UNIVERSAL
LIBRARY

OU-230016

UNIVERSAL
LIBRARY

THE

DICTIONARY

OF

NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

VOL. XVII

ROBINSON—SHEARES

Note on the Dictionary

THE *Dictionary of National Biography* comprises the following distinct works:

1. *The D.N.B. from the earliest times to 1900*, in two alphabetical series, (*a*) Vols. I–XXI, (*b*) the Supplementary Vol. XXII. At the end of each volume is an alphabetical index of the lives in that volume *and* of those in Vol. XXII which belong to the same part of the alphabet.

2. *The Twentieth-Century D.N.B.*

   (a) *Supplement 1901–1911*, three volumes in one.

   (b) *Supplement 1912–1921*, in preparation.

3. *The Concise D.N.B.*, in one volume, being an Epitome of the main work and its supplements to 1900, in *one* alphabetical series, followed by the Epitome of the Supplement 1901–1911.

THE

DICTIONARY

OF

NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

Founded in 1882 by

GEORGE SMITH

EDITED BY

Sir LESLIE STEPHEN

AND

Sir SIDNEY LEE

From the Earliest Times to 1900

VOLUME XVII

ROBINSON—SHEARES

Published since 1917 by the

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS

LONDON: HUMPHREY MILFORD

CONTENTS OF VOLS. 1–22

1. Memoir of George Smith, by Sidney Lee, first published in September 1901 in the first volume of the original edition of the Supplement.

   A Statistical Account of the D.N.B., first published in June 1900 as a preface to Volume 63 of the original issue of the Dictionary.

Abbadie–Beadon	= Vols.	1–3	as originally published		1885.
2. Beal–Browell	= ,,	4–6	,,	,,	1885–6.
3. Brown–Chaloner	= ,,	7–9	,,	,,	1886–7.
4. Chamber–Craigie	= ,,	10–12	,,	,,	1887.
5. Craik–Drake	= ,,	13–15	,,	,,	1888.
6. Drant–Finan	= ,,	16–18	,,	,,	1888–9.
7. Finch–Gloucester	= ,,	19–21	,,	,,	1889–90.
8. Glover–Harriott	= ,,	22–24	,,	,,	1890.
9. Harris–Hovenden	= ,,	25–27	,,	,,	1891.
10. Howard–Kenneth	= ,,	28–30	,,	,,	1891–2.
11. Kennett–Luelyn	= ,,	31–33	,,	,,	1892–3.
12. Llwyd–Mason	= ,,	34–36	,,	,,	1893.
13. Masquerier–Myles	= ,,	37–39	,,	,,	1894.
14. Myllar–Owen	= ,,	40–42	,,	,,	1894–5.
15. Owens–Pockrich	= ,,	43–45	,,	,,	1895–6.
16. Pocock–Robins	= ,,	46–48	,,	,,	1896.
17. Robinson–Sheares	= ,,	49–51	,,	,,	1897.
18. Shearman–Stovin	,,	52–54	,,	,,	1897–8.
19. Stow–Tytler	= ,,	55–57	,,	,,	1898–9.
20. Ubaldini–Whewell	= ,,	58–60	,,	,,	1899.
21. Whichcord–Zuylestein	= ,,	61–63	,,	,,	1900.
22. Supplement	= ,,	64–66	,,	,,	1901.

With a Prefatory Note, first published in September 1901 in the first volume of the original edition of the Supplement.

Note.—*Vols. 1–21, as originally issued 1885–1890, were edited by Sir Leslie Stephen; Vols. 22–26, 1890–1891, by Sir Leslie Stephen and Sir Sidney Lee; Vols. 27–66, 1891–1901, by Sir Sidney Lee.*

LIST OF CONTRIBUTORS

LIST OF CONTRIBUTORS

VOLS. I-XXII

E. A. ..... †Evelyn Abbott.
R. A. ..... †Robert Adamson.
S. O. A. ..... Sidney Oldall Addy.
A. A. ..... †Alfred Ainger.
O. A. ..... Osmund Airy.
G. A-n. ..... †George Aitchison.
G. A. A. ..... †George Atherton Aitkin.
J. G. A. ..... †John Goldworth Alger.
G. A. ..... †Charles Grant Blairfindie Allen.
J. W. A. ..... John William Allen.
E. H.-A. .... Edward Heron-Allen.
S. A. ..... †Sheldon Amos.
J. A-n. ..... †John Anderson.
P. J. A. ..... Peter John Anderson.
R. E. A. ..... Robert Edward Anderson.
A. J. A. ..... †Alexander John Arbuthnot.
W A. J. A. .. William Arthur Jobson Archbold.
T. A. A. ..... †Thomas Andrew Archer.
W. A. ..... †Walter Armstrong.
J. A. ..... John Ashton.
J. A. A. ..... †James Augustus Atkinson.
J. B. A. ..... †James Beresford Atlay.
P. B. A. ..... Preston Bruce Austin.
E. C. A. A. .. Ernest Charles Armytage Axon.
W. E. A. A. .. †William Edward Armytage Axon.

P. H. B. .... Philip Henry Bagenal.
R. B-l. ..... †Richard Bagwell.
J. B. B. ..... †John Burn Bailey.
J. E. B. ..... †John Eglington Bailey.
H. F. B. ..... Henry Frederick Baker.
H. W. B. .... Henry William Ball.
G. F. R. B. ... †George Fisher Russell Barker.
P. A. B. ..... Percy Arthur Barnett.
M. B. ..... †Mary Bateson. (Vols. xi-xxii)
†Montagu Burrows. (Vols. ii, vii, xi [Sir T. A. Larcom]).
M. B-s. .... †Montagu Burrows (Vol. xiii)
R. B. ..... †Ronald Bayne.
T. B. ..... Thomas Wilson Bayne.
W. B-e. ..... William Bayne.
L. B-e. ..... †Lionel Smith Beale.
T. H. B. ..... Thomas Hudson Beare.
C. R. B. ..... Charles Raymond Beazley
F. E. B. ..... †Frank Evers Beddard.
H. C. B. ..... †Henry Charles Beeching.
A. H. B-y. ... Augustus Henry Beesly.
D. J. B. ..... Dalrymple James Belgrave.
E. I. B. ..... Edward Ingress Bell.
M. B-l. ..... Mackenzie Bell.
E. M. B. ..... †Edward Milligen Beloe.
C. B. ..... †Cecil Bendall.
W. B. ..... †William Benham.
H. L. B. ..... †Henry Leigh Bennett.
G. V. B. ..... George Vere Benson.
G. T. B. ..... George Thomas Bettany.
H. B-e. .... Henry Beveridge. (Vol. xxii)
Henry Bruce. (Vol. xii)
A. C. B. ..... †Augustus Charles Bickley.
A. S. B-l. .... Algernon Sidney Bicknell.
L. B. ..... Laurence Binyon.
A. B-l. ..... Augustine Birrell.
J. S. B. ..... †John Sutherland Black.
J. T. B. .... James Tait Black. (Vol. iv)
†John Taylor Brown. (Vol. iii)
W. G. B-k. .... William George Black.
B. H. B. ..... †Bever Henry Blacker.
W. G. B. ..... †William Garden Blaikie.
H. E. D. B. ... Herbert Edward Douglas Blakiston.
O. B-t. ..... †Octavian Blewitt.
G. C. B. ..... †George Clement Boase.
A. S. B. ..... †Augustus Samuel Bolton.
H. B-r. ..... †Horatius Bonar.
T. G. B. ..... †Thomas George Bonney.
G. S. B. ..... †George Simonds Boulger.
R. B-s. ..... †Robert Bowes.
R. B-e. ..... Robert Boyle.

E. T. B. ..... Emily Tennyson Bradley
E. T. S. ..... (Mrs. A. Murray Smith).
G. G. B. ..... †George Granville Bradley.
H. B. ..... †Henry Bradley.
R. M. B. ..... Rose Marian Bradley.
F. B-L. ..... †Frederick Joseph Bramwell.
W. S. B. ..... William Salt Brassington.
J. B. ..... †James Britten.
W. B-T. ..... †William Broadfoot.
J. P. B. ..... James George Joseph Penderel-Brodhurst.
R. H. B. ..... Robert Henry Brodie.
A. A. B. ..... Arthur Aikin Brodribb.
J. B-N. ..... †John Brown.
J. T. B. .... †John Taylor Brown. (Vol. iii)
James Tait Black. (Vol. iv)
R. C. B. ..... †Richard Charles Browne.
O. B. ..... †Oscar Browning.
T. B. B. ..... T. B. Browning.
H. B-E. .... Henry Bruce. (Vol. xii)
Henry Beveridge. (Vol. xxii)
A. B. ..... †Alexander Buchan.
A. R. B. ..... Augustus Robert Buckland.
E. A. W. B. .. Ernest Alfred Wallis Budge.
A. H. B. ..... †Arthur Henry Bullen.
G. W. B. ..... †George Wardlaw Burnet.
R. W. B. ..... Robert William Burnie.
J. B-Y. ..... James Burnley.
M. B. ..... †Montagu Burrows. (Vols. ii, vii, xi [Sir T. A. Larcom]).
†Mary Bateson. (Vols. xi-xxiii)
M. B-S. .... †Montagu Burrows. (Vol. xiii)
F. B. ..... Lady Frances Bushby.
A. J. B. ..... †Arthur John Butler.
I. B. ..... †Ingram Bywater.
W. M. B. ..... WithamMatthewBywater.
T. H. C. ..... Thomas Henry Hall Caine.
E. C. ..... †Edward Caird (Vol. xx)
†Ernest Clark (Vol. xvi)
Edith Coleridge. (Vol. xiv)
E. C-E. .... †Ernest Clarke. (Vols. xvii-xxii)
E. L. C. ..... EdmondLevesonCalverley.

G. W. C. .... George William Campbell. (Vol. xviii)
†George William Cox. (Vol. iv)
E. C-N. ..... Edwin Cannan.
E. I. C. ..... Edward Irving Carlyle.
W. C-R. ..... †William Carr.
A. C. ..... †Arthur Cates.
J. L. C. ..... James Lewis Caw.
S. C-M. ..... †Samuel Cheetham.
H. M. C. ..... †Henry Manners Chichester.
R. C. C. ..... †Richard Copley Christie.
M. C-Y. ..... Miller Christy.
A. H. C. ..... †Arthur Herbert Church.
W. S. C. ..... William Selby Church.
A. C-K. ..... †Andrew Clark.
J. W. C.[1] ... †John Willis Clark. (Vols. iii and x)
J. W. Clerke. (Vol. i)
J. W. C-K. .. †John Willis Clark. (Elsewhere)
E. C. ..... †Ernest Clarke. (Vol. xvi)
Edith Coleridge. (Vol. xiv)
†Edward Caird. (Vol. xx)
E. C-E. .... †Ernest Clarke. (Vols. xvii-xxii)
A. M. C. ..... †Agnes Mary Clerke.
E. M. C. ..... †Ellen Mary Clerke.
J. W. C.[1] ... J. W. Clerke. (Vol. i)
†John Willis Clark. (Vols. iii and x)
J. W. C-K. . †John Willis Clark. (Elsewhere)
G. C. ..... †George Clinch.
W. C-E. ..... Walter Baker Clode.
G. E. C. ..... †George Edward Cokayne.
G. A. J. C. ... Grenville Arthur James Cole.
E. C. ..... Edith Coleridge. (Vol. xiv)
†Edward Caird. (Vol. xx)
†Ernest Clarke. (Vol. xvi)
E. C-E. .... †Ernest Clarke. (Vols. xvii-xxii)
J. C. C. ..... †John Churton Collins.
W. C. ..... †Wilkie Collins.
J. M. C. ..... John Monsey Collyer.
S. C. ..... †Sidney Colvin.
D. C. ..... †Edward Dutton Cook.
E. T. C. ..... †Edward Tyas Cook.
A. M. C-E. ... Alice Margaret Cooke.

[1] The initials J. W. C. in vols. iii and x are used for John Willis Clark. Except for the entry in the List of Contributors there is no trace of J. W. Clerke. The life of George Barrett in vol. i, which is signed J. W. C., appears from the records to have been written by Miss Ellen Mary Clerke.

J. C. ..... †James Cooper. (Elsewhere) / †James Cranstoun. (Vols. xiii and xvii)
J. C-n. .... †James Cranstoun. (Vol. x)
T. C. ..... †Thompson Cooper.
C. H. C. ..... †Charles Henry Coote.
J. S. C. ..... †James Sutherland Cotton.
W. P. C. ..... †William Prideaux Courtney.
G. W. C..... †George William Cox. (Vol. iv) / George William Campbell (Vol. xviii)
H. C. ..... Henry Craik.
J. A. C. ..... †John Adam Cramb.
J. C. ..... †James Cranstoun. (Vols. xiii and xvii) / †James Cooper. (Elsewhere)
J. C-n. ..... †James Cranstoun. (Vol. x)
C. C. ..... Charles Creighton.
M. C. ..... †Mandell Creighton.
C. A. H. C. ... †Cornelia Augusta Hewett Crosse.
G. M. G. C. ... †George Gery Milner-Gibson Cullum.
W. H. C. ..... †WilliamHaymanCummings.
G. S. C. ..... George Stockley Cunyer. (George Hughes.)
L. C. ..... Lionel Henry Cust.

J. D-s. ..... James Dallas.
C. D-n. ..... †Charles Dalton.
F. D. ..... †Francis Darwin.
L. D. ..... Leonard Darwin.
A. I. D. ..... Arthur Irwin Dasent.
H. D. ..... Henry Davey.
T. W. R. D. .. †Thomas William Rhys Davids.
J. Ll. D. ..... †John Llewelyn Davies.
C. E. D. ..... †Clinton Edward Dawkins.
C. H. D. ..... Charles Henry Derby.
G. B. D. ..... George Binney Dibblee.
J. C. D. ..... †James Caxton Dibdin.
C. W. D. ..... †Charles Wentworth Dilke.
J. D. ..... †James Dixon.
R. W. D. .... †Richard Watson Dixon.
A. D. ..... †Austin Dobson.
C. D. ..... Campbell Dodgson.
W. E. D. .... William Elliott Doubleday
R. K. D. ..... †Robert Kennaway Douglas.
R. L. D. ..... Robert Langton Douglas.
E. D. ..... †Edward Dowden.
J. A. D. ..... †John Andrew Doyle.
J. D-e. ..... †James Dredge.
S. R. D. ..... †Samuel Rolles Driver.
G. T. D. ..... George Thorn-Drury.
E. G. D. ..... †Edward Gordon Duff.
J. D. D. ..... James Duff Duff.
M. G. D. ..... †Mountstuart Elphinstone Grant Duff.
R. D. ..... Robert Dunlop.
T. F. T. D. ... Thomas Firminger Thiselton Dyer.

J. P. E. ..... †John Parsons Earwaker.
J. W. E. ..... †John Woodfall Ebsworth.
F. Y. E. ..... †Francis Ysidro Edgeworth.
F. G. E. ..... Frederick George Edwards.
E. B. E. ..... Edwin Bailey Elliott.
F. E. ..... †Francis Espinasse.
A. C. E. ..... †Alexander Charles Ewald.
Herbert Exon. †Herbert Edward Ryle

L. F. ..... †Louis Alexander Fagan.
C. L. F. ..... †Caesar Litton Falkiner.
R. S. F. ..... †Richard Saul Ferguson
J. F-n. ..... John Ferguson.
J. F-y. ..... John Findlay.
A. R. M. F. ... Arthur Robert Morrison Finlayson.
C. H. F. ..... Charles Harding Firth
J. L. F. ..... James Leonard Fish.
J. G. F-h. .... †Joshua Girling Fitch.
J. D. F. ..... John Donohoe Fitzgerald.
E. F. ..... Edmond George Fitzmaurice, Lord Fitzmaurice.
W. J. F. ..... †William John FitzPatrick.
W. G. D. F. .. William George Dimock Fletcher.
W. Y. F. ..... †William Younger Fletcher.
W. H. F-r. ... †William Henry Flower.
A. R. F. ..... Andrew Russell Forsyth.
W. F. ..... †William Forsyth. (Vols. vii and xviii) / William Foster. (Vol. xxi)
G. K. F ..... †George Knottesford Fortescue.

M. F. ..... †Michael Foster. (Vol. xxi)
†Michael Friedlander. (Vols. xiii and xiv)

M. F-r. .... †Michael Friedlander. (Vol. xii)

W. F. ..... William Foster. (Vol. xxi)
†William Forsyth. (Vols. vii and xviii)

J. G. F. ..... †James Gainsborough Fotheringham.

T. F. ..... †Thomas Fowler.

E. A. F. ..... †Edward Augustus Freeman.

W. H. F. ..... †William Henry Fremantle.

A. J. F. ..... Alfred John French.

D. W. F. ..... Douglas William Freshfield.

M. F. ..... †Michael Friedlander. (Vols. xiii and xiv)
†Michael Foster. (Vol. xxi)

M. F-r. .... †Michael Friedlander. (Vol. xii)

E. F-y. ..... †Edward Fry.

H. F. ..... †Henry Furneaux.

F. J. F. ..... †Frederick James Furnivall.

J. G. ..... †James Gairdner.

W. T. G. ..... †William Tennant Gairdner.

W. G. ..... †William Galloway. (Vols. viii, xv-xviii)
†William George. (Vol. iii)

W. G-e. ... †William George. (Vol. xix)

F. W. G. ..... Frederick William Gamble.

S. R. G. ..... †Samuel Rawson Gardiner.

F. B. G. ..... †Frederick Brooksbank Garnett.

R. G. ..... †Richard Garnett

S. F. G. ..... †Sydney Francis Gedge.

W G-e. ..... William Gee.

A. G-e. ..... †Archibald Geikie.

W. G. ..... †William George. (Vol. iii)
†William Galloway. (Vols. viii, xv-xviii)

W. G-e. ... †William George. (Vol. xix)

J. W.-G. ..... †John Westby-Gibson.

J. T. G. ..... †John Thomas Gilbert.

A. G-t. ..... †Anne Gilchrist.

H. H. G. ..... †Herbert Harlakenden Gilchrist.

R. T. G. ..... Richard Tetley Glazebrook.

F. J. G. ..... †Frederick John Goldsmid.

I. G. ..... Israel Gollancz.

E. C. K. G. ... †Edward Carter Kersey Gonner.

A. G-n. ..... Alfred Goodwin.

G. G. ..... †Gordon Goodwin.

A. G. ..... †Alexander Gordon.

E. G. ..... Edmund Gosse.

A. H. G. ..... Arthur Henry Grant.

R. E. G. ..... †Robert Edmund Graves.

R. P. G. ..... Robert Perceval Graves.

G. J. G. ..... George John Gray.

J. M. G. ..... †John Miller Gray.

E. G. ..... Everard Green.

W. A. G. ..... †William Alexander Greenhill.

T. G. ..... Thomas Greer.

H. R. G. ..... †Henry Riversdale Grenfell.

F. H. G. ..... †Francis Hindes Groome.

A. B. G. ..... †Alexander Balloch Grosart.

N. G. ..... †Newcomen Groves (afterwards Thomas Newcomen Archibald Grove).

H. P. G. ..... †Henry Palin Gurney.

C. J. G. ..... †Charles John Guthrie, Lord Guthrie.

J. C. H. ..... †James Cuthbert Hadden.

A. C. H. ..... Alfred Cort Haddon.

W. H-s. ..... William Haines.

A. E. H. ..... Alfred Egmont Hake.

J. W. H. ..... †John Wesley Hales.

A. H. ..... Arthur Hall. (Vol. viii)
†Albert Hartshorne. (Vol. ix)

H. H. ..... Hubert Hall.

H. R. H. ..... Henry Robert Hall.

J. A. H. ..... John Andrew Hamilton Lord Sumner of Ibstone.

T. H. ..... †Thomas Hamilton.

D. H. ..... David Hannay.

A. H-n. ..... Arthur Harden.

A. L. H. ..... Alfred Lloyd Hardy.

W. J. H-y. ... †William John Hardy.

A. J. C. H. ... †Augustus John Cuthbert Hare.

C. A. H. ..... Charles Alexander Harris

R. H. ..... †Robert Harrison. (Elsewhere)
†Robert Holden. (Vol. xx)

W. J. H. ..... †William Jerome Harrison.

D. B. H. ..... David Berry Hart.

J. E. H. ..... James Edmund Harting.

M. H. ..... †Marcus Hartog.

P. J. H. ..... Philip Joseph Hartog.

A. H. ..... †Albert Hartshorne. (Vol. ix)
Arthur Hall. (Vol. viii)

E. G. H. ..... Edward George Hawke.

H. F. H. ..... Henry Frank Heath.

T. F. H. ..... †Thomas Finlayson Henderson.

W. H-H. ..... Walter Hepworth.

J. A. H-T. .... John Alexander Herbert.

C. H. H. ..... Charles Harold Herford.

W. A. S. H. .. William Albert Samuel Hewins.

J. K. H. ..... James King Hewison.

H. H-s. ..... Henry Higgs.

G. B. H. ... †George Birkbeck Norman Hill. (Vol. ix)
†Thomas George Bond Howes. (Vol. xv)

F. C. H.-R. †Francis Charles Hingeston-Randolph.

D. H-L. ..... †Daniel Hipwell.

T. H-N. ..... †Thomas Hodgkin.

H. A. H. ..... †Herbert Ashton Holden.

R. H. ..... †Robert Holden. (Vol. xx)
†Robert Harrison. (Elsewhere)

H. S.-H. ..... †Henry Scott Holland.

T. E. H. ..... Thomas Erskine Holland.

G. J. H. ..... †George Jacob Holyoake.

J. H-R. ..... James Hooper.

R. H-R. ..... †Richard Hooper.

T. C. H. ..... †Theodore Cracraft Hope.

J. J. H. ..... †James John Hornby.

J. M. H. ..... James Macdonald Horsburgh.

F. J. A. H. ... †Fenton John Anthony Hort.

G. B. H. ... †Thomas George Bond Howes. (Vol. xv)
†George Birkbeck Norman Hill. (Vol. ix)

C. E. H. ..... Charles Ernest Hughes.

A. H.-H. ..... Augustus Hughes-Hughes.

J. H. ..... Jennett Humphreys (Vols. i-vi)
John Hutchinson. (Vol. xxi)

A. M. H. ..... Alice Mary Humphry

R. H-T. ..... †Robert Hunt.

W. H. ..... William Hunt.

J. H. ..... John Hutchinson. (Vol. xxi)
Jennett Humphreys. (Vols. i-vi)

A. H. H. ..... †Alfred Henry Huth.

R. H. H. ..... †Richard Holt Hutton.

W. H. H. .... William Holden Hutton.

E. I. ..... †Elizabeth Ingall.

H. I. ..... Holcombe Ingleby.

A. I. ..... †Alexander Ireland.

B. D. J. ..... Benjamin Daydon Jackson.

T. E. J. ..... Thomas Evan Jacob.

F. V. J. ..... †Frederick Vallance James.

R. C. J. ..... †Richard Claverhouse Jebb.

J. A. J. ..... †John Austin Jenkins.

H. J. ..... Henry Jenner.

A. J. ..... †Augustus Jessopp.

R. A. J. ..... Richard Alexander Johnson.

J. O. J. ..... †John Octavius Johnston.

T. J. ..... Thomas Johnstone.

T. B. J. ..... Thomas Boston Johnstone.

G. F. J. ..... George Farwell Jones.

C. R. J. ..... †Catherine Rachel Jones.

R. J. J. ..... Rees M. Jenkin Jones.

P. W. J. ..... †Patrick Weston Joyce.

A. J. J.-B. ... †Alfred John Jukes Browne.

R. P. K. ..... †Rustomjee Pestanjee Karkaria.

J. T. K. ..... John Taylor Kay.

C. F. K. ..... †Charles Francis Keary.

T. E. K. ..... †Thomas Edward Kebbel.

H. G. K. ..... †Henry George Keene.

J. S. K. ..... John Scott Keltie.

J. K-Y. ..... James Kennedy.

C. K. ..... †Charles Kent.

L. W. K. ..... †Leonard William King.

C. L. K. ..... †Charles Lethbridge Kingsford.

J. K. ..... †Joseph Knight.
H. K. ..... Henry Knollys.
W. W. K. .... †William Wallingford Knollys.

A. L. ..... †Andrew Lang. (Vol. xxi)
†Arthur Locker. (Vol. iii)
J. K. L. ..... †John Knox Laughton.
H. v. L. ..... †Henri van Laun.
T. G. L. ..... †Thomas Graves Law.
F. L. ..... †Francis Charles Lawley. (Vol. xvii)
Francis Legge. (Vol. xxi)
E. T. L. ..... Edmund Tanner Lawrence.
W. J. L. ..... William John Lawrence.
G. S. L. ..... †George Somes Layard.
I. S. L. ..... †Isaac Saunders Leadam.
E. L. ..... †Elizabeth Lee.
S. L. ..... †Sidney Lee.
E. L.-W. ..... Edward Lee-Warner.
C. H. L. ..... Charles Herbert Lees.
A. E. J. L. ... Arthur Edward John Legge.
F. L. ..... Francis Legge. (Vol. xxi)
†Francis Charles Lawley. (Vol. xvii)
R. H. L. ..... Robin Humphrey Legge.
H. le S. ..... Hamon le Strange.
W. L. ..... Walter Lewin.
W. S. L. ..... †William Samuel Lilly.
J. L. ..... †Joseph Lister, Lord Lister.
A. G. L. ..... Andrew George Little.
E. M. L. ..... †Ernest Marsh Lloyd.
J. E. L. ..... John Edward Lloyd.
W. R. Ll. .... William Raymond Llwellyn.
A. L. ..... †Arthur Locker. (Vol. iii)
†Andrew Lang. (Vol. xxi)
S. J. L. ..... Sidney James Low.
W. B. L. ..... William Boswell Lowther.
H. R. L. ..... †Henry Richards Luard.
E. V. L. ..... Edward Verrall Lucas.
H. W. L. ..... Henry William Lumsden.
J. H. L. ..... †Joseph Hirst Lupton.
R. L. ..... †Richard Lyddekker.
H. T. L. ..... Harold Thomson Lyon (now Harold Lyon-Thomson).

M. M'A. ..... Margaret MacArthur.
N. McC. ..... †Norman Maccoll.
M. MacD. .... Michael MacDonagh.
J. R. M. ..... James Ramsay Macdonald.
A. M-L. .... Alice Macdonell. (Vol. iii)
Agnes, Lady Macdonell. (Vol. xii)
A. A. M. ..... Arthur Anthony Macdonell.
G. P. M. ..... †George Paul Macdonell.
J. M-L. ..... †John Macdonell.
J. C. M-L. .... †John Cotter Macdonnell.
J. W. M. ..... John William Mackail.
Æ. M. ..... †Aeneas James George Mackay.
A. M. ..... Alexander Mackie. (Vol. xiii)
Arthur Miller. (Vols. i and iii)
J. M. ..... James Mackinnon. (Vol. xiv)
†James Mew. (Vols. i–iii)
R. M. ..... Robert Macpherson.
W. D. M. ..... †William Dunn Macray.
F. M. ..... Falconer Madan.
P. L. M. ..... Philip le Maistre.
F. W. M. ..... †Frederick William Maitland.
J. A. F. M. ... John Alexander Fuller-Maitland.
B. M. ..... Bernard Mallet.
C. E. M. ..... Charles Edward Mallet.
W. E. M. ..... Walter Evelyn Manners.
E. C. M. ..... Edward Cardew Marchant.
D. S. M. ..... David Samuel Margoliouth.
C. R. M. ..... †Clements Robert Markham.
E. H. M. ..... Edward Henry Marshall.
W. M. ..... †John Westland Marston.
A. P. M. ..... †Arthur Patchett Martin.
A. T. M-N. ... Alfred Trice Martin.
C. T. M. ..... †Charles Trice Martin.
T. M. ..... †Theodore Martin.
F. T. M. ..... †Frank Thomas Marzials.
A. J. M. ..... Arthur James Mason.
P. E. M. ..... Percy Ewing Matheson.
J. C. M. ..... †James Charles Mathew.
H. E. M. ..... Herbert Eustace Maxwell.
S. L. M. ..... Mrs. May.
C. H. M. ..... Charles Herbert Mayo.
A. M-E. ..... Arthur Mee.
W. W. M. .... †William Walter Merry.
J. M. ..... †James Mew. (Vols. i–iii)
James Mackinnon. (Vol. xiv)
L. M. M. ..... Lydia Miller Middleton.

A. H. M. ..... Alexander Hastie Millar.
A. M. ..... Arthur Miller. (Vols. i and iii)
A. M. ..... Alexander Mackie. (Vol. xiii)
H. M. ..... Hugh Miller.
A. M-R. ..... †Alfred Milner, Viscount Milner.
C. M. ..... †William Cosmo Monkhouse.
C. G. M. ..... Claude Joseph Goldsmid Montefiore.
G. W. M. ..... †George Washington Moon.
A. W. M. ..... †Arthur William Moore.
H. C. M. ..... Henry Charles Moore.
N. M. ..... †Norman Moore.
W. R. M. ..... †William Richard Morfill.
C. Ll. M. ..... Conwy Lloyd Morgan.
G. P. M-Y. ... †Gerald Patrick Moriarty.
A. J. M. M. ... †Alexander James Mitchell Morison.
H. F. M. ..... Henry Forster Morley.
J. M-Y. ..... †John Morley, Viscount Morley of Blackburn.
J. B. M. ..... †James Bass Mullinger.
G. F. W. M. .. George Frederick Woodhouse Munby.
D. O. M. ..... Dudley Oliphant Murray.
G. H. M. ..... George Herbert Murray.
A. T. M. ..... †Arthur Thomas Myers.

H. N. ..... †Henry Nettleship.
R. N. ..... Rosa Harriet Newmarch.
A. N-N. ..... †Alfred Newton.
J. B. N. ..... †Joseph Baldwin Nias.
J. N. ..... †John Nichol.
S. J. N. ..... Samuel Joseph Nicholl.
A. N. ..... Albert Nicholson.
W. R. N. ..... †William Robertson Nicoll.
E. T. N. ..... Edmund Toulmin Nicolle.
P. L. N. ..... †Pierce Laurence Nolan.
F. N. ..... †Frederick Norgate.
G. le G. N. ... Gerald le Grys Norgate.
K. N. ..... Kate Norgate.
C. N. ..... †Conolly Norman.

R. B. O'B. ... †Richard Barry O'Brien.
E. O'C. ..... †Edward O'Callaghan.
D. J. O'D. .... David James O'Donoghue.
F. M. O'D. ... Freeman Marius O'Donoghue.
J. R. O'F. .... †James Roderick O'Flannagan.
J. S. O'H. .... Joseph Sylvester O'Halloran.

T. O. ..... †Thomas Olden.
J. O'L. ..... †John O'Leary.
S. P. O... .... †Samuel Pasfield Oliver.
G. W. T. O. .. George William Thomson Omond.
E. O. ..... Eliza Orme.
J. O. ..... †John Ormsby.
C. O. ..... Christabel Osborne.
A. C. O'S. .... †Alexander Charles O'Sullivan.
J. H. O. ..... †John Henry Overton.

T. E. P. ..... Thomas Ethelbert Page.
W. G. B. P. .. William George Bernard Page.
C. F. R. P. ... Charles Ferrers Raymond Palmer.
W. P-H. ..... †Wyatt Angelicus van Sandau Papworth.
C. P-H. ..... Charles Parish.
K. P. ..... Kineton Parkes.
T. P. ..... Thomas Parkinson.
E. G. P. .... Ernest Gambier Parry. (Vol. xix)
E. G. P. .... Eleanor Grace Powell. (Vol. xvi)
F. S. P. ..... Frederick Sydney Parry.
H. P. ..... Henry Paton.
H. W. P. ... Herbert Woodfield Paul. (Vol. xxii)
H. W. P. ... †Hugh Wodehouse Pearse. (Vols. xx and xxi)
J. B. P. .... James Balfour Paul. (Vol. i)
J. B. P. .... John Bruce Payne. (Vol. xv)
J. F. P. ..... †Joseph Frank Payne.
N D. F. P. ... Nigel Douglas Frith Pearce.
H. W. P. ... †Hugh Wodehouse Pearse. (Vols. xx and xxi)
H. W. P. ... Herbert Woodfield Paul. (Vol. xxii)
G. V. P .... George Peel.
G. P. ..... George Peel.
F. C. P. ..... †Francis Cramer Penrose.
W. P-S. ..... William Perkins.
G. G. P. ..... †George Gresley Perry.
C. P. ..... Charles Platts.
N. P. ..... †Nicholas Pocock.
A. F. P. ..... Albert Frederick Pollard.
R. L. P. ..... Reginald Lane Poole.
S. L.-P. ..... Stanley Lane-Poole.
B. P. ..... Bertha Porter.

E. G. P. .... Eleanor Grace Powell. (Vol. xvi)
E. G. P. .... Ernest Gambier Parry. (Vol. xix)
F. Y. P. ..... †Frederick York Powell.
D'A. P. ..... D'Arcy Power.
R. B. P. ..... †Richard Bissell Prosser.
G. W. P. ..... †George Walter Prothero.
R. E. P. ..... Rowland Edmund Prothero, Lord Ernle.
E. R. ..... Ernest Radford.
E. L. R. ..... Emma Louise, Lady Radford.
F. R. ..... †William Fraser Rae.
E. J. R. ..... Edward James Rapson.
H. R-L. ..... †Hastings Rashdall.
C. H. R. ..... Charles Hercules Read.
A. E. R. ..... Arthur Edward Reade.
W. P. R. ..... William Pember Reeves.
F. N. R. ..... Francis Neville Reid.
S. J. R. ..... Stuart Johnson Reid.
A. W. R. ..... Alexander Wood Renton.
W. R-L. ..... †William Reynell.
W. E. R. ..... †Walter Eustace Rhodes.
E. P. R. ..... Ernest Percival Rhys.
G. N. R. ..... Godfrey Noel Richardson.
T. K. R. ..... †Thomas Knyvett Richmond.
J. M. R. ..... †James McMullen Rigg.
A. R. ..... †Anne Isabella, Lady Ritchie.
H. R. ..... †Herbert Rix.
A. F. R. ..... Alfred Farthing Robbins.
W. R. ..... William Roberts. (Vols. v and vi)
W. R. ..... Walter Rye. (Vols. ii, x, xi)
W. R-E. ..... Walter Rye. (Vol. xiv)
E. S. R. ..... Edward Stanley Robertson.
G. C. R. ..... †George Croom Robertson.
C. J. R. ..... †Charles John Robinson.
H. J. R. ..... Henry James Robinson.
G. F. R. ..... George Farrer Rodwell.
J. H. R. ..... John Horace Round.
J. A. E. R. ... Julia Anne Elizabeth Roundell.
J. R. ..... †James Rowley.
E. F. R. ..... Edward Francis Russell.
G. W. E. R. .. †George William Erskine Russell.
W. R. ..... Walter Rye. (Vols. ii, x, xi)
W. R. ..... William Roberts. (Vols. v and vi)
W. R-E. ..... Walter Rye. (Vol. xiv)
H. S. S. ..... Henry Stephens Salt.
S. J. A. S. .... †Samuel James Augustus Salter.
W. S. ..... †William Sanday.
F. S. ..... †Francis Sanders.
L. C. S. ..... Lloyd Charles Sanders.
G. B.-S. ..... †Ghetal; Lady Burdon-Sanderson.
John Sarum .. †John Wordsworth.
T. B. S. .... Thomas Bailey Saunders. (Vols. xi-xiii)
T. B. S. .... Thomas Banks Strong. (Vol. xxii)
C. S. ..... †Charles Sayle.
T. S-D. ..... †Thomas Scattergood.
E. J. L. S. .... †Edward John Long Scott.
J. M. S. ..... James Moffat Scott.
L. M. M. S. ... Lucy Maude Manson Scott.
T. S. ..... †Thomas Seccombe. (Vols. x-xxii)
T. S. ..... Thomas Sinclair. (Vol. i)
W. F. S. ..... William Fellows Sedgwick.
L. S-T. ..... †Lewis Sergeant.
R. F. S. ..... Robert Farquharson Sharp.
W. A. S. ..... William Arthur Shaw.
H. F. S. ..... Henry Fleetwood Sheppard.
J. W. S. ..... †John Walter Sherer.
W. F. W. S. ... Wentworth Francis Wentworth-Shields.
E. S. S. ..... †Evelyn Shirley Shuckburgh.
A. S. ..... †Arthur Sidgwick. (Vol. xxii)
A. S. ..... Alfred Stowe. (Vol. xix)
P. A. S. ..... Peter Aloysius Sillard.
R. M. S. ..... †Robert Michael Sillard.
E. B. S. ..... Evelyn Blantyre Simpson.
T. S. ..... Thomas Sinclair. (Vol. i)
T. S. ..... †Thomas Seccombe. (Vols. x-xxii)
R. S. ..... †Robert Sinker. (Vol. x)
R. S. ..... Robert Steele. (Vol. xvi)
G. R. S. ..... George Reresby Sitwell.
B. C. S. ..... †Britiffe Constable Skottowe.
E. T. S. ..... Mrs. A. Murray Smith (formerly Emily Tennyson Bradley).
E. T. B. .....
C S-H. ..... Cecil Harcourt Smith.
C. F. S. ..... Charlotte Fell-Smith.

E. S. ..... Edward Smith.
G. B. S. ..... †George Barnett Smith.
G. G. S. ..... George Gregory Smith.
L. T. S. ..... †Lucy Toulmin Smith.
R. J. S. ..... †Reginald John Smith.
S. S. ..... †Samuel Smith.
W. R. S ..... †William Robertson Smith.
T. W. S. ..... †Thomas William Snagge.
B. H. S. ..... Basil Harrington Soulsby.
H. M. S-r. ... Henry Maxwell Spooner.
G. W. S. ..... †George Washington Sprott.
W. B. S. ..... †William Barclay Squire.
R. S. ..... Robert Steele. (Vol. xvi)
†Robert Sinker. (Vol. x)
C. E. S. ..... †Caroline Emelia Stephen.
H. S. ..... Herbert Stephen. (Vol. xx)
Henry Stubbs. (Vol. xix)
H. S-n. .... Herbert Stephen. (Vol. xxii)
J. P. S. ..... †Julia Prinsep Stephen (Mrs. Leslie Stephen).
L. S. ..... †Leslie Stephen.
F. G. S. ..... †Frederick George Stephens.
H. M. S. ..... †Henry Morse Stephens.
W. R. W. S. .. †William Richard Wood Stephens.
D. A. S. ..... David Alan Stevenson.
J. H. S. ..... John Horne Stevenson.
C. C. S. ..... Charlotte Carmichael Stopes.
F. S-r. ..... †Francis Storr.
A. S. ..... Alfred Stowe. (Vol. xix)
†Arthur Sidgwick. (Vol. xxii)
G. S-h. ..... George Stronach.
T. B. S. .... Thomas Banks Strong. (Vol. xxii)
Thomas Bailey Saunders. (Vols. xi-xiii)
H. S. ..... Henry Stubbs. (Vol. xix)
Herbert Stephen. (Vol. xx)
H. S-n. .... Herbert Stephen. (Vol. xxii)
B. M. S. ....
B. N. S. .... Beatrix Marion Sturt.
C. W. S. ..... Charles William Sutton.
E. C. S. ..... Emma Catharine Sutton.
R. B. S. ..... Robert Blair Swinton.
W. C. S. ..... William Connor Sydney.

J. T. .....
J. T-t. .... James Tait.
O. W. T. ..... Osborne William Tancock.

J. R. T. .... Joseph Robson Tanner. (Vol. xxii)
†James Richard Thursfield. (Vol. xx)
E. L. T. ..... †Ethelred Luke Taunton.
H. R. T. ..... †Henry Richard Tedder.
F. S. J. T. .... †Francis St. John Thackeray.
D. Ll. T. ...
D. L. T. .... Daniel Lleufer Thomas.
E. M. T. ..... Edward Maunde Thompson.
H. L. T. ..... †Henry Lewis Thompson.
R. E. T. ..... †Reginald Edward Thompson.
S. P. T. ..... †Silvanus Phillips Thompson.
J. H. T. ..... †J. H. Thorpe.
J. R. T. .... †James Richard Thursfield. (Vol. xx)
Joseph Robson Tanner. (Vol. xxii)
S. T. ..... †Samuel Timmins.
H. A. T. ..... Henry Avray Tipping.
E. M. T-d. ... Elizabeth Marion Todd.
M. T. ..... Mary Tout.
T. F. T. ..... Thomas Frederick Tout.
W. H. T. ..... †Walter Hawken Tregellas.
C. T. ..... Charles Trotter. (Vol. xix)
†Coutts Trotter. (Vol. xxi)
D. H. T. ..... †Daniel Hack Tuke.
W. W. T. .... †William Weir Tulloch.
E. F. T. ..... Edward Francis Turner.
G. J. T. ..... George James Turner.
J. A. T. ..... Jesse Alfred Twemlow.
E. B. T. ..... †Edward Burnett Tylor.
J. T-l. ..... †John Tyndall.
L. C. T. ..... Louisa Charlotte Tyndall.
R. Y. T. ..... †Robert Yelverton Tyrrell.

A. R. U. ..... Alexander Reid Urquhart.
W. U. ..... †William Urwick.

J. S. V. ..... John Saville Vaizey.
C. E. V. ..... †Charles Edwyn Vaughan.
E. V. ..... †Edmund Venables.
J. V. ..... †John Venn.
M. M. V. ..... Margaret Maria, Lady Verney.
R. H. V. ..... †Robert Hamilton Vetch.
A. V. ..... Alsager Vian.
H. M. V. ..... †Henry Meredith Vibart.

C. W. ..... †Cornelius Walford. (Vols. i–iii)
C. W. ..... Charles Welsh. (Vol. xiv)
E. W. ..... †Edward Walford.
W. D. W. .... William Dundas Walker.
G. W. ..... Graham Wallas.
W. F. W. ..... William Francis Wallis.
S. W–E. ..... †Spencer Walpole.
T. W. ..... †Theodore Walrond.
A. W. W. .... †Adolphus William Ward.
J. W. ..... †John Ward.
R. A. W. ..... Robert Avey Ward.
T. H. W. ..... †Thomas Humphry Ward.
G. F. W. ..... George Frederic Warner.
J. R. W. ..... †John Russell Washbourn.
P. W. ..... †Paul Waterhouse.
M. G. W. ..... Morgan George Watkins.
F. W–N. ..... Foster Watson.
F. W–T. ..... Francis Watt.
A. W. ..... Arthur Waugh.
C. C. J. W. ... Clement Charles Julian Webb.
W. W. W. .... William Wilfrid Webb.
H. A. W. ..... Herman Armour Webster.
E. T. W. ..... †Edmund Tolson Wedmore.
F. W. ..... Frederick Wedmore.
C. W–H. ..... †Charles Welch.
W. F. R. W. .. †Walter Frank Raphael Weldon.
C. W. ..... Charles Welsh. (Vol. xiv)
C. W. ..... †Cornelius Walford. Vols. i–iii)
R. M. W. ..... Robert Mark Wenley.
W. H. W. .... William Henry Wesley.
J. M. W. ..... †Joseph Mazzini Wheeler.
S. W. ..... Stephen Wheeler.
C. H. E. W. .. Charles Harold Evelyn White.
T. W–R. ..... Thomas Whittaker.
F. W. W. .... Frederic William Whyte.
M. H. W. .... †Martin Hood Wilkin.
J. F. W. ..... John Frome Wilkinson.
E. W–S. ..... Ellen Williams.
J. W–S. ..... †James Williams.
R. W. ..... Robert Williams.
W. R. W. .... William Rees Williams.
B. W. ..... †Benjamin Williamson.
H. G. W. ..... Henry George Willink.
E. F. W. ..... Edward Francis Willoughby.
J. G. W. ..... James Grant Wilson.
S. W–N. ..... Sarah Wilson.
L. W. ..... Lucien Wolf.
A. N. W. ..... Arthur Naylor Wollaston.
H. T. W. ..... Henry Trueman Wood.
B. B. W. ..... Bernard Barham Woodward.
H. B. W. ..... †Horace Bolinbroke Woodward.
W. A. W. .... †William Aldis Wright.
W. W. ..... †Warwick William Wroth.

DICTIONARY

OF

NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

ROBINSON, ANASTASIA, afterwards COUNTESS OF PETERBOROUGH (*d.* 1755), singer, was eldest daughter of Thomas Robinson, portrait-painter, who was descended from a good family in Leicestershire. According to Lord Oxford (*Harl. MS.* 7684, f. 44), her mother was a member of the Roman catholic family of Lane which sheltered Charles II (*Boscobel Tracts*, ed. J. Hughes, p. 391); but, according to other accounts, Miss Lane was Thomas Robinson's second wife and Anastasia Robinson's stepmother.

Thomas Robinson went to Italy to study soon after his marriage, and he became proficient in both the language and music of the country. His eldest daughter, Anastasia, who was born in Italy, developed an excellent voice and showed a love for music. Her father taught her Italian, and on his return to England sent her to Dr. Croft for lessons in singing. When an affection of the eye resulted in blindness, Robinson was compelled to utilise his daughter's talents, and she forthwith adopted singing as a profession. Pursuing her studies under the Italian singing-master Sandoni and an opera-singer called the Baroness, Anastasia Robinson first appeared at concerts in York Buildings and elsewhere in London, accompanying herself on the harpsichord. Her voice, originally a soprano, sank to a contralto after an illness, and its charm, together with the singer's good character and sweetness of disposition, made her a favourite. Her father took a house in Golden Square, where weekly concerts and assemblies attracted fashionable society.

Miss Robinson soon transferred her attentions to the stage, where she first appeared, 27 Jan. 1714, in the opera of 'Creso' (cf. STEELE'S 'Lover,' no. 7; JOHNSON'S *Lives*, ed. Cunningham, ii. 185). In her second performance she took the part of Ismina in 'Arminio,' and thenceforth, for nearly ten years, she reigned as prima donna, with a salary of 1,000*l.*, besides benefits and presents worth nearly as much. Burney thinks that Handel did not place much trust in her voice. But in 1717, at Miss Robinson's benefit, Handel introduced an additional scene into 'Amadigi' (*Hist. of Music*, iv. 257, 276, 283). Among her admirers was General Hamilton, who was rejected in spite of her father's advice. But, after a long period of uncertain attentions, Miss Robinson accepted the advances of Lord Peterborough [see MORDAUNT, CHARLES], then about sixty years of age. Peterborough was finally conquered by seeing the lady as Griselda in Buononcini's opera in the spring of 1722. Soon afterwards they were secretly married, though, as the marriage was not acknowledged for thirteen years, many doubted whether it had been celebrated. We are told, however, that Lady Oxford was present at the ceremony, and that that lady and her daughter, the Duchess of Portland, besides many others, visited Anastasia. In July 1722 Mrs. Delany wrote regretting the absence of 'Mrs. Robinson' from a water-party, which 'otherwise had been perfect.' In September 1723 Arbuthnot dined and supped with Peterborough and 'the Mrs. Robinsons' (Anastasia and her sisters). After Thomas Robinson's death about 1722, Peterborough took a house for the ladies near his own villa at Parson's Green. Hawkins and Burney differ as to whether Peterborough and Miss Robinson lived under the same roof before 1734; Burney, who is the more trustworthy, says she did not. At Parson's Green Miss Robinson held a sort of musical academy, where Buononcini and others often performed. She was grateful to Buononcini, who had written songs suited to her voice, and she obtained

for him a pension of 500*l.* from the Duchess of Marlborough, besides places for his friend Maurice Greene [q. v.]

Lady Peterborough, to call her by the name she ultimately bore, continued on the stage until June 1724, not before she had been supplanted as 'diva' by Cuzzoni and others. Early in this year being insulted by Senesino, a singer with whom she acted, she appealed to Lord Peterborough, who at once caned the Italian, and compelled him, as Lady Mary Wortley Montagu says, 'to confess upon his knees that Anastasia was a nonpareil of virtue and beauty.' Lord Stanhope, afterwards Earl of Chesterfield, having joked on Senesino's side, was challenged by Peterborough, and the town was in great excitement over the matter; but the duel was prevented by the authorities. The lady's reputation was thus cleared, and at the same time it was reported that Peterborough allowed her 100*l.* a month. 'Could it have been believed,' comments Lady M. W. Montagu, 'that Mrs. Robinson is at the same time a prude and a kept mistress' (*Letters*, ed. Thomas, i. 475-6). An 'Epistle from S——o to A——a R——n' was advertised on 27 Feb. 1724, and Aaron Hill wrote an 'Answer to a scurrilous, obscene Poem, entitled "An Epistle from Mrs. Robinson to Senesino."'

In 1731 Peterborough alluded, in a letter to Pope, to the religious observances of 'the farmeress at Bevis,' Peterborough's pleasant cottage near Southampton; and next year he was nursed through a serious illness by his wife, whom he at last permitted to wear a wedding-ring. In 1734 Pope was visiting at Bevis Mount, and sent 'my lord's and Mrs. Robinson's' service to Caryll. As early as 1731 Pope, writing to Peterborough, called Anastasia 'Lady P——.' At length, in 1735, Peterborough acknowledged his wife, a duty which had been urged upon him by Dr. Alured Clarke [q. v.] His friends were called together in rooms occupied by his niece's husband, Stephen Poyntz [q. v.], in St. James's Palace, and there, without forewarning his wife, he described the virtues of a lady who had been his companion and comforter in sickness and health for many years, and to whom he was indebted for all the happiness of his life. But he owned with grief that through vanity he had never acknowledged her as his wife. Lady Peterborough was then presented to her husband's relatives, and was carried away in a fainting condition. The clergyman who had performed the original ceremony being dead, Peterborough was again married to Anastasia at Bristol, in order to secure her rights beyond question (Pope to Martha Blount, 25 Aug. 1735). At Bath Peterborough made known that Anastasia was his wife by calling at an assembly for Lady Peterborough's carriage.

Peterborough was now suffering from the stone, and, though he realised that he was dying, he set out with his wife to Portugal. After his death at Lisbon in October 1735, his body was brought back by his widow, who afterwards burned the manuscript memoirs which he had left behind him. Lady Peterborough survived her husband nearly twenty years, living generally at Bevis Mount, which she held in jointure (*Harl. MS.* 7654, f. 44). She visited few persons, except the Duchess of Portland at Bulstrode. She died in April 1755, and was buried at Bath Abbey on 1 May (*Genealogist*, new ser. vi. 98). By her will, made 4 Jan. 1755, she left legacies to her sister, Elizabeth Bowles, her niece, Elizabeth Leslie, her nephew, Dr. Arbuthnot, and others (P. C. C. 174 Glazier).

The high esteem in which Lady Peterborough was held is shown by the fact that Peterborough's grandson and successor in the peerage named his daughter after her; and the Duchess of Portland wrote of her as 'a very dear friend,' and said that she was 'one of the most virtuous and best of women, but never very handsome.' Though naturally cheerful, she was of a shy disposition; yet, owing to her good address, she always appeared to be the equal of persons of the highest rank. Mrs. Delany said she was of middling height, not handsome, but of a pleasing, modest countenance, with large blue eyes.

Faber issued a mezzotint engraving, after a painting by Bank, in 1727, in which Lady Peterborough is shown playing on a harpsichord. This engraving is reproduced in Colonel Russell's 'Earl of Peterborough.' An engraving of the head, by C. Grignion, after Bank, is in Sir John Hawkins's 'History of Music.'

Lady Peterborough had two younger sisters. The one, Elizabeth, was designed for a miniature-painter, but turned to singing. Owing to her bashfulness, however, she never performed in public, and she ultimately married a Colonel Bowles. The other, Margaret, 'a very pretty, accomplished woman,' according to Mrs. Delany, was only a half-sister. She married, in February 1728 (Gay to Swift, 15 Feb.), Dr. Arbuthnot's brother, George, of whom Pope spoke highly. She died in September 1729, leaving one son, John, who was the father of Bishop Alexander Arbuthnot, Sir Charles Arbuthnot, bart., General Sir Robert Arbuthnot, and General Sir Thomas Arbuthnot, bart.

[The personal account of Lady Peterborough in Burney's History of Music (iv. 245–97) is based on recollections of Mrs. Delany; that in Sir John Hawkins's History of Music (1853, ii. 870–3) on information from the Dowager Duchess of Portland. Other sources of information are the Lives of Lord Peterborough by Colonel Russell, 1887, ii. 238–48, 311, 327–9, and Mr. W. Stebbing, 1890; Pope's Works, ed. Elwin and Courthope, vi. 351, vii. 115, 475, 485, viii. 312–13, ix. 41, 296, 318, 451, x. 185–194; Aitken's Life of Arbuthnot, 1892, pp. 104, 120, 128, 152–3.] G. A. A.

ROBINSON, ANTHONY (1762–1827), unitarian, was born in January 1762 at Kirkland, near Wigton in Cumberland, where his father possessed some property. He was educated at an academy belonging to the particular baptists at Bristol—Robert Hall [q. v.] was a fellow student—and subsequently became pastor of a baptist church at Fairford in Gloucestershire. Thence he removed to the general baptists' church in Worship Street, London, but gave up the charge about 1790 on succeeding to his father's estate, and retired to the country. In 1796 he returned to London, and entered into business as a sugar-refiner, acquiring a considerable fortune. He made the acquaintance of Priestley, and, through Priestley's friend Rutt, of Henry Crabb Robinson [q.v.] The latter, who was no relative, declared Anthony's powers of conversation to be greater than those of any others of his acquaintance. Crabb Robinson introduced him to the Lambs and William Hazlitt. He died in Hatton Garden on 20 Jan. 1827, aged 65, and was buried in the Worship Street baptist churchyard. His widow then removed to Enfield, where she lived opposite the Lambs. His son Anthony, who disappeared in 1827, was a reputed victim of Burke and Hare.

Robinson wrote: 1. 'A Short History of the Persecution of Christians by Jews, Heathens, and Christians,' Carlisle, 1793, 8vo. 2. 'A View of the Causes and Consequences of English Wars,' London, 1798, 8vo, dedicated to William Morgan (1750–1833) [q. v.]; in this work Robinson endeavoured to show that all English wars had proved injurious to the people; he vehemently attacked Pitt for declaring war with France, for which the 'British Critic' denounced him as a Jacobin. 3. 'An Examination of a Sermon preached at Cambridge by Robert Hall on Modern Infidelity,' London, 1800, 8vo; a vigorous attack on Hall, which the 'British Critic' termed a 'senseless and shameless pamphlet.' Robinson was also a frequent contributor to the 'Analytical Review,' 'Monthly Magazine,' and 'Monthly Repository,' to the last of which he sent an account of Priestley (xvii. 169 et seq.), which was used by Rutt in his 'Life of Priestley.'

A contemporary, Anthony Robinson, a surgeon of Sunderland, went to Jamaica and made manuscript collections on the flora of the island, which were used by John Lunan in his 'Hortus Jamaicensis,' 1814, 8vo, 2 vols.

[Works in Brit. Mus. Libr.; Gent. Mag. 1827, i. 187; Biogr. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816; Rutt's Life of Priestley, i. 33, ii. 533; Monthly Review, xi. 145, xxviii. 231, xxxii. 446; British Critic, xiii. 593, xvi. 213; Crabb Robinson's Diary, passim; Monthly Repository, 1827, p. 293.] A. F. P.

ROBINSON, BENJAMIN (1666–1724), presbyterian minister, born at Derby in 1666, was a pupil of Samuel Ogden (1626?–1697) [q. v.], and was educated for the ministry by John Woodhouse [q. v.] at Sheriffhales, Shropshire. He began life as chaplain and tutor in the family of Sir John Gell at Hopton, Derbyshire, where he made the acquaintance of Richard Baxter. He was subsequently chaplain at Normanton to Samuel Saunders, upon whose death he married and settled as presbyterian minister of Findern, Derbyshire, being ordained on 10 Oct. 1688. In 1693 he opened a school at Findern, and for so doing was cited into the bishop's court. Knowing William Lloyd (1627–1717) [q. v.], then bishop of Coventry and Lichfield, he went to remonstrate with him. Lloyd stayed the prosecution, and discussed nonconformity with Robinson till two o'clock in the morning; they afterwards corresponded. John Howe [q. v.] recommended him to a congregation at Hungerford, Berkshire, to which he removed from Findern in 1693. Here also, in 1696, he set up a school which developed into an academy for training ministers; students were sent to him by the presbyterian fund. Gilbert Burnet [q. v.], bishop of Salisbury, being at Hungerford on a visitation, sent for Robinson, who defended his course and gained Burnet's friendship. Subsequently he and Edmund Calamy [q. v.] had several interviews with Burnet in 1702, when nonconformist matters were before parliament.

In 1700 he succeeded Woodhouse, his former tutor, as presbyterian minister at Little St. Helen's, Bishopsgate Street. Here he enjoyed great popularity as a preacher, having much natural eloquence, and a gift of rapid composition with a strong pen. In 1705 he succeeded George Hammond as one of the Salters' Hall lecturers, and made this his first business when declining health compelled him to limit his work. He was assisted

at Little St. Helen's by Harman Hood, and, from 1721, by Edward Godwin, grandfather of William Godwin the elder [q. v.] He was an original trustee (1715) of the foundations of Daniel Williams [q. v.] At the Salters' Hall conferences of 1719 [see BRADBURY, THOMAS], Robinson was a prominent advocate of subscription, and in the pamphlet war which succeeded he was an able exponent of the scriptural argument for the doctrine of the Trinity. He died on 30 April 1724, and was buried in Bunhill Fields. He left a widow, Anne, and several children. His portrait is at Dr. Williams's Library, Gordon Square, London; an engraving by Hopwood is given in Wilson.

He published, besides single sermons: 1. 'A Plea for . . . Mr. Baxter . . . in answer to Mr. Lobb,' &c., 1697, 8vo (defends Baxter's view of the Atonement). 2. 'A Review of the Case of Liturgies,' &c., 1710, 8vo. 3. 'A Letter . . . in defence of the Review,' &c., 1710, 8vo (both in reply to Thomas Bennet, D.D. [q. v.]) 4. 'The Question stated, and the Scripture Evidence of the Trinity proposed,' 1719, 4to, being the second part of 'The Doctrine of the Ever Blessed Trinity stated and defended . . . by four subscribing ministers.'

[Funeral Sermon by John Cumming of the Scots Church, London Wall, 1724; Wilson's Dissenting Churches of London, 1808, i. 373 sq. (chiefly from Cumming); Toulmin's Historical View, 1814, pp. 251 sq.; Calamy's Own Life, 1830, i. 466 sq. ii. 413 sq. 483; Jones's Bunhill Memorials, 1849, pp. 236 sq.; Jeremy's Presbyterian Fund, 1885, pp. 13, 34, 109.] A. G.

ROBINSON, BRYAN (1680–1754), physician and writer, born in 1680, graduated M.B. in 1709, and M.D. in 1711, at Trinity College, Dublin. He was anatomical lecturer there in 1716–17, and in 1745 was appointed professor of physic. On 5 May 1712 he was elected fellow of the King and Queen's College of Physicians in Ireland, having been 'candidate' on 24 Aug. 1711. He was three times president of the college—in 1718, 1727, and 1739. He was also a member of the Irish Royal College of Surgeons. He practised in Dublin, and probably attended Esther Vanhomrigh ('Vanessa'), who bequeathed to him 15*l.* sterling 'to buy a ring' (SWIFT, *Works*, ed. Scott, 2nd edit. xix. 380). He died at Dublin on 26 Jan. 1754.

Robinson had a reputation in his day, both as a medical and mathematical writer. His earliest work was a translation of P. de la. Hire's 'New Elements of Conick Sections,' 1704. In 1725 he published an account of the inoculation of five children at Dublin. 'The Case of Miss Rolt communicated by an Eye-witness' was added in an edition printed in London in the same year. This was followed in 1732–3 by Robinson's chief work, the 'Treatise on the Animal Economy.' It was attacked by Dr. T. Morgan in his 'Mechanical Practice,' and defended by the author in a 'Letter to Dr. Cheyne.' The latter is annexed to the third edition, which appeared in two volumes in 1738, and contained much additional matter. Robinson was an ardent admirer of Newton, and tried to account for animal motions by his principles, and to apply them to the rational treatment of diseases. He attributed the production of muscular power to the vibration of an ethereal fluid pervading the animal body, a doctrine essentially in accord with modern views. His chapter on respiration shows him also to have had a glimmering of the nature of oxygen, in anticipation of the discoveries of Priestley and Lavoisier in 1775. Sir Charles Cameron characterises the whole 'Treatise on Animal Economy' as a remarkable work for its day (cf. HALLER, *Bibl. Chirurgica*, ii. 148). Robinson's next work was a 'Dissertation on the Food and Discharges of Human Bodies,' 1747. It was translated into French, and inserted in 'Le Pharmacien Moderne,' 1750. It was followed by 'Observations on the Virtues and Operations of Medicines' (1752), which attracted much attention (cf. BURROWS, *Commentaries on the Treatment of Insanity*, p. 640). Robinson also edited Dr. R. Helsham's 'Course of Lectures in Natural Philosophy,' 1739 (2nd edit. 1743; reissued in 1767 and 1777).

Robinson also wrote a 'Dissertation on the Æther of Sir Isaac Newton' (Dublin, 1743; London, 1747); and an 'Essay upon Money and Coins' (1758), posthumously published by his sons, Christopher and Robert. Part ii. is dedicated to Henry Bilson Legge, chancellor of the exchequer, with whom the author was acquainted. The work displays knowledge of the history of currency; its main object is to advocate the maintenance of the existing standard of money. Besides numerous tables, it contains Newton's representation to the treasury on 21 Sept. 1717 regarding the state of the gold and silver coinage.

Portraits of Robinson are in the possession of the Irish College of Physicians, and at the house of the provost of Trinity College, Dublin. Bromley mentions an etching of him, at the age of seventy, by B. Wilson.

[Todd's Cat. of Dublin Graduates; Register of the King and Queen's Coll. of Physicians in Ireland; Cameron's Hist. of the Royal Coll. of Surgeons in Ireland, pp. 16–18, 98, 685; Noble's Contin. of Granger's Biogr. Hist. of England, iii.

282-3; London Mag. 1754, p. 92; Cat. of Royal Med. and Chirurg. Soc. Library, vol. ii.; Brit. Mus. Cat.; authorities cited.] G. Le G. N.

ROBINSON, Sir BRYAN (1808–1887), colonial judge, was born on 14 Jan. 1808 at Dublin, being youngest son of Christopher Robinson, rector of Granard, co. Longford; his mother was Elizabeth, second daughter of Sir Hercules Langrishe [q. v.] Hercules Robinson [q. v.] was an elder brother. From Castlenock school he went in 1824 to Trinity College, Dublin, but before graduating, in 1828, he went out to Newfoundland in the staff of Admiral Cochrane. In 1831 Robinson was called to the bar in Nova Scotia, and began to practise in Newfoundland. His first appearance in a case of more than local importance was before the judicial committee in Keilley *v.* Carson, which raised the question of the power of a house of assembly to imprison a person of its own motion. Robinson opposed the claim of the Newfoundland house of assembly, and the judgment in his favour finally settled the law on this point.

In 1834 Robinson was made a master of chancery with the obligation of advising the members of the council. In December 1842 he entered the colonial parliament as member for Fortune Bay. In 1843 he became a queen's counsel of the local bar, and later a member of the executive council. In 1858 he was made a puisne judge. He was a warm supporter of every project for the good of the colony, especially interesting himself in the opening up of the interior, direct steam communication with England, and relief works in bad seasons; he was president of the Agricultural Society. He was also an active supporter of the church of England. He was knighted in December 1877 for his distinguished services, and retired from his office in Newfoundland in 1878 owing to failing health. He settled at Ealing, Middlesex, where he died on 6 Dec. 1887.

He married, in 1834, Selina, daughter of Arthur Houldsworth Brooking of Brixham, Devonshire, who died before him, leaving several children.

There is a vignette of Robinson in Prowse's 'History of Newfoundland.'

[Biograph and Review, January 1892; private information.] C. A. H.

ROBINSON, Sir CHRISTOPHER (1766–1833), admiralty lawyer, born in 1766, was son of Dr. Christopher Robinson, rector of Albury, Oxfordshire, and Wytham, Berkshire, who died at Albury on 24 Jan. 1802. The son matriculated from University College, Oxford, on 16 Dec. 1782, but migrated in 1783 to Magdalen College, where he was a demy from 1783 to 1799. He graduated B.A. 14 June 1786, M.A. 6 May 1789, and D.C.L. 4 July 1796. Intended for the church, Robinson preferred the profession of the law. He was one of nine children, and all that his father could spare for his start in life was 20*l.* in cash and a good supply of books. Fortunately he obtained a favourable recommendation to Sir William Scott, afterwards Lord Stowell. He determined upon studying maritime law, and was admitted into the college of advocates on 3 Nov. 1796. He gained conspicuous success in this branch of the profession, was knighted on 6 Feb. 1809, and was appointed, on 1 March 1809, to succeed Sir John Nicholl [q. v.] as king's advocate. As the holder of this office and the leading counsel in the admiralty court, Robinson was engaged in nearly all the cases relating to prizes captured on the seas. In 1818 he was returned in the interest of the tory ministry, exerted through the family of Kinsman, for the Cornish borough of Callington, and on the dissolution in 1820 he and his colleague secured at the poll a majority of the votes recorded by the returning officer, but a petition against their return was presented, and ultimately the candidates supported by the family of Baring were declared elected. These proceedings resulted in his being saddled with costs amounting to 5,000*l.*, and though the premier had promised to reimburse him the outlay, the money was not paid. He was no orator, and did not shine in the House of Commons.

In 1821 Robinson followed Lord Stowell in the positions of chancellor of the diocese of London and judge of the consistory court, and on 22 Feb. 1828 he succeeded Lord Stowell as judge of the high court of admiralty, having for several years previously transcribed and read in court the decisions of that judge. He was created a privy councillor on 5 March 1828, and presided in the admiralty court until a few days before his death. He died at Wimpole Street, Cavendish Square, London, on 21 April 1833, and was buried in the churchyard of St. Benet's Doctors' Commons. He married, at Liverpool, on 11 April 1799, Catharine, eldest daughter of the Rev. Ralph Nicholson, a man of considerable property. They had five children—three sons and two daughters. Lady Robinson died at Wimpole street on 27 Aug. 1830, aged 53.

Robinson was the author of: 1. 'Report of the Judgment of the High Court of Admiralty on the Swedish Convoy,' 1799. 2. 'Translation of Chapters 273 and 287 of the Consolato del Mare, relating to Prize Law' [anon.], 1800. 3. 'Collectanea Mari-

tima, a Collection of Public Instruments on Prize Law,' 1801. 4. 'Reports of Cases argued and determined in the High Court of Admiralty, 1799 to 1808,' 6 vols. 1799–1808; 2nd edit. 6 vols. 1801–8; they were also reprinted at New York in 1800–10, and by George Minot at Boston in 1853 in his series of English admiralty reports. Robinson's reports were not remunerative, and in some years caused him actual loss.

Robinson's own judgments were contained in volumes ii. and iii. of John Haggard's 'Admiralty Reports' (1833 and 1840), and were also published at Boston by George Minot in 1853. A digested index of the judgments of Lord Stowell, as given in the reports of Robinson, Edwards, and Dodson, was issued by Joshua Greene, barrister-at-law, of Antigua, in 1818.

Robinson's second son, WILLIAM ROBINSON (*d.* 1870), matriculated from Balliol College, Oxford, on 25 Jan. 1819, and graduated B.A. on 22 March 1823, M.A. on 2 July 1829, and D.C.L. on 11 July 1829. He was admitted into the college of advocates on 3 Nov. 1830, and reported in the admiralty court. His published volumes of reports commenced 'with the judgments of the Right Hon. Stephen Lushington,' and covered the years from 1838 to 1850. The first volume appeared in 1844, and the second in 1848. The third, without a title-page, and consisting of two parts only, was issued in 1852. They were also edited by George Minot at Boston in 1853. Robinson died at Stanhope Villa, Charlwood Road, Putney, on 11 July 1870, aged 68.

[Gent. Mag. 1799 i. 346, 1802 i. 184, 1809 i. 278, 1830 i. 283, 1833 i. 465; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Courtney's Parl. Rep. Cornwall, p. 278; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ix. 633; Law Mag. x. 485–8, reprinted in Annual Biogr. xviii. 325–31; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. ix. 393; Canning's Official Corresp. (1887), i. 373; Bloxam's Magdalen College, vii. 83–90, 171; [Coote's] English Civilians, p. 137; Times, 12 July 1870, p. 1.]

W. P. C.

ROBINSON, CLEMENT (*fl.* 1566–1584), song-writer and editor, prepared in 1566 'A boke of very pleasaunte sonettes and storyes in myter,' for the publication of which Richard Jones obtained a license in the same year. No copy of this work is extant, although a single leaf in the collection of 'Bagford Ballads' in the British Museum may possibly have belonged to one. The book was reprinted in 1584 by the same publisher, Richard Jones, under the new title 'A Handefull of pleasant delites, containing sundrie new Sonets and delectable Histories in diuers kinds of Meeter. Newly diuised to the newest tunes that are now in use to be sung; euerie Sonet orderly pointed to his proper tune. With new additions of certain Songs to verie late deuised Notes, not commonly knowen, nor vsed heretofore. By Clement Robinson and diuers others.' A unique imperfect copy of this edition, formerly in the Corser collection, is now in the British Museum library. All the pieces were written for music; several of them had been entered in the Stationers' Register for separate publication between 1566 and 1582. In the case of eight the authors' names are appended. The remaining twenty-five, which are anonymous, doubtless came for the most part from Robinson's own pen. Among these is the opening song, entitled 'A Nosegay,' from which Ophelia seems to borrow some of her farewell remarks to Laertes in Shakespeare's 'Hamlet,' iv. 5. Another song in the collection, 'A Sorrowfull Sonet,' ascribed to George Mannington, is parodied at length in 'Eastward Ho' [1603], by Chapman, Jonson, and Marston. The volume also contains 'A new Courtly Sonet, of the Lady Greensleeues, to the new tune of Greensleeues.'

Robinson's 'Handefull' has been thrice reprinted, viz. in Park's 'Heliconia,' 1815, vol. ii. (carelessly edited); by the Spenser Society, edited by James Crossley in 1871 (Manchester, 8vo), and by Mr. Edward Arber in 1878, in his 'English Scholar's Library.'

A unique tract in the Huth Library is also assigned to Robinson. The title runs: 'The true descripcion of the marueilous straunge Fishe whiche was taken on Thursday was sennight the xvj day of June this present month in the yeare of our Lord God MDLXIX. Finis quod C. R. London, by Thomas Colwell.' This was entered on the 'Stationers' Registers' early in 1569 as 'a mounsterus fysshe which was taken at Ip[s]wyche' (ARBER, *Transcripts*, i. 381).

[Introductions to the reprints noticed above of Robinson's Handefull; Hazlitt's Bibliographical Handbook.]

S. L.

ROBINSON, DANIEL GEORGE (1826–1877), colonel royal engineers, director-general of telegraphs in India, was born 8 March 1826, and entered the military college of the East India Company at Addiscombe in 1841. He was appointed a second lieutenant in the Bengal engineers on 9 June 1843, and, after going through the usual course of instruction at Chatham, embarked for India in 1845. He arrived in time to join Sir Hugh Gough's army and take part in the Sutlaj campaign. He was engaged in the battle of Sobraon, and re-

ceived the war medal. He was promoted first lieutenant on 16 June 1847. In 1848 and 1849 Robinson served in the Panjab campaign, and took part in the battles of Chillianwallah, 13 Jan. 1849, and Gujerát, 21 Feb. 1849, again receiving the war medal. In 1850 he was appointed to the Indian survey, upon which he achieved a great reputation for the beauty and exactitude of his maps. His maps of the Rawal Pindi and of the Gwalior country may be specially mentioned. He received the thanks of the government for his book, and the surveyor-general of India observed: 'I have no hesitation in saying that these maps will stand in the first rank of topographical achievements in India, and I can conceive nothing superior to them executed in any country.' On 21 Nov. 1856 Robinson was promoted captain, and on 31 Dec. 1862 lieutenant-colonel.

In 1865 Robinson was appointed director-general of Indian telegraphs. He entered on his duties at a critical time in the development of telegraphs. During the twelve years he was at the head of the department, the telegraphs, from a small beginning, spread over India, and were connected by overland and submarine lines with England. His zeal and activity, joined to great capacity for administration and organisation, enabled him to place the Indian telegraph department on a thoroughly efficient footing, and the lines erected were executed in the most solid manner. He took a leading part in the deliberations of the commission at Berne in 1871, and of the international conferences at Rome and St. Petersburg, on telegraphic communication. He was promoted to be brevet-colonel on 31 Dec. 1867, and regimental colonel on 1 April 1874. He died on his way home from India on board the Peninsular and Oriental Company's steamer Travancore, at sea, on 27 July 1877.

[Royal Engineers' Records; India Office Records; Royal Engineers' Journal, vol. vii.; Journal Télégraphique, 25 Aug. 1877 (biographical notice).] R. H. V.

ROBINSON, FREDERICK JOHN, VISCOUNT GODERICH, afterwards first EARL OF RIPON (1782–1859), second son of Thomas Robinson, second baron Grantham [q. v.], by Lady Mary Jemima, younger daughter and coheiress of Philip Yorke, second earl of Hardwicke [q. v.], was born in London on 30 Oct. 1782. He was educated at Harrow, where he was the schoolfellow of Lords Althorp, Aberdeen, Cottenham, and Palmerston. From Harrow he proceeded to St. John's College, Cambridge, where he obtained Sir William Browne's medal for the best Latin ode in 1801, and graduated M.A. in 1802. He was admitted a member of Lincoln's Inn on 7 May 1802, but left the society on 6 Nov. 1809, and was never called to the bar. From 1804 to 1806 he acted as private secretary to his kinsman, Philip, third earl of Hardwicke, then lord lieutenant of Ireland. At the general election in November 1806 he was returned to the House of Commons for the borough of Carlow as a moderate tory. He was elected for Ripon at the general election in May 1807, and continued to represent that borough for nearly twenty years. In the summer of this year he accompanied the Earl of Pembroke on a special mission to Vienna as secretary to the embassy.

Robinson moved the address at the opening of the session on 19 Jan. 1809, and strongly advocated the vigorous prosecution of the war in Spain (*Parl. Debates*, 1st. ser. xii. 30–5). He was shortly afterwards appointed under-secretary for the colonies in the Duke of Portland's administration, but retired from office with Lord Castlereagh in September 1809. Though he refused Perceval's offer of a seat at the treasury board in the following month, he was appointed a lord of the admiralty on 23 June 1810 (*London Gazette*, 1810, i. 893). He was admitted to the privy council on 13 Aug. 1812, and became vice-president of the board of trade and foreign plantations in Lord Liverpool's administration on 29 Sept. following. On 3 Oct. he exchanged his seat at the admiralty board for one at the treasury (*ib.* 1812, ii. 1579, 1983, 1987). In spite of the fact that all his early impressions had been against catholic emancipation, he supported Grattan's motion for a committee on the catholic claims in March 1813 (*Parl. Debates*, 1st ser. xxiv. 962–5, see *ib.* 2nd ser. xii. 417). Having resigned his seat at the treasury board, he was appointed joint paymaster-general of the forces on 9 Nov. 1813 (*London Gazette*, ii. 2206). In the winter of this year he accompanied Lord Castlereagh on his mission to the continent, and remained with him until almost the close of the negotiations which ended in the peace of Paris (*Memoirs and Correspondence of Viscount Castlereagh*, 1848, i. 125–30). On 17 Feb. 1815 Robinson drew the attention of the house to the state of the corn laws (*Parl. Debates*, 1st ser. xxix. 796, 798–808, 832, 838, 840), and on 1 March following he introduced 'with the greatest reluctance' a bill prohibiting importation until the average price in England should be eighty shillings per quarter for wheat, and proportionately for other grain

(*ib* xxix. 1119, see 3rd ser. lxxxvi. 1086); this was passed quickly through both houses, and received the royal assent on 23 March 1815 (55 Geo. III, c. 26). During the riots in London consequent upon the introduction of the bill, the mob attacked his house in Old Burlington Street, and destroyed the greater part of his furniture, as well as a number of valuable pictures (*Annual Register*, 1815, Chron. pp. 19–26; see also WILLIAM HONE'S *Report at large on the Coroner's Inquest on Jane Watson*, &c., 1815). He opposed Lord Althorp's motion for the appointment of a select committee on the public offices on 7 May 1816 (*Parl. Debates*, 1st ser. xxxiv. 334–8), and supported the introduction of the Habeas Corpus Suspension Bill on 26 Feb. 1817 (*ib.* xxxv. 722–7). He resigned the post of joint paymaster-general in the summer of this year, and was appointed president of the board of trade on 24 Jan. 1818, and treasurer of the navy on 5 Feb. following (*London Gazette*, 1818, i. 188, 261), being at the same time admitted to the cabinet. In 1819 he spoke in favour of the Foreign Enlistment Bill, which he held to be 'of the last importance to our character' (*Parl. Debates*, 1st ser. xl. 1088–91), and supported the third reading of the Seditious Meetings Prevention bill (*ib.* xli. 1051–4). On 8 May 1820 he asserted in the house that he 'had always given it as his opinion that the restrictive system of commerce in this country was founded in error, and calculated to defeat the object for which it was adopted' (*ib.* 2nd ser. i. 182–5, see 1st ser. xxxiii. 696). On the 30th of the same month he unsuccessfully opposed the appointment of a select committee on the agricultural distress (*ib.* 2nd ser. i. 641–51), but on the following day succeeded in limiting the investigation of the committee to 'the mode of ascertaining, returning, and calculating the average prices of corn,' &c. (*ib.* i. 714–15, 740). On 1 April 1822 he brought in two bills for regulating the intercourse between the West Indies and other parts of the world (*ib.* vi. 1414–25), and in the same month he spoke against Lord John Russell's motion for parliamentary reform (*ib.* vii. 104–6).

Robinson succeeded Vansittart as chancellor of the exchequer on 31 Jan. 1823 (*London Gazette*, 1823, i. 193). The substitution at the same time of Peel for Sidmouth and of Canning for Castlereagh caused a complete change in the domestic policy of the administration, while the appointment of Robinson to the exchequer and of Huskisson to the board of trade led the way to a revolution in finance. The prime mover of these fiscal reforms was Huskisson, but Robinson assisted him to the best of his ability. He brought in his first budget on 21 Feb. 1823. He devoted 5,000,000*l.* of his estimated surplus of 7,000,000*l.* to the reduction of the debt, and the rest of it to the remission of taxation. Among his proposals which were duly carried was the reduction of the window tax by one half (*Parl. Debates*, 2nd ser. viii. 194–213). His speech on this occasion is said to have been received with 'demonstrations of applause more loud and more general than perhaps ever before greeted the opening of a ministerial statement of finance' (*Annual Register*, 1823, p. 180). On 20 June 1823 he obtained a grant of 40,000*l.* towards the erection of 'the buildings at the British Museum for the reception of the Royal Library' (*Parl. Debates*, 2nd ser. ix. 1112–1113). He introduced his second budget on 23 Feb. 1824. The revenue had been unexpectedly augmented by the payment of a portion of the Austrian loan. Owing to this windfall he was enabled to propose a grant of 500,000*l.* for the building of new churches, of 300,000*l.* for the restoration of Windsor Castle, and of 57,000*l.* for the purchase of the Angerstein collection of pictures by way 'of laying the foundation of a national gallery of works of art.' He also proposed and carried the redemption of the old four per cent. annuities, then amounting to 75,000,000*l.*, the abolition of the bounties on the whale and herring fisheries, and on the exportation of linen, together with an abatement of the duties on rum, coals, foreign wool, and raw silk (*Parl. Debates*, 2nd ser. x. 304–37, 341–2, 345–6, 353–4). On 14 Feb. 1825 he supported the introduction of Goulburn's bill to amend the acts relating to unlawful societies in Ireland, and denounced the Catholic Association as 'the bane and curse of the country' (*ib.* xii. 412–21). A fortnight later he brought in his third budget. Having congratulated the house on the prosperity of the country, and invited the members 'to contemplate with instructive admiration the harmony of its proportions and the solidity of its basis,' he proposed and carried reductions of the duties on iron, hemp, coffee, sugar, wine, spirits, and cider (*ib.* xii. 719–744, 751). Towards the close of the year a great commercial crisis occurred. In order to check the excessive circulation of paper money in the future, the ministry determined to prevent the issue of notes of a smaller value than 5*l.* The debate on this proposal was opened, on 10 Feb. 1826, by Robinson, whose motion was carried, after two nights' debate, by 222 votes to 39 (*ib.* xiv. 168–93, 194, 354). In consequence of Hudson Gurney's persistent opposition, Robinson compromised

the matter by allowing the Bank of England to continue the issue of small notes for some months longer. This concession considerably damaged Robinson's reputation, and Greville remarks: 'Everybody knows that Huskisson is the real author of the finance measure of government, and there can be no greater anomaly than that of a chancellor of the exchequer who is obliged to propose and defend measures of which another minister is the real, though not the apparent, author' (*Greville Memoirs*, 1st ser. i. 81). In bringing in his fourth and last budget, on 13 March 1826, Robinson passed under review the principal alterations in taxation which had been effected since the war. He continued to indulge in sanguine views, and refused to credit the evidence of the distress which was everywhere perceptible (*Parl. Debates*, 2nd ser. xiv. 1305–34, 1340). On 4 May 1826 he opposed Hume's motion for an address to the crown asking for an inquiry into the causes of the distress throughout the country (*ib.* xv. 878–89). The motion was defeated by a majority of 101 votes, and 'a more curious instance can scarcely be found than in the addresses of Prosperity Robinson and Adversity Hume of the opposite conclusions which may be drawn from a view of a statistical subject where the figures were indisputable on both sides, as far as they went' (MARTINEAU, *History of the Thirty Years' Peace*, 1877, ii. 79).

In December Robinson expressed a wish to be promoted to the House of Lords, and to exchange his post at the exchequer for some easier office. At Liverpool's request, however, he consented to remain in the House of Commons, though he desired that 'the retention of his present office should be considered as only temporary' (YONGE, *Life of Lord Liverpool*, 1868, iii. 438–42). When Liverpool fell ill in February 1827, a plan was discussed between Canning and the Duke of Wellington, but subsequently abandoned, of raising Robinson to the peerage, and of placing him at the head of the treasury. On Canning becoming prime minister, Robinson was created Viscount Goderich of Nocton in the county of Lincoln on 28 April. He was appointed secretary of state for war and the colonies on 30 April, and a commissioner for the affairs of India on 17 May. At the same time he undertook the duties of leader of the House of Lords, where he took his seat for the first time on 2 May (*Journals of the House of Lords*, lix. 256). He was, however, quite unable to withstand the fierce attacks which were made on the new government in the House of Lords by an opposition powerful both in ability and numbers. On 1 June the Duke of Wellington's amendment to the corn bill was carried against the government by a majority of four votes (*Parl. Debates*, 2nd ser. xvii. 1098). Goderich vainly endeavoured to procure its rejection on the report, but the government were again beaten (*ib.* xvii. 1221–9, 1238), and the bill had to be abandoned.

On Canning's death, in August 1827, Goderich was chosen by the king to form a cabinet. The changes in the administration were few. Goderich, who became first lord of the treasury, was succeeded at the colonial office by Huskisson; Lansdowne took the home department, and Grant the board of trade. The Duke of Portland succeeded Lord Harrowby as president of the council, Lord Anglesey became master-general of the ordnance, the Duke of Wellington commander-in-chief, while Herries, after protracted negotiations, received the seals of chancellor of the exchequer on 3 Sept. Goderich's unfitness for the post of prime minister was at once apparent, and his weakness in yielding to the king with regard to the appointment of Herries disgusted his whig colleagues. In December Goderich pressed on the king the admission of Lords Holland and Wellesley to the cabinet, and declared that without such an addition of strength he felt unable to carry on the government. He also expressed a wish to retire for private reasons, but afterwards offered to remain, provided a satisfactory arrangement could be made with regard to Lords Holland and Wellesley (ASHLEY, *Life and Correspondence of Lord Palmerston*, 1879, i. 119; see also *Lord Melbourne's Papers*, 1890, p. 115). Embarrassed alike by his inability to keep the peace between Herries and Huskisson in their quarrel over the chairmanship of the finance committee, by the disunion between his whig and conservative colleagues, and by the battle of Navarino, Goderich tendered his final resignation on 8 Jan. 1828. Nevertheless, he appears to have expected an offer of office from the Duke of Wellington, who succeeded him as prime minister (BUCKINGHAM, *Memoirs of the Court of George IV*, 1859, ii. 359). On 17 April 1828 Goderich spoke in favour of the second reading of the Corporation and Test Acts Repeal Bill (*Parl. Debates*, 2nd ser. xviii. 1505–8), and on 3 April 1829 he supported the second reading of the Roman Catholic Relief Bill (*ib.* xxi. 226–43; ELLENBOROUGH, *Political Diary*, 1881, ii. 4). At the opening of the session on 4 Feb. 1830 he spoke in favour of the address, and announced that if ever he had any political hostility to the Wellington administration he had 'buried it in the grave of the catholic question' (*Parl*

Debates, 2nd ser. xxii. 18–25). On 6 May he brought before the house the subject of the national debt 'in a good and useful speech' (*ib.* xxiv. 428–41; Ellenborough, *Political Diary*, ii. 240–1). Later in the session he reviewed the state of the finances, and urged both a reduction of expenditure and a revision of the system of taxation (*Parl. Debates*, 2nd ser. xxv. 1081–8).

On the formation of Lord Grey's administration, Goderich was appointed secretary of state for war and the colonies (22 Nov. 1830). In supporting the second reading of the second Reform Bill, in October 1831, Goderich assured the house that he 'had not adopted his present course without having deeply considered the grounds on which he acted,' and that he 'had made a sacrifice of many preconceived opinions, of many predilections, and of many long-cherished notions' (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd. ser. vii. 1368–77). His scheme for the abolition of negro slavery did not meet with the approval of the cabinet, and, after considerable pressure from Lord Grey, he resigned the colonial office in favour of Stanley, and accepted the post of lord privy seal (*Greville Memoirs*, 1st ser. ii. 365–366, 367; *Journal of Thomas Raikes*, 1856, i. 175; *Croker Papers*, 1884, i. 208; *Memoirs of Lord Brougham*, 1871, iii. 379; *Times*, 31 Jan. and 2 Feb. 1855). He was sworn into his new office on 3 April 1833, and ten days later was created earl of Ripon. On 25 June he explained Stanley's scheme for the abolition of slavery in the colonies. Though he broke down several times, he managed to get through his speech, and to carry a series of resolutions which had been previously approved by the commons (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. xviii. 1163–80, 1228).

On 27 May 1834 Ripon (together with Stanley, Graham, and the Duke of Richmond) resigned office in consequence of the proposed appointment of the Irish church commission, believing that 'the effect of the commission must be to alter the footing on which the established church stood' (*ib.* 3rd ser. xxiv. 10 *n.*, 260–6, 308). The Grey ministry broke up, and after Melbourne had filled Grey's place (July–November), Sir Robert Peel became prime minister. When the new parliament met on 24 Feb. 1835, Ripon, although he supported the address, disclaimed 'an unqualified confidence' in Sir Robert Peel's administration. When Melbourne formed his second administration in April 1835, Ripon was not included. Though he opposed Lord Fitzwilliam's resolution condemning the corn law of 1828, he declared that 'there were very few persons who were less bigoted to the present system of corn laws than he was' (*ib.* xlvi. 582–92). He viewed the penny-postage scheme as a rash and heedless experiment, and considered 'the bill objectionable in the highest degree' (*ib.* xlix. 1222–7). In January, and again in May, 1840 he called the attention of the house to 'the alarming condition in which the finances of the country stood' (*ib.* li. 497–505, liv. 469–479). On 24 Aug. 1841 he carried an amendment to the address, expressing the alarm of parliament at the continued excess of expenditure over income, and declaring a want of confidence in the Melbourne administration (*ib.* lix. 35–54, 106). On 3 Sept. following he was appointed president of the board of trade in Sir Robert Peel's second administration (*London Gazette*, 1841, ii. 2221). On 18 April 1842 he moved the second reading of the Corn Importation Bill, by which a new scale of duties was fixed (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. lxii. 572–89, 627, 635), and on 5 July following he explained the provisions of the Customs Bill, the first principle of which was the abolition of prohibitory duties (*ib.* lxiv. 939–54, 976–7). On 17 May 1843 he was appointed president of the board of control for the affairs of India in the place of Lord Fitzgerald and Vesey (*London Gazette*, 1843, i. 1654), and was succeeded at the board of trade by Mr. Gladstone. He moved the second reading of the bill for the abolition of the corn laws on 25 May 1846, when he once more assured the house that he always had 'a great objection to the principle of any corn law whatever,' and that for many years he had endeavoured 'to get rid as speedily as circumstances would permit first of prohibition and then of protection' (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. lxxxvi. 1084–1100). Ripon resigned office with the rest of his colleagues on the overthrow of Sir Robert Peel's administration in June 1846. He spoke for the last time in the House of Lords on 14 May 1847 (*ib.* xcii. 804–5). He died at his residence on Putney Heath on 28 Jan. 1859, aged 76, and was buried at Nocton in Lincolnshire. He was a trustee of the National Gallery on 2 July 1824, and a governor of the Charterhouse on 10 Sept. 1827. He was elected president of the Royal Society of Literature in 1834, and was created D.C.L. of Oxford University on 12 June 1839. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 17 April 1828, and held the post of recorder of Lincoln.

Ripon married, on 1 Sept. 1814, Lady Sarah Albinia Louisa, only daughter of Robert Hobart, fourth earl of Buckinghamshire; she rebuilt Nocton church, and died on 9 April 1867, aged 74. By her Ripon had two sons and a daughter. The elder son and the daughter died young. The only sur-

viving child, George Frederick Samuel, born on 24 Oct. 1827, succeeded his father as second Earl of Ripon; became third Earl de Grey (cr. 1816) and fourth Baron Grantham on the death of his uncle in November 1859; was created marquis of Ripon on 23 Jan. 1871; and held many high political offices, including the governor-generalship of India.

Ripon was an amiable, upright, irresolute man of respectable abilities and businesslike habits. The sanguine views in which he indulged while chancellor of the exchequer led Cobbett to nickname him 'Prosperity Robinson,' while for his want of vigour as secretary for the colonies he received from the same writer the name of 'Goody Goderich.' Though a diffuse speaker and shallow reasoner, 'the art which he certainly possessed of enlivening even dry subjects of finance with classical allusions and pleasant humour made his speeches always acceptable to a large majority of his hearers' (Le Marchant, *Memoir of Lord Althorp*, 1876, p. 44). In the House of Commons he attained a certain popularity, but on his accession to the House of Lords his courage and his powers alike deserted him. His want of firmness and decision of character rendered him quite unfit to be the leader of a party in either house. He was probably the weakest prime minister who ever held office in this country, and was the only one who never faced parliament in that capacity.

Ripon is said to have written the greater part of 'A Sketch of the Campaign in Portugal' (London, 1810, 8vo). Several of his parliamentary speeches were separately published, as well as an 'Address' which he delivered at the anniversary meeting of the Royal Society of Literature on 30 April 1835. His portrait, by Sir Thomas Lawrence, passed to his son, the first marquis. It was engraved by C. Turner in 1824.

[Besides the authorities quoted in the text, the following works, among others, have been consulted: Walpole's Hist. of Engl.; Torrens's Memoirs of Viscount Melbourne, 1878, vol. i.; Memoir of J. C. Herries by E. Herries, 1880; Diary and Corresp. of Lord Colchester, 1861, vols. ii. and iii.; Walpole's Life of Lord John Russell, 1889, i. 134–6, 137, 200, 204; Sir H. L. Bulwer's Life of Lord Palmerston, 1871, i. 193–214; Sir G. C. Lewis's Essays on the Administrations of Great Britain, 1864, pp. 417–75; Earle's English Premiers, 1871, ii. 206–8; S. Buxton's Finance and Politics, 1888, i. 15, 17, 27, 126; Dowell's History of Taxes and Taxation in England, 1884, ii. 260–272, 279–80, 290, 303; Georgian Era, 1832 i. 417–18; Ryall's Portraits of Eminent Conservative Statesmen, 2nd ser.; Jerdan's National Portrait Gallery, vol. ii.; Times, 29 Jan. and 1 Feb. 1859; Standard, 29 Jan. 1859; Allen's Lincolnshire, 1834 ii. 262; Brayley and Britton's Surrey, 1850, iii. 481; G. E. C.'s Complete Peerage, vi. 368–9; Doyle's Official Baronage, 1886, iii. 137–8; Butler's Harrow School Lists, 1849, p. 54; Grad. Cantabr. 1856, p. 235; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886, iii. 1212; Lincoln's Inn Registers; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. viii. 187, 294; Official Ret. Memb. Parl. ii. 239, 251, 267, 279, 294, 309; Haydn's Book of Dignities (1890); Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. F. R. B.

ROBINSON, Sir FREDERICK PHILIPSE (1763–1852), general, fourth son of Colonel Beverley Robinson, by Susannah, daughter of Frederick Philipse of New York, was born near New York in September 1763. His grandfather, John Robinson, nephew of Bishop John Robinson (1650–1723) [q. v.], went to America as secretary to the government of Virginia, and became president of the council in that colony.

When the war of independence broke out, Frederick's father raised the loyal American regiment on behalf of the crown, and Frederick was appointed ensign in it in February 1777. In September 1778 he was transferred to the 17th foot. He commanded a company at the battle of Horseneck in March 1779, took part in the capture of Stony-point in the following June, and, being left in garrison there, was himself wounded and taken prisoner when the Americans recovered it on 15 July. He was promoted lieutenant in the 60th foot on 1 Sept., and transferred to the 38th foot on 4 Nov. 1780. He was released from his imprisonment and joined the latter regiment at Brooklyn at the end of that month, and took part in the capture of New London in September 1781. When the war came to an end the Robinsons were among the loyalists who suffered confiscation, but they received 17,000*l.* in compensation from the British government. The 38th returned to England in 1784. On 24 Nov. 1793 it embarked for the West Indies, as part of Sir Charles Grey's expedition. Robinson was present at the capture of Martinique, St. Lucia, and Guadeloupe, but was then invalided home. On 3 July 1794 he became captain, and on 1 Sept. he obtained a majority in the 127th foot, a regiment which was reduced not long afterwards. In September 1795 he passed to the 32nd foot. In May 1796 he was sent to Bedford as inspecting field officer for recruiting, and in February 1802 he was transferred to London in the same capacity. The recruiting problem was an urgent and difficult one at that time. Several of his proposals to increase the supply of recruits and to lessen desertion are given in the 'Royal

Military Calendar' (iii. 212). He took an active part in organising the volunteers, and received a valuable piece of plate from the Bank of England corps in acknowledgment of his services.

He was made brevet lieutenant-colonel on 1 Jan. 1800, and colonel on 25 July 1810. In September 1812, after being more than five years on half-pay, he was allowed to go to Spain as one of the officers selected to command brigades, much to Wellington's discontent (see his Letter of 22 Jan. 1813 to Colonel Torrens). He was given a brigade of the fifth division, which formed part of Graham's corps in the campaign of 1813. Napier speaks of him as 'an inexperienced man but of a daring spirit,' and the manner in which he carried the village of Gamara Mayor in the battle of Vittoria, and held it against repeated attacks, obtained high praise both from Graham and from Wellington. Under a very heavy fire of artillery and musketry, the brigade advanced upon the village in columns of battalions without firing a shot.

He took part in the siege of San Sebastian, and was present at the first assault on 21 July. At the final assault on 31 Aug. the storming party consisted of his brigade, supplemented by volunteers, sent by Wellington as 'men who could show other troops how to mount a breach.' Robinson was severely wounded in the face; but he was nevertheless actively engaged at the passage of the Bidassoa on 7 Oct. He served under Sir John Hope in the action of 9 Nov. on the lower Nivelle, and in the battle of the Nive (10 Dec.), where he was again severely wounded. In the latter the prompt arrival of his brigade to support the troops on whom the French attack first fell saved the British left from defeat. He took part in the blockade of Bayonne and in the repulse of the sortie of 14 April 1814, being in command of the fifth division after the death of General Hay in that engagement. He was promoted major-general on 4 June 1814, and he received the medal with two clasps for Vittoria, San Sebastian, and Nive.

At the close of the French war, he was selected to command one of the brigades which were sent from Wellington's army to America to serve in the war with the United States. His brigade (consisting of four infantry regiments, with a strength of 3,782 men) embarked in June and arrived in Canada in August 1814. It formed part of the force with which Sir George Prevost [q. v.] in the following month made his unsuccessful attempt on Plattsburg. Robinson's part in this engagement was to force the passage of the Saranac and escalade the enemy's works upon the heights, and two brigades were placed under him. He had already done the first part of his task when his advance was stopped by Prevost, who, seeing that the naval attack had failed, thought it necessary to abandon the enterprise altogether, to the dissatisfaction of soldiers and sailors alike.

In March 1816 Robinson left Canada for the West Indies, where he commanded the troops in the Windward and Leeward Islands till 24 July 1821, and was for a time governor of Tobago. He became lieutenant-general on 27 May 1825, and colonel of the 59th regiment on 1 Dec. 1827. He had been made K.C.B. in January 1815, and in 1838 he received the G.C.B. He was transferred from the 59th to the 39th regiment on 15 June 1840, and became general on 23 Nov. 1841. He died at Brighton on 1 Jan. 1852, being at that time the soldier of longest service in the British army. He was twice married: first, to Grace (1770–1806), daughter of Thomas Boles of Charleville; secondly, in 1811, to Ann Fernyhough of Stafford.

[Gent. Mag. 1852, i. 188; Royal Military Calendar; Wellington Despatches; Annual Register, 1814; Appleton's American Biography; Ryerson's American Loyalists, ii. 199.] E. M. L.

ROBINSON, GEORGE (1737–1801), bookseller, was born at Dalston in Cumberland in 1737, and came up to London about 1755. He was for some time in the house of John Rivington (1720–1792), publisher [q. v.] of St. Paul's Churchyard, from whom he went to Mr. Johnstone on Ludgate Hill. In 1763–4 he commenced business at Paternoster Row, in partnership with John Roberts, who died about 1776. Robinson purchased many copyrights, and before 1780 carried on a very large wholesale trade. In 1784 he took into partnership his son George (*d.* 1811) and his brother John (1753–1813), who were his successors. They were fined, on 26 Nov. 1793, for selling copies of Paine's 'Rights of Man.' In the opinion of Alderman Cadell, 'of George Robinson's integrity too much cannot be said.' William West [q. v.], in his 'Recollections,' gives some anecdotes of Robinson—'the king of booksellers'—and of his hospitality at his villa at Streatham. He died in Paternoster Row on 6 June 1801.

[Gent. Mag. 1801, i. 578; West's Recollections of an Old Bookseller, p. 92; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. iii. 445–9, vi. 282, ix. 542; Nichols's Illustr. viii. 469–70; Timperley's Encyclopædia, 1842, pp. 781, 808, 843.] H. R. T.

ROBINSON, HASTINGS (1792–1866), divine, eldest son of R. G. Robinson of Lichfield, by his wife Mary, daughter of Robert Thorp of Buxton, Derbyshire, was born at Lichfield in 1792. He went to Rugby in 1806, and proceeded to St. John's College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1815, M.A. in 1818, and D.D. in 1836. He was a fellow and assistant-tutor from 1816 to 1827, when he was appointed curate to Charles Simeon [q. v.] He stood unsuccessfully for the regius professorship of Greek at Cambridge, and was Cambridge examiner at Rugby, where he founded a theological prize.

On 26 Oct. 1827 he was appointed by his college to the living of Great Warley, near Brentwood, Essex. He was collated to an honorary canonry in Rochester Cathedral 11 March 1862.

Robinson was an earnest evangelical churchman (cf. his *Church Reform on Christian Principles*, London, 1833). In 1837 he drew up and presented two memorials to the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge (London, 1837, 8vo), protesting against certain publications as contrary to the work of the Reformation. He died at Great Warley on 18 May 1866, and was buried there. He married, in 1828, Margaret Ann, daughter of Joseph Clay of Burton-on-Trent, who predeceased him.

Robinson, who was elected F.S.A. on 20 May 1824, achieved some excellent literary work. He edited, with notes, the 'Electra' of Euripides, Cambridge, 1822, 8vo; 'Acta Apostolorum variorum notis tum dictionem tum materiam illustrantibus,' Cambridge, 1824, 8vo (2nd edit. 1839); and Archbishop Ussher's 'Body of Divinity,' London, 1841, 8vo. For the Parker Society he prepared 'The Zurich Letters, being the Correspondence of English Bishops and others with the Swiss Reformers during the Reign of Elizabeth,' translated and edited, 2 vols., Cambridge, 1842 and 1845, 8vo, as well as 'Original Letters relative to the English Reformation, also from the Archives of Zurich,' 2 vols., Cambridge, 1846 and 1847.

[Luard's Graduati Cantabr.; Foster's Index Ecclesiasticus, p. 152; Note from A. A. Arnold, esq., chapter clerk, Rochester; Darling's Cyclopædia, ii. 2570; Martin's Handbook to Contemp. Biogr. p. 221; Rugby School Register, i. 94; Chelmsford Chronicle, 25 May 1866; Ipswich Journal, 26 May 1866; Gent. Mag. July 1866, p. 114; Lists of the Society of Antiquaries; Allibone's Dict. of English Literature; Simms's Bibl. Staffordiensis.] C. F. S.

ROBINSON, HENRY (1553 ?–1616), bishop of Carlisle, a native of Carlisle, was born there probably in 1553 (mon. inscript. in *The Hist. and Antiquities of Carlisle*, p. 180). He became a tabarder of Queen's College, Oxford, 17 June 1572, and graduated B.A. 12 July 1572, M.A. 20 June 1575, B.D. 10 July 1582, and D.D. 6 July 1590. In 1575 he became fellow of Queen's, and principal of St. Edmund Hall on 9 May 1576 (Gutch; Wood, *Hist. and Antiq. of Oxford*, p. 664; Foster, *Alumni Oxon.*; Clark, *Oxford Register*). In 1580 he was rector of Fairstead in Essex (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.*) On 5 May 1581 he was elected provost of Queen's, when he resigned the principalship of St. Edmund Hall. He was a self-denying and constitutional provost, restoring to the college certain sources of revenue which previous provosts had converted to their own uses, and the appointment of the chaplains, which previous provosts had usurped. With the assistance of Sir Francis Walsingham, he in 1582 obtained a license in mortmain and indemnity for the college. He also gave to it 300*l.* for the use of poor young men, besides plate and books. In 1585 he, along with the fellows, preferred a bill in parliament for confirmation of the college charter (*State Papers*, Dom., Eliz. clxxvi. 17, 28 Jan. 1585). Seven years later, in 1592, on the occasion of the queen's visit to Oxford, he was one of those appointed to see the streets well ordered (Clark, *Oxford Register*, i. 230). He also served as chaplain to Grindal, who left him the advowson of a prebend in Lichfield or St. Davids (Strype, *Grindal*, p. 426; *Hist. and Antiq. of Carlisle*, ubi supra).

Robinson was elected bishop of Carlisle on 27 May 1598, confirmed 22 July, and consecrated the next day. In 1599 he was appointed one of the commissioners for ecclesiastical causes, and subsequently numerous references to him occur in the state papers, as arresting or conferring with catholics in the north of England (see *State Papers*, Eliz. cclxxiii. 56, 26 Dec. 1599). On 1 Nov. 1601 he was entered a member of Gray's Inn, and two years later took part in the Hampton Court conference (Foster, *Registers of Gray's Inn*; Barlow, *Summe and Substance of the Conference*). In 1607 he appears as one of the border commissioners (*State Papers*, James I, xxvi. 18, 20 Jan. 1607). He preached a sermon on 1 Cor. x. 3 at Greystoke church 13 Aug. 1609, and from that year till his death held the rectory of that parish 'in commendam' (*Transactions of Cumberland and Westmoreland Antiq. Soc.* i. 338, 339). In 1613 he filed a bill in the exchequer court against George Denton of Cardew Hall for refusing all suit to his lordship's courts and mills. By obtaining a decree in his own favour he secured the rights of the see against

that mesne manor (*Hist. and Antiq. of Carlisle*, p. 216). Robinson died of the plague at Rose Castle, 19 June 1616, and was buried the same day in the cathedral. He bequeathed plate and linen to Queen's College, and the college held a special funeral service for him. A brass and inscription were erected by his brother in Carlisle Cathedral. A portrait is in Queen's College common room.

[Information kindly given by the Rev. the Provost of Queen's College, Oxford; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ii. 857; Hist. and Antiq. of Oxford, p. 16; Granger's Biogr. Dict.; Strype's Whitgift, ii. 115, 405; Grindal, p. 603; Fuller's Church Hist. ii. 294, v. 266, 444; Challoner's Memoirs of Missionary Priests.] W. A. S.

ROBINSON, HENRY (1605?–1664?), merchant and economic and controversial writer, born about 1605, was the eldest son of William Robinson of London, mercer, and of Katherine, daughter of Giffard Watkins of Watford, Northampton. He entered St. John's College, Oxford, matriculating on 9 Nov. 1621, being then sixteen years of age (*Visitation of London*, Harl. Soc. ii. 204; Clark, *Oxf. Registers*, ii. 399; Foster, *Alumni Oxon.*) He does not seem to have taken a degree, and was probably taken from Oxford and put to business or sent abroad. In 1626 he was admitted to the freedom of the Mercers' Company by patrimony. In his twenty-eighth year he was residing at Leghorn, in the duchy of Tuscany (Robinson's tract *Libertas*, infra, p. 11). In various of his publications he styles himself 'gentleman,' but it is certain that he continued in business as a merchant in London. In 1650 he submitted to the council of state certain propositions on the subject of the exchange which argued business ability and knowledge (*State Papers*, Interregnum, ix. 64, May 1650, reproduced almost verbatim in No. 11 infra). In the following December, Charles, lord Stanhope, issued to Robinson a letter of attorney, constituting him his agent for drawing up a petition to the council of state concerning his right to the foreign letter office, and promising to Robinson and his heirs the sole use thereof, with half the clear profits (*ib.* xi. 117, 22 Dec. 1650). Stanhope's title to the post devolved from a patent of 15 James I. On this instrument Robinson himself subsequently laid claim to the post office, and there are numerous references to the claim in the state papers of 1652–4. In the end Robinson consented to relinquish his claim, and on 29 June 1658 he tendered 8,041*l.* per annum to the 'Posts Committee' for the farm of the post office inland and foreign (*ib.* xxxvii. 152). Whether he obtained the farm or not does not appear, but subsequently, at the Restoration, he claimed to have increased the value of the revenue to the crown from the post office from 3,000*l.* to 30,000*l.* per annum (*State Papers*, Dom. cxlii. 191). In 1653 he is noticed as of the excise office as comptroller for the sale of the king's lands, and as having attended for three years as a member of the committee for taking the accounts of the Commonwealth (xxxii. 50, 18 Jan. 1655, and xxxiii. 51, 10 Feb. 1653), for which he claimed 200*l.* a year. He survived the Restoration, and in 1664–5 he petitioned for a patent for quenching fire and preserving ships in war, but was apparently dead before 1665, when his son petitioned Charles for admission to the public service (*ib.* February 1664–5 and cxlii. 191).

Robinson's literary activity was remarkable, both in quality and extent. He was perhaps the first Englishman to enunciate with clearness the principle of liberty of conscience; he propounded elaborate schemes of legal reform, and his writings on trade are even now deserving of careful attention. Prynne, whose religious and political views Robinson attacked, described him in his 'Discovery of New Lights' as a merchant by profession who 'hath maintained a private printing press, and sent for printers from Amsterdam, wherewith he hath printed most of the late scandalous libellous books against the parliament, and though he hath been formerly sent for by the committee of examinations for this offence, which was passed by in silence, yet he hath since presumed and proceeded herein in a far higher strain than before' (*New Lights*, pp. 9, 40).

Robinson is doubtless author of many works besides the following, of which the authenticity is certain: 1. 'England's Safety in Trade's Encrease most humbly presented to the High Court of Parliament,' London, 1641; reprinted in W. A. Shaw's 'Select Tracts and Documents,' 1896. 2. 'Libertas, or Reliefe to the English Captives in Algier, briefly discoursing how such as are in Slavery may be soonest set at Liberty, others preserved therein, and the Great Turke reduc'd to serve and keepe the Peace Inviolate to a greater Enlargement of Trade and Priviledge than ever the English Nation hitherto enjoyed in Turkey. Presented . . . to Parliament by Henry Robinson, gent.,' London, 1642. 3. 'Liberty of Conscience, or the Sole Means to obtaine Peace and Truth, not onely reconciling his Majesty with his Subjects, but all Christian States and Princes to one another, with the freeest passage for the Gospel,' London, 1643 (Thomasson's date is 24 March

1643–4; cf. GARDINER, *Civil War*, i. 290; and art. by Mr. C. H. Firth in the *English Historical Review*, ix. 715). 4. 'An Answer to Mr. William Prynne's Twelve Questions concerning Church Government; at the end whereof are mentioned severall grosse Absurdities and dangerous Consequences of highest nature which do necessarily follow the Tenets of Presbyteriall or any other besides a perfect Independent Government, together with certain Queries,' [1644], no place, no date. 5. 'John the Baptist, forerunner of Christ Jesus, or a necessity for Liberty of Conscience as the only means under Heaven to strengthen Children weak in the Faith,' no place, no date [? September 1644]. 6. 'Certaine brief Observations and Anti-queries on Master Prin his 12 Questions about Church Government, wherein is modestly shewed how unuseful and frivolous they are. . . . By a well-wisher to the Truth and Master Prin,' 1644. 7. 'An Answer to Mr. John Dury his Letter which he writ from The Hague to Mr. Thomas Goodwin, Mr. Philip Nye, and Mr. Sam. Hartlib, concerning the manner of the Reformation of the Church and answering other Matters of consequence; and King James his Judgment concerning the Book of Common Prayer, written by a Gentleman of tried Integrity,' London, 1644 (Thomasson's date 17 Aug.) 8. 'The Falsehood of William Prynne's Truth triumphing in the Antiquity of Popish Princes and Parliaments: to which he attributes a sole sovereign legislative coercive Power in matters of Religion, discovered to be full of Absurdities, Contradictions, Sacrilege, and to make more in favour of Rome and Antichrist than all the Books and Pamphlets which were published, whether by papall or episcopall Prelates or Parasites since the Reformation . . .,' London, 1645. 9. 'Some few Considerations propounded as so many Scruples by Mr. Henry Robinson in a Letter to Mr. John Dury upon his Epistolary Discourse, with Mr. Dury's answer thereto . . . by a well-willer to the Truth,' 1646 (Thomasson's date 18 July; pp. 1–10 Henry Robinson to John Dury, London, 1644, Nov. 5; pp. 11–31 John Dury to his loving friend in Christ Henry Robinson). 10. 'A Short Discourse between Monarchical and Aristocraticall Government, or a sober Persuasive of all true-hearted Englishmen to a willing conjunction with the Parliament of England in setting up the Government of a Commonwealth. By a true Englishman and a well-wisher to the good of his Nation,' London, 1649. 11. 'Briefe Considerations concerning the Advancement of Trade and Navigation,' 1649 (Thomasson's date 8 Jan. 1649–1650). 12. 'The Office of Addresses and Encounters where all People of each rancke and quality may receive Direction and Advice for the most cheap and speedy way of attaining whatsoever they can lawfully desire; or the only course for poor People to get speedy Employment and to keep others from approaching Poverty for want of Employment; to the multiplying of Trade, &c. By Henry Robinson,' 1650 (Thomasson's date 29 Sept.); a proposition for establishing in Threadneedle Street a registry office or exchange mart for almost every business purpose conceivable. 13. 'Certain Considerations in order to a more speedy, cheap, and equal distribution of Justice throughout the Nation, most humbly presented to the high Court of Parliament of the most hopeful Commonwealth of England. By Henry Robinson,' London, 1651; in answer to this William Walwin wrote 'Juries Justified,' 2 Dec. 1651. 14. 'Certaine Proposals in order to the People's Freedome and Accommodation in some particulars with the Advancement of Trade and Navigation of this Commonwealth in general humbly tendred to the view of this Parliament. By Henry Robinson,' London, 1652. 15. 'Certaine Proposals in order to a new modelling of the Lawes and Law Proceedings, for a more speedy, cheap, and equall distribution of Justice throughout the Commonwealth . . . as also certain Considerations for the Advancement of Trade and Navigation humbly propounded to . . . Parliament by Henry Robinson,' London, 1653.

[Authorities given above; information kindly supplied by C. H. Firth, esq.] W. A. S.

ROBINSON, HENRY CRABB (1775–1867), diarist, youngest son of a tanner who died in 1781, was born at Bury St. Edmunds on 13 March 1775. After education at small private schools, he was articled in 1790 to Mr. Francis, an attorney at Colchester. He heard Erskine conduct a case at the assizes, and fifty-four years afterwards he had a perfect recollection of the charm in the voice and fascination in the eye of the great orator. At Colchester he heard John Wesley preach one of his last sermons. In 1796 he entered the office of a solicitor in Chancery Lane, London; but in 1798 an uncle died, leaving Robinson a sum yielding a yearly income of 100*l*. Proud of his independence and eager for travel, he went abroad in 1800. He was in Frankfort when it was occupied by the French. After acquiring a knowledge of German, he set out on a tour through Germany and Bohemia, chiefly on foot, and in 1801 reached Weimar, where he was introduced to Goethe and Schiller. He

settled at Jena, where he was matriculated as a member of the university on 20 Oct. 1802. The fees did not exceed half a guinea; his lodgings cost him under 7*l.* a year. He made the acquaintance of Madame de Staël, and imparted to her the information about German philosophy which appears in her work on Germany. He left Jena in the autumn of 1805, returning home by way of Hamburg, and crossing the sea in the packet which carried the news of the battle of Austerlitz.

Having a thorough knowledge of German, he first tried to add to his small income by translating German pamphlets. After vainly seeking a place in the diplomatic service, and offering his services to Fox, who was then foreign secretary, he made the acquaintance of John Walter, the second of the dynasty, from whom he accepted the post of 'Times' correspondent at Altona. His letters 'From the Banks of the Elbe,' between March and August 1807, gave the English public the fullest information then obtainable concerning affairs on the continent. He was compelled to return home, when Bonaparte had made Denmark his vassal, and then he became foreign editor of the 'Times,' being able, from personal experience, to print in that newspaper facts which helped the ministry to defend their policy in ordering the bombardment of Copenhagen and the capture of the Danish fleet.

When the Spaniards rose against the French in 1808, Robinson was intrusted by the conductors of the 'Times' with the duty of special correspondent in the Peninsula, being the first English journalist who acted in that capacity. He landed at Coruña, whence he forwarded a series of letters headed 'Shores of the Bay of Biscay' and 'Coruña,' the first letter appearing on 9 Aug. 1808, the last on 26 Jan. 1809. During his stay Lord and Lady Holland arrived, accompanied by Lord John Russell, a lad of sixteen, whom Robinson styled 'a Lord Something Russell.' Robinson was in the rear of the army under Sir John Moore at Coruña. He heard the cannonading, saw the wounded and French prisoners brought to Coruña, and waited till the enemy had been driven back, when he embarked for England, reaching Falmouth on the 26th. He reoccupied his post in the 'Times' office till 29 Sept. 1809. In November he began to keep his terms at the Middle Temple. He was called to the bar on 8 May 1813, and joined the Norfolk circuit, of which he rose to be the leader. His first cause—a successful defence of a prisoner tried in August 1813 at Norwich for murder—was humorously apostrophised by Robinson's friend, Charles Lamb, as 'Thou great first cause, least understood.' Robinson made a resolve, which he kept, of leaving the bar as soon as his net yearly income should amount to 500*l.* In 1828 he retired, and he said that the two wisest acts he had performed were joining the bar and leaving it.

Robinson had acquired the friendship of the most notable men in this country, France, and Germany during the earlier years of this century. Lamb, Coleridge, Wordsworth, and Southey are a few out of his many intimate friends. He accompanied Wordsworth on tours in Scotland, Wales, and Switzerland, and was with the poet in Italy from March to August 1837; Wordsworth dedicated to him the 'Memorials' of this tour, published in 1842, in verses beginning 'Companion! by whose buoyant spirit cheered.' As the valued friend of great men his name will survive. From the ample store of his personal experience he contributed liberally to Mrs. Austin's 'Characteristics of Goethe,' to Gilchrist's 'Memoirs of Blake,' and to similar works. Apart from his posthumous 'Diary,' he wrote little that is noteworthy; but he was associated with many notable institutions, being a founder of the Athenæum Club and of University College, London. The collection of Flaxman's drawings and casts at University College was enlarged by gifts from him, and its maintenance was insured by a legacy. He was elected F.S.A. in 1829, and contributed in 1833 a paper on 'The Etymology of the Mass' (connecting it with the English suffix 'mas' in Christmas, *Archæologia*, xxxvi.) His bodily health and faculties remained unimpaired until his death, at the age of ninety-one, at his house, 30 Russell Square, on 5 Feb. 1867. He was buried at Highgate, where a long inscription marks his grave. He was unmarried.

As a conversationalist he made his mark, and his breakfasts were as famous as those of Rogers. He left behind him a 'Diary,' 'Letters,' and voluminous memoranda, which give a truthful and unrivalled picture of social and literary life and literary men, both in this country and on the continent, during the first half of this century. The originals, including thirty-five closely written volumes of 'Diary,' thirty volumes of 'Journals' of tours, thirty-two volumes of 'Letters' (with index), four volumes of 'Reminiscences,' and one of 'Anecdotes,' are preserved at Dr. Williams's Library in Gordon Square. Robinson had intended to sift these himself. A careful but too fragmentary selection was made from them by Thomas Sadler, and published as the 'Diary, Reminiscences, and Correspondence of H. Crabb Robinson' (London, 1869,

3 vols. 8vo; 3rd edit. 2 vols. 1872); prefixed is a portrait, at the age of eighty-six, engraved from a photograph by W. Holl, and appended are some vivid recollections of Robinson by Augustus de Morgan. There is a portrait panel, by Edward Armitage, at University Hall, Gordon Square, where there is also a bust, executed by Ewing in Rome about 1831.

[Diary, Reminiscences, and Correspondence of Henry Crabb Robinson, by Dr. Thomas Sadler; Letters of Charles Lamb, ed. Ainger.] F. R.

ROBINSON, HERCULES (1789–1864), admiral, born on 16 March 1789, was the eldest son of Christopher Robinson, rector of Granard, co. Longford, by Elizabeth, second daughter of Sir Hercules Langrishe, bart., of Knocktopher, co. Kilkenny. Sir Bryan Robinson [q. v.] was his brother. He entered the navy in June 1800, in the Penelope, with Captain (afterwards Sir Henry) Blackwood [q. v.], with whom he was also in the Euryalus at Trafalgar, and in the Ajax, till moved, in January 1807, to the Ocean flagship of Lord Collingwood in the Mediterranean. Two months later he was appointed to the Glory as acting-lieutenant, in which rank he was confirmed on 25 April 1807. In December he was moved to the Warspite, again with Blackwood, and in 1809 to the Téméraire in the Baltic, from which, on 30 Aug., he was promoted to the command of the Prometheus in the Baltic during 1810, and afterwards in the Atlantic, ranging as far as the Canary Islands, and even the West Indies. The Prometheus was an extremely dull sailer, incapable of improvement, so that any vessel she chased left her hopelessly astern; and it was owing only to the good fortune and judgment of her commander that she managed to pick up some prizes. On 7 June 1814 Robinson was advanced to post rank. From September 1817 to the end of 1820 he commanded the Favourite on the Cape of Good Hope and St. Helena station, and afterwards on the east coast of South America. In 1820 he was at Newfoundland, and was appointed by the commander-in-chief to regulate the fishery of the coast of Labrador, which he did with tact, temper, and judgment. He had no further service afloat, and in 1846 accepted the retirement, becoming in due course rear-admiral on 9 Oct. 1849, vice-admiral on 21 Oct. 1856, and admiral on 15 Jan. 1862. In 1842 he was sheriff of Westmeath. In 1856 he made a yachting voyage to the Salvages, a group of barren rocks midway between Madeira and the Canaries, on one of which a vast treasure, the spoil of a Spanish galleon, was said to be buried. When in the Prometheus Robinson had been sent to look for this treasure, but met with no success. A further search was rather the excuse than the reason for revisiting the islets in the yacht, but the voyage gave him an opportunity of writing 'Sea-drift,' a small volume of reminiscences (8vo, 1858, with portrait). He died at Southsea on 15 May 1864. He married, in 1822, Frances Elizabeth, only child of Henry Widman Wood of Rosmead, Westmeath, and had issue six sons, of whom Sir Hercules George Robert Robinson (1824–1897), administrator in South Africa, was created Lord Rosmead in 1896 [see SUPPLEMENT].

[O'Byrne's Naval Biogr. Dict.; Gent. Mag. 1864, i. 814; Foster's Baronetage, s.n. Langrishe; Navy Lists.] J. K. L.

ROBINSON, HUGH (1584?–1655), archdeacon of Gloucester, born in Anglesea about 1584, was a son of Nicholas Robinson (*d.* 1585) [q. v.], bishop of Bangor (WOOD, *Athenæ Oxon.* ii. 798). He was admitted to Winchester School in 1596 (KIRBY, *Winchester Scholars*, p. 157), and matriculated at New College, Oxford, on 16 Dec. 1603 (CLARK, *Oxford Registers*). In 1605 he was elected perpetual fellow, and held his fellowship till 1614. He graduated B.A. on 21 April 1607, M.A. 23 Jan. 1610–11, B.D. and D.D. on 21 June 1627. He was chief master of Winchester School from 1613 to 1627 (KIRBY, ubi supra, p. 165), and became successively rector of Llanbedr, with the vicarage of Caerhun in 1613; of Trêvriw (Carnarvon) in 1618; of Bighton, Hampshire, in 1622; of Shabbington, Buckinghamshire; canon of Lincoln on 24 Feb. 1624–5 (LE NEVE, *Fasti*); archdeacon of Gloucester on 5 June 1634 (*ib.*) He was rector of Dursley from 1625 to 1647. In his archdeaconry he seems to have been moderate in his proceedings (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. cccIxxviii. No. 14).

During the civil war he lost his canonry and archdeaconry, was seized at his living at Dursley and ill-treated; but he took the covenant, wrote in defence of it, and accepted the living of Hinton, near Winchester, from the parliament (WALKER, *Sufferings of the Clergy*, i. 33; *Addit. MS.* 15671, f. 6). He died on 30 March 1655, and was buried on the following 18 April in the chancel of St. Giles-in-the-Fields, London.

He wrote: 1. An 8vo volume, published in Oxford in 1616, containing 'Preces' for the use of Winchester School, in Latin and English, 'Grammaticalia Quædam,' in Latin and English; and 'Antiquæ Historiæ Synopsis,' 2. 'Scholæ Wintoniensis Phrases Latinæ,' London, 1654; 2nd edit. by his son Nicholas,

London, 1658; 'corrected and much augmented with Poeticals added, and these four Tracts: (i.) Of Words not to be used by elegant Latinists; (ii.) The difference of many Words like one another in Sound or Signification; (iii.) Some Words governing a Subjunctive Mood not mentioned in Lillie's "Grammar;" (iv.) Concerning Χρεία and Γνώμη for entering Children upon making of themes; dedicated to Sir Robert Wallop, Sir Nicholas Love, and Sir Thomas Hussey;' 3rd edit. London, 1661, 8vo; 4th edit. London, 1664, 12mo; 8th edit. 1673, 8vo; 11th edit. 1685, 12mo. 3. 'Annalium mundi universalium, &c., tomus unicus,' London, 1677, fol., revised before publication by Dr. Thomas Pierce [q. v.], dean of Salisbury.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. iii. 395; Robinson's Works.] W. A. S.

ROBINSON, JOHN (*d.* 1598), president of St. John's College, Oxford, was matriculated as sizar of Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, May 1550, from Richmondshire. He graduated B.A. in January 1553–4, was elected fellow of his hall, 1554, and proceeded M.A. 1557. He was recommended by the master of Trinity, Robert Beaumont (*d.* 1567) [q. v.], to Cecil, with Matthew Hutton, as a fit person to be made master of Pembroke Hall, but Hutton was chosen. On 19 May 1563 he was incorporated at Oxford. He was nominated by Sir Thomas White, the founder, to be president of St. John's College, Oxford, on the resignation of William Stocke, and was elected by the fellows, 4 Sept. 1564. He resigned 10 July 1572. He supplicated for the degree of B.D. 22 March 1566–7, and was made D.D. at Cambridge, 11 June 1583.

Robinson was a popular preacher, and held many preferments. He was rector of East Treswell, Nottinghamshire, 1556; of Fulbeck, Lincolnshire, 1560; of Thornton, Yorkshire, 1560; of Great Easton, Essex, 1566–76; of Kingston Bagpuze, Berkshire, 1568; of Brant Broughton, Lincolnshire, 1575; of Fishtoft, Lincolnshire, 1576; of Caistor, Lincolnshire, 1576; of Gransden, Cambridgeshire, 1587, and of Somersham, Huntingdonshire, 1589.

On 3 Aug. 1572 he was installed precentor of Lincoln Cathedral. On 14 July 1573 he was collated to the prebend of Welton Beckhall, in which he was installed 7 Sept. He resigned this prebend on being collated to the prebend of Caistor (installed 9 Oct. 1574); and in 1581 he became prebendary of Leicester St. Margaret (collated 29 March, installed 9 July). On 31 May 1584 he was installed archdeacon of Bedford, and in 1580 he held the archdeaconry of Lincoln. In 1584, during the vacancy of the see of Lincoln, he was appointed commissary to exercise episcopal jurisdiction in the diocese, by Whitgift, archbishop of Canterbury. In 1594 he received a canonry of Gloucester. He died in March 1597–8, and was buried at Somersham, Huntingdonshire. John Robinson [q. v.], pastor of the pilgrim fathers, has been very doubtfully claimed as his son.

[St. John's College MSS.; Rawlinson MSS.; Cooper's Alumni Cantabrigienses, ii. 235; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. and Fasti; Registrum Academ. Cantabrig.; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Register of University of Oxford, ed. Boase (Oxford Historical Society); Le Neve's Fasti; Wilson's History of Merchant Taylors' School; Willis's Cathedrals.] W. H. H.

ROBINSON, JOHN (1576?–1625), pastor of the pilgrim fathers, a native of Lincolnshire, according to Bishop Hall (*Common Apologie*, 1610, p. 125), was born about 1576.

His early career is involved in obscurity. Wide acceptance has been given to Hunter's identification of the pastor with John Robinson who was admitted as a sizar at Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, on 9 April 1592 (his tutor being John Jegon [q. v.]), who graduated B.A. in February 1596, and was admitted a fellow in 1598. The college books describe him variously as 'Lincolniensis' and 'Notingamiensis,' and Hunter conjectures that he was born at Gainsborough, Lincolnshire, divided from Nottinghamshire by the Trent; a conjecture which the parish register in its damaged state leaves undecided.

Dr. John Brown, in his 'Pilgrim Fathers' (1895), conjectures that the pastor was born in Lincoln, and was the son of John Robinson, D.D. (*d.* 1598) [q. v.], precentor of Lincoln from 1572, and prebendary from 1573. For this there is no evidence; baptisms in Lincoln Cathedral are entered in the register of St. Mary Magdalene, which only begins in the seventeenth century.

Some details in the early career of a third contemporary John Robinson suggest a likelihood of his identity with the pastor, but at a critical point the argument breaks down. Robert Robinson (*d.* September 1617), rector of Saxlingham Nethergate and Saxlingham Thorpe, Norfolk, had a son John, who was baptised at Saxlingham on 1 April 1576. This John Robinson is probably to be identified with the John Robinson, admitted as a sizar at Emmanuel College, Cambridge, on 2 March 1592–3, who graduated M.A. 1600, B.D. 1607.

The Saxlingham registers further show that John Robinson, clerk, was married on 24 July 1604 to Anne Whitfield. The Norwich diocesan records state that John Robinson, B.D. (doubtless the Emmanuel graduate),

was appointed perpetual curate of Great Yarmouth in 1609, was then aged 34, and was a native of Saxlingham. A serious obstacle to the endeavour to identify this Yarmouth curate with the pastor of the pilgrim fathers is raised by the appearance of the year 1609 in this entry. Neale, the New England historian, asserts, in his 'History of the Puritans,' that the pastor of the pilgrim fathers was 'beneficed about Yarmouth,' and the Yarmouth corporation records of 1608 mention 'Mr. Robinson the pastor' (JOHN BROWNE, *Congregationalism in Norfolk and Suffolk*). But in 1608 the pastor left England, and he is not known to have returned.

It is very probable that Robinson the pastor studied at Cambridge during the last decade of the sixteenth century, and perhaps he came under the personal influence of William Perkins [q. v.] In early life he held 'cure and charge' of souls in Norwich, and 'certeyn citizens were excommunicated for resorting vnto and praying with' him (AINSWORTH, *Counter-poyson*, 1608 p. 246, 1642 p. 145). Robinson himself mentions his residence at Norwich in his 'People's Plea' (1618), dedicated to his 'Christian friends in Norwich and thereabouts.' Hall confidently asserts (*Common Apologie*, p. 145) that Robinson's separation from the established church was due to his failing to obtain 'the mastershippe of the hospitall at Norwich, or a lease from that citie' (presumably of a place of worship). Later writers speak of him as having held a Norfolk benefice—perhaps the Yarmouth curacy already noticed—and as having been suspended. About 1607 Robinson, according to a guess of Hunter, seems to have joined the 'gathered church' meeting at Scrooby Manor, Nottinghamshire, the residence of William Brewster [q. v.], of which Richard Clifton [q. v.] was pastor. Clifton himself held a living, but there are other instances of beneficed clergy who at the same time were members of congregational churches. Robinson, as Hall observes, had been influenced by John Smyth, to whom the Scrooby church owed its origin; but he did not follow Smyth's later views. In 1606 Smyth emigrated to Amsterdam, where he became an Arminian and a baptist. In August 1608 Clifton also emigrated to Amsterdam with some of the Scrooby congregation; later in the year Robinson followed with others, who had made several ineffectual attempts to obtain a passage.

At Amsterdam the emigrants joined the separatist church which had Francis Johnson (1562–1618) [q. v.] as its pastor, and Ainsworth as its teacher. The prospect of dissensions on church government which broke out in this church in the following year may have determined Robinson's contingent not to settle at Amsterdam. Many of them were weavers, and at Leyden there was employment for cloth-weavers. On 12 Feb. 1609 they obtained permission from the authorities at Leyden, and removed thither by 1 May. Robinson was publicly ordained as their pastor; Brewster was a ruling elder; the community numbered about one hundred, and increased to three hundred; their form of church government was congregational.

At Leyden, which had not the trading advantages of a port, their life was hard. They maintained an excellent character, the authorities contrasting their diligence, honesty, and peaceableness with the behaviour of the Walloons. Bradford says that more 'public favour' would have been shown them but for fear of 'giving offence to the state of England.' There is no truth in the statement, gathered by Prince from old people at Leyden in 1714, that one of the city churches was granted for their worship. In 1610 Henry Jacob (1563–1624) [q. v.] went from Middelburg to Leyden to consult Robinson on matters of church government. In January 1611 Robinson and three others bought, for eight thousand guilders, a house 'by the belfry;' the conveyance is dated 5 May 1611, possession was obtained on 1 May 1612 (there had evidently been difficulty in raising the purchase money), and the building was converted into a dwelling and meeting-house. In the rear twenty-one cottages were erected for poorer emigrants.

Some time before 1612 Robinson had corresponded, about terms of communion, with William Ames (1576–1633) [q. v.], then at The Hague. These 'private letters' were communicated by Ames to 'The Prophane Schisme of the Brownists,' 1612, pp. 47 seq., a composite work, fathered by Christopher Lawne and three others; Ames and Robert Parker (1564?–1614) [q. v.] also contributed to it. George Hornius (*Hist. Eccles.* 1665, p. 232) thinks Ames and Parker modified Robinson's views; this does not appear to have been the case. There may be some basis of fact for the story of a three days' disputation at Leyden in 1613 between Robinson and Episcopius; but that it was undertaken by Robinson, at the request of Polyander (Jan Kerckhoven) and the city ministers (BRADFORD), or held in the university (WINSLOW), seems improbable. The university records are silent about it, and at Leyden the party of Episcopius was in the ascendant. On 5 Sept. 1615 Robinson was admitted a member of the university, by permission of the magistrates, as a student of

theology; his age is given as 39; his Cambridge standing, if it existed, is ignored. This enrolment entitled him to obtain half a tun of beer a month, and ten gallons of wine a quarter, free of duty. He attended lectures by Episcopius and Polyander.

Robinson's controversial writing began in 1609 or 1610, with an 'Answer' to a letter, addressed to himself and John Smyth, in 'Epistles,' 1608, ii. 1 et seq. by Joseph Hall [q. v.] This 'Answer' is only known as reprinted, with a reply, in Hall's 'Common Apologie of the Church of England,' 1610. It exhibits considerable power of language, and is the production of a man of cultivated mind as well as of strong conviction. He afterwards defended the separatist position against Richard Bernard [q. v.], William Ames, and John Yates of Norwich. In the Amsterdam disputes he sided with Ainsworth, writing against the doctrines of Smyth and his coadjutor, Thomas Helwys [q. v.], and criticising the presbyterian positions of Johnson. His 'Apologia,' advocating the congregational type of church government, and rejecting the nicknames 'Brownist' and 'Barrowist,' is a very able and comprehensive statement, written with moderation.

As early as 1617 a project of emigration to America had been matured by the leaders of the Leyden community. John Carver, a deacon, and Robert Cushman, 'our right hand with the adventurers,' were sent to London to forward the scheme. They carried a document to be presented to the privy council, signed by Robinson and Brewster, and containing 'seven articles,' acknowledging the king's authority in all causes, and that of bishops as civilly commissioned by him (*Colonial Papers*, i. 43). Cushman negotiated a loan with the merchant adventurers of London for seven years, on hard terms, the risk being great, and the emigrants dependent on their own labour. On 12 Nov. 1617 Sir Edwin Sandys, subsequently treasurer and governor of the Virginia Company, addressed a letter to Robinson and Brewster (who had been a tenant of the Sandys family), expressing satisfaction with the 'seven articles.' Robinson and Brewster replied on 15 Dec. Their letter explains that the intending colonists are industrious, frugal people, who may be trusted to stay and work. A similar letter was addressed on 27 Jan. 1617-18 to Sir John Wolstenholme, giving full particulars of their ecclesiastical views, and emphasising their agreement with the French reformed churches, except in some details. A patent, under the Virginia Company's seal, was obtained in September 1619; it proved useless, as John Wincob, in whose name it was made out, did not join the expedition. The members of the Leyden community were now asked to volunteer for the enterprise. It was agreed that if a majority of the church volunteered, Robinson their pastor should accompany them, otherwise Brewster was to be in charge of the expedition. To Robinson's disappointment only a minority volunteered. The Speedwell, a vessel of 60 tons, was bought in Holland; Carver and Cushman went to London, with Thomas Weston, an English merchant, to make final arrangements, and hire another vessel large enough to carry the freight. All being ready, a day of humiliation and prayer was held at Leyden on 21 July 1620, Robinson preaching from Ezra viii. 21. On 22 July the Speedwell sailed from Delft Haven to Southampton, where the Mayflower (180 tons) from London awaited her. While at Southampton the pilgrims received a letter of advice from Robinson, bidding them 'be not shaken with unnecessary novelties.' To Carver he wrote a further letter (27 July), engaging to embrace 'the first opportunity of hastening to them.' The two vessels left Southampton on 5 Aug.; but either the Speedwell proved unseaworthy, or, as the emigrants believed, Reynolds, the master, and some of his convoy lost courage. They put in to Darmouth, and again to Plymouth, for repairs; at length the Speedwell was sold, and the Mayflower alone, of which Thomas Jones was master, the expedition being reduced to 101 passengers, set sail from Plymouth on 6 Sept. She was bound for the Hudson river, but at the outset of the voyage was weather-bound for some days at Hull; 'after long beating at sea' Cape Cod came in view; further storms frustrated the intention of proceeding southward. Returning to Cape Cod, the pilgrims landed at Plymouth Rock on 11 Nov.

Robinson's pastoral care for the colonists is shown in his letter (30 June 1621) 'to the church of God at Plymouth, New England.' The remainder of the Leyden community became more willing to join their brethren in New England. Yet Robinson writes to Brewster (20 Dec. 1623) that his removal was 'desired rather than hoped for.' They could not raise money, and the merchant adventurers would take no further risk. Robinson thought influential persons wished to prevent his going out. Meantime he refused to sanction the administration of the sacraments by Brewster, an elder, but not an ordained pastor.

Just as his life was closing, Robinson published a volume of sixty-two essays on ethical and spiritual topics. They show reading and good sense, and their style is marked by ease

and simplicity. He left ready for publication his last thoughts on the question of separation, but his friends withheld it from the press for nine years, on the ground that 'some, though not many' of the Leyden church 'were contrary minded to the author's judgment.' It was at length printed in order to justify the action of some separatists who were occasional hearers of the parochial clergy. The position taken in this treatise is well described by John Shaw (manuscript 'Advice to his Son,' 1664, quoted in HUNTER, 1854, p. 185), who says that 'learned and pious Mr. Robinson . . . so far came back that he approved of communion with the church of England, in the hearing of the word and prayer (though not in sacraments and discipline), and so occasioned the rise of such as are called semists, that is semiseparatists, or independants.' He had always been in favour of 'private communion' with 'godly' members of the church of England, herein differing from Ainsworth; and according to John Paget (*d.* 1640) [q. v.] he had preached the lawfulness of attending Anglican services as early as July 1617, and had tolerated such attendance on Brewster's part much earlier (PAGET, *Arrow against the Separation*, 1618). Robert Baillie, D.D. [q. v.], a strong opponent of his ecclesiastical principles, characterises him as 'the most learned, polished, and modest spirit that ever that sect enjoyed.'

Robinson fell ill on Saturday, 22 Feb. 1625, yet preached twice the next day. The plague was then rife at Leyden, but he did not take it. He suffered no pain, but was weakened by ague. He died on 1 March 1625 (Dutch reckoning, or present style; in the old English reckoning it was 19 Feb. 1624). No portrait or description of his person exists. His autograph signature is on the title-page of the British Museum copy (C. 45, d. 25) of John Dove's 'Perswasion to the English Recusants,' 1603. On 4 March he was buried under the pavement in the aisle of St. Peter's, Leyden, in a common grave, bought for seven years, at a cost of nine guilders. There is no truth in Winslow's story that his funeral was attended by the university and the city ministers. He married Bridget White (his second wife, if he were the John Robinson of Emmanuel), who survived him, and, with his children, removed in March 1629–30 to Plymouth, New England. In October 1622 his children, according to the Leyden census, were Isaac, Mercy, Fear, and James. It is doubtful whether he had a son William; Abraham Robinson, who settled in New England, was not his son, though claimed as such. His descendants, as traced by W. Allen, D.D., are given in Ashton's 'Life' (compare SAVAGE'S *Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England*, 1861, iii. 549 seq.) After his death some members of his church returned to Amsterdam, and joined John Canne [q. v.], others went to New England (thirty-five in 1629, sixty more in 1630). About 1650 his house was taken down, and replaced by a row of small buildings; on one of these, in 1865, a marble slab was placed, with the inscription, 'On this spot lived, taught, and died John Robinson, 1611–1625.' On 24 July 1891 was publicly dedicated a bronze inscribed tablet, provided by a subscription (suggested by Dr. W. M. Dexter, *d.* November 1890), executed in New York, and placed on the outer wall of St. Peter's, facing the site of the dwelling. On 29 June 1896 the foundation-stone of a 'John Robinson Memorial Church' was laid at Gainsborough by the Hon. T. F. Bayard, ambassador from the United States, on the assumption that Gainsborough was Robinson's birthplace, and that he was a member of the 'gathered' church at Scrooby Manor, which is in proximity to Gainsborough.

Nothing that Robinson ever wrote reaches the level of his alleged address to the departing pilgrims; expressing confidence that 'the Lord has more truth yet to break forth out of his holy word;' bewailing 'the condition of the reformed churches, who are come to a period in religion,' the Lutherans refusing to advance 'beyond what Luther saw, while the Calvinists stick fast where they were left by that great man of God, who yet saw not all things;' and exhorting the pilgrims to 'study union' with 'the godly people of England,' 'rather than, in the least measure, to affect a division or separation from them.' Neither Bradford nor Morton hints at this address. It appears first in the 'Briefe Narration' appended to Edward Winslow's 'Hypocrisie Vnmasked,' 1646, pp. 97 seq. Winslow, who is not a first-rate authority, brings it forward as a piece of evidence in disproof of the intolerance ascribed to the separatists. He had been for three years (1617–20) a member of Robinson's church, and affirms that Robinson 'used these expressions, or to the same purpose;' he gives no date, but it was when the pilgrims were 'ere long' to depart; his report is mainly in the third person. Cotton Mather, writing in 1702, turns the whole into the first person, and makes it (*Magnalia*, i. 14) the parting address to the pilgrims, changing 'ere long' into 'quickly.' Neal (*Hist. of New England*, 1720) follows Mather, but omits the closing exhortation, with its permission to 'take another pastor,' and treats the address as the

peroration of the sermon preached on 21 July 1620. This last point he drops (*Hist. of Puritans*, 1732), but it is taken up by Brook and others. This famous address, recollected after twenty-six years or more, owes something to the reporter's controversial needs.

Robinson published: 1. 'An Answer to a Censorious Epistle' [1610]; see above. 2. 'A Ivstification of Separation from the Church of England,' &c. [Leyden], 1610, 4to [Amsterdam], 1639, 4to (in reply to 'The Separatists Schisme,' by Bernard). Robinson's defence of this tract, against the criticisms of Francis Johnson, is printed in Ainsworth's 'Animadversion to Mr. Richard Clyfton,' &c., Amsterdam, 1613, pp. 111 seq. 3. 'Of Religious Commvnion, Private & Publique,' &c. [Leyden], 1614, 4to (against Helwys and Smyth). The British Museum copy (4323 *b*) has the autograph of Robinson's brother-in-law, Randall Thickins, and a few manuscript notes. 4. 'A Manvmission to a Manvdvction,' &c. [Leyden], 1615, 4to (in reply to 'A Manvdvction for Mr. Robinson,' &c., Dort, 1614, by Ames). 5. 'The People's Plea for the Exercise of Prophesie,' &c. [Leyden], 1618, 16mo; 2nd edit. 1641, 8vo (in reply to Yates). 6. 'Apologia Ivsta et Necessaria . . . Quorundam Christianorum . . . dictorum Brownistarum, sive Barrowistarum,' &c. [Leyden], 1619, 16mo. 7. 'An Appeal on Truths Behalfe (concerninge some differences in the Church at Amsterdam),' &c. [Leyden], 1624, 8vo. 8. 'A Defence of the Doctrine propovnded by the Synode of Dort,' &c. [Leyden], 1624, 4to. 9. 'A Briefe Catechisme concerning Church Government,' &c., Leyden, 1624? 2nd edit. 1642, 8vo; with title, 'An Appendix to Mr. Perkins his Six Principles of Christian Religion,' &c., 1656, 8vo. 10. 'Observations Divine and Morall,' &c. [Leyden], 1625, 4to; with new title-page, 'New Essayes, or Observations Divine and Morall,' &c. 1628, 4to; 2nd edit. 'Essays, or Observations Divine and Morall,' &c. 1638, 12mo. 11. 'A Ivst and Necessarie Apologie for certain Christians . . . called Brownists or Barrowists,' &c. [Leyden], 1625, 4to (see No. 6); 1644, 24mo, with 'An Appendix to Mr. Perkins,' &c. (See No. 9). Posthumous was: 12. 'A Treatise of the Lawfulnes of Hearing of the Ministers in the Church of England,' &c. [Amsterdam], 1634, 8vo; partly reprinted, with extracts from Philip Nye [q. v.], 1683, 4to. His 'Works' were edited (1851, 8vo, 3 vols. with 'Life') by Robert Ashton (No. 4 is not included, but is reprinted in Mass. Hist. Soc. Coll. 4th ser. vol. i.); lengthy extracts from most of them will be found in Hanbury's 'Historical Memorials,' 1839, vol. i.

[After Robinson's own writings, the first authority for his Leyden life is William Bradford, whose History of Plymouth Plantation was first fully printed in Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society, 4th ser. vol. iii. 1856; for the portion to 1620, with Bradford's Diary of Occurrences, his Letters, Winslow's Journal, and other documents, see Young's Chronicles of the Pilgrim Fathers, 2nd edit. 1844. Secondary sources are Morton's New England's Memoriall, 1669, Cotton Mather's Magnalia, 1702, and Prince's Chronological Hist. of New England, 1736 (the edition used above is 1852); all criticised in George Sumner's Memoirs of the Pilgrims at Leyden, Mass. Hist. Soc. 3rd ser. vol. ix. 1846, which gives results of research at Leyden. Hunter's Collections concerning the Founders of New Plymouth, 1849, are corrected on some points in Ashton's Life of Robinson, 1851, and are improved in Hunter's Collections concerning the Church at Scrooby, 1854. Most of Hunter's conjectures are adopted in Dexter's Congregationalism of Three Hundred Years, 1880, valuable for its bibliography. Baillie's Dissuasive from the Errours of the Time, 1646; Neal's Hist. of New England, 1720, i. 72 seq.; Neal's Hist. of the Puritans (Toulmin), 1822, ii. 43, 110; Brook's Lives of the Puritans, 1813, ii. 334 seq.; Marsden's Hist. of the Early Puritans, 1860, pp. 296 seq.; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. 1861, ii, 235; Evans's Early English Baptists, 1862, i. 202 seq.; Barclay's Inner Life of Religious Societies of the Commonwealth, 1876, pp. 63 seq.; Browne's Hist. of Congr. in Norfolk and Suffolk, 1877, p. 127; Proceedings at the Unveiling of the Tablet in Leyden, 1891; Brown's Pilgrim Fathers, 1895, pp. 94 seq.; extracts from register of Emmanuel Coll. Cambridge, per the master; extracts from register and order-book of Corpus Christi Coll. Cambridge, per the master; extracts from the Norwich diocesan registers, per the Rev. G. S. Barrett, D.D.; extracts from the parish registers of Saxlingham Nethergate and Saxlingham Thorpe, per the Rev. R. W. Pitt; information from the dean of Lincoln and from the master of Christ's Coll. Cambridge.] A. G.

ROBINSON, JOHN (1617–1681), royalist, son of William Robinson of Gwersyllt, Denbighshire, and grandson of Nicholas Robinson (*d.* 1585) [q.v.], bishop of Bangor, was born in 1617, matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, 26 Sept. 1634, at the age of seventeen (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.*), and became a student of Gray's Inn, 23 Dec. 1637 (Foster, *Gray's Inn Register*). He appears to have resided for some time in Dublin previous to the outbreak of the civil war in 1642. He exerted himself with great zeal on behalf of the royal cause in North Wales and the adjoining counties. Although only twenty-six years of age, he held the rank of lieutenant-colonel, and was made governor of Holt Castle in Denbighshire in November 1643. In the

following year he commanded a company at the battle of Rowton Heath in Cheshire; on 1 Feb. 1646 he was selected by the royalist commander, Lord Byron, as one of his commissioners to negotiate the surrender of Chester, and acted in a similar capacity when Colonel Richard Bulkeley surrendered Beaumaris, 14 June following.

On the triumph of the parliamentary cause, Robinson, who was marked out for special vengeance, fled from Gwersyllt in the disguise of a labourer, first to the Isle of Man, and then into France. His estates were confiscated. His name appears in the bill for the sale of delinquents' estates (26 Sept. 1650). At the Restoration in 1660 he recovered his estates and received other marks of royal favour. He was nominated a knight of the Royal Oak for Anglesea. He was colonel of the company of foot militia or trained bands in Denbighshire, when that regiment was called out on the apprehension of a rising in July 1666 (*Cal. State Papers*). Having succeeded Sir Heneage Finch as member for Beaumaris at a by-election in July 1661, he retained his seat until the dissolution of the 'pensionary' parliament in January 1679; he is said to have been in receipt of a pension of 400*l.* a year ('A Seasonable Argument for a New Parliament,' 1677, reprinted in COBBETT'S *Parliamentary History*). Robinson succeeded Sir John Owen of Clennennau in the post of vice-admiral of North Wales in 1666, and held the office till his death in March 1681. He was buried in Gresford church. He left two sons, John and William. His grandson, William Robinson, M.P. for Denbigh from 1705 to 1708, assumed the surname of Lytton on inheriting from his cousin in 1710 the estate of Knebworth in Hertfordshire, and was ancestor of Earl Lytton.

[Burke's Landed Gentry; Wood's Athenæ, ed. Bliss; Phillips's Civil War in Wales and the Marches; Parliamentary Returns; Williams's Parliamentary History of Wales.] W. R. W.

ROBINSON, JOHN (1650–1723), bishop of London, born at Cleasby, near Darlington, Yorkshire, on 7 Nov. 1650, was second surviving son of John Robinson (*d.* 1651) of Cleasby, by his wife Elizabeth (*d.* 1688), daughter of Christopher Potter of the same parish. His father appears to have been in a humble station of life; his great-grandfather is described as 'John Robinson esquire of Crostwick, Romaldkirk, co. York.' His elder brother, Christopher (1645–1693), emigrated to Virginia about 1670, settled on the Rapahannock river, became secretary to the colony and one of the trustees of the William and Mary College; he was father of John Robinson (*d.* 1749), president of Virginia, and grandfather of Sir Frederick Philipse Robinson [q. v.]

The future bishop was, according to Hearne (*Reliquiæ*, ii. 134), apprenticed to a trade, but his master, finding him addicted to book learning, sent him to Oxford; he accordingly matriculated from Brasenose College, Oxford, as a pensioner on 24 March 1670, graduated B.A. 1673, and M.A. 1684, and was fellow of Oriel College from 1675 (elected 18 Dec.) to 1686. The college in 1677 gave him leave to go abroad, which was renewed in 1678 and 1680. He was made D.D. by Tenison at Lambeth, 22 Sept. 1696 (*Gent. Mag.* 1864, i. 636), and at Oxford by diploma 7 Aug. 1710.

About 1680, possibly through the influence of Sir James Astrey, whose servitor he had been at Brasenose, Robinson became chaplain to the English embassy at the court of Sweden. He remained abroad till 1709, and was regarded by successive governments as an industrious and capable political agent. During the absence of the envoy, Philip, only son of Sir Philip Warwick [q. v.], he filled the posts first of resident and then of envoy extraordinary at the Swedish court (cf. WOOD, *Life and Times*, ii. 462, 469). In October 1686 he resigned his fellowship at Oriel and gave the college a piece of plate, in the inscription upon which he is described as 'Regiæ majestatis apud regem Sueciæ minister ordinarius.' In 1692 he confirmed Charles XI in the English alliance and helped to defeat the French project of a ninth electorate. In 1697, in token of his approbation, William III granted him the benefice of Lastingham in Yorkshire, which he held until 1709, and the third prebend at Canterbury. As with English diplomatists of the period, his allowances were habitually in arrears, and his complaints to the treasury were numerous. In January 1700 he was instrumental in obtaining the renewal of the treaty of the Hague. Shortly afterwards he accompanied Charles XII, with whom he was in high favour, on his chivalrous journey to Narva; he also effected the junction of the fleets of England, Holland, and Sweden in the Sound, and the consequent recognition of free navigation in the North Sea. From 1702 to 1707, while still accredited to Sweden (where in 1703 he was formally nominated commissary during absence), he was also accredited to Augustus of Poland, and spent his time in Poland or Saxony. In 1707 he resumed attendance on Charles XII at Altranstädt. By favour of, and as a compliment to, the Swedish monarch, he assumed as his motto the 'Runic' or Norse, 'Madr er moldur auki' ('As for man, his days are grass'). He commemo-

rated his connection with Sweden more effectually in his 'Account of Sueden: together with an extract of the History of that Kingdom. By a person of note who resided many years there' (London, 1695, a shilling book in small octavo; French translation, Amsterdam, 1712; 3rd ed. London, 1717, subsequently bound up with Molesworth's 'Denmark,' 1738). The little work was stored with useful information set forth in a style not unlike that of a modern consular report. Marlborough wrote of Robinson's excellent influence at the Swedish court in 1704, and in 1707 thought of employing him to appease the Swedish king, who cherished grievances against the allies. Ultimately (April–May 1707) Marlborough decided to conduct the negotiations himself, but Robinson acted throughout as interpreter, and was utilised to administer the usual bribes to the Swedish ministers. 'I am persuaded,' wrote Marlborough to Sunderland, 'that these gentlemen would be very uneasy should it pass through any other hands.' In the autumn of 1707 he was sent to Hamburg to aid the Imperial Commission appointed to settle the dispute between Hamburg and the Circle of Lower Saxony; his correspondence (Jan. 1708–Sept. 1709) with Lord Raby is in the British Museum (*Addit. MS.* 22198).

In July 1709 Robinson refused an offer of the bishopric of Chichester. A few months later he returned to England, and was, on 21 Nov. 1709, granted the deanery of Windsor, together with the deanery of Wolverhampton and the registry of the knights of the Garter (*Harl. MS.* 2264, f. 37). He was not superseded in his post as Swedish minister until the following summer, when his secretary, Robert Jackson, was appointed. On 19 Nov. 1710 Robinson was consecrated bishop of Bristol. The queen, as a special favour, granted him lodgings in Somerset House where, on Easter day, 1711, he reconsecrated with Anglican rites, the Roman catholic chapel, which had long been an offence to the London populace. This circumstance rendered him popular; at the same time his pleasing address and wide fund of general information rendered him so great a favourite with Harley that, if the latter's influence had remained supreme, there is little doubt that Robinson would have succeeded Tenison as primate. In the meantime he was appointed governor of the Charterhouse, dean of the Chapel Royal, a commissioner for the building of fifty new churches in London, and later for finishing St. Paul's Cathedral; he was also allowed to hold the deanery of Windsor *in commendam* with his bishopric. On 29 Aug. 1711 Swift went to a reception at York Buildings, where Harley, with great emphasis, proposed the health of the lord privy seal. Prior thereupon remarked that the seal was so privy that no one knew who he was. On the following day the appointment of Robinson was announced.

The choice was popularly regarded as a concession to the moderate party in the church (Boyer, *Queen Anne*, 1735, p. 515; preamble to patent, Brit. Mus. 811 K 54). But it was really intended to preface the bishop's nomination as the first English plenipotentiary at the peace conference to be held in the following year at Utrecht. The chief difficulties to the peace had already been removed by the secret operations conducted by Harley and Mesnager through Prior and the Abbé Gaultier. The ministers now wanted a dignified exponent of English views to represent them at the congress, and in the absence of any tory peer of adequate talent and energy, after the unexpected deaths of Newcastle and Jersey, Harley fell back on the bishop, who possessed genuine qualifications. The worst that was said of the selection was that the appointment of an ecclesiastic to high diplomatic office smacked of mediæval practice. Tickell warmly commended in verse the queen's choice of 'mitred Bristol.' Strafford accepted the office of second plenipotentiary. The bishop was the first to arrive at Utrecht on 15 Jan. 1712 (fifteen days after the date appointed for the commencement of the negotiations), and he opened the conference on 29 Jan., appearing in a black velvet gown, with gold loops and a train borne by two sumptuously dressed pages. Despite rumours which were spread in London to the contrary, the two English diplomatists worked well together. After the fiasco of the allies before Denain in May, there devolved upon the bishop the awkward task of explaining why Ormonde had been directed to co-operate no longer with the allied forces. From this time the English envoys detached themselves with considerable adroitness from the impracticable demands of the emperor. A suspension of arms was proposed by Robinson on 27 June. During the absences of Strafford at The Hague and in Paris, the Anglo-French understanding was furthered by meetings at Robinson's house in Utrecht, and on 11 April 1713 he was the first to sign the definitive treaty, by the chief terms of which England secured Newfoundland, Acadia, Hudson's Bay, Gibraltar, and Minorca, together with a guarantee against the union of the French and Spanish crowns, the recognition of the protestant succession, and the Assiento contract (cf. Lecky, *Hist.*

of England during the Eighteenth Century, vol. i. and art. MOORE, ARTHUR).

Shortly after his return (8 Aug. 1713) Robinson was nominated to the see of London, in succession to Compton, and his election was confirmed on 13 March 1714. He gave a strong support to the schism bill; but upon the estrangement of Harley, now earl of Oxford, and Bolingbroke, he adhered to the former, and evinced his loyalty to the protestant succession by voting against the court on 13 April 1714; he met his reward when, in September 1714, he was put upon the privy council of George I. He nevertheless opposed some phrases in the king's speech as injurious to the memory of Queen Anne, at whose deathbed he was a conspicuous figure (STRICKLAND, *Queens of England*). In December 1714 he offered, in his capacity as dean of the Chapel Royal, to wait upon the princess (afterwards Queen Caroline), in order to satisfy any doubts or scruples she might entertain in regard to the Anglican mode in religion (*Diary of Lady Cowper*, p. 41); the princess was much piqued by this officiousness. In the following year, when Strafford was impeached for his share in the treaty of Utrecht, it was said in the house that it appeared as if Robinson 'were to have benefit of clergy.' The bishop ambiguously explained to the upper house that he had been kept greatly in the dark as to the precise course of the negotiations. He had the fortitude to protest against the abuse of the whig majority by opposing Harley's impeachment and the septennial act of 1716. His last appearance in the House of Lords was as a supporter of the justly contemned 'Bill for the suppression of blasphemy and profaneness' (2 May 1721).

Robinson, who is commended by Charles Wheatley for having made 'a just and elegant translation of the English liturgy into German,' assisted Archbishop Sharp in his efforts to restore episcopacy in Prussia, and, on account of his strenuous opposition to Whiston and Clarke, Waterland spoke warmly of his 'truly primitive zeal against the adversaries of our common faith;' but, though good-humoured, charitable, and conscientious in the discharge of episcopal duties, Robinson was not conspicuously successful either as a bishop or theological controversialist. In 1719 he issued an admonitory letter to his clergy on the innovations upon the doxology introduced by Clarke and Whiston. The latter rejoined in a scathing 'Letter of Thanks.' An ally of Robinson's made an unconvincing reply, which Whiston in another letter subjected to further ridicule. Other whigs and dissenters commented no less forcibly upon the bishop's shortcomings. Calamy observes that his displays of 'ignorance and hebetude and incompetency' as bishop of London disgusted his friends, who 'wished him anywhere out of sight' (CALAMY, *Own Life*, 1829, ii. 270–1). But Robinson was eminently liberal in his benefactions. He built and endowed a free school and rebuilt the church and parsonage at his native place of Cleasby, where he more than once visited his father's cottage. To Oriel College he gave, in 1719, the sum of 750*l.* for the erection of a block of buildings in the college garden, now the back quadrangle, on which there is an inscription recording the gift and ascribing it to the suggestion of the bishop's first wife, Mary; at the same time he devoted 2,500*l.* to the support of three exhibitioners at Oriel; he presented an advowson to Balliol College, of which society he was visitor; he also greatly improved the property of the see at Fulham.

Robinson died at Hampstead on 11 April 1723 (*Hist. Reg.* Chron. Diary, p. 18), and was privately buried in the churchyard at Fulham on 19 April (the long Latin epitaph is printed in LYSONS'S *Environs* and in FAULKNER'S *Fulham*; cf. LE NEVE, *Fasti Eccl. Angl.* ii. 304–5). He married, first, Mary, daughter of William Langton, a nephew of Abraham Langton of The How, Lancashire; and, secondly, Emma, widow of Thomas, son of Sir Francis Cornwallis of Abermarlais, Wales, and daughter of Sir Job Charlton, bart.; she was buried at Fulham on 26 Jan. 1748. The bishop, who left no children, bequeathed his manor of Hewick-upon Bridge, near Ripon, to a son of his brother Christopher in Virginia.

Besides his 'Account of Sweden,' Robinson only published two sermons and a few admonitions and charges to the clergy of his diocese. In 1741 Richard Rawlinson 'rescued from the grocers and chandlers' a parcel of Robinson's letters and papers relating to the treaty, which had been in the possession of the bishop's private secretary, Anthony Gibbon (*Letter of* 24 June, Ballard MS. ii. 59). Portions of his diplomatic correspondence are preserved among the Strafford papers at the British Museum (Addit. MSS. 22205–7). In person the bishop was described by Mackay as 'a little brown man of grave and venerable appearance, in deportment, and everything else, a Swede, of good sense, and very careful in his business.'

An anonymous portrait, painted while he was in Sweden, is preserved at Fulham Palace (*Cat. of Nat. Portraits at South Kensington*, 1867, No. 170). It has been engraved by Vertue, Picart, Vandergucht, and others, and for the 'Oxford Almanac' of 1742. A

copy of the Fulham portrait was presented to the college in 1852 by Provost Edward Hawkins [q. v.] The bishop's widow presented to Oriel College a portrait of Queen Anne, which the latter had expressly ordered to be painted by Dahl in 1713 for presentation to Robinson.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Foster's Peerage, 1882; Burnet's Own Time, 1823, ii. 535, 580, 607, 608, 630; Boyer's Annals of Queen Anne, 1735, pp. 243, 298, 476, 515, 523, 532, 557, 564, 569, 583, 614, 618, 649, 658, 682, 705, 713; Tindal's Contin. of Rapin, 1745, iv. 222, 247, 260, 275, 309–10, 407, 429, 580; Calendars of Treasury Papers, vols. iii. and iv. passim; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 500, iv. 231, v. 495, viii. 4, ix. 85; Noble's Contin. of Granger, ii. 79; Lysons's Environs of London, ii. 385–6; Faulkner's Hist. Account of Fulham, 1813, p. 117; Gent. Mag. 1802, i. 129–30; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. ii. 424, 4th ser. i. 436, 5th ser. iii. 187, v. 249, 335, 475, vi. 437, 545; Kemble's State Papers and Correspondence, 1857, pp. 90, 134, 219, 480; Zouch's Works, ii. 406; Whiston's Memoir of Clarke, p. 99; Calamy's Account, ii. 239, 270; Hearne's Collections, ed. Doble, iii. 37, 71, 81, 218, 364, and Reliquiæ Hearnianæ, ii. 133–4; Anderson's Colonial Church, iii. 49; Lady Cowper's Diary, p. 41; Addison's Works (Bohn), v. 245, 390; Stoughton's English Church under Anne, i. 76, 124; Milman's Annals of St. Paul's, p. 456; Abbey's English Bishops in the Eighteenth Century; Macray's Annals of the Bodleian Library, p. 175; Wentworth Papers, passim; Hyde Corresp. ed. Singer, i. 179; Marlborough's Letters and Despatches, ed. Murray, vols. i. iii. and iv. passim; Coxe's Memoirs of Marlborough, 1848, pp. 37–58; Swift's Works, ed. Scott, passim; Macknight's Life of Bolingbroke, passim; Stanhope's Hist. of England; Wyon's England under Queen Anne; Journal de P. de Courcillon, Marquis de Dangeau, t. xiii. and xiv.; Dumont's Lettres Historiques; Casimir Freschot's Hist. du Congrès et de la Paix d'Utrecht, 1716; Legrelle's Succession d'Espagne, iv. passim, esp. chap. viii.; Ottokar Weber's Friede von Utrecht, Gotha, 1891; Geijer und Carlson's Geschichte Schwedens, iv. 168; Luttrell's Brief Relation, iv. 125, v. 282–3, 321, vi. passim; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Brit. Mus. Cat.; notes kindly supplied by Charles L. Shadwell, esq., fellow of Oriel, William Shand, esq., of Newcastle, and the Rev. Edward Hussey Adamson, of Gateshead.] T. S.

ROBINSON, JOHN (1715–1745), portrait-painter, was born at Bath in 1715. He studied under John Vanderbank [q. v.], and attained some success as a portrait-painter. Having married a wife with a fortune, he, on the death of Charles Jervas [q. v.], purchased that painter's house in Cleveland Court. He thus inherited a fashionable practice; but he had not skill enough to keep it up. He dressed many of his sitters in the costume of portraits by Vandyck. Robinson died in 1745, before completing his thirtieth year. A portrait of Lady Charlotte Finch by Robinson was engraved in mezzotint by John Faber, jun., and the title of the print subsequently altered to 'The Amorous Beauty.'

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting; Chaloner Smith's British Mezzotinto Portraits.] L. C.

ROBINSON, JOHN (1682–1762), organist, born in 1682, was in 1700 a child of the chapel royal under Dr. Blow. In 1710 he was appointed organist to St. Lawrence Jewry; in 1713 to St. Magnus, London Bridge (Bumpus). He enjoyed popularity both as a performer on the organ and as professor of the harpsichord, while as a composer there is extant by him the double chant in E flat at the end of vol. i. of Boyce's 'Cathedral Music.' On 20 Sept. 1727 Robinson succeeded as organist of Westminster Abbey Dr. William Croft [q. v.], whose assistant he had been for many years. Benjamin Cooke in 1746 became Robinson's assistant. Robinson died on 30 April 1762, aged 80, and was buried on 13 May in the same grave with Croft. A portrait by T. Johnson, engraved by Vertue, shows Robinson seated at a harpsichord.

Robinson married, on 6 Sept. 1716, Ann, daughter of Dr. William Turner (1651–1740) [q. v.] She was a vocalist, and appeared as Mrs. Turner Robinson in 1720 as Echo in Scarlatti's 'Narcissus.' On 5 Jan. 1741 she died, and on the 8th was buried in the west cloister of Westminster Abbey. Several daughters died young; one became a singer, often heard in Handel's oratorios. Robinson married a second wife, who survived him, and had by her a son, John Daniel.

[Hawkins's History of Music, p. 827; Bumpus's Organists; Grove's Dict. iii. 139; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. x. 181; Boyce's Cathedral Harmony, i. 2, iii. 18; Chamberlayne's Angliæ Notitia; Chester's Westminster Abbey Reg. pp. 43, 308, 313, 357, 400; P. C. C. Administration Acts, June 1762.] L. M. M.

ROBINSON, JOHN (1727–1802), politician, born on 15 July 1727, and baptised at St. Lawrence, Appleby, Westmoreland, on 14 Aug. 1727, was the eldest son of Charles Robinson, a thriving Appleby tradesman, who died on 19 June 1760, in his fifty-eighth year (Bellasis, *Church Notes*, p. 23), having married, at Kirkby Thore on 19 May 1726, Hannah, daughter of Richard Deane of Appleby. John was educated until the age of seventeen at Appleby grammar school, and was then articled to his aunt's husband, Ri-

chard Wordsworth, of Sockbridge in Barton, Westmoreland, clerk of the peace for the county, and grandfather of the poet Wordsworth. When he was admitted as attorney he practised in his native town, and became town clerk on 1 Oct. 1750; he was mayor in 1760–1. On 2 Feb. 1759 he was entered as a student of Gray's Inn (FOSTER, *Gray's Inn Reg.* p. 382).

In 1759 Robinson married Mary Crowe, said to have been daughter of Nathaniel Crowe, a wealthy merchant and planter in Barbados, obtaining with her an ample fortune. He also inherited from his grandfather, John Robinson, alderman of Appleby 1703–46, much property in the county, and eighteen burgage tenures, carrying votes for the borough, in Appleby. On the accession of Sir James Lowther, afterwards Earl of Lonsdale, to the vast estates of that family, the abilities of Robinson, 'a steady, sober-minded, industrious, clever man of business,' and a man 'whose will was in constant subjection to his understanding,' soon attracted his notice. He became his principal law agent and land steward, was created a magistrate and deputy-lieutenant of Westmoreland in 1762, and through the influence of Lowther, who is said to have qualified him, as was not uncommonly done at that date, for election, was returned as member for the county on 5 Jan. 1764, and continued to represent it until the dissolution in September 1774.

In 1765 Robinson rebuilt the White House, Appleby, which was described as 'a large oblong-square, whitewashed mansion,' and lived there in much splendour. He entertained in it Lord North, when prime minister. Lowther's politics were tory, but he differed from North on the American war, and zealously co-operated with the whigs. He expected his nominees to follow him on all questions, but Robinson, who had been created secretary of the treasury by Lord North on 6 Feb. 1770, declined, and a fierce quarrel ensued. Lowther sent a challenge to a duel, but the hostile meeting was refused. Robinson at once resigned the post of law agent to the Lowther estates, and was succeeded in it by his first cousin, John Wordsworth, the poet's father.

Robinson held the secretaryship of the treasury until 1782. Through his quarrel with Lowther it was necessary for him to find another seat, and he found refuge in the safe government borough of Harwich, which he represented from October 1774 until his death. In 1780 he was also returned for Seaford in Sussex, but preferred his old constituency. While in office he was the chief ministerial agent in carrying on the business of parliament, and he was the medium of communication between the ministry and its supporters. The whig satires of the day, such as the 'Rolliad' and the 'Probationary Odes,' regularly inveighed against him, and Junius did not spare him. Those whom he seduced from the opposition were known as 'Robinson's rats,' and Sheridan, when attacking bribery and its authors, retorted, in reference to shouts of 'name, name,' by looking fixedly at Robinson on the treasury bench, and exclaiming, 'Yes, I could name him as soon as I could say Jack Robinson.' He brought, on 3 July 1777 an action against Henry Sampson Woodfall, printer of the 'Public Advertiser,' for libel, in accusing him of sharing in government contracts, and obtained a verdict of forty shillings and costs (*Annual Reg.* xx. 191). The means of corruption which he was forced to employ were distasteful to him, and his own hands were clean. He declined acting with North on his coalition with Fox. On his retirement from the post of secretary of the treasury, he came into the enjoyment of a pension of 1,000*l.* a year (*Hansard*, xxii. 1346–53). His correspondence and official papers, including many communications from George III, are in the possession of the Marquis of Abergavenny at Eridge Castle. The substance of part of them is described in the 10th Report of the Historical Manuscripts Commission (App. pt. vi.) Excerpts from the whole collections are being edited by Mr. B. F. Stevens for the Royal Historical Society.

After their quarrel Robinson offered his estates in Westmoreland and the burgage tenures in Appleby to Lowther, and, on his declining to purchase, sold nearly the whole property for 29,000*l.* to Lord Thanet, who thus acquired an equal interest in the representation. About 1778 he purchased Wyke Manor at Syon Hill, Isleworth, between Brentford and Osterley Park, where he 'modernised and improved' the house. He was created a D.C.L. of Oxford on 9 July 1773, when Lord North, as chancellor, visited the university; he declined a peerage in 1784, but in December 1787 Pitt appointed him surveyor-general of woods and forests. He planted at Windsor millions of acorns and twenty thousand oak trees, and both as politician and agriculturist was a great favourite of George III. In 1794 he printed a letter to Sir John Sinclair, chairman of the board of agriculture, on the enclosure of wastes, which was circulated by that board (*Kenyon MSS.*; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 14th Rep. App. pt. iv. p. 541). Robinson had a paralytic stroke in 1782, and he died of apoplexy, the fate he always dreaded, at Harwich, on 23 Dec. 1802, and was buried at Isleworth on 2 Jan. 1803.

His wife died at Wyke House on 8 June 1805, aged 71, and was buried at Isleworth on 5 June. Their only child, 'pretty Mary Robinson,' was baptised at St. Lawrence Church, Appleby, on 24 March 1759, and married, at Isleworth on 3 Oct. 1781, the Hon. Henry Neville, afterwards second Earl of Abergavenny. She died of consumption at Hotwells, Bristol, on 26 Oct. 1796, and was buried in Isleworth churchyard, where a monument was erected to her memory. Her home was at Wyke House, and all her children were born there.

By his will Robinson left legacies to Captain John Wordsworth and Richard Wordsworth of Staple Inn, London. The enormous wealth which it was currently reported that Robinson had amassed had no existence in fact. His means were comparatively small. There was no fixed salary in the surveyorship, and Robinson was authorised by Pitt to take what he thought fitting. After his death his accounts were called for, and it was some time before they were passed, and the embargo placed by the crown on the transfer of his Isleworth property to Lord Jersey removed. Robinson was a liberal benefactor to Isleworth, Appleby, and Harwich, leaving books to the grammar schools in the last two towns, and building at Appleby 'two handsome crosses or obelisks one at each end' of the high street (Lindsey, *Harwich*, 100).

His portrait (he is described, but not quite accurately, as 'a little thickset handsome fellow') was painted by G. F. Joseph, and engraved by W. Bond. From it there was painted by Jacob Thompson of Hackthorpe a picture which is now at Lowther Castle.

[Atkinson's Westmorland Worthies, ii. 151–160; Westmorland Gazette, 26 Dec. 1885; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Gen. Mag. 1802 ii. 1172, 1805 ii. 680; Burke's Vicissitudes of Families (1883 edit.), i. 287–300; Aungier's Isleworth, pp. 179, 212; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. ix. 412–13; Some account of the Family of Robinson, of the White House, Appleby (1874), passim.] W. P. C.

ROBINSON, JOHN, D.D. (1774-1840), scholar, born of humble parentage at Temple Sowerby, Westmoreland, on 4 Jan. 1774, was educated at the grammar school, Penrith, and at Christ's College, Cambridge, where he was admitted a sizar 1 Jan. 1807. He was master of the grammar school, Ravenstonedale, Westmoreland, from 1795 to 1818, perpetual curate of Ravenstonedale from 25 June 1813 to 1833, and rector from 31 July 1818 of Clifton, and from 12 Aug. 1833 of Cliburn, both in Westmoreland, until his death on 4 Dec. 1840. He was author of several scholastic works, and is described on the title-pages, from 1807 as of Christ's College, Cambridge, of which, however, he was not a graduate, and from 1815 as D.D. His works, all of which were published at London, are as follows: 1. 'An Easy Grammar of History, Ancient and Modern,' 1806, 12mo; new edition, enlarged by John Tillotson, with the title 'A Grammar of History, Ancient and Modern,' 1855, 12mo. 2. 'Modern History, for the use of Schools,' 1807, 8vo. 3. 'Archæologia Græca,' 1807, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1827. 4. 'A Theological, Biblical, Ecclesiastical Dictionary,' 1815, 8vo; 3rd edit. 1835. 5. 'Ancient History: exhibiting a Summary View of the Rise, Progress, Revolutions, Decline, and Fall of the States and Nations of Antiquity,' 1831, 8vo (expanded from the 'Easy Grammar'). 6. 'Universal Modern History: exhibiting the Rise, Progress, and Revolutions of various Nations from the Age of Mahomet to the Present Time,' 1839, 8vo (expanded from the 'Modern History for the use of Schools').

Robinson also compiled a 'Guide to the Lakes in Cumberland, Westmoreland, and Lancashire, illustrated with Twenty Views of Local Scenery and a Travelling Map of the Adjacent Country,' 1819, 8vo; and contributed the letterpress to an unfinished series of 'Views of the Lakes in the North of England, from Original Paintings by the most Eminent Artists,' 1833, 4to. His 'Ancient History' forms the basis of Francis Young's 'Ancient History: a Synopsis of the Rise, Progress, Decline, and Fall of the States and Nations of Antiquity,' London, 1873, 4 vols. 8vo.

[Gent. Mag. 1841, i. 320; Foster's Index Eccles.; Whellan's Cumberland and Westmoreland, pp. 766, 790, 791; Biographical Dict. of Living Authors, (1816); Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.] J. M. R.

ROBINSON, Sir JOHN BEVERLEY (1791–1863), chief justice of Upper Canada, the second son of Christopher Robinson and his wife Esther, daughter of the Rev. John Sayre of New Brunswick, was born at Berthier in the province of Quebec on 26 July 1791. His father—cousin of Sir Frederick Philipse Robinson [q. v.]—served during the American war of independence as a loyalist in the queen's rangers, and was present as an ensign in Cornwallis's army at the surrender of Yorktown in 1781. He then settled at Toronto, where he practised as a barrister. At an early age John became a pupil of Dr. Strachan (afterwards bishop of Toronto), was further educated at Cornwall, Upper Canada, and finally entered an attorney's office. In 1812, when the war with the United States broke out, Robinson volunteered for the

militia, and received a commission under Sir Isaac Brock; he was present at the capture of Fort Detroit and at Queenston and several other engagements.

In 1814 Robinson served for one session as clerk of the house of assembly for Upper Canada; at the end of the year he qualified for the bar, and was at once called upon to act for a short time as attorney-general. In 1815 he became solicitor-general, and in February 1818 attorney-general, having rapidly acquired one of the best practices at the bar, and exerting remarkable influence with juries. He entered the assembly, but soon migrated to the legislative council on nomination, being speaker of that body from 1828 to 1840. He was the acknowledged leader of the tory party both in and out of parliament, and one of the clique known as the 'Family Compact' of Canada; as such he was violently attacked by William Lyon Mackenzie [q.v.] On 15 July 1829 he became chief justice of Upper Canada, remaining in the council till the reunion of the two Canadas in 1840. That union he stoutly opposed, but on its completion he took an active part in adjusting the financial arrangements, and received the thanks of the Upper Canada assembly.

From this time Robinson became more and more absorbed in the heavy work of the courts. He was created C.B. in November 1850, and a baronet in 1854. He was created D.C.L. of Oxford on 20 June 1855. He died at Toronto on 31 Jan. 1863.

Robinson is a prominent figure in the history of Upper Canada; he was the embodiment of the 'high church and state tory,' and was always suspicious of the democratic leaders. In his earlier days he was impulsive, and as attorney-general prosecuted the editor of the 'Freeman' for a libel on himself. He was a pleasant speaker, with an easy, flowing, and equable style. His work was marked by indefatigable industry and research.

Robinson married, in London in 1817, Emma, daughter of Charles Walker of Harlesden, Middlesex, by whom he had four sons and four daughters. He was succeeded in the baronetcy by his eldest son, James Lukin, who died on 21 Aug. 1894. His second son, John Beverley, born in 1820, was lieutenant-governor of Ontario from 1880 to 1887.

Robinson left several small works, but none of more importance than his pamphlet on 'Canada and the Canada Bill,' embodying his arguments against the union of the provinces.

[Morgan's Sketches of Celebrated Canadians; Barker's Canadian Monthly Magazine, May 1846; Lodge's Baronetage, 1863; Burke's Peerage, 1895; Foster's Alumni Oxon. and Peerage, 1882; Withrow's Hist. of Canada; Morgan's Bibliotheca Canadensis; Ryerson's American Loyalists, ii. 198–9.] C. A. H.

ROBINSON, JOHN HENRY (1796–1871), line engraver, was born at Bolton, Lancashire, in 1796, and passed his boyhood in Staffordshire. At the age of eighteen he became a pupil of James Heath, A.R.A., with whom he remained a little more than two years. He was still a young man when, in 1823, he was commissioned to engrave for the Artists' Fund 'The Wolf and the Lamb,' the copyright of which had been given to that institution by the painter, William Mulready, R.A., who was one of its founders. The plate, for which the engraver received eight hundred guineas, proved a success; one thousand impressions were sold, and the fund was benefited to the extent of rather more than 900*l*. In 1824 Robinson sent to the exhibition of the Society of British Artists six engravings—'The Abbey Gate, Chester,' a 'Gipsy,' and four portraits, including that of Georgiana, duchess of Bedford, after Sir George Hayter, but he never exhibited again at that gallery. In the next few years he engraved many private portraits and illustrations for books, including 'A Spanish Lady,' after Gilbert Stuart Newton, R.A., for the 'Literary Souvenir' of 1827; 'The Minstrel of Chamonix,' after Henry W. Pickersgill, R.A., for the 'Amulet' of 1830; 'The Flower Girl,' after P. A. Gaugain, for the 'Forget me not' of 1830; and three plates, after Stothard, for Rogers's 'Italy,' 1830. He was one of the nine eminent engravers who, in 1836, petitioned the House of Commons for an investigation into the state of the art of engraving in this country, and who, with many other artists, in 1837, addressed a petition to the king praying for the admission of engravers to the highest rank in the Royal Academy—an act of justice which was not conceded until some years later. In 1856, however, Robinson was elected an 'associate engraver of the new class,' and in the following year lost his election as a full member only by the casting vote of the president, Sir Charles Eastlake, which was given in favour of George Thomas Doo; on the retirement of the latter in 1867 he was elected a royal academician. Among his more important works were 'The Emperor Theodosius refused admission into the Church by St. Ambrose' and a portrait of the Countess of Bedford, both after the pictures by Vandyck in the National Gallery; 'James Stanley, Earl of Derby, and his Family,' also after Vandyck; 'The Spanish Flower Girl,' after Murillo;

'Napoleon and Pope Pius VII,' after Sir David Wilkie; 'Sir Walter Scott,' after Sir Thomas Lawrence; 'The Mother and Child,' after Charles Robert Leslie, R.A.; 'Little Red Riding Hood' (Lady Rachel Russell), 'The Mantilla' (Hon. Mrs. Lister, afterwards Lady Theresa Lewis), 'Twelfth Night' (Marchioness of Abercorn), and 'Getting a Shot,' all after Sir Edwin Landseer; 'Queen Victoria,' after John Partridge; 'The Sisters,' after F. P. Stephanoff; 'Bon Jour, Messieurs,' after Frank Stone, A.R.A.; and, lastly, his fine plate of Anne, countess of Bedford, after the celebrated picture by Vandyck at Petworth, upon which he worked from time to time whenever he felt disposed to use his graver. This *chef d'œuvre* of refined and delicate execution he sent to the Royal Academy exhibition in 1861, and again in 1864.

Besides the portraits already mentioned, he engraved those of George Bidder, the calculating boy, after Miss Hayter; Nicholas I, Emperor of Russia, after George Dawe, R.A.; Napoleon Bonaparte, when first consul, after Isabey; the Duke of Sussex, after Thomas Phillips, R.A.; Baron Bunsen, after George Richmond, R.A.; Lablache, after Thomas Carrick, and many others. He received a first-class gold medal at the Paris International Exhibition of 1855.

Robinson died at New Grove, Petworth, Sussex, where he had long resided, on 21 Oct. 1871, aged 75. Somewhat late in life he married a lady of property, which rendered him independent of his art, and enabled him to devote to his plates all the time and labour which he thought necessary to make them masterpieces of engraving. He was a justice of the peace for the county of Sussex and an honorary member of the Imperial Academy of the Fine Arts at St. Petersburg.

[Art Journal, 1871, p. 293; Athenæum, 1871, ii. 566; Illustrated London News, 3 Aug. 1867, with portrait; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers, ed. Graves and Armstrong, 1886–9, ii. 392; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists of the English School, 1878; Pye's Patronage of British Art, 1845.] R. E. G.

ROBINSON, Mrs. MARTHA WALKER (1822-1888), writer on French history under her maiden name of **Freer**, daughter of John Booth Freer, M.D., was born at Leicester in 1822. Her first book, 'Life of Marguerite d'Angoulême, Queen of Navarre, Duchesse d'Alençon, and De Berry, Sister of Francis I,' appeared in 1854, in two volumes. In 1861 she married the Rev. John Robinson, rector of Widmerpool, near Nottingham, but all her works bear her maiden name. She continued publishing books dealing with French history until 1866. She died on 14 July 1888. Her works are mere compilations, although she claimed to have had access to manuscripts and other unpublished material. Although inferior in style and arrangement to the books of Julia Pardoe [q. v.] on similar subjects, they enjoyed for a time wide popularity. Two of them, 'Marguerite d'Angoulême' and 'Jeanne d'Albret' (1855), reached second editions. Mrs. Robinson died on 14 July 1888.

Her other works are: 1. 'Elizabeth de Valois, Queen of Spain and the Court of Philip II,' 2 vols. 1857. 2. 'Henry III, King of France and Poland: his Court and Times,' 3 vols. 1858. 3. 'History of the Reign of Henry IV, King of France and Navarre,' part i. 2 vols. 1860; part ii. 2 vols. 1861; part iii. 2 vols. 1863. 4. 'The Married Life of Anne of Austria and Don Sebastian,' 2 vols. 1864. 5. 'The Regency of Anne of Austria,' 2 vols. 1866.

[Allibone's Dictionary, ii. 1839; Athenæum, 1888.] E. L.

ROBINSON, MARY (1758–1800), known as 'Perdita,' actress, author, and mistress of George, prince of Wales (afterwards George IV), of Irish descent, was born on 27 Nov. 1758 at College Green, Bristol. The original name of her father's family, McDermott, had been changed by one of her ancestors into Darby. Her father, the captain of a Bristol whaler, was born in America. Through her mother, whose name was Seys, she claimed descent from Locke. She showed precocious ability and was fond of elegiac poetry, reciting at an early age verses from Pope and Mason. Her earliest education was received at the school in Bristol kept by the sisters of Hannah More [q. v.] A scheme of establishing a whale fishery on the coast of Labrador and employing Esquimaux labour, which her father originated, and in which he embarked his fortune, led to his temporary settlement in America. His desertion of her mother brought with it grave financial difficulties. Mary was next placed at a school in Chelsea under a Mrs. Lorrington, an able erratic but drunken woman, from whom she claims to have learnt all she ever knew, and by whom she was encouraged in writing verses. She passed thence to a school kept by a Mrs. Leigh in Chelsea, which she was compelled to leave in consequence of her father's neglect. After receiving, at the early age of thirteen, a proposal of marriage from a captain in the royal navy, she temporarily assisted her mother in keeping a girls' school at Chelsea. This establishment was broken up by her father, and she was sent to a 'finishing school' at Oxford House, Marylebone, kept by a Mrs. Hervey. Hussey, the

dancing-master there, was ballet-master at Covent Garden Theatre. Through him she was introduced to Thomas Hull [q. v.], and afterwards to Arthur Murphy [q. v.] and David Garrick.

Struck by her appearance, Garrick offered to bring her out as Cordelia to his own Lear. He paid her much attention, told her her voice recalled that of Mrs. Cibber, and encouraged her to attend the theatre and familiarise herself with stage life and proceedings. But her appearance on the boards was long deferred owing to her marriage, on 12 April 1774 at St. Martin's Church, with Thomas Robinson, an articled clerk, who was regarded by her mother as a man of means and expectations. At his request her nuptials were kept secret, and she lived for a while with her mother in a house in Great Queen Street, on the site now occupied by the Freemasons' Tavern. After a visit to Wales to see the father of her husband, whose birth was illegitimate, she returned to London and lived with Robinson at No. 13 Hatton Garden. During two years she led a fashionable life, neglected by her husband, receiving compromising attentions from Lord Lyttelton and other rakes, and at the end of this period she shared the imprisonment of her husband, who was arrested for debt.

During a confinement in the king's bench prison, extending over almost ten months, she occupied in writing verses the hours that were not spent in menial occupation or attending to her child. Her poems, while in manuscript, obtained for her the patronage of the Duchess of Devonshire; a first collection was published in 1775 (2 vols.) After her release from prison, she took refuge in Newman Street. There she was seen by Sheridan, to whom she recited. At the instance of William Brereton she now applied once more to Garrick, who, though he had retired from the stage, still took an active interest in the affairs of Drury Lane. In the green-room of the theatre she recited the principal scenes of Juliet, supported by Brereton as Romeo. Juliet was chosen for her début by Garrick, who superintended the rehearsals, and on some occasions went through the various scenes with her. A remunerative engagement was promised her, and on 10 Dec. 1776 she appeared with marked success as Juliet. Garrick occupied a seat in the orchestra. On 17 Feb. 1777 she was Statira in 'Alexander the Great,' and on 24 Feb. was the original Amanda in the 'Trip to Scarborough,' altered by Sheridan from Vanbrugh's 'Relapse.' In this she had to face some hostility directed against the piece by a public to which it had been announced as a novelty. She also played for her benefit Fanny Sterling in the 'Clandestine Marriage.' On 30 Sept. 1777 she appeared as Ophelia, on 7 Oct. as Lady Anne in 'Richard the Third,' on 22 Dec. as the Lady in 'Comus,' on 10 Jan. 1778 as Emily in the 'Runaway,' on 9 April as Araminta in the 'Confederacy,' on 23 April as Octavia in 'All for Love.' For her benefit she played somewhat rashly on 30 April Lady Macbeth in place of Cordelia, for which she was previously advertised. On this occasion her musical farce of the 'Lucky Escape,' of which the songs only are printed, was produced. Her name does not appear in the list of characters. In the following season she was the first Lady Plume in the 'Camp' on 15 Oct. 1778, and on 8 Feb. 1779 Alinda in Jephson's 'Law of Lombardy.' She also played Palmira in 'Mahomet,' Miss Richly in the 'Discovery,' Jacintha in the 'Suspicious Husband,' Fidelia in the 'Plain Dealer,' and, for her benefit, Cordelia. In her fourth and last season (1779–1780) she was Viola in the 'Twelfth Night,' Perdita in the 'Winter's Tale,' Rosalind, Oriana in the 'Inconstant Imogen,' Mrs. Brady in the 'Irish Widow,' and on 24 May 1780 was the original Eliza Campley, a girl who masquerades as Sir Harry Revel in the 'Miniature Picture' of Lady Craven (afterwards the margravine of Anspach). At the close of the season she quitted the stage; her last appearance at Drury Lane seems to have been on 31 May 1780.

Her beauty, which at this time was remarkable, and her figure, seen to great advantage in the masculine dress she was accustomed to wear on the stage, had brought her many proposals from men of rank and wealth. On 3 Dec. 1778, when Garrick's adaptation of the 'Winter's Tale,' first produced on 20 Nov., was acted by royal command, 'Gentleman Smith' [see SMITH, WILLIAM, *d.* 1819], the Leontes, prophesied that Mrs. Robinson, who was looking handsomer than ever as 'Perdita,' would captivate the Prince of Wales (subsequently George IV). The prediction was fulfilled. She received, through Lord Malden (afterwards Earl of Essex), a letter signed 'Florizel,' which was the beginning of a correspondence. After a due display of coyness on the part of the heroine, who invariably signed herself 'Perdita,' a meeting was arranged at Kew, the prince being accompanied by the Duke of York, then bishop of Osnaburgh. This proved to be the first of many Romeo and Juliet-like encounters. Princes do not sigh long, and after a bond for 20,000*l.*, to be paid when the prince came of age, had been sealed with the royal arms, signed, and given her, Mrs. Robinson's position as the royal

mistress was recognised. After no long period the prince, who had transferred his 'interest' to another 'fair one,' wrote her a cold note intimating that they must meet no more. One further meeting was brought about by her pertinacity, but the rupture was final. The royal bond was unpaid, and Mrs. Robinson, knowing how openly she had been compromised, dared not face the public and resume the profession she had dropped. Ultimately, when all her letters had been left unanswered and she was heavily burdened with debt and unable to pay for her establishment in Cork Street, Fox granted her in 1783 a pension of 500*l.* a year, half of which after her death was to descend to her daughter. She then went to Paris, where she attracted much attention, and declined overtures from the Duke of Orleans; she also received a purse netted by the hands of Marie-Antoinette, who (gratified, no doubt, by the repulse administered to Philippe d'Orléans) addressed it to 'La Belle Anglaise.' In Paris she is said to have opened an academy. Returning to England, she settled at Brighton. Report, which is sanctioned by Horace Walpole, coupled her name with Charles James Fox. She formed a close intimacy, extending over many years, with Colonel (afterwards Sir Banastre) Tarleton, an officer in the English army in America. In a journey undertaken in his behalf, when he was in a state of pecuniary difficulty, she contracted an illness that ended in a species of paralysis of her lower limbs.

From this period she devoted herself to literature, for which she had always shown some disposition. She had already published, besides her poems (1775), 'Captivity,' a poem, and 'Celadon and Lydia,' a tale, both printed together in 4to in 1777. Two further volumes of poems saw the light in 1791, 8vo; 'Angelina,' a novel, 3 vols. 12mo, in 1796. 'The False Friend,' a domestic story, 4 vols. 12mo, in 1799, 'Lyrical Tales' in 1800, and 'Effusions of Love,' 8vo, n.d., purporting to be her correspondence with the Prince of Wales. She is also credited with 'Vaucenza, or the Dangers of Credulity,' a novel, 1792; 'Walsingham, or the Pupil of Nature,' a domestic story, 2nd ed. 4 vols. 12mo, 1805, twice translated into French; and 'Sappho and Phaon,' a series of sonnets, 1796, 16mo. 'Hubert de Sevrac,' a 'Monody to the Memory of Sir Joshua Reynolds,' and a 'Monody to the Memory of the late Queen of France,' 'Sight,' 'The Cavern of Woe,' and 'Solitude' were published together in 4to. To these may be added 'The Natural Daughter,' 'Impartial Reflections on the Situation of the Queen of France,' and 'Thoughts on the Condition of Women.' Halkett and Laing attribute to her a 'Letter to the Women of England on the Injustice of Mental Subordination, with Anecdotes by Anne Frances Randall,' London, 1799, 8vo. Under the pseudonym of Laura Maria, she published 'The Mistletoe,' a Christmas tale, in verse, 1800. She is said to have taken part under various signatures, in the Della Cruscan literature [see MERRY, ROBERT], and is, by a strange error, credited in 'Literary Memoirs of Living Authors,' 1798 [by David Rivers, dissenting minister of Highgate], with being the Anna Matilda of the 'World,' who was of course Hannah Cowley [q. v.] Many other poems, tracts, and pamphlets of the latter part of the eighteenth century are ascribed to her, often on very doubtful authority. Her latest poetical contributions were contributed to the 'Morning Post' under the signature, 'Tabitha Bramble.' Mrs. Robinson's poems were collected by her daughter. What is called the best edition, containing many pieces not previously published, appeared in 1806, 3 vols. 8vo. Another edition appeared in 1826. Her memoirs, principally autobiographical but in part due to her daughter, appeared, 4 vols. 12mo, 1801; with some posthumous pieces in verse, again in 2 vols. 1803; and again, with introduction and notes by Mr. J. Fitzgerald Molloy, in 1894.

Mrs. Robinson was also active as a playwright. To Drury Lane she gave 'Nobody,' a farce, never printed, but acted, 29 Nov. 1794, by Banister, jun., Bensley, Barrymore, Mrs. Jordan, Miss Pope, Mrs. Goodall, and Miss de Camp. It was a satire on female gamblers. It was played three or four times amid a scene of great confusion, ladies of rank hissing or sending their servants to hiss. A principal performer, supposed to be Miss Farren, threw up her part, saying that the piece was intended to ridicule her particular friend. Mrs. Robinson also wrote the 'Sicilian Lover,' a tragedy, 4to, 1796, but could not get it acted.

Mary Robinson died, crippled and impoverished, at Englefield Cottage, Surrey, on 26 Dec. 1800, aged 40 (according to the tombstone, 43). She was buried in Old Windsor churchyard. Poetic epitaphs by J. S. Pratt and 'C. H.' are over her grave. Her daughter, Maria or Mary Elizabeth, died in 1818; the latter published 'The Shrine of Bertha,' a novel, 1794, 2 vols. 12mo, and 'The Wild Wreath,' 1805, 8vo, a poetical miscellany, dedicated to the Duchess of York.

Mrs. Robinson was a woman of singular beauty, but vain, ostentatious, fond of exhibiting herself, and wanting in refinement. Her desertion by the prince and her subsequent calamities were responsible for her

notoriety, and the references to her royal lover in her verse contributed greatly to its popularity. She was to be seen daily in an absurd chariot, with a device of a basket likely to be taken for a coronet, driven by the favoured of the day, with her husband and candidates for her favour as outriders. 'To-day she was a *paysanne*, with her straw hat tied at the back of her head, looking as if too new to what she passed to know what she looked at. Yesterday she perhaps had been the dressed belle of Hyde Park, trimmed, powdered, patched, painted to the utmost power of rouge and white lead. To-morrow she would be the cravatted Amazon of the riding-house; but be she what she might, the hats of the fashionable promenaders swept the ground as she passed' (HAWKINS, *Memoirs*, ii. 24). A companion picture shows her at a later date seated, helplessly paralysed, in one of the waiting-rooms of the opera-house, 'a woman of fashionable appearance, still beautiful, but not in the bloom of beauty's pride. In a few minutes her liveried servants came to her,' and after covering their arms with long white sleeves, 'lifted her up and conveyed her to her carriage' (*ib.* p. 34). As an author she was credited in her own day with feeling, taste, and elegance, and was called the English Sappho. Some of her songs, notably 'Bounding Billow, cease thy motion,' 'Lines to him who will understand them,' and 'The Haunted Beach,' enjoyed much popularity in the drawing-room; but though her verse has a certain measure of facility, it appears, to modern tastes, jejune, affected, and inept. Wolcot (Peter Pindar) and others belauded her in verse, celebrating her graces, which were real, and her talents, which were imaginary.

Many portraits of Mary Robinson are in existence. Sir Joshua painted her twice, one portrait being now in the possession of Lord Granville, and another in that of Lady Wallace. He 'probably used her as model in some of his fancy pictures, for she sat to him very assiduously throughout the year' (1782) (LESLIE and TAYLOR, *Life of Reynolds*, ii. 343). The Garrick Club collection has a portrait after Sir Joshua Reynolds, and one by Zoffany, as Rosalind. A portrait, engraved by J. R. Smith, was painted by Romney. Another is in Huish's 'Life of George IV.' A full-length portrait of her in undress, sitting by a bath, was painted by Stroehling. Two portraits were painted by Cosway, and one by Dance. A portrait by Hoppner was No. 249 in the Guelph Exhibition. A half-length by Gainsborough was exhibited in the National Portrait Exhibition of 1868. Engraved portraits are in the various editions of her life. In his 'Book for a Rainy Day,' J. T. Smith tells how, when attending on the visitors in Sherwin's chambers, he received a kiss from her as the reward for fetching a drawing of her which Sherwin had made.

[The chief if not always trustworthy authority for the life of Mrs. Robinson is her posthumous memoirs published by her daughter. Letters from Perdita to a certain Israelite and her Answer to them, London, 1781, 8vo, is a coarse satire accusing her and her husband of swindling. Even coarser is Poetical Epistles from Florizel to Perdita ——, and Perdita's Answer, &c., London, 1781, 4to, and Mistress of Royalty, or the Loves of Florizel and Perdita, n. d. (Brit. Mus. Cat. s. v. 'Perdita'). Other books consulted are the Life of Reynolds by Leslie and Taylor; Memoirs of her by Miss Hawkins; Genest's Account of the Stage; Monthly Mirror; Walpole Correspondence, ed. Cunningham; Doran's Annals of the Stage, ed. Lowe; Allibone's Dictionary; Bryan's Dictionary of Painters; Georgian Era; Clark Russell's Representative Actors; Biographia Dramatica; Thespian Dictionary; John Taylor's Records of my Life; Gent. Mag. 1804, ii. 1009; Literary Memoirs of Living Authors, 1798; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. iii. 173, 348, iv. 105, 5th ser. ix. 59, 7th ser. vi. 147.] J. K.

ROBINSON, MARY (*fl.* 1802), 'Mary of Buttermere.' [See under HATFIELD, JOHN.]

ROBINSON, MATTHEW (1628–1694), divine and physician, baptised at Rokeby, Yorkshire, on 14 Dec. 1628, was the third son of Thomas Robinson, barrister, of Gray's Inn, and Frances, daughter of Leonard Smelt, of Kirby Fletham, Yorkshire. When, in 1643, his father was killed fighting for the parliament in the civil war, Matthew was recommended as page to Sir Thomas Fairfax. But it was decided that he should continue his education; and in October 1644 he arrived at Edinburgh. In the spring the plague broke out, and he left. In May 1645 he made his way to Cambridge, which he reached, after some hairbreadth escapes, on 9 June. A few days after he began his studies Cambridge was threatened by the royalists. He and a companion, while trying to escape to Ely, were brought back by 'the rude rabble.' Robinson now offered his services to the governor of the town, and until the dispersal of the king's forces undertook military duty every night.

On 4 Nov. he was admitted scholar of St. John's College. His tutor, Zachary Cawdry [q. v.], became his lifelong friend. Robinson excelled in metaphysics, and for recreation translated, but did not publish, the 'Book of Canticles' into Latin verse. He graduated B.A. in 1648 and M.A. in 1652. In 1649 he was elected a fellow of Christ's College, but

the election was disallowed by 'mandamus from the powers then in being.' A resolve to go to Padua was defeated by want of money. On 13 April 1650, however, he was elected fellow of St. John's. He now resumed his studies, and particularly that of physic, which he meant to make his profession. He 'showed his seniors vividissections of dogs and such-like creatures in their chambers.' Sir Thomas Browne ('Dr. Brown of Norwich') sent him 'epistolary resolutions of many questions.' But after studying medicine 'not two full years,' he was persuaded by his mother to accept presentation to the family living of Burneston, Yorkshire. He went into residence in August 1651. Meanwhile his medical advice was in great request, and Sir Joseph Cradock, the commissary of the archdeaconry of Richmond, procured him a license to practise as a physician. He had much success, especially in the treatment of consumption.

Both Robinson and Cawdry had scruples about the act of uniformity, which their bishop, Brian Walton [q. v.] of Chester, took great pains to satisfy (Newcome, *Diary*, 8 Aug. 1662). Robinson had much respect for nonconformists; and he allowed some of them to preach in his parish (Newcome, *Autobiogr.* pp. 218, 227, 295, &c.; Calamy, *Account*, p. 158). Plurality and non-residence he 'utterly detested,' and was 'of my Lord Verulam's judgement' as to the desirability of many other church reforms. He wrote his 'Cassander Reformatus' to 'satisfy the bissenters every way,' but did not publish it. In September 1682 he resigned the living of Burneston in favour of his nephew, and removed to Ripley, where, for two years, he managed Lady Ingleby's estates ('Diary of George Grey' in Surtees's *Durham*, ii. 15). At Burneston he erected and endowed two free schools and a hospital.

In 1685 or 1686 he began his 'Annotations on the New Testament,' which he finished in December 1690. The occasion of this undertaking was his disappointment with Poole's 'Synopsis,' in the preparation of which he had assisted. The 'Annotations,' in two large finely written folios, recently passed to the Rev. Dr. Jackson of the Wesleyan College, Richmond.

Among Robinson's versatile tastes was one for horses. He bred the best horses in the north of England, and, while staying with his brother Leonard in London, was summoned to Whitehall by Charles II for consultation respecting a charger which Monmouth afterwards rode at Bothwell-Brigg. He also began a book on horsemanship and the treatment of horses, but thought it 'not honourable to his cloth to publish.' Some of his 'secrets' were embodied in the 'Gentleman's Jockey and Approved Farrier' (1676, 4th edit.) He died at Ripley on 27 Nov. 1694, and was buried in Burneston church (Whitaker, *Richmondshire*, ii. 130). He left an estate of 700*l.* per annum, his skill in affairs being 'next to miraculous.' He married, on 12 Oct. 1657, Jane, daughter of Mark Pickering of Ackworth, a descendant of Archbishop Tobie Matthew [q. v.], but had no children. Their portraits, formerly at Burneston, have perished. Thoresby mentions that 'A Treatise of Faith by a Dying Divine' contains an account of Robinson's character. This, with a manuscript introduction in Robinson's writing, recently belonged to J. R. Walbran, esq., of Fallcroft, Ripon.

[The Life of Matthew Robinson was printed in 1856 by Professor Mayor in pt. ii. of Cambridge in the Seventeenth Century, from a manuscript in St. John's College Library, with numerous notes, appendix, and indices. It purports to be, with the exception of the last four pages, an autobiography. It was completed by Robinson's nephew, George Grey. The latter's son, Zachary, supplied chronological notes and corrections. See also Baker's Hist. of St. John's College (ed. Mayor); Thoresby's Diary, i. 75, 281–2; and authorities cited.]

G. Le G. N.

ROBINSON, NICHOLAS (*d.* 1585), bishop of Bangor, born at Conway in North Wales, was the second son of John Robinson, by his wife Ellin, daughter of William Brickdale. The families of both parents came originally from Lancashire and Cheshire respectively, but appear to have been settled at Conway for several generations (Dwnn, *Heraldic Visitations*, ii. 113-14; Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* ii. 797-8, footnote; *Arch. Cambr.* 5th ser. xiii. 37).

Robinson was educated at Queens' College, Cambridge, where he proceeded B.A. in 1547–8, and within a twelvemonth was made a fellow of his college, by the command, it is alleged, of the royal commissioners for the visitation of the university. In 1551 he commenced M.A., was bursar of his own college in 1551–3, and a proctor in the university for 1552, dean of his college 1577–8, and vice-president of his college in 1561. Plays written by him were acted at Queens' College in 1550, 1552, and 1553, the last-mentioned being a comedy entitled 'Strylius.' In 1555 he subscribed the Roman catholic articles. He was ordained at Bangor by Dr. William Glynn, first as acolyte and subdeacon on 12 March 1556–7, then deacon on the 13th, and priest on the 14th, under a special faculty from Cardinal Pole, dated 23 Feb.

preceding. Archbishop Parker's statement in his 'De Antiquitate Britannica' (see STRYPE, *Parker*, iii. 291), that Robinson 'suffered calamities for the protestant cause in the reign of Queen Mary,' is hardly probable.

On 20 Dec. 1559 Parker licensed him to preach throughout his province, and he was then, or about that time, appointed one of his chaplains (STRYPE, *Parker*, ii. 457). He proceeded at Cambridge B.D. in 1560 and D.D. in 1566. A sermon preached by him at St. Paul's Cross in December 1561 was described by Grindal as 'very good' (*ib.*); the manuscript is numbered 104 among Archbishop Parker's manuscripts at Corpus Christi College, Cambridge (STRYPE'S *Parker*, i. 464–5; and HAWEIS'S *Sketches of the Reformation*, pp. 161–2). After this preferment came apace. He was appointed on 13 Dec. 1561 to the rectory of Shepperton in Middlesex (NEWCOURT, *Repertorium*, i. 726); on 16 June 1562 to the archdeaconry of Merioneth (WALLIS, p. 142); and on 26 Aug. of the same year to the sinecure rectory of Northop in Flintshire. He also became rector of Witney in Oxfordshire (see NASMITH, *Cat. of C.C.C. MSS.* p. 154). In right of his archdeaconry he sat in the convocation of 1562–3, when he subscribed the Thirty-nine Articles (STRYPE, *Annals*, I. i. 490), and voted against the proposal which was made, but not adopted, to make essential modification in certain rites and ceremonies of the church (*ib.* pp. 502–3). In 1564 he also subscribed the bishops' propositions concerning ecclesiastical habits, and wrote 'Tractatus de vestium usu in sacris.'

He was at Cambridge during Queen Elizabeth's visit in August 1564, and prepared an account of it in Latin, an English version of which is probably that printed in Nichols's 'Progresses of Elizabeth' (i. 167–71). A similar account was written by him of the queen's visit to Oxford in 1566 (*ib.* i. 229–247; see also *Harl. MS.* 7033, f. 131). He was one of the Lent preachers before the queen in 1565 (STRYPE, *Parker*, iii. 135).

Robinson was elected bishop of Bangor, in succession to Rowland Meyrick [q. v.], after much deliberation on the part of the archbishop, under a license attested at Cambridge on 30 July 1566. He also held *in commendam* the archdeaconry of Merioneth, and the rectories of Witney, Northop, and Shepperton. The archdeaconry he resigned in 1573 in favour of his kinsman, Humphrey Robinson, but he took instead the archdeaconry of Anglesey, which he held until his death (WILLIS, pp. 139, 142). He resigned Shepperton about November 1574.

For the next few years Robinson appears to have endeavoured to suppress the non-protestant customs in his diocese (cf. STRYPE, *Grindal*, p. 315). On 7 Oct. 1567 Robinson wrote to Sir William Cecil, giving an account of the counties under his jurisdiction, noticing the prevalence therein of 'the use of images, altars, pilgrimages, and vigils' (*Cal. State Papers*, ed. Lemon, p. 301). On the same day he sent to Archbishop Parker a copy of part of Eadmer's history, stating also his opinion as to the extent and authenticity of Welsh manuscripts (*C.C.C. Cambridge MS.* No. 114, f. 503; see NASMITH'S *Catalogue*, p. 155; also STRYPE'S *Parker*, i. 509). On 23 April 1571 he was acting as one of the commissioners for ecclesiastical causes at Lambeth (STRYPE, *Annals*, II. i. 141), and in the convocation held that year he subscribed the English translation of the Thirty-nine Articles and the book of Canons (STRYPE, *Parker*, ii. 54, 60). About 1581 he was suspected of papistry; on 28 May 1582 he wrote two letters, one to Walsingham and the other to the Earl of Leicester, 'justifying himself against the reports that he was fallen away in religion,' and stating that his 'proceedings against the papists and the declaration of the archbishop would sufficiently prove his adherence to the established church' (*Cal. State Papers*, ii. 56).

He died on 13 Feb. 1584–5, and was buried on the 17th in Bangor Cathedral on the south side of the high altar. His effigy and arms were delineated in brass, but the figure had been removed at the time of Browne Willis's survey in 1720, when only a fragment of the inscription remained; this has since disappeared. His will was proved in the prerogative court of Canterbury on 29 Feb. 1584 (*Arch. Cambr.* 5th ser. vi. 130).

Robinson took considerable interest in Welsh history, and is said to have made 'a large collection of historical things relating to the church and state of the Britons and Welsh, in fol. MS.' (WOOD, loc. cit.), which was formerly preserved in the Hengwrt Library. He translated into Latin a life of Gruffydd ab Cynan [q. v.] from an old Welsh text at Gwydyr, and the translation, apparently in Robinson's own handwriting, is still preserved at Peniarth. Both text and translation were edited by the Rev. Robert Williams for the 'Archæologia Cambrensis' for 1866 (3rd ser. xii. 30, 112; see especially note on p. 131, and cf. xv. 362). Bishop William Morgan (1540?–1604) [q. v.], in the dedication of his Welsh version of the bible (published in 1588), acknowledges assistance from a bishop of Bangor, presumably Robinson. At any rate, Robinson may be safely regarded as one of the chief pioneers of the

reformation in North Wales, and he appears to have honestly attempted to suppress the irregularities of the native clergy, though perhaps he was himself not quite free from the taint of nepotism.

Robinson married Jane, daughter of Randal Brereton, by Mary, daughter of Sir William Griffith of Penrhyn, chamberlain of North Wales, and by her he had numerous sons, including Hugh [q. v.], and William, his eldest, whose son was John Robinson (1617–1681) [q. v.] the royalist.

[The chief authorities for Nicholas Robinson's life are Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ii. 797–9; Le Neve's Fasti, i. 105, 115–16; Williams's Eminent Welshmen, pp. 459 et seq.; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 503–5; Yorke's Royal Tribes of Wales, ed. Williams, pp. 23, 173; Strype's various works.] D. Ll. T.

ROBINSON, NICHOLAS, M.D. (1697?–1775), physician, a native of Wales, born about 1697, graduated M.D. at Rheims on 15 Dec. 1718, and, like Richard Mead [q. v.], who was his first patron, began practice without the necessary license of the College of Physicians, residing in Wood Street in the city of London. In 1721 he published 'A Compleat Treatise of the Gravel and Stone,' in which he condemns the guarded opinion which Charles Bernard [q. v.] had given on the subject of cutting into the kidney to remove renal calculus, and declares himself strongly in favour of the operation. He describes a tinctura lithontriptica, pulvis lithontripticus, and elixir lithontripticum devised by him as sovereign remedies for the stone and the gravel. In 1725 he published 'A New Theory of Physick and Diseases founded on the Newtonian Philosophy.' The theory is indefinite, and seems little more than that there is no infallible authority in medicine. In 1727 he published 'A New Method of treating Consumptions,' and on 27 March was admitted a licentiate of the College of Physicians. He moved to Warwick Court in Warwick Lane, and in 1729 published 'A New System of the Spleen, Vapours, and Hypochondriack Melancholy,' dedicated to Sir Hans Sloane [q. v.] He mentions in it, from the report of eye-witnesses, the last symptoms of Marlborough's illness, which are generally known from Johnson's poetical allusion to them, and relates as example of the occasional danger of the disease then known as vapours that a Mrs. Davis died of joy because her son returned safely from India; while a Mrs. Chiswell died of sorrow because her son went to Turkey. In 1729 he published a 'Discourse on the Nature and Cause of Sudden Deaths,' in which he maintains that some cases of apoplexy ought not to be treated by bleeding, and describes from his own observation the cerebral appearances in opium poisoning. His 'Treatise of the Venereal Disease,' which appeared in 1736, and 'Essay on Gout,' published in 1755, are without any original observations. He used to give lectures on medicine at his house, and published a syllabus. He also wrote 'The Christian Philosopher' in 1741, and 'A Treatise on the Virtues of a Crust of Bread' in 1756. All his writings are diffuse, and contain scarcely an observation of permanent value. He died on 13 May 1775.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 108; Works.] N. M.

ROBINSON, PETER FREDERICK (1776–1858), architect, born in 1776, became a pupil of Henry Holland (1746?–1806) [q. v.] From 1795 to 1798 he was articled to William Porden [q. v.], and he resided in 1801–2 at the Pavilion at Brighton, superintending the works in Porden's absence. In 1805 he designed Hans Town Assembly Rooms, Cadogan Place; in 1811–12 the Egyptian Hall, Piccadilly, which William Bullock of Liverpool intended for his London museum of natural history. The details of the elevation were taken from V. Denon's work on the Egyptian monuments, and especially from the temple at Denderah; but the composition of the design is quite at variance with the principles of Egyptian architecture. About this period he employed the young James Duffield Harding [q. v.] for perspective drawing. Harding also contributed illustrations to 'Vitruvius Britannicus' and other works of Robinson. In 1813 he designed the town-hall and market-place at Llanbedr, Cardiganshire. In 1816 he travelled on the continent, and visited Rome. In 1819 he made alterations at Bulstrode for the Duke of Somerset; in 1821 he restored Mickleham church, Surrey; in 1826–8 he made alterations at York Castle gaol; in 1829–32 he built the Swiss Cottage at the Colosseum, Regent's Park; in 1836 he sent in designs which were not successful in the competition for the new Houses of Parliament. He also designed or altered numerous country houses for private gentlemen.

He projected the continuation of 'Vitruvius Britannicus,' commenced by Colin Campbell (*d.* 1729) [q. v.], and continued by George Richardson (1736?–1817?) [q.v.], and published five parts, viz.: 'Woburn Abbey,' 1827; 'Hatfield House,' 1833; 'Hardwicke Hall,' 1835; 'Castle Ashby,' 1841; and 'Warwick Castle,' 1842. He also published 'Rural Architecture: Designs for Ornamental Cottages,'

1823; 'An Attempt to ascertain the Age of the Church of Mickleham in Surrey,' 1824; 'Ornamental Villas,' 1825–7; 'Village Architecture,' 1830; 'Farm Buildings,' 1830; 'Gate Cottages, Lodges, and Park Entrances,' 1833; 'Domestic Architecture in the Tudor Style,' 1837; 'New Series of Ornamental Cottages and Villas,' 1838. Robinson became F.S.A. in 1826, and was (1835–9) one of the first vice-presidents of the Institute of British Architects. He read papers to the institute, 6 July 1835, on 'The newly discovered Crypt at York Minster,' and, 5 Dec. 1836, on 'Oblique Arches.' About 1840 pecuniary difficulties led him to reside at Boulogne, where he died on 24 June 1858.

[Dict. of Architecture; Builder, xvi. 458; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. iii. 284; Roget's History of the 'Old Water Colour' Society, i. 510; Trans. Inst. of Brit. Architects, 1835–6.] C. D.

ROBINSON, RALPH (*fl.* 1551), translator of More's 'Utopia,' born of poor parents in Lincolnshire in 1521, was educated at Grantham and Stamford grammar schools, and had William Cecil (afterwards Lord Burghley) as companion at both schools. In 1536 he entered Corpus Christi College, Oxford, graduated B.A. in 1540, and was elected fellow of his college on 16 June 1542. In March 1544 he supplicated for the degree of M.A. Coming to London, he obtained the livery of the Goldsmiths' Company, and a small post as clerk in the service of his early friend, Cecil. He was long hampered by the poverty of his parents and brothers. Among the Lansdowne MSS. (ii. 57–9) are two appeals in Latin for increase of income addressed by him to Cecil, together with a copy of Latin verses, entitled 'His New Year's Gift.' The first appeal is endorsed May 1551; upon the second, which was written after July 1572, appears the comment, 'Rodolphus Robynsonus. For some place to relieve his poverty.'

In 1551 Robinson completed the first rendering into English of Sir Thomas More's 'Utopia.' In the dedication to his former schoolfellow, Cecil, he expressed regret for More's obstinate adherence to discredited religious opinions, modestly apologised for the shortcomings of his translation, and reminded his patron of their youthful intimacy. The book was published by Abraham Veal, at the sign of the Lamb in St. Paul's Churchyard, in 1551 (b. l. 8vo, Brit. Mus.) A second edition appeared in 1556, without the dedicatory letter. The third edition is dated 1597, and the 'newly corrected' fourth (of 1624) is dedicated by the publisher, Bernard Alsop, to Cresacre More [see under More, Sir Thomas]. The latest editions are dated 1869, 1887, and 1893.

Although somewhat redundant in style, Robinson's version of the 'Utopia' has not been displaced in popular esteem by the subsequent efforts of Gilbert Burnet (1684) and of Arthur Cayley (1808).

[See art. More, Sir Thomas; Lupton's preface to his edition of the Utopia, 1896; Wood's Fasti Oxon. ed. Bliss.] S. L.

ROBINSON, RALPH (1614–1655), puritan divine, born at Heswall, Cheshire, in June 1614, was educated at St. Catharine Hall, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. 1638, M.A. 1642. On the strength of his preaching he was invited to St. Mary's Woolnoth, Lombard Street, and there received presbyterian ordination about 1642. He was scribe to the first assembly of provincial ministers held in London in 1647, and united with them in the protest against the king's death in 1649. On 11 June 1651 he was arrested on a charge of being concerned in the conspiracy of Christopher Love [q. v.] He was next day committed to the Tower, and appears to have been detained there at any rate until October, when an order for his trial was issued. Perhaps he was never brought up, but if so it was to be pardoned. He died on 15 June 1655, and was buried on the 18th in the chancel of St. Mary Woolnoth. His funeral sermon was preached by Simeon Ashe [q. v.], and published, with memorial verses, as 'The Good Man's Death Lamented,' London, 1655. By his wife, Mary, Robinson had a daughter Rebecca (1647–1664).

Besides sermons, Robinson was the author of: 1. 'Christ all in all,' London, 1656; 2nd edit. 1660; 3rd edit. Woolwich, 1828; 4th edit. London, 1868, 8vo. 2. 'Πανοπλία. Universa Arma' ('Hieron; or the Christian compleatly Armed'), London, 1656.

[Transcript of the Registers of St. Mary Woolnoth, by the rector, 1886, pp. xiv, 48, 228, 233; Cal. of State Papers, Dom. 1651, pp. 247, 249, 251, 252, 457, 465; Brook's Lives of the Puritans, iii. 237; information from the registrary of Cambr. Univ.] C. F. S.

ROBINSON, RICHARD (*fl.* 1576–1600), author and compiler, was a freeman of the Leathersellers' Company, and in 1576 was residing in a chamber at the south side of St. Paul's. In the registers of St. Peter's, Cornhill (Harl. Soc.), there are several entries of the births and deaths of the children of Richard Robinson, skinner. In 1585 he is described as of Fryers (*ib.* p. 135). In 1595 he presented to Elizabeth the third part of his 'Harmony of King David's Harp.' In his manuscript 'Eupolemia' he gives an

amusing account of the queen's reception of the gift. His hope of pecuniary recognition was disappointed, and he was obliged to sell his books and the lease of his house in Harp Alley, Shoe Lane. He was a suitor to the queen for one of the twelve alms-rooms in Westminster. The poet Thomas Churchyard [q. v.], with whom he co-operated in the translation from Meteren's 'Historiæ Belgicæ' (1602), prefixed a poem in praise of him to Robinson's 'Auncient Order of Prince Arthure.' The supposition that he was the father of Richard Robinson, an actor in Shakespeare's plays, is not supported by any evidence (COLLIER, *Memoirs of the Principal Actors in the Plays of Shakespeare*).

Robinson was the author of: 1. 'Certain Selected Histories for Christian Recreations, with their severall Moralizations brought into English Verse,' 1576, 8vo. 2. 'A Moral Methode of Civil Policie' (a translation of F. Patrizi's 'Nine Books of a Commonwealth'), 1576, 4to. 3. 'Robinson's Ruby, an Historical Fiction, translated out of Latin Prose into English Verse, with the Prayer of the most Christian Poet Ausonius,' 1577. 4. 'A Record of Ancyent Historyes, entituled in Latin Gesta Romanorum [by John Leland?], Translated, Perused, Corrected, and Bettered,' 1577, 8vo. 5. 'The Dyall of Dayly Contemplacon for Synners, Moral and Divine Matter in English Prose and Verse, first published in print anno 1499, corrected and reformed for the time' (dedicated to Dean Nowell), 1578. 6. 'Melancthon's Prayers Translated . . into English' (dedicated to Sir Philip Sidney), 1579. 7 'The Vineyard of Virtue, partly translated, partly collected out of the Bible and . . . other authors,' 1579, 1591. 8. 'Melanchthon his Learned Assertion or Apology of the Word of God and of His Church,' 1580. 9. 'Hemming's Exposition upon the 25th Psalm, translated into English,' 1580. 10. 'A Learned and True Assertion of the Original Life, Actes, and Death of . . . Arthure,' (a translation of John Leland's work), 1582. 11. 'Part of the Harmony of King David's Harp, conteining the first 21 Psalmes . . . expounded by Strigelius, translated by [Robinson],' 1582, 4to 12. 'Urbanus Regius, an Homely or Sermon of Good and Evil Angels . . . translated into English,' 1583 (dedicated to Gabriel Goodman, dean of Westminster); later editions 1590 and 1593. 13. 'A Rare, True, and Proper Blazon of Coloures in Armoryes and Ensigns (Military),' 1583. 14. 'The Ancient Order Societie and Unitie Laudable of Prince Arthure . . . translated by (Robinson),' 1583, 4to. 15. 'The Solace of Sion and Joy of Jerusalem . . . being a Godly exposition of the 87th Psalme (by Urbanus Regius) . . . translated into English,' 1587; later editions 1590, 1594. 16. 'A Proceeding in the Harmony of King David's Harp, being a 2nd portion of 13 Psalms more,' 1590. 17. 'A Second Proceeding in the Harmony of King David's Harp,' 1592. 18. 'A Third Proceeding . . .' 1595 (dedicated to Queen Elizabeth). 19. 'A Fourth Proceeding,' 1596. 20. 'A Fifth Proceeding,' 1598.

The following works by Robinson in manuscript are contained in Royal MS. No. 18: 1. 'Two Several Surveys of the . . . Soldiers Mustered in London,' 1588 and 1599. 2. 'An Account of the Three Expeditions of Sir Francis Drake,' Latin. 3. 'An English Quid for a Spanish Quo . . . being an Account of the 11 Voyages of George, Earl of Cumberland' (also in *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. p. 304, 12th Rep. pt. i. p. 16). 4. 'Robinson's Eupolemia, Archippus, and Panoplia,' being an account of his works, 1576–1602.

The compiler must be distinguished from RICHARD ROBINSON (*fl.* 1574), poet, who describes himself as 'of Alton,' which has been understood as Halton in Cheshire; it is more probably Alton in Staffordshire. Corser identified him with the student at Cambridge who published 'The Poor Knight his Palace of Private Pleasure,' 1579. But the identification is unlikely because the only Richard Robinson known at Cambridge in 1579 was beadel of the university (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Eliz. cxxxii. 19 Oct. 1579). In 'The Rewarde of Wickednesse' Robinson speaks of himself as servant in 1574 in the household of the Earl of Shrewsbury, 'the simplest of a hundred in my lord's house,' and as writing the poem 'in such times as my turn came to serve in watch of the Scottish Queen. I then every night collected some part thereof.' In 'A Golden Mirrour' Robinson shows an intimate acquaintance with the nobility and gentry of Cheshire. It is presumable from the concluding lines of this latter poem that he was advanced in years at the time of its composition, and it may have been published posthumously. John Proctor the publisher purchased the manuscript of it in 1587, without knowing the author, but supposing him to have been 'of the north country.'

To Robinson the poet are ascribed: 1. 'The ruefull Tragedie of Hemidos and Thelay,' 1569 (ARBER, *Stationers' Register*, i. 220); not known to be extant. 2. 'The Rewarde of Wickednesse, discoursing the sundrie monstrous Abuses of wicked and ungodlye Worldelinges in such sort set out as the same have been dyversely practised in the Persons of Popes, Harlots, Proude Princes, Tyrantes, Romish Byshoppes,' &c., 1573; dedicated to

Gilbert Talbot, second son of the Earl of Shrewsbury, and dated 'from my chamber in Sheffield Castle,' 19 Aug. 1574 (sic). It introduces Skelton, Wager, Heywood, Googe, Studley, and others, and near the end contains a furious attack on Bonner as the devil's agent on earth. Presumably he had suffered at Bonner's hands. 3. 'A Golden Mirrour conteininge certaine pithie and figurative Visions prognosticating Good Fortune to England and all true English Subjects . . . whereto be adjoyned certaine pretie Poems, written on the Names of sundrie both noble and worshipfull,' London, 1589 (reprinted for the Chetham Society, with introduction by Corser, in 1851.)

[Authorities given above; Corser's introduction to the reprint of A Golden Mirrour (Chetham Soc.); Hazlitt's Handbook, pp. 70, 515, and Coll. 1st ser. p. 362; Collier's Bibl. Cat. ii. 271–2; Cat. Huth Libr.] W. A. S.

ROBINSON, RICHARD, first BARON ROKEBY in the peerage of Ireland (1709–1794), archbishop of Armagh, born in 1709, was the sixth son of William Robinson (1675–1720) of Rokeby, Yorkshire, and Merton Abbey, Surrey, by Anne, daughter and heiress of Robert Walters of Cundall in the North Riding. Sir Thomas Robinson (1700?–1777) [q. v.], first baronet, was his eldest brother; his third brother, William (*d.* 1785), succeeded in 1777 to Sir Thomas's baronetcy. The youngest brother was Septimus (see below). The Robinsons of Rokeby were descended from the Robertsons, barons of Struan or Strowan, Perthshire. William Robinson settled at Kendal in the reign of Henry VIII, and his eldest son, Ralph, became owner of Rokeby in the North Riding of Yorkshire by his marriage with the eldest daughter and coheiress of James Philips of Brignal, near Rokeby.

Richard Robinson was educated at Westminster, where he was contemporary with Lord Mansfield, George Stone [q. v.] (whom he succeeded as primate of Ireland), and Thomas Newton, bishop of Bristol. He matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, on 13 June 1726, and graduated B.A. in 1730 and M.A. in 1733. In 1748 he proceeded B.D. and D.D. by accumulation. On leaving Oxford he became chaplain to Blackburne, archbishop of York, who, in 1738, presented him to the rectory of Etton in the East Riding. On 4 May of the same year he became prebendary of York (LE NEVE, *Fasti Eccles. Anglic.* iii. 192), with which he held the vicarage of Aldborough. In 1742 he was also presented by Lord Rockingham to the rectory of Hutton, Yorkshire.

In 1751 Robinson attended the Duke of Dorset, lord lieutenant, to Ireland as his chaplain. He obtained the see of Killala through the influence of Lords Holderness and Sandwich, his relatives, and was consecrated on 19 Jan. 1752. He was translated to Leighlin and Ferns on 19 April 1759, and promoted to Kildare on 13 April 1761. Two days later he was admitted dean of Christ Church, Dublin. After the archbishopric of Armagh had been declined by Newton, bishop of Bristol, and Edmund Keene of Chester, it was offered to Robinson by the influence of the Duke of Northumberland (then lord lieutenant) contrary to the wishes of the premier, George Grenville, who brought forward three nominees of his own (WALPOLE, *Memoirs of George III*). Robinson became primate of Ireland on 19 Jan. 1765.

Robinson did much both for the Irish church and for the see of Armagh. To his influence were largely due the acts for the erection of chapels of ease in large parishes, and their formation into perpetual cures; the encouragement of the residence of the clergy in their benefices; and the prohibition of burials in churches as injurious to health (11 & 12 George III, ch. xvi., xvii., and xxii.) He repaired and beautified Armagh Cathedral, presented it with a new organ, and built houses for the vicars choral. The city of Armagh itself he is said to have changed from a collection of mud cabins to a handsome town. In 1771 he built and endowed at his own cost a public library, and two years later laid the foundations of a new classical school. Barracks, a county gaol, and a public infirmary were erected under his auspices, while in 1793 he founded the Armagh Observatory, which was endowed with lands specially purchased, and the rectorial tithes of Carlingford [cf. art. ROBINSON, THOMAS ROMNEY]. The historian of Armagh estimates the archbishop's expenditure in public works at 35,000*l.*, independent of legacies. He also built a new marble archiepiscopal palace, to which he added a chapel. In 1783 he erected on Knox's Hill, to the south of Armagh, a marble obelisk, 114 feet high, to commemorate his friendship with the Duke of Northumberland. At the same time he built for himself a mansion at Marlay in Louth, which he called Rokeby Hall: his family inhabited it till it was abandoned after the rebellion of '98. John Wesley, who visited Armagh in 1787, entered in his 'Journal' some severe reflections on the archbishop's persistent indulgence in his taste for building in his old age, citing the familiar Horatian lines, 'Tu secanda marmora,' &c. (*Journal*, xxi. 60).

Robinson's sermons are said to have been 'excellent in style and doctrine,' though his voice was low (cf. Boswell, *Johnson*, ed. Croker, p. 220). Cumberland, who knew him well, said Robinson was 'publickly ambitious of great deeds and privately capable of good ones,' and that he 'supported the first station in the Irish hierarchy with all the magnificence of a prince palatine.' His private fortune was not large, but his business capacity was excellent. Churchill condemned Robinson's manners in his 'Letter to Hogarth:'

> In lawn sleeves whisper to a sleeping crowd,
> As dull as R——n, and half as proud.

Horace Walpole thought 'the primate a proud, but superficial man,' without talents for political intrigue.

Robinson was named vice-chancellor of Dublin University by the Duke of Cumberland, and enthroned by the Dukes of Bedford and Gloucester. He left a bequest of 5,000*l.* for the establishment of a university in Ulster, but the condition that it should be carried out within five years of his death was not fulfilled.

On 26 Feb. 1777 he was created Baron Rokeby of Armagh in the peerage of Ireland, with remainder to his cousin, Matthew Robinson-Morris, second baron Rokeby [q.v.], of West Layton, Yorkshire. On the creation of the order of St. Patrick, he became its first prelate. In 1785 he succeeded to the English baronetcy on the death of his brother William. In 1787 he was appointed one of the lords justices for Ireland. His later years were spent chiefly at Bath and London, where he kept a hospitable table. He died at Clifton on 10 Oct. 1794, aged 86, and was buried in a vault under Armagh Cathedral. He was the last male survivor in direct line of the family of Robinson of Rokeby. By his will he left 12,000*l.* to charitable institutions. The Canterbury Gate, Christ Church, Oxford, is one monument of his munificence. A bust of him is in the college library, and a portrait of him by Sir Joshua Reynolds, as bishop of Kildare, is in the hall. A duplicate is in the archiepiscopal palace, Armagh. It was engraved by Houston. A bust, said to be 'altogether unworthy of him,' was placed in the north aisle of Armagh Cathedral by Archdeacon Robinson, who inherited his Irish estate. A later portrait of the primate, engraved by J. R. Smith, was painted by Sir Joshua Reynolds. In the 'Anthologia Hibernica' (vol. i.) there is an engraving of a medal struck by Mossop of Dublin. The obverse bears Rokeby's head, and the reverse shows the south front of Armagh Observatory.

Rokeby's youngest brother, Sir Septimus Robinson (1710–1765), born on 30 Jan. 1710, was educated at Westminster, whence he was elected to Cambridge in 1726. He, however, preferred Oxford, and matriculated at Christ Church on 14 May 1730. In his twenty-first year he entered the French army, and served under Galleronde in Flanders. He afterwards joined the English army, and served under Wade in the '45, and subsequently in two campaigns in Flanders under Wade and Ligonier. He left the army in 1754 with the rank of lieutenant-colonel of the guards. From 1751 to 1760 he was governor of the Dukes of Gloucester and Cumberland, brothers of George III. On the accession of the latter he was knighted and named gentleman usher of the black rod. He died at Brough, Westmoreland, on 6 Sept. 1765, and was buried in the family vault at Rokeby. On the north side of the altar in the church is a monument, with a medallion of his profile by Nollekens, bearing a Latin inscription from the pen of his brother, the archbishop.

[Lodge's Peerage of Ireland, ed. Archdall, vol. vii.; Biogr. Peerage of Ireland, 1817; Welch's Alumni Westmon.; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Whitaker's Richmondshire, i. 154–5, 184; Cotton's Fasti, Eccles. Hibern. ii. 47, 235, 341, iii. 26, iv. 76; Stuart's Hist. Memoirs of Armagh, pp. 445–57; Mant's Hist. of the Irish Church, ii. 606, 611, 631–3, 651, 727–32; Gent. Mag. 1765 p. 443, 1785 ii. 751, 772, 1794 ii. 965; Walpole's Memoirs of George III, ed. Barker, ii. 30–1; R. Cumberland's Memoirs, 1806, Suppl. pp. 37–9; Bishop Newton's Life by himself, 1782, pp. 15, 85–6, 87; Webb's Compend. Irish Biogr.; Evans's Cat. Engr. Portraits.] G. Le G. N.

ROBINSON, ROBERT (1735–1790), baptist minister and hymn-writer, youngest child of Michael Robinson (*d.* 1747 ?), was born at Swaffham, Norfolk, on 27 Sept. 1735 (his own repeated statement; the date, 8 Oct., given by Rees and Flower, is a reduction to new style). His father, born in Scotland, was an exciseman of indifferent character. His mother was Mary (*d.* September 1790, aged 93), daughter of Robert Wilkin (*d.* 1746) of Mildenhall, Suffolk, who would not countenance the marriage. He was educated at the grammar school of Swaffham; afterwards at that of Scarning, under Joseph Brett, the tutor of John Norris (1734–1777) [q. v.] and Lord-chancellor Thurlow. Straitened means interfered with his projected education for the Anglican ministry; on 7 March 1749 he was apprenticed to Joseph Anderson, a hairdresser in Crutched Friars, London. The

preaching of Whitefield drew him to the Calvinistic methodists; he dates his dedication to a religious life from 24 May 1752, his complete conversion from 10 Dec. 1755. Shortly before he came of age Anderson renounced his indentures, giving him a high character, but adding that he was 'more employed in reading than working, in following preachers than in attending customers.'

Robinson began preaching at Mildenhall (1758), and was soon invited to assist W. Cudworth at the Norwich Tabernacle. Shortly afterwards he seceded, with thirteen others, to form an independent church in St. Paul's parish, Norwich. Early in 1759 he received adult baptism from Dunkhorn, baptist minister at Great Ellingham, Norfolk. On 8 July 1759 he preached for the first time at Stone Yard Baptist Chapel, Cambridge; after being on trial for nearly two years, he made open communion a condition of his acceptance (28 May 1761) of a call, and was ordained pastor (11 June). The congregation was small, the meeting-house, originally a barn, was ruinous, and Robinson's stipend for the first half-year was 3*l.* 12*s.* 5*d.* His preaching became popular; a new meeting-house was opened on 12 Aug. 1764, and Robinson's evening sermons, delivered without notes, drew crowded audiences. He had trouble with lively gownsmen (who on one occasion broke up the service); this he effectively met by his caustic discourse (10 Jan. 1773) 'on a becoming behaviour in religious assemblies.'

He lived first at Fulbourn, some four miles from Cambridge, then in a cottage at Hauxton, about the same distance off, removing in June 1773 to Chesterton, above a mile from his meeting-house. Here he farmed a piece of land, bought (1775) and rebuilt a house, and did business as a corn merchant and coal merchant. In 1782 he bought two other farms, comprising 171 acres. His mercantile engagements drew the censure of 'godly boobies,' but, while securing his independence, he neglected neither his vocation nor his studies. On Sundays he preached twice or thrice at Cambridge; on weekdays he evangelised neighbouring villages, having a list of fifteen stations where he preached, usually in the evening, sometimes at five o'clock in the morning. His volume of village sermons exhibits his powers of plain speech, homely and local illustration, wit and pathos. The sermons, however, were not actually delivered as printed, for he invariably preached extempore.

In politics a strong liberal, and an early advocate for the emancipation of the slave, Robinson showed his theological liberalism by the part he took, in 1772, in promoting the relaxation of the statutory subscription exacted from tolerated dissenters. At Cambridge he was in contact with a class of men, several of whom were on the point of secession from the church as unitarians. In opposition to their doctrinal conclusions he published, in 1776, his 'Plea for the Divinity of our Lord,' which at once attracted notice by resting the case on the broad and obvious tenour of scripture. He was offered inducements to conform. 'Do the dissenters know the worth of the man?' asked Samuel Ogden (1716-1778) [q. v.]; to which Robinson rejoined, 'The man knows the worth of the dissenters.' He had sent copies to Theophilus Lindsey [q. v.] and John Jebb, M.D. [q. v.], with both of whom he was on friendly terms. Francis Blackburne (1705–1787) [q. v.], who thought it unanswerable, twitted the unitarian Lindsey with the silence of his party. Not till 1785 did Lindsey publish his (anonymous) 'Examination' in reply. By this time Robinson had begun to recede from the position taken in his 'Plea,' which was in fact Sabellian, 'that the living and true God united himself to the man Jesus' (*Plea*, p. 68). His change of view was due to his researches for a history of the baptist body, and to the writings of Priestley, to which he subsequently referred as having arrested his progress 'from enthusiasm to deism.' In a letter (7 May 1788) to John Marsom (1746–1833) he scouts the doctrines of the Trinity and of the personality of the Spirit. But in his own pulpit he did not introduce controversial topics.

In 1780 Robinson visited Edinburgh, where the diploma of D.D. was offered to him, but declined. His history of the baptists was projected at a meeting (6 Nov. 1781) of his London friends, headed by Andrew Gifford [q. v.] Robinson was to come up to London once a month to collect material, Gifford offering him facilities at the British Museum, and expenses were to be met by his preaching and lecturing in London. The plan did not work, and Robinson's services in London, popular at first, soon offended his orthodox friends. After 1783 he took his own course. Through Christopher Anstey [q. v.] he had enjoyed, from 1776, the use of a library at Brinkley, two miles from Cambridge. Of this he had availed himself in compiling the notes to his translation of Claude's 'Essay,' a publication undertaken as a relief under disablement from a sprained ankle in May 1776. He now obtained the privilege of borrowing books from Cambridge University Library. In 1785 he transferred his farming and mercantile engagements to Curtis, his son-in-law, and

devoted all his leisure to literary work. With his spirit of independence went a considerable thirst for popularity, and he was mortified, and to some extent soured, by the loss of confidence which followed the later development of his opinions. Nor was he free from pecuniary anxiety.

By the middle of 1789 his health had begun to fail, and his powers gradually declined. On 2 June 1790 he left Chesterton to preach charity sermons at Birmingham. He preached twice on 5 June, but on 9 June was found dead in his bed at the house of William Russell (1740–1818) [q. v.] at Showell Green, near Birmingham. He was buried in the Old Meeting graveyard at Birmingham. A tablet was placed in the Old Meeting by his Cambridge flock (inscription by Robert Hall; removed in 1886 to the Old Meeting Church, Bristol Road). Funeral sermons were preached at Birmingham by Priestley, at Cambridge by Abraham Rees, D.D. [q. v.], and at Taunton by Joshua Toulmin, D.D. [q. v.] He married at Norwich, in 1759, Ellen Payne (*d.* 23 May 1803, aged 75), and had twelve children. The death of his daughter Julia (*d.* 9 Oct. 1787, aged 17) was a severe blow to him.

In person Robinson was rather under middle height; his voice was musical, and his manner self-possessed. His native parts and his powers of acquirement were alike remarkable. His plans of study were methodical and thorough; to gain access to original sources he taught himself four or five languages. His want of theological training led him into mistakes, but 'his massive common sense was so quickened by lively fancy as to become genius' (W. Robinson).

His 'History of Baptism,' partly printed before his death, was edited in 1790, 4to, by George Dyer [q. v.], who edited also his unfinished 'Ecclesiastical Researches,' Cambridge, 1792, 4to, being studies in the church history of various countries, with special reference to the rise of heretical and independent types of Christian opinion. Both works are strongly written, full of minute learning, discursive in character, racy with a rustic mirth, and disfigured by unsparing attacks upon the champions of orthodoxy in all ages. Robinson has much of the animus with little of the delicacy of Jortin. His 'idol' was Andrew Dudith (1533–1589), an Hungarian reformer, of sarcastic spirit and great liberty of utterance.

His other publications, besides single sermons and small pamphlets (1772–1788), are: 1. 'Arcana, or the First Principles of the late Petitioners . . . for Relief in matter of Subscription,' &c., 1774, 8vo. 2. 'A Discussion of the Question "Is it lawful . . . for a Man to marry the Sister of his deceased Wife?"' &c., 1775, 8vo (maintains the affirmative). 3. 'A Plea for the Divinity of our Lord Jesus Christ,' &c., 1776, 8vo; often reprinted. 4. 'The History and the Mystery of Good Friday,' &c., 1777, 8vo. 5. 'A Plan of Lectures on the Principles of Non-conformity,' &c.; 8th edit., Harlow, 1778, 8vo. 6. 'The General Doctrine of Toleration applied to . . . Free Communion,' &c., 1781, 8vo. 7. 'A Political Catechism,' &c., 1782, 8vo; often reprinted. 8. 'Sixteen Discourses . . . preached at the Villages about Cambridge,' &c., 1786, 8vo; often reprinted; enlarged to 'Seventeen Discourses' 1805, 8vo. 9. 'A Discourse on Sacramental Tests,' &c., Cambridge, 1788, 8vo. 10. 'An Essay on the Slave Trade,' 1789, 8vo.

Posthumous were: 11. 'Posthumous Works, 1792, 8vo. 12. 'Two Original Letters,' 1802, 8vo. 13. 'Sermons . . . with three Original Discourses,' &c., 1804, 8vo. 14. 'A brief Dissertation . . . of Public Preaching,' &c., Harlow, 1811, 8vo. His 'Miscellaneous Works,' Harlow, 1807, 8vo, 4 vols., were edited by Benjamin Flower [q. v.] He translated from the French the 'Sermons' of Jacques Saurin (1677–1730), 1770, 8vo (two sermons), and 1784, 8vo, 5 vols.; and the 'Essay on the Composition of a Sermon,' by Jean Claude (1619–1687), Cambridge, 1778–9, 8vo, 2 vols., with memoir, dissertation, and voluminous notes, containing more matter than the original 'Essay;' reissued, without the notes, 1796, 8vo, by Charles Simeon [q. v.]; also some other pieces from the French. He contributed to the 'Theological Magazine' and other periodicals. He supplied Samuel Palmer (1741–1813) [q. v.] with addenda and corrections for the 'Nonconformist's Memorial,' 1775–8, and furnished materials for the life of Thomas Baker (1656–1740 [q. v.] in Kippis's 'Biographia Britannica,' 1778. In the 'Monthly Repository,' 1810, pp. 621 sq., is an account of Cambridgeshire dissent, drawn up by Robinson and continued by Josiah Thompson [q. v.]

Early in life Robinson wrote eleven hymns, of no merit, issued by Whitefield on 1 Feb. 1757 as 'Hymns for the Fast-Day,' from 'an unknown hand,' and 'for the use of the Tabernacle congregation.' In 1758 James Wheatley, of the Norwich Tabernacle, printed Robinson's hymn 'Come Thou Fount of every blessing,' which was claimed by Daniel Sedgwick [q. v.] in 1858 on 'worthless evidence' (Julian) for Selina Hastings, countess of Huntingdon [q. v.] In 1774 Robinson's hymn 'Mighty God, while angels bless Thee,' was issued in copperplate as 'A Christmas Hymn, set to Music by Dr. Randall.' These two

hymns (1758 and 1774), of great beauty and power, are still extensively used. In 1768 Robinson printed an edition (revised partly by himself) of the metrical version of the Psalms by William Barton [q. v.] for the use of Cambridgeshire baptists; this seems the latest edition of Barton.

[Funeral sermons by Priestley, Rees, and Toulmin, 1790; Memoirs by Dyer, 1796 (translated into German, with title 'Der Prediger wie er seyn sollte,' Leipzig, 1800); Brief Memoirs by Flower, 1804, prefixed to Miscellaneous Works, 1807; Memoir by W. Robinson (no relative) prefixed to Select Works, 1861; Protestant Dissenters' Magazine, 1797 p. 70, 1799 pp. 134 sq.; Evangelical Magazine, December 1803; Monthly Repository, 1806 p. 508, 1808 p. 343, 1810 pp. 629 sq., 1812 p. 678, 1813 pp. 261, 704, 1817 pp. 9 sq., 645, 1818 pp. 350 sq.; Belsham's Memoirs of Lindsey, 1812, pp. 179 sq.; Baptist Magazine, 1831 pp. 321 sq., 1832 pp. 336 sq.; Rutt's Memoirs of Priestley, 1832, ii. 67 sq.; Christian Reformer, 1844, pp. 815 sq.; Miller's Our Hymns, 1866, pp. 214 sq.; Browne's Hist. Congr. Norfolk and Suffolk, 1877, pp. 189, 563; Beale's Memorials of the Old Meeting, Birmingham, 1882; Julian's Dict. of Hymnology, 1892, pp. 252, 480, 1579.] A. G.

ROBINSON, ROBERT, D.D. (1727?–1791), eccentric divine, was born about 1727. He was educated for the dissenting ministry at Plaisterers' Hall, London, under Zephaniah Marryat (*d.* 1754), and John Walker. As a student he abandoned Calvinism, but remained otherwise orthodox. His first settlement was at Congleton, Cheshire, in 1748. He removed to the Old Chapel, Dukinfield, Cheshire, where his ministry began on 12 Nov. 1752, and ended on 26 Nov. 1755. He appears to have been subject to outbreaks of temper; his ministry at Dukinfield terminated in consequence of his having set the constable to whip a begging tramp. At the end of 1755 he became minister at Dob Lane chapel, near Manchester. Two sermons which in 1757–8 he preached (and afterwards printed) on the artificial rise in the price of corn gained him the ill-will of interested speculators. His arianising flock found fault with his theology, as well as with his political economy. His congregation fell away; he lived in Manchester, and did editorial work for R. Whitworth, a local bookseller. Whitworth projected an edition of the Bible, to be sold in parts, and thought Robinson's name on the title-page would look better with a degree. Accordingly, on application to Edinburgh University, he was made D.D. on 7 Jan. 1774. It is said that the authorities mistook him for Robert Robinson (1735–1790) [q. v.] of Cambridge. On 14 Dec. 1774 he received from the Dob Lane people what he calls a 'causeless dismissal,' signed by '18 subscribers and 18 ciphers.' He wrote back that he had been in possession twenty years, and intended to remain 'to August 1st, 1782, and as much longer as I then see cause.' Fruitless efforts were made, first to eject, and then to buy him out. He held the trust-deeds, locked the doors of the chapel and graveyard (hence interments were made in private grounds), and for three years seems to have preached but once, a fast-day sermon against the politics of dissent. Resigning some time in 1777, he applied in vain for episcopal ordination. He bought the estate of Barrack Hill House at Bredbury, near Stockport, and spent his time there in literary leisure.

He died at his son's house in Manchester on 7 Dec. 1791, and, by his own directions, was buried, on 15 Dec. at 7 A.M., in a square brick building erected on his property. A movable glass pane was inserted in his coffin, and the mausoleum had a door for purposes of inspection by a watchman, who was to see if he breathed on the glass. His widow died at Barrack Hill House on 21 May 1797, aged 76.

He published, among other discourses, 'The Doctrine of Absolute Submission . . . the Natural Right claimed by some Dissenters to dismiss their Ministers at pleasure exposed,' &c. 1775, 8vo (dealing with his Dob Lane troubles), and in the same year he advertised as ready for the press 'A Discourse in Vindication of the true and proper Divinity of our Lord,' &c., with appendices. In the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (1789, ii. 843) is a Latin poem, 'The Rev. Dr. Robinson's Advice to a Student on Admission into the University;' in the same magazine (1790, i. 12, 165, and 1791, ii. 451) are translations by him from Latin poetry.

[Gent. Mag. 1791 ii. 755, 1165, 1232, 1797 i. 447; Monthly Repository, 1823, p. 683 (paper by William Hampton, incorrect); Cat. Edinburgh Graduates, 1858, p. 244; Urwick's Nonconformity in Cheshire, 1864, pp. 329 sq. (follows Hampton); Manchester City Notes and Queries, 19 and 26 Jan., 9 and 16 Feb. 1884; Head's Congleton, 1887, p. 254; Nightingale's Lancashire Nonconformity, 1893, v. 44 sq.; Gordon's Historical Account of Dukinfield Chapel, 1896, pp. 50 sq.; Dukinfield Chapel treasurer's accounts (manuscript).] A. G.

ROBINSON, SIR ROBERT SPENCER (1809–1889), admiral, born on 6 Jan. 1809, was the third son of Sir John Robinson, bart., archdeacon of Armagh, by Mary Anne, second daughter of James Spencer of Rathangan, Kildare, and grandson of William Freind (1715–1766) [q.v.], dean of Canterbury. He entered

the navy in 1821; in 1826 was a midshipman of the Sybille in the Mediterranean, with Sir Samuel John Brooke Pechell [q. v.], and passed his examination in 1828. He was promoted commander on 28 June 1838, in July 1839 he was appointed to the Phœnix steamer, and in March 1840 to the Hydra, in the Mediterranean, where he took part in the operations on the coast of Syria [see STOPFORD, SIR ROBERT], and was advanced to post rank on 5 Nov. 1840. For the next nine years he remained on half-pay. From 1850 to 1852 he commanded the Arrogant in the Channel fleet, and in June 1854 he commissioned the Colossus, which formed part of the fleet in the Baltic and off Cronstadt in 1855. In January 1856 he was moved into the Royal George, which was paid off in the following August. In 1858-9 he commanded the Exmouth at Devonport, and on 9 June 1860 was promoted to be rear-admiral. He was then appointed one of a commission to inquire into the management of the dockyards, and in the following year became controller of the navy, which office he held for ten years. During the last two —December 1868 to February 1871—he was also a lord of the admiralty under Hugh Childers. He became vice-admiral on 2 April 1866, was made a civil K.C.B. on 7 Dec. 1868, and an admiral on 14 June 1871. During his later years he was well known as a writer to the 'Times' on subjects connected with the navy, and as author of some pamphlets, among which may be named 'Results of Admiralty Organisation as established by Sir James Graham and Mr. Childers' (1871), and 'Remarks on H.M.S. Devastation' (1873). He died in London on 27 July 1889. He married, in 1841, Clementina, daughter of Admiral Sir John Louis, bart.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biogr. Dict.; Times, 31 July 1889; Foster's Baronetage; Navy Lists.]

J. K. L.

ROBINSON, SAMUEL (1794–1884), Persian scholar, was born at Manchester on 23 March 1794, educated at Manchester New College (then situated at York), and entered business as a cotton manufacturer, first at Manchester, and, after his marriage to Miss Kennedy, at Dukinfield; he retired in 1860. His father, a well-known cotton 'dealer,' was a man of cultivated tastes, and from an early age the son showed a strong interest in poetry, especially German and Persian. In 1819, inspired by the writings of Sir William Jones (1746–1794) [q. v.], he read a critical sketch of the 'Life and Writings of Ferdusi,' or Firdausi, before the Literary and Philosophical Society of Manchester, which was included in the 'Transactions,' and printed separately for the author in 1823. For fifty years he published nothing more on Persian literature, but he had not abandoned the study (Preface to *Persian Poetry for English Readers*, 1883, p. v). When he was nearly eighty years old he printed selections 'from five or six of the most celebrated Persian poets, with short accounts of the authors and of the subjects and character of their works.' They appeared in five little duodecimo paper-covered books, uniform but independent, anonymous save for the initials S. R. subscribed to the prefaces, and published both in Manchester and London, in the following order: 1. 'Analysis and Specimens of the Joseph and Zulaikha, a historical-romantic Poem, by the Persian Poet Jami,' 1873. 2. 'Memoir of the Life and Writings of the Persian Poet Nizami, and Analysis of the Second Part of his Alexander Book,' 1873. 3. 'A Century of Ghazels, or a Hundred Odes, selected and translated from the Diwan of Hafiz,' 1875. 4. 'Flowers culled from the Gulistan . . . and from the Bostan . . . of Sadi,' with an 'Appendix, being an Extract from the Mesnavi of Jelalud-din Rumi,' 1876. 5. A reprint of the early 'Sketch of the Life and Writings of Ferdusi,' 1876. The greater part of the Sa'di selection had previously appeared in a volume (by other writers) of translations from Persian authors, entitled 'Flowers culled from Persian Gardens' (Manchester, 12mo, 1870). The volume on Nizami was avowedly a translation from the German of W. Bacher, and the 'Joseph and Zulaikha' owed much to Rosenzweig's text and version. Indeed, Robinson, who was unduly modest about his knowledge of Persian, and expressly disclaimed the title of 'scholar' (Preface to *Persian Poetry*, p. vii), relied considerably on other versions to correct and improve his own, though always collating with the Persian originals before him. The result was a series of extremely conscientious prose versions, showing much poetic feeling and insight into oriental modes of thought and expression—the work of a true student in love with his subject. The five little volumes becoming scarce, they were reprinted in a single volume, for private circulation, with some slight additions and revision, at the instance and with the literary aid of Mr. W. A. Clouston, under the title of 'Persian Poetry for English Readers,' 1883, which may justly claim to be the best popular work on the subject.

Besides his Persian selections, Robinson published translations of Schiller's 'Wilhelm Tell' (1825, reissued 1834), Schiller's 'Minor

Poems' (1867), 'Specimens of the German Lyric Poets' (1878), and 'Translations from various German Authors' (1879). Apart from special studies, he took a keen interest in all intellectual and social movements, especially in his own locality, and among his own workpeople, whose educational and sanitary welfare he had greatly at heart. He was one of the founders of the British School and the Dukinfield village library, where, in spite of his abhorrence of publicity, he often lectured, especially on educational subjects, and he was among the original organisers of the Manchester Statistical Society. A 'Friendly Letter on the recent Strikes from a Manufacturer to his own Workpeople,' 1854, was one of a series in which he gave sound advice to his employees. From 1867 to 1871 he was president of Manchester New College. He died at Blackbrook Cottage, Wilmslow, where he had lived many years, on 9 Dec. 1884, in his ninety-first year, bequeathing his library to the Owens College. He married, about 1825, Mary, daughter of John Kennedy of Knocknalling, Kirkcudbrightshire; she died at Pallanza, on Lago Maggiore, on 26 Aug. 1858, leaving no issue.

[Academy, 27 Dec. 1884; Burke's Landed Gentry, 1894, p. 1103; Manchester Guardian, 11 Dec. 1884; prefaces to his works; Brit. Mus. Cat.; information from the principal and the librarian of Owens College.] S. L.-P.

ROBINSON, Sir TANCRED (*d.* 1748), physician and naturalist, was born in Yorkshire, apparently between 1655 and 1660. He was the second son of Thomas Robinson (*d.* 1676), a Turkey merchant, and his wife Elizabeth (*d.* 1664), daughter of Charles Tancred of Arden, but he often spelt his own name Tankred. He was educated at St. John's College, Cambridge, graduating M.B. in 1679. He then travelled for some years abroad, and, with Hans Sloane, attended the lectures of Tournefort and Duverney at Paris. The first of the seventeen letters by him to John Ray printed in the 'Philosophical Letters' (1718) is dated from Paris in 1683. In September of the same year he wrote from Montpellier, where he visited Magnol; and, after staying at Bologna, where he met Malpighi, and in Rome and Naples, he proceeded, in 1684, to Geneva and Leyden. On his way home he was robbed of objects he had collected. In August 1684 he was in London, and invited Ray to lodge in his 'quiett chamber near the Temple;' Ray at a later period speaks of him as 'amicorum alpha.' From Montpellier he had written to Martin Lister the letter on the Pont de Saint-Esprit on the Rhine, which was printed as one of his first contributions to the 'Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society' in June 1684, and in the same year he was elected a fellow of the society. He became M.D. of Cambridge in 1685, and fellow of the Royal College of Physicians in 1687, serving as censor in 1693 and 1717. He was appointed physician in ordinary to George I, and was knighted by him. Robinson died at an advanced age on 29 March 1748. He married Alethea, daughter of George Morley, and left a son William.

Though his letters and papers deal with natural history generally, he paid particular attention to plants, and was styled by Plukenet in 1696 (*Almagestum*, p. 11) 'vir de re herbariâ optime meritus.' There is evidence that he assisted both James Petiver and Samuel Dale in the latinity of their scientific works, while Ray repeatedly acknowledges his assistance, especially in his 'Historia Plantarum' (1686) and 'Synopsis Stirpium' (1690). Robinson was mainly instrumental in securing the publication of Ray's 'Wisdom of God in Creation,' and suggested the 'Synopsis Animalium' and the 'Sylloge Stirpium Europæarum.' His own contributions to the 'Philosophical Transactions' include: 1. 'An Account of the four first volumes of the "Hortus Malabaricus,"' in Nos. 145–214. 2. 'Description, with a Figure, of the Bridge of St. Esprit,' vol. xiv. No. 160, p. 584 (1684). 3. 'The Natural Sublimation of Sulphur from the Pyrites and Limestone, at Ætna, Vesuvius, and Solfatara,' vol. xv. No. 169, p. 924 (1685). 4. 'Observations on Boiling Fountains and Subterraneous Steams,' vol. xv. Nos. 169 and 172, pp. 922, 1038 (1685). 5. 'Lake Avernus,' *ib.* No. 172. 6. 'The Scotch Barnacle and French Macreuse,' *ib.* p. 1036. 7. 'Tubera Terræ or Truffles,' vol. xvii. No. 204, p. 935 (1693). 8. 'Account of Henry Jenkins, who lived 169 years,' vol. xix. No. 221, p. 267 (1696). 9. 'Observations made in 1683 and 1684 about Rome and Naples,' vol. xxix. No. 349, p. 473. 10. 'On the Northern Auroras, as observed over Vesuvius and the Strombolo Islands,' *ib.* p. 483.

Robinson has been credited with 'Two Essays by L.P., M.A., from Oxford, concerning some errors about the Creation, General Flood, and Peopling of the World, and . . . the rise of Fables . . .' London, 8vo, 1695. But in a printed letter, in answer to remarks by John Harris (1667?–1719) [q. v.], addressed by Robinson to William Wotton, B.D., a college friend, Robinson solemnly denied the authorship of the 'Two Essays,' at the same time owning to having assisted the author, and to having written the introduction to Sir John Narborough's 'Account of several late Voyages' (London, 8vo, 1694),

and the epistle dedicatory to the English translation of Father Louis Le Comte's 'Memoirs and Observations made in . . . China' (London, 8vo, 1697). Harris printed a rejoinder to Robinson.

[Foster's Yorkshire Pedigrees; Pulteney's Sketches of the Progress of Botany (1790), ii. 118–20; Life of Ray in Select Remains (1760); Philosophical Letters (1718); Munk's Coll. of Phys. (1878), vol. i.] G. S. B.

ROBINSON, THOMAS (*fl.* 1520–1561), dean of Durham. [See ROBERTSON.]

ROBINSON, THOMAS (*fl.* 1588–1603), lutenist and composer, born in England, seems at an early age to have practised his profession at the court of Denmark. He 'was thought, in Denmark at Elsinore,' he says, 'the fittest to instruct' the Princess Anne, the king of Denmark's daughter, afterwards queen of England (Dedication to James I of *Schoole of Musicke*). Although the frequent visits of English musicians to the court of Christian IV were recorded at the time, and the records have been published by Dr. Hammerich, no notice of Robinson's sojourn in Denmark has been discovered.

In 1603 Robinson published 'The Schoole of Musicke, wherein is taught the perfect method of true fingering of the Lute, Pandora, Orpharion, and Viol de Gamba' (printed by Thomas Este, London). The preface has an allusion to a former work by Robinson, which is not known to be extant. Robinson describes the lute as the 'best-beloved instrument,' and readers are encouraged to teach themselves to play at sight any lesson 'if it be not too trickified.' The instructions are written in the form of a dialogue. Hawkins observed that this book, in which the method of Adrian le Roy was generally followed, 'tended to explain a practice which the masters of the lute have ever shown an unwillingness to divulge' (*History*, 2nd ed. p. 567). Rules for singing are not forgotten, and lessons for viol da gamba as well as lute are set down in tablature. Some of the music was old, but other specimens, including almains, galliards, gigues, toys, and Robinson's Riddle, were 'new out of the fat.'

Another THOMAS ROBINSON (*fl.* 1622), pamphleteer, seems to have been a native of King's Lynn, and to have been sent to Cambridge at the expense of Thomas Gurlin, a well-to-do citizen of Lynn; but an academic career proved distasteful, and he took to the sea. Landing at Lisbon on one of his voyages, he fell in with Father Seth *alias* Joseph Foster, who was in charge of the English nunnery there. The nunnery was descended from the Brigittine convent, which was located at the time of the English Reformation at Sion House, Isleworth. All the inmates at Lisbon were Englishwomen. According to his own account, Robinson was persuaded by Father Seth to enter the convent in the capacity of secretary and mass priest. He spent two years there. Returning to London, he recorded the immoral practices which he affirms he had witnessed in 'The Anatomy of the English Nunnery at Lisbon in Portugall described and laid open by one that was some time a yonger brother of the covent,' London (by George Purslowe), 1622. The dedication was addressed to Thomas Gurlin, then mayor of King's Lynn. A new edition, dated 1623, has an engraved title-page; one of the compartments supplies in miniature a full-length portrait of Robinson. The writer exhibits a strong protestant bias, and his evidence cannot be accepted quite literally. But his pamphlet was well received by English protestants. Robinson's version of some of his worst charges against the nuns was introduced in 1625 by the dramatist Thomas Middleton into his 'Game at Chess' (MIDDLETON, *Works*, ed. Bullen, vii. 101, 130).

[Authorities cited.] L. M. M.

ROBINSON, THOMAS (*d.* 1719), writer on natural history, was appointed to the rectory of Ousby, Cumberland, in 1672. After service on Sundays he presided at a kind of club at the village alehouse, where each member spent a sum not exceeding one penny; he was also a warm encourager of village sports, especially football. His leisure he devoted to collecting facts about the mining, minerals, and natural history of the counties of Cumberland and Westmoreland, which he put before the world in a quaint 'Anatomy of the Earth,' London, 1694, 4to. This was followed by 'An Essay towards a Natural History of Westmoreland and Cumberland, to which is annexed a Vindication of the Philosophical and Theological Paraphrase of the Mosaick System of the Creation,' 2 pts. London, 1709, 8vo; and 'New Observations on the Natural History of this World, of Matter, and this World of Life. . . To which is added Some Thoughts concerning Paradise, the Conflagration of the World, and a treatise of Meteorology,' London, 1698, 8vo (the same, with a different title-page, London, 1699, 8vo). Robinson died rector of Ousby in 1719. He was married, and had eight children.

[Hutchinson's Hist. of Cumberland, i. 224–5; Nicolson and Burn's Hist. of Westmoreland and Cumberland; Jefferson's Hist. of Leath Ward, p. 257; Brit. Mus. Cat.] A. N.

ROBINSON, THOMAS (*d.* 1747), legal author, son of Mathew Robinson of Edgley, Yorkshire, was admitted on 14 April 1730 of Lincoln's Inn, but was never called to the bar. He died on 28 Dec. 1747.

Robinson was author of 'The Common Law of Kent, or the Customs of Gavelkind; with an appendix concerning Borough English,' London, 1741, 8vo—a work which concentrates much antiquarian learning in very small compass, and may almost rank as authoritative. A third edition, by John Wilson of Lincoln's Inn, appeared at London in 1822, 8vo; and a new edition, by J. D. Norwood, solicitor, at Ashford in 1858, 8vo.

[Lincoln's Inn Reg.; Gent. Mag. 1747, p. 592; London Mag. 1747, p. 616; Athenæum, 1859, i. 710.] J. M. R.

ROBINSON, THOMAS, first Baron Grantham (1695–1770), diplomatist, born in 1695, was fourth son of Sir William Robinson, bart., of Newby, Yorkshire, and Mary, eldest daughter of George Aislabie of Studley Royal in the same county. The family was descended from William Robinson (1522–1616), an 'eminent Hamburg merchant,' who was mayor of York and its representative in parliament in the reign of Elizabeth. The mayor's grandson, of the same name, was knighted in 1633, became high sheriff of Yorkshire in 1638, and died in 1658. The latter's son by his second wife, Metcalfe Robinson (*d.* 1689), was created a baronet on 30 July 1660. Sir Metcalfe's nephew, William Robinson (1655-1736), succeeded to his estates. He sat for Northallerton in the Convention parliament, and from 1697 to 1722 represented York. In 1689 he was high sheriff of Yorkshire, and in 1700 lord mayor of York. The baronetcy, which had lapsed at his uncle's death, was revived in him. He died at Newby, Yorkshire, on 22 Dec. 1736, and was buried at Topcliffe. He had five sons and a daughter. The second son, Sir Tancred (*d.* 1754), third baronet, became rear-admiral of the white, and was lord mayor of York in 1718 and 1738.

Thomas, the youngest son, was educated at Westminster, and was admitted on 12 Jan. 1711–12 at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he was elected scholar in April 1714, and minor fellow on 10 July 1719. Entering the diplomatic service, he became in 1723 secretary to the English embassy at Paris. During the absence of the ambassador, Horace Walpole the elder, in 1724 and 1727, he acted as chargé d'affaires, and acquired the confidence both of his chief and of Fleury, the French minister (Coxe, *Memoirs of Sir R. Walpole*, ii. 544). Robinson was always attached to the Walpoles, and on 9 March 1742, after Sir Robert's fall, he sent Horace 'the warmest professions of friendship, service, and devotion,' adding that his letters to him were to be looked upon as letters to Sir Robert (*ib.* iii. 596-7).

In 1728–9 Robinson was one of the three English representatives at the congress of Soissons. On 17 June 1730 he arrived at Vienna in order to act for the ambassador, Lord Waldegrave, while on leave. But Waldegrave did not return, and Robinson remained as English ambassador at Vienna for eighteen years. The object of English policy at the time was to re-establish friendly relations with the emperor without disturbing the existing arrangements with France and the Dutch. Robinson's task was complicated by his having to take into account the interests of George II as elector of Hanover. On 8 Feb. 1731 he was privately instructed to sign the treaty of Vienna, and to leave the German points for future consideration. The 'thrice salutary' treaty was accordingly completed on 16 March 1731 (*ib.* iii. 97; cf. Carlyle, *Frederick*, iii. 36–7, 168; *Marchmont Papers*, i. 62). The imperialists complained that he had 'sucked them to the very blood.' His exertions threw him into a fever (Coxe, *Walpole*, iii. 99, 100). On 10 April Harrington forwarded to him 1,000*l.* from George II, accompanied with emphatically expressed approval of his conduct. He was to have his choice of staying at Vienna with increased emoluments, or of taking any other post that should be more agreeable to him (*ib.* iii. 101). Robinson petitioned for recall. Nevertheless he was kept at Vienna, 'for the most part without instructions' (to H. Pelham, 29 July and 30 Sept. 1733). In the matter of the projected match between Don Carlos and the second daughter of the Emperor Charles VI, Robinson, acting on George II's private instructions, resisted the union. According to Sir Robert Walpole, he was the great obstacle to the match, and 'deserved hanging for his conduct in that affair' (Lord Hervey, *Memoirs*, ii. 104-6).

The accessions of Maria Theresa and Frederick the Great in 1740 completed the change in the European system which the conclusion of the family compact had begun. Robinson had now to remind Maria Theresa of the services received by her father from England in the Spanish succession war, with a view to an alliance against France, while he had also the unpleasant task of urging upon her the necessity of making concessions to Prussia (cf. Coxe, *House of Austria*, ii. 238–240). Under stress of the recently formed

coalition of France and Bavaria with Prussia, Robinson at length induced Maria Theresa to consent to an accommodation with Frederick, who had invaded Silesia. On 7 Aug. 1741 he had an interview with Frederick at Strehlen. Frederick, according to Carlyle, complained that Robinson 'negotiated in a wordy, high droning way, as if he were speaking in parliament.' Frederick demanded the cession of Breslau and Lower Silesia, and the negotiation was consequently futile. Robinson left Strehlen on the 9th. Carlyle, who founds his account of the negotiation on Robinson's despatch to Harrington of 9 Aug., dubs the document the 'Robinsoniad' (see *Frederick the Great*, v. 42–8).

On 29 Aug. Robinson reappeared at Breslau with new concessions wrung from the reluctant Maria Theresa; but Frederick refused to negotiate. When, a week later, Lower Silesia was offered, Frederick found the new propositions of 'l'infatigable Robinson' as chimerical as the old (Carlyle, v. 70). Subsequently Robinson urgently appealed to Maria Theresa, whom, according to Sir Luke Schaub, he sometimes moved to tears, to give Frederick better terms. Although he promised her subsidies, he informed her on 2 Aug. 1745, 'in a copious, sonorous speech,' that in view of the ineffective assistance she had rendered to England against France, the former power must make peace with Prussia (*ib.* vi. 112–14; cf. *Marchmont Papers*, i. 217). On 18 July 1748 Robinson received a peremptory despatch from Newcastle, now secretary of state, demanding the concurrence of Maria Theresa in a general pacification. In case of refusal or delay, Robinson was to leave Vienna within forty-eight hours. Robinson believed Maria Theresa ready to negotiate in due course, but she made no sign within the stipulated period, and on 26 July Robinson left Vienna for Hanover. He was now appointed joint plenipotentiary of England with Sandwich in the peace negotiations of Aix-la-Chapelle (Coxe, *Pelham Administration*, i. 451–2). He left Hanover for the scene of negotiations on 13 Aug., being secretly entrusted by both the king and Newcastle with the principal direction of affairs (*ib.* i. 465, 466, ii. 7, 8). Sandwich had tried to conclude the negotiations before Robinson's arrival (Newcastle to H. Pelham, 25 Aug.; Coxe, ii. 10); but the two plenipotentiaries subsequently worked in harmony (*Bedford Corresp.* i. 502). Kaunitz, the Austrian representative, at first 'went with them in nothing;' but the treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle was finally signed on 18 Oct. 1748.

Soon after Robinson's return to England he was made one of the lords commissioners of trade—'a scurvy reward after making the peace,' wrote Walpole to Mann on 26 Dec. 1748. Robinson, who had held a seat in parliament for Thirsk from 1727 to 1734, was on 30 Dec. 1748 elected for Christchurch. He continued to represent that borough till 1761. In 1749 he was appointed master of the great wardrobe, and was next year sworn of the privy council. On the death of Henry Pelham in 1754, Newcastle, at the king's suggestion, appointed Robinson, who was a favourite at court, secretary of state for the southern department, with the leadership of the House of Commons (cf. Bubb Dodington, *Diary*, 2 Sept. 1755). He accepted the seals with great reluctance, and stipulated for a brief tenure of them (*Chesterfield Corresp.* ed. Mahon, iv. 119). Newcastle tried to persuade Pitt, then a member of the ministry as paymaster-general, that the appointment was favourable to his interests, for Robinson had no parliamentary talents which could give rise to jealousy (*Chatham Corresp.* i. 96). Pitt's own view of Robinson's qualifications was expressed in his remark to Fox, 'The duke might as well have sent us his jackboot to lead us' (Stanhope, *Hist. of England*, 1846, iv. 60, from Lord Orford's *Memoirs*, ii. 101). To Temple, however, he described Robinson as 'a very worthy gentleman' (*Grenville Papers*, i. 120). Robinson's colleagues combined against him, and rendered his position impossible; Pitt openly attacked him, and the war secretary (Henry Fox) ironically defended him. On 1 Dec. Walpole wrote that 'Pitt and Fox have already mumbled Sir T. Robinson cruelly.' Murray, the attorney-general, was Robinson's only faithful ally in the House of Commons. The government majority was, says Waldegrave, largely composed of 'laughers.' While in office Robinson, according to Bancroft, told the American agents 'they must fight for their own altars and firesides' (*Hist. United States*, iii. 117). From April to September 1755 he acted as a lord justice during George II's absence from England. In November 1755 Robinson 'cheerfully gave up the seals' to Fox, and was reappointed master of the wardrobe. That office he reformed and retained during the rest of the reign. He also received a pension on the Irish establishment. The king would have preferred to retain Robinson as secretary of state; for besides sympathising with the king's German interests, his experience gave him a wide knowledge of foreign affairs, and he was a capable man of business. Robinson, however, well knew his own deficiencies; and when in the spring of 1757 George II, through Waldegrave, again offered him the

secretaryship of state, he 'with a most submissive preamble sent an absolute refusal' (Dodington, *Diary*, 23 March 1757).

On the accession of George III, Walpole relates that 'What is Sir Thomas Robinson to have?' was a question in every mouth. On 7 April 1761 he received a peerage, with the title of Baron Grantham. In 1764 he signed a protest in the House of Lords against the resolution that privilege of parliament does not cover the publication of seditious libels (*Ann. Reg.* 1764, p. 178). In July 1765 he was named joint postmaster-general, and held the office till December 1766.

Grantham died at Whitehall on 30 Sept. 1770, and was buried at Chiswick on 6 Oct. Walpole declares that at his death he was a 'miserable object,' owing to scurvy. He was a fairly able diplomatist, painstaking, and not without persuasive power. Horace Walpole the younger, who always refers to him as 'Vienna Robinson,' exaggerated his German proclivities (see Coxe, *Sir R. Walpole*, iii. 114). The best estimate of him is probably that given by Lord Waldegrave, who says that Robinson was a good secretary of state, as far as business capacity went, but was quite ignorant of the ways of the House of Commons. When he played the orator (which was too often) even his friends could hardly keep their countenances. It is significant that no speech by Robinson appears in the 'Parliamentary History.' Carlyle found his despatches rather heavy, 'but full of inextinguishable zeal withal.' His descriptions of the imperial ministers, and especially his appreciation of Prince Eugène, show insight into character.

Robinson married, on 13 July 1737, Frances, third daughter by his first wife of Thomas Worsley, esq. of Hovingham, Yorkshire. She died in 1750, leaving issue two sons and six daughters, and was buried at Chiswick on 6 Nov. of that year. The elder son, Thomas, second baron Grantham, is separately noticed.

[The Robinson Papers, or Grantham MSS. (Add. MSS. 23780–877, and 22529) were largely utilised by Coxe in the various works quoted above, and by Carlyle in his History of Frederick the Great. See also Coxe's Life of Horatio, Lord Walpole, i. 198, 199, 208–10, 276 et seq. 310, 311, ii. 254; Walpole's Letters, ii. 140, 218, 232, 284, 376, 408, 484, iii. 78, 80, 362, iv. 384, v. 260, and Memoirs of George II, i. 388, ii. 44–5, 93–4; Lord Waldegrave's Memoirs, pp. 19, 31–2, 46, 52, 81, 108; Bedford Corresp. i. 450–1, 476–9, 480–1, 502; Bubb Dodington's Diary, passim; Ret. Memb. Parl.; Thackeray's Life of Chatham, i. 208–9, 225; Gent. Mag. 1770, p. 487; Lord Stanhope's Hist. of England, 1846, chap. xxxii.; Collins's Peerage, 5th edit. vol. viii.; G. E. C.'s Peerage; Foster's Yorkshire Pedigrees, vol. i.; admission book of Trinity College, Cambridge; authorities cited.]

G. Le G. N.

ROBINSON, Sir THOMAS (1700?–1777), 'long Sir Thomas,' governor of Barbados and amateur architect, born about 1700, was eldest son and heir of William Robinson (bapt. Rokeby, Yorkshire, 23 Sept. 1675, *d.* 24 Feb. 1720), who married, in 1699, Anne, daughter and heiress of Robert Walters of Cundall in Yorkshire; she died on 26 July 1730, aged 53, and was buried in the centre of the south aisle of Merton church, Surrey, where a marble monument was placed to her memory. Sir Thomas, her son, also erected in the old Roman highway, near Rokeby, an obelisk in her honour. Another son, Richard Robinson, first baron Rokeby [q. v.], was primate of Ireland.

After finishing his education, Thomas travelled over a great part of Europe, giving special attention to the ancient architecture of Greece and Italy and the school of Palladio. He thus cultivated a taste which dominated the rest of his life. On returning to England he purchased a commission in the army, but soon resigned it in favour of his brother Septimus, and at the general election in 1727 was returned to parliament, through the influence of the family of Howard, for the borough of Morpeth in Northumberland. On 25 Oct. 1728 he married, at Belfrey's, York, Elizabeth, the eldest daughter of Charles Howard, third earl of Carlisle, and widow of Nicholas, lord Lechmere. While in parliament he made several long speeches, including one very fine speech which, according to Horace Walpole, he was supposed to have found among the papers of his wife's first husband. About this time he designed for his wife's brother the west wing of Castle Howard, which, though pronounced to be not devoid of merit, is out of harmony with the other parts. Later in life he and Welbore Ellis persuaded Sir William Stanhope to 'improve' Pope's garden, and in the process the place was spoilt.

Robinson was created a baronet on 10 March 1730–1, with remainder to his brothers and to Matthew Robinson of Edgley in Yorkshire, and from November 1735 to February 1742 he was a commissioner of excise. His expenditure was very extravagant both in London and on his own estate. He rebuilt the mansion at Rokeby, enclosed the park with a stone wall (1725–30), and planted many forest trees (1730). These acts were recorded in 1737, in two Latin inscriptions on two marble tables, fixed in the two stone

piers at the entrance to the park from Greta Bridge. He practically made the Rokeby of which Sir Walter Scott wrote and which the tourist visits (cf. WHITAKER, *Hist. of Richmondshire*, i. 184). He built the great bridge which spans the Tees at Rokeby. Among other works which he designed are parts of Ember Court, Surrey, then the residence of the Onslows, and the Gothic gateway at Bishop Auckland in Durham. In London he 'gave balls to all the men and women in power and in fashion, and ruined himself.' Horace Walpole gives an account of his ball 'to a little girl of the Duke of Richmond' in October 1741. There were two hundred guests invited, 'from Miss in bib and apron to my lord chancellor [Hardwicke] in bib and mace' (MISS BERRY, *Journals*, ii. 26–7). A second ball was given by him on 2 Dec. 1741, when six hundred persons were invited and two hundred attended (WALPOLE, *Corresp.* i. 95).

The state of Robinson's finances brought about his expatriation. Lord Lincoln coveted his house at Whitehall, and, to obtain it, secured for him in January 1742 the post of governor of Barbados. Arriving in Barbados on 8 Aug. 1742, he was at once in trouble with his assembly, who raised difficulties about voting his salary. His love of building led to further dispute, for, without consulting the house, he ordered expensive changes in his residence at Pilgrim, and he undertook the construction of an armoury and arsenal, which were acknowledged to have been much wanted. In the result he had to pay most of the charges out of his own pocket. Another quarrel, in which he had more right on his side, was as to the command of the forces in the island. Eventually a petition was sent home which resulted in his recall on 14 April 1747. His first wife had died at Bath on 10 April 1739, and was buried in the family vault under the new church of Rokeby. He married at Barbados a second wife, whose maiden name was Booth; she was the widow of Samuel Salmon, a rich ironmonger. She is said to have paid 10,000*l.* for the honour of being a lady, but she declined to follow Robinson to England. On his return to his own country the old habits seized him. He again gave balls and breakfasts, and among the breakfasts was one to the Princess of Wales (*ib.* ii. 395). In a note to Mason's 'Epistle to Shebbeare' he is dubbed 'the Petronius of the present age.'

Robinson acquired a considerable number of shares in Ranelagh Gardens, and became the director of the entertainments, when his knowledge of the fashionable world proved of use. He built for himself a house called Prospect Place, adjoining the gardens (BEAVER, *Old Chelsea*, p. 297), and gave magnificent feasts (LADY MARY COKE, *Journal*, ii. 318, 378, iii. 433). At the coronation of George III, on 22 Sept. 1761, the last occasion on which the dukes of Normandy and Aquitaine were represented by deputy as doing homage to the king of England, Robinson acted as the first of these dukes, walking 'in proper mantle' next the archbishop of Canterbury (*Gent. Mag.* 1761, p. 419). Churchill, in his poem of 'The Ghost,' erroneously assigns to him the part of Aquitaine. Mrs. Bray speaks of his fondness for 'books, the fine arts, music, and refined society,' and mentions that he had long suffered from weakness in the eyes. At last he became blind, and her father used often to read to him (*Autobiography*, pp. 46-8).

Robinson was forced in 1769 to dispose of Rokeby, which had been in the possession of his family since 1610, to John Sawrey Morritt, the father of J. B. S. Morritt [q. v.] He died at his house at Chelsea on 3 March 1777, aged 76, without leaving legitimate issue, and was buried in the south-east corner of the chancel of Merton church, a monument being placed there to his memory (MANNING and BRAY, *Surrey*, i. 260–1). A second monument was erected for him in Westminster Abbey, and by his will a monument was also placed there to the memory of 'the accomplished woman, agreeable companion, and sincere friend,' his first wife (STANLEY, *Westminster Abbey*, 5th edit. pp. 233–4; FAULKNER, *Chelsea*, ii. 315). He was succeeded in the baronetcy by his next surviving brother, William.

Robinson was tall and thin, while his contemporary of the same name was short and fat. 'I can't imagine,' said the witty Lady Townshend, 'why one is preferred to the other. The one is as broad as the other is long.' The nose and chin on the head of the cudgel of Joseph Andrews, 'which was copied from the face of a certain long English baronet of infinite wit, humour, and gravity,' is supposed to be a satiric touch by Fielding at his expense, and he is identified with the figure standing in a side box in Hogarth's picture of the 'Beggar's Opera.' His appearance was 'often rendered still more remarkable by his hunting dress, a postilion's cap, a light green jacket, and buckskin breeches.' In one of the sudden whims which seized him he set off in this attire to visit a married sister who was settled in Paris. He arrived when the company was at dinner, and a French abbé, who was one of the guests, at last gasped out, 'Excuse me, sir! Are you the famous

Robinson Crusoe so remarkable in history?' (cf. PICHOT, *Talleyrand Souvenirs*, pp. 145–149).

Robinson was a 'specious, empty man,' with a talent for flattery, remarkable even in that age for his 'profusion of words and bows and compliments.' He and Lord Chesterfield maintained a correspondence for fifty years, and Sir Thomas kept all the letters which he received and copies of the answers which he sent. At his death he left them 'to an apothecary who had married his natural daughter, with injunctions to publish all,' but Robinson's brother Richard stopped the publication. Chesterfield, in his last illness, remarked to Robinson—such is probably the correct version of the story—'Ah! Sir Thomas. It will be sooner over with me than it would be with you, for I am dying by inches;' and the same peer referred to him in the epigram—

> Unlike my subject will I frame my song,
> It shall be witty and it shan't be long.

Sir John Hawkins records (*Life of Johnson*, p. 191) that when Chesterfield desired to appease Dr. Johnson, he employed Robinson as his mediator. Sir Thomas, with much flattery, vowed that if his circumstances permitted it, he himself would settle 500*l.* a year on Johnson. 'Who, then, are you?' was the inquiry, and the answer was 'Sir Thomas Robinson, a Yorkshire baronet.' 'Sir,' replied Johnson, 'if the first peer of the realm were to make me such an offer, I would show him the way down stairs.' Boswell, on a later occasion, found Robinson sitting with Johnson (*Life*, ed. Hill, i. 434), and Dr. Maxwell records that Johnson once reproved Sir Thomas with the remark, 'You talk the language of a savage.'

[Foster's Yorkshire Families (Howard pedigree); Plantagenet-Harrison's Yorkshire, pp. 414–15; Wotton's Baronetage, iv. 225–8; Archdall's Irish Peerage, vii. 171–2; Walpole and Mason (ed. Mitford), i. 278–9, 440; Walpole's Notes to Chesterfield's Memoirs (Philobiblon Soc. xi. 70–2); Walpole's Letters, i. 95, 122, ii. 284, 395, iii. 4, v. 403, vi. 427, viii. 71; Walpoliana, ii. 130–1; Lady Hervey's Letters, 1821, pp. 164–5; Nichols's Hogarth Anecd. 1785, p. 22; Churchill's Poems, 1804 ed. ii. 183–4; Saturday Review, 5 Nov. 1887, pp. 624–5; Dictionary of Architecture; Schomburgk's History of Barbados, pp. 326–7; Poyer's History of Barbados.] W. P. C.

ROBINSON, THOMAS, second BARON GRANTHAM (1738–1786), born at Vienna on 30 Nov. 1738, was the elder son of Thomas, first baron Grantham [q. v.], by his wife Frances, third daughter of Thomas Worsley of Hovingham in the North Riding of Yorkshire. He was educated at Westminster School and Christ's College, Cambridge, where he graduated M.A. in 1757. At the general election in March 1761 he was returned to the House of Commons for Christchurch in Hampshire, and continued to represent that borough for nine years. He was appointed secretary of the British embassy to the intended congress at Augsburg in April 1761, and on 11 Oct. 1766 he became one of the commissioners of trade and plantations. On 13 Feb. 1770 he was promoted to the post of vice-chamberlain of the household, and was sworn a member of the privy council on the 26th of the same month. He succeeded his father as second Baron Grantham on 30 Sept. 1770, and took his seat in the House of Lords at the opening of parliament on 13 Nov. following (*Journals of the House of Lords*, xxxiii. 4). He kissed hands on his appointment as ambassador at Madrid on 25 Jan. 1771, and held that post until the outbreak of hostilities in 1779. According to Horace Walpole, Grantham was 'under a cloud' in 1775. 'A person unknown had gone on a holiday to the East India House and secretary's office, and, being admitted, had examined all the papers, retired, and could not be discovered. Lord Grantham was suspected, and none of the grandees would converse with him' (*Journal of the Reign of King George III*, 1859, i. 486–7). Deceived by Florida Blanca, Grantham confided in the neutrality of the Spanish court to the last, and wrote home in January 1779, 'I really believe this court is sincere in wishing to bring about a pacification' (BANCROFT, *History of the United States*, 1876, vi. 180). He seconded the address at the opening of the session on 25 Nov. 1779, and declared that 'Spain had acted a most ungenerous and unprovoked part' against Great Britain (*Parl. Hist.* xx. 1025–7). He was appointed first commissioner of the board of trade and foreign plantations on 9 Dec. 1780, a post which he held until the abolition of the board in June 1782. Grantham joined Lord Shelburne's administration as secretary of state for the foreign department in July 1782, and he assisted Shelburne in the conduct of the negotiations with France, Spain, and America. He defended the preliminary articles of peace in the House of Lords on 17 Feb. 1783, and pleaded that the peace was 'as good a one as, considering our situation, we could possibly have had' (*Parl. Hist.* xxiii. 402–4). He resigned office on the formation of the coalition government in April 1783. Grantham, who had declined, upon the declaration of war with Spain, any longer to accept his salary

Both these posts he retained till his death; but he always resided at Armagh. In 1872 he was nominated prebendary of St. Patrick's, Dublin.

The work which gives Robinson his title to fame was done at Armagh Observatory, founded by Richard Robinson, first baron Rokeby [q. v.], in 1793. Little work had been done there before his appointment in 1823, but between 1827 and 1835 additional instruments were supplied by Lord John George Beresford, and the new astronomer's energy bore early fruit in the publication of 'Armagh Observations, 1828–30' (vol. i. pts. i., ii., iii., 1829–32). In 1859 he published his great book, 'Places of 5,345 Stars [principally Bradley's stars] observed at Armagh from 1828 to 1854.' For a great part of this period there are few other contemporary observations. Robinson's results have been used by the Prussian astronomer Argelander in determining proper motions, and also for the 'Nautical Almanac.' Robinson himself made many of the observations, besides writing an introduction on the instruments used. It was chiefly for this work that he obtained a royal medal from the Royal Society in December 1862 (*Royal Society's Proceedings*, 1862–3, pp. 295–7). The observatory instruments having been again improved, one thousand of Lalande's stars were observed between 1868 and 1876, and the results published in 'Transactions of the Royal Dublin Society,' 1879. The observations made from 1859 to 1883, nearly all under Robinson's direction, were published by his successor, J. L. E. Dreyer, in the 'Second Armagh Catalogue of 3,300 Stars,' 1886. Robinson also made a determination of the constant of nutation which deserves mention, but has not come into general use. In 1830 he was one of forty members of the nautical almanac committee (Sophia Elizabeth De Morgan, *Memoir of De Morgan*, p. 333).

Robinson is also well known as the inventor of the cup-anemometer, of which he devised the essential parts in 1843. He completed it in 1846, and in the same year described it before the British Association. At various subsequent times he made experiments and wrote papers on the theory of the instrument. While at Armagh he made many researches in physics. He published a great many papers on astronomy, as well as others dealing with such diverse subjects as electricity and magnetism, heat, the cup-anemometer, sun-dials, turbines, air-pumps, gasometers, fog-signals, and captive balloons. They are to be found in the 'Royal Irish Academy Transactions,' 1818–59; 'Royal Irish Academy Proceedings,' 1836–77; 'Memoirs of the Royal Astronomical Society,' 1831–52; 'Monthly Notices of the Royal Astronomical Society,' 1873–82; 'British Association Report,' 1834–69; 'Philosophical Magazine,' 1836–67; 'Royal Society Philosophical Transactions,' 1862–81; 'Royal Society Proceedings,' 1868, 1869; and 'Journal of Microscopic Science,' 1855.

Robinson was intimately associated with William Parsons, third earl of Rosse [q. v.], in the experiments culminating in the erection of Rosse's great reflector at Parsonstown, and lived on terms of intimacy with Sir William Fairbairn, Whewell, Sir Samuel Ferguson, and other men of learning. He was elected F.R.A.S. on 14 May 1830, and F.R.S. on 5 June 1856. He was president of the Royal Irish Academy, 1851–6, and president of the British Association at Birmingham in 1849. The degrees of D.D., LL.D. (Dublin and Cambridge), D.C.L. (Oxford), honorary and corresponding membership of various foreign societies, were also conferred on him.

He died suddenly on 28 Feb. 1882 at the observatory, Armagh. Robinson married, first, in Dublin, in 1821, Eliza Isabelle Rambaut (*d.* 1839), daughter of John Rambaut and Mary Hautenville, both of Huguenot families. By her he had three children; one, Mary Susanna, married in 1857 Sir George Gabriel Stokes, first baronet (1819–1903). In 1843 he married a second wife, Lucy Jane Edgeworth, youngest daughter of Richard Lovell Edgeworth, and half-sister to Maria Edgeworth (see Ferguson, op. cit. infra). A portrait, painted by Miss Maude Humphrey from a photograph, is at the Royal Irish Academy. Sir George and Lady Stokes (his daughter) possessed two portraits of him by his father, and a good medallion by Mr. Bruce Joy.

It is seldom that 'the early promise of boyhood has been succeeded by a more brilliant manhood' than in Robinson's career. 'Eminent in every department of science, there was no realm of divinity, history, literature, or poetry that Robinson had not made his own.' Gifted with brilliant conversational powers and eloquence, and with a marvellous memory, he was of powerful physique, and showed exceptional coolness in the presence of danger.

Besides the works noticed, and some sermons and speeches, Robinson published: 1. 'Report made at the Annual Visitation of Armagh Observatory,' 1842. 2. 'British Association Catalogue of Stars' (completed by Robinson, Challis, and Stratford), 1845. 3. 'Letter on the Lighthouses of Ireland,' 1863.

[Roy. Irish Acad. Proc. (Min. of Proc., second ser. vol. iii.), 1883, p. 198; Monthly Notices of Roy. Astron. Soc. 1882-3, p. 181 (by Sir Robert Ball); Encycl. Brit. (by J. L. E. Dreyer); Sir Samuel Ferguson in the Ireland of his Day, by Lady Ferguson, 1896 (gives a vivid idea of Robinson's personality); Gent. Mag. 1801 ii. 1124, 1802 i. 61, 252, 1803 i. 454, 1805 i. 63, 359, 653; information kindly supplied by Lady Stokes and J. L. E. Dreyer; see also O'Donoghue's Irish Poets.] W. F. S.

ROBINSON, WILLIAM (1720?-1775), architect, eldest son of William Robinson of St. Giles's, Durham, was born about 1720 at Kepyer, near Durham, came to London, and was on 30 June 1746 appointed clerk of the works to Greenwich Hospital, where he superintended in 1763 the building of the infirmary, designed by James Stuart (1713-1788) [q. v.] Between 1750 and 1775 he assisted Walpole in executing the latter's plans for Strawberry Hill. Simultaneously he was clerk of the works at St. James's, Whitehall, and Westminster, and surveyor to the London board of customs, for whom he designed, between 1770 and 1775, the excise office in Old Broad Street. In 1776 he was secretary to the board of works, an office which he retained until his death. He made a design for rebuilding the Savoy, but this was superseded, on his death, by Sir William Chambers's plan for Somerset House. He died of gout at his residence in Scotland Yard on 10 Oct. 1775, and was buried in the chapel at Greenwich Hospital. His brother Thomas (1727-1810) was master gardener to George III at Kensington, while another brother Robert was an architect in Edinburgh.

A contemporary WILLIAM ROBINSON (*d.* 1768), architect and surveyor of Hackney, was author of two small technical treatises: 'Proportional Architecture, or the Five Orders regulated by Equal Parts, after so concise a method that renders it useful to all Artists, and Easy to every Capacity' (with plates, London, 1733, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1736); and 'The Gentleman and Builder's Director' (London [1775], 8vo), including directions for fireproof buildings and non-smoking chimneys. The writer is probably to be identified with the W. Robinson, surveyor to the trustees of the Gresham estate committee (appointed in August 1767 to superintend the expenditure of 10,000*l.* voted by the House of Commons for repairing the Royal Exchange). His death was reported to the committee on 13 Jan. 1768.

[Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. vi. 326, ix. 272; Papworth's Dict. of Architecture; Chambers's Civil Architecture, ed. Gwilt, vol. xlv.; Faulkner's Kensington, 1820, p. 214; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

ROBINSON, WILLIAM (1726?-1803), friend of Thomas Gray, was the fifth son of Matthew Robinson (1694-1778) of West Layton, Yorkshire, by Elizabeth (*d.* 1746), daughter of Robert Drake of Cambridgeshire, and heiress of the family of Morris. Sarah, wife of George Lewis Scott, and Mrs. Elizabeth Montagu [q. v.] were his sisters. He was born in Cambridgeshire about 1726, and proceeded from Westminster School to St. John's College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1750, and M.A. in 1754. On 16 March 1752 he was elected to a fellowship of his college, and held it until his marriage. He had a great love of literature, probably implanted in him by his relative, Conyers Middleton, and was an excellent scholar. He married in July 1760, when curate of Kensington, Mary, only surviving daughter of Adam Richardson, a lady, wrote Gray, 'of his own age and not handsome, with 10,000*l.* in her pocket.' Gray, on further acquaintance, called her 'a very good-humoured, cheerful woman.' Immediately after the marriage they settled, with an invalid brother of the bride, in Italy, and stayed there over two years, during which time Robinson became a good judge of pictures. On returning to England they dwelt at Denton Court, near Canterbury, and from 23 Nov. 1764 to 1785 Robinson held the rectory of the parish. His father had purchased for him the next presentation to the richer rectory of Burghfield in Berkshire, which he retained from 1768 to 1798. He died there on 8 Dec. 1803, leaving a son and two daughters, with ample fortunes, having inherited largely from his elder brother, Matthew Robinson-Morris, lord Rokeby [q. v.], who died on 30 Nov. 1800. Mary, the younger daughter, became the second wife of Sir Samuel Egerton Brydges, who wrote a cenotaph for the church of Monk's Horton in memory of his father-in-law (*Anti-Critic*, pp. 199-200).

Gray spent the months of May and June 1766 with the 'Reverend Billy' at Denton. At a second visit, in June 1768, Gray was 'very deep in the study of natural history' (*Letters of Elizabeth Carter to Mrs. Montagu*, i. 384). A letter to Robinson is included in the works of Gray, but he did not think Mason equal to the task of writing Gray's life, and he would not communicate any information. Long letters from Mrs. Montagu to Mrs. Robinson are in the 'Censura Literaria' (i. 90-4, iii. 136-49), and the correspondence of Mrs. Montagu with her forms the chief part of Dr. Doran's 'Lady of the Last Century.' From a passage in that work (p. 241) it appears that

Robinson published in 1778 a political pamphlet.

[Gent. Mag. 1803, ii. 1192–3; Brydges's Autobiography, i. 11, 112, ii. 9–11; Hasted's Kent, iii. 318, 761; Gray's Works (ed. Mitford), vol. i. pp. lxxxiii–iv; Corresp. of Gray and Mason (ed. Mitford), pp. 193, 425, and Addit. Notes, pp. 506–508; Gray's Works (ed. Gosse), i. 135, iii. 57, 63, 161–2, 239–43, 265.] W. P. C.

ROBINSON, WILLIAM (1799-1839), portrait-painter, was a native of Leeds, where he was born in 1799. He was at first apprenticed to a clock-dial enameller, but came to London in 1820, and was entered as a student at the Royal Academy. Robinson was also admitted to work in the studio of Sir Thomas Lawrence. About 1823 he returned to Leeds, and obtained a very considerable practice there and in the neighbourhood. He was commissioned to paint some large full-length portraits for the United Service Club in London, including one of the Duke of Wellington. He likewise drew small portraits, the heads being carefully finished, and the remainder lightly touched after the manner of Henry Edridge [q. v.] He died at Leeds, August 1839, in his fortieth year.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1893; Catalogues of the Royal Academy, Amateur Art Exhibition (1896), and other exhibitions.] L. C.

ROBINSON, WILLIAM (1777–1848), topographer and legal writer, born in 1777, practised for many years as a solicitor in Bartlett's Buildings, Holborn, London, but was called to the bar by the Middle Temple on 25 May 1827. He was elected fellow of the Society of Antiquaries on 25 March 1819, and received the degree of LL.D. from the university of Aberdeen on 3 May 1822. He died at Tottenham, Middlesex, on 1 June 1848. By his marriage, on 28 Jan. 1803, to Mary, second daughter of William Ridge of Chichester, he had a large family. One of his daughters became the second wife of Sir Frederic Madden [q. v.]

Robinson was interested in the local history of Tottenham, the parish in which he owned property, and its vicinity, and he compiled several excellent volumes on the subject. Their titles are: 1. 'History and Antiquities of . . . Tottenham,' 8vo, Tottenham, 1818; 2nd edit. 2 vols. 8vo, London, 1840. 2. 'History and Antiquities of . . . Edmonton,' 8vo, London, 1819; another edit. 1839. 3. 'History and Antiquities of Stoke Newington,' 8vo, London, 1820; 2nd edit. 1842. 4. 'History and Antiquities of Enfield,' 2 vols. 8vo, London, 1823. 5. 'History and Antiquities of . . . Hackney,' 2 vols. 8vo, London, 1842–3. The value of these volumes is diminished by the want of proper indexes.

Robinson's legal writings include: 1. 'The Magistrates' Pocket Book,' 12mo, London, 1825; 4th edit. by J. F. Archbold, 1842. 2. 'Lex Parochialis, or a Compendium of the Laws relating to the Poor,' 8vo, London, 1827. 3. 'Formularies, or the Magistrate's Assistant,' 2 vols. 8vo, London, 1827. 4. 'Analysis of and Digested Index to the Criminal Statutes,' 12mo, London, 1829. 5. 'Introduction of a Justice of the Peace to the Court of Quarter Sessions,' 12mo, London, 1836. 6. 'Breviary of the Poor Laws,' 12mo, London, 1837.

A portrait of Robinson, drawn by F. Simonau, was engraved by J. Mills in 1822.

[Gent. Mag. 1803 i. 191, 1819 ii. 432, 1820 i. 44, 1828 i. 277, 1848 ii. 211; Robinson's Hist. of Tottenham, 2nd edit. ii. 66; Cat. of Lincoln's Inn Library; Sweet's Cat. of Law books, 1846.] G. G.

ROBINSON-MORRIS, MATTHEW, second Baron Rokeby in the peerage of Ireland (1713–1800), baptised at York on 12 April 1713, was the eldest son of Matthew Robinson (1694–1778) of Edgely and West Layton, Yorkshire, who inherited property in the neighbourhood of Rokeby from his great-uncle Matthew Robinson [q. v.], rector of Burneston. His mother, Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Drake of Cambridge, inherited estates at Horton, near Hythe in Kent, from her brother, Morris Drake Morris [q. v.], who assumed the surname of Morris. One of Matthew's sisters was Mrs. Elizabeth Montagu [q. v.] Of his six brothers, Thomas, the second, and William, the fifth, are separately noticed. The third, Morris (*d.* 1777), a solicitor in chancery in Ireland, was father of Henry, third baron Rokeby [see below]. John, the fourth, was a fellow of Trinity Hall, Cambridge. The youngest, Charles (1733–1807), was made recorder of Canterbury in 1763, and was M.P. for the city from 1780 to 1790 (Hasted, *Canterbury*, i. 58, ii. 242 *n.*; *Gent. Mag.* 1807, i. 386).

Matthew Robinson the younger graduated LL.B. from Trinity Hall, Cambridge, in 1734, and became a fellow (Luard, *Grad. Cant.*) He was elected M.P. for Canterbury on 1 July 1747, and re-elected in 1754. Between these dates he assumed the additional name of Morris on inheriting, through his mother, the Morris property at Monk's Horton, near Hythe, where he subsequently spent much of his time in retirement. He withdrew from parliament on account of his health, but throughout his life took a strong interest in

politics, and exercised influence in Kent. His principles were those of 'an old and true whig.' As such he published between 1774 and 1777 four able pamphlets against the American policy of Lord North, and in 1797 an 'Address to the County of Kent,' advocating the dismissal of Pitt. On the death of his cousin Richard Robinson, first baron Rokeby [q. v.], in 1794, he succeeded to the Irish title. He died at his seat of Mountmorris on 30 Nov. 1800, and was buried at Monk's Horton on 8 Dec.

Rokeby's relative, Sir Egerton Brydges, calls him a scholar and a travelled gentleman. In person he was tall and ungraceful. He is said to have been 'the only peer, and perhaps the only gentleman, of Great Britain and Ireland' of his day who wore a beard (*Public Characters*). He had many peculiarities. He lived chiefly on beef-tea, and was an enthusiastic water-drinker. He abhorred fires, and had a bath so constructed as to be warmed only by the rays of the sun, and passed much of his time in it. He refused medical advice, and is said to have threatened to disinherit his nephew if he called in a doctor during one of his fits. He understood grazing both in theory and practice, and had most of his land laid down in grass with a view to keeping live stock on it. He was an excellent landlord, 'generous but whimsical.' He took long walks, 'such as would tire a quadruped.' A portrait and also a miniature of Rokeby were engraved by Heath.

Matthew's nephew, MORRIS ROBINSON-MORRIS (*d.* 1829), son of his brother Morris, succeeded to the Irish peerage as third baron Rokeby. He published in 1811, under the pseudonym of 'A Briton' (CUSHING, *Initials and Pseudonyms*), an animated 'Essay on Bank Tokens, Bullion,' &c., attacking the predominant financial policy. To him also, in view of the poetical tastes attributed to him, is probably to be assigned the tragedy of 'The Fall of Mortimer' (1806), which is said in the 'Biographia Dramatica' to be the posthumous work of his uncle, the second lord Rokeby. Morris died unmarried on 19 April 1829, and was succeeded by his brother Matthew Robinson, fourth lord (1762–1831), who was adopted by his aunt, Mrs. Montagu, and took her name [see under MONTAGU, ELIZABETH].

Montagu's third son, HENRY ROBINSON-MONTAGU, sixth BARON ROKEBY (1798–1883), was born in London on 2 Feb. 1798, and entered the army in 1814. He served with the 3rd lifeguards at Quatre Bras and Waterloo, attained the rank of colonel in 1846, major-general in 1854, lieutenant-general and colonel of the 77th foot in 1861, and general in 1869, having succeeded to the peerage on 7 April 1847. In 1875 he was named honorary colonel of the Scots fusilier guards, and retired from the service in 1877. He commanded a division in the Crimea, was created K.C.B. in 1856 and G.C.B. in 1875, as well as a commander of the legion of honour of France and knight of the Medjidieh. He died on 25 May 1883, and, his only son having predeceased him, the title became extinct. He married, on 18 Dec. 1826, Magdalen (*d.* 1868), eldest daughter of Lieutenant-colonel Thomas Huxley, and widow of Frederick Croft, and left four daughters.

[Biogr. Peerage of Ireland (1817); Gent. Mag. 1800 ii. 1219–20, 1847 i. 110; Hasted's Kent, 2nd ed. viii. 34, 55–8; Brief Character of Matthew, Lord Rokeby, by Sir S. Egerton Brydges, privately printed (1817); Public Characters, 3rd ed. vol. i. (art. signed S. [Alex. Stephens?] describing a visit to Monk's Horton in 1796); Rich's Bibliotheca Americana Nova, i. 203, 237, 259; Allibone's Dict. Engl. Lit. ii. 1139; Evans's Cat. Engr. Portraits. See also Biogr. Dramatica (1812), i. 604, ii. 216–17; Burke's Peerage (1894); Times, 26 May, 21 June 1883; Ill. Lond. News, 2 June 1883, with portrait of the sixth Lord Rokeby.] G. Le G. N.

ROBISON, JOHN (1739–1805), scientific writer (described by Sir James Mackintosh as 'one of the greatest mathematical philosophers of his age'), son of John Robison, merchant in Glasgow, was born at Boghall, Baldernock, Stirlingshire, in 1739. He was educated at the Glasgow grammar school and at the university, where he graduated in arts in 1756. In 1758 he went to London, with a recommendation to Dr. Blair, prebendary of Westminster, and in 1759 became tutor to the son of Admiral Knowles, who, as midshipman, was about to accompany General Wolfe to Quebec. In Canada Robison saw much active service, and was employed in making surveys of the St. Lawrence and adjacent country. He was with Wolfe the night before his death, when he visited the posts on the river. Returning to England in 1762, Robison was appointed by the board of longitude to proceed to Jamaica on a trial voyage, to take charge of the chronometer completed by John Harrison the horologist (1693–1776) [q. v.] On his return he proceeded to Glasgow, where he confirmed an early acquaintance as a student with James Watt, the engineer, then mathematical-instrument maker to the university. Watt afterwards wrote that his attention was first directed by Robison to the subject of steam-engines while both were students at Glasgow. Robison threw out an idea of applying the power of the steam-engine to the moving of wheel carriages and to other

purposes, but the scheme was not matured, and was soon abandoned on his going abroad (Robison, *Mechanical Philosophy*, ii.) But Watt kept Robison informed of all his later inventions, and Robison's evidence proved afterwards of great service in defending Watt's patent against infringement before a court of law in 1796. Robison described that trial as being 'not more the cause of Watt *versus* Hornblower than of science against ignorance.'

Meanwhile, on the recommendation of Dr. Black, Robison was elected in 1766 to succeed him as lecturer on chemistry in Glasgow University. In 1769 Robison anticipated Mayer in the important electrical discovery that the law of force is very nearly or exactly in inverse square (Whewell, *Inductive Sciences*, iii. 30). In 1770, on Admiral Knowles being appointed president of the Russian board of admiralty, Robison went with him to St. Petersburg as private secretary. In 1772 he accepted the mathematical chair attached to the imperial seacadet corps of nobles at St. Petersburg, with the rank of colonel; he acted also for some time as inspector-general of the corps. In 1773 he became professor of natural philosophy in Edinburgh University. 'The sciences of mechanics,' wrote Professor Playfair, his successor, 'hydrodynamics, astronomy, and optics, together with electricity and magnetism, were the subjects which his lectures embraced. These were given with great fluency and precision of language.' In 1783, when the Royal Society of Edinburgh was founded and incorporated by royal charter, he was elected the general secretary, and he discharged the duties till within a few years of his death. He also contributed to its 'Transactions.'

In 1787, when the northern lighthouse board resolved to substitute reflectors for the open coal fires then in use, the plans of the apparatus were submitted to Robison (*Blackwood's Mag.* xxxiv. 366). In 1798 he received the degree of LL.D. from the university of New Jersey, and in 1799 the university of Glasgow conferred on him a similar honour. In 1799 he prepared for the press and published the lectures of Dr. Black, the great chemical discoverer. Robison also contributed articles on seamanship, the telescope, optics, waterworks, resistance of fluids, electricity, magnetism, music, and other subjects to the third edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica.' He died on 30 Jan. 1805, after two days' illness. He was survived by his wife, Rachel Wright (1759–1852 ?), whom he had married in 1777, and by four children: John (see below); Euphemia, who married Lord Kinnedder, Sir Walter Scott's friend, and died in September 1819; Hugh (*d.* 1849) captain in the nizam's service; and Charles (*d.* 1846). There are two portraits of Robison by Sir Henry Raeburn—one the property of the Royal Society of Edinburgh, the other in the university of Edinburgh. An engraving of one of these appears in Smiles's 'Lives of Boulton and Watt.'

On Robison's death Watt wrote of him: 'He was a man of the clearest head and the most science of anybody I have ever known.' In addition to great scientific abilities, Robison possessed no little skill and taste in music. He was a performer on several instruments. But his musical lucubrations in the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' proved as useless to the musician as they were valuable to the natural philosopher (*ib.* xxvii. 472). He was also an excellent draughtsman and a facile versifier. Hallam, in his 'Literary History of Europe,' says that 'Robison was one of those who led the way in turning the blind veneration of Bacon into a rational worship' (iii. 227). Lord Cockburn gives an amusing description of Robison's personal appearance in his 'Memorials.' Although he was a freemason, Robison published in 1797 a curious work—'a lasting monument of fatuous credulity'—to prove that the fraternity of 'Illuminati' was concerned in a plot to overthrow religion and government throughout the world. The title ran: 'Proofs of a Conspiracy against all the Religions and Governments of Europe, carried on in the secret Meetings of Freemasons, Illuminati, and Reading Societies,' 1797, Edinburgh, 8vo (2nd edit. with postscript, Edinburgh, 1797; 3rd edit. Dublin, 1798; 4th edit. London, 1798, and New York, 1798).

Robison's scientific publications were: 1. 'Outlines of a Course of Lectures on Mechanical Philosophy,' 1797, Edinburgh, 8vo. 2. 'Elements of Mechanical Philosophy . . . vol. i.' (all published), 1804, Edinburgh, 8vo, 3. 'A System of Mechanical Philosophy, with Notes by David Brewster, LL.D.,' 4 vols. 1822, Edinburgh, 8vo. These volumes comprised reprints of his 'Encyclopædia Britannica' and papers read before the Royal Society. Robison's article on the steam-engine in vol. ii. was revised and augmented by Watt.

Sir John Robison (1778-1843), son of Professor Robison, was born in Edinburgh on 11 June 1778. He was educated at the high school of Edinburgh and the university there. On leaving college he went to Mr. Houston of Johnston, near Paisley, who was erecting cotton-spinning mills with Arkwright's machinery. Shortly afterwards he

removed to Manchester, whence he paid a visit to his father's old friend, James Watt, at Soho, near Birmingham, and made the acquaintance of young Watt, who became his lifelong friend. In 1802 he obtained a mercantile situation in Madras, and subsequently entered the service of the nizam of Hyderabad as contractor for the establishment and maintenance of the artillery service, including the furnishing of guns and ammunition. He was also appointed commanding officer of the corps. For the nizam he laid out grounds on the English model. Having acquired a considerable fortune, he left India in 1815, and settled in the west of Scotland, at the Grove, near Hamilton. After some years he removed to Edinburgh. On 22 Jan. 1816 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society of Edinburgh; in 1823 secretary of the physical class of the society; and in 1828, in succession to Sir David Brewster, general secretary to the society. The last office, which his father had previously held, he filled till 1840 with great ability. On resigning the post the society voted the sum of 300*l.* to Robison 'in acknowledgment of his long services.' In 1831 he contributed to the 'Transactions' of the society a 'Notice regarding a Timekeeper in the Hall of the Royal Society of Edinburgh,' the pendulum of which had been constructed by Robison of marble, as being less subject to variations in temperature than metal. This clock, the work of Whitelaw, still keeps accurate time in the lecture-hall of the society. Robison also contributed the article on 'Turning' to the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' and published a description in English and French (which he wrote and spoke fluently) of a large pumping steam-engine, and an account of the failure of a suspension bridge at Paris. In 1821 he was one of the founders of the Scottish Society of Arts, of which he was secretary from 1822 to 1824, twice vice-president, and finally president, 1841–2, the first year of its incorporation. Upwards of sixty articles from his pen were communicated to this society. He received its Keith prize for his improvements in the art of cutting accurate metal screws, a silver medal for his description and drawing of a cheap and easily used camera lucida, and a medal for a notice of experiments on the Forth and Clyde Canal on the resistance to vessels moving with different velocities. Robison was for many years a member of the Highland Society, and chairman of its committee on agricultural implements and machinery. He acted as local secretary to the British Association for the Advancement of Science in 1834, when M. Arago was his guest. He was also a commissioner of police. In 1837 he received the Guelphic order from William IV, and was knighted by Queen Victoria in 1838. His inventions were numerous and ingenious. He made a particular study of the application of hot air to warming houses, and of gas to the purposes of illumination and heating. In his own kitchen the chief combustible was gas. 'From boring a cannon,' wrote Professor Forbes, 'to drilling a needle's eye, nothing was strange to him. Masonry, carpentry, and manufactures in metals were almost equally familiar to him. His house in Randolph Crescent was built entirely from his own plans, and nothing, from the cellar to the roof, in construction or in furniture, but bore testimony to his minute and elaborate invention.' He evinced great energy in making known merit among talented artificers. His house was always open to distinguished foreigners. He died on 7 March 1843. He married first, in 1816, Jean Grahame (*d.* 1824) of Whitehill, near Glasgow; and, secondly, Miss Benson (*d.* 1837). He left two daughters by his first wife. The elder daughter, Euphemia Erskine, born in 1818, married in 1839 Archibald Gerard of Rochsoles, Airdrie, and died at Salzburg in 1870, leaving three sons and four daughters, two of whom (Emily, wife of General de Laszowska, and Dorothea, wife of Major de Longgarde) won repute as the novelists E. and D. Gerard. The former died 11 Jan. 1905.

[For the elder Robison see Ogilvie's Imp. Dict. of Biogr.; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict.; Allibone's Dict.; Chambers's and Thomson's Eminent Scotsmen; Anderson's Scottish Nation; Brewster's Preface to Robison's System; John Playfair's obit. notice in Trans. Royal Soc. of Edinburgh, vol. vii. (reprinted in Playfair's Works, vol. iv.); Dr. Thomas Young's Works, vol. ii.; Phil. Mag. 1802; Cockburn's Memorials, chap. i.; Smiles's Lives of Boulton and Watt. For the younger Robison see Edinburgh Courant, 9 March 1843; Ann. Register, 1843; Trans. of the Royal Soc. of Edinburgh, xv. 680–1; Obit. notice by Prof. Forbes in Proc. of same society, ii. 68–78; Trans. of Royal Scottish Soc. of Arts, 1843, pp. 43–4; information supplied by Miss Guthrie Wright, Edinburgh.] G. S–H.

ROBOTHOM, JOHN (*fl.* 1654), divine, possibly descended from the Robothoms of St. Albans, Hertfordshire (see URWICK, *Nonconf. in Hertfordshire*, pp. 149, 180; *Harl. Soc.* xvii. 208, xxii. 87), may have been of Trinity College, Oxford. In 1647 he applied for ordination to the ministers of the fourth presbyterian classis in London. There were several exceptions against him, and the ministers, not having leisure to examine them, turned him over to the next classis meeting for

ordination. He must almost immediately have proceeded to Sussex in some ministerial capacity (see dedication to No. 2, infra). In 1648 he was minister of Rumbold's Wyke, Sussex, and received an order from the committee for compounding for 20*l.* a year out of the composition of John Ashburnham of Ashburnham (*Calendar of the Committee for Compounding*, p. 1863, 29 May 1648). He continued in Sussex till 1651. In 1654 he was preacher of the gospel in Dover. He subsequently became minister of Upminster in Essex, but was dispossessed in 1660 (David, *Nonconformity in Essex*, p. 502; Calamy, *Account*, p. 313, and *Continuation*, p. 490).

He published: 1. 'The Preciousnesse of Christ unto Believers,' London, 1647 (7 Sept.) and 1669; the first edition is dedicated to Colonel Stapely and William Cawley, deputy-lieutenant of Sussex, 'benefactores mei.' 2. 'Little Benjamin, or Truth discovering Error: being a Clear and Full Answer unto the Letter subscribed by forty-seven Ministers of the Province of London, and presented to his Excellency, Jan. 18, 1648,' London, 1648, 4to. 3. 'An Exposition on the whole Book of Solomon's Song, commonly called the Canticles,' London, 18 Aug. 1651; dedicated to Colonel Downes, M.P., deputy-lieutenant of Sussex. 4. 'The Mystery of the Two Witnesses unvailed . . . together with the Seaventh Trumpet and the Kingdom of Christ explained,' London, 3 May 1654; dedicated to Cromwell.

Robothom saw through the press Walter Cradock's 'Gospel Holinesse,' London, 1651; and he is doubtfully credited with 'Janua linguarum reserata sive omnium scientiarum et linguarum seminarium. The Gate of Languages unlocked . . . formerly translated by Tho. Horn, and afterwards much corrected and amended by John Robotham, now carefully reviewed,' &c., 6th ed. 1643 (see Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* iii. 366), and 'Disquisitio in Hypothesim Baxterianam de Fœdere Gratiæ ab initio et deinceps semper et ubique omnibus induto,' London, 1694, 1689 (Watt).

[Authorities in text; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; MS. minutes of Fourth London Classis, in writer's possession; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. xii. 42; private information.] W. A. S.

ROB ROY. [See MacGregor.]

ROBSART, AMY (*d.* 1560). [See under Dudley, Robert, Earl of Leicester.]

ROBSON, CHARLES (1598–1638), first chaplain at Aleppo, of Cumberland parentage, was the son of Thomas Robson, master of the Free School of Carlisle (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* iii. 427). Born in 1598, having entered Queen's College, Oxford, as batler at Easter 1613, he matriculated thence on 5 May 1615, aged 17. He graduated B.A. 24 Oct. 1616, M.A. 21 June 1619, and B.D. 10 July 1629 (Clark, *Oxf. Reg.*; Foster, *Alumni Oxon.*) He was elected fellow of Queen's, 26 Oct. 1620 (*College Regist.*), but his habits were lax, and in February 1623 the college gladly gave him three years' leave of absence that he might become chaplain at Aleppo. He went out thither in 1624 upon the advice of one Fetiplace, a member of the Levant Company, who with some difficulty secured his formal appointment as preacher to the colony of English merchants at a salary of 50*l.* per annum. His leave was extended for another three years in October 1627, and Robson returned in 1630, Edward Pocock being appointed to succeed him in March. In the following year Robson was deprived of his fellowship at Queen's on account of his dissolute haunting of taverns and 'inhonesta loca,' and his neglect of study and divine worship. He was appointed by the university of Oxford in 1632 to the vicarage of Holme-Cultram, Cumberland, where he died in 1638.

Robson wrote: 'Newes from Aleppo, a Letter written to T. V[icars], B.D., Vicar of Cokfield in Southsex (Cuckfield, Sussex) . . . containing many remarkeable Occurrences' observed by Robson in his journey, London, 1628, 4to. Vicars was Robson's brother-fellow at Queen's. Upon his return to Oxford Robson presented some Oriental manuscripts to the Bodleian.

Wood is probably wrong when he identifies the chaplain of Aleppo with Charles Robson, prebendary of Stratford in Salisbury Cathedral in 1634. The latter was apparently of St. John's College, Cambridge, and incumbent successively of Weare, Somerset (1617), Buckland Newton, Dorset (1624), and Bagendon, Gloucestershire (1644). He was living at Salisbury in 1652, when his resistance to the order for the suppression of the prayer-book caused him to be stigmatised by the puritans as a 'canonical creature,' infamous 'for his zeale to corrupt.' He may have died in 1660, when the Stratford stall was filled by another (cf. Grey, *Examination of Neal*, iv. App. p. 24; *State Papers*, Dom. Charles I, ccccvi. 97; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 13th Rep. app. i. 669).

[J. B. Pearson's Chaplains to the Levant Company, Cambridge, 1883, pp. 19, 26–7, 54; Nicolson and Burn's Westmoreland and Cumberland, ii. 180; Wood's Fasti (Bliss), i. 452; notes supplied by W. A. Shaw, esq., and (from the college archives) by the Provost of Queen's.]

ROBSON, GEORGE FENNELL (1788–1833), watercolour painter, one of the twenty-three children of John Robson (1739–1824) by his second wife, Charlotte, eldest daughter of George Fennell, R.N., was born at Durham in 1788. His father, a wine merchant, was of an old family of Etterby, near Carlisle, and his mother was descended from Irish protestants who fled from Kilkenny at the time of the 'Irish massacre' in 1641. His father encouraged his inclination for art, which was early shown by his copying the cuts in Bewick's 'Quadrupeds,' and he received his first instruction in drawing from a Mr. Harle of Durham. In 1806 he went to London with 5*l.* in his pocket, and succeeded so well that he returned the money to his father in less than a year.

He began to exhibit at the Royal Academy in 1807, and published in 1808 a print of Durham, the profits of which enabled him to visit Scotland, where he wandered over the mountains, dressed as a shepherd, with Scott's 'Lay of the Last Minstrel' in his pocket. In 1810 he began to exhibit landscapes in the Bond Street gallery of the Associated Painters, of which short-lived society he was a member. The fruits of his journey north, which inspired him with the beauty of mountain scenery, were first shown at the exhibition of 1811, to which, and to that of the following year, he sent drawings of the Trossachs and Loch Katrine. In 1813 he began to exhibit with the Society of Painters in Oil and Watercolours, and in 1814 published 'Scenery of the Grampians,' which contained forty outlines of mountain landscape, etched on soft ground by Henry Morton after his drawings. The volume was published by himself at 13 Caroline Street, Bedford Square, and was dedicated to the Duke of Atholl (a coloured reprint was published in 1819). From 1813 to 1820 he contributed, on the average, twenty drawings annually to the Oil and Watercolour Society's exhibition, mostly of the Perthshire highlands, but comprising scenes from Durham, the Isle of Wight, and Wales. At the anniversary meeting on 30 Nov. 1819 he was elected president of the society for the ensuing year.

When the society (now the Royal Society of Painters in Watercolours) in 1821 again excluded oil-paintings, he was one of the members by whose extraordinary efforts the exhibitions were maintained, and contributed twenty-six drawings to the exhibition of that year. His devotion to the society did not cease till his death. Between 1821 and 1833 he exhibited 484 works, or more than thirty-seven on the average annually. His drawings, besides those of the Scottish highlands and of English cities, included views of the English lakes and Lake Killarney, Hastings, the Isle of Wight, and other places, principally in Berkshire and Somerset. Of the 'Picturesque Views of the Cities of England,' published by John Britton [q.v.] in 1828, thirty-two are by Robson. In this year he bought a drawing, by Joshua Cristall [q.v.], from 'A Midsummer Night's Dream,' cut out the groups, laid them down on separate sheets of paper, and got other artists, including George Barret the younger [q.v.], to paint backgrounds to them. He exhibited two of these 'compositions' as the joint work of Cristall and Barret, which naturally offended Cristall and caused a temporary estrangement between him and Robson. From 1829 to 1833 he worked with Hills, the animal painter, occasionally giving a reference from Shakespeare in the catalogue, but he had no dramatic power. His special gift lay in the poetical treatment of mountain (especially Scottish) scenery under broad effects of light and shade. Into these he infused a romantic spirit akin to that of Sir Walter Scott. Among his most successful drawings were 'Solitude, on the Banks of Loch Avon' (1823), and a 'Twilight View of the Thames from Westminster Bridge' (1832). The chief defect of his work is monotony of texture. A drawing by him of 'Durham, Evening,' sold at the Allnutt sale in 1886 for 283*l.* 10*s.*

Robson was an honorary member of the Sketching Society, but a weakness of sight prevented him from drawing at their evening meetings. A meeting of the society to say farewell to Charles Robert Leslie [q.v.] on his departure for America was held at his house, 17 Golden Square, on Thursday, 22 Aug. 1833. On the following Wednesday he embarked on the s.s. James Watt, to visit his friends in the north, and was at Stockton-on-Tees on the 31st, suffering from inflammation, caused, it is supposed, by the food on board. He died at his home in London on 8 Sept., and was buried in the churchyard of St. Mary-le-Bow in his native city of Durham.

A portrait of Robson, after a drawing by J. T. Smith, will be found in Arnold's 'Magazine of the Fine Arts' (iii. 194). There are several of his drawings at the South Kensington Museum.

[Roget's 'Old' Watercolour Society, which contains list of engravings after Robson's drawing; Memoirs of Uwins; Mag. of Fine Arts, iii. 194, 366; Bryan's Dict. (Graves and Armstrong); Graves's (Algernon) Dict.; Redgrave's Dict.; Redgrave's Cat. of Watercolour Paintings in the National Gallery.] C. M.

ROBSON, JAMES (1733–1806), bookseller, the son of a yeoman, was born at Sebergham, Cumberland, in 1733. He came

to London at the age of sixteen, and entered the shop of his relative, J. Brindley, of New Bond Street, known as the publisher of a series of editions of the Latin classics. Robson succeeded Brindley in 1759, and carried on the business for nearly forty years with credit and success. Between 1765 and 1791 he issued many catalogues, some of auction sales, including the libraries of Dr. Mead, Martin Folkes, Edward Spelman, Prebendary Bland, Joseph Smith, consul at Venice, and others. He collected the papers contributed by George Edwards [q. v.], the naturalist, to the 'Philosophical Transactions,' and published them with the Linnean 'Index' and a life of the author in 1776. In 1788 he accompanied James Edwards [q. v.] and Peter Molini to Venice in order to examine the Pinelli library, which Robson and Edwards purchased for about 7,000*l.*, and sold by auction in 1789 and 1790 for 9,356*l.* After the death of his eldest son Robson gradually withdrew from business. About 1797 he was appointed high bailiff of Westminster. He rebuilt, and was the sole proprietor of, Trinity Chapel in Conduit Street, a chapel of ease to St. Martin's, first erected by Archbishop Tenison.

Robson was an enthusiastic angler, and was nearly the last survivor of the monthly dining club at the Shakspeare tavern, among whose members were Cadell, Dodsley, Longman, Lockyer Davis, Tom Paine, Thomas Evans, and other well-known booksellers. It was under their auspices that Thomas Davies brought out his 'Dramatic Miscellanies' and 'Life of Garrick,' and among them was first started the proposal which led to Johnson's 'Lives of the Poets.' Robson died at his house in Conduit Street on 25 Aug. 1806, aged 73 years. His wife was a Miss Perrot, by whom he had James (1766-1785) and George (who took orders, and became in 1803 a prebendary of St. Asaph), other sons, and five daughters.

[Gent. Mag. 1806, ii. 783, 871; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. iii. 634, 661–3, v. 322–6, vi. 434–43; Nichols's Illustrations, iv. 881, vi. 678; Clarke's Repertorium Bibliographicum, 1819, p. 499; Timperley's Encyclopædia, 1842, p. 825.]

H. R. T.

ROBSON, STEPHEN (1741–1779), botanist, second son of Thomas Robson, linen manufacturer, of Darlington, Durham, and Mary Hedley, his third wife, was born at Darlington on 24 June 1741. He succeeded to his father's business on the death of the latter in 1771, together with the freehold of the house and shop in Northgate, Darlington, where he also carried on a grocery. Though entirely self-taught, he became a good Latin, Greek, and French scholar, and was especially interested in botany, astronomy, and heraldry. Among his intimate friends was Robert Harrison (1715–1802) [q. v.], of Durham, the orientalist, and he corresponded with William Curtis (1746-1799) [q. v.], the botanist. He printed privately 'Plantæ rariores agro Dunelmensi indigenæ' (Dawson Turner and L. W. Dillwyn, *The Botanist's Guide*, 1805, i. 247), which is now very scarce, and he wrote some poems, all of which he burnt. His chief book was 'The British Flora . . . to which are prefixed the Principles of Botany' (York, 1777, 8vo, with three indexes and five plates illustrating structure). This work, which is in English and evinces a thorough knowledge of botanical literature, coming as it does between the two editions of the 'Flora Anglica' of William Hudson (1730?–1793) [q. v.], and arranged upon the Linnæan system, is of great merit and considerable historical interest. The original manuscript, together with the author's 'Hortus Siccus,' in three folio volumes, is still preserved by his descendants. He died at Darlington on 16 May 1779 of pulmonary consumption, induced by his sedentary life. Robson married, on 16 May 1771, Ann, daughter of William Awmack, who survived him, dying on 20 July 1792; by her he had one son, Thomas, and two daughters, Hannah and Mary.

Edward Robson (1763–1813), eldest son of Stephen Robson's elder brother Thomas, and his wife Margaret Pease, was born at Darlington on 17 Oct. 1763. He is described as 'an accomplished botanist and draughtsman' (Hylton Longstaffe, *History of Darlington*, p. 369); he was a correspondent of William Withering and of Sir James Edward Smith; contributed various descriptions to the latter's 'English Botany,' the lists of plants in Brewster's 'Stockton' and Hutchinson's 'Durham,' the description and figure of an earth-star (*Geaster*) in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for February 1792, and the description of *Ribes spicatum* in the 'Transactions of the Linnean Society' (iii. 240). He was elected one of the first associates of that society in 1789. He died at Tottenham, Middlesex, on 21 May 1813, and was buried at Bunhill Fields. He married, on 4 July 1788, Elizabeth Dearman (*d.* 8 Jan. 1852), by whom he had two sons and a daughter.

[Information furnished by the great-granddaughters of Stephen Robson; Backhouse's Family Memoirs, privately printed; Smith's Annals of Smith of Cautly, privately printed; Green's Cyclostyle Pedigrees, 1891; Longstaffe's History of Darlington; Britten and Boulger's Biographical Index of British Botanists.]

G. S. B.

ROBSON, THOMAS FREDERICK (1822?-1864), actor, whose real name was THOMAS ROBSON BROWNHILL, was born at Margate, according to his own assertion, on 22 Feb. 1822. Apprenticed in 1836 to a Mr. Smellie, a copperplate engraver in Bedfordbury, Covent Garden, he amused his fellow-workmen by imitations and histrionic displays, and, finding his occupation distasteful and, as he complained, hurtful to his sight, he turned his attention to the amateur stage. After the failure of his master, who removed to Scotland, Brownhill carried on business as a master engraver in Brydges Street, Covent Garden. At the end of twelve months he gave up business and accepted a theatrical engagement. When and where he made his first effort as an amateur cannot be traced. His first recorded appearance as such was in a once well-known little theatre in Catherine Street, Strand, where he played Simon Mealbag in a play called 'Grace Huntley.' Other parts were taken, and he obtained reputation with the limited public that follows such entertainments by his singing of the well-known song 'Lord Lovel.' His first professional engagement was as 'second utility man' in a small theatre on the first floor of a private house in Whitstable. After acting in the country at Uxbridge, Northampton, Nottingham, Whitehaven, Chester, and elsewhere, he came to London, and played a three months' unprosperous engagement at the Standard. This was followed by an engagement under Rouse at the Grecian Saloon, where his reputation was to some extent made. There he stayed five years. He is said by Mr. Hollingshead (*My Lifetime*, i. 27) to have made his first appearance there as John Lump in the 'Wags of Windsor.' This was probably about 1845—certainly not in 1839, as Mr. Hollingshead states. At the Grecian, besides appearing in accepted characters in comedy, such as Mawworm, Zekiel Homespun, Justice Shallow, and Frank Oatland, he was first heard in many comic parts, and sang songs, by which his fame was subsequently established at the west end. In 1850 he was engaged for the Queen's theatre, Dublin, to play leading comic business. Here or at the Theatre Royal he remained three years. On 8 Nov. 1851, at the Theatre Royal in Dublin, he was Bottom in a revival of the 'Midsummer Night's Dream.' Engaged by W. Farren to replace, at the Olympic in London, Henry Compton (1805-1877) [q. v.], he appeared for the first time at that house on 28 March 1853 as Tom Twig in the farce of 'Catching an Heiress.' In Frank Talfourd's travesty of 'Macbeth,' produced on 25 April, he displayed for the first time his marvellous gifts in burlesque. These he revealed to even greater advantage in the 'Shylock' of the same author in the following July. During the same season he showed his power in serious parts, as the original Desmarets in Tom Taylor's 'Plot and Passion.' He played also in the 'Camp' of Planché at the Olympic, and carried away the town by his performance of Jem Bags in Henry Mayhew's 'Wandering Minstrel,' in which character he sang 'Villikins and his Dinah,' by E. L. Blanchard.

At the close of 1853 the Olympic, which had passed under the management of Alfred Wigan, was at the height of its popularity, Robson was regularly engaged there, and was recognised as the greatest comic actor of his day. In June 1854 in 'Hush Money,' a revived farce by Dance, he played Jaspar Touchwood; and in Palgrave Simpson's 'Heads or Tails' he was the first Quaile. On 17 Oct. he was the first Job Wort in Tom Taylor's 'Blighted Being,' and at Christmas obtained one of his most conspicuous successes in Planché's 'Yellow Dwarf.' In January 1855 he was Sowerby in 'Tit for Tat,' an adaptation by F. Talfourd of 'Les maris me font rire.' Among other performances may be mentioned the 'Discreet Princess,' April 1856, in which Robson's Prince Richcraft was painful in intensity, and Gustavus Adolphus Fitzmortimer, in 'A Fascinating Individual,' 11 June. In Brough's 'Medea,' 14 July, Robson's Medea was one of his finest burlesque creations. His Jones, in Talfourd's 'Jones the Avenger' ('Le Massacre d'un Innocent'), was seen on 24 Nov. Zephyr, in 'Young and Handsome,' followed in January 1857. His Daddy Hardacre, in an adaptation so named of 'La Fille de l'Avare,' 26 March 1857, was one of his earliest essays in domestic drama. On 2 July he was Massaniello in Brough's burlesque of that name.

In August 1857, in partnership with Emden, he undertook the management of the Olympic, speaking, on the opening night, an address written by Robert Brough, and appearing both as Aaron Gurnock in Wilkie Collins's 'Lighthouse,' and as Massaniello. On the first production of the 'Lighthouse' by amateurs, at Tavistock House, Robson's part had been played by Charles Dickens. 'The Subterfuge,' an adaptation of 'Livre troisième chapitre premier,' was also given. After playing a country engagement he reappeared at the Olympic in the 'Lighthouse,' and was seen in Brough's 'Doge of Duralto, or the Enchanted Isle.' In June 1858 he was the first Peter Potts in Tom Taylor's 'Going to the Bad,' and on 13 Oct. the first Hans Grimm in Wilkie Collins's 'Red Vial.' On 2 Oct. he created one of his greatest characters

as Sampson Burr in the 'Porter's Knot.' This piece by Oxenford was founded to some extent on 'Les Crochets du père Martin' of Carmon and Grangé. At Christmas he played Mazeppa in an extravaganza so named. Pawkins, in Oxenford's 'Retained for the Defence' (L'avocat d'un Grec), was seen on 25 May 1859, and Reuben Goldsched in Tom Taylor's 'Payable on Demand' on 11 July. Zachary Clench in Oxenford's 'Uncle Zachary' (L'Oncle Baptiste) was given on 8 March 1860, and Hugh de Brass in Morton's 'Regular Fix' on 11 Oct. On 21 Feb. 1861 there was produced H. T. Craven's 'Chimney Corner,' in which Robson's Peter Probity was another triumph in domestic drama. Dogbriar in Watts Phillips's 'Camilla's Husband' was given on 14 Nov. 1862. This was the last play in which Robson appeared.

In addition to the parts named the following deserve mention: Boots in 'Boots at the Swan,' Poor Pillicoddy, Mr. Griggs in Morton's 'Ticklish Times,' Alfred the Great in Robert Brough's burlesque so named, B. B. in a farce so called, Timour the Tartar in a burlesque by Oxenford and Shirley Brooks, Wormwood in the 'Lottery Ticket,' and Christopher Croke in 'Sporting Events.' At the close of 1862 Robson's health failed, in part owing to irregular living. Although ceasing to act, he remained a lessee of the Olympic until his death, which took place unexpectedly on 12 Aug. 1864. He was married, and two sons became actors.

During his short career Robson held a position almost if not quite unique. With so much passion and intensity did he charge burlesque that the conviction was widespread that he would prove a tragedian of highest mark. A report prevails that he once, in the country, played Shylock in the 'Merchant of Venice' without success, but this wants confirmation. A statement made in print that he played it in London is inaccurate. It is none the less true that he conveyed in burlesque the best idea of the electrical flashes of Kean in tragedy, and that there were moments in his Macbeth and his Shylock when the absolute sense of terror —the feeling of blood-curdling—seemed at hand, if not present. He may almost have been said to have brought pathos and drollery into association closer than had ever been witnessed on the stage. Nor in parts such as Peter Probity, Sampson Burr, and the like belonging to domestic drama, has he known an equal. In farce, too, he was unsurpassable. It is impossible to imagine anything more risible than was, for instance, his Slush in Oxenford's 'A Legal Impediment.' In this he played a lawyer's bemused outdoor clerk, who, visiting a gentleman, is mistaken for an unknown son-in-law-elect expected to arrive in disguise; and the manner in which he 'introduced into the drawing-room of his astonished host all the amenities, refinements, and social customs of the private parlour of the Swan with Two Necks' will not be forgotten by those fortunate enough to have seen it. In his later days, however, in farce and burlesque, he took, under various influences, serious liberties with his audience and his fellow-actors. So great a favourite was he with the public that proceedings were condoned which in the case of any other actor would have incurred severe and well-merited condemnation. Robson was small in figure, almost to insignificance, and was, it is said, of a singularly retiring disposition. In vol. v. of the 'Extravaganzas of J. R. Planché' are two lithographed portraits of Robson, one after a photograph by W. Keith, and the other after a grotesque statuette of Robson as the Yellow Dwarf. The cover of Sala's scarce memoir (1864) had a design of Robson as Jem Bags in the 'Wandering Minstrel' of Henry Mayhew.

[Personal recollections; Robson, a Sketch by G. A. Sala, 1864, reprinted from the Atlantic Monthly, with an unsigned preface by the publisher, John Camden Hotten; Sunday Times, 21 Aug. 1864 and various years; Era Newspaper and Almanac, various years; Theatrical Times, iii. 365; Hollingshead's My Lifetime; Scott and Howard's E. L. Blanchard; History of the Theatre Royal, Dublin, 1870; Morley's Journal of a London Playgoer; Clark Russell's Representative Actors; Daily News, 26 Dec. 1892.] J. K.

ROBSON, WILLIAM (1785–1863), author and translator, was born in 1785. In early life he was a schoolmaster, but, when he was over fifty years of age, he devoted himself to literature. His earliest work, 'The Walk, or the Pleasures of Literary Associations,' London, 12mo, appeared in 1837, and was followed in 1846 by 'The Old Playgoer,' London, 12mo. This volume consists of a series of letters describing the British stage at the beginning of the nineteenth century. His criticisms are scholarly and his recollections are always interesting. His later works are of little value. Besides writing original books, Robson also translated, without much skill, many French works, including Michaud's 'History of the Crusades,' 1852, 8vo; Dumas's 'Three Musketeers,' 1853, 8vo; and Balzac's 'Balthazar,' 1859, 8vo. In later life Robson fell into poverty. Routledge the publisher raised, by public subscription, a fund to purchase an annuity for him, but before Robson could reap the benefit he died on 17 Nov. 1863.

He was the author of: 1. 'John Railton, or Read and Think,' London, 1854, 16mo. 2. 'The Life of Cardinal Richelieu,' London, 1854, 8vo. 3. 'The Great Sieges of History,' London, 1855, 8vo.

[The Reader, 1863, ii. 633.] E. I. C.

ROBY, JOHN (1793-1850), author of 'The Traditions of Lancashire,' son of Nehemiah Roby and Mary Aspull, his wife, was born at Wigan, Lancashire, on 5 Jan. 1793. His father was for many years master of the grammar school at Haigh, near Wigan, and his eldest brother, twenty-seven years his senior, was William Roby [q. v.] John was educated chiefly at home, and in a desultory way. His natural tastes were for music, painting, poetry, and the drama. While yet a child he played the organ at the Countess of Huntingdon's chapel at Wigan, and afterwards for fifteen years acted as organist at the independent chapel at Rochdale. Jerdan, who with other literary men found in him a generous benefactor, states that he had the best ear for music that he ever met.

In 1819 he joined at Rochdale as managing partner the banking firm of Fenton, Eccles, Cunliffe, & Roby. For this position he had, among other qualifications, that of a remarkably clear head for arithmetical calculations. He retired in 1847, through failing health, and removed to Malvern. Roby was drowned in the wreck of the Orion, near Portpatrick, Wigtonshire, on 18 June 1850, while on his way from Liverpool to Glasgow, and was buried at Providence Chapel, High Street, Rochdale. He married, in 1816, the youngest daughter of James Bealey of Derrickens, near Blackburn, by whom he had nine children. She died on 3 Jan. 1848, and in the following year he married Elizabeth Ryland Dent, who survived. There is a portrait of Roby in the Rochdale Free Library; another is engraved in the third edition of the 'Traditions,' and a third in the 'Remains.'

Roby's first acknowledged publication was 'Sir Bertram, a Poem in Six Cantos,' Blackburn, 1815, but two anonymous parodies on Scott, 'Jokeby, a Burlesque on "Rokeby,"' 1812, and 'The Lay of the Poor Fiddler, a Parody on "The Lay of the Last Minstrel,"' 1814, are ascribed to him (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. vi. 257). The work by which he is best known, 'Traditions of Lancashire,' was issued at London in 1829, 2 vols. A second series followed in 1831, 2 vols. Later editions were issued in 1840, 1843, 1867, and subsequently. The early editions were beautifully illustrated by E. Finden, after drawings by George Pickering [q. v.] Crofton Croker contributed one of the pieces, the 'Bargaist or Boggart.' The tales are rather inflated and overwrought, but are valuable for the local traditions which they embody, though some of the narratives are mainly drawn from the author's fancy. Sir W. Scott had a good opinion of them. Roby also wrote: 1. 'Lorenzo, or a Tale of Redemption,' Rochdale, 1820; of this volume of heavy verse three editions came out in the same year. 2. 'The Duke of Mantua, a Tragedy,' 1823. 3. 'Seven Weeks in Belgium, Switzerland, Piedmont, Lombardy,' &c., 1838, 2 vols. 4. 'Legendary and Poetical Remains,' including some of his contributions to 'Blackwood' and 'Fraser, posthumously published in 1854, with a memoir by his widow.

[Memoir in Legendary and Poetical Remains; Robertson's Old and New Rochdale, p. 218; Jerdan's Autobiogr. 1853, ii. 24; Fishwick's Lancashire Library, 1875, p. 271; Allibone's Dict. of Authors; Lancashire Funeral Certificates (Chetham Soc.), p. 95, being correction of an error in the legend of Father Arrowsmith; letters of Mrs. Trestrail (Roby's widow) in Athenæum, 14 Oct. 1882, and Manchester City News, 1 April 1893.] C. W. S.

ROBY, WILLIAM (1766-1830), congregational divine, born at Haigh, near Wigan, on 23 March 1766, was eldest brother of John Roby [q. v.] His parents belonged to the established church. He was educated at the Wigan grammar school, of which his father was master; he himself became classical master at the grammar school of Bretherton, Lancashire. He owed his change of religious conviction to the preaching of John Johnson (*d.* 1804) [q. v.] Having begun to preach in villages round Bretherton, Roby resigned his mastership to enter as a student in Lady Huntingdon's college at Trevecca, Brecknockshire. There he only remained six weeks. After preaching at Worcester, Reading, and Ashby-de-la-Zouch, he became Johnson's assistant at St. Paul's Chapel, Wigan, and on Johnson's removal (1789) he became sole pastor, being ordained in London on 20 Sept. 1789. In 1795 he undertook the charge of the congregational church in Cannon Street, Manchester. He began with an attendance of one hundred and fifty, but raised a large congregation, and made his influence felt throughout the county. 'To no man,' says Halley, 'more than to Mr. Roby was nonconformity indebted for its revival and rapid growth in Lancashire.' In Nightingale's volumes his name constantly appears as a planter of new churches. On 27 June 1797 he went to Scotland to conduct a mission in conjunction with James Alexander Haldane [q. v.] On 3 Dec. 1807 a new chapel was opened for him in Grosvenor Street, Man-

chester, where he laboured till his death. He trained some fifteen students for the ministry at the cost of his friend Robert Spear; this effort led the way to the present Lancashire Independent College [see RAFFLES, THOMAS]. Roby was a man of simple and informal manners, of great earnestness, but without polemical tone; his preaching was valued by evangelical churchmen, as well as by dissenters. He died on 11 Jan. 1830, and was buried in his chapel-yard. His widow, Sarah Roby, died in 1835. The Roby schools at Manchester were erected in 1844 as a memorial of him. He published a number of sermons (from 1798) and pamphlets, including: 1. 'The Tendency of Socinianism,' Wigan, 1791, 8vo. 2. 'A Defence of Calvinism,' &c., 1810, 12mo. 3. 'Lectures on . . . Revealed Religion,' &c., 1818, 8vo. 4. 'Anti-Swedenborgianism,' &c., Manchester, 1819, 8vo (letters to John Clowes [q. v.]) 5. 'Protestantism,' &c., Manchester, 1821–2, 8vo, two parts. 6. 'Missionary Portraits,' Manchester, 1826, 12mo. 7. A selection of hymns (2nd edit., Wigan, 1799, 12mo).

[Funeral Sermons by Ely and Clunie, 1830; Memoir and Funeral Sermon by McCall, 1838; Halley's Lancashire, 1869, ii. 450 sq.; Nightingale's Nonconformity in Lancashire, 1892 iv. 76 sq., 1893 v. 121 sq. 133 sq.] A. G.

ROCHARD, SIMON JACQUES (1788–1872), miniature-painter, son of René Rochard, by his wife, Marie Madeleine Talon, was born in Paris on 28 Dec. 1788. He showed precocious talent, and, when his mother was left a widow with twelve children, became her chief support by drawing portraits in crayons at five francs each. Rochard studied under Aubry and at the École des Beaux-Arts, having received his first lessons in miniature-painting from Mademoiselle Bounieu. At the age of twenty he painted a portrait of the Empress Josephine for the emperor. Being included in the military levy ordered by Napoleon on his return from Elba, he accompanied his regiment to Belgium, but on crossing the frontier escaped to Brussels. There he was introduced at court, and, after painting portraits of Baron Falk and others, was commissioned by the Spanish minister, a few days before the battle of Waterloo, to execute a miniature of the Duke of Wellington for the king of Spain. Being unable to obtain a regular sitting, he made a watercolour sketch of the duke while he was engaged with his aides-de-camp, and this was the prototype of the many miniatures of Wellington that he afterwards painted. Rochard was also largely employed by the English officers and other members of the cosmopolitan society then gathered at Brussels, and in November 1815 was summoned to Spa to paint a portrait of the Prince of Orange for his bride. Soon after he came to London, and at once commenced a highly lucrative practice among the aristocracy. Princess Charlotte, the Duchess of York, the Duke of Cambridge, and the Duke of Devonshire sat to him; and for many years he was a favourite court painter. He exhibited largely at the Royal Academy from 1816 to 1845. In 1834 he twice painted the Queen of Portugal, and in 1839, when the czar of Russia visited England, he painted six miniatures of the czarevitch for snuff-boxes to be presented to the English noblemen attached to the czar's person. Though French by birth and training, Rochard was thoroughly English in his art, being mainly influenced by the works of Reynolds and Lawrence; in breadth of treatment and beauty of colour his miniatures are equal to those of the best of his contemporaries, though his reputation has declined. In 1846 he retired to Brussels, and in 1847 printed a catalogue of the collection of pictures by the old masters which he had formed in England. In 1852 he exhibited three miniatures at the Paris salon. He died at Brussels on 10 June 1872, his end being hastened by the failure of a business house to which he had entrusted the bulk of his savings. By his first marriage, which was not a happy one, Rochard had one daughter, who married an English officer; at the age of eighty he took a second wife, Henriette Pilton, by whom he had one son.

FRANÇOIS THÉODORE ROCHARD (*d.* 1858), younger brother of Simon Jacques, after working for a time in Paris, followed his brother to London, where he became a fashionable portrait-painter, practising both in miniature and watercolours. In the latter medium he also painted many fancy figures and subjects from the poets, and in 1835 was elected a member of the New Watercolour Society. Rochard exhibited regularly at the Royal Academy from 1820 to 1855, and also with the Society of British Artists. He died at Notting Hill, London, in 1858 A few of his works have been engraved as book illustrations.

[Gazette des Beaux-Arts, December 1891 and January 1892; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Ottley's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1893; Chavignerie's Dict. des Artistes de l'École Française; Year's Art, 1886; Royal Academy Catalogues.] F. M. O'D.

ROCHE, SIR BOYLE (1743–1807), Irish politician, the scion of an ancient and respectable family, said to be a junior branch of the ancient baronial house of Roche, viscount Fermoy [see under ROCHE, DAVID],

was born in 1743. Entering the military profession at an early age, he served in the American war, distinguishing himself at the capture of the Moro fort at Havannah. Retiring from the army, he obtained an office in the Irish revenue department about 1775, and subsequently entered the Irish parliament as member for Tralee, in the place of James Agar, created Lord Clifden. He represented Gowran from 1777 to 1783, Portarlington from 1783 to 1790, Tralee (a second time) from 1790 to 1797, and Old Leighlin from 1798 to the union with England. From the beginning of his parliamentary career he ranged himself on the side of government, and for his services was granted a pension, appointed chamberlain to the viceregal court, and on 30 Nov. 1782 was created a baronet. For his office of chamberlain he was, says Wills (*Irish Nation*, iii. 200), who collected much curious information about him, 'eminently qualified by his handsome figure, graceful address, and ready wit, qualities which were set off by a frank, open, and manly disposition . . . but it is not generally known that it was usual for members of the cabinet to write speeches for him, which he committed to memory, and, while mastering the substance, generally contrived to travesty into language and ornament with peculiar graces of his own.' He gained his lasting reputation as an inveterate perpetrator of 'bulls.'

The chief service he rendered government was in connection with the volunteer convention of 1783. The question of admitting the Roman catholics to the franchise was at the time being agitated, and found many warm supporters in the convention. The proposal was extremely obnoxious to the Irish government, and on the second day of the meeting (11 Nov.) Mr. Ogle, secretary of state, announced that the Roman catholics, in the person of Lord Kenmare, had relinquished the idea of making any claim further than the religious liberty they then enjoyed, and gave as his authority for this extraordinary statement Sir Boyle Roche, by whom it was confirmed. Ten days later Lord Kenmare, who happened not to be in Dublin at the time, wrote, denying that he had given the least authority to any person to make any such statement in his name; but the disavowal came too late, for in the meanwhile the anti-catholic party in the convention had found time to organise themselves, and when the intended Reform Bill took shape, it was known that the admission of the Roman catholics to the franchise was not to form part of the scheme. On 14 Feb. 1784 Sir Boyle Roche explained in a public letter that, hearing that Frederick Augustus Hervey [q. v.], bishop of Derry, and his associates were bent on extending the legislative privilege, 'I thought a crisis was arrived in which Lord Kenmare and the heads of that body should step forth to disavow those wild projects, and to profess their attachment to the lawful powers. Unfortunately his lordship was at a great distance, and most of my other noble friends were out of the way. I therefore resolved on a bold stroke, and authorised only by a knowledge of the sentiments of the persons in question,' he took action. He naively added that while he regretted that his message had been disowned by Lord Kenmare, that was of less consequence, since his manœuvre had succeeded to admiration. Speaking against Flood's Reform Bill, he quoted Junius as 'a certain anonymous author called Junius,' and declared that it was wrong to do away with boroughs. 'For, sir,' said he, 'if boroughs had been abolished, we never should have heard of the great Lord Chatham' (*Parl. Register*, iii. 54). He spoke strongly in opposition to the catholic petition in February 1792, and amused the house by his witty if somewhat scurrilous comments on the signatures to it (*ib.* xii. 185–6). He fought hard for the union. 'Gentlemen,' he said, 'may tither, and tither, and tither, and may think it a bad measure; but their heads at present are hot, and will so remain till they grow cool again, and so they can't decide right now, but when the day of judgment comes then honourable gentlemen will be satisfied with this most excellent union' (Barrington, *Personal Sketches*, i. 117). For himself, he declared that his love for England and Ireland was so great, 'he would have the two sisters embrace like one brother' (cf. *Parl. Register*, xi. 294). Many other good stories are related of him; but it may be doubted whether he was really the author of all the extraordinary 'bulls' attributed to him. The above, however, rest on good authority. Sir Boyle Roche died at his house in Eccle Street, Dublin, on 5 June 1807. He married Mary, eldest daughter of Admiral Sir Thomas Frankland of Great Thirkleby Hall, Yorkshire, by whom he had no issue, and with whom he lived a life of uninterrupted happiness. In his public capacity, as master of the ceremonies at the Irish viceregal court, he was beloved and admired for his politeness and urbanity, and in private life there was no more honourable gentleman.

[Gent. Mag. 1807, i. 596; Hist. of the Proceedings of the Volunteer Delegates, pp. 42 seq.; Grattan's Life of Henry Grattan, iii. 116 seq.; Plowden's Hist. Review, ii. 834; Wills's Irish Nation, iii. 200; M'Dougall's Sketches of Irish Political Character, London, 1799, pp. 174-

175; Irish Parliamentary Register, passim; Ferrar's Hist. of Limerick, pp. 133, 352; Barrington's Personal Sketches, i. 115–18; Barbehaill's Members of Parl. for Kilkenny; Cal. Charlemont MSS. ii. 265; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. ix. x. passim, xi. 203; Fitzpatrick's Secret Service, 233 seq.; Froude's English in Ireland, ed. 1881, ii. 332, 418, 434, iii. 60; Lecky's Hist. of England, vi. 367; Addit. MSS. (B. M.) 33090 ff. 253, 259, 264, 33107 ff. 161, 246.] R. D.

ROCHE, DAVID, Viscount Fermoy (1573?–1635), born about 1573, was the son and heir of Maurice, viscount Fermoy, described by Carew (MacCarthy, *Life of Florence MacCarthy*, p. 357) as 'a brain sick foole,' but by the 'Four Masters' (*s.a.* 1600) as 'a mild and comely man, learned in the Latin, Irish, and English languages.' David succeeded to the title on his father's death in June 1600. His mother was Eleanor, daughter of Maurice Fitzjohn Fitzgerald, brother of James, fourteenth earl of Desmond, and sister of James Fitzmaurice Fitzgerald [q. v.], 'the arch traitor.' During the rebellion of Hugh O'Neill, second earl of Tyrone [q. v.], Roche signalised himself by his loyalty, and in consequence his property of Castletown Roche suffered greatly from the rebels. When the mayor of Cork refused to proclaim James I, Roche, though a zealous Roman catholic, took that duty on himself. His services did not pass unrewarded. On 20 Dec. 1605 he petitioned the privy council, in consequence of his losses during the rebellion, to accept a surrender of his lands, and to make him a regrant of the same at the former rents and services (*Cal. State Papers*, Ireland, James I, i. 375). Subsequently he went to England, and returning to Ireland in the summer of 1608, the lord deputy was authorised 'for his encouragement and comfort' to assign him 'a band of 150 foot soldiers under his command,' 'and because he is one who has reason to doubt that for doing the king service he has raised to himself many adversaries, to give him effectual aid and encouragement on all occasions' (*ib.* ii. 553). He was accepted as one of Florence MacCarthy's sureties, and sat in the parliament which assembled at Dublin in May 1613. He supported the action of the recusant lords, and signed the petition protesting against the new boroughs recently created, the course pursued by the sheriffs at the elections, and the place of holding parliament (*ib.* iv. 343). His behaviour on this occasion was condoned, and on 8 July 1614 Chichester was authorised to grant him lands to the annual value of 50*l.* (*ib.* iv. 487). He died in the odour of loyalty at Castletown Roche on 22 March 1635, and was buried on 12 April at the Abbey, Bridgetown. Roche married Joan, daughter of James FitzRichard Barry, viscount Buttevant, and was succeeded by his son

Maurice Roche, Viscount Fermoy (1595?–1660?), at that time about forty years of age. Already during his father's lifetime Maurice had incurred the suspicion of government as 'a popular man among the papists of Munster, and one of whom some doubts were conceived of his aptness to be incited into any tumultuous action' (*ib.* v. 534), and had in consequence been for some time in 1624 incarcerated in Dublin Castle. He took his seat by proxy in the House of Lords on 26 Oct. 1640, but was an active insurgent in the rebellion, for which he was outlawed on 23 Oct. 1643. He was excepted from pardon by act of parliament on 12 Aug. 1652, and his vast estates in co. Cork sequestrated. Eventually he succeeded in obtaining an order from the commissioners at Loughrea for 2,500 acres of miserable land in the Owles in Connaught, formerly belonging to the O'Malleys, but of these he seems never to have got possession. He died about 1660. A certain 'Lord Roche,' who had a pension from government of 100*l.* a year in 1687, and who is said to have been killed fighting for James II, at the battle of Aughrim, on 12 July 1691, was probably a younger brother or a nephew. Maurice Roche married, about 1625, Catherine [or Ellen], daughter of John Power; she, after gallantly defending Castletown Roche in 1649 against the forces of the parliament, was condemned, on the evidence of a strumpet (Prendergast, *Cromwellian Settlement*, p. 184), for shooting a man unknown with a pistol, and subsequently hanged. She left four daughters utterly unprovided for. The manor of Castletown Roche and lands attached passed into the possession of Roger Boyle, first earl Orrery [q. v.] The title is presumed to have become extinct in 1733, though it is said (Barrington, *Personal Sketches*, i. 115) that Sir Boyle Roche [q. v.] possessed a claim to it, which, however, he never pursued.

[Complete Peerage of England, &c. by G. E. C. (Fermoy); Burke's Extinct Peerage; Cal. State Papers, Ireland, James I; Prendergast's Cromwellian Settlement, pp. 183–4, and authorities quoted.] R. D.

ROCHE, EUGENIUS (1786–1829), journalist, was born on 23 Feb. 1786 in Paris. His father, a distant relative of Edmund Burke Roche, first baron Fermoy, was professor of modern languages in L'École Militaire, Paris, and survived his son. Eugenius was educated by his father in Paris, and at the age of eighteen came to London, where

he commenced writing for the press. In 1807 he started a periodical called 'Literary Recreations,' which was not financially successful. But in it Byron, Allan Cunningham, and other poets of note made their first appearance in print. In 1808 Roche began the publication of 'The Dramatic Appellant,' a quarterly journal, whose object was to print in each number three of the rejected plays of the period. In it will be found two of Roche's own contributions to the drama, 'William Tell' and 'The Invasion.' The former was being rehearsed when Drury Lane Theatre was destroyed by fire on 24 Feb. 1809. The 'Dramatic Appellant' was not a conspicuous success, and in 1809 Roche became parliamentary reporter of the 'Day,' an advanced liberal newspaper, of which he was appointed editor about 1810. Its name was afterwards changed to the 'New Times' and then to the 'Morning Journal.' While editing it he was imprisoned for a year for an attack on the government in reference to the case of Sir Francis Burdett [q. v.] On his release he became editor of the 'National Register,' a weekly paper. In August 1813 he accepted an engagement on the 'Morning Post,' becoming one of its editors shortly afterwards. He was also associated with the 'Courier,' for a time an influential organ of liberal opinion. He was recognised as one of the ablest journalists of his day. He died on 9 Nov. 1829 in Hart Street, Bloomsbury. A large sum was subscribed for his second wife and family, and his poems were collected and published, with a memoir and portrait, for their benefit, with a very distinguished list of subscribers, under the title of 'London in a Thousand Years,' in 1830.

[Gent. Mag. 1829, ii. 640; Memoir prefixed to London in a Thousand Years; Byron's Life and Correspondence, ed. Moore; Fox-Bourne's History of English Journalism; Grant's Newspaper Press.] D. J. O'D.

ROCHE, JAMES (1770–1853), styled by Father Prout 'the Roscoe of Cork,' was the son of Stephen Roche, and a descendant of John Roche of Castle Roche, a delegate at the federation of Kilkenny in 1641. His mother, Sarah, was daughter of John O'Brien of Moyvanine and Clounties, Limerick. Born at Cork, 30 Dec. 1770, he was sent at fifteen years of age to the college of Saintes, near Angoulême, where he spent two years. After a short visit home he returned to France and became partner with his brother George, a wine merchant at Bordeaux. There he made the acquaintance of Vergniaud and Guillotin. He shared in the enthusiasm for the revolution, and paid frequent visits to Paris, associating with the leading Girondins. While in Paris in 1793 he was arrested under the decree for the detention of British subjects, and spent six months in prison. He believed himself to have been in imminent danger of inclusion in the monster Luxembourg batch of victims, and attributed his escape to Brune, afterwards one of Napoleon's marshals. On his release he returned to the south of France, endeavouring to recover his confiscated property. In 1797 he quitted France, living alternately at London and Cork. In 1800, with his brother Stephen, he established a bank at Cork, which flourished until the monetary crisis of 1819, when it suspended payment. Roche's valuable library was sold in London, the creditors having invited him to select and retain the books that he most prized. He spent the next seven years in London as commercial and parliamentary agent for the counties of Cork, Youghal, and Limerick. Retiring from business with a competency, he resided from 1829 to 1832 in Paris. The remainder of his life was passed at Cork as local director of the National Bank of Ireland, a post which allowed him leisure for the indulgence of his literary tastes. He was well read in the ancient and the principal modern languages, and his historical knowledge enabled him to assist inquirers on obscure and debatable points, and to detect and expose errors. He contributed largely, mostly under his initials, to the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 'Notes and Queries,' the 'Dublin Review,' and the 'Cork Magazine.' In 1851, under the title of 'Critical and Miscellaneous Essays, by an Octogenarian,' he reprinted for private circulation about forty of these articles. He also took an active part in literary, philanthropic, and mercantile movements in Cork. He died there, 1 April 1853, leaving two daughters by his wife Anne, daughter of John Moylan of Cork.

[Gent. Mag. June and July 1853; Athenæum, 5 April 1853; Notes and Queries, 16 April 1853; Dublin Review, September 1851 and April 1890.] J. G. A.

ROCHE, MICHAEL DE LA (*fl.* 1710–1731), French protestant refugee and author, was threatened while young with persecution in France—probably on the revocation of the edict of Nantes. He was in 'continual fear,' for a whole year, of being imprisoned, and forced 'to abjure the Protestant religion.' He escaped to England with great difficulty. Unlike the great majority of his fellow refugees, he became almost immediately a member of the church of England.

De la Roche had been a student of literature from youth, and when he settled in London obtained employment from the booksellers, mainly devoting himself to literary criticism. Imitating some similar ventures that had been made in Holland, he commenced in 1710 to issue in folio a periodical which he entitled 'Memoirs of Literature.' Afterwards, 'for the convenience of readers,' he continued it in quarto, but it was brought to an end in September 1714, when, he says, 'Mr. Roberts, his printer,' advised him 'to leave off writing these papers two months earlier than he designed.' The 'Memoirs' were begun again in January 1717, and continued till at least April 1717. De la Roche, according to his own account, was a friend of Bayle, and doubtless paid frequent visits to Holland. Early in 1717 he arranged to edit a new periodical, 'Bibliothèque Angloise, ou Histoire littéraire de la Grande Bretagne,' which was written in French and published at Amsterdam. De la Roche apologised for the inelegancies of his French style. He was still living for the most part in London. The fifth volume of the 'Bibliothèque Angloise,' dated 1719, was the last edited by De la Roche. The publisher transferred the editorship in that year to De la Chapelle, giving as a pretext that De la Roche's foreign readers accused him of anti-Calvinism, hostility to the Reformation, and a too great partiality to Anglicanism (see *Avertissement*, dated January 1720, to vol. i. of *Mémoires Littéraires*). Shortly afterwards De la Roche began to edit yet another periodical, the 'Mémoires Littéraires,' which was published at The Hague at intervals till 1724. In 1725 he started 'New Memoirs of Literature,' which ran till December 1727, and finally, in 1730, 'A Literary Journal, or a continuation of the Memoirs of Literature,' which came to an end in 1731.

These various publications appeared at monthly or quarterly intervals. The prices for those published in England varied from 1*s.* to 6*d.* for each part, but they apparently brought little profit to the editor. They were the prototypes of literary magazines and reviews.

[See Avertissement to Mémoires Littéraires, and vol. iii. of a Literary Journal, dated 1731; Agnew's Protestant Exiles from France, ii. 150–154, and iii. 166; Smiles's Huguenots; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. iii. 507, iv. 94, ix. 385.] F. T. M.

ROCHE, PHILIP (*d.* 1798), Irish rebel, a Roman catholic priest attached to the parish of Poulpearsay, co. Wexford, and formerly of Gorey, appears to have joined the rebels encamped at the foot of Corrigrua Hill, under the command of Father John Murphy (1753?–1798) [q. v.], shortly before the battle of Tubberneering, on 4 June 1798 (Taylor, *Hist. of the Rebellion*, p. 73; Byrne, *Memoirs*, i. 86). It was mainly in consequence of information furnished to him that the rebels were enabled to anticipate and so to frustrate the attack of Major-general Loftus and Colonel Walpole. His priestly character and personal bravery at Tubberneering won him great reputation with the insurgents, and when Beauchamp Bagenal Harvey [q. v.] was three or four days later deposed from his command, in consequence of his repugnance at such atrocities as the massacre at Scullabogue, Roche was elected commander of the rebels encamped at Slyeeve-Keelter, near New Ross. After several unsuccessful attempts to intercept the navigation of the river, Roche moved his camp to Lacken Hill, where he remained for some days unmolested and almost inactive; but it was noted to his credit that during that time no such atrocities as were only too common among the rebels at Vinegar Hill were permitted by him (Gordon, *Rebellion*, App. p. 85). On 19 June he was surprised, and compelled to retreat from Lacken Hill to Three Rocks, near Wexford (cf. Cloney, *Narrative*, pp. 54–60). On the following day he intercepted a detachment under Sir John Moore, who was moving up to join in the attack on Vinegar Hill, at a place called Goffsbridge, or Foulkes Mill, near the church of Horetown. He is said to have displayed great military skill in the disposition of his forces, but after a fierce engagement, which lasted four hours, was compelled to fall back on Three Rocks, effecting the retreat in good order (Byrne, *Memoirs*, i. 167–8). After the battle of Vinegar Hill and the surrender of Wexford, Roche, seeing that further resistance was hopeless, determined to capitulate, and with this object went alone and unarmed to Wexford. On entering the town he was seized, dragged from his horse, and so kicked and buffeted that he is said to have been scarcely recognisable (*ib.* i. 204–5; Hay, *Insurrection*, p. 245). He was tried by court-martial, and hanged off Wexford bridge on 25 June 1798, along with Matthew Keugh [q. v.] and seven others, and his body thrown into the river (Taylor, *Hist.* p. 131). According to Gordon, who knew him personally, he was 'a man of large stature and boisterous manners, not ill adapted to direct by influence the disorderly bands among whom he acted. . but for a charge of cruelty against him I can find no foundation. On the contrary, I have heard, from indubitable authority, many instances of his active humanity. . . his behaviour in

the rebellion has convinced me that he possessed a humane and generous heart, with an uncommon share of personal courage' (*Rebellion*, pp. 148, 399). He displayed considerable military ability, and was probably the most formidable of all the rebel leaders.

[James Gordon's Hist. of the Rebellion in Ireland, pp. 137, 148, 166–9, 175, 188, 219, 399; Miles Byrne's Memoirs, i. 86, 167, 204–5; Ed. Hay's Insurrection of Wexford, pp. 185, 201, 205, 245, 251; Musgrave's Rebellions in Ireland, i. 464, 533, 536, ii. 43; Cloney's Personal Narrative, pp. 54–6, 81; Taylor's Hist. of the Rebellion in Wexford, pp. 73, 131; Narrative of the Sufferings and Escape of Charles Jackson, pp. 69, 70; Plowden's Hist. Review, ii. 735, 762, 767; Lecky's Hist. of England, viii. 136, 158, 164; Froude's English in Ireland.]

R. D.

ROCHE, MRS. REGINA MARIA (1764?–1845), novelist, born about 1764 in the south of Ireland, was daughter of parents named Dalton. In 1793 appeared her first novel, 'The Vicar of Lansdowne,' by Regina Maria Dalton, and it was at once followed by 'The Maid of the Hamlet,' in 2 vols. She soon afterwards married a gentleman named Roche. In 1798 she sprang into fame on the publication of her 'Children of the Abbey' (4 vols.), a story abounding in sentimentality, and almost rivalling in popularity Mrs. Radcliffe's 'Mysteries of Udolpho,' which was published in 1797. Many editions of it were called for, and until her death she industriously worked at a similar style of fiction. She died, aged 81, at her residence on the Mall, Waterford, 17 May 1845.

Her works are: 1. 'The Vicar of Lansdowne,' 2nd ed., 2 vols., London, 1793. 2. 'The Maid of the Hamlet,' 12mo, 3 vols., 1793. 3. 'The Children of the Abbey,' 4 vols. 1798 (numerous other editions). 4. 'Clermont,' 12mo, 4 vols. London, 1798. 5. 'The Nocturnal Visit,' 4 vols. 12mo, 1800 (a French version appeared in 1801 in 5 vols.) 6. 'The Discarded Son, or the Haunt of the Banditti,' 5 vols. 12mo, 1807. 7. 'The Houses of Osma and Almeria, or the Convent of St. Ildefonso,' 3 vols. 12mo, London, 1810. 8. 'The Monastery of St. Colomba,' 5 vols. 12mo, 1812. 9. 'Trecothiek Bower,' 3 vols. 12mo, 1813. 10. 'London Tales' (anonymously), 2 vols., 1814. 11. 'The Munster Cottage Boy,' 4 vols. 1819. 12. 'The Bridal of Dunamore' and 'Lost and Won,' two tales, 3 vols. 12mo, London, 1823. 13. 'The Castle Chapel,' 3 vols. 12mo, London, 1825. (a French version appeared the same year) 14. 'Contrast,' 3 vols., London, 1828. 15. 'The Nun's Picture,' 3 vols. 12mo, 1834. 16. 'The Tradition of the Castle, or Scenes in the Emerald Isle,' 4 vols. 12mo, London, 1824.

[Gent. Mag. 1845, ii. 86 (reprinting the Literary Gazette); Notes and Queries, 6th ser. ix. 509, x. 36, 119; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit. vol. iii.; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Dict. of Living Authors, 1816.]

D. J. O'D.

ROCHE, ROBERT (1576–1629), poetaster, born about 1576, a native of Somerset of lowly origin, was admitted of Magdalen Hall, Oxford, in November 1594, being then aged 18, and graduated B.A. 9 June 1599. He was presented to the vicarage of Hilton in Dorset in 1617, and held the benefice until his death on 12 May 1629. A Latin inscription in the aisle of Hilton church marks the common grave of Roche and a successor in the vicariate, John Antram; an English quatrain is appended. Roche's son Robert graduated B.A. from Magdalen Hall, 23 Jan. 1630, and became vicar of East Camel.

Roche was author of 'Eustathia, or the Constancie of Susanna, containing the Preservation of the Godly, Subversion of the Wicked, Precepts for the Aged, Instructions for Youth, Pleasure with Profitte . . . *Dominus mea rupes.* Printed at Oxford by Joseph Barnes, and are to be sold in Paules Churchyard at the Sign of the Bible,' 1599, b.l. 8vo. It contains seventy-four pages of didactic doggerel, of which a long specimen is given in Dr. Bliss's edition of Wood's 'Athenæ,' on the ground of its extreme rarity. The only copy known is in the Bodleian; it once belonged to Robert Burton.

[Univ. Reg. Oxf. Hist. Soc. ii. 206, iii. 215; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Wood's Athenæ, ed. Bliss, i. 682; Bibl. Bodleiana, 1843; Hazlitt's Handbook, p. 516; Hutchins's Dorset, iv. 357, 359; Hunter's Chorus Vatum (Add. MS. 24491, f. 194); Madan's Early Oxford Press, p. 47.]

T. S.

ROCHEAD, JOHN THOMAS (1814–1878), architect, son of John Rochead, chartered accountant, was born in Edinburgh on 28 March 1814. He was educated in George Heriot's hospital, and at the age of sixteen entered the office of David Bryce, architect. After seven years' apprenticeship there he became principal draughtsman in Harst & Moffatt's office, Doncaster, where he remained for two years. In 1840, among 150 competitors, he gained the first premium for a proposed Roman catholic cathedral in Belfast. In 1841 he started as an architect in Glasgow, where he resided till 1870. He soon became recognised as an architect of great ability and originality. He was a skilful draughtsman, and his designs, to their most minute details, were done by his own

hand. After the 'disruption' he designed many free churches in Scotland. His knowledge of Gothic art is well displayed in the Park church and St. John's Free Church, both in Glasgow, the parish churches of Renfrew and Aberfoyle, and St. Mary's Free Church, Edinburgh. His able treatment of Italian and classic architecture was shown in the Bank of Scotland, John Street United Presbyterian Church, the Unitarian Chapel, and his design for building the University—all in Glasgow. In 1857 he won a 300*l.* prize in the competition for designs for the war office in London, and in two keen competitions his designs for the Wallace monument, Stirling, were successful. Rochead was the architect of Queen Margaret College, Glasgow, and he designed many private mansions in Scotland, including Minard Castle, Knock Castle, West Shandon, Blair Vaddoch, and Sillerbut Hall. In 1870, owing to impaired health, he retired to Edinburgh, where he died suddenly on 7 April 1878. He was survived by his widow (Catherine Calder, whom he married in 1843), a son, and four daughters.

[Scotsman, 10 April 1878, and Builder, 20 April 1878; Dict. of Architecture, vii. 54; information supplied by the family.] G. S–H.

ROCHES, PETER DES (*d.* 1238), bishop of Winchester. [See PETER.]

ROCHESTER, EARLS OF. [See WILMOT, HENRY, first earl, 1612?–1658; WILMOT, JOHN, second earl, 1647–1680; HYDE, LAURENCE, first earl of the Hyde family, 1641–1711.]

ROCHESTER, COUNTESS OF (*d.* 1725). [See HYDE, JANE.]

ROCHESTER, VISCOUNT. [See CARR, ROBERT, *d.* 1645, afterwards EARL OF SOMERSET.]

ROCHESTER, SIR ROBERT (1494?–1557), comptroller of the household to Queen Mary, born about 1494, was eldest of the three sons of John Rochester, by his wife Grissell, daughter and coheir of Walter Writtle of Bobbingworth, Essex. His grandfather, Robert Rochester, was yeoman of the pantry to Henry VIII, and bailiff of the manor of Syleham, Suffolk, and outlived his son John, who died on 16 Jan. 1507–8. (Morant erroneously states that Robert died in 1506; cf. *Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, vol. i. passim.) Probably through his grandfather, Rochester became known at court, and was attached to the Princess Mary's household. In 1547 he was managing her finances, and before 1551 was appointed comptroller of her household. On 22 March of that year he was examined by the council as to the number of Mary's chaplains. On 14 Aug. he was again summoned before the council, and ordered, in spite of his protests, not merely to carry the council's directions to the princess, but personally to take measures that no one should say or hear mass in her household. Rochester returned to Copped Hall, but could not bring himself to carry out these commands, and on the 23rd again appeared before the council. He bluntly refused to carry any more such messages to his mistress, professing his readiness to go to prison instead. Finally Rich, Wingfield, and Petre had to undertake the mission. Rochester was sent to the Fleet on 24 Aug., and to the Tower a week later. On 18 March 1552 he was allowed 'for his weakness of body' to retire to his country house, and on 14 April, on Mary's request, was permitted to resume his functions as comptroller.

Rochester's fidelity was rewarded on Mary's accession. He was made comptroller of the royal household, created a knight of the Bath at the queen's coronation, and sworn of the privy council. On 26 Sept. 1553 he was returned to parliament as knight of the shire for Essex, being re-elected for the same constituency on 13 March 1553–4, 23 Oct. 1554, and 24 Sept. 1555. He became one of Mary's most intimate and trusted counsellors. On 28 Jan. 1554 he was sent to Wyatt to inquire into his intentions. In the same year he was made chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster, placed on a commission to examine Sir Thomas Gresham's accounts, and suggested as one of the six advisers to whom the active work of the privy council was to be entrusted, while the other members were to be employed in the provinces. This scheme came to nothing, but Rochester remained one of the inner ring of councillors who rarely missed a meeting, and had most weight in the council's decisions. He was one of the commissioners who drew up the treaty of marriage between Mary and Philip, and in 1555 was placed on commissions appointed to try Bishop Hooper, and to consider the restoration of the monasteries and the church property vested in the crown. In the same year he was one of Gardiner's executors, and was present at the martyrdom of John Rogers (1509?–1555) [q. v.] He was nevertheless a staunch friend of the Princess Elizabeth and Edward Courtenay, earl of Devonshire [q. v.], whose union he is said to have advocated, and it was in some degree due to his influence with Mary that the princess's life was spared.

In 1556 Rochester was one of the select

committee appointed by Philip to look after his affairs during his absence; he was also placed on a commission to inquire into the plots against the queen. In September there was some popular discontent because the loan was ordered to be paid through his hands, 'the people being of the opinion that this was done in order that the crown might less scrupulously avail itself of the money through the hands of so very confidential a minister and creature of her majesty, than through those of the treasurer' (*Cal. State Papers*, Venetian, vi. 588). On 23 April 1557 Rochester was elected K.G., but was never formally installed at Windsor. On 4 May he was placed on a commission to take the surrender of indentures, patents, &c., and grant renewal of them for adequate fines. He died, unmarried, on 28 Nov. following, and was buried at the Charterhouse at Sheen on 4 Dec. He was succeeded as chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster by his nephew, Sir Edward Waldegrave [q. v.], son of Edward Waldegrave (*d.* 1543) and Rochester's sister Lora. The substance of Rochester's will is printed in Collins's 'Peerage,' iv. 424–5.

[Cal. of State Papers, Dom., Venetian, and Foreign Ser.; Acts of the Privy Council, ed. Dasent; Official Return of Members of Parl. i. 382, 386, 389, 393; Ducatus Lancastriæ, Record ed. ii. 175; Visitations of Essex, 1558 and 1612 (Harl. Soc.); Morant's Essex, ii. 127, 391; Lit. Remains of Edward VI (Roxburghe Club); Trans. Royal Hist. Soc. iii. 310, 311; Ashmole's Order of the Garter, p. 715; Metcalfe's Book of Knights; Strype's Eccl. Mem. passim; Foxe's Actes and Monuments; Burnet's Hist. of Reformation, ed. Pocock; Dixon's Hist. of Church of England; Chester's John Rogers, pp. 173, 204, 308; Strickland's Lives of the Queens of England; Tytler's England under Edward VI and Mary; Froude's and Lingard's Histories of England.] A. F. P.

ROCHESTER, SOLOMON DE (*d.* 1294), judge, was a native of Rochester, whence he took his name. His brother Gilbert held the living of Tong in Kent. Solomon took orders, and was apparently employed by Henry III in a legal capacity. In 1274 he was appointed justice in eyre for Middlesex, and in the following year for Worcestershire. From this time forward he was constantly employed in this capacity, and among the counties included in his circuits were Essex, Suffolk, Norfolk, Berkshire, Oxfordshire, and Cornwall. He was frequently placed on commissions of oyer and terminer, and for other business, such as taking *quo warranto* pleas, and inquiring into the concealment of goods forfeited by the Jews. In 1276 he was present at council when the king gave judgment against Gilbert de Clare, earl of Gloucester, and he was also summoned to councils held in November 1283 and October 1288. In the following year he was, like all the other judges except two, dismissed for maladministration of justice and corruption. He was probably one of the worst offenders, as he was fined four thousand marks, a sum much larger than that extorted from several of the other judges (OXENEDES, p. 275). On 4 Jan. 1290 his name appears on a commission of oyer and terminer, but he does not appear to have had any further employment. In the parliament of 1290, as a consequence of Rochester's fall, numerous complaints were preferred against his conduct as a judge, one of them being from the abbey of Abingdon, from which he had extorted a considerable sum of money to give to his brother Gilbert.

Rochester now aimed at ecclesiastical preferment. He already held the prebend of Chamberlain Wood in St. Paul's Cathedral, and on the death of Thomas Inglethorp, bishop of Rochester, in May 1291, he made fruitless efforts to induce the monks to elect him to that see. Their refusal deeply offended him, and in a suit between the monks and the bishop of Rochester in 1294 Solomon persuaded the judges in eyre at Canterbury to give a decision adverse to the monks. According to Matthew of Westminster, the monks were avenged by the sudden death of their chief enemies, and the judges in terror sought their pardon, alleging that they had been 'wickedly deceived by the wisdom of Solomon.' Solomon himself was one of the victims; on 14 Aug. 1294 one Guynand or Wynand, parson of Snodland in Kent, entered Solomon's house, ate with him, and put poison into his food and drink, so that he died fifteen days afterwards (*Placit. Abbreviatio*, p. 290). According to Matthew of Westminster, Guynand only made Solomon drunk. He was charged with the murder, but pleaded his orders, and was successfully claimed as a clerk by the bishop of Rochester. Finally he purged himself at Greenwich, and was liberated. Solomon de Rochester had a house at Snodland, and another in Rochester, which in 1284 he was licensed to extend to the city walls and even to build on them.

[Matthew of Westminster, iii. 82–3, Reg. Epistol. Johannis Peckham, iii. 1009, 1041, Cartul. de Rameseia, ii. 292, Bartholomew Cotton's Hist. Anglicana, pp. 166, 173, Annales de Dunstaplia, de Oseneia, de Wigornia, and John de Oxenedes (all in Rolls Ser.); Placita de Quo Warranto, passim; Cal. Rot. Pat. p. 52 *b*, Placi-

torum Abbrev. p. 290 (Record ed.); Parl. Writs and Rolls of Parl. passim; Cal. of Patent Rolls, Edw. I, ed. 1893–5, vols. i. and ii.; Dugdale's Orig. Jurid. and Chronica Series; Le Neve's Fasti, ed. Hardy, ii. 375; Archæol. Cantiana, v. 25; Foss's Lives of the Judges.] A. F. P.

ROCHFORD, Earls of. [See Zuylestein, William Henry, first earl, 1645–1709; Zuylestein, William Henry, fourth earl, 1717–1781.]

ROCHFORD, Viscount. [See Boleyn, George, *d.* 1536.]

ROCHFORD, Sir JOHN de (*fl.* 1390–1410), mediæval writer, was apparently son of Saer de Rochford of Holland in Lincolnshire, and, according to Pits, after receiving a good education in England, studied in France and Italy. In 1381 he served on a commission to inquire into certain disturbances at Boston (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, Richard II, ed. 1895, p. 421). Before 1386 he was knighted, and in that year was placed on commissions in the same county to raise sums lent to the king, and to supervise the purchase of arms and horses. In the following year he was sworn to support the lords appellants. On 26 Sept. 1405 he was summoned to meet Henry IV at Coventry, and accompany him on his expedition to Wales. But his interests lay chiefly in literary work. In 1406 he completed his 'Notabilia extracta per Johannem de Rochefort, militem, de viginti uno libris Flavii Josephi antiquitatis Judaice;' it is extant in All Souls' College MS. xxxvii. ff. 206 et seqq. He also compiled a 'Tabula super Flores Storiarum facta per Johannem Rochefort, militem, distincta per folia,' contained in All Souls' College MS. xxxvii. ff. 157 et seqq. It was also extant, with an 'Extractum Chronicarum Cestrensis Ecclesiæ per Johannem Rocheford, a Christo nato ad annum 1410,' in Cotton MS. Vitellius D. xii. 1, which is now lost. The 'Tabula' is merely an index of the 'Flores Historiarum' of Matthew of Westminster [q. v.], the authorship of which has been erroneously ascribed to Rochford. Pits also attributes to Rochford 'Ex Ranulphi Chronico librum unum,' and says that he translated many works, but he does not specify them.

[Rymer's Fœdera, original edition, vii. 544, 547, viii. 413; Rolls of Parl. iii. 401 *a*; Hardy's Descr. Cat. of Materials, iii. 316; Matthew of Westminster's Flores Hist. (ed. Luard, in the Rolls Ser.), Pref. pp. xxix, xxx, xlii; Bale's Script. vii. 4; Pits, ed. 1619, p. 581; Fabricius's Bibl. Med. Ævi Latinitatis, iv. 363; Oudin's Comment. de Script. iii. 2227; Thomas James's Ecloga Oxonio-Cantabr. 1600, p. 45; Vossius's Hist. Lat. ed. 1651, pp. 545–6; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib.; Coxe's Cat. MSS. in Coll. Aulisque Oxon.; Chevalier's Répertoire.] A. F. P.

ROCHFORT, ROBERT (1652–1727), Irish judge, born on 9 Dec. 1652, was second son of Lieutenant-colonel Primeiron Rochfort, who was shot on 14 May 1652, after trial by court-martial at Cork House, Dublin, for having killed Major Turner. By his wife, Thomazine Pigott, the colonel left two sons, the younger of whom, Robert, 'he begot the very night he received his sentence of death,' 9 March 1651–2. The Rochfort family was settled in co. Kildare as early as 1243, and to it belonged Sir Maurice Rochfort, lord-deputy in 1302, and Maurice Rochfort, bishop of Limerick, and lord-deputy in 1351–3.

Robert was 'bred to the law,' his mother having received a gratuity and pension. He became recorder of Londonderry on 13 July 1680, and acted as counsel to the commissioners of the revenue in May 1686 (Clarendon to Rochester, *Correspondence*, i. 396). His name appears in the first division of the list in James II's act of attainder in 1689, and his estate in co. Westmeath was sequestered. In 1690, however, either on 26 May (Luttrell, ii. 47), before the arrival of William III, or on 1 Aug. (Lodge; Story's *Continuation*, p. 36), on his departure for the siege of Limerick, Rochfort was made commissioner of the great seal with Richard Pyne and Sir Richard Ryves; and they held the post till the appointment of Sir Charles Porter to the chancellorship on 3 Dec. On 6 June 1695 he was made attorney-general of Ireland, vice Sir John Temple, and, having been elected member for co. Westmeath on 27 Aug., was chosen speaker of the Irish House of Commons on the 29th (Burnet; Tindall, iii. 287). He took a prominent part in the attack on the chancellor, Sir Charles Porter [q. v.] He was continued as attorney-general on the accession of Anne, but refused re-election as speaker in September 1703 (Luttrell, v. 344). On 30 June 1707 he succeeded Richard Freeman as chief baron of the exchequer, which post he held till removed by the whigs in October 1714, after the accession of George I, when he resumed practice at the bar. During this period he had acquired considerable property in Westmeath (see Lodge, p. 21 *n.*), and on 21 May 1704 had been dangerously wounded in St. Andrew's Church, Dublin, by a 'disgusted suitor,' one Francis Cresswick, of Hannams Court, Gloucestershire. In October 1722 Swift writes that 'old Rochfort has got a dead palsy;' he died at his fine house of Gaulstown, on Lough Ennel, near

Mullingar, Westmeath, on 10 Oct. 1727, and was buried there. He left 100*l.* to the school, and endowed a church he had built at Gaulstown with the tithes of Killnegenahan. A portrait of him is preserved at Middleton Park, co. Westmeath.

Rochfort married Hannah (*d.* 2 July 1732), daughter of William Handcock of Twyford, Westmeath, ancestor of the earls of Castlemaine. By her he left two sons, George and John. Their names occur frequently in Swift's correspondence, and after visits to Gaulstown in 1721 and 1722, Swift wrote two poems on their home there; one he entitled 'Country Life' (SWIFT, *Works*, 2nd edit. (Scott) xiv. 163 sqq.) It was doubtless to John Rochfort's wife that Swift addressed his letter of 'Advice to a very Young Lady on her Marriage' (*ib.* ix. 202 sqq.)

George Rochfort (*d.* 1730), long M.P. for Westmeath, married Lady Betty, daughter of Henry Moore, third earl of Drogheda; his son Robert (1708–1774) represented Westmeath till 1737, when he was created an Irish peer, with the title of Baron Bellfield, and subsequently Viscount Bellfield (1751) and Earl of Belvedere (1757). The title became extinct on the death of the first earl's son George (1738–1814), who sold Gaulstown to Sir John Browne, first lord Kilmaine, and left all his unentailed estates to his widow, Jane, daughter of the Rev. James Mackay; she bequeathed them to George Augustus Rochfort-Boyd, her son by her second husband, Abraham Boyd, and they now belong to his descendant, George Arthur Boyd-Rochfort of Middleton Park, co. Westmeath. The entailed estate of Belvedere passed to Lady Jane, only daughter of the first earl of Belvedere, who married Brinsley Butler, second earl of Lanesborough; it subsequently passed to Charles Brinsley Marlay, esq.

From Robert Rochfort's younger son John, M.P. for Ballyshannon in 1715, who married Deborah, daughter of Thomas Staunton, recorder of Galway, descend the Rochforts of Clogrenane, co. Carlow, among whom Anne Rochfort (*b.* at Dublin in 1761, *d.* at Torquay in 1862), wife of Sir Matthew Blakiston, second baronet, is a well-authenticated instance of centenarianism.

[Lodge's Irish Peerage, ed. Archdall, iii. 13–30; Swift's Works, passim; King's State of the Protestants; Smyth's Law Officers in Ireland; information from Lady Danvers (*née* Rochfort).]

H. E. D. B.

ROCHFORT, SIMON (*d.* 1224), bishop of Meath, was the first Englishman who held that see, to which he was consecrated in 1194 (COTTON, *Fasti Eccles. Hibern.* iii. 111). He was one of the judges appointed by Innocent III in the famous suit for possession of the body of Hugh de Lacy, fifth baron Lacy and first lord of Meath [q. v.], between the monks of Bective in Meath and the canons of St. Thomas's, Dublin. He gave sentence in favour of the latter in 1205 (*Reg. St. Thomas*, Dublin, pp. 348–50, Rolls Ser.) Bishop Simon founded a house of regular canons at Newtown, near Trim, in 1206, and ultimately erected the church into the cathedral of St. Peter and St. Paul, forsaking the old cathedral of Clonard (*Annals of Clonard* ap. COGAN, *Diocese of Meath*, i. 20, 71). At Newtown he held a synod in 1216, of which an account is extant (WILKINS, *Concilia Magnæ Brit.* i. 547, ed. 1737). He alloted vicar's portions to the churches in his diocese, in which his work was valuable (WARE, *Works on Ireland*, i. 141, ed. 1739). He died in 1224 (*Chartularies, &c., of St. Mary's Abbey, Dublin*, ii. 288, Rolls Ser.), and was buried in the church at Newtown.

[Authorities cited in the text.] A. M. C–E.

ROCK, DANIEL, D.D. (1799–1871), ecclesiologist, born at Liverpool on 31 Aug. 1799, was entered as a foundation scholar at St. Edmund's College, near Ware, Hertfordshire, in 1813. In December of the same year he was one of six students who went from England to Rome on the reopening of the English College in that city. He was ordained subdeacon on 21 Dec. 1822, deacon on 20 May 1823, and priest on 13 March 1824. He returned to England in April 1825, and it is thought that his degree of D.D. was obtained before leaving Rome. He was engaged on the 'London mission' from 1825 to 1827, when he became a domestic chaplain to the Earl of Shrewsbury. About 1838–45 he was a prominent member of a club of priests calling themselves the 'Adelphi,' formed for promoting the restoration of the Roman catholic hierarchy in this country. In 1840 he was appointed priest of the Roman catholic congregation of Buckland, near Faringdon, Berkshire, and in 1852 was elected one of the first canons of Southwark Cathedral. Two years later he resigned his country charge and took up his residence in London. In 1862 he served as a member of the committee appointed to carry out the objects of the special exhibition at the South Kensington Museum of works chiefly of the mediæval period. He died at his residence, Kensington, on 28 Nov. 1871, and was buried at Kensal Green cemetery.

He wrote: 1. 'Hierurgia, or the Holy Sacrifice of the Mass expounded,' 1833,

2 vols.; 2nd edit. 1851; 3rd edit., revised by W. H. J. Weale, 1893; illustrated from paintings, sculptures, and inscriptions belonging to the earliest ages of the church. 2. 'Did the Early Church in Ireland acknowledge the Pope's Supremacy? Answered in a Letter to Lord John Manners,' 1844. 3. 'The Church of our Fathers, as seen in St. Osmund's Rite for the Cathedral of Salisbury; with Dissertations on the Belief and Ritual in England before the Coming of the Normans,' 1849-54, 3 vols. in four parts; a new edition, by the Benedictines of Downside, is in preparation (1896). 4. 'The Mystic Crown of Mary the Holy Maiden, Mother of God,' &c., in verse, 1857. 5. 'Textile Fabrics, a Descriptive Catalogue of the Collection of Church Vestments, Dresses, Silk Stuffs, Needlework, and Tapestries, forming that Section of the (South Kensington) Museum,' 1870. The introduction to this volume was reissued as No. 1 of the 'South Kensington Handbooks,' 1876. Rock contributed to Manning's 'Essays in Religion,' &c., 1865, a paper 'On the Influence of the Church on Art in the Dark Ages,' also three papers to the 'Archæological Journal' (vols. xxv. xxvi. xxvii.), and many communications to 'Notes and Queries.' He also wrote an article on the 'Fallacious Evidence of the Senses' in the 'Dublin Review' for October 1837.

[English Cyclopædia, Suppl. to Biography, 1872, col. 1047; Graphic, 30 Dec. 1871 (portrait); Brady's Episcopal Succession in England, iii. 350; private information.] C. W. S.

ROCKINGHAM, second MARQUIS OF. [See WATSON-WENTWORTH, CHARLES, 1730-1782.]

ROCKINGHAM, first BARON. [See WATSON, SIR LEWIS, 1584-1653.]

ROCKRAY, EDMUND (*d.* 1597), puritan divine, matriculated as a sizar of Queens' College, Cambridge, in November 1558, graduated B.A. in 1560-1, M.A. in 1564, B.D. in 1570, and became fellow of his college and bursar shortly after 1560, and proctor of the university in 1568. Rockray was a zealous puritan. In 1570 he openly avowed his sympathy with Thomas Cartwright (1535-1603) [q. v.] (*State Papers*, Dom. Eliz. lxxii. 11; STRYPE, *Annals*, I. ii. 376, II. ii. 415-16). For attacking the new statutes imposed by the government on the university he was summoned before Whitgift, then vice-chancellor of the university, declined to recant, and was ordered to keep his rooms (HEYWOOD and WRIGHT, *Cambridge Transactions during the Puritan Period*, i. 59; NEAL, *Puritans*, i. 306; *Baker MSS.* iii. 382-4). In May 1572 he signed the new statutes of the university (*ib.* i. 62; LAMB, *Cambridge Documents*), but about the same time he was ejected from his fellowship by order of the privy council for scruples as to the vestments, but was readmitted by Burghley's influence. He still continued obstinate as to the ecclesiastical and academic vestments (STRYPE, *Annals*, II. ii. 58), but he retained his fellowship until January 1578-9. In 1577 he had been made canon of Rochester, but, owing to his persistence in nonconformist practices, was suspended from the ministerial functions from 1584 till 1588. In 1587 he vacated his canonry, and, after continuing under ecclesiastical censure for many years, died in 1597.

[Authorities as in text; Neal's Puritans; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr.; 'second part of a register,' manuscript at Dr. Williams's Library, pp. 285. 585; Urwick's Nonconformity in Huntingdonshire, p. 803; information kindly sent by F. G. Plaistowe, librarian of Queens' Coll. Cambridge.] W. A. S.

ROCKSTRO, WILLIAM SMITH (1823-1895), musical composer and theorist, was born on 5 Jan. 1823 at North Cheam, Surrey, and baptised at Morden church in the name of Rackstraw. Rockstro was an older form of the surname, which the composer resumed in early life. His first professional teacher was John Purkis, the blind organist, and his first recorded composition brought forward publicly was a song, 'Soon shall chilling fear assail thee,' which Staudigl sang at F. Cramer's farewell concert on 27 June 1844. About the same time he officiated as organist in a dissenting chapel in London, and received instruction from Sterndale Bennett. Apparently on Bennett's recommendation, he studied at the Leipzig Conservatorium from 20 May 1845 until 24 June 1846. He was one of seven specially selected pianoforte pupils of Mendelssohn, with whom he also studied composition, and whose intimacy he enjoyed. His studies with Hauptmann laid the foundation of his great theoretical knowledge, and from Plaidy he received the finest traditions of pianoforte technique.

On his return to England he lived for some time with his mother in London, and was successful as a pianist and teacher. In connection with a series of 'Wednesday concerts' he came into contact with Braham and other famous singers, from whom he acquired the best vocal traditions of that day. He wrote at the period a number of beautiful songs, some of which, such as 'Queen and Huntress' and 'A jewel for my lady's ear,' became in a sort classical. He edited for the

firm of Boosey & Co. a series of operas in vocal score, under the title of 'The Standard Lyric Drama,' which were the earliest to be published at moderate price, and which contained the valuable innovation of noting prominent orchestral effects above the pianoforte part. For many years Rockstro was chiefly known to the musical world as the composer of pianoforte fantasias, transcriptions, and drawing-room pieces, which he continued to produce after he left London for Torquay, a change made on account of his own and his mother's health. He also enjoyed a high reputation as a teacher of singing and the pianoforte, and from 1867 was organist and honorary precentor at All Saints Church, Babbacombe. On the death of his mother in 1876, he openly joined the church of Rome.

On musical archæology Rockstro ultimately concentrated most of his attention, and in that branch of the art he soon had no rival among his contemporaries. His 'Festival Psalter adapted to the Gregorian Tones,' with T. F. Ravenshaw (1863), and 'Accompanying Harmonies to the Ferial Psalter' (1869), did much to promote the intelligent study of ancient church music. Two examples may be given of his insight into the methods and style of the great Italian contrapuntists, and more especially of Palestrina. A composition which he sent in anonymously to a competition held by the Madrigal Society about 1883 was so closely modelled upon Palestrina's work that the presiding judge rejected it on the ground that it must have been literally copied. It is the beautiful madrigal 'O too cruel fair,' perhaps the best example of Rockstro's work as a composer. On another occasion, in scoring a sacred work by Palestrina, an hiatus of considerable length was discovered in one of the only set of parts then known to exist in England. The missing portion was conjecturally restored by Rockstro, and on the discovery of a complete copy the restoration was found to represent the original exactly.

But Rockstro's deep and practical knowledge of the ancient methods of composition, of modal counterpoint, and of the artistic conditions of old times, was only imperfectly turned to account—in some useful little manuals on harmony (1881) and counterpoint (1882)—until the publication of Sir George Grove's 'Dictionary of Music and Musicians,' to which he contributed many articles on subjects connected with ecclesiastical music and the archæological side of music. In 1886 Rockstro published a valuable 'General History of Music,' and produced with little success an oratorio, 'The Good Shepherd,' at the Gloucester Festival, under his own direction. His literary work increased as years went on, and he finally settled in London in 1891, where, in spite of failing health, he achieved not only much work as a teacher, but delivered lectures at the Royal Academy of Music and the Royal College, and was appointed at the latter institution teacher of a class for counterpoint and plain-song. He died in London on 2 July 1895.

Besides the writings already enumerated, and a few short stories published in 1856–8, Rockstro's chief works were: 1. 'A History of Music for Young Students' (1879). 2. 'The Life of George Frederick Handel' (1883). 3. 'Mendelssohn' (Great Musicians Series, 1884). 4. 'Jenny Lind the Artist' (in collaboration with Canon Scott Holland, 1891; abridged edition, 1893). 5. 'Jenny Lind, her Vocal Art and Culture' (partly reprinted from the biography, 1894).

[Parish Registers, Morden, Surrey; Register of the Leipzig Conservatorium, communicated by Herr G. Schreck; Musical Herald, August 1895; private information; personal knowledge.] J. A. F. M.

RODD, EDWARD HEARLE (1810–1880), ornithologist, born at the vicarage of St. Just-in-Roseland, Cornwall, on 17 March 1810, was third son of Edward Rodd, D.D. (1768–1842), by his wife Hariet, daughter of Charles Rashleigh, esq., of Duporth, Cornwall. He was educated at Ottery St. Mary school, and trained for the law, being admitted to practise as a solicitor in Trinity term 1832. Early in the following year he settled at Penzance, where he entered into partnership with George Dennis John. On John's death Rodd was joined by one Drake, and after the latter's death the firm became Rodd & Cornish. Rodd retired about 1878. He had also held many official posts in the town. He was town clerk from 1847, clerk to the local board from 1849, clerk to the board of guardians from the passing of the Poor Law Act, and superintendent registrar, besides being head distributor of stamps in Cornwall from 1844 to 1867. He died unmarried at Penzance on 25 Jan. 1880, and was buried in the cemetery there.

Rodd was an ardent ornithologist, and especially interested in the question of migration. He studied minutely the avifauna of his county, and it was entirely due to his exertion that many a rare bird was rescued from oblivion, while several species were added by him to the list of British birds.

Besides upwards of twenty papers on ornithological matters contributed to the 'Zoologist,' the 'Ibis,' and the 'Journal of the Royal Institution of Cornwall' from 1843

onwards, Rodd was author of: 1. 'A List of British Birds as a Guide to the Ornithology of Cornwall,' 8vo, London, 1864; 2nd edit. 1869. 2. 'The Birds of Cornwall and the Scilly Islands. . . Edited by J. E. Harting,' 8vo, London, 1880. His collection passed to his nephew, F. R. Rodd, esq., at Trebartha Hall, Launceston.

[Memoir by J. E. Harting, prefixed to Birds of Cornwall; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. ii. 580, and Suppl. p. 1327; information kindly supplied by his nephew, F. R. Rodd, esq., of Trebartha Hall, Launceston, Brit. Mus. Cat.; Royal Soc. Cat.] B. B. W.

RODD, THOMAS, the elder (1763–1822), bookseller, born in Bow Street, Covent Garden, London, 17 Feb. 1763, was the son of Charles Rodd of Liverpool and Alicante in Spain. He was educated at the Charterhouse and afterwards in France. For three years he was in his father's counting-office at Alicante, where he acquired a taste for Spanish literature. In 1794 he received from the Society of Arts their first premium of 20*l.* for osier-planting (*Transactions*, xii. 136–42). He sold a small property at Waltham St. Lawrence, Berkshire, and started a manufactory of imitation precious stones at Sheffield in 1804–5, and about 1809 opened a bookseller's shop in Great Newport Street, London. The excise officials interfered with the working of his glass furnaces. He subsequently gave up the manufactory and confined himself to bookselling and amateur authorship. He was a facile writer of sermons. Charles Knight acknowledged obligation to his wide acquaintance with early English literature (*Pictorial Shakespeare*, 1867, iv. 312), and J. P. Collier refers to him 'as celebrated for his knowledge of books as for his fairness in dealing with them' (*Bibl. Account*, 1865, vol. i. pref. p. x). He retired from business in 1821.

He died at Clothall End, near Baldock, on 27 Nov. 1822, aged 59. He was twice married, first to Elizabeth Inskip, by whom he had two sons, Thomas (1796–1849), who succeeded in the business; and Horatio (see below). By a second wife, who survived him, he had three children. A portrait from a pencil sketch by A. Wivell is reproduced by Nichols (*Illustrations of Lit. Hist.* viii. 678).

He wrote: 1. 'The Theriad, an heroic comic Poem,' London, 1790, sm. 8vo. 2. 'The Battle of Copenhagen, a Poem,' 1798, sm. 8vo. 3. 'Zuma, a Tragedy translated from the French of Le Fèvre,' 1800, 8vo. 4. 'Ancient Ballads from the Civil Wars of Granada and the twelve Peers of France,' 1801, 8vo (also with new title, 1803). 5. 'Elegy on Francis, Duke of Bedford,' 1802, 4to. 6. 'The Civil Wars of Granada, by G. Perez de Hita,' 1803, 8vo (only the first volume published). 7. 'Elegiac Stanzas on C. J. Fox,' 1806, 4to. 8. 'Translation of W. Bowles's "Treatise on Merino Sheep,"' 1811, 4to. 9. 'Sonnets, Odes, Songs, and Ballads,' 1814, 8vo. 10. 'Ode on the Bones of T. Paine,' 1819, 8vo. 11. 'Original Letters from Lord Charlemont, &c.,' 1820, 4to. 12. 'Defence of the Veracity of Moses by Philobiblos,' 1820, 8vo. 13. 'Sermon on the Holy Trinity,' 1822, 4to.

THOMAS RODD, the younger (1796–1849), eldest son of the above, was born on 9 Oct. 1796, at Waltham St. Lawrence, Berkshire. At an early age he received an injury to his knee in his father's manufactory, and afterwards helped in the bookselling business in Great Newport Street, London, which he took over in 1821. In 1832 he circulated a 'Statement' with reference to a brawl in Piccadilly in which he was involved. He wrote 'Traditionary Anecdotes of Shakespeare' (1833, 8vo), and printed in 1845 a 'Narrative of the Proceedings instituted in the Court of Common Pleas against Mr. T. Rodd for the purpose of wresting from him a certain manuscript roll under pretence of its being a document of the court.' His memory and knowledge of books were remarkable, and his catalogues, especially those of Americana, are still sought after. He was much esteemed by Grenville. Douce left him a legacy in token of regard, and Campbell specially complimented him in the 'Lives of the Chancellors.' He was married, but left no children, and died at Great Newport Street on 23 April, in his fifty-third year.

HORATIO RODD (*fl.* 1859), second son of Thomas Rodd, the elder, after helping his father, went into the bookselling business with his brother, but on a dissolution of partnership was for many years a picture-dealer and printseller in London. He afterwards lived in Philadelphia. He wrote: 1. 'Opinions of Learned Men on the Bible,' London, 1839, sm. 8vo. 2. 'Remarks on the Chandos Portrait of Shakespeare,' 1849, 8vo. 3. 'Catalogue of rare Books and Prints illustrative of Shakespeare,' 1850, 8vo. 4. 'Catalogue of all the Pictures of J. M. W Turner,' 1857, 8vo. 5. 'Letters between P. Cunningham and H. Rodd on the Chandos Portrait,' 1858, 8vo, and various catalogues of portraits (1824, 1827, 1831).

[Gent. Mag. 1849 i. 653–6 (memoir by Horatio Rodd); Nichols's Illustrations of Lit. Hist. viii. 346, 678–80; Allibone's Dictionary, ii. 1845–6.] H. R. T.

RODDAM, ROBERT (1719–1808), admiral, born in 1719, was second son of Edward Roddam of Roddam, near Alnwick, where the family was long settled. Robert entered the navy in 1735 on board the Lowestoft, serving on the West India station for five years. He was afterwards for short periods in the Russell, Cumberland, and Boyne, was at the attack on Cartagena in March–April 1741, and the occupation of Guatanamo or Cumberland harbour. On 3 Nov. 1741 he was promoted lieutenant of the Superbe, with Captain William Harvey, who, on the ship's return to England in Aug. 1742, was, mainly on Roddam's evidence, cashiered for cruelty and neglect of duty. Roddam was then appointed to the Monmouth, with Captain Charles Wyndham, and for the next four years was engaged in active cruising on the coast of France, and as far south as the Canary Islands. On 7 June 1746 he was promoted to command the Viper sloop, then building at Poole. She was launched on 11 June, and on 26 July she joined the fleet at Spithead. Roddam's energy and seamanship attracted the notice of Anson, then in command of the Channel fleet, with whom, and afterwards with Sir Peter Warren [q. v.], he continued till 9 July 1747. He was then advanced to post rank in consequence of Warren's high commendation of the gallantry and skill with which he had gone into Cedeiro Bay, near Cape Ortegal, stormed a battery, destroyed the guns, burnt twenty-eight merchant ships, and brought away five together with a Spanish privateer.

He was then appointed to the Greyhound, employed in the North Sea till the peace, and afterwards at New York till 1751. In 1753 he commanded the Bristol guardship at Plymouth, and in 1755 was appointed to the Greenwich of 50 guns for service in the West Indies, where, off Cape Cabron, on 16 March 1757, the ship was captured by a squadron of eight French ships, including two ships of the line and a large frigate. Roddam was sent to Cape Français, but in July was sent to Jamaica on parole. On being tried by court-martial for the loss of his ship he was honourably acquitted, and returned to England in a packet. When at last exchanged, he was appointed to the 50-gun ship Colchester, attached to the fleet with Hawke on the coast of France. He joined her on 7 Dec. 1759. In 1760 he went to St. Helena in charge of convoy, and on his return the Colchester was paid off. In December 1770 he was appointed to the Lennox, which, after the dispute with Spain about the Falkland Islands was happily arranged, he commanded, as a guardship at Portsmouth, till the end of 1773. In 1776, on the death of his elder brother Edward, he succeeded to the Roddam estates. In 1777 he commanded the Cornwall at Portsmouth. On 23 Jan. 1778 he became rear-admiral of the white, afterwards commander-in-chief at the Nore till the end of the war, and on 19 March 1779 vice-admiral of the blue. During the Spanish armament in 1790 his flag flew at Spithead on board the Royal William. He had no further employment. He became admiral of the blue on 1 Feb. 1793. He died at Morpeth on 31 March 1808, being then senior admiral of the red. He was three times married, but left no issue, and the estates went by his will to William Spencer Stanhope, great-grandson of his first cousin Mary, wife of Edward Collingwood. His portrait was engraved in 1789 by H. Hudson after L. F. Abbot (Bromley).

[Naval Chronicle, ix. 253, xix. 470; Charnock's Biogr. Nav. vi. 56; Official letters, &c., in the Public Record Office. The printed minutes of the court-martial are scarce. Gent. Mag. 1808, i. 371; European Mag. 1808, i. 314; Burke's Commoners, i. 675.] J. K. L.

RODEN, Earls of. [See Jocelyn, Robert, first earl, 1731–1797; Jocelyn, Robert, third earl, 1788–1870.]

RODEN, WILLIAM THOMAS (1817–1892), portrait-painter, was born in Bradford Street, Birmingham, in 1817, and apprenticed to Mr. Tye, an engraver, who married an elder sister. Subsequently, on Tye's recommendation, he removed to London to become apprentice to George Thomas Doo, R.A. He continued to practise engraving for about ten years—his most important work being after Rubens's portrait of himself—and then wholly abandoned it for portrait-painting. He soon returned to Birmingham, which he thenceforth rarely left. As he succeeded in producing very good likenesses, Roden obtained plenty of employment there. In the Birmingham council house, among other portraits by Roden, there is one of W. E. Gladstone; in the Art Gallery portraits of Cardinal John Henry Newman [q. v.], Samuel Lines [q. v.], the painter and engraver, Peter Hollins [see under Hollins, William], the sculptor, and John Henry Chamberlain, the architect; and at Aston Hall portraits of Dr. Lloyd and Sir John Ratcliff. Other portraits are in the General Hospital, and for Saltley College he painted a portrait of George William, fourth lord Lyttelton [q. v.] He also painted two portraits of Lord Palmerston from life. Roden's work was chiefly confined to his native town and its neighbourhood. He died on Christ-

mas day 1892, at the house of his sister, Mrs. Tye, in Handsworth, after a long illness. He married twice, and left children by both wives. He rarely exhibited at the London exhibitions.

[Birmingham Post, 12 Dec. 1892; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1893; information from Whitworth Wallis, esq., F.S.A.] L. C.

RODERIC THE GREAT (*d.* 877), Welsh king. [See RHODRI MAWR.]

RODERIC O'CONNOR (1116–1198), king of Ireland. [See O'CONNOR.]

RODERICK, RICHARD (*d.* 1756), critic and versifier, a native of Cambridgeshire, was admitted pensioner of Queens' College, Cambridge, on 20 Dec. 1728, and graduated B.A. in 1732. He subsequently became a fellow commoner of the college, and a grace was granted by the president and fellows for him to proceed to the degree of M.A. on 5 June 1736. On 19 Jan. 1742–3 he was admitted to a fellowship at Magdalene College, Cambridge, probably through the influence of Edward Abbot, the master (1740–6), who was his cousin. Roderick was elected F.R.S. on 21 June 1750, and F.S.A. on 6 Feb. 1752. He died on 20 July 1756.

Roderick was the intimate friend and coadjutor of Thomas Edwards [q. v.] in the latter's 'Canons of Criticism.' The 'Shepherd's Farewell to his Love,' from Metastasio, and the riddles that follow, which are inserted in Dodsley's 'Collection of Poetry' (ed. 1766, ii. 309–21), are by Roderick, and his translation of No. 13 in the Odes of Horace, book iv., is inserted in Duncombe's versions of Horace (ii. 248–9). Edwards dedicated No. xxxix. of his sonnets to Roderick.

[Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. Hist. i. 17–18, 24; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ii. 200; Gent. Mag. 1756 p. 412, 1780 p. 123; information from Queens' and Magdalene Colleges.] W. P. C.

RODES, FRANCIS (1530?–1588), judge, born about 1530, was son of John Rodes of Staveley Woodthorpe, Derbyshire, by his first wife, Attelina, daughter of Thomas Hewett of Wales in the West Riding of Yorkshire. The family traced its descent from Gerard de Rodes, a prominent baron in the reign of Henry II. Francis was educated at St. John's College, Cambridge, but did not graduate. In 1549 he was entered at Gray's Inn, and in 1552 was called to the bar. He was Lent reader at his inn in 1566, and double reader in 1576, and seems to have derived a considerable fortune from his practice. In 1578 he was raised to the degree of the coif, and on 21 Aug. 1582 he was made queen's serjeant. On 29 June 1585 he was raised to the bench as justice of the common pleas, and in October 1586 he took part in the trial of Mary Queen of Scots at Fotheringay. He died towards the end of 1588 at Staveley Woodthorpe. His will, dated 7 June 1587, was proved on 28 April 1591; among numerous other benefactions he made bequests to St. John's College, Cambridge, and the newly founded grammar school at Staveley Netherthorpe. His 'Reports' were among the manuscript collections of Sir John Maynard (1602–1690) [q. v.], and are now in Lincoln's Inn library (HUNTER, *Cat. of Lincoln's Inn MSS.*) His principal seat was at Barlborough, Derbyshire, where he built the hall which is still standing; he also purchased extensive estates —Billingsley, Darfield, Great and Little Houghton, all in Yorkshire.

Rodes married, first, Elizabeth, daughter of Brian Sandford of Thorpe Salvine, Yorkshire; and, secondly, Mary, eldest daughter of Francis Charlton of Appley in Shropshire. Her sister Elizabeth married John Manners, fourth earl of Rutland, who appointed Rodes one of his executors. Rodes was succeeded in the Barlborough estates by his eldest son by his first wife, Sir John Rodes (1562–1639), whose son Francis (*d.* 1645) was created a baronet on 14 Aug. 1641. The title became extinct on the death of Sir John Rodes, fourth baronet, in 1743. Darfield and Great Houghton passed to the judge's eldest son by his second wife, Sir Godfrey Rodes (*d.* 1634), whose son, Sir Edward Rodes (1599–1666), served as sheriff of Yorkshire and colonel of horse under Cromwell; he was also a member of Cromwell's privy council, sheriff of Perthshire, and represented Perth in the parliaments of 1656–8 and 1659–1660. Sir Edward's sister Elizabeth was third wife of Thomas Wentworth, earl of Strafford. Her portrait, by an unknown hand, belongs to the Earl of Crewe, who also possesses a portrait of her father, Sir Godfrey Rodes.

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 35, Foss's Judges of England; Dugdale's Orig. Jurid. and Chron. Ser.; Collins's Peerage, i. 473; Wotton's Baronetage, ed. Kimber and Johnson, ii. 255; Burke's Extinct Baronets and Landed Gentry, ed. 1871; Lysons's Derbyshire; Hunter's South Yorkshire, ii. 129, 130; Strype's Annals, iii. 364; Foster's Gray's Inn Register, pp. x, 20, and Members of Parl. of Scotland; Familiæ Minorum Gentium (Harl. Soc.), pp. 38–9, 583–7; Genealogist, new ser. x. 246–8.] A. F. P.

RODGER, ALEXANDER (1784–1846), minor poet, son of a farmer, was born at Mid-Calder, Midlothian, on 16 July 1784. Owing to his mother's weak health he was boarded out till he was seven years of age,

when his father, who had become an innkeeper in Mid-Calder, took him home and put him to school. Presently the family removed to Edinburgh, where Rodger for a year was apprenticed to a silversmith. Business difficulties then constrained the father to go to Hamburg, and Rodger settled with relatives of his mother in the east end of Glasgow. Here he began handloom weaving in 1797. In 1803 he joined the Glasgow highland volunteers, with which regiment, and another formed from it, he was associated for nine years. After his marriage in 1806 he lived in Bridgeton, then a suburb of Glasgow, where he prosecuted his trade, and also composed and taught music. Forsaking his loom in 1819, he joined the staff of a Glasgow weekly newspaper, 'The Spirit of the Union.' The seditious temper of the publication soon involved it in ruin, and the editor was transported for life. Returning to his trade, Rodger was shortly afterwards imprisoned as a suspected person; during his confinement he continued to compose and sing revolutionary lyrics.

In 1821 Rodger became inspector of the cloths used for printing and dyeing in Barrowfield print-works, Glasgow. This post he retained for eleven years. During this period he completed some of his best literary work, and manifested a useful public spirit, securing in one instance the permanence of an important right of way on the Clyde near Glasgow. Resigning his inspectorship in 1832, he was for a few months manager of a friend's pawnbroking business. Then for about a year he was reader and local reporter for the 'Glasgow Chronicle,' after which he had a short engagement on a weekly radical paper. Finally he obtained a situation on the 'Reformer's Gazette' which he held till his death. In 1836, at a public dinner in his honour, under the presidency of Professor Wilson, admirers of widely different political views presented him with a silver box filled with sovereigns. He died on 26 Sept. 1846, and was buried in Glasgow necropolis. A handsome monument at his grave has an appropriate inscription by William Kennedy (1799–1871) [q. v.] In 1806 Rodger married Agnes Turner, and several members of their large family emigrated to America.

His connection with the highland volunteers gave Rodger opportunities of observing Celtic character, and prompted witty verses at the expense of comrades. One of his earliest serious poems is devoted to Bolivar on the occasion of the slave emancipation in 1816. Collections of Rodger's lyrics appeared in 1821 ('Scotch Poetry: Songs, Odes, Anthems, and Epigrams,' London, 8vo), in 1827 ('Peter Cornclips, with other Poems and Songs,' Glasgow, 12mo), and 1838 ('Poems and Songs, Humorous and Satirical,' Glasgow, 12mo), and a small volume of his political effusions was published later, under the title of 'Stray Leaves from the Portfolios of Alisander the Seer, Andrew Whaup, and Humphrey Henkeckle' (Glasgow, 1842, 8vo). Somewhat unpolished, Rodger's verses, humorous or sentimental, are always easy and vigorous. He is at his best in the humorous descriptive lyric, and in his 'Robin Tamson's Smiddy' he has made a permanent contribution to Scottish song. One of his pieces, 'Behave yourself before Folk,' was quoted with approval in one of the uncollected 'Noctes Ambrosianæ.' Rodger assisted the publisher, David Robertson [q. v.], in editing some of the early series of 'Whistle Binkie' (1839–46), a Glasgow anthology of contemporary Scottish lyrics.

[Whistle Binkie, vol. i. ed. 1878; Rogers's Modern Scottish Minstrel; Mackay's Through the Long Day; Hedderwick's Backward Glances.]

T. B.

RODINGTON, JOHN (*d.* 1348), Franciscan, was probably a native of Ruddington, Nottinghamshire. He was educated at Oxford, where he graduated D.D., and at Paris (Budinszky, *Die Universität Paris und die Fremden an derselben im Mittelalter*, 1876, p. 92). Entering the Franciscan order, he was attached to the convent of Stamford, and subsequently became nineteenth provincial minister of the order in England. He died in 1348, probably of the plague, at Bedford, where he was buried. He was author of: 1. 'Joannes Rodinchon in librum i. Sententiarum;' the manuscript is not known to be extant, but it was printed by Joannes Picardus in his 'Thesaurus Theologorum,' 1503. 2. 'Johannis de Rodynton Determinationes Theologicæ,' extant at Munich in Bibl. Regiæ, Cod. Lat. 22023, which also contains 3. 'Quæstiones super quartum librum Sententiarum.' 4. 'Quæstiones super Quodlibeta,' extant in Bruges MS. No. 503.

[Monumenta Franciscana, i. 538, 554, 560; Wadding, p. 153, and Sbaralea, p. 458; Pits, p. 462; Bale, vi. 27; Fabricius's Bibl. Med. Ævi Latinitatis, iv. 364; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib.; Little's Grey Friars in Oxford, pp. 171, 174.]

A. F. P.

RODNEY, GEORGE BRYDGES, first Baron Rodney (1719–1792), admiral, second son of Henry Rodney, was baptised in the church of St. Giles-in-the Fields, London, on 13 Feb. 1718–19. His grandfather, Anthony Rodney, son of George, youngest brother of

Sir Edward Rodney of Stoke Rodney in Somerset, after serving through the wars of William III as captain in Colonel Leigh's regiment of dragoons, was in 1702 lieutenant-colonel of Holt's regiment of marines, and was killed in a duel at Barcelona in 1705. Anthony's brother George served during the reign of William III as a captain of marines, and died in 1700. Henry Rodney (1681–1737), son of Anthony, served with his father as a cornet in Leigh's dragoons, and afterwards as a captain in Holt's marines. The regiment was disbanded in 1713, and Henry settled down at Walton-on-Thames and married Mary, elder daughter and coheiress of Sir Henry Newton (1651–1715) [q.v.] (MUNDY; information kindly supplied by Colonel Edye). The story that he was captain of the king's yacht is unsupported by evidence, and is in itself improbable. That the king was godfather to young Rodney is possible, but George was already a family name; Brydges, his second christian name, commemorated the relationship of his family with that of James Brydges (afterwards duke of Chandos) [q.v.], to whom the Stoke Rodney estates had descended by the marriage of Sir Edward Rodney's daughter and heiress.

George Brydges Rodney is said (COLLINS, *Peerage*, ed. Brydges, vii. 561) to have been brought up as a child by George Brydges of Avington and Keynsham. He was also for a short time at Harrow, and entered the navy in July 1732 as a volunteer per order, or king's letter-boy, on board the Sunderland of 60 guns, with Captain Robert Man. In May 1733 he joined the Dreadnought with Captain Alexander Geddes, who, in December 1734, was superseded by Captain Henry Medley [q.v.] In July 1739 he joined the Somerset of 80 guns, flagship of Rear-admiral Nicholas Haddock [q.v.], by whom, on 29 Oct., he was promoted to be lieutenant of the Dolphin frigate, with his uncle, Lord Aubrey Beauclerk [q.v.] In 1741 he was lieutenant of the Essex, one of the fleet in the Channel, under Sir John Norris (1660–1749) [q.v.], and in 1742 went out to the Mediterranean with Admiral Mathews, by whom, on 9 Nov., he was promoted to be captain of the Plymouth of 60 guns, then under orders for England. On his arrival his commission as captain was confirmed without his passing through the intermediate grade of commander.

In September 1743 Rodney was appointed to the Sheerness, a 24-gun frigate, from which, in October 1744, he was moved to the Ludlow Castle, employed during the following year in the North Sea under the orders of Admiral Edward Vernon [q.v.] In December 1745 he was appointed to the new 60-gun ship Eagle. During 1746 he was for the most part employed in cruising off the south coast of Ireland for the protection of trade; in 1747 he was with Commodore Fox in a successful and lucrative cruise to the westward, and had a brilliant share in the defeat of the French fleet under L'Etenduère on 14 Oct. [see HAWKE, EDWARD, LORD]. He afterwards complained that at a critical period in the action he had not been properly supported by Fox, who, on his representations, was tried for misconduct and dismissed from his command. After the peace in 1748 Rodney was appointed to the 40-gun ship Rainbow as governor of Newfoundland, and with secret orders to support the colonists against the encroachments of the French in Nova Scotia. The Rainbow was paid off in the autumn of 1752, and during the following years Rodney successively commanded the Kent, Fougueux, Prince George, and Monarque, as guardships at Portsmouth. In December 1756 he was in London on leave, and although he was ordered to return to sit on the court-martial on Admiral John Byng [q.v.], his attendance was excused on the score of 'a violent bilious colic.' With equal good fortune he was moved to the Dublin in February 1757, a very few weeks before Byng was shot. In the autumn of 1757 the Dublin was one of the fleet with Hawke in the abortive expedition to the Basque Roads, and in 1758 was with Boscawen on the coast of North America, but, being very sickly, she was left at Halifax when the fleet sailed for the reduction of Louisbourg.

On 19 May 1759 Rodney was promoted to the rank of rear-admiral, and at once appointed, with his flag in the Achilles, to the command of a squadron including several bomb-ketches, with which, on 4, 5, and 6 July, he bombarded Havre, destroying the stores and flat-bottomed boats prepared for the contemplated invasion of England. He continued off Havre during the rest of the year, and again during 1760; and in 1761 went out to the West Indies as commander-in-chief on the Leeward Islands station, when, in concert with a large land force, he reduced Martinique in February 1762, and took possession of St. Lucia, Grenada, and St. Vincent. On 21 Oct. 1762 he was advanced to the rank of vice-admiral. In August 1763 he returned to England, and on 21 Jan. 1764 was created a baronet. In November 1765 he was appointed governor of Greenwich Hospital, and during the five years that he held this appointment is said to have suggested and insisted on several measures

conducive to the comfort and well-being of the pensioners.

Since 1751 he had had a seat in the House of Commons as a nominee of the government or the Duke of Newcastle for Saltash, Okehampton, or Penryn. At the election of 1768 he was thrown on his own resources, and in securing his election for Northampton is said to have expended 30,000*l*. He was not a wealthy man, and this, added to social extravagance, completed his pecuniary ruin. Early in 1771, therefore, on the prospect of a war with Spain, he very readily accepted the command at Jamaica, hoping that he might also retain his appointment at Greenwich, as had, indeed, been usual. Lord Sandwich, however, refused to allow this, and as the difference with Spain was peaceably arranged, Rodney returned to England in the summer of 1774 no richer than when he went out, and much disgusted with the ministry which had refused to appoint him governor of Jamaica. He had been nominated rear-admiral of Great Britain in August 1771, but for some reason the emoluments of the office had not been paid to him. He now found himself so pressed by his liabilities in England that he retired to France in the beginning of 1775, and for the next four years or more lived in Paris; but, far from economising, he increased his indebtedness, and, when the war with England was on the point of breaking out, he was unable to leave France. There was more due to him as rear-admiral of Great Britain than would have cleared him twice over; but, in his absence, the navy board refused to pay it, and he was only relieved from his embarrassment by the friendly interposition of the Maréchal de Biron, who advanced him one thousand louis, and thus enabled him to return to England in May 1778 (Mundy, i. 180). The often repeated but incredible and unsupported story that Biron was commissioned by the French king to offer him a high command in the French fleet is contradicted by Rodney's letter to his wife of 6 May (*ib.*)

Rodney returned full of bitterness against Sandwich, who, as first lord of the admiralty, should, he thought, have ordered the navy board to satisfy his just claims. Sandwich cherished an equal resentment against Rodney. The latter had been promoted to the rank of admiral on 29 Jan. 1778, but it was not till towards the close of 1779, when no other officer of standing and repute would accept a command under his government, that Sandwich offered Rodney the command of the fleet on the Leeward Islands station; and Rodney believed that even then it was at the direct desire of the king. It appears certain that at the time and afterwards he considered himself in a peculiar degree the servant of the king. On his way to the West Indies he was to relieve Gibraltar, then closely blockaded by the Spaniards, and for this purpose took command of a fleet of twenty-one sail of the line, which, with frigates and some three hundred storeships and transports, sailed from Plymouth Sound on 29 Dec. On 16 Jan. 1780, to the southward of Cape St. Vincent, he caught the Spanish squadron under Don Juan de Langara, making its way towards Cadiz with a fresh westerly gale. It was of very inferior force, consisting of only eleven ships of the line, two of which were nearly out of sight ahead. Rodney at once grasped the situation and ordered a general chase, the ships to get between the enemy and the land and to engage as they came up with them. Night closed in as the action began, and through it a fearful storm was raging, but neither darkness nor storm stayed the brilliant rush of the English fleet, and the completeness of the result was commensurate with the vigour of the attack. Of the nine Spanish ships engaged, two only escaped: one was blown up, six (including Langara's flagship) were captured, and Gibraltar was relieved without the possibility of hindrance. The disproportion between the forces was so great as to deprive the action of much of its interest, but the peculiar circumstances of it —the darkness, the storm, and the rocks to leeward—enhanced the merit of Rodney's prompt decision. At home the victorious admiral was the hero of the hour, and Sandwich, with sublime impudence, wrote to him, 'The worst of my enemies now allow that I have pitched upon a man who knows his duty, and is a brave, honest, and able officer.' He was nominated an extra knight of the Bath; the city of London presented him with the freedom of the city in a gold casket.

From Gibraltar the bulk of the fleet returned to England. Rodney, with four sail of the line, went on to the West Indies, and reached St. Lucia on 22 March, five days before the Comte de Guichen took command of the French fleet at Martinique. On 13 April Guichen put to sea, and Rodney, having early intelligence of his movements, at once followed. The French fleet was still under the lee of Martinique when Rodney sighted it on the evening of the 16th. By the morning of the 17th the two fleets were abreast of, and parallel to, each other, though heading in opposite directions, the French towards the south, the English, some ten or twelve miles to windward, towards the north. Now, early in the century, it had

been laid down by the admiralty as a positive order that when the fleet was to windward of the enemy ranged in line of battle, the van was to engage the van, and so on the whole length of the line. For a violation of this order Mathews had been cashiered; for not giving effect to it Byng had been shot; by attempting it in 1781 Graves was defeated and the American colonies were lost. Rodney was keenly alive to the absurdity of it, and risked departure from it. Two days before he had acquainted each captain in the fleet that it was his intention to bring the whole force of his fleet on a part—perhaps two-thirds—of the enemy's (Sir Gilbert Blane in *Athenæum*, 1809, a monthly magazine, v. 302); so that when, early in the morning of the 17th, he made the signal that he intended to attack the enemy's rear, he took for granted that his meaning was patent to every one. Unfortunately several signals and manœuvres intervened, and both fleets were on the same tack, heading to the north, when, a few minutes before noon, the order to engage was finally given. By that time the rear-admiral and captains in the van had quite forgotten both the earlier signal and the communication made two days before, which they probably never understood. The result was a grievous disappointment. Rodney felt that he had Guichen in his grasp. The French fleet was in very open order; their line extended to something like twelve miles; and he had thus the chance of falling, with his whole force, on half of that of the enemy. But Captain Robert Carkett [q. v.], who commanded the leading ship, and Rear-admiral Hyde Parker (1714–1782) [q. v.], who commanded the van, could not understand anything beyond the fatal 'instruction,' and stretched ahead to seek the enemy's van. Others followed their example; and others, again, between the contradictory signals of Rodney and Parker, were completely puzzled, and did nothing. There followed a partial engagement, in which several of the ships on either side were much shattered, in which many men were killed or wounded, but in which no advantage was obtained by either party.

In his letter to the admiralty Rodney laid the blame for the failure on several of the captains, and especially on Carkett. But the responsibility was largely his in not making it clear to at least the junior flag-officers that he proposed attempting something distinctly contrary to the admiralty fighting instructions. Guichen, on his part, was quick to realise that, with an enemy who refused to be bound by office formulæ, the lee gage might be a position of unwonted danger; and accordingly, a month later, when the fleets were again in presence of each other, to windward of Martinique, he obstinately retained the weather-gage which fortune gave him; and thus, though on two separate occasions, 15 and 19 May, Rodney, aided by a shift of wind, was able to lay up to his rear and bring on a passing skirmish, no battle took place. And so the campaign ended. A couple of months later Guichen returned to Europe, while Rodney, doubtful if he had not gone to the coast of North America, went himself to join Vice-admiral Arbuthnot at New York. There Arbuthnot received him with insolence and insubordination. Rodney behaved with moderation, but as Arbuthnot refused to be conciliated, he referred the matter to the admiralty [see ARBUTHNOT, MARRIOT]; and, having satisfied himself that he was no longer needed in North American waters, he returned to the West Indies, where he arrived in the beginning of December.

By the end of the month he was joined by Sir Samuel (afterwards Viscount) Hood [q.v.] with a large reinforcement, and a few weeks later, on 27 Jan. 1781, he received news of the war with Holland, and a recommendation to attack St. Eustatius. This coincided with Rodney's own wishes. The contraband and partial trade of St. Eustatius had been an annoyance and grievance to him during the whole of the past year, and he eagerly grasped the opportunity of vengeance. He seized the island and its accumulation of merchandise, to the value of from two to three millions sterling. This enormous mass of wealth seems to have intoxicated him. A large proportion of it belonged to English merchants, and against these Rodney was especially furious; they were traitors who had been gathering riches by supplying the enemies of their country with contraband of war. 'My happiness,' he wrote to Germain, 'is having been the instrument of my country in bringing this nest of villains to condign punishment. They deserve scourging, and they shall be scourged.' Unfortunately, he did not consider that, as the offenders claimed to be Englishmen, the scourging must be by legal process. He confiscated the whole of the property, sold some of it by auction, and sent a large part of the remainder for England. But as the convoy approached the shores of Europe it fell into the hands of a French squadron under Lamotte Picquet, who captured a great part of it [see HOTHAM, WILLIAM, LORD]; and St. Eustatius itself, with the rest of the booty, including the money realised by the sales, was afterwards recaptured by De

Bouillé. Rodney's dream of wealth thus vanished, and all that remained was a number of vexatious and costly lawsuits, which swallowed up the greater part of his lawful gains.

Meanwhile he had sent Hood with a strong force to blockade Fort Royal off Martinique. It was rumoured that a powerful French fleet was expected, and Rodney's post was clearly off Martinique. But he could not tear himself away from the fascinations of St. Eustatius, and he refused to believe the rumour. The result was that the French fleet, when it arrived, forced its way into Martinique, and that Hood, having been unable to prevent it, rejoined Rodney at Antigua. Rodney's ill-health was doubtless largely responsible for his blunder. He was obliged to resign the command to Hood, and on 1 Aug. he sailed for England. On 6 Nov. he was appointed vice-admiral of Great Britain.

A few months' rest at home restored his health, and on 16 Jan. 1782 he sailed from Torbay with his flag in the 90-gun ship Formidable. On 19 Feb. he rejoined Hood at Barbados. The position of affairs was critical. The French had just captured St. Kitts, and were meditating an attack in force on Jamaica. Some fourteen Spanish ships of the line and eight thousand soldiers were assembled at Cape Français, where they were to be joined by the Comte de Grasse from Martinique, with thirty-five sail of the line, five thousand troops, and a large convoy of storeships. But timely reinforcements had brought Rodney's force up to thirty-six sail of the line, with which he took up a position at St. Lucia, waiting for De Grasse to move. On the morning of 8 April he had the news that the French fleet was putting to sea. In two hours he was in pursuit, and the next morning sighted the enemy under the lee of Dominica, where the trade wind was cut off by the high land and blew in fitful eddies, alternating with calms and sea breezes. A partial action followed, without any result, and De Grasse, drawing off, attempted to get to windward through the Saintes Passage. Various accidents prevented his doing so, and, on the morning of the 12th, Sir Charles Douglas [q. v.], the captain of the fleet, awakened Rodney with the glad news that 'God had given him the enemy on the lee bow.'

De Grasse was tempted still further to leeward to cover a disabled ship, and then, seeing that he could no longer avoid an action, he formed his line of battle and stood towards the south, while the English, on the opposite tack, advanced to meet him. About eight o'clock the battle began, the two lines passing each other at very close quarters. But as the French line got more to the southward, and under the lee of Dominica, it was broken by the varying winds, and at least two large gaps were made, through one of which the Formidable passed, and almost at the same moment the Bedford, the leading ship of the rear division, passed through the other [see Affleck, Sir Edmund]. The ships astern followed; the French line was pulverised, and endeavoured to run to leeward to reform. But for this they had no time; a rout ensued, and their rearmost ships, attacked in detail, were overpowered and taken. Just as the sun set, De Grasse's flagship, the Ville de Paris, surrendered to the Barfleur, and Rodney made the signal to bring to.

Hood was astounded. Douglas begged Rodney to continue the chase. He refused, on the ground that the ships, getting in among the enemy in the dark, would run great danger, while some of the French ships, remaining behind, might do great damage among the islands to windward; all which, as Captain Mahan has said, is 'creditable to his imagination,' for the French were thoroughly beaten and could not have had any idea of aggression (*Influence of Sea-Power upon History*, p. 497). Hood's opinion was that at least twenty ships might have been captured, and wrote, 'Surely there never was an instance before of a great fleet being so completely beaten and routed, and not pursued.' The neglect, he thought, was 'glaring and shameful,' and he did not scruple to attribute it to the admiral's child-like vanity in the possession of the Ville de Paris, which he could not bring himself to part from (*Letters of Sir Samuel Hood*, Navy Records Society, pp. 129, 130, 136–7). It is impossible to say that Rodney was not influenced by some such motive. Hood fully believed it, and his criticisms, though very bitter, are generally just. But it is probable that a large part of the neglect should be ascribed to the physical weakness and mental lassitude of a man prematurely old, racked by gout and gravel, and worn out with a long day's battle, following the three days' chase. That, having won a glorious and remarkable victory, he failed to make the most of it must be admitted. Still, the victory restored the English prestige, which had been sorely shaken by the defeat of Graves and the surrender of Cornwallis; and it enabled the government to negotiate on much more favourable terms. That the victory was Rodney's there can be no reasonable doubt. The attempt which was made to assign the credit of it to John Clerk (1728–1812) [q. v.] of Eldin, or to Sir Charles Douglas,

is supported by no satisfactory evidence, and on many points is distinctly contradicted. It is of course quite probable that Douglas called his attention to the gap in the French line; but Rodney's whole career shows him as a man quick to see an opportunity, prompt to seize it, and tenacious to an extreme degree of his dignity and authority; while, according to Hood, Douglas—though unquestionably an able and brave officer—had neither fortitude nor resolution sufficient to open his lips in remonstrance against any order which Rodney might give (*ib.* p. 106; MUNDY, ii. 303).

When the ships were refitted, Rodney proceeded with the fleet to Jamaica, and was still there, on 10 July, when he was summarily superseded by Admiral Hugh Pigot [q. v.], who had sailed from England before the news of the victory had arrived. That the whig government should supersede Rodney—whose conduct at St. Eustatius Burke had denounced—was natural; but the news of the victory showed them that they had made a mistake, and they did everything in their power to remedy it. On 22 May the thanks of both houses of parliament were voted to him; on 19 June he was created a peer by the title of Baron Rodney of Stoke-Rodney; and on 27 June the House of Commons voted him a pension of 2,000*l.*, which in 1793 was settled on the title for ever. The committee of inquiry into the St. Eustatius prize affairs was discharged, and, when he arrived in England in September, he was received with unmeasured applause.

Rodney had no further service, and during his last years he lived retired from public life. He was sorely straitened for money; he was worried by lawsuits arising out of the St. Eustatius spoil; and his health was feeble. He suffered much from gout, which, it was said, occasionally affected his intellect, though it did not prevent his writing very clear notes in the margin of his copy of Clerk's 'Essay.' He died suddenly on 23 May 1792, in his house in Hanover Square. Rodney was twice married. First, in 1753, to Jane (*d.*1757), daughter of Charles Compton, brother of the sixth earl of Northampton. By her he had two sons: George, who succeeded as second baron; and James, who was lost in command of the Ferret sloop of war in 1776. He married secondly, in 1764, Henrietta, daughter of John Clies of Lisbon, by whom he had issue three daughters and two sons, the elder of whom, John, is noticed below; the younger, Edward, born in 1783, died, a captain in the navy, in 1828. Lady Rodney survived her husband many years, and died in 1829 at the age of ninety.

According to Wraxall, who claimed 'great personal intimacy with him,' Rodney's 'person was more elegant than seemed to become his rough profession; there was even something that approached to delicacy and effeminacy in his figure.' In society he laid himself open to the reproach of 'being *glorieux et bavard*, making himself frequently the theme of his own discourse. He talked much and freely upon every subject, concealed nothing in the course of conversation, regardless who were present, and dealt his censures as well as his praises with imprudent liberality. Throughout his whole life two passions—the love of women and of play—carried him into many excesses. It was believed that he had been distinguished in his youth by the personal attachment of the Princess Amelia, daughter of George II' (*Historical Memoirs*, ed. Wheatley, i. 223–4).

A portrait of Rodney, by Reynolds, is in St. James's Palace; a copy of it, presented by George IV, is in the painted hall at Greenwich, and was engraved by W. Dickinson. Another small oval portrait by Reynolds was engraved by P. Tomkins and J. Watson in 1762. Another portrait, by Gainsborough, has been engraved by Dupont. A portrait by H. Baron was engraved by C. Knight and Green. A miniature by W. Grimaldi has also been engraved (see BROMLEY).

Rodney's elder son by his second wife, JOHN RODNEY (1765–1847), born on 27 Feb. 1765, affords a striking example of the abuse of favouritism. On 18 May 1778, at the request of Admiral John Byron [q. v.], he was admitted as a scholar in the Royal Academy at Portsmouth (Byron to the secretary of the admiralty, 20 April 1778, in *Admiral's Despatches, North America*, 7; secretary of the admiralty to Hood, 24 April 1778, in *Secretary's Letters*, 1778; *Commission and Warrant Book*). On 28 Oct. 1779 he was ordered to be discharged from the Academy, at Sir George Rodney's request, but not to any ship, 'as he has not gone through the plan of learning, or been the usual time in the Academy' (Minute on Sir G. Rodney's letter of 26 Oct. in *Admiral's Despatches, Leeward Islands*, 7). He was then entered on board the Sandwich, carrying his father's flag, and in her was present at the defeat of Langara, off Cape St. Vincent, at the relief of Gibraltar, and in the action of 17 April 1780. On 27 May his father, writing to the boy's mother, wrote with a customary exaggeration: 'John is perfectly well, and has had an opportunity of seeing more service in the short time he has been from England than has fallen to the lot of the oldest captain in the navy. . . . He is now gone on a cruise in one of my frigates'

(Mundy, *Life of Rodney*, i. 296). On 30 July he wrote again: 'John is very well, and has been kept constantly at sea to make him master of his profession. He is now second lieutenant of the Sandwich, having risen to it by rotation; but still I send him in frigates; he has seen enough of great battles. All he wants is seamanship, which he must learn. When he is a seaman he shall be a captain, but not till then' (*ib.* i. 357). By 14 Oct. 1780, being then only fifteen, he was able to satisfy his father's requirements, and was promoted to be commander of the Pocahontas, and the same day to be captain of the Fowey. In compliment to his father these very irregular promotions were confirmed to their original date, on 22 May 1782 (*Commission and Warrant Book*). During 1781 he was captain of the Boreas frigate, and in April 1782 was moved to the Anson, in which he returned to England at the peace. In March 1795 he was appointed to the Vengeance, but in August, before she was ready for sea, he accidentally broke his leg. It had to be amputated, and he was superseded. In June 1796 he was appointed one of the commissioners of victualling, and in February 1799, on being passed over in the flag promotion, his name was removed from the list of captains. He continued a commissioner of victualling till August 1803, when he was appointed chief secretary to the government of Ceylon, in which office he remained till 1832 (Order in Council, 3 Dec.) He was then, on a memorial to the king in council, replaced on the navy list as a retired captain, and so continued till his death on 9 April 1847.

[Mundy's Life and Correspondence, in which last the language has been altered to suit the taste of the editor; Hannay's Rodney (English Men of Action); Rodney and the Navy of the Eighteenth Century, in Edinburgh Rev., January 1892; Official letters and other documents in the Public Record Office; Naval Chronicle, i. 354, xxxi. 360, 363; Charnock's Biogr. Nav. v. 204; Beatson's Naval and Military Memoirs; United Service Journal, 1830, vol. ii.; White's Naval Researches; Matthews's Twenty-one Plans of Engagements in the West Indies; Clerk's Essay on Naval Tactics (3rd edit.); Ekins's Battles of the British Navy; Sir Howard Douglas's Statement of some Important Facts, &c. (1829), and Naval Evolutions (1832); Sir John Barrow's Rodney's Battle of 12 April, in Quarterly Review, xlii.; Foster's Peerage; Chevalier's Hist. de la Marine Française pendant la Guerre de l'Indépendance Américaine; Troude's Batailles navales de la France.]

J. K. L.

RODWELL, GEORGE HERBERT BUONAPARTE (1800–1852), author, musical director and composer, the brother (not the son) of James Thomas Gooderham Rodwell, playwright and lessee of the Adelphi Theatre (*d.* 1825), was born in London, 15 Nov. 1800. A pupil of Vincent Novello [q. v.] and Sir Henry Rowley Bishop [q. v.], Rodwell was in 1828 professor of harmony and composition at the Royal Academy of Music. Upon the death of his brother James in 1825, Rodwell succeeded to the proprietorship of the Adelphi Theatre. He mainly occupied himself with directing the music at the theatre, and in composition for the stage. His opera, 'The Flying Dutchman,' was produced at the Adelphi in 1826, and 'The Cornish Miners' at the English Opera House in 1827. His marriage with Emma, the daughter of John Liston [q. v.], the comedian, improved his theatrical connection, though, according to the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' the union proved 'very unfortunate.' In 1836 he was appointed director of music at Covent Garden Theatre, where a farce by him, 'Teddy the Tiler,' from the French, had been performed in 1830. The Covent Garden management sought popularity by anticipating the repertory of Drury Lane; and Rodwell, though friendly with Bunn, the Drury Lane manager, was somewhat unscrupulous in this regard. When Auber's opera, 'The Bronze Horse,' was announced at Drury Lane, he brought out at Covent Garden an opera on the same theme, with music by himself. In some cases Rodwell wrote the words as well as the music. His principal librettist was Fitzball; but Buckstone, James Kenney, and Richard Brinsley Peake also supplied him with romances, burlettas, operettas, and incidental songs for musical setting. He was fortunate to find exponents of his clever and tuneful ballads in artists like Mrs. Keeley, Mrs. Waylett, and Mary Anne Paton [q. v.] But his efforts to establish a national opera in England had no lasting result. For many years Rodwell resided at Brompton. He died, aged 52, at Upper Ebury Street, Pimlico, on 22 Jan. 1852, and was buried at Brompton cemetery.

Rodwell wrote some forty or fifty musical pieces for the stage, besides songs, works on musical theory, romances, farces, and novels. Among his publications were: 1. 'Songs of the Birds,' 1827. 2. 'First Rudiments of Harmony,' 1831. 3. 'Letter to the Musicians of Great Britain,' 1833. 4. 'Memoirs of an Umbrella,' a novel, 1846.

[Gent. Mag. 1852, i. 309; Grove's Dictionary, iii. 143; Baptie's Handbook; Musical Times, 1852, p. 337; Theatrical Observer, 1825–50, passim; Registers of Wills, P. C. C., St. Alban's, 4; Fitzball's Life, passim; Bunn's The Stage, ii. 9; Horne's edition of Croker's Walk . . . to Fulham, pp. 49, 76; Rodwell's Works.]

L. M. M.

ROE, GEORGE HAMILTON (1795–1873), physician, born on 18 May 1795 at New Ross, co. Wexford, was the eldest son of Peter Roe, a banker, and a cousin of George Roe, a distiller in Dublin. He began his medical studies somewhat late in life, after his marriage in 1817, and was admitted to the degree of M.D. in Edinburgh on 1 Aug. 1821, his inaugural thesis being 'De respiratione.' He then proceeded to Paris, returning later to London, where he was admitted a licentiate of the Royal College of Physicians on 25 June 1823. He was still pursuing his studies at Trinity College, Dublin, where he graduated as B.A., M.A., M.B., and M.D., the last degree being conferred upon him in 1827. He was incorporated upon this degree at Oxford in 1828, being at that time a member of Magdalen Hall, afterwards Hertford College. He was admitted a candidate of the Royal College of Physicians of London on 13 April 1835, and a fellow on 25 June 1836.

He was appointed a physician to the Westminster Hospital in 1825, and, after serving for some time as a lecturer on medicine, he resigned in 1854. He was also a physician to the Hospital for Consumption and Diseases of the Chest, Brompton, to which he attached himself upon its foundation in 1841. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society in 1835, and served upon its council during 1841–2. He was Harveian orator at the Royal College of Physicians in 1856, and consiliarius in 1864, 1865, and 1866. He died on 13 April 1873, and was buried in the Brompton cemetery. His son, William Gason Roe, was a medical practitioner at Westminster.

Dr. Roe was an intelligent, well-informed, and practical physician. His decided manner won for him the confidence of his patients, but his private practice was small. He early gained the disapprobation of the members of his own profession by the promiscuous manner in which he gave advice gratuitously to those who could well afford to pay for it. He belonged to the Christian apostolic church.

He was the author of 'A Treatise on the Hooping Cough and its complications, with Hints on the Management of Children,' 8vo, London, 1836. The publication of this book gave rise to a fierce controversy between himself and Dr. Augustus Bozzi Granville [q. v.], who charged him with gross plagiarism.

[Obituary notices by Dr. C. J. B. Williams in the Proceedings of the Royal Medico-Chirurg. Soc. vii. 232; Autobiographical Recollections of the Medical Profession, by J. F. Clarke, London, 1874, pp. 506–9; Munk's Coll. of Phys.; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; information kindly given to the writer by Mrs. George Cowell, Dr. Roe's daughter-in-law.] D'A. P.

ROE, JOHN SEPTIMUS (1797–1878), explorer, seventh son of the Rev. James Roe, and his wife, Sophia Brookes, was born at Newbury, Berkshire, 8 May 1797. He was educated in the royal mathematical school at Christ's Hospital, and entered the navy as midshipman on 11 June 1813, being 'apprenticed to Sir Christopher Cole, captain of H.M.S. Rippon.' Under Captain Phillip Parker King he served in the expedition to survey the north-west coast of Australia in 1818, and again in King's fourth expedition in 1821. He was promoted lieutenant on 21 April 1822. He went through the Burmese war of 1825–7, for which he received the medal in 1851, and was engaged at the siege of Ava. In December 1828 Roe was appointed surveyor-general of Western Australia. Accompanied by his wife, he sailed in the Parmelia with Captain (afterwards Admiral Sir) James Stirling, and was one of the first to land, on 1 June 1829, in the colony of Western Australia. He held his appointment for forty-two years, and fulfilled its duties with eminent success, surveying and exploring the coasts and unknown tracts in the interior, until he made the long and eventful journey from the Swan river to the south coast at Cape Pasley in 1848–9. During the journey he received injuries that incapacitated him from further active work in the field. Accounts of this expedition, apparently the only productions from his pen, appeared in the 'Journal of the Royal Geographical Society' for 1852, and in Hooker's 'Journal of Botany,' vols. vi. and vii.

It was on Roe's advice that the sites for the capital, Perth and its port, Fremantle, were selected. He also founded the public museum at Perth and a mechanics' institute, of which he was for many years the president. He became a member of the executive and legislative council of the colony, was an associate of the Royal Geographical Society and a fellow of the Linnean Society (1 April 1828). He died at Perth, Western Australia, on 28 May 1878. He married in England, on 8 Jan. 1828, Matilda Bennett, who died on 22 July 1870.

[Proceedings of the Royal Geographical Society, new ser. i. 277; Mennell's Dict. Australasian Biogr.; Britten and Boulger's British Botanists; Tablettes Biographiques; Royal Society's Catalogue; information kindly supplied by Robert Little, receiver, Christ's Hospital, and by B. H. Woodward, curator of the Perth Museum.] B. B. W.

ROE, RICHARD (*d.* 1853), stenographer and miscellaneous writer, doubtless graduated B.A. in the university of Dublin in 1789. In the early part of his career he may have been a mathematical and classical teacher. Afterwards he was in holy orders. He was residing in Dublin in 1821, and in 1835. He was a popular bass-singer, and gave in London some glee and ballad entertainments. He died in London in March 1853.

His principal works are: 1. 'A New System of Shorthand, in which legibility and brevity are secured upon the most natural principles, with respect to both the signification and formation of the characters: especially by the singular property of their sloping all one way according to the habitual motion of the hand in common writing,' London, 1802, 8vo; 1808, 4to. 2. 'Radiography, or a System of Easy Writing, comprised in a set of the most simple and expeditious characters,' London, 1821, 8vo. These works mark a new departure in the development of stenography. Roe was in fact the originator of that cursive or script style of shorthand which, though it has never found favour in this country, has acquired wide popularity in Germany, where it has been successfully developed by Gabelsberger, Stolze, Arends, and others.

Roe was also the author of: 3. 'Elements of English Metre,' London, 1801, 4to. 4. 'Principles of Rhythm both in Speech and Music,' Dublin, 1823, 4to, dedicated to the president and members of the Royal Irish Academy. 5. 'Introduction to Book-keeping,' London, 1825, 12mo. 6. 'The English Spelling Book,' Dublin, 1829, 12mo; a work of great value to the advocates of spelling reform. 7. 'Analytical Arrangement of the Apocalypse,' Dublin, 1834, 4to. 8. 'Analytical Arrangement of the Holy Scriptures,' 2 vols. London, 1851, 8vo; on the title-page he gives his name as Richard Baillie Roe.

The shorthand writer is sometimes confused with Richard Roe, a surveyor, skilled in mathematics, who died at Derby in July 1814, aged 56 (*Gent. Mag.* 1814, ii. 194; *Biogr. Dict. of Living Authors*, 1816, pp. 299, 446).

[Allibone's Dict. of Authors; Faulmann's Historische Grammatik der Stenographie, p. 157; Gibson's Bibliography of Shorthand, p. 194; Gibson's Memoir of Simon Bordley, 1890, pp. 11–13; Levy's Hist. of Shorthand, p. 137; Lewis's Historical Account of Shorthand, p. 182; Shorthand, i. 103–7, 130; Zeibig's Geschichte der Geschwindschreibkunst, pp. 89, 212; Brown's Dict. of English Musicians; Athenæum, 1853, p. 360.] T. C.

ROE, SIR THOMAS (1581?–1644), ambassador, son of Robert Rowe, was born at Low Leyton, near Wanstead in Essex, in 1580 or 1581. His grandfather, Sir Thomas Rowe or Roe, merchant tailor, was alderman, sheriff (1560), and lord mayor of London (1568); Mary, daughter of Sir John Gresham, was Sir Thomas's wife [see under GRESHAM, SIR RICHARD; and *Remembrancia*, p. 332]. Robert, the father of the ambassador, died while his son was a child (WOOD, *Athenæ*, ed. Bliss, iii. 111). His mother, Elinor, daughter of Robert Jermy of Worstead, Norfolk (Philpot pedigree in College of Arms), subsequently married 'one Berkeley of Rendcomb in Gloucestershire, of the family of the Lord Berkeley.'

Thomas matriculated as a commoner of Magdalen College, Oxford, on 6 July 1593, at the age of twelve. He had clearly powerful family influence, whether from the Berkeleys, the family of his stepfather, or from his father's wealthy relations. After spending some time 'in one of the inns of court or in France or both' (WOOD), he was appointed esquire of the body to Queen Elizabeth in the last years of her reign, and after her death was knighted by James I on 23 March 1604–5. He was popular at court, especially with Henry, prince of Wales, and his sister Elizabeth, afterwards queen of Bohemia; and the former gave him his first opportunity of distant travel by sending him 'upon a discovery to the West Indies.' Roe equipped a ship and pinnace, and sailed from Plymouth on 24 Feb. 1609–10. Striking the mouth of the Amazon, then unknown to English explorers, he sailed two hundred miles up the river, and rowed in boats one hundred miles further, making many excursions into the country from the banks; then returning to the mouth, he explored the coast and entered various rivers in canoes, passing over 'thirty-two falles in the river of Wia Poko' or Oyapok. Having examined the coast from the Amazon to the Orinoco for thirteen months, without discovering the gold in which the West Indies were believed to abound, he returned home by way of Trinidad, and reached the Isle of Wight in July 1611. Twice again was he sent to the same coast, 'to make farther discoveries, and maintained twenty men in the River of Amozones, for the good of his countrey, who are yet [1614] remaining there, and supplied' (STOW, *Annales*, continued by Howes, 1631, p. 1022). At the close of 1613 he was at Flushing 'going for Captaine Floods companye,' who was just dead (COLLINS, *Letters and Memorials of State of the Sydney Family*, ii. 329). While in the Netherlands he

entered in July 1613 into some theological disputations with Dr. T. Wright at Spa, and these were published by the latter in 1614 at Mechlin, under the title of 'Quatuor Colloquia.'

In 1614, after being elected M.P. for Tamworth, Roe was commanded by James I to proceed, at the request and at the expense of the East India Company, as lord ambassador to the court of Jehângir, the Mogul emperor of Hindustan (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 24 Nov. 1614). His instructions were to arrange a commercial treaty and obtain concessions for 'factories' for the English merchants in continuation of the privileges obtained by Captain William Hawkins [q.v.] in 1609–12 (PURCHAS, 1625, i. 544; STOW, *Annales*). The expedition consisted of four ships under the command of Captain William Keeling [q. v.] Roe embarked in March 1614–15, and, sailing round the Cape of Good Hope, landed at Sûrat on 26 Sept. Thence he travelled by way of Burhânpûr and Mândû to Ajmîr, where the Emperor Jehângîr resided. He had his first audience of the emperor on 10 Jan. 1615–16. He remained in close attendance at the court, following Jehângîr in his progress to Ujain and Ahmadâbâd, until January 1617–18, when he took his leave, having accomplished the objects of his mission as far as seemed possible. He obtained the redress of previous wrongs, and an imperial engagement for future immunities, which placed the establishment at Sûrat in an efficient position for trade, and laid the foundations of the future greatness of Bombay, and, indeed, of British India in general. The patience and self-restraint exercised by Roe under exceptional provocation are admirably displayed in the pages of his entertaining 'Journal,' which gives an inimitable picture of the Indian court.

On his way home Roe went to Persia, to settle matters in respect of the trade in silks (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 7 Jan. 1619), and was reported on 11 Sept. 1619 as 'returned [to London] rich from India,' though it appears the wealth consisted chiefly in presents for King James, and that the ambassador had 'little for himself.'

Roe was elected, in January 1620–1, one of the burgesses for Cirencester, doubtless by the Berkeley interest. But his parliamentary career was quickly interrupted by a new foreign mission. He was sent in September 1621 as ambassador to the Ottoman Porte. In passing through the Mediterranean he received ample evidence of the depredations of the Barbary pirates, and resolved to make it his business to try to suppress them. He arrived at Constantinople on 28 Dec. 1621, displacing Sir John Eyre. Roe's audience of Sultan Osmân II took place about the end of February 1621–2, and was of course purely formal. 'I spake to a dumb image,' he reports (*Negotiations*, p. 37). He was under no illusions as to the strength or the dignity of the Turkish empire. He described it as 'irrecoverably sick' (*ib.* p. 126), and compared it (almost in the words of the Emperor Nicholas 230 years later) to 'an old body, crazed through many vices, which remain, when the youth and strength is decayed' (*ib.* p. 22). He remained at the Porte till the summer of 1628, his term of appointment having been specially extended at the urgent prayer of the well-satisfied Levant merchants to Buckingham, in spite of Roe's repeated requests for recall (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 8 March 1625).

At Constantinople Roe succeeded in enlarging the privileges of English merchants, and the secretary of state, Sir George Calvert [q. v.], wrote that he had 'restored the honour of our king and nation' (*Negotiations*, p. 60). He also mediated a treaty of peace between Turkey and Poland (*ib.* pp. 129, 133), and liberated many Polish exiles at Constantinople (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 20 May 1623), services for which he received the thanks of King Sigismund in September 1622 (T. SMITH, *Account of the Greek Church*, 1680, p. 252; WOOD, l.c.) The suppression of the Algerine piracy in the Mediterranean proved beyond the power of mere diplomacy; but Roe's negotiations put England's relations with Algiers on a better footing, and he arranged for the freeing of English captives, partly at his own cost (*Negotiations*, pp. 14, 117, 140). By his efforts a treaty with Algiers was patched up in November 1624 (*ib.* p. 146); and though it was not wholly approved in England, it led to the liberation of seven to eight hundred English captive mariners (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1623). Roe, however, met with doubtful success in his zealous efforts to attach Bethlen Gabor, the prince of Transylvania, to the protestant alliance, and to use him as an instrument for the support of Count Mansfeld and the restoration of the palatinate. Gabor's attitude perplexed the ambassador, and James I's hesitation and lack of money for subsidies impeded the negotiation. But eventually Roe procured the promise of a monthly subsidy from England, and the Porte's support for the prince. The Porte consented to the reversion of the principality of Transylvania to Gabor's wife, a princess of Brandenburg, who was duly invested with the banner and sceptre by a Turkish ambassador (*ib.* p. 558; VON HAMMER, *Gesch. d. osm. Reiches*, iii. 73–5). Gabor

accordingly allied himself to Mansfeld and the protestant union in October 1626 (*Negotiations*, p. 571); but a victory over the imperialists was neutralised by a truce and Mansfeld's subsequent death (*ib.* pp. 579–593). Suspicion was aroused by the conduct of Bethlen, who complained that the promised subsidy of ten thousand dollars a month from England had not been paid (*ib.* p. 595), Nevertheless Roe succeeded in keeping Gabor more or less on the side of the German protestants, and also managed in their interest to quash the proposal for a treaty between Spain and the Porte (*ib.* p. 452). At the same time he was a warm friend of the Greek church in Turkey, and on intimate terms with its celebrated patriarch, Cyril Lucaris. Cyril presented through Roe to James I the celebrated 'Codex Alexandrinus' of the whole Bible, which the patriarch brought from his former see of Alexandria; it was transferred with the rest of the royal library to the British Museum in 1757 (cf. *Negotiations*, p. 618). Roe was himself a collector of Greek manuscripts. Twenty-nine Greek and other manuscripts, including an original copy of the synodal epistles of the council of Basle, which he brought home, he presented in 1628 to the Bodleian Library (Macray, *Annals of the Bodleian*, 2nd ed., pp. 70, 72). A collection made by him of 242 coins was given by his widow, at his desire, to the Bodleian after his death. He also searched for Greek 'marbles' in behalf of the Duke of Buckingham and the second Earl of Arundel.

'Naked I came in, and naked I goe out,' he wrote on 6 April 1628, on finally leaving his embassy at Constantinople (*ib.* p. 810). June found him at Smyrna, whence he sailed to Leghorn, and on the way fought an engagement with Maltese galleys, during which he was struck down by a spar which had fortunately checked a ball (*ib.* pp. 826–7). Travelling across the continent, Roe visited Princess Elizabeth, the electress-palatine and queen of Bohemia, at Rhenen, and, in compliance with her wish, adopted the two daughters of Baron Rupa, an impoverished adherent of the elector (Green, *Princesses of England*, vi. 471). Reaching the Hague in December 1628, he presented to the Prince of Orange a memorial in which he urged that Bethlen Gabor should again be subsidised, and that Gustavus Adolphus should march into Silesia, where Bethlen would join him (*Camden Society Miscellany*, vol. vii.; *Letters of Sir T. Roe*, ed. S. R. Gardiner, pp. 2–4). He left the Hague at the end of February for England, and in May 1629 he submitted another memorial to the same effect to Charles I, and in the result was despatched in June on a mission to mediate a peace between the kings of Sweden and Poland (Instructions, printed *ib.* pp. 10–21). He visited the Swedish camp near Marienburg, and then the Polish camp, brought about a meeting of commissioners in September 1629, and succeeded in arranging a truce for six years (*ib.* p. 39). He was in close personal relations with Gustavus Adolphus, whose generous character strongly impressed him, while the Swedish king admitted that he owed chiefly to Roe the suggestion, which he put into effect in June 1630, of carrying the war into Germany and placing himself at the head of the protestant alliance. He called Roe his 'strenuum consultorem,' and sent him a present of 2,000*l.* on his victory at Leipzig (Howell, *Familiar Letters*, ed. 1754, p. 228). After arranging the truce between Poland and Sweden, Roe drew up a treaty at Danzig settling the claims of that city with which he had been instructed to deal, and, breaking his homeward journey at Copenhagen, he concluded a treaty with Denmark which in other hands had been languishing for years.

In the summer of 1630 Roe returned to England from this successful mission. The king had a gold medal struck in his honour, bearing the shields of Sweden and Poland and the date 1630, and on the reverse the crown of England supported by two angels, and beneath a monogram of Roe's initials (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1630–1, p. 466). This medal Dame Eleanor Roe presented to the Bodleian Library in 1668 (Macray, *Annals*, 2nd edit. p. 134). But beyond this barren honour the ambassador received no rewards. For six years he lived in retirement, suffering from limited means; his wife's purchased pension was in arrears; even payment was long withheld from him on account of the diamonds which he bought for the king at Constantinople, and the pleasures of a country life ill requited him for the lack of state employment. He 'bought a cell' for his old age at Stanford, and afterwards moved to Bulwick and then to Cranford (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1629–31, pp. 344, &c.) At last, in January 1636–7, he was appointed chancellor of the order of the Garter, to which a year later a pension of 1,200*l.* a year was added (*ib.* 1637–8, p. 214). Meanwhile he was in constant correspondence with the queen of Bohemia, who addressed him as 'Honest Tom,' and who depended on his influence to counteract the indiscretions of her London agent, Sir Francis Nethersole [q. v.] (Green, *Princesses*, vi. 556–66).

In 1638 he was once more sent abroad as ambassador extraordinary to attend the con-

gress of the imperial, French, and Swedish plenipotentiaries for the settlement of the terms of a general peace, which sat successively at Hamburg, Ratisbon, and Vienna (*Negotiations*, p. 13; *Letters and Memorials of Sidney Family*, ii. pref., 564, 570; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1638-43, passim; *Brit. Mus. Addit. MS.* 21993, f. 294). The plenipotentiaries did their utmost to exclude him, but Roe contrived to join the conferences and to make his influence felt towards the restoration of the palatinate. Roe's ability profoundly impressed the emperor, who is reported to have exclaimed, 'I have met with many gallant persons of many nations, but I scarce ever met with an *ambassador* till now' (Wood, *Athenæ*, loc. cit.; De Wicquefort, *L'Ambassadeur*, 1682, p. 105). These negotiations and a further treaty with Denmark occupied most of his energies till September 1642 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1639, pp. 143, 206; *Brit. Mus. Addit. MS.* 28937, f. 25), but he was at intervals in London, where he busied himself with parliamentary work. He was sworn a member of the privy council in June 1640 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1640, p. 447), and was returned on 17 Oct. 1640 as one of the burgesses for the university of Oxford. His wide experience, sober learning, and dignified eloquence had their weight in the House of Commons. Some of his speeches, chiefly on commercial and currency questions (e.g. on brass money, 1640, on Lord-keeper Finch, 1640, on the decay of coin and trade, 1641), were printed, and on 13 Nov. 1640 he presented to the house a report on the negotiations connected with the Scottish treaty at Ripon (Nalson, *Collect.* ii. 524). In the following summer he asked and obtained the leave of the house to retain his seat during his absence at the diet of Ratisbon (*ib.* p. 804). In July 1642, when ambassador-extraordinary at Vienna, he wrote a letter to Edmund Waller, which was read to the House of Commons, repudiating the rumour that he had offered an offensive and defensive alliance to the king of Hungary without his own sovereign's permission (*Letter to Waller*, Brit. Mus., 1642). On 2 July 1643 Roe obtained permission of the commons to retire to Bath in the hope of improving his health. He died on 6 Nov. 1644—in the words of Dr. Gerard Langbaine's proposed epitaph, 'præreptus opportune, ne funestam regni catastrophen spectaret'—and was buried two days later in the chancel of Woodford church, Essex (Wood, *Athenæ*); the manor of Woodford had been conveyed to him in 1640 (J. Kennedy, *Hist. of Leyton*, p. 357).

Roe's solid judgment, penetration, and sagacity are sufficiently proved by his published journal and despatches; in knowledge of foreign affairs and in a practical acquaintance with the details of British commerce he probably had no living equal; he was not afraid of responsibility; while of the charm of his manner and conversation it is enough to quote the emperor's remark, that 'if Roe had been one of the fair sex, and a beauty, he was sure the engaging conversation of the English ambassador would have proved too hard for his virtue' (Collins, *Letters and Memorials of State of the Sydney Family*, ii. 541 *n.*; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1641-3, p. 131). In his personal character he was devout and regular; he always gave a tenth of his income to the poor; he was an earnest supporter of the protestant principle, and devoted to his king, though lightly rewarded. 'Those who knew him well have said that there was nothing wanting in him towards the accomplishment of a scholar, gentleman, or courtier; that also as he was learned, so was he a great encourager and promoter of learning and learned men. His spirit was generous and public, and his heart faithful to his prince' (Wood, *Athenæ*, iii. 113). He married, before 1614, Eleanor, daughter of Sir Thomas Cave of Stanford, Northamptonshire (Philpot pedigree, College of Arms), and niece of Lord Grandison (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1626, p. 475). She accompanied her husband in 1621 on his embassy to the Ottoman Porte, and showed great courage during the engagement with Maltese galleys on the way home.

Roe's diplomatic memoirs and voluminous and interesting correspondence have only been in part published or preserved. Part of the 'Journal' of his mission to the mogul, to February 1616-17, with interspersed letters, exists in two manuscripts in the British Museum, Addit. 6115 and 19277, and was first published during his lifetime in 1625 by Purchas in 'His Pilgrimes,' pt. i. pp. 535–78, together with some of his correspondence with George Abbot [q. v.], archbishop of Canterbury, and others. The journal was reprinted by Harris in 1705 in his 'Navigantium Bibliotheca,' i. 156–67, and more fully by Churchill in 1732 in his 'Collection of Voyages,' i. 688–728, where it is stated that the original manuscript has been used. It was also translated into French in the 'Relations de divers Voyages Curieux,' 1663, into German in Schwabe's 'Allgemeine Historie der Reisen,' 1747, and into Dutch in the 'Journael van de Reysen,' 1656.

Proposals were published in 1730 for editing Roe's European correspondence, and his 'Negotiations in his embassy to the Ottoman Porte,' 1621–8, were eventually printed in

great detail by Samuel Richardson (1740), but with scarcely any attempt at annotation or editing, beyond a very full analytical table of contents and decipherments of some of the ciphers. This large volume (of lxiv + 828 folio pages) was published mainly at the cost of the 'Society for the Encouragement of Learning,' and Thomas Carte [q. v.], who originated this society, appears to have arranged the papers published in this volume (Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS. 6190 f. 21, 6185 ff. 103, 111; Harl. 1901). This was prospectively the first of several volumes, and the intention was to have published the rest of Roe's correspondence up to his death, but the scheme was abandoned. Roe also printed, besides several of his parliamentary speeches in pamphlet form: 1. 'A True and Faithful Relation . . . of what hath lately happened in Constantinople, concerning the death of Sultan Osman and the setting up of Mustapha his uncle,' London, 1622, 4to. 2. 'A Discourse upon the reasons of the resolution taken in the Valteline against the tyranny of the Grisons and heretics,' translated from Fra Paolo Sarpi, London, 4to, 1628 (reissued in 1650 as 'The Cruel Subtilty of Ambition'). A poem by Roe on the death of Lord Harington appeared in 'The Churches Lamentation for the Losse of the Godly,' 1614 (*Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. v. 9).

A few of Roe's despatches, preserved in the state paper office, were edited in 1847 by Dr. S. R. Gardiner for the 'Camden Society Miscellany,' vol. vii., 'Letters relating to the Mission of Sir T. Roe to Gustavus Adolphus,' and George lord Carew's letters to Roe between 1615 and 1617 were edited by Sir John Maclean for the Camden Society in 1860. There are numerous letters and despatches of Roe's, still unpublished, in the public record office; but few of those published in the volume of 'Negotiations' seem to be preserved there (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. viii. 351–2). In the British Museum, besides his Indian journal and letters, there are letters among the Harleian, Egerton, and Sloane manuscripts. Roe is further stated by Wood to have left in manuscript 'A Compendious Relation of the Proceedings and Acts of the Imperial Dyet held at Ratisbon in 1640 and 1641, abstracted out of the Diary of the Colleges,' which was in the possession of T. Smith, D.D., of Magdalen College, Oxford, and a 'Journal of several proceedings of the Knights of the Garter,' frequently cited by Ashmole in his 'Institution' (*Cat. MSS. Angliæ et Hib.* i. 330). His portrait, by Michael van Miereveldt of Delft, is engraved by Vertue as a frontispiece to the 'Negotiations.'

[Authorities cited above; Laud's Works, passim; information from Messrs. T. M. J. Watkin, Portcullis, S. R. Gardiner, J. Cartwright, F. H. Bickley, and Lionel Cust, F. S. A.] S. L.-P.

ROEBUCK, JOHN, M.D. (1718–1794), inventor, born in 1718 at Sheffield, was the son of John Roebuck, a prosperous manufacturer of Sheffield goods, who wished him to engage in and inherit the business. John had a higher ambition, and, after receiving his early education at the Sheffield grammar school, was removed to Dr. Doddridge's academy at Northampton. He became a good classical scholar, retaining throughout life a taste for the classics; and he formed at Northampton a lasting intimacy with his fellow-pupil, Mark Akenside. Thence he proceeded to Edinburgh University to study medicine. There the teaching of Cullen and Black specially attracted him to chemistry. He became intimate with Hume, Robertson, and their circle, forming an attachment to Scotland which influenced his subsequent career. He completed his medical education at Leyden, where he took his degree of M.D. on 5 March 1742. A promising opening having presented itself at Birmingham, he settled there as a physician. He had soon a considerable practice, but his old love of chemistry revived, and he spent all his spare time in chemical experiments, particularly with a view to the application of chemistry to some of the many industries of Birmingham. Among his inventions was an improved method of refining gold and silver and of collecting the smaller particles of them, formerly lost in the processes of the local manufacturers. Stimulated by his successes, he established in Steelhouse Lane a large laboratory, and in connection with it a refinery of the precious metals. He associated with himself in the management of the laboratory an able business coadjutor in the person of Samuel Garbett, a Birmingham merchant. Roebuck became, in fact, what is now called a consulting chemist (Prosser, p. 15), to whom the local manufacturer applied for advice, and thus a considerable impetus was given to the industries of Birmingham. The most important of his several improvements in processes for the production of chemicals at this period was one of very great utility in the manufacture of sulphuric acid. In the fifteenth century the German monk Basil Valentine had first produced oil of vitriol by subjecting sulphate of iron to distillation, and the process had been but little improved previous to 1740, when Joshua Ward facilitated the manufacture by burning nitre and sulphur over water, and condensing the resulting vapour in glass globes, the largest that could be blown with safety. For glass

globes Roebuck now substituted leaden chambers. The change effected a revolution in the manufacture of sulphuric acid, which was thus reduced to a fourth of its former cost, and was soon applied to the bleaching of linen, displacing the sour milk formerly used for that purpose. The first of the leaden chambers was erected by Roebuck and Garbett in 1746, and the modern process of manufacture is still substantially that of Roebuck (PARKES, i. 474–6; cf. BLOXAM, *Chemistry*, 1895, p. 220).

Encouraged by the success of the new process, Roebuck and Garbett established in 1749 a manufactory of sulphuric acid at Prestonpans, eight miles east of Edinburgh. This proved for a time very profitable, but the firm neglected at the outset to procure a patent for their invention either in England or in Scotland, and endeavoured to reap exclusive profit from it by keeping the process a secret. The nature of the process became, however, known in England through an absconding workman, and in 1756 it was used by rivals in England, and later by others in Scotland. In 1771 Roebuck took out a patent for Scotland (cf. specification printed in the *Birmingham Weekly Post*, 19 May 1894), and with Garbett sought to restrain the use of the invention in Scotland by others than themselves. The court of session decided against this claim, on the ground that the process was freely used in England, and therefore could be freely used in Scotland. A petition against this decision was in 1774 dismissed by the House of Lords (*Journals*, xxxiv. 76, 217).

It is uncertain whether Roebuck was still in Birmingham when he turned his attention to the manufacture of iron. With the death of Dud Dudley [q. v.] the secret of smelting iron by pit-coal instead of by charcoal, a much more expensive process, had expired or become latent. The smelting of iron ore by coke made from pit-coal was probably rediscovered by Abraham Darby [q. v.] at Colebrookdale about 1734, but Roebuck was undoubtedly among the first to reintroduce the industry into Britain, and, further, to convert by the same agency cast iron into malleable iron. If the iron manufacture was comparatively unproductive in England, it was virtually non-existent in Scotland, although a country abounding in ironstone and coal. After adding a manufacture of pottery to that of sulphuric acid at Prestonpans, Roebuck appears to have thought of trying in the same district the manufacture of iron on a small scale (JARDINE, p. 71). In the result there was formed for the purpose of manufacturing iron on a large scale in Scotland a company consisting of Roebuck and his three brothers, Garbett, and Messrs. Cadell & Sons of Cockenzie (PARKES, i. 478). The latter firm had already made some unsuccessful efforts to manufacture iron. Every arrangement of importance in the establishment of the company's works was due to Roebuck's insight and energy. He selected for their site a spot on the banks of the river Carron in Stirlingshire, three miles above its influx into the Firth of Forth. The Carron furnished water-power, the Forth a waterway for transport, and all around were plentiful supplies of coal, ironstone, and limestone. The first furnace was blown at Carron on 1 Jan. 1760, and during the same year the Carron works turned out fifteen hundred tons of manufactured iron, then the whole annual produce of Scotland (SMILES, *Industrial Biography*, p. 136). Large quantities of charcoal were used at first (SCRIVENER, p. 84); but Roebuck's ingenuity brought the much cheaper pit-coal into play, both for smelting and refining. In 1762 he took out a patent for the conversion of any kind of cast iron into malleable iron by the 'action of a hollow pit-coal fire' (*Specifications of Patents*, 1762, No. 780). The use of pit-coal on a large scale required, however, a much more powerful blast than was needed for charcoal. Roebuck consulted Smeaton [see SMEATON, JOHN], in whose published 'Reports' (1812, vol. i.) are to be found accounts of several of his ingenious contrivances in aid of the operations at Carron. The chief of these was his production of the powerful blast needed for the effective reduction of iron by pit-coal. The first blowing cylinders of any magnitude constructed for this purpose were erected at Carron by Smeaton about 1760 (cf. SCRIVENER, p. 83, and SMILES, *Life of Smeaton*, p. 61). Besides turning out quantities of articles of manufactured iron for domestic use, the Carron works became famous for their production of ordnance, supplied not only to our own army, but to the armies of continental countries. It was from being made at Carron that carronades derived their name. The first of them was cast at Carron in 1779 (SMILES, *Industrial Biography*, p. 137 *n.*) The Carron ironworks were long the largest of their kind in the United Kingdom, and are still productive and prosperous.

When the Carron works were firmly established in a career of prosperity, Roebuck, unfortunately for himself, engaged in a new enterprise which proved his ruin. Mainly to procure an improved supply of coal for the Carron works, he took a lease from the Duke of Hamilton of large coalmines and saltworks at Borrowstounness (Bo'ness) in

Linlithgowshire, which were yielding little or no profit, and about 1764 he removed with his family to Kenneil House, a ducal mansion which overlooked the Firth of Forth and went with the lease. Roebuck set to work to sink for coal, and opened up new seams; but his progress was checked by water flooding his pits, a disaster which the Newcomen engine employed by him was powerless to avert. It was this difficulty which led to one of the most interesting episodes of his career, his intimacy with and encouragement of Watt, then occupied in the invention of his steam-engine [see WATT, JAMES]. Roebuck was intimate with Robert Black, then professor of chemistry at Edinburgh, who was a patron of Watt. Hearing from Black of Watt and his steam-engine, Roebuck entered into correspondence with him, in the hope that the new engine might do for the water in his coalpits what Newcomen's had failed in doing. Eventually Roebuck came to believe in the promise of Watt's invention, rebuking him for his despondency, and welcoming him to Kinneil House, where Watt put together a working model of his engine. Roebuck took upon himself a debt of 1,200*l.* which Watt owed to Black (SMILES, *Industrial Biographies*, p. 139), and helped him to procure his first patent of 1769. Watt admitted that he must have sunk under his disappointments if he 'had not been supported by the friendship of Dr. Roebuck.' Roebuck became a partner with Watt in his great invention to the extent of two thirds. But the engine had not yet been so perfected as to keep down the water in Roebuck's mines. Through the expense and loss thus incurred Roebuck became involved in serious pecuniary embarrassments. To his loss by his mines was added that from an unsuccessful attempt to manufacture soda from salt. After sinking in the coal and salt works at Borrowstounness his own fortune, that brought him by his wife, the profits of his other enterprises, and large sums borrowed from friends, he had to withdraw his capital from the Carron ironworks, from the refining works at Birmingham, and the vitriol works at Prestonpans to satisfy the claims of his creditors. Among Roebuck's debts was one of 1,200*l.* to Boulton, afterwards Watt's well-known partner. Rather than claim against the estate Boulton offered to cancel the debt in return for the transfer to him of Roebuck's two-thirds share in Watt's steam-engine, of which so little was then thought that Roebuck's creditors did not value it as contributing a farthing to his assets (SMILES, *Life of Watt*, p. 177).

Roebuck's creditors retained him in the management of the Borrowstounness coal and salt works, and made him an annual allowance sufficient for the maintenance of himself and his family. To his other occupations he added at Kenneil House that of farming on rather a large scale, and though, as usual, he made experiments, he was a successful agriculturist (WIGHT, *Husbandry of Scotland*, iii. 508, iv. 665). He died on 17 July 1794, retaining to the last his faculties and his native good humour. He married, about 1746, Ann Ward of Sheffield, but left her unprovided for. His third son, Ebenezer, was father of John Arthur Roebuck [q. v.] Another grandson, Thomas, is separately noticed.

Roebuck was a member of the Royal Societies of London and Edinburgh, and contributed to the 'Philosophical Transactions' (vols. 65 and 66). Of two pamphlets of which he is said to have been the author, one is in the library of the British Museum, 'An Enquiry whether the guilt of the present Civil War in America ought to be imputed to Great Britain or America? A new edition,' London, 1776, 8vo. Roebuck's verdict was in favour of Great Britain.

Roebuck was both warm-hearted and warm-tempered, an agreeable companion, much liked by his many friends, and exemplary in all the relations of private life. When he received the freedom of the city of Edinburgh during the provostship of James Drummond, he was assured that the honour conferred on him was 'given for eminent services done to his country.' Certainly the establishment of the Carron ironworks and the improvements which he introduced into the iron manufacture were of signal benefit to Scotland. Not only did it originate in Scotland a new industry which has since become of great magnitude, but it gave an impetus then much needed to Scottish industrial enterprise. Even the works at Borrowstounness, though ruinous to himself, contributed to the same end, so that the mineral resources of the district were developed with a spirit unknown before. Roebuck's personal failure there is to be ascribed mainly to the ultra-sanguine views which resulted from his success elsewhere.

[Memoir of Roebuck in vol. iv. of Transactions of the Royal Soc. of Edinburgh, communicated by Professor Jardine of Glasgow; R. B. Prosser's Birmingham Inventors and Inventions; Parkes's Chemical Essays, 2nd edit.; Scrivener's Hist. of the Iron Trade; Percy's Metallurgy, ii. 889; Smiles's Lives of Boulton and Watt; Hunter's Hallamshire, ed. Gatty, p. 310; Webster's Patent Cases; authorities cited.] F. E.

ROEBUCK, JOHN ARTHUR (1801–1879), politician, born at Madras in 1801, was fifth son of Ebenezer Roebuck, a civil servant

in India, who was third son of Dr. John Roebuck [q. v.] His mother was a daughter of Richard Tickell, the brother-in-law and friend of Sheridan. Losing his father in childhood, he was brought to England in 1807, whence his mother took him to Canada after her marriage to a second husband. He was educated in Canada. Returning to England in 1824, he was entered at the Inner Temple, and called to the bar on 28 Jan. 1831. He went the northern circuit. In 1843 he was appointed queen's counsel, and was elected a bencher of his inn. In 1835 he became agent in England for the House of Assembly of Lower Canada during the dispute between the executive government and the House of Assembly, and on 5 Feb. 1838 he was heard at the bar of the House of Lords in opposition to Lord John Russell's Canada Bill. His practice as a barrister was not large. The only trial in which he made a decided mark was that in which he successfully defended Job Bradshaw, the proprietor and editor of a Nottingham newspaper, for a libel upon Feargus O'Connor [q. v.]

A disciple of Bentham and a friend of John Stuart Mill, Roebuck professed advanced political opinions, which he resolved to uphold in the House of Commons. On 14 Dec. 1832 he was returned by Bath to the first reformed parliament. The constituency had previously invited Sir William Napier [q. v.] to contest the seat. Napier refused, but expressed warm approval of the selection of Roebuck, with whom he thenceforth corresponded frequently on public questions (Bruce, *Life of Napier*, i. 418, ii. 40, 61, 70). Roebuck delivered his maiden speech on 5 Feb. 1833, during the debate on the address, declaring himself 'an independent member of that house.' That position he always occupied, attacking all who differed from him with such vehemence as to earn the nickname of 'Tear 'em.' With the whigs he was always out of sympathy, and never lost an opportunity of exhibiting his contempt for them. In domestic questions his attitude was usually that of a thoroughgoing radical. He joined O'Connell in opposing coercion in Ireland, and advocated the ballot and the abolition of sinecures. In 1835, when he was re-elected for Bath, he proposed to withdraw the veto from the House of Lords, substituting a suspensive power, and providing that a bill which had been rejected by the lords should become law, with the royal assent, after having been passed a second time by the commons. In the same year he collected in a volume a series of 'Pamphlets for the People,' in support of his political views, which he had issued week by week, first at the price of three-halfpence each, and afterwards of twopence. Their aim resembled that of Cobbet's 'Twopenny Trash' (1815). The act which, by the imposition of a fourpenny stamp on each copy, had caused the suspension of Cobbett's periodical was circumvented by Roebuck's scheme of publishing weekly pamphlets, each complete in itself. His chief fellow-workers were Joseph Hume, George Grote, Henry Warburton, and Francis Place, all, save the last, being members of parliament. In one of his pamphlets Roebuck denounced newspapers and everybody connected with them, with the result that John Black [q. v.], editor of the 'Morning Chronicle,' sent him a challenge. A duel was fought on 19 Nov. 1835, but neither party was injured.

The Reform Club was founded in 1836 for promoting social intercourse between the whigs and the radicals, and Roebuck became a member and continued one till 1864; but his original aversion for the whigs was not modified by personal association. His final opinion of them was declared in his 'History of the Whig Ministry of 1830 to the Passing of the Reform Bill' (1852). 'The whigs,' he wrote, 'have ever been an exclusive and aristocratic faction, though at times employing democratic principles and phrases as weapons of offence against their opponents. . . . When out of office they are demagogues; in power they become exclusive oligarchs' (ii. 405–6). He failed to be re-elected for Bath in 1837, but he regained the seat in 1841. On 18 May 1843 a motion of his in favour of secular education was rejected by 156 to 60, and on 28 June, in the debate on the Irish Colleges Bill, he taunted the Irish supporters of the bill with such bitterness that Mr. Somers, M.P. for Sligo, threatened him with a challenge, a threat that Roebuck brought to the attention of the speaker. In April 1844 Roebuck, with some inconsistency, defended Sir James Graham, Sir Robert Peel's home secretary, from various charges, and was denounced by George Sydney Smythe, seventh viscount Strangford [q. v.], as the 'Diogenes of Bath,' whose actions were always contradictory. Roebuck's retort provoked a challenge from Smythe. He was rejected for the second time by Bath in 1847, when his admirers there consoled him with an address of confidence and a gift of 600*l*. He spent some of his leisure in writing 'A Plan for Governing our English Colonies,' which was published in 1849. He was returned for Sheffield unopposed in May of the same year, and with that constituency he was closely identified until death.

In questions of foreign policy Roebuck always championed spirited action on England's part. On 24 June 1850 he moved a strongly worded vote of confidence in Palmerston's recent foreign policy. In 1854 he defended the Crimean war; but the inefficiency which soon became apparent in carrying it on excited his disgust. His most noteworthy appearance in parliament was on 26 Jan. 1855, when he moved for a committee to inquire into the conduct of the war. Lord John Russell resigned the office of president of the council as soon as notice was given of the motion. Although physical infirmity hindered Roebuck from saying more than a few sentences, his motion was carried on 29 Jan. by 305 against 148 votes, and the administration of Lord Aberdeen resigned next day. Lord Palmerston succeeded to the premiership, and at once appointed a committee of inquiry into the war. Of this body, which was known as the Sebastopol committee, Roebuck was appointed chairman. Its report was adverse to Lord Aberdeen's government, and on 17 July Roebuck moved that the ministers who were responsible for the Crimean disasters should be visited with severe reprehension. The previous question was carried, but 181 members voted with Roebuck. Kinglake, in recording these incidents, criticises with acerbity the indiscriminate invective which Roebuck habitually employed. Roebuck was an unsuccessful candidate for the chairmanship of the metropolitan board of works at the first meeting on 22 Dec. 1855. On 3 Sept. 1856 his Sheffield constituents marked their appreciation of his parliamentary activity by presenting him with his portrait and eleven hundred guineas. At the same period he became chairman of the Administrative Reform Association, but that body failed to answer the expectation formed of it by its friends. He was re-elected at Sheffield after a contest in 1852 and 1857, and without opposition in 1859. He headed the poll there in 1865. But, although his popularity with the Sheffield electors was always great, his studied displays of political independence and the gradual modification of his radical views on domestic questions alienated many of his liberal supporters. A speech at Salisbury in 1862, in which he alleged that working men were spendthrifts and wife-beaters, made him for a time unpopular with the artisan classes. Broadhead and other organisers of trade-unionist outrages at Sheffield in 1867 found in him a stern denouncer. When civil war raged in the United States of America he violently championed the slaveholders of the South, boasting that Lord Palmerston had cynically confessed to him that he was on the same side. In like manner, Roebuck defended Austrian rule in Italy. So uncompromising and so apparently illiberal an attitude led to Roebuck's rejection by Sheffield at the election of 1868, when the liberals returned Mr. Mundella in his stead. His friends gave him 3,000*l.* by way of testimonial. He regained the seat in 1874. During the administration of Lord Beaconsfield, with whom, when Mr. Disraeli, he had had many lively encounters, he favoured the policy of supporting the Turks against the Russians, and finally broke with his few remaining liberal friends. On 14 Aug. 1878 he was made a privy councillor by the tory government. He died at 19 Ashley Place, Westminster, on 30 Nov. 1879. He married, in 1834, Henrietta, daughter of Thomas Falconer (1772–1839) [q. v.] of Bath. She, with a daughter, survived him.

Roebuck was short in stature, vehement in speech, bold in opinion. He addressed popular audiences with easy assurance and great effect. His indifference to party ties was appreciated by the multitude, who regarded him as a politician of stern integrity. A portrait of him by H. W. Pickersgill, R.A., belongs to the corporation of Sheffield.

[R. E. Leader's Life and Letters (with chapters of autobiography), 1897; Times, 1 Dec. 1879; Blackwood, xlii. 192, versified address of 'Roebuck to his Constituents;' Spencer Walpole's Lord John Russell; Hunter's Hallamshire, ed. Gatty, pp. 183–4; Greville Memoirs; Kinglake's Crimea, vii. 281, 313–20; Matthew Arnold's Essays in Criticism, 1875, p. 25.] F. R.

ROEBUCK, THOMAS (1781–1819), orientalist, grandson of John Roebuck [q. v.] the inventor, was born in Linlithgowshire in 1781. He went to school at Alloa, and afterwards to the high school at Edinburgh. His uncle Benjamin Roebuck (*d.* 1809), of the Madras civil service, procured him an appointment with the East India Company, and early in 1801 he left England to enter the 17th regiment of native infantry as a cadet. He became lieutenant-captain 17 Sept. 1812, and captain 15 June 1815.

Roebuck soon acquired a complete command of Hindustani, and, on account of his proficiency, was frequently sent in advance when the regiment was on active service. His health suffering, he obtained leave in 1806–9, returned to England, and spent much time in Edinburgh assisting Dr. John Borthwick Gilchrist [q. v.] to prepare an English and Hindu dictionary, and two volumes of the 'British-Indian Monitor,' 1806–8. On the return voyage he compiled 'An English and Hindustani Naval Dictionary,' with a

short grammar (Calcutta, 1811; 2nd edit. 1813; 4th 1848; 5th, re-edited and enlarged as a 'Laskari Dictionary' by George Small, M.A., London, 1882). In March 1811 Roebuck was attached to the college of Fort William, Madras, as assistant-secretary and examiner. Here he had leisure to pursue his oriental studies, to superintend the publication of a Hindustani version of Persian tales, and to edit, with notes in Persian, a Hindu-Persian dictionary (Calcutta, 1818). He died prematurely of fever at Calcutta on 8 Dec. 1819. Just before his death he completed 'The Annals of the College of Fort William' (Calcutta, 1819, 8vo) and 'A Collection of Proverbs and Proverbial Phrases in the Persian and Hindustani Languages' (Calcutta, 1824). His unpublished materials for a lexicon of the latter language, which he had long projected, became, after his death, the property of the government, and were deposited in the library of the college. Roebuck was a member of the Asiatic Society.

[Memoir by Professor H. H. Wilson in his edition of Roebuck's Persian Proverbs; Registers of the East India Company, 1803–1819; Roebuck's Works; Dodwell and Miles's Indian Army List, pp. 148–9.] C. F. S.

ROESTRATEN, PIETER VAN (1627–1700), painter of portraits and still life, son of Gerrit van Roestraten of Amsterdam, was born at Haarlem in Holland in 1627. He was a pupil of Frans Hals, whose daughter Ariaentge he married in 1654. Although he practised portrait-painting, Roestraten devoted himself principally to painting still life, this class of art being practised with great success in Haarlem by the sons and pupils of Frans Hals. Roestraten especially excelled in the delineation of gold and silver plate, musical instruments, &c. He came over to England, and was patronised by his fellow-countryman, Peter Lely, who showed some of his work to Charles II. Lely is doubtfully said to have been jealous of him as a portrait-painter, and therefore to have encouraged him to devote himself to still life. Roestraten met with great success in England, and his pictures are far from uncommon, although they have seldom met with the recognition they deserve. Two pictures by him are in the royal collection at Hampton Court, six at Newbattle Abbey, others at Chatsworth, Waldershare, and other seats of the nobility and gentry. During the fire of London Roestraten received an injury to his hip which lamed him for the rest of his life. A portrait of him (engraved in Walpole's 'Anecdotes of Painting') suggests that he was of a convivial disposition. In his will, dated 29 April 1700 (P. C. C. 105, Noel), he is described as of St. Paul's, Covent Garden, 'picture-drawer.' The will was proved on 24 July 1700 by his widow, Clara, who was his second wife.

[Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, ed. Wornum; De Piles's Lives of the Painters; Bode's Studien der holländischen Malerei; Oud Holland, iii. 310, xi. 215; Houbraken's Groote Schouburgh der Nederlantsche Konstschilders; information from Dr. A. Bredius, Dr. C. Hofstede De Groot, and Mr. Oswald Barron.] L. C.

ROETTIERS, JAMES (1663–1698), medallist, the second son of John Roettiers [q. v.], the medallist, was born in London in 1663. From about 1680 he assisted his father at the English mint in making dies and puncheons (*Cal. Treasury Papers*, 1556–1696 pp. 108, 110, 513, 1697–1701–2 p. 195), and in 1690 was officially employed as an assistant engraver at the mint together with his brother Norbert. An annual salary of 325*l.* was divided between the brothers. In 1697 (before July) James Roettiers was removed from his office at the mint in consequence of the theft of dies from the Tower [see under ROETTIERS, JOHN]. He was however allowed to retain his dies and puncheons for medals. He died in 1698 at Bromley in Kent.

His principal medals are: 1. 'Battle of La Hogue,' rev. 'Nox nulla secuta est' (probably by him), 1692. 2. 'Death of Queen Mary,' rev. inscription, 1694–5 (by James and Norbert Roettiers). 3. 'Death of Mary,' rev. Sun setting behind hill, 1694–5. 4. 'Death of Mary,' rev. Interior of chapel (signed I. R.), 1694–5. 5. 'Medal of Charles I, rev. 'Virtutem ex me,' &c. (by James and Norbert Roettiers), 1694–5. 6. 'Presentation of collar to the Lord Mayor of Dublin,' signed 'James R.' (one of his best medals), 1697.

He was the father of JAMES ROETTIERS (1698–1772), medallist, who was born in London in 1698, and held the office of engraver-general of the Low Countries from 31 Aug. 1733 till his death at Brussels on 15 July 1772.

[For authorities see under ROETTIERS, JOHN.] W. W.

ROETTIERS, ROETTIER, or ROTIER, JOHN (1631–1703), medallist, born on 4 July 1631, was the eldest son of Philip Roettiers (or Rotier), medallist and goldsmith of Antwerp, by his wife Elizabeth Thermés. John's younger brothers, Joseph (1635–1703) and Philip (*b.* 1640), were born at Antwerp, but it is doubtful if this was his own birthplace. John Roettiers adopted the profession of a

medallist and stonecutter, and his earliest known medals are of 1656 (?) and 1660.

In 1661 he and his brother Joseph (and subsequently the third brother, Philip) were invited to England by Charles II to work at the English mint. According to Walpole (*Anecdotes of Painting*, ii. 184), their father had lent money to Charles during his exile, and had been promised employment for his sons. The letters patent appointing the three Roettiers engravers at the mint state that they were employed on account of the King's long experience of their great skill and knowledge 'in the arts of graveing and cutting in stone' (see *Cal. Treasury Papers*, 1697–1701–2, pp. 437, 438).

In January and February 1662 John Roettiers and Thomas Simon [q. v.] were ordered to engrave dies for the new 'milled' money in gold and silver, but, 'by reason of a contest in art between them,' they could not be brought to an agreement. They thereupon submitted patterns for gold 'unites' and for 'silver crowns.' Simon produced his splendid 'petition crown,' but his rival's work was preferred, and John Roettiers was entrusted with the preparation of the coinage, and on 19 May 1662 received a grant of the office of one of the chief engravers of the mint.

Roettiers had been already at work upon medals commemorating the Restoration, and he produced many important medals throughout the reign of Charles II. In February 1666–7 he was directed to make a new great seal of the kingdom of Great Britain, completed at a cost of 246*l.* 3*s.* 2*d.* Joseph Roettiers, John's principal assistant at the mint, left England in or before 1680, and in 1682 became engraver-general of the French mint. He died at Paris in 1703. James Roettiers, John's second son, rendered assistance to his father at the mint in place of Joseph. Philip Roettiers was officially connected with the English mint as an engraver till February 1684, but he was absent (at any rate temporarily) in the Low Countries from about 1673, and afterwards became engraver-general of the mint of the king of Spain in the Low Countries. He produced a few English medals: 'Charles II and Catharine,' 1667 (?) (signed 'P. R.'); 'State of Britain,' 1667 ? ('P. R.'); 'Liberty of Conscience,' 1672 ('Philip Roti'). Norbert Roettiers, John's third son, assisted his father after Philip's departure from England. John, Joseph, and Philip Roettiers appear to have originally received an annual allowance of 325*l.* divided between them. On 7 April 1669 they were granted by warrant a yearly pension of 450*l.* (i.e. 150*l.* each). John continued to receive the 450*l.* after his brothers had left the mint, but he had to petition more than once for arrears of payment.

John Roettiers produced the official coronation medals of James II (1685) and William and Mary (1689), but he was not actively employed after the death of Charles II. In January 1696–7 it was discovered that dies for coins of Charles II and James II had been abstracted by labourers at the mint, and had been handed over by them to coiners in the Fleet prison, who used the dies for striking 'guineas' of James II on gilded blanks of copper. A committee of the House of Commons reported on 2 Feb. 1696–7 that John Roettiers, who occupied 'the graver's house' at the Tower, was responsible for the custody of the dies, and was an unfit custodian, inasmuch as he was a violent papist, and 'will not nor ever did own the king [William III], or do any one thing as a graver since the revolution.' Roettiers appears to have been removed from his office about this time, and to have taken up his residence in Red Lion Square, London. In his later years he suffered from the stone and from 'a lameness in his right hand.' He died in 1703, and was buried in the Tower.

John Roettiers was one of the best engravers ever employed at the English mint. Evelyn (*Diary*, 20 July 1678) refers to him as 'that excellent graver . . . who emulates even the ancients in both metal and stone;' and Pepys (*Diary*, 26 March 1666), who visited Roettiers at the Tower, declares that he there saw 'some of the finest pieces of work, in embossed work, that ever I did see in my life, for fineness and smallness of the images thereon.' On 11 Oct. 1687 Henry Slingsby (ex-master of the mint) offered Pepys his collection of Roettiers's medals. The 'Great Britannia' ('Felicitas Britanniæ') was valued by Slingsby at 4*l.* 10*s.*, and the other medals at sums from 10*s.* to 3*l.* 4*s.* apiece. The following is a list of Roettiers's principal medals, all of them made subsequent to the Restoration: 1. 'Archbishop Laud.' 2. 'Giles Strangways.' 3. 'Memorial of Charles I;' rev. hand holding crown. 4. 'Landing of Charles II at Dover, 1660.' 5. 'Restoration,' 1660, 'Britanniæ.' 6. 'Restoration, Felicitas Britanniæ' (the head said to be by Joseph Roettiers). 7. 'Marriage of Charles II and Catharine,' 1662, in silver and in gold—probably the 'golden medal' commemorated by Waller. 8. 'Naval Reward,' 1665 ('Pro talibus ausis'). 9. 'Duke of York, naval action, 1665.' 10. 'Proposed Commercial Treaty with Spain,' 1666. 11. 'Peace of Breda' [1667] ('Favente Deo,' with figure of Britannia, a portrait of Mrs. Stuart, duchess of Richmond). 12. 'Duke

of Lauderdale,' 1672. 13. 'Nautical School Medal' and 'Mathematical Medal' for Christ's Hospital, 1673. 14. 'Sir Samuel Morland,' 1681. 15. 'Duke of Beaufort,' 1682. 16. 'Charles II,' 1683 (?); rev. royal arms. 17. 'Coronation Medals of James II,' 1685. 18. 'Coronation Medal of William and Mary,' 1689. 19. Dies and puncheons for intended medals of the Duchesses of Richmond, Cleveland, Portsmouth, and Mazarin (1667?–1675).

John Roettiers's usual signature on medals is 'J. R.' in monogram. He also signs ROTI.; ROETTI; IAN. R.; JOAN. ROTI. Little is known of his work as a gem-cutter. Walpole (*Anecdotes of Painting*, ii. 187) mentions a cornelian seal by him with the heads of Mars and Venus. Many dies and puncheons executed by John Roettiers and his relatives were purchased from the Roettiers family by a Mr. Cox, and were by him sold in 1828 to Matthew Young, the coin dealer, who, after striking some impressions for sale, presented them in 1829 to the British Museum.

John Roettiers married, in 1658, Catherine Prost, by whom he had five daughters and three sons: John (*b.* 1661 ?), James [q.v.], and Norbert [q.v.] John Roettiers (the younger), unlike his two brothers, does not appear to have been a medallist. The committee of the House of Commons concerning the abstraction of the dies reported (2 Feb. 1696–7) that this younger John was suspected of participation in the conspiracy of Rookwood and Bernado, 'the assassinators,' 'having at that time provided himself of horses and arms at his own house in Essex, where he entertained very ill company, to the great terror of the neighbourhood.' A warrant for high treason was out against him, 'but he is fled from justice' [see under ROOKWOOD, AMBROSE].

[The principal authority for the life of John Roettiers and for the complicated history of the Roettiers family is Burn's Memoir of the Roettiers in the Numismatic Chronicle, iii. 158 sq. See also Numismatic Chronicle, ii. 199, iii. 56; Hawkins's Medallic Illustrations, ed. Franks and Grueber; Advielle's Notices sur les Roettiers in the Report of the Réunion des Sociétés des Beaux-Arts, May 1888 (Paris, 1888); Jouin and Mazerolle, Les Roettiers (Mâcon, 1894); Guiffrey in Revue Numismatique, 1889, 1891; Revue belge de Numismatique, 1895, pp. 282 f.; Walpole's Anecd. of Painting, ed. Wornum; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1661–9; Cal. Treasury Papers, 1695–1702.]

W. W.

ROETTIERS, NORBERT (1665?–1727), medallist, the third son of John Roettiers [q. v.], the medallist, was probably born at Antwerp in 1665. He assisted his father at the English mint in making dies and puncheons from about 1684, and in 1690 was officially employed as an assistant engraver at the mint, together with his elder brother James [see ROETTIERS, JAMES, 1663–1698]. He was an ardent Jacobite, and, according to Walpole (*Anecdotes of Painting*, ii. 186), was suspected by persons with 'penetrating eyes' of having introduced a small satyr's head within the head of William III on the English copper coinage of 1694. The existence of the satyr is more than doubtful, and, in any case, James, and not Norbert, Roettiers had the principal hand in the coinage. It is however certain that Norbert left the country about 1695, and attached himself to the Stuarts at St. Germain. He made several medals for the Stuart family (1697–1720) and their adherents, and was appointed 'engraver of the mint' by the elder Pretender. He made (1709) the English 'crown-piece,' with the effigy and titles of James III (*Numismatic Chronicle*, 1879, p. 135, pl. v. 3) and the Scottish 'coins' (1716) with the pretender's title of 'James VIII.' He was appointed engraver-general of the French mint in succession to his uncle, Joseph Roettiers, who died in 1703, and in 1722 became a member of the French Academy of Painting and Sculpture. He described himself officially as 'Graveur général des monnaies de France et d'Angleterre.' He died at his country seat at Choisy-sur-Seine on 18 May 1727.

His principal medals, generally signed N. R., are as follows: 1. 'Memorial of Charles I,' rev. 'Rex pacificus.' 2. Portrait of Queen Mary (*Medallic Illustrations*, ii. 106). 3. 'Death of Mary' (with James Roettiers), 1694–5. 4. Medal of Charles I, rev. 'Virtutem ex me,' &c. (with James Roettiers), 1694–5. 5. Prince James, rev. Ship in storm, 1697. 6. Prince James, rev. Dove, 1697. 7. Medals of James II and Prince James, 1699. 8. Succession of Prince James, 1699. 9. Portrait of William III (plaque). 10. Portrait of Queen Anne. 11. James III protected by Louis XIV, 1704. 12. James III, 'Restoration of Kingdom,' rev. map, 1708. 13. 'Claim of elder Pretender,' rev. Sheep feeding, 1710. 14. James III and Princess Louisa, 1712. 15. 'Birth of the Young Pretender,' 1720. He probably also made the touchpiece of James III (1708 ?), and a few other medals are attributed to him in the 'Revue Numismatique' (1891, p. 325).

Norbert Roettiers married, first, Elizabeth Isard; secondly, Winifred, daughter of Francis Clarke, an Englishman living at St. Germain.

ROETTIERS, JAMES (1707–1784), medallist and goldsmith, the eldest son of Norbert Roettiers, by his second wife, was born at St. Germain-en-Laye on 20 Aug. 1707, the elder Pretender being his godfather. He at first practised medal engraving, but subsequently devoted himself with success to the business of a goldsmith, and was appointed goldsmith to the French king. On the death of his father in 1727 he was appointed 'engraver of the mint' of the Pretender. In 1731 he came to London with a project of striking medals from the dies made by his grandfather, John Roettiers. He was encouraged by Mead and Sloane, and himself produced medals of the Duke of Beaufort (1730), John Locke (1739), and Sir Isaac Newton (1739). His signature is JAC. ROETTIERS. He became a member of the French Academy of Painting aud Sculpture, and in 1772 obtained 'lettres de confirmation de noblesse.' He died at Paris on 17 May 1784.

[For authorities see under ROETTIERS, JOHN.]

W. W.

ROGER DE BRETEUIL, EARL OF HEREFORD (*fl.* 1071–1075). [See FITZWILLIAM, ROGER.]

ROGER DE MONTGOMERY, EARL OF SHREWSBURY AND ARUNDEL (*d.* 1093 ?), was of the Norman family of Montgomery. In the foundation charter for the abbey of Troarn he describes himself as 'ego Rogerius ex Normanno Normannus, magni autem Rogerii filius' (STAPLETON, *Rot. Normanniæ*, I. lxiii, II. xciii). He was son of Roger the Great, who in 1035 was an exile at Paris for treachery, and was a cousin not only of the Conqueror, but also of Ralph de Mortimer (*d.* 1104 ?) [q.v.] and of William FitzOsbern [q.v.] His brothers, Hugh, Robert, William, and Gilbert, took a prominent part in the disorders of Normandy under the young Duke William; it was William de Montgomery who murdered Osbern, the duke's steward, and father of William FitzOsbern (WILLIAM OF JUMIÈGES, 268 B, 313 A). The young Roger, however, soon became one of William's most attached and trusted supporters. In 1048 he was with the duke before Domfront, and was one of the spies who discovered the hasty flight of Geoffrey Martel (WILL. POITIERS, pp. 182–3; WILL. MALMESBURY, *Gesta Regum*, ii. 288). Roger added to his paternal estate as lord of Montgomery and viscount of L'Hiemois by marrying Mabel, daughter of William Talvas of Bellême, Alençon, and Séez, and thus became the greatest of the Norman lords. His influence with William was great. By inducing the duke to give the castle of Neufmarché-en-Lions to Hugh de Grantmesnil he rid himself of a dangerous neighbour, while by his advice Ralph of Toesny, Hugh de Grantmesnil, and Arnold d'Echaufour were for a time banished from Normandy (ORD. VIT. ii. 81, 113). Roger was present at the council of Lillebonne in 1066, and agreed to contribute sixty ships for the invasion of England. At Hastings he was in command of the French on the right, and distinguished himself by his valour in killing an English giant (WACE, 7668–9, 13400). He returned with William to Normandy in 1067, and when the king went over to England was left as guardian of the duchy jointly with Matilda (ORD. VIT. ii. 178). But William soon summoned Roger to rejoin him, and made him Earl of Chichester and Arundel.

About 1071 Roger obtained also the more important earldom of Shrewsbury, which, if it was not a true palatinate, possessed under Roger and his sons all the characteristics of such a dignity. In Shropshire there were no crown lands and no king's thegns; and in 'Domesday' there is mention of only five lay tenants in chief, besides the earl (*Domesday*, p. 253; STUBBS, *Const. Hist.* i. 294–5; FREEMAN, *Norman Conquest*, iv. 493). The importance of this earldom and the need for its exceptional strength lay in its position on the Welsh border. Roger's special share in the conquest was achieved at the expense of the Welsh. This work was accomplished by politic government, and by a well-devised scheme of castle-building. Chief of his castles was that of Montgomery, to which he gave the name of his Norman lordship (EYTON, iv. 52, xi. 118). The chief of Roger's advisers were Warin, the sheriff, who married his niece, Amieria; William Pantulf or Pantolium [q.v.]; and Odelerius, his chaplain, the father of Ordericus Vitalis (ORD. VIT. ii. 220). But though Roger is praised by Ordericus, he does not seem to have been so popular with his English subjects, for the English burgesses of Shrewsbury complained that they had to pay the same geld as before the earl held the castle (*Domesday*, p. 252). Roger exerted himself to bring about the peace of Blanchelande between William and Fulk Rechin of Anjou in 1078, and to effect a reconciliation between the king and his son Robert in the following year (ORD. VIT. ii. 257, 388). In December 1082 his Countess Mabel was killed by Hugh de la Roche d'Igé at Bures-sur-Dives. Mabel was a little woman, sagacious and eloquent, but bold and cruel (WILL. JUMIÈGES, p. 275). Among other ill deeds, she had deprived Pantulf of Perai. Pantulf, who was a friend

of Hugh d'Igé, was suspected of complicity in the murder, and in consequence suffered much at the hands of Roger and his sons (Ord. Vit. ii. 410–11, 432). After Mabel's death Roger married Adeliza, daughter of Ebrard de Puiset, a woman of very different character, who supported her husband in his beneficence to monks. In 1083 Roger commenced to found Shrewsbury Abbey by the advice of Odelerius; the work was still in progress at the time of the Domesday survey (*ib.* ii. 421; Will. Malmesbury, *Gesta Pont.* p. 306; *Domesday*, p. 252 *b*).

Roger secretly supported the cause of Robert of Normandy against William Rufus in 1088, but apparently he took no active part in the rebellion (*English Chron.*; Flor. Wig. ii. 21; but cf. Will. Malmesbury, *Gesta Regum*, pp. 360–1). While Rufus was engaged in Sussex, he found an opportunity to meet Roger, and by conciliatory arguments won him over to his side (Will. Malmesbury, *Gesta Regum*, p. 361). Roger was actually present at the siege of Rochester in the king's host, while his three sons were fighting on the other side within the castle. Robert of Bellême [q. v.], the eldest son, soon made his peace with William, and presently crossed over to Normandy, where Duke Robert threw him into prison. Roger of Shrewsbury then also went to Normandy, and garrisoned his castles against Duke Robert. The duke was urged by his uncle, Odo of Bayeux [q. v.], to expel the whole brood of Talvas; for a time he followed Odo's counsel, but after a little disbanded his army. Roger then, by making false promises, obtained all he wished for, including his son's release (Ord. Vit. ii. 292–294, 299). Soon afterwards Roger went back to England. A little before his death he took the habit of a monk at Shrewsbury, and, after spending three days in pious conversation and prayer, died on 27 July (Ord. Vit. iii. 425). The year was probably 1093, as given by Florence of Worcester (ii. 31), for Ordericus (ii. 421) says distinctly that Roger survived the Conqueror for six years; the date is, however, often given as 1094, and M. Le Prevost even favours 1095 (see Eyton, ix. 29, xi. 119). According to a late tradition, Roger died at his house at Quatford (*ib.* ix. 317), but this is against the plain statement of Ordericus. He was buried in the abbey at Shrewsbury, between two altars.

Roger of Montgomery was 'literally foremost among the conquerors of England' (Freeman, *Norman Conquest*, ii. 194). To Ordericus he is the ancient hero, the lover of justice, and of the company of the wise and moderate (ii. 220, 422). Even in Mabel's lifetime he was a munificent friend of monks. In 1050 he established monks at Troarn in place of the canons provided for by Roger I in 1022. By the advice of Mabel's uncle William, bishop of Séez, Roger restored St. Martin Séez as a cell of St. Evroul (Ord. Vit. ii. 22, 46–7, iii. 305). Roger's second wife, Adeliza de Puiset, joined with him in the foundation of Shrewsbury Abbey, bringing monks from Séez; the benefactions commenced in 1086 seem to have been completed in 1087 (*ib.* ii. 416, 421–2; Dugdale, *Monast. Angl.* iii. 518–20). Roger also restored the abbey of St. Milburga at Wenlock for Cluniac monks, and established the priory of St. Nicholas, Arundel (*ib.* vi. 1377). The collegiate church at Quatford, Shropshire, is said to have been founded by Earl Roger to commemorate the escape of Adeliza from shipwreck (Brompton, ap. *Scriptores Decem*, col. 988). Roger was also a benefactor of the abbey of Cluny, and of Almenesches and Caen in Normandy, and of St. Evroul, to which he gave lands at Melbourne in Cambridgeshire (Ord. Vit. ii. 415, iii. 20). Besides the castles at Shrewsbury and Montgomery, he built another at Quatford.

By Mabel, Roger was father of five sons: Robert of Bellême [see Bellême], Hugh de Montgomery [see Hugh], Roger, Philip, and Arnulf; the last three are noticed below. He had also four daughters: Emma, who was abbess of Almenesches from 1074 to 4 March 1113; Matilda, who married Robert of Mortain; Mabel, wife of Hugh de Chateauneuf en Thimerais; and Sybil, who was, by Robert FitzHamo, mother of Matilda, the wife of Earl Robert of Gloucester [q. v.] By Adeliza he had one son, Ebrard, a learned clerk, who was in Orderic's time one of the royal chaplains in the court of Henry I (Ord. Vit. ii. 412, iii. 318, 426).

Roger the Poitevin (*fl.* 1110), the third son, owed his surname to his marriage with Almodis, daughter of the Count of Marche in Poitou, in whose right he succeeded to her brother, Count Boso, in 1091 (*Recueil des Historiens de France*, xii. 402). His father obtained for him the earldom of Lancaster in England (Ord. Vit. ii. 423, iii. 425–6). In 1088 he fought on the rebel side at Rochester, but was taken into favour soon after, and in September was acting on behalf of Rufus in the negotiations with William of St. Calais [see William], bishop of Durham, in whose behalf he afterwards appealed without success (Dugdale, *Monast. Angl.* i. 246–8; Freeman, *William Rufus*, ii. 93, 109, 117). In 1090 he was fighting on behalf of his brother Robert of Bellême against Hugh of Grantmesnil (Ord. Vit.

iii. 361). Afterwards he held Argentan in Normandy for William against Duke Robert, but was forced to surrender in 1094 (*English Chronicle*; HEN. HUNT. p. 217). Roger sided with his brother Robert of Bellême in his rebellion against Henry I in 1102, and for his treason was deprived of his earldom and expelled from England. He retired to his wife's castle of Charroux, near Civrai, where he waged a long war with Hugh VI of Lusignan as to the county of La Marche. He was succeeded as count of La Marche by his son, Audebert III; his daughter Pontia married Vulgrin, count of Angoulême (ORD. VIT. iv. 178–9; *Recueil*, xii. 402). Roger gave lands in Lancashire to his father's foundation at Shrewsbury, and was himself the founder of a priory at Lancaster as a cell of St. Martin Séez (DUGDALE, *Monast. Angl.* iii. 519, 521, vi. 997–9).

PHILIP OF MONTGOMERY (*d.* 1099), called Grammaticus or the Clerk, fourth son of Roger de Montgomery, witnessed the foundation charter of Shrewsbury Abbey (DUGDALE, *Monast. Angl.* iii. 520). He took part in the rebellion of Robert de Mowbray [q.v.] in 1094. Early in 1096 he was imprisoned by William II (FLOR. WIG. i. 39), but was soon released, and in the same year went on the crusade with Robert of Normandy, and, after fighting valiantly against Corbogha at Antioch, died at Jerusalem. William of Malmesbury describes him as renowned beyond all knights in letters. His daughter Matilda succeeded her aunt Emma as abbess of Almenesches (ORD. VIT. iii. 483, iv. 183; WILL. MALM. *Gesta Regum*, p. 461). The Scottish family of Montgomerie, now represented by the Earl of Eglinton, claims to be descended from Philip de Montgomery [see under MONTGOMERIE, SIR JOHN]. Philip had issue, who remained in Normandy and bore the name of Montgomery (STAPLETON, *Rot. Norm.* II. xciv).

ARNULF, EARL OF PEMBROKE (*fl.* 1110), fifth son of Roger de Montgomery, obtained Dyved or Pembroke as his share by lot (ORD. VIT. ii. 423, iii. 425–6; *Brut y Tywysogion*, p. 67). He built the castle of Pembroke 'ex virgis et cespite' about 1090 (*ib.*; GIR. CAMBR. vi. 89). The same year he was fighting for Robert of Bellême, and twelve years later he took a chief part in the rebellion against Henry I. Arnulf sent for help to Ireland, and asked for the daughter of Murchadh [q. v.], king of Leinster, in marriage, which was easily obtained. He crossed over to Ireland to receive his wife, and is said to have supported the Irish against Magnus of Norway, and aspired to obtain the kingdom of Ireland. Murchadh, however, took away his daughter Lafacroth, and schemed to kill Arnulf. Subsequently Arnulf was reconciled to Murchadh and married to Lafacroth, but he died the day after the wedding (ORD. VIT. iv. 177–8, 193–4; *Brut*, pp. 69, 73). He founded the priory of St. Nicholas in the castle at Pembroke as a cell of St. Martin Séez, 27 Aug. 1098 (DUGDALE, *Monast. Angl.* iv. 320, vi. 999). The Welsh family of Carew claims descent from Arnulf.

[Ordericus Vitalis (Soc. de l'Hist. de France); William of Malmesbury's Gesta Regum and Gesta Pontificum; Brut y Tywysogion (Rolls Ser.); William of Jumièges, and William of Poitiers, ap. Duchesne's Hist. Norm. Scriptores; Wace's Roman de Rou; Stapleton's Rot. Scacc. Normanniæ; Battle Abbey Roll, ed. Duchess of Cleveland; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 26–32, and Monasticon Anglicanum; Freeman's Norman Conquest and William Rufus; Eyton's Antiquities of Shropshire, passim; Owen and Blakeway's History of Shrewsbury; Planché's Conqueror and his Companions; other authorities quoted.] C. L. K.

ROGER BIGOD (*d.* 1107), baron. [See under BIGOD, HUGH, first EARL OF NORFOLK.]

ROGER INFANS (*fl.* 1124), writer on the 'Compotus' (i.e. the method of computing the calendar), states that he published his treatise in 1124, when still a young man, though he had already been engaged for some years in teaching. For some reason he was called 'Infans,' which Leland, without sufficient justification, translated Yonge. Wood, whom Tanner follows, puts Roger's date at 1186, and absurdly calls him rector of the schools and chancellor of the university of Oxford. The only known manuscript of his Treatise is Digby MS. 40, ff. 25–52, where it commences with a rubric (of the thirteenth century): 'Præfatio Magistri Rogeri Infantis in Compotum.' Wright has printed an extract from this preface. Roger's chief authorities are Gerland and Helperic, whom he frequently corrects.

[Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 718; Wood's Hist. and Antiq. Univ. Oxon. i. 153; Wright's Biogr. Brit. Litt. ii. 89; Cat. of Digby MSS.] C. L. K.

ROGER OF SALISBURY (*d.* 1139), also called ROGER THE GREAT, bishop of Salisbury and justiciar, was of humble origin, and originally priest of a little chapel near Caen. The future king, Henry I, chanced, while riding out from Caen, to turn aside to this chapel to hear mass. Roger, guessing the temper of his audience, went through the service with such speed that they de-

clared him the very man for a soldier's chaplain, and Henry took him into his service. Roger, though almost wholly unlettered, was astute and zealous, and as Henry's steward managed his affairs with such skill that he soon won his master's confidence (Will. Newb. i. 36, ap. *Chron. Stephen, Henry II,* and *Richard I,* Rolls Ser.) After Henry became king, he made Roger his chancellor in 1101. In September 1102 Henry invested Roger with the bishopric of Salisbury. In this capacity Roger attended Anselm's council at Michaelmas; but though the archbishop did not refuse to communicate with him, he would not consecrate Roger or two other intended bishops who had lately received investiture from the king. Henry then appealed to Archbishop Gerard [q. v.] of York, who was ready to perform the ceremony, but the other two bishops declined to accept consecration from Gerard, while Roger prudently temporised, so as neither to anger the king nor to injure the cause of Anselm (Will. Malm. *Gesta Pontificum*, pp. 109–10). The consecration was in consequence postponed, but Roger nevertheless resigned the chancellorship, in accordance with the usual practice, soon after his investiture as bishop. He may possibly have resumed his office as chancellor in 1106, but, if so, again resigned, when he was at last consecrated in the following year. The contest between the king and archbishop on the question of investitures was formally settled in August 1107, and on 11 Aug. Roger and a number of other bishops were consecrated by Anselm at Canterbury (*ib.* p. 117; Eadmer, p. 187).

Shortly afterwards Roger was raised to the office of justiciar. William of Malmesbury (*Gesta Regum*, ii. 483) speaks of him as having the governance of the whole kingdom, whether Henry was in England or in Normandy. But it is uncertain whether he really acted as the king's lieutenant in his absence, or even whether the name of justiciar yet 'possessed a precise official significance' (Stubbs). He is, however, the first justiciar to be called 'secundus a rege' (Hen. Hunt. p. 245). Roger was one of the messengers sent by the king to Anselm in 1108 to induce him to consecrate the abbot of St. Augustine's in his own abbey, and was present in the Whitsuntide court of that year at London, when he joined with other bishops in supporting Anselm's contention as to the consecration of the archbishop-elect of York (Eadmer, pp. 189, 208). Roger was responsible for the peaceful administration of England during the king's long absences in Normandy. On 27 June 1115 he was at Canterbury for the consecration of Theodoald as bishop of Worcester, and on 19 Sept. for that of Bernard of St. Davids at Westminster (*ib.* pp. 230, 236). In 1121 he claimed to officiate at the king's marriage with Adela of Louvain, on the ground that Windsor was within his diocese; but Archbishop Ralph d'Escures [q. v.] resisted, and entrusted the duty to the bishop of Winchester (*ib.* p. 292; Will. Malm. *Gesta Pontificum*, p. 132, *n.* 3). Roger was in the king's company when Robert Bloet [q. v.] died in their presence at Woodstock, January 1123. Robert and Roger had arranged to prevent the election of a monk to the vacant archbishopric of Canterbury, and through Roger's influence William of Corbeuil was elected in the following February, and Roger took part in his consecration at Canterbury on 18 Feb. (*English Chronicle*, 1123). At Christmas 1124 Roger summoned all the coiners of England to Winchester, and had the coiners of base money punished (*ib.* 1125). In 1126 Robert, duke of Normandy [q. v.], was removed from Roger's custody (*ib.* 1126). At Christmas Henry held his court at Windsor, and made all the chief men of the country swear allegiance to his daughter Matilda. Roger was foremost in recommending this oath (Hen. Hunt. p. 256), but he was afterwards first to break it. William of Malmesbury relates that he often heard Roger declare that he took the oath only on the understanding that Henry would not marry Matilda except with his advice and that of his nobles, and that therefore he was absolved when Matilda married Geoffrey of Anjou without their consent (*Hist. Nov.* p. 530). Roger was present at the consecration of Christ church, Canterbury, on 4 May 1130.

When, after the death of King Henry on 1 Dec. 1135, Stephen of Blois came over to secure the crown, Roger took his side with little hesitation. His adhesion secured the new king the command of the royal treasure and the administration, and thus contributed chiefly to Stephen's success. He attended Stephen's coronation, and after Christmas went with the king to Reading. At Easter 1136 he was with the king at Westminster, and he witnessed the charter issued at Oxford in April (Round, *Geoffrey de Mandeville*, ii. 262–3; *Select Charters*, p. 121). Stephen naturally retained him as justiciar. His influence was all-powerful, and Stephen declared he would give him half England if he asked for it; 'he will be tired of asking before I am of giving.' When Stephen proposed to cross over to Normandy, he intended to leave the government of England in Roger's hands during his absence. But a false report that Roger was dead re-

called Stephen to Salisbury, and the expedition was postponed to the spring of 1137 (Ord. Vit. v. 63). The whole administration of the kingdom was under Roger's control; his son Roger (see below) was chancellor, his nephew Nigel (*d.* 1169 [q. v.] was bishop of Ely and treasurer, and a second nephew, Alexander (*d.* 1148) [q. v.], was bishop of Lincoln. The three bishops used their resources in fortifying the castles in their dioceses. Roger's intention may have been to keep the balance of power in his own hands. His power and wealth excited the enmity of the barons in Stephen's party (Will. Malm. *Hist. Nov.* p. 548), or, as another writer alleges, made the king suspicious of his fidelity (Ord. Vit. v. 119). According to the author of the 'Gesta Stephani' (p. 47), Count Waleran of Meulan was Roger's chief accuser. Ordericus relates that Waleran, Earl Robert of Leicester, and Alan de Dinan stirred up the king. Stephen summoned Roger and his nephews to come to him at Oxford on 24 June 1139. Roger, with a foreboding of evil, unwillingly started on his way, saying, 'I shall be of as much good at this council as a young colt in a battle' (Will. Malm. *Hist. Nov.* p. 548).

At Oxford Earl Alan's followers picked a quarrel with the bishops' men, and in the riot Alan's nephew was killed. Stephen declared that the bishops' men had broken his peace, and demanded that in satisfaction the bishops should surrender the keys of their castles. The bishops demurred, and Stephen then arrested Bishop Roger, his son Roger the chancellor, and Alexander of Lincoln. Nigel fled to his uncle's castle of Devizes. Stephen at once marched against him, taking his prisoners with him. On appearing before Devizes, the king confined Roger in the cowhouse, and threatened to hang the bishop's son if the castle were not surrendered. By Stephen's permission Roger had an interview with Nigel, whom he rebuked for not fleeing to his own diocese. Nigel, however, refused to yield. Roger then declared that he would fast till the castle surrendered. After three days his concubine, Matilda de Ramsbury, who held the keep, surrendered it to save her son's life, and Nigel was then compelled to yield (Will. Malm. *Hist. Nov.* p. 548; *Gesta Stephani*, pp. 49-50; *Cont.* Flor. Wig. ii. 108; according to Ord. Vit. v. 120-1, Roger's fasting was involuntary). The surrender of Devizes was followed by that of Roger's other castles of Sherborne, Salisbury, and Malmesbury. Bishop Henry of Winchester, the king's brother and papal legate, at once protested against the treatment of the bishops, and summoned Stephen to appear at a council at Winchester on 29 Aug. Eventually a compromise was arranged, by which the bishops were to surrender the castles other than those which belonged to their sees, and confine themselves to their canonical rights and duties. Stephen had to do penance for his treatment of the bishops. The incident was the ruin of Stephen's prospects, since it shattered his hold on the clergy and on the machinery of government. But Roger did not survive to take any share in the political consequences of his breach with the king. He died at Salisbury on 11 Dec., according to some accounts, from vexation at his ill-usage (Will. Malm. *Hist. Nov.* p. 557; Hen. Hunt. p. 266; *Cont.* Flor. Wig. ii. 113, where the date is given as 4 Dec.; Will. Newb. i. 382, says that Roger went mad before his death). Roger was buried in his cathedral, whence his remains were translated on 14 June 1226, on the removal of the see to the new city and cathedral in the plain (*Reg. St. Osmund*, ii. 55). A tomb in the modern cathedral of Salisbury has been conjectured to be Roger's (*Archæologia*, ii. 188-93); it bears an inscription commencing

> Flent hodie Salesberie, quia decidit ensis
> Justitie, pater ecclesie Salesberiensis.

But the last lines of this inscription imply that the bishop referred to was of noble birth, and it is perhaps more probable that the tomb belongs to Bishop Jocelin (*d.* 1174) (cf. *Reg. St. Osmund*, ii. p. lxxv).

In Roger, the statesman completely overshadowed the bishop, and fifty years after his death he was regarded as the prototype of those prelates who allowed themselves to be immersed in worldly affairs (Ralph de Diceto, ii. 77). Yet William of Malmesbury expressly states thot Roger did not neglect the duties of his ecclesiastical office, and that he accepted the justiciarship only at the bidding of the pope and of three archbishops—Anselm, Ralph, and William (*Gesta Regum*, p. 484). Through his five years' administration of church affairs in the interregnum after the death of Anselm, though the bishoprics were used as rewards for state services and the spiritual life of the church was little regarded, the evils that had prevailed under William Rufus were avoided. If bishops were appointed from motives of state, the men chosen were on the whole worthy. From a worldly point of view, the advantages of the system established by Roger were great; it secured for the administration of state affairs the most capable

officials, and men who were less exposed to temptation than laymen.

Roger's main energies were devoted to the work of secular government; under his direction 'the whole administrative system was remodelled; the jurisdiction of the curia and exchequer was carefully organised, and the peace of the country maintained in that theoretical perfection which earned for him the title of the Sword of Righteousness' (Stubbs). His great-nephew, Richard Fitzneale [q. v.], in the 'Dialogus de Scaccario' (Stubbs, *Select Charters*, p. 194), attributes to Roger the reorganisation of the exchequer on the basis which lasted down to his own time. It was perhaps a defect in Roger's character that he concentrated so much power in the hands of his own relatives. But the great administrative family that he founded served the state with conspicuous ability for over a century. Besides Roger's nephews Alexander and Nigel, his son, the chancellor, and his great-nephew, Richard Fitzneale, this family probably included Richard of Ilchester [q. v.] and his sons Herbert and Richard Poor [see Poor, Herbert, and Poor, Richard] (Stubbs, *Pref. to* Rog. Hov. vol. iv. p. xci *n.*) His failings were family ambition and avarice.

In the accomplishment of his designs he spared no expense. Above all else he was a great builder, particularly of castles. He founded the castles of Sherborne and Devizes, added to that at Salisbury, and commenced a fourth at Malmesbury. The castle of Devizes is described as the most splendid in Europe (Hen. Hunt. p. 265). Freeman speaks of him as having 'in his own person brought to perfection that later form of Norman architecture, lighter and richer than the earlier type, which slowly died out before the introduction of the pointed arch and its accompanying details... The creative genius of Roger was in advance of his age, and it took some little time for smaller men to come up with him.' But after the anarchy 'men had leisure to turn to art and ornament, and the style which had come in at the bidding of Roger was copied by lesser men almost a generation after his time' (*Norman Conquest*, v. 638–9). Besides his castle-building, William of Malmesbury relates that Roger made new the cathedral of Salisbury, and adorned it so that there was none finer in England (*Gesta Regum*, p. 484). Nor was Roger unmindful of the temporal welfare of his see. Through his influence with Henry I and Stephen additional endowments and prebends were obtained for the cathedral (cf. *Reg. St. Osmund*, vol. ii. pp. xlvii–viii; *Sarum Charters*, pp. 5–10). He also annexed to his see the abbeys of Malmesbury and Abbotsbury, which after his death recovered their independence (Will. Malm. *Hist. Nov.* pp. 559–560). Two copes and a chasuble that had belonged to Roger were preserved at Salisbury (*Reg. St. Osmund*, ii. 130, 133). Roger lived openly with his wife or concubine, Matilda de Ramsbury, who was the mother of his acknowledged son, Roger Pauper (see below). Alexander of Lincoln and Nigel of Ely, who owed their education and advancement to Roger, seem to have been his brother's sons.

Roger Pauper (*fl.* 1139), chancellor, was the son of the great Bishop Roger, and is supposed to have been called Pauper or Poor in contrast to his father's wealth (*Cont.* Flor. Wig. ii. 108; Will. Malm. *Hist. Nov.* p. 549; *Genealogist*, April 1896, where Count de la Poer argues that Le Poher or Poor is a territorial name). He became chancellor to King Stephen through his father's influence, and as chancellor witnessed three charters early in the reign, including the charter of liberties granted at Oxford in April 1136. He retained his post down to June 1139. The part which he and his mother played in the overthrow of the bishops and capture of Devizes is described above. Roger Pauper was kept in prison for a time, and eventually released on condition that he left England.

[William of Malmesbury's Gesta Pontificum, Gesta Regum, and Historia Novella, Henry of Huntingdon, Eadmer's Historia Novorum, Register of St. Osmund, Sarum Charters and Documents (all these in Rolls Ser.); Gesta Stephani, and Flor. Wig. (Engl. Hist. Soc.); English Chronicle; Ordericus Vitalis (Soc. de l'Hist. de France); Freeman's Norman Conquest; Stubbs's Constitutional Hist.; Norgate's England under the Angevin Kings; Round's Geoffrey de Mandeville; Foss's Judges of England, i. 151–9; Boivin-Champeaux, Notice sur Roger le Grand.]

C. L. K.

ROGER of Ford (*fl.* 1170), called also Roger Gustun, Gustum, and Roger of Cîteaux, hagiographer, was a Cistercian monk of Ford in Devonshire. He went to Schonau, and while there wrote, at the order of William, abbot of Savigny, 'An Account of the Revelations of St. Elizabeth of Schonau,' with a preface addressed to Baldwin (*d.* 1190) [q. v.], abbot of Ford, afterwards archbishop of Canterbury. The preface begins 'Qui vere diligit semper,' and the text 'Promptum in me est, frater.' A manuscript of this work is in St. John's College, Oxford, cxlix, No. 8; another copy is in Bodleian MS. E. 2. Roger also wrote a sermon on the eleven thousand virgins of Cologne, beginning 'Vobis qui pios affectus,' and an encomium of the Virgin Mary in elegiacs, both of which are contained in the

St. John's College MS. clxix. No. 8, and the latter in Bodleian MS. E. 2 as well.

[Tanner's Bibl. Brit.; Coxe's Cat. MSS. in Coll. Aulisque Oxon.] M. B.

ROGER OF HEREFORD (*fl.* 1178), mathematician and astrologer, seems to have been a native of Herefordshire, and is said to have been educated at Cambridge. He was a laborious student, and was held in great esteem by his contemporaries. His chief studies were natural philosophy and astrology, and he was an authority on mines and metals. The following tracts are attributed to him: 1. 'Theorica Planetarum Rogeri Herefordensis' (Digby MSS. in Bodl. Libr. No. 168). 2. 'Introductorium in artem judiciariam astrorum.' 3. 'Liber de quatuor partibus astronomiæ judiciorum editus a magistro Rogero de Herefordia' (Digby MSS. in Bodl. Libr. No. 149). 4. 'De ortu et occasu signorum.' 5. 'Collectaneum annorum omnium planetarum.' 6. 'De rebus metallicis.' In the Arundel collection in the British Museum is an astronomical table by him dated 1178, and calculated for Hereford.

[Bale's Script. Brit. Cent. iii. 13; Pits, De Illustr. Angl. Script. p. 237; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.; Brian Twyne's Ant. Acad. Oxon. Apol. ii. 218–21; Fuller's Hist. of Cambridge; Thomas Wright's Biogr. Brit. Lit. ii. 218; Hardy's Cat. of Hist. Materials, ii. 415; Mag. of Pop. Science, iv. 275; Cat. MSS. in Bodleian Library.] W. F. S.

ROGER (*d.* 1179), bishop of Worcester, was either the youngest, or the youngest but one, of the five sons of Robert, earl of Gloucester [q. v.], and his wife Mabel of Glamorgan (cf. *Materials*, vii. 258, and iii. 105). His father's favourite, and destined from infancy for holy orders, he shared for a while in Bristol Castle the studies of his cousin, the future Henry II (*ib.* vii. 258, iii. 104), who in March 1163 appointed him bishop of Worcester (*Ann. Monast.* i. 49). He was present as bishop-elect at the council of Clarendon in January 1164 (*Materials*, iv. 207, v. 72), and was consecrated by Archbishop Thomas at Canterbury on 23 Aug. (GERV. CANT. i. 182; *Ann. Monast.* i. 49). At the council of Northampton in October, when Thomas asked his suffragans to advise him how he should answer the king's demand for an account of his ecclesiastical administration, Roger 'so framed his reply as to show by negatives what was in his mind.' 'I will give no counsel in this matter,' he said, 'for if I should say that a cure of souls may be justly resigned at the king's command, my conscience would condemn me; but if I should advise resistance to the king, he would banish me. So I will neither say the one thing nor recommend the other' (*Materials*, ii. 328). He was one of the three bishops whom Thomas sent to ask the king for a safe-conduct on the night before his flight (*ib.* iii. 69, 312). He was also one of those charged to convey to the pope the king's appeal against the archbishop. But his part in the embassy was a passive one; in the pope's presence he stood silently by while his colleagues talked (*ib.* iii. 70, 73; THOMAS SAGA, i. 283). On Candlemas Day, 1165, he was enthroned at Worcester (*Ann. Monast.* i. 49, iv. 381). It is doubtful whether he joined in the appeal made by the English bishops as a body, under orders from the king, against the primate's jurisdiction at midsummer 1166. Roger was soon afterwards, in company with Bartholomew of Exeter (*d.* 1184) [q. v.], who had protested against the appeal, denounced by the king as a 'capital enemy of the kingdom and the commonwealth' (*Materials*, vi. 65, 63); while the appellants in general were overwhelmed with reproaches by the archbishop and his partisans, Roger seems never for a moment to have forfeited the confidence and the approval of his metropolitan; and the martyr's biographers talk of him as 'the morning star which illuminates our sad story, the brilliant gem shining amid this world's darkness'—the Abdiel who, alone of all Thomas's suffragans, not only never swerved from his obedience to his spiritual father, but even followed him into exile.

Soon after his flight Thomas summoned Roger to join him, and Roger made a fruitless application to the king for leave to go over sea, on the plea of wishing to complete his studies, 'he being a young man' (*ib.* iii. 86). Later in the year (1166) a clerk of Robert de Melun [q. v.], bishop of Hereford, came to the king in Normandy, and stated that his own bishop and 'Dominus Rogerus' had both been cited by the primate and intended to obey the citation, 'unless the king would furnish help and counsel whereby they might stay at home,' i.e. would make some arrangement which might enable them to do so without incurring the guilt of disobedience to their metropolitan. Henry 'complained much of the lord Roger,' and threatened that if they went they should find the going easier than the return (*ib.* vi. 74). This Dominus Rogerus is probably the bishop of Worcester, who certainly went over sea next year (*Ann. Monast.* i. 50), and without the royal license, for Thomas's friends immediately began to rejoice over him as one who had voluntarily thrown in his lot with them in their exile, and was prepared to lose

his bishopric in consequence. Henry, however, was not disposed to proceed to extremities with his cousin. Some of the archbishop's party urged that Roger might be more useful to the cause at home than in exile, and accordingly Roger sought direction from the pope as to the terms on which he might return. The pope bade him go back to his diocese if he could exercise his office there without submitting to the royal 'customs' (*Materials*, vi. 393–4, 390). On this he seems to have rejoined the court in Normandy. In November he was present, with several other English bishops, at a conference between the king and the papal legates at Argentan, when he appears to have acquiesced in the renewal of the bishops' appeal; and he was even reported to have spoken very disrespectfully of the primate and of his cause (*ib.* pp. 270, 276, 321). His friendly relations with Thomas, however, seem to have continued unbroken. Early in 1169 he endeavoured to persuade the archbishop to delay his threatened excommunications, and asked for instructions how to frame his own conduct towards their victims when once the sentences were issued. Thomas bade him have no dealings whatever with excommunicate persons (*ib.* vi. 577–9, vii. 50; accordingly when Geoffrey Ridel [q. v.] entered the royal chapel one day, just as mass was about to begin, Roger at once walked out. The king, on hearing the reason of his withdrawal, ordered him out of his dominions, but recalled him immediately (*ib.* iii. 86–7). Roger was the one English prelate summoned to attend the king at a conference with the legates Vivian and Gratian at Bayeux on 1 Sept. 1169; but he did not make his appearance till the next day, when the business of the meeting was practically over (*ib.* vii. 72). He was one of the commissioners sent to convey the king's offered terms to the legates at Caen a week later (*ib.* p. 80). In March 1170 Henry bade the bishop of Worcester follow him to England to take part in the coronation of the 'young king' [see HENRY, 1155–1183]. Thomas, on the other hand, also bade him go, but for the purpose of conveying to the archbishop of York and the other bishops a papal brief forbidding the coronation (*ib.* vii. 259–60). The queen and the seneschal of Normandy, discovering this, gave orders that no ship should take him on board, and he could get no further than Dieppe. On Henry's return (midsummer) the cousins met near Falaise. The king upbraided the bishop for his disobedience, and denounced him as 'no true son of the good earl Robert.' Roger explained how he had been prevented from crossing. Henry angrily demanded whether he meant to shift the blame on the queen. 'Certainly not,' retorted Roger, 'lest, if she be frightened into suppressing the truth, you should be more angry with me; or, if she avow the truth, you should turn your unseemly wrath against her. Matters are best as they stand; never would I have shared in a rite so iniquitously performed; and if I had been there it never should have taken place. You say I am not earl Robert's son. I know not; at any rate I am the son of my mother, with whose hand he acquired all his possessions; while from your conduct to his children nobody would guess that he was your uncle, who brought you up and risked his life in fighting for you.' He went on in the same bold strain till a bystander interrupted him with words of abuse, whereupon Henry suddenly declared that 'his kinsman and his bishop' should be called names by no one but himself, and the cousins went amicably to dinner together (*ib.* iii. 104–6).

In 1171, when Henry's dominions were threatened with an interdict on account of the murder of St. Thomas, Roger was one of the prelates sent to intercede, first with the legate Archbishop William of Sens, and afterwards with the pope himself (*Materia's*, vii. 444, 474, 476, 485; *Ann. Monast.* i. 50). He went to England in August 1172 with the young king and queen, assisted at their crowning at Winchester on 27 Aug., and returned to Normandy about 8 Sept (*Gesta Hen.* i. 31). In July 1174 he was with the king at Westminster (EYTON, p. 181). According to the 'Gesta Henrici' (i. 84) he was there again in May 1175, at a council held by the new archbishop, Richard (*d.* 1184) [q. v.]; but Gervase (i. 251) says that sickness prevented his attendance. In July at Woodstock he and the archbishop as papal commissioners confirmed the election of the king's son Geoffrey [see GEOFFREY, *d.* 1212] to the see of Lincoln (R. DICETO, i. 401). At the legatine council at Westminster in May 1176, when the archbishops of Canterbury and York came to blows, he averted the king's wrath from his own metropolitan by turning the matter into a jest at the expense of the northern primate (GIR. CAMBR. vii. 63) [see ROGER OF PONT L'ÉVÊQUE]. He assisted at Canterbury at the coronation of Peter de Leia as bishop of St. David's on 7 Nov. of the same year (GERV. CANT. i. 260; R. DICETO, i. 415). On 29 Jan. 1177 he was sent by the king, with the bishop of Exeter, to expel the nuns of Amesbury (*Gesta Hen.* i. 135); in March he was present at a great council in London (*ib.* pp. 144, 155); at Christmas

1178 he was with the court at Winchester (EYTON, p. 224). He went over sea shortly afterwards to attend the Lateran council (*Ann. Monast.* i. 52), which was summoned for 5 March 1179; on the journey back he died on 9 Aug. at Tours, and there he was buried (*ib.* i. 52, ii. 241; *Gesta Hen.* i. 243; R. DICETO, i. 432).

Like St. Thomas, Roger never bestowed benefices or revenues on his own kinsfolk (GIR. CAMBR. vii. 66); and he refused to assist Archbishop Richard in a consecration which he regarded as uncanonical (*Anglo-Norm. Satir. Poets*, i. 198), just as decidedly as he had protested to the king against a coronation which he held to be illegal. He was a great favourite with Alexander III, who called him and Bishop Bartholomew of Exeter 'the two great lights of the English church,' and usually employed them as his delegates for ecclesiastical causes in England (GIR. CAMBR. vii. 57). The fearlessness which he displayed in his relations with the king showed itself in another way when the western tower of a great church in which he was celebrating mass crumbled suddenly to the ground, and amid a blinding dust and the rush of the terrified congregation he alone stood unmoved, and as if utterly unconscious that anything had happened (*ib.* p. 64). The church is said by Giraldus to have been Gloucester Abbey, but it was more probably Worcester Cathedral (cf. Mr. Dimock's note, l.c., with *Ann. Monast.* iv. 383 and 415). Roger's bold, independent character and his ready wit had at least as great a share as his high birth in enabling him to go his own way amid the troubles of the time, and yet to win the esteem of all parties, both in church and state.

[Materials for History of Becket, Annales Monastici, Thomas Saga, Gervase of Canterbury, Ralph de Diceto, Gesta Henrici, Giraldus Cambrensis, Anglo-Norman Satirical Poets (all in Rolls Ser.); Eyton's Itinerary of Henry II.]

K. N.

ROGER OF PONT L'EVÊQUE (*d.* 1181), archbishop of York, a 'Neustrian' scholar, was brought up in the court of Theobald, [q. v.], archbishop of Canterbury (BROMPTON, ed. Twysden, col. 1057). His surname, 'De Ponte-Episcopi' (sometimes translated Bishop's-bridge), was probably derived from Pont l'Evêque in Normandy. He was an able student, but by temperament ambitious and masterful; and he soon fell out with young Thomas of London, afterwards Archbishop Becket. 'He was not only consumed internally by envy, but would often break out openly into contumely and unseemly language, so that he would often call Thomas clerk Baillehache; for so was named the clerk with whom he first came to the palace' (*Materials for the Life of Archbishop Thomas Becket*, iv. 9). Twice he procured the dismissal of Thomas (*ib.* iii. 16, cf. ii. 362); but Walter, archdeacon of Canterbury, the archbishop's brother, procured Thomas's restoration to favour. On the consecration of the archdeacon, Walter, to the see of Rochester, 14 March 1148, Roger was made archdeacon of Canterbury (GERVASE OF CANTERBURY, ed. Stubbs, Rolls Ser. i. 133). He shortly afterwards became one of the king's chaplains. He was present at the council held at Rheims by Eugenius III in the same year (1148; *Historia Pontificalis*, ed. Pertz, xx. 523). He was also involved in controversy about his rights as archdeacon, and sought the intervention of Gilbert Foliot [q.v.], bishop of Hereford (*Epistolæ G. Foliot*, i. 30, 124). In 1152 he was sent by King Stephen to Rome to procure a reversal of the papal prohibition of the crowning of Eustace (letter of Becket to Boso, *Materials*, vi. 58). He was unsuccessful, but is asserted to have endeavoured to foment discord between the king and Archbishop Theobald (*ib.*) Probably he received about the same time the provostship of Beverley (*ib.* iv. 10, 11; but RAINE, *Archbishops of York*, i. 234 *n.*, denies this). On the death of William, archbishop of York, Archbishop Theobald, with the assistance of the dean, Robert, and the archdeacon, Osbert, procured the election of Roger as William's successor (WILL. NEWB. Rolls Ser. i. 81-2). He was consecrated by Theobald, at the request of the chapter of York (see WALT. HEM. i. 79), on 10 Oct. 1154 in Westminster Abbey, in the presence of eight bishops. He then went to Rome and received the pall. He was present at the coronation of Henry II.

On the election of Becket to the see of Canterbury, Roger of York claimed *ex officio* the right of consecrating him (GERVASE, i. 170), but his claim was rejected. He obtained a few weeks afterwards authority from the pope to carry his cross and to crown kings (13 July 1162; *Materials*, v. 21). Becket protested and appealed (*ib.* pp. 44-6), and the right was temporarily withdrawn (*ib.* pp. 67-8). Eventually he was ordered not to carry his cross in the southern province (*ib.* pp. 68-9). He was present with Becket at the council of Tours, Whitsuntide 1163, where he sat on the pope's left hand (RALPH DE DICETO).

During the earlier stages of the controversy concerning criminous clerks, Roger, in whose diocese a case submitted to the king had arisen in 1158, asserted the privilege of

his order, and at the London council in 1163 opposed the king's claims. Henry, however, succeeded in winning him over to his side (*Materials*, ii. 377), and Becket, learning his defection, spoke of him as 'malorum omnium inventor et caput.' Roger now threw himself boldly into the contest in support of the king, and from the first gave full assent to the constitutions of Clarendon. He continued to negotiate with Becket, though he proposed to Henry that Becket should be imprisoned for contumacy (*ib.* i. 37). Henry asked of the pope that Roger should be appointed papal legate in England, and he received a papal commission dated Sens, 27 Feb. 1164 (*ib.* v. 85–7). Roger, now immersed in intrigue, had envoys in France supporting his interests at the king's court and in the papal curia (*ib.* p. 117), and claiming the primacy of the Scottish church (*ib.* p. 118). He himself was sent by Henry, with other envoys, to Sens to lay his causes of complaint against Becket before Alexander III. They visited Louis VII on their way, but Louis warmly supported the archbishop of Canterbury. Speaking before the pope, Roger declared that he had known the character of Thomas from his youth, and that there was no way but by papal rebuke to correct his pride (Alan of Tewkesbury, c. 22). The pope temporised, but eventually ordered Roger to aid his legates, Rotrou, archbishop of Rouen, and Henry, bishop of Nevers, in compelling Henry to do justice to Becket. Roger, however, caused the clergy of his diocese to take an oath, at the king's command, that they would not obey the pope's orders in the matter of the archbishop of Canterbury.

On 5 April 1166 Pope Alexander III withdrew his permission to Roger to crown kings, on the ground that he had learnt that, by immemorial custom, the privilege belonged to Canterbury (*Thomas Saga*; *Materials*, v. 323). On 17 June 1167, however, he formally authorised Roger to crown the young Henry (*Materials*, vi. 206; the authenticity of the letter has been doubted by Roman catholic writers, such as Berington, *Henry II*, pp. 606–8; Lingard, ii. 153; but the manuscripts seem conclusively to prove its genuineness; cf. *Materials*, vi. 269 sqq.) But Becket's remonstrances induced the pope to withdraw his license to Roger to crown the young Henry, and on 26 Feb. 1170 Alexander forbade the archbishop of York to perform the ceremony of coronation during the exile of the primate of all England (*ib.* vii. 217). Nevertheless, on 14 June 1170, the coronation took place at Westminster. Roger of York performed the ceremony, assisted by the bishops of London, Salisbury, and Rochester, and in spite of the protests of Becket. The pope eagerly took up the cause of Becket, and suspended Roger (*ib.* vii. 398). Henry, under fear of excommunication, was (22 July 1170) brought to a reconciliation, and the archbishop of York was thus left unprotected. Roger endeavoured to prevent his rival's return to England; but Becket, before sailing, sent over on 31 Nov. a letter suspending Roger, which was delivered at Dover on the following day. Becket, on his return in December, met with great opposition from Roger, who dissuaded the young Henry from admitting him to his presence, and eventually crossed to Normandy to lay his complaints before the king. He bitterly urged upon Henry that he would have no peace so long as Thomas was alive (*ib.* iii. 127), and, according to one authority, himself urged the four knights to take Becket's life, giving them money, and suggesting the very words they used when they saw the archbishop of Canterbury (Garnier de Pont S. Maxence, ed. Hippeau, pp. 174 sqq.) When the murder was accomplished, Roger hastened to purge himself of all complicity. He took oath before the archbishop of Rouen and the bishop of Amiens that he was innocent, and that he had not received the pope's letter prohibiting the coronation of the young king. He was thereupon absolved. In a long and joyful letter to Hugh de Puiset [q. v.] he announced his absolution and return, and he sent his thanks to the pope (*Materials*, vii. 502, 504).

Roger's relations with Richard (*d.* 1184) [q. v.], archbishop of Canterbury, were hardly more happy than with his predecessor. He was absent from the Westminster synod of 1175, but sent claims to carry his cross within the province of Canterbury, and to have supervision of the sees of Lichfield, Worcester, Hereford, and Lincoln. He appealed to Rome against the archbishop of Canterbury. His power to carry his cross was restored provisionally (*ib.* vii. 568). He claimed also the rule over the church of St. Oswald at Gloucester (Benedict of Peterborough, i. 89, 90). Later in the year an agreement was arrived at by which that church was yielded to York, 'sicut dominicam capellam Domini regis' (*ib.* p. 104), and the other matters were referred to the decision of the archbishop of Rouen. On 25 Jan. 1175–6, in a council at Northampton, Roger claimed that the Scots church should be subject to the see of York as metropolitan, and a new dissension broke out with Canterbury, to whom also the subjection was

declared to belong [see RICHARD, *d.* 1184]. On 15 Aug. 1176 the two archbishops made peace for five years. In the Lateran council of 1179 it was declared that no profession of obedience was due from York to Canterbury. No further controversy appears to have occurred between the sees during the life of Roger.

During the next few years Roger was actively engaged in pushing his claims to supremacy over the Scots church. These he had originally asserted while Becket was still alive, and they were strengthened by the submission made by William the Lion in 1175. He claimed that the sees of Glasgow and Whitherne had always belonged to York; but the question was complicated by the claims of the archbishop of Canterbury and by the Scottish prelates' declaration that they were immediately subject to the pope. On 3 June 1177 Cardinal Vivian, papal legate, held a synod at Edinburgh, and suspended Christian, bishop of Whitherne, for his absence. Christian claimed that his bishopric belonged to the legation of Roger of York, who had consecrated him bishop according to the ancient custom of the predecessors of them both, and Roger, on his own part, supported this claim (*ib.* i. 166–7). The question continued to be discussed for many years; but in 1180 Alexander III recognised a certain authority over Scotland as belonging to Roger of York, when he ordered him to compel the king of Scots to compliance with his order to make peace with Bishop John of St. Andrews. He also made him legate for Scotland (*ib.* pp. 263–4). In 1181 Roger proceeded to excommunicate William the Lion for his contumacy.

Roger remained steadfast in his allegiance to Henry II. During the rebellion of 1173–1174 he gave valuable assistance to the royal forces. When Henry took the barons' castles into his hands in 1177, he gave Scarborough to the custody of the archbishop of York, who was constantly present at royal councils during the ten years previous to his death.

He remained a friend of Gilbert Foliot [q. v.], as well as of his great neighbour, Hugh de Puiset [q. v.], bishop of Durham. In 1181 he felt his end approaching. He called together his clergy, and ordered the distribution of his property for the benefit of the poor (BENEDICT, i. 282–3). He was moved from his palace at Cawood to York, where he died on 21 Nov. He was buried by Hugh de Puiset in the choir of York minster. His body was removed to a new tomb by Archbishop Thoresby.

Hugh of Durham was forced by the king to disgorge a large sum which he had taken from the treasure of the archbishop, and to apply it to pious uses.

Roger's true character is hard to discover. He is asserted to have been an opponent of monasticism, and William of Newburgh frequently speaks severely of his treatment of the monks. He was in fact engaged for many years in a quarrel with the canons of Newburgh. John of Salisbury charges him with odious vices (*Materials*, vii. 527), and it is certain that he amassed a very large treasure—William of Newburgh asserts 'by shearing rather than tending the Lord's flock.' He was, however, a munificent builder —'the most munificent ruler that ever presided over the see of York' (DIXON and RAINE, p. 248). He erected an archiepiscopal palace at York—of which small ruins remain—and endowed many churches in his diocese. As an enemy of Becket he incurred the hate of almost all those who wrote the history of his times, and his lack of spiritual fervour, if not his personal vices, served to deepen the bad impression. He was one of Henry II's statesmen-prelates, and as a bishop he shaped his course so as to satisfy a political ambition.

[Materials for the Hist. of Archbishop Thomas Becket (Rolls Ser.); Thomas Saga Erkibyskups (Rolls Ser.); Benedict of Peterborough (Rolls Ser.); Roger of Hoveden (Rolls Ser.); Gervase of Canterbury (Rolls Ser.); William of Newburgh (Rolls Ser.); Garnier de Pont S. Maxence's Vie de S. Thomas, ed. Hippeau, Paris, 1859. Almost all contemporary writers, in fact, contain some references to his character and career. Among modern writers may be named: J. C. Robertson's Life of Becket; J. Morris's Life of St. Thomas of Canterbury; Dixon and Raine's Lives of the Archbishops of York; Radford's Thomas of London before his Consecration; Hutton's St. Thomas of Canterbury.] W. H. H.

ROGER OF HOVEDEN or HOWDEN (*d.* 1201 ?), chronicler. [See HOVEDEN.]

ROGER (*d.* 1202), bishop of St. Andrews, was second son of Robert de Beaumont, third earl of Leicester (*d.* 1190) [q. v.], by Petronil, daughter of Hugh de Grantmesnil [q.v.], lord high steward of England. The marriage in 1186 of his relative, Ermengarde, daughter of Richard, viscount de Beaumont, with William the Lion, king of Scotland, probably accounts for the description of him as cousin of the king. Craufurd states that Roger was dedicated to the church in his youth, and that his father caused him to pursue his studies for that purpose. Having taken orders, he was made lord high chancellor of Scotland by William the Lion in 1178, and held that office till 1189. For twelve years before that date the possession of the see of St. Andrews had been disputed by two claimants—John

and Hugh—who were both described as bishops of St. Andrews. John died in 1187, and Hugh in the following year. Thereupon Roger was elected bishop (13 April 1189) (*Chron. de Mailros*), but, for some unexplained reason, was not consecrated until 1198. Spotiswood adds that the ceremony was performed by Richard, bishop of Moray, but Hoveden avers that Matthew, bishop of Aberdeen, officiated. It is possible that this delay arose through the oft-asserted claim of the archbishop of York [see ROGER OF PONT L'EVÊQUE, *d.* 1181] to supremacy over the Scottish church, a claim which the Scottish king declined to acknowledge; the bull of Clement III declaring the independence of the Scottish church was promulgated in 1188. It has been stated that after his election to the bishopric Roger was made abbot of Melrose. This is not impossible, as Radulfus, the abbot, became bishop of Down in 1189. Between 1199 and 1201 Roger was often in England, and his name is found as witness to many charters by King John. Wyntoun says that the castle of St. Andrews was built by Roger as an episcopal residence in 1200. According to Fordun, Roger's last political act was the reconciliation of the king of Scotland and Harald, earl of Orkney, which he effected at Perth in the spring of 1202. He died at Cambuskenneth on 9 July 1202, and was buried within the chapel of St. Regulus at St. Andrews, beside his predecessors Robert and Arnold. Dempster states that Roger wrote 'Sermones varios in Ecclesiast.'

[Balfour's Annales, i. 28; Chron. of Melrose, pp. 97, 103, 104; Rog. Hov. in Rolls Ser.; Spotiswood's Hist. of the Church of Scotland, i. 83; Registrum Vetus de Aberbrothock, pp. 6, 23, 101, 102, 103, 104, 141; Registrum Prioratus Sancti Andree, pp. 147, 158; Keith's Cat. of Bishops, p. 9; Lyon's Hist. of St. Andrews, i. 97; Gordon's Scotichronicon, i. 143; Craufurd's Officers of State, p. 10; Anderson's Scottish Nation, iii. 357.] A. H. M.

ROGER OF CROYLAND (*d.* 1214?), biographer of Becket, was one of the many monks employed at the close of the twelfth century and early in the thirteenth in compiling lives of St. Thomas of Canterbury (cf. HERBERT OF BOSHAM). In 1213 he revised the compilation made by an Evesham monk in 1199. The work was undertaken at the request of Henry, abbot of Croyland, to whom it was dedicated by Roger (letter printed by GILES, *Vita et Epistolæ S. Thom. Cant.* ii. 40–5). The abbot presented it to Stephen Langton on the translation of the martyr, 27 June 1220 (*ib.*) The work is of no original value, though the author had known Becket during his life. Roger after 1213 became prior of Preston, and is supposed to have died in the following year (*ib.*) Manuscripts of Roger's life of Becket are in the Bodleian Library (E. Mus. 133, 3512), in the Bibliothèque Nationale, Paris (5372, 1), and at University College, Oxford.

[Hardy's Cat. ii. 344–5, iii. 34; Leland's De Script. Brit. i. 219; Magnusson's Preface to Thomas Saga (Rolls Ser.), ii. xcv.] W. H. H.

ROGER DE WENDOVER (*d.* 1236), chronicler. [See WENDOVER.]

ROGER DE WESHAM OR WESEHAM (*d.* 1257), bishop of Lichfield. [See WESHAM.]

ROGER DE THURKILBI (*d.* 1260), judge. [See THURKILBI.]

ROGER DE LEYBOURNE (*d.* 1271), warden of the Cinque Ports. [See LEYBOURNE.]

ROGER OF WALTHAM (*d.* 1336), author, was a clerk in the service of Antony Bek (*d.* 1310) [q.v.], bishop of Durham (*Reg. Pal. Dunelm.* i. 530; *Cal. Close Rolls*, Edward II, i. 257). On 30 April 1304, being then rector of Langnewton, Durham, he obtained license to hold another benefice together with his prebend of Sakynton at Darlington (BLISS, *Cal. Pap. Reg.* i. 613). On 23 March 1314 he was rector of Eggescliffe, and held canonries or prebends at Loddon, Darlington, Auckland (East Marle), and Chester-le-Street (*Reg. Pal. Dunelm.* i. 523, iii. 102–4). In 1316 he occurs as prebendary of Cadington Minor at St. Paul's, London, and is said to have been also precentor. He was keeper of the king's wardrobe from 1 May 1322 to 19 Oct. 1323, for which period he delivered his account at the exchequer on 22 May 1329 (BERNARD, *Cat. MSS. Angliæ*, s.v. Bodl. MS. 4177; *Cal. Close Rolls*, Edw. II, iii. 626, 634; *Cal. Pat. Rolls*, Edw. III, i. 131). In 1322 he was nominated to the archdeaconry of Buckingham, but the appointment was cancelled (*Cal. Close Rolls*, Edw. II, iii. 602). One Roger de Waltham was keeper of rebels' lands in Stafford in 1322 (*ib.* iii. 572–3, 576–579, &c.) On 1 Feb. 1325 the canon was present at St. Paul's for the translation of the remains of St. Erkenwald. During the next two years he commenced to provide for a chantry with two priests at St. Paul's; the ordinance was finally completed in 1329 (DUGDALE, *St. Paul's*, pp. 21, 26, 382, 383; (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 9th Rep. pp. 28 *b*, 40 *a*, 45 *a*). Roger was alive in 1332 (*ib.* p. 2 *a*), but probably died before 1337, when Thomas Bradwardine held Cadington Minor, and certainly before 20 Oct. 1341, when his successor was appointed at Auckland. His 'obit' was kept at St. Paul's on 12 Oct. (SIMPSON, pp. 71, 98).

Roger was author of: 1. 'Compendium Moralis Philosophiæ,' which is extant in Laud. Misc. MS. 616, and Bodleian 2664, both in the Bodleian Library; there was anciently a copy at Durham Cathedral (*Cat. Vet. Script. Dunelm.* p. 137, in Surtees Soc.) Roger's 'Compendium' was used by Sir John Fortescue (1394 ?–1476 ?) [q. v.] in his 'Governance of England.' It is not really a treatise of moral philosophy, but a series of moral disquisitions on the virtues and duties of princes. It is largely derived from Seneca among classical, and Helinand of Froidmont among mediæval writers. 2. 'Imagines Oratorum,' of which Leland says that he had seen a copy at St. Paul's. 3. A manuscript at St. Paul's marked 'W. D. 5,' contains on folios 56–60 a list of pittances of the church of St. Paul, drawn up by Roger of Waltham (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 9th Rep. p. 69 *a*).

A table to Roger of Waltham's 'Compendium Morale,' compiled by Thomas Graunt (*d.* 1474), is in Fairfax MS. 4 in the Bodleian Library.

[Registrum Palatinum Dunelmense (Rolls Ser.); Hist. Dunelm. Script. Tres, p. cvii (Surtees Soc.); Simpson's Documents illustrative of the History of St. Paul's (Camd. Soc.); Leland's Comment. de Script. Brit. pp. 264–5; Bale's Centuriæ, iv. 16; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 340; Plummer's edition of Fortescue's Governance of England; Kingsford's Song of Lewes (in the latter two there are a few citations from the Compendium); other authorities quoted.] C. L. K.

ROGER of Chester (*fl.* 1339), chronicler. [See Chester.]

ROGER of St. Albans (*fl.* 1450), genealogist, was born at St. Albans, and became a friar of the Carmelite house in London. He wrote a genealogy and chronological tables, tracing the descent of Henry VI from Adam, beginning 'Considerans historie sacre prolixitatem,' of which there are copies, both in fifteenth-century hands, at St. John's College, Oxford, Nos. xxiii. and lviii. (the last containing the biblical part only). A copy in Queen's College, Oxford (No. clxviii.), is said to be the very roll which the author presented to Henry VI (Tanner, *Bibl. Brit.*), but it is in a sixteenth-century hand (Coxe, *Cat.*) The biblical part of the same work is in the Cambridge University Library, Dd. iii. 55, 56. The Cottonian copy (Otho D. 1) was destroyed by fire. A closely similar work in Jesus College, Oxford (cxiv.), begins 'Cuilibet principi congruum,' and carries the chronological table to 1473.

[Villiers de St. Etienne's Bibl. Carmel.; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.] M. B.

ROGERS, BENJAMIN (1614–1698), organist and composer, born at Windsor, and baptised at the church of New Windsor on 2 June 1614, was son of George Rogers of Windsor (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.*) He was a chorister of St. George's Chapel under Dr. Nathaniel Giles, and afterwards lay clerk. In 1639 he succeeded Randolph Jewitt [q. v.] as organist of Christchurch Cathedral, Dublin. The outbreak of the Irish rebellion of 1641 drove Rogers from his post, and he returned as singingman to Windsor; but there also the choral services were discontinued about 1644. Occupied with composition and teaching, Rogers maintained himself, with the help of a small government allowance, in the neighbourhood of Windsor. By virtue of Cromwell's mandate, dated 28 May 1658, Rogers obtained the degree of Bac. Mus. of Cambridge, a distinction probably due to the influence of Dr. Nathaniel Ingelo [q. v.] For the city banquet given to the king to celebrate the Restoration, he supplied the music both to a hymn by Ingelo and to the 32nd Psalm, 'Exultate justi in Domino,' for which he 'obtained a great name . . . and a plentiful reward' (Wood).

As early as 1653 the fame of Rogers's 'Sets of Ayres in Four Parts' extended to the court of the emperor, and when Ingelo went as chaplain to the Swedish embassy upon the Restoration, he presented to Queen Christina some of Rogers's music, which was performed 'to her great content' by the Italian musicians at the Swedish court. His 'Court-Masquing Ayres' were performed with no less applause in Holland.

Rogers won a high reputation in England by his music for the services of the established church and by his reorganisation of important choirs. At the Restoration he had been reappointed lay clerk of St. George's Chapel, with an addition to his allowances in consideration of his playing the organ whenever Dr. Child was absent, and in 1662 he was also appointed organist to Eton College. Invited by Dr. Thomas Pierce [q. v.] to fill a similar post at Magdalen College, Oxford, he became, on 25 Jan. 1664–5, informator choristarum; his duties, which included the playing of the organs, were remunerated by a salary of 60*l.* and lodgings in the college. On 8 July 1669 he proceeded Mus. Doc. Oxon.

In 1685 Rogers 'forfeited his place through misdemeanour,' that is to say, through the misconduct of his daughter, whom he persisted in keeping at home, within the precincts. This irregularity, together with some trivial charges of loud talking in the chapel and the like, led to Rogers's dismissal, which has been wrongly ascribed to the persecuting

spirit of James II. In 1687 he petitioned the royal commissioners, then sitting at Oxford, to reinstate him, but he was persuaded to rest satisfied with the 30*l.* per annum which the college had voted him two years previously. His hymn 'Te O Patrem colimus' has been used every evening as grace in the college hall since his time, and is also sung annually on Magdalen tower every Mayday morning. Rogers retired to New Inn Hall Lane, and died there, aged 84, in 1698. He was buried on 21 June at St. Peter-le-Bailey. His widow, Ann, survived him only a few months. His son John, born in 1654, was B.A. 1674, M.A. 1677, clerk 1674–81. A granddaughter, Ann Rogers, dying in 1696, left most of the little property she possessed to 'her deare, affectionate, tender, and well-beloved grandfather, Dr. Benjamin Rogers.'

Rogers's chief works are found in the various collections of cathedral music. They include a morning and evening service in D (Boyce, i.); evening service in A minor (Rimbault, Goss, and Turle); morning and evening verse service in G, by Peter or Benjamin Rogers (Rimbault); service in F; verse service in E minor (Ouseley). Among his published anthems are: *a* 4, 'Behold, now praise the Lord;' 'Teach me, O Lord' (Boyce, ii.; Hullah); Sanctus in D (Boyce, iv.); 'Lord, who shall dwell' (Page, iii.); 'Praise the Lord, O my soul;' 'How long wilt Thou forget me;' 'Behold how good and joyful;' 'O give thanks;' 'O pray for the peace;' 'O that the salvation;' 'Save me, O God' (Cope); 'O God of truth' (Hullah); 'Everlasting God;' 'Hear me when I call' (Clifford). For treble and bass: 'Exaltabo Te;' 'Audivit Dominus;' 'Deus misereatur nostri;' 'Jubilate Deo omnis terra;' 'Tell mankind Jehovah reigns.' For two trebles or tenors: 'Lift up your head;' 'Let all with sweet accord' ('Cantica Sacra'); 'Gloria' (Playford's 'Four-part Psalms'). His glees include: 'The Jolly Vicar,' *a* 3; 'In the merry month of May,' *a* 4; 'Come, come, all noble souls,' *a* 3 (many editions); 'Bring quickly to me Homer's lyre' ('Musical Companion'). Thirty-six of his pieces are in 'Court Ayres' and 'Musick's Handmaid' (Playford).

There are unpublished anthems at Magdalen and New Colleges, Oxford, in the Aldrich collection at Christchurch, and at Ely, Gloucester, and other cathedral libraries.

[Wood's Fasti, ed. Bliss, ii. 305; Foster's Alumni Oxon., 1500–1714; Hawkins's History, p. 582; State Trials, ed. Howell, xii. 40; Carlyle's Cromwell, v. 243; Bloxam's Registers of Magdalen College, ii. 192 et seq., containing list of works and fullest details of Rogers's career. For Rogers's family, Bloxam's Reg. i. 93; Oxford Registers of Wills, 1695–6, fol. 310.] L. M. M.

ROGERS, CHARLES (1711–1784), art collector, born on 2 Aug. 1711, was second surviving son of William and Isabella Rogers of Dean Street, Soho, London. In May 1731 he was placed in the custom house under William Townson, from whom he acquired a taste for the fine arts and book-collecting. Townson and his two sisters left by will all their estate, real and personal, to Rogers, a bequest which included a house at 3 Laurence Pountney Lane, London, containing a choice museum of art treasures. Here Rogers in 1746 took up his residence, and, aided by several friends who lived abroad, made many valuable additions to the collection. In 1747 he became clerk of the certificates. Through the interest of his friend Arthur Pond [q. v.] he was elected fellow of the Society of Antiquaries on 23 Feb. 1752, and several times served on the council. He became fellow of the Royal Society on 17 Nov. 1757 (Thomson, *Hist. of Royal Society*, App. iv. p. xlviii). Among his friends were Sir Joshua Reynolds, Horace Walpole, Richard Gough, Paul Sandby, Cipriani, Romney, and Angelica Kauffmann. He died unmarried on 2 Jan. 1784, and was buried in Laurence Pountney churchyard.

Rogers's collections passed at his death into the hands of William Cotton (*d.* 1791), who married his sister and heiress, and from him descended to his son, William Cotton, F.S.A., of the custom house. The latter sold by auction in 1799 and 1801 a considerable portion of the collection; the sale occupied twenty-four days, and realised 3,886*l.* 10*s.* The remainder, on Cotton's death in 1816, became the property of his son, William Cotton, F.S.A. (*d.* 1863), of the Priory, Leatherhead, Surrey, and Highland House, Ivybridge, Devonshire, who, after making some additions to the collection, handed it over in two instalments, in 1852 and 1862, to the proprietors of the Plymouth Public (now Proprietary) Library. A handsome apartment was built for its reception at a cost of 1,500*l.*, and was opened to the public on 1 June 1853 by the name of the Cottonian Library. The collection includes four portraits by Sir Joshua Reynolds, about five thousand prints, a few fine examples of early typography, illuminated manuscripts of the fifteenth century, carvings, models, casts, bronzes, and medals. A catalogue of the first part of the benefaction, compiled by Llewellynn Frederick William Jewitt [q. v.], was printed in 1853; the second part remains uncatalogued.

The chief work of Rogers's life was a series of carefully executed facsimiles of original drawings from the great masters, engraved in tint. The book was issued in 1778, with the title 'A Collection of Prints in Imitation of Drawings . . . to which are annexed Lives of their Authors, with Explanatory and Critical Notes,' 2 vols. imperial folio. The plates, which are 112 in number, were engraved chiefly by Bartolozzi, Ryland, Basire, and Simon Watts, from drawings some of which were in Rogers's own collection.

In 1782 Rogers printed in quarto an anonymous blank-verse translation of Dante's 'Inferno.' He also contributed to 'Archæologia' and the 'Gentleman's Magazine.'

A portrait of Rogers was painted in 1777 by Sir Joshua Reynolds, and now hangs in the Cottonian Library. It was engraved in mezzotint by W. Wynne Ryland for Rogers's 'Imitations,' also by S. W. Reynolds and by J. Cook for the 'Gentleman's Magazine.'

[Wilson's Hist. of the Parish of St. Laurence Pountney, London; Preface to Sale Cat. of Rogers's Collections, 1799; Introduction to Jewitt's Cat. of Cottonian Library, 1853; Gent. Mag. 1784 i. 159–61 (with portrait), 1801 ii. 692, 792, 1863 i. 520–1; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. iii. 255; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. viii. 451; Correspondence in Western Morning News, 19 and 22 Sept., 3 and 16 Nov. 1893; Lowndes's Bibl. Manual (Bohn), pt. viii. p. 2116; Allibone's Dict. of Authors, ii. 1848; Monthly Review for May 1779.] G. G.

ROGERS, CHARLES (1825–1890), Scottish author, only son of James Rogers (1767–1849), minister of Denino in Fife, was born in the manse there on 18 April 1825. His mother, who died at his birth, was Jane, second daughter of William Haldane, minister successively at Glenisla and Kingoldrum. The father published a 'General View of the Agriculture of Angus,' Edinburgh, 1794, 4to; an 'Essay on Government,' Edinburgh, 1797, 8vo; and contributed an account of Monikie and of Denino to the 'New Statistical Account of Scotland,' vol. ix. After attending the parish school of Denino for seven years, Charles in 1839 matriculated at the university of St. Andrews, and passed a like period there. Licensed by the presbytery of that place in June 1846, he was employed in the capacity of assistant successively at Wester Anstruther, Kinglassie, Abbotshall, Dunfermline, Ballingry, and Carnoustie. Subsequently he opened a preaching station at the Bridge of Allan, and from January 1855 until 11 Aug. 1863 was chaplain of the garrison at Stirling Castle.

During his residence in Stirling Rogers was elected in 1861 a member of the town council, and took a prominent part in local improvements, including the erection of the national Wallace monument on the Abbey Craig. In 1855 he inaugurated at Stirling a short-lived Scottish Literary Institute. In 1862 he opened the British Christian Institute, for the dissemination of religious tracts, especially to soldiers and sailors, and in connection with it he issued a weekly paper, called 'The Workman's Friend,' and afterwards monthly serials, 'The Briton' and 'The Recorder;' but the scheme collapsed in 1863. In 1863 he founded and edited a newspaper, 'The Stirling Gazette,' but its career was brief. These schemes involved Rogers in much contention and litigation, and he imagined himself the victim of misrepresentation and persecution. To escape his calumniators he resigned his chaplaincy in 1863, went to England, and thenceforth devoted himself to literary work.

Rogers's earliest literary efforts in London were journalistic, but Scottish history, literature, and genealogy were throughout his life the chief studies of his leisure, and his researches in these subjects, to which he mainly devoted his later years, proved of value. Nor did he moderate the passion for founding literary societies which he had first displayed in Stirling. In November 1865 he originated in London a short-lived Naval and Military Tract Society, as a successor to his British Christian Institute, and in connection with it he edited a quarterly periodical called 'The British Bulwark.' When that society's existence terminated, he set up 'The London Book and Tract Depository,' which he carried on until 1874. A more interesting venture was Rogers's Grampian Club, for the issue of works illustrative of Scottish literature, history, and antiquities. This, the most successful of all his foundations, was inaugurated in London on 2 Nov. 1868, and he was secretary and chief editor until his death. He also claimed to be the founder of the Royal Historical Society, which was established in London on 23 Nov. 1868, for the conduct of historical, biographical, and ethnological investigations. He was secretary and historiographer to this society until 1880, when he was openly charged with working it for his own pecuniary benefit. He defended himself in a pamphlet, 'Parting Words to the Members,' 1881, and reviewed his past life in 'The Serpent's Track: a Narrative of twenty-two years' Persecution' (1880). He edited eight volumes of the Historical Society's 'Transactions,' in which he wrote much himself.

In 1873 a number of Rogers's friends

presented him with a house in London, which he called Grampian Lodge. As early as 1854 Columbia College, New York, had given him the degree of LL.D. He was made a D.D. by the university of St. Andrews in 1881. He was a member, fellow, or correspondent of numerous learned societies, British, foreign, and colonial, and an associate of the Imperial Archæological Society of Russia. He returned to Scotland some years before his death, which took place at his house in Edinburgh on 18 Sept. 1890, at the aged 65. Rogers married, on 14 Dec. 1854, Jane, the eldest daughter of John Bain of St. Andrews.

Rogers's chief original writings may be classified thus: I. Historical and Biographical.—1. 'Notes in the History of Sir Jerome Alexander,' 1872. 2. 'Three Scots Reformers,' 1874. 3. 'Life of George Wishart,' 1875. 4. 'Memorials of the Scottish House of Gourlay,' 1888. 5. 'Memorials of the Earls of Stirling and House of Alexander,' 2 vols. 1877. 6. 'The Book of Wallace,' 2 vols. 1889. 7. 'The Book of Burns,' 3 vols. 1889–91.

II. Topographical.—8. 'History of St. Andrews,' 1849. 9. 'A Week at the Bridge of Allan,' 1851; 10th edit. 1865. 10. 'The Beauties of Upper Strathearn,' 1854. 11. 'Ettrick Forest and the Ettrick Shepherd,' 1860.

III. Genealogical.—12. 'Genealogical Chart of the Family of Bain,' 1871. 13. 'The House of Roger,' 1872. 14. 'Memorials of the Strachans of Thornton and Family of Wise of Hillbank,' 1873. 15. 'Robert Burns and the Scottish House of Burnes,' 1877. 16. 'Sir Walter Scott and Memorials of the Haliburtons,' 1877. 17. 'The Scottish House of Christie,' 1878. 18. 'The Family of Colt and Coutts,' 1879. 19. 'The Family of John Knox,' 1879. 20. 'The Scottish Family of Glen,' 1888.

IV. Ecclesiastical.—21. 'Historical Notices of St. Anthony's Monastery,' Leith, 1849. 22. 'History of the Chapel Royal of Scotland,' 1882.

V. Social.—23. 'Familiar Illustrations of Scottish Life,' 1861; 2nd edit. 1862. 24. 'Traits and Stories of the Scottish People,' 1867. 25. 'Scotland, Social and Domestic,' 1869. 26. 'A Century of Scottish Life,' 1871. 27. 'Monuments and Monumental Inscriptions in Scotland,' 2 vols. 1871–2. 28. 'Social Life in Scotland,' 3 vols. 1884–6.

VI. Religious.—29. 'Christian Heroes in the Army and Navy,' 1867. 30. 'Our Eternal Destiny,' 1868.

VII. Poetical.—31. 'The Modern Scottish Minstrel,' 6 vols. 1855–7. 32. 'The Sacred Minstrel,' 1859. 33. 'The Golden Sheaf,' 1867. 34. 'Lyra Britannica,' 1867. 35. 'Life and Songs of the Baroness Nairne,' 1869.

VIII. Autobiographical and General. 36. 'Issues of Religious Rivalry,' 1866. 37. 'Leaves from my Autobiography,' 1876. 38. 'The Serpent's Track,' 1880. 39. 'Parting Words to the Members of the Royal Historical Society,' 1881. 40. 'Threads of Thought,' 1888. 41. 'The Oak,' 1868.

Rogers also edited: 1. 'Aytoun's Poems,' 1844. 2. 'Campbell's Poems,' 1870. 3. 'Sir John Scot's Staggering State of Scottish Statesmen,' 1872. 3. 'Poetical Remains of King James,' 1873. 4. 'Hay's Estimate of the Scottish Nobility.' 5. 'Glen's Poems,' 1874. 6. 'Diocesan Registers of Glasgow,' 2 vols. 1875 (in conjunction with Mr. Joseph Bain). 7. 'Boswelliana,' 1874. 8. Register of the Church of Crail,' 1877. 9. 'Events in the North of Scotland, 1635 to 1645,' 1877. 10. 'Chartulary of the Cistercian Priory of Coldstream,' 1879. 11. 'Rental-book of the Cistercian Abbey of Cupar-Angus,' 1880. 12. 'The Earl of Stirling's Register of Royal Letters,' 2 vols. 1884–5.

[The autobiographical works above named; Athenæum, September 1890.] H. P.

ROGERS, DANIEL (1538?–1591), diplomatist, eldest son of John Rogers (1500?–1555) [q. v.], was born at Wittenberg about 1538, came to England with his family in 1548, and was naturalised with them in 1552. After his father's death in 1555 he returned to Wittenberg, and studied under Melanchthon, but returned on Elizabeth's accession, and graduated B.A. at Oxford in August 1561. Nicasius Yetswiert, Elizabeth's secretary of the French tongue, who had known his father, and whose daughter Susan he afterwards married, introduced him to court. His knowledge of languages stood him in good stead. He was employed by Sir Henry Norris, the English ambassador in Paris between 1566 and 1570, and sent home much useful intelligence to Secretary Cecil. In October 1574 he went with Sir William Winter to Antwerp, and he accompanied an important embassy to the Netherlands, to treat with the Duke of Orange, in June 1575. In July he was elected secretary of the fellowship of English merchants settled at Antwerp. His father had in earlier years been their chaplain. He was still engaged in diplomatic business in the Low Countries through 1576, and in March 1577 was there again to negotiate the terms on which Queen Elizabeth was to lend 20,000*l.* to the States-General. This business occupied him till March 1578. In September 1580 he was ordered to Germany to induce the Duke of Saxony to stay dis-

sensions which were threatening a schism among German Lutherans. By an unhappy mischance he was arrested on imperial territory by the Baron von Anholt, at the request of Philip of Spain, and spent four years in captivity. His release was procured by the baron's counsellor-at-law, Stephen Degner, who had been Roger's fellow-student under Melanchthon at Wittenberg. Degner promised Rogers's gaolers 160*l.* When Rogers put the facts before Lord Burghley, the latter ordered a collection to be made among the clergy to defray the sum. On 5 May 1587 Rogers was appointed a clerk of the privy council; he had already filled the office of assistant clerk. He was M.P. for Newport, Cornwall, 1588-9. He still occasionally transacted official business abroad, visiting Denmark in December 1587, and again in June 1588, when he conveyed expressions of sympathy from Queen Elizabeth to the young king on the death of his father, Frederic II. On his own responsibility he procured an arrangement by which the subjects of Denmark and Norway undertook not to serve the king of Spain against England.

He died on 11 Feb. 1590-1, and was buried in the church of Sunbury beside his father-in-law's grave. In a 'Visitation of Middlesex' dated 1634 he was described as 'of Sunbury.' According to the same authority he had two children—a son Francis, who married a lady named Cory; and a posthumous daughter, Posthuma, who married a man named Speare. The son is said to have left a son, also named Francis, but his descendants have not been traced.

Rogers was a man of scholarly tastes, and was the intimate friend of the antiquary Camden. The latter calls him 'vir optimus' in a letter to Sir Henry Savile (Smith's *Epistolæ*, No. 13), and he contemplated a discourse 'concerning the acts of the Britons' for Camden's 'Britannia,' but it was never completed. Camden quotes some Latin poems by him in his account of Salisbury, including an epigram on the windows, pillars, and tower-steps in the cathedral there, which he represented as respectively equalling in number the months, weeks, and days in the year. Rogers was also known to the scholar Gruter, who described him to Camden as 'protestantissimus,' and he wrote to Hadrianus Junius asking him for early references to the history of Ireland (*Epist.* 476, 479, 628). He wrote Latin verses in praise of Bishop Jewel, which are appended to Lawrence Humphrey's 'Life of the Bishop,' and Latin verses by him also figure in the preface to Ortelius's 'Theatrum Orbis Terrarum' and in Ralph Aggas's description of Oxford University, 1578.

[Chester's John Rogers, 1863, pp. 259–71; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 569; Hunter's MS. Chorus Vatum in Addit. MS. 24487, ff. 1–2; Cal. State Papers, Dom.; Chauncey's Hertfordshire, i. 123.] S. L.

ROGERS, DANIEL (1573–1652), divine, eldest son of Richard Rogers (1550?–1618) [q. v.] of Wethersfield, Essex, by his first wife, was born there in 1573. Ezekiel Rogers [q. v.] was his younger brother. He proceeded to Christ's College, Cambridge, graduated B.A. in 1595–6, and M.A. in 1599, and was fellow from 1600 to 1608. Reared in the atmosphere of puritanism, Rogers became at college a noted champion of the cause. It is related that when Archbishop Laud sent down a coryphæus to challenge the Cambridge puritans, Rogers opposed him with such effect that the delighted undergraduates carried him out of the schools on their shoulders, while a fellow of St. John's bade him go home and hang himself, for he would never die with more honour.

On leaving the university Rogers officiated as minister at Haversham, Buckinghamshire, but when Stephen Marshall [q. v.], his father's successor at Wethersfield, removed from that place to Finchingfield, Rogers returned to Wethersfield as lecturer, with Daniel Weld or Weald, another puritan, as vicar. He had several personal discussions with Laud, who paid a high tribute to his scholarship, but, after being much harassed for various acts of nonconformity, he was suspended by the archbishop in 1629. The respect of the conforming clergy in North Essex was shown by their presenting a memorial to the bishop on his behalf, but he apparently left Essex for a time. It is doubtful if he be identical with Daniel Rogers, M.A., who was presented by the parliament to the rectory of Green's Norton, Northamptonshire, on 22 July 1643, in succession to Bishop Skinner, who vacated the rectory on 16 July 1645, and seems to have been intruded into the vicarage of Wotton in the same county in 1647 (Bridges, *Northamptonshire*, ed. Whalley, ii. 293).

The latter part of Rogers's life was passed at Wethersfield, where he had for neighbour as vicar of Shalford his relative, Giles Firmin (1614–1697) [q. v.], a warm royalist. On the fast day proclaimed after the execution of the king, Rogers, who had preached at Wethersfield in the morning, attended Firmin's church in the afternoon, which he had only once done before. After the service he went home with Firmin and 'bemoaned the king's death' (Preface to Firmin's *Weighty Questions*). When the army's petition for tolerance, called 'the agreement of

the people,' was sent down for the Essex ministers to sign, Rogers, on behalf of the presbyterians, drew up, and was the first to sign, the Essex 'Watchmen's Watchword,' London, 1649, protesting against the toleration of any who refused to sign the Solemn League and Covenant.

Rogers died on 16 Sept. 1652, aged 80. He was buried at Wethersfield. Rogers's first wife, Margaret Bishop, had the reputation of a shrew. His second wife, Sarah, daughter of John Edward of London, was buried at Wethersfield on 21 Dec. 1662. A daughter married the Rev. William Jenkyn, vicar of All Saints, Sudbury, Suffolk [see under JENKYN, WILLIAM]. His son by his first wife, Daniel, was minister of Haversham, Buckinghamshire, from 5 Oct. 1665 until his death, 5 June 1680; Daniel's daughter, Martha Rogers, was mother of Dr. John Jortin [q. v.]

Rogers was of a morose and sombre temperament, and his creed was severely Calvinistic. Never securely satisfied of his own salvation, he offered to 'exchange circumstances with the meanest christian in Wethersfield who had the soundness of grace in him.' His religious views developed in him a settled gloom, and Firmin's 'Real Christian,' London, 1670, was mainly written to counteract his despondency. Rogers's stepbrother, John Ward, said of him that, although he 'had grace enough for two men, he had not enough for himself.'

Several of Rogers's works are dedicated to Robert Rich, second earl of Warwick [q. v.], and to his countess Susanna, at whose house at Leighs Priory he, like 'all the schismaticall preachers' in the county, was often welcomed. Their titles are: 1. 'David's Cost, wherein every one who is desirous to serve God aright may see what it must cost him,' enlarged from a sermon, London, 1619, 12mo. 2. 'A Practicall Catechisme,' &c.; 2nd ed. corrected and enlarged, London, 1633, 4to, published under the author's initials; 3rd ed. London, 1640, 4to; in 1648 appeared 'Collections or Brief Notes gathered out of Mr. Daniel Rogers' Practical Catechism by R. P.' 3. 'A Treatise of the Two Sacraments of the Gospel,' &c., by D. R.; 3rd ed. London, 1635, 4to, dedicated to Lady Barrington of Hatfield Broad Oak, Essex. 4. 'Matrimoniall Honour, or the mutuall crowne and comfort of godly, loyall, and chaste marriage,' London, 1642, 4to. 5. 'Naaman the Syrian, his Disease and Cure,' London, 1642, fol.; Rogers's longest work, consisting of 898 pages folio.

[Firmin's Weighty Questions Discussed, and his Real Christian; Chester's John Rogers, p. 243; Brook's Lives of the Puritans, ii. 231, iii. 149; Crosby's Hist. of Baptists, i. 167; Davids's Hist. of Evangel. Nonconf. in Essex, p. 147; Life and Death of John Angier, p. 67; Prynne's Canterburies Doom, 1646, p. 373; Fuller's Hist. of the Univ. Cambr. ed. Prickett and Wright, p. 184; Masson's Life of Milton, ed. 1881, i. 402; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1629–31, p. 391; Division of the County of Essex into Classes, 1648; Essex Watchmen's Watchword, 1649; Baker's Hist. of Northamptonshire, ii. 63; Lipscomb's Hist. of Buckinghamshire; Ranew's Catalogue, 1680: Harl. MS. 6071, f. 482; information kindly supplied by the master of Christ's College, Cambridge; Registers at Wethersfield, which only begin 1648, and are dilapidated.] C. F. S.

ROGERS, SIR EDWARD (1498?–1567?), comptroller of Queen Elizabeth's household, born about 1498, was son of George Rogers of Lopit, Devonshire, by Elizabeth, his wife. The family of Rogers in the west of England was influential, and benefited largely by the dissolution of the monasteries. Edward Rogers was an esquire of the body to Henry VIII, and had a license to import wine in 1534; on 11 Dec. 1534 he became bailiff of Hampnes in the marches of Calais and Sandgate in Kent. On 20 March 1536–7 he received a grant of the priory of Cannington, in Somerset. At the coronation of Edward VI he was dubbed a knight of the carpet, and on 15 Oct. 1549 was made one of the four principal gentlemen of the privy chamber. In January 1549-50 he was confined to his house in connection with the misdemeanours of the Earl of Arundel, whom he had doubtless assisted in his peculations. But he was soon free, and on 21 June 1550 had a pension of 50*l.* granted to him. As an ardent protestant he deemed it prudent to go abroad in Queen Mary's days. Under Elizabeth he obtained important preferment. On 20 Nov. 1558 he was made vice-chamberlain, captain of the guard, and a privy councillor. In 1560 he succeeded Sir Thomas Parry (*d.* 1560) [q. v.] as comptroller of the household. Sir James Croft [q. v.] succeeded him as controller in 1565. He was M.P. for Tavistock 1547–52, and for Somerset 1553, 1558, 1559, and 1563–7. He died before 21 May 1567, when his will, dated 1560, was proved. A portrait by an unknown painter, at Woburn, is inscribed 1567, and the note states that it was drawn when Rogers was sixty-nine. He married Mary, daughter and coheiress of Sir John Lisle of the Isle of Wight. He left a son George, and he speaks also of sons [sons-in-law] named Thomas Throckmorton, Thomas Harman, and John Chetel.

[Cal. of State Papers, Dom. 1547–80, pp. 119 &c., Additional, 1547–65, pp. 437, 530, 549; Acts

of the Privy Council, ed. Dasent, ii. 345; Froude's Hist. of Engl. iv. 217; Lit. Rem. of Edw. VI (Roxb. Club), cxxxii. 244, 359; Parker's Corresp. pp. 75 sq., 1 Zurich Letters, p. 5 *n.*, and Grindal's Works, p. 32, all in the Parker Soc.; Progresses of Queen Eliz. i. 30; Scharf's Cat. of Woburn Pictures; Collinson's Somerset, i. 231; Hugo's Med. Nunneries of Somerset, p. 137; Visit. of Somerset (Harl. Soc.), p. 128; Brown's Somerset Wills, 2nd ser. p. 90; Strype's Works (Index).] W. A. J. A.

ROGERS, EZEKIEL (1584?–1661), colonist, born about 1584, was son of Richard Rogers (1550?–1618) [q. v.], incumbent of Wethersfield in Essex, and younger brother of Daniel Rogers (1573–1652) [q. v.] He graduated B.A. in 1604–5 from Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, whence he migrated to Christ's College. He became chaplain in the family of Sir Francis Barrington in Essex. He was preferred by his patron to the living of Rowley in Yorkshire. There he became conspicuous as a preacher, attached himself to the puritan party, and was suspended. In 1638 he came with a party of twenty families to New England. On 23 May 1639 he was admitted a freeman of Massachusetts. In the same year he and his companions established themselves as a township, to which they gave the name of their old home, Rowley. Theophilus Eaton [q. v.] and John Davenport [q. v.], then engaged in establishing their colony at New Haven, tried to enlist Rogers, but without success. In 1639 Rogers was appointed pastor of the new township. In 1643 he preached the election sermon, and in 1647 a sermon before the general synod at Cambridge. He died on 23 Jan. 1661, leaving no issue. He was thrice married: (1) to Sarah, widow of John Everard; (2) to a daughter of the New England divine, John Wilson; (3) to Mary, widow of Thomas Barker.

Rogers published in 1642 a short treatise, entitled 'The Chief Grounds of the Christian Religion set down by way of catechising, gathered long since for the use of an honourable Family,' London, 1642. Several of his letters to John Winthrop, the governor of Massachusetts, are published in the 'Massachusetts Historical Collection' (4th ser. vii.)

[Cotton Mather's Magnalia; Winthrop's Hist. of New England (Savage's edit.); Savage's Genealogical Register of New England; Chester's John Rogers, p. 249.] J. A. D.

ROGERS, FRANCIS JAMES NEWMAN (1791–1851), legal writer, son of the Rev. James Rogers of Rainscombe, Wiltshire, by Catherine, youngest daughter of Francis Newman of Cadbury House, Somerset, was born in 1791. He was educated at Eton, matriculated from Oriel College, Oxford, on 5 May 1808, graduated B.A. in 1812, and M.A. in 1815. He was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn on 21 May 1816, and to the Inner Temple *ad eundem* in 1820. He went the western circuit and practised in the common-law courts and as a special pleader. On 24 Feb. 1837 he was created a king's counsel, and soon after was elected a bencher of the Inner Temple. From 1835 to his death he was recorder of Exeter, and from 1842 deputy judge-advocate-general. He died at 1 Upper Wimpole Street, London, on 19 July 1851, and was buried in the Temple Church on 25 July, having married, on 29 June 1822, Julia Eleanora, third daughter of William Walter Yea of Pyrland Hall, Somerset, by whom he had three sons and two daughters. Two of the sons, Walter Lacy Rogers (*d.* 1885) and Francis Newman Rogers (*d.* 1859), were barristers.

He was the author of: 1. 'The Law and Practice of Elections, with Analytical Tables and a Copious Index,' 1820 (dedicated to Sir W. D. Best, knt.); 3rd edit. as altered by the Reform Acts, 1835; 9th edit. with F. S. P. Wolferstan, 1859; 10th edit. by F. S. P. Wolferstan, 1865; 11th edit. (with the New Reform Act), 1868; 15th edit. by M. Powell, J. C. Carter, and J. S. Sandars, 1890; 16th edit. by S. H. Day, 1892. 2. 'Parliamentary Reform Act, 2 Will. IV, c. 45, with Notes containing a Complete Digest of Election Law as altered by that Statute,' 1832. 3. 'A Practical Arrangement of Ecclesiastical Law,' 1840; 2nd edit. 1849. 4. 'The Marriage Question: an Attempt to discover the True Scripture Argument in the Question of Marriage with a Wife's Sister,' 1855.

[Gent. Mag. 1851, ii. 322–3; Illustr. London News, 1851, xix. 138; Masters of the Bench of the Inner Temple, 1883, p. 102.] G. C. B.

ROGERS, FREDERIC, Baron Blachford (1811–1889), born at Marylebone on 31 Jan. 1811, was the eldest son of Sir Frederick Leman Rogers, bart. (*d.* 13 Dec. 1851), who married, on 12 April 1810, Sophia, second daughter and coheiress of the late Lieutenant-colonel Charles Russell Deare of the Bengal artillery. She died on 16 Feb. 1871. He went to Eton in September 1822, and left in the sixth form in July 1828. He was contemporary there with Mr. Gladstone, Bishops Hamilton of Salisbury and Selwyn of Lichfield, and with Arthur Henry Hallam. While at school he contributed, under the pseudonym of 'Philip Montagu,' to the 'Eton Miscellany,' which Gladstone and Selwyn edited. He matriculated from Oriel College, Oxford, on 2 July 1828. It is said that his choice of a college was due to the fact that

John Henry Newman, then on the look-out for pupils of promise, had asked a friend at Eton to bring the college under the notice of his boys. He was a pupil of Hurrell Froude, a fellow Devonian; both Froude and Newman soon became his intimate friends, and remained so throughout life.

Rogers was elected Craven scholar in 1829, and graduated B.A. in 1832 (taking a double first, classics and mathematics), M.A. in 1835, and B.C.L. in 1838. In 1833 he was elected to a fellowship at Oriel, his examination being 'in strength of mind' one of the very best that Keble ever knew. He was admitted a student of Lincoln's Inn on 28 Oct. 1831, and called to the bar on 26 Jan. 1837 (Foster, *Men at the Bar*, p. 39), but he returned to Oxford in 1838, remained a fellow of Oriel until 1845, and became Vinerian scholar in 1834, and Vinerian fellow in 1840. In the last year he spent the winter in Rome with James Hope, afterwards Hope-Scott [q. v.] His friendship with Dean Church began at Oriel in 1838; they travelled together through Brittany during the long vacation of 1844, and their friendship continued unbroken until death. The tractarian movement had the sympathy and counsels of Rogers, and in 1845 he issued 'A Short Appeal to Members of Convocation on the proposed Censure on No. 90.' During the latter part of Newman's stay at Oxford Rogers became for a time somewhat estranged from him (Isaac Williams, *Autobiography*, pp. 122–3). Rogers was one of the little band of enthusiastic churchmen that started on 21 Jan. 1846 the 'Guardian' newspaper. They met together in a room opposite the printing press in Little Pulteney Street, wrote articles, revised proofs, and persevered in their unremunerative labour until the paper proved a success.

In 1844 Rogers was called to official life in London. He became at first registrar of joint-stock companies, and then a commissioner of lands and emigration. In 1857 he was appointed assistant commissioner for the sale of encumbered estates in the West Indies, and in 1858 and 1859 he was employed on a special mission to Paris, to settle the conditions on which the French might introduce coolie labour into their colonies. In May 1860 he succeeded Herman Merivale [q. v.] as permanent under-secretary of state for the colonies. That office he retained until 1871. George Higinbotham, an Australian politician, spoke in 1869 of the colonies as having 'been really governed during the whole of the last fifteen years by a person named Rogers' (Morris, *Memoir of Higinbotham*, p. 183). Honours fell thick on him. He succeeded his father as eighth baronet in 1851, was created K.C.M.G. in 1869, G.C.M.G. in 1883, and a privy councillor in 1871, and on 4 Nov. 1871 was raised to the peerage as Baron Blachford of Wisdome, and Blachford in Cornwood, Devonshire. Although he served as cathedral commissioner from 1880 to 1884, and was appointed in 1881 chairman of the royal commission on hospitals for smallpox and fever, and on the best means of preventing the spread of infection, he dwelt for the most part after 1871 on his estate in Devonshire. He restored the chancel of Cornwood church, and placed a window of stained glass in the south transept. He died at Blachford on 21 Nov. 1889. He married, at Dunfermline, on 29 Sept. 1847, Georgiana Mary, daughter of Andrew Colvile, formerly Wedderburn, of Ochiltree and Craigflower, North Britain. She died at Blachford on 13 July 1900; they had no children.

Rogers was unswervingly honest and markedly sympathetic. While at the colonial office he took much trouble over the organisation and position of the church in the colonies. Walter enlisted Rogers on the 'Times' by the offer of constant employment (1841–4), but the labour soon proved distasteful to him (Dean Boyle, *Recollections*, pp. 286–7). He wrote for the 'British Critic,' and contributed some reminiscences of Froude to Dean Church's 'Oxford Movement,' pp. 50–6. An article by him on 'Mozley's Essays' appeared in the 'Nineteenth Century' for June 1879. His views on the conditions under which university education may be made more available for clerks in government offices appeared in No. iv. of the additional papers of the Tutors' Association (Oxford, 1854), and he set forth his opinions of South African policy in the 'Edinburgh Review' (April 1877) and the 'New Quarterly Review' (April 1879). A manuscript autobiography of his early years has been published, with a selection from his letters, under the editorship of Mr. G. E. Marindin (1896).

[Lord Blachford's Letters, ed. Marindin, 1896; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Guardian, 27 Nov. 1889, by Dean Church; Dean Church's Life and Letters; Letters of Newman, ed. Mozley; Sir Henry Taylor's Autobiography; T. Mozley's Reminiscences of Oxford.] W. P. C.

ROGERS, GEORGE, M.D. (1618–1697), physician, son of George Rogers, M.D., a fellow of the College of Physicians of London, who died in 1622, was born in London in 1618. He entered in 1635 Lincoln College, Oxford, where he was a contemporary and friend of Christopher Bennet [q. v.] He graduated B.A. on 24 Jan. 1638, M.A. 4 Dec. 1641, and M.B. 10 Dec. 1642. He then studied

medicine at Padua, where he was consul of the English nation in the university, and graduated M.D. John Evelyn, who continued his acquaintance throughout life, visited him at Padua in June 1645. He was incorporated M.D. at Oxford on 14 April 1648, and about 1654 began to practise as a physician in London. He was elected a fellow of the College of Physicians on 20 Oct. 1664, was treasurer 1683–5, and was president in 1688. In 1681 he delivered the Harveian oration, which was printed in 1682, and of which he gave a copy to Evelyn (Evelyn, *Diary*). His only other publication is a congratulatory Latin poem to his friend Christopher Bennet, printed in the 'Theatrum Tabidorum' in 1655. He resigned on 11 Dec. 1691, owing to ill-health, the office of elect, which he had held in the College of Physicians since 5 Sept. 1682. He died on 22 Jan. 1697, and was buried at Ruislip, Middlesex. He married Elizabeth, daughter of John Hawtrey of Ruislip, and had three daughters, who died young, and three sons, George, Thomas, and John.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. i. 316; Works; Evelyn's Diary; Foster's Alumni Oxon.] N. M.

ROGERS, HENRY (1585?–1658), theologian, born in Herefordshire about 1585, was son of a clergyman. He matriculated from Jesus College, Oxford, on 15 Oct. 1602, and graduated B.A. 21 Oct. 1605, M.A. 30 May 1608, B.D. 13 Dec. 1616, D.D. 22 Nov. 1637. He became a noted preacher, and was successively rector of Moccas from 1617, and of Stoke-Edith from 1618, and vicar of Foy from 1636 to 1642, and of Dorstone—all are in Herefordshire. He was installed in the prebend of Pratum Majus of Hereford Cathedral on 28 Nov. 1616 (Le Neve, *Fasti*), and in 1638 became lecturer, apparently in Hereford, through the influence of Secretary Sir John Coke and of George Coke, then bishop of Hereford. Laud gave testimony that Rogers was 'of good learning and conformable' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. ii. 199, 200, 208). Rogers also had the reputation of being an eminent schoolmaster. In the convocation of 1640 'he showed himself an undaunted champion' for the king (Walker, *Sufferings of the Clergy*, i. 35, ii. 343). On the surprise of Hereford by the parliamentary forces (December 1645), Rogers was imprisoned and deprived of his prebend, and on 17 Dec. 1646 of his rectory of Stoke-Edith. He subsequently experienced great straits, though 'sometimes comforted by the secret munificence of John, lord Scudamore, and the slenderer gifts of the loyal gentry' (Walker, ubi supra; cf. *Calendar of Committee for Compounding*, v. 3239). He died in 1658, and was buried under the parson's seat in Withington church on 15 June 1658.

Rogers wrote: 1. 'An Answer to Mr. Fisher the Jesuit his five propositions concerning Luther, by Mr. Rogers, that worthy Oxford divine, with some passages also of the said Mr. Rogers with the said Mr. Fisher. Hereunto is annexed Mr. W. C. [i.e. William Crashaw, q. v.] his dialogue of the said argument, wherein is discovered Fisher's folly' [London?], 1623, 4to. 2. 'The Protestant church existent, and their faith professed in all ages and by whom, with a catalogue of councils in all ages who professed the same,' London, 1638, 4to; dedicated to George Coke, bishop of Hereford.

[Wood's Athenæ, ed. Bliss, iii. 31; Rogers's works; information kindly sent by the Rev. Thomas Prosser Powell, rector of Dorstone, and the Rev. Charles S. Wilton, rector of Foy; Havergal's Fasti Herefordenses.] W. A. S.

ROGERS, HENRY (1806–1877), Edinburgh reviewer and Christian apologist, was third son of Thomas Rogers, surgeon, of St. Albans, where he was born on 18 Oct. 1806. He was educated at private schools and by his father, a man of profound piety and more than ordinary culture, who, bred a churchman, had early attached himself to the congregationalist sect. In his seventeenth year he was apprenticed to a surgeon at Milton-next-Sittingbourne, Kent; but a perusal of John Howe's discourse on 'The Redeemer's Tears wept over Lost Souls' diverted his attention from surgery to theology, and after somewhat less than three years spent at Highbury College, he entered the congregationalist ministry in June 1829. His first duty was that of assistant pastor of the church at Poole, Dorset, whence in 1832 he returned to Highbury College as lecturer on rhetoric and logic. In 1836 he was appointed to the chair of English language and literature at University College, London, which in 1839 he exchanged for that of English literature and language, mathematics and mental philosophy in Spring Hill College, Birmingham. That post he held for nearly twenty years. An incurable throat affection early compelled him to abandon preaching, so that his entire leisure was free for literary pursuits.

In 1826 Rogers published a small volume of verse, entitled 'Poems Miscellaneous and Sacred;' and at Poole he began to write for the nonconformist periodical press. On his return to London he contributed introductory essays to editions of Joseph Truman's 'Discourse of Natural and Moral Impotency,' the works of Jonathan Edwards,

Jeremy Taylor (1834–5), and Edmund Burke (1836–7) and Robert Boyle's 'Treatises on the High Veneration Man's Intellect owes to God, on Things above Reason, and on the Style of the Holy Scriptures.' In 1836 he issued his first important work, 'The Life and Character of John Howe' (1630–1705) [q. v.] (London, 8vo), of which later editions appeared in 1863, 12mo; 1874, 8vo; and 1879, 8vo. In 1837 he edited, under the title 'The Christian Correspondent,' a classified collection of four hundred and twenty-three private letters 'by eminent persons of both sexes, exemplifying the fruits of holy living and the blessedness of holy dying,' London, 3vols. 12mo. In October 1839 he commenced, with an article on 'The Structure of the English Language,' a connection with the 'Edinburgh Review' which proved to be durable. In 1850 two volumes of selected 'Essays' contributed to that organ were published, and a third in 1855, London, 8vo. Still further selected and augmented, these miscellanies were reprinted at London in 1874 as 'Essays, Critical and Biographical, contributed to the "Edinburgh Review,"' 2 vols. 8vo, and 'Essays on some Theological Controversies, chiefly contributed to the "Edinburgh Review,"' 8vo (cf. for his unacknowledged essays bibliographical note infra).

In 1852 Rogers issued anonymously, as 'by F. B.,' the work upon which his fame chiefly rests, 'The Eclipse of Faith, or a Visit to a Religious Sceptic' (London, 8vo), a piece of clever dialectics, in which the sceptic (Harrington) plays the part of candid and remorseless critic of the various forms of rationalism then prevalent. The liveliness of the dialogue and the adroit use made of the Socratic elenchus to the confusion of the infidel and the confirmation of the faithful gave the work great vogue with the religious public of its day, so that in the course of three years it passed through six editions. From Mr. Francis William Newman, who figured in its pages in the thinnest of disguises, it elicited an animated 'Reply,' to which Rogers rejoined in an equally animated 'Defence of "The Eclipse of Faith,"' London, 1854 (3rd edit. 1860).

To the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' (8th edit.) Rogers contributed the articles on Bishop Butler (1854), Gibbon, Hume, and Robert Hall (1856), Pascal and Paley (1859), and Voltaire (1860). In 1858 he succeeded to the presidency of the Lancashire Independent College, with which he held the chair of theology until 1871. His leisure he employed in editing the works of John Howe, which appeared at London in 1862–3, 6 vols. 12mo, and in contributing to 'Good Words' and the 'British Quarterly' (for his articles, most of which have been reprinted, see infra). His health failing, he retired in 1871 to Silverdale, Morecambe Bay, whence in 1873 he removed to Pennal Tower, Machynlleth, where he died on 20 Aug. 1877. His remains were interred in St. Luke's Churchyard, Cheetham Hill, Manchester.

In Rogers a piety, which, though essentially puritan, had in it no tinge of sourness, was united with a keen and sceptical intellect. He was widely read, especially in the borderland between philosophy and theology, but he was neither a philosopher nor a theologian. In criticism he is seen to advantage in the essays on Luther, Leibnitz, Pascal, Plato, Des Cartes, and Locke in the same collection. As a Christian apologist he continued the tradition of the last century, and was especially influenced by Butler. His last work, 'The Supernatural Origin of the Bible inferred from itself' (the Congregational Lecture for 1873), London, 1874, 8vo (8th edit. 1893), evinces no little ingenuity. His style is at its best in two volumes of imaginary letters entitled 'Selections from the Correspondence of R. E. H. Greyson, Esq.' (the pseudonym being an anagram for his own name), London, 1857, 8vo; 3rd edit. 1861. He was a brilliant conversationalist and engaging companion.

Rogers married four times: first, in 1830, Sarah Frances, eldest daughter of W. N. Bentham of Chatham, a relative of Jeremy Bentham, who died soon after giving birth to her third child; secondly, in November 1834, her sister, Elizabeth, who died in the autumn of the following year, after giving birth to her first child. As the law then stood his second marriage was not *ab initio* void, but only voidable by an ecclesiastical tribunal. He married thirdly, in 1842, Emma, daughter of John Watson of Finsbury Square, London; she also died in giving birth to her first child, and Rogers married fourthly, in 1857, Jane, eldest daughter of Samuel Fletcher of Manchester. She died in 1891, having endowed scholarships in memory of her husband at the Lancashire Independent College and the Owens College, Manchester.

Besides the works mentioned above, Rogers published: 1. 'General Introduction to a Course of Lectures on English Grammar and Composition,' 1837. 2. 'Essay on the Life and Genius of Thomas Fuller;' reprinted from the 'Edinburgh Review' in the 'Travellers' Library,' vol. xv. 1856. 3. 'A Sketch of the Life and Character of the Rev. A. C. Simpson, LL.D.;' reprinted from the 'British Quarterly Review,' 1867, 8vo. 4. 'Essays' from 'Good Words,' 1867, 8vo. 5. 'Essay' introduc-

tory to a new edition of Lord Lyttelton's 'Observations on the Conversion of St. Paul,' 1868. The following articles are also understood to be his work: 'Religious Movement in Germany' (*Edinburgh Review*, January 1846), 'Marriage with the Sister of a Deceased Wife' (*ib.* April 1853), 'Macaulay's Speeches' (*ib.* October 1854), 'Servetus and Calvin' (*Brit. Quarterly Review*, May 1849), 'Systematic Theology' (*ib.* January 1866), 'Nonconformity in Lancashire' (*ib.* July 1869).

Rogers's portrait and a memoir by R. W. Dale are prefixed to the eighth edition of the 'Superhuman Origin of the Bible,' 1893, 8vo.

[Dale's Memoir above mentioned; Macvey Napier's Selection from the Correspondence of the late Macvey Napier, 1879; Evangel. Mag. 1877, vii. 599; Congregational Yearbook, 1878, p. 347; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. xi. 285.] J. M. R.

ROGERS, ISAAC (1754–1839), watchmaker, son of Isaac Rogers, Levant merchant and watchmaker, was born in White Hart Court, Gracechurch Street, on 13 Aug. 1754. His father did a good trade in watches in foreign markets, and a specimen of his work is in the British Museum. Educated at Dr. Milner's school, Peckham, the son was apprenticed, and in 1776 succeeded, to his father's business at 4 White Hart Court. On 2 Sept. 1776 he was admitted to the freedom of the Clockmakers' Company by patrimony, and on 11 Jan. 1790 became a liveryman, on 9 Oct. 1809 a member of the court of assistants, in 1823 warden, and on 29 Sept. 1824 master. In 1802 he moved his business to 24 Little Bell Alley, Coleman Street. He was also a member of the Levant Company, and carried on an extensive trade with Turkey, Smyrna, Philadelphia, and the West Indies. He designed and constructed two regulators —one with a mercurial pendulum, and the other with a gridiron pendulum. One of the projectors of a society for the improvement of naval architecture, he became treasurer of the society in 1799. He was much interested in the promotion of methods of lighting the streets with gas, and on the establishment of the Imperial Gas Company in 1818 was elected one of the directors and subsequently chairman of the board. In conjunction with Henry Clarke and George Atkins, he devised a permanent accumulation fund as a means of restoring the finances of the Clockmakers' Company. He died in December 1839. His portrait is in the company's collection in the Guildhall Library.

[E. J. Wood's Curiosities of Clocks and Watches, p. 348; Britten's Former Clock and Watch Makers, p. 372; Atkins and Overall's Account of the Company of Clockmakers, pp. 83, 88, 89, 143, 173, 185, 215, 282.] W. A. S. H.

ROGERS, JAMES EDWIN THOROLD (1823–1890), political economist, eleventh son of George Vining Rogers, was born at West Meon, Hampshire, in 1823. Educated first at Southampton and King's College, London, he matriculated at Magdalen Hall, Oxford, on 9 March 1843, graduated B.A. with a first class in *lit. hum.* in 1846, and proceeded M.A. in 1849. An ardent high churchman, he was ordained shortly after taking his degree, and became curate of St. Paul's, Oxford. In 1856 he also acted voluntarily as assistant curate at Headington, near Oxford. He threw himself into parochial work with energy; but, losing sympathy with the tractarian movement after 1860, he resolved to abandon the clerical profession. He was subsequently instrumental in obtaining the Clerical Disabilities Relief Act, by which clergymen could resign their orders. Of this act he was the first to avail himself (10 Aug. 1870).

On graduating Rogers had settled in Oxford, and, while still engaged in clerical work, had made some reputation as a successful private tutor in classics and philosophy. In 1859 he published an 'Introductory Lecture to the Logic of Aristotle,' and in 1865 an edition of the Nicomachean Ethics. He was long engaged on a 'Dictionary to Aristotle,' which he abandoned in 1860 on the refusal of the university press to bear the expense of printing it; the manuscript is now at Worcester College, Oxford. Later contributions to classical literature were a translation of Euripides' 'Bacchæ' into English verse in 1872, and some 'Verse Epistles, Satires, and Epigrams' imitated from Horace and Juvenal in 1876. He was examiner in the final classical school in 1857 and 1858, and in classical moderations in 1861 and 1862. In the administrative work of the university he took a large share; but he severely criticised the professorial system and the distribution of endowments in 'Education in Oxford: its Methods, its Aids, and its Rewards,' 1861. In later life, while advocating the admission of women to the examinations and the revival of non-collegiate membership of the university, he disapproved of the official recognition by the university of English literature and other subjects of study which had previously lain outside the curriculum. From an early period Rogers devoted much of his leisure to the study of political economy, and in 1859 he was elected first Tooke professor of statistics and economic science at King's College, London. This office he held till his death, besides acting for some years as examiner in political economy at the university of London. In 1860

he began his researches into the history of agriculture and prices, on which his permanent fame rests. In 1862 he was elected by convocation for a term of five years Drummond professor of political economy in the university of Oxford. He zealously performed the duties of his new office, and in 1867, when his tenure of the Drummond professorship expired, he offered himself for re-election. But his advanced political views, and his activity as a speaker on political platforms, had offended the more conservative members of convocation. Bonamy Price [q. v.] was put up as a rival candidate, and, after an active canvas on his behalf, was elected by a large majority. Despite his rejection, Rogers busily continued his economic investigations. He had published the first two volumes of his 'History of Agriculture' in 1866. There followed in 1868 a student's 'Manual of Political Economy,' in 1869 his edition of Adam Smith's 'Wealth of Nations,' and in 1871 an elementary treatise on 'Social Economy.'

One of Rogers's elder brothers, John Bligh Rogers, who was engaged in medical practice at Droxford, Hampshire, had married Emma, sister of Richard Cobden, on 16 Oct. 1827. This connection brought Rogers in his youth to Cobden's notice, and the two men, despite the difference in their ages, were soon on terms of intimacy. Rogers adopted with ardour Cobden's political and economic views, and, though subsequent experience led him to reconsider some of them, he adhered to Cobden's leading principles through life. He was a frequent visitor at Cobden's house at Dunsford, and Cobden visited Rogers at Oxford. After Cobden's death Rogers preached the funeral sermon at West Lavington church on 9 April 1865, and he defended Cobden's general political position in 'Cobden and Modern Political Opinion,' 1873. He was an early and an active member of the Cobden Club. Through Cobden he came to know John Bright, and, although his relations with Bright were never close, he edited selections of Bright's public speeches in 1868 and 1879, and co-operated with him in preparing Cobden's speeches for the press in 1870. Under such influences Rogers threw himself into political agitation, and between 1860 and 1880 proved himself an effective platform speaker. He championed the cause of the North during the American civil war, and warmly denounced the acts of Governor Eyre in Jamaica. In the controversy over elementary education he acted with the advanced section of the National Education League. In 1867 he contributed an article on bribery to 'Questions for a Reformed Parliament.' He was always well disposed towards the co-operative movement, and presided at the seventh annual congress in London in 1875.

Having thus fitted himself for a seat in parliament, Rogers was in 1874 an unsuccessful candidate for Scarborough in the liberal interest. From 1880 to 1885 he represented, together with Mr. Arthur Cohen, Q.C., the borough of Southwark. After the redistribution of seats by the act of 1885 he was returned for the Bermondsey division. He took little part in the debates of the House of Commons, but on 10 March 1886 moved and carried a resolution recommending that local rates should be divided between owner and occupier. He followed Mr. Gladstone in his adoption of the policy of home rule in 1886, and consequently failed to retain his seat for Bermondsey at the general election in July of that year.

Before and during his parliamentary career Rogers lectured on history at Mr. Wren's 'coaching' establishment in Bayswater. But he still resided for the most part at Oxford, and continued his contributions to economic literature. In 1883 he was appointed lecturer in political economy at Worcester College, and on the death of his old rival, Bonamy Price, in 1888, he was re-elected to the Drummond professorship at Oxford. He died at Oxford on 12 Oct. 1890.

Rogers married, on 19 Dec. 1850, at Petersfield, Anna, only daughter of William Peskett, surgeon, of Petersfield; she died without issue in 1853. On 14 Dec. 1854 Rogers married his second wife, Anne Susanna Charlotte, second daughter of H. R. Reynolds, esq., solicitor to the treasury, by whom he had issue five sons and a daughter. A portrait by Miss Margaret Fletcher is in the possession of the National Liberal Club, the library of which owes much to his counsel, and another by the same artist is in the hall of Worcester College, Oxford.

It is as an economic historian that Rogers deserves to be remembered. Of minute and scholarly historical investigation he was a keen advocate, and to his chief publication, 'History of Agriculture and Prices,' English historical writers stand deeply indebted. No similar record exists for any other country. The full title of the work was 'A History of Agriculture and Prices in England from the year after the Oxford Parliament (1259) to the commencement of the Continental War (1793), compiled entirely from original and contemporaneous records.' Vols. i. and ii. (1259–1400) were published at Oxford in 1866, 8vo; vols. iii. and iv. (1401–1582) in 1882; vols. v. and vi. (1583-

1702) in 1887; while vols. vii. and viii. (1702–1793), for which Rogers had made large collections, are being prepared for publication by his fourth son, Mr. A. G. L. Rogers.

Rogers published both the materials which he extracted from contemporary records and the averages and the conclusions he based upon them. The materials are of permanent value, but some of his conclusions have been assailed as inaccurate. He sought to trace the influence of economic forces on political movements, and appealed to history to illustrate and condemn what he regarded as economic fallacies. But he seems to have overestimated the prosperous condition of the English labourer in the middle ages, and to have somewhat exaggerated the oppressive effects of legislation on his position in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries. Mr. Frederic Seebohm proved that Rogers greatly underestimated the effects on the rural population of the 'black death' of 1349 (cf. *Fortnightly Review*, ii. iii. iv.); Dr. Cunningham has shown that Rogers seriously antedated the commutation of villein-service, and misapprehended the value of the currency in the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries (*Growth of English Industry and Commerce*, passim). But it should be recognised that much of Rogers's vast work is that of a pioneer making roads through an unexplored country. To abstract economic theory Rogers made no important contribution. He objected to the method and to many of the conclusions of the Ricardian school of economists, but he never shook himself free from their conceptions. Nor had he much sympathy with the historical school of economists of the type of Roscher.

Several of Rogers's other publications were largely based upon the 'History of Agriculture and Prices.' Of these the most important was 'Six Centuries of Work and Wages' (2 vols. London, 1884, 8vo; new edition revised in one volume, London, 1886, 8vo; 3rd edit. 1890, 8vo). Eight chapters of his 'Six Centuries' were reprinted separately as 'The History of Work and Wages,' 1885, 8vo. His 'First Nine Years of the Bank of England,' Oxford, 1887, 8vo, and his article 'Finance' in the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' 9th edit., are valuable contributions to financial history. The former reprints a weekly register discovered by Rogers of the prices of bank stock from 1694 to 1703, with a narrative showing the reasons of the fluctuations.

Rogers also published: 1. 'Primogeniture and Entail,' &c., Manchester, 1864, 8vo. 2. 'Historical Gleanings: a series of sketches, Montague, Walpole, Adam Smith, Cobbett,' London, 1869, 8vo; 2nd ser. Wiclif, Laud, Wilkes, Horne Tooke, London, 1870, 8vo. 3. 'Paul of Tarsus: an inquiry into the Times and the Gospel of the Apostle of the Gentiles, by a Graduate' [anon.], 1872, 8vo. 4. 'A Complete Collection of the Protests of the Lords, with Historical Introductions,' &c., 3 vols. Oxford, 1875, 8vo. 5. 'The Correspondence of the English establishment, with the Purpose of its Foundation,' London [1875], 8vo. 6. 'Loci e Libro Veritatum. Passages selected from Gascoyne's Theological Dictionary . . .' 1881, 4to. 7. 'Ensilage in America: its Prospects in English Agriculture,' London, 1883, 8vo; 2nd edit., with a new introduction on the progress of ensilage in England during 1883–4, London, 1884, 8vo. 8. 'The British Citizen: his Rights and Privileges,' 1885 (in the People's Library.) 9. 'Holland' (Story of the Nations series), 1888, 8vo. 10. 'The Relations of Economic Science to Social and Political Action,' London, 1888, 8vo. 11. 'The Economic Interpretation of History,' &c., London, 1888, 8vo; there are translations in French, German, and Spanish. 12. 'Oxford City Documents . . . 1268–1665' (Oxford Historical Society), Oxford, 1891, 8vo. 13. 'Industrial and Commercial History of England,' a course of lectures, edited by his fourth son, Mr. A. G. L. Rogers, London, 1892, 8vo.

Joseph Rogers (1821–1889), medical practitioner, elder brother of the above, for forty years actively promoted reform in the administration of the poor law. Commencing practice in London in 1844, he became supernumerary medical officer at St. Anne's, Soho, in 1855, on the occasion of an outbreak of cholera. In the following year he was appointed medical officer to the Strand workhouse. In 1861 he gave evidence before the select committee of the House of Commons on the supply of drugs in workhouse infirmaries, when his views were adopted by the committee. In 1868 his zeal for reform brought him into conflict with the guardians, and the president of the poor-law board, after an inquiry, removed him from office. In 1872 he became medical officer of the Westminster infirmary. Here also the guardians resented his efforts at reform and suspended him, but he was reinstated by the president of the poor-law board, and his admirers presented him with a testimonial consisting of three pieces of plate and a cheque for 150*l*. He was the founder and for some time president of the Poor Law Medical Officers' Association. The system of poor-law dispensaries and separate sick wards, with proper staffs of medical attendants and nurses, is due to the efforts of

Rogers and his colleagues. He died in April 1889. His 'Reminiscences' were edited by his brother, J. E. Thorold Rogers.

[René de Laboulaye's Thorold Rogers, Les Théories sur la Propriété (1891); Times, 10 April 1889, 14 Oct. 1890; Academy, 1890, ii. 341; Athenæum, 1890, ii. 512; Guardian, 1890, ii. 1609; Economic Review, 1891, vol. i. No. 1; Dr. Rogers's Reminiscences; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886, iii. 1219.] W. A. S. H.

ROGERS, JOHN (1500?–1555), first martyr in the Marian persecution, born about 1500 at Deritend in the parish of Aston, near Birmingham, was son of John Rogers a loriner, of Deritend, by his wife, Margery Wyatt (cf. R. K. DENT, *John Rogers of Deritand*, in 'Transactions of Birmingham Archæological Section' [Midland Institute] 1896). After being educated at Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, he graduated B.A. in 1526. He is doubtless the John Rogers who was presented on 26 Dec. 1532 to the London rectory of Holy Trinity, or Trinity the Less, now united with that of St. Michael, Queenhithe. He resigned the benefice at the end of 1534, when he seems to have proceeded to Antwerp to act as chaplain to the English merchant adventurers there. He was at the time an orthodox catholic priest, but at Antwerp he met William Tindal, who was engaged on his translation of the Old Testament into English. This intimacy quickly led Rogers to abandon the doctrines of Rome; but he enjoyed Tindal's society only for a few months, for Tindal was arrested in the spring of 1535, and was burnt alive on 6 Oct. next year. The commonly accepted report that Rogers saw much of Coverdale during his early sojourn in Antwerp is refuted by the fact that Coverdale was in England at the time. Rogers soon proved the thoroughness of his conversion to protestantism by taking a wife. This was late in 1536 or early in 1537. The lady, Adriana de Weyden (the surname, which means 'meadows,' Lat. *prata*, was anglicised into Pratt), was of an Antwerp family. 'She was more richly endowed,' says Fox, 'with virtue and soberness of life than with worldly treasures.' After his marriage Rogers removed to Wittenberg, to take charge of a protestant congregation. He rapidly became proficient in German.

There seems no doubt that soon after his arrest Tindal handed over to Rogers his incomplete translation of the Old Testament, and that Rogers mainly occupied himself during 1536 in preparing the English version of the whole bible for the press, including Tindal's translation of the New Testament which had been already published for the first time in 1526. Tindal's manuscript draft of the Old Testament reached the end of the Book of Jonah. But Rogers did not include that book, and only employed Tindal's rendering to the close of the second book of Chronicles. To complete the translation of the Old Testament and Apocrypha, he borrowed, for the most part without alteration, Miles Coverdale's rendering, which had been published in 1535. His sole original contribution to the translation was a version of the 'Prayer of Manasses' in the Apocrypha, which he drew from a French Bible printed at Neuchatel by Pierre de Wingle in 1535. The work was printed at the Antwerp press of Jacob von Meteren. The wood-engravings of the title and of a drawing of Adam and Eve were struck from blocks which had been used in a Dutch Bible printed at Lübeck in 1533. Richard Grafton [q. v.] of London purchased the sheets, and, after presenting a copy to Cranmer in July 1537, obtained permission to sell the edition (of fifteen hundred copies) in England. The title ran: 'The Byble, which is all the Holy Scripture: in whych are contayned the Olde and Newe Testament truly and purely translated into Englysh by Thomas Matthew, MDXXXVII. Set forth with the kinges most gracyous Lyce[n]ce.' The volume comprised 1,110 folio pages, double columns, and was entirely printed in black letter. Three copies are in the British Museum. A second folio edition (of greater rarity) appeared in 1538, and Robert Redman is credited with having produced a 16mo edition in five volumes in 1540; of this no copy is known. It was twice reprinted in 1549: first, by Thomas Raynalde and William Hyll, and again by John Day and William Seres, with notes by Edmund Becke [q. v.] Nicholas Hyll printed the latest edition in 1551.

Although Rogers's responsibility for the translation is small, to him are due the valuable prefatory matter and the marginal notes. The latter constitute the first English commentary on the Bible. The prefatory matter includes, firstly, 'The Kalendar and Almanack for xviii yeares' from 1538; secondly, 'An exhortacyon onto the Studye of the Holy Scripture gathered out of the Byble,' signed with Rogers's initials 'I. R.' (the only direct reference to Rogers made in the volume); thirdly, 'The summe and content of all the Holy Scripture, both of the Old and Newe Testament;' fourthly, a dedication to King Henry, signed 'Thomas Matthew;' fifthly 'a table of the pryncypall matters conteyned in the Byble, in whych the readers may fynde and practyse many commune places,' occupying twenty-six folio pages, and com-

bining the characteristics of a dictionary, a concordance, and a commentary; and sixthly, 'The names of all the bokes in the Byble, and a brief rehersall of the yeares passed sence the begynnynge of the worlde unto 1538.' In the 'table of the princypall matters' the passages in the Bible which seemed to Rogers to confute the doctrines of the Romish church are very fully noted. An introductory address to the reader prefaces the apocryphal books, which are described as uninspired.

By adopting the pseudonym 'Thomas Matthew' on the title-page, and when signing the dedication to Henry VIII, Rogers doubtless hoped to preserve himself from Tindal's fate. He was thenceforth known as 'Rogers, *alias* Matthew,' and his bible was commonly quoted as 'Matthew's Bible.'

It was the second complete printed version in English, Coverdale's of 1535 being the first. Rogers's labours were largely used in the preparation of the Great Bible (1539–1540), on which was based the Bishop's Bible (1568), the latter being the main foundation of the Authorised Version of 1611. Hence Rogers may be credited with having effectively aided in the production of the classical English translation of the Bible (J. R. Dore, *Old Bibles*, 1888, pp. 113 seq.; Eadie, *English Bible*, i. 309 sqq.; Anderson, *Annals of the English Bible*, i. 519 sq.)

Rogers returned to London in the summer of 1548. For a time he resided with the publisher, Edward Whitchurch, the partner of Richard Grafton, and Whitchurch published for him 'A Waying and Considering of the Interim, by the honour-worthy and highly learned Phillip Melancthon, translated into Englyshe by John Rogers.' Rogers's preface is dated 1 Aug. 1548. 'The Interim' was the name applied to an edict published by the Emperor Charles V's orders in the diet of Augsburg on 15 May 1548, bidding protestants conform to catholic practices. According to Foxe's story, which may be true, though some details are suspicious, Rogers in 1550 declined to use his influence with Cranmer, archbishop of Canterbury, to prevent the anabaptist, Joan Bocher, from suffering death by burning. Rogers told the friend who interceded with him for the poor woman that death at the stake was a gentle punishment. 'Well, perhaps,' the friend retorted, prophetically, 'you may yet find that you yourself shall have your hands full of this so gentle fire' (Foxe, *Commentarii Rerum in Ecclesia Gestarum*, p. 202).

On 10 May 1550 Rogers was presented simultaneously to the rectory of St. Margaret Moyses and the vicarage of St. Sepulchre, both in London. They were crown livings, but Nicasius Yetswiert, whose daughter married Rogers's eldest son, was patron of St. Sepulchre *pro hac vice*. On 24 Aug. 1551 Rogers was appointed to the valuable prebend of St. Pancras in St. Paul's Cathedral by Nicholas Ridley [q. v.], bishop of London. With the prebend went the rectory of Chigwell, but this benefice brought no pecuniary benefit. Ridley formed a high opinion of Rogers's zeal. He wrote somewhat enigmatically to Sir John Cheke, on 23 July 1551, that he was a preacher 'who for detecting and confuting of the anabaptists and papists in Essex, both by his preaching and by his writing, is enforced now to bear Christ's cross.' Subsequently the dean and chapter of St. Paul's appointed him divinity lecturer in the cathedral. But Rogers's attitude to the government was not wholly complacent. The greed of the chief courtiers about Edward VI excited his disgust, and in a sermon at Paul's Cross he denounced the misuse of the property of the suppressed monasteries with such vigour that he was summoned before the privy council. He made an outspoken defence, and no further proceedings are known to have been taken. But at the same time he declined to conform to the vestments, and insisted upon wearing a round cap. Consequently, it would appear, he was temporarily suspended from his post of divinity lecturer at St. Paul's. According to an obscure entry in the 'Privy Council Register' in June 1553, orders were then issued by the council to the chapter to admit him within the cathedral, apparently to fulfil the duties of divinity-lecturer. In April 1552 he secured a special act of parliament naturalising his wife and such of his children as had been born in Germany.

On 16 July 1553, the second Sunday after the death of Edward VI and the day before Mary was proclaimed queen, Rogers preached, by order of Queen Jane's council, at Paul's Cross. Unlike Ridley, who had occupied that pulpit the previous Sunday, he confined himself to expounding the gospel of the day. On 6 Aug., three days after Queen Mary's arrival in London, Rogers preached again at the same place. He boldly set forth 'such true doctrine as he and others had there taught in King Edward's days, exhorting the people constantly to remain in the same, and to beware of all pestilent Popery, idolatry, and superstition.' For using such language he was summoned before the council. He explained that he was merely preaching the religion established by parliament. Nothing followed immediately, but Rogers never preached again. On the 16th he was again summoned before the council. The

register described him as 'John Rogers *alias* Matthew.' He was now ordered to confine himself to his own house, within the cathedral close of St. Paul's, and to confer with none who were not of his own household. About Christmas-time his wife, with eight female friends, paid a fruitless visit to Lord-chancellor Gardiner to beg his enlargement. He had been deprived of the emoluments of his benefices. The St. Pancras prebend was filled as early as 10 Oct. 1553, and, although no successor was inducted into the vicarage of St. Sepulchre until 11 Feb. 1555, Rogers derived no income from it in the interval. On 27 Jan. 1554 Rogers was, at the instigation of Bonner, the new bishop of London, removed to Newgate.

With Hooper, Lawrence Saunders, Bradford, and other prisoners, Rogers drew up, on 8 May 1554, a confession of faith, which adopted Calvinistic doctrines in their extremest form (Foxe). Thenceforth Rogers's troubles rapidly increased. He had to purchase food at his own cost, his wife was rarely allowed to visit him, and petitions to Gardiner and Bonner for leniency met with no response. In December 1554 Rogers and the other imprisoned preachers, Hooper, Ferrar, Taylor, Bradford, Philpot, and Saunders, petitioned the king and queen in parliament for an opportunity to discuss freely and openly their religious doctrines, expressing readiness to suffer punishment if they failed fairly to establish their position. Foxe states that while in prison Rogers wrote much, but that his papers were seized by the authorities. Some of the writings ascribed to his friend Bradford may possibly be by him, but, beyond his reports of his examination, no literary compositions by him belonging to the period of his imprisonment survive. The doggerel verses 'Give ear, my children, to my words,' which are traditionally assigned to Rogers while in prison, were really written by another protestant martyr, Robert Smith.

In December 1554 parliament revived the penal acts against the lollards, to take effect from 20 Jan. following. On 22 Jan. 1555 Rogers and ten other protestant preachers confined in London prisons were brought before the privy council, which was then sitting in Gardiner's house in Southwark. To Gardiner's opening inquiry whether he acknowledged the papal creed and authority, Rogers replied that he recognised Christ alone as the head of the church. In the desultory debate that followed Rogers held his own with some dexterity. Gardiner declared that the scriptures forbad him to dispute with a heretic. 'I deny that I am a heretic,' replied Rogers. 'Prove that first, and then allege your text.' From only one of the councillors present—Thomas Thirlby, bishop of Ely—did he receive, according to his own account, ordinary civility. Before the examination closed he was rudely taunted with having by his marriage violated canonical law. On 28 Jan. Cardinal Pole directed a commission of bishops and others to take proceedings against persons liable to prosecution under the new statutes against heresy. On the afternoon of the same day Rogers, Hooper, and Cardmaker were carried to St. Saviour's Church, Southwark, before Gardiner and his fellow-commissioners. After a discussion between Rogers and his judges, in which he maintained his former attitude, Gardiner gave him till next day to consider his situation. Accordingly, on 29 Jan. he was again brought before Gardiner, who heard with impatience his effort to explain his views of the doctrine of the sacrament. As soon as he closed his address, Gardiner sentenced him to death as an excommunicated person and a heretic, who had denied the Christian character of the church of Rome and the real presence in the sacrament. A request that his wife 'might come and speak with him so long as he lived' was brusquely refused. A day or two later, in conversation with a fellow-prisoner, John Day or Daye [q. v.], the printer, he confidently predicted the speedy restoration of protestantism in England, and suggested a means of keeping in readiness a band of educated protestant ministers to supply future needs. While awaiting death his cheerfulness was undiminished. His fellow-prisoner Hooper said of him that 'there was never little fellow better would stick to a man than he [i.e. Rogers] would stick to him.' On Monday morning (4 Feb.) he was taken from his cell to the chapel at Newgate, where Bonner, bishop of London, formally degraded him from the priesthood by directing his canonical dress to be torn piecemeal from his person. Immediately afterwards he was taken to Smithfield and burnt alive, within a few paces of the entrance-gate of the church of St. Bartholomew. He was the first of Mary's protestant prisoners to suffer capital punishment. The privy councillors Sir Robert Rochester and Sir Richard Southwell attended as official witnesses. Before the fire was kindled a pardon in official form, conditional on recantation, was offered to him, but he refused life under such terms. Count Noailles, the French ambassador in London, wrote: 'This day was performed the confirmation of the alliance between the pope and this kingdom, by a public and solemn sacrifice of a preaching doctor named Rogers, who has been burned

alive for being a Lutheran; but he died persisting in his opinion. At this conduct the greatest part of the people took such pleasure that they were not afraid to make him many exclamations to strengthen his courage. Even his children assisted at it, comforting him in such a manner that it seemed as if he had been led to a wedding' (*Ambassades*, vol. iv.) Ridley declared that he rejoiced at Rogers's end, and that news of it destroyed 'a lumpish heaviness in his heart.' Bradford wrote that Rogers broke the ice valiantly.

There is a portrait of Rogers in the 'Herωologia,' which is reproduced in Chester's 'Biography' (1861). A woodcut representing his execution is in Foxe's 'Actes and Monuments.'

By his wife, Adriana Pratt or de Weyden, Rogers had, with three daughters, of whom Susannah married William Short, grocer, eight sons—Daniel (1538?–1591) [q.v.], John (see below), Ambrose, Samuel, Philip, Bernard, Augustine, Barnaby. Numerous families, both in England and America, claim descent from Rogers through one or other of these sons. But no valid genealogical evidence is in existence to substantiate any of these claims. The names of the children of Rogers's sons are unknown, except in the case of Daniel, and Daniel left a son and daughter, whose descendants are not traceable. According to a persistent tradition, Richard Rogers (1550?–1618) [q. v.], incumbent of Wethersfield, and the father of a large family, whose descent is traceable, was a grandson of the martyr Rogers. Such argument as can be adduced on the subject renders the tradition untrustworthy. More value may be attached to the claim of the family of Frederic Rogers, lord Blachford [q. v.], to descend from John Rogers; his pedigree has been satisfactorily traced to Vincent Rogers, minister of Stratford-le-Bow, Middlesex, who married there Dorcas Young on 25 Oct. 1586, and may have been the martyr's grandson. Lord Blachford's 'family,' wrote the genealogist, Colonel Chester, 'of all now living, either in England or America, possesses the most (if not the only) reasonable claims to the honour of a direct descent from the martyr.'

The second son, JOHN ROGERS (1540?–1603?), born at Wittenberg about 1540, came to England with the family in 1548, and was naturalised in 1552. He matriculated as a pensioner of St. John's College, Cambridge, on 17 May 1558, graduated B.A. in 1562-3, and M.A. in 1567, and was elected a fellow. He afterwards migrated to Trinity College, where he became a scholar. In 1574 he was created LL.D., and on 21 Nov. of that year was admitted to the College of Advocates. He also joined the Inner Temple. He was elected M.P. for Wareham on 23 Nov. 1585, 29 Oct. 1586, and 4 Feb. 1588–9. Meanwhile he was employed on diplomatic missions abroad, at first conjointly with his brother Daniel. In August 1580 he was sent alone to arrange a treaty with the town of Elving, and afterwards went to the court of Denmark to notify the king of his election to the order of the Garter; thence he proceeded to the court of Poland. In 1588 he was a commissioner in the Netherlands to negotiate the 'Bourborough Treaty' with the Duke of Parma, and his facility in speaking Italian proved of great service. Later in 1588 Rogers went to Embden to treat with Danish commissioners respecting the traffic of English merchants with Russia. From 11 Oct. 1596 till his resignation on 3 March 1602-3 he was chancellor of the cathedral church of Wells. He married Mary, daughter of William Leete of Everden, Cambridgeshire. Cassandra Rogers, who married Henry, son of Thomas Saris of Horsham, Sussex, was possibly his daughter. He must be distinguished from John Rogers, M.P. for Canterbury in 1596, and from a third John Rogers, who was knighted on 23 July 1603. The former was of an ancient Dorset family; the latter of a Kentish family (COOPER, *Athenæ Cantabr.* ii. 385; CHESTER, *John Rogers*, pp. 235, 271–4; *Notes and Queries*, 8th ser. xi. 306).

[There is an elaborate biography, embracing a genealogical account of his family, by Joseph Lemuel Chester, London, 1861. Foxe, who is the chief original authority, gave two accounts of Rogers which differ in some detail. The first appeared in his Rerum in Ecclesia Pars Prima, Basle, 1559; the second in his Actes and Monuments, 1563. The Latin version is the fuller. An important source of information is Rogers's own account of his first examination at Southwark, which was discovered in manuscript in his cell after his death by his wife and son. This report was imperfectly printed, and somewhat garbled by Foxe. A completer transcript is among Foxe's manuscripts at the British Museum (Lansdowne MS. 389, ff. 190–202), which Chester printed in an appendix to his biography. See also Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 121, 546; Strype's Annals; Anderson's Annals of the Bible; Colvile's Warwickshire Worthies; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.] S. L.

ROGERS, JOHN (1572?–1636), puritan divine, a native of Essex, was born about 1572. He was a near relative of Richard Rogers (1550?–1618) [q. v.], who provided for his education at Cambridge. Twice did the ungrateful lad sell his books and waste the proceeds. His kinsman would have dis-

carded him but for his wife's intercession. On a third trial Rogers finished his university career with credit. In 1592 he became vicar of Honingham, Norfolk, and in 1603 he succeeded Lawrence Fairclough, father of Samuel Fairclough [q. v.], as vicar of Haverhill, Suffolk.

In 1605 he became vicar of Dedham, Essex, where for over thirty years he had the repute of being 'one of the most awakening preachers of the age.' On his lecture days his church overflowed. Cotton Mather reports a saying of Ralph Brownrig [q. v.] that Rogers would 'do more good with his wild notes than we with our set music.' His lecture was suppressed from 1629 till 1631, on the ground of his nonconformity. His subsequent compliance was not strict. Giles Firmin [q. v.], one of his converts, 'never saw him wear a surplice,' and he only occasionally used the prayer-book, and then repeated portions of it from memory. He died on 18 Oct. 1636, and was buried in the churchyard at Dedham. There is a tombstone to his memory, and also a mural monument in the church. His funeral sermon was preached by John Knowles (1600?–1685) [q. v.] His engraved portrait exhibits a worn face, and depicts him in nightcap, ruff, and full beard. Matthew Newcomen [q. v.] succeeded him at Dedham. Nathaniel Rogers [q. v.] was his second son.

He published: 1. 'The Doctrine of Faith,' &c., 1627, 12mo; 6th edit. 1634, 12mo. 2. 'A Treatise of Love,' &c., 1629, 12mo; 3rd edit. 1637, 12mo. Posthumous was 3. 'A Godly and Fruitful Exposition upon . . . the First Epistle of Peter,' &c., 1650, fol. Brook assigns to him, without date, 'Sixty Memorials of a Godly Life.' He prefaced 'Gods Treasurie displayed,' &c., 1630, 12mo, by F. B. (Francis Bunny?)

[Brook's Lives of the Puritans, 1813, ii. 421 sq.; Cotton Mather's Magnalia, 1702, iii. 19; Calamy's Account, 1713, p. 298; Granger's Biogr. Hist. of England, 1779, ii. 191 sq.; Davids's Annals of Evang. Nonconf. in Essex, 1863, pp. 146 sq.; Browne's Hist. Congr. Norfolk and Suffolk, 1877, p. 503.] A. G.

ROGERS, JOHN (1627–1665?), fifth-monarchy man, born in 1627 at Messing in Essex, was second son of Nehemiah Rogers [q. v.], by his wife Margaret, sister of William Collingwood, a clergyman of Essex, who was appointed canon of St. Paul's after the Restoration. In early life John experienced a deep conviction of sin. After five years he obtained assurance of salvation, but not before he had more than once in his despair attempted his own life. Thenceforth he threw in his lot with the most advanced section of puritans, and in consequence was turned out of doors by his father in 1642. He made his way on foot to Cambridge, where he was already a student of medicine and a servitor at King's College. But the civil war had broken out, and Cambridge was doing penance for its loyalty. King's College Chapel was turned into a drill-room, and the servitors dismissed. Rogers, almost starved, was driven to eat grass, but in 1643 he obtained a post in a school in Lord Brudenel's house in Huntingdonshire, and afterwards at the free school at St. Neots. In a short time he became well known in Huntingdonshire as a preacher, and, returning to Essex, he received presbyterian ordination in 1647. About the same time he married a daughter of Sir Robert Payne of Midloe in Huntingdonshire, and became 'settled minister' of Purleigh in Essex, a valuable living. Rogers, however, found country life uncongenial, and, engaging a curate, he proceeded to London. There he renounced his presbyterian ordination, and joined the independents. Becoming lecturer at St. Thomas Apostle's, he preached violent political sermons in support of the Long parliament.

In 1650 he was sent to Dublin by parliament as a preacher. Christ Church Cathedral was assigned him by the commissioners as a place of worship (Reid, *History of the Presbyterian Church in Ireland*, ii. 245). He did not, however, confine himself to pastoral work, but 'engaged in the field, and exposed his life freely,' for conscience' sake. A schism arising in his congregation owing to the adoption by a party among them of anabaptist principles, he wearied of the controversy, and returned to England in 1652 (*ib.* ii. 260). In the following year his parishioners at Purleigh cited him for non-residence, and, much to his sorrow, he lost the living.

Rogers was now no longer the champion of parliament. In its quarrel with the army it had alienated the independents whose cause Rogers had espoused. Amid the unsettlement of men's opinions, which the disputes of presbyterians and independents aggravated, the fifth-monarchy men came into being, and Rogers was one of the foremost to join them. Their creed suited his ecstatic temperament. They believed in the early realisation of the millennium, when Christ was to establish on earth 'the fifth monarchy' in fulfilment of the prophecy of the prophet Daniel. According to their scheme of government, all political authority ought to reside in the church under the guidance of Christ himself. They wished to establish a body of delegates chosen by the

independent and presbyterian congregations, vested with absolute authority, and determining all things by the Word of God alone. In 1653 Rogers published two controversial works—'Bethshemesh, or Tabernacle for the Sun,' in which he assailed the presbyterians, and 'Sagrir, or Doomes-day drawing nigh,' in which he attacked the 'ungodly laws and lawyers of the Fourth Monarchy,' and also the collection of tithes. The two books indicate the date of his change of views. 'Bethshemesh' is written from the normal independent standpoint, while in 'Sagrir' he has developed all the characteristics of a fifth-monarchy man.

The forcible dissolution of the Long parliament met with Rogers's thorough approbation. Besides doctrinal differences, he had personal quarrels with several prominent members. Sir John Maynard [q. v.] had appeared against him as advocate for the congregation at Purleigh. Zachary Crofton [q. v.] had anonymously attacked his preaching in a pamphlet entitled 'A Taste of the Doctrine of Thomas Apostle;' at a later date Crofton renewed the controversy by publishing a reply to 'Bethshemesh' styled 'Bethshemesh Clouded.'

After Cromwell's *coup d'état* Rogers occupied himself with inditing two long addresses to that statesman, in which he recommended a system of government very similar to that which was actually inaugurated. His utterances were no doubt inspired by those in power. This accord did not survive the dissolution of Cromwell's first parliament and his assumption of the title of Lord Protector. By that act he destroyed the most cherished hopes of the fifth-monarchy men, when they seemed almost to have reached fruition. In consequence they kept no terms with the government, and two of them, Feake and Powell, were summoned before the council and admonished. Rogers addressed a cautionary epistle to Cromwell, and, finding that the Protector persisted in his course, he assailed him openly from the pulpit. Being denounced as a conspirator in 1654, his house was searched and his papers seized (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1654, p. 434). This drew from him another denunciation, 'Mene, Tekel, Perez: a Letter lamenting over Oliver, Lord Cromwell.' On 28 March he proclaimed a solemn day of humiliation for the sins of the rulers. His sermon, in which he likened Whitehall to Sodom and demonstrated that Cromwell had broken the first eight commandments (time preventing his proceeding to the last two), procured his arrest and imprisonment in Lambeth. On 5 Feb. 1655 he was brought from prison to appear before Cromwell. Supported by his fellows he held undauntedly by his former utterances, and desired Cromwell 'to remember that he must be judged, for the day of the Lord was near.' On 30 March he was removed to Windsor, and on 9 Oct. to the Isle of Wight (*ib.* 1655, pp. 374, 579, 608, 1656-7 p. 12). He was released in January 1657, and immediately returned to London (*ib.* 1656-7, p. 194). He found the fifth-monarchy men at the height of their discontent, one conspiracy succeeding another. Although some caution seems to have been instilled into Rogers by his imprisonment, and there is no proof that he was actually concerned in any plot, yet informations were repeatedly laid against him, and on 3 Feb. 1658 he was sent to the Tower on the Protector's warrant (THURLOE, vi. 163, 185, 186, 349, 775; WHITELOCKE, p. 672; SOMERS, *State Tracts*, vi. 482; BURTON, *Diary*, iii. 448, 494; *Merc. Pol.* Nos. 402, 403, 411). His imprisonment, however, lasted only till 16 April. Four and a half months later Cromwell died. The fifth-monarchy men followed Sir Henry Vane in opposing Richard Cromwell's succession. Rogers rendered himself conspicuous by denouncing the son from the pulpit as vehemently as he had formerly denounced the father (*Reliquiæ Baxterianæ*, i. 101). On Richard's abdication the remnant of the Long parliament was recalled to power, and Rogers rejoiced at its reinstatement as sincerely as he had formerly triumphed over its expulsion. At the same time he involved himself in controversy with William Prynne [q. v.] Both supported 'the good old cause,' but differed in defining it. Prynne remained true to the older ideal of limited monarchy, while Rogers advocated a republic with Christ himself as its invisible sovereign.

Rogers was a source of disquietude even to the party he supported, and they took the precaution of directing him to proceed to Ireland 'to preach the gospel there' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1659–60, p. 35). The insurrection of Sir George Booth [q. v.] saved him for a time from exile in Ireland, which was by no means to his taste, and procured him the post of chaplain in Charles Fairfax's regiment. He served through the campaign against Booth, and at its conclusion was relieved of his duties in Ireland (*ib.* p. 211). In October he was nominated to a lectureship at Shrewsbury (*ib.* p. 251), but he was again in Dublin by the end of the year, and was imprisoned there for a time by the orders of the army leaders, after they had dissolved the remnant of the Long parliament. The parliament ordered his release immediately on regaining its ascen-

dency, and he took advantage of the opportunity to secure himself from the greater dangers of the Restoration by taking refuge in Holland (*ib.* pp. 326, 328, 576). There he resumed the study of medicine, both at Leyden and Utrecht, and received from the latter university the degree of M.D. In 1662 he returned to England and resided at Bermondsey. In 1664 he was admitted to an *ad eundem* degree of M.D. at Oxford. In the following year advertisements appeared in the 'Intelligencer' and 'News' of 'Alexiterial and Antipestilential Medicine, an admirable and experimented preservative from the Plague,' 'made up by the order of J. R., M.D.' The phraseology would seem to indicate that these advertisements proceeded from his pen. No mention of him is to be found after 1665, and it is difficult to suppose that so versatile and so vivacious a writer could have been suddenly silenced except by death. The burial of one John Rogers appears in the parish register on 22 June 1670, but the name is too common in the district to render the identity more than possible.

By his wife Elizabeth he left two sons: John (1649–1710), a merchant of Plymouth, and Prison-born, who was born during his father's confinement at Windsor in 1655; two other children, Peter and Paul (twins), died in Lambeth prison. A portrait of Rogers, painted by Saville, was engraved by W. Hollar in 1653, and prefixed to Rogers's 'Bethshemesh, or Tabernacle for the Sun.' There is another engraving by R. Gaywood.

Besides the works already mentioned, Rogers was the author of: 1. 'Dod or Chathan. The Beloved; or the Bridegroom going forth for his Bride, and looking out for his Japhegaphitha,' London, 1653, 4to (Brit. Mus.) 2. 'Prison-born Morning Beams,' London, 1654; not extant; the introduction forms part of 3. 'Jegar Sahadutha, or a Heart Appeal,' London, 1657, 4to. 4. 'Mr. Prynne's Good Old Cause stated and stunted ten year ago,' London, 1659; not extant. 5. '*Διαπολιτεία*, a Christian Concertation,' London, 1659, 4to (Brit. Mus.) 6. 'Mr. Harrington's Parallel Unparalleled,' London, 1659, 4to. 7. 'A Vindication of Sir Henry Vane,' 1659, 4to. 8. 'Disputatio Medica Inauguralis,' Utrecht, 1662; 2nd edit. London, 1665.

[Edward Rogers's Life and Opinions of a Fifth-Monarchy Man, 1867; Rogers's Works; Chester's John Rogers, the First Martyr, p. 282; Wood's Athenæ, ed. Bliss, passim; Wood's Fasti, ed. Bliss, ii. 279.] E. I. C.

ROGERS, JOHN (1610–1680), ejected minister, was born on 25 April 1610 at Chacombe, Northamptonshire; his father, John Rogers, reputed to be a grandson of the martyr, John Rogers (1500 ?–1550) [q. v.], and author of a 'Discourse to Christian Watchfulness,' 1620, was vicar of Chacombe from 1587. On 30 Oct. 1629 he matriculated at Wadham College, Oxford, graduated B.A. on 4 Dec. 1632, and M.A. on 27 June 1635. His first cure was the rectory of Middleton Cheney, Northamptonshire. In 1644 he became rector of Leigh, Kent, and in the same year became perpetual curate of Barnard Castle, Durham. All these livings appear to have been sequestrations. After the Restoration, Rogers, having to surrender Barnard Castle, was presented by Lord Wharton to the vicarage of Croglin, Cumberland, whither he removed on 2 March 1661. He had been intimate with the Vanes, whose seat was at Raby Castle, Durham, and visited the younger Sir Henry Vane in 1662, during his imprisonment in the Tower. In consequence of the Uniformity Act (1662) he resigned Croglin.

Rogers, who had private means, henceforth lived near Barnard Castle, preaching wherever he could find hearers. During the indulgence of 1672 he took out a licence (13 May) as congregational preacher in his own house at Lartington, two miles from Barnard Castle, and another (12 Aug.) for Darlington, Durham. Here and at Stockton-on-Tees he gathered nonconformist congregations. In Teesdale and Weardale (among the lead-miners) he made constant journeys for evangelising purposes. Calamy notes his reputation for discourses at 'arvals' (funeral dinners). He made no more than 10*l.* a year by his preaching. In spite of his nonconformity he lived on good terms with the clergy of the district, and was friendly with Nathaniel Crew [q. v.], bishop of Durham, and other dignitaries. His neighbour, Sir Richard Cradock, would have prosecuted him, but Cradock's granddaughter interceded. He died at Startforth, near Barnard Castle, on 28 Nov. 1680, and was buried at Barnard Castle, John Brokell, the incumbent, preaching his funeral sermon. He married Grace (*d.* 1673), second daughter of Thomas Butler. Her elder sister, Mary, was wife of Ambrose Barnes [q. v.] His son Timothy (1658–1728) is separately noticed. Other children were Jonathan, John, and Margaret, who all died in infancy; also Jane and Joseph. He published a catechism, and two 'admirable' letters in 'The Virgin Saint' (1673), a religious biography (CALAMY).

[Calamy's Account, 1713, pp. 151 sq.; Calamy's Continuation, 1727, i. 226; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, 1714, ii. 101; Palmer's Nonconformist's Memorial, 1802, i. 379 sq.; Chester's John Rogers, p. 280; Hutchinson's Hist. of Dur-

ham, 1823, iii. 300; Sharp's Life of Ambrose Barnes (Newcastle Typogr. Soc.), 1828; Surtees's Hist. of Durham, 1840, iv. 82; Archæologia Æliana, 1890, xv. 37 sq.; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1891, iii. 127.] A. G.

ROGERS, JOHN (1679–1729), divine, son of John Rogers, vicar of Eynsham, Oxford, was born at Eynsham in 1679. He was educated at New College School, and was elected scholar of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, whence he matriculated on 7 Feb. 1693, graduating B.A. in 1697, and M.A. in 1700. He took orders, but did not obtain his fellowship by succession until 1706. In 1710 he proceeded B.D. About 1704 he was presented to the vicarage of Buckland, Berkshire, where he was popular as a preacher. In 1712 he became lecturer of St. Clement Danes in the Strand, and afterwards of Christ Church, Newgate Street, with St. Leonard's, Foster Lane. In 1716 he received the rectory of Wrington, Somerset, and resigned his fellowship in order to marry. In 1719 he was appointed a canon, and in 1721 sub-dean of Wells. He seems to have retained all these appointments until 1726, when he resigned the lectureship of St. Clement Danes.

Rogers gained considerable applause by the part that he took in the Bangorian controversy, in which he joined Francis Hare [q. v.] in the attack on Bishop Benjamin Hoadly [q. v.] In 1719 he wrote 'A Discourse of the Visible and Invisible Church of Christ' to prove that the powers claimed by the priesthood were not inconsistent with the supremacy of Christ or with the liberty of Christians. An answer was published by Dr. Arthur Ashley Sykes [q. v.], and to this Rogers replied. For this performance the degree of D.D. was conferred on him by diploma at Oxford.

In 1726 he became chaplain in ordinary to George II, then Prince of Wales, and about the same time left London with the intention of spending the remainder of his life at Wrington. In 1727 he published a volume of eight sermons, entitled 'The Necessity of Divine Revelation and the Truth of the Christian Religion,' to which was prefixed a preface containing a criticism of the 'Literal Scheme of Prophecy considered,' by Anthony Collins [q. v.], the deist. This preface did not entirely satisfy his friends, and drew from Dr. A. Marshall a critical letter. Samuel Chandler [q. v.], bishop of Lichfield, included some remarks on Dr. Rogers's preface in his 'Conduct of the Modern Deists,' and Collins wrote 'A Letter to Dr. Rogers, on occasion of his Eight Sermons.' To all of these Rogers replied in 1728 in his 'Vindication of the Civil Establishment of Religion.' This work occasioned 'Some Short Reflections,' by Chubb, 1728, and a preface in Chandler's 'History of Persecution,' 1736.

In 1728 Rogers, who was devoted to country life, reluctantly accepted from the dean and chapter of St. Paul's the vicarage of St. Giles, Cripplegate, but held the living little more than six months. He died on 1 May 1729, and was buried on the 13th at Eynsham. His funeral sermon was preached by Dr. Marshall, and was the occasion of 'Some Remarks,' by Philalethes—i.e. Dr. Sykes. Many of his sermons were collected and published in three volumes after his death by Dr. John Burton (1696–1771) [q. v.]

Rogers is a clear writer and an able controversialist. He makes no display of learning, but he was well acquainted with the writings of Hooker and Norris. After his death there were published two works by him, entitled respectively 'A Persuasive to Conformity addressed to the Dissenters' (London, 1736) and 'A Persuasive to Conformity addressed to the Quakers,' London, 1747.

[Chalmers's Biogr. Dict.; Life, by Dr. J. Burton; Funeral Sermon, by A. Marshall; Remarks, by Philalethes; Foster's Alumni Oxon.] E. C. M.

ROGERS, JOHN (1740?–1814), Irish seceding divine, succeeded Dr. Thomas Clark (*d.* 1792) [q. v.] in 1767 as minister at Cahans, co. Monaghan. In 1781 he published 'An Historical Dialogue between a Minister of the Established Church, a Popish Priest, a Presbyterian Minister, and a Mountain Minister' (Dublin), in which he discussed the attitude of the reformed and the seceding presbyterians towards the civil power. On 15 Feb. 1782 he attended the great meeting of volunteers held in the presbyterian church at Dungannon, and was one of the two members who opposed the resolution expressing approval of the relaxation of the penal laws against Roman catholics. In 1788 he discussed in public at Cahans with James M'Garragh, a licentiate of the reformed presbyterians, the question whether the authority of a non-covenanting king ought to be acknowledged. Rogers argued in the affirmative as champion of the seceders (Reid, *Irish Presbyterian Church*, ed. Killen, iii. 473–4). Both sides claimed the victory.

In 1796 Rogers was appointed professor of divinity for the Irish burgher synod, and was clerk of the synod from its constitution in 1779 to his death. He continued to reside at Cahans as minister, and delivered lectures to the students in the meeting-house. When an abortive attempt had been made to unite the burgher and anti-burgher synods of the

secession church, Rogers delivered before his own synod at Cookstown in 1808 a remarkable speech, in which he clearly explained the causes of the failure, and maintained that the Irish anti-burgher synod ought not to be dependent on the parent body in Scotland. The union was not effected until 1818. Rogers died on 14 Aug. 1814, leaving a son John, who was minister of Glascar.

He published, in addition to sermons and the works cited, 'Dialogues between Students at the College, Monaghan,' 1787.

[Reid's Hist. of Presbyterian Church in Ireland (Killen), 1867, iii. 364, 426; Witherow's Hist. and Lit. Mem. of Presbyt. in Ireland, 2nd ser. 1880, vi. 247; Latimer's Hist. of the Irish Presbyt. 1893, pp. 169, 173.] E. C. M.

ROGERS, JOHN (1778–1856), divine, born at Plymouth on 17 July 1778, was eldest son of John Rogers, M.P. for Penryn and Helston, by his wife Margaret, daughter of Frances Basset. Rogers was educated at Helston grammar school, at Eton, and at Trinity College, Oxford. He matriculated on 8 April 1797, graduated B.A. as a passman in 1801, and M.A. in 1810. Having been ordained to the curacy of St. Blazey, he became rector of Mawnan, the advowson of which belonged to his family, in 1807. In 1820 he was appointed canon residentiary of Exeter. In 1832 he succeeded to the Penrose and Helston estates of about ten thousand acres, comprising the manors of Penrose, Helston, Carminow, Winrianton, and various other estates in Cornwall, including several mines. The Penrose lands had been acquired in 1770 by his grandfather, Hugh Rogers, and the Helston in 1798 by his father. Rogers resigned his rectory in 1838. He died at Penrose on 12 June 1856, and was buried at Sithney, where there is a monument to him.

Rogers married, first, in 1814, Mary, only daughter of John Jope, rector of St. Ives and vicar of St. Cleer; and, secondly, in 1843, Grace, eldest daughter of G. S. Fursdon of Fursdon, Devonshire; she survived him, and died in 1862 (*Gent. Mag.* 1862, i. 239). By his first wife Rogers had issue five sons and a daughter. His eldest son, John Jope (1816–1880), was M.P. for Helston from 1859 to 1865; the latter's eldest son, Captain J. P. Rogers, is the present owner of Penrose.

Rogers was a popular and energetic landlord, and a good botanist and mineralogist. As lord of the Tresavean mine, he took an active part in forwarding the adoption of the first man-engine, the introduction of which in the deep mines, in place of the old perpendicular ladders, proved an important reform. He contributed several papers to the 'Transactions of the Royal Geological Society of Cornwall.'

He was, however, chiefly distinguished as a Hebrew and Syriac scholar. In 1812, when Frey prepared the edition of the Hebrew Bible published by the newly formed Society for Promoting the Conversion of the Jews, the general supervision of the work was entrusted to Rogers. His own works, in addition to sermons and occasional papers, were: 1. 'What is the Use of the Prayer Book?' London, 1819. 2. 'Scripture Proofs of the Catechism,' London, 1832. 3. 'Remarks on Bishop Lowth's Principles in correcting the Text of the Hebrew Bible,' Oxford, 1832. 4. 'The Book of Psalms in Hebrew, with Selections from various Readings and from the ancient Versions,' Oxford and London, 1833–4. 5. 'On the Origin and Regulations of Queen Anne's Bounty,' London, 1836. 6. 'Reasons why a new Edition of the Peschito Version should be published,' Oxford and London, 1849. A few days before his death he completed his last article on 'Variæ Lectiones of the Hebrew Bible' for the 'Journal of Sacred Literature.'

[Burke's Landed Gentry, 1838, i. 299; Eton School Lists; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Boase's Collect. Cornubiensia, c. 829; Boase and Courtney's Bibliotheca Corn. p. 586; Gent. Mag. 1856, ii. 248; Journal of Sacred Literature, 1857, iv. 243–4.] E. C. M.

ROGERS, JOSIAS (1755–1795), captain in the navy, was born at Lymington, Hampshire, where his father would seem to have had a large interest in the salterns. In October 1771 he entered the navy on board the Arethusa with Captain (afterwards Sir) Andrew Snape Hamond, whom he followed to the Roebuck in 1775. In March 1776 he was sent away in charge of a prize taken in Delaware Bay, and, being driven on shore in a gale, fell into the hands of the American enemy. He was carried, with much rough treatment, into the interior, and detained for upwards of a year, when he succeeded in making his escape, and, after many dangers and adventures, in getting on board his ship, which happened to be at the time lying in the Delaware. For the next fifteen or eighteen months he was very actively employed in the Roebuck's boats or tenders, capturing or burning small vessels lurking in the creeks along the North American coast, or landing on foraging expeditions. On 19 Oct. 1778 he was promoted to the rank of lieutenant, and after serving in several different ships, and distinguishing himself at the reduction of Charlestown in May 1780, he was, on 2 Dec. 1780, promoted to the command of the General Monk, a prize fitted out as a

sloop of war with eighteen guns. After commanding her for sixteen months, in which time he took or assisted in taking more than sixty of the enemy's ships, on 7 April 1782 the General Monk, while chasing six small privateers round Cape May, got on shore, and was captured after a stout defence, in which the lieutenant and master were killed and Rogers himself severely wounded. He was shortly afterwards exchanged, and arrived in England in September, still suffering from his wound. From 1783 to 1787 he commanded the Speedy in the North Sea, for the prevention of smuggling, and from her, on 1 Dec. 1787, he was advanced to post rank.

In 1790 Rogers was flag captain to Sir John Jervis (afterwards Earl of St. Vincent) [q. v.] in the Prince. In 1793 he was appointed to the Quebec frigate, and in her, after a few months in the North Sea and off Dunkirk, he joined the fleet which went out with Jervis to the West Indies. He served with distinction at the reduction of Martinique and Guadeloupe in March and April 1794, and was afterwards sent in command of a squadron of frigates to take Cayenne. One of the frigates, however, was lost, two others parted company, and the remainder of his force was unequal to the attempt. Rogers then rejoined the admiral at a time when yellow fever was raging in the fleet, and the Quebec, having suffered severely, was sent to Halifax. By the beginning of the following year she was back in the West Indies and was under orders for home, when, at Grenada, where he was conducting the defence of the town against an insurrection of the slaves, he died of yellow fever on 24 April 1795. He was married and left issue. A monument to his memory was erected by his widow in Lymington parish church.

[Paybooks, logs, &c., in the Public Record Office. The Memoir by W. Gilpin (8vo, 1808) is an undiscriminating eulogy by a personal friend, ignorant of naval affairs.] J. K. L.

ROGERS, NATHANIEL (1598–1655), divine, second son of the puritan John Rogers (1572?–1636) [q. v.], by his first wife, was born at Haverhill, Essex, in 1598. He was educated at Dedham grammar school and Emmanuel College, Cambridge, which he entered as a sizar on 9 May 1614, graduating B.A. in 1617 and M.A. 1621. For two years he was domestic chaplain to some person of rank, and then went as curate to Dr. John Barkham at Bocking, Essex. There Rogers, whose chief friends were Thomas Hooker [q. v.], the lecturer of Chelmsford, and other Essex puritans, adopted decidedly puritan views. His rector finally dismissed him for performing the burial office over 'an eminent person' without a surplice. Giles Firmin [q. v.], who calls Rogers 'a man so able and judicious in soul-work that I would have trusted my own soul with him,' describes his preaching in his 'reverend old father's' pulpit at Dedham against his father's interpretation of faith, while the latter, 'who dearly loved him,' stood by.

On leaving Bocking he was for five years rector of Assington, Suffolk. On 1 June 1636 he sailed with his wife and family for New England, where they arrived in November. Rogers was ordained pastor of Ipswich, Massachusetts, on 20 Feb. 1638, when he succeeded Nathaniel Ward as co-pastor with John Norton (1606–1663) [q. v.] On 6 Sept. he took the oath of freedom at Ipswich, and was soon appointed a member of the synod, and one of a body deputed to reconcile a difference between the legalists and antinomians. He died at Ipswich on 3 July 1655, aged 57.

By his wife Margaret (*d.* 23 Jan. 1656), daughter of Robert Crane of Coggeshall, Essex, whom he married in 1626, Rogers had issue Mary, baptised at Coggeshall on 8 Feb. 1628, married to William Hubbard [q. v.]; John (see below); and four sons (Nathaniel, Samuel, Timothy, and Ezekiel) born in Ipswich, Massachusetts. The youngest was left heir by his uncle Ezekiel Rogers [q. v.] Rogers's descendants in America at the present time are more numerous than those of any other early emigrant family. Among them was the genealogist, Colonel Joseph Lemuel Chester [q. v.]

Rogers published nothing but a letter in Latin to the House of Commons, dated 17 Dec. 1643, urging church reform; it was printed at Oxford in 1644. It contained a few lines of censure on the aspersions of the king in a number of 'Mercurius Britannicus,' to which that newspaper replied abusively on 12 Aug. 1644. He also left in manuscript a treatise in Latin in favour of congregational church government, a portion of which is printed by Mather in the 'Magnalia.'

JOHN ROGERS (1630–1684), the eldest son, baptised at Coggeshall, Essex, on 23 Jan. 1630, emigrated with his father to New England in 1636. He graduated at Harvard University in 1649 in theology and medicine, and commenced to practise the latter at Ipswich. But he afterwards became assistant to his father in the church of the same place, and abandoned medicine. He was chosen president of Harvard in April 1682, to succeed Urian Oakes [q. v.], was inaugurated in

1683, but died on 2 July 1684, aged 53, and was succeeded by Increase Mather [q. v.] By his wife Elizabeth, daughter of General Denison, he left a numerous family in America, three sons being ministers, the youngest, John Rogers of Ipswich, himself leaving three sons, all ministers.

[Sprague's Annals of the American Pulpit, i. 87; Chester's John Rogers, 1861, p. 246; preface to Firmin's Real Christian; Davids's Hist. of Evangel. Nonconform. in Essex, p. 148; Mather's Magnalia, ed. 1853, i. 414–23; Neal's Hist. of Puritans, ii. 252; McClintock and Strong's Encycl. of Bibl. and Eccles. Lit. ix. 64; Felt's Hist. of Ipswich, Mass. p. 219; Beaumont's Hist. of Coggeshall, p. 217; Dale's Annals of Coggeshall, p. 155; Essex Archæol. Trans. iv. 193; Mercurius Britannicus, August 1644; Winthrop's Hist. of New England, 1853, i. 244; Gage's Hist. of Rowley, Mass. p. 15; Mass. Hist. Collections, iv. 2, 3, v. 240, 274, vi. 554; Harl. MS. 6071, ff. 467, 482; Registers of Emmanuel College, per the master. For the son see McClintock and Strong's Encycl. of Bibl. and Eccles. Lit. ix. 63; Sprague's Annals of Amer. Pulpit, i. 147; Savage's Geneal. Dict. of First Settlers, iii. 564, where the question of Rogers of Dedham's descent from John Rogers the martyr is discussed; Harl. MS. 6071, f. 482; Allen's American Biogr. Dict.] C. F. S.

ROGERS, NEHEMIAH (1593–1660), divine, baptised at Stratford on 20 Oct. 1593, was second son of Vincent Rogers, minister of Stratford-le-Bow, Middlesex, by his wife Dorcas Young, whose second husband he was. Timothy Rogers (1589–1650?) [q.v.] was his elder brother. Vincent Rogers was probably a grandson of John Rogers (1500?–1550) [q.v.] the martyr (CHESTER, *John Rogers*, &c. 1861, p. 252 seq.) Nehemiah was admitted to Merchant Taylors' School on 15 Nov. 1602, and entered as a sizar at Emmanuel College, Cambridge, on 21 March 1612, and graduated M.A. in 1618. He also became a fellow of Jesus College. He was appointed assistant to Thomas Wood, the rector of St. Margaret's, Fish Street Hill, London, where he officiated until 13 May 1620. Through the influence of the widow of Sir Charles Chiborn, serjeant-at-law, he was then appointed to the vicarage of Messing, Essex (*Christian Curtesie*, dedication). On 25 May 1632 he was presented by Richard Hubert to the sinecure rectory of Great Tey, Essex, and he further received from the king the lapsed rectory of Gatton in Surrey, an advowson which he presented as a free gift in 1635 or early in 1636 to the president and fellows of St. John's, College, Oxford. The living was worth more than 100*l.* a year, and a letter from Archbishop Laud says it was given to the college out of friendship for him by 'Mr. Nehemiah Rogers, now a minister in Essex, and a man of good note' (*Works*, Oxford, 1860, vii. 242). On 1 May 1636 Rogers was presented by the king to a stall in Ely Cathedral. He exchanged the living of Great Tey with Thomas Wykes for that of St. Botolph's, Bishopsgate, in 1642. Upon Wykes's death Rogers presented his eldest son, Nehemiah, to the Tey rectory on 15 Aug. 1644. The Messing living he appears to have resigned before May 1642.

Rogers was as uncompromising a royalist as a friend of Laud's was likely to be. About 1643 he was sequestered of both rectory and prebend. The vestry of St. Botolph's on 23 Feb. 1653 petitioned the Protector for liberty to the inhabitants to choose a minister in place of Rogers, but none appears to have been appointed. Rogers had many influential friends, and he obtained leave to continue preaching in Essex during the Commonwealth, mainly through the efforts of Edward Herries of Great Baddow, to whom one of his works is dedicated. For six years he was pastor to a congregation at St. Osyth, below Colchester, and next took up his abode for three years at Little Braxted, near Witham, where his friends Thomas Roberts and his wife Dorothy provided him with 'light, lodging, and fyring.' By them he was appointed in 1657 or early in 1658 to the living of Doddinghurst, near Brentwood. He died there suddenly in May 1660, and was buried there.

Rogers married Margaret, sister of William Collingwood, canon of St. Paul's after the Restoration, and had a daughter Mary, buried 1642, and at least three sons: Nehemiah (1621–1683), John Rogers (1627–1685?) [q. v.], and Zachary. The last graduated B.A. from Emmanuel College, Cambridge, 1648, was vicar of Tey 1661–1700, and of Chappel from 1674. A portrait of Nehemiah Rogers, engraved by Berningroth of Leipzig, with a German inscription, is mentioned by Colonel Chester.

Rogers wrote ably on the parables, in a style learned and full of quaint conceits. His expositions have become exceedingly scarce. The titles of his publications run: 1. 'Christian Curtesie, or St. Pavls Vltimum Vale,' London, 1621, 4to. 2. 'A Strange Vineyard in Palæstrina,' London, 1623, 4to. 3. 'The Trve Convert, containing three Parables: the Lost Sheepe, the Lost Groat [which Watt misreads for lost goat], and the Lost Sonne,' London, 1632, 4to. 4. 'The Wild Vine, or an Exposition on Isaiah's Parabolicall Song of the Beloved,' London, 1632, 4to. 5. 'A Visitation Sermon preached at Kelvedon, Sep. 3. 1631,' London, 1632, 4to. 6. 'The Penitent Citizen, or Mary Magdalen's

Conversion,' London, 1640. 7. 'The Good Samaritan,' London, 1640. 8. 'The Fast Friend, or a Friend at Midnight,' London, 1658, 4to. 9. 'The Figgless Figgtree, or the Doome of a Barren and Unfruitful Profession layd open,' London, 1659, 4to.

[Prefaces and dedications to Roger's works; Chester's John Rogers, 1861, pp. 252, 277; Walker's Sufferings, ii. 22, 342; Kennett's Register, pp. 618, 919; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. vii. 79, 179; Newcourt's Repert. Eccles. i. 313, ii. 572, 573; McClintock and Strong's Encycl. of Eccles. Lit. ix. 64; Ranew's Catalogue, 1678; Le Neve's Fasti, ed. Hardy, i. 360; Malcolm's Londinium Redivivum, i. 331; Bentham's Ely Cathedral, p. 258; Willis's Survey of Cathedrals, ii. 386; Darling's Cyclopædia Bibl. ii. 2581; Watt's Bibl. Brit; Registers of Emmanuel College, per the master, of the Cambridge University Registry, per J. W. Clark, esq., and of Doddinghurst, per the Rev. F. Stewart; Robinson's Merchant Taylors' Reg. pp. 45, 132.] C. F. S.

ROGERS, PHILIP HUTCHINGS (1786?–1853), painter, was born at Plymouth about 1786, and educated at Plymouth grammar school under John Bidlake [q. v.] Like his fellow-pupil, Benjamin Robert Haydon [q. v.], he was encouraged in his taste for art by Bidlake, who took more interest in the artistic talent of his pupils than in their regular studies. Bidlake sent Rogers to study in London, and maintained him for several years at his own expense. He returned to Plymouth, and painted views of Mount Edgcumbe and Plymouth Sound, choosing principally wide expanses of water under sunlight or golden haze, in imitation of Claude. Many of these are at Saltram, the seat of the Earl of Morley. A large picture by him, 'The Bombardment of Algiers,' has been engraved. He exhibited ninety-one pictures between 1808 and 1851, chiefly at the Royal Academy and British Institution. He etched twelve plates for 'Dartmoor,' by Noel Thomas Carrington, 1826. He was elected a member of the Artists' Annuity Fund in 1829, at the age of forty-three. After residing abroad for some years, he died at Lichtenthal, near Baden-Baden, on 25 June 1853.

[Gent. Mag. 1853, ii. 424; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists; Athenæum, 30 July 1853.] C. D.

ROGERS, RICHARD (1532?–1597), dean of Canterbury and suffragan bishop of Dover, son of Ralph Rogers (*d.* 1559) of Sutton Valence in Kent, was born in 1532 or 1533. His sister Catherine married as her second husband Thomas Cranmer, only son of the archbishop, and his cousin, Sir Edward Rogers, comptroller of Queen Elizabeth's household, is separately noticed. Richard is said to have been a member of Christ's College, Cambridge, where he graduated M.A. in 1552 and B.D. in 1562. On 18 March 1555–6 he was admitted B.A. at Oxford, and in May 1560 he proceeded M.A. During the reign of Queen Mary he is said to have been an exile for religion. Soon after Elizabeth's accession, probably in 1559, he was made archdeacon of St. Asaph, and on 11 Feb. 1560–1 was presented to the rectory of Great Dunmow in Essex, which he resigned in 1564. He sat in the convocation of 1562–1563, when he subscribed the Thirty-nine Articles and the request for a modification of certain rites and ceremonies. He also held the livings of Llanarmon in the diocese of St. Asaph and Little Canfield in Essex, which he resigned in 1565 and 1566; the rectory of 'Pasthyn' in the diocese of St. Asaph he retained till his death. In 1566 he was collated to the prebend of Ealdland in St. Paul's Cathedral, resigning the archdeaconry of St. Asaph. On 19 Oct. 1567 Archbishop Parker presented him to the rectory of Great Chart in Kent, and on 12 May 1568 the queen nominated him, on Parker's recommendation, to be suffragan bishop of Dover. In 1569 he was placed on a commission to visit the city and diocese of Canterbury, and he received Elizabeth when she visited Canterbury in 1573. In 1575 Parker appointed him overseer of his will, and left him one of his options. On 16 Sept. 1584 he was installed dean of Canterbury, and in 1595 he was collated to the mastership of Eastgate hospital in Canterbury, and to the rectory of Midley in Kent. In December he was commissioned to inquire into the number of recusants and sectaries in his diocese. He died on 19 May 1597, and was buried in the dean's chapel in Canterbury Cathedral. By his wife Ann (*d.* 1613) he left several children, of whom Francis (*d.* 1638) was rector of St. Margaret's, Canterbury. The suffragan bishopric of Dover lapsed at his death, and was not revived until the appointment of Edward Parry (1830–1890) [q. v.] in 1870.

[Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 33924, ff. 18, 21 (letters from Rogers); Todd's Account of the Deans of Canterbury, 1793, pp. 50–65; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 224; Boase's Reg. Univ. Oxon. i. 231; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Waters's Chesters of Chicheley, ii. 395; Parker Corresp. pp. 370, 475; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1560–97; Willis's Survey of the Diocese of St. Asaph; Hasted's Kent, iii. 101, 538, 590, 630; Newcourt's Rep. Eccl.; Le Neve's Fasti, ed. Hardy; Strype's Works, passim; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ii. 777; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. ii. 37.] A. F. P.

ROGERS, RICHARD (1550?–1618), puritan divine, born in 1550 or 1551, was son or grandson of Richard Rogers, steward to the earls of Warwick. He must be distinguished from Richard Rogers (1532?–1597) [q. v.], dean of Canterbury. He matriculated as a sizar of Christ's College, Cambridge, in November 1565, and graduated B.A. 1570–1, M.A. 1574. He was appointed lecturer at Wethersfield, Essex, about 1577. In 1583 he, with twenty-six others, petitioned the privy council against Whitgift's three articles, and against Bishop Aylmer's proceedings on them at his visitation ('Second part of a Register,' manuscript at Dr. Williams's Library, p. 330; Brook, *Puritans*, ii. 275; David, *Nonconformity in Essex*, p. 78). Whitgift suspended all the petitioners. After a suspension of eight months Rogers resumed his preaching, and was restored to his ministry through the intervention of Sir Robert Wroth. Rogers espoused the presbyterian movement under Cartwright, and signed the Book of Discipline (Neal, *Puritans*, i. 387). He is mentioned by Bancroft as one of a classis about the Braintree side, together with Culverwell, Gifford, and others (Bancroft, *Dangerous Positions*, p. 84). In 1598 and 1603 he was accordingly again in trouble; on the former occasion before the ecclesiastical commission, and on the latter for refusing the oath *ex officio* (*Baker MSS.* xi. 344; Brook, *Puritans*, ii. 232). He owed his restoration to the influence of William, lord Knollys, and acknowledged his protection in several passages of his diary (quoted in David, u.s.) Under the episcopate of Richard Vaughan [q. v.], bishop of London between 1604 and 1607, he enjoyed much liberty; but under Vaughan's successor, Thomas Ravis [q. v.], he was again persecuted. Rogers died at Wethersfield on 21 April 1618, and was buried on the right side of the path in Wethersfield churchyard leading to the nave of the church (see his epitaph in *Congregational Mag.* new ser. April 1826). Rogers was the father of Daniel (1573–1652) and Ezekiel Rogers, both of whom are separately noticed, and the immediate predecessor at Wethersfield of Stephen Marshall [q. v.]

Rogers wrote: 1. 'Seaven treatises containing such directions as is gathered out of the Holie Scriptures,' 1603; 2nd edit. London, 1605, dedicated to King James; 4th edit. 1627, 8vo, 2 parts; 5th edit. 1630, 4to. An abbreviated version, called 'The Practice of Christianity,' is dated 1618, and was often reissued. 2. 'A garden of spirituall flowers, planted by R[ichard] R[ogers], W[ill] P[erkins], R[ichard] G[reenham], M. M., and G[eorge] W[ebbe], London, 1612 8vo, 1622 16mo, 1632 12mo, 1643 12mo (2 parts), 1687 12mo (2 parts). 3. 'Certaine Sermons, directly tending to these three ends, First, to bring any bad person (that hath not committed the same that is unpardonable) to true conversion; secondly, to establish and settle all such as are converted in faith and repentance; thirdly, to leade them forward (that are so settled) in the Christian life . . . whereunto are annexed divers . . . sermons of Samuel Wright, B.D.,' London, 1612, 8vo. 4. 'A Commentary upon the whole book of Judges, preached first and delivered in sundrie lectures,' London, 1615, dedicated to Sir Edward Coke. 5. 'Samuel's encounter with Saul, 1 Sam. chap. xv. . . . preached and penned by that worthy servant of God, Mr. Richard Rogers,' London, 1620.

[David's Nonconformity in Essex, p. 108; Chester's John Rogers, pp. 238, 243; State Papers, Dom.; Granger's Biogr. Hist.; Firmin's Real Christian, p. 67, 1670 edit.; Kennett's Chronicle, p. 593; Rogers's Works in the British Museum.] W. A. S.

ROGERS, ROBERT (1727–1800), colonel, was born in 1727 at Dunbarton, New Hampshire, where his father, James Rogers, was one of the first settlers. He gained great celebrity as commander of 'Rogers's rangers' in the war with the French in North America, 1755–60, and a precipice near Lake George is named 'Rogers's Slide,' after his escape down the precipice from the Indians. On 13 March 1758, with one hundred and seventy men, he fought one hundred French and six hundred Indians, and retreated after losing one hundred men and killing one hundred and fifty. In 1759 he was sent by Sir Jeffery Amherst from Crown Point to destroy the Indian village of St. Francis, near St. Lawrence River, and in 1760 he was ordered to take possession of Detroit and other western posts ceded by the French after the fall of Quebec, a mission which he accomplished with success. He soon afterwards visited England, where he suffered from neglect and poverty; but in 1765 he found means to print his 'Journals,' which attracted George III's favourable notice. In 1765 the king appointed him governor of Mackinaw, Michigan. On an accusation of intriguing with the Spaniards, he was sent in irons to Montreal and tried by court-martial. Having been acquitted, he in 1769 revisited England, where he was soon imprisoned for debt. Subsequently he became a colonel in the British army in America, and raised the 'queen's rangers.' His printed circular to recruits promised them 'their proportion of all rebel lands.' On 21 Oct. 1776 he escaped

being taken prisoner by Lord Stirling at Mamaroneck. Soon after he went to England, and in 1778 he was proscribed and banished by the provincial congress of New Hampshire. He died in London in 1800. Among his works are: 'A Concise Account of North America,' and 'Journals,' giving a graphic account of his early adventures as a ranger, London, 1765, 8vo, and edited by Franklin B. Hough, Albany, 1883. (The 'Journals' are also condensed in Stark's 'Reminiscences of the French War,' 1831, and in the 'Memoir of John Stark,' 1860). 'Ponteach, or the Savages of America: a Tragedy,' by Rogers in verse, appeared in 1766, 8vo; only two copies are known to exist, one in the possession of Mr. Francis Parkman, and the other in the British Museum Library. Rogers's 'Diary of the Siege of Detroit' was first edited by F. B. Hough at Albany in 1860.

[Sabine's Amer. Loyalists; Ryerson's Amer. Loyalists; Appleton's Cycl. vol. v.; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Parkman's Works, passim; Duyckinck's Cycl. vol. i.; Allibone's Dict. vol. ii.] B. H. S.

ROGERS, SAMUEL (1763–1855), poet, was born at Stoke Newington on 30 July 1763. The family is said to have been originally Welsh, with a dash of French blood through the marriage of the poet's great-grandfather, the first ancestor of whom there is any record, with a lady from Nantes. The poet's father, Thomas Rogers, was son of a glass manufacturer at Stourbridge, Worcestershire, and through his mother was related to Richard Payne Knight [q. v.]; he went in youth to London to take part in the management of a warehouse in which his father was a partner with Daniel Radford of Stoke Newington. In 1760 Thomas married Daniel Radford's daughter Mary, and was taken into partnership in the following year. Daniel Radford, who descended through his mother from Philip Henry, was treasurer of the presbyterian congregation at Stoke Newington, and an intimate friend of Dr. Price and other notable persons connected with it. His son-in-law, whose family connections had been tory and high church, embraced liberal and nonconformist principles, and the children were brought up as dissenters.

Samuel Rogers received his education at private schools in Hackney and Stoke Newington, at the former of which he contracted a lifelong friendship with William Maltby [q. v.] His Newington master, Mr. Burgh, afterwards gave him private lessons in Islington, and exercised a highly beneficial influence upon him. He lost his mother in 1776. His own choice of a vocation had been the presbyterian ministry, but his father, who had in the meantime become a banker in Cornhill, in partnership with a gentleman of the name of Welch, wished him to enter the bank, and he complied. His intellectual tastes found an outlet in a determination to acquire fame as an author. During long holidays at the seaside, necessitated by indifferent health, he read widely and familiarised himself with Johnson, Goldsmith, and Gray, who remained his models throughout his life. He went, with his friend Maltby, to proffer his personal homage to Dr. Johnson, but the youths' courage failed, and they retreated without venturing to lift the knocker. In 1781 he contributed several short essays to the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' and the following year wrote an unacted opera, 'The Vintage of Burgundy,' of which some fragments remain. In 1786 he published, anonymously, 'An Ode to Superstition, with some other Poems.' An elder brother, Thomas, died in 1788, and his share in the bank's management and profits became considerable. In 1789 he visited Scotland, where he received especial kindness from Dr. Robertson, the historian, and made the acquaintance of almost every Scottish man of letters, but heard nothing of Robert Burns. In 1791 he visited France, and in 1792 published, again anonymously, the poem with which his name as a poet is, on the whole, most intimately associated, 'The Pleasures of Memory.' The child of 'The Pleasures of Imagination' and the parent of 'The Pleasures of Hope,' it entirely hit the taste of the day. By 1806 it had gone through fifteen editions, two-thirds of them numbering from one to two thousand copies each.

Rogers's father died in June 1793. His eldest brother, Daniel, had offended his father by marrying his cousin; the family share in the bank was bequeathed to Samuel, and he found himself possessed of five thousand a year. Without immediately giving up the family house on Newington Green, he took chambers in Paper Buildings, and laid himself out for society. He had already many literary acquaintances; and now constrained by hereditary connections and his own well-considered opinions to chose his friends mainly from the opposition, he became intimate with Fox, Sheridan, and Horne Tooke. Another friend who had more influence upon him than any of the rest was Richard Sharp [q. v.], generally known as 'Conversation Sharp,' one of the best literary judges of his time. In 1795 Rogers wrote an epilogue for Mrs. Siddons, a sufficient proof of the position which he had gained as a poet, a position which was even raised by the 'Epistle to a

Friend,' published in 1798. In 1802 he took advantage of the peace of Amiens to pay a visit to Paris, which exercised an important influence upon a taste which had been slowly growing up in him—that for art. With this he had been inoculated about 1795 by his brother-in-law, Sutton Sharpe, the friend of many painters; and he had already, in 1800, been concerned with others in bringing over the Orleans gallery to England. By 1802 the victories of Bonaparte had filled the Louvre with the artistic spoils of Italy, and Rogers's prolonged studies made him one of the first of connoisseurs. He proved his taste in the following year by building for himself a house in St. James's Street, Westminster, overlooking the Green Park. Flaxman and Stothard took a share in the decoration, but all details were superintended by Rogers, who proceeded to adorn his mansion, modest enough in point of size, with pictures, engravings, antiquities, and books, collected with admirable judgment. His younger brother, Henry, now relieved him almost entirely of business cares, and he henceforth lived wholly for letters, art, and society. Except for the absence of domestic joys, which he afterwards lamented, his position was enviable. He had won, in the general opinion, a high place among the poets of his age, not indeed without labour, for no man toiled harder to produce less, but with more limited productiveness than any poet of note, except the equally fastidious Gray and Campbell. He might have found it difficult to maintain this position but for the social prestige which came to him at a critical time through his new house and his refined hospitality. 'Rogers's first advances to the best society,' says Mr. Hayward, 'were made rather in the character of a liberal host than of a popular poet.' Gradually he came to be regarded as a potentate in the republic of letters. Except when violent political antipathies intervened, every one sought his acquaintance; and the more age impaired his originally limited productive faculty, the more homage he received as the Nestor of living poets. Apart from the exquisite taste, artistic and social, which distinguished both his house and the company he gathered around him, his influence rested mainly upon two characteristics, which at first sight seemed hardly compatible—the bitterness of his tongue and the kindness of his heart. Everybody dreaded his mordant sarcasm; but everybody thought first of him when either pecuniary or personal aid was to be invoked. When some one complained to Campbell of Rogers's spiteful tongue, 'Borrow five hundred pounds of him,' was the reply, 'and he will never say a word against you until you want to repay him.' Campbell did not speak without warrant; his experience of Rogers was equally honourable to both poets.

The history of Rogers's life henceforth, apart from his travels and the gradual growth of his art collections, is mainly that of his publications and of his beneficent interpositions in the affairs of clients and friends. The latter are more numerous than his verses. He soothed the last illness of Fox; he was the good angel of the dying Sheridan; he reconciled Moore with Jeffrey, and negotiated his admission as a contributor to the 'Edinburgh Review;' under his roof the quarrel between Byron and Moore was made up; he procured Wordsworth his distributorship of stamps by a seasonable hint to Lord Lonsdale; he obtained a pension for Cary (the translator of Dante, who had renounced his acquaintance), and regulated as far as possible the literary affairs of that impracticable genius, Ugo Foscolo. In comparison with these good deeds the acerbity of his sarcasms appears of little account. Sometimes these were prompted by just resentment, and in other cases it is usually evident that the incentive to their utterance was not malice, but inability to suppress a clever thing. It would no doubt have been an ornament to Rogers's character if he had possessed in any corresponding measure the power of saying amiable and gracious things, and his habitually censorious attitude fully justified the remark of Moore, a sincere friend, not unconscious of his obligations: 'I always feel that the fear of losing his good opinion almost embitters the possession of it.' How generous Rogers could be in his estimate of the productions of others appears from his declaration to Crabb Robinson, that every line of Wordsworth's volume of 1842, not in general very enthusiastically admired, was 'pure gold.' He could be equally kind to young authors coming into notice, such as Henry Taylor. So unjust was Lady Dufferin's remark that he gave what he did not value—money—but withheld what he did value—praise. Rogers's poems met with respectful treatment from his contemporaries, Byron, in particular, claiming him, with several other much stronger poets, as a champion of sound taste against the Lake school, now a conspicuous example of a verdict reversed.

His first production of importance after settling in Westminster was his fragmentary epic on 'Columbus' (1810, but privately printed two years earlier). The subject was

too arduous for him, and the poem was placed by himself at the bottom of his compositions. It shows, however, that he was not unaffected by the spirit of his age, for the versification is much freer than in 'The Pleasures of Memory.' It was severely castigated by William Ward, third viscount Dudley, in the 'Quarterly,' and Rogers retorted by the classical epigram:

> Ward has no heart, they say; but I deny it.
> He *has* a heart—he gets his speeches by it.

'Jacqueline' appeared in 1814 in the same volume as Byron's 'Lara,' a questionable companion, the wits declared, for a damsel careful of her character. The poem is of little importance except as proving that Rogers could, when he chose, write in the style of Scott and Byron. Successful, too, was 'Human Life' (1819), which Rogers justly preferred to any of his writings. A visit to Italy in 1815 had suggested to him the idea of a poem descriptive of that country, which Byron had not then handled in the fourth canto of 'Childe Harold.' The poems have nothing in common but their theme; yet it may have been awe of his mighty rival that made Rogers, always cautious and fastidious, so nervous respecting the publication of his 'Italy.' It appeared anonymously in 1822; the secret was kept even from the publisher, and the author took care to be out of the country. No such mystery, however, attended the publication of the second part in 1828. The book did not take. Rogers destroyed the unsold copies, revised it carefully, engaged Turner and Stothard to illustrate it, and republished it in a handsome edition in 1830. The success of this edition, as well as of a similar issue of his other poems in 1834, was unequivocal, and he soon recovered the 7,000*l.* he had expended upon them. The tardy success of the volume occasioned, among many other epigrams, Lady Blessington's *mot*, that 'it would have been dished were it not for the plates.' All his works, except 'Jacqueline,' were published at his own expense.

An interesting incident in Rogers's life was his visit to Italy in 1822, when he spent some time with Byron and Shelley at Pisa. Shelley he respected; Byron fell in his esteem, and would have declined still more if he had then known that Byron had already in 1818 penned a bitter lampoon upon him. Byron boasted that he induced Rogers in 1822 to sit upon a cushion under which the paper containing the malignant lines had been thrust. They partly related to Rogers's cadaverous appearance, the ordinary theme of jest among his detractors, but greatly exaggerated. 'He looked,' says the 'Quarterly' reviewer, 'like what he was, a benevolent man and a thorough gentleman.'

In 1844 the placid course of Rogers's existence was perturbed by a startling blow, a robbery at his bank. Forty thousand pounds in notes and a thousand pounds in gold were abstracted on a Sunday from a safe which had been opened with one of its own keys. The promptitude of the measures taken prevented the cashing of the stolen notes, the bank of England repaid their value under a guarantee of indemnity, and after two years the notes themselves were recovered by a payment of 2,500*l.* Rogers manifested admirable fortitude throughout this trying business. 'I should be ashamed of myself,' he said, 'if I were unable to bear a shock like this at my age.' He was also consoled by universal testimonies of sympathy: 'It is the only part of your fortune,' wrote Edward Everett, 'which has gone for any other objects than those of benevolence, hospitality, and taste.' In 1850 he had another proof of the general respect in the offer of the laureateship on the death of Wordsworth, which was declined. Shortly afterwards he met with a severe accident by breaking his leg. From that time his health and faculties waned, but, cheered by the devotion of a niece and the constant attentions of friends, he wore on until 18 Dec. 1855, when he tranquilly expired. He was buried in Hornsey churchyard, with his brother Henry and his sister Sarah, the latter of whom, his special friend and confidant, he survived only a year. His art collections and library, when sold at Christie's after his death, produced 50,000*l.* (see 'Sale Catalogue' and 'Catalogue of Purchasers' by M. H. Bloxam, in the British Museum).

Rogers was not a man of exceptional mental powers or moral force, but such of his characteristics as exceeded the average standard were precisely those which contribute most to the embellishment of human life. They were taste, benevolence, and wit. His perception and enjoyment of natural and moral beauty were very keen. In other respects he was the exemplary citizen, neither heroic nor enthusiastic, nor exempt from frailties, but filling his place in the community as became his fortune and position.

Rogers's title to a place among the representatives of the most brilliant age—the drama apart—of English poetry cannot now be challenged, but his rank is lower than that of any of his contemporaries, and his position is due in great measure to two fortunate accidents: the establishment of his reputation before the advent, or at least

the recognition, of more potent spirits, and the intimate association of his name with that of greater men. He has, however, one peculiar distinction, that of exemplifying beyond almost any other poet what a moderate poetical endowment can effect when prompted by ardent ambition and guided by refined taste. Among the countless examples of splendid gifts marred or wasted, it is pleasing to find one of mediocrity elevated to something like distinction by fastidious care and severe toil. It must also be allowed that his inspiration was genuine as far as it went, and that it emanated from a store of sweetness and tenderness actually existing in the poet's nature. This is proved by the great superiority of 'Human Life' to 'The Pleasures of Memory.' The latter, composed at a period of life when the author had really little to remember, necessarily, in spite of occasional beauties, appears thin and conventional. The former, written after half a century's experience of life, is instinct with the wisdom of one who has learned and reflected, and the pathos of one who has felt and suffered.

Rogers's own portrait, after a drawing by Sir Thomas Lawrence, is prefixed to several editions of his works. It exhibits no trace of the 'wrinkles that would puzzle Cocker.' There was also an oil-painting by Lawrence of the poet and one by Hoppner (æt. 46). The bust by Dantan suggests a likeness to the senile visage of Voltaire. The sketch by Maclise, though described by Goethe as a 'ghastly caricature,' was regarded by many of the poet's friends as a faithful likeness.

[Rogers pervades the literary atmosphere of the first half of the nineteenth century; its memoirs, journals, and correspondence teem with allusions to him. Moore's Diary is probably the most important source of this nature, but there is hardly any book of the class relating to this period from which some information cannot be gained. The most important part of it, however, is gathered up in The Early Life of Samuel Rogers (1887) and Rogers and his Contemporaries (1889), both by P. W. Clayden, two excellent works. See also Mr. Clayden's Memoir of Samuel Sharpe, Rogers's nephew. A very satisfactory abridged memoir by this nephew is prefixed to the edition of Rogers's Poems published in 1860. His recollections of the conversation of others, published after his death by another nephew, William Sharpe, in 1856, supply reminiscences of Fox, Burke, Porson, Grattan, Talleyrand, Scott, Erskine, Grenville, and Wellington. Rogers's table-talk, edited by Alexander Dyce in 1860, though not directly concerned with himself, preserves much of Burke's, Fox's, and Horne Tooke's conversation. Of the numerous notices in periodicals, the more important are that by Abraham Hayward in the Edinburgh Review for July 1856, and that by Lady Eastlake in the Quarterly for October 1888. The most elaborate criticism upon him as a poet is perhaps that in the National Review by William Caldwell Roscoe, reprinted in his essays, acute but somewhat too depreciatory. See also Saintsbury's History of the English Literature of the Nineteenth Century, and The Maclise Portrait Gallery, ed. Bates, pp. 13 sq.]

R. G.

ROGERS, THOMAS (*d.* 1616), protestant divine, was a student of Christ Church, Oxford, in 1571, and graduated B.A. 7 July 1573, and M.A. 6 July 1576 (Clark, *Oxford Reg.*) He was subsequently (11 Dec. 1581) rector of Horningsheath or Horringer, Suffolk. Browne's statement (*Congregationalism in Surrey*, p. 50) that he suffered suspension along with Dr. Bound in 1583 seems to be due to a confusion with Richard Rogers (1550-1618 ?) [q. v.] Rogers was the great opponent of Bound in the sabbatarian controversy (Cox, *Literature of the Sabbath Question*, i. 146, 149, 212; Fuller, *Church History*, v. 81, 215; Strype, *Grindal*, p. 453). His numerous religious publications were held in high esteem among adherents of his own views in his own and later times. Rogers became chaplain to Bancroft, and aided him in his literary work. He died at Horningsheath in 1616. He was buried in the chancel of his church there, 22 Feb. 1615-6.

Rogers's chief works were two volumes on the English creed, respectively entitled 'The English Creed, wherein is contained in Tables an Exposition on the Articles which every Man is to Subscribe unto,' London, 1579 and 1585, and 'The English Creede, consenting with the True, Auncient, Catholique and Apostolique Church,' London, pt. i. 1585, fol., pt. ii. 1587, fol., and 1607, 4to. This latter subsequently appeared in another form as an exposition of the Thirty-nine Articles, entitled 'The Faith, Doctrine, and Religion professed and protected in the Realm of England and Dominions of the same, expressed in Thirty-nine Articles,' Cambridge, 1607 4to; London, 1621 4to, 1629 4to, 1633 4to, 1658 4to, 1661 4to; Cambridge, 1691 4to; abstracts are dated 1658 4to, 1776 8vo. This book, which was praised by Toplady, Bickersteth, and other evangelical divines, was reprinted in 1854 by the Parker Society (cf. Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* ii. 163). Almost equally popular were Rogers's translation of 'The Imitation of Christ' (London, 1580, 12mo; often reprinted till 1639) and his 'Of the Ende of this World and the Second

Coming of Christ,' &c. [translated from the Latin of S. a Geveren [London, 1577], 4to, 1578 4to, 1589 4to.

Other original publications by him were: 1. 'A Philosophical Discourse, entituled the Anatomie of the Minde,' black letter, London, 1576, 8vo. 2. 'General Session, containing an Apology of the Comfortable Doctrine concerning the End of the World and the Second Coming of Christ,' London, 1581, 4to. 3. 'A Golden Chaine taken out of the Rich Treasure House, the Psalms of King David . . .' 1587, 8vo, with 'The Pearls of King Solomon gathered into Common Places—taken from the Proverbs of the said King.' 4. 'Historical Dialogue touching Antichrist and Popery,' London, 1589, 8vo. 5. 'A Sermon upon the 6, 7 and 8 Verses of the 12 Chapter of St. Pauls Epistle unto the Romanes [in answer to a sermon by T. Cartwright on the same Text],' London, 13 April 1590, 4to. 6. 'Miles Christianus, or a Just Apologie of all necessarie . . . writers, speciallie of them which . . . in a . . . Deffamatorie Epistle [by M. Mosse] are unjustly depraved,' 1590, 4to. 7. 'Two Dialogues or Conferences (about an old question lately renued . . .) concerning kneeling in the very act of receiving the Sacramental bread and wine in the Supper of the Lord,' London, 1608, 4to.

Rogers's numerous translations included 'A General Discourse against the damnable Sect of Usurers, &c. [from the Latin of Cæsar Philippus],' 1578, 4to; 'The Enemie of Securitie . . . [from the Latin of J. Habermann],' 1580 12mo, 1591 12mo; 'The Faith of the Church Militant . . . described in this Exposition of the 84 Psalme by . . . N. Hemmingius . . .' 1581, 8vo; 'St. Augustine's Praiers,' London, 1581, with 'St. Augustine's Manual;' 'A pretious Book of Heavenlie Meditations by St. Augustine,' London, 1600 12mo, 1612 12mo, 1616 12mo, 1629 12mo, dedicated to Thomas Wilson, D.C.L.; 'Of the Foolishness of Men in putting off the Amendement of their Lives from Daie to Daie [from the Latin of J. Rivius]' (1582 ?), 8vo; 'A Methode unto Mortification: called heretofore the Contempt of the World and the vanitie thereof. Written at the first in the Spanish [by D. de Estella], afterwards translated into the Italian, English, and Latine Tongues,' London, 1608, 12mo; 'Soliloquium Animæ . . . [by Thomas à Kempis],' 1616 12mo, 1628 12mo, 1640 12mo.

Hazlitt also identifies him with the Thomas Rogers, author of 'Celestiall Elegies of the Goddesses and the Muses, deploring the death of Frances, Countesse of Hertford,' London, 1598; reprinted in the Roxburghe Club's 'Lamport Garland,' 1887. In Harleian MS. 3365 is 'The Ambassador's Idea,' a work finished by T. Rogers on 13 July 1688, and dedicated to Jerome, earl of Portland. It does not appear to have been printed.

[Authorities as in text; Hazlitt's Handbook and Collections, passim.] W. A. S.

ROGERS, THOMAS (1660–1694), divine, son of John and grandson of Thomas Rogers, successively rectors of Bishop's Hampton (now Hampton Lucy), Warwickshire, was born at Bishop's Hampton on 27 Dec. 1660, and educated at the free school there. He entered Trinity College, Oxford, matriculating, on 15 March 1675–6, under the tutorship of John Willis. He shortly afterwards transferred himself to Hart Hall, and graduated thence on 23 Oct. 1679, and M.A. on 5 July 1682 (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.*; Wood, *Fasti*, ii. 383; *Athenæ Oxon.* iv. 400). He took holy orders, and on Low Sunday 1688 performed in St. Mary's Church the part of repetitioner of the four Easter sermons; he was inducted in April 1690 to the small rectory of Slapton, near Towcester in Northamptonshire. He died of small-pox in the house of Mr. Wright, a schoolmaster, in Bunhill Fields, on 8 June 1694. He was buried in the church of St. Mary Overy, Southwark (Wood; Colvile, *Warwickshire Worthies*).

Rogers wrote: 1. 'Lux Occidentalis, or Providence displayed in the Coronation of King William and Queen Mary and their happy Accession to the Crown of England, and other remarks,' London, 1689, 4to (poem of twenty-eight pages under the running title of 'The Phœnix and Peacock'). 2. 'The Loyal and Impartial Satyrist, containing eight miscellany poems, viz. (1) "The Ghost of an English Jesuit," &c.; (2) 'Looking on Father Peter's Picture;" (3) "Eccebolius Britannicus, or a Memento to the Jacobites of the higher order,"' London, 1693, 4to. 3. 'A Poesy for Lovers, or the Terrestrial Venus unmask'd, in four poems, viz. (1) "The Tempest, or Enchanting Lady;" (2) "The Luscious Penance, or the Fasting Lady,"' &c., London, 1693, 4to. 4. 'The Conspiracy of Guts and Brains, or an Answer to the Twin Shams,' &c., London, 1693. 5. 'A True Protestant Bridle, or some Cursory Remarks upon a Sermon preached [by William Stephens, rector of Sutton in Surrey] before the Lord Mayor and Aldermen of London on 30 January 1693, in a Letter to Sir P. D.,' London, 1694. 6. 'The Commonwealths Man unmasqu'd, or a just Rebuke to the Author of the "Ac-

count of Denmark," in two parts,' London, 1694, 8vo; a wearisome and bigoted tirade against the advanced whig principles embodied in the book of Robert Molesworth, first viscount Molesworth [q. v.] There is a prefatory epistle addressed to William III.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iv. 401, giving a list of minor pieces by Rogers which appear to be no longer extant; Colvile's Warwickshire Worthies; Bodleian Libr. Cat.; Rogers's Works in Brit. Mus. s.v. Rogers, Thomas and R. T.] W. A. S.

ROGERS, THOMAS (1760–1832), divine, born at Swillington, near Leeds, on 19 Feb. 1760, was youngest son of John Rogers, vicar of Sherburn, Yorkshire, who is said to have been a lineal descendant of John Rogers [q. v.], the martyr. On leaving Leeds grammar school he entered Magdalene College, Cambridge, in 1779, graduated B.A. in 1783, and was ordained deacon on Trinity Sunday in that year. After being successively curate of Norton-cum-Galby in Leicestershire, Ravenstone in Derbyshire, and at St. Mary's, Leicester, under Thomas Robinson (1749–1813) [q. v.], he was appointed headmaster of the Wakefield grammar school on 6 Feb. 1795. In December of the same year he was allowed to hold with this office the afternoon lectureship of St. John's, Wakefield. Rogers conducted some confirmation classes in 1801 in Wakefield parish church with such success that a weekly lectureship was founded in order to enable him permanently to continue his instruction. His Sunday-evening lectures were thronged, and raised the tone of the neighbourhood, where religious feeling had long been stagnant. In 1814 he resigned the mastership of the grammar school, and in 1817 became chaplain of the West Riding house of correction in Wakefield. He effected many reforms in the prison. He died on 13 Feb. 1832, aged 71, and was buried in the south aisle of the parish church. His wife Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Long of Norton, whom he married in 1785, died in 1803, leaving six children.

Besides 'Lectures on the Liturgy of the Church of England' (London, 1804, 2 vols. 8vo; 3rd edit. 1816), he composed a manual of 'Family Prayers,' 1832.

[Memoir by his son, the Rev. Charles Rogers, 1832; Peacock's Hist. of the Wakefield Grammar School, 1892, pp. 143–6; Walker's Cathedral Church of Wakefield, 1888, pp. 187–9, 223.] J. H. L.

ROGERS, TIMOTHY (1589–1650?), puritan divine, eldest son of Vincent Rogers, rector of Stratford-le-Bow, Middlesex, was born at Stratford, and baptised there on 30 March 1589. His father is supposed to have been a grandson of John Rogers (1500?–1555) [q. v.] Nehemiah Rogers [q. v.] was his younger brother. From the title-page of Timothy's 'Roman-Catharist,' it appears that he was preacher at Steeple, Essex, in 1621, but he does not seem to have held the vicarage. In 1623 he became perpetual curate of Pontesbright or Chapel, Essex, and held this living till 1650. On 19 Aug. 1636 he was appointed to the vicarage of All Saints', Sudbury, Suffolk. How long he held this preferment is not certain. In 1648 he was a member of the twelfth or Lexden classis in the presbyterian organisation for Essex, and in the same year he signed the 'Testimony' of Essex ministers as 'pastor of Chappel.' He probably died in 1650. His son Samuel was admitted vicar of Great Tey, Essex, on 27 Jan. 1637–8, on the presentation of his uncle Nehemiah.

Rogers published: 1. 'The Righteous Man's Evidence for Heaven,' &c., 1619, 8vo (Watt); 8th edit. 1629, 24mo; 12th edit. 1637, 12mo; also Glasgow, 1784, 12mo; and in French, 'L'Héritage du Ciel,' Amsterdam, 1703, 8vo. 2. 'The Roman Catharist,' &c. (1612), 4to. 3. 'Good Newes from Heaven,' 1628, 24mo; 3rd edit. 1631, 12mo. 4. 'A Faithfull Friend true to the Soul ... added, the Christian Jewell of Faith,' 1653, 12mo.

[Morant's Essex, 1768, ii. 208; Chester's John Rogers, 1861, pp. 252, 275 sq.; David's Evang. Nonconformity in Essex, 1863, pp. 294 sq.] A. G.

ROGERS, TIMOTHY (1658–1728), nonconformist minister, son of John Rogers (1610–1680) [q. v.], was born at Barnard Castle, Yorkshire, on 24 May 1658. He was educated at Glasgow University, where he matriculated in 1673, and afterwards studied under Edward Veal [q. v.] at Wapping. His entrance into the ministry was as evening lecturer at Crosby Square, Bishopsgate. Some time after 1682 he was prostrated by hereditary hypochondria, from which he recovered in 1690, and then became assistant to John Shower [q. v.], minister of the presbyterian congregation in Jewin Street, removed in 1701 to the Old Jewry. His services were highly acceptable, but his hypochondria returned, and in 1707 he left the ministry, retiring to Wantage, Berkshire, where he died in November 1728; he was buried in the churchyard there on 29 Nov. His portrait is in Dr. Williams's Library; an engraving from it by Hopwood is in Wilson. John Rogers, his grandson, was minister at Poole, Dorset.

He published, besides single sermons, in-

cluding funeral sermons for Robert Linager (1682), Anthony Dunswell (1692), Edmund Hill (1692), Edward Rede (1694), M. Hasselborn (1696), and Elizabeth Dunton (1697): 1. 'Practical Discourses on Sickness and Recovery,' &c., 1690, 8vo. 2. 'A Discourse concerning . . . the Disease of Melancholy; in three parts,' &c., 1691, 8vo; 2nd ed. 1706, 8vo; 3rd ed. 1808, 12mo (with life by Walter Wilson). He prefaced the 'Works' of Thomas Gouge (1665?–1700) [q. v.]

[Life by Wilson, 1808; Wilson's Dissenting Churches of London, 1808, ii. 321; Dunton's Life and Errors, ed. Nichols; information from W. Innes Addison, esq., assistant clerk of Senate, Glasgow; extract from burial register of Wantage parish.] A. G.

ROGERS, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1580–1610), engraver, was the first Englishman who is known to have practised copperplate engraving. It is not known where he studied the art, but it was probably in the school of the Wierix family at Antwerp. That Rogers was an Englishman is shown by his signing one of his engravings 'Anglus et Civis Lond.' He engraved some portraits of Queen Elizabeth, which are very scarce. Of one of them, a full-length portrait in royal robes, only one impression in its complete state is known; this is now in the print-room at the British Museum. Another portrait, with allegorical figures, is signed and dated 1589, and another bears the inscription 'Rosa Electa.' Rogers also engraved the large picture of Henry VIII and his family attributed to Lucas de Heere, now at Sudeley Castle. Of this print only three impressions are known. Rogers engraved numerous portraits, title-pages, and illustrations for books, among these being the titles to Linschoten's 'Discours of Voyages into ye Easte and West Indies,' 1596, and to Sir John Harington's translation of Ariosto's 'Orlando Furioso' (1591), the cuts in Broughton's 'Concert of Scripture,' 1596, and the portraits in Segar's 'Honor, Military and Civile' (1602), and Milles's 'Catalogue of Honour, or Treasury of True Nobility' (1610).

Rogers's work shows him to have been a trained artist in the art of engraving. He is mentioned by Francis Meres [q. v.] in his 'Palladis Tamia,' 1598: 'As Lysippus, Praxiteles, and Pyrgoteles were excellent engravers, so have we these engravers: Rogers, Christopher Switzer, and Cure.'

[Walpole's Anecd. of Painting (ed. Wornum); O'Donoghue's Cat. of Portraits of Queen Elizabeth; Bromley's Cat. of Engraved British Portraits; Lowndes's Bibl. Man.; Strutt's Dict. of Engravers; Caulfield's Calcographiana.] L. C.

ROGERS, WILLIAM (1819–1896), educational reformer, born in Bloomsbury on 24 Nov. 1819, was the son of William Lorance Rogers (*d.* 1838), a barrister of Lincoln's Inn and a London police magistrate, by Georgiana Louisa, daughter of George Daniell, Q.C. His father, who owed his appointment as magistrate to Sir Thomas Plumer [q. v.], was the second son of Captain John Rogers, by Eleanor, a niece of Sir Horace Mann [q. v.], and was a direct descendant of Captain Thomas Rogers, who distinguished himself by repelling the assault of a Biscay privateer upon a transport ship under his command in 1704 (*London Gazette*, 8 Feb. s.a.)

William was sent to Eton in September 1830, and was four years under the sway of Dr. Keate (*Reminiscences*, pp. 8–15). From Eton he went to Oxford, matriculating from Balliol College on 8 March 1837, and graduating B.A. in 1842 and M.A. in 1844. While at Oxford he obtained no academical distinction, but became well known on the river. He had in May 1837 rowed in the Eton boat against Westminster. He took an active part in founding the Oxford University Boat Club, and rowed number four in the fourth contest between Oxford and Cambridge in 1840. On leaving Oxford he went with his mother and sisters on an interesting tour abroad, staying mainly in Florence, and on his return entered the university of Durham (October 1842) for theological training. Though he had often said that nothing would induce him to become a London clergyman, he was ordained to his first curacy—at Fulham—on Trinity Sunday 1843. Rogers, by his independence, soon displeased his vicar, who, in the summer of 1845, induced Bishop Blomfield to appoint him to the perpetual curacy of St. Thomas's, Charterhouse, a parish containing ten thousand people, with an income of 150*l.* In this district, which he denominated 'Costermongria,' Rogers remained for eighteen years, and devoted himself earnestly to the work of ameliorating the social condition of his parishioners by means of education. At Balliol he had formed intimacies with many who subsequently rose to high places in church and state, including Lord Coleridge, Stafford Northcote, Lord Hobhouse, Dean Stanley, Jowett, Archbishop Temple, and many others, and he 'eternally dunned' his friends, as he admits, for his great educational work, but never for his own advancement. Within two months of his arrival he opened a school for ragamuffins in a blacksmith's shed. In January 1847 he opened a large school building, erected at a cost of

1,750*l.*, 'which,' he says, 'I soon put together.' In five years' time he was educating eight hundred parish children at the new school, but was determined to extend his operations. He was encouraged by the sympathy of the Marquis of Lansdowne, president of the council, who in 1852 laid the foundation of new buildings in Goswell Street, completed in the following year at a cost of 5,500*l.* Rogers had obtained 800*l.* from the council of education; the remainder he raised by his private exertions. But before the debt was extinguished he had projected another new school in Golden Lane, and contrived to extract nearly 6,000*l.* from the government for the purpose. This was opened by the prince consort on 19 March 1857. Before he left St. Thomas's, Charterhouse, the whole parish was a network of schools (cf. *Reminiscences* and the official reports on the schools published by Rogers successively in 1851, 1854, 1856, and 1857).

In June 1858 he was appointed by Lord Derby a member of the royal commission to inquire into popular education. The commission recommended the extension of the state grant on the basis of school attendance, and the formation of county and borough boards of education. Upon the passing of Forster's Act, for which the commission had somewhat cautiously prepared the way, Rogers was in 1870 returned at the head of the poll as a representative of the London school board. Meanwhile, in 1857, he had been appointed chaplain in ordinary to the queen, and in 1862 Bishop Tait, formerly his tutor at Balliol, gave him a prebendal stall at St. Paul's, but 'with no provender attached to it.' In the following year, however, Tait presented him to the rectory of St. Botolph's, Bishopsgate, of which Rogers took possession, as sixty-third rector, in June 1863. There he devoted himself largely to the foundation of middle-class schools. His advocacy of secular education in these schools, and the relegation of doctrinal training to parents and clergy, earned him the sobriquet of 'hang theology' Rogers, and much bitter opposition from the religious newspapers. But the work went on, and the Cowper Street middle-class schools were built at a cost of 20,000*l.* His next important work was the reconstruction of Alleyn's great charity at Dulwich, of which he was appointed a governor in 1857. The sale of a portion of the estate to the London and Chatham and London, Brighton, and South Coast railways for 100,000*l.* enabled the board, which was greatly under Rogers's guidance, to satisfy his aspirations, and on 21 June 1871 the new school was opened by the Prince of Wales. At the same time, in Bishopsgate, Rogers was active in the restoration of the church of St. Botolph, and at all times, both in his own and adjoining parishes, the erection of baths and washhouses and drinking fountains, the extension of playgrounds, and the provision of cheap meals, industrial exhibitions, picture galleries, and free libraries had his heartiest support. His labours in his own parish culminated in the opening of the Bishopsgate Institute (which combined many of these aids to civilisation) upon 24 Nov. 1894. Upon the same day (his seventy-fifth birthday) a presentation of his portrait, by Arthur S. Cope, and of a gift of plate was made to him at the Mansion House, in the presence of the prime minister (Lord Rosebery), the lord chancellor, the lord chief justice, the lord mayor, and many other distinguished friends. He died at his house in Devonshire Square on Sunday, 19 Jan. 1896, and was buried at Mickleham, Surrey, on 23 Jan. His sister Georgiana, the companion of his ministerial life, died at Mickleham on 24 May 1896, aged 75.

A man of great social gifts, of broad views, and irrepressible humour, Rogers, like his lifelong friend Jowett, dispensed a large hospitality. Many persons were ready to detect the inconsistency between his indifference to church doctrine and his position as a beneficiary of the national church. But his geniality overcame those of his opponents with whom he came into personal contact ('He may be an atheist,' said one, 'but he is a gentleman'), while the great results he achieved disarmed the hostility of the remainder.

[The outlines of Rogers's life are graphically sketched in his Reminiscences, with portrait, London, 1888, 8vo, compiled by the Rev. R. H. Hadden, formerly curate at St. Botolph's. See also Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715-1888; Times, 24 and 27 Jan. 1896, and 26 May 1896; Guardian, 27 Jan. 1896; Spectator, 29 Jan. 1896; Illustrated London News (with portrait), 25 Jan. 1896.] T. S.

ROGERS, WILLIAM GIBBS (1792-1875), wood-carver, was born at Dover on 10 Aug. 1792. He showed an early taste for drawing and modelling, and was apprenticed by his parents in 1807 to one McLauchlan of Printing House Square, London (afterwards master of the Shipwrights' Company). Although possessed of much original skill of his own, he was attracted at an early age by the beautiful wood carving and modelling of Grinling Gibbons [q.v.] His enthusiasm was further stimulated by an old wood-carver among his fellow-workers, who in his youth had worked at Burghley House, where he

had been associated with men employed on the carvings in St. Paul's Cathedral under Gibbons himself. Rogers devoted his studies to the works of Gibbons, and thoroughly mastered that carver's art. Gaining much reputation, he was employed by the royal family on carvings for Carlton House, Kensington Palace, and the Pavilion at Brighton. His progress was assisted by the collection which he made of fine specimens of art. In 1848 he executed some of his best known carvings—those in the church of St. Mary-at-Hill in the city. In 1850 he was elected on the committee for carrying out the scheme of the Great Exhibition, and received a commission from the queen to carve a cradle in boxwood in the Italian style, which was exhibited and much admired at the exhibition in 1851. Rogers was awarded both a prize and a service medal. Among his innumerable wood carvings may be mentioned those executed for the palace of the sultan, Abdul Medjîd, at Constantinople, and the church of St. Michael, Cornhill, in the city. While it cannot be said that his works reproduce the consummate genius of Gibbons, they have great merit in themselves, and are sufficiently successful in their imitation to deceive the inexperienced eye. Rogers carried his devotion to the art of Gibbons far enough to devise a mode of preserving Gibbons's carvings from the ravages of worms and age. His method was completely successful, and among the carvings thus rescued from destruction may be noted those at Belton House, Grantham, at Melbury, at Chatsworth, and at Trinity College, Cambridge. Rogers received a pension of 50*l.* on the civil list, and after a long and successful career, he died on 21 March 1875, in his eighty-third year. He married, in April 1824, Miss Mary Johnson, and left a numerous family, of whom William Harry Rogers (1825–1873) showed great talents in designing; Edward Thomas Rogers (1830–1884), and Mary Eliza Rogers (*b.* 1827), who resided for many years in the East, and wrote, among other essays on oriental life, a well-known work, entitled 'Domestic Life in Palestine' (1862). His youngest son, George Alfred Rogers (*b.* 1837), who still survives, was the only son who adopted his father's profession. A portrait (with a memoir) of Rogers appeared in the 'Illustrated London News' for 4 April 1875.

[Private information.] L. C.

ROGERS, WOODES (*d.* 1732), sea-captain and governor of the Bahamas, was in 1708 appointed captain of the Duke and commander-in-chief of the two ships Duke and Duchess, private men-of-war fitted out by some merchants of Bristol to cruise against the Spaniards in the South Sea. Among the owners, it is stated, were several quakers (Seyer, *Memoirs of Bristol*, ii. 559), and Thomas Dover [q. v.], who sailed with the expedition as second captain of the Duke, president of the council and chief medical officer. William Dampier [q. v.] was master of the Duke and pilot of the expedition, Rogers, it would seem, having no personal experience of the Pacific. The crew were of varied character, about a third were foreigners, and a large proportion of the rest, landsmen—'tailors, tinkers, pedlars, fiddlers, and haymakers.' The ships themselves were 'very crowded and pestered, their holds full of provisions, and between decks encumbered with cables, much bread, and altogether in a very unfit state to engage an enemy.' They sailed from King Road on 2 Aug. 1708, and, after touching at Cork, steered for the Canary Islands, Rogers, on the way, suppressing a dangerous mutiny by seizing the ringleader—with the assistance of the officers, who were unusually numerous—and making 'one of his chief comrades whip him, which method I thought best for breaking any unlawful friendship amongst them.' Off Tenerife they captured a small Spanish bark laden with wine and brandy, which they added to their own stores, and touching at St Vincent of the Cape Verd Islands, and Angra dos Reis on the coast of Brazil, they got round Cape Horn in the beginning of January 1708–9, being driven by a violent storm as far south as latitude 61° 53′, 'which,' wrote Rogers, 'for aught we know is the furthest that any one has yet been to the southward.' But the men had suffered greatly from cold, wet, and insufficient clothing, and Rogers resolved to make Juan Fernandez, the exact position of which was still undetermined, but which he fortunately reached on 31 Jan.

It was dark when they came near the land, and seeing a light, they lay to, thinking that it might come from an enemy's ship. In the morning, however, no strange ship was to be seen, and Dover, going on shore in the boat, brought off a man dressed in goatskins and speaking English with difficulty. This was the celebrated Alexander Selkirk [q. v.], who had been marooned there more than four years before, and, being now recognised by Dampier as an old shipmate and good sailor, was appointed by Rogers a mate of the Duke.

After refitting at Juan Fernandez, they cruised off the coast of Peru for some months, capturing several small vessels and one larger one—in attacking which Rogers's brother Thomas was killed by a shot through

the head—and sacking and ransoming the town of Guayaquil. They then went north, and on 21 Dec., off the coast of California, captured a rich ship from Manila, in engaging which Rogers was severely wounded by a bullet in the mouth, which smashed his upper jaw and lodged there, causing him much pain till it was extracted six months later. From the prisoners he learnt that another ship, larger and richer, had sailed from Manila in company with them, but had separated from them. This they sighted on the 26th, but it was not till the 27th that their tender, the Marquis, an armed prize, and the Duchess were able to engage her, the Duke being still a long way off, and nearly becalmed. They were beaten off with much loss, and when, on the next day, the Duke got up to her, she too was beaten off, Rogers receiving another severe wound, this time in the foot, 'part of my heel bone,' he says, 'being struck out and ankle cut above half through.' After this they crossed the Pacific, refitted and took in some fresh provisions at Guam, and again at Batavia (June 1710). In the beginning of October they sailed for the Cape of Good Hope, which they reached on 27 Dec., and, sailing thence with the Dutch convoy in April, arrived in the Downs on 1 Oct. 1711.

In the following year Rogers published his journal under the title of 'A Cruising Voyage round the World' (cr. 8vo, 1712; 2nd ed. 1718), a work of great interest and of a quaint humour that renders it delightful reading. In many respects the voyage was a notable one, but in none more than in this, that with a mongrel crew, and with officers often insubordinate and even mutinous, good order and discipline were maintained throughout; and though many men were lost by sickness, especially from an infection caught at Guayaquil, they suffered little or nothing from scurvy, the disease which in the next generation proved so fatal to seamen. Financially, too, the voyage was a success, and seems to have placed Rogers in easy circumstances, so that in 1717 he was able to rent the Bahama Islands from the lords proprietors for twenty-one years. At the same time he obtained a commission as governor.

He arrived at Nassau in July 1718, when he found that the place and the islands generally were a nest of pirates, to the number, he estimated, of more than two thousand. These, under the leadership of Charles Vane and Edward Teach [q. v.], resented the prospect of disturbance by a settled government. Moreover, with the crews of his own ships, private men-of-war and the inhabitants of Nassau—whose loyalty was doubtful—Rogers could muster only three hundred armed men. And the situation was rendered more difficult by a Spanish protest against the legal occupation of the islands, and threats of an attack by fifteen hundred Spaniards. Rogers bore up against the difficulties with undaunted courage, set the pirates at defiance, and in December 1718 hanged ten of them on his own responsibility, without any valid commission. A few months later he 'was forced to condemn and hang a fellow for robbing and burning a house.' 'If,' he added, 'for want of lawyers our forms are something deficient, I am fully satisfied we have not erred in justice.' But the home government gave him no support, he had no money, no force, and the king's ships would not come near him; and in the end of February 1720–1 he left for England, his place being temporarily filled by 'Mr. Fairfax, a kinsman of Colonel Bladen's,' presumably Martin Bladen [q. v.] The government sent out a successor, George Phenney, who maintained himself for eight years, at the end of which he was superseded by Rogers, who arrived on 25 Aug. 1729 with a commission dated 18 Oct. 1728, appointing him 'captain general and governor-in-chief over the Bahama Islands.' He died at Nassau on 16 July 1732 (*Gent. Mag.* 1732, p. 979). He was married and left issue.

[The chief authority is Rogers's Cruising Voyage round the World. The original edition is extremely rare, but there is one copy in the British Museum (G. 15783); another copy, from the library of George III, which appears in the Catalogue (303 h. 8), is in reality only the title-page and introduction, bound up with the second volume of E. Cooke's Voyage to the South Sea (1712). Cooke was first lieutenant of the Duchess and afterwards captain of the Marquis, and published his account of the voyage, in two volumes, just before Rogers. It is altogether an inferior book; its second volume is for the most part a hydrographical description of the ports visited. The account of Rogers's later life is to be found in the correspondence in the Public Record Office, Board of Trade, Bahamas, vols. i. ii. and iii.; see also Notes and Queries, 4th ser. x. 107, referring to Sloane MS. 4459, No. 29.] J. K. L.

ROGERSON, JOHN BOLTON (1809–1859), poet, was born at Manchester on 20 Jan. 1809. At the age of thirteen he left school and began work in a mercantile firm, but was afterwards placed with a solicitor. Law being distasteful, he opened in 1834 a bookshop in Manchester, which he carried on until 1841. The next few years were devoted to literary work, and in 1849

he was appointed registrar of the Manchester cemetery at Harpurhey. He was a clever amateur actor, was president for some years of the Manchester Shakespearean Society, and was for a short time on the staff of the Manchester Theatre Royal. In youth he had written a play in three acts, called 'The Baron of Manchester,' which was produced at a local theatre. He also lectured on literary and educational subjects.

From early years he was an eager, desultory reader, and soon became a writer of verse, but had enough discretion to destroy most of his juvenile efforts. He first appeared in print in 1826 in the 'Manchester Guardian,' and in the following year wrote for the 'Liverpool Kaleidoscope.' In 1828 he joined John Hewitt in editing the 'Phœnix, or Manchester Literary Journal,' a creditable performance, which lasted only a few months. He was joint-editor of the 'Falcon, or Journal of Literature,' Manchester, 1831; and edited the 'Oddfellows' Magazine' from 1841 to 1848; the 'Chaplet, a Poetical Offering for the Lyceum Bazaar,' 1841, and the 'Festive Wreath,' 1842 (both published at Manchester).

Chronic rheumatism disabled him about 1855 from continuing his duties as registrar. He afterwards kept a tavern in Newton Street, Ancoats, Manchester, and in 1857 was master of a school at Accrington. In the succeeding year he was awarded a government pension of 50*l.*; then he retired to the Isle of Man, where he died on 15 Oct. 1859, and was interred at Kirk Braddan, near Douglas. His wife was Mary Anne, born Horabin, by whom he left several children.

His separate publications were: 1. 'Rhyme, Romance, and Revery,' London, 1840; 2nd edit. 1852. 2. 'A Voice from the Town, and other Poems,' 1843. 3. 'The Wandering Angel, and other Poems,' 1844. 4. 'Poetical Works,' 1850, with portrait. 5. 'Flowers for all Seasons' (verses and essays), 1854. 6. 'Musings in Many Moods,' 1859, which contains most of the poems in the preceding volumes. His works, though pleasing, lack originality and vigour.

[Oddfellows' Quarterly Magazine, January 1847 (with portrait); Procter's Literary Reminiscences, 1860 (portrait); Procter's Bygone Manchester; Manchester Weekly Times Supplement, 3 June 1871 (article by J. Dawson); Lithgow's Life of J. C. Prince, p. 132; information supplied by Mr. G. C. Yates, F.S.A.]

C. W. S.

ROGET, PETER MARK (1779–1869), physician and savant, born in Broad Street, Soho, London, on 18 Jan. 1779, was only son of John Roget, a native of Geneva, who was pastor of the French protestant church in Threadneedle Street. His mother, Catherine, was only surviving sister of Sir Samuel Romilly. His father died in 1783 at Geneva, and he was brought up by his mother, from whom he inherited his systematic habit of mind. Mrs. Roget took up her residence in Kensington Square in the family of a Mr. Chauvet of Geneva, who kept a private school, which young Roget attended. He studied mathematics on his own account unaided, and made considerable progress. In 1793 the mother and her children removed to Edinburgh, where Roget, then fourteen years old, was entered at the university. In the summer of 1795 he went for a tour in the highlands with his uncle Romilly and M. Dumont, the friend of Mirabeau. He entered the medical school of the Edinburgh University in the winter session of the same year, and after recovering in 1797 from an attack of typhus fever, which he caught in the wards of the infirmary, he graduated M.D. on 25 June 1798, being then only nineteen years of age. The title of his graduation thesis was 'De Chemicæ Affinitatis Legibus.' He was subsequently a pupil in the London medical schools of Baillie, Cruikshank, Wilson, Heberden, and Horne.

In 1798 Roget proved his powers of observation by writing a letter to Dr. Beddoes on the non-prevalence of consumption among butchers, fishermen, &c., which Beddoes published in his 'Essay on the Causes, &c., of Pulmonary Consumption' (London, 1799). In 1799 he sent to Davy a communication on the effects of the respiration of the newly discovered gas, nitrous oxide, and the communication appeared in Davy's 'Researches' (1800). In October 1800 Roget spent six weeks with Jeremy Bentham, who consulted him upon a scheme which he was devising for the utilisation of the sewage of the metropolis. In 1802 he became travelling tutor to two sons of John Philips, a wealthy merchant of Manchester. In the summer they proceeded to Geneva, having for their travelling companion Lovell Edgeworth, half-brother to Maria Edgeworth, the authoress. The tour terminated owing to the rupture of the peace of Amiens, and Roget was detained at Geneva as a prisoner on parole. He successfully pleaded his rights as a citizen of Geneva by virtue of his descent from Genevese ancestors, and was released. After a long detour, made necessary by the military operations of the French, he and his pupils sailed for England, reaching Harwich on 22 Nov. 1803. After a brief visit in 1804 to Edinburgh with a view to pursuing his studies, he became private physi-

cian to the Marquis of Lansdowne, whom he accompanied to Harrogate and Bowood.

In his twenty-sixth year, on the death of Dr. Thomas Percival [q. v.], Roget was appointed in 1805 physician to the infirmary at Manchester, and he became one of the founders of the Manchester medical school. In the spring of 1806 he gave a course of lectures on physiology to the pupils at the infirmary. In November 1806 he accepted the appointment of private secretary to Charles, viscount Howick (afterwards Earl Grey), then foreign secretary; but, disliking the duties, he resigned in a month and returned to Manchester. While in London he had attended some of Abernethy's lectures at St. Bartholomew's Hospital. In 1807 he delivered a popular course of lectures on the physiology of the animal kingdom at the rooms of the Manchester Philosophical and Literary Society, of which he was a vice-president. In October 1808 he resigned his post at the infirmary and migrated to London. There he pursued a career of almost unexampled activity for nearly half a century, engaging with indomitable energy in scientific lecturing, in work connected with medical and scientific societies, or in scientific research. In London he first resided in Bernard Street, Russell Square, whence he removed to 18 Upper Bedford Place.

Admitted a licentiate of the College of Physicians on 3 March 1809, Roget delivered in the spring of that and the following year popular lectures on animal physiology at the Russell Literary and Scientific Institution in Bloomsbury. In October 1809 he projected the Northern Dispensary, which was opened in the following June with Roget as its physician. The active duties of this office he performed gratuitously for eighteen years. In 1810 he began to lecture on the theory and practice of physic at the theatre of anatomy in Great Windmill Street, in conjunction with Dr. John Cooke, who two years afterwards resigned him his share of the undertaking. He then delivered two courses of lectures a year until 1815. In 1820 he was appointed physician to the Spanish embassy, and in 1823 physician to the Milbank penitentiary during an epidemic of dysentery. In the autumn of 1826 he commenced lecturing at the new medical school in Aldersgate Street. His introductory lecture was published. In 1827 he was commissioned by the government to inquire into the water-supply of the metropolis, and published a report next year. In 1833 he was nominated by John Fuller, the founder, the first holder of the Fullerian professorship of physiology at the Royal Institution, where, as at the London Institution, he had already lectured frequently on animal physiology. He held the Fullerian professorship for three years, and in his lectures during 1835 and 1836 confined himself to the external senses.

Meanwhile some of Roget's energy had been devoted to other fields. He always cultivated a native aptitude for mechanics. In 1814 he had contrived a sliding rule, so graduated as to be a measure of the powers of numbers, in the same manner as the scale of Gunter was a measure of their ratios. It is a logo-logarithmic rule, the slide of which is the common logarithmic scale, while the fixed line is graduated upon the logarithms of logarithms. His paper thereon, which also describes other ingenious forms of the instrument, was communicated by Dr. Wollaston to the Royal Society, and read on 17 Nov. 1814. The communication led, on 16 March 1815, to his election as a fellow of the society. On 30 Nov. 1827 he succeeded Sir John Herschel in the office of secretary to the society, retiring in 1849. He not only edited, while secretary, the 'Proceedings' both of the society and council, but prepared for publication the abstracts of papers. This labour he performed from 1827 to his retirement. He was father of the Royal Society Club at the time of his death.

On many other literary and scientific societies Roget's active mind left its impress. From 1811 to 1827 he acted as one of the secretaries of the Medico-Chirurgical Society; he was one of the earliest promoters of the society, and was vice-president in 1829–30. He was a founder of the Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge, and wrote for its 'Library of Useful Knowledge' a series of treatises on 'electricity,' 'galvanism,' 'magnetism,' and 'electro-magnetism,' during 1827, 1828, and 1831. On 24 June 1831 he was elected, *speciali gratia*, fellow of the Royal College of Physicians, and in the following May he delivered the Gulstonian lectures on 'The Laws of Sensation and Perception.' He held the office of censor in the college in 1834 and 1835. Roget was a frequent attendant at the meetings of the British Association for over thirty years, and at an early meeting filled the chair of the physiological section. He wrote in 1834 one of the Bridgewater treatises on 'Animal and Vegetable Physiology considered with reference to Natural Theology;' it was reissued in 1839, 1840, and 1862.

In 1837 and the subsequent years he took an active part in the establishment of the university of London, of the senate of which he remained a member until his death; in

June 1839 he was appointed examiner in physiology and comparative anatomy.

After 1840 he retired from professional practice and at first mainly devoted himself to compiling his useful 'Thesaurus of English Words and Phrases, classified and arranged so as to facilitate the expression of ideas, and assist in literary composition' (1852, 8vo). During his life the work reached its twenty-eighth edition, and it is still widely used. Many generations of literary men and journalists have testified to its practical utility. An edition of 1879, embodying Roget's latest corrections, was edited by his son.

Roget always used Feinaigle's system of mnemonics, and spent much time in his last years in attempts to construct a calculating machine. He also made some progress towards the invention of a delicate balance, in which, to lessen friction, the fulcrum was to be within a small barrel floating in water. He was fond of exercising his ingenuity in the construction and solution of chess problems, of which he formed a large collection. Some of these figured in the 'Illustrated London News.' In the 'London and Edinburgh Philosophical Magazine' for April 1840, there is a 'Description of a Method' which he invented, 'of moving the knight over every square of the chessboard without going twice over any one, commencing at a given square and ending at any other given square of a different colour.' The complete solution of this problem was never effected before. To assist persons interested in chess, he contrived and published in 1845 a pocket chessboard, called the 'Economic Chessboard.'

He died at West Malvern, in the ninety-first year of his age, on 12 Sept. 1869. In 1824 he married the only daughter of Jonathan Hobson, a Liverpool merchant. Mrs. Roget died in the spring of 1833, leaving two children. One of them, John Lewis Roget, is author of the 'History of the Old Water Colour Society' (1890). A portrait of Roget was engraved by Eddis.

Besides the works mentioned, Roget was author of many able papers in encyclopædias, notably in the sixth and seventh editions of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' in the 'Encyclopædia Metropolitana,' 'Rees's Cyclopædia,' and the 'Cyclopædia of Practical Medicine' (1832). He contributed important articles to the 'Edinburgh Review,' especially those upon Hüber's works on ants and bees (vols. xx. and xxx.), and wrote in the 'Quarterly' on Ampère's 'Observations' (1826). His paper on the 'Optical Deception in the Appearance of the Spokes of a Wheel seen through Vertical Apertures' was published in the 'Philosophical Transactions' (1825), and essays on 'Quarantine' and 'Pauper Lunatics' in the 'Parliamentary Review' (1826 and 1828). Many memoirs by him appeared in the 'Annals of Philosophy' and 'Medico-Chirurgical Transactions,' and other periodicals.

[Jackson's Guide to the Literature of Botany; Britten and Boulger's Biogr. Index of British and Irish Botanists; Allibone's Critical Dictionary of English Literature; Lancet, 25 Sept. 1869; Proceedings of the Royal Society of London, vol. xviii. 1869–70.] W. W. W.

ROKEBY Barons. [See Robinson, Richard, first baron 1709–1794; Robinson-Morris, Matthew, second baron, 1713–1800.]

ROKEBY, JOHN (*d.* 1573?), canonist, was probably second son of Sir Robert Rokeby of Rokeby Morton (*Harl. Soc. Publ.* xvi. 268). He joined St. Nicholas's Hostel, Cambridge, where he graduated bachelor of civil law in 1530, and doctor in 1533. He was engaged as a tutor at Cambridge (Ellis, *Original Letters*, 3rd ser. ii. 243). On 11 Feb. 1536–7 he was admitted a member of Doctors' Commons (Coote, *Civilians*, p. 33), and practised in the court of arches and the exchequer court of York. According to the statement of his nephew, Ralph Rokeby (*d.* 1596, (see under Rokeby, Ralph, 1527?–1596; and Whitaker, *Richmondshire*, i. 173), he was counsel for Henry VIII in the divorce, and so confounded the pope by his canon law that Henry offered him the bishopric of London, which he declined. He became vicar-general of York. According to his nephew, he held for thirty-two years the post of 'justice' in York. During that period no sentence of his was annulled on appeal (*ib.*) In May 1541 he was appointed a commissioner for the visitation of All Souls' College, Oxford (Strype, *Cranmer*, p. 130). In 1545 he became chaunter or precentor of York, with the prebend of Driffield attached. On 7 Sept. 1558 he was admitted prebendary of Dunham in Southwell Cathedral. Both these preferments he held till his death (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* ii. 719; Le Neve, *Fasti*). From the accession of Edward VI to 1572 he was a member of the king's council in the north (Thomas, *Hist. Notes*, i. 461). In later years he was sent as commissioner into Scotland with Sir Thomas Gargrave and others to reform the law of the marches. Rokeby probably died before 10 Dec. 1573 (cf. Le Neve, iii. 156 with p. 419).

[Authorities as in text; Burnet's Reformation, ii. 331–3; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr.; Grindal's Remains (Parker Soc.), p. 151; Retrospective Review, new ser. ii. 484; Hist. MSS. Comm. 12th Rep. pt. iv. p. 84.] W. A. S.

ROKEBY, RALPH (1527?–1596), master of requests, born about 1527, was the second son of Thomas Rokeby of Mortham, Yorkshire, by his wife Jane, daughter of Robert Constable of Cliffe in the same county (*Œconomia Rokebeiorum*, f. 313). His uncle John is noticed separately. Another uncle, Ralph Rokeby (*d.* 1556), was called to the degree of serjeant-at-law in 1552, fought against Wyatt in the following year, and declined the chief-justiceship of common pleas in 1555, when Sir Richard Morgan [q. v.] was disabled by insanity. This Ralph Rokeby's son, also named RALPH ROKEBY (*d.* 1575), was educated at Queens' College, Cambridge, and then became a member of Lincoln's Inn, where he formed a friendship with John Stubbe (1543-1600?) [q. v.]; he was subsequently appointed secretary of the council of the north, and was described as 'the most learned canonist of his time' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1598–1601, p. 205). He was buried at the Belfrey church, York, on 12 March 1594–5. By his second wife, Joan, daughter of John Portington, he left a daughter, Anne, who became second wife of Sir John Hotham [q. v.] Rokeby was author of 'Œconomia Rokebeiorum,' which he wrote in 1565 and revised in 1593 (a copy, made by Joseph Hunter, who calls it 'a most curious piece of family history,' is in Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 24470, ff. 294–333, and it has been printed in Whitaker's 'Richmondshire,' i. 158–80).

The subject of this article, Ralph, son of Thomas, was educated at Cambridge and Lincoln's Inn, where he was called to the bar. In 1566 he was sent on the queen's service to Ireland, and was recalled on 19 Feb. 1568–9 (*ib.* Ireland, 1509–1573, p. 402). On 1 Jan. 1569–70, however, he was appointed chief justice of Connaught and entrusted with the difficult task of introducing English law into that province. He soon confessed to Cecil that the people of Connaught 'were unwilling to embrace justice,' and urged that 'it must be valiant and courageous captains and hardy soldiers that must make a way for law and justice, or else farewell to Ireland' (*ib.*) At the same time he applied for three months' leave in order to marry, which was granted a year later; but no marriage took place. He is said to have represented the borough of Huntingdon in the parliament which met on 2 April 1571, but the official returns are wanting. In October 1571 he was recommended for the lord-chancellorship of Ireland by Loftus, and again in 1573 by Fitz-William, but was not appointed. He became bencher of Lincoln's Inn in 1572, and a master of requests about 1576; in 1580 he appears as master of St. Catherine's Hospital, near the Tower (*ib.* Dom. 1547–80, p. 658). He was principally employed in searching for and examining papists (*ib.* passim); he served on the special commissions of oyer and terminer which indicted William Parry (*d.* 1585) [q. v.] in February 1584–5 and Babington in September 1586. Early in 1588 he subscribed 30*l.* for the defence of the kingdom against the Spanish armada, and in 1589 was on a commission for the sale of crown lands. He took part in the trials of Philip, earl of Arundel, in March 1588–9, of Sir John Perrot in March 1591–2, of Patrick Cullen and of Rodrigo Lopez in February 1593–4. He died on 14 June 1596, and was buried in St. Andrew's, Holborn, where there is an inscription to his memory. By his will, a copy of which is extant in Addit. MS. 24486, f. 87, he left sums of 100*l.* to Christ's Hospital, to the poor in Greenwich, to the poor scholars of Oxford and of Cambridge, to the prisoners in the Fleet, Newgate, King's Bench, Marshalsea, and other prisons. He appointed Lord-chancellor Egerton his executor—an office which is said to have been worth 10,000*l.* to the latter.

[Œconomia Rokebeiorum in Addit. MS. 24470, ff. 294–333; Cal. State Papers, Dom. and Irish; Familiæ Minorum Gentium (Harl. Soc.), pp. 587–590; Cal. Irish Fiants in 11th Rep. Dep.-Keeper of Records in Ireland; Foster's Yorkshire Pedigrees; Whitaker's Richmondshire, i. 177, 178, 182; Willis's Notitia Parl. iii. 81; Dugdale's Orig. Jurid. pp. 260–2; Lascelles's Liber Munerum Hib.; Strype's Works, index; Egerton Papers, pp. 110, 308; Ducarel's St. Catherine's Hospital, p. 85; Bagwell's Ireland under the Tudors, ii. 170; Retrospective Review, new ser. ii. 487; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr.] A. F. P.

ROKEBY, SIR THOMAS DE (*d.* 1356), justiciar of Ireland, was probably son of Thomas de Rokeby, who died in 1318. He first comes into notice as the squire who, having been a prisoner with the Scots and released by them, was able to earn the reward of 100*l.* per annum offered by the young king, Edward III, in July 1327, to the man who should bring him in sight of the enemy. Edward knighted Rokeby on the spot, and on 28 Sept. made him the promised grant of lands worth 100*l.* a year (*Fœdera*, ii. 717). Froissart, in narrating the incident, calls the squire Thomas Housagre, which is the equivalent of Whittaker; but the royal grant is conclusive as to Thomas's true name. On 17 Jan. 1331 Rokeby was going beyond sea with Henry Percy (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, Edward III, ii. 42). In 1336 he was serving in Scotland, and from 8 June

to 26 Oct. was in command of the royal escort (*Cal. Documents relating to Scotland*, ii. 367). On 26 Oct. 1336 he received the charge of Stirling Castle, and in 1338 that of Edinburgh also; he retained both offices till the recovery of these places by the Scots in 1341–2 (*ib.* ii. 1249, 1284, 1323, 1383 and pp. 364–8). During 1342 Rokeby was employed on the Scottish marches (*ib.* ii. 1387, 1393). In the following year he was appointed sheriff of Yorkshire, an office which he held for seven years; he had held it previously in 1337 (Drake, *Eboracum*, p. 352). As sheriff of Yorkshire he was one of the leaders of the English at the battle of Neville's Cross, and 'gave the Scots such a draught as they did not care to taste again' (*Chron. de Lanercost*, pp. 347–8, 351, Bannatyne Club). Rokeby was charged to bring David Bruce to London in December 1346, and at the same time had a grant of 200*l.* a year out of the issues of the county of York for his rank of banneret till provided with lands of that value in Scotland or elsewhere (*Cal. Documents relating to Scotland*, ii. 1474–5; *Fœdera*, iii. 98). In 1347 he was employed in Scotland, and in 1348 was the king's escheator in Yorkshire (*ib.* iii. 113, 180).

In December 1349 Rokeby was made justiciar of Ireland. In this office he was distinguished by his regard for equity and his zeal in checking the extortion of officials. In the Irish annals, printed in the 'Chartulary of St. Mary, Dublin' (ii. 392), he is described as 'one that did punish very well Irishmen and paid very well for his victuals, and would commonly say that he would eat and drink of cups made of timber, and pay gold and silver therefor rather than to extort the poor' (cf. *Book of Howth*, p. 166). On 8 July 1355 he was succeeded as justiciar by Maurice FitzThomas, earl of Desmond [q. v.] Rokeby was a witness to the treaties concluded with Edward Baliol at Roxburghe on 20 Jan. 1356. Soon afterwards Desmond died, and on 26 July Rokeby was again appointed justiciar of Ireland (*Fœdera*, iii. 306, 317–21, 332, 335). He, however, died that same year at the castle of Kilkea in Kildare (*Annals of Loch Cé*, ii. 15; *Chart. St. Mary, Dublin*, ii. 393). Rokeby had numerous grants of land for his good services in Yorkshire, Westmoreland, Ireland, and elsewhere (*Cal. Pat. Rolls, Edward III*, ii. 214, 224, iii. 472; *Cal. Documents relating to Scotland*, ii. 1249; *Fœdera*, iii. 399).

According to the accepted pedigrees, Rokeby was grandfather of Thomas de Rokeby (*d.* 1418) [see below] (Foster, *Yorkshire Pedigrees*; Whittaker, *Loidis and Elmet*, ii. 253). But these two pedigrees do not agree, nor does either seem satisfactory. Thomas Rokeby, the justiciar, is commonly referred to in contemporary documents as 'l'oncle,' to distinguish him from Thomas Rokeby 'le neveu,' the son of his brother Robert. Thomas Rokeby 'le neveu' is mentioned frequently in connection with his uncle from 1336 onwards. He served in France in 1360, and in 1379–80 was warden of Lochmaben Castle (*Cal. Documents relating to Scotland*, ii. 1236, and p. 367, iii. 279, 293; *Fœdera*, iii. 332, 483). Thomas Rokeby, 'le neveu,' was more probably grandfather of

Thomas de Rokeby (*d.* 1418), soldier, given in pedigrees as grandson of the uncle, This Thomas represented Yorkshire on the parliament of 1406, and was sheriff of the county in 1407–8 and in 1411–12. When Henry Percy, first earl of Northumberland, crossed the border in January 1408, Rokeby held the passage of the Nidd against him, near Knaresborough. Northumberland turned aside and took up a position at Bramham Moor, where Rokeby attacked and routed him on 19 Feb. 1408. Rokeby was rewarded with Northumberland's manor of Spofforth, and with Linton and Leathley for life (*Fœdera*, viii. 529, orig. edit.) He served in France in 1415 and 1417, and, according to Foster, died in 1418. By a daughter of Sir Ralph Ewere he was ancestor of the later family of Rokeby, several members of which are separately noticed (*Cont. Eulogium Historiarum*, iii. 411; Walsingham, *Hist. Angl.* ii. 278; Wyntoun, *Chron. Scotland*, iii. 2588; *Gesta Henrici Quinti*, p. 270; Drake, *Eboracum*, p. 352; Wylie, *Hist. Henry IV*, iii. 147, 154–8; Ramsay, *Lancaster and York*, i. 112).

[Chron. de Melsa, iii. 62 (Rolls Ser.); Fœdera (Record edit.); Book of Howth ap. Carew MSS.; Froissart, i. 61–2, 273–5, ed. Luce; Cal. Inquisit. post mortem, ii. 201–2; Surtees Soc. xli. 40; Rolls of Parliament, ii. 109, 113, 115, 207; Whittaker's Richmondshire, i. 162–3; Gilbert's Viceroys of Ireland, pp. 205, 211; other authorities quoted.] C. L. K.

ROKEBY, Sir THOMAS (1631?–1699), judge, second son of Thomas Rokeby of Burnby in the East Riding of Yorkshire, a Cromwellian officer, who fell at the battle of Dunbar on 3 Sept. 1650, by Elizabeth, daughter of Robert, and sister of Sir William Bury of Grantham, Lincolnshire, was born about 1631. His father, Thomas Rokeby, was eldest son of William Rokeby of Hotham in the East Riding, by his cousin Dorothy, daughter of William Rokeby of Skiers, and niece of Ralph Rokeby (*d.* 1595) [see under Rokeby, Ralph, 1527?–1596].

Thomas Rokeby, the future judge, was admitted on 20 June 1646 a pensioner at Catharine Hall, Cambridge, where he matriculated in the following month, graduated B.A. in January 1649–50, and at Christmas following was elected to a fellowship at his college, which, however, he resigned in Michaelmas 1651. He had meanwhile, 17 May 1650, been admitted a student at Gray's Inn, where in June 1657 he was called to the bar, and in 1676 elected ancient. A strong presbyterian, and possessed of large estate and influence at York, he exerted himself on behalf of the Prince of Orange in November 1688, and on the change of dynasty was rewarded with a puisne judgeship in the common pleas, 8 May 1689, having received the degree of serjeant-at-law four days before. He was knighted at Whitehall on 31 Oct. following, and was removed on 28 Oct. 1695 to the king's bench. He was a member of the commissions which tried, 23–4 March 1695–6, Sir John Friend [q. v.] and Sir William Parkyns [q. v.] He died on 26 Nov. 1699 at his rooms in Serjeant's Inn. His remains were interred on 8 Dec. in the memorial chapel of his ancestor, William Rokeby [q. v.], archbishop of Dublin, in the church at Sandal, near Doncaster. His wife, Ursula, daughter of James Danby of New Building, Thirsk, survived him, and died on 10 Aug. 1737.

Rokeby was a competent judge, and a man of profound piety, as abundantly appears from his 'Diary,' edited with a memoir by Raine, in Surtees Society's Publications, vol. xxxvii. His portrait was painted by G. Schalken.

[Diary and Memoir above mentioned; Foster's Gray's Inn Adm. Reg.; Luttrell's Brief Relation of State Affairs, i. 529, iii. 543, iv. 587; Howell's State Trials, xiii. 1, 63, 451; Le Neve's Pedigrees (Harl. Soc.); Foster's Yorkshire Pedigrees and Familiæ Minorum Gentium (Harl. Soc.)] J. M. R.

ROKEBY, WILLIAM (*d.* 1521), archbishop of Dublin, born at Kirk Sandall or Halifax, was the eldest of the five sons of John Rokeby of Kirk Sandall, near Doncaster. Both his parents died in 1506; his brother Sir Richard Rokeby, comptroller to Wolsey's household and treasurer of Ireland, is buried in the Savoy Chapel, London (*Œconomia Rokebeiorum*, f. 311). William was educated at Rotherham and at a hostel in St. Aldate's parish, Oxford, perhaps Broadgates Hall (afterwards Pembroke College), where he graduated doctor of canon law. According to Cooper (*Athenæ Cantabr.* i. 25), he became fellow of King's Hall (afterwards merged in Trinity College), Cambridge. On 4 Aug. 1487 he was presented to the rectory of Kirk Sandall by the monks of Lewes, who in 1502 nominated him to the vicarage of Halifax. In 1496 he was collated to the rectory of Thorpland, Norfolk, and on 5 June 1501 he was instituted to the rectory of Sproatley, Yorkshire, on the presentation of the prior and convent of Bridlington; he resigned the living in February 1502–3, receiving a retiring pension of 4*l.* a year, and at the same time being collated to the stall of St. Andrew's at Beverley. In the following June he was presented to the free chapel at Ferrybridge.

In 1507 Rokeby was provided by Julius II to the bishopric of Meath in succession to John Payne (*d.* 1506) [q. v.], and was sworn of the privy council in Ireland. On 26 Jan. 1511–1512 he was transferred to the archbishopric of Dublin in succession to Walter Fitzsimons [q. v.] On 12 May following he succeeded Fitzsimons as lord chancellor of Ireland. All the authorities state that he was appointed lord chancellor in 1498, but the official record is wanting and the statement is highly improbable. In 1514 he brought to a conclusion the long-standing disputes between the archbishop and dean and chapter of St. Patrick's. On 20 Feb. 1515–16 he officiated at the christening of the Princess Mary at Greenwich. In 1518 he confirmed the establishment of Maynooth College, which had been founded by Gerald, earl of Kildare, and drew up rules for its government. In the same year he held an important provincial synod, in which he enjoined the discontinuance of the use of the chalice at mass, the payment of tithes, and appraisement of the goods of persons dying intestate by two valuers appointed by the bishop; he also prohibited the disposal of church property by laymen, and the playing of football by clergymen, under penalty of paying three shillings and fourpence to the ordinary, and a similar sum for the repair of the parish church. In 1520 he was appointed archdeacon of Surrey, and in the same year was sent by the Earl of Surrey, on his arrival in Ireland, to Waterford to mediate between Sir Pierce Butler [q. v.] and the Earl of Desmond [cf. Howard, Thomas, third duke of Norfolk]. He died on 29 Nov. 1521, and his body was buried in St. Patrick's, but his heart and bowels were interred in the choir of the church at Halifax, where they have been more than once dug up. By his will he left 200*l.* towards building St. Mary's Church at Beverley, and provided for the erection of a sepulchral chapel at Sandall, which is described as the most perfect specimen extant of what mortuary chapels used to be.

[Letters and Papers of Henry VIII, ed. Brewer (where several of Rokeby's letters to Wolsey are calendered), passim; Cal. Irish State Papers and Carew MSS.; Œconomia Rokebeiorum in Addit. MS. 24470, ff. 310–11; Ware's Bishops, ed. Harris; Brady's Episcopal Succession, i. 234, 325; Cotton's Fasti Eccl. Hiberniæ; Lascelles's Liber Mun. Hib.; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 25, 526; Wood's Athenæ Oxon.; Monck Mason's Hist. of St. Patrick's; Cogan's Diocese of Meath, p. 82; Dodd's Church Hist.; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib.; Coote's Civilians, p. 16; Coxe's Hibernia Anglicana; Bagwell's Ireland under the Tudors, i. 131, 290, 291; D'Alton's Archbishops of Dublin, pp. 178–82; J. R. O'Flanagan's Lord Chancellors of Ireland, pp. 152–7; Foster's Yorkshire Pedigrees; Testamenta Eboracensia (Surtees Soc.), v. 141; Whitaker's Loidis et Elmete, p. 383; Hunter's South Yorkshire, i. 200; Poulson's Holderness; Watson's Halifax, p. 387; Blomefield's Norfolk, vii. 99; Oliver's Beverlac; Manning and Bray's Surrey; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Lansd. MS. 979, ff. 4, 6.]

A. F. P.

ROKESLEY, GREGORY DE (*d.* 1291), mayor of London, a native of Rokesley in Kent, whence he took his name, was the richest goldsmith of his time, and a great wool merchant. He appears in the earliest extant list of aldermen of the city of London, his name being connected with Dowgate ward. In 1264, and again in 1270, he served the office of sheriff. In the latter year he and his colleague, Henry Waleys, caused a new pillory to be erected in the Chepe. In 1273 he championed civic purity in a violent dispute on the subject of certain charters illegally granted to various city guilds by the late mayor, Walter Hervey. Hervey attempted to instigate the craftsmen against the more discreet section of the citizens, and caused much excitement by collecting and haranguing mobs in the streets. His charters were, however, suppressed and 'cried throughout the city.' The next year (June 1274) Rokesley accompanied the mayor, Waleys, to a conference with Edward I in Paris, and in July again waited upon the king at Montreuil in order to advise upon terms of peace between the king and the Countess of Flanders.

Rokesley was appointed mayor in 1274, and held that office eight times, comprising the years 1274–1281 and 1285. In 1276 he was made king's chamberlain, and acted in that capacity for two years, and for a short period he discharged the functions of coroner and 'pincerna.' The important post of master of the exchange throughout all England was conferred upon Rokesley in 1278. The office is otherwise described as that of chief director of the royal mint. At this period great inconvenience was caused by the abundance of clipped coin. This was called in, and a new coinage was circulated under Rokesley's superintendence, consisting of sterling halfpenny and farthing, the silver coins being of the fineness commonly known as 'silver of Gunthron's Lane.'

When Edward was engaged in the conquest of Wales in 1282, Waleys and Rokesley were deputed by the city to take an aid of six thousand marks to the king. Next year they, with four others, were the city representatives at a special parliament held at Shrewsbury to conduct the trial of David of Wales. Rokesley's eighth mayoralty in 1285 was marked by important events in the history of London. In the previous year a quarrel between two citizens culminated in a duel, and one of them, having dangerously wounded his opponent, took sanctuary in Bow Church, where, not long afterwards, his dead body was found under circumstances which suggested foul play. The king having appointed a commission of inquiry, John de Kirkeby, the lord treasurer, summoned the mayor, aldermen, and citizens to wait upon him at the Tower. This peremptory order seems to have been issued in neglect of the standing rule that forty days' notice of such a summons should be given. Under ordinary conditions the citizens would have donned gay apparel and marched in procession from Barking church to the Tower, bearing presents for the king's justiciars. On this occasion Rokesley went to the church of All Hallows, stripping himself of the robes and insignia of office, handed the city seal to Stephen Aswy, and then proceeded to the Tower as a mere private citizen. The lord treasurer was highly provoked, and committed Rokesley and about eighty other leading citizens to prison at the feast of St. Peter. The king deposed the mayor, and appointed Ralph de Sandwich [q. v.] as custos of the city and its liberties. To give a graver colour to the offence, it was alleged that the mayor had taken bribes of dishonest bakers, who sold penny loaves six or seven ounces too light. The prisoners were set at liberty in a few days, except Aswy, who was lodged in Windsor Castle. Rokesley died on 13 July 1291 (*Annal. Londin.* i. 99; ROBERTS, *Cal. Gen.* i. 441), and was buried in the monastery of the Grey Friars. His monument existed in Christ Church, Newgate Street, until the great fire. A letter by him is printed in 'Archæologia Cantiana,' ii. 233–4.

By his wife, Avice, Rokesley had two sons, Sir Reginald and Sir Richard, who became seneschal of Poitou and governor of Montreuil in Picardy (see RYMER, *Fœdera*, vol. iii.

passim). The latter's daughter Agnes married Thomas, first baron Poynings, and was mother of Michael, second baron Poynings [q. v.] Nevertheless the inquisition taken on his death affirmed his heir to be Roger de Risslepe, son of Gregory's sister Agnes (Roberts, *Cal. Gen.* i. 441). The Rokesley arms, which appeared with nearly thirty others among the designs in the windows of old St. Paul's, were azure a fess gules between six shields sable, each charged with a lion rampant argent. Rokesley's will, undated and enrolled in the court of Husting on 25 July 1291 (*Calendar*, ed. Sharpe, i. 98-9), mentions, among other property in London, Canterbury, and Rochester, his dwelling-house, with adjoining houses 'towards Cornhulle,' charged to maintain a chantry in the church of St. Mary Woolnoth, where his wife lies buried; a 'former dwelling-house' in the parish of All Hallows at the Hay towards the Ropery, also charged with the maintenance of a chantry in that parish church. He possessed eight manors in Kent, two in Surrey, and one in Sussex (*Cal. Inq. post mortem*, i. 109). After legacies to numerous relatives, he left the residue of his estate to the poor. Rokesley had in his lifetime built on the site subsequently long occupied by Christ's Hospital in London a dormitory for the friars minors.

[Archæol. Cantiana, vols. ii. and x.-xviii. passim; Hasted's Kent contains many errors in the account of the Rokesley family; Parl. Writs, passim; Roberts's Cal. Genealog. i. 441, ii. 757; John de Oxenedes (Rolls Ser.), pp. 328, 332; Annales Londin. apud Ann. Edw. I and Edw. II (Rolls Ser.), passim; Liber Albus, ed. Riley; Strype's Stow, 1755, ii. 214–15, 486; Sharpe's London and the Kingdom, i. 107–22, and authorities there quoted; Maitland's Hist. of London, 1760, i. 105; Simpson's Gleanings from Old St. Paul's, pp. 66, 68.] C. W-H.

ROKEWODE, AMBROSE (1578?-1606). [See Rookwood.]

ROKEWODE, JOHN GAGE (1786-1842), antiquary, born on 13 Sept. 1786, was the fourth and youngest son of Sir Thomas Gage, the fourth baronet of Hengrave Hall, Suffolk, by his first wife, Charlotte, daughter of Thomas Fitzherbert, esq. of Swinnerton, Staffordshire, and of Maria Teresa, daughter of Sir Robert Throckmorton, bart. He was descended in the female line from Ambrose Rookwood [q. v.] Educated in the college of the jesuits at Stonyhurst, Lancashire, he afterwards travelled on the continent. On his return he studied law in the chambers of Charles Butler (1750-1832) [q. v.], the conveyancer, and he was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn on 10 Feb. 1818, but he never practised. He was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries on 5 Nov. 1818, and he also became a fellow of the Royal Society. In 1829 he was elected director of the Society of Antiquaries, and he held that post until his death. On the death, 31 July 1838, of his brother, Robert Joseph Gage Rookwood (who had taken the name of Rookwood in 1799), he inherited the estates of the Rookwood family, with their mansion at Coldham Hall in the parish of Stanningfield, near Bury St. Edmunds, and he received the royal license to assume the name of Rokewode. He died suddenly on 14 Oct. 1842, while on a visit to his cousin, Thomas Fitzherbert Brockholes, at Claughton Hall, Lancashire, and was interred in the family vault at Stanningfield.

His works are: 1. 'The History and Antiquities of Hengrave in Suffolk,' London, 1822, royal 4to, dedicated to the Duke of Norfolk. This work is valuable no less for its ornamental and useful illustrations than for its curious details of private history and biography, and of ancient customs and characters. 2. 'The History and Antiquities of Suffolk, Thingoe Hundred,' London, 1838, royal 4to, in a large and highly embellished volume, dedicated to the Marquis of Bristol.

For the Camden Society he edited 'Chronica Jocelini de Brakelonda, de rebus gestis Samsonis Abbatis Monasterii Sancti Edmundi,' London, 1840, 4to. An English translation by T. E. Tomlins appeared in 1844, under the title of 'Monastic and Social Life in the Twelfth Century,' and on Rokewode's book Carlyle based his 'Past and Present' in 1843 [see Jocelin de Brakelond].

Rokewode was an occasional contributor to the 'Gentleman's Magazine' and to the 'Collectanea Topographica et Genealogica.' In vol. ii. of the latter work he printed an ancient genealogy and charters of the Rokewode family. His communications to the Society of Antiquaries are enumerated in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for 1842, ii. 659. The more important are (*a*) 'A Dissertation on St. Æthelwold's Benedictional,' an illuminated manuscript of the tenth century, in 'Archæologia,' xxiv. 1-117, with thirty-two plates; (*b*) 'A Description of a Benedictional or Pontifical, called Benedictionarius Roberti Archiepiscopi,' an illuminated manuscript of the tenth century in the public library at Rouen, *ib.* pp. 118-136; (*c*) 'The Anglo-Saxon Ceremonial of the Dedication and Consecration of Churches,' *ib.* xxv. 235-74; (*d*) 'Remarks on the Louterell Psalter,' printed, with six plates, in the 'Vetusta Monumenta,' vol. vi.; (*e*) 'A Memoir on the Painted Chamber in the Palace at Westminster,' printed, with four-

teen plates, in the same volume of 'Vetusta Monumenta.'

A portrait, of which the original by Mrs. Carpenter is at Hengrave Hall, has been engraved. There is also an excellent bust by R. C. Lucas, which was presented to the Society of Antiquaries. A portion of Rokewode's valuable library was sold in London on 22 and 23 Dec. 1848.

[MS. Addit. 19167, f. 265; Aungier's Hist. of Isleworth, p. 104*; London and Dublin Orthodox Journal, xv. 276; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), p. 853.] T. C.

ROLFE, JOHN (1585–1622), colonist, grandson of Eustacius Rolfe, of an old Norfolk family, and son of John Rolfe, who married, on 24 Sept. 1582, Dorothea Mason, was baptised at Heacham, Norfolk, on 6 May 1585. Representatives of the Rolfe family still occupy Heacham Hall. A twin-brother, Eustacius, died in childhood. Rolfe married in England during 1608, and sailed with his wife for Virginia in June 1609. On the voyage he was wrecked and cast on the Bermudas, where a daughter, who died an infant, was born to him. The parents reached Virginia in May 1610, whereupon the mother died. In 1612 Rolfe signalised himself as the first Englishman to introduce the regular cultivation of tobacco into Virginia. He was thus a leading settler, when, on 5 April 1613, whether captivated by the grace and beauty of the newly converted savage or, as his fellow-colonist Hamor wrote, 'for the good of the plantation,' and in spite of personal scruples, it is impossible to say, he married Pocahontas.

Pocahontas, or Matoaka (1595–1617), was a younger daughter of Powhattan, overking of the Indian tribes from the Atlantic seaboard to 'the falls of the rivers.' This potentate was naturally perturbed by the arrival of English colonists upon the Virginian seaboard in 1585, and he and his subjects were probably instrumental in the extermination of the early colonists, no traces of whom were ever found [see under RALEGH, SIR WALTER]. On 30 April 1607 a second colony, sent out by the Virginian Company of London, anchored in Chesapeake Bay. The fresh colonists, who settled at Jamestown, soon entered into friendly relations with the natives. One of the most prominent of their number, Captain John Smith (1580?–1631) [q. v.], essayed the exploration of the Indians' country. In December 1607 he sailed up the Chickahominy river on the second of such expeditions, was captured by the Indians and eventually taken to Powhattan's chief camp, about eighteen miles south-east of Jamestown (5 Jan. 1608). According to the account of these transactions which he sent to England a few months later, Smith succeeded in convincing the king of the friendliness of his intentions, and was accordingly sent back to Jamestown with a native escort. Eight years later, when writing a short account of Pocahontas, then in England, for the benefit of Queen Anne, consort of James I, Smith embellished this plain tale with some romantic incidents. According to this later version, first published in 1622, Powhattan, after a parley with his chiefs, decided upon the Englishman's execution, and the natives were preparing to brain him with their clubs, when Pocahontas, 'the king's darling daughter,' rushed forward and interposed her own head between Smith and his executioners, whereupon Powhattan ordered his life to be spared. Other writers corroborate Smith's statement that from 1608 Pocahontas was henceforward a frequent visitor at Jamestown, where she played with the children, and acted as an intermediary between the colonists and Powhattan. Smith returned to England on 4 Oct. 1609, after which her regular visits to the English camp ceased. In Smith's earlier narrative, or 'True Relation' (1608), Pocahontas is mentioned incidentally as a child of ten, 'who not only for feature, countenance, and proportion' greatly exceeded the rest of her countrywomen, but was 'the only nonpareil' of the country. In the later 'General History' (1622) she is depicted as the good genius of the settlers, warning them of hostile schemes on the part of the Indians, and sending them provisions in times of scarcity.

When, in the spring of 1612, Captain Samuel Argal, a leading colonist, was trading for corn along the Potomac, it came to his ears that Pocahontas was staying on a visit with the chief of the district. Through the agency of this chief's brother, whom Argal alternately threatened and cajoled, the princess, now about sixteen years of age, was lured on board Argal's vessel, and taken, as a hostage for the good behaviour of the Indian tribes, to Jamestown, where she arrived on 13 April 1612. In the following year she was converted to Christianity, and christened Rebecca. Powhattan appeared flattered when his daughter's projected marriage with Rolfe was announced to him, and it was hoped that the match would cement a friendly alliance between the planters and the Indian potentate. It was followed by an exchange of prisoners and other overtures of good-will. In 1616 Sir Thomas Dale, who was acting as governor of the colony, carried Pocahontas, with her husband and child, to England, where she and her native attendants

were handsomely received by the London company and others, the queen and courtiers (who had at first looked askance at Rolfe's union) paying her marked attention. She renewed her acquaintance with her old friend Captain Smith, and attended the Twelfth Night masque of 1617 (Jonson's Christmas), in company with the queen. During her stay in town Simon de Passe engraved the well-known portrait of her, the features of which are agreeable, modest, and not undignified. She is described in an inscription upon the plate as 'Matoaka, *alias* Rebecka, wife of the worshipful Mr. Thos. Rolff. Ætatis suæ 21 A° 1616.' Another portrait in oils was painted by an Italian artist, and belonged to the Rev. Whitwell Elwin of Booton Rectory, Norfolk, whose family intermarried with the Rolfes; an excellent engraving from it appeared in the 'Art Journal' (1885, p. 299).

Pocahontas, although reluctant to return to America, pined under an English sky, and in March 1617, after all arrangements had been made for her departure, she died at Gravesend. In the parish register of St. George's Church, Gravesend, is the crude entry: '1616, May 2j, Rebecca Wrothe, wyffof Thomas Wroth, gent., a Virginia lady borne, here was buried in ye chauncell' (*Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. v. 123; cf. *Court of James I*, under date 29 March 1617). Several of her attendants proved consumptive, and gave trouble to the company after their mistress's death. Rolfe subsequently married Jane, daughter of William Pierce, and died in Virginia in 1623, leaving a widow with children. By the princess Rolfe left a son Thomas (born in 1615), who after his mother's death was brought up by his uncle, Henry Rolfe of London. He returned to Virginia in 1640, and married there Jane, daughter of Francis Poythress, leaving a daughter Jane, who married Robert Bolling, and had many descendants.

Ben Jonson introduced Pocahontas into his 'Staple of News' (1625), and since his day she has formed the title character of many works of prose fiction, by Sigourney, Seba Smith, Samuel Hopkins, John Davis, and others. The romantic incident of the rescue is depicted in stone as a relief upon the Capitol, Washington

[Capt. John Smith's works, ed. Arber, 1884; Wingfield's Discourse of Virginia; Newport's Discoveries in Virginia; Observations by George Percy (Purchas); Spelman's Relation of Virginia; Whitaker's Good News from Virginia; and Hamor's True Discourse of the Present Estate of Virginia—all written 1607–15; Stith's History of Virginia; Brown's Genesis of the United States; New England Hist. and Genealog. Regist. January 1884; Nichols's Progresses of James I, iii. 243; Revue de Paris, t. xlii. (1832) 211, 321; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1611–18.

Since Thomas Fuller expressed doubt of the veracity of Captain Smith in his Worthies, Mr. Charles Deane was the first, in a note to his edition of Wingfield's Discourse (1860), to impugn Smith's story of his rescue by Pocahontas. Mr. Deane repeated his doubts in a note to his edition of Smith's True Relation in 1866, and the same view was supported in the Rev. E. D. Neill's Virginia Company in London (ch. v., printed separately as Pocahontas and her Companions, London, 1869), and in the same writer's English Colonisation in America (chap. iv.) Charles Dudley Warner, in the Study of the Life and Writings of John Smith (1881), treats the Pocahontas episode with sceptical levity. Deane's views were also supported by Henry Adams in the North American Review, January 1867; by Henry Cabot Lodge in his English Colonies in America; by Justin Winsor in History of America, vol. iii.; and, with some reservations, by J. Gorham Palfrey in his Hist. of New England (1866), and by Mr. J. A. Doyle in his English in America: Virginia (1882). Bancroft found a place for the story in his narrative until 1879, when, in the centenary edition of his History of the United States, he abandoned it without expressing judgment. Coit Tyler, in his History of American Literature, laments that the 'pretty story' has lost historical credit. Professor S. R. Gardiner, in his History of England (1883, iii. 158), regrets its demolition by historical inquirers. The balance of trained opinion is thus in favour of treating the rescue episode as a poetical fiction. Its substantial correctness is, however, contended for by Wyndham Robertson in Pocahontas and her Descendants, 1887, by Poindexter in his Capt. John Smith and his Critics (1893), by Professor Arber in his elaborate vindication of Smith (Smith's Works, ed. Arber, esp. p. cxvii), and by Mr. William Wirt Henry, the most eloquent champion of the story, in his Address to the Virginia Historical Society (Proceedings, February 1882).] T. S.

ROLFE, ROBERT MONSEY, Baron Cranworth (1790–1868), lord chancellor, born at Cranworth in Norfolk on 18 Dec. 1790, was elder son of Edmund Rolfe, curate of Cranworth and rector of Cockley-Clay, by his wife Jemima, fifth daughter of William Alexander, and granddaughter of Messenger Monsey [q. v.], physician to Chelsea Hospital. His father was first cousin of Admiral Lord Nelson, while his mother was a niece of James, first earl of Caledon. He received his early education at the grammar school of Bury St. Edmunds, where he was the junior of Charles James Blomfield [q. v.], afterwards bishop of London. He was then sent to Winchester, where he obtained the silver medal for a Latin speech in 1807. Proceeding to Trinity College, Cambridge, he became

seventeenth wrangler in 1812, and gained one of the members' prizes for senior bachelors in 1814. He graduated B.A. in 1812, M.A. in 1815, and was elected a fellow of Downing College. Rolfe was admitted to Lincoln's Inn on 29 Jan. 1812, and was called to the bar on 21 May 1816. His progress as a junior was slow; but he gradually acquired a large business in the chancery courts. At the general election in the spring of 1831 he unsuccessfully contested Bury St. Edmunds in the whig interest. He was appointed a king's counsel in Trinity vacation 1832, and was called within the bar on the first day of the following Michaelmas term. He was elected a bencher of Lincoln's Inn on 2 Nov. 1832, but left the society on 11 Nov. 1839, when he became a serjeant-at-law. At the general election in December 1832 he was returned to the House of Commons for Penryn and Falmouth, and continued to represent that constituency until his appointment to the judicial bench. He spoke for the first time in the House of Commons on 19 March 1833 (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. xvi. 847–9), but he seldom took part in the debates. Rolfe was appointed solicitor-general in Lord Melbourne's first administration on 6 Nov. 1834, and resigned office in the following month, on Sir Robert Peel's accession to power. On the return of the whigs to office, in April 1835, Rolfe was restored to the post of solicitor-general, and received the honour of knighthood on 6 May following. He was appointed a baron of the exchequer in the place of Sir William Henry Maule [q. v.], and, having received the order of the coif, took his seat on the bench on 11 Nov. 1839. Though Rolfe had only practised in the court of chancery, he had acquired experience in criminal cases while sitting as recorder of Bury St. Edmunds, a post which he had held for some years. With Abinger and Williams he took part in the trial of John William Bean for shooting at the queen in August 1842 (*Reports of State Trials*, new ser. iv. 1382–6). In March 1843 he presided at the trial of Feargus O'Connor and fifty-eight other chartists for seditious conspiracy (*ib.* iv. 935–1231). In March 1849 he presided at the trial of Rush for the murder of Isaac Jermy [q. v.] and his son. He acted as a commissioner of the great seal from 19 June 1850 to 15 July following, his colleagues being Lord Langdale and Vice-chancellor Shadwell. Owing to Shadwell's illness nothing but the routine business could be done, and the long arrears of appeals arising from Cottenham's absence remained untouched (*Life of John, Lord Campbell*, 1861, ii. 281). On 2 Nov. 1850 Rolfe was appointed a vice-chancellor in the room of Shadwell, and on the 13th of the same month was admitted to the privy council. He was created Baron Cranworth of Cranworth in the county of Norfolk on 20 Dec. 1850, and took his seat in the House of Lords at the opening of parliament on 4 Feb. 1851 (*Journals of the House of Lords*, lxxxiii. 4). He made his maiden speech in the house during the discussion of Brougham's County Courts Extension Bill on 7 Feb. 1851 (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. cxiv. 178–9). When the court of appeal in chancery was created under the provisions of 14 & 15 Vict. cap. 83, Cranworth and Knight Bruce were appointed the first lords justices (8 Oct. 1851).

On the formation of Lord Aberdeen's cabinet in December 1852, Cranworth was promoted to the post of lord chancellor. The great seal was delivered to him on the 28th, and he took his seat on the woolsack as speaker of the House of Lords on 10 Feb. 1853 (*Journals of the House of Lords*, lxxxv. 65). Four days afterwards he introduced a bill for the registration of assurances. At the same time he announced the intention of the government to deal with the question of the consolidation and simplification of the statute law, and was bold enough to hold out some hope that the proposed step would lead to the formation of a Code Victoria (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. cxxiv. 41–6). A small board was nominated by Cranworth to consolidate the statutes under the superintendence of Charles Henry Bellenden Ker [q. v.] In the following year this board was replaced by a royal commission, over which Cranworth himself presided (see *Parl. Papers*, 1854 vol. xxiv., 1854–5 vol. xv.) The result of their deliberations led ultimately to the successive statute law revision acts passed during the chancellorships of Lords Campbell, Westbury, and Chelmsford. Though the Registration Bill passed through the House of Lords in spite of the strenuous opposition of Lord St. Leonards, it was dropped in the House of Commons. Cranworth was more successful with his bill for the better administration of charitable trusts, which became law during the session (16 & 17 Vict. cap. 137). On 11 July 1853 he moved the second reading of the Transportation Bill (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. cxxix. 7–13). This bill, which substituted penal servitude in lieu of transportation and adopted the ticket-of-leave system, passed through both houses with but little opposition, and received the royal assent on 20 Aug. 1853 (16 & 17 Vict. cap. 99). In the session of 1854 Cranworth carried through the house a bill for the further amendment of the

common-law procedure (17 & 18 Vict. cap. 125); but neither the Testamentary Jurisdiction Bill nor the Divorce and Matrimonial Causes Bill, which he introduced, passed into law (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. cxxx. 702–720, cxxxiv. 1–12). Cranworth continued in his post on the formation of Lord Palmerston's administration in February 1855, in which year he was also appointed a governor of the Charterhouse. He introduced a bill to facilitate leases and sales of settled estates on 11 May following (*ib.* cxxxviii. 398–9), but it failed to pass through the House of Commons. The delay of the ministerial measures of legal reform in this session was the occasion of an attack on Cranworth by Lord Lyndhurst, who pointed out 'the want of cordial co-operation between the lord chancellor and the law officers of the crown in the other house' (*ib.* cxxxix. 1189–96). Cranworth took part in the debate on Lord Wensleydale's patent on 7 Feb. 1856 [see PARKE, SIR JAMES]. He defended the action of the government, and insisted that 'the legality of life peerages was perfectly clear' (*ib.* cxl. 314–27). The bill to facilitate leases and sales of settled estates passed through both houses in this session (19 & 20 Vict. cap. 120); but neither the Appellate Jurisdiction Bill nor the Divorce and Matrimonial Causes Bill passed the commons. In the session of 1857 the government measures for the establishment of the probate and divorce court passed through both houses (20 and 21 Vict. caps. 77 and 85). Cranworth, however, refused to distribute any of the patronage under these acts, and gave the whole of it to Sir Cresswell Cresswell [q. v.], the first judge in ordinary. He resigned office on the accession of Lord Derby to power in February 1858. On 23 March following he moved the second reading of a Land Transfer Bill and a Tenants for Life Bill, but neither of them became law during that session (*Parl. Debates*, clxix. 559–63). Cranworth was not offered the great seal on Lord Palmerston's return to office in June 1859, as 'his reputation had been so much damaged while chancellor by allowing Bethell to thwart and insult him' (*Life of John, Lord Campbell*, ii. 368). He moved the second reading of the Endowed Schools Bill on 9 Feb. 1860 (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. clvi. 689–95). This bill, which enabled the children of dissenters to enjoy the benefit of the King Edward's schools, received the royal assent on 31 March following (23 & 24 Vict. cap. 11). 'Cranworth's Act,' by which his name is remembered, became law during the session (23 & 24 Vict. cap. 145). Its object was the shortening of conveyances, and it has now been superseded by Lord Cairns's Conveyancing and Law of Property Act. He differed with Lord Westbury with regard to the Bankruptcy Bill of 1861, and opposed the appointment of a chief judge (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. clxiii. 1223–5). In the session of 1862 he introduced a bill for obtaining a declaration of title, as well as a Security of Purchasers Bill (*ib.* clxv. 373, 897–903, clxvi. 1190–1). The former became law (25 & 26 Vict. cap. 67), but the latter was dropped in the House of Commons. On Lord Westbury's retirement Cranworth was reappointed lord chancellor (7 July 1865), and at the opening of parliament on 1 Feb. 1866 he again took his seat on the woolsack (*Journals of the House of Lords*, xcviii. 7). On 1 May 1866 he moved the second reading of the Law of Capital Punishment Amendment Bill (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. clxxxiii. 232–41), which passed through the lords, but was withdrawn in the commons. In the following month he introduced a Statute Law Revision Bill (*ib.* clxxxiv. 210), but withdrew it before the second reading. He resigned the great seal on the formation of Lord Derby's second administration in July 1866. In the session of 1867 he took charge of Russell Gurney's Criminal Amendment Bill, and safely piloted it through the House of Lords (*ib.* clxxxvii. 933–4). In the session of 1868 he took charge of two other bills which had been sent up from the House of Commons, viz. the Religious Sites Bill and a Bankruptcy Amendment Bill, both of which passed into law (*ib.* cxcii. 233–4, cxciii. 866). Cranworth spoke for the last time in the House of Lords on 20 July 1868 (*ib.* cxciii. 1474). He died after a short illness at No. 40 Upper Brook Street, London, on 26 July 1868, aged 77, and was buried in the churchyard of Keston, the parish where his seat, 'Holwood Park,' was situate, and where there is a monument to his memory. He married, on 9 Oct. 1845, Laura, daughter of Thomas Carr of Frognal, Hampstead, Middlesex, and of Esholt Heugh, Northumberland, who died in Upper Brook Street on 15 Feb. 1868, in her eighty-first year, and was buried at Keston. There were no children of the marriage, and the peerage became extinct upon Cranworth's death.

Cranworth was a man of high personal character and strong common-sense He was a sound lawyer, and an acute and patient judge. He was not a successful speaker in parliament; but, though destitute of eloquence and wit, his speeches were always listened to with respect. Owing to his extreme caution and timidity, Cranworth failed as a law reformer. He had 'an unhappy

knack, though always with the best intentions, of making exactly such proposals for their amendment as would entirely defeat the operation of some of Lord Westbury's most masterly measures' (*Law Magazine and Review*, 1873, p. 724). Few men enjoyed greater personal popularity. Lord Campbell declares 'there never lived a better man than Rolfe' (*Life of John, Lord Campbell*, ii. 125); while Greville says: 'Nobody is so agreeable as Rolfe—a clear head, vivacity, information, an extraordinary pleasantness of manner without being soft or affected, extreme good humour, cheerfulness, and tact make his society on the whole as attractive as that of anybody I ever met' (*Memoirs*, 2nd part, 1885, ii. 265).

There is an oil portrait of Cranworth by George Richmond, R.A., in the National Portrait Gallery. A crayon drawing of Cranworth by the same artist has been engraved by Francis Holl.

Cranworth's judgments are reported in Meeson and Welsby (v.–xvi.), Welsby, Hurlstone, and Gordon (i.–v.), Hall and Twells (ii.), Macnaghten and Gordon (ii.), De Gex, Macnaghten, and Gordon (i.–viii.), De Gex and Jones (i. and ii.), De Gex, Jones, and Smith (ii.–iv.), Clark's 'House of Lords Cases' (iv.–xi.), Moore's 'Privy Council Cases,' and the 'Law Reports,' English and Irish Appeal Cases (i.–iii.), Chancery Appeal Cases (i.)

[Foss's Judges of England, 1864, ix. 251–3; Nash's Life of Richard, Lord Westbury, 1888, i. 133–4, 138, 150–1, 159, 168–70, ii. 10, 77, 144, 149, 152, 153, 176; W. O'Connor Morris's Memoirs and Thoughts of a Life, 1895, pp. 129–30; Random Recollections of the House of Commons, 1836, pp. 222–3; Times, 27–30 July 1868; Law Times, xlv. 260–1, xcvi. 415–16; Law Magazine and Review, xxvi. 278–84; Illustrated London News, 1 and 15 Aug. 1868; Gent. Mag. 1868, new ser. i. 563–4; Annual Register, 1868, ii. 167–8; G. E. C.'s Complete Peerage, ii. 403; Whishaw's Synopsis of the Bar, 1835, p. 120; Cambridge University Calendar, 1894–5, pp. 152, 508; Holgate's Winchester Commoners, 1800–35, pp. 27, 40; W. Haig Browne's Charterhouse Past and Present, 1879, p. 204; Lincoln's Inn Registers; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament, ii. 340, 352, 365; Haydn's Book of Dignities, 1890; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. i. 495, ii. 56, 94, 8th ser. viii. 168.]

G. F. R. B.

ROLLAND, JOHN (*fl.* 1560), Scottish poet, was probably son of John Rolland who in 1481 was sub-dean of Glasgow (see DEMPSTER, xvi. 1051). From a writ among the Laing charters it appears that he was a presbyter of the diocese of Glasgow, and that in 1555 he was acting as a notary at Dalkeith. He attests the document with the words 'Ego vero Joannes Rolland presbyter Glasguensis Diocesis publicus sacra auctoritate apostolica notarius.'

Before 1560 he composed a poem entitled 'The Court of Venus,' and about May 1560 wrote a second poem called 'The Seven Sages.' In the interval between the composition of these poems he turned protestant; the later poem strongly contrasts with the earlier in its reference to Rome. There is no evidence that he was alive after 1560, and the publication of all his works was doubtless posthumous.

Rolland wrote: 1. 'Ane Treatise callit the Court of Venus, dividit into Four Buikes newlie compylit be John Rolland in Dalkeith,' Edinburgh, 1575. The circumstances attending the composition of this poem are related in the second of Rolland's works, and it was clearly composed before 1560, probably dating from the reign of James V (1527–42); it was reproduced and edited for the Scottish Text Society by the Rev. Walter Gregor in 1889. 2. 'The Sevin Seagis translatit out of prois in Scottis meter by Johne Rolland in Dalkeith with ane Moralitie efter everie Doctours tale and seclike after the emprice tale, togidder with ane loving and laude to everie Doctour after his awin tale, and ane exclamation and outcrying upon the empereours wife after her fals contruvit tale,' Edinburgh, 1578; reprinted in 1590, 1592, 1599, 1606, 1620, 1631. From internal evidence the poem is proved to have been written after the attack on Leith in February 1560, and before the treaty of Edinburgh in July of the same year. The first edition was reproduced by the Bannatyne Club, vol. lix., and in Sibbald's 'Chronicle of Scottish Poetry' (cf. G. Büchner's 'Die Historia Septem Sapientum ... nebst einer Untersuchung über die Quelle der Sevin Seagis des Johann Rolland von Dalkeith,' in VARNHAGEN'S *Erlanger Beiträge zur englischen Philologie*). Sibbald also conjecturally ascribes to Rolland 'The Tale of the Thrie Priestis of Peblis,' which was probably written about 1540, and is printed in Pinkerton's 'Ancient Scottish Poems,' 1786, and by Sibbald in his 'Chronicle of Scottish Poetry,' 1802, ii. 227.

Catharine Rolland, daughter of another John Rolland, who married, in 1610, Dr. William Gould, the principal of King's College, Aberdeen, founded in 1659 several Rolland bursaries at Marischal College, Aberdeen.

[Reprints of Rolland's two poems in the Scottish Text Society and the Bannatyne Club; Irving's Lives of Scottish Poets, ii. 297; Sibbald's Chronicle of Scottish Poetry; Burke's Commoners; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib.]

W. A. S.

ROLLE, HENRY (1589?–1656), judge, second son of Robert Rolle (*d.* 1633) of Heanton, Devonshire (a scion of the family of Rolle of Stevenstone), by Joan, daughter of Thomas Hele of Fleet in the same county, was born about 1589. John Rolle (1598–1648) [q. v.] was his brother. He matriculated from Exeter College at Oxford on 20 March 1606–1607, and was admitted on 1 Feb. 1608–9 of the Inner Temple, where he was called to the bar in 1618, was elected bencher in 1633, and reader in 1637 and 1638; but, owing to the prevalence of the plague, did not give his reading until Lent 1639. Among his contemporaries at the Temple and his intimate friends were Sir Edward Littleton (1589–1645) [q.v.], afterwards lord keeper and baron Littleton; Sir Edward Herbert [q.v.], afterwards attorney-general; Sir Thomas Gardiner [q. v.], afterwards recorder of London; and John Selden [q. v.], by whose conversation and friendly rivalry he profited no little in the study of the law and humane learning. Rolle practised with eminent success in the court of king's bench, was appointed recorder of Dorchester in 1636, and was called to the degree of serjeant-at-law on 10 May 1640.

He sat for Callington, Cornwall, in the last three parliaments of King James (1614 to 1623–4), and for Truro in the first three parliaments of his successor (1625 to 1629). He early identified himself with the popular party; no member was more urgent for the impeachment of Buckingham, none more determined that supply must be postponed to the redress of grievances. On the outbreak of the civil war he adhered to the parliament, contributed 100*l.* to the defence fund, and took the covenant. His advancement to a judgeship in the king's bench was one of the stipulations included in the propositions for peace of January 1642–3; on 28 Oct. 1645 he was sworn in as such, and on 15 Nov. 1648, pursuant to votes of both houses of parliament, he was advanced to the chief-justiceship of the court. After the execution of the king he accepted, 8 Feb. 1648–9, a new commission as lord chief justice of the upper bench on the understanding that no change should be made in the fundamental laws, and on the 13th of the same month he was voted a member of the council of state. His accession strengthened the government, and his charges on the western circuit contributed much to the settlement of the public mind. On 4 Aug. 1654 he was appointed commissioner of the exchequer. Rolle yielded the palm to none of his contemporaries either as advocate or judge, with the single exception of the great Sir Matthew Hale [q. v.] His decisions, reported by Style (*Modern Reports*, 1658), rarely relate to matters of historic interest. Nevertheless he established in the case of Captain Streater, committed to prison by order of the council of state and the speaker of the House of Commons for the publication of seditious writings, the principle that a court of justice cannot review parliamentary commitments if regular in form; and his name is associated with one of the *causes célèbres* of international law. Don Pantaleon Sa, brother of the Portuguese ambassador, was arrested for murder committed in an affray in the New Exchange in the Strand. The fact was undeniable, but the Don claimed the privilege of exterritoriality, as being of the household of the ambassador. The point was discussed by Rolle in consultation with two of his puisnes, two admiralty judges, and two civilians, and on 16 Jan. 1653–4 was decided against the Don. The decision was without precedent, for it could neither be denied that the Don was of the household of the ambassador, nor that the privilege of exterritoriality had theretofore been understood to extend even to cases of murder. At the trial, over which Rolle presided on 6 July following, the prisoner was conceded a jury, half English half Portuguese, but was denied the assistance of counsel, and compelled to waive his privilege and plead to the indictment by a threat of *peine forte et dure* (pressing to death). He was found guilty, sentenced to death, and executed at Tyburn on 10 July.

On the outbreak of Penruddock's insurrection, 12 March 1654–5, Rolle was at Salisbury on assize business, when he was surprised by the cavaliers under Sir Joseph Wagstaffe, who coolly proposed to hang him [cf. NICHOLAS, ROBERT; PENRUDDOCK, JOHN]. At Penruddock's intercession, however, he was released; he served as one of the commissioners for the trial of the insurgents at Exeter in the following May. Shortly afterwards, being unable to decide against the merchant Cony, who had sued a customs officer for levying duty from him by force without authority of parliament [cf. MAYNARD, SIR JOHN, 1602–1690], he resigned (7 June 1655) rather than give further offence to the Protector, and was succeeded by Sir John Glynne [q. v.] He died on 30 July 1656, and was buried in the church of Shapwick, near Glastonbury, in which parish he had a house. By his wife Margaret, daughter of Sir Thomas Foot, alderman, of London, Rolle had issue an only son, Francis, who was knighted at Portsmouth on 1 March 1664–5 and was lord of the

manor of East Titherley, Hampshire, and was chosen M.P. for Bridgewater 30 March 1660, for Hants 26 April 1675, Bridgewater again 14 Feb. 1678–9, and for Hants 21 Feb. 1680–1.

At the bar Rolle made many reports and abridgments of cases. His 'Abridgment des plusieurs Cases et Resolutions del Commun Ley' (London, 1668, 2 vols. fol.) is prefaced by his portrait and a memoir by Sir Matthew Hale, in which he is characterised as 'a person of great learning and experience in the common law, profound judgment, singular prudence, great moderation, justice, and integrity.' His 'Reports de divers Cases en le Court del Banke le Roy en le Temps del Reign de Roy Jacques,' appeared at London in 1675–6, 2 vols. fol.

[Le Neve's Pedigrees of Knights (Harl. Soc.), pp. 30, 31, 189; Howard's Misc. Geneal. et Herald. ii. 136; Memoir by Sir Matthew Hale, prefixed to Rolle's Abridgment; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iii. 416; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Inner Temple Books; Dugdale's Orig. p. 168, Chron. Ser. p. 109; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. xii. 358; Whitelocke's Mem. passim; Vivian's Visitation of Devon, 1896, p. 654; Collins's Peerage, ed. Brydges, viii. 519; Granger's Biogr. Hist. Engl. (2nd edit.), iii. 70; Walker's Hist. Independ. ii. 119; Noble's Protectoral House of Cromwell, i. 430; Lords' Journ. x. 587; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1649–50 p. 6, 1651 p. 44, 1653–4 p. 360, 1654 pp. 156, 169; Cobbett's State Trials, v. 366, 461 et seq.; Ludlow's Memoirs, ed. Firth, i. 412, 413; Thurloe State Papers, iii. 365 et seq.; Clarendon's Rebellion, ed. Macray, bk. xiv. §§ 39, 131 et seq.; Burton's Diary, iv. 47; Bates's Elench. Mot. Nup. ii. 133; Manning and Bray's Surrey, ii. 657; Campbell's Chief Justices; Foss's Lives of the Judges; Lysons's Mag. Brit. ii. pl. ii. 387.] J. M. R.

ROLLE, JOHN (1598–1648), merchant and politician, fourth son of Robert Rolle (*d.* 1633) of Heanton, Devonshire, by his wife Joan (*d.* 1634), daughter of Thomas Hele of Fleet in the same county, was baptised at Petrockstow on 13 April 1598 (Vivian, *Visitations of Devon*, 1896, p. 654). Henry Rolle [q. v.], chief justice, was his elder brother. John engaged in the Turkey trade in London. He represented Callington borough, Cornwall, in the parliaments of 1626 and 1628 (*Return of Members*, i. 468, 474). In the latter year, in accordance with the order of the commons, he refused to pay tonnage and poundage. His silks and other goods, to the value of 1,517*l.*, were seized by the custom-house officers. On 12 Nov. he brought a writ of replevin, but execution was stopped by order of the council. A second writ, in January 1629, was stopped by order of the exchequer. In February Rolle was served with a subpœna in the Star-chamber, where he was called in question for his replevins. As the House of Commons was then debating the question of the seizure of the merchants' goods, the house made the Star-chamber's treatment of Rolle a matter of privilege (*Commons' Journals*, i. 921–8, iii. 483). Although 'a man of great trading' at the time, Rolle declined to continue his business after the seizure of his goods. In January 1630 he was again subpœnaed by the Star-chamber, and questioned for his speeches in the commons. In the Short and Long parliaments he represented Truro borough (*Return of Members*, i. 480–1). The Long parliament instructed the committee of trade to consider his case in May 1641 (*ib.* ii. 154, 907). After long delay the case was reported on 7 May 1644 (*ib.* iii. 483), and the house resolved that satisfaction should be made to him of 1,517*l.* for the goods arrested, 4,844*l.* as interest on his remaining capital (6,887*l.*) in 1628, from which date he had refused to trade, and of 500*l.* for his four years' expenses in lawsuits in the exchequer and Star-chamber. In an ordinance of 14 June 1644 the total fine of 8,641*l.* was ordered to be levied on the executors of the farmers of the customs in 1628, and of Sir William Acton, sheriff of London in that year (*ib.* iii. 530). In April 1645 Rolle was unsuccessfully nominated as a member of the committee of three for the command of the navy (*ib.* iv. 125). In 1647 he was co-executor of the will of his brother, Sir Samuel Rolle (1585?–1647). He died unmarried in November 1648, and was buried at Petrockstow on the 18th (parish register, quoted in Vivian, *Visitations*, p. 654).

[Vivian's Visitations of Devon, 1896, p. 654; authorities quoted in text; Gardiner's Hist. vol. v.; Hamilton's Notebook of Sir John Northcote, p. 75; Old Parl. Hist. viii. 254; Whitelocke's Memorials, pp. 12, 87, 178; Rushworth, ii. 653–8.] W. A. S.

ROLLE, JOHN, Baron Rolle of Stevenstone (1750–1842), eldest son of Denys Rolle of Bicton, Devonshire (*d.* 1797), by Anne, daughter of Arthur Chichester of Hall in the same county, was born on 16 Oct. 1750, the same year in which his uncle Henry, created Baron Rolle of Stevenstone, 8 Jan. 1747–8, died without issue. Returned to parliament for Devonshire on 4 Jan. 1780, Rolle retained the seat at the general elections of April 1784 and June 1790. He was a staunch adherent of Pitt, held somewhat coarse 'common-sense' views, and spoke frequently, but made no great figure as a debater. Having rendered himself obnoxious to the opposition by the severity of his comments upon Fox's recall of Rodney in 1782, and the levity with which he treated Fox's

complaints touching the violated rights of the Westminster electors, Rolle was made the hero of the 'Rolliad,' in which he was gibbeted as the degenerate descendant of Rollo, though the satire was principally aimed at Pitt and Dundas. By patent dated 20 June 1796 the revived title of Baron Rolle of Stevenstone was conferred upon him; and on 5 Oct. he took his seat in the House of Lords, in which, except to second the address to the throne on 26 June 1807 and that to the prince regent on 30 Nov. 1812, he hardly spoke. He voted against Earl Grey's reform bill on its second reading, 13 April 1832, and remained a strong conservative throughout life. He was colonel of the South Devon Militia and Royal Devon Yeomanry, an active county magistrate, a good landlord, and a liberal benefactor to the church. He died at Bicton House, near Exeter, on 3 April 1842. He married twice, viz. first, on 22 Feb. 1778, Judith Maria (*d.* 1820), only daughter of Henry Walrond of Bovey, Devonshire; and, secondly, on 24 Sept. 1822, Louisa Barbara, second daughter of Robert George William Trefusis, seventeenth baron Clinton, who survived him. He left issue by neither wife.

A bust of Rolle was exhibited in the Royal Academy exhibition in 1842; an engraving of his portrait by Cruickshank is in Ryall's 'Portraits of eminent Conservatives and Statesmen,' 2nd ser.

[Memoir in the work by Ryall above mentioned and Gent. Mag. 1842, ii. 201; Collins's Peerage, ed. Brydges, viii. 528; Pole's Description of Devonshire, pp. 163, 414; Hansard's Parl. Hist. vol. xxiv.–ix., and Parl. Debates, ix. 580, xxiv. 19, and 3rd ser. xii. 459; Lords' Journ. xli. 12; Wraxall's Posth. Memoirs, ed. Wheatley; Greville Memoirs, Geo. IV and Will. IV, iii. 107, Vict. i. 108.] J. M. R.

ROLLE, RICHARD, DE HAMPOLE (1290?–1349), hermit and author, born about 1290 at Thornton in Yorkshire (probably Thornton-le-Street), was the son of William Rolle of Thornton in Richmondshire, and was sent by his parents to school at an early age, where he showed such good promise that Thomas de Neville, archdeacon of Durham, sent him to Oxford, paying all the charges of his education. There he is said to have made rapid progress in his studies, but, being moved with a strong desire to devote himself to a religious life, at the age of nineteen he left the university and returned to his home. Richard's ambition was not to enter any of the recognised communities of monks and friars, but to become a hermit and give himself up to contemplation. His mode of making his profession was to construct for himself a costume from two of his sister's kirtles, one white, the other grey, which she lent to him, and having borrowed also his father's rain-hood, he took up his abode in a wood near his father's house. His family naturally looked upon him as out of his senses. Richard, therefore, fearing that he would be put under restraint, fled from his home and commenced a wandering life. Entering a certain church at Dalton, near Rotherham, to pay his devotions on the eve of the Assumption, he was recognised by the sons of John de Dalton, the squire of the place, who had known him at Oxford. The next day, the festival of the Assumption, he appeared again in church, and, putting on a surplice, took part in the service. At the mass he went, with the priest's permission, into the pulpit and preached with wonderful power. John de Dalton, having conversed with him, and satisfied himself as to his sanity, offered to provide him with a fitting cell, hermit's clothing, and the necessaries of life. This Richard accepted, and, establishing himself near his patron at Dalton, devoted himself to contemplation and devotional writings. The 'Legenda' represent him as becoming completely ecstatic, living in a spiritual world, and having many conflicts with devils, in all of which he is victorious. In his 'De Incendio Amoris' he describes in detail the steps by which he reached the highest point of divine rapture: the process occupied four years and three months. Richard soon began to move from place to place, and in the course of his wanderings came to Anderby in Richmondshire, where was the cell of an anchoress, Dame Margaret Kyrkby, between whom and Richard there had long existed a holy love. Here he procured the miraculous recovery of the recluse from a violent seizure. Subsequently he established himself at Hampole, near Doncaster, in the neighbourhood of the Cistercian nunnery of St. Mary, which was founded there by William de Clairefai in 1170 for fourteen or fifteen nuns. Here the fame of his sanctity and his learning became very great, bringing numerous visitors to his cell, and here he died on 29 Sept. 1349. His grave at Hampole was visited by the faithful for many years after his death, and miracles—chiefly of healing—were reported to be worked there; 20 Jan. was the day traditionally assigned to his commemoration. An 'office,' consisting of prayers and hymns, together with a series of legends adapted to the canonical hours and the mass, was drawn up in anticipation of his canonisation, which did not take place. The legends there preserved are the chief source

of Richard's biography. The 'office' is printed in the York Breviary (Surtees Soc. vol. ii. app. v.), and from the Thornton MS. in Lincoln Cathedral Library, by Canon Perry in his edition of Rolle's 'English Prose Treatises' (1866).

Rolle represented a revolt against many of the conventional views of religion in his day. He was a voluminous writer of devotional treatises or paraphrases of scripture. In his literary work he exalted the contemplative life, denounced vice and worldliness, and indulged in much mystical rhapsodising. But he was by no means wholly unpractical in his methods of seeking to rouse in his countrymen an active religious sense. He addressed them frequently in their own language. As a translator of portions of the bible into English—the Psalms, extracts from Job and Jeremiah—he deserves some of the fame subsequently acquired by Wiclif. While he was well read in patristic literature, he had no sympathies with the subtleties of the schoolmen; and when commenting on scripture avoided any mere scholastic interpretation, although he often digressed into mysticism of an original type. His popularity was so great that in after times 'evil men of Lollardry,' as they are described in the rhyming preface to his version of the Psalms, endeavoured to tamper with his writings, with the view of putting forth his authority for their views. Therefore the nuns of the Hampole convent kept genuine copies in 'chain bonds' at their house.

Rolle wrote in both Latin and English. His English works were written in a vigorous Northumbrian dialect, but they won immediate popularity all over England, and his dialectical peculiarities were modified or wholly removed in the numerous copies made in southern England. Many of his Latin works he himself or his disciples translated into English. With regard to the treatises which exist in both Latin and English versions, it is often difficult to determine for which version Rolle was personally responsible. Two of Rolle's Latin ethical treatises, 'De Emendatione Vitæ' and 'De Incendio Amoris,' seem best known in English translations made by Richard Misyn in 1434 and 1435 respectively [see MISYN, RICHARD]. The English versions have been published by the Early English Text Society (1896). A great part of his literary remains is still unpublished. Manuscripts of his works are numerous in all public libraries—fifty-four are in the Bodleian Library, forty-nine are in the British Museum, and forty-four in the Cambridge University Library. Of his English paraphrases of scriptures only those of the Psalms have been printed. His rendering of Job in English verse, entitled 'The IX lessons of the diryge whych Job made in hys trybulacyon ... clepyd Pety Job,' remains in Harl. MS. 1706 (art. 5)—a volume containing many other of Rolle's tracts. An English verse paraphrase of the Lord's Prayer, assigned by Ritson to Rolle, is in Harl. MS. 435.

Of Rolle's English works, two prose treatises were printed by Wynkyn de Worde in a single volume in 1506, 4to, viz. 'Rycharde Rolle Hermyte of Hampull in his contemplacyons of the drede and loue of God with other dyuerse tytles as it sheweth in his table,' and 'The remedy ayenst the troubles of temptacyons' (Brit. Mus.) The latter was also reissued by Wynkyn de Worde in 1508, 4to (an imperfect copy on vellum is in the British Museum); and again by Wynkyn de Worde in 1519, 4to (the copy of this edition in the British Museum is perfect, and is said to be unique).

Rolle's chief English work long remained in manuscript. It is the religious poem called the 'Pricke of Conscience.' This, he tells us, was written in English for the instruction of those who knew no Latin. Lydgate in his 'Bochas' (f. 217 *b*) mentions how

> In perfit living, which passeth poysie,
> Richard hermite, contemplative of sentence,
> Drough in Englishe 'the prick of conscience.'

Rolle's poem consists of a prologue and seven books, treating respectively of the beginning of man's life, the unstableness of this world, death and why death is to be dreaded, purgatory, doomsday, the pains of hell and joys of heaven. Human nature is treated as contemptible, and asceticism is powerfully enjoined on the reader. The style is vigorous; the versification is rough. It is written throughout in rhyming couplets, the syllables of each verse varying in number from eight to twelve, although never more than four are accented. The lines reach a total of 9,624. Rolle quotes freely from the scriptures and the fathers, and shows himself acquainted with Innocent III's 'De Contemptu Mundi;' Bartholomew Glanville's 'De Proprietatibus Rerum;' the 'Compendium Theologicæ Veritatis;' and the 'Elucidarium' of Honorius Augustodunensis. In title and subject, although not in treatment, the work resembles the English prose treatise, the 'Ayenbite of Inwyt' (i.e. the 'Remorse of Conscience'), which Dan Michel of Northgate translated in 1340 into the Kentish dialect from the French ('Le Somme des Vices et des Vertus,' written by Frère Lorens in 1279). Rolle's poem was freely quoted by Warton in his

'History of English Poetry,' and by Joseph Brooks Yates in 'Archæologia,' 1820, xix. 314-34. The whole was first printed, in the Northumbrian dialect in which it was first written, from the Cottonian MS. Galba E. ix. by the Rev. Richard Morris for the Philological Society in 1863. Manuscripts abound, not only of the original Northumbrian, which was modified and altered in endless particulars by southern English copyists, but of translations into Latin. The latter bear the title of 'Stimulus Conscientiæ.' There are eighteen English manuscripts in the British Museum; collations of all these were published at Berlin in 1888 in a German dissertation by Dr. Percy Andreæ. Dr. Bülbring of Groningen has printed collations of thirteen other manuscripts, at Trinity College, Dublin, in Lichfield Cathedral Library, Sion College, London, Lambeth Palace, Cambridge University Library (Ee, 4, 35), Bodleian Library (Ashmole, 60), and elsewhere (cf. *Transactions of the Philological Society*, 1889-90; *Englische Studien*, vol. xxiii. 1896; Herrig's *Archiv*, vol. lxxxvi. 390-2). Five manuscripts of the 'Pricke of Conscience' are in the Cambridge University Library, and at least twelve are in the Bodleian Library at Oxford.

Of hardly less interest than the 'Pricke of Conscience' is Rolle's English paraphrase of the Psalms and Canticles. The work was first fully printed at the Clarendon Press in 1884 from a manuscript at University College, Oxford. This manuscript preserves Rolle's Northumbrian dialect, but is imperfect. The editor (the Rev. H. R. Bramley) has supplied the defects partly from a copy at Sidney-Sussex College, Cambridge, and partly from one in the Bodleian Library. An imperfect Northumbrian manuscript is in the church of St. Nicholas, Newcastle-on-Tyne (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. i. 41-42). Dr. Adam Clarke, the biblical commentator, owned a manuscript copy, and in his own work often quoted Rolle's commentary with approval (Lewis, *History of the Translations of the Bible*, 1739, pp. 12-16). A copy at Trinity College, Dublin, is in course of printing by the Early English Text Society.

Ten English prose treatises by Rolle found in Robert Thornton's manuscript (dated about 1440) in the Lincoln Cathedral Library were edited for the Early English Text Society by Canon Perry in 1866. Thornton lived near Hampole; he ascribes seven of the treatises to 'Richard Hermite,' and the rest are assigned to Rolle on good internal evidence. The subjects of the treatises are respectively 'Of the Vertuz of the Haly Name of Ihesu;' 'A Tale that Rycherde Hermet made;' 'De in-perfecta contricione;' 'Moralia Ricardi Heremite de Natura Apis;' 'A Notabil Tretys off the Ten Comandementys;' 'Of the Gyftes of the Haly Gaste;' 'Of the Delyte and Yernyng of Gode;' 'Of the Anehede of Godd with Mannys Saule;' 'Active and Contemplative Life;' and the 'Virtue of our Lord's Passion.'

Mr. Carl Horstmann published in 1895-6 in his 'Richard Rolle and his Followers,' 'The Form of Perfect Living' (prose), many short poems and epistles (from Cambr. Univ. MS. v. 64), as well as 'Meditations on the Passion' (prose) from Cambridge Addit. MS. 3042, and other pieces from British Museum MS. Arundel 507.

Of Rolle's Latin works there was published at Paris in 1510, as an appendix to 'Speculum Spiritualium,' his 'De Emendatione Vitæ' or 'Peccatoris,' a short religious tract. In the same place and year appeared in a separate volume Rolle's 'Explanationes Notabiles,' a commentary on the book of Job, in Latin prose. The latter is in part a translation from Rolle's 'Pety Job' (in Harl. MS. 1706, art. 5). The 'De Emendatione' was reissued at Antwerp in 1533, together with 'De Incendio Amoris' and 'Eulogium Nominis Iesu.' Later reissues, with various additions of other Latin treatises (including Rolle's English paraphrases of the Psalms, Job, and Jeremiah turned into Latin), appeared at Cologne in 1535, and again in 1536, when the volume was entitled 'D. Richardi Pampolitani Anglosaxonis Eremitæ, viri in diuinis scripturis ac veteri illa solidaque Theologia eruditissimi, in Psalterium Davidicum, atque alia quædam sacræ Scripturæ monumenta compendiosa, justaque pia enarratio.' The Latin tracts, with the exception of the commentaries on scripture, were reprinted at Paris in 1618, and again in tom. xxvi. pp. 609 et sqq. of the 'Bibliotheca Patrum Maxima' at Lyons in 1677.

[The Legenda appended to Rolle's Office, noticed above, is the main authority for Rolle's biography. See also the editions of his printed works already mentioned; B. ten Brink's Geschichte der engl. Litt. vol. i.; Studien zu Richard Rolle de Hampole, von J. Ullmann, in Englische Studien, vol. vii.; Hampole Studien, von G. Kribel, in Englische Studien, vol. viii.; Ueber die Richard Rolle de Hampole zugeschriebene Paraphrase der sieben Busspsalmen, von Max Adler, 1885; Heinrich Middendorff's Studien über Richard Rolle, Magdeburg, 1888; Ritson's Bibliographia Anglo-Poetica; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.; Oudin's De Scriptoribus Ecclesiæ, iii. col. 927-9; Morley's English Writers, iv. 263-9; Hunter's South Yorkshire, i. 358. Some assistance has been rendered by Canon G. G. Perry and by Dr. Frank Heath.]

ROLLE or ROLLS, SAMUEL (*fl.* 1657–1678), divine, born in London, was admitted a scholar of Trinity College, Cambridge, on 24 April 1646, became a minor fellow on 28 Sept. 1647, and was appointed 'sublector tertius' in 1650. He took orders, and in August 1657 was minister of Isleworth, Middlesex, and weekly lecturer at Hounslow chapel. He was afterwards beneficed at Dunton, Buckinghamshire. At the Restoration he pronounced against the 'prodigious impiety of murdering' the king, but he was ejected from Dunton by the Act of Uniformity, 1662. He afterwards preached in divers places, asserting that but for 'an impediment,' known to the archbishop, he would have worked within the church. He was admitted doctor of physic at Cambridge, by the king's letter mandatory, on 27 Oct. 1675. He then publicly disavowed anything in his signed or anonymous writings contrary to the principles acknowledged by the church of England and the university of Cambridge. About 1678 he was appointed chaplain in ordinary to the king, but mainly devoted himself to writing religious books. He was living in 1678.

He published: 1. 'The Burning of London commemorated and improved in CX Discourses,' &c., London, 1667, 8vo; in four parts, with titles and separate pagination. 2. 'London's Resurrection, or the Rebuilding of London,' London, 1668, 8vo. 3. 'A Sober Answer to the Friendly Debate betwixt a Conformist and a Nonconformist, written by way of a Letter to the Author' (Simon Patrick [q.v.], bishop of Ely), 3rd edit. 1669, published under the name of Philagathus. 4. 'Justification Justified, or the great Doctrine of Justification stated,' in opposition to William Sherlock, London, 1674. 5. 'Loyalty and Peace, or Two Seasonable Discourses,' London, 1678, 8vo.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iv. 106, 108; Palmer's Nonconformist's Memorial, i. 298; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1657–8, pp. 81, 264; Lipscomb's Hist. of Buckinghamshire, iii. 343; Cooper's Annals of Cambridge, iii. 570; Owen's Works, ed. Goold, 1851, ii. 276; Orme's Life of Owen, p. 380; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. ii. 88, 139; Sylvester's Reliquiæ Baxterianæ, iii. 13; notes kindly furnished by W. Aldis Wright, esq. Rolls has been confounded with a Dr. Daniel Rolles, whose funeral sermon by Daniel Burgess [q. v.] was published, London, 1692, dedicated to his widow Alice.] C. F. S.

ROLLESTON, GEORGE (1829–1881), Linacre professor of anatomy and physiology at Oxford, was second son of George Rolleston, squire and vicar of Maltby, a village near Rotherham in the West Riding of Yorkshire. He was born at Maltby Hall on 30 July 1829. He received his early education from his father to such good effect that he was able to read Homer at sight by the time he was ten years old, and he was accustomed to say that he could then think in Greek. He was sent to the grammar school at Gainsborough in 1839, and two years later to the collegiate school at Sheffield, at that time under the mastership of Dr. George Andrew Jacob. At the age of seventeen he won an open scholarship at Pembroke College, Oxford, and matriculated on 8 Dec. 1846, though he did not come into residence until the following term. He worked hard during his undergraduate career, and obtained a first class in classics at the final examination for the B.A. degree in Michaelmas term 1850. The college elected him on 27 June 1851 to a fellowship established in 1846 by Mrs. Sheppard for the promotion of the study of law and physic. This fellowship he held until his marriage in 1862, when he was elected an honorary fellow of the society.

His election to the Sheppard fellowship appears to have determined Rolleston to follow the profession of medicine. In October 1851 he entered as a student at St. Bartholomew's Hospital in London, living in Dyer's Buildings, Thavies Inn. He worked as zealously at the hospital as he had done at the university, and he came under the influence of two remarkable leaders then attached to the school as physician and surgeon respectively, Sir George Burrows and Sir William Lawrence [q. v.] He proceeded M.A. at Oxford in 1853, and, having qualified in due course as M.B. in 1854, he was admitted a doctor of physic in 1857. He was admitted a member of the Royal College of Physicians of London in 1856, and a fellow in 1859.

Rolleston was appointed one of the physicians to the British civil hospital at Smyrna in 1855, towards the close of the Crimean war, and in that capacity he had charge of surgical as well as of medical cases. Later in the year he went to Sebastopol, but soon returned to Smyrna, where his work was so highly appreciated that he and three other civil practitioners were retained when the rest of the staff were sent home on the closure of the civil hospital at the end of the campaign. The four doctors were directed to compile a report upon the sanitary and other aspects of Smyrna. This report, containing much local information of great value, was completed before November 1856. Rolleston, after making a tour in Palestine, returned to England in June 1857.

For some time Rolleston acted as an assistant physician to the Hospital for Sick Children in Great Ormond Street, London. But in 1857, on the death of James Adey Ogle [q. v.], regius professor of physic in Oxford, Rolleston was elected, in his stead, physician to the Radcliffe Infirmary, and was at the same time appointed by the dean and chapter of Christ Church Lee's reader in anatomy, in succession to Dr. (afterwards Sir Henry Wentworth) Acland, the new regius professor of medicine. Rolleston continued to practise as a physician in Oxford, but the development of scientific teaching in the university, mainly due to the energy of the new regius professor, soon led to the establishment of a Linacre professorship of anatomy and physiology. In 1860 Rolleston was called to that chair, and he filled it with conspicuous ability until his death.

Rolleston's scientific work dates from this period. He was present at the historical meeting of the British Association at Oxford in 1860, when Richard (afterwards Sir Richard) Owen and Thomas Henry Huxley discussed with some heat, in reference to the Darwinian theory, the structural differences between the brains of men and monkeys. The controversy set Rolleston to work upon the problem of brain classification, and he published his first results in a lecture at the Royal Institution on 24 Jan. 1862. Owen renewed the dispute with Huxley at the Cambridge meeting of the British Association in 1862, and Rolleston entered into the debate on Huxley's side. The questions of cerebral development and the classification of skulls maintained their interest for him until the end of his life. To his suggestion is due the magnificent collection of human skulls in the Oxford Museum.

The earlier years of his professorship were largely occupied in preparing his work on 'The Forms of Animal Life,' published in 1870. It was the first instance of instruction by the study of a series of types, a method which has since obtained general recognition in the teaching of biology. His intervals of leisure were spent with his friend Canon Greenwell in examining the sepulchral mounds in various parts of England, the results being published in 'British Barrows, a Record of the Examination of Sepulchral Mounds in various parts of England,' Oxford, 1877. He thus became a skilled anthropologist. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1862, and a fellow of Merton College in 1872. In 1873 he delivered the Harveian oration at the Royal College of Physicians, London.

Rolleston subsequently wasted much energy in university and municipal politics. He did much, however, to promote the study of sanitary science, and, as a member of the Oxford local board, he was mainly instrumental in causing the isolation of the cases of smallpox as they occurred during the epidemic of 1871, while to his advocacy Oxford owes the system of main drainage which replaced the cesspools of previous generations. In later life Rolleston was a strong advocate of the Permissive Bill, and he became from conviction a total abstainer for two years. He gave evidence before the commission appointed in 1874 to inquire into the practice of experiments upon living animals. He was in favour of vivisection under fitting restrictions, and the act 39 & 40 Vict. cap. 77 was to a large extent drafted from his suggestions; but these were curiously perverted by the opponents of the bill.

Failing health, accompanied by a nervous irritability, the result of overwork, obliged him to spend the winter of 1880–1 in the Riviera. Returning home with difficulty, he died in Oxford on 16 June 1881. He was buried in the cemetery at Holywell, Oxford. His professorship was subdivided at his death, Professor Henry Nottidge Moseley [q. v.] being entrusted with the chair of human and comparative anatomy, Professor Tylor with that of anthropology, and Professor (Sir) John Burdon Sanderson (1828-1904), then regius professor of medicine, with that of physiology.

Rolleston married, on 21 Sept. 1861, Grace, the daughter of Dr. John Davy and the niece of Sir Humphry Davy. They lived until 1868 at 15 New Inn Hall Street, Oxford, and then removed to the house which they had built in South Parks Road, close to the museum. Rolleston left seven children.

Rolleston represented an admirable type of university professor. On his pupils he impressed the love of knowledge for its own sake and not from any mere monetary benefit which might accrue from it. While deeply learned in his special branch of study, he was well informed on all subjects. He was perhaps the last of a school of English natural historians or biologists in the widest sense of the term, for, with the training of a Francis Trevelyan Buckland [q. v.] or of a William Kitchen Parker [q. v.] he combined the culture of a classical scholar, the science of a professor, and the gift of speech which belongs to a trained linguist and student of men. He was an attractive conversationalist, apt at quotation and brilliant in repartee. Warm-hearted and of sterling honesty, he was a good hater, and never abandoned a losing cause after he had convinced himself

that it was right. But the breadth and vastness of his knowledge led to carelessness of detail, and to some diffuse thinking and writing. His literary style was often involved, and his essays were overloaded with references.

Rolleston published numerous papers and addresses, and the following books: 1. 'Forms of Animal Life,' Clarendon Press, Oxford, 8vo, 1870; 2nd edit. (edited and much enlarged by Wm. Hatchett Jackson, F.L.S.), 8vo, 1888. 2. 'A Selection from his Scientific Papers and Addresses, arranged and edited by Sir William Turner, with a biographical sketch by Dr. E. B. Tylor,' was issued from the Clarendon Press at Oxford in 1884, 2 vols. 8vo, with portrait.

A crayon portrait, drawn by W. E. Miller in 1877, hangs in the common room at Pembroke College, Oxford. It was presented by Professor Goldwin Smith, and bears a Latin quatrain from his pen. This drawing is reproduced in the two-volume edition of his 'Collected Addresses.' A marble bust in the museum at Oxford, executed from a study after death, by H. R. Pinker, hardly does justice to that massiveness of feature which, in his later life, lent a great charm and strength to Rolleston's face.

[Personal knowledge; obituary notices by Sir W. H. Flower, F.R.S., in Proc. Royal Soc. xxxiii. 24–7; Dr. Tylor's Biographical Sketch prefixed to the Collected Addresses; additional facts kindly contributed to the writer by Dr. H. G. Rolleston and by Mr. G. Wood, the bursar of Pembroke College, Oxford.] D'A. P.

ROLLO, ANDREW, fifth Lord Rollo (1700–1765), born in 1700, was the eldest son of Robert, fourth lord Rollo, by Mary, eldest daughter of Sir Harry Rollo of Woodside, Stirlingshire, knight. Entering the army after he had attained the age of forty, he so distinguished himself at the battle of Dettingen in 1743 that he was promoted to a company in the 22nd regiment of foot. On 1 June 1750 he was appointed major, and on 26 Oct. 1756 lieutenant-colonel. He succeeded his father on 8 March 1758, and the same year the regiment under his command was despatched to take part in the expedition to Louisburg, when it displayed great gallantry in effecting a landing at Cape Breton. He was stationed with his regiment at Louisburg during 1759, and in the spring of 1760 the 22nd and 40th regiments, under his command, proceeded from Louisburg up the river Lawrence to Quebec, whence, with the forces under Brigadier-general Murray, they advanced against Montreal, which surrendered, and with it all Canada. On 19 Feb. 1760 Lord Rollo was appointed colonel, and at the same time also obtained the rank of brigadier-general in America. After the conquest of Canada he removed with the troops under his command to Albany, and thence to New York. In June 1761 he was sent in command of twenty-six thousand troops to the West Indies, and, landing in Dominica under fire of the men-of-war, he drove the French from their entrenchments, and in two days reduced the island to submission. He was then sent to take part in the operations against Martinique, joining General Monckton in Carlisle Bay, Barbados, in December 1761, and arriving with him at Martinique on 16 Jan. 1762. The island surrendered on 4 Feb., and Rollo, with his brigade, joined the forces of the Earl of Albemarle for the reduction of Havannah in the island of Cuba; but before its surrender on 1 Aug. 1762 ill-health compelled him to leave Cuba and set sail for England. He died at Leicester on 2 June 1765, from a lingering illness caught at Havannah, and was buried in St. Margaret's Church. By his first wife, Catherine, eldest of two daughters and coheiresses of Lord James Murray of Donally, brother of John, first duke of Atholl, he had several children, of whom the only one who reached maturity was John, master of Rollo, who died at Martinique on 24 July 1762 while serving as major in his father's brigade. By his second wife, Elizabeth, daughter of James Moray of Abercairney, Lord Rollo left no issue.

[Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 399–400; Scots Mag. 1765, pp. 279, 336; Cannon's Historica Records of the 22nd Regiment.] T. F. H.

ROLLO, JOHN, M.D. (*d.* 1809), surgeon, was born in Scotland, and received his medical education at Edinburgh. He became a surgeon in the artillery in 1776, and served in the West Indies, being stationed in St. Lucia in 1778 and 1779 and in Barbados in 1781. He published 'Observations on the Diseases in the Army on St. Lucia,' in 1781. He soon after returned to Woolwich as surgeon-general, and in 1785 published 'Remarks on the Disease lately described by Dr. Hendy.' The disease was that form of elephantiasis known as 'Barbados leg.' In 1786 he published 'Observations on the Acute Dysentery,' and in 1794 became surgeon-general. He printed at Deptford in 1797 'Notes of a Diabetic Case,' which described the improvement of an officer with diabetes who was placed upon a meat diet. In a second edition, published in 1798, other cases were added, so that the whole made a considerable volume of which a further edition appeared in 1806.

He was frequently consulted about cases of diabetes, and in treatment had the degree of success which has always followed the use of a nitrogenous diet. He published in 1801 a 'Short Account of the Royal Artillery Hospital at Woolwich,' and in 1804 a 'Medical Report on Cases of Inoculation,' in which he supports the views of Jenner. He died at Woolwich on 23 Dec. 1809.

[Works; Biogr. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816; Gent. Mag. 1804 ii. 1114, 1809 ii. 1239.]

N. M.

ROLLO, sometimes called ROLLOCK, SIR WILLIAM (*d.* 1645), royalist, was the fifth son of Andrew Rollo of Duncruib, Perthshire, created 10 Jan. 1651 by Charles II while in Scotland Lord Rollo of Duncruib, by Catherine Drummond, fourth daughter of James, first lord Maderty. The family trace their descent from Richard de Rollo, an Anglo-Norman, who settled in Scotland in the reign of David I. The lands of Duncruib were obtained by charter on 13 Feb. 1380 from David, earl of Strathearn, by John de Rollo, who was notary public to the act of settlement of the crown of Scotland by Robert II on 27 March 1371, and was afterwards secretary to Robert III; the lands were erected into a free barony on 21 May 1540.

Although his elder brother, James, second lord Rollo, was a follower of Argyll, whom he accompanied on board his galley previous to the battle of Inverlochy, Sir William Rollo continued a staunch royalist. He suffered from a congenital lameness, but enjoyed a high reputation as a soldier. While serving in England as captain in General King's lifeguards in 1644, he, at Montrose's request, transferred his services to Montrose, whom he accompanied into Scotland. When they reached Carlisle, Rollo and Lord Ogilvie were sent forward in disguise to report on the state of the country (WISHART, *Memoirs of Montrose*, ed. 1893, p. 47). Their report was of such a despondent character that Montrose deemed special precautions necessary, and, in company with Rollo and Colonel William Sibbald, journeyed north to the highlands disguised as a groom (*ib.* p. 50). Rollo held under Montrose the rank of major, and commanded the left wing at the attack on Aberdeen (*ib.* p. 66). After the action he was sent from Kintore with despatches to the king at Oxford, but fell into the hands of Argyll. According to Wishart, he would have been immediately executed but for the interposition of Argyll, who gave him his life and liberty on condition that he would undertake the assassination of Montrose. This, Wishart asserts, Rollo promised to do, and being sent back to Montrose immediately disclosed to him the whole matter (*ib.* p. 158); but such a strange story requires corroboration before it can be accepted. Rollo was present at the battle of Alford on 2 July 1645, sharing the command of the left wing with the Viscount of Aboyne. He accompanied Montrose on his march southwards, and is credited with putting to flight two hundred covenanting horse with only ten men during the march through Fife. He was taken prisoner at the battle of Philiphaugh on 13 Sept. 1645, and executed at the market cross of Glasgow on 24 Oct.

[Wishart's Memoirs of Montrose; Gordon's Britanes Distemper and Spalding's Memorialls (Spalding Club); Napier's Montrose; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 398.] T. F. H.

ROLLOCK, HERCULES (*fl.* 1577–1619), writer of Latin verse, was an elder brother of Robert Rollock [q. v.] He graduated at St. Andrews, was regent at King's College, Aberdeen, and then spent several years abroad, chiefly in France, where he studied at Poitiers. He enjoyed the friendship of Scaliger. Returning to Scotland, he owed to the recommendation of Thomas Buchanan his appointment (1580) as commissary of St. Andrews and the Carse of Gowrie. In 1584 he became master of the high school of Edinburgh. From this post he was removed in 1595, and subsequently held some office in connection with the courts of justice. His earliest dated epigram refers to the comet of 1577. In an undated 'Apologia,' written at the end of his tenth lustrum, he speaks of his wife and numerous family. He died before 5 March 1619; on 20 Feb. 1600 the Edinburgh magistrates gave an allowance to his 'relict and bairns.' His verses are to be found in Arthur Johnston's 'Delitiæ Poetarum Scotorum' (1637, 12mo, ii. 323–87).

[Rollock's Poems; Steven's Hist of the High School of Edinburgh, 1849; McCrie's Life of Melville, 1856, pp. 381 sq., 395, 431.] A. G.

ROLLOCK, PETER (*d.* 1626 ?), bishop of Dunkeld and lord of session, was probably connected with the old Scottish family of Rollo of Duncruib [see ROLLS, SIR WILLIAM]. He was educated for the law both at home and abroad, and passed as advocate prior to 1573 (*Books of Sederunt*). About 1585 he became titular bishop of Dunkeld, having no ecclesiastical function, but merely holding the title, and dealing with the temporalities of what was then a very dilapidated see. An act of parliament was passed in 1594 so far abrogating the act of annexation as to allow him to exercise the rights of superiority (*Acts of the Parliaments of Scotland*, iii.

373, iv. 76). The general assembly of 1586 appointed a commission of ministers to take trial of him as bishop whether any occasion of slander could be found in his life, conversation, or doctrine, and the assembly of 1587 ordered the commission to proceed (*Book of the Universal Kirk*, pp. 666, 690).

In July 1587 Rollock was nominated by the parliament one of the extraordinary lords of council, i.e. to act when he should happen to be present or to be sent for by the king. In this capacity he was shortly afterwards sent to Berwick as one of the commissioners to treat with the English respecting the management of the borders. On the death of Lord Cranston-Riddell, a lord of session, the king included his name in the leet for the vacant judgeship (8 March 1595), but though he did not receive that appointment, he was admitted on 19 May 1596 an extraordinary lord; and upon a reconstitution of the privy council of Scotland on 14 Dec. 1598, he was appointed an ordinary lord.

In 1603 he accompanied King James to England, and, according to Keith, was naturalised there. During his absence, on 15 Feb. 1604, a 'Supersedere' was issued in his favour in respect of all actions in which he was concerned until his return (*Books of Sederunt*). He was again in Scotland before October 1605, when negotiations were in progress for obtaining his surrender of the bishopric of Dunkeld. On 19 Jan. of that year the lords commissioners of the kirk pointed out to the king that the bishopric was held by one who had no public function in the kirk, and that it was an exceedingly poor see, scarcely worth four hundred merks Scots (less than 25*l.* sterling), and asking that it might be conferred on a clergyman, James Nicolson (*Original Letters relating to the Ecclesiastical Affairs of Scotland*, i. 11). Lord Balmerino and the laird of Lauriston were deputed to treat with Rollock, to whom the king proposed to grant the deanery of York by way of compensation (*ib.* ii. 359). Rollock demitted the bishopric, but obtained nothing in its place. He was thenceforth known as 'Mr. Peter Rollock of Pilton.'

Although he diligently attended the Scottish council meetings, and took the new oath which in June 1607 the king imposed for securing the recognition of his authority in all matters civil and ecclesiastical, yet on the reduction of the number of the privy council in February 1610 Rollock was displaced; and about the same time he was deprived of his seat on the bench, to make room for John Spottiswood [q. v.], bishop of Glasgow, afterwards archbishop of St. Andrews. Rollock, in a letter to the king, claimed to have served his majesty with all faithfulness and without one blemish, but his dismissal had given rise to the suspicion that he had offended his majesty, and he prayed for a renewal of the royal favour (*Original Letters*, ut supra, p. 223). The whole Scottish bench of fifteen lords also appealed to the king on 11 Jan. 1610 for his restoration (*ib.* p. 225; also the *Melros Papers*, p. 76, and original letter in the Denmiln Collection, Advocates' Library, Edinburgh). These appeals had the desired effect, and on 5 April 1619 the king ordered his restoration with the provision that this should form no precedent for the establishment of a fifth extraordinary lord of session (*Letters and State Papers of the Reign of King James VI*, p. 186). Rollock again took the oath of office and continued in his post until 1620, when he resigned it in favour of John, lord Erskine.

An attempt upon Rollock's life was made on 21 Sept. 1611, by two sons of a neighbour, Matthew Finlayson of Killeith, with whom he had a lawsuit. They waylaid him at the back of Inverleith while he was on his way from Restalrig to his house at Pilton, and shot at him with their pistols, but the weapons missed fire (*Register of the Privy Council of Scotland*, ix. 260). In 1616 he was restored to his seat in the privy council. His last attendance is recorded in September 1625 (*ib.* in manuscript). Mention is made of his death in a charter of his estate of Pilton to his successor, who was his grand-nephew, 2 Aug. 1626 (*Registrum Magni Sigilli*).

Rollock married Elizabeth Weston, widow of John Fairlie, portioner of Restalrig, but appears to have had no lawful surviving issue. He had, however, a natural son, Walter Rollock.

[Register of the Privy Council, passim; Brunton and Haig's Senators of the College of Justice, pp. 236–7; Keith's Historical Catalogue of the Scottish Bishops, p. 97; and the authorities cited above.] H. P.

ROLLOCK or ROLLOK, ROBERT (1555?–1599), first principal of the university of Edinburgh, born about 1555, was son of David Rollock, laird of Powis, near Stirling, and Mary Livingstone, connected with the noble family of that name. Hercules Rollock [q. v.] was his elder brother. He was educated at the grammar school of Stirling under Thomas Buchanan, a nephew of George Buchanan the historian, and in 1574 he entered St. Salvator's College in the university of St. Andrews, where he so greatly distinguished himself that soon after taking his M.A. degree he was appointed one of the re-

gents or professors of the college. In 1580 he was also made examiner of arts, and in the same year director of the faculty of arts. At this time he was continuing his studies in divinity, and James Melville states that in 1580 'he had the honour to be his teacher in the Hebrew tongue' (*Diary*, Wodrow Soc. p. 86). In 1583, on the recommendation of James Lawson [q. v.], he was appointed by the town council of Edinburgh to be sole regent of the newly founded college of James VI, afterwards known as the university of Edinburgh. His appointment was for one year certain; but should the college be successful it was provided that he should be advanced to the highest post or title that might be created. His salary was fixed at 40*l.* Scots, with the students' fees, 40*s.* for sons of burgesses, and 3*l.* or more for other students; the council moreover agreeing to 'sustain him and one servant in their ordinary expenses,' and to give him an augmentation not exceeding forty merks, should the fees from the students not afford him a sufficient salary. In 1585–6 he took the title of 'principal or first master.' He carried his class through to graduation in 1587, after which, other regents having been appointed, he gave up the teaching of philosophy, and, with the sanction of the presbytery of Edinburgh, was appointed professor of theology at a salary of four hundred merks, retaining at the same time his position as principal. On 5 Sept. 1587 he also began to preach, though not as an ordained minister, every Sunday morning in the East Kirk at seven A.M.; but on 13 Dec. 1589 another was appointed to that duty. In 1596 he entered on the full charge of the congregation.

In 1590 Rollock was appointed assessor to the moderator of the general assembly, and in 1591 he was named one of a committee of the presbytery of Edinburgh to hold a conference with the king on the affairs of the kirk (Calderwood, *Hist.* v. 130). In connection with the prosecution of the Earls of Angus, Huntly, and Errol for their attempts 'against the true religion,' he was named one of a committee of the assembly to confer with a committee of the estates (*ib.* p. 277). In 1595 he was chosen one of a commission for the visitation of the colleges (*ib.* p. 371), and in the following year he was appointed with three other ministers to remonstrate with the king for his 'hard dealing with the kirk,' and especially for his prosecution of David Black (*ib.* p. 463). Subsequently Rollock, who, according to Calderwood, was 'a godly man, but simple in the matters of the church government, credulous, easily led by counsel, and tutored in a manner by his old master, Thomas Buchanan' (*ib.* viii. 47), was won over to support the policy of the king in church matters, and at the instance of the king's party he was chosen moderator of the assembly that met at Dundee in May 1597. According to Calderwood, he 'kythed [discovered] his own weakness in following the humours of the king and his commissioners' (*ib.* v. 650). Rollock supported the proposal made in 1595 that certain ministers should be allowed to sit and vote in parliament as bishops, affirming that 'lordship could not be denied them that were to sit in parliament, and allowance of rent to maintain their dignities' (*ib.* p. 697). It was generally supposed that he himself was not averse to such a promotion in his own case. In 1598 he became minister of the Upper Tolbooth —probably the west portion of St. Giles's Cathedral—and on 18 April of the same year he was admitted to Magdalen Church, afterwards Greyfriars. He died on 8 Feb. (old style) 1598–9, in his forty-fourth year. By his wife Helen, daughter of James, baron of Kinnaird, he had a posthumous daughter, Jean, who married Robert Balcanquhal, minister of Tranent.

Although 'grieved' at what he deemed Rollock's weakness in lending his aid to the king's ecclesiastical policy, Calderwood admits that he was 'a man of good conversation and a powerful preacher' (*ib.* p. 732). He was reckoned to be of 'great learning,' and he discharged the duties of professor and principal of the university with great success. He was the author of numerous theological works, the majority of them being commentaries or expositions of scripture which, although somewhat commonplace and superficial, are of interest as among the earliest of this species of literature in Scotland.

Rollock's principal works are: 1. 'Commentarius in Epistolam ad Ephesios,' Edinburgh, 1590; Geneva, 1593. 2. 'Commentarius in Librum Danielis Prophetæ,' Edinburgh, 1591; St. Andrews, 1594. 3. 'Analysis Epistolæ ad Romanos,' Edinburgh, 1594. 4. 'Quæstiones et Responsiones aliquot de Fœdere Dei et de Sacramentis,' Edinburgh, 1596. 5. 'Tractatus de Efficaci Vocatione,' Edinburgh, 1597. 6. 'Commentarius in utramque Epistolam ad Thessalonicenses, et Analysis in Epistolam ad Philemonem, cum Notis Joan. Piscatoris,' Edinburgh, 1598; Herborn, in Hesse-Nassau, 1601; translated under the title 'Lectures upon the First and Second Epistles to the Thessalonians,' Edinburgh, 1606. 7. 'Certaine Sermons upon several places of the Epistles of Paul,' Edinburgh, 1599. 8. 'Commentarius in Joannis Evangelium, una cum Harmonia ex iv Evan-

gelistis in Mortem, Resurrectionem, et Ascensionem Dei,' Geneva, 1599; Edinburgh, 1599. 9. 'Commentarius in selectos aliquot Psalmos,' Geneva, 1598, 1599; translated as 'An Exposition of some select Psalms of David,' Edinburgh, 1600. 10. 'Analysis Logica in Epistolam ad Galatas,' Edinburgh, 1602; Geneva, 1603. 11. 'Tractatus brevis de Providentia Dei, et Tractatus de Excommunicatione,' Geneva, 1602; London, 1604. 12. 'Commentarius in Epistolam ad Colossenses,' Edinburgh, 1600; Geneva, 1602. 13. 'Commentarius in Epistolam ad Hebræos,' Edinburgh, 1605. 14. 'Commentarius in Epistolas ad Corinthios,' Herborn, in Hesse-Nassau, 1600. 15. 'A Treatise of God's Effectual Calling,' translated by H. Holland, London, 1603. 16. 'Lectures upon the History of the Passion,' Edinburgh, 1616. 17. 'Episcopal Government instituted by Christ, and confirmed by Scripture and Reason,' London, 1641. 'The Select Works of Rollock' were edited by William Gunn, D.D. (Wodrow Soc., Edinb., 2 vols. 1844 and 1849).

[De Vita et Morte Roberti Rollok, auctoribus Georgio Robertson et Henrico Charteris (Bannatyne Club), 1826; Life by Charteris, with notes, prefixed to Rollock's Works (Wodrow Soc.); Hist. by Spotiswood and Calderwood; Grant's University of Edinburgh.] T. F. H.

ROLPH, JOHN (1793–1870), Canadian insurgent and politician, eldest son of Dr. Thomas Rolph, medical practitioner, by his wife Frances (Petty), was born at Thornbury, Gloucestershire, on 4 March 1793. He was entered as a student at the Inner Temple 8 Nov. 1809, and soon after accompanied his parents on a visit to Canada. He was there during the war with the United States in 1812, and served in it as a volunteer. On returning to England, he spent some time at Cambridge, and then turned to medicine, studying in London at both Guy's and St. Thomas's Hospitals, and being admitted to membership of the Royal Colleges both of Physicians and Surgeons. He was called to the bar at the Inner Temple 1 June 1821. A year before he had emigrated finally to Upper Canada, settling at first in Norfolk County (then the Talbot District), and was called to the bar of Upper Canada in Michaelmas term, soon practising at Dundas. For a time he was professional adviser of Colonel Thomas Talbot [q. v.], the colonial pioneer in Upper Canada, but Rolph rapidly developed strongly liberal political views, with which Talbot was out of sympathy. Entering political life as a member of assembly for Middlesex, Upper Canada, in 1824, he joined the reform party, and in 1828 was chairman of the committee of the house which reported the charges against the family compact party and Sir John Beverley Robinson [q. v.]

Under the Baldwin ministry, on 20 Feb. 1836, Rolph became a member of the executive council, but resigning on 4 March as a protest against the methods of government, led the attack upon Sir Francis Bond Head [q. v.] In 1837 he joined William Lyon Mackenzie [q. v.] in his secret scheme for a rebellion against the existing government; his timidity is alleged to have precipitated the rising on 4 Dec. 1837, and to have largely contributed to its failure. It is said that he was not in favour of a direct appeal to arms, but desired a strong popular demonstration to overawe the imperial government. He was still unsuspected by the government when the critical moment came, and was sent by the authorities to the rebels with a flag of truce: he urged Mackenzie to trust to a night attack, and promised aid from within Toronto. On the failure of the attack, Rolph joined the rebels openly, and subsequently fled with Mackenzie to the United States. He took a prominent part in organising the executive committee at Buffalo and in planning an invasion of Canada. When the movement collapsed he fled to Rochester, N.Y. (Dent, *Upper Canada Rebellion*).

Before leaving Canada Rolph had resumed the practice of medicine. On the first declaration of amnesty he returned in 1843 to Canada, and settled down to practice, founding a school of medicine at Toronto at which he lectured regularly, and which was incorporated in 1853 as 'The Toronto School of Medicine.' In 1845 he was induced to enter the assembly of the now united Canadas as member for Norfolk, and, joining the radical or 'Clear-grit' party, took office with the Hincks-Morin ministry as commissioner of crown lands in 1851. His political views at the time were attacked by the opposition as socialist. He was described as one of the 'chiefs of that Clear-grit school which has broken up the liberalism of Upper Canada' (Hincks, *Reminiscences*). On 8 Sept. 1854 the ministry resigned, and in 1857 he retired from political life, and devoted himself to social reform. Till 1868 he lectured at the Toronto School of Medicine. He died on 19 Oct. 1870 at Michell, near Toronto. Rolph was a man of powerful character, marred, it is said, by a love of finesse. He was married and left descendants in Canada.

[Withrow's Hist. of Canada; Toronto Globe, 21 Oct. 1870; Lindsey's Life and Times of W. L. Mackenzie.] C. A. H.

ROLT, Sir JOHN (1804–1871), judge, second son of James Rolt, merchant, of Calcutta, by Anne Braine, daughter of Richard Hiorns, yeoman, of Fairford, Gloucestershire, and widow of Samuel Brunsdon, of the baptist mission at Serampore, was born at Calcutta on 5 Oct. 1804.

Brought to England by his mother about 1810, he was educated at dissenting private schools at Chipping Norton and Islington. His father died in 1813, and his mother in the following year; and about Christmas 1818 Rolt was apprenticed to a London firm of woollendrapers. Though his hours were long, he managed, by early rising and reading as he walked, to repair in a measure the defects of his education. On the expiration of his indentures in 1822–1823, he found employment in a Manchester warehouse in Newgate Street, which he exchanged in 1827 for a clerkship in a proctor's office at Doctors' Common. His next step was to obtain two secretaryships —one to a school for orphans, the other to the protestant dissenters' school at Mill Hill. Meanwhile he pursued his studies, and entered in 1833 the Inner Temple, where he was called to the bar on 9 June 1837. Confining himself to the court of chancery, he rapidly acquired an extensive practice, and took silk in Trinity vacation 1846. After some unsuccessful attempts to enter parliament, he was returned in the conservative interest for the western division of Gloucestershire, 31 March 1857, and for ten years continued to represent the same constituency. In 1862 he carried through the House of Commons the measure commonly known as Rolt's Act (25 and 26 Vict. c. 42), by which an important step was taken towards the fusion of law and equity. In 1866 he succeeded Sir Hugh Cairns as attorney-general, 29 Oct., and was knighted on 10 Nov.

In parliament Rolt made no great figure, but he voted steadily with his party, and did the drudgery connected with the carriage of the Reform Bill of 1867. On 18 July of that year he succeeded Sir George James Turner [q. v.] as lord justice of appeal, and on 3 Aug. was sworn of the privy council. Incipient paralysis, due to long-continued overwork, compelled his resignation in February 1868, and on 6 June 1871 he died at his seat, Ozleworth Park, Wotton-under-Edge, Gloucestershire. His remains were interred on 12 June in Ozleworth churchyard.

Rolt was neither a profound lawyer nor a great advocate; but he was thoroughly versed in chancery practice, had sound judgment, and quickness of apprehension.

In early life Rolt abandoned dissent for the church of England, to which he became strongly attached.

Rolt married twice: first, in 1826, Sarah (*d.* 1850), daughter of Thomas Bosworth of Bosworth, Leicestershire; secondly, in 1857, Elizabeth (*d.* 1867), daughter of Stephen Godson of Croydon. By his first wife he had issue, with four daughters, a son John, who succeeded to his estate; he had also a son by his second wife.

[Times, 8 June 1871; Law Journal, 9, 23 June 1871; Law Times, 10 June 1871; Law Mag. and Law Rev. xxxii.; Solicitors' Journ. 10 June 1871, Ann. Reg. 1867 ii. 259, 1871 ii. 155; Law List; Gent. Mag. 1867, ii. 234, 279; Foss's Biogr. Jurid.; Nash's Life of Lord Westbury; Return of Members of Parl. (official).] J. M. R.

ROLT, RICHARD (1725?–1770), miscellaneous writer, descended from a Hertfordshire family (see CUSSANS, *Hertfordshire*, passim), was born probably at Shrewsbury in 1724 or 1725. Placed under an excise officer in the north of England, he joined the Jacobite army in 1745, and was therefore dismissed from his situation. He then went to Dublin, hoping to obtain employment through the influence of his relative Ambrose Philips [q. v.], but, owing to Philips's death in 1749, failed to do so. While he was in Dublin he is said to have published in his own name Akenside's 'Pleasures of the Imagination.' This story appears to be untrue; but, as Malone suggests, it is not improbable that Rolt acquiesced in having the poem, which was published anonymously, attributed to him (*European Magazine*, 1803, ii. 9, 85; BOSWELL, *Life of Johnson*, ed. Hill, i. 358, 359). Patronised by General Oglethorpe, Lord Middlesex, and others, Rolt published 'Cambria, a Poem in three books' (London, 1749, 4to), dedicated to Prince George (afterwards George III). His 'Poem . . . to the Memory of Sir W. W. Wynne, Bart.,' London, 1749, 4to, was very favourably received. He then issued 'An Impartial Representation of the Conduct of the Several Powers of Europe engaged in the late general War . . . from 1739 . . . to . . . 1748' (4 vols. London, 1749–50, 8vo), which Voltaire read 'with much pleasure' ('Rolt's Correspondence with Voltaire,' *European Magazine*, 1803, i. 98–100). Entirely dependent on authorship for a living, he is said to have composed more than a hundred cantatas, songs, and other pieces for Vauxhall, Sadler's Wells, and the theatres. His 'Eliza, a new Musical Entertainment . . . .the Music composed by Mr. Arne' (London, 1754, 8vo), and 'Almena, an English Opera . . . the Music composed by Mr. Arne and Mr. Battishill' (London, 1764, 8vo; another edit. Dublin [1764?], 12mo), were successfully produced at Drury Lane Theatre on 20 Jan. 1757 and 2 Nov. 1764 respectively (GENEST). He, in conjunction with Christopher Smart [q. v.], was employed by Gardner the bookseller to write a monthly miscellany, 'The Universal

Visitor.' It is said that the authors were to receive one-third of the profits, and that the contract was for ninety-nine years. Boswell, however, throws doubt on the reality of 'this supposed extraordinary contract' (Boswell, *Life of Johnson*, ed. Hill, ii. 344, 345).

Rolt died on 2 March 1770, aged 45. He was twice married, and left a daughter by each of his wives. His second wife, who survived him many years, was, by her mother, related to the Percys of Worcester. After Rolt's death, Bishop Percy allowed her a pension.

Rolt is accused of conceit and incompetence. Though unacquainted with Dr. Johnson, he used to say, 'I am just come from Sam Johnson' (*ib.* i. 358). In the 'Pasquinade' (1753) he is described as 'Dull Rolt long steep'd in Sedgeley's nut-brown beer.' In addition to the works mentioned above, he published: 1. 'The Ancient Rosciad,' 1753. 2. 'Memoirs of the Life of . . . James Lindesay, Earl of Crawfurd and Lindesay,' &c., London, 1753, 4to. 3. 'A New and Accurate History of South America,' &c., London, 1756, 8vo. 4. 'A New Dictionary of Trade and Commerce,' &c., London, 1756, fol.; 2nd ed. London, 1761, fol. Dr. Johnson wrote the preface to this 'wretched compilation' (McCulloch), though he 'never saw the man and never read the book.' 'The booksellers wanted a Preface. . . . I knew very well what such a dictionary should be, and I wrote a preface accordingly' (Boswell). 5. 'The Lives of the Principal Reformers, &c. . . . Embellished with the Heads of the Reformers . . . in Mezzotinto . . . by . . Houston,' London, 1759, fol., and other works. He also edited from the author's manuscript 'Travels through Italy' (1766), by Captain John Northall [q.v.] At the time of his death he had projected a 'History of the Island of Man,' which was published in 1773, and a 'History of the British Empire in North America' in six volumes, which has disappeared. 'Select Pieces of the late R. Rolt (dedicated to Lady Sondes, by Mary Rolt),' sm. 8vo, was published in 1772 for the benefit of Rolt's widow.

[Authorities quoted; Chalmers's Biographical Dictionary, xxvi. 353–6; Baker's Biogr. Dram.; Nichols's Literary Illustrations, iv. 687–91, vi. 61, 62; McCulloch's Literature of Political Economy, p. 52.] W. A. S. H.

ROMAINE, WILLIAM (1714–1795), divine, born at Hartlepool on 25 Sept. 1714, was younger son of William Romaine, a French protestant, who came to England at the revocation of the edict of Nantes, and settled at Hartlepool, where he carried on the trade of a corn-dealer. He became a loyal member of the church of England, and died in 1757. Romaine's letters attest the deep piety of his mother, who died in 1771.

When about ten years old William was sent to the school founded by Bernard Gilpin at Houghton-le-Spring, Durham, and matriculated on 10 April 1731 at Hart Hall (afterwards Hertford College), Oxford, where he was noted as much for his untidy and slovenly dress as for his ability. Migrating to Christ Church he graduated B.A. in 1734 and M.A. in 1737. He was ordained deacon the year before, and became curate of Lew-Trenchard, Devonshire. While still a deacon, he had the audacity to break a lance with Warburton, in a series of letters about the 'Divine Legation'—a subject which he pursued in his first two sermons before the university of Oxford (1739, 1741). He was ordained priest by Hoadly (1738), probably to the curacy of Banstead, Surrey, which he held for some years with that of Horton in Middlesex. At Banstead he became acquainted with Sir Daniel Lambert, who made him his chaplain during his office as lord mayor of London (1741).

His theological views had not then taken their ultimate shape. His earliest published works attest a settlement of belief on orthodox lines and a lively interest in the apologetic and critical branches of theology. To critical study Romaine soon made a solid contribution by editing a new edition of the Hebrew concordance of Marius de Calasio, 1748. The evangelical revival, which had not touched him in his Oxford days, changed the current of his thought. At first he was attracted by Wesley's view of the Atonement, as made for all men and open freely to all that would accept it, and the righteousness of Christ as an inherent and not only an imputed righteousness (see *Works*, viii. 193). But in 1755 he had passed entirely to the side of Whitefield (see Sermons on the 107th Psalm, *Works*, vol. iv.), and from that time to the end of his life he remained the ablest exponent among the evangelicals of the highest Calvinistic doctrine, holding Wesley's views, especially in the matter of free will and perfection, as a subtle reproduction of the Romish theory of justification by works (see *Works*, viii. 125—letter to his sister; 'Dialogue concerning Justification,' ii. 260 seq.) In a letter written in 1766 Romaine has drawn the portrait of 'a very, very vain, proud young man,' who 'knew almost everything but himself, and therefore was mighty fond of himself,' and 'met with many disappointments to his pride, till the Lord was

pleased to let him see and feel the plague of his own heart' (*Works*, viii. 188). It has been thought that the portrait was his own (*ib.* vii. 19). In 1748 he was appointed to a lectureship at the united parishes of St. George's, Botolph Lane, and St. Botolph's, Billingsgate, and entered on the career of a London clergyman. In 1749 he was instituted to a double lectureship at St. Dunstan's-in-the-West. In 1750 he became in addition morning preacher at St. George's, Hanover Square. About this time also he held for a little while the professorship of astronomy in Gresham College. His lectures must have been original; he used to 'attack some part of the Newtonian philosophy with boldness and banter.' In 1753 he published a pamphlet against the bill for naturalising the Jews.

Romaine was now an ardent follower of Whitefield, proclaiming his belief not only to the citizens of St. Dunstan's, but to the fashionable world of St. George's. Persecution followed. The fashionable people of Hanover Square could not tolerate the poor folk that crowded to his preaching, although the old Earl of Northampton defended him, dryly remarking that no complaint was made of crowds in the ballroom or in the playhouse. Romaine consequently, at the request of the vicar, resigned his morning lectureship at St. George's. Trouble next arose at St. Dunstan's; the parishioners complained that they had to force their way to their pews through a 'ragged, unsavoury multitude,' 'squeezing,' 'shoving,' 'panting,' 'riding on one another's backs.' The rector sat in the pulpit to prevent Romaine from occupying it (*Monthly Review*, xxi. 271). The matter was carried to the king's bench, and that court deprived him of one parish lectureship, supported by voluntary contributions, but confirmed him in the other, which was endowed with 18*l.* a year (1762), and granted him the use of the church at seven o'clock in the evening. The churchwardens, however, refused to open the church until the exact hour, and declined to light it. Romaine had frequently to perform his office by the light of a single candle, which he held in his hand; until Terrick, the bishop of London (a predecessor of Romaine's in the lectureship) happening on one occasion to observe the crowd at the closed door, interfered, and obtained fair and decent arrangements for the service.

Romaine stood almost alone. The university of Oxford refused him the pulpit of St. Mary's in consequence of two sermons (1757) preached before it, in which he declaimed against moral rectitude being put in the place of justification by faith. The 'Monthly Review' treated his sermons and treatises with pitiless ridicule. A sermon, 'The Self-existence of Jesus,' 1755, on the divinity of Christ, was called an 'amazing rhapsody.' 'The Life of Faith' (1763) was 'a silly treatise, a stupid treatise, a nonsensical treatise, a fanatical treatise.' But Romaine reiterated his views and retracted nothing (Preface to 'Sermon on 107th Psalm,' *Works*, 1758, iv. p. xx). If men called the plain doctrines of scripture and the church 'enthusiasm,' he hoped, he said, to live and die 'a church of England enthusiast' (*ib.* iv. p. cclxii).

After his dismissal from St. George's he was appointed chaplain by Lady Huntingdon, preaching both in her kitchen and in her drawing-room. In 1756 he became curate and morning preacher at St. Olave's, Southwark; in 1759 he removed to the same post at St. Bartholomew the Great; and nearly two years afterwards to Westminster chapel, a chapel-of-ease to St. Margaret's, from which he was driven in six months by the hostility of the dean and chapter. The outlook in London seemed hopeless. Lord Dartmouth offered him a living in the country, and Whitefield wished him to take charge of a great church at Philadelphia at a salary of 600*l.* a year. But he declined to leave St. Dunstan's. He found occupation in preaching charity sermons, and assisted Archbishop Secker at Lambeth. He also preached to Ingham's societies at Leeds, with Grimshaw at Haworth, in the new chapel at Brighton, and in Lady Huntingdon's chapel at Bath, where his learning made him not wholly unequal to his temporary colleague, Whitefield.

In 1764 Romaine became a candidate for the living of St. Anne's, Blackfriars, with St. Andrew of the Wardrobe, which was in the gift of the parishioners, and preached before them a straightforward and characteristic sermon. The poll of the parish issued in his favour, but was disputed; and it was not till 1766 that the court of chancery confirmed his right to the benefice. There, at last, he had an assured position and a satisfied congregation: the communicants on his first Good Friday rose to the unprecedented number of five hundred, and on Easter-day there were as many as three hundred. A gallery had soon to be erected for the crowded congregations. Romaine stayed at Blackfriars for the remaining twenty-nine years of his life. Until John Newton's arrival in 1780, Romaine was the sole incumbent preaching the doctrines of the revival; and his learning made him always the central figure in it in London.

He died on 26 July 1795, and his body was borne to Blackfriars through a dense crowd, the city marshals preceding it on horseback, and nearly fifty private coaches following.

In 1755 he married Miss Price, by whom he had two sons and a daughter. A son, captain in the army, died in 1783 at Trincomalee.

Romaine was by nature reserved. He possessed little of those varied sympathies which made John Newton excellent as a spiritual counsellor. He was capable, too, of displays of hot temper. When he saw people talking in church, he would not only tap them on the shoulder, but sometimes knock their heads together.

As a preacher he exercised great power. His theology and his conception of the spiritual life are most fully exhibited in three treatises, 'The Life of Faith' (1763), 'The Walk of Faith' (1771), and 'The Triumph of Faith' (1795), which contain many passages full of tender and passionate devotion. The idea of a spiritual progress, which the titles convey, is not realised. The same field of religious ideas is surveyed in each treatise. The form which the doctrine of election took in his creed was too extreme for some even of his religious friends. Newton confessed to Wilberforce that Romaine had made many antinomians (Abbey and Overton, *Hist. of the English Church in the Eighteenth Century*, p. 374). He was strongly opposed to dissenters, holding the Calvinist side of the articles as the essence of the church of England. In the bitter Calvinist controversy he was free from bitterness. When Whitefield's opposition was fiercest, John Wesley wrote to Lady Huntingdon that Romaine had shown 'a truly sympathising spirit.' He adhered to the metrical psalms against the hymns of Watts and Wesley; his revival of the old nicknames of 'Watts's whims' and 'Watts's jingle,' in his strenuous defence of psalmody (1775), gave offence to Lady Huntingdon.

A portrait of Romaine, painted in 1758 by F. Cotes, was engraved by Houston, who also engraved another by J. Russell; an engraving of Romaine in the 'Gospel Magazine' (i. 121) in wig and gown shows a keen and animated face.

[Works and Life, by Rev. W. B. Cadogan, 8 vols. 1809; Christian Leaders of the Last Century, by Rev. J. C. Ryle, bishop of Liverpool, 1871; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. xii. 42.] H. L. B.

ROMAINE, WILLIAM GOVETT (1815–1893), comptroller-general in Egypt, second son of Robert Govett Romaine, vicar of Staines, Middlesex, was born in 1815, and graduated at Trinity College, Cambridge (B.A. 1837, M.A. 1859). He was entered at the Inner Temple, 9 Nov. 1834, and was called to the bar 25 Jan. 1839. After practising in the courts, he was appointed in 1854, on the outbreak of the Crimean war, deputy judge-advocate of the army in the east, and there distinguished himself in many capacities. At the close of the battle of the Alma, he voluntarily undertook the humane work of attending to the Russian wounded who had been left neglected on the field of battle. Adventurous, fond of travel, a keen observer, high-spirited, and zealous in all he undertook, Romaine often proved himself exceedingly useful to Lord Raglan. The latter called him 'the eye of the army,' in reference to the long sight with which he was gifted, and it was owing to his wise counsel that the Crimean army fund was set on foot. In appreciation of his services he was made a companion of the Bath in 1857. At the general election of March 1857 he unsuccessfully contested the representation in parliament of Chatham. Next month he was made second secretary to the admiralty. In June 1869 he became judge-advocate-general in India, where he remained until 1873. In 1876 the foreign office recommended Romaine to Ismail Pacha as member of the Egyptian Conseil du Trésor. Of that body he afterwards became president, and eventually under the Joint Control he acted as English comptroller-general of finances until he retired from public life in 1879. Romaine died at Old Windsor, 5 May 1893, at the age of seventy-six. He married, in 1861, Frances, daughter of Henry Tennant of Cadoxton Lodge, Glamorganshire.

[Foster's Men at the Bar; Kinglake's Invasion of the Crimea; McCalmont's Parliamentary Poll Book; Annual Register; Obituary Notices in the Times and Guardian.] W. R. W.

ROMANES, GEORGE JOHN (1848–1894), man of science, third son of the Rev. George Romanes, was born at Kingston, Canada West, on 20 May 1848. His father, who held the professorship of Greek in the university of Kingston, belonged to an old lowland Scottish family settled since 1586 in Berwickshire. His mother, Isabella Gair, whose vivacity was in marked contrast with the reticence of her husband, was daughter of Robert Smith (*d.* 1824), minister of Cromarty. The father inherited a considerable fortune in 1848, and removed to England, settling at 8 Cornwall Terrace, Regent's Park, and visiting the continent from time to time. George's early education was de-

sultory, his constitution being delicate, and his faculties slow in development. After reading for a time with a tutor, he entered in October 1867 at Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge, obtaining in the following year a science scholarship there. He graduated in the second class of the natural science tripos in 1870. Under the influence of Professor Michael Foster, he then worked at physiology, Francis Maitland Balfour [q. v.] being a fellow-student. An early wish to take holy orders was abandoned, and after winning the Burney prize at Cambridge in 1873, for an essay 'On Christian Prayer and General Laws,' he for a time read mathematics. Possessed of ample private means, he was under no necessity of working for a livelihood, and ultimately resolved to devote himself to scientific research. Darwin noticed an early contribution made by him to 'Nature' (viii. 101), and sent him an encouraging letter. This proved the foundation of a friendship which profoundly affected Romanes's studies, and lasted till Darwin's death.

From 1874 to 1876 Romanes studied under Professor (Sir) John Burdon Sanderson in the physiological laboratory at University College, London, and dated thence his first communication to the Royal Society, on 'The Influence of Injury on the Excitability of Motor Nerves.' He counted the advice, the teaching, the example, and the friendship of Professor Burdon Sanderson as among the most important determinants of his scientific career. In addition to the stimulus he received from Darwin in biological speculation, he was specially encouraged by him to apply the theory of natural selection to the problems of mental evolution. Darwin himself entrusted him with unpublished matter on instinct.

While associated with Professor Sanderson, Romanes initiated a series of researches on the nervous and locomotor systems of the medusæ and the echinodermata. He conducted his observations in a laboratory which he built for the purpose at Dunskaith on the Cromarty Firth. The first-fruits of this investigation were communicated to the Royal Society through Professor Huxley, and Romanes also made his results the subject of the Croonian lecture, which he was appointed by the Royal Society to deliver in 1876; the paper was published in the 'Philosophical Transactions.' In the same year he read a paper before the British Association at Glasgow. A second paper, in the 'Philosophical Transactions,' followed in 1877, and a third, which concluded the researches on the medusæ, in 1880. In the investigation on the echinoderms Romanes was associated with Professor Cossar Ewart, and their joint work formed the subject of the Croonian lecture for 1881. These researches, the results of which were subsequently set forth in a volume of the 'International Scientific Series' ('Jelly-fish, Star-fish, and Sea-urchins, Nervous Systems,' 1885), established the position of Romanes as an original worker in science, and he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1879. Near the close of his life he contributed to the society a summary of an experimental inquiry on 'Plant Excitability,' showing that amid other work his interest in physiological investigation had not diminished.

Meanwhile other problems, scientific and philosophical, occupied his mind. At the Dublin meeting of the British Association in 1878 he delivered a lecture on 'Animal Intelligence,' by which he became known to the wider public that is interested in general scientific questions rather than in special lines of research. This lecture formed the starting-point of an important investigation. In 1881 he published in the 'International Scientific Series,' under the same title that he had given to his Dublin lecture, a collection of data, perhaps too largely anecdotal, respecting the mental faculties of animals in relation to those of man. This work was followed in 1883 by another on 'Mental Evolution in Animals' (with Darwin's posthumous essay on instinct), and in 1888 by the first instalment of 'Mental Evolution in Man,' dealing with the 'Origin of Human Faculty.' Further instalments, dealing with the intellect, emotions, volition, morals, and religion, were projected. Other lines of work, however, intervened, and the design was never completed. The keynote of the whole series is the frank and fearless application of the principles of evolution as formulated by Darwin to the development of mind.

In addition to his special researches in physiology and mental evolution, Romanes interested himself in the progress and development of the theory of organic evolution. A lecture on this subject delivered at Birmingham and Edinburgh was published in the 'Fortnightly Review' (December 1881), and republished as a volume in the 'Nature Series.' This essay, 'On the Scientific Evidences of Organic Evolution,' may be regarded as the germ from which were developed his course of lectures on 'The Philosophy of Natural History,' delivered at Edinburgh (1886–90) during his tenure of a special professorship, founded by Lord Rosebery, and his subsequent course on 'Darwin

and after Darwin,' delivered as Fullerian professor of physiology at the Royal Institution, a position which he held for three years (1888–91). The substance of these two courses of lectures was subsequently embodied in a treatise bearing the title of the Fullerian course, of which the first part was published in 1893; two other parts, completing the work, were left ready for publication at the time of his death. The first part deals with the 'Darwinism of Darwin;' the second part, which appeared with a portrait of the author in 1895, deals with those post-Darwinian problems which involve questions of heredity and utility; while the third part (at present unpublished) contains a discussion of the problems of isolation and of the author's theory of 'physiological selection.' This theory, which was regarded by Romanes as his chief substantive contribution to evolutionary doctrine, was first propounded by him in a paper contributed to the Linnean Society in 1886, the full title of which was 'Physiological Selection: an Additional Suggestion on the Origin of Species.' The suggestion is briefly as follows. It was part of the body of biological doctrine that when a group of animals or plants belonging to any species is isolated by geographical barriers, that group tends, under the influence of its specialised environment, to develop characters different from those of the main body of the species from which it is isolated. Eventually the divergence of characters may proceed so far as to render the isolated group reciprocally sterile with the original species, and thus to render it not only morphologically but also physiologically a distinct species. Romanes, in his Linnean paper, suggested that reciprocal sterility between individuals not otherwise isolated may be the primary event, the cause and not the effect; and that in this way a physiological barrier may be set up between two groups of the individuals originally belonging to one species and inhabiting the same geographical area. The essential feature of the suggestion is that this physiological barrier may be primary and not secondary. The title of the paper was unfortunate. 'Physiological Isolation' would have indicated the author's contention more accurately than 'Physiological Selection,' and would perhaps have more effectually guarded him from the attacks of those who charged him with the intention of substituting a new doctrine of the origin of species for that which was associated with the name of Darwin. The paper, which gave rise to much controversy, was unquestionably speculative, and the main contention was not supported by a sufficient body of evidence to carry conviction.

As early as 1874 Romanes suggested in letters to 'Nature' what he termed 'the principle of the cessation of selection.' He argued that since organs are maintained at a level of maximum efficiency through natural selection, the mere withdrawal or cessation of selection will lead to diminution and degeneration of organs. He distinguished this 'cessation of selection' from 'reversal of selection' where such diminution or degeneration is, through 'the principle of economy of growth' or otherwise, advantageous, and therefore promoted by natural selection. When Weismann advocated panmixia, which includes the effects of both cessation and reversal of selection, Romanes reiterated his former contention (*Nature*, 1890, xli. 437), and returned to the subject in 'Darwin and after Darwin' (vol. ii.) The matter has given rise to some discussion. It would seem that, though the cessation of selection may reduce the level of efficiency of an organ from the maximum maintained by natural selection to the mean efficiency in the individuals born subsequently to the withdrawal of the eliminative influence, it cannot reduce it in any marked degree unless we call in a further 'principle' of the failure of heredity. That the mere cessation of selection cannot of itself lead to great reduction was shown by Darwin before Romanes's letters were published (cf. *Origin of Species*, 6th edit. pp. 401–2).

With regard to the vexed question of the inheritance of acquired characteristics, Romanes lent the weight of his support to the Lamarckian side, but he constantly sought to put the matter to the test of experiment.

Romanes's 'Essay on Christian Prayer and General Laws,' which won the Burney prize at Cambridge in 1873, necessarily pursued the lines of orthodox apologetics; but there is no reason to suppose that it did not in the main indicate the author's own views at the time when it was written. But when he issued in 1878, under the pseudonym of 'Physicus,' a work entitled 'A Candid Examination of Theism,' he assumed towards orthodox religious beliefs a negative and destructive attitude. Powerfully written, and showing much dialectic skill, the 'Candid Examination' made some stir both in the orthodox and the unorthodox camps. But five years later Romanes struck another note in an article in the 'Nineteenth Century' on 'The Fallacy of Materialism' (1882); while in the Rede lecture, which he was chosen to deliver in Cambridge in 1885, he

adopted the principles of monism, according to which matter and mind are of at least co-ordinate importance and diverse aspects of phenomenal existence. An article in the 'Contemporary Review' of the following year (1886) on 'The World as an Eject' has distinctly theistic implications; while an 'Essay on Monism' (published after the author's death) goes further in the same direction. These modifications of philosophic opinion were accompanied by no less profound modifications of religious conviction. Near the close of his life Romanes was occupied in writing a 'Candid Examination of Religion,' to be published under the pseudonym of 'Metaphysicus.' Such notes for this work as were sufficiently complete were published after the author's death under the editorship of Canon Gore. They indicate a return to the orthodox position, and express a conviction that the fault of the essay of 1878 lay in an undue reliance on reason to the exclusion of the promptings of the emotional side of man's complex nature.

Romanes married on 11 Feb. 1879, and, settling at 18 Cornwall Terrace, London, threw himself with enthusiasm for the next ten years into the scientific and social life of London. He was for some years honorary zoological secretary of the Linnean Society, and a member of the council of University College, London. In 1890, warned by severe headaches of approaching ill-health, he removed from London to Oxford, where he had many friends and where facilities for scientific work abounded. He took up his residence at an old house in St. Aldates, opposite Christ Church, of which he became a member, being incorporated M.A. of the university of Oxford. There he mainly spent his remaining years as happily as his health permitted. In 1891 he founded in the university a lectureship which bears his name; under the terms of the foundation a man of eminence was to be elected annually to deliver a lecture on a scientific or literary topic. The first Romanes lecture, on 'Mediæval Universities,' was delivered by Mr. Gladstone on 24 Oct. 1892. In the same year Romanes's old college (Caius, Cambridge) made him an honorary fellow. Aberdeen University had conferred on him the honorary degree of LL.D. in 1882. For some time before his death Romanes suffered from a disease—a condition of the arteries resulting in apoplexy—the gravity of which he fully realised, facing the inevitable event with admirable fortitude. An occasional visit to Madeira or Costabelle gave only temporary relief. He died at Oxford on 23 May 1894, and was buried in Holywell cemetery.

Romanes was through the greater part of his career an ardent sportsman, and frequently visited Scotland to indulge his sporting tastes. In private life he was a genial and delightful companion, and to those who knew him intimately a warm and staunch friend. His widow (Ethel, only daughter of Andrew Duncan, esq., of Liverpool) survived him, and edited his 'Life and Letters' (1896). He left five sons and a daughter.

The following is a list of his published works: 1. 'A Candid Examination of Theism, by "Physicus,"' 1878. 2. 'Animal Intelligence,' 1881. 3. 'Scientific Evidences of Organic Evolution,' 1882. 4. 'Mental Evolution in Animals,' 1883. 5. 'Jelly-Fish, Star-Fish, and Sea-Urchins,' 1885. 6. 'Mental Evolution in Man: Origin of Human Faculty,' 1888. 7. 'Darwin and after Darwin,' pt. i. 1892. 8. 'An Examination of Weismannism,' 1893. 9. 'Thoughts on Religion,' posth. 1895. 10. 'Mind and Motion: An Essay on Monism,' posth. 1895. 11. 'Darwin and after Darwin,' pt. ii. posth. 1895. 12. 'Essays,' 1896 (edited by the present writer).

Apart from these works and the scientific papers which he read before learned societies, he was a frequent and versatile contributor to periodical literature and a writer of verse, a volume of which (containing a memorial poem on Charles Darwin) was privately printed in 1889. A selection from his poems has been published under the editorship of Mr. T. H. Warren, president of Magdalen College (1896).

[Obituary notice in the Proceedings of the Royal Society, vol. lvii. p. vii, by Professor J. Burdon-Sanderson, F.R.S.; obituary notice in Nature, 31 May 1894, by Professor E. Ray Lankester, F.R.S.; letter to the Times, 19 June 1894, by Professor E. B. Poulton, F.R.S.; Life and Letters, by Mrs. G. J. Romanes, 1896.]

C. Ll. M.

ROMANS, BERNARD (1720?–1784?), engineer and author, was born in Holland about 1720. He was educated in England, and about 1755 was sent to North America by the British government in the capacity of civil engineer. Between 1760 and 1771 he was living near the town of St. Augustine in East Florida, and was described as 'draughtsman.' He was also government botanist, and claimed to be the first surveyor settled in the state, then under Spanish rule. In 1775 he stated that during the preceding fourteen years he had been 'sometimes employed as a commodore in the king's service, sometimes at the head of large bodies of men in the woods, and at the worst of times master of a merchantman fitted in a warlike man-

ner' (FORCE, *American Archives*, 4th ser. iii. 1367). He received a pension of 50*l.* for his services.

On the outbreak of the revolution he joined the provincials, and in the autumn of 1775 was engaged by the New York committee of safety, it is said, on the recommendation of Washington, to construct the fortifications at Fort Constitution, opposite West Point on the Hudson river. On 8 Nov. he reported that 'the plan we at present pursue is a very lame one' (FORCE). A week later he sent in a petition and memorial to the New York provincial congress, complaining that his promised commission as engineer and colonel had not been forwarded, and that his orders had been contradicted and overruled. He also prayed for an assistant, as his office was 'a very exercising one, keeping body and mind constantly employed together' (*ib.* iii. 1363). The commission never seems to have been granted, though in some of his letters Romans calls himself 'colonel.'

On 8 Feb. 1776, however, he was appointed captain of the Pennsylvania artillery, which was serving at Ticonderoga during the greater part of the year (SAFFELL, *Records of the Revolutionary War*, pp. 178–81). On 18 March he applied to the New York committee of safety for the fulfilment of a resolution of the continental congress at Philadelphia to the effect that he should be paid up to the date of his new commission, adding that want of money prevented his appearing at the head of his company (FORCE, v. 405). On 10 May General Schuyler wrote to Washington that as 'a string of complaints' had been lodged against Romans, he had sent for him to be tried at Albany (*ib.* vi. 413); and five days later Benedict Arnold told Samuel Chase that 'Mr. Romans's conduct by all accounts has been very extraordinary' (*ib.* p. 581). The charges, which seem to have had reference to connivance at depredations by his men, were not sustained, and Romans after his acquittal by the court-martial served for three years afterwards in the 'continental' army. In 1779 he was captured by the British, probably at Stoney Point on the Hudson, and was sent to England. His exchange was refused, and after the peace he again practised in England as an engineer. In 1784 he sailed for New York, carrying with him a large sum of money, and, as he was never heard of again, is supposed to have been murdered during the passage. Romans is said to have been introduced by Washington to Elizabeth Whiting, who became his wife; she died at New York on 12 May 1848.

Romans was the author of the 'Concise Natural History of East and West Florida,' New York, 1775. In spite of typographical errors and some pretentiousness of style, it contains highly valuable information. It has twelve copperplates, etched by the author, and an engraved dedication to John Ellis (1710?–1776) [q. v.], the naturalist. Only the first volume seems to have been issued. The work is now very rare. A copy, dated 1776, is in the British Museum.

Another of Romans's works, also unfinished, is said to have been the earliest book printed at Hartford. This was his 'Annals of the Troubles in the Netherlands from the Accession of Charles V,' published in 1778. It is a compilation from 'the most approved historians,' and was designed as 'a proper and seasonable Mirror for the present Americans.' Romans also published 'A Map of the Seat of Civil War in America,' 1775, 12mo; and 'The Compleat Pilot for the Gulf Passage,' 1779, which seems to be identical with the appendix to the 'Natural History of Florida.' He also contributed in August 1773 a paper on improvements in the mariner's compass to the American Philosophical Society (*Trans. Amer. Philos. Soc.* ii. 396), which he joined in 1771.

[Force's Amer. Archives, 4th ser. vols. iii. v. vi. passim; Duyckinck's Cycl. Amer. Lit. i. 317, 318; Wynne's Private Libraries of New York, pp. 345–6; Rich's Bibl. Americ. Nova, i. 467; Fairbanks's Hist. of St. Augustine.] G. LE G. N.

ROMANUS (*fl.* 624), bishop of Rochester, was probably among the missionaries sent with Augustine to Britain in 597 by Pope Gregory the Great. In 624, on the death of Mellitus, Justus was moved to the metropolitan see of Canterbury, and the bishopric of West Kent thus became vacant. Romanus was consecrated as second prelate in the same year by Justus, his predecessor, who soon after despatched him on a mission to Rome. He was shipwrecked and drowned in a storm off the coast of Italy, apparently before the death of Justus in 627, 'being sent to Pope Honorius by Archbishop Justus as his legate.'

[Bede's Hist. Eccl. ii. 8, 20; cf. Bishop Stubbs in Dict. Christian Biogr.] C. R. B.

ROMANUS or LE ROMEYN, JOHN (*d.* 1296), archbishop of York, was son of John Romanus, subdean and treasurer of York. JOHN ROMANUS (*d.* 1255) the elder is described by Matthew Paris as one of the first Romans to seek preferment in England, and is stated to have been a canon of York for nearly fifty years (v. 544). He was canon

of York on 23 Oct. 1218, and on 1 March 1226 received a dispensation from Honorius III, removing the defect of his doubtful legitimacy, in consideration of his devotion to the Roman see (*Cal. Papal Reg.* i. 59, 100; RAINE, *Hist. of Church of York*, iii. 125). He was a friend of Archbishop Gray, who made him first subdean of York in 1228, and was constantly employed by the papal see on various commissions in England (MATT. PARIS, iii. 218, iv. 251; *Cal. Papal Reg.* i. 59, 76, 88, 160, 188, 193, 225). He was archdeacon of Richmond in 1241, but resigned that post before 15 July 1247, when he received a dispensation to hold the treasurership of York with his other benefices (*ib.* i. 225, 319; LE NEVE, *Fasti Eccl. Angl.* iii. 104, 136, 159). He died before 2 Jan. 1256, when John Mansel [q. v.] became treasurer of York. Matthew Paris speaks of him as very rich and avaricious (v. 534, 544). He held quit-rents and other property in the city of London (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 9th Rep. App. pp. 4, 5, 15, 26, 37–8). There are two letters addressed to him by Robert Grosseteste (GROSSETESTE, *Epistolæ*, 65, 203–4, Rolls Ser.) He built the north transept and central tower of York Cathedral. He also founded a chantry in the minster for the souls of the donor and his parents, John and Mary, and gave land to the vicars-choral to provide for his obit (*Fasti Eboracenses*, p. 328*n.*; *Hist. of Church of York*, iii. 152). The archbishop was his son by a servant girl (HEMINGBURGH, ii. 70).

John Romanus, the future archbishop, received a dispensation from his illegitimacy, so far as regarded ordination and the holding of benefices, from Otho, cardinal of St. Nicholas in Carcere, presumably in 1237–8, when Otho was papal legate in England (*Cal. Papal Reg.* i. 484). A bull of Innocent IV, in which he is styled remembrancer of the papal penitentiary, specially forbade John to accept a bishopric without papal permission (BALUZE, *Misc.* i. 211). John was, by his own account, educated at Oxford (cf. WILKINS, *Concilia*, ii. 214). He received the livings of Bolton-in-Lunesdale in 1253, and Wallop in Hampshire about 1254, and on 7 July 1256 had license of absence for five years while pursuing his studies (*Cal. Papal Reg.* i. 332, 484). Afterwards he received the living of Melling, by dispensation from Alexander IV; in 1258 he obtained the prebend of North Kelsey, Lincoln, and in 1275 became chancellor of Lincoln. On 9 Dec. 1276, when he is described as chaplain to Matthew de Ursinis, cardinal of St. Mary in Porticu, he had dispensation to retain the benefices which he held, and to accept a bishopric, having been appointed to a professorship of theology at Paris. He taught theology at Paris for several years (*ib.* i. 451, 484; see DENIFLE, *Cartularium Univ. Paris*, i. 599, for a reference to the house of Master John Romanus in 1282). In 1279 he exchanged the chancellorship and prebend of North Kelsey for the precentorship and prebend of Nassington, and on 7 Dec. 1279 was collated to the prebend of Warthill, York (LE NEVE, ii. 83, 92, 191, 196, iii. 220). After the death of Archbishop Wickwane, he was elected archbishop of York on 29 Oct. 1285, and received the royal assent on 15 Nov. (LE NEVE, iii. 104; *Cal. Pat. Rolls*, Edward I, 1281–92, p. 199). He at once went to Rome to receive papal confirmation. On 3 Feb. he obtained a renewed dispensation for his illegitimacy, and, the validity of his election being questioned, was re-elected under a papal mandate, and consecrated by the bishop of Ostia on 10 Feb. (*Cal. Papal Reg.* i. 483–4; LE NEVE, iii. 104). He returned to England in March, and received the temporalities on 12 April. Archbishop Peckham made the usual protest against the bearing of the cross by Romanus in the southern province (*Letters from Northern Registers*, 82–4; *Cal. Pat. Rolls*, Edward I, 1281–92, pp. 198–9, 229–30).

Romanus was enthroned at York on Trinity Sunday, 9 June 1286. He was chiefly concerned with the government of his diocese, and took little part in public affairs. He was with the king in Gascony in the summer of 1288. In 1291 he was summoned to render military service against Scotland, and was also occasionally summoned to parliament (*Fœdera*, i. 753, 762, 802, 808–10, 832; *Parl. Writs*, i. 25, 30–2, 261). In August 1295 he was summoned to meet the cardinals at London (*Cont.* GERVASE, ii. 213). In his diocese Romanus had disputes with the dean of York, Robert de Scarburgh, and the chapter of Durham (*Hist. Church of York*, iii. 212). Of more importance was a dispute with Anthony Bek [see BEK, ANTONY I], bishop of Durham, as to the relations of the see of Durham to that of York. The king in vain endeavoured to arrange the dispute when the bishops were present at the funeral of Queen Eleanor in December 1290. An attempt at arbitration in the following July failed, and in November 1291 Romanus obtained leave to plead his cause at Rome (*Cal. Papal Reg.* i. 443, 450). He was abroad as late as September 1292 (*ib.* i. 497, 508), but his suit does not seem to have been successful. During his absence Bek imprisoned two of the archbishop's officials, and in consequence Romanus ordered Bek to be excommunicated

in a letter from Viterbo on 8 April 1292 (*Letters from Northern Registers*, p. 97). Edward took the matter up, and contended that the excommunication was an infringement of his prerogative, since Bek was, as palatine, a temporal as well as a spiritual dignitary. Romanus was for a time imprisoned in the Tower, but obtained his release and restoration to royal favour on payment of a fine of four thousand marks, at Easter 1293 (*Chron. Lanercost*, p. 138; *Hist. Dunelm. Script. Tres*, pp. 73, 93; *Ann. Mon.* iii. 376; *Rot. Parl.* i. 102–5). At York itself Romanus continued the building of the minster. In 1289 he had obtained a papal indult to apply the first-fruits to this purpose, and on 6 April 1291 he laid the foundation-stone of the nave (*Cal. Papal Reg.* i. 496; *Hist. of the Church of York*, ii. 409). He likewise founded the prebend of Bilton at York, and obtained leave from the pope to divide the prebends of Langtoft and Masham, but the scheme was vetoed by the king (*Cal. Papal Reg.* i. 496, 500). Romanus was also a benefactor of the church of Southwell, where he founded several stalls (DUGDALE, *Monast. Angl.* vi. 1314–15). He died at Burton, near Beverley, on 11 March 1296, and was buried in York Minster on 17 March.

Romanus was engaged in constant quarrels, and was probably hot-headed and indiscreet. Hemingburgh describes him as a great theologian and very learned man, but maddened, as it were, with avarice (ii. 70–1). The York historian, however, says that he was hospitable and munificent beyond all his predecessors. He kept up a great retinue, and was always zealous for the welfare of his church (*Hist. of the Church of York*, ii. 409). Romanus preserved his interest in learning. In 1295 we find him writing on behalf of the university of Oxford (WILKINS, *Concilia*, ii. 214), and he encouraged the attendance of clergy studying theology in the chancellor's school at York (*Hist. of the Church of York*, iii. 220). A number of letters from Romanus's register are printed in Raine's 'Letters from the Northern Registers' (pp. 84–105, 108) and 'Historians of the Church of York' (iii. 212–20). A letter from Romanus, refusing to sanction the papal appropriation of the prebend of Fenton in the church of York, is printed in 'Fasti Eboracenses,' pp. 342–4. Some of the principal contents of the 'Register' are summarised in the same work, pp. 330–40. Hemingburgh says that, owing to his early death, Romanus left little wealth, and his executors were unwilling to act, so that the cost of his funeral was defrayed by others (ii. 71). He, however, bequeathed a mill and fifteen acres of land to the vicars-choral of the church of St. Peter, York (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, Edward I, 1292–1301, pp. 352, 382).

[Raine's Letters from the Northern Registers; Historians of the Church of York and its Archbishops (both in Rolls Ser.); Chron. de Melsa (*ib.*); Chron. de Lanercost (Bannatyne Club); Trivet's Annals, and Walter de Hemingburgh (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Bliss's Cal. of Papal Registers; Cal. Pat. Rolls, Edward I; Dixon and Raine's Fasti Eboracenses, pp. 327–49; Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Anglicanæ, ed. Hardy; other authorities quoted.] C. L. K.

ROMER, EMMA, afterwards Mrs. ALMOND (1814–1868), vocalist, born in 1814, was the daughter of John Romer and his wife, Sarah Cooper. She was a pupil of James Elliot, and later of Sir George Smart. Her first theatrical appearance was announced at Covent Garden Theatre for 16 Oct. 1830, when, as Clara in the 'Duenna,' she exhibited a soprano voice of great volume and compass, together with considerable dramatic talent. But the faultiness of her voice-production, and failure in the technique of her art, checked her immediate progress.

In 1834, however, after appearing at Covent Garden as Zerlina in 'Fra Diavolo' and Rosina in the 'Barber of Seville' (for her benefit), Miss Romer was engaged at the English Opera House (Lyceum), where she created the rôles of Eolia in Barnett's 'Mountain Sylph' and Zulima in Loder's 'Nourjahad.' In the winter she returned to Covent Garden, where, in 1835, as Amina in 'La Sonnambula,' she 'reached the topmost round of the ladder of fame' (*Theatrical Observer*). But she immediately afterwards declined a minor part, and threw up her Covent Garden engagement. Subsequently, as Agnes in 'Der Freischütz' and Liska in 'Der Vampyr' (Lyceum, 1835), she won much admiration. In September 1835 she married George Almond, an army contractor.

After her marriage Mrs. Almond appeared at Covent Garden as Esmeralda in 'Quasimodo,' a pasticcio from the great masters. The death of Malibran in 1836 afforded her further opportunities, and she now filled the chief rôles in English and Italian opera at Drury Lane, appearing in 'Fair Rosamond' (1837), 'Maid of Artois,' La Favorita,' 'Robert le Diable,' 'Bohemian Girl,' 'Maritana,' and many other pieces. In 1852 she undertook the management of the Surrey Theatre, where, during three seasons, she brought out a series of operas in English. After the death of her husband, Mrs. Almond retired from her profession, settling at Margate. She

died there, aged 54, on 11 April 1868, and was buried in Brompton cemetery.

Her brother, Frank Romer, musical composer and member of a publishing firm, died in 1889. Her sister Helen (*d.* 1890) was wife of Mark Lemon [q. v.] Ann Romer (*d.* 1852), the vocalist, who married William Brough [q. v.], was Emma Romer's first cousin.

[Grove's Dict. iii. 154; Musical World, 1868, pp. 269, 285; Theatrical Observer, 1830–7, passim; Phillips's Recollections, i. 190; Fitzball's Dramatic Life, passim.] L. M. M.

ROMER, ISABELLA FRANCES (*d.* 1852), miscellaneous writer, was the youngest daughter of Major-general John Augustus Romer by his wife, Marianne Cuthbert. She married Major Hamerton of the 7th fusiliers in December 1818, but separated from him in 1827, and resumed her maiden name. She was a firm believer in mesmerism and animal magnetism, and in 1841 published, in three volumes, 'Sturmer, a Tale of Mesmerism, with other Sketches from Life.' She next turned her attention to travel, and brought out in 1843, in two volumes, 'The Rhone, the Darro, and the Guadalquivir, a Summer Ramble in 1842.' Another edition appeared in 1847. The 'Quarterly Review' (lxxvi. 119) characterised it as 'well written.'

She died at Chester Square, London, 27 April 1852, while at work on her last book, 'Filia Dolorosa, Memoirs of Marie Thérèse Charlotte, Duchess d'Angoulême' [Madame Royale]. It was completed by Dr. John Doran [q. v.], and published in two volumes in 1852.

Other works by Miss Romer are: 1. 'A Pilgrimage to the Temples and Tombs of Egypt, Nubia, and Palestine in 1845–6,' 2 vols. 1846; 2nd ed. 1847. 2. 'The Bird of Passage, or Flying Glimpses of many Lands,' 3 vols. 1849; some of the tales and sketches here printed had been published previously.

[Allibone's Dict. ii. 1860; Gent. Mag. 1852, i. 636.] E. L.

ROMER, WOLFGANG WILLIAM (1640–1713), military engineer, born at The Hague on 23 April 1640, was third son, in a family of six sons and five daughters, of Mathias Römer of Dusseldorf and Anna Duppengiezeer, who were married at Aix-la-Chapelle on 2 Jan. 1637. His father was ambassador to Holland from the elector palatine, who stood godfather to young Wolfgang at his baptism on 17 May 1640. Romer entered the service of the prince of Orange as a military engineer, and saw much service before 1688, when he accompanied Prince William to England. At that time he held the rank of colonel.

By royal warrant of 18 May 1690 he was appointed engineer in Ireland at 20*s.* a day, to commence from 1 March 1689. He took part in the campaigns of 1690 and 1691, and was employed on the fortifications of Cork, Longford, and Thurles. He remained in Ireland until 1692, when he was appointed by royal warrant of 7 July chief engineer of the artillery train fitted out at St. Helen's for the expedition against the coast of France. On 26 July he embarked with fourteen thousand troops in transports, and joined the fleet at Portland, when the expedition was abandoned. In 1693 he was chief engineer of the ordnance train of the expedition to the Mediterranean; he served under Lord Bellamont [see Coote, Richard], and embarked in the fleet under Delaval, Killigrew, and Rooke, to convoy the so-called Smyrna fleet. On 8 May 1694 he was directed by royal warrant to report on the defences of Guernsey, and to lay out any additional works which were urgent, with a special allowance of 20*s.* a day. A plan of Castle Cornet, drawn by Romer when on this duty, is in the British Museum.

At the beginning of 1697 Romer was ordered to New York, but objected to go on the proposed salary of 20*s.* per diem. The board of ordnance recommended that his warrant should be cancelled, and that he should be discharged from the king's service. The king was, however, well acquainted with his value, and although the board had suspended him in February, in August the suspension was removed, 'from the time of its being first laid on,' and Romer accompanied Lord Bellamont, the newly appointed governor, to New York as chief engineer and with pay of 30*s.* a day. Bellamont had so high an opinion of Romer that he was specially allowed to retain his services beyond the term arranged.

Romer made a plan of the Hudson River, New York, and the adjoining country. In 1700 he explored the territories of the five Indian nations confederated with the British, and made a map of his journey among them. These maps are in the British Museum. From 1701 to 1703 he was engaged in fortifying Boston harbour. He built on Castle Island a formidable work of defence, called Fort William, mounting one hundred guns. It was destroyed on 17 March 1776, when the British evacuated Boston. Many years afterwards a slate slab with a Latin inscription was found among the ruins, giving the dates when the work was commenced and

finished, and stating that it was constructed by Romer, 'a military architect of the first rank.' Romer constructed defensive posts and forts in the Indian territories, and many of them were executed at his own expense, for which he was never reimbursed. He was a member of the council of New York province; his knowledge of the colony, and especially of the Indians, was invaluable both to Lord Bellamont and to Lord Cornbury, who succeeded to the government in 1702.

In 1703 Romer, who was suffering from 'a distemper not curable in those parts for want of experienced surgeons,' applied to return to England. The board of ordnance nevertheless ordered him to go to Barbados in the West Indies, and it was only on the intervention of the council of trade, who represented his eminent services, that on 14 Aug. 1704 he was ordered home so soon as he should be relieved. He remained in America until 1706. He completed the plans of Castle Island, Boston Bay, which are now in the British Museum. On his homeward voyage he was captured by the French and carried to St. Malo, where he was liberated on parole. The usual offer of twenty seamen in exchange for a colonel was refused by the French commissioner of sick and wounded, and Romer returned to England to negotiate for an exchange. The board of ordnance suggested that the French might accept the Marquis de Levy, taken in the Salisbury, or Chevalier Nangis.

In September 1707 Romer visited Düsseldorf, carrying a letter of recommendation from the queen to the elector palatine. In 1708, his exchange having been effected, he was employed in designing defences for Portsmouth, which were submitted to the board of ordnance in the following year, and in the construction of Blockhouse Fort at the entrance of Portsmouth Harbour. He continued in charge of the Portsmouth defences, occasionally visiting other fortified towns, such as Harwich, which he reported on in 1710, and places in Flanders, until his death on 15 March 1713. He was buried at Düsseldorf, where he had some property.

A miniature of him, in uniform, done in middle age, is in possession of the family.

His son, JOHN LAMBERTUS ROMER (1680–1754 ?), born in 1680, served in the train of artillery in Flanders, Spain, and on several expeditions, and in 1708 was ensign in Brigadier Rooke's regiment. On 28 Aug. of that year he was appointed by royal warrant assistant engineer to his father at Portsmouth, and was employed on works for protecting the shore near Blockhouse from the sea. In August 1710 he went to Ireland to settle his affairs. On 4 April 1713 he was promoted to be lieutenant in the 4th foot. In 1715 he was placed on half-pay from his regiment, and on 20 April appointed engineer at Sheerness, his district comprising the defences of the Thames and Medway. He was employed at Portsmouth at the end of 1716, but returned to Sheerness on 7 April of the following year. At the end of July 1719 he joined the expedition to Vigo, under Lord Cobham, and took part in the capture of the citadel, which surrendered on 10 Oct. On his return home he was appointed engineer in charge of the northern district and Scotland, and arrived in Edinburgh on 19 March 1720. In Scotland he had under his charge the erection of barracks, proposed by Field-marshal Wade, at Inversnaid, Ruthven, Bernera, and Killiwhinen. He had also important defence work at Forts Augustus, William, and George. On 24 Sept. 1722 he was promoted engineer-in-ordinary, and on 30 Oct. he went to the office of the board of ordnance in London, whence he carried out the administration of the Scottish and northern engineer districts for many years. He was promoted to be sub-director of engineers on 1 April 1730, captain-lieutenant on 22 Dec. 1738, and captain in the 4th foot (Barrell's regiment) on 19 Jan. 1739. In 1742 he became director of engineers. During 1745 and 1746 he served under the Duke of Cumberland in the suppression of the Jacobite rebellion, and was wounded at Culloden, 16 April 1746. He retired from the service in 1751. The date of his death is not given, but it is stated that he was buried in St. Margaret's, Westminster. He married, in 1711, Mary Hammond, by whom he had a son John (1713–1775), many of whose descendants entered the army and distinguished themselves in active service.

Among plans drawn by John Lambertus Romer (in the British Museum) may be mentioned Fort Augustus, Scotland, and the fortifications of Portsmouth in 1725. Two miniatures of him, in uniform, at about the ages of twenty and forty-five years, are in the possession of his descendant, the Hon. Mrs. Wynn of Rûg Corven, Merionethshire, younger daughter of Colonel Robert William Romer of Brynceanlyn, Merionethshire (*d.* 1889), great-great-grandson of John Lambertus Romer.

[War Office Records, Royal Engineers' Records; Cal. State Papers; William Smith's Hist. of New York, by Carey, Philadelphia, 1792; Daniel Neal's Hist. of New England to 1700, London, 1790; private sources.] R. H. V.

ROMILLY, HUGH HASTINGS (1856–1892), explorer, third son of Colonel Frederick Romilly and Elizabeth, daughter of William Elliot, third earl of Minto, was born in London on 15 March 1856, and educated, first at the Rev. C. A. Johns's school at Winchester, and then at Repton. He entered Christ Church, Oxford, on 10 Oct. 1874, but took no degree, leaving to enter the business of Messrs. Melly & Co., merchants, of Liverpool.

Of adventurous disposition, he joined in Fiji in October 1879 Sir Arthur Gordon, the governor (afterwards Lord Stanmore). On 12 Nov. he accompanied his chief to Tonga, and in December to Rotumah, in connection with the annexation of that island. He arrived again in Fiji on 17 April 1880, and returned to Rotumah on 18 Sept. 1880 as deputy-commissioner on its annexation to the British crown. Early in 1881, owing to continued ill-health, he rejoined Sir Arthur Gordon, who had gone to New Zealand as governor, but in March he was appointed deputy-commissioner for the Western Pacific, and started for his first long tour through these seas in H.M.S. Beagle. He visited New Hanover, the Admiralty group, Hermit Islands, Astrolabe Bay in New Guinea, the Louisiade archipelago, Woodlark Islands, and the Trobriands. After a visit on sick leave to England, succeeded by a short stay in Fiji, he was ordered to New Guinea for the first time, at the end of 1883. In November 1884 he was one of the party which declared the British protectorate over part of New Guinea. By some misunderstanding he hoisted the British flag in advance of the formal declaration of protectorate. He gave effective aid in the early administration of the new colony, and on the death of the chief administrator, Sir Peter Scratchley, he acted as administrator in charge of the settlement from December 1885 to the end of February 1886, but went to London in June to supervise the New Guinea exhibits at the Colonial and Indian Exhibition. For these services he was created a C.M.G. On 17 Jan. 1887 he once again started for the Pacific, staying *en route* in Egypt and Australia, and in June took up the appointment of deputy-commissioner and consul of the New Hebrides and Solomon Islands, residing chiefly at Port Moresby, New Guinea. His task during 1888 and 1889 was peculiarly trying. There was a good deal of native hostility, and he was much isolated, owing largely, he believed, to the neglect of the home authorities. Finally, in 1890, he resigned his offices.

In 1891 Romilly went out to Africa in command of an expedition for the Northumberland Mining Syndicate, and travelled for some time in Mashonaland. While there he contracted fever, and, returning home, died at Cecil Street, Strand, London, on 27 July 1892. He was unmarried.

Romilly is described by Sir Arthur Gordon (afterwards Lord Stanmore) as of 'a quick intelligence, great physical strength, and an easy temper.' His writings prove that he possessed all the qualifications for an explorer of new lands and a student of native ways. A portrait forms the frontispiece of the memoir by his brother, Samuel H. Romilly.

Romilly published: 1. 'A true Story of the Western Pacific in 1879–80,' London, 1882 (2nd edit. with portrait, 1893). 2. 'The Western Pacific and New Guinea,' London, 1886. 3. 'From my Verandah in New Guinea,' London, 1889.

[Letters and Memoir of Hugh Hastings Romilly, London, 1893; Mennell's Dict. of Australian Biogr.; official records; private information.] C. A. H.

ROMILLY, JOHN, first Lord Romilly (1802–1874), master of the rolls, second son of Sir Samuel Romilly [q.v.], by his wife Anne, daughter of Francis Garbett of Knill Court in Herefordshire, was born on 10 Jan. 1802. He was educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he became a wrangler, and graduated B.A. in 1823, and M.A. in 1826. In 1827 he was called to the bar at Gray's Inn, of which society he had been admitted a member on 26 Jan. 1817, and of which for many years before his death he was a bencher. In 1832 he entered parliament in the liberal interest as member for Bridport, a seat which he held till 1835, when Horace Twiss, Q.C., defeated him by eight votes only. In 1846 he again contested the same borough, and on a scrutiny was declared entitled to the seat. At the general election of 1847 he was elected member for Devonport. Meantime he had prospered at the chancery bar, became a queen's counsel in 1843, was appointed solicitor-general by Lord John Russell in March 1848, was knighted, and was advanced to be attorney-general in July 1850 in the same administration. While law officer his principal achievement in parliament was carrying the Encumbered Estates Act through the House of Commons, but he also introduced and carried through bills for improving equitable procedure in Ireland, for making freehold land liable to the simple contract debts contracted by its late owner in his lifetime, and he obtained the appointment of a commission for

the reform of the court of chancery. On 28 March 1851 he was, on Lord John Russell's recommendation, appointed master of the rolls, on the death of Lord Langdale, and was sworn of the privy council. The right of the master of the rolls to hold a seat in parliament had not yet been taken away by the Judicature Act (36 & 37 Vict. c. 66, § 9), and he continued to represent Devonport in the House of Commons till the general election of 1852; but, having lost his seat there, he sought no other, and was in fact the last master of the rolls who sat in the House of Commons. In addition to the discharge of his judicial duties, he was active in facilitating access to the public records under his care, continuing in this respect the work begun by his predecessor, Lord Langdale. In particular, he relaxed the rules as to fees enforced by Lord Langdale, and permitted gratuitous access to the records for literary and historical purposes, and promoted the preparation and publication of calendars. On 19 Dec. 1865 he was raised to the peerage, taking the title of Lord Romilly of Barry in Glamorganshire, and in 1873 he resigned the mastership of the rolls, being succeeded by Sir George Jessel [q. v.]

He died in London on 23 Dec. 1874, after a short illness. He was to the last actively engaged in the duties of arbitrator in connection with the European Assurance Company, a task which he undertook when Lord Westbury, the previous arbitrator, died; but it may be doubted whether his judicial powers were equal to this work. At any rate he declined to follow the rules of law already laid down in the case by Lord Westbury, and thereby greatly unsettled matters that were thought to have been finally disposed of. The characteristic of his mind was indeed rather industry than breadth or grasp. As a judge he was unusually conscientious and painstaking. His decisions were extremely numerous, and in a very large number of cases were reported, but they were somewhat often reversed on appeal. He was prone to decide causes without sufficiently considering the principles they involved and the precedents by which they were governed; but perhaps, as the court of chancery then was, his example of rapid decision was worth more than the cost of the errors into which haste sometimes betrayed him.

In October 1833 he married Caroline Charlotte, second daughter of William Otter, [q. v.], bishop of Chichester, who died on 30 Dec. 1856, and by her he had four sons and four daughters.

[Campbell's Lives of the Chancellors, vii. 322; Life of Lord Hatherley; Foss's Judges of England; Foster's Gray's Inn Reg. pp. x, 421; Times, 24 Dec. 1874; Law Times, Law Journal, and Solicitors' Journal for 2 Jan. 1875.]

J. A. H.

ROMILLY, JOSEPH (1791–1864), registrary of the university of Cambridge, born in 1791, was son of Thomas Peter Romilly of London, by his cousin Jane Anne, second daughter of Isaac Romilly. Sir Samuel Romilly [q. v.] was his uncle. He entered at Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1809, became a scholar of the college, and graduated B.A. in 1813 as fourth wrangler. He was elected fellow in 1815, and proceeded M.A. in 1816. He took holy orders, but he never held any preferment, excepting that he was chaplain to Thomas Musgrave [q. v.], archbishop of York, who had been a friend at Trinity. From the first he belonged to the liberal party in the university, led by Peacock and Adam Sedgwick [q. v.], Romilly's intimate friend. In 1821 he joined the committee for promoting a subscription in the university to aid the Greeks in their war of independence. He was one of the party who successfully opposed the petition which it was designed should be presented in 1829 against catholic emancipation. He opposed Christopher Wordsworth, then master of Trinity, on the question of Thirlwall's dismissal in 1834. On 23 March 1832 he was elected registrary after a competition with Temple Chevallier [q. v.], and remained in this office until 1861, when he retired, and was presented with a testimonial. His great work as registrary was the proper arrangement and cataloguing of all the university papers. From 1832 till his death he kept a diary, which has been largely used by the authors of the 'Life of Adam Sedgwick,' inasmuch as it contains nearly as much about Sedgwick as about himself. The closeness of their intimacy can be gathered from Sedgwick's letters. On 10 Nov. 1861 he writes: 'Romilly comes every morning before breakfast to help me with my letters. He is the oldest friend I have in Cambridge, and the kindest. He has a great deal of French blood in his veins, which makes him a merry, genial man; and to such gifts he has added a vast store of literature.' Again, just before his death on 20 March 1864, Sedgwick wrote: 'Romilly is still here, but he lives in a house on the outskirts of Cambridge, and never dines in hall. I now and then go and drink tea with him.' He died very suddenly at Yarmouth, of heart disease, on Sunday 7 Aug. 1864, and was buried in a vault in Christ Church, Barnwell. He edited the 'Graduati Canta-

brigienses,' 1760–1856, which was published at Cambridge in 1856, 8vo.

[Information kindly furnished by Mr. J. W. Clark; Gent. Mag. 1864, ii. 389; J. W. Clark and Hughes's Life of Adam Sedgwick, i. pref. and pp. 235, 281, 309, 336, 427, ii. 374, 402, 405, 406, 499; Douglas's Life of Whewell, p. 167; Cambridge University Calendars.]

W. A. J. A.

ROMILLY, SIR SAMUEL (1757–1818), law reformer, youngest son of Peter Romilly, jeweller, of Frith Street, Soho, by Margaret, daughter of Aimé Garnault, was born in Westminster on 1 March 1757. His father was a younger son of Etienne Romilly, a Huguenot of good family and estate, who fled from Montpellier to England on the revocation of the edict of Nantes, by Judith, second daughter of François de Montsallier, merchant, of Shoreditch. He was an upright and religious man, not without a taste for the fine arts, and, thrown on his own resources at an early age, realised a competent fortune by his business. He died on 29 Aug. 1784, leaving, besides Samuel, an elder son, Thomas Peter (*d.* 1828), who married his cousin, Jane Anne, second daughter of Isaac Romilly, and was by her father of Joseph Romilly [q. v.], and a daughter Catherine, who married John Roget, pastor of the French protestant church, London, and was mother of Peter Mark Roget [q. v.] When Samuel Romilly was born, his mother, who died 30 April 1796, was already a confirmed invalid; and he was accordingly brought up by a female relative—who taught him to read from the Bible, the 'Spectator,' and an English translation of Télémaque—and a methodist maid-servant, who stuffed his head with stories of the supernatural. The morbid bias thus given to his mind was aggravated by much poring over an immense martyrology and a copy of the 'Newgate Calendar;' and, though his home surroundings were otherwise cheerful, the gloom inspired by these early impressions haunted him at intervals throughout life. At school—a private school kept by a preceptor more familiar with the use of the cane than the Latin grammar—he learned little beyond the three R's.

It was the rule to speak French every Sunday at home, and to attend the French reformed church once a fortnight. He early lost all faith in Christianity, but embraced with ardour the gospel of Rousseau, which was brought to his notice by John Roget. At sixteen he began the study of Latin under a private tutor. He read hard, and in the course of a few years had mastered most of the authors of the golden age. During the same period he familiarised himself with the masterpieces of English literature, assiduously practised verse and prose composition in both languages, and began to contribute to the press. Greek literature he knew only through translations. He also attended lectures on natural philosophy, and the Royal Academy courses on the fine arts and anatomy, and acquired a knowledge of accounts by keeping his father's books. After some years spent in the office of William Michael Lally, one of the six clerks in chancery, he was admitted on 5 May 1778 a member of Gray's Inn, where he was called to the bar on 2 June 1783, and was elected treasurer in 1803. When the Inn was menaced during the Gordon riots in June 1780, he gallantly got under arms, did sentry duty at the Holborn gate, and fell ill from excitement and exposure. During his convalescence he learned Italian, and was soon deep in Machiavelli and Beccaria. The latter author doubtless helped to give his mind the strong bent towards law reform which became manifest in later years.

During a vacation tour on the continent in 1781 he laid the basis of a lifelong friendship with the Genevese preacher and publicist Dumont, the friend of Mirabeau, and afterwards editor of Jeremy Bentham's works. At Paris he met Diderot and D'Alembert, and, on a subsequent visit, Dr. Franklin and the Abbé Raynal. In London in 1784 he made the acquaintance of Mirabeau, and translated his pamphlet on the American order of the Cincinnati. In the same year he wrote, in reference to the case of the dean of St. Asaph [see SHIPLEY, WILLIAM DAVIES], 'A Fragment on the Constitutional Power and Duty of Juries upon Trials for Libels,' which was published anonymously by the Society for Constitutional Information. It was much admired by Jeremy Bentham and Lord Lansdowne, with both of whom Romilly became intimate. In 1786 he exposed not a few of the anomalies of the criminal law in his anonymous 'Observations on a late Publication [by Martin Madan] entitled "Thoughts on Executive Justice,"' London, 8vo. The long vacations of 1788 and 1789 he spent with Dumont at Versailles and Paris, which he revisited in 1802 and 1815. In 1788 he furnished Mirabeau with the matter for his 'Lettre d'un Voyageur Anglois sur la Maison de Force de Bicêtre,' which was suppressed by the police. The English original, however, found a place in the 'Repository,' ii. 9*. Romilly's sympathies were at this time wholly with the radical party; and on the assembling of the States-General he drafted for their use a précis of the procedure of the House of

Commons, which was translated by Mirabeau, published at Paris under the title 'Règlemens observés dans la Chambre des Communes pour débattre les matières et pour voter,' 1789, 8vo, and entirely ignored by the deputies. On his return to England he published a sanguine pamphlet, 'Thoughts on the probable Influence of the French Revolution on Great Britain,' London, 1790, 8vo; and induced his friend, James Scarlett, afterwards Lord Abinger [q. v.], to complete a translation (begun by himself) of a series of letters by Dumont descriptive of the events of 1789, to which he added a few letters of his own embodying very free criticisms from a republican point of view of English political, legal, and social institutions. The whole appeared under the title 'Letters containing an Account of the late Revolution in France, and Observations on the Laws, Manners, and Institutions of the English; written during the author's residence at Paris and Versailles in the years 1789 and 1790; translated from the German of Henry Frederic Groenvelt,' London, 1792, 8vo. His enthusiasm was, however, soon sobered by the course of events, and perhaps by the influence of Bentham and Scarlett; and with the exception of a single copy, which he retained in his own hands, and which, after his death, passed into Scarlett's possession, he caused the entire unsold remainder of the Groenvelt letters to be burned. About the same period his admiration of Rousseau began to decline, though he remained a deist to the end of his life.

Romilly's rise in his profession, slow at first, was then for a time extremely rapid; later on it was retarded by political influences. He went the midland circuit, practising at sessions as well as the assizes, and he also gradually acquired a practice in the court of chancery. At Warwick, on 15 Aug. 1797, he successfully defended a delegate of the London Corresponding Society, John Binns [q. v.], on a prosecution for sedition. Next year he married. On 6 Nov. 1800 he took silk; in 1802 he was one of the recognised leaders of the chancery bar; in 1805 Bishop Barrington gave him the chancellorship of the county palatine of Durham, which he held until 1815. On 12 Feb. 1806 he was sworn in as solicitor-general to the administration of 'All the Talents,' and knighted. He took his seat as member for Queenborough on 24 March, and was placed on the committee for the impeachment of Lord Melville [see DUNDAS, HENRY], on whose trial in Westminster Hall he summed up the evidence (10 May) in a speech of much power and pungency. He also examined witnesses before the royal commission of inquiry into the conduct of the Princess of Wales [see CAROLINE AMELIA ELIZABETH], and represented the prince in the proceedings relating to the guardianship of Mary Seymour. On the dissolution of 24 Oct. 1806 he was again returned (29 Oct.) for Queenborough. Though his term of office was of the briefest—the government went out on 25 March 1807—Romilly carried in 1806 a material amendment of the law of bankruptcy (stat. 46 Geo. III, c. 135), which he supplemented in the following year by a measure making the freehold property of traders assets for the payment of simple contract debts (stat. 47 Geo. III, c. 74; cf. stat. 49 Geo. III, c. 121). But he failed in his persistent efforts to carry a measure making the same principle apply to the freehold estates of persons not in trade.

On the change of administration in 1807, Romilly delivered a weighty speech on the constitutional question involved in it, viz. the competence of ministers to pledge themselves to the sovereign not to tender him certain advice in any emergency (9 April). At the general election which followed he was returned, 12 May, for Horsham, Sussex; but being unseated on petition, 26 Feb. 1808, he purchased for 3,000*l.* the representation of Wareham, Dorset, for which he was returned on 20 April. This compliance with a bad but then common practice Romilly justified to himself as, in view of the universal rottenness of the representative system, the best means of securing his own independence, for the sake of which he had twice declined the offer of a seat, once from Lord Lansdowne, and once from the Prince of Wales. Defeated at Bristol in October 1812, he was returned on 21 Dec. for the Duke of Norfolk's borough of Arundel. On 4 July 1818 he was returned for Westminster.

As a law reformer Romilly, though much stimulated by Bentham, drew his original inspiration from Rousseau and Beccaria. His early pamphlets show the direction in which his thoughts were tending, and already in 1807 he began to give serious attention to the problem of the amendment of the criminal law, which then in theory—in practice it was by no means rigorously administered—punished with death a variety of altogether trifling offences. He had taken, however, too exact a measure of the strength and temper of the opposition he was certain to encounter to dream of proposing a comprehensive scheme; and the labours of detail to which he gave himself were out of all proportion to their results. He succeeded in abolishing

the penalty of death in cases of private stealing from the person (1808, stat. 48 Geo. III, c. 129), but failed to carry a similar reform in regard to shoplifting, stealing in dwelling houses, and on navigable rivers. In 1811 he substituted transportation for death in cases of stealing from bleaching grounds (stat. 51 Geo. III, c. 39), and in the following year repealed the statute (39 Eliz. c. 1) which made it capital for soldiers or seamen to be found vagrant without their passes. To his motion was also due the parliamentary committee which in this year reported against the utility of transportation and confinement in the hulks. In 1814 he mitigated the harshness of the law of treason and attainder (stat. 54 Geo. III, cc. 145, 146). Romilly lent a certain support to Sir Francis Burdett [q. v.] in his struggle with the House of Commons, and on 16 April moved for the release of John Gale Jones [q. v.] During the regency he acted with the extreme section of the opposition. In 1815 he voted against the Corn Bill, 3 March, and for Whitbread's motion for an address deprecating the resumption of hostilities against Napoleon, 28 April. In the following year, 20 Feb., he censured as a breach of faith with the French people the part taken by the British government in the restoration of Louis XVIII. In 1817 he was the life and soul of the opposition to the policy of governing by the suspension of the Habeas Corpus Act and the suppression of public meetings, and on 20 May supported Sir Francis Burdett's motion for an inquiry into the state of the representation. On the reassembling of parliament in the following year he opposed the ministerial Bill of Indemnity and the renewal of the Alien Act, by which ministers were empowered to banish foreigners suspected of hostile intrigue. He favoured the emancipation of catholics and negro slaves, and took an active part in other philanthropic movements. A vast scheme of reform, planned in anticipation of his elevation to the woolsack on the return of his party to power, was frustrated by his own act. On the death (29 Oct. 1818) of his wife, to whom he was devotedly attached, he shut himself up in his house in Russell Square, and on 2 Nov. cut his throat with a razor. He survived little more than an hour. At the inquest the jury returned a verdict of suicide during temporary derangement. His remains were interred by the side of his wife in the vault belonging to her family at Knill, Herefordshire. Romilly's death was recognised as a public calamity by men of all shades of political opinion, and affected Lord Eldon to tears. At the Athénée Royal at Paris on 26 Dec. Benjamin Constant pronounced his éloge as 'd'un étranger illustre qui appartient à tous les pays, parce qu'il a bien mérité de tous les pays en défendant la cause de l'humanité, de la liberté et de la justice,' a tribute justly due to a lofty ideal of public duty illustrated by a singularly consistent course.

As a speaker, Romilly habitually addressed himself rather to the reason than the passions, though he by no means lacked eloquence. He marshalled his premises, and deduced his conclusions with mathematical precision, and his diction was as chaste as his logic was cogent. The unerring instinct with which he detected and the unfailing felicity with which he exposed a fallacy, united to no small powers of sarcasm and invective, made him formidable in reply, while the effect of his easy and impressive elocution was enhanced by a tall and graceful figure, a melodious voice, and features of classical regularity. As an adept not only in the art of the advocate, but in the whole mystery of law and equity, he was without a superior, perhaps without a rival, in his day. He was also throughout life a voracious and omnivorous reader, and seized and retained the substance of what he read with unusual rapidity and tenacity. He was an indefatigable worker, rising very early and going to bed late. His favourite relaxation was a long walk. From intensity of conviction, aided perhaps by the melancholy of his temperament, he carried political antagonism to extreme lengths, even to the abandonment of a friendship with Perceval, which had been formed on circuit, and cemented by constant and confidential intercourse. His principles were austere to the verge of puritanism, and in general society he was somewhat cold and reserved; but he did not lack sympathy, and among his intimate friends, especially on literary topics, he conversed freely and with spirit. His leisure he spent in retirement during middle life in a cottage in the Vale of Health, Hampstead; later on at his villa, Tanhurst, Leith Hill, Surrey, where he had for neighbour his old friend Scarlett. Other friends were Dr. Samuel Parr [q. v.], Francis Horner [q. v.], Basil Montagu [q. v.], Sir James Mackintosh [q. v.], Dugald Stewart [q. v.], and William Wilberforce [q. v.] With Lord Lansdowne and Bentham he maintained close and cordial relations to the end, his last visits being to Bowood Park and Ford Abbey.

By his wife Anne, eldest daughter of Francis Garbett of Knill Court, Herefordshire, whom he first met at Bowood Park in 1796, and married on 3 Jan. 1798, Romilly

had issue, with a daughter Sophia, married in 1820 to Thomas Francis Kennedy [q. v.], six sons, viz. (1) William (1799–1855). (2) John, created Lord Romilly [q. v.] (3) Edward, of Porthkerry, Glamorganshire (1804–1870), M.P. for Ludlow in the first reformed parliament, member 1837–1866, and from 1855 chairman, of the board of audit, against the abolition of which he protested in a 'Letter to the Right Honourable Benjamin Disraeli, M.P.,' London, 1867, 8vo; he also published in 1862 'Reminiscences of the Life and Character of Count Cavour,' from the French of De la Rive, London, 8vo. (4) Henry (1805–1884), a merchant of Liverpool, and author of 'Public Responsibility and Vote by Ballot,' London, 1865, 8vo, a defence of secret voting, reprinted with some posthumous papers on 'The Punishment of Death,' London, 1886, 8vo; (5) Charles (1808–1887), clerk to the crown in chancery. (6) Frederick (1810–1887), M.P. for Canterbury 1850-2, member 1864–9, and from 1873 to 1887 deputy chairman, of the board of customs.

Besides the trifles mentioned above, Romilly was author of: 1. 'Observations on the Criminal Law of England, as it relates to Capital Punishment, and on the mode in which it is administered,' London, 1810, 1811, and 1813, 8vo. 2. 'Objections to the Project of creating a Vice-chancellor of England,' London, 1813, 8vo. 3. The article on Bentham's papers relative to codification, 'Edinburgh Review,' vol. xxix. art. x., 1817.

Posthumously appeared: 1. 'The Speeches of Sir Samuel Romilly in the House of Commons, with Memoir [by William Peter] and print of his portrait by Sir Thomas Lawrence,' London, 1820, 2 vols. 8vo. 2. 'Memoirs of the Life of Sir Samuel Romilly, written by himself, with a selection from his correspondence,' also engraving of the portrait by Sir Thomas Lawrence, edited by his sons, London, 1840, 3 vols. 8vo. 3. 'Notes of Cases extracted from the Manuscripts of Sir Samuel Romilly. With Notes by E. Romilly,' London, 1872, 8vo.

Portraits of Romilly were painted by Martin Cregan and Sir Thomas Lawrence (in the National Gallery); engravings from both these pictures, and from sketches by other artists, are in the print-room at the British Museum.

[Memoir of the late Sir Samuel Romilly, M.P., 1818; Romilly's Memoirs and Speeches; Gent. Mag. 1828 ii. 465, 632; European Mag. ii. 418; Douthwaite's Gray's Inn; Foster's Gray's Inn Adm. Reg.; Foster's Peerage; Bennet's Select Biographical Sketches from the Notebooks of a Law Reporter, pp. 19–55; Bentham's Works, ed. Bowring, x. 186, 249–94, 396, 404–34; Dr. Parr's Works, ed. Johnstone, i. 552–5, 602, 801, vii. 211, viii. 559; Dumont's Souvenirs sur Mirabeau; Lord Minto's Life and Letters, i. 108, iii. 264; Francis Horner's Memoirs, 1853, i. 183, 193–6, ii. 13, 21, 114, 119; Macvey Napier's Corresp.; Bain's Life of James Mill, p. 126; Sir James Mackintosh's Memoirs, ii. 34; Brougham's Hist. Sketches of Statesmen, i. 290; Brougham's Life and Times, ii. 338; Duke of Buckingham's Memoirs of the Court of England during the Regency, i. 120, 245, 366, ii. 31, 33, 236, 283; Twiss's Life of Lord-chancellor Eldon, vol. ii.; Lady Holland's Memoir of the Rev. Sydney Smith, i. 144; Hansard's Parl. Debates, vols. vi.–xxxviii.; Yonge's Life of Robert Banks, second Earl of Liverpool, i. 192, ii. 369; Howell's State Trials, xxvi. 590, xxix. 1150; Grey's Life and Opinions of Charles, second Earl Grey, p. 282; Quarterly Review, lii. 398, lxvi. 564; Diaries and Corresp. of the Right Hon. George Rose, ed. Leveson Vernon Harcourt, ii. 268; Lord Colchester's Diary and Correspondence; Westminster Review, xxxiv. art. vi.; Roscoe's Eminent British Lawyers (Lardner's Cabinet Cyclopædia), pp. 391 et seq.; Nouv. Biogr. Gén.; Georgian Era, ii. 324; Eclectic Review, new ser. vol. viii. October 1840; Scarlett's Memoir of the Right Hon. James, first Lord Abinger, pp. 43–55; Walpole's Life of the Hon. Spencer Perceval, i. 200, 204, 340, ii. 90 *n.* 312; Public Characters, 1809–10; Sir Egerton Brydges's Autobiography, i. 301, and Recollections, i. 113; Cockburn's Journal, i. 3, 206, ii. 128; Penny Cyclop.; Encycl. Brit.; Imp. Dict. Univ. Biogr.; Memoir of Matthew Davenport Hill, p. 109; Brayley's Surrey, ed. Mantell, v. 67; Addit. MSS. 27781 f. 153, 29183 f. 295, 29185 f. 221; Lord Holland's Memoirs of the Whig Party, i. 234, ii. 150; Sir Henry Holland's Recollections, p. 243; Memoirs of Robert Plumer Ward, i. 301; Burke's Peerage and Landed Gentry, 1894.]

J. M. R.

ROMNEY, Earl of. [See Sidney, Henry, 1641–1704.]

ROMNEY, GEORGE (1734–1802), painter, born at Beckside, a house in the village of Dalton-in-Furness, Lancashire, on 15 Dec. 1734, was son of John Romney, a builder and cabinet-maker. The elder Romney (or Rumney, as he himself always wrote the name, the more familiar form being an innovation of the painter) was a substantial man in his modest way. He farmed a small freehold inherited from his father, a yeoman of Appleby, who had migrated to Dalton during the troubles of the civil war. The sturdy rectitude of his character had won for him the name of 'Honest John Rumney,' and he seems to have been a man of some ability, with a turn for mechanics. He also enjoyed some local fame as the author of various practical experiments in agriculture. His wife,

Ann Simpson, of Sladebank in Cumberland, was a notable housewife and excellent mother to her large family of eleven children. The painter was her second son. Another son, Peter Romney, is separately noticed. At a very early age George was sent to school at Dendron, about four miles from Dalton, where the master, the Rev. Mr. Fell, agreed to teach him the humanities for 5*s.* a quarter, while a certain Mr. Gardner received him as a boarder for 4*l.* 10*s.* a year. But so indifferent was his progress that even this modest outlay was voted a useless expense; and when the boy was eleven his father brought him home and turned him into his own workshop. He soon became useful to his father, much of whose mechanical skill he seems to have inherited. In particular he distinguished himself by the manufacture of fiddles, many of which he ornamented with elaborate carving. His passion for music first suggested these experiments, and a fiddle of his own make became a common present to his boyish companions. One such gift to a former schoolfellow named Greene inaugurated a lifelong friendship, of great value to Romney in later years. Greene became an attorney of repute in London, and Romney's chief adviser in all business matters. He audited the painter's confused accounts, and managed all his money transactions.

It seems evident that Romney's inclination for art developed very early. He is said to have amused his father's workmen by drawing their portraits. One of these workmen, Sam Knight by name, took in an illustrated monthly magazine, which he used to hand on to his master's son, who copied the engravings in pencil. Young Romney also made drawings from the prints in a copy of Leonardo's 'Treatise on Painting.' Some of the drawings thus made came under the notice of a relative, Mr. Lewthwaite of Millom, who, struck with their merit, strongly urged the elder Romney to train the boy as an artist. Richard Cumberland, in a biographical notice of Romney published in the 'European Magazine,' declares that his genius had no early stimulus beyond Knight's encouragement, and that his acquaintance with pictures was confined to the sign of the Red Lion at Dalton. According, however, to Hayley, one John Williams, an eccentric dilettante of the neighbourhood, greatly influenced the youthful artist, encouraging his aspirations and directing his early efforts. Through his persuasion, perhaps, or that of Mr. Lewthwaite, John Romney made up his mind to start his son on the novel career. An itinerant portrait-painter named Edward Steele (*d.* 1760?) [q. v.] happened at the time to be working in Kendal. To him George Romney was duly apprenticed, his indentures bearing the date 20 March 1755. Steele was not altogether the dauber he has been called, though his character made him anything but an ideal guardian of youth. He seems to have troubled himself little about his pupils, yet he managed to win their affections in spite of, or perhaps by, his foibles (see Romney, *Memoirs of George Romney*, p. 42). Romney used to complain that he was deprived of all opportunities of self-improvement by incessant studio drudgery, but his enforced application probably stood him in good stead in after years.

While Romney was at Kendal, Steele prevailed upon a young woman of some means, to whom he was giving lessons, to marry him at Gretna Green. Romney was his master's confidant and auxiliary in this affair, and the excitement told so much upon him that he fell into a fever. Throughout his illness he was nursed by one Mary Abbott, his landlady's daughter. She and her mother were poor but decent folks, perhaps of a lower social status than himself, as Mary is said to have been for some time a domestic servant. An attachment sprang up between nurse and patient, and they became engaged. Steele, after his adventurous marriage, had determined to try his fortune in York. He ordered his apprentice to join him there as soon as he was well enough; and Romney, distressed at the approaching separation from his betrothed, determined to make her his wife before leaving Kendal. They were accordingly married on 14 Oct. 1756. The step was imprudent enough to justify the anger expressed by his parents; but Romney assured them that it should prove an incentive to work and a safeguard against youthful follies. He set out immediately afterwards for York, and his wife seems to have returned to service. Romney, still in his apprenticeship, had of course no income, and, indeed, for some time received occasional help from his wife in the shape of half-guineas, sent under the seals of letters. While at York Steele painted a portrait of Sterne. According to a legend, reported by Cumberland but contradicted by Hayley, Sterne was so struck by the talent of Steele's assistant that he wished him to paint the picture, to the master's chagrin. After a stay of nearly a year at York, Steele and his pupil practised for a short time at Lancaster, and here Romney became anxious to bring their connection to an end. He proposed that a sum of 10*l.* he had lent his master should be taken as a consideration for the cancelling of his indentures. To this Steele

agreed, not without a certain generosity; for on releasing his pupil he declared that he did so 'in order not to stand in the way of one who, he was sure, would do wonders.'

On his emancipation Romney worked for a short time at Lancaster, but soon returned to Kendal, and started in practice on his own account, taking his younger brother Peter, a lad of sixteen, whose artistic bent seemed no less pronounced than his own, as his pupil and assistant. His first recorded work as an independent painter was a sign for the post-office in Kendal—a hand holding a letter. He soon attracted the attention of some of the local magnates, and began to paint portraits at modest prices. The Stricklands of Sizergh were among his earliest patrons. He painted the brothers Walter and Charles Strickland and their wives, and Walter Strickland allowed him free access to his collection of pictures, many of which he copied. Among his sitters at this period were also Jacob Morland of Capplethwaite, Colonel Wilson of Abbot Hall, and the Rev. Daniel and Mrs. Wilson. His prices were six guineas for a whole-length, and two for a three-quarter figure. But even this latter modest sum he had great difficulty in extracting from one 'patron,' Dr. Bateman, the headmaster of Sedbergh School.

In the intervals of portrait-painting Romney tried a curious experiment. While in York he had collected a series of prints after the Dutch masters. From these he made oil copies and *pasticci*, a selection from which, with two or three original subjects, he exhibited in the town-hall at Kendal, and then raffled for 10*s.* 6*d.* a ticket. The catalogue of the lottery enumerates twenty pieces. Among them were two scenes from 'King Lear' and one from 'Tristram Shandy.' The latter represented the arrival of Dr. Slop, a grotesque figure, perhaps reproduced by Romney from the supposed original of the character, the eccentric Dr. Burton of York.

The proceeds of the lottery, with other small savings of the painter and his wife, made up a sum of 100*l.* Romney, conscious of powers that demanded a better opportunity than the provinces afforded, became anxious to try his fortune in London. He had now two children, a son (afterwards the Rev. John Romney, his father's biographer) and a daughter two years old, who died at the age of three. He hesitated to embark them all in his doubtful enterprise, and his wife seems to have fully acquiesced in his decision that, until his prospects were more settled, she and the children should remain in the north. There is no reason to suppose that the lifelong separation which followed was premeditated on either side; and the strictures of Hayley and others on Romney for his 'desertion' of his family are largely discounted by the facts that neither wife nor son ever showed the least resentment or sense of injury, and that John Romney's 'Life' is, in the main, a spirited justification of his father's conduct. John Romney was devoted to his mother, and would hardly have condoned anything like ill-treatment of her. As he grew to manhood he seems to have divided his time between his parents. Mrs. Romney eventually made her home with her father-in-law at Dalton, and later at Kendal.

Romney arrived in London in 1762, having divided his little savings with his wife. His only friends in the capital were his two compatriots, Braithwaite of the Post Office, and Greene, the schoolfellow already mentioned. With Braithwaite's help he found a lodging in Dove Court, near the Mansion House, removing in the following year to the house of one Hautree, in Bearbinder's Lane. Here he set to work on the picture which was his first introduction to the world of art, 'The Death of General Wolfe.' With this he is said to have competed for the premium of the Society of Arts in 1763. The result is not quite clear. According to his own and his friends' account, he was in the first instance awarded the second prize of fifty guineas; but the judges afterwards revised their verdict, adjudging the prize of fifty guineas to John Hamilton Mortimer [q. v.] for his 'Edward the Confessor seizing the Treasures of his Mother,' and bestowing on Romney a consolation prize of twenty-five guineas. Reynolds, according to his friends' version of the episode, was a prime mover in the reversal of the first award, and to him Romney, rightly or wrongly, ascribed his disappointment. Thus, it is asserted, were sown the seeds of the scarcely veiled aversion that persisted between these two famous men through the rest of their lives. That the details of the story are questionable is shown by the circumstance that, in the official list of premiums given by the Society of Arts in 1763, no mention whatever was made of Romney among the prize-winners, and that Mortimer is credited with gaining the first prize of one hundred guineas with a picture of 'St. Paul converting the Britons.' There is, however, no doubt that immediately after the competition Romney's picture was bought by Rowland Stephenson the banker, and presented to Governor Henry Verelst [q. v.], by whom it was hung in the council-chamber at Calcutta.

Romney, like every other painter of that time, had long desired to study the works of the great foreign masters; but his means were not yet equal to the expense of a journey to Italy. In 1764 he travelled to Paris, however, in company with his friend Greene. He made the acquaintance of Joseph Vernet, through whose good offices he gained admittance to the Orleans Gallery, where he spent most of his time. After a stay of six weeks he returned to London, and took rooms in Gray's Inn, near Greene. Here Braithwaite procured him a sitter in Sir Joseph Yates, one of the judges of the king's bench, who brought several other legal patrons in his train. Here, too, was painted a 'Death of King Edmund,' which, more fortunate than his first essay, was unanimously awarded the second premium of fifty guineas by the Society of Arts in 1765. The first prize of sixty guineas was given to Hugh Hamilton (*Premiums of the Society of Arts*, 1765).

In 1767 Romney paid a visit to his family. His brother Peter returned with him to London, to start as a painter. But Peter's talents were neutralised by a weak character, and in the sequel he went back to the north. Romney's next move was (in 1767) to Great Newport Street. There he formed a friendship with Richard Cumberland the dramatist, who greatly influenced his career. Cumberland sat for his portrait (now in the National Portrait Gallery), and, although the painter was then only charging eight guineas for a three-quarter figure, gave him ten, as an encouragement to raise his prices. Cumberland induced Garrick to come and see the picture, and the great actor, in spite of his adhesion to the 'Reynolds faction,' promised to sit himself. The proposed portrait, however, was never painted. Cumberland was then a popular writer, and the inflated odes in which he sang his friend's genius no doubt did much to make Romney known.

The first picture to attract favourable notice in London was a family group painted for Mr. Leigh, a proctor in Doctors' Commons. This appeared in 1768, together with a fancy subject, described as 'Sisters contemplating on Mortality' (*sic*). In 1769 he exhibited another 'Family Piece,' portraits of Sir George Warren, his wife, and daughter; and in 1770 he transferred his allegiance from the Free Society of Artists to the Chartered Society, sending to the exhibition in Spring Gardens two female studies, 'Mirth' and 'Melancholy,' said to have been painted from Mrs. Jordan and Mrs. Yates. In 1771 he exhibited a 'Mrs. Yates as the Tragic Muse,' a portrait of Major Pearson of the East India Company's service, a 'Lady and Child,' and a 'Beggar Man.' In 1772 he contributed two portraits, one being that of his friend Ozias Humphry [q. v.], the miniature-painter. With these the brief tale of works exhibited during his lifetime ends. He never again sent anything to a public exhibition.

The long-projected journey to Italy had now become a possibility, and in the autumn of 1772 Romney made arrangements to travel to Rome with Ozias Humphry. His position was now assured. He was making an income of over 1,000*l.* a year, and had many influential patrons. An attack of fever delayed his departure from England for some months. In August 1772 Charles Greville, second son of the Earl of Warwick, sent him a letter of introduction to his uncle, Sir William Hamilton (1730-1803) [q.v.], then ambassador at Naples. Romney made no use of it, as his travels did not extend so far south; but here we have the first link in that connection with Lady Hamilton which was to leave such lasting traces on his art. He left England with Humphry on 20 March 1773, and, travelling in leisurely fashion through France, went by sea from Genoa to Leghorn, and so to Florence. He arrived in Rome on 18 June. Studious and retiring, Romney mixed little in the society of the Italian capital; but a letter of introduction from the Duke of Gloucester to the pope proved of service to him. He lodged in the Jesuits' College, and spent his time in copying the most famous pictures and in studying the great examples of antique sculpture. He was greatly impressed by the latter, and its influence upon his art is evident. His fine natural taste readily assimilated its mingled nobility and simplicity, and accepted them as counsels of perfection in art. He also found a good opportunity to study the nude, through the presence at that time of a beautiful professional model in Rome. She was the original of his 'Wood Nymph,' which became the property of Thomas Keate [q.v.], the surgeon. Another interesting work of this period was a copy, on the same scale as the original, of the lower part of Raphael's 'Transfiguration,' then the altar-piece of San Pietro in Montorio. To enable him to make this copy he was allowed to have a scaffold erected in the church, and worked at his task daily over the heads of the officiating clergy. The Duke of Richmond afterwards offered him 100*l.* for the copy; but this Romney refused as insufficient. It was hung in the entrance-hall of his house in Cavendish Square, and after his death was sold at the auction of his effects for six guineas. 'An Assassin' (the

study of a Roman bravo) and a portrait of the dwarf Baiocco (a notorious street beggar) were further memorials of this visit. A more interesting portrait than these was one he painted at Venice on his way home of Edward Wortley-Montagu, Lady Mary's eccentric son, in Turkish costume, a work to which the painter, inspired by his surroundings, gave something of the depth and richness of Venetian colour.

Returning to London via Paris, after two years' absence, Romney found himself somewhat straitened for money. His erratic brother Peter had got into debt and difficulty at Cambridge, where he had set up as a portrait-painter, and Romney generously paid his debts and established him at Southport. This drain upon his means seems to have seriously embarrassed him for the moment, and even made him consider the possibility of leaving London and starting a provincial practice. He finally, however, decided on the bold step of taking the large house and studio, No. 32 Cavendish Square, vacant by the recent death of Francis Cotes, R.A. Here he installed himself at Christmas 1775. His natural misgivings were dispelled, after some weeks of anxiety, by a visit from the Duke of Richmond, who commissioned the artist to paint a three-quarter length of himself. The duke was the president of the Society of Arts. He brought a long array of fashionable sitters in his train, besides giving Romney numerous orders for replicas of his own portrait, and for portraits of various members of his family. In a comparatively short time Romney was dividing the patronage of the great world with Reynolds. 'All the town,' said Lord Thurlow, 'is divided into two factions, the Reynolds and the Romney, and I am of the Romney faction.' Thurlow sat to the artist some six years later for the famous portrait at Trentham, and amused himself during the sittings by discussing a cycle of illustrations to the legend of 'Orpheus and Eurydice,' which he wished Romney to undertake. To this end Thurlow himself made a translation of the legend from Virgil, with an elaborate commentary, reading it aloud as the painter worked. Romney made several cartoons in charcoal on the lines suggested, afterwards presented by his son to the Fitzwilliam Museum at Cambridge and the Royal Institution at Liverpool.

Among the more notable pictures painted between 1775 and 1781 were portraits of Georgiana, duchess of Devonshire—a work he was never able to finish, the great lady proving a most unpunctual sitter—and of the young Countess of Derby (Lady Betty Hamilton); the beautiful group of Lady Warwick and her children; the Duchess of Gordon and her son; Mrs. Hartley and her children; Mrs. Stables and her children; Mrs. Carwardine and child. The Hon. Louisa Cathcart, afterwards Lady Mansfield, sister of Gainsborough's famous 'Mrs. Graham;' Mrs. Davenport the actress; Charlotte, daughter of Lord Clive; Harriet Mellon, afterwards Duchess of St. Albans; the two pretty daughters of his friend Cumberland; the fair 'Perdita' Robinson; Mrs. Trimmer; Lady E. Spencer, afterwards Countess of Pembroke; the Misses Greville; Sir Hyde Parker; Bishop Porteous of Exeter; the famous Kitty Bannister—all sat for portraits during these years, to which also belong the beautiful romping group of the Stafford family, and the groups of the Clavering and the Beaufort children. Garrick proposed to sit, an idea which nearly cost the painter his life; for getting wet through in a futile attempt to study the great actor in his last appearance at Drury Lane (10 June 1776), he fell into a fever. He was cured by the good offices of Sir Richard Jebb [q. v.], who became his doctor from this time forth, but would never accept any fee beyond an occasional drawing.

Romney's biographers, his son more especially, have insisted strongly on the ill-will of Reynolds, and, making all allowances for partisan exaggerations, it seems evident that Sir Joshua's attitude towards his rival was marked by a hostility not unlike that he showed to Gainsborough. Romney seems never to have given any just cause of offence. He had, indeed, a sincere admiration, often generously expressed, for the president's gifts. Reynolds, on the other hand, had little sympathy with Romney, either as artist or man. No two personalities could have been more sharply opposed, and some at least of Sir Joshua's dislike may have been the distaste of a strong, equable nature for one essentially weak, ill-balanced, and over-emotional. No doubt he was also human enough to resent the brilliant success with which 'the man in Cavendish Square' had encountered him on his own ground. To this unfriendliness as much as to any other cause was due Romney's persistent refusal to send any of his works to the Royal Academy, although, on its foundation in 1768, he was strongly urged by his friend Meyer to contribute with a view to his election. No picture of Romney's was seen on the academy walls till 1871, sixty-nine years after his death, when he was represented by one of his most exquisite groups, 'The Lady Russell and Child,' painted in 1784. In his determination to hold aloof he was en-

couraged by William Hayley [q. v.], whose acquaintance he had made in 1772. The then popular author of 'The Triumphs of Temper' constituted himself Romney's laureate. Romney relied greatly on his companionship and advice, and for twenty-two years never failed to spend his annual holiday in the poetaster's home at Eartham in Sussex, where Flaxman, Cowper, Blake, and others were his fellow-guests at various times. Some of Romney's most graceful fancies were inspired by passages from Hayley's poems, among them the 'Serena' in South Kensington Museum and the famous 'Sensibility' in Lord Burton's collection.

No reasonable doubt of his continuous success in London could have long survived Romney's establishment in Cavendish Square, and considerations of prudence no longer excused his separation from his wife and son, yet he made no attempt to bring them south. There was apparently no estrangement between them. He visited his family at intervals, and contributed liberally to their maintenance. In later years his son was often a visitor in his house. It may therefore be inferred that Mrs. Romney, conscious of her own humble origin and defective education, was herself unwilling to share the burden of honours to which she was not born. For the old scandal, which sought to account for Romney's indifference to his wife by alleging a liaison with his beautiful model, Emma Hart (afterwards Lady Hamilton [q. v.]), no serious evidence exists. The painter did not see her until July 1782, when she was living under the protection of his friend Charles Greville, who brought her to Romney for her portrait. Greville, who kept her in the most jealous seclusion, would certainly have resented the slightest encroachment on his own claims, whereas his friendly correspondence with the artist clearly shows that he looked upon Romney's interest in his protégée as quasi-paternal. 'I heard last week from Mrs. Hart,' he writes in a letter of 1788, 'she desired me to tell you that she designs to captivate you by her voice next spring, and that few things interest her more than the remembrance you and Mr. Hayley honour her with.'

After her marriage to Sir William Hamilton, Emma herself writes to Romney from Naples as 'My dear sir, my friend, my more than father.' Romney's admiration for the 'divine lady,' as he called her, verged, indeed, on infatuation, but it was probably platonic. Hayley was little less enthusiastic; the one celebrated her with his pen, the other with his brush. For several years Romney refused commissions and reduced the number of his sitters, in order to devote more time to that series of studies in which he has immortalised Lady Hamilton's loveliness. Besides many portraits and sketches of her in her own character, he painted her as 'Circe,' as both 'Tragedy' and 'Comedy' in 'Shakespeare nursed by Tragedy and Comedy,' as 'Alope with her Child in the Woods,' as 'Cassandra,' 'Euphrosyne,' 'Joan of Arc,' 'Calypso,' the 'Magdalen,' 'The Spinstress' (the famous picture in Lord Iveagh's collection), a 'Bacchante,' a 'Sibyl,' a 'Saint,' a 'Nun,' &c. The 'Magdalen' and the 'Calypso' were painted for the Prince of Wales, who paid 100*l.* each for them. The last portrait of her was a half-length, seated, with a miniature of Sir William Hamilton in her belt, painted just before her marriage. Between her first appearance in Cavendish Square in 1782 and her departure for Italy in 1785, after Greville had transferred her to the protection of his uncle, she was Romney's chief source of inspiration. The list of his other works is short. He painted, however, portraits of Lord Thurlow's two daughters at the harpsichord, of Lord Derby on horseback, of Gibbon (to whom Hayley had introduced him), of the second Lord Chatham the younger, Pitt, and Edmund Burke, as well as the Lady Russell and her child, and the picture known as 'The Sempstress.' From 1786 to 1790 was perhaps the most prolific period of his career. He was at the zenith of his prosperity, making an income of over 3,000*l.* a year; and the entries in his pocket-books record innumerable names of notable men and women. The archbishops of Canterbury, York, and Dublin, Richard Watson, bishop of Llandaff, John Wesley, the Duchess of Cumberland, Mrs. Billington, Mrs. Jordan (of whom he painted two pictures for the Duke of Clarence), Mrs. Fitzherbert, Lord Ellenborough, Lady Milner, the Duchess of Leeds, and Lady Betty Foster (afterwards Duchess of Devonshire) were among the more remarkable of his sitters. The note-books, extending over a great many years, are still extant. They were sold at Christie's in 1894, and then passed into the possession of Mr. Humphry Ward. The brief entries consist merely of dates, names of sitters, and sums received on account or in full payment. Romney seems generally to have been paid half his money when he undertook a commission, and the balance on delivering the picture; but his accounts are not always intelligible. The highest price he ever received for a portrait was 120 guineas. His portrait of Caroline, viscountess Clifden, and her sister, Lady Elizabeth Spencer, was sold to a dealer at Willis's Rooms on 11 June 1896 for 10,500 guineas.

In 1790 Romney paid another visit to Paris, the assiduous Hayley and the Rev. Thomas Carwardine going with him. They were received with great courtesy by the English ambassador and other persons of distinction, notably Madame de Genlis, then governess to the Duke of Orleans' children. Two years later, when Madame de Genlis came to London with Mlle. d'Orléans, and the mysterious 'Pamela Sims' (afterwards Lady Edward Fitzgerald), Romney, in graceful acknowledgment of his kind reception in Paris, began two portraits of Pamela, meaning to give Madame de Genlis the one she preferred. Both were, however, put aside unfinished. One was snapped up by Hayley, always a shrewd gleaner of unconsidered trifles in his friend's studio. Mr. H. L. Bischoffsheim is the present owner of one of the pair, a most piquant study of a dark-eyed girlish beauty.

Romney's chief undertakings in 1791 were his pictures for Boydell's 'Shakespeare Gallery,' an enterprise which secured his hearty co-operation. He indeed claimed, and no doubt justly, a considerable share in its inception, and made many happy suggestions as to the choice of subjects. He himself contributed three works—one illustrating 'The Tempest,' in which the Prospero was painted from Hayley, and two allegorical compositions, the 'Shakespeare nursed by Tragedy and Comedy,' already referred to, and 'The Infant Shakespeare attended by the Passions.' The coldness with which Reynolds at first treated the project may have been partly due to Romney's eager support of it. Side lights on the characters of the two painters are afforded by their respective dealings with the promoters. The practical Reynolds received 500*l.* before he touched his canvas of 'Macbeth,' and another 500*l.* on its completion, whereas Romney—dreamy, generous, and unbusinesslike—asked only six hundred guineas for his 'Tempest,' and received no payment for several years. The 'Infant Shakespeare' he presented to the gallery.

The Eartham visit of 1792 was made memorable by the presence of Cowper. The poet and the painter were mutually pleased with each other. There was, indeed, a strong affinity between them. Romney, during his visit, illustrated a passage in 'The Task' by a picture afterwards variously known as 'Kate,' as '"Twas when the Seas were roaring,' and, from the type of the heroine, as 'Lady Hamilton as Ariadne.' He also made a drawing of the poet himself in crayon, 'in his best hand, and with the most exact resemblance,' says the poet in a letter to Lady Hesketh. Cowper repaid the compliment by the following sonnet:

Romney, expert infallibly to trace
On chart or canvas not the form alone
And semblance, but however faintly shown,
The mind's impression, too, on every face,
With strokes that time ought never to erase
Thou hast so pencill'd mine, that though I own
The subject worthless, I have never known
The artist shining with superior grace.
But this I mark—that symptoms none of woe
In thy incomparable work appear;
Well: I am satisfied it should be so;
Since, on maturer thought, the cause is clear;
For in my looks what sorrow couldst thou see,
When I was Hayley's guest, and sat to thee?

A letter to his son, describing this visit, shows that Romney's health had been very feeble throughout the year, but he declares himself better for the change. He continued to work industriously. In 1793 he painted, among other pictures, a portrait of Henry Dundas for Dundee University, and portraits of the Margrave and the Margravine of Anspach (Lady E. Craven); in 1794, 'Newton making Experiments with the Prism,' and portraits of the Duke of Portland, the Earl of Euston, and his own son. The latter came to stay with him, and, distressed at the nervous and ailing state in which he found his father, carried him off for a short visit to the Isle of Wight. Flaxman returned from Rome later in the year, and took a lodging in London 'in the neighbourhood of our dear Romney.' One of the painter's most interesting pictures of 1795 is the group of Flaxman, with his pupil, Hayley's young son, beside him, modelling a bust of the poet, while Romney looks on. In the autumn was begun the large picture of Lady Egremont and her children as 'Titania with Fairies,' painted partly at Eartham and finished at Petworth.

As Romney's health failed, the morbidly sensitive side of his disposition began to assert itself more and more. He became gloomy and irritable, his fits of depression alternating with moods of exaltation in which he planned undertakings on a colossal scale. He seems to have projected a Milton gallery on the lines of Boydell's Shakespeare. This, however, he kept a secret from all but Hayley, hinting at it, however, in letters to his son. 'I have made,' he writes, 'many grand designs; I have formed a system of original subjects, moral and my own, and I think one of the grandest that has ever been

thought of, but nobody knows. Hence it is my view to wrap myself in retirement, and pursue these plans, as I begin to feel I cannot bear trouble of any kind.' To Hayley he wrote: 'I have ideas of them all, and I may say sketches; but, alas! I cannot give time for a year or two; and if my name was mentioned I should hear nothing but abuse, and that I cannot bear. Fear has always been my enemy; my nerves are too weak for supporting anything in public.' The unhealthy susceptibility so manifest here foreshadowed the mental disease that was creeping upon him. Occupied by these grandiose visions, he determined to leave the house in Cavendish Square, which he declared to be too small for his purposes, and to build one of a suitable size. When John Romney came to London in 1796, he found his father intent on all sorts of extravagant plans: busy on drawings of his new dwelling, and negotiating with Sir James Graham for a piece of land on the Edgware Road on which to begin operations. It was with difficulty that his son induced him to give up an undertaking far beyond his means, and to content himself with the purchase of a house on Holly Bush Hill, Hampstead; it is now the Hampstead Constitutional Club. The lease of the house in Cavendish Square was made over to Mr. (afterwards Sir) Martin Archer Shee, and Romney began to alter and add to his new home. On the site of the stables he put up a gallery for pictures and sculpture, and enclosed half of the garden under a timber arcade for a riding-house. These costly freaks were a severe strain on his income, and caused great annoyance to his son, who ascribed them mainly to Hayley's influence. Change of scene and the autumn visit to Eartham seem to have somewhat revived Romney's energies. While at Eartham he painted the portrait group of himself and Hayley, with the two youths, Tom Hayley and William Meyer, son of the miniaturist. In October 1796 he made expeditions to Stonehenge and Wilton House with the Hayleys. He moved to Hampstead in 1797, but even there he found it difficult to accommodate the pictures and studies in every stage of incompleteness which had accumulated about him. They overflowed the house and lined the damp walls of the new arcade, where many were stolen and others destroyed by exposure to the weather. Flaxman, writing of a visit to the painter, says it grieved him 'to see so noble a collection in a state so confused, so mangled.'

In the summer of 1798 Romney's malady gained ground. A tour in the north with his son failed to shake off his settled despondency. He returned to London complaining of failing sight, of dizziness, and of a numbness in his hands which made him unable to guide his brush. In his broken and melancholy condition his thoughts turned to the wife of his youth. Without speaking of his intention to any one, he set out for Kendal. Mary Romney, true to the attitude she had always maintained, received him not only without reproaches, but with the most sympathetic kindness, and nursed him devotedly during the remaining two years of his life. His son acted as his secretary and companion, and for a time his mind remained tolerably clear. Lady Hamilton returned to England in 1800, and Hayley wrote to his friend, describing an interview with her, and her affectionate inquiries for the old painter, to which Romney replied as follows: 'The pleasure I should receive from the sight of the amiable Lady Hamilton would be as salutary as great, yet I fear, except I should enjoy more health and better spirits, I shall never be able to see London again. I feel every day greater need of care and attention, and here I experience them in the highest degree.' To one last pleasure he looked forward eagerly, the return of his brother James, a colonel in the East India Company's service, whose start in life had been due to the painter's generosity. When, however, they met, Romney could make no sign of recognition. He gradually sank into a state of helpless imbecility, and died at Kendal on 15 Nov. 1802. He was buried in the churchyard of his native Dalton. The monument his son wished to raise to his memory in the parish church was excluded by the lay rector, and was afterwards put up in the church at Kendal. It bears this inscription: 'To the memory of George Romney, Esquire, the celebrated painter, who died at Kendal, the 15 November, 1802, in the 68th year of his age, and was interred at Dalton, the place of his birth. So long as Genius and Talent shall be respected his fame will live.'

Weak and morbid as his character must in some respects have been, Romney had many amiable and endearing qualities. The retired life he led was singularly blameless. He was generous to his relatives and to struggling artists, and showed no rancour in those rivalries imposed upon him by success. His son declares he was never betrayed into bitter or ungenerous speech about any brother artist. Keenly alive to what he believed to be the persistent hostility of Reynolds, he shrank from, rather than resented, his great rival's dislike. With this one exception he seems to have had no enemies, and his friendships were warm and

constant. His want of education may have had something to do with his distaste for society at large. He was unable to write English with any approach to correctness, or even to spell the most ordinary words; he was consequently very reluctant to write at all, but his natural refinement and intelligence atoned for these shortcomings, and made him, in his happier days, a pleasant and even a brilliant companion. The seclusion in which he lived was partly due, no doubt, to his absorption in his art and his constitutional shyness of disposition. That he was capable of inspiring strong affection is evident from the terms in which Cowper, Blake, Flaxman, and Cumberland wrote of him, to say nothing of the somewhat incoherent eulogies of Hayley. In No. 99 of the 'Observer,' Cumberland thus sketched his character under the name of Timanthes, Reynolds and West figuring in the same conceit as Parrhasius and Apelles: 'This modest painter, though residing in the capital of Attica, lived in such retirement from society that even his person was scarce known to his competitors. Envy never drew a word from his lips to the disparagement of a contemporary, and emulation could hardly provoke his diffidence into a contest for fame which so many bolder rivals were prepared to dispute.' After Romney's death, his fame underwent remarkable vicissitudes. In the sale at Christie's in April 1807 of the pictures and sketches left in his studio at Hampstead, extremely low prices were realised. Caleb Whitefoord, who was among the purchasers, bought the portrait of Lady Almeria Carpenter for a guinea and a half. The reaction against the popularity he enjoyed during his lifetime persisted until about 1870, when, owing chiefly to the winter exhibitions at Burlington House, a higher opinion of his powers began to prevail. Once the tide had turned, it flowed with extraordinary force, until pictures which would have sold for a few pounds in the first half of the century brought in small fortunes to their owners, and their author took a place beside Gainsborough and Reynolds in the affections of the collector. And this was not a mere matter of fashion. Few painters have been more essentially artistic than Romney; all his better portraits embody a pictorial scheme. He was a good draughtsman, a sound painter, an agreeable colourist. He had an eye for woman's beauty, and could enhance it. His slightest sketches have a vivid consistency which is almost peculiar to themselves. His vision was so artistic that his work was complete at every stage. Even the empty canvas about his unfinished heads seems to form an indispensable part in a coherent work of art; and so, although he lacks the depth and intellectual energy of Reynolds, the keen sensibility, the adorable delicacy, and the delicious colour of Gainsborough, he wins his place in the little group of Englishmen who formed the only great school of painting of the eighteenth century.

The most interesting, and apparently the most characteristic, portrait of Romney is a head in the National Portrait Gallery, bought at the sale of Miss Romney's effects at Christie's in May 1894. It was painted in 1782. Romney also painted a portrait of himself and his father, which belongs to the Earl of Warwick.

Romney's habit of painting his pictures entirely with his own hand relieved him from the necessity of having a large staff of assistants and pupils. He trained several scholars, however, the best known of whom were James Lonsdale [q.v.] and Isaac Pocock [q.v.]

John Romney (1758–1832), the painter's only surviving child, was educated at Manchester grammar school, whence he proceeded to St. John's College, Cambridge, in 1778. He was elected a fellow on 15 March 1785, and senior fellow on 11 March 1806, taking holy orders and graduating B.A. in 1782, M.A. in 1785, and B.D. in 1792. He chiefly resided at St. John's College till 1801, filling many college offices. From 1788 to 1799 he was non-resident rector of Southery, Norfolk, and in 1804 became rector both of Thurgarton and Cockley Clay, Norfolk. Meanwhile his father, wishing to secure a home for his family near the Cumberland lakes, arranged with John about 1800 to purchase some land at Whitestock How, near Newton-in-Cartmel. There, after his father's death, John built from his own designs a substantial house, known as Whitestock Hall. This was his residence from the autumn of 1806, when he married. His mother, the painter's widow, removed at the same time to Whitestock Cottage, on the estate, where she died on 20 April 1823. In 1830 John published his elaborate memoir of his father, and he died at Whitestock Hall on 6 Feb. 1832, being buried in the neighbouring churchyard of Rusland. He had already presented some of his father's drawings to his old college (St. John's, Cambridge), to the Fitzwilliam Museum, Cambridge, and to the Liverpool Art Gallery. Other portions of his own and his father's property were sold by auction in 1834. By his wife, Jane Kennel of Kendal (1796–1861), whom he married at Colton on 21 Nov. 1806, he left three daughters and two sons; of the latter, George died un-

married in 1865, while John, who succeeded to Whitestock Hall, died in 1875, leaving ten children; his eldest son succeeded to the house. The Rev. John Romney's last surviving daughter, Miss Elizabeth Romney, who died at Whitestock in December 1893, ultimately acquired most of the paintings, drawings, and manuscripts which the painter's family retained after his death; the collection was sold at Christie's, May 1894.

[Romney's Memoirs of the Life and Works of George Romney, 1830, were intended to supersede Hayley's Life of George Romney, 1809, and the account by Richard Cumberland in European Magazine, vol. xliii. June 1803. See also George Romney, with catalogue of works by T. Humphry Ward and William Roberts (2 vols. 1904); Allan Cunningham's British Painters, ed. Heaton, vol. ii.; Some Account of George Romney (Lancashire Biographical History, vol. i.); Annals of Kendal, by Cornelius Nicholson, F.G.S.; Gamlin's Romney and his Art; Gower's Romney and Lawrence (Great Artist Series); Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers, ed. Armstrong; Redgrave's Dict.; Memoirs of Emma, Lady Hamilton, ed. W. H. Long; Gamlin's Life of Emma, Lady Hamilton; manuscripts in the collections of T. Humphry Ward and Alfred Morrison; Southey's Life of Cowper, iii. 77–84; Letters of William Cowper, ed. Benham.] W. A.

ROMNEY, JOHN (1786–1863), engraver, was born in 1786. He seems to have been in no way connected with the family of the famous painter, though he, too, practised in the north of England, and engraved a series of 'Views of Ancient Buildings in Chester,' in which city he died in 1863. He contributed plates to Smirke's 'Illustrations of Shakespeare,' and to a series of reproductions of ancient marbles in the British Museum. Among the best known of his single plates are 'The Orphan Ballad-Singer,' after Gill, and 'Sunday Morning—the Toilette,' after Farrier.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Painters.] W. A.

ROMNEY, PETER (1743–1777), painter, a younger brother of George Romney [q. v.], was born at Dalton-in-Furness on 1 June 1743. He is said to have shown a precocious talent both with pen and pencil, but such of his verses as have survived are puerile enough. When he was sixteen his more famous brother, who had just started in practice at Kendal on his own account, took Peter as his apprentice. On Romney's departure for London in 1762, Peter remained for a time at Kendal, painting portraits at a guinea a head. In 1765, when Romney visited his family in the north, he took Peter back to London with him, but was finally obliged to send him home, as the young man earned nothing, and seems to have been the cause of a good deal of expense and anxiety to his brother. Having got together a few prints in London, Peter copied them in oils, and raffled them, thus raising money to take him to Manchester, where he started in practice as a portrait-painter. His success in Manchester was slight, and he removed to Ipswich, where his career was cut short by his arrest for debt. He next tried his luck at Cambridge, but there again got into difficulties. George Romney generously discharged his debts, and he started once more at Southport. His money troubles and various unfortunate—and in some cases disreputable—love affairs seem to have so preyed on his mind that he took to drink. Prematurely broken in health, he died in May 1777, in his thirty-fourth year. He chose crayons as his medium, to avoid possible competition with his brother, and is said at one time to have seemed a likely rival to Francis Cotes [q.v.] Lord John Clinton, Lord Pelham, Lord Hyde, and Lord and Lady Montford were among his more notable sitters. A portrait group by George Romney of his two brothers, James and Peter, was sold at Christie's on 25 May 1894.

[A curious account of this erratic artist forms a supplement to the Rev. John Romney's 'Memoirs' of his father, George Romney.] W. A.

ROMNEY, Sir WILLIAM (*d.* 1611), governor of the East India Company, only son of William Romney of Tetbury, Gloucestershire, and his wife Margaret, was a member of the Haberdashers' Company, and one of the original promoters of the East India Company. For some time governor of the Merchant Adventurers' Company, he went to the Netherlands as one of the commissioners for that society in June 1598 to obtain a staple for their wool, cloth, and kerseys. On 22 Sept. 1599 he subscribed 200*l.* in the intended voyage to the East Indies, and on 24 Sept. was made one of the treasurers for the voyage. An incorporator and one of the first directors of the East India Company, he was elected deputy-governor on 9 Jan. 1601, and governor in 1606. In November 1601 he urged the company to send an expedition to discover the North-West Passage, either in conjunction with the Muscovy Company or alone. When the latter company consented to join in the enterprise (22 Dec. 1601), he became treasurer for the voyage. On 18 Dec. 1602 he was elected alderman of Portsoken ward, and in 1603 one of the sheriffs of the city of London. On 26 July 1603 he was knighted at

Whitehall. He joined in sending out Henry Hudson to discover a North-West Passage in April 1610. He died on 25 April 1611. By his will, dated 18 April 1611, he gave liberally to the hospitals, 20*l.* to forty poor scholars in Cambridge, and 50*l.* to the Haberdashers' Company to be lent to a young freeman gratis for two years.

Romney married Rebecca, only daughter of Robert Taylor, alderman of the city of London, by whom he had six sons and two daughters. The younger daughter, Susan, married Sir Francis Carew, K.B. His wife died on 31 Dec. 1596. She gave four exhibitions of 12*l.* each to the Haberdashers' Company, two at Emmanuel College and two at Sidney-Sussex College, Cambridge; 6*l.* a year to two freemen of the company, and 3*l.* a year to four poor widows.

[Remembrancia of the City of London, pp. 27, 495; Herbert's Livery Companies, ii. 544, 550, 551; Stevens's Dawn of British Trade to the East Indies, passim; Brown's Genesis of the United States, pp. 66, 92, 212, 232, 240, 384, 466, 987, 1045; Harl. Soc. Publ. i. 88, xvii. 212; Cal. State Papers, Dom. Elizabeth cclxviii. 5, James I xxiii. 11, xliv. 50, James I Addenda xxxix. 99, Col., East Indies, 1513–1616, passim.]

W. A. S. H.

RONALDS, EDMUND (1819–1889), chemist, son of Edmund Ronalds, a London merchant, and his wife Eliza, daughter of James Anderson, LL.D., and nephew of Sir Francis Ronalds [q. v.], was born in London in 1819. After leaving school, Ronalds studied successively at Giessen, where he graduated Ph.D. at Jena, Berlin, Heidelberg, and Paris. In 1840 he returned to England, and held the lectureships in chemistry successively at St. Mary's Hospital and the Middlesex Hospital. In 1849 he was appointed professor of chemistry in the Queen's College, Galway. He was secretary of the Chemical Society from 1848 to 1850, and edited the first two volumes of its 'Quarterly Journal' for 1849 and 1850. He resigned his chair at Galway in 1856, in order to take over the Bonnington chemical works, where the raw products of the Edinburgh gas-works were dealt with. In a letter to Sir Francis Ronalds he wrote in 1858 that he was 'completely ignored as a tradesman by the savants of Edinburgh.' In 1878 he retired from business, and set up a private research-laboratory in Edinburgh, to which he welcomed any chemist. After suffering for some years from ill-health, he died at Bonnington House on 9 Sept. 1889, leaving a widow and six children.

The Royal Society's 'Catalogue' contains a list of four papers by Ronalds, in the most important of which he showed that the sulphur and phosphorus in the human urine exist partly in a less oxidised state than as sulphate and phosphate (*Philosophical Transactions*, 1846, p. 461). In collaboration with Thomas Richardson (1816–1867) [q.v.], he translated and edited Knapp's 'Lehrbuch der chemischen Technologie,' of which they published the first edition during 1848–51. A second edition was rewritten, so as to form a new work, but Ronalds collaborated only with respect to the first two parts, published in 1855.

[Chem. Soc. Trans. 1890, p. 456; Proceedings Roy. Soc. of Edinburgh, vol. xvii. p. xxviii (by J. Y. Buchanan); Scotsman for 10 Sept. 1889; MS. Letters of Sir Francis Ronalds in the Library of the Society of Telegraph Engineers; The Jubilee of the Chemical Society, pp. 183, 240.]

P. J. H.

RONALDS, SIR FRANCIS (1788–1873), inventor of the electric telegraph and meteorologist, son of Francis Ronalds, a London merchant, and of his wife, Jane, daughter of William Field, was born in London on 21 Feb. 1788. A nephew, Edmund Ronalds, is separately noticed. The Ronalds family originally came from Scotland, but had settled at Brentford, where St. Lawrence's Church contains memorials of many of its members (FAULKNER, *Antiquities of Brentford*, p. 65). Ronalds was educated at a private school at Cheshunt by the Rev. E. Cogan. At an early age he displayed a taste for experiment, and he acquired great skill later in practical mechanics and draughtsmanship. Under the influence of Jean André de Luc (1727–1817), whose acquaintance he made in 1814, he began to devote himself to practical electricity. In 1814 and 1815 he published several papers on electricity in Tilloch's 'Philosophical Magazine,' one of which records an ingenious use of De Luc's 'electric column' as a motive power for a clock.

Ronalds's name is chiefly remembered as the inventor of an electric telegraph. Since 1753, when the first proposal for an electric telegraph worked by statical electricity was made by a writer signing 'C. M.' (said to be Charles Morrison [q.v.]) in the 'Scots Magazine' (xv. 73), successive advances had been made abroad by Volta, Le Sage, Lomond, Cavallo, Salva, and others; but much was needed to perfect the invention. In 1816 Ronalds, in the garden of his house in the Upper Mall, Hammersmith (subsequently known as Kelmscott House, and occupied by William Morris the poet), laid down eight miles of wire, insulated in glass tubes, and surrounded by a wooden trough filled with pitch, so that the wire was capable of being

statically charged by means of an electric machine. The line was kept charged normally; it was connected at either end with a Canton's pith-ball electrometer, so that, when the line was discharged suddenly by the operator at one end, the action became at once evident to the operator at the other end. In order to render the apparatus capable of transmitting different signals, two similar discs, on each of which was marked a number of words, letters, and figures, were attached to the seconds-arbors of two clocks beating dead seconds, and the discs were thus made to rotate synchronously before the operators at the two ends of the line. In front of either of these rotating discs was placed a fixed disc, perforated at one place, so that only one symbol was visible at a given time to either operator. To insure that this symbol should be the same at the same instant in both cases, a special signal (produced by means of an increased charge, which detonated a 'gas-pistol') was sent through the line, when the word 'prepare' was visible at the transmitting end, and repeated until the receiving operator signalled that he had adjusted his instrument so that the same word was simultaneously visible to him. The two dials were then known to be travelling in unison, and the transmitting operator could signal any given symbol by discharging the line when that symbol was visible on the disc at his own end of the line. Ronalds showed that on his line the time of transmission of each symbol was almost insensible (but foresaw and explained the retardation which must take place in lines of considerable electrostatic capacity, such as submarine cables). Ronalds's instrument was of real practical use, and the brilliant idea of using synchronously rotating discs, now employed in the Hughes printing apparatus, was entirely his own. The only defect in his invention was the comparative slowness with which a succession of symbols could be transmitted.

On 11 July 1816 Ronalds wrote to Lord Melville [see DUNDAS, ROBERT SAUNDERS], then first lord of the admiralty, offering to demonstrate the practicability of his scheme. After some correspondence, Mr. (afterwards Sir) John Barrow [q. v.], secretary to the admiralty, wrote on 5 Aug. 1816 that 'telegraphs of any kind are now [i.e. after the conclusion of the French war] totally unnecessary, and that no other than the one now in use [a semaphore telegraph] will be adopted.' Sir John Barrow's son explained later that this now famous letter was written entirely at the suggestion of his father's superiors. Ronalds first published an account of his invention in 1823 (with a preface, in which he bids 'a cordial adieu to electricity'), under the title 'Descriptions of an Electric Telegraph and of some other Electrical Apparatus;' a reprint, suggested by Mr. Latimer Clark, was published in 1871. In this pamphlet Ronalds speaks of his invention in a tone half of banter, half of prophecy. 'In the summer of 1816,' he writes, 'I amused myself by wasting, I fear, a great deal of time and no small expenditure on the subject;' but he was nevertheless confident that if his line had been five hundred miles long, instead of eight, it would have worked as well, and fully foresaw the practical revolution which the electric telegraph might effect. Of his official rebuff he writes with characteristic good nature: 'I felt very little disappointment, and not a shadow of resentment . . . because every one knows that telegraphs have long been great bores at the admiralty' (p. 24). Between 1816 and 1823 Ronalds travelled for two or three years through Europe and the East, and appears at this time to have begun collecting his large library of works on electricity and kindred subjects. In 1825 he invented and patented a perspective tracing instrument, intended to facilitate drawing from nature, which he improved about 1828, and described in a work called 'Mechanical Perspective.' These instruments seem to be the only ones for which he took out patents; the original instrument came into the possession of Sir C. Purcell Taylor, bart., in 1889. In 1836 he published, in collaboration with Dr. Blair, a series of sketches of the 'Druidic Remains at Carnac,' made with the Ronalds perspective instrument, and accompanied by written descriptions.

Early in 1843 Ronalds was made honorary director and superintendent of the Meteorological Observatory, which was then established at Kew by the British Association for the Advancement of Science. On 1 Feb. 1844 he was elected F.R.S. During his stay at Kew, Ronalds devised a system of continuous automatic registration for meteorological instruments by means of photography, and applied it to the atmospheric electrometer, the thermometer, barometer, declination-magnet, and horizontal and vertical force magnetographs. The first instrument was set regularly to work on 4 Sept. 1845. In a report read at the annual visitation of the Greenwich Observatory, on 1 June 1844, Sir George Biddell Airy (1801–1892) attributed the invention in part to Sir Charles Wheatstone (1802–1875) [q. v.]; but Ronalds asserted that the only assistance he had received was in the chemical portion of the process, and

that was given by Mr. Collen, a photographer (*Epitome*, &c., p. 1). He published descriptions of his instruments in the 'Reports to the British Association,' 1844 (p. 120), 1846 ('Transactions of Sections,' p. 10), 1849 (p. 80), 1850 (p. 176), 1851 (p. 335); in the 'Philosophical Transactions,' 1847; and in an 'Epitome of the . . . Observations made at the Kew Observatory' in 1848. Mr. Charles Brooke, aided like Ronalds by grants from the Royal Society, had invented independently about this time, although he began his research at a somewhat later date, a method of photographic registration similar to that of Ronalds, but somewhat inferior in its optical arrangements. Brooke received a sum of 500*l.* as a reward from the government for his invention and for installing his instruments at Greenwich. Colonel (afterwards Sir Edward) Sabine [q. v.] induced Ronalds to apply for a like reward, and the Marquis of Northampton and Sir John Frederick William Herschel [q. v.], then presidents of the Royal Society and the British Association respectively, induced the government to grant him 250*l.* A number of Ronalds's instruments were exhibited at the Paris Exhibition of 1855 (*Brit. Assoc. Report* for 1855). Ronalds's invention was of extreme importance to meteorologists and physicists, and although photographic registration has been in some cases replaced by mechanical registration, it is indispensable when the forces at work in the recording instrument are small; it is employed in all first-rate observatories, and has been used in many physical investigations. In points of detail, however, the methods of Ronalds have been improved by his successor, John Welsh, F.R.S. [q. v.], and others. In 1847 Ronalds, together with Dr. William Radcliffe Birt, devised a method for keeping a kite at constant height for purposes of meteorological observation (*Philosophical Magazine*, 1847 [3], xxxi. 191). In 1852 Ronalds retired from the directorship of the Kew Observatory, and received a civil list pension of 75*l.* per annum 'for his eminent discoveries in electricity and meteorology.'

Thenceforth, with the exception of a paper on an improved barograph (*Cosmos*, 1856, viii. 541), Ronalds seems to have made few or no practical contributions to science. He lived for many years abroad, mostly in Italy, and was chiefly occupied in compiling a catalogue of books relating to electricity, and in completing his electrical library. In the meanwhile his invention of an electric telegraph had been marvellously developed by Wheatstone, who had seen many of the Hammersmith experiments, in conjunction with Mr. (afterwards Sir) William Fothergill Cooke [q. v.], and these two men together devised in 1837 the first electric telegraph used publicly in England. When, in 1855, a controversy arose between Wheatstone and Cooke with regard to their respective shares in the invention, Wheatstone at once acknowledged his direct debt to Ronalds, and Cooke, though less fully, acknowledged the priority of Ronalds's work; he appears to have been ignorant of it before 1837, although, when he was quite a child, his father had seen the Ronalds telegraph at work. Until 1855 Ronalds's share in the invention had been forgotten by the public. An application in 1866 to Lord Derby for some recognition of his merits, similar to that given to Wheatstone and Cooke, proved fruitless; but, as a result of a memorial addressed to Mr. Gladstone in February 1870, Ronalds was knighted on 31 March 1871. Ronalds spent the last ten years of his life at Battle in Sussex, where he was aided by his niece, Miss Julia Ronalds, in preparing his catalogue. He died, unmarried, at St. Mary's Villa, Battle, on 8 Aug. 1873.

Ronalds was a man of an extremely sensitive and retiring disposition. His extraordinary practical ingenuity would have quickly brought to any one other than this 'least pushing of original inventors' (W. F. Cooke) wealth and name. To such things Ronalds seems to have been indifferent, but his telegraph and the invention of photographic registration have secured for him a permanent memory.

Ronalds bequeathed 500*l.* to the Wollaston fund of the Royal Society as an acknowledgment of the grants made towards his scientific researches, and left his library to his brother-in-law, Samuel Carter, with instructions to preserve it 'so as to be as of much use as possible to persons engaged in the pursuit of electricity.' Carter, at the suggestion of Mr. Latimer Clark, gave it in trust to the Society of Telegraph (now Institution of Electrical) Engineers.

Ronalds left in manuscript a work on turning, of which part was at one time printed, and the Ronalds Library contains some unpublished manuscripts on electricity, meteorology, drawing, and surveying, and a journal of his tour in the Mediterranean, Egypt, Syria, and Greece in 1819–20. Besides the works previously mentioned, he published an illustrated reprint of his 'Reports to the British Association.'

His original telegraph was dug up by Mr. J. A. Peacock in 1871 from the garden in Hammersmith. A portion was placed in the Pavilion Museum, Brighton, and was

presented later by Mr. Latimer Clark to the General Post Office. The fragments are now in the science galleries of the South Kensington Museum, with documents attesting them. W. Walker's 'Memoirs of Distinguished Men of Science living in 1807–8' contains a portrait of Ronalds. There is a fine marble bust of him by Mr. Edward Davis in the library of the Institution of Electrical Engineers; a portrait in oils, by Mr. Hugh Carter, is in the possession of his sister, Mrs. Samuel Carter (of this an autotype reproduction is given in Sime's 'Sir Francis Ronalds'); and a good likeness was published by the 'Illustrated London News,' 30 April 1870.

[Besides the sources quoted, see Ronalds's Scientific Papers; Catalogue of the Ronalds Library, compiled by Sir F. Ronalds, and edited by A. J. Frost, with a biographical memoir by the latter (this memoir is fairly complete; the catalogue, intended as a general bibliography of electricity, enumerates many books not in the library); Dod's Peerage, 1871; Ann. Reg. 1873, p. 149; Obituary in the Athenæum, 23 Aug. 1873; Manuscripts and various Collections of Pamphlets and Newspaper-cuttings relating to his Inventions, made by Ronalds, in the Ronalds Library; Sime's Sir Francis Ronalds . . . and . . . Electric Telegraphy; Silliman's Principles of Physics, 2nd edit. p. 617; Wheatstone's Reply to Mr. (William Fothergill) Cooke's . . . The Electric Telegraph, p. 17, passim; Thomas Fothergill Cooke's Authorship of the Practical Electric Telegraph, p. xxiii, passim; Robert Sabine's Electric Telegraph, pp. 10, 36, passim; Cornhill Magazine, 1860, ii. 61 et seq.; Hoppe's Gesch. d. Elektricität, p. 575, passim; Albrecht's Gesch. d. Elektricität, p. 118, passim; Moigno's Télégraphie Electrique, pp. 62, 352; R. H. Scott's 'History of the Kew Observatory' in Proceedings of the Royal Society, xxxix. 37 et seq. (also published separately); Brooke's paper on 'Automatic Registration,' &c. (Phil. Trans. 1847, pp. 59, 69); Charles V. Walker in his translation of Kaemtz's Meteorology (1845), passim; Letter from Airy in Athenæum, 12 July 1851, p. 784; Report by Professor Wheatstone and others on the Kew Observatory, in the British Association Report for 1843, p. xxxix; Reports of the Council of the British Association, 1844–51, and for 1855 (pp. xxx et seq.); information kindly given by Mr. Latimer Clark, F.R.S., Sir C. Purcell Taylor, bart., and Dr. Charles Chree, superintendent of the Kew Observatory.]

P. J. H.

RONAYNE, JOSEPH PHILIP (1822–1876), civil engineer, youngest son of Edmond Ronayne, a glass-maker of Cork, was born at Cork in 1822. After an education under Messrs. Porter and Hamblin at a school in Cork, and instruction from Mr. O'Neill in practical surveying, he entered the office of Sir John Benjamin McNeill [q.v.], civil engineer of London and Glasgow. He was first engaged in the design and construction of the main arterial lines of railway in Ireland, and then on one half of the Cork and Bandon railway, a work which he successfully accomplished. In 1853 he proposed furnishing Cork with water by the construction of a lake near Blarney, but this, a gravitation scheme of great simplicity, was not carried out. On 4 March 1856 he became a member of the Institution of Civil Engineers. From 1854 to 1859 he was in California, where he superintended hydraulic works, bringing down the waters of the Sierra Nevada to the goldfields by means of canals and aqueducts. Soon after returning to Ireland he became a contractor, and executed the Queenstown branch of the Cork and Youghal railway. On the completion of that work he laid out the Cork and Macroon railway. He took payment in shares, and thus occupied the unusual position of engineer, contractor, and the largest proprietor, a combination which led to the line being designed with economy, efficiency, and careful management. He subsequently suggested to the government the construction of a dock in a bay near Monkstown, a plan looked upon with favour by some engineer officers, but the Haulbowline site was finally adopted. On 10 Dec. 1872 he was elected to represent Cork in parliament, in succession to John Francis Maguire [q.v.], and retained the seat till his death. He was a leading member of the home-rule party. Clear-sighted and of the strictest integrity, he was as much respected by his political adversaries as by his supporters. He died at Rinn Ronain, Queenstown, on 7 May 1876, and was buried in Father Mathew's cemetery, Cork, on 11 May. He married, in 1859, Elizabeth, daughter of Edward Stace Wright, commander R.N.

[Minutes of Proceedings of Institution of Civil Engineers, 1876, xlvi. 274–6; Cork Constitution, 8 May 1876 p. 2, 12 May p. 2.]

G. C. B.

ROOKE, SIR GEORGE (1650–1709), admiral of the fleet, born in 1650, was second son of Sir William Rooke (1624–1691) of St. Laurence, Canterbury, sheriff of Kent (1685–1688), and nephew of Lawrence Rooke [q.v.] He is said to have served as a volunteer through the second Dutch war. In 1672 he was lieutenant of the London, flagship of Sir Edward Spragge [q.v.], in the battle of Solebay. In 1673 he was again with Spragge, as lieutenant of the Royal Prince, in the action of 4 June. When the ship was disabled and Spragge shifted his flag to the St. George, Rooke was left in command, and—well supported by the gunner, Richard Leake [q.v.]—succeeded in repelling the attempt

of the Dutch to set her on fire. In November following he was promoted to the command of the Holmes, from which he took post. During the following years he commanded the Nonsuch, the Hampshire, and the St. David in the Mediterranean, under Narbrough or Herbert [see NARBROUGH, SIR JOHN; HERBERT, ARTHUR, EARL OF TORRINGTON], and in 1688 was captain of the 50-gun ship Deptford. Though always accounted a tory, Rooke's political principles did not lead him, at this time, to run counter to the general feeling of the navy, which was in favour of the revolution. In May 1689, still in the Deptford, he took part in the battle of Bantry Bay, and was afterwards sent with a small squadron to the relief of Londonderry, then besieged by the forces of James II. It appears probable that there was some misunderstanding between Rooke and General Kirke as to the division of the work, and that Rooke believed his first care was the prevention of any assistance to the besiegers coming from the sea. It is certain that the squadron lay in Lough Foyle without attempting to succour the town, and that the boom was at last broken by the Dartmouth [see LEAKE, SIR JOHN] rather with Rooke's permission than by his orders.

In December he was moved into the Eagle, and on 6 May 1690 was promoted to be rear-admiral of the red, in which capacity, with his flag in the Duchess of 90 guns, he took part in the battle of Beachy Head. His evidence at the subsequent court-martial is said to have been very much in Torrington's favour. On 20 Jan. 1691–2 he was promoted to be vice-admiral of the blue squadron, and in that capacity, with his flag in the Neptune, was present in the battle of Barfleur [see RUSSELL, EDWARD, EARL OF ORFORD]. During the greater part of the day the blue squadron was helplessly to leeward; but in the afternoon a shift of wind permitted it to fetch to windward of the French line, thus placing the enemy between two fires, from which a lucky fog permitted them to escape for the time. When a part of their fleet had taken refuge in the bay of La Hogue, Rooke was ordered to take command of the boats and burn the enemy's ships. He accordingly shifted his flag to the 70-gun ship Eagle, and, standing close in with a squadron of the smaller ships of the line, sent in the boats and set fire to the French ships of war and transports, 23–4 May. Never was an operation of war more complete, and Rooke rightly received much credit for the way in which it was carried out. It is said, on very doubtful evidence, that the king conferred on him a pension of 1,000*l.* a year (CHARNOCK, i. 407); it is certain that in the following spring, the king, going to Portsmouth, dined on board Rooke's ship and knighted him.

In May 1693 Rooke was appointed to convoy the outward-bound Mediterranean trade, consisting of about four hundred merchant ships, English and Dutch. For this service he had a force of thirteen ships of from forty to sixty guns, six smaller vessels, and eight Dutch ships, under Vice-admiral Van der Goes. The exceptional value and importance of the convoy rendered necessary exceptional measures for its defence; and the grand fleet, under the command of the joint admirals, Delavall, Killigrew, and Shovell, sailed with it for its further protection. The latter assumed, however, that the French fleet must be in Brest; they did not take any measures to ascertain whether it was or was not; and when they had seen the convoy some fifty leagues to the south-west of Ushant, they parted company and returned to St. Helen's. Rooke, with the convoy, went on, fearing no further danger, for his squadron was of overpowering strength against any attack from the enemy's cruisers. But on rounding Cape St. Vincent he found himself unexpectedly in the presence of the whole navy of France, which had lain in Lagos Bay, as it were, in ambuscade. Against such a force Rooke's squadron could do nothing. Squadron and convoy dispersed and fled, but a very large number of the merchant ships were captured, 17–18 June 1693. Rooke made his way to Madeira, whence he returned to Cork on 3 Aug. Not the least curious part of the business is that no blame for this loss fell on him. The ministry and the joint admirals were sharply criticised for not having informed themselves of the whereabouts of the enemy's fleet; but everybody seems to have considered that Rooke was in no way bound to have look-out ships well ahead, which might have given timely warning of the danger.

In April 1694 he was appointed one of the lords commissioners of the admiralty and admiral of the blue squadron. In September 1695 he was appointed admiral of the white squadron and commander-in-chief of the fleet sent to the Mediterranean, whence he returned in the following April, and, after commanding in the Channel for some weeks, was summoned to London to attend to his duties at the admiralty. In 1697 he again commanded the fleet in the Channel, and, falling in with a fleet of Swedish merchantmen on the coast of France, sent them all in for adjudication. Out of this grew an angry controversy, but the ships were all

condemned, being proved to be, as Rooke had suspected, really French, sailing under the Swedish flag (CAMPBELL, iii. 396). In June 1700 Rooke was commander-in-chief of a powerful fleet, English and Dutch, sent to the Sound to support Charles XII of Sweden against the Danes. When joined by the Swedes, the allied fleet numbered fifty-two sail of the line. So formidable an armament brought the Danes to terms, and peace between Denmark and Sweden was signed on 18 Aug.

When war between England and France again broke out in 1702, Rooke, with the union flag at the main, was appointed commander-in-chief of an expedition against Cadiz, the Duke of Ormonde accompanying him in command of the troops. The force was very large, consisting of thirty English and twenty Dutch ships of the line, besides many smaller vessels and transports, making in all one hundred and sixty sail, with about fourteen thousand soldiers. Nothing, however, was effected. Rooke and Ormonde differed as to the plan of operations; they were uncertain whether the Spaniards were to be considered as friends to be conciliated or enemies to be constrained; and after various abortive attempts, Rooke decided to return. Fortunately for him and Ormonde, they received intelligence that a combined French-Spanish fleet, with the treasure ships from the West Indies, had put into Vigo [see HARDY, SIR THOMAS]. Resolving to attack them, they arrived in the river on 11 Oct. 1702, and found the enemies' ships anchored, broadside on, behind a massive boom, the ends of which were protected by heavy batteries. On the early morning of the 12th Ormonde landed some three thousand soldiers and took the southern battery. The Torbay broke the boom [see HOPSONN, SIR THOMAS] amid a tremendous fire, and the ships, as detailed, following through the passage, overwhelmed the enemy. Once through the boom, the fighting was at an end. The French and Spaniards set fire to their ships and escaped to the shore; but many were too late, and were blown up with the ships. 'For some time there was nothing to be heard or seen but cannonading, burning, men and guns flying in the air, and altogether the most lively scene of horror and confusion that can be imagined' (*Life of Captain Stephen Martin*, Navy Records Soc. p. 58). The conflagration continued through the greater part of the night. By the next morning all the ships, French and Spanish, were destroyed or taken. The government treasure had been landed previous to the attack. The amount remaining was never known. About 1,000,000*l.* fell to the victors, but it was long supposed that much more was sunk. Of this there was no proof; and the numerous attempts that have been made to search for and recover it have met with no success (see WYON, *Queen Anne*, i. 118 sq.)

Rooke returned to England in November 1702, and, upon taking his seat in the House of Commons as member for Portsmouth (which he had represented since 1698), received the thanks of the house for the success at Vigo, and was nominated a member of the privy council. None the less (in consequence of Ormonde's angry complaints) a committee was appointed to inquire into the failure at Cadiz. Rooke, in his defence, showed that his instructions were contradictory, directing him to promise peace and protection to the Spaniards and at the same time authorising him to use hostilities against them; and that from first to last there was such a difference of opinion between him, the Duke of Ormonde, and the Prince of Hesse-Darmstadt, that the only measure they could agree on was to return home. On the report of the committee, Rooke's conduct was approved, and the following year he was again appointed commander-in-chief of the grand fleet, the sailing of which, however, was delayed by the non-arrival of the Dutch and by the orders of Prince George, till the season was so far advanced that nothing could be done. In October 1703 he was sent over to Holland with a small squadron to embark the Archduke Charles, now declared king of Spain; but, being delayed by contrary winds, was still on the coast on 26 Nov. when the 'great storm' shattered, stranded, or wrecked his ships (BOYER, p. 100; BURTON, *Hist. of Queen Anne*, i. 104). Rooke himself was at The Hague at the time, but, hastening to the scene of the disaster, he made every effort to get the ships ready for sea. This, however, took three weeks, and it was 26 Dec. 1703 before he arrived at Spithead, with the king of Spain on board.

In February 1704, with only a detachment of the fleet—the rest being ordered to follow as soon as it could be got ready—he took the king to Lisbon, and after cruising for a month in hopes of meeting the Spanish fleet from the West Indies, he received orders from home to go up the Mediterranean and relieve Nice or Villafranca, then threatened by the French. On this it was suggested by the king's council that on the appearance of any force Barcelona was prepared to recognise King Charles, and with this object in view the Prince of Hesse-Darmstadt accompanied the fleet, which consisted of twenty-three ships of the line, besides frigates

and smaller vessels. They arrived off Barcelona on 18 May, but only to find that measures had been taken to prevent any demonstration in favour of the archduke. The marines of the fleet were landed; but they did not number more than sixteen hundred, a force utterly inadequate to effect anything against the town without support from the inhabitants. They were therefore re-embarked, and Rooke, learning that the French fleet from Brest had come into the Mediterranean, and being unable to prevent it joining that at Toulon, judged it expedient to return to Lisbon to meet the reinforcement which he expected. He fell in with this, under Sir Clowdisley Shovell, off Cape St. Mary, on 17 June.

The fleet then consisted of fifty-nine sail of the line, English and Dutch, and in a council of war it was debated whether they should attempt Cadiz or Barcelona, or content themselves with waiting on the united French fleet under the command of the Count of Toulouse. Orders from home prohibited their undertaking anything on the coast without the approbation of their majesties of Spain and Portugal, and as these had no troops to spare for any joint enterprise, it was finally resolved to go into the Mediterranean, 'and keep those at Toulon from going to sea or making any attempt upon the coast of Italy.' On 7–10 July the fleet watered near Malaga, and a few days later Rooke had a request from the titular king to make an attempt on Cadiz. In a council of war held on 17 July it was resolved that this was impracticable without the co-operation of an army; but at the same time it was suggested that Gibraltar might be attacked with a fair prospect of success; and, Rooke approving of it, the determination was at once come to.

During the next few days the plan was agreed on and arrangements were made. On the 21st Rear-admiral George Byng was detached with twenty-two ships, but was followed in a few hours by Rooke with the rest of the fleet, which anchored on the 22nd in Gibraltar Bay, where Byng was already in line before the town. The Prince of Hesse, in command of all the marines, English and Dutch, landed on what is now known as the neutral ground, and early the next morning, on the governor's refusing to surrender the town, the attack began. Byng's detachment, which Rooke had strengthened with five more ships, was ranged from the New to the Old Mole, as close in shore as was possible; the Ranelagh, Byng's flagship, had not more than eighteen inches water under her keel. The heavy fire from the lower-deck guns silenced the battery on the New Mole, and the seamen, landing, succeeded—notwithstanding the explosion of a magazine—in gaining possession of a redoubt on the south of the town, where they hoisted the union jack. They thus cut the communication between the town and Europa Point, where —in the chapel of Our Lady of Europa— 'many of the most considerable women of the town' had taken refuge. The anxiety to secure the safety of these weighed heavily on the governor, and he surrendered on the assurance of honourable terms, the garrison marching out the next morning with their arms and baggage, and the inhabitants being permitted to remain unmolested, on taking 'an oath of fidelity to Charles III, their legitimate king and master.' The marines then took possession of the town, and the same evening the seamen re-embarked.

Some six ships were then sent away to Lisbon and England, and Rooke, having watered at Ceuta, was intending to remain in the neighbourhood of Gibraltar till he knew whether Cadiz was yet to be attacked, when, on 9 Aug., the French fleet was sighted to the eastward. On the 10th' about half the marines were brought off from Gibraltar, and during the 11th Rooke worked to the eastward in search of the French, who were no longer in sight. It was supposed that they had retired, and Rooke himself would seem to have taken this view, though he was fully alive to the danger of their slipping past him, and getting between him and Gibraltar. The enemy actually succeeded in performing this manœuvre on the night of the 11th, and on the forenoon of the 12th were sighted to the westward. Rooke at once determined to engage them before they could attempt anything against the half-armed fortress; and though, in consequence of the lightness of the breeze, he did not succeed in bringing them to an immediate action, the two fleets were still in sight of each other at daybreak on the 13th, the English being to windward, with a fresh easterly breeze. The numbers were practically equal; but the English ships wanted part of their marines and were short of ammunition, having furnished a magazine at Gibraltar. Rooke repeated the order which had come to him, through Russell, from the Duke of York [see RUSSELL, EDWARD, EARL OF ORFORD]: the fleet, being to windward of the enemy, was to range itself in a line parallel to theirs, and engage along the whole length, van to van, rear to rear. On this unsatisfactory plan the battle was fought from half-past ten in the forenoon till day closed. On both sides the loss of men was very great, and several of the ships were disabled; many

of the English, having fired away all their ammunition, quitted the line; many of the French also quitted the line—beaten out of it, according to the English version; but no adequate result was to be expected from such tactics. So far as the fighting was concerned, the battle was drawn; but Toulouse, recognising that, in face of a fleet which he could not defeat, it was impossible to make any attempt on Gibraltar, drew back to Toulon. On the 16th the fleets lost sight of each other, and on the 19th the English anchored at Gibraltar, where they expended some of their remaining ammunition in salvoes and salutes in honour of their victory. After refitting the disabled ships and providing for the defence of Gibraltar, leaving there all the marines, to the number of two thousand, with guns, stores, and provisions, Rooke, with the main body of the fleet [see LEAKE, SIR JOHN], sailed for England on the 25th, and arrived at St. Helen's on 24 Sept.

The country was just then enthusiastic over the news of Blenheim, for which the whigs took special credit to their party. The tories put forward Malaga as a victory gained at sea, and of as much importance as Blenheim. Rooke was exalted as the peer of Marlborough. But the friends of Marlborough were in power, and considered it within their right to shelve a man whom his partisans presumed to compare with the great duke. The result was that Rooke was superseded from the command, and was not employed again. He died on 24 Jan. 1708-9. He was three times married: first, to a daughter of Sir Thomas Howe of Cold Berwick in Wiltshire; secondly, to Mary, daughter of Colonel Francis Luttrell of Dunster Castle, Somerset; and, thirdly, to Catherine, daughter of Sir Thomas Knatchbull of Mersham Hatch, Kent. By the second wife alone he had issue one son, George, to whom Queen Anne and Prince George stood sponsors; the son died without issue in 1739.

There is a monument to Rooke's memory in Canterbury Cathedral; his portrait, by Michael Dahl, in the painted hall at Greenwich, has been engraved.

[Campbell's Lives of the British Admirals, iii. 385; Charnock's Biogr. Nav. i. 402; List books and other documents in the Public Record Office; Marshall's Genealogist, iv. 197-8; Burchett's Transactions at Sea; Lediard's Naval Hist.; Rooke's Journal, 1700-2 (Navy Records Soc.); Memoirs relating to the Lord Torrington (Camden Soc.); Parnell's War of the Succession in Spain, where Rooke's conduct is severely criticised on —in some cases—an incorrect statement of the facts; Boyer's Hist. of Queen Anne; Troude's Batailles navales de la France; Engl. Hist. Rev. Jan. 1892, pp. 111-14.] J. K. L.

ROOKE, SIR GILES (1743-1808), judge, third son of Giles Rooke, merchant of London, a director of the East India Company, by Frances, daughter of Leonard Cropp of Southampton, was born on 3 June 1743. He was educated at Harrow and Oxford, where he matriculated from St. John's College on 26 Nov. 1759, graduated B.A. in 1763, and proceeded M.A. in 1766, being elected in the same year to a fellowship at Merton College, which he held until 1785. He was also called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn in 1766, and went the western circuit to such profit that in 1781 he was called to the degree of serjeant-at-law, and in April 1793 was made king's serjeant. At the ensuing Exeter assizes he prosecuted to conviction one William Winterbotham, a dissenting minister at Plymouth, for preaching sermons of a revolutionary tendency; and on 13 Nov. of the same year was appointed to the puisne judgeship of the common pleas vacant by the death of John Wilson [q. v.] At the same time he was knighted. He presided at the trial at the York Lent assizes in 1795 of Henry Redhead Yorke [q. v.] for conspiracy against the government. He died on 7 March 1808. By his wife Harriet Sophia (*d.* 1839), daughter of Colonel William Burrard of Walhampton, Hampshire, he left a large family. Rooke was not a great judge, but he appears to have been a pious and an amiable man, with a taste for theology and polite literature. He was author of 'Thoughts on the Propriety of fixing Easter Term,' 1792 (anon.)

[Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Howell's State Trials, xxii. 826, xxv. 1049; Gent. Mag. 1794 i. 474, 1808 i. 277; Foss's Lives of the Judges.] J. M. R.

ROOKE, JOHN (1780-1856), writer on political economy and geology, eldest son of John Rooke, yeoman and surveyor, of Aikton-head, Cumberland, by his wife Peggy, was born there on 29 Aug. 1780. A farmer until he was thirty years of age, he was entirely self-taught, except for the knowledge he acquired as a boy at the village school and Aikton school. He devoted himself to the study of political economy, and became a zealous advocate of free trade. The project of a railway across Morecambe Bay aroused his interest in geological study and in the practical applications of geology. In an unpublished correspondence with his friend Andrew Crosse [q. v.] he sought to explain 'the geognostic operations of the universe by the opposite physical and electrical qualities of matter'—a theory which he entitled 'the theory of explosive forces.' In 1844 he read a paper before the British

Association on 'The relative Age and true Position of the Millstone Grit and Shale' (*Reports*, 1844, p. 51). He was also instrumental in promoting the Wigton agricultural show. He died on 26 April 1856, and was buried in Wigton cemetery. His portrait was painted both by Haydon and Cocken. A photograph from the latter's painting is in Lonsdale's 'Worthies of Cumberland.'

Rooke published: 1. 'Remarks on the Nature and Operation of Money. By Cumbriensis,' London, 1819, 8vo. 2. 'An Essay on the National Debt, showing the Use and Abuse of the Funding System,' 1822. 3. 'An Enquiry into the Principles of National Wealth, illustrated by the Political Economy of the British Empire,' Edinburgh, 1824, 8vo; this work was based upon articles contributed to the 'Farmer's Journal' in 1814 and subsequent years. 4. 'Free Trade in Corn the real Interest of the Landlord and the True Policy of the State,' 1828. 5. 'Free and Safe Government traced from the Origin and Principles of the British Constitution,' London, 1835, 8vo. 6. 'Geology as a Science applied to the Reclamation of Land from the Sea,' London, 1838, 12mo; 2nd edit., 1840, with an additional chapter entitled 'A Dissertation on Geology.'

[Gent. Mag. 1856, i. 639–40; Annual Register, 1856, p. 252; Lonsdale's Worthies of Cumberland, pp. 201–92.] W. A. S. H.

ROOKE, LAWRENCE (1622–1662), astronomer, born at Deptford on 13 March 1621–2, was eldest son of George Rooke of Monkshorton, Kent, by his wife Mary, daughter of William Burrell of Poplar, Middlesex, and niece of Lancelot Andrewes [q.v.], bishop of Winchester. Sir William Rooke (1624–1691), father of Sir George Rooke [q. v.] the admiral, was Lawrence's younger brother. He was educated at Eton, and admitted scholar of King's College, Cambridge, on 19 June 1640, and fellow 19 June 1643. He must be distinguished from the Laurence Rooke who was admitted scholar of Gonville and Caius College on 11 Feb. 1635–6 (Venn, *Admissions*, pp. 192, 215). After graduating M.A. in 1647, he retired to his estate in Kent. A student of experimental philosophy, he repaired in 1650, as a fellow-commoner, to Wadham College, Oxford, with two pupils, in order to benefit by intercourse with Dr. Wilkins, warden, and Dr. Seth Ward [q. v.], professor of astronomy (Gardiner, *Reg. of Wadham*, p. 191). He remained in Oxford several years, assisting Robert Boyle in his 'chymical operations,' and attended those meetings of 'learned and curious gentlemen' in Dr. Wilkins's rooms which proved the beginnings of the Royal Society. In 1652 Rooke was appointed professor of astronomy at Gresham College, London; he exchanged the chair in 1657 for that of geometry, which he held till his death. He lectured on Oughtred's 'Clavis' (ch. vi.), 'which enables us to form an idea of the extent of mathematics then usually known' (Ball, *History of Mathematics at Cambridge*, p. 39). Many of his Oxford associates came to London in 1658 and attended his lectures, afterwards holding discussions in his apartment. Their meetings were interrupted by the quartering of soldiers on the college; but after the Restoration Rooke and his friends inaugurated the Royal Society, to the advancement of which Rooke devoted much zeal and energy as well as more material assistance (Birch, *Hist. of Royal Soc.* vol. i. passim).

Rooke, who was through life a valetudinarian, died at Gresham College, from a malignant internal fever, on the very night (26–7 June 1662) he had expected to make the last of a series of observations on Jupiter's satellites. He had caught cold by overheating himself while walking home from the seat of his learned patron, the Marquis of Dorchester, at Highgate. He made a nuncupatory will, leaving his possessions and manuscripts to Dr. Ward (lately made bishop of Exeter). He was buried at St. Martin's Outwich, near Gresham College, his funeral being attended by most of the fellows of the Royal Society. Bishop Ward presented to the Royal Society a curious pendulum clock, with an inscription in which Rooke is said to have been 'vir omni literarum genere instructissimus' (cf. Pope, *Ward*, pp. 126, 127). Rooke married Barbara, daughter of Sir Peter Heyman of Somerfield, Kent. By her he had four daughters and five sons, of whom Heyman Rooke, born in February 1653, became a major-general, and died on 9 Jan. 1724–5. His son James married Lady Mary Tudor.

According to Walter Pope, Rooke was 'the greatest man in England for solid learning,' and was 'profoundly skilled in all sorts of learning, not excepting botanics and music, and the abstrusest points of divinity,' though astronomy was his favourite study. Barrow, in a Latin oration delivered on his succeeding Rooke as Gresham professor of geometry, eulogised his industry and judgment (*Collected Works*, 1683–7, iv. 93).

His published writings are: 1. 'Observationes in Cometam qui mense Decembri anno 1652 apparuit,' published in Dr. Seth Ward's 'Prælectio de Cometis,' Oxf. 1653. 2. 'On the Effect of Radiant Heat on the Height of Oil in a Long Tube' ('Registers

of Royal Soc.' i. 157). 3. 'Directions for Sailors going to the East or West Indies to keep a Journal' ('Phil. Trans.' January 1666); drawn up on the appointment of the Royal Society. 4. 'A Method for observing the Eclipses of the Moon' ('Phil. Trans.' February 1667). 5. 'On the Observations of the Eclipses of Jupiter's Satellites' (4 and 5 are in Thomas Sprat's 'History of the Royal Society,' pp. 180, 183, with a short notice of the author). 6. A translation of Archimedes' 'On Floating Bodies' (RIGAUD, *Correspondence of Scientific Men*, i. 120).

[Genealogist, iv. 195–208; Hasted's Kent, iii. 317; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. iii. 587; Ward's Gresham Professors; Walter Pope's Life of Seth Ward, pp. 110–28; Sherburne's Sphere of Manilius.] W. F. S.

ROOKE, WILLIAM MICHAEL (1794–1847), musical composer, the son of John Rourke, a tradesman, was born in Dublin on 29 Sept. 1794. In youth he joined an orchestral society, practised the violin, and mastered a number of wind and stringed instruments; proficiency on the pianoforte he gained with greater difficulty. He also studied harmony. His first composition was a song, 'Fair one, take this Rose.' In 1813 Rourke, being freed by the death of his father from an uncongenial trade, adopted music as a profession, and modified his surname to Rooke. He earnestly applied himself to the violin, and studied counterpoint under Dr. Cogan. In 1817 he was appointed chorus-master and deputy leader at the Dublin Theatre Royal, Crow Street. A polacca of his composition, 'O Glory, in thy brightest hours,' sung by Braham, was one of his earliest successes. Rooke's pupil, Balfe, on his first appearance in May 1816 as a child-violinist, won a triumph for his preceptor as well as for himself.

Rooke found it difficult to earn a livelihood in Ireland, and sought his fortune in London. In order to fit himself for the struggle, he read much English literature, and studied languages. In 1821 he is said to have obtained employment as director at the English opera, and later at Drury Lane. For many years he was one of the principal second violins at the Philharmonic and other concerts. He also took pupils for singing, among whom were Miss Forde and William Harrison. Meanwhile he devoted his leisure to the composition of an opera, 'Amilie,' which was produced at Covent Garden on 2 Dec. 1837. This work gave evidence of powerful and original musical genius. Seldom before had an English composer so conspicuously satisfied at once both scientific and popular demands. Yet Rooke failed to rise above the restrictions of the operatic system in vogue. The libretti were unworthy of musical setting, and scenes of dramatic action, in which foreigners would employ recitative, were left by English composers without musical accompaniment. 'Amilie' had a long run, but apparently brought small profit to the manager. Rooke's second venture, 'Henrique,' played at Covent Garden on 2 May 1839 and received with favour, was withdrawn after five nights' performance. Some complaint was made of the ill-treatment which all parties received from the management. The opera was not repeated, and other operas by Rooke, 'Cagliostro' and 'The Valkyrie,' were never performed.

Rooke died, aged 53, after a long illness, at Claremont Cottage, St. John's, Fulham, on 14 Oct. 1847, and was buried at Brompton. He was survived by a wife and a large family.

[Memoir printed for private circulation; Grove's Dict. iii. 157; Musical World, 1837 iv. 203, 1839 ii. 19, 44, 1847 p. 672; Fitzball's Thirty-five Years of a Dramatic Author's Life, ii. 127; Bunn's The Stage, iii. 199.] L. M. M.

ROOKER, EDWARD (1712?–1774), engraver and draughtsman, born in London about 1712, was a pupil of Henry Roberts, a landscape engraver. He became celebrated for his architectural plates, which he executed in an extremely rich and artistic style. Walpole termed him the Marc Antonio of architecture. Among Rooker's early works are a view on the Thames from Somerset House (1750), and a view of Vauxhall Gardens (1751), both after Canaletti; a view of the Parthenon for Dalton's 'Views of Sicily and Greece' (1751), and a section of St. Paul's Cathedral, decorated according to the original intention of Sir Christopher Wren, from a drawing by J. Gwyn and S. Wale (1755). He also contributed plates to Sir W. Chambers's 'Civil Architecture' (1759) and 'Kew Gardens' (1763), Stuart's 'Athens' (1762), and Robert Adam's 'Ruins of the Palace of Diocletian at Spalatro' (1764). Rooker's finest work is a set of six views of London, engraved in the manner of Piranesi from drawings by P. and T. Sandby, which he published himself in 1766. In that year he also drew and engraved a large view of Blackfriars Bridge, then in course of construction. He engraved many landscapes after W. Pars, P. Sandby, R. Wilson, and others; and, in conjunction with Sandby, etched three of the set of six large plates of subjects from Tasso, designed by John Collins. The headings of the 'Oxford Almanacks'

from 1769 to 1775 were all the joint work of Rooker and his son Michael [q. v.] Rooker was an original member of the Incorporated Society of Artists, and exhibited with them from 1760 to 1768. His latest work was done for the 'Copper Plate Magazine,' forming a series of landscapes and portraits, which began to appear a few months before his death. He died on 22 Nov. 1774. Strutt (*Dict. of Engravers*) states that Rooker was a clever harlequin, and performed at Drury Lane Theatre, but his name does not occur in theatrical records.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–93; Arnold's Library of the Fine Arts, iii. 379; Dodd's Memoirs of Engravers; Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 33404; information from Joseph Knight, esq., F.S.A.] F. M. O'D.

ROOKER, MICHAEL, commonly called MICHAEL ANGELO ROOKER (1743–1801), engraver and painter in watercolours, son of Edward Rooker [q. v.], was born in 1743. He was taught engraving by his father and drawing by Paul Sandby [q. v.] at the St. Martin's Lane school and at the Royal Academy. It was Sandby who called him Michael Angelo Rooker in jest, but the name stuck to him. In 1765 he exhibited some 'stained' drawings at the exhibition in Spring Gardens, and in 1768 a print by him of the 'Villa Adriana,' after Wilson, was published. In 1770 he was elected an associate of the Royal Academy. In 1772 he exhibited a painting of Temple Bar, and he contributed some illustrations to an edition of Sterne, published that year. Most of the landscapes in Kearsley's 'Copperplate Magazine' (1775–1777) were engraved by him, as well as a few plates in its successor, 'The Virtuosi's Museum,' and he both drew and engraved the headings of the 'Oxford Almanack' for several years, for each of which he received 50*l.* For a long time he was chief scene-painter at the Haymarket Theatre, and appeared in the playbills as Signor Rookerini; but a few years before his death he was discharged, in consequence, it is said, of his refusal to aid in paying the debts of Colman, the manager. In 1788 he began to make autumnal tours in the country, to which we owe most of those drawings which entitle him to an honourable place among the founders of the watercolour school. They are chiefly of architectural remains (in Norfolk, Suffolk, Somerset, Warwickshire, and other counties), which he drew well, and treated with taste and refinement. His figures and animals were artistically introduced. He became depressed after his discharge from the theatre, and died suddenly in his chair in Dean Street, Soho, on 3 March 1801. His drawings were sold at Squib's in Savile Row in the following May, and realised 1,240*l.* He exhibited one drawing at the Society of Artists, and ninety-eight at the Royal Academy.

[Roget's 'Old' Watercolour Society; Edwards's Anecdotes; Somerset House Gazette; Pilkington's Dict.; Redgrave's Dict.; Graves's Dict.; Gent. Mag. 1801, i. 480.] C. M.

ROOKWOOD or ROKEWODE, AMBROSE (1578?–1606), conspirator, born about 1578, was the eldest son of Robert Rookwood (*d.* 1600), of Stanningfield, Suffolk, by his second wife, Dorothea, daughter of Sir William Drury of Hawsted in the same county. Robert had by his first wife, Bridget Kemp, four sons, the eldest of whom died in 1580 of a wound received at the storm of 'Moncron' in the Netherlands, and was buried at Gravelines, while the other three predeceased their father without issue. The family had been possessed of the manor of Stanningfield since the time of Edward I, and its members had frequently represented Suffolk in parliament; it remained staunchly Roman catholic, and many of its members, including Ambrose's parents, suffered fines and imprisonment for their faith. Several became priests and nuns (cf. FOLEY, iii. 788, &c.) Ambrose's cousin Edward, who possessed Euston Hall, Norfolk, is quoted as a typical victim of the persecution of the Roman catholics under Elizabeth (LODGE, *Illustrations*, ii. 188; HALLAM, *Const. Hist.* i. 142). He entertained Elizabeth at Euston in 1578, but was imprisoned at Ely from 1588 to his death in 1598, being buried at Bury St. Edmunds 'from the jail.'

Ambrose was educated in Flanders, whither several members of the family had fled to escape persecution, but he can scarcely be the Ambrose Rookwood who appears in a list of papists abroad in 1588 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom.) In 1600 he succeeded to his father's considerable estates. He was indicted for recusancy before the Middlesex county sessions in February 1604–5, and about Michaelmas following Robert Catesby [q. v.], with whom Rookwood had long been intimate, loving him 'as his own soul,' revealed to him the 'gunpowder plot.' Rookwood's accession was sought by the conspirators chiefly on account of his magnificent stud of horses. His scruples having been removed, Rookwood took up his residence at Clopton, near Stratford-on-Avon, to be near the general rendezvous. On 31 Oct. or 1 Nov. he removed to London, residing with Robert Keyes, a kinsman of his wife, and other conspirators at the house

of one Elizabeth More. Catesby informed him of Fawkes's arrest soon after midnight on 4–5 Nov., but Rookwood, being little known in London, remained to gather more certain news, and did not flee from the capital till eleven o'clock in the morning. He overtook Catesby at Brickhill in Buckinghamshire, and together they reached Holbeach. On the 7th a proclamation for his arrest was issued at London; on the following morning he was injured by an explosion of the gunpowder the conspirators had collected for their defence. In the subsequent struggle he was twice wounded, but was taken alive and imprisoned in the Tower. He was examined on 2 and 10 Dec.; his trial began on 27 Jan. 1605-6; he pleaded not guilty, was condemned, and executed in the Old Palace Yard, Westminster, with Winter, Keyes, and Fawkes, on 31 Jan. On his way from the Tower he managed to say farewell to his wife, who was lodging in the Strand; he expressed regret for his offence, and prayed that the king might live long and become a catholic. Father Greenway says he was beloved by all who knew him.

Rookwood married Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Tyrwhitt of Kettleby, Lincolnshire, by whom he had two sons, Robert and Henry. Robert, the elder, was knighted by James I in 1624, and buried in Stanningfield church on 10 June 1679. His son Ambrose (1622–1693) married Elizabeth Caldwell of Dunton, Essex, and was father of Thomas (1658–1726), the last male Rookwood, whose daughter Elizabeth (1683–1759) married John Gage, ancestor of John Gage Rokewode [q. v.] Thomas's brother,

Ambrose Rookwood (1664–1696), born on 20 Sept. 1664, entered the army, in which he rose to be brigadier under James II, and acquired a high reputation for courage and honour. He remained an adherent of the Jacobite cause, and early in 1696 Sir George Barclay [q. v.] enlisted his services in the plot to kidnap or assassinate William III. In February Sir Thomas Prendergast [q. v.], one of the conspirators, turned king's evidence. On 27 March Rookwood was found in bed in a Jacobite alehouse, and committed to Newgate (Luttrell, iv. 35; Macaulay, ii. 564). On 7 April a true bill of high treason was found against him at the Middlesex county sessions. He was brought before the king's bench on 21 April, being the first Englishman who was tried under the new system of procedure. He pleaded not guilty, and was defended by Sir Bartholomew Shower [q. v.] and Constantine Phipps [q. v.], afterwards lord chancellor of Ireland. George Porter (*fl.* 1695) [q. v.], one of the principal conspirators, gave evidence against him. He was convicted, and was executed at Tyburn on 29 April. In a paper which he delivered to the sheriff at the place of execution (printed in *Proc. Suffolk Archæol. Institute*, iii. 306), Rookwood excused himself on the ground that he was only obeying the orders of a superior officer. Some 'Observations' on this paper were published in 1696 (4to).

[Collectanea Topographica et Genealogica, ii. 120–47; Proc. Bury and West Suffolk Archæol. Institute, iii. 303–10; Cal. State Papers, Dom. passim; Morris's Condition of Catholics under James I; Morris's Troubles of our Catholic Forefathers; Pollen's Father Henry Garnet, p. 16; Jardine's Narrative of the Gunpowder Plot; Winwood's Memorials; Gardiner's History of England; Nichols's Progress of Queen Elizabeth and of James I; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. xii. 363–4, 7th ser. viii. 442, ix. 51. What was the Gunpowder Plot? (1896) by Father John Gerard, S. J., who throws doubt on the traditional story. For the younger Ambrose see Coll. Top. et Gen. ii. 143; An Account of the Execution of Brigadier Rookwood (1696); The Arraignment, Tryal, &c. of A. Rookwood (1696).] A. F. P.

ROOM, HENRY (1802–1850), portrait-painter, born in 1802, was connected with a leading family of the evangelical following. He obtained some note as a painter of portraits, and received several commissions, some of his portraits being engraved. He first exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1826. He practised for some time at Birmingham. He painted a portrait of Thomas Clarkson [q. v.] for the central negro emancipation committee, and also two groups of the 'Interview of Queen Adelaide with the Madagascar Princes at Windsor,' and 'The Caffre Chiefs' Examination before the House of Commons Committee.' Many of his portraits were executed for the 'Evangelical Magazine.' Room died in London on 27 Aug. 1850, aged 48.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Gent. Mag. 1850, ii. 449; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1893; Cat. of the Royal Academy, &c.] L. C.

ROOME, EDWARD (*d.* 1729), song-writer, the son of an undertaker for funerals in Fleet Street, was brought up to the law. He wrote 'some of the papers called Pasquin, where by malicious innuendos he endeavoured to represent' Alexander Pope 'guilty of malevolent practices with a great man [Atterbury], then under prosecution of parliament.' Pope retaliated by associating 'Roome's funereal frown' in the 'Dunciad' with the 'tremendous brow' of William Popple (1701–1764) [q. v.] and the 'fierce eye' of Philip Horneck (*Dunciad*, iii. 152).

On 18 Oct. 1728 Roome succeeded his friend Horneck as solicitor to the treasury, and he died on 10 Dec. 1729. Fourteen months after his death was produced at Drury Lane (8 Feb. 1731) 'The Jovial Crew,' a comic opera, adapted from Broome's play of that name; the dialogue was curtailed, some parts omitted, and some excellent songs added (fifty-three in all), the work conjointly of Roome, Concanen, and Sir William Yonge. The opera, thus enlivened, had much success, and was frequently revived. Pope states that the following epigram was made upon Roome:

You ask why Roome diverts you with his jokes,
Yet, if he writes, is dull as other folks?
You wonder at it. This, Sir, is the case:
The jest is lost unless he prints his face!

[Baker's Biogr. Dram. 1812, i. 606; Genest's Hist. of the Stage, iii. 287–8; Elwin's Pope, iii. 100, iv. 54, 172, 344; The Jovial Crew, 1731, 4to (Brit. Mus. copy, with manuscript note by Isaac Reed); Hist. Reg. 1729, Chron. Diary, p. 68.] T. S.

ROOS. [See Ros.]

ROOTH, DAVID (1573–1650), bishop of Ossory. [See Roth.]

ROPER, ABEL (1665–1726), tory journalist, younger son of Isaac Roper, was born at Atherstone in Warwickshire in 1665. He was adopted in 1677 by his uncle, Abel Roper, who published books from 1638 at the Spread Eagle, opposite St. Dunstan's Church, Fleet Street; he was master of the Stationers' Company in 1677, and gave the company a large silver flagon (Arber, *Transcript of Stationers' Registers*, iv. 429; *Mr. Waller's Speech in Parliament*, 6 July 1641; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 9th Rep. ii. 76; Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* iii. 579). When he was fourteen, young Roper was apprenticed to his uncle, but on the latter's death, in 1680, he was turned over to the printer Christopher Wilkinson. He showed a talent for learning, and is said to have spoken Greek by rote before he understood Latin. Under his uncle's will (P.C.C. 40 Bath) he received 100*l.* on the completion of his apprenticeship, with all the elder Roper's copyrights; and having married, when he was thirty, the widow of his last master, he set up business in one side of a saddler's shop near Bell Yard, opposite Middle Temple Gate, but afterwards he moved next door to the Devil tavern, at the sign of the Black Dog.

Roper is said to have worked for the revolution, and to have been the first printer of 'Lilliburlero.' The preface to 'The Life of William Fuller, the pretended evidence,' 1692, is signed by Roper. A warrant was issued for his arrest in May 1696, on an information that, under the name of John Chaplin, he had printed a paper on the assassination plot called 'An Account of a most horrid Conspiracy against the Life of his most sacred Majesty,' with intent to give notice to the people mentioned in it to fly from justice. He had been committed to prison on 18 April, but must have been released soon afterwards (Add. MS. 28941, f. 92; Luttrell, *Brief Relation*, iv. 47). Roper sided with Tom Brown, the comic writer (1663–1704), in his quarrel with Richard Kingston [q. v.], and after 1700 he undertook the publication of Brown's works. Brown subsequently assisted Roper in 'The Auction of Ladies,' a series of lampoons which ran to eight or nine numbers. Roper got into trouble with the Earl of Nottingham for his 'Newsletters into the Country,' with Secretary Boyle, and with Secretary Trumbull for printing a play without license, and he was summoned before the lord mayor and court of aldermen for reflecting upon the Society for the Reformation of Manners. A Frenchman named Fontive, who wrote the 'Postman,' was Roper's assistant, and afterwards his partner.

In May 1695 Roper had started a newspaper called the 'Post Boy,' which appeared three times a week, and was the rival of the whig 'Flying Post,' begun by George Ridpath (*d.* 1726) [q. v.] in the same month. Roper's enemies said he wrote for either party, according as he was paid. John Dunton, who commend's Roper's honesty, says that the 'Post Boy' was written by a man named Thomas, and on his death by Abel Boyer [q. v.], compiler of the 'Annals of Queen Anne,' which Roper published (cf. *Life and Errors*, 1818, pp. 210, 431–3). After editing the 'Post Boy' for Roper for four years, Boyer grew dissatisfied and started a 'True Post Boy' of his own, which, he complained, Roper tried to burke (cf. *Mr. Boyer's Case*, August 1709; Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* iv. 83).

When Steele lost the post of gazetteer in October 1710, Roper, on whose behalf Lord Denbigh had written to Lord Dartmouth as early as June, was an unsuccessful candidate for the vacant post [see King, William, 1663–1712; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. v. 296, 298]. Next year (November 1711) Roper gave great offence by papers printed in the 'Post Boy' on behalf of the proposed peace, and, upon complaint of the envoys extraordinary from the king of Portugal and the Duke of Savoy, he was arrested on a warrant from Lord Dartmouth, and bound over to appear at the court of queen's bench. He escaped further punishment by begging pardon and publishing a recantation.

It was suspected that men of greater importance were behind the scenes and made use of Roper's paper for party purposes (BOYER, *Political State of Great Britain*, 1711, pp. 670–8; *Wentworth Papers*, pp. 212, 215). We know that Swift sometimes sent paragraphs to the 'Post Boy,' 'as malicious as possible, and very proper for Abel Roper, the printer of it' (*Journal to Stella*, 17 Nov. and 12 Dec. 1712, 26 Jan. 1713). The pamphlet 'Cursory but Curious Observations of Mr. Abel R—er, upon a late famous Pamphlet entitled "Remarks on the Preliminary Articles offered by the F. K. in hopes to procure a general Peace,"' 1711, appears to be mainly a satire upon Roper, who is made to say, 'I am called Abel, without the least respect to the station I bear in the present ministry.' Another piece, 'Tory Annals, faithfully extracted out of Abel Roper's famous writings, vulgarly called "Post Boy and Supplement,"' 1712, is in the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh (cf. ASHTON, *Queen Anne*, ii. 67–74).

'The Character of Richard St[ee]le, Esq., with some remarks by Toby, Abel's kinsman,' appeared on 12 Nov. 1713, and was often mentioned in the 'Post Boy.' This libel was either by Dr. William Wagstaffe, in whose 'Miscellaneous Works' it appeared in 1726, or by Swift; it was certainly not by Roper (AITKEN, *Life of Steele*, i. 410–15, ii. 302; DILKE, *Papers of a Critic*, i. 366–82; *Notes and Queries*, 3rd and 6th ser; *Cat. Prints in Brit. Mus.* ii. 293, 385–7). The writer of a well-informed but hostile pamphlet called 'Some Memoirs of the Life of Abel, Toby's Uncle, by Dr. Andrew Tripe,' which appeared on 11 Dec. 1725, says that 'Toby' was Roper's nephew, Edward King, son of Thomas King, a farrier of Coventry, and Ruth Roper, Abel's sister; King helped in his uncle's business.

Soon after Queen Anne's death the 'Post Boy' gave offence to the whig government, and Roper was examined on 27 Aug. 1714. He said he had for some time not been concerned in the paper; and John Morphew, the publisher of it, said he did not know the author of the offending articles, but that it was long since he had accounted to Roper for the profits (*State Papers*, Dom. George I, bdle. i. Nos. 33, 36). Subsequently Roper sank into obscurity, and he died on 5 Feb. 1726, the same day as his old opponent Ridpath, leaving behind in the 'Post Boy' 'abundant testimonials of his zeal for indefeasible hereditary right, for monarchy, passive obedience, the church, the queen, and the doctor' (*Read's Weekly Journal*, 12 Feb.; *Daily Post*, 7 Feb. 1726). By his will, dated 19 Aug. 1725 (P. C. C. 57 Plymouth), his property was to be divided into three equal parts, according to the custom of the city of London, one part going to his wife, Mary Roper, and the second to his son Francis. Out of the third portion of his property he left to his son his right and title to the copy of certain books, and small legacies to his brother, John Roper of Atherstone, and others. There is an engraving of Roper, with his nephew Toby, by Vandergucht (published in March 1713), and a mezzotint by G. White, after H. Hysing.

[Some Memoirs of the Life of Abel, Toby's Uncle, by Dr. Andrew Tripe, 1726; Noble's Continuation of Granger, 1806, ii. 308–11; Caulfield's Portraits of Remarkable Persons (Revolution to George II), i. 142–5; Bromley's Portraits, p. 241; Nichols's Lit. Anecd.] G. A. A.

ROPER, MARGARET (1505–1544), daughter of Sir Thomas More. [See under MORE, SIR THOMAS, and ROPER, WILLIAM.]

ROPER, ROPER STOTE DONNISON (1771–1823?), legal writer, born on 9 March 1771, was only son of the Rev. Watson Stote Donnison of Trimdon, Durham. Through his mother, Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of Jonathan Sparke, esq., of Hutton-Henry (by Elizabeth daughter of William Roper, esq., of Clayport), he became heir to the Trimdon estates, the property of the Roper family, and at the age of about twenty-five assumed the surname of Roper. On 29 March 1793 he was admitted at Gray's Inn, and on 6 Feb. 1799 was called to the bar. In 1805 he appeared in the 'Law List' as of 2 Lincoln's Inn Square, equity draughtsman. His name figured there for the last time in 1823. Roper Stote Donnison Rowe Roper of Trimdon, probably a son, married, 25 Oct. 1838, Jemima Margaret, daughter of the Rev. John Gilpin of Sedbury Park, Yorkshire (BURKE, *Landed Gentry*).

Roper was the author of several legal works. The first, a 'Treatise upon the Law of Legacies,' appeared in 1799, and was reissued in 1805. It was commended by Lord Eldon, Story, and Kent. The author at his death left a portion of it thoroughly revised. The work was completed by Henry Hopley White, and issued in two volumes, 1828, as a third edition. A fourth edition appeared in 1847, and a second American edition in 1848. Roper also published 'Treatise on the Revocation and Republication of Wills and Testaments, together with tracts upon the law concerning Baron and Ferme,' 1800, 8vo (American edition, 1803), and 'Treatise on the Law of Property arising from the Relation between Husband and Wife,' 1820, 2 vols. 8vo. A second edition of the latter, with additions, was issued by E. Jacob in 1826,

and American editions appeared in 1824, 1841, and 1850. J. E. Bright's 'Treatise on the Law of Husband and Wife' (1849) was largely founded on it.

[Surtees's Hist. of Durham, i. 105–7, ii. 205; Foster's Gray's Inn Register; Law Lists; Allibone's Dict. Engl. Lit. ii. 1863; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

G. Le G. N.

ROPER, SAMUEL (*d.* 1658), antiquary, was eldest son of Thomas Roper of Heanor, Derbyshire, by his second wife, Anne, daughter and coheir of Alvered Gresbrooke of Middleton, Warwickshire. About 1615 Dugdale made the acquaintance of Roper, and afterwards became connected with him by marriage. Roper, who lived for some time at Monk's-Kirby, Warwickshire, aided Dugdale in his history of the county, making investigations which resulted in the discovery of 'foundations of old walls and Roman bricks.' Dugdale, in his 'Antiquities of Warwickshire,' mentions him as 'a gentleman learned and judicious, and singularly well seen in antiquities.' Roper also had chambers in Lincoln's Inn, and there Dugdale first met, in 1638, Roger Dodsworth [q. v.], his future collaborator in the 'Monasticon Anglicanum' (*Life of Dugdale*, ed. Hamper, p. 10). Roper worked out the genealogy of his own family with great industry, and his pedigree fills several pages in the 'Visitation of Derbyshire' of 1654. It is illustrated by numerous extracts from deeds and drawings of seals; but the proofs are usually taken from private muniments, which are seldom corroborated by public records. It satisfied Dugdale, who repeated it in his 'Visitation of Derbyshire' of 1662. In the 'Visitation' of 1654 Roper is called 'collonell for the parlament.' He died on 1 Sept. 1658.

Roper married Elizabeth, daughter and coheir of Sir Henry Goodere of Polesworth, Warwickshire, and had issue two sons and four daughters. The eldest son, Samuel Roper (1633–1678), who inherited his father's antiquarian tastes, died unmarried.

[Dugdale's Life, ed. Hamper, pp. 8, 10, 103, 166–7, 286, 287, and Antiquities of Warwickshire, ed. Thomas, pp. 74, 286–7 *n.*; Chester Waters's Chesters of Chichely (giving Roper pedigree).]

G. Le G. N.

ROPER, WILLIAM (1496–1578) biographer of Sir Thomas More, was eldest son of John Roper, by his wife Jane, daughter of Sir John Fineux, chief justice of the king's bench. The father, who had property both at Eltham in Kent and in St. Dunstan's parish, Canterbury, was sheriff of Kent in 1521, and long held the office of clerk of the pleas or prothonotary of the court of king's bench; he was buried in the Roper vault in the chapel of St. Nicholas in St. Dunstan's Church, Canterbury, on 7 April 1524. He made his will on 27 Jan. 1523, and it is printed at length in 'Archæologia Cantiana' (ii. 153–74). The provisions, which ignored the Kentish custom of gavelkind, were so complicated that an act of parliament, which was passed in 1529, was needed to give effect to them. John Roper's widow Jane wrote to Thomas Cromwell on 16 Nov. 1539 begging him to bestow the post of attorney to Anne of Cleves (about to become queen of England) on John Pilborough, husband of her second daughter, Elizabeth; the letter is in the public record office (cf. *Archæologia Cant.* iv. 237–8). The elder Roper's youngest son, Christopher (*d.* 1558–9), of Lynsted Lodge, Kent, was escheator for the county in 1550; he married Elizabeth, daughter of Christopher Blore of Teynham, Kent, and was grandfather of Sir John Roper, who was created Baron Teynham on 9 July 1616; the peerage is still held by a descendant.

William, the eldest son, was, according to Wood, educated at one of the universities. Under his father's will he inherited the larger part of the family property, including estates at Eltham and St. Dunstan's, Canterbury. In 1523, when his father made his will, William held jointly with him the office of clerk of the pleas or prothonotary of the court of king's bench. This post he subsequently held alone for life. His legal duties apparently brought him to the notice of Sir Thomas More, and about 1525 he married More's accomplished eldest daughter, Margaret (for an account of her see art. More, Sir Thomas). More showed much affection for Roper. After his father-in-law's execution in 1535, Roper compiled a charmingly sympathetic life of More, which is the earliest of More's biographies and the chief source of information respecting More's personal history. It was first published at Paris in 1626 under the title 'The Life, Arraignement, and Death of that Mirrour of all true Honour and Vertue, Syr Thomas More' [for bibliography see art. More, Sir Thomas, ad fin.]

Roper was an ardent catholic to the last, and during Queen Mary's reign took a part in public life. He had previously sat for Bramber (1529), Rochester (1545), and Winchester (1553), and he was returned in 1554 to Mary's second and third parliaments as member for Rochester. In Mary's last two parliaments (October 1555 and January 1557–8) he sat for Canterbury. He did not re-enter the House of Commons after Queen Mary's

death. As a catholic he fell under the suspicion of Queen Elizabeth's privy council. On 8 July 1568 he was summoned before it for having relieved with money certain persons who had fled the country, and had printed books against the queen's government. He made his submission, and on 25 Nov. 1569 entered into a bond to be of good behaviour and to appear before the council when summoned (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1547-80, pp. 311, 347). Roper and Sir William Cordell, master of the rolls, were nominated by Sir Thomas Whyte visitors of his new foundation of St. John's College, Oxford, during life. The validity of their appointment was disputed in July 1571 by Robert Horne, bishop of Winchester (*ib.* p. 417). After fifty-four years of tenure of his post of prothonotary of the king's bench, he resigned it in 1577 to his eldest son Thomas. He died on 4 Jan. 1577-8, and was buried in St. Dunstan's Church, Canterbury. His wife Margaret had died in 1544. By her he left two sons, Thomas and Anthony, and three daughters. Thomas, the elder son, who succeeded to the property at Eltham, was buried on 26 Feb. 1597-8 in St. Dunstan's Church, where there is an elaborate inscription to his memory; he left issue by his wife Lucy, youngest daughter of Sir Anthony Browne, and sister of the first viscount Montagu. William Roper's family died out in the male line at the end of the seventeenth century, when Elizabeth Roper, wife of Edward Henshaw of Hampshire, became sole heiress of the Eltham and St. Dunstan's estates.

[Hasted's Hist. of Kent, ed. Drake, pt. i. (Hundred of Blackheath), 1886, pp. 182 sq.; Sprott's Chronicle, ed. Hearne, p. 330; J. M. Cowper's Reg. of St. Dunstan's Church, Canterbury, 1887; Foster's Peerage; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss; Roper's Life of Sir Thomas More; art. Sir Thomas More.] S. L.

RORY or RURY OGE (*d.* 1578), Irish rebel. [See O'More, Rory.]

RORY O'MORE (*fl.* 1620-1652), Irish rebel. [See O'More, Rory.]

ROS or ROOS of Hamlake, Lord. [See Manners, Thomas, afterwards first Earl of Rutland, *d.* 1543.]

ROS or ROSSE, JOHN de (*d.* 1332), bishop of Carlisle, was a member of a Herefordshire family, and is said to have been a son of Robert, first baron Ros of Hamlake or Helmsley [see under Ros, William de]. He held the living of Ross, Herefordshire, before 1307 (Roberts, *Calendarium Genealogicum*, ii. 742; Bliss, *Cal. Pap. Reg.* ii. 72), and on 17 May of that year, when he was canon of Hereford, had leave of absence while prosecuting his studies (*ib.* ii. 29). He held the prebends of Moreton Parva and Moreton Magna at Hereford (Le Neve, *Fasti Eccl. Angl.* i. 514, 516), and previously to 1308 was archdeacon of Salop (*ib.* i. 483). On 17 Oct. 1310, when he is described as clerk of Thomas Jorz [q. v.], cardinal of St. Sabina, he had license to visit his archdeaconry by deputy for three years (*Cal. Pap. Reg.* ii. 74). He was perhaps permanently attached to the Roman curia, and his name appears frequently in papal mandates down to his accession to the bishopric (*ib.* passim). On 25 March 1317 he is styled papal chaplain, and on 5 Nov. 1317 as papal auditor had license to enjoy his benefices although non-resident while in the papal service. He ceded his archdeaconry on 7 June 1318, but about the same time seems to have obtained canonries at Wells and Salisbury (*ib.* ii. 173-4, 187; *Wells Cathedral MSS.* p. 154). Previously to 16 Feb. 1325 he was provided to Carlisle by the pope, and on 24 April was consecrated at the papal court (*ib.* ii. 468, 470; *Chron. de Lanercost*, p. 253). He received the temporalities on 25 June. The diocese of Carlisle suffered much from the Scottish war, and Rosse seems to have been frequently non-resident, on which ground complaint was made in 1331, when he was living at Horncastle (*Calendar of Documents relating to Scotland*, ii. 742; cf. Nicolson and Burn, ii. 264). Rosse died in 1332 before 11 May, and was taken for burial to the south, whence he came (*Chron. de Lanercost*, p. 276).

[Nicolson and Burn's Hist. of Westmoreland and Cumberland, ii. 264; Letters from Northern Registers (Rolls Ser.); other authorities quoted.] C. L. K.

ROS, ROBERT de (*d.* 1227), surnamed Fursan, baron, was the son of Everard de Ros of Helmsley or Hamlake in the North Riding of Yorkshire. The family also held lands in Holderness, where was situated Ros, to which they gave, or from which they received, their name. Robert succeeded to his father's lands in 1191, paying a relief of one thousand marks. In 1195 he was bailiff and castellan of Bonneville-sur-Touques in Lower Normandy, near which the Norman lands of the family lay (Stapleton, *Magni Rotuli Scaccarii Normanniæ*, vol. i. pp. cxl, clxiv, vol. ii. pp. lxxvi, lxxvii). In 1196, after a battle between the men of Philip Augustus and those of Richard I, Richard handed over to Robert's keeping Hugh de Chaumont,

a wealthy knight and intimate friend of Philip Augustus. Robert imprisoned him in his castle of Bonneville. But his servant, the keeper of the castle, William D'Epinay, was bribed into conniving at Hugh's escape. Richard, angry at the loss of so important a prisoner, ordered D'Epinay to be hanged, and imposed a fine of twelve hundred marks on his master. Two hundred and forty marks of this were still unpaid on 29 Jan. 1204, when King John remitted one hundred marks (*Patent Rolls*, p. 38).

Immediately after his accession John sent Robert and others to William the Lion of Scotland, Robert's father-in-law, to arrange an interview between the two sovereigns for 20 Nov. 1199 (Rog. Hov. iv. 140). On 6 Jan. 1200 he received from the king a grant of all the honours and lands which had belonged to Walter Espec in the county of Northumberland, including Wark, where Robert built a castle [see Espec, Walter]. In the succeeding years he witnessed several royal charters, chiefly at places in the north of England, but on 7 Oct. 1203 was again at Bonneville-sur-Touques (*Charter Rolls*, p. 111 *b*), and seems to have been in Normandy in John's service during the later months of that year, returning to England before 22 Feb. 1204, when he was at York (*ib.* pp. 114 *a*, 119 *b*; *Rotuli Normanniæ*, p. 113). In the spring of 1205 he had some difficulty with John, possibly about the balance of his fine, and his lands were ordered to be seized (*Close Rolls*, i. 24 *b*), but an order for their restoration was soon issued (*ib.* i. 31). On 28 Feb. 1206 he received license, whenever he should take the cross, to pledge his lands for money to any one of the king's subjects any time during the following three years (Hunter, *Rotuli Selecti*, p. 17). This permission was renewed on 26 Feb. 1207. We do not know whether Robert took the crusading vow. For some reason, possibly on account of the arrears of his fine, his son Robert was in the king's hands as a hostage on 13 Feb. of that year (*Patent Rolls*, p. 59 *b*). Robert seems to have let another prisoner escape, a certain Thomas de Bekering, and on 28 Dec. 1207 was acquitted of a fine of three hundred marks for this new offence (*Close Rolls*, i. 99). On 10 April 1209 he was sent with others by the king to meet the king of Scotland (*Patent Rolls*, p. 91).

In 1212 Robert seems to have assumed the monastic habit, and on 15 May of that year John therefore handed over the custody of his lands to Philip de Ulecot (*Close Rolls*, i. 116 *b*). His profession cannot, however, have lasted long, for on 30 Jan. 1213 the king committed to him the forest and county of Cumberland (*Patent Rolls*, p. 96 *b*), while on 25 Feb. he was made one of a commission to inquire into grievances, more especially the exactions of the royal officers in the counties of Lincoln and York (*ib.* p. 97). Among other royal favours which he received this year was that of a license to send across the seas a ship laden with wool and hides to bring back wine in exchange (9 Sept. *Close Rolls*, i. 149 *b*). He interceded with the king in favour of his suzerain in Holderness, William of Aumâle, and succeeded in getting him a safe-conduct as a preliminary to a reconciliation (1 Oct. *Patent Rolls*, p. 104 *b*). On 3 Oct. he was one of the witnesses to John's surrender of the kingdom to the pope, and was one of the twelve great men who undertook to compel John to keep his promises made in favour of the English church (*Charter Rolls*, p. 195; *Literæ Cantuarienses*, Rolls Ser. i. 21). During the troubled year 1214 and the early part of 1215 he continued in John's service as sheriff of Cumberland, and on 10 April 1215 received the royal manors of Sowerby, Carleton, and Oulsby, all near Penrith in Cumberland and Westmoreland (*Close Rolls*, i. 194). About the same time John ordered Peter des Roches [q. v.] to do all that he could to secure the election of Robert's aunt as abbess of Barking, and in no wise permit the election of the sister of Robert FitzWalter, one of the baronial leaders (*ib.* i. 202).

But John failed, despite these favours, to secure Ros's adherence in his struggle with the barons. According to Roger of Wendover (ii. 114), Ros was one of the chief 'incentors of this pest' (i.e. the baronial resistance to the king) in the meeting of the magnates at Stamford in the week following 19 April. He was one of the twenty-five barons elected to compel the observance of the Great charter (Matt. Paris, ii. 605), and took part in the resistance to John after his absolution from his oath by the pope. In consequence he was excommunicated by Innocent IV in January 1216 (Rog. Wend. ii. 169). After the king's successes in the north in the early part of that year, a castle belonging to Robert was one of the only two that remained in the possession of the barons in the north of England (*ib.* ii. 167). John granted his lands to William, earl of Aumâle, on 27 Jan. 1216 (*Close Rolls*, i. 246 *b*). He was summoned to deliver up Carlisle Castle, and expressed his readiness to do so, merely asking for a safe-conduct for an interview, which the king promised (*ib.* i. 269). John repeated the offer on 12 April, but it led to nothing.

Robert held the government of Northumberland, and seems to have continued his resistance even after John's death. His son William was captured at Lincoln in May 1217 (*Cont.* Gerv. Cant. ii. 111).

Robert in time submitted, and Henry III commanded his manors of Sowerby, Carleton, and Oulsby to be restored to him on 23 July 1218, and orders to different bailiffs of the king to allow him to hold his lands unmolested were issued on 22 Nov. 1220 (*Close Rolls*, i. 441). In February 1221 he was summoned to help in besieging and destroying Skipsea Castle (*ib.* i. 474 *b*). In 1222 he seems to have complained to the king that the king of Scotland was encroaching on English territory, and a commission of inquiry was appointed (*ib.* i. 496 *b*). Whether it was that the sheriff of Cumberland, apparently Walter, bishop of Carlisle, had delayed to restore his lands through jealousy, or that they had been seized again, their restoration was again ordered on 24 May 1222. On 23 May of the following year the king forbade the same sheriff of Cumberland to exact tallages from the royal manors given to Robert. A renewed order to give Robert seisin of these manors on 6 Feb. 1225 seems to point to further disobedience to the king's former orders (*ib.* ii. 15). Robert witnessed the third reissue of the Great charter on 11 Feb. of that year. On 26 Feb. 1226 Henry ordered the barons of the exchequer to deduct from the firm of the county owing by Walter, bishop of Carlisle, the revenues of the royal manors given to Robert de Ros. Robert again took the monastic habit before 18 Jan. 1227 (*ib.* ii. 166 *b*). He died in that year, and was buried in the Temple Church at London. He married Isabella, daughter of William the Lion, king of Scotland, and had by her two sons: William (*d.* 1257–8), whose son Robert, first baron Ros, is noticed under William de Ros, second baron Ros; and Robert de Ros, Baron Ros of Wark [q. v.] He gave the manor of Ribston (West Riding of Yorkshire) to the knights templars, who established a commandery there (Stapleton, *Magni Rotuli Scaccarii Norm.* vol. ii. p. lxxvii). He also gave several houses in York to the same order (*Close Rolls*, i. 117 *b*). He founded the leprosery of St. Thomas the Martyr at Bolton (probably in Northumberland, five and a half miles west of Alnwick) (*Close Rolls*, ii. 182).

[Rotuli Chartarum Johannis, Rotuli Litterarum Clausarum, and Rotuli Litterarum Patentium, Rotuli Normanniæ, and Hunter's Rotuli Selecti, all published by the Record Commission; Roger of Hoveden, Roger of Wendover, Matthew Paris, Shirley's Letters of Henry III (Rolls Ser.); Dugdale's Baronage of England, i. 546; Baker's Northamptonshire, i. 269; Poulson's Holderness; Stapleton's Magni Rotuli Scaccarii Normanniæ, 2 vols. 8vo, 1840.] W. E. R.

ROS, ROBERT de, Baron Ros of Wark (*d.* 1274), was the second son of Robert de Ros (*d.* 1227) [q. v.], and inherited from him the lordship of Wark and a barony in Scotland. He is very liable to be confused with his nephew and contemporary, Robert de Ros of Helmsley or Hamlake and Belvoir (*d.* 1285) [see under Ros, William de, second Baron Ros]. He is first mentioned as being in the king's hands as a hostage on 13 Feb. 1207 (*Patent Rolls*, p. 59 *b*). He was associated with the justices of the bench by a writ dated 6 July 1234, and in the month of August of that year was appointed a justice on three *itinera*. In 1237 he was constituted chief justice of the forests in the northern counties, and was still filling that office on 24 Sept. 1242 ('Rôles Gascons,' ed. Michel, in *Coll. de Documents Inédits*, i. 16). About that time he seems to have retired to his Scottish barony, and in 1244 concurred in sending the king of Scotland's treaty of peace with Henry III to Innocent IV for confirmation. In 1252, on the marriage of Henry III's daughter Margaret to Alexander III of Scotland, the king of England appointed Robert, who seems at the time to have held the office of marshal of his household, one of the guardians of the young queen (Matt. Paris, *Hist. Maj.* v. 272). Three years later the king accused Robert and his co-guardians of ill-treating the queen. A certain physician named Reginald, to whom she is said to have confided her troubles, died mysteriously, not without suspicion of poison, after remonstrating with and threatening the guardians. Henry went towards Scotland with an army, and sent Richard, earl of Gloucester, and John Mansel to make inquiries. They entered Edinburgh Castle in the guise of simple men-at-arms of Robert de Ros, and gained access to the queen, who complained that she was in a sort of imprisonment. She was not allowed to travel through her kingdom, have a special household, or even choose her own bed-chamber women, 'nor was she allowed to live with her husband as his wife.' The royal emissaries brought this separation to an end, and summoned Robert and his companions to answer for their conduct. They pleaded the extreme youth of the king and queen (*ib.* v. 504). The wealth of Robert and his fellows also excited the cupidity of the needy and extravagant Henry III. Though the earl marshal took his part, Wark and others of Robert's lands were seized and his movable property confiscated and sold. A fine of one thousand

marks was imposed on him, but was afterwards remitted (*ib.* v. 530, 569). Henry's treatment of him bore its natural fruits, and in the barons' war we find him on the anti-royalist side. He and others on 4 March 1263 promised to observe any truce granted by 'dominus Edwardus' (*Royal Letters of Henry III*, i. 244). On 13 Dec. of the same year he was one of the barons who agreed to submit to the arbitration of St. Louis (STUBBS, *Select Charters*, 6th edit. p. 407). In 1264 a Robert de Ros helped to hold Northampton against Henry III (*Contin.* GERV. CANT. ii. 234; WYKES, iv. 166). He died between 20 Nov. 1273 and 20 Nov. 1274.

He married Margaret, daughter and sole heiress of Peter de Brus, and left a son Robert, who was still a minor at his father's death.

[Foss's Judges of England, ii. 458; Roberts's Calendarium Genealogicum, i. 211, 230; Baker's Northamptonshire, i. 269; Dudgale's Baronage of England, i. 546; Chron. de Melsa, ii. 128; Annales de Burton, i. 337; Matt. Paris's Historia Major, and Wykes in Annales Monastici, vol. iv. loc. cit.] W. E. R.

ROS, WILLIAM DE, second BARON ROS (*d.* 1317), born before 1260, was son of Robert de Ros, first baron Ros of Helmsley or Hamlake, who died in 1285, and Isabel, daughter and heiress of William d'Albini of Belvoir (*Calendarium Genealogicum*, i. 358). The father was grandson of Robert de Ros, surnamed Furfan [q. v.], son of William de Ros (*d.* 1258), by his wife Lucia, daughter of Reginald Fitz-Piers, and nephew of Robert de Ros, baron Ros of Wark (*d.* 1274) [q. v.] On 24 Oct. 1248 Henry III granted a respite for a debt owing from the father to the crown (*Excerpta e Rotulis Finium*, ii. 42). In 1276–1277 the first baron Ros went by license on a pilgrimage to St. Edmund of Pontigny (*Dep.-Keeper of the Public Records*, 46th Rep. App. p. 268); he died in 1285 (*Calendarium Genealogicum*, i. 358), leaving, besides William, a son Robert, and possibly a third son, John de Ros [q. v.], bishop of Carlisle.

William, the second baron, who acquired Belvoir Castle in right of his mother, first appears as a member of the king's suite in his expedition to Wales in 1277 (*Deputy-Keeper of Publ. Rec.* 46th Rep. p. 268). In June 1291 he was in Scotland on the king's service (*Cal. of Patent Rolls*, Edward I, p. 433), and also appeared among the claimants to the Scottish crown on account of the marriage of his great-grandfather, Robert de Ros, called Furfan, with Isabella, daughter of William the Lion (RYMER, new edit. ii. 75; RISHANGER, p. 125). When his petition came to be examined on Friday, 7 Nov. 1292, he said his advisers were not present, and received a respite till the morrow. On Sunday, 9 Nov. he withdrew his claim ('Annales Regni Scotiæ' in RISHANGER, p. 276). In 1296 his cousin, Robert de Ros of Wark, son of Robert de Ros (*d.* 1274) [q. v.], fled into Scotland and joined the Scots. William asked for reinforcements to defend Wark Castle. These were sent by the king, but were surprised and cut to pieces by Robert (RISHANGER, pp. 155–6). William received the confiscated lands of his cousin, and seems to have remained faithful. He was in Gascony in the king's service on 24 Jan. 1297, and deputed the guardianship of Wark Castle to his brother Robert (STEVENSON, *Documents illustrative of the History of Scotland*, ii. 161–2). He joined in the letter of the barons from Lincoln to the pope in 1301, in which they asserted Edward's rights over Scotland, and disputed Boniface VIII's right to interfere ('Annales Londonienses' in STUBBS's *Chron. of Edw. I and Edw. II*, i. 123). On 8 Nov. 1307 he and Robert, earl of Angus, were appointed jointly and severally to defend the county of Northumberland against the incursions of the Scots (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, Edw. II, 1307–13, p. 14). On 6 Aug. 1309 he joined in the letter to the pope from Stamford on ecclesiastical abuses (*Annales Londonienses*, i. 162). Archbishop Greenfield summoned him to a council at York on 1 Jan. 1315 to devise means of resistance to the threatened Scottish invasion after the defeat of Bannockburn, and to another on the Monday after Ascension day of the same year (5 May) (*Letters from the Northern Registers*, i. 237, 247).

William died in 1317. On 10 June 1309 he gave the manor of Warter to the Augustinian priory of Warter, East Riding of Yorkshire (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, Edw. II, 1307–13, p. 161). He seems to have also been a benefactor of the Cistercian abbey of Thornton in Lincolnshire, and of the Augustinian priory of Pentney in Norfolk (*Calendarium Genealogicum*, ii. 699, 719).

He married Maud, daughter and coheiress of John de Vaux of Walton, Norfolk, leaving three sons—William, John (see below), and Thomas—and three daughters: Agnes, Margaret, and Matilda. He was succeeded by his eldest son, William, third baron Ros (*d.* 1342), whose son William, fourth baron Ros (1326–1352), by Margaret, daughter of Ralph Neville, accompanied Edward III to France in 1346, was knighted by the king at La Hogue, and died in Palestine in 1352 (ADAM DE MURIMUTH, p. 200; *Chronicon Galfridi*

le Baker de Swynebroke, ed. Thompson, p. 79; BAKER, *Northamptonshire*, i. 269).

William's second son, JOHN DE ROS, BARON ROS (*d.* 1338), admiral, was in 1322 with Edward II at Byland as one of his 'secretarii et familiarii' when Edward was surprised and nearly captured by the Scots ('Gesta Edwardi de Carnarvon' in STUBBS's *Chron. Edw. I and Edw. II*, ii. 79). He afterwards joined the court party, who were opposed to Edward II, and accompanied Queen Isabella when she landed at Harwich on 24 Sept. 1326 (*ib.* ii. 86). In the new reign he became seneschal of the royal household, an office similar to that which had been held by his ancestor Robert (*d.* 1274) ('Annales Paulini' in STUBBS's *Chron. Edw. I and Edw. II*, i. 332). He stood bail for his wife's nephew Hugh, son of Hugh le Despencer, who was pardoned by Edward III. In 1337 he and Robert de Ufford (afterwards Earl of Suffolk) [q. v.] were appointed admirals jointly and severally of the fleets from the mouth of the Thames northwards, with power of impressing men by force (RYMER, new edit., ii. 956). He was ordered to escort to France the embassy which Edward was sending thither, consisting of Henry, bishop of Lincoln, and the earls of Salisbury and Huntingdon, as it was rumoured that pirates and others of the king's enemies had planned their capture (*ib.* ii. 975; HEMINGBURGH, ii. 313–14). This task he successfully accomplished. On his return he fell in with two ships from Flanders carrying a large number of Scots, which he captured. He died without issue in 1338.

[Authorities cited in text: Baker's Northamptonshire; Dugdale's Baronage of England; Longman's Edward III.] W. E. R.

ROSA, CARL AUGUST NICHOLAS (1843–1889), musician and impresario, whose father's surname was Rose, was born at Hamburg, 22 March 1843. He began to study violin-playing under one Lindenau; at seven years of age he played a concerto by Jansa in public, and at eleven he made a concert tour. In 1859 he entered the Leipzig conservatorium, and after passing through the course there he went to Paris and gained a prize at the conservatoire. On his return to Hamburg he became a member and occasional conductor of the Philharmonic Society, and subsequently went on another tour, during which he appeared on 10 March 1866 as violin soloist at the Crystal Palace. He next went to America as conductor of Bateman's company, and there he met and married Mlle. Parepa [see PAREPA-ROSA]. During 1872 he spent a considerable time in Egypt.

In 1875 he formed in London, and became manager of, the Carl Rosa Opera Company, when he changed his name to Rosa, in order, it is said, to avoid confusion in pronunciation. His aim was to produce operas in English. By careful selection of his singers and his répertoire, and by attention to scenic arrangements, he raised at once the fallen fortunes of English opera. His company was formed for touring purposes, but he gave each year at least one series of representations at a leading theatre in London. On 11 Sept. 1875 he opened the Princess's Theatre, London, with a performance of Mozart's 'Nozze di Figaro,' and in the same season he produced Cherubini's 'Les deux Journées.' In the following year he took the Lyceum Theatre for a season which lasted upwards of two months, and there he achieved a triumph with Wagner's 'Flying Dutchman,' Santley taking the title-rôle. Rosa was at the Adelphi in 1878. In 1879 he produced 'Rienzi' with Schott in the leading character at Her Majesty's; in 1880, 'Lohengrin' and Goetz's 'Taming of the Shrew,' at the same theatre, and two years later 'Tannhäuser' was brought forward. In 1883 at Drury Lane he turned his attention to the works of British composers, and produced 'Esmeralda' by Goring Thomas [q. v.], and Mackenzie's 'Colomba.' Villiers Stanford's 'Canterbury Pilgrims' was the sole novelty of the following season. Between 1885 and 1887 he produced Thomas's 'Nadeschda,' Mackenzie's 'Troubadour,' and (at the Alexandra Theatre, Liverpool, of which he had become lessee) Corder's 'Nordisa.' In 1889 the Carl Rosa Light Opera Company was started at the Prince of Wales's Theatre with Planquette's 'Paul Jones.'

Rosa died suddenly at the Grand Hotel, Paris, 30 April 1889, and was buried at Highgate, 6 May. He had married a second time in 1881. His opera companies were continued after his death on the lines that he had laid down.

[Times, 1 May 1889; Grove's Dict. of Music and Musicians.] R. H. L.

ROSA, THOMAS (1575?–1618), libeller. [See ROSS, THOMAS.]

ROSAMOND THE FAIR (*d.* 1176?), mistress of Henry II. [See CLIFFORD, ROSAMOND.]

ROSCARROCK, NICHOLAS (1549?–1634?), Roman catholic and versifier, born probably about 1549, was fifth son of Richard Roscarrock (1507–1575) of Roscarrock, Cornwall, who was twice sheriff of that county. The father, before his death, settled on Nicholas for life the estates of Penhale, Carbura,

and Newton in the parishes of St. Cleer and St. Germans. His mother, Elizabeth, was daughter and heiress of Richard Trevenor. Nicholas probably studied at Exeter College, Oxford (*Oxford Reg.* ii. 33). He supplicated B.A. on 3 May 1568, and was admitted a student of the Inner Temple in November 1572 (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.*; *Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. iv. 102). In the same year he contributed a series of ninety-four verses to Tottell's edition of John Bossewell's 'Workes of Armorie,' the verses bearing the title 'Celenus censure of the Aucthor in his high Court of Horehaultry.' The verses signed 'N. R.' prefixed to Gascoigne's 'Steele Glas' (1576) are also probably by Roscarrock. Besides being noted 'for his industrious delight in matters of history and antiquity' (CAREW, *Survey of Cornwall*, p. 299), he was an ardent catholic. On 16 Sept. 1577 he was accused at Launceston assizes of not going to church (MORRIS, *Troubles of our Catholic Forefathers*, p. 95), and in April 1580 he was watched by Cecil as a suspected person (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Eliz. cxxxvii. 7, 3 April 1580). He was then a member of a young men's club in London to help priests, and George Gilbert, 'a great patron of the catholics,' often stayed with him. On 1 Sept. 1580 he landed at Douay with one Creswell, possibly Joseph Cresswell [q. v.] ('Duo nobiles . . . ex Anglia,' *Douay Diaries*, p. 169), and on the 12th set out for Rome (*ib.*) Towards the end of 1580 he was again in England. Spies were employed to catch him, and on 5 Dec. 1580 he was lodged in the Tower (Rishton's 'Diary' in SANDERS's *De Origine Schismatis Anglicani*; *Douay Diaries*, p. 178). On the following 14 Jan. he was racked (DODD, ed. Tierney, iii. 151, 152). He continued in prison in the Tower for several years (being 'in the Martin Tower,' with Crichton the Scottish jesuit, in 1586). On 6 March 1586 Sir Owen Hopton, lieutenant-governor of the Tower, petitioned for his release, apparently with success (*Hatfield MSS.* iv. 432). In 1594 he was again in the Fleet. In June 1599 a true bill was found against him at the Middlesex sessions for not going to church. He was then described as of St. Clement Danes, esquire (*Middlesex County Records*, i. 254).

Roscarrock wrote a letter—Cotton MS. Julius c. v. f. 77—to Camden on 7 Aug. 1607 on the publication of Camden's 'Britannia' (*Camdeni Epistolæ*, pp. 90–2). From 1607 onwards Roscarrock lived at Naworth Castle, possibly as tutor to Lord William Howard's sons (*Household Book of Lord Howard*, Surtees Soc. pp. 6, 303, 451, 505). In later life his sight seems to have failed. He died at Naworth Castle in 1633 or 1634.

[Harl. Soc. Publ. ix. 190; Polwhele's Hist. of Cornwall, ii. 42; Sir J. Maclean's History of Trigg Minor, i. 556–63; Jesuits in Conflict, p. 206; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. i. 478; Challoner's Memoirs of Missionary Priests, p. 32; Bridgewater's Concertatio Ecclesiæ Catholicæ; Cal. State Papers, Dom. passim; Vivian's Visitations of Cornwall, p. 399; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub.; Boase's Collectanea Cornub.; Surtees Soc. Publ. vol. lxviii. (household book of William, Lord Howard); Gilbert's Historical Survey of Cornwall, ii. 251.] W. A. S.

ROSCOE, HENRY (1800–1836), legal writer, youngest son of William Roscoe [q. v.], born at Allerton Hall, near Liverpool, on 17 April 1800, was educated by private tutors, and in 1817 was articled to Messrs. Stanistreet & Eden, solicitors, Liverpool. In January 1819 he removed to London and began studying for the bar, almost supporting himself by literary work. He was called to the bar at the Inner Temple in February 1826, and afterwards practised in the northern circuit and at the Liverpool and Chester sessions. He was also assessor to the mayor's court, Liverpool, and a member of the municipal corporations commission. He died at Gateacre, near Liverpool, on 25 March 1836. By his marriage, on 29 Oct. 1831, to Maria, second daughter of Thomas Fletcher and granddaughter of Dr. William Enfield [q. v.], he had a son (Sir Henry Enfield Roscoe, F.R.S.), and a daughter Harriet, who married Edward Enfield [q. v.] Roscoe's widow, who died in April 1885, aged 86, published in 1868 'Vittoria Colonna: her Life and Times.'

Roscoe wrote 'Lives of Eminent British Lawyers' (1830), as one of the volumes of 'Lardner's Cabinet Cyclopædia,' and 'The Life of William Roscoe' (2 vols. 1833), besides the following legal treatises: 1. 'A Treatise on the Law of Actions relating to Real Property,' 1825, 2 vols. 2. 'Digest of the Law of Evidence on the Trials of Actions at Nisi Prius,' 1827. 3. 'Digest of the Law relating to Bills of Exchange,' &c., 1829. 4. 'Digest relating to Offences against the Coin,' 1832. 5. 'General Digest of Decisions in the Courts for 1834, 1835, and 1836,' 3 vols. 6. 'Digest of the Law of Evidence in Criminal Cases,' 1835. Several of the above have been frequently reprinted in England and America. He also brought out an edition of Roger North's 'Lives' (1826, 3 vols.), and was joint editor of 'Price's Exchequer Reports' for 1834–5.

[Information kindly supplied by James Thornely, esq.; Gent. Mag. May 1836, p. 553; Allibone's Dictionary, which notes the American editions of Roscoe's Works; British Museum Catalogue.] C. W. S.

ROSCOE, THOMAS (1791–1871), author and translator, fifth son of William Roscoe [q. v.], was born at Toxteth Park, Liverpool, on 23 June 1791, and educated by Dr. W. Shepherd and by Mr. Lloyd, a private tutor. Soon after his father's pecuniary embarrassments, in 1816, he began to write in local magazines and journals, and he continued to follow literature as a profession until a few years before his death, which took place in his eighty-first year, on 24 Sept. 1871, at Acacia Road, St. John's Wood, London. He married Elizabeth Edwards, and had seven children.

The following are his principal original works: 1. 'Gonzalo, the Traitor: a Tragedy,' 1820. 2. 'The King of the Peak' [anon.], 1823, 3 vols. 3. 'Owain Goch: a Tale of the Revolution' [anon.], 1827, 3 vols. 4. 'The Tourist in Switzerland and Italy,' 1830 (being the first volume of the 'Landscape Annual,' followed in eight succeeding years by similar volumes on Italy, France, and Spain). 5. 'Wanderings and Excursions in North Wales,' 1836. 6. 'Wanderings in South Wales' (partly written by Louisa A. Twamley, afterwards Mrs. Meredith), 1837. 7. 'The London and Birmingham Railway,' 1839. 8. 'Book of the Grand Junction Railway,' 1839 (the last two were afterwards issued together as the 'Illustrated History of the London and North-Western Railway'). 9. 'Legends of Venice,' 1841. 10. 'Belgium in a Picturesque Tour,' 1841. 11. 'A Summer Tour in the Isle of Wight,' 1843. 12. 'Life of William the Conqueror,' 1846. 13. 'The Last of the Abencerages, and other Poems,' 1850. 14. 'The Fall of Granada.'

Roscoe's translations comprise: 1. 'Memoirs of Benvenuto Cellini,' 1822. 2. Sismondi's 'Literature of the South of Europe,' 1823, 4 vols. 3. 'Italian Novelists,' 1825, 4 vols. 4. 'German Novelists,' 1826, 4 vols. 5. 'Spanish Novelists,' 1832, 3 vols. 6. 'Potter's Memoirs of Scipio de Ricci,' &c., 1828, 2 vols. 7. Lanzi's 'History of Painting in Italy,' 1828, 6 vols. 8. Silvio Pellico's 'Imprisonments,' 1833. 9. Pellico's 'Duties of Men,' 1834. 10. Navarrete's 'Life of Cervantes,' 1839 (in Murray's 'Family Library'). 11. Kohl's 'Travels in England,' 1846.

Roscoe edited 'The Juvenile Keepsake,' 1828–30; 'The Novelists' Library, with Biographical and Critical Notices,' 1831–3, 17 vols. 12mo; the works of Fielding, Smollett, and Swift (1840–9, 3 vols. royal 8vo), and new issues of his father's 'Lorenzo de' Medici' and 'Leo the Tenth.'

[Men of the Time, 7th edit., Allibone's Dict. of Authors; British Museum and Advocates' Library Catalogues; information supplied by James Thornely, esq., of Woolton, Liverpool. Symonds, in the Introduction to his translation of Cellini's Autobiography, criticises his predecessor's translation in severe terms.] C. W. S.

ROSCOE, WILLIAM (1753–1831), historian, born on 8 March 1753 at the Old Bowling Green House, Mount Pleasant, Liverpool, was the only son of William Roscoe, by his wife Elizabeth. His father owned an extensive market-garden, and kept the Bowling Green tavern, which was much frequented for its garden and bowling-green. Roscoe was sent when six years old to schools kept by Mr. Martin and Mr. Sykes, in a house in Paradise Street, Liverpool, where he was taught reading and arithmetic. Leaving school when not quite twelve, he learnt something of carpentry and painting on china; his mother, an affectionate and humane woman, supplied him with books. He acquired a good deal of Shakespeare by heart, and invested in the 'Spectator,' the poems of Shenstone, and 'the matchless Orinda.' He helped in his father's market-garden, and shouldered potatoes to market until 1769, when he was articled to John Eyes, jun., and afterwards to Peter Ellames, both attorneys of Liverpool. His chief friend at this time was Francis Holden, a young schoolmaster of varied talents, who gave him gratuitous instruction in French, and who, by repeating Italian poetry in their evening walks, attracted Roscoe to the study of Italian. William Clarke and Richard Lowndes, two of his early friends and lifelong associates, used to meet Roscoe early in the morning to study the Latin classics before their business hours.

In 1773 Roscoe was one of the founders of a Liverpool society for the encouragement of the arts of painting and design. In 1774 he was admitted an attorney of the court of king's bench, and went into partnership in Liverpool, successively with Mr. Bannister, Samuel Aspinall, and Joshua Lace. In 1777, he published 'Mount Pleasant, a descriptive Poem [in imitation of Dyer's 'Grongar Hill']; also an Ode on the Institution of a Society of Art in Liverpool.' The volume obtained commendation from Sir Joshua Reynolds, and is of some interest from its denunciation of the slave trade. Roscoe remained through life a diligent writer of verse, couched in conventional 'poetic diction' and rarely, if ever, inspired (cf. De Quincey, *Works*, ed. Masson, ii. 129–130). It was, however, his pleasant lot to produce a nursery classic in verse—'The Butterfly's Ball and the Grasshopper's Feast.' This first appeared in the Novem-

ber number of the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for 1806. It was written for the special delectation of Roscoe's youngest son, Robert, but it attracted the attention of the king and queen, and was at their request set to music by Sir George Smart for the young princesses, Elizabeth, Augusta, and Mary. Early in January 1807 it was published by John Harris, successor to John Newbery [q. v.], as the first of his very popular series of children's books (see edition of 1883, with introduction by Mr. Charles Welsh).

Roscoe married in 1781, and about this time began to form a collection of rare books and prints. In 1784 he was a promoter and vice-president of a new society for promoting painting and design, which held exhibitions in Liverpool, and in 1785 delivered several lectures on the history of art. In 1787 he published 'The Wrongs of Africa' (a poem), and in 1788 a pamphlet entitled 'A General View of the African Slave Traffic,' denouncing the evil, though in temperate language. He saluted the French Revolution with odes and songs, and in 1796 published 'Strictures on Mr. Burke's Two Letters (on the Regicide Peace).' His song 'O'er the vine-cover'd hills and gay regions of France' became popular.

The idea of writing the life of Lorenzo de' Medici, his principal work, had occurred to Roscoe at an early age, and in 1790 his friend William Clarke consulted on his behalf many manuscripts and books in the libraries of Florence. In 1793 he began to print the 'Lorenzo' at his own expense, at the press of John MacCreery [q. v.], the Liverpool printer, and the first edition (remarkable for its typographical excellence) was published in February 1796 (dated '1795'). Lord Orford (H. Walpole) wrote enthusiastically to Roscoe, praising the 'Grecian simplicity' of the style of his 'delightful book' (Walpole, *Letters*, ix. 453). The work, which soon became known in London, was commended by Mathias, and was noticed by Fuseli (who knew Roscoe intimately) in the 'Analytical Review.' It attracted attention in Italy, and Professor K. Sprengel of Halle published (1797) a German translation of it. Roscoe sold the copyright of the first edition for 1,200*l.* to Cadell and Davies, who brought out a second edition in 1796, and a third in 1799; there are many later editions.

In 1796 Roscoe retired from his profession, and in 1799 purchased Allerton Hall, a house about six miles from Liverpool, with pleasant gardens and woods; he rebuilt (1812) the older portion, and added a library (see view in 'The History of Liverpool,' 1810, last plate). He now resumed the study of Greek, which he had taken up only in middle life, and worked upon his biography of Leo X, begun about 1798. For this work Lord Holland and others procured him material from Rome and Florence.

The 'Life of Leo X' appeared in 1805. The first impression (one thousand copies) was soon disposed of, and Roscoe sold one half of the copyright to Cadell and Davies for 2,000*l.* A second edition was published in 1806, and the work was translated into German and French. In 1816–17 Count Bossi issued an Italian translation with much additional matter; this was placed on the 'Index Expurgatorius,' but 2,800 copies were sold in Italy. The 'Leo' was severely criticised in the 'Edinburgh Review' (vii. 336 f.) for its affectation of profound philosophy and sentiment, and the author was accused of prejudice against Luther. The style of this work and of the 'Lorenzo' is at any rate open to the charge of diffusiveness and of a certain pomposity visible also in Roscoe's private correspondence.

At the end of 1799, finding the Liverpool bank of Messrs. J. & W. Clarke in difficulties, he undertook, out of friendship, to arrange their affairs, and was induced to enter the bank as a partner and manager. He was thus again involved in business, but found time for the study of botany. He became intimate with Sir James Edward Smith, the botanist; opened (in 1802) the Botanic Garden at Liverpool, and contributed to the 'Transactions' of the Linnean Society, of which he was elected a fellow in 1805. At a later period (1824) he proposed a new arrangement of the plants of the monandrian class, usually called Scitamineæ. The order 'Roscoea' was named after him by Sir J. E. Smith. Roscoe was also interested in agriculture, and was one of those who helped to reclaim Chat Moss, near Manchester.

In October 1806 Roscoe was elected M.P. for Liverpool in the whig interest. He spoke in Parliament in favour of the bill to abolish the slave trade, and contributed to found the African Institution. Parliament was dissolved in the spring of 1807, and in May Roscoe made a sort of public entry into Liverpool attended by his friends, mounted and on foot. The line he had taken on the slave question and his support of the catholic claims had made him many enemies there, and parties of seamen armed with bludgeons obstructed the procession, and in a scene of great tumult a magistrate was

attacked and his horse stabbed. Roscoe was nominated at the ensuing election, but was not again returned.

At the beginning of 1816 there was a run on Roscoe's bank, and on 25 Jan. it suspended payment. Considerable sums were locked up in mining and landed property, and, as the assets seemed ample, Roscoe, at the creditors' request, resumed the management. To satisfy part of the claims, he in 1816 sold his library, rich in Italian literature and early printed books. His friends purchased a selection of Italian and other books at the sale, to the amount of 600*l.*, and offered them to him as a gift, which he refused. They were thereupon presented in 1817 to the Liverpool Athenæum to form a 'Roscoe Collection.' The sale (of about two thousand works) realised 5,150*l.* Roscoe's prints were sold after the books, and realised 1,915*l.* 1*s.*, and his drawings and paintings 2,825*l.* 19*s.*

In 1817 Roscoe was chosen the first president of the Liverpool Royal Institution, of which he was a promoter. In 1819 he published 'Observations on Penal Jurisprudence,' advocating milder punishments as efficacious in reforming the criminal. Meanwhile he had succeeded in making large reimbursements to the creditors of his bank; but the estate had been overvalued, and in 1820, when the remaining creditors pressed for payment, Roscoe and his partners were declared bankrupt. The allowance of Roscoe's 'certificate of conformity' was petitioned against by two of the creditors, and to avoid arrest he had to confine himself indoors at his farm at Chat Moss. After some months the certificate was allowed, and he returned to Liverpool, his connection with the bank being then finally withdrawn. At this time a sum of 2,500*l.* was raised by Dr. Traill and other friends for the benefit of Roscoe and his family.

Roscoe was once more released from business cares, and in 1820 he began to prepare for his friend, Mr. Coke, a catalogue of the manuscripts at Holkham, Norfolk. In 1822 he published 'Illustrations, Historical and Critical, of the Life of Lorenzo,' in which he defended his hero from the attacks of Sismondi. In 1824 he was elected an honorary associate of the Royal Society of Literature, and was afterwards awarded its gold medal. In the same year he published a new edition of Pope's works, undertaken (in 1821) for the London booksellers. A controversy ensued between Roscoe and W. L. Bowles, who closed his case by publishing 'Lessons in Criticism to William Roscoe, Esq. . . . with further Lessons in Criticism to a "Quarterly Reviewer."' The latest editors of Pope (Elwin and Courthope, *Pope*, iii. 16) regard Roscoe as an injudicious panegyrist of the poet's career, and his annotations (wherever they add to those of Warburton, Warton, and Bowles) as tending to mislead.

In December 1827 Roscoe was attacked with paralysis; he recovered, but was confined to his study with his small collection of books and prints. In June 1831 he was prostrated by influenza, and died on the 30th of the month at his house in Lodge Lane, Toxteth Park, Liverpool. He was buried in the ground attached to the chapel in Renshaw Street, Liverpool, at the services of which he had been accustomed to attend.

Roscoe married, on 22 Feb. 1781, Jane (*d.* 1824), second daughter of William Griffies, a tradesman of Liverpool, by whom he had a family of seven sons and three daughters. His fifth son Thomas, the author and translator (1791–1871), and his youngest son Henry, the legal writer (1800–1836), are noticed separately. His eldest daughter, Mary Anne, the verse-writer, married Thomas Jevons of Liverpool [see Jevons, Mary Anne]. His daughter Jane Elizabeth, born in 1797, married the Rev. F. Hornblower, and published several volumes of verse between 1820 and 1843; she died at Liverpool in September 1853 (*Gent. Mag.* 1853, ii. 326; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*)

Roscoe's writings had the effect of stimulating a European interest in Italian literature and history, and his zeal for culture and art in his native place deserved the tribute that was paid to his memory by the celebration at Liverpool, on 8 March 1853, of the Roscoe Centenary Festival. Dr. Traill, the friend and physician of Roscoe, describes him as simple and upright in character, and as possessing much charm of manner. In person he was tall, with clear and mild grey eyes, and an 'expressive and cheerful face.' De Quincey (*Works*, ed. Masson, ii. 127), who rather disparages the Liverpool literary coterie to which Roscoe belonged, describes him about 1801 as 'simple and manly in his demeanour,' but adds that, in spite of his boldness as a politician, there was 'the feebleness of the mere belles-lettrist' in his views on many subjects. Washington Irving in his 'Sketch Book' has recorded his impressions of Roscoe as he appeared shortly before 1820; Mrs. Hemans, who saw Roscoe in his latest years, speaks of him as 'a delightful old man, with a fine Roman style of head,' sitting in the study of his small house surrounded by busts, books, and flowers.

There are numerous portraits of Roscoe: (1) Painting (æt. 38) by John Williamson is in the National Portrait Gallery, London; it was engraved in Henry Roscoe's 'Life of W. Roscoe,' vol. i. front.; (2) painting by Sir Martin Archer Shee (1813) for Mr. Coke of Holkham; (3) terra-cotta medallion made in 1813 by John Gibson (cf. H. Roscoe's *Life*, vol. ii. front.); (4) painting by J. Lonsdale (1825) presented to the Liverpool Royal Institution (engraved in Baines's 'Lancaster,' 1836, iii. 523); (5) bust by John Gibson presented by the sculptor to the Liverpool Royal Institution in 1827, in gratitude for the aid given to him in early life by Roscoe; (6) bronze medal (issued by Clements of Liverpool, 1806?) by Clint, after Gibson's terra-cotta medallion (this, and another portrait medal, rev. Mount Parnassus, are in the British Museum); (7) bust by Spence of Liverpool; (8) two miniatures by Haughton and Hargreaves; (9) marble statue by Chantrey, publicly subscribed for, and placed in 1841 in the Gallery of Art attached to the Liverpool Royal Institution.

The following are the chief of Roscoe's numerous publications: 1. 'Mount Pleasant,' &c., Liverpool, 1777, 4to. 2. 'The Wrongs of Africa,' 1787, 8vo. 3. 'A General View of the African Slave Trade,' 1788, 8vo. 4. 'The Life of Lorenzo de' Medici, called the Magnificent,' 2 vols. Liverpool, 1795, 4to; 2nd ed. London, 1796, 4to; 6th ed. London, 1825, 8vo; 1846, 8vo, and later editions; German translation, by K. Sprengel, Berlin, 1797; French translation, Paris, 1799; Italian translation, Pisa, 1799; Greek translation, Athens, 1858. 5. 'The Nurse, a Poem translated [from the Italian of L. Tansillo] by W. R.,' 1798, 4to; 1800, 8vo; 1804, 8vo. 6. 'The Life and Pontificate of Leo the Tenth,' 4 vols. Liverpool, 1805, 4to; 2nd ed. London, 1806; 3rd ed. London, 1827, 8vo; London, 1846, 8vo, and later editions; French translation, Paris, 1808; German translation, Vienna, 1818; Italian translation, by L. Bossi, Milan, 1816–17. 7. 'The Butterfly's Ball and the Grasshopper's Feast,' 1807, 16mo; 1808; London, 1883, 4to, ed. C. Welsh (facsimile of edition of 1808). 8. 'On the Origin and Vicissitudes of Literature, Science, and Art,' &c. (lecture at the Liverpool Royal Institution, 1817). 9. 'Observations on Penal Jurisprudence,' London, 1819–25, 8vo. 10. 'Illustrations, Historical and Critical, of the Life of Lorenzo de' Medici,' London, 1822, 8vo and 4to; Italian translation, Florence, 1823, 8vo. 11. 'Memoir of Richard Roberts Jones' (a Welsh fisher-lad of remarkable linguistic powers, befriended by Roscoe), 1822, 8vo. 12. 'The Works of Alexander Pope,' edited by W. R., 1824, 8vo. 13. 'Monandrian Plants of the Order Scitamineæ' (coloured plates, with descriptions by W. R.), Liverpool, 1828, fol. 14. 'The Poetical Books of William Roscoe' (Roscoe Centenary edition), London, 1853, 8vo; also 1857, 8vo; 1891.

William Stanley Roscoe (1782–1843), the eldest son of William Roscoe, was educated at Peterhouse, Cambridge, and became a partner in his father's bank. In his latter years he was serjeant-at-mace to the court of passage at Liverpool. He was well acquainted with Italian literature, and in 1834 published a volume of 'Poems' (London, 8vo), which was eulogised in 'Blackwood's Magazine' (February 1835, pp. 153–60), though the verse is for the most part commonplace in subject and treatment. He died at Liverpool on 31 Oct. 1843 (*Gent. Mag.* 1844, i. 96). He was the father of William Caldwell Roscoe [q. v.]

[The principal authorities are Henry Roscoe's Life of William Roscoe, 1833; Gent. Mag. 1831, i. 796; T. S. Traill's Memoir of Roscoe, 1853; art. in Encyclop. Brit. 9th ed.; Espinasse's Lancashire Worthies, 2nd ser. pp. 274 ff.; The Liverpool Tribute to Roscoe (report of Roscoe Centenary), 1853; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.; Memoir by Thomas Roscoe prefixed to Bohn's edition of the Lorenzo, 1846; Baines's Lancaster (1870), ed. Harland and Herford, ii. 377; Brit. Mus. Cat.] W. W.

ROSCOE, WILLIAM CALDWELL (1823–1859), poet and essayist, born at Liverpool on 20 Sept. 1823, was son of William Stanley Roscoe and grandson of William Roscoe [q. v.] His mother, daughter of James Caldwell of Linley Wood in Staffordshire, was sister of Mrs. Anne Marsh-Caldwell [q. v.], author of 'Emilia Wyndham.' He was educated at a private school, St. Domingo House, near Liverpool, and afterwards at University College, London, graduating in the university of London in 1843. He was called to the bar in 1850, but after two years relinquished practice, partly from delicacy of health, partly from doubts of his qualifications for his profession. He married in 1855 Emily, daughter of William Malin of Derby, and afterwards lived principally in Wales, where he was interested in slate quarries and devoted much of his time to literary pursuits. He was a frequent contributor to the 'National Review,' of which his brother-in-law, Mr. R. H. Hutton, was editor. He died at Richmond in Surrey of typhoid fever on 30 July 1859. Roscoe published two tragedies, 'Eliduc' (1846) and 'Violenzia' (1851, anon.), a considerable amount of

fugitive poetry, and numerous essays contributed to the 'Prospective' and 'National' reviews. These compositions were collected and published in 1860 by Mr. Hutton, with a memoir; the poems and dramas were republished in 1891 by his daughter, Elizabeth Mary Roscoe.

Roscoe was a man of great, almost excessive, moral and intellectual refinement. The fastidiousness thus engendered impaired his power of direct appeal to human sympathies. 'Violenzia,' his principal work, is a finely conceived, and frequently eloquent, tragedy; but the good characters are too good, the bad too bad, the sentiments continually overstrained, and the result an atmosphere of impossibility. 'Eliduc' is less academical, but less characteristic, and chiefly deserves notice as a fine study in the manner of the Elizabethans. The minor poems, though always graceful and feeling, seldom rise above the level of occasional verse. Two, however, 'Love's Creed' and 'To Little A. C.,' are very beautiful, and should alone preserve the author's name as a lyric poet. As a critic Roscoe did excellent work, especially in the 'National Review,' a periodical which, with his aid and that of R. H. Hutton and Walter Bagehot, helped for several years to maintain a high standard both of literary and political criticism. If not a profoundly penetrating, he is in general a discriminating, and sometimes a subtle, critic; and although his views are occasionally a little startling, as in his condemnation of the stanza of 'In Memoriam,' they are in general distinguished by common-sense.

[Memoir by R. H. Hutton prefixed to Roscoe's Poems and Essays, 1860.] R. G.

ROSCOMMON, EARL OF. [See DILLON, WENTWORTH, fourth earl, 1633?-1685.]

ROSE or **ROSS**, ALEXANDER (1647?-1720), bishop of Edinburgh. [See Ross.]

ROSE, CALEB BURRELL (1790-1872), geologist, was born at Eye in Suffolk, 10 Feb. 1790. In due course he was apprenticed to an uncle, a surgeon, and continued his studies for the medical profession at Guy's and St. Thomas's Hospitals. In 1816 he settled down in practice at Swaffham, Norfolk, where he married and had children, but was left a widower early in 1828. He was successful in his profession, and became a fellow of the Royal College of Surgeons in 1846. In 1859 he retired from practice, and went to reside at Great Yarmouth, where he died 29 Jan. 1872. He was the author of several medical papers, more especially on the subject of entozoa, but from youth to old age he was an example of a genuine 'naturalist.' It was as a geologist, and especially as an authority on Norfolk geology, that he made his mark; his first published contribution to science appearing in 1828. He formed a fine collection of fossils, which is now in the Norwich Museum. In 1839 he was elected F.G.S. Of some twenty-three papers by him on geological subjects, the most important—one full of original observations and sound reasoning—is entitled 'Sketch of the Geology of West Norfolk' (published in the 'Philosophical Magazine,' 1835-6); but he also was the first to call attention to the 'Brick Earth of the Valley of the Nar' (*Proc. Sci. Soc. London*, 1840, p. 61), and he described some 'parasitic borings in the scales of fossil fish' (*Trans. Microsc. Soc.* 2nd ser. iii. 7).

[Obituary notices in the Quart. Jour. Geol. Soc. vol. xxviii. (1872), Proc. p. xliii. and in the Trans. Norfolk and Norwich Naturalists' Soc. v. 387 (the latter, by Horace B. Woodward, being the more complete).] T. G. B.

ROSE, GEORGE (1744-1818), statesman, born in his father's house on 17 June (O.S.) 1744, was second son of David Rose, a non-juring clergyman of Lethnot, near Brechin, by his second wife, Margaret, daughter of Donald Rose of Westerclune. He was descended on his father's side from the family of Rose of Kilravock in the county of Nairn. When four years old he was adopted by his mother's brother, who lived at Hampstead, Middlesex, and who sent him to Westminster School. At an early age he entered the navy under the charge of Captain James Mackenzie, who from 1758 to 1762 was in command of the Infernal, a 'bomb-ketch' of eight guns (BEATSON, *Naval Memoirs*, ii. App. pp. 106, 123, iii. App. p. 115). He sailed with him to the West Indies, and in June 1758 took part as a midshipman in the expedition against St. Malo. In 1759 he was again in the West Indies, the Infernal being then part of the fleet at the Leeward Islands, and in that year or in the course of the next three years was twice wounded in action. Later gossip, which made him out a natural son of Lord Marchmont [see HUME, HUGH, third EARL OF MARCHMONT] (WRAXALL, *Memoirs*, iii. 457), an apothecary's apprentice (*ib.* p. 121 *n.*), or a purser's clerk (RICHARDSON, *Political Eclogues*, p. 202), may safely be disregarded. He probably, according to the custom of the time, went to sea as captain's servant, and Mackenzie, acting as his own purser, employed him to keep his book, and he became a midshipman in due course (*Diaries*, i. 8).

Finding that he had no chance of promotion, Rose left the navy in 1762, when the

peace of Paris was impending. His uncle having died intestate, he was disappointed of a legacy of 5,000*l.* that he expected, and was left without means. He was befriended by William Strahan [q. v.], at whose house he met people of influence and literary distinction. Interest was made for him, and he was appointed a clerk in the record office of the exchequer at Westminster. While holding this place he was in 1767 called upon to attend a committee of the lords with reference to printing the early records of their house. The chairman, Lord Marchmont, finding his services of value, procured his employment by the committee; an office was formed for him, and the whole series of the lords' proceedings was printed under his direction. The keepership of the records falling vacant in 1772, the committee recommended him for it, and he received that office, which he held at first jointly with another, and afterwards alone. The lords' committee praised his work in an address to the king, presented with their report, and in 1777 Lord North appointed him secretary to the board of taxes, an office which brought him about 900*l.* a year.

During the Rockingham administration of 1782 he gave much help to the chancellor of the exchequer, Lord John Cavendish [q. v.], and on Shelburne's [see PETTY, WILLIAM, MARQUIS OF LANSDOWNE] accession to power in July, was appointed a secretary to the treasury, resigning his place in the tax office and a small office in the exchequer. He thus gave up a permanent and valuable situation for one that, though more honourable, was exceedingly precarious. As he distrusted Shelburne, whom he disliked personally, he refused to enter parliament, though a seat was offered him by the minister. The income of the secretaries to the treasury was fixed by him at 3,000*l.* a year, the fees from which it had hitherto proceeded being brought into the general fund for the payment of the salaries in the department. Through the influence of Lord Marchmont and other lords he obtained a grant in reversion of the valuable office of clerk of the parliaments. He went out of office with Shelburne in April 1783, and shortly afterwards had an open quarrel with him (*ib.* p. 30). He informed Pitt of his dissatisfaction with Shelburne, and did not at the time receive any answer of a confidential character. He was, he says, 'left completely upon the pavement' (*ib.* p. 28); but he retained his place in the journals office, and had some private income from property in the West Indies, which seems to have come to him by his marriage.

While on a tour on the continent, in company with Lord Thurlow, he received a letter from Pitt requesting him to meet him in Paris. They met in October, and Pitt enlisted him as one of his supporters. Rose returned to England after the interview. When Pitt took office, Rose was on 27 Dec. reappointed secretary to the treasury, with Thomas Steele as his colleague, and at the general election in the spring of 1784 was returned to parliament for Launceston in Cornwall, through the influence of the Duke of Northumberland, with whose son, Lord Percy [see PERCY, HUGH, first DUKE OF NORTHUMBERLAND], he was on terms of friendship. Thenceforward Rose was Pitt's intimate friend and faithful follower. Pitt found his industry and remarkable ability in finance extremely useful, employed him largely as a means of communicating with others, and specially in matters of patronage, which were included in Rose's sphere of official duty. Both in and out of parliament Rose gave his chief all the support in his power, and heartily concurred with him in all questions of policy, with the exception of his attempt at parliamentary reform, his efforts for the abolition of the slave trade, and his approval of the peace of Amiens.

In April 1784 Rose supplied the king with information as to the progress of the general election, and gained his goodwill; indeed the regard which the king showed for him, and the confidence with which he afterwards treated him, have caused Rose to be reckoned, not quite accurately, among those personal adherents of George III who were called 'the king's friends.' Pitt took an early opportunity of rewarding him by the grant of the office of master of the pleas in the court of exchequer for life (*ib.* i. 15). About this time Rose purchased of the heirs of Sir Thomas Tancred a house and place called Cuffnells, near Lyndhurst, Hampshire, which thenceforward became his principal residence (BRAYLEY and BRITTON, *Beauties of England and Wales*, vi. 178). He also had a small house at Christchurch, and gradually obtained complete possession of the borough (WRAXALL, *Memoirs*, iii. 455). In March 1788 he was elected verderer of the New Forest, and in June succeeded to the place of clerk of the parliaments (*Annual Register*, 1788, xxx. 228–9). This vacated his seat in parliament, and, as his friendship with the new Duke of Northumberland was broken, he accepted a seat for Lymington, Hampshire, for the remainder of the session. The journals office which had been created for him was absorbed into his new department, and he received in exchange for its emoluments a pension to his wife for life of 300*l.*

a year. The king paid him a short visit in June 1789 on his way to Weymouth. At the general election of 1790 he was returned for Christchurch, and held that seat during the remainder of his life. In April 1791 he was sued in the court of king's bench by George Smith, a publican of Westminster, for 110*l.* 5*s.* for payment for work done for him as secretary of the treasury in discovering proofs of bad votes polled at the late Westminster election for Lord John Townshend, and was ordered to pay that sum. As it was then not unusual for the treasury to take means of this sort to prevent the return of an opponent, there was nothing discreditable to Rose in the business, though it was of course used against him (*Trial of G. Rose, Esquire*). Lord Marchmont, who died in 1794, made him his executor, and, besides a money legacy, left him a fine collection of books, which he lodged at Cuffnells.

A letter from Pitt, dated 5 Feb. 1801, made Rose the first person to receive the news of the minister's intended resignation, which Rose considered 'absolutely unavoidable.' He declined Addington's offer that he should continue at the treasury; and, on receiving a promise that he should be made a privy councillor, replied that he could not accept that honour except through Pitt. He was much with Pitt during the next few weeks, and on 21 March retired from office with him. The king again visited him at Cuffnells on 29 June, and stayed four days at his house on his way to Weymouth. He was occupied in July and the following months with a scheme for the payment of Pitt's debts, and contributed 1,000*l.* for that purpose. During the autumn he made strong efforts to persuade Pitt to withdraw his support from Addington's administration, representing to him his conviction that there was a systematic plan to lower him in the esteem both of the king and of the public (*Diaries*, p. 436). The offer that he should be made a privy councillor was renewed in December, and as Addington allowed the communication to pass through Pitt, he accepted it, and was sworn on 13 Jan. 1802. During the two following years he constantly offered Pitt advice on the political situation.

On the formation of Pitt's second administration in 1804 Rose took office as vice-president of the board of trade in March, and on 7 July as joint paymaster-general with Lord Charles Henry Somerset. He was vexed at Pitt's political reconciliation with Addington, and their constant communication with each other was for a short time interrupted. It was, however, resumed by September 1805, when Pitt was at Cuffnells, and during Pitt's ensuing visit to Weymouth Rose again ineffectually represented to the king the necessity of strengthening the government by the admission of some members of the opposition. He saw Pitt for the last time on 15 Jan. 1806, and was deeply affected by his death. On the 27th he gave an account in a speech in the House of Commons of Pitt's last hours and dying words (*Parl. Debates*, vi. 58). Lord Holland afterwards described this account as fabricated by Rose, whom he calls an 'unscrupulous encomiast' (*Memoirs of the Whig Party*, i. 207–8). It was, however, substantially correct. He eagerly forwarded a scheme for the payment of Pitt's debts by private contribution. On 3 Feb. he resigned the offices of joint paymaster-general and vice-president of the board of trade.

Rose again took office in the Duke of Portland's administration in 1807, as vice-president of the board of trade on 30 March, and treasurer of the navy on 15 April. In 1808 the Duke of York appointed him deputy-warden of the New Forest. Being in accord with Canning in April 1809 as regards the necessity of a change in the business of the war department, and the substitution of Lord Wellesley for Lord Castlereagh as war secretary, he promised Canning that if he was not satisfied on these points he would resign with him. Canning's resignation in September, however, seemed to him to proceed from disappointed ambition, and to be an attempt to break up the government, and he therefore refused to follow. Owing largely to the wishes of his wife and family, he continued in office under Perceval—conduct, which his friendship with Canning rendered distasteful to his feelings (*ib.* pp. 354, 376). Perceval on 23 Oct. offered him the post of chancellor of the exchequer. Rose declined on the ground that he was too old to take cabinet office for the first time (*Diaries*, ii. 414, 423–4). He was a warm advocate of vaccination, and promoted the establishment of the National Vaccine Institution in 1809 (*ib.* pp. 338–9). In 1811 he exerted himself to redress the grievances of the Spitalfields weavers, who warmly acknowledged their obligations to him. In the early spring of 1812 he resigned office—probably from displeasure at the admission into the government of Lord Sidmouth (Addington) and some of his friends.

On Perceval's death Rose resumed his place as treasurer of the navy, to which no appointment had been made on his retirement (*Book of Dignities*, p. 269). Complaints were made of neglect in Rose's office. Rose defended himself, but he apparently was attempting to fulfil the duties of his office at

Cuffnells rather than in London. He opposed the proposals to alter the corn laws in a weighty speech on 5 May. While declaring that free trade in corn would be equally mischievous to the grower and consumer, he contended that a protecting duty should not be greater than would enable the grower to pay a fair rent and make a reasonable profit (*Parl. Debates*, xxvii. 666). On the other hand, he took an unpopular line in advocating the property tax. He did much, specially in 1815, to forward the foundation of savings banks, and promoted legislation securing the property of friendly societies.

He died at Cuffnells on 13 Jan. 1818, in his seventy-fourth year, and was buried in Christchurch minster. He left children by his wife Theodora, daughter of John Dues of the island of Antigua, his elder son being Sir George Henry Rose [q. v.], and his younger William Stewart Rose [q. v.]

Rose was a man of high personal character, amiable, and benevolent; an indefatigable, accurate, and rapid worker, with a clear and sound judgment; and, though he was not brilliant in other matters, his financial ability was remarkable. His opponents accused him of double dealing, and a political satire asserts that

> No rogue that goes
> Is like that Rose
> Or scatters such deceit

(*Probationary Odes*, p. 351), but in truth he was by no means deficient in honour or sincerity. As secretary of the treasury he dispensed government patronage so as to offend as few of the disappointed claimants as possible (Wraxall, *Memoirs*, iii. 457–8). The profits that he and his sons derived from various offices were large; Cobbett dwells on them in a brilliant letter entitled 'A New Year's Gift to Old George Rose,' and dated 1 Jan. 1817; he reckons 4,324*l.* salary as treasurer of the navy, 4,946*l.* as clerk of parliaments, a post secured to his elder son, 400*l.* as keeper of the records (a sinecure), and 2,137*l.* as clerk of the exchequer, a sinecure resigned in favour of his younger son (*Selections from Cobbett's Political Works*, v. 72). And Thomas Moore, in an imitation of Horace (*Odes*, i. 38), makes the poet bid his boy not tarry to inquire 'at which of his places old Rose is delaying' (Moore, *Works*, p. 171). While, however, he was not backward in promoting the interests of himself and his sons, unlike many of the placemen of his day, he conscientiously rendered valuable services to the nation. He seems to have imbibed something of the patriotic sentiments of his great leader; was always confident as to England's future, even in the darkest days, and was invariably optimistic in his financial reviews and anticipations. As a speaker he was dull and somewhat prolix, but his speeches were too full of carefully prepared and accurately stated calculations to be easily answered. His writings, which are for the most part on financial subjects, are clear and businesslike. In 1804 he was appointed a trustee of the British Museum, and was also a trustee of the Hunterian Museum, and an elder brother of Trinity House. It is believed that he had much to do with the origin of the ministerial whitebait dinner. His friend Sir Robert Preston, member for Dover in the parliament of 1784, was in the habit of asking him to dine with him at the 'fishing cottage' at Dagenham Reach, Essex, towards the end of the parliamentary session. One year Rose asked leave to bring Pitt, to whom Preston thenceforward extended his invitation. The distance from London being inconvenient to Pitt, Preston held his annual dinner at Greenwich, generally on or about Trinity Monday, and Pitt brought first Lord Camden and then Charles Long (afterwards Lord Farnborough). When the company grew in number the guests paid each his share of the tavern bill, and after Preston's death the dinner soon assumed its future character (Timbs, *Clubs and Club Life*, pp. 495–6). Rose's portrait, painted in 1802 by Sir William Beechey, is in the National Portrait Gallery; another, painted by Cosway, is engraved in his 'Diaries and Correspondence,' and there is also an engraving, with a biographical notice, in the 'Picture Gallery of Contemporary Portraits' (Cadell and Davies).

Rose's published works are: 1. 'The Proposed System of Trade with Ireland explained,' 8vo, 1785, which called forth answers. 2. 'A Brief Examination into the Increase of the Revenue, Commerce, and Manufactures of Great Britain since the Peace in 1783,' 8vo, 1793; and 3. 'A Brief Examination, &c., from 1792 to 1799,' 8vo. 1799. Both these works passed through several editions; the second through at least seven, besides one printed at Dublin; it was translated into French, and called forth replies. The edition of 1806 contains a sketch of Pitt's character. 4. 'Considerations on the Debt of the Civil List,' 8vo, 1802. 5. 'Observations on the Poor Laws,' 4to, 1802. 6. 'Observations on the Historical Work of the late C. J. Fox,' 4to, 1809. Rose's criticisms were founded on the contemporary authorities left him by Lord Marchmont, which were published by his son, Sir George Henry Rose [q. v.], as the

'Marchmont Papers' [see under HUME or HOME, SIR PATRICK, first EARL OF MARCHMONT]. His work was criticised with some personal reflections, and with more wit than sound learning, by Sydney Smith in the 'Edinburgh Review' in 1809 and 1810 (SYDNEY SMITH, *Works*, pp. 150-62, 202-13, ed. 1850). 7. 'Observations on the Public Expenditure,' &c., 8vo, 1810; see Bentham's 'Defence of Economy against Rose' in 'Pamphleteer,' vol. x. 8. 'A Letter to Viscount Melville respecting a Naval Arsenal at Northfleet,' 8vo, 1810. 9. 'Substance of a Speech on the Report of the Bullion Committee,' delivered in 1811. 10. 'Speech on the Corn Laws,' 1814 (see above). 11. 'Speech on the Property Tax,' 1815. 12. 'Observations on Banks for Saving,' 4to; 4th edit. 1816. He also contributed a paper on Domesday to Nash's 'Worcester.'

[Rose's Diaries and Correspondence, ed. L. V. Harcourt, cited as Diaries; Stanhope's Life of Pitt; Wraxall's Memoirs, ed. 1884; Parl. Debates; Lord Colchester's Diary; Jesse's Memoirs of George III; Gent. Mag. 1810 ii. 562, 1812 i. 164, 246-7, 1818 i. 82, 93, 1819 ii. 528-529; Cunningham's Eminent Englishmen, vol. vii.; Beatson's Naval Memoirs; Haydn's Book of Dignities; Baron's Life of Jenner, vol. ii.; Richardson's Rolliad, Probationary Odes, &c.]

W. H.

ROSE, SIR GEORGE (1782-1873), master in chancery, eldest son of James Rose, barge-owner, of Tooley Street, Southwark, was born in London on 1 May 1782. He received a presentation to Westminster School, and became king's scholar in 1797. He was elected to Peterhouse, Cambridge, in 1801, but poverty prevented him from completing his education there, and it was not until 1835 that he took his M.A. degree as a member of Trinity College. On 5 May 1809 he was called to the bar at the Inner Temple, and commenced attendance in the common-law courts and on the northern circuit. Rose was a witty man, and his first success is attributed to the publicity he attained by the composition while in court, when Lord Eldon was the presiding judge, of the following verse:

> Mr. Leach made a speech,
> Angry, neat, and long;
> Mr. Hart, on the other part,
> Was right, but dull and long.
> Mr. Parker made that darker
> Which was dark enough without;
> Mr. Cook quoted his book,
> And the Chancellor said I doubt.

In May 1827 he was named a king's counsel, and in the same year became a bencher of his inn, of which he was reader in 1834 and treasurer in 1835. The misfortune of his father's bankruptcy attracted his attention to the bankruptcy branch in chancery, where he obtained a fair practice. He published 'Reports of Cases in Bankruptcy decided by Lord Eldon,' vol. i. 1812, reprinted 1813; vol. ii. 1816, reprinted 1821; this book was continued by J. W. Buck. In 1813 he published 'An Inquiry into the Nature of Trading as a Scrivener.' On 5 Dec. 1831 he was sworn in as one of the four judges of the court of review, which had jurisdiction in bankruptcy cases, and on 7 Dec. was knighted at St. James's Palace.

On some change being made in the court of review, Lord Cottenham gave Rose on 7 Dec. 1840 the lucrative and comparatively easy post of a mastership in chancery, which he held till the masterships were abolished on 1 Feb. 1858; he then retired on his full salary of 2,500*l.* a year.

Rose was the first chairman of the Law Life Insurance Society in 1844, and attended the board meetings until 1859. On 5 June 1834 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, and later on became a fellow of the Geographical Society. He was one of the old school of wits. Many of his jokes were of a professional character, and referred to legal proceedings long since obsolete; others, however, related to general matters, and were remarkable for their readiness and originality. To Westminster School he always felt grateful, and with it kept up a friendly connection; he was a steward of the anniversaries in 1827, 1833, and 1848, a constant attendant at the plays, and sometimes aided in the preparation of the prologue and epilogue. He died at Brighton on 3 Dec. 1873, having married Anne, daughter of Captain Robert Pouncey.

[Macmillan's Mag. February 1874, pp. 298-303; In Remembrance of Sir George Rose [by George William Bell], privately printed, 1877, with portrait (some errors); Illustr. London News, 20 Dec. 1873, p. 614 (very incorrect); Welch's Alumni Westmonast. 1852, pp. 447, 455, 456, 552, 554; Biogr. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816; Westminster School Reg., ed. Barker and Stenning.]

G. C. B.

ROSE, GEORGE (1817-1882), dramatist, novelist, and humorous entertainer, who wrote under the name of 'Arthur Sketchley,' born in London on 19 May 1817, was second son of James Rose of St. Clement Danes, by his wife, Sophia Scadgell. After attending Mr. Hook's academy in Chelsea, George began life as clerk at the custom-house, but, determining to become a clergyman, entered Magdalen Hall, Oxford, as a commoner in May 1841, at the unusually

mature age of twenty-four. He graduated B.A. on 13 Nov. 1845, and M.A. on 30 June 1848, and was ordained at Lambeth. Subsequently he travelled with his parents in Italy, visiting Naples and Palermo. On his return home he undertook a curacy at Camberwell, where he became noted for his short and practical sermons. For a brief time he acted as curate of Christ Church, Hoxton, and as assistant reader at the Temple (October 1851), occupying his leisure by coaching students for the army. The Oxford movement shook his faith in the church of England, and on 1 Nov. 1855 he joined the Roman catholic church. From 1858 to 1863 he was tutor to the Earl of Arundel and Surrey, who succeeded his father as fifteenth Duke of Norfolk on 25 Nov. 1860.

Thenceforth Rose adopted a literary career. He had, as early as 1851, adapted for the English stage a popular French drama called 'Pauline.' Charles Kean played the hero in Rose's version with great success. On 3 Jan. 1863 Rose produced, at the St. James's Theatre, under the management of Frank Matthews, a second drama, entitled 'The Dark Cloud,' and at the same house, on 18 Aug. 1864, his three-act comedy of 'How will they get out of it?' which was acted under Benjamin Webster's management. Charles Mathews appeared as Percy Wylding, and Mrs. Stirling (afterwards Lady Gregory) as Mrs. Tiverton.

In 'Routledge's Annual' for 1866 Rose published, under the pseudonym of 'Arthur Sketchley,' the first of his numerous monologues purporting to be the views on current topics of an illiterate old woman of the lower middle class whom he named 'Mrs. Brown.' Mrs. Brown is an obvious adaptation of Dickens's Mrs. Gamp. His earliest effort Rose entitled 'How Mrs. Brown spent Christmas Day.' He developed his whimsical design in a series of similar sketches contributed to 'Fun,' and they were reissued from time to time in volume form, until they numbered in all thirty-two volumes. They profess to portray, according to their titles, 'Mrs. Brown's Visit to the Paris Exhibition' (1867), 'Mrs. Brown at the Seaside' (1868), 'in London' (1869), 'in the Highlands' (1869), 'up the Nile' (1869), 'at the Play' (1870), 'on the Grand Tour' (1870), 'on the Battle of Dorking' (1871), 'at the International Exhibition and at South Kensington' (1872), 'on the new Liquor Law' (1872), 'on the Alabama Claims' (1872), 'on the Tichborne Case' (1872), 'on Woman's Rights' (1872), 'on the Shah's Visit' (1873), 'on the Tichborne Defence' (1873), 'on Disraeli' (1874), 'at Margate' (1874), 'on the Royal Russian Marriage' (1874), 'at the Crystal Palace' (1875), 'at Brighton' (1875), 'on the Skating Rink' (1875), 'on the Spelling Bees' (1876), 'on Co-operative Stores' (1879), 'on Home Rule' (1881), on 'Jumbo' (1882), and 'on Cetewayo' (1882). Two other volumes were entitled respectively 'The Brown Papers' (1870), and 'Mrs. Brown's Christmas Box' (1870).

Meanwhile, in 1867, Rose brought out a sketch called 'Miss Tomkins's Intended,' and travelled in America. In 1868 he published a record of his tour, entitled 'The Great Country, or Impressions of America,' which he 'affectionately inscribed' to his former pupil, the Duke of Norfolk. In 1870 he produced another book of travels—a description of Cook's Excursion through Switzerland and Italy—entitled 'Out for a Holiday,' and another drawing-room drama called 'Money makes the Man.' Two novels followed: 'A Match in the Dark' (2 vols. 1878), and 'A Marriage of Conscience' (3 vols. 1879).

Rose invented an attractive entertainment by reading in public portions of his 'Mrs. Brown' monologues. Between June 1879 and December 1880 he made a tour round the world as an entertainer on these lines, and passed in succession through South Africa, Australia, New Zealand, and so, westwards, through India, home. During his last years he grew abnormally stout. He died suddenly of heart disease on 11 Nov. 1882 at his residence, 96 Gloucester Place, London, W. He was buried in the cemetery of St. Thomas at Fulham. He was unmarried. An admirable portrait is in the library of Norfolk House, St. James's Square.

[Personal recollections; Sketch by Mr. Clement Scott prefixed to a reprint, in 1886, of Mrs. Brown on Home Rule; Tablet and Weekly Register, 18 Nov. 1882; Annual Register, 1882; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886.] C. K.

ROSE, Sir GEORGE HENRY (1771–1855), diplomatist, elder son of George Rose (1744–1818) [q. v.] and Theodora, daughter of John Dues of Antigua, West Indies, was born in 1771. His younger brother was William Stewart Rose [q. v.] George was educated at St. John's College, Cambridge, graduating B.A. in 1792 and M.A. in 1795. While abroad on a tour of pleasure he was offered the opportunity of acting as first secretary to the British embassy at The Hague in June 1792, and remained in that position for a year. In June 1793 he went in a similar capacity to Berlin, and acted as chargé d'affaires, independently of Lord Malmesbury's special mission of that period [see Harris, James,

first Earl of Malmesbury]. On 26 Aug. 1794 he was returned to parliament as member for Southampton, being re-elected to successive parliaments until 1813. He joined the yeomanry, and became a lieutenant-colonel of the South Hants cavalry on 18 Feb. 1803. In 1805 he was appointed deputy paymaster-general of the king's land forces.

In 1807 Rose renewed his diplomatic career, and went to Washington on a special mission respecting the affair of the Chesapeake—the impressment case which was one of the chief grievances alleged as a cause of the war of 1812. In December 1813 he resigned his seat in parliament, and went to Munich as British minister. On 12 Sept. 1815 he was promoted to Berlin, but his career there was uneventful. In 1818 he was sworn of the privy council and retired from the diplomatic service to succeed his father as clerk of parliaments. In 1819 he received the grand cross of the Hanoverian Guelphic order. He re-entered parliament on 6 March 1818 as member for Christchurch, which he represented continuously till 1844, when he resigned his seat with his clerkship. He was also a metropolitan lunacy commissioner and a deputy-lieutenant for Hampshire. He died at Sandhills House, near Christchurch, on 17 June 1855. In his later years Rose actively interested himself in evangelical and missionary work.

Rose married, on 6 Jan. 1796, Frances, daughter of Thomas Duncombe of Duncombe Park, Yorkshire, and left six sons—one of whom was Hugh Henry, baron Strathnairn [q. v.]—and four daughters.

Rose edited a selection of the letters and diaries of the Earls of Marchmont from 1685 to 1750 (3 vols. London, 1831). Of his religious pamphlets the chief are: 'A Letter on the Means and Importance of converting Slaves in the West Indies to Christianity' (1823); 'Scripture Researches' (1832), which passed through several editions; and 'The Early Spread of Circumcision' (1846).

[Gent. Mag. 1855, ii. 198; Annual Register, 1855, App. to Chron. p. 282; Burke's Peerage; Foreign Office List, 1854; Foster's Peerage, 1882, s.v. 'Strathnairn.'] C. A. H.

ROSE, HENRY JOHN (1800–1873), theologian and scholar, born at Uckfield, Sussex, on 3 Jan. 1800, was younger son of William Rose (1763–1844), then curate and schoolmaster in that parish, and afterwards vicar of Glynde, Sussex; Hugh James Rose [q. v.] was his elder brother. He was educated by his father, and admitted pensioner at St. Peter's College, Cambridge, on 25 June 1817, but migrated to St. John's College on 3 Oct. 1818. He graduated B.A. in 1821, proceeded M.A. in 1824, B.D. in 1831, and on 26 June 1851 was admitted *ad eundem* at Oxford. On 6 April 1824 he was admitted to a fellowship at St. John's, Cambridge, and held it until April 1838, residing in the college until about 1836 and devoting himself to the study of classics and divinity. He became a good German and Hebrew scholar, and at a later date mastered, unaided, the Syriac language. For a short time (March 1832 to September 1833) he was minister of St. Edward's, Cambridge, and in 1833 was Hulsean lecturer.

In the summer of 1834 Rose discharged the duties of his brother Hugh, who was in ill-health, as divinity professor in Durham University, and about 1836 he came to London and worked for his brother in the parish of St. Thomas, Southwark. In 1837 he was appointed by his college to the valuable rectory of Houghton Conquest, near Ampthill in Bedfordshire, and in 1866 obtained the archdeaconry of Bedford, which preferments he held until his death. At Houghton he superintended the renovation of the school-buildings and the restoration of the church. In this pleasant retreat Rose's brother-in-law, Dean Burgon, passed all his long vacations for about thirty years, and many English and continental scholars made the acquaintanceship of the rector. Rose was a churchman of the old conservative type, a collector of books, and an industrious writer. His library included many of Bishop Berkeley's manuscripts, which he allowed Professor A. C. Fraser to edit. He died on 31 Jan. 1873, and was buried in the south-eastern angle of the churchyard at Houghton Conquest. He married, at St. Pancras new church, on 24 May 1838, Sarah Caroline (1812–1889), eldest daughter of Thomas Burgon of the British Museum, and sister of John William Burgon, dean of Chichester. Their children were two sons, Hugh James and William Francis, both in orders, and three daughters. A spirited crayon drawing of Rose was made in 1839 by E. U. Eddis, R.A.

Though his separate publications were only two—'The Law of Moses in connection with the History and Character of the Jews,' Hulsean Lectures, 1834, and 'Answer to the Case of the Dissenters,' 1834—Rose performed a considerable amount of literary work. He helped largely his brother's edition of Parkhurst's 'Greek and English Lexicon of the New Testament' (1829), and edited for him from about 1836 the 'British Magazine.' For his brother he also edited the first volume of Rose's 'New General Biographical Dictionary,' the preface being dated

from Houghton Conquest in February 1840. He was one of the joint editors of the 'Encyclopædia Metropolitana,' and wrote portions of the work. In the cabinet edition of that encyclopædia his name is given as one of the authors of the 'History of the Christian Church from the Thirteenth Century to the Present Day,' and he reprinted in 1858 his article on 'Ecclesiastical History from 1700 to 1815.' He translated Dr. Augustus Neander's 'History of the Christian Religion and Church during the Three First Centuries,' vol. i. (1831) and vol. ii. (1841); wrote the second essay in the 'Replies to Essays and Reviews' (1862), dealing with 'Bunsen, the Critical School, and Dr. Williams;' was engaged on Speaker Denison's 'Commentary on the Bible,' contributed to Smith's 'Dictionary of the Bible,' to the 'Quarterly,' 'English,' and 'Contemporary' reviews, the 'Literary Churchman,' and the 'Transactions' of the Bedfordshire Archæological Society (on Bishop Berkeley's MSS.); and he was one of the revisers of the authorised version of the Old Testament.

Hugh James Rose (1840-1878), his eldest son, born in December 1840, matriculated from Oriel College, 20 Oct. 1860, and graduated B.A. 1865, M.A. 1867. He was at first chaplain to the forces at Dover, from 1873 to 1875 was chaplain to the mining companies at Linares, and was then stationed as chaplain at Jerez and Cadiz. Tall and dark in hair and eyes, and in his stately bearing resembling a Spaniard, he corresponded for the 'Times' on social subjects in Spain, and contributed essays to 'Temple Bar' on the same topics. He published in 1875 two volumes on 'Untrodden Spain and her Black Country,' parts of which had appeared in 'Macmillan's Magazine.' They were accepted as the best books in English on Spanish peasant life, and passed through two editions. His volumes 'Among the Spanish People' (1877) were the result of travel through nearly all the Peninsula, living with the peasants, whose dialect he had learnt. About 1876 he returned to England in delicate health, and died at Guildford on 6 July 1878, leaving two children. He was buried by his father's side at Houghton Conquest.

[Men of the Time, 8th edit.; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Guardian, 5 Feb. 1873, p. 163; Burgon's Twelve Good Men, pp. 116, 119, 189, 272, 284-95; Goulburn's Burgon, i. 8, 91, ii. 80-2 (with numerous letters by Burgon to Archdeacon Rose and his wife); Baker's St. John's (ed. Mayor), i. 314-15. For the son cf. Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Athenæum, 13 July 1878, p. 50; Guardian, 10 July 1878, p. 958; Goulburn's Burgon, ii. 160-1.] W. P. C.

ROSE, HUGH HENRY, Baron Strathnairn of Strathnairn and Jánsi (1801-1885), field-marshal, third son of Sir George Henry Rose [q. v.] and of his wife Frances, daughter of Thomas Duncombe of Duncombe Park, Yorkshire, was born at Berlin on 6 April 1801. He was educated at Berlin, and received military instruction from the commandant of the cadet school in that city, and from Prussian officers and non-commissioned officers of the Berlin garrison. He obtained a commission as ensign in the 93rd foot (Sutherland highlanders) on 8 June 1820, but he never joined the regiment, and on 6 July of the same year was transferred to the 19th foot, which he joined in Ireland. He was promoted lieutenant on 24 Oct. 1821.

In the spring of 1824 Rose was detached with a small party of his regiment to Carrick-on-Shannon, on 'still-hunting' duties, i.e. he had to escort and protect the excise officer in the seizure of illicit spirits—'potheen.' He thus came into frequent collision with the people. His activity led to his promotion to the command of a company in his regiment. He was frequently employed in giving aid to the civil power in Tipperary, which was at that time the scene of organised Ribbon outrages, and gave so much satisfaction to his superior officers that he was gazetted major unattached on 30 Dec. 1826. He was brought into the 92nd highlanders as a regimental major on 19 Feb. 1829. On 26 June 1830 he was appointed equerry to H.R.H. the late Duke of Cambridge.

The 92nd highlanders were stationed in the disturbed districts in Ireland where political agitation abounded, and in July 1832 Rose was selected to put down disaffected meetings. Owing to his prompt and judicious action in dispersing a large meeting at Cullen in Tipperary, that county and the adjoining districts were soon freed from seditious gatherings. The lord-lieutenant of Ireland made him a justice of the peace.

Rose accompanied his regiment to Gibraltar in 1833, and to Malta in 1836. During a serious outbreak of cholera at the latter place he zealously exerted himself in attending to his men, in conjunction with Dr. Paterson, the surgeon of the regiment. On 17 Sept 1839 he was promoted, by purchase, to an unattached lieutenant-colonelcy.

In 1840 Rose was selected, with other staff officers and detachments of royal artillery and royal engineers, for special service in Syria, under the orders of the foreign office. They were to co-operate on shore, under Brigadier-general Edward Thomas Michell [q. v.] of the royal artillery, with the Turkish troops and with the British fleet, in effecting the

expulsion of Mehemet Ali's Egyptian army from Syria, and the restoration of the sultan's rule over that country and Egypt. One of the earliest duties which Rose had to perform was to deliver a letter sent by Sir Stratford Canning from Constantinople, signed by all the powers except France, to Ibrahim Pasha, ordering him to retire at once from Syria. Rose came upon the rear of Ibrahim Pasha's army near Rachel's Well. He delivered his letter, and Ibrahim Pasha directed him to inform the British ambassador that he was then actually retiring on Egypt. Rose was next attached, as deputy adjutant-general, to the staff of Omar Pasha, who landed at Jaffa with a large division of Turkish troops from the British fleet. Rose distinguished himself in a skirmish with the Egyptian cavalry at El-Mesden or El-Medjdel on 15 Jan. 1841, when he was twice wounded. He was mentioned in despatches, and received from the sultan the order of Nishan Iftihar in diamonds and a sabre of honour. Shortly afterwards Rose succeeded, on the deaths of Brigadier-general Michell and Colonel Bridgeman, to the command of the British detachments in Syria, with the local rank of colonel. On 20 Aug. 1841 he was gazetted consul-general for Syria, with full diplomatic powers.

Rose's duties were mainly to smooth animosities, to arrest the horrors of civil war, to prevent the feuds between the Maronites and Druses from coming to a head, to induce the Turkish authorities to respect the oaths of Christians in Turkish courts of law, and to administer justice honestly and impartially. In September 1841 he prevented an outbreak between the Maronites and the Druses near Deir-el-Khama, the capital of the Lebanon. In the following month another outbreak occurred at Deir-el-Khama, where a large number of Druses attacked the town. After obstinate fighting, much bloodshed, and the destruction of property valued at 70,000*l.*, Rose's personal influence on the spot was again successful in terminating the conflict.

On 23 Feb. 1842 Rose was made a C.B., and Lord Aberdeen, the minister for foreign affairs, stated in the House of Lords that the British agent in Syria, although England claimed no official protection of any sect in Syria, had certainly afforded, under the influence of the rights of humanity and of the promises made by England, a protection which had effectually saved from destruction several hundred Christians. On 13 July 1842 Rose received permission to accept and wear the gold war medal conferred upon him by the sultan for his services in the Syrian campaign. He also received a letter from Major-general von Neumann, adjutant-general to the king of Prussia, conferring upon him the order of St. John, and conveying his majesty's pleasure on hearing that 'an early acquaintance' had so gallantly distinguished himself.

On 12 May 1845, on an urgent appeal from the American missionaries at Abaye in Mount Lebanon, Rose hastened thither, accompanied only by two kavasses. He found the castle in flames and the Druses with drawn swords waiting outside to despatch the Christians as they were driven out by the fire. Rose made such forcible appeals to the Druses that he succeeded in inducing them to allow the Christians to go to Beyrout under his escort. As the Druses were up all along the route, the march was one of difficulty. On the road many burning villages were passed, at one of which there was a church of great sanctity. The roof of the church was on fire, and the people were anxious to save the picture of the patron saint. Rose caused himself to be let down from a window, secured the picture, and had just time to get back when the roof fell in. He and his two kavasses gave up their horses to the women to ride. In spite of the heat in the narrow defiles in the month of June, and of the threatening attitude of the Druses, Rose brought the Christians, with the exception of two of the Christian emir's servants, who died on the way, in safety to Beyrout.

Rose left Syria on leave in November 1848, on which occasion he received tributes to his services from Captain Wallis, from Consul Moore, and from British subjects at Beyrout. In recognition of his conduct Lord Palmerston brought him into the regular diplomatic service by appointing him on 2 Jan. 1851 secretary of embassy at Constantinople. He was promoted brevet-colonel on 11 Nov. the same year. On 23 June 1852 Sir Stratford Canning went on leave of absence, and Rose became chargé d'affaires. In this capacity he had to deal with a crisis of the 'holy places' question. Russia was seeking to obtain from the sultan a secret treaty vesting in her the actual protectorate of all the subjects of the Porte of the Greek Antiochian persuasion; and Prince Menchikoff, the Russian ambassador, on 19 April 1853 demanded that this secret treaty should be signed by sunset or he would demand his passports. Rose was immediately summoned by the Turkish minister and informed that the Porte desired to see the British fleet in Turkish waters. He pointed out that as chargé d'affaires he

had no power to order the British fleet to Constantinople, but proposed to inform the admiral as quickly as possible of the gravity of the situation at Constantinople, and the serious responsibility that would devolve upon him were he to decline to bring the fleet. The sultan's ministers were satisfied with Rose's suggestion, and, on the strength of it, declined that same night to sign the treaty. Menchikoff left Constantinople in May, and on 2 July Russia invaded Turkey.

On 5 Oct. England and France declared war with Russia, and on 8 March 1854 Rose was appointed queen's commissioner at the headquarters of the commander-in-chief of the French army, with the local rank of brigadier-general. Rose's duty was to act as organ of communication between the French and English commanders-in-chief in all matters relating to the two armies, but especially in carrying communications in actions and battles. He was instructed to send in reports on the operations and on all circumstances connected with the campaign to the Earl of Clarendon, British foreign minister, through the British commander-in-chief, for the information of the government. Rose drew up a plan of operations for the invasion of the Crimea which was submitted to Lord Raglan and the government, and later to the emperor of the French, who expressed entire approval of it when Rose had an interview with him in passing through Paris.

Rose joined the French headquarters at Kadi-Koi on the Bosphorus. He became very intimate with Colonel (afterwards General) Trochu, first aide-de-camp to Marshal St. Arnaud. For his conduct in extinguishing a fire at Varna in some buildings in the vicinity of an old tower in which the French small-arm ammunition was stored, Rose was recommended for the legion of honour. At the battle of the Alma he took part with Colonel Cler and the 1st Zouaves in the attack on the telegraph position, which was carried by the French with great gallantry. The following morning, on visiting La Maison Brûlée with General Canrobert, upon which a violent cannonade had been made by the Russians, Rose was wounded by the splinter of a shell (*London Gazette*, 6 Feb. 1855). At Inkerman he reconnoitred the ground between the left of Canrobert and the right of General Pennefather, riding with the greatest sangfroid under a withering fire from the whole line of Russian pickets down the Tchernaya road. The Russians were so struck with his courage that an order was sent along the line to cease firing at him. Rose had accomplished his task. Canrobert was desirous to obtain for Rose the Victoria Cross, but, as Rose had the local rank of brigadier-general and was a C.B., he was not considered eligible. He was, however, promoted for his services to be major-general on 12 Dec. 1854, and on 16 Oct. 1855 he was made a K.C.B.

Lord Panmure, in moving the vote of thanks to the army in the House of Lords on 8 May 1856, spoke with high approbation of Rose's service, of which Lord Clarendon had already written to him in terms of high praise (5 June 1855) and Marshal Pélissier had expressed warm admiration. Rose was given the local rank of lieutenant-general in Turkey on 30 July 1856, and on 2 Aug. was granted the royal license to wear the insignia of a commander of the legion of honour conferred upon him by the emperor of the French.

The following year, on the outbreak of the Indian mutiny, Rose volunteered for service in India, and was given the command of the Puná division in the Bombay presidency. He arrived at Bombay on 19 Sept. 1857, and was brought on the general staff of the army from that date. He was shortly after appointed to command the Máu column of the force acting in Málwa, called the Central India field force, and proceeded with Sir Robert North Collie Hamilton [q. v.], the agent to the governor-general, to Indúr. The force consisted of two brigades mainly formed of native troops; the first at Máu, under the command of Brigadier-general C. S. Stuart of the Bombay army; the second, at Sihor, commanded by Brigadier-general C. Stewart, 14th light dragoons.

Rose's orders were to march from Máu through Central India to Kálpi, about one thousand miles, subduing the revolted districts and reducing the forts on the way until he joined hands with the commander-in-chief. He was not, however, to start until another column under Brigadier-general Whitlock of the Madras army, whose base was at Jabalpúr and whose duty it was to clear the line of communication with Allahábád and Mirzápúr and cross Bandalkhand to Bandá, was ready to move. The time of waiting was not thrown away; the two brigades were organised, and the men, who had already had hard work and beaten every enemy, were given time to recruit their energies. On 6 Jan. Rose, accompanied by Sir Robert Hamilton, started from Máu to join the second brigade at Sihor. On 16 Jan., reinforced by about eight hundred Bhopál levies, he set out for Ráthgarh, a strong fort held by the rebels. He arrived before the place on the 24th, and, driving the rebels from the

outside positions which they had occupied in the town and on the banks of the river, he invested the fort, and the following day constructed his breaching batteries and opened fire. By the night of the 28th a breach had been made, when the rájá of Bánpúr advanced to the relief of the place. Rose did not slacken his fire on the fort, but despatched his cavalry to attack the rájá's force, which was speedily put to flight, and in the night the disheartened garrison evacuated the fort. The rájá of Bánpúr, reinforced by the garrison, took up a position near Barodia, about fifteen miles off, and Rose attacked him on the 30th on the banks of the Bina, where he had made preparations to dispute the British passage of the river. The rájá was completely defeated, and Rose returned to Ráthgarh.

The fall of Ráthgarh had cleared the country south of Ságar of rebels, reopened the road to Indúr, and made it possible for Rose to march to the relief of Ságar, now beleaguered for nearly eight months. This he did, and entered the place on 3 Feb., escorted by the Europeans, officers, and others who had gone out to welcome their deliverers. The strong fort of Garhákóta lay twenty-five miles to the east of Ságar. In 1818 it took Brigadier-general Watson, with eleven thousand men, three weeks to take the place. Rose sent a small force on 8 Feb. to destroy the fort of Sanoda, and on the 9th marched towards Garhákóta, arriving on the afternoon of the 11th. He at once drove in the outposts, and next day opened fire with such effect that on the night of the 12th the rebels evacuated the fort. They were pursued, on the morning of the 13th, by the cavalry, and some of them cut to pieces. Garhákóta was found to be full of supplies, and, after destroying its western face, Rose returned to Ságar on 17 Feb. For these operations Rose received the thanks of the commander-in-chief and of the governor-general in council.

Having thus opened the roads to and from the west and north, Rose set himself to clear the way towards the east. Eager as he was to press on to Jánsi, he was forced to remain at Ságar until he should hear of Whitlock's advance, and until he should obtain supplies and transport; for the hot season was setting in, and he could expect to get nothing on the way. He set forth on the evening of 26 Feb. He took the fort of Barodia on the 27th, after some shelling. On 3 March he found himself in front of the pass of Máltún. It was of great natural strength, had been fortified, and was held in force. Rose determined to feign an attack in front, while with the bulk of his column he made a flank movement, and attempted the pass of Madanpúr. This also was strongly occupied, and a most determined defence was made. The guns of the Haidarábád contingent coming up at the critical moment, and opening fire, the 3rd European and the Haidarábád infantry advanced under its support, and, charging the position, swept all before them. The enemy fled to the town of Madanpúr for refuge; but Rose brought up his howitzers and opened fire upon it. The enemy did not long reply, but fled to the jungle. They were pursued to the walls of the fort of Sorai.

The effect of this victory was great; the enemy evacuated the formidable pass of Máltún and the fort of Nárút in rear of it. The discomfiture of the rebels was soon complete, and Sir Robert Hamilton, the agent to the governor-general, annexed the whole district, the British flag being hoisted at Sorai for the first time. Chandairi was assaulted and captured by Rose's first brigade, under Brigadier-general C. S. Stuart, on 17 March.

Rose now continued his march on Jánsi. So impressed were the governor-general and the commander-in-chief with the strength of Jánsi, and with the inadequacy of Rose's force for its attack, that, notwithstanding the importance of the capture of this stronghold of the mutineers in Central India, Rose had been authorised in February to pass it by and march in two divisions, one on Kálpi through Charkári, and the other on Bandá. Rose, however, declined to leave in his rear so strong a place, with a garrison of eleven thousand men, under one of the most capable leaders of the mutiny. In March the Indian government became alarmed at the perilous position of the faithful rájá of Charkári, who was besieged in his fort by Tántia Topi with the Gwáliár contingent, and the viceroy and the commander-in-chief sent orders that the relief of Charkári was to be considered paramount to the operations before Jánsi. Both Rose and Sir R. Hamilton replied that the order for the relief of Charkári would be complied with, but after, not before, the siege of Jánsi. It is necessary to be thus explicit, as it has been stated that Rose considered himself bound to execute the order of the government, and against his own judgment to attempt the relief of Charkári before the attack on Jánsi, and that Hamilton took the responsibility of directing him to proceed to Jánsi.

The fort of Jánsi stands on a high rock overlooking a wide plain, with numerous outworks of massive masonry, and commands

the city, by which it is surrounded on all sides but the west and part of the south side. Rose arrived before this place on 20 March, and at once invested it and commenced siege operations. By the 30th the enemy's guns were disabled. Rose had made arrangements to storm the city the next day, when Tántia Topi, with twenty thousand men, guns, and war material, crossed the Betwá to relieve Jánsi from the north. Rose determined to fight an action, and at the same time continue the siege and investment of Jánsi. He had only fifteen hundred men not required for the siege available to fight Tántia Topi, and of these only five hundred were Europeans. Nevertheless, he won a great victory on 1 April, capturing eighteen guns and two standards, killing upwards of fifteen hundred of the rebels, and pursuing the flying enemy for sixteen miles from camp. Anxious to profit by the discouragement which the defeat of Tántia Topi had caused the besieged, Rose stormed Jánsi on the 3rd, capturing the greater part of the city, and on the following day the remainder. The fort was abandoned the same evening, and on the 5th was occupied by Rose without further resistance. For seventeen days and nights Rose's force had known no repose. To this constant strain was added exposure to great heat. But the discipline and spirit of the troops enabled them to defeat a large army and take the strongest fortress of Central India with a loss to the rebels of five thousand killed alone, and to the British force of under four hundred killed and wounded.

Leaving a small portion of his second brigade to garrison Jánsi, Rose marched on 25 April for Kálpi, 102 miles to the north-east. Tidings soon reached him that the rebels under Tántia Topi had occupied in force Kúnch, a town rather more than half way to Kálpi. Rose at once marched on Kúnch, detailing a small force under Major Gall to attack the strong fort of Lohári, six miles on his left flank, which was captured on 5 May after a desperate struggle. Kúnch was a difficult place to attack, on account of the enclosures around it, and owing to the western quarter and the Jánsi gate being strongly fortified. On the night of 6 May Rose made a flank march of fourteen miles to gain the less protected side of the place on the east, whence also he threatened the enemy's line of retreat to Kálpi. His left, consisting of the first brigade, rested on the village of Nágupúra; the centre, formed of the second brigade, occupied the village of Chomair, while Major Orr's Haidarábád force on the right occupied the village of Umri. The attack took place on 7 May, and the fight lasted till late in the evening, in a temperature of 110° Fahr. in the shade. Rose's force suffered as much from sunstroke as from the fire of the enemy. Rose himself had to dismount four times from excessive debility, and it was only by medical treatment that he was enabled to hold out until the day was won, while many officers and men were either killed or prostrated by the intense heat. When the place was captured, pursuit was thus rendered impossible.

Intelligence reaching Rose of a combination of Tántia Topi and the ráni at Kálpi with the nawáb of Bandá at Nowgong, twenty miles to the south-west of Kálpi, to cut him off, he made forced marches towards Kálpi. The troops had now to contend not only with an enemy superior in numbers and in knowledge of the country, but with an Indian sun at its maximum of summer heat. The number of sick increased daily, and added to the difficulties of transport. There was, moreover, scarcity of water and forage. On 15 May Rose established himself at Goláoli on the Jamná, out of the direct line between Kúnch and Kálpi, in order that he might turn the fortifications thrown up by the rebels to impede his advance, and that he might also join hands with Brigadier (afterwards Sir) George Maxwell's small force, which had reached the left bank of the Jamná opposite Goláoli.

Kálpi was occupied by the nawáb of Bandá with a large force. Its position was strong, being protected on all sides by ravines, on its front by five lines of defence, and on its rear by the river Jamná, from which rises the precipitous rock on which the fort is built. From 16 to 20 May constant skirmishes took place. On the 19th a mortar battery opened fire from the right front of the British position. On the 20th part of Maxwell's force crossed the river and joined Rose. On the 21st Maxwell's artillery opened on the place. On the 22nd, at ten o'clock, the rebels marched out in masses along the Bandá road to attack the British left. This was a feint, as their main body was stealing up the ravines to attack what they hoped would be the weakened right of Rose's force. The British left became seriously engaged, but Rose did not move a man from his right to assist his left. Suddenly the enemy debouched from the ravines, and ascended the spurs, pouring a heavy fire into the British right, and, advancing with repeated volleys, pressed it back on the British mortar battery and field guns. Here a stand was made, and Rose brought up the camel corps, and, leading them himself, charged the advancing rebels.

They stood for a time, when a shout and forward movement of the whole British line caused them to waver and run. The victory was won. Rose followed them up so closely that a number were cut off from Kálpi. The fire from Maxwell's batteries rendered the place so insecure to the beaten rebels who gained it that they evacuated it during the night. The rest of the rebel force, pursued by the horse artillery and cavalry, lost their formation and dispersed. This fight was won under very trying circumstances, by a force exhausted by hard marching, weakened by sickness, in a burning sun, with a suffocating hot wind, over an enemy not only ten times as numerous, but who attacked with a resolution and knowledge of tactics not hitherto displayed. Kálpi was occupied the following day. The Duke of Cambridge, in an autograph letter, congratulated Rose, and announced the intention of the queen to confer upon him the honour of G.C.B.

The capture of Kálpi completed the programme agreed upon, and Rose obtained leave of absence, on a medical certificate, for a much-needed rest, when the attack upon Sindia on 1 June, the defection of his troops, and the consequent occupation of Gwáliár by Tántia Topi and the ráni of Jánsi altered the position of affairs. The news reached Rose on 4 June, after he had resigned his command. Brigadier-general Robert Cornelis (afterwards Lord) Napier [q. v.] had been appointed to succeed him. Napier was not on the spot, and immediate action was necessary. Rose thereupon at once resumed the command which he had resigned, a breach of rules for which he was reprimanded by Sir Colin Campbell. Leaving a garrison at Kálpi, Rose started on 6 June with a small force to overtake Stuart's column, which he had sent in the direction of Gwáliar in pursuit of the rebels from Kálpi. He overtook Stuart at Indúrki on 12 June. Pushing on, he reached Bahádurpúr, five miles to the east of the Morár cantonments, at six A.M. on 16 June. Here he was joined by Napier, who took command of the second brigade, the larger part of which had been left at Kálpi. In the meantime Rose had sent Major Orr to Paniar to cut off the retreat of the rebels to the south, Brigadier-general Smith, with his brigade from Chandairi to Kotah-ki-Serai, about five miles to the south-east of Gwáliár, and Colonel Riddell and his column to escort a large supply of siege guns by the Ágra and Gwáliár road.

On his arrival at Morár, Rose lost no time in reconnoitring the position of the enemy, and determined to attack without delay. Placing his cavalry and guns on the flanks and the infantry in the centre, Rose himself led the first line, while the second line, under Napier, formed in échelon on his left; the left 'refused,' as the ravines were full of ambuscaded rebels. But the latter were skilfully dislodged by Napier after a sharp action. Rose turned the enemy's left, and the victory was completed by a successful pursuit of the rebels by a wing of the 14th light dragoons under Captain Thompson.

Rose had now gained an important strategical position, where he could establish his hospital and park in the cantonments, with a small force to protect them, while he himself joined in the investment of Gwáliár. He was also able to open communication with Brigadier-general Smith at Kotah-ki-Serai. On 18 June Rose was reinforced by the arrival of his Kálpi garrison, and, leaving Napier at Morár with such troops as he could spare, he joined Smith in the afternoon with the rest of his force. The distance was long, the heat terrible, and the march most harassing. Rose bivouacked for the night between the river Morár and Smith's position.

On the morning of the 19th, finding his position too cramped, and observing that the enemy were making preparations to attack him, Rose resolved to become the assailant. He sent Brigadier-general Stuart with the 86th regiment, and the 10th Bombay native infantry in support, to crown the heights beyond the canal, to the left of the Gwáliár Rock, and to attack the left flank of the rebels. This was gallantly done. The rebels were driven back, a battery of three nine-pounders on the ridge captured, and the rebels pursued. The 95th regiment, advancing, turned the captured guns on the enemy in the plains below. The 10th Bombay native infantry cleared the neighbouring height, and captured two brass field-pieces and three mortars. Rose ordered a general advance, and the capture of the Lashkar, or new city, followed. Brigadier-general Smith meanwhile had taken the garden palace of Phúl Bágh, and followed up the retreating enemy. Rose slept in Sindia's palace on the night of 19 June, having lost only eighty-seven men killed and wounded in retaking Gwáliár, the formidable fortress excepted.

Directions were sent to Napier to pursue the rebels as far and as closely as possible. On the morning of 20 June Rose moved, with Brigadier-general Stuart's brigade, to the left of the Gwáliár Rock, to turn it where it was not precipitous, and commenced to ascend, when Lieutenant Rose, of the 25th Bombay native infantry, discovered a gateway, and

stormed it. He was killed, but Gwáliár was won. Sindia returned to his capital in triumph the following day. Napier gained a signal victory at Gáora-Álipúr over four thousand of the fugitive rebels on the 22nd. A royal salute was ordered to be fired at every principal station in India in celebration of the victory.

After the recapture of Gwáliár Rose made over the command of the Central India field force to Napier, and on 29 June 1858 proceeded to Bombay, and assumed command of the Puná division. For his eminent services he was gazetted a G.C.B. on 3 July, and regimental colonel of the 45th foot on the 20th of the same month. He was entertained at a banquet at the Byculla Club on 3 Aug. The thanks of both houses of parliament were voted on 14 April 1859 to Rose and the Central India field force, when highly eulogistic speeches were made in reference to Rose by Lord Derby and the Duke of Cambridge in the House of Lords, and by Lords Stanley and Palmerston in the House of Commons. It cannot, however, be said that the Central India field force was particularly well treated. They were not allowed to receive a silver medal with six months' batta, which Sindia was desirous to give them; they were only allowed the one clasp to the war medal given to all troops employed in Central India, and they were prevented from sharing the Central Indian prize-money by a legal quibble, after protracted litigation—a loss to Rose of about 30,000*l*.

On 28 Feb. 1860 Rose was promoted lieutenant-general, and on 29 March 1860 he was appointed commander-in-chief of the Bombay army, in succession to Sir Henry Somerset. On 4 June following, on Lord Clyde's departure from India, he was appointed to succeed him as commander-in-chief in India, with the local rank of general. During the five years of his administration he improved the discipline of the army, and on the occasion of a mutinous spirit showing itself in the 5th European regiment, when a court-martial convicted a private of insubordination and sentenced him to death, Rose approved the sentence, which was carried out, and disbanded the regiment. He introduced a system of regimental workshops and soldiers' gardens in cantonments, which proved very beneficial. One of the most trying and difficult duties which fell to him as commander-in-chief in India was the amalgamation of the queen's and company's forces. He was on terms of intimate friendship with the viceroy, Lord Canning, who shared his views [see CANNING, CHARLES JOHN], so that notwithstanding differences of opinion with the home government, the changes were ultimately carried out without friction. On 26 July 1860 Rose issued a general order, informing the army that, with a view to promoting its efficiency and rewarding meritorious officers, he intended to confer the appointments in his gift solely on officers of tried merit or of good promise, and he laid down that all applications for appointments must come through the applicant's commanding officer, who would report fully on the merits and antecedents of the applicant. At his inspections he personally examined officers of all ranks practically in tactical, and if possible, strategical movements; the results were noted by his staff, and these notes were consulted on all occasions when rewards or promotion were proposed. He was very severe on neglect of duty, and recommended the removal of two brigadier-generals from their commands for having omitted to visit the hospitals during an outbreak of cholera, a recommendation which was at once given effect to by the government of India, and approved by the home government. Rose was made a K.C.S.I. in 1861, and G.C.S.I. on the enlargement of the order in 1866.

Rose's tenure of the command in India terminated on 31 March 1865, when he returned to England. He was made a D.C.L. of Oxford on 21 June, and appointed one of her Majesty's commissioners for the lieutenancy of the city of London. On 1 July 1865 he was given the command of the forces in Ireland. On 25 June 1866 he was transferred to the colonelcy of the 92nd foot, and on 28 July he was raised to the peerage as Baron Strathnairn of Strathnairn and Jánsi. In November he was appointed president of the army transport committee. On 4 Feb. 1867 he was promoted general. During 1866 and 1867 he was confronted with the fenian conspiracy. By a good organisation and disposition of the troops under his command, and acting in complete accord with the Irish government, he succeeded in keeping the country under control, and preventing the conspiracy from growing into a rebellion. On 3 March 1869 Rose was gazetted regimental colonel of the royal horse-guards, which carries with it the office of gold stick. On completing five years in the Irish command, he relinquished the appointment on 30 June 1870. He was made an honorary LL.D. of Dublin on 6 July. He had some large estates in Hertfordshire, but he lived generally at 52 Berkeley Square, London, during the remainder of his life, and was prominent in London society. He was pro-

moted field marshal on 2 June 1877. In his later years he spent much time in examining the religious questions of the day and in denouncing atheism. He died at Paris on 16 Oct. 1885. The remains were buried with military honours on 23 Oct. 1885 in the family burial-place in the graveyard of the priory church of Christchurch, Hampshire. He was unmarried. His brother Sir William Rose, K.C.B., clerk of the parliament, survived him only a few weeks.

Rose was one of the bravest of men. He literally knew no fear. He was a fine soldier, and among the many commanders brought to light by the Indian mutiny he was certainly one of the best.

There is in the United Service Club, London, a painting of Lord Strathnairn, taken from a photograph by Bassano. There is also an engraving by Walton. The print of him which serves as a frontispiece to Sir Owen Burne's 'Clyde and Strathnairn' is considered a fair likeness. An equestrian bronze statue, by Mr. E. Onslow Ford, R.A., was erected at the junction of Knightsbridge and the Brompton Road, London, by his friends and comrades, and unveiled in June 1895. Strathnairn is represented in the uniform of a field marshal, Indian staff order, but at a period of life when he was full of vigour. The statue is cast from guns taken by the Central India field force, and presented for the purpose by the government of India. On the side panels are the principal battles, &c., in which he was engaged: 'Syria 1842, Ascalon, El-Mesden, Der-El-Kammar, Abaye; Crimea 1854, Alma, Inkerman, Mamelon, Sebastopol; India, 1858, Rathgur, Saugor, Gurrakota, Mudenpore, Chandari, Betwas, Jansi, Koonch, Calpee, Morar, and Gwalior.'

[War Office Records; India Office Records; Foreign Office Papers; Despatches; Malleson's Hist. of the Indian Mutiny; Burne's Clyde and Strathnairn; Memoir by Burne in Asiatic Quarterly Mag. 1886; Times, 17 Oct. 1885.]

R. H. V.

ROSE, HUGH JAMES (1795–1838), theologian, elder son of William Rose (1763–1844), successively curate of Little Horsted and Uckfield, Sussex, and from 1824 until his death vicar of Glynde in the same county, was born at the parsonage, Little Horsted, on 9 June 1795. He was of ancient Scottish lineage, his grandfather, who fought on the Jacobite side at Culloden, being a cadet of the Roses of Kilravock. He was educated at Uckfield school, of which his father was master, and at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he went into residence in Michaelmas term 1813. In 1814 he gained the first Bell scholarship in the university, and next year was elected scholar of his college. He graduated B.A. in 1817, being first chancellor's medallist and fourteenth wrangler. In the same year he published 'Remarks on the first Chapter of the Bishop of Llandaff's "Horæ Pelasgicæ" [by Bishop Marsh],' which attracted some notice; in the following year his dissertation on the theme 'Inter Græcos et Romanos Historiæ comparatione facta cujusnam stylus imitatione maxime dignus esse videtur' gained the middle bachelors' members' prize. Missing his fellowship, Rose, who was ordained deacon on 20 Dec. 1818, took a cure of souls at Buxted, Sussex, on 16 March 1819. He received priest's orders on 19 Dec. 1819, and in 1821 was presented by Archbishop Manners-Sutton to the vicarage of Horsham, Sussex, where for two years he laboured with great devotion and success. At the same time he won some repute as a controversialist by his 'Critical Examination of that part of Mr. Bentham's "Church of Englandism" which relates to the Church Catechism,' 1820, and by his article on Hone's 'Apocryphal New Testament' in the 'Quarterly Review,' July 1821. For a year from May 1824 he was in Germany for the benefit of his health. In the course of his travels he made some acquaintance with the German rationalistic schools of theology, and on his return he delivered, as select preacher at Cambridge, four discourses, intended to forewarn and forearm the church of England against the rationalistic criticism of the continent. They were published in the course of the year under the title 'The State of the Protestant Religion in Germany,' Cambridge, 8vo, and elicited adverse criticism both in England and Germany [see PUSEY, EDWARD BOUVERIE]. To his German critics Rose replied in an 'Appendix to the State of the Protestant Religion in Germany,' 1828, 8vo; and to Pusey in 'A Letter to the Lord Bishop of London,' 1829, 8vo, and also in an enlarged edition of his book published the same year. In 1828 appeared his 'Commission and consequent Duties of the Clergy' (four sermons in exposition of an exalted view of the Christian ministry, delivered by him as select preacher at Cambridge in 1826), London, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1831. Rose also held the office of select preacher at Cambridge in 1828, 1829, 1830, 1833, and 1834, uniting with it from 1829 to 1833 that of Christian advocate (for his contributions to apologetics see infra). On 23 Feb. 1827 he was collated to the prebend of Middleton in the church of Chichester, which he resigned in 1833. In 1830 he vacated the Horsham living on being instituted on 26 Jan. to the

rectory of Hadleigh, Suffolk, which he resigned in 1833. In 1834 he was instituted to the rectory of Fairsted, Essex, and in 1835 to the perpetual curacy of St. Thomas's, Southwark. The former living he resigned on 4 Jan. 1837, the latter he held until his death.

Rose was a firm but cautious high-churchman, and desired the restoration of the ancient Anglican doctrines and practices. To propagate his views he founded in 1832 the 'British Magazine and Monthly Register of Religious and Ecclesiastical Information,' of which he was the first editor, and he helped Archdeacon Lyall [see LYALL, WILLIAM ROWE] to edit the 'Theological Library.' During a visit to Oxford in quest of contributors for his magazine, he established relations with John Henry Newman [q. v.], William Palmer (1803–1885) [q. v.] of Worcester College, Richard Hurrell Froude [q. v.], John Keble [q. v.], and Arthur Philip Perceval [q. v.]; and towards the end of July 1833 Palmer, Perceval, and Froude visited him at Hadleigh, and discussed the ecclesiastico-political situation. Though no definite plan was then concerted, the Association of Friends of the Church was soon afterwards formed by Froude and Palmer; and hence the 'Hadleigh conference' is an important landmark in the early history of the Tractarian movement. In the movement itself Rose took little part, though in its earlier phases it commanded his sympathy. He contributed leaders to the 'British Magazine,' and endeavoured by correspondence at first to guide and afterwards to moderate its course.

In the autumn of 1833 he was appointed to the chair of divinity at the university of Durham, which ill-health compelled him to resign in the following year, after he had delivered no more than three lectures, including his inaugural address. In the spring of 1834 Archbishop Howley made him his domestic chaplain. In 1836 he succeeded Edward Smedley as editor of the 'Encyclopædia Metropolitana;' and about the same time he projected the 'New General Biographical Dictionary,' the first volume of which appeared after his death under the editorship of his brother, Henry John Rose [q. v.], in 1839. Although the words 'projected and partly arranged by the late Rev. Hugh James Rose' appear on each of the twelve volumes of the undertaking, Rose was not actively concerned in its production. It proved a perfunctory performance (cf. BOLTON CORNEY'S caustic tract *On the New Biographical Dictionary*, 1839). On 21 Oct. 1836 Rose succeeded Dr. William Otter as principal of King's College, London. He had hardly entered on his new duties when he was prostrated by an attack of influenza, from the effects of which he never rallied. He left England in October 1838 to winter in Italy, reached Florence, and there died on 22 Dec. His remains were interred in the protestant cemetery on the road to Fiesole. A mural tablet, with a relief of his profile, is in King's College chapel. No good portrait of Rose exists (but see a print from a crayon sketch in BURGON'S *Lives of Twelve Good Men*, ed. 1891). His preaching is described by admiring contemporaries as peculiarly impressive.

Rose married, on 24 June 1819, Anna Cuyler, daughter of Captain Peter Mair of Hill House, Richmond, Yorkshire, by whom he had no issue.

Rose's reputation for Greek scholarship rests upon: 1. 'Inscriptiones Græcæ Vetustissimæ. Collegit et Observationes tum aliorum tum suas adjecit Hugo Jacobus Rose, M.A.,' Cambridge, 1825, 8vo; a work to which Boeckh ('Corpus Inscript. Græc.,' Berlin, 1828, vol. i. pp. xi, xx, xxvi) acknowledges obligation. 2. His edition of Parkhurst's 'Greek and English Lexicon to the New Testament,' London, 1829, 8vo. 3. His edition of Bishop Middleton's 'Doctrine of the Greek Article applied to the Criticism and Illustration of the New Testament,' London, 1833, 8vo.

His contributions to Christian apologetics are: 1. 'Christianity always Progressive,' London, 1829, 8vo. 2. 'Brief Remarks on the Disposition towards Christianity generated by prevailing Opinions and Pursuits,' London, 1830, 8vo. 3. 'Eight Sermons preached before the University of Cambridge at Great St. Mary's in the Years 1830 and 1831. To which is added a Reprint of a Sermon preached before the University on Commencement Sunday, 1826,' Cambridge, 1831, 8vo. 4. 'Notices of the Mosaic Law: with some Account of the Opinions of recent French Writers concerning it,' London, 1831, 8vo. 5. 'The Gospel an Abiding System. With some Remarks on the New Christianity of the St. Simonians,' London, 1832, 8vo. He also printed his two Durham divinity lectures, viz.: (1) 'An Apology for the Study of Divinity;' (2) 'The Study of Church History recommended,' London, 1834.

[Burgon's Lives of Twelve Good Men; Gent. Mag. 1839 i. 319, 1844 ii. 216; Rose's New Biogr. Dict.; Sussex Archæolog. Collect. xii. 18, xx. 75, 86; Mozley's Reminiscences, chiefly of Oriel College, &c., chap. xlviii.; Newman's Apologia, chap. ii.; Palmer's Narrative of Events connected with the publication of Tracts for the

Times; Church's Oxford Movement; Liddon's Life of Pusey, passim; Churton's Life of Joshua Watson, i. 259; Pryme's Autobiographic Recollections, p. 172; Perceval's Collection of Papers connected with the Theological Movement of 1833; Maurice's Life of F. D. Maurice; Abbey and Overton's English Church in the Nineteenth Century.] J. M. R.

ROSE, JOHN (?) AUGUSTUS or AUGUSTE (1757–1841), usher to the French national convention in 1793, is stated to have been born in Scotland in 1757. It is also said that he was in America during the war of independence, and accompanied to France the Frenchmen who had taken part in the war. About 1790 he obtained—by what influence is not known—a post as usher to the national assembly. There he appears to have earned the regard of more than one distinguished man, and specially of Mirabeau. It is claimed for him that he found means to warn Louis XVI of the impending insurrection and attack on the Tuileries before 10 Aug. 1792, that he paid the king all such attentions as were possible during his trial, and that during the reign of terror he helped several proscribed persons to escape. On the 9th Thermidor (27 July 1794), the day of Robespierre's arrest, he played an important part. On the order of the president of the convention, Thuriot, he made Robespierre come down from the tribune, as he was struggling to speak, and afterwards, 'having been distinguished by the convention among the other ushers for his firmness and courage,' he was entrusted with the duty of arresting the 'two brothers Robespierre, Couthon, Saint-Just, and Lebas,' and taking them to the Comité de Sûreté Générale. Later in the day the convention, hearing that the commune of Paris was in a state of rebellion, directed Rose 'to notify to the central administration of the Seine and the municipality of Paris a decree summoning those two authorities to the bar of the convention.... He was stopped at the Hôtel de Ville by order of the commune, and led as a prisoner into the assembly-room where Robespierre and his four colleagues, whose arrests had been ordered, were then sitting. Rose boldly announced his mission, whereupon 'the president, M. Fleuriot, answered him: "Return, citizen; tell the national convention that the commune of Paris will come to its bar with their arms in their hands."' With much presence of mind Rose took this as a dismissal, and went off 'like lightning,' was nearly killed on the stairs by two armed men—whom he seems to have disposed of in British fashion with his fists—and had scarcely left the Hôtel de Ville when an order was given for his rearrest. He, however, by swiftness of foot made good his retreat, and later accompanied several members of the convention who went to harangue the troops and induce them to return to their duty (memorandum of his services among the papers of Merlin de Thionville, published in vol. ii. 20 of the *Vie et Correspondance de Merlin de Thionville*, by M. Jean Reynaud, Paris, 1860).

Rose retained his functions as usher under the 'council of the ancients,' who presented him with a 'sword of honour' for his firmness during a particularly stormy debate, and in 1814 he was attached by M. de Sémonville to the French chamber of peers. He retained his office till forced to resign through old age, and died in Paris on 19 March 1841. Rose was a protestant. Pasteur Coquerel recapitulated the main events of his history in an eloquent funeral address.

[Vie et Correspondance de Merlin de Thionville, as quoted above; Biographie Universelle, J. Michaud; Anderson's Scottish Nation; Alger's Englishmen in the French Revolution.] F. T. M.

ROSE, SIR JOHN (1820–1888), Canadian statesman and financier, son of William Rose, by his wife, Elizabeth, daughter of James Fyfe, was born at Turriff, Aberdeenshire, on 2 Aug. 1820, and educated at Udney academy and other schools in that county, and finally King's College, Aberdeen. In 1836 he went with his parents to Canada, settled at Huntingdon, Quebec, and for a time taught in a local school. During the rebellion of 1837 he enlisted as a volunteer under the government, and at the close of the insurrection was assistant recorder of the court-martial on the insurgents. He then went to Montreal and studied law, being called to the bar of Lower Canada in 1842.

Here he rapidly made his way, and soon commanded the largest commercial practice in Montreal, while his conduct of several important cases for the government brought him into notice politically. In 1848 he became Q.C. He resisted all temptation to enter a political career until he had assured his private fortunes. On 26 Nov. 1857 he joined the Macdonald-Cartier ministry [see MACDONALD, SIR JOHN ALEXANDER] as solicitor-general for Lower Canada, entering the provincial parliament as member for Montreal. The abolition of the usury laws is the chief measure with which his name is connected in this capacity. From 10 Jan. 1858 to June 1861 he was minister of public works, and in the latter year undertook the arrangements for the reception of the Prince of Wales in Canada.

In 1862 Rose's health compelled his retirement from office, though he continued to sit for Montreal. In 1864 he was appointed by the imperial government commissioner for negotiating with the United States the settlement of the Oregon claims. In 1867, at the London conference which finally settled the details of Canadian federation, he specially represented the protestant interests. When the Dominion was actually created, he became member in the new parliament for his old home of Huntingdon, and first minister of finance for the Dominion. He was sworn of the privy council for Canada the same year. During the three years that he held office he took a leading part in the settlement of the financial system of the Dominion and the organisation of the militia and defence. In July 1868 he went to England to float the loan for the completion of the intercolonial railway. Soon afterwards he resigned office and settled in England. In 1869 he was sent to Washington as special commissioner to treat on the question of fisheries, trade arrangements, and the Alabama claims. He thus largely aided in the conclusion of the important treaty of Washington (1870). For these services he was made a baronet.

In London he joined the banking firm of Morton, Rose, & Co., and he became a sort of unofficial representative of the Dominion in England.

Rose was made a K.C.M.G. in 1872, a G.C.M.G. in 1878, and a privy councillor in 1886. He also served as a member of the royal commissions on copyright in 1875 and extradition in 1876, for the Paris exhibition in 1879, and the Fisheries, Health, and Colonial and Indian exhibitions from 1883 to 1886. In 1883 the Prince of Wales appointed him receiver-general for the duchy of Lancaster.

Latterly Rose was a well-known figure in London society. He had a fine presence and was a pleasant companion, with great charm of manner. His usual residence was Losely Park, near Guildford, Surrey, and he rented Braham Castle, Ross-shire. He died suddenly on 24 Aug. 1888, while a guest of the Duke of Portland, at Langwell, Caithness. He was buried at Guildford.

Rose married, first, on 3 July 1843, Charlotte, daughter of Robert Emmett Temple of Rutland, Vermont, who died in 1883 (by her he had five children, the eldest of whom, William, a barrister, succeeded to the baronetcy); secondly, on 24 Jan. 1887, Julia, daughter of Keith Stewart Mackenzie of Seaforth, and widow of the ninth Marquis of Tweeddale.

[Rose's Cyclopædia of Canadian Biogr.; Toronto Globe, 27 Aug. 1888; Times, 27 Aug. 1888; Pope's Memoirs of Sir John Macdonald; Burke's Peerage, 1896.] C. A. H.

ROSE, SAMUEL (1767–1804), friend of Cowper, the poet, born at Chiswick, Middlesex, on 20 June 1767, was the second and only surviving son of Dr. WILLIAM ROSE (1719–1786).

The father, eldest son of Hugh Rose of Birse, Aberdeenshire, the descendant of an old Morayshire family, was educated at Marischal College, Aberdeen, and afterwards served as usher to the Earl of Dunmore at Dr. Doddridge's academy at Northampton. Thence, shortly after his marriage (to Sarah, daughter of Dr. Samuel Clark), he moved to Kew, and in 1758 to Chiswick, where he conducted a prosperous school until his death, 4 July 1786. Besides editing Dodsley's 'Preceptor' (2 vols. 1748), he issued a translation of Sallust's 'Catiline's Conspiracy and Jugurthine War' (London, 1757, 8vo). The work was commended in the 'Bibliographical Miscellany' and other reviews, and a fourth edition was edited by A. J. Valpy in 1830. Though a 'sectary' and a Scot, Rose was much liked by Dr. Johnson; but Johnson blamed his leniency with the rod, 'for,' said he, 'what the boys gain at one end they lose at the other.' Among Rose's pupils was Dr. Charles Burney the younger, who married his daughter Sarah. Among his friends was Bishop Lowth, and his executors were Cadell and William Strahan, the publishers. His classical library was sold by T. Payne on 1 March 1787.

Samuel was educated for a time at his father's school, and from 1784 to January 1787 at Glasgow University, living in the house of Dr. William Richardson, and gaining several prizes. He also attended the courts of law at Edinburgh, and was friendly there with Adam Smith and Henry Mackenzie, the 'Man of feeling.' On 6 Nov. 1786 he was entered as a student at Lincoln's Inn, and, after reading with Serjeant Praed from 1787 to 1790, was called to the bar in 1796. He went the home circuit, attended the Sussex sessions, was 'encouragingly noticed' by Lord Kenyon, and appointed counsel to the Duke of Kent. Rose was delicate from early life, and on 11 Jan. 1804, when engaged by Hayley to defend William Blake at the quarter sessions at Chichester from a charge of high treason brought against him by two soldiers, was seized in court by a severe cold. In spite of his illness he gained the case by a vigorous cross-examination and defence, but he never recovered from the

attack (Gilchrist, *William Blake*, i. 193–8). He died of consumption at his residence in Chancery Lane, London, on 20 Dec. 1804, and was buried in the church of St. Andrew, Holborn; some lines were written on him by Hayley. He married, at Bath, on 3 Aug. 1790, Sarah, elder daughter of William Farr, M.D., a fellow student of Goldsmith. She survived him with four sons. Cowper Rose, R.E., the second child and the poet's godson, for whose benefit Hayley published in 1808 Cowper's translations of the 'Latin and Italian Poems of Milton,' was the author of 'Four Years in South Africa,' 1829, 8vo. The youngest son, George Edward Rose, born in 1799, was English professor at the Polish college of Krzemieniec, on the borders of the Ukraine, from 1821 until his retirement was compelled by the persecution of the Russian officials in 1824; he translated the letters of John Sobieski to his queen during the siege of Vienna by the Turks in 1683, and made researches for a history of Poland. He died at Odessa on 22 Oct. 1825 (*Gent. Mag.* 1826, i. 368).

In 1787, when travelling from Glasgow to London, Rose went six miles out of his way to call on Cowper at Weston, the main object of the visit being to give to the poet the thanks of some of the Scots professors for the two volumes which he had published. He developed a strong affection for the poet, and many letters passed between them (cf. *Addit. MS.* 21556; *Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. viii. 383). Rose was with Cowper in August 1788 (when he transcribed for the poet his version of the twelfth book of the Iliad), and paid him many subsequent visits, the last of all in March and April 1800. He got many names, especially from Scotland, as subscribers to Cowper's 'Homer,' and in October 1793 he carried Sir Thomas Lawrence to Weston Underwood, in order that he might paint the poet's portrait. The royal pension of 300*l.* per annum to Cowper was made payable to Rose, as his trustee, and Canning, so late as December 1820, called him 'Cowper's best friend.'

The miscellaneous works of Goldsmith were collected by Rose and published in 1801, 1806, 1812, and 1820 in four volumes. The memoir prefixed was compiled under the direction of Bishop Percy, but numerous additions were made to it by Rose and others. Percy subsequently accused Rose of impertinently tampering with the 'Memoir' (Forster, *Life of Goldsmith*, i. 14, ii. 492).

Rose edited in 1792 an edition of the 'Reports of Cases by Sir John Comyns,' and in 1800 Sir John Comyns's 'Digest of the Laws of England,' in six volumes, of which the first was dedicated to Lord Thurlow (cf. *Temple Bar*, January 1896, pp. 42–3). He regularly contributed to the 'Monthly Review,' chiefly on legal subjects, and is said to have assisted Lord Sheffield in editing Gibbon's miscellaneous and posthumous works.

Rose's portrait was painted by Sir Thomas Lawrence in 1798, and was engraved in 1836 by H. Robinson, from a drawing by W. Harvey.

[Nichols's Lit. Anecd. iii. 387; Nichols's Illustrations of Lit. vi. 583–4; Prior's Goldsmith, vol. i. pp. xiii, 153; Faulkner's Brentford and Chiswick, pp. 349–54, 363–8; Hayley's Cowper (1809), iii. 449–58; Johnson's Life of Hayley, i. 457–72; Gent. Mag. 1790 ii. 764, 1804 ii. 1249; Wright's Cowper, pp. 449–50, 484, 615, 623; 631; Boswell's Johnson, ed. Hill, i. 46 *n.*; Thorn's Environs of London, p. 102.] W. P. C.

ROSE, WILLIAM STEWART (1775-1843), poet and translator, born in 1775, was second son of George Rose (1744–1818) [q. v.], and was educated at Eton, where he contributed to the 'Musæ Etonenses.' Soon after leaving school he was returned to parliament in conjunction with his father for the borough of Christchurch on 30 May 1796. In April or May 1800 he accepted the Chiltern Hundreds, on being nominated by his father reading clerk of the House of Lords and clerk of the private committees. Wraxall mentions the appointment as an illustration of George Rose's success in providing for his family at the public expense (*Posthumous Memoirs*, i. 148). At the instigation of his father he commenced 'A Naval History of the late War,' but the volume, which appeared in 1802, was the only one published. Stewart Rose's real interests lay elsewhere. Like his schoolfellow, William Herbert (1778–1847) [q. v.], he had caught the prevailing enthusiasm for mediæval romance, and in 1803 he brought out a rhymed version of the first three books of the 'Amadis,' as translated into French by Herberay des Essarts at the instigation of Francis I. The original was a good deal condensed in Rose's translation, but he added a considerable body of notes in imitation, as he says in his preface, of the method adopted in Way's edition of the French fabliaux. In all his subsequent writings Rose displayed a decided fondness for annotation.

When Scott visited London in 1803, he made the acquaintance of Rose, and a cordial friendship grew up between them. It was from Rose that Scott learned of Pitt's admiration of 'The Lay of the Last Minstrel,' and through Rose that he became acquainted with the Morritts of Rokeby. In 1807 Scott visited Rose at his villa of Gundimore, on

the sea coast near Mudiford in Hampshire, at the time 'Marmion' was on the stocks, and Scott addressed to his host the introduction to the first poem, inserting in the concluding lines an allusion to Rose's translation of Le Grand's version (in modern French) of 'Partenopex of Blois' (1807), which, along with a ballad, 'The Red King,' was printed at the Ballantyne Press a little before 'Marmion.' Rogers considered 'Partenopex' Rose's best work, but the author was accused of plagiarism from 'Marmion,' a charge he replied to in his next publication, which consisted of two ballads, 'The Crusade of St. Lewis' and 'King Edward the Martyr' (1810).

After the peace of 1814 Rose went abroad, visiting Rome, Naples, and Sicily, and subsequently Constantinople. In 1817 he settled down for about a year in Venetia. He married a Venetian lady, and one result of this sojourn was the publication of two volumes of 'Letters from the North of Italy, addressed to Henry Hallam, Esq.' (1819), a form adopted, says the preface, because he was 'little accustomed to habits of serious literary composition.' The main interest of the letters lies in the account of the change for the worse produced in Italy by the substitution of Austrian and papal government for Napoleon's rule. Another result of Rose's stay in Venice was his increased attention to Italian literature. In 1819 he brought out a free rendering of the 'Animali Parlanti' of Casti, each canto of which was introduced by an address to one of his friends —Foscolo, Frere, Scott, and others. In the same year Moore mentions in his 'Diary,' under the date of 14 April, that Murray had offered Rose 2,000*l.* for a version of Ariosto. At Scott's instigation he had begun the task of turning the 'Orlando Furioso' into English verse some years before. Before publishing the first instalment he issued, by the advice of Lord Holland, a prose analysis, interspersed with selected passages in metre, of the 'Orlando Innamorato' in the rifacimento of Berni. The first volume of his translation of Ariosto appeared in 1823. With the later portions he made comparatively slow progress owing to failing health. In 1824 he retired, on the plea of infirmity, and with a pension of 1,000*l.* a year, from his post in the House of Lords, where he had long given irregular attendance. He suffered from paralysis; but this did not prevent him from fishing and shooting, with the help of his servant Hinves, and he moved about a good deal. At Abbotsford Scott fitted up rooms on the ground floor for his accommodation (Leslie, *Autobiographical Recollections*). He combatted his disease by dieting himself strictly. In 1831 the final volume of his translation of Ariosto came out, eight years after the first. Opinions differed a good deal about the merits of the performance, and the reviewers were more favourable than Rose's friends. Moore, in his 'Diary,' records (6 Sept. 1826) that Lydia White told him that Lord Holland had agreed to contribute a canto to the translation, an arrangement which she thought imprudent in Rose to allow, as Lord Holland's contribution would be much superior to Rose's own work. Rogers suggested that the Italian should be printed on the opposite page to enable the reader to understand the English, and ridiculed the expression 'voided her saddle,' which he evidently did not know was borrowed from Sir Thomas Malory. At Rogers's Crabb Robinson met Rose in 1834, 'a deaf and rheumatic man, who looks prematurely old. He talks low, so I should not have guessed him to be a man of note.' A good deal of Rose's time was latterly spent at Brighton, and 'living there in hospitable and learned retirement,' he printed privately in 1834 an 'Epistle [in verse] to the Right Honourable John Hookham Frere.' The epistle was favourably noticed in the 'Quarterly' in 1836, and, encouraged by the praise, Rose included it in a volume of 'Rhymes' which he published in 1837. Among these pieces was a description of Gundimore, in which the visits of Scott and Coleridge to his seaside cottage were commemorated. This was Rose's last publication. His faculties decayed, and, according to Rogers, 'he was in a sad state of mental imbecility shortly before his death.' He died on 30 April 1843.

[The chief authority for the details of his life is the meagre memoir, by the Rev. C. Townsend, prefixed to the reprint of his 'Ariosto,' issued by Bohn in 1858. Several allusions to Rose are to be found in Lockhart's Life of Scott, and two or three in Rogers's Table-talk. There is an interesting notice of his stay at Abbotsford in the first volume of C. R. Leslie's Autobiographical Recollections.] N. MacC.

ROSEBERY, Earls of. [See Primrose, Archibald, first earl, 1661–1723; Primrose, Archibald John, fourth earl, 1783–1868.]

ROSEINGRAVE, DANIEL (1655?–1727), organist and composer, born about 1655, was a child of the chapel royal under Pelham Humphrey [q. v.] In 1681 he became organist at Winchester Cathedral, where he remained till 1692; in 1684 his daughter Ann was buried in the cathedral. In 1692 he was appointed organist at Salisbury Cathedral, whence, in 1698, he was

permitted to go to Dublin 'to look after an organist's place.' Some further leave was granted to him, but eventually, in 1700, Anthony Walkeley was elected organist in the absence of Roseingrave beyond leave (Chapter-books of Salisbury). In the meantime Roseingrave held from 9 June 1698 the post of organist to St. Patrick's Cathedral, Dublin, and from 11 Nov. the same office at Christchurch Cathedral (Brown). After helping to found the Dublin St. Cecilia musical celebration, he resigned his appointments in favour of his son. He is believed to have died at Dublin in May 1727.

Few of Roseingrave's works have survived, although in his day they gained for him great reputation as a writer of vocal music. There exist in Christ Church, Oxford, collection an anthem, 'Lord, Thou art become gracious,' and in the Bodleian MS. C. 1. 'Haste Thee, O God.'

He married Ann, the daughter of Dr. Thomas Washbourne, prebendary of Gloucester (*d.* 1687). Dr. Washbourne's widow cut off her daughter, Ann Roseingrave, with 'a guinney of twenty-one shillings and sixpence,' but she left a fourth of her property to her grandchild, Dorothy Roseingrave.

Roseingrave's son, Ralph Roseingrave (1695–1747), musician, born at Salisbury in 1695 (Baptie), was vicar-choral of St. Patrick's in 1719, and organist of St. Patrick's, and of Christchurch, Dublin, from 1727 (Brown). On 13 April 1742 he took part as bass soloist in the production of the 'Messiah.' He died in October 1747.

Thomas Roseingrave (1690?–1755?), organist and composer, the elder son of Daniel Roseingrave, was born about 1690. In 1710 he was sent to Italy, where he met Domenico Scarlatti; his vivid impressions of the master's performance on the harpsichord were confided to Burney (*History*, iv. 263). In 1720 Roseingrave was in London, where he produced, at the Haymarket, Scarlatti's 'Narcisso,' adding to the score two songs and two duets of his own. The learning of Roseingrave and his skill on the harpsichord were soon widely recognised. His power of seizing the spirit and parts of a score, and of executing the most difficult music at sight, extraordinary as it was, was equalled by the ingenuity of his extempore playing. After exhibiting his talent in competition with other musicians, Roseingrave was in 1725 elected organist to the new church of St. George's, Hanover Square. Pupils flocked to him, among them Henry Carey, John Worgan, Jonathan Martin (who sometimes deputised for him), and John Christopher Smith. The latter took lodgings in Roseingrave's house in Wigmore Street, and during this time Roseingrave was a constant guest at his table, 'the only recompense which he would receive' (*Anecdotes*, p. 41). When his reputation was at its height, Roseingrave's prospects of enduring success were shattered by a partial mental failure, the result, it is said, of a disappointment in love. Neglecting his pupils, he lived on his organist's salary of 50*l.*, until, in 1737, his eccentricities necessitated his resignation. His successor, John Keeble [q. v.], shared the salary with the afflicted musician until the end of his life. Roseingrave, after spending some time at Hampstead, retired to a brother's house in Ireland. Mrs. Delany writes, 12 Jan. 1753: 'Mr. Rosingrave, who . . . was sent away from St. George's Church on account of his mad fits, is now in Ireland, and at times can play very well on the harpsichord. He came to the Bishop of Derry's, he remembered me and my playing' (*Correspondence*, iii. 194). The 'Dublin Journal' of 30 Jan. 1753 announced that the 'celebrated opera "Phaedra and Hippolitus" composed by Mr. Thomas Roseingrave, lately arrived from London, will be performed at the great music-hall in Fishamble Street, and conducted by himself, on 6 March. Between acts, Mr. R. will perform Scarlatti's Lesson on the harpsichord, with his own additions, and will conclude with his celebrated Almand.' Roseingrave probably died soon after this performance. He published at dates which cannot be accurately ascertained: 1. 'Additional Songs in Scarlatti's opera "Narcisso."' 2. 'Six (Italian) Cantatas,' inscribed to Lord Lovell. 3. 'Eight Suits of Lessons for the Harpsichord or Spinet;' they are dedicated to the Earl of Essex, and consist of an overture and suites in dance measures. 4. 'Voluntaries and Fugues (fifteen) for the Organ or Harpsichord.' 5. 'Forty-two Suits of Lessons for the Harpsichord composed by Domenico Scarlatti' (2 vols.); they are preceded by an introduction of his own. 6. 'Six Double Fugues for the Organ or Harpsichord, and a Lesson in B flat by Scarlatti,' to which (as published among the above forty-two lessons), Roseingrave appears to have added twenty bars of his own. 7. 'Twelve Solos (actually Sonatas) for a German Flute, with a thorough-base for the Harpsichord;' dedicated to Henry Edgeley Ewer. 8. A round, 'Jerusalem,' published in Hullah's 'Part Music.' 9. An opera, 'Phaedra and Hippolitus.'

In manuscript is Roseingrave's anthem, 'Arise, shine,' composed in 1712 at Venice (Tudway, *Harl. MS.* 7342). His anthems,

'Great is the Lord' and 'One Generation,' are at the Royal College of Music (HUSK, *Cat.*)

[Notes from the Bodleian Library, kindly supplied by Mr. Arkwright; from Salisbury Chapter-books, by the Rev. S. M. Lakin; from Gloucester Chapter-office, by the Rev. A. C. Fleming; Grove's Dict. iii. 161; Husk's Celebrations, p. 106; Baptie's Handbook; Hawkins's History, p. 824; Brown's Dict.; P. C. C. administration grant, July 1687; P. C. C. Registers of Wills, Exton, 25; authorities cited.]

L. M. M.

ROSEN, FRIEDRICH AUGUST (1805–1837), Sanskrit scholar, son of Friedrich Ballhorn Rosen, a legal writer, was born at Hanover on 2 Sept. 1805. His early education was conducted at the Göttingen Gymnasium, and in 1822 he entered the university of Leipzig, where he abandoned law in favour of oriental studies. Resolving to devote himself specially to Sanskrit, he removed to Berlin in 1824 to enjoy the advantage of Bopp's lectures. The results are partly to be seen in his 'Corporis radicum Sanscritarum prolusio' (Berlin, 1826), and its sequel 'Radices Sanscritæ' (Berlin, 1827), the originality and importance of which have been fully recognised by later scholars. Rosen's desire for a post in the Prussian legation at Constantinople not being realised, he went in 1827 to Paris to study Semitic languages under Silvestre de Sacy; but he had scarcely settled there when he received an invitation to fill the chair of oriental languages at the recently (1826) founded University College of London, which was opened for study in 1828. For two years he persevered in the uncongenial task of giving practical elementary lessons in Persian, Arabic, and Hindustani to the students at the college. Donaldson says that to Rosen 'we really owe indirectly the first application of comparative philology to the public teaching of the classical languages, a merit which has been too readily conceded to the Greek and Latin professors, who merely transmitted ... information derived from their German colleague' (*New Cratylus*, 3rd edit. p. 55). His remarkable linguistic powers had attracted the notice of Henry Thomas Colebrooke [q.v.], by whose advice he afterwards brought out the 'Algebra of Mohammed ben Musa,' in Arabic and English, in the publications of the Oriental Translation Fund, in 1831—a singular illustration of versatility. Believing that the connection he was forming with men of learning and influence in London would procure him the means of continuing his researches, he resigned, in July 1830, the professorship at University College, and endeavoured to make a modest income by writing for the 'Penny Cyclopædia,' revising the volume on 'The Hindoos' for the Library of Entertaining Knowledge (to which he contributed an original sketch of Indian literature), editing Haughton's 'Bengali and Sanskrit Dictionary,' and giving lessons in German [see HAUGHTON, SIR GRAVES CHAMPNEY]. While thus struggling to maintain himself he never lost sight of his ambition to produce something monumental in Sanskrit scholarship. In 1830 he issued his 'Rig-vedæ Specimen,' and his spare time thenceforward was devoted to preparing a text and Latin translation of the 'Rigveda,' the first volume of which ('Rigveda Sanhita lib. prim.') was published by the Oriental Translation Fund in 1838—after the young scholar's premature death. He had been reinstated at University College as professor of Sanskrit in 1836, but recognition came too late. Overwork, and the struggle for bare subsistence, had broken his health. At the last he decided to return to his family in Germany, but died in Maddox Street, London, on 12 Sept. 1837, when he had only just reached the age of thirty-two. He was buried in Kensal Green cemetery, where a monument was erected to him by English friends and scholars. There is also a bust of him in the 'large room,' behind the reading room, of the British Museum. Just before his death he had helped to edit the 'Miscellaneous Essays' of H. T. Colebrooke, who predeceased him by six months; and he was also assisting in the preparation of the catalogue of the Syriac manuscripts in the British Museum ('Cat. Cod. MSS. ... pars prima, Codices Syriacos et Carshunicos amplectens' published in 1838), and in the 'Catalogue of Sir R. Chambers's Sanskrit Manuscripts' (1838). He was for many years honorary foreign and Germany secretary to the Oriental Translation Fund and a member of the committee.

[Klatt in Allgem. Deutsch. Biogr. s.v.; Ann. Report of Royal Asiatic Society, 1838, in Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society, vol. v. p. vii, 1839; P. von Bohlen's Autobiographie; Ann. Reg. lxxix. 207, 1837; information from J. M. Horsburgh, esq., secretary of University College, and Professor Cecil Bendall, Brit. Mus. Cat.]

S. L.-P.

ROSENBERG, GEORGE FREDERIC (1825–1869), painter, the youngest son of Thomas Elliot Rosenberg, a miniature and landscape painter, was born at Bath on 9 March 1825. Owing to the early death of his father, he was almost entirely self-taught. A lover and close observer of nature, he attained such proficiency as a flower-painter that he was elected an associate of the 'Old

Water-Colour' Society on 14 June 1847, at an unusually early age. He never became a full member. He continued for some years to paint only flowers, fruit, and still life. He published 'The Guide to Flower Painting in Water-Colours,' with illustrations, in 1853, and was largely employed in tuition at Bath. In 1855 he exhibited studies of buildings in Wales and Shropshire, in 1856 a scene in Glencoe, between 1857 and 1860 views in Switzerland and the Scottish highlands, in 1861 mountain scenery in Norway. He made several visits to that country, during the last of which, in 1869, he caught a chill by sitting down when overheated to sketch a glacier. He died soon after his return to Bath, on 17 Sept. 1869. The drawings, about three hundred in number, which remained on his hands at his death were sold at Christie's on 12 and 14 Feb. 1870. He had married, in July 1856, Hannah Fuller Jenner, by whom he had two daughters and a posthumous son. The elder daughter, Ethel Jenner Rosenberg, is a well-known miniature and landscape painter.

Two of Rosenberg's sisters were also self-taught but accomplished artists. Frances Elizabeth Louisa was elected, when very young, a member of the New Water-Colour Society; she married John D. Harris, jeweller, of 5 Queen Square, Bath, and died on 9 Aug. 1872. Mary Elizabeth, who married William Duffield [q. v.], painter, became a member of the Institute of Painters in Water Colours.

[Roget's Hist. of the 'Old Water-Colour' Society, ii. 301; Bath Chronicle, 23 Sept. 1869 and 15 Aug. 1872; Athenæum, 25 Sept. 1869; private information.] C. D.

ROSENHAGEN, PHILIP (1737 ?–1798), suggested author of 'Junius,' the descendant of a Danish family, was the son of Arnold Rosenhagen of Middlesex, and was born at Isleworth about 1737. His father probably died early, for when admitted at St. Paul's school on 22 June 1751, at the age of fourteen, he was described as the 'son of Mrs. Rosenhagen of Isleworth.' He was captain of the school in 1754–5, preceding Sir Philip Francis, his class-fellow and friend throughout life, in that position, and he was contemporary there with Woodfall the printer. In 1755 he obtained an exhibition at his school, and was admitted sizar at St. John's College, Cambridge (20 Oct.) He graduated B.A. (being ninth wrangler) in 1760 and M.A. in 1763. In March 1761 he was elected to a Platt fellowship at his college, and held it until July 1771.

Rosenhagen was ordained, and in 1765 was elected and presented by the university to the small rectory of Mountnessing in Essex, the patronage of which belonged to Lord Petre, a Roman catholic. He was in 1766 domestic chaplain to the Earl of Chesterfield. Soon afterwards he became chaplain to the 8th regiment of foot, and was at once 'the gayest man in the mess.' About 1769 he espoused with great eagerness the cause of Wilkes, occasionally wrote in Woodfall's paper, the 'Public Advertiser,' and published in 1770 an anonymous 'Letter to Samuel Johnson, LL.D.' in reply to the 'False Alarm.' It contained some remarkable passages, and Parkes believed that it was strengthened by Francis. He could not restrain himself from gambling, and his excesses forced him to flee to the continent. In the spring and summer of 1771 he was in Spain and the south of France, and scandal reported that he had sojourned at Lyons with Mrs. Pitt, wife of George Pitt (afterwards Earl Rivers). When at Paris in November 1772 he was described as 'a thorough Frenchman.' He was staying with his wife at Orleans in 1774.

About 1780 Rosenhagen returned to England and resumed his acquaintance with his old associates. Lord Maynard appointed him in 1781 to the rectory of Little Easton with the donative of Tilty in Essex (*Cambridge Chronicle*, 22 Sept. 1781). Wraxall knew him, between 1782 and 1785, as 'a plausible, well-informed man, imposing in his manner, of a classic mind and agreeable conversation, living much in the world, received on the most intimate footing at Shelburne House, and possessing very considerable talents' (*Memoirs*, ed. 1884, i. 341). His convivial gifts had made him by 1784 very popular in the circle surrounding the Prince of Wales, who, it has been said, endeavoured to induce Rosenhagen to marry him to Mrs. Fitzherbert, but the price offered for this dangerous act was not high enough. It was perhaps in consequence of this refusal that Rosenhagen became a Pittite. His character, though well known at home, did not prevent his being sent out to Ceylon as archdeacon of Colombo. He was now a martyr to the gout, and an erroneous rumour of his death was noised abroad in 1796 (*Gent. Mag.* 1796, ii. 1059). He died at Colombo in September 1798 (*ib.* 1799, i. 252).

It was industriously circulated at one time that Rosenhagen was the author of the 'Letters of Junius,' and in the hopes of getting a pension to write no more, he endeavoured to instil this belief in the mind of Lord North. He sent Francis several communications on Indian affairs, and Francis

forwarded him at least one long letter. He is said to have left his papers to Francis, including a diary, which was amusing, but 'too personal to be published.' Letters from Rosenhagen to Wilkes are in the British Museum (Addit. MSS. 30876 f. 28 and 30877 f. 136), and one to Woodfall in 1767 is in the same collection (27780, f. 6). It appears from these that he had three sons, all provided for by Lord Bridport. Two letters from Elizabeth Rosenhagen, probably his mother, to Wilkes are in Additional MS. 30874 (ff. 94, 98). They are dated from Saffron Walden, May 1793, and refer to her grandson, George Arnold Andrew Rosenhagen.

[Parkes and Merivale's Sir Philip Francis, i. 8, 230–2, 261, 309–10, ii. 222–4, 274–8; Baker's St. John's, ed. Mayor, i. 307–8, ii. 1076; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. x. 216, 315 (giving long extract from Town and Country Mag. 1776, p. 680); Halkett and Laing's Anon. Literature, ii. 1439–40; Gardiner's St, Paul's School, pp. 96, 103, 397, 402; Good's Junius, ed. 1812, i. 121*; information from Mr. Scott, bursar, St. John's Coll. Cambr.] W. P. C.

ROSEWELL, SAMUEL (1679–1722), divine, born at Rotherhithe in 1679, was eldest son of Thomas Rosewell [q. v.], by his second wife. Owing to his father's death when he was twelve, Rosewell's education was unsettled, but he is stated to have graduated at a Scottish university.

He was chosen about 1701 as assistant to William Harris (1675?–1740) [q. v.] at Poor Jewry Lane presbyterian church, and continued there until invited in 1705 to assist John Howe (1630–1705) [q. v.] at the Silver Street Chapel, Wood Street, Cheapside. On 2 Aug. 1705 he was publicly ordained, and delivered his 'Confession of faith,' which was printed for his friends in 1706. It was afterwards reprinted without the author's name. After Howe's death, in 1705, Rosewell continued as assistant to John Spademan [q. v.], Howe's successor. At the same time he lectured at the Old Jewry on Sunday evenings, alternately with Benjamin Grosvenor [q.v.], and after the lecture was removed to Founder's Hall, Lothbury, in 1713, he was sole lecturer. He resigned his preferment from ill health in October 1719, and, removing to Mare Street, Hackney, died there, after a lingering illness, on 7 April 1722. His demeanour on his deathbed excited the admiration of his friend Isaac Watts [q. v.] He was buried in Bunhill Fields, near his father's grave. His wife, his mother, and his sisters all benefited by his will (P. C. C. 105, Marlbro).

He married, first, a daughter of Richard Russell, by whom he had no children; and secondly, Lettice, daughter of Richard Barrett, who died, aged 75, at Hackney, in 1762. By his second wife Rosewell had a son Thomas, and two daughters, Lettice and Susannah. A portrait, engraved by Vanderberghe, is given in the 'Protestant Dissenters' Magazine' for May 1794; another was engraved by Faber after J. Woolaston (Bromley).

Besides sermons, of which fifteen were separately published, Rosewell wrote: 1. 'Seasonable Instruction for the Afflicted, London, 1711, 12mo. 2. 'The Protestant Dissenters' Hopes from the Present Government freely declared,' &c., London, 1716. 3. 'The Life and Death of Mr. T. Rosewell' [his father], London, 1718, 8vo. This is generally prefixed to the account of the trial of the latter [see under Rosewell, Thomas]. He contributed the commentary to St. Paul's Epistles to the Ephesians in the 'Commentary' of Matthew Henry [q. v.] (*Prot. Diss. Mag.* 1797, p. 472).

[Wilson's Hist. of Dissenting Churches, i. 76, iii. 49; Watts's Works, ed. 1812, i. 594; Protestant Dissenters' Mag. i. 177–83; Funeral Sermon by Jeremiah Smith; Life and Death of Mr. Thomas Rosewell.] C. F. S.

ROSEWELL, THOMAS (1630–1692), nonconformist minister, only son of Richard Rosewell (*d.* November 1640), gentleman, by his wife Grace, daughter of Thomas Melborn of Dunkerton, near Bath, was born at Dunkerton on 3 May 1630. He was cousin to Walter Rosewell (*d.* 1658), the Kentish puritan, and related to Humphrey Chambers, D.D. (*d.* 1662), one of the Westminster assembly of divines. He lost his mother in infancy, and was early left an orphan, with an only sister, Grace. A fine property, which should have come to them, was wasted during their minority. His uncle and guardian, James Rosewell, sent him to school at Bath, and on 12 June 1645 placed him in the family of Thomas Ashley, London, as a preparation for business life. He was first with an accountant, afterwards with a silk-weaver, but the colours of the silk tried his eyes, and the preaching of Matthew Haviland turned his thoughts to the ministry. In 1646 he was put under the tuition of Thomas Singleton in St. Mary Axe. On 5 Dec. 1650 he matriculated from Pembroke College, Oxford, which he had entered in March 1648, during the mastership of Henry Langley. He commenced B.A. on 8 July 1651. Leaving Oxford in 1652, he obtained from John Doddridge (1616–1666) the post of tutor to his nephew (son of John Lovering of Exeter) at Ware, near Bideford, Devonshire. In the

spring of 1653 he was presented by Margaret, widow of Sir Edward Hungerford (1596–1648) [q. v.], to the rectory of Roade, Somerset. He first preached there on 29 May 1653, and was ordained on 20 July 1654 at St. Edmund's, Salisbury, by John Strickland, B.D. (*d.* 1670), the rector, and Peter Ince, 'praying Ince,' rector of Dunhead, Wiltshire. Having married Strickland's daughter, he exchanged in May 1657 with Gabriel Sangar [q. v.], rector of Sutton-Mandeville, Wiltshire, in order to be nearer Salisbury. The arrangement was ratified by the 'triers' on 12 Dec. 1658. He did not get on well with his republican parishioners in Wiltshire. He never prayed for Oliver, but kept 30 Jan. and (after the Restoration) 29 May.

He was ejected by the uniformity act of 1662, and became in 1663 chaplain and tutor in Lady Hungerford's family at Corsham, Wiltshire. In May 1671 he left his situation, owing to slight mental disturbance. Recovering, he became tutor in the family of Thomas Grove of Fern, Wiltshire, but, his malady returning, he went to London, and lived in the house of Luke Rugeley, M.D., from October 1673 to February 1674, when he was completely restored. In March 1674 he became domestic chaplain to Philip Wharton, fourth baron Wharton [q. v.] On 5 May 1674 he was elected by a majority to succeed James Janeway [q.v.] as minister of the presbyterian congregation in Salisbury Street (now Jamaica Row), Rotherhithe. The troubles of the times compelled him to abandon the meeting-house, but he preached twice each Sunday to conventicles in private houses, having audiences of three or four hundred people. It is remarked that more men than women attended his ministry.

On 23 Sept. 1684 he was arrested by Atterbury, the messenger, on a warrant from George Jeffreys, first baron Jeffreys of Wem [q. v.], the chief justice. Asked by Jeffreys where he preached, he answered in Latin. To the insolent supposition of Jeffreys that he could not speak another word of Latin 'to save his neck,' he replied in Greek. He was kept in custody, and was next day committed to the gatehouse. Not till ten days after was his wife permitted to see him. She stayed with him during his imprisonment. On 7 Oct. a true bill was found by the quarter sessions at Kingston-on-Thames. He was arraigned at the king's bench on 25 Oct., and tried on 18 Nov. The charge against him, that of treasonable preaching pointing to the king's death, was absurdly at variance with the whole of his previous character and known opinions. Evidence against him was tendered by three women, Elizabeth Smith, the wife of George Hilton, and Joan Farrar. The first two were common informers (one had been pilloried, the other was subsequently whipped) who attended his services between 17 Aug. and 14 Sept., to collect evidence in the way of business. It is not clear from their sworn testimony whether they wilfully distorted his words or mistook his meaning. In the face of clear counter-evidence, the jury, directed by Jeffreys, found him guilty. He came up for sentence on 24 Nov., and then took exception to the indictment as insufficient. Counsel was now assigned to him, but no copy of the indictment was allowed him. On 27 Nov. Jeffreys took time to consider the objection. On 28 Jan. 1685 Charles II, who had been told by Sir John Talbot, 'If your majesty suffers this man to die, we are none of us safe in our houses,' granted him a pardon, on his giving bail for 200*l.* and finding sureties for 2,000*l.* His bail was discharged on 25 May 1687. The whole proceedings at his trial were reported in shorthand by Blaney, and partly transcribed for Jeffreys. Rosewell withheld the publication of the report during his lifetime.

He died on Sunday, 14 Feb. 1692. His body was on view in Drapers' Hall, and was buried in Bunhill Fields on 19 Feb., the funeral service being conducted by three presbyterian and three independent ministers. Matthew Mead [q. v.] preached his funeral sermon. In person he was tall and slender, with a piercing eye, and of robust constitution. He married, first, on 29 May 1656, Susannah (*d.* 1661), eldest daughter of John Strickland (see above), by Susannah, daughter of Sir John Piggot, knt., and had three daughters, Susannah, Margaret, and Elizabeth. He married, secondly, in January 1676, Ann, daughter of Andrew Wanby of Ayford, Gloucestershire, and widow of one Godsalve, by whom he had issue Susannah, Samuel [q. v.], Rhoda, and Eliezer.

He published: 1. 'An Answer unto Thirty Quæries propounded by . . . the Quakers,' &c., 1656, 4to (publ. on 7 Nov.) 2. 'The Causes and Cure of the Pestilence,' &c., 1665, 4to.

[The Arraignment and Tryal with Life, by his son, 1718 (the Trial is reprinted in Protestant Dissenters' Magazine, 1794, pp. 169 sq.); Reliquiæ Baxterianæ, 1696, iii. 199; Calamy's Account, 1713, p. 756; Kennett's Compleat History, 1706, iii. 428 sq.; Peirce's Vindication of Dissenters, 1717, p. 112; Brook's Lives of the Puritans, 1813, iii. 534; Wilson's Dissenting Churches of London, 1814, iv. 349 sq.; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1891, iii. 1281.] A. G.

ROSIER, JAMES (1575–1635), one of the early English voyagers to America, born in 1575, sailed with Bartholomew Gosnold [q. v.] on his voyage to New England in March–July 1602, and with George Weymouth [q. v.] on his voyage in March–July 1605. Of the last voyage he published in 1605 'A True Relation of Captain George Waymouth his Voyage made this present Year, 1605, in the Discovery of the North Part of Virginia.' This voyage was really made to the coast of Maine. Rosier's account has been three times reprinted in America —by the Massachusetts Historical Society in 1843, by George Prince, Maine, in 1860, and by Henry Burrage for the Gorges Society in 1887 (the completest edition). Though writing accurately and carefully, Rosier speaks some what obscurely of the localities visited by Weymouth, in order that foreign navigators might not profit too much by his narration.

Rosier is said by Purchas (iv. pp. 1646-1653) to have also written an account of Gosnold's voyage and presented it to Walter Raleigh, but this is a mistake, as the treatise in question was by John Brereton (Burrage, p. 37). He died in 1635.

[Rosier's True Relation, 1605, as cited, republished in Purchas IV; cf. Burrage's edition of 1887; Brown's Genesis of U.S.A. pp. 26–7, 35, 829, 988, 1009.] C. R. B.

ROSS, Duke of. [See Stewart, James, 1476?–1504, archbishop of St. Andrews.]

ROSS, Earls of. [See Macdonald, Donald, ninth earl, *d.* 1420?; Macdonald, Alexander, tenth earl, *d.* 1449; Macdonald, John, eleventh earl, *d.* 1498?]

ROSS, MOTHER (1667–1739), female soldier. [See Davies, Christian.]

ROSS, ALEXANDER (1591–1654), miscellaneous writer, born at Aberdeen 1 Jan. 1590–1 (*Sloane MS.* 955, f. 192), seems to have entered King's College, Aberdeen, in 1604 (*Fasti Aberd.* Spalding Club, p. 450). In 1641 he said he had studied divinity thirty-six years. About 1616 he succeeded Thomas Parker in the mastership of the free school at Southampton (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, ii. 241), an appointment which he owed to Edward Seymour, earl of Hertford. By 1622 he had been appointed, through Laud's influence, one of Charles I's chaplains, and in that year appeared 'The First and Second Book of Questions and Answers upon the Book of Genesis, by Alexander Ross of Aberdeen, preacher at St. Mary's, near Southampton, and one of his Majesty's Chaplains.' In the dedication of 'Mel Heliconium' (1642) to William, marquis of Hertford, Ross spoke of that nobleman's grandfather as 'the true Mæcenas of my young Muse whilst he lived.' In the same year, in the preface to a sermon, 'God's House made a den of thieves,' preached at Southampton, he said he had spent almost twenty-six years there, diligently and inoffensively, and was now about to depart from them. He was made vicar of Carisbrooke, Isle of Wight, by Charles I, being the last vicar presented before the patronage passed to Queen's College, Oxford (Woodward, *History of Hampshire*, ii. 360). In 'Pansebeia, or a View of all Religions in the World . . . together with a discovery of all known Heresies' (7 June 1653), Ross gave a list of his books, past and to come. He died in 1654 at Bramshill, where he was living with Sir Andrew Henley, and in the neighbouring Eversley church there are two tablets to his memory, one on the chancel wall, and one on the floor over the grave, with a punning inscription by himself, for which he left directions in his will (P. C. C., 93 Alchin), made on 21 Feb. 1653–4. Ross left to the town of Southampton 52*l.*, the interest to go to the schoolmaster. The interest of 50*l.* was to go to the poor householders of All Saints' parish, Southampton, and 25*l.* was left to the parish of Carisbrooke for the poor. The senate of Aberdeen University received 200*l.* for the maintenance of two poor scholars, and 50*l.* for two poor men in the hospital. Besides small legacies, 100*l.* was left to each of his brother George's four daughters, and 700*l.* to his nephew, William Ross, to be laid out on Suffield Farm. The university libraries at Oxford and Cambridge received legacies, and Ross's books were left to his friend Henley, who was an executor and guardian to the nephew, William Ross. Ross wished his sermons and manuscripts to be printed. Echard says he died very rich. In the library at Bramshill the executor is said to have found, mostly between the pages of the books, 1,000*l.* in gold (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* ii. 241).

Among Ross's friends and patrons were Lord Rockingham, the Earl of Thanet, the Earl of Arundel and Surrey, and John Evelyn, who twice mentions the old 'historian and poet' (*Diary*, 11 July 1649, 1 Feb. 1652–3). Two of his letters are in Evelyn's 'Correspondence' (iii. 56–7); and his correspondence with Henry Oxenden [q. v.], in English and Latin, is in the British Museum (Addit. MSS. 28001, 28003, 28009).

Portraits of Ross are prefixed to several of his books. One by P. Lombart, taken at the age of sixty-three, is in 'Pansebeia, or a View of all Religions,' 1653; another, a whole

length, is in the 'Muses' Interpreter,' 1647; and a third, by J. Goddard, in the 'Continuation of Raleigh's History,' fol. 1652.

Ross wrote many books, mostly very small, in English and Latin. His favourite subjects were theology, history, and philosophy, and he produced a considerable amount of verse. He is now remembered best by Butler's couplet (*Hudibras*, pt. i. canto ii.):

> There was an ancient sage philosopher
> That had read Alexander Ross over.

In the preface to the 'History of the World,' Ross said that, from his youth up, he had been 'more conversant among the dead than the living.' Unfortunately for himself, he was wont to pit himself against greater writers, including Sir Thomas Browne, Sir Kenelm Digby, Hobbes, and Dr. Harvey; and he often indulged in scurrility in his arguments. His most ambitious work, 'The History of the World,' the second part, in six books, being a continuation of Sir Walter Raleigh's 'History of the World,' 1652, fol., inevitably invited comparison, not to Ross's advantage, with Raleigh's book.

Ross's works not already described were: 1. 'Rerum Judaicarum Memorabilium libri tres,' 1617–19, 12mo. 2. 'Tonsor ad cutem rasam,' 1627, 8vo. 3. 'Three Decades of Divine Meditations, whereof each one containeth three parts, (1) History, (2) an Allegory, (3) a Prayer. With a commendation of the private Country Life,' 1630, 12mo. 4. 'Rerum Judaicarum Memorabilium libri quatuor,' 1632, 4to. 5. 'Commentum de Terræ Motu Circulari,' 1634, 4to. 6. 'Virgilius Evangelizans' (Christ's history in Virgil's words), 1634, 8vo; Lauder accused Milton of plagiarising from this book. 7. 'Poemata' (in Johnston's 'Deliciæ Poetarum Scotorum'), 1637, 12mo. 8. 'Mel Heliconium, or Poetical Honey gathered out of the Weeds of Parnassus; with Meditations in Verse,' 1642, 12mo. 9. 'The Philosophical Touchstone, or Observations upon Sir Kenelm Digby's Discourses,' 27 June 1645, 4to. 10. 'Medicus Medicatus,' 1645, 12mo. 11. 'A Centurie of Divine Meditations upon Predestination and its Adjuncts,' 1646, 12mo. 12. 'The Picture of the Conscience drawn to the Life,' 20 Oct. 1646, 12mo. 13. 'Colloquia Plautina Viginti,' 1646, 12mo. 14. 'The New Planet no Planet,' 1646–7, 4to. 15. 'Gnomologicon Poeticum,' 1647, 12mo. 16. 'Mystagogus Poeticus, or the Muses' Interpreter,' 1647, 8vo. 17. 'Isagoge Grammatica,' 1648, 12mo. 18. 'The Alcoran of Mahomet translated (from the French version of André du Ryer, 1649) . . . [at end] A needful Caveat or Admonition,' by Ross, 1649, 4to. 19. 'Wollebius's Abridgment of Christian Divinity,' translated by Ross, and enlarged, 1650, 8vo. 20. 'Morellus's Enchiridion duplex. Hoc ab A. Rossæo . . . concinnatum,' &c., 1650, 8vo. 21. 'The Marrow of History, or an Epitome of Sir Walter Raleigh,' 1650, 12mo. 22. 'Arcana Microcosmi, or the hid Secrets of Man's Body; with a Refutation of Dr. Browne's Vulgar Errors,' 3 June 1651, 12mo; enlarged edit., with replies to Harvey, Bacon, &c., 31 May, 1652, 8vo. 23. 'Leviathan drawn out with a Hook,' 26 Jan. 1653, 12mo. 24. 'Animadversions on Sir Walter Raleigh's "History,"' (1653), 12mo. 25. 'Pansebeia, or a View of all Religions in the World . . . together with a Discovery of all known Heresies,' 7 June 1653; often reprinted. 26. 'Huish's Florilegium Phrasicon, or a Survey of the Latin Tongue,' enlarged by Ross, 1659, 8vo. 27. 'Virgilius Triumphans,' Rotterdam, 1661, 12mo, with dedication to Charles II by Ross's brother, George Ross. The exact dates of publication are often given in the copies in the British Museum.

The author is sometimes confused with Alexander Ross, D.D. (*d.* 1639), an episcopal minister at Aberdeen.

[Authorities cited; James Bruce's Lives of Eminent Men of Aberdeen, 1841, pp. 225–51; Lowndes's Bibl. Man.; Granger's Biogr. Hist.; Park's Censura Literaria, vol. iv.; Thomson's Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. viii. 344, x. 112.] G. A. A.

ROSS or ROSE, ALEXANDER (1647?–1720), bishop of Edinburgh, second son of Alexander Ross (*d.* 1678), afterwards minister of Monymusk, Aberdeenshire, was born at Kinnairney, Aberdeenshire, about 1647. His father, the elder brother of Arthur Ross [q. v.], married Anna, second daughter of John Forbes of Balfling Corsendae, by whom he had ten children. Rose graduated M.A. at King's College, Aberdeen, on 2 July 1667. He then seems to have gone to Glasgow, where his uncle Arthur was beneficed. Here he attended (1669–1670) the divinity lectures of Gilbert Burnet [q. v.] He was licensed by Glasgow presbytery in 1670, and, having been ordained in October 1672, he was admitted on 14 Dec. to the second charge in the Old Church of Perth. In 1678 he was translated to the first charge. He was poor, and had to aid in the support of his father's family, seven of whom were unprovided for. On 7 May 1683 he was demitted from Perth, having been elected to the divinity chair at Glasgow. From this point his preferments were rapid. He was soon promoted to be principal of St. Mary's College, St. Andrew's, and made D.D. On the

death (11 Nov. 1686) of Colin Falconer, bishop of Moray, Rose was nominated by the king (17 Dec.) as his successor. The patent was issued on 7 April 1687, and Rose was consecrated at St. Andrews on 11 May. He held *in commendam*, as Falconer had done, the first charge in the collegiate church of Elgin. The see of Edinburgh had been vacated by the nomination (21 Jan. 1687) of John Paterson (1632–1708) [q. v.] to the archbishopric of Glasgow, in the place of Alexander Cairncross [q. v.] arbitrarily deprived. At the instance of Colin Lindsay, third earl of Balcarres [q. v.], Rose was nominated in the *congé d'élire* for Edinburgh. When the chapter met (22 Dec.) for the election, several members, headed by Andrew Cant (*d.* 1730), minister of Trinity collegiate church, and grandson of Andrew Cant [q. v.], declared that they elected Rose only in compliance with the royal mandate. He was appointed on 22 Jan. 1688.

With the fall of James II, Rose became an important figure in ecclesiastical politics. On 3 Nov. 1688 the Scottish bishops met at Edinburgh, and drew up a loyal address to the king. A month later they commissioned Rose, with Andrew Bruce (*d.* 1700), bishop of Orkney, to go up to London in support of James's cause, and to confer with Sancroft on the position of affairs. Bruce's illness caused some delay. Rose took the journey alone, and, reaching London, found that James had fled.

Rose's account of the negotiations that followed is given in his letter of October 1713 to the nonjuring bishop, Archibald Campbell (*d.* 1744) [q. v.] He acted with unblemished propriety, but he was not the man to cope with the crisis. His position was isolated, and in the absence of instructions he would not speak for his party. The presbyterian interest was in the strong hands of William Carstares [q. v.], whom he does not seem to have approached. Sancroft told him the English bishops were too much perplexed about their own situation to be able to advise others. Francis Turner, bishop of Ely, did all he could for him. William Lloyd (1627–1717) [q. v.], bishop of St. Asaph, though a personal friend, showed him no sympathy. Hearing of the Cameronian outbreak at Christmas in the west of Scotland, Rose sought the interposition of William, through Burnet, who told him that he 'did not meddle with Scottish affairs.' Henry Compton (1632–1713) [q. v.], bishop of London, counselled a direct address to William. The same advice was urged by George Mackenzie, viscount Tarbat [q. v.], and other Scottish peers. It would have been necessary to congratulate William on coming to deliver the country from 'popery and slavery.' Rose neither felt authorised to do this, nor did it fall in with his own scruples. After the vote of abdication (28 Jan. 1689) he was for returning at once to Scotland, when he found a pass from William was necessary. Compton undertook to introduce him to William. He was accompanied to Whitehall by Sir George Mackenzie of Rosehaugh [q. v.], who suggested a deputation from the Scottish nobility and gentry to wait upon William in the episcopalian interest. William declined to see more than two, lest the presbyterians should take umbrage. At the same time he intimated to Rose, through Compton, that he understood that the bulk of the Scottish nobility and gentry were for episcopacy. Next day Rose was admitted to see William, who hoped he would be 'kind' to him 'and follow the example of England.' Rose answered, 'Sir, I will serve you so far as law, reason, or conscience will allow me.' Upon this, 'instantly the prince, without saying any more, turned away from me and went back to his company.' The opportunity was lost. William Douglas, third duke of Hamilton [q. v.], who presided at the Scottish convention of estates, told Rose from William that 'nothing should be done to the prejudice of episcopacy in Scotland, in case the bishops could by any means be brought to befriend his interest.' At the opening of the convention (14 March 1689) Rose prayed for the safety and restoration of King James, a proceeding rebuked by resolution of the house. He did not sign the declaration (16 March) that the convention was a free and lawful meeting. The declaration (11 April) against prelacy was followed (13 April) by the enactment enjoining all ministers to pray for William and Mary. Refusing to transfer their allegiance, the Scottish bishops no longer took their seats in the convention, which became a parliament on 5 June. The act for the abolition of prelacy was passed on 22 July 1689; that for establishing presbyterian government on 7 June 1690.

The deprived bishops made no attempt to maintain their diocesan jurisdiction, but they remained faithful to their order, with the exception of John Gordon (1644–1726) [q. v.], the last survivor of the deprived hierarchy, who left the country, and ultimately became a Roman catholic. Of the thirteen others, only five were left at the death (13 June 1704) of the primate, Arthur Ross.

At this juncture the surviving bishops (practically four, as William Hay (*d.* 1707), bishop of Moray, was paralysed) resolved upon continuing the episcopal order by con-

secrating two clergymen selected by themselves, and without conveyance of jurisdiction or assignment of dioceses. It seems doubtful whether George Haliburton (1628–1715) [q. v.], bishop of Aberdeen, took any part in this measure. John Sage [q. v.] and John Fullarton (*d.* 1727) were consecrated, with great privacy, on 25 Jan. 1705, by Archbishop Paterson, Rose, and Robert Douglas (1625–1716), bishop of Dunblane, in an oratory within Paterson's house at Edinburgh. Rose, in the deed of Sage's consecration, describes himself as vicar-general of St. Andrews ('sedis Sancti Andreæ nunc vacantis vicarii'), a claim which was not in accordance with ancient right. The vicarial powers of jurisdiction were exercised during a vacancy by the dean and chapter of St. Andrews, and by statute of 1617 the bishop of Dunkeld was vicar-general for convening the electing clergy. The statement that Rose further assumed the title of 'primus Scotiæ episcopus' is dismissed by Grub as groundless. On Paterson's death he had precedence of the remaining bishops, and the death of Douglas left him the sole prelate with right of jurisdiction. Hence he virtually possessed 'an ecclesiastical authority in his own communion unlike anything which had been known in Scotland since the time of the first successors of St. Columba' (Grub). He pursued the policy of consecrating bishops without jurisdiction, presiding at the consecration, on 28 June 1709, of John Falconer (*d.* 1723) and Henry Christie (*d.* 1718) in Douglas's house at Dundee. The subsequent consecrations of Archibald Campbell (*d.* 1744) [q. v.] at Dundee, 1711, in which Rose took part, and of James Gadderar [q. v.] in London, 1712, which Rose promoted, exhibit his strong sympathies with the English nonjurors, whose episcopal succession was continued by help of Campbell and Gadderar. When asked by Oxford divines, in 1710, whether the Scottish bishops were in communion with the established church of England, he characteristically replied that he could give no answer 'without a previous conference with my brethren.'

Neither on occasion of the union (1707) nor of the rebellion of 1715 did Rose emerge into public politics. His quiet life was devoted to his clerical duties. He seems never to have used the Book of Common Prayer in his public services, though its use was legalised by the Toleration Act of 1712. James Greenshields (not a nonjuror), who in 1710 incurred a prosecution for introducing the English prayer-book at his chapel in Edinburgh, was not licensed by Rose. When consulted by Falconer about the validity of baptism by clergymen not episcopally ordained, he declined (July 1713) to express an opinion, recommending conditional baptism if any doubted the validity of their previous baptism. In the administration of the eucharist (held usually in private) he used the English communion office. When in 1712 George Seton, fifth earl of Wintoun, reprinted the Scottish office, and introduced it in his chapel at Tranent, it was against the strong remonstrances of Rose. Led by Falconer, he restored the rite of confirmation, practically disused in Scotland since the reformation. His last important official act was to preside at the consecration in Edinburgh (22 Oct. 1718) of Arthur Millar (*d.* 1727) and William Irvine (*d.* 1725). Rose died of apoplexy at Edinburgh on 20 March 1720, in his seventy-fourth year, and was buried amid the ruins of Restalrig church, near Edinburgh, a religious edifice dismantled by authority in 1560 as a monument of idolatry, and used as a burial-place by episcopalians, a service at the grave being prohibited in the city churchyards.

In person Rose was tall and graceful. He was a man of character, accomplishment, and respectable abilities, but of no great sagacity. Perhaps it was well for the peaceful conduct of affairs that those who opposed the presbyterian settlement had no more formidable ecclesiastic than Rose to direct them. So long as he lived, the studious moderation of his personal bearing preserved the unity of his communion; but his policy of creating bishops at large, dictated no doubt by a scrupulous reverence for the royal right of nomination to sees, proved a legacy of division and strife.

He published only 'A Sermon [Acts xxvi. 28] preached before . . . the Lords Commissioners of His Majesties . . . Privy Counsel, at Glasgow,' &c., Glasgow, 1684, 4to.

[Hew Scott's Fasti Eccles. Scotic.; Keith's Historical Cat. (Russell), 1824; Lathbury's Hist. of the Nonjurors, 1845, pp. 412–66; Grub's Eccles. Hist. of Scotland, 1861, iii. 284 seq.]

A. G.

ROSS, ALEXANDER (1699-1784), Scottish poet, born on 13 April 1699 in the parish of Kincardine O'Neil, Aberdeenshire, was the son of a farmer, Andrew Ross. After four years' study at the parochial school under Peter Reid, Ross obtained a bursary at Marischal College in November 1714, and in 1718 he graduated M.A. For some time afterwards he was tutor to the family of Sir William Forbes of Craigievar and Fintray, who promised him his help if he went into the church. Ross did not,

however, feel himself worthy of the office of a clergyman, and on leaving Sir William Forbes's family he taught in the schools at Aboyne and Laurencekirk. In 1726 he married Jane, daughter of Charles Catanach, a farmer in the parish of Logie-Coldstone. Though a Roman catholic, she allowed all her children to be brought up as protestants.

In 1732, by the help of Alexander Garden of Troup, Ross obtained the position of schoolmaster at Lochlee, Angus, where he spent the remainder of his life. His income did not exceed 20*l.* a year, but he had also a glebe. Besides being schoolmaster, he was session-clerk, precentor, and notary public; and, in spite of difficulties of which he complains, he made many interesting notes of parish incidents in the Lochlee registers (JERVISE, *Land of the Lindsays*, 1882, p. 76).

Throughout his life Ross was fond of writing verse for his own amusement: and at length he placed in the hands of Dr. Beattie, whose father he had known at Laurencekirk, a number of manuscripts, of some of which copies had been widely circulated, chiefly on religious subjects. Beattie, who compares him to Sir Richard Blackmore for voluminousness, describes him as 'a good-humoured, social, happy old man, modest without clownishness, and lively without petulance' (FORBES, *Life of Beattie*, i. 119). The poems which Beattie recommended for publication were 'The Fortunate Shepherdess,' a pastoral tale in three cantos, and a few songs, including 'The Rock and the wee Pickle Tow' and 'Woo'd and married and a',' and these appeared at Aberdeen in 1768, by subscription. Ross obtained about 20*l.* profit from the book, a much larger sum than he had hoped for. Beattie contributed to the volume some verses to Ross in the Scottish dialect, and wrote a letter in the 'Aberdeen Journal' to draw notice to the book.

Ten years passed before a second edition of 'The Fortunate Shepherdess' was called for. Ross carefully revised the poem; and while it was going through the press Beattie sent the author an invitation from the Duke and Duchess of Gordon to visit them at Gordon Castle. The poet, now eighty years old, accepted the invitation, and dedicated his new edition to the duchess, who gave him, at the conclusion of his visit, a pocket-book containing fifteen guineas. The Earl of Northesk, the Earl of Panmure, and other distinguished persons visited Ross when in the neighbourhood. His wife died on 5 May 1779, aged 77. Ross, tended by his second daughter, a widow, lived till 20 May 1784. He was buried at Lochlee on 26 May. Two sons had died young; four daughters survived him.

Burns wrote, 'Our true brother Ross of Lochlee was a wild warlock,' one of the 'suns of the morning;' and he said that he would not for anything that 'The Fortunate Shepherdess' should be lost. Dr. Blacklock and John Pinkerton were loud in their praise, and the poem was for many years, and indeed is still, very popular in the north of Scotland. The Buchan dialect in which it is written will repel readers of the south; and the text of most editions, including that edited in 1812 by Ross's grandson—the Rev. Alexander Thomson of Lenthrathan—is very corrupt. The poem abounds in weak lines, and the plot is not very happy. But though the whole is very inferior to its model—Allan Ramsay's 'Gentle Shepherd'—it contains pleasant descriptions of country life and scenery. The best edition is that of 1866, entitled 'Helenore,' with introductory matter by John Longmuir, LL.D.

There are several chapbook versions of Ross's work; the Dundee edition of 1812 was the eighth in number.

Ross left several manuscript volumes of verse, several of which seem to be of merit. They include 'The Fortunate Shepherd, or the Orphan,' in heroic couplets; 'A Dream, in imitation of the Cherry and Slae,' 1753; 'Religious Dialogues,' 1754; a translation of Andrew Ramsey's 'Creation;' 'The Shaver,' a dramatic piece; and a prose 'Dialogue of the Right of Government among the Scots.'

[Lives in Longmuir's edition, 1866, and Thomson's, 1812; Chambers's Biogr. Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen; Campbell's 'Introduction to the History of Poetry in Scotland,' pp. 272–284; Jervise's Epitaphs and Inscriptions in the North-East of Scotland, i. 127, 281, 289.]

G. A. A.

ROSS, ALEXANDER (1742–1827), general, born in Scotland in 1742, was the youngest of the five sons of Ross of Auchlossin. He entered the army as ensign in the 50th foot (now the royal West Kent regiment) in February 1760. He was gazetted lieutenant in the 14th foot (now the West Yorkshire regiment) on 18 Sept. 1765. After serving in Germany Ross returned to England in May 1775.

Lieutenant Ross became captain on 30 May, and served with distinction throughout the American war of independence. He was aide-de-camp to Lord Cornwallis [see CORNWALLIS, CHARLES, first MARQUIS and second EARL] and was sent home by him with the despatches of the battle of Camden on

16 Aug. 1780. He was made major in the 45th foot (now the Derbyshire regiment) on 25 Oct. 1780. He represented Lord Cornwallis as commissioner in arranging the details of the surrender of Yorktown. In May 1782 he was sent to Paris to arrange for the exchange of Lord Cornwallis, which was only effected by the peace of 20 Jan. 1783. In August 1783 Ross was appointed deputy adjutant-general in Scotland, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel, and he served in a similar capacity in India under Lord Cornwallis. He became colonel on 12 Oct. 1793. In August 1794 he went with Earl Spencer and Thomas Grenville to Vienna on a special mission to arrange that Lord Cornwallis should command the allies against the French. Their efforts were unsuccessful. He accompanied Lord Cornwallis as major-general to Warley camp in April 1795, and two months later was nominated surveyor-general of the ordnance in succession to the Earl of Berkeley. Ross, who was promoted lieutenant-general on 29 April 1802 and general on 1 Jan. 1812, became colonel of the 59th foot (now the East Lancashire regiment) and governor of Fort George. He was one of the most intimate friends of Lord Cornwallis, whose correspondence, in three volumes, was edited in 1859 by his son, Charles Ross. He died in London on 29 Nov. 1827. On 15 Oct. 1795 Ross married Isabella Barbara Evelyn, daughter of Sir Robert Gunning, bart.

[Appleton's Cycl. vol. v.; Army Lists; Cornwallis Correspondence.] B. H. S.

ROSS, ALEXANDER (1783–1856), fur trader and author, was born in Nairnshire on 9 May 1783. In 1805 he emigrated to Canada, and was for some years engaged in teaching at Glengarry, Upper Canada. In 1810 Ross joined the first expedition for procuring furs which was sent out by the Pacific Fur Company. This company was founded by J. J. Astor to contest the monopoly hitherto enjoyed by the old-established British North-West Company. It was agreed that Ross should have a share in the company at the end of three years. On 6 Sept. he sailed in the Tonquin for the Columbia river with that part of the expedition which was to proceed by sea. During a dangerous voyage the Sandwich Islands were visited for provisions, but the party landed safely in Oregon on 12 April 1811. After some months spent in clearing the country, Astoria was founded and trading operations commenced. In the autumn of 1811 Ross went up the Columbia river, and on 11 Sept., after a voyage of forty-two days, landed at Oakinacken in the region of Mount Baker. He was left in charge of a newly founded settlement there for 188 days. Though he was the only white man and was surrounded by Indians of very uncertain temper, he succeeded in procuring furs and peltries to the value of 2,250*l*. In January 1812 he was relieved, and on 6 May, accompanied by a Canadian and an Indian, went northwards; he arrived at Astoria, the headquarters of the company, on 14 June. In the course of the year he had travelled 3,355 miles.

In view of the war between Great Britain and the United States, and the neglect and mismanagement of Astor, it was determined to abandon the enterprise, of which Washington Irving published in his 'Astoria' an account from the projector's point of view. On 12 Nov. 1813 Astoria was made over to the old North-West Company, whose service Ross now entered. He was placed by them in charge of his former post at Oakinacken. In 1818 he was given command of the newly established fort of Nez Percés. In 1821, when the North-West Company was merged in the Hudson's Bay Company, he joined the latter for two years. In 1823 he visited the Snake country in the south-east of the Columbia district, and reported on the trade of that region. He returned in April 1825, and in the summer of the same year obtained a grant of one hundred acres in the Red River Settlement (now Manitoba) by the influence of General Simpson, governor of Rupert's Land. Thither he migrated, and was followed by his family. When in 1835 the Red River Settlement was acquired by the Hudson's Bay Company, Ross was named one of the council and sheriff of Assiniboine, the capital of the colony. He took a prominent part in its organisation. He died at Colony Gardens (now in Winnipeg, Manitoba) on 23 Oct. 1856.

Ross published in England, in his later years, graphic accounts of the countries he had visited, and gave much valuable information concerning the native races. The titles of Ross's publications are: 1. 'Adventures of the First Settlers on the Oregon or Columbia River, with an Account of some Indian Tribes on the Coast of the Pacific,' 1849. 2. 'Fur Hunters of the Far West: a Narrative of Adventures in the Oregon and Rocky Mountains,' 1855, 2 vols.; and 3. 'Red River Settlement: its Rise, Progress, and Present State, with some Account of the Native Races,' &c., 1856. A portrait of Ross is prefixed to vol. ii. of 'The Fur Hunters of the Far West.'

His son, JAMES ROSS (1835–1871), born on 9 May 1835, was educated at St. John's

College, Red River, and at Toronto University, where he graduated with honours in 1857. After having been for a short time assistant master in Upper Canada College, Toronto, he was in 1859 appointed postmaster, sheriff, and governor of the gaol at Red River. From 1860 to 1864 he edited the 'Nor'-Wester.' He also for a time conducted the Hamilton 'Spectator,' contributed to the Toronto 'Globe,' and was admitted to the Manitoba bar. In 1870 he was chief-justice of Riel's provisional government in Manitoba, and, though he drew up the petition of right, exercised a moderating influence over the rebel leader [see RIEL, LOUIS]. He died in Winnipeg on 20 Sept. 1871.

[Washington Irving's Astoria; Alex. Ross's Works; Appleton's Cycl. Amer. Biogr. vol. v.]
G. LE G. N.

ROSS, ANDREW (1773–1812), colonel, born at the manse of Soulseat, Inch, near Stranraer, in 1773, was the second son of Andrew Ross (1726–1787), minister of Inch, of an old Wigtonshire family, by his first wife Elizabeth (1744–1779), daughter of Robert Corsane, provost of Dumfries. Admiral Sir John Ross [q. v.] was a younger brother. Andrew Ross was educated at the manse by Peter Fergusson, the successor of his father, who died on 14 Dec. 1787. In 1783 an ensigncy in the 60th regiment of foot had already been obtained for Andrew. In March 1789 he was ordered to join the 55th regiment as ensign at Glasgow, and at the end of December 1790 he was ordered to the north of Ireland, where serious disturbances were imminent. He was gazetted lieutenant in the 55th Westmorland regiment of foot on 21 May 1791. At the end of 1792 he was at Stranraer with the design of raising an independent company of foot. In this he was assisted by Major Alexander Ross (1742–1827) [q. v.], an officer of the 14th regiment, who obtained the king's consent under certain conditions. Captain Ross and his company, of which he was gazetted captain on 21 April 1793, were then attached to the 23rd regiment in Ireland. War had been declared with France in February 1793, and on 12 March 1794 George III issued to Ross a 'beating order,' i.e. leave to enlist recruits 'by beat of drums or otherwise.' He was promoted major on 12 June 1794. In October following he was appointed to a company in the 95th regiment, for which he had raised many recruits. He was one of the first volunteers in November 1794, and was attached to the 2nd foot at Portsmouth, but was not sent on active service. In May 1795 he accepted the appointment of aide-de-camp to General Sir Hew Whitefoord Dalrymple [q. v.] in Guernsey, but resigned in April 1797. He was appointed to the Reay fencibles, and was sent to Maynooth and Longford in view of the disturbances in Ireland. Here he came into contact with Sir John Moore, then commanding the troops in Ireland, and a warm friendship ensued. Ross left Ireland in the winter of 1799 to command the second battalion of the 54th regiment, which was present at Aboukir. He was gazetted lieutenant-colonel on 1 Jan. 1800. In 1802 his regiment, with several others which had been in action against Napoleon, was sent to Gibraltar. Here Ross rendered great service in suppressing the mutiny of the artificers, the royals, and the 25th regiment, who anticipated the passive assistance of the queen's, the 8th, and the 23rd regiments. The plot aimed at seizing the person of the Duke of Kent, then commanding the garrison, and at taking him on board a vessel. The attempt failed, and the duke wrote on 30 April 1805, on the eve of his departure, to express his high appreciation of the services of Colonel Ross and of his regiment, the 54th, which had taught the world that Irishmen could, after all, be as loyal as any other subjects of the king. Ross in a letter to Sir John Moore gave the most complete extant account of the Gibraltar mutiny. In September 1809 Ross was obliged to take a voyage to Madeira on account of ill-health. On 25 Oct. he was made colonel, and on 27 Oct. the Earl of Suffolk wrote that Sir David Dundas had received the king's command to appoint him aide-de-camp to the king. Ross died of fever at Carthagena in 1812, at the age of thirty-nine.

[Army Lists; Andrew Ross Papers.]
B. H. S.

ROSS, ARTHUR (*d.* 1704), archbishop of St. Andrews, was son of John Ross or Rose, parson of Birse, Aberdeenshire, by Elizabeth Wood; his grandfather, one of the famous 'Aberdeen doctors,' was descended from the Roses of Kilravock, Nairnshire. Arthur Ross's brother, minister of Monymusk, was father of Alexander Ross [q. v.], bishop of Edinburgh. The future primate was educated at St. Andrews, licensed by the presbytery of Garioch in 1655, and ordained and admitted in the following year to the charge of Kinernie, a parish now annexed to Midmar and Cluny. At the Restoration Ross signed the declaration of the synod of Aberdeen in favour of the re-establishment of episcopacy. He was translated to Old Deer in 1663, and in 1664 to

the high church of Glasgow. The petition sent by the synod of Glasgow to the king in October 1669, complaining of 'the indulgence' as illegal and likely to be fatal to the church, was penned by him. In 1675 he was promoted to the see of Argyll, and was consecrated by Archbishop Leighton, Bishop Young of Edinburgh, and another. He was allowed to hold the parsonage of Glasgow along with the bishopric. In September 1679 he was translated to the see of Galloway, and in October of the same year to the archbishopric of Glasgow in succession to Dr. Alexander Burnet [q.v.], to whom he was indebted for his promotion. In a letter to Archbishop Sancroft, dated 25 Aug. 1684, Ross laments Burnet's death, and contrasts the state of the Scottish church with 'that regularity of order, and that harmony that is in the constitution and devotions of that famous church in which your grace doth possess the highest station.'

In October 1684 Ross was promoted to the archbishopric of St. Andrews, 'not so much,' writes Fountainhall, 'for any respect our statesmen bore him, as to remove him from Glasgow, where his carriage had made him odious.' Early in 1686 Ross and John Paterson (1632–1708) [q.v.], bishop of Edinburgh, went to London to confer with the king on his proposed repeal of the penal laws against Roman catholics. They were willing to support his views on condition that the protestant religion should be secured by the most effectual laws which parliament could devise, and that the act of 1669, which declared that the power to change the government of the church belonged to the sovereign as an inherent right of the crown, should be abrogated. When parliament met, Ross spoke in favour of the proposed toleration, but it was strenuously opposed by several of the bishops, three of whom were deprived of their sees in consequence. The primate incurred great odium by the part he acted in this matter, but in a letter to Sancroft he says that the conditions of his support made his concessions 'not so very criminal as they had been represented.'

When news of the expedition of William of Orange reached Scotland, Ross and the other bishops assembled in Edinburgh, and on 3 Nov. 1688 sent up a loyal address to King James, in which they described him as 'the darling of heaven,' and declared that allegiance to him was 'an essential part of their religion.' After the landing of the prince they sent Bishop Ross of Edinburgh to London to advise with the English bishops, while early in 1689 the episcopal party in Scotland sent the dean of Glasgow to London to learn from the prince of Orange his intentions regarding the church. William declared that he would do all he could to preserve episcopacy if the bishops would accept the new settlement of the kingdom. They seem to have wavered for a time, and the offer was renewed a few days before the meeting of the Scottish estates in March by the Duke of Hamilton, who informed the archbishop of St. Andrews and Bishop Ross of Edinburgh 'that he had it in special charge from King William that nothing should be done to the prejudice of episcopacy in case the bishops could be brought to befriend his interests,' and the duke prayed them 'to follow the example of England.' Ross replied that 'both by natural allegiance, the laws, and the most solemn oaths, they were engaged in King James's interest, and that they would stand to it in face of all dangers and losses.' The die was cast; Graham of Claverhouse was about to take the field on behalf of King James, and they determined to risk all on the issue. The primate and other bishops were present at the opening of the convention, but soon ceased to attend. In April prelacy was declared an 'insupportable grievance,' and it was formally abolished by act of parliament, 22 July 1689. After leaving the convention the bishops disappeared from view. In a letter from Lochaber of date 27 June, Claverhouse writes that they were 'the kirk invisible,' and that he did not know where the primate was.

After his deprivation Ross appears to have lived in great seclusion in Edinburgh till his death on 13 June 1704, and to have been buried at Restalrig, near the city. Educated and ordained as a presbyterian, he firmly opposed all concessions to those who adhered to the covenants, and he was so resolute in his Jacobitism that he sacrificed not only his personal fortunes but the interests of episcopacy in the cause. Bishop Burnet describes him as a 'poor, ignorant, worthless man,' in whom 'obedience and fury were so eminent that they supplied all other defects,' and secured for him the primacy of the church, which, he adds, was 'a sad omen as well as a step to its fall and ruin.' He seems to have been a man of blameless life and of moderate attainments, who was unequal to the difficulties which he had to encounter, and made no adequate attempt to overcome them (Grub). He was esteemed a good preacher.

Ross married Barbara, daughter of A. Barclay, minister of Alford, and had two sons: John, who was taken prisoner at Sheriffmuir, 1715; and Alexander, who predeceased his father; also two daughters:

Barbara, who married Colonel John Balfour; and Anne, who became the second wife of John, fourth lord Balmerino. Their son Arthur Elphinstone, sixth lord Balmerino [q. v.], was engaged in a biography of the archbishop, his grandfather, and had collected valuable materials for the purpose, including letters from King James and King William, the bishops of England and Ireland, and many other leading men of the time; but his death on Tower Hill in 1746 put an end to the undertaking.

Ross's publications were: 1. 'The Certainty of Death and Judgment: a Funeral Sermon,' Glasgow, 1673. 2. 'A Sermon before the Privy Council,' Glasgow, 1684. A number of his letters appear in 'Letters of Scottish Prelates,' edited by W. Nelson Clarke, Edinburgh, 1848.

[Burnet's Hist. of his own Time; Wodrow's History; Keith's Scottish Bishops; Lyon's St. Andrews; Grub's History; Scott's Fasti; Campbell's Balmerino; Macpherson's Monymusk.]

G. W. S.

ROSS, DAVID (1728–1790), actor, the son of a writer to the signet in Edinburgh, who settled in London in 1722 as a solicitor of appeals, was born in London on 1 May 1728. He was educated at Westminster School, and some indiscretion committed there when he was thirteen years old lost him the affection, never regained, of his father, who, in his will, left instructions to Elizabeth Ross to pay her brother annually, on his birthday, the sum of 1*s.* 'to put him in mind of his misfortune he had to be born.' Against this will Ross appealed in 1769, and, after carrying the case to the House of Lords, obtained near 6,000*l.* How he lived after his father's abandonment is not known. He played Clerimont in the 'Miser' at Smock Alley Theatre, Dublin, on 8 May 1749, and remained there two seasons longer. Engaged with Mossop by Garrick, he made his first appearance at Drury Lane on 3 Oct. 1751 as Young Bevil in the 'Conscious Lovers.' The part suited him: 'His person was pleasing, and his address easy, his manner of speaking natural, his action well adapted to the gravity as well as grace of the character. He was approved by a polite and distinguishing audience, who seemed to congratulate themselves on seeing an actor whom they imagined capable of restoring to the stage the long-lost character of the real fine gentleman' (Davies, *Life of Garrick*, i. 195, ed. 1808). He sprang into immediate favour, and is said, with Mossop, to have inspired some jealousy in Garrick [see Mossop, Henry]. Castalio in the 'Orphan,' Carlos in the 'Revenge,' Shore in 'Jane Shore,' Dumont, Lord Townly in the 'Provoked Husband,' Altamont in the 'Fair Penitent,' Young Knowell in 'Every Man in his Humour,' George Barnwell in the 'London Merchant,' Palamede in the 'Comical Lovers,' Romeo, and Essex in the 'Unhappy Favourite' were played in the first season by Ross, who, on 31 March 1752, recited a eulogium of Shakespeare by Dryden, concluding with Milton's 'Epitaph to the Memory of Shakespeare.' Buckingham in 'Henry VIII,' Banquo, First Spirit in 'Comus,' Constant in the 'Provoked Wife,' and Charles in the 'Nonjuror' were given in the following season. On 10 Oct. 1753 he appeared as Oroonoko, playing subsequently Moneses in 'Tamerlane' and Dorimant in the 'Man of the Mode.' On 25 Feb. 1754 he was the original Icilius in Crisp's tragedy of 'Virginia.' In the season of 1754–5 he added to his repertory Carlos in 'Love makes a Man,' Pyrrhus in the 'Distressed Mother,' Hippolytus in 'Phædra and Hippolytus,' Osman in 'Zara,' Macduff, Valentine in 'Love for Love,' and Edgar in 'Lear.' On 27 Feb. 1756 he was the original Egbert in Dr. Brown's 'Athelstan.' He also played Plume in the 'Recruiting Officer,' Charles in the 'Busy Body,' Juba in 'Cato,' Jupiter in 'Amphitryon,' Torrismond in the 'Spanish Friar,' and Frankly in the 'Suspicious Husband.'

On 3 Oct. 1757 he made, in his favourite character of Essex, his first appearance at Covent Garden. Here he remained until 1767, playing leading parts in tragedy and comedy, the most conspicuous being Othello, Diocles in the 'Prophetess,' Hamlet, Archer in the 'Beaux' Stratagem,' Alexander, Leonatus, Macheath, Sir Charles Easy in the 'Careless Husband,' Norval, Tancred in 'Tancred and Sigismunda,' Ford in 'Merry Wives of Windsor,' Don Felix in the 'Wonder,' Jaffier in 'Venice Preserved,' Macbeth, Tamerlane, Prince of Wales in the 'Second Part of King Henry IV,' King John, Lord Hardy in the 'Funeral,' Oakly in the 'Jealous Wife,' Bertram in 'All's well that ends well,' Loveless in 'Love's Last Shift,' Worthy in the 'Relapse,' Lear, Fainall in the 'Way of the World,' Mark Antony in 'Julius Cæsar,' Comus, Horatio in the 'Fair Penitent,' Cato, and Antonio in the 'Merchant of Venice.' Few original parts were assigned him at Covent Garden. The principal were Sifroy in Dodsley's 'Cleona' on 2 Dec. 1758, Lord Belmont in the 'Double Mistake' of Mrs. Griffith on 9 Jan. 1766, and Don Henriquez in Hull's 'Perplexities,' altered from the 'Adventures of Five Hours' of Sir Samuel Tuke, on 31 Jan. 1767. At the end of the season of 1766–7 he left Covent Garden for Edinburgh.

In 1767, after popular tumult and violent opposition, a patent was obtained for a theatre at Edinburgh. Ross solicited the post of patentee and manager, and, although he was personally unknown in Edinburgh, the theatre was made over to him in the autumn of 1767. He is said to have paid a rental of 400*l.* a year. A strong and influential opposition to Ross as 'an improper person' originated, and led to a paper warfare, in which Ross, on account of his heaviness, was derided as Mr. Opium. He nevertheless opened the 'old' theatre in the Canongate on 9 Dec. 1767, playing Essex in the 'Earl of Essex,' which is noteworthy as being the first play legally performed in Scotland. Ross also recited a prologue by James Boswell, and he played the leading business through what, though it began unhappily, proved a prosperous season. Two years later, on 9 Dec. 1769, he opened, with the 'Conscious Lovers,' a new theatre at Edinburgh. He had succeeded, in spite of innumerable difficulties (including an indignant protest from Whitefield, part of whose former preaching ground was covered by the new edifice), in raising the building by subscription, but seems to have had inadequate capital to work it. At the close of a disastrous season he let it to Samuel Foote [q. v.], and returned to London. At the time of his death the 'Scots Magazine' described him as still holding the titular office of 'Master of the Revels for Scotland' (*Notes and Queries*, 8th ser. vols. viii. and ix. passim).

On 10 Oct. 1770 Ross reappeared at Covent Garden as Essex, this being announced as his first appearance for four years, and resumed at once his old characters. After a season or two, during which he was seen as Sciolto and Alcanor in 'Mahomet,' his name became infrequent on the bill. After the season of 1777–8 he had the misfortune to break his leg, and he did not reappear on the stage. He was for some years in extreme poverty. An unknown friend, subsequently discovered to be Admiral Samuel Barrington [q. v.], made him an annual present of 60*l.*, which was continued until his death. He died in London on 14 Sept. 1790, and was buried three days later in St. James's, Piccadilly, James Boswell being chief mourner. He is said, at the instance of Lord Sp[ence]r, to have married, with an allowance of 200*l.* a year, the celebrated Fanny Murray, who 'had been debauched' by Lord Spencer's father.

He was a good actor, his great success being 'in tragic characters of the mixed passions.' He was, in his youth, a fashionable exponent of lovers in genteel comedy, but forfeited those characters through indolence and love of pleasure. His best parts seem to have been Castalio, Essex, Young Knowell, and George Barnwell. During many successive years he received on his benefit ten guineas as a tribute from one who had been saved from ruin by his performance of the last-named character. He was said to be the last pupil of Quin, whose Falstaffian qualities he perpetuated. Churchill, referring to the indolent habits of Ross, writes:

> Ross (a misfortune which we often meet)
> Was fast asleep at dear Statira's feet.

His extravagance kept him in constant trouble. He was a good story-teller and boon companion, and made many influential friends in Scotland and in England.

A portrait of Ross, as Hamlet, by Zoffany, and one by an unknown painter, as Kitely, are in the Mathews collection in the Garrick Club. One, by Roberts, as Essex, has been engraved.

[Genest's Account of the English Stage; J. C. Dibdin's Edinburgh Stage; Dibdin's History of the English Stage; Davies's Life of Garrick and Dramatic Miscellanies; Life of Garrick, by present writer, 1894; Georgian Era; Theatrical Review; Theatrical Biography, 1772; Gent. Mag. September 1790; Garrick Correspondence; Bernard's Retrospections of the Stage.] J. K.

ROSS, GEORGE (1814–1863), legal writer, born 17 July 1814, was grandson of Sir John Lockhart Ross [q. v.], and third and youngest son of George Ross (1775–1861), udge of the consistory court of Scotland, and author of 'The Law of Vendors and Purchasers of Personal Property,' 1816 (2nd ed. by S. B. Harrison in 1826; cf. reprint in *Philadelphia Law Library*, vol. xii. in 1836). His mother, Grace, was daughter of Andrew Hunter, D.D., of Barjarg, Dumfriesshire. His eldest brother, John Lockhart Ross (1811–1891) (a graduate of Oriel College, Oxford, B.A. in 1833, and M.A. in 1836), was well known as vicar of St. George's-in-the-East, London (1863–73), and of St. Dunstan's-in-the-East (1873–1891), and published many theological tracts and handbooks.

George was called to the Scottish bar in 1835, and practised as senior counsel, making conveyancing his speciality. He acquired a considerable practice, notwithstanding his bad health and small talents as a pleader. His knowledge of case law was extensive. His legal works secured for him a high reputation, and he was appointed in 1861 professor of Scots law at Edinburgh University. He was an able lecturer. He died of diphtheria at his house, 7 Forres Street, Edin-

burgh, on 21 Nov. 1863. He married, in 1843, Mary, daughter of John Tod, by whom he had five daughters.

Ross published: 1. 'The Law of Entail in Scotland as altered by the Act of 1848' (1848, 8vo). 2. 'Leading Cases in the Law of Scotland' (3 vols. 1849-51); reprinted in the 'Philadelphia Law Library,' vols. lxxxi.-iv. 3. 'Leading Cases in the Commercial Law of England and Scotland, arranged in Systematic Order with Notes' (2 vols. 8vo, 1853 and 1857); a third volume appeared in 1858 as 'Analysis of the Titles to Land Acts' (21 and 22 Vict. cap. 76). He also published in 1858-61 a revised edition, with additions, of W. Bell's 'Dictionary and Digest of the Laws of Scotland.'

[Burke's Peerage, &c., 1894; Crockford's Clerical Directory, 1890; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Scotsman, 28 Nov. 1863; Journal of Jurisprudence (Edin.), December 1863; Marvin's Legal Bibliography; Sweet's Catalogue of Modern Law Books; Soule's Lawyer's Reference Manual; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. Le G. N.

ROSS, Sir HEW DALRYMPLE (1779-1868), field-marshal, third son of Major John Ross of Balkail in the county of Galloway, and of his wife Jane, daughter of George Buchan of Leatham in East Lothian, was born on 5 July 1779. Of his four brothers, the eldest, a clergyman, was lost at sea; the second died in London; George, a captain of the royal engineers, was killed at the assault on Ciudad Rodrigo in 1812; the youngest, a midshipman, died of yellow fever in the West Indies. Hew entered the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich as a cadet in 1793, and obtained a commission as second lieutenant in the royal artillery on 6 March 1795. Having been appointed to the royal horse artillery, he served with his battery in Ireland during the rebellion of 1798. He remained in that country until 1 Sept. 1803, when he was promoted to be captain-lieutenant. An application for Ross's appointment as aide-de-camp to his godfather and cousin, Sir Hew Whitefoord Dalrymple [q.v.], then commanding the forces in the Channel Islands, having been refused, he was on 12 Sept. appointed adjutant to the fifth battalion of royal artillery at Woolwich. On 19 July 1804 he was promoted to be second captain, and on 24 July 1806 to be captain, whereupon he was posted to the command of 'A' troop of the royal horse artillery—a troop which became famous in the Peninsular war as the 'Chestnut' troop. The troop embarked at Portsmouth in November 1808 to join Sir John Moore's army in Spain, but, being detained at Portsmouth by contrary winds, the result of the campaign became known before the transports sailed, and the troop was disembarked and marched to Chatham.

On 11 June 1809 Ross again embarked with his troop for the Peninsula, this time at Ramsgate. He landed at Lisbon on 3 July, and, after a forced march, joined Wellington's army two days after the battle of Talavera. Ross and his troop accompanied the army in the retreat. In December he was attached to the light division, under Brigadier-general Robert Craufurd [q.v.] He took part in the action in front of Almeida on 20 July 1810. He did good service at the battles of the Coa on 24 July 1810 and of Busaco on 27 Sept., and when the allied army retired behind the lines of Torres Vedras, Ross's battery was placed on the heights looking towards Santarem.

When Masséna retreated, Ross and the 'Chestnut' troop took a foremost part in the pursuit, and were engaged in the actions of Pombal and Redinha on 11 and 12 March 1811, when Ross was slightly wounded in the shoulder; in the actions of Casal Nova and Foz d'Aronce on 13, 14, and 15 March, when he was slightly wounded in the leg; in the action of Sabugal on 3 April, and in the battle of Fuentes d'Onoro on 5 May. The distinguished conduct of the battery was noticed by Wellington in his despatches of 16 March and 2 April 1811. On Marmont's advance in September, Ross took part in the affair at Aldea de Ponte on the 27th of that month. On 31 Dec. 1811 he was promoted a brevet major for service in the field.

Ross's services of 1812 commenced with the siege of Ciudad Rodrigo (taken 19 Jan.), at which his last surviving brother, George, was killed. At Badajos Ross was wounded in the forehead in the assault of the night of 6 April. He took part in the movements of the army before the battle of Salamanca, in the capture of the forts at Salamanca on 27 June, in the action of Castrajon on 17 July, in the affair of Canizal on the Guarena on 19 July, in the battle of Salamanca on 22 July, and in the entry to Madrid on 12 Aug.

Ross remained at Madrid until November, when, the enemy again approaching, his troop moved towards Ciudad Rodrigo. He took part in the affair of the Huebra at San Munoz on 17 Nov. 1812. In February 1813 he was at Aldea de Bispo, and in May at Puebla de Azava. On 21 May he marched with the light divisions, to which his troop remained attached, towards Vittoria, took part in the affair of Hormaza, near Burgos, on 12 June, and on 18 June was with the division when it fell upon General Maucune's division near San

Millan and Osma, took all its baggage and three hundred prisoners, and proceeded towards Vittoria, halting on the 20th near Pobes.

On 21 June 1813 Ross took part in the battle of Vittoria, and pursued the enemy until 24 June right up to Pampeluna. Wellington's despatch of 24 June referred to Ross's troop having taken a foremost part in the pursuit of the enemy and the capture of their sole remaining gun. Ross was promoted brevet lieutenant-colonel for his services at Vittoria, dated 21 June, the day of the battle, and participated in the good service allowance granted by the prince regent to the officers commanding divisions and batteries of artillery (Ross received a pension of five shillings a day).

Ross next took part in the endeavour to intercept General Clausel, whose rapid movement, however, baffled the attempt. He then followed the route of Hill's corps, but on reaching Trañeta turned to the left down the valley of Baztan, and remained near San Estevan from 10 to 25 July, when he marched his troop to Yanzi, and on the following day joined Sir Rowland Hill at Irueta. On the 27th Ross marched towards Lanz, and on 30 July took part in the battle of the Pyrenees. On 3 Aug. Ross went to Andonin, near Passages, to obtain new carriages, wheels, &c., and on 20 Aug. was able to report all his carriages repaired and the troop fit for service.

On the 30th the horse artillery marched to Irun, and on the following day Ross took part in the action of San Marcial, near Irun. He returned to Andonin, where he remained until 6 Oct., when he received orders to be at Oyarzun at 2 A.M. on the 7th. On that day he was engaged in the battle of the Bidassoa, moving to the attack near Irun at 7.30 A.M., and in less than two hours the river was crossed and the enemy beaten from all their positions. Ross's troop was moved into the pass of Vera, and on 10 Nov. was engaged in the battle of the Nivelle, and took part in the attack on the village of Sarre and on the strong redoubts which the enemy had constructed on the heights around it. Clausel was strongly posted on a ridge, having the village of Sarre in front, covered by two formidable redoubts—San Barbe and Grenada. The country in front was so difficult and impracticable for artillery that Clausel's astonishment was great when eighteen British guns opened upon these redoubts at daylight. Under the effect of the powerful artillery fire poured upon San Barbe, the infantry of the fourth division stormed and carried that redoubt. Ross then galloped his troop to a rising ground in rear of the Grenada redoubt, and by his fire upon it enabled the infantry to storm and carry it as well as the village of Sarre, and to advance to the attack of Clausel's main position. Part of this position was carried, but Clausel stood firm, covered by another redoubt and a powerful battery. These were splendidly silenced by Ross's troop, the only battery which, after passing Sarre, had been able to surmount the difficulties of the ground. The British infantry then carried the redoubt, drove Clausel from his position, and forced the French to retire. The rout was complete. Wellington, in his despatch of 13 Nov. 1813 from St. Pé, refers to this brilliant incident. It was also mentioned in a debate in the House of Commons on the ordnance estimates in 1845 by Sir Howard Douglas, as a strong reason for not reducing on the ground of economy so splendid a corps as the horse artillery.

On 8 Dec. Ross received orders to join Sir Rowland Hill at La Resson, and on the following morning he covered the brigades of Generals Pringle and Buchan in forcing the fords of the river Nivè, opposite that place. On the 10th, the enemy having retired into their entrenched camp, Ross moved his troop to the village of St. Pierre, two miles from Bayonne, and was engaged on the 13th in the battle of St. Pierre, where his horse was killed under him. Lieutenant-general Sir William Stewart (afterwards Marquis of Londonderry) [q. v.], under whose orders Ross served, in a letter to Sir Rowland Hill of 14 Dec. 1813 expressed his high opinion of the services of Ross on this occasion, and recommended him for brevet promotion; while Sir Rowland Hill highly commended him to Wellington.

On 7 Jan. 1814 Ross sailed from Passages on two months' leave of absence, arriving at Falmouth on the 17th; owing to the roads being blocked with snow, he took nine days to get to London. The peace of 1814 led to the return home of the 'Chestnut' troop, which, after Ross's departure, had been engaged at the passage of the Adour and the battle of Orthez. Ross resumed the command at Warley, where on 10 May 1815 he received orders to again prepare it for service. On 27 May he marched for Ramsgate, embarked the troop on the 30th, landed at Ostend on 1 June, and arrived at Perk on the 13th. On the 16th he marched through Brussels to join the reserve. At daybreak on the 17th he marched with the reserve towards Gemappe, met the army falling back on Waterloo, and retired with it.

At half-past ten o'clock in the morning of

18 June Ross moved his troop to the rising ground on the right of the Chaussée, placing two guns upon the Chaussée. Between 11 and 12 A.M. the enemy advanced, directing their columns upon the heights on each side of the Chaussée and upon a brow and village upon the right of Ross's position. Ross had two horses killed under him and one wounded. Three of his guns were disabled, and, when the enemy got possession of La Haye Sainte, it was no longer possible for the troop to hold its original position, and it took ground to its right. When the battle was won, with the three of his guns that still remained effective, Ross joined in the pursuit to the heights beyond La Belle Alliance. He halted with his troop for the night with the guards near La Belle Alliance, and marched the following day for Paris. He entered Paris with the allied army, and remained with the army of occupation until December 1815, when he returned to England. For his services in the Peninsula and at Waterloo he was made a knight-commander of the Bath and a knight of the Tower and Sword of Portugal; he received the second class of the order of St. Anne of Russia, medals for Busaco, Salamanca, Badajos, Vittoria, Nivelle, Nive, and Waterloo, and the war medal with three clasps for Fuentes d'Onoro, Ciudad Rodrigo, and Pyrenees.

Ross continued to serve with the 'Chestnut' troop, first at Lewes in Sussex, and then at Dublin and Athlone, until he was promoted to a regimental lieutenant-colonelcy on 29 July 1825. In 1823 he declined Wellington's offer of the post of brigade-major of royal artillery in Ireland. On his promotion to regimental lieutenant-colonel he was posted to the horse artillery, and in the autumn of 1828 he was, as a horse-artilleryman, appointed to command the royal artillery in the northern district, under Sir John Byng (afterwards Lord Strafford) [q. v.], who commanded the district. Ross resided at his own house near Carlisle, and Byng gave him a delegated command of the troops in the four northern counties of the district. In March 1828 Ross was appointed a magistrate for the county of Cumberland. For nearly sixteen years Ross held the delegated command of the troops in the north. The manufacturing districts were in a disturbed condition during most of this time, and the disaffection that prevailed entailed much responsible work. Ross had been promoted brevet colonel on 22 July 1830, and regimental colonel on 10 Jan. 1837, and was continued in the horse artillery. He was made a major-general on 23 Nov. 1841, a colonel-commandant of the twelfth battalion of royal artillery on 1 Nov. 1848, a lieutenant-general on 11 Nov. 1851, and a colonel-commandant royal horse artillery on 11 Aug. 1852. In April 1840 he was appointed deputy adjutant-general of artillery at headquarters, in succession to Sir Alexander Dickson [q. v.], and remained in this post until 2 May 1854, when he was appointed lieutenant-general of the ordnance, the master-general of the ordnance, Lord Raglan, having left the horse-guards for the Crimea. During Ross's tenure of office as deputy adjutant-general the horse artillery and field battery establishments were gradually placed on a more efficient footing, and many improvements were made in the means of instruction both for officers and men. Ross lent his hearty support to the Royal Artillery Institution, and was instrumental in the appointment of an officer at Woolwich as instructor of young officers of the royal artillery on first joining the service, an appointment which later developed into the department of artillery studies. On his initiation, classes were established at Woolwich for the instruction of officers in the various departments of the royal arsenal, a gun-practice range was made on Woolwich marshes, and about 1852 a small station for artillery was formed at Shoeburyness for experimental practice, which has since developed into the school of gunnery.

To Ross fell the duty of preparing the force of artillery to be sent to the Crimea; and he had the satisfaction of seeing every battery and every portion of a battery shipped from England sent to its destination complete in itself and in a high state of efficiency. He was promoted general on 28 Nov. 1854, and carried on the duties of the appointment of surveyor-general of the ordnance until 22 May 1855, when arrangements were completed for amalgamating the ordnance and war offices, and the appointments of master-general and other offices of the board of ordnance were abolished. Ross was then placed on the staff of the commander-in-chief as adjutant-general of artillery, and continued at the Horse Guards in that appointment until his retirement on 1 April 1858.

Ross received the grand cross of the Bath on 19 July 1855. After quitting active employment he continued to reside in London. A public dinner was, on 9 March 1868, given to him and to Sir John Burgoyne, on the occasion of their promotion to the rank of field-marshal (1 Jan. 1868), by the officers of the royal artillery and royal engineers at Willis's Rooms, at which the Duke of Cambridge presided, as colonel of the two corps. On 3 Aug. 1868 Ross was appointed

lieutenant-governor of Chelsea Hospital. He died on 10 Dec. 1868 at his residence, 34 Rutland Gate, London. The confidence reposed in his judgment by the masters-general of the ordnance and the commanders-in-chief under whom he served, and the friendly and cordial relations which he maintained with a large number of the best officers of the royal artillery, had a beneficial influence upon the public service. His early war services and his soldierlike character had given him a high standard of efficiency, which he ever strove to maintain in the royal regiment.

In 1816 Ross married Elizabeth Margaret, daughter of Richard Graham, esq., of Stonehouse, near Brampton, Cumberland.

His son John (1829–1905), who entered the rifle brigade in 1846, and saw much active service, was a general, G.C.B., colonel of the Leicestershire regiment, and D.L. for Cumberland.

There is a portrait of Ross, by Sir Francis Grant, P.R.A., in the smoking-room of the royal artillery mess at Woolwich; and a photograph of him, dated 1863, in the Royal Artillery Institution at Woolwich.

[Despatches; Napier's Hist. of the Peninsular War; Duncan's Hist. of the Royal Regiment of Artillery; Mercer's Journal of the Waterloo Campaign; Sabine's Letters of Colonel Sir A. Simon Fraser during the Peninsular and Waterloo Campaigns; Siborne's Hist. of the Waterloo Campaign; Foy's Hist. de la Guerre de la Péninsule; Dalrymple's Affairs of Spain and Commencement of the Peninsula War; Memoir published by the Royal Artillery Institution, 1871.] R. H. V.

ROSS, HORATIO (1801–1886), sportsman, born at Rossie Castle, Forfarshire, on 5 Sept. 1801, was son of Hercules Ross, a large landowner and an intimate friend of Lord Nelson. Nelson was one of Horatio Ross's godfathers. His mother was Henrietta, daughter of John Parish, esq., of Neinstaden. In 1819 he joined the 14th light dragoons; but barrack life proved irksome to him, and in 1826 he retired with the rank of captain. On 23 May 1831 he was returned for parliament as member for the Aberdeen boroughs; from December 1832 to December 1834 he sat for Montrose, but after the dissolution he did not seek re-election. In December 1834 he married Justine Henriette, daughter of Colin Macrae of Inverinate, Ross-shire, chief of the clan. Until 1853 he resided at Rossie Castle, which his father built in 1805. In 1853 he sold Rossie and purchased the estate of Netherley, Kincardineshire.

Between 1825 and 1830 Captain Ross was a conspicuous figure in the world of sport, making and winning many matches for large sums in shooting and steeplechasing. With his best steeplechaser, Clinker, whom he bought from Mr. Holyoake for about 1,000*l.*, he beat Lord Kennedy's Radical in a match for 1,000*l.* a side in March 1826, riding himself; this match is said to have been the first steeplechase held in this country. Afterwards Clinker was matched for, it was said, 1,500*l.* a side against Clasher, the property of Captain Ross's intimate friend, George Osbaldeston [q. v.] In this match Clinker, ridden by Dick Christian, was beaten, falling at the last fence, as his rider thought, for want of condition. Ross also won a sculling match over the seven miles course between Vauxhall Bridge and Hammersmith. On another occasion he walked without stopping from the river Dee to Inverness, a distance of ninety-seven miles.

One of the most remarkable of Captain Ross's shooting exploits was his match with Colonel (afterwards General) George Anson, on 1 Nov. 1828, for 1,000*l.* a side. They were to shoot partridges against each other, walking without dogs, starting at sunrise and finishing at sunset. About a quarter of an hour from the finish Osbaldeston rode over and told Ross that his opponent was dead beat, and immediately after Lord de Roos, who was acting for Colonel Anson, came up to Ross and proposed to draw stakes. Anson was then one bird ahead, but could go no further. Ross, reflecting that killing two birds in ten minutes was hardly a chance on which to risk 1,000*l.*, accepted, and stakes were drawn. Anson then had to be lifted into a carriage, while Ross offered to walk any one present to London for 500*l.*

For nearly thirty years Ross led the life of a quiet Scottish laird, when suddenly the volunteer movement and the consequent development of rifle-shooting in 1859 brought him again conspicuously before the world. In 1861 a Scottish newspaper editor issued a challenge proposing to send to the approaching second Wimbledon meeting a team of eleven Scotsmen to shoot against a like number of Englishmen at long distances for 200*l.* a side. Ross discouraged the scheme, thinking it impossible to find eleven representatives. But in 1862 the international match for the Elcho shield, given by the present Lord Wemyss, was instituted, to be shot for by teams of eight. Captain Ross then, and for ten years afterwards, acted as the Scottish captain. He himself took part in the match five times, and in 1862 and 1863 made the highest score for Scotland. Perhaps his most remarkable feat with the rifle was performed in 1867. In that year

he won the cup of the Cambridge Long Range Rifle Club against nearly all the best shots of the three kingdoms. The competition extended up to eleven hundred yards, a test of nerve, judgment, and, most of all, of eyesight, which it would seem wholly impossible for any man in his sixty-sixth year to stand successfully.

In the society amid which Captain Ross spent his youth challenges were no uncommon occurrence. He himself never appears to have been in any danger of figuring as principal. But he acted as second no less than sixteen times, and was justly proud of the fact that on every single occasion he had prevented a shot being fired. This was stated by him in his latter days in a published letter in which he emphatically condemned the system of duelling.

When well over seventy Captain Ross kept all the activity and the athletic carriage of his youth. He published in 1880 an introduction to a book on 'Deer Stalking and Forests,' by Alexander Macrae, forester to Lord Henry Bentinck; he had long contemplated writing a book on the subject himself.

He died at Rossie Lodge, Inverness-shire, on 6 Dec. 1886, being succeeded by his eldest son, Horatio Seftenberg John Ross.

Three of Ross's sons inherited their father's skill as marksmen. In 1860, at the first Wimbledon meeting, Ross's son Edward, then an undergraduate at Cambridge, won the queen's prize. In 1863 they all took part with their father in the Elcho shield match. Edward Ross shot in it fifteen times, Colin three, and Hercules twice.

[Sportascrapiana, by C. H. Wheeler, includes letters from Captain Ross himself, giving full details of his chief sporting performances; see also Field, 11 Dec. 1886; Offic. Ret. Members of Parliament; Burke's Landed Gentry, 1894, ii. 1744; Silk and Scarlet, by H. H. Dixon; private information.] J. A. D.

ROSS, JAMES, M.D. (1837–1892), physician, third son of John Ross, a farmer, was born at Kingussie in the highlands of Scotland on 11 Jan. 1837. He was sent to the parish school of Laggan, and thence to the Normal College for Teachers in Edinburgh, but soon went to study medicine at Aberdeen, where he graduated M.B. and C.M. with the highest honours in 1863, and M.D. in 1864. He made two voyages to Greenland in a whaler, practised as an assistant for two years, and then began general practice at Newchurch in Rossendale, Lancashire. He attained considerable success in the district. He wrote articles in the 'Practitioner,' and published in 1869 'On Counter Irritation,' in 1872 'The Graft Theory of Disease, being an Application of Mr. Darwin's Hypothesis of Pangenesis to the Explanation of the Phenomena of the Zymotic Diseases,' and in 1874 'On Protoplasm, being an Examination of Dr. James Hutchinson Sterling's criticism of Professor Huxley's Views,' all essays of considerable ingenuity, but somewhat involved in statement. In April 1876 he removed to Manchester, and in August was appointed pathologist to the infirmary. Though late in beginning the practical work of pathology, he laboured in the *post-mortem* room with all the enthusiasm of youth, and in October 1878 was elected assistant physician to the infirmary. In 1881 he published 'A Treatise on the Diseases of the Nervous System,' in two large volumes, of which a second edition appeared in 1883. He begins by a classification of these diseases into three groups, Æsthesioneuroses, Kinesioneuroses, and Trophoneuroses, or changes of sensation, of motion, and of nutrition, and then describes the diseases of the several regions of the nervous system in detail. The book contains much recent information on the subject, and some original observations and hypotheses. It was the first large modern textbook in English on its subject and was widely read. It led to his election as a fellow of the Royal College of Physicians in 1882. In 1885 he wrote a shorter 'Handbook of Diseases of the Nervous System,' which appeared in America, and in 1887 an essay on 'Aphasia.' He was elected professor of medicine in Owens College, Manchester, in 1887; and in 1888 became physician to the infirmary. In 1890 his last illness, which proved to be due to cancer of the stomach, began, and he died in Manchester on 25 Feb. 1892. Besides numerous papers in medical journals and transactions on nervous diseases, he published in 1888 an address on evolution and in 1889 one on technical education. He married, in 1869, Miss Bolton, niece of his predecessor in practice at Newchurch.

[Obituary notice in Lancet, 12 March 1892; Julius Dreschfeld's Speech, in Manchester Guardian, 27 Feb. 1892; Works.] N. M.

ROSS, SIR JAMES CLARK (1800–1862), rear-admiral, and Arctic and Antarctic navigator, third son of George Ross of Balsarroch, Wigtonshire, and nephew of Andrew Ross [q. v.] and Rear-admiral Sir John Ross [q. v.], was born on 15 April 1800. He entered the navy in April 1812 on board the Briseis, with his uncle, whom he followed to the Actæon, Driver, and, in 1818, to the Isabella. In 1819-20 he was in the Hecla with William Edward Parry [q. v.], and again in the expedition of 1821–3, in

the Fury. During his absence, on 26 Dec. 1822, he was promoted to be lieutenant, and as such sailed in the Fury in Parry's third voyage in 1824–5, and was still in her when she was wrecked in Regent's Inlet. In 1827 he was again in the Hecla with Parry in the expedition to Spitzbergen and the endeavour to reach the pole by travelling over the ice. On his return he was made a commander, 8 Nov. 1827. In the Felix Booth expedition of 1829–33 he accompanied his uncle in the little Victory, had a principal share in carrying out the sledging operations on the coasts of Boothia and King William Land, and was the actual discoverer of the magnetic pole on 1 June 1831. On 28 Oct. 1834 he was promoted to post rank, and in 1836 commanded the Cove in a voyage to Baffin's Bay for the relief of some frozen-in whalers. In 1838 he was employed by the admiralty on a magnetic survey of the United Kingdom, and in April 1839 was appointed to command an expedition fitted out for magnetic and geographical discovery in the Antarctic.

The two ships Erebus and Terror sailed from England in September 1839. They first crossed the Antarctic Circle on 1 Jan. 1841, and in a short time discovered a long range of high land, which Ross named Victoria, a volcano upwards of twelve thousand feet high, named Mount Erebus, and the 'marvellous range of ice-cliffs' which effectually and to all appearances permanently barred the way to any nearer approach to the pole. For this discovery, in 1842 he was awarded the gold medal of the Geographical Societies of London and Paris. The expedition returned to England in 1843, having lost only one man by illness in the four years. Ross was knighted, and in the following year was made an honorary D.C.L. of Oxford. In 1847 he published 'A Voyage of Discovery in the Southern and Antarctic Seas' (2 vols. 8vo). In 1848–9 he commanded the Enterprise in an expedition for the relief of Sir John Franklin. He had no further service, though he continued to be consulted as the first authority on all matters relating to Arctic navigation. He died at Aylesbury on 3 April 1862. He married, in 1843, Anne, daughter of Thomas Coulman of Whitgift Hall, in Yorkshire; she predeceased him in 1857, leaving issue three sons and a daughter. It was said that an agreement with her family on his marriage prevented his acceptance of the command of the Franklin expedition which was, in the first instance, offered to him. Ross was elected F.R.S. on 11 Dec. 1828. Stephen Pearce twice painted his portrait; one picture is in the Franklin Museum at Greenwich, the other in the National Portrait Gallery, London, which also possesses a medallion by Bernard Smith.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biogr. Dict.; Ann. Reg. 1862, p. 395; Markham's Fifty Years' Work of the Royal Geogr. Soc. p. 65; Sir John Ross's Narrative of a Second Voyage, &c.; his own Voyage of Discovery, &c., referred to in the text; information from his cousin, Mr. Andrew Ross.]

J. K. L.

ROSS, JOHN (1411?–1491), antiquary of Warwick. [See Rous.]

ROSS or ROSSE, JOHN (1719–1792), bishop of Exeter, born at Ross in Herefordshire, on 24 or 25 June 1719, was the only son of John Rosse, attorney in that town. So late as 1749 Gray spelt the name as 'Rosse.' He was educated at the grammar school, Hereford, was admitted a pensioner at St. John's College, Cambridge (April 1737), and on the following 22 June became a Somerset scholar of the third foundation at his college. He graduated B.A. 1740–1, M.A. 1744, B.D. 1751, D.D. 1756, and on 10 July 1744 was incorporated at Oxford. From March 1743–4 to 1770 he held a fellowship at St. John's, and down to 1768 he discharged a variety of college duties.

In 1757 Ross was appointed to the preachership at the Rolls (although Hurd was a competitor and received the strong support of Warburton and Charles Yorke), and in the same year became a king's chaplain. Lord Weymouth, who had been one of his private pupils, bestowed upon him in 1760 the valuable benefice of Frome, Somerset, and he retained it until his death; he further received in March 1769 the twelfth canonry in Durham Cathedral. He was consecrated on 25 Jan. 1778 as bishop of Exeter, and held with the bishopric, as was the case with many successive occupants of the see, the archdeaconry of Exeter, a prebendal stall in the cathedral, and the rectory of Shobrooke in Devonshire. He also retained the vicarage of Frome, but resigned the canonry at Durham. Though the see of Exeter was meanly endowed, he had the good fortune to receive 8,000*l.* for adding two lives on a lease at Cargoll (Polwhele, *Biogr. Sketches*, iii. 157; cf. Curwen, *Journals*, pp. 162, 170).

Ross personally examined all candidates for deacon's orders, and was very hospitable; his conversation abounded in pleasant anecdotes and apt literary references. He disapproved of the introduction of Sunday schools (Polwhele, *Reminiscences*, i. 138–42), but in a sermon before the House

of Lords on 30 Jan. 1779 he advocated an extension of toleration to the dissenters (Hoee, *Church of England*, i. 435–6). John Wesley attended divine service in Exeter Cathedral on Sunday, 18 Aug. 1772, and was much pleased with it. The bishop thereupon asked him to dinner (an invitation which was censured by some), and the guest was delighted with 'the dinner, sufficient but not redundant, plain and good, but not delicate,' and with his host's 'genuine unaffected courtesy' (*Journal*, iv. 227; Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* v. 230–1). Dr. Oliver says of him: 'This learned member of the Royal Society'—he was elected F.R.S. on 23 Feb. 1758—'was as modest as he was learned' (*Bishops of Exeter*, p. 164). Peter Pindar acknowledged Ross to be 'a man of sense, honest and just,' but sneered at him for pleading poverty when George III visited Exeter, for foisting the king on the hospitality of Dean Buller, and for hoarding his pence for the sake of 'Old Weymouth of Longleat,' his early patron (Wolcot, *Works*, 1812 edit. i. 264–5, iii. 470–2). For some time before his death his faculties were greatly impaired. He died at the palace, Exeter, on 14 Aug. 1792, and was buried on 18 Aug. in the south aisle of the choir, the place being marked by a flat tombstone and the inscription 'J. R., D.D., 1792.' A tablet in the same aisle bears a longer inscription (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1783, p. 428). The bishop, after providing liberally for his servants and giving the greater part of his library to the chapter of Exeter, left his fortune to Miss Eliza Maria Garway, a distant relative; she was stepdaughter of Samuel Collett of Worcester, and afterwards married Sir Nigel Bowyer Gresley of Drakelow, Derbyshire (Betham, *Baronetage*, i. 97).

When Markland, who was unduly sceptical as a critic, brought out a volume of 'Remarks on the Epistles of Cicero to Brutus,' and added thereto 'a Dissertation upon Four Orations ascribed to Cicero' (which are included in most editions of Cicero), Ross published an ironical 'Dissertation in which the Defence of P. Sulla ascribed to Cicero is clearly proved to be spurious after the manner of Mr. Markland.' Gray described Ross's effort as ingenious, although the irony was 'not quite transparent' (*Letters of Gray and Mason*, ed. Mitford, p. 204). Ross edited in 1749, with numerous notes, a competent edition of the letters of Cicero 'ad familiares.' He was the author of several single sermons, and revised Polwhele's 'English Orator' (Polwhele, *Traditions*, i. 158–9). He patronised George Ashby (1724–1808) [q.v.] (Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* i. 577, ii. 186–9).

A poor half-length portrait of Ross is in the hall at the palace, Exeter.

[Baker's St. John's College, Cambr. ed. Mayor, i. 306, 308, 330, 337, ii. 706, 715, 726–8; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. xii. 9, 117; Gray's Works, ed. Gosse, iii. 32, 161, 335–8; Nichols's Lit. Illustrations, vi. 689, 759; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. vi. 477, ix. 487; Mrs. Delany's Autobiography, vol. vi. passim; Gent. Mag. 1792, ii. 774, 864; information from Mr. Arthur Burch of Exeter.]

W. P. C.

ROSS, JOHN (1763–1837), musician, was born at Newcastle-on-Tyne on 12 Oct. 1763, and studied for seven years with Hawdon, organist of St. Nicholas's Church there. From 1783 to 1836 he was organist of St. Paul's Episcopal Church, Aberdeen, and was for several years organist to the Aberdeen musical society. In Aberdeen he was long the only resident musician of any standing. He died on 28 July 1837 at Craigie Park, a suburban residence which he had purchased and improved at a cost of 2,000*l*. Ross was a prolific composer of pianoforte and vocal music, but, with the exception of one or two songs, such as 'The Maid of Arranteenie' and 'Keen blaws the wind o'er the braes o' Gleniffer,' his works have not survived. He contributed several airs to R. A. Smith's 'Scottish Minstrel,' and was complimented by Robert Tannahill [q.v.] for setting some of his songs to music. He edited 'Sacred Music, consisting of Chants, Psalms, and Hymns for three Voices,' London, 1828, the tunes in which are mostly his own. His anthem, 'When sculptured urns,' was once very popular.

[Aberdeen Journal, 9 Aug. 1837; Anderson's Precentors and Musical Professors (Aberdeen, 1876); Dict. of Musicians, London, 1824; Love's Scottish Church Music; Baptie's Musical Scotland, where a list of his works is given.]

J. C. H.

ROSS, Sir JOHN (1777–1856), rear-admiral and Arctic navigator, born on 24 June 1777, was fourth son of Andrew Ross of Balsarroch in Wigtonshire, and minister of Inch, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Corsane, provost of Dumfries, as his direct ancestors of the same name had been for seventeen successive generations. Andrew Ross [q.v.] was an elder brother. From November 1786 to 1789 Ross was borne on the books of the Pearl in the Mediterranean, and in 1790 he joined the Impregnable at Portsmouth. His captain, Sir Thomas Byard, advised him to go to sea in the merchant service, promising to keep his name on the ship's books. He accordingly went to Greenock, and was bound

apprentice for four years, during which time he made three voyages to the West Indies, and three to the Baltic. In 1794 he entered the service of the East India Company. In September 1799 he returned to the navy as a midshipman of the Weasel in the North Sea and on the coast of Holland; he was afterwards in the Clyde frigate with Captain Charles Cunningham [q. v.]; and on the renewal of the war in 1803 joined the Grampus, bearing the flag of Sir James Saumarez (afterwards Lord de Saumarez) [q. v.] With few and short intervals he continued with Saumarez in different ships, as midshipman or mate, and, after his promotion on 13 March 1805, as lieutenant, till 1812. In 1805, while serving as lieutenant of the Surinam, he was severely wounded in cutting out a Spanish vessel from under the batteries of Bilbao. For this he was granted a pension of 5*s.* a day, which was afterwards increased to 150*l.* a year. In his old age, it was stated in his presence, and without contradiction, that he had been wounded thirteen times, and had been three times 'immured in a French prison' (*Galloway Advertiser*, 20 Nov. 1851). It must have been about this date, but the details have not been recorded. In September 1808, being then in the Victory, he was for a short time attached to the staff of the Swedish admiral, a service for which he was well qualified by a familiar knowledge of Swedish. In August 1809 he was created a knight of the order of the Sword, and Saumarez was requested to send him again to the Swedish admiral; but as he was then away, in acting command of the Ariel, the request could not be complied with.

On 1 Feb. 1812 Ross was promoted to the rank of commander, and in March was appointed to the Briseis sloop, which he commanded in the Baltic, North Sea, and the Downs. In 1814–15 he commanded the sloop Actæon in the North Sea, and for a short time in the White Sea, where he surveyed part of the coast, and determined the longitude of Archangel by observing the eclipses of Jupiter's satellites. In 1815–17 he had command of the Driver on the coast of Scotland, and in January 1818 he was appointed to the Isabella, a hired whaler, as commander of an expedition, which with the Alexander, commanded by Lieutenant William Edward Parry [q. v.] sailed in April, to endeavour to make the North-West Passage through Davis' Strait. It was the renewal of the search which had been laid on one side during the long war, and resulted in the rediscovery of Baffin's Bay [see BAFFIN, WILLIAM] and the identification of the several points named in Baffin's map. Ross then attempted to proceed westward through Lancaster Sound, but being deceived, presumably by a mirage, he described the passage as barred by a range of mountains, which he named the Croker Mountains, and returned to England. The report was, in the first instance, accepted as conclusive, and Ross was promoted to post rank on 7 Dec. 1818. In the following year he published 'A Voyage of Discovery made under the orders of the Admiralty, in His Majesty's Ships Isabell and Alexander, for the purpose of exploring Baffin's Bay, and inquiring into the probability of a North-West Passage' (1819, 4to).

The admiralty had already learned that there were some doubts as to the reality of the Croker Mountains, and had despatched another expedition, under the command of Parry; but the issue of the semi-official account of the voyage brought the question before the public, and Captain (afterwards Sir Edward) Sabine, who had been one of the scientific staff of the expedition, published 'Remarks on the Account of the late Voyage,' &c., severely controverting the statement, which led to a reply by Ross, entitled 'Explanation of Captain Sabine's Remarks,' &c. (1819, 8vo). The matter, as one of conflicting evidence and opinion, could not be decided till Parry's return in October 1820 brought proof that Ross had judged too hastily, and led to an undue disparagement of his work. He was naturally anxious to make another attempt, but the admiralty declined his services; and it was not till 1829 that he was offered the command of the Victory, a small vessel, fitted out mainly at the expense of Felix Booth [q. v.], Ross himself contributing 3,000*l.* towards it. In searching for a passage south from Regent's Inlet, the Victory was stopped by the ice, and spent the winter of 1829–30 in Felix Harbour. In the summer of 1830 she got a few miles further south and wintered in Victoria Harbour. But there she remained, fast held by the ice, and in May 1832 was abandoned, Ross and his men making their way to Fury Beach, where they passed a fourth winter in a hut built from the wreck of the Fury. In the summer of 1833 they succeeded in reaching a whaler —Ross's old ship, the Isabella—in Lancaster Sound, and in her returned to England in October.

The results of the voyage, remarkable for the length of time spent in the ice, were the survey of the peninsula since known as Boothia, of a great part of King William Land, of the Gulf of Boothia, and the presumptive determination that the sought-for

passage did not lie in that direction; and also the discovery of the magnetic pole by Ross's nephew, Lieutenant James Clark Ross [q. v.], while carrying out a series of extensive sledge journeys. In 1834 Ross was knighted; the Geographical Societies of London and Paris awarded him their gold medals, and on 24 Dec. 1834 he was nominated a C.B. In 1835 he published 'Narrative of a Second Voyage in search of a North-West Passage, and of a Residence in the Arctic Regions during the years 1829–1833, with Appendix' (2 vols. 4to).

In March 1839 Ross was appointed consul at Stockholm, and held that post till the autumn of 1846. He had returned to England on leave in February 1845, on hearing of the proposed expedition to the Arctic under the command of Sir John Franklin, but found, much to his annoyance, that his opinion was not asked, and when offered, was rejected with scant courtesy. Between himself and Sir John Barrow [q. v.] there was a quarrel of long standing, and all the men of Arctic experience, including Parry, Richardson, and especially Ross's nephew, Sir James Clark Ross, followed Barrow's lead. In 1846 Barrow published his 'Voyages of Discovery and Research,' in which he devoted two chapters to a virulent attack on Ross. Ross replied with 'Observations on a Work entitled "Voyages of Discovery, &c.," by Sir John Barrow' (1846, 8vo), in which he fairly met his adversary's criticisms, but with a degree of rancour which deprived his pamphlet of much of its effect. In 1847 he urged on the admiralty the advisability of at once despatching an expedition for the relief of Franklin. His letter was referred to Parry, Richardson, and James Clark Ross, who agreed that any such expedition would be premature. Ross's age certainly unfitted him for the service, but Ross ascribed the rejection of his proposal to the personal ill-will of Barrow, who was still at the Admiralty.

In 1849, by a grant from the Hudson's Bay Company, supplemented by 1,000*l.* from Sir Felix Booth and by public subscription, Ross was able to fit out a small vessel named the Felix, which sailed from Stranraer on 23 May 1850, under the flag of the Northern Yacht Club. In this he went into Lancaster Sound, and returned the following year. He was still anxious to prosecute the search, but the admiralty declined to entrust the task to a man of seventy-five. Ross revenged himself by publishing 'Rear-admiral Sir John Franklin: a Narrative of the Circumstances and Causes which led to the Failure of the Searching Expeditions sent by Government and others for the Rescue of Sir John Franklin' (8vo, 1855), a work of considerable interest, but marred by the strong personal feeling. He died in London on 30 Aug. 1856. He was twice married, and left issue one son, in the civil service of the East India Company.

Besides the works already mentioned and some unimportant pamphlets, Ross wrote: 1. 'A Treatise on Navigation by Steam,' 4to, 1828. 2. 'Memoirs and Correspondence of Admiral Lord de Saumarez,' 2 vols. 8vo, 1838. 3. 'On Steam Communication to India,' 8vo, 1838. 4. 'A Short Treatise on the Deviation of the Mariner's Compass,' 8vo, 1849. 5. 'On Intemperance in the Royal Navy,' 8vo, 1852 (a pamphlet with some interesting autobiographic reminiscences.)

A portrait, by Benjamin Rawlinson Faulkner [q. v.], is in the National Portrait Gallery, Edinburgh; it has been lithographed by R. J. Lane. Another portrait, painted by James Green in 1833, in which he is wearing the Swedish order of the Sword, is in the National Portrait Gallery, London; and a third belongs to the Royal Geographical Society.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biogr. Dict.; Journal of the Royal Geogr. Soc. vol. xxviii. p. cxxx; his own works and others referred to in the text; information from Mr. Andrew Ross, his nephew.]

J. K. L.

ROSS, JOHN (1800?–1865?), biographer of Chatterton. [See Dix.]

ROSS, Sir JOHN LOCKHART (1721–1790), vice-admiral, fifth son of Sir James Lockhart, bart., of Carstairs, by his wife Grizel, third daughter of William, twelfth lord Ross [q. v.], was born at Lockhart Hall, Lanarkshire, on 11 Nov. 1721. In September 1735 he entered the navy on board the Portland with Captain Henry Osborne [q. v.] In 1737–8 he was with Captain Charles Knowles [q. v.] in the Diamond in the West Indies; in 1739 in the Romney with Captain Henry Medley, and in 1740 in the Trial sloop with Captain Frogmere, whom he followed to the Lively, and afterwards to the Ruby. He passed his examination on 28 Sept. 1743, and on 21 Oct. was promoted to be lieutenant of the Dover in the North Sea, and afterwards on the coast of North America, where he was moved into the Chester, and returned to England in the end of 1746. In April 1747 he was appointed to the Devonshire, the flagship of Rear-admiral Peter Warren [q. v.] in the action off Cape Finisterre on 3 May. He was afterwards appointed to command the Vulcan fireship, in which he was present in Hawke's action of 16 Oct., and, on the suspension of

Captain Fox, had the temporary command of the Kent. During 1748 he was first lieutenant of the Invincible, guardship at Portsmouth, and for the next few years was on half pay in Scotland. In January 1755 he was appointed first lieutenant of the Prince with Captain Charles Saunders [q. v.], and on 22 April 1755 was promoted to command the Savage sloop, attached during the year to the western squadron cruising under the command of Sir Edward Hawke or Vice-admiral Byng.

On 23 March 1756 Lockhart was posted to the Tartar, a frigate of 28 guns and 180 men, in which during the next two years he was engaged in active, successful, and brilliant cruising in the Channel, capturing several large privateers of equal or superior force, among them the Cerf of 22 guns and 211 men, the Grand Gideon of 26 guns and 190 men, the Mont-Ozier of Rochelle of 20 guns and 170 men. In engaging the last, on 17 Feb. 1757, Lockhart was severely wounded, and obliged to remain on shore for the next two months. He had only just rejoined his ship when, on 15 April, off Dunnose, he captured the Duc d'Aiguillon of St. Malo, of 26 guns and 254 men; and on 2 Nov. the Melampe, of 36 guns and 320 men, a remarkably fine vessel, which was added to the navy as a 36-gun frigate. The admiralty acknowledged the brilliant service by a complimentary letter, and by promoting Lockhart to the command of the 50-gun ship Chatham; by promoting the Tartar's first lieutenant to the rank of commander, and desiring Lockhart to name one of the subordinate officers to be promoted to the vacancy. Lockhart replied that unfortunately none of the young gentlemen had more than four years' time, and recommended that the promotion should be given to the master, which was done. He was also presented by the merchants of London and of Bristol with handsome pieces of plate 'for his signal service in supporting the trade;' and by the corporation of Plymouth with the freedom of the borough in a gold box.

Lockhart's activity had severely tried his health, and he spent the next few months at Bath, waiting for the Chatham to be launched. This was done in April 1758, and, as a further mark of admiralty favour, the officers and most of the men of the Tartar were also appointed to the Chatham. By the middle of May she was ready for sea, and from June to September was in the North Sea, cruising in quest of the enemy's privateers, but without any marked success. In September she was ordered into the Channel, and through the following year formed part of the fleet under Sir Edward Hawke; she was, however, detached during the summer off Havre under Rear-admiral George Brydges (afterwards Lord) Rodney [q. v.] In October she again joined Hawke, and was sent with Commodore Duff to keep watch in Quiberon Bay, which the small squadron left on the morning of Nov. 20, on the news of the French fleet being at sea. In the forenoon they were chased by the French fleet, which was thus delayed, overtaken, and brought to action by Hawke. Four days later Hawke appointed Lockhart to the Royal George in the place of Captain John Campbell (1720?–1790) [q. v.], who was sent home with the despatches. In the end of January 1760 the Royal George came to Spithead, and a month later Lockhart was appointed to command the Bedford of 64 guns, forming part of the fleet under Hawke or Boscawen (1760–1).

By the death of his brother James in September 1760 Lockhart succeeded to the Ross estate of Balnagowan, the entail of which obliged him to take the name of Ross; this he formally did in the following spring, announcing the change to the admiralty on 31 March 1761. He was then at Lockhart Hall, where he seems to have passed the winter on leave, but afterwards rejoined the Bedford during the summer. In September he applied to be relieved from the command, and on the 27th was placed on half pay. In the previous June he had been elected member of parliament for the Lanark boroughs, but it does not appear that he took any active interest in parliamentary business. He devoted himself principally to the improvement of his estates and the condition of the peasantry, and became known as 'the best farmer and the greatest planter in the country; his wheat and turnips showed the one, his plantation of a million of pines the other' (Pennant, *Tour through North Britain*).

In 1777, when war with France appeared imminent, Ross returned to active service, and was appointed to the Shrewsbury, one of the fleet with Keppel in the action off Ushant on 27 July 1778. On 13 Aug., by the successive deaths of his elder brothers without male issue, he succeeded to the baronetcy. On 19 March 1779 he was promoted to the rank of rear-admiral, and during the summer, with his flag in the Royal George, he was fourth in command in the Channel. In September he was sent with a small squadron into the North Sea to look out for John Paul Jones [q. v.], but Jones, after capturing the Serapis in 1779, made good his escape. Continuing in the Channel fleet, Ross was

with Rodney at the defeat of Langara and the relief of Gibraltar in January 1780; with Darby at the relief of Gibraltar in April 1781; and with Howe during the early summer of 1782. On the return of the fleet to Spithead in August he resigned his command, and had no further employment afloat. He became a vice-admiral on 24 Sept. 1787, and died at Balnagowan Castle in Ross-shire on 9 June 1790. He married in 1762 Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Dundas the younger [q. v.] of Arniston, and had with other issue, Charles (*d.* 1814), seventh baronet and colonel of the 86th regiment, the grandfather of the present baronet, and George Ross (1775–1861), father of George Ross [q. v.] Ross's portrait by Reynolds, painted about 1760, at Balnagowan, has been engraved.

[Naval Chronicle, vi. 1, viii. 374; Ralfe's Naval Biogr. i. 193; Official letters and other documents in the Public Record Office, more especially the record of his service in the Tartar and Chatham in the logs of these ships and in Captains' Letters, L. 12–15; Foster's Baronetage; Burke's Baronetage; Douglas's Peerage of Scotland, ii. 421–3; information from the family.] J. K. L.

ROSS, JOHN MERRY (1833–1883) Scottish writer, was the only child of humble parents in Kilmarnock, where he was born on 21 April 1833. He was educated at the academy there, and in 1851 he entered the university of Glasgow, where 'he devoted more time to English literature than to the Greek and Roman classics,' and won the prize for the poem in the class of logic and rhetoric. While at the university he wrote an essay on Philip James Bailey's 'Festus' for Hogg's 'Instructor.' On leaving the university he entered the divinity hall of the united presbyterian church, but at the close of the third session discontinued his theological studies, and in 1859 was appointed sub-editor of Chambers's 'Encyclopædia.' He also at the same time assisted his wife in the management of a school for young ladies in Edinburgh, and in 1866 he was appointed by the town council senior English master of the royal high school.

Ross contributed lives of Milton (1856) and of Cowper (1863) to Nimmo's series of English poets, and in 1872 published an annotated edition of selected portions of Milton for use in secondary schools. He contributed a number of lives to the 'Imperial Dictionary of Biography,' and also projected and edited the 'Globe Encyclopædia,' 1876–9. In 1874 he received the degree of LL.D. from the university of Glasgow, and in 1875 he was chosen a fellow of the Royal Society of Antiquaries of Scotland. He died on 2 Feb. 1883. During the later years of his life he had been engaged in the preparation of a work on 'Scottish History and Literature to the Period of the Reformation,' which was published posthumously in 1884, with a biographical sketch of the author by James Brown, D.D. Although not displaying much independent research, it is of value as a summary of the characteristics of the principal Scottish writers, viewed in relation to the history of the nation.

[Biographical sketch appended to his Scottish Hist. and Literature; obituary notices in Scotsman and Academy.] T. F. H.

ROSS, JOHN WILSON (1818–1887), author, born in 1818 at Belmont, St. Vincent, was a son of John Pemberton Ross, solicitor-general and speaker of the House of Assembly of that island, by his wife, only daughter of Alexander Anderson the botanist [q. v.] He was educated in England, at King's College, London. During his early years he lived in British Guiana, where he acted as secretary to the vendue-master of Berbice. On returning to England he engaged in literary work. He edited the second and third series (1860–1863) of the 'Universal Decorator,' writing for it memoirs of eminent decorators, and to a similar periodical, entitled 'Paper and Print,' contributed a series of lives of French and Flemish printers of the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries. In 1871 an article from his pen, under the title 'The Doctrine of the Chorizontes' (i.e. those who 'separate' the authorship of the 'Iliad' and 'Odyssey'), appeared in the 'Edinburgh Review.' Its object was to show that the 'Odyssey' was composed at least three centuries later than the 'Iliad.'

Ross's first separate publication was 'Ninian,' a poem in three cantos, published at Edinburgh in 1839. In 1846 he produced a translation of Paul Féval's 'Les Amours de Paris.' In 1869 he published anonymously a pamphlet full of curious learning, but defective logical power, called 'The Biblical Prophecy of the Burning of the World: an Attempt to fix [in 6000 A.D.] the date of the coming Fire that is to destroy us all.' Ross's chief work, 'Tacitus and Bracciolini: the Annals forged in the Fifteenth Century' (1878, 8vo), combines considerable acumen with somewhat defective scholarship. Dedicated to the author's brother, Sir Robert Dalrymple Ross [q. v.], the book endeavours to show that Poggio Bracciolini forged the 'Annales' of Tacitus for Cosmo de' Medici on the suggestion of Piero Lamberteschi. The theory is based partly upon the long-noticed contrast in style between the 'Annals' and

the 'Histories' and upon alleged solecisms in the former, but mainly on forced interpretations of somewhat mysterious episodes in the life of Poggio. In a digressional note Rossel laborately defends the Rowleian authorship of the Chatterton poems. Ross, who wrote also much in popular magazines, died at his house in Holborn on 27 May 1887.

[Times, 1 June 1887; Athenæum, 4 June; Men of the Time, 11th ed.; Ross's Works; Allibone's Dict. Engl. Lit. Suppl. ii. 1298; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. Le G. N.

ROSS, PATRICK (1740?–1804), major-general, chief engineer, Madras, was born about 1740. He was commissioned as ensign in the 4th king's own foot, and on 19 May 1758 he was made, by royal warrant, practitioner-engineer and ensign in the corps of engineers. In the autumn he accompanied the expedition under General Hobson and Captain Hughes, R.N., against the French, to the West Indies, arriving at Barbados in January 1759. He took part in the attack upon the French island of Martinique and the capture of Guadaloupe, where he remained, his own regiment, the king's own, being on service in that island. He was promoted sub-engineer and lieutenant on 17 March 1759, and lieutenant in the 4th foot on 27 Oct. 1760. He was invalided home in 1762. He became engineer-extraordinary and captain-lieutenant on 8 June 1763, and on 12 Oct. of that year ceased to be connected with the 4th foot on reduction of the establishment of that regiment. In 1765 he made detailed reports on the West Indian islands of Grenada, St. Vincent, and Dominica. He was employed at home until 1770.

On 23 March of this year the court of directors of the East India Company having decided to reorganise the engineer establishment in India upon an entirely military basis, and having fixed an establishment at Madras, Ross was selected for the appointment of chief engineer with rank as lieutenant-colonel. On 15 Sept. 1770 he arrived at Madras, where he was stationed, and, became a member of the governor's council or board. He soon saw the necessity for an arsenal, and sent in a report, with an estimate of thirty-seven thousand rupees.

On 16 Sept. 1771 an army was assembled at Trichinopoli under Colonel Joseph Smith to act against Tanjore. Ross accompanied it as chief engineer. Vallam was besieged and a breach made, but when an assault was made at daybreak on 21 Sept. the place was found to have been evacuated. On the 23rd the army encamped before Tanjore; ground was broken on the 29th, and fire opened on 2 Oct. On 7 Oct. Ross was wounded in the cheek by a musket-ball, but by the 20th was again able to direct the siege operations, which were carried out with great skill. Breaching batteries were constructed on the 20th on the crest of the glacis, and mining was commenced the same day. On the 28th news arrived from the nabob that the rájá had accepted terms, and hostilities ceased.

Towards the end of November Ross went to Vallam to report on the works necessary to put the fort in a proper state of defence. In March 1772 a force was again assembled at Trichinopoli, under Smith, with Ross as chief engineer. Ramnad was besieged in May, and captured in June.

The intestine commotion of the Maráthá state in 1773 induced Muhammad Ali to undertake operations against the rájá of Tanjore, and the British joined him. In July Smith assembled a force at Trichinopoli for the reduction of Tanjore. Ross was again in command of the engineers, and directed the siege. He reconnoitred the place on 6 Aug., broke ground on the 20th, and opened fire on the 26th. On 17 Sept. a practicable breach was reported, the assault was made, and the place captured. Smith, in his despatch, expressed his high sense of the service of Ross, and wrote that the siege-works were the best ever seen in the country. Ross was at the taking of Nagar on 21 Oct., and made a survey of the place. Tanjore was restored to the rájá by order of the court of directors in March 1775.

In 1775 Ross sent in a report, plans, and estimate for the new artillery station at St. Thomas's Mount, and in April 1776 he destroyed the fortification of Vallam by mining. Having for some years carried out the reconstruction of the defences of Fort George, Madras, Ross reported in March 1778 the satisfactory progress which had been made, and went to England on leave of absence.

At the beginning of 1781 Ross accompanied the abortive expedition, under Commodore Johnstone, R.N., against the Dutch settlements at the Cape of Good Hope. He was then sent with part of the expedition to reinforce Sir Edward Hughes [q. v.] in the East Indies, and arrived in Madras in May 1782.

On 27 Dec. Ross was ordered to proceed with the army, under Major-general Stuart, against Tipú, sultan of Maisur, 'with such a number of engineers as he might think necessary.' The army marched from Vallont on 25 Jan. 1783. On 9 Feb. Wandiwash was reached; Ross demolished its defences by mining by the 15th, and Karangúli was destroyed by the 19th. In April Ross was

promoted colonel in the company's service, to rank, however, junior to colonels in the king's service. On the 27th of this month he was at the capture of Perumakal, and on 6 June encamped with the army near Cuddalore, occupied by the French under De Bussy. In reconnoitring the place Ross had a narrow escape, his horse-keeper and one of his escort being killed. On the 13th Ross took part in the victorious attack on the French fortified position about a mile outside Cuddalore. Stuart, who in a general order complimented the force on the attack, specially expressed his indebtedness to Ross. On the capture of the position it was fortified by Ross, and the siege of Cuddalore was commenced. In June 1783 the French fleet under Suffren arrived to co-operate in the defence of Cuddalore. On the 18th Suffren landed a strong detachment, and on the 25th the garrison made an attack upon the British entrenchments, which was effectually repulsed. Stuart in a general order conveyed his thanks to Ross, 'to whose abilities he was so much indebted.' News that preliminaries of peace had been agreed upon caused a cessation of hostilities, and Ross returned to Madras.

In January 1784 a proposal of Ross to establish a corps of guides for the Carnatic, to collect accurate information about the country, its roads, &c., was approved. For the next five years Ross was occupied with the ordinary peace duties of his appointment. At the end of December 1789 Tipú attacked Travancore, and Ross, in the early part of 1790, made the necessary engineer preparations for a campaign, which was carried out under Major-general Sir William Medows [q. v.] in the Coimbatore district. On 13 Nov. Ross visited Chepauk to quiet the nabob's troops there, who had become unruly. His mission was successful, and met with the approval of the council.

In the spring of 1791 Lord Cornwallis took command of the army, and besieged and took Bangalore from Tipú on 20 March. Before the end of the month Ross joined the army which pursued Tipú to Arákere, nine miles east of Seringapatam. On 15 May a victorious action was fought, in which Ross took part, and the army advanced to Canambaddi. But neither the Bombay army nor the Maráthá army having effected a junction with Cornwallis, he was unable to proceed for want both of provisions and of transport for his heavy guns. He therefore buried or destroyed the latter, and relinquished his plan of campaign. The allies appeared shortly after, and the armies having crossed the Káveri on 19 June, Ross was sent with the 22nd battalion of coast sepoys to summon Húliyardrúg, which capitulated the following day. Its defences were destroyed under Ross's direction. On the 28th and 29th Ross reconnoitred Savandrúg, but it was considered too strong to warrant the delay which would be necessary to take it. Bangalore was reached on 9 July. When Usúr was seized on the 15th, and with it the command of the Palikód pass, Ross repaired its defences. After the capture of Ráyakottai and the hill forts on the way, Ross returned to Madras to make the necessary engineer arrangements for the prosecution of the campaign, rejoining the army at the end of November. On 29 Nov. he reconnoitred the formidable fortress of Savandrúg. The siege was commenced under his direction, and on 17 Dec. fire was opened, and a practicable breach made by the 21st, when it was captured by assault. On 24 Dec. Uttaradrúg, another strong place, after it had been reconnoitred by Ross, was carried by assault.

In February 1792 the allied armies appeared before Seringapatam, and Ross, with the quartermaster-general, reconnoitred the fortified position of Tipú's camp on the north of the place. On the night of 6 Feb. an attack in three columns was made. The fighting lasted till daybreak on the 7th. Ross remained with Cornwallis in the centre of the attack, and then joined the column of Colonel Stuart, which had established itself on the island of Seringapatam, where he made his engineer park, and the place was invested. By Ross's advice the siege-works were directed against the north side, and ground was broken on the 19th, after the arrival of the Bombay army and the native allies. On the 24th Tipú asked for terms, hostilities ceased, and a treaty of peace was signed on 19 March.

Early in 1793 Ross went to England for the benefit of his health. He was made local brevet colonel in India, for service in the field, on 1 March 1794. In September 1795 Ross was back in India, and brought to notice the inadequacy of the engineer corps, with the result that in January 1796 that corps was reorganised on a larger scale. He was promoted brevet colonel in the army on 1 June 1796, and major-general on 1 Jan. 1797. He remained at Madras during the campaigns of 1798 and 1799, sending forward supplies to the engineers, and generally superintending the operations of that arm. On 28 July 1799 he forwarded to the council a survey of the position of the army before Seringapatam in the previous May, with the plan of attack and section through the breach, and a report from Lieutenant-colonel

Gent, the senior engineer officer at the siege. In August he reported on the defences of Seringapatam, with plans and estimates for their improvement.

Ross returned to England in 1802, and on 1 Jan. 1803 retired from the service on a pension. Before leaving India he addressed a letter to the government, urging the requirements of the engineer and public works branch of the service, the necessity for expenditure in order to adequately maintain the defences of fortified places, and the economy which would result from judicious expenditure. He represented Horsham, Sussex, in parliament from 1802 until his death, on 24 Aug. 1804, at Harley Street, Cavendish Square, London. His wife died there on 7 Dec. of the preceding year.

[Royal Engineers' Records; War Office Records; Despatches; Vibart's Military Hist. of the Madras Engineers, London, 1881; Dodwell and Myles's Indian Army Lists; Porter's Hist. of the Corps of Royal Engineers, London, 1889; Munro's Coromandel War, 1784; Dirom's Narrative of the Campaign in India which terminated the war with Tippoo Sultan in 1792, London, 1793; Lake's Sieges of the Madras Army, 1825; Fullarton's Narrative of Operations of the Southern Army, 1788; Gent. Mag. 1804, ii. 885; Beatson's Conduct of the War with Tippoo Sultan, 1800; Beatson's Naval and Military Memoirs, London, 1804.] R. H. V.

ROSS, ROBERT (1766-1814), major-general, who won Bladensburg, and took Washington, born late in 1766, was the son of Major David Ross of Rosstrevor, an officer who served with distinction in the seven years' war. His mother was Elizabeth, daughter of T. Adderley of Innishannon, and half-sister of James Caulfeild, first Earl of Charlemont [q. v.]

He matriculated at Trinity College, Dublin, on 11 Oct. 1784, at the age of seventeen, and was commissioned as ensign in the 25th foot on 1 Aug. 1789. He became lieutenant in the 7th fusiliers on 13 July 1791, and captain on 21 April 1795. On 23 Dec. of that year he obtained a majority in the second battalion of the 19th regiment, but the battalion was soon afterwards reduced. After being for some years on half pay, he became major in the 20th foot on 6 Aug. 1799. The regiment was sent to Holland immediately afterwards to form part of the Anglo-Russian army under the Duke of York. Three-fourths of the men were volunteers from the militia; but it was 'a regiment that never would be beaten,' and at Krabbendam on 10 Sept. it repulsed a vigorous attack by the central column of Brune's army. This was Ross's first engagement. He was severely wounded, and had no further share in the operations.

In the following year he went with the regiment to Minorca, and helped to persuade the men, who were engaged for service in Europe only, to volunteer for Egypt. The regiment landed in Egypt in July 1801, when Ménou was still holding out in Alexandria; and it distinguished itself on 25 Aug. by storming an outpost with the bayonet only, and repelling the enemy's attempt to recover it. A few days afterwards Ménou capitulated; and at the end of the year the 20th went to Malta.

Ross had been made brevet lieutenant-colonel on 1 Jan. 1801 for his service in Holland; but he was still regimental major when he succeeded, in September 1803, to the actual command of the 20th, which was now reduced to one battalion. He exercised the regiment indefatigably: 'we were repeatedly out for eight hours during the hot weather; frequently crossing the country, scouring the fields over the stone walls, the whole of the regiment acting as light infantry; and the best of the joke was that no other corps in the island was similarly indulged' (Steevens, *Reminiscences*, p. 39).

In November 1805 the regiment went to Naples as part of the expedition under Sir James Henry Craig [q. v.], but there was no fighting. Two months afterwards, upon the news of Austerlitz and the approach of the French in force, the expedition withdrew to Sicily. In July 1806 the British troops, now under Sir John Stuart (1761-1815) [q.v.], landed in Calabria, and met the French at Maida. The 20th had been sent up the coast to make a diversion, and disembarked in the bay of St. Euphemia only on the morning of the battle. The French cavalry and skirmishers were turning the British left, when Ross, who had hastened up with his regiment, issued upon them from a wood. He 'drove the swarm of sharpshooters before him; gave the French cavalry such a volley as sent them off in confusion to the rear; and, passing beyond the left of Cole's brigade, wheeled the 20th to their right, and opened a shattering fire on the enemy's battalions. The effect was decisive. Reynier was completely taken by surprise at the apparition of this fresh assailant; he made but a short and feeble effort to maintain his ground' (Bunbury, *Narrative*, p. 247). Stuart, in his general orders, spoke of Ross's action as 'a prompt display of gallantry and judgment to which the army was most critically indebted.' Ross received a gold medal for this battle. The 20th took part in the storming of Scylla Castle, and then returned

to Sicily. In the following year it was included in the force under Sir John Moore, which was meant to anticipate the French at Lisbon, but which, finding itself too late, went on to England.

On 21 Jan. 1808 Ross became lieutenant-colonel of the 20th, and six months afterwards embarked with it for Portugal. Vimiera had been fought before he landed, though part of the regiment was engaged there; but he was with Moore during his advance into Spain and subsequent retreat to Coruña. The 20th formed part of the reserve, and was for some time the rear-guard of the army. It was repeatedly engaged, but owing to its excellent discipline it lost fewer men than any other regiment. Ross's knowledge of French and Spanish proved very useful in this campaign. As part of Paget's division (the reserve), the 20th had a share in the turning movement which decided the battle of Coruña. Ross received a gold medal for Coruña. In August 1809, having been brought up to its strength by large drafts from other regiments, the 20th was sent to Walcheren. It was not engaged; within a month two-thirds of the men were in hospital, and on its return to England the regiment had to be once more reformed. To restore its condition it was sent to Ireland. There the men were again drilled by their colonel as in Malta, 'every conceivable contingency of actual warfare being carefully and frequently rehearsed.' About 1809 a sword was presented to Ross by the officers of his regiment in honour of Maida. On 25 July 1810 he was made brevet colonel, and in the same year aide-de-camp to the king.

At the end of 1812 the 20th was again sent to the Peninsula, and was brigaded with the 7th and 23rd fusiliers in the fourth (Cole's) division. In the spring of 1813, shortly before the campaign opened, Ross applied for the command of a brigade. Wellington gave him the fusilier brigade, of which his own regiment formed part, and on 4 June he was made major-general. At Vittoria, Cole's division was in support, and played only a secondary part; but it was foremost in the series of actions by which Soult's attempt to relieve Pampeluna was frustrated. This attempt began on 25 July with a direct attack on Byng's brigade, while Reille, with sixteen thousand men, moved round its left flank. Ross's brigade, twelve miles in rear, hurried up in support of Byng, and on reaching the main ridge of the Pyrenees, above Roncesvalles, encountered the head of Reille's column. To secure the advantage of ground, Ross ordered the leading troops to charge at once; and Captain Tovey, with a company of the 20th, dashed at the 6me léger with the bayonet. Other companies followed; and though they were soon forced back by overwhelming numbers, time enough was gained for the rest of the brigade to form up and secure the pass. In the night the British troops fell back, and the army was gradually concentrated in front of Pampeluna. In the battle of Sauroren on the 28th (as Wellington wrote in his despatch of 1 Aug.), 'the gallant fourth division, which had so frequently been distingished in this army, surpassed their former good conduct. Every regiment charged with the bayonet, and the 40th, 7th, 20th, and 23rd four different times. Their officers set them the example, and Major-general Ross had two horses shot under him.'

Ross was at the battle of the Nivelle (10 Nov.), and his services were mentioned by Cole in his report. At the battle of Orthes, 27 Feb. 1814, he carried the village of St. Boës on the French right, and five times attempted to deploy beyond it to attack the heights, in face of an overwhelming fire of artillery and musketry. He received a wound which nearly cost him his life, but of which he wrote cheerfully a fortnight afterwards: 'You will be happy to hear that the hit I got in the chops is likely to prove of mere temporary inconvenience.' It disabled him, however, for the rest of the campaign. He was among the officers who received the thanks of parliament for Orthes. He was given a gold medal for Vittoria, and the Peninsula gold cross.

The war was hardly at an end when the British government made arrangements to send four brigades of infantry from Wellington's army to America; three of them to Canada, and one as an expeditionary force against the coasts of the United States. Ross was selected for the command of the latter, and embarked with it on 1 June 1814. It consisted of three battalions, to which a fourth was added at Bermuda, bringing up the strength to 3,400 men. Its mission, according to the chancellor of the exchequer (in a speech in the House of Commons on 14 Nov.), was 'to retaliate upon the Americans for the outrages which they had committed upon the frontiers.' The combined naval and military force entered the Chesapeake, sailed up the Patuxent, and on 19 Aug. the troops were landed at Benedict. Including a strong battalion of marines, their total number was about 4,500 men; they had three light guns and some rockets.

An American flotilla had taken refuge in the upper water of the Patuxent, and an attack upon this flotilla served to cover an approach to the capital. While the boats of the fleet moved up the river, the troops marched up the right bank to Upper Marlborough. The American commodore, having no means of escape, blew up his vessels. Ross then struck inland, and marched on Washington by way of Bladensburg, a distance of about twenty-eight miles. At Bladensburg he found the United States troops drawn up on high ground behind a branch of the Potomac—6,500 men, mostly militia, with twenty-six guns, worked by the sailors of the flotilla. There were about five hundred dragoons; while Ross had no horsemen except some fifty artillery drivers who had been mounted on such horses as could be found. His troops had to defile over a bridge swept by the fire of the enemy's guns. But he attacked without hesitation. After three hours' fighting the Americans, pressed on both flanks as well as in front, broke and fled, taking shelter in the woods, and leaving ten of their guns behind. The British loss was 250 men, and Ross himself had a horse shot under him.

The same evening (24 Aug.) he pushed on to Washington. On his approach to reconnoitre a few shots were fired, and he again narrowly escaped, his horse being killed. Otherwise no resistance was made. 'So unexpected was our entry and capture of Washington,' he wrote, 'and so confident was Madison of the defeat of our troops, that he had prepared a supper for the expected conquerors; and when our advanced party entered the President's house, they found a table laid with forty covers.' In the course of that night and the next day all the public buildings—the halls of congress, the supreme court, the public offices, including the national archives and library—were burnt. The arsenal and dockyard, with the vessels under construction in it, had already been set on fire by the Americans themselves. Their destruction was completed; and the great bridge over the Potomac was also burnt. Private property was scrupulously respected, with the exception of the house from which the shots had been fired. The following night the troops began their march back to their ships. It was not interfered with, and they re-embarked on the 30th.

Of this expedition Jomini wrote: 'To the great astonishment of the world, a handful of seven or eight thousand English were seen to land in the middle of a state of ten million inhabitants, and penetrate far enough to get possession of the capital, and destroy all the public buildings; results for a parallel to which we should search history in vain. One would be tempted to set it down to the republican and unmilitary spirit of those states, if we had not seen the militia of Greece, Rome, and Switzerland make a better defence of their homes against far more powerful attacks, and if in this same year another and more numerous English expedition had not been totally defeated by the militia of Louisiana under the orders of General Jackson' (*Des Expéditions d'Outremer*). The United States government had ample warning that an attempt on Washington was contemplated. General Armstrong, the secretary of war, who had made light of it, was forced by the public outcry to resign.

It was decided by the general and the admiral that the next stroke should be at Baltimore. The troops, now reduced to less than four thousand, were landed at North Point on 12 Sept., and had to march through about twelve miles of thickly wooded country to reach the city. About six thousand militia were drawn up to protect it, and skirmishing soon began in the woods. Ross, riding to the front as usual, was mortally wounded, a bullet passing through his right arm into his breast. He died as he was being carried back to the boats. The advance was continued, and the militia were routed; but the attack on Baltimore was eventually abandoned, as (apart from the irretrievable loss of their commander) the navy found it impossible to co-operate, and the troops re-embarked on 15 Sept.

The British reprisals excited great indignation in America. Monroe, the secretary of state (afterwards president), wrote to the British admiral: 'In the course of ten years past the capitals of the principal powers of Europe have been conquered and occupied alternately by the victorious armies of each other; and no instance of such wanton and unjustifiable destruction has been seen.' The same feeling found voice in the House of Commons, but Mr. Whitbread, while giving expression to it in the strongest terms, acquitted Ross of all blame, and said that 'it was happy for humanity and the credit of the empire that the extraordinary order upon that occasion had been entrusted to an officer of so much moderation and justice' (*Hansard*, xxix. 181).

The ministers showed their satisfaction with his work both in public and private. The chancellor of the exchequer said in the House of Commons (14 Nov.): 'While he

inflicted chastisement in a manner to convey, in the fullest sense, the terror of the British arms, the Americans themselves could not withhold from him the meed of praise for the temper and moderation with which he executed the task assigned to him.' Lord Bathurst wrote to Wellington (27 Sept.): 'The conduct of Major-general Ross does credit to your grace's school.' Goulburn, one of the commissioners who were treating for peace at Ghent, wrote (21 Oct.): 'We owed the acceptance of our article respecting the Indians to the capture of Washington; and if we had either burnt Baltimore or held Plattsburg, I believe we should have had peace on the terms you have sent to us in a month at latest.' Lord Liverpool (on the same date) wrote to Castlereagh regretting that more troops had not been placed under Ross, instead of being sent to Canada, adding: 'The capture and destruction of Washington has not united the Americans; quite the contrary. We have gained more credit with them by saving private property than we have lost by the destruction of their public works and buildings.' The actual damage done, as assessed by a committee of congress, was less than a million dollars.

Combined operations have too often failed from friction between the naval and military commanders; but in Ross, the admiral (Sir A. Cochrane) said, 'are blended those qualities so essential to promote success where co-operation between the two services becomes necessary.' Rear-admiral (afterwards Sir George) Cockburn, who was with him when he fell, wrote: 'Our country has lost in him one of its best and bravest soldiers, and those who knew him, as I did, a friend most honoured and beloved.'

His services and death were referred to in the speech from the throne at the opening of parliament (8 Nov.), and a public monument in St. Paul's was voted for him. It is placed above the entrance to the crypt. A monument was also raised to him at Halifax, Nova Scotia, where his body was buried on 29 Sept. At Rosstrevor, his home, his old regiment, the 20th, put up a memorial to him in the parish church, and in 1826 a granite obelisk, one hundred feet high, was erected by the officers of the Chesapeake force and the gentry of county Down, 'as a tribute to his private worth and a record of his military exploits.'

A portrait of Ross presented to the 20th regiment by his aide-de-camp, afterwards General Falls, has been reproduced as a frontispiece to Smyth's history of the regiment.

A royal warrant, dated 25 Aug. 1815, after setting forth his services at Maida, in Spain, and in America, granting fresh armorial bearings, ordained that his widow and descendants might henceforward be called Ross of Bladensburg 'as a memorial of his loyalty, ability, and valour.'

Ross married, in London, on 2 Dec. 1802, Elizabeth, daughter of W. Glascock, and had several children, of whom two sons and one daughter survived infancy. His wife nursed him at St. Jean de Luz after his wound at Orthes, making her way over snowy mountains from Bilbao. When he went to America three months afterwards he promised her that it should be his last campaign. She died 12 May 1845.

[Gent. Mag. 1814, ii. 483; United Service Journal, 1829, p. 414; Cole's Peninsular Generals; Smyth's History of the Twentieth Regiment; Steevens's Reminiscences of my Military Life; Bunbury's Narratives of some Passages in the Great War, pp. 8, 152, 247, 435; Gleig's Washington and New Orleans; James's Military Occurrences of the late War between Great Britain and the United States; Ingraham's Sketch of the Events which preceded the capture of Washington; Wellington Despatches, x. 338, 582; Wellington Supplementary Series, viii. 370, 693, ix. 85, 137, 292, 366; Castlereagh Correspondence, x. 138, &c.; Burke's Landed Gentry; and information furnished by Major Ross of Bladensburg, C.B.] E. M. L.

ROSS, SIR ROBERT DALRYMPLE (1828–1887), speaker of the South Australian House of Assembly, born in 1828 at St. Vincent, West Indies, on one of his father's estates, was son of John Pemberton Ross, speaker of the House of Assembly at St. Vincent, by his wife, only daughter of Alexander Anderson [q. v.], the botanist. He was educated in England, and eventually entered the commissariat department of the army as a temporary clerk in May 1855, joining the Turkish contingent in the Crimea. On 1 April 1856 he was confirmed in the department, and at the close of the war he was thanked for his services and received the Turkish medal. Shortly afterwards he volunteered for service on the west coast of Africa, and was senior commissariat officer at Cape Coast Castle from August 1856 to October 1859, becoming deputy assistant commissary-general on 17 Sept. 1858. During this period he sat as a member of the legislative council for the Gold Coast Colony, and for a short time acted as colonial secretary; in the latter capacity he took the lead in putting down a serious rising of the natives. In 1860 he went on active service to China, and served through the war of that year.

In January 1862 he was ordered to South

Australia, and for a short time in 1863 acted as aide-de-camp to Sir Dominic Daly; he already seems to have contemplated permanent settlement in the colony, and purchased the estate of Highercombe, Gumeracha. But in 1864, on hearing of the outbreak of the war in New Zealand, he obtained a transfer to that colony, and served through the campaign of 1864-5. From July 1865 till 1869 he was stationed chiefly in Victoria. In 1869, on his way to England, he was requested to go to India and discuss the question of providing in South Australia a remount service for the Indian cavalry. At the close of the same year he was attached to the flying columns which dealt with the fenian scare in Ireland; on 12 Feb. 1870 he became commissary-general and was placed in charge of the department of control at Manchester.

On 1 Jan. 1871 Ross retired from the service and returned to South Australia. After leading a comparatively secluded life for some time, carrying on experiments at Highercombe in the making of wine and cider, he came forward to encourage the opening of fresh markets for Australian produce. In 1875, after being defeated for his own district of Gumeracha, Ross entered the assembly as member for Wallaroo. From June 1876 to October 1877 he was treasurer in the Colton ministry. In 1880 he acted for some weeks as deputy-speaker, and on 2 June 1881 (sitting now for his own district, Gumeracha) was unanimously elected speaker of the assembly; he was re-elected session by session till his death, winning universal approbation by his firmness, courtesy, and good humour. He was knighted on 24 May 1886.

Ross was president of the Royal Agricultural Society of South Australia and a member of the council of the university of Adelaide, besides being chairman of the Adelaide Steamship Company and director of other commercial companies. He died at the private hospital, Adelaide, on 27 Dec. 1887, and was accorded a state funeral at St. George's cemetery, Woodforde, on 29 Dec.

Ross married, in 1864, a daughter of John Baker, a member of the South Australian assembly; his wife died in 1867, leaving one son and one daughter.

[Mennell's Dict. of Australasian Biogr.; South Australia Advertiser, 28 Dec. 1887; Adelaide Observer, 28 Dec. 1887; official information.]

C. A. H.

ROSS, THOMAS (1575?-1618), libeller, born about 1575, was the third son of John Ross of Craigie in Perthshire, and his wife, Agnes Hepburn. The family had been established at Craigie since the days of David Bruce (NISBET, *Heraldry*, i. 416). Thomas studied at Edinburgh University, where he graduated M.A., and was laureated on 10 Aug. 1595. Having resolved to enter the ministry, he was licensed by the presbytery of Perth before November 1602, and was presented by James VI on 26 July 1606 to the parish of Cargill in Perthshire. He continued to hold this charge till about 1615, when he resigned it, and went to England, bearing letters from some of the lords of secret council and the bishops, recommending him to James for a scholarship at Oxford. But he was disappointed in his hopes, and, being in a state of great destitution, and perhaps crazed by his misfortunes, in July 1618 he affixed a Latin thesis to the door of St. Mary's, Oxford, to the effect 'that all Scotsmen ought to be expelled from the court of England, with the exception of his majesty himself, the prince, and a very few others.' This main thesis was accompanied by ten appendices still more violent in their wording. The paper was instantly taken down by a scholar and conveyed to the vice-chancellor, who readily recognised the writing, because Ross had repeatedly solicited him for a license to beg money to carry him to Paris. Ross was arrested, and by James's order was sent to Edinburgh to be tried. His trial took place on 20 Aug. 1618, and, in spite of a plea of insanity, he was found guilty, and sentenced to have his right hand struck off, and afterwards to be beheaded at the market cross. He was respited till James's pleasure was known, but, as no reprieve was received, the sentence was carried out on 11 Sept. His head was set up on the Nether Bow Port, and his hand on the West Port. A copy of his thesis, translated for the benefit of James I, exists in the Advocates' Library at Edinburgh among Sir James Balfour's manuscripts.

Ross has been identified with Thomas Rosa or Ross who published an extremely eulogistic work on James I, entitled 'Idæa, sive de Jacobi Magnæ Britanniæ Galliæ et Hyberniæ præstantissimi et augustissimi Regis, virtutibus et ornamentis, dilucida enarratio,' London, 1608, 12mo (British Museum and Bodleian). The evidence as to the identity of the two cannot be considered conclusive.

[Masson's Reg. of the Scottish Privy Council, 1616-19, p. 447; Scott's Fasti Eccles. Scot. II. ii. 797; Pitcairn's Crim. Trials, iii. 445, 582; Calderwood's Hist. of the Kirk, vii. 336; Balfour's Historical Works, ii. 70; Arnot's Crim. Trials, p. 70.]

E. I. C.

ROSS, THOMAS (*d.* 1675), poet and politician, a near relative of the writer Alexander Ross (1590-1654) [q. v.], may have received his education at Christ's College, Cambridge,

where one Thomas Rosse, son of James Rosse, of Richmond, Surrey, who was educated at the Charterhouse, graduated B.A. in 1642–3. He adhered to Charles II in his exile, was employed in political intrigues of that period, and about 1658 became tutor to James Scott (afterwards Duke of Monmouth) [q. v.], the king's natural son. James II in his 'Memoirs' charges Ross with first inspiring his pupil with hope of the throne. The youth had been originally instructed in the catholic religion by the Oratorians, and the change of tutor involved a change of religion by Charles's order. Ross applied to Dr. Cosin, and told him he might do a great service to the church of England in keeping out popery if he would sign a certificate of the marriage of Charles II with his pupil's mother, Lucy Walter, who was one of the doctor's penitents. Ross promised to conceal this certificate during the doctor's lifetime. Cosin indignantly rejected the proposal, and afterwards acquainted the king with the transaction. His majesty thought fit to keep the matter secret, but shortly after the Restoration removed Ross from his situation on another pretext, and divulged the affair some years later, when the story of the 'Black Box' was obtaining credence.

Ross was then appointed to the office of constable of Launceston Castle, which he resigned in July 1661, and on 22 Aug. in that year he was constituted keeper of the king's library, with a salary of 200*l.* a year. He was created M.A. at Oxford on 28 Sept. 1663. In the following year he acted as secretary to Henry Coventry (1619–1686) [q. v.], when the latter was sent on an embassy to the court of Sweden. In May 1665 he conferred upon Richard Pearson, then his deputy, the reversion of the office of keeper of the royal library, and he stated that he 'is now at service in the fleet, and uncertain of subsistence for his family if he should die.' He died ten years later, on 27 Oct. 1675.

He was the author of: 1. 'The Second Punick War between Hannibal and the Romanes . . . Englished from the Latine of Silius Italicus; with a Continuation from the Triumph of Scipio to the Death of Hannibal' [in verse], London, 1661, fol. The dedication to the king is dated Bruges, 18 Nov. 1657. There is a beautifully written copy of this book in the Harleian MS. 4233. 2. 'Advice of Mr. Thomas Ross to James Scott, Duke of Monmouth and Buccleugh, natural Son to King Charles II, by Mrs. Barnham, in imitation of Tully, concerning Offices or humane Duties, unto his Son Mark' (Lambeth MS. 931, art. 65).

Among the Ashmolean manuscripts at Oxford is a poem entitled 'The Ghost of honest Tom Ross to his Pupill, D[uke] of M[onmouth],' and beginning 'Shame of my life, disturber of my tombe.' It was written after Ross's death.

[Black's Cat. of Ashmolean MSS. p. 35; Evelyn's Diary, 1852, ii. 229 *n.*; Foster's Alumni Oxon. early ser. iii. 1281; Roberts's Life of the Duke of Monmouth, i. 7, 8; Cal. of State Papers; Todd's Cat. of Lambeth MSS. pp. 175, 207; Wood's Fasti Oxon. ii. 274; Rochester's Poems, 1707, p. 122.] T. C.

ROSS, WILLIAM, twelfth LORD Ross of Hawkhead (1656?–1738), only son of George, eleventh lord Ross of Hawkhead, by Lady Grisel Cochrane, only daughter of William, first earl of Dundonald, was born about 1656. The Rosses of Hawkhead claim descent from a Norman family which at an early period possessed the lordship of Ros in Yorkshire [see ROS, ROBERT DE, *d.* 1227]. The first of this family who came to Scotland was Godfrey de Ros, who received from Richard de Morville the lands of Stewarton, Ayrshire. Sir John Ross, first lord Ross of Hawkhead, mentioned as one of the barons of parliament on 3 Feb. 1489–90, was the son of the Sir John Ross of Hawkhead who was chosen one of the three Scottish champions to fight in 1449 with the three Burgundian knights in the presence of James II. Among the more notable members of the family were John, second lord Ross, who fell at Flodden in 1513; James, fourth lord, one of the jury for the trial of Bothwell in April 1567, and subsequently a strong supporter of Queen Mary Stuart; and William, tenth lord, who was fined 3,000*l.* by Cromwell's act of grace in 1654.

While still master of Ross, William (afterwards twelfth lord) had a charter under the great seal, 10 Aug. 1669, of the baronies of Melville and Hawkhead. He took a prominent part in the crusade against the covenanters; and on 10 June 1679 encountered, near Selkirk, a party of 150 of them from Fife, about to join the main body; he defeated this detachment at Beauly Bog, killing about sixty and taking ten prisoners, whom he sent to Edinburgh (NAPIER, *Memoirs of Graham of Claverhouse*, i. 280).

William succeeded his father as Lord Ross in 1682. In April 1683 he was recommended by the Duke of Queensberry to be lieutenant-colonel to Graham of Claverhouse, but, there being no such officer in the cavalry regiments, he was appointed major instead (*ib.* ii. 344). He was one of the witnesses to Claverhouse's marriage in 1684, and accompanied him on his wedding day in the vain pursuit of the armed conventicler's

in Ayrshire (*ib.* pp. 339–40). He was engaged in the pursuit of Argyll in 1685, and in an action with the rebels was wounded in the neck (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. App. pt. viii. p. 22). In January 1686 he was made a member of the Scottish privy council (Lauder of Fountainhall, *Historical Notices*, p. 695), but on 14 Sept. he was dismissed by a letter from the king (*ib.* p. 750)

At the revolution Ross took an active part in supporting the claims of William and Mary to the Scottish crown, and he was one of the commissioners chosen by the Scottish estates to proceed to London to give the king an account of their proceedings (*Melville Papers*, p. 48). On the plea of attending to his parliamentary duties, he declined to undertake active military service against his old commander Claverhouse (*ib.* p. 195), and disobeyed an injunction requiring all officers to join the army at Stirling on pain of escheating (*ib.* p. 228). He nevertheless appears to have ultimately obtained exemption, for there is no record of any action being taken against him; but, being disappointed with the recognition of his political services, he eventually joined the malcontents against the government, and became a leading member of the society known as The Club. Along with Sir James Montgomery [q. v.], he went to London to present to the king a declaration of Scottish grievances. He was also one of the main contrivers of the Montgomery plot, it being understood that, if the plot were successful, he would be created an earl (*Balcarres Memoirs*, p. 62). It being, however, represented to him in January 1690 that he was to be imprisoned for designs against the government, he went to England (*Melville Papers*, pp. 446–7), and gave some information in regard to the plot, but refused to become evidence against any one (*ib.* p. 449). In July 1690 he was sent to the Tower (Luttrell, *Short Relation*, p. 73), but was released on his own recognisances.

After the accession of Queen Anne, Ross was in 1701 appointed lord high commissioner to the church of Scotland. He was also one of the commissioners for the union between England and Scotland, of which he was a steady supporter; and he remained loyal to the government during the rebellion of 1715. At the general election of this year he was chosen one of the Scottish representative peers. He died on 15 March 1738, in his eighty-second year. He was four times married. By his first wife, Agnes, daughter and heiress of Sir John Wilkie of Fouldean, Berwickshire, he had a son and three daughters: George, thirteenth earl; Euphemia, married to William, third earl of Kilmarnock; Mary to John, first duke of Atholl; and Grizel to Sir James Lockhart of Carstairs, Lanarkshire, father of Sir John Lockhart-Ross. By his second wife, a daughter of Philip, lord Wharton, he had no issue. By his third wife, Lady Anne Hay, eldest daughter of John, second marquis of Tweeddale, he had a daughter Anne, who died unmarried. By his fourth wife, Henrietta, daughter of Sir Francis Scott of Thirlestane, he had no issue.

[Melville Papers and Balcarres Memoirs (Bannatyne Club); Lauder of Fountainhall's Historical Notices; Luttrell's Brief Relation; Hist. MSS. Comm. 12th Rep. App. pt. viii.; Napier's Memoirs of Graham of Claverhouse; Douglas's Scottish Peerage, ed. Wood, ii. 421–3.] T. F. H.

ROSS, WILLIAM (1762–1790), Gaelic poet, was born at Broadford, Skye, in 1762. His father, a pedlar, settled for some time at Forres, Morayshire, where Ross was well educated. Afterwards the family removed to Gairloch, Ross-shire, his mother's native place. Ross made occasional excursions with his father, in the course of which he became proficient in the Gaelic dialects of the western highlands, and received impressions from scenery and character that stimulated his poetic powers. An accomplished musician, he both sang well and played with skill on several instruments. He was appointed parish schoolmaster at Gairloch, where he was popular and successful. He died at Gairloch in 1790, broken-hearted, it is averred, by the indifference of Marion Ross of Stornoway (afterwards Mrs. Clough of Liverpool), who rejected his advances. He celebrated her with freshness and force in his 'Praise of the Highland Maid.' His poetic range was considerable, and Gaelic scholars claim for him uncommon excellence in pastoral, descriptive, and anacreontic verse. Two volumes of his Gaelic poems were published —'Orain Ghae'lach' (Inverness, 1830, 12mo) and 'An dara clòbhualadh' (Glasgow, 1834, 12mo). Translations exhibit spirit, humour, and depth of feeling.

[Bibliotheca Scoto-Celtica; Rogers's Modern Scottish Minstrel.] T. B.

ROSS, Sir WILLIAM CHARLES (1794–1860), miniature-painter, descended from a Scottish family settled at Tain in Ross-shire, was born in London on 3 June 1794. He was the son of William Ross, a miniature-painter and teacher of drawing, who exhibited at the Royal Academy from 1809 to 1825. His mother, Maria, a sister of Anker Smith [q. v.], the line-engraver,

was a portrait-painter, who exhibited at the Royal Academy between 1791 and 1814, and died in London on 20 March 1836, aged 70.

At an early age young Ross evinced great ability, and in 1807 received from the Society of Arts the lesser silver palette for a copy in chalk of Anker Smith's engraving of Northcote's 'Death of Wat Tyler.' In 1808 he was admitted into the schools of the Royal Academy, where he received from Benjamin West much kind advice, and in 1810 gained a silver medal for a drawing from the life. The Society of Arts also, in 1808, awarded to him a silver medal for an original drawing of the 'Judgment of Solomon,' and in 1809 the larger silver palette for an original miniature of 'Venus and Cupid,' which he exhibited with two other works, 'Mordecai Rewarded' and 'The Judgment of Solomon,' at the Royal Academy in the same year. For some years afterwards his exhibited works were mainly of a classical character, and in 1825 he sent to the Royal Academy a large picture representing 'Christ casting out Devils.' He further received from the Society of Arts, in 1810, the silver medal and twenty guineas for an original drawing of 'Caractacus brought before Claudius Cæsar;' in 1811 the silver medal and twenty guineas for an original drawing of 'Samuel presented to Eli;' in 1816 the gold Isis medal for an original portrait of the Duke of Norfolk, president of the society; and in 1817 the gold medal for an original historical painting, 'The Judgment of Brutus.' At the age of twenty he became an assistant to Andrew Robertson [q. v.], the eminent miniature-painter; and, although his first ambition was to excel in historical painting, he thought it advisable to abandon the higher branch of art for the more lucrative one of miniature-painting. He soon obtained a large practice in the highest circles. In 1837 Queen Victoria and the Duchess of Kent sat to him, and in succeeding years Queen Adelaide, the Prince Consort, the royal children, and various members of the royal families of France, Belgium, Portugal, and Saxe-Coburg. He was elected an associate of the Royal Academy in 1838, and in 1843 a royal academician, and was knighted on 1 June 1842. The Westminster Hall competition of 1843 led him to turn his hand once more to historical composition, and he sent a cartoon of 'The Angel Raphael discoursing with Adam,' to which was awarded an extra premium of 100*l*. He continued, however, to hold the first place among miniature-painters until 1857, when he was struck down by paralysis while engaged on portraits of the Duke and Duchess of Aumale, with their two sons. He never entirely recovered, and died unmarried at his residence, 38 Fitzroy Square, London, on 20 Jan. 1860. He was buried in Highgate cemetery. Courtly and unassuming in manners, amiable and cheerful in disposition, and of high character, he won general esteem. There is a portrait of him, by Thomas Henry Illidge, which was engraved on wood for the 'Art Journal' of 1849, and a miniature, by his brother, Hugh Ross (see below). An exhibition of miniatures by him was held at the Society of Arts early in 1860, and in June his remaining works were sold by Messrs. Christie, Manson, & Woods. A miniature portrait of himself, a portrait of his father in red and black chalk, and other works by him are in the South Kensington Museum.

Ross held the same position with respect to miniature-painters that Lawrence did among portrait-painters. Others have surpassed him in power of expression, but in refinement, in purity of colour, and in truth, he had no rival. His portraits of men are marked by a strong individuality, while his women charm by their grace and delicacy. His miniatures numbered in all above 2,200, of which about three hundred were exhibited at the Royal Academy. Those of Queen Victoria and of the Prince Consort have been engraved by Henry Thomas Ryall [q. v.]; that of the Duchess of Nemours by Charles Heath, for the 'Keepsake' of 1843; that of Prince Louis Napoleon Bonaparte, afterwards emperor of the French, by F. J. Joubert; and those of Charlotte, duchess of Marlborough, and of James, third marquis of Ormonde, by W. J. Edwards.

Hugh Ross (1800–1873), younger brother of Sir William Charles Ross, was also a miniature-painter, and exhibited at the Royal Academy from 1814 to 1845. Magdalene Ross (1801–1874), a sister, who likewise practised the same branch of art, exhibited at the Royal Academy between 1820 and 1856; she married Edwin Dalton, a portrait-painter.

[Redgrave's Dictionary of Artists of the English School, 1878; Athenæum, 1860, i. 135; Art Journal, 1849 p. 48, and 1860 p. 72; Gent. Mag. 1860, i. 513; Sandby's Hist. of the Royal Academy of Arts, 1862, ii. 171–4; Royal Academy Exhibition Catalogues, 1809–59.]

R. E. G.

ROSSE, Earls of. [See Parsons, Lawrence, second earl, 1758–1841; Parsons, William, third earl, 1800–1867.]

ROSSE, JOHN de (*d.* 1332), bishop of Carlisle. [See Ros.]

ROSSETER, PHILIP (1575?–1623), lutenist and stage-manager, was born about 1575. In 1601 he published 'A Booke of Ayres, set foorth to the Lute, Orpherian, and Basse Violl,' containing twenty-one songs by Dr. Thomas Campion [q. v.], and twenty-one by Rosseter. The songs were provided with accompaniments in lute tablature, in which, as well as in the preludes, simplicity was aimed at, Rosseter observing that 'a naked ayre without guide, or prop, or colour but his owne is easily censured of every eare, and requires so much the more invention to make it please.' On 8 Nov. 1604 a warrant was issued to pay Philip Rosseter, one of the king's musicians for the lutes, 20*l.* per annum for wages, and 16*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.* for apparel (*Cal. of State Papers*, Dom. James I). In 1609 he brought out 'Lessons for Consort, made by sundry excellent authors, and set to . . . the treble lute, treble violl, base violl, bandora, citterne, and flute' (GROVE).

After 1609 Rosseter seems to have occupied himself with court theatricals. On 4 Jan. 1609–10 a patent was granted to him, Philip Kingman, Robert Jones (*fl.* 1616) [q. v.], and Ralph Reeve, 'to provide, keepe, and bring up a convenient number of children, and them to practise and exercise in the quality of playing, by the name of Children of the Revels to the Queene, within the Whitefryars in the suburb of our cittie of London, or in any other convenient place. . . .' The partners made a house in Whitefriars, which Rosseter held by lease, their headquarters for the training of the children. It may have been identical with Rosseter's own dwelling-house, which was described as 'in Fleete Street neere the Greyhound' (*Booke of Ayres*).

In 1612 and 1613, the period when Rosseter's company was joined by the Lady Elizabeth's company, the performance is recorded of three unnamed plays produced before the Prince Palatine by children under Rosseter's direction. For each performance he was granted about 6*l.* Their repertory included 'Cupid's Reuing,' Jonson's 'Epicœne,' Field's 'Woman is a Weathercock,' Mason's 'Turk,' Sharpham's 'Fleire,' and Chapman's 'Widow's Tears' (cf. LANGBAINE, *Dramatick Poets*, p. 65, with Oldys's manuscript notes in Brit. Mus.)

The same four patentees were, on 31 May 1615, granted a renewal of their appointments, but the lease of Rosseter's house having expired, they obtained permission, under the privy seal, to erect a new playhouse at their own charges, to be at the use of the children, the prince's players, and the Lady Elizabeth's players. The opposition of the corporation of London ruined the scheme, and late in 1615, when the building was almost completed, the king ordered its demolition (COLLIER, i. 381 et seq.)

Rosseter is said by Collier to have joined once more the Lady Elizabeth's players, but he took no prominent part in later theatrical enterprise. Campion remained his friend, and on his deathbed, 1 March 1619–20, bequeathed 'all that he had unto Mr. Philip Rosseter, and wished that his estate had bin farr more.'

Rosseter died on 5 May 1623, as stated in a nuncupative will proved by his widow on 21 May. His brother Hugh, and his sons, Philip and Dudley, survived him. Rosseter was buried, 'out of Fetter Lane,' on 7 May at St. Dunstan's in the West.

[Grove's Dict. iii. 162; Collier's Hist. of Dramatic Poetry, i. passim; Shakespeare Society's Revels at Court, p. xliii; Halliwell-Phillips's Outlines, i. 311; Collect. Top. et Gen. v. 378; Registers of St. Dunstan in the West; P. C. C. Registers of Wills, Swan, f. 41 (quoted by Mr. Goodwin in the Academy, xliii. 199); Rosseter's Works; authorities cited.] L. M. M.

ROSSETTI, CHRISTINA GEORGINA (1830–1894), poetess, younger daughter of Gabriele and Frances Mary Lavinia Rossetti, was born in Charlotte Street, Portland Place, London, on 5 Dec. 1830. Some account of her father will be found in the memoir of her brother, Dante Gabriel Rossetti [q. v.] She enjoyed the same educational advantages as the rest of the family, and manifested similar precocity. Her first recorded verses, addressed to her mother on the latter's birthday, were written on 27 April 1842, and were printed at the same time by her maternal grandfather, Gaetano Polidori (1764–1853), at his private press. A little volume of verse was printed in the same manner in 1847, and when her brothers and their friends established 'The Germ,' in 1850, Christina, though only nineteen, contributed several poems of great beauty, under the pseudonym of 'Ellen Alleyne.' She took her full share in meeting the distressed circumstances which shortly afterwards befell the family through the disablement of its head by illness, assisting her mother in teaching a day school at Camden Town and afterwards at Frome. Like her brothers, she composed freely in Italian, in which language several of her poems were written. After a while she was enabled to devote herself to domestic duties and works of charity.

Miss Rossetti's temperament was profoundly religious, and she found much congenial occupation in church work and the

composition of devotional manuals, and works of religious edification. As sympathizing (at least in early years) with the Italian cause, she was averse from Roman catholicism; but her devotion assumed a high Anglican character. This had the unfortunate result of causing an estrangement between herself and a suitor to whom she was deeply attached. This circumstance explains much that would otherwise be obscure in her poetry, and accounts for the melancholy and even morbid character of most of it. Few have expressed the agonies of disappointed and hopeless love with equal poignancy, and much of the same spirit pervades her devotional poetry also. In her first published volume, 'Goblin Market and other Poems,' with two designs by D. G. Rossetti (Cambridge and London, 1862), she attained a height which she never reached afterwards. Her 'Goblin Market' is original in conception, style, and structure, as imaginative as the 'Ancient Mariner,' and comparable only to Shakespeare for the insight shown into unhuman and yet spiritual natures. 'The Prince's Progress' (1866) and 'A Pageant' (1881) are greatly inferior, but are, like 'Goblin Market,' accompanied by lyrical poems of great beauty. In many of these—perhaps most—the thought is either inadequate for a fine piece or is insufficiently wrought out; but when nature and art combine, the result is exquisite. 'Dream Love,' 'An End,' 'L. E. L.,' 'A Birthday,' 'An Apple Gathering,' may be cited as examples of the perfect lyric, and there are many others. She had also a special vocation for the sonnet, and her best examples rival her brother's, gaining in ease and simplicity what they lose in stately magnificence. Except in 'Goblin Market,' however, she never approaches his imaginative or descriptive power. Everywhere else she is, like most poetesses, purely subjective, and in no respect creative. This, no less than the comparative narrowness of her sympathies, sets her below Mrs. Browning, to whom she has been sometimes preferred. At the same time, though by no means immaculate, she greatly excels that very careless writer in artistic construction and purity of diction.

Mrs. Browning, however, went on improving to the last day of her life, and the same can by no means be said of Christina Rossetti. After producing 'Commonplace' (stories) in 1870, 'Sing Song' (nursery rhymes) in 1872, and 'Speaking Likenesses' (tales for children) in 1874, she devoted herself mainly to the composition of works of religious edification, meritorious in their way, but scarcely affecting to be literature. They obtained, nevertheless, a wide circulation, and probably did more to popularise her name than a second 'Goblin Market' could have done. They include 'Annus Domini' (prayers), 1874; 'Seek and Find,' 1879; 'Called to be Saints: the Minor Festivals,' 1881; 'Letter and Spirit,' notes on the Commandments, 1882; 'Time Flies: a Reading Diary,' 1885; 'The Face of the Deep: a Commentary on the Revelation,' 1892, and 'Verses,' 1893.

Christina Rossetti long led the life of an invalid. For two years—from 1871 to 1873—her existence hung by a thread, from the attack of a rare and mysterious malady, 'exophthalmic bronchocele,' and her health was never again good. She died of cancer after a long illness at her residence in Torrington Square, London, on 29 Dec. 1894, and was buried at Highgate cemetery on 2 Jan. 1895. Her portrait, with that of her mother, drawn in tinted crayons by Dante Gabriel Rossetti, is in the National Portrait Gallery, London.

Her unpublished poems, with many collected from periodicals, were printed by her surviving brother, Mr. W. M. Rossetti, in 1896 as 'New Poems.' Prefixed is a portrait of her at the age of eighteen, from a pencil sketch by her brother Dante. These verses are in most cases too slight in theme or too unfinished to add anything to her reputation. But few of Christina Rossetti's even most unimportant lyrics are devoid of some touch of genius worthy of preservation. At the same time her reputation would certainly have stood higher if she had produced less or burned more. No excision, however, could have removed the taint of disease which clings to her most beautiful poetry, whether secular or religious, 'Goblin Market' excepted. Her complete poetical works were edited by W. M. Rossetti in 1904.

Her sister, MARIA FRANCESCA (1827–1876), the oldest of the family, was born on 17 Feb. 1827. She was apparently the most practical of the group, and the most attentive to domestic concerns. She had a remarkable gift for educational work, and, besides two small Italian manuals, published 'Letters to my Bible-Class on Thirty-nine Sundays,' 1872. She was withheld in her early years from the religious life only by a strong sense of duty. According to her brother William she was 'more warmly and spontaneously devotional than any person I have ever known.' In 1873, the year preceding her brother William's marriage, she felt at liberty to follow her inclination by entering a religious [Anglican] sisterhood at All Saints' Home, Margaret Street. Her health soon failed, and she died there on 24 Nov. 1876, leaving, however, an

adequate memorial of herself in 'A Shadow of Dante: being an Essay towards studying himself, his World, and his Pilgrimage' (1871), a manual highly valued by Dante scholars.

[Very much information respecting Christina Rossetti is to be found in the Memoirs and Letters of Dante Rossetti, and most writers upon him notice her. Miss Ellen A. Proctor, who knew her in her latter years, wrote a miniature biography (1895), and Mr. Mackenzie-Bell published a full memoir (1898). See also obituary notice in Athenæum, 5 Jan. 1895, by Theodore Watts-Dunton.] R. G.

ROSSETTI, DANTE GABRIEL (1828–1882), painter and poet, eldest son of Gabriele Rossetti and of Frances Mary Lavinia Polidori (1800–1886), was born on 12 May 1828, at 38 Charlotte Street, Portland Place. His full christian name was Gabriel Charles Dante, but the form which he gave it has become inveterate. Charles Lyell [q. v.], the father of the geologist, was his godfather. His father, born at Vasto in the kingdom of Naples on 28 Feb. 1783, had been successively librettist to the opera-house and curator of antiquities in the Naples museum, but had been compelled to fly the country for his share in the insurrectionary movements of 1820 and 1821. After a short residence in Malta he came over to England in 1824, and established himself as a teacher of Italian. In 1826 he married the sister of John William Polidori [q. v.] In 1831 he was appointed professor of Italian in King's College. He was a man of high character, an ardent and also a judicious patriot, and an excellent Italian poet; but he is perhaps best remembered by his attempts to establish the esoteric anti-papal significance of the 'Divine Comedy.' He published several works dealing with this question, namely a commentary on the 'Divina Commedia,' 1826–7 (2 vols.), 'La Beatrice di Dante,' 1842, and 'Sullo Spirito Antipapale che produsse la riforma,' 1832 (placed on the pontifical index and translated into English by Miss C. Ward, 1834, 2 vols). He died on 26 April 1854, leaving four children, Maria Francesca [see under ROSSETTI, CHRISTINA GEORGINA], Dante Gabriel, William Michael, and Christina Georgina [q. v.] Mr. W. M. Rossetti alone survives (1909).

Dante Rossetti's environment—political, literary, and artistic—was such as to stimulate his precocious powers. At the age of five or six he composed three dramatic scenes entitled 'The Slave,' childish in diction, but correct in spelling and metre. At the age of eight he went to a preparatory school, and at nine to King's College, which he left at thirteen, having made fair progress in the ordinary branches of knowledge. His reading at home was more important to him; his imagination was powerfully stimulated by a succession of romances, though he does not appear to have been then acquainted with any English poets except Shakespeare, Byron, and Scott. The influence of the last is visible in his boyish ballad of 'Sir Hugh the Heron,' written in 1840, and printed three years later at his maternal grandfather's private press. Of artistic attempt we hear comparatively little; he was, however, taught drawing at King's College by an eminent master, John Sell Cotman [q. v.], and upon leaving school in November 1841 he selected art as his profession. He spent four years at F. S. Cary's drawing academy in Bloomsbury Street, where he attracted notice by his readiness in sketching 'chivalric and satiric subjects.' Neither there nor at the antique school of the Royal Academy, where he was admitted in 1846, was his progress remarkable. The fact appears to have been that in his impatience for great results he neglected the slow and tiresome but necessary subservient processes. His literary work was much more distinguished, for the translations from Dante and his contemporaries, published in 1861, were commenced as early as 1845. Up to this time he seems to have known little of Dante, notwithstanding his father's devotion to him. By 1850 his translation of Dante was sufficiently advanced to be shown to Tennyson, who commended it, but he advised careful revision, which was given. His poetical faculty received about this time a powerful stimulus from his study of Browning and Poe, both of whom he idolised without imitating either. He would seem, indeed, to have owed more at this period to imaginative prose writers than to poets, although he copied the whole of Browning's 'Pauline' at the British Museum. 'The Blessed Damozel,' 'The Portrait,' the splendid sonnets 'Retro me Sathana' and 'The Choice,' with other remarkable poems, were written about 1847. They manifest nothing of young poets' usual allegiance to models, but are absolutely original—the product, no doubt, of the unparalleled confluence of English and Italian elements in his blood and nurture. The result was as exceptional as the process.

The astonishing advance in poetical powers from 'Sir Hugh the Heron' to 'The Blessed Damozel' had not been visibly attended by any corresponding development of the pictorial faculty, when in March 1848 Rossetti took what proved the momentous step of applying for instruction to Ford Madox Brown. His motive seems to have been impatience with the technicalities of academy

training and the hope of finding a royal road to painting; great, therefore, was his disappointment when his new instructor set him to paint pickle-jars. The lesson was no doubt salutary, although, as his brother says, he never to the end of his life could be brought to care much whether his pictures were in perspective or not. More important was his introduction through the school of the Royal Academy to a circle of young men inspired by new ideas in art, by a resolve to abandon the conventionalities inherited from the eighteenth century, and to revive the detailed elaboration and mystical interpretation of nature that characterised early mediæval art. Goethe and Scott had already done much to impregnate modern literature with mediæval sentiment. A renaissance of the like feeling was visible in the pictorial art of Germany. But what in Germany was pure imitation became in England re-creation, partly because the English artists were men of higher powers. Little, however, would have resulted but for the fortune which brought Rossetti, Madox Brown, Woolner, Holman Hunt, and Millais together. The atmosphere of enthusiasm thus engendered raised all to greater heights than any could have attained by himself. By 1849 the student of pickle-jars had painted and exhibited at the free exhibition, Hyde Park Corner, a picture of high merit, 'The Girlhood of Mary Virgin,' which sold for 80*l*. One inevitable drawback was a spirit of cliquishness; another, which might have been avoided, was the assumption of the unlucky badge of 'pre-Raphaelite,' indicative of a feeling which, though Rossetti shared in early years to a marked degree, he very soon abandoned. No one could have less sympathy with the ugly, the formal, or the merely edifying in art, and his reproduction of nature was never microscopic. The virtues and failings of the 'Pre-Raphaelite' school were well displayed in the short-lived periodical 'The Germ,' four numbers of which appeared at the beginning of 1850, under the editorship of Rossetti's brother William Michael, and to which he himself contributed 'The Blessed Damozel' and the only imaginative work in prose he completed, the delicate and spiritual story 'Hand and Soul.'

In November 1852 Rossetti, who had at first shared a studio with Holman Hunt in Cleveland Street, and afterwards had one of his own in Newman Street, took the rooms at 14 Chatham Place, Blackfriars Bridge, which he continued to occupy until his wife's death. The street is now pulled down. From 1849 to his father's death in 1854 his history is one of steady progress in art and poetry, varied only by the attacks, now incomprehensible in their virulence, made by the press upon the pre-Raphaelite artists, and by a short trip to Paris and Belgium, which produced nothing but some extremely vivid descriptive verse. It is astonishing that he should never have cared to visit Italy, but so it was. The years were years of struggle; the hostile criticisms made his pictures difficult to sell, although 'The Annunciation' was among them. He eschewed the Royal Academy, and did not even seek publicity for his poems, albeit they included such masterpieces as 'Sister Helen,' 'Staff and Scrip,' and 'The Burden of Nineveh.' These alone proved that Rossetti had risen into a region of imagination where he had no compeer among the poets of his day. Rossetti did not want for an Egeria; he had fallen in love with Elizabeth Eleanor Siddal, daughter of a Sheffield cutler and herself a milliner's assistant, a young lady of remarkable personal attractions, who had sat to his friend Walter Deverell as the Viola of 'Twelfth Night,' and came to display no common ability both in verse and water-colour painting. Her constitution, unhappily, was consumptive, and delicacy of health and scantiness of means long deferred the consummation of an engagement probably formed about the end of 1851. She sat to him for most of the numerous Beatrices which he produced about this time. A beautiful portrait of her, from a picture by herself, is reproduced in the 'Letters and Memoirs' edited by his brother.

Rossetti's partial deliverance from his embarrassments was owing to the munificence of a man as richly endowed with genius as he himself, and much more richly provided with the gifts of fortune. In spite of some prevalent misconceptions, it may be confidently affirmed that Mr. Ruskin had nothing whatever to do with initiating the pre-Raphaelite movement, and that even his subsequent influence upon its representatives was slight. It was impossible, however, that he should not deeply sympathise with their work, which he generously defended in the 'Times;' and the personal acquaintance which he could not well avoid making with Rossetti soon led to an arrangement by which Ruskin agreed to take, up to a certain maximum of expenditure, whatever work of Rossetti's pleased him, at the same prices as Rossetti would have asked from an ordinary customer. The comfort and certainty of such an arrangement were invaluable to Rossetti, whose constant altercations with other patrons and with dealers bring out the least attractive side of his character. The arrangement lasted a con-

siderable time: that it should eventually die lay in the nature of things. Ruskin was bound to criticise, and Rossetti to resent criticism. Before its termination, however, Mr. Ruskin, by another piece of generosity, had enabled Rossetti to publish (1861) his translations of the early Italian poets. Another important friendship made in these years of struggle was that with Sir Edward Burne-Jones, who came to Rossetti, as he himself had gone to Madox Brown, for help and guidance, and repaid him by introducing him to an Oxford circle destined to exercise the greatest influence upon him and receive it in turn. Its most important members were Mr. Swinburne and William Morris. Other and more immediately visible results of the new connection were the appearance of three of Rossetti's finest poems in the 'Oxford and Cambridge Magazine,' to which Morris was an extensive contributor, and his share (1857) in the distemper decorations of the Oxford Union, which soon became a wreck, 'predestined to ruin,' says Mr. W. M. Rossetti, 'by fate and climate.' About the same time 'The Seed of David,' a triptych for Llandaff Cathedral, Rossetti's only monumental work, representing the Infant Saviour adored as Shepherd and King, with pendants depicting David in both characters, was undertaken, though not completed for some time afterwards. It is most difficult to date Rossetti's pictures from the variety of forms in which most of them exist, and the uncertainty whether to adopt as date that of the original sketch, or of some one of the completed versions. Generally speaking, however, his most inspired work may be referred to the decade between 1850 and 1860, especially the magnificent drawings illustrative of the 'Vita Nuova.' 'Mary Magdalen,' 'Monna Rosa,' 'Hesterna Rosa,' 'How they met themselves,' 'Paolo and Francesca,' 'Cassandra,' and the Borgia drawings may be added. These were the pictorial works in which Rossetti stands forth most distinctly as a poet. He may at a later period have exhibited even greater mastery in his other predominant endowment, that of colour; but the achievement, though great, is of a lower order. Another artistic enterprise of this period was his illustration of Tennyson, undertaken for Edward Moxon, in conjunction with Millais and other artists (1857). The fine drawings were grievously marred by the carelessness and mechanical spirit of the wood-engravers. He succeeded better in book illustration at a somewhat later date, especially in the matchless frontispiece to his sister's 'Goblin Market' (1862). He was also labouring much, and not to his satisfaction, on his one realistic picture, 'Found,' an illustration of the tragedy of seduction, occupying the place among his pictures which 'Jenny' holds among his poems. It was never quite completed. Somewhat later he became interested in the undertaking of William Morris and Madox Brown, for that revival of art manufacture, which produced important results.

During this period he wrote little poetry, designedly holding his poetical gift in abeyance for the undivided pursuit of art. The 'Early Italian Poets,' however, went to press in 1861, and was greeted with enthusiasm by Mr. Coventry Patmore and other excellent judges. The edition was sold in eight years, leaving Rossetti 9*l.* the richer after the acquittal of his obligation to Mr. Ruskin. It was, however, reprinted in 1874 under the title of 'Dante and his Circle, with the Italian Poets preceding him: a collection of Lyrics, edited and translated in the original metres.' The book is a garden of enchanting poetry, steeped in the Italian spirit, but, while faithful to all the higher offices of translation, by no means so scrupulously literal as is usually taken for granted. The greatest successes are achieved in the pieces apparently most difficult to render, the *ballate* and *canzoni*. That these triumphs are due to genius and labour, and not to the accident of Rossetti's Italian blood, is shown by the fact that he evinced equal felicity in his renderings of François Villon. The 'Early Italian Poets' comprised also the prose passages of the 'Vita Nuova,' admirably translated.

Rossetti's marriage with Miss Siddal took place at Hastings on 23 May 1860. He had said, in a letter written a month previously, that she 'seemed ready to die daily.' He took her to Paris, and on their return they settled at his old rooms at Chatham Place. No length of days could have been anticipated for Mrs. Rossetti, but her existence closed prematurely on 11 Feb. 1862, from the effects of an overdose of laudanum, taken to relieve neuralgia. Rossetti's grief found expression in a manner most characteristic of him, the entombment of his manuscript poems in his wife's coffin. They remained there until October 1869, when he was fortunately persuaded to consent to their disinterment. Chatham Place had naturally become an impossible residence for him, and he soon removed to Tudor House, Cheyne Walk, a large house which for some time harboured three sub-tenants as well—his brother, Mr. Swinburne, and Mr. George Meredith. He occupied it for the rest of his

life. For the seven years following his wife's death Rossetti was an ardent collector of old furniture, blue china, and Japanese bric-à-brac. The same period proved one of great pictorial productiveness, and his partiality for single figures, generally more or less idealised portraits, increased. The place in this department which had been held by his wife and the beautiful actress, Miss Herbert, was now to a large extent filled by Mrs. William Morris; but many beauties in all ranks of society were proud to sit to him, as appears from the list given by his brother (*Letters and Memoirs*, i. 242–3). He hardly ever attempted ordinary portraiture, except of himself or some very intimate friend or near connection. Among the most famous of the single figures painted about this time may be mentioned 'Beata Beatrix,' 'Monna Vanna,' 'Monna Pomona,' 'Il Ramoscello,' 'Venus Verticordia,' and 'Sibylla Palmifera.' Of work on a grander scale there is little to notice, though some previous works were repeated with improvements. 'The Return of Tibullus to Delia,' one of the most dramatic of his productions of this period, exists only as a drawing; and he never carried out the intention he now entertained of making a finished picture from his magnificent drawing of 'Cassandra.' A work of still more importance fortunately was accomplished, the publication of his collected 'Poems' in 1870 (new edit. 1881). The new pieces fully supported the reputation of those which had already appeared in magazines; and the entire volume gave him, in the eyes of competent judges, a reputation second to that of no contemporary English poet after Tennyson and Browning.

Much of the remainder of Rossetti's life is a tragedy which may be summed up in a phrase: 'chloral and its consequences.' Weak in health, suffering from neuralgic agony and consequent insomnia, he had been introduced to the drug by a compassionate but injudicious friend. Whatever Rossetti did was in an extreme, and he soon became entirely enslaved to the potion, whose ill effects were augmented by the whisky he took to relieve its nauseousness. His conduct under the next trouble that visited him attested the disastrously enfeebling effect of the drug upon his character. In October 1871 an article entitled 'The Fleshly School of Poetry,' and signed Thomas Maitland (soon ascertained to be a pseudonym for Mr. Robert Buchanan), appeared in the 'Contemporary Review.' In this some of Rossetti's sonnets were stigmatised as indecent. Rossetti at first contented himself with a calm reply in the 'Athenæum,' headed 'The Stealthy School of Criticism,' and with a stinging 'nonsense-verse' hurled at the offender when he discovered his identity. But the republication of the article in pamphlet form, with additions, early in 1872, threw him completely off his balance. He fancied himself the subject of universal obloquy, and detected poisoned arrows in 'Fifine at the Fair' and the 'Hunting of the Snark.' On 2 June his brother was compelled to question his sanity, and he was removed to the house of Dr. Hake, 'the earthly Providence of the Rossetti family in those dark days.' Left alone at night, he swallowed laudanum, which he had secretly brought with him, and his condition was not ascertained until the following afternoon. Rossetti's recovery was due to the presence of mind of Ford Madox Brown, who, when summoned, brought with him the surgeon, John Marshall (1818–1891) [q. v.], who saved Rossetti's life. He was still in the deepest prostration of spirits, and suffered from a partial paralysis, which gradually wore off. He sought change and repose, first in Scotland, afterwards with William Morris at Kelmscott Manor House in Oxfordshire, and on other trips and visits. The history of them all is nearly the same sad story of groundless jealousy, morbid suspicion, fitful passion, and what but for his irresponsible condition would have been inexcusable selfishness. At last he wore out the patience and charity of many of his most faithful friends. Those less severely tried, such as Madox Brown and Marshall, preserved their loyalty; Theodore Watts-Dunton, a new friend, proved himself invaluable; William Sharp, Frederick Shields, and others cheered the invalid by frequent visits; and his own family showed devoted affection. But the chloral dosing went on, forbidding all hope of real amendment.

The most astonishing fact in Rossetti's history is the sudden rekindling of his poetical faculty in these dismal years, almost in greater force than ever. 'Chloral,' says his brother, 'had little or no power over that part of his mind which was purely intellectual or inventive.' The magnificent ballad-epic of 'Rose Mary' had been written in 1871, just before the clouds darkened round him. To this, in 1880, were added, partly under the friendly pressure of Mr. Watts-Dunton, 'The White Ship' and 'The King's Tragedy,' ballads even superior in force, if less potent in imagination. The three were published towards the end of 1881, together with other new poems, chiefly sonnets, in a volume entitled 'Ballads and Sonnets,' which was unanimously

recognised as equal in all respects to that of 1870. Some of its beauties, indeed, were borrowed from its predecessor, a number of sonnets being transferred to its pages to complete the century entitled 'The House of Life,' the gap thus occasioned in the former volume being made good by the publication of the 'Bride's Prelude,' an early poem of considerable length. About the same time Rossetti, who had been a contributor to the first edition of Gilchrist's 'Life of Blake' in 1863, interested himself warmly in the second edition of 1880. His letters of this period to Mr. Hall Caine, Mr. William Sharp, and others show excellent critical judgment and undiminished enthusiasm for literature. He also, very shortly before his death, completed the still unpublished 'Jan van Hunks,' a metrical tale of a smoking Dutchman (originally composed at a very early date). His painting, having never been intermitted, could not experience the same marvellous revival as his poetry, but four single figures, 'La Bella Mano' (1875), 'Venus Astarte' (1877), and, still later, 'The Vision of Fiammetta' and 'A Day Dream,' rank high among his work of that class. His last really great picture, 'Dante's Dream,' was painted in oil in 1869-71, at the beginning of the hapless chloral period; he had treated the same subject in watercolour in 1855.

Mr. Hall Caine was an inmate of Rossetti's house from July 1881 to his death, and did much to soothe the inevitable misery of the entire break-up of his once powerful constitution. One last consolation was the abandonment of chloral in December 1881, under the close supervision of his medical attendant, Mr. Henry Maudsley. He died at Birchington, near Margate, 9 April 1882, attended by his nearest relatives, Mr. Watts-Dunton, Mr. Caine, and Mr. F. Shields. He was interred at Birchington under a tomb designed by Madox Brown, bearing an epitaph written by his brother.

Rossetti is a unique instance of an Englishman who has obtained equal celebrity as a poet and as a painter. It has been disputed in which class he stands higher; but as his mastery of the poetic art was consummate, while he failed to perfectly acquire even the grammar of painting, there should seem no reasonable doubt that his higher rank is as a poet. His inability to grapple with the technicalities of painting was especially unfortunate, inasmuch as it encouraged him to evade them by confining himself to single figures, whose charm was mainly sensuous, while his power, apart from the magic of his colour, resided principally in his representation of spiritual emotion. The more spiritual he was the higher he rose, and highest of all in his Dante pictures, where every accessary and detail aids in producing the impression of almost supernatural pathos and purity. More earthly emotion is at the same time expressed with extraordinary force in his 'Cassandra' and other productions; and even when he is little else than the colourist, his colour is poetry. The same versatility is conspicuous in his poems, the searing passion of 'Sister Helen' or the breathless agitation of the 'King's Tragedy' being not more masterly in their way than the intricate cadences and lingering dalliance with thought of 'The Portrait' and 'The Stream's Secret,' the stately magnificence of the best sonnets, and the intensity of some of the minor lyrics. Everywhere he is daringly original, intensely passionate, and 'of imagination all compact.' His music is as perfect as the music can be that always produces the effect of studied artifice, never of spontaneous impulse; his glowing and sumptuous diction is his own, borrowed from none, and incapable of successful imitation. Than him young poets can find few better inspirers, and few worse models. His total indifference to the political and religious struggles of his age, if it limited his influence, had at all events the good effect of eliminating all unpoetical elements from his verse. He is a poet or nothing, and everywhere a poet almost faultless from his own point of view, wanting no charm but the highest of all, and the first on Milton's list—simplicity. Notwithstanding this defect, he must be placed very high on the roll of English poets.

Rossetti the man was, before all things, an artist. Many departments of human activity had no existence for him. He was superstitious in grain and anti-scientific to the marrow. His reasoning powers were hardly beyond the average; but his instincts were potent, and his perceptions keen and true. Carried away by his impulses, he frequently acted with rudeness, inconsiderateness, and selfishness. But if a thing could be presented to him from an artistic point of view, he apprehended it in the same spirit as he would have apprehended a subject for a painting or a poem. Hence, if in some respects his actions and expressions seem deficient in right feeling, he appears in other respects the most self-denying and disinterested of men. He was unsurpassed in the filial and fraternal relations; he was absolutely superior to jealousy or envy, and none felt a keener delight in noticing and aiding a youthful writer of merit. His acquaintance with literature was almost entirely confined

to works of imagination. Within these limits his critical faculty was admirable, not deeply penetrative, but always embodying the soundest common-sense. His few critical essays are excellent. His memory was almost preternatural, and his knowledge of favourite writers, such as Shakespeare, Dante, Scott, Dumas, exhaustive. It is lamentable that his soundness of judgment should have deserted him in his own case, and that he should have been unable to share the man of genius's serene confidence that not all the powers of dulness and malignity combined can, in the long run, deprive him of a particle of his real due. He altered sonnets in 'The House of Life' in deference to what he knew to be unjust and even absurd strictures, and the alterations remain in the English editions, though the original readings have been restored in the beautiful Boston reprint of Messrs. Copeland & Day. His distaste for travel and indifference to natural beauty were surprising characteristics, the latter especially so in consideration of the gifts of observation and description so frequently evinced in his poetry.

All the extant pictorial likenesses of Rossetti, mostly by himself, have been published by his brother in various places. One of these of himself, aged 18, is in the National Portrait Gallery, London. No portrait so accurately represents him as the photograph by W. and E. Downey, prefixed to Mr. Hall Caine's 'Recollections.' A posthumous bust was sculptured by Madox Brown for a memorial fountain placed opposite Rossetti's house in Cheyne Walk. Another portrait was painted by G. F. Watts, R.A. A drawing by Rossetti of his wife belongs to Mr. Barclay Squire. Exhibitions of his pictures have been held by the Royal Academy and by the Arts Club. His poetical works have been published more than once in a complete form since his death.

The National Gallery acquired in 1886 his oil-painting 'Ecce Ancilla Domini' (1850), in which his sister Christina sat for the Virgin. His 'Dante's Dream' (1869-71) is in the Walker Art Gallery at Liverpool. But with very few exceptions his finest works are in private hands.

[It was long expected that an authentic biography of Rossetti would be given to the world by Mr. Theodore Watts-Dunton, who contributed obituary notices of Dante Gabriel and Christina Rossetti to the Athenæum. The apparent disappointment of this anticipation led Mr. W. M. Rossetti to publish, in 1895, the Memoir (accompanying the Letters) of his brother. The letters are entirely family letters, and exhibit Rossetti to much less advantage as a correspondent than do the letters addressed on literary and artistic subjects to private friends. Mr. Rossetti had previously (1889) published 'Dante Gabriel Rossetti as Designer and Writer.' The record of Rossetti's squabbles with picture-dealers and other customers is not always edifying, but the chronological list of his works is indispensable. Mr. Rossetti subsequently issued in 1899 'Ruskin, Rossetti and Preraphaelitism' [papers 1854–62], in 1900 'Præraphaelite Diaries and Letters' [early correspondence 1835–54]; and in 1903 'Rossetti papers, 1862–70.' Mr. Joseph Knight has contributed an excellent miniature biography to the Great Writers series (1887), and Mr. F. G. Stephens, an old pre-Raphaelite comrade, has written a comprehensive and copiously illustrated account of his artistic work as a monograph in the Portfolio (1894). The reminiscences of Mr. William Sharp and Mr. Hall Caine refer exclusively to his latter years; but the first-named gentleman's Record and Study (1882) may be regarded as an excellent critical handbook to his literary work, especially the sonnets; and the latter's Recollections (1882) include a number of interesting letters. The best, however, of all Rossetti's letters, so far as hitherto published, are those to William Allingham, edited by Dr. G. Birkbeck Hill and published in London in 1897. The autobiographies of Dr. Gordon Hake and Mr. William Bell Scott contain much important information, though the latter must be checked by constant reference to Mr. W. M. Rossetti's biography. Much light is thrown on Rossetti's pre-Raphaelite period by Mr. Holman Hunt's Pre-Raphaelitism and the P.R.B. Brotherhood, 1905. Esther Wood's Dante Rossetti and the Pre-Raphaelite Movement (1891) deserves attention, but is of much less authority. See also Sarrazin's Essay in his Poètes Modernes de l'Angleterre (1885); Mr. Watts-Dunton's article in Nineteenth Century ('The Truth about Rossetti'), March 1883, and communication to the Athenæum, 23 May 1896; Robert Buchanan's Fleshly School of Poetry (1872), with the replies by Rossetti and Swinburne; Coventry Patmore's Principle in Art; Mr. Hall Caine in Miles's Poets of the Century; Hueffer's Life of Ford Madox Brown, 1896; and A. C. Benson's Rossetti, in English Men of Letters, 1904.] R. G.

ROSSETTI, LUCY MADOX (1843–1894), painter, was the only daughter of Ford Madox Brown by his first marriage, and half-sister of Oliver Madox Brown [q.v.] Her mother's maiden name was Bromley. Lucy was born at Paris, 19 July 1843; her parents brought her to England in 1844, and, after her mother's death in 1846, her father definitely established himself in England. She showed no special aptitude for art until in 1868 the failure of one of Madox Brown's pupils to execute a piece of work led her to volunteer to supply his place, and her success induced her father to give her regular instruction. A watercolour drawing, 'Après le Bal,' exhibited at the Dudley Gallery in

1870, attracted much attention, and was followed by 'Romeo and Juliet in the Vault' (1871); 'The Fair Geraldine' (1872) in water-colours, and 'Ferdinand and Miranda playing Chess' (1872), and 'Margaret Roper receiving the Head of her Father' (1873). In March 1874 she married Mr. W. M. Rossetti, and thenceforth her appearances as an artist were infrequent; but she gave some attention to authorship, contributing a life of Mrs. Shelley to the 'Eminent Women Series' in 1890, and a memoir of her father to the 'Magazine of Art' in 1889. Literature, however, was not her vocation; she was a genuine artist, who would have obtained an eminent place among painters but for the interruption of her career occasioned by domestic cares. She died at San Remo in April 1894, after a long illness.

[Clayton's English Female Artists, vol. ii.; Athenæum and Art Journal for 1894; Hueffer's Life of Ford Madox Brown; personal knowledge.] R. G.

ROSSI, JOHN CHARLES FELIX (1762–1839), sculptor, was born at Nottingham on 8 March 1762. His father, a native of Siena, was a medical practitioner at Nottingham, and afterwards at Mountsorrell, Leicestershire, though not a qualified member of the profession. Young Rossi was sent to the studio of Giovanni Battista Locatelli, an Italian sculptor in London. On completing his apprenticeship he remained with his master for wages of eighteen shillings a week, till he found more lucrative employment with Messrs. Coade & Seeley at Lambeth. He entered the schools of the Royal Academy in 1781, and gained the silver medal in November of that year In 1784 he gained the gold medal for a group, 'Venus conducting Helen to Paris.' In 1785 he won the travelling studentship, and went to Rome for three years. During that time he executed a 'Mercury' in marble, and a recumbent figure of 'Eve.' On his return to London in 1788 he obtained ample employment on monumental work, succeeding to much of the practice of John Bacon, R.A. He became an associate of the Royal Academy in 1798, and a member in 1802. His chief works are the monuments of military and naval heroes in St. Paul's Cathedral, including those of Marquis Cornwallis, Lord Rodney, Lord Heathfield, General Le Marchant, and Captain Faulkner. The Earl of Egremont commissioned Rossi to execute several works for Petworth; among others, 'Celadon and Amelia' and 'The Boxer.' He executed a colossal 'Britannia' for the Exchange at Liverpool, and a statue of the poet Thomson for Sir Robert Peel. The bust of Lord Thurlow at Burlington House and a bronze bust of James Wyatt in the National Portrait Gallery are by Rossi. The prince regent appointed Rossi his sculptor, and employed him in the decoration of Buckingham Palace, where one of the pediments and the frieze of 'The Seasons' beneath it are his work. He was also sculptor in ordinary to William IV. His works were in the classical style, as the taste of that time conceived it. The monuments in St. Paul's are overloaded with mythological details, inappropriate to their surroundings. Rossi was uninfluenced by the examples of Banks and Flaxman, who introduced a purer Hellenic style. His employment of Italian carvers took much of the individuality out of his work. In the later years of his life he suffered from ill-health and straitened means. He did not exhibit at the academy after 1834, and in 1835 the works which remained at his studio in Lisson Grove were exhibited prior to their sale by auction. He retired from the Royal Academy with a pension shortly before his death, which took place at St. John's Wood on 21 Feb. 1839. He was twice married, and had eight children by each wife.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Gent. Mag. 1839, i. 547; Sandby's Hist. of Royal Academy, i. 377–9; Brown's Nottinghamshire Worthies; English Cyclopædia; Royal Academy Catalogues; Smith's Nollekens and his Times, ed. Gosse, pp. 19,246, 399.] C. D.

ROSSLYN, EARLS OF. [See WEDDERBURN, ALEXANDER, first earl, 1733–1805; ERSKINE, SIR JAMES ST. CLAIR, second earl, 1762–1837.]

ROST, REINHOLD (1822–1896), orientalist, was son of Charles F. Rost, a Lutheran minister, who held a position in that church akin to the office of archdeacon in this country. His mother was Eleonore von Glasewald. Born at Eisenburg in Saxen-Altenburg on 2 Feb. 1822, Rost was educated at the gymnasium in his native town, and, after studying under Professors Stickel and Gildemeister, graduated Ph.D. at the university of Jena in 1847. In the same year he came to England, to act as a teacher in German at the King's School, Canterbury. After an interval of four years (7 Feb. 1851) he was appointed oriental lecturer at St. Augustine's Missionary College, Canterbury, an institution founded by royal charter to educate young men for mission work. This post he held until his death (7 Feb. 1896), a period of nearly half a century.

During his residence in London, while

pursuing and considerably extending his studies, he was fortunate enough to attract the attention of Sir Henry Creswicke Rawlinson [q. v.], on whose recommendation Rost was elected, in December 1863, secretary to the Royal Asiatic Society. This post he held for six years. He was thenceforth in close and intimate relations with Rawlinson, who formed so high an opinion of his learning that (1 July 1869) he secured for him the coveted position of librarian at the India office, on the retirement of Dr. FitzEdward Hall. He found the library a scattered mass of priceless but unexamined and unarranged manuscripts, and left it, to a large extent, an organised and catalogued collection, second only to that at the British Museum. Furthermore, Rost secured for students free admission to the library, and gave them full opportunities of consulting the works under his charge. More than one secretary of state for India gave practical proof of appreciation of his zeal and ability by increasing his salary; and in 1893, on his retirement—a step necessitated by a somewhat strained interpretation of the Civil Service Superannuation Act—a special pension was granted him. Many distinctions were conferred on him at home and abroad, including honorary membership of many learned societies, and the companionship of many foreign orders. He was created Hon. LL.D. of Edinburgh in 1877, and a companion of the Indian Empire in 1888.

Rost's power of assimilating oriental tongues has been rarely equalled; and it is perhaps no exaggeration to affirm that he stood second only to Sir William Jones (1746-1794) [q. v.] as a universal linguist. There was scarcely a language spoken in the Eastern Hemisphere with which Rost was not, at least to some extent, familiar. Nor did he confine himself to the widely disseminated oriental tongues. He pursued his researches into unfamiliar, and in many cases almost entirely unknown, dialects which are usually unheeded by philologists. At St. Augustine's College, in addition to his ordinary lectures in Sanscrit, Tamil, Telugu, Arabic, and Urdu, he at times gave lessons in the dialects of Africa, China, and Polynesia. Rost was familiar with some twenty or thirty languages in all. With some of them his acquaintance, although invariably competent, was not profound. But his mastery of Sanskrit was complete, and the breadth of his oriental learning led oriental scholars throughout the world to consult him repeatedly on points of difficulty and doubt. Rost died at Canterbury on 7 Feb. 1896. He married, in 1863, Minna, daughter of Chief-justice J. F. Lane of Magdeburg, and left issue.

His published works are: 1. 'Treatise on the Indian Sources of the Ancient Burmese Laws,' 1850. 2. 'A Descriptive Catalogue of the Palm Leaf MSS. belonging to the Imperial Public Library of St. Petersburg,' 1852. 3. 'Revision of Specimens of Sanscrit MSS. published by the Paleographical Society,' 1875.

He edited Professor H. H. Wilson's 'Essays on the Religions of the Hindus and on Sanscrit Literature,' 5 vols. 1861–5; Hodgson's 'Essays on Indian Subjects,' 2 vols. 1880; and miscellaneous papers on Indo-China (Trübner's 'Oriental Series,' 4 vols. 1886-8). The last three volumes of Trübner's valuable 'Oriental Record' were produced under his supervision, and he edited Trübner's series of 'Simplified Grammars. He contributed notices of books to Luzac's 'Oriental List,' the articles on 'Malay Language and Literature,' 'Pali,' 'Rajah,' and 'Thugs' to the ninth edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' and he was a contributor to the 'Athenæum' and 'Academy.'

[Personal knowledge; Athenæum, 15 Feb. 1896 (by Professor Cecil Bendall); Academy, 15 Feb. 1896; memoir by Mr. Tawney in Asiatic Quarterly of April 1896; information from Dr. Maclear, the warden of St. Augustine's College, Canterbury.] A. N. W.

ROSWORME or ROSWORM, JOHN (*fl.* 1630–1660), engineer-general of the army of the Commonwealth, was a German by birth, and had served as a military engineer on the Continent and in Ireland, previous to the outbreak of the Irish insurrection in 1641, after which he left Ireland, and in the spring of 1642 settled at Manchester.

On the outbreak of the civil war, Rosworme entered into a contract with the principal citizens of Manchester to defend the town against James Stanley, lord Strange (afterwards Earl of Derby) [q. v.], for the next six months for a sum of 30*l.* The day after the contract was signed Lord Strange sent a present of 150*l.* to Rosworme, but, 'valuing honesty more than gold,' Rosworme returned it.

In September the royalist troops, four thousand strong, mustered under Strange at Warrington, and Rosworme set up posts and chains in Manchester to keep out the enemy's horse, and barricaded the ends of the streets with mud walls. He completed his provisional fortification by 23 Sept. 1642. Lord Strange arrived before Manchester on the following day, and the siege began. After a vigorous defence Strange, who had become Earl of Derby by his father's death on 29 Sept., finding his losses, especially of distinguished adherents, heavy, raised the siege on 1 Oct.

On 24 Dec. 1642 Rosworme took part in a sally to prevent Lord Derby making head and again attacking Manchester. They broke the royalist force at Chowbent and captured Leigh, returning within three days. Manchester was thus secured to the parliament, and confidence was given to the parliamentary cause throughout Lancashire and the adjoining counties. On 2 Jan. 1643 Lord Wharton appointed Rosworme lieutenant-colonel of Ashton's regiment of foot, and in February he joined the regiments of Sir John Seaton and Colonel Holland in an attack on Preston. It was captured by assault on the 9th, and Rosworme remained to fortify the place.

On the termination of his half-year's engagement with Manchester, Rosworme was induced to execute a new contract by which in return for a yearly salary of 60*l.*, to be paid quarterly, during the life of himself and his wife, he bound himself to finish the fortifications of Manchester and to carry out all military affairs for the safety of the town on all occasions. He further agreed to forego his position as lieutenant-colonel in Ashton's regiment, and to accept instead the command of a foot company of the garrison of Manchester.

On 1 April 1643, having finished the fortifications of Manchester, Rosworme, although it was outside his contract, accompanied a force to attack Wigan. A gallant assault, chiefly by Ashton's regiment, took the town in less than an hour; but the enemy held the church, which surrendered after a desperate struggle. While Rosworme was receiving the garrison's arms and making preparations for their convoy, he found that Colonel Holland, the parliamentary commander, had marched away, leaving only one company to convoy four hundred prisoners, arms, and ordnance through a hostile town. There was nothing left for him but to escape as quickly as possible to Manchester. Holland's conduct was investigated by a committee in London on 15 April, and Rosworme and others attended to give evidence. Holland's influence and his many friends in parliament saved him from punishment. Thenceforth, however, he became Rosworme's enemy, and succeeding in stopping his pay as a captain for a year, on the pretext that Rosworme had not taken the covenant.

Rosworme took part in the unsuccessful attack on Warrington on 5 April 1643. In May he fortified Liverpool. On 5 July the Earl of Newcastle, having defeated the parliamentarians at Wisked Hill, Adwalton Moor, Yorkshire, and having taken Bradford, summoned Manchester. The town sent Rosworme to reconnoitre and strengthen the positions of Blackstone Edge and Blackgate, by which Lord Newcastle must approach Manchester. Considerable works of defence were erected, two pieces of ordnance mounted, and strong garrisons posted. Newcastle, hearing that the positions were impregnable, relinquished the project, and went to the siege of Hull. In January 1644 Rosworme accompanied Sir Thomas Fairfax to raise the siege of Nantwich, and was present at the battle of the 25th, returning later to Manchester. In August he accompanied Sir John Meldrum [q. v.] to the siege of Liverpool; the town had been captured by Prince Rupert the month before. Rosworme was master of the ordnance and director of the siege, which lasted ten weeks; the town capitulated on 1 Nov. In 1645 the royalists again attempted to bribe Rosworme into surrendering Manchester, and thus divert the parliamentary forces from the siege of York. Having learned all the details of the royalists' design, Rosworme disclosed it to the chief men of the town, who made 'deep protestations and promises' to give him pensions amounting in all to 100*l.*, according to their means, when peace should come. Rosworme put the town in such an efficient state of defence, and showed so bold a front, that the royalists left it alone. He was now in great favour, and the town sent an importunate petition to the House of Commons for the payment of the arrears due to him, and of 'a handsome gratuity for his desert.' An order of council dated 4 Sept. directed the payment of the arrears, but admonished the Manchester people for the non-payment of the stipulated pension!

During the plague which broke out in the summer Rosworme refused to quit Manchester, and with a dozen of his men rendered invaluable assistance to the sick, and maintained order among the inhabitants. He received scant reward. His pension was unpaid and his pay allowed again to fall into arrear because he refused to sign the covenant. In 1648 his reduced circumstances compelled him to visit London to endeavour to obtain redress. There he published a pamphlet, dated 9 May, containing a violent attack upon the twenty-two men who signed the agreement with him on behalf of the town of Manchester. The Scots were advancing south. The town, anticipating danger, therefore recalled Rosworme, and paid him the arrears of his military pay, but not his pension. Towards the end of the year the town was again in his debt, and he went to London to petition the House of Commons. He also wrote a bitterly worded

pamphlet addressed to the house and to Fairfax, Bradshaw, and Cromwell, entitled 'Good Service hitherto Ill-Rewarded, or An Historicall Relation of Eight Years Service for King and Parliament in and about Manchester and those parts,' London, 1649. It was reprinted by John Palmer in his 'History of the Siege of Manchester' in 1822. Bradshaw's advice to the town council to pay him (7 July 1649) was not followed. In July 1651 Rosworme again petitioned parliament (see broadside in Brit. Mus. *The Case of Lieut.-Coll. Rosworme*), and stated that his wife and children had to be relieved by strangers.

On the 19th of the following month (August 1651) Rosworme was appointed engineer-general of all the garrisons and forts in England, with 10*s.* a day for himself and 2*s.* for his clerk. He went to New Yarmouth to report on the 'fittest places for some fortification to prevent the landing of foreign forces,' and in September to the Isle of Man to report whether any defences were desirable there. On 17 April 1655 an order in council increased his pay by 10*s.* a day when actually on duty, and he was promoted to be colonel. On 26 June 1659 he attended the committee of safety, and on 19 July he was nominated engineer-general of the army, a change of title. There is no further record of him. He probably died in exile after the Restoration.

[Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1649–59; Ormerod's Tracts relating to the Military Proceedings in Lancashire during the Great Civil War (Chetham Soc.); Iter Lancastrense (Chetham Soc.); Diary of the Rev. Henry Newcombe (Chetham Soc.); A Discourse of the Warr in Lancashire, 1655 (Chetham Soc.); Vicars' England's Parliamentary Chronicle, God in the Mount, God's Arke and the Burning Bush; Professional Papers of the Corps of Royal Engineers, Occasional Papers Series, vol. xiii. 1887, Military Engineering during the Great Civil War, 1642–9, by Lieutenant-colonel W. G. Ross, R.E.; Rushworth's Historical Collections; James Wheeler's Manchester, 1836; Gardiner's Great Civil War, 1642–9.]

R. H. V.

ROTELANDE, HUE DE, or RUTLAND, HUGH OF (*fl.* 1185), Anglo-Norman poet, was connected with the English district on the Welsh border. In his 'Ipomedon' (l. 10569) he says, 'A Credehulle a ma meisun.' The reference is no doubt to Credenhill, near Hereford, but De La Rue says wrongly Credenhill in Cornhill, and this mistake has been followed by Wright and others. It is questionable whether Rotelande can mean Rutland, and Mr. Ward conjectures that possibly Rhuddlan is intended. From an allusion in the 'Ipomedon' it is clear that Hugh wrote it after 1174. The 'Prothesilaus' contains lines in honour of Gilbert FitzBalderon, who died in 1190–1, and was lord of Monmouth and father of John de Monmouth [q. v.] In another passage of the 'Ipomedon' Hugh refers to Walter Map as a romance writer like himself [see under MAP, WALTER]. Hugh was the author of two Anglo-Norman romances in verse: 1. 'Ipomedon,' a poem, of about ten thousand lines, printed at Breslau in 1889 from Cotton. MS. Vesp. A. vii. and Egerton MS. 2515 in the British Museum, and a fragment in Rawlinson MS. Misc. 1370 in the Bodleian Library. Hugh professes to translate from the Latin. It is possible that he used the 'Fabulæ' of Hyginus. An account of the romance, with some extracts, is given in Ward's 'Catalogue of Romances.' A critical study of the text was published by Signor Adolfo Mussafia in 1890. 2. 'Prothesilaus,' a romance, by Rotelande, which is a continuation of the 'Ipomedon,' is preserved in a manuscript at the Bibliothèque Nationale at Paris.

[De La Rue's Bardes, ii. 285–96; Wright's Biogr. Brit. Litt. ii. 338; Ward's Cat. of Romances in the Brit. Mus. i. 728–34; Ipomedon, ein französischer Abenteuerroman, ed. E. Kolbing und E. Koschwitz; Sulla critica del testo del romanzo in francese antico Ipomedon. Studio di Adolfo Mussafia (Kaiserliche Academie der Wissenschaften, Sitzungsberichte . . . Philosophisch-historische Classe, Vienna, 1890).]

C. L. K.

ROTHE, BERNARD (1695–1768), Irish jesuit. [See ROUTH.]

ROTHE or ROTH, DAVID (1573–1650), Roman catholic bishop of Ossory, son of John Rothe, was of an Anglo-Irish family long settled in Kilkenny, where he was born in 1573. Roth, who appears in Latin writings as Rothæus, was educated chiefly at Douay, where he graduated in divinity, and he returned to Ireland about 1609 (*Spicilegium Ossoriense*, i. 235). He entered the Roman catholic priesthood, and in a list of ex-students of Douay furnished to the archdukes in 1613 Roth is mentioned as 'sacerdos B.D.' (*Cal. of Carew MSS.* vi. 286). In 1616 he published the first part of his 'Analecta Sacra' (the second part appeared in 1617; they were probably written 1610–11). Two dedications are prefixed to the first part—one to the emperor and other orthodox princes, the other to the Prince of Wales, afterwards Charles I, as the possible halcyon during whose tender years (nidulatio) King James might be induced to give peace to the church. The second part was dedicated to Cornelius O'Devany [q. v.]

In 1619 Roth published a third part, under the title 'De Processu Martyriali,' and the entire work remains as an impeachment of English ecclesiastical policy in Ireland under Elizabeth and James I. An answer was published in 1624 by Thomas (afterwards Sir Thomas) Ryves [q. v.] This was the period of Roth's greatest literary activity.

Roth was appointed bishop of Ossory by Pope Paul IV in September or October 1618. The consistorial act describes him as 'a priest of Ossory, forty-five years old, master in theology, protonotary apostolic, vicar-general of Armagh, in which post he has conducted himself well for several years, and worthy of promotion to the episcopate' (*Hibernia Dominicana*, p. 869; BRADY). He doubtless virtually ruled the diocese of Ossory for some years previously, as well as acting as deputy of Peter Lombard, the primate of Ireland, who never visited his see of Armagh. On 4 Sept. 1624 commendatory letters, signed by Roth as vice-primate, were sent from Ireland to all whom they might concern in favour of the Irish College at Paris, and of the Capuchin order (*Spicilegium Ossoriense*, i. 133–6). In a letter to Peter Lombard, dated 17 Sept. 1625 (*ib.* p. 137), he says that all in Ireland lived in dread of the plague, and that 'few or no catholics die among so many that are on every side carried to their graves.' The puritans, however, gave out that the plague was a judgment for the non-execution of laws against recusants.

In February 1629-30 Roth was one of seven Irish bishops who petitioned the Roman court for an increase of the hierarchy in England (*ib.* p. 164). Roth was no longer vice-primate, but he was senior bishop of Ireland, and was allowed a kind of leadership (*ib.* pp. 190–1). On 15 Nov. 1634 the bishop of Ferns wrote that Roth, though somewhat infirm, acted as a sentinel, keeping bishops, priests, and friars in order. 'Some censure him as being over zealous, but in truth we stand in need of such a monitor in these regions of license and liberty' (*ib.* p. 199). In May 1635 Roth was allowed to appoint Dr. Edmund O'Dwyer, afterwards bishop of Limerick, to represent his diocese at Rome (*ib.* p. 200). In July 1641 he felt the weight of years, and asked for a coadjutor (*ib.* p. 211); but he found time to attend to the diocese of Ferns, then vacant by the death of his friend and relative, Dr. Roche. Between September 1637 and 1639 Roth had been seeking to make peace in the diocese of Killaloe, where the clergy were on bad terms with their bishop. 'Knowing,' he wrote, 'that the jars and strifes of my countrymen among themselves have from ancient times, at home and abroad, everywhere and always injured the whole nation, I have, during some thirty years' wrestlings in this arena, notoriously made it my chief work to make an end of useless altercations' (*ib.* p. 235).

Until 1641 Roth lived quietly at Kilkenny. The Irish rebellion broke out on 23 Oct. of that year; the protestant clergy were expelled, and Roth took possession of the deanery, which he retained till just before his death. In 1642 the portreeve of Irishtown was sworn to him according to ancient custom. Kilkenny became the capital of the confederate catholics, and Roth was one of the bishops who signed the decrees of the great ecclesiastical congregation held there in May 1642 (*ib.* i. 262, in Latin; *Confederation and War*, ii. 34, in English). In June he signed a letter calling upon Clanricarde to make common cause with his coreligionists (*Confederation and War*, vol. i. p. li). In July he was one of those who petitioned the king, through Ormonde, for an audience, and begged him to construe their acts as those of loyal men against 'the puritan party in England, who seek in all things to limit you, our king, and govern us, your people' (*ib.* ii. 48). When the confederates formed their general assembly, Roth sat as a peer; but his age prevented him from being one of the supreme council, which was elected in October, and which directed everything until Rinuccini came. According to John Lynch [q. v.], he was the person chiefly instrumental in giving form and order to the confederacy (GRAVES and PRIM, p. 295). After the cessation of arms with Ormonde in 1643, there was a meeting of bishops at Waterford for the purpose of announcing their full adhesion to the decrees of the council of Trent. Roth did not attend, but in January 1643–4 he signed the act of adhesion for himself and for the clergy of his diocese (*Spicilegium Ossoriense*, ii. 17). In this year Roth presented a silver-gilt monstrance, which still exists, to his cathedral of St. Canice (GRAVES and PRIM, p. 40), and also erected a handsome tomb for himself in the lady-chapel, with an inscription recording that he had restored the church to its proper use and whipped heresy out of it. The reference to heresy was chiselled out by Bishop John Parry (*d.* 1677) [q. v.], but the rest of the memorial remains (*ib.* p. 293).

The nuncio Rinuccini reached Kilkenny on 12 Nov. 1645, and was met by the aged Roth at the door of St. Canice's. 'He offered me the aspersorium and incense,' says Rinuccini, 'and, conducting me to the high

altar, delivered an address suitable to the ceremony' (*Embassy*, p. 91). There was nevertheless a certain antagonism between the nuncio and the bishop of the diocese, whose catholicism was rather Anglo-Irish than ultramontane (cf. *Spicilegium Ossoriense*, i. 294). In the internecine struggle between nuncio and council, Roth was generally for the native notables and against the Italian emissary. He seldom left his house, but was much consulted, and was against extreme courses. In January 1648 Rinuccini reported to Pope Innocent X that Roth was 'extremely old and inefficient, and no longer able to fulfil any of his duties' (*Embassy*, p. 365), but he found a few months later that Roth had vigour enough to take the lead in nullifying the interdict fulminated by the nuncio on 27 May against all who were willing to treat with Inchiquin (*ib.* p. 399). As soon as Rinuccini was clear of Ireland, he urged the suspension of Roth, as 'the first to refuse obedience to the interdict, as though he were the supreme judge and owned no superior' (*ib.* p. 467). Too late to be of any real use, peace was made between Ormonde and the confederates. On 17 Jan. 1648–9, with other Anglo-Irish prelates, Roth signed a letter protesting their loyalty, and their satisfaction at being friends with the king's lieutenant. 'The substance of the peace,' they say, 'as to the concessions for religion, is better than the sound' (*Confederation and War*, vii. 213). In March Roth was one of four bishops who addressed the pope in favour of the Capuchins (*Spicilegium Ossoriense*, i. 322). In August following he describes himself as 'old and bedrid' (Murphy, p. 312), but was carried about in a litter to minister to sufferers from the plague (*ib.*) At the beginning of March 1650, when Cromwell was approaching Kilkenny, he was 'carried out in a vehicle prepared for flight, stripped of his raiment, wrapped in a common cloak hopping with vermin, and put away in some wretched place where he died in the following month' (*Spicilegium Ossoriense*, i. 341). This was written on 6 June by Archbishop Fleming, Roth's metropolitan, who was in Ireland at the time. 'Locus abjectus' does not mean 'loathsome dungeon,' as Father Murphy assumes. Bishop Lynch, who wrote from Clonfert between three and four months after Roth's death, says he 'attempted to escape, but was brought back by the enemy, stripped of his raiment and mocked [illusus], but allowed to enter the nearest house, where he died.' Probably the aged bishop was harboured by poor but faithful friends in some squalid tenement (Graves and Prim, p. 296). Axtell's regiment was quartered in the cathedral, where Roth had prepared his tomb. His remains were consequently laid in St. Mary's church with the usual ceremonies, and without interference by the conquerors. A portrait of Roth, perhaps by an Italian in Rinuccini's suite, is preserved at Jenkinstown, co. Kilkenny, and reproduced by Graves and Prim, who mention other relics.

Of Roth's great learning there can be no doubt, though he was not free from the credulity which besets hagiologists. Thomas Messingham, moderator of the Irish seminary at Paris, describes him as 'doctissimus et accuratissimus.' It is still more to the point that he corresponded with the protestant champion Ussher, who acknowledges considerable obligations, and calls him learned, illustrious, and 'a most diligent investigator of his country's antiquities.' He was all his life more or less occupied with an ecclesiastical history of Ireland; but no such work was published, and the only part known to exist is a fragment on the diocese of Ossory, of which there are manuscript copies in the British Museum and in Trinity College, Dublin. It has been accurately described by Graves, and partly printed in the 'Irish Archæological (Kilkenny) Society's Journal' for 1859, and adversely criticised by John Hogan in the same journal for 1871. Roth's 'Hierographia Hiberniæ,' an account of the Irish saints, was never printed, but was used and quoted by Ussher.

Besides the 'Analecta,' of which Cardinal Moran published a complete edition in 1884, Roth published: 1. 'Brigida Thaumaturga, sive dissertatio partim encomiastica in laudem ipsius sanctæ,' &c., Paris, 1620. 2. 'Hibernia resurgens, sive refrigerium antidotale adversus morsum serpentis antiqui,' &c., Rouen, 1621; and another edition at Cologne in the same year. His 'De Nominibus Hiberniæ tractatus' and 'Elucidationes in Vitam S. Patricii a Joscelino scriptam' are printed in Messingham's 'Florilegium Insulæ Sanctorum,' Paris, 1624.

[Journal of the Hist. and Archæolog. Assoc. of Ireland, 4th ser. vii. 501, 620; Moran's Spicilegium Ossoriense, vols. i. and ii.; Graves and Prim's Hist. of St. Canice's Cathedral; Rinuccini's Embassy in Ireland, English transl.; Ware's Bishops (art. 'Griffith Williams') and Writers of Ireland, ed. Harris; Contemporary Hist. of Affairs in Ireland, and Hist. of Confederation and War in Ireland, ed. Gilbert; Brady's Episcopal Succession; Murphy's Cromwell in Ireland; Walsh's Hist. of the Remonstrance, 1674, to which the Kilkenny queries and Roth's answers are appended; Catalogue of the Lough Fea Library, p. 294, where Ussher's references to Roth are collected; Brennan's Ecclesiastical Hist. of Ireland; Hogan's Kilkenny (Kilkenny,

1884); Healy's Hist. of Kilkenny (Kilkenny, 1893); cf. arts. Rinuccini, Giovanni Battista, and Walsh, Peter.] R. B–L.

ROTHE, MICHAEL (1661–1741), Irish general in the French service, born at Kilkenny on 29 Sept. 1661, was the second son of Edward Rothe ('FitzPeter'), the great-grandson of John Rothe of Kilkenny, father of David Rothe [q.v.], bishop of Ossory, by Catherine (Archdekin). In 1686 the army in Ireland was remodelled and increased, and Michael Rothe received a commission as lieutenant in the king's royal Irish regiment of footguards, of which the Duke of Ormonde was colonel. At the revolution the regiment maintained its allegiance to James II, under the command of its lieutenant-colonel, William Dorrington (by whose name it afterwards became known), and Rothe was promoted captain in the command of the first or king's own company. By James's charter he was named an alderman of Kilkenny. He served with his regiment throughout the campaign of 1689–91, and fought at the battle of the Boyne (1 July 1690), where his kinsman, Thomas Rothe of the Irish lifeguards, lost his life. After the treaty of Limerick his regiment elected to enter the French service, and set sail for France in the autumn of 1691. For his adhesion to the Stuart cause, Rothe was attainted and his estate forfeited; his large brick mansion in Kilkenny was sold at Chichester House, Dublin, in 1703, and purchased for 45*l.* by Alderman Isaac Mukins (cf. O'Hart, *Landed Gentry*, p. 513; Ledwich, *Antiquities of Irish-town*, p. 487; Hogan, *Kilkenny*). On their arrival in France the Irish regiments were mustered at Vannes in the south of Brittany, and were there reviewed by James II in January 1692. Rothe's regiment was incorporated with the Irish brigades in the service of France, and was stationed in Normandy as part of the army destined for the invasion of England. This design was frustrated by the English victory off Cape La Hogue; but in 1693 Rothe saw active service in Flanders under the Marshal de Luxembourg, taking part in the capture of Huy, the battle of Landen, where William III and the allies were defeated on 29 July 1693, and the taking of Charleroi in the following October. In 1694 he served with the army of Germany, and in 1695 with the army of the Moselle. After the peace of Ryswick, King James's regiment of footguards was formed, by an order dated 27 Feb. 1698, into the regiment of Dorrington, and Rothe was made its lieutenant-colonel by commission of 27 April. Promoted colonel in May 1701, he served during that year with the army of Germany under the Duke of Burgundy and Marshal de Catinat. In 1703 he joined the army of Villars in the Vosges, and took part in the capture of Kehl, the storming of Hornberg in the Black Forest, the combat of Munderkingen, and the first battle of Hochstadt, in which the French gained the day; he did not follow Villars in 1704 in his campaign against the Camisards, but served under his successor, Marshal Marsin, and shared in the rout of the French at Blenheim, where his regiment had the good fortune to escape being captured. Created brigadier, by brevet dated 18 April 1706, he was again attached to the army of the Rhine under Villars, and was present at the reduction of Drusenheim, of Lauterburgh, and of the Ile de Marquisat (*Mém. de Maréchal Villars*, ed. Vogüé, 1887, ii. 202, 213). In 1707, under the same general, he was at the carrying of the lines of Stolhoffen, the reduction of Etlingen, of Pfortzeim, of Winhing, of Schorndorf, at the defeat and capture of General Janus, the surrender of Suabsgemund, and the affair of Seckingen, while, by order of 31 Oct., he was employed during the winter in Alsace. He continued with the army of the Rhine under Berwick until June 1709, when he was transferred to Flanders and highly distinguished himself at the battle of Malplaquet. In the absence of Dorrington he commanded his regiment, which was engaged, in the centre, in the very hottest of the battle. When the left of the French army recoiled before the tremendous fire of the British right, Villars brought up the Irish brigade to its support. Rothe and Cautillon led a successful charge, crying 'Forward, brave Irishmen! Long live King James III!' Thirty officers of his regiment were killed. Appointed maréchal-de-camp or major-general by brevet of 29 March 1710, and being next in command to M. du Puy de Vauban in the remarkable defence of Bethune against the Duke of Marlborough, he so distinguished himself that Louis XIV, by brevet of 15 Dec., named him for the second commandership of the order of St. Louis that should become vacant (see Brodrick, *Hist. of the late War*, 1713, p. 334). After serving another sixteen months in Flanders, he obtained this honour on 9 April 1712, and served during the following summer at the taking of Douay, Quesnoy, and Bouchain. In 1713 he took a prominent part under Villars in the reduction of Friburg and Landau by the army of the Rhine. Upon the death of Lieutenant-general Dorrington on 11 Dec. 1718, by commission dated the following day the command of the regiment was transferred to

Rothe, and hence became known as the 'regiment of Rothe,' a name which it bore for forty-eight years; during the whole of this period it continued to wear the scarlet and blue uniform of the 'King's Own Footguards' (British). In 1719 Rothe joined the army of Spain under the Duke of Berwick, and commanded his regiment at the reduction of Fontarabia and San Sebastian, and the siege of Rosas (cf. WILSON, *Duke of Berwick, Marshal of France*, pp. 430 sq.) At the end of the campaign he was created, on 13 March 1720, lieutenant-general of the armies of the king. His military skill and dauntless courage had attracted attention in England as well as on the continent. The author of 'A Letter to Sir Robert Sutton for disbanding the Irish Regiments' (Amsterdam, August 1727) speaks of Rothe's 'memorable actions' and 'immortal reputation' for courage, and in a letter to Lord Bolingbroke, dated from Scotland in 1716, the Pretender wrote, 'I should have mentioned before that Rothe or Dillon I must have; one I can spare you, but not both; and, maybe, Dillon would be useful in Ireland.' Rothe could have gone only at the expense of the commission he held from the French king, and prudently refused to make the sacrifice. He continued colonel-proprietor of his regiment until May 1733, when he made over the command to his son. He died at Paris, in his eightieth year, on 2 May 1741. He married Lady Catherine (1685-1763), youngest daughter of Charles, second earl of Middleton [q.v.], by Lady Catherine, daughter of Robert Brudenel, first earl of Cardigan. By her he left an only son, Charles Edward Rothe, born 23 Dec. 1710, who was granted a commission in his father's regiment as captain en second on 28 May 1719, took over the colonelcy on 28 May 1733, was made brigadier on 20 Feb. 1743, served at Dettingen and, with much distinction, at Fontenoy, and was made lieutenant-general of the Irish and Scottish troops in the service of France on 31 March 1759. He met his death by an accident while residing at his château of Haute-Fontaine in Picardy on 16 Aug. 1766 (see PUE, *Occurrences*, 6 Sept. 1766). He married Lucie (1728–1804), only daughter of Lucius Henry Cary, fifth viscount Falkland, by his second wife, Laura, daughter of Lieutenant-general Arthur Dillon, and by her left a daughter Lucie (*d.* 1782), who married in 1769 (as his first wife) her cousin, General Arthur Dillon, colonel of Dillon's regiment, and one of the victims of 'the Terror' (14 April 1794).

[Journal of the Hist. and Archæolog. Assoc. of Ireland, 4th ser. vii. 501, 620 (a valuable paper on the Rothe family, by Mr. G. D. Burtchaell); O'Callaghan's Hist. of the Irish Brigades, pp. 94-6; O'Hart's Irish pedigrees, p. 655, and Landed Gentry, p. 561; O'Conor's Military Hist. of the Irish Nation; D'Alton's King James's Irish Army Lists; Mémoire Hist. concernant l'Ordre Royal et Militaire de St. Louis, Paris, 1785; Dictionnaire Historique, Paris, 1759; Journal de Marquis de Dangeau, 1859, xiii. 131, 208, xviii. 169, 260; Campagnes de divers Maréchals de France, Amsterdam, 1773, Table, s.v. Roôth; Mémoires du Maréchal de Villars, ed. Vogüé, 1887, ii. 80, 104, 119; Pelet's Mémoires Militaires, vols. iii. iv.; Hist. MSS. Comm, 2nd Rep. App. p. 257.] T. S.

ROTHE, ROBERT (1550–1622), antiquary, born on 28 April 1550, was eldest son of David Rothe, 'sovereign' of Kilkenny in 1541, and commissioner for the county in 1558, by his wife Anstace, daughter of Patrick Archer of Kilkenny. David Rothe [q. v.], bishop of Ossory, was his first cousin, and Michael Rothe [q. v.] the general was lineally descended from the bishop's father. Robert was a Dublin barrister, and at an early age became standing counsel and agent to his kinsman, Thomas Butler, tenth earl of Ormonde [q. v.] In 1574 he went to London on Ormonde's business, and obtained for himself a confirmation of arms from William Dethick, York herald. He was elected M.P. for the county of Kilkenny in 1585. He was exempted in 1587 from the composition levied on the county; and 'in consideration of his services and great losses in the time of the late rebellion [of Tyrone in 1598], and to encourage him in his loyalty,' he was granted by Queen Elizabeth in 1602 part of the possessions of the priory of Kells. The grant was confirmed in 1607.

In the charter creating Kilkenny a city (1609) he is named as first alderman and recorder. He was also the first mayor. Besides his residence in the city of Kilkenny, he had places at Kilcreene and Tullaghmaine. At the latter he built bridges, and left directions for keeping them in repair. He was elected a bencher of the King's Inns, Dublin, and served as treasurer in 1620. He died on 18 Dec. 1622, in his seventy-third year.

Rothe was author of two valuable historical works, still remaining in manuscript, viz.: 1. 'A Register containing the Pedigree of the Honourable Thomas, late Earl of Ormond and Ossory, and of his ancestors and cousins, both lineal and collateral, as well since the Conquest as before. . . . Collected and gathered out of sundry Records and evidences. . . . in 1616.' This manuscript, numbered F. 3. 16. No. 13 in Trinity College Library, Dublin, revised by the writer's

grandson, Sir Robert Rothe, was extensively used by Carte in his 'Life of Ormond.' A copy is in the possession of The O'Conor Don (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 2nd Rep. p. 224). 2. 'A Register or Breviat of the Antiquities and Statuts of the towne of Kilkenny, with other antiquities collected by me, Robert Rothe, esquier, as well out of severall books, charters, evidences, and rolls,' &c., the earliest compilation extant in connection with local Irish history. It is fully described by Mr. J. T. Gilbert, of the Public Record Office, Dublin, in the Second Report of the Historical Manuscripts Commission, 1871, pp. 257–263. It is at present in the library of the Royal Irish Academy.

A third evidence of Rothe's antiquarian and genealogical learning is his will, which covers twenty-nine sheets of parchment, and sets out the limitations in descent of his estate to the sixteenth degree. In it he directs the building of a chapel at Tullaghmaine, the maintenance of the Rothe chapel at St. Mary's Church, Kilkenny, and the enlargement of the poorhouse built by his grandfather, Robert Rothe (*d.* 1543), in the city of Kilkenny.

Rothe was twice married: first, to Margaret, daughter of Fowke Comerford of Callan, and sister of Gerald Comerford, M.P. for Callan in 1584, attorney-general, and baron of the court of exchequer 1604, by whom he had three sons—David, Richard, and Piers—and four daughters. By his second wife, Margaret Archer, he had no issue.

Rothe's eldest son, David, was father of Sir Robert Rothe (*d.* 1664), who was knighted by the lord-lieutenant, Ormonde, in 1648–9, and forfeited his estates in Kilkenny on Cromwell's reduction of Ireland, but was restored by Charles II in 1663. Sir Robert's grandson, Robert Rothe of Tullaghmaine, became lieutenant-colonel in Lord Mountcashel's regiment; he afterwards entered the French service, and was killed in Flanders in 1709, when the senior branch of the Rothe family became extinct.

Rothe's second son, Richard, was grandfather of William Rothe or Routh, a captain in the French service, who was killed in Flanders in August 1710. This Captain Rothe was father of Bernard Routh (1695–1768) [q. v.], the jesuit.

[The Family of Rothe of Kilkenny, by G. D. Burtchaell, LL.B., in the Journal of the Roy. Hist. and Archæol. Association, Ireland (originally the Kilkenny Archæol. Soc.), vii. 501–37, 620–54, with a pedigree; Cal. of Fiants, ed. Morrin, also in Rep. of Deputy-Keeper of Records in Ireland; Ware's Ireland, ii. 101, 102; Carte's Life of Ormond, introduction, passim; Cal. of the Carew MSS.; Book of Howth; Russell and Prendergast's Cal. of Irish State Papers, 1606–8; O'Hart's Irish Pedigrees, ii. 379, and his Landed Gentry, pp. 263, 356; O'Callaghan's Irish Brigades in the Service of France, p. 91; Gilbert's Hist. Manuscripts of Ireland, p. 308; information from the Rev. J. K. Abbott, librarian of Trinity College, Dublin, and from J. T. Gilbert, LL.D., librarian of the Royal Irish Academy.] C. F. S.

ROTHERAM, CALEB, D.D. (1694–1752), dissenting minister and tutor, was born on 7 March 1694 at Great Salkeld, Cumberland. He was educated at the grammar school of Great Blencow, Cumberland, under Anthony Ireland, and prepared for the ministry in the academy of Thomas Dixon, M.D. [q. v.] at Whitehaven. In 1716 he became minister of the dissenting congregation at Kendal, Westmoreland. After Dixon's death (1729) he took up the work of a dissenting academy (1733) at Kendal, where he educated about one hundred and twenty laymen, including Jeremiah Dyson [q. v.], and fifty-six divinity students, of whom the most distinguished was George Walker (1735?–1807) [q. v.] In 1743 he visited Edinburgh, where he was admitted M.A., and gained the degree of D.D. by public disputation on 27 May. His theology, and that of most of his divinity pupils, was Arian. In 1751 his health failed; leaving his congregation and academy in charge of Richard Simpson, he went to Hexham, Northumberland, to stay with his eldest son, a physician. He died at Hexham on 8 June 1752, and was buried in the south aisle of the abbey church, where is a mural monument to his memory. His second son was in the army. His third son, Caleb (1738–1796), educated at Kendal (the academy ceased in 1753) and Daventry, was ordained minister of Kendal on 21 April 1756; he was a friend and correspondent of Priestley, and was apparently the first unitarian minister who officiated (1781) in Scotland [see CHRISTIE, WILLIAM]. The elder Rotheram published 'Dissertatio . . . de Religionis Christianæ Evidentia,' &c., Edinburgh, 1743, 4to.

[Funeral Sermon by James Daye, 1752; Memoir, with biographical list of divinity students [by William Turner], in Monthly Repository, 1810, pp. 217 sq.; Turner's Lives of Eminent Unitarians, 1840, i. 359 sq.; manuscript records of Provincial Meeting of Cumberland and Westmoreland.] A. G.

ROTHERAM, EDWARD (1753?–1830), captain in the navy, son of John Rotheram, M.D., was born at Hexham in Northumberland, probably in 1753. His father shortly afterwards moved to Newcastle-on-Tyne,

where he was physician of the infirmary for many years. Professor John Rotheram (*d.* 1804) [q. v.] was his elder brother. He is said to have first gone to sea in a collier. In April 1777 he entered the navy as able seaman on board the Centaur in the Channel. He was in a very short time rated a midshipman and master's mate. After three years in the Centaur he was moved, in April 1780, to the Barfleur, carrying the flag of vice-admiral Barrington, and on 13 Oct. 1780 was appointed acting-lieutenant of the Monarch, one of the ships which went out to the West Indies with Sir Samuel (afterwards Viscount) Hood [q. v.], was with Hood in the actions off Martinique on 29 April 1781, off the Chesapeake on 5 April 1781, at St. Kitts in January, and in the actions of 9 and 12 April 1782. In 1783 she returned to England, and on 19 April Rotheram was confirmed in the rank of lieutenant. In 1787 he was in the Bombay Castle; in 1788 in the Culloden; in 1790 in the Vengeance, all in the Channel. In October 1790 he was again appointed to the Culloden, and, continuing in her, was present in the action of 1 June 1794. When the French ship Vengeur struck, Rotheram was sent in command of the party which took possession of her, and when it was clear that the ship was sinking, Rotheram by his energy and cool self-possession succeeded in saving many of her crew (*Naval Chron.* xiv. 469; Carlyle, *Miscell. Essays*, 'The Sinking of the Vengeur'). On 6 July 1794 Rotheram was promoted to the rank of commander. In 1795 and 1796 he commanded the Camel store-ship in the Mediterranean, and from 1797 to 1800 the Hawk in the North Sea and the West Indies. In the summer of 1800 he brought home the Lapwing as acting-captain, and was confirmed in the rank on 27 Aug. In December 1804 he was appointed to the Dreadnought as flag-captain to Vice-admiral Cuthbert (afterwards Lord) Collingwood [q. v.] On 10 Oct. 1805 he followed Collingwood to the Royal Sovereign, and commanded her in the battle of Trafalgar, 21 Oct. It is said that prior to the battle there was some bitterness between him and Collingwood which Nelson removed, saying that in the presence of the enemy all Englishmen should be as brothers. On 4 Nov. Collingwood appointed him to the Bellerophon, vacant by the death of Captain John Cooke; he commanded her in the Channel till June 1808, when she was put out of commission. Rotheram had no further service, but was nominated a C.B. in 1815, and in 1828 was appointed one of the captains of Greenwich Hospital. He died of apoplexy on 2 Nov. 1830, in the house of his friend Richard Wilson of Bildeston in Suffolk.

[Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biogr. iii. (vol. ii.) 298; Service-book in the Public Record Office; Naval Chronicle, xiv. 469; Gent. Mag. 1830, ii. 565.]
J. K. L.

ROTHERAM, JOHN (1725–1789), theologian, second of the three sons of the Rev. William Rotherham—as the father spelt his name—master of the free grammar school of Haydon Bridge, Northumberland, was born there on 22 June 1725, and was educated at his father's school. He was entered at Queen's College, Oxford, as batler, on 21 Feb. 1744–5, being partly maintained by his elder brother, the Rev. Thomas Rotheram, professor in Codrington College, Barbados. He graduated B.A. in 1748–9, and then proceeded to Barbados as tutor to the two sons of the Hon. Mr. Frere, arriving in the island on 20 Jan. 1749–50. In 1751 he accepted the post of assistant in Codrington College.

While dwelling with the Frere family Rotheram wrote his first work: 'The Force of the Argument for the Truth of Christianity drawn from a Collective View of Prophecy,' 1752, which was prompted by a controversy between Sherlock, bishop of London, and Dr. Conyers Middleton [q.v.] His increased leisure when connected with the college enabled him to produce the larger volume: 'A Sketch of the One Great Argument, formed from the several concurring Evidences for the Truth of Christianity' (1754 and 1763). For these 'services to religion' he was, though absent in the colonies, created M.A. on 11 Dec. 1753 by special decree of Oxford University. In 1757 he returned to England.

Rotheram accepted, on arriving in London, the curacy of Tottenham in Middlesex, and held it until 1766. From 1760 to 1767 he enjoyed a Percy fellowship at University College, Oxford, and he was also one of the preachers at the royal chapel, Whitehall. His talents attracted the attention of Richard Trevor [q. v.], bishop of Durham, who bestowed on him the rectory of Ryton, where he remained from February 1766 to 1769. On 30 Oct. 1769 he was appointed by the same patron to the valuable rectory of Houghton-le-Spring, which he continued to hold until his death, and from 1778 to 1783, when he resigned the benefice in favour of his nephew, Richard Wallis, he was vicar of Seaham. He was chaplain to Bishop Trevor, on whom he preached a funeral sermon at Newcastle on 27 July 1771, and to Trevor's successor in the see; he was elected proctor in con-

vocation in 1774, and he was a trustee of Lord Crewe's charity.

His health declining after the death of his brother Thomas at Houghton in 1782, he was struck by palsy at Bamburgh Castle, when visiting Archdeacon Sharp, and died there on 16 July 1789. His remains were laid near the grave of his brother, in the chancel of Houghton church, and a marble tablet was erected to his memory.

Besides the two works noticed and single sermons, Rotheram published: 1. 'An Apology for the Athanasian Creed' (anon.), 1760; 2nd edit. with his name in 1762. This was answered anonymously in 1773, probably by the Rev. William Adams (1706–1789) [q. v.] 2. 'An Essay on Faith and its Connection with Good Works,' 1766 (4th edit. corrected, 1772; new edit. 1801), the substance of a course of sermons before the university of Oxford; the portion dealing with 'The Origin of Faith' was published separately in 1761 and 1763. 3. 'Three Sermons on Public Occasions before the University of Oxford,' 1766, all previously published separately. 4. 'An Essay on Establishments in Religion, with Remarks on the Confessional' (anon.), 1767; reprinted in the 'Churchman Armed,' 1814, i. 183–276, and answered by the Rev. Caleb Fleming and others (*Gent. Mag.* 1780, p. 508). 5. 'An Essay on the Distinction between the Soul and Body of Man,' 1781. 6. 'An Essay on Human Liberty,' 1782.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. viii. 193–5, ix. 247–9, 687; Gent. Mag. 1789, ii. 764; Radcliffe Letters (Oxford Hist. Soc. ix.) p. 27; Surtees's Durham, i. 177–8, 271.]

W. P. C.

ROTHERAM, JOHN (1750?–1804), professor of natural philosophy at St. Andrews, son of John Rotheram, M.D., and elder brother of Edward Rotheram [q. v.], was probably born at Hexham about 1750. He received the rudiments of his education at Newcastle grammar school, his mathematical and philosophical studies being directed by his father, assisted by Charles Hutton [q. v.], who was then a tutor in the school. He pursued his education at the university of Upsala, Sweden, graduating there, and becoming a pupil of Linnæus and Bergmann. He returned to Newcastle previous to 1770, and some years afterwards he settled in Edinburgh. When William Smellie published his 'Philosophy of Natural History' (2 vols. 1790–5), he attacked the botanical system of Linnæus, and Rotheram replied to Smellie's strictures in a pamphlet which attracted some notice. In 1793 he became coadjutor to Professor Joseph Black in the chemistry chair at Edinburgh University. In November 1795 he was elected professor of natural philosophy at St. Andrews University. Here he discharged his duties with diligence and credit. He died at St. Andrews of apoplexy on 6 Nov. 1804. He is described as 'a man of very extensive learning.' His published works were: 1. 'A Philosophical Inquiry into the Nature and Properties of Water,' 1770. 2. 'Sexes of the Plants Vindicated, against William Smellie's Philosophy of Natural History,' 1790. 3. 'Edinburgh New Dispensatory,' 1794. He edited in 1797, from a manuscript in St. Andrew's University Library, George Martine's 'Reliquiæ Divi Andreæ.'

[Gent. Mag. 1804 ii. 1079, 1830 ii. 565; Scots Mag. lvii. 750, lxvi. 888; Allibone's Dict. ii. 1877; Dundee Advertiser, 23 Nov. 1804.] A. H. M.

ROTHERHAM, SIR JOHN (1630–1696?), lawyer, son of Thomas Atwood Rotherham, vicar of Pirton, Hertfordshire, and of Boreham, Essex, was baptised at Luton, Bedfordshire, on 21 Oct. 1630. He belonged to the ancient house of Rotherham of Farleigh, near Luton, and was admitted fellow of Lincoln College, Oxford, as of kin to its second founder, Archbishop Rotherham, in 1648. He matriculated on 9 Feb. 1648–9, graduated B.A. on 5 June 1649, and proceeded M.A. on 6 May 1652. In 1653 he was incorporated at Cambridge.

On 2 Aug. 1647 Rotherham was admitted a member of Gray's Inn, where he was called to the bar on 18 May 1655, was elected ancient in November 1671, and treasurer in 1685–6. Rotherham was the draughtsman of the plea put in by Algernon Sidney [q. v.] on his trial for high treason, 7 Nov. 1683; and was one of the counsel retained by Henry Ashurst [q. v.] for the defence of Richard Baxter [q. v.] on 30 May 1685. The indictment was for seditious libel, grounded on the animadversions on episcopacy contained in the 'Paraphrase of the New Testament.' Rotherham attempted to argue that Baxter's attack was directed exclusively against the prelates of the church of Rome, but the absurd contention was laughed out of court by Jeffreys. In January 1687–8 he was made high steward of Maldon, under the new charter granted by James II; he was made serjeant-at-law on 18 June, and baron of the exchequer on 7 July of the same year. He was knighted six days later, and on 23 Oct. following he took the oath and test.

He carried his hatred of episcopacy on to the bench, and on the acquittal of the seven bishops sneered at them as writers of bad

English, and fit to be 'corrected by Dr. Busby for false grammar.' On the revolution he resumed his practice at the bar. Rotherham was a friend of Robert Boyle [q. v.], who made him one of the trustees of his lecture (cf. EVELYN, *Diary*, May 1696). He died about 1696. He was lord from 1684 of the rectory manor of Waltham Abbey, to which succeeded his son, John Rotherham, recorder of Maldon.

[Lysons's Magna Britannia, i. 113; Morant's Essex, ii. 88; Foster's Alumni Oxon. and Gray's Inn Adm. Reg.; Wood's Fasti Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 120, 170; Clutterbuck's Hertfordshire, iii. 126; Cobbett's State Trials, ix. 822, xi. 498; Sir John Bramston's Autobiogr. (Camden Soc.), pp. 304, 311; Luttrell's Brief Relation of State Affairs, i. 444, 446, 450, 470; Haydn's Book of Dignities, ed. Ockerby; Evelyn's Diary, 13 Feb. 1692, 2 May 1696; Foss's Lives of the Judges.] J. M. R.

ROTHERHAM, THOMAS (1423–1500), archbishop of York, otherwise known as THOMAS SCOT, was born on 24 Aug. 1423 at Rotherham in Yorkshire, and was son of Sir John Rotherham, by his wife Alice. The origin of the alternative surnames is obscure. The archbishop is given the name of Scot coupled with that of Rotherham in Hatcher's 'Register of King's College' (1555–1562), in Bishop Wrenn's manuscript at Pembroke, and almost all early notices of him. The Scotts of Ecclesfield were related to him, and received from him the Barnes Hall estate. The name of Rotherham, which he used without any alternative in all official documents, was, however, borne by his parents, and his brother, John Rotherham, of Someries, Bedfordshire. The genealogical history of 'Scott of Scot's Hall' very doubtfully claims the archbishop as the son of Sir John Scotte of Brabourne in Kent, a knight who held distinguished offices under Edward IV, and traced his descent from William, youngest brother of John Baliol [see SCOTT, SIR WILLIAM, *d.* 1350]. These contentions cannot be sustained (*Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. vols. vii.–ix. passim).

Rotherham spent his earlier years, as he tell us in his will, at Rotherham. He received his first education, along with some others 'who reached higher stations,' from a teacher of grammar who settled in the town. Anthony à Wood, on the evidence of a letter addressed to a bishop of Lincoln, probably John Chedworth (Oxford Univ. Archives, F 4, 254), claims him as an Oxford man (*Athenæ Oxonienses*, ed. Bliss, ii. 683). It is possible that he was during 1443 at Eton. In 1444, at the age of twenty-one, he was elected on the foundation at King's College, Cambridge. King's College placed in his hands and that of Walter Field the appointment to the benefice of Kingston in 1457, when he was still probably one of its fellows. In 1463 he was admitted to the degree of D.D. at Oxford, having previously taken it at Cambridge. From 1461 until 1465 he was rector of Ripple in Worcestershire (NASH, *Worcestershire*, ii. 299). In 1462 he was collated by Bishop Chedworth, his contemporary at King's, to the prebend of Welton Brinkhall in Lincoln Cathedral. He also held apparently in plurality the provostship of Wingham in Kent, resigning it, according to Leland, in 1463. In 1465 he was made prebendary of Netherhaven in the cathedral of Salisbury, and later in that year rector of St. Vedast's, Foster Lane, London. In 1467 he was archdeacon of Canterbury (WILLIAM OF WYRCESTER, *Annales*, ii. 508), being apparently appointed on the death of Thomas Chichley.

Some time before 1461 the staunch Lancastrian Earl of Oxford [see VERE, JOHN DE, thirteenth EARL] had made Rotherham his chaplain; and in the earl's suite he may first have seen at court his future patroness, Elizabeth Wydeville, then wife of Sir John Grey, and lady of the bedchamber to Queen Margaret. Doubtless to her, now queen of England, Rotherham owed his appointment in 1467 as keeper of the privy seal to Edward IV, at an annual pension of 360 marks (*Pat. Rolls*, 7 Edw. IV). He rapidly gained the king's confidence. In 1468 he was made bishop of Rochester, and apparently (POULSON, *Beverlac*, p. 653) provost of the college of Beverley, holding the latter post until 1472. In 1468 he was appointed sole ambassador to treat with Louis, king of France (RYMER, *Fœdera*, xi. 625). In 1471 he was ambassador, along with Hastings and others, to Charles of Burgundy (*ib.* xi. 737), and immediately afterwards was translated to the bishopric of Lincoln in succession to John Chedworth [q. v.], who died on 23 Nov. 1471 after nearly nineteen years' tenure of the see. The temporalities were restored to Rotherham on 10 March 1471–2.

Early in 1474 he was made chancellor of England, and he prorogued parliament in that capacity on 28 May of that year. The Croyland continuator contrasts Rotherham's skill in managing the parliament with that of his two predecessors, and the large supplies voted for war with France were said to be due to his diplomacy. After the dissolution of this parliament in 1475 Edward desired that Rotherham should accompany him on his French expedition, and an arrangement was made by which the chancellorship was temporarily entrusted to Alcock,

bishop of Rochester, who used the privy seal as chancellor between 27 April and 28 Sept. 1475 (Foss). Rotherham was present at Edward IV's celebrated interview with Louis XI at Pecquigny (Philip de Comines styles him by mistake bishop of Ely), and received from Louis an annual pension of two thousand crowns for his good offices in the negotiation of the peace. The rolls of parliament contain quaint outlines of Rotherham's addresses when opening the parliament of 1477 (in which Clarence was attainted) and Edward's last parliament (1482). Lord Campbell (*Lives of the Lord Chancellors*), commenting on the advance of equity at this period, considers Rotherham 'the greatest equity lawyer of his age.' Meanwhile he had been translated (1480) to the archbishopric of York, and his register at York styles him at that time legate of the apostolic see.

Rotherham's fidelity to Elizabeth led to the forfeiture of the chancellorship. At the death of Edward IV (9 April 1483) the vantage of power seemed in the queen and her kindred. Before the month closed the boy king was in Gloucester's hands, the queen's brother, Lord Rivers, and her son, Lord Grey, were imprisoned, and the queen herself was seeking sanctuary. Lord Hastings assured Rotherham that there was no danger to the young king, and that all would be well. 'Be it as well as it will,' was Rotherham's reply, 'it will never be as well as we have seen it.' He hastened with his retinue of servants in the middle of the night to the queen, and found her sitting on the rushes among the trunks and household stuff for her use in sanctuary. Rotherham assured her of his loyalty, declared that if anything should happen to the young king he would crown the next brother, the Duke of York, who was still with the queen, and, as the greatest proof of faithfulness he could give, put the great seal into her hands. This surrender was of course indefensible, and after a few hours' reflection he sent for the seal again. But for his action that night he was deprived of office before the end of May, and on 13 June, concurrently with the hurried and brutal execution of Hastings, he was thrown into prison. In some editions of the 'History of Richard III' assigned to Sir Thomas More, and in Holinshed's and Stowe's 'Chronicles,' Rotherham appears as a consenting party to the next move of the Duke of Gloucester, by which he gained the delivery of the little Duke of York out of his mother's hands in sanctuary through Bourchier the archbishop of Canterbury; but the actual date of that transaction (16 June) given by the Croyland continuator proves that Rotherham was then in prison. After the coronation of Richard at the beginning of July he was released. But he took no share in the splendid reception of the king and queen shortly afterwards at York. According to the York register, although Richard lodged at the archbishop's palace, Rotherham himself was not present, the bishop of Durham being the officiating prelate (Browne, *Hist. of the Metropolitan Church of York*, pp. 260–1). He did not wholly withdraw from public affairs. He appears as one of the commissioners at Nottingham for managing a marriage 'between the Prince of Scottes and one of the Kinge's blood' (1484), and was among the triers of petitions in the parliaments of Richard and Henry VII until 1496. He attended, although 'not in pontificals,' the creation of Henry (afterwards Henry VIII) as Duke of York, and at the three days' jousts which followed (1494) (Gairdner, *Letters . . . illustrative of the Reigns of Richard and Henry VII*, pp. 64, 393, 403).

Rotherham ranks among the great benefactors of the two English universities. Oxford lay within his diocese of Lincoln, and he was visitor of Lincoln College. At the time of his first visitation (1474) the college was in great distress. Through the carelessness of a scribe the charter it had received from Edward IV about twelve years before had been so drawn that the crown claimed to resume its grants to it. In the course of a sermon before the bishop, the rector, or one of the fellows, described the desolate condition of the college, and appealed to him for help. Rotherham's response was immediate and thorough. For the present needs of the college he made it an annual grant of 5*l.* for his life. He afterwards built the southern side of the quadrangle. He impropriated the benefices of Long Combe and Twyford to the endowment; obtained from Edward IV a larger charter, which confirmed the college perpetually in its old rights of property, and in 1480 gave the college a new body of statutes. For these great services he was styled the second founder of Lincoln; his portrait, now removed, was placed in the Bodleian among the benefactors of Oxford; and another portrait, in cope and mitre, with a crosier in his hand—the gift, according to tradition, of Bishop Saunderson—hangs in the college hall at Lincoln (Clark, *The Colleges of Oxford*, pp. 171–6). Cambridge, Rotherham's own university, chose him several times her chancellor (1469, 1473, 1475, 1478, 1483), and petitioned Gloucester to release him from captivity in 1483. The

completion of the schools, which had been proceeding slowly for several years, was due to his munificence. The eastern front, with its noble gateway, and the library on its first floor, enriched by him with two hundred volumes, were his special work. His arms also are still visible on the tower of St. Mary's, which he helped to repair (GUEST, *Rotherham*, p. 94; ROBERT WILLIS, *Architectural Hist. of Cambridge*, ed. Clark, iii. 13–15). He was elected also master of Pembroke Hall (1480), and held the office for six years, and perhaps longer (*Wrenn MS.*)

During his tenure of the see of York, Rotherham's affection turned strongly to his Yorkshire birthplace. Tradition ascribes to him the stately spire and the splendid development of the spacious cruciform church at Rotherham. The 'very fair college' of Jesus, 'sumptuously builded of brike' (LELAND), which he founded at Rotherham in 1482, and endowed by impropriation of the benefices of Laxton and Almondbury and by his own bounty, is a good illustration of his love of learning as well as piety. The provost and the three fellows were not only to say masses for him, and attend in the choir of the church at festivals, but to preach the word of God in Rotherham and Ecclesfield, and in Laxton and Almondbury; to teach grammar as a memorial of the grammar teacher of his boyhood; to train six choristers in music, that the parishioners and people from the hills might love the church worship; and teach writing and reckoning to lads following mechanical and worldly callings. The college fell with the Chantries Act of Edward VI, but part of the endowment was saved for the grammar school at Rotherham.

Rotherham died (according to most authorities, of the plague) at Cawood in 1500, and was buried in York Minster. The present monument there is a restoration (at the cost of Lincoln College, Oxford) of the original one erected by Rotherham himself, which had been much damaged by fire. His elaborate will, filled with bequests not only to his family and domestics, but to his college at Rotherham, and the benefices and bishoprics he had filled (a mitre worth five hundred marks being his legacy to York), is said by Canon Raine to be 'probably the most noble and striking will of a mediæval English bishop in existence' (*Testamenta Eboracensia*, iv. 138 ss.) Most of its provisions are given in Scott's 'Scott of Scot's Hall.' The most touching trait in it is his deep sense of his own unworthiness.

[Wrenn MSS. Pembroke Coll. Cambridge; Hatcher and Allen MSS. King's Coll. Cambridge; Godwin, De Præsulibus; Guest's Hist. of Rotherham; Scott's Scott of Scot's Hall, 1876, passim.] H. L. B.

ROTHERY, HENRY CADOGAN (1817–1888), wreck commissioner, was born in London in 1817. His father, WILLIAM ROTHERY (1775–1864), was chief of the office of the king's proctor in Doctors' Commons. In 1821 he was appointed by the treasury the admiralty referee on slave-trade matters, and held the appointment until his retirement in 1860. In 1830–2 he was engaged with some eminent lawyers and civilians in framing rules for the guidance of the vice-admiralty courts in the colonies, the excesses of which had become notorious. In 1840 he was associated with Sir Henry Lytton Bulwer in settling, with two French commissioners, the amount of compensation to be paid to some British subjects for the forcible interruption of their trade by the French at Portendic on the coast of Africa; and in 1844, in conjunction with the judge of the court of admiralty, Admiral Joseph Denman, and James Bandinel, he prepared a code of instructions for the guidance of naval officers employed in the suppression of the slave trade. He married Frances, daughter of Dr. Cadogan of Cowbridge, Glamorganshire (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1864, i. 798–9).

The son Henry was educated at St. John's College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1840, as nineteenth wrangler in the mathematical tripos, and M.A. in 1845. After leaving the university he entered at Doctors' Commons, and from 1842 was employed in the ecclesiastical and admiralty courts. On 26 Nov. 1853 he was appointed, by Dr. Stephen Lushington [q. v.], registrar of the old admiralty court, and not long after he became registrar of the privy council in ecclesiastical and maritime causes. In 1860 he was made legal adviser to the treasury in questions and proceedings arising out of the slave trade. On account of his large experience gathered in the court of admiralty, he was in 1876 appointed by her majesty's government their commissioner to inquire into the causes and circumstances of wrecks, and to conduct investigations into casualties at sea. He entered on his duties towards the close of 1876. His inquiries indicated many preventible causes of maritime losses (*Times*, 3 Aug. 1888 p. 10, 6 Aug. p. 9, 8 Aug. p. 9). His judgments on fire at sea in coal-laden vessels, on certain modes of stowing grain, on stability, and on overloading were especially valuable. He retired in the early summer of 1888, and died at Ribsden, Bagshot, Surrey, on 2 Aug. 1888. He

married, in 1851, Madelina, daughter of Dr. Garden of Calcutta, but had no issue.

Mr. T. F. Squarey issued in 1882 'A Digest of the Judgments in Board of Trade Inquiries into Shipping Casualties, delivered by H. C. Rothery from 1876–1880, with a Chapter on the Procedure of the Court.'

Rothery was author of: 1. 'Suggestions for an Improved Mode of Pleading, and of taking Oral Depositions in Causes conducted by Plea and Responsive Allegation,' 1853. 2. 'Return of all Appeals in Cases of Doctrine or Discipline made to the High Court of Delegates,' 1868. This was printed by order of the House of Commons, and is cited in modern ecclesiastical cases as 'Rothery's Precedents.' 3. 'A Defence of the Rule of the Admiralty Court in Cases of Collisions between Ships,' 1873.

[Law Times, 1 Sept. 1888, p. 308; Times, 3 Aug. 1888, p. 10; information from Israel Davis, esq., M.A., barrister-at-law.] G. C. B.

ROTHES, Duke of. [See Leslie, John, 1630–1681.]

ROTHES, Earls of. [See Leslie, George, fourth earl, *d.* 1558; Leslie, Andrew, fifth earl, *d.* 1611; Leslie, John, sixth earl, 1600–1641; Leslie, John, seventh earl and first duke, 1630–1681; Leslie, John, eighth earl, 1679–1722; Leslie, John, ninth earl, 1698?–1767.]

ROTHES, Master of. [See Leslie, Norman, *d.* 1554.]

ROTHESAY, Duke of. [See Stewart, David, 1378?–1402.]

ROTHSCHILD, LIONEL NATHAN de (1808–1879), banker and philanthropist, eldest son of Nathan Meyer Rothschild [q. v.], by his wife Hannah, daughter of Levi Barnet Cohen, was born in New Court, St. Swithin's Lane, London, on 22 Nov. 1808. After being educated at Göttingen, he entered his father's business, and on his father's death, in 1836, succeeded to the chief management of the Rothschild banking-house in England. On 16 June 1838 he assumed, by royal license, the dignity of baron of the Austrian empire, which had been conferred on his father. He possessed much of his father's ability. Although his three brothers were associated with him in the firm, he chiefly directed the firm's affairs, and under his guidance the London house maintained its influence in both England and Europe. During his lifetime his firm brought out as many as eighteen government loans. In 1847 he negotiated the Irish famine loan, and in his office was formed the British Relief Association for the Irish peasantry. In 1856 he raised 16,000,000*l.* for the English government, to meet the expenses of the Crimean war, and in 1858 he took up a Turkish loan of 5,000,000*l.* on the joint security of the French and English governments. He also played a prominent part in the operations for the funding of the United States national debt, and brought out several large loans for the Russian government. But he declined to take up the Russian loan of 1861, owing to his disapprobation of Russia's attitude to Poland. He actively co-operated with the Viennese branch of his firm in directing the finances of the Austrian empire, and with his cousin, Baron James of Paris, assisted in the construction of the Great Northern Railway of France. He was for many years a director of that company, as well as of the Lombardo-Venetian railway. At the close of the Franco-German war in 1871 Rothschild, at the head of a group of financiers, guaranteed the maintenance of the foreign exchanges, and thus facilitated the payment of the French indemnity. In 1876 his house advanced to the English government 4,080,000*l.* for the purchase from the khedive of his Suez Canal shares; the firm is said to have made 100,000*l.* by the transaction.

Meanwhile Rothschild took an active part in political and social life. Devoted to his race and religion, he continuously exerted his influence in behalf of his co-religionists, seeking for them freedom from persecution abroad and the full privileges of citizenship in England. In 1843 he co-operated with Sir Moses Montefiore [q. v.] in his efforts to ameliorate the condition of the Russian and Polish Jews. He did what he could to improve the position of the persecuted Jews of Roumania, and a letter from him in their behalf was read at the Berlin congress of 1878. He was a generous benefactor of the Jews of Jerusalem. In London he was a munificent supporter of Jewish institutions, and was for some time president of the great synagogue. But his charity was never confined to his co-religionists, and he showed practical sympathy with all manner of philanthropic movements.

The most striking incident in his personal history centred in his efforts to enter the House of Commons. In 1847 he was elected one of the whig members for the city of London, having Lord John Russell as a colleague, but, owing to his refusal as a Jew to accept the words 'on the true faith of a Christian' in the parliamentary oath, he was not allowed to take his seat. Since 1830 the House of Commons had five times passed a bill enabling Jews to take the oath in a

form they could conscientiously accept, but on each occasion the House of Lords had thrown it out. Soon after Rothschild's return to parliament, Lord John Russell carried through the commons a new oaths bill for the relief of the Jews, Mr. Gladstone and Mr. Disraeli both supporting it, but it was rejected by the House of Lords in June 1849. Rothschild applied for the Chiltern Hundreds, and, coming forward again, was re-elected by the city of London by an immense majority over his opponent, Lord John Manners. Encouraged by the support of the city, he on 26 July 1850 presented himself at the bar of the house and demanded to be sworn on the Old Testament. On his withdrawal the attorney-general moved that Rothschild should be heard at the bar in support of his application. The motion was carried by a majority of fifty-four; but, after Rothschild had pleaded his case, the house on 5 Aug. resolved that he could neither sit nor vote without taking the oath in the usual form. He was re-elected in 1852, in 1854, and twice in 1857 (in March and in July after accepting the Chiltern Hundreds), but was still refused permission to take part in the proceedings of the house. Although an unsworn member, he was allowed to sit below the bar, and to remain there when notice was taken of strangers. Further oaths bills enabling Jews to take the parliamentary oath were passed by the House of Commons in 1851, 1853, and 1857, and rejected by the lords. At length, early in 1858, for the tenth time, an oaths bill, introduced by Lord John Russell, passed through the House of Commons. The House of Lords accepted it after rejecting the clause affecting the Jews. The lower house disagreed with the lords' amendment, and, on the motion of Thomas Duncombe, Rothschild was nominated a member of the commons' committee appointed to draw up reasons for disagreeing with the lords (11 May 1858). Before the conflict between the two houses went further, Lord Derby, the prime minister, accepted a bill drawn up by Lord Lucan enabling each house of parliament to determine the form in which the oath should be taken by its members. This was hastily carried through both houses, and in accordance with its terms, Rothschild, on 26 July, was permitted by resolution of the House of Commons to swear the oath of allegiance in the Jewish form, and to take his seat. The successful issue of the eleven years' struggle was largely due to the perseverance of Lord John Russell. In commemoration of his final triumph Rothschild endowed a scholarship at the City of London school. He subsequently took no active part in politics, although he long retained his seat in the House of Commons. He was re-elected by the City of London in 1859 and 1865. At the general election of December 1868 he was defeated, but was re-elected at a by-election in the following February. In 1874 he again lost his seat, owing chiefly to his opposition to the abolition of the income tax then contemplated by Mr. Gladstone. He himself advocated new property taxes and license duties, such as those recently imposed in Austria.

Rothschild was popular in social life, and was on terms of intimacy with a long succession of statesmen. Benjamin Disraeli, whose Sidonia in 'Coningsby' is an idealised portrait of him, was a close friend from an early period. Rothschild dispensed a generous hospitality at his houses in Piccadilly and Gunnersbury. In 1872 he purchased the Tring Park estate, Hertfordshire, and acquired much property in Buckinghamshire. He formed a pack of staghounds, with which he hunted until his health failed, and he owned a few racehorses, but was not a member of the Jockey Club. He raced in the name of Mr. Acton, and he won the Derby with Sir Bevys in 1879.

For many years before his death rheumatic gout deprived Rothschild of the use of his legs, but his activity was otherwise unimpaired. He died after an epileptic seizure at his house, 148 Piccadilly, on 3 June 1879, and was buried at Willesden.

He married, 15 June 1836, his first cousin Charlotte (1819–1884), daughter of Baron Charles de Rothschild of Naples. She published 'Addresses to Young Children' (1858, 1859, and 1861), and actively interested herself in Jewish and other charities until her death, at Gunnersbury, in March 1884. By her Baron Lionel had three sons and two daughters. The eldest son, Nathaniel Meyer de Rothschild (*b.* 1840), was created a baron of the United Kingdom in 1885. The second son, Alfred (*b.* 1842), was consul-general for Austria and a director of the Bank of England. Leopold (*b.* 1845), the third son, is a well-known owner of racehorses. Of the daughters, Leonora married at Gunnersbury, on 4 March 1857, her cousin Alphonse, eldest son of Baron James de Rothschild of Paris. The younger daughter, Evelina, married, 7 June 1865, Baron Ferdinand, son of Anselm de Rothschild of Vienna; she died on 4 Dec. 1866. The Evelina Hospital for sick children in Southwark was founded in her memory by her husband, who was from 1885 till 1898 M.P. for Aylesbury [see SUPPLEMENT].

[Reeves's The Rothschilds (with portrait); the Montefiore Diaries, ed. Loewe, 1890; Walpole's Life of Lord J. Russell, ii. 92, 307–8; Black's Jockey Club; Times, June 1879; Ann. Reg. 1879; Walford's County Families.]

ROTHSCHILD, NATHAN MEYER (1777–1836), financier and merchant, born at Frankfurt-am-Main on 16 Sept. 1777, was the third son of Meyer Amschel Rothschild (1745?–1812). The surname 'Rothschild' came from the sign ('zum rothen Schilde,' i.e. the red shield) of the house, formerly 148 Judengasse at Frankfurt, in which the family long lived. The dwelling, which was restored in 1886, still survives, though the rest of the street, now known as the Börne Strasse, has been rebuilt. Several members of the family were distinguished rabbis in the seventeenth and early part of the eighteenth centuries (LEWYSOHN, *Sechzig Epitaphien zu Worms*).

Nathan Meyer's grandfather, Amschel Moses, was a merchant and banker in a small way of business at Frankfurt. There Meyer Amschel, Nathan Meyer's father, was born about 1745. Meyer Amschel was educated for the Jewish rabbinate at Fürth in Hesse, but was ultimately placed by his father with the Hanoverian banking firm of Oppenheim. After spending three years at Hanover, where he developed much financial aptitude, he returned to Frankfurt and, his father being now dead, set up for himself at his father's house, 148 Judengasse. His business combined the characteristics of a small bank and money-changer's office with an agency for the distribution of general merchandise and curiosities. His reputation for just dealing attracted the attention of William IX, landgrave of Hesse Cassel (known after 1803 as Elector William I), who inherited on his father's death in 1785 a private fortune, reputed to be the largest in Europe. The landgrave consulted Rothschild as to his investments, bought many works of art of him, and often came to his house to play a game of chess. In 1801 the landgrave appointed Rothschild his court agent. To this connection Rothschild mainly owed his success in life. At his patron's suggestion, and with his support, Rothschild soon took the first step in that career of loan contractor to European governments which his successors have pursued on an unparalleled scale. In 1803 he lent twenty million francs to the government of Denmark. The transaction was repeated several times within the following nine years, and during that period the finances of Denmark were largely regulated by Rothschild's advice. After the battle of Jena in 1806 the landgrave fled to Denmark, leaving in Rothschild's hands a large part of his fortune, variously estimated at 250,000*l.* and 600,000*l.*, besides a great many of his works of art. Rothschild showed himself worthy of the trust. When French commissioners demanded of Rothschild the whereabouts of the treasure, neither threats of violence nor offers of bribes could induce him to reveal the secret (MARBOT, *Memoirs*, 1891, i. 310–11). The whole sum of money, with interest, and the works of art were restored to the landgrave by Rothschild's sons on his resettlement in Hesse in 1815. Napoleon left Rothschild unmolested, and Napoleon's nominee, Prince Dalberg, prince-primate of the confederation of the Rhine, to whose dominions Frankfurt had been annexed, made him in 1810 a member of the electoral college of Darmstadt. Meyer Amschel Rothschild died at Frankfurt on 13 Sept. 1812. By his wife Gudule (*b.* 23 Aug. 1753), daughter of Baruch Schnappe, a Frankfurt tradesman, whom he married in 1770, he had ten children, of whom five were sons. His widow inhabited the ancestral dwelling at Frankfurt till her death, on 7 May 1849, at the age of ninety-six. Heine, in 'Ueber Börne,' gives an attractive picture both of the house and of its early inhabitants. Greville, when he visited Frankfurt in June 1843, caught a glimpse of 'the mother of the Rothschilds' (*Diary*, 1888, v. 177). The eldest son, Amschel (*b.* 12 June 1773, *d.* 6 Dec. 1855), was kept at home to assist his father, but the four younger—Solomon (*b.* 9 Sept. 1774, *d.* 27 July 1855), Nathan, the subject of the present notice, Karl (*b.* 24 April 1788, *d.* 10 March 1855), and Jacob or James (*b.* 9 May 1792, *d.* 15 Nov. 1868)—were sent abroad, and each ultimately established branches of their father's business in other countries. Solomon went first to Berlin, and afterwards to Vienna; Nathan finally settled in London; Karl settled in Naples, and Jacob or James in Paris. This dispersion of forces confirmed and increased the family's influence and prosperity. By his dying instructions the elder Rothschild enjoined his children to live at peace with one another, and to act strictly in concert in all business transactions. The sons and their descendants not only faithfully obeyed those injunctions, but strengthened their union by repeatedly intermarrying among themselves. The Naples house was closed in 1861, after the creation of the kingdom of Italy, but the four other firms continue their influential careers at London, Paris, Vienna, and Frankfurt.

The third son, Nathan Meyer, founder of the London branch, first came to England in 1797; he was sent by his father to Manchester

to buy cotton goods for the German market, and there he remained till 1805. He was naturalised as a British subject on 12 June 1804, and next year settled at St. Helen's Place, London, in order to undertake business in association with his father. He soon removed to New Court, St. Swithin's Lane, which is still his descendants' place of business. Although for a time he acted as a general merchant as well as a financier, he concentrated his attention on finance. On arriving in London he bought, for exchange purposes, at an auction of the East India Company, a quantity of gold which had just arrived from Calcutta. The broker of the English government asked him to re-sell it to the government with a view to paying with it the subsidies of their German allies. Rothschild declined. Thereupon the secretary of the treasury summoned him to an interview, and, impressed by Rothschild's ability and foresight, invited him to undertake himself the payment of the foreign subsidies. Rothschild assented, and for nearly ten years was actively engaged in this service, which gave him a commanding position in the city of London. In some cases the foreign princes, instead of having the money remitted to them, desired it to be invested in English consols —an arrangement which greatly facilitated Rothschild's operations. As agent for the English government he likewise forwarded funds to Wellington throughout the Peninsular war, and rendered especially valuable financial assistance to England and to Europe in their struggle with Napoleon in 1813, by paying in behalf of the English government the large sums due to England's allies —Prussia, Russia, and Austria—under the terms of the treaty of Töplitz. The king of Prussia, in recognition of the aid rendered to the coalition by Rothschild and his brothers, made them all members of the council of commerce.

Rothschild realised the importance of obtaining news of public events at the earliest possible moment. He not only employed a staff of couriers on the continent, but organised a pigeon post, which the firm long maintained. One of Rothschild's agents, a man named Roworth, seems to have been at Ostend awaiting news of the result while the battle of Waterloo was in progress. Procuring an early copy of the Dutch 'Gazette,' which promptly announced the victory of the allies, he hurried across the Channel, and was the first to bring the news to London, where he arrived early on the morning of 20 June. In this way Rothschild was in possession of the intelligence before any one else in London, and at once communicated it to the English government. The ministers received it with incredulity; but Rothschild's news was confirmed in Downing Street from another source a few hours later —on the afternoon of 20 June. Major Henry Percy (1785–1825) [q. v.] reached London with Wellington's despatch next day. The story that Rothschild himself brought the news from Waterloo, and was in exclusive possession of the information for a sufficiently long period to enable him to operate largely before it was generally known, is mythical (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. vi. 434, 448, 501, 4th ser. ii. 114, 283, 375, 7th ser. v. 486). After the peace of 1815 he, with his brothers, received a patent of nobility from the emperor of Austria, on the recommendation of Count Metternich; and on 29 Sept. 1822 the title of baron of the Austrian empire was conferred on each of the brothers. Nathan himself never assumed the title. In 1822, however, he became consul-general of Austria in England.

After the war the London house made rapid progress under Rothschild's astute guidance. The deaths in 1810 of both Sir Francis Baring [q. v.] and Abraham Goldsmid [q. v.] left him without any very formidable competitor in the London money-market. In 1818 he, with representatives of the London firms of Baring and Hope, was present at the congress of Aix-la-Chapelle, when arrangements were made for the evacuation of France by the allied troops, before the French government had fully paid the war indemnity (Alison, *Continuation of History*, vol. i. chap. vi. § 61). In 1819 he undertook a loan of 12,000,000*l.* for the English government, and during the following years he, with his brothers, rendered similar assistance to France, Prussia, Russia, Austria, Brazil, Belgium, and Naples. Nathan Meyer contrived to make foreign loans popular in England by arranging for the payment of interest in London in sterling coin, thus avoiding all fluctuations in exchange, and by making private advances when the debtors were temporarily unable to remit payment. Most of his loans proved eminently successful, and in the less fortunate transactions the losses were very widely distributed. The greatest actual loss incurred by Rothschild was probably that in connection with the scheme of Nicholas Vansittart (afterwards Lord Bexley [q. v.]), chancellor of the exchequer in Lord Liverpool's administration, for the funding of exchequer bills in a new 3½ per cent. stock; Rothschild was reported to have lost half a million by his efforts to float the scheme. During the speculative fever and commercial panic in

London in 1825, the Duke of Wellington consulted Rothschild as to the best means of meeting the crisis, and his advice was followed by Lord Liverpool's government. In 1828 he was commissioned by Wellington to send a sum of money to Dom Miguel, who was just appointed regent of Portugal in behalf of his niece, Donna Maria. Rothschild was doubtful of Dom Miguel's intention of honestly respecting his niece's claim to the throne or of governing the country constitutionally in accordance with the wishes of England and France. Instead, therefore, of forwarding the money to the regent, Rothschild sent it to Sir Frederick Lamb, the British minister at Lisbon. When the ship with the gold arrived at its destination, Dom Miguel had violently seized the throne in defiance of the powers, and the money was restored to the English government. In 1835 Rothschild and his brother-in-law Montefiore contracted with the English government to raise 15,000,000*l.* to be applied to the compensation of slave-owners in the West Indies. Doubts were freely expressed as to the advisability of undertaking so large a loan in time of peace, but Rothschild's confidence in the wisdom of the operation was fully justified by the event, for the slave-owners largely invested in consols the moneys they received.

Such a series of operations impressed the public imagination. Byron, writing in 1823 in 'Don Juan' (canto xii. st. v. and vi.), in reference to the collective power of Rothschild and Baring, declared that

> every loan
> Is not a merely speculative hit,
> But seats a nation or upsets a throne.

Besides floating foreign loans, Rothschild dealt in all existing stocks, and often purchased largely of securities which appeared to be unsaleable. He was often employed, too, in converting stocks bearing a high rate of interest into those bearing a lower rate, and he operated extensively and with singular judgment in bullion and foreign exchanges. In 1824 he took a leading part in the formation of the Alliance Insurance Company, but he generally avoided connection with joint-stock companies. His most successful mercantile enterprise was in 1832, when his eldest son, Lionel, who was in Madrid on business with the bank of Spain, purchased by tender of the Spanish government the whole product of the Spanish quicksilver mines for a term of years. The Rothschilds already held the control of the Idria mines from the Austrian government, and they thus obtained a monopoly of mercury.

Rothschild began business with a firm belief in the stability of England's resources. He never doubted that her triumph over Napoleon would ultimately be complete. Faith in England's power was thus the dominant note of his conduct of business. He formed his decisions rapidly, and his judgment, on which smaller capitalists placed implicit reliance, was rarely at fault. His memory and calculating power were exceptional, and without taking any notes he could dictate to his clerks with perfect accuracy an account of all the transactions undertaken during the day.

Rothschild took a leading part in the efforts to abolish the political disabilities of English Jews. With Sir Moses Montefiore he prepared a petition to the House of Commons in 1829. He entertained supporters of the projected measure at his house in Piccadilly, and had frequent interviews with Wellington, Lyndhurst, Brougham, and other statesmen. In 1834 he 'advised Wellington to form a liberal government and consent to some reforms,' telling him 'that he must go with the world, for the world would not go with him' (*Montefiore Diaries*, ed. Loewe, i. 93–4).

Rothschild removed in middle life from his business premises in New Court to Stamford Hill, and afterwards to No. 107 Piccadilly; he acquired a country house at Gunnersbury in the year of his death, but never lived there. He died on 28 July 1836 at Frankfurt, whither he had gone to attend the marriage of his eldest son. Montefiore was with him at his death (*ib.* p. 103). His body was brought to England, and buried in the Jewish cemetery at Mile End on 8 Aug. The funeral was attended by most of the foreign ambassadors. His will, a very lengthy document, was printed in the original German in Von Treskow's 'Biographische Notizen' (Leipzig, 1837), and in English in the 'Annual Obituary' for 1837. He gave each of his seven children 100,000*l.*, but left the residue of his estate at the disposal of his widow. A portrait of him was engraved by Penny, and a characteristic whole-length was etched by Dighton. He married, on 22 Oct. 1806, Hannah, third daughter of Levi Barnet Cohen, a London merchant. Her sister married Sir Moses Montefiore. She is said to have had great business capacity, and her husband left instructions that his sons were to engage in no undertaking of moment without her consent. She was also widely known by her munificent charities; she died on 5 Sept. 1850, and was buried beside her husband. The issue of the marriage was four sons and

three daughters. Of the latter, Charlotte (*d.* 1859) married her first cousin Amschel or Anselm, son of Baron Amschel of Frankfort; Hannah (*d.* 1864) married the Right Hon. Henry Fitzroy (1807–1859) [q. v.]; Louise (*d.* 1894) married her cousin, Baron Meyer Charles of Frankfurt, well known as an art collector (*d.* 1886). Lionel Nathan, the eldest son, is separately noticed. Nathaniel (1812–1870), the third son, married his cousin Charlotte, daughter of James Rothschild of Paris.

Sir Anthony de Rothschild (1810–1876), the second son, born at New Court in May 1810, steadily applied himself to business under the guidance of his abler brother Lionel. He was created a baronet on 12 Jan. 1847, on the recommendation of Sir Robert Peel, with remainder to the sons of his brother Lionel, and was appointed Austrian consul-general in 1858. But he soon acquired the tastes of a country gentleman, and in 1851 purchased the estate of Aston Clinton, Buckinghamshire. He rebuilt the mansion-house, and entertained many distinguished visitors there; Matthew Arnold was among his wife's intimate friends. He was highly popular with his tenants, and kept his labourers at work all through the winter. He was high sheriff of Buckinghamshire in 1861. At the same time he took an active part in the affairs of the Jewish community in London. From 1855 to 1875 he was presiding warden of the great synagogue, and in 1870 became the first president of the newly instituted united synagogue in London. He also took a zealous interest in the Jews' free school at Spitalfields, of whose committee he acted as president. His benefactions were not, however, bestowed solely on his co-religionists. He died at Weston Grove, Woolston, near Southampton, where he was residing temporarily for the benefit of his health, on 3 Jan. 1876, when the baronetcy passed, according to the patent, to his nephew, the first Lord Rothschild. Sir Anthony was buried in the Jewish cemetery at Willesden. By his wife Louisa, daughter of Abraham Montefiore, esq. (a younger brother of Sir Moses), whom he married in March 1840, he left two daughters: Constance, wife of Cyril Flower, first lord Battersea (*d.* 1908), and Anne, wife of the Hon. Eliot Constantine Yorke (*d.* 1878).

Meyer Amschel de Rothschild (1818–1874), fourth son, known as Baron Meyer, was born at New Court on 29 June 1818. He took little part in the affairs of the firm, but became widely known as a sportsman and collector of art treasures. In 1851 he acquired land in Buckinghamshire (formerly part of the Duke of Buckingham's estate), and commenced building his mansion of Mentmore, which was soon celebrated alike for its hospitality and works of art. In the neighbouring hamlet of Crafton he set up his stud-farm, where he bred many famous horses. Baron Meyer was a popular member of the Jockey Club. He thrice won the One Thousand Guineas—in 1853 with Mentmore Lass, in 1864 with Tomato, and in 1871 with Hannah. He won the Goodwood Cup twice—in 1869 with Restitution, and in 1872 with Favonius (Black, *Jockey Club*, p. 269). In 1871 he won the Derby with Favonius, the One Thousand, the Oaks, and the St. Leger (all with Hannah), and the Cesarewitch with Corisande; the year was called 'the baron's year.' He represented Hythe as a liberal from 1859 to 1874. He died on 6 Feb. 1874, and was buried in the Jewish cemetery at Willesden. He married, on 26 June 1850, his first cousin Juliana, eldest daughter of Isaac Cohen, esq.; she died on board her yacht (Czarina) at Nice on 9 March 1877, leaving an only child Hannah, who married, on 20 March 1878, Archibald Philip Primrose, fifth earl of Rosebery; the Countess of Rosebery died at Dalmeny Park on 19 Nov. 1890, and was buried in the Jewish cemetery at Willesden.

[No authentic record of Nathan Meyer Rothschild or of his family exists. The published accounts abound in inaccuracies. Reeves's 'The Rothschilds,' 1887, which is ill-informed and uncritical, is mainly founded on an obituary notice in Gent. Mag. 1836, ii. 323, and Picciotto's Anglo-Jewish Sketches; it gives portraits. Other traditional details of the family's early history appear in Das Haus Rothschild, seine Geschichte und seine Geschäfte, Prague and Leipzig, 1857; in Franz Otto's Das Buch berühmter Kaufleute (Leipzig and Berlin, 1868), pp. 538–90, with portraits and views of the Frankfurt house; in Ehrentheil's Familien-Buch, 1880; in Harper's Magazine, 1873, xlviii. 209–22; in Nouvelle Biographie Générale; in Allgemeine deutsche Biographie; in the Jewish World, 5 April 1878; and in F. E. von Scherb's Geschichte des Hauses Rothschild, 1893. See also A. von Treskow's Biographische Notizen über N. M. Rothschild, nebst seinem Testament, Quedlenburg and Leipzig, 1837; Francis's Chronicles and Characters of the Stock Exchange, 1849, pp. 296–311; Illustrated London News, 14 and 21 Feb. 1874, and 22 Jan. 1876 (with portraits); Diaries of Sir Moses and Lady Montefiore, ed. Loewe, 1890, vol. i.]

ROTHWELL, EDWARD (*d.* 1731), dissenting minister, was born in the parish of Bury, Lancashire. On 30 Aug. 1689 he entered the academy of Richard Frankland [q. v.] at Rathmell, Yorkshire. Here he was

ordained on 7 June 1693 as minister for Poulton-in-the-Fylde, Lancashire, by Frankland, Oliver Heywood [q. v.], and others. From Poulton he removed to Tunley, near Wigan. He lived at Wrightington, near Wigan, and had divinity students as his pupils. From 1711, still retaining the charge of Tunley (where he was living in 1713), he ministered also in Bass House, Walmersley, near Bury, Lancashire, to a congregation originally gathered by Henry Pendlebury [q. v.] Rothwell, who had property in the district, gave land at Holcombe for a nonconformist chapel; this, since known as Dundee Chapel, was opened on 5 Aug. 1712, though not conveyed to trustees till 1722. Here in 1717 Rothwell had five hundred and seventy hearers, including twenty-three county voters. Many of his congregation lived in Bury, and for their accommodation a chapel was built (1719) in Silver Street, Bury. Rothwell, assisted by Thomas Braddock (1695–1770), who had been his pupil, served both chapels. He still continued to take pupils in philosophy and theology. He died on 8 Feb. 1731, and was buried on 10 Feb. in his chapel at Holcombe.

He published: 1. 'Pædobaptismus Vindicatus,' 1693, 4to; answered by Benjamin Keach [q. v.] 2. 'A Vindication of Presbyterian Ordination and Baptism,' 1721, 8vo: a curious treatise, occasioned by the recent rebaptising of dissenters at Bury parish church and elsewhere; Rothwell argues (p. 58) that 'either presbyterian baptisms are good or King Charles was no Christian.'

[Hunter's Oliver Heywood, 1842, p. 379; Dickenson's Register (Turner), 1881, p. 308; Turner's Oliver Heywood's Diaries, 1885, iv. 315; Nightingale's Lancashire Nonconformity [1892], iii. 158 sq., iv. 26 sq.; Elliott's Country and Church of the Cheeryble Brothers, 1893, pp. 196 sq.] A. G.

ROTHWELL, RICHARD (1800–1868), painter, was born at Athlone, Ireland, in 1800, and received his art training in Dublin, where he worked for a few years. On the incorporation of the Royal Hibernian Academy in 1826 he was nominated one of the original associates, and in the same year was elected a full member. Soon afterwards he removed to London, where he became Sir Thomas Lawrence's chief assistant. On the death of Lawrence, Rothwell was entrusted with the completion of his commissions, and had a fair prospect of succeeding to his practice; but he was unable to sustain the reputation which his early works, painted in the manner of Lawrence, gained for him. From 1830 to 1849 he was a frequent exhibitor at the Royal Academy of portraits and fancy subjects, the former class including the Duchess of Kent, the Prince of Leiningen, Viscount Beresford, William Huskisson, and other distinguished persons. During the same period he contributed also to the Royal Hibernian Academy. About 1846 Rothwell returned to Dublin, where, having resigned in 1837, he was re-elected R.H.A. in 1847. From 1849 to 1854 he was again in London, and then removed to Leamington, whence he sent to the Royal Academy in 1858 'A Remembrance of the Carnival;' in 1860 two portraits, and in 1862 'The Student's Aspiration.' The last years of his life were passed abroad, first in Paris and then in Rome, where he died in September 1868. Rothwell's portraits of Huskisson and Lord Beresford are in the National Portrait Gallery, London, and those of himself and Matthew Kendrick, R.H.A., in the National Gallery of Ireland. Three of his fancy subjects, 'The Little Roamer,' 'Noviciate Mendicant,' and 'The very Picture of Idleness,' are in the South Kensington Museum. His 'Fisherman's Children' was engraved by S. Sangster for the Irish Art Union.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers, ed. Armstrong; Art Journal, 1868, p. 245; Royal Academy Catalogues; information kindly furnished by S. Catterson Smith, esq., R.H.A.] F. M. O'D.

ROTIER. [See ROETTIER.]

ROUBILIAC or ROUBILLAC, LOUIS FRANÇOIS (1695–1762), sculptor, was born at Lyons in 1695. He is said to have studied under Nicolas Coustou, and was subsequently a pupil of Balthazar, sculptor to the elector of Saxony. He is sometimes alleged to have migrated to this country as early as 1720; but as he is not definitely heard of in England until 1738, and as he gained a second Grand Prix from the Académie Royale de Peinture et de Sculpture at Paris in 1730, it is probable that his permanent settlement here is subsequent to the last-named date. According to Northcote (*Life of Reynolds*, 1813, p. 29), his first employment in England was with Thomas Carter of Knightsbridge, whose work was chiefly monumental, and who perhaps made use of his French assistant as a 'botcher of antiques.' Soon after he was lucky enough to find in Vauxhall Gardens (not opened until 1732) a valuable pocket-book belonging to Horace Walpole's brother Edward, who subsequently became his patron and protector (*ib.*) By Edward Walpole he was introduced to Cheere (afterwards Sir Henry), who had at Hyde Park Corner a famous stone-yard of statues and leaden figures for gardens, which is often mentioned

in eighteenth-century literature, e.g. in Robert Lloyd's 'Cit's Country Box' and Garrick and Colman's 'Clandestine Marriage.' What stay Roubiliac made with Cheere is unknown; but it seems to have been Cheere who recommended him to Jonathan Tyers [q. v.] of Vauxhall, then engaged in decorating the gardens with pictures and statues, as a fitting person to carve a statue of Handel. This, for which Tyers paid 300*l.*, was erected in May 1738, and for many years was the chief glory of the popular pleasure-ground by the Thames. After many vicissitudes it finally found its way into the collection of Mr. Alfred H. Littleton, formerly of No. 1 Berners Street. The model, which once belonged to Nollekens, was last in the possession of Hamlet the silversmith. For Tyers Roubiliac also executed a Milton in lead, 'seated on a rock, in an attitude listening to soft music,' as he is described in 'Il Penseroso.'

Before the Handel was carved, Roubiliac must have set up for himself, for he is represented in the journals of the day as engaged upon the work in his own studio at St. Peter's Court, St. Martin's Lane, the room afterwards occupied by the St. Martin's Lane Academy. What were Roubiliac's next works is exceedingly doubtful. Edward Walpole is said by Horace Walpole (*Anecdotes of Painting*, ed. Dallaway, 1828, iv. 192) to have recommended him for half the busts at Trinity College, Dublin, and he certainly did a bust of Swift which is copied as the frontispiece to Dr. Craik's biography, and is mentioned in Wilde's 'Closing Years of Dean Swift's Life' (1849, p. 87) as having been executed in 1745. He also did for Bolingbroke in 1741 a bust of Pope, the clay model of which belongs to Mr. Hallam Murray of Newstead, Wimbledon, and the finished marble of which had in 1848 passed into the possession of Sir Robert Peel, who in that year purchased at the Stowe sale (*Illustrated London News*, 26 Aug.) another bust of Prior, reputed to be by the same sculptor. To this period may therefore belong the busts of Chesterfield, Bentley, Mead, Folkes, Willoughby, and Ray, the models and casts of which, now in the glass and ceramic gallery of the British Museum, were presented to that institution, soon after Roubiliac's death, by Chesterfield's biographer, Dr. Matthew Maty [q. v.] Six of the finished marbles from these are now in the library of Trinity College, Cambridge; and some of the others presented to Pope by Frederick, prince of Wales, were bequeathed by the poet to Lord Lyttelton. Roubiliac's first definite monumental work, however, belongs to 1743, being the tomb of John Campbell, second duke of Argyll, in the south transept of Westminster Abbey, a commission also attributable to Edward Walpole, and notable for a much-praised figure of 'Eloquence.' Other monuments followed: to Marshal Wade, to General Fleming, and to General Hargrave—personages, as Goldsmith hints (*Citizen of the World*, Letter cix), not wholly deserving of the elaborate mural medleys compiled in their memory. The next datable record of Roubiliac's work is the monument in 1751 to Henry Chichele, founder of All Souls', Oxford.

Of personal records there are but few, and those doubtful. In June 1750 Tyers lent him 20*l.* (Smith, *Nollekens*, 1828, ii. 94). This looks as if he were needy, unless the fact that in this same year (31 March) he had been robbed in Dean Street, Soho (Wheatley, *London*, 1891, i. 493), can be held to account for his necessity. Then, in January 1752, his marriage was reported in the 'General Advertiser' and other papers to Miss Crosby of Deptford, 'a celebrated beauty,' with 10,000*l.* But, beyond this announcement, which is repeated by Fielding in the 'Covent Garden Journal' for 11 Jan. 1752, there seems to be no further reference whatever to the circumstances. Moreover, late in the same year Roubiliac was travelling alone in Italy, for in October Reynolds met him with Pond and Hudson, making his first expedition to Rome, where he found little to admire in ancient sculpture, and frankly preferred the moderns. By the work of Bernini, indeed, he seems to have been profoundly impressed. All he had done previously, he told Reynolds, after a reinspection on his return of his own efforts in Westminster Abbey, seemed 'meagre and starved, as if made of nothing but tobacco pipes' (Northcote, *Reynolds*, 1813, p. 44).

In 1753 Roubiliac completed another great sepulchral trophy in Westminster Abbey to Admiral Sir Peter Warren. The next important statue he executed was the full-length of Shakespeare (1758), now in the entrance hall of the British Museum. This was a commission from Garrick, who placed it in a special temple at Hampton, and gave the sculptor 315*l.* After the Shakespeare came a second statue of Handel, now above his grave in Poet's Corner; but what is perhaps Roubiliac's most popular effort belongs to 1761. This is the famous Nightingale monument at Westminster, where a fleshless and shrouded Death menaces with his dart the figure of a young wife who is sinking in her husband's arms. Besides these, there are many scattered works which it is not always easy to date. At Trinity College, Cambridge, is his celebrated statue of Newton (1755)—

With his prism and silent face,
The marble index of a mind for ever
Voyaging through strange seas of Thought, alone—

which Wordsworth (from whose 'Prelude' the lines are taken) used to watch on moonlight nights from his window at St. John's; and in Worcester Cathedral there are notable monuments to Bishops Hough and Hurd. In the church of Walton-on-Thames is a monument to Richard Boyle, second lord Shannon, who died in 1740, and there are many scattered busts, e.g. Mead (College of Physicians), Hogarth (National Portrait Gallery), Garrick (Garrick Club), Handel (Foundling Hospital), Wilton (Royal Academy), and so forth. But the Nightingale monument must have been practically his last work, for on 11 Jan. 1762 he died, and was buried four days later in St. Martin's churchyard, 'under the window of the Bell Bagnio.' His funeral was attended by Hogarth, Reynolds, Hayman, and the leading members of the St. Martin's Lane Academy. Although he must have had a fair amount of work, he died poor, and his effects, when all needful expenses were discharged, produced to his creditors no more than eighteenpence in the pound (Smith, *Nollekens*, 1828, ii. 99).

Roubiliac is said to have been a friendly, loquacious, gesticulating little man, who never shook off, even after long residence in England, his characteristics as a foreigner. He sometimes dabbled in verse (French, of course), a specimen of which is to be found in the 'St. James's Chronicle' for 1761. He was well known to the artist community of St. Martin's Lane, and was an *habitué* of Old Slaughter's and cognate houses of call. Several anecdotes of him are related in Smith's 'Nollekens' (pp. 89-99). As a sculptor he bears the stamp of his French training in a certain restless and theatric treatment of his subjects. But although his style is mannered and somewhat affected, it is also full of grace, spirit, and refinement. Character rather than beauty seems to have been his aim, and his busts from the life or masks are his best, e.g. Pope, Mead, Hogarth (though Hogarth is a little gallicised). Of his sepulchral efforts the monuments to the Duke of Argyll and the Nightingales are most notable; of his statues, the Newton at Cambridge has perhaps the largest number of admirers.

A portrait of Roubiliac by his Swiss friend, Adrien Carpentiers, was exhibited in the Spring Garden exhibition of 9 May 1761, and is now in the National Portrait Gallery, London. This was engraved in mezzotint, in 1765, by David Martin. The same exhibition also contained a portrait of Roubiliac by himself, described as his 'first attempt' in oil (afterwards, according to Walpole, in the possession of Mr. Smith of Crown Court, Westminster), and there was also a bust of him by Wilton, the mask of which was sold at Wilton's sale (*ib.* ii. 184).

[The chief authority for Roubiliac's life is the rare Vie et Ouvrages de L. F. Roubillac, Sculpteur Lyonnais, 1882, by Le Roy de Sainte-Croix, who died in the year of its publication. There is a copy in the Art Library at South Kensington. Among other sources of information are Northcote's Reynolds, Hill's Boswell, Forster's Goldsmith, Redgrave, and Allan Cunningham.]

A. D.

ROUCLIFFE, Sir BRIAN (*d.* 1494), judge, was eldest of the four sons of Guy Roucliffe, by his wife Joan, daughter of Thomas Burgh of Kirtlington, Nottinghamshire. His grandfather was Sir Robert de Roucliffe (*d.* 1381), and his father was recorder of York. Brian adopted the legal profession, and probably practised in the court of exchequer, though his name does not appear in the year-books. On 2 Nov. 1458 he was raised to the bench as third baron of the exchequer. His judicial functions did not prevent his undertaking other legal work, and he frequently acted as counsel to Sir William Plumpton [q. v.] His appointment was confirmed on Edward IV's accession in 1461, and again on Henry's restoration in 1470. He officiated at the coronation of Richard III on 26 June 1483, and was on that occasion promoted second baron of the exchequer. His commission as second baron was renewed on 24 Sept. 1485, and on 12 Oct. following he was granted custody of the manor of 'Forset,' Yorkshire. He died on 24 March 1494. Through his mother he acquired the manor of Cowthorp, Yorkshire, which he made his seat. In 1458 he founded and built the parish church, where he lies buried. A curious monument, representing Roucliffe and his wife holding the model of a church between them, was extant, though much defaced, in 1840 (*Archæol. Journal*, i. 69). Roucliffe's will, which shows him to have been a man of wealth and intelligence, as well as piety, is printed in 'Testamenta Eboracensia,' iv. 102–7. Several of his letters are printed in the 'Plumpton Correspondence.' He married Jane, daughter of Sir Richard Hamerton, and his son, Sir John Roucliffe (*d.* 1531), married Margaret, granddaughter and heir of Sir William Plumpton, and was thereby involved in the protracted litigation over the Plumpton estates [see Plumpton, Sir William].

[Plumpton Corr. (Camden Soc.) passim; Testamenta Eboracensia (Surtees Soc.), vols. i. ii. iv.

and v. passim; Materials for Hist. of Henry VII (Rolls Ser.), i. 47, 84, 239, 569; Foster's Yorkshire Pedigrees; Antiquarian Repository, i. 52; Cal. Rot. Pat.; Rymer's Fœdera, orig. ed. xi. 663, 843; Dugdale's Chronica Series; Foss's Lives of the Judges.] A. F. P.

ROUGH. [See also Row.]

ROUGH, JOHN (*d.* 1557), Scottish protestant martyr, is stated to have been born in 1510, but as he was incorporated in St. Leonard's College in the university of St. Andrews in 1521, he was probably born a few years earlier. He left his parents when about seventeen years of age, on account of having been deprived of some property to which he thought himself entitled, and entered a monastery at Stirling. According to his own statement, his opposition to the papacy was aroused or confirmed by two visits to Rome, when he saw 'with his own eyes that the pope was anti-Christ,' inasmuch as more reverence was given to him in the procession than to the sacrament (Foxe, *Acts and Monuments*, ed. Townsend, viii. 448). He acquired such reputation as a preacher that in 1543, after the arrest of Cardinal Beaton, the regent Arran procured a dispensation for him to leave the monastery that he might become one of his chaplains. The entry in the treasurer's accounts of payment for a gown, doublet, hose, and bonnet for him as chaplain of the lord-governor, probably indicates the date when he first entered on his duties (note by Laing in Knox's *Works*, i. 187). At their request the governor allowed him and Thomas Gwilliam or Williams to preach publicly against current errors. Both were very effective, Rough, although according to Knox 'not so learned' as Williams, being 'yet more simple and vehement against all impiety' (*ib.* p. 96). The preaching roused the special indignation of the Greyfriars, who, according to Knox, 'rouped as they had been ravens, yea, rather they yelled like devils in hell "heresy! heresy! Gwilliam and Rough will carry the governor to the devil"' (*ib.* p. 97). On account of the advice, as is supposed, of John Hamilton, abbot of Arbroath, and David Panter [q. v.] (afterwards bishop of Ross), who had arrived from France, they were both prohibited from preaching; and Rough took refuge in the wild districts of Kyle in Ayrshire, where he remained until after the murder of Cardinal Beaton in 1546. After the murder he came to St. Andrews, and, besides acting as chaplain to the garrison in the castle, began to preach in the parish church. Here he met John Knox, whom in a sermon he publicly exhorted to undertake the office of a preacher; and Knox, who had been a disciple of Wishart, and who at this time had brought the aid of his vigorous pen to the support of the teaching of Rough in opposition to Dean Annand of St. Andrews, was at last induced to preach in the parish kirk his first sermon against the 'corruptions of the papistry' (Knox, i. 188-91). Knox's irregular call was approved by the congregation. Knox and Rough were soon summoned before Winram, the vicar-general of St. Andrews, but their defence was conducted by Knox with such skill as completely to confound their adversaries (*ib.* pp. 200-1).

Rough managed to leave for England before the surrender of St. Andrews' castle, thus escaping being taken prisoner by the French. He went first to Carlisle and thence to the lord-protector Somerset, who assigned him a stipend of 20*l.* sterling, and appointed him to preach at Carlisle, Berwick, and Newcastle. After his 'marriage to a countrywoman of his,' he was appointed by Holgate, archbishop of York, to a benefice near Hull, where he continued until the death of Edward VI in 1553, when he fled with his wife to Norden in Friesland. There he and his wife maintained themselves by knitting caps, stockings, and other hosiery. Having on 10 Nov. 1557 come to London to buy some yarn for his business, he was induced to become minister of a secret society of protestants. His ministry was not, however, of long duration; for, on the information of a traitor frequenting the meetings, he was on 12 Dec. apprehended at the Saracen's Head, Islington, where the congregation was in the habit of assembling. After examination before the privy council on the 15th, he was sent a prisoner to Newgate, and a letter was also sent by the council, together with the minutes of his examination, to Bonner, bishop of London, requiring him to proceed against Rough (*Acts of the Privy Council*, 1556-8, p. 216). From Newgate Rough wrote two letters to his friends (Foxe, ed. Townsend, viii. 448-9). After long examinations on doctrinal matters on 18 and 19 Dec., he was on the 20th brought into the consistory and condemned to death. On the 22nd he was burned at Smithfield along with Margaret Mearyng, one of his congregation, who had visited him in prison and brought him a change of linen.

[Knox's Works; Calderwood's History of the Church of Scotland; Foxe's Acts and Monuments.] T. F. H.

ROUGH, WILLIAM (*d.* 1838), lawyer and poet, only son of William Rough, of the parish of St. James, Middlesex, was born on

21 Aug., probably in 1772. He was admitted at Westminster School on 23 Jan. 1786, and became a king's scholar in 1789. Having been elected to a scholarship from Westminster at Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1792, he matriculated on 6 June in that year, and proceeded B.A. 1796, M.A. 1799. At Westminster he is said to have contributed to Southey's school periodical, 'The Flagellant.' In November 1793 he became a member, with S. T. Coleridge, C. V. Le Grice, and Christopher Wordsworth, of a small literary society at Cambridge, and he seems to have been one of the projectors of the short-lived 'University Magazine' of 1795 (WORDSWORTH, *Univ. Life in Eighteenth Century*, pp. 589-93). While at Trinity College he made the acquaintance, as a fellow-sympathiser with William Frend [q. v.], of Copley, afterwards Lord Lyndhurst. Rough was admitted at Gray's Inn on 9 Feb. 1796, and called to the bar at the Inner Temple on 18 June 1801. He went the Midland circuit, and on 30 May 1808 became a serjeant-at-law. He married, on 26 June 1802, Harriet, aged 23, a natural daughter of John Wilkes. Crabb Robinson, who made their acquaintance in the summer of 1810, and described Mrs. Rough as 'a woman of some talents and taste, who could make herself attractive,' met at dinner at their house Mrs. Abington and Kean, and many distinguished lawyers, including Copley. Rough was always in pecuniary difficulties, and for some years he was hindered by illness from the energetic prosecution of his profession. In April 1816 he accepted Earl Bathurst's offer of the post of president of the court of justice for the united colony of Demerara and Essequibo. He remained there for five years, but on 6 Oct. 1821, after a long disagreement, he was suspended by the acting governor, Lieutenant-general John Murray, for having, as supreme judge, usurped 'the privileges and functions of the executive.' He returned to England, and appealed to the privy council, which in April 1825 gave its decision in his favour. He forthwith applied for a fresh appointment, but it was not until after 1830 that he was appointed a puisne judge at Ceylon. In this position he served with distinction, and on 13 March 1836 was promoted to be chief justice of the supreme court. Next year (7 Aug. 1837) he was knighted. Rough died at Nuwara Eliya, Ceylon, on 19 May 1838. He had four children by his wife, who died in Demerara about 1820.

Rough was the author of: 1. 'Lorenzino di Medici' (a drama), and other poems, 1797; dedicated to William Roscoe. 2. 'The Conspiracy of Gowrie,' a tragedy (anon.), 1800. 3. 'Lines on the Death of Sir Ralph Abercromby' (anon.), 1800. These pieces were collected together in 'Poems, Miscellaneous and Fugitive, now first collected by the Author, on his preparing to leave England,' 1816. Rough also edited, anonymously, 'Letters from the Year 1774 to the Year 1796, by John Wilkes, esq., addressed to his daughter, the late Miss Wilkes; with a collection of miscellaneous Poems; to which is prefixed a Memoir of the Life of Mr. Wilkes,' London, 4 vols. 1804. He contributed poetry to the 'Gentleman's Magazine' and the 'Monthly Magazine.'

[Gent. Mag. 1839, i. 211; H. Crabb Robinson's Diary, i. 300–416, ii. 3, 42; Barker and Stenning's Westm. School Reg. p. 199; Welch's Alumni Westm. pp. 428, 435, 436; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ix. 479; Kirke White's Remains, 1808, i. 127–8, 156–9, 179–82; funeral sermon by Benjamin Bailey, Colombo, 1838; information from Mr. Aldis Wright.] W. P. C.

ROUMARE, WILLIAM DE, EARL OF LINCOLN (*fl.* 1140), was son of Roger Fitzgerald and grandson of Gerald, steward of Duke William of Normandy, who about 1064 obtained a fief in the Roumois on condition of rendering service at Neufmarché-en-Lions (ORD. VIT. ii. 113); Roger Fitzgerald held Corfe at the time of Domesday. William's mother, Lucy, was daughter and heiress of Ivo de Taillebois, and heiress, through her mother, Lucia, of that Thorold who was sheriff of Lincoln in the reign of Edward the Confessor; it has, however, been contended that there was only one Lucy, and that William's mother was widow of Ivo Taillebois and daughter of Thorold (*Genealogist*, v. 60–75, &c.; cf. art. RANDULF LE MESCHIN). After Roger's death Lucy remarried Randulf le Meschin, earl of Chester (ORD. VIT. iv. 422). In 1118–19, during the rebellion of Hugh de Gournay, William de Roumare remained faithful to Henry I, and fought for the king at the battle of Brémule on 20 Aug. 1119 (*ib.* iv. 322, 346, 357). In November 1120 he was one of the knights who refused to cross over to England in the 'White Ship' because it was overcrowded (*ib.* iv. 412). In 1122 he claimed the lands of his mother in England, which his stepfather Randulf had surrendered to the king; Henry refused his consent, and William withdrew to Normandy. There, after a while, he rebelled and waged war from Neufmarché during two years. In 1127 he was one of the supporters of William Clito, but after that prince's death, on 28 July 1128, was the first to be reconciled to the king (*ib.* iv. 442, 473, 484–5). Henry gave him as his wife Hawisia (whom Orde-

ricus calls Matilda), daughter of Richard de Redvers, and took him into his friendship [see REDVERS, FAMILY OF]. William had recovered his English lands before 1130–1.

On Henry's death he was one of the barons who were sent to take charge of the frontiers of Normandy in December 1135, and in 1137 was one of the justiciars to whom Stephen entrusted the duchy (*ib.* v. 52, 91). About 1138 Stephen made him Earl of Lincoln. But in 1141 William and his half-brother Randulf, earl of Chester, seized Lincoln by a trick, and held it against Stephen (*ib.* v. 125; JOHN OF HEXHAM, i. 134). William was perhaps reconciled to the king in the spring of 1142 (ROUND, *Geoff. de Mandeville*, p. 159), but afterwards he seems to have been deprived of his earldom, which was conferred on Gilbert de Gand, who had married a sister of Earl Randulf. William appears as witness to a charter granted by Henry II, when Duke of Normandy, to Earl Randulf of Chester; and in his later years went on a pilgrimage to Compostella (ORMEROD, *Cheshire*, i. 25). He died before 1168, perhaps about 1153. His obit was observed on 6 Aug. at Bayeux, to which he gave the church of Ver in the Bessin; but at Lincoln, where he confirmed his father's foundation of the prebend of Asgarby, it was kept on 11 Sept. (*Lincoln Obituary*, ap. GIR. CAMBR. vii. 161). William de Roumare founded the Cistercian abbey of Revesby in 1142 or 1143 (DUGDALE, *Monast. Angl.* v. 453; *Chron. Louth Park Abbey*, p. 31); he also made a bequest to Rouen Cathedral for the souls of himself and his family. Ordericus Vitalis says that he was dissolute in his youth, but, after a severe illness, and at the instance of Archbishop Geoffrey of Rouen (*d.* 1128), mended his ways and established monks at Neufmarché in 1132 (iv. 485, v. 207–8).

He had one son, William Elias, who died in 1152, having, by Agnes, sister of William, earl of Albemarle, two sons (ROBERT DE TORIGNI, ap. *Chron. Stephen*, &c., ii. 167, Rolls Ser.), of whom one, William III of Roumare, is often styled Earl William de Roumare, though he never held the earldom of Lincoln; he died before 1198, without issue.

The dubious reference to a William, earl of Cambridge, under date 1139 (*Monast. Angl.* vi. 949), most probably is intended for William de Roumare (ROUND, *Feudal England*, pp. 184–7).

[Ordericus Vitalis (Soc. de l'Hist. de France). The notices in the Continuation of the pseudo-Ingulph ap. Fulman's Scriptores are untrustworthy. Stapleton's Rot. Scacc. Norm. vol. i. p. cxxxviii, vol. ii. pp. cli–clx; Collectanea Top. et Gen. viii. 155–8; Topographer and Genealogist, i. 17–28 (1846); Genealogist, v. 60–75, 153–73, vi. 129–39, vii. 62, 178–9, vii. 1–5, 81–91, 148–50; Nichols and Bowles's Antiq. of Laycock, pp. 66–79; Round's Geoffrey de Mandeville and Feudal England; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage, v. 84–8.] C. L. K.

ROUPELL, GEORGE LEITH, M.D. (1797–1854), physician, eldest son of George Boon Roupell of Chartham Park, Sussex, and his wife Frances, daughter of Robert M'Culloch of Chartham, a master in chancery, was born on 18 Sept. 1797. The first of the family who settled in England spelt the name Rüpell, and was an officer in William III's army, and a native of Hesse-Cassel. George Leith was sent to Dr. Burney's school at Greenwich, and, having obtained a Tancred studentship in medicine, entered at Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge, in 1815. He took no degree in arts, but graduated M.B. in 1820, became a licentiate in medicine in 1824, and M.D. in 1825, and on 30 Sept. 1826 was elected a fellow of the College of Physicians. He was a censor in 1829, 1837, and 1838, gave the Croonian lectures in 1832 on general pathology, and in 1833 on cholera. The latter course was published in the same year. After some practice as physician to the Seamen's Hospital Society and to the Foundling Hospital, he was appointed physician to St. Bartholomew's Hospital on 19 June 1834, in succession to Dr. Edward Roberts. He published in 1833 'Illustrations of the Effects of Poisons,' a series of notes upon drawings made by George Mc Whinnie, a demonstrator at St. Bartholomew's Hospital. In 1837 he read before the College of Physicians, and afterwards published, 'Some Account of a Fever prevalent in the year 1831.' He proposed the name 'febris typhodes rubeoloida' for this epidemic disease, of which twelve out of seventy-five cases were fatal, and which seems to have been what is now known as epidemic cerebro-spinal meningitis, a disease rare in England, but well known in Germany. He published in 1839 'A Short Treatise on Typhus Fever,' based on observations made in the wards of St. Bartholomew's Hospital, but containing more extracts from other writers than notes of what he had seen in his own practice. The most interesting observation is in relation to the infection of typhus being conveyed by a corpse. He mentions that 136 students of anatomy at St. Bartholomew's minutely dissected seventeen bodies, in which the cause of death was typhus, while only two took the disease, and these were also exposed to contact with living patients. In 1838 he succeeded to his father's estates,

and thenceforward was less active in practice. He contracted cholera at Boulogne, and died in Welbeck Street, London, after twenty-six hours' illness, on 29 Sept. 1854. He was unmarried. He bequeathed some portraits and books to St. Bartholomew's Hospital, and his portrait hangs in the hall of its college.

[Gent. Mag. 1854, ii. 520–1; Munk's Coll. of Phys.; Lancet, October 1854; manuscript records St. Bartholomew's Hospital; Works.] N. M.

ROUS, FRANCIS (1579–1659), puritan, fourth son of Sir Anthony Rous of Halton St. Dominick, Cornwall, by his first wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Southcote, was born at Dittisham, Devonshire, in 1579. He matriculated from Broadgates Hall (afterwards Pembroke College), Oxford, on 6 July 1593, and graduated B.A. on 31 Jan. 1596–7. While there he contributed a prefatory sonnet to Charles Fitz-Geffrey's 'Sir Francis Drake his Honourable Life's Commendation' (1596), and composed, in imitation of Spenser, a poem in two books, entitled 'Thule, or Virtue's History,' London, 1598, 4to. A facsimile reprint of this very rare book was edited for the Spenser Society by the late J. Crossley, Manchester, 1878, 4to. Rous also graduated at the university of Leyden on 10 Feb. 1598–9. In 1601 he entered the Middle Temple, but soon afterwards retired to Landrake, Cornwall, and occupied himself with theological study. The first-fruits of his labours were 'Meditations of Instruction, of Exhortation, of Reprofe: indeavouring the Edification and Reparation of the House of God,' London, 1616, 12mo; and 'The Arte of Happines, consisting of three Parts, whereof the first searcheth out the Happinesse of Man, the second particularly discovers and approves it, the third sheweth the Meanes to attayne and increase it,' London, 1619 (also 1631), 12mo, by which, with his 'Diseases of the Time attended by their Remedies,' 1622, 8vo, and his 'Oyl of Scorpions,' 1623, 8vo, he established among the puritans the reputation of a sound divine. In 1626 he issued a reply to Richard Montagu's 'Appello Cæsarem,' entitled 'Testis Veritatis. The Doctrine of King James, our late Soveraigne of Famous Memory, of the Church of England, of the Catholicke Church plainly shewed to be one in the points of Prædestination, Freewill, Certaintie of Salvation. With a Discovery of the Grounds both Natural and Politicke of Arminianisme,' London, 4to; and in 1627 a hortatory address to the nation at large, entitled 'The only Remedy that can Cure a People when all other Remedies Faile,' London, 12mo.

In the first parliament of Charles I, 1625–1626, Rous represented Truro, and in the second, 1628–9, Tregony. In the latter he distinguished himself by the violence of his attacks on Dr. Roger Manwaring [q. v.], Arminianism, and popery. He also represented Truro in the Short parliament of 1640, in the Long parliament, and in that of 1654. In the Little or Barebones parliament of 1653 he sat for Devonshire, and in the parliament of 1656 for Cornwall.

In the Long parliament Rous opened the debate on the legality of Laud's new canons on 9 Dec. 1640, and presented the articles of impeachment against Dr. Cosin on 15 March 1640–1. On the constitution of the Westminster assembly, 12 June 1643, he was nominated one of its lay assessors, and on 23 Sept. following he took the covenant (Rushworth, *Historical Collections*, pt. iii. vol. ii. pp. 337–480). On 10 Feb. 1643–4 he was appointed provost of Eton College. He was also chairman of the committee for ordination of ministers constituted on 2 Oct. following, and a member of the committee of appeals appointed under the ordinance for the visitation of the university of Oxford on 1 May 1647. On 16 July 1648 he was sworn of the Derby house committee.

So far Rous had been a staunch adherent of the presbyterian party, but in the course of 1649 he went over to the independents; and in 1651–2 (February–March) he served on the committee for propagation of the gospel, which framed an abortive scheme for a state church on a congregational plan. This project was revived by the Little parliament, of which he was speaker (5 July–12 Dec. 1653), but with no better success. On that assembly voting its own dissolution, Rous was sworn of the Protector's council of state. On 20 March 1653–4 he was placed on the committee for approbation of public preachers; he was also one of the committee appointed on 9 April 1656 to discuss the question of the kingship with Cromwell, by whom he was created a lord of parliament in December 1657. He died at Acton in January 1658–9, and was buried on the 24th of that month with great state in Eton College chapel. Portraits of him are at Pembroke College, Oxford, and Eton College (cf. *Catalogue First Loan Exhibition at South Kensington*, p. 132). An engraving by Faithorne is prefixed to the 1657 edition of his 'Treatises and Meditations.' By his will, dated 18 March 1657–8, he founded three scholarships at Pembroke College.

Rous's piety was of an intensely subjective cast, as appears by his 'Mystical Marriage: or Experimental Discourses of the Heavenly Marriage betweene a Soule and her Saviour,'

London, 1635, 18mo, 1653, 12mo; and 'Heavenly Academie,' London, 1638, 16mo. Both these tracts were reissued in a Latin translation with a third, entitled 'Grande Oraculum,' under the title 'Interiora Regni Dei,' London, 1655, 12mo; reprinted in 1674, and in English, in a collective edition of his 'Treatises and Meditations,' London, 1657, fol. Other works by Rous, all of which appeared in London, are the following: 1. 'Catholicke Charity: complaining and maintaining that Rome is uncharitable to sundry eminent Parts of the Catholicke Church,' &c., London 1641, 4to. 2. 'The Psalmes of David in English Meeter,' 1643, 24mo; 1646, 12mo; a version approved by the Westminster assembly, authorised by parliament for general use, and adopted by the committee of estates in Scotland, where it still retains its popularity. 3. 'The Balme of Love to heal Divisions,' &c., 1648. 4. 'The Lawfulness of obeying the Present Government,' &c., 1649. 5. 'The Bounds and Bonds of Publick Obedience,' &c., 1649, 4to. 6. 'Mella Patrum,' &c., 1650, 8vo; an inaccurate compilation from the fathers. His more important parliamentary speeches (partly printed in Rushworth's 'Historical Collections,' pt. i. pp. 585 et seq. and 645 et seq., pt. ii. pp. 1362 et seq., pt. iii. vol. i. pp. 208 et seq.; Cobbett's 'Parliamentary History,' ii. 443 et seq. and in pamphlet form) are preserved with other papers by or concerning him in manuscript at the British Museum, the Cambridge University, and the Bodleian Libraries.

By his wife Philippa (born 1575, died 20 Dec. 1657, and buried in Acton church), Rous had issue a son Francis, born at Saltash in 1615, and educated at Eton and Oxford, where he matriculated on 17 Oct. 1634, and was elected to a postmastership at Merton College the same year. He afterwards migrated to Gloucester Hall. About 1640 he settled in London, where he practised medicine until his death in or about 1643. He contributed to 'Flos Britannicus veris novissimi filiola Carolo et Maryæ nata xvii. Martii,' Oxford, 1636; and compiled 'Archæologiæ Atticæ Libri Tres,' Oxford, 1637, 1645, 4to; third edition, with four additional books by Zachary Bogan [q. v.], under the title 'Archæologiæ Atticæ Libri Septem,' Oxford, 1649, and frequent reprints, the last (9th) edition at London, 1688, 4to.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Nichols's Progr. James I, i. 218; Lysons's Magna Britannia, iii. 78, and Environs of London, ii. 6; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iii. 467; Thule, or Virtue's Historie (Spenser Soc. 1878), Introduction; Fitz-Geffrey's Affaniæ, 1601, pp. 59, 121, 167; Peacock's Index of English-speaking Students at the Leyden University; Manningham's Diary (Camd. Soc.), p. 104; Gardiner's Hist. Engl. vii. 35, ix. 248; Parl. Hist. ii. 377, 444, 726; Cobbett's State Trials, iv. 23; Wood's Annals of Oxford, ed. Gutch, vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 504; Baillie's Letters (Bannatyne Club), ii. 198, 237, iii. 97, 532, 548; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1648–9, pp. 90, 130; Whitelocke's Mem. pp. 81, 560, 666; Autobiography of Sir John Bramston (Camden Soc.), p. 90; Somers Tracts, vi. 248; Clarendon's Rebellion, bk. xiv. §§ 18–21; Burton's Diary, i. 350; Thurloe State Papers, i. 338; Noble's Protectoral House of Cromwell, i. 400–2; Granger's Biogr. Hist. of England, 2nd edit. iii. 107; Harwood's Alumni Etonenses; Diary of John Rous (Camden Soc.), p. 5; Brydges's Restituta, ii. 240, iii. 189, iv. 7, 425–6; Tighe's Annals of Windsor, ii. 184; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. ix. 440; Lords' Journals, vi. 419, viii. 277; Hist. MSS. Comm. 4th Rep. App. pp. 457, 466, 6th Rep. App. p. 5, 7th Rep. App. p. 19, 8th Rep. App. pt. i. p. 95; Bayley's Catalogue of Portraits in the possession of Pembroke College, Oxford; Masson's Life of Milton; Carlyle's Oliver Cromwell's Letters and Speeches; Manning's Lives of the Speakers; Neal's Puritans; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict.; Rose's Biogr. Dict.; Boase and Courtney's Bibliotheca Cornubiensis.]

J. M. R.

ROUS, HENRY JOHN (1795–1877), admiral and sportsman, born on 23 Jan. 1795, was second son of John Rous, first earl of Stradbroke, by his second wife, Catherine Maria, daughter and heiress of Abraham Whittaker, esq. Having been educated at Westminster School, which he left in 1807, he entered the royal navy on 28 Jan. 1808 as a first-class volunteer on board the Royal William, under Captain Courtenay Boyle, the flagship of Sir George Montague at Portsmouth. In February 1809 he changed to the Repulse, under Captain Arthur Legge; and in the following November, after having joined in the Flushing expedition, he became midshipman on board the Victory, bearing the flag of Sir James (afterwards Lord) Saumarez [q. v.] In March 1811 he joined the Tonnant, under Captain Sir John Gore, and in the same year, and until promoted to the rank of lieutenant on 18 May 1814, he served in the Mediterranean in the Bacchante, with Captain Sir William Hoste. On the night of 31 Aug. 1812 he joined in the cutting-out boat expedition on the Istrian coast to seize seven Venetian timber vessels protected by the French cruiser La Tisiphone and by a French gunboat; both these vessels were captured. On 6 Jan. 1813 he took part in a boat attack made by the Bacchante and Weasel on five gun-vessels off Otranto. The same year, on 10 June, he was highly commended for his gallant con-

duct when commanding the Bacchante yawl, which attacked several large gunboats lying under the guns of Gela Nova. Although exposed to a very heavy fire of grape and musketry, the yawl never stopped until she got alongside the enemy's vessels, which her crew boarded, driving out their defenders with great loss. In 1814 he was concerned in the taking of Rovigno, and of the strong fortresses of Cattaro and Ragusa. On 2 Aug. 1817 he was appointed to his first independent command, that of the Podargus. He removed to the Mosquito on 25 Jan. 1818, returning in her to England, where he was paid off. His next appointments were in 1821 to the Sappho, and in 1822 to the Hind, and in April 1823 he attained the rank of post-captain. From July 1825 until August 1829 he commanded the Rainbow. From November 1834 until the end of 1835 he was commander of the Pique, a 36-gun frigate, which ran ashore off the coast of Labrador in 1835, affording him an opportunity of showing his courage and resource. Writing from the Pique, 13 Oct. 1835, to the secretary of the admiralty, he stated that he 'left Quebec on 17 Sept. 1835, and stood over on the 22nd to the Labrador coast to avoid the islands on the opposite side. At 10.20 P.M., while the officer of the watch was reefing topsails, the master and myself on the look-out, the ship struck. At 2 A.M. the wind freshened, and she struck again very heavily. . . . Next morning found us in full sail for England, but on the 27th we lost our rudder.' The rudder, which had been damaged when the Pique struck, was renewed several times after being carried away, until at last on 13 Oct. the Pique anchored at St. Helen's, having run fifteen hundred miles without a rudder, and requiring to be pumped every hour. On 24 Oct. 1835 a court-martial was held on board the Victory, and Rous's letter was read. The proceedings of the court-martial fully acquitted Rous and Hemsley, the master (*Times*, 27 Oct.)

This was Rous's last cruise, and his withdrawal from the sea left him at liberty to enjoy the one sport which from boyhood to old age afforded him the greatest delight—horse-racing. From 1836 until he died no great race meeting took place at which he was not present. In 1821 he and his elder brother were elected members of the Jockey Club. In 1838 he became a steward of the club, a position which he repeatedly filled, and for which no man was better fitted. In strength of will and fearlessness of purpose he had very few equals; his one aim was to keep the turf pure and awe offenders. During the last thirty years of his long life he was universally regarded as dictator of the turf. William Day says: 'The admiral's bold and manly form, erect and stately, dressed in a pea-jacket, wearing long black boots or leggings, with dog-whip in hand, ready to mount his old bay horse for the course, no matter what the weather might be, was an imposing sight at Newmarket.' About 1855 his assumption of the post of public handicapper was greeted with acclamation, and throughout the racing season he was to be seen posted on the top of the stand on every racecourse, taking notes of the running and condition of horses, which on returning home he wrote into a big book, posting it up as strictly as a merchant keeps his ledger. The first notable instance of his being called in to handicap two famous horses for a match was on the occasion of Lord Eglinton's Flying Dutchman, five years, meeting Lord Zetland's Voltigeur, four years, at York spring races in 1851, when the admiral made the older horse give the younger 8½ lb. During the larger portion of his racing career he managed and made all the matches for the Duke of Bedford's stable at Newmarket. For many years he wrote letters to the 'Times' upon racing subjects, which were read with great interest.

Rous entered the House of Commons as conservative member for Westminster in 1841, when the closeness of the contest, and the fact that the same constituency had for half a century returned radicals, showed that his election was due to his personal popularity. In 1846 he was appointed a lord of the admiralty by Sir Robert Peel, but retired from parliament in the same year. He was promoted rear-admiral of the blue on 17 Dec. 1852, of the white on 11 Sept. 1854, and of the red on 12 April 1862; admiral of the blue on 25 Jan. 1863, and of the white on 15 June 1864. He died on 19 June 1877, aged 82. On 2 Jan. 1836 he married Sophia, daughter and heiress of James Ramsay Cuthbert. She died in 1871, leaving no issue.

[O'Byrne's Naval Biogr. Dict.; Navy List; Reg. Westminster School, ed. Barker and Stenning; Black's Jockey Club; Field, 23 June 1877; Times, 20 June 1877; Daily Telegraph, 20 June 1877; Day's Turf Celebrities; Astley's Fifty Years of my Life; Baily's Magazine.] F. L.

ROUS or ROSS, JOHN (1411?–1491), antiquary of Warwick, born at Warwick about 1411, was son of Geoffrey Rous, a descendant of the Rowses or Rouses of Brinklow, Warwickshire. His mother Margaret was daughter of Richard Fyncham. He was educated at Oxford. He numbered, he tells us, among his fellow-students there John Tiptoft, earl of Worcester, and John Sey-

mour, afterwards master of the works of the college of Windsor (*Historia*, ed. Hearne, p. 5). But there is no evidence for Wood's statement that he was a member of Balliol College, or that he became, on leaving Oxford, canon of Oseney. About 1445 he was appointed a priest or chaplain of the chantry or chapel at Guy's Cliffe, formerly called Gibcliff, near Warwick, which Richard Beauchamp, earl of Warwick [q. v.], built in 1423. There Rous resided until his death. He occasionally left his hermitage on visits to neighbouring towns or London. In 1459 he presented to the parliament sitting at Coventry a petition on the state of country towns and their pillage by the nobility, but it failed to attract much attention. He studied the records at the Guildhall in London, and saw the elephant brought thither by Edward IV. He once went to North Wales and Anglesey to consult Welsh chronicles. History and antiquities interested him from an early period, and he collected manuscripts on historical subjects; one on the subjection of the crown of Scotland to that of England he lent to his friend John Fox, bishop of Exeter.

As a writer, Rous proved more laborious than honest. He sought to make his researches satisfy the political party in power. Of his account of the earls of Warwick—his patron's ancestors—he prepared at least two versions, one in English and the other in Latin. They are both written on rolls of parchment, and are elaborately illustrated with the portraits and heraldic badges not only of the earls of Warwick, but of many British and English kings anterior to Henry VII. The texts of the two copies differ in their political complexion. The earlier English version, which was prepared between 1477 (the date of the Duke of Clarence's death) and the accession of Henry VII in 1485, is strongly Yorkist in tone, and Richard III is highly commended; the original copy of the version, with thirty-two illustrations, now belongs to the Duke of Manchester, and, after being privately printed as 'the Rows Rol' in 1845, was published, with an introduction by William Courthope, in 1859. An imperfect copy is in Lansdowne MS. 882, from which Hearne printed extracts in an appendix to his 'Historia Ricardi II' (1729). A better transcript by Robert Glover is among the Ashmolean MSS. 839, No. 8. The second version (in Latin), prepared after 1485, is pronouncedly Lancastrian in tone, and was intended to attract the favour of Henry VII. It has been since 1786 in the Heralds' College in London, and some of the drawings have been reproduced from it in Dallaway's 'Heraldic Researches.' Two appear in Spicer's 'History of Warwick Castle,' and that of Richard III in Halstead's biography of that king. A transcript, made in 1636, by Dugdale, who freely used all Rous's extant collections in his 'Antiquities of Warwickshire,' is in the Bodleian Library (Ashmol. MS. G. 2). Some portions are printed in the notes to Courthope's 'Rows Rol.'

Rous's 'Historia Regum Angliæ' was written at the request of his old college friend, John Seymour. Seymour was anxious to learn the exploits of kings and princes who were founders of churches and cities, so that he might select subjects for statues to fill niches in St. George's Chapel, Windsor, then in course of erection under Seymour's direction. Rous dedicated the 'Historia' with fulsome flattery to Henry VII. It is extant in manuscript in the British Museum (Cotton. MS. Vesp. A. xii). A transcript, supposed to have been made for Archbishop Parker, is in the library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, and another transcript, made by Ralph Jennings, is now in the Bodleian Library. The latter was printed by Hearne in 1716 (2nd edit. 1745). Rous brings the history of the kings of England from the beginning of the world to the birth of Arthur, eldest son of Henry VII, in 1486. He displayed no critical faculty. In his account of Britain he reproduces with imaginative embellishments the myths of Geoffrey of Monmouth. Much space is devoted to the early history of his own university of Oxford. While assigning the origin of the city to a legendary king Mempric, he credits King Alfred with the foundation of the university.

Rous also wrote a life of Richard Beauchamp, earl of Warwick, which is now in Cotton. MS. Jul. E. iv. It is adorned by fifty-three drawings of the earl's adventures, followed by two pages of pedigree ornamented with half-length figures of the persons mentioned. All the designs, with Rous's text, are engraved in Strutt's 'Manners and Customs,' vol. ii. The text alone figures in Hearne's 'Historia Ricardi,' 1729, ii. 359–71. Rous also wrote a treatise, 'De Episcopis Wigorniæ,' a few extracts from which are in Ashmolean MS. 770, f. 33. The work is lost; but a quotation from it is preserved in Plot's 'Natural History of Staffordshire' (p. 407). Leland also ascribes to him works on the antiquity of the town of Warwick, on the antiquity of Guy's Cliffe, against a false history of the university of Cambridge, an unfinished account of the antiquities of the English universities, a chronicle which he entitled 'Verovicum,' and a tract on giants, especially

of those who lived after the flood (LELAND, *Collectanea*, iv. 110, 211, 221). None of these compositions have survived. Hearne states that in Queen's College Register H [at Oxford] is Dr. Barlow's memorandum from Ross of Warwick's book, entitled 'Quatuor Ætates Mundi,' 'which book [Barlow] does not tell us where to be found' (*Collectanea*, Oxf. Hist. Soc. ii. 44).

Rous died on 24 Jan. 1491, at the reputed age of eighty-one, and was buried in St. Mary's Church, Warwick. He left his library to that church, and seems to have built a room to hold it within the church's precincts. A fine illuminated portrait of Rous—his dress appears to be that of a canon—is introduced into his roll of the earls of Warwick at the back of the portrait of Edward the Confessor. Some Latin lines, rehearsing the chief facts in his career, are appended. The portrait is reproduced in colours in the 'Rows Rol,' and in black and white, from the manuscript of the Latin version in the Heralds' College, in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 1845 (pt. i. 475).

[Art. by J. G. Nichols in Gent. Mag. 1845, pt. i. 475 sq.; W. Courthope's introduction to the Rows Rol, 1859; Leland; Bale; Pits; Tanner; Nicolson's Historical Library.] S. L.

ROUS, JOHN (1584–1644), diarist, younger son of Anthony Rous (1551–1631), rector of Hessett, Suffolk, by his first wife, Margery (*d.* 1588), was baptised at Hessett on 20 April 1584. Admitted pensioner at Emmanuel College, Cambridge, in 1598, he graduated M.A. in 1607. From 1601 Rous acted as amanuensis to his father, who was presented in 1600 to the joint rectories of Weeting St. Mary and Weeting All Saints, Norfolk. Even after his own presentation, on 21 Sept. 1623, to the adjoining small living of Stanton-Downham, Suffolk, and his marriage, Rous continued with his father until the latter's death in June 1631.

He probably passed the rest of his life at Brandon, two miles from Downham. He paid at least two visits to London, preached in St. Paul's Cathedral on 17 Nov. 1640, and before or about 1633 was at Geneva. From 1625 till 1641 he kept a full diary, which is alive with news both foreign and domestic, and is interspersed with comments on the weather, the crops, and the affairs of the petty sessions, where he sat as a magistrate. He copied into it many popular skits and satirical verses of the time. Many of these have only survived in Rous's pages. Not a warm partisan on either side, he leaned rather towards the cause of the parliament.

Rous died and was buried at Downham on 4 April 1644. By his first wife, Susanna, he had three daughters, baptised between 1615 and 1623 at Weeting; by his second, Hannah, two more daughters, baptised at Downham.

Rous's journal was edited by Mrs. Everett Green for the Camden Society in 1856. The manuscript was purchased by the trustees of the British Museum in 1859 (Addit. MS. 22959). In 1871 another and earlier portion of a manuscript, unknown to Mrs. Green, was acquired by the British Museum, and was bound with the former. It contains entries made in 1615 and 1617, with letters, verses, and prophecies up to the death of James I in 1625. There is little in strict diary form.

[Rous's Diary, 1856.] C. F. S.

ROUS, JOHN (*fl.* 1656–1695), quaker, was son and heir of Lieutenant-colonel Thomas Rous, a wealthy West Indian planter, of the parish of St. Philip, Barbados, and one of the principal landholders in the island (*Cal. State Papers*, Col. Ser., America and the West Indies, 1669–74, p. 1101). Father and son both joined the quakers before October 1656, when the son wrote 'A Warning to the Inhabitants of Barbadoes,' 1656; 4to. The father entertained George Fox at his house for three months in 1671, and married, for his second wife, a Barbados quakeress. He was fined several thousands of pounds weight of sugar for not bearing arms and not furnishing horse and man to the troop of island militia. He died before October 1692.

John Rous proceeded to Rhode Island, America, at the beginning of October 1657 to preach and proselytise. The laws against quakers were most stringent. Rous and Humphrey Norton [q. v.] went to Newhaven, Plymouth, to plead for tolerance. They were arrested, and Rous, for refusing the oath of allegiance, was flogged. As soon as he was released he went to Governor Winthrop at Hartford, Connecticut, and there disputed publicly with Samuel Stone [q. v.] Rous says (*New England's Ensign*, p. 53): 'Among all the colonies found we not the like moderation as in this.'

About the beginning of July 1658 Rous and Norton arrived at Boston, the day after an aged quaker, William Brend, had been beaten nearly to death with pitched cords. They were thrown into prison, but Rous was at first leniently treated, because his father was known and respected. He was twice flogged, however, before a public subscription to pay his fine settled the dispute. Five weeks later Rous returned to Boston to take ship for Barbados, but he was immediately arrested and carried before Governor Endecott, who sent him to prison (letter to

Mrs. Fell from Boston prison, 3 Sept. 1658). On the 7th he was sentenced to have his right ear cut off. Contrary to law, this was done not in a public place, but in prison. After six weeks' confinement he was released on 7 Oct. He visited the islands of Nevis and Barbados, and sailed for England about April 1659. On the voyage he wrote, with Norton, 'New England's Ensign,' London, 1659, 4to.

He had corresponded with Margaret Fell [q.v.] for some time, and now made her acquaintance. In March 1661 he married, at Swarthmore Hall, Ulverston, her eldest daughter, Margaret. Settling in London, he carried on business as a West India merchant at the Bear and Fountain, Lothbury. His family lived at Mile End until he built a handsome house at Kingston, Surrey, converted later into a union-house, and since demolished. George Fox frequently visited Rous here, and the latter managed all the money matters of Mrs. Fox and the Fell sisters. He visited Barbados in 1671, and while on his homeward journey was taken prisoner by a Dutch privateer and carried to Spain, where he bought a ship to bring him home. In 1678 he took his wife on a visit to Barbados. He left the island, with the merchant fleet, about February 1695, and was lost at sea in a heavy storm. By his will (P. C. C., Irby, 103), dated 20 Oct. 1692, and proved 1695, Rous bequeathed his West Indian estates to his widow, and after her to his only surviving son, Nathaniel (1671–1717), who married Hannah, daughter of Caleb Woods of Guildford.

Rous wrote a few pamphlets in conjunction with others (Smith, *Catalogue of Friends' Books*, ii. 512); but it was less as a writer and preacher than as a man of wealth and practical judgment that he exercised an influence upon the early organisation of the Society of Friends.

[Webb's Fells of Swarthmore, passim; Besse's Sufferings, ii. 317, 331, 338, 352 (and pp. 187, 188, and 189 for his father, Thomas Rous); Fox's Journal, ed. 1891, ii. 131, 141, 145, 159, 206, 396, 396, 404, 418, 440, 463, 489; Plymouth Colony Records, iii. 140; Bowden's Hist. of Friends in America, i. 98, 117, 138; Doyle's Engl. in America, ii. 137; Bishop's New England Judged, pp. 68, 71, 72, 91, 92, 179, 226; Whiting's Truth and Innocence Defended, an Answer to C. Mather, pp. 23, 26, 118, 150, 187; Neal's Hist. of New England, i. 297; Croese's Hist. of Quakers, bk. ii. p. 134; Sewel's Hist. of the Rise, &c., i. 254–6; Swarthmore MSS., Devonshire House, where many of his letters are preserved. Among the manuscripts of the Meeting for Sufferings at the same place is a letter, dated Barbados, 16 Sept. 1676, signed by Rous and others, to General William Stapelton, governor of the Leeward Islands, which asked for toleration for quakers, and accompanied a considerable parcel of the works of Fox, Mrs. Fell, Parnell, and others, for distribution among the governors of the West India and other islands.] C. F. S.

ROUSBY, CLARA MARION JESSIE (1852?–1879), actress, fourth daughter of Dr. Dowse, inspector-general of hospitals, was born in 1852, or perhaps two or three years earlier, at Parkhurst in the Isle of Wight. Her father was an Irishman, and her mother a Welshwoman. After Dr. Dowse's retirement he lived in Plymouth, where his daughter went much to the theatre, and where she met, and early in 1868 married, with Roman catholic rites, Mr. Wybert Rousby, a Jersey manager and actor of some repute in the provinces. Husband and wife were seen acting in Jersey by Mr. W. P. Frith, R.A., and recommended by him to Tom Taylor [q. v.], by whom they were induced to come to London. In Taylor's adaptation of 'Le Roi s'amuse,' entitled 'The Fool's Revenge,' they made at the Queen's Theatre, Long Acre, their first appearance in London on 19 Dec. 1869, Mrs. Rousby as Fiordelisa, and Mr. Rousby as Bertuccio (Triboulet). Mrs. Rousby's youth and good looks won speedy recognition, and she was immediately and generally known as 'the beautiful Mrs. Rousby,' obtaining considerable social popularity. Her artistic equipment scarcely extended beyond good looks and a musical voice, backed up by a pleasant girlishness and naturalness of style. On 22 Jan. 1870 she was at the Queen's the original Princess Elizabeth to the Courtenay of her husband in Taylor's historical adaptation from Mme. Birch-Pfeiffer, 'Twixt Axe and Crown.' The gentle and graceful aspects of the character she fully realised, and she exhibited some power in the stronger scenes, without, however, showing the nobler aspects of the heroine Elizabeth's character. On 10 April 1871 she was, at the Queen's, Joan of Arc in Taylor's play so named. In this she looked very handsome in armour, and came on the stage on horseback. Her impersonation of the character was lacking in dignity. A scene in which she was shown tied to the stake, the faggots being lighted, caused by its painful realism much protest. On 18 Nov. 1873, at the Princess's, she was the first Griselda in Miss Braddon's play so called. On 23 Feb. 1874, at the same house, she was the original Mary Stuart to the John Knox of her husband, in W. G. Wills's 'Mary Queen of Scots.' At the Olympic, on 21 Feb. 1876, she reappeared as Mary Stuart in 'The Gascon, or Love and

Loyalty,' an adaptation from the French of Barrière, by W. Muskerry. In addition to these parts, she played at the Queen's, in February 1871, Rosalind in 'As you like it,' in April 1873, at Drury Lane, Cordelia to her husband's Lear, and in May 1876 Mariana in a revival of the 'Wife' of Sheridan Knowles. In Jersey, where her husband was lessee of the theatre, she played, in addition to the parts named, Ophelia and Desdemona. She also acted with her husband in Wales and in the north. Her last performance was at the Queen's, as the heroine of 'Madelaine Morel,' an adaptation from the German of D. E. Bandmann, first produced on 20 April 1878, and speedily withdrawn after giving rise to some scandal and to legal proceedings. Shortly afterwards Mrs. Rousby, whose health had been seriously impaired, left England, under medical advice, for Wiesbaden, where she died, on 19 Sept. 1879. As an actress she never acquired firmness of touch.

[Personal knowledge; private information; Sunday Times, various years; Era, 27 April 1879; Pascoe's Dramatic List; Dutton Cook's Nights at the Play; Scott and Howard's E. L. Blanchard; Era Almanac, various years; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. ix. 18, 33, 231.] J. K.

ROUSE or **RUSSE**, JOHN (1574–1652), Bodley's librarian, born in Northamptonshire in 1574, matriculated at Oxford in 1591, and graduated B.A. from Balliol College on 31 Jan. 1599. He was elected fellow of Oriel College in 1600, proceeding M.A. 27 March 1604 (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* early ser. iii. 1290; *Oxf. Univ. Reg.*, Oxf. Hist. Soc., vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 212, pt. iii. p. 212).

On 9 May 1620 he was chosen chief librarian of the Bodleian Library, at which time he occupied 'Cambye's lodgings,' once a part of St. Frideswide's Priory. He afterwards sold the house to Pembroke College as a residence for the master. About 1635 Rouse formed a friendship with Milton. He importuned the poet for a complete copy of his works for the library, and Milton in 1647 sent two volumes to Oxford, the prose pamphlets carefully inscribed in his own hand 'to the most excellent judge of books,' and a smaller volume of poems which was stolen or lost on the way. To this circumstance we owe Milton's mock-heroic ode to Rouse (dated 23 Jan. 1646–7) inserted in a second copy, still preserved at the Bodleian [cf. art. Randolph, Thomas, 1605–1635].

Rouse's leaning was towards the parliament, but he was not a strong politician. On one occasion his prudent measures restrained some turbulent spirits who were bent on breaking open Bodley's chest, presumably for the use of the parliament. When Cromwell visited Oxford in 1649, Rouse made a speech at the banquet in the library.

He appears 'to have discharged his trust in the library with faithfulness' (Macray, p. 56). In 1645 he refused to lend King Charles the 'Histoire Universelle du Sieur d'Aubigné,' because the statutes forbade the removal of such a book (*ib.* p. 99). The German professor of history at Nuremberg, Christopher Arnold, who visited Oxford in August 1651, calls him in a letter to a friend 'a man of the truest politeness.' He was also praised by Lambecius for his honesty and truthfulness. He died on 3 April 1652, and was buried in Oriel College Chapel. His portrait in clerical dress hangs in the library, to which he bequeathed 20*l.* by his will. Rouse wrote a dedicatory preface to a collection of verses addressed to the Danish proconsul, Johan Cirenberg (Oxford, 1631, sm. 4to). He also issued an appendix to the 'Bodleian Catalogue' in 1635 (*ib.* pp. 56, 82–3).

[Macray's Annals of the Bodleian Library, passim; Shadwell's Registr. Orielense; Leland's Itinerary, ed. Hearne, v. 288; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 631, iii. 38, iv. 334, and Fasti, ii. 117; Masson's Life of Milton, i. 626, 738*n.*, iii. 644–50, iv. 350, vi. 689; Foster's Alumni Oxon. early ser. iii. 12, 90; Burrows's Visitation of Oxford, p. 536; Wood's Hist. Univ. Oxford, ed. Gutch, ii. 295, 565, 611, 620, 625, 713, 944, 951, and his Antiq. of the Colleges and Halls, pp. 135, 623; Hearne's Collections, i. 291, iii. 18, 39, 355, 364.] C. F. S.

ROUSSEAU, JACQUES (1626–1694), painter, born in Paris in 1626, was instructed in landscape-painting by Herman van Swanevelt, the famous Dutch painter, then resident in Paris, who was connected with him by marriage. At an early age he went to Rome and acquired great skill in the fashionable style of combining classic architecture and landscape. On his return he was elected a member of the French academy, and employed by Louis XIV at Marly; but on the revocation of the edict of Nantes, being a protestant, he left France for Switzerland, and declined the overtures of Louvois to return and complete his work. He then went to Holland, and thence to England, at the invitation of Ralph, duke of Montagu, for whom, in conjunction with De la Fosse and Monnoyer, he decorated Montagu House, Bloomsbury (afterwards the British Museum). For this work he received an annuity from the duke. Rousseau was employed by William III at Hampton Court, where some of his decorative panels still remain. He was a prominent member of the French refugee settlement in London, and on his death, which

took place in Soho Square, London, in 1694, he left many charitable benefactions for the benefit of his fellow-refugees. He etched some of his own landscapes in a spirited fashion. A portrait of Rousseau, by Claude Lefebre, was formerly in the possession of the Earl of Burlington.

[Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, ed. Wornum; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; De Piles's Lives of the Painters; Dussieux's Artistes Français à l'étranger; Law's Catalogue of the Pictures at Hampton Court.] L. C.

ROUSSEAU, SAMUEL (1763–1820), printer and orientalist, born in London in 1763, was the eldest son of Philip Rousseau, at one time a fellow-workman with John Nichols at Bowyer's press. At the end of his life Philip was a Bowyer annuitant of the Company of Stationers (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecdotes*, iii. 288). He was a cousin of Jean Jacques Rousseau, who refers to him as being 'connu pour bon parent et pour honnête homme' (*Correspondance*, 1826, iii. 317). Samuel Rousseau served his apprenticeship in Nichols's printing office, and taught himself Latin, Greek, Hebrew, Syriac, Persian, and Arabic, as well as several modern languages. A few years after the expiration of his apprenticeship he started a printing office in Leather Lane, Holborn, and afterwards removed to the 'Arabic and Persian Press,' Wood Street, Spa Fields, where most of his oriental books were printed. For a short time he was master of Joy's charity school in Blackfriars. He taught Persian. As a printer he was unsuccessful, and towards the end of his life did literary hack-work for the booksellers. Rousseau died in Ray Street, Clerkenwell, on 4 Dec. 1820, aged 57.

His chief publications were: 1. 'The Flowers of Persian Literature, containing extracts from the most celebrated authors,' London, 1801, 4to. 2. 'Dictionary of Mohammedan Law, Bengal Revenue Terms, Shanscrit, Hindoo, and other Words used in the East Indies,' 1802, 8vo. 3. 'Vocabulary of the Persian Language,' 1802, 8vo; issued in 1803 with a new title-page, 'of use to those who cannot obtain the larger work of Richardson' (see A. CLARKE, *Bibl. Misc.* i. 283). 4. 'The Book of Knowledge or Grammar of the Persian,' 1805, 4to ('contains a great variety of useful information,' CLARKE, i. 281). 5. 'Punctuation, or an Attempt to facilitate the Art of Pointing,' 1813, sm. 8vo; said to be taken without acknowledgment from Robertson's work on the same subject (see *Biogr. Dict. of Living Authors*, 1816, p. 301). 6. 'Essay on Punctuation,' 1815, sm. 8vo. 7. 'Principles of Punctuation,' 1818, 8vo. 8. 'Principles of Elocution,' 1819, 8vo.

[Nichols's Illustr. Lit. Hist. 1858, viii. 494–495; Gent. Mag. 1820, ii. 569.] H. R. T.

ROUSSEEL, THEODORE (1614–1689), portrait-painter. [See RUSSEL.]

ROUTH, BERNARD (1695–1768), Irish jesuit, son of Captain William Rothe (*d.* 1710) by Margaret O'Dogherty, was born at Kilkenny on 11 Feb. 1694–5. His father was great-grandson of Robert Rothe [q. v.], the antiquary. Bernard entered the Society of Jesus on 1 Oct. 1716, and was professed of the four vows on 2 Feb. 1733–4. He devoted himself to the career of teaching, and for many years he was a professor in the Irish College at Poitiers, where he composed several works which prove his erudition and critical discernment. His superiors afterwards summoned him to Paris, and from 1739 to 1743 he was on the editorial staff of the 'Journal de Trévoux.' With the assistance of Father Castel, one of his religious brethren, he administered to Montesquieu the consolations of religion, but the charge that he attempted, after the death of Montesquieu, to obtain possession of his manuscripts is baseless. Suard, who was present on the occasion, directly contradicted this story. On the suppression of the Society of Jesus in France in 1764, Routh withdrew to Mons in Belgium, where he became confessor of the Princess Charlotte de Lorraine. He died at Mons on 18 Jan. 1768.

His works are: 1. 'Ode à la Reine,' 4to. This is in the collection of poems published by the Collège Louis le Grand on the occasion of the marriage of Louis XV in 1725. 2. 'Lettres Critiques sur "les Voyages de Cyrus"' of Andrew Michael Ramsay [q. v.], Paris, 1728, 12mo. 3. 'Suite de la nouvelle Cyropédie, ou Réflexions de Cyrus sur ses Voyages,' Amsterdam, 1728, 8vo. 4. 'Lettres critiques à M^r^ le comte * * * sur le Paradis Perdu et Reconquis de Milton par R. * *,' Paris, 1731; this work is reprinted at the end of the French translation of 'Paradise Lost' by Dupré de Saint-Maur, 3 vols. 1775. 5. 'Relation fidèle des troubles arrivés dans l'empire de Pluton, au sujet de l'histoire de Sethos, en quatre lettres écrites des Champs élisées à M. l'abbé * * [Terrasson], auteur de cette histoire,' Amsterdam, 1731, 8vo, Paris [1743 ?]. 6. 'Recherches sur la manière d'inhumer des Anciens à l'occasion des Tombeaux de Civaux en Poitou,' Poitiers, 1738, 12mo, a rare and interesting dissertation. 7. 'Noticia de la muerte de Monteschiu' manuscript (Fe. 75) in the library at Madrid. 8. 'Lettre sur la tragédie d'Osarphis,' in the collected works of the Abbé Nadal, vol. iii.

Routh was entrusted with the task of continuing Catrou and Rouillé's 'Histoire Romaine,' but he wrote only vol. xxi. (Paris, 1748, 4to).

[De Backer's Bibl. de la Compagnie de Jésus, (1872) ii. 1080, (1876) iii. 400; Dreux de Radier's Bibl. Historique et Critique du Poitou (1842–49), ii. 391; Hogan's Chronological List of Irish Jesuits, p. 67; Nouvelle Biogr. Générale, xlii. 787.] T. C.

ROUTH, MRS. MARTHA (1743–1817), quakeress, youngest child of Henry and Jane Winter of Stourbridge, Worcestershire, was born there on 25 June 1743, and early adopted the dress and bearing of the quakers. At seventeen she became teacher in a Friends' boarding-school at Nottingham, and at the age of twenty-four succeeded to the post of principal. After a mental struggle she first preached four years later, and was 'acknowledged a minister' in 1773. She married Richard Routh of Manchester on 7 Aug. 1776 at Nottingham, relinquished her school, and devoted herself to the ministry. Before 1787 she travelled through Wales, Scotland, the north of England, and to the Land's End. Two years after she passed six months in Ireland. On 21 July 1794 she embarked from London on a protracted missionary tour to America. Not content with visiting all places inhabited by Friends in the New England states, she travelled through Virginia and North Carolina, crossed the Alleghany mountains, and traversed parts of Ohio and Kansas. In little over three years, she says, she travelled eleven thousand miles, and never failed at a single appointed meeting, although the difficulties of crossing rivers and driving over rough unbroken country severely tried her strength.

On the voyage home in the winter of 1797, the ship was boarded by French privateers. In 1804, after sixty-six days' passage, she again reached New York with her husband. The latter died there shortly afterwards, and at the end of a year Mrs. Routh returned to England. Her last journeys were made in 1808 and 1809, through Wales, Somerset, and the northern counties of England. She still preached with power. After attending the yearly meeting in London, she died at Simon Bailey's house in Spitalfields on 18 July 1817, and was buried at Bunhill Fields.

Martha Routh edited 'Some Account of a Divine Manifestation' in Christopher Taylor's school at Waltham Abbey, Essex; Philadelphia, 1797, 8vo (reprinted, London, 1799, 12mo). In her seventy-first year she commenced to write her journal, portions of which, with a memoir, were published at York in 1822, 12mo (2nd ed. 1824; reprinted in vol. xii. of the 'Friends' Library,' Philadelphia, 1848).

[Memoir above mentioned; Smith's Catalogue, ii. 513.] C. F. S.

ROUTH, MARTIN JOSEPH (1755–1854), president of Magdalen College, Oxford, the eldest of the thirteen children of Peter Routh (1726–1802), rector of St. Peter's and St. Margaret's, South Elmham, Suffolk, was born in his father's rectory on 18 Sept. 1755 (BURGON). His mother was Mary, daughter of Robert Reynolds of Harleston, Suffolk, and a descendant of Dr. Richard Baylie (*d.* 1667), president of St. John's College, Oxford, and dean of Salisbury, who married a niece of Archbishop Laud. When Martin was about three years old his father, who was an excellent scholar, migrated to Beccles, Suffolk, and there kept a private school, at which Routh received his early education. Peter Routh was subsequently appointed master of the Fauconberge grammar school at Beccles.

Martin entered Queen's College, Oxford, as a commoner, and on 24 July 1771 was elected a demy at Magdalen College on the nomination of the president, Dr. George Horne [q. v.] He graduated B.A. on 5 Feb. 1774, and was elected to a fellowship at Magdalen on 25 July 1775. He continued to reside there, and did some tutorial work. He proceeded M.A. on 23 Oct. 1776, received deacon's orders on 21 Dec. 1777, was appointed college librarian in 1781, was junior dean of arts 1784–5, and senior proctor in 1784, and in 1786 took the degree of B.D. His learning in ecclesiastical matters was recognised outside the university. He had acted as tutor to one of Lord-chancellor Thurlow's nephews, and when the American delegates came to England in 1783 with reference to the foundation of a native episcopate, the chancellor advised them to consult Routh. He dissuaded them from applying to the Danish bishops, and recommended them to seek episcopal succession from the bishops of the disestablished church of Scotland (BURGON, *Lives of Twelve Good Men*, App. C, 2nd edit.) In 1784 he published an edition of the 'Euthydemus' and 'Gorgias' of Plato, with notes and various readings, and then turned his attention mainly to patristic learning, beginning to prepare his 'Reliquiæ Sacræ,' a collection of the fragmentary writings of the less known ecclesiastical authors of the second and third centuries. This work was interrupted about 1790, taken up again in 1805, and then pursued until the appearance of the first two volumes in 1814.

Horne, the president of Magdalen, having been consecrated to the see of Norwich in 1790, resigned the presidentship in April 1791, and on the 28th Routh was elected president, and graduated D.D. on 6 July. His youngest sister, Sophia, came to live with him in 1793, and kept his house until her marriage to Dr. Thomas Sheppard. He was hospitable and sociable. Among his friends were Samuel Parr [q. v.] and Porson, and he took an active part in raising subscriptions for the benefit of both. He caused Parr's books to be received and kept in safety at Magdalen when the Birmingham people threatened to burn them. In 1810 he was instituted to the valuable rectory and vicarage of Tilehurst, near Reading, Berkshire, in succession to his friend Richard Chandler (1738–1810) [q. v.], on the presentation of his brother-in-law, Sheppard, and on 26 Aug. received priest's orders, thirty-three years after he had been ordained deacon. It was said that this delay was caused by conscientious scruples on his part, but he attributed it to his not having before accepted any church preferment. He resided at Tilehurst during three months of the Oxford vacations in each year, and made no secret of always preaching there from Townson's sermons, which he used to abridge to a quarter of an hour's length, telling his nephew, who was his curate, that there were no better sermons, and that the people could not hear them too often [see Townson, Thomas].

In old age his mental powers remained unimpaired. Although for many years before his death he did not appear in public at Oxford, his bodily powers were slow to decay; in his ninety-fourth year he could walk six miles. Never above the middle height, his frame had then shrunk to a small size, and he was much bent. In 1846 he had become slightly deaf. He died after a few days' illness in his lodgings at Magdalen, in full possession of his mental faculties, in his hundredth year, on 22 Dec. 1854, having been president of the college for sixty-three years. He was buried in the college chapel, where there is a portrait of him in a brass. On 18 Sept. 1820 he married, at the age of sixty-five, at Walcot church, Bath, Eliza Agnes, daughter of John Blagrave of Calcot Park, Tilehurst, aged 30. He left no children, and died intestate, not having signed a will that he had caused to be prepared. His wife survived him, and died on 23 March 1869. In 1847 Queen's College, Oxford, offered him 10,000*l.* for his library, but he refused to part with his books during his lifetime. In pursuance of a deed of gift executed in 1852 his printed books—chiefly theological or historical—which included many rarities, with a fine collection of pamphlets of the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, passed on his death to the university of Durham. His manuscripts were sold by auction in July 1855, Sir Thomas Phillipps [q.v.] buying many of the most valuable.

Routh was pre-eminently a man of learning; his life was spent in painstaking research. When requested in 1847 to give a younger man some precept which should represent the experience of his long and studious career, he replied 'Always verify your references' (Burgon, p. 73). His works are distinguished by profound erudition, critical ability, sagacity, accuracy, and clearness of expression. His opinions were strictly orthodox; his sympathies were with the high-church party; he admired J. H. Newman and Pusey, and rejoiced in the revival of church feeling with which they were connected. But he viewed ecclesiastical matters as a scholar rather than as a partisan, and though, after a long absence from public functions, he appeared in 1836 in the Sheldonian theatre—where he was greeted with general applause—at a meeting of convocation to petition against the appointment of Dr. Renn Dickson Hampden [q. v.] to the regius professorship of divinity, he did not take a prominent part in the religious questions that agitated the university. In early life, while strongly loyal, he professed a theoretical jacobitism; practically he was a tory, so far as he cared for politics. He was kindly, courteous, and cheerful, quick at repartee, and with much quiet humour. His temper, though choleric, was generous, and he was liberal in his gifts. A lover of old ways, he always clung to his wig and to the fashion in dress of his younger days. He was deeply grieved by the universities commission of 1854.

Portraits of Routh, besides the one in brass, are (1) by Thompson, without sittings, as he appeared in the college chapel, engraved by Lucas, in the college school; (2) by Thompson, from sittings, for Dr. J. R. Bloxam; (3) by Thompson, in possession of the president of Magdalen; (4) by Thompson, in the Bodleian Gallery; (5) by Harttman, in 1850, engraved, in private possession; (6) by W. H. Pickersgill, in 1850, in the college hall, engraved by Cousins; (7) a crayon drawing, from a daguerreotype (19 Sept. 1854) in possession of Baroness Burdett-Coutts, unsatisfactory; (8) the sketch for Pickersgill's picture, obtained by Bloxam, and used for the engraving in Burgon's 'Lives of Twelve Good Men' (Bloxam).

Routh's published works are: 1. His edition of the 'Euthydemus' and 'Gorgias' of

Plato, 8vo, Oxford, 1784. 2. 'Reliquiæ sacræ sive auctorum fere jam perditorum secundi tertiique seculi post Christum natum quæ supersunt,' 4 vols. 8vo, Oxford, 1814–1818; the first two in 1814, the third in 1815, the fourth in 1818. Routh added a fifth volume in 1848, and brought out a second edition of the first four, the whole in 5 vols. 8vo, 1846–8. 3. An edition of Burnet's 'History of his own Time,' with notes by the Earls of Dartmouth and Hardwicke, and observations, 6 vols. 8vo, Oxford, 1823; a second edition, 1833. 4. 'Scriptorum ecclesiasticorum opuscula præcipua quædam,' 2 vols. 8vo, Oxford, 1832; a second edition, 1840, re-edited (anonymously) by Dr. William Jacobson [q. v.], bishop of Chester, 1858. 5. An edition of Burnet's 'History of the Reign of James II,' with additional notes, 8vo, Oxford, 1852. 6. 'Tres breves Tractatus,' containing 'De primis episcopis,' 'S. Petri Alexandrini episcopi fragmenta quædam,' and 'S. Irenæi illustrata ῥήσις, in qua ecclesia Romana commemoratur,' 8vo, Oxford, 1853. He wrote a large number of Latin inscriptions, four of which are given in the pages of Burgon's 'Life' and twenty-five in an appendix.

[Burgon's Lives of Twelve Good Men, founded on art. in Quarterly Review, No. 146, July 1878; Bloxam's Register of Presidents, &c., of Magd. Coll. vol. vii.; Mozley's Reminiscences; Times, 25 Dec. 1854, 1 Jan. 1855.] W. H.

ROUTH, Sir RANDOLPH ISHAM (1785?–1858), commissary-general in the army, son of Richard Routh, chief justice of Newfoundland, was born at Poole, Dorset, apparently in 1785, and educated at Eton. He had intended to go up to Cambridge, but on the sudden death of his father entered the commissariat department of the army in November 1805, being stationed first in Jamaica. He was engaged in the Walcheren expedition in 1809. He served afterwards through the Peninsular war; became deputy commissary-general on 9 March 1812, and was senior commissariat officer at Waterloo in 1815. After the peace he was on the Mediterranean station, and from 1822 in the West Indies, spending some time in Jamaica. On 15 Aug. 1826 he was made commissary-general, and was at once sent to Canada, where he did good service in the rising of 1837–8; he was a member of the executive council, and was knighted for his general services in March 1841. He returned to England on half-pay in February 1843. From November 1845 to October 1848 he was employed in Ireland in superintending the distribution of relief during the famine; for this service he was created K.C.B. on 29 April 1848. He died in London, at 19 Dorset Square, on 29 Nov. 1858.

Routh married, first, on 26 Dec. 1815, at Paris, Adèle Joséphine Laminière, daughter of one of Bonaparte's civil officers; secondly, in 1830, at Quebec, Marie Louise (1810–1891), daughter of Judge Taschereau and sister of Cardinal Taschereau (*Times*, 5 Jan. 1892).

He was the author of 'Observations on the Commissariat Field Service and Home Defences' (1845, and 2nd ed. London, 1852), which has been described as a *vade mecum* for the commissariat officer, and is quoted as an authority by Kinglake in his 'Invasion of the Crimea.'

[Gent. Mag. 1859, i. 82; Ann. Register, 1858; Appleton's Cyclop. of American Biogr.; Allibone's Dictionary of Authors; Army Lists after 1819; official information.] C. A. H.

ROUTLEDGE, GEORGE (1812–1888), publisher, was born at Brampton in Cumberland on 23 Sept. 1812, and from June 1827 to 3 Sept. 1833 served his apprenticeship with Charles Thurnam, a well-known bookseller in Carlisle. In October 1833 he came to London and found employment with Baldwin & Cradock at Paternoster Row. On the failure of that firm in September 1836, he commenced business as a retail bookseller at 11 Ryder's Court, Leicester Square, having for his assistant William Henry Warne, then aged fifteen, whose sister he had married. His chief business was in remainders of modern books. For four years (1837–41) he supplemented his income by holding a small situation in the tithe office, Somerset House; and he made some money by supplying stationery to that establishment. In 1843 he started as a publisher at 36 Soho Square. His first publication, brought out in 1836, 'The Beauties of Gilsland Spa,' was a failure. He then began reprinting the 'Biblical Commentaries' of an American divine, the Rev. Albert Barnes, and had the sagacity to engage the Rev. John Cumming, D.D., who was rising into popularity, to edit them. The volumes had an enormous sale. In 1848 he took his brother-in-law, W H. Warne, into partnership, and in 1851 a second brother-in-law, Frederick Warne. In 1852 the firm, then styled 'Routledge & Co.,' removed to 2 Farringdon Street.

Routledge's career as a publisher of cheap literature, on which his reputation mainly depends, opened in 1848. In that year he issued at a shilling, as the first volume of a series of volumes to be entitled 'The Railway Library,' Fenimore Cooper's 'Pilot.' The 'Railway Library' was rapidly extended, ultimately numbering 1,060 volumes, most

of which achieved a vast circulation. Of 'Uncle Tom's Cabin,' which was soon included in it, five hundred thousand copies were sold; of W. H. Russell's 'Narrative of the Crimean War' twenty thousand; of Soyer's 'Shilling Cookery for the People' two hundred and fifty thousand; and of 'Rarey on Horse-Training' one hundred and fifty thousand copies. As an example of Routledge's energy, it is stated that the copy of Miss Wetherell's 'Queechy' (for the 'Railway Library') was received from America upon one Monday morning, when it was at once placed in the printer's hands; on Thursday the sheets were at the binder's, and on the Monday following twenty thousand copies were disposed of to the trade. Routledge's reprints of the works of Washington Irving, Fenimore Cooper, Miss Maria Susanna Cummins, and other Americans were not always undertaken with the sanction of the authors or their representatives, and Routledge was more than once involved in legal proceedings for infringements of copyright. He paid, however, large sums to authors for many of the 'Railway Library' volumes. On 27 Dec. 1853 he contracted with Sir Bulwer Lytton (afterwards Baron Lytton) to include nineteen of his novels in the 'Library.' The terms were 20,000*l.* for ten years (1853-63), and the venture in the end proved profitable. He also arranged for the publication in cheap form of all the writings of Benjamin Disraeli, W. H. Ainsworth, Howard Russell, and G. P. R. James.

Besides cheap works, Routledge issued some expensive volumes, illustrated by capable artists. Among these were 'Shakespeare,' edited by Howard Staunton (who received 1,000*l.* for his labours), with illustrations by Sir John Gilbert, 1853; Wood's 'Natural History,' 1859, 3 vols.; Wood's 'Natural History of Man,' 1870, 2 vols.; and a series of 'British Poets' (1853-8) in 24 volumes. A quarto series of illustrated works included Longfellow's 'Poems,' of which twelve thousand copies were sold. He also brought out original works by James Grant, Mayne Reid, Longfellow, Prescott, and Canon R. W. Dixon, the church historian, who married one of his daughters. A large number of his publications bear his own name as part of the title, as in the case of 'Routledge's American Handbook,' 1854, but there is no record that he wrote anything himself. 'Routledge's Universal Library,' edited by Henry Morley [q. v.], was commenced in April 1883, in shilling monthly volumes, and ran to sixty volumes.

In 1854 Routledge visited America and established a branch of his business in New York. On 9 Nov. 1858 his son, Robert Warne Routledge, was admitted a partner, and the firm took the style of Routledge, Warne, & Routledge. In May 1859 W. H. Warne died, and in 1865 F. Warne left the firm and established a new business at 15 Bedford Street, Covent Garden. Another of Routledge's sons, Edmund, became a partner in July 1865, and the style was changed to George Routledge & Sons; the premises in Farringdon Street being required for railway improvements, the business was removed at the same time to 7 Broadway, Ludgate Hill, where it is still carried on.

In later life Routledge lived much in Cumberland, where he bought land and was appointed a justice of the peace and a deputy-lieutenant, serving as high sheriff in 1882-3. He did not retire from business until 1887, and on the following 12th of January was entertained at a farewell dinner at the Albion Tavern. He died at 50 Russell Square, London, on 13 Dec. 1888. His first wife, Maria Elizabeth Warne, died on 25 March 1855, aged 40; and he married, secondly, on 11 May 1858, Mary Grace, eldest daughter of Alderman Bell of Newcastle-upon-Tyne. By both marriages he left issue.

[Publishers' Circular, 16 Jan. 1888, p. 6, 15 Dec. p. 1748, 31 Dec. p. 1795, with portrait; Bookseller, June 1865 pp. 363-4, January 1889 p. 7; Curwen's History of Booksellers, 1873, pp. 437-40; Literary Opinion, 1 Feb. 1888 pp. 378-80, 1 Jan. 1889 p. 341, 1 Feb. p. 348, with portrait; Times, 15 Dec. 1888, p. 10; Athenæum, 7 Jan. 1888 p. 18, 15 Dec. p. 814, 22 Dec. p. 850; Monthly Chronicle of North-Country Lore, February 1889; Illustrated London News, 12 Jan. 1889, pp. 38, 40, with portrait.]

G. C. B.

ROW. [See also ROUGH.]

ROW, JOHN (1525?-1580), Scottish reformer, was descended from a family supposed to have been of English origin. Born about 1525 at Row—probably a farm—between Stirling and Dunblane (Appendix to Row's *History of the Kirk*, Wodrow Soc. p. 447), he was educated at the grammar school of Stirling, and in 1544 matriculated at St. Leonard's College, St. Andrews. He devoted himself specially to the study of the civil and canon law, and shortly after taking the degree of M.A., commenced to practise as an advocate in the consistorial court of St. Andrews. In 1550 he was sent to Rome specially to represent the interests of John Hamilton, archbishop of St. Andrews, at the papal court; and in various letters to the pope he is referred to as procurator of the see of St. Andrews

(Notes pp in M'Crie's *Life of Knox*), one part of his mission being to obtain, in opposition to the archbishop of Glasgow, the confirmation of the powers of the archbishop of St. Andrews as primate and *legatus natus* of Scotland. The ability with which he discharged the duties of his commission commended him to the special notice of Guido Ascanio Sforza, cardinal of Sancta Flora, as well as to Julius III and his successor, Paul IV. On 20 July 1556 he was made licentiate of laws of the university of Rome, and subsequently, at the request of Cardinal Sforza, he accepted the degree of LL.D. from the university of Padua. He seemed marked out for high preferment in the Romish church when, his health showing symptoms of failing, he determined to return to Scotland, and was therefore named papal nuncio to examine into the cause of the spread of heretical opinions in Scotland, and to advise as to the best means of checking them. His inquiry resulted in his conversion to protestantism. He arrived in Scotland on 29 Sept. 1558, and returned to Rome some time prior to 11 May 1559. But shortly afterwards he was induced by James Stuart, afterwards Earl of Moray, to leave Rome for Scotland.

Row was first led to entertain doubts regarding the old opinions by discovering—through the information of John Colville of Cleish, known as Squire Meldrum—a fraud practised by the priests at the chapel of Our Lady at Loretto, Musselburgh, in pretending to have restored the sight of a boy who they falsely affirmed had been born blind. Some time afterwards Row began to attend the preaching of Knox, which finally confirmed him in the new doctrines; and having formally joined the reformers, he was in April 1560 admitted minister of Kennoway (not Kilconquhar, as sometimes stated) in Fife. He also held the vicarage of Kennoway, but demitted it some time before 23 Jan. 1573. When the appointment of ministers and superintendents to the chief towns and districts of Scotland was made, in July 1560, Row was appointed minister of the Old or Middle Church, Perth. He entered upon his duties there prior to 20 Dec., when he was present as minister of Perth in the first meeting of the general assembly of the church of Scotland (Calderwood, ii. 41).

While on the continent, Row, besides acquiring a knowledge of French and Italian, had mastered Greek and Hebrew. He is supposed to have been the first to teach the Hebrew language in Scotland, and he also instructed the master of the grammar school of Perth—then one of the most famous in Scotland—in Greek. Several of the sons of noblemen and gentlemen attending the academy were boarded in Row's house, and he instructed them in Greek, Hebrew, and French. The last was the only language used in conversation in Row's house, and the Scriptures were read in Hebrew, Greek, Latin, French, and English (Appendix to Rowe's *History of the Kirk of Scotland*).

Row was one of a commission of six appointed in April 1560 to draw up the sum of the doctrine 'necessary to be believed and received within the realm,' the result being the 'Confession of Faith,' ratified by the estates in July 1560, and printed in 1561. After the meeting of the estates the same commission was appointed to draw up 'the form of church polity' known as the 'First Book of Discipline.' He supported the proposal to deprive Queen Mary of the mass in 1561 (Knox, ii. 291). In 1564 he was appointed one of a committee of ministers to hold a conference with the lords as to the advisability of the ministers moderating their language in their reference to the queen in prayers and sermons; but the conference was without result (*ib.* p. 424). Shortly before the queen's marriage to Darnley, Row was, at a meeting of the assembly (25 July 1565), appointed a commissioner to present to the queen at Perth certain articles in reference to religion, that she might ratify them in parliament; and in December he was appointed by the assembly to pen a reply to the queen's answers (printed in Calderwood's *History*, ii. 296-9). After the marriage he was also, with other commissioners, sent to request the queen and king to take steps for securing that the third of the benefices should be paid to the ministers, and that the mass and all 'idolatry' should be abolished (Knox, ii. 517). In 1566 he was appointed, along with the superintendent of Lothian, to take steps that the gift of the third of the benefices, which the queen had promised, 'might be despatched through the seals' (*ib.* p. 538). In December of this year he also subscribed the letter sent to the bishops of England regarding the wearing of the surplice (Calderwood, ii. 335). He was chosen moderator of the assembly which met at Edinburgh on 20 July 1567, shortly after the queen's imprisonment at Loch Leven, and also of the assembly which met at Perth in the following December. By the latter assembly he was named a commissioner to treat on the affairs of the kirk (*ib.* p. 396). On 6 July 1568 he was appointed by the general assembly to visit Galloway while the bishop of Galloway was under censure (*ib.* p. 424), and in March

1570 he is styled commissioner of Galloway (*ib.* iii. 38). On the petition of the kirk in reference to benefices being rejected by the parliament of the king's party at Stirling, in August 1571, Row, preaching on the Sunday following, 'denounced judgments against the lords for their covetousness' (*ib.* iii. 138). At the assembly convened at Edinburgh on 6 March 1573 complaint was laid against him for having a plurality of benefices, and for solemnising a marriage betwixt the master of Crawford and the daughter of Lord Drummond 'without proclaiming the banns and out of due time' (*ib.* iii. 273). In answer to the first charge he admitted that he had two vicarages, but affirmed that he reaped no profit from them. These vicarages were Twynam and Terregles, in the stewartry of Kirkcudbright. On the second charge he was found guilty, and commissioners were appointed to deal with him and his session (*ib.*).

Row in 1574 was appointed one of a commission to 'convene and write the articles which concern the jurisdiction of the kirk' (*ib.* p. 307), and in the following year was named one of a commission to confer with the commissioners that might be appointed by the regent 'upon the jurisdiction and policy of the kirk' (*ib.* p. 344). The result of these and other commissions of which Row continued to be a member was the construction of the 'Second Book of Discipline.' At a meeting of a commission of the assembly in July 1575, when the question was raised 'whether bishops, as now allowed in Scotland, had their function from the Word of God,' Row was chosen, with three others, to argue in favour of episcopacy; but he was so impressed with the arguments urged in favour of presbytery that he afterwards 'preached down prelacy all his days.' He was chosen moderator of the assembly which met at Edinburgh on 9 July 1576, and also of that which met at Stirling on 11 June 1578. He died at Perth on 16 Oct. 1580. By his wife Margaret, daughter of John Beaton of Balfour in Fife, he had eight sons and two daughters: James, minister of Kilspindie; William [q. v.], minister of Forgandenny; Oliver; John (1568-1646) [q. v.], minister of Carnock; Robert; Archibald, minister of Stobo; Patrick; Colin, minister of St. Quivox; Catherine, married to William Rigg of Athernie; and Mary to Robert Rynd, minister of Longforgan.

Calderwood describes Row as 'a wise and grave father, and of good literature according to the time,' and states that 'he thundered out mightily against the estate of the bishops, howbeit in the time of blindness the pope was to him as an angel of God' (*ib.* p. 479). He is credited in the memoir by his son with the authorship of a book on the 'Signs of the Sacrament,' no copy of which is known to be extant.

[Biography in Appendix to his son John's History of the Kirk of Scotland; Histories of Knox, Calderwood, and Spotiswood; Notes in Appendix to M'Crie's Life of Knox and Life of Melville; James Melville's Diary (Wodrow Soc.)]

T. F. H.

ROW, JOHN (1568-1646), historian of the kirk of Scotland, third surviving son of John Row (1525?-1580) [q. v.], Scottish reformer, and Margaret Beaton of Balfour, was born at Perth about the end of December 1568, and baptised on 6 Jan. 1568-9. He received his early instruction from his father, and such was his precocity that at the age of seven he had mastered Hebrew, and was accustomed to read daily at dinner or supper a chapter of the Old Testament in the original. On being sent to the grammar school of Perth, he instructed the master in Hebrew, who on this account was accustomed to call him Magister John Row. On the death of his father in 1580, Row, then about twelve years of age, received, as did his brother William [q. v.], a friar's pension from the King's hospital at Perth. Subsequently he obtained an appointment as schoolmaster at Kennoway, and tutor to his nephews, the sons of Beaton of Balfour, whom he accompanied in 1586 to Edinburgh, enrolling himself as student in the lately founded university. After taking his M.A. degree in August 1590, he became schoolmaster of Aberdour in Fife, and, having continued his studies in divinity, he was towards the close of December 1592 ordained minister of Carnock, in the presbytery of Dunfermline.

Row signed on 1 July 1606 the protest of parliament against the introduction of episcopacy; and he was also one of those who, the same year met at Linlithgow with the ministers who were to be tried for holding an assembly at Aberdeen contrary to the royal command. In 1619, and again in 1622, he was summoned before the court of high commission for nonconformity to the articles of Perth, and required to confine himself within the bounds of his parish (Calderwood, *History*, vii. 519, 543). He was a member of the general assembly of 1638, when he was named one of a committee of certain ministers 'come to years' to inquire—from personal knowledge of the handwriting of the clerks and their own memory of events—into the authenticity of certain registers of the general assembly which had been for some time missing (Robert Baillie, *Letters and Journals*, i. 129; Gordon, *Scots Affairs*, i.

147), the result being that their authenticity was established. By the same general assembly he was also named one of a committee to construct such constitutions and laws as might prevent corruptions in the future like those which had troubled the kirk in the past (*ib.* ii. 127). He died on 26 June 1646, and was buried in the family burial-place at the east end of the church of Carnock, where there is a large monument to his memory. By his wife Grisel, daughter of David Ferguson [q. v.], minister of Dunfermline, whom he himself describes as 'a very comely and beautiful young woman,' he had, with three daughters, four sons: David, a minister in Ireland; John (1598?–1672?) [q. v.]; Robert, minister of Abercorn; and William, minister of Ceres.

In his later years Row was led to compile a memorial of 'some things concerning the government of the Church since the Reformation.' For the earlier years of his 'Memorial' he made use of the papers of his father-in-law, David Ferguson. The work found its way into circulation in manuscript, and many copies of it were made. In 1842 it was printed for the Wodrow Society, chiefly from a manuscript in the university of Edinburgh, under the title 'Historie of the Kirk of Scotland, from the year 1558 to August 1637, by John Row, Minister of Carnock, with a Continuation to July 1639, by his son, John Row, Principal of King's College, Aberdeen.' An edition was also printed in the same year by the Maitland Club.

[Preface and notes to Row's 'History;' Calderwood's History of the Kirk of Scotland; Robert Baillie's Letters and Journals (Bannatyne Club); Gordon's Scots Affairs (Spalding Club); Hew Scott's Fasti Eccles. Scoticanæ, ii. 578–9.]

T. F. H.

ROW, JOHN (1598?–1672?), principal of King's College in the university of Aberdeen, the second son of John Row (1568–1646) [q. v.], minister of Carnock, Fifeshire, by Grisel, daughter of David Ferguson [q. v.], minister of Dunfermline, was born about 1598. He was educated at St. Leonard's College in the university of St. Andrews, where he took the degree of M.A. in 1617. Subsequently he acted as tutor of George Hay (afterwards second Earl of Kinnoull); and on 2 Nov. 1619, at the instance of the kirk session, confirmed by the town council, he was appointed master of the grammar school of Kirkcaldy. In June 1632, on the recommendation of the lord chancellor, he was appointed rector of the grammar school of Perth, at that time probably the most important scholastic appointment in the country, with which he had also hereditary associations.

Like his father and grandfather, Row was an accomplished Hebrew scholar; and in 1634 he published a Hebrew grammar, appended to which were commendatory Latin verses by Andrew Henderson, Samuel Rutherford, and other eminent divines. A second edition, together with a vocabulary, appeared at Glasgow in 1644. He held the rectorship of Perth academy until 1641, when, at the instance of Andrew Cant [q. v.], one of the ministers of Aberdeen, he was on 16 Nov. elected minister of St. Nicholas Church in that city, his admission taking place on 14 Dec. On 23 Nov. 1642 he was also appointed by the magistrates of Aberdeen to give weekly lessons in Hebrew in Marischal College; and in 1643 he published a Hebrew lexicon, which he dedicated to the town council, receiving from them 'for his services four hundred merks Scots money.' Row proved to be a zealous co-operator with Cant in exercising a rigid ecclesiastical rule over the citizens (Spalding, *Memorialls*, passim); and showed special zeal in requiring subscription to the solemn league and covenant (*ib.* ii. 288–9). On the approach of Montrose to Aberdeen in the spring of 1646, both he and Cant fled south and took refuge in the castle of Dunottar (Patrick Gordon, *Britanes Distemper*, p. 112; Spalding, *Memorialls*, p. 459), but returning at the end of March, after Montrose's departure, they denounced him in their pulpits with unbridled vehemence (*ib.* p. 464). On the approach of Montrose in the beginning of May they again fled (*ib.* p. 469), but when Montrose had passed beyond Aberdeen they returned, and on the 10th warned the inhabitants to go to the support of General Baillie.

By the assembly of 1647 Row was appointed to revise a new metrical version of the Psalms, from the 90th to the 120th Psalm. In 1648 he was named one of a committee to revise the proceedings of the last commission of the assembly, and on 23 July 1649 one of a commission for visiting the university of Aberdeen. He was one of the six ministers appointed to assist the committee of despatches in drawing up instructions to the commissioners sent to London to protest against the hasty proceedings taken against the life of Charles I (Sir James Balfour, *Annals*, iii. 385). Shortly afterwards he separated from the kirk of Scotland, and became minister of an independent church in Edinburgh.

It was probably his independent principles that commended Row to the notice of Cromwell's parliament, by whom he was in 1652 appointed principal of King's College, Aberdeen. It was during his term of office that the college was rebuilt, and for this purpose

he set apart yearly a hundred merks, contributing in all two hundred and fifty merks (*Fasti Aber.* p. 532). Notwithstanding his previous zeal as a covenanter, and the fact also that he had been specially indebted to Cromwell, Row at the Restoration endeavoured to secure the favour of the new authorities by the publication of a poetical address to the king in Latin entitled Εὐχαριστία βασιλική, in which he referred to Cromwell as a 'cruel vile worm.' But this late repentance proved of no avail. In 1661 he was deposed from the principalship of King's College, and various writings which he had penned against the king were taken from the college to the cross of Aberdeen, where they were burned by the common hangman. Having saved no money while he held the principalship, Row now found himself in his old age compelled to maintain himself by keeping a school in New Aberdeen, some of his old friends also contributing to his necessities by private donations. Latterly he retired to the house of his son-in-law, John Mercer, minister of Kinellar, where he died about 1672. He was buried in the churchyard of Kinellar. Besides other children, he had a son John Row, minister first at Stronachar in Galloway, and afterwards at Dalgetty in Fife.

Row wrote a continuation of his father's history, which is included in the edition of that history published by the Wodrow Society and the Maitland Club in 1842. It is quaintly entitled 'Supplement to the Historie of the Kirk of Scotland, from August Anno 1637, and thence forward to July 1639; or ane Handfull of Goate's Haire for the furthering of the building of the Tabernacle; a Short Table of Principall Things for the proving of the most excellent Historie of this late Blessed Work of Reformation.'

[Spalding's Memorialls of the Trubles, and Fasti Aberdonenses (Spalding Club); Robert Baillie's Letters and Journals (Bannatyne Club); Sir James Balfour's Annals; Memorials of the Family of Row, 1827; Hew Scott's Fasti Eccles. Scoticanæ, iii. 471.] T. F. H.

ROW, THOMAS (1786–1864), hymn-writer, born in 1786, was educated for the baptist ministry. He lived first at Hadleigh, Suffolk, and became known to all the Calvinistic baptist congregations in East Anglia as a travelling preacher. Before 1838 he was settled as minister of a baptist church at Little Gransden, Cambridgeshire, and contributing regularly to the 'Gospel Herald.' His writings, chiefly hymns and religious papers, were first signed 'A Labourer.' He died on 3 Jan. 1864 at Little Gransden.

He published two volumes of hymns, without much poetical merit, many of which have passed into well-known collections. They are 'Concise Spiritual Poems,' &c., London, 1817, 12mo, containing 529 hymns and 'Original and Evangelical Hymns . . . for private and public worship,' London, 1822, 12mo, containing 543 hymns.

[Julian's Dict. of Hymnology, p. 979; Gospel Herald, 1838–64.] C. F. S.

ROW, WILLIAM (1563–1634), Scottish presbyterian divine, born in 1563, was second son of John Row (1525?–1580) [q. v.], minister of Perth. He studied at the university of St. Andrews, where he graduated in 1587. Two or three years afterwards he was appointed minister at Forgandenny, in succession to one of his own name, probably a relative, and on 6 March 1589, by act of privy council, he was one of five charged with the maintenance of the true religion throughout the bounds of Perth, Stormont, and Dunkeld (Masson, *Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iv. 466). On occasion of the 'Gowrie conspiracy' Row was one of the ministers who refused to give thanks publicly for the king's delivery until the fact of the conspiracy should be proven, and he was consequently cited to appear at Stirling before the king and council. On the plea that his life was in danger, an effort was made to deter him from obeying the summons. Nevertheless, he went to Stirling and boldly defended himself, arguing that Andrew Henderson, the Earl of Gowrie's chamberlain, and alleged would-be assassin of the king, had been not punished but rewarded. He was a member of the assembly held in 1602, and also joined in the protest against the proposed restoration of episcopacy, which was presented at the first session of the parliament which met at Perth on 1 July 1606. In 1607 he was moderator of the synod held at Perth, to which James VI sent the captain of his guards, Lord Scone, to compel the acceptance of a permanent moderator. Scone threatened Row that if he opposed the scheme ten or twelve of his guards would discharge their culverins at him. Row, nothing daunted, preached from ten till two, bitterly inveighing against the proposed appointment. Scone did not understand Latin, but, on being informed of Row's meaning, severely rebuked him. He was ultimately put to the horn, and summoned before the privy council. Failing to appear, in June 1607 he was arrested and imprisoned in Blackness Castle (*ib.* vii. 349*n.*, 350*n.*, 385–91, 522, viii. 7, 421, 434, ix. 258). On the petition of the assembly he was released in June 1614, and in 1624, through the favour of Alexander Lindsay, bishop of Dunkeld, patron of the

parish, and an old fellow-student of Row, his son William was appointed his assistant and successor. It is said that he refused, even under these circumstances, to recognise the ecclesiastical supremacy of his old friend, placing their former regent, John Malcolm, now minister of Perth, at the head of his table, instead of the bishop. Row died in October 1634.

[Fasti Eccl. Scot.; Melville's Autobiogr.; Row's and Calderwood's Hist.] W. G.

ROWAN, ARCHIBALD HAMILTON (1751–1834), United Irishman, only son and heir of Gawin Hamilton of Killyleagh Castle, co. Down, a lineal descendant of Hans Hamilton, vicar of Dunlop in Ayrshire, father of James Hamilton, viscount Claneboye (1559–1643) [q.v.], was born in Rathbone Place, London, in the house of his maternal grandfather, William Rowan, on 12 May 1751. His education was superintended by his grandfather, who placed him at a private school kept by a Mr. Fountain in Marylebone. When he was sixteen his grandfather, a man of considerable wealth, died, leaving him his entire property, on condition, first, that he adopted the name of Rowan in addition to his own; secondly, that he was educated at either Oxford or Cambridge; and, thirdly, that he refrained from visiting Ireland till he attained the age of twenty-five, under penalty of forfeiting the income of the estate during such time as he remained there. Accordingly, he entered Queens' College, Cambridge, where, having fallen into a fast set, he speedily became more remarkable for his dogs and hunters and feats of strength than for his love of learning, 'and so,' according to a contemporary, 'after coolly attempting to throw a tutor into the Cam, after shaking all Cambridge from its propriety by a night's frolic (in which he climbed the signposts and changed the principal signs), he was rusticated, till, the good humour of the university returning, he was readmitted, and enabled to satisfy his grandfather's will.'

After spending a few months in America as private secretary to Lord Charles Montague, governor of South Carolina, and paying some secret visits to Ireland, Rowan, through the influence of the Duke of Manchester, obtained a commission as captain of the grenadiers in the Huntingdon militia. In consequence of his extravagant manner of living, he was about this time compelled to sell out of the funds a considerable quantity of stock inherited from his grandfather; but far from learning prudence by his misfortunes, he hired a house on Hounslow Heath, in addition to his lodgings in London, where he indulged his fancy for horses and hunting to the top of his bent. In 1777 he was induced by Lord Charles Montague to accept a lieutenant-colonelcy in the Portuguese army. On arriving at Lisbon, however, he found that the Marquis of Pombal, through whose influence the English officers had been appointed, had lost power. Accordingly, after visiting Tangier, he returned to England, and joined his regiment at Southsea, but on the camp breaking up he resigned his commission and went to reside at his mother's house in London.

Here he made the acquaintance of his future wife, Sarah Anne Dawson, the daughter of Walter Dawson of Lisanisk, near Carrickmacross, co. Monaghan. They were married in the following year (1781) in Paris, where they resided till 1784, when, in compliance with his mother's wish, he removed to Ireland, and took a cottage near Naas in co. Kildare, till the requirements of his rapidly increasing family obliged him to purchase the estate of Rathcoffey in the same county. He at once began to display great interest in the political affairs of his country, and, enlisting as a private in his father's company of Killyleagh volunteers, he was chosen a delegate for co. Down to the volunteer convention that met at Dublin on 25 Oct. 1784. In May 1786 he succeeded his father in the command of the Killyleagh volunteers; but it was his conduct in the case of Mary Neal, two years later, that brought his name first prominently before the public. Mary Neal was a young girl who had been decoyed into a house of ill-fame and outraged by a person in high station. The case was complicated by a cross charge of robbery, while the woman by whose connivance the outrage was committed, after being sentenced to death, was pardoned by the viceroy at the instigation, it was supposed, of the girl's seducer. Rowan thereupon published 'A brief Investigation of the Sufferings of John, Anne, and Mary Neal,' and offered a strong but ineffectual opposition to what he and many others considered an abuse of the prerogative of mercy. Failing in his object, he took the unfortunate girl into his own house, and finally apprenticed her to a dressmaker; but 'her subsequent character and conduct were not such as could requite the care of her benefactor or justify the interest she had excited in the public mind' (*Autobiogr.* p. 103 *n.*; cf. Barrington, *Personal Sketches*, i. 327). In 1790 there was established at Belfast a Northern Whig Club, of which Rowan was admitted an original member. In October of

the following year he made the acquaintance of Theobald Wolfe Tone [q.v.], and was by him persuaded to join the Society of United Irishmen. Shortly afterwards, in consequence of the arrest of the secretary of the society, James Napper Tandy [q.v.], he was fixed upon by Tone, on account of his respectability and reputation for personal bravery, to assist him in preventing the society from 'falling into disrepute' by calling out any member of parliament who ventured to speak disrespectfully of them. He was at the same time appointed secretary to the Dublin committee. Their determination and appearance in the gallery of the house 'in their whig-club uniforms, which were rather gaudy,' had the effect of drawing upon them the attention of government; and in December 1792 Rowan was arrested on a charge of distributing a seditious paper, beginning 'Citizen soldiers, to arms!' at a meeting of volunteers held in Dublin to protest against a government proclamation tending to their dissolution. As a matter of fact he was not the author of the pamphlet, nor was he on the occasion in question guilty of disseminating it (cf. GRATTAN, *Life of Henry Grattan*, iv. 166). He gave bail for his appearance when wanted, but it was not till 29 Jan. 1794 that he was brought up for trial in the court of king's bench. In the meanwhile he further aggravated the government by acting as the bearer of a challenge on the part of the Hon. Simon Butler to the lord-chancellor, Lord Fitzgibbon (subsequently Earl of Clare), and by going shortly afterwards himself to Scotland in order to challenge the lord-advocate for certain disparaging words used in regard to him. His defence, at his trial in Dublin, was conducted by Curran, whose speech on that occasion is by many regarded as his finest effort in oratory. But being found guilty, he was sentenced to a fine of 500*l.*, imprisonment for two years, and to find security himself in 2,000*l.* and two others in 1,000*l.* each for his good behaviour for seven years.

His imprisonment in the Dublin Newgate was rendered as little irksome as possible by the visits of his wife and friends, and in order to while away the time he occupied himself in drawing up a report of his own trial (printed by P. Byrne of Grafton Street; another report was published about the same time by W. M'Kenzie of College Green). Three months had thus elapsed when he received a visit from the Rev. William Jackson (1737?–1795) [q.v.] and a government spy of the name of Cockayne. Jackson's object was to obtain a report of the state of affairs in Ireland for the Comité de Salut Public. A report such as he wanted was accordingly drawn up by Tone, copied by Rowan, and betrayed by Cockayne, in consequence of which Jackson was arrested. Cockayne, with the connivance, it is suggested, of Lord-chancellor Fitzgibbon (WILLS, *Irish Nation*), brought the news of Jackson's arrest to Rowan, who at once concerted measures for his own escape. Nor was the danger that threatened him an imaginary one; for it appears from a letter from Marcus Beresford to his father, written on the very day of Jackson's arrest, that government had determined to hang Rowan, if possible (*Beresford Corresp.* ii. 25). Accordingly, two days later, having succeeded in bribing the under-gaoler to allow him to visit his house in Dominick Street, for the ostensible purpose of signing a deed, he managed to slip out of a back window, and to escape to the house of a Mr. Sweetman at Sutton, near Baldoyle, where he lay concealed for three days. With Sweetman's assistance a boat was found to carry him to France, and though before it sailed the sailors were aware who their passenger was, and that rewards amounting to 2,000*l.* had been offered for his apprehension, they refused to betray him, and a few days later landed him safely at Roscoff, near Morlaix in France. On landing, however, he was immediately arrested as a spy, and, being taken to Brest, was for some time imprisoned in the hospital there, till, orders for his release arriving, he was taken to Paris. Hardly had he arrived there when he was attacked by fever, which confined him to his bed for six weeks. On his recovery he was examined before the Comité de Salut Public, and had apartments assigned to him at the expense of the state. He resided in Paris for more than a year, during which time he formed an intimate acquaintance with Mary Wollstonecraft [q.v.]; but finding that after the death of Robespierre all parties in France were too much occupied with their own concerns to pay attention to Ireland, he obtained permission to go to America, and, after a wearisome voyage, reached Philadelphia on 18 July 1795. His departure from France was notified to the Earl of Clare, who throughout had evinced extraordinary kindness to him and his family, and the earl now exerted his influence to prevent the sequestration of Rowan's estates, and thus enabled his wife to remit him 300*l.* annually.

Quitting Philadelphia, Rowan settled down at Wilmington on the Delaware, and was shortly afterwards joined there by Tone and Tandy. But the scenes he had witnessed in Paris during the reign of terror had materially modified his political opinions, and, declining to take any part in Tone's enter-

prise, he established himself as a calico printer. After a year's experience he gave the business up, having lost considerably by the experiment. When the news of the contemplated legislative union between Great Britain and Ireland reached him, he expressed his satisfaction in unequivocal terms. 'In that measure,' he wrote, 'I see the downfall of one of the most corrupt assemblies, I believe, ever existed, and instead of an empty title, a source of industrious enterprise for the people and the wreck of feudal aristocracy.' Holding such opinions, though unable to gratify his friend, Richard Griffith (1752–1820) [see under GRIFFITH, RICHARD, *d.* 1788], by admitting the error of his former ways as a ground of pardon, the Irish government, influenced by Lord Clare, made little difficulty in granting him permission to return to Europe, with the prospect of pardon when peace was concluded with France. He sailed on 8 July 1800, and on 17 Aug. arrived at Hamburg, but immediately quitted that 'emporium of mischief,' as he calls it, for Lübeck. After being joined there by his wife and family, he removed to Altona. In July 1802 he formally petitioned for his pardon, but, in consequence of the death of the Earl of Clare, it was not until April 1803 that he was informed that he might safely return to England, provided he gave security not to go to Ireland till expressly permitted to do so. His applications to be permitted to return to Ireland met with no response till the viceroyalty of the Duke of Bedford. His outlawry was then reversed in the same court that had pronounced his punishment, and Rowan, in a few manly words which did not compromise his principles, publicly thanked the king for the clemency shown to him and his family during his exile. The death of his father occurring about this time, he established his residence at Killyleagh Castle, where his liberality and interest in their welfare speedily endeared him to his tenantry, and rendered him popular in the district. Not considering that his pardon had enforced silence upon him, he continued to take an active interest in the politics of his country, and he was one of the first persons to whom Shelley addressed himself on his memorable visit to Dublin in 1812. Rowan probably gave the poet little encouragement. He was, however, a warm supporter of catholic emancipation, and a subscriber to the Catholic Association. In February 1825 his conduct was severely animadverted upon in parliament by Peel, who spoke of him as an 'attainted traitor,' and by George Robert Dawson, M.P. for Derry, who called him 'a convicted traitor.' He was warmly defended by Brougham and Christopher Hely-Hutchinson; but deeming some further apology necessary, he insisted, though in his seventy-fourth year, on challenging Dawson, but was satisfied by an explanation. He attended a meeting of the friends of civil and religious liberty in the Rotunda on 20 Jan. 1829, when his appearance on the platform was greeted with tumultuous applause. On 26 Feb. 1834 his wife, to whom he was tenderly attached, died in her seventieth year, and was shortly afterwards followed to the grave by her eldest son, Gawin William Rowan Hamilton, on 17 Aug. The shock proved too much for Rowan. He died on 1 Nov. following, and was buried in the vaults of St. Mary's Church, Dublin.

A portrait of him from an original lithographic drawing, taken when well advanced in years, forms the frontispiece to his autobiography, and there is another copy of the same in Madden's 'United Irishmen' (2nd ser. i. 328). According to his friend, Dr. Drummond, he was in his youth a singularly handsome man, of 'a tall and commanding person, in which agility, strength, and grace were combined.' His besetting fault was vanity, which rendered him an easy tool in the hands of clever men like Wolfe Tone, and there can be little doubt that for the prominent place he holds in the history of the United Irish movement he was indebted rather to his position in society and to a readiness 'to go out' than to any special qualification as a politician. Of his ten children, the eldest son,

GAWIN WILLIAM ROWAN HAMILTON (1783–1834), captain in the royal navy, born in Paris on 4 March 1783, entered the navy in 1801, and was present at the capture of St. Lucia and Tobago in 1803. He took part in the capture of Alexandria in 1807, and on 30 March that year commanded a party of blue-jackets at the assault on Rosetta, when he was severely wounded in recovering a gun which had fallen into the hands of the enemy. He was promoted lieutenant in 1809, and two years later was appointed to the Onyx. In 1812 he was raised to the rank of post-captain in command of the Termagant. After seeing active service on the coasts of Spain and Italy, he was transferred to the North American station. In 1817 he married Katherine, daughter of Lieutenant-general Cockburn, by whom he had an only child, Archibald Rowan Hamilton, father of the first Marchioness of Dufferin. In 1820 he was appointed to the Cambrian, and until 1824 was principally employed in the Levant in protecting the Greeks, in whose cause he spent much of his private property. His

vessel was lost shortly after the battle of Navarino by running foul of the Isis, and striking on the island of Carabousa. He was subjected to a court-martial, but honourably acquitted, and afterwards appointed to the Druid on the South American station; but being compelled by ill-health to resign, he returned to Killyleagh, where he died on 17 Aug. 1834, of water on the chest.

[During his residence at Wilmington, Rowan compiled a short account of his own life, which he subsequently committed to the care of his friend, T. K. Lowry, Q.C., editor of the Hamilton MSS., for publication. But Mr. Lowry's professional duties leaving him little time for literary work, the manuscript was entrusted to the Rev. W. Hamilton Drummond, and accordingly published at Dublin in 1840. The life, written in a simple and disingenuous fashion, characteristic of the author, though somewhat deficient in the matter of dates, is the basis of Thomas Macnevin's Lives and Trials of Archibald Hamilton Rowan . . . and other Eminent Irishmen, Dublin, 1846; of the life in Wills's Irish Nation, iii. 330–8; and of that in Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography. Other sources of information are Howell's State Trials, xxii. 1034–1190; Grattan's Life of Henry Grattan, iv. 162–7; Wolfe Tone's Autobiography; Fitzpatrick's Secret Service under Pitt, pp. 169 seq.; Curran's Life of Curran, i. 306–18; Barrington's Personal Sketches, i. 327–34; Madden's United Irishmen, passim; Beresford's Corresp. ii. 25, 29; Corresp. of Lord Cornwallis, ii. 382; Lady Morgan's Memoirs, ii. 148–51, 331; Phillips's Curran and his Contemporaries, pp. 185–200; Cloncurry's Personal Recollections, pp. 159–63; Fitzpatrick's Ireland before the Union, 4th edit. pp. 118–21; O'Reilly's Reminiscences of an Emigrant Milesian, iii. 87–93; M'Dougall's Sketches of Irish Political Characters, pp. 271–273; Lecky's Hist. of England; information kindly furnished by T. K. Lowry, esq., of Dundrum Castle, co. Dublin.] R. D.

ROWAN, ARTHUR BLENNERHASSETT, D.D. (1800–1861), antiquarian writer, born probably in Tralee in October 1800, was only son of William Rowan, 'formerly of Arbela, co. Kerry, and for many years provost of Tralee,' by his cousin Letitia, daughter of Sir Barry Denny, bart., of Tralee Castle. He was educated at Dr. King's school, Ennis, and at the age of sixteen entered Trinity College, Dublin, graduating B.A. in 1821, M.A. 1827, B.D. and D.D. 1854. He was ordained in 1824, when he received the curacy of Blennerville in his native county. He held that position for thirty years. In 1840 he went on a visit to Oxford, whence he wrote some lively letters upon the tractarian movement. These he afterwards published under the signature of 'Ignotus.' In 1849 he made the tour of the continent, publishing the record of his travels on his return. One of the most diligent antiquaries in the south of Ireland, he projected and edited the 'Kerry Magazine,' a periodical which ran for two or three years, and chiefly dealt with local history and antiquities. In 1854 he was appointed rector of Kilgobbin, Clonfert, and on 31 March 1856 was promoted archdeacon of Ardfert. He died at Belmont, near Tralee, 12 Aug. 1861, and was buried in Ballyseedy churchyard. He married Alicia, daughter of Peter Thompson, esq., and had issue one son, William, now of Belmont, co. Kerry (*Miscell. Genealog. et Heraldica*, new ser. iii. 116).

His published works included: 1. 'Spare Minutes of a Minister,' poems (anon.), 12mo, 1837. 2. 'Letters from Oxford,' with notes by Ignotus, 8vo, Dublin, 1843. 3. 'Romanism in the Church, illustrated by the case of the Rev. E. G. Browne,' 8vo, London, 1847. 4. 'Newman's Popular Fallacies considered,' in six letters, with introduction and notes from the 'Spectator,' 8vo, Dublin, 1852. 5. 'Lake Lore, or an Antiquarian Guide to some of the Ruins and Recollections of Killarney,' 8vo, Dublin, 1853. 6. 'First Fruits of an Early Gathered Harvest,' edited by A. B. R., 8vo, 1854. 7. 'Casuistry and Conscience,' two discourses, 8vo, Dublin, 1854. 8. 'Gleanings after Grand Tourists' (anon.), 8vo, 1856. 9. 'Brief Memorials of the Case and Conduct of T. C. D., A.D. 1686–1690, compiled from the College Records,' 4to, Dublin, 1858. 10. 'Life of the Blessed Franco, extracted and englished from a verie anciente Chronicle,' 8vo, London, 1858. 11. 'The Old Countess of Desmond, her identitie, her portraiture, her descente,' &c., 4to, 1860. He left unfinished at his death a 'History of the Earl of Strafford' and a 'History of Kerry.'

[Gent. Mag. 1861, ii. 565; Burke's Peerage, s.v. Denny; Memorial Pages to Archdeacon Rowan, Dublin, 1862; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.] D. J. O'D.

ROWAN, SIR CHARLES (1782?–1852), chief commissioner of police, born about 1782, was fifth son of Robert Rowan (1754–1832) of Mullans, co. Antrim, and of North Lodge, Carrickfergus, by Eliza, daughter of Hill Wilson. His brother, Sir William Rowan, and his niece, Frederica Maclean Rowan, are separately noticed. Charles entered the army as an ensign in the 52nd foot in 1797, was appointed its paymaster on 8 Nov. 1798, and a lieutenant on 15 March 1799, serving with that regiment in the expedition to Ferrol in 1800. After becoming captain on 25 June 1803, he saw service in

Sicily in 1806–7, and with Sir John Moore's expedition to Sweden in 1808. He joined the army in Portugal two days after the battle of Vimiera, and served from that time with the reserve forces of Sir John Moore, and in the battle of Coruña. In 1809 he was appointed brigade-major to the light brigade taken out by Major-general Robert Craufurd [q. v.] to join the army in Portugal, and he was present with the light division in several affairs near Almeida and at the battle of Busaco. On 9 May 1811 he became major of the 52nd regiment, was appointed assistant adjutant-general to the light division, and was present at the battle of Fuentes d'Onoro, the siege of Ciudad Rodrigo and at Badajoz, where he was wounded in the assault. He was promoted to the brevet rank of lieutenant-colonel on 27 April 1812, and was afterwards present at the battle of Salamanca. He served in the campaign of 1815, and commanded a wing of the 52nd at Waterloo, when he was again wounded. On 4 June 1815 he was appointed a companion of the Bath; he also received a medal with two clasps for Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, and Salamanca; and the silver war medal with three clasps for Coruña, Busaco, and Fuentes d'Onoro. His portrait occurs in the well-known pictures 'Waterloo Heroes' and 'The Waterloo Banquet.'

On the institution of the metropolitan police force in 1829, he was appointed the chief commissioner, an office which he filled with great credit and ability. To his skilful guidance were mainly owing the speedy removal of the initial prejudices against the new police and the lasting success of the measure. On 26 Dec. 1848 he was advanced to be a K.C.B., and retired from the public service in 1850. He died at Norfolk Street, Park Lane, London, on 8 May 1852.

[Gent. Mag. July 1852, p. 91; Burke's Landed Gentry, 1895, ii. 1750; Royal Military Calendar, 1820, iv. 414; Dod's Peerage, 1852, p. 433; Illustr. London News, 22 May 1852, p. 403.]

G. C. B.

ROWAN, FREDERICA MACLEAN (1814–1882), author and translator, was born in the West Indies on 22 April 1814. Her father, Frederick Rowan, a brother of Sir Charles Rowan [q. v.] and Sir William Rowan [q. v.], was a brevet major in the 4th West India regiment, and died on 19 Oct. 1814. Her mother, whose maiden name was Prom, came from Bergen in Norway, and after Major Rowan's death, while still a very young widow, went to live in Copenhagen, moving thence, with her two daughters, to Weimar, where Goethe still resided, thence to Paris, and ultimately to London. Miss Rowan thus possessed full mastery of four languages, and acquired a very varied culture. In 1844 she published a 'History of the French Revolution: its Causes and Consequences,' and about the same time contributed to Chambers's 'Tracts for the People.' In 1847 she published a volume of selections from modern French authors, and in 1851 short popular histories of England and Scotland. After this she mainly restricted herself to translations: 'The Educational Institutions of the United States' from the Swedish of Siljeström (1853), 'The Life of Schleiermacher' from the German (1860), two or three political pamphlets on German affairs, and a good deal of work for the public departments. But the most noteworthy of her translations were the two volumes of selections from the 'Stunden der Andacht,' generally attributed to Zschokke. Zschokke's book had been a favourite with the prince consort, and after his death the queen made a selection from it, commissioning Miss Rowan to translate the selected passages, and herself revising the translation. At first the book was printed for private circulation only, but afterwards the queen authorised its publication, and the first volume, entitled 'Meditations on Death and Eternity,' appeared with this prefatory note: 'The Meditations contained in this volume form part of the well-known German devotional work, "Stunden der Andacht," published in the beginning of the present century, and generally ascribed to Zschokke. They have been selected for translation by one to whom, in deep and overwhelming sorrow, they have formed a source of comfort and edification.' This volume appeared in 1862. In the following year appeared a further volume of selections from Zschokke, entitled 'Meditations on Life and its Religious Duties,' the selections being again made, in part at least, by the queen.

Miss Rowan acted for some years as secretary to Sir Francis Henry Goldsmid [q. v.], and was of assistance to him in his parliamentary and philanthropic work. She had great social gifts, and her friends were many. She was not an advocate of the political emancipation of women. During the later years of her life she became a Swedenborgian. She died at 20 Fulham Place, London, on 23 Oct. 1882.

[Obituary notice signed J. J. G. W. (J. J. Garth Wilkinson) in Morning Light, 25 Nov. 1882, and private information; Athenæum, 1882, ii. 566; Burke's Landed Gentry, 1894, ii. 1750; Mrs. Andrew Crosse's Red Letter Days, 1892, ii. 317.]

F. T. M.

ROWAN, SIR WILLIAM (1789–1879), field-marshal, son of Robert Rowan of Mullans, co. Antrim, was born in the Isle of

Man on 18 June 1789. He received a commission as ensign in the 52nd light infantry 4 Nov. 1803, a regiment in which his uncle, Charles Rowan, and his brothers, Sir Charles Rowan [q. v.] and Robert Rowan, also served. He became lieutenant on 15 June 1804, and served with the 52nd regiment in Sicily in 1806–7, and in Sweden in 1808, and on 19 Oct. 1808 got his company in the second battalion of the regiment, which formed part of the force led by Craufurd to Vigo. In 1809 he served at the capture of Flushing, and returned to the Peninsula in 1811, and on 2 April fought with both battalions of the 52nd in the battle of Sabugal, described by Wellington as one of the most glorious actions British troops ever engaged in. From January 1813 to the end of the war he served in the Peninsula and in France, and fought at Vittoria on 21 June 1813, at the battles of the Pyrenees in July 1813, in the attack on the camp at Vera, in the battles at the Bidassoa on 31 Aug. 1813, of Nivelle on 10 Nov. 1813, and Nive on 9 Dec. 1813, and at Arcanguez on 10 Dec. 1813, and was in the hard fighting in the marsh which decided the battle of Orthez on 27 Feb. 1814, and in the battle of Toulouse on 10 April 1814, besides several intermediate combats. He was made brevet major for his conduct at Orthez. In the affair with General Reille at San Millan in the valley of Boreda he had been in battle for the second time on his birthday, and two years later at Waterloo, as he used to relate in his old age, he was for the third time in a general action on that anniversary. He was with the 52nd regiment and took part in Sir John Colborne's famous charge against the imperial guard [see COLBORNE, SIR JOHN]. When the army occupied Paris, he was given charge of the first arrondissement. He was gazetted lieutenant-colonel 21 Jan. 1819. From 1823 to 1829 he was civil and military secretary in Canada, and commanded the forces there from 1849 to 1855. He became colonel 10 Jan. 1837, major-general 9 Nov. 1846, lieutenant-general 20 June 1854, general 13 Aug. 1862, and field-marshal 2 June 1877. He was colonel of the 19th foot from 1854 to 1861. He was created G.C.B. in 1856, and had the war medal with six clasps. During the latter part of his life he resided at Bath, and there died 26 Sept. 1879. He was reticent on the subject of his own services, and marked some memoranda which he left on the subject of his campaigns 'strictly private;' but he always spoke with admiration of Sir John Moore (1761–1809) [q. v.] and of Sir John Colborne [q. v.], to whom he was at one time military secretary, and who was one of his greatest friends. His field-marshal's bâton is at Mount Davys, co. Antrim, the seat of his great-nephew, Colonel Rowan.

[Army Lists; information from Devonshire Rowan, esq., and from Colonel Rowan; Wellington Despatches, ed. Gurwood, 1838; Napier's History of the War in the Peninsula, ed. 1860; Siborne's Waterloo Letters, 1891; Craufurd's General Craufurd and his Light Division; Moore's Narrative of Moore's Campaigns in Spain, 2nd ed. 1809.] N. M.

ROWBOTHAM, THOMAS CHARLES LEESON (1823–1875), landscape painter in watercolours, son of Thomas Leeson Rowbotham (1783–1853), professor of drawing at the Royal Naval School, New Cross, was born in Dublin on 21 May 1823. He was instructed in art by his father, a master of perspective, whose skill at the same time as a delineator of marine subjects inspired his son with his taste for river and coast scenery. His first serious work in art was done in 1847 on a sketching tour in Wales, which was followed in succeeding years by visits to Scotland, Germany, and Normandy. In 1848 he was elected an associate of the New Society (now the Royal Institute) of Painters in Water-colours, of which in 1851 he became a full member, and he contributed to its exhibitions no less than 464 works. He succeeded his father as professor of drawing at the Royal Naval School, collaborated with him in 'The Art of Painting in Water-colours,' and illustrated his book of 'The Art of Sketching from Nature.' He was a skilful artist, apt at catching the salient beauties of picturesque or romantic scenery, and fond of introducing figures, generally large enough to form a prominent part of the composition. He was not, however, a good painter of figures, and these in his later drawings were often the work of his eldest son, Charles. In his later years his love for sunny effects led him to restrict himself to Italian subjects, especially those of sea or lake, although he had never been in Italy. He was also a good musician and chess-player. His health was never strong, and he died at Percy Lodge, Campden Hill, Kensington, on 30 June 1875, leaving a widow and eight children almost entirely unprovided for. He was buried in Kensal Green cemetery. His remaining works were sold by auction by Messrs. Christie, Manson, & Woods on 21 April 1876, together with a number of sketches and drawings contributed by his professional friends to the fund raised for the benefit of his family. There are four drawings by him in the South Kensington Museum —'Lake Scenery,' 'St. Godard, Rouen,' 'The Wrecked Boat,' and 'Rouen from the Heights

of St. Catharine.' Ruskin praised his work, and in 1858 said he had the making of a good landscape-painter, in spite of his 'artificialness' (Ruskin, *Notes on the Royal Academy*, &c., 1858 p. 48, 1859 p. 47).

Rowbotham published in 1875 small volumes of 'English Lake Scenery' and 'Picturesque Scottish Scenery,' and a series of chromolithographic 'Views of Wicklow and Killarney,' with descriptive text by the Rev. W. J. Loftie. He also contributed illustrations to Cassell's 'Picturesque Europe.' He published many other chromolithographs; a series entitled 'T. L. Rowbotham's Sketch Book' was issued after his death.

[Redgrave's Dictionary of Artists, 1878; Bryan's Dictionary, ed. Graves and Armstrong, 1886–9, ii. 420; Algernon Graves's Dictionary of Artists, 1895; Academy, 1875, ii. 101; Art Journal, 1875, p. 280; Catalogues of the Institute of Painters in Water-colours, 1849–75; information from Claude H. Rowbotham, esq.]

R. E. G.

ROWE. [See also Row.]

ROWE, Mrs. ELIZABETH (1674–1737), author, born at Ilchester, Somerset, on 11 Sept. 1674, was eldest of the three daughters of Walter Singer, a nonconformist minister, by his wife, Elizabeth Portnell. The father, who had a competent estate in the neighbourhood of Frome, had been in prison at Ilchester in early life for nonconformity, and first met his wife while she was visiting the prisoners as an act of charity. He died on 18 April 1719. Elizabeth, although educated religiously, practised music and drawing with much success, and wrote verse from a youthful age. In 1696 she published 'Poems on several occasions by Philomela' (reissued in 1709 and 1737). The effort attracted favourable notice. The family of Lord Weymouth at Longleat patronised her, Henry Thynne, Lord Weymouth's son, taught her French and Italian, and at the request of Lord Weymouth's chaplain, Bishop Ken, she afterwards paraphrased in verse the thirty-eighth chapter of Job. Ken paid a weekly visit to her father's house in order to cultivate her society. Matthew Prior was also attracted by her poetry. Not only did he print with his own collected poems her 'Love and Friendship, a pastoral,' but appended to it verses declaring himself desperately in love with her. At the same period she became known to Dr. Isaac Watts, who, on 19 July 1706, wrote some lines 'on her divine poems.' In 1709 she was introduced, while at Bath, to an accomplished and serious-minded young man, Thomas Rowe, and next year she married him.

Thomas Rowe (1687–1715) was his wife's junior by thirteen years, having been born in London on 25 April 1687. His father, Benoni Rowe, son of John Rowe (1626–1677) [q. v.], and brother of Thomas Rowe (1657–1705) [q. v.], was a nonconformist minister of Devonshire origin. Thomas had studied classics first at Epsom, afterwards under Dr. Walker, master of the Charterhouse, and finally at the university of Leyden. He combined with his scholarship an ardent love of political and religious liberty, and, to gratify simultaneously his literary and political predilections, he designed a series of lives of classical heroes who had been overlooked by Plutarch. He completed eight biographies (Æneas, Tullus Hostilius, Aristomenes, Tarquin the elder and Junius Brutus, Gelo, Cyrus, and Jason), and his work was published, with a preface by Samuel Chandler, in 1728, after his death. A life of Thrasybulus, which he sent for revision to Sir Richard Steele, was never heard of again. A French translation of his lives by Abbé Bellenger was appended to Dacier's French translation of Plutarch in 1734, and was frequently republished with it. Rowe also wrote some English poems, both original and translated from the classics. The former included some frigid 'Odes to Delia.' Rowe's verse was published in the collected edition of his wife's works in 1739. He died of consumption at Hampstead on 13 May 1715, and was buried in Bunhill Fields.

Mrs. Rowe wrote an elegy on her husband which was at the time credited with almost infinite pathos, although the rhyming heroics in which it is penned give it in modern ears a somewhat conventional ring. Pope did Mrs. Rowe the honour not only of imitating some lines in his own poems, but of printing the elegy in 1720 as an appendix to his 'Eloisa and Abelard' (2nd edit.) Mrs. Rowe never completely recovered from the grief of her bereavement. Retiring to Frome, where she inherited a small property from her father, she devoted herself to pious exercises, occasionally varied by literary work or sketching. She seldom left home except to visit her friend, the Countess of Hertford, afterwards Duchess of Somerset, at Marlborough (the daughter of her early patron, Henry Thynne of Longleat), but she maintained intimate relations with many other friends and acquaintances through a voluminous correspondence. Her correspondents included the Earl of Orrery, James Theobald, and Mrs. Elizabeth Carter. She died of apoplexy on 20 Feb. 1736–7, and was buried in the meeting-house at Frome. Mrs. Elizabeth Carter, among others, wrote eulogistic verses to her memory.

Mrs. Rowe's most popular literary compositions took an epistolary form, which she employed with much skill. In 1728 she published 'Friendship in Death, In twenty Letters from the Dead to the Living' (3rd edit. 1733, 5th edit. 1738, and many other editions until 1816). Here she gave a curiously realistic expression to her faith in the soul's immortality. 'Thoughts on Death, translated from the Moral Essays of Messieurs de Port Royal,' was appended. A second epistolary venture, 'Letters Moral and Entertaining' (pt. i. 1729, pt. ii. 1731, and pt. iii. 1733), was undertaken with the pious intention of exciting religious sentiment in the careless and dissipated. But the frankness with which Mrs. Rowe's imaginary characters acquaint each other with their profane experiences lends her volumes some secular interest. Dr. Johnson, while commending Mrs. Rowe's 'brightness of imagery' and 'purity of sentiment' in this work, describes the author as the earliest English writer to employ with success 'the ornaments of romance in the decoration of religion.' 'The only writer,' Dr. Johnson adds, who had made a like endeavour was Robert Boyle, in the 'Martyrdom of Theodora;' and he failed (Boswell, *Life of Johnson*, i. 312). In 1736 she published 'The History of Joseph,' a poem which she had written in her younger years (4th edit. 1744; Boston, U.S.A. 1807). After her death Isaac Watts, in accordance with her request, revised and published in 1737 prayers of her composition, under the title of 'Devout Exercises of the Heart in Meditation and Soliloquy, Praise and Prayer.' A second edition was called for within a year, and many others appeared in London until 1811. Outside London, editions were issued at Newry (1762), Edinburgh (1766 and 1781), Dublin (1771), and Windsor, U.S.A. (1792). In 1739 Mrs. Rowe's 'Miscellaneous Works in Prose and Verse' were published in 2 vols. 8vo; a full account of her life and writings by her brother-in-law, Theophilus Rowe, was prefixed, and her husband's poems were printed in an appendix. A portrait of Mrs. Rowe, engraved by Vertue, formed the frontispiece. These volumes were reissued in 1749, 1750 (with 'History of Joseph'), 1756, and 1772. A completer collection appeared in 4 vols. in 1796. Mrs. Rowe is represented in 'Poems by Eminent Ladies,' 1755, ii. 271. 'Hampden,' an unpublished poem by her, is in the British Museum (Addit. MS. 29300 f. 112).

Dr. Johnson declared that human eulogies of two such saintly writers as Mrs. Rowe and Dr. Watts were vain; 'they were applauded by angels and numbered with the just.' Abroad Mrs. Rowe excited hardly less enthusiasm. Two French translations of her 'Friendship in Death' were published—at Amsterdam in 1740 and at Geneva in 1753. Her poems were translated into German in 1745, and achieved much popularity. The German poets Klopstock and Wieland vied with each other in the praises they lavished on her poetic fervour and devotional temperament. 'Die göttliche Rowe' and 'Die himmlische und fromme Singer' are phrases to be frequently met with in Klopstock's private correspondence.

[The full life prefixed to Mrs. Rowe's Miscellaneous Works (1739) was issued separately in 1769, and was included in Thomas Jackson's Library of Christian Biogr. 1837, vol. x. It is summarized in Cibber's Lives of the Poets and in Noble's Biogr. Hist. iii. 309–10. The most scholarly biography is Die göttliche Rowe von Theodor Vetter, Zürich, 1894; see also Plumptre's Thomas Ken, ii. 172 seq., and Correspondence of John Hughes, esq., 1773, i 166, 177.] S. L.

ROWE, GEORGE ROBERT (1792–1861), physician, was born in 1792, and pursued his medical studies at St. Bartholomew's Hospital. He was admitted a member of the London College of Surgeons on 12 March 1812, and he subsequently entered the army, where he served as surgeon during the later years of the Peninsular war. He at length settled at Chigwell in Essex, and there practised for many years. He was admitted a member of the Royal College of Physicians in 1840, and in 1846 he moved into Golden Square, though he still continued to practise in Essex. He relinquished his country work about 1848, when he took the house in Cavendish Square in which he died on 25 Jan. 1861. He was an honorary physician to the Royal Dramatic College and a member of the London Medical Society.

He wrote: 1. 'A Practical Treatise on the Nervous Diseases which are denominated Hypochondriasis,' 2nd edit. 1841; 16th edit. 1860. 2. 'On some Important Diseases of Females,' London, 1844 (2nd edit. 1857). This work reached a second edition. He also contributed to the 'Lancet' 'Observations on Cancer cured by Calcium Chloride' (1843, p. 687) and 'The Abernethian Oration delivered as President of the Abernethian Society' (1849, p. 390).

[Obituary notices in the Lancet and Medical Times and Gazette for 1861.] D'A. P.

ROWE, HARRY (1726–1800), 'emendator of Shakespeare,' the son of poor parents, was born at York in 1726. He served as trumpeter to the Duke of Kingston's light

horse, and was present at the battle of Culloden in 1746, after which he attended the high sheriffs of Yorkshire in the capacity of trumpeter to the assizes for upwards of forty years. He eked out a scanty subsistence as a puppet showman, travelling far and wide in Scotland and the north of England. His devotion to his old parents commended him to the notice of John Croft [q. v.], the popular wine merchant and virtuoso of York, who got up a subscription for him, and caused to be printed for his benefit 'Macbeth, with Notes by Harry Rowe, York, printed for the Annotator, 1797, 8vo.' The edition was gratefully dedicated to those patrons who had 'raised the puppet-master from abject poverty to ease, comfort, and content.' A second edition, with a portrait of Rowe, appeared in 1799. The so-called 'emendations' were probably inspired by Croft, and were intended to raise a laugh at the expense of the accredited commentators. The alterations are based, the reader is informed, upon 'a careful perusal of a very old manuscript in the possession of my prompter, one of whose ancestors, by the mother's side, was rush-spreader and candle-snuffer at the Globe Play-house, as appears from the following memorandum on a blank page of the MS.: *this day, March the fourth, 1598, received the sum of seven shillings and fourpence for six bundles of rushes and two pairs of brass snuffers.*'

In 1797 also appeared, in Rowe's name, 'No Cure No Pay; or the Pharmacopolist, a musical farce,' York, 8vo, in which some amusing sarcasm is levelled against empirics, with diplomas both sham and genuine, who are represented by Drs. Wax, Potion, and Motion, and the journeyman Marrowbone. Prefixed is an engraved portrait of Rowe, which is reproduced in Chambers's 'Book of Days.' In some copies Rowe is represented with a copy of 'Macbeth' in his hand, and a puppet-show in the background, with the legend 'A manager turned author.' The annotations were again furnished by 'a friend,' probably Croft, who, shortly after Rowe's death in York poorhouse, on 2 Oct. 1800, issued 'Memoirs of Harry Rowe, constructed from materials found in an old box after his decease,' the profits of which were devoted to the York Dispensary. A copy of Rowe's 'Macbeth,' in the Boston Public Library, contains some manuscript notes by its former owner, Isaac Reed [q. v.], including an erroneous ascription of the annotations to Dr. Andrew Hunter [q. v.]

[R. Davies's York Press, 1868, p. 309; Boyne's Yorkshire Library; Gent. Mag. 1800, ii. 1010; Baker's Biogr. Dramatica, 1812, i. 607; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. xi. 317, 398; Chambers's Book of Days, ii. 436; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), p. 2135.] T. S.

ROWE, JOHN (1626–1677), nonconformist divine, son of John Rowe (1588–1660), and grandson of Lawrence Rowe, was born at Crediton, Devonshire, in 1626. His religious biography of his father, published in 1673, is included in Clarke's 'Lives,' 1683. On 1 April 1642 he entered as a batler at New Inn Hall, Oxford. Next year, Oxford being garrisoned for the king and New Inn Hall used as a mint, he removed to Emmanuel College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1646. On 8 Dec. 1648 he was incorporated B.A. at Oxford; on 12 Dec. he was admitted M.A., and on 11 Oct. 1649 was made fellow of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, by the parliamentary visitors. He was a good patristic scholar, well read in philosophy and jurisprudence, and versed in the schoolmen. From his youth to the last he made a practice of keeping a diary in Greek. His first preferment was a lectureship at Witney, Oxfordshire; this had once been a puritan place, but Rowe's congregation was thin. On 3 Feb. 1653 the 'most pleasant comedy of Mucedorus' was acted in a room of the inn at Witney, before three hundred or four hundred spectators, by a company of amateurs from Stanton-Harcourt. After the second act the floor broke down, and five persons were killed. Rowe made this catastrophe the topic of a series of sermons. He soon became lecturer at Tiverton, Devonshire, vacating his fellowship, and was made assistant-commissioner to the 'expurgators' (August 1654) for Devonshire, but can hardly have acted as such, for in the same year he succeeded William Strong (*d.* June 1654) as preacher at Westminster Abbey and pastor of an independent church which met in the abbey. Among its members was John Bradshaw (1602–1659) [q. v.], the regicide, whose funeral sermon was preached by Rowe. On 14 March 1660 he was appointed one of the approvers of ministers.

The Restoration deprived him of his offices. He migrated with his church to Bartholomew Close, and afterwards to Holborn (probably Baker's Court), where Theophilus Gale [q. v.] was his assistant. He died on 12 Oct. 1677, and was buried in Bunhill Fields. In person he was tall and dignified, with a pleasing manner. He left two sons—Thomas [q. v.] and Benoni [see under ROWE, THOMAS]. His sister became the mother of Henry Grove [q. v.]

He published, besides a sermon before parliament (1656) and his father's life above noted: 1. 'Tragi-Comœdia . . . a Brief Rela-

tion of the...Hand of God... at Witney... with... three Sermons,' &c., Oxford, 1653, 4to. 2. 'Heavenly-mindedness and Earthly-mindedness,' &c., 1672, 16mo, 2 parts. 3. 'The Saints' Temptation... also the Saints' Great Fence,' &c., 1675, 8vo. Posthumous was 4. 'Emmanuel, or the Love of Christ,' &c., 1680, 8vo, thirty sermons, edited by Samuel Lee [q. v.] He edited works by William Strong (1656 and 1657, 12mo) and by E. Pearse (1674 and 1683, 8vo). Calamy gives a list of his unpublished manuscripts.

[Lee's preface to Emmanuel, 1680; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 1128 sq.; Wood's Fasti (Bliss), ii. 108 sq.; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1891, iii. 1284; Calamy's Account, 1713, pp. 39 sq.; Calamy's Continuation, 1727, i. 59; Wilson's Dissenting Churches of London, 1810, iii. 156 sq.; Jones's Bunhill Memorials, 1849, p. 245.] A. G.

ROWE, JOHN (1764–1832), unitarian minister, sixth child of William Rowe of Spencecomb, near Crediton, Devonshire, was born on 17 April 1764. He was educated at Exeter under Joseph Bretland [q. v.]; at Hoxton Academy, and, after its dissolution, at the new college, ultimately fixed at Hackney, but then conducted (September 1786–June 1787) at Dr. Williams's Library, Red Cross Street, Cripplegate. He preached occasionally for his tutors, Andrew Kippis [q. v.], at Westminster, and Richard Price (1723–1791) [q. v.] at Hackney. On 14 Oct. 1787 he became colleague with Joseph Fownes (1714–1789) at High Street Chapel, Shrewsbury, and on Fownes's death (7 Nov. 1789) was elected sole pastor. His congregation built (1790) a new 'parsonage-house' for him; and at Michaelmas 1793 gave him an assistant, Arthur Aikin [q. v.], who left the ministry in June 1795. In January 1798 Coleridge preached some Sundays as candidate for the place of assistant, but withdrew in consequence of an offer of an income from Thomas Wedgewood (see letter of Coleridge, 19 Jan. 1798, in *Christian Reformer*, 1834, p. 838). Rowe left Shrewsbury in May 1798 to become colleague with John Prior Estlin [q. v.] at Lewin's Mead Chapel, Bristol. He was an impressive extempore preacher, and became a power in Bristol, both in charitable and in political movements. He was a founder of the Western Unitarian Society, which was established in 1792, on principles which many of his congregation thought too narrow. He held a doctrine of conditional immortality. In January 1831 he was seized with paralysis. He resigned his charge in 1832, and went to Italy. He died at Siena on 2 July 1832, and was buried in the protestant cemetery at Leghorn. In 1788 he married his cousin Mary (*d.* 1825), daughter of Richard Hall Clarke of Bridwell, Devonshire. His only son, John, died in Mexico on 17 Dec. 1827, aged twenty-nine.

He published, besides sermons (1799–1816), 'A Letter to Dr. Ryland, in refutation of a note contained in his Sermon, entitled "The First Lye refuted,"' 1801, 8vo.

[Memoir (by Robert Aspland) in Christian Reformer, 1834, pp. 265 sq.; Murch's Hist. Presb. and Gen. Bapt. Churches in West of Engl. 1835, pp. 115 sq. 131 sq.; Astley's Hist. Presb. Meeting-House, Shrewsbury, 1847, pp. 21 sq.] A. G.

ROWE, NICHOLAS (1674–1718), poet laureate and dramatist, born in the house of his mother's father at Little Barford, Bedfordshire, in 1674, was baptised there on 30 June (*Genealogica Bedfordiensis*, ed. 1890, F. A. Blaydes, p. 16; *Gent. Mag.* 1819, ii. 230). He was son of John Rowe (1647–1692), who married Elizabeth, daughter of Jasper Edward, at Little Barford on 25 Sept. 1673. His father's family was long settled at Lamerton, Devonshire, and one of his ancestors is said to have been distinguished as a crusader. His father was a London barrister of the Middle Temple and a serjeant-at-law, who published in 1689 Benloe's and Dalison's 'Reports in the Reign of James II,' and, dying on 30 April 1692, was buried in the Temple Church. Rowe's mother was buried at Little Barford on 25 April 1679. After attending a private school at Highgate, Nicholas was in 1688 elected a king's scholar at Westminster, where Busby held sway; but, destined for his father's profession, he was soon removed from school, and was entered as a student at the Middle Temple. He was called to the bar, and Lord-chief-justice Sir George Treby noticed him favourably. Law proved uncongenial. From youth he had read much literature, especially dramatic literature, both classical and modern, and he was soon fired with the ambition to try his hand as a dramatist. His father's death in 1692, which put him in possession of an income of 300*l.* a year, enabled him to follow his own inclinations.

Forsaking the bar, although still residing in the Temple, Rowe early in 1700 saw his blank-verse tragedy, 'The Ambitious Stepmother,' produced at Lincoln's Inn Fields. The scene was laid in Persepolis. The characters, which were supposed to be Persian, were not drawn with much distinctness, but the piece was well acted by Betterton, Mrs. Bracegirdle, Mrs. Barry, and others, and answered the company's expectations (Downes, *Roscius Anglicanus*, 1708, p. 45). Congreve described the play as 'a very good one,' and

it was published in full—it was somewhat curtailed on the stage—with a dedication addressed to the Earl of Jersey. According to Cibber, Rowe fell in love with Mrs. Bracegirdle, who helped to make the piece a success. Thenceforth Rowe was for some years a professional playwright, and soon gained the acquaintance of the leaders of literary society, including Pope and Addison. In 1702 he produced, again at Lincoln's Inn Fields, his second tragedy, 'Tamerlane,' on which 'he valued himself most' (CIBBER). The hero was intended as a portrait of William III, and was endowed with the most amiable virtues, while his villainous rival, Bajazet, was a caricature of Louis XIV. Gibbon and Prescott both note Rowe's eccentricity in crediting Tamerlane with 'amiable moderation' (*Decline and Fall*, cap. lxv. *n.*; *Mexico*, ed. 1855, ii. 152 *n.*) Although the plot is somewhat congested, the political tone of the play rendered it popular. It at once became a stock piece, and was played annually at Drury Lane Theatre on 5 Nov., the anniversary of William III's landing and of the 'Gunpowder Plot,' until 1815. Rowe dedicated it, when published, to William Cavendish (afterwards first Duke of Devonshire).

In 1703 he completed his 'Fair Penitent,' a highly sentimental tragedy adapted from Massinger's 'Fatal Dowry.' This was produced at Lincoln's Inn Fields. The printed piece was dedicated to the Duchess of Ormonde. Downes pointed out, when describing the first representation, that the interest, which was well maintained in the first three acts, failed in the last two. Sir Walter Scott justly noticed that Rowe's effort fell as far below Massinger's 'as the boldest translation can sink below the most spirited original' (*Essay on Drama*). Dr. Johnson gave it unstinted praise: 'There is scarcely any work of any poet at once so interesting by the fable and so delightful in the language.' The playgoing public emphatically approved its pathos. The villain, 'the gallant, gay Lothario,' acquired a proverbial reputation. The heroine, Calista, was a favourite character with the chief actresses of the century. Rowe's Lothario and Calista suggested Lovelace and Clarissa Harlowe to Richardson, the novelist. Rowe was less successful in his classical tragedy of 'Ulysses' (1706), though, 'being all new cloathed and excellently well performed,' it had a successful run at the Queen's Theatre in the Haymarket. Betterton took the title-rôle. Rowe dedicated the published play to Sidney, lord Godolphin.

Rowe's 'Royal Convert,' based on early British history, was produced at the Haymarket on 25 Nov. 1707. Booth appeared as Hengist, Wilks as Aribert, and Mrs. Oldfield as Ethelreda. The final lines spoken by Ethelreda described the blessing anticipated from the union of England and Scotland, and panegyrised Queen Anne. It was dedicated to Charles, lord Halifax. Of 'Jane Shore,' which Rowe professed to write 'in imitation of Shakespeare's style,' Pope justly remarked that the only resemblance to Shakespeare he could detect was the single borrowed line—

> And so good morrow t'ye, good master lieutenant!

When first produced at Drury Lane, 2 Feb. 1713–14, it ran for nineteen nights, and long held the stage. Rowe dedicated it to the young Duke of Queensberry, and eulogised the young duke's father, who had been a useful patron.

On 20 April 1715 Rowe's last tragedy, 'Lady Jane Grey,' saw the light at Drury Lane. It appears that Edmund Smith [q.v.] had designed a piece on the same theme, and on his death Rowe examined his materials, but owed nothing to them. Smith merely projected an adaptation of Banks's 'Lady Jane Grey.' Rowe dedicated his play to the Princess of Wales. Pope wrote an epilogue to be spoken by Mrs. Oldfield, who created the part of Lady Jane (POPE, *Works*, ed. Elwin and Courthope, iv. 419).

Rowe's intimacy with Pope exposed him to venomous attacks from the piratical publisher Curll, and from Curll's hacks. In 1706 there appeared some caustic 'Critical Remarks on Mr. Rowe's last Play, call'd Ulysses,' and in 1714 Charles Gildon put forth his 'New Rehearsal, or Bays the Younger, containing an examen of Seven of Rowe's Plays' (an appendix denounced Pope's 'Rape of the Lock'). In 1715 there was issued under like auspices 'Remarks on the Tragedy of Lady Jane Grey.' Pope subsequently made Curll remark in his 'Barbarous Revenge on Mr. Curll,' that Gildon's onslaught on Rowe 'did more harm to me than to Mr. Rowe, for I paid him double for abusing him and Mr. Pope' (POPE, *Works*, x. 465–6).

Meanwhile Rowe made endeavours in other departments of literature. In 1704 he ventured on a comedy called 'The Biter,' which was acted at Lincoln's Inn Fields. Although some of the songs were sprightly, it was 'a foolish farce,' wrote Congreve, 'and was damned.' But it pleased the author, who sat through the first and only representation, 'laughing with great vehemence' at his own wit. The prologue was spoken by Betterton, and the epilogue by Mrs. Bracegirdle. It was published by Tonson in 1705, but was not included in Rowe's collected works. He

also cleverly adapted some odes of Horace to current affairs, and published many poems on public occasions. These included 'Britannia's Charge to the Sons of Freedom' (1703, s. sh. fol.), 'the late glorious successes of her Majesty's arms,' humbly inscribed to the Earl of Godolphin, 1707 (fol.), and 'Mæcenas,' verses occasioned by the honours conferred on the Earl of Halifax, 1714 (fol.) He contributed a memoir of Boileau to a translation of Boileau's 'Lutrin' (1708), took some part in a collective rendering of Ovid's 'Metamorphoses,' prefixed a translation of Pythagoras's 'Golden Verses' to an English edition of Dacier's 'Life of Pythagoras' (1707), and published translations of De la Bruyère's 'Characters' (1708) and Quillet's 'Callipædia' (1710).

One of Rowe's chief achievements was an edition of Shakespeare's works, which he published in 1709, with a dedication to the Duke of Somerset (6 vols.) This is reckoned the first attempt to edit Shakespeare in the modern sense. In the prefatory life Rowe embodied a series of traditions which he had commissioned the actor Betterton to collect for him while on a visit to Stratford-on-Avon; many of them were in danger of perishing without a record. Rowe displayed much sagacity in the choice and treatment of his biographic materials, and the memoir is consequently of permanent value. As a textual editor his services were less notable, but they deserve commendation as the labours of a pioneer. His text followed that of the fourth folio of 1685; the plays were printed in the same order, but the seven spurious plays were transferred from the beginning to the end. Rowe did not compare his text with that of the first folio or the quartos, but in the case of 'Romeo and Juliet' he met with an early quarto while his edition was passing through the press, and inserted at the end of the play the prologue which is only met with in the quartos. He made a few happy emendations, some of which coincide accidentally with the readings of the first folio; but his text is deformed by many palpable errors. His practical experience as a playwright induced him, however, to prefix for the first time a list of *dramatis personæ* to each play, to divide and number acts and scenes on rational principles, and to mark the entrances and exits of the characters. Spelling, punctuation, and grammar he corrected and modernised (*Cambridge Shakespeare*, pref. p. xxv). For his labours Rowe received the sum of 36*l.* 10*s.* (Nichols, *Lit. Anecdotes*, v. 597). A new edition of his Shakespeare appeared in 1714 (8 vols. 12mo). By way of completing this edition, Curll issued an unauthorised ninth volume, containing Shakespeare's poems and an essay on the drama by Gildon. Rowe is said to have projected an edition of Massinger's works, but apparently contented himself with plagiarising Massinger's 'Fatal Dowry' in his 'Fair Penitent.'

Rowe interested himself in politics, as an ardent whig. On 5 Feb. 1708–9 he became under-secretary to the Duke of Queensberry, secretary of state for Scotland, and held office till the duke's death in 1711 (Luttrell, vi. 404). Although it is stated that Rowe's devotion to the whigs was so great that he declined to converse with men of the opposite party, Pope relates the anecdote that he applied to Lord Oxford for employment, that Oxford advised him to learn Spanish, and that after Rowe had at much pains followed the advice, he received from Oxford only the remark, 'Then, sir, I envy you the pleasure of reading "Don Quixote" in the original' (Spence, *Anecdotes*, p. 178). At the accession of George I, Rowe obtained the recognition he sought. On 1 Aug. 1715 he was made poet laureate in succession to Nahum Tate. He was also appointed in October one of the land surveyors of the customs of the port of London. The Prince of Wales chose him to be clerk of his council, and in May 1718, when Thomas Parker, first earl of Macclesfield [q. v.], became lord chancellor, he appointed Rowe clerk of the presentations.

His literary work in later life included a tame series of official new year odes addressed to the king; 'Verses upon the Sickness and Recovery of Robert Walpole' in a volume called 'State Poems' (1716, not collected); an epilogue for Mrs. Centlivre's 'Cruel Gift' (Drury Lane, 17 Dec. 1716); and a prologue, in which he denounced Jacobitism, for Colley Cibber's 'Nonjuror' (Drury Lane, 6 Oct. 1717). At the same time he completed a verse translation of Lucan's 'Pharsalia.' The ninth book he had already contributed to Tonson's 'Miscellanies' (vol. vi.) in 1710 (cf. Pope, *Works*, vi. 63 et seq.) The whole was published immediately after his death, with a laudatory memoir by Dr. Welwood and a dedication to George I by Rowe's widow. The translation exhibits much of 'the spirit and genius of the original,' although it is a paraphrase rather than a literal translation. Warton deemed Rowe's version superior to the original. Rowe died on 6 Dec. 1718, and was buried thirteen days later in the Poet's Corner, Westminster Abbey. Rysbrack executed the bust which adorns the elaborate monument. Pope wrote an epitaph, which is extant in two forms. In Pope's published 'Miscellanies' it fills eight lines; that on the

abbey tomb extends to fourteen (cf. POPE, *Works*, viii. 82). Rowe's will, which Pope witnessed, is printed in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 1822, i. 208. He distributed his property among his wife, son, daughter, and sister (Sarah Peele). Elegies, by Charles Beckingham, Nicholas Amhurst, Mrs. Centlivre, and T. Newcomb were collected by Curll in a volume, entitled 'Musarum Lachrymæ, or Poems to the Memory of Nicholas Rowe,' Esq.' (1719); there was a dedication addressed to Congreve, and a memoir by Hales.

Rowe is described by Welwood as graceful and well made, his face regular and of a manly beauty. Lewis says he was 'a comely personage and a very pretty sort of man' (SPENCE, p. 257). His portrait was twice painted by Kneller; the pictures are now at Knole Park, Sevenoaks, and at Nuneham respectively. A mezzotint by Faber is dated 1715.

He was married twice: first, to Antonia (*d.* 1706), daughter of Anthony Parsons, one of the auditors of the revenue; and secondly, in 1717, to Anne, daughter of Joseph Devenish of Buckham, Dorset. By his first marriage he had a son John; by his second a daughter, Charlotte (1717–1739), wife of Henry Fane, youngest son of Vere Fane, fourth earl of Westmorland. Rowe's widow married, on 21 Jan. 1724, Colonel Alexander Deanes, a step which offended Pope, and led him to pass some severe strictures on the fickleness of widows (POPE, *Dialogue* ii. 1738). George I granted her on 8 May 1719 a pension of 40*l.* a year in consideration of Rowe's translation of Lucan. She died on 6 Dec. 1747, and was buried in Westminster Abbey.

Rowe was a cultivated man, well acquainted with the classics, and with French, Italian, and Spanish literature. Mrs. Oldfield used to say the best school she had ever known was 'only hearing Rowe read her part in his tragedies' (*Richardsoniana*, p. 77; SPENCE, p. 380). He was a charming companion, always witty and vivacious. Pope, who called him 'the best of men,' delighted in his society both in London and on excursions to the country. Rowe would laugh (Pope declared) all day long (SPENCE, p. 284). In a 'Farewell to London,' dated 1715, Pope spoke of Rowe as often drinking and drolling 'till the third watchman's toll' (*Works*, iv. 482). Addison credited him with too much levity to render it possible for him to become a sincere friend, an opinion with which on one occasion Pope expressed agreement (RUFFHEAD, *Life of Pope*). The blank verse in his tragedies is suave, but he showed little power of characterisation. Pope coupled him with Southern as a delineator of the passions. Smollett called him a 'solid, florid, and declamatory' playwright. 'He seldom pierces the breast,' says Johnson, 'but he always delights the ear, and often improves the understanding.'

Several of Rowe's tragedies long held the stage. Besides the annual performance of 'Tamerlane' at Drury Lane, at the last of which (6 Nov. 1815) Kean was Bajazet, the piece was often performed at Covent Garden; there, on 9 Nov. 1819, Macready played Bajazet, and Charles Kemble Tamerlane. Of the 'Fair Penitent,' Genest notices twenty-three revivals up to 1824; at Drury Lane, on 29 Nov. 1760, Garrick played Lothario with Mrs. Yates as Calista; at Covent Garden, on 5 Nov. 1803, J. P. Kemble played Horatio, Charles Kemble Lothario, Mrs. Siddons Calista, and Mrs. Henry Siddons Lavinia; on 2 March 1816 Charles Kemble played Lothario with Miss O'Neill as Calista. Of 'Jane Shore' Genest describes twenty-two performances. Mrs. Yates and Mrs. Siddons both acquired much fame in the part of the heroine. 'Lady Jane Grey' was occasionally repeated till the end of the eighteenth century. Rowe's tragedies figure in Bell's and Inchbald's 'Theatrical Collections.' J. P. Kemble edited revised versions of 'The Fair Penitent' (1814) and 'Jane Shore' (1815). 'The Fair Penitent,' 'Tamerlane,' and 'Jane Shore' obtained some vogue in France through French translations. The first two are to be found in the 'Théâtre Anglois' (1746). 'The Fair Penitent' was again rendered into French by the Marquis de Mauprié (Paris, 1750), and 'Jane Shore,' after appearing in French verse (London, 1797), was translated by Andrieux for 'Chefs d'œuvre des Théâtres étrangers' (1822, vol. ii.), and was freely adapted by Liadières in 1824.

Eight editions of his Lucan (2 vols. 12mo) appeared between its first issue in 1718[1719] and 1807. Among the Royal manuscripts in the British Museum is a presentation copy of Lucan, fairly transcribed, though not in the poet's autograph.

Collected editions of Rowe's works—his plays and occasional poems—appeared in 3 vols. 12mo in 1727 (with portrait and plates), and in 2 vols. in 1736, 1747, 1756, 1766, and 1792. His poems and translations are included in Johnson's, Anderson's, Chalmers's, Park's, and Sanford's collections of British Poets.

[Johnson's Lives of the Poets, ed. Cunningham, 1854, ii. 105–16; Boswell's Life of Johnson, ed. Hill, iv. 36 (notes 3 and 4); Pope's Works, ed. Elwin and Courthope; Colley Cibber's Autobiography; Genest's Hist. Account

of the Stage; Austin and Ralph's Lives of the Laureates, 1853; Walter Hamilton's Poets Laureate; Vivian's Visitation of Devon, 1896, p. 662; Cat. of Rowe's Library, 1719.] S. L.

ROWE or ROE, OWEN (1593?–1661), regicide, born probably in 1593, was the son of John Rowe of Bickley, Cheshire, yeoman. He was apprenticed on 11 Aug. 1609 to Edward Pickering, citizen of London and haberdasher (registers of the Haberdashers' Company, quoted in the *Herald and Genealogist*, ii. 61). In 1617 Rowe, who is described in the license as 'of All Hallows, Honey Lane, haberdasher,' married Mary, daughter of John Yeomant, merchant taylor (CHESTER, *London Marriage Licences*, p. 1161). His age was given as twenty-four in the license, which is probably more correct than the inquest taken at his death in 1661; the inquest states his age as then seventy-three. Rowe was a strong puritan, and took part in the foundation of the colonies of Massachusetts and the Bermudas. He thought of emigrating himself, and wrote to John Winthrop on 18 Feb. 1635 announcing his coming to New England: 'I have now put off my trade, and as soon as it shall please God to send in my debts that I may pay what I owe . . . I am for your part.' The Boston records of 20 June 1636 order that Mr. Owen Roe, 'having a house and town lots amongst us, and certain cattle, shall have laid out for him 200 acres of ground at Mount Wollaston' (*Hutchinson Papers*, Prince Soc. i. 65; WINTHROP, *History of New England*, ed. 1853, i. 475). In spite of these preparations Rowe remained in England. In 1642 he was captain, and in the following year sergeant-major, of the green regiment of the London trained-bands (DILLON, *List of Officers of the London Trained Bands in 1643*, 1890, p. 10). On 6 Sept. 1643 the House of Lords passed an ordinance authorising Lieutenant-colonel Owen Roe to contract for arms to the value of 5,000*l.* for the supply of Essex's army (*Lords' Journals*, vi. 207, cf. vi. 622). Rowe became colonel about 1646, and was one of the militia committee of London appointed 23 July 1647 (RUSHWORTH, vi. 634). He was a member of the high court of justice which tried Charles I, attended when judgment was given, and signed the death warrant (NALSON, *Trial of Charles I*, 1684). Rowe also sat in the court which sentenced the Duke of Hamilton to death (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. p. 71). On 9 Sept. 1653 parliament ordered its commissioners in Ireland to set out lands for Rowe to the value of 5,065*l.* 17*s.* 6*d.* in satisfaction of the debt he had contracted for the service of the state (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 317). It is doubtful, however, whether the order was actually carried out (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1656–7, p. 245; *Rawlinson MSS.* A. xvi. 115, Bodleian Libr.)

Throughout the protectorate Rowe seems to have taken no part in English politics, but was actively concerned in the management of the Bermuda company. He had been deputy-governor of that company in England, but was put out in 1647, and was succeeded by Colonel R. Sandys (LEFROY, *Memorials of the Bermudas*, i. 623). On 25 June 1653 the council of state reorganised the company, appointing Rowe and others a commission for its government, but the government in the Bermudas, which represented the old company, refused to acknowledge their authority. He signed letters as deputy-governor in 1655 (*ib.* ii. 22, 42, 61; *Cal. State Papers*, Col. 1574–1660, pp. 404, 449). He possessed lands in the islands representing five shares which were granted after his attainder to Henry Killigrew and Robert Dongan (*ib.* 1675–6, p. 142; LEFROY, ii. 164, 726).

In 1659 Rowe, who was reappointed by the Long parliament colonel of the green regiment of the trained bands, and also one of the London militia commissioners, took the side of the army, and acted with Monck's opponents (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 747; *A true Narrative of the Proceedings in Parliament, &c., from 22 Sept. to 16 Nov.* 1659, 4to, pp. 65, 70). Hence at the Restoration he had no extenuating circumstances to plead in his favour. On 9 June 1660 the House of Commons voted that he should be excepted from the Act of Indemnity. On 18 June his surrender was announced to the house. Thanks to this surrender, he was included in the list of those regicides whose execution, in case they were attainted, should be suspended till a special act should pass for that purpose (*Commons' Journals*, viii. 61, 66, 139). At his trial on 16 Oct. 1660 Rowe pleaded not guilty, but confessed that he had sat in the court which condemned the king, and pleaded his penitence. 'It was never in my heart to contrive a plot of this nature. How I came there I do not know. I was very unfit for such a business, and I confess I did it ignorantly, not understanding the law. . . . I was not brought up a scholar, but was a tradesman, and was merely ignorant when I went on in that business. . . . I do wholly cast myself upon the King's mercy' (*Trial of the Regicides*, p. 253). Rowe was convicted; but, as the bill brought in for the execution of the regicides who surrendered themselves never got beyond its second reading, he was

allowed to end his days in prison (*Commons' Journals*, viii. 319). He died in the Tower on 25 Dec. 1661, and was buried on 27 Dec. at Hackney.

Rowe married three times: (1) Mary Yeomant (mentioned above); (2) Dorothy, daughter of — Hodges of Bristow, who died in September 1650; (3) Mary, daughter of Rowland Wiseman of London, and widow of Dr. Crisp (*Herald and Genealogist*, ii. 61, 156). His son, Samuel Rowe, was a fellow of All Souls' College, Oxford (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1st ser. p. 1284). Anthony Wood appears to confuse Owen Rowe with his brother Francis (*Fasti*, ii. 136). Francis Rowe was bound apprentice to Francis Lane, clothworker, of London, on 28 Jan. 1613, became captain in the green regiment of London trained bands, and in 1646 colonel of a regiment employed in Ireland. He served in Cromwell's expedition as scoutmaster-general, and died at Youghal about December 1649. On 22 June 1650 parliament granted his widow a pension of 1*l.* a week (*Commons' Journals*, vi. 428; *Report on the Duke of Portland's MSS.* i. 95; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 6th Rep. pp. 126, 151, 168, 7th Rep. p. 78). Probably he was the author of the 'Military Memoirs of Col. John Birch,' printed by the Camden Society in 1873 (preface, p. v).

Both Francis and Owen Rowe are frequently confused with William Rowe, who also held the post of scoutmaster-general for a time (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1650, p. 238), and was subsequently secretary to the Irish and Scottish committees of the council of state (*ib.* 1653–4, p. 459). Many letters from him to Cromwell are printed by Nickolls (*Original Letters and Papers of State addressed to Oliver Cromwell*, 1743, fol.) He married Alice, daughter of Thomas Scott, the regicide (*ib.* p. 27; *Biogr. Brit.* p. 3528).

[Noble's Lives of the Regicides, 1798, ii. 150; Herald and Genealogist, ii. 61, 156, 1864; Records of St. Stephen's, Coleman Street, Archæologia, l. 23–5; other authorities mentioned in the article.] C. H. F.

ROWE, RICHARD (1828–1879), author, son of Thomas Rowe, a Wesleyan methodist minister (1785–1835), by Susannah Jackson (1802–1873), was born at Spring Gardens, Doncaster, on 9 March 1828. After attending several private schools he emigrated to Australia, and described his interesting experiences there in contributions to the Australian press. Returning to Great Britain, he betook himself to journalism, and for some time held a position in Edinburgh on the 'Scotsman.' Subsequently he worked in London, where he studied closely the conditions of life among the poor. He embodied some results of his researches in his pathetic 'Episodes in an Obscure Life,' 1871, 3 vols., which had a wide circulation. He published also twenty stories for children, some of which appeared under the pseudonyms of Charles Camden and Edward Howe. He died in Middlesex Hospital, London, on 9 Dec. 1879, after undergoing an operation for cancer of the tongue, and was buried in Highgate cemetery on 15 Dec. He married, on 12 May 1860, Mary Ann Yates, daughter of Jonathan Patten, by whom he left four children.

[The Day of Rest, February 1880, pp. 116–21, with portrait; Times, 15 Dec. 1879, p. 11; Athenæum, 13 Dec. 1879, p. 765; Academy, 20 Dec. 1879, p. 446.] G. C. B.

ROWE, SAMUEL (1793–1853), topographer, born on 11 Nov. 1793, was second son of Benjamin Rowe, yeoman, of Sherford Barton, Brixton, Devonshire, by his wife, Mary Avent, of St. Budeaux in the same county. This branch of the Rowe family had been settled at Brixton for several generations. After attending the neighbouring grammar school of Plympton, Samuel was apprenticed in 1810 to a bookseller at Kingsbridge, Devonshire. In 1813 his father purchased for him an old-established bookselling business at Plymouth, in which he was soon afterwards joined by his younger brother, Joshua Brooking Rowe. His leisure was devoted to study and literary pursuits. In 1817 he was elected a member, and in 1821 the secretary, of the Plymouth Institution, which was then the centre of all literary, scientific, and artistic life in South Devon. In 1822 he decided to give up bookselling and take holy orders. He accordingly matriculated at Cambridge as a member of Jesus College, and graduated B.A. in 1826 and M.A. in 1833. After serving as curate of St. Andrew, Plymouth, he was presented to the incumbency of St. Budeaux, and in 1832 he became the first minister of a new church, St. Paul, at Stonehouse, Plymouth. The incumbency of St. George, the older church of Stonehouse, shortly afterwards falling vacant, he was transferred to it, the gift, like the other preferments, being with the vicar of St. Andrew, the Rev. John Hatchard. Here he stayed until 1835, when out of seventy candidates he was elected vicar of Crediton, Devonshire. He died at Crediton on 15 Sept. 1853, and was buried in the churchyard. By his marriage, in 1829, to Sydney, daughter of Adam Neale, M.D. [q. v.], he left a son and five daughters.

Of Rowe's numerous writings, the most

important is his 'Perambulation of the Antient and Royal Forest of Dartmoor,' royal 8vo, Plymouth, 1848 (2nd edit. demy 8vo, 1856), which has long been recognised as the standard account. A third and thoroughly revised edition, published in 1895 under the editorship of the author's nephew, Mr. J. Brooking Rowe, F.S.A., contains a portrait of Rowe, and numerous illustrations by a Devonshire artist, Mr. F. J. Widgery.

Rowe also published useful topographical works on Plymouth and the neighbourhood, epitomes of Paley's 'Philosophy,' and 'Evidences,' and several religious books and tracts. With Thomas Byrth [q. v.] he projected in 1814 the 'Plymouth Literary Magazine,' which expired at the sixth number. He wrote likewise: 1. 'Iskander, or the Hero of Epirus, by Arthur Spenser,' a romance, 3 vols. 12mo, London, 1819. 2. 'Antiquarian Investigations in the Forest of Dartmoor,' 8vo, 1830. 3. 'Gothic Architecture, its Decline and Revival,' 8vo, London, 1844.

[Trans. of Devonshire Assoc. xiv. 395-401; Gent. Mag. 1854, i. 215, 543; information from J. Brooking Rowe, esq.] G. G.

ROWE, Sir SAMUEL (1835-1888), colonial governor, born at Macclesfield, Cheshire, on 23 March 1835, was youngest son of George Hambly Rowe, a Wesleyan minister, by Lydia, daughter of John Ramshall of London. He was educated at private schools, and subsequently studied medicine, partly under Joseph Denton of Leicester. He qualified in 1856. He obtained an appointment on the army medical staff in 1862, and was sent to Lagos. Very soon after his arrival there (July 1862) he was appointed a judicial assessor in the chief magistrate's court, and a slave commissioner; the latter post proved one of much difficulty. He afterwards acted as colonial surgeon. Rowe showed peculiar gifts for dealing with the West African native, and was employed as commandant of the eastern districts and special commissioner to make a treaty with Epé in the Jebu country. In July 1864 he went home on leave, and graduated at Aberdeen in 1865 in medicine and surgery. In 1866 he returned to West Africa, and went to Cape Coast Castle; in 1867 he again acted as colonial surgeon at Lagos and superintendent of the houssas. In 1869 he combined civil with medical duties at Lagos, acting as magistrate and clerk of the council. 4 July 1870 he was promoted staff surgeon in the army, and after another stay in England he was ordered to the Gold Coast in January 1872; he became surgeon-major, 1 March 1873.

Rowe had a large share in withstanding the earlier attack of the Ashantis in 1873, and was twice in action near Elmina, for which he received a medal and clasp. When war was actually declared, he was appointed to the expeditionary force under Captain (afterwards Sir John Hawley) Glover [q. v.], and was invaluable in dealing with the natives, especially in enlisting the Yoruba tribe. For these services he was made C.M.G. in 1874. He was appointed in 1875 colonial surgeon of the Gold Coast colony, and retired from the army on 4 Dec. 1876 with the honorary rank of brigade-surgeon. At this time he administered in succession the governments of the Gambia and Sierra Leone; in the latter capacity he successfully conducted two expeditions against the natives in the Sherbro' country, and on 12 June 1877 was appointed governor of the West Africa settlements. On 20 April 1880 he was promoted K.C.M.G., and on 28 Jan. 1881 became governor of the Gold Coast and Lagos. At this time there was fear of another war with the Ashantis, and it was averted almost entirely by Rowe's tact. On 30 Dec. 1884 Rowe again became governor of the West Africa settlements on the special petition of the traders and others. In 1886 he was made an LL.D. of Aberdeen. The following year the advances of the French caused him much anxiety in his government, and his strong constitution began to fail. On 28 Aug. 1888 he died at Madeira, on his way home for change of air.

He married Susannah, daughter of William Gatliff of Hawsker Hall, Whitby, Yorkshire, and widow of Louis de Seilan. He left a son, who died young.

Rowe was rough but kindly, and unconventional in his habits of life. The natives called him 'Old Red Breeches.' He was an accomplished musician and a good linguist, speaking French, Portuguese, and Italian.

[Official records and private information.] C. A. H.

ROWE, THOMAS (1657-1705), independent divine and tutor, elder son of John Rowe (1626-1677) [q.v.], was born in London in 1657. He was probably educated, with his brother Benoni, by Theophilus Gale [q. v.] In 1678 he succeeded Gale, both as pastor of the independent church in Holborn and as tutor in the academy at Newington Green. He removed his congregation to a meeting-house at Girdlers' Hall, Basinghall Street, and took his academy successively to Clapham and, about 1687, to Little Britain. His ministry was successful; but it was as a

tutor, especially in philosophy, that he made his mark. He was the first to desert the traditional textbooks, introducing his pupils, about 1680, to what was known as 'free philosophy.' Rowe was a Cartesian at a time when the Aristotelian philosophy was dominant in the older schools of learning; but while in physics he adhered to Descartes against the rising influence of Newton, in mental science he became one of the earliest exponents of Locke. The imperfect list of his students (none from the presbyterian fund) includes an unusual number of distinguished names; John Evans, D.D. [q. v.], Henry Grove [q. v.], Josiah Hort [q. v.], archbishop of Tuam, John Hughes (1677–1720) [q. v.], the poet, Jeremiah Hunt, D.D. [q. v.], Daniel Neal [q. v.], and Isaac Watts, who has celebrated in an ode his 'gentle influence,' which

bids our thoughts like rivers flow
And choose the channels where they run.

Rowe was a Calvinist in theology, but few of his pupils adhered to this system without some modification. In 1699 he became one of the Tuesday lecturers at Pinners' Hall. He died suddenly on 18 Aug. 1705, and was buried with his father in Bunhill Fields.

Benoni Rowe (1658–1706), the younger brother, was born in London, and educated for the ministry. His first known settlement was at Epsom, Surrey, about 1689. He succeeded Stephen Lobb [q. v.] in 1699 as pastor of the independent church in Fetter Lane, and was a solid but not a popular preacher. He died on 30 March 1706, and was buried with his father in Bunhill Fields. He left two sons—Thomas (1687–1715), husband of Elizabeth Rowe [q. v.], and Theophilus.

[Wilson's Dissenting Churches of London, 1808 ii. 253, 1810 iii. 168 sq., 449 sq.; Jones's Bunhill Memorials, 1849, p. 245; Waddington's Surrey Congregational History, 1866, p. 202.]

A. G.

ROWELL, GEORGE AUGUSTUS (1804–1892), meteorologist, born at Oxford on 16 May 1804, was son of George Rowell of Newcastle-on-Tyne, who moved to Oxford in 1791, and died there on 14 Feb. 1834. Before his tenth birthday Rowell was taken from school to assist his grandfather in his trade as a cabinet-maker; this trade Rowell himself followed for some years, but subsequently relinquished it for that of a paperhanger. From his father Rowell inherited a passion for meteorology, and during the appearance of the comet of 1811 nightly lessons on the comet and on the apparent motion of the circumpolar stars were given by father to son. From his mother he received his first lessons on the cause of eclipses and on other astronomical subjects. The thunderstorm and the aurora specially attracted him; these he studied by observation only, as books were difficult of access, although he borrowed and read with eagerness Lovett's 'Philosophical Essays.' In 1839 Rowell, taking advantage of an offer made in a lecture by Professor Baden Powell [q. v.] to give advice on scientific subjects to any one who would apply to him, laid before the professor a theory he had worked out as to the cause of rain. In accordance with Powell's suggestion, he wrote out his view, but the paper, when sent to the 'London and Edinburgh Philosophical Magazine,' was not accepted for publication. It was, however, read before the Ashmolean Society, and was published in the 'Proceedings' for 1839. In the following year a similar paper was read by Rowell before the British Association at Glasgow, and published in their reports. From this date Rowell published many papers and letters on meteorological subjects, and in 1859 he issued by subscription his 'Essay on the Cause of Rain,' which was well received. Rowell was appointed assistant in the Ashmolean Museum, and on the opening of the Oxford University Museum in 1860 he was elected to a similar position in that institution. Of a sensitive disposition, he in middle life abandoned his studies and burned his manuscripts, from an unfounded belief that his social position hindered his scientific progress. But when Professor Loomis put forward a theory respecting the aurora which he considered identical with that published by himself in 1839, he issued several pamphlets drawing attention to his past work, and arguing that it was the duty of the university and of Oxford scientific men publicly to recognise his contention. In 1879 he unwisely refused an annuity voted to him by the university in consideration of his services and of his attainments in science. He interested himself in the affairs of his native city, and was regarded as an authority on all questions relating to water-supply and drainage. He died at Oxford on 24 Jan. 1892.

Besides the books above mentioned, he wrote: 1. 'An Essay on the Beneficent Distribution of the Sense of Pain,' 1857; 2nd ed. 1862. 2. 'On the Storm in Wiltshire of 30 Dec. 1859,' 1860. 3. 'On the Effects of Elevation and Floods on Health; and the General Health of Oxford compared with that of other Districts,' 1866. 4. 'On the Storm in the Isle of Wight, 28 Sept. 1876,' 1876.

[Personal knowledge, autobiographical details in the pamphlets mentioned above, and information supplied by Sydenham Rowell, esq. For his principal papers see Roy. Soc. Cat. of Scientific Papers; Athenæum, 6 Feb. 1892.]

J. B. B.

ROWLAND. [See also ROWLANDS.]

ROWLAND, DANIEL (1778–1859), antiquary, born at Shrewsbury on 11 July 1778, was second surviving son of John Rowland or Rowlands (*d.* 1815), rector of Llangeitho, Cardiganshire, and incumbent of Clive, Shropshire, by Mary, daughter of William Gorsuch, vicar of the Abbey parish, Shrewsbury. His paternal grandfather was Daniel Rowlands [q. v.] William Gorsuch Rowland (*d.* 1851), his eldest brother, was prebendary of Lichfield and incumbent of St. Mary's, Shrewsbury; he spent much money in beautifying his church, more especially by the gift of some fine stained-glass windows.

Daniel Rowland, after being educated at Shrewsbury, practised for some years as a barrister in London. He subsequently removed to Krant in Sussex, where he built Saxonbury Lodge in mediæval style (LOWER, *Sussex*, i. 192). He devoted his leisure to literature, the fine arts, and philanthropy. At Shrewsbury he built and endowed in 1853, at a cost of over 4,000*l.*, the Hospital of the Holy Cross, for five poor women. He was high sheriff of Sussex in 1824. In 1846 he returned to London, settling at 28 Grosvenor Place. He died at Clifton on 20 Oct. 1859, and was buried in the crypt of the chapel of the Foundling Hospital, Guildford Street, London, of which he had been a governor. He married, in 1818, Katherine Erskine, daughter of Pelham Maitland, esq., of Belmont, near Edinburgh. She died on 10 Dec. 1829, without surviving issue.

A fellow of the Society of Antiquaries, he printed in 1830, for private circulation, in one large folio volume, an 'Historical and Genealogical Account of the Noble Family of Nevill, particularly the House of Abergavenny,' with appendix and four genealogical tables. The plates are not so well executed as the letterpress. He also edited G. B. Blakeway's 'Sheriffs of Shropshire,' bringing the work down to 1830, and privately printing it in 1831.

[Gent. Mag. 1860, i. 85, 86; Ann. Reg. 1859, App. to Chron. p. 478; Martin's Privately Printed Books, pp. 399, 400; Allibone's Dict. Engl. Lit. ii. 1882; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

G. LE G. N.

ROWLAND, DAVID (*fl.* 1569–1586), author, was a native of Anglesey. He entered St. Mary's Hall, Oxford, and studied logic and grammar, without, however, taking a degree. On leaving the university he became tutor to the son of the Earl of Lennox, and with him travelled through France and Spain, thus obtaining some knowledge of modern languages. After his return he became a teacher of Greek and Latin in London.

In 1569 he published 'An Epytaphe of my Lorde of Pembroke,' licensed to Thomas Colwell (ARBER, *Stationers' Register*). For the use of his pupils he also wrote 'A Comfortable Aid for Scholers,' London, 1578, 8vo, a collection of various renderings of English phrases in Latin. But his chief work was the translation of the first part of Mendoza's 'Lazarillo de Tormes,' which he published under the title of 'The Pleasant History of Lazarillo de Tormes.' It appeared in 1576, being printed by Henry Bynneman, with a dedication to Sir Thomas Gresham [q. v.], but it had apparently been licensed as early as 1568 to Colwell. No copy of the first edition is extant. Another edition of 1586, London, 8vo, contains laudatory verses by George Turberville [q. v.] The Spanish original was imperfect, having been expurgated by the inquisition. The translation ran through several editions, the latest being that of 1677, which was supplemented by a translation of the second part of the history by James Blakeston.

[Wood's Athenæ, ed. Bliss, i. 528; Tanner's Bibliotheca Brit. p. 645; Collier's Bibl. Cat. of Early English Lit. ii. 275; Hazlitt's Handbook, pp. 387–8, and Collections, i. 492, iii. 60, 116, iv. 30; Arber's Transcript of Stationers' Reg. passim.]

E. I. C.

ROWLAND, JOHN (1606–1660), writer against Milton, born in Bedfordshire in 1606, was educated at Corpus Christi College, Oxford, matriculating in November 1621 and graduating B.A. on 28 Nov. 1622, M.A. on 28 March 1626 (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.*) He claims to have been a friend of Sir Robert Cotton, and to have been with him at his death in 1631 (cf. *Narrative of Gondomar*, 1659, dedicatory epistle). On 8 June 1634 he became rector of Foot's Cray in Kent (RYMER, *Fœdera*, xix. 615). But on the outbreak of the civil war he joined the royalist army as chaplain to Sir Jacob Astley's regiment (*State Papers*, Dom. Car. I, cccclxxvii. No. 59, 28 Feb. 1640–1). His living was accordingly sequestered to one Alexander Hames, who in May 1646 was called before the committee for plundered ministers for failing to pay 'fifths' to Rowland's wife and children (*Addit. MS.* 15670, ff. 267, 423). It is possible that Rowland subsequently took refuge in the Netherlands.

At Antwerp in 1651 there was issued his 'Pro Rege et Populo Anglicano Apologia contra Johannis Polypragmatici (alias Miltoni Angli) Defensionem destructivam Regis et Populi Anglicani,' Antwerp, 1652, 12mo. The work was wrongly assigned to Bishop Bramhall (cf. TODD, *Life of Milton*, iii. 133–5; MASSON, *Life of Milton*, iv. 349, 536; BRAMHALL, *Works*, vol. i. p. xciv, in Anglo-Catholic Library); and John Phillips (1631–1706) [q. v.], Milton's nephew, in replying to it in 1652, went on that mistaken assumption. Rowland pursued the attack in 'Polemica sive Supplementum ad Apologiam anonymam pro Rege etc. Per Jo. Rolandum pastorem Anglicum,' Antwerp, 1653. In this Rowland directly acknowledged his authorship of the 'Apologia.' The 'particular' church, apparently in Antwerp, of which, according to his 'Polemica' (1653), he was pastor, does not mean a congregational church. He doubtless returned to England before the Restoration. He died in 1660 (HASTED, *Kent*, i. 150). Rowland married, on 8 Aug. 1634, a second wife, Mary Ann, daughter of George Holt of Foot's Cray (FOSTER, *London Marriage Licences*).

Rowland wrote, besides the attacks on Milton: 'Upon the much-lamented departure of . . . Oliver, Lord Protector . . . a Funeral Elegie;' and a poem 'In Honour of the Lord General Monck and T. Allen, Lord Mayor of London, Epinicia,' 1660. He edited in 1659 'A Choice Narrative of Count Gondomar,' which he disingenuously assigned to Sir Robert Bruce Cotton [q. v.]; it is a reprint of the 'Vox Populi' by Thomas Scott, and is reprinted in Smeeton's 'Historical Tracts,' vol. i.

[Authorities as in text; Addit. MSS. 15670–1; Rawlinson MS. iii. 439.] W. A. S.

ROWLANDS, DANIEL (1713–1790), Welsh methodist, born at Pantybeudy, in the parish of Nantcwnlle, Cardiganshire, in 1713, was the second son of the Rev. Daniel Rowlands, rector of Llangeitho and Nantcwnlle, and Janet his wife. He was educated at Hereford grammar school, but did not proceed to a university course, possibly because of the death of his father in 1731, when his elder brother, John (*d.* 1760), succeeded to the living. At the age of twenty he became his brother's curate. He was ordained deacon on 10 March 1733, and priest on 31 Aug. 1735. About 1735 a sermon he heard by Griffith Jones of Llanddowror, and the influence of a neighbouring independent minister, Philip Pugh of Llwynpiod, made a deep impression upon him, and he began to preach with remarkable eloquence and power. It is said that he showed a tendency to confine himself to such topics as judgment, sin, the law and death, until he was led by Pugh's counsel to deal with less sombre themes. He became about this time curate of Ystrad Ffin, Carmarthenshire, in addition to his former charge, and was soon widely known as a preacher. Howel Harris [q. v.] had begun to 'exhort' about the time that Rowlands entered upon his new career, but the two knew nothing of each other's work until Harris chanced to hear Rowlands in Defynog church (Breconshire) in 1737, and forthwith sought his friendship. Their association led to the foundation of Welsh Calvinistic methodism. There had hitherto been nothing exceptional in Rowlands's methods, save that he sought opportunities of preaching in other churches than his own. Harris had, however, in 1736 begun to form societies of his converts, in imitation of a plan of Dr. Woodward, and Rowlands now followed his example. The rules published by him and other methodists in 1742 show that he invited members of all denominations to join these societies, but expected them to adhere to Calvinistic doctrine. He soon adopted, also, the methodist custom of itinerating and preaching in unconsecrated places, though he generally spent Sunday in his own churches, where he had in 1742 two thousand communicants. In consequence of his methodist zeal he lost in that year the curacy of Ystrad Ffin, but as he received instead that of Llanddewi Brefi (Cardiganshire), his usefulness was in no way curtailed. In January 1743 the first regular methodist 'association,' or central assembly for the control of the societies, was held at Watford, and Rowlands was appointed deputy-moderator, to act in Whitefield's absence. Whitefield soon ceased to attend the meetings, and Rowlands became chairman of the body, a position for which his judgment and tact well fitted him. He held it until his death.

About 1746 a difference sprang up between Rowlands and Harris on a point of theology; Harris, it was said, inclined to Sabellianism. The conflict resolved itself into one between the clergymen and the lay exhorters of the body, and ended in a rupture between the two parties in 1751. At first the quarrel weakened both sides, but in a little while Rowlands's party won back the ground that had been lost during the dispute, leaving Harris with only a small personal following. In 1763 Bishop Squire suspended Rowlands from the exercise of clerical functions. Deprived of his curacies and the use of the churches, Rowlands (not long after appointed chaplain to the Duke of Leinster) preached

regularly in a new building put up at Llangeitho for his accommodation. His influence as a preacher and leader was in no way diminished; for a quarter of a century the services at the 'new church' of Llangeitho were attended, in addition to the ordinary congregation, by pilgrims from all parts of Wales, and he continued supreme in the association. He died on 16 Oct. 1790, and was buried in Llangeitho, where his statue was recently erected by public subscription.

Rowlands married Eleanor, daughter of John Davies of Cefngarllyges, by whom he had three sons—John, rector of Llangeitho (*d.* 1815), father of Daniel Rowland [q.v.]; Nathaniel (*d.* 1831); and David—and four daughters. His portrait was painted by Robert Bowyer [q. v.], at the request of Lady Huntingdon, shortly before his death; many engravings of the picture have appeared. His sermons were marked by sublimity and force, and probably as a preacher he had in his own time no rival in Wales. His voice was penetrating, but not powerful. In disposition he was hot-tempered, but generous and indulgent; it was characteristic of his restless energy that he always rode at a gallop.

Besides various volumes, including in all twelve sermons, which have been frequently issued both in Welsh and in English translations, Rowlands published: 1. 'Llaeth Ysbrydol,' Carmarthen, 1739. 2. 'Rules for the Societies,' Bristol, 1742. 3. 'Traethawd ar farw i'r ddeddf' (a translation), Bristol, 1743. 4. 'Dialogue between an Orthodox and a Mistaken Methodist,' 1749?; 2nd edit., 1750; 3rd, Carmarthen, 1792. 5. 'Aceldama' (a translation), Carmarthen, 1759. 6. 'Llais y Durtur,' Carmarthen, 1762; 2nd edit., London, 1764; 3rd, Dolgelly, 1803. 7. 'Pymtheg Araith' (a translation), Carmarthen, 1763. 8. 'Camni yn y Goelbren' (a translation), Carmarthen, 1769. Rowlands published hymns at various times, but none of them have won much favour. Elegies to his memory were composed by various methodists, the best-known being that by William Williams (Pantycelyn).

[It was intended that a memoir of Rowlands should be written shortly after his death, and materials were collected for the purpose. The death of Lady Huntingdon, however, interfered with the project, and the materials went astray. Thus the earliest life is that by the Rev. John Owen, curate of Thrussington, Leicestershire, and a native of Llangeitho, which appeared in Welsh (Chester, 1839) and English (London, 1840). The memoir (in Welsh) by Morris Davies, Bangor, prefixed to the 1876 edition of the sermons, gives the fullest and most careful account of what is known of Rowlands from all sources. Some particulars in the article have been taken from Ashton's Llenyddiaeth Gymreig (pp. 209–220), and Rees's History of Protestant Nonconformity in Wales, 2nd edit., p. 349.]

J. E. L.

ROWLANDS, HENRY (1551–1616), bishop of Bangor, born in 1551 in the parish of Meyllteyrn or Bottwnog, Carnarvonshire, was son of Rolant ap Robert of Meyllteyrn and of Elizabeth, daughter of Griffith ap Robert Vaughan (Wood, *Fasti*, ii. 584). After being educated at Penllech school, he studied at Oxford, and graduated B.A. from New College on 17 Feb. 1573–4. He then migrated to St. Mary Hall, and graduated M.A. 27 June 1577, B.D. 27 March 1591, D.D. 28 June 1605 (Clark, *Oxford Reg.*; Foster, *Alumni Oxon.*) He took holy orders on 14 Sept. 1572, and was rector of Meyllteyrn from 1572 to 1581, and of Langton, Oxfordshire, from 1581 to 1600. From 4 Aug. 1584 to August 1594 he was prebendary of Penmynyd, Bangor Cathedral, from 3 Sept. 1588 rector of Aberdaron, becoming in the same year archdeacon of Anglesey, and on 29 Aug. 1593 dean of Bangor. On 16 Sept. 1598 he was elected bishop of Bangor, and installed on 19 Jan. 1598–9 (Le Neve, *Fasti*; Strype, *Whitgift*, ii. 405; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 6th Rep. p. 254). He subsequently became rector of Trefdaeth, Anglesey, in 1601, vicar of Llanrhaiadr-in-Kimmerch 1602, a member of Gray's Inn 1606, and rector of Llanrhaiadr, Denbigh, 1612. He died on 6 July 1616, and was buried in the cathedral in the choir, before the high altar. His will is in the prerogative court. He was careful of the revenues of his cathedral, and gave to it four bells, to replace those sold by his predecessor. He also in 1609 gave lands to Jesus College, Oxford, for the maintenance of two scholars or fellows (*Hist. and Antiq. of Oxford*, ii. 316 *b*; Fuller, *Church Hist.* iv. 370), and in his will he left lands for the erection of a school at Meyllteyrn. Rowlands married, at Langton, Frances Hutchins or Pope of Oxford, relict of one Cotesford.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Gutch, i. 57; Williams's Eminent Welshmen; Lansd. MSS. 983 f. 285, 984 f. 34; Camden's Annales, K. Jac. I, sub anno 1616.] W. A. S.

ROWLANDS, HENRY (1655–1723), divine and antiquary, son of William Rowlands, of Plas Gwyn, Llanedwen, Anglesey, by his wife Maud, daughter of Edward Wynne of Penhesgyn, was born in 1655 at Plas Gwyn, the seat of the Rowlands family, which was purchased in 1600 by the antiquary's great-great-granduncle, Henry Rowlands [q. v.], bishop of Bangor.

Henry received a good classical education,

took holy orders, and was presented on 2 Oct. 1696 to the living of Llanidan, to which three small chapels were attached. He devoted himself to the investigation of stone circles, cromlechs, and other prehistoric remains, especially those of his native county, his hypothesis being that Anglesey was the ancient metropolitan seat of the Druids. His chief work was 'Mona Antiqua Restaurata, an Archæological Discourse on the Antiquities Natural and Historical of the Island' (Dublin, 1723, 4to). A second edition was issued, London, 1766, 4to, and a supplement with topographical details in 1775.

Rowlands also wrote a 'Treatise on Geology' and 'Idea Agriculturæ: the Principles of Vegetation asserted and defended. An Essay on Husbandry,' &c., founded on his own close personal observations in 1704, Dublin, 1764, 8vo. Rowlands left in manuscript a parochial history of Anglesey, written in Latin and entitled 'Antiquitates Parochiales;' it was partly translated in the 'Cambro Briton,' and also published in the original Latin, with an English version, in vols. i.–iv. of the 'Archæologia Cambrensis.' The hundred of Menai only was completed.

Although a polished writer and an excellent scholar, Rowlands never travelled further from home than Shrewsbury, some have even said Conway. He died on 21 Nov. 1723, and is buried at Llanedwen church. By his wife, Elizabeth Nicholas, Rowlands left two daughters and three sons.

[Williams's Eminent Welshmen, p. 462; Gorton's Biogr. Dict. vol. iii.; Pennant's Tours in Wales, ed. Rhys, iii. 1–15; Llwyd's Hist. of Anglesey, 1833, p. 373; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. v. 82, 3rd ser. iii. 387, 513; Works above mentioned; Archæologia Cambrensis, i. 126, 305, 389; Rowlands's Cambrian Bibliography, p. 335.] C. F. S.

ROWLANDS *alias* **VERSTEGEN, RICHARD** (*fl.* 1565–1620), antiquary, born in the parish of St. Catherine, near the Tower of London, was grandson of Theodore Roland Verstegen, of an ancient Dutch family which was driven from Gelderland to England about 1500. His father was a cooper. Rowlands, after a good education, was entered at Christ Church, Oxford, in the beginning of 1565 as 'Richard Rowlands, servant to Mr. Barnard' (*Oxf. Univ. Reg.* Oxf. Hist. Soc. II. ii. 14). A zealous catholic, he declined the tests essential to a degree, and left the university without one. While there, however, he distinguished himself by his study of early English history, and began to learn Anglo-Saxon. In 1576 he published a translation from the German, entitled 'The Post of the World, wherin is contayned the antiquities and originall of the most famous cities in Europe,' London, by Thomas East, 12mo, with a dedication to Sir Thomas Gresham [q. v.], who was then living as royal agent at Antwerp. Rowlands soon after removed to that town, dropped his English name, and resumed the paternal Verstegen. He set up a printing press (HAZLITT, *Collections*, ii. 70), wrote books, and, being an artist of no mean skill, engraved some of the cuts for them himself. He also acted as agent for the transmission of catholic literature (some of which he printed), and letters to and from England, Spain, Rome, and the Netherlands. He was in frequent correspondence with Cardinal Allen and Robert Parsons, and for a time in their pay (STRYPE, *Annals*, iv. 207; *Cal. Hatfield MSS.* v. 26).

About 1587 Rowlands was living in Paris, where his narrative of Elizabeth's treatment of the catholics in England in his 'Theatrum Crudelitatum Hæreticorum nostri Temporis,' Antwerp, 1587, 4to (translated into French, Antwerp, 1588, 4to), excited the attention of the English ambassador, and he was thrown into prison. Upon his release he returned to Antwerp and reprinted the book in 1588 (another edition, 1592). He was back in France in 1595 on his way to Spain, where he had an interview with Philip, and spent some time at the catholic college at Seville. At the end of the same year he was once more in Antwerp, living 'near the bridge of the tapestry makers,' and interpreting English letters for the postmaster (*Cal. Hatfield MSS.* v. 225). He had then married a lady who is described as 'doing much to keep up his credit' (WADSWORTH, *English Spanish Pilgrims*, ii. 67). He corresponded with Sir R. Cotton up to 1617, and was still living in Antwerp in 1620.

Rowlands's other works were published under the name or initials of Richard Verstegen. The most interesting of them was 'Restitution of Decayed Intelligence in Antiquities concerning the English Nation,' Antwerp, 1605, 4to, reprinted in London, 1673, 8vo; in this work, dedicated to James I, Verstegen protests his English birth. He gives a summary of the early invasions of Great Britain, the formation of its languages, surnames, and other matters, and exhibits his knowledge of Anglo-Saxon. He also published: 1. 'Odes in Imitation of the Seaven Penitential Psalms,' Antwerp, 1601, 8vo. 2. 'A Dialogue on Dying well,' translated from the Italian of Dom Peter of Lucca, Antwerp, 1603. 3. 'Sundry Successive Regal Governments of England, in

one large sheet with cuts, Antwerp, 1620. 4. 'Neder Dvytsche Epigrammen,' Mechelen, 1617, 8vo. 5. 'Spiegel der Nederlandsche Elenden,' Mechelen, 1621. 'England's Joy,' by R. R., London, 1601, 4to, verses occasioned by Lord Mountjoy's defeat of Irish rebels under Tyrone, is doubtfully attributed to him.

The 'Nederlantsche Antiquiteyten,' Brussels, 1646, 12mo, and other works in Dutch attributed to Rowlands, are probably all by another Richard Verstegen or Verstegan whose will was dated Antwerp, 26 Feb. 1640, and whose widow, Catharina de Saulchy, remarried in August 1640 (HUBERTS, *Biogr. Woordenboek*). He may have been Rowlands's son.

[Dodd's Church Hist. ii. 428; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ii. 392; Hazlitt's Handbook and Bibliogr. Collections passim, chiefly s. v. 'Verstegan;' Chalmers's Biogr. Dict. xxx. 318; Brydges's Censura Lit. ii. 95; Burgon's Life and Times of Sir T. Gresham, i. 203, ii. 479; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1591–4 pp. 478, 520, 533, 534, 1595–7 pp. 36, 40, 39, 488, 1598–1601 p. 510, 1580–1625 p. 290; Hist. MSS. Comm. Rep.; Cal. of Hatfield MSS. iv. 498, v. 26, 63, 225, 252, 445; Foulis's Hist. of Romish Treasons, &c., 1681, pp. 320, 322, 323; Watson's Quodlibets of Rel. and State, 1602, p. 257; Gul. Barcl. Contra Monarchomachos, bk. vi. cap. 7 pp. 438, 439; Sir T. Herbert's Travels; Hessels's Epist. Abrahami Ortelii, p. 524, 525; Cotton MS. Jul. C. iii. f. 47.] C. F. S.

ROWLANDS, SAMUEL (1570?–1630?), author, born about 1570, was a voluminous writer of tracts in prose and verse between 1598 and 1628. His earliest venture, 'The Betraying of Christ' (1598), like his latest in 1628, was a fervidly religious poem, and at no period did he wholly neglect pious topics. But his second publication (see No. 2 below), 'The Letting of Humours Blood in the Head-Vaine' (1600), is the type of composition which gave him his chief popularity. It consists of thirty-seven epigrams and seven satires on the abuses of contemporary society. Private persons are attacked under feigned Latin names, and types of character are depicted with incisive power. A similar effort, entitled 'A Mery Meetinge, or 'tis Mery when Knaves mete,' was published in the same year (although only copies of later editions are extant). Rowlands's biting tone was deemed offensive to the authorities, and both pamphlets were burnt not only in a public place, but also in the kitchen of the Stationers' Company on 26 Oct. 1600. Twenty-nine booksellers were fined 2*s.* 6*d.* each for buying these books (ARBER, *Transcript*, ii. 832–3). But Rowlands was not silenced, and when the storm blew over he reissued both pamphlets under somewhat different titles. His later satires have somewhat less asperity, and many of his sketches of the lower middle classes are farcical or good-naturedly humorous. Much of his energy he devoted to descriptions of low London life, and his portraits in verse of beggars, tipplers, thieves, and 'roaring boys' possess much historical interest. He owed something to Greene's writings on like topics, and is said to have vamped up some unpublished manuscripts by Nashe. He adversely criticised Dekker, who made excursions into the same field of literature. Occasionally he sank to mere bookmaking—hastily versifying popular stories, as in his 'Guy of Warwick.' References abound in Rowlands's works to notorious contemporaries—to actors like Pope and Singer (*Letting of Humours Blood*, Sat. 4); to Alleyn as the creator of Marlowe's 'Faustus' (*Knave of Clubs*); to Woolner, the great eater (*Look to it*), and to Ward and Dansike, the pirates (*Knave of Harts*). Rowlands usually wrote in six-line stanzas.

His literary friends and patrons appear to have been few. 'My pen never was and never shall be mercenary,' he wrote to his friend George Gaywood in 1602 (*Hell's Broke Loose*). He prefixed verses to Thomas Andrewe's 'Unmasking of a Feminine Machiavell,' 1604, and to Thomas Collins's 'Teares of Love,' 1615. A poem 'In Vulponem,' written with some oblique reference to Ben Jonson's 'Volpone,' was published in W. Parkes's 'Curtaine Drawer of the World,' 1612. Commendatory verses by Rowlands figure in some copies of 'Great Britaine all in Black,' 1612 (Brit. Mus.) and 'The Sculler,' 1614 (Huth Libr.), both by John Taylor, the water-poet.

The fact that his name appears on the 'Stationers' Registers' on one occasion as Samuel Rowley (cf. No. 23 infra) has suggested the theory that he may be identical with the actor Samuel Rowley [q. v.], but the conjecture cannot be sustained.

Rowlands's books often appeared with his initials only in the title-page or affixed to the preface. Hence some doubt has arisen respecting the works to be assigned to him. He has been wrongly credited with 'The Choise of Change: containing the Triplicitie of Divinitie, Philosophie, and Poetrie . . . by S. R., Gent. and Student in the Universitie of Cambridge,' which was first published in 1585 (new edition, 1598). According to Jolley's 'Catalogue' (iv. 389), the author was Simon Robson. Nor was Rowlands responsible for the 'Court of ciuill Courtesy. Out of the Italian, by S. R., Gent.' (1591).

'Cornucopie,' by William F. (Fennor?) (1612), was also assigned to him in error.

All Rowlands's works are bibliographical rarities, and several are extant only in one, two or three copies. A copy of 'A Theatre of Delightful Recreations' (London, for A. Johnson, 1605, 4to) belonged to Bishop Percy, but none is now known; it is described by him in his 'Reliques' (1812, iii. 161) as consisting of poems chiefly on the Old Testament. It is probably identical with 'A Theatre of Divine Recreation,' licensed to be printed by Arthur Johnson in 1605. Of the long-lost 'The Bride, by S. R., London, by W. I. for T. P., 1617,' which was licensed to Thomas Pavier on 22 May 1617 (ARBER, iii. 1609), a single copy was found in Germany in 1904, and was purchased for the Harvard University Library. A reprint was issued at Boston, U.S.A., in 1905.

Rowlands's other extant works, all of which are in verse, except where otherwise stated, are: 1. 'The Betraying of Christ. Iudas in Despaire. The Seuen Words of our Sauior on the Crosse. With Other Poems on the Passion.' London, for Adam Islip, 1598, 4to (Bodl., two in Brit. Mus. and Britwell). The work is dedicated to Sir Nicholas Walsh, knt., 'chiefe justice of her Maiesties Court of Common Pleas in Ireland,' and his arms and crest are on the reverse of the title-page. But one of the two copies in the British Museum has an additional dedication in manuscript 'from the author to his lovinge freinde, M. Eleazar Barnes.' A copy described in Griffith's 'Bibl. Angl. Poet.' 1815 (p. 598) has a different dedication to 'his deare affected friend, Maister H. W. Gentleman,' and some stanzas addressed 'to the gentleman-readers' and a poem in four-line verses, entitled 'The High-way to Mount Calvarie,' which are not in the other impressions. Selections are printed in Farr's 'Select Poetry' (Parker Soc. 1845). 2. 'The Letting of Humours Blood in the Head-Vaine. With a new Morisco daunced by Seuen Satyres upon the Bottome of Diogines Tubbe. Printed at London by W. White,' 1600, 8vo (three copies in Bodl. one in Brit. Mus.); burnt by order of the Stationers' Company on 26 Oct. 1600. It was very soon reprinted —before 1603, according to Heber—as 'Humors Ordinarie, where a Man may be verie Merrie and exceeding well used for his Sixepence' (for William Ferebrand), n.d. (Britwell); and again in 1607 under the same title by Edward Allde for Ferebrand (Brit. Mus. and Huth Coll.) William White, the original publisher, reissued it under its first title in 1611 and 1613, and Sir Walter Scott reprinted in 1814 the 1611 edition. Possibly the tract was suggested by William Goddard's satirical dialogue, which seems to have originally appeared in 1591 as 'The Baiting of Diogenes.' Middleton in his 'Ant and Nightingale,' 1604, says Rowlands borrowed his work from Nashe's papers, after Nashe's death. 3. 'A Mery Metinge, or 'tis Mery when Knaves mete,' licensed for publication on 2 Sept. 1600, was burnt by the Stationers' Company, and no copy of this edition is known. It was reissued as 'The Knaue of Clubbs' (London, for W. Fereband), 1609 (Huth Library), and again by E. Allde, 1611 (at Britwell). The last edition was reprinted by the Percy Society. A rough imitation, entitled 'Roome for a Messe of Knaves,' appeared in 1610 (COLLIER, *Cat.*) 4. 'Greenes Ghost haunting Conie Catchers wherein is set downe the Arte of Humoring, the Arte of carrying Stones . . . with the Conceits of Dr. Pinchbacke, a notable Makeshift,' London, for R. Jackson and J. North, 1602 (Brit. Mus. and Huth Library); licensed 3 Sept. 1602. According to a common device, Rowlands pretends to edit this prose tract from Greene's papers. An edition of 1626 (Brit. Mus. and Britwell) was reprinted privately, by J. O. Halliwell, in an edition limited to twenty-six copies, in 1860. 5. 'Tis Merrie when Gossips meete. At London, printed by W. W. and are to be sold by George Loftus at the Golden Ball in Popes-head Alley,' 1602, 4to (Britwell; the only copy known, formerly Heber's). This, the first edition, alone has a prefatory 'conference between a gentleman and a prentice' about buying a book, with incidental remarks on the popularity of Greene's romances. It was licensed on 15 Sept. 1602. The design was perhaps suggested by Sir John Davies's 'Debate between a Wife, Widow, and Maid' in the 'Poetical Rhapsody,' 1602. Other editions appeared in 1605, in 1609 (for John Deane), and in 1619 (Rowfant), when the title ran 'Well met Gossip: Or, 'Tis Merrie when Gossips meete . . . newly enlarged for the Divers Merrie Songs' (London, by J. W. for John Deane); these songs are doubtless by Rowlands. This edition was reissued in 1656. A reprint of the first was published at the Chiswick Press, 1818 (cf. MANNINGHAM, *Diary*, Camd. Soc., p. 61). 6. 'Aue Cæsar. God saue the King . . . With an Epitaph vpon the death of her Maiestie our late Queene, London, for W. F[erbrand] and G. L[oftus],' 1603: a tract in verse, signed S. R., reprinted from the copy in the Huth Library, in Huth's 'Fugitive Poetical Tracts,' second series, 1875, and as an appendix to the Hunterian Club's edition of Rowlands's 'Works,' 1886. Other copies are at Britwell and in the Ma-

lone Collection in the Bodleian. 7. 'Looke to it; for Ile stabbe ye. Imprinted at London by E. Allde for W. Ferbrand and George Loftus,' 1604, 4to (Bodl., Ellesmere Library); licensed 19 Nov. 1603. A copy at Britwell bears the imprint 'W. W. for W. Ferbrand, and are to be sold by W. F. and G. L. in Popes-head Allie,' 1604. Death describes the classes of men whom he designs to slay, such as tyrant kings, wicked magistrates, and thirty-six other types. 8. 'Hell's Broke Loose; London, by W. W., and are to be sold by G. Loftus,' 1605; licensed 29 Jan. 1604–5 (Huth and Britwell): it is an account of the life of John of Leyden. 9. 'A terrible Batell betwene the Two Consumers of the whole World, Time and Death. By Samuell Rowlands. Printed at London for John Deane, and are to be sold at his Shop at Temple Barre,' 4to, 1606 (Bodl. title cropped); licensed 16 Sept. 1606, dedicated to George Gaywood. 10. 'Diogines Lanthorne.

> [In] Athens I seeke for honest men;
> But I shal finde thē God knows when.
> Ile search the Citie, where if I can see
> One honest man, he shal goe with me'

(with woodcut), London, printed for Thomas Archer, 1607 (Bodl. and Britwell); licensed 15 Dec. 1606. The piece is in both prose and verse. Athens is of course London, as in Lodge's tract, 'Catharos Diogenes in his Singularity,' 1591. Later editions are dated in 1608, 1617, 1628, 1631, and 1634. There were ten in all, up to 1659. 11. 'The Famous History of Guy, Earle of Warwicke; London, by Elizabeth Allde,' 1607; dedicated in prose to Philip Herbert, earl of Montgomery, and in verse to the 'noble English nation,' in twelve cantos with rough woodcuts by E. B. No copy of this edition is known. Another edition by Edward Allde, at Rowfant, has a mutilated titlepage and the date destroyed; the license for publication—of this edition apparently—is dated 23 June 1608. Reprints are numerous. A mutilated one of 1632 is in the British Museum; one of 1649 is in the Bodleian; others are dated 1654, 1667, 1679, and 1682. The copy of the last, in the British Museum, has a facsimile of the title-page of the 1607 edition inserted, with the result that it has been mistaken for the original edition. The tract is hastily and carelessly written, closely following the old romance first printed by William Copland. 12. 'Democritus, or Doctor Merryman his Medicines against Melancholy humors. Written by S. R. Printed for John Deane,' 1607, 4to (Rowfant, only copy known); entered on the 'Stationers' Registers' 24 Oct. 1607; reissued, with the omission of five preliminary pages, as 'Dr. Merrie Man, or nothing but Mirth. Written by S. R.; London, printed by John Deane,' 1609. It is a collection of humorous pieces in verse; reprinted in 1616, 1618, 1623, 1631, 1637, 1681. An edition for twopence was sold by J. Blare on London Bridge. 13. 'Humors Looking Glasse. London. Imprinted by Ed. Allde for William Ferebrand,' 1608, 4to (Bodl., Britwell, and Edinburgh University Library); dedicated to 'his verie loving friend, Master George Lee.' It is reprinted in J. P. Collier's 'Miscellaneous Tracts,' yellow ser. No. 10. 14. 'A Whole Crew of Kind Gossips, all met to be Merry' (London, for John Deane, 1609, 4to) (Bodl.) The edition of 1613, 'newly enlarged,' with somewhat longer title, was again issued in 1663; both are at Britwell. It supplies complaints in verse of six husbands and six wives, with some prose stories appended. It is possibly identical with 'Sixe London Gossips' of 1607, a work mentioned as by Rowlands in the 'Harleian Catalogue,' but not otherwise known. 15. 'Martin Mark-all, Beadle of Bridewell; His Defence and Answere to the Belman of London. Discouering the long-concealed Originall and Regiment of Rogues. By S. R., London, for John Budge and Richard Bonian,' 1610. An interesting account in prose of the habits, tricks, and language of thieves, correcting Dekker's account in his 'Bellman of London,' 1608, and partly illustrating Dekker's plagiarisms from a 'Caueat or Warening for Commen Cursetors' (1568), by Thomas Harman [q. v.] Rowlands claims that his vocabulary of thieves' slang is completer than that in any earlier work. His book was licensed for the press 31 March 1600; six copies are known; two are in the British Museum, and one each is respectively in the Bodleian, at Britwell, and Rowfant. 16. 'The Knaue of Harts. Haile Fellow, well met:' London, printed for T. S., and sold by John Loftus, 1612 (Bodl. and Britwell); licensed 31 Aug. 1614; reprinted for John Back, 1613 (Brit. Mus.) 17. 'More Knaves Yet? The Knaves of Spades and Diamonds; London, printed for John Toye, dwelling at Saint Magnus,' 1613, with woodcut (Bodl., only copy known), licensed 27 Oct. 1613. 18. 'Sir Thomas Overbury; or the Poysoned Knights Complaint; London, for John White,' 1614, broadside, with large woodcut (London Society of Antiquaries Library). 19. 'A Fooles Bolt is soone shott,' London, for George Loftus, 1614 (Trinity College, Cambridge); licensed

4 May 1614. 20. 'The Melancholie Knight, by S. R., London, printed by R. B., and are to be sold by John Loftus,' 1615, with woodcut (Bodl.); entered on 'Stationers' Registers,' 2 Dec. 1615: a description of 'discontented Timon,' including some sonnets and verses, entitled 'Melancholy Conceits,' and a travesty of the old ballad of 'Sir Eglamour.' 21. 'A Sacred Memorie of the Miracles wrought by . . . Iesus Christ; London, by Bernard Alsop,' 1618, with several woodcuts (Huth Library, Britwell, British Museum, and Bodl.); licensed 16 April 1618. 22. 'The Night-Rauen. By S. R.

All those whose deeds doe shun the Light
Are my companions in the Night.

London, printed by G. Eld for Iohn Deane and Thomas Baily,' 1620, 4to, with woodcut (Bodl., Brit. Mus., Britwell, and Ellesmere Library); licensed 18 Sept. 1619: descriptions of nocturnal scenes and characters observed in London. 23. 'A paire of Spy-Knaues,' 4to; licensed for publication on 6 Dec. 1619 as the work of Rowlands: a sequel to the tracts on knaves; only a fragment formerly belonging to J. P. Collier, and now at Rowfant, is known to be extant. The sketches of character include a lively account of 'A Roaring Boy.' When the copyright was reassigned in the 'Stationers' Register,' on 7 Feb. 1622-3 (cf. ARBER, *Transcript*, iv. 91), the author's name was given as 'Samuel Rowley.' 24. 'Good Newes and Bad Newes. By S. R.,' London, printed for Henry Bell, &c., 1622, 4to (two copies in Bodl.; one each in Ellesmere Library and Rowfant), with woodcut: a jest-book in verse, partly repeating 'Humors Looking Glass' (No. 13 above), especially the descriptions of the sights of London. J. P. Collier reprinted it in 'Miscellaneous Tracts,' yellow series. 25. 'Heaven's Glory. Seeke it. Eart's Vanitie Flye it. Hell's Horrour. Fere it; London, for Michaell Sparke,' 1628, with well-engraved titlepage; licensed for the press 10 Jan. 1627-8: 'Samuell Rowland' signs a pious address to the reader. The book is mainly in prose, but there are four pieces in verse, of which one, 'A Sigh,' resembles the opening of Milton's 'Il Penseroso.' A curious plate at p. 112 portrays on one side of the leaf Adam and Eve in the flesh, and at the back their skeletons. Separate titlepages introduce 'godly prayers necessary and useful for Christian families,' and 'the common cals, cryes, and sonuds [*sic*] of the bellman, or diuers verses to put vs in minde of our mortalitie' (Bodleian Library). The third edition was published in 1639 (Brit. Mus.), and the work was reissued as 'Time well Improved' in 1657.

Among modern reprints may be noticed the Percy Society's collections of the three 'Knave' tracts (3, 16, and 17), under the title of 'Four Knaves,' in 1843; and the issue from the Beldornie press by E. V. Utterson between 1840 and 1844, in editions limited to sixteen copies each, of the seven books numbered above, 3, 7, 16, 17, 20, 22, and 24. The only complete reprint of Rowlands's works is that published by the Hunterian Club of Glasgow between 1872 and 1880, with an appendix of 1886 supplying No. 6. A general introduction by Mr. Edmund Gosse is prefixed.

[Mr. Gosse's introduction to the reprint of Rowlands's Works by the Hunterian Club of Glasgow is reprinted in his Seventeenth-Century Studies (1883). See also Collier's Bibliographical Catalogue; Hunter's manuscript Chorus Vatum in Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 24487, ff. 338 seq.; Introduction by E. F. Rimbault to the Percy Society's edition of Rowlands's Four Knaves, 1843; Ritson's Bibliographia Poetica; Bibliotheca Heberiana. Much bibliographical information has been kindly given by R. E. Graves, esq., of the British Museum.] S. L.

ROWLANDS, WILLIAM (1802–1865), known as GWILYM LLEYN, Welsh bibliographer, son of Thomas and Eleanor Rowlands, was born at Bryn Croes, Carnarvonshire, on 24 Aug. 1802. After a little schooling at Bryn Croes and Botwnog, he engaged in his father's craft of weaving, which he followed at various places in Carnarvonshire. He had been brought up a Calvinistic methodist, but at the age of eighteen he adopted Arminian views, and in consequence joined the Wesleyan body. In March 1821 he began to preach at Bryn Caled; shortly afterwards he and his parents settled at Ty Coch, near Bangor. After some years' experience as a lay preacher, he acted for a short time as substitute in the Cardigan circuit for John Davies, chairman of the Welsh district, in July 1828. He performed his task with such acceptance that he was retained in the circuit on Davies's return, and in August 1829 he was admitted as a probationer to the Wesleyan methodist ministry and appointed to the Cardiff circuit. He afterwards served in succession the following chapels: Merthyr (1831), Amlwch (1834), Pwllheli (1835), Newmarket (1837), Ruthin (1840), Llanidloes (1842), Tredegar (1845), Machynlleth (1848), Bryn Mawr (1850), Llanidloes (1853), Tredegar (1856), Aberystwyth (1858), and Machynlleth (1861). In 1864 he retired from circuit work and settled as a supernumerary at Oswestry, where he died

on 21 March 1865. He was buried at Caerau, near Llanidloes. At an Eisteddfod at Eglwysfaer in 1865, a prize for the best elegy on Rowlands was won by E. Edwards of Aberystwith, and the elegy was published in 1866.

Rowlands published several religious works, among them an essay on 'Providence' (1836), a translation of Wesley's tract on Romanism (1838), and memoirs of the Rev. J. Milward (1839) and the Rev. J. Davies (1847). He was editor of the 'Eurgrawn Wesleyaidd' from 1842 to 1845, and from 1852 to 1856. But he is best known by his bibliographical and biographical work: 'Llyfryddiaeth y Cymry' ('Cambrian Bibliography'), a record of all Welsh books, all books printed in Wales, and all having reference to the country, from 1546 to 1800. This important enterprise was begun about 1828, and Rowlands was from this time untiring, during his movements through Wales, in such researches as were needed to make his catalogue exhaustive. A portion of his list of books was printed in the 'Traethodydd,' but a plan for publishing the whole came to nothing in the author's lifetime, and it was not until 1869 that the book appeared at Llanidloes, edited and enlarged by D. Silvan Evans. Its value as a work of reference for the student of Welsh literature is generally recognised. 'Gwilym Lleyn' (to use Rowlands's literary title) also compiled a large number of biographies of minor Welsh worthies, which on his death were acquired by the publisher of 'Enwogion Cymru' (1870), and embodied in that work under the title 'Lleyn MSS.'

[A memoir of Rowlands, by his son-in-law, the Rev. R. Morgan, runs through the twelve numbers of the 'Eurgrawn Wesleyaidd' for 1868.] J. E. L.

ROWLANDSON, MARY (*fl.* 1682), colonist, daughter of John White of New England, married Joseph Rowlandson, first minister of Lancaster, Massachusetts. On 10 Feb. 1675 Lancaster was attacked and destroyed by the Indians, and Mrs. Rowlandson, with her children, carried into captivity. After nearly three months she was released by agreement. She wrote an account of her captivity, very graphic and interesting, albeit at times a little confused in detail. This was published at Cambridge in New England and also in London in 1682 under the title 'A True History of the Captivity and Restoration of Mrs. Mary Rowlandson, a Minister's Wife in New England, whereunto is annexed a Sermon by Mr. Joseph Rowlandson, her Husband.' The work, of which several editions have appeared in America, was printed in the 'Somers Tracts,' vol. viii. While the narrative illustrates the ferocity of Indian character and the squalor of Indian life, it yet shows that Mrs. Rowlandson was treated with a certain capricious kindness.

[Savage's Genealogical Register of New England; Tyler's History of American Literature.] J. A. D.

ROWLANDSON, THOMAS (1756–1827), artist and caricaturist, was born in the Old Jewry in July 1756, his father being a respectable tradesman. He was sent to school at Dr. Barrow's in Soho Square, where, following the precedent of many of his craft, he was more remarkable for his sketches than his studies. He had, in fact, learned to draw before he could write, and by the time he was ten had already lavishly decorated his exercise-books with caricatures of his masters and his schoolfellows. Among these latter were Edmund Burke's son Richard; J. G. Holman, afterwards an actor and a dramatic author; John, or Jack, Bannister [q. v.], another and better-known actor, who was besides a clever amateur artist; and Henry Angelo of the 'Reminiscences,' also an excellent draughtsman. Angelo, who, like Bannister, continued a lifelong friend to Rowlandson, soon left Soho for Eton, but Rowlandson and Bannister passed from Dr. Barrow's to the Royal Academy as students, carrying with them a supply of mischief and animal spirits which manifested itself in much playful tormenting of Moser, the then keeper, and of the librarian, Richard Wilson. As a Royal Academy student Rowlandson made rapid progress, and early gave evidence of that inexhaustible fancy and power of rapid execution which are his most marked characteristics; but, although his gift of grace and elegance was unmistakable, he also showed from the outset an equally unmistakable leaning towards humorous art.

When he was about the age of sixteen he left the Royal Academy, and, upon the invitation of his aunt, a French lady, whose maiden name had been Chatelier, went to Paris. Here he became an adept in French, and at the same time continued his art studies in one of the Parisian drawing-schools, advantages which not only gave to his work a certain Gallic verve and lightness, but helped to perfect his knowledge of figure-drawing. After two years' residence in Paris he returned to England, resuming his attendance at the academy, where his proficiency made it the fashion to pit him against the then all-popular favourite of the life school, John

Hamilton Mortimer [q. v.] Then he apparently went back again to Paris. In 1775 he sent to the seventh exhibition of the Royal Academy a drawing entitled 'Delilah payeth Sampson a Visit while in Prison at Gaza,' a composition of which no description survives, although it is conjectured to have been in the 'grandiose historic' manner. Two years later he is found settled in London as a portrait-painter, having his studio at No. 133 Wardour Street. Between 1777 and 1781 he contributed regularly to the academy, sending both portraits and landscape, one of the former (1781) being a 'Lady in a Fancy Dress.' His work in this way seems to have attained considerable popularity, no small achievement at a time when his contemporaries were Reynolds, Gainsborough, Romney, and Hoppner. It is probable, however, that his residence in London was intermittent, for his restless disposition took him frequently to the continent, where he rambled vaguely in Flanders, Holland, and Germany, storing his memory and his sketch-book with studies of men and manners, and the adventures of inns and posting-roads. At this time the actual delineation of the busy life about him seems to have sufficed to his pencil, and the bias to broad-grin which had characterised his earliest efforts was suspended or suppressed. But many of his chosen associates were caricaturists, James Gillray [q. v.], Henry Wigstead, and Henry William Bunbury [q. v.] being prominent among them, and although in academic training he was far in advance of his friends, he ultimately suffered the penalty of an environment with which he was already disposed to sympathise. About 1781 his tendency to caricature became more marked, and his unusual ability pushed him at once into the foremost ranks of what was then one of the most popular departments of pictorial art. The stepping-stone between his new and his old calling seems to have been the graphic record of a tour in a post-chaise which he made with Henry Wigstead to Spithead in 1782, at the foundering of the Royal George, a series of sixty-seven drawings which happily combined his topographical and humorous gifts. In the academy of 1784 were three of his essays in this new manner, and one of them, 'Vauxhall Gardens,' afterwards engraved by Pollard and Jukes, remains the typical example of his skill. The others were an 'Italian Family' and the 'Serpentine River.' These were followed in 1786 and 1787 by several similar works, of which the 'French Family' and the 'English Review' and 'French Review' are the most notable. The latter two, which were executed for George IV when Prince of Wales, were shown at the exhibition of 1862, and also at the 'exhibition of English humourists in art' in 1889, being then lent by the queen. The same exhibition contained some two hundred and sixty choice specimens of Rowlandson's works, the detailed enumeration of which must be sought for in the exhaustive pages of Rowlandson's most enthusiastic admirer, Mr. Joseph Grego. In Mr. Grego's volumes, which are freely illustrated by uncoloured copies, the student who is not a collector may form a fair idea of the artist's extraordinary facility and fertility, and of his gifts as the assailant of Buonaparte, and the satirist of the 'Delicate Investigation' of 1809. His power of managing crowds at reviews, races, &c., is remarkable; and his eye for the picturesque is evidenced not only by numberless representations of field sports, pastimes, and rural scenes, but by many lightly wrought and felicitous little idylls of the hostel and the highway, the stage-coach and the wagon. His tragic power is far below his gift of humour and boisterous animal spirits. He drew women with marked grace and accuracy, and many of his studies in this way, although by preference of a somewhat over-nourished and voluptuous type, are exceedingly beautiful. His political and social caricatures, even if allowance be made for the very full-blooded humanity which he depicted, are frequently coarse and indelicate; but as the pictorial chronicler of the hard-hitting, hard-riding, hard-drinking age in which he lived, he can never be neglected by the Georgian historian.

From his first successes in 1784 he continued to produce humorous designs until the end of his career, devoting, in his later years, much of his attention to book illustration. His most popular work in this way originated with the establishment in 1809 of Ackermann's 'Poetical Magazine,' for which he supplied two plates monthly, illustrating a schoolmaster's tour, the metrical text to which was supplied by William Combe [q. v.], then living in the rules of the king's bench prison. Combe wrote up to the compositions with such good fortune that the tour in question not only outshone all the other poetry in the periodical, but entered speedily upon a fresh career of success in 1812, as 'The Tour of Dr. Syntax in search of the Picturesque.' The same collaboration produced two sequels—'The Second Tour of Dr. Syntax in search of Consolation,' 1820, and 'The Third Tour of Dr. Syntax in search of a Wife,' 1821. All went through many editions, and in 1823 the three tours

eighty plates in all (reduced), were issued by Ackermann in pocket form. Combe also furnished the text to the 'History of Johnny Quæ Genus, the Foundling of the late Dr. Syntax,' 1822; the 'English Dance of Death' 1815–16; and the 'Dance of Life,' 1816. Among other series of plates or book illustrations may be mentioned the 'Grand Master, or Adventures of Qui Hi in Hindostan,' 1815; 'The Military Adventures of Johnny Newcome,' 1815, by David Roberts [q. v.]; 'The Adventures of Johnny Newcome in the Navy,' by John Mitford (1782–1831) [q. v.], 1818; Engelbach's 'Letters from Naples and the Campana Felice,' 1815, and last, but not least, 'The Microcosm of London,' 1808, the topographical illustrations of which were by Augustus Charles Pugin [q. v.], with figures by Rowlandson. Another notable volume is the series of eighty-seven plates entitled 'The Loyal Volunteers of London and Environs,' 1799. Rowlandson also illustrated Goldsmith, Fielding, Smollett, Sterne, Anstey, and Peter Pindar, succeeding best, as may perhaps be anticipated, with the broader men.

According to the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for 1800, Rowlandson married in that year a Miss Stuart of Camberwell, but appears to have had no family. His French aunt left him 7,000*l.* at her death. But he was not the man to keep money. Besides being lavish and pleasure-loving, he was a confirmed gambler, resorting philosophically to his reed-pen and paint-box to retrieve his resources. In person he was large and muscular, resolute in appearance, and having regular and distinctly handsome features. He has left his own portrait at thirty-one in the design called 'Countrymen and Sharpers,' exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1787 (No. 555), and subsequently engraved by J. K. Sherwin. A separate likeness from this was prepared by T. H. Parker. Another likeness of him, stated to be 'an excellent resemblance,' is a pencil drawing by John Bannister, dated 'June 4th, 1795.' There is also a sketch of him, as an old man, by his friend and pupil, J. T. Smith. This was taken not long before his death, which took place on 22 April 1827, at his lodgings, 1 James Street, Adelphi, after a severe illness of two years.

[Grego's Rowlandson the Caricaturist, 1880, 2 vols.: Grego's Rowlandson and his Works, Pears's Pictorial, March 1895; Gent. Mag. September 1800 and June 1827; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. iv. 89, 224 *et passim*; Angelo's Reminiscences, 1828–30, i. 233–40, ii. 324–6; Somerset House Gazette, 1824, ii. 347; Pyne's Wine and Walnuts, 1823.] A. D.

ROWLEY, Sir CHARLES (1770–1845), admiral, born on 16 Dec. 1770, was youngest son of Sir Joshua Rowley, bart. [q. v.], and first cousin of Sir Josias Rowley, bart [q. v.] He entered the navy in April 1785, served in different ships on the North American station, from November 1786 to October 1788 was with Prince William Henry—afterwards William IV—in the Pegasus and Andromeda; was again on the North American station, and in Newfoundland, with Vice-admiral Milbanke, by whom, on 8 Oct. 1789, he was promoted to be lieutenant and put in command of the Trepassy, where he remained till February 1791. In 1794 he went out to North America in the Resolution, flagship of Rear-admiral George Murray, by whom he was promoted to be commander on 20 April, and captain on 1 Aug. 1795. He then commanded the Cleopatra till May 1796, the Hussar till the following October, and from October 1796 to August 1798 the Unité in the Channel. In 1800 he was flag-captain to Sir Charles Cotton in the Prince George. From March 1804 to November 1805 he was in the Ruby, for the most part in the North Sea, and from November 1805 to May 1814 he commanded the Eagle in the Mediterranean, in the expedition to Walcheren in 1809, off Cadiz in 1810, and from 1811 in the Adriatic, where he repeatedly distinguished himself in engagements with the enemy's batteries, and especially at the capture of Fiume on 3 July, and of Trieste in October 1813. The Emperor of Austria conferred on him the order of Maria Theresa, which he received permission to wear. On 4 June 1814 he was promoted to be rear-admiral, and on 2 Jan. 1815 was nominated a K.C.B. From 1815 to 1818 he was commander-in-chief at the Nore, and at Jamaica from 1820 to 1823. He became a vice-admiral on 27 May 1825; was a lord of the admiralty in 1834–5; was made a G.C.H. on 7 Oct. 1835; a baronet on 22 Feb. 1836; a G.C.B. on 4 July 1840; and an admiral on 23 Nov. 1841. From December 1842 to September 1845 he was commander-in-chief at Portsmouth. He died at Brighton on 10 Oct. 1845. He married, on 7 Dec. 1797, Elizabeth, youngest daughter of Admiral Sir Richard King, bart. She died on 11 Jan. 1838, leaving issue.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biogr. Dict.; Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biogr. ii. (vol. i. pt. ii.) 672; Service-book in the Public Record Office; Foster's Baronetage.] J. K. L.

ROWLEY, JOHN (1768?–1824), deputy inspector-general of fortifications, was born about 1768. He joined the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich as a cadet on 7 Oct.

1782, entered the royal artillery as second lieutenant on 28 Jan. 1786, and was stationed at Woolwich. He was transferred to the royal engineers on 23 Aug. 1787 and went to Gosport, where he was employed on the fortifications for the next two years. He went to Jersey in the summer of 1789, was promoted first lieutenant on 2 May 1792, and in December 1793 accompanied the expedition under the Earl of Moira to assist the Vendeans. The complete annihilation of the Vendean army rendered the expedition abortive. After its return to England Rowley accompanied Lord Moira with ten thousand men to reinforce the Duke of York in Flanders. Landing at Ostend on 26 June 1794 they marched through Bruges to Alost, and after a severe contest with the French retreated to Malines, fell back behind the Neethe, and joined the Duke of York. Rowley was engaged in an affair with the French near Rosendael on 16 July, the fight at Boxtel in September, and the siege at Nimeguen in October and November. In January 1795 he retreated with the British army across the dreary waste of the Weluwe district of Holland to Bremen, where, after some fighting with the French in February and March, he embarked in April and arrived in England on 8 May.

On 15 May 1795 Rowley was appointed adjutant of the corps of engineers and military artificers at Woolwich, and continued to hold the appointment until September 1799, having been promoted captain-lieutenant on 18 June 1796. On 1 Oct. 1799 he became aide-de-camp to the chief engineer of the kingdom at the office of the board of ordnance. He was promoted captain on 2 May 1800; brigade-major of royal engineers at headquarters on 1 May 1802; regimental lieutenant-colonel and assistant inspector-general of fortifications on 1 July 1806; deputy inspector-general of fortifications on 6 Dec. 1811; colonel in the army on 4 June 1814; regimental colonel on 20 Dec. of the same year, and major-general on 15 March 1821. He served on various committees, and distinguished himself by his administrative ability in all the staff appointments which he held. He was a fellow of the Royal Society. He died at Spencer Farm, Essex, the residence of the Rev. Lewis Way, on 1 Dec. 1824, while still deputy inspector-general of fortifications.

The Duke of Wellington, on hearing of his death, expressed, in a minute, his 'utmost concern' at the loss of so zealous and able an officer, while the board of ordnance recorded his services and the general regret felt at his death.

[War Office Records; Royal Engineers' Records; Royal Military Calendar, 1820; Gent. Mag. 1824, ii. 643.] R. H. V.

ROWLEY, Sir JOSHUA (1730?-1790), vice-admiral, eldest son of Sir William Rowley [q. v.], was probably born in 1730. After serving with his father in the Mediterranean, he was promoted to the rank of lieutenant on 2 July 1747. In 1752 he was serving as lieutenant of the Penzance. On 4 Dec. 1753 he was posted to the Rye frigate, apparently for rank only. In March 1755 he was appointed to the Ambuscade, attached, later on, to the squadron under Sir Edward Hawke, in the Bay of Biscay. In January 1756 he was moved into the Harwich of 50 guns. In October 1757 he commissioned the Montagu, a new ship of 60 guns, in which he accompanied Admiral Osborn to the Mediterranean, and took part in the capture of the squadron under the Marquis Duquesne on 1 March 1758. Shortly afterwards he returned to the Channel and joined the squadron under Lord Howe. In the unfortunate affair at St. Cas he commanded a division of the boats, and, having landed to direct the re-embarkation of the troops, he was wounded and made prisoner. He was shortly afterwards exchanged and reappointed to the Montagu, which during 1759 he commanded under Hawke off Brest and in the battle of Quiberon Bay. In 1760 he went out with Sir James Douglas to the West Indies, where in November he moved into the Superbe, and returned to England in the following year. In 1762, in the Superbe, with two frigates, he convoyed the East and West Indian trade to the westward, and successfully protected it from the assault of a superior French squadron under M. de Ternay. For this service he was presented with handsome pieces of plate by the East India Company and by the city of London.

In October 1776 he was appointed to the Monarch, in which in the beginning of 1778 he convoyed some transports to Gibraltar. When he afterwards put into Cadiz, he was treated with a scant courtesy which was a clear indication of the coming storm in the relations of England and Spain. On his return to England he was attached to the fleet under Keppel, and led the van in the action of 27 July [see KEPPEL, AUGUSTUS, VISCOUNT]. In the end of the year he was moved into the Suffolk, and sent out to the West Indies in command of a squadron of seven ships, as a reinforcement to Byron, whom he joined at St. Lucia in February 1779. On 19 March he was promoted to be rear-admiral of the blue, and in that capacity was with Byron in the action off Grenada on

6 July [see BYRON, JOHN]. In March 1780, on the arrival of Sir George Rodney to command the station, Rowley shifted his flag to the Conqueror, in which ship he commanded the rear in the action off Martinique on 17 April, and the van in the encounter of 15–19 May [see RODNEY, GEORGE BRYDGES, LORD]. Rowley was afterwards sent to Jamaica with ten ships of the line to reinforce Sir Peter Parker (1721–1811) [q. v.], to provide for the safety of the island, and a convoy for the homeward-bound trade. In 1782 he succeeded to the command of the Jamaica station, where he remained till the peace. Of his judgment in this office Lord Hood, who wrote somewhat contemptuously of him as 'our friend Jos,' formed a poor opinion (*Letters of Sir Samuel Hood*, Navy Records Soc., pp. 146–7). Rowley had the reputation of being a good and brave officer; but he had no opportunity for distinction during his command, and after his return to England in 1783 he had no further service. On 10 June 1786 he was created a baronet, and on 24 Sept. 1787 was promoted to be vice-admiral of the white. He died at his seat, Tendring Hall in Suffolk, on 26 Feb. 1790.

He married, in 1759, Sarah, daughter of Bartholomew Burton, deputy-governor of the Bank, and by her had a large family. His eldest son, William, who succeeded to the baronetcy, was sheriff of Suffolk in 1791, M.P. for Suffolk 1812–30, and died in 1832. His second son, Bartholomew Samuel, died vice-admiral and commander-in-chief at Jamaica, on 7 Oct. 1811; the fourth son, Charles, is separately noticed. One of the daughters, Philadelphia, married Admiral Sir Charles Cotton [q. v.]

[Charnock's Biogr. Nav. vi. 107; Ralfe's Nav. Biogr. i. 170; Naval Chronicle (with a portrait), xxiv. 89; Commission and Warrant Books in the Public Record Office; Foster's Baronetage.]

J. K. L.

ROWLEY, SIR JOSIAS (1765–1842), admiral, born in 1765, and grandson of Sir William Rowley [q. v.], was second son of Clotworthy Rowley, a barrister and second son of Sir William Rowley [q. v.], by his wife Letitia, daughter and coheiress of Samuel Campbell of Mount Campbell, co. Leitrim. He was borne on the books of the Monarch, then commanded by his uncle, Sir Joshua Rowley [q. v.], from November 1777 to December 1778, though it is doubtful if he actually served in her. In December 1778 he joined the Suffolk, with his uncle, and went in her to the West Indies. In 1780 he was a midshipman of the Alexander, in the Channel, with Lord Longford, and in 1781 of the Agamemnon, with Captain Caldwell. He was promoted lieutenant on 25 Dec. 1783, and, after service in the West Indies and the North Sea, was, on 14 March 1794, promoted to command the Lark in the North Sea, and was advanced to post rank on 6 April 1795. In April 1797 he was appointed to the Braave at the Cape of Good Hope, and in January 1799 was moved into the Impérieuse, in which he went to the East Indies, and returned to England in June 1802. In April 1805 he commissioned the Raisonnable, in which he took part in the action off Cape Finisterre on 22 July 1805 [see CALDER, SIR ROBERT], and at the end of the year went to the Cape of Good Hope, under the command of Sir Home Riggs Popham [q. v.], with whom he afterwards went to Buenos Ayres and Monte Video, taking an active part in the operations there, under Popham and his successors, Rear-admirals Stirling and George Murray. After the failure of the expedition the Raisonnable returned to the Cape of Good Hope.

In September 1809, still in the Raisonnable, Rowley was senior officer of the little squadron in the neighbourhood of Mauritius, and concerted with the commandant of the troops at Rodriques a plan for silencing the batteries and capturing the shipping at St. Paul's in the island of Bourbon, operations carried into effect with trifling loss on 21 Sept. In March 1810 Rowley moved into the Boadicea, and in July the squadron under his command carried over a strong force of soldiers, which was landed on Bourbon on the 7th and 8th. The island was unable to offer any effective resistance, and the capitulation was signed on the 9th. Rowley was still at Bourbon when on 22 Aug. he received news from Captain Samuel Pym [q. v.] of his projected attack on the French frigates in Grand Port of Mauritius. He sailed at once to co-operate in this, but did not arrive till the 29th, too late to prevent the disaster which overwhelmed Pym's force. He returned to Bourbon, and was still there on 12 Sept., when the Africaine arrived off the island. The Boadicea put to sea to join her, but was still several miles distant when the Africaine engaged, and was captured by the French frigates Iphigénie and Astrée [see CORBET, ROBERT] in the early morning of the 13th.

In company with two sloops the Boadicea recaptured the Africaine the same afternoon, and took her to St. Paul's, followed at some distance by the two French frigates, which Rowley, in the weakened state of his squadron, did not consider it would be prudent to engage, while on their part the French

frigates conceived the English too strong for them to attack with advantage. They accordingly retired to Port Louis, thus permitting the Boadicea to put to sea on the morning of the 18th, and capture the French frigate Venus, which with her prize, the Ceylon (now recaptured), appeared off the port. Rowley's force was shortly afterwards strengthened by the arrival of several frigates, and from the middle of October he was able to institute a close blockade of Port Louis, which was continued till the arrival of the expedition under Vice-admiral Albemarle Bertie [q. v.] on 29 Nov., and the surrender of the island on 3 Dec. Rowley was then sent home with the despatches, and on his arrival in England was appointed to the America, which he commanded in the Mediterranean till October 1814. He had meanwhile been created a baronet on 2 Nov. 1813, and promoted to be rear-admiral on 4 June 1814, though he did not receive the grade till his return to England in October. On 2 Jan. 1815 he was nominated a K.C.B. During the summer of 1815 he was again in the Mediterranean with his flag in the Impregnable, under the command of Lord Exmouth, but returned at the end of the war, after the surrender of Napoleon. From 1818 to 1821 he was commander-in-chief on the coast of Ireland; on 27 May 1825 he was made a vice-admiral; was commander-in-chief in the Mediterranean from December 1833 to February 1837, a command which then carried with it the G.C.M.G., which he received on 22 Feb. 1834; was made a G.C.B. on 4 July 1840, and died unmarried at Mount Campbell on 10 Jan. 1842, when the title became extinct.

[Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biogr. ii. (vol. i. pt. ii.) 622; Gent. Mag. 1842, i. 325; James's Naval Hist.; Troude's Batailles navales de la France, iv. 83, 89, 105.] J. K. L.

ROWLEY, SAMUEL (*d.* 1633?), dramatist, is described by John Payne Collier as a brother of William Rowley [q. v.] Before 1598 he seems to have been attached to the service of Philip Henslowe, the theatrical manager. In March 1598 he borrowed money of Henslowe, and on 16 Nov. 1599 became by indentures Henslowe's 'covenanted servant' (Henslowe, *Diary*, p. 200). He was apparently employed at first as a reader and reviser of the manuscript plays submitted to Henslowe. According to Collier's 'Alleyn Papers,' he reported, at Henslowe's request, in April 1601 on the merits of the 'Conquest of the West Indies' by William Haughton [q. v.] and others, and on 'Six Yeomen of the West' by Haughton and Day.

Rowley never seems to have attempted acting, but he soon made experiments as a playwright. In that capacity he was associated with the company known successively as the Admiral's, Prince Henry's, and the Palsgrave's. His earliest effort belonged to 1601. On 24 Dec. of that year he and William Borne or Bird were paid 5*l.* by Henslowe on account of a play called 'Judas,' on which Rowley was still engaged next month in collaboration with William Haughton as well as Borne. For a play called 'Samson,' by Rowley and Edward Juby, Henslowe paid them 6*l.* on 29 July 1602 (*ib.* p. 224). For 'Joshua,' acted by the Lord Admiral's servants on 27 Sept. 1602, Rowley was paid 7*l.* on the same day (*ib.* p. 226). Rowley's 'Hymen's Holiday, or Cupid's Vagaries,' was acted at court in 1612, and, with some alterations, before the king and queen at Whitehall in 1633. Sir Henry Herbert licensed on 27 July 1623 to be acted by the Palsgrave's players at the Fortune Theatre 'A French Tragedy of Richard III, or the English Profit with the Reformation,' by Rowley; this may possibly be a revised version of 'Richard Crookback,' a lost piece by Ben Jonson (cf. *ib.* 24 June 1602, p. 223). Rowley's 'Hard Shift for Husbands, or Bilboes the Best Blade,' was licensed by Sir Henry Herbert on 29 Oct. 1623 to be acted at the Fortune Theatre by the Palsgrave's players. None of these pieces are extant.

In 1602 Rowley and William Bird were paid by Henslowe 4*l.* for making additions to 'Faustus.' Possibly some of the feeble comic scenes in the extant editions of Marlowe's tragedy, which was first published in 1604, are from Rowley's pen [see Marlowe, Christopher].

The only extant play that can be with certainty assigned to Rowley is entitled 'When you see me you know me, or the famous Chronicle Historie of King Henrie VIII, with the Birth and Virtuous Life of Edward, Prince of Wales, as it was played by the High and Mightie Prince of Wales his Servants; by Samvell Rovvley, servant to the Prince,' i.e. a member of Prince Henry's company of actors (London, printed by Nathaniel Butter, 1605, 4to). It was reprinted in 1613, 1621, and 1632. Copies of all these editions are in the Bodleian Library; copies of the second and fourth quartos only are in the British Museum. The piece deals with incidents in the reign of Henry VIII, apparently between 1537 and 1540, but there is no strict adherence to historical fact. The play is chiefly remarkable for the buffoonery in which the disguised king and his companion, 'Black Will,' indulge when seeking nocturnal adventures in the city of London, and for the rough jesting of two fools, William Summers and

Cardinal Wolsey's fool Patch. Fletcher and Shakespeare possibly owed something to Rowley's effort when preparing their own play of 'Henry VIII.' Rowley's title doubtless suggested that of Thomas Heywood's 'If you know not me, you know nobody' (1605-6). Rowley's play was republished at Dessau in 1874, with an introduction and notes by Karl Elze.

Of a second extant play commonly attributed to Rowley the authorship is less certain. The piece is called 'The Noble Sovldier, or a Contract broken justly reveng'd, a tragedy written by S. R.,' 4to, London, 1634. The play, which met with success in representation, seems to have been first licensed for publication in May 1631, to John Jackman, under the name of 'The Noble Spanish Soldier,' which is the running title of the published book. The entry in the 'Stationers' Register' describes it as the work of Thomas Dekker. Again, in December 1633 Nicholas Vavasour, the publisher of the only edition known, re-entered it in the 'Stationers' Register' as by Thomas Dekker. It was doubtless either Dekker's work edited by Rowley, or Rowley's work revised and completed by Dekker. According to the anonymous editor's preface, the author was dead at the time of its publication. Dekker does not appear to have died much before 1641, and, on that assumption, the second hypothesis, which assigns to Dekker the main responsibility for the piece, seems the more acceptable. Two scenes of 'The Noble Sovldier' are wholly taken from John Day's 'Parliament of Bees' (characters 4 and 5), which is supposed to have been written about 1607 (Day, *Works*, ed. A. H. Bullen, i. 26-7).

[Henslowe's Diary (Shakespeare Soc.), passim; Fleay's Biogr. Chronicle of the Stage; Fleay's Hist. of the Stage; Elze's introduction to Rowley's 'When you see me,' 1874; Collier's Bibl. Cat.] S. L.

ROWLEY, THOMAS, pseudonym. [See Chatterton, Thomas, 1752-1770.]

ROWLEY, WILLIAM (1585?-1642?), dramatist, was born about 1585. Meres, in 'Palladis Tamia' (1598), credited 'Master Rowley, once a rare scholar of learned Pembroke Hall in Cambridge,' with excellence in comedy. But the dates render impossible the identification of Meres's 'Master Rowley' with the dramatist which Wood adopted. Meres doubtless referred to Ralph Rowley (*d.* 1604?), afterwards rector of Chelmsford, who was the only student at Pembroke Hall of the name of Rowley during the second half of the sixteenth century (see Cooper, *Athenæ Cantabr.* ii. 388). The dramatist has also been confused with another Ralph Rowley who, like himself, was an actor in the Duke of York's company in 1610, and with Samuel Rowley [q.v.], who was possibly his brother. Previously to 1610 William Rowley seems to have acted in Queen Anne's company. In 1613 his company became known as the Prince of Wales's, and he is described as its leading comedian (note by Oldys in Langbaine, *Dramatick Poets*). In the same year he contributed verses to William Drummond's 'Mausoleum' in memory of Prince Henry. Poems by him appear in John Taylor the water poet's 'Great Britaine all in Black,' 1613, and the same writer's 'Nipping and Snipping of Abuses,' 1614. In 1614, too, he contributed to an edition of Jo. Cooke's 'Greenes Tu Quoque, or the City Gallant,' an epitaph on the actor Thomas Greene; the work had a preface by Thomas Heywood. But Rowley thenceforth confined his literary labours mainly to the drama. In April 1614 the temporary amalgamation of the Lady Elizabeth's company with that of Prince Charles brought him into contact with Thomas Middleton, in collaboration with whom his best remembered work was done. Their first joint play was 'A Fair Quarrel' (not printed until 1617). The united companies played for two years under Henslowe's management at the 'Hope,' on the site of Paris Garden. In 1616 the theatre was closed and bear-baiting resumed. After Henslowe's death the two companies separated, and Rowley for a time followed the Prince's to the 'Curtain,' but in 1621 he threw in his lot with the Lady Elizabeth's men at the 'Cockpit,' and in 1623 he joined the king's. In the following year he played in Beaumont and Fletcher's 'Maid of the Mill.' Soon after Middleton's death in July 1627, he seems to have retired from the boards as an actor. Between 1632 and 1638 he wrote four plays, which were issued as the unaided efforts of his pen. In 1637 his marriage is recorded at Cripplegate to Isabel Tooley (cf. Collier, *Memoirs of Actors*, p. 235). He is believed to have died before the outbreak of the civil war.

A tradition handed down by L[illegible] records that Rowley was beloved by those great men, Shakespeare, Fletcher, and Jonson; while his partnership in so many plays by a variety of writers has been regarded as proof of the amiability of his character. As a useful and safe collaborator he seems to have been only less in demand than Dekker. His hand is often difficult to identify, though his verse may generally be detected by its metrical harshness and irregularity. His style is disfigured by a monotonously extra-

vagant emphasis, and he is sadly wanting in artistic form and refinement. He had, however, a rare vein of whimsical humour (cf. the episode of Gnotho in the *Old Law*, iii. 1), and occasionally he shows an unexpected mastery of tragic pathos. Drake ranks him in the same class with Massinger, Middleton, Heywood, Ford, Dekker, and Webster, but puts him last in this category. With all these he was associated, and it was asserted that Shakespeare himself co-operated with him in 'The Birth of Merlin' (title-page of quarto, 1663); but this was a bookseller's fib, unsupported by any evidence external or internal (cf. DRAKE, ii. 570). That Rowley was in such request as a collaborator was probably owing to his well-known power to tickle the risibility of the 'groundlings.' Thus the madhouse scenes in the 'Changeling,' which the modern reader is apt to wish away, were just those which achieved popularity when produced upon the boards. His broadly comic effects were felt to be an indispensable relief to the gloomy backgrounds and improbable horrors of some of his greater contemporaries. As an actor-playwright he probably altered and edited a much larger proportion of those pieces which were presented by the companies he served than has been hitherto associated with his name.

The following plays are claimed on the title-pages as Rowley's unassisted work: 1. 'A new Wonder. A Woman never vexed,' 1632, 4to. Dyce calls this Rowley's best piece. The old story of a wedding-ring being found in a fish's belly is utilised in the plot, but the whole drama is very probably no more than an adaptation of an old rhyming play. It was altered by Planché, and produced at Covent Garden in 1824. Extracts from both this play and No. 2 appear in Lamb's 'Specimens' (it is also in DILKE'S *Old English Plays*, 1814, vol. v.; CUMBERLAND'S *British Theatre*, and DODSLEY, ed. Hazlitt, xii. 85 seq.) 2. 'All's lost by Lust,' 1633, 4to; based on a Spanish legend, containing some powerfully imagined scenes, it was acted at the Cockpit about 1622, and at the Phœnix in Drury Lane by Lady Elizabeth's men. On it Mrs. Pix based her 'Conquest of Spain,' 1705 (see GENEST, i. 36, ii. 330). 3. 'A Match at Midnight. A pleasant Comedy as it had been acted by the Children of the Revels,' 1633 (DODSLEY, ed. Hazlitt, xiii. 1-98). Messrs. Fleay and Bullen hold that the ground-plan of this comedy was Middleton's work, but that it was more or less extensively altered by Rowley about 1622. Planché produced an adaptation of it and Jasper Mayne's 'City Match,' entitled 'The Merchant's Wedding,' in 1828. 4. 'A Shoomaker a Gentleman, with the Life and Death of the Cripple that stole the Weathercock at Paules,' 1638, 4to; the plot was founded on 'Crispin and Crispianus, or the History of the Gentle Craft' (1598); it was acted at the Red Bull in 1609.

The plays in which Rowley collaborated are: 5. 'The Travailes of the Three English Brothers,' 1607, 4to. This, a hurried production, written in partnership with George Wilkins and John Day (*fl.* 1606) [q. v.], was acted at the Curtain by Queen Anne's men in the summer of 1607. It describes the journey of Sir Thomas, Sir Anthony, and Robert Shirley to the court of Russia, and then to Rome and Venice (see *Retrospective Review*, ii. 379). The piece was reprinted in A. H. Bullen's edition of Day's 'Works,' vol. ii. (cf. Mr. Bullen's Introduction, i. 19 seq.) 6. 'A fair Quarrel, as it was acted before the king and divers times publikly by the prince his highness' servants,' 1617, 4to. Unsold copies were reissued in the same year, with a fresh title and three additional pages of comic matter, 'the bauds song,' &c.; another edition, 1622 (BULLEN, *Middleton*, vol. iv.) This was written in conjunction with Middleton, and contains some of Rowley's 'strongest writing.' 7. 'A Courtly Masque; the deuice called the World Tost at Tennis. As it hath beene divers times presented by the Prince and his servants,' 1620, 4to (BULLEN, vol. vii.) Rowley wrote the first part of this ingenious invention in conjunction with Middleton. 8. 'The Changeling, as it was acted with great applause at the Private House in Drury Lane and Salisbury Court,' 1653, 4to. The unsold copies were reissued with a new title-page in 1668. This was performed in 1621, and again by the Queen of Bohemia's company on 4 Jan. 1623 (DYCE and BULLEN, vol. vi.) This is the finest of the plays written by Rowley and Middleton in collaboration. Rowley's contribution is defined by Mr. Fleay as i. 1, 2, iii. 3, iv. 3, v. 3. Hayley based upon the 'Changeling' his weak play of 'Marcella,' produced at Drury Lane on 7 Nov. 1789. 9. 'The Spanish Gipsy,' 1653 and 1661, 4to, by Rowley and Middleton (DODSLEY, *Contin.* vol. iv. *Old English Plays*; DYCE and BULLEN, vol. vi.) Rowley's share in this comedy, which was performed at Whitehall in November 1623, was probably slight. 10. 'Fortune by Land and Sea,' 1655, 4to, by Rowley and Heywood, who is responsible for the larger share. Based in part upon a ballad of Thomas Deloney [q. v.], commemorating the fate of the pirates Clinton and Thomas Watton, it was

probably written in 1608–9. An edition was issued by the Shakespeare Society in 1846. 11. 'The Excellent Comedy called the Old Law, or a new way to please you, by Phil. Massinger, Tho. Middleton, William Rowley,' 1656, 4to, acted before the king and queen at Salisbury House. The original draft was doubtless by Middleton. Some highly effective humorous business (esp. iii. 1 and v. 1) was added by Rowley about 1618, and the play was subsequently revised by Massinger (DYCE's and BULLEN's *Middleton*). 12. 'The Witch of Edmonton; a known true story composed into a tragi-comedy by divers well esteemed poets, William Rowley, Thomas Dekker, John Ford,' &c., 1658, 4to. This topical play was written hurriedly after the execution of the 'notorious witch' Elizabeth Sawyer in June 1621. Dekker appears to have the chief share, but Rowley supplied some acceptable buffoonery. It was acted at the Cockpit. 13. 'A Cure for a Cuckold,' 1661, 4to, published as by Rowley and Webster, was played in 1618. Mr. Fleay is convinced from internal evidence that Rowley's collaborator in this piece was not Webster. It is quite possible that Massinger contributed the serious portions. Rowley's hand is conspicuous in the humorous scenes. Those traditionally assigned to Webster were reprinted at Mr. Daniel's private press at Oxford in 1885. Altered into 'The City Bride, or the Merry Cuckold,' it was given at Lincoln's Inn Fields in 1696 (cf. GENEST, ii. 89). 14. 'The Thracian Wonder,' 1661, 4to. This vile comedy, which is similarly attributed to Rowley and Webster, is believed by Mr. Fleay to be substantially identical with Heywood's lost play, entitled 'War without Blows' (1598). It is given in 'Old English Plays,' 1814. 15. 'The Birth of Merlin, or the Child has lost a Father,' 1662, 4to, appears on the title-page as by Shakespeare and Rowley. The use of Shakespeare's name is manifestly unauthorised, and there is little doubt that this is an old play refashioned by Rowley, with fresh buffooneries, and possibly with some aid from Middleton. It is given in 'Pseudo-Shakespearean Plays,' No. iv. (Halle, 1887). In the 'Biographia Dramatica' (1812) are enumerated, in addition to the above, five unprinted plays by Rowley: 16. 'The Fool without Book.' 17. 'A Knave in print, or One for Another. 18. 'The Nonesuch.' 19. 'The Booke of the four honoured Lives.' 20. 'The Parliament of Love;' it is stated that the last three were destroyed by Warburton's cook, but No. 20 may be identical with Massinger's extant, although unfinished, 'Parliament of Love.'

Apart from his dramatic work Rowley wrote a pamphlet (now scarce), in Dekker's vein, entitled 'A Search for Money; or the lamentable complaint for the losse of the Wandring Knight, Mounsieur l'Argent, or Come along with me, I know thou lovest Money,' 1609, 4to (Brit. Mus.; reprinted in Percy Soc. ii. and extracted in 'Brit. Bibl.' iv.), dedicated to a fellow-actor of the author, one 'Maister Thos. Hobbs.' The quest for money leads the characters through queer byways of metropolitan life, and the descriptions are marked by humour and fidelity. Rowley wrote 'For a Farewell Elegie on the Death of Hugh Atwell, Seruant to Prince Charles'—a broadsheet in possession of the Society of Antiquaries (see COLLIER'S *History of Early Dramatic Poetry*, i. 423).

[Mr. A. H. Bullen's edition of Middleton's Works contains frequent allusions to Rowley and valuable criticism. See also Dyce's edition of Middleton; Mr. Fleay's Hist. of the Stage and Biographical Chron. of the English Drama, s.v. 'Middleton;' Cunningham's Revels Account, vol. xlii.; Rowley's Fortune by Land and Sea (Shakespeare Soc.), Introduction; Ward's Hist. of Engl. Dram. Lit.; Rapps's Englisches Theater; Langbaine's Hist. of the Dramatic Poets, and notes by Oldys and Haslewood; Hunter's Chorus Vatum (Add. MS. 24487, f. 263); Brydges's Censura Lit. ix. 49; Chetwood's British Theatre; Baker's Biogr. Dramatica, ed. 1812; Allibone's Dict. of English Lit.; Lamb's Dramatic Essays, 1891, pp. 208–10; Mr. Swinburne in Nineteenth Century, January 1886; Brit. Mus. Cat.; cf. arts. DEKKER, THOMAS, and MIDDLETON, THOMAS.] T. S.

ROWLEY, SIR WILLIAM (1690?–1768), admiral of the fleet, born about 1690, of an old family of Worfield, Shropshire, was son of William Rowley of Whitehall, a court official under William III and Anne. He entered the navy in 1704 as a volunteer per order in the Orford, with Captain (afterwards Sir John) Norris. He passed his examination on 15 Sept. 1708, and in December was promoted lieutenant of the Somerset, in which he served, mostly in the Mediterranean, till May 1713. Early in 1716 he was in Paris on a special errand for George I, and on 26 June was promoted to command the Bideford, from which date he took post. For the next two years the Bideford was at Gibraltar, and cruising against the Sallee pirates. She was paid off in February 1718–19. In September 1719 Rowley was appointed to the Lively, a small frigate employed on the coast of Ireland, mostly between Dublin and Carrickfergus, for preventing piracy and smuggling, and for raising men, with occasional visits to Bristol, Plymouth, or Portsmouth. He continued on this service

for nearly nine years, and when the Lively was paid off in June 1728 he went on half-pay, and so remained for many years. In September 1739 he was appointed to the Ripon, but wrote from Dublin to say that he had a lawsuit pending, which involved the possible loss of 22,000*l.*, and begged therefore to be allowed to stay on shore.

Early in 1741 he was appointed to the Barfleur, in which he joined the fleet under Rear-admiral Nicholas Haddock [q. v.] in the Mediterranean, remaining there under Admiral Thomas Mathews, and hoisting his flag in the Barfleur on his promotion, on 7 Dec. 1743, to be rear-admiral of the white. In that capacity, as junior flag-officer, he commanded the van in the notorious engagement off Toulon on 11 Feb. 1743-4 [see Mathews, Thomas; Lestock, Richard], and was one of the few concerned whose conduct was not called in question. On 19 June 1744 he was advanced to be vice-admiral of the blue, and in the following August succeeded to the chief command of the fleet. The enemy had no force remaining in those seas, and the work to be done was principally in concert with the allied army; but in July 1745 he was summarily ordered by the secretary of state, the Duke of Newcastle, to return to England. This order was due to a resolution of the House of Commons (30 April 1745) censuring the proceedings of the court-martial on Captain Richard Norris, over which Rowley presided, as 'arbitrary, partial, and illegal' (*Parl. Hist.* vol. xiii. col. 1300). The lords of the admiralty wrote that Rowley, owing to his behaviour as president of this court-martial, was not a proper person to enforce the discipline of a great fleet (Lords of the Admiralty to the Lords Justices, 29 May 1745, in *Home Office Records, Admiralty*, vol. cvii.)

Rowley had no further employment at sea; but, considering the circumstances of his recall from the Mediterranean, it seems extraordinary that not only was he promoted to be admiral of the blue on 15 July 1747, on 12 May 1748 to be admiral of the white, and on 11 July 1747 to be rear-admiral of Great Britain, but on 22 June 1751 was appointed one of the lords of the admiralty, and in 1753 was nominated a K.B. He remained at the admiralty till November 1756, was again appointed to it in April 1757, but finally quitted it in the following July. On the death of Anson, who, though his junior as a flag officer, had been preferred before him, he was promoted on 17 Dec. 1762 to be admiral of the fleet and commander-in-chief. He died on 1 Jan. 1768. He married Arabella, daughter and heir of Captain George Dawson of co. Derry, by whom he had issue three sons, of whom Joshua, like his grandson Josias, is separately noticed. Horace Walpole has a story (*Correspondence*, ed. Cunningham, v. 79) of his having left the bulk of his property, 6,000*l.* a year, to his great-grandson, in the intention of forming a vast accumulation; but, at the time of Rowley's death, his eldest grandson was only seven years old.

A portrait of Rowley painted in 1743, by Arnulphy, was engraved by Faber in 1745; another was engraved by J. Brooks.

[Charnock's Biogr. Nav. iv. 63; Naval Chronicle, with a portrait after Arnulphy, xxii. 441; Official Letters, &c., in the Public Record Office. The minutes of the court-martial on Richard Norris have been printed.] J. K. L.

ROWLEY, WILLIAM (1742-1806), man-midwife, son of William Rowley of St. Luke's, Middlesex, was born in London on 18 Nov. 1742. After apprenticeship at St. Thomas's Hospital he became a surgeon, and served in that capacity in the army from 1760 to 1765, and was at the capture of the Havannah in August 1762. In 1766 he began general practice in London, and on 23 April 1774 was created M.D. at St. Andrews University. He became a licentiate of the College of Physicians of London 25 June 1784. He matriculated from St. Alban Hall, Oxford, on 28 Nov. 1780, aged 38, and there graduated B.A. 9 June 1784, M.A. 24 May 1787, M.B. 17 July 1788, but was refused the degree of M.D. His practice in London was considerable. He describes himself on his title-pages as a man-midwife, and was on the staff of the Queen's Lying-in Hospital, but he also practised ophthalmic surgery and general surgery. In London he first lived in St. James's Street, then in Castle Street, Leicester Fields, then at 66 Harley Street, and finally in Savile Row, where he died of typhus fever on 17 March 1806. He used to give there three courses of lectures in the year, beginning January, April, and September. He wrote on dropsy in 1770, ophthalmia 1771, gonorrhœa 1771, diseases of the breasts 1772, midwifery 1773, sore throat 1778, gout 1780, nervous diseases 1789, scarlet fever 1793, hydrocephalus 1790, mental diseases 1790. In some controversial pamphlets he attacked Dr. William Hunter (1718-1783) [q. v.] for speaking severely of some cure for cancer practised by Rowley, and he wrote against vaccination. He also published a 'Rational and Improved Practice of Physic in four Volumes,' and in Latin (2 vols. 4to), 'Schola Medicinæ Universalis

Nova,' a compendium of the subjects of medical education. His books contain nothing of value, and many of them are mere advertisements. There is an engraved portrait of him.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 340; Thornton's Vaccinæ Vindicia, London, 1806; Gent. Mag. 1804 ii. 1224, 1806 i. 294, 377–9; Georgian Era; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Index Catalogue of the Library of the Surgeon-General's Office, United States Army; Works.]

N. M.

ROWNING, JOHN (1701?–1771), mathematician, born about 1701, was son of John Rowning of Ashby-with-Fenby, Lincolnshire. He was educated at the grammar school in Glanford Brigg. Entering Magdalene College, Cambridge, he graduated B.A. in 1724 and M.A. in 1728. He obtained a fellowship at his college and was subsequently appointed rector of the college living of Anderby in Lincolnshire. He was a constant attendant of the meetings of the Spalding Society. A brother was a great mechanic and watchmaker, and he is said himself to have had 'a good genius for mechanical contrivances.' 'Though a very ingenious and pleasant man, he was of an unpromising and forbidding appearance—tall, stooping at the shoulders, and of a sallow, down-looking countenance.' He died at his lodgings in Carey Street, near Lincoln's Inn Fields, in November 1771. An epitaph, by Joseph Mills of Cowbit, is quoted in Nichols's 'Literary Anecdotes' (vi. 109). Rowning was married and had one daughter.

Rowning's chief work was 'A Compendious System of Natural Philosophy,' in four parts, which went through seven editions between 1735 and 1772. He also wrote a 'Preliminary Discourse to an intended Treatise on the Fluxionary Method,' 1756, which is largely argumentative (see a notice in *Monthly Review*, 1756, i. 286); and published two papers in the 'Philosophical Transactions:' (1) 'A Description of a Barometer, wherein the Scale of Variation may be increased at Pleasure,' 1733; (2) 'Directions for making a Machine for finding the Roots of Equations universally,' 1770.

[Nichols's Lit. Anecd.; Hutton's Math. Dict.; New and General Biogr. Dict.; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict.; Allibone.]

W. F. S.

ROWNTREE, JOSEPH (1801–1859), quaker, youngest son of John Rowntree of Scarborough, by his wife, Elizabeth Lotherington, daughter of a quaker shipowner and captain, was born at Scarborough on 10 June 1801. He left school at thirteen, but continued to study, with the aid of his brother and sisters. At twenty-one he started in business as a grocer in York, and was admitted a member of the Merchants' Company. Education especially in the Society of Friends was his lifelong interest, and he was prominent in establishing, in 1828 and 1830, the York Quarterly Meeting Boys' and Girls' Schools, now occupying extensive premises at Bootham and The Mount, York. In 1832 he assisted in the establishment of the Friends' school at Rawdon, near Leeds, for children of a different class, and was one of the original trustees of the Flounders' Institute, Ackworth, for training teachers.

Rowntree was the friend of James Montgomery [q. v.], of Joseph John Gurney [q.v.], of Hannah Kilham [q. v.], and of Samuel Tuke [q. v.] With the latter he helped to establish the Friends' Educational Society in 1837, and served on the committee of the Friends' Retreat for the insane at York [see under TUKE, WILLIAM]. He inaugurated several schemes of municipal reform in York, of which city he was alderman from 1853 and mayor in 1858. Although he was elected, he declined to serve from conscientious scruples. An able pamphlet by him helped to reform the marriage regulations of the Society of Friends (1860 and 1872), by which marriage with a person not in membership ceased to be visited with disownment. Other pamphlets were issued by Rowntree on 'Colonial Slavery' and on 'Education.'

Rowntree died at York on 4 Nov. 1859. By his wife, Sarah Stephenson of Manchester (*m.* 1832), he had three sons.

[Family Memoir, printed for private circulation, and kindly lent by the editor, John Stephenson Rowntree; Annual Monitor, 1859, p. 211; York Herald, 12 Nov. 1859; Smith's Cat. ii. 514; Reports of the Friends' Educational Society; The Friend, xvii. 214; Biogr. Cat. of Portraits at the Friends' Institute.]

C. F. S.

ROWSE, RICHARD (*fl.* 1250), Franciscan teacher. [See RICHARD OF CORNWALL.]

ROWSON, SUSANNA (1762–1824), novelist and actress, born at Portsmouth in 1762, was only daughter of Lieutenant William Haswell, of the British navy (*d.* 1805), and his wife, Susanna (Musgrave), who died at the birth of her daughter. Having settled in New England, Haswell returned in 1766 to conduct his daughter to his home on the promontory of Nantasket beach, Massachusetts. Haswell soon married a second wife, Rachel, daughter of Ebenezer Woodward, by whom he had three sons.

Susanna showed a fondness for books, and

at an early age read Dryden's Virgil, Pope's Homer, Shakespeare, and Spenser. She attracted the attention of James Otis, the great American lawyer and statesman, who called her his little scholar, and instilled in her democratic principles. In consequence of the American war of independence, Haswell's property was confiscated, and for a while he and his family were prisoners of war. In 1778 they returned to England. Susanna turned governess until her marriage in 1786 to William Rowson, a hardware merchant and trumpeter in the royal horse guards. In the same year Mrs. Rowson published by subscription 'Victoria,' a tale in two volumes. The characters were drawn from real life. Among the subscribers was Mrs. Siddons. The book was dedicated to the Duchess of Devonshire, who introduced Mrs. Rowson to the Prince of Wales. The prince bestowed a pension on her father. In 1788 came out at London 'The Inquisitor, or Invisible Rambler,' a novel in three volumes, modelled on Sterne. It was reissued at Philadelphia in 1794. Mrs. Rowson's most notable book, 'Charlotte Temple, or a Tale of Truth,' was published at London in 1790. It had a great success, twenty-five thousand copies being sold in a few years. It was republished at Philadelphia, Concord, and New York, and in 1835 was translated into German. In America this melodramatic story, based, it is said, on fact, was long a popular classic. Soon after its publication Rowson became bankrupt, and his wife, while still engaged in literature, turned to the stage to increase her means of livelihood. In 1792-3, with her husband and her husband's sister, she appeared at Edinburgh. In 1793 they migrated to the United States, and between that year and 1797 Mrs. Rowson acted at Annapolis, Baltimore, Philadelphia, and Boston. In the last city she closed her theatrical career, at the Federal Street Theatre, when she played in a comedy of her own composition, 'Americans in England.' It was acted three times, and well received. The printed book is rare. Among Mrs. Rowson's parts were Lady Sneerwell in the 'School for Scandal' and Dame Quickly in the 'Merry Wives of Windsor.'

On leaving the stage in 1797, Mrs. Rowson opened a school for girls at Boston. From 1802 to 1805 she also edited the Boston 'Weekly Magazine,' and was for many years a contributor to other periodicals. The school proved successful and was continued until 1822, when failing health made retirement necessary. Mrs. Rowson died at Boston on 2 March 1824, and was buried in the family vault of her friend, Gotlieb Graupner, at St. Matthew's Church, South Boston. Her husband survived her.

Despite the popularity of Mrs. Rowson's 'Charlotte Temple,' her literary work possessed few of the elements essential to a permanent reputation. Cobbett assailed her books with coarse vehemence in 'A Kick for a Bite.' Verse more fluent than strong is scattered through her works, and she is the author of one popular song, 'America, Commerce, and Freedom.' It figures in a volume of her miscellaneous poems published at Boston in 1804. A portrait of Mrs. Rowson, engraved by H. W. Smith, appears as a frontispiece to Nason's 'Memoir.'

Mrs. Rowson published many schoolbooks. Her other works include: 1. 'Mentoria, or the Young Ladies' Friend,' 1791, 1794 (Philadelphia). 2. 'Rebecca, or the Fille de Chambre,' 1792, an autobiographical novel, of which a revised edition came out in 1814. 3. 'The Volunteers,' a farce founded on the whisky insurrection in Western Pennsylvania, 1793. 4. 'The Slaves in Algiers,' an opera, 1794. 5. 'The Female Patriot,' a farce, 1794. 6. 'Trials of the Human Heart,' 4 vols. 1795. 7. 'The Standard of Liberty, a Poetical Address to the Armies of the United States,' 1795. 8. 'Reuben and Rachel, or Tales of Old Times,' 2 vols. 1798. 9. 'Sarah, or the Exemplary Wife,' 1802. After her death in 1828 was published 'Charlotte's Daughter, or the Three Orphans,' a sequel to 'Charlotte Temple,' with a memoir by Samuel L. Knapp.

[Elias Nason's Memoir (Albany, 1870) is the main authority; cf. Appleton's Encyclopædia of American Biography, v. 393; Allibone's Dict. ii. 1885.] E. L.

ROWTHALL, THOMAS (*d.* 1523), bishop of Durham. [See RUTHALL.]

ROXBURGH, DUKES OF. [See KER, JOHN, first duke, *d.* 1741; KER, JOHN, third duke, 1740–1804; KER, JAMES INNES-, fifth duke, 1738–1823.]

ROXBURGH, EARL OF. [See KER, ROBERT, first earl, 1570 ?–1650.]

ROXBURGH, WILLIAM (1751–1815), botanist, was born at Underwood, Craigie, Ayrshire, 3 June 1751. From the village school he proceeded to the university of Edinburgh, where he studied botany under Professor John Hope (1725–1786) [q. v.] By Hope's influence, when qualified, he obtained in 1766 an appointment as surgeon's mate on one of the East India Company's ships. After making several voyages from and to India,

he was given an appointment as assistant surgeon on the company's Madras establishment. He arrived at Madras in 1776, and during the following two years he was, according to the manuscript of his 'Flora Indica' (now in the botanical department of the British Museum), 'in large practice at the General Hospital at Madras.' In 1780 he became full surgeon. In 1781 he was stationed at Samulcotta, about seven miles from Coconada, and twenty-two miles from one of the mouths of the Godavery. Here he cultivated coffee, cinnamon, nutmeg, arnatto, bread-fruit, indigo, and peppers, experimentally, and studied sugar-growing and silkworm-rearing with a view to improving native methods. He made large collections of plants, and until 1785 employed a native draughtsman, while he added sketches of dissections and notes on native uses of the plants. In 1785 he attended John Gerard Koenig professionally in his last illness, and at Koenig's request forwarded all his papers to Sir Joseph Banks. Roxburgh seems to have been formally appointed the company's 'Botanist in the Carnatic;' but in 1787 he lost most of his collections and papers in an inundation, and it was not until 1791 that the first parcel of his drawings was received by the company in England. By 1794 he had sent home five hundred, and from these Sir Joseph Banks selected three hundred which were reproduced life-size in colour in the three sumptuous folio volumes entitled 'Plants of the Coast of Coromandel,' published by the company in 1795, 1802, and 1819. Others were issued on a smaller scale in Robert Wight's 'Illustrations of Indian Botany,' 1838-40.

On the death, in 1793, of Colonel Robert Kyd [q. v.], the founder and first superintendent of the Calcutta Botanic Garden, Roxburgh was appointed to his post. He built the existing residence in the garden for the superintendent. From 1797 to 1799 and from 1805 to 1808 he was in England, owing to ill-health. Roxburgh was an active member of the Asiatic Society; in 1790 he had been made M.D. of Marischal College and University of Aberdeen, and fellow of the Royal College of Physicians, Edinburgh; he was elected a fellow of the Linnean Society in 1799; and was also a fellow of the Society of Arts and of the Royal Society of Edinburgh. The Society of Arts thrice awarded him its gold medal for his services in reference to Indian fibres. In 1813 his health finally broke down. He retired to the Cape, then to St. Helena, and to England. He died at Park Place, Edinburgh, 18 Feb. 1815, and was buried in the Greyfriars churchyard, in the tomb of the Boswells of Auchinlech, the family of his third wife.

Roxburgh married (1) Miss Bonté, probably the daughter of the governor of Penang, by whom he had one daughter, Mary, who married Henry Stone, B.C.S.; (2) Miss Huttenmann, by whom he had five sons, three of whom entered the Indian army, and three daughters; and (3) Miss Boswell, by whom he had a son William and two daughters. In 1822 some of his friends erected a pillar to his memory on a mound near the great banyan tree in the Calcutta Garden, bearing a Latin inscription by Bishop Heber. Dryander dedicated to him the genus *Roxburghia*, an evergreen Indian climber which was said to symbolise the manner in which he had made Indian botany his 'ladder of success' (*Cottage Gardener*, 1851, vi. 65).

On leaving India in 1813 Roxburgh left William Carey, D.D. [q. v.], in charge of the Calcutta Garden, leaving also in his hands the manuscript 'Hortus Bengalensis,' one of his two copies of his manuscript 'Flora Indica,' and 2,533 life-size coloured drawings of plants with dissections. Carey published the 'Hortus Bengalensis' in 1814. It is in two parts. Of these the first was a catalogue of 3,500 species in the Calcutta Garden, only three hundred of which had been there when Roxburgh arrived in 1793, while fifteen hundred had been named and described by him. The second part consisted of a catalogue of 453 species in the manuscript 'Flora Indica' which were not in the garden; most of them were also new to science. In 1820 Carey decided to publish the 'Flora' with additions by Nathaniel Wallich [q. v.], then superintendent of the Calcutta Garden, who had made large collections in Nipal and Malacca. The first volume, which contains little by Wallich, was printed at the Mission Press, Serampore, in 1820, and the second, which contains many notes by Wallich, in 1824; the scheme went no further. In 1832 Carey published a complete edition of the 'Flora,' without Wallich's additions, in three octavo volumes, at the request and expense of the author's two sons, Captains Bruce and James Roxburgh. This edition having become scarce and costly, Mr. C. B. Clarke in 1874 published, at his own expense, a verbatim reprint, in one volume, printed at Calcutta, with the addition of Roxburgh's account of the Indian cryptogams which had not been included by Carey, but had been printed by William Griffith [q. v.] in the 'Calcutta Journal of Natural History,' vol. iv. (1844). Though arranged on the Linnean system and with a

nomenclature largely obsolete, Roxburgh's book is still not only a mine of wealth on Indian economic botany, but also the only compendious guide to the plants of the plains.

The manuscript copy of the 'Flora Indica' which Roxburgh took to England with him he submitted to Robert Brown. This is now in the botanical department of the British Museum, and it contains many notes by both Roxburgh and Brown that are not in the printed editions.

Besides these works, Roxburgh published a 'Botanical Description of a New Species of Swietenia or Mahogany,' London, 1793, 4to; a number of letters on Indian fibres in the 'Transactions of the Society of Arts,' vol. xxii. (1804), and papers in 'Asiatic Researches,' vols. ii.–xi., Nicholson's 'Journal,' 'Tilloch's Philosophical Magazine,' 'Transactions of the London Medical Society,' vol. i. (1810), and 'Transactions of the Linnean Society,' vols. vii. and xxi. These mostly deal with Indian botany, especially from an economic standpoint; they treat, for instance, of hemp, caoutchouc, teak, the butter-tree and the sugar-cane, but they include others on the lac insect, on a species of dolphin from the Ganges, on silkworms, and on land winds.

Wallich seems to have distributed Roxburgh's dried specimens, so that no set now exists; but his numerous detailed drawings largely compensate for this loss. These drawings were copied for Kew, at the expense of Sir W. J. Hooker.

There is an engraved portrait of Roxburgh by C. Warren in the 'Transactions of the Society of Arts,' vol. xxxiii. (1815), and an enlarged photo-etching of this forms the frontispiece of 'Annals of the Royal Botanic Gardens, Calcutta,' vol. v. (1895), a volume which is dedicated to Roxburgh's memory.

[Brief Memoir by Dr. G. King in Annals of Royal Botanic Gardens, Calcutta, vol. v. (1895); The Cottage Gardener, 1851, vi. 65; the prefaces to Roxburgh's works.] G. S. B.

ROXBY, ROBERT (1809?–1866), actor, born about 1809, was son of William Roxby Beverley, an actor, who was manager at one time of the theatre in Tottenham Street, Fitzroy Square. Henry Roxby Beverley [q.v.] and William Beverley, the well-known scene-painter, were his brothers. After performing in the country, Roxby appeared in 1839 at the St. James's, under the management of Hooper. In 1843 he took the Theatre Royal, Manchester, where he played many leading parts in comedy. He was for some years in London at the Lyceum or Drury Lane, and was during eleven years stage-manager of the theatre last named. He acted much with Charles Mathews, whose principal parts he was in the habit of taking in the country, and was with him and Madam Vestris at the Lyceum from 1847 to 1855. This was his brightest period. On 10 Oct. 1855 he played, at Drury Lane, Rob Royland to the Mopus of Charles Mathews, in 'Married for Money,' an adaptation of Poole's 'Wealthy Widow.' On this occasion the Lyceum company had been engaged by E. T. Smith for Drury Lane. The following year at Drury Lane he supported Mrs. Waller, an actress from America and Australia. On 8 March 1858 he was the original Lord George Lavender in Sterling Coyne's 'Love Knot.' He played, 14 March 1860, an original part in Fitzball's 'Christmas Eve, or the Duel in the Snow,' founded on Gérome's famous picture; was on 28 Nov. 1861 the first Hardress Cregan in Byron's burlesque, 'Miss Eily O'Connor.' At the Princess's as stage manager, 23 Jan. 1863, he was seriously burnt in extinguishing a fire on the stage, by which two girls in the pantomime lost their lives. On the first appearance in London of Walter Montgomery [q. v.] at the Princess's as Othello, 18 June 1863, Roxby was the Roderigo. At the close of the year he was again at Drury Lane, where, 12 April 1864, he played in 'An April Fool' by Brough and Halliday. On 25 July 1866, after a long and painful illness, he died at the house of his brother, 26 Russell Square, London. Roxby was a capable stage-manager and, in spite of some hardness of style and weakness of voice, a respectable actor in light-comedy parts.

[Personal Recollections; Era, 29 July 1866; Gent. Mag. 1866, ii. 416; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. ix. 116; Scott and Howard's Blanchard.] J. K.

ROY, JOHN (1700–1752), Jacobite. [See STEWART, JOHN.]

ROY, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1527), friar and assistant to William Tindal in the translation of the New Testament, was possibly son of William Roy, native of Brabant, to whom letters patent of denization were issued in London on 3 Feb. 1512 (*Patent Rolls*, 3 Henry VIII, p. 3, m. ii.) He studied at Cambridge, and subsequently became a friar observant in the Franciscan cloister at Greenwich. In 1528 Humphrey Monmouth was prosecuted for 'assisting Tindal and Roy to go to Almayn to study Luther's sect' (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, ed. Brewer, iii. 1760; STRYPE, *Eccles. Mem.* i. 588). This doubtless refers to Tindal's departure from London in May

1524. Roy left a year later, and met Tyndale at Cologne in July or August 1525, and there acted as his amanuensis in the translation of the New Testament, which they completed at Worms in January or February 1526. In the spring of that year Roy left Tindal to go to Strasburg, where he stayed a year, and translated his 'Lyttle Treatous' out of Latin into English. In the summer of 1527 the monk Jerome Barlow came to Strasburg, and there Roy and he wrote 'Rede me and be not wroth,' a stinging satire against Wolsey (see below). 'Petygnele, Roy, and Jerome Barlow, friars of our religion, made the last book that was made against the king and my lord cardinal. . . . There is a whole pipe of them at Frankfort' (*Letters and Papers*, iii. 2037). Some time before April 1529 Roy had returned to England on a visit to his mother at Westminster (*ib.* p. 2405). Sir Thomas More, in his 'Confutacyon of Tyndalle's Answere,' 1532, says on hearsay that Roy was burned in Portugal. Foxe (*Acts and Monuments*, iv. 696, 753) repeats the story, dating the burning in 1531, from an entry in Bishop Tunstal's 'Prohibition.' Tindal gives an unfavourable account of Roy's character in the address to the reader preceding the 'parable of the wicked mammon.'

Roy's literary works, besides his part in Tyndale's New Testament of 1525, were: 1. 'A lytle treatous or dialoge very necessary for all Christen men to learne and to knowe' (reissued in 1550 as 'The True Beliefe in Christe, or a brief dialogue betwene a Christen father and his stubborne sonne, whom he wolde fayne brynge to the right understandynge of a Christen man's livinge'), dedicated to the Estates of Calais, Strasburg, 1526, 1527–8; reprinted at Vienna, 1874; this work is probably the 'Book against the Seven Sacraments,' which is attributed to Roy in the proclamation of 1531 (*Letters and Papers*, u.s. p. 769). 2. 'Rede me and be nott wrothe, for I say no thynge but trothe,' 1526, Worms; 1528, Strasburg; 1546, London; reprinted in 1812 in 'Harleian Miscellany,' and separately in London, both in 1845 and by Professor Arber in 1871. It is a satire in verse directed against Cardinal Wolsey. There is a copy of the original edition in the British Museum Library. 3. 'An exhortation to the diligent studye of scripture, made by Erasmus Roterodamus, and translated into English, to which is appended an exposition unto the seaventh chapter of the first epistle to the Corinthians,' Marburg, 20 July 1529. 4. 'A proper dyalogue betwene a gentillman and a husbandman, eche complaynynge to other their miserable calamitie through the ambicion of the clergy,' 1530, Marburg (2 editions); 1863, London; reprinted by Arber in 1871. Copies of these editions are in the British Museum Library (see WRIGHT, *Letters on Suppression of Monasteries*, Camden Soc. p. 6). 5. 'A compendious olde treatyse howe that we ought to have ye Scripture in Englysshe,' Marburg, 1530 (2 editions); 1546 (?), London; in Foxe's 'Acts and Monuments,' 1563; Bristol, 1863; 1871, reprinted by Arber. Heber and Hazlitt also attribute to him some verses beginning 'I, playne Piers,' printed by Wynkyn de Worde, 4to, n.d. (*Handbook*, p. 473).

[Authorities as in text; Hazlitt's Handbook, pp. 473, 525, and Collections, i. 127, 366; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. i. lxxxviii, ii. 737; Arber's Introduction to Reprints, as above, with bibliography; Wilkins's Concilia, iii. 706–77, 717; Adolf Wolf's Introduction to his Vienna reprint of the 'Little Treatous' (Akademie der Wissenschaften, lxxvi. 391); Nasmyth's Cat. of Corpus Christi Coll. Cambr. MSS. p. 333; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.; Tyndale's Works (Parker Soc.), passim; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr., and authorities there mentioned; cf. art. TINDAL, WILLIAM.] W. A. S.

ROY, WILLIAM (1720–1790), major-general royal engineers, son of John Roy (1697–1748), was born at Milton Head in Carluke parish, Lanarkshire, on 4 May 1726. He was baptised on 12 May, when Captain Walter Lockhart of Lee was a witness. His father and grandfather were both factors to the Gordons of Hallcraig. The father was ordained an elder of the kirk on 3 July 1737, and died in 1748. William Roy and his brother James (*b.* 1730) were educated first at Carluke parish school, and afterwards at Lanark grammar school. James became a minister, and died at Prestonpans, Haddingtonshire, on 3 Sept. 1767, aged 37.

In 1746 William Roy was appointed an assistant to Lieutenant-colonel David Watson, who, as deputy quartermaster-general to the forces, was employed under the immediate orders of the Duke of Cumberland to carry out an extension of Marshal Wade's plan for the subjection of the clans by opening up communication through the Scottish highlands. Roy was occupied in 1747 in the construction of an encampment near Fort Augustus, and in superintending road-making by the troops. He aided Watson in preparing the map known as the Duke of Cumberland's map of the mainland of Scotland; but it would be more accurately described as a magnificent military sketch than as a cadastral survey. It was never engraved, and is now in the British Museum, in thirty-eight divisions, contained in eight cases, with

a small index map attached. Its revision and completion were contemplated in 1755, but prevented by the outbreak of war. At a later date the map was reduced by Watson and Roy, engraved in a single sheet by T. Chievos, and published as the king's map. Roy's love of archæology showed itself in the insertion of the names of Roman places and camps.

On 23 Dec. 1755 Roy, who had already received a commission in the 4th King's Own foot, was made a practitioner-engineer. A serious alarm of a French invasion caused the removal from Scotland of Watson and his two assistants—Roy and David Dundas (1735–1820) [q. v.]; the latter joined Roy in Scotland in 1752. They were now employed in making military reconnaissances of those parts of the country most exposed to attack. Roy's share mainly consisted of the coasts of Kent and Sussex. He was, however, so neat a draughtsman—as numerous drawings in the British Museum testify—that besides his own surveys, he frequently drew the maps of country surveyed by Watson and others. In 1757 Roy took part in the expedition against Rochefort under Sir John Mordaunt (1697–1780) [q. v.], and was present at the capture and demolition of the fortifications of the Isle d'Aix. He gave evidence before the general court-martial at the trial of Mordaunt.

On 17 March 1759 Roy was promoted to be sub-engineer and lieutenant, and on 10 Sept. the same year to be engineer and captain in the corps of engineers. Roy served under Lord George Sackville in Germany this year, and took part in the battle of Minden, 1 Aug. On 20 Aug. he was promoted in the infantry from captain-lieutenant of Brudenell's, or 4th foot, to be captain of a company in the corps of highlanders. In 1760 Roy gave evidence before the general court-martial at the trial of Lord George Sackville. During 1760 and 1761 Roy served in Germany as deputy quartermaster-general of the British force under the Marquis of Granby, and took part in all the operations in which that force was engaged. On 11 Nov. 1761 he was promoted major of foot, and appointed deputy quartermaster-general of the forces in South Britain. On 23 July 1762 he was promoted lieutenant-colonel in the army, returning to Germany to serve again under the Marquis of Granby as deputy quartermaster-general.

On the conclusion of peace in 1763 Roy was entrusted with a general survey of the whole island of Great Britain; but the scheme came to nothing. Roy went to Scotland in 1764, and collected material for his work on military antiquities.

On 19 July 1765 Roy was appointed by royal warrant to a new post, entitled surveyor-general of the coasts and engineer for making and directing military surveys in Great Britain. His new duties were in addition to those of deputy quartermaster-general to the forces and engineer-in-ordinary. In October he was sent to Dunkirk on special service, with an allowance of 3*l.* a day, to examine into the state of the demolitions which were being carried out under the treaties with France. Roy met at Dunkirk his colleagues, Colonels Desmaretz and Andrew Fraser. Their report upon the Mardyke channels, dated 15 Feb. 1766, and the plans of Dunkirk made by Fraser, are in the royal artillery library at Woolwich.

In 1766 Roy visited Ireland, and wrote 'A General Description of the South Part of Ireland, or Observations during a Short Tour in Ireland,' 1766. The work was not printed; the original manuscript is in the British Museum. In 1767 he became a fellow of the Royal Society of London, and he was also a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries.

In 1768 he seems to have visited Gibraltar, and next year he submitted to the master-general of the ordnance a report upon the defences of this fortress, with projects for their improvement. In September 1775 Roy visited Jersey and Guernsey to report on housing additional troops. On 29 Aug. 1777 he was promoted to be colonel in the army, and on 19 Oct. 1781 to be major-general. In 1782 Roy was examined by the public accounts commission on his experience in regard to expenditure in the last war in Germany when he was in charge of both the quartermaster-general's and the chief engineer's departments. On 1 Jan. 1783 Roy was appointed director and lieutenant-colonel of royal engineers, and shortly after was made a member of a committee on the defences of Chatham. On 16 Sept. Roy was promoted colonel in the royal engineers, and was appointed a member of the board on fortifications presided over by the Duke of Richmond. On 15 Nov. 1786 Roy became colonel of the 30th regiment of foot.

Roy occupied his leisure time in scientific and archæological pursuits. In 1778 he read a paper before the Royal Society, entitled 'Experiments and Observations made in Britain in order to obtain a Rule for measuring Heights with the Barometer.' It was published separately the same year. In 1783 Roy was employed by the English government to carry a series of triangles from London to Dover, and connect them with the triangulation already made between Paris

and the north coast of France, in order to determine the relative positions of the observatories of Paris and Greenwich. The scheme was suggested by the French government. Roy selected Hounslow Heath for a base line, which was measured in the summer of 1784 three times over by means of cased glass tubing, seasoned deal rods, and a coffered steel chain made by Ramsden, the length being 27,404 feet, and the discrepancy between the several measurements under three inches. This work took nearly three months, and excited considerable scientific interest, the king, the master-general of the ordnance, and many distinguished *savants* visiting Hounslow during its progress. The result of a remeasurement of the base on Hounslow Heath in 1791 by Captain Williams, Mudge, and Dalby was only $2\frac{3}{4}$ inches different from Roy's measurement, and the mean of the two was accepted as the true measurement.

In 1785 Roy contributed a paper to the 'Transactions' of the Royal Society on the measurement of this base, which was separately published the same year in a quarto volume. On 30 Nov. he was presented with the Copley medal of the Royal Society for the skill with which he had conducted the measurement of the base line on Hounslow Heath, accompanied by a highly complimentary speech from the president. He also wrote a paper for the Royal Society, entitled 'An Account of the Mode professed to be followed in determining the Relative Situations of the Royal Observatories of Greenwich and Paris.' This was read in 1787, and published separately in the same year in a quarto volume.

In the summer of 1787 Roy carried his triangulation from the Hounslow base to the Kentish coast, and on 23 Sept. met the French commissioners at Dover, and, after a conference with them, the observations connecting the English with the French triangulations were made from both sides of the Channel. A base of verification, 28,535 feet long, was measured on Romney Marsh under Roy's direction, and found to differ only twenty-eight inches from its calculated length as determined by the triangulations of the Hounslow base. Roy continued in 1788 and the following year the observation of a great number of secondary triangles, which became the foundation of the topographical survey of Middlesex, Surrey, Sussex, and Kent. He wrote for the Royal Society 'An Account of the Trigonometrical Operations by which the Distance between the Meridians of the Royal Observatories of Greenwich and Paris has been determined;' but Roy's health had failed, and he was able to give it only the leisure which illness and his military avocations permitted. In November 1789 he was obliged to go to Lisbon for the winter, returning to England in April 1790. He died suddenly at his house in Argyll Street, London, while correcting the proof-sheets of the above-mentioned paper, on 1 July 1790.

Roy left ready for the printer his 'Military Antiquities of the Romans in Britain, and particularly their Ancient System of Castrametation illustrated from Vestiges of the Camps of Agricola existing there.' His executors presented the manuscript to the Society of Antiquaries, who published it at the expense of the society, in a handsome folio volume, in 1793.

In addition to the works enumerated above, there are in the British Museum the following maps and plans drawn by Roy between 1752 and 1766: Roman Post at Ardoch; Culloden House; Roman Camp, Dalginross, Glenearn; Esk River; Kent, New Romney to North Foreland; Louisbourg; Milford Haven; Roman Temple at Netherby, Cumberland; Strathgeth Roman Post, near Innerpeffrey, Strathearn; Coast of Sussex; South-east part of England; Country between Guildford and Canterbury; Hindhead to Cocking; Lewes Road from Croydon to Chailey; Country from Dorchester to Salisbury; Country from Gloucester to Pembroke; Marden Castle, near Dorchester.

In Sir Walter Scott's 'Antiquary' Jonathan Oldbuck of Monkbarns relates his discovery of the site of the final conflict between Agricola and the Caledonians, and reflects on Roy for having permitted the spot to escape his industry.

[War Office Records; Royal Engineers' Records; Parish Records of Carluke; Transactions of the Royal Society, vols. lxvii. lxxv. lxxvii. lxxx. and lxxxv.; Dod's Ann. Reg. 1790; Gent. Mag. 1785 and 1790, vols. lv. and lx.; Weld's Hist. of the Royal Society; Anderson's Scottish Nation; Chambers's Eminent Scotsmen; Watt's Bibliotheca Britannica; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. vol. vii.; Cornwallis Correspondence, vol. i.; King's Warrants; European Mag. 1789, vol. xv.; Wright's Life of Wolfe; Porter's Hist. of the Corps of Royal Engineers; Portlock's Life of Major-general Colby; White's Ordnance Survey of the United Kingdom; Society of Antiquaries, 1793.] R. H. V.

ROYDON, Sir MARMADUKE (1583–1646), merchant-adventurer, son of Ralph Roydon or Rawdon of Rawden Brandesby in Yorkshire, by Jane, daughter of John Brice of Stillington, was baptised at Brandesby on 20 March 1583. At sixteen years of age he went to London, where he was apprenticed to Daniel Hall, a Bordeaux

merchant, who sent him as his factor to France; this gave him a knowledge of French (cf. entries in *State Papers*, Dom. 1632, 18 April, 15 June, and 18 May). He returned to London about 1610 and was elected a common councilman. Soon afterwards he was presented with the freedom of the Clothworkers' Company, and made captain of the city militia. In 1614 he joined a mercantile venture to the New England coast, sending out two ships under Thomas Hunt and John Smith, which sailed from the Downs on 3 March 1614. Roydon was keenly interested in the discovery of the North-West Passage; he was one of the first settlers or 'planters' in Barbados, where he is said to have buried above 10,000*l.* He also adventured to other parts of the West Indies and to Spain, Turkey, and the Canaries in the old world. In 1628–9 he became M.P. for Aldborough; in the civil war he fought on the king's side, raised a regiment at his own cost, and took part in the defence of Basing House (1643). On 28 Dec. of the same year he was knighted. In 1645 he was made governor of Faringdon, Berkshire, where he died on 28 April 1646. In 1611, while a 'clothworker of All Hallows Barking,' he married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Thorowgood of Hoddesdon, Hertfordshire; his son Thomas fought as a colonel in the royal army, and after Marston Moor found an asylum in the Canaries. His nephew, Marmaduke Rawdon [q. v.], lived in his house for some years from 1626.

[Brown's Genesis of U.S.A. pp. 680, 988; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1627, 1632, 1635, 1638–9, 1643; Foster's Yorkshire Pedigrees; Life of Marmaduke Rawdon (Camd. Soc.), pp. xvii, xxiii.] C. R. B.

ROYDON, MATTHEW (*fl.* 1580–1622), poet, was possibly son of Owen Roydon who co-operated with Thomas Proctor in 1578 in the latter's 'Gorgious Gallery of Gallant Inventions.' Owen Roydon signs commendatory verses addressed to the 'curious company of sycophantes;' his initials, 'O. R.,' are attached to the first poem in the work itself, and he doubtless was responsible for many of the pieces that immediately follow. There were Roydon families settled in Kent, Surrey, Essex, and Norfolk, but to which branch Owen and Matthew Roydon belonged is doubtful. The latter is doubtless identical with 'Mathew Royden' who graduated M.A. at Oxford on 7 July 1580. He was soon afterwards a prominent figure in literary society in London, and grew intimate with the chief poets of the day, including Sidney, Marlowe, Spenser, Lodge, and Chapman. His friendship with Sidney he commemorated in his 'Elegie, or Friends passion for his Astrophill,' a finely conceived poem on Sidney's death. It was first published in the 'Phœnix Nest,' 1593, and was printed with Spenser's 'Astrophel' in Spenser's 'Colin Clout,' 1595; and it reappears in all later editions of Spenser's works. In Nashe's 'Address to the gentlemen students of both universities,' prefixed to Greene's 'Arcadia' (1587), Roydon is mentioned with Thomas Achlow and George Peele as 'men living about London who are most able to provide poetry.' Roydon, Nashe proceeds, 'hath shewed himselfe singular in the immortall epitaph of his beloued "Astrophell," besides many other most absolute comike inuentions (made more publike by euery mans praise, then they can bee by my speech).' Francis Meres, in his 'Palladis Tamia' (1598), describes Roydon as worthy of comparison with the great poets of Italy. Apart from his elegy on Sidney, the only other compositions by Roydon in print are some verses before Thomas Watson's 'Sonnets' (1581), and before Sir George Peckham's 'True Reporte' (1583).

Meanwhile Roydon fell under the fascination of Marlowe, and he, Harriot, and William Warner are mentioned among those companions of the dramatist who shared his freethinking proclivities (cf. *Harl. MS.* 7042 f. 206; and arts. MARLOWE, CHRISTOPHER, and RALEGH, SIR WALTER). Another of his literary friends, Chapman, dedicated to him his 'Shadow of Night' in 1594, and Ovid's 'Banquet of Sence' in 1595. In the former dedication Chapman recalls how he first learned from 'his good Mat' of the devotion to learning of the earls of Derby and Northumberland and of 'the heir of Hunsdon.' John Davies of Hereford addressed to Roydon highly complimentary verse in the appendix to his 'Scourge of Folly,' 1611.

In later life Roydon seems to have entered the service of Robert Radcliffe, fifth earl of Sussex, a patron of men of letters. Robert Armin [q. v.], when dedicating his 'Italian Taylor and his Boy' (1609) to Lady Haddington, the Earl of Sussex's daughter, refers to Roydon as 'a poetical light . . . which shines not in the world as it is wisht, but yet the worth of its lustre is known.' Armin expressed the hope that 'that pen-pleading poet, grave for years and knowledge, Maister Mathew Roidin,' may 'live and die beloved' in the Earl of Sussex's service. This friendly hope does not seem to have been realised. The poet fell on evil days in old age, and appealed for charity to Edward Alleyn, the actor and founder of Dulwich Hospital. From

Alleyn he received 8*d.* in 1618, and 6*d.* in 1622 (COLLIER, *Memoirs of Alleyn*, p. 155).

The poet should doubtless be distinguished from Matthew Roydon who became fourth minor canon in St. Paul's Cathedral in 1603, and was still holding the office in 1621.

[Hunter's manuscript Chorus Vatum in Addit. MS. 24487 ff. 294–5; Armin's Nest of Ninnies (Shakespeare Soc. 1842), p. xviii; Brydges's Restituta, ii. 51–4.] S. L.

ROYLE, JOHN FORBES (1799–1858), surgeon and naturalist, only son of Captain William Henry Royle, in the service of the East India Company, was born at Cawnpore in 1799. His father dying while John was a child, the latter was educated at the Edinburgh high school, and was destined for the army; but while waiting at the East India Company's military academy at Addiscombe for an appointment, he became a pupil of Dr. Anthony Todd Thomson [q. v.], under whom he acquired so strong a taste for natural history, and especially botany, that he declined a military appointment. Having obtained his diploma, he became assistant surgeon in the service of the company. In 1819 he went out to Calcutta, was placed on the medical staff of the Bengal army, and stationed first at Dumdum, but was subsequently sent to various parts of Bengal and the North-West Provinces. In 1823 he was chosen superintendent of the garden at Saharunpore, having at the same time medical charge of the station at that place. With characteristic energy he in a short time effected salutary reforms in the administration of the garden. Unable to absent himself from his duties, he employed collectors, and brought together a valuable collection of economic plants. He examined the drugs sold at the bazaars in India, and identified them with the medicines used by the Greeks. Royle also undertook singlehanded a series of meteorological observations, and obtained excellent data for determining the meteorological conditions of the climate, and for fixing one of the standard stations. In 1831 he returned to England with his collections. The results of his researches he published in his 'Illustrations of the Botany and other Branches of the Natural History of the Himalayan Mountains,' 2 vols. 4to, London, 1839. Here he recommended the introduction of cinchona plants into India, and his suggestion was approved by the governor-general of India in 1852. Next year Royle drew up a valuable report on the subject, but it was not until 1860, two years after his death, that the scheme was carried out by Sir Clements Markham (MARKHAM, *Peruvian Bark*, pp. 72, 80–3).

In 1837, on the retirement of Dr. John Ayrton Paris [q. v.], Royle was appointed professor of materia medica in King's College, London. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1837, and of the Linnean Society in 1833, and served on their councils. He was also elected a fellow, and acted as secretary, of the Geological and of the Royal Horticultural societies. He was one of the founders of the Philosophical Club in 1847.

A warm and active supporter of industrial exhibitions, he was one of the commissioners for the city of London in the 1851 exhibition, and was selected to superintend the oriental department of the Paris exhibition of 1855, when he was made an officer of the Legion of Honour.

In 1838 a special department of correspondence relating to vegetable productions had been founded at the East India House in London, and placed under Royle's charge. The formation and arrangement of the technical museum in connection with this undertaking he had just completed at his death, which took place on 2 Jan. 1858, at Heathfield Lodge, Acton. Royle married, about 1837, a daughter of Edward Solly.

As a botanist, Royle's careful and laborious habits and accuracy of observation gave authority to his writings. He was especially successful as a writer on technical subjects.

In addition to the work already named, Royle was author of: 1. 'An Essay on the Antiquity of Hindoo Medicine,' &c., 8vo, London, 1837; German translation, Cassel, 1839. 2. 'Essay on the Productive Resources of India,' 8vo, London, 1840. 3. 'Medical Education: a Lecture,' &c., 16mo, London, 1845. 4. 'A Manual of Materia Medica and Therapeutics,' 16mo, London, 1847. 5. 'On the Culture and Commerce of Cotton in India and elsewhere,' &c., 8vo, London, 1851. 6. 'The Arts and Manufactures of India' (one of the 'Lectures on the Results of the Great Exhibition,' Ser. 1), 8vo, London, 1852. 7. 'Lecture on Indian Fibres fit for Textile Fabrics,' 8vo, London, 1854. 8. 'The Fibrous Plants of India fitted for Cordage,' &c., 8vo, London, 1855. 9. 'Review of the Measures which have been adopted in India for the improved Culture of Cotton,' 8vo, London, 1857. He also contributed many papers on similar subjects and on natural history to scientific publications between 1831 and 1851, and wrote articles for the 'Penny Cyclopædia' and Kitto's 'Cyclopædia of Biblical Literature.'

[Proc. of Royal Soc. ix. 647; Proc. of Linn. Soc. 1858, p. xxxi; Imp. Dict. Univ. Biogr.;

Brit. Mus. Cat.; Royal Soc. Cat.; Dodwell and Myles's Army Lists; English Cyclopædia; Britten and Boulger's English Botanists.]

B. B. W.

ROYSTON, RICHARD (1599-1686), bookseller to Charles I, Charles II, and James II, born in 1599, was charged by John Wright, parliamentary printer, on 31 July 1645, as being the 'constant factor for all scandalous books and papers against the proceedings of parliament' (*House of Lords Papers*, ap. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 6th Rep. pp. 71–2). Royston was confined to the Fleet prison, and petitioned on 15 Aug. for release (*ib.* p. 74). In 1646 he published Francis Quarles's 'Judgment and Mercie for afflicted Soules,' and wrote and signed the dedication addressed to Charles I. In 1648 appeared, 'printed for R. Royston in Ivie Lane,' the first edition of Εἰκὼν Βασιλική, of which about fifty impressions were issued within six months (cf. ALMACK, *Bibliography of the King's Book*, 1896, and art. GAUDEN, JOHN). On 23 May 1649 Royston had entered to him in the register of the Company of Stationers 'The Papers which passed at Newcastle betwixt his sacred Majesty and Mr. Henderson concerning the change of church government' (E. ALMACK, p. 18). He was examined in October 1649 for publishing a 'virulent and scandalous pamphlet,' and bound in sureties to 'make appearance when required and not to print or sell any unlicensed and scandalous books and pamphlets' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1649-50, pp. 362, 524). He came before the council of state again in 1653 for a similar offence (*ib.* 1653–4, pp. 191, 195, 437). On 29 Nov. 1660 Charles granted to him the monopoly of printing the works of Charles I, in testimony of his fidelity and loyalty, and 'of the great losses and troubles he hath sustained in the printing and publishing of many messages and papers of our said Blessed Father, especially those most excellent discourses and soliloquies by the name of Εἰκὼν Βασιλική' (ALMACK, pp. 119, 137). On 6 May 1663 Charles II took the unusual course of addressing a letter to the Company of Stationers to request the admission as an assistant of 'Mr. R. Royston, an ancient member of this company and his Majesty's bookseller, but not of the livery' (*ib.* p. 20). As king's bookseller Royston caused the stock of Richard Alleine's 'Vindiciæ Pietatis' (1664, &c.) to be seized in 1665 for being published without license, but afterwards purchased the stock as waste-paper from the royal kitchen, bound the copies, and sold them. For this he was reprimanded by the privy council (TIMPERLEY, *Encyclopædia*, p. 543). Royston had a further proof of the goodwill of the king on 29 Sept. 1666, when he had a grant of 300*l.* in compassion for losses sustained in the late fire (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1666–7, p. 167).

'Orthodox Roystone,' as Dunton calls him (*Life and Errors*, 1818, i. 292), was master of the Company of Stationers in 1673 and 1674, and bequeathed plate to the company. He died in 1686 in his eighty-sixth year, and was buried in Christ Church, Newgate Street. An inscription in the south aisle of the church describes him as 'bookseller to three kings,' and also commemorates his granddaughter Elizabeth and daughter Mary (*d.* 1698), who married Richard Chiswell the elder [q. v.], the bookseller.

[Timperley's Encyclopædia, 1842, pp. 543, 569; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iii. iv.; Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes, i. 522, 524, iii. 598; cf. art. QUARLES, FRANCIS.] H. R. T.

RUADHAN (*d.* 585?), Irish saint, son of Fergus, was a native of the south of Ireland, and seventh in descent from Eoghan Mor, son of Oilioll Olum, king of Munster. He studied at Clonard, co. Meath, in the school of St. Finnian [q. v.], and his chief fellow-students were Ciaran [q.v.] of Clonmacnoise, Ciaran [q. v.] of Saigir, Columba [q.v.] of Iona, Brandan of Birr, and Cainnech. Ruadhan's place was after Cainnech (*De Tribus Ordinibus Sanctorum Hiberniæ e codice Salmanticensi*, col. 164; *Acta Sancti Finniani*, col. 200). After wandering for a time, he settled in a wood from which a wild boar had darted out on his approach, and there founded the religious community of Lothra. The ruins of a Dominican abbey which succeeded his foundation may still be seen there, about three miles from the Shannon, in the barony of Lower Ormond, co. Tipperary. St. Brandan of Birr was so near that each saint could hear the other's bell, and Brandan consented to remove. Ruadhan perambulated the country bell in hand, and was reported to have raised the dead (cap. 5), healed the sick (cap. 6), discovered hidden treasure (cap. 6), fed his community miraculously (cap. 11), imparted a knowledge of medicine by his blessing (cap. 9), and performed many other wonders. His protection of a fugitive who had slain, after just provocation, the herald of Diarmait Mac Cearbhaill, king of Ireland, led to a dispute with the king, who carried the malefactor to Tara from Lothra, where he was in sanctuary. Ruadhan and his community followed, and the king and saint entered upon a disputation, in which each cursed the other four times. The saint's second imprecation was that Tara

should, after Diarmait's time, be abandoned for ever. In the end the king agreed to give back the fugitive to Ruadhan on payment of an eric for his herald of thirty horses. All the Irish chronicles agree that Tara was never occupied after the time of Diarmait Mac Cearbhaill, while the extensive earthworks still visible there, as well as the universal agreement of Irish literature on the point, prove that up to that period it had long been the seat of the chief king of Ireland. The reign of Diarmait Mac Cearbhaill was the time of the first epidemics of Cron Chonaill, afterwards called Buidhe Chonaill, which was probably the oriental plague. Great multitudes died of it, and its ravages may account for the abandonment of Tara at that time. In later literature it is generally attributed to the curse of Ruadhan. Dramatic accounts of the proceedings of Ruadhan and the other saints at Tara on this occasion, and their fasting against the king, are to be found in the story of Aedh Baclamh in the 'Book of MacCarthy Riach' (Lismore), a manuscript of the fifteenth century, and in the 'Life of St. Molaissi,' in a sixteenth-century manuscript (Addit. 18205 in the British Museum), both of which are printed, with translations by S. H. O'Grady, in 'Silva Gadelica.' The life of Ruadhan in the 'Codex Salmanticensis' represents him as in occasional communication with his contemporary, Columba. He died at Lothra, and its abbots were known as his successors. His feast is kept on 15 April.

[Martyrology of Donegal, ed. O'Donovan and Reeves, 1864; Acta Sanctorum Hiberniæ ex codice Salmanticensi, ed. De Smedt and De Backer, 1888; S. H. O'Grady's Silva Gadelica, 1892; Lives of Saints from the Book of Lismore, ed. W. Stokes (sub. Findian), 1890; Book of Leinster, facsimile, Dublin, 1880; Book of Ballymote, photograph, Dublin, 1887; Annala Rioghachta Eireann, ed. O'Donovan, vol. i.; G. Petrie's History and Antiquities of Tara, 1839; Colgan's Acta Sanctorum Hiberniæ, vols. i. ii. Louvain, 1645 and 1647.] N. M.

RUD, THOMAS (1668–1733), antiquary, baptised at Stockton on 2 Jan. 1667–8, was son of Thomas Rud (1641–1719), curate of Stockton, afterwards vicar of Norton and rector of Long Newton, all in the county of Durham, who married at Stockton, on 13 Nov. 1666, Alice, daughter of Thomas Watson of Stockton. From Durham grammar school he was admitted as subsizar at Trinity College, Cambridge, on 2 Feb. 1683–4, and graduated B.A. 1687, M.A. 1691. From 1697 to 1699 he was the master of his old school at Durham, and from 1699 to 1710 he was head master at Newcastle grammar school and master of St. Mary's Hospital. In 1707 he printed at Cambridge a Latin syntax and prosody compiled for the use of his scholars.

In 1711 Rud returned to Durham, where he was instituted to the vicarage of St. Oswald (1 Sept.); he received in the same year the posts of lecturer of holy-day sermons in the cathedral and librarian to the dean and chapter. He was promoted in 1725 to the vicarage of Northallerton, and held with it, from June 1729, the rectory of Washington, co. Durham. He was collated, on 9 July 1728, as prebendary of the fifth stall at Ripon collegiate church, and retained these preferments until his death. He died on 17 March 1732–3. His wife was Isabel, daughter of Cuthbert Hendry of Shincliffe, near Durham, and they had several children.

Rud compiled with much labour and learning, and with beautiful penmanship, a catalogue of the manuscripts at Durham Cathedral, which he completed at North Allerton on 15 Sept. 1727. It was printed for the dean and chapter under the editorship of the Rev. James Raine [q. v.], and with an appendix by him, in 1825. To Rud Raine owed much of the material embodied in the latter's 'Catalogi veteres Librorum Eccl. Cathedralis Dunelm.' (Surtees Soc. 1838).

To Thomas Bedford's edition of the treatise of Symeon of Durham, 'De exordio atque procursu Dunhelmensis ecclesiæ' (1732), there was prefixed a Latin dissertation (pp. i–xxxv) by Rud, proving, in opposition to the views of Selden, that Symeon of Durham, and not Turgot, was its author. Rud's copy of this work, with the errors of the press corrected, and with some important additions, ultimately passed to Dr. Raine (Surtees Soc. vii. 149–50). Rud contributed to the two volumes of 'Miscellaneous Observations upon Authors, Ancient and Modern,' which were edited by Dr. Jortin in 1731–2, several articles signed T. R., chiefly relating to the Arundelian marbles. A copy of Beza's New Testament (1582), at the British Museum, has many manuscript notes by Rud.

[Halkett and Laing's Anon. Lit. ii. 1625–8; Ripon Church Memorials, ii. 315–16 (Surtees Soc. 1886); Preface to Cat. of Durham MSS. 1825 (by Rev. W. N. Darnell); Surtees's Durham, vol. iv. pt. ii. p. 107 (pedigree of family); Brand's Newcastle, i. 84, 95; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. History, v. 121–2; information from Dr. Aldis Wright.] W. P. C.

RUDBORNE or RODEBURNE, THOMAS (*d.* 1442), bishop of St. Davids, probably a native of Rodbourne, Wiltshire, was educated at Merton College, Oxford,

where he was bursar 1399–1400, and was proctor of the university in 1399 and 1401. In 1411 he was with others appointed by the university to examine the doctrines of Wiclif, and was presented to the living of Deeping, Lincolnshire. Having been collated to the archdeaconry of Sudbury in 1413, he the same year exchanged that office for the deanery of the collegiate church of Tamworth. He was elected warden of Merton in 1416, and apparently resigned the following year, when he accompanied Henry V to Normandy as one of his chaplains. In 1419 he was admitted prebendary of Sarum, and in 1420 was elected chancellor of the university of Oxford. Being provided by papal bull to the bishopric of St. Davids in 1433, he was consecrated on 31 Jan. 1434. In 1436 Henry VI, whose chaplain he was, nominated him for election to the see of Ely, but the monks would not elect him. He built the tower over the gate of Merton College, and gave books to the library and to the library of the university. He died in 1442. His character is said to have been good and his manners affable, and he is described as an eminent divine, mathematician, and historian. He was a correspondent of Thomas Netter or Walden [q. v.] The works attributed to him are a book of letters to Thomas Netter (Waldensis) and others, to which a reference is made by his namesake Thomas Rudborne (*fl.* 1460) [q. v.], monk of St. Swithun's, Winchester, in the 'Prologus in Historiam suam Minorem' (*Anglia Sacra*, i. 287), and a chronicle not now known to exist.

[Brodrick's Mem. of Merton Coll. pp. 16, 38, 158, 221 (Oxf. Hist. Soc.); Godwin, De Præsulibus Angl. p. 583; Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Anglic. i. 297, ii. 492, ed. Hardy; Wood's Hist. and Antiq. of Oxford, II. ii. 917, ed. Gutch; Bale's Scriptt. cent. vii. 53; Pits, De Angliæ Scriptt. p. 599; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 645.] W. H.

RUDBORNE, THOMAS (*fl.* 1460), historian, was a monk of St. Swithun's, Winchester, and not, as Bale and others following him state, of the monastery of Hyde or Newminster. His date is fixed by references in his works (see OUDIN, *De Scriptt. Eccles.* iii. cols. 2722–5). He states that he was allowed to use the records of Durham Cathedral through the courtesy of Robert Neville (1404–1457) [q. v.], who was bishop there between 1438 and 1457. He alludes to his namesake, Thomas Rudborne (*d.* 1442) [q. v.], the bishop of St. David's, but no relationship has been traced between them.

He was author of: 1. 'Annales Breves Ecclesiæ Wintoniensis a Bruto ad Henricum VI regem.' This was written in 1440, and was apparently a sketch, and not an epitome, of his larger work, the 'Historia Major.' It was extant in Cotton MS. Galba A. xv., of which only a few unintelligible fragments now remain. Wharton called it the 'Historia Minor,' and used it to fill in some of the blanks in the 'Historia Major.' 2. 'Historia Major, lib. v.,' which was completed in 1454, and printed by Wharton in his 'Anglia Sacra,' i. 179–286, from two manuscripts, one being Cod. 183 in Lambeth Library, and the other in Corpus Christi Library, Cambridge; neither of these manuscripts is perfect, and Wharton's edition ends with the reign of Stephen. Distinct from both of these appears to be 3. 'Chronica Thomæ Rudborn monachi ecclesiæ Wintoniensis a Bruto ad annum 18 Henrici III' [1234], a copy of which, in a sixteenth-century hand, is extant in Cotton MS. Nero A. xvii.; this manuscript was compiled by the author, at the request of his fellow-monks, from the works of Gildas, Beda, Geoffrey of Monmouth, Matthew Paris, Thomas Rudborn, bishop of St. David's, whose chronicle is now lost, and other writers. According to Bernard, a copy of it was No. 25 among the manuscripts of Sir Simonds D'Ewes [q. v.] Oudin also states that among the Ashmolean manuscripts was 'Additio Chronicæ Wintoniensis per fratrem Thomam Rudborn monachum S. Swithini, scilicet, Genealogia comitum Warwicensium;' but the only work of Rudborn's now extant in that collection is 'Appendix e Thoma Rudborn de rege Oswio et fundatione eccl. Lichefeld' (BLACK, *Cat. Ashmolean MSS.* p. 770). In Cotton MS. Claudius B. VII. i. is 'Excerpta e Breviario Chronicorum Thomæ Rudborn monachi Wintoniensis de Matilda filia Malcolmi regis Scotorum.' Rudborne's must be distinguished from the earlier 'Annales de Wintonia,' printed by H. R. Luard in the Rolls Series.

[Oudin gives a long disquisition on Rudborne's works in his Scriptt. Eccl. iii. cols. 2722–5; Leland's Comment. de Scriptt.; Bale, vii. 95; Pits, p. 668; Fabricius's Bibl. Latinitatis Medii Ævi, vi. 728; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. pp. 645–6; Wharton's Anglia Sacra, vol. i. pp. xxvi–xxviii, 179–286; Cave's Scriptt. Eccl. II. ii. 161; Bernard's Cat. of MSS. passim; Cat. Cottonian MSS.; Black's Cat. Ashmolean MSS.; Hardy's Descr. Cat. of Materials; Annales de Wintonia, ed. Luard, pp. xlv, 25, and Liber de Hyda, ed. Edwards, pp. xxiv, xxvi, xxxix, xli, in Rolls Ser.; Chevalier's Répertoire; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict.; Darling's Cyclop. of Bibl. Lit.] A. F. P.

RUDD, ANTHONY (1549?–1615), bishop of St. David's, born in Yorkshire in 1549 or 1550, was admitted *socius minor* at Trinity

College, Cambridge, on 6 Sept. 1569, and *socius major* on 7 April 1570, having graduated B.A. 1566–7 and M.A. 1570. He became B.D. 1577, and incorporated in that degree at Oxford on 9 July of the same year. He proceeded D.D. at Cambridge in 1583. He was installed dean of Gloucester on 10 Jan. 1584. Rudd was chosen bishop of St. David's early in 1594. He was consecrated by Whitgift at Lambeth on 9 June 1594, when his age was stated to be forty-five. He was 'a most excellent preacher, whose sermons were very acceptable to Queen Elizabeth,' and the queen on one occasion, after hearing him preach, told Whitgift to tell him that he should be his successor in the archbishopric. Whitgift gave Rudd the queen's message, and though 'too mortified a man intentionally to lay a train to blow up this archbishop-designed,' he assured the bishop of St. David's that the queen best liked 'plain sermons, which came home to her heart' (Fuller, *Church History*, bk. x. p. 69). When Rudd next preached, in 1596, he alluded to the queen's age, her wrinkles, and the approach of death, whereat her majesty was highly displeased, and he lost all chance of further preferment.

In his administration of his diocese he 'wrought much on the Welsh by his wisdom and won their affection;' but he built up a property for his children by his thrift and by leases of ecclesiastical property (Fuller; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 10 Jan. 1598). He was one of the bishops summoned to the Hampton Court conference. He opposed the oath framed against simony in the convocation of 1604, on the ground that the patron, as well as the clerk, should be obliged to take it (Fuller, *Church History*, x. 28). He supplied the government from time to time with evidence touching the recusants in his diocese (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 2 Nov. 1611). He died on 7 March 1614–15, leaving three sons—Antony, Robert, and Richard—and was buried with his wife, Anne Dalton, in the church of Llangathen, Carmarthenshire (in which parish he had purchased 'a good estate'), where a fine tomb, with life-size figures, commemorates them both. His will, dated 25 Jan. 1614, leaves many charitable bequests. The Llangathen estate continued in his family till 1701.

Rudd published four sermons preached at court before Queen Elizabeth.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxonienses and Fasti; Baker MSS., Trinity College, Cambridge; State Papers, Dom.; Fuller's Church History; Register of the University of Oxford, ed. Andrew Clark; Browne Willis's Survey of the Cathedral Church of St. David, 1717; Archdeacon Yardley's MS. Menevia Sacra, and other manuscripts belonging to the Chapter of St. David's Cathedral.]

W. H. H.

RUDD, SAYER (*d.* 1757), divine, was assistant in 1716, 'when very young,' to the baptist church at Glasshouse Street, London. Later he was a member of Edward Wallen's church at Maze Pond, Southwark. There he was publicly set apart for the ministry, with laying on of hands, on 2 July 1725, as successor to Thomas Dewhurst at Turner's Hall, Philpot Lane, London. In 1727 the congregation of the baptist chapel in Devonshire Square was united with his own, which removed to Devonshire Square. In April 1733 he became much unsettled in mind, and applied to his congregation for leave to visit Paris. This being refused, he 'took French leave.' At this time he offered his services as preacher to the quakers, apparently having failed to grasp their leading principle of unpaid ministry. He then applied to the lord chancellor for admission into the established church, but his ambition being beyond the living of 60*l.* per annum, which was offered him, he finally studied midwifery under Grégoire and Dussé of Paris, and proceeded to the degree of M.D. at Leyden. On returning to London he had some practice, and attended and took down in shorthand the lectures of Sir Richard Manningham [q. v.] One of these, 'The certain Method to know the Disease,' he published at London in 1742, 4to.

Meanwhile the Calvinistic baptist board accused him of unitarianism, and issued a minute against him. He defended himself in three 'Letters,' published 1734, 1735, and 1736, and in 'Impartial Reflections,' London, 1735, 8vo. The board, which met at Blackwell's Coffee House, Queen Street, disowned him on 26 Feb. 1735. He then preached for two years at a church built for him in Snow's Fields by Mrs. Ginn. After her death in 1738 he conformed to the established church, and was presented by Archbishop Potter to the living of Walmer, Kent, and in 1752 to the vicarage of Westwell in the same county. He then lived near Deal, and kept a school. Rudd died at Deal on 6 May 1757.

Besides many separate sermons he published: 1. 'An Elegiac Essay on the Death of John Noble,' London, 1730, 8vo. 2. 'Poems on the Death of Thomas Hollis,' London, 1731, 8vo. 3. 'An Essay towards a New Explication of the Doctrines of the Resurrection, Millennium, and Judgment,' London, 1734, 8vo. 4. 'Six Sermons on the Existence of Christ's Human Spirit or Soul,' 1740, 8vo.

5. 'Defense of the Plain Account of the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper by Bishop Hoadley,' London, 1748, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1752, 8vo. 6. 'The Negative of that Question whether the Archangel Michael, &c. In a Letter to Robert Clayton, the Bishop of Clogher,' London, 1753, 8vo. 7. 'Prodromus, or Observations on the English Letters. An attempt to reform our Alphabet and regulate our Spelling,' London, 1755, 8vo.

[Wilson's Hist. of Dissenting Churches, i. 145, 439, iv. 42, 280-2; Christian Examiner, vi. 95; Hasted's Hist. of Kent, iv. 175; works above mentioned; Watt's Bibl. Brit. ii. 820*g*; Nichols's Lit. Illustr. iv. 189-99; Gent. Mag. 1757, p. 241.] C. F. S.

RUDD, THOMAS (1584?-1656), captain, military engineer, and mathematician, eldest son of Thomas Rudd of Higham Ferrars, Northamptonshire, was born in 1583 or 1584. He served during his earlier years as a military engineer in the Low Countries, where he distinguished himself. On 10 July 1627 Charles I, having sent for him, appointed him 'chief engineer of all castles, forts, and fortifications within Wales,' at a salary of 240*l.* per annum. Subsequently he was appointed the king's principal engineer for fortifications, and in 1635 he visited Portsmouth in this capacity to settle a question between the governor and the admiralty as to the removal of some naval buildings which interfered with proposed fortifications. In 1638 he visited Guernsey and Jersey at the request of the governors, the Earl of Danby and Sir Thomas Jermyn, to survey the castles in those islands and report upon them to the board of ordnance.

In February of the following year Rudd petitioned the board of ordnance for the payment of arrears of salary, amounting to over 1,300*l.* In June the board recommended the petition for the favourable consideration of the council, mentioning Rudd's services in commendatory terms, and observing that, 'notwithstanding his old age, he was still willing to hazard his life in the king's service.' In April, having been employed in making a survey of the Portsmouth defences, he recommended that they should be reconstructed at an estimated cost of 4,956*l.*

In June Rudd went to Dover to superintend the repairs to the harbour and to the Archcliffe bulwark or fort, and in October he reported to the council that the works were delayed for want of funds, and suggested that the revenues of the harbour, as well as the dues, should be devoted to the maintenance of the harbour and fort. To this the council assented on 29 May 1640, and on 31 Dec. following directed all mayors, sheriffs, and justices to impress workmen in and about London and elsewhere for the works at Dover, which had been intrusted to Rudd.

In October 1640 Rudd went to Portsmouth to finish the fortifications, on the special application of Colonel Goring, the governor, and he divided his attention during 1641 between Portsmouth and Dover. The work at Portsmouth was retarded for want of funds, and in January 1642 the governor demanded stores, and leave to use materials for fortification, according to Rudd's survey of the previous year. Rudd served as chief engineer on the royalist side throughout the civil war, and in 1655 his estate at Higham Ferrars was decimated on an assessment for the payment of the militia, as a punishment for his adherence to the royalist cause. He died in 1656, aged 72, and was buried in Higham Ferrars church, where several epitaphs composed by himself were inscribed on his tomb. Rudd was thrice married: first, to Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Castle of Glatton, Huntingdonshire; secondly, to Margaret, daughter of Edward Doyley of Overbury Hall, Suffolk; and thirdly, to Sarah, daughter of John Rolt of Milton Ernes, Bedfordshire. He left an only daughter, Judith, by his third wife; she married, first a kinsman, Anthony Rudd, and secondly, Goddard Pemberton, and died on 23 March 1680 (Bridges, *Northamptonshire*, ii. 176-7).

Rudd was the author of 'Practical Geometry,' in two parts, London, 1650, and 'Euclides Elements of Geometry, the first six Books in a compendious form contrasted and demonstrated, whereunto is added the Mathematical Preface of Mr. John Dee,' small 4to, London, 1651. He wrote the supplement to 'The Compleat Body of the Art Military,' by Lieutenant-colonel Richard Elton, London, 1650, fol.; 2nd edit. 1659. This supplement consists of six chapters, dealing with the duties of officers, the marching of troops and the art of gunnery. Sir James Turner, in his 'Pallas Armata' (1683), refers to another work by Rudd, in which he treats of the first use of the spade in sieges; but this cannot be traced.

[Works in Brit. Mus. Library; Calendar of State Papers, Dom., 1634-42; Professional Papers of the Corps of Royal Engineers, Occasional Papers Series, vol. xiii.; Conolly Papers; Turner's Pallas Armata, 1683; List of Delinquent Estates decimated within the County of Northampton, 1656.] R. H. V.

RUDDER, SAMUEL (*d.* 1801), topographer, was born at Cirencester, Gloucestershire, where he carried on business as a

printer. For many years he collected materials for a new history to supersede 'The Ancient and Present State of Gloucestershire' (1712) of Sir R. Atkyns. He issued proposals for the publication of his book in 1767, but W. Herbert brought out a new edition (1768) of Atkyns's work to forestall him. Rudder printed as a specimen of his proposed history 'The History of the Parish and Abbey of Hales' (1768), and in 1779 published his 'New History of Gloucestershire' (Cirencester, folio). Horace Walpole, in writing to Cole the antiquary, 27 Dec. 1779, says that Rudder's 'additions to Sir R. Atkyns make it the most sensible history of a county we have had yet' (*Letters*, 1858, vii. 299, see also pp. 280, 337). 'The History and Antiquities of Gloucester' (Cirencester, 1781, 8vo) is taken from Rudder's larger work, as is also his 'History of the Ancient Town of Cirencester' (1800, 2nd edit.) In 1763 first appeared his 'History of Fairford Church,' of which the tenth edition is dated 1785.

Rudder died 15 March 1801, at Chelsea.

[Gent. Mag. 1801, i. 285; Nichols's Illustrations, vi. 397; Upcott's Bibl. Account of English Topogr. 1818, i. 250–3.] H. R. T.

RUDDIMAN, THOMAS (1674–1757), philologist, born in October 1674 in the parish of Boyndie, Banffshire, was son of James Ruddiman, tenant of the farm of Raggel, a strong royalist, and of Margaret, daughter of Andrew Simpson, a neighbouring farmer. Ruddiman gained considerable proficiency in classical studies at the parish school under George Morison, and when he was sixteen he left home, without informing his parents, to compete at Aberdeen for the annual prize given at King's College for classical learning. On his journey he was robbed by gipsies; but persevering in his purpose, he gained the prize, and, having obtained a bursary, began his studies under Professor William Black in November 1690. He graduated M.A. on 21 June 1694, and soon afterwards was chosen tutor to the son of Robert Young of Auldbar, Forfarshire. He was next appointed schoolmaster at Laurencekirk, Kincardineshire, partly by Young's aid; and there, in 1699, Dr. Archibald Pitcairne (1652–1713) [q. v.], who happened to stay at the village inn, made his acquaintance, and promised to help him if he came to Edinburgh.

On Ruddiman's arrival at Edinburgh early in 1700, Pitcairne procured him employment in the Advocates' Library, where he was engaged in arranging books and copying papers. On 2 May 1702 he was made assistant librarian, at a salary of 8*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* a year. His employers were so well satisfied that at the end of 1703 they gave him an extra allowance of 50*l.* Scots. Ruddiman also earned money by copying documents for the Glasgow University, by teaching and receiving boarders, and by revising works for the booksellers. He received 3*l.* for thus assisting through the press Sir Robert Sibbald's 'Introductio ad Historiam Rerum a Romanis gestarum,' and 5*l.* for like aid given to Sir Robert Spottiswood's 'The Practiques of the Law of Scotland.' In 1707 he also became a book auctioneer, dealing chiefly in learned works and schoolbooks; and in the same year he published an edition of Florence Wilson's 'De Animi Tranquillitate Dialogus,' with a new preface and life of Wilson. This was followed in 1709 by an edition of Arthur Johnston's 'Cantici Solomonis Paraphrasis Poetica,' dedicated to Pitcairne, who presented Ruddiman with a silver cup.

In 1710 Ruddiman saw through the press a new folio edition of Gawin Douglas's translation of Virgil's 'Æneid,' with an elaborate glossary by himself. For his labours in connection with the undertaking he received 8*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* He applied for the rectorship of Dundee grammar school in 1711, but was induced to remain at the Advocates' Library by the offer of an additional salary of 30*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* After assisting in preparing editions of the works of Drummond of Hawthornden (1711), Abercromby's 'Martial Achievements of the Scots Nation' (1711), and John Forrest's 'Latin Vocabulary' (1713), Ruddiman published his 'Rudiments of the Latin Tongue,' 1714, a book which passed through fifteen editions in his lifetime, and supplanted all previous works of the kind. On the death of Pitcairne he negotiated the sale of his friend's library to Peter the Great, and published, on a single sheet, verses 'In Obitum A. Pitcarnii,' 1713.

Ruddiman's next undertaking was an edition of George Buchanan's works, in two folio volumes, 'Buchanani Opera Omnia,' 1715, collected for the first time. In his Latin biographical introduction, Ruddiman adversely criticised Buchanan's character and political views, a course which involved him in a long controversy. A 'Society of the Scholars of Edinburgh, to vindicate that incomparably learned and pious author [Buchanan] from the calumny of Mr. Thomas Ruddiman,' was started; but their proposal to bring out a correct edition of Buchanan under Burman's editorship was not carried out. In the meantime Ruddiman added the printer's business in 1715 to his other occupations, and admitted

his younger brother, Walter (1687–1770), who had been working with the printer Freebairn since 1706, as a partner. The first book printed by the new firm was the second volume of Abercromby's 'Martial Achievements,' 1715, and Ruddiman not infrequently edited or revised the works which he printed. He mainly devoted himself to schoolbooks and works having a ready sale. In 1718 he took an active part in founding a literary society in Edinburgh, which included the masters of the high school, and afterwards Henry Home, Lord Kames, and other eminent persons. Ruddiman helped Thomas Hearne in preparing his edition of Fordun's 'Scotichronicon,' 1722, and Hearne referred to him in the preface as his 'learned friend.' His reputation for scholarship caused him to be employed in translating into Latin various public papers; and his notebooks show that by 1736 his capital had increased to 1,985*l.*

Ruddiman had begun, in 1724, to print the revived 'Caledonian Mercury' for its proprietor, Rolland, and in 1729 he acquired the whole interest in that paper, which continued in his family until 1772. This periodical was an organ of Prince Charles Edward during the rising of 1745 (*History of the 'Mercurius Caledonius,'* Edinburgh, 1861). In 1728 Ruddiman and James Davidson were appointed printers to the university of Edinburgh, the patent running until the death of the survivor; and in 1730 Ruddiman, on the death of John Spottiswood, became chief librarian to the Society of Advocates, which he had so long served as assistant. The promotion, however, was not accompanied by any increase in salary.

In 1742 he brought out, with the assistance of Walter Goodall (1706?–1766) [q.v.], the first volume of a catalogue of the Advocates' Library. On 13 Aug. 1739 Ruddiman resigned half of the printing business to his son Thomas, and about the same time bought, for 300*l.*, a house in Parliament Square, close to the Advocates' Library. William Lauder's 'Collection of Sacred Poems,' 1739, contained three poems by Ruddiman, besides notes. In the same year he wrote a lengthy introduction for James Anderson's 'Selectus Diplomatum et Numismatum Scotiæ Thesaurus.' A translation of this introduction was published separately in 1773. In 1740 he wrote, but did not print, 'Critical Remarks upon Peter Burman's Notes on Ovid's Works,' and in 1742 he published a sermon on Psalm xi. 7 by John Scott, D.D., with a preface by himself urging the need of genuine devotion.

During the troubles of 1745 Ruddiman lived in retirement in the country, and published 'A Vindication of Mr. George Buchanan's Paraphrase of the Book of Psalms from the Objections raised against it by William Benson, esq.' [see BENSON, WILLIAM, 1682–1754]. He also prepared a 'Pars Tertia' of his 'Grammaticæ Latinæ Institutiones,' but did not print it, fearing that the sale would not cover the expenses. An abstract of this work was afterwards added to the 'Shorter Grammar.'

In the meantime Ruddiman had become involved in a controversy with the Rev. George Logan [q.v.] on the subject of hereditary succession to the throne, arising out of Ruddiman's Jacobitical notes to Buchanan. Logan's 'Treatise on Government, showing that the Right of the Kings of Scotland to the Crown was not strictly and absolutely hereditary, against . . . the learned antiquarian, Mr. Thomas Ruddiman,' appeared in 1746, and was followed by Ruddiman's 'An Answer to the Rev. Mr. George Logan's late "Treatise on Government,"' 1747. Logan's reply, 'The Finishing Stroke, or Mr. Ruddiman self-condemned,' was answered by Ruddiman's 'Dissertation concerning the Competition for the Crown of Scotland between Lord Robert Bruce and Lord John Baliol,' 1748. In April and May 1749 Logan brought out 'The Doctrine of the Jure-Divino-ship of Hereditary indefeasible monarchy enquired into and exploded, in a letter to Mr. Thomas Ruddiman,' and 'A Second Letter from Mr. George Logan to Mr. Thomas Ruddiman.' In May Ruddiman's friend, John Love (1695–1750) [q.v.], wrote in defence of Buchanan, and was answered in July by Ruddiman's 'Animadversions on a late pamphlet intitled "A Vindication of Mr. George Buchanan."' On Love's death next year, Ruddiman forgot their differences, and eulogised Love in the 'Caledonian Mercury.'

Ruddiman assisted his friend Ames in the 'Typographical Antiquities' of 1749, and published an edition of Livy in four small volumes in 1751. But his sight was now failing, and early in 1752 he resigned the post of keeper of the Advocates' Library, where he was succeeded by David Hume (1711–1776) [q.v.] In 1753 the attack on Ruddiman was resumed in 'A Censure and Examination of Mr. Thomas Ruddiman's Philological Notes on the Works of the great Buchanan,' by James Man [q.v.] Man said that Ruddiman was a finished pedant and a furious calumniator. Ruddiman, who complained that his enemies would not let him pass his few remaining years in peace, brought out 'Anticrisis, or a Discussion of a Scurrilous

and Malicious Libel published by one Mr. James Man,' 1754; and when the 'Monthly Review' in some measure supported Man, Ruddiman printed 'Audi Alteram Partem, or a further Vindication of Mr. Thomas Ruddiman's edition of Buchanan's Works from the many gross and vile reproaches unjustly thrown upon it by Mr. James Man,' 1756. Soon afterwards (19 Jan. 1757) Ruddiman died at Edinburgh, in his eighty-third year, and was buried in the Greyfriars churchyard. A tablet to his memory was erected in the New Greyfriars Church in 1806 by his relative, Dr. William Ruddiman. A catalogue of his library, which was sold at Edinburgh in February 1758, was compiled by Ruddiman under the title 'Bibliotheca Romana,' 1757. Two portraits of Ruddiman are in the National Portrait Gallery, Edinburgh; one is anonymous, and the other, perhaps a copy of the first, is by the Earl of Buchan. A portrait, engraved by Bartolozzi from a painting by De Nune, is given in Chalmers's 'Life of Ruddiman.'

In 1756 Ruddiman had obtained a patent for the sole printing of his 'Rudiments' and 'Latin Grammar.' In 1758 Rivington published a pirated edition of the 'Rudiments;' but on being threatened with chancery proceedings, he handed over all the copies to Ruddiman's widow. The seventeenth edition (twenty thousand copies) was printed shortly before Mrs. Ruddiman's death in October 1769, and next year John Robertson of Edinburgh printed ten thousand copies, contending that the patent of 1756, for fourteen years, had expired. The trustees, who said they had a right at common law, brought an action against Robertson in 1771 (Information for John Mackenzie of Delvine, &c., trustees, 30 Nov. 1771). In his reply Robertson said that much of Ruddiman's work was taken from older writers without alteration.

Dr. Johnson directed that a copy of the 'Rambler' should be sent to Ruddiman, 'of whom I hear that his learning is not his highest excellence.' Boswell thought of writing a life of Ruddiman, and Johnson said, 'I should take pleasure in helping you to do honour to him.' In 1773 Boswell and Johnson visited Laurencekirk, and 'respectfully remembered that excellent man and eminent scholar,' Ruddiman, who had taught there.

Ruddiman married thrice: first, in 1701, Barbara Scollay, daughter of a gentleman in the Orkneys (she died in 1710, and her two children, who survived her, died in infancy); secondly, in 1711, Janet (*d.* 1727), daughter of John Horsburgh, sheriff-clerk of Fifeshire. (Her son Thomas Ruddiman [1714–1747], manager of the 'Caledonian Mercury,' was imprisoned in 1746 as a Jacobite, and died, on release, of disease contracted in prison, 9 Sept. 1747.) Ruddiman married thirdly 29 Sept. 1729 Anne Smith, daughter of an Edinburgh woollendraper, who survived him.

Ruddiman's nephew, Walter Ruddiman (1719–1781), founded in 1754 a second publishing and printing house, owning and issuing the 'Edinburgh Magazine,' 1757–62, the 'Weekly Magazine,' 1768–83, and the 'Weekly Mercury' from 1777. He was the first patron and publisher of Robert Fergusson [q. v.]

[The Ruddimans in Scotland: their history and works, by George Harvey Johnston, 1901; George Chalmers's Life of Thomas Ruddiman, 1794 (diffuse); Scots Magazine, 1747 p. 455, 1757 p. 54, 1770 p. 458; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. vii. 280; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. iii. 622, 693, and Lit. Illustr. iv. 235–9; Boswell's Johnson; Chambers's Eminent Scotsmen; Jervise's Epitaphs &c. in the North-East of Scotland, i. 11, 201, 289; Hist. MSS. Comm. 4th Rep. p. 532, 5th Rep. p. 627; Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 4317, No. 71 (letter from Ruddiman to a bookseller).] G. A. A.

RUDGE, EDWARD (1763–1846), botanist and antiquary, born on 27 June 1763, was son of Edward Rudge, a merchant and alderman of Salisbury, who possessed a large portion of the abbey estate at Evesham. He matriculated from Queen's College, Oxford, on 11 Oct. 1781, but took no degree. His attention was early turned to botany, through the influence of his uncle, Samuel Rudge (*d.* 1817), a retired barrister, who formed an herbarium, which passed to his nephew. His uncle's encouragement and the purchase of a fine series of plants from Guiana, collected by M. Martin, led Rudge to study the flora of that country, and to publish between 1805 and 1807 'Plantarum Guianæ rariorum icones et descriptiones hactenus ineditæ,' fol. London.

Between 1811 and 1834 he conducted a series of excavations in those portions of the Evesham abbey estate under his control, and communicated the results to the Society of Antiquaries, who figured the ruins and relics discovered in their 'Vetusta Monumenta,' accompanied by a memoir from Rudge's son. In 1842 he erected an octagon tower on the battlefield of Evesham, commemorative of Simon de Montfort, earl of Leicester.

Rudge was at an early period elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries, and was elected to the Linnean Society in 1802, and to the Royal Society in 1805. In 1829 he was sheriff of Worcestershire. He died at the Abbey Manor House, Evesham, on 3 Sept. 1846. He married twice. A genus of the botanical order Rubiaceæ was named *Rudgea*

in his honour by Richard Anthony Salisbury in 1806 (*Trans. of Linn. Soc.* viii. 326).

Besides the work above named, Rudge was author of some seven botanical papers in the Royal and Linnean societies' publications, and of several papers in 'Archæologia.'

His son, EDWARD JOHN RUDGE, M.A. (1792–1861), of Caius College, Cambridge, and barrister-at-law, was a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries, and author of 'Some Account of the History and Antiquities of Evesham,' 1820, and 'Illustrated and Historical Account of Buckden Palace,' 1839.

[Burke's Landed Gentry; Proc. Linn. Soc. i. 315, 337; Gent. Mag. 1846 ii. 652, and 1817 i. 181; Britten and Boulger's English Botanists; Royal Soc. Cat.; Brit. Mus. Cat.] B. B. W.

RUDGE, THOMAS (1754–1825), antiquary, born in 1754, son of Thomas Rudge of Gloucester, matriculated at Merton College, Oxford, on 7 April 1770, aged 16. He graduated B.A. in 1780, proceeded M.A. from Worcester College in 1783 and B.D. in 1784, when he was appointed rector of St. Michael's and St. Mary-de-Grace, Gloucester, and, on the presentation of the Earl of Hardwick, vicar of Haresfield in the same county. He became archdeacon of Gloucester in 1814, and chancellor of the diocese of Hereford in 1817. He died in 1825.

Rudge published: 1. 'The History of the County of Gloucester, compressed and brought down to the year 1803,' 2 vols., Gloucester, 1803, 8vo. 2. 'A General View of the Agriculture of the County of Gloucester,' 1807, 8vo. 3. 'The History and Antiquities of Gloucester,' &c. [1815?], 8vo.

[Gent. Mag. 1825, ii. 474; Donaldson's Agricultural Biography, p. 93; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886, iii. 1234.] W. A. S. H.

RUDHALL, ABRAHAM the elder (1657–1736), born in 1657, was the first of a noted family of bell-founders established at Gloucester from 1684 until 1830, during which period they cast about 4,500 church bells (ELLACOMBE). Rudhall, who in some instances spelt his name Ridhall, revived the lapsed glories of Gloucester bell-founders of the fourteenth, fifteenth, and sixteenth centuries. Rudhall's earliest bell, still in use at Oddington, bore as a trade mark a bell following his initials; while in later castings the figure of a bell was traced between the A. and the R. He published in the 'Postman' of 8 Nov. 1709 a list of the bells and peals cast by him, beginning with a ring of ten bells at Warwick; he stated that he had made altogether eight or nine hundred bells, 'to the satisfaction of them that understand musick and good bells.' The boast was justifiable. Rudhall's bells were distinguished for their musical tone, brought to perfection, it is said, by his son Abraham the younger. Together they furnished ten bells for St. Bride's, Fleet Street, 1710 and 1718; eight for St. Dunstan's-in-the-East; three for St. Sepulchre's. In 1715 a large broadside was printed at Oxford by Leonard Lutfield, 'A Catalogue of Bells . . . cast since 1684 by Abraham Rudhall . . . with names of Benefactors.' Edward Southwell, son of Sir Robert Southwell [q.v.], notes in his manuscript diary in 1715: 'Gloucester: at night, had Mr. Rudholl, the bell-founder. A foundation ringer is one that rings at sight; not many of them. He has prick'd a ream of changes, the bobs and common hunt. 7 *l.* per cwt. his metal. Tin-glass necessary to make sharp trebles. He casts to half a note, which is mended by the hammer. He takes the notes of them all by a blow-pipe' (*Notes and Queries*, 7th ser. xi. 4). One of Rudhall's changes inspired 'A meditation upon death, to the tune of the chimes at the cathedral in Gloucester, the music by Jefferies, organist . . . also the same tune set to the proper key of the bells by Mr. Abr. Rudhall' (*ib.* 8th ser. iii. 134). In 1699 he was a member of the College Youths' Society of Bellringers at Bath. Rudhall died on 25 Jan. 1735–6, aged 78, and was buried in Gloucester Cathedral. He had married twice, if not three times. About 1712 his daughter Alice married William Hine [q.v.], organist of Gloucester Cathedral.

ABRAHAM RUDHALL, the younger (1680–1735), the eldest son, whose work is inseparable from that of his father, died 17 Dec. 1735, aged 55, and was buried in the churchyard of St. John the Baptist, Gloucester. He left his 'workhouses and appurtenances' to his son, Abel Rudhall (1714–1760), who began in 1736 to cast bells under his own name; and published in 1751 a catalogue of his castings. Three of Abel's sons successively carried on the business, viz.: Thomas Rudhall (1740?–1783), who published a list of his bells in 1774; Charles Rudhall (1746–1815); and John Rudhall (1760–1835), the last bell-founder of the name. The Gloucester foundry was nominally closed in 1828, but bells bearing John Rudhall's name are found with later dates, up to his death in 1835.

[Hawkins's History, 2nd ed. pp. 616, 770; Grove's Dictionary, vol. iii. 200; Notes and Queries (as cited); Fosbrooke's (Bigland's) History of Gloucester, pp. 141, 159; Ellacombe's Church Bells of Gloucester, passim, with a list of the

Rudhalls' bells; Records of Gloucester Cathedral, i. 127; Sussex Archæological Soc. xvi. 178; Register of Wills, P. C. C. Derby, fol. 41.]
L. M. M.

RUDING, ROGERS (1751–1820), author of the 'Annals of the Coinage,' was second son of Rogers Ruding of Westcotes, Leicestershire, by Anne, daughter of James Skrymsher. The family had been settled at Westcotes since the beginning of the sixteenth century (see *Visitation of Leicester*, Harl. Soc. p. 104). Rogers Ruding was born at Leicester on 9 Aug. 1751. Matriculating from Merton College, Oxford, on 21 June 1768, he graduated B.A. in 1772, proceeded M.A. in 1775 and B.D. in 1782. He was elected fellow of his college in 1775. He was presented to the college living of Maldon, Surrey, in 1793, and afterwards became fellow of the Society of Antiquaries of London and an honorary member of the Philosophical Society at Newcastle-on-Tyne. He married, on 16 May 1793, Charlotte, fourth daughter of his uncle, John Ruding, and by her had three sons, none of whom survived him, and two daughters. He died at Maldon, Surrey, on 16 Feb. 1820.

Ruding published: 1. 'A Proposal for restoring the Antient Constitution of the Mint, so far as relates to the Expense of Coinage, together with a Plan for the Improvement of Money, and for increasing the Difficulties of Counterfeiting,' 1798. 2. 'Some Account of the Trial of the Pix' ('Archæologia,' xvii. 164. 3. 'Memoir of the Office of Cuneator' (*ib.* xviii. 207). 4. 'The Annals of the Coinage of Britain and its Dependencies,' &c., 3 vols., London, 1817–19, 4to; 2nd edit. enlarged and continued to the close of 1818, &c. (Appendix), 5 vols., London, 1819, 8vo; vol. vi., plates, 1819, 4to; 3rd edit., enlarged, to which is added an entirely new index of every coin engraved, 3 vols., London, 1840, 4to. For the first edition, which was sold off in six months, the Society of Antiquaries permitted Folkes's plates to be used [see FOLKES, MARTIN]. The third edition was edited by J. Y. Akerman, with the aid of other numismatists. Ruding also contributed numerous articles on the coinage to the 'Gentleman's Magazine.'

[Gent. Mag. 1793 i. 479, 1820 i. 16, 190, 285; Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes, ix. 218; Penny Cyclopædia, xx. 216; English Cyclopædia; Nichols's Leicestershire, iv. 568; McCulloch's Literature of Political Economy; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886, iii. 1234.]
W. A. S. H.

RUDYERD, SIR BENJAMIN (1572–1658), politician and poet, son of James Rudyerd of Hartley, Hampshire, by Margaret, daughter and heiress of Lawrence Kidwelly of Winchfield in the same county, was born on 26 Dec. 1572. He was educated at Winchester school, and matriculated from St. John's College, Oxford, on 15 Jan. 1587–8, but does not appear to have graduated (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* i. 1288; WOOD, *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iii. 455, gives the date of his matriculation as 4 Aug. 1587). On 18 April he was admitted to the Inner Temple, and on 24 Oct. 1600 was called to the bar (MANNING, *Memoirs of Sir Benjamin Rudyerd*, p. 5).

Rudyerd's career falls naturally into three parts. 'His youthful years,' says Wood, 'were adorned with all kinds of polite learning, his middle years with matters of judgment, and his latter with state affairs and politics.' His poems, though not printed till after his death, gained Rudyerd considerable reputation as a poet, and he was also accepted as a critic of poetry. He associated with Ben Jonson, John Hoskins (1566–1638) [q. v.], John Owen (1560?–1622) [q. v.] the epigrammatist, and other men of letters, and was on intimate terms with William Herbert, earl of Pembroke. Jonson printed in 1616 three epigrams addressed to Rudyerd, praising his virtues, his friendship, and his 'learned muse' (*Epigrams*, 121–3). Another poem written on seeing Rudyerd's portrait is indifferently attributed to John Owen or Sir Henry Wotton (MANNING, p. 254).

Rudyerd's friendship with John Hoskins was interrupted by a duel, in which the former is said to have been wounded in the knee (WOOD, *Athenæ*, ii. 626). His intimacy with Pembroke, testified by his answers to Pembroke's poems, was further cemented by his marriage with Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Henry Harington, who was a kinswoman of Pembroke (MANNING, p. 28).

In 1610 Rudyerd obtained a license to travel for three years, and Lord Herbert of Cherbury mentions meeting him at Florence in 1614 (*Life*, ed. Lee, p. 153; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1603–10, p. 581). After his return he was knighted (30 March 1618) and granted, on 17 April 1618, the post of surveyor of the court of wards for life (*ib.* 1611–18, pp. 525, 535; METCALFE, *Book of Knights*, p. 173). Rudyerd held this lucrative office until its abolition by the Long parliament in 1647, when he was voted 6,000*l.* as a compensation for its loss (MANNING, p. 240; *Commons' Journals*, v. 46).

Rudyerd's political career began in 1620, in which year he was returned to parliament for the borough of Portsmouth. In later parliaments he represented Portsmouth (1624, 1625), Old Sarum (1626), Downton (1628), and Wilton in the two parliaments of

1640 (*Names of Members returned to serve in Parliament*, 1878). His earliest speeches combine zeal for the cause of the elector palatine with a desire to propitiate the king, and he maintained this moderate attitude throughout the disputes of the next eight years (MANNING, pp. 58, 62; GARDINER, *History of England*, iv. 235).

In the parliament of 1623 Rudyerd came forward as the chosen spokesman of the government. 'His official position as surveyor of the court of wards, together with his close connection with Pembroke, made him a fit exponent of the coalition which had sprung up between Buckingham and the popular lords' (GARDINER, *History of England*, v. 189, 194). He advocated war with Spain, a confederation with foreign protestant princes, and a liberal contribution to the king's necessities (MANNING, pp. 74, 79, 83). In the first parliament of Charles I Rudyerd, still following the lead of his patron Pembroke, played a similar part. He commenced with a panegyric on the virtues of the new sovereign, prophesying that the distaste between parliament and sovereign would now be removed, for the king 'hath been bred in parliaments, which hath made him not only to know, but to favour the ways of his subjects' (*Commons' Debates in* 1625, pp. 10, 30, Camd. Soc. 1873). Holding these views, he took no part in the attack on Buckingham during the Oxford session, and approved the device of making the opposition leaders sheriffs in order to prevent them renewing the attack in the next parliament. 'The rank weeds of parliament,' he wrote to a friend, 'are rooted up, so that we may expect a plentiful harvest the next' (GARDINER, *History of England*, vi. 33). In spite of his disinclination to act against the government, he was one of the sixteen members appointed to assist the managers of Buckingham's impeachment (3 May 1626), but took no public part in the trial, while showing characteristic zeal for questions of church reform (MANNING, pp. 103, 135). In 1628, while still endeavouring to mediate, he took a stronger line for redress of grievances. 'This,' he said, 'is the crisis of parliaments. . . . If we persevere, the king to draw one way, the parliament another, the Commonwealth must sink in the midst.' Against the king's claim to arrest without showing cause he emphatically declared himself, holding that a new law rather than a mere re-enactment of Magna Charta was necessary, though professing that he would be glad to see that 'good old decrepit law Magna Charta walk abroad again with new vigour and lustre' (*ib.* pp. 114, 120, 126; GARDINER, vi. 264). His speech on the liberty of the subject was criticised by Laud as seditious (LAUD, *Works*, vii. 631), and this criticism was adduced as evidence against the archbishop at his trial (*ib.* iv. 358).

During the intermission of parliaments Rudyerd turned his attention to colonial enterprises. He was one of the original incorporators of the Providence Company (4 Dec. 1630), and, like other members of the company, sometimes repaired his losses as a coloniser by his gains in privateering (*Cal. State Papers*, Col. 1574–1660, p. 123; *Strafford Papers*, ii. 141). It was probably to his connection with the Providence Company that Rudyerd owed his place in the council appointed by the Long parliament for the government of the English colonies (2 Nov. 1643).

In the Short parliament of April 1640 Rudyerd resumed the part of mediator. 'If temper and moderation be not used by us, beware of having the race of parliaments rooted out' (MANNING, p. 151). In the Long parliament he created a great impression by the vigorous attack on the king's evil counsellors which he made on the first day of its debates. 'Under the name of puritans,' he complained, 'all our religion is branded. Whosoever squares his actions by any rule, either divine or human, he is a puritan. Whoever could be governed by the king's laws, he is a puritan. He that will not do whatsoever other men would have him do, he is a puritan' (*ib.* p. 160). He followed up this speech by an attack on the new canons imposed by the synod of 1640, but drew back when the abolition of bishops was proposed, and advocated a limited episcopacy (*ib.* pp. 174, 185, 188). Rudyerd spoke several times against Strafford, and did not vote against the bill for his attainder (*ib.* pp. 194–205). He was a zealous advocate of a vigorous and protestant foreign policy, and opposed any suggestion to tolerate catholicism in Ireland (*ib.* pp. 208–18). In the debate on the 'Grand Remonstrance,' while agreeing with the historical portion of that manifesto, he objected to what he termed the prophetical part (*ib.* p. 222). On 9 July 1642, when civil war was imminent, he made a pathetic appeal for peace, which was immediately republished and circulated by the royalists (*ib.* p. 231). Yet, in spite of his repugnance to war, Rudyerd did not leave the Long parliament, though the fact that his attendance was twice specially ordered seems to show that he sometimes thought of retiring from Westminster (*Commons' Journals*, ii. 925). He took the two covenants, acted as a commissioner for the

government of the colonies, and was appointed a member of the assembly of divines (12 June 1643). In 1648 he supported the presbyterians in urging an accommodation with the king, was arrested by the army on 6 Dec., and was for a few hours imprisoned (MANNING, pp. 244, 248). Rudyerd took no further part in public affairs, and died at his house at West Woodhay in Berkshire on 31 May 1658. His epitaph, written by himself, is printed by Wood and by Le Neve (*Monumenta Anglicana*, ii. 60). Rudyerd left one son, William, some verses by whom are prefixed to Lovelace's 'Lucasta.'

A portrait of Rudyerd by Mytens, in the possession of Lord Braybrooke, was engraved both by W. Hollar and T. Payne; it is given in Manning's 'Memoirs of Sir Benjamin Rudyerd.'

Rudyerd was the author of: 1. 'Le Prince d'Amour, an Account of the Revels of the Society of the Middle Temple in 1599,' published in 1660 (cf. MANNING, p. 8). 2. 'Poems written by William, Earl of Pembroke, whereof many are answered by way of repartee by Sir Benjamin Rudyerd, knight: with several distinct Poems written by them occasionally and apart,' 1660, 8vo. 3. 'Speeches.' According to Wood about forty of Rudyerd's speeches were published during his life. Many of these are reprinted in Rushworth's 'Collections,' and others are added from manuscript in Manning's 'Memoirs.' They show great rhetorical and literary gifts, but little statesmanship. Sir Edward Dering in the Long parliament styled him 'that silver trumpet,' but his oratory was rather pleasing than convincing. According to Sir John Eliot, his speeches were 'never but premeditated, which had more show of memory than affection, and made his words less powerful than observed' (FORSTER, *Life of Eliot*, i. 288).

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. iii. 455; Manning's Memoirs of Sir Benjamin Rudyerd, 1841.]

C. H. F.

RUE, WARREN DE LA (1815–1889), inventor and man of science, elder son of Thomas de la Rue, by Jane Warren, was born at Guernsey on 15 Jan. 1815 [see DE LA RUE, THOMAS]. Warren was educated at the Collège Sainte-Barbe in Paris, and while still a lad entered his father's printing firm. He showed from the first a keen interest in chemistry, physics, and mechanics, which he studied privately. He applied his knowledge in his business, was one of the first to use electrotyping on a manufacturing scale, and with Edwin Hill invented the first envelope-making machine exhibited at the exhibition of 1851. But, although he did not leave business until late in life, his chief interest was in pure science. In 1836 he published his first paper, on a Daniell battery with neutral solutions of zinc and copper sulphates. In 1845 he attended the first of a course of lectures on practical chemistry at the College of Chemistry under August Wilhelm Hofmann (1818–1892). He formed a close friendship with Hofmann, and with his help carried out an important investigation on cochineal. In 1849 he edited with Hofmann the first two volumes of an English edition of the 'Jahresbericht . . . der Chemie' of Justus von Liebig and Heinrich Kopp. He was elected F.R.S. in 1850.

About this time, under the influence of James Nasmyth (1808–1890) [q. v.], De la Rue abandoned chemistry temporarily for practical astronomy, and in 1850 he published his first astronomical paper, which contained a beautiful drawing of Saturn. He had a small observatory built at Canonbury, which he provided with a 13-inch Newtonian reflecting telescope constructed after his own designs, the speculum being figured and polished with his own hands by a new method which embodied an important advance on that of William Lassell (*Monthly Notices of the Royal Astronomical Society*, 1852, vol. xiii.) In 1852 he turned his attention to celestial photography, in which he became pre-eminent. A daguerreotype of the moon had been shown by William Cranch Bond (1789–1859) of Cambridge (U.S.A.) at the exhibition of 1851; but De la Rue, stimulated by this achievement, devised the first uniformly successful method of lunar photography. He also, by taking photographs from slightly different aspects and recombining them stereoscopically, brought to light various new features on the moon's surface. In 1857 he showed that points on the lunar surface, possessing equal optical intensity for the eye, affect photographic plates differently. In the same year he removed his observatory to Cranford in Middlesex.

In 1854 Sir John Frederick William Herschel [q. v.] had suggested that daily photographs of the sun should be taken at the Kew Observatory, and De la Rue devised a photoheliographic telescope for the purpose, known later as the 'Kew heliograph.' The instrument, which was first used in 1858, is described in the 'Philosophical Transactions' for 1862 (i. 362). In 1859 he presented to the British Association an extensive report on celestial photography in England. He directed the expedition which went from England to observe the solar eclipse of 18 July 1860 at Rivabellosa in Spain. De la Rue's observations

on this eclipse, and those carried out by similar methods by Father Angelo Secchi (1818–1878) at Desierta de las Palmas, proved conclusively that the 'red flames' or 'prominences,' observed during eclipses, belong to the sun and not to the moon. 'To De la Rue,' says Lockyer (*Contributions to Solar Physics*, pp. 111, 112), 'belongs the full credit of having solved this important question.' In 1862 De la Rue communicated the results of the eclipse expedition to the Royal Society as the Bakerian lecture for the year. He now, in conjunction with Balfour Stewart [q.v.], the superintendent of, and Mr. Benjamin Loewy, observer to, the Kew Observatory, made a large number of observations of the sun and of sun-spots, the results being first published in three memoirs entitled 'Researches in Solar Physics,' printed privately in 1865–8, and later in the 'Philosophical Transactions.' In 1861 De la Rue obtained a stereoscopic view of a sun-spot, and this and further observations by himself and his colleagues strongly supported the suggestion of Alexander Wilson (1714–1786) [q. v.] of Glasgow, based on observations made in 1769–74, that sun-spots are depressions in the sun's atmosphere; the facular appendages were shown to occupy a higher position, and in most cases to lag behind the spots in their movement of rotation, the smaller velocity of rotation being accounted for on the supposition that they had been flung up from a considerable depth. From the study of over 660 sun-spots the three astronomers attempted, but with no decided success, to connect the frequency of sun-spots with planetary movements (Young, *The Sun*, p. 149). They confirmed R. Wolf's expression for the total area of sun-spots in terms of the number of groups of spots and of isolated spots, and the total number of spots visible. The Kew heliograph, after being used on the 1860 eclipse expedition and from May 1863 to 1872 at Kew, was transferred to the Greenwich Observatory, but is now again at Kew.

In 1873 De la Rue took an active part in the preparation for observing the transit of Venus in 1874, but, finding that night work had become too arduous for him, gave his telescope to the university of Oxford, removed from Cranford to Portland Place, and fitted up a private physical laboratory for himself and his friend Dr. Hugo Müller, with whom, although mainly occupied with astronomical work, he had carried out a number of chemical researches. The most important of these were on Rangoon tar (1859), glyceric acid (1859), and terephthalic acid (1861). The research on Rangoon tar led to a patent which proved very profitable financially. He continued in this laboratory with Dr. Müller an elaborate series of researches on the electric discharge through gases, which were begun in 1868 and continued to 1883. It cannot be said that the results led to any simple explanation of the complex phenomena observed, but they furnished a valuable series of data and have special interest in connection with the discharge of the aurora borealis. The experiments were carried out by means of a battery of constant cells, devised and gradually improved by the two experimenters, of which silver and zinc formed the electrodes, and fused silver chloride and a solution of zinc, sodium, or ammonium chloride formed the electrolytes. A similar cell had been described in 1853 in 'Electric Telegraph in India' (p. 14), by Dr. (afterwards Sir) William Brooke O'Shaughnessy [q. v.], whose priority De la Rue acknowledged (*Phil. Trans.* clxix. 55). The battery was gradually increased until in 1883 it contained fifteen thousand cells.

De la Rue, who had retired from business in 1869, returned to it on the death of a younger brother in 1870, but finally retired in 1880. He died on 19 April 1889. He had married, in 1840, Miss Georgiana Bowles, and left four sons and a daughter.

De la Rue received the gold medal of the Astronomical Society in 1862, a royal medal from the Royal Society in 1864, and the 'prix Lalande' for 1865 (*Comptes Rendus de l'Académie des Sciences*, lxii. 476) for his discoveries. He also received the honorary degrees of M.A. and D.C.L. at Oxford, was elected corresponding member of the French Academy of Sciences, was made commander of the legion of honour, and received many other honours from abroad. His application of photography to celestial objects, in which he displayed 'unfailing fertility of invention,' has been of the utmost service to physical astronomy. He gave money as well as his own time freely for the advancement of pure science, and showed exceptional kindness to younger scientific men. He was an original member of the Chemical Society, over which he presided from 1867 to 1869, and again from 1879 to 1880; he served first as secretary, and then from 1864 to 1866 as president of the Royal Astronomical Society, was for many years president of the London Institution, and from 1878 to 1882 secretary to the Royal Institution. He was also an early and active member of the Royal Microscopical Society.

The 'Royal Society's Catalogue' (continued to 1884) contains a list of fifty-five papers published independently by De la Rue (of which the majority appeared in the 'Monthly

Notices of the Royal Astronomical Society' or the publications of the Royal Society); eighteen papers published in conjunction with Dr. H. Müller, one in conjunction with Dr. H. Müller and William Spottiswoode [q. v.], and ten in conjunction with Drs. Balfour Stewart and B. Loewy. He also had privately printed two tables (computed by A. Marth) for the reduction of solar observations (1875 and 1878), and other tables (1877).

[Besides the sources mentioned, Men of the Reign; Boase's Modern Engl. Biogr.; De la Rue's own papers, and obituary notices in the Times, 22 April 1889, Transactions of the Chemical Society (1890, p. 441), Nature, xl. 27, Monthly Notices of the Royal Astronomical Society, l. 155, by E. B. K[nobel], and also presidential address by Dr. John Lee (*ib.* 1862, xxii. 131); Sir F. A. Abel in the Transactions of the Chemical Society, 1896, pp. 586 et seq.; Jubilee of the Chemical Society, 1896; Roscoe and Schorlemmer's Chemistry, vol. iii. pt. iv. p. 451; Biograph and Review, 1881, vi. 75; Royal Microscopical Society's Journal, 1889, p. 474; Berichte d. deutschen chemischen Gesellschaft, 1889, p. 1169, by A. W. Hofmann; Quekett's Microscope, 3rd edit. pp. 475 et seq.; Miss A. M. Clerke's Hist. of Astronomy in the Nineteenth Century, 3rd edit. p. 190 passim; Wolf's Gesch. d. Astronomie (1877), passim, and Handbuch d. Astronomie, 1890-3, p. 537 and passim; Young's The Sun, passim; Lockyer's Chemistry of the Sun, pp. 101, 406; Proceedings of the Royal Society, 1864 xiii. 510, 1885 xxxix. 37 et seq. (R. H. Scott's History of the Kew Observatory); information kindly given by Mr. Ernest de la Rue, son of Warren de la Rue, Dr. Charles Chree, superintendent of the Kew Observatory, and Professor Arthur Schuster.] P. J. H.

RUFF, WILLIAM (1801–1856), author of 'The Guide to the Turf,' born in London in 1801, was educated for the law, which he followed for a short period. His father was a reporter of sporting intelligence to the principal London journals, and on his father's death Ruff succeeded to his occupation, which required much bodily as well as mental vigour. The younger Ruff first reported for 'Bell's Life' in 1821, and inaugurated a new era in his branch of journalism. He never contracted a betting obligation, and during the quarter of a century of his professional career the utmost reliance was placed on his reports. He continued working until the summer of 1853, when his health failed. He was the author and originator in 1842 of the 'Guide to the Turf, or Pocket Racing Companion,' which he brought out annually up to the spring of 1854. The work had a world-wide celebrity. After 1854 the publication, which is still issued twice a year, was edited by W. H. Langley. Ruff died at 33 Doughty Street, Mecklenburgh Square, London, on 30 Dec. 1856.

[Gent. Mag. February 1857, p. 246; Post and Paddock, by The Druid, 1880, p. 174.] G. C. B.

RUFFHEAD, OWEN (1723–1769), miscellaneous writer, the son of Owen Ruffhead, the descendant of a Welsh family and baker to George I, was born in Piccadilly in 1723. When still a child his father bought him a lottery ticket, and, drawing a prize of 500*l.*, invested the money in his son's education. He was entered of the Middle Temple in 1742, was called to the bar in 1747, and he gradually obtained a good practice, less as a regular pleader than as a consultant and framer of bills for parliament. In the meantime he sought to form some political connections, and, with this end in view, he in 1757 started the 'Con-Test' in support of the government against the gibes of a weekly paper called the 'Test,' which was run by Arthur Murphy [q. v.] in the interests of Henry Fox (afterwards first Baron Holland) [q. v.] Both abounded in personalities, and the hope expressed by Johnson in the 'Literary Magazine,' that neither would be long-lived, was happily fulfilled (cf. *A Morning's Thoughts on Reading the Test and the Con-Test*, 1757, 8vo). From about 1760 he commenced editing, at the cost of great labour, 'The Statutes at Large from Magna Charta to 1763,' which was issued in nine volumes folio, London, 1762–5, and again in 1769. Ruffhead's collection maintained a position of authority, and has been continued successively by Runnington, Tomlins, Raithby, Simons, and Sir George Kettilby Rickards. In 1760 Ruffhead addressed to Pitt a letter of some eloquence upon the 'Reasons why the approaching Treaty of Peace should be debated in Parliament,' and this was followed by pamphlets, including 'Considerations on the Present Dangerous Crisis' (1763, 4to), and 'The Case of the late Election for the County of Middlesex considered' (1764, 4to), in which he defended the conduct of the administration in relation to Wilkes.

About 1767 Bishop Warburton asked Ruffhead to undertake the task of digesting into a volume his materials for a critical biography of Alexander Pope. Warburton reserved to himself the reading of the proof-sheets and the supervision of the plan. Ruffhead set to work with the methodical industry that was habitual to him, and the result appeared in 1769 (preface dated Middle Temple, 2 Jan.) as 'The Life of Alexander Pope, from Original Manuscripts, with a Criti-

cal Essay on his Writings and Genius;' in an appendix were printed letters from Pope to Aaron Hill. Though tame and lifeless, the book was read with avidity as affording for the first time a quantity of authentic information about the best-known name of a literary epoch; four editions appeared within the year (one at Dublin), and the work was translated into French (it was also prefixed to Pope's 'Works,' Paris, 1799). The verdict of a reviewer (possibly Johnson) in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' that 'Mr. Ruffhead says of fine passages that they are fine, and of feeble passages that they are feeble; but recommending poetical beauty is like remarking the splendour of sunshine—to those who can see it is unnecessary; to those who are blind, absurd,' was subsequently abridged by Johnson into 'Ruffhead knew nothing of Pope and nothing of poetry.' Elwin dismisses him as 'an uncritical transcriber.'

Ruffhead was himself a reviewer for the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' and he had in hand simultaneously with his 'Life of Pope' an edition of Giles Jacob's 'New Law Dictionary' (published after his death in 1772), and the superintendence of a new edition of Ephraim Chambers's 'Encyclopædia.' His close application to this literary work, in addition to his legal duties, undermined his health, and a cold taken in a heated court resulted in his premature death on 25 Oct. 1769. A few days before his death, in recognition of his political services, he had received an offer of a secretaryship in the treasury. He left one son, Thomas, who died a curate of Prittlewell in Essex in 1798. The publishers recovered from him a sum advanced to his father on account of 'Chambers's Encyclopædia,' the supervision of which was transferred in 1773 to John Calder [q. v.]

[Gent. Mag. 1799, ii. 283, 388; Noorthouck's Classical Dictionary; Spence's Anecdotes, 1856, passim; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict.; Disraeli's Miscellanies of Literature, p. 165; Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes, iv. 97, v. 633, and Illustrations, iv. 801; Walpole's Correspondence, ed. Cunningham, i. 92; Boswell's Johnson, ed. Hill, ii. 166; Pope's Works, ed. Elwin and Courthope, passim; Marvin's Legal Bibliogr.; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

T. S.

RUFUS (*d.* 1128), bishop of London. [See BELMEIS or BEAUMEIS, RICHARD.]

RUFUS, GEOFFREY (*d.* 1140), bishop of Durham and chancellor, was a clerk in the service of Henry I, who about the beginning of 1124 made him chancellor. In the great roll of 1131 Geoffrey is mentioned as owing 3,000*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* 'pro sigillo;' this has been supposed to be part of a fine paid for the grant of his office, but more probably it represents some payments of money received by him in the ordinary course as chancellor (Foss, i. 82–5). On 6 Aug. 1133 Geoffrey was consecrated bishop of Durham by Archbishop Thurstan at York. Contrary to the usual custom, he retained the chancellorship, and, as 'Galfridus Cancellarius Episcopus Dunelmensis,' witnessed the charter creating Alberic de Ver chamberlain, certainly after 1 Oct. 1133 (MADOX, *Hist. Exchequer*, i. 56). It is not unlikely that Geoffrey retained the chancellorship till the death of Henry I. Like others of the court officials, he adhered to Stephen, and in 1138, when Norham Castle was captured by King David of Scotland, refused to repurchase it at the price of his allegiance. As bishop of Durham he was at first severe to his monks, but afterwards indulgent, and at his death left the furniture of his chapel to the church (cf. *Durham Wills and Inventories*, i. 2, Surtees Soc.) He is supposed to have been the first prelate who exercised the regal privilege of the mint. He built Allerton Castle, and gave it to his nephew, who married a granddaughter of the Earl of Albemarle. He died on 6 May 1140, and was buried in the chapter-house at Durham, the building of which was completed in his episcopacy. Geoffrey had a daughter, who married Robert de Amundeville (JOHN OF HEXHAM, ap. SYM. DUNELM. ii. 316). William Cumin, who after Geoffrey's death endeavoured to usurp the bishopric, had been one of his clerks. Geoffrey was also the patron of Lawrence (*d.* 1154) [q. v.], prior of Durham (LAURENTIUS DUNELM. *Dialogi*, p. 12). It is not known to what circumstance Geoffrey owed his surname of Rufus.

[Sym. Dunelm. i. 141–3, 161, ii. 309, 316 (Rolls Ser.); Chron. de Mailros, pp. 69, 72 (Bannatyne Club); Surtees's Hist. of Durham, vol. i. pp. xx–xxi; Foss's Judges of England, i. 134–6.]

C. L. K.

RUFUS, RICHARD (*fl.* 1250), Franciscan teacher. [See RICHARD OF CORNWALL.]

RUGG or **REPPES, WILLIAM** (*d.* 1550), bishop of Norwich, was descended from an old Shropshire family, who were large landholders in that county as far back as the thirteenth century. He was the son of William Rugg of North Reppes in Norfolk, and appears to have been educated in the priory of Norwich, and to have been sent as one of the scholars of that house to pursue his studies at Cambridge, where he entered

at Caius College, proceeded B.D. in 1509, and commenced D.D. in 1513. When Bishop Nix visited the monastery of Norwich on 27 April 1514, Rugg was the sacrist there, and preached the Latin sermon usually delivered on such occasions. The disclosures made at this visitation give a bad impression of the state of discipline in the house. According to the almost invariable practice, on his becoming a monk professed at Norwich, he dropped his surname, and was distinguished by the name of his birthplace, by which he was commonly, but by no means always, known. In 1520 he appears as prior of the cell of Yarmouth. Six years later he was sub-prior of Norwich, and a charge of undue familiarity with 'the wardroper's wife' was preferred against him, but apparently without foundation. In 1530 (April 26) he was installed abbot of St. Bennet's, Hulme, a mitred abbey, which gave him a seat in the House of Lords. The abbey was visited by Bishop Nix on 14 June 1532; the discipline was found to be very lax, and the monastery was in debt more than six hundred pounds—that is, the outstanding liabilities amounted to rather more than a year's net income. Rugg took a prominent part in obtaining the judgment of the university of Cambridge in favour of the divorce of the king from Queen Catherine; and on 7 June 1534 he, with twenty-five of the monks of St. Bennet, signed the attestation that 'the Bishop of Rome had no authority in England.' At the death of Bishop Nix on 14 Jan. 1536, an act of parliament was passed whereby the ancient barony and revenues of the see were transferred to the king, and the estates of the abbey of Hulme and of the priory of Hickling were handed over as a new endowment for the bishopric of Norwich. Hereupon Rugg was nominated bishop, and consecrated apparently (for there is some doubt upon the exact date) on 11 June 1536. That same summer his name appears among the signatories to the 'Reasons to justify princes in summoning a General Council, and not the Pope of Rome by his sole authority.' He was concerned in the compilation of the Bishops' Book, and in 1539 he took part in the debate on the Six Articles. On the question of whether there were two or seven sacraments, he sided with the king against Cranmer. In August 1538 he was commissioned to dispute with one of the observant friars—Antony Browne—who persisted in denying the king's supremacy. He did his best to induce the poor man to recant, but in vain (Gasquet, *Henry VIII and the Engl. Monast.* ii. 250–3). In 1540 he was one of three commissioners for dealing with charges of heresy. For his conduct in this capacity he was accused of cruelty, and nothing we hear of of him tends to lessen the unfavourable impression which his contemporaries conceived regarding him. The later years of his life appear to have been much troubled by his financial embarrassments; he was heavily in debt, and was compelled at last to resign his bishopric about Christmas 1549, receiving an annuity of 200*l.*, to be paid quarterly, and a discharge from all liability for dilapidations and waste in his diocese. He survived his resignation some nine months, died 21 Sept. 1550, and was buried in Norwich Cathedral. He appears never to have married.

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr.; Visitations of the Diocese of Norwich, Camden Soc. 1888; Blomefield's Hist. of Norfolk, iii. 347; Registrum Sacrum Anglicanum, ed. Stubbs, 1858; Letters and Papers of Henry VIII. vols. vii. xi. xii.; Strype's Mem. II. ii. 170; Strype's Cranmer, ii. 1045.] A. J.

RUGGE, ROBERT (*d.* 1410), chancellor of the university of Oxford. [See Rygge.]

RUGGE, THOMAS (*d.* 1672?), diarist, was a descendant of John Rugge, who was created archdeacon of Wells in place of John Cotterell in 1572; John Rugge was noted for his knowledge of civil law, which he studied in Germany; became vicar of Wynford in 1573, a canon of Westminster in 1576, and died in 1581. Thomas was born in London, and was a citizen throughout the civil war. In 1659 he commenced his manuscript diary, entitled 'Mercurius Politicus Redivivus, or a collection of the most materiall Occurances and Transactions in Publick Affairs. Since Anno Dom. 1659 until [28 March 1672] serving as an annuall diurnall for future Satisfaction and Information. Together with a Table,' &c. The table is imperfect, but the headlines to each page serve as some indication of the contents, comprised in two large quarto volumes. The diary seems to have been compiled from news-sheets, much after the manner of Narcissus Luttrell. It is fullest in the accounts it gives of doings in London, and a good half is occupied with the events of 1661–2. It ceases abruptly in 1672, when it is supposed that Rugge died. The diary has never been printed, and its independent interest is not indeed great. But it corroborates Pepys in many particulars, and it was used by Lingard during the compilation of the last volume of his 'History.' It belonged in 1693 to Thomas Grey, second earl of Stamford [q. v.], and was purchased by the British Museum (where it now

forms Add. MSS. 10116, 10117) at Heber's sale in February 1836. A transcript by J. Meares of the first volume of Rugge's work (dated 1687), somewhat more complete than that in the British Museum, is in private hands.

[Kennett's Collections (Lansdowne MS. 982 f. 16); Pepys's Diary, ed. Braybrooke.]

T. S.

RUGGLE, GEORGE (1575–1622), author of 'Ignoramus,' baptised on 3 Nov. 1575 at Lavenham, Suffolk, was fifth and youngest son of Thomas Ruggle, stated to be a clothier, and Marjory, his wife (*d.* February 1612–13). The family seems to have originally sprung from Rugeley in Staffordshire. After spending some time at Lavenham grammar school, George matriculated as a pensioner from St. John's College, Cambridge, 2 June 1589. On 11 May 1593 he was admitted to a scholarship at Trinity College in the same university, and graduated B.A. soon afterwards, and M.A. in 1597. He was elected fellow of Clare Hall in 1598. A good classic, he proved a highly efficient tutor. Nicholas Ferrar was, according to his biographer, sent to Clare College partly on account of the reputation acquired by Ruggle for his 'exquisite skill in all polite learning.' In 1604 he was appointed one of the two taxors of the university, and in August 1605, when James I visited Oxford, he was admitted M.A. there.

In 1611–12 academic circles at Cambridge were excited by a dispute as to precedence between the mayor of the town and the vice-chancellor of the university. The quarrel was settled in 1612 by the privy council in favour of the vice-chancellor; but Ruggle and his academic friends resented the pettifogging shifts to which the counsel for the mayor, Francis Brakin, the recorder of the town, was driven during the protracted arguments. Ruggle resolved to ridicule him in a Latin comedy. An Italian comedy entitled 'Trappolaria' by Giambattista Porta (first published at Bergamo in 1596), and itself based on the 'Pseudolus' of Plautus, suggested the form of Ruggle's Latin comedy, which he christened 'Ignoramus.' It was no slavish imitation. Ruggle laid his scene at Bordeaux instead of Naples, as in 'Trappolaria;' he changed the names of Porta's characters, and added seven new ones; of the fifty-five scenes of 'Ignoramus,' while twenty-one are borrowed from the Italian, and sixteen are partial imitations, eighteen are original. Ruggle's hero, the lawyer Ignoramus, satirises the recorder Brakin. Miles Goldesborough, a member of the Cambridge corporation, aided the writer with details about local legal notabilities, and he derived the law-Latin phrases with which the play mockingly abounds from William West's 'Symboleography' (1590) and 'The Interpreter' of John Cowell (1607). The work was completed before March 1615, and on the second night of James I's visit to the university (8 March) the play was performed in Clare Hall in the royal presence. The actors were drawn from many colleges, Mr. Parkinson of Clare filling the title rôle. Spencer Compton of Queens' (afterwards Earl of Northampton) played Vince, a page. John Chamberlain [q. v.], the letter-writer, reported that 'the thing was full of mirth and variety, with many excellent actors, but more than half marred with extreme length.' The performance is said to have lasted six hours. James thoroughly appreciated Ruggle's wit and learning, and on 13 May paid a second visit to Cambridge to witness a second performance, when Davus Dromo (Mr. Lake) spoke a new prologue *in laudem autoris*.

The lawyers in London resented Ruggle's sharp satire. Chamberlain, writing on 20 May 1615 of the king's second visit 'to Cambridge to see the play of "Ignoramus,"' related that the piece 'hath so nettled the lawyers that they are almost out of all patience; and the lord chief-justice [Coke], both openly at the king's bench and divers other places, hath galled and glanced at scholars with much bitterness; and there be divers inns of court men have made rhymes and ballads against them, which they have answered sharply enough; and to say truth it was a scandal rather taken than given; for what profession is there wherein some particular persons may not be justly taxed without imputation to the whole?' Of 'the rhymes and ballads' circulated in the lawyers' defence, the earliest was written immediately after the first performance of the comedy, and was addressed 'to the comedians of Cambridge who in three acts before the king abused the lawyers with an imposed Ignoramus.' Similar retorts followed in 'The soldiers counterbuff to the Cambridge interludians of Ignoramus' (*Harleian MS.* 5191), and in 'A modest and temperate reproof of the scholars of Cambridge for slandering lawyers with that barbarous and gross title Ignoramus.' In the latter piece attention was seriously drawn to the many learned men to be found among lawyers, and special mention was made of Sir Francis Bacon (HAWKINS, p. lxiii). At a later date Robert Callis, a serjeant-at-law, attempted a refutation of Ruggle's alleged calumnies in a prose tract, entitled

'The Case and Argument against Sir Ignoramus of Cambridge' (London, 1648). Subsequently the poet Cowley warned poets not to quarrel with scholars, 'lest some one take spleen and another "Ignoramus" make.'

In 1620, when he was third in seniority among the members on the foundation of the college, Ruggle vacated his fellowship. He seems to have left Cambridge to become tutor at Babraham to the two sons of Toby Palavicino, and grandsons of Sir Horatio Palavicino [q. v.] His will, dated 6 Sept. 1621, was proved 3 Nov. 1622. He directed that all his papers and paper books should be burnt, but more than one copy of 'Ignoramus' had already been made. One copy has long been in the library at Clare College. It was first printed in 1630 by John Spencer (London, 12mo), with a fanciful portrait of 'Ignoramus' as frontispiece. Misprints are numerous, and before the end of the year a second and revised edition appeared. In 1658 a third edition professed to be corrected in six hundred places—'locis sexcentis emendatior.' Editions dated in 1659 and 1668 are both called the fourth. Others appeared in 1707, 1731, 1736 (Dublin), and 1787. The last is elaborately annotated by John Sydney Hawkins. English translations by Robert Codrington [q. v.] and Edward Ravenscroft [q. v.] were issued in 1662 and 1678 respectively. That by Codrington is a fairly literal rendering, that by Ravenscroft is an adaptation. The latter was acted in 1678 at the Royal Theatre, under the title 'The English Lawyer,' a comedy. The piece, in the original Latin, was acted by the scholars of Westminster in 1712, 1713, 1730, and 1747. A new fifth act, specially prepared for the Westminster performance, appears in the editions of 1731 and 1787.

John Hacket's 'Loiola' has been wrongly assigned to Ruggle, and, according to a manuscript note made in 1741 in a copy of 'Ignoramus' by John Hayward, M.A., of Clare Hall, Ruggle wrote two comedies, 'Re vera, or Verily,' and 'Club Law.' Neither is known to be extant. A manuscript play somewhat doubtfully identified with the latter, which attacked the puritans, belonged to Dr. Farmer.

[An elaborate memoir of Ruggle is prefixed to J. S. Hawkins's edition of 'Ignoramus,' 1787.] S. L.

RUGGLES, THOMAS (1737?–1813), writer on the poor law, the son of Thomas Ruggles, by his wife Anne, eldest daughter of Joshua Brise of Clare, Suffolk, was born about 1737. He inherited Spains Hall, Essex, on the death of a cousin in 1776, and became deputy-lieutenant of Suffolk and Essex. He married, in 1779, Jane Anne, daughter of John Freeland of Cobham, Surrey, by whom he had issue three sons and three daughters. He died on 17 Nov. 1813. His wife died in 1823. His eldest son, John (1782–1852), assumed the name Brise, in addition to Ruggles, and his son, Col. Sir Samuel Ruggles-Brise, succeeded to Spains Hall.

Ruggles published: 1. 'The Barrister; or Strictures on the Education proper for the Bar,' 1792, 8vo; 2nd ed. corrected, London, 1818, 12mo. 2. 'The History of the Poor, their Rights, Duties, and the Laws respecting them. In a Series of Letters,' 2 vols. London, 1793–4, 8vo; new edition, London, 1797, 4to. This work is not of much value, but contains some materials useful to the economic historian. It was translated into French by A. Duquesnoy.

[Berry's County Genealogies (Essex), p. 84; Gent. Mag. 1807 i. 278, 1813 ii. 625; Burke's Landed Gentry; McCulloch's Literature of Political Economy.] W. A. S. H.

RUGLEN, EARL OF. [See DOUGLAS, WILLIAM, third EARL OF MARCH and fourth DUKE OF QUEENSBERRY, 1724–1810.]

RULE, SAINT (*fl.* 8th cent.?) [See REGULUS.]

RULE, GILBERT, M.D. (1629?–1701), principal of Edinburgh University, was born about 1629, probably in Edinburgh, where his brother Archibald was a merchant and magistrate. He was educated at Glasgow University, where he gained repute as a regent, and in 1651 he was promoted to be sub-principal of King's College, Aberdeen. About 1656 he became perpetual curate of Alnwick, Northumberland. At the Restoration Major Orde, one of the churchwardens, provided a prayer-book. Rule, however, preached against its use, whereupon Orde indicted him (August 1660) at the Newcastle assizes for depraving the common prayer. Before the trial Orde lost his life by a fall from his horse at Ovingham, Northumberland, and, in the absence of a prosecutor, Rule was acquitted. Ejected from Alnwick by the Uniformity Act (1662), Rule returned to Scotland, and thence by way of France made his way to Holland, where he studied medicine, and graduated M.D. at Leyden in 1665. He practised with great success at Berwick, preaching at the same time in conventicles, often at much peril. At Linton Bridge, near Prestonkirk, Haddingtonshire, Charles Hamilton, fifth earl of Haddington (1650–1685), fitted up for him a meeting-house, which was

indulged by the privy council on 18 Dec. 1679. Next year, while visiting his niece, Mrs. Kennedy, in Edinburgh, he baptised her child in St. Giles's Church, after preaching a weekday lecture there, on the invitation of the minister, Archibald Turner. For this offence Rule was brought before the privy council, and imprisoned more than twelve months on the Bass Rock. His health failed, and he was at length discharged, under a bond of five thousand merks to quit the kingdom within eight days. He repaired to Ireland, where for about five years (1682–1687) he acted as colleague to Daniel Williams [q. v.] at Wood Street, Dublin.

Returning to Scotland, he received a call on 7 Dec. 1688 to the ministry of Greyfriars church, Edinburgh; this was confirmed by the town council on 24 July 1689. Rule in the meantime had been in London, to forward the presbyterian interest, and had gained the special notice of William III. In 1690 he was appointed by the privy council one of the commissioners for purging Edinburgh University, and on the expulsion, in September 1690, of the principal, Alexander Monro (*d.* 1715?) [q. v.], Rule, while retaining his ministerial charge, was made principal by the town council. He distinguished himself by writings in defence of the presbyterian polity against Monro and John Sage [q. v.] He sat late at his studies while his friend, George Campbell (*d.* 1701), professor of divinity, rose early; hence they were known as the 'evening star' and the 'morning star.' Rule died on 7 June 1701, at the age of seventy-two. He married Janet Turnbull, and had issue, Gilbert, a physician; Andrew, an advocate (*d.* December 1708); and Alexander, professor of Hebrew from 1694 to 1702 in Edinburgh University.

He published, besides two single sermons (1690 and 1701): 1. 'Disputatio . . . de Rachitide,' &c., Leyden, 1665, 4to. 2. 'A Rational Defence of Non-Conformity,' &c., 1689, 4to. 3. 'A Second Vindication of the Church of Scotland . . . Answer to Five Pamphlets,' &c. [1691], 4to. (This and the foregoing are roughly handled in 'The Scotch Presbyterian Eloquence,' &c., 1692, 4to.) 4. 'The Good Old Way defended against . . . A. M. D.D.,' &c., Edinburgh, 1697, 4to. He was one of those who prefaced 'A Plain and Easy Explication of the . . . Shorter Catechism,' &c., 1697, 12mo. A broadsheet 'Elegie' on his death was published, Edinburgh, 1701.

[Hew Scott's Fasti Eccles. Scoticanæ; Calamy's Account, 1713, pp. 514 seq.; Calamy's Continuation, 1727, ii. 676 seq.; Wodrow's Hist. of the Kirk (Laing), 1842, iii. 194 seq.; Armstrong's App. to Martineau's Ordination, 1829, p. 69; Grant's Hist. of the University of Edinburgh, 1884, i. 239, ii. 256 seq 288.] A. G.

RULE, WILLIAM HARRIS (1802–1890), divine and historian, born at Penrhyn on 15 Nov. 1802, was son of John Rule, by his wife Louisa, daughter of William Harris, a Cornish quaker. The father, a native of Berwick-upon-Tweed, was of Scottish parentage; while a surgeon in the army he was captured and detained for some years a prisoner in France; after his release he entered the naval packet service, and was stationed in the West Indies. When his son was seventeen years old he turned him out of doors in a passion. Young Rule took refuge for a time with an aunt. His education was much neglected, but he received some instruction in Latin from the rector of Falmouth, Thomas Hitchens. He very soon left Cornwall, and tried to make a living as a portrait-painter in Devonport, Plymouth, Exeter, and finally in London, where he cheerfully bore great privations. Early in 1822 he left the church of England for the Wesleyan body, and became a village schoolmaster at Newington in Kent. He was ordained a Wesleyan preacher on 14 March 1826. During his probation he devoted much time to classical study. On 22 March he left England with his newly married wife on a projected mission to the Druses of Mount Lebanon, which, however, he abandoned. Rule acted for more than a year as resident missionary in Malta. During this time he studied Italian and learned some Arabic. While in the island he was several times stoned by the mob as a supposed freemason. On 31 May 1827 he left Malta. He was sent in November 1827 by the Wesleyan Missionary Society to the island of St. Vincent. In March 1831 he came home, and was next year appointed Wesleyan pastor at Gibraltar, where he founded the first charity school, besides four day and evening schools, and had both English and Spanish congregations. He also lectured in Spanish on protestantism, prepared Spanish versions of the four gospels, the Wesleyan Methodist catechism, and Horne's 'Letter on Toleration,' and compiled a Spanish hymn-book, which obtained a large circulation in Spanish America. A Wesleyan mission established by Rule at Cadiz was suppressed by the Christinist government in 1839; but subsequently, with the help of Sir George William Frederick Villiers (afterwards Lord Clarendon) [q. v.], the English ambassador, he obtained a royal order repealing the edicts which prohibited foreigners from taking part in Spanish education. While on a visit to Madrid he met George Borrow [q. v.], by whom he was intro-

duced to 'an accomplished highwaywoman' and 'an expert pickpocket.' Rule returned to England in July 1842. In 1878 he again visited Spain to report on Wesleyan missions at Gibraltar and Barcelona.

From 1842 till 1868 he undertook ministerial duty in England. From 1851 to 1857 he acted as joint-editor at the Wesleyan conference office. From 1857 till 1865 he was minister to the Wesleyan soldiers at Aldershot, and obtained an official recognition of their worship by royal warrant in 1881. After 1868 he acted as supernumerary minister at Croydon till April 1873. He was elected member of the Croydon school board in 1871. He died in Clyde Road, Addiscombe, on 25 Sept. 1890. He was twice married: first, on 24 Feb. 1826, to Mary Ann Dunmill, only daughter of Richard Barrow of Maidstone, who died in 1873; and secondly, on 10 March 1874, to Harriette Edmed of Maidstone. By his first wife he had several children.

Rule was a scholarly preacher and a prolific writer, and is said to have been master of ten languages. He received the degree of D.D. from Dickenson College (methodist episcopal church), Ohio, in July 1854.

His principal work, published in 1868, and reissued in two volumes in 1874, was a 'History of the Inquisition from the Twelfth Century.' It is founded on the best Roman catholic authorities. The narrative is clear and the tone restrained, if not absolutely judicial. In 1870 Rule published a 'History of the Karaite Jews,' the first attempt to deal with the subject in England. He afterwards re-wrote the work, but the new version was not published. Between 1871 and 1873, with the help of M. J. Corbett Anderson as illustrator, Rule began to issue a work on 'Biblical Monuments.' The undertaking had the support of the primate, Dr. Tait. All the copies were destroyed by fire at the binder's, but the work was reissued in an extended form in 1877, 2 vols. 8vo, as 'Oriental Records, monumental and historical, confirmatory of the Old and New Testament.'

Rule also published together with numerous pamphlets: 1. 'Memoir of a Mission to Gibraltar and Spain, with collateral Notices of Events favouring Religious Liberty . . . from the Beginning of the Century to the Year 1842,' 1844, 12mo. 2. 'Wesleyan Methodism regarded as the System of a Christian Church,' 1846, 12mo. 3. 'Martyrs of the Reformation,' with portraits, 1851, 8vo. 4. 'The Brand of Dominic, or the Inquisition,' 1852, 8vo; American edition, 1853, 12mo. 5. 'Celebrated Jesuits,' 2 vols., 1852-3. 6. 'The Religious Aspect of the Civil War in China,' 1853, 8vo. 7. 'Studies from History,' vol. i. 2 pts., 1855, containing 'The Third Crusade.' 8. 'Narrative of Don Herreros de Mora's Imprisonment, translated from the Spanish,' 1856, 8vo; originally published in the 'Church of England Monthly Review.' 9. 'Historical Exposition of the Book of Daniel,' 1869, 8vo. 10. 'The Holy Sabbath instituted in Paradise and perfected through Christ,' 1870, 8vo. 11. 'Councils, Ancient and Modern,' 1870, 12mo. 12. 'The Establishment of Wesleyan Methodism in the British Army,' 1883, 8vo. 13. 'Recollections of Life and Work at Home and Abroad,' 1886, 8vo, in which is a portrait of the author.

[Rule's Autobiographical Works; Methodist Times, 2 and 16 Oct. 1890; Croydon Advertiser, 27 Sept. 1890; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. ii. 607-9 and Suppl.] G. Le G. N.

RUMBOLD, Sir GEORGE BERRIMAN (1764-1807), diplomatist, of Crabbe-juxta-Dover, Kent, born 17 Aug. 1764 at Fort William, Calcutta, was second son of Sir Thomas Rumbold, bart. [q. v.], governor of Madras, by his first wife Frances, only daughter of James Berriman, esq. He was admitted a pensioner of Christ's College, Cambridge, 13 Jan. 1781, afterwards becoming a fellow-commoner. His elder brother having died in 1786, he succeeded to the baronetcy in 1791. He entered the diplomatic service, and in 1803 was appointed ambassador to the Hanse Towns, and minister residentiary of Great Britain at Hamburg. On the night of 25 Oct. 1804 a detachment of two hundred and fifty French troops landed in boats on the Hamburg Berg, proceeded to the Grindel, Rumbold's country residence, forced the door, and compelled him to deliver up his papers. He was then carried to Hanover in a guarded coach, and thence to Paris. After a day's confinement in the Temple, he was conveyed to Cherbourg, and put on board a French cutter sailing under flag of truce. By this vessel he was delivered to the English frigate Niobe, in which he arrived at Portsmouth.

The order for Rumbold's arrest came direct from Fouché in Paris, and was addressed to Marshal Bernadotte. Fouché's despatch charged Rumbold with having avowed a plan of conspiracy, and directed that he should be treated as any other Englishman 'who should adopt criminal practices.' In Berlin great indignation was expressed, and the Prussian minister at Paris was ordered, in demanding Rumbold's release, to apply for his own passports in case of delay or evasion. An autograph letter of Napoleon promised compliance with the demand. Rumbold was re-

placed at Hamburg in 1806. He died of fever at Memel on 15 Dec. 1807.

Rumbold married, in November 1783, Caroline, only child of James Hearn, esq., of Waterford; she remarried in 1809 Vice-admiral Sir W. Sidney Smith, K.C.B. [q.v.], and died in 1826. She had issue by Rumbold two sons and four daughters. Of the latter, Caroline (*d.* 1847) married Colonel Adolphe de St. Clair of the garde du corps; Maria (*d.* 31 Dec. 1875) was the wife of Rear-admiral Arabin; and Emily (*d.* 1861) of Ferdinand, baron de Delmar. The elder son, Sir William Rumbold (1787–1833), third baronet, by his wife Henrietta Elizabeth, second daughter and coheiress of Thomas Boothby, lord Rancliffe, was father of Cavendish Stuart (1815–1853), of Arthur Carlos Henry (1820–1869), of Charles Hole (1822–1877), and of Horace (*b.* 1829), formerly ambassador at Vienna, who were successively fourth, fifth, seventh, and eighth baronets.

Of these, Sir Arthur Carlos Henry Rumbold (1820–1869) entered the army in 1837 as an ensign in the 51st foot, but afterwards exchanged into the 70th. In July 1848 he was appointed a stipendiary magistrate in Jamaica, but in 1855 joined the allied army in the Crimea. He served with the Osmanli cavalry as brigade-major to Major-general C. Havelock. He held the rank of colonel in the imperial Ottoman army, and for his services in the war received the order of the Medjidie, fourth class. On 4 March 1857 he was appointed president of the island of Nevis, and on 17 Nov. 1865 of the Virgin Islands. From January to April 1867 he acted as administrator of St. Christopher and Aquilla. He died on 12 June 1869, having been twice married. In 1848 he published an English version of F. Ponsard's tragedy, 'Lucrèce.'

[Burke's Peerage, &c., 1894; Foster's Baronetage, 1882, and Alumni Oxon.; Gent. Mag. 1804, ii. 1063–4, 1159–60, 1808 i. 270; Almanachs de Gotha; Haydn's Book of Dignities; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Ill. Lond. News, 17 July 1869.]

G. Le G. N.

RUMBOLD, RICHARD (1622?–1685), conspirator, born about 1622, entered the parliamentary army as a soldier at the age of nineteen. In February 1649 he was one of eight privates who petitioned Lord Fairfax for the re-establishment of the representative council of agitators, and used seditious language against the council of state. For this offence four were cashiered, but Rumbold escaped punishment (*Clarke Papers*, ii. 193; *Somers Tracts*, ed. Scott, vi. 44). Rumbold confessed at his trial in 1685 that he had been one of the guards about the scaffold of Charles I, and stated that he served under Cromwell at Dunbar and Worcester (*State Trials*, xi. 882). In June 1659 he was a lieutenant in Colonel Packer's regiment of horse (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 698). After the Restoration Rumbold married the widow of a maltster, and carried on that trade at the Rye House, near Hoddesdon in Hertfordshire, on the road between London and Newmarket. He was a man of extreme republican views, and in 1682, when some of the whigs plotted an armed insurrection against Charles II, Rumbold became engaged in a subsidiary conspiracy for the assassination of Charles II and the Duke of York. The king and his guard were to be attacked by Rumbold and forty men as they passed the Rye House on the way to London. The preparations of the conspirators do not seem to have gone beyond buying arms and using much treasonable language, and an accident prevented any attempt to execute their design in April 1683, which was the date originally fixed. In June 1683 one of the plotters revealed the conspiracy to the government. The witnesses represented Rumbold as the principal promoter of the assassination plot. He had devised the expedients and attempted to provide the means for its execution. In their discussions he was wont to speak of the murder under the name of 'lopping.' One witness deposed that Rumbold was commonly called Hannibal by the conspirators, 'by reason of his having but one eye,' and that it was usual at their meetings 'to drink a health to Hannibal and his boys' (*State Trials*, ix. 327, 366, 385, 402, 407, 442). On 23 June the government issued a proclamation offering a reward of 100*l.* for Rumbold's arrest, but he succeeded in escaping to Holland. A true bill on an indictment of high treason was found against him at the Old Bailey on 12 July 1683 (Luttrell, *Diary*, i. 262, 267).

In May 1685 Rumbold joined the Earl of Argyll in his expedition to Scotland. He was commissioned as colonel of a regiment of horse which was to be raised after landing, and commanded the few horsemen who were got together. He was in command also at the skirmish between Argyll's men and the forces of the Marquis of Atholl at Ardkinglass (*State Trials*, xi. 877; *Marchmont Papers*, iii. 43, 51). Rumbold accompanied Argyll into the lowlands, became separated from the rest of the rebels in their disorderly marches, and was captured, fighting desperately, by a party of country militia (Wodrow, *History of the Sufferings of the Church of Scotland*, ed. 1830, iv. 295, 313). As he was severely wounded, the

Scottish government had him tried at once, lest he should escape his punishment by death. He was tried on 26 June, protested his innocence of any design to assassinate the king, was found guilty, and was sentenced to be executed the same afternoon. In his dying speech he declared his belief that kingly government was the best of all government so long as the contract between king and people was observed. When it was broken, the people were free to defend their rights. Divine right he scoffed at. 'I am sure there was no man born marked of God above another; for none comes into the world with a saddle upon his back, neither any booted and spurred to ride him' (*State Trials*, xi. 873–81). The court which tried Rumbold ordered his quarters to be placed on the gates of various Scottish towns, but the English government had them sent to England to be set up on one of the gates of the city and in Hertfordshire (*ib.* p. 875; MACKINTOSH, *History of the Revolution*, p. 32).

Rumbold had a brother William who was also implicated in the Rye House plot, and apparently in Monmouth's rebellion. He was pardoned by James II in 1688 (LUTTRELL, *Diary*, i. 444).

[Authorities referred to in the article; Burnet's Own Time, ed. 1833, iii. 32; Fox's History of the Reign of James II, pp. 216, clvi.]

C. H. F.

RUMBOLD, SIR THOMAS (1736–1791), Indian administrator, third and youngest son of William Rumbold, an officer in the East India Company's naval service, by Dorothy, widow of John Mann, an officer in the same service, and daughter of Thomas Cheney of Hackney, was born at Leytonstone, Essex, on 15 June 1736 [as to his ancestry, see RUMBOLD, WILLIAM, 1613–1667]. Of his two brothers, William, the elder, born at Leytonstone in 1730, entered the East India Company's military service, and after giving promise of a brilliant career, died at Fort St. David, between Trichinopoly and Madras, on 1 Aug. 1757; the second, Henry, died at sea at an early age. William Rumbold, the father, died second in council at Tellicherry in 1745; his widow died in England on 19 July 1752.

Thomas Rumbold was educated for the East India Company's service, which he entered as a writer on 8 Jan. 1752, and sailed for Fort St. George towards the end of the same month. Soon after his arrival in India he exchanged the civil for the military service of the company. He served under Lawrence in the operations about Trichinopoly in 1754, and under Clive at the siege of Calcutta in 1756-7, and for gallantry displayed during the latter operations was rewarded by Clive with a captain's commission. He was Clive's aide-de-camp at Plassey, was severely wounded during the action, and on his recovery resumed his career in the civil service. Part of the years 1762–3 he spent in England on furlough. On his return to India he was appointed chief of Patna, and from 1766 to 1769 sat in the Bengal council. Having made his fortune, Rumbold came home in the latter year, and was returned to parliament for New Shoreham on 26 Nov. 1770.

On 11 June 1777 he succeeded Lord Pigot as governor of Madras, where he landed on 8 Feb. 1778 [see PIGOT, GEORGE, BARON PIGOT]. The affairs of the presidency were then in a somewhat tangled condition. Under imperial firman the company had acquired in August 1765 the rich province of the Northern circars extending north-eastward from the Carnatic between the Deccan, Berar, and the bay of Bengal as far as Lake Chilka. The title of the company had been disputed by the nizam of the Deccan, and the dispute had been adjusted by a treaty (23 Feb. 1768), under which the nizam, in return for an annual tribute, ceded the circars to the company, with the single reservation that the Guntur circar should be held by his brother, Basalut Jung, the reversion being in the company, with the right of ousting him in the event of his proving hostile.

Rumbold found that the rents payable to the company by the zemindars of the circars, and by consequence the tribute payable to the nizam, were in arrear. The 'committee of circuit' charged with the assessment and collection of the rents had proved incompetent. He therefore superseded the committee, summoned the zemindars to Madras, and revised the rents himself, substituting for the existing system of yearly tenancies leases for three years at a lower rent, an arrangement equally equitable to the zemindars and profitable to the company. He also substituted a three years' lease for a yearly tenancy in the case of a jaghire held by the nabob of Arcot, on condition of the construction of some needful irrigation works. At the same time he improved the revenue from Vizagapatam by exposing the frauds of the steward of the Vizianagram family, and providing for the better management of the estates. In the Guntur circar Basalut Jung had for some years maintained a French force under Lally. This was viewed as a breach of faith both at Fort St. George and at Fort William, and remonstrances had been

addressed to the nizam without effect. Rumbold added another, with the same want of result. On the outbreak of hostilities between England and France, he gave orders to arrest Europeans approaching the circar, and posted a corps of observation on the frontier. He also, under orders from home, detached Colonel (afterwards Sir Hector) Munro [q.v.] to attack Pondicherry, and Colonel Braithwaite to reduce Mahé on the Malabar coast. Pondicherry capitulated on 17 Oct. 1778. The directors voted Rumbold their thanks, and the crown conferred a baronetcy on him (23 March 1779). Mahé surrendered on 19 March 1779. On 7 Feb. 1779 Basalut Jung leased the Guntur circar to the company, and shortly afterwards he dismissed Lally's contingent and received a British force in its place. This arrangement had been authorised in general terms by the governor-general (Warren Hastings), who had left its completion entirely in Rumbold's hands. The treaty by which it was carried into effect was submitted neither to him nor to the nizam. The circar was shortly afterwards subleased to the nabob of Arcot. The cession of the circar gave offence not only to the nizam but to Haidar Ali. The former took Lally's contingent into his pay, the latter menaced Basalut Jung's capital, Adoni; and Rumbold, in the course of the summer of 1779, attempted to pass troops to his relief through a part of Haidar's dominions. Haidar's troops were on the alert, and the detachment was compelled to retreat.

Suspecting Haidar of hostile designs, Rumbold wrote to Hastings, confessing his apprehensions and asking for men and money. Hastings made light of his fears, declined to furnish the desired aid, and, believing a French invasion of the Bombay presidency to be imminent, recommended that Colonel Braithwaite's force should be detached to the support of Colonel Goddard at Surat. Rumbold gave the necessary orders, but Braithwaite found himself unable to move. In the course of the summer Rumbold sent Hollond, a political officer, to Haiderabad to explain to the nizam the arrangement with Basalut Jung, and to bring him, if possible, to remit the tribute in whole or in part, and dismiss Lally's contingent. As no *quid pro quo* was offered for these concessions, the mission wore the appearance of a studied affront. The nizam showed great irritation, and was already talking of the size of his army, when Hastings, to whom Hollond had communicated the tenor of his instructions, terminated the negotiation by a peremptory despatch. About the same time Rumbold sounded Haidar's intentions through the medium of the Danish missionary, Christian Frederick Swartz, and obtained a written response in which vague expressions of friendship were mingled with severe reflections on the course of British policy since 1752. This letter was written in August, and it is probable that Haidar had then concerted with the Mahratta powers the plan of combined action against the British which was put in execution in the following year. At any rate, Rumbold was cognisant of the existence of the confederacy in January 1780, when he detached a considerable force to the support of Goddard at Surat. He then reinforced the circars, began to concentrate the detachments scattered about the presidency, ordered a new levy of sepoys, and recalled those quartered in Tellicherry. Having made these dispositions, he wrote to the directors (21 Jan.) announcing his resignation on the score of ill-health. On 6 April he sailed for England. In the following July Haidar and his allies invaded the Carnatic. The nizam of the Deccan remained neutral. On his return to England, Rumbold was held responsible for the invasion of the Carnatic and dismissed the service of the company by the court of directors. They also filed a bill against him in chancery, but abandoned it on the institution of a parliamentary inquiry. Rumbold himself had been returned (14 April 1781) for Yarmouth, Isle of Wight. Parliament eventually proceeded against him by bill of pains and penalties, at the same time restraining him from leaving the kingdom, and requiring him to make discovery of his property. The restraining bill passed both houses in June 1782. The bill of pains and penalties, saved from lapse by a continuing act, passed its second reading in the commons on 23 Jan. 1783, and was then talked out. Contemporary scandal said that the prosecution languished owing to the good offices of Richard Rigby [q. v.], the parliamentary wirepuller, whose nephew, Colonel Hale Rigby, had married Rumbold's daughter Frances, and whom Rumbold was supposed to have aided in his pecuniary embarrassments (Wraxall, *Hist. Memoirs*, ed. Wheatley, ii. 380). Rumbold's defence was conducted with great ability by George Hardinge [q. v.] The charges against him were in substance that his dealings with the zemindars of the circars were oppressive and corrupt; that his dealings with the nabob of Arcot were corrupt; that, by the reduction of Pondicherry and Mahé, the occupation of the Guntur circar, the subsequent brush with Haidar's troops, and the affair of the tribute, he had so irri-

tated Haidar and the nizam of the Deccan as to occasion the formation of the confederacy which eventually took the field against the British. The charges of oppression and corruption were refuted by the records of the presidency and Rumbold's accounts, and the other charges fared no better. The responsibility for the Pondicherry and Mahé expeditions rested not with Rumbold but with the authorities at home; and the evidence pointed to the conclusion that the confederacy had been formed independently of the other causes of irritation. At the general election of March 1784 Rumbold was returned for Weymouth, which borough he represented until the dissolution of 1790. He died on 11 Nov. 1791. His remains were interred in the church of Watton, Hertfordshire, in which parish he had his seat of Woodhall Park.

Rumbold married twice: first, on 22 June 1756, Frances, only daughter of James Berriman; secondly, on 2 May 1772, Joanna, daughter of Dr. Edmund Law, bishop of Carlisle. He had issue by both wives. His title devolved on his second son by his first wife, Sir George Berriman Rumbold, bart. [q. v.] His estates passed under his will to his children by his second wife. The accounts of Rumbold's administration given by Wilks and Mill (see authorities infra) are based on the preamble to the bill of pains and penalties, unqualified by the evidence by which it was defeated. The facts concerning him have thus been misrepresented, and much unfair obloquy cast upon him.

A print of Rumbold's profile is in the 'European Magazine,' 1782, pt. i. facing p. 319.

[Gent. Mag. 1779 pp. 153, 179, 1791 pt. ii. p. 1156; Ann. Reg. 1779, p. 178; Reports from Committees of the House of Commons, vol. vii. (East Indies: Carnatic War); London Gazette, 23 March 1779; Minutes of the Evidence, &c., on the second reading of a bill for inflicting pains and penalties on Sir Thomas Rumbold, bart. (1783); Rumbold's Answer to the Charges, &c. (1782); Miss Rumbold's posthumous Vindication of the Character and Administration of Sir Thomas Rumbold, Bart. (edited anonymously by Dr. Rigg, 1868); Marshman's History of India, ed. 1867, vol. i. Appendix; Orme's Hist. of India, ii. passim; The Real Facts concerning Sir Thomas Rumbold, Bart. (printed for private circulation, 1893); Mill's History of India, ed. Wilson, iv. 63–170; Wilks's Historical Sketches of the South of India; Parl. Hist. xxii. 122, 1275–1333 xxiii. 983; Commons' Journ. xxxviii. 961, 987, 1065 xxxix. 31, 82 et seq.; Lords' Journ. xxxvi. 532; Pearson's Memoirs of Rev. Christian Frederick Swartz, 1835, pp. 67–71; Burke's Peerage and Baronetage; Clutterbuck's Hertfordshire, ii. 475, 491; Hist. MSS. Comm. 10th Rep. App. pt. vi. pp. 21–9.] J. M. R.

RUMBOLD, WILLIAM (1613–1667), cavalier, was born in 1613 at or near Burbage, Leicestershire, where his family, a branch of the Rumbolds of Hertfordshire, had been settled for three generations. In 1629 he obtained a subordinate post in the great wardrobe office, in which he was still employed on the outbreak of the civil war. He was the officer sent to London to fetch the royal standard set up at Nottingham, and was in attendance on Charles I until after the battle of Naseby, when he joined his brother Henry [see below] in Spain. He returned to England on the execution of the king, and throughout the interregnum acted as Charles II's financial agent and secretary to the secret royalist council. Denounced to Cromwell by Sir Richard Willis on the suppression of Penruddock's rising (March 1655), he was confined first in the Gatehouse and afterwards with more strictness in the Tower. Nevertheless he contrived to keep up, under the aliases Robinson and Wright, an active correspondence with Sir Edward Hyde (afterwards Lord Clarendon) [q. v.] and James Butler, twelfth earl (afterwards first duke) of Ormonde [q. v.] (*Clarendon State Papers*, iii. 300 et seq.; *Cal. Clarendon State Papers*, ed. Macray and Coxe, vol. iii.) His imprisonment lasted rather more than two years. On his enlargement he was one of the prime movers in Sir George Booth's plot, and afterwards co-operated with John Mordaunt, baron Mordaunt of Reigate [q. v.], in the hazardous enterprise of securing the adhesion of Monck and the city of London to the royal cause. On the Restoration he was made comptroller of the great wardrobe, and in December 1663 surveyor-general of the customs. He was also one of the commissioners for tracing the dispersed regalia. He died at his house at Parson's Green, Fulham, on 27 May 1667. His remains were interred in Fulham church. By his wife Mary, daughter of William Barclay, esquire of the body to Charles I, who survived him but a few months, he had issue—with three daughters, of whom Mary, the eldest, married James Sloane, M.P. for Thetford (1696–8), brother of Sir Hans Sloane [q.v.]—a son Edward, his successor in the surveyor-generalship of the customs, who married Anne, daughter of George, viscount Grandison, and died without issue at Enfield in 1726.

HENRY RUMBOLD (1617–1690), younger brother of William Rumbold, was baptised at Burbage in 1617. During the civil war, and except for a visit to his brother William

in London in 1653, during the interregnum, he resided in Spain, being in partnership as a wine merchant at Puerto Sta Maria with Anthony Upton, Secretary Thurloe's brother-in-law; Sir Benjamin Bathurst [q.v.], afterwards succeeded him in the firm. More loyal than patriotic, he communicated to the court of Madrid intelligence (obtained through Upton) of the movements of Blake's fleet (1656–1657), and used the interest which he thus made to facilitate the recognition of Henry Bennet (afterwards Lord Arlington) [q.v.] as the accredited representative of the king of England (1658). Through Bennet's influence he obtained on the Restoration the consulate of Cadiz and Puerto Sta Maria; and while holding this post provisioned, at his own risk, Lord Sandwich's fleet and the town of Tangier during the interval between the cession of that place to the British crown and its occupation [Montagu, Edward, first Earl of Sandwich; Mordaunt, Henry, second Earl of Peterborough]. He also furnished supplies and recruits to the garrison after the occupation. Resigning the consulate, he returned to England in 1663, and was sworn in as gentleman of the privy chamber in extraordinary (December). He also held for a time a commissionership of prizes, and the consulate of Malaga, San Lucar, and Seville, the latter post as a sinecure, for he continued to reside in England until his death, which took place in London in March 1690. He was buried at All Saints, Fulham, on 28 March. His younger brother, Thomas, acted as his deputy, and afterwards as consul at San Lucar, where he died on 19 Jan. 1705–1706.

Henry Rumbold married twice, in both cases according to the rite of the catholic church. His first wife, married in 1663, was Isabel de Avila; his second, married shortly before his return to England, was Francisca Maria, daughter of Bryan I'Anson, merchant of Cadiz and grandee of Spain, second son of Sir Bryan I'Anson, created baronet by Charles II in 1652. A son by this marriage was grandfather of Sir Thomas Rumbold [q.v.]

By his first wife he had issue a son, Henry Rumbold (*d.* 1689), who served with distinction as a cavalry officer in Tangier between 1662 and 1671, when he was sent home as escort to Lady Middleton. An engagement of marriage which he formed on the voyage with a daughter of Sir Robert Paston, was apparently broken off by the lady's family. He was, however, twice married, and his widow remarried John Cotton Plowden, younger brother of Francis Plowden, comptroller of the household to James II.

[Sir Horace Rumbold's Notes on the History of the Family of Rumbold in the Seventeenth Century (Roy. Hist. Soc. Trans.); Thurloe State Papers, vi. 582; Angliæ Notitia, ed. 1682 ad fin.; Pepys's Diary, 29 Oct. 1660, 8 Dec. 1661, and 8 March 1662–3; Hist. MSS. Comm. 1st Rep. App. p. 128, 4th Rep. App. p. 234, 6th Rep. App. p. 369, 7th Rep. App. pp. 409, 795, 831, 10th Rep. App. pt. vi. pp. 195–214; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1648–70, Colonial, American, and West Indies, 1661–74; Lysons's Environs of London, ii. 368; Private Diarie of Elizabeth, Viscountess Mordaunt, ed. Lord Roden, p. 64; Hutchins's Dorset, i. 297–8.] J. M. R.

RUMFORD, Count von. [See Thompson, Sir Benjamin, 1753–1814.]

RUMOLD, in Irish Ruthmael (*d.* 775?), bishop of Mechlin, born in Ireland, was consecrated a bishop, and laboured some time in Ireland early in the eighth century. He has been incorrectly called bishop of Dublin. There were no dioceses in Ireland at that time, but he may have been a bishop *in* Dublin, that is in one of the monasteries which were in Dublin or its vicinity in that age. For though the Danish city was of later origin, yet *Ath Cliath*, as it was and still is called by the native Irish, is mentioned in the seventh century by Adamnan and others.

Becoming dissatisfied with the results of his ministry in Ireland, Rumold resolved to go abroad, where his countrymen were then much valued. Crossing over to Britain in a coracle or skin-boat, 'after the manner of his nation,' he passed to Gaul, and 'wherever he went he was always speaking of Jesus, and instructing the people about God and life everlasting.' Crossing the Alps, he visited Rome, and saw with wonder the city 'whither all the demons of the world used to congregate.' Returning through France, he settled at Mechlin, near the Scheldt. The chieftain Ado and his wife, who were then in authority there, were grieved at being childless, and requested his prayers on their behalf. In answer to his prayers a child was born to them, who was named Libertus. The boy some years after, having fallen into the sea and been drowned, is said to have been restored to life by Rumold. Ado offered him a sum of money for this service, but he declined it, and said he would be content with some waste land. This Ado gladly bestowed on him, and here he formed a settlement from which ultimately grew the city of Mechlin. In due time he set about the erection of a church dedicated to St. Stephen the first martyr, but some of his workmen killed him by a blow on the head; his death is said to have taken place on 24 June 775 (*Dict. Chr. Biogr.*) Rumold's day is given

as 1 July in the Martyrology of Donegal and by the Bollandists, although it is 3 July in the Roman Breviary.

[Boll. Act. Sanct. Julii tom. i. pp. 169 seq. containing a life by Theodore Abbot of Trudo (A.D. 1100); Lanigan's Eccl. Hist. iii. 198–200; Breviarium Romanum Dublinii, 1846, Pars Æstiva, Supplementum, pp. ccxx, ccxxi; Sarius' Vit. Sanctorum, iii. 24; Hardy's Descr. Cat. I. i. 256–7, ii. 874, 880; Ware's Irish Bishops, ed. Harris; Dict. Christian Biogr.] T. O.

RUMSEY, WALTER (1584-1660), Welsh judge, son of John Rumsey, M.A., fellow of Oriel College, Oxford, by Anne, daughter of Thomas David of Usk, Monmouthshire, was born at Llanover, near Abergavenny, in 1584, and matriculated a gentleman commoner of Gloucester Hall, Oxford, on 17 Oct. 1600. He was admitted a student of Gray's Inn, 16 May 1603, and was called to the bar 3 June 1608. He secured a large practice, and was popularly styled the 'Picklock of the Law.' Having been made an ancient of Gray's Inn, 28 May 1622, he was called to the bench of that society 16 Nov. 1631, though he did not take his seat until 25 April 1634. Furthermore he was chosen Lent reader, 8 Nov. 1633, and dean of the chapel 6 Nov. 1640. He was made puisne justice of the great sessions for the counties of Brecknock, Glamorgan, and Radnor in September 1631, at a salary of fifty pounds a year (Privy Seals). He was chosen one of the knights of the shire for Monmouth in the Short parliament of 1640. On the outbreak of the civil war in 1642, Rumsey was appointed by the king a commissioner of array for Monmouth, but was taken prisoner on the capture of Hereford by the forces of parliament, 18 Dec. 1645. Information was laid against him, three days earlier, that he had lately fled to Hereford with Judge David Jenkins [q. v.], and had been taken by the clubmen, and that he had three rooms in Gray's Inn filled with goods. He was removed from his post by parliament in 1647. At the Restoration in 1660 he was nominated one of the intended knights of the Royal Oak, and in August 1660 he received a grant of the office of keeper of the judicial seal for the counties of Brecknock, Glamorgan, and Radnor. He died later in the year at the age of seventy-six, and was buried in the family vault at Llanover church. The judge was, according to Wood, 'an ingenious man, had a philosophical head, was a good musician, and most curious for grafting, inoculating, and planting, and also for ordering of ponds.' He was author of 'Organon Salutis, an instrument to cleanse the stomach, as also Divers New Experiments of Tobacco and Coffee' (London, 1657; 2nd edit. 1659; 3rd edit. 1664). He married Barbara Prichard of Llanover, and had one son, Edward Rumsey, an attorney.

[Cal. State Papers, Dom.; Cal. of Committee for Advance of Money; Wood's Athenæ Oxon.; Phillips's Civil War in Wales; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Foster's Gray's Inn Register; Jones's History of Brecknockshire; Parliamentary Returns; Williams's Parliamentary Hist. of Wales.] W. R. W.

RUNCIMAN, ALEXANDER (1736-1785), painter, born in 1736 at Edinburgh, was son of a builder, who encouraged his early inclination to painting. At the age of fourteen Runciman was placed in the studio of a landscape-painter, John Norris, and showed a strong predilection for that line of painting. Five years later he started on his own account as a landscape-painter, but his powers were still immature. A few years later, about 1760, he tried his hand at history-painting, but in this case also without immediate success. He determined therefore to go to Italy and study the works of the great masters at Rome, and in 1766 he succeeded, in company with his brother John (see below), who was also a painter, in making his way thither. For about five years he worked with unflagging industry, copying, studying, and analysing the works of Raphael and Michael Angelo, and his progress in his art was noted with much admiration. At Rome Runciman met a kindred spirit, a few years younger than himself, in Henry Fuseli [q. v.], and the two artists exercised a great influence on each other. Their works reveal a similar tendency to exaggeration; but Runciman had from his earliest age been a devoted student of the technique of art, which Fuseli never mastered. Runciman returned from Rome, 'one of the best of us here,' as Fuseli wrote in 1771, and settled in Edinburgh. Just about that time a vacancy occurred among the masters of the drawing school in the new Scottish academy, and the post was offered to Runciman, who accepted it with enthusiasm, although he had not all the necessary qualifications for a teacher.

An opportunity of distinction was afforded to him by the liberality of Sir James Clerk, who employed Runciman to paint two ceilings in his house at Penicuik. One of these, in a large room, designed for a picture gallery, contains a series of twelve paintings from Ossian's poems, then in the height of their popularity, with smaller paintings to complete the design; the other, a cupola over the staircase, contains four scenes from the life of the saintly Queen Margaret of

Scotland. Although by no means free from faults, these ceiling-pictures by Runciman are important in the history of British art, and remain in fairly good preservation at the present day. They were extolled by his contemporaries, a glowing description of them being printed and issued at Edinburgh in 1773. Runciman was also employed to paint a ceiling over the altar in the church in Cowgate, Edinburgh, now St. Patrick's catholic chapel, the subject being 'The Ascension.' But this has less merit than the 'Ossian' paintings. Runciman obtained several commissions from Clerk and other art patrons in Edinburgh, painting such subjects as 'The Prodigal Son,' 'Andromeda,' 'Nausicaa and Ulysses,' 'Agrippina with the Ashes of Germanicus,' and 'Sigismunda weeping over the Heart of Tancred.' He also etched some free transcriptions of his own works, which are valued by collectors. But his health was seriously impaired by the labours of painting the ceilings at Penicuik. On 21 Oct. 1785 he dropped down dead in the street near his lodgings in West Nicholson Street, Edinburgh. He hardly realised the promise of his earlier career.

JOHN RUNCIMAN (1744-1768), younger brother of the above, also practised painting. He accompanied his brother to Rome, but died at Naples in 1768, before returning to England. His talents as a painter were perhaps superior to those of his brother, the quality of his art being more refined and delicate. Of the few works which he lived to complete, one, 'Belshazzar's Feast,' is at Penicuik, and 'The Flight into Egypt' and 'King Lear in the Storm' are in the Scottish National Gallery.

A portrait of Alexander Runciman, together with John Brown, a fellow-artist, executed by the two artists conjointly in 1784, is in the Scottish National Portrait Gallery at Edinburgh, where there is also a portrait of John Runciman, painted by himself in 1767. Another portrait of John Runciman was acquired by W. Scott Elliot, esq., of Langholm, N.B.

A monument to the two brothers was erected by the Scottish Academy in the Canongate Church at Edinburgh.

[Cunningham's Lives of British Painters, &c.; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Chambers's Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen; Knowles's Life of Fuseli; Catalogues of the Scottish National Portrait Gallery, Scottish National Gallery, and Edinburgh Loan Exhibition, 1884; Notes on the paintings at Penicuik House by the late J. M. Gray; information from James L. Caw, esq.]

L. C.

RUNCIMAN, JAMES (1852-1891), journalist, son of a coastguardsman, was born at Cresswell, a village near Morpeth in Northumberland, in August 1852. He was educated at Ellington school, and then for two years (1863-5) in the naval school at Greenwich, Kent, becoming afterwards a pupil-teacher at North Shields ragged school. After an interval spent at the British and Foreign School Society's Training College for Teachers in the Borough Road (now at Isleworth), he entered the service of the London School Board, acting as master successively of schools at Hale Street, Deptford, at South Street, Greenwich, and at Blackheath Hill. While still a schoolmaster he read for himself at night, and attempted journalism. He soon wrote regularly for the 'Teacher,' the 'Schoolmaster,' and 'Vanity Fair;' of the last paper he became sub-editor in 1874. In January 1874 he matriculated at the university of London, and passed the first bachelor of science examination in 1876. About 1880, while continuing his schoolwork, he was sub-editor of 'London,' a clever but short-lived little newspaper, edited by Mr. W. E. Henley.

Subsequently he confined himself solely to the profession of journalism. As a writer on social or ethical topics, he proved himself equally vigorous and versatile, but his best literary work described the life of the fishermen of the North Sea, with whom he spent many of his vacations. An admirable series of seafaring sketches, which he contributed to the 'St. James's Gazette,' was reprinted in 1883 as 'The Romance of the Coast.' Of his 'Dream of the North Sea,' 1889, a vivid account of the fishermen's perils, the queen accepted the dedication. He died prematurely, of overwork, at Tyneside, Minerva Road, Kingston-on-Thames, Surrey, on 6 July 1891.

Besides the works already mentioned he wrote: 1. 'Grace Balmaign's Sweetheart,' 1885. 2. 'Skippers and Shellbacks,' 1885. 3. 'School Board Idylls,' 1885. 4. 'Schools and Scholars,' 1887. 5. 'The Chequers, being the Natural History of a Public House set forth in a Loafer's Diary,' 1888. 6. 'Joints in our Social Armour,' 1890; reprinted as 'The Ethics of Drink and Social Questions, or Joints in our Social Armour,' 1892. 7. 'Side-Lights, with Memoir by Grant Allen, and Introduction by W. T. Stead; edited by J. F. Runciman,' 1893.

[Mr. Grant Allen's Memoir in 'Side Lights,' 1893; Schoolmaster, 11 July 1891, pp. 44-5; Illustr. London News, 18 July 1891, p. 71, with portrait; Pall Mall Gazette, 9 July 1891, p. 6.]

G. C. B.

RUNDALL, MARY ANN (*d.* 1839), educational writer, kept a school for young ladies at Bath known as the Percy House Seminary. Her sister, a teacher of dancing, married Robert William Elliston [q. v.] the actor. Miss Rundall's chief work was 'Symbolic Illustrations of the History of England,' a quarto volume with engravings of the symbols, published in 1815. It was dedicated to the Princess Elizabeth, and designed to instruct young persons in history by means of an absurd system of mnemonics, which was based on that of Gregor von Feinaigle [q. v.] The 'Gentleman's Magazine' praised the work, while the 'Quarterly Review' sneered at it. A second edition, abridged, and dedicated to her nephews and nieces, appeared in 1822. 'Mrs. Rundall, late of Bath,' died in Lower Bedford Place, London, on 2 Oct. 1839 (*Gent. Mag.* 1839, ii. 545). Other works by Miss Rundall are: 1. 'An Easy Grammar of Sacred History,' 1810. 2. 'Sequel to the Grammar of Sacred History,' 1824.

[Allibone's Dict. ii. 1890; Biogr. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816.] E. L.

RUNDELL, Mrs. MARIA ELIZA (1745–1828), writer on cookery, born in 1745, was only child of Abel Johnstone Ketelby of Ludlow, Shropshire. She married Thomas Rundell, partner of the eminent firm of Rundell & Bridges, silversmiths and jewellers, which was long established on Ludgate Hill, London. The firm supplied snuff-boxes to the value of 8,205*l.* 15*s.* to foreign ministers at the coronation of George IV (*Gent. Mag.* 1823, ii. 77).

While living at Swansea in 1806 Mrs. Rundell collected various recipes for cookery and suggestions for household management for the use of her married daughters. She sent the manuscript to the publisher, John Murray (1778–1843) [q. v.], of whose family she was an old friend. He suggested the title 'Domestic Cookery,' had the work carefully revised by competent editors, among whom was Dr. Charles Taylor, of the Society of Arts, and added engravings. It was published as 'A New System of Domestic Cookery' in 1808, and had an immense success. From five to ten thousand copies were long printed yearly. It became one of Murray's most valuable properties, and in 1812, when he bought the lease of the house in Albemarle Street, part of the surety consisted of the copyright of the 'Domestic Cookery.' As the earliest manual of household management with any pretensions to completeness, it called forth many imitations.

In 1808 Murray presented Mrs. Rundell with 150*l.* She replied, 'I never had the smallest idea of any return for what I considered a free gift to one whom I had long regarded as my friend.' In acknowledging a copy of the second edition, Mrs. Rundell begged Murray not to think of remunerating her further, and in the preface to the edition of 1810 she expressly stated that she would receive no emolument. But in 1814 Mrs. Rundell accused Murray of neglecting the book and of hindering its sale. After obtaining an injunction in the vice-chancellor's court to restrain Murray from republishing the book, she in 1821 placed an improved version of it in the hands of Messrs. Longman for publication. Murray retaliated by obtaining an injunction from the lord chancellor to prevent Mrs. Rundell from publishing the book with any of his additions and embellishments. On 3 Nov. the lord chancellor dissolved the injunction against Murray, but gave right to neither party, declaring that a court of law and not a court of equity must decide between them (*Gent. Mag.* 1821, ii. 465). After long delay, Mrs. Rundell accepted Murray's offer of 1,000*l.* in full discharge of all claims, together with a similar sum to defray her costs and expenses (cf. Moore, *Memoirs*, v. 118, 119). The book was translated into German in 1841; the sixty-fifth English edition appeared in the same year.

Mrs. Rundell died, aged 83, at Lausanne on 16 Dec. 1828. Her husband predeceased her.

Other books by Mrs. Rundell are: 1. 'Domestic Happiness,' 1806. 2. 'Letters addressed to Two Absent Daughters,' 1814.

[Gent. Mag. 1829, i. 94; Allibone's Dict. ii. 1890; Smiles's Memoirs of John Murray, i. 90 et passim, ii. 120–5.] E. L.

RUNDLE, THOMAS (1688?–1743), bishop of Derry, was born at Milton Abbot, Devonshire, about 1688, his father being Thomas Rundle, an Exeter clergyman. After passing through the grammar school at Exeter under John Reynolds, uncle of Sir Joshua, he matriculated as a commoner at Exeter College, Oxford, on 5 April 1704, at the age of sixteen, and took the degree of B.C.L. in 1710.

In 1712 he made the acquaintance of Whiston, who visited Oxford partly for patristic study, and partly to further the formation of his 'society for promoting primitive Christianity.' Rundle and his tutor, Thomas Rennel, were well disposed to this society, but thought Whiston would get no other members from Oxford. Rundle in the same year became tutor to the only son of John Cater of Kempston, near Bedford. Here Whiston visited him, and, finding him

proficient in the fathers, set him upon a critical examination of the Sibylline oracles, a task of which he soon tired. Coming to London, he became a 'hearty and zealous member' of Whiston's 'society' (which held meetings from 3 July 1715 to 28 June 1717). But Thomas Emlyn [q. v.] soon discovered that Rundle was too much a man of the world to be content with this coterie of enthusiasts, and 'did not seem cut out' for a career of isolation. When Rundle informed Whiston that he intended to take holy orders, a breach, lasting for many years, ensued between them. Whiston sharply reproached Rundle for want of principle. It appears, however, that Rundle had begun to lose faith in Whiston's judgment on matters of antiquity. He was now more attracted to Samuel Clarke (1675–1729) [q. v.]

Rundle was ordained deacon on 29 July, and priest on 5 Aug. 1716, by William Talbot (1659–1730) [q. v.], then bishop of Salisbury, whose younger son, Edward, was Rundle's most intimate friend since Oxford days. The bishop at once made Rundle his domestic chaplain, and gave him (1716) a prebend at Salisbury (Foster). He became vicar of Inglesham, Wiltshire, in 1719, and rector of Poulshot, Wiltshire, in 1720, both livings being in the bishop's gift. Bishop Talbot also appointed him archdeacon of Wilts (1720), and treasurer of Sarum (1721). During his residence at Salisbury, Rundle became well acquainted with Thomas Chubb [q. v.], whom he had perhaps met before, with Whiston, and of whose publications (up to 1730) he speaks highly, as fruits of commonsense, 'neither improved nor spoilt by reading.'

Though Edward Talbot had died in December 1720, his family continued to patronise Rundle. Bishop Talbot, on being promoted to Durham, collated him to a stall in his cathedral (23 Jan. 1722), and preferred him to a better one before the end of the year, giving him also the vicarage (1722) and rectory (1724) of Sedgefield, co. Durham, and appointing him (1728) to the mastership of the hospital of Sherburn, two miles from Durham. He lived at the palace as resident chaplain from September 1722 till Bishop Talbot's death on 10 Oct. 1730, Thomas Secker [q. v.] being his fellow-chaplain from 1722 to 1724. On 5 July 1723 he proceeded D.C.L. at Oxford. Whiston intimates that his high living at Durham permanently injured his health, though he 'lived very abstemiously afterward.'

In December 1733 the see of Gloucester became vacant by the death of Elias Sydall. Rundle was nominated as his successor by the lord chancellor, Bishop Talbot's eldest son, Charles Talbot, first baron Talbot [q. v.], who had made him his chaplain. The appointment was 'registered in the public prints.' But Edmund Gibson [q. v.], bishop of London, interposed. The real objection was to Rundle's ecclesiastical politics; but occasion was taken to misrepresent his relations with Chubb, and raise the cry of deist. Gibson's henchman, Richard Venn (*d.* 1740), rector of St. Antholin's, London, reported a conversation between Rundle and Robert Cannon [q. v.] Cannon was noted for sceptical remarks, made in a jocular way, and the probability is that Venn was too much scandalised by what he heard to distinguish accurately between the speakers. Rundle, who was defended by Arthur Ashley Sykes [q. v.] and John Conybeare [q. v.], had not only preached against deists, but had led a discussion against Tindal and Collins at the Grecian coffee-house. The matter was eventually compromised by giving the see of Gloucester to Martin Benson [q. v.], a friend of Rundle, while Rundle himself was appointed to Derry, a much wealthier see, with little to do, for the diocese contained but thirty-five beneficed clergy. Hugh Boulter [q. v.], the primate, wrote to Dorset regretting the appointment. Pulteney wrote in the same strain to Swift, who penned the spirited lines:

> Rundle a bishop! Well he may—
> He's still a Christian more than they!
> I know the subject of their quarrels—
> The man has learning, sense, and morals.

'His only fault,' wrote Swift to Pope, 'is that he drinks no wine.' Pope declared in reply, 'He will be a friend and benefactor to your unfriended and unbenefited nation. . . . I never saw a man so seldom whom I liked so much.' And later (1738) 'Rundle has a heart' (*Epilogue to the Satires*, dial. ii.)

Rundle's patent to the see of Derry was dated 17 July 1735, and on 3 Aug. he was consecrated by Boulter, Arthur Price [q. v.], bishop of Meath, and Josiah Hort [q. v.], bishop of Kilmore and Ardagh. He lived chiefly in Dublin, where he rebuilt a house, partly to give employment to Irish workmen. In a letter of 3 Jan. 1739 he writes: 'My house will be finished in about six weeks . . . the whole is handsome, but nothing magnificent but the garret in which I have lodged my books;' this 'garret' was 64 feet long by 24 wide, and 16 high, with a bow window at the east end, looking towards Trinity College. In a letter of 9 Sept. 1740 he calls himself 'the most inactive man living;' in fact he was a valetudinarian, but a happy one. In the last of his letters (22 March 1743), brief, and impressive in the reality of its religious hope, he

writes: 'I have lived to be *conviva satur*—passed through good report and evil report; have not been injured, more than outwardly, by the last, and solidly benefited by the former.' He died unmarried at Dublin on 14 April 1743, bequeathing most of his fortune of 20,000*l.* to John Talbot, second son of the lord chancellor. He was slender in person. His portrait, which belonged to Secker, is at Cuddesdon Palace.

Rundle published four single sermons (1718–36). His 'Letters ... with Introductory Memoirs,' &c., Gloucester, 1789, 2 vols. 8vo (reprinted, Dublin, same year), were edited by James Dallaway [q. v.] Most of them are addressed to Barbara (1685–1746), daughter of Sir William Kyle, governor of Carolina, and widow of William Sandys (1677–1712) of Miserden, Gloucestershire.

[Memoirs, 1789; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Whiston's Memoirs, 1753, pp. 229 sq.; Boulter's Letters, 1770, ii. 145; Hughes's Letters of J. Duncombe, 1773, ii. 56; Disney's Memoirs of Sykes, 1785; Porteous's Life of Secker, 1797; Swift's Works (Scott), 1814; Mant's Hist. of the Church of Ireland, 1840, ii. 5, 37 sq.; Pope's Works (Elwin and Courthope), 1881 iii. 476, 1871 vii. 334 sq.; certified extracts from the Salisbury diocesan registers.] A. G.

RUNNINGTON, CHARLES (1751–1821), serjeant-at-law, born in Hertfordshire on 29 Aug. 1751 (and probably son of John Runnington, mayor of Hertford in 1754), was educated under private tutors, and after some years of special pleading was called to the bar at the Inner Temple in Hilary term 1778. He was made serjeant-at-law on 27 Nov. 1787, and held for a time the office of deputy-judge of the Marshalsea court. On 27 May 1815 he was appointed to the chief-commissionership in insolvency, which he resigned in 1819. He died at Brighton on 18 Jan. 1821. Runnington married twice—in 1777, Anna Maria, youngest sister of Sir Samuel Shepherd, by whom he had a son and a daughter; secondly, in 1783, Mrs. Wetherell, widow of Charles Wetherell of Jamaica. His only son, Charles Henry Runnington, died on 20 Nov. 1810.

Runnington, besides editing certain well-known legal works [see GILBERT, SIR GEOFFREY, where for 'Remington' read Runnington; HALE, SIR MATTHEW, *ad fin*; RUFFHEAD, OWEN], was author of 'A Treatise on the Action of Ejectment' (founded on Gilbert's work), London, 1781, 8vo, which was recast and revised as 'The History, Principles, and Practice of the Legal Remedy by Ejectment, and the resulting Action for Mesne Profits,' London, 1795, 8vo; 2nd edit. by William Ballantine, 1820.

[Law List, 1779; London Gazette, 27 Nov. 1787, 27 May 1815; Gent. Mag. 1787 ii. 1119, 1810 ii. 591, 1815 i. 561, 1821 i. 87; Ann. Reg. 1821, App. to Chron. p. 230; Law Mag. xxv. 289; Georgian Era, ii. 544; Haydn's Book of Dignities, ed. Ockerby; Brit. Mus. Cat.] J. M. R.

RUPERT, PRINCE, COUNT PALATINE OF THE RHINE and DUKE OF BAVARIA, afterwards DUKE OF CUMBERLAND and EARL OF HOLDERNESS (1619–1682), general, third son of Elizabeth, queen of Bohemia, and of Frederick V, elector palatine, was born at Prague on 17 Dec. 1619, about six weeks after his father's coronation as king of Bohemia. He was baptised on 31 March following. On 8 Nov. 1620 the battle of the White Mountain obliged his parents to fly from Prague, and Rupert accompanied his mother first to Berlin, and finally to Holland (April 1621). Rupert, his eldest brother Frederick Henry, and his sister Louise were established at Leyden in 1623 under the charge of M. de Plessen and his wife. On the death of Frederick Henry (17 Jan. 1629), Charles I transferred to Rupert the pension of 300*l.* a year which his elder brother, Charles Louis, had previously enjoyed.

Of Rupert's education little is known. A letter from his father to the queen of Bohemia mentions with satisfaction the boy's gift for languages. In 1633 Rupert and his brother were permitted to accompany the prince of Orange during his campaign, and were present at the siege of Rhynberg. But Rupert's military training really began in 1635, when he served as a volunteer in the lifeguards of the prince of Orange during the invasion of Brabant. In 1636 Rupert followed the prince elector to England, and was received with great favour by his uncle. With the king he was entertained by Laud at Oxford, and on 30 Aug. 1636 was created M.A. At Laud's request the names of Rupert and his brother were entered in St. John's College, 'to do that house honour' (LAUD, *Works*, v. 150). A wild scheme was proposed for the establishment of an English colony in Madagascar, of which Rupert was to be governor. Davenant constituted himself poet laureate, and addressed to Rupert a poem on Madagascar, celebrating his future conquests (*Works*, ed. 1673, p. 205). Charles seriously considered the project, and asked the advice and assistance of the East India Company for the intended expedition. The queen of Bohemia, with more wisdom, wrote, 'As for Rupert's conquest of Madagascar, it sounds like one of Don Quixote's conquests, where he promised his trusty squire to make him king of an island,' and told Rupert that such

a scheme was 'neither feasible, safe, nor honourable for him.' She pressed for his return to Holland, saying, 'Though it be a great honour and happiness to him to wait upon his uncle, yet, his youth considered, he will be better employed to see the wars' (GREEN, v. 540; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1636–7 p. 559, 1637 p. 82). In July 1637 Charles dismissed Rupert, granting him a monthly pension of eight hundred crowns.

During his stay in England he had earned the good opinion of the king and the court. 'I have observed him,' wrote Sir Thomas Roe [q. v.] to the queen of Bohemia, 'of a rare condition, full of spirit and action, full of observation and judgment. Certainly he will réussir un grand homme, for whatsoever he wills he wills vehemently: so that to what he bends he will be in it excellent. . . . His majesty takes great pleasure in his unrestfulness, for he is never idle, and in his sports serious, in his conversation retired, but sharp and witty when occasion provokes him.' In a second letter he added: 'It is an infinite pity he is not employed according to his genius, for whatsoever he undertakes he doth it vigorously and seriously. His nature is active and spriteful, and may be compared to steel, which is the commanding metal if it be rightly tempered and disposed' (*ib.* 1636–7 p. 71, 1637 p. xxvi).

In the autumn of 1637 Rupert took part in the siege of Breda. In 1638 the elector palatine raised a small army and invaded Westphalia, accompanied by Rupert. On 17 Oct. they were defeated by the Austrian general Hatzfeld at Vlotho on the banks of the Weser, and Rupert, after performing prodigies of valour, was taken prisoner (WARBURTON, i. 83; CHARVÉRIAT, *Histoire de la Guerre de Trente Ans*, ii. 406). It was at first reported that Rupert was killed, and the queen of Bohemia was inclined to wish it were true. 'Rupert's taking is all. I confess in my passion I did rather wish him killed. I pray God I have not more cause to wish it before he be gotten out.' She feared that her son might be perverted to catholicism by the influences which would be brought to bear upon him, although he assured her that 'neither good usage nor ill should ever make him change his religion or party.' 'I know,' she wrote, 'his disposition is good, and he never did disobey me, though to others he was stubborn and wilful. I hope he will continue so, yet I am born to so much affliction as I dare not be confident of it' (GREEN, v. 560). Rupert was imprisoned at Linz, where he remained for the next three years. His captivity, which was at times very strict, was alleviated by the study of drawing and painting, and by a love affair with the governor's daughter. The intervention of the Archduke Leopold procured him greater indulgence; he was allowed to shoot, to play tennis, and finally to hunt. In 1641 Sir Thomas Roe succeeded in negotiating his unconditional release, but Rupert appears to have promised not to bear arms against the emperor in future (WARBURTON, i. 91–105; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1641–3, p. 140). He rejoined his mother at The Hague on 10 Dec. 1641, and then set out to thank Charles I for procuring his freedom. He arrived in England about the middle of February, but returned at once in order to escort Henrietta Maria to Holland (*ib.* pp. 198, 288, 294, 372).

The outbreak of the civil war opened a career for Rupert, and in July 1642 he landed at Tynemouth and joined Charles at Nottingham (WARBURTON, i. 462). The king made him general of the horse, and, while instructing him to consult the council of war, authorised him to act independently of that body if he thought fit (Instructions, *Catalogue of Rupert MSS.* No. 107). His commission exempted him from the command of the Earl of Lindsey, the general of the king's army, and gave rise to faction among the officers and to dissensions between the military and civil advisers of the king (CLARENDON, *Rebellion*, vi. 78, 90). Rupert refused to receive the king's orders through Lord Falkland, the secretary of state. Hyde, who was personally obnoxious to the prince as being the leader of the peace party, complains of his ignorance of the government and manners of the kingdom, and his rough and unpolished nature. His contempt of the king's council was, according to the same authority, the cause of the misfortunes of himself and the kingdom (*ib.* vi. 21, 78, vii. 289; WARBURTON, i. 368).

At the beginning of the war, however, Rupert's energy and activity were of the greatest value to the king's cause. His example inspired his followers: 'he put that spirit into the king's army that all men seemed resolved' (*Memoirs of Sir Philip Warwick*, p. 227). With a small body of cavalry, which numbered at first only eight hundred horse, he traversed the midland counties, raising men and money for Charles. 'Prince Rupert,' writes a parliamentary historian, 'like a perpetual motion, was in a short time heard of at many places at a great distance' (MAY, *Long Parliament*, ed. 1854, p. 249). On 23 Sept. 1642 he gained the first victory of the war, defeating at Worcester a body of Essex's cavalry, commanded by Nathaniel Fiennes [q.v.] (CLARENDON, vi. 44; RUSHWORTH, v. 24). A month later at Edgehill Rupert's plan of

battle was adopted by the king in preference to that of the general, the Earl of Lindsey, to the great discontent of the latter (CLARENDON, vi. 78). Rupert took command of the right wing of the king's horse, entrusting the left to his lieutenant-general, Wilmot. He completely routed the parliamentary cavalry opposed to him and four regiments of their foot, but followed the chase so far that Essex was enabled to crush the king's foot before the royalist horse returned. Wilmot was equally successful, but committed the same error as his commander. Yet while Rupert's inability to keep his men in hand, or to bring them to a second charge after their return to the field, was disastrous in its consequences, the success of the royal cavalry was mainly due to an innovation which the prince introduced into their tactics. He taught them to charge home, instead of halting to fire their pistols and carbines. 'Just before we began our march,' writes one of his soldiers, 'Prince Rupert passed from one wing to the other, giving positive orders to the horse to march as close as was possible, keeping their ranks with sword in hand, to receive the enemy's shot, without firing either carbine or pistol till we broke in amongst the enemy, and then to make use of our firearms as need should require' (*Memoirs of Sir Richard Bulstrode*, p. 81). After the battle Essex retreated to Warwick, and Rupert proposed to march to London with the king's cavalry, and dissolve the parliament; but the scheme, which had little prospect of success, was frustrated by the opposition of the king's councillors (WARBURTON, ii. 37). The king established himself at Oxford, while Rupert's cavalry took up their quarters at Abingdon and captured Reading. In November the king advanced on London, and the parliament opened negotiations for peace. On 12 Nov., while negotiations were in progress, Rupert fell upon two regiments of parliamentary infantry at Brentford and cut them in pieces. But the next day Essex, with superior forces, barred the way to London, and obliged the king's troops to evacuate Brentford and retreat on Reading. Politically the victory was unfortunate to the king's cause, for it brought upon him the charge of treachery. Clarendon asserts that Rupert attacked without orders from the king, being 'exalted with the terror he heard his name gave the enemy . . . and too much neglecting the council of state;' but Charles himself was probably responsible for the movement (CLARENDON, *Rebellion*, vi. 134; GARDINER, *Great Civil War*, i. 59).

During the winter Rupert's chief object was to extend the king's quarters round Oxford, and to open up communications with the royalists of the west. A pamphleteer described him as defeated by Skippon in an attack on Marlborough, but he was not present at the capture of that town, which was taken by Wilmot and a party from Oxford on Dec. 5 (WAYLEN, *History of Marlborough*, p. 174). Towards the end of December he relieved Banbury (CLARK, *Life of Anthony Wood*, i. 74). On 7 Jan. 1643 he unsuccessfully threatened Cirencester, which he took by storm on 2 Feb. (WASHBOURNE, *Bibliotheca Gloucestrensis*, pp. 153, 159). The consequences of its capture were the evacuation of Sudely and Berkeley castles, the abandonment of Tewkesbury and Devizes, and the surrender of Malmesbury, while Gloucestershire began to pay contributions to the support of the royal forces. Rupert followed up his victory by summoning Gloucester, but there he met with a refusal (*ib.* pp. 22, 173). He next attempted Bristol, hoping to be admitted by the royalists of the city (7 March); but their timely arrest by the governor prevented the execution of the plot (SEYER, *Memorials of Bristol*, ii. 341-400). In April he turned his attention to the midland counties, took Birmingham after a stubborn resistance (3 April), and recaptured Lichfield Close, after nearly a fortnight's siege (*Prince Rupert's burning Love for England discovered in Birmingham's Flames*, 1643, 4to; *A true Relation of Prince Rupert's barbarous Cruelty against the Town of Birmingham*, 1643, 4to; WARBURTON, ii. 161).

On 16 April the king recalled Rupert to Oxford to assist in the relief of Reading, but he was repulsed by the besiegers in a fight at Caversham bridge (25 April), and the town capitulated the next day (*ib.* ii. 165, 178; COATES, *History of Reading*, p. 35). At the beginning of the summer Essex advanced on Oxford, and threatened to besiege the city. On 17 June Rupert, with about two thousand men, sallied forth intending to intercept a convoy which was coming to Essex's army; he missed the convoy, but surprised some parliamentary troops in their quarters, and defeated at Chalgrove Field (18 June) an attempt to obstruct his return. In the action Rupert's personal daring was conspicuous; he headed the charge in which Hampden was wounded, and Hampden's subsequent death rendered a trifling defeat a political disaster for the parliamentarians (*Prince Rupert's late beating up the Rebels' Quarters at Postcombe and Chinnor and his Victory at Chalgrove Field*, Oxford, 1643, 4to). On 11 July Rupert met the queen at Stratford-on-Avon, and escorted her to

Oxford (Warburton, ii. 224). The addition of her little army to the royal forces, and the victories of the Cornish army under Hopton, enabled the king to take the offensive. On 18 July Rupert left Oxford; on the 23rd he appeared before Bristol and joined the Cornish forces, and on the 26th he assaulted the city and forced Fiennes to capitulate (*ib.* ii. 236–64; Seyer, *Memoirs of Bristol*, ii. 402). A fortnight later Rupert and the king laid siege to Gloucester (10 Aug.) The prince took an active part in the early part of the siege; towards its close he was sent with the cavalry to check Essex's march to the relief of the city, and attacked unsuccessfully the parliamentary vanguard at Stow-on-the-Wold on 4 Sept. (Warburton, ii. 280, 286; *Bibliotheca Gloucestrensis*, pp. 238, 257). In the pursuit of Essex on his return march he was more fortunate, and, by his attack on the parliamentary rear at Aldbourne Chase (18 Sept.), enabled the king to anticipate Essex in occupying Newbury. At the battle of Newbury Rupert's impatience prevented him from utilising to the full the advantages of his position. He led charge after charge on the London trained bands, but could not break their ranks, though he routed the horse which guarded their flanks. Whitelocke describes a personal encounter between Rupert and Sir Philip Stapleton, of which other authorities make no mention. On the next day Rupert attacked Essex's rearguard near Aldermaston, and, though beaten off, put them into great confusion (Gardiner, *Great Civil War*, i. 213, 219; Money, *The Battles of Newbury*, ed. 1884, pp. 46, 49, 55, 66, 71).

In October 1643 the king contemplated an attack on the eastern association, and appointed Rupert lieutenant-general of all forces raised or to be raised in Hertfordshire, Bedfordshire, and the eastern counties (28 Oct.); but the vigilance of the Earl of Essex prevented the execution of the design. Rupert made a plundering raid in Northamptonshire and Bedfordshire, but got no further (Gardiner, i. 243; Black, *Oxford Docquets*, p. 93). Equally abortive was a plot for surprising Aylesbury on 21 Jan. 1644; Rupert fell into a trap himself, and lost nearly four hundred men in his retreat (Gardiner, i. 275; Warburton, ii. 361).

On 24 Jan. 1644 Rupert was created Earl of Holderness and Duke of Cumberland, and about the same time he was given an independent command. The king constituted him captain-general of the counties of Chester, Lancaster, Worcester, Salop, and the six northern counties of Wales (6 Jan.), with power to appoint commissioners for the levy of taxes and troops (5 Feb.) Rupert left Oxford on 6 Feb. 1644, and established his headquarters at Shrewsbury (Black, pp. 125, 133, 136, 140; Warburton, ii. 366). From thence he was summoned on 12 March by the king's orders to relieve Newark, which was besieged by Sir John Meldrum [q. v.] Setting out at once, and, collecting seven thousand men from royalist garrisons in his line of march, he not only defeated Meldrum, but forced the besiegers to an ignominious capitulation (22 March), by which they abandoned their arms and artillery to avoid becoming prisoners (Rushworth, v. 306; Gamaliel Dudley, *His Highness Prince Rupert's Raising of the Siege of Newark*, 4to, 1644). In a letter to his nephew, Charles styles it a 'beyond imaginable success' and 'no less than the saving of all the north,' while Clarendon calls it 'a victory as prodigious as any happened throughout the war' (Warburton, ii. 397; *History of the Rebellion*, vii. 416). But the effects of the victory were slight. Lincoln, Gainsborough, and other towns, which were abandoned by the parliamentarians in consequence of the defeat at Newark, were recovered a couple of months later.

Rupert returned to Shrewsbury, and was immediately called to Oxford by the king to consult on the plan of the next campaign. His advice was that the king should reinforce the garrisons of Oxford, Wallingford, Abingdon, Reading, and Banbury with all the foot, leaving some horse in and about Oxford, and sending the rest of the horse to join Prince Maurice [q. v.] in the west. This defensive strategy the king resolved to adopt, but, unfortunately for his cause, other counsellors persuaded him to abandon it (Walker, *Historical Discourses*, p. 13; Warburton, ii. 410, 415). Rupert returned to Wales, collected his forces, and set forth to the assistance of the Earl of Derby and the Marquis of Newcastle, both of whom had sent him pressing appeals for help (*ib.* ii. 434). Defeating the parliamentarians at Stockport, he forced his way into Lancashire, stormed Bolton on 28 May, and captured Liverpool on 11 June (Ormerod, *Civil War Tracts of Lancashire*, p. 187, Chetham Soc. 1844). His desire was to complete the reduction of Lancashire, but the peremptory orders of the king obliged him to march at once to the relief of York. 'If York be lost,' wrote Charles on 14 June, 'I shall esteem my crown little less; unless supported by your sudden march to me and a miraculous conquest in the south, before the effects of their northern power can be found here. But if York be relieved and you beat the rebel

army of both kingdoms, which are before it; then, but otherwise not, I may possibly make a shift upon the defensive to spin out time until you come to assist me.' If York were lost, or if Rupert were unable to relieve it, he was charged to march at once to Worcester to join the king (WARBURTON, ii. 439). Whatever the precise meaning of the king's involved sentences may have been, Rupert, as it was predicted he would do, construed them as a command to fight. Marching by Skipton, Knaresborough, and Boroughbridge, he outmanœuvred the besieging army, and effected a junction with Newcastle without fighting (for a map of his march see GARDINER, *Great Civil War*, i. 365). Rupert followed the retreating parliamentarians so closely that he forced them to turn and give battle at Marston Moor (2 July 1644). Newcastle was averse to fighting, and Newcastle's second in command, General King, criticised the prince's dispositions as faulty, but the prince himself was confident of victory. In the centre the battle was long and stubborn; on the left wing the royalist cavalry under Goring were victorious, but, on the right, Rupert's horse were routed by Cromwell, who then defeated Goring and crushed the royalist foot. Four thousand royalists were killed and fifteen hundred prisoners taken. Rupert himself, who seems to have commanded the right wing in person, narrowly escaped capture; his sumpter horse was taken, the white poodle which was his inseparable companion was killed, and it was reported by the parliamentary newspapers that the prince only escaped by hiding in a beanfield (GARDINER, i. 371; VICARS, *God's Ark*, pp. 272, 274, 284). York surrendered a fortnight later (16 June), while Rupert, collecting about five thousand horse, made his way to Lancashire, and thence to Wales, where he endeavoured to raise fresh forces (WEBB, *Civil War in Herefordshire*, ii. 65, 71).

Until Marston Moor, Rupert's career had been one of almost uninterrupted success. The royalists had come to regard him as invincible.

> Thread the beads
> Of Cæsar's acts, great Pompey's, and the Swede's,
> And 'tis a bracelet fit for Rupert's hand,
> By which that vast triumvirate is spanned.

(CLEVELAND, 'Rupertismus,' *Poems*, p. 51, ed. 1687.) Even so great a reverse did not destroy his prestige. The king was so far from blaming Rupert that he resolved to appoint him commander-in-chief, in place of the Earl of Brentford, as soon as a convenient opportunity offered; while Goring was, at Rupert's request, made general of the horse in place of Wilmot (WARBURTON, iii. 12, 16; WALKER, *Historical Discourses*, p. 57). If he had lost the king the north of England in June, he retrieved the fortune of the campaign in the south in the following November. After his defeat at the second battle of Newbury, Charles, with about three hundred horse, joined Rupert at Bath on 28 Oct., and returned with the prince's northern and western forces to Oxford. On 6 Nov., at a general rendezvous of the royal army on Bullingdon Green, Rupert was declared general, and, three days later he relieved Donington Castle, removed the artillery which Charles had left there, and offered battle to the parliamentary army (WALKER, *Historical Discourses*, pp. 114, 117, 119; WARBURTON, iii. 31; SYMONDS, *Diary*, pp. 147, 159).

The appointment of Rupert as commander-in-chief seems to have been popular with the professional soldiers, but distasteful to the nobles and officials who surrounded the king. The quarrel between the prince and the Marquis of Hertford about the government of Bristol, and the want of respect which Rupert had in other instances shown to the claims of the nobility, had produced considerable ill-feeling (CLARENDON, *Rebellion*, vii. 145, viii. 168; WEBB, *Civil War in Herefordshire*, ii. 10). He had throughout slighted the king's council, and was on bad terms with Lord Digby and Lord Colepeper, the two privy councillors most consulted by the king in military matters. When Rupert became general, the king effected a hollow reconciliation between the prince and Lord Digby; but their mutual animosity, and the divisions which it caused, exercised a fatal influence over the campaign of 1645 (WARBURTON, iii. 23, 25, 27). The independent command which Goring gradually succeeded in obtaining in the west further hampered Rupert's plans as general (*ib.* iii. 52). In February 1645 Rupert was recalled to Wales, by the necessity of suppressing a rising which his lieutenant, Maurice, was unable to quell (*ib.* iii. 63, 69; WEBB, ii. 141, 157, 178). The original plan of campaign was that the king should join Rupert at Hereford in April, and, marching north, relieve Chester and Pontefract and drive back the Scots. But Cromwell's activity delayed the intended junction, and obliged the king to summon Rupert and Goring to cover his march from Oxford (7 May). Their combined forces amounted to six thousand horse and over five thousand foot (WALKER, p. 125). The king's council now proposed to turn the army against Fairfax, who was just

setting out with the New Model to relieve Taunton; but Rupert persuaded the king to adhere to the northern plan and to send Goring, with his three thousand horse, back to the west. Jealousy of Goring as a possible rival was alleged to be one of the motives which induced the prince thus to divide his forces (*ib.* p. 126; CLARENDON, *Rebellion*, ix. 30; *Cal. Clarendon Papers*, i. 267). The northern movement began with success. Hawkesley House in Worcestershire was taken (14 May), and the siege of Chester was raised at the rumour of Rupert's approach (18 May). The news that Fairfax was besieging Oxford led the prince to turn south again, and the attack on Leicester was undertaken 'somewhat to divert Fairfax's designs.' After its capture (31 May) Rupert wished to resume his northern march, but the anxiety of the king and his advisers to keep within reach of Oxford obliged the army to linger near Daventry. Meanwhile, Fairfax raised the siege of Oxford and marched to engage the king's army. Rupert was so full of confidence that he neglected adequately to inform himself either of the movements or the numbers of his opponents. When he heard of Fairfax's approach he did not hesitate to abandon an advantageous defensive position in order to attack a numerically superior enemy on ground chosen by themselves. In the battle of Naseby (14 June) he routed the right wing of Fairfax's horse, and chased them as far as their baggage-train, which he prepared to attack; but when he returned to the field he found the king's foot and the rest of his horse defeated, and could not rally his men for a second charge (WALKER, p. 115; SLINGSBY, *Diary*, p. 151). All the king's foot were taken prisoners, and his horse were pursued as far as Leicester. Charles made his way to South Wales, while Rupert left the king at Hereford (18 June) to take command of the garrison of Bristol. In July it was resolved that the king should join Rupert at Bristol, and both should unite with Goring's army in the west, but Rupert's enemies at court frustrated the scheme (WALKER, p. 117; CLARENDON, *Rebellion*, ix. 67). By this time the prince had come to believe a further struggle hopeless. On 28 July he wrote to the Duke of Richmond urging the king to make peace. 'His majesty,' he said, 'hath no other way to preserve his posterity, kingdom, and nobility but by treaty. I believe it to be a more prudent way to retain something than to lose all.' The king indignantly rejected the proposal, and Rupert became regarded as one of the leaders of the party which wished to force Charles to accept whatever conditions the parliament would give him (GARDINER, ii. 287, 303; WARBURTON, iii. 149).

On 21 Aug. 1645 Fairfax appeared before Bristol, which he summoned on 4 Sept. Rupert strove to gain time by negotiating, but on 10 Sept. Fairfax made a general assault, and, by capturing an important fort, rendered the city untenable. Rupert capitulated, and marched out on the following day (SPRIGGE, *Anglia Rediviva*, pp. 97–131). In an apology, published some months later, the prince alleged the weakness of the fortifications and the insufficiency of the garrison as the causes of the fall of Bristol (*A Declaration of Prince Rupert concerning Bristol*, 4to, 1647; RUSHWORTH, vi. 69; *Nicholas Papers*, i. 65). The king, however, had concerted an infallible scheme for the relief of the city, and could only explain its surrender on the theory of Rupert's gross dereliction of duty. Without further inquiry he revoked all his nephew's commissions, and wrote to him in the highest indignation: 'Though the loss of Bristol be a great blow to me, yet your surrendering it as you did is of so much affliction to me, that it makes me forget not only the consideration of that place, but is likewise the greatest trial of my constancy that hath yet befallen me; for what is to be done when one that is so near to me both in blood and friendship submits himself to so mean an action? . . . My conclusion is to desire you to seek your subsistence (until it shall please God to determine of my condition) somewhere beyond seas, to which end I send you a pass, and I pray God to make you sensible of your present condition, and give you means to redeem what you have lost' (CLARENDON, *Rebellion*, ix. 90; EVELYN, *Diary*, ed. 1879, iv. 173). Rupert was resolved not to be condemned unheard, and, in spite of the king's prohibitions and the troops of the parliament, he forced his way to Newark and demanded to be judged by a court-martial. Their verdict declared him 'not guilty of any the least want of courage or fidelity, but did not absolve him from the charge of indiscretion' (10 Oct.). On 26 Oct. a fresh quarrel broke out between the king and his nephew over the removal of Sir Richard Willis from the government of Newark. Rupert, in a stormy interview with the king, complained that Willis was removed because he was his friend, and denounced Lord Digby as the cause of all the recent misunderstandings. 'Digby,' he cried, 'is the man that hath caused all this distraction between us.' The prince and his adherents then presented a petition demand-

ing that no officer should be deprived of his commission without being heard in his own defence by a council of war, and, on the king's refusal, left Newark, and, proceeding to Belvoir, sent to the parliament for passports to leave the country (WALKER, pp. 145-7; SYMONDS, *Diary*, p. 270; GARDINER, ii. 373). As passports were refused him unless he would promise never to draw his sword against the parliament again, the negotiation fell through (*Lords' Journals*, vii. 671, 699, viii. 2; WARBURTON, iii. 208). Finding that he could not go with the parliament's leave or stay with the king's, Rupert preferred to submit to his uncle, and, on his free acknowledgment of his errors, a reconciliation took place (8 Dec. 1645). He came to Oxford, kissed the king's hand, and was restored to some degree of favour, though his commissions were not given back to him (*ib.* iii. 212, 223; *Clarendon State Papers*, ii. 195). When King Charles (against Rupert's advice) escaped from Oxford and put himself into the power of the Scots, Rupert wished to accompany him, but the king declined, saying that he would be discovered by his height (WARBURTON, iii. 196, 225). He therefore stayed in Oxford, and was wounded in a skirmish during the siege (SPRIGGE, *Anglia Rediviva*, p. 263). By the terms of the capitulation of that city Rupert and his brother Maurice were given leave to stay in England for six months, residing at a certain distance from London, and were then to have passes to go abroad with their servants and goods (*ib.* p. 168). But parliament, which in the Uxbridge propositions and in subsequent treaties had excluded Rupert from pardon, was not minded to let him stay so long in England, and on 25 June 1646 the brothers were ordered to leave the country within ten days, on the ground that they had broken the articles of capitulation by coming to Oatlands, which was within the prohibited distance from London (CARY, *Memorials of the Civil War*, i. 114, 119, 121).

The reason for this severity was the odium which Rupert had incurred during the war. He was accused of cruelty and plundering. 'Many towns and villages he plundered, which is to say robbed (for at that time was the word first used in England, being born in Germany when that stately country was so miserably wasted and pillaged by foreign armies), and committed other outrages upon those who stood affected to the parliament, executing some, and hanging servants at their masters' doors for not discovering of their masters' (MAY, *History of the Long Parliament*, ed. 1854, p. 244). The prince published a declaration in answer to these charges, but, however exaggerated, they were not altogether undeserved (*Prince Rupert his Declaration*, 1643; WARBURTON, ii. 119). He stuck at very little in raising contributions. The prisoners he took at Cirencester were treated with great barbarity, and when his troops stormed Liverpool and Bolton much slaughter took place. But when he granted articles he rigidly observed them, and the plundering which took place at Bristol and Newark he used every effort to prevent (WARBURTON, ii. 262; RUSHWORTH, v. 308; cf. GARDINER, i. 15). And, though sometimes rigorously enforcing the laws of war against the vanquished, he was also capable of acting with chivalrous generosity towards them (WARBURTON, i. 391; WEBB, *Civil War in Herefordshire*, ii. 359). His execution of twelve prisoners in March 1645, which called forth a solemn denunciation from the parliament, was a justifiable reprisal for the execution of a like number of his own soldiers by a parliamentary commander (*ib.* ii. 142; *Old Parliamentary History*, xiii. 444, 455).

Rupert's unpopularity was still greater because his activity for the king's cause was looked upon as an act of ingratitude to the English nation. 'Let all England judge,' wrote Fairfax to Rupert, 'whether the burning its towns, ruining its cities, and destroying its people be a good requital from a person of your family, which has had the prayers, tears, purses, and blood of its parliament and people' (SPRIGGE, p. 109). Three years earlier, in September 1642, Sir Thomas Roe urged the queen of Bohemia and the elector palatine to represent to Rupert the injury which his conduct was doing to the cause of his family (GREEN, vi. 10). In October 1642 a declaration was published on behalf of the queen and the elector palatine disavowing Rupert's actions, and lamenting the fruitlessness of their efforts to restrain him (*Somers Tracts*, iv. 498).

Rupert left England on 5 July 1646, and went at once to St. Germains. There he was solicited to enter the French service, and accepted the offer, reserving to himself liberty to return to the service of Charles I whenever that king's affairs would permit. The French government appointed him mareschalde-camp, with command of all the English troops in French service, amounting to fifteen hundred or two thousand men (*Clarendon State Papers*, ii. 301; WARBURTON, iii. 236–47). Rupert served under Marshal Gassion in the campaign of 1647, showing his skill at the siege of Landrécy, and his courage in the rescue of Sir Robert Holmes

at a skirmish before La Basse. At the siege of La Basse he received a shot in the head, which obliged him to leave the army for a time, and led him to return to St. Germains (*ib.* iii. 245). The king had by this time forgiven the prince his offences in 1645. 'Since I saw you,' he wrote to Rupert in September 1647, 'all your actions have more than confirmed the good opinion I have of you. Next my children I shall have most care of you, and shall take the first opportunity either to employ you or have your company' (WARBURTON, iii. 248). At the exiled court, however, Rupert met his old opponent, Lord Digby, and a challenge passed (October 1647); but mutual explanations and the intervention of the queen prevented a duel (CARTE, *Original Letters*, i. 153; *Contemporary History of Affairs in Ireland*, 1641–52, i. 731). In March 1648, however, he fought another of his adversaries, Lord Percy, whom he wounded, 'the prince being as skilful with his weapon as valiant' (*Hamilton Papers*, p. 178).

In June 1648 Rupert accompanied Prince Charles in his journey to Holland, and sailed with the prince and the revolted ships to fight the Earl of Warwick's fleet (WARBURTON, iii. 251). He was desirous of attending Prince Charles in his proposed expedition to Scotland, but the prince's council were against it; and Lauderdale, on behalf of the Scottish leaders, demanded that Charles should not bring with him one 'against whom both kingdoms have so just cause of exception' (*Hamilton Papers*, pp. 219, 234). Rupert wished to use the fleet to attack the Kentish ports, or to attempt something against Carisbrooke Castle, or to attack the Portsmouth fleet before it joined the Earl of Warwick. The failure of these designs he attributed partly to the supposed cowardice of Sir William Batten, who was the real commander of the prince's fleet, partly to the influence of Lord Colepeper. Rupert had old grudges against Colepeper, which were industriously cultivated by Attorney-general Herbert, and their mutual animosity distracted the council of Prince Charles. They quarrelled openly at the council-table; Colepeper challenged Prince Rupert, and was assaulted in the streets of The Hague by one of Rupert's dependents (CLARENDON, *Rebellion*, xi. 32, 63, 83, 128). In December 1648 it was resolved that the fleet should be sent to Ireland to assist the Marquis of Ormonde, and Prince Rupert was appointed to command it, in spite of the fear that he would not 'live with that amity towards the Marquis of Ormonde as was necessary for the public service.' In his 'History,' Clarendon attributes the appointment to Rupert's successful intrigues to obtain it, but in his correspondence he praises him for preserving and reorganising the fleet; in both he represents Rupert as the only possible choice for the post (*ib.* xi. 142, 149; *Clarendon State Papers*, ii. 467; WARBURTON, iii. 261–278).

On 11 Jan. 1649 Rupert sailed from Helvoetsluys with eight ships, and arrived at Kinsale about the end of the month. During his voyage, and after his arrival in Ireland, he captured a considerable number of prizes, the profits of which helped to maintain the fleet and to support the court of Charles II. He also relieved the Scilly Isles, the headquarters of royalist privateers, which Sir John Grenville was holding for the king (*ib.* iii. 289). But he gave Ormonde no effectual aid in the reconquest of Ireland, though urged by him to assist the land forces by blockading Dublin or Derry, and his correspondence with Antrim, Owen Roe O'Neill [q.v.], and other opponents of Ormonde caused new difficulties to the lord-lieutenant (CARTE, *Life of Ormonde*, iii. 438, ed. 1851). In the summer Blake, with the parliamentary fleet, blockaded Kinsale, reducing Rupert to great straits; but in October a gale drove Blake off shore, and Rupert escaped to sea with seven ships (WARBURTON, iii. 281–98; CARTE, iii. 459, 482). It had been intended that the prince should convey Charles II from Jersey to Ireland, but the king had now resolved to make terms with the Scots instead (HOSKINS, *Charles II in the Channel Islands*, ii. 345, 357, 374). Rupert accordingly cruised off the Straits of Gibraltar and the coast of Portugal, capturing all the English merchantmen he could meet. The king of Portugal, John IV, promised him protection, and allowed him to sell his prizes and refit his ships at Lisbon during the winter. On 10 March 1650 a parliamentary fleet under Blake appeared in Cascaes Bay at the mouth of the Tagus, denounced Rupert as a pirate, and demanded the surrender of his prizes. Meeting in the end with a refusal, Blake blockaded the river. Rupert attempted to blow up one of Blake's vessels with an explosive machine, and twice, on 26 July and on 7 Sept., made abortive endeavours to break out, which Blake frustrated. Finally Blake's capture of a portion of the Brazil fleet (14 Sept.) made the Portuguese anxious to be rid of their guest, and during Blake's absence at Cadiz Rupert once more put to sea (12 Oct. 1650). Entering the Mediterranean with a squadron of six ships, he sailed along the Spanish coast, capturing and destroying English

merchantmen. Blake pursued him, took two of his ships, drove one ashore, and forced others to take refuge in Cartagena, where they were wrecked (2-5 Nov. 1650). Rupert succeeded in reaching Toulon with two ships and a prize (GARDINER, *Commonwealth and Protectorate*, i. 331-9; WARBURTON, iii. 313-23; *Duke of Portland's MSS.* i. 511, 531, 536; cf. 'Prince Rupert at Lisbon,' ed. Gardiner, in Camden Miscellany, 1902, x).

At Toulon Rupert refitted his fleet, and, increasing its number to five ships, sailed to the Azores, intending to go to the West Indies, and make Barbados his headquarters. He captured indiscriminately English and Spanish ships, treating the Spaniards as allies of the English, and selling the captured goods to the Portuguese at Madeira. But his sailors, now little better than pirates, compelled him to linger at the Azores in hope of further captures (July–December 1651), and during the stay his flagship, the Constant Reformation, was lost, with most of its crew, and one of his smaller vessels, the Loyal Subject, was driven on shore. The next spring he cruised off the coast of Guinea and the Cape de Verde islands, entering the Gambia, where he took several Spanish prizes, and was wounded in a fight with the natives. Off the Cape de Verde islands his fleet was further diminished by the loss of the Revenge through the mutiny of its crew. He did not arrive in the West Indies till the summer of 1652, about six months after Sir George Ayscue had reduced Barbados to obedience to the parliament. There he captured or destroyed a few small English ships at Nevis and St. Christopher's, but the Defiance, which bore his brother Prince Maurice, was lost, with all its crew, in a storm off the Virgin Islands (September 1652), and the Honest Seaman was also cast away. In March 1653 Rupert returned to France, putting in at Paimbœuf with his own ship, the Swallow, and a few prizes (WARBURTON, iii. 324-88; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1651-2, p. 308).

Charles II received his cousin with the greatest cordiality, sent his own coach to meet him, and made him master of the horse. 'I am so surprised with joy at your safe arrival in these parts,' wrote the king, 'that I cannot tell you how great it is, nor can I consider any misfortunes or accidents which have happened now I know your person is in safety' (WARBURTON, iii. 419). Hyde wrote with equal warmth, and the queen's faction were not less friendly. Rupert was ill for some time at Paris from a flux contracted by the hardships of the voyage, and in June 1653 was nearly drowned when bathing in the Seine (*Clarendon State Papers*, iii. 161, 173). It was proposed to raise a fleet of privateers under his command to take advantage of the war between England and the Dutch, but Rupert's ships were too unseaworthy to be so utilised (*ib.* iii. 164, 167, 184). Still more disappointing to the exiled court was the small amount of prize-money the prince had brought home. The pecuniary results of the voyage had been as small as the political. Moreover, the French authorities obstructed the sale of the prize-goods, and obliged Rupert to sell the guns of the Swallow at a low rate to the French government. At the same time, his accounts gave great dissatisfaction. Hyde complained not only that they were very insufficient, but that the prince contrived to make the king his debtor for the expenses of the cruise, claiming not only all the prize-money, which came to 14,000*l.*, but half the proceeds of the sale of the guns (*ib.* iii. 176, 200, 224, 231; EVELYN, *Diary*, ed. 1879, iv. 286, 288; *Rebellion*, xiv. 78).

The political intrigues of the exiled court widened the breach. Rupert had fallen once more under the influence of Sir Edward Herbert—now lord-keeper—and was hand and glove with Lord Jermyn, Lord Gerard, and the faction who wished to overthrow Hyde. Finding his efforts unavailing, he threw up his post of master of the horse, telling the king 'that he was resolved to look after his own affairs in Germany, and first to visit his brother in the palatinate, and require what was due from him for his appanage, and then to go to the emperor to receive the money that was due to him upon the treaty of Munster' (CLARENDON, *Rebellion*, xiv. 69, 90; *Clarendon State Papers*, iii. 177, 191, 233, 236, 245). He left Paris in June 1654, and spent the next six years in Germany. Occasional notices of his movements are contained in the news-letters of Secretary Thurloe's German agents (*Thurloe State Papers*, ii. 405, 514, 580, 644). In 1655 he proposed to enter the service of the Duke of Modena, but the negotiations fell through (*ib.* iii. 591, 683; BROMLEY, *Royal Letters*, pp. 193-200, 266). In the winter of 1659 he is said to have entered the imperial service, and to have led in the capture of the Swedish intrenchments at Warnemünde on 10 March 1660 (*Allgemeine deutsche Biographie*, xxix. 745).

At the Restoration Rupert returned to England (October 1660), and was well received by Charles II, who granted him an annuity of 4,000*l.* a year (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1660-1 pp. 305, 355, 1661-2 p. 334).

He was also admitted to the privy council (28 April 1662) and made one of the commissioners for the government of Tangier (27 Oct. 1662). In April 1661 Rupert paid a visit to Vienna, hoping to obtain a command from the emperor in the war against the Turks, and to recover some money due to him by the provisions of the treaty of Münster. In both these objects he failed, and his letters attribute his ill-success in part to the hostile intervention of his brother, the elector palatine (WARBURTON, iii. 450, 454–5; cf. *Report on the Manuscripts of the Earl of Dartmouth*, i. 1–9). He returned to England in November 1661, shortly before the death of his mother, the queen of Bohemia (13 Feb. 1662), at whose funeral, in Westminster Abbey, he was chief mourner. She left him her jewels, and her will seems to have involved him in a fresh dispute with his brother the elector (GREEN, *Lives of the Princesses of England*, vi. 83; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1663–4, p. 528).

Partly in hopes of profit, and partly from interest in maritime and colonial adventure, Rupert became one of the patentees of the Royal African Company on 10 Jan. 1663 (*Cal. State Papers*, Col. 1660–8, p. 120). Their disputes with the Dutch therefore touched him closely, and in August 1664 it was determined that a fleet of twelve ships-of-war, with six of the company's ships, should be sent under the command of Rupert to the African coast to oppose a Dutch fleet under De Ruyter which was expected there; but, in spite of the prince's eagerness to go, the fleet was never despatched (CLARENDON, *Continuation of Life*, p. 525; LISTER, *Life of Clarendon*, ii. 265). Early in 1665 the prince fell seriously ill (PEPYS, *Diary*, 15 Jan. 1665). In April he was sufficiently recovered to go to sea as admiral of the white under the command of the Duke of York, and at the battle of Solebay, on 3 June 1665, his squadron led the attack (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1664–5, pp. 280, 408, 420). He showed his habitual courage, though still weak from illness (*Poems on Affairs of State*, i. 26, ed. 1702). To his great indignation, in the following July the undivided command of the fleet was given to the Earl of Sandwich instead of to himself (PEPYS, *Diary*, 25 June and 5 July 1665; CLARENDON, *Continuation of Life*, p. 660). In April 1666 Rupert was joined with Monck in command under the belief that Monck's experience and discretion would temper his headlong courage (*ib.* pp. 771, 868). But the fleet was unwisely divided, and while Rupert, with twenty ships, was in search of the French squadron, under the Duc de Beaufort, the Dutch defeated Monck's fleet. Rupert returned on the third day of the fight, in time to save Monck from destruction (3 June 1666), but could not convert the defeat into a victory. He changed his ship three times in the course of the engagement, and his exploits form the theme of many stanzas in Dryden's 'Annus Mirabilis' (stanzas 105, 127; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. xxi. 441). Rupert was blamed for not coming sooner to Monck's aid; it was urged in defence that the order recalling him was not sent with sufficient despatch, that he started as soon as he heard the sound of the cannonade, and that he was delayed by a contrary wind (CLARENDON, *Continuation*, p. 873; PEPYS, *Diary*, 24 June 1666). He commanded, still in association with Monck, in the actions of 25–9 July, and in the attack on the Dutch coast which followed (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1665–6 p. 579, 1666–7 pp. 22, 32). In the narrative of the miscarriages in the management of the war which he afterwards drew up for the House of Commons, he complained bitterly that want of provisions obliged the fleet to abandon the blockade which these successes made possible (WARBURTON, iii. 480; cf. PEPYS, *Diary*, 26 Aug. and 7 Oct. 1666). He asserted also that he advised the king to fortify Harwich and Sheerness against a Dutch landing, and blamed the plan of setting out no fleet in 1667, though, according to Clarendon, he had approved of it in council (*Continuation*, p. 1026). An old wound, which broke out again, kept him inactive for some time; but when the Dutch entered the Medway the king sent him to take command at Woolwich, and ordered him to superintend the fortifications subsequently to be raised on the Medway (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1667, pp. 179, 273; WARBURTON, iii. 486).

On 29 Sept. 1668 Rupert was appointed constable of Windsor Castle, compounding, however, with his predecessor, Lord Mordaunt, for 3,500*l.* (*Le Fleming MSS.* p. 59; TIGHE and DAVIS, *Annals of Windsor*, ii. 349–54). He was also given a grant of Upper Spring Gardens in June 1668, and a pension of 2,000*l.* a year. He sought to add to his fortune further by a scheme for coining farthings (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1667–8, pp. 278, 467, 608, 1670 p. 189). In conjunction with the Duke of Albemarle and others, he took up a scheme for discovering the supposed passage through the great lakes of Canada to the South Sea, and despatched in June 1668 two ships to Hudson's Bay for that purpose. One of the two ships, the Eaglet ketch, was lent by Charles II; the proposer of the expedition was a French-

man named Groseilliers, and its commander Zachariah Guillam, a native of Boston. Its result was the grant of a charter (2 May 1670) incorporating Rupert and others as the Hudson Bay Company, giving them the sole right to trade to that region and the government of the adjacent territory, which was to be called Rupert's Land (Winsor, *Narrative and Critical History of America*, iv. 172, viii. 5; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1667–8 p. 220, 1668–9 p. 139; *Le Fleming MSS.* p. 56). In August 1670 Rupert was made one of the new council for trade and plantations.

In March 1672 the third Dutch war broke out, and on 15 Aug. 1672 Rupert was appointed vice-admiral of England. On the resignation of the Duke of York, after the passing of the Test Act, the prince became successively general at sea and land (26 April 1673) and admiral of the fleet (16 June 1673; cf. *Letters to Sir Joseph Williamson*, Camd. Soc. i. 52, 90). He joined the French fleet under D'Estrées in the Channel on 16 May, and engaged the Dutch under Tromp and De Ruyter off Schoneveldt on 28 May, and again on 4 June 1673. Both actions were indecisive, and he returned to harbour to refit. At the end of July he put to sea, and fought a third battle with the Dutch off the Texel on 11 Aug. The losses of the two sides were about equal, but the fruits of victory fell to the Dutch, who frustrated the plan for an English landing in Holland, and freed their ports from blockade (Mahan, *Influence of Sea-power*, pp. 151–5; *Life of Tromp*, 1697, pp. 457–489; *Report on the Manuscripts of the Earl of Dartmouth*, i. 20–3; *Life of Rupert*, 1683, p. 55). Rupert attributed the ill-success of the last engagement partly to the disobedience of Sir Edward Spragge, who was killed in the battle, and partly to the lukewarmness of his French allies. A contemporary apologist complained of the difficulties caused Rupert by the Duke of York's partisans both in England and in the fleet itself. 'The captains,' writes Burnet, 'were the duke's creatures, so they crossed him in all they could, and complained of all he did' (*Own Time*, ii. 15; *An Exact Relation of all the several Engagements and Actions of his Majestie's Fleet. . . . Written by a person in command in the Fleet*, 1673, 4to; cf. *Dartmouth MSS.* i. 24). On the other hand, it was said freely that 'if the duke had been there things had gone better' (*Letters to Williamson*, i. 39). But Rupert's complaints against the conduct of the French admiral met with ready acceptance in England, and his hostility to the French alliance gained him popularity (*ib.* i. 143, 170, 174, 185, 194).

Rupert's traditional connection with the 'country party' belongs to this period. His intimacy with Shaftesbury began to attract remarks in 1673. 'They are looked upon,' wrote one of Sir Joseph Williamson's correspondents, 'to be the great parliament men, and for the interest of old England' (*ib.* ii. 21). When Shaftesbury was dismissed by Charles II, Rupert ostentatiously visited the ex-chancellor (North, *Examen*, p. 50). The supposed friendship of the prince for Andrew Marvell, which is first mentioned in Cooke's 'Life of Marvell' in 1726, if there is any truth in the story at all, must be referred to the same period of Rupert's career (Marvell, *Works*, ed. 1772, i. 10). In any case, his connection with the opposition was brief and unimportant.

Rupert was first lord of the admiralty from 9 July 1673 to 14 May 1679, and was also during the same years one of the commissioners for the government of Tangier. On 21 April 1679 he was appointed a member of the new privy council established on Sir William Temple's plan (Doyle). Apart from a few references in the correspondence of his sister, the electress Sophia of Hanover, little is known of the last years of his life (Bodemann, *Briefwechsel der Herzoginn Sophie von Hannover mit ihrem Bruder dem Kurfürsten Karl Ludwig von der Pfalz*. 1885). His latest letter is addressed to her (*Catalogue of Mr. Alfred Morrison's Manuscripts*, v. 325).

Rupert's death, which was caused by a fever, took place on 29 Nov. 1682 at his house in Spring Gardens. He was buried in Henry VII's chapel in Westminster Abbey on 6 Dec. (Chester, *Westminster Registers*, p. 206). His will, dated 27 Nov., is printed in 'Wills from Doctors' Commons' (Camd. Soc. p. 142).

Rupert was never married, but left two natural children. By Margaret Hughes [q. v.], the actress, he had a daughter named Ruperta, born in 1673. In his will he left his household goods and other property in England to the Earl of Craven in trust for Ruperta and her mother. A full-length portrait of Ruperta by Kneller is in the possession of the Earl of Sandwich at Hinchinbrook House, Huntingdonshire. An engraving of the head is contained in Bromley's 'Royal Letters.' She married General Emmanuel Scrope Howe, and died in 1740 (Warburton, iii. 489; Bromley, *Original Royal Letters*, 1787, pref.) By Frances, or Francesca, daughter of Sir Henry Bard, viscount Bellamont in the peerage of Ireland,

Rupert left a son, Dudley Bard, born about 1666, and killed 13 July 1686 at the siege of Buda. To him Rupert left some property in Holland, and the debts due from the emperor and the elector palatine. Frances Bard, who claimed to be married to Rupert, is often mentioned in the correspondence of the electress Sophia, at whose court she long resided, and by whom she was treated with great favour (*English Historical Review*, July 1896, p. 527; WARBURTON, iii. 466).

In his youth Rupert was handsome and prepossessing. He was very tall, strong, and active. He was reputed a master at all weapons, and Pepys describes him in 1667 as one of the best tennis-players in England (*Diary*, 2 Sept. 1667). Of his appearance in later years, Grammont observes: 'Il était grand, et n'avait que trop mauvais air. Son visage était sec et dur, lors même qu'il voulait le radoucir' (*Mémoires de Grammont*, ed. 1716, p. 252). A gentleman who served under him in the civil wars describes him as 'always very sparkish in his dress;' 'the greatest beau' as well as 'the greatest hero' (SIR EDWARD SOUTHCOTE; MORRIS, *Troubles of our Catholic Forefathers*, i. 392). In a narrative of one of his battles it is said: 'The prince was clad in scarlet, very richly laid in silver lace, and mounted on a very gallant black Barbary horse.'

Portraits of Rupert, painted and engraved, are numerous. The one by Vandyck, representing him aged 12, now in the Imperial Museum at Vienna, is one of Vandyck's finest works; it is engraved in Guiffrey's 'Antoine Van Dyck,' 1882. The National Portrait Gallery possesses a half-length by Lely and a miniature by Hoskins. Another by Vandyck is in the possession of the Earl of Craven, and the Marquis of Lothian has a third, representing Rupert with his brother Charles Louis (not Maurice, as stated in the Catalogue). One by Kneller belongs to Lord Ronald Gower; it was engraved by R. White. A portrait by Dobson was finely engraved by Faithorne, and another by Lely (representing him in the robes of the Garter) by A. Blooteling. The Vandyck portrait belonging to the Marquis of Bristol is really of his older brother, Charles Louis, and not of Rupert, as stated in the catalogue of the Vandyck exhibition in 1887.

Like his cousin, King Charles II, Rupert had also a taste for scientific experiments. 'Il avait,' writes Grammont, 'le génie fécond en expériences de mathématiques et quelques talens pour la chimie.' He devoted much attention to improvements in war material, inventing a method of making gunpowder of ten times the ordinary strength, a mode of manufacturing hailshot, a gun somewhat on the principle of the revolver, and a new method of boring cannon (WARBURTON, iii. 433; BIRCH, *History of the Royal Society*, i. 329, 335, ii. 58). For these purposes Rupert established a laboratory and forge, his labours in which are celebrated in one of the elegies on his death.

> Thou prideless thunderer, that stooped so low
> To forge the very bolts thy arm should throw,
> Whilst the same eyes great Rupert did admire,
> Shining in fields and sooty at the fire:
> At once the Mars and Vulcan of the war.

(*Memoirs of the Life and Death of Prince Rupert*, 1683, pp. 74, 80.)

'Princes-metal,' a mixture of copper and zinc, in which the proportion of zinc is greater than in brass, is said to have been invented by Rupert. His name also survives in the scientific toys called 'Ruperts-drops,' which are said to have been introduced into England by him (cf. PEPYS, *Diary*, 13 Jan. 1662, ed. Wheatley). The invention of the art of mezzotint engraving erroneously attributed to Rupert is really due to Ludwig von Siegen, an able artist, who imparted the secret to Rupert (see J. CHALLONER SMITH, *British Mezzotinto Portraits*, in which all the facts are given, together with a complete list of the engravings by, and attributed to, Rupert). Rupert showed Evelyn the new way of engraving, with his own hands, on 13 March 1661, and Evelyn published it to the world in his 'Sculptura, or the History and Art of Chalcography,' 1662. Evelyn's book gives as a specimen a head representing the executioner of St. John (WARBURTON, iii. 436, 546; EVELYN, *Diary*, ed. 1879, ii. 124; cf. H. W. DIAMOND, *Earliest Specimens of Mezzotint Engraving*, 1848).

[The first published life of Rupert was Historical Memoirs of the Life and Death of that Wise and Valiant Prince Rupert, Prince Palatine of the Rhine, &c., 12mo, 1683, published by Thomas Malthus. Eliot Warburton's Life of Prince Rupert, 3 vols. 1849, is based on his correspondence, formerly in the possession of his secretary, Col. Bennett, from whose descendant (Mr. Bennett of Pyt House, Wiltshire) it was purchased by Warburton's publisher, Mr. Richard Bentley. The correspondence was sold at Sotheby's in 1852, and nearly the whole of it was purchased by the British Museum, where it is Addit. MSS. 18980–2. A few letters were purchased by Mr. Alfred Morrison (see 9th Rep. of Hist. MSS. Comm. pt. ii. and the Catalogue of

Mr. Morrison's Manuscripts). A few other documents belonging to the collection, mainly relating to Rupert's maritime adventures, are now in the Bodleian Library. Others, which remained in the possession of Mr. Bennett Stanford, were printed in 1879, ed. by Mr. W. A. Day, under the title of The Pythouse Papers. Rupert of the Rhine, by Lord Ronald Gower, 1890, contains an excellent portrait, but is otherwise valueless. Coindet's Histoire du Prince Rupert, Paris and Geneva, 1854, and A. von Treskow's Leben des Prinzen Ruprecht von der Pfalz, Berlin, 1854, 2nd edit. 1857, are both based on Warburton's life; cf. K. von Spruner's Pfalzgraf Ruprecht der Cavalier, Festrede, Munich, 1854, and Rupert, Prince Palatine, by Eva Scott, 1899. Notes on portraits of Rupert and his claims to the invention of mezzotint engraving have been kindly supplied by F. M. O'Donoghue, esq., of the British Museum.] C. H. F.

RUPIBUS, PETER DE (*d.* 1238), bishop of Winchester. [See PETER DES ROCHES.]

RUSH, ANTHONY (1537–1577), dean of Chichester, born in 1537, was apparently son and heir of Arthur Rush of Sudborne, Suffolk, and grandson of Sir Thomas Rush of that place, who was knighted in 1533 for his services to Henry VIII (METCALFE, *Knights*, p. 65; *Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, ed. Gairdner, passim). The 'Visitation of Essex' in 1634 represents him as third son of Sir Thomas and brother of Arthur. Anthony was a ward of Thomas Wriothesley, earl of Southampton [q. v.], who bequeathed to him his leasehold estates in Suffolk. He was educated for seven or eight years at Canterbury grammar school, and was sent thence, at the charge of Nicholas Wotton, dean of Canterbury, to Oxford, where in July 1554 he was admitted probationer-fellow of Magdalen College. He graduated B.A. on 4 July 1555, and M.A. on 20 June 1558 (BOASE, *Reg. Univ. Oxon.* i. 224). His views appear to have been protestant, and on 18 July 1557 he was 'punished for disobedience to the vice-president,' apparently in refusing to attend mass (BLOXAM, *Reg. Magdalen Coll.* vol. ii. p. lx). In 1561 he was appointed master of Canterbury grammar school, and was licensed to preach by Archbishop Parker, which he did frequently in a florid style (WOOD, i. 429). In 1565 he was made chaplain to Thomas Radcliffe, third earl of Sussex [q. v.], who presented him in the same year to the rectory of Woodham-Walter, Essex. On 29 July he was made canon of Windsor, and in the same year commenced D.D. at Cambridge, and was presented to the rectory of Calverton, Buckinghamshire. On 7 Feb. 1566-7 Sussex ineffectually recommended his promotion to the deanery of York, and in 1568 he was appointed chaplain to the queen, rector of Osgarwick, Kent, and canon of Canterbury. In 1569 he was presented to the rectory of St. Olave's, Southwark, and resigned the prebendal rectory of Brightling, Sussex, to which he had been appointed in 1565. On 10 June 1570 he was installed dean of Chichester. He died on 1 April 1577, and was buried in St. George's, Windsor, where a monument erected by his widow is still extant, with a memorial inscription. Archbishop Parker, writing to Cecil on 5 June 1566, declared Rush to be studious, and 'his quality of utterance to be ready and apt' (*Parker Corresp.* pp. 144, 283). He left no issue.

Rush was author of 'A President for a Prince, wherein is to be seene by the testimonie of auncient writers the Duetie of Kings, Princes, and Governours, collected and gathered by Anthonie Rushe,' London, 4to; licensed to H. Denham in 1566, and dedicated to Queen Elizabeth (Brit. Mus.)

[Lansd. MS. 981, f. 167; Strype's Works, passim; Cal. State Papers, Dom.; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. i. 429; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 363–4, 565; Pote's Windsor, p. 367; Newcourt's Repertorium, ii. 685; Le Neve's Fasti, ed. Hardy, passim; Trevelyan Papers (Camden Soc.), pp. 211, 213, 216; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib.; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. ed. Herbert, pp. 1619, 1620; Arber's Transcript of Stationers' Reg. i. 329; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Visitation of Essex, 1634 (Harl. Soc.), p. 481; Metcalfe's Visitation of Suffolk, p. 63; Morant's Essex, ii. 300; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. vi. 498.] A. F. P.

RUSH, JAMES BLOMFIELD (*d.* 1849). [See under JERMY, ISAAC.]

RUSHOOK, THOMAS (*fl.* 1388), bishop of Chichester, was a Dominican friar, and in 1373 became provincial of his order in England. In June 1378, together with others of the officials of the English province, he was deposed in a general council of the order at Carcassonne. Rushook appealed to the pope, and the English friars were prohibited by the king from impeding him in the execution of his office or prosecution of his appeal. Eventually, on 25 Aug. 1379, after a hearing of the case by the Cardinal Nicholas Carracciolo, Rushook was restored to his office by order of Urban VI (THOMAS DE BURGO, *Hib. Dominicana*, pp. 52–8; *Cal. Pat. Rolls*, Richard II, i. 310). Previously to 5 May 1379 Rushook had been appointed confessor to the young king, Richard II (*ib.* i. 342). On 6 Oct. 1380 he received a grant for life of the office of chirographer of the common bench, but the appointment was re-

versed as made under a misapprehension (*ib.* i. 559, 583). He resigned his office as provincial on becoming archdeacon of St. Asaph in June 1382. In January 1383 he was appointed bishop of Llandaff, and was consecrated by Archbishop Courtenay at the church of the Dominicans, London, on 8 May (STUBBS, *Reg. Sacr. Angl.* p. 59). On 16 Oct. 1385 he was translated to Chichester. Rushook identified himself in politics with Richard's policy, and was one of those who attested the opinion of the judges against the commission of reform on 25 Aug. 1387. As a consequence he was attacked in the parliament of 1388. In January he had been compelled to abjure the court, but was present in the subsequent parliament, and on 6 March was attacked so fiercely by the commons that had not the clergy stood by him he would have lost his life. He was impeached for treason before the prelates, and on 5 May found guilty, and his goods were forfeited. The temporalities of the see were consequently taken into the king's hands, and Rushook himself was sentenced to be banished to Ireland, where he was to reside at Cork (MALVERNE, ap. HIGDEN, ix. 101, 116, 151, 156-7, 170; *Rolls of Parliament*, iii. 241, 244). Not long afterwards he was translated by the pope to the see of Kilmore or Triburna, but in 1389 he had as yet received no profits from this see, and his friends petitioned the king to make some provision for his sustenance. He was in consequence granted 40*l.* a year (*ib.* iii. 274). Rushook held the see of Kilmore for only a very short time, and is said to have died of grief and been buried at Seale in Kent. Gower, in his 'Tripartite Chronicle' (ap. WRIGHT, *Political Poems*, i. 421, Rolls Ser.), describes Rushook as

> Mollis confessor blandus scelerisque professor,
> . . . . .
> Cujus nigredo fœdat loca regia credo.
> Hic fuit obliquus latitans procerum inimicus.

[Walsingham's Historia Anglicana, ii. 172, Cont. Eulog. Historiarum, iii. 366, Malverne's Continuation of Higden (these three in Rolls Ser.); Thomas de Burgo's Hibernia Dominicana, pp. 52-8, 60, 405; Ware's Works relating to Ireland, i. 228, ed. Harris; English Historical Review, viii. 523; Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Angl. i. 243, ii. 247; Cotton's Fasti Eccl. Hibern. iii. 155; other authorities quoted.] C. L. K.

RUSHOUT, SIR JOHN (1684-1775), politician, born in 1684, was younger son of Sir James Rushout (*d.* 1698), first baronet of Milnst-Maylards, Essex, by Alice, daughter and heiress of Edward Pitt, of Harrow-on-the-Hill, and relict of Edward Palmer. His grandfather, John Rushout, a native of France, who settled in England as a London merchant in the reign of Charles I, was lineally descended from Joachim de Rouault, Sieur de Boismenart et de Gamaches (known as the Mareschal Gamaches), master of the horse to Louis XI (DEZOBRY et BACHELET, *Dict.* i. 1196).

John succeeded his nephew, Sir James Rushout, as fourth baronet, 21 Sept. 1711. He did not, however, inherit the manor of Maylards, which passed out of the family (MORANT, *Essex*, i. 69). Entering parliament for the borough of Malmesbury at a by-election in April 1713, he was re-elected at the general election of the following August, and again in 1715. He was chosen both for Malmesbury and Evesham in 1722, but having been unseated on petition for the former constituency, he continued to represent Evesham until he retired from parliament at the dissolution of 1768, having thus enjoyed a seat for fifty-four years, and attained the position of father of the House of Commons.

Rushout acted as Lord Hervey's second in the latter's duel with William Pulteney (afterwards Earl of Bath) in St. James's Park, 25 Jan. 1731 (*Gent. Mag.*) He was a frequent speaker in the house against the measures of Sir Robert Walpole. He acted as teller for the opposition against the convention in 1739, and was chosen one of the committee of secrecy appointed to inquire into Walpole's conduct during the last ten years of his administration, 26 March 1742. Sir John accepted office in Lord Carteret's ministry as a lord-commissioner of the treasury with a salary of 1,600*l.* a year, in February 1742, whence he was promoted to the very lucrative post of treasurer of the navy in December 1743; and was admitted to the privy council, 19 Jan. 1744; but on the formation of the 'broadbottom' administration in the following December, he retired from office. He was elected high steward of Malmesbury in June 1743, and died, at the great age of ninety-one, on 2 March 1775, when his memory, good humour, and politeness were in full bloom. Short in stature, he was said to be choleric in temper (WALPOLE, *Letters*). He married, 9 Oct. 1729, Anne (*d.* 1766), sixth daughter of George Compton, fourth earl of Northampton. His only son, John, was raised to the peerage as Lord Northwick, in 1797. The title became extinct on the death of George Rushout, third baron, in 1887.

[Wotton's Baronetage, 1771, ii. 209; Burke's Peerage; Haydn's Book of Dignities; Parliamentary Returns.] W. R. W.

RUSHTON, EDWARD (1550–1586), Roman catholic divine. [See RISHTON.]

RUSHTON, EDWARD (1756–1814), poet, son of Thomas Rushton, born in John Street, Liverpool, on 13 Nov. 1756, received his early education at the free school of Liverpool, and before he was eleven was apprenticed to a firm of West India shippers. At the age of sixteen he showed great intrepidity by guiding his ship into harbour after the captain had given it up for lost. He afterwards joined as mate in a slaving expedition to the coast of Guinea. The brutal treatment of the captives induced him to remonstrate with the captain, who threatened to place him in irons for mutiny. A little later the whole of the cargo was seized with malignant ophthalmia, and Rushton lost his own sight by exposing himself in relieving the wretched negroes. On his return he incurred the displeasure of his stepmother, and was driven from home to subsist as best he could on an allowance of four shillings a week. This he managed to do for seven years, while paying threepence a week to a boy to come and read to him every evening. In 1782 he published a political poem, 'The Dismembered Empire,' condemnatory of the American war. This poem and his fugitive pieces brought him some reputation, which led his father to relent and to establish him and one of his sisters in a tavern in Liverpool. About this time Rushton excited enmity in his native town by his opposition to the slave trade. He published his 'West India Eclogues' in 1787, and afterwards gave assistance to Thomas Clarkson when collecting evidence on the subject. In 1797 he published 'An Expostulatory Letter to George Washington on his continuing to be a Proprietor of Slaves.' He relinquished his tavern to take up the editorship, as well as a share in the proprietorship, of the 'Liverpool Herald,' from which he withdrew in 1790, owing to some outspoken remarks of his on the arbitrary proceedings of the Liverpool press-gang. Then he became a bookseller. Again he suffered from the decided part he took in politics at the beginning of the French revolution. He was one of the founders of a literary and philosophical society in Liverpool, and originated the idea of making provision for the indigent blind, afterwards carried out by the establishment of the Liverpool Blind Asylum.

In 1806 he collected his scattered poems, a second edition of which, with additions, and including his letter to Washington and an essay on the 'Causes of the Dissimilarity of Colour in the Human Species,' was published in 1824, with a memoir of the author, by the Rev. William Shepherd [q. v.]

In 1807, after thirty-three years of blindness, his sight was restored through an operation by Benjamin Gibson of Manchester. He died of paralysis on 22 Nov. 1814, at his residence in Paradise Street, Liverpool, and was buried in St. James's churchyard. His wife, Isabella, died in 1811.

His son, EDWARD RUSHTON (1796–1851), was a printer and stationer, and a leading member of the reform party in Liverpool. Cobbett called him 'Roaring Rushton,' from his loud but fine voice, strenuous manner, and excitability of temper. At the suggestion of Canning he went to the bar, and was ultimately, in 1839, appointed stipendiary magistrate of Liverpool. He died on 4 April 1851, aged 55.

[Shepherd's Memoir; Procter's Literary Reminiscences, 1860, p. 141; Picton's Memorials of Liverpool, 1873, i. 426, ii. 166, 215; Bowker's Liverpool Celebrities, 1876; Bannister's Worthies of the Working Classes, 1854, p. 7.]

C. W. S.

RUSHWORTH, JOHN (1612?–1690), historian, born about 1612, was the son of Laurence Rushworth of Acklington Park in the parish of Warkworth, Northumberland. His father was a younger son of Alexander Rushworth of Coley Hall in the parish of Halifax, Yorkshire. John is said by Wood to have been educated at Oxford, but his name does not appear in the matriculation lists. He was created M.A. on 21 May 1649, being described as a member of Queen's College, and secretary to Lord Fairfax (WOOD, *Athenæ*, iv. 280; *Fasti*, ii. 137). Rushworth was bred to the law, and on 13 April 1638 was appointed solicitor to the town of Berwick-on-Tweed at a salary of 4*l.* per annum (*Berwick Records*). On 14 Aug. 1641 he was admitted a member of Lincoln's Inn, and in 1647 he was called to the bar (*Admission Book of Lincoln's Inn*; FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* early ser. iii. 1290). From the outset of his career state affairs had more attraction for him than the study of the common law. He began to collect information about them during the eleven years' intermission of parliaments which preceded the summoning of the Long parliament in November 1640. In the preface to his 'Collections' he states: 'I did personally attend and observe all occurrences of moment during that interval in the Star Chamber, Court of Honour, and Exchequer Chamber, when all the Judges of England met there upon extraordinary cases; at the Council-table when great cases were heard before the king and council. And when

matters were agitated at a greater distance, I was there also, and went on purpose out of a curiosity to see and observe the passages of the camp at Berwick, at the fight at Newburn, at the treaty at Ripon, at the great council at York, and at the meeting of the Long parliament, and present every day at the trial of the Earl of Strafford.' He took down verbatim the arguments of the counsel and of the judges at Hampden's trial (*Historical Collections*, i. preface, ii. 480, iii. 1237).

On 25 April 1640 Rushworth was appointed clerk-assistant to the House of Commons at the request of Henry Elsing, the clerk (*Commons' Journals*, ii. 12). He was prohibited, however, from taking notes except under the orders of the house (*ib.* ii. 12, 42). On 4 Jan. 1642, when the king came to the house to demand the five members, Rushworth, without orders, took down his speech in shorthand, which Charles seeing, sent for Rushworth, and required a copy. After vainly excusing himself and citing the case of a member who was sent to the Tower for reporting to the king words spoken in the house, Rushworth was obliged to comply, and the king at once had the speech printed (*ib.* ii. 368; *Historical Collections*, iv. 478). In August 1641, in May 1642, and on many other occasions during 1642 and 1643, Rushworth was employed as a messenger between the parliament and its committees at York, Oxford, and elsewhere. 'His diligence and speed in observing the commands of the parliament,' observes a newspaper, 'hath been well known, for he was employed near twenty times this last summer between York and London, and seldom more than twenty-four hours in riding of it' (*Kingdom's Weekly Intelligencer*, March 21–8, 1643; cf. *Commons' Journals*, ii. 265, 269). On one of these journeys Rushworth met Tom Elliot, who was secretly carrying the great seal to the king, and lent the parliament's messenger his horse in order to avoid suspicion and arrest (*Historical Collections*, v. 718). Parliament rewarded these services by small grants of money, by gifts of horses belonging to delinquents, and by recommending Rushworth for employment under the excise commissioners (*Commons' Journals*, ii. 360, iii. 130, 145; *Lords' Journals*, v. 296). The commons also appointed him cursitor of the county of York, but the lords do not appear to have agreed to the vote (*Commons' Journals*, iii. 170, 180). On 11 April 1644 the house ordered that no pamphlets should be published unless licensed by Rushworth, which order was revoked on 9 March 1647 (*ib.* iii. 457, v. 109).

When the new model army was organised, Rushworth was appointed secretary to the general and the council of war. In that capacity he accompanied Sir Thomas Fairfax through the campaigns of 1645 and 1646. At Naseby he was with the baggage train in the rear, and wrote an account of Rupert's attack upon it (Markham, *Life of Fairfax*, pp. 223, 229). Fairfax frequently employed Rushworth to write narratives of his operations to the speaker, which were usually printed by order of the house (*Old Parliamentary History*, xiv. 210, 289, 358; Vicars, *Burning Bush*, 374, 379, 383, 388, 400; *Report on the Manuscripts of the Duke of Portland*, i. 242, 331, &c.) At the same time Rushworth kept the general's father, Lord Fairfax, constantly informed of the political and military proceedings of his son (*Fairfax Correspondence*, iii. 261–95). In 1647, by virtue of his influence with Fairfax and his position as secretary to the council of the army, Rushworth became a personage of political importance. His name was habitually appended to all the manifestoes published by the army 'by the appointment of his Excellency, Sir Thomas Fairfax, and the council of war.' The signature, 'John Rushworth, secretary,' scornfully observes Holles, was 'now far above John Brown or Henry Elsing,' the clerks of the two houses of parliament (*Memoir of Denzil, Lord Holles*; Maseres, *Select Tracts*, i. 291). A private letter from Rushworth was, according to the same authority, the cause of Speaker Lenthall's flight to the army (*ib.* i. 275; cf. *Clarke Papers*, i. 219, ii. 146). Rushworth accompanied Fairfax again through the campaign of 1648, and wrote accounts of the siege of Colchester and the battle of Maidstone.

When Fairfax resigned his post as general rather than invade Scotland, he charged Rushworth with the duty of delivering up his commissions to the speaker (*Commons' Journals*, 26 June 1650). For a few months Rushworth acted as Cromwell's secretary, signed the declarations published by his army when they entered Scotland, and wrote a narrative of the battle of Dunbar (*Old Parliamentary History*, xix. 309, 312, 341). He probably resigned his post as secretary about the end of 1650. In 1651 Rushworth was employed by the council of state to keep them supplied with intelligence on the progress of the campaign (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1651, pp. 317, 426). On 17 Jan. 1652 he was appointed a member of the committee for the reformation of the law,

and in May 1657 he was one of the visitors named in the act founding the college of Durham (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 74; BURTON, *Parliamentary Diary*, ii. 536). On 14 March 1652 Rushworth had been made free of the borough of Newcastle, and he was for many years agent for the corporation at a salary of 30*l.* per annum (BRAND, *History of Newcastle*, p. 482). He was also agent for the town of Berwick, which on 2 April 1657 elected him as its member in place of Colonel George Fenwick, deceased, and re-elected him to Richard Cromwell's parliament in January 1659 (*Guild Book of Berwick-upon-Tweed*).

As early as 1650 Rushworth's influence with Fairfax had led royalist intriguers to seek to gain him to the king's cause (*Report on the Duke of Portland's Manuscripts*, i. 587; *Tanner MS.* liv. 14). In the winter of 1659-60 he was again approached, and Lord Mordaunt obtained through him a knowledge of Monck's conferences with Fairfax (*Clarendon State Papers*, iii. 651). When Monck restored the 'secluded members' to their seats, Rushworth as 'the darling agent of the secluded members' became secretary to the new council of state (February, 1660; *ib.* iii. 694). In the Convention parliament of 1660 he again represented Berwick. On 7 June 1660 he presented to the privy council certain volumes of its records, which he claimed to have preserved from plunder 'during the late unhappy times,' and received the king's thanks for their restoration (KENNET, *Register*, p. 176; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. p. 231). Reports were spread, however, of Rushworth's complicity in the late king's death, and he was called before the lords to give an account of the deliberations of the regicides, but professed to know nothing except by hearsay (*Autobiography of Alice Thornton*, Surtees Society, 1875, p. 347; *Lords' Journals*, xi. 104). Rushworth was not re-elected to the parliament of 1661, but continued to act as agent for the town of Berwick, although complaints were made that the king could look for little obedience so long as such men were agents for corporations (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1667, pp. 188, 290).

In September 1667, when Sir Orlando Bridgeman was made lord-keeper, he appointed Rushworth his secretary (LUDLOW, *Memoirs*, ed. 1894, ii. 495). The colony of Massachusetts also employed him as its agent at a salary of twelve guineas a year and his expenses, but it was scoffingly said in 1674 that all he had done for the colony was 'not worth a rush' (*Hutchinson Papers*, Prince Society, ii. 174, 183, 206). In the parliaments of March 1679, October 1679, and March 1681, Rushworth again represented Berwick, and seems to have supported the whig leaders. Though he had held lucrative posts and had inherited an estate from his cousin, Sir Richard Tempest, Rushworth's affairs were greatly embarrassed (Tempest's will, dated 14 Nov. 1657, is printed by the Yorkshire Archæological Society, Record Ser. ix. 105). He spent the last six years of his life in the king's bench prison in Southwark, 'where, being reduced to his second childship, for his memory was quite decayed by taking too much brandy to keep up his spirits, he quietly gave up the ghost in his lodging in a certain alley there, called Rules Court, on 12 May 1690' (WOOD). He was buried in St. George's Church, Southwark. Wood states that Rushworth died at the age of eighty-three, but in a letter written in 1675 Rushworth describes himself as sixty-three at that date (*Report on the Duke of Portland's Manuscripts*, ii. 151). He left four daughters: (1) Hannah, married, February 1664, to Sir Francis Fane of Fulbeck, Lincolnshire (*Harl. Soc. Publications*, xxiv. 77); (2) Rebecca, married, August 1667, Robert Blaney of Kinsham, Herefordshire (*ib.* xxiii. 138); (3) Margaret (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. xi. 263); (4) Katherine, whose letter to the Duke of Newcastle on her father's death is printed in the 'Report on the Duke of Portland's Manuscripts' (ii. 164).

A portrait of Rushworth, by R. White, is prefixed to the third part of his 'Historical Collections.' The eight volumes of 'Historical Collections,' to which Rushworth owes his fame, appeared at different dates between 1659 and 1701. The first part was published in 1659 with a dedication to Richard Cromwell, which was afterwards suppressed (reprinted in *Old Parliamentary History*, xxiii. 216). Bulstrode Whitelocke [q.v.] assisted Rushworth by the loan of manuscripts, and supervised the volume before it was sent to press (WHITELOCKE, *Memorials*, ed. 1853, iv. 315). He was also helped, according to Wood, by John Corbet (*Athenæ*, iii. 1267). The second part, containing the history of the years 1629-40, was published in 1680, in two volumes. Certain passages of the manuscript were suppressed to satisfy the scruples of the secretary of state (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. p. 231, 5th Rep. p. 318). In the same year appeared Rushworth's 'Trial of the Earl of Strafford, dedicated to George Savile, earl of Halifax. It was mainly based on Rushworth's own shorthand notes taken during the trial (*Cal. of the Manuscripts of Mr. Alfred Morrison*, v. 327). The third part, which contained

the history of the period, 1640–4, was printed in 1692, after the author's death, and the fourth and last part, covering the years 1645–8, in 1701. A second edition, in eight volumes folio, appeared in 1721, and an abridgment in six volumes 8vo in 1703.

Rushworth's collection was vehemently attacked by royalist writers for partiality and inaccuracy. John Nalson [q. v.], who published his 'Impartial Collection of the Great Affairs of State,' &c., as a counter-blast, undertook to make it appear 'that Mr. Rushworth hath concealed truth, endeavoured to vindicate the prevailing detractions of the late times, as well as their barbarous actions, and with a kind of rebound libelled the government at second hand' (Introduction, p. 5). The authors of the 'Old Parliamentary History of England' (24 vols. 8vo, 1751–61) point out a number of errors and omissions made in the documents printed by Rushworth (cf. vol. xxiii. p. 216). These criticisms are summarised in a note to the life of Rushworth in 'Biographia Britannica' (ed. 1760, v. 3533). It is evident, however, that most of these mistakes are due to careless editing or to the adoption of inferior versions of the documents printed. The editor's partiality reveals itself mainly in the selection of the documents chosen for republication. Rushworth is defended by Roger Coke (*Detection of the Court and State of England*, 1694, Apology to the Reader), and by Rapin (*History of England*, ed. 1743, ii. 347).

Except in compiling the earlier part of his collections, Rushworth had not the free access to official documents enjoyed by Nalson, and was obliged to rely on printed sources. In part two he made free use of Burnet's 'Lives of the Dukes of Hamilton,' and consulted also the contemporary histories of Sanderson and L'Estrange, and the Duchess of Newcastle's life of her husband. The speeches delivered in the Long parliament, and its declarations and ordinances, are simply reprinted from copies published at the time. In Rushworth's narrative of the civil war, he compiles from the newspapers and pamphlets of the period, and sometimes abridges Sprigg's 'Anglia Rediviva.' In his account of the events of 1647–8, he reprints almost verbatim about eighteen months of the 'Perfect Diurnal.' The most valuable part of the eight volumes consists of the shorthand notes taken by Rushworth himself. For contemporaries, the 'Historical Collections' had a value which they do not possess now that so many other materials for the history of the reign of Charles I have been published, but as a convenient work for reference they still retain their usefulness.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iv. 280; Biographia Britannica, ed. 1760, v. 3531; Notes communicated by G. McN. Rushforth, esq.]

C. H. F.

RUSHWORTH, JOHN (1669–1736), surgeon, born in 1669, was son of Thomas Rushworth, vicar of St. Sepulchre, Northampton, during 1666, and afterwards vicar of Guilsborough in Northamptonshire. John qualified as a surgeon, and lived in Northampton, where he attained to considerable practice. He is eminent for the discovery of the efficacy of cinchona bark in cases of gangrene, a discovery which was utilised by John Ranby (1703–1773) [q. v.] some years later. This discovery Rushworth first made known to Sir Hans Sloane in 1721, but he subsequently communicated it to the master and wardens of the Company of Barber-Surgeons for the use of the profession at large.

Rushworth shares with Garth the honour of being one of the first to suggest the foundation of infirmaries and dispensaries in the centre of every county and town, and he was especially earnest in endeavouring to carry this project into effect in Northamptonshire. But the infirmary for that county was not established till 1743, some six years after his death. Rushworth was especially desirous of advancing the surgical art, which he called the 'ancientest and certainest part of physic.' He died on 6 Dec. 1736, and is buried in the church of All Saints, Northampton, where there is a tablet to his memory, and to that of his wife Jane, heiress of Daniel Danvers of Northampton, doctor of medicine, and sister of Knightly Danvers, recorder of Northampton. She predeceased Rushworth on 3 July 1725.

The names of the ten children of the family are recorded on the tablet to the memory of the mother.

Rushworth published: 1. 'The Case of the late James Keill [q. v.], Dr. of Physic, represented by J. R.,' Oxford, 8vo, 1719; reprinted in Beckett's 'Tracts,' p. 62. 2. 'A Letter to the Mrs. or Governors of the Mystery and Commonalty of Barber-Surgeons,' Northampton? 1731, 8vo. 3. 'A Proposal for the Improvement of Surgery; offered to the Masters of the Mystery of Barbers and Surgeons at London,' London, 1732, 8vo. 4. 'Two Letters showing the great advantage of the Bark in Mortifications,' London, 1732, 12mo.

[Notice of the Rushworth family in the Gent. Mag. 1816, i. 643; Baker's History of Northampton; information kindly given to the writer by the Rev. Robert Hull, M.A., vicar of All Saints, Northampton.] D'A. P.

RUSHWORTH or RICHWORTH, WILLIAM (*d.* 1637), catholic controversialist, was a native of Lincolnshire, and received his education in the English College at Douay, where he went by the name of Charles Ross. He was ordained priest on 29 Sept. 1615, and on 8 March 1617–18 he undertook the office of general prefect, which he resigned on 18 Aug. 1618. Soon afterwards he was sent to the mission in England, where he died in 1637. His anonymous biographer says: 'He was a man curious in divinity, controversies, mathematicks, and physick, but chiefly delighted in mathematics, and, by the name of Robinson, entertained correspondence with the learned Oughtred.'

He left in manuscript a work which was published under the title of 'The Dialogves of William Richworth; or, the iudgmend [*sic*] of common sense in the choise of Religion,' Paris (John Mestais), 1640 (12mo, pp. 582; reprinted, Paris, 1648, 12mo). Another edition, corrected and enlarged by the Rev. Thomas White, who added a fourth dialogue, is entitled: 'Rushworth's Dialogues. Or the Judgment of common sence in the choyce of Religion,' Paris, 1654, 8vo, pp. 280. William Chillingworth wrote: 'An Answer to some Passages in Rushworth's Dialogues' which appeared at the end of the ninth edition of his 'Works,' London, 1727, fol., and Matthew Poole also replied to Rushworth in 'The Nullity of the Romish Faith,' 1667 and 1679. Thomas White published 'An Apology for Rushworth's Dialogues. Wherein the Exceptions of the Lords Falkland and Digby are answer'd, and the Arts of their commended Daillé discovered,' Paris, 1654, 8vo; and another vindication of Rushworth appeared in a work entitled 'Tradidi Vobis; or the Traditionary Conveyance of Faith Cleer'd in the rational way, against the exceptions of a Learned Opponent. By J[ohn] B[elson], Esquire,' London, 1662, 12mo.

[Memoir prefixed to his Dialogues, 1640; Dodd's Church Hist. iii. 92; Tillotson's Works, 1720, pref.] T. C.

RUSSEL. [See also RUSSELL.]

RUSSEL, ALEXANDER (1814–1876), journalist, was born on 10 Dec. 1814 at Edinburgh. His father, a solicitor and a liberal in politics, died when his son was very young. His mother, a daughter of John Somerville, clerk in the jury court, survived till he was fifty. After attending the classical school kept by the Rev. Ross Kennedy in St. James's Square in his native city, young Russel was apprenticed to a printer. John Johnstone, who was afterwards editor of the 'Inverness Courier,' was one of his fellow-apprentices. Johnstone's wife, Christian Isobel Johnstone [q. v.], had a large share in editing 'Tait's Magazine,' and gave Russel the opportunity of contributing to that magazine. In 1839 he was appointed editor of the 'Berwick Advertiser,' at a salary, payable weekly, of 70*l.* He was expected to employ a part of each day in reading newspapers and selecting and abridging articles from them, to review new publications, to report the proceedings at public meetings, to compile a summary of news and write political articles. The proprietor, who made these conditions, added: 'And, lastly, the attacks of our political adversary will be expected to produce your retort.' Having learned shorthand in boyhood, he was able to act as reporter as well as to write articles. While at Berwick he made the acquaintance of David Robertson of Ladykirk, afterwards Lord Marjoribanks, and with him took an active share in Northumbrian political contests. In 1842 he left Berwick for Cupar, where he edited the 'Fife Herald.' At Cupar he formed the acquaintance of some influential members of the liberal party, including Admiral Wemyss and Edward Ellice, the elder and younger [q. v.] After two years' hard work in Cupar he became editor of a new journal in Kilmarnock. John Ritchie [see under RITCHIE, WILLIAM, 1781–1831], one of the founders of the 'Scotsman,' being impressed with his articles, invited him to become the assistant of Charles Maclaren [q. v.], the editor of the 'Scotsman.' In March 1845 Russel returned to his native city to fill an important position in the office of its principal newspaper.

Three years after Russel joined the staff of the 'Scotsman' he became the editor. In that capacity he had to write as well as to supervise and direct, and the force and freshness of his articles found immediate favour with the public. He impressed his personality upon the paper, and uncritical readers arrived at the conclusion that everything in it which interested them was from his pen. In later years the 'Scotsman' became as much identified with Russel's name as the 'Times' with the names of the Walters and Delane. He especially exerted himself to further the objects of the Anti-Corn-law League and to draw attention to the destitution of the highlands, while he laboured with success to raise

the discussion of local politics to a higher level. He had the mortification of being unable to hinder the rejection of Macaulay by the electors of Edinburgh in 1847, but the counsel which he offered in the 'Scotsman' contributed to secure Macaulay's re-election in 1852. In directing the policy of the 'Scotsman,' Russel was opposed to all interference of ministers of religion in politics. His zeal was seldom indiscreet, yet in 1852 it was the cause of an action for libel against the journal, in which the plaintiff, Duncan McLaren, liberal candidate for Edinburgh, was awarded 400*l.* damages. This sum, together with the costs of the action, the whole amounting to 1,200*l.*, was paid by public subscription.

From June 1855 the 'Scotsman,' which had hitherto appeared only twice a week, was issued daily. The price was then altered, for the fourth and last time, to a penny. Russel's editorial labours were thus greatly increased. He wrote an article in each number, and sometimes more than one. By way of recognising his able, consistent, and powerful advocacy of enlightened liberal principles, and as 'a mark of respect for his honourable and independent conduct in public and private life,' a testimonial, consisting of 1,600*l.* and silver plate, was presented to him by his fellow-citizens at a public meeting in the Waterloo Rooms. It is probably with reference to the silver plate that he was asked, 'What is your coat of arms?' and made answer, 'My shirt-sleeves.' Another honour which he valued highly was his special election, in 1875, to the Reform Club by the committee, 'for distinguished public services.' He was the tenth who had been thus elected since the foundation of the club in 1836.

He attended and described the opening of the Suez Canal in 1869. A serious illness in 1872 compelled him to winter in the south of France. He died suddenly, of angina pectoris, on 18 July 1876. Russel was twice married, his first wife being Miss McWilliam, his second Mrs. Evans. He left children by both marriages. A daughter married Mr. F. D. Finlay, the conductor and proprietor of the leading Belfast newspaper, the 'Northern Whig.'

Russel was noted as a conversationalist as well as a writer, but he dreaded speaking in public, and declined in 1872 an invitation to become a candidate for the lord-rectorship of Aberdeen. Angling was his favourite recreation, and he wrote much on the subject. His articles in the 'Scotsman,' the 'Quarterly,' and 'Blackwood' were collected in his work on 'The Salmon' (1864). An article by him on 'Agricultural Complaints,' which appeared in the 'Edinburgh Review' for April 1850, was highly praised by Lord Jeffrey. The work of his life is to be found in the columns of the 'Scotsman,' and made in no small degree that journal's reputation.

[Alexander Russel and The Story of the Scotsman, both printed for private circulation; Russel of the Scotsman, by H. G. Graham, in Fraser's Magazine for September 1880, pp. 301–317.] F. R.

RUSSEL, GEORGE (1728–1767), poet, son of Christopher Russel of Minorca, was born in that island in 1728. His father, who was born in 1670 and died at Ciuderdale in Minorca in 1729, was a distinguished officer of the 19th regiment of foot, who had served in Flanders and in the wars of Queen Anne. George Russel is said to have been educated at Westminster School. He matriculated from St. Mary Hall, Oxford, on 28 May 1746. In 1750 he graduated B.A. Through the influence of John Boyle, fifth earl of Cork and Orrery [q. v.], with whose son, Hamilton Boyle, he was on familiar terms, he obtained the rectory of Skull (now called Schull), co. Cork, in 1753. There he died in 1767. Russel wrote much verse from 1744 until his death in 1767. In 1769 his remains were published in two volumes in Cork, under the title of 'The Works of the Rev. George Russel, Rector of Skull, in the Diocese of Cork.' Among Russel's poems is the popular fable called 'The Chameleon,' which is generally attributed to James Merrick [q. v.] Russel's verse is neatly turned and sometimes witty.

[Malone's Prose Works of Dryden, i. 508–10; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict.; O'Donoghue's Poets of Ireland; Gent. Mag.; Foster's Alumni Oxon.] D. J. O'D.

RUSSEL, JOHN (1740?–1817), Scots divine, a native of Moray, was born about 1740. After completing his university education he was appointed parochial teacher at Cromarty, where he remained some years after obtaining license to preach from the presbytery of Chanonry on 21 June 1768. His strictness and severity as a disciplinarian earned for him the name of the 'hard dominie,' and, according to Hugh Miller, many of his pupils continued to regard him with 'dread and hatred' long after they had become men and women. Hugh Miller relates that a lady, who had experienced his tender mercies in childhood, was so overcome by the sudden appearance of him in a southern pulpit that she fainted away (*Scenes and Legends of the North of Scotland*, p. 411). As a preacher he

was, however, even in Cromarty, a favourite of the majority, being especially effective in enforcing the terrors of the law, and depicting the 'miseries of the wicked in a future state' (*ib.* p. 413). On 30 March 1774 he was ordained minister of the chapel-of-ease, now the high church, Kilmarnock. As a clergyman he did not belie the peculiar reputation he had gained as a schoolmaster. One of the most rigid of sabbatarians, he was accustomed on Sundays to go out, staff in hand, and forcibly turn back—being strong as well as determined—any of his parishioners about to indulge in the sin of Sunday walking; and it is said that at the sound of his heavy cudgel in the streets every one disappeared. His stentorian voice, aided by his dark and gloomy countenance, lent such effect to his fanatical denunciations that few even of his most reckless parishioners listened to him unmoved.

Having been called to the second charge of Stirling on 18 Jan. 1800, Russel demitted his charge at Kilmarnock on the 20th. He died at Stirling on 23 Feb. 1817 in his seventy-seventh year. Russel, who expounded a Calvinism of the narrowest and most forbidding type, published a number of sermons. He has gained immortality through the satire of Robert Burns. He is one of the combatants in the 'Twa Herds, or the Holy Tulzie;' 'Black Jock,' the state physician of 'Glowrin Superstition' in the 'Epistle to John Goudie;' 'the Lord's ain trumpet' in the 'Holy Fairy;' the 'misca'er of common sense' in the 'Ordination;' and 'Rumble John' in the 'Kirk's Alarm.'

By his wife, Catherine Cunningham, he had a son John, who was minister of Muthill, Perthshire, and a daughter Anne, married to the Rev. William Sheriff of St. Ninians. A volume of the son's sermons was published in 1826, with a memoir by Dr. Chalmers.

[Hugh Miller's Scenes and Legends of the North of Scotland; King's History of Kilmarnock; Works of Robert Burns; Hew Scott's Fasti Eccles. Scoticanæ, ii. 177, 681.]

T. F. H.

RUSSEL, ROUSSEEL, or RUSSELL, THEODORE (1614–1689), portrait-painter, born in London, was baptised at the Dutch church, Austin Friars, on 9 Oct. 1614. He was the son of Nicasius Rousseel (or Russel), a goldsmith, of Bruges, jeweller to James I and Charles I, who settled in London about 1567, and on 21 April 1590 was married at the Dutch church, Austin Friars, to his first wife, Jacomina Wils of Meessene; by her he had a family, including a son John, who is probably identical with a Jan Rossel or Russel resident at Mortlake from 1629 to 1645, and probably connected with the tapestry works there. Nicasius married as his second wife, at the Dutch church, on 27 Nov. 1604, Clara Jansz, daughter of Cornelis and Johanna Jansz, and sister of Cornelis Jansz (Janssen or Jonson) van Ceulen [q. v.], the famous portrait-painter; by her also he had a numerous family, to one of whom (Isaac, born in May 1616) the famous miniature-painter, Isaac Oliver, stood godfather, while to another (Nicasius, born in January 1618–19) Cornelis Janssen and Isaac Oliver's widow stood sponsors.

Theodore Russel was brought up under his father, by whom he was admitted into the Dutch church in 1640, and afterwards by his uncle, Cornelis Janssen, with whom he lived for about nine years; afterwards he lived as assistant and copyist for about a year with Vandyck. He gained some repute as a portrait-painter, and copied many of Vandyck's portraits on a smaller scale. A portrait of Sir John Suckling, copied in this way, is now in the National Portrait Gallery. Several of his copies were in the royal collections, and among the nobility by whom he was patronised were the Earls of Essex and Holland. Russel resided in Blackfriars, married in January 1649, and died in 1689, leaving a family. According to Vertue, he was 'a lover of Ease and his Bottle.'

ANTONY RUSSEL (1663?–1743), portrait-painter, son of Theodore Russel, carried on the tradition of portrait-painting, and is said to have studied under John Riley [q. v.] A portrait by him of the famous Dr. Sacheverell, painted in 1710, was engraved in mezzotint by John Smith. He was an intimate friend of George Vertue [q. v.], who engraved some of his portraits, and he supplied Vertue with many biographical notes concerning artists of the seventeenth century, which are now embodied in Walpole's 'Anecdotes of Painting.' He died in London in 1743, aged about eighty.

[Vertue's MS. Diaries (Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 23068, &c.); Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, ed. Wornum; Moens's Registers of the Dutch Church, Austin Friars, and the French Church, Threadneedle Street; information from W. J. C. Moens, esq., F.S.A.]

L. C.

RUSSEL, WILLIAM (*d.* 1702), controversialist, son of John Russel, a baptist pastor of Waddesdon, Buckinghamshire, was educated at Cambridge, where he graduated in arts, and was created M.D. *per literas regias*, 1688 (*Cantabr. Grad.* p. 336). In 1662 he was living at Chesham, Buckinghamshire, but before 1670 he settled in London, at St. Bartholomew's Close, having become first

pastor of a baptist congregation at High Hall, West Smithfield. He was already known as an able controversialist. His first lance was hurled against the sabbatarians in 'No Seventh Day Sabbath commanded by Jesus Christ in the New Testament,' 1663, answered by Edward Stennet in the 'The Seventh Day is the Sabbath of the Lord,' 1664, 4to. Russel next replied to 'The Twelve Pagan Principles held by the Quakers seriously considered,' by William Loddington, with 'Quakerism is Paganism,' London, 1674, 8vo. Loddington, a baptist, who never was a quaker, retorted with 'Quakerism no Paganism,' London, 1674.

Russel launched an 'Epistle concerning Infant Baptism, in Answer to Two Treatises by Thomas James, Baptist Teacher of Ashford, Kent,' 1676. He then attacked the subject of congregational singing in 'Some Brief Animadversions on Mr. Allen's Essay of Conjoint Singing,' London, 1696. Richard Allen replied with 'Brief Vindication of an Essay,' 1696, to which Richard Claridge [q. v.] and Russel together wrote an 'Answer' in 1697. The dispute was also carried on by Isaac Marlow in 'The Controversie of Singing brought to an End,' London, 1696, 8vo, and came to an end with the anonymous 'Singing of Psalms vindicated from the Charge of Novelty, in Answer to Dr. Russel, Mr. Marlow,' &c., London, 1698.

The next year, at the request of the Midland baptists, Russel wrote 'A Vindication of the Baptized Churches from the Calumnies of Mr. Michael Harrison of Potter's Pury, Northamptonshire,' London, 1697. On 22 Feb. 1699 he supported baptist principles in a disputation at the presbyterian meeting-house at Portsmouth. The verbal polemic occasioned two tracts by Russel, which were answered by J. Hewerdine in 'Plain Letters in defence of Infant Baptism,' London, 1699, 12mo. Russel retorted to Hewerdine and other critics in 'Infant Baptism is Will Worship,' 1700.

From about 1680 Russel appears to have practised as a physician, and effected certain cures described in his 'De Calculo Vesicæ,' London, 1691. He died at an advanced age on 6 March 1702. He married early. Nehemiah, born in 1663, appears to have been his only child who reached manhood.

The controversialist must be distinguished from WILLIAM RUSSELL (1634–1696 ?), appointed 'chymist in ordinary' to Charles II, who carried on a pharmacy, with his brother, Richard Russell, in Little Minories, and later in Goodman's Fields. He was the manufacturer of a 'royal tincture,' patronised by the king, the Countesses of Derby and Ossory, and others of rank. He died before 1697. He was the author of a 'Physical Treatise,' London, 8vo, 1684 (cf. HEADRICH, *Arcana Philosophia*, 1697, 8vo).

[Ivimey's Hist. of Baptists, i. 555, ii. 77, 212, 600; Wilson's Hist. of Dissenting Churches, iii. 392–5; Wood's Hist. of General Baptists, pp. 127, 129, 147, 153; Life and Death of Jabez Eliezer Russel, by W. Russel, M.D., 1672; works above mentioned; Crosby's Hist. of English Baptists, iv. 259–61; Smith's Anti-Quakeriana, p. 384; Bodl. Libr. Cat.] C. F. S.

RUSSELL. [See also RUSSEL.]

RUSSELL, ALEXANDER (1715 ?–1768), physician and naturalist, was born in Edinburgh about 1715, being the third son, by his second wife, of John Russell of Braidshaw, Midlothian, a lawyer of repute. John Russell's first wife, all of whose children died in infancy, died in 1705; by his second wife he had nine children, three of whom reached manhood, viz. John Russell of Roseburn, W.S., F.R.S.E., author of 'Forms of Process' (Edinburgh, 1768) and of 'The Theory of Conveyancing' (Edinburgh, 1788); William Russell, F.R.S., secretary to the Levant Company; and Alexander. By his third wife, Mary, daughter of the Rev. Mr. Anderson, minister of West Calder, John Russell of Braidshaw had four sons, viz. David, Patrick (1727–1803) [q. v.], Claud—administrator of Vizagapatam—and Balfour, M.D., who died shortly after being appointed physician at Algiers.

Alexander Russell was educated at the high school and university of Edinburgh, attending lectures at the latter from 1732 to 1734, while apprenticed to an uncle, a surgeon, possibly Alexander Russel, M.D., who published 'Tentamen medicum de medicastrorum audacitate' (Edinburgh, 1709) and 'Disquisitio medica de morbi causa' (Edinburgh, 1718), with prefaces dated Elgin. The former work has been wrongly attributed to the subject of this notice. In 1734 Russell was one of the first members of the Medical Society of Edinburgh University. In 1740 he came to London, and in the same year went to Aleppo as physician to the English factory. He learnt to speak Arabic fluently, and acquired great influence with the pasha and people of all creeds. In 1750 he was joined by his younger brother, Patrick, and in 1753 he resigned, returning to England by way of Naples and Leghorn, in order to supplement his study of the plague at Aleppo by visiting the lazarettos at those places. He had sent home seeds of the true scammony to his fellow-student and correspondent, John Fothergill, M.D. [q.v.], which had been raised

successfully by Peter Collinson [q. v.] and James Gordon (1780) of Mile End; and he published a description of the plant, and the native method of collecting it, in the first volume of 'Medical Observations,' issued in 1755 by the Medical Society of London. This society, of which Russell was a member, was founded in 1752. He also introduced *Arbutus Andrachne*. He reached London in February 1755, and in the following year published his 'Natural History of Aleppo,' which owed its origin to the suggestion of Fothergill. This work, which has been described as 'one of the most complete pictures of Eastern manners extant' (PINKERTON, *Voyages and Travels*), was reviewed by Dr. Johnson in the 'Literary Magazine,' and was translated into German by Gronovius. A second edition was published by the author's brother Patrick in 1794. In May 1756 Alexander Russell was elected a F.R.S., and in the following year he was consulted by the privy council with reference to quarantine regulations, owing to the outbreak of the plague at Lisbon; in 1760, having become a licentiate of the Royal College of Physicians and a M.D. of Glasgow, he was appointed physician to St. Thomas's Hospital. In 1767 he contributed papers to the second and third volumes of 'Medical Observations.' Russell died on 28 Nov. 1768 at his house in Walbrook of a putrid fever. He was attended by his friends Fothergill and Pitcairn. A eulogistic essay on his character was read by Fothergill before the Royal College of Physicians on 2 Oct. 1769. It is printed in all the collections of Fothergill's works. A portrait, engraved by Trotter from a painting by Dance, appears in Lettsom's 'Memoirs of John Fothergill' (1786).

[Gent. Mag. 1768, p. 109; Munk's Coll. of Phy. ii. 230.] G. S. B.

RUSSELL, ARTHUR TOZER (1806–1874), divine and hymn-writer, elder son of Thomas Russell or Cloutt [q. v.], was born at Northampton on 20 March 1806. He received his early education at St. Saviour's School, Southwark, and Merchant Taylors' School, London. Having read some writings of Thomas Belsham [q. v.], he wished to qualify for the unitarian ministry. Belsham got him an exhibition, under the name of Russell, on the Hackney College fund, with a view to his entrance as a divinity student at Manchester College, York. The exhibition was temporarily withdrawn, owing to 'his rooted aversion to dissenters as such' (unpublished letter, 4 Oct. 1822, of John Kenrick [q. v.]); but he entered Manchester College, on the Hackney foundation, in September 1822, under the name of Cloutt, among his fellow-entrants being Robert Brook Aspland [q. v.] and James Martineau. At the annual examination, 30 July 1824, he delivered a Latin oration, under the name of Russell. He then left York, without finishing his course. Kenrick writes (1 June 1824) that he had made the acquaintance of Francis Wrangham [q. v.], archdeacon of Cleveland, and was resolved to study for orders. In 1825 he entered as a sizar at St. John's College, Cambridge, and took the Hulsean prize in his freshman year. After becoming a scholar of St. John's (1827), he was ordained deacon (1827) by John Kaye [q. v.], bishop of Lincoln, and licensed to the curacy of Great Gransden, Huntingdonshire. In 1830 he was ordained priest, became vicar of Caxton, Cambridgeshire, and graduated LL.B. In 1852 he became vicar of Whaddon, Cambridgeshire, exchanging this benefice in 1863 for the vicarage of St. Thomas, Toxteth Park, Liverpool. In 1868 he became vicar of Wrockwardine Wood, Shropshire. His last preferment was to the rectory of Southwick, Sussex, in 1874; but his health was broken. As a clergyman he was exemplary; his brief incumbency in Liverpool is remembered for his zealous attention to educational work in his parish. His theological views underwent several modifications, but he kept an open mind, and his love for the writings of St. Augustine gave both strength and breadth to his views. He died at Southwick on 18 Nov. 1874.

Russell's career as a hymn-writer began early, his first hymns being included in the third edition of his father's 'Collection.' Hymns by him, original and translated, are in 'The Christian Life,' 1847, 16mo, and in 'Psalms and Hymns,' 1851, 12mo. Twenty-one appear in 'The Choral Hymn-book,' &c., 1861, edited by the Rev. Peter Maurice, D.D. Of his original hymns four are included in Lord Selborne's 'Book of Praise,' 1862, and some fifty have been admitted to other collections. Perhaps he is best known for the addition in 1851 of a sixth verse, designed to improve its theology, to the well-known hymn, 'Nearer my God, to Thee' (1841), by Sarah Fuller Adams. He published also 'Hymn Tunes, Original and Selected,' in 1843. In all he produced about one hundred and forty original and one hundred and thirty translated hymns.

His theological publications, in addition to his Hulsean prize essay on 'The Law ... a Schoolmaster,' Cambridge, 1826, 8vo, and a sermon on the 'Real Presence,' Cambridge, 1857, 8vo, are: 1. 'Sermons on ... Festivals ... of the Church,' &c., Cambridge, 1830, 12mo. 2. 'Remarks upon ... Keble's Visita-

pastor of a baptist congregation at High Hall, West Smithfield. He was already known as an able controversialist. His first lance was hurled against the sabbatarians in 'No Seventh Day Sabbath commanded by Jesus Christ in the New Testament,' 1663, answered by Edward Stennet in the 'The Seventh Day is the Sabbath of the Lord,' 1664, 4to. Russel next replied to 'The Twelve Pagan Principles held by the Quakers seriously considered,' by William Loddington, with 'Quakerism is Paganism,' London, 1674, 8vo. Loddington, a baptist, who never was a quaker, retorted with 'Quakerism no Paganism,' London, 1674.

Russel launched an 'Epistle concerning Infant Baptism, in Answer to Two Treatises by Thomas James, Baptist Teacher of Ashford, Kent,' 1676. He then attacked the subject of congregational singing in 'Some Brief Animadversions on Mr. Allen's Essay of Conjoint Singing,' London, 1696. Richard Allen replied with 'Brief Vindication of an Essay,' 1696, to which Richard Claridge [q. v.] and Russel together wrote an 'Answer' in 1697. The dispute was also carried on by Isaac Marlow in 'The Controversie of Singing brought to an End,' London, 1696, 8vo, and came to an end with the anonymous 'Singing of Psalms vindicated from the Charge of Novelty, in Answer to Dr. Russel, Mr. Marlow,' &c., London, 1698.

The next year, at the request of the Midland baptists, Russel wrote 'A Vindication of the Baptized Churches from the Calumnies of Mr. Michael Harrison of Potter's Pury, Northamptonshire,' London, 1697. On 22 Feb. 1699 he supported baptist principles in a disputation at the presbyterian meeting-house at Portsmouth. The verbal polemic occasioned two tracts by Russel, which were answered by J. Hewerdine in 'Plain Letters in defence of Infant Baptism,' London, 1699, 12mo. Russel retorted to Hewerdine and other critics in 'Infant Baptism is Will Worship,' 1700.

From about 1680 Russel appears to have practised as a physician, and effected certain cures described in his 'De Calculo Vesicæ,' London, 1691. He died at an advanced age on 6 March 1702. He married early. Nehemiah, born in 1663, appears to have been his only child who reached manhood.

The controversialist must be distinguished from William Russell (1634–1696 ?), appointed 'chymist in ordinary' to Charles II, who carried on a pharmacy, with his brother, Richard Russell, in Little Minories, and later in Goodman's Fields. He was the manufacturer of a 'royal tincture,' patronised by the king, the Countesses of Derby and Ossory, and others of rank. He died before 1697. He was the author of a 'Physical Treatise,' London, 8vo, 1684 (cf. Headrich, *Arcana Philosophia*, 1697, 8vo).

[Ivimey's Hist. of Baptists, i. 555, ii. 77, 212, 600; Wilson's Hist. of Dissenting Churches, iii. 392–5; Wood's Hist. of General Baptists, pp. 127, 129, 147, 153; Life and Death of Jabez Eliezer Russel, by W. Russel, M.D., 1672; works above mentioned; Crosby's Hist. of English Baptists, iv. 259–61; Smith's Anti-Quakeriana, p. 384; Bodl. Libr. Cat.] C. F. S.

RUSSELL. [See also Russel.]

RUSSELL, ALEXANDER (1715 ?–1768), physician and naturalist, was born in Edinburgh about 1715, being the third son, by his second wife, of John Russell of Braidshaw, Midlothian, a lawyer of repute. John Russell's first wife, all of whose children died in infancy, died in 1705; by his second wife he had nine children, three of whom reached manhood, viz. John Russell of Roseburn, W.S., F.R.S.E., author of 'Forms of Process' (Edinburgh, 1768) and of 'The Theory of Conveyancing' (Edinburgh, 1788); William Russell, F.R.S., secretary to the Levant Company; and Alexander. By his third wife, Mary, daughter of the Rev. Mr. Anderson, minister of West Calder, John Russell of Braidshaw had four sons, viz. David, Patrick (1727–1803) [q. v.], Claud—administrator of Vizagapatam—and Balfour, M.D., who died shortly after being appointed physician at Algiers.

Alexander Russell was educated at the high school and university of Edinburgh, attending lectures at the latter from 1732 to 1734, while apprenticed to an uncle, a surgeon, possibly Alexander Russel, M.D., who published 'Tentamen medicum de medicastrorum audacitate' (Edinburgh, 1709) and 'Disquisitio medica de morbi causa' (Edinburgh, 1718), with prefaces dated Elgin. The former work has been wrongly attributed to the subject of this notice. In 1734 Russell was one of the first members of the Medical Society of Edinburgh University. In 1740 he came to London, and in the same year went to Aleppo as physician to the English factory. He learnt to speak Arabic fluently, and acquired great influence with the pasha and people of all creeds. In 1750 he was joined by his younger brother, Patrick, and in 1753 he resigned, returning to England by way of Naples and Leghorn, in order to supplement his study of the plague at Aleppo by visiting the lazarettos at those places. He had sent home seeds of the true scammony to his fellow-student and correspondent, John Fothergill, M.D. [q.v.], which had been raised

successfully by Peter Collinson [q. v.] and James Gordon (1780) of Mile End; and he published a description of the plant, and the native method of collecting it, in the first volume of 'Medical Observations,' issued in 1755 by the Medical Society of London. This society, of which Russell was a member, was founded in 1752. He also introduced *Arbutus Andrachne*. He reached London in February 1755, and in the following year published his 'Natural History of Aleppo,' which owed its origin to the suggestion of Fothergill. This work, which has been described as 'one of the most complete pictures of Eastern manners extant' (PINKERTON, *Voyages and Travels*), was reviewed by Dr. Johnson in the 'Literary Magazine,' and was translated into German by Gronovius. A second edition was published by the author's brother Patrick in 1794. In May 1756 Alexander Russell was elected a F.R.S., and in the following year he was consulted by the privy council with reference to quarantine regulations, owing to the outbreak of the plague at Lisbon; in 1760, having become a licentiate of the Royal College of Physicians and a M.D. of Glasgow, he was appointed physician to St. Thomas's Hospital. In 1767 he contributed papers to the second and third volumes of 'Medical Observations.' Russell died on 28 Nov. 1768 at his house in Walbrook of a putrid fever. He was attended by his friends Fothergill and Pitcairn. A eulogistic essay on his character was read by Fothergill before the Royal College of Physicians on 2 Oct. 1769. It is printed in all the collections of Fothergill's works. A portrait, engraved by Trotter from a painting by Dance, appears in Lettsom's 'Memoirs of John Fothergill' (1786).

[Gent. Mag. 1768, p. 109; Munk's Coll. of Phy. ii. 230.] G. S. B.

RUSSELL, ARTHUR TOZER (1806–1874), divine and hymn-writer, elder son of Thomas Russell or Cloutt [q. v.], was born at Northampton on 20 March 1806. He received his early education at St. Saviour's School, Southwark, and Merchant Taylors' School, London. Having read some writings of Thomas Belsham [q. v.], he wished to qualify for the unitarian ministry. Belsham got him an exhibition, under the name of Russell, on the Hackney College fund, with a view to his entrance as a divinity student at Manchester College, York. The exhibition was temporarily withdrawn, owing to 'his rooted aversion to dissenters as such' (unpublished letter, 4 Oct. 1822, of John Kenrick [q. v.]); but he entered Manchester College, on the Hackney foundation, in September 1822, under the name of Cloutt, among his fellow-entrants being Robert Brook Aspland [q. v.] and James Martineau. At the annual examination, 30 July 1824, he delivered a Latin oration, under the name of Russell. He then left York, without finishing his course. Kenrick writes (1 June 1824) that he had made the acquaintance of Francis Wrangham [q. v.], archdeacon of Cleveland, and was resolved to study for orders. In 1825 he entered as a sizar at St. John's College, Cambridge, and took the Hulsean prize in his freshman year. After becoming a scholar of St. John's (1827), he was ordained deacon (1827) by John Kaye [q. v.], bishop of Lincoln, and licensed to the curacy of Great Gransden, Huntingdonshire. In 1830 he was ordained priest, became vicar of Caxton, Cambridgeshire, and graduated LL.B. In 1852 he became vicar of Whaddon, Cambridgeshire, exchanging this benefice in 1863 for the vicarage of St. Thomas, Toxteth Park, Liverpool. In 1868 he became vicar of Wrockwardine Wood, Shropshire. His last preferment was to the rectory of Southwick, Sussex, in 1874; but his health was broken. As a clergyman he was exemplary; his brief incumbency in Liverpool is remembered for his zealous attention to educational work in his parish. His theological views underwent several modifications, but he kept an open mind, and his love for the writings of St. Augustine gave both strength and breadth to his views. He died at Southwick on 18 Nov. 1874.

Russell's career as a hymn-writer began early, his first hymns being included in the third edition of his father's 'Collection.' Hymns by him, original and translated, are in 'The Christian Life,' 1847, 16mo, and in 'Psalms and Hymns,' 1851, 12mo. Twenty-one appear in 'The Choral Hymn-book,' &c., 1861, edited by the Rev. Peter Maurice, D.D. Of his original hymns four are included in Lord Selborne's 'Book of Praise,' 1862, and some fifty have been admitted to other collections. Perhaps he is best known for the addition in 1851 of a sixth verse, designed to improve its theology, to the well-known hymn, 'Nearer my God, to Thee' (1841), by Sarah Fuller Adams. He published also 'Hymn Tunes, Original and Selected,' in 1843. In all he produced about one hundred and forty original and one hundred and thirty translated hymns.

His theological publications, in addition to his Hulsean prize essay on 'The Law ... a Schoolmaster,' Cambridge, 1826, 8vo, and a sermon on the 'Real Presence,' Cambridge, 1857, 8vo, are: 1. 'Sermons on ... Festivals ... of the Church,' &c., Cambridge, 1830, 12mo. 2. 'Remarks upon ... Keble's Visita-

tion Sermon,' &c., Cambridge, 1837, 8vo. 3. 'Apology . . . translated from the . . . Latin of Bishop Jewell,' &c. (with notes), 1834 (CROCKFORD); 1839, 8vo; Oxford, 1840, 12mo. 4. 'A Manual of Daily Prayer,' &c., 1841, 8vo. 5. 'Advent and other Sermons,' &c. [1855], 12mo. 6. 'A Letter to the Bishop of Oxford upon "Essays and Reviews,"' &c., 1862, 8vo (in reply to an article in 'Edinburgh Review,' April, 1861, by Dean Stanley). 7. 'Memorials of . . . Thomas Fuller,' &c., 1844, 16mo. 8. 'Memoirs of . . . Lancelot Andrewes,' &c., 1863, 8vo. Among his contributions to reviews was a series of critical articles on the Greek Testament in the 'British and Foreign Evangelical Review,' 1862–3. He was one of the editors of a new edition of 'Slatter's Old Oxford University Guide' [1861?]. Among his manuscripts is an unpublished 'History of the Bishops of England and Wales.'

[Monthly Repository, 1822 p. 773, 1824 p. 426; Christian Reformer, 1847, p. 64; Roll of Students, Manchester College, 1868; Crockford's Clerical Directory, 1874, p. 755; Julian's Dict. of Hymnology, 1892, pp. 981 sq.] A. G.

RUSSELL, SIR CHARLES (1826–1883), lieutenant-colonel, born on 22 June 1826, was the son of Sir Henry Russell (second baronet of Swallowfield), resident at Hyderabad, by his second wife, Marie Clotilde (*d.* 1872), daughter of Benoit Mottet de la Fontaine. Sir Henry Russell (1751–1836) [q. v.] was his grandfather. After education at Eton, he entered the army as ensign in the 35th foot on 25 Aug. 1843, became lieutenant on 9 June 1846, and served with that regiment in Mauritius. On 13 Sept. 1853 he became lieutenant and captain in the grenadier guards, to which he had exchanged in 1847. He succeeded to the baronetcy on the death of his father on 19 April 1852.

In 1854 he went to the Crimea with the third battalion, was at the battle of the Alma, and served through the siege of Sebastopol. During the latter part of it he was deputy assistant quartermaster-general to the first division. He received the medal with four clasps, the brevet rank of major (2 Nov. 1855), the legion of honour (knight), and the fifth class of the Medjidie and Turkish medal. When the Victoria Cross was instituted in February 1857, he was among the first recipients of it. The act for which the cross was awarded to him is described by Kinglake. During the battle of Inkerman he was in the sandbag battery with a mixed body of men, condemned to inaction by the height of the parapet. Some of them said, 'If an officer will lead, we will follow,' to which Russell responded 'Follow me, my lads!' and sprang out through an embrasure. Accompanied by one man only (private Anthony Palmer, who also received the cross), he attacked the Russians clustered outside, and, though of slight build, he wrested a rifle from the hands of a Russian soldier, and made his way along the ledge to another party of grenadiers.

He became captain and lieutenant-colonel on 23 April 1858, and retired from the army on 13 June 1868. On 4 July 1877 he was appointed honorary colonel of the 23rd Middlesex volunteers. He was a J.P. and deputy-lieutenant for the county of Berkshire. He sat as conservative M.P. for that county from July 1865 to November 1868, and for Westminster from 1874 to 1882.

He died at Swallowfield Park, near Reading, on 14 April 1883. He was unmarried, and was succeeded by his brother George.

[Times, Obituary, 16 April 1883; Foster's Baronetage; Hamilton's History of the Grenadier Guards; Kinglake's War in the Crimea.] E. M. L.

RUSSELL, CHARLES WILLIAM (1812–1880), president of Maynooth College, born at Killough, co. Down, on 14 May 1812, was descended from the family of Russell, barons of Killough of Quoniamstown and Ballystrew. His brother Arthur was father of Charles Russell, lord chief-justice and baron Russell of Killowen [see SUPPLEMENT]. Charles William, educated at Drogheda and at Downpatrick, in 1826 entered Maynooth College. He became a Dunboyne student in 1832, and in 1835 was appointed professor of humanity. In 1842 Gregory XVI selected him for the new apostolic vicariate of Ceylon. In 1845 he was nominated to fill the newly established chair of ecclesiastical history at Maynooth, and in 1857, on the death of Dr. Laurence Renehan [q. v.], he became president of the college.

Russell exercised considerable influence on the tractarian movement in England. From the summer of 1841 he was a warm personal friend of Newman, who says of him: 'My dear friend, Dr. Russell, president of Maynooth, had perhaps more to do with my conversion than any one else. Yet he was always gentle, mild, unobtrusive, uncontroversial' (NEWMAN, *Apologia*, p. 194). His reputation stood high at Oxford, and the leaders of the party frequently applied to him for information on points arising in the tractarian controversy. He contributed several articles on the movement to the 'Dublin Review,' of which he was co-editor with Dr. Wiseman.

Russell was also well known as an antiquary. He was appointed a member of the Historical Manuscripts Commission in 1869, and, in conjunction with John Patrick Prendergast [q. v.], he published 'A Report on the Carte Manuscripts in the Bodleian Library' (8 vols. 1871), and compiled the 'Calendar of Irish State Papers during the Reign of James I' (4 vols. 8vo, 1872–7). He also contributed the articles on palimpsests and papyrus to the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' (8th edit. 1859).

Russell died in Dublin, from the effects of a fall from his horse, on 26 Feb. 1880. Shortly before his death the pope enrolled him among his domestic prelates.

Besides the works noticed, Russell was author of 'The Life of Cardinal Mezzofanti,' 1858, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1863 (translated into Italian 1859); and he translated from the German Carl von Schmid's 'Tales,' London, 1846, 3 vols. 8vo (conjointly with the Rev. M. Kelly) and Leibnitz's 'System of Theology,' 1850, 8vo. In October 1876 and January 1877 he contributed to the 'Dublin Review' two articles on sonnets, which form one of the most complete treatises on the subject in English.

[Ward's Men of the Reign, p. 773; Freeman's Journal, 27 Feb. 1880; Allibone's Dict. of Authors; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. vii. 306, 7th ser. viii. 507.] E. I. C.

RUSSELL, Sir DAVID (1809–1884), general, was the eldest son of Colonel James Russell of Woodside, Stirlingshire, and of Mary, daughter of John Stirling, esq., of Kippindavie, Perthshire. He was born on 27 May 1809, was educated at Edinburgh and Dresden, and entered the army on 10 Jan. 1828 as a cornet in the 7th light dragoons. He became lieutenant on 1 Oct. 1829 and captain on 5 April 1833, and on 10 April 1835 he exchanged to the 84th foot. In that regiment he became major on 7 July 1845 and lieutenant-colonel on 10 Dec. 1847, and he was made brevet colonel on 28 Nov. 1854.

His first and only active service was in the Indian mutiny. In the second relief of Lucknow, by Sir Colin Campbell, he commanded the fifth brigade. He covered the left of the army as it fought its way to the residency, and captured Banks's house, but was wounded and disabled in the attack of the hospital (14–17 Nov. 1857). After the relief he remained with Outram at the Alambagh, commanding the first brigade. In the siege and capture of Lucknow, in March 1858, he commanded the second brigade in Franks's division, which took part in the attack on the Kaisarbagh. For these operations he was specially mentioned in despatches (vide *London Gazette*, 16 Jan. and 25 May 1858). Besides the medal with clasp, he received a reward for distinguished service, and was made C.B. (24 March 1858).

On 31 Aug. 1858 he was appointed inspecting field officer for recruiting, and on 3 Sept. 1862 he became major-general. He was employed in Canada during 1867, and from July 1868 to 1871 he commanded in the south-eastern district. He became lieutenant-general on 25 Oct. 1871 and general on 1 Oct. 1877. He was given the colonelcy of the 75th foot on 18 Jan. 1870, and transferred to the 84th (now the second battalion of the York and Lancaster regiment) on 24 Oct. 1872. He was made K.C.B. on 20 May 1871. He died in London on 16 Jan. 1884.

[Raikes's Roll of Officers of the York and Lancaster Regiment; Times, Obituary, 17 Jan. 1884; Kaye and Malleson's History of the Indian Mutiny.] E. M. L.

RUSSELL, EDWARD, Earl of Orford (1653–1727), admiral of the fleet, born in 1653, was son of Edward Russell, a younger brother of William Russell, first duke of Bedford. He was in 1671 appointed lieutenant of the Advice. In the battle of Solebay, on 28 May 1672, he was lieutenant of the Rupert with Sir John Holmes; and on 10 June he was promoted to be captain of the Phœnix. In 1673 he commanded the Swallow attached to the fleet under Prince Rupert; and in 1676 was appointed to the Reserve, one of the squadron in the Mediterranean under Sir John Narbrough [q. v.] Continuing in the Mediterranean with Arthur Herbert (afterwards earl of Torrington) [q. v.], in 1678 he commanded the Swiftsure, in 1680 the Newcastle, in 1682 the Tiger, which he seems to have quitted in the following year, probably on the execution of his cousin, William, lord Russell [q. v.] Discontented with the government, he afterwards became an active agent in the cause of the Prince of Orange, and during the reign of James II made several journeys to Holland in the prince's interest. In a private capacity he accompanied the prince to England in 1688, and on his march on London. On 4 April 1689 he was appointed treasurer of the navy, and on 22 July admiral of the blue squadron in the fleet under Torrington.

In December he was sent with a small squadron to escort the Queen of Spain to Coruña. He returned to England in April 1690, but during the following months, though nominally in command of the blue

squadron, spent most of the time in London, intriguing against Torrington, who held the command, which he, apparently, considered ought to be his by right of his political services. It would seem to be certain that it was mainly through his intrigues and misrepresentations that the disastrous order to fight was sent to Torrington, Russell remaining meanwhile in London to watch the course of events. In December, when Torrington was finally superseded, Russell was appointed in his stead, and commanded the fleet during the summer of 1691 without being able to bring the French to action, notwithstanding a very great superiority of force. But he was now in correspondence with the exiled James, and was preparing to act as a traitor to King William, as he had formerly done to James. It was possibly on this ground that he kept out of the way of the French fleet in the summer of 1691; but his negotiations with James led to little result, and next year he had no choice but to engage the enemy.

By 15 May 1692 the English and Dutch fleet, to the number of eighty-two ships of the line, was collected at Portsmouth. It was known that the French fleet under the Comte de Tourville had left Brest; but it was resolved by Russell after a council of war not to go down the Channel to look for the enemy, but to stand over towards Cape Barfleur to meet them there. On the 18th, Russell had intelligence of the enemy's approach, brought by a Captain John Tupper in command of a Guernsey privateer, who sailed through their fleet in a fog. Russell immediately weighed with a westerly wind; and the next morning, 19 May, being then some twenty miles to the north-east of Cape Barfleur, the look-out frigates signalled the enemy in sight, coming on with a fair wind at about W.S.W. Tourville had with him only forty-five ships of the line, but, in spite of the odds against him, he ran down to engage, not so much because positive orders to do so had been given him under the king's own hand, as because, in the hazy weather that prevailed, he had not realised the enormous superiority of the force opposed to him till it was too late to retreat.

The allied fleet, in line of battle, was standing towards the south, the Dutch leading; but the blue squadron was a good deal astern and some three miles to leeward. In the van, the French contained the Dutch, preventing them from coming to close action, while the French centre and rear, with a local superiority of numbers, made a furious attack on the English centre, the red squadron. This squadron was under the immediate command of Russell himself in the Britannia, and his ship was closely engaged by the Soleil Royal, carrying Tourville's flag. Tactically the French had been given a great advantage; but the ships of the red squadron defended themselves stoutly, and the balance of the fighting was curiously even till towards two o'clock, when the wind veered to about W.N.W., permitting the rear of the red squadron under Sir Clowdisley Shovell [q. v.] to break through the French line, and a little later the whole of the blue squadron, under Rooke, Sir John Ashby [q. v.], and Richard Carter [q. v.], passed to windward. By four o'clock the French centre and rear were enveloped by the English fleet with a twofold superiority of numbers.

The battle was thus practically won when the wind died away, and a fog came on so dense that the firing was stopped. Towards six the fog lifted a little and a light easterly breeze sprang up, before which the French fled in disorder, followed by the English through the night and through the next day. Three of the French ships escaped to the north-west, and, flying down the Channel, reached Brest. Others escaped to the north-east and into the North Sea, whence they returned to Brest by passing round Scotland and Ireland; but the great body of their fleet was driven to the westward along the coast towards Cape de La Hague, and in the night of the 20th some of their ships ran through the Race of Alderney. But thirteen, caught by the tide, were driven back to the eastward. Three of these were burnt at Cherbourg by Sir Ralph Delavall [q. v.]; the rest took refuge in the bay of La Hague. The whole of the English fleet followed, and after examining the situation on the 22nd, Russell sent in the boats under the command of Sir George Rooke, who burnt the whole twelve as well as some eight or ten transports on the evening of the 23rd and the morning of the 24th; after which, leaving a detachment of the fleet under Ashby to look after the French ships which had fled into Saint-Malo, Russell returned to Portsmouth.

Notwithstanding the decisive nature of victory, there was a general feeling that more should have been done, and both Russell and Ashby were charged with not taking proper measures to complete the destruction of the French. The House of Commons resolved that Russell had 'behaved with courage, fidelity, and conduct,' but the popular feeling insisted on his dismissal. He was accordingly removed from the command, but, after the disasters sustained during the summer of 1693, was reinstated in the following November, and on 2 May 1694 was also appointed

first lord of the admiralty. In June, in command of an allied fleet of some sixty-three sail of the line, he was sent to the Mediterranean, where the threat of his presence at once led the French, at the time off Barcelona, to retire to Toulon. As it was evident that the French attack on the Catalan coast would be renewed as soon as the English fleet departed, it was kept in the Mediterranean during the rest of the year, and wintered at Cadiz. In the spring of 1695 it again took up a station off Barcelona. In August an attempt was made to recover Palamos, which the French had occupied in the previous year; but on learning that a fleet of sixty sail lay at Toulon ready for sea, Russell re-embarked the troops, withdrew from Palamos, and sailed to meet the enemy, who, however, remained in Toulon. Russell's actions both in 1694 and 1695 are early instances of the recognition of the power of a fleet, not necessarily superior in force, to prevent territorial aggression (Colomb, *Naval Warfare*, pp. 271–2).

In the autumn of 1695 the fleet returned to England, and Russell had no further service afloat. He continued at the admiralty till 1699. He had represented Launceston (1689), Portsmouth (1690), and Cambridgeshire (1695) in the lower house; and on 7 May 1697 he was raised to the peerage as Baron of Shingey, Viscount Barfleur and Earl of Orford. During the king's absence in Holland in the summer of 1697, and again in the summer of 1698, he was one of the lords justices. In April 1706 he was appointed one of the commissioners for the union with Scotland; he was first lord of the admiralty from November 1709 to September 1710, and again from October 1714 to April 1717. He was also one of the lords justices after the death of Queen Anne, pending the arrival of George I, and in September 1714 was nominated lord-lieutenant of Cambridgeshire. He died on 26 Nov. 1727. He married in 1691 his cousin Mary, daughter of William Russell, first duke of Bedford, and sister of William, lord Russell, but, leaving no issue, the titles became extinct on his death. Orford is described in 1704 as 'of a sanguine complexion, inclining to fat; of a middle stature.' His portrait, by R. Bockman, is in the Painted Hall at Greenwich; another, by Sir Godfrey Kneller, has been engraved.

[Charnock's Biogr. Nav. i. 354; Campbell's Lives of the British Admirals, ii. 317, &c.; Burchett's Transactions at Sea; Burnet's Hist. of his own Time; Dalrymple's Memoirs of Great Britain and Ireland; Memoirs relating to Lord Torrington (Camden Soc.); Life of Captain Stephen Martin (Navy Records Society); The Battle of La Hogue, in Quarterly Review, April 1893; Army and Navy Gazette, 21 May, 4 June, 6 Aug. 1892; Troude's Batailles Navales de la France, i. 209; Sue's Hist. de la Marine Française, v. 65–92.] J. K. L.

RUSSELL, Lord EDWARD (1805–1887), admiral, born in 1805, second son of John Russell, sixth duke of Bedford by his second wife, Georgiana, fifth daughter of Alexander, fourth duke of Gordon [see under Russell, Lord John, first Earl Russell]. Lord John, first earl Russell [q. v.], was his half-brother. He entered the navy in January 1819; he passed his examination in 1825, and on 18 Oct. 1826 was promoted to be lieutenant of the Philomel brig, in which he was present at the battle of Navarino on 20 Oct. 1827. He was then for a short time in the Dartmouth, but, returning to the Philomel, was promoted from her to the rank of commander on 15 Nov. 1828. In November 1830 he was appointed to the Britomart, but in the following January was moved to the Savage, on the coast of Ireland, and in April 1832 to the Nimrod, on the Lisbon station. He was invalided from her in August 1833, and on 19 Nov. was advanced to post rank. From November 1834 to 1838 he commanded the Actæon in South America. From 1841 to 1847 he was M.P. for Tavistock, and one of the queen's naval aides-de-camp from 1846 to 1850. At this time he was well known in society, and more especially in sporting circles, as a patron of the turf. In 1846 his horse Sting, after proving himself the best two-year old of his year, was for some time favourite for the Derby, in which, however, he was not placed. In January 1851 he commissioned the Vengeance for service in the Mediterranean, and on 17 Oct. 1854 took part in the attack on the sea-forts of Sebastopol. In the summer of 1855 the Vengeance was paid off, and on 5 July Russell was made a C.B. He had no further service, but became in due course rear-admiral on 17 Oct. 1856, vice-admiral on 27 April 1863, and admiral on 20 March 1867. On 1 April 1870 he accepted the new retirement, and died at Cowes on 21 May 1887.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biogr. Dict.; Times, 26 May 1887; Morning Post, 25, 26 May 1887; Navy Lists.] J. K. L.

RUSSELL, Lady ELIZABETH (1528–1609), authoress. [See under Hoby, Sir Thomas.]

RUSSELL, FRANCIS, second Earl of Bedford (1527?–1585), only son of John Russell, first earl of Bedford [q. v.], by his wife Anne, was born probably in 1527. He

was educated at the King's Hall, Cambridge. When quite young, Edward Underhill [q. v.] is said to have saved him from drowning in the Thames, a good office which was afterwards repaid when Underhill was in trouble on account of his opinions (*Narrative of the Reformation*, Camd. Soc., p. 140). He was with his father in France on the expedition of 1544. When Edward VI was crowned, Russell was one of the forty who were created K.B. (2 Feb. 1546-7). From 1547 to 1552 he was M.P. for Buckinghamshire, and is said to have been the first heir to a peerage who sat in the House of Commons. In 1547 he was sheriff of Bedfordshire. In 1548 he was at the head of one of the enclosure commissions, and the next year helped his father in suppressing the rebellion in the west of England. When his father was created earl of Bedford in 1550, he was styled Lord Russell. At the surrender of Boulogne certain hostages were required, one of whom was to have been Lord Russell, but he was released from that duty, and escorted the French nobles who were sent to England as sureties from Dover to London (cf. DASENT, *Acts of Privy Council*, ii. 421). On 11 Nov. 1551 he attended the queen-dowager of Scotland when she came from Hampton Court to London (MACHYN, *Diary*, Camd. Soc. p. 11). His religious views were protestant, and in 1551 he attended the conferences on the sacrament held at the houses of Sir Richard Moryson [see MORISON] and Sir William Cecil, lord Burghley [q. v.] In February 1551-2 he took his seat in the House of Lords as Baron Russell.

From 1553 to 1580 Russell seems to have held the office of lord warden of the Stannaries. His name appears, with his father's, as witnessing the deed of 21 June 1553 by which Edward settled the crown on Lady Jane Grey. After Mary's accession he was consequently for a time in the custody, first of the sheriff of London, and afterwards of the warden of the Fleet prison; later, Lord Rich took charge of him. While in prison John Bradford (1510?-1555) [q. v.] wrote to him sympathetically (FOXE). Imprisonment did not reduce him to acquiescence with Mary's régime; he was secretly in Wyatt's plot (cf. STRICKLAND, *Lives of the Queens of Engl.* iv. 70), and confessed that he had carried letters from Elizabeth to Wyatt (*ib.* p. 80). On 14 March 1554-5 he became second Earl of Bedford on the death of his father. He now escaped to Geneva, and made the acquaintance of the foreign reformers. In 1557 he was at Venice, whence he sent a Latin letter to Bullinger. He returned in that year, and was one of the captains in the English army at the battle of St. Quentin, of which he wrote an account to Sir William Cecil (TYTLER, *Edward VI and Mary*, p. 494). In March 1557-8 he was once more in England, and was made lord-lieutenant of the counties of Dorset, Devon, and Cornwall, and of the city of Exeter; he was busy at this time in levying men for the French war.

When Elizabeth came to the throne, Bedford was at once sworn of the privy council, and took an active part in the religious settlement, being a commissioner to receive the oath of supremacy, and one of those who assisted in the drawing up of the new liturgy. On 23 Jan. 1560-1 he was sent on an embassy to Charles IX of France to congratulate him on his accession; he also visited Mary Queen of Scots, and tried to obtain her adhesion to the treaty of Edinburgh. He kept up his foreign connections, and in June 1561 unsuccessfully invited Peter Martyr to come to England (cf. 1 *Zurich Letters*, p. 81).

In February 1563-4 he was appointed warden of the east marches and governor Berwick. Berwick he found in a state of decay. He strengthened the fortifications, and was an active border leader (cf. WIFFEN, i. 404). On 23 April 1564 he was elected K.G. On 17 Nov. 1564 he was named a commissioner with Thomas Randolph to treat as to Mary Queen of Scots' marriage. When news arrived of her resolve to marry Darnley, he went to London to attend important meetings of the privy council, and immediately afterwards was appointed lord-lieutenant of Northumberland, Cumberland, Westmoreland, and the bishopric of Durham, with orders to keep a large force ready. In September 1565 he was invited to settle disputes among the members of the Dutch church in London. On the border he seems to have acted diplomatically, and it was through him that Elizabeth supplied the lords of the congregation with money. When they fled over the border, Bedford received them at Carlisle, for which, though it was the legitimate outcome of Elizabeth's policy, he was blamed by Cecil. Among other communications which he made to the council at this time was a long account of Rizzio's murder, dated from Berwick, 27 March 1565-1566, and signed by himself and Randolph. Later in this year (December) he was proxy for the queen at the baptism of James. He travelled on this occasion with a considerable retinue. In October 1567 he gave up the Berwick appointment apparently on the ground of ill-health, but he was constantly in attendance at the council. He was sent into Wales when the northern insurrection broke out

in 1569, but later went into Sussex. In 1570 the queen visited Chenies, while Bedford was away at Coventry. Although he wrote to Cecil expressing a wish to see Norfolk released, Bedford was one of those who sat in judgment on the duke in January 1571-2. In July 1572 the queen again visited him, this time at Woburn Abbey, much apparently to the earl's dismay, as he knew by experience how expensive the honour was. In 1576 he was lord-president of Wales, and ordered to raise one thousand men for Ireland; the same year he was made lieutenant of the Garter. In 1581 he was one of the commissioners for negotiating the Anjou marriage; but from this time his health slowly gave way, though he was appointed to the office of chief justice and justice in eyre of the royal forests south of the Trent on 26 Feb. 1583-4. He died at Bedford House, Strand, 28 July 1585, and was buried on 14 Sept. at Chenies church, where a monument, with figures of himself and his first wife, was erected. A portrait by Zucchero, which was engraved by Houbraken, is at Woburn.

Bedford was a kindly man, and liked by those about him. Bishop Pilkington made him in 1571 one of the overseers of his will, and he was a benefactor to a son of Gualter, who came to Oxford in 1573. He was godfather to Sir Francis Drake. Many books were dedicated to him, among them Cooper's 'Chronicle,' and Becon's 'Christian Knight' and 'Monstrous Merchandise of the Roman Bishops.' He left money to University College, Oxford, and founded a free school at Woburn. He also gave building stone to Trinity and Corpus Christi Colleges, Cambridge.

Bedford married, first, Margaret, daughter of Sir John St. John, and widow of Sir John Gostwick of Willington, Bedfordshire; she died at Woburn on 26 Aug. 1562. By her he had (1) Edward, lord Russell, who died in or after 1573, without issue. (2) John, who married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Anthony Cooke, and widow of Sir Thomas Hoby [q.v.]; he was summoned to parliament as Lord Russell, but died without male issue at Highgate in 1584, being buried in Westminster Abbey. (3) Francis, who, after a good deal of active service, was killed on the borders by the Scots, 27 July 1585, and buried at Alnwick; by his wife, Julian Foster, he was father of Edward, third earl of Bedford. (4) Sir William Russell (afterwards Lord Russell of Thornhaugh) [q. v.] (5) Anne, married, 11 Nov. 1565, to Ambrose Dudley, earl of Warwick [q. v.] (6) Elizabeth, married, 7 Aug. 1582, to William Bourchier, earl of Bath. (7) Margaret, married, 24 June 1577, to George Clifford, earl of Cumberland. Bedford married, secondly, about September 1566, Bridget, daughter of John, lord Hussey, widow of Sir Richard Morysine [see MORISON], and of Henry, earl of Rutland. She died 12 Jan. 1600-1, and was buried at Watford.

[Wiffen's Memoirs of the House of Russell, vol. i.; Scharf's Catalogue of Pictures at Woburn; Doyle's Official Baronage, i. 156; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 532; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. iii. 201; Cal. of State Papers, Dom. 1547-80, 1547-65 (Addenda), 1581-90, 1580-1625 (Addenda), 1591-4; Hayward's Annals (Camd. Soc.), p. 12; Beesly's Queen Elizabeth; Narratives of the Reformation (Camd. Soc.); Lipscomb's Buckinghamshire, iii. 248; Strickland's Queens of Engl. iv. 228, 436; Machyn's Diary (Camd. Soc.), p. 248; Chron. of Queen Jane and Queen Mary (Camd. Soc.), pp. 15-99; Hessel's Eccl. Lond. Batav. ii. 134, 151, 174; Pilkington's Works (Parker Soc.), vol. xi.; 1 Zurich Letters (Parker Soc.), p. 289; Becon's Works (Parker Soc.), ii. 622; Progresses of Queen Elizabeth, i. 274, ii. 508; Strype's Works.]

W. A. J. A.

RUSSELL, FRANCIS, fourth EARL OF BEDFORD (1593-1641), born in 1593, was only son of Sir William Russell, lord Russell of Thornhaugh [q. v.], and of Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Long of Shengay, Northamptonshire. Francis Russell was knighted on 30 March 1607, sat for the borough of Lyme Regis 1610-11, succeeded his father as second Lord Russell of Thornhaugh on 9 Aug. 1613, and became, on 3 May 1627, fourth Earl of Bedford, by the death of his cousin Edward, the third earl (COLLINS, *Peerage*, ed. Brydges, i. 279). On 8 July 1623 he was made lord-lieutenant of the county of Devon and city of Exeter (*ib.*) In 1621 Russell was one of the thirty-three peers who petitioned James I on the prejudice caused to the English peerage by the lavish grant of Irish and Scottish titles of nobility (WILSON, *Hist. of the Reign of James I*, ed. 1653, p. 187; *Court and Times of James I*, ii. 230). In 1628, during the debates on the petition of right, he supported the demands of the commons, and was a member of the committee which reported against the king's right to imprison (GARDINER, *Hist. of England*, vi. 276). In May he was sent down to Devonshire, ostensibly to assist in refitting the fleet returned from Rochelle, but according to report, on account of his opposition in the House of Lords (*Court and Times of Charles I*, i. 358). Bedford was one of the three peers implicated in the circulation of Sir Robert Dudley's 'Proposition for His Majesty's Ser-

vice,' was arrested on 5 Nov. 1629, and was brought before the Star-chamber. The prosecution, however, was dropped when the real nature of the paper was discovered (see DUDLEY, SIR ROBERT, 1573–1649, COTTON, SIR ROBERT BRUCE; GARDINER, vii. 139; RUSHWORTH, i. App. p. 12; *State Trials*, iii. 396).

Bedford now turned his attention to the improvement of his estates. About 1631 he built the square of Covent Garden, with the piazza and church of St. Paul's, employing Inigo Jones as his architect (WHEATLEY and CUNNINGHAM, *London Past and Present*, i. 461). He was threatened with a Star-chamber suit for contravening the proclamation against new buildings, but seems to have compromised the matter (*Strafford Letters*, i. 268, 372). Bedford also put himself at the head of an association which undertook to drain the great level of the Fens. He and the other undertakers were to receive ninety-five thousand acres of land, of which twelve thousand were to be set apart for the king, and the profits of forty thousand were to serve as a security for keeping up the drainage works. This involved him in great difficulties. By 1637 he had spent 100,000*l.* on the undertaking, but in 1638 the work was pronounced incomplete, and the king decided to take the business into his own hands, allotting, however, forty thousand acres to the shareholders in satisfaction of their claims. The work was not declared finished till March 1653, twelve years after Bedford's death (GARDINER, *Hist. of England*, viii. 295; WELLS, *Hist. of the Bedford Level*, i. 106; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1629–31, p. 311).

In the Short parliament of 1640 Bedford again became prominent in opposition to the king. Clarendon terms him 'the great contriver and designer in the House of Lords' (*Rebellion*, iii. 25). He was one of the minority of twenty-five peers who agreed with the commons in holding that redress of grievances should precede supply (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1640, p. 66). In July 1640 Bedford and six other peers sent a letter to the Scottish leaders, in which, while refusing to invite a Scottish army into England or to assist it in arms, they promised to stand by the Scots in all legal and honourable ways (OLDMIXON, *Hist. of England*, p. 141). His name was also attached to the fictitious engagement which Lord Savile forged in order to encourage the Scots to invade England (GARDINER, *Hist. of England*, ix. 179). He signed the petition of the twelve peers, urging Charles to call a parliament, make peace with the Scots, and dismiss his obnoxious ministers, which was presented to the king on 5 Sept. 1640. Two days later he and the Earl of Hertford presented the petition to the king's council in London, and urged them to sign it also. Bedford himself said little, but the councillors evidently regarded him as the ringleader of the petitioners, and they were certainly correct. The petition had been drawn up by Pym, who was 'wholly devoted to' Bedford, and by Oliver St. John [q. v.], who was 'of intimate trust' with him (CLARENDON, *Rebellion*, iii. 30, 32; *Clarendon State Papers*, ii. 94, 110, 115).

At the treaty of Ripon, where Bedford was one of the English commissioners, the falsity of Savile's engagement was discovered, and, at the request of the seven peers concerned, their fictitious signatures were destroyed (GARDINER, ix. 210; NALSON, *Historical Collections*, ii. 427). During the first few months of the Long parliament Bedford was the undisputed leader of the popular party. On 19 Feb. 1641 he and six other opposition peers were admitted to the privy council (CLARENDON, *Rebellion*, iii. 50). His influence procured the solicitor-generalship for Oliver St. John (29 Jan. 1641), and it was known that Pym was to become chancellor of the exchequer, and that Bedford himself would become treasurer (*ib.* iii. 84–88). He hoped to reconcile the king to the diminution of his prerogative by the improvement of his revenue, and put off taking office until the Tonnage and Poundage Bill should have passed, and his financial schemes should be completed. 'To my knowledge,' says Clarendon, 'he had it in design to endeavour the setting up the excise in England as the only natural means to advance the king's profit' (*ib.* iii. 192; cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1640–1, p. 565; WIFFEN, *Memoirs of the House of Russell*, ii. 186). At the same time, Bedford, though not discountenancing the nonconformist clergy, had no desire to alter the government of the church, and was on good terms with Laud (CLARENDON, *Rebellion*, iii. 144). Moreover, though convinced of Strafford's guilt, he was reluctant to force the king to act against his conscience, and willing to be content with Strafford's exclusion from office (*ib.* iii. 162, 192; cf. GARDINER, *Hist. of England*, ix. 341). Thus, both Bedford's views and his position qualified him for the task of mediating between the king and the popular party. But the discovery of the army plot sealed Strafford's fate, and while the attainder bill was before the House of Lords, Bedford fell ill of the smallpox. He died on 9 May, on the morning of the day when Charles gave his assent to the attainder bill. Laud, who erroneously believed that Bedford was re-

solved to have Strafford's blood, regarded his death as a judgment (Laud, *Works*, iii. 443). Clarendon states that Bedford died 'much afflicted with the passion and fury which he perceived his party inclined to. . . . He was a wise man, and would have proposed and advised moderate courses; but was not incapable, for want of resolution, of being carried into violent ones, if his advice would not have been submitted to; and therefore many who knew him well thought his death not unseasonable, as well to his fame as to his fortune' (*Rebellion*, iii. 192).

Bedford married Catherine, daughter of Giles, third lord Chandos. She died on 30 Jan. 1657. By her he had four sons and four daughters: (1) William, fifth earl and first duke of Bedford [q. v.] (2) Francis, who married Catherine, daughter of William, lord Grey of Wark, and died without issue about a month before his father. (3) John, a colonel in the royalist army and an active royalist conspirator during the protectorate period, who in November 1660 raised, and for twenty-one years commanded, Charles II's regiment of foot-guards (now the grenadier guards); he died on 25 Nov. 1687 (Dalton, *Army Lists*, i. 7). (4) Edward, married Penelope, widow of Sir William Brooke, and was the father of Edward Russell, earl of Orford [q. v.] Bedford's four daughters were: (1) Catherine, who married Robert Greville, second lord Brooke [q. v.]; (2) Anne, who married George, lord Digby, afterwards second Earl of Bristol; (3) Margaret, who married James Hay, second earl of Carlisle, became the fifth wife of Edward Montague, earl of Manchester, and married, thirdly, Robert Rich, fifth earl of Warwick; (4) Diana, who married Francis, lord Newport (Wiffen, ii. 126, 160).

Bedford's portrait, painted by Vandyck in 1636, is at Woburn Abbey. It was engraved by Houbraken. A list of other portraits is given by Wiffen (ii. 195).

[Doyle's Official Baronage; Collins's Peerage, ed. Brydges; Wiffen's Memorials of the House of Russell, 1833; Sanford's Studies and Illustrations of the Great Rebellion, 1858, p. 286; The Earl of Bedford's Passage to the highest Court of Parliament, 4to, 1641, a pamphlet on Bedford's death.] C. H. F.

RUSSELL, FRANCIS, fifth Duke of Bedford (1765–1802), baptised at St. Giles-in-the-Fields on 23 July 1765, was son of Francis Russell, marquis of Tavistock, who was killed by a fall from his horse on 22 March 1767. His mother, Elizabeth, sixth daughter of William (Keppel), second earl of Albemarle, died of consumption at Lisbon on 2 Nov. 1768, aged 28. Succeeding his grandfather, John Russell, fourth duke of Bedford [q. v.], in 1771, he was educated for a time at Loughborough House, near London, and was admitted on 30 May 1774 to Westminster School. He entered Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1780. The greater part of 1784 and 1785 he spent in foreign travel, returning from the continent in August 1786, a few weeks after attaining his majority. He took his seat in the House of Lords on 5 Dec. 1787.

Bedford, although he showed much character, owed little to his education. At the age of twenty-four he had scarcely ever opened a book. He told Lord Holland (*Memoirs of the Whig Party*, i. 78) in 1793 that he hesitated to address the House of Lords from a fear of exposing himself by speaking incorrect English. In politics he shared the whig views of his family, and accepted Fox as his political leader. When, in 1792, the Duke of Portland called a meeting of the whigs at Burlington House to consider the propriety of supporting the proclamation against seditious writings and democratic conspiracies, Bedford withdrew on learning that Fox had not been invited. An intimacy with Lord Lauderdale [see Maitland, James, eighth Earl] strengthened his attachment to Fox, and encouraged him to overcome the defects of his education. He soon nerved himself to take a part in debate, and became in the course of two sessions a leading debater in the House of Lords. Deficient in wit and imagination, though exceptionally fluent, he was not a lively speaker, but by perspicuity of statement and solidity of argument he arrested the attention of his audience. He had another great defect: he always seemed 'to treat the understandings of his adversaries with contempt, and the decision and even the good will of the audience which he addressed with utter indifference' (Lord Holland).

When the bill for suspending the Habeas Corpus Act was passed, on 22 May 1794, Bedford signed a protest with four other peers. A few days later he brought forward a motion for peace which had been previously submitted by Fox to the other house and rejected by a large majority. It was defeated in the lords by 113 to 13. In November 1795 he strenuously opposed the ministry's bill extending the law of treason. But when Pitt appealed for the great loan of 18,000,000*l.* at 5 per cent., the duke, 'though in strenuous opposition, subscribed 100,000*l.*' (Stanhope).

Bedford joined the circle of the Prince of Wales's friends, and was one of the two unmarried dukes who supported him at his

marriage to the Princess Caroline of Brunswick on 8 April 1795. 'My brother,' writes Lord John Russell, 'told me that the prince was so drunk that he could scarcely support him from falling' (Lord Holland).

Some severe strictures passed by Bedford on the grant of a pension to Burke incited Burke to publish in 1796 his famous 'Letter to a Noble Lord on the Attacks made upon him and his Pension in the House of Lords by the Duke of Bedford and the Earl of Lauderdale, early in the present Sessions of Parliament, 1796.' Burke steeped his pen in gall, and drew a parallel between his own pension and the grants to the house of Russell which 'were so enormous as not only to outrage economy, but even to stagger credibility. The duke is the leviathan among the creatures of the crown. . . . Huge as he is, he is still a creature. His ribs, his fins, his whalebone, his blubber, the very spiracles through which he spouts a torrent of brine against his origin, and covers me all over with the spray—everything of him and about him is from the throne. Is it for him to question the dispensation of the royal favour? Mine was from a mild and benevolent sovereign, his from Henry the Eighth.' The 'Anti-Jacobin' versified Burke's attack, and in the 'New Morality' apostrophised the duke as

> Thou Leviathan, on ocean's brim,
> Hugest of things that sleep and swim;
> Thou, in whose nose, by Burke's gigantic hand
> The hook was fixed to drag thee to the land.

Gillray followed up the attack in a caricature called 'The Republican Rattlesnake Fox fascinating the Bedford Squirrel' (16 Nov. 1796). The duke, with unpowdered hair and a squirrel's body, is falling into the capacious jaws of the rattlesnake coiled round the tree.

On 30 May 1797 the duke moved an address to the king praying him to dismiss his ministers. It was negatived by 94 to 14; the protest was signed only by the duke and Lord Chedworth. Later in the year the ill-advised secession of the opposition from parliament was largely due to his initiative. On 22 March 1798 he repeated his motion for the dismissal of the ministry, and in June he signed two protests against the methods used in repressing the rebellion in Ireland.

Bedford directed many changes and alterations on his property at Woburn and in London. At Woburn the great stables, which were originally part of the cloisters of the abbey, were replaced by a suite of rooms. In London, Bedford House, Bloomsbury, built by Inigo Jones, with its gardens, was demolished. The pictures and statues were sold on the spot by Christie on 7 May 1800, and Russell Square (one of the largest in London) and Tavistock Square were erected on the site. He removed his London residence to Arlington Street. 'The principal employment of the duke's later years was agriculture' (Fox). He was nominated a member of the original board of agriculture in 1793, and was first president of the Smithfield Club (17 Dec. 1798). He established a model farm at Woburn, with 'every convenience that could be desired for the breeding of cattle and experiments in farming.' He himself made some valuable experiments, which are recorded by Arthur Young (*Annals of Agriculture*, 1795), upon the respective merits of the various breeds of sheep. He also started at Woburn annual exhibitions of sheep-shearing which lasted for days, and to which the whole agricultural world was invited. Ploughing and other competitions took place, wool and other products were sold, various exhibits were made and prizes given, the week concluding with banquets to the duke's numerous guests at the abbey.

The duke died, unmarried, at Woburn on 2 March 1802, after an operation for strangulated hernia. His will runs: 'I, Francis, Duke of Bedford, do give all my personal estate to my brother, Lord John Russell.' Five thousand pounds was paid to Fox in accordance with his last wishes. He was buried at Chenies on 10 March, at night. His brother John succeeded him as sixth duke [see under Russell, Lord John, first Earl Russell].

On 16 March Fox, in moving that a new writ be issued for the borough of Tavistock in the room of Lord John Russell, sixth duke of Bedford, passed a long and eloquent eulogy on his friend. The motion was seconded by Sheridan. Fox sent his oration to the 'Monthly Magazine,' and stated that 'he had never before attempted to make a copy of any speech which he had delivered in public.' The report, in Fox's handwriting, is still preserved at Woburn (Stanhope).

A statue by Sir Richard Westmacott was erected to the duke in Russell Square in 1809. One hand is resting on a plough, while the other holds some ears of corn. A bust by Nollekens was engraved to supply a frontispiece to the 'General View of the Agriculture of the County of Bedford' (1808). At Woburn is a portrait by Hoppner.

[Lord Holland's Memoirs of the Whig Party, 1852; Stanhope's Life of Pitt, 1862; Great Governing Families of England; Thorold Rogers's Protests of the House of Lords, 1875;

—publicly enrolled himself as a member of the Birmingham Political Union, under the leadership of Thomas Attwood. On the institution of the fellowship of the Royal College of Surgeons, he was in 1843 selected as a fellow.

He died suddenly on 24 Dec. 1851, and was buried in the vault of his family, under the old meeting-house, on 31 Dec. On 5 May 1817 he married Sarah Hawkes of Birmingham, and by her was the father of three children, of whom the eldest, James Russell (*d.* 1885), was for many years physician to the Birmingham General Hospital.

An oil portrait passed to the possession of Mr. James Russell at Edgbaston, Birmingham; it was engraved.

[Lancet, 10 Jan. 1852; Gent. Mag. 1852; Churchill's Medical Directory; private information.] W. W. W.

RUSSELL, JAMES (1790-1861), law reporter, born in 1790, was the eldest son of James Russell, esq., of Stirling. After graduating with distinction at Glasgow University, he was called to the English bar from the Inner Temple in June 1822. Having been introduced by Henry Lascelles, second earl of Harewood, to Lord Eldon, he was appointed in the following year a reporter in the courts of the lord chancellor and master of the rolls. In 1824 he became sole authorised reporter. He gradually acquired a large chancery and bankruptcy practice, and took silk in 1841. He had ceased reporting in 1834. He ultimately became leader of Vice-chancellor Knight Bruce's court, but overwork destroyed his eyesight, and for some years before his death he was blind. He was on four occasions asked to become a candidate for parliament, but declined each invitation. While not a brilliant pleader, Russell held a high position at the bar, owing to his learning and acuteness.

Besides contributing to the 'Quarterly Review,' Russell, together with his younger brother, John Russell (see below) of the Scots bar, was for some years editor of the 'Annual Register.' James Russell died at Roxeth House, near Harrow, on 6 Jan. 1861, and was buried at Kensal Green. He married, in April 1839, Maria, eldest daughter of the Rev. Robert Cholmeley, rector of Wainfleet, Lincolnshire, by whom he had issue three sons and five daughters.

Russell published: 1. 'Reports in Chancery,' 1826–8, 4 vols. 8vo, and 2 parts, vol. v. 1827–30. 2. With George J. Turner, 'Reports in Chancery, 1822–4,' 1832. 3. With James W. Mylne, 'Reports in Chancery, 1829–31, with particular cases in 1832–3,' 2 vols. 8vo, 1832–7. All these volumes were reprinted in America.

The reporter's brother, John Russell, published in 1824 an account of 'A Tour in Germany and some of the Southern Provinces of the Austrian Empire,' which was highly praised by Christopher North in 'Noctes Ambrosianæ' (August 1824), and by Chancellor Kent. A second edition appeared in 1825, in 2 vols., and an American edition at Boston the same year. In 1828 a reprint, with additions, formed vols. xix. and xxx. of 'Constable's Miscellany.' He was called by Lord Robertson 'the Globe and Traveller,' on account of his round bald head. His friend Jerdan says he was 'exceedingly well informed, and a most agreeable companion.'

[Solicitors' Journal and Reporter, 12 Jan. 1861; Law Times, 16 Feb. 1861; Ann. Reg. 1861, Append. to Chron. p. 488; Wallace's Reporters; Marvin's Legal Bibl. (which gives christian name wrongly); Sweet's Cat. of Modern Law Books; Catalogues of Brit. Mus., Edinburgh Advocates' Libr. and Incorp. Law Society; Allibone's Dict. Engl. Lit. ii. 1897–9; Jerdan's Autobiogr. iv. 180.] G. Le G. N.

RUSSELL, JOHN (*fl.* 1450), author of a 'Book of Nurture,' was usher in chamber and marshal in hall to Humphrey, duke of Gloucester, and evidently took great interest in his various duties. He made his experience serve as the basis of a handbook of contemporary manners and domestic management, which he entitled a 'Book of Nurture.' He probably derived much from an earlier work with like views, which is preserved at the British Museum as Sloane MS. 2027. The copy of his work in Sloane MS. 1315 seems to represent it in its original shape, while that in the Harleian MS. 4011 embodies a later revision. The 'Book of Nurture' has been edited from Harleian MS. 4011 by Dr. Furnivall for the Roxburghe Club, London, 1867, 4to, and for the Early English Text Society in 'The Babees Book,' 8vo, 1868. It gives a complete picture of the household life of a noble from a servant's point of view; setting out the duties of a butler, the way to lay a table, the art of carving, and other particulars. The manuscript has no title. Parts of Russell's work are to be found in the 'Boke of Keruynge,' printed by Wynkyn de Worde in 1513.

[Edition of Russell's Book of Nurture in the Roxburghe Club.] W. A. J. A.

RUSSELL, Sir JOHN (*fl.* 1440–1470), speaker of the House of Commons, was son of Sir Henry Russell, a west of England knight who had fought in France in the

hundred years' war, who was several times M.P. for Dorchester and once for Dorset, and who married a lady of the family of Godfrey of Hampshire. John was a member of parliament in 1423, when he was chosen speaker of the House of Commons (*Statutes of the Realm*, ii. 216, &c.) He was again speaker in 1432, and a third time in 1450. The inquisition post mortem on one John Russell, whose lands were in Wiltshire, was taken in 1473. The speaker is doubtfully said to have had two sons, John and Thomas. John (1432?–1505) married Elizabeth, daughter of John Froxmere of Froxmere Court, Worcestershire, and by her left two daughters and a son James (*d.* 1509); the latter was father of John Russell, first earl of Bedford [q. v.]

[Wiffen's House of Russell, i. 162; Lipscomb's Buckinghamshire, i. 248; Hutchins's Dorset, ii. 782 (which does not credit Russell with the ancestry of the earls and dukes of Bedford); Rolls of Parl. iv. 198, 200; Inquisitiones post mortem, iv. 359; Ramsay's Lancaster and York; Manning's Speakers of the House of Commons.]

W. A. J. A.

RUSSELL, JOHN (*d.* 1494), bishop of Lincoln and chancellor of England, was born in the parish of St. Peter Cheeshill, Winchester. There does not appear to be any authority for connecting him with the Dorset family from which the dukes of Bedford descend, and which bears a different coat-of-arms. Russell entered at Winchester College in 1443, and in 1449 became fellow of New College, Oxford. He disputed as LL.B. on 13 March, and as LL.D. on 15 Dec. 1459 (Boase, *Reg. Univ. Oxon.* p. 33, Oxf. Hist. Soc.) He was moderator in the canon law school in 1461 (Wood, *Hist. and Antiq.* ii. 769), and in the following year resigned his fellowship and apparently left Oxford. On 28 Feb. 1466 he was appointed archdeacon of Berkshire (Le Neve, *Fasti*, ii. 635). He had probably already entered the royal service, and in April 1467 was at Bruges on an embassy to the Duke of Burgundy. In January 1468 he was employed in the negotiation of the marriage of Charles the Bold with Margaret, sister of Edward IV (*Fœdera*, xi. 590, 601). He was one of the envoys sent to invest Charles with the order of the Garter in February 1470. In February 1471, during the restoration of Henry VI, he was employed in treating with France; and in March 1472, when he is styled secondary in the office of the privy seal, was again employed in an embassy to Burgundy (*ib.* xi. 651, 682, 737). He probably succeeded Archbishop Thomas Rotherham [q. v.] as keeper of the privy seal in May 1474, and is so designated on 26 June of that year (*ib.* xi. 791). On 29 June 1474 he was sent to negotiate a marriage between the king's daughter Cicely and James, son of the king of Scotland (*ib.* xi. 814).

Russell was rector of Towcester on 6 Aug. 1471 (Tanner, p. 647), and received the prebend of Mora at St. Paul's on 9 July 1474 (Le Neve, ii. 411). On 6 Sept. 1476 he received custody of the temporalities of Rochester (*Fœdera*, xii. 31), and was consecrated bishop of that see by Cardinal Bourchier on 22 Sept. (Stubbs, *Reg. Sacr. Angl.* p. 71). Through a confusion with his predecessor, John Alcock [q. v.], he is sometimes said to have been preceptor of the young Prince of Wales. On 14 Dec. 1478 he was employed to treat for a marriage between Earl Rivers and Margaret of Scotland (*Fœdera*, xii. 171). In 1480 he was translated to the see of Lincoln, receiving the temporalities on 9 Sept. (*ib.* xii. 136). Russell was one of the executors of the will of Edward IV, and took part in the funeral ceremonies for that king on 17–19 April 1483 (Gairdner, *Letters*, &c., i. 5–9; *Archæologia*, i. 352–5). Up to this time he had retained his office as keeper of the privy seal, but before 13 May he was made chancellor, though apparently he accepted this new post with great reluctance (Ramsay, ii. 473, 481). He seems to have supported Richard of Gloucester, and was employed with Cardinal Bourchier to induce the queen to surrender the little Duke of York (*Cont. Croyland Chron.* 566; *Excerpta Historica*, p. 16). According to Polydore Vergil (p. 543, ed. 1555), Richard avoided summoning Russell to the council when Hastings was arrested. Russell sat as a judge in chancery on 22 June, and on 27 June, the day after Richard III assumed the crown, was confirmed in his office (*Fœdera*, xii. 185, 189). In October he was lying ill in London, and the seal was for a time taken into the king's hands to be used during Buckingham's rebellion (Ellis, i. 159). It was, however, restored on 26 Nov., and as chancellor Russell opened parliament with the customary speech on 23 Jan. 1484 (*Rolls of Parliament*, vi. 237). He seems to have been trusted by Richard, and in September 1484 was employed in the negotiations with the Scots at Nottingham, and in November in those with Brittany (Gairdner, *Letters*, &c., i. 64–7; *Fœdera*, xii. 260). But on 29 July 1485 the seal was taken out of his hands (*ib.* xii. 271), apparently through a suspicion that he favoured Henry of Richmond. At all events, Russell was favourably regarded by Henry VII, and was not only a trier of petitions in the parliament of November 1485, but was also employed in the negotiations with the king of Scots and

with Brittany in July 1486 (*ib.* xii. 285, 303, 316; CAMPBELL, i. 480, 508, 516). He was present at the christening of Prince Arthur in September 1486 (*Three Fifteenth-Century Chronicles*, pp. 104–5, Camden Soc.) In July 1489 he was a commissioner of peace in Leicestershire (CAMPBELL, ii. 480).

The last years of Russell's life were chiefly spent in his diocese. About the end of 1483 he had been chosen chancellor of the university of Oxford, and, having been regularly re-elected down to his death, is reckoned the first of the perpetual chancellors (WOOD, *Fasti*, p. 64, *Hist. and Antiq.* i. 651). Mr. Maxwell-Lyte thinks Russell gave little attention to the university, and tells a story of how on one occasion, when invited to come to Oxford on his way north from London, he refused because he was travelling in ordinary riding attire, without the insignia of his office (*Hist. Univ. Oxford*, p. 376). But the conclusion seems to be scarcely justified by other facts. In May 1487 Russell resigned the chancellorship, but was pressed to take office again, and was re-elected, though not without opposition (WOOD, *Fasti*, p. 65). In 1488 he accompanied Henry VII on his visit to the university. He contributed to the repair of the common-law school in 1489, and his arms appear in the roof of the divinity school. An ordinance of Russell's on the duties of the bedells and the grammar masters is printed in 'Munimenta Academica,' pp. 362–3 (Rolls Ser.) Russell himself records that he was much troubled by heresy at Oxford, and, finding the 'Doctrinale' of Thomas Netter [q. v.] very valuable, made a collection of excerpts therefrom for the use of his successors at Lincoln. In 1494 Russell contemplated resigning his chancellorship; but, before his intention could take effect, he died at his manor of Nettleham on 30 Dec. 1494, and was buried in a chantry that he had built at Lincoln Cathedral. His will, dated on the day of his death, was proved on 12 Jan. following (LE NEVE, ii. 20).

Sir Thomas More describes Russell as 'a wise manne and a good, and of much experience, and one of the best-learned men, undoubtedly, that England had in hys time.' Several manuscripts that once belonged to Russell are preserved; the copy of Matthew Paris in MS. Royal 14 C. vii. contains his autograph; and the copy of the 'Flores Historiarum' in Cotton MS. Nero, D. ii., contains some marginal notes by him; a copy of 'Cicero De Officiis' in the Cambridge University library has an inscription that it was bought by Russell at Bruges on 17 April 1467; Cotton MS. Vesp. E. xii., a manuscript of the Latin poems attributed to Walter Map, has the autograph 'Le Ruscelluy Je suis Jo. Lincoln, 1482' (printed in facsimile in Nichols's 'Autographs,' 1829, plate 3). The same motto, with the device of a throstle and the roses, is figured in bosses at Buckden Palace. Russell's arms were azure, two chevronels or between three roses argent. His epitaph, which summarises his biography, begins:

Qui sum, quæ mihi sors fuerat narrabo. Johannes Russell sum dictus, nomen servans genitoris.

It is printed in many places (e.g. BLADES's *Life of Caxton*, ii. 30; *Grants of Edward V*, p. xxxvi). Russell gave some books to New College library in 1468, and bequeathed 40*l.* to Winchester College.

Russell wrote: 1: 'Super Jure Cæsaris et papæ.' 2. 'Commentarii in Cantica.' Bale says that he had seen these two. 3. 'Lectura in sex libros Clementinarum.' 4. 'Injunctiones Monachis Burgi S. Petri,' 1483, MS. Lambeth, 36. 5. 'Excerpta ex Libro T. Waldensis de Sacramentalibus,' MS. University College, Oxford. Russell says that he compiled this at Woburn in eight weeks and finished it in January 1492. Of more interest than the foregoing, which are all that Bale gives, are 6. 'Propositio Clarissimi Oratoris Magistri Johannis Russell.' This is the speech delivered by Russell on the occasion of his embassy in February 1470 to invest Charles the Bold with the Garter. This speech was printed with Caxton's type, No. 2, probably at Bruges by Colard Mansion for Caxton, though it has sometimes been regarded as an early production of Caxton's own press at Westminster. It consists only of four printed leaves with no title-page. Two copies are known to exist, one in the John Rylands library at Manchester; the other in the Earl of Leicester's library at Holkham. A facsimile of the first page is given in Blades's 'Life of Caxton,' vol. i. plate vii. The speech is reprinted in Dibdin's edition of Ames's 'Typographical Antiquities.' 7. 'Two Speeches for the Opening of Parliament: i. For the intended Parliament of Edward V; ii. For the first Parliament of Richard II.' Of this latter, which is imperfect, more than one draft exists. The speeches and drafts, which are in English, are printed in Nichols's 'Grants of Edward V,' pp. xxxix–lxiii, from Cotton. MS. Vitellius E. x. 8. In the same manuscript with these speeches are some Latin sermons, which may probably be by Russell.

[Gairdner's Letters and Papers illustrative of the Reigns of Richard III and Henry VII, Campbell's Materials for a History of Henry VII, Munimenta Academica (these three in Rolls Ser.); Nichols's Grants of Edward V (Camden Soc.);

More's History of Edward V; Continuation of Croyland Chronicle ap. Gale's Scriptores, i. 582–593; Bentley's Excerpta Historica, pp. 16–17, two letters by Russell's servant, Stalworth; Ellis's Original Letters, 2nd ser. i. 156–66; Rymer's Fœdera, orig. edit.; Rolls of Parliament, vi. 122, 202, 237, 268, 386, 441; Wood's History and Antiquities of the University of Oxford, and Fasti, ed. Gutch; Kirby's Winchester Scholars, and Annals of Winchester College; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 647; Fuller's Worthies, i. 404; Godwin, De Præsulibus, pp. 299, 536; Blades's Life and Typography of Caxton, ii. 29–31; Ramsay's Lancaster and York; Gairdner's Life and Reign of Richard III; Campbell's Lives of the Chancellors; Foss's Judges of England; other authorities quoted.] C. L. K.

RUSSELL, JOHN, first Earl of Bedford (1486?–1555), was son of James Russell (*d.* 1509), by his first wife, Alice, daughter of John Wyse of Sydenham-Damerel, Devonshire [see Russell, Sir John, *fl.* 1440–1470]. The family was well established in the west of England, as can be seen from the marriages of its female members and from the lengthy pedigree with which the first earl is usually supplied (Lipscomb, *Buckinghamshire*, iii. 248). John Russell is said to have travelled much on the continent, and to have learned various foreign languages, notably Spanish. He occupied some position at the court in 1497, and Andrea Trevisan, the ambassador, says that when he made his entry into London in 1497, Russell and the Dean of Windsor, 'men of great repute,' met him some way from the city (*Cal. State Papers*, Venetian, i. 754; cf. Rawdon Brown, *Despatches of Sebastian Giustinian*, i. 84–5, and esp. p. 88). In 1506, when the Archduke Philip was cast on the English coast at Melcombe Regis, Weymouth (cf. Busch, *England under the Tudors*, Engl. tr. pp. 191 sqq. and 372 sqq.), he was received at Wolverton by Sir Thomas Trenchard, a connection of the Russell family, who introduced young Russell to him. Russell accompanied the archduke to Windsor, and Henry VII made him a gentleman of the privy chamber.

On the accession of Henry VIII Russell was continued in his employments, and became a great favourite with the king. He took part in the amusements of the court, but made himself useful as well as amusing, 'standing,' Lloyd says, 'not so much upon his prince's pleasure as his interest.' In 1513 he went on the expedition to France as a captain, and distinguished himself at the sieges of Therouenne and Tournay. About this time he was knighted (*Letters and Papers*, II. i. 2735). In November 1514 he was one of the sixteen who answered the challenge of the dauphin, and went to Paris for the tournament. He was constantly employed on diplomatic business from this time onwards. In 1519 he was again in the north of France as one of the commissioners for the surrender of Tournay. In 1520 he was at the Field of the Cloth of Gold. In 1522 he accompanied Thomas Howard, earl of Surrey (afterwards third Duke of Norfolk) [q. v.], on the naval expedition against the coasts of France. He was at the assault and sack of Morlaix, where he received an arrow wound which deprived him of the sight of his right eye. On 28 June 1523 he was made knight marshal of the household.

In the diplomatic negotiations of the next few years Russell took an important part. After the failure of Knight he was sent in June 1523 on a secret mission to the Duke of Bourbon, whom Henry wished to attach to himself in his war with the king of France. Russell travelled by way of Luxembourg, and reached Geneva in the disguise of a merchant. His instructions (see *Letters and Papers*, II. ii. 3217, and more fully *State Papers*, vi. 163–7) must have been sent after him, as they are dated 2 Aug. At Bourg-en-Bresse he was met by Lallière and taken into the heart of France to Gayete, where, on the night of 6–7 Sept., he came to an agreement with Bourbon, and the heads of a treaty were drawn up (see *Letters and Papers*, II. 3307, and, fully, *State Papers*, vi. 174–5). He was back in England by 20 Sept. (*Letters and Papers*, II. ii. 3346); and More, writing to Wolsey, speaks of him as one 'of whose well-achieved errand his grace taketh great pleasure' (Brewer, *Henry VIII*, i. 507). As under the agreement Henry was to find a large sum of ready money to pay the lansquenets, Russell set off in October 1523 with 12,000*l.* On 1 Nov. he was at Aynche, and on 11 Nov. he had reached Besançon (*Letters and Papers*, II. ii. 3440, 3496, 3525; it looks as though *State Papers*, vi. No. xc. were misdated). There he remained for some months, sending valuable information home. There was a design that Bourbon should visit England, but in 1524 the duke left for Italy, and Russell, after some interval, was directed to take his money and join him. A letter from Chambery, dated 31 July 1524, gives a very curious account of his journey there. He now passed on to Turin (6 Aug.), remarking in a letter to Henry that 'this country of Piedmont is very dangerous.' At the end of the month Russell joined Bourbon at the siege of Marseilles, and he acted as one of the duke's council. On 20 Sept. he left the camp, and sailed from Toulon to Genoa (for the relations

between England and Bourbon see BREWER, *Henry VIII*, chaps. xv. xvii. xxi.; MIGNET, *Rivalité de François I et de Charles V*, ed. 1876, vol. i. chaps. v. vi.) At Viterbo he met the Turcopolier of the knights of St. John, who brought him more money from England. The disposition of the money sent was practically left to Russell's discretion, and he judged it the wisest course, though he had many suggestions to the contrary, to send it home again. After visiting Pope Clement at Rome, he went to Naples in January 1525. Clement was by this time in alliance with the French, and the French were hoping to reduce Naples (CREIGHTON, *Papacy*, v. 251). Troops were moving about the country, and Russell had his share of danger. He was at Rome again in February, and decided to set off for England. To avoid the French, he started for Loretto, but was driven further afield. While in this plight he was summoned back to Rome by John Clerk (*d.* 1541) [q. v.], bishop of Bath and Wells, and reached it after many perils. He received new instructions, and was present at the battle of Pavia on 24 Feb. 1524–5. For a long time he remained at Milan. He had a new commission as envoy on 1 June 1525. Journeying by way of Bologna, a plot to capture him and send him away to France seems to have been formed there. It is also said that he was delivered from his foes by Thomas Cromwell. But this story, which forms an incident in the play 'The Life and Death of Thomas, Lord Cromwell,' does not agree with what we know of Cromwell's life [see CROMWELL, THOMAS, EARL OF ESSEX].

On his return to England Russell advanced his fortunes by marrying, in 1526, Anne, daughter and heiress of Sir Guy Sapcote, widow of Sir John Broughton and of Sir Richard Jerningham. With her he acquired Chenies, Buckinghamshire, which Sir Guy had inherited. But he was soon abroad again. On 2 Jan. 1526–7 he was sent as ambassador to Pope Clement (see CREIGHTON, *Papacy*, vol. v. chap. viii. and ix.) Clement, in great trouble after the plundering of Rome by the Colonna, was so delighted to see him, especially as he brought aid in money, that he offered to lodge him in the Vatican, an honour that he wisely declined. Russell could do nothing, as Wolsey had warned him not to give any assurance of further help. A proof of his capacity is afforded by the fact that he was employed to treat in the pope's behalf with Lannoy, the imperialist general; but though, on going to Cipriani, he found Lannoy willing to enter into a truce, he urged the pope not to make peace without consulting his allies. Russell accordingly set out for Venice, but on his way he broke his leg, and had to send on his proposals to the Venetians by Sir Thomas Wyatt. The pope meanwhile did not wait for an answer from the Venetians, but entered into a truce with Lannoy on 15 March, an arrangement against which Russell vigorously protested on his return to Rome. He left Rome just before the sack of that city, and was at Savona on 11 May. He is accused of having tried before his departure to induce Clement to raise money by creating new cardinals; to this proposal the pope assented, but not until it was too late for the money to be of any use. Russell also while at Rome spoke to the pope in favour of Wolsey's colleges.

In December 1527 Russell was once more ordered to Italy, but he returned very early in 1528. A dispute with Sir Thomas Cheney, who was supported by Anne Boleyn, as to the wardship of his stepdaughters was the origin of Russell's opposition to her and her party. He was sheriff of Dorset and Somerset in 1528, and was made bailiff of Burley in the New Forest on 29 Aug. 1528. In the Reformation parliament of 1529 he sat for Buckingham. That he was treated with great confidence by Henry can be gathered from the fact that, when Henry sent a reprimand to Wolsey in 1528, he read the letter to Russell before despatching it (FRIEDMANN, *Anne Boleyn*, i. 75). Russell afterwards wrote in kindly terms to Wolsey (BREWER, *Henry VIII*, p. 288). He gave him good advice before his fall, and took a ring from the king to him on 1 Nov. 1529. Wolsey was grateful, and asked the king to settle 20*l.* a year upon Russell from the revenues of Winchester and St. Albans when he resigned them. Chapuys says that Russell spoke to the king in favour of Wolsey, and was disliked by Anne in consequence. In 1532 he went with the king to France.

On 20 May 1536 Russell was present at the marriage of Henry and Jane Seymour (HERBERT, *History of Henry VIII*, ed. 1572, p. 451). He took an active part in the suppression of the Pilgrimage of Grace; he was with Sir William Parr at Stamford in October 1536, and went among the rebels in disguise. After the rebellion was over he was a commissioner to try the Lincolnshire prisoners. 'As for Sir John Russell and Sir Francis Bryan,' wrote one to Cromwell, 'God never died for a better couple.' On 18 Oct. 1537 he was made comptroller of the king's household. He assisted at the execution of the abbot of Glastonbury (WRIGHT, *Letters relating to the Suppression of Monasteries*, Camd. Soc. p. 259, *cf.* p. 261).

On 5 Nov. 1538 he was made a privy councillor, and on 29 March 1539 he was created Baron Russell of Cheneys (or Chenies). He was elected K.G. on 24 April 1539. This year he also received several valuable appointments, the most important of which was that of high steward of the duchy of Cornwall. In 1540 he became lord high admiral of England, and lord-president of the counties of Devon, Dorset, Cornwall, and Somerset, whose government Henry was trying to remodel; as admiral he was succeeded by Lord Lisle in 1542. On 7 Nov. 1542 he was made high steward of Oxford University, at the time the duties were more than nominal (RASHDALL, *Universities of Europe in the Middle Ages*, II. ii. 410, 790), and on 3 Dec. he became lord privy seal. When the king invaded France in 1544, Russell commanded the vanguard (DOYLE; WIFFEN says the rearguard; cf. BAPST, *Deux Gentilshommes Poètes*, chap. xi.) The following year he was occupied in putting the south coast in a position of defence.

When Henry died, Russell was one of his executors, and he took an important part in the events of Edward's reign. He was lord high steward and bearer of the third sword at the coronation, became a privy councillor on 18 March 1546-7, and was one of those whom Paget declared the late king had intended to make an earl with 200*l.* a year. He was reappointed lord privy seal on 21 Aug. 1547. He gave good advice to Seymour about his marriage projects, but he took part in his overthrow (TYTLER, *Edward VI and Mary*, i. 142 and sqq., cf. pp. 217, 231). In 1549 he distinguished himself by the part he took in the suppression of the western rebellion. He received his commission on 25 June, relieved Exeter, and defeated the rebels at St. Mary's Clyst. As a reward, he was created Earl of Bedford on 19 Jan. 1549-50. Two days later he was appointed commissioner, with Paget, to treat for peace with France. He seems to have steered very cautiously through Edward VI's reign, though he is said to have favoured the Reformation. With his son Francis he signed Edward's letters patent limiting the crown to Lady Jane Grey (cf. *Chronicles of Queen Jane and Queen Mary*, Camd. Soc. p. 99). But he found it easy to take up Mary's side when he judged it time to do so, 'regarding not so much her opinion as his own duty.' He had been friendly to Mary in Edward's time (STRICKLAND, *Queens of Engl.* iii. 406). He was present at her proclamation as queen (*ib.* p. 48). She reappointed him lord privy seal on 3 Nov. 1553, and made him lord-lieutenant of Devonshire in 1554. But he was by no means in favour of the restoration of the abbey lands to their original uses (*ib.* iii. 582). He was active against Wyatt, and took part in preventing a Devonshire insurrection under Sir Peter Carew. On 12 April 1554 he was sent, with Lord Fitzwalter [see RADCLIFFE, THOMAS, third EARL OF SUSSEX], to Philip of Spain to conclude the marriage treaty (cf. *MS. Cott. Vesp.* C. vii. 198; RYMER, *Fœdera*, xv. 377; a letter from Spain is printed by TYTLER, *Edward VI and Mary*, ii. 408), and returned in time to welcome Philip at Southampton on 20 July (cf. *MS. Cott. Vesp.* F. iii. f. 12; ELLIS, *Orig. Letters*, 2nd ser. ii. 252). He also took part in the marriage ceremony. Bedford died on 14 March 1555 at his house in the Strand, and was buried with much ceremony at Chenies in Buckinghamshire. He was succeeded by his son Francis, who is separately noticed.

One portrait by Holbein, on an oak panel, is at Woburn; it has been engraved in Lodge's 'Portraits' (vol. i.) The original sketch for it is at Windsor. Another half-length has been engraved by Houbraken. A third represents him at a more advanced age than the other two. He is sitting in a curiously worked chair, with his collar of the Garter; the right eye is dull.

Froude speaks of Russell's high character, and a letter supposed to be by Wyatt calls him an honest man. He certainly combined many qualities which secure success. He was a pleasant courtier, as we know from Chapuys, whom he introduced to the king, and he seems to have had literary tastes, as he is credited with the authorship of two Latin treatises which are not known to have been printed. He was also a good soldier, a competent ambassador, and a steady friend. It required a great deal of adroitness, and no doubt a certain laxity of principle, to come through such changes as took place in his time a rich and respected official. Russell benefited largely by the fall of those who were less adroit than himself; and the grants of forfeited lands which he received laid the foundation of the commanding wealth and territorial position which the family has since enjoyed. In 1539, besides the forest and chace of Exmoor, and many other estates forfeited by Henry Courtenay, marquis of Exeter and earl of Devonshire [q. v.], Russell received Tavistock, with thirty other manors in Devonshire, Cornwall, and Somerset formerly belonging to the abbey of Tavistock. In 1549 he was granted Thorney, with several thousand acres in Cambridgeshire formerly belonging to the abbey there, and about the same time he received the Cister-

cian abbey of Woburn, Bedfordshire; in 1552 he received Covent Garden with seven acres, 'called Long Acre,' forfeited by Protector Somerset. This estate was subsequently added to by Russell's descendants, who have given their name to many streets, squares, and places in Bloomsbury. Russell House, near the Savoy in the Strand, which was acquired by the first earl, formerly belonged to the bishops of Carlisle.

The first earl of Bedford must be distinguished from the John Russell who fought at Calais and Tournay, and took part in the intrigues to secure the person of Richard de la Pole [q. v.] in 1515 (see *Letters and Papers*, I. 4476, II. i. 1163, 1514, 1907), and from another contemporary John Russell (*d.* 1556) of Strensham, Worcestershire (NASH, *Worcestershire*, ii. 390, &c.; METCALFE, *Knights*, p. 61).

[Wiffen's Memoirs of the House of Russell, i. 179, &c.; Doyle's Official Baronage; G. E. C.'s Complete Peerage; Letters and Papers of Henry VIII; State Papers of Henry VIII; Acts of the Privy Council, ed. Dasent; Cal. of State Papers, Venetian, Spanish, and Foreign Ser.; Troubles connected with the Prayer Book of 1549 (Camd. Soc.); Cavendish's Life of Wolsey; Diario di M. Sanuto, xliii. 704, 128, 729, 749; Dixon's Hist. of the Church of England, iv. 360; Scharf's Portraits at Woburn and at Eaton Square; Strype's Works, Index; Wood's Letters of Royal and Illustrious Ladies, iii. 4, &c.; Strickland's Queens of Engl. iii. 7, &c., iv. 32, &c.; Wriothesley's Chron. (Camd. Soc.), i. 69, &c.; ii. 20, &c.; Machyn's Diary (Camd. Soc.), pp. 13, 19, 37, 79, 83, 343; Trevelyan Papers (Camd. Soc.), i. 150, 198, ii. 26; Services of Lord Gray (Camd. Soc.); Narratives of the Reformation (Camd. Soc.), p. 42, &c.; authorities quoted.] W. A. J. A.

RUSSELL, JOHN, fourth DUKE OF BEDFORD (1710–1771), born on 30 Sept. 1710, was second son of Wriothesley Russell, second duke (1680–1711), by his wife Elizabeth, daughter and heir of John Howland of Streatham, Surrey [see under RUSSELL, WILLIAM, LORD RUSSELL, 1639–1683]. After receiving education at home, Lord John Russell (as the fourth duke was known in youth) went, when nineteen, a tour on the continent in the charge of a tutor. As soon as he was of age, on 11 Oct. 1731, he married Lady Diana Spencer, daughter of Charles, third earl of Sunderland [q. v.], and sister of Charles, third duke of Marlborough [q. v.] Arrangements were made for him to enter the House of Commons when, on 23 Oct. 1732, he succeeded his elder brother Wriothesley, who died childless, as Duke of Bedford and in his other honours. He joined the opposition to Sir Robert Walpole headed by Carteret, was disliked by George II, and was held to be proud, violent, and over-assured (HERVEY, *Memoirs*, i. 289–90). In opposition to the court he moved a resolution in 1734 against corrupt practices in the election of Scottish peers, and, being defeated, renewed his attempt in 1735, and signed three protests on the subject (*ib.* ii. 144; *Correspondence*, i. Introd. p. xviii; *Parl. Hist.* ix. 487, 776). He supported Carteret's motion of February 1737 that the Prince of Wales had a right to 100,000*l.* a year from the civil list, signed the protest against the vote (HERVEY, iii. 48, 90), and joined in the attack on Walpole made in February 1741 (*Parl. Hist.* x. 1213). When Carteret was in power, Bedford acted with the party opposed to the minister's Hanoverian policy, and in February 1743 spoke strongly against taking sixteen thousand Hanoverian troops into British pay (*ib.* xii. 1019). In April 1744 he vigorously opposed the extension of the law of treason (*ib.* xiii. 1712). On Carteret's retirement he took office in Pelham's administration as first lord of the admiralty on 25 Dec., and was sworn a privy councillor. He was a lord justice of Great Britain in 1745, as also in 1748 and 1750 (COLLINS). During the rebellion of 1745 he raised a regiment of foot for the king, was appointed colonel, commanded it in person, was prevented by a bad attack of gout from marching northward with it, and on his recovery joined it at Edinburgh after the battle of Culloden (*Correspondence*, i. 51; WALPOLE, *Letters*, i. 402). In that year he was appointed lord-lieutenant of Bedfordshire, and was made an elder brother and the master of the Trinity House (DOYLE). He was active and successful at the admiralty office, causing ships to be fitted out for service, and making reforms in the dockyards and in the promotion of officers. The capture of Louisbourg, the dismissal of Admiral Vernon, and Anson's victory of 3 May 1747 were the chief events of his administration, during the greater part of which the executive was wholly under the control of Anson [see ANSON, GEORGE, LORD ANSON] (BARROW, *Life of Anson*, pp. 121, 201). He was appointed warden of the New Forest in 1746.

On Lord Chesterfield's resignation of the seals in February 1748, Bedford became secretary for the southern department on the 12th, after the king had refused to appoint his friend, Lord Sandwich (COXE, *Pelham Administration*, p. 391; *Correspondence*, i. 318–325). In 1749 he was made a knight of the Garter, and in 1751 lord-lieutenant of Devonshire. Newcastle was jealous of him, and

Pelham complained of his idleness, saying that with him it was 'all jollity, boyishness, and vanity,' and that he was almost always at his seat at Woburn, Bedfordshire (Coxe, u.s. pp. 454, 460). He seems to have cared more for sport, and specially for cricket, than for politics (Walpole, *Memoirs of George II*, i. 43). The ministry was at once divided into the Newcastle and Bedford factions, and Bedford connected himself with the Duke of Cumberland, who had broken entirely with the Pelhams. In spite of this connection he honourably maintained the claim of the Princess of Wales to the regency, should the next king be under age at his accession. After much bickering with Newcastle he resigned the seals on 13 June 1751. The king offered him the post of president of the council, which he declined on the ground that it was impossible for him to work with the Pelhams (*Correspondence*, ii. 80–92; Walpole, *George II*, i. 161, 165–8).

After his resignation Bedford, though not personally inclined to enter on active opposition, was led by his friends to attack the government in January 1752; he resisted the scheme for a new subsidiary treaty with Saxony, and in March spoke against the bill for purchasing and colonising the Scottish forfeited estates. In conjunction with Beckford he started an anti-ministerial paper called 'The Protestor,' edited by James Ralph [q.v.], which first appeared in June 1753, and seems to have come to an end in the following November (*Correspondence*, ii. 127, 135). A reconciliation with the court was urged upon him by his duchess, his second wife, and in 1754 he received some overtures from Newcastle, then prime minister, which he peremptorily rejected. At that time he was in alliance with Henry Fox [q.v.], who, on becoming secretary of state in the autumn of 1755, persuaded him against his own judgment to support the Russian and Hessian subsidiary treaties, and vainly tried to prevail on him to accept the privy seal. Nevertheless he accepted offices for his party, for Sandwich, Gower, Richard Rigby [q.v.], his secretary and intimate friend, and others (*ib.* pp. 168–71, 188; Walpole, u.s. 404–5). On Newcastle's resignation soon after, Bedford tried to effect a conjunction between Fox and Pitt, and, failing in this, accepted, at the instigation of his relatives and Fox, the office of lord-lieutenant of Ireland in the administration of the Duke of Devonshire. He entered warmly into the abortive scheme for a new government under Lord Waldegrave with Fox as chancellor of the exchequer, but did not resign when Newcastle and Pitt returned to office (*ib.* p. 223; *Correspondence*, ii. 245). During the riots caused by the militia bill in June his house at Woburn was threatened, and the blues were sent down to defend it. He acted with much spirit in preventing riots in other parts of Bedfordshire (*Chatham Correspondence*, i. 258–60).

Bedford went to Ireland in September and opened parliament on 11 Oct. Entering on his government with excellent intentions, he declared that he would observe strict neutrality between the rival factions, and would discourage pensions and compel absentee officials to return to their duties. Owing, however, to the influence of Rigby and others, he did not fully act up to his resolves; he obtained a pension on the Irish establishment for his sister-in-law, Lady Elizabeth Waldegrave, and yielded to other and larger demands of a like kind. Moreover he favoured the faction of Lord Kildare [see Fitzgerald, James, first Duke of Leinster], and the primate Stone, the head of a rival party, worked against the castle. Bedford refused to transmit to England without an expression of his dissent some strong resolutions of the Irish House of Commons on absentees and other grievances, and a quarrel with the parliament ensued. Pitt, then secretary of state, approved his conduct, and recommended him to conciliate and unite the Kildare and Ponsonby factions, which he declared himself willing to attempt (*ib.* pp. 284–92). His duchess delighted the Irish by her gracious conduct and the splendour of the castle festivities in which Bedford's cordial manners gained him popularity. He provided a fund for the relief of the poor who were suffering from the failure of the potato crop, showed himself strongly in favour of a relaxation of the penal laws against Roman catholics (Lecky, *Hist. of England*, ii. 435–6), and he conciliated the primate. Considering the difficulty of his situation, his government was, on the whole, by no means discreditable. He returned to England in May 1758, and, according to custom, spent the second year of his viceroyalty there. In the autumn Newcastle, who was becoming jealous of Pitt, made some overtures towards a connection with him; they were supported by Fox and Bedford's following, and were in the end successful. He went back to Ireland early in October 1759. A rumour that a legislative union was contemplated led to serious riots in Dublin, and Bedford and the council were forced to call out a troop of horse to quell them. In February 1760 a French expedition, under Thurot, surprised Carrickfergus. The invaders soon found it expedient to sail away, and their frigates were captured by the English frigates that Bedford sent to pursue

them. Pitt is said to have reproached Bedford for neglecting warnings of a possible invasion (WALPOLE, *George II*, ii. 406), but in a letter to him of 13 April he speaks of him and his administration in complimentary terms (*Correspondence*, ii. 412). Bedford left Ireland in May, and resigned his viceroyalty in March 1761.

At the coronation of George III on 22 Sept. he officiated as lord high constable. Early in the reign he attached himself to Bute, and was urgent for the conclusion of the war. From time to time he was summoned to the council by the peace party as the only man who dared to speak firmly in opposition to Pitt and Temple. When at a council in August Pitt adopted a dictatorial tone, he retired, declaring that he would attend no more 'if the rest were not to be permitted to alter an iota' (WALPOLE, *Memoirs of George III*, i. 54; *Correspondence*, iii. 36, 39, 41–2). Pitt having resigned office, Bedford accepted the privy seal on 25 Nov. Equally with Bute he was responsible for deceiving Frederick II of Prussia by keeping secret from him the first preliminaries for peace (*ib.* Introd. p. xxi). On 5 Feb. 1762 he made a motion against the continuance of the war in Germany. Bute thought it expedient to oppose the motion, which was defeated, and Bedford signed a protest against the vote (*Parl. Debates*, xv. 1217). Bute having become prime minister, Bedford was appointed ambassador to treat for peace with France. He set out on his embassy in September, and was hissed as he passed through the streets of London. It is said that the chief magistrate of Calais, believing that he was a descendant of John, duke of Bedford (1389–1435) [see JOHN], brother of Henry V, complimented him on his coming with far different intentions than those of his great ancestor (WALPOLE, u.s. p. 151). He conducted his negotiations with the Duc de Choiseul and M. de Grimaldi, the Spanish ambassador at Paris. Immediately on his arrival his powers were limited by an order that the preliminaries were to be sent home for approbation before being signed. The reason of this order was that Lord Egremont had entered into a discussion with the Duc de Nivernois, the French ambassador in London, on the 'projet' of the treaty. Bedford was deeply annoyed, and sent Bute a strong remonstrance. When the news of the taking of the Havannah arrived, a supplementary 'projet' was sent him, and this settled the difficulty between the duke and the ministers. Nevertheless Bedford had further cause of complaint that the ministers meddled in the negotiations by indirect communications with Nivernois (*Correspondence*, iii. 114-20, 126, 137; WIFFEN, u.s. pp. 497–498, 505–6). The preliminaries were signed by the duke on 3 Nov. In these he departed from his instructions by admitting the French to a share in the fisheries in North America. He signed the definitive treaty at Paris on 10 Feb. 1763. During his residence in Paris he suffered much from gout.

In April, while still residing there, he received a letter from Bute announcing his resignation and urging him to return to England and accept the office of president of the council (*Correspondence*, u.s. p. 225). He had an interview with Bute, complained of the many marks of ill-will received during his embassy, which had endangered its success, recommended the admission into the government of certain great whig lords, refused to take office, and returned to Paris, which he did not leave finally until June (*ib.* pp. 227–9). His displeasure with Bute and Egremont was strengthened by his duchess, who had been offended by Bute and the Princess of Wales (WALPOLE, u.s. i. 206). On the death of Egremont in August he was again pressed to accede to the ministry. He advised the king to send for Pitt, and made overtures to him on his own account, being prepared to accept office under Pitt, and on an undertaking from the king that Bute should be excluded. These overtures failed, and he afterwards accused his envoy, John Calcraft (1726–1772) [q. v.], of having deceived him. The negotiations between the king and Pitt also failed. Sandwich and others of his party represented to Bedford that, in the course of them, Pitt had 'proscribed' him (cf. *Chatham Correspondence*, ii. 248–50); the duke, in a fit of resentment, accepted the presidency of the council in an administration formed by him, and thence called 'the Bedford ministry,' though George Grenville remained first lord of the treasury and chancellor of the exchequer. He took office on 9 Sept. on the condition that Bute should retire from the king's councils.

In the debate on the address in November, Bedford spoke in defence of the peace, which was censured by Temple, and on 6 Dec. made a violent attack on the lord mayor and other magistrates of the city with reference to the Wilkes riot of three days before. In the summer of 1764 he had a short quarrel with Grenville, and retired to Woburn. With the object of doing mischief to the ministry, Horace Walpole published a statement that the abolition of vails to servants had been set on foot by Bedford and opposed or not complied with by the house of Cavendish (WALPOLE, u.s. ii. 2–3). In the debate on

the regency bill in April 1765 Bedford maintained in opposition to the lord chancellor [see HENLEY, ROBERT, first EARL OF NORTHINGTON] that the term 'royal family' did not include the princess dowager of Wales, and finally the princess was excluded from the regency; his action in this matter proceeded from jealousy of Bute, whom he and his colleagues suspected of having secret influence over the king. In May he opposed a bill for imposing high duties on Italian silks with the object of shutting foreign silks out of England altogether, and was considered to have spoken with 'uncommon harshness' of the Spitalfields weavers (*Annual Register*, 1765, viii. 42). On the 15th the duke was hissed and pelted with stones, one of which wounded him, as he drove from the House of Lords, by a mob of weavers. He showed much firmness and self-command, and on reaching his house admitted two of the ringleaders to an interview. On Friday, the 17th, he received intelligence that an attack would be made on his residence, Bedford House, on the north side of Bloomsbury Square. A troop of horse was sent to defend it, and a large party of his friends also garrisoned the house. A determined attack was made upon it in the evening, two or three soldiers were wounded, and the rioters were not finally dispersed until the arrival of a reinforcement. Both the duke and duchess declared that the mob had been set on by Bute.

The king was determined to get rid of his ministers, and specially of Bedford, whose action on the regency bill had offended him. When Bedford and his fellow-ministers heard that George III was in communication with Pitt on the subject of a new ministry, they told him that unless one was formed at once they would resign. Bedford, believing that the king still acted by Bute's advice, flatly accused him of a breach of his word (*Correspondence*, p. 280). The Duke of Cumberland's negotiations with Pitt having failed, the king was forced to keep his ministers, and on the 23rd Bedford and the rest compelled him to assent to various hard and insulting demands as conditions of their retaining office (ADOLPHUS, *History*, i. 179). On 12 June Bedford, in an audience, made a long address to the king from notes previously prepared, in the course of which he presumed to ask whether the king had kept his word as to Bute, and treated him, probably without designing to do so, with insult. The king dismissed his ministers, and Bedford went out of office on 12 July. He paid a short visit to France, and on his return went to Bath, where on 5 Nov. he wrote a notice to Woodfall, the publisher of the 'Morning Advertizer,' complaining of insults to himself in the paper, and threatening prosecution. On the 11th he was informed of his election as chancellor of the university of Dublin. He was installed in person on 9 Sept. 1768, an ode in his honour being sung to music composed by Lord Mornington (*Gent. Mag.* 1768, pp. 443, 535–6).

The Rockingham ministry having taken office, Bedford on 17 Dec. seconded Lord Suffolk's amendment to the lords' address calling on the government to enforce the obedience of the American colonies, and in the early part of 1766 opposed the policy of the ministers with regard to the colonies, and signed the protest against the repeal of the Stamp Act. During the course of these transactions he and Grenville had an interview with Bute, arranged by the Duke of York, in which the two late ministers appear to have sought for an exercise of the influence that they believed Bute had over the king, to suggest to him that they were ready to take office again to help him against the Rockingham party. The negotiation failed, and Bute seems to have made his two former enemies feel the humiliation of their position (*Correspondence*, u.s. pp. 326–9; WALPOLE, u.s. p. 209). When Pitt was forming an administration in July, the duke intimated through his son, Lord Tavistock, that he would be willing to support him without taking office, if he would find places for some of his party. Pitt, however, at the time slighted this overture (*ib.* pp. 245, 252; *Chatham Correspondence*, ii. 461). Nevertheless, while both Chatham (Pitt) and the duke were at Bath in the autumn, some communications passed between them. In November Chatham opened formal negotiations with Bedford with a view to obtaining the support of his party. Bedford's demands for offices and honours for his friends were high. The king, who was still deeply displeased with him, pronounced them extravagant, and put an end to the treaty, and Bedford went off to Woburn full of wrath. On 22 March 1767 he lost his only son, Tavistock, who died from the effects of a fall while hunting. His grief was for a time so violent that his life was believed to be in danger, but public business, to which he returned very soon, helped him to recover himself, and his enemies unjustly reproached him with callousness (HUME, *Private Correspondence*, pp. 237, 244, 264; JUNIUS, *Letter* xxiii. ii. 214). Chatham having ceased to give help to the ministry, the Duke of Grafton, with the hope of strengthening it, opened negotiations in July with the Bedford and Rockingham parties. Bedford was willing

field's Works, ed. Bradshaw; Stanhope's Hist. of England, ed. 1853. The last three take an unfavourable view of Bedford.] W. H.

RUSSELL, JOHN (1745-1806), portrait-painter, born on 29 March 1745 at 32 High Street, Guildford, was the son of John Russell, book and print seller of Guildford, and five times mayor of that town; the father was something of an artist, and drew and published two views of Guildford. Russell was educated at the Guildford grammar school, and soon showed a strong inclination for art. In 1759 he gained a premium at the Society of Arts. At an early age he was apprenticed by his father to Francis Cotes [q. v.], who lived in Cavendish Square, London. When nineteen years of age he became strongly affected by the religious views of the methodists, and was 'converted,' as he records on the title-page of his diary, 'at about half an hour after seven in the evening' of 30 Sept. 1764. His evangelical ardour caused disputes with his master and his own family. At home or abroad, in season and out of season, he never ceased from preaching and disputation. He endeavoured to convert as well as paint his sitters, and, while staying with Lord Montague at Cowdray House in 1767, he not only annoyed the household, but excited such ill-feeling among the many Roman catholics of the neighbourhood that, on his return journey, he was refused accommodation at all the inns at Midhurst. He was shortly afterwards, in 1768, the cause of a riot at Guildford. He was now practising art in London on his own account, lodging at Mr. Haley's, watchmaker, John Street, Portland Street, and he formed the acquaintance of the celebrated Dr. William Dodd [q. v.], whose portrait (now in the National Portrait Gallery) he painted in 1768. He was introduced to Selina, countess of Huntingdon [see HASTINGS, SELINA], who tried in vain to induce him to give up painting and go to her college at Trevecca. On 5 Feb. 1770 he married Hannah Faden (one of the daughters of a print and map seller at Charing Cross), whom he had 'converted.' They lived at No. 7 Mortimer Street, Cavendish Square, whither he had moved (2 Jan. 1770).

By this time he had obtained some reputation by his portraits in coloured crayons. All the pictures mentioned here were, unless otherwise stated, produced in that medium. He formed his style of crayon-painting on that of Rosalba Carriera, whose pictures of 'The Seasons' he purchased of the artist. In 1768 he exhibited three portraits at the Incorporated Society of Artists (two in oil and one in crayon), and in 1769 had sent 'Micoe and her son Tootac' (Esquimaux Indians, brought over by Commodore, afterwards Sir Hugh, Palliser) to the first exhibition of the Royal Academy. In May of the next year he painted a portrait of George Whitefield, and in December obtained the gold medal of the academy for a large figure of 'Aquarius' (now belonging to Mr. H. Webb of Wimbledon, who married one of the artist's grandchildren). In 1770 he painted William Wilberforce, the philanthropist, then eleven years old. The picture is now in the National Portrait Gallery. In 1771 he exhibited at the Royal Academy a portrait in oils of Charles Wesley, which is now at the Wesley Centenary Hall in Bishopsgate Street. In 1772 he was elected an associate of the Royal Academy, and painted the Countess of Huntingdon in pastel, for the orphan home in Georgia. This was a symbolic picture, and was lost on its voyage out; but it was engraved. He afterwards painted her in oil, and this picture is at Cheshunt College. In the following year (1773) he painted John Wesley. This portrait and that of Whitefield are lost, but they were both engraved, the Whitefield by Watson and the Wesley by Bland. Though his religion appears to have become less militant after his marriage, his diary bears witness to his anxiety with regard to his spiritual welfare. He not only would not work on Sunday, but he would allow no one to enter his painting-room. He was afraid to go out to dinner on account of the loose and blasphemous conversation which he might hear. He was on good terms with Sir Joshua Reynolds, with whom he dined at the academy, the Dilettanti Society, and the Literary Club (now The Club), but he records that on these or other festive occasions he always left early.

In 1788, after twelve years' waiting, he was elected a royal academician, and drew an admirable portrait of Sir Joseph Banks in crayons. This and other portraits of the family (Banks's mother, his sister, and his wife) are among his finest works. In 1789 he moved to No. 21 Newman Street, where he resided till his death. In this year he received a commission from George III to paint Dr. Willis, and the king was so pleased with the picture (in crayons) that he commanded him to paint the queen and the prince of Wales. The picture of the queen was exhibited in 1790, in the catalogue of which year Russell is styled 'Painter to the King and the Prince of Wales.' In the following year appeared a portrait of the prince and another of 'Smoaker the Prince of Wales's Bather at Brighton' (a commission from the prince), and also a portrait of

that Rockingham should form an administration on a comprehensive basis, but they failed to agree with reference to the American colonies, and Bedford refused to assent to the demand of the marquis that Conway should be secretary of state and leader of the House of Commons. Accordingly the negotiations fell through (*Correspondence*, u.s. pp. 365–88; *Memoirs of Rockingham*, ii. 46–59). In December Grafton again negotiated with him, and this time successfully. Bedford brought his political connection with Grenville to an end. He refused to accept office for himself; his eyesight was bad. But he accepted Grafton's offers for his friends, who were styled 'the Bloomsbury gang;' some of them received office, and the party gave its adhesion to the ministry (Walpole, u.s. iii. 100). It was this arrangement that drew from 'Junius' his 'Letter to the Duke of Bedford,' perhaps the most malignant of the whole series of his letters (Brougham, *Sketches of Statesmen*, i. 162 seq.)

On the 20th Bedford underwent an operation for cataract, attended apparently with only partial success. From that time he took comparatively little part in public affairs. His health was not strong, but he did not allow it to seclude him either from business or amusement; he attended the House of Lords, the council, and the court, went to the opera, of which he was fond, and to public and private entertainments, and was active, as he had always been, in the management of his estates. While visiting Devonshire, where he was lord-lieutenant and had large estates, in July 1769, he was set upon by a Wilkite mob at Honiton, and pelted with stones, having a narrow escape from serious injury (*Correspondence*, iii. Introd. p. lxxx; cf. Walpole, u.s. pp. 251–2). In the spring of 1770 he had a severe illness, and appears to have become partially paralysed, but retained his mental faculties; he visited Bath later in the year, and returned thence to Woburn in December in a very enfeebled state. He died on 15 Jan. 1771, and was buried at Chenies.

In private life Bedford was affectionate and warm-hearted, fond of sport, and the ordinary avocations of a landed proprietor. The accusations of parsimony brought against him appear to have been unfair; though prudent in business and not given to extravagance, he was not deficient in liberality, nor even in magnificence when occasion demanded, as during his residence in Ireland. Hot-tempered, proud, and with an inordinately high opinion of himself, he sometimes spoke without regard for the feelings of others. He was thoroughly honest, high-spirited, and courageous. His intellect was good, and he had plenty of common-sense. His speeches, so far as they are extant, though seldom eloquent and often wrongheaded, show knowledge and apprehension of the subjects under debate. But he owed his influence in politics rather to his rank and vast wealth than to any personal qualities. In several of the political negotiations into which he entered he appears as offering his support at the price of places and honours. This was characteristic of the time and of the great whig families, among whom politics were matters of party and connection rather than of principle. His demands were on behalf of his party, who urged their claims upon him. Obstinate and ungovernable as his temper was, he was constantly governed by others, by his wife, his friends, and his followers, and, unfortunately for his reputation, he chose his friends badly, and was surrounded by a group of greedy and unscrupulous political adherents.

By his first wife, Lady Diana Spencer, who died on 27 Sept. 1735, he had one son, who died on the day of his birth. He married his second wife, Gertrude Leveson-Gower, eldest daughter of John, earl Gower, in April 1737; she died on 1 July 1794. By her the duke had two sons and a daughter. The younger son died in infancy, and the daughter, Caroline, born on 6 Jan. 1743, married, on 23 Aug. 1762, George Spencer, duke of Marlborough. The elder son, Francis, styled Marquis of Tavistock, born 26 Sept. 1739, married, in 1764, Elizabeth, youngest daughter of William Keppel, second earl of Albemarle, and died 22 March 1767, leaving issue, of whom the eldest son, Francis [q. v.], succeeded his grandfather as fifth Duke of Bedford.

Jervis and Gainsborough painted the duke's portrait. That by Gainsborough, dated 1764, was copied by Sir Joshua Reynolds, and engraved in his 'Correspondence,' vol. i., and by S. W. Reynolds (Wiffen).

[Correspondence of John, fourth duke of Bedford, ed. Lord John Russell, cited as 'Correspondence'; Wiffen's Hist. Memoirs of the House of Russell; Hervey's Memoirs, ed. 1884; Barrow's Life of Anson; Ballantyne's Life of Carteret; Coxe's Pelham Administration; Chatham Corr.; Albemarle's Memoirs of Rockingham; Hume's Private Corresp. ed. 1820; Junius's Letters (Bohn); Brougham's Sketches of Statesmen, ed. 1845; Parl. Hist.; Annual Register; Almon's Political Register; Lecky's Hist. of England; Adolphus's Hist. of England; Collins's Peerage, ed. Brydges; Doyle's Official Baronage; Walpole's Memoirs of Geo. II, ed. 1822, of Geo. III, ed. Barker, and Letters, ed. 1880; Chester-

Mrs. Fitzherbert. In the catalogue of 1792 he is styled 'Painter to the King and Prince of Wales, also to the Duke of York,' and in this year exhibited a second portrait of the prince of Wales, this time in his uniform as president of the Kentish bowmen. In 1796 he painted the princess of Wales with the infant Princess Charlotte on her knees, which was sent as a present to the Duchess of Brunswick, and he exhibited a portrait of 'Martha Gunn, a celebrated bathing woman of Brighton,' a commission from the prince of Wales, and a companion to the 'Smoaker.' Of the royal portraits executed by Russell there remain four of the Duke of York and one of the Duchess of Brunswick, which are the property of the crown; the rest, though they were engraved, have disappeared, but the portraits of 'Smoaker' and Martha Gunn are still at Buckingham Palace.

At this period Russell was in easy circumstances. A small freehold estate in Dorking was left him in 1781 by a cousin named Sharp. In 1786 he had 600*l.* a year, and in 1789 he records his income as 1,000*l.*, 'and probably on the increase.' He appears to have been well employed as long as he lived, and to have commanded about the same prices as Sir Joshua Reynolds. Despite, however, royal patronage, he never became a fashionable painter, and among his sitters will be found few of the notabilities of the day who were unconnected with the throne or the pulpit. In the latter part of his life he spent much of his time in Yorkshire, especially at Leeds, where he had many friends and executed some of his best works. In his own opinion his finest picture (1796) was a group of Mrs. Jeans and her two sons, now at Shorwell Vicarage, Isle of Wight, which has been engraved under the title of 'Mother's Holiday.' Among his portraits, interesting for their subjects, are: Philip Stanhope, the son of Lord Chesterfield; John Bacon, the sculptor; Bartolozzi, the engraver; Cowper, the poet; William Wilberforce, the philanthropist (1801); Admiral Bligh of the Bounty; Mrs. Jordan, Mrs. Siddons; the Rev. John Newton of Olney (in the possession of the Church Missionary Society); the Earl of Exeter and a group of his three children by the 'dairy-maid' countess; Jack Bannister and John Palmer, the actors (both at the Garrick Club); Sir James Smith, founder of the Linnean Society (in the possession of the society); Richard Brinsley Sheridan and Robert Merry (Della Crusca). He painted also a few fancy pieces, mostly of children. One of them, 'Girl with Cherries,' is in the Louvre. Several portraits and pictures were painted for Dr. Robert James Thornton, and were engraved for Thornton's 'Illustrations of the Sexual System of Linnæus' (1799). The portraits include those of Dr. J. E. Smith and A. B. Bourke, which now belong to the Linnean Society.

Of the few pictures painted by Russell in oil, the best are: 'Mrs. Plowden and Children,' Charles Wesley, Samuel Wesley when a boy, and the Rev. J. Chandler when a boy, in cricketing costume.

In 1772 Russell published 'The Elements of Painting with Crayons,' a second and enlarged edition of which appeared in 1777. He also wrote two essays for Sir Joshua Reynolds (now in the British Museum in the Ward collection of manuscripts). One is on 'Prosaic Numbers, or Rhythm in Prose,' and the other on 'Taste.' They are stilted in style and full of platitudes. He is said to have written three short articles in the 'Evangelical Magazine,' of which he was one of the original committee.

Russell was also an astronomer, and was introduced, about 1784, to Sir William Herschel, whose portrait, painted by Russell, is at Littlemore, Oxford. He made, with the assistance of his daughter, a lunar map, which he engraved on two plates which formed a globe showing the visible surface of the moon. It took twenty years to finish, and is now in the Radcliffe observatory of Oxford. He also invented an apparatus for exhibiting the phenomena of the moon, which he called 'Selenographia.' One of these is at the Radcliffe observatory, and another became the property of Mr. F. H. Webb. An explanatory pamphlet, with a folding plate and another illustration, was printed by W. Faden in 1797; and a further pamphlet was issued after his death by his son William.

Russell kept his diary in the Byrom system of shorthand; it ends on 4 Jan. 1801. In 1803 he became deaf after an attack of cholera, in 1804 his father died, and in 1806 he went to Hull, where he was visited by Kirke White. He died of typhus fever on 20 April 1806, and was buried under the choir of Holy Trinity, Hull.

Russell was a constant exhibitor at the Royal Academy from 1769 to 1805, and three of his pictures were sent to the exhibition of 1806. Altogether 332 works of his appeared on the academy walls, and he executed from seven to eight hundred portraits. Many of these are missing, probably on account of the material (crayon), which, though permanent when well treated, is easily destroyed beyond repair.

Of his twelve sons, William Russell (1780–1870), exhibited portraits at the Royal Academy from 1805 to 1809. The National

Portrait Gallery contains a portrait of Judge Bailey by him. He was ordained in 1809, and gave up painting. He was forty years rector of Shepperton, Middlesex, and died on 14 Sept. 1870.

[John Russell, R.A., by George C. Williamson (with an introduction by Lord Ronald Gower), is based on his diary, supplemented by that of John Bacon, jun., son of John Bacon the sculptor, who was one of Russell's most intimate friends.] C. M.

RUSSELL, JOHN, D.D. (1787–1863), master of the Charterhouse, born in 1787, was son of John Russell (*d.* 26 April 1802), rector of Helmdon, Northamptonshire, and Ilmington, Warwickshire. He was educated at the Charterhouse school, where he was gold medallist in 1801, and matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, on 3 May 1803. He graduated B.A. in 1806 and M.A. in 1809, took holy orders in 1810, and was appointed head master of the Charterhouse in 1811. Under his administration the school became extremely popular. In 1824 he had 480 boys under him. Among his pupils were George Grote, Sir Henry Havelock, and Thackeray, who immortalised the school as Grey Friars in the pages of 'Vanity Fair,' 'The Newcomes,' and other of his works, and outlined Russell's portrait in the stern but wise head master 'of our time.'

In 1827 Russell was made a prebendary and afterwards canon residentiary of Canterbury, and resigned the head-mastership in 1832, on being presented to the rectory of St. Botolph's, Bishopsgate. He was president of Sion College in 1845 and 1846, and was treasurer of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, and a capable administrator of other societies. He held St. Botolph's rectory until his death, at the Oaks, Canterbury, on 3 June 1863. A Latin inscription to his memory, and that of two sons, is placed in the Charterhouse chapel.

By his wife, Mary Augusta, born Lloyd, a cousin of Charles Lloyd [q. v.], bishop of Oxford, Russell had four sons—John (*d.* 1836), Francis, William, and Arthur (*d.* 1828)—and two daughters: Augusta, wife of the Rev. G. Bridges More; and Mary, wife of General Hutchinson.

He published 'The History of Sion College,' London, 1859, 8vo, and edited for the first time 'The Ephemerides' of Isaac Casaubon [q. v.], with a Latin preface and notes, 2 vols. Oxford, 1850, 8vo.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886, p. 1237; Register of Charterhouse Chapel, Harl. Soc. Publ. xviii. 71, 88; Mozley's Reminiscences, i. 162, 170, &c.; Times, 5 June 1863.] C. F. S.

RUSSELL JOHN, Viscount Amberley (1842–1876), eldest son of John, first earl Russell [q. v.], by his second wife, was born on 10 Dec. 1842. He was educated at Harrow, Edinburgh, and Trinity College, Cambridge, where he went into residence in 1862, but did not graduate. Returned as a liberal to parliament for Nottingham on 11 May 1866, he made a promising maiden speech in the debate on the second reading of the Parliamentary Reform Bill of the following year (25 March); but on the dissolution of 1868 he declined to stand again for Nottingham, unsuccessfully contested south Devonshire, and retired from public life. He died of bronchitis at his seat, Ravenscroft, near Chepstow, on 9 Jan. 1876, and was buried at Chenies.

He married, on 8 Nov. 1869, at Alderley, Cheshire, Katharine Louisa (*d.* 28 June 1874), sixth daughter of Edward John, second baron Stanley of Alderley, by whom he had, with other issue, John Francis Stanley, who succeeded his grandfather in 1878 as second Earl Russell.

Amberley held advanced views in religious matters, and in 'An Analysis of Religious Belief' (London, 1876, 2 vols. 8vo) made a somewhat crude attempt to disengage the universal and permanent from the particular and transitory elements in religion. He was also author of a paper 'On Clerical Subscription in the Church of England' (reprinted from the 'North British Review'), Edinburgh, 1864; London, 1865.

[G. E. C.[okayne]'s Complete Peerage; Burke's Peerage; Ann. Reg. 1876, ii. 129; Athenæum, 1 July 1876.] J. M. R.

RUSSELL, Lord JOHN, first Earl Russell (1792–1878), statesman, born at Hertford Street, Westminster, on 18 Aug. 1792, was third son of John Russell, sixth Duke of Bedford (1766–1839).

The father, second son of Francis Russell, marquis of Tavistock (1739–1767), and grandson of John Russell, fourth duke [q. v.], was an officer of the Bedfordshire militia from 1778 to 1781, and ensign in the 3rd regiment of footguards from 18 March 1783 to 9 April 1785. But in early life he turned his attention to politics. He was a parliamentary reformer and a member of the Society of Friends of the People, to which Sheridan and Erskine, Rogers and Whitbread, Mackintosh and Grey belonged. Under the name of Lord John Russell he in 1788 entered the House of Commons as one of the members for Tavistock, in succession to Richard Rigby [q. v.] He sat for this constituency till 2 March 1802, when, on the death of his elder brother, Francis Russell, fifth duke [q. v.], he succeeded

to the dukedom. On 12 Feb. 1806 he was created a privy councillor, and took office as lord-lieutenant of Ireland in the administration of 'all the talents.' He resigned with his colleagues on 19 April 1807. Thenceforth he took little part in political life, chiefly residing at Woburn, and devoting himself to the improvement of his property in Bedfordshire, Devonshire, and London. In 1830 he rebuilt Covent Garden market at a cost of 40,000*l.* Like his brother, he interested himself in agriculture, and continued for some years the famous sheep-shearings at Woburn. In 1811 G. Garrard, A.R.A., painted a well-known picture of the ceremony, with portraits of the duke and the chief agriculturists of the day; an engraving of the picture was very popular. He was long president of the Smithfield Club, and became in 1838 a governor of the newly founded Agricultural Society, and one of the first vice-presidents. From 1813 to 1815 he was in Italy, and formed a notable collection of statuary, paintings, and other works of art, which found a home at Woburn, and are described in the 'Woburn Abbey Marbles' (1822, fol.) He helped to effect the drainage operations of the 'Bedford Level'—works which were directed by Telford and the Rennies. The duke was also an enthusiastic naturalist. He made valuable experiments upon the nutritive qualities of grasses, and under his direction George Sinclair (1786–1834) [q. v.] published in 1816 his 'Hortus Gramineus Woburnensis.' Subsequently the duke turned his attention to the cultivation at Woburn of heaths, willows, pines, and shrubs, and catalogues of specimens planted at Woburn were published under his direction as 'Hortus Ericæus Woburnensis' (1825), 'Salictum Woburnense' (1829), 'Pinetum Woburnense' (1839), and 'Hortus Woburnensis, describing six thousand ornamental plants and shrubs (see Ernest Clarke's *Agriculture and the House of Russell*). He was created K.G. on 25 Nov. 1830. He died at the Doune of Rothie-Murchus, Perthshire, on 20 Oct. 1839, and was buried at Chenies on 14 Nov. His portrait was painted by Sir Thomas Lawrence and by Sir George Hayter. He was twice married: first, on 25 March 1786, to Georgiana Elizabeth, second daughter of George Byng, fourth viscount Torrington; she died on 11 Oct. 1801, leaving three sons—Francis, seventh duke; George William [q. v.]; and Lord John, the statesman. He married, secondly, on 23 June 1803, Georgiana (*d.* 1853), fifth daughter of Alexander Gordon, fourth duke of Gordon; by her he had seven sons and three daughters.

Lord John—a seven months' child—inherited his mother's delicacy of constitution. He was her favourite child, and always cherished the love for her which absorbed him in youth (Spencer Walpole, i. 4). He was first sent to what he termed 'a very bad private school,' kept at Sunbury by Dr. Moore. On his birthday in 1803 he began to write a diary. In September 1803 he was sent to Westminster School, and was fag to Lord Tavistock, his eldest brother, who reproached himself in after life for having been a hard taskmaster, and thought this 'the greatest sin he had to answer for.' Being a delicate boy and unable to endure the rough fare and treatment, Lord John was taken from school in 1804. His education was continued under a tutor, Dr. Cartwright, at Woburn Abbey. He was diligent at his lessons, and he amused himself by writing verses and a farce called 'Perseverance, or All in All.' He performed in amateur theatricals; he wrote prologues to plays and spoke them, and often visited the theatres. Between 1805 and 1808 he was the pupil of Mr. Smith, vicar of Woodnesborough, near Sandwich. His health was not robust. Among the many visits which he never forgot was one to Fox and his wife in June 1806, when Fox was secretary for foreign affairs. He was barely fourteen when he wrote in his 'Diary': 'What a pity that he who steals a penny loaf should be hung, whilst he who steals thousands of the public money should be acquitted!' (*Life*, i. 22) In the same year Lord John went to Ireland to stay at Dublin Castle with his father, who was lord-lieutenant. The following year his father took him on a trip through Scotland, and there he made the acquaintance of Walter Scott, whom he terms in his 'Diary' 'the minstrel of the nineteenth century,' and who acted as his guide to the ruined abbey at Melrose. A quarter of a century afterwards Scott halted in London on his return from Italy to Abbotsford; his hours were numbered; it was erroneously supposed that pecuniary distress had aggravated his illness, and Lord John Russell, who was then in the government, sent a message delicately offering an advance from the treasury of any sum that might be required for Scott's relief.

Lord and Lady Holland took Lord John with them when they journeyed to Portugal in 1808. In their company he visited Lisbon, Seville, and Cadiz, and returned home in the summer of 1809. Thereupon Russell was sent by his father to the university of Edinburgh. He would have preferred Cambridge. He studied at Edinburgh from the autumn of 1809 till the summer of 1812, being lodged in the house of Professor John Playfair [q. v.],

to whose counsel he expressed deep indebtedness. In addition to attending lectures in the university, he was an active member of the Speculative Society, reading essays before it and taking part in discussions, thereby training himself for a political career. He revisited the Peninsula in 1810, when he was the guest of his brother, Lord George William, at Isla de Leon. He also acquired experience as captain in the Bedfordshire militia, to which he was appointed in 1813, and his military training proved as serviceable to him as it was to Gibbon. At the same time he developed a marked taste for literature. George Ticknor, who met him in 1819, wrote: 'Lord John is a young man of a good deal of literary knowledge and taste, from whose acquaintance I have had much pleasure' (*Life, Letters, and Journals*, i. 270).

In 1812 Russell again visited the continent; he saw Wellington at Burgos and Cadiz, and in 1813 at his headquarters in the Pyrenees. Being at Florence in 1814, he found an opportunity of crossing to Elba, where he had an interview with Bonaparte, and inferred that he did not despair of returning to power (see Introduction to *Speeches*, i. 7–12).

While abroad in July 1813, being still a month under age, he was elected by his father's directions member of parliament for the family borough of Tavistock. In accordance with the traditions of his family, he was returned in the whig interest. His maiden speech was delivered on 12 May 1814 in support of an address to the prince regent against forcing Norway to unite with Sweden, and he voted in the small minority which favoured the Norwegians. His remarks were not reported. He spoke for the second time on 14 July, when he opposed the Alien Act Repeal Bill. On 26 Feb. 1817 Lord John made his first notable speech in parliament in opposing the suspension of the Habeas Corpus Act. Shortly afterwards, owing to weak health, he applied for the Chiltern Hundreds, his place being filled by Lord Robert Spencer, who was elected on 12 March. He was re-elected for Tavistock on 18 June 1818, and on 14 Dec. 1819 he delivered the first of his many speeches on parliamentary reform. Yet, in his earliest as in his latest years, literature had as many attractions for him as politics. He prepared at this period, among other works, biographies of members of his family; a tale, entitled 'The Nun of Arrouca' (1822); 'Don Carlos' (1822), a tragedy; 'Memoirs of the Affairs of Europe' (1824); and a translation of the Fifth Book of the Odyssey (1827). His writings first made his name familiar to the public, and the readers of his books became curious to read his speeches.

At the general election of 1820 Russell was returned for Huntingdonshire. Thenceforth for twelve years he mainly devoted himself to pressing parliamentary reform on the attention of the house. He made the subject his own, and treated it in a spirit that he thought would have won the approval of Fox. As far as electoral reform was concerned, he soon became the recognised leader of the whigs, excluding Lord Grenville's adherents. The disfranchisement of Grampound in 1821 was as much due to his efforts as to its own corruption. He moved in the House of Commons, on 25 April 1822, 'that the present state of representation of the people in parliament requires the most serious consideration of the House,' and, though the majority against his motion was 105, his speech was admitted to be an admirable presentation of facts and arguments. Moore was present, and noted in his 'Diary' (iii. 346) that Lord John's speech was excellent, 'full of good sense and talent, and, though occupying nearly three hours in the delivery, listened to throughout with the profoundest attention.' His next legislative effort was a bill for the discovery and suppression of bribery at elections, which was read a first and second time without a division in 1826, but was abandoned owing to the government declaring that they would oppose it. At the general election of that year he was defeated in Huntingdonshire, but in December he was returned for the Irish borough of Bandon on the nomination of the Duke of Devonshire. On 26 Feb. 1828 he moved for the repeal of the Test and Corporation Acts, a motion which, as he said, had not been made since Fox made it in 1790. Brougham powerfully supported and Sir Robert Peel, Huskisson, and Palmerston opposed him, yet he carried his motion by the unexpected and decisive majority of forty-four. After a bill giving effect to it had passed the commons, Lord Holland took charge of it in the House of Lords, from which it emerged with little mutilation, and became law on 28 April. This measure was succeeded by the Catholic Relief Bill, which Lord John cordially supported, and which was added to the statute-book on 13 April 1829.

The death of George IV, on 26 June 1830, was followed by a general election, at which Lord John was a candidate for Bedford; yet, despite his father's influence, he lost the election by one vote. His defeat was due to the Wesleyans, who had taken offence at some remarks of his on prayer. The ad-

ministration presided over by the Duke of Wellington resigned on 16 Nov., and the whigs succeeded to power for the first time since 1806, with Earl Grey as premier. Though not in parliament, the office of paymaster-general of the forces was offered to Lord John (without a seat in the cabinet) and accepted; a vacancy being made at Tavistock, the electors returned him as one of their representatives on 27 Nov. Shortly afterwards Lord Durham and he, in concert with Sir James Graham and Lord Duncannon, were constituted a committee on behalf of the government to draft a measure of parliamentary reform. He was entrusted, although not a member of the cabinet, with the task of explaining the Government Reform Bill to the House of Commons, and of moving its first reading, which he did on 31 March 1831. His speech on this occasion formed an epoch in his career. His popularity throughout the country dates from its delivery.

After seven days' debate the bill was read a first time; on 22 March the second reading was carried by a majority of one; on 18 April the ministry were in a minority of eight on the debate in committee; after a second adverse vote they resigned; but, as their resignation was not accepted by the king, they appealed to the country. Lord John was the hero of the hour. When he went to Devonshire for re-election crowds flocked to see him, and Sydney Smith, in his humorous way, informed Lady Holland that 'the people along the road were very much disappointed by his smallness. I told them he was much larger before the bill was thrown out, but was reduced by excessive anxiety about the people. This brought tears into their eyes' (*Memoir of Sydney Smith*, ii. 321). The general election gave the reformers an increased majority. Lord John was re-elected for Tavistock (30 April), and he was also elected for the southern division of Devon (10 May), for which he decided to sit. Early in June he was admitted to the cabinet, still retaining the office of paymaster of the forces. On the 24th he introduced the Reform Bill for the second time; it passed through the commons on 22 Sept. On 7 Oct. it was rejected by the lords. On 12 Dec. he introduced it into the lower house for the third time. An adverse vote on 7 May 1832 in the House of Lords caused the resignation of himself and his colleagues; but as Sir Robert Peel could not form a ministry they were reinstated, and the Reform Bill was read a third time in the House of Lords on the 4th and received the royal assent on 7 June. Lord John's popularity was at its zenith. Even the radicals, who hated the whigs, were disposed to make an exception in his favour. Replying to Thomas Attwood, who had sent him an address from Birmingham, in which he was thanked and the opposition of the peers was denounced, he said: 'It is impossible that the whisper of a faction should prevail against the voice of a nation.' These words were repeated again and again, and they materially helped to weaken the resistance to the Reform Bill.

The first reformed parliament met on 29 Jan. 1833, when the government majority was 315. The ministry set to work to pass many important measures. On 25 Feb. 1834 Russell introduced into the House of Commons the Dissenters' Marriage Bill to enable dissenting ministers to celebrate marriages in places of worship licensed for that purpose, while retaining the publication of banns in church. But it failed to satisfy the dissenters, and was for the time laid aside (Erskine May, *Const. Hist.* iii. 190). But Ireland was, as usual, the chief difficulty, and on this subject there were serious dissensions in the cabinet. Russell had visited that country in the autumn of 1833, and came back opposed to the coercive measures of Stanley, then chief secretary. These differences became acute on the introduction of the Irish Tithe Bill in 1834, which failed to satisfy either O'Connell or the radicals. On the second reading of the bill Russell declared that the revenues of the Irish church were larger than was necessary for the religious and moral instruction of its members or for the stability of the church itself (*Hansard*, xxi. 620). This declaration made a great impression; it was quite at variance with the views of Stanley and the less advanced section of the cabinet. In Stanley's words, 'Johnny had upset the coach!' and Stanley, together with the Duke of Richmond, Lord Ripon, and Sir James Graham, resigned office. A few days later Russell stated that Irish church reform was the principle on which the existence of the government depended; and the vigour with which he defended this principle greatly strengthened his influence with the radicals. In July Lord Grey resigned, and was succeeded by Lord Melbourne; and in November Lord Althorp, the leader of the House of Commons, succeeded to the peerage on the death of his father. The vacant leadership was offered to Lord John Russell; the king, however, strongly objected, and took the occasion summarily to dismiss his ministry (15 Nov.)

Peel succeeded in forming an administration, parliament was dissolved, and the conservatives returned with largely increased numbers (273 to 380 liberals). Russell was now the recognised leader of the whigs in

the House of Commons, but it was no easy task to bring into line the majority behind him, consisting as it did of 'old' whigs, radicals, and Irish members. At a meeting held at Lord Lichfield's house in February 1835 an agreement, called the 'Lichfield House compact,' was arrived at between O'Connell and the whigs without Russell's knowledge (WALPOLE, i. 219-23); and in the same month Russell gained the first victory over the government by carrying the election of James Abercromby [q. v.] to the speakership over Manners-Sutton, the ministerial candidate. Peel's government thenceforward suffered frequent defeats, and, in the contest with Peel, Russell developed qualities of which he had before given no evidence. 'He possesses,' wrote Charles Gore, 'all the temper and tact of Lord Althorp, with ten thousand times his eloquence and power.' On 30 March he proposed a motion that the house should resolve itself into a committee to consider the revenues of the Irish church; on 3 April it was carried by a majority of thirty-three, and on the 8th Peel resigned.

Melbourne now took office, with Russell as home secretary and leader of the House of Commons. On offering himself for re-election for South Devon he was defeated by 627 votes, but a seat was at once found for him at Stroud. The position of the government was difficult; the king abhorred all his ministers, but hated Lord John worst of all, and was delighted at his defeat in South Devon (GREVILLE, iii. 265). A majority in the House of Lords led by Lord Lyndhurst was no less hostile; in the commons Sir Robert Peel headed a powerful opposition; and the support of the radicals and O'Connell, whom Russell desired to see in office, was not to be depended on. The first measure of the government was the Muncipal Corporations Bill, the conduct of which devolved almost entirely on Russell. It was carried without material alteration by large majorities in the commons, but underwent radical changes in the House of Lords. In the conflict which ensued between the two houses, the lords, on the advice of Peel and Wellington, yielded the more important matters in dispute, and the bill became law on 7 Sept. Its effect was to place municipal government once more on a popular basis in all the large towns, London excepted (ERSKINE MAY, iii. 278-86). Other reforms of which Russell was the principal author in the session of 1836 were the commutation of tithes into a rent charge upon land, the establishment of a civil registration of births, marriages, and deaths, and the legalisation of the marriage of dissenters in their own chapels. In the same session Russell introduced three measures dealing with the church: one equalising the bishops' incomes, combining some old sees and constituting some new ones; another applying the surplus income of capitular establishments to the general purposes of the church; and a third discouraging pluralities. The first of these measures passed in 1836; the two others became law in 1838 and 1839. In 1837 Lord John diminished the number of offences to which capital punishment was applicable, and he introduced a bill for the reform of the poor law, and an Irish municipal bill; but the progress of this legislation was stopped by the death of William IV and the consequent dissolution of parliament.

The general election resulted in further conservative gains. Russell's supporters numbered 340, the opposition numbered 313, and five were doubtful. Russell tried to persuade Melbourne to admit some of the more advanced members of the party into the cabinet, and to make the ballot an open question, instead of requiring all ministers to vote against it. Melbourne refused and Russell acquiesced in his decision. In his speech on the address (November 1837) he declared that it was impossible for him to take part in further measures of electoral reform. This declaration earned for him the hostility of the radicals and the nickname of 'Finality Jack.' Later on he denied having used the word 'finality' in the sense attributed to him. The outbreak of the Canadian rebellion compelled Russell to propose the suspension of the constitution of Lower Canada in 1838; and he subsequently carried a bill of indemnity to cover the acts of Lord Durham's government [see LAMBTON, JOHN GEORGE]. In spite of this interruption to domestic legislation, Russell introduced a bill establishing reformatories for juvenile offenders, an Irish poor-law bill, and tithes bill without the appropriation clause, on which he had previously insisted; these bills became law during 1838.

Meanwhile Glenelg's administration of the colonial office [see GRANT, CHARLES] was giving serious dissatisfaction, and on 2 Feb. 1839 Russell threatened to resign unless some change were made. Normanby became colonial secretary, but in April the government had a majority of only five on the question of suspending the constitution of Jamaica, and the cabinet resigned. Peel was summoned, but declined to form an administration on hearing that the queen wished to retain the services of her whig ladies-in-waiting. The Melbourne ministry

was recalled, but Russell now became colonial secretary while Normanby took the home office. In his new capacity Russell introduced the Jamaica bill, which became law after it had been seriously modified by the lords. The bills for which Russell was more particularly responsible in the following session were the creation of a committee of the privy council to deal with education, the grant of 30,000*l.* for educational purposes, and the inauguration of the government inspection of schools. These measures as carried fell far short of Russell's original proposals, which were mutilated in the House of Lords, but they initiated government supervision and aid in education, and thus proved of supreme importance. His tenure of the colonial office was distinguished by the conversion of New Zealand into a British colony, and the formal claim to the whole of Australia.

In 1840 the danger of war between England and France with regard to Mehemet Ali and Turkey, and the difference of opinion between Russell, who wished to come to terms with France, and Palmerston, who took an opposite line, nearly led to Russell's resignation. Finally war was averted, and both Russell and Palmerston remained in office. Meanwhile the China war, coupled with stagnation in trade, caused recurring deficits in the budget. Early in 1841 the cabinet determined to reduce the duties on foreign timber, sugar, and other articles, and to substitute a fixed duty of 8*s.* on corn for the sliding scale established in 1828. Russell himself had declared, two years before, in favour of a moderate fixed duty. The proposed change was welcomed by the free-traders, but it won no adherents from the conservative side, and alienated many whigs. The government was defeated by thirty-six votes on 18 May. Nevertheless they determined to persevere; but on 4 June Peel's motion of no confidence in the government was carried by one vote. On the 23rd parliament was dissolved. The general election resulted in a great conservative victory. Russell accepted an invitation to contest the city of London, but was only returned as last of the four successful candidates. On the address in August the government were defeated by ninety-one votes, and gave way to Sir Robert Peel.

During Peel's administration Russell led the opposition, but he supported the government on the question of the Maynooth grant, and in his famous 'Edinburgh Letter,' dated 22 Nov. 1845, declared for the total repeal of the corn laws, ignorant of the fact that Peel had already proposed this measure to his cabinet. Unable to carry his cabinet with him, Peel resigned, and on 8 Dec. Russell was summoned to form a ministry. But Lord Howick (Earl Grey since his father's death in July 1845) refused to serve if Palmerston were reappointed secretary for foreign affairs, and Russell's attempt failed. Peel returned to office, repealed the corn laws with Russell's support, and then introduced a new coercion bill for Ireland. This Russell opposed, and on 26 June 1846, the night on which the corn bill passed the lords, the coercion bill was defeated in the commons.

In July Russell succeeded in forming an administration for the first time, taking office as first lord of the treasury and premier; Palmerston went to the foreign office, Sir George Grey to the home office, Charles Wood to the exchequer, and Earl Grey became secretary for war and the colonies. The first difficulty that faced the new administration was the potato famine in Ireland, for the relief of which the government granted ten millions to be spent on public works. Parliament, which was prorogued on 28 Aug., met again in January 1847. After passing other remedial measures for Ireland, it enacted the Ten Hours Bill, introduced by John Fielden [q. v.], and vigorously supported by Russell, and also a bill establishing the poor-law board, subsequently merged in the local government board. Parliament was dissolved on 24 July. The new House of Commons comprised 325 liberals, 105 conservative free-traders, and 226 protectionists. Russell was returned at the head of the poll for the city of London. Parliament met in November; Ireland still blocked the way, and Russell, who remained prime minister, was compelled to introduce a coercion bill similar to that on which Peel had been defeated. It passed by large majorities, in spite of much opposition from the radicals. It was accompanied by two remedial measures, the Encumbered Estates Act and another measure giving the tenant compensation for improvements. The latter was, however, stubbornly resisted, and then referred to a select committee; its principle was not adopted by the legislature till twenty years later. In the autumn of 1847 Russell evoked a violent outcry among the high-church party by the appointment of Dr. Hampden to the bishopric of Hereford [see HAMPDEN, RENN DICKSON]. Abroad, his anxieties were greatly increased by the danger of rupture with France, and by the revolutionary movements in France, Italy, Spain, Poland, and Hungary; while further difficulty was created by Palmerston's disposition to act in foreign affairs independently

of, and often in opposition to, his colleagues and the prime minister [for the foreign policy of Russell's government, see art. TEMPLE, HENRY JOHN, third VISCOUNT PALMERSTON].

Meanwhile the revolutionary agitation in Europe found faint echoes in England and Ireland. The chartist movement died away after the fiasco of the meeting in London on 10 April 1848. In Ireland the Treason Felony Act of the same month and suspension of the Habeas Corpus Act (July) were followed by the easy suppression of Smith O'Brien's rebellion. Russell attempted to alleviate the situation in that country by a further amendment of the poor law, by endowing the Roman catholic priesthood, and creating a fourth secretary of state for Ireland in place of the lord-lieutenant; but the two latter measures proved abortive. Other measures which Russell endeavoured to pass in 1848 were bills for promoting the health of towns, for removing Jewish disabilities, and repealing the navigation acts. The first was successful, and the second was rejected by the House of Lords [see ROTHSCHILD, LIONEL NATHAN DE]. The third measure, after being abandoned by the government in 1848, passed both houses next year (1849). In October Russell brought before the cabinet a new reform bill, but he was outvoted, and the measure went no further. His great measure of 1850 was the Australian Colonies Act (13 and 14 Vict. cap. 59), whereby Port Phillip district was erected into a separate colony under the name Victoria, and New South Wales was given responsible representative government. In November Russell's letter to the bishop of Durham, which was called forth by the 'papal aggression' (i.e. the bull creating Roman catholic bishops in England), and contained references to high churchmen as 'unworthy sons of the church' and to Roman practices as 'the mummeries of superstition,' was received with unbounded enthusiasm by protestants, and with equal disgust by high churchmen and Roman catholics. In February 1851 a bill was passed rendering illegal the assumption in England of ecclesiastical titles by Roman catholic priests, but was suffered to fall into desuetude. In the same month the government was defeated by one hundred to fifty-two votes on Locke King's motion for assimilating the county to the borough franchise. Russell at once resigned, but Stanley (afterwards Earl of Derby) was unable to form a ministry, and in March Russell returned to office.

In December Russell's disagreement with Palmerston came to a head. The latter, without consulting his colleagues, recognised the government formed by Napoleon after his *coup d'état* of 2 Dec., and, on the ground that Palmerston had exceeded his authority, Russell demanded his resignation. On 26 Dec. Granville succeeded him as foreign minister. Palmerston soon had his revenge. In February he moved an amendment extending the Militia Bill which the government had introduced in apprehension of invasion from France, and carried it by eleven votes. Russell resigned, after having acted as premier for four and three-quarter years. The Earl of Derby became head of a conservative administration, with Disraeli as chancellor of the exchequer. But Lord Derby's government had a brief existence. Parliament was dissolved in July 1852, and the conservatives were in a minority in the new House of Commons. Disraeli's budget was defeated in November, and Derby gave way next month to a coalition ministry of whigs and Peelites under Lord Aberdeen as prime minister. Palmerston became home secretary, Mr. Gladstone chancellor of the exchequer, and Russell foreign secretary. It was a coalition, but not a union, and neither party was satisfied with the amount of influence it possessed. Russell led the House of Commons, but on 21 Feb. 1853 he resigned the foreign secretaryship, being succeeded by Lord Clarendon; he remained in the cabinet without office, and continued to lead the house. During the session he introduced a bill enabling municipalities to rate themselves for the support of voluntary schools, but it did not pass. In October Aberdeen proposed to retire from the premiership in Russell's favour, but the cabinet would not sanction the change. In December Russell brought before the cabinet a new reform bill. Palmerston objected to it, and resigned; he was induced to withdraw his resignation, but it became evident in April 1854 that if Russell persisted with his bill the government would break up; he therefore postponed the measure. In May he suggested and carried into effect the separation of the war and colonial departments. In June he accepted the presidency of the council.

Meanwhile England had drifted into war with Russia [see CANNING, STRATFORD]. During the negotiations that preceded it Russell threatened to resign, because he was not fully consulted before decisions were taken, and because he was not prepared to support the porte against its Christian subjects; at the same time he was more hostile to Russia than Lord Aberdeen. The differences in the cabinet had an evil effect on the conduct of the war. Russell grew dissatisfied, and, being ill prepared to resist Roebuck's motion for

inquiry into the management of the war in January 1855, he retired from the administration. He then supported Roebuck's motion, which was carried by a large majority, and Aberdeen resigned. The queen sent first for Derby and then for Russell, but neither was able to form a government, and the task was entrusted to Palmerston. He became premier, retaining for the most part Lord Aberdeen's cabinet. Russell declined Palmerston's invitation to join the ministry, but accepted the post of plenipotentiary to the congress which was now assembling at Vienna in the hope of peace. While on the way at Paris he learnt that the Peelites (including Mr. Gladstone, Sir James Graham, and Sidney Herbert) had withdrawn from Palmerston's newly formed administration (23 Feb.) Russell now reluctantly accepted the colonial office, without, however, giving up his mission to Vienna. He arrived there in March, after visiting Berlin. Russia held out against the terms proposed, and Russell's view that a defensive alliance between England, France, and Austria afforded sufficient guarantee for the security of Turkey was not accepted by the ministry. The congress effected nothing, and Russell once more threatened to resign. Nevertheless he was persuaded to remain in office, and to defend the government's policy in parliament, a course which involved him in a charge of inconsistency, and raised a great outcry when his own proceedings at Vienna were revealed by Count Buol. Unable by reasons of state to account in full detail for his course of action, Russell resigned on 13 July.

For nearly four years he remained out of office devoting his leisure to literary work. He supported Palmerston's government during the Indian mutiny, but protested against the arbitrary seizure of the Arrow in Chinese waters, and against the Conspiracy Bill, introduced, at Napoleon's instigation, after the Orsini plot of 1858. This bill was defeated by nineteen votes, and the conservatives, under Derby, came into office in place of Palmerston and his friends. Russell supported the new India Bill, which transferred the government of that country to the crown, but led the attack on Disraeli's Reform Bill in 1859. In the general election which followed its defeat the liberals had a majority of forty-eight, Russell being again returned for the city of London. He now took office as foreign secretary under Palmerston. On 1 March 1860 he introduced a reform bill into the House of Commons, reducing the qualification for the franchise to 10*l.* in the counties and 6*l.* in towns, and effecting a redistribution of seats; but the measure fell a victim to Palmerston's antipathy and the popular apathy. The question that mostly occupied him was the war of Italian liberation. He was an ardent advocate of 'Italy for the Italians,' and his efforts had a considerable share in bringing about Italian unity. Less successful was his opposition to the annexation of Savoy by France. During the autumn of 1860 Russell accompanied the queen on her visit to Germany. In July 1861 he was raised to the peerage as Earl Russell of Kingston Russell and Viscount Amberley of Amberley and Ardsalla.

During the American civil war Russell maintained a strict neutrality between the belligerents. In September 1862 he wished to offer mediation between the north and south; but he failed to stop the sailing of the Alabama, whose depredations subsequently cost the government over 3,000,000*l.* Other important episodes during his tenure of the foreign office were the Polish insurrection and the seizure of Schleswig-Holstein. Russell sympathised warmly with the Poles, but was emphatic on the impossibility of England rendering any material assistance, and in the same way he saw the futility of England alone attempting to resist the Prussian and Austrian occupation of Schleswig-Holstein. On 22 Jan. 1862 he was created a knight of the Garter. There was little domestic legislation during this period, and in a speech delivered at the end of September 1864 Russell described the attitude of the country as one of 'rest and be thankful.'

The general election of July 1865 confirmed the ministry in power, but on 18 Oct. Palmerston died. Russell became prime minister for the second time, with Mr. Gladstone as leader of the House of Commons. In March the government introduced a reform bill containing some of the provisions of Russell's abortive measure of 1860, with the addition of lodger enfranchisement. It met with lukewarm support in parliament, and the formation of the 'Cave of Adullam' led to the defeat of the government on 18 June 1866 [see HORSMAN, EDWARD; LOWE, ROBERT]. The consequent resignation of the cabinet and the formation of Derby's government brought Russell's official career to a close. He refused Mr. Gladstone's offer on 3 Dec. 1868 of a seat in the cabinet 'without other responsibility.'

During the later years of his life he was occupied with political speculations and literary work. In the House of Lords he frequently took part in debate, and he was foremost in supporting the policy of conciliation in Ireland, which he had adopted and pressed

upon parliament in earlier years. In 1869 he introduced a bill in the House of Lords empowering the crown to create a limited number of life-peerages; it was rejected on the third reading. He was naturally a warm supporter of the Irish Land and Education bills of 1870, but voted against the Ballot Bill in 1871. A letter from him approving in the name of civil and religious liberty the anti-clerical policy of the German emperor was read at a public meeting held in St. James's Hall, London, on 27 Jan. 1874, to express approval of the German government's action in expelling various religious orders. His sympathy evoked the thanks of the German emperor and of Prince Bismarck, who styled him 'the Nestor of European statesmen.'

Domestic sorrow darkened his closing days. In the spring of 1874 his daughter-in-law, Lady Amberley, and her child died. Early in 1876 he lost his eldest son (Lord Amberley), and he was himself seized with an illness shortly afterwards from which he never entirely rallied. He died on 28 May 1878 at Pembroke Lodge in Richmond Park, where he spent the last thirty years of his life. The residence belonged to the queen, and she had granted Russell the use of it since 1847. Lord Beaconsfield proposed, with the approval of the queen, that he should have a public funeral and a tomb in Westminster Abbey; but his remains were laid, in accordance with his own wish, in the family vault at Chenies.

Russell married, first, on 11 April 1835, Adelaide (*d.* 1838), daughter of Thomas Lister of Armitage Park, and widow of Thomas, second lord Ribblesdale, and by her had two daughters, Georgiana Adelaide, who married Archibald, third son of Jonathan Peel [q. v.], and Victoria, who married Henry Montagu Villiers [q. v.], bishop of Durham. He married, secondly, on 20 July 1841, Lady Frances Anna Maria Elliot, daughter of Gilbert, second earl of Minto, who died on 18 Jan. 1898. By her he had three sons and one daughter. The eldest son, John, viscount Amberley, is separately noticed.

The excellence of Russell's literary achievement was not proportioned to its quantity. His historical work, entitled 'Memoirs of the Affairs of Europe' (1824), is but a fragment, and no more than a creditable compilation. Mr. Gladstone has, however, affirmed that 'Burke never wrote anything better' than some passages, especially that running, 'When I am asked if such or such a nation is fit to be free, I ask in return, is any man fit to be a despot?' Russell's 'Essay on the English Constitution' (1821) is the best work from his pen, while that containing the 'Letters of the Fourth Duke of Bedford' (3 vols., 1842–3–6), with an historical introduction, is the most useful and interesting. He also edited the 'Memorials and Letters of Fox' (4 vols., 1853–4–7) and the 'Diary of Moore,' but he barely realised the duties of an editor; his 'Life and Times of Fox' (3 vols., 1859–67) contains more politics than biography. His other works include the 'Life of Lord William Russell' (1819), 'Essays and Sketches' (1820), and 'Causes of the French Revolution' (1832).

His literary skill is most marked in his epistolary writing [cf. art. MEREWETHER, JOHN], and his speeches and writings abound in happy and telling phrases. No cleverer retort was ever made, according to Mr. Gladstone, than Lord John's to Sir Francis Burdett: 'The honourable member talks of the cant of patriotism; but there is something worse than the cant of patriotism, and that is the re-cant of patriotism.' It would not be easy to match the readiness of his reply to the queen and the prince consort, for which his nephew, Mr. George W. E. Russell, is the authority (*Contemporary Review*, lvi. 814). The queen said, 'Is it true, Lord John, that you hold that a subject is justified, in certain circumstances, in disobeying his sovereign?' 'Well,' he replied, 'speaking to a sovereign of the House of Hanover, I can only say that I suppose it is.' Sir James Mackintosh was struck with his definition of a proverb, 'One man's wit and all men's wisdom.' Lord John added a proverb to the nation's stock: 'A spur in the head is worth two in the heel.'

His training led him to excel as a politician, and he was at home in Downing Street and in parliament. The store of constitutional knowledge which he had laboriously acquired was always at his command, and this gave him weight in the House of Commons. He was not an orator of the first rank; still, he had the gift of impressing an assembly. He had not the faculty of moving an audience by perfervid rhetoric; but, despite certain mannerisms of speech which grated on the ear, he possessed the art of convincing intelligent hearers. It was only on rare occasions, as Bulwer Lytton wrote in the 'New Timon,' 'languid Johnny glowed to glorious John,' and he roused his audience to genuine enthusiasm. The impression which he made on Charles Sumner, an exacting critic, is noteworthy. 'Lord John Russell' (Sumner wrote in 1838 of a night spent in the House of Commons) 'rose in my mind the more I listened to him. In person diminutive and rickety, he reminded me of a petti-

fogging attorney who lives near Lechmere Point. He wriggled round, played with his hat, and seemed unable to dispose of his hands or his feet; his voice was small and thin, but notwithstanding all this, a house of five hundred members was hushed to catch his smallest accents. You listened, and you felt that you heard a man of mind, of thought, and of moral elevation' (*Life and Letters of Sumner*, i. 316).

In one of his earlier speeches in the house he affirmed that too much was talked about the wisdom of our ancestors, and that he wished their courage to be imitated. He possessed their courage in overflowing measure, a courage which was akin to rashness, and a self-confidence which resembled obstinacy. He was, indeed, what the Duke of Wellington said of him to Rogers, 'a host in himself.' His invincible self-reliance was regarded by Sydney Smith as his worst fault: 'I believe Lord John Russell would perform the operation for the stone, build St. Peter's, or assume—with or without ten minutes' notice—the command of the Channel fleet; and no one would discover by his manner that the patient had died, the church tumbled down, and the Channel fleet been knocked to atoms' (Sydney Smith, *Works*, iii. 233).

Like Fox, he was short in stature, but he was devoid of Fox's geniality. The freezing manner on which Bulwer Lytton insisted in his description of Lord John was very manifest in his early years. His father wrote to him at the end of the session of 1837–8: 'There are circumstances in which you give great offence to your followers (or tail) in the House of Commons by not being courteous to them, by treating them superciliously, and *de haut en bas*, by not listening with sufficient patience to their solicitations or remonstrances' (Spencer Walpole, *Life*, i. 304). In private life he was a genial companion, and what Greville said of him when at Woburn Abbey in 1841 (*Memoirs*, ii. 140) applies to his whole life: 'John Russell is always agreeable, both from what he contributes himself, and his hearty enjoyment of the contributions of others.' Motley, the American historian, wrote of him that, 'in his own home, I never saw a more agreeable manner.' He was never happier than when surrounded by his children and his books. Field sports did not attract him, though he practised shooting at birds when a boy, and killed a boar when attending Queen Victoria in Germany in 1860.

As a statesman he was a sincere but not a demonstrative patriot; he wrote of England as 'the country whose freedom I have worshipped.' Proud of his country and jealous of its honour, he nobly upheld the whig motto of civil and religious liberty throughout the world. Every movement for freedom had his hearty support. He championed every measure that he believed would increase the happiness of the people. National education was as dear to him as parliamentary reform. He was reproached with showing undue favour to members of his own party and family, yet he was never convicted of exercising his patronage to the detriment of the public welfare, and, while remembering his relatives, he did not neglect his friends. His own literary tastes made him a discriminating patron of letters and learning. He was responsible for the appointment of Tennyson as poet-laureate, and of Sir John Herschel as master of the mint. In 1846, when Wordsworth was candidate for the lord-rectorship of Glasgow University, Russell declined to stand against him. He gave the Royal Society 1,000*l.* of public money to be spent on scientific research. In 1872 he served as president of the Royal Historical Society. While an earnest and enlightened churchman, he was the friend of many nonconformists.

His personal characteristics were set forth by himself with modesty and truth in 1869, in the introduction to his speeches: 'My capacity, I always felt, was very inferior to that of the men who have attained in past times the foremost place in our parliament and in the councils of our sovereign. I have committed many errors, some of them very gross blunders. But the generous people of England are always forbearing and forgiving to those statesmen who have the good of their country at heart.' Nine years later, when his life was ebbing away, he said to his wife, 'I have made mistakes, but in all I did my object was the public good.'

Russell was an original member of the Reform Club, where his portrait is conspicuous in the hall. In the National Portrait Gallery is a painting of Russell, presented by the painter, G. F. Watts, R.A., and he was also painted by Sir Francis Grant, P.R.A. There is also a marble bust, sculptured in 1832 by John Francis.

[Walpole's Life of Lord John Russell; Reid's Lord John Russell; Speeches and Despatches, and Recollections and Suggestions by Earl Russell; Hansard's Parliamentary Debates; Greville's Diaries; Queen Victoria's Letters, 1907; Morley's Life of Gladstone, 1903; Torrens's Memoirs of Lord Melbourne; Moore's Diary; Sir Theodore Martin's Life of the Prince Consort; Ashley's Life of Palmerston; Peel Papers; Fitzpatrick's Life of O'Connell; Morley's

Cobden; Croker Papers; Sydney Smith's Works; Scharf's Cat. of Pictures, &c., at Woburn, and Cat. of Monuments at Chenies.] F. R.

RUSSELL, JOHN (1795–1883), 'the sporting parson,' eldest son of John Russell, rector of North Hill, near Callington in Cornwall, and afterwards of Iddesleigh in North Devon, by his wife Nora (Jewell), was born at Dartmouth on 21 Dec. 1795. His father was of the family of Kingston Russell, and the descendant of a branch which settled in Devonshire in 1551. He himself was a 'hunting parson,' and his sons and pupils took their share in field sports from the earliest possible age. John was sent to Plympton grammar school (where Sir Joshua Reynolds was educated), and thence passed to Blundell's school, Tiverton, where he and a friend started a scratch pack of hounds of various breeds. His exploits with this pack came to the master's ears, and he was within an ace of being expelled, but recovered the goodwill of Dr. Richards by winning the Balliol scholarship. Eventually, however, he matriculated from Exeter College, Oxford, as 'of Crediton,' on 9 Nov. 1814. At Oxford he managed, while avoiding debts, to make aristocratic friendships, and to enjoy a good deal of sport, hunting as often as he could afford it with Sir Thomas Mostyn's and Sir Harry Peyton's hounds. To excel in the hunting field was already his ambition when, having graduated B.A. on 17 Dec. 1818, he was ordained a deacon in 1819. In the following year he was ordained priest, and obtained his first curacy at George Nympton, near South Molton, where he enjoyed the friendship of the Rev. John Froude of Knowstone, famed throughout Devonshire for his love of hounds and disregard of episcopal authority. On 30 May 1826 Russell married, at Bath, Penelope Incledon Bury, daughter of Admiral Bury of Dennington House, Barnstaple, and shortly afterwards went to Iddesleigh to act as his father's curate. He had kept some otterhounds at Molton. At Iddlesleigh he was enabled to realise his desire to keep and hunt a fine pack of foxhounds. The brilliant sport that he showed with these 'wild red rovers of Dartmoor' soon made his name a household word in the west of England; his stentorian 'view-halloo' could be sworn to by every rustic between Dartmoor and Exmoor, and sportsmen journeyed from afar to have a day with the clerical Nimrod. His abstemiousness and his powers of endurance were remarkable, and the distance that he rode to and from cover, generally on the same horse and often over lonely moors, enhanced the quality of his achievements on the hunting field proper. With the hounds, he seemed to know instinctively the line that the hunt would take. No man had a more masterful control of his pack; it was said that he never needed a whip to turn them, and that he never lost a fox by a false cast. 'Jack Russell,' as he was familiarly called, was equally popular with the rural population and with the county gentry, numbering among his intimate friends Earl Fortescue, the Earl of Portsmouth, George Lane-Fox, and Henry Villebois.

In 1831 Russell went to live at Tor Down, an old stone grange on the Exmoor road, not far from Barnstaple, and in the following year he was presented to the perpetual curacy of the adjoining parish of Swymbridge. Soon after his appointment the bishop of Exeter, the martinet Henry Phillpotts [q.v.], much troubled by the number of hunting parsons in his diocese, cited Russell to appear before him and answer certain charges of neglect in his cure, and remonstrated with him on the subject of keeping hounds. The charges were discovered to be unfounded; Russell bluntly refused to give up his hounds, and there the matter rested. In 1845 he was instrumental in getting up the annual fox-hunting gathering at South Molton, a sort of Tarporley meeting of the west, and he helped to revive the Exmoor stag-hunt. He did what was in his power to further agricultural improvement in a backward part of the country. In 1865, at the Royal Agricultural Society's Plymouth meeting, he first met the Prince of Wales, who was much delighted by his society; and subsequently, during Christmas week, he was more than once a visitor at Sandringham. In 1880 he was collated to the rectory of Black Torrington upon the presentation of Lord Poltimore, and left Swymbridge with reluctance. His famous pack of small foxhounds was sold to Henry Villebois. Russell was now over eighty, but he lost no time at Torrington in starting a pack of harriers. His local popularity and his keenness in all matters connected with sport had in no wise abated when he died at Black Torrington rectory on 28 April 1883. He was buried at Swymbridge on 3 May 1883. His wife had died on 1 Jan. 1875, leaving a son John Bury, who predeceased his father.

An insatiable hunter, an untiring rider, an excellent judge of horse and hounds, an enthusiastic upholder of Devonshire cider and cream, and no less staunch in support of Devonshire wrestlers against their traditional rivals across the Tamar, Russell possessed every element of county popularity. With a stalwart frame and a long reach, he had in his youth an additional claim to re-

spect, for he was an admirable sparrer; and in his old age he well knew how to exact the deference due to his station. A tall, spare, upright figure, 'with a character to match,' he was a keen discriminator of men and an excellent talker, his full-flavoured Devonian speech being garnished with picturesque west-country phrases, and illuminated by a pungent wit. He was a good friend to the poor, and left no pastoral duty unperformed. In the pulpit he tried to reform conduct rather than to expound doctrine, being a stern denouncer of bad language, strong drinks, and the 'filthy habit of smoking.'

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1714–1886; Boase's Regist. of Exeter Coll. p. 216; the Russell Album, with introduction by C. A. Mohun Harris, and portrait; Illustrated London News, 12 May 1883 (portrait); Sporting and Dramatic News, 5 and 12 May 1883; Field, 5 May 1883; Men of the Reign, 1885, pp. 783–4; Times Obituaries, 1883; notes kindly supplied by W. F. Collier, esq., of Horrabridge. In addition to the above a full-length picture of Russell amid his sporting surroundings was supplied during his lifetime in the gossipy 'Memoir of the Rev. John Russell, and his Out-of-door Life' (London, 1878, 8vo; new edit. 1883), compiled from papers originally contributed to Baily's Magazine.]

T. S.

RUSSELL, JOHN FULLER (1814–1884), theological writer, born in 1814, was son of Thomas Russell (1781?–1846) [q. v.], and brother of Arthur Tozer Russell [q. v.] He was admitted a pensioner of Peterhouse, Cambridge, on 4 June 1832. In 1836, while an undergraduate there, he entered into a correspondence with Pusey, and was one of the first sympathisers with the 'Oxford movement' at Cambridge. He became a regular correspondent of Pusey, and in 1837 visited him at Christ Church. He was ordained deacon in 1838, and appointed to the curacy of St. Peter's, Walworth, Surrey. In 1839 he graduated LL.B., and in the same year he was admitted into priest's orders. He held the perpetual curacy of St. James, Enfield, from 1841 to 1854, and in 1856 he was presented to the rectory of Greenhithe, Kent. He died on 6 April 1884 at his house in Ormonde Terrace, Regent's Park, London.

He was a member of the council of the Society of Antiquaries, of the central committee of the Royal Archæological Institute, and of the committee of the Ecclesiological Society.

Among his works, which relate chiefly to the doctrine and discipline of the church of England, are: 1. 'Letter to the Right Hon. H. Goulburn on the Morals and Religion of the University of Cambridge,' Cambridge, 1833, 8vo. 2. 'The Exclusive Power of an episcopally ordained Clergy to administer the Sacraments,' 1834. 3. 'The Judgment of the Anglican Church (posterior to the Reformation) on the Sufficiency of Holy Scripture, and the Authority of the Holy Catholic Church in Matters of Faith,' London, 1838, 8vo. 4. 'Strict Observance of the Rubric recommended,' 1839. 5. 'Anglican Ordinations valid; a Refutation of certain Statements in . . . "The Validity of Anglican Ordinations examined," by Peter Richard Kenrick, V.G.,' London, 1846, 8vo. 6. 'The Life of Dr. Samuel Johnson,' London, 1847, 12mo. 7. 'The Ancient Knight, or Chapters on Chivalry,' London, 1849, 12mo. 8. 'Oral and Written Evidence in regard to the post-Reformation symbolical Use of Lights in the Church of England,' in the second report of the Ritual Commission, London, 1867, fol.

He was co-editor with Dean Hook of the 'Voice of the Church' (2 vols. 1840), and with Dr. Irons of 'Tracts of the Anglican Fathers' (1841). He was also editor of 'Hierurgia Anglicana, or Documents and Extracts illustrative of the Church of England after the Reformation' (1848).

[Crockford's Clerical Directory, 1876 and 1884; Liddon's Life of Pusey, i. 400–8, ii. 141–5; Stephens's Life and Letters of W. F. Hook, ii. 20–23; Graduati Cantabr. 1873; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. ix. 300; Proc. Soc. Antiquaries, 2nd ser. x. 280, 281; Simms's Bibl. Staffordiensis, p. 384; Times, 10 April 1884; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. xi. 465–6, 6th ser. i. 92.] T. C.

RUSSELL, JOHN SCOTT (1808–1882), civil engineer, eldest son of David Russell, a Scottish clergyman, was born at Parkhead, near Glasgow, on 8 May 1808. Originally intended for the church, he entered a workshop to learn the trade of an engineer, and studied at the universities of Edinburgh, St. Andrews, and Glasgow. He graduated at Glasgow at the age of sixteen. On the death of Sir John Leslie, professor of natural philosophy at Edinburgh, in 1832, he was elected to fill the vacancy temporarily. With the view of improving the forms of vessels, he commenced researches into the nature of waves. He read a paper on this subject before the British Association in 1835, when a committee was appointed to make experiments. During these researches Russell discovered the existence of the wave of translation, and developed the wave-line system of construction of ships. In 1837 he read a paper before the Royal Society of Edinburgh 'On the Laws by which Water opposes Resistance to the Motion of Floating Bodies,' for which he

received the large gold medal of the society, and was elected a member of the council. He was employed at this time as manager of the large shipbuilding works at Greenock subsequently owned by Caird & Co. The Wave, the first vessel constructed on the wave system, was built under his direction in 1835, the Scott Russell in 1836, and the Flambeau and the Fire-King in 1839. His system was employed in the construction of the new fleet of the West India Royal Mail Company, four of the vessels being designed and built by him. He also constructed some common road steam carriages, which ran successfully for a time between Paisley and Glasgow. Six of these were at work in 1834.

Removing to London in 1844, Russell became F.R.S. in 1847 and a member of the Institute of Civil Engineers, of which he was for some time vice-president. In 1845 he was appointed secretary of the Society of Arts, which was then occupied with a proposal for the holding of a national exhibition. Russell took up the idea with his accustomed energy, and it was in no small degree due to his initiative and persistence that the suggested national exhibition developed into the Great International Exhibition of 1851. He took an active part in the earlier work of the undertaking, and when in 1850 a royal commission was appointed, he was made one of the joint secretaries, Stafford Northcote (afterwards Lord Iddesleigh) being the other. The organisation of the exhibition itself fell into the hands of an executive committee, and Russell had a very small share in it. Hence his part in the great work was overlooked, and never received public recognition. In the same year (1850) he resigned the secretaryship of the Society of Arts.

For many years a shipbuilder on the Thames, he constructed the Great Eastern, and became joint designer of the Warrior, the first sea-going armoured frigate. He was a strong advocate of ironclad men-of-war, and was one of the founders and vice-presidents of the Institute of Naval Architects. The failure of the Great Eastern led to the suspension of his firm, but he continued to practise as a consulting engineer. His last work in naval construction was a steamer to carry railway trains between the German and the Swiss terminus on the opposite shores of Lake Constance. His greatest work apart from shipbuilding was the dome of the Vienna Exhibition in 1873. He also designed a high-level bridge to cross the Thames below London Bridge. He died at Ventnor, in somewhat reduced circumstances, on 8 June 1882.

Russell was a man of brilliant and versatile intellectual powers, a good scholar, a clever and original speaker, and a bright conversationalist. A certain lack of stability, or of that business capacity so rarely united to inventive genius, hampered his success in life.

Russell published: 1. 'On the Nature, Properties, and Applications of Steam in Steam Navigation,' from the seventh edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' Edinburgh, 1841, 8vo. 2. 'The Fleet of the Future: Iron or Wood? Containing a Reply to some Conclusions of General Sir H. Douglas in favour of Wooden Walls,' London, 1861, 8vo; 2nd ed. 'The Fleet of the Future in 1862, or England without a Fleet,' London, 1862, 8vo. 3. 'Very large Ships, their Advantages and Defects,' &c., London, 1863, 8vo. 4. 'The Modern System of Naval Architecture for Commerce and War,' London, 3 vols. (1864–5), fol. 5. 'Systematic Technical Training for the English People,' London, 1869, 8vo. 6. 'The Wave of Translation in the Ocean of Water, Air, and Ether,' new edition, London, 1885, 8vo.

[Annual Register, 1882, p. 136; Proc. Inst. C. E., lxxxvii. 434; Engineer, liii. 430; Engineering, xxiii. 583; Times, 10 June 1882; Proc. Roy. Soc. xxxiv. 15; Iron, xix. 472; Journal of the Society of Arts, xxx. 833; Athenæum, 1882, i. 768; Transactions of the Institute of Naval Architects, 1882, p. 258; Builder, xlii. 749; Building News, xlii. 746; Nature, xxvi. 159; Guardian, xxxvii. 825*a*; information from Sir Henry Trueman Wood.]

W. A. S. H.

RUSSELL, JOSEPH (1760–1846), agriculturist, son of Richard Russell, of the Forge in the parish of Lillington, Warwickshire, was born at Ashow, Warwickshire, in 1760. Educated at Birmingham, he settled at Cubington about 1780, renting a farm of 320 acres from Edward Leigh, fifth lord Leigh. He introduced the breed of Leicester sheep into Warwickshire, and imported Talavera wheat into England as early as 1810. He also improved the subsoil plough, and invented the clover-head gathering machine. A model of the latter was exhibited at the Society of Arts. Abandoning the pursuit of agriculture, he removed in 1820 to London, and in 1829 to Kenilworth, where he died in 1846.

Russell published: 1. 'A Treatise on Practical and Chemical Agriculture,' Warwick, 1831, 8vo; 2nd ed. with additions, 1840. 2. 'Observations on the Growth of British Corn,' 1832. 3. 'A New System of Agriculture,' 1840, 8vo.

[Work in Brit. Mus. Libr.; Colvile's Worthies of Warwickshire, pp. 614–20.] W. A. S. H.

RUSSELL, LUCY, Countess of Bedford (*d.* 1627), patroness of poets, was the daughter of John Harington, first lord Harington of Exton [q. v.], Rutland, by Anne (*d.* 1620), daughter and heir of Robert Kelway, esq. She married, on 12 Dec. 1594, at Stepney, Edward Russell, third earl of Bedford (1574–1627), grandson of Francis Russell, second earl of Bedford [q. v.] Her name is rendered of interest by the honourable mention repeatedly made of her by the chief men of letters of the day, including Ben Jonson, Donne, Daniel, Drayton, and Chapman. Probably the most characteristic and remarkable of all Donne's verse are his five poems addressed to her (Poems of Donne, in Grosart's *Fuller Worthies Library*, 2 vols. 8vo). Similarly, 'rare Ben' concentrated in epigrams addressed to her his most consummate praise in his most gracious manner. George Chapman prefixed to his translation of the 'Iliad,' published in 1598, a sonnet 'to the right noble patroness and grace of virtue, the Countess of Bedford.' John Davies of Hereford, in his 'Sonnets to Worthy Persons' (added to his 'Scourge of Folly'), addressed a sonnet 'To honor, wit, and beauties excellency, Lucy, Countesse of Bedford' (*Works*, in Chertsey Worthies' Library, vol. ii.) The same poet, when dedicating his 'Muses' Sacrifice' (1612) to her, termed her a darling as well as a patroness of the Muses.

Drayton was less whole-hearted in his admiration. He was introduced to the countess by Sir Henry Goodeere of Powlesworth, and received some attention from her. But he was apparently jealous of the notice that the countess was bestowing on some other poet (possibly Jonson), and in the 8th Eclogue of his 'Idea, the Shepherd's Garland,' of 1593, and republished in 'Poems Lyrick and Heroick' (circa 1605), he ungallantly reproached her with neglect, addressing her as Selena under his poetic name of Rowland:—

So once Selena seemed to reguard
That faithfull Rowland her so highly praysed,
And did his travell for a while reward
As his estate she purpos'd to have rays'd:
But soone she fled him, and the swaine defies:
Ill is his sted that on such faith relies.

Drayton dedicated to her and scattered complimentary references to her up and down his 'Mortimeriados' (1596); but when he republished the work in 1603 under the new title of the 'Barron's Warres,' he not only withdrew the dedication to her, but carefully cancelled every allusion.

From allusions made by her panegyrists, it seems certain that the countess wrote verse, but none of it is known to be extant. Sir Thomas Roe praises her as wonderfully informed on 'ancient medals,' while Sir William Temple extols her for having 'projected the most perfect figure of a garden that ever he saw' (*Correspondence*).

The countess was coheiress to her brother, John Harington, second lord Harington of Exton [q. v.], who died in 1614. Her husband died at Moor Park, Hertfordshire, on 3 May 1627, and was buried at Chenies on 11 May. She herself died at Moor Park on the following 26 May, and was buried, with her own family, at Exton. She had no issue.

[Doyle's Official Baronage; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage; Wiffen's Memoirs of the House of Russell; Gosse's Life of Donne; Elton's Michael Drayton.]

RUSSELL, MICHAEL (1781–1848), bishop of Glasgow and Galloway, eldest son of John Russell, a citizen of Edinburgh, was born in 1781. Matriculating at Glasgow Nov. 1800, he graduated M.A. in 1806. Afterwards he was appointed second master of the grammar school at Stirling; but, having become a convert to episcopalianism, he resigned his situation and opened a school of his own. In 1808 he was admitted into deacon's orders, and ordained to the charge of a small congregation in Alloa; but he continued to retain his school until his appointment in the autumn of the following year to the charge of St. James's Chapel, Leith. In 1831 he was made dean of the diocese of Edinburgh, and on 8 Oct. 1837 he was ordained bishop of Glasgow and Galloway, on the separation of that diocese from Edinburgh and St. Andrews. The religious opinions of Russell had a tincture of liberality which caused his orthodoxy to be questioned by the more intolerant of his brethren. In the administration of the affairs of the diocese he was at once conciliatory and energetic, and it is chiefly to him that the Scottish church was indebted for the bill passed in 1840 removing religious disabilities from Scottish episcopalians. In 1820 he received the degree of LL.D. from the university of Glasgow, and in 1842 the university of Oxford conferred on him the diploma degree of D.C.L., for which purpose he was admitted a member of St. John's College. He died suddenly on 2 April 1848, and was buried at Restalrig; a marble slab was erected to his memory in St. James's episcopal chapel, Leith.

Russell was a voluminous author. For many years he was a contributor to the 'Encyclopædia Metropolitana' and the 'British Critic,' and he was for some time editor

English factory. He was much respected there, and was granted by the pasha the privilege of wearing a turban. From the date of the publication of his brother's 'Natural History of Aleppo' (1756) until Alexander's death in 1768 Patrick forwarded many emendations for the work. The epidemic of plague at Aleppo in 1760, 1761, and 1762 afforded him exceptional opportunities of adding to his brother's studies of the disease, and in 1759 and 1768 he sent home accounts of destructive earthquakes in Syria, and of the method of inoculation practised in Arabia, which were published in the 'Philosophical Transactions' for 1760 and 1768 respectively. In 1771 he left Aleppo, returning, as his brother had done, through Italy and France, in order to examine the lazarettos. Reaching home in 1772, he at first thought of practising as a physician in Edinburgh, but, by Fothergill's advice, settled in London. He was elected F.R.S. in 1777.

In 1781 his younger brother, Claud, having been appointed administrator of Vizagapatam, Russell accompanied him to India, and in November 1785 he succeeded John Gerard Koenig as botanist or naturalist to the East India Company in the Carnatic. In this capacity he made large collections of specimens and drawings of the plants, fishes, and reptiles of the country; and he proposed to the governor of Madras in 1785 that the company's medical officers and others should be officially requested to collect specimens and information concerning useful plants of the various districts of India. In 1787 he drew up a preliminary memoir on the poisonous snakes of the Coromandel coast, which was printed officially at Madras in quarto; and in 1788 he sent Sir Joseph Banks an account of the siliceous secretion in the bamboo known as tabashír, which was printed in the 'Philosophical Transactions' for 1791. Russell while in India also arranged the materials he had collected as to the plague. These he sent home in 1787 for the revision of his friends, William Robertson, Adam Ferguson, and Adam Smith.

He left India with his brother Claud in January 1789, placing his collections of plants and fishes in the company's museum at Madras. His 'Treatise on the Plague' appeared at London in 2 vols. 4to in 1791. In 1794 he issued a much enlarged edition, in two volumes quarto, of his brother's 'Natural History of Aleppo.' In 1795 he wrote the preface to the 'Plants of the Coromandel Coast,' by William Roxburgh [q. v.], a sumptuous work published at the expense of the East India Company, and one outcome of his own recommendations made ten years before. In 1796 he published on the same scale, at the cost of the company, the first fasciculus of his 'Account of Indian Serpents collected on the Coast of Coromandel,' in folio, with forty-six plates, forty-four of which were coloured. A second fasciculus, comprising twenty-two coloured plates, issued in 1801 and 1802, and twenty-four issued in 1804, was all that appeared during his lifetime; but the third fasciculus was published in 1807, and the fourth in 1809, the latter reprinting two papers by him from the 'Philosophical Transactions' for 1804, and accompanied by a memoir and a portrait of the author in his fifty-fifth year, engraved by Evans after Varlet of Bath. In 1799 Russell was consulted by the privy council as to quarantine regulations after a fresh outbreak of plague in the Levant. In 1803 he published, 'by order of the court of directors,' 'Descriptions and Figures of Two Hundred Fishes collected [by him] at Vizagapatam,' in two folio volumes. He died in London, unmarried, on 2 July 1805. He bequeathed his collection of Indian plants to the university of Edinburgh; but those made over to the East India Company are now at Kew, and his drawings and specimens from Aleppo, together with those of his brother Alexander, are in the botanical department of the British (Natural History) Museum.

[Cunningham's Lives of Eminent Englishmen, viii. 118–20; Thomson's Hist. of Royal Soc. App. p. lvi; Memoir in Russell's Indian Serpents, 4th fasciculus, 1809.] G. S. B.

RUSSELL, RACHEL, Lady Russell (1636–1723). [See under Russell, William, Lord Russell.]

RUSSELL, RICHARD, M.D. (*d.* 1771), physician, graduated M.D. at Rheims on 7 Jan. 1738. He was in practice at Ware, and on 23 July 1742 was admitted an extra licentiate of the College of Physicians of London. He published in 1750 at Oxford a dissertation 'De Tabe Glandulari,' in which he recommends the use of sea-water for the cure of enlarged lymphatic glands. This was afterwards published in English by W. Owen in London, and in 1769 reached a sixth edition. He was elected F.R.S. on 13 Feb. 1752, and in 1755 published 'Œconomia Naturæ in Morbis acutis et chronicis Glandularum,' dedicated to Thomas Pelham-Holles, duke of Newcastle [q. v.], in which he discusses the condition, diseases, and treatment of glands throughout the body, regarding them as of one system or tissue, whether secretory or lymphatic. In the volume is printed a letter from him to Richard Frewin,

M.D., on the use of salt water externally in the cure of tuberculous glands. It is dated from Lewes, January 1752. He went to live in Reading, and there died on 5 July 1771 (*Gent. Mag.* 1771, p. 335).

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 149; Works; Thomson's Hist. of the Royal Soc. 1812.]

N. M.

RUSSELL, SAMUEL THOMAS (1769?–1845), actor, the son of Samuel Russell, a country actor, was born in London in 1769, or, according to another account, in 1766. As a child he acted juvenile parts in the country, and in 1782 at the 'Royal Circus and Equestrian Philharmonic' opened by Charles Dibdin [q. v.] and Charles Hughes on the spot subsequently occupied by the Surrey Theatre. He was one of the youthful performers, and, it is reported, spoke an opening address. About 1790 he was playing leading business with a 'sharing company' at Eastbourne. In Dover he married the daughter of Mate, a printer, as well as an actor and manager and proprietor of the theatre. At Margate, where he acted, his father was a member of the company, and was famous for his Jerry Sneak in Foote's 'Mayor of Garratt,' the traditions of which he had inherited from Weston, the original exponent. The attention of the Prince of Wales was drawn by Captain Charles Morris [q. v.] in 1795 to this impersonation. On the recommendation of the prince, Russell's father was engaged by King for Drury Lane. The son, however, was, through a trick, as is said, engaged instead. Russell appeared accordingly at Drury Lane, on 21 Sept. 1795, as Charles Surface in the 'School for Scandal' and Fribble in 'Miss in her Teens.' The performance is unchronicled by Genest, whose first mention of Russell is on 6 Oct. as Humphrey Grizzle, Fawcett's part, in Prince Hoare's 'Three and the Deuce.' Though disapproving of Russell's Charles Surface, the prince commended his Fribble. Russell made a success, 17 May 1796, in an original part unnamed in an anonymous farce called 'Alive and Merry,' unprinted. On 2 June he took, jointly with Robert Palmer [see under PALMER, JOHN, 1742?–1798], a benefit. The pieces were 'Hamlet' and 'Follies of a Day.' What Russell played is unknown. These were his only recorded appearances at this time. During the summer months he took the Richmond Theatre, at which he played leading business, and he also acted as a star in the country. On 19 April 1797 he was, at Drury Lane, the first Robert in Reynolds's 'Will.' He also played Valentia in the 'Child of Nature.' Tattle in 'Love for Love' was assigned him, 28 Nov., and on 6 June 1798 he was the original Jeremy Jumps in O'Keeffe's unprinted 'Nosegay of Weeds, or Old Servants in New Places,' and the original Diaphanous in the 'Ugly Club,' a dramatic caricature taken from No. 17 of the 'Spectator,' and announced as by Edmund Spenser the younger. Lord Trinket in the 'Jealous Wife' and Saville in 'Will and no Will' were given the following season, and he was, 3 May 1799, the original Sir Charles Careless in 'First Faults,' claimed by Miss de Camps.

In 1812 he was stage manager at the Surrey under Robert William Elliston [q. v.], and he subsequently discharged the same functions at the Olympic, playing 'all lines from Jerry Sneak and Peter Pastoral to Rover and Joseph Surface.' On 23 Aug. 1814 he was, at the Haymarket, the first Sheers in Jameson's 'Love and Gout.' On 25 July 1815 he was at the same house the first Pap in Barrett's 'My Wife! What Wife?' and on 5 Aug. the first Lord Killcare in Jameson's 'Living in London.' He played also Plethora in Morton's 'Secrets worth knowing.' Still at the Haymarket, he was, 22 July 1816, the first Rattletrap in Jameson's unprinted 'Exit by Mistake;' Timothy Button, 10 Aug., in Oulton's 'My Landlady's Gown;' on 18 July 1818 Lord Liquorish in Jameson's 'Nine Points of the Law;' and, 15 Aug., Fungus in the 'Green Man,' adapted from the French by Richard Jones (1779–1851) [q.v.] He also played Archer in the 'Beaux' Stratagem.' At Drury Lane, 11 Feb. 1819, he was the original Brisk in Parry's 'High Notions;' on 3 May, Arthur Wildfire in Moncrieff's 'Wanted a Wife.' He also played the Copper Captain in 'Rule a Wife and have a Wife.' Back at the Haymarket, he played, 31 July, Peter Pastoral in 'Teazing made Easy,' and was the first Bob in 'I'm Puzzled,' and, 28 Aug., Wadd in 'Pigeons and Crows.' In the autumn of 1819 he was appointed by Elliston stage-manager at Drury Lane, and played Jack Meggott in the 'Suspicious Husband;' was 1 Dec. the first Sir Marmaduke Metaphor in 'Disagreeable Surprise,' an anonymous adaptation from Beaumont and Fletcher; played Lovel in 'High Life below Stairs,' and Forge, an original part, in 'Shakespeare versus Harlequin,' 8 April 1820, and Dominie Sampson in 'Guy Mannering.' He was, 15 Jan. 1820, the original Don Hectorio in 'Gallantry, or Adventures in Madrid,' attributed to Oulton. He played, 19 Feb., Leopold in the 'Siege of Belgrade' for the first appearance of Madame Vestris on the

English stage. In Jameson's 'Wild Goose Chase,' Drury Lane, 21 Nov., he was Captain Flank. Mercutio was allotted him the following season, with Motley in the 'Castle Spectre,' and Tom Shuffleton in 'John Bull.' From this time his name, never frequent in the London bills, disappears from them. During eight or ten years he managed the Brighton Theatre. In 1837 and 1838 he was stage-manager at the Haymarket, and in the latter year became, under Bunn, stage-manager for a second period at Drury Lane. In 1840 he played at Her Majesty's his great part of Jerry Sneak to Dowton's Major Sturgeon. At the Haymarket he took a benefit in 1842. Russell was supposed to be a well-to-do man. The proceeds of his benefit were, however, swallowed up in the defalcations of a dishonest broker, and he was reduced to poverty. He died at Gravesend, in the house of a daughter, 25 Feb. 1845, at the reputed age of seventy-nine. He was twice married, and left three daughters.

Russell's great part was Jerry Sneak; he was unsurpassed in the Copper Captain, and excellent in Paul Pry, Billy Lackaday, Sparkish, Rover, and Young Rapid, in some of which characters he was a formidable rival to Richard Jones. In parts such as Doricourt and Belcour he never rose above mediocrity. Mrs. Mathews speaks of him as the prince of hoaxers, and tells amusing stories of the tricks he used to play on his friend and associate, William Dowton [q. v.]

A portrait by De Wilde of Russell as Jerry Sneak, with Mrs. Harlowe as Mrs. Sneak, and Dowton as Major Sturgeon, and a second of him, also by De Wilde, as Jerry Sneak, are in the Mathews collection in the Garrick Club. An engraved portrait of him after Wageman, in the same character, accompanies the memoir in Oxberry's 'Dramatic Biography.'

Another actor, J. Russell from York and from Edinburgh, appeared in London at the Haymarket, 15 July 1818, as Doctor Ollapod, in the 'Poor Gentleman,' and played, among other parts, Dandie Dinmont and Shylock. He was a good actor, and his appearance at the same house with Russell caused some confusion. While at Edinburgh he visited Sir Walter Scott and sat for his portrait as Clown in 'Twelfth Night,' in a picture for some years on the walls at Abbotsford.

[Genest's Account of the English Stage; Oxberry's Dramatic Biography, i. 97, new ser. ii. 37; Gent. Mag. 1845, i. 446; Theatrical Inquisitor, various years; Georgian Era; Dramatic and Musical Review, various years; Clark Russell's Representative Actors; Dibdin's Reminiscences, 1837, passim; Mrs. Mathews's Tea-Table Talk, 1857.] J. K.

RUSSELL, THEODORE (1614–1689), portrait-painter. [See RUSSEL.]

RUSSELL, THOMAS (1762–1788), poet, second son of John Russell (1725–1808), a prosperous attorney of Beaminster in Dorset, by his wife Virtue (1743–1768), daughter of Richard Brickle of Shaftesbury, was born at Beaminster in January or February 1762 (baptised 2 March). His father's family had been for generations merchants and shipowners at Weymouth. His elder brother, John Banger, had antiquarian tastes, and contributed to the second edition of Hutchins's 'Dorset' (1796-1803). After attending the grammar school at Bridport, he entered Winchester as a commoner in 1777, and before the end of the year was already in sixth book and fifteenth boy in the school. In 1778 he entered college, and next year was senior in the school; he gained medals for Latin verse and Latin essay (1778-9), and was elected to New College in 1780, being second on the roll. He graduated B.A. in October 1784, was ordained deacon in 1785, and priest in 1786. In the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (1782, p. 574, and 1783, i. 124), under the signature 'A. S.,' he wrote two erudite papers on the poetry of Mosen Jordi and the Provençal language, defending his former master, Thomas Warton, against Ritson's ill-tempered 'Observations' upon the 'History of Poetry.' A career of brilliant promise was cut short by phthisis, of which Russell died at Bristol Hotwells on 31 July 1788. He was buried in the churchyard of Powerstock, Dorset, a mural tablet being erected to his memory in the tower of the church. Until shortly before his death he was engaged in correcting his poems. He left a few fragments in manuscript, now in the possession of Captain Thomas Russell of Beaminster.

In 1789 appeared 'Sonnets and Miscellaneous Poems by the late Thomas Russell, Fellow of New College,' Oxford, sm. 4to; these were dedicated to Warton by the editor, William Howley, afterwards archbishop of Canterbury. A fine scholarly taste is exhibited in the versions from Petrarch, Camoens, and Weisse, but the most noteworthy feature of the little volume is the excellence of Russell's sonnets. Together with William Lisle Bowles, a fellow-Wykehamist of kindred sympathies, he may claim an important place in the revival of the sonnet in England. Wordsworth not only wrote with warm appreciation of Russell's genius as a sonneteer (cf. *Prose*

Works, ed. Grosart, 1876, iii. 333), but in his sonnet, 'Iona (upon landing),' he adopted from Russell, as conveying his feeling better than any words of his own could do (*Poet. Works*, 1869, p. 356), the four concluding lines:

And 'hopes, perhaps, more heavenly bright than thine,
A grace by thee unsought and unpossest,
A faith more fixed, a rapture more divine
Shall gild their passage to eternal rest.'

Another sonnet of Russell's seems to have suggested an exquisite passage in Byron's 'O snatch'd away in beauty's bloom;' of a third, 'supposed to be written at Lemnos,' Landor wrote that it alone authorised Russell to join the shades of Sophocles and Euripides. Coleridge, Cary, and Bowles applaud this 'Miltonic' sonnet, which finds a place in the anthologies of Dyce, Capel Lofft, Tomlinson, Main, Hall Caine, and William Sharp. Southey in his 'Vision of Judgment' associated Russell with Chatterton and Bampfylde among the young spirits whom the muses 'marked for themselves at birth and with dews from Castalia sprinkled.' He lacked the originality of genius, but, says Cary, 'his ear was tuned to the harmonies of Spenser, Milton, and Dryden, and fragments of their sounds he gives us back as from an echo, but so combined as to make a sweet music of his own' (CARY, *Memoir*, 1847, ii. 297–8). The Oxford edition of Russell's sonnets is scarce, but his remains are printed in Thomas Park's 'Collection of British Poets,' 1808, vol. xli., in Sanford's 'British Poets,' 1819, xxxvii., and in the Chiswick edition of the 'British Poets,' 1822, lxxiii.

[Gent. Mag. 1788 ii. 752, and 1847 i. 358; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Kirby's Winchester Scholars, p. 270; Hutchins's Dorset, ii. 321–2; Lounger's Common Place Book, 1805, iii. 121; Brydges's Censura Literaria, i. 320; Southey's Poetical Works, 1845, p. 784; Bowles's Clifden Grove; Forster's Life of Landor, 1869, i. 194, ii. 8; Warton's Hist. of Poetry, ed. Mant, and also ed. Hazlitt; Dyce's Specimens of English Sonnets, 1833; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. x. 472, xi. 23, 8th ser. ix. 145, 214, 450; family papers through Captain Thomas Russell of Beaminster; notes kindly furnished by Mr. C. W. Holgate of The Close, Salisbury; Wykehamist, 31 July 1888 (containing a memoir by Mr. C. W. Holgate).] T. S.

RUSSELL, THOMAS (1767–1803), United Irishman, was born at Betsborough, in the parish of Kilshanick, co. Cork, on 21 Nov. 1767. His father, John Russell, entered the army, was present at the battle of Dettingen in 1743, commanded a company in the infantry at the battle of Fontenoy in 1745, and in 1761–2 served in Portugal in the foreign auxiliary force. Returning to Ireland, he was appointed to a situation in the Royal Hospital at Kilmainham. He died, at a very advanced age, in December 1792, and is described by Wolfe Tone as a gentleman of charming manners and conversation. A portrait of him is prefixed to Madden's 'United Irishmen,' 3rd ser. vol. ii.

Like his father, Russell was originally intended for the church, and consequently received a fairly good education in classics and mathematics, but like him, too, he became a soldier, and in 1782 accompanied his eldest brother, Captain Ambrose Russell (1756–1798), of the 52nd regiment, as a volunteer to India. He was commended for his conduct in the field by Sir John Burgoyne and given a commission in his brother's regiment, but afterwards transferred to one newly raised. The regiment was one of those subsequently reduced, and so after five years' service Russell quitted India, disgusted, it is said, with the rapacity and cruelty of English officials. Returning to Ireland, he resumed his project of entering the church, but again relinquished it on receiving a commission in the 64th regiment. In 1789, while listening to a debate in the House of Commons, he made the acquaintance of Theobald Wolfe Tone [q. v.] The acquaintance thus formed speedily ripened into friendship. 'P. P.,' or 'parish priest,' as Tone called him in playful allusion to his sedate and clerical demeanour, figures largely in the earlier pages of Tone's 'Journal.' In 1791 Russell's regiment was quartered at Belfast, and in this way he became acquainted with the leading men of liberal politics in the town, notably with Samuel Neilson [q. v.] and Henry Joy McCracken [q. v.] Accordingly, when Tone visited Belfast in October, the nucleus of the United Irish Society was already in existence, and only required organising. About this time Russell was forced to sell his commission, having gone bail for an American swindler named Digges. Through the friendly interest of Colonel Knox, he was on 21 Dec. appointed seneschal of the manor court of Dungannon and a J.P. for co. Tyrone. But, finding it, as he said, impossible 'to reconcile it to his conscience to sit as magistrate on a bench where the practice prevailed of inquiring what a man's religion was before inquiring into the crimes with which a prisoner was accused,' he resigned his post on 15 Oct. 1792. Possessing no means of livelihood, he was bent on seeking his fortune in

France, but was restrained by the kindness of his Belfast friends, and in the meantime devoted himself actively to the extension of the principles of the United Irish Society. In February 1794 he was appointed librarian to the Belfast Library at a salary of 30*l.*, shortly afterwards raised to 50*l.* a year. When Tone quitted Ireland in May 1795, Russell was made privy to, and approved of, his design of seeking to bring about a separation from England with the aid of France, though, like the Belfast party generally, he seems to have thought that more was to be expected from a national rising. On the reconstitution of the society on a purely revolutionary basis, he took the oath of secrecy from James Agnew Farrell of Maghermon, near Larne, and, with Neilson and M'Cracken, was regarded as responsible for the northern party. He appears to have been a frequent contributor to the 'Northern Star.' In the summer of 1796 he published 'A Letter to the People of Ireland on the present Situation of the Country,' in advocacy of the catholic claims, of which two editions were speedily exhausted.

Since his return to Belfast in 1792 he had been under government surveillance, and, in order to withdraw him from the danger that menaced him, an offer was made him in 1794 of an ensigncy in a militia regiment, with the prospect of speedy promotion to the rank of lieutenant. The offer was declined, and on 16 Sept. 1796 he was arrested at Belfast with Neilson and other prominent United Irishmen. He remained in close confinement in Newgate at Dublin till 19 March 1799, when, in consequence of the compact of 29 July 1798, whereby he and his fellow political prisoners consented to banishment in order to prevent further executions, he was transported to Fort George in Scotland. Liberated after the peace of Amiens, he landed at Cuxhaven in Holland on 4 July 1802. He proceeded to Paris, and, meeting shortly afterwards with Robert Emmet [q. v.], he entered into his plans with enthusiasm. He managed to return disguised to Ireland in April 1803, and for several weeks lay concealed in Dublin, seldom going abroad, except at night. The task of raising Ulster was assigned him by Emmet, together with the title of general, and at the beginning of May he paid a hurried visit to the north, accompanied by James Hope (1764–1846) [q. v.] But despite the secrecy with which the visit was managed, a rumour of impending trouble spread abroad, and when he went to Belfast a second time in July he found his enemies on the alert, and his old friends utterly indifferent to his project and desirous only of being left alone. A proclamation issued by him on 24 July as 'Member of the Provisional Government and General-in-chief of the Northern District' failed to elicit any response from 'the Men of Ireland' to whom it was addressed. Still, even after the news of Emmet's failure reached him, he did not despair of ultimate success. 'I hope,' he wrote to Mary M'Cracken, 'your spirits are not depressed by a temporary damp in consequence of the recent failure . . . of ultimate success I am still certain.' But his ardour was unavailing. Ultimately he sought shelter at Dublin, in the house of a gunsmith of the name of Muley, in Parliament Street. Rewards to the amount of 1,500*l.* were offered for his apprehension. He was tracked by a spy named Emerson and arrested by Major Sirr on 9 Sept., and removed to Kilmainham. An unsuccessful attempt was made by Miss M'Cracken to bribe his gaoler, and on 12 Oct. he was sent down for trial to Downpatrick. His life was already forfeited under the provisions of the Act of Banishment (38 Geo. III, c. 78), but it was determined to proceed against him on a charge of high treason. He was tried at Downpatrick by special commission before Baron George on 20 Oct., and, being found guilty, was sentenced to be executed the following day. Of the jury that tried him, six, he remarked, had at one time or another taken the United Irish oath. In a speech of singular modesty and firmness, through which there ran a strain of religious fanaticism, he declared himself perfectly satisfied with the part he had played in trying to regenerate his country. His Greek testament, his sole earthly possession, he gave to Mr. Forde, the clergyman who attended him on the scaffold. He was buried in Downpatrick parish churchyard, and over his grave was laid a stone slab with the inscription, 'The grave of Russell.'

His sister, to whom he was devotedly attached, was left by his death entirely destitute; but found a friend and protector in Mary M'Cracken, who placed her in an asylum for aged females at Drumcondra, where she died in September 1834, aged 82. Russell was over six feet high, and proportionately broad. To a somewhat sallow complexion, an abundance of black hair and dark-brown eyes, he added a voice of singular depth and sweetness. The dominant idea of his life was that the laws of God were outraged in Ireland, and that revolution was a sacred duty and a political right. There is a poor portrait of him, corrected from a sketch in the 'Hibernian Magazine' of 1803, in Madden's 'United Irishmen,' 3rd ser. vol. ii. The only

good portrait, a miniature, belonged, according to Madden, at one time to Major Sirr.

[A short notice of Russell's life, for which the materials were furnished by Miss M'Cracken, was published in the Ulster Magazine of January 1830; and another by Samuel McSkimmin, the historian of Carrickfergus, in Frazer's Magazine of November 1836; the former very incomplete, the latter unsympathetic and inaccurate. Both have been superseded by the Life in Madden's United Irishmen, 3rd ser. vol. ii. A few additional particulars will be found in Miss M'Cleery's Life of Mary Ann M'Cracken in Young's Historical Notices of Old Belfast, 1896; Russell's correspondence is in the Library of Trinity College, Dublin.]

R. D.

RUSSELL or **CLOUTT**, **THOMAS** (1781 ?–1846), independent minister, was born at Marden, Kent, about 1781. His father and grandfather were members of the church of England, and he was himself confirmed in that communion, but was educated for the dissenting ministry at Hoxton Academy (September 1800–June 1803), under Robert Simpson, D.D. His first settlement was at Tonbridge, Kent, in 1803. In 1806 he became minister of Pell Street Chapel, Ratcliff Highway, where he was ordained on 5 Sept. His tastes were literary, and he edited a collection of hymns as an appendix to Watts; but his ministry was not popular. About 1820 he adopted the name of Russell, and obtained in 1823 the king's patent for the change. Soon afterwards he received from a Scottish university the diploma of M.A. On the closing of Pell Street Chapel a few years before his death, he became minister of Baker Street Chapel, Enfield, Middlesex. He was a Coward trustee, and (from 1842) a trustee of the foundations of Daniel Williams, D.D. [q. v.]; he was also secretary of the Aged Ministers' Relief Society. Contrary to the general sentiment of his denomination, he was a promoter of the Dissenters' Chapels Act of 1844 [see FIELD, EDWIN WILKINS]. He died at his residence, Penton Row, Walworth, Surrey, on 10 Dec. 1846. His sons, Arthur Tozer Russell and John Fuller Russell, are separately noticed.

Under the name of Cloutt he published four sermons (1806–18), and a 'Collection of Hymns,' 1813, 12mo (17th edit. 1832, 12mo). His 'Jubilee Sermon' (1809) was roughly handled in the 'Anti-Jacobin Review,' November 1809, and he issued a defensive 'Appendix,' giving autobiographical particulars. In 1823 he began his edition of the works of John Owen, D.D. [q. v.], finishing it in 1826 in twenty octavo volumes, uniform with the 'Life of Owen,' 1820, 8vo, by William Orme [q. v.]; sets are usually completed by prefixing this 'Life,' and adding the seven volumes of Owen on Hebrews (Edinburgh, 1812–14, 8vo), edited by James Wright; but Russell's edition has been superseded by that of W. H. Goold, D.D. In 1828 he issued proposals for a series of 'The Works of the English and Scottish Reformers;' only three vols. 1829–31, 8vo, were published, containing works of William Tindal [q. v.] and John Frith [q. v.]

[Biographical Dict. of Living Authors, 1816, p. 67; Congregational Year Book, 1846, p. 177; Christian Reformer, 1847, p. 64; Jeremy's Presbyterian Fund, 1885, p. 208; Julian's Dict. of Hymnology, 1892.]

A. G.

RUSSELL, THOMAS MACNAMARA (1740 ?–1824), admiral, born about 1740, is described as the son of an Englishman who settled in Ireland, where he married a Miss Macnamara, probably a daughter and coheiress of Sheedy Macnamara of Balyally, co. Clare [see HAYES, SIR JOHN MACNAMARA]. On the death of his father when he was five years old, he is said to have inherited a large fortune, which, by the carelessness or dishonesty of his trustees, disappeared before he was fourteen. This was probably the cause of his going to sea in the merchant service. He does not seem to have entered the navy till about 1766, when he joined the Cornwall guardship at Plymouth, and in her, and afterwards in the Arrogant, served for nearly three years in the rating of 'able seaman.' He was then for about two years midshipman or second master of the Hunter cutter, employed on preventive service in the North Sea, and for about eighteen months as master's mate in the Terrible guardship at Portsmouth, with Captain Marriot Arbuthnot. He passed his examination on 2 Dec. 1772, being then described in his certificate as 'more than 32. In 1776 he was serving on the coast of North America, and on 2 June was promoted by Rear-admiral Shuldham to be lieutenant of the Albany sloop, from which he was moved to the Diligent. On his return to England he was appointed to the Raleigh, with Captain James Gambier, afterwards Lord Gambier [q. v.], and was present at the relief of Jersey in May 1779, and at the capture of Charlestown. At Charlestown he was promoted by Arbuthnot on 11 May 1780 to the command of the Beaumont sloop, from which, on 7 May 1781, he was posted to the Bedford. Apparently this was for rank only, and he was almost immediately appointed to the Hussar of 20 guns, in which he cruised on the coast of North America with marked success, making several prizes.

On 22 Jan. 1783 he fell in with the French 32-gun frigate Sibylle, which had been

roughly handled by the Magicienne three weeks before, and afterwards, in a violent gale, had been dismasted, and obliged to throw twelve of her guns overboard. When she sighted the Hussar she hoisted the English flag over the French, the recognised signal of a prize, and at the same time, in the shrouds, another English flag, union downwards, the signal of distress. Russell accordingly bore down to her assistance, but as he drew near, his suspicions being roused, he did not close her. On this the Sibylle, under English colours, attempted to board the Hussar, but was beaten off with great loss, and when the Centurion, attracted by the firing, came within gunshot, the Sibylle surrendered. Indignant at the treacherous conduct of her captain, the Comte de Kergariou, Russell broke his sword and made him a close prisoner, with a sentry over him. When he brought the prize into New York he reported the circumstance, but, as peace was then on the point of being concluded, the affair was hushed up. Kergariou threatened to demand personal satisfaction, and after the peace Russell went to Paris to meet him, but returned on finding that his would-be enemy had gone to the Pyrenees.

In 1789 he was appointed to the Diana frigate on the West Indian station, and in the end of 1791 was sent to St. Domingo with a convoy of provisions for the French. He learned that an English officer, Lieutenant Perkins, was imprisoned at Jeremie in Hayti, on a charge of having supplied the revolted blacks with arms. Russell convinced himself that the charge was false, went round to Jeremie, and, under a threat of laying the town in ruins, secured Perkins's release. He returned to England in 1792, and in 1796 was appointed to the Vengeance of 74 guns, again for service in the West Indies, where, under Rear-admiral Henry Harvey [q. v.], he took part in the reduction of St. Lucia and Trinidad. The Vengeance returned to England in the spring of 1799, and formed part of the Channel fleet during the summer, after which she was paid off, and in the following April Russell was appointed to the Princess Royal, which he commanded till his promotion to the rank of rear-admiral on 1 Jan. 1801. On the renewal of the war in 1803 he hoisted his flag on board the Dictator, under the orders of Lord Keith in the Downs. On 9 Nov. 1805 he was promoted to be vice-admiral, and in 1807 was appointed commander-in-chief of the squadron in the North Sea. In September, on the news of war having been declared by Denmark, he took possession of Heligoland, which during the war continued to be the great depôt of the English trade with Germany. He became an admiral on 12 Aug. 1812, and died suddenly, in his carriage, in the neighbourhood of Poole, on 22 July 1824. He married, about 1793, a Miss Phillips, who died in 1818, leaving no children.

[Gent. Mag. 1824, ii. 369; Naval Chronicle, xvii. 441, with a portrait after a painting by C. G. Stuart, then (1806) in the possession of Sir John Macnamara Hayes; *ib.* xxv. 239; official correspondence in the Public Record Office; Marshall's Royal Naval Biogr. i. 137, 606; Beatson's Naval and Military Memoirs, v. 552, vi. 349; Troude's Batailles Navales de la France, ii. 238.] J. K. L.

RUSSELL, SIR WILLIAM, first BARON RUSSELL OF THORNHAUGH (1558?–1613), fourth and youngest son of Francis Russell, second earl of Bedford [q. v.], was born about 1558. He was educated at Magdalen College, Oxford, where he 'sat at the feet of that excellent divine, Dr. Humphrys' [see HUMPHREY, LAURENCE, D.D.], but apparently did not graduate. He then spent several years in travelling through France, Germany, Italy, and Hungary. Returning to England about 1579, he was sent to Ireland in October of the following year in command of a company of recruits raised by the English clergy for the wars in Ireland. He was stationed on the Wicklow frontier to hold Fiagh Mac Hugh O'Byrne [q. v.] in check, and on 4 April 1581 he and Sir William Stanley (1548–1629) [q. v.] succeeded in burning Fiagh's house of Ballinacor and killing some of his followers. He was rewarded with a lease of the abbey of Baltinglas in co. Carlow on 4 Sept., and, being licensed to return to England, he was knighted by the lord-deputy, Arthur Grey, fourteenth lord Grey de Wilton [q. v.], on 10 Sept. On the occasion of the Duc d'Alençon's visit to England in November, he took part in a royal combat and fight on foot, wherein the duke and the prince dauphin were the challengers and Russell and Lord Thomas Howard the defenders.

In December 1585 Russell accompanied the Earl of Leicester on his expedition to the Netherlands, and was by him appointed lieutenant-general of cavalry. He repaired to England in April 1586 in order to raise a band of horse, but returned in time to take part in the fight at Warnsfeld before Zutphen on 22 Sept., when he led the attack, and, according to Stow (*Annals*, p. 737), 'so terribly he charged that after he had broke his lance, he with his curtle-axe so played his part that the enemy reputed him a devil and no man.' On the death of Sir Philip Sidney, who in token of friendship bequeathed him his best gilt armour, he

succeeded him as governor of the cautionary town of Flushing (patent dated 1 Feb. 1587, in RYMER's *Fœdera*, xvi. 2). On 5 Oct. following he commanded a party of six hundred horse, and successfully intercepted a convoy of provisions designed for the relief of Zutphen. As governor of Flushing he justified the confidence placed in him. In June 1587 he despatched a force with provisions to strengthen Sluys, which the Duke of Parma was on the point of blockading, and, according to Roger Williams [q.v.], who commanded the party, it was entirely due to his resolution and quick despatch that the town was not lost without a blow, 'as a number of others were in those countries far better than Sluys' (*Discourse of Warre*, p. 57). In the quarrel between the estates and the Earl of Leicester he loyally supported the latter, and, after Leicester's withdrawal from the Netherlands in December 1587, he himself incurred the censure of the estates by supporting a movement on the part of the citizens of Campveer and Arnemuyden to place themselves under the immediate protection of Elizabeth. Others attributed his action to a desire to make himself master of Walcheren, out of a feeling of pique because the estates had given away the regiment of Zeeland, of which his predecessor, Sir Philip Sidney, had been colonel, to Count Solms. Russell disavowed being actuated by any feeling of ill-will towards either the estates or Prince Maurice, and the dispute was finally terminated by Elizabeth disclaiming any wish to encroach on the authority of the estates (GRIMSTONE, *Hist. of the Netherlands*, pp. 867–871). Otherwise, Russell's conduct as governor of Flushing seems to have afforded general satisfaction, and Elizabeth was particularly gratified by the request of the deputies of the churches of the Netherlands that he might be continued at his post (cf. MOTLEY, *United Netherlands*, ii. 444). But he was not on very friendly terms with Leicester's successor, Lord Willoughby [see BERTIE, PEREGRINE, LORD WILLOUGHBY DE ERESBY]. Though subsequently reconciled to Willoughby (BERTIE, *Five Generations*, p. 210), he begged his friends 'to help him away from so beggarly a government wherein he should but undo himself without hope of service or reward' (*Harl. MS.* 286, f. 95). His petition was granted, and on 16 July 1588 he was superseded by Sir Robert Sidney.

On 16 May 1594 he was appointed lord-deputy of Ireland, in place of Sir William Fitzwilliam (1526–1599) [q. v.]; and in July following the degree of M.A. was conferred on him by the university of Oxford. He landed at Howth on 31 July, and on 11 Aug. was sworn in with due solemnity. The chief danger that threatened the peace of the country was due to the menacing attitude of the Earl of Tyrone [see O'NEILL, HUGH, second EARL OF TYRONE] and Hugh Roe O'Donnell [q.v.] Four days later Tyrone unexpectedly presented himself before the council and tendered his submission. This step took Russell and the council by surprise, and Tyrone was allowed to return to his own country in safety. Afterwards, when Russell recognised his mistake in thus letting Tyrone escape, he tried, not perhaps very successfully, to shift the blame on to the council; but Elizabeth, while publicly accepting his excuses, did not fail to read him a severe lecture in private. Meanwhile the garrison at Enniskillen was being hard pressed by Sir Hugh Maguire [q. v.] and O'Donnell, and, a relief party under Sir Henry Duke having been repulsed with loss, Russell was constrained to march thither in person. Accordingly, leaving the Earl of Ormonde 'to keep the borders' against Fiagh Mac Hugh and Walter Reagh Fitzgerald, he set out towards the north on 18 Aug. Proceeding by way of Mullingar, Athlone, Roscommon, and Boyle, and through the mountains and bogs of O'Rourke's country, he succeeded in relieving Enniskillen on 30 Aug., and ten days later returned in safety to Dublin. Seeing how completely he had been deceived by Tyrone's specious promises, he tried to retrieve his blunder by inviting the earl again to Dublin. Tyrone declined the invitation, and on 8 Dec. Russell wrote that he had broken off all manner of temporising courses with him. Recognising the necessity for vigorous action, he applied for reinforcements under the command of an experienced leader. His request was granted; but he was mortified to find that the general selected to co-operate with him was Sir John Norris (1547?–1597) [q. v.], president of Munster. Norris had petitioned against Russell's appointment as Leicester's successor in the government of the Netherlands, and a commission, with the title of general of the army in Ulster in the absence of the lord-deputy, was now given him with authority almost equal to Russell's. Norris, however, did not arrive in Ireland till the beginning of May 1595, and in the meantime Russell made several unsuccessful attempts to capture Fiagh Mac Hugh.

On 16 Jan. he instituted 'a hunting journey' to Ballinacor, and, having proclaimed Fiagh, his wife, and Walter Reagh traitors, returned to Dublin. A fortnight later, accompanied by Sir George Bourchier, Sir

Geoffrey Fenton, and other officers, he made another expedition thither. Ballinacor was fortified and 'garrisoned, and a number of Fiagh's followers slain; but Fiagh himself evaded capture, and on the 24th Russell again returned to Dublin. Early in April Walter Reagh was captured and hanged, and another effort made to capture Fiagh. Fixing his headquarters at Money, half way between Tullow and Shillelagh, on the borders of Carlow, the deputy made frequent incursions into the glens of Wicklow, combining the business of rebel-hunting with the more peaceful recreation of shooting and fishing. A number of Fiagh's relations, including his wife Rose, fell into his hands, but Fiagh himself, though he had one or two hairbreadth escapes, contrived to elude his pursuers. On 4 May Norris landed at Waterford. Russell, though resenting his appointment, received him with courtesy, and even with hospitality. Meanwhile affairs in the north had assumed a more threatening aspect. A general hosting was proclaimed for 12 June, and on the 13th Norris set out for Newry, whither he was followed five days later by Russell. On the 23rd Tyrone, O'Donnell, Maguire, and their associates were proclaimed traitors in English and Irish, and a few days afterwards the army moved to Armagh, which Russell set to work to fortify, at the same time relieving Monaghan. Subsequently a council of war was held at Dundalk, and on 16 July Russell, in accordance with his instructions, returned to Dublin, leaving the army in the north to the sole command of Norris. So far they had managed to agree fairly well; but Norris was annoyed at having to play a subordinate part, and as the summer wore to a close his relations with Russell grew more and more strained. Early in September he suffered a slight repulse by Tyrone, and Russell at once moved to Kells, partly to support him, partly to watch the situation in Connaught, where Sir Richard Bingham [q. v.] was being hard pressed by O'Donnell and the Burkes. But the home government having, at Norris's suggestion, authorised a compromise, he returned to Dublin, leaving Norris to come to terms with Tyrone, which he eventually did on 2 Oct.

Early next month Fiagh Mac Hugh came to Dublin to beg for pardon, and Russell, having referred his case to the privy council, immediately set out for Connaught. He was received in state at Galway, but was everywhere met with complaints against Bingham, whose harsh government was said to be the principal cause of disorder. At Athlone he sat in council to consider these complaints and, having promised to institute an inquiry into their grievances, a peace was patched up with the Burkes, and Russell returned to Dublin shortly before Christmas. Owing to O'Donnell's intrigues the pacification was of short duration, and Russell was forced to confess that he had gone but 'on a sleeveless errand.' Early in March 1596 the Burkes, reinforced by a body of Scottish mercenaries, crossed the Shannon and laid waste Mac Coghlan's country, but were immediately attacked and put to flight by the deputy. In consequence of Norris's representations, Bingham was removed, greatly to the annoyance of Russell and all those who were in favour of strong measures. The fact that Tyrone delayed several weeks before he 'took out' his pardon naturally raised suspicions as to his sincerity, and when he eventually did so, about the middle of July, Russell insisted that 'the dangers of the realm were in no way diminished . . . but rather increased by a deeper subtlety dissembled with a show of duty and good meaning when he saw he could do no other.' Norris protested that the deputy was doing all in his power to nullify his efforts at a settlement. It was manifest that the system of dual government was working inconceivable mischief, and both Russell and Norris begged to be recalled. Matters grew worse when the deputy, in consequence of a fresh rising on the part of Fiagh Mac Hugh O'Byrne in September, determined to make a vigorous effort to capture him. This, Norris declared, was simply to endanger the safety of the whole kingdom; but the deputy held resolutely to his purpose. Day after day during the entire winter and into the following spring, despite the remonstrances of Norris and the open threats of Tyrone, he scoured the mountains and glens of Wicklow. His perseverance was at last rewarded on 8 May 1597 by the capture and death of Fiagh. On his way back to Dublin 'the people of the country met him with great joy and gladness, and, as their manner is, bestowed many blessings on him for performing so good a deed and delivering them from their long oppressions.' But Fiagh's death did not affect the situation.

In anticipation of his recall Russell had already, in March, removed from the Castle and put his train on board wages (Collins, *Sidney Papers*, ii. 25). His successor, Thomas, lord Burgh, arrived on 15 May, and on 26 May he quitted Ireland. On his return there was some talk of making him governor of Berwick, and, after lord Burgh's death, he and Sir Robert Sidney were suggested for the vacant post; but he stood 'stiffly not to go' unless he might have it on as good terms as Lord Burgh

(*ib.* ii. 71). He was frequently consulted on Irish affairs and, in anticipation of a Spanish invasion in the summer of 1599, he was appointed commander of the forces in the west. He was an unsuccessful competitor with Sir Walter Ralegh for the governorship of Jersey (but cf. EDWARDS, *Life of Sir Walter Ralegh*, i. 262), and in September 1602 he had the honour of entertaining the queen at his house at Chiswick. He was created Baron Russell of Thornhaugh in Northamptonshire by James I on 21 July 1603. His last public appearance was at the funeral of Prince Henry, to whom he was much attached. He died at his seat at Northall on 9 March 1613, and was buried in the church of Thornhaugh, where there is a monument to his memory.

Russell married, about 1590, Elizabeth (*d.* 1611), daughter and heiress of Henry Long of Shengay, Northamptonshire. He had an only son, Francis Russell, fourth earl of Bedford [q.v.] There are full-length portraits of him and his wife at Woburn Abbey.

[Wiffen's Hist. Memoirs of the House of Russell, with extracts from Walker's Funeral Sermon, of which there is no copy in the British Museum; Collins's Peerage, i. 274; Dugdale's Baronage, ii. 380; G. E. C[ockayne]'s Peerage; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Bloxam's Reg. Magd. College, Oxford; Stow's Annals; Leycester Correspondence (Camden Soc.); Clements Markham's Fighting Veres; Lady Georgina Bertie's Five Generations of a Loyal House; Wright's Queen Elizabeth and her Times; Lloyd's State Worthies; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1547-80 p. 491, 1595-7 p. 148, and other references, chiefly in letters from John Chamberlain to Dudley Carleton, printed in full in Chamberlain's Letters (Camden Soc.); *ib.* Foreign xi. 294; Simancas iii. 435, 555; Ireland ii. 264, 296, 317, 319, v. vi. vii. passim; Cal. Carew MSS. containing his Journal in Ireland, iii. 260, of which there is another copy among the Russell Papers at Woburn (cf. Hist. MSS. Comm. 2nd Rep. p. 2); Cal. Hatfield MSS. iii. 190, 378, 427, iv. 50, 385, 499, 616 (chiefly relating to Flushing affairs); Cal. Fiants Eliz. No. 3745; Annals of the Four Masters, ed. O'Donovan, vi. 1955, 1989, 2019; O'Sullivan-Beare's Historiæ Catholicæ Iberniæ Compendium, pp. 171, 175-7; Bagwell's Ireland under the Tudors, iii. 242-79; Shirley's Hist. of co. Monaghan, p. 100; Hist. MSS. Comm. 10th Rep. pt. ii. (Gawdy MSS.) p. 30; Egerton MS. 1694, p. 51 (protest against appointment of Sir John Norris); Cotton MSS. Galba D. i. f. 140, D. ii. ff. 13, 18, 60, 273, 284, D. iii. ff. 3, 32, 36, 40, 42, 48, 54 (letters to the Earl of Leicester on Flushing affairs), Titus B. ii. f. 317 (to the Earl of Sussex, 2 Jan. 1576), Titus B. vii. f. 94 (recommending Davison to Leicester), B. xii. f. 347 *b*, xiii. ff. 477, 485, 497 (relative to government of Ireland); Addit. MS. 34218, f. 191 *b* (patent of creation); Add. Ch. 6220.] R. D.

RUSSELL, SIR WILLIAM (*d.* 1654), treasurer of the navy, the son of William Russell of Surrey, and grandson of Maurice Russell of Yaverland, Isle of Wight, was a prominent member of several of the great trading companies. He was sworn a free brother of the East India Company on 20 Oct. 1609, 'having formerly bought Sir Francis Cherry's adventure,' and became a director on 5 July 1615. He was appointed a director of the Company of the Merchants of London, the discoverers of the North-West Passage, in July 1612. For many years he traded as an adventurer in the Muscovy Company, but, dissatisfied with the management, withdrew his capital. He afterwards became involved in legal proceedings with the company. In May 1618 he bought the treasurership of the navy from Sir Robert Mansell. He held this office until about 1627, when Sir Sackville Crow succeeded him. But the latter appears to have been so incompetent that Russell was reappointed in January 1630 and created a baronet. In 1632 he was appointed a commissioner to inquire into frauds on the customs; on 11 Jan. 1639 Sir Henry Vane was associated with him in the treasurership of the navy. A man of considerable wealth, Russell frequently lent money to the government of Charles I. He was one of the promoters of the Persian Company, to which he subscribed 3,000*l.*, and took part in numerous projects for draining the Fens. He died in 1654, and was buried (3 Feb.) at Chippenham, Cambridgeshire.

Russell married, first, Elizabeth (*d.* 1626), daughter of Sir Francis Cherry; secondly, Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Gerard of Burnell, Cambridgeshire, by whom he had seven sons and three daughters. Of these the eldest, Sir Francis, succeeded as second baronet, and his daughter Elizabeth married Henry Cromwell; the second son, Sir William, knt., was called 'Black' Sir William; the third, Gerard, was father of William Russell of Fordham (*d.* 1701), who married Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Cromwell. Thirdly, Russell married Elizabeth, daughter and coheiress of Michael Smallpage of Chichester, and widow of John Wheatley of Catesfield, Sussex, by whom he had two sons. Of these, Sir William (called 'White' Sir William), was created a baronet on 8 Nov. 1660; the dignity became extinct on his death without male issue.

Russell must be distinguished from Sir William Russell, bart., of Strensham, high sheriff of Worcestershire in 1643 and governor of Worcester during the civil war; he took an active part on the royalist side,

Geoffrey Fenton, and other officers, he made another expedition thither. Ballinacor was fortified and 'garrisoned, and a number of Fiagh's followers slain; but Fiagh himself evaded capture, and on the 24th Russell again returned to Dublin. Early in April Walter Reagh was captured and hanged, and another effort made to capture Fiagh. Fixing his headquarters at Money, half way between Tullow and Shillelagh, on the borders of Carlow, the deputy made frequent incursions into the glens of Wicklow, combining the business of rebel-hunting with the more peaceful recreation of shooting and fishing. A number of Fiagh's relations, including his wife Rose, fell into his hands, but Fiagh himself, though he had one or two hair-breadth escapes, contrived to elude his pursuers. On 4 May Norris landed at Waterford. Russell, though resenting his appointment, received him with courtesy, and even with hospitality. Meanwhile affairs in the north had assumed a more threatening aspect. A general hosting was proclaimed for 12 June, and on the 13th Norris set out for Newry, whither he was followed five days later by Russell. On the 23rd Tyrone, O'Donnell, Maguire, and their associates were proclaimed traitors in English and Irish, and a few days afterwards the army moved to Armagh, which Russell set to work to fortify, at the same time relieving Monaghan. Subsequently a council of war was held at Dundalk, and on 16 July Russell, in accordance with his instructions, returned to Dublin, leaving the army in the north to the sole command of Norris. So far they had managed to agree fairly well; but Norris was annoyed at having to play a subordinate part, and as the summer wore to a close his relations with Russell grew more and more strained. Early in September he suffered a slight repulse by Tyrone, and Russell at once moved to Kells, partly to support him, partly to watch the situation in Connaught, where Sir Richard Bingham [q. v.] was being hard pressed by O'Donnell and the Burkes. But the home government having, at Norris's suggestion, authorised a compromise, he returned to Dublin, leaving Norris to come to terms with Tyrone, which he eventually did on 2 Oct.

Early next month Fiagh Mac Hugh came to Dublin to beg for pardon, and Russell, having referred his case to the privy council, immediately set out for Connaught. He was received in state at Galway, but was everywhere met with complaints against Bingham, whose harsh government was said to be the principal cause of disorder. At Athlone he sat in council to consider these complaints and, having promised to institute an inquiry into their grievances, a peace was patched up with the Burkes, and Russell returned to Dublin shortly before Christmas. Owing to O'Donnell's intrigues the pacification was of short duration, and Russell was forced to confess that he had gone but 'on a sleeveless errand.' Early in March 1596 the Burkes, reinforced by a body of Scottish mercenaries, crossed the Shannon and laid waste Mac Coghlan's country, but were immediately attacked and put to flight by the deputy. In consequence of Norris's representations, Bingham was removed, greatly to the annoyance of Russell and all those who were in favour of strong measures. The fact that Tyrone delayed several weeks before he 'took out' his pardon naturally raised suspicions as to his sincerity, and when he eventually did so, about the middle of July, Russell insisted that 'the dangers of the realm were in no way diminished . . . but rather increased by a deeper subtlety dissembled with a show of duty and good meaning when he saw he could do no other.' Norris protested that the deputy was doing all in his power to nullify his efforts at a settlement. It was manifest that the system of dual government was working inconceivable mischief, and both Russell and Norris begged to be recalled. Matters grew worse when the deputy, in consequence of a fresh rising on the part of Fiagh Mac Hugh O'Byrne in September, determined to make a vigorous effort to capture him. This, Norris declared, was simply to endanger the safety of the whole kingdom; but the deputy held resolutely to his purpose. Day after day during the entire winter and into the following spring, despite the remonstrances of Norris and the open threats of Tyrone, he scoured the mountains and glens of Wicklow. His perseverance was at last rewarded on 8 May 1597 by the capture and death of Fiagh. On his way back to Dublin 'the people of the country met him with great joy and gladness, and, as their manner is, bestowed many blessings on him for performing so good a deed and delivering them from their long oppressions.' But Fiagh's death did not affect the situation.

In anticipation of his recall Russell had already, in March, removed from the Castle and put his train on board wages (Collins, *Sidney Papers*, ii. 25). His successor, Thomas, lord Burgh, arrived on 15 May, and on 26 May he quitted Ireland. On his return there was some talk of making him governor of Berwick, and, after lord Burgh's death, he and Sir Robert Sidney were suggested for the vacant post; but he stood 'stiffly not to go' unless he might have it on as good terms as Lord Burgh

(*ib.* ii. 71). He was frequently consulted on Irish affairs and, in anticipation of a Spanish invasion in the summer of 1599, he was appointed commander of the forces in the west. He was an unsuccessful competitor with Sir Walter Ralegh for the governorship of Jersey (but cf. EDWARDS, *Life of Sir Walter Ralegh*, i. 262), and in September 1602 he had the honour of entertaining the queen at his house at Chiswick. He was created Baron Russell of Thornhaugh in Northamptonshire by James I on 21 July 1603. His last public appearance was at the funeral of Prince Henry, to whom he was much attached. He died at his seat at Northall on 9 March 1613, and was buried in the church of Thornhaugh, where there is a monument to his memory.

Russell married, about 1590, Elizabeth (*d.* 1611), daughter and heiress of Henry Long of Shengay, Northamptonshire. He had an only son, Francis Russell, fourth earl of Bedford [q.v.] There are full-length portraits of him and his wife at Woburn Abbey.

[Wiffen's Hist. Memoirs of the House of Russell, with extracts from Walker's Funeral Sermon, of which there is no copy in the British Museum; Collins's Peerage, i. 274; Dugdale's Baronage, ii. 380; G. E. C[ockayne]'s Peerage; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Bloxam's Reg. Magd. College, Oxford; Stow's Annals; Leycester Correspondence (Camden Soc.); Clements Markham's Fighting Veres; Lady Georgina Bertie's Five Generations of a Loyal House; Wright's Queen Elizabeth and her Times; Lloyd's State Worthies; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1547–80 p. 491, 1595–7 p. 148, and other references, chiefly in letters from John Chamberlain to Dudley Carleton, printed in full in Chamberlain's Letters (Camden Soc.); *ib.* Foreign xi. 294; Simancas iii. 435, 555; Ireland ii. 264, 266, 317, 319, v. vi. vii. passim; Cal. Carew MSS. containing his Journal in Ireland, iii. 260, of which there is another copy among the Russell Papers at Woburn (cf. Hist. MSS. Comm. 2nd Rep. p. 2); Cal. Hatfield MSS. iii. 190, 378, 427, iv. 50, 385, 499, 616 (chiefly relating to Flushing affairs); Cal. Fiants Eliz. No. 3745; Annals of the Four Masters, ed. O'Donovan, vi. 1955, 1989, 2019; O'Sullivan-Beare's Historiæ Catholicæ Iberniæ Compendium, pp. 171, 175–7; Bagwell's Ireland under the Tudors, iii. 242–79; Shirley's Hist. of co. Monaghan, p. 100; Hist. MSS. Comm. 10th Rep. pt. ii. (Gawdy MSS.) p. 30; Egerton MS. 1694, p. 51 (protest against appointment of Sir John Norris); Cotton MSS. Galba D. i. f. 140, D. ii. ff. 13, 18, 60, 273, 284, D. iii. ff. 3, 32, 36, 40, 42, 48, 54 (letters to the Earl of Leicester on Flushing affairs), Titus B. ii. f. 317 (to the Earl of Sussex, 2 Jan. 1576), Titus B. vii. f. 94 (recommending Davison to Leicester), B. xii. f. 347 *b*, xiii. ff. 477, 485, 497 (relative to government of Ireland); Addit. MS. 34218, f. 191 *b* (patent of creation); Add. Ch. 6220.] R. D.

RUSSELL, SIR WILLIAM (*d.* 1654), treasurer of the navy, the son of William Russell of Surrey, and grandson of Maurice Russell of Yaverland, Isle of Wight, was a prominent member of several of the great trading companies. He was sworn a free brother of the East India Company on 20 Oct. 1609, 'having formerly bought Sir Francis Cherry's adventure,' and became a director on 5 July 1615. He was appointed a director of the Company of the Merchants of London, the discoverers of the North-West Passage, in July 1612. For many years he traded as an adventurer in the Muscovy Company, but, dissatisfied with the management, withdrew his capital. He afterwards became involved in legal proceedings with the company. In May 1618 he bought the treasurership of the navy from Sir Robert Mansell. He held this office until about 1627, when Sir Sackville Crow succeeded him. But the latter appears to have been so incompetent that Russell was reappointed in January 1630 and created a baronet. In 1632 he was appointed a commissioner to inquire into frauds on the customs; on 11 Jan. 1639 Sir Henry Vane was associated with him in the treasurership of the navy. A man of considerable wealth, Russell frequently lent money to the government of Charles I. He was one of the promoters of the Persian Company, to which he subscribed 3,000*l.*, and took part in numerous projects for draining the Fens. He died in 1654, and was buried (3 Feb.) at Chippenham, Cambridgeshire.

Russell married, first, Elizabeth (*d.* 1626), daughter of Sir Francis Cherry; secondly, Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Gerard of Burnell, Cambridgeshire, by whom he had seven sons and three daughters. Of these the eldest, Sir Francis, succeeded as second baronet, and his daughter Elizabeth married Henry Cromwell; the second son, Sir William, knt., was called 'Black' Sir William; the third, Gerard, was father of William Russell of Fordham (*d.* 1701), who married Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Cromwell. Thirdly, Russell married Elizabeth, daughter and coheiress of Michael Smallpage of Chichester, and widow of John Wheatley of Catesfield, Sussex, by whom he had two sons. Of these, Sir William (called 'White' Sir William), was created a baronet on 8 Nov. 1660; the dignity became extinct on his death without male issue.

Russell must be distinguished from Sir William Russell, bart., of Strensham, high sheriff of Worcestershire in 1648 and governor of Worcester during the civil war; he took an active part on the royalist side,

and died on 30 Nov. 1669 (CHAMBERS, *Biogr. Illustr. of Worcestershire*, pp. 118-20).

[Noble's House of Cromwell, pp. 403, 404; Waylen's House of Cromwell, 1891, p. 28; Clarendon's History of the Rebellion; Burke's Extinct Baronetcies, p. 455; Visitation of London (Harleian Society), ii. 217; Collectanea Topographica et Genealogica, iii. 159; Calendar of Domestic State Papers (James I and Charles I), passim; Calendar of Colonial State Papers (East Indies, 1513-1634), passim.] W. A. S. H.

RUSSELL, WILLIAM, LORD RUSSELL (1639-1683), 'the patriot,' was the third son of William, fifth earl (and afterwards first duke) of Bedford [q.v.], and of his wife, Anne, daughter of Robert Carr, earl of Somerset [q.v.] He was born on 29 Sept. 1639, and was educated with his elder brother, Francis, who, by the death in infancy of the eldest son, John, had become heir to the paternal earldom. From the father's domestic chaplain, John Thornton, both brothers seem to have imbibed an inclination to favour the nonconformists (cf. BURNET, *Own Time*, ii. 85). In 1654 they were residing at Cambridge (it is not known at what college). Thence they proceeded to the continent. Early in their travels, on which they were accompanied by a French protestant named De la Faisse, the brothers visited Lyons, where William's admiration was excited by Queen Christina of Sweden; they passed the winter of 1656-1657 at Augsburg. In 1658 William was at Paris, where a violent illness 'reduced him almost to the gates of death.'

After the Restoration, which the Earl of Bedford had promoted, 'Mr. Russell' (as he was styled) was elected M.P. for the family borough of Tavistock, which he represented till the dissolution of 1678. During many sessions—apparently till 1672—he remained a silent member; for some time he was much occupied with matters of a different sort. In July 1663, and again in August 1664, he writes to his father, requesting the payment of his modest debts in the event of his death in an imminent duel. In one such affair he was wounded.

In May 1669 Russell married Rachel Wriothesley (1636-1723), widow of Francis, lord Vaughan, and second daughter of Thomas Wriothesley, fourth earl of Southampton [q. v.], by his first wife, Rachel de Ruvigny (*d.* 16 Feb. 1640), 'la belle et vertueuse Huguenotte' (*Strafford Papers* ap. WIFFEN, ii. 214). Her mother was eldest daughter of Daniel de Massue, seigneur of Ruvigny and of Raineval, and brother of Henri de Massue, first marquis de Ruvigny, some time ambassador at the court of Charles II; she was thus first cousin of Henri, the famous Earl of Galway [see MASSUE DE RUVIGNY, HENRI DE; cf. *Bibliothèque Nationale, Cat. de Titres* (*Pièces Originales*), vol. 1886]. Lady Russell was born in 1636, and was therefore Russell's senior by three years. She married, in 1653, her first husband, Francis, lord Vaughan, eldest son of Richard, second earl of Carbery, and chiefly lived at Lord Carbery's seat, Golden Grove in Carmarthenshire. In 1665 she gave birth to a child that died almost immediately; in 1667 Lord Vaughan died, and in the same year she lost her father, from whom she inherited the estate of Stratton in Hampshire (afterwards her and her second husband's favourite residence). In the early days of her widowhood she resided with her elder sister and coheiress, Lady Elizabeth Noel (whose husband afterwards became first Earl of Gainsborough), at Tichfield in Hampshire; on the death, in 1680, of her beloved sister and 'delicious friend,' she inherited this estate also, together with Southampton House (afterwards called Bedford House) in Bloomsbury Square. Totteridge in Hertfordshire was another of her later residences.

The political tendencies, as well as the religious sympathies, of the Wriothesley and Russell families were in general accord. Russell was desirous of obtaining her hand in the first year of her widowhood. Their union (May 1669) was from first to last one of unbroken affection. Their elder daughter, Rachel, was born in January 1674; their second, Catherine, on 23 Aug. 1676; their only son, Wriothesley, on 1 Nov. 1680.

Russell was one of those members of the country party who, in Macaulay's words, were 'driven into opposition by dread of popery, by dread of France, and by disgust at the extravagance, dissoluteness, and faithlessness of the court.' The country party seemed at last in the ascendant, when in 1673 it became evident that the days of the Cabal were numbered, and Shaftesbury (who was by marriage nearly connected with Lady Vaughan), after helping to carry the Test Act, was dismissed from the chancellorship and identified himself with the opposition. When parliament reassembled in 1674, intent upon a protestant policy at home and abroad, as well as upon the dismissal of all recalcitrant ministers, Russell (22 Jan.) delivered his first speech in a debate on these topics, inveighing against the stop of the exchequer and the attempt made to capture the Dutch Smyrna fleet before the actual declaration of war. In the course of the same session he made a savage attack upon Buckingham during the discussion of the proposal to remove him and Lauderdale from the king's presence and counsels. Of greater importance

was the share taken by him in 1675 in the attempt to overthrow Danby, whom the country party suspected of supporting the king's corrupt subserviency to France. Soon after the meeting of parliament (April) Russell moved an address for his dismissal, and on his demand articles of impeachment were brought in. But the attempt, based on general charges of financial mismanagement and unconstitutional utterances, was defeated by Danby's cleverness in the management of votes. Parliament separated in November, and did not meet again till February 1677, when Russell's motion for an address to the throne to settle the nice question whether a prorogation extending over more than a year amounted to a dissolution was thrown out.

Early in 1678 he succeeded to the courtesy title of Lord Russell, on the death of his brother Francis, who, owing to a hypochondriacal malady, had long remained abroad and had never taken any part in active life. The event increased his importance at a time when his party watched with jealous anxiety the conduct of the king and of his chief minister, without being able to see clearly into the policy of either. While the Dutch alliance, following upon the marriage of the Princess Mary, favoured the prospect of a war with France, the king's designs were so closely suspected as to make it hazardous to vote him large sums on account of the war. Thus, on Sir Gilbert Gerrard's motion for an address asking the king to declare war against France, Lord Russell carried a proposal for a committee of the whole house 'to consider of the sad and deplorable condition we are in, and the apprehensions we are under of popery and a standing army.' It was the same apprehension that the king, under the advice of the Duke of York, and with the connivance of Danby, had no intention of vigorously prosecuting the war, but was merely seeking to obtain supplies for his own ends, which induced the leaders of the country party to listen to overtures from Louis XIV. In the negotiations which ensued the whigs and the French king both aimed at overthrowing Danby and bringing about a dissolution of the existing parliament, Louis hoping to nip the Anglo-French war in the bud, the opposition leaders looking to the election of a house in which their views should prevail. At the beginning of 1678 the Marquis de Ruvigny (brother of Lady Russell's mother) was sent over to England to manage the negotiation, as better acquainted with English affairs than Barillon, who had been accredited ambassador only a few months previously. On 14 March Barillon reported that Lords Russell and Holles had expressed to Ruvigny their satisfaction with his assurances that Louis had no wish to make King Charles absolute, and was ready to co-operate towards a dissolution of parliament. Russell, he further reported, had undertaken to work secretly with Shaftesbury for preventing an augmentation of the supply (1,000,000*l.*) already voted for the war, and for imposing conditions which would make Charles turn back to France rather than assent to them. In reply to Ruvigny's reference to the money he had brought with him for distribution among members of parliament, Russell observed that he would be sorry to have any commerce with persons capable of being gained by money, but he seemed pleased with this proof of the friendliness of the king of France, by whose aid the purpose of the opposition—the dissolution of parliament—could alone be effected. Finally, Russell acquainted Ruvigny with his intention of taking part in the attack upon Danby, and of even moving against the Duke of York and all the catholics. In a subsequent interview, after the subsidy had been granted without being openly opposed by Russell, he and Holles were reported to have adhered to their previous expressions, though in no very confident spirit. In April Barillon wrote that Russell and Holles, as well as Buckingham and Shaftesbury, had urged that Louis must oblige Charles to declare himself definitively for peace or war (cf. DALRYMPLE, *Memoirs*, 1773, ii. 158-72).

Whether or no Barillon (whose despatches were correctly copied by Dalrymple) was perfectly accurate in his language may be open to question; but as to the fact and purport of the negotiations reported by him no doubt remains. The policy of 'filling the cup' against the court involved the whig politicians in clandestine dealings with the French king, who was, as they themselves untiringly proclaimed, the worst enemy of their country's independence; and, even while stooping to this humiliating policy, they were being made the dupes of the superior adroitness of Charles II.

The 'Popish Plot' agitation, which set in before the meeting of parliament in October 1678, directed the efforts of the opposition to an attack upon the Duke of York. An address for his removal from the king's presence and counsels was accordingly proposed by Lord Russell. But though the principle of the Exclusion Bill was already in the air, the opposition was even more intent upon the removal of Danby; and their insistence in demanding his impeachment led to parlia-

ment being prorogued (30 Dec. 1678) and dissolved (24 Jan. 1679).

In the ensuing general election Lord Russell was returned for two counties—an event then extremely rare—viz. Bedfordshire and Hampshire. He decided for the former, for which he had been invited to stand not only because of local connection, but 'as bearing so great a figure in the public affairs.' In the new house his party was predominant; and though its first nominee for the speakership was rejected by the crown, Russell and his friend, Lord Cavendish, carried the appointment to the chair of Serjeant Gregory in March. Soon afterwards he was sworn on the new privy council of thirty, formed by Temple's advice under the presidency of Shaftesbury, without, however, being admitted into the cabinet (April). At first Russell restricted himself, both in the council and in the house, to advocating legislative securities against the possible proceedings of a popish successor. On the outbreak of insurrection in Scotland (May), he launched in council an attack upon Lauderdale, which the king contrived to ignore (June). The dissolution of parliament (July) raised to its height the popular excitement provided by the 'Popish Plot.' Early in 1680 Russell and his immediate friends, with the king's hearty approval, withdrew from the privy council. He and Cavendish backed the bill of indictment of the Duke of York as a popish recusant presented by Shaftesbury to the Westminster grand jury (June); and when the new parliament at last assembled (October), Russell identified himself with the policy of direct exclusion by moving that the house should proceed to prevent a popish successor, and (2 Nov.) by seconding the resolution of Colonel Titus for a bill disabling the Duke of York from inheriting the crown. The Exclusion Bill, backed at every stage by Russell's personal influence, passed its third reading on 15 Nov., and on the 19th was carried up by him to the lords. Their rejection of it is (apocryphally) said to have made him exclaim that had his own father been one of the majority he would have voted him an enemy to the king and kingdom (Oldmixon, cited *ib.* p. 204). With a similar, but as it proved less empty, flourish ('should I not have liberty to live a protestant, I am resolved to die one'), he supported the refusal of a supply for Tangier until the danger of a popish successor should have been obviated (Wiffen, ii. 253). French intrigues were now again on foot; but Barillon's despatches of 17 May and 13 June 1681 (not published by Dalrymple) show him to have well understood the difference between the turbulence of Shaftesbury and the steady determination of the 'Southamptons,' as Russell and his associates (including Ralph Montagu [q. v.]) were called from their meetings at Southampton House (*ib.* ii. 263, and notes).

In the transactions connected with the execution of Stafford (December 1680), Russell bore a part explicable only by the conviction avowed by him in the paper delivered by him to the sheriffs at his own execution, that he had from first to last believed both in the reality of the conspiracy against the king, the nation, and the protestant religion. He promised to exert himself in Stafford's behalf if the latter would 'discover all he knew concerning the papists' designs, and more especially as to the Duke of York' (Burnet, *Own Time*, ii. 271). Echard (*History of England*, ii. 103–5, fol.) is responsible for the statement that Russell was one of those who 'questioned the king's power in allowing Lord Stafford to be only beheaded,' instead of hanged and quartered according to the sentence (see C. J. Fox, *History of the Early Part of the Reign of James II*, 1888, pp. 44–5; cf. App. ii. by J. M[artin], ap. Lord John Russell, and Calamy's pamphlet of 1718 in defence of Russell against Echard).

The rumour may be taken for what it is worth—that in the supposed overtures from the crown to the opposition, which occasioned the self-denying vote of the parliament of 1680, Russell had been offered the governorship of Portsmouth (see Clarke, *Life of James II*, 1816, i. 649). In the Oxford parliament (21–7 March 1681) he seconded the introduction of the Exclusion Bill, thus becoming largely responsible for that rejection of the king's terms which so largely helped to bring about a royalist reaction. During the heyday of that reaction Russell for a time held his hand, but he maintained an understanding with William of Orange. When the prince came to London in July 1681, Russell emerged from his country retirement to pay him a visit, and there can be no doubt that Southampton House continued the chosen meeting-place of the adversaries of the Stuart monarchy. Yet Shaftesbury, who in his concealment was now projecting a final appeal to the revolutionary elements of protestant discontent, fretted at the hesitations of Monmouth and the caution of Essex and Russell (Burnet, *Own Time*, ii. 249). It cannot be supposed that they were unaware of Shaftesbury's design of raising an insurrection in the city through agents more or less known to them. Thus when, during a visit to London in October 1682, Lord Russell accompanied

Monmouth, Essex, and Sir Thomas Armstrong to the house of one Sheppard, a wine merchant in the city, where they found Rumsey and Ferguson, it is improbable that the sole or principal purpose was to taste Sheppard's sherry. But no reason exists for supposing Russell to have been cognisant of the desperate scheme for the assassination of the king and the Duke of York which some of the whig agents and their associates were simultaneously concocting.

Soon after this Shaftesbury fled to Holland; but meetings of his former agents continued to be held, in which the 'Rye-house plot' was matured. A vintner named Keeling, having discovered what he knew of the plot to Lord Dartmouth and Secretary Jenkins, introduced his brother into the company of one of the plotters; the two spies swore that Lord Russell had promised to engage in the design, and to use all his interest in accomplishing the double assassination. The privy council delayed proceedings against him till the king should have returned from Windsor to London, but a proclamation was issued for the apprehension of the obscurer persons involved, and two of these (West and Rumsey) quickly came in and confessed the 'Rye-house plot' (23–4 June). On the day of the king's return (26 June) Lord Russell was brought before the privy council and sent to the Tower (Luttrell, *Brief Relation*, i. 262–3). During the interval he had declined to leave his house; but, on being arrested, he told his servant that he knew his enemies would have his life (Lord John Russell, p. 268). With the instinct of affection, Lady Russell, as she afterwards wrote (*Letters*, p. 130), at once felt assured 'of quickly after losing the sight of him for ever in this world.' In the Tower he showed perfect composure, reading the Bible, refusing an offer which reached him from Monmouth to share his fortunes, and, on examination by commissioners of the privy council, admitting nothing beyond the fact of his visit to Sheppard's house. The few days intervening before his trial were devoted by Lady Russell to all possible preparations for his defence.

The trial of Russell for high treason took place on 13 July 1683 at the Old Bailey, where two obscurer prisoners had already been found guilty of a share in the new 'plot.' Early on the same morning the Earl of Essex, Russell's political and personal intimate, had been found dead in the Tower, under suspicions of suicide which are said to have fatally influenced the jury in his case (Luttrell, p. 266; Lady Chaworth ap. Lord John Russell, p. 271; *Letters of Lady Russell*, p. 100). Lord-chief-justice Pemberton presided over the nine judges at the trial; the counsel for the crown were the attorney- and solicitor-general (Sawyer and Finch) with Sergeant Jeffreys, who was not wanting to his growing reputation, and Roger North, who in his 'Autobiography' (ed. Jessopp, 1887) refers to this trial as a special example of the fairness then, if ever, common in English courts of law. Ward, Holt, and Pollexfen were for the defence. The jury consisted of ordinary citizens of London (Luttrell, i. 268; portraits of all the chief participants in the trial were included in Hayter's well-known picture (1825) at Woburn; cf. Scharf, pp. 240–1). The presiding judge at first showed himself not unwilling to allow the prisoner a postponement till the afternoon; and, on Russell's asking for the assistance of a writer and mentioning the presence of his wife, Pemberton courteously invited her to act in this capacity. Having pleaded 'not guilty,' Russell was accused of having joined in a 'consult' to raise an insurrection against the king, and of having in Sheppard's house concurred to that end in a scheme to seize the royal guards. The defence turned chiefly on the arguments: (1) that to imagine the levying of war upon the king was not equivalent to a design to kill him, and thus not treason under the statute of Edward III, under which the prisoner was charged; and (2) that no two witnesses had sworn to the same overt act proving him to have sought to compass the king's death by seizing his guards. The chief witness as to the 'consult' was William Howard, third lord Howard of Escrick [q. v.]; the two witnesses as to the meeting at Sheppard's were Rumsey and Sheppard himself, whose statements could not be made to converge upon the same damnatory point. Russell denied having so much as heard the particular design discussed on the occasion; his own witnesses, among whom were Cavendish and the Duke of Somerset, Tillotson, and Burnet, spoke partly to refute the incriminating evidence, but chiefly to character. The summing up, although temperate in tone, ignored the chief argument for the defence, the absence of two witnesses, which had been similarly disregarded in Stafford's case; a verdict of guilty was returned (see Cobbett, *State Trials*, 1811, ix. 577–636; cf. Burnet, *Own Time*, ii. 375–80. In the *State Trials*, pp. 695–813, will also be found an analysis of a series of contemporary pamphlets on the law of the case, including Sir Robert Atkins's *Defence of the late Lord Russell's Innocency*. The whig view of the case as 'a most flagrant violation of law

and justice' is summarised by Fox in the introductory chapter to his *History of the Early Part of the Reign of James II*).

On 14 July Russell, after a final protest against the illegality of his condemnation, was sentenced to death by the recorder, Sir George Treby. The king commuted the sentence into simple beheading, according to the story mentioned by Echard (ii. 1034), with 'a sarcastical glance at Lord Stafford's case.' During the brief interval allowed between sentence and execution every exertion was made to save Russell's life. His wife was the soul of these endeavours. The Earl of Bedford, besides addressing a petition to the king, is said to have offered 50,000*l.* for a pardon (Luttrell, i. 269), and Charles II is said to have refused 'to purchase his and his subjects blood at so easy a rate' (*ib.*); according to another account, he offered 100,000*l.* through the Duchess of Portsmouth. Lady Ranelagh, through Lord Rochester, sought to obtain a month's reprieve in the first instance; Dartmouth strove to convince the king of the unwisdom of refusing to extend mercy to the heir of so influential a house (see his note to Burnet, *Own Time*, ii. 380); Monmouth's abortive attempt at remonstrance must belong to a later date. Russell himself addressed to the king a petition for his life. This should be distinguished from the letter to the king written by him for delivery after his death, and craving the royal consideration for his wife and children, of which, by Burnet's advice, a copy was sent to Charles before the execution (Lord John Russell, pp. 328–31). He also addressed a letter to the Duke of York, which was delivered to the duchess by Lady Russell (cf. Burnet, *Own Time*, ii. 380). Lastly, it seems established that even Louis XIV desired Barillon to convey to Charles some expressions, however few and faint, in favour of mercy to Russell (see Guizot, p. 33 *n.*)

Of Russell's own bearing in Newgate during the last week of his life a detailed account was given in the journal written by Burnet, who was constantly in his company (printed as an appendix by Lord John Russell; the substance is reproduced in *Own Time*, ii. 380 sqq.; Burnet's *Sermons to Lord Russell* were published in 1713). He refused the proposal of his faithful friend Cavendish to bring about an escape by means of an exchange of clothes; on the other hand, he resisted the endeavours of Tillotson and Burnet to induce him to conciliate the king by disavowing his belief in the lawfulness of resistance (for Tillotson's letter, afterwards much discussed, see *State Trials*, p. 813; cf. Echard, ii. 1035, and Lord John Russell, Appendix). His demeanour was cheerful and resigned, and his time, in so far as it was not claimed by religion and private affection, was given up to the composition of the paper delivered by him to the sheriffs on the scaffold. His execution took place on 21 July in Lincoln's Inn Fields. Tillotson and Burnet accompanied him on the scaffold. The king allowed an escutcheon to be placed over the door of the attainted man's house, and made known his intention not to profit by the forfeiture of the personal estate. The remains were buried in the Bedford chapel of Chenies church in Buckinghamshire, where a large medallion of Russell occupies the centre of the elaborate monument to his father and mother (who survived her son only by a few months) and their children.

The publication of the paper given to the sheriffs deeply incensed the court. While the printer was prosecuted, an attempt was made to contest Russell's authorship of the 'libel,' but Lady Russell asseverated it in a letter to the king (*Letters*, pp. 7–9). In February 1684 Sir Samuel Barnardiston was fined 10,000*l.* for having written lamenting the death of Russell and execrating the treachery of Howard (*ib.* p. 55, note from *The Display of Tyranny*). On the accession of William and Mary, Russell's memory was vindicated by the reversal of his attainder (March 1689), and by the appointment of a House of Commons committee to find out the advisers and promoters of his 'murder.' In 1694 his father, who had been named as a petitioner with Lady Russell in the act of reversal, was created a duke, the preamble to the patent describing him as father to Russell, 'the ornament of his age.'

Russell was 'conspicuous for sense and integrity rather than for brilliancy of talent' (Lord John Russell). He cannot be said to have found his way through the intrigues which beset his path with notable insight or discretion, but he brought his personal honour out of them unstained. His tragic fate has not unnaturally excited a degree of admiration for his career which seems out of proportion to the intrinsic value of his achievements.

The portraits of Russell at Woburn Abbey include, besides a youthful one (1659), in armour, by Claude Lefèvre, one by Sir Peter Lely (engraved by Jenkins in Lodge's 'Portraits'), and two by John Riley. A third, by the last-named painter, is in the National Portrait Gallery, and others are at Hardwick and at Weston Hall. The engraving by Vanderbank and that prefixed to Lord John Russell's biography are after Kneller (Scharf). The medallion at Chenies (pos-

sibly by Gabriel Cibber) and the historical picture by Sir G. Hayter have been already mentioned.

After her husband's death Lady Russell passed ten months at Woburn, and then revisited Stratton (*Letters*, p. 27; cf. Miss Berry, p. 80), and her desolate London habitation, Southampton House (*Letters*, p. 50). At times she resided at Totteridge. In a spirit of patient and courageous resignation, which tempers even her first pathetic outbursts of grief in her letters to her faithful correspondent, Dr. Fitzwilliam, she composed herself to the duties before her. Among these she gave the first, and for some years an exclusive, place to the training of her children (Miss Berry, p. 58). In June 1688 she married her elder daughter, Rachel, to the eldest son of her husband's closest friend, Earl (and soon afterwards Duke) of Devonshire; in August 1693 (overcoming certain ecclesiastical scruples with cool sense) she brought about the marriage to Lord Ross (afterwards Duke of Rutland) of her second daughter, Catherine, whose death in 1711 she survived to mourn. Her only son, Wriothesley, when Marquis of Tavistock, she married in 1695, at the age of fifteen, to a wealthy Surrey heiress, Elizabeth, daughter of John Howland of Streatham. He, too, died in 1711, having succeeded his grandfather as second Duke of Bedford in 1700. The retirement in which Lady Russell spent the early years of her widowhood did not prevent her from following the course of events with keen interest. In 1687 Dyckveldt waited on her with sympathetic messages from the Hague; and her advice largely helped to determine the Princess Anne's formal adhesion to the new régime (*ib.* pp. 67–8). Queen Mary's relations with her had long been kindly (*ib.* pp. 132, 148), and a letter from her to King William, thanking him for favours to her family, was found in his pocket after his death (*ib.* pp. 328–9). In the management of her large property Lady Russell showed herself an excellent woman of business, taking particular interest in bestowing the clerical benefices at her disposal in accordance with her own and her husband's principles. She was a good housewife, a discriminating reader, and, like so many active-minded women of her times, a voluminous letter-writer. Her published letters probably only represent a small proportion of her activity in this direction. Her letters to Fitzwilliam, Tillotson, and her other more intimate correspondents have the charm of naturalness and the distinction of a noble nature. 'Integrity,' she writes, 'is my idol;' and in small things, as in great, she avoids whatever is false or deceptive. The last of her letters, which appears to have been penned in 1718, is characteristic both of her unaffected depth of religious feeling and of her humorously vivacious interest in the young generation, which she loved to have around her. In 1693–4 her correspondence with Tillotson was interrupted for several months by a disorder of the eyes. She died, at Southampton House, on 29 Sept. 1723, in her eighty-seventh year, and was buried at Chenies, by her husband's side.

The portrait of Lady Russell in advanced age, by Kneller, at Woburn is that of which the upper part, engraved by C. Knight, forms the well-known frontispiece to the numerous editions of her 'Letters.' A small engraving of the head has been separately published. Another portrait of her in enamel is in the drawing-room at Woburn. A miniature of her, by C. Bolt, is preserved at Althorp; other portraits of her are in the National Portrait Gallery (by Kneller), at Madresfield Court, and at Weston Hall.

[Lord John Russell's Life of William, Lord Russell, &c. 2 vols. in one, 1820, here cited in the 4th edit. 1853; Wiffen's Historical Memoirs of the House of Russell (1833), vol. ii.; Letters of Lady Rachel Russell, from the manuscript, transcribed by Thomas Sellwood, in Woburn Abbey, first published in 1773 with an introduction vindicating the Character of Lord Russell against Sir John Dalrymple, &c., here cited in the 6th edit. 1801; Some Account of the Life of Rachel Wriothesley, Lady Russell, by the editor of Madame Du Deffand's Letters [Miss Berry], followed by Letters from Lady Russell to her Husband, together with some Miscellaneous Letters to and from Lady Russell, published from the originals in the possession of the Duke of Devonshire, here cited in the 3rd edit. 1820 (of the letters from Russell to his wife only a few fragments have been preserved); Guizot's The Married Life of Rachel, Lady Russell (Revue des Deux Mondes, March 1855), translated by J. Martin, 1855. For a list of manuscripts by or concerning Lord and Lady Russell at Woburn Abbey see Appendix to 2nd Report of Hist. MSS. Comm. 1871, pp. 1–4. Through the kindness of the Duke of Bedford use has also been made of Sir G. Scharf's Catalogue of the Collection of Pictures at Woburn Abbey, privately printed, 1890, and of The Russell Monuments in the Bedford Chapel at Chenies, by the same writer, privately printed, 1892. See also Burnet's Own Time; Cobbet's State Trials, vol. ix. (1811); Collins's Peerage of England, 5th ed. 1779, i. 269–72.] A. W. W.

RUSSELL, WILLIAM, first Duke of Bedford (1613–1700), was eldest son of Francis, fourth earl of Bedford [q. v.], and he was born in 1613. He was educated, according to Clarendon, at Magdalen

College, Oxford, and was created a knight of the Bath on 1 Feb. 1626 (Doyle, *Official Baronage*, i. 158; Clarendon, *Rebellion*, vii. 189). In 1637 he married Anne, daughter of Robert Carr, earl of Somerset (*Strafford Letters*, ii. 58, 86). In the Long parliament he represented Tavistock, with John Pym for his colleague, and succeeded his father as Earl of Bedford on 9 May 1641. On 13 Aug. 1641 the House of Lords appointed him one of the commissioners to attend the king to Scotland, but he contrived to get excused. On 9 Sept. he protested against publishing the order of the upper house against innovations in religion, and on 24 Dec. signed another protest in favour of the policy of the popular leaders in the commons (*Lords' Journals*, iv. 362, 395, 490).

In 1642 parliament appointed him lord-lieutenant of the counties of Devon (28 Feb.) and Somerset (25 March) (*Commons' Journals*, ii. 459, 497). On 14 July he was also made general of the horse in the parliamentary army, with a salary of 6*l.* per diem (*Lords' Journals*, v. 211, 306). On 17 Aug. Bedford was instructed to suppress the Marquis of Hertford's attempt to execute the king's commission of array in Somerset, and, proceeding into the west, besieged Hertford in Sherborne Castle; but, in spite of the superior numbers of his forces, he was unable to take the castle or to prevent Hertford's escape (*ib.* v. 299; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 10th Rep. vi. 147; Clarendon, *Rebellion*, vi. 7, 33). Marten attacked Bedford for incapacity, but Holles defended him, saying that the earl 'had done as much as it was possible for a man to do, having neither money nor other necessaries sent him for the siege,' adding also 'that he was always ready and forward to hazard his own person, or to hearken or follow any advice that was given him.' The House of Lords also expressed its satisfaction with his conduct (*Lords' Journals*, v. 385; Sanford, *Studies and Illustrations of the Great Rebellion*, p. 532). Bedford rejoined Essex at Worcester, and fought at Edgehill (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 10th Rep. vi. 88; Clarendon, *Rebellion*, vi. 81).

In 1643 he began to grow weary of the war, and, after the failure of the peace propositions put forward by the House of Lords in August 1643, he abandoned the parliamentary cause. The king's council hesitated to allow him to come to Oxford, alleging the danger of a duel between Hertford and Bedford; but Charles allowed him to kiss his hand, granted him a pardon under the great seal, and treated him with civility. Bedford accompanied the king to the siege of Gloucester, and fought in the royal ranks at the first battle of Newbury (*ib.* vii. 174, 189, 241, 245). Dissatisfied, however, with the king's policy, he resolved to return to the parliament, and surrendered himself to the Earl of Essex at the end of December 1643. In a letter to the speaker of the House of Lords he explained his conduct as dictated by a desire 'to procure His Majesty to comply with his parliament, for which purpose I went to Oxford,' but perceiving the fruitlessness of the attempt, 'I resolved thenceforth, whatsoever prejudice might befall me thereby, to cast myself wholly upon the mercy of the parliament' (*Lords' Journals*, vi. 356). Bedford was in custody for a few days, but on 15 July 1644 the sequestration was taken off his estates (*ib.* vi. 529, 634). Attempts made to procure his readmission to the House of Lords, though frequently repeated, always failed (*ib.* viii. 718; *Sydney Papers*, ed. Blencowe, pp. 7, 10, 14, 19).

From this date to the Restoration Bedford took no further part in English politics. In 1649 he took up the work of draining the fens which his father had left unfinished, and successfully completed the Bedford level (Cole, *Collection of Laws of the Bedford Level Corporation*, 1761, pp. 25, 245, 269). At the coronation of Charles II he bore St. Edward's staff, was made governor of Plymouth in 1671, and was in 1673 joint commissioner for the execution of the office of earl marshal (Doyle, i. 159). But he never held any post of importance. In 1675, when Danby proposed an 'act to prevent the dangers which may arise from persons disaffected to the government,' which prescribed a non-resistance oath for all officers in church and state, Bedford voted steadily with Shaftesbury against it, and signed three protests (*Hist. and Proc. of the House of Lords*, 1660–1742, i. 139-41, 157). In 1680 he was one of the sub-committee which prepared the Protestant Association Bill (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. ii. 211). He was also among the fifteen peers who on 25 Jan. 1681 petitioned the king against holding the next parliament at Oxford, instead of Westminster (Christie, *Life of Shaftesbury*, ii. 390). But, though following Shaftesbury's lead in the struggle for the Exclusion Bill, Bedford was not disposed to go beyond parliamentary action, and his name was not mixed up in the plots against the government, for which his son, Lord Russell, suffered [see Russell, William, 1639–1683]. It was said that he offered the Duchess of Portsmouth 50,000*l.* for his son's pardon; but Bedford, in petitioning for the king's mercy, adds that he never had the presumption to think it could be obtained by any indirect means (*Life of*

William, Lord Russell, ed. 1820, ii. 78; *Memoirs of Thomas, Earl of Aylesbury*, p. 77).

After his son's execution he took very little part in public life, and left his nephew, Edward Russell, to represent the Russell family in the movement which produced the fall of James II. A curious account of Bedford's way of living during his later years is given by the Earl of Aylesbury (*ib.* p. 182). When the revolution took place Bedford was appointed a privy councillor (14 Feb. 1689), and bore the sceptre at the coronation of William and Mary (11 April 1689). He was made lord lieutenant of the counties of Bedford, Cambridge (10 May 1689), and Middlesex (3 Feb. 1693), and on 11 May 1694 was created Duke of Bedford and Marquis of Tavistock. According to Macaulay he had been repeatedly offered a dukedom before, and accepted it now somewhat reluctantly (*Hist. of England*, ii. 487, ed. 1871). On 13 June 1695 Bedford was further created Baron Howland of Streatham, Surrey (Collins, *Peerage*, ed. Brydges, i. 288, 294). He died on 7 Sept. 1700, and was buried at Chenies.

By his wife, Anne Carr (who died on 10 May 1684, aged 64), Bedford had seven sons and four daughters. Of the sons, William [q.v.] was executed in 1683, and Edward (*d.* 1714) represented Bedfordshire from 1689 to 1705. Of the daughters, Margaret, born in 1656, married her cousin, Edward Russell, earl of Orford.

There are portraits of Bedford at Woburn Abbey, both by Vandyck and Kneller. A picture by Vandyck represented him with his brother-in-law, George Digby (afterwards second Earl of Bristol); it belongs to Earl Spencer. Vandyck also painted the Countess of Bedford, whose portrait is one of the series engraved by Lombart. That of her husband was engraved by Houbraken.

[Wiffen's House of Russell; Doyle's Official Baronage; Collins's Peerage, ed. Brydges; authorities cited.] C. H. F.

RUSSELL, WILLIAM (1741–1793), historical and miscellaneous writer, son of Alexander Russell, farmer, and his wife Christian Ballantyne, was born at the farm of Windydoors, Selkirkshire, in 1741. He was at school, first, at Innerleithen, Peeblesshire, and then for ten months in Edinburgh, where in 1756 he was apprenticed to a bookseller and printer. When a journeyman he joined in 1763 the Miscellaneous Society, composed of university and other students. His friends revised a translation by him of Crebillon's 'Rhadamisthe and Zenobia,' which he unsuccessfully submitted to Garrick for representation. He spent the autumn of 1765 with Lord Elibank at his seat in Midlothian, and presently forsook his trade, trusting to prosper under his lordship's patronage. After a short stay with his father, he proceeded to London in 1767 as a man of letters. For a time he was corrector of the press for Strahan, and in 1769 became printing overseer to Messrs. Brown & Adlard, but soon after 1770 appears to have lived exclusively by literary work. In 1780 he visited Jamaica to secure money as his brother's heir, and on his return prosecuted his literary calling in London with vigour and success.

In 1787 Russell married, and retired to Knottyholm, near Langholm, Dumfriesshire. In 1792 he received the honorary degree of LL.D. from St. Andrews University. He died suddenly of paralysis on 25 Dec. 1793, and was buried in the churchyard of Westerkirk, Langholm. His widow, whose maiden name was Scott, and one daughter survived him.

Russell achieved his chief reputation as an historian. The first of his works to meet with any success was 'The History of America, from the first Discovery by Columbus to the Conclusion of the late War, 1779. In the same year he issued, anonymously, the first two volumes of his 'History of Modern Europe, in a Series of Letters from a Nobleman to his Son.' Three further volumes, with the author's name, appeared in 1784, and the whole work was published in five volumes in 1786. It deals with the rise of the modern kingdoms of Europe down to the peace of Westphalia (1763). Before his death Russell planned a continuation to 1783, and Dr. Charles Coote, Rev. William Jones, and others carried the compilation forward to various stages in the nineteenth century. An epitome appeared in 1857. Russell summarises dexterously, knows and names his authorities, and occasionally advances an original opinion. It was superseded by the 'Modern Europe' (1861–4) of Thomas Henry Dyer [q.v.] Russell's 'History of Ancient Europe, with a View of the Revolutions in Asia and Africa' (2 vols. 1793), was a fragment, and had indifferent success. Cadell arranged to pay him 750*l.* for a history of England from the accession of George III to the end of the American war, but this was not begun.

Russell's other works, all creditable to the taste and judgment of a self-educated man, were: 1. 'Collection of Modern Poems,' including pieces by Gray and Shenstone, 1756. 2. 'Ode to Fortitude,' 1769. 3. 'Sentimental Tales,' 1770. 4. 'Fables Moral and Senti-

College, Oxford, and was created a knight of the Bath on 1 Feb. 1626 (Doyle, *Official Baronage*, i. 158; Clarendon, *Rebellion*, vii. 189). In 1637 he married Anne, daughter of Robert Carr, earl of Somerset (*Strafford Letters*, ii. 58, 86). In the Long parliament he represented Tavistock, with John Pym for his colleague, and succeeded his father as Earl of Bedford on 9 May 1641. On 13 Aug. 1641 the House of Lords appointed him one of the commissioners to attend the king to Scotland, but he contrived to get excused. On 9 Sept. he protested against publishing the order of the upper house against innovations in religion, and on 24 Dec. signed another protest in favour of the policy of the popular leaders in the commons (*Lords' Journals*, iv. 362, 395, 490).

In 1642 parliament appointed him lord-lieutenant of the counties of Devon (28 Feb.) and Somerset (25 March) (*Commons' Journals*, ii. 459, 497). On 14 July he was also made general of the horse in the parliamentary army, with a salary of 6*l.* per diem (*Lords' Journals*, v. 211, 306). On 17 Aug. Bedford was instructed to suppress the Marquis of Hertford's attempt to execute the king's commission of array in Somerset, and, proceeding into the west, besieged Hertford in Sherborne Castle; but, in spite of the superior numbers of his forces, he was unable to take the castle or to prevent Hertford's escape (*ib.* v. 299; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 10th Rep. vi. 147; Clarendon, *Rebellion*, vi. 7, 33). Marten attacked Bedford for incapacity, but Holles defended him, saying that the earl 'had done as much as it was possible for a man to do, having neither money nor other necessaries sent him for the siege,' adding also 'that he was always ready and forward to hazard his own person, or to hearken or follow any advice that was given him.' The House of Lords also expressed its satisfaction with his conduct (*Lords' Journals*, v. 385; Sanford, *Studies and Illustrations of the Great Rebellion*, p. 532). Bedford rejoined Essex at Worcester, and fought at Edgehill (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 10th Rep. vi. 88; Clarendon, *Rebellion*, vi. 81).

In 1643 he began to grow weary of the war, and, after the failure of the peace propositions put forward by the House of Lords in August 1643, he abandoned the parliamentary cause. The king's council hesitated to allow him to come to Oxford, alleging the danger of a duel between Hertford and Bedford; but Charles allowed him to kiss his hand, granted him a pardon under the great seal, and treated him with civility. Bedford accompanied the king to the siege of Gloucester, and fought in the royal ranks at the first battle of Newbury (*ib.* vii. 174, 189, 241, 245). Dissatisfied, however, with the king's policy, he resolved to return to the parliament, and surrendered himself to the Earl of Essex at the end of December 1643. In a letter to the speaker of the House of Lords he explained his conduct as dictated by a desire 'to procure His Majesty to comply with his parliament, for which purpose I went to Oxford,' but perceiving the fruitlessness of the attempt, 'I resolved thenceforth, whatsoever prejudice might befall me thereby, to cast myself wholly upon the mercy of the parliament' (*Lords' Journals*, vi. 356). Bedford was in custody for a few days, but on 15 July 1644 the sequestration was taken off his estates (*ib.* vi. 529, 634). Attempts made to procure his readmission to the House of Lords, though frequently repeated, always failed (*ib.* viii. 718; *Sydney Papers*, ed. Blencowe, pp. 7, 10, 14, 19).

From this date to the Restoration Bedford took no further part in English politics. In 1649 he took up the work of draining the fens which his father had left unfinished, and successfully completed the Bedford level (Cole, *Collection of Laws of the Bedford Level Corporation*, 1761, pp. 25, 245, 269). At the coronation of Charles II he bore St. Edward's staff, was made governor of Plymouth in 1671, and was in 1673 joint commissioner for the execution of the office of earl marshal (Doyle, i. 159). But he never held any post of importance. In 1675, when Danby proposed an 'act to prevent the dangers which may arise from persons disaffected to the government,' which prescribed a non-resistance oath for all officers in church and state, Bedford voted steadily with Shaftesbury against it, and signed three protests (*Hist. and Proc. of the House of Lords*, 1660–1742, i. 139-41, 157). In 1680 he was one of the sub-committee which prepared the Protestant Association Bill (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. ii. 211). He was also among the fifteen peers who on 25 Jan. 1681 petitioned the king against holding the next parliament at Oxford, instead of Westminster (Christie, *Life of Shaftesbury*, ii. 390). But, though following Shaftesbury's lead in the struggle for the Exclusion Bill, Bedford was not disposed to go beyond parliamentary action, and his name was not mixed up in the plots against the government, for which his son, Lord Russell, suffered [see Russell, William, 1639–1683]. It was said that he offered the Duchess of Portsmouth 50,000*l.* for his son's pardon; but Bedford, in petitioning for the king's mercy, adds that he never had the presumption to think it could be obtained by any indirect means (*Life of*

William, Lord Russell, ed. 1820, ii. 78; *Memoirs of Thomas, Earl of Aylesbury*, p. 77).

After his son's execution he took very little part in public life, and left his nephew, Edward Russell, to represent the Russell family in the movement which produced the fall of James II. A curious account of Bedford's way of living during his later years is given by the Earl of Aylesbury (*ib.* p. 182). When the revolution took place Bedford was appointed a privy councillor (14 Feb. 1689), and bore the sceptre at the coronation of William and Mary (11 April 1689). He was made lord lieutenant of the counties of Bedford, Cambridge (10 May 1689), and Middlesex (3 Feb. 1693), and on 11 May 1694 was created Duke of Bedford and Marquis of Tavistock. According to Macaulay he had been repeatedly offered a dukedom before, and accepted it now somewhat reluctantly (*Hist. of England*, ii. 487, ed. 1871). On 13 June 1695 Bedford was further created Baron Howland of Streatham, Surrey (Collins, *Peerage*, ed. Brydges, i. 288, 294). He died on 7 Sept. 1700, and was buried at Chenies.

By his wife, Anne Carr (who died on 10 May 1684, aged 64), Bedford had seven sons and four daughters. Of the sons, William [q.v.] was executed in 1683, and Edward (*d.* 1714) represented Bedfordshire from 1689 to 1705. Of the daughters, Margaret, born in 1656, married her cousin, Edward Russell, earl of Orford.

There are portraits of Bedford at Woburn Abbey, both by Vandyck and Kneller. A picture by Vandyck represented him with his brother-in-law, George Digby (afterwards second Earl of Bristol); it belongs to Earl Spencer. Vandyck also painted the Countess of Bedford, whose portrait is one of the series engraved by Lombart. That of her husband was engraved by Houbraken.

[Wiffen's House of Russell; Doyle's Official Baronage; Collins's Peerage, ed. Brydges; authorities cited.] C. H. F.

RUSSELL, WILLIAM (1741–1793), historical and miscellaneous writer, son of Alexander Russell, farmer, and his wife Christian Ballantyne, was born at the farm of Windydoors, Selkirkshire, in 1741. He was at school, first, at Innerleithen, Peeblesshire, and then for ten months in Edinburgh, where in 1756 he was apprenticed to a bookseller and printer. When a journeyman he joined in 1763 the Miscellaneous Society, composed of university and other students. His friends revised a translation by him of Crebillon's 'Rhadamisthe and Zenobia,' which he unsuccessfully submitted to Garrick for representation. He spent the autumn of 1765 with Lord Elibank at his seat in Midlothian, and presently forsook his trade, trusting to prosper under his lordship's patronage. After a short stay with his father, he proceeded to London in 1767 as a man of letters. For a time he was corrector of the press for Strahan, and in 1769 became printing overseer to Messrs. Brown & Adlard, but soon after 1770 appears to have lived exclusively by literary work. In 1780 he visited Jamaica to secure money as his brother's heir, and on his return prosecuted his literary calling in London with vigour and success.

In 1787 Russell married, and retired to Knottyholm, near Langholm, Dumfriesshire. In 1792 he received the honorary degree of LL.D. from St. Andrews University. He died suddenly of paralysis on 25 Dec. 1793, and was buried in the churchyard of Westerkirk, Langholm. His widow, whose maiden name was Scott, and one daughter survived him.

Russell achieved his chief reputation as an historian. The first of his works to meet with any success was 'The History of America, from the first Discovery by Columbus to the Conclusion of the late War, 1779. In the same year he issued, anonymously, the first two volumes of his 'History of Modern Europe, in a Series of Letters from a Nobleman to his Son.' Three further volumes, with the author's name, appeared in 1784, and the whole work was published in five volumes in 1786. It deals with the rise of the modern kingdoms of Europe down to the peace of Westphalia (1763). Before his death Russell planned a continuation to 1783, and Dr. Charles Coote, Rev. William Jones, and others carried the compilation forward to various stages in the nineteenth century. An epitome appeared in 1857. Russell summarises dexterously, knows and names his authorities, and occasionally advances an original opinion. It was superseded by the 'Modern Europe' (1861–4) of Thomas Henry Dyer [q.v.] Russell's 'History of Ancient Europe, with a View of the Revolutions in Asia and Africa' (2 vols. 1793), was a fragment, and had indifferent success. Cadell arranged to pay him 750*l.* for a history of England from the accession of George III to the end of the American war, but this was not begun.

Russell's other works, all creditable to the taste and judgment of a self-educated man, were: 1. 'Collection of Modern Poems,' including pieces by Gray and Shenstone, 1756. 2. 'Ode to Fortitude,' 1769. 3. 'Sentimental Tales,' 1770. 4. 'Fables Moral and Senti-

mental,' 1772. 5. 'Essay on the Character, Manners, and Genius of Women,' 1772, from the French of M. Thomas. 6. 'Julia, a Poetical Romance,' 1774, an ambitious failure. 7. 'Tragic Music,' 1783, a spirited tribute to Mrs. Siddons.

[Irving's Lives of Scotish Authors, viz. Fergusson, Falconer, and Russell; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict.; Chambers's Eminent Scotsmen.] T. B.

RUSSELL, WILLIAM (1777-1813), organist and composer, son of William Russell, organ-builder, was born in London on 6 Oct. 1777. From his eighth year Russell's instructors were the organists Cope, Shrubsole, and Groombridge. Between 1789 and 1793 he was deputy to his father, who was organist to St. Mary's, Aldermanbury. In 1793 Russell was appointed organist to the Great Queen Street chapel; cathedral services were performed there until 1798, when the chapel became a Wesleyan meeting-house. On 2 Sept. 1798 he was elected organist at St. Anne's, Limehouse. In 1801 he was elected to a similar post at the Foundling Hospital. About the same time he resumed his musical studies under Dr. Samuel Arnold [q. v.], through whose influence he obtained employment as composer and accompanist at theatres. In 1808 he graduated Mus. Bac. at Oxford. He died on 21 Nov. 1813 at Cobham Row, Coldbath-fields.

Russell was a clever, even powerful, executant, and a facile if not very original writer of scores. His organ voluntaries, in suite form, 'generally contain a melodious fugue, with clever modulation and climax' (Grove). Besides many songs, Russell wrote overtures or incidental music for theatrical entertainments. For Sadler's Wells he composed an overture to the 'Highland Camp' (1800); music to 'Old Sadler's Ghost,' to the 'Great Devil' (with Broad), to 'Harlequin Greenlander,' to 'St. George,' to 'Zoa,' and to 'Wizard's Wake' in 1802. For Covent Garden he wrote a dance in Busby's 'Rugantino' (1805), a new overture to 'Wild Islanders,' and music for 'Adrian and Orilla' (1806). For the Royal Circus he prepared music for pieces entitled respectively 'Harlequin and Time' and 'False Friend' (1806). He also composed music to Christopher Smart's 'Ode on St. Cecilia's Day' (1800) and the 'Redemption of Israel,' both of which were probably performed by the Cecilian Society, of which he was a member. A volume of psalms, hymns, and anthems was compiled for the Foundling Chapel in 1809. He further published 'Twelve Voluntaries for the Organ or Pianoforte' (1807 ?), and a 'Second Book' (1812), while 'Job,' an oratorio adapted for organ or pianoforte, by Wesley, was issued in 1826.

[Dictionary of Music, 1827, ii. 401; Grove's Dictionary, iii. 205, iv. 339; Baptie's Handbook; Abdy Williams's Musical Degrees, pp. 99, 100; Husk's Celebrations, p. 80; Gent. Mag. 1813, ii. 625; Collection relating to Sadler's Wells, vol. iii. passim.] L. M. M.

RUSSELL, WILLIAM (1740-1818), merchant and reformer, son of Thomas Russell (1696-1760), ironmaster, and Frances (1713-1767), daughter of Thomas Pougher of Leicester, was born in Birmingham on 11 Nov. 1740, and educated for a mercantile life. His business was the export trade from Birmingham and Sheffield to Russia, Spain, and the United States. As a Birmingham townsman he showed great public spirit. In politics he was a strong advocate for measures of reform, especially interesting himself in the agitation for the repeal of the Test and Corporation Acts. On the settlement of Joseph Priestley [q. v.] at Birmingham in 1780, Russell, who was a member of his congregation, became his generous supporter and intimate friend. The dinner of 14 July 1791, which led to the Birmingham riots, was mainly promoted by Russell, and, as he states, on commercial grounds, in the interest of the Birmingham trade with France (Letter in Priestley's *Appeal*, 1792, ii. 135). On the third day of the riots his house at Showell Green was burned by the mob. He went up to London with his family, arriving on 18 July, and, at an interview with Pitt, obtained assurance that the government would indemnify the sufferers. His letter (20 July) to the 'Morning Chronicle' gives an account of the dinner, in correction of an inflammatory article in the 'Times' of 19 July.

Soon afterwards Russell retired from business, and lived near Gloucester. In August 1794 he set out from Falmouth for the United States with his son Thomas and two of his daughters, intending to wind up matters connected with his American trade, and to look after his paternal estate in Maryland. His vessel was captured by a French squadron and detained in Brest harbour. He did not reach America till September 1795. Here he stayed nearly five years, seeing much of the leaders of American affairs, visiting Washington in his retirement at Mount Vernon, and beginning a correspondence with him. In 1802 he visited France on his way to England, and was detained, on the outbreak of war, at Ardennes, in Normandy, where his kindness to the needy gained him the name of 'le père des pauvres.' He re-

turned to England after the peace, arriving on 26 Oct. 1814.

His last years were spent under the roof of his son-in-law, James Skey, at The Hyde, near Upton-on-Severn, Worcestershire. He died there on 26 Jan. 1818, and was buried on 3 Feb. in a family vault at St. Philip's Church, Birmingham. He married, in September 1762, Martha Twamley (1741–1790), and had a son, Thomas Pougher Russell (1775–1851), and four daughters.

[Memoir in Monthly Repository, 1818, pp. 153 seq.; Rutt's Memoirs of Priestley; Journal relating to the Birmingham Riots, in Christian Reformer, 1835, pp. 293 seq. (by Russell's eldest daughter); art. Priestley, Joseph; information from T. H. Russell, esq., Birmingham.] A. G.

RUSSELL, Sir WILLIAM (1822–1892), lieutenant-general, born at Calcutta on 5 April 1822, was only son of Sir William Russell, M.D. (1773–1839), first baronet, of Charlton Park, Gloucestershire, by his second wife, Jane Eliza, daughter of Major-general James Doddington Sherwood.

The father, born at Edinburgh on 29 May 1773, was sixth son of John Russell of Roseburne, near Edinburgh, a writer to the signet. After taking the degree of M.D. at Edinburgh, he migrated to Calcutta, where he acquired a large practice. Returning to London before 1832, he distinguished himself in that year by his energy during the cholera epidemic, and was for his services created a baronet.

The son, who succeeded to the baronetcy on his father's death on 26 Sept. 1839, obtained a commission as cornet in the 7th hussars on 2 July 1841, became lieutenant on 27 Feb. 1846, captain on 16 April 1847, and major on 13 Aug. 1857. He was master of the horse (1849–50), and aide-de-camp (1850–2) to Lord Clarendon when lord lieutenant of Ireland. From 1857 to 1859 he was M.P. for Dover.

He saw much active service during the latter part of the Indian mutiny. Russell's regiment, the 7th hussars, joined the force under Outram at the Alambagh in February 1858, and was at the siege of Lucknow. After the capture of Lucknow it formed part of the column with which Sir Hope Grant defeated the rebels at Barree on 13 April. Russell was in command of it, and was mentioned in Grant's despatch (*London Gazette*, 7 July). In the action at Nawabganj, where some of the rebels attacked the British in rear with a courage of which Grant said that he 'never witnessed anything more magnificent,' the 7th hussars, under Russell, charged twice through the enemy and dispersed them. In reporting the action at Sultanpore (22 Aug.), Grant spoke of the assistance he had received from Russell, who was in command of the cavalry and superintended the outpost duty. The 7th hussars, under Russell, formed part of the field force under Horsford in the latter part of 1858, and particularly distinguished themselves (as Sir Colin Campbell reported) on 30 Dec. in the pursuit of the enemy to the Raptee. They crossed the Raptee and helped to drive the rebels into Nepaul in February 1859. Russell was made brevet lieutenant-colonel on 20 July 1858, and became lieutenant-colonel of his regiment on 12 Nov. He was made C.B. on 11 May 1859, and received the Indian medal with clasp.

Having returned to England, he was elected in the liberal interest for Norwich in 1860 and retained his seat till 1874. In 1861 he exchanged from the 7th to the 14th hussars, and on 29 Nov. 1864 he was placed on half pay.

In 1871 Russell published a 'Scheme for the Reorganisation of the Land Forces.' He proposed to have a general militia enlisted for one year's service, from which men should pass either into the standing army for twelve years, or into the local militia for five years. In both cases they would afterwards pass into the reserves. With a general militia of fifty thousand men he reckoned on maintaining a standing army of 150,000, a local militia of 125,000, and reserves of 300,000, in addition to the volunteers.

He became lieutenant-general on 1 July 1881, and died in London on 19 March 1892. He married the only daughter of Robert Wilson of Aberdeen, and was succeeded in the baronetcy by his eldest son, William.

[Foster's Baronetage; Times, 22 March 1892; Malleson's History of the Indian Mutiny; Behan's Bulletins from the London Gazette.] E. M. L.

RUSSELL, WILLIAM ARMSTRONG (1821–1879), bishop of North China, son of Marcus Carew Russell, by Fanny Potts, was born at Ballydavid House, Littleton, co. Tipperary, in 1821, and was educated at Middleton school, Cork, and at Trinity College, Dublin. He was ordained by Bishop Blomfield in 1847, and as a missionary in connection with the Church Missionary Society went to China in that year in company with Robert Henry Cobbold, afterwards archdeacon of Ningpo. These two men were the first English missionaries in Ningpo. Russell translated into the local dialect of Ningpo the greater part of the New Testament, portions of the Old Testament, and the Book of Common Prayer, be-

sides writing many tracts and essays. He was appointed the first missionary bishop of North China in November 1872, and on 15 Dec. was consecrated in Westminster Abbey. After his return to China he admitted four Chinamen to deacons' and priests' orders; he confirmed nearly three hundred Chinese Christians, and dedicated several mission churches. He died at Shanghai on 5 Oct. 1879. He married, in 1852, Mary Ann, daughter of Charles William Leisk.

He published 'The Term Question, or an Enquiry as to the Term in the Chinese Language which most nearly represents Elohim and Theos, as they are used in the Holy Scriptures,' Shanghai, 1877.

[Record, 17 Oct. 1879, p. 2; Times, 18 Oct. 1879, p. 8; Guardian, 18 Oct. 1879, pp. 1438, 1488; Dod's Peerage, 1879.] G. C. B.

RUSSELL, SIR WILLIAM OLDNALL (1785–1833), chief justice of Bengal, born in 1785, was eldest son of Samuel Oldnall, rector of St. Nicholas, Worcester, and North Piddle, and Mary, daughter of William Russell, esq., of Powick. In 1816, in accordance with the will of his maternal grandfather, Sir William took the surname of Russell. He matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, on 22 Dec. 1801, and was a student till 1812. He graduated B.A. in 1804 and M.A. in 1807. He was called to the bar from Lincoln's Inn in 1809, became serjeant-at-law on 25 June 1827, and chief justice of Bengal in 1832, when he was knighted. He died on 22 Jan. 1833. Russell's 'Treatise on Crimes and Misdemeanours,' which appeared in 2 vols. 8vo in 1819, was pronounced by Warren (*Law Student*, 2nd edit. p. 620) 'the best general treatise in criminal law.' A second edition appeared in 1827; a third, edited by C. S. Greaves, in 1843, with a supplement in 1851; a fourth, in 3 vols., in 1865; and a fifth, edited by S. Prentice, Q.C., in 1877. The seven American editions between 1824 and 1853 omit parts of the work.

Russell also published: 1. 'Practice in the Court of Great Sessions on the Caermarthen Circuit,' 3 pts. 8vo, 1814. 2. With (Sir) Edward Ryan [q. v.], 'Crown Cases reserved and decided, 1799–1824,' 1825, 8vo; republished in J. W. Wallace's 'British Crown Cases reserved.'

Russell married, in 1825, Louisa Maria, daughter of John Lloyd Williams, and left issue.

[Grazebrook's Heraldry of Worcs.; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Marvin's Legal Bibl.; Gent. Mag. 1836, ii. 445.] G. Le G. N.

RUSSEN, DAVID (*fl.* 1705), author, was in 1702 resident at Hythe, Kent. In 1703 he published 'Iter Lunare; or a Voyage to the Moon.' It was reissued in 1707. The book consists of a detailed account and criticism of Cyrano Bergerac's 'Selenarchia,' which Russen had read 'with abundance of delight' in the English version by Thomas St. Sere. He holds Bergerac's view that the moon was inhabited, and proposed to ascend to the moon by means of 'a spring of well-tempered steel fastened to the top of a high mountain, having attached to it a frame or seat, the spring being with cords, pullies, or other engines bent, and then let loose by degrees by those who manage the pullies.' The moon must be at the time of ascent 'in the full in Cancer.'

Russen also published Fundamentals without a Foundation, or a True Picture of the Anabaptists in their Rise, Progress, and Practice' (1698 ?). There is no copy in the British Museum Library. A reply by Joseph Stennett appeared about 1699, and was reprinted in 1704. Russen made insinuations against the private character of Benjamin Keach [q. v.], the baptist preacher. A rejoinder to Stennett by James Barry, published in 1699, was reprinted in 1848.

[Russen's Iter Lunare; Stennett's reply to Fundamentals without a Foundation; Gent. Mag. 1777, pp. 506, 609.] G. Le G. N.

RUST, GEORGE (*d.* 1670), bishop of Dromore, was a native of Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. from St. Catharine's Hall early in 1647. He became a fellow of Christ's College in 1649, and proceeded M.A. in 1650. His reputation for learning was considerable even in youth. In 1655 he delivered a Latin discourse in St. Mary's, Cambridge, in answer to Pilate's question, 'What is Truth?' At the commencement of 1658 he maintained in the same place the thesis that scripture teaches the resurrection of the body, and that reason does not refute it. He belonged to the Cambridge Platonist school, and among his friends at Christ's were Sir John Finch (1626–1682) [q. v.] and Henry More (1614–1687) [q. v.] He was also intimate with Joseph Glanvill [q. v.], an Oxford man. He gave up his fellowship in 1659.

Soon after the Restoration, Rust was invited to Ireland by his fellow-townsman Jeremy Taylor [q. v.], ordained deacon and priest on the same day, 7 May 1661, and made dean of Connor in August. In 1662 he was presented by the crown to the rectory of Island Magee. On 20 Oct. 1663, preaching at Newtownards at the funeral of Hugh Montgomery, first earl of Mount Alexander [q. v.], Rust remarked, 'New presbyter is but old priest writ large.' Milton, whose

sonnet containing the same line, probably written in 1646, was not published till 1673, was a Christ's man, and Rust perhaps derived the phrase from him. For himself, said Rust, he had studied all creeds, and preferred the church of England. In 1664 Rust was rector of Lisburn, where Lord Conway lived. He naturally became the friend of Taylor's friends, and in 1665 he visited Conway in England, when Valentine Greatrakes [q. v.] was trying to cure Lady Conway's headaches (*Rawdon Papers*, pp. 206, 213). Jeremy Taylor died at Lisburn on 13 Aug. 1667, and Rust preached a well-known funeral sermon. In succession to Taylor, Rust was appointed bishop of Dromore by patent in November 1667, and consecrated in Christ Church, Dublin, on 15 Dec. He died of fever in the prime of life in December 1670, and was buried in the choir of Dromore Cathedral in the same vault with his friend Taylor. No monument was erected there to either of them, and the bones of both were disturbed a century later to make room for another prelate. Bishop Percy of the 'Reliques' collected the remains of his two predecessors and restored them to their original resting-place.

Joseph Glanvill [q. v.] says Rust gave a new turn to Cambridge studies: 'he had too great a soul for trifles of that age, and saw clearly the nakedness of phrases and fancies; he outgrew the pretended orthodoxy of those days, and addicted himself to the primitive learning and theology in which he even then became a great master.' Rust's works are: 1. 'A Letter of Resolution concerning Origen,' &c., London, 1661, 4to. 2. 'Sermon on ii. Tim. i. 10, preached at Newtown, 20 Oct. 1663, at the Funeral of Hugh, earl of Mount Alexander,' Dublin, 1664, 4to. 3. 'Sermon at Jeremy Taylor's Funeral,' Dublin, 1667, 4to; numerous later editions; it was included by Heber in vol. i. of Taylor's 'Works.' 4. 'A Discourse of Truth,' London, 1677, 12mo; another edition, with copious notes and a preface by Joseph Glanvill, was published by James Collins, London, 1682; this is not identical with Rust's discourse delivered at Cambridge in 1655. 5. 'A Discourse of the Use of Reason in Matters of Religion, showing that Christianity contains nothing repugnant to Right Reason, against Enthusiasts and Deists,' London, 1683, 4to; this comprises the Latin original edited by Henry Hallywell, with a translation, copious notes, and a dedication to Henry More. 6. 'Remains,' edited by Henry Hallywell and dedicated to his diocesan, John Lake [q. v.], bishop of Chichester, London, 1686, 4to.

[An account of Rust is given in Cooper's Annals of Cambridge, iii. 545–6; see also Ware's Bishops and Writers of Ireland, ed. Harris; Worthington's Diary and Corresp. (Chetham Soc.), pp. iii, 118, 134, 301, 305, 312, 339; Cotton's Fasti Ecclesiæ Hibernicæ, vol. iii.; Berwick's Rawdon Papers; Jeremy Taylor's Works, ed. Heber; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss; Cooper's Memorials of Cambridge; notes supplied by the master of Christ's College.] R. B–L.

RUST, CYPRIAN THOMAS (1808–1895), divine, born at Stowmarket, Suffolk, on 25 March 1808, was educated in a boarding school at Halesworth. He became a baptist preacher in London, and in 1838 was ordained pastor of the baptist chapel, Eld Lane, Colchester. In 1849 he joined the communion of the church of England, and entered Queens' College, Cambridge, where he graduated LL.B. in 1856. He had previously been licensed to the perpetual curacy of St. Michael at Thorn, Norwich, and in 1860 he was presented by Dr. Pelham, bishop of Norwich, to the rectory of Heigham. That huge parish was subsequently divided into three, and Rust chose for himself the newly constituted parish of Holy Trinity, South Heigham, to the rectory of which he was admitted on 2 April 1868. In 1875 he was presented to the rectory of Westerfield, near Ipswich, which he resigned in 1890. He died at Soham, Cambridgeshire, on 7 March 1895, in the house of his only child, John Cyprian Rust, vicar of the parish.

Rust was an accomplished Hebrew scholar, and published: 1. 'Essays and Reviews: a Lecture,' Norwich, 1861. 2. 'The Higher Criticism: some Account of its Labours on the Primitive History—the Pentateuch and Book of Joshua,' London, 1878; this treatise, which chiefly criticised the writings of Ewald, was entirely rewritten and republished under the same title in 1890, in order to deal with the theories of Wellhausen and Kuenen. 3. 'Break of Day in the Eighteenth Century: a History and Specimen of its First Book of English Sacred Song: 300 Hymns of Dr. Watts carefully selected and arranged, with a Sketch of their History,' London, 1880.

[Private information.] T. C.

RUSTAT, TOBIAS (1606?–1694), university benefactor, born at Barrow-upon-Soar, Leicestershire, about 1606, and said to have been the descendant of a refugee from Saxony, was the grandson of William Rustat, vicar of Barrow from 1563 to 1588. He was the second son of Robert Rustat (*d.* 1637), M.A., of Jesus College, Cambridge, vicar of Barrow-upon-Soar and rector of Skeffington in Leicestershire. His mother was a daugh-

ter of Ralph Snoden of Mansfield, Nottinghamshire, and sister of Robert Snoden, bishop of Carlisle.

Early in life Rustat was apprenticed to a barber-surgeon in London, but soon left, and entered the service of Basil, viscount Feilding, eldest son of William Fielding, Earl of Denbigh [q.v.] About 1633 he attended that nobleman in his embassy to Venice; he was next attached to the youthful George Villiers, second duke of Buckingham, and became a servant of the young Prince of Wales (Charles II) when he was about fourteen years old. While in this position he was often employed in carrying letters between Charles I and the queen, discharging his duty during the civil war at great bodily risk. He was personally engaged in July 1648 during the royalist rising instigated in Kent by the Earl of Holland, and, having saved the life of the Duke of Buckingham, he escaped with him to the continent.

Rustat bought the reversion of the post of yeoman of the robes to Charles II, and succeeded to that empty honour about 1650. At the Restoration he was sworn into office (9 Nov. 1660), and held his place until the death of Charles II in 1685. His salary was only 40*l.* a year, but the king gave him in addition an annuity of the same amount. By patent for his life he was created in 1660 under-housekeeper of the palace at Hampton Court, and, according to John Evelyn, he was also 'a page of the back-stairs.' The emoluments attached to these posts were not excessive, but through strict frugality he became rich. He was a great benefactor to 'Churches, Hospitalls, Universities, and Colleges,' and found, says his epitaph, that the more he distributed 'the more he had at the year's end.'

A grace to bestow on Rustat the degree of M.A. was passed by the university of Cambridge on 13 Oct. 1674, and he was admitted *per literas regias* on 20 Oct. In 1676 his armorial bearings were confirmed by the king. Towards the end of his days he lived mostly at Chelsea, and for the last eight years of his life he kept his funeral monument in his house, with the inscription fully written, excepting the date of death, and with the injunction that no alteration or addition should be made in it. He died a bachelor on 15 March 1693–4, and was buried in the chapel of Jesus College, Cambridge, on 23 March. The white marble monument to his memory, with his own inscription on it, is now placed in the south transept, and a small stone in the pavement of the chancel marks the place of sepulture. His will was dated on 20 Oct. 1693, and precisely a century later the family became extinct. His portrait, by Sir Peter Lely, hangs in the hall of Jesus College, and was engraved by Gardiner in 1795, and for Hewett's memoir of Rustat in 1849. There is preserved at the British Museum a unique copy of a very fine mezzotint engraving of him, with a long Latin quotation, in which he is represented as a young man (J. C. Smith, *Portraits*, iv. 1670).

Rustat founded at Jesus College in 1671 seventeen scholarships, ranging in annual value from 40*l.* to 50*l.*, for the sons of clergymen deceased or living. To the same college he gave money to provide annuities for the widows of six clergymen, and to defray the cost of the annual commemoration and visitation on Easter Thursday. He was a benefactor to the library of St. John's College at Cambridge, and to the college of the same name at Oxford he left a large sum for the encouragement of 'the most indigent Fellows or Scholars,' and for the endowment of loyal lectures on certain days connected with the Stuart kings. On 1 June 1666 he gave 1,000*l.* to the university of Cambridge for the purchase of choice books for its library.

The copper statue at Windsor by Stada of Charles II on horseback, on a marble pedestal by Grinling Gibbons, was given by Rustat in 1680. A brass statue of the same monarch, draped in the Roman habit, by Grinling Gibbons, now in the centre of the quadrangle at Chelsea Hospital, was similarly the gift of Rustat, who also presented the hospital with the sum of 1,000*l.* The fine bronze statue of James II behind Whitehall, set up on 31 Dec. 1686, was also the work of Gibbons, and the gift of Rustat. Nor does this list exhaust his benefactions. He is described by Evelyn as 'a very simple, ignorant, but honest and loyal creature.'

[Wordsworth's Scholæ Acad. pp. 294–6; Peck's Cromwell, pp. 83–5; Law's Hampton Court, ii. 246; Dyer's Cambridge, ii. 70; Evelyn's Diary (1827 ed.), iii. 27; Cambridge Univ. Cal. pp. 538, 663; Cooper's Annals of Cambr. iii. 519; Baker's St. John's Coll. Cambr. ed. Mayor, i. 341, ii. 1108; Beaver's Chelsea, p. 283; Cunningham's London, ed. Wheatley, i. 384, iii. 513; Peck's Desid. Curiosa, ii. 553–554; Clark's Oxford Colleges, p. 361; information from the Rev. Dr. Morgan, master of Jesus Coll. Cambr. A memoir of him by William Hewett, jun., was published in 1849.] W. P. C.

RUTHALL or ROWTHALL, THOMAS (*d.* 1523), bishop of Durham, was a native of Cirencester. His mother's name seems to have been Avenyng. He was educated at Oxford, and incorporated D.D. at Cambridge

in 1500; but before this date he had entered the service of Henry VII. In June 1499, being then described as prothonotary, he went on an embassy to Louis XII of France, and he, on his return, occupied the position of king's secretary (cf. GAIRDNER, *Letters and Papers of Richard III and Henry VII*, Rolls Ser. i. 405, &c.; *Cal. State Papers*, Venetian, i. 795, 799). Ruthall had a long series of ecclesiastical preferments. In 1495 he had the rectory of Bocking, Essex, in 1502 he became a prebendary of Wells, and in 1503 archdeacon of Gloucester and chancellor of Cambridge University. In 1505 he was made prebendary of Lincoln, and was appointed dean there (not, as Wood says, at Salisbury). Henry VII, who had already made him a privy councillor, appointed him bishop of Durham in 1509, but died before he was consecrated. Henry VIII confirmed his appointment, and continued him in the office of secretary. He went to France with the king in 1513 with a hundred men, but was sent back to England when James IV threatened war. He took a great part in the preparations for defence, and wrote to Wolsey after Flodden. He was present at the marriage of Louis XII and the Princess Mary in 1514, and in 1516 was made keeper of the privy seal. In 1518 he was present when Wolsey was made legate, and was one of the commissioners when the Princess Mary was betrothed to the Dauphin. He was at the Field of the Cloth of Gold in 1520, and was again at Calais with Wolsey in 1521. When Buckingham was examined by the king, Ruthall was present as secretary. A story is told that being asked to make up an account of the kingdom, he did so, but accidentally gave in to the king another account treating of his own property, which was very large, and that he became ill with chagrin. He was a hardworking official who did a great deal of the interviewing necessary in diplomatic negotiations. Brewer represents him as Wolsey's drudge, and Giustinian speaks of his 'singing treble to the cardinal's bass.' He died on 4 Feb. 1522–3 at Durham Place, London, and was buried in St. John's Chapel, Westminster Abbey.

Ruthall was interested in architecture. He repaired the bridge at Newcastle, and built a great chamber at Bishop Auckland. He also increased the endowment of the grammar school at Cirencester which had been established by John Chedworth, bishop of Lincoln, in 1460. It afterwards fell into difficulties when the chantry commissioners of Edward VI's day attacked its endowments, which were not fully restored till 1573.

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 27; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 722; Wriothesley's Chron. (Camd. Soc.) i. 12; Chron. of Calais (Camd. Soc.), pp. 12, 19, 30; Letters and Papers of Richard III and Henry VII, ed. Gairdner (Rolls Ser.), i. 132, 405, 412, 414, ii. 338; Friedmann's Anne Boleyn, ii. 322; Leland's Itinerary, ii. 50, 51; Brewer's Henry VIII, i. 27 *n.*; Giustinian's Four Years at the Court of Henry VIII (ed. Rawdon Brown), i. 73 *n.*, ii. 25 *n.*; Chesham's Cirencester, p. 213; Cal. State Papers, Venetian, 1509–19 passim, 1520–6 passim; in the index to vol. i. of the Spanish Series he is confused with Fox, cf. p. 158; Letters and Papers of Henry VIII, vols. i. and ii.] W. A. J. A.

RUTHERFORD, ANDREW, EARL OF TEVIOT (*d.* 1664), was the only son of William Rutherford of Quarrelholes, Roxburghshire, a cadet of the Rutherfords of Hunthill, by Isabella, daughter of Sir James Stuart of Traquair. He was educated at the university of Edinburgh, and at an early period he entered the French service, where he rose to the rank of lieutenant-general. He returned to Scotland at the Restoration, and, being specially recommended by the French king to Charles II, was by patent dated Whitehall, 10 Jan. 1661, created Lord Rutherford 'to his heirs and assignees whatsoever, and that under the provisions, restrictions, and conditions which the said Lord Rutherford should think fit.'

Soon afterwards he was appointed governor of Dunkirk, which had been captured from the Spanish in 1658, and was held by the French and English. On the transference of the town in 1662 to Louis XII of France for 400,000*l.*, Rutherford returned to England, and in recognition of his able services as governor he was on 2 Feb. 1663 created Earl of Teviot, with limitation to heirs male of his body. In April he was appointed colonel of the second or Tangier regiment of foot, and the same year was named governor of Tangier, where he was killed in a sally against the Moors on 4 May 1664. By his will he made provision for the erection of eight chambers in the college of Edinburgh, and gave directions that a Latin inscription which he had composed should be placed upon the building. By his death without lawful male issue the earldom of Teviot became extinct; but on 23 Dec. 1663 he had executed at Portsmouth a general settlement of his estates and dignities to Sir Thomas Rutherford of Hunthill, who on 16 Dec. 1665 was served heir in his title of Lord Rutherford and also in his lands.

[Monteath's Theatre of Mortality; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 458–9; Jeffrey's Hist. of Roxburghshire, ii. 286–8.] T. F. H.

RUTHERFORD, DANIEL (1749-1819), physician and botanist, born at Edinburgh on 3 Nov. 1749, was son of Dr. John Rutherford (1695–1779) [q. v.], by his second wife, Anne, born Mackay. Educated at first at home, he was sent, when seven years old, to the school of a Mr. Mundell, afterwards to an academy in England, and thence to the university of Edinburgh, where, after graduating M.A., he entered on his medical studies. He studied under William Cullen [q. v.] and Joseph Black [q. v.], and obtained his diploma as M.D. 12 Sept. 1772, his inaugural dissertation being 'De aere fixo dicto aut Mephitico.' This tract owes its importance to the distinction, clearly established in it, between carbonic acid gas and nitrogen [see PRIESTLEY, JOSEPH]. It opens with an account of the work of Black and of Henry Cavendish [q. v.] on 'fixed' or 'mephitic air' (carbonic acid). Rutherford proceeds to point out (p. 17) that 'by means of animal respiration' pure air not only in part becomes mephitic, but also undergoes another singular change in its nature;' for even after the mephitic air has been absorbed by a caustic lye from air which has been rendered noxious by respiration, the residual gas (atmospheric nitrogen) also extinguishes flame and life. The mephitic air he supposes to have been probably generated from the food, and to have been expelled as a harmful substance from the blood, by means of the lungs. He found experimentally that air passed over ignited charcoal and treated with caustic lye behaves in the same way as air made noxious by respiration; but that when a metal, phosphorus, or sulphur is calcined in air (probably in the case of the sulphur in the presence of water), the residual gas contains no 'mephitic air,' but only undergoes the 'singular change' above referred to. It follows then 'that this change is the only one which can be ascribed to combustion.' Rutherford gave no name to the residual gas (which has since been called nitrogen), but supposed that it was 'atmospheric air as it were united with and saturated with phlogiston.' John Mayow [q. v.] had already conjectured that the atmosphere was composed of two constituents, of which one remained unchanged in the process of combustion, and had supported this view by experiments. Moreover, practically all the facts and views recorded by Rutherford are to be found in Priestley's memoir published in the 'Philosophical Transactions' for 1772 (p. 230 and passim), and read six months before the publication of Rutherford's tract; but Priestley's exposition is less methodical and precise. Rutherford mentions that he had heard of Priestley's researches on the action of plants on mephitic air (p. 25), but makes no other reference to Priestley's work, which he had quite possibly not seen. Neither of the two chemists regarded the gas as an element at this time. Rutherford's comparison of putrefaction to slow combustion (p. 24) is interesting, although Priestley had also previously shown the similarity of the two processes.

Having published this valuable paper and completed his university course, Rutherford travelled in England, went to France in 1773, and thence to Italy. He returned in 1775 to Edinburgh, where he began to practise. He became a licentiate of the Royal College of Physicians of Edinburgh on 6 Feb. 1776, and a fellow on 6 May 1777. He was president of the college from December 1796 to Dec. 1798.

On 1 Dec. 1786 he succeeded Dr. John Hope as professor of botany in the university and keeper of the Royal Botanic Garden at Edinburgh, and was nominated a member of the faculty of medicine in the university, which brought him into connection with the royal infirmary as one of the clinical professors, and, on the death of Henry Cullen in 1791, he was elected one of the physicians in ordinary to that establishment. He was elected a fellow of the Philosophical (afterwards the Royal) Society of Edinburgh about 1776, and of the Linnean Society in 1796. He was also a member of the Æsculapian, Harveian, and Gymnastic Clubs.

When ten years old Rutherford suffered from gout, which increased in severity in later life, and was probably the cause of his sudden death, on 15 Nov. 1819, as he was preparing to go his usual round. He married, on 13 Dec. 1786, Harriet, youngest daughter of John Mitchelson of Middleton.

Besides the important dissertation referred to, Rutherford was author of 'Characteres Generum Plantarum,' &c., 8vo, Edinburgh, 1793, and of a paper containing 'A Description of an Improved Thermometer' in the 'Transactions of the Royal Society of Edinburgh,' vol. iii. A letter of his also appears in 'Correspondence relative to the Publication of a Pamphlet, entitled 'A Guide for Gentlemen studying Medicine at the University of Edinburgh," by James Hamilton, jun., D. Rutherford, and James Gregory,' 4to [Edinburgh, 1793].

A portrait in oils by Raeburn is in the possession of Mrs. Rutherford-Haldane; a replica hangs in the hall of the Royal College of Physicians in Edinburgh. This was en-

graved by Holl, published in London on 1 June 1804, and included in R. J. Thornton's 'New Illustration of the Sexual System of Carolus von Linnæus,' 1807.

[Information kindly supplied by P. J. Hartog, esq. of Owens College, Manchester, and D'Arcy Power, M.B., F.R.C.S.; Ann. Biogr. and Obit. 1821, pp. 138-48; Hoefer's Hist. de la Chemie, 1st edit. ii. 486; Kopp's Geschichte der Chemie, iii. 194, 200, and passim; Black's Lectures on Chemistry, ed. Robison, 1803, ii. 105; Britten and Boulger's Brit. Botanists; Index Cat. Libr. Surg.-Genl. United States Army; Historical Sketch of the Royal College of Physicians, Edinburgh.] B. B. W.

RUTHERFORD, JOHN (*d.*1577), divine, born at Jedburgh, studied under Nicolaus Gruchius at the college of Guienne at Bordeaux. He accompanied his teacher and George Buchanan (1506–1582) [q.v.] in their expedition to the new university of Coimbra, and thence in 1552 he proceeded to the university of Paris. His reputation attracted the notice of John Hamilton (1511?–1571) [q.v.], archbishop of St. Andrews, who offered him a chair in the college of St. Mary, which he had recently organised at St. Andrews (*Hovæi Oratio*, MS. in Archiv. Univ. St. Andr.); and, after teaching for some years as professor of humanity, Rutherford was translated in 1560 to be principal of St. Salvator's College in the same university. Soon after his admission to the university he was also made dean of the faculty of arts, although not qualified by the statutes. He had embraced the reformed doctrines abroad, and on 20 Dec. 1560 the assembly declared him one of those whom 'they think maist qualified for ministreing and teaching,' and on 25 June 1563 he was ordained minister of Cults, a parish in the gift of his college (Calderwood, *Hist. of the Kirk*, ii. 45; Keith, *Affairs of Church and State*, iii. 72).

Rutherford retained the provostship of St. Salvator's till a short time before his death, at the close of 1577. He had a son, John, who became minister of St. Andrews in 1584, and died of the plague in the following year.

Rutherford was the author of 'De Arte Disserendi,' lib. iv., Edinburgh, 1577, 4to: a work said by Thomas McCrie (1772–1835) [q. v.] to mark 'a stage in the progress of philosophy in Scotland.' He also wrote a reply to John Davidson's 'Dialogue betwixt a Clerk and a Courteour,' which was not printed; it incurred the censure of the assembly (Calderwood, iii. 310–12). There are further assigned to him 'Collatio Philosophiæ Platonicæ et Aristotelicæ,' 'Collatio Divi Thomæ Aquinatis et Scoti in Philosophicis,' and 'Præfationes Solennes, Parisiis et Conimbriæ habitæ.'

[Scott's Fasti Ecclesiæ Scoticanæ, II. ii. 422, 483; McCrie's Life of Andrew Melville, i. 107–110, 127, 249; Dempster's Hist. Eccles. Gentis Scotorum, ii. 565; Masson's Register of Scottish Privy Council, 1569–78, p. 208.] E. I. C.

RUTHERFORD, JOHN (1695–1779), physician, son of John Rutherford, minister of Yarrow, Selkirkshire, born 1 Aug. 1695, was educated at the grammar school of Selkirk. He entered the university of Edinburgh in 1709–10, and, after passing through the ordinary arts course, was apprenticed to Alexander Nesbit, an eminent surgeon, with whom he remained until 1716. He then proceeded to London, and attended the various hospitals, hearing the lectures of Dr. Douglas on anatomy and the surgical lectures of André. From London he went to Leyden, which Boerhaave was then rendering famous as a centre of medical teaching. He obtained the degree of M.D. at Rheims about the end of July 1719, and passed the winter of that year in Paris; he attended the private demonstrations of Winslow. In 1720 he returned to Great Britain. He settled in Edinburgh in 1721, and started, with Drs. Sinclair, Plummer, and Innes, a laboratory for the preparation of compound medicines, an art which was then little understood in Scotland. They also taught the rudiments of chemistry, and afterwards, by the advice of Boerhaave, lectured on other branches of physic. Each member of the band became a professor in the university of Edinburgh, Dr. Rutherford being appointed in 1726 to the chair of the practice of medicine, from which he delivered lectures in Latin until 1765, when he resigned. He was succeeded by Dr. James Gregory [q. v.]

Rutherford commenced the clinical teaching of medicine in the university of Edinburgh. In 1748 he was granted permission to give a course of clinical lectures in the Royal Infirmary. He encouraged his pupils to bring patients to him on Saturdays, when he inquired into the nature of the disease and prescribed for its relief in the presence of the class. The success of this innovation was so great, and the number of students increased so rapidly, that within two years the managers of the Royal Infirmary appropriated a special ward to the exclusive use of Rutherford, and they thus laid the foundation of that form of teaching in which the university of Edinburgh has long held a proud pre-eminence. Rutherford was buried on 10 March 1779 in Greyfriars Churchyard, Edinburgh. Sir Walter Scott says, in his 'Autobiography:' 'In April

1758 my father married Anne Rutherford, eldest daughter of Dr. John Rutherford, professor of medicine in the university of Edinburgh. He was one of those pupils of Boerhaave to whom the school of medicine in our northern metropolis owes its rise, and a man distinguished for professional talent, for lively wit, and for literary acquirement. Dr. Rutherford was twice married. His first wife, of whom my mother is the sole surviving child, was a daughter of Sir John Swinton of Swinton. . . . My grandfather's second wife was Miss [Anne] Mackay,' a descendant of the family of Lord Rae, an ancient peer of Scotland. His son by this marriage was Dr. Daniel Rutherford [q. v.]

A three-quarter length, in oils, unsigned, represents Rutherford with powdered hair, and holding a copy of Boerhaave's 'Aphorisms' in his left hand, at about the age of forty-five. This painting is in the possession of Mrs. Rutherford-Haldane, the wife of his great-grandson, and a copy of it hangs in the hall of the Royal College of Physicians of Edinburgh. A second portrait is in existence, of which there is a replica at Abbotsford, and a reduced watercolour copy in the possession of Mrs. Rutherford-Haldane. It represents Rutherford at least twenty years later than the previous one.

[Chalmers's Biographical Dictionary; Stewart's History of the Royal Infirmary, in the Edinb. Hospital Reports, 1893, vol. i.; Obituary Notice of Dr. Daniel Rutherford, in the Annual Biography and Obituary for 1821; information kindly given by Mr. James Haldane and Mrs. Rutherford-Haldane.] D'A. P.

RUTHERFORD, SAMUEL (1600?-1661), principal of St. Mary's College, St. Andrews, was born about 1600 in the parish of Nisbet, now part of Crailing, Roxburghshire. His secretary says that 'he was a gentleman by extraction,' and he used the arms of the Rutherford family. He had two brothers, one an officer in the Dutch army, the other, schoolmaster of Kirkcudbright. It is believed that he received his early education at Jedburgh. He entered the university of Edinburgh in 1617, graduated in 1621, and in 1623 was appointed regent of humanity, having been recommended by the professors for 'his eminent abilities of mind and virtuous disposition.' The records of the town council of Edinburgh under 3 Feb. 1626 contain the following: 'Forasmuch as it being declared by the principal of the college that Mr. Samuel Rutherford, regent of humanity, has fallen in fornication with Eupham Hamilton, and has committed a great scandal in the college and . . . has since demitted his charge therein, therefore elects and nominates . . . commissioners . . . with power . . . to insist for depriving of the said Mr. Samuel, and being deprived for filling of the said place with a sufficient person.' Rutherford married the said Eupham, and his whole subsequent life was a reparation for the wrong he had done. According to his own statement, he had 'suffered the sun to be high in heaven' before he became seriously religious. After this change he began to study theology under Andrew Ramsay, and in 1627 Gordon of Kenmure chose him for the pastorate of Anwoth in Galloway. He was no doubt ordained by Lamb, bishop of that diocese, who lived chiefly in Edinburgh or Leith, and was very tolerant towards those of his clergy who did not observe the five articles of Perth. Rutherford's secretary says that he entered 'without giving any engagement to the bishop,' which probably means that he took only the oath of obedience to the bishop prescribed by law in 1612, and not the later engagements imposed by the bishops on their own authority.

At Anwoth he rose at 3 A.M., spent the forenoon in devotion and study, and the afternoon in visiting the sick and in catechising his flock. Multitudes flocked to his church, and he became the spiritual director of the principal families in that part of Galloway. In 1630 he was summoned by 'a profligate parishioner' before the high commission at Edinburgh for nonconformity to the Perth articles, but the proceedings were stopped as the primate was unavoidably absent, and one of the judges befriended him. In 1636 he published 'Exercitationes Apologeticæ pro Divina Gratia,' a treatise against Arminianism, which attracted much attention. There is a tradition (which has a certain probability in its favour) that Archbishop Ussher paid him a visit in disguise at Anwoth, but was discovered and officiated for him on the following Sunday. Thomas Sydserf [q. v.], appointed bishop of Galloway in 1634, had frequent interviews with Rutherford to induce him to conform, but without effect. Upon the appearance of the 'Exercitationes' Sydserf took proceedings against him, and, after a preliminary trial at Wigton, summoned him before the high commission at Edinburgh in July 1636, when he was forbidden to exercise his ministry, and was ordered to reside at Aberdeen during the king's pleasure. Baillie, in his 'Letters,' gives in detail the causes of his being silenced. Great efforts were made by Argyll and other notables and by his own flock to have the sentence modified, but to no purpose, and in August 1636, 'convoyed' by a number

of Anwoth friends, he proceeded to Aberdeen. Rutherford gloried in his trials, but it was a great privation not to be allowed to preach. 'I had but one eye,' he says, 'one joy, one delight, ever to preach Christ.' In exile he carried on his theological studies, and engaged in controversy with the Aberdeen doctors. 'Dr. Barron' (professor of divinity), he says, 'often disputed with me, especially about Arminian controversies and for the ceremonies. Three yokings laid him by . . . now he hath appointed a dispute before witnesses.' He wrote numerous letters, chiefly to his Galloway friends. After eighteen months of exile he took advantage of the covenanting revolution to return to Anwoth. He was a member of the Glasgow Assembly of 1638, and by the commission of that assembly was appointed professor of divinity at St. Mary's College, St. Andrews. He was reluctant to accept the post, and petitions against his removal were sent in, one from his parishioners, another from Galloway generally. In the end he consented, but on condition that he should be allowed to act as colleague to Robert Blair [q. v.], one of the ministers of the city.

He was a member of the covenanting assemblies in following years, and took an important part in their deliberations, though 'he was never disposed to say much in judicatories.' One of the burning questions at that time was the action of some Scots, with Brownist leanings, who had returned from Ireland and troubled the church by holding private religious meetings, and by opposing the reading of prayers, the singing of the Gloria, the use of the Lord's Prayer, and ministers kneeling for private devotion on entering the pulpit. Rutherford befriended them to some extent on account of their zeal. In 1642 he published his 'Plea for Presbytery,' a defence of that system against independency.

In 1643 he was appointed one of the commissioners of the church of Scotland to the Westminster Assembly. He went to London in November of that year, and remained there for the next four years. He preached several times before parliament, and published his sermons. He also published, in 1644, 'Lex Rex,' a political treatise; in 1644, 'Due Right of Presbyteries;' in 1645, 'Trial and Triumph of Faith;' in 1646, 'Divine Right of Church Government,' and in 1647 'Christ dying and drawing Sinners to Himself.' For his attacks on independency, Milton named him in the sonnet on 'The new Forcers of Conscience under the Long Parliament.' Rutherford took a prominent part in the Westminster Assembly, and was much respected for his talents and learning. In November 1647, before leaving the assembly, he and the other Scots commissioners were thanked for their services.

Rutherford then resumed his duties at St. Andrews, and was soon afterwards made principal of St. Mary's. In 1648 he published 'A Survey of the Spiritual Antichrist,' a treatise against sectaries and enthusiasts; 'A Free Disputation against pretended Liberty of Conscience,' which Bishop Heber characterised as 'perhaps the most elaborate defence of persecution which has ever appeared in a protestant country;' and 'The Last and Heavenly Speeches of Lord Kenmure.' In this year Rutherford was offered a divinity professorship at Harderwyck in Holland, in 1649 a similar appointment in Edinburgh, and in 1651 he was twice elected to a theological chair at Utrecht, but all these he declined. In 1651 he was appointed rector of the university of St. Andrews, and in that year he published a treatise in Latin, 'De Divina Providentia.'

On returning from London, Rutherford found his countrymen divided into moderate and rigid covenanters, and he took part with the latter in opposing the 'engagement' and in overturning the government. After the death of Charles I there was a coalition of parties, and Charles II was proclaimed king. On 4 July 1650 Charles visited St. Andrews, and Rutherford made a Latin speech before him 'running much on the duty of kings.' He afterwards joined with the western remonstrants who condemned the treaty with the king as sinful, and opposed the resolution to relax the laws against the engagers so as to enable them to take part in the defence of the country against Cromwell. Rutherford was the only member of the presbytery of St. Andrews who adhered to their protest. When the assembly met at St. Andrews in July 1651, a protestation against its lawfulness was given in by him and twenty-two others, and thus began the schism which mainly brought about the restoration of episcopacy ten years later.

The last decade of Rutherford's life was spent in fighting out this quarrel. A section of the protesters went over to Cromwell and sectarianism, but he testified against those 'who sinfully complied with the usurpers,' against the encroachments of the English on the courts of the church, 'against their usurpation, covenant-breaking, toleration of all religion and corrupt sectarian

ways.' On the other hand he was at war with those of his own house; his colleagues in the college were all against him, and one of them, 'weary of his place exceedingly' because of 'his daily contentions' with the principal, removed to another college. He preached and prayed against the resolutioners, and would not take part with Blair in the holy communion, which because of strife was not celebrated at St. Andrews for six years. In 1655 Rutherford published 'The Covenant of Life opened,' and in 1658 'A Survey of the Survey of Church Discipline,' by Mr. Thomas Hooker, New England. In the preface to this work he attacks the resolutioners, and says of his own party 'we go under the name of protesters, troubled on every side, in the streets, pulpits, in divers synods and presbyteries, more than under prelacy.' The last work he gave to the press was a practical treatise free from controversy, 'Influences of the Life of Grace,' 1659.

After the Restoration the committee of estates ordered Rutherford's 'Lex Rex' to be burnt at the crosses of Edinburgh and St. Andrews, deprived him of his offices, and summoned him to appear before parliament on a charge of treason; but he was in his last illness, and unable to obey the citation. In February 1661 he emitted 'a testimony to the covenanting work of reformation,' and in March following he died, in raptures, testifying at intervals in favour of the 'protesters,' but forgiving his enemies. His last words were 'Glory, Glory dwelleth in Emmanuel's land.' He was buried in St. Andrews. In 1842 a fine monument was erected to his memory on a conspicuous site in 'Sweet Anwoth by the Solway.' Rutherford was much annoyed when he heard that collections of his letters were being made, and copies circulated. They were published by Mr. Ward, his secretary, in 1664, were translated into Dutch in 1674, and have since appeared with additions and expurgations in many English editions. His favourite topic in these letters is the union of Christ and his people as illustrated by courtship and marriage, and the language is sometimes coarse and indelicate. He left in manuscript 'Examen Arminianismi,' which was published at Utrecht in 1668, also a catechism printed in Mitchell's 'Collection of Catechisms.' He was best known during life by his books against Arminianism, and his reputation since has rested chiefly on his letters. He was a 'little fair man,' and is said to have been 'naturally of a hot and fiery temper.' He was certainly one of the most perfervid of Scotsmen, but seems to have had little of that humour which was seldom wanting in the grimmest of his contemporaries. 'In the pulpit he had' (says a friend) 'a strange utterance, a kind of skreigh that I never heard the like. Many a time I thought he would have flown out of the pulpit when he came to speak of Jesus Christ.' His abilities were of a high order, but as a church leader by his narrowness he helped to degrade and destroy presbyterianism which he loved so well, and in controversy he was too often bitter and scurrilous (see e.g. his Preface to *Lex Rex*). With all his faults, his honesty, his steadfast zeal, and his freedom from personal ambition give him some claim to the title that has been given him of the 'saint of the covenant.'

In 1630 his first wife died. In 1640 he married Jean M'Math, who, with a daughter Agnes, survived him. All his children by the first marriage, and six of the second, predeceased him. Agnes married W. Chiesly, W.S., and left issue.

[Lamont's Diary; Baillie's Letters; Blair's Autobiogr. (Wod. Soc.); Crawford's Hist. of Univ. of Edin.; Life by Murray; Records of the Kirk; Bonar's edition of Rutherford's Letters.] G. W. S.

RUTHERFORD, WILLIAM (1798?–1871), mathematician, was born about 1798. He was a master at a school at Woodburn from 1822 to 1825, when he went to Hawick, Roxburghshire, and he was afterwards (1832–1837) a master at Corporation Academy, Berwick. In 1838 he obtained a mathematical post at the Royal Military Academy, Woolwich, where he was popular with his pupils. His mode of instruction was practical and clear. Rutherford was a member of the council of the Royal Astronomical Society from 1844 to 1847, and honorary secretary in 1845 and 1846. He is said to have been well versed in both theoretical and practical astronomy, and interested in the proceedings of the society, but did not contribute to its 'Transactions.' He sent many problems and solutions and occasional papers to the 'Lady's Diary' from 1822 to 1869, and also contributed to the 'Gentlemen's Diary.' He always delighted in a 'pretty problem,' although his mathematical studies were quite of the old north-country type. He was a friend of Woolhouse. He retired from his post at Woolwich about 1864, and died on 16 Sept. 1871, at his residence, Tweed Cottage, Maryon Road, Charlton, at the age of seventy-three.

Rutherford was the editor, in conjunction with Stephen Fenwick and (for the first

volume only) with Thomas Stephen Davies, of 'The Mathematician,' vol. i. 1845, vol. ii. 1847, vol. iii. 1850, to which he contributed many papers. He edited 'Simson's Euclid' (1841, 1847) and Hutton's 'Course of Mathematics,' 'remodelled for R. M. A., Woolwich,' 1841, 1846, 1854, 1860; Bonnycastle's 'Algebra,' with William Galbraith, 1848; Thomas Carpenter's 'Arithmetic,' 1852, 1859; Tyson's 'Key to Bonnycastle's Arithmetic,' 1860; and published: 1. 'Computation of π to 208 Decimal Places (correct to 153),' ('Phil. Trans.'), 1841. 2. 'Demonstration of Pascal's Theorem' ('Phil. Mag.'), 1843. 3. 'Theorems in Co-ordinate Geometry' ('Phil. Mag.') 1843. 4. 'Elementary Propositions in the Geometry of Co-ordinates' (with Stephen Fenwick), 1843. 5. 'Earthwork Tables' (with G. K. Sibley), 1847. 6. 'Complete Solution of Numerical Equations,' 1849. 7. The Arithmetic, Algebra, and Differential and Integral Calculus in 'Course of Mathematics for R.M.A. Woolwich,' 1850. 8. 'The Extension of π to 440 Places' ('Royal Soc. Proc.' 1853, p. 274). 9. 'On Statical Friction and Revetments,' 1859. Among several mathematical pamphlets he wrote one on the solution of spherical triangles.

[Monthly Notices Royal Astronom. Soc. 1871–1872, p. 146; Allibone; Brit. Mus. Cat.; information from Mr. W. J. Miller, Richmond-on-Thames.] W. F. S.

RUTHERFORTH, THOMAS, D.D. (1712–1771), regius professor of divinity at Cambridge, was the son of Thomas Rutherforth, rector of Papworth Everard, Cambridgeshire, who had made large manuscript collections for a history of that county. He was born at Papworth St. Agnes, Cambridgeshire, on 3 Oct. 1712, received his education at Huntingdon school under Mr. Matthews, and was admitted a sizar of St. John's College, Cambridge, 6 April 1726. He proceeded B.A. in 1729, commenced M.A. in 1733, served the office of junior taxor or moderator in the schools in 1736, and graduated B.D. in 1740. On 28 Jan. 1741-2 he was elected a member of the Gentlemen's Society at Spalding, and on 27 Jan. 1742-3 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society (Thomson, *Chronological List*, p. xliii). He taught physical science privately at Cambridge, and issued in 1743 'Ordo Institutionum Physicarum.' In 1745 he was appointed regius professor of divinity at Cambridge, and created D.D. His dissertation on that occasion, concerning the sacrifice of Isaac as a type of Christ's death, was published in Latin, and elicited a reply from Joseph Edwards, M.A. He became chaplain to Frederick, prince of Wales, and afterwards to the princess dowager. He also became rector of Shenfield, Essex, and was instituted to the rectory of Barley, Hertfordshire, 13 April 1751 (Clutterbuck, *Hertfordshire*, iii. 387, 388). On 28 Nov. 1752 he was presented to the archdeaconry of Essex (Le Neve, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, ii. 337). He died in the house of his wife's brother, Sir Anthony Abdy, on 5 Oct. 1771, and was buried in the chancel of Barley church; a memorial slab placed over his tomb was removed in 1871 to the west wall of the south aisle.

Cole says that Rutherforth 'was pitted with the smallpox, and very yellow or sallow complexioned.' He married Charlotte Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Abdy, bart., and left one son, Thomas Abdy Rutherforth, who became rector of Theydon Garnon, Essex, and died on 14 Oct. 1798.

Besides single sermons, tracts, charges, and a paper read before the Gentlemen's Society at Spalding, on Plutarch's description of the instrument used to renew the Vestal fire (cf. Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* ii. 196), Rutherforth published: 1. 'An Essay on the Nature and Obligations of Virtue,' Cambridge, 1744, 4to; of this Mrs. Catherine Cockburn wrote a confutation, which Warburton, afterwards bishop of Gloucester, published with a preface of his own as 'Remarks upon ... Dr. Rutherforth's Essay ... in Vindication of the contrary Principles and Reasonings inforced in the Writings of the late Dr. Samuel Clarke,' 1747. 2. 'A System of Natural Philosophy, being a Course of Lectures in Mechanics, Optics, Hydrostatics, and Astronomy,' 2 vols. Cambridge, 1748, 4to. 3. 'A Defence of the Bishop of London [T. Sherlock]'s Discourses concerning the use and intent of Prophecy; in a Letter to Dr. Middleton;' 2nd edit. London, 1750, 8vo. 4. 'The Credibility of Miracles defended against [David Hume] the Author of Philosophical Essays,' Cambridge, 1751, 4to. 5. 'Institutes of Natural Law; being the substance of a Course of Lectures on Grotius de Jure Belli et Pacis,' 2 vols. Cambridge, 1754-6, 8vo; second American edit. carefully revised, Baltimore, 1832, 8vo. 6. 'A Letter to . . . Mr. Kennicott, in which his Defence of the Samaritan Pentateuch is examined, and his second Dissertation on the State of the printed Hebrew Text of the Old Testament is shewn to be in many instances Injudicious and Inaccurate,' Cambridge, 1761, 8vo. Kennicott published in 1762 an answer, to which Rutherforth at

ways.' On the other hand he was at war with those of his own house; his colleagues in the college were all against him, and one of them, 'weary of his place exceedingly' because of 'his daily contentions' with the principal, removed to another college. He preached and prayed against the resolutioners, and would not take part with Blair in the holy communion, which because of strife was not celebrated at St. Andrews for six years. In 1655 Rutherford published 'The Covenant of Life opened,' and in 1658 'A Survey of the Survey of Church Discipline,' by Mr. Thomas Hooker, New England. In the preface to this work he attacks the resolutioners, and says of his own party 'we go under the name of protesters, troubled on every side, in the streets, pulpits, in divers synods and presbyteries, more than under prelacy.' The last work he gave to the press was a practical treatise free from controversy, 'Influences of the Life of Grace,' 1659.

After the Restoration the committee of estates ordered Rutherford's 'Lex Rex' to be burnt at the crosses of Edinburgh and St. Andrews, deprived him of his offices, and summoned him to appear before parliament on a charge of treason; but he was in his last illness, and unable to obey the citation. In February 1661 he emitted 'a testimony to the covenanting work of reformation,' and in March following he died, in raptures, testifying at intervals in favour of the 'protesters,' but forgiving his enemies. His last words were 'Glory, Glory dwelleth in Emmanuel's land.' He was buried in St. Andrews. In 1842 a fine monument was erected to his memory on a conspicuous site in 'Sweet Anwoth by the Solway.' Rutherford was much annoyed when he heard that collections of his letters were being made, and copies circulated. They were published by Mr. Ward, his secretary, in 1664, were translated into Dutch in 1674, and have since appeared with additions and expurgations in many English editions. His favourite topic in these letters is the union of Christ and his people as illustrated by courtship and marriage, and the language is sometimes coarse and indelicate. He left in manuscript 'Examen Arminianismi,' which was published at Utrecht in 1668, also a catechism printed in Mitchell's 'Collection of Catechisms.' He was best known during life by his books against Arminianism, and his reputation since has rested chiefly on his letters. He was a 'little fair man,' and is said to have been 'naturally of a hot and fiery temper.' He was certainly one of the most perfervid of Scotsmen, but seems to have had little of that humour which was seldom wanting in the grimmest of his contemporaries. 'In the pulpit he had' (says a friend) 'a strange utterance, a kind of skreigh that I never heard the like. Many a time I thought he would have flown out of the pulpit when he came to speak of Jesus Christ.' His abilities were of a high order, but as a church leader by his narrowness he helped to degrade and destroy presbyterianism which he loved so well, and in controversy he was too often bitter and scurrilous (see e.g. his Preface to *Lex Rex*). With all his faults, his honesty, his steadfast zeal, and his freedom from personal ambition give him some claim to the title that has been given him of the 'saint of the covenant.'

In 1630 his first wife died. In 1640 he married Jean M'Math, who, with a daughter Agnes, survived him. All his children by the first marriage, and six of the second, predeceased him. Agnes married W. Chiesly, W.S., and left issue.

[Lamont's Diary; Baillie's Letters; Blair's Autobiogr. (Wod. Soc.); Crawford's Hist. of Univ. of Edin.; Life by Murray; Records of the Kirk; Bonar's edition of Rutherford's Letters.] G. W. S.

RUTHERFORD, WILLIAM (1798?–1871), mathematician, was born about 1798. He was a master at a school at Woodburn from 1822 to 1825, when he went to Hawick, Roxburghshire, and he was afterwards (1832–1837) a master at Corporation Academy, Berwick. In 1838 he obtained a mathematical post at the Royal Military Academy, Woolwich, where he was popular with his pupils. His mode of instruction was practical and clear. Rutherford was a member of the council of the Royal Astronomical Society from 1844 to 1847, and honorary secretary in 1845 and 1846. He is said to have been well versed in both theoretical and practical astronomy, and interested in the proceedings of the society, but did not contribute to its 'Transactions.' He sent many problems and solutions and occasional papers to the 'Lady's Diary' from 1822 to 1869, and also contributed to the 'Gentlemen's Diary.' He always delighted in a 'pretty problem,' although his mathematical studies were quite of the old north-country type. He was a friend of Woolhouse. He retired from his post at Woolwich about 1864, and died on 16 Sept. 1871, at his residence, Tweed Cottage, Maryon Road, Charlton, at the age of seventy-three.

Rutherford was the editor, in conjunction with Stephen Fenwick and (for the first

volume only) with Thomas Stephen Davies, of 'The Mathematician,' vol. i. 1845, vol. ii. 1847, vol. iii. 1850, to which he contributed many papers. He edited 'Simson's Euclid' (1841, 1847) and Hutton's 'Course of Mathematics,' 'remodelled for R. M. A., Woolwich,' 1841, 1846, 1854, 1860; Bonnycastle's 'Algebra,' with William Galbraith, 1848; Thomas Carpenter's 'Arithmetic,' 1852, 1859; Tyson's 'Key to Bonnycastle's Arithmetic,' 1860; and published: 1. 'Computation of π to 208 Decimal Places (correct to 153),' ('Phil. Trans.'), 1841. 2. 'Demonstration of Pascal's Theorem' ('Phil. Mag.'), 1843. 3. 'Theorems in Co-ordinate Geometry' ('Phil. Mag.') 1843. 4. 'Elementary Propositions in the Geometry of Co-ordinates' (with Stephen Fenwick), 1843. 5. 'Earthwork Tables' (with G. K. Sibley), 1847. 6. 'Complete Solution of Numerical Equations,' 1849. 7. The Arithmetic, Algebra, and Differential and Integral Calculus in 'Course of Mathematics for R.M.A. Woolwich,' 1850. 8. 'The Extension of π to 440 Places' ('Royal Soc. Proc.' 1853, p. 274). 9. 'On Statical Friction and Revetments,' 1859. Among several mathematical pamphlets he wrote one on the solution of spherical triangles.

[Monthly Notices Royal Astronom. Soc. 1871–1872, p. 146; Allibone; Brit. Mus. Cat.; information from Mr. W. J. Miller, Richmond-on-Thames.] W. F. S.

RUTHERFORTH, THOMAS, D.D. (1712–1771), regius professor of divinity at Cambridge, was the son of Thomas Rutherforth, rector of Papworth Everard, Cambridgeshire, who had made large manuscript collections for a history of that county. He was born at Papworth St. Agnes, Cambridgeshire, on 3 Oct. 1712, received his education at Huntingdon school under Mr. Matthews, and was admitted a sizar of St. John's College, Cambridge, 6 April 1726. He proceeded B.A. in 1729, commenced M.A. in 1733, served the office of junior taxor or moderator in the schools in 1736, and graduated B.D. in 1740. On 28 Jan. 1741–2 he was elected a member of the Gentlemen's Society at Spalding, and on 27 Jan. 1742–3 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society (Thomson, *Chronological List*, p. xliii). He taught physical science privately at Cambridge, and issued in 1743 'Ordo Institutionum Physicarum.' In 1745 he was appointed regius professor of divinity at Cambridge, and created D.D. His dissertation on that occasion, concerning the sacrifice of Isaac as a type of Christ's death, was published in Latin, and elicited a reply from Joseph Edwards, M.A. He became chaplain to Frederick, prince of Wales, and afterwards to the princess dowager. He also became rector of Shenfield, Essex, and was instituted to the rectory of Barley, Hertfordshire, 13 April 1751 (Clutterbuck, *Hertfordshire*, iii. 387, 388). On 28 Nov. 1752 he was presented to the archdeaconry of Essex (Le Neve, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, ii. 337). He died in the house of his wife's brother, Sir Anthony Abdy, on 5 Oct. 1771, and was buried in the chancel of Barley church; a memorial slab placed over his tomb was removed in 1871 to the west wall of the south aisle.

Cole says that Rutherforth 'was pitted with the smallpox, and very yellow or sallow complexioned.' He married Charlotte Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Abdy, bart., and left one son, Thomas Abdy Rutherforth, who became rector of Theydon Garnon, Essex, and died on 14 Oct. 1798.

Besides single sermons, tracts, charges, and a paper read before the Gentlemen's Society at Spalding, on Plutarch's description of the instrument used to renew the Vestal fire (cf. Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* ii. 196), Rutherforth published: 1. 'An Essay on the Nature and Obligations of Virtue,' Cambridge, 1744, 4to; of this Mrs. Catherine Cockburn wrote a confutation, which Warburton, afterwards bishop of Gloucester, published with a preface of his own as 'Remarks upon ... Dr. Rutherforth's Essay ... in Vindication of the contrary Principles and Reasonings inforced in the Writings of the late Dr. Samuel Clarke,' 1747. 2. 'A System of Natural Philosophy, being a Course of Lectures in Mechanics, Optics, Hydrostatics, and Astronomy,' 2 vols. Cambridge, 1748, 4to. 3. 'A Defence of the Bishop of London [T. Sherlock]'s Discourses concerning the use and intent of Prophecy; in a Letter to Dr. Middleton;' 2nd edit. London, 1750, 8vo. 4. 'The Credibility of Miracles defended against [David Hume] the Author of Philosophical Essays,' Cambridge, 1751, 4to. 5. 'Institutes of Natural Law; being the substance of a Course of Lectures on Grotius de Jure Belli et Pacis,' 2 vols. Cambridge, 1754–6, 8vo; second American edit. carefully revised, Baltimore, 1832, 8vo. 6. 'A Letter to . . . Mr. Kennicott, in which his Defence of the Samaritan Pentateuch is examined, and his second Dissertation on the State of the printed Hebrew Text of the Old Testament is shewn to be in many instances Injudicious and Inaccurate,' Cambridge, 1761, 8vo. Kennicott published in 1762 an answer, to which Rutherforth at

once retorted in 'A Second Letter.' 7. 'A Vindication of the Right of Protestant Churches to require the Clergy to subscribe to an established Confession of Faith and Doctrines, in a Charge delivered at a Visitation in July 1766,' Cambridge [1766], 8vo. 'An Examination' of this charge 'by a Clergyman of the Church of England' [Benjamin Dawson] reached a fifth edition in 1767. 8. 'A Second Vindication of the Right of Protestant Churches,' &c., Cambridge, 1766, 8vo. This was also answered anonymously by Dawson. 9. 'A Defence of a Charge concerning Subscriptions, in a Letter to [F. Blackburne] the Author of the Confessional,' Cambridge, 1767, 8vo. This caused further controversy.

[Addit. MS. 5879, f. 52; Brydges's Restituta, iii. 224, iv. 230, 233, 401; Butterworth's Law Cat. p. 178; Mrs. Catherine Cockburn's Works, ii. 326, and Life prefixed, p. xlv; Cooke's Preacher's Assistant, ii. 291; Gent. Mag. 1771, p. 475, 1780, p. 226, 1798, ii. 913; Georgian Era, i. 503; Hutton's Philosophical and Mathematical Dict. ii. 344; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy), iii. 643, 656; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, ii. 196-8, 705, vi. 361; Account of the Gentlemen's Society at Spalding (1781), pp. xxxiv, xxxv.] T. C.

RUTHERFURD, ANDREW, Lord Rutherfurd (1791-1854), Scottish judge, born on 13 Dec. 1791, was educated at the high school and university of Edinburgh. Through his mother Mrs. Janet Bervie he was descended from the old Scottish house of Rutherfurd, and he and the other members of his family assumed this patronymic' (Rogers, *Monuments and Monumental Inscriptions in Scotland*, 1871, i. 131). Rutherfurd passed advocate on 27 June 1812, and rapidly acquired a great junior practice. On 6 June 1833 he was appointed a member of the commission of inquiry into the state of the laws and judicatories of Scotland (see *Parl. Papers*, 1834 xxvi., 1835 xxxv., 1838 xxix., 1840 xx.) He was described by Cockburn in November 1834 as 'beyond all comparison the most eminent person now in the profession' (*Journal*, 1874, i. 77). He succeeded John Cunninghame as solicitor-general for Scotland in Lord Melbourne's second administration on 18 July 1837 (*London Gazette*, 1837, ii. 1833). He was promoted to the post of lord advocate in the room of Sir John Archibald Murray on 20 April 1839 (*ib.* 1839, i. 857), and in the same month was elected to the House of Commons as member for Leith Burghs, which he continued to represent until his elevation to the judicial bench. He made his maiden speech in the House of Commons during a debate on Scottish business on 3 July 1839 (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. xlviii. 1158, 1168-70). On 7 Feb. 1840 he made an able reply to Sir Edward Sugden during the adjourned debate on the question of privilege arising out of the case of Stockdale *v.* Hansard (*ib.* 3rd ser. lii. 25-33). During this session he conducted the bill for the amendment of the Scottish law of evidence (3 & 4 Vict. cap. 59) through the House of Commons. He resigned office with the rest of his colleagues on the accession of Sir Robert Peel to power in September 1841. Cockburn, in a review of Rutherfurd's official career, records, under 27 Sept. of this year: 'Rutherfurd has made an excellent Lord Advocate, but far less a speaker than in other respects. The whole business part of his office has been done admirably, but he has scarcely fulfilled the expectations which his reputation had excited as a parliamentary debater or manager. . . . Yet the House of Commons contains few more able or eloquent men' (*Journal*, i. 307). In March 1843 he urged in vain the expediency of considering the petition of the general assembly of the church of Scotland, and warned the house that unless the petition was granted 'a schism would almost inevitably be created in Scotland which would never be cured' (*Parl. Hist.* 3rd ser. lxvii. 394-411). On 31 July 1843 he opposed the second reading of Sir James Graham's Scotch Benefices Bill, the only effect of which he declared 'would be to deprive the Church of any small claim it might have on the affections of the people' (*ib.* 3rd ser. lxxi. 32-44). In the following session he supported Fox-Maule's bill for the abolition of tests in Scottish universities (*ib.* 3rd ser. lxxiv. 480-6). He was chosen lord rector of Glasgow University on 15 Nov. 1844 by a majority of three nations, his opponent being Lord Eglinton. He was installed on 10 Jan. 1845, when he 'made a judicious and pleasant address, in his style of pure and elevated thought and finished expression' (*Journal of Henry Cockburn*, ii. 98). On 16 April 1845 he spoke in favour of the Maynooth grant, though 'he knew that he was delivering an opinion against the sentiments of many of his constituents' (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. lxxix. 831-3). On the 1st of the following month he brought in a bill for regulating admission to the secular chairs of the Scottish universities (*ib.* 3rd ser. lxxx. 11-16). So good was his speech on this occasion that 'it had the rare effect of changing the previously announced resolution of government to refuse the leave' (Cockburn, *Journal*, ii. 111). The bill was, however, subsequently defeated on the se-

cond reading in spite of Macaulay's eloquent appeal on its behalf. On 2 Dec. 1845 Rutherfurd and Macaulay addressed a public meeting in Edinburgh in favour of the abolition of the corn laws (*ib.* ii. 133). Rutherfurd was reappointed lord advocate on the formation of Lord John Russell's first administration (6 July 1846). Owing to Rutherfurd's exertions, five acts dealing with Scottish law reform were passed during the following session. These were about services of heirs (10 & 11 Vict. cap. 47), the transference of heritages not held in burgage tenure (cap. 48), the transference of those held in burgage (cap. 49), the transference of heritable securities for debt (cap. 50), and about crown charters and precepts from chancery (cap. 51). He failed, however, to pass his Registration and Marriage bills (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. xc. 386–7, xciii. 230–8). On 28 June 1847 he was nominated a member of the commission appointed to inquire into 'the state and operation of the law of marriage as relating to the prohibited degrees of affinity and to marriages solemnized abroad or in the British colonies' (see *Parl. Papers*, 1847–8 xxviii., 1850 xx.) On 24 Feb. 1848 he moved for leave to bring in a bill to amend the law of entail in Scotland, the object of which, he explained, was 'to get rid of an absurd and preposterous system which had been the curse of the country for 160 years' (*ib.* 3rd ser. xcvi. 1307–13). The credit of this important measure, which received the royal assent on 14 Aug. 1848 (11 & 12 Vict. cap. 36), belongs entirely to Rutherfurd. On 20 June 1849 he supported the second reading of Stuart-Wortley's bill to amend the law of marriage (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. cvi. 613–16), and on 9 July he urged the house to pass the Scotch marriage bill which had received the sanction of the House of Lords no fewer than three times (*ib.* cvii. 3, 9–18, 37). During the following session he conducted the Scotch Police and Improvement of Towns Bill (13 & 14 Vict. cap. 33) through the commons. He spoke for the last time in the house on 16 May 1850 (*Parl. Hist.* 3rd ser. cxi. 146–7). At the commencement of 1851 Rutherfurd was seized with a severe attack of illness. On 7 April 1851 he was appointed an ordinary lord of session in the place of Sir James Wellwood Moncreiff [q.v.] He was sworn a member of the privy council on 5 May following (*London Gazette*, 1851, i. 981, 1196), and took his seat on the bench, with the title of Lord Rutherfurd, on the 23rd of the same month. He died at his residence in St. Colme Street, Edinburgh, after an illness of some months, on 13 Dec. 1854, and was buried on the 20th in the Dean cemetery, under a pyramid of red granite. He married, on 10 April 1822, Sophia Frances, youngest daughter of Sir James Stewart, bart., of Fort Stewart, Ramelton, co. Donegal; she died at Lauriston Castle, Kincardineshire, on 10 Oct. 1852. There were no children of the marriage. His nephew, Lord Rutherfurd Clark, was a judge of court of session from 1875 to 1896. The fine library which Rutherfurd formed at Lauriston was sold in Edinburgh by T. Nisbet on 22 March 1855 and the 'ten following lawful days' (*Gent. Mag.* 1855, i. 391, 502). His Glasgow speech will be found in 'Inaugural Addresses delivered by Lords Rectors of the University of Glasgow,' 1848, pp. 147–57.

Although Rutherfurd's manner was affected and artificial, he was an admirable speaker and a powerful advocate. 'In legal acuteness and argument, for which his peculiar powers gave him a great predilection, he was superior to both his friends, Cockburn and Jeffrey' (SIR ARCHIBALD ALISON, *Life and Writings*, 1883, i. 280). He was a profound lawyer, a successful law-reformer, and an accomplished scholar. He could read Greek with ease, and he possessed an extraordinary knowledge of Italian. According to Sir James Lacaita, Rutherfurd 'and Mr. Gladstone were the only two Englishmen he had ever known who could conquer the difficulty of obsolete Italian dialects' (*Recollections of Dean Boyle*, 1895, p. 27). In private life he was a delightful companion, but as a public man he incurred unpopularity owing to his unconciliatory and somewhat haughty demeanour.

There is a portrait of Rutherfurd, by Colvin Smith, in Parliament House, Edinburgh, where there is also a bust, by Brodie. A portrait, by Sir John Watson Gordon, is in the National Gallery of Scotland. Another portrait, by the last-named artist, belongs to the Leith town council.

[Besides the authorities quoted in the text the following have been consulted: Mrs. Gordon's Memoir of Christopher North, 1862, i. 185, ii. 248–9, 357–6, 367; Anderson's Scottish Nation, 1863, iii. 392–3; Grant's Old and New Edinburgh, ii. 98, 156, 174, iii. 68, 111; Scotsman, 16 Dec. 1854; *Times*, 16 Dec. 1854; Illustrated London News, 23 Dec. 1854; Gent. Mag. 1852 ii. 656, 1855 i. 194–5; Annual Register, 1854, App. to Chron. p. 373; Scots Mag. 1822, i. 694; Irving's Book of Scotsmen, 1881, p. 455; Foster's Members of Parliament, Scotland, 1882, p. 301; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament, ii. 374, 392, 409; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. vii. 367; Haydn's Book of Dignities, 1890.] G. F. R. B.

RUTHVEN, ALEXANDER (1580?–1600), master of Ruthven, third son of William, fourth lord Ruthven and first earl of Gowrie [q. v.], and Dorothea Stewart, was born probably in December 1580, and was baptised on 22 Jan. 1580-1. Like his brother John, third earl of Gowrie [q. v.], he was educated at the grammar school of Perth, and afterwards, under the special superintendence of Principal Robert Rollock [q. v.], at the university of Edinburgh. He became a gentleman of the bedchamber to James VI, and was a favourite and even the reputed lover of the queen. According to tradition, he received on one occasion from the queen a ribbon she had got from the king, and having gone into the garden at Falkland Palace on a sultry day, and fallen asleep, his breast became accidentally exposed, and the ribbon was seen by the king, in passing, about his neck below the cravat (Pinkerton's 'Dissertation on the Gowrie Conspiracy' in MALCOLM LAING'S *Hist. of Scotland*, 1st edit. i. 533). For whatever reason, Ruthven, either before or after the return of his brother to Scotland in May 1600, left the court, and he was present with his brother during the hunting in Strabran in the following July. If we accept the genuineness of the correspondence of the earl with Robert Logan [q. v.], the master was also at the time engaged in maturing a plot for the capture of the king. According to the official account of the conspiracy, the visit of Ruthven to the king at Falkland on the morning of 5 Aug. was totally unexpected; but the entries in the treasurer's accounts seem rather to bear out the statement that he went to Falkland on the summons of the king. Gowrie's chamberlain, Andrew Henderson, 'the man in armour,' stated that Ruthven set out for Perth after a conference on the previous evening with Gowrie, and took Henderson with him; but there is no other evidence as to this, and the king asserted that he was ignorant that 'any man living had come' with Ruthven. According to the official account, when the king, between six and seven in the morning of 5 Aug., was about to mount his horse to begin buck-hunting, he was suddenly accosted by Ruthven, who informed him that he had ridden in haste from Perth to bring him important news. This was that he had accidentally met outside the town of Perth a man unknown to him, who had (concealed below his arm) a large pot of coined gold in great pieces. This mysterious stranger he had left bound in a 'privie derned [i.e. concealed] house,' and his pot with him, and he now impetuously requested the king—if the king's testimony is to be accepted—'with all diligence and secrecy' to 'take order therewith before any one knew thereof.' The king became convinced of the truth of the strange story, and, after a long process of scholastic quibbling as to his duty in the matter, ultimately persuaded himself, although Ruthven apparently brought no information as to the mint of the great pieces, that 'it was foreign coin brought in by practising Jesuits,' and that the matter therefore demanded his personal inquiry. At first, however, he merely stated to Ruthven that he would give him a definite answer at the 'end of the hunt;' and—so the king asserted—it was only by the incessant importuning of Ruthven that he was induced to ride off with him to Perth as soon as the hunt ended. The king further asserted that Ruthven strongly urged him not to take any attendants with him, or, if he thought this necessary, not to take Lennox or Mar, but 'only three or four of his own mean servants;' but the king, struck—and justly so, if Ruthven did make this suspicious proviso—by his anxiety on this point, consulted Lennox, mentioning also the character of the errand on which he was bound. Lennox did not think that Ruthven could cherish any evil intentions, but the king nevertheless desired Lennox without fail to follow him. In any case Lennox and Mar, with a considerable number of attendants, did not fail to follow the king, and gradually came up with him. When they were about a mile from Perth, Ruthven rode forward to inform his brother of the king's approach. This is the one indisputable fact. The whole story of the pot of gold rests solely on the evidence of the king, and if Ruthven did manufacture the strange narrative, and conduct himself in his interview with the king in the fashion described, the king displayed a marvellous simplicity in allowing himself to be made Ruthven's dupe. When it is remembered also that the king was at this time greatly in Gowrie's debt, his belief in the earnest anxiety of Ruthven to deliver the pot of gold into the royal hands becomes more inexplicable.

After dinner in Gowrie's house the king left the table accompanied by Ruthven, but, instead of proceeding to the 'privie derned house,' passed into an upper chamber, which Ruthven locked on entering. What took place in that upper chamber between the king and Ruthven was witnessed by not more than two persons, Henderson, the 'man in armour,' who according to his own account had been stationed in the room by Gowrie, with orders to do whatever the master might require of him, and Sir John Ramsay (after-

wards Earl of Holderness) [q. v.], to whom the master owed his death. It has, however, been argued that there never was a 'man in armour' in the chamber, but that he was invented by the king in order to obtain independent evidence regarding the death of the master. In support of this theory it has been urged that, although Henderson was well known to the king, and his being in armour—if he were in armour—must have been known to other servants of Gowrie, it was at first found impossible to identify the man in armour, notwithstanding that many persons were arrested on suspicion, until Henderson voluntarily came forward, and this through Patrick Galloway, with whom presumably he made some kind of bargain, and declared that he was the person sought for; and, secondly, that the story of Henderson is in itself strangely confused and contradictory, his passivity at certain stages of the struggle contrasting almost inexplicably with his occasional flashes of energetic decision. According to the official account, Ruthven, after locking the door of the chamber, drew a dagger from the girdle of the 'man in armour,' and holding it at the king's breast, swore that 'he behoved to be at his will,' and that if he opened the window or cried out, the dagger would be plunged into his heart. Henderson, however, asserts that but for his interposition the king would have been immediately despatched: that he threw the dagger out of Ruthven's hand as he was about to strike home. In further contradiction of the statement of Henderson, the official account affirms that while Ruthven continued standing with his drawn dagger in his hand and his sword by his side, the king made him a long harangue on his ungrateful and heinous conduct, which appeared so to move him that he went out professedly to consult his brother, the Earl of Gowrie, after causing the king to swear neither meanwhile to open the window nor to cry out. With scrupulous regard for the letter of his oath, the king prevailed on Henderson to do him the favour to open the window, but refrained from asking him to give an alarm, although from the situation of the room, strangely chosen as it was for a contemplated deed of violence, an alarm would at once have proved effectual. It has been supposed that one reason why the master went out was to spread the report that the king had left Gowrie House. On his return to the chamber he did not bring his brother with him, as he had promised, but affirmed that there was no help for it, but that the king must die. He, however, proceeded first to go through the unnecessary formality of binding him with a garter; but this Henderson affirms he prevented by snatching the garter from Ruthven's hands. Nevertheless Henderson, on his own confession, stood a passive spectator while the king and Ruthven were in grips, and took no part in the struggle except that he withdrew Ruthven's hands from the king's mouth, so as to permit the king to give the alarm at the window. In the course of the struggle the king, according to his own account, practically mastered Ruthven, dragging him first to the window, whence, holding out his hand, he called for help, and then dragging him back and out of the chamber through the door, which had been left open by Ruthven on his second entry, to the door of the 'turnpike.' Here the king was just drawing his sword to despatch Ruthven, when Sir John Ramsay, having heard the king's cries, rushed in, and the king exclaiming 'Fy, strike him high, because he has a chayne doublet upon him,' Ramsay struck him once or twice with his dagger. The king continued to hold him some time in his grip, until the 'other man,' who, accustomed though he was to act with decision in the apprehension of Highland desperadoes, had borne himself throughout as the veriest poltroon, 'withdrew himself.' Immediately on his withdrawal the king 'took the said Master Alexander by the shoulders, and shot him down the stair, who was no sooner shot out at the door but he was met by Sir Thomas Erskine and Sir Hew Herries, who there upon the stairs ended him.' As he was struck he exclaimed, 'Alas! I had no wyte [blame] of it.' One difficulty in accepting the king's version is that it represents him as playing a part for which to all appearance he was physically unfit, Ruthven being a hardy athletic youth, and, as was said, 'thrice as strong as the king.' Ruthven's own account of the reason of the king's visit was, as given by Cranstoun, Gowrie's servant, that 'Robert Abercrombie, that false knave, had brought the king there to make his majesty take order for his debts.' Gowrie's estates were then burdened with debts on account of money advanced out of his father's own pocket, while treasurer, on behalf of the government [see under RUTHVEN, JOHN, third EARL]; but as Gowrie had no private interview with the king, it is unlikely that the king broached the subject of the earl's debts to Ruthven in the upper chamber. The general opinion at the time was that the discovery of some affection between the queen and the Earl of Gowrie's brother 'was the truest motive of the tragedy' (WINWOOD, *Memorials*, i. 274). On this supposition it is possible that the

king taxed Ruthven with his intimacy with the queen, that in consequence they in some way or other 'got into grips,' and that Ruthven was slain by Ramsay somewhat in the manner described by the king. Another theory is that the king's account of Ruthven's procedure is substantially correct, but that Ruthven was labouring under insanity. Either of these theories seems at least as probable as that there was a conspiracy to carry off the king to Fort Castle, and subsequently to England. The legal processes against Ruthven were identical with those against his brother John, third earl of Gowrie [q. v.]

[For authorities see under Ruthven, John, third Earl of Gowrie.] T. F. H.

RUTHVEN, EDWARD SOUTHWELL (1772–1836), Irish politician, born in 1772, was the eldest of the three sons of Edward Trotter, a clergyman of the established church in co. Down. John Bernard Trotter [q. v.] was a younger brother, and the third, Ruthven Trotter, became a major in the army and was killed at Buenos Ayres in 1807. The family claimed descent from the earls of Gowrie, and in 1800 Edward Southwell assumed the name Ruthven instead of Trotter. On 9 Oct. 1790 he entered Wadham College, Oxford, as a fellow commoner, matriculating two days later, but he left the university without a degree. Having succeeded to his father's estates at Oakley, co. Down, he successfully contested the parliamentary representation of Downpatrick as a whig, against John Wilson Croker [q. v.], in November 1806. He made his maiden speech on 17 Jan. 1807, but parliament was dissolved in the following April, and in the general election of May Croker succeeded in ousting Ruthven from Downpatrick. Ruthven did not enter parliament again till 7 Aug. 1830, when he was re-elected member for Downpatrick as a supporter of O'Connell. He was re-elected for the same constituency on 9 May 1831, but on 17 Dec. 1832 was returned with O'Connell as member for Dublin. From this time he took an active part in parliamentary debates. He is said to have spoken well; but, according to the author of 'Random Recollections of the House of Commons,' his voice was harsh, his articulation bad, and he was given to the perpetration of 'bulls.' He acted with O'Connell and generally supported Hume and the radicals, frequently moving for reductions in the estimates. He made many speeches in favour of the Reform Bill of 1831, but demanded a large increase in the number of Irish members. He also supported Earl Grey's Irish church legislation as a protestant, though he did not consider it went far enough. On 12 Feb. 1833 he proposed that the number of Irish bishops should be reduced to four; he approved of the abolition of church rates, and maintained that church lands were public property, and ought to be appropriated to the education of the people and maintenance of the clergy of all sects. During the session of 1834 he acquired notoriety by moving the adjournment of the house night after night, and members made an organised attempt to prevent his being heard by coughing and yawning, till Ruthven threatened to find a cure for their coughs outside the house; he exchanged three shots with Louis Perrin [q. v.] In January 1835 he was again returned with O'Connell for Dublin, but a petition was at once presented; the inquiry was prolonged until May 1836, when O'Connell and Ruthven were unseated. Meanwhile Ruthven had died on 31 March 1836 at his lodging in North Street, Westminster. He was buried in Glasnevin cemetery, Dublin, his funeral being the occasion of a popular demonstration; a handsome monument, of which the foundation-stone was laid by O'Connell, was erected to his memory.

Ruthven married Harriet Jane, daughter of Francis Price of Saintfield, co. Down. According to Fitzpatrick, he was son-in-law of Sir Philip Crampton [q. v.], but this is a confusion with Ruthven's son Edward, of Ballyfan House, Kildare, who represented co. Kildare in the parliaments of 1833 and 1835, and married Cecilia, only daughter of John Crampton (1769–1840), surgeon-general of Ireland.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Gardiner's Reg. Wadham College, 1719–1871, p. 192; Foster's Peerage and Baronetage; Gent. Mag. 1836, i. 664–5; Annual Reg. 1833 pp. 89–90, 1834 pp. 287–8, 1836 pp. 196, 204; Hansard's Parliamentary Debates, passim; Official Return of Members of Parliament; J. B. Trotter's Walks in Ireland, p. vi; Croker Papers, i. 11; Fitzpatrick's Correspondence of O'Connell, passim; O'Brien's Fifty Years of Concession to Ireland, i. 419.] A. F. P.

RUTHVEN, JOHN, third **Earl of Gowrie** (1578?–1600), second son of William, fourth lord Ruthven and first earl of Gowrie, by Dorothea Stewart, was born either in 1577 or 1578, and succeeded to the earldom on the death of his elder brother, James, second earl, in 1588. After attending the grammar school of Perth, he entered in 1591 the university of Edinburgh, where he graduated M.A. in 1593. He had as private

tutor William Rind, a native of Perth, and his studies in Edinburgh were specially directed by Robert Rollock [q. v.], principal of the university, with whom he was afterwards on terms of special friendship. In 1592 he was elected provost of Perth, and the same year had a ratification to him by parliament of the earldom of Gowrie and abbacy of Scone (*Acta Parl. Scot.* iii. 591). But though restored to his dignities, his sympathies, if not directly hostile to the king, were with the extreme protestant party. It was by the connivance of the young earl's mother, Lady Gowrie, and his brother-in-law, the Earl of Atholl, that the unruly Earl of Bothwell (see HEPBURN, FRANCIS STEWART, fifth EARL) succeeded on 24 July 1593 in gaining admission to Holyrood Palace, where he had the strange interview with the king. In October of the same year Gowrie himself attended an armed convention summoned to meet the Earl of Atholl at the castle of Doune, Perthshire; but on the approach of the king with a large force, Atholl fled, and Gowrie and Montrose, having awaited the coming of the king, made their peace with him (DAVID MOYSIE, *Memoirs*, p. 105). On the 8th of the same month Atholl informed Elizabeth that whatever Bothwell should conclude with her, he (Atholl), Gowrie, Montrose, and others would hold unto with the utmost of their power (*Cal. State Papers*, Scot. Ser. p. 636).

On 16 Aug. 1594 Gowrie gave notice to the town council of Perth of his intention to go to the continent to prosecute his studies, whereupon they agreed to elect him annually as their provost during his absence. Along with his tutor, William Rind, he proceeded to Padua, where he so greatly distinguished himself that, according to Calderwood, he was elected rector of the university during the last year of his stay there (*History*, vi. 67). The studies to which he particularly devoted himself were the natural sciences, especially chemistry. From Padua Gowrie, on 24 Nov. 1595, addressed a letter to King James, in which he expressed the prayerful hope that God would bless his majesty 'with all felicity and satisfaction in health, with an increase of many prosperous days' (PITCAIRN, *Criminal Trials*, ii. 330). Gowrie concluded his education by a continental tour, and, after visiting Rome and Venice, arrived about the close of 1599 at Geneva on his way back to Scotland. At Geneva he stayed for about three months in the house of Theodore Beza, the successor of Calvin, to whom he had an introduction from Principal Rollock, and who, according to Calderwood, conceived for him, from his intercourse with him, such an affection 'that he never heard nor made mention of his death but with tears' (*History*, vi. 67). From Geneva Gowrie proceeded to Paris, where he was well received at the French court; he there made the acquaintance of the English ambassador, Sir Henry Neville, who 'found him to be exceedingly well affected to the cause of religion, devoted to Elizabeth's service, and, in short, a nobleman of whom, for his good judgment, zeal, and ability, exceeding good use could be made on his return' (Neville to Cecil, 27 Feb. 1599–1600, in WINWOOD'S *Memorials*, i. 156). On arriving in London on 3 April 1600, Gowrie was consequently warmly welcomed by Elizabeth, with whom, and with Cecil, he had frequent conferences. The statement that he made a prolonged stay at the English court cannot, however, be admitted. On his return to Scotland, although he spent some time in attendance on the king at Holyrood, he reached Perth by 20 May. Nor can any faith be placed in the anonymous manuscript which states that Elizabeth ordered that 'all honours should be paid to him that were due to a prince of Wales, and to her first cousin' (quoted in SCOTT'S *Life and Death of the Earl of Gowrie*, p. 118).

On his arrival at Edinburgh Gowrie was met by a large cavalcade of his friends, who had come to welcome him back to Scotland; and when the king heard of this half-triumphal entry into the city, he is said to have given vent to his chagrin in the sarcasm that 'there were more with his father when he was convoyed to the scaffold' (CALDERWOOD, *History*, vi. 71). Other anecdotes have been related to show that the king was more or less ill-disposed towards him. A more tangible motive for mutual discontent is to be found in the fact that the king was Gowrie's debtor to the extent of no less than 80,000*l.*, representing a sum of 48,036*l.* due to his father while treasurer, with the interest at 10 per cent. per annum for the succeeding years. With this sum the old Earl of Gowrie, when treasurer, was forced to burden himself in order to meet the current expenses of the government. It was probably his inability to meet the obligations incurred by his father that had compelled the young earl to remain abroad; and on his return he presented a petition to the court of session, stating that he was unfit to pay any more to his creditors than he had done already, and asking to be relieved of these royal debts. In answer to his application he on 20 June 1600 obtained a protection from debt for a year, 'that in the meantime his

highness may see the said lord satisfied of the said super expenses resting by his majesty to his said umquhile father.'

In attendance on the king at court, while Gowrie was in Edinburgh, was Colonel William Stewart, brother of Arran, who had arrested Gowrie's father in Dundee; and it was supposed that Gowrie would sooner or later take revenge on Stewart (Hudson to Cecil, *Cal. State Papers*, Scot. Ser. p. 784). It would appear, however, that Gowrie scorned to fly at such small game, for when, with some of his suite, he happened to meet Stewart with some of his servants in a corridor of Holyrood Palace, and a mêlée seemed imminent, he is said to have struck up the swords of his attendants and allowed Stewart to pass with the contemptuous remark, 'Aquila non captat muscas' (MS. quoted in PITCAIRN'S *Criminal Trials*, ii. 293). But, apart from Colonel Stewart, Gowrie seems to have found his attendance at court unpleasant, if not even dangerous, on account of the antagonism of political parties, and he shortly retired to his estates, 'to be a beholder of the issue of these many suspicions' (Nicolson to Cecil, 22 May, in TYTLER'S *History*, iv. 282). He, however, not only attended the convention of estates on 20 June, summoned to consider the burning question as to the preparations which should be made by James to insure his succession to the throne of England in case of Elizabeth's death, but in a speech—in itself temperate and well reasoned—headed the opposition of the barons and burgesses to the proposal of the king to raise one hundred thousand crowns by taxation for the maintenance of an army. His opposition may have been partly dictated by the fact that the king was so deeply in his own debt; but since the protection to him for a year and the king's promise to pay the debt had probably been granted with a special view to obtain his agreement to the king's proposal, his interference was doubly irritating to the king, who did not hesitate to express his resentment. While listening to the speech of Gowrie, Sir David Murray of Gorthy is also reported to have said, pointing to Gowrie, 'Yonder is an unhappy man; they are but seeking occasion of his death, which now he has given' (CALDERWOOD, vi. 71). After the convention Gowrie again retired to his estates, and about the beginning of July went from Ruthven to Strabran to engage in hunting. If, however, the letters of Robert Logan [q.v.] are accepted as genuine, Gowrie while at Strabran must have been chiefly occupied in the perfecting of a scheme to convey the king to Logan's stronghold of Fast Castle. This would also seem to imply that Gowrie either directly or indirectly had been induced by Elizabeth to undertake the ultimate conveyance of the Scottish king to England; and it is almost incredible that Elizabeth should have really desired this. Against the genuineness of the letters it has been urged that the proof that they were in Logan's handwriting is not conclusive; that they were not found in Gowrie's possession, but in Logan's, and that the supposition that Gowrie returned them is improbable; that no letters of Gowrie in reply were produced; and that even if the letters were written by Logan they may have been concocted by him and Sprott after the occurrences at Gowrie, for some special purpose now unknown. But if not in communication with Logan, Gowrie is stated to have been in communication with the king. According to Calderwood, 'while the earl was in Strabran, fifteen days before the fact, the king wrote sundry letters to the earl, desiring him to come and hunt with him in the wood of Falkland, which letters were found in my lord's pocket at his death, as is reported, but destroyed' (*History*, vi. 71). This rumour it was deemed of some importance to contradict, apparently in order to establish the fact that the sudden visit of Gowrie's brother, Alexander, master of Ruthven [q.v.], to the king at Falkland was entirely voluntary on his part. Consequently Craigenvelt, Gowrie's butler, was specially questioned on the matter, and denied that any messenger had come to Gowrie from the king, or that he had given any such messenger meat or drink. But whether seen by Craigenvelt or not, or whether they went to Perth or direct to Strabran, it is clearly established from entries of payments in the treasurer's accounts that in July messengers were sent from the king both to Gowrie and his brother.

Gowrie returned to Perth from his hunting expedition on 2 Aug. Calderwood states that he intended on 5 Aug. to set out to Lothian to see his mother at Dirleton, but delayed his journey until his brother should return from Falkland (*History*, vi. 72). If we are to accept the evidence of Gowrie's chamberlain, Andrew Henderson, Henderson in the early morning accompanied the master of Ruthven in his ride to Falkland, having orders to return speedily to Gowrie with any letter or message he might receive; but if Henderson did go to Falkland, he was not seen there by any one, nor is there any evidence that he was seen going or returning. In any case, he confessed that he received no message from Ruthven, although

he informed Gowrie both that the master was well received and that not merely the king but all the hunting party would be at Perth incontinently. Thus Henderson must have been better informed than the master himself, who, according to the official statement, did not obtain a decisive answer to his request. If Gowrie from the information of Henderson expected such a party, he, from whatever motive, made no preparations to receive his guests; and it was while in the midst of dinner that the master of Ruthven, who had galloped on in advance, arrived to announce the approach of the king. Thereupon Gowrie rose, and, along with the master, went out to meet him at the Inch. Some time before the arrival of the king, Henderson, according to his own statement, had by Gowrie's orders put on his armour to arrest a highlandman; and after the arrival of the king, Gowrie, while the king was still at dinner, ordered Henderson to go up to the chamber to the master of Ruthven; and, following him as he went up, Gowrie informed him that he was to be at the master's orders and do anything he told him. According to the official account in the 'Discourse of the Vile and Unnatural Conspiracy,' Gowrie during the king's visit was very ill at ease; but this is as consistent with innocence as with guilt. That he had been previously in communication with the king is certain, but the nature of these communications is unknown. The master stated to a servant that the visit of the king had reference to the earl's debts; and as the earl by his speech on taxation had incurred the king's violent displeasure, he may have inferred that the visit boded to him no good.

When the king, accompanied by the master of Ruthven, left the dining table, Gowrie led Lennox and the other attendants into the garden to 'eat cherries,' stating, according to Lennox, who had proposed to follow the king, that the king had gone on 'a quiet errand,' and would not be disturbed (Pitcairn, *Criminal Trials*, ii. 172). While they were in the garden, Cranston, one of Gowrie's attendants, came with the message, given, he asserted, in perfect good faith, that the king had left the castle by the back way, and was riding to the Inch. Gowrie then called 'to horse,' but the porter affirmed that the king could not have left, as the gates were locked and he had the key. Gowrie, it is said, then went up to make inquiry, and, returning, asserted that the king had certainly left. It is supposed to have been the master who (when he left the chamber) spread the rumour that the king had left. But before they had time to decide as to the truth of the rumour, the voice of the king was heard shouting 'Treason!' and his face was seen for a moment at a window of the turret. Thereupon Sir Thomas Erskine seized Gowrie, with the words 'Traitor, thou shalt die the death,' but was immediately felled to the ground by a blow of the fist from Andrew Ruthven of Forgan. Thereupon Lennox, Mar, and others rushed towards the apartment whence proceeded the cries; and Gowrie, running up the street to the house of a citizen, drew two swords from a scabbard, and, returning, exclaimed that he 'would gang into his own house or die by the way.' According to the official account, he passed up the back stairs with seven of his servants, all with drawn swords, and, entering the chamber, 'cried out with a great oath that they should all die as traitors;' but Calderwood asserts that the only servant who accompanied him was Cranston (*History*, vi. 72). The result of the conflict tallies best with the latter supposition. There were only four of the king's followers in the chamber Sir Thomas Erskine, Sir Hew Herries, Sir John Ramsay, and John Wilson—who would scarcely have been a match for eight. Moreover, the only servant hurt was Cranston, who was mortally wounded. Gowrie, an expert swordsman, and rendered desperate by the sight of his bleeding brother, whose body he had passed on the way up, attacked the king's friends with fury; but his attention having been suddenly diverted by an exclamation from some one that the king was killed, he either permitted Ramsay to get within his guard or else was stabbed from behind.

The deaths of Gowrie and his brother removed the only witnesses for the defence. Since both were killed by the king or his immediate attendants, it was almost inevitable that the judicial verdict should go against them. It must further be remembered that, while the king's attendants were naturally biassed in his favour, the servants of Gowrie gave their evidence—such as it was—under threat of torture or under actual torture, the boot and the lokman having been brought from Edinburgh to Falkland for this purpose; and that no evidence favourable to Gowrie would be accepted.

The fact that the earl had spent but a few months of his manhood in Scotland, and these chiefly in retirement, deprives us of materials for an adequate knowledge of his character. If he did concoct such a plot as that indicated in the letters—not then brought to light—of Robert Logan [q. v.], he must have been the weak victim of English diplo-

macy, for if Elizabeth did suggest such a plot, she cannot be credited with intending anything so foolish as to acknowledge it, or to accept the custody of the Scottish king. Moreover, on the supposition that there was a plot, the methods adopted by Gowrie and his brother to carry it out displayed a fantastic audacity, which, if consistent with sanity, indicates an amazing contempt for anything resembling precaution. As regards Gowrie himself, it must further be remembered that at first he was merely passive. Even supposing that the master intended to kill the king, the only suspicious circumstance in the conduct of Gowrie is his statement that the king had left the house; and, accepting the evidence against him as genuine, it does not show beyond doubt that the statement was not made in good faith. Before he entered his house with a drawn sword, he had been denounced and threatened by the king's attendants: and it was to revenge his brother's death, over whose bleeding body he had stepped, that he attacked his supposed murderers in the chamber. On the other hand, to exculpate Gowrie is not necessarily to inculpate the king. Indeed, all the weight of even circumstantial evidence is against the theory that the purpose of the king's visit to Perth was to effect the assassination of Gowrie or his brother. The question mainly turns on the character of the interview between the master of Ruthven and the king in the upper chamber; and unless the evidence of Henderson, the man in armour, be regarded as unimpeachable, it is impossible to decide conclusively as to the origin of the sudden quarrel which had such a tragic ending; for besides Henderson, who may or may not have been present, the only survivors of the interview were the king and Ramsay, to whom the master owed his death.

On 7 Aug. the privy council ordered that the corpses of Gowrie and the master of Ruthven should remain unburied until further order were taken with the matter, and also that no person of the name of Ruthven should approach within ten miles of the court (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* vi. 145). Orders were also sent for the apprehension of the earl's brothers William and Patrick (see under RUTHVEN, WILLIAM, first EARL OF GOWRIE), but they made their escape to England. The bodies of Gowrie and the master were embowelled and preserved by one James Melville, who, however, was paid for his services, not by the magistrates of Perth, but by the privy council; and on 30 Oct. they were sent to Edinburgh to be produced at the bar of parliament. On 20 Nov. the estates of the Ruthvens were decerned by parliament to be forfeited and their family name and honours extinct. The corpses of the earl and master were also ordered to be hanged and quartered at the cross of Edinburgh, and the fragments to be put up on spikes in Edinburgh, Perth, Dundee, and Stirling. An act was further passed abolishing for ever the name of Ruthven, ordering that the house wherein the tragedy happened should be levelled with the ground, and decreeing that the barony of Ruthven should henceforth be known as the barony of Huntingtower (*Acta Parl. Scot.* iv. 212–13).

It must be confessed that the severity of the acts against the Ruthvens, and especially the merciless prosecution of the two younger brothers, who were then mere children, was scarcely justified by the character of the evidence adduced against them. It is by no means certain, even if they were the aggressors, that they intended to do more than wring from the king a settlement of their debts; on the other hand, the relentless procedure of the king suggests the suspicion that he was at least anxious to utilise to the utmost a favourable opportunity to get rid of his debts, not merely by the confiscation of the earl's estates, but by placing the whole family under the ban of the law. It is characteristic of James that he should have directed a special inquiry into the reputed dealings of Gowrie in the black art. Some absurd evidence as to Ruthven's practice of carrying supposed magical charms upon his person was adduced, on the strength of which, and similar tales, Patrick Galloway, in his sermon at the cross of Edinburgh, pronounced Gowrie to have been 'a deep dissimulate hypocrite, a profound atheist, and an incarnate devil in the coat of an angel;' and also asserted that he had been plainly proved to be 'a studier of magic, a conjuror of devils, and to have had so many at his command.' It is worth noting that similar charges of sorcery were brought against both his grandfather and his father.

[Cal. State Papers, Scot. Ser. and For. Ser. Reign of Elizabeth; Winwood's Memorials of State; Calderwood's History of the Kirk of Scotland; Pitcairn's Criminal Trials; Register of the Privy Council of Scotland, vol. vi.; Acta Parl. Scot. vol. iv.; Moysie's Memoirs and History of James the Sext (Bannatyne Club); Spotiswood's History of Scotland; A Discourse of the Unnatural and Vile Conspiracy attempted against his Majesty's Person at St. Johnston's, 1600 (republished with additions by Lord Hailes, 1770, translated into Latin with addi-

tions, under the title Ruvenorum Conjuratio, 1601); Vindication of the Earl of Gowrie, published in 1600, but immediately suppressed; Earl of Cromarty's Historical Account of the Conspiracy of Gowrie and Robert Logan of Restalrig against James VI, 1713; Historical Dissertation on the Gowrie Conspiracy in Malcolm Laing's History of Scotland, vol. i.; Cant's Notes to Adamson's Muses Threnodie, 1774; Panton's Gowrie Conspiracy, 1812; Scott's History of the Life and Death of John, Earl of Gowrie, 1818; Barbé's Tragedy of Gowrie House, 1887; Histories of Scotland by Tytler and Burton. The 'conspiracy' forms the subject of G. P. R. James's romance 'Gowrie, or the King's Plot' (1851).] T. F. H.

RUTHVEN, PATRICK, third LORD RUTHVEN (1520?–1566), eldest son of William, second lord Ruthven (q.v.), and Janet, eldest daughter of Patrick, lord Haliburton, was born about 1520, and educated at the university of St. Andrews. While master of Ruthven he, in July 1544, commanded the forces of the town of Perth against Lord Gray, when an attempt was made by Cardinal Beaton to intrude John Charteris of Kinfauns as provost of the town in opposition to Lord Ruthven (KNOX, *Works*, ii. 113). On 8 Aug. 1546 he received a grant under the great seal to him and his wife, Jean Douglas, of the lands of Humbie, and of Easter, Wester, and Over Newton (*Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.* 1513–46, No. 3289). In 1548 the master delivered up St. Johnstoun [i.e. Perth] to the English (*Cal. Scottish State Papers*, p. 82); but, although for a time he pretended to be on the side of the English, he was latterly spoken of as a traitor (*ib.* p. 98). In 1552 he was appointed to the command of the footmen of the army sent to France (*Reg. P. C. Scott.* i. 135). He succeeded his father before 15 Dec. of the same year, when the queen conceded to him and his wife, Janet Douglas, a third part of the lands of Dirleton, Haliburton, and Hassindean, Berwickshire (*Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.* 1546–80, No. 735). From 1553 until his death he was annually elected provost of Perth, of which he was also hereditary sheriff.

When Ruthven in 1559 was requested by the queen regent to suppress the Reformation heresy among the inhabitants of Perth, he is reported to have answered 'that he would make their bodies come to her grace, and to prostrate themselves before her,' but that to 'cause them do against their conscience he could not promise' (KNOX, i. 316). He is also supposed to have lent his countenance to the destruction of the monasteries at Perth on 11 May of the same year (LESLIE, *Hist. of Scotland*, Bannatyne ed. p. 272); but when the army of the queen regent approached Perth, Ruthven, although deemed by many 'godly and stout in that action,' left the town and went to his own country residence (KNOX, i. 337). The action of the queen regent, however, after her entrance into the town on 29 May, in deposing him and the bailies of the town from their offices (*ib.* p. 346) caused him immediately to join Argyll, Lord James, and other leaders of the congregation, who shortly afterwards held a council at St. Andrews, when it was resolved to begin the Reformation there by 'removing all monuments of idolatry, which they did with expedition' (*ib.* p. 350; *Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1558–9, No. 862). In command of a number of horse he also joined the lords at Cupar-Muir, to oppose the progress of the queen regent eastwards (KNOX, p. 350); and he took part in the capture of Perth from the French troops on 24 June, firing the first volley on the west side (*ib.* p. 358; *Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1558–9, No. 880). He was one of the commissioners sent to treat with the queen regent at Preston; and subsequently, as the representative of the lords, succeeded in negotiating an agreement for which he and the laird of Pitarrow entered themselves as pledges (KNOX, pp. 367–75, 378; *Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1558–9, No. 1052). On 19 Sept. he signed the letter of the lords protesting against the siege of Leith by the French army (KNOX, i. 414). Shortly afterwards the queen regent endeavoured to detach him from the lords by promises conveyed to him through Sir John Bellenden, lord justice clerk, and his wife, who was the daughter of Ruthven's second wife by her former marriage to Lord Methven (*ib.* p. 418); but the negotiation was the reverse of successful. Ruthven acted as president at the convention of the nobility, barons, and burgesses held at Edinburgh on 21 Oct., and made a strong speech in favour of the suspension of the queen dowager from the office of regent, which was carried (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1559–60, No. 231). Subsequently the lords came to entertain doubts of the faithfulness of Ruthven (Sadler to the Earl of Arran in SADLER'S *State Papers*, i. 628; *Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. No. 781); but if their suspicions were not quite groundless, Ruthven nevertheless did not finally commit himself against them. In January 1559–1560 he came to their aid against the French, whom he defeated in a skirmish near Kinghorn in Fife (KNOX ii. 6–7). Afterwards he was received into the full confidence of the lords, and he was appointed one of the com-

missioners who, on 27 Feb. 1559-60, signed the contract with the English commissioners at Berwick, and his son Alexander was one of the pledges for the performance of the treaty (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1559-60, No. 787). He also signed the band of 27 April 1560 in 'defence of the liberty of the evangel,' and for the expulsion of the French from Scotland (Knox, ii. 63).

In February 1563 Ruthven, at the instance of Maitland of Lethington, was chosen a privy councillor of Mary Queen of Scots. Referring to his election, Randolph affirmed that the appointment 'misliked Moray' on account of his sorcery; that 'an unworthier there is not in Scotland than he,' and that more might be spoken than he dared write (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1563, No. 370). In a later letter he also mentions that the queen 'cannot abide him,' and that 'all men hate him' (*ib.* No. 839). The explanation of these rumours regarding Ruthven is partly supplied by Knox, who states that the queen in conversation referred to the 'offering of a ring to her by Lord Ruthven,' and declared that, though at Maitland's instance he had been made one of her privy council, she 'could not love' him, for she knew him 'to use enchantment' (Knox, *Works*, ii. 373).

Ruthven, notwithstanding his admission to the privy council, continued to be a staunch defender of protestantism; and at a meeting of the council, before which Knox was brought in 1563, he defended Knox's right to 'make convocation of the queen's lieges' (*ib.* p. 406). On 22 Sept. of this year Ruthven was appointed to expel the clan Gregor out of the bounds of Strathearn (*Reg. P. C. Scott.* i. 240); and on 8 May 1564 the queen conceded to him the office of sheriff-clerk of Perthshire. On 1 Dec. 1564 he received a grant of a waste house adjoining Holyrood House (*Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.* 1546-80, No. 1567), which he presumably fitted up for a residence, and in which he may have been living at the time of the murder of Rizzio, a fact which would sufficiently explain his appearance there from a sick-bed, and also the first thought of Mary's attendants, that he had escaped from his chamber while raving in a fever. On the same date on which he received a grant of the waste house, Ruthven also obtained a grant to him and his second wife, Janet Stewart, widow of Lord Methven, of the lands and lordship of Methven, Perthshire (*ib.* No. 1568).

The first wife of Ruthven having been a Douglas, and his children by her being cousins-german of Lord Darnley, Ruthven was naturally a supporter of the Darnley marriage. Randolph represents him as the 'chief councillor' of those who were bent on the marriage (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1564-5, No. 1140); and Knox states that at Mary's council at this time were only the Earls of Atholl and Lennox and Lord Ruthven (*Works*, ii. 483). It was Ruthven and Atholl who, with three hundred horsemen, escorted the queen safely from Perth through Fife to Callendar House, when a plot was suspected to have been formed by Moray for her capture on the journey south. During the rebellion of Moray, after the queen's marriage to Darnley, Ruthven also joined the forces of the queen with a command in the rearguard of the battle (*Reg. P. C. Scott.* i. 379).

The rise of Rizzio in the favour of the queen, accompanied as it was by the declining influence of Darnley and of the relatives and friends who had been the main supporters of the marriage, was observed by Ruthven with feelings of deep resentment. As early as 12 Oct. 1565 Randolph wrote that Morton and Ruthven 'only spy their time, and make fair weather until it come to the pinch' (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1564-5, No. 1580). It was probably at the suggestion of Morton or Ruthven that George Douglas inspired Darnley to apply to Ruthven to aid him against the 'villain David.' Ruthven, although then so ill that he 'was scarcely able to walk twice the length of his chamber' (Ruthven, *Relation*), agreed to assist him to the utmost of his power, and formally made known the proposal to Morton. It was Ruthven and Morton who agreed to undertake the management of the arrangements for seizing Rizzio. Their names are the only ones known to have been attached to the band signed by Darnley, and probably they were attached as witnesses. Ruthven, in complete armour and pale and haggard from his long sickness, was the first of the conspirators to enter into the queen's supper chamber after Darnley had taken his seat beside the queen (9 March 1565-6). The first conjecture of the queen and her attendants was that he was 'raving through the vehemency of a fever.' In a stern voice Ruthven commanded Rizzio to come out from the presence of the queen, 'as it was no place for him;' and as he was about to seize Rizzio, who clung to the garments of the queen, the other conspirators broke in and hurried Rizzio to the outer chamber. When Atholl, Huntly, Bothwell, and other nobles then in attendance on the queen in the palace, alarmed at the uproar, appeared to be meditating a rescue, Ruthven went down, and explaining to them that

harm was intended to no one except Rizzio, and that they were acting at the instance of Darnley, who was present, persuaded them to retire to their chambers. He then returned to the queen's chamber, and, being faint, sat down and called for a cup of wine. Then followed the remarkable conversation with the queen detailed at length by Ruthven in his 'Relation' (Brit. Mus. MS. Cotton Calig. bk. ix. f. 219, printed in appendix to KEITH'S *History of Scotland* and also separately). After the murder, Ruthven, ill though he was, took part with the other conspirators in the deliberations as to the future government of the country. After the arrival of Moray the queen was also persuaded to admit him and Morton into her presence and grant them a promise of pardon; but on the queen's escape to Dunbar they fled into England. While in England Ruthven penned the description of the murder known as the 'Relation:' but as it was specially intended for the perusal of Elizabeth, and as a justification of the conspiracy on the only ground that would be acceptable to Elizabeth—that Mary had been unfaithful to her husband—its statements, notwithstanding the graphic ferocity of their tone, are open to suspicion. The excitement of the assassination, followed by a hurried flight into England, brought about a serious reaction in Ruthven's health, and after several months of great weakness he died at Newcastle on 13 June 1566. According to Calderwood he 'made a Christian end, thanking God for the leisure granted to him to call for mercy' (*History*, ii. 317).

By his first wife, Jean or Janet Douglas, natural daughter of Archibald, earl of Angus, he had three sons and two daughters: Patrick, master of Ruthven; William, fourth lord Ruthven and first earl of Gowrie (q. v.); Alexander; Jean, married first to Henry, second lord Methven, and secondly to Andrew, fifth earl of Rothes; and Isabel, married to James, first lord Colville of Culross. By his second wife, Lady Jane Stewart, eldest daughter of the second earl of Atholl, and married three times previous to her marriage to Ruthven—first to Alexander, master of Sutherland; secondly, to Sir Hugh Kennedy; and thirdly to Henry, lord Methven—he had a son James, who in 1582 had a charter of a part of the barony of Ruthven.

[Histories by Knox, Buchanan, Leslie, Calderwood, and Keith; Cal. State Papers, For. Ser., Reign of Elizabeth; Cal. State Papers, Scottish Ser.; Reg. of Mag. Sig. Scot. 1546-80; Reg. Privy Council of Scotland, vol. i.; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), i. 662-3.] T. F. H.

RUTHVEN, PATRICK, EARL OF FORTH AND BRENTFORD (1573?-1651), second son of William Ruthven of Ballindean, Perthshire (great-grandson of William, first lord Ruthven), and Katherine Stewart, daughter of John, lord Stewart of Invermeath, was born about 1573. His name appears in the lists of Swedish captains about 1600-9. He was appointed captain in a regiment of Scots in Sweden, enrolled in 1612; and in 1615, while still captain, he was directed by Gustavus Adolphus to levy one thousand foreign soldiers and conduct them to Narva. In 1616 he was appointed to the command of an East Gothland troop of three hundred men; and having, notwithstanding the proscription of the Ruthven family on account of the Gowrie conspiracy, obtained in June 1618 from James I of England a certificate of gentle descent, he was appointed by Gustavus to the command of a Smaland company of five hundred foot, and shortly afterwards was promoted colonel of a regiment. From this time he distinguished himself in many important engagements, especially at the battle of Dirschau, on 8 Aug. 1627; and on 23 Sept. he received, along with several others, the honour of knighthood from Gustavus Adolphus, in presence of the whole army. He is said to have won the special favour of Gustavus Adolphus mainly by the important services he rendered him through his extraordinary power of withstanding the effects of intoxicating liquor. 'When the king wanted,' says Harte, 'to regale ministers and officers of the adverse party, in order to extract secrets from them in their more cheerful hours, he made Ruthven field-marshal of the bottle and glasses, as he could drink immeasurably and preserve his understanding to the last' (HARTE, *Life of Gustavus Adolphus*, i. 177). He was present at the capture of Strasburg in 1628, and the battle of Leipzig, 2 Sept. 1631. On the surrender of Ulm, in February 1632, he was appointed commander of the Swedish garrison left to hold it, and shortly afterwards he received the grafschaft or earldom of Kirchberg, near Ulm, worth about 1,800*l.* a year. In May he was raised to the rank of major-general, and left in Swabia in joint command, with Duke Bernard of Weimar, of eight thousand men. In October he was sent as sergeant-major-general to the Palatine Christian of Birckenfelt, and was present at the capture of Landsberg. In December he was appointed to the joint command, with Colonel Sparruyter, of the forces under General Banier, then incapacitated. He proceeded to England in March 1634 for the purpose of raising new levies (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 1633-4,

pp. 496, 518); and having, after his return, been appointed lieutenant-general to Banier in Thuringia, and also to the command of a regiment of cavalry, he distinguished himself in several important engagements.

Ruthven, having finally quitted the Swedish service in 1638, was about the close of that year appointed muster master-general of the forces in Scotland. He was also one of the commissioners appointed in 1638 to require subscription to the king's covenant (Gordon, *Scots Affairs*, i. 109). Although his appointment as muster master-general implied the command of Edinburgh Castle, he was prevented by the covenanters from entering it, and finally retired to Newcastle, where he obtained a letter of thanks from the king, dated York, 6 April 1639. He was also created Lord Ruthven of Ettrick. After the treaty of the king with the Scots at Berwick, he was placed in command of the castle by his old Swedish companion-in-arms, the Marquis of Hamilton (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 1639, p. 349), and entered it with three hundred men and a large quantity of ammunition without any opposition from the estates (Balfour, *Annals*, ii. 373). On 11 Nov. 1639 he received special instructions from the king to hold it (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 1639-40, p. 86), and on 10 Feb. the covenanters, under protest, allowed reinforcements and a supply of ammunition to enter it (Gordon, *Scots Affairs*, iii. 100-2). Ultimately, realising the danger which threatened from Ruthven's occupation of the castle, the citizens began to take measures nominally to defend the town against attack, but in reality to reduce the castle by blockade; and in June 1640 Montrose, then acting with the covenanters, was sent under a flag of truce to demand its surrender (Spalding, ii. 279). This Ruthven refused, and on the 10th an act of forfaultry was passed against him by the Scottish parliament. To the demand for its surrender he replied that 'if they aimed to take it by force, they should never have it so long as he had life; and if they should beat down the walls, he should fight it out upon the bare rock' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 1640, p. 361). A furious attack was made against it on 12 June, and, although it failed, the garrison ultimately surrendered after more than two hundred had died from accident or sickness. The garrison were permitted to march out with colours flying and drums beating. They 'showed much resolution, but marched with feeble bodies,' and 'were guarded to Leith by six hundred men, otherwise those of the good town had torn them to pieces' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 1641-2, p. 136). Ruthven himself, who was 'spoiled with the scurvy, his legs swelled, and many of his teeth fallen out' (Balfour, ii. 403), after journeying to Berwick by coach, ultimately went south, to London.

Ruthven remained in London until 1641, when he returned to Edinburgh with a warrant from the king for a loan to him of the house of the dean of Edinburgh and an annual pension of 300*l.* until a grant of 5,000*l.* promised to him should be paid. On 12 Oct. he presented a petition for the repeal of the sentence of forfaultry (Balfour, iii. 102), which was granted on 9 Nov. (*ib.* p. 143). Shortly after being created Earl of Forth on 27 March 1642, he went to Germany on his private affairs; but returning to England in the autumn, bringing with him some officers for the king's service (Spalding, *Memorials*, ii. 198), he joined the king at Shrewsbury in October, and on the 22nd was created 'marshal-general.' From Shrewsbury he accompanied the king in his march towards London; and having greatly distinguished himself in the engagement at Edgehill on the 23rd, where he commanded the left wing, he was appointed by the king general-in-chief of the army in succession to the Earl of Lindsey, slain in the battle. From this time the king depended chiefly on his advice in the arrangement of the campaigns; and, if he somewhat lacked energy and promptitude on the battlefield, his plans indicated considerable strategic skill. On the day after Edgehill he earnestly urged the king to permit him to make a forced march on London with the horse and three thousand foot, assuring him that he would be able to reach it before the Earl of Essex, a proposal which, had it been accepted, would in all likelihood have been successful. As it was, Ruthven commanded at the successful capture of Brentford, after a sharp engagement, on 12 Nov. 1642.

On 26 April 1643 Ruthven was present with the king when a vain attempt was made to raise the siege of Reading; he was shot in the head on 7 August during the operations against Gloucester; and he was wounded at the battle of Newbury on 20 Sept. On 7 March 1644 he was sent to join Lord Hopton at Winchester and assist him with his advice; but after the battle of Brandon Heath, on the 29th, he returned again to the king at Oxford. On 27 May he was created by the king Earl of Brentford. On 25 July he was, however, declared a traitor by the Scottish parliament, and on the 26th his estates were forfeited and his

arms riven at the cross of Edinburgh (Balfour, *Annals*, iii. 235–7).

On 26 June 1644 Ruthven accompanied the king from Oxford to Worcester, and after the victory of Cropredy Bridge, on the 29th, proceeded with him to the west, and successfully blockaded the army of Essex at Lostwithiel, compelling it to surrender on 2 Sept. He was wounded in the head at the second battle of Newbury on 27 Oct., and while lying exhausted at Donnington Castle, Colonel Urry came to him during the night and sought to persuade him to join the parliamentary party; but his overtures were rejected with scorn. By this time the influence of Ruthven in the king's counsels was on the wane, and in the beginning of November he was superseded as commander-in-chief by Rupert, the chief reason being probably that, on account of his growing infirmities, his strategic skill was more than counterbalanced by his lack of alertness and initiative power. 'Although he had been without a doubt a very good officer and had great experience,' says Clarendon, 'and was still a man of unquestionable courage and integrity, yet he was now much decayed in his parts, and, with the long-continued custom of immoderate drinking, dozed in his understanding, which had been never quick and vigorous, he having been always illiterate to the greatest degree that can be imagined. He was now become very deaf, yet often pretended not to have heard what he did not then contradict, and thought fit afterwards to disclaim. He was a man of few words and of great compliance, and usually delivered that as his opinion which he foresaw would be grateful to the king' (*History of the Rebellion*, viii. 30). But, although superseded, Ruthven continued to retain the king's favour. He was appointed chamberlain to the Prince of Wales; and by a grant dated Oxford, 26 March 1645, his paternal coat-of-arms was augmented with bearings borrowed from the royal arms of England and of Scotland. He remained with the Prince of Wales in the west from March 1645 to March 1646, and afterwards accompanied him to Jersey and France.

Notwithstanding his advanced age, Ruthven continued to the last to take an active interest in the royal cause. In February 1649 he set out from the king to Queen Christina of Sweden to entreat her to extend her aid to the exiled king. He left Sweden in the beginning of June, returning first to Breda, and afterwards going to St. Germains with arms and ammunition obtained chiefly by pledging his estate in Sweden. In September he removed to The Hague, and, notwithstanding the objections of the Scottish commissioners, accompanied Charles II to Scotland. On 4 June 1650 an act was passed excluding him and other royalists 'beyond seas' from entering Scotland, and on 27 June an act was passed against his remaining in the kingdom (*Acta Parl. Scot.* vi. 530, 537), whereupon he retired to Perth. At the parliament held at Perth in December—when a coalition of covenanters and royalists against Cromwell was deemed advisable—an act was passed in his favour (*ib.* vi. 551). He died at Dundee on 2 Feb. following, and was buried in Grange Durham's aisle in the parish church of Monifieth (Balfour, *Annals*, iv. 256). By his first wife, a sister of Colonel John Henderson, who held the command of Dumbarton Castle in 1640, he had one son and three daughters: Alexander, lord Ettrick, who predeceased him; Elspeth, married first to William Lundie of Lundie, and afterwards to George Pringle; Jean or Janet, married to Lord Forester; and Christian, married first to Sir Thomas Kerr of Fairmallie, Selkirkshire, and afterwards to Sir Thomas Ogilvie. By his second wife, Clara, daughter of John Berner of Saskendorff, Mecklenburg, he left no issue.

A large number of letters from Ruthven to Axel Oxenstierna—1624 to 1649—are among the 'Oxenstierna Papers' in the Royal Archives at Stockholm. There are oil portraits at Skokloste Castle and in the Bodleian Library, Oxford.

[In the Rev. W. D. Macray's valuable Introduction to the Ruthven Correspondence (Roxburghe Club), the ascertained facts concerning Ruthven are combined into a connected narrative for the first time. See also Gordon's Scots Affairs and Spalding's Memorialls (Spalding Soc.); Robert Baillie's Letters and Journals (Bannatyne Club); Sir James Balfour's Annals; Cal. State Papers, Dom. Ser. during Charles I and the Commonwealth; Acta Parl. Scot. vol. vi.; Clarendon's History of the Rebellion; Harte's Life of Gustavus Adolphus; Warburton's Life of Prince Rupert; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), i. 605; information from the Rev. W. D. Macray.] T. F. H.

RUTHVEN, WILLIAM, second Lord Ruthven (*d.* 1552), was descended from an ancient Scottish family, the earliest of whom is said to have been Thor, a Saxon or Dane, who settled in Scotland in the reign of David I, and whose son Swan, in the reign of William the Lion, possessed the manors of Ruthven, Tibbermuir, and other lands in Perthshire. The first Lord Ruthven, created on 29 Jan. 1488, was the son of William de

Ruthven, said to have been the ninth in descent from Thor; and Sir William's grandfather, also named Sir William de Ruthven, received from Robert III a charter of sheriffship of St. Johnstoun [i.e. Perth], and also of Ruthven and other lands. The second Lord Ruthven was the son of the master of Ruthven; the latter, known as Lindsay until his legitimation on 2 July 1480, was the son of the first Lord Ruthven; he was slain at Flodden on 9 Sept. 1513. The second lord's mother was Catherine, born Buttergask. He succeeded his grandfather, the first Lord Ruthven, some time before 10 Sept. 1528, when the king bestowed on him the office of custodian and constable of the king's hospital, near the Speygate, Perth (*Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.* 1513-46, No. 683). In February 1532 he, Lord Oliphant, and various barons in this district of Scotland were fined for not appearing to sit as jurymen at the trial of Lady Glamis at Forfar for poisoning her husband (PITCAIRN, *Criminal Trials*, i. *158). He was admitted an extraordinary lord of session on 27 Nov. 1533; and on 8 Aug. 1542 he was named a member of the privy council (*Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.* 1513-46, No. 2747). On 28 Aug. 1536 the king confirmed to him and his heirs the lands of Glenshie in Strathearn, erected into a free forest (*ib.* No. 1617).

At the parliament held at Edinburgh in March 1543, after the death of James V, Ruthven, who is called by Knox 'a stout and discreet man in the cause of God,' spoke in behalf of liberty being granted to the laity to read the Scriptures in the English tongue (KNOX, *Works*, i. 98); and at the same parliament he was chosen one of the eight noblemen, two of whom were to have the charge of the young queen every three months (*Acta Parl. Scot.* ii. 414). On 24 July 1543 he signed a band to support Cardinal Beaton (*Cal. Hamilton Papers*, ed. Bain, i. 631), but his adherence to the cardinal seems to have been only temporary, for in 1544 he resisted by force of arms the cardinal's candidate for the provostship of Perth (*Diurnal of Occurrents*, p. 34; KNOX, *Works*, i. 111-13; HERRIES, *Memoirs*, p. 15). Ruthven was appointed keeper of the privy seal in July 1546 (*Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.* 1513-46, No. 3231; *Reg. P.C. Scotl.* i. 35). On 24 Aug. of the same year he appeared before the privy council with Patrick, earl of Bothwell, as caution that Bothwell's ship, the Mary, and other four barks should not take any ships belonging to the Dutch, Flemings, or Hungarians (*ib.* i. 41). On 13 Sept. he obtained an heritable grant of the king's house of Perth, of which he was keeper. He died early in December 1552 (*Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.* 1546-80, Nos. 726, 735). By his wife Janet, eldest of three daughters and coheiresses of Patrick, lord Haliburton, with whom he got that barony, he had three sons and seven daughters: Patrick, third lord [q.v.]; James of Forteviot; Alexander of Freeland; Lilias, married to David, second lord Drummond—she was of high repute for her piety, and to her Robert Alexander in 1539 dedicated the Testament of William Hay, earl of Erroll, which he set forth in Scottish metre (printed Edinburgh 1571); Catherine, to Sir Colin Campbell of Glenorchy; Cecilia, to Sir David Wemyss of Wemyss; Barbara, to Patrick, first lord Gray; Janet, to John Crichton of Strathaird; Margaret, to John Johnstone of Elphinstone; and Christina, to William Lundin of Lundin.

[Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot. 1513-46, and 1546-80; Reg. P. C. Scotl. vol. i.; Acta Parl. Scot. vol. ii.; Diurnal of Occurrents (Bannatyne Club); Lord Herries's Memoirs of the Reign of Mary (Abbotsford Club); Knox's Works; Douglas's Scottish Peerage, ed. Wood, i. 660.] T. F. H.

RUTHVEN, WILLIAM, fourth LORD RUTHVEN and first EARL OF GOWRIE (1541?-1584), second son of Patrick, third lord Ruthven [q.v.], by Janet Douglas, natural daughter of Archibald, earl of Angus, was born about 1541. On 4 April 1562 the queen conceded to him and his wife, Dorothy Stewart, certain lands in the barony of Ruthven which his father resigned in his favour (*Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.* 1546-80, No. 1413). With his father he joined the conspiracy against Rizzio on 9 March 1566, and on the queen's escape to Dunbar he accompanied his father in his flight to England. On the death of his father at Newcastle on 13 June 1566, he nominally succeeded him as fourth lord, but previous to this he had been denounced as a rebel and forfeited. Along with Morton, he was, however, through an agreement of Bothwell and the queen with the protestant lords, pardoned and permitted to return to Scotland, which he did about the end of December (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1566-8, No. 872). Possibly he was unaware of the plot which was then being hatched against his cousin, Lord Darnley; and in any case there is no evidence that he had any direct connection with it. Nor was he present in Ainslie's tavern when, after Bothwell's acquittal of the murder, certain lords signed a paper recommending Bothwell as a suitable husband for the queen. Probably he was one of the few nobles who joined the band against Bothwell with a sincere

desire to revenge the murder; and he was present against the queen when she surrendered to the lords at Carberry Hill. Along with Lord Lindsay, he was appointed to conduct the queen to the fortalice of Lochleven, and to have charge of her during her imprisonment there; but, according to Throckmorton, being suspected of having shown 'favour to the queen,' he was subsequently employed on another commission (*Illustrations of the Reign of Mary*, Bannatyne Club, p. 208). Along with Lord Lindsay, Ruthven acted as procurator in obtaining the queen's demission of the government in favour of her son (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* i. 538), and at the coronation of the young king at Stirling he certified with Lord Lindsay that she had demitted the government willingly and without compulsion. On 24 Aug. he was selected provost of Perth (*ib.* p. 505); after the queen's escape from Lochleven he took up arms against her, and was present at her defeat at Langside on 13 May 1568 (*Hist. of James the Sext*, p. 27); and in August he stopped at the Fords of Tay the Earl of Huntly, a supporter of the queen, who was coming to attend the parliament, accompanied with a thousand horse (Calderwood, *History*, ii. 418). At the convention of Perth in July 1569 he voted against the queen's divorce from Bothwell (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* ii. 8). On 24 Nov. of the same year he was appointed lieutenant of Perth, and bailie and justice of the king's lands of Scone (*Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.* 1546–80, No. 1894); and on 7 Dec. he received a grant of certain lands in South Kinkell (*ib.* No. 1902).

Ruthven was one of those who bore the body of the regent Moray from Holyrood to its burial in St. Giles's Church (Randolph to Cecil in Knox's *Works*, vi. 571). He continued to adhere to the lords in their contest with the supporters of Mary, who held possession of the castle of Edinburgh, and distinguished himself in several engagements. In 1570 he assisted in the capture of the garrison of the enemy at Brechin (Calderwood, iii. 8). In February 1571–2 he was sent to defend Jedburgh against Ker of Fernichirst, whom he surprised and completely defeated (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* ii. 116–17; *Hist. of James the Sext*, p. 98; Calderwood, *History*, iii. 155; *Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1572–4, No. 116); and in July 1572 he defeated a sortie from Edinburgh Castle (*ib.* No. 458). On 24 July 1571 he was, in room of Robert Richardson [q. v.], who resigned, appointed lord high treasurer for life. He was a commissioner for the pacification of Perth on 23 Feb. 1572–3 (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* ii. 193); and he signed the undertaking with the English ambassador Drury as to the arrangements to be observed on the capture of the castle of Edinburgh (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1572–4, No. 897).

Lord Ruthven was one of those deputed by Morton to represent him at the convention of nobles at Stirling in March 1577–1578, at which it was agreed that Morton should be deprived of the office of regent (Moysie, *Memoirs*, p. 2), and on the 15th he was sent with others of a deputation to Morton to request him to surrender the castle of Edinburgh (*ib.* p. 3), when he was chosen by Morton as one of the 'neutral men' who might meanwhile be named keepers of the castle (*ib.*) In April he was also named one of the new councillors under whose direction the king was to carry on the government (*ib.* p. 5). Subsequently he joined Morton, who had obtained access to the castle of Stirling, and he was present at the meeting of parliament held there under Morton's auspices, and was chosen a lord of the articles (*ib.* p. 12). On 8 Sept. 1578 he was nominated one of eight noblemen for the reconciliation of the two factions, and also lieutenant of the borders, with special powers for reducing them to obedience (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iii. 25 6). On 28 Nov. he was appointed an extraordinary lord of session. He signed the order for the prosecution of the Hamiltons on 30 April 1579 (*ib.* p. 147), and on 20 May was thanked for the discharge of his commission against them. Ruthven had long been at feud with James, fourth lord Oliphant, a supporter of Queen Mary, and while returning in October 1580 from Kincardine, where he had been at the marriage of the Earl of Mar, he happened to pass near the house of Lord Oliphant at Dupplin, whereupon he was pursued by Lord Oliphant, and his kinsman, Alexander Stewart, shot dead with a hackbut. Ruthven pursued the master of Oliphant at law for the slaughter, and on 15 Nov. both parties were bound over by the council to keep the peace (*ib.* iii. 329). Ultimately the master in March 1582 went to the lodgings of Ruthven in Edinburgh without sword or weapon, and offered himself to his will.

During a convention of the lords at Dalkeith on 3 May 1581, to consult on the trial of Morton, Ruthven fell sick through a drink of beer he got in Dalkeith, and it was rumoured that he had been poisoned, but the evil effects were only temporary (Calderwood, iii. 556). After the execution of Morton it was deemed advisable to gratify him by creating him by patent, 23 Aug. 1581, Earl of Gowrie and Lord Ruthven and Dirleton, and on 20 Oct. the lands and barony

of Gowrie belonging to the monastery of Scone were erected into an earldom, and bestowed on him by charter under the great seal (*Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.* 1580-93, No. 258). On 14 Dec. he had also a grant of the lordship of Abernethy (*ib.* p. 288).

In the dispute between James Stewart or Stuart, earl of Arran, and the Duke of Lennox, in regard to their right to bear the crown at the opening of parliament as next of kin to the crown, Gowrie sided with Arran, and subsequently he signed a band with other protestant nobles against Lennox; they were led to take action mainly by information conveyed to them by Bowes, the English ambassador, that Lennox had determined to seize them, and charge them with meditated treason against the king (Bowes, *Correspondence*, Surtees Soc. p. 170). Thereupon Gowrie and other conspirators immediately devised the plot now known as the 'Raid of Ruthven,' by which the king on 23 Aug. 1582 was induced or compelled to leave the town of Perth, and go to Gowrie's seat at Ruthven, where he was practically placed under the custody of the conspirators. Arran and his brother, Colonel Stewart, on learning that the king was at Ruthven, determined to effect a rescue, but Colonel Stewart, with a strong body of horse, was defeated by Mar; and Arran, who had galloped by a nearer way to Ruthven, was promptly seized and placed under a guard. It was only the interposition of Gowrie that saved him from being slain by the conspirators (Melville, *Memoirs*, p. 281), but it was finally agreed that he should be placed under the charge of Gowrie in Stirling.

After the 'Raid of Ruthven' the English ambassador, at the request of Elizabeth, was directed to use every means to obtain possession of the silver casket containing the letters of Mary Queen of Scots to Bothwell, which it was stated that Morton had delivered into the keeping of Gowrie (Bowes to Walsingham, 8 Nov. 1582, in Bowes's *Correspondence*, Surtees Soc. p. 236); but Gowrie, while declaring that the lords had determined to keep them in vindication of their conduct, declined at first to state whether they were in his possession or not (*ib.* p. 240); then, while practically admitting that they were in his possession, he affirmed that he could not give them up without the king's privity (*ib.* p. 254), and finally he insisted that it was necessary to keep their whereabouts secret from the king, as the Duke of Lennox had sought earnestly to get possession of them (*ib.* p. 265). Their custody cannot be traced further.

On 17 Dec. 1582, at a convention of certain of the lords with the ministers of Edinburgh, Gowrie earnestly desired that he might be allowed to set Arran at liberty, 'so that the good action had no hurt thereby,' but it was determined that he should be retained in confinement (Calderwood, iii. 693). All that Gowrie would, however, agree to was that he should be kept in confinement until it was certainly known that Lennox had left the country (Bowes, *Correspondence*, p. 222). It was thought Gowrie was privy to the king's escape from Falkland to St. Andrews on 27 June 1583 (Melville, *Memoirs*, p. 284; Calderwood, *History*, iii. 715); in any case, on making his appearance at St. Andrews, he was permitted to enter the presence of the king, received from him a formal pardon, and was nominated one of his new privy council. On 23 Dec. the king also under the great seal granted full remission both to him and his servants for their share in the Ruthven raid (*Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.* 1580-93, No. 648).

Gowrie opposed a proposal of the king that Arran should be permitted to visit the court; but on the king's assurance that he merely wished Arran to come and kiss his hand and then return, Gowrie withdrew his opposition (Melville, *Memoirs*, pp. 292-3). Arran, however, took advantage of his visit to regain his old influence over the king, and remained at the court as his chief adviser. Gowrie and Arran were then nominally reconciled, but in February 1583-4 Gowrie was, at the instance of Arran, commanded to leave the country. He made various excuses for delay in obeying the command, and meanwhile he concerted with Angus, Mar, and others a plot for the capture of Stirling Castle. Ultimately he came to Dundee on the pretence of intending to take ship there, but in reality to be in readiness to concert measures with the other conspirators. His purpose was, however, fathomed by Arran, and on 13 April Colonel Stewart was sent by sea to Dundee with one hundred men, charged by a royal warrant, written by Arran, to bring Gowrie to Edinburgh. On the arrival of Stewart on the 15th, Gowrie immediately went to his lodgings, which he barricaded and resolved to hold, with the aid of his servants; but finding that the townspeople, through the influence of the Earl of Crawford, sided with Stewart, he finally surrendered. His capture upset the plans of the other conspirators, who took refuge in England. He was brought to Edinburgh on the 18th, thence to Kinkell on the 25th, and five days thereafter to Stirling, to be put upon his trial. Although the delay of Gowrie in leaving the country was suspicious, there

was no direct proof that he was involved in a conspiracy against the king or Arran. Earnest attempts were therefore made to induce him to make a confession (see specially the papers printed in *Papers relating to William, first Earl of Gowrie*, pp. 25–43); and on a solemn verbal assurance of the king's promise of pardon, he did confess that he was concerned in the conspiracy with the other nobles who had fled to England, but, except as regards his share in the conspiracy, revealed nothing that was not already known. His own confession was nevertheless used as the main evidence against him at his trial, and, being convicted of high treason, he was beheaded at Stirling on 2 May 1584, and his lands were forfeited. In addition to the accusation of treason, he was charged with witchcraft; but he repelled the accusation as a malicious slander, and it was not persisted in.

Gowrie was married to Dorothea Stewart, daughter or granddaughter of Henry Stewart, second lord Methven. It has been disputed whether she was the daughter of the second Lord Methven by his first wife, Margaret Tudor, widow of James IV, or by his second wife, Lady Jane Stewart, who afterwards married Gowrie's father, Patrick, third lord Ruthven. It has, however, been clearly shown that she could not have been a daughter of Margaret Tudor, inasmuch as in that case she would have been much too old to have borne so many children to Gowrie; but it has also been argued that Lord Methven had by Margaret Tudor a son, the master of Methven, killed at Pinkie in 1547, and that Dorothea was the master's daughter, and therefore a granddaughter of Margaret Tudor. The theory is, however, unsupported by evidence, and owes its existence simply to the fact that it affords a plausible explanation of the so-called 'Gowrie Conspiracy' of 1600 [see under RUTHVEN, ALEXANDER, master of, and RUTHVEN, JOHN, third EARL OF GOWRIE], inasmuch as on this supposition the young Earl of Gowrie would have had a rival title with James to the throne of England. Be this as it may, Dorothea and her children were for a time treated with great severity. Not only was she left completely destitute, but when during the progress of the king to the parliament in August she appeared to ask mercy for herself and children, she was forcibly repelled at the instance of Arran, and fell down in the street in a swoon (CALDERWOOD, *History*, iv. 197). After the fall of Arran in 1586 the forfeited lands and dignities were, however, restored. At his death Gowrie was indebted to the amount of 48,063*l.*, being the amount advanced to him on the security of his lands for the defrayment of public expenses while he held the office of treasurer. After the Gowrie conspiracy the Countess of Gowrie penned a petition on 1 Nov. 1600, in which she wrote: 'I am so overcharged with the payment of annual rents for his majesty's debts contracted during the time of my husband's being in office of treasurer, which sums of money were taken on my compact fee lands, that scarce am I able to entertain my own estate' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 9th Rep. pt. ii. p. 196).

By Dorothea Stewart, Gowrie had five sons and eight daughters. The sons were James, second earl, who died in 1588; John, third earl [q. v.], and Alexander, master of Ruthven [q. v.], both killed in the affair of Gowrie House in 1600; William, and Patrick. After the affair of Gowrie House an order was sent to apprehend William and Patrick, then boys at school in Edinburgh, but, being forewarned, they fled into England. On 27 April 1603 James, during his progress southward to accept the crown of England, issued an order for their apprehension (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 1603–10, p. 5). William escaped and went to the continent, where he gained a high reputation by his scientific acquirements; but Patrick was apprehended and lodged in the Tower. While there he on 24 July 1616 received a grant of 200*l.* per annum for apparel and books (*ib.* 1611–1618, p. 387). In 1622 he obtained permission to reside within the bounds of the university of Cambridge, and there was at the same time settled on him a pension of 500*l.* a year. On 4 Feb. 1623–4 he was permitted to reside in Somerset. In February 1639–40 he was living in St. Martin's-in-the-Fields. He died in 1652, in the king's bench prison. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Woodford, and widow of Thomas, lord Gerard, by whom he had, besides other children, Patrick, who succeeded him, and Mary, maid of honour to Queen Henrietta Maria, who married Sir Anthony Vandyke. On 3 Nov. 1657 the son, who styled himself Patrick, lord Ruthven, presented a petition to Cromwell for arrears of pension due to his father, in which he stated that the barony of Ruthven had been restored by parliament to his father in 1641 (for information regarding Patrick Ruthven, see especially *Papers relating to William, first Earl of Gowrie, and Patrick Ruthven, his fifth and last surviving Son*, 1867). The daughters of the first Lord Gowrie were Mary, married to John, first earl of Atholl; Jean to James, lord Ogilvie, ancestor of the earls of Airlie; Sophia to Ludovick Stewart, second duke

of Lennox; Elizabeth to John, lord Graham, afterwards fourth earl of Montrose; Lilias to Sir John Gordon of Lochinvar; Dorothea to Sir John Wemyss of Pittencrieff; Catherine died in infancy; and Barbara, lady of the bedchamber to Queen Anne of Denmark, who retained her position notwithstanding the forfeiture of the family, and in September 1603 obtained from the king a pension of 200*l.*, on the ground that, notwithstanding 'the abominable attempt of her family against the king, she had shown no malicious designs' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 1603-10, p. 43). She married Sir John Hume of Coldingknowes.

[Histories by Knox, Calderwood, and Spotswood; Sir James Melville's Memoirs, and David Moysie's Memoirs (Bannatyne Club); Bowes's Correspondence (Surtees Society); Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot. 1546-80, and 1580-93; Reg. Privy Council of Scotland, vols. ii.-iv.; Cal. State Papers, Scot. Ser. and For. Ser. reign of Elizabeth; Papers relating to William, 1st Earl of Gowrie, privately printed, 1867; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), i. 662-3.] T. F. H.

RUTLAND, Dukes of. [See Manners, John, first duke, 1638-1711; Manners, Charles, fourth duke, 1754-1787; Manners, Charles Cecil John, sixth duke, 1815-1888.]

RUTLAND, Earls of. [See Manners, Thomas, first earl, *d.* 1543; Manners, Henry, second earl, *d.* 1563; Manners, Edward, third earl, 1549-1587; Manners, Roger, fifth earl, 1576-1612; Manners, Francis, sixth earl, 1578-1632; Manners, John, eighth earl, 1604-1679.]

RUTLAND, Hugh of (*fl.* 1185), Anglo-Norman poet. [See Rotelande, Hue de.]

RUTLEDGE, James or John James (1743-1794), publicist, was the grandson of an Irish Jacobite who settled in France, and was son of Walter Rutledge (*d.* 1779), a banker and shipowner at Dunkirk, who assisted the Pretender in his expedition of 1715, and was consequently created a baronet by him. James accordingly styled himself 'chevalier' or 'baronet.' Born, probably at Dunkirk, in 1743, he was brought up to speak both French and English. He entered, without pay, Berwick's Franco-Irish cavalry regiment; but on its being disbanded in 1762 he returned to Dunkirk, where he married a shipowner's daughter. In 1772 his father-in-law's embarrassments induced him to go to Paris, with a view to selling his reversionary interest in his father's property near Rheims; but his father's want of affection for him, the rapacity of his stepmother and her children, and the dishonesty of a notary reduced the proceeds, he asserted, to a very small sum. Thenceforth he lived by his pen, and he did much to make English literature known in France. He did not indeed, as is stated by the 'Biographie Universelle,' assist in Letourneur's translation of Shakespeare, for he criticised that translation as inaccurate; but in 'Observations à l'Académie' (1776) he extolled Shakespeare, in reply to Voltaire, as far superior to French dramatists. He wrote a long letter to Goldsmith, accompanied by an imitation in French of a portion of the 'Deserted Village,' and published this, with Goldsmith's reply. In 1783 he was cast in damages at the suit of the notary, Deherain, whom he had libelled, and, in default of payment, was imprisoned. The revolution gave scope for his mania for delation. He charged Necker with a conspiracy to deprive Paris of bread, covered the walls of Paris with denunciations of him, became the spokesman of the bakers in their grievances against the millers, and in November 1789 was arrested on the charge of usurpation of powers, in proposing to raise a loan for the bakers on easier terms than those offered by the municipality. Released in the following January, he renewed his scurrilous attacks on Necker and his family. He was a leading member of the Cordeliers' Club till his expulsion in November 1791; but in 1790 he was refused admission to the Jacobin Club, then consisting mainly of moderate men, on account of his calumniating disposition. After the death, on 13 July 1793, of Marat, who had applauded his denunciations, he seems to have fallen into obscurity, but was imprisoned by the committee of general security in the following October. His death, in March 1794, passed unnoticed except in the necrology of the Petites Affiches.

Rutledge's numerous productions include: 1. 'Thamar: tragédie,' 1769, 8vo. 2. 'Mémoire sur le caractère et les mœurs des Français comparés à ceux des Anglais,' 1776, 8vo. 3. 'La Quinzaine Anglaise,' London, 1776, 8vo; this sketch, which depicts the rapidity with which a 'plunger' may be reduced to destitution by the harpies of Paris and purports to be a posthumous work by Sterne, to whose works it bears no sort of resemblance, was translated as 'The Englishman's Fortnight in Paris,' by 'An Observer,' Dublin, 1771. The writer states that attempts had been made to suppress the work in Paris. A species of sequel, entitled 'Le Second Voyage de milord ——,' appeared in 1779. 4. 'Le Train de Paris, ou les Bourgeois du Tours,' 1777, 8vo.

5. 'Les Comédiens ou le Foyer: comédie,' 1777. 6. 'Le Babillard,' 1778, an imitation of the 'Tatler.' 7. 'Calypso,' 1784-5. 8. 'Le Creuset,' January to August 1791.

[Manuscripts at the Archives Nationales and Musée Carnavalet, Paris; Mémorial au Roi, 1770, and biographical data in his other works; Grimm's Correspondance Littéraire; Lallemant's Maréchal-de-camp Warren; Aulard's Club des Jacobins; Paris newspapers, 1789; Alger's Englishmen in French Revolution; Journal d'Adrien Duquesnoy, Paris, 1894; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

J. G. A.

RUTT, JOHN TOWILL (1760-1841), politician and man of letters, born in London on 4 April 1760, was only son of George Rutt, at first a druggist in Friday Street, Cheapside, and afterwards a wholesale merchant in drugs in Upper Thames Street, who married Elizabeth Towill. In early boyhood he was placed for some time under the care of Dr. Toulmin at Taunton (RUTT, *Life of Priestley*, i. 154), and on 1 July 1771 he was admitted at St. Paul's School, London, under Dr. Richard Roberts. The headmaster recommended his parents to send him to the university, but they were strict nonconformists, and would not accept the advice. The lad went into his father's business, and did not wholly withdraw from mercantile pursuits until near the end of his days. But for his literary taste and public zeal he would have died a man of great wealth.

Rutt joined in 1780 the Society for Constitutional Information, which was founded mainly by Major Cartwright (cf. *Life of Cartwright*, i. 134, ii. 295). Under the spell of the French revolution he became an original and active member of the 'Society of the Friends of the People,' to which Lord Grey, Erskine, and other prominent whigs belonged. The sufferings of the Scottish reformers, Muir, Palmer, and Skirving, excited his warmest sympathy; he visited the convicts on board the hulks, when awaiting orders to sail, and sent papers and pamphlets to them in New South Wales (BELSHAM, *Memoirs of T. Lindsey*, p. 524). His religious convictions gradually became unitarian, and by 1796 he was a leading member of the Gravel Pit congregation at Hackney, of which Belsham was the pastor. With Priestley and Gilbert Wakefield he was on the closest terms of friendship. He rendered good service to the former after the riots at Birmingham, and he was one of Wakefield's bail, and smoothed his lot after his incarceration in Dorchester gaol. Another intimate friend was Henry Crabb Robinson [q. v.]

On his partial withdrawal from business about 1800 Rutt dwelt for some years at Whitegate House, near Witham in Essex, afterwards alternately at Clapton and Bromley by Bow, and finally settled at Bexley. He aided in founding the 'Monthly Repository,' was a regular contributor to its columns, and occasionally acted as its editor (ASPLAND, *Memoir of Robert Aspland*, pp. 191, 566). He also wrote in the 'Christian Reformer,' the other journal of the unitarians. In 1802 he edited for that religious body a 'Collection of Prayers, Psalms, and Hymns.' As a member of the Clothworkers' he worked energetically in the administration of the company's charities, and he laid the first stone of the Domestic Society's school and chapel in Spicer Street, Spitalfields. His public speaking was vigorous, his conversation was animated, and his verses showed facility and playful humour. He died at Bexley on 3 March 1841. He married, in June 1786, Rachel, second daughter of Joseph Pattisson of Maldon, Essex. They had thirteen children, seven of whom, with his widow, survived him. Rachel, the eldest daughter, married Sir Thomas Noon Talfourd [q. v.]

Rutt was the author of a small volume of poetry, entitled 'The Sympathy of Priests. Addressed to T. F. Palmer, at Port Jackson. With Odes,' 1792. In conjunction with Arnold Wainewright, he published in 1804 an enlarged edition, brought down to the date of death, of the 'Memoirs of Gilbert Wakefield,' originally published by Wakefield in 1792. The years between 1817 and 1831 were chiefly spent in editing the 'Theological and Miscellaneous Works of Dr. Priestley' in twenty-five volumes, portions of which were subsequently issued separately. The first volume Rutt separately issued as 'Life and Correspondence of Joseph Priestley,' 1831-2, 2 vols. Rutt also edited with ample notes, historical and biographical, the 'Diary of Thomas Burton, M.P., 1656 to 1659' (1828), 'Calamy's Historical Account of my own Life, 1671-1731' (1830), and 'The Life, Journals, and Correspondence of Samuel Pepys. With a Narrative of his Voyage to Tangier' (1841) (cf. MACRAY, *Bodleian Library*, 2nd ed., pp. 236-7). He contributed several articles to the 'Encyclopædia Metropolitana,' including that on the history of Greece.

[Memorials of J. T. Rutt, for private circulation, 1845; Gent. Mag. 1841, i. 437-8; Gardiner's St. Paul's School, p. 151; Crabb Robinson's Diary, passim; Christian Reformer, 1841, pp. 122, 261-2.]

W. P. C.

RUTTER, JOHN (1796-1851), topographer, son of Thomas Rutter, a quaker, of Bristol, was born there on 10 April 1796.

He was brought up as a quaker. About 1818 he settled as a bookseller and printer at Shaftesbury, Dorset. He obtained an introduction to William Beckford [q. v.], author of 'Vathek,' who invited him to Fonthill Abbey. Rutter published at Shaftesbury, in 1822 'Delineations of Fonthill Abbey and Desmesne, Wiltshire,' which ran to a sixth edition in the same year. In 1823 there appeared a handsomely illustrated large-paper edition. Tom Moore, who visited Shaftesbury on 21 July 1826 (*Diary*, v. 92), describes Rutter, 'the quaker bookseller,' as thrusting a copy of 'this splendid work' into his carriage as he was driving off, saying it was a mark of his respect for the independent spirit Moore had shown in his life of Sheridan.

Rutter also published: 'History of Wardour Castle,' 1823, 8vo; 'Guide to Clevedon,' 1829; 'Delineations of North-West Somersetshire,' 1829, 4to; 'The Westonian Guide,' 1829, 8vo (republished as 'A New Guide to Weston-super-Mare,' 1840(?), 8vo); and 'Guide to Banwell Bone Caverns,' 1829, 8vo. Rutter's 'Letters in Defence of the Bible Society to L. Neville' appeared at London in 1836.

Rutter was a strong reformer in politics, and was fined *5l.* for printing a circular note without putting his name to it during the election of 1830. An account of the election was published by Rutter anonymously.

Soon afterwards Rutter gave up his business and studied law. He eventually acquired considerable practice in Shaftesbury and the neighbourhood. He withdrew from the Society of Friends in 1836, at the time of Isaac Crewdson's publication of 'The Beacon,' but he attended quaker meetings all his life, and on his death, at Shaftesbury, on 2 April 1851, was buried in the Friends' burial-ground there. By his wife, Anne Burchell (1791–1879), he had six children.

[Smith's Cat. of Friends' Books, ii. 519; Nichols's Lit. Illustr. vi. 242; Allibone's Dictionary of English Literature, ii. 1904; Annual Monitor, 1880, p. 142; Registers at Devonshire House.] C. F. S.

RUTTER, JOSEPH (*fl.* 1635), poet, belonged to Ben Jonson's latest circle of friends. In 1635 he published 'The Shepheard's Holy Day. A Pastorall Tragi Comœdie Acted before both their Majesties at White Hall. With an Elegie on the most noble lady Venetia Digby,' London, 1635, 8vo. Rutter appears to have lived with Sir Kenelm Digby [q. v.] for a time after the death of his wife in 1633. To Rutter's work Ben Jonson wrote a preface addressed 'to my deare sonne and right learned friend.' Another is prefixed by Thomas May [q. v.] Rutter has an elegy on Ben Jonson in 'Jonsonus Virbius,' London, 1638, 4to. For some years Rutter was tutor to the two sons of Edward Sackville, fourth earl of Dorset [q. v.], lord chamberlain to Queen Henrietta Maria. At the earl's desire Rutter translated from Corneille 'The Cid. A Tragi comedy out of French made English and acted before their Majesties at Court, and on the Cock pit stage in Drury Lane, by the servants to both their Majesties,' London, 1637, 12mo. Part of the translation is said to have been the work of Rutter's pupils, Richard Sackville, afterwards Earl of Dorset, and Edward (*d.* 1645). The second part was published at the king's command in 1640, and both were republished at London, 1650, 4to. Some verses 'On a Lady's tempting eye,' attributed to a John Rutter in Harleian MS. 6917, f. 77, may probably be his.

[Ward's Hist. of Engl. Dram. Lit. vol. i. p. xlvi; Fleay's Biogr. Chron. of the English Drama, ii. 173; Baker's Biogr. Dram. i. 614; Dodsley's Select Coll. of Old Plays, ed. Hazlitt, xii. 361; Gray's Index to Hazlitt, p. 622; Cat. of Books before 1640, iii. 1334; Hunter's Chorus Vatum, Addit. MS. 24489, f. 294.] C. F. S.

RUTTY, JOHN, M.D. (1698–1775), physician, was born in Wiltshire, of quaker parents, on 25 Dec. 1698, and after medical education at Leyden, where he graduated M.D. in 1723, reading a thesis 'De Diarrhœa,' settled in Dublin as a physician in 1724, and there practised throughout his life. He had been brought up a member of the Society of Friends, and was zealously attached to its tenets and discipline. He was a constant student of medicine and the allied sciences, as well as of spiritual books, such as those of Thomas à Kempis, Law, the Port Royalists, and Watts. He lived sparely, sometimes dined on nettles, practised various forms of abstinence, drank very little alcohol, and often gave his services to the poor. In 1737 he began, he says, to form a just conception of the nature of this life, and saw it as a scene of sorrows, infirmities, and sins. In 1753 he began on 13 Sept. to keep 'a spiritual diary and soliloquies,' and continued it till December 1774, leaving directions in his will for its publication. The chief ill-doings of which he accuses himself are too great a love for the studies of the materia medica and meteorology, irritability, and excessive enjoyment of food. Though he deplores these excesses in language which seems disproportioned, and which justly excited Dr. Johnson's laugh

(Boswell's *Johnson*, ii. 155), it is clear that he was sincere and that his life was blameless. He avoided every kind of excess except that of verbal expression, as when he speaks, in 1768, of the 'dismal wounding news from England, even the vain profusion of expense in diamonds on occasion of the visit of the king of Denmark.' His first medical book was 'An Account of Experiments on Joanna Stephen's Medicine for the Stone,' published in London in 1742. He published in Dublin in 1751 'A History of the Rise and Progress of the People called Quakers in Ireland, from 1653 to 1751,' a continuation of a book originally written by Thomas Wight of Cork in 1700; a fourth edition was issued in 1811. In 1757 he published in London 'A Methodical Synopsis of Mineral Waters,' a quarto of 658 pages, which gives an account of the chief mineral springs of the British Isles and of Europe. He had thrown doubt on some statements of Charles Lucas (1713–1771) [q. v.] in his account of the spa of Lisdoonvarna, co. Clare, and Lucas issued a general attack on the book, of which Rutty remarks in his diary 'a wholesome discipline, though severe.' He published in Dublin, in 1762, a tract called 'The Analysis of Milk,' and in 1770 'The Weather and Seasons in Dublin for Forty Years,' which mentions the prevalent diseases throughout that period. He was always fond of natural history, and in 1772 published 'A Natural History of the County of Dublin' in two volumes. His last work was published in quarto at Rotterdam in 1775. It was a Latin treatise on drugs, containing much learning, entitled 'Materia Medica Antiqua et Nova,' and is still useful for reference. It had occupied him for forty years. On 6 April 1775 John Wesley (*Journal*, iv. 40) records that he 'visited that venerable man Dr. Rutty.' Rutty then lived in rooms, for which he paid an annual rent of 10*l.*, at the eastern corner of Boot Lane and Mary's Lane in Dublin. He died on 27 April 1775, and was buried in a Quaker burial-ground which occupied the site of the present College of Surgeons in Stephen's Green, Dublin.

[Rutty's Spiritual Diary, 2 vols. 1776, 2nd edit. 1796, 1 vol.; Hibernian Mag. 1775, p. 320; Leadbeater's Biographical Notices of Members of the Society of Friends, London, 1828; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography, Dublin, 1878; Lucas's Analysis of Dr. Rutty's Methodical Synopsis of Mineral Waters, London, 1757; Smith's Catalogue of Friends' Books; Gent. Mag. 1808, ii. 110; Works; Peacock's Index of Leyden Students; Boswell's Life of Johnson, edit. 1791.] N. M.

RUTTY, WILLIAM, M.D. (1687–1730), physician, was born in London in 1687. He entered at Christ's College, Cambridge, in 1707, and there graduated M.B. in 1712 and M.D. on 17 July 1719. He was admitted a candidate or member of the College of Physicians 30 Sept. 1719, and was elected a fellow 30 Sept. 1720. On 13 Aug. 1720 he was a candidate for the osteology lecture at the Barber-Surgeons' Hall, and again 30 Oct. 1721; and was successful when a candidate for the third time on 29 March 1721. On 20 Aug. 1724 he was elected to the viscera lectureship at the same place, and 15 Aug. 1728 to the muscular lectureship. In March 1722 he delivered the Gulstonian lectures at the College of Physicians on the anatomy and diseases of the urinary organs, and published them in quarto in 1726 as 'A Treatise of the Urinary Passages,' with a dedication to Sir Hans Sloane. The lectures contain a clear statement of the existing knowledge of the subject, and relate two interesting cases, not to be found elsewhere: one in the practice of John Bamber, lithotomist to St. Bartholomew's Hospital, of calcified concretions in the cæcum giving rise to symptoms resembling renal colic, and the other of double renal calculus in the daughter of Sir Hugh Myddelton [q. v.], from a note by Dr. Francis Glisson [q. v.] He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society 30 June 1720, and became second secretary 30 Nov. 1727. He died on 10 June 1730.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 74; Young's History of the Barber Surgeons; Thomson's History of the Royal Society; entry in the manuscript matriculation lists at Cambridge sent by Dr. John Peile, master of Christ's College; Works.] N. M.

RUVIGNY, Marquis de. [See Massue de Ruvigny, Henri de, second marquis, 1648–1720.]

RYALL, HENRY THOMAS (1811–1867), engraver, was born at Frome, Somerset, in August 1811. He was a pupil of Samuel William Reynolds [q. v.], the mezzotinto engraver, but the style in which he at first worked was that known as 'chalk' or 'stipple.' He began his career by engraving plates for the editions in folio and in octavo of Lodge's 'Portraits of Illustrious Personages of Great Britain,' and for the series of 'Portraits of Eminent Conservatives and Statesmen,' as well as for Heath's 'Book of Beauty' and other works. His larger and more important plates, however, are a combination of line and stipple, which he brought to a degree of perfection it had never reached before. Foremost among these are 'The Coronation of Queen Victoria,'

after the picture by Sir George Hayter, and 'The Christening of the Princess Royal,' after Charles Robert Leslie, R.A., the engraving of which procured for him the honorary appointment of historical engraver to the queen. He likewise engraved 'Christopher Columbus at the Convent of La Rabida,' after Sir David Wilkie, R.A.; 'The Blind Girl at the Holy Well,' after Sir Frederick W. Burton, the first publication of the Royal Irish Art Union; 'Landais Peasants going to Market' and 'Changing Pasture,' after Rosa Bonheur; 'The Death of a Stag,' 'The Combat,' 'The Fight for the Standard,' 'Just Caught,' and 'Dogs and their Game' (a series of six plates), after Richard Ansdell, R.A.; 'The Halt' and 'The Keeper's Daughter,' after R. Ansdell, R.A., and W. P. Frith, R.A.; 'The Pursuit of Pleasure' and 'Home! The Return from the Crimea,' after Sir Joseph Noel Paton, R.S.A.; 'Knox administering the first Protestant Sacrament in Scotland,' after William Bonnar, R.S.A.; 'Queen Victoria and the Prince of Wales,' after Robert Thorburn, A.R.A.; 'The Princess Helena and Prince Alfred,' after F. Winterhalter; 'Adam and Eve' ('The Temptation and the Fall'), after Claude Marie Dubufe; 'Devotion,' after Edouard Frère; 'A Duel after a Bal Masqué,' after Jean Léon Gérôme; 'The Prayer,' after Jean Baptiste Jules Trayer; and the following, among other plates, after Sir Edwin Landseer, R.A.: 'There's Life in the Old Dog yet,' 'The Reaper,' 'The Dairy Maid,' 'The Deerstalker's Return,' 'A Highland Interior,' 'Waiting for the Deer to rise,' 'Coming Events,' and 'The Hawking Party,' from Sir Walter Scott's novel 'The Betrothed.' He engraved also Sir William Charles Ross's miniatures of Queen Victoria and the prince consort, and several other portraits. He painted occasionally in oils, and exhibited in 1846 at the Society of British Artists 'Waiting for an Answer,' and at the Royal Academy 'A Reverie' in 1852, and 'The Crochet Lesson' in 1859.

Ryall died at his residence at Cookham, Berkshire, on 14 Sept. 1867.

[Gent. Mag. 1867, ii. 683; Athenæum, 1867, ii. 368; Art Journal, 1867, p. 249; Bryan's Dictionary of Painters and Engravers, ed. Graves and Armstrong, 1886-9, ii. 431; Redgrave's Dictionary of Artists of the English School, 1878.] R. E. G.

RYAN, DANIEL FREDERICK (1762?–1798), Irish loyalist, born about 1762, was the son of Dr. Ryan of Wexford and Mary, daughter of William Morton of Ballinaclash, co. Wexford. He was educated at Trinity College, Dublin, and afterwards entered the army as surgeon in the 103rd regiment, commanded by Sir Ralph Abercromby [q. v.] On the reduction of that regiment in 1784 he married Catherine Bishopp of Kinsale, co. Cork, and obtained an appointment as editor of the 'Dublin Journal,' one of the chief government papers, of which his uncle by marriage, John Giffard, was proprietor. In this way he was brought into close relations with Lord Castlereagh and under-secretary Edward Cooke [q. v.] He was soon noted for his loyalty, and, having raised the St. Sepulchre's yeomanry corps, of which he was captain, he was frequently employed in assisting town-majors Henry Charles Sirr [q. v.] and Swan in the execution of their police duties (cf. *Castlereagh Corresp.* i. 464). He was instrumental in capturing William Putnam M'Cabe [q. v.] (cf. *Auckland Corresp.* iii. 413), and at Cooke's request he consented to help Sirr and Swan on 19 May 1798 in arresting Lord Edward Fitzgerald [q. v.] Arrived at Murphy's house in Thomas Street, where Fitzgerald lay in hiding, Major Sirr, with eight men, remained below with his men to guard the exits and to prevent a rescue, while Ryan and Swan searched the house. It was Swan who first entered the apartment where Fitzgerald lay, but the details of the conflict that ensued are rather confused, some claiming for Swan an equal if not a greater share than Ryan in the capture of Fitzgerald, while others attribute his capture solely to the bravery of Ryan. On a careful comparison of the authorities, and with due regard to the testimony of Ryan's family, it would appear that Swan, having been slightly, but, as he believed, mortally, wounded by Fitzgerald, hastily retired to seek assistance, leaving Ryan, who entered at that moment, alone with Fitzgerald. Though possessing no more formidable weapon than a sword-cane, which bent harmlessly against him, Ryan at once grappled with him, while Fitzgerald, enraged at finding his escape thus barred, inflicted on him fourteen severe wounds with his dagger. When Sirr appeared, and with a shot from his pistol wounded Fitzgerald in the right arm, and thus terminated the unequal struggle, Ryan presented a pitiable spectacle. He was at once removed to a neighbouring house, and, though at first hopes were given of his recovery (*ib.* iii. 415), he expired of his wounds on 30 May 1798. Before his death he gave an account of the scene to a relative, who committed it to writing, and it is still in the possession of his descendants. He was buried on 2 June, his funeral being attended by a large concourse of citizens, including his own yeomanry corps. He left a wife and three young children. His widow received a

pension from government of 200*l.* per annum for herself and her two daughters, while her son, Daniel Frederick Ryan, became a barrister at Dublin, an assistant secretary in the excise office, London, and subsequently found a friend and patron in Sir Robert Peel.

[Madden's United Irishmen, 2nd edit. 2nd ser. pp. 433–7; Gent. Mag. 1798, i. 539, ii. 720; Lecky's Hist. of England, viii. 42–3; Fitzpatrick's Secret Service under Pitt, with Swan's own account from the Express of 26 May 1798; Castlereagh Corresp. i. 458–68; Moore's Life of Lord Edward Fitzgerald, ii. 82–90; Auckland Corresp. iii. 413–18; Reynolds's Life of Thomas Reynolds, ii. 230–6; Froude's English in Ireland, ed. 1881, iii. 393; information furnished by Ryan's grandson, Daniel Bishopp Ryan, esq., of Glen Elgin, New South Wales, and Mrs. Eleanor D. Coffey, Ryan's granddaughter.] R. D.

RYAN, EDWARD, D.D. (*d.* 1819), prebendary of St. Patrick's, Dublin, second son of John Philip Ryan, by his wife, Miss Murphy, was born in Ireland. He entered Trinity College, Dublin, as a scholar, 1767, graduated B.A. 1769, M.A. 1773, LL.B. 1779, B.D. 1782, and D.D. in 1789. He was curate at St. Anne's, Dublin, from 1776, vicar of St. Luke's, Dublin, and prebendary of St. Patrick's from 16 June 1790 until his death in January 1819. Although some of his family were strictly catholic, Ryan strenuously attacked catholicism in a 'History of the Effects of Religion on Mankind' (vol. i. London, 1788, 8vo, vol. ii. 1793; 3rd ed. Edinburgh, 1806, 8vo). It was translated into French ('Bienfaits de la Religion,' Paris, 1810, 8vo). The proceeds of the publication Ryan devoted to the poor of the parish of St. Luke's. Other works by him are: 1. 'A Short but Comprehensive View of the Evidences of the Mosaic and Christian Codes,' &c., Dublin, 1795, 8vo. 2. 'An Analysis of Ward's Errata of the Protestant Bible' (published 1688), Dublin, 1808, 8vo; this was answered by Dr. Milner in 'An Inquiry into certain Opinions concerning the Catholic Inhabitants of Ireland,' &c.; 3rd ed. London, 1818. 3. 'Letter to G. Ensor, &c., to which are added Reasons for being a Christian,' Dublin, 1811, 8vo.

[Cat. of Grad. Trin. Coll. Dublin, p. 499; Cotton's Fasti Eccles. Hib. ii. 163*, 185, v. 125; Biogr. Dict. of Living Authors 1816, p. 303; Gent. Mag. 1819, i. 92; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. iv. 328, and 3rd ser. iii. 344; Nichols's Literary Illustrations, vii. 106, 137, 149, 183, 825; Monck Mason's History and Antiquities of St. Patrick's, Appx. pp. lxxxi, lxxxiv; information from C. M. Tenison, esq., of Hobart, Tasmania.] C. F. S.

RYAN, SIR EDWARD (1793–1875), chief justice of Bengal and civil-service commissioner, second son of William Ryan, was born on 28 Aug. 1793. In the autumn of 1810 he matriculated from Trinity College, Cambridge, where he was the friend and contemporary of John F. W. Herschel, F.R.S., Charles Babbage, F.R.S., and George Peacock, F.R.S. Graduating B.A. in 1814, he directed his attention to the study of law, and on 23 June 1817 was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn, and went the Oxford circuit. His acquaintance with Herschel led him to join the Royal Astronomical Society in February 1820. In 1826 he was appointed a puisne judge of the supreme court of Calcutta and was knighted. He was promoted to the chief-justiceship of the presidency of Bengal in 1833. During his residence in Calcutta he exercised much hospitality and was very popular. In January 1843 he resigned his office and returned to England, and on 10 June 1843 was sworn a privy councillor, so that the country might have the benefit of his experience as a judge in cases of Indian appeals to the judicial committee of the privy council, a duty which he discharged until November 1865. He was gazetted a railway commissioner on 4 Nov. 1846, and served as assistant controller of the exchequer from 1851 to 1862. On the formation of the civil service commission, he was by an order in council dated 21 May 1855 named one of the first unpaid commissioners. In April 1862 he became first commissioner and a salaried officer, resigning the assistant-comptrollership of the exchequer and his membership of the judicial committee of the privy council. Under his presidency the scope of the commission was enlarged from year to year, the test examination of nominees for civil appointments being succeeded by limited competition as recommended by Lord Derby's committee of 1860, and that being followed by open competition as established by the order in council of June 1870. In addition, the commission from 1858 conducted the examinations for the civil service of India, and also for the admissions to the army. During all this period Ryan, assisted by his colleagues, was the guiding spirit, performing his duties with a rare tact and sagacity.

Ryan also took much interest in the prosperity of the university of London, of which he was a member of the senate, and from 1871 to 1874 vice-chancellor. He was a member of the council of University College, London, and was elected F.G.S. in 1846, and F.R.S. 2 Feb. 1860. He died at Dover on 22 Aug. 1875. He married, in 1814, Louisa,

sixth daughter of William Whitmore of Dudmaston, Bridgnorth, Shropshire, and by her, who died on 6 Feb. 1866, he had five children. His third son, William Cavendish Bentinck, became a colonel of the Bengal army.

Ryan was the author of 'Reports of Cases at Nisi Prius, in the King's Bench and Common Pleas, and on the Oxford and Western Circuits, 1823-26,' 1827, and with Sir William Oldnall Russell (q. v.) he published 'Crown Cases reserved for Consideration and decided by the Twelve Judges of England from the year 1799,' 1825.

[Emily Eden's Letters from India, 1872, i. 114 et seq.; Solicitors' Journal, 1875, xix. 825; Law Times, 1875, lix. 321; Illustrated London News, 1875, lxvii. 215, 253, 367, with portrait; Dunkin's Obituary Notices of Astronomers, 1879, pp. 221-3; Annual Register, 1875, p. 146; Times, 25 Aug. 1875, p. 7.] G. C. B.

RYAN, LACY (1691?-1760), actor, the son of a tailor, of descent presumedly Irish, was born in the parish of St. Margaret, Westminster, about 1691. He was intended for the law, educated at St. Paul's School, and sent into the office of his godfather, one Lacy, a solicitor. This occupation he abandoned, and on 1 July 1710 he played at Greenwich, under William Pinkethman (q. v.), Rosencrantz in 'Hamlet.' He must have previously appeared at the Haymarket, since Betterton, who saw him as Seyton in 'Macbeth' (28 Nov. 1709?), and who died on 4 May 1710, is said to have commended him while chiding Downes the prompter for sending on a child in a full-bottomed wig to sustain a man's part. On 3 Jan. 1711 Ryan played at Drury Lane Lorenzo in the 'Jew of Venice,' Lord Lansdowne's alteration of the 'Merchant of Venice.' Granius in 'Caius Marius' followed on 17 March 1711, and on 17 Aug. he was the original Young Gentleman in Settle's 'City Ramble, or a Playhouse Wedding.' On 12 Nov. he was the first Valentine in the 'Wife's Relief, or the Husband's Cure,' an alteration by Charles Johnson of Shirley's 'Gamester.' In the 'Humours of the Army' of Charles Shadwell he was on 29 Jan. 1713 the original Ensign Standard. On the recommendation of Steele, he was assigned the part of Marcus in the original production of 'Cato' on 14 April, and on 12 May he was the first Astrolabe in Gay's 'Wife of Bath.' At Drury Lane he was on 5 Jan. 1714 the original Arcas in Charles Johnson's 'Victim,' played Ferdinand in the 'Tempest,' Sir Andrew Tipstaff in the 'Puritan, or the Widow of Watling Street,' Loveday in 'London Cuckolds,' and Lovewell in the 'Gamester;' he was on 20 April 1715 the original Sussex in Rowe's 'Lady Jane Gray,' played Laertes, Vincent in the 'Jovial Crew,' Edgworth in 'Bartholomew Fair,' Richmond in 'Richard III,' Frederick in the 'Rover,' Prince of Tanais in 'Tamerlane,' Bonario in 'Volpone,' Cassio, Lucius in 'Titus Andronicus,' Sir William Rant in the 'Scourers,' Bertram in the 'Spanish Friar,' Clerimont in the 'Little French Lawyer;' was on 17 Dec. 1716 the first Learchus in Mrs. Centlivre's 'Cruel Gift,' on 25 Feb. 1717 the first Osmyn in Charles Johnson's 'Sultaness,' and on 11 April the first Vortimer in Mrs. Manley's 'Lucius, the first Christian King of Britain.' In the autumn of 1717 he was acting in the booth of Bullock and Leigh at Southwark Fair. In the following summer, while eating his supper at the Sun tavern, Ryan was assaulted by a notorious tippler and bully named Kelly, whom in self-defence he ran through with his sword and killed, fortunately without serious consequence to himself (20 June 1718). On 1 March 1718 he had made, as Cassius in 'Julius Cæsar,' his first appearance at Lincoln's Inn Fields, where he remained about fourteen years. Quite interminable would be a list of the parts he played at this house, where he shared with Quin the lead in tragedy and comedy. Among them may be mentioned Torrismond in the 'Spanish Friar,' Careless in the 'Double Dealer,' Lysimachus in the 'Rival Queens,' Portius in 'Cato,' Courtwell in 'Woman's a Riddle,' Banquo, Essex, Hamlet, Richard II, Iago, Oroonoko, Edgar, Ford, Troilus, Benedick, Hotspur, Castalio, Moneses, Archer, Sir George Airy, Hippolitus, Macduff, Mardonius in 'King and No King,' Loveless in 'Love's Last Shift,' Captain Plume, Julius Cæsar, Buckingham in 'Henry VIII,' Amintor in the 'Maid's Tragedy,' Sir Harry Wildair, the Copper Captain, and Lord Townly. Among very many original parts, Howard in Sewell's 'Sir Walter Raleigh,' 16 Jan. 1719, and Flaminius in Fenton's 'Mariamne,' 22 Feb. 1723, alone need be mentioned.

On the opening of the new house in Covent Garden, on 7 Dec. 1732, by the Lincoln's Inn Fields company, Ryan took part as Mirabell in the performance of the 'Way of the World.' At this house he continued during the remainder of his career. On 15 March 1735 Ryan was shot through the jaw and robbed by a footpad in Great Queen Street. On the 17th, when his name was in the bill for Loveless, he wrote to the 'Daily Post' expressing his fear that he would never be able to appear again, and apologising for not being

able to appeal in person to his patrons at his benefit on the 20th. The benefit was, however, a great success. The Prince of Wales sent ten guineas, and there was a crowded house, for which, on the 22nd, in the same paper, Ryan returned thanks. His upper jaw was principally injured. He reappeared on 25 April as the original Bellair in Popple's 'Double Deceit, or a Cure for Jealousy.' On 7 Feb. 1760, as Eumenes in the 'Siege of Damascus,' he was seen for what seems to have been the last time. On 1 March he advertised that he had been for some time much indisposed, and had postponed his benefit until 14 April, in the hope of being able to pay his personal attendance on his friends. For that benefit 'Comus' and the 'Cheats of Scapin' were played. It does not appear that he took part in either piece, and on 15 Aug. 1760, at his house in Crown Court, Westminster, or, according to another account, in Bath, he died.

After his first success as Marcus in Addison's 'Cato,' Ryan enjoyed for nearly thirty years a claim rarely disputed to the lovers in tragedy and the fine gentlemen in comedy. Above the middle height, easy rather than graceful in action and deportment, and awkward in the management of his head, he appeared at times extravagantly ridiculous in characters such as Phocyas or Sir George Airy, yet for a long time he was highly esteemed. His parts were very numerous. His most important original part was Falconbridge in Cibber's 'Papal Tyranny in the Reign of King John,' 15 Feb. 1745. His best performances were as Edgar in 'Lear,' Ford, Dumont, Iago, Mosca in 'Volpone,' Cassius, Frankly in the 'Suspicious Husband,' Moneses, and Jaffier. In the fourth act of 'Macbeth' he was excellent as Macduff. His mad scene in 'Orestes' won high commendation, and in his last act as Lord Townly he triumphed, though he had to encounter the formidable rivalry of Barry. He was too old when he played Alonzo in the 'Revenge,' but showed power in the scenes of jealousy and distraction, and his Captain Plume, one of his latest assumptions, displayed much spirit. Without ever getting quite into the first rank, he approached very near it, and was one of the most genuinely useful actors of the day.

Ryan, whose voice had a drawling, croaking accent, due to the injury to his jaw, by which his features, naturally handsome, were also damaged, was one of the actors whom Garrick, in his early and saucy mimicries, derided on the stage. In subsequent years Garrick went to see Ryan for the purpose of laughing at his ungraceful and ill-dressed figure in 'Richard III,' but found unexpected excellence in his performance, by which he modified and improved his own impersonation. Quin's friendship with Ryan was constant, and was creditable to both actors [see QUIN, JAMES].

[Genest's Account of the English Stage; Dibdin's English Stage; Davies's Life of Garrick and Dramatic Miscellanies; Tate Wilkinson's Memoirs and Wandering Patentee; Theatrical Examiner, 1757; Doran's Stage Annals, ed. Lowe; Life of Garrick, 1894; Thespian Dictionary; Georgian Era; Clark Russell's Representative Actors; Dramatic Censor.] J. K.

RYAN, MICHAEL (1800-1841), physician and author, was born in 1800. He was a member of both the College of Surgeons and the college of Physicians in London, where he practised, and was physician to the Metropolitan Free Hospital. In 1830 he was a candidate for the professorship of toxicology in the Medico-Botanical Society. On 11 May of the same year he communicated to that society a paper on 'The Use of the Secale Cornutum or Ergot of Rye in Midwifery.'

Besides editing from 1832 to 1838 the original 'London Medical and Surgical Journal' (J. F. CLARKE, *Autobiographical Recollections*, 1874, pp. 279-80), he published in 1831 part of a course of lectures on medical jurisprudence, delivered at the medical theatre, Hatton Garden, under the title 'Lectures on Population, Marriage, and Divorce as Questions of State Medicine, comprising an Account of the Causes and Treatment of Impotence and Sterility.'

In the same year appeared the completed 'Manual of Medical Jurisprudence, being an Analysis of a Course of Lectures on Forensic Medicine, &c.' A second and enlarged edition was issued in 1836, an edition with notes by R. E. Griffith, M.D., having been published in Philadelphia in 1832. In 1831 also appeared the third edition, in 12mo, of Ryan's 'Manual of Midwifery . . . comprising a new Nomenclature of Obstetric Medicine, with a concise Account of the Symptoms and Treatment of the most important Diseases of Women and Children. Illustrated by plates.' An enlarged octavo edition was issued in 1841, rewritten, and containing 'a complete atlas including 120 figures.' The 'Atlas of Obstetricity' had been issued separately in 1840. An American edition of the 'Manual' appeared at Burlington, Vermont, in 1835. Ryan's later publications included 'The Philosophy of Marriage in its Social, Moral, and Physical Relations; with an Account of the Diseases of the Genito-Urinary Organs and the Physiology of Generation in the Vegetable and Animal Kingdom,' 1837, 8vo; this formed

part of a course of obstetric lectures delivered at the North London School of Medicine. Twelve editions in all, the last in 1867, were issued. It was followed in 1839 by 'Prostitution in London, with a Comparative View of that of Paris and New York . . . with an Account of the Nature and Treatment of the various Diseases, &c. Illustrated by plates.'

He died in London on 11 Dec. 1841, leaving a young family unprovided for.

Besides the works mentioned, Ryan published 'The Medico-Chirurgical Pharmacopœia,' 1837, 12mo, 2nd ed. 1839; and T. Denman's 'Obstetrician's Vade-Mecum, edited and augmented,' 1836, 12mo. He also translated and added to 'Le Nouveau Formulaire pratique des Hôpitaux' by Milne-Edwards and Vavasour.

Another MICHAEL RYAN (*fl.* 1800), medical writer, graduated M.D. at Edinburgh in 1784, his thesis being 'De Raphania.' He was a fellow of the Irish College of Surgeons, and practised for some years at Kilkenny. He afterwards gained some reputation at Edinburgh, and is described as a fellow of the Scottish Society of Antiquaries, though his name is not in the lists. In 1787 he published at Dublin 'An Enquiry into the Nature, Causes, and Cure of Consumption of the Lungs, &c.' This work was in the nature of a comment upon Cullen's 'First Lines of the Practice of Physic,' and had an appendix combating the views contained in Reid's 'Essay on the Phthisis Pulmonalis.' In 1793 Ryan published 'Observations on the History and Cure of the Asthma, in which the propriety of using the cold bath in that disorder is fully considered;' and in 1794 a treatise 'On Peruvian Bark.' He also contributed to the 'London Medical and Physical Journal' 'Observations on the Medical Qualities of Acetate of Lead;' 'Remarks on the Cure of Autumnal Fever;' 'Observations on the Influenza of 1803;' 'An Account of an Epidemic at Kilkenny in 1800,' and other articles. He appears to have joined the Royal College of Surgeons (London), and afterwards entered the colonial service. His widow died at Ranelagh, Dublin, in 1851. His son, Michael Desmond Ryan, is separately noticed (*Gent. Mag.* 1851, ii. 555; cf. *Lit. Memoirs of Living Authors*, 1798; *Biogr. Dict. of Living Authors*, 1814-16; CAMERON, *Hist. of the Royal Coll. of Surgeons in Ireland*, p. 46; *Cat. Roy. Med. and Chirurg. Society*; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*)

[Gent. Mag. 1830 i. 351, 450, 1841 i. 105; List of Royal Coll. of Surg. and Physicians; Cat. Royal Med. and Chirurg. Society; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Ryan's works; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit. ii. 1904, which assigns the works of the two Michael Ryans to one author.]

G. Le G. N.

RYAN, MICHAEL DESMOND (1816-1868), dramatic and musical critic, son of Dr. Michael Ryan (*fl.* 1800) [see under RYAN, MICHAEL], was born at Kilkenny on 3 March 1816. He was educated at Edinburgh for the medical profession, but went to London in 1836 and gradually drifted into literature. 'Christopher among the Mountains,' a satire upon Professor Wilson's criticism of the last canto of 'Childe Harold,' and a parody of the 'Noctes Ambrosianæ' were his first notable efforts. In 1844 he became a contributor to the 'Musical World,' of which he was sub-editor from 1846 to 1868. He was also connected as musical and dramatic critic with the 'Morning Post,' 'Morning Chronicle,' 'Morning Herald,' and other journals. In 1849 he wrote the libretto of Macfarren's 'Charles II,' and a spectacular opera, 'Pietro il Grande,' commissioned by Jullien, was produced at the Royal Italian Opera on 17 Aug. 1852. In collaboration with Frank Mori he wrote an opera, 'Lambert Simnel,' intended for Mr. Sims Reeves, but never produced. He wrote the words of a very large number of songs, of which may be mentioned 'Songs of Even,' with music by F. N. Crouch (1841), a set of twelve 'Sacred Songs and Ballads' by Edward Loder (1845), and a collection of 'Songs of Ireland,' in which, in conjunction with F. N. Crouch, he fitted old melodies with new words. He died in London on 8 Dec. 1868.

[Grove's Dict. of Music and Musicians; O'Donoghue's Poets of Ireland; Obituary notices in Musical World and Morning Post.] J. C. H.

RYAN, RICHARD (1796-1849), biographer, born in 1796, was son of Richard Ryan, a bookseller in Camden Town, who died before 1830 (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1830, pt. i.) Ryan seems to have followed the business of a bookseller, but found time to write several interesting books, a few plays, and some songs which were set to music by eminent composers. His plays—'Everybody's Husband,' a comic drama in one act; 'Quite at Home,' a comic entertainment in one act; and 'Le Pauvre Jacques,' a vaudeville in one act, from the French—are printed in J. Cumberland's 'Acting Plays,' 1825. Ryan died in 1849.

Besides the works mentioned, he published 1. 'Eight Ballads on the Superstitions of the Irish Peasantry,' 8vo, London, 1822. 2. 'Biographia Hibernica, a Biographical Dictionary of the Worthies of Ireland, from

the earliest periods to the present time,' 2 vols. 8vo, London, 1819-21. 3. 'Poems on Sacred Subjects,' &c., 8vo, London, 1824. 4. 'Dramatic Table Talk, or Scenes, Situations, and Adventures, serious and comic, in Theatrical History and Biography, with engravings,' 3 vols. 12mo, London, 1825. 5. 'Poetry and Poets, being a Collection of the choicest Anecdotes relative to the Poets of every age and nation, illustrated by engravings,' 3 vols. 12mo, London, 1826.

[Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit. vol. iii.; O'Donoghue's Poets of Ireland, p. 220.]

D. J. O'D.

RYAN, VINCENT WILLIAM (1816-1888), first Anglican bishop of the Mauritius, son of John Ryan of the 82nd regiment, by his wife Harriett, daughter of Pierre Gauvain, judge, of Alderney, was born in Cork Barracks on 18 Dec. 1816, and within three years went with his parents to the Mauritius. On their return to England he was educated at Gosport. He entered Magdalen Hall (afterwards Hertford College), Oxford, in 1838, and graduated B.A. in 1841, M.A. 1848, and D.D. 1853. Taking holy orders, he went as curate to St. Anne's parish, Alderney, of which he became incumbent in 1842. In 1847 he became curate of Edge Hill, near Liverpool, and vice-president of the Liverpool Collegiate Institute. He moved to the principalship of the Church of England Metropolitan Training Institution at Highbury, London, on 1 July 1850. In 1854 he was nominated bishop of Mauritius, a post for which his familiarity with the French language specially adapted him. He sailed for Mauritius on 15 March 1855, and landed at Port Louis on 12 June.

Ryan found only two clergymen in Port Louis and a missionary in the country districts, but there were signs of awakening interest of which he took full advantage. On 8 Jan. 1856 he consecrated a new church at Mahébourg. Later in the year (11 Oct.) he started on his first visit to the Seychelles Islands, which were included in his diocese. In 1859 he visited them again, and consecrated the new church at Mahé. To the schools all over his diocese he gave particular attention, and interested himself in the Hindu population.

In June 1860 Ryan visited England to raise further funds for his missionary work. On 12 July 1862 he went, in H.M.S. Gorgon, with the special commissioner to Madagascar, with a view to establishing a new mission to that island. He visited the capital and the scene of the massacres of the Christians, and returned to Mauritius in indifferent health. In October 1862 he revisited Seychelles after the hurricane of that year. He paid a second visit to England in the spring of 1863. In 1867 he finally left Mauritius.

After holding for four months the archdeaconry of Suffolk, Ryan became rector of St. Nicholas, Guildford, and commissary of Winchester. In May 1870 he was transferred to the vicarage of Bradford, Yorkshire, where his ministration was marked by a great development of the parish work. He was rural dean from 1870 to 1876, and in 1875 became archdeacon of Craven and commissary to the bishop of Ripon. In 1872 he went on a special mission to the Mauritius. In August 1880 Ryan became vicar of St. Peter's, Bournemouth, and in 1881 rector of Middleham, whence he removed in 1883 to the rectory of Stanhope in Durham. He died at Stanhope on 11 Jan. 1888.

Ryan married Elizabeth Dowse, daughter of Charles Atkins of Romford, Hampshire, and left two sons, who both took holy orders, and one daughter.

He held pronounced evangelical views, and had notable power of organisation. He was the author of: 1. 'Lectures on Amos,' London, 1850. 2. 'The Communion of Saints: a Series of Sermons,' London, 1854. 3. 'Mauritius and Madagascar,' extracts from his journals, London, 1864.

[Crockford's Clerical Directory, 1887; Colonial Church Chronicle, 1854-62; Mauritius and Madagascar, London, 1864; A Memorial Sketch, by W. M. Egglestone, Stanhope, 1889.]

C. A. H.

RYCAUT or RICAUT, Sir PAUL (1628-1700), traveller and author, was born at The Friary, his father's seat at Aylesford in Kent, in the autumn of 1628. His grandfather was Andrew Rycaut, a grandee of Brabant, who married Emerantia, daughter of Garcia Gonzalez of Spain. Their son Peter, a financier who lent money to the sovereigns of Spain and England, came to London in James I's reign, bought lands at Aylesford and at Wittersham in Kent, and was knighted at Whitehall by Charles I on 13 May 1641. He devoted a large treasure to the royal cause, and was assessed by the parliamentary commissioners to pay a fine of 1,500*l.*, or one twentieth of his income. The fine remaining unpaid, his debtors were ordered to make payments to the committee, before whom Sir Peter was frequently summoned, until, on 3 March 1649, he was found to be ruined, and his assessment 'discharged' (*Cal. of Proc. of Comm. for Advance of Money*, p. 134). Having sold his estates in Kent, he tried, but without success, to obtain letters of marque from Cromwell in order to re-

cover his debt from the king of Spain. He died about 1657, leaving by his wife Mary, daughter of Roger Vercolad, a large family of sons and a daughter Mary. She married Sir John Mayney of Linton, Kent, who was created a baronet in 1641, and ruined himself by his sacrifices for the royal cause, his son Sir Anthony dying of want in 1706.

Sir Peter's youngest son, Paul, was educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, matriculating in 1647, and graduating B.A. in 1650. He spent the greater part of the next ten years abroad, and in 1661 was sent to Turkey as secretary in the embassy of Heneage Finch, second earl of Winchilsea [q. v.] He was attached to the Porte about six years, and during that period twice travelled to England, once through Venice and once through Hungary. He published in 1663, in his official capacity, 'The Capitulations and Articles of Peace between England and the Porte, as modified at Adrianople, January 1661,' dedicated to the company of Levant merchants, and printed at Constantinople by Abraham Gabai, 'chafnahar.' In the meantime he was collecting materials for his most important work, based largely upon his own observations, and entitled 'The Present State of the Ottoman Empire, containing the Maxims of the Turkish Politie, the most material points of the Mahometan Religion, their Military Discipline, a particular Description of the Seraglio . . . illustrated with divers pieces of Sculpture, representing the varieties of Habits among the Turks, in three books,' 1668, London, 4to. A third edition appeared in 1670, and a sixth, dedicated to Lord Arlington, in 1686, while an abridgment was appended to Savage's 'History of the Turks in 1701.' It was translated by Briot, Paris, 1670, and by Bespier, with valuable notes and corrections, Rouen, 1677, 2 vols. 12mo. It was also translated into Polish, 1678, and German, Augsburg, 1694. Dudley North, who knew Turkey well, condemned the work as superficial and erroneous, and Bespier pointed out a few direct misstatements, such as that Mahometan women have no hope of heaven. It nevertheless presents an animated and, on the whole, faithful picture of Turkish manners. It long proved a useful companion to Richard Knolles's 'History,' while the writer's impartiality renders it of interest to the modern reader. It is quoted by Gibbon in his account of the rise of the Ottomans (*Decline and Fall*, ed. Milman, viii. 50).

Meanwhile, in 1667, Rycaut was appointed by the Levant Company to be their consul at Smyrna, and he remained there eleven years. A summary of his instructions upon taking the post is printed (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1667–8, pp. 402–3). In 1669 he obtained a gratuity of two thousand dollars for two years' employment, while a post in the consulate was granted to his kinsman, James Rycaut. In 1679 he returned to England, and printed by command of the king 'The Present State of the Greek and Armenian Churches, Anno Christi 1678,' an essay characterised by his former spirit of fairness, and expressing in the preface a desire for Christian reunion. In the following year he published 'The History of the Turkish Empire from 1623 to 1677, containing the reigns of the last three emperors (Amurath IV–Mahomet IV),' London, 4to, dedicated to the king. This was a continuation of Knolles's 'Turkish History,' to the sixth edition of which (3 vols. 1687–1700) it was printed as a supplement. The whole work was abridged, with some addenda by Savage, in 1701.

Early in October 1685 Rycaut was appointed secretary to the Earl of Clarendon, recently created lord-lieutenant of Ireland, and he was knighted at Whitehall on the 8th of the month, and sworn a privy councillor and judge of the admiralty in Ireland. The position was not a grateful one, as Clarendon soon became a cipher in Irish politics, and some charges of extortion were fomented by the Roman catholic party against the secretary. These, however, were warmly rebutted by Clarendon, who spoke highly of Rycaut's integrity and generosity to his subordinates. In January 1688, after their return to England, Rycaut was instrumental in bringing about an interview between Clarendon and Halifax, who was urged to influence the king in the former's favour. In July 1689 Rycaut's ability as a linguist and experience in affairs gained him the appointment of resident in Hamburg and the Hanse Towns. His letters contain numerous warnings of privateers fitted out in the Hanse ports. In December 1698 he caused to be seized a Malagasy pirate ship which had been built in England. He remained at Hamburg, with a few intervals, until June 1700, when he was finally recalled. He died of apoplexy on 16 Nov. 1700, and was buried near his father and mother in the south chancel of Aylesford church.

Rycaut was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 12 Dec. 1666 (Thomson, *App.* vol. iv. p. xxv), and contributed to the 'Philosophical Transactions' (No. 251) in April 1699 a paper on the gregarious habits of sable mice, described as 'mures norwegici' by Olaus Wormius in his 'Museum,' 1653, 4to, and now known as 'mures decumani' (*Zoolog. Soc. Proc.* 1868, p. 350). He also translated

'The Critick' from the Spanish of Balthazar Gracian, 1681, 12mo; 'The Lives of the Popes, translated from the Latin of Baptist Platina, and continued from 1471 to this present time,' 1685, fol. and 1688 fol.; and 'The Royal Commentaries of Peru, from the Spanish of Garcilasso de la Vega,' 1688, fol. Some of his diplomatic papers from Hamburg were printed from Sir Thomas Phillipps's manuscripts (*Brit. Mus.* 577, l. 28).

A portrait, by Sir Peter Lely, was engraved by R. White for a frontispiece to Rycaut's 'Turkish History,' and represents the traveller with a refined and sensitive face, bearing a resemblance to Molière's; another portrait was painted by Johann Rundt at Amsterdam in 1691 (cf. Evans, *Cat. of Engraved Portraits*, p. 301).

[Le Neve's Pedigrees of the Knights, pp. 399, 400; Metcalfe's Book of Knights, p. 196; Burke's Extinct Baronetcies, s.v. 'Mayney'; Biographia Britannica, 1760, s.v. Ricaut; Hasted's Kent, ii. 170; Archæologia Cantiana, iv. 134; Luttrell's Brief Hist. Relation, i. 361, 560, 583, ii. 351, iv. 96, 388, 416, 457, 570, 660, 708–9; Hyde Correspondence, ed. Singer, passim; Kemble's State Papers; Evelyn's Diary, November 1685; Lives of the Norths, ed. Jessopp; Granger's Biogr. Hist. of England, iv. 67–8; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict.; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn); Allibone's Dict. of English Lit.; Rycaut's Works in the British Museum.] T. S.

RYDER. [See also Rider.]

RYDER, Sir ALFRED PHILLIPPS (1820–1888), admiral of the fleet, born on 27 Nov. 1820, was seventh son of Henry Ryder [q. v.], bishop of Lichfield, and of his wife Sophia, daughter of Thomas March Phillipps of Garendon Park, Leicestershire. He entered the navy in May 1833, passed his examination in July 1839, and in the special competitive course at the Royal Naval College won his commission as lieutenant on 20 July 1841. He was then appointed to the 42-gun frigate Belvidera, in which he served in the Mediterranean till his ship was paid off in 1845. On 15 Jan. 1846 he was promoted to the rank of commander, and in May 1847 was appointed to the steam sloop Vixen, on the North America and West Indies station, from which he was promoted on 2 May 1848, for brilliant service at the capture of Fort Serapique on the San Juan river. From 1853 to 1857 he commanded the Dauntless frigate in the Channel, and afterwards in the Black Sea during the Russian war. From 1863 to 1866 he was controller of the coastguard, and was promoted to be rear-admiral on 2 April 1866. He was second in command of the Channel fleet in 1868–9, and was afterwards naval attaché at Paris. On 7 May 1872 he became vice-admiral, was commander-in-chief in China from 1874 to 1877, became admiral on 5 Aug. 1877, and from 1879 to 1882 was commander-in-chief at Portsmouth. On 24 May 1884 he was nominated a K.C.B., and was promoted to the rank of admiral of the fleet on 29 April 1885. After resigning the Portsmouth command he lived for the most part at Torquay. His health, never robust, was impaired, and he suffered from depression of spirits. In April 1888 he came to London for medical treatment, and while taking a trip on the river was drowned near Vauxhall pier. He was buried on 5 May at Hambleden, near Henley-on-Thames.

Ryder was a man of high attainments, and made persistent exertions to raise the standard of education in the navy. He devoted much of his time on shore to scientific study, and was the author of some pamphlets on professional subjects, including one on a new method of determining distances at sea.

[O'Byrne's Naval Biogr. Dict.; Times, 2–3 May 1888; Catalogue of the Royal United Service Institution Library; Navy Lists; personal knowledge.] J. K. L.

RYDER, Sir DUDLEY (1691–1756), lord chief justice of the king's bench, born 4 Nov. 1691, was the second son of Richard Ryder, a mercer in West Smithfield. His mother's maiden name was Marshall. His grandfather, the Rev. Dudley Ryder (*d.* 1683), lost a good estate owing to an uncle's dislike of his puritan principles; he was a graduate of Magdalene College, Cambridge, was ejected from his living at Bedworth, Warwickshire, after the passing of the Act of Uniformity, and, after much suffering, was received into the family of Sir Samuel Clark. Both his sons were tradesmen, one at Nuneaton and the other in Smithfield, the latter, Dudley Ryder, being father of John Ryder (1697?–1775) [q. v.]

Dudley Ryder the younger, after having been at a dissenting academy at Hackney, studied at Edinburgh and Leyden Universities. He was at first designed for the ministry, but afterwards decided to go to the bar. Soon after his entrance at the Middle Temple he became a member of the church of England. He was called to the bar on 8 July 1725. On 26 Jan. 1726 he was admitted at Lincoln's Inn, of which he subsequently became bencher (23 Jan. 1733), treasurer (8 Nov. 1734), and master of the library (28 Nov. 1735). His success at the bar was chiefly due to Peter, first lord King [q.v.], who was, like himself, the son of a nonconformist tradesman, and had been a Leyden student.

By King Ryder was introduced to the notice of Sir Robert Walpole, who immediately discerned his merits. Ryder entered parliament as member for St. Germans in March 1733, and in the following November was appointed solicitor-general. He was elected for Tiverton on 27 April 1734, and gained an interest in the borough, which his family maintained till the first Reform Bill. In the spring of 1737 he became attorney-general, and was knighted in May 1740.

In 1738 he was designed as successor to Sir Joseph Jekyll [q. v.], master of the rolls, but the appointment, though actually announced, did not take place, owing mainly to Ryder's disinclination to accept it. As first law officer he was a frequent speaker in the House of Commons, but usually confined himself to legal questions. He never engaged in political intrigues. Ryder's first important parliamentary duty was to take charge of the bill of pains and penalties against the city of Edinburgh which followed the murder of Captain John Porteous [q.v.] (*Parl. Hist.* x. 274-5). In 1741 he spoke in support of the bill which was to give justices of the peace the right of authorising impressment (*ib.* xii. 26). Horace Walpole mentions a speech made by Ryder in January 1742 as 'glorious' (Walpole to Mann, 22 Jan. 1742). In 1744 the attorney-general had to move the suspension of the Habeas Corpus Act in view of the threatened Jacobite rebellion; and his 'greatest effort' in parliament, in Lord Campbell's opinion, was his speech in favour of the unpopular bill attainting the sons of the Pretender should they land in England, and making it high treason to correspond with them. At 'enormous length but with very considerable ability' he proceeded to justify the provision in the same bill by which the property of rebels' children was declared forfeit (*Parl. Hist.* xiii. 859-66). In 1747 he unsuccessfully opposed, on the principles of free trade, a bill prohibiting insurances on French ships during the war (*ib.* xiv. 128). In 1751 he had to defend the restrictions to be imposed on the Princess of Wales as regent (*ib.* p. 1023). His last speech in parliament was an able advocacy of Lord Hardwicke's marriage bill (*ib.* xv. 1 &c.) Walpole told a correspondent that Ryder 'did amply gossip over' the bill, and that during one of the debates he came into conflict with the speaker (Arthur Onslow), who gave him 'a flat lie' (Walpole to Hon. H. S. Conway, 24 May 1753).

Ryder prosecuted for the crown the captured rebels of '45. Walpole, in describing the impeachment of Lord Lovat, characterised Ryder as 'cold and tedious,' though a much better lawyer than Murray, the solicitor-general (to Sir H. Mann, 20 March 1747). In 1753 Ryder met with a rebuff in a case of some constitutional interest. In that year he prosecuted a bookseller named Owen for libelling the House of Commons in a pamphlet reflecting on its conduct in committing to Newgate the Hon. Alexander Murray (*d.* 1777) [q. v.] Pratt, afterwards Lord Camden, was for the defence. The jury, refusing to confine themselves to the proved fact of publication, returned a verdict of not guilty in the face of Ryder's strongly expressed views of the dignity and privileges of the House of Commons. After the trial he had to conceal himself from the mob in the lord-mayor's closet, and to give them money to drink the health of the jury before his coach was allowed to pass down Fleet Street to his house in Chancery Lane. The popular triumph was celebrated in a song, said to have been composed by an Irish porter, in which the attorney-general was addressed:

Sir Doodley, Sir Doodley, do not use us so rudely,
You look pale as if we had kilt ye;
Sir Doodley, Sir Doodley, we shamefully should lye
If we say the defendant is guilty

(*Lond. Mag.* 1753). On 2 May 1754 Ryder was made lord chief justice of the king's bench. He also became a privy councillor. It was not then the practice to create the lord chief justice a peer immediately on his appointment, and Ryder remained a commoner. Two years later Newcastle proposed his elevation, and on 24 May 1756 the king signed a patent creating Ryder Baron Ryder of Harrowby, and the chief justice was to have kissed hands on the following day. On 25 May, however, he died suddenly. A memorial was presented to George II in favour of inserting the name of his son in the patent, but in the midst of the existing political crisis the matter was overlooked.

Lord Waldegrave sums up Ryder's character as that of 'an honest man and a good lawyer, but not considerable in any other capacity.' Horace Walpole was of much the same opinion, declaring that he 'talked himself out of all consideration in parliament by laying too great stress on every part of his diffusive knowledge.' In private life Ryder was amiable but somewhat uxorious. He corresponded daily with his wife, a cultivated woman, who managed all his money matters as well as his household affairs.

Ryder was buried at Grantham, Lincolnshire, where there is in the church a marble

monument to his memory, with a figure of Justice and a medallion by Sir Henry de la Chere. A portrait of him in robes was painted by James Cranke [q. v.] and engraved by Faber.

By his wife Anne, daughter of Nathaniel Newnham of Streatham, he had an only son, Nathaniel, first baron Harrowby.

NATHANIEL RYDER, first BARON HARROWBY (1735–1803), born on 3 July 1735, graduated M.A. from Clare Hall, Cambridge, in 1756. He represented Tiverton in the House of Commons from 1756 to 1776. On 20 May 1776 he was created Baron Harrowby of Harrowby, Lincolnshire. In 1796 he was named a D.L. for Staffordshire and Lincolnshire. He died at Bath on 20 June 1803. On 22 Jan. 1762 he married Elizabeth (*d.* 1804), daughter and coheiress of Richard Terrick [q. v.], bishop of London. By her he had issue three sons, Dudley, first earl of Harrowby [q. v.]; Richard [q. v.], politician; and Henry [q. v.], bishop of Lichfield and Coventry. The daughter, Elizabeth, died unmarried on 20 Oct. 1830.

[Calamy and Palmer's Nonconformist Memorial, 2nd ed. iii. 339; Lord Campbell's Chief Justices of England, ii. 233–65; Foss's Judges of England, viii. 164–6 (the dates in which sometimes differ from Campbell's); Walpole's Letters, ed. Cunningham, i. 119, ii. 75, 140, 204, 334–6, iii. 14, Memoirs of George II, ed. Holland, 2nd ed. i. 123, 124, ii. 202, Memoirs of George III, ed. Barker, iii. 105; Grenville Papers, i. 160; Lord Waldegrave's Memoirs, p. 56; Parl. Hist. vols. x–xv. passim; W. M. Torrens's Hist. of Cabinets, passim; Howell's State Trials, xviii. 529–864; Allen's Hist. of Lincolnshire, ii. 306; Street's Hist. Notes on Grantham, p. 145; Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, No. 20995; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ix. 583; Gent. Mag. 1803, ii. 1694; Doyle's Baronage, Burke's Peerage.]

G. Le G. N.

RYDER, DUDLEY, first EARL OF HARROWBY and VISCOUNT SANDON, and second BARON HARROWBY (1762–1847), was born in London on 22 Dec. 1762. He was the eldest son of Nathaniel Ryder, first baron Harrowby [see under RYDER, SIR DUDLEY], by Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Terrick [q. v.], bishop of London. Henry Ryder [q. v.] and Richard Ryder [q. v.] were his brothers. He was sent to St. John's College, Cambridge, where in 1782 he graduated M.A., and then entered parliament at the general election of 1784 as member for Tiverton, the family borough (cf. *Hansard*, 3rd ser. vii. 1147). In August 1789, while the Duke of Leeds was foreign secretary, he became undersecretary of state for foreign affairs. Early in 1790 he was promoted to be controller of the household and a member of the India board, and on 3 March 1790 he was sworn of the privy council. Thanks to his aptitude both for parliamentary and for departmental work, he was advanced in February 1791 to be paymaster of the forces and vice-president of the board of trade, and continued to hold this post for many years. He was a clear and fairly pleasing speaker, with a good presence, and steadily gained in parliamentary experience and reputation. He was appointed chairman of the finance committee in 1791, and chairman of the coin committee in 1800. His intimacy with Pitt, which had no doubt assisted his promotion, was in turn increased by his services to his chief both in office and elsewhere, and on 27 May 1798, when Pitt fought a duel with Tierney, Ryder was one of Pitt's seconds. In May 1800, while retaining his office at the board of trade, he became also treasurer of the navy, and continued to hold both posts until November 1801. His father's death on 20 June 1803 raised him to the House of Lords. When Pitt succeeded Addington in 1804, Lord Harrowby became his foreign secretary, but retained that office only for a few months. At the end of 1804, having fallen downstairs on his head at the foreign office, he became at once 'totally disqualified for so laborious a post,' and was compelled by ill health to resign (*Malmesbury Diaries*, iv. 337; STANHOPE, *Pitt*, iv. 235; *Colchester Diaries*, i. 531; *Auckland Correspondence*, iv. 251; *Life of Wilberforce*, iii. 208). After a stay at Bath his health was restored, and on 1 July 1805 he was appointed to the chancellorship of the duchy of Lancaster, retaining his seat in the cabinet. At the end of October 1805, when England was attempting to unite the continental powers in a fresh coalition against Napoleon, Lord Harrowby was accredited to the emperors of Austria and Russia, and general directions were given to all the British ministers on the continent to follow his instructions, winter having interrupted the usual communications with England. He was ordered to proceed to Berlin, Vienna, and St. Petersburg, to negotiate with the several courts, and after very great labour (CASTLEREAGH, *Memoirs*, i. 130) he had succeeded in effecting an offensive and defensive alliance with Prussia, and in making an excellent general impression (AUCKLAND, *Correspondence*, iv. 255), when the battle of Austerlitz (2 Dec.) put an end to any further prosecution of his mission.

For the first two years after the Duke of Portland's ministry was formed Lord Harrowby was out of office, though its warm supporter; but in 1809 he held for a few

months the presidency of the board of control, and then, resigning that office, remained till Perceval's death a member of the cabinet without office. Meantime, on 20 July 1809, he had been created Earl of Harrowby and Viscount Sandon. He had particularly interested himself in church questions, publishing one or two pamphlets on the augmentation of benefices, and introducing the bill which ultimately passed as the 'Curates Act' in 1813 (*53 Geo. III, c. 149*). In 1812 he again became a minister—president of the council—in Lord Liverpool's administration, and retained that office till August 1827, when he retired from office on the formation of the Goderich administration, and was succeeded by the Duke of Portland. When the British army had occupied Belgium in 1815, the cabinet despatched Lord Harrowby and Wellesley-Pole on a special mission to Brussels to confer with Wellington. They started on 5 April, and after meeting both Wellington and Louis XVIII, reported to Lord Castlereagh, and returned about the middle of the month (WELLINGTON, *Supplemental Despatches*, x. 17–31; CASTLEREAGH, *Memoirs*, x. 303; YONGE, *Life of Lord Liverpool*, ii. 173). Lord Harrowby had devoted considerable thought and study to currency questions, and accordingly he became chairman of the lords' committee on the currency in 1819, prepared its valuable report, and moved the ministerial resolutions on 21 May which were founded on it. It was at his house in Grosvenor Square that the Cato Street conspiracy for the assassination of ministers was to have been accomplished by Thistlewood and his accomplices in February 1820, and it was to him that the plot was first betrayed.

Except on questions which were strictly questions of party politics, Lord Harrowby's disposition was towards a liberal and reforming legislation. He had given proof of this in April 1791, when he avowed himself converted by the arguments of Wilberforce and Fox in the slave-trade debate of that month (STANHOPE, *Life of Pitt*, ii. 88). As early as 1812 he was known (COLCHESTER, *Diaries*, ii. 403) as a supporter of the catholic claims, and in 1823 and 1824 he spoke and voted in their favour. He also approved the repeal of the Test and Corporation Acts. On the death of Canning, to whom he had adhered when Peel and Wellington resigned, Harrowby finally retired from office, and even refused the prime ministership when Goderich resigned in November 1827. Nevertheless, when reform became a practical and pressing question, he returned to the debates of the House of Lords and to a considerable political activity. As early as 4 Oct. 1831 he declared his opinion in the House of Lords that the time for some measure of parliamentary reform was come, and even indicated the changes which he would support, namely, a generous extension of the franchise to wealthy and populous places, and a reduction in the number of small boroughs so as to make room for an increased representation of the large counties. His speech was subsequently corrected and published by Roake and Varty (*Hansard*, 3rd ser. vii. 1145, viii. 686). During the winter of 1831 and the spring of 1832 he was active, along with Lord Wharncliffe, in endeavouring to arrange some compromise between Earl Grey and the tory lords, by which a creation of fresh peers might be averted. He issued a circular letter to various members of the House of Lords, and repeatedly met Lord Grey (see *Correspondence of Earl Grey and Princess Lieven*, ii. 330), but he failed to obtain any definite terms from either side, and met with little but reproaches from both. He and those who acted with him were known as 'the waverers' (*Greville Memoirs*, 1st ser. ii. 275; *Croker Papers*, ii. 156). After this time he took little part in politics, though for the party funds at the election of 1834 he subscribed, in spite of his being a poor man, a sum of 1,000*l.*

Of Lord Harrowby Greville says that his manner was pert, rigid, and provoking; that he was crotchety, full of indecision, and an alarmist, but exceedingly well-informed, not illiberal in his views, and one of the most conscientious, disinterested, and unambitious statesmen that ever lived; but the very openness of view and honesty of temper which had led him to try to moderate between the two parties in 1831 had earned him the enmity of both. Pitt is said shortly before he died to have selected Harrowby as the fittest person to be his successor; but defects of temper diminished his influence with his own party, nor were his gifts as a speaker sufficiently signal to counterbalance them (see STANHOPE, *Conversations with the Duke of Wellington*, p. 157; but see also STANHOPE'S *Life of Pitt*, iv. 189). Lord Liverpool indeed boldly accused him of having 'a wretched mind, or a distempered body which operates on his mind' to an extent which disqualified him for business, of being interested, and of winning Pitt's good opinion by mere subserviency (AUCKLAND, *Correspondence*, iv. 226); and Lord Grey told the Princess Lieven that although he found Lord Harrowby an able and agreeable man 'as long as he keeps to English, when he talks French he bores me, for he is pro-

tentious, is a purist in literature, recites verses, and has a grating voice, all of which are antipathetic to me' (*Correspondence of Princess Lieven and Earl Grey*, iii. 24, 43; cf. MOORE'S *Memoirs*, iv. 39).

In addition to his high offices of state Lord Harrowby was at different times high steward of Tiverton, a commissioner for building churches, a trustee of the British Museum, a governor of Charterhouse, and was made D.C.L. of Oxford on 16 June 1814, and LL.D. of Cambridge in 1833. He died at Sandon Hall, Staffordshire, on 26 Dec. 1847. He was succeeded by his eldest son, Dudley, second earl of Harrowby [q. v.]

Harrowby married, on 30 July 1795, Lady Susan Leveson-Gower, sixth daughter of the first Marquis of Stafford, by whom he had four sons and five daughters. Greville describes her as superior to all the women he had ever known, praising her noble, independent character, her sound judgment, vigorous understanding, and brilliant conversation. She died on 26 May 1838 (*Gent. Mag.* 1838, ii. 106).

[In addition to the references given in the text see Gent. Mag. 1848, pt. i. 198, and Correspondence of William IV and Earl Grey, i. 437, 464; Burke's Peerage, 1895.] J. A. H.

RYDER, DUDLEY, second EARL OF HARROWBY (1798–1882), born at the army pay office, Whitehall, London, on 19 May 1798, was the eldest son of Dudley, first earl [q. v.], by his wife, Lady Susan Leveson-Gower, sixth daughter of the first Marquis of Stafford. He was known until his father's death as Viscount Sandon. At first privately educated, he matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, on 19 Oct. 1816, and in 1819 secured a 'double-first.' He graduated B.A. on 10 Feb. 1820, M.A. on 21 June 1832, and was created D.C.L. on 5 July 1848. Among his personal friends at Oxford were the fourteenth Earl of Derby, Henry Labouchere (afterwards Lord Taunton) [q. v.], Lord Ossington, and Lord F. Egerton (afterwards Lord Ellesmere). In 1819 he was elected to parliament as member for the family borough of Tiverton [see RYDER, SIR DUDLEY]. He was re-elected in 1820, 1826, and 1830.

In 1827 Lord Sandon was appointed a lord of the admiralty in Lord Liverpool's administration, but resigned next year, believing that the Duke of Wellington, who then became premier, would oppose catholic emancipation. Though a conservative, he held, like his father, many liberal opinions. He voted for the inquiry into the civil list which overturned the Wellington administration (1830). But on 18 Dec. in the same year he again accepted office under Wellington as secretary to the India board, and retained that post till May 1831. At the dissolution in this year Lord Sandon did not again contest Tiverton, but, accepting an invitation from Liverpool, he was duly returned, and thus at the age of thirty-three became one of the representatives of that great commercial town. Its business interests largely engrossed his time for eighteen years, and made official work difficult. He had many memorable contests for this seat, but was always returned by triumphant majorities, being re-elected in 1832, 1835, 1837, and 1841. He supported the Reform Bill 'as a measure of peace' (*Address to Liverpool Electors*, 1834).

In 1835, when Sir Robert Peel was prime minister, Lord Sandon was appointed commissioner for inquiring into army punishments, a subject then attracting much attention. Again, in the events which led to the dissolution of 1841, he took a prominent part. The whig ministry of Lord Melbourne, to regain its waning popularity, proposed to abolish the sliding scale and impose a fixed duty on corn, and no longer to prohibit the importation of slave-grown sugar. A resolution to this effect was brought before the House of Commons by Lord John Russell; but Sandon moved an amendment which, being carried, virtually turned out the whig government. The general election which ensued made Sir Robert Peel prime minister (DISRAELI, *Lord G. Bentinck*, p. 329). Sandon followed Peel in his adoption of free-trade principles in 1845, not because he was convinced by Peel's arguments, but because he considered that the policy was no longer a matter for discussion now that the leaders on both sides of the House were hostile to protection. He was by temperament indisposed to support unreservedly any tory dogma. He had already voted, though a conservative and strong protestant, for the repeal of the Test Acts and for the grant to Maynooth; he further, aided by his friend Lord Ashley (afterwards Lord Shaftesbury), was active in supporting philanthropic measures, such as the emancipation of negroes, and the shortening of work-time in factories.

When parliament was dissolved in 1847, Sandon did not seek re-election. He was appointed an ecclesiastical commissioner on 18 Dec., and on the 26th he succeeded his father as second Earl of Harrowby. In the House of Lords his liberal sympathies enabled him in 1852 to act successfully as mediator between Lord Derby and the free-traders. On 31 March 1855 he became chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster in

Palmerston's first administration, and was sworn of the privy council. From December 1855 to December 1857 he was lord privy seal. He was intimate with Palmerston, and supported his foreign policy. During the closing episodes of the Crimean war he fully shared with his colleagues the consequent labours and anxieties; but his health gave way, and he was forced to resign, his services being subsequently recognised by his admission to the order of the Garter on 28 June 1859. The first standing committee of the cabinet, consisting of the political heads of the admiralty, war, and colonial departments, was established at his instance, and succeeded in redeeming many of the errors and shortcomings which had led to disaster in the early stages of the war.

Harrowby seldom made speeches in the House of Lords. But he spoke in July 1861 on behalf of Poland, and again in 1862 of the changes effected in Italy. His two most important interventions in public affairs were in the interests of the established church, to which he was earnestly devoted. On the first occasion, in 1869, he moved the rejection of Mr. Gladstone's Irish Church Bill in a speech of vigour and ability. Secondly, in 1880 in connection with the Burials Bill, he acted as peacemaker, being the author of the arrangement which was finally adopted. Harrowby did good public service as chairman of the Maynooth commission, member of the first Oxford University commission, of the ritual commission, and of the clerical subscription commission; he was also a governor of the Charterhouse and of King's College, London, a magistrate for the counties of Stafford and Gloucester, and was much interested in prison reform. As a speaker he was solid, sensible, and reasonable, remarkable for independent thought and felicity of expression, without attempting oratorical display.

He continued through life that connection with literary and scientific pursuits which he had commenced at the university. He was elected fellow of the Royal Society on 24 Nov. 1853, and frequently attended its meetings, and presided over one of the early meetings of the British Association; thus maintaining friendly relations with the chief scientific men of his time. He was an early member of the Geographical and Statistical Societies, and lengthened residences at Rome in his later years rendered him an acknowledged judge and authority on the works of the old masters. Being an accomplished French and Italian scholar, he cultivated relations with the leading men on the continent whom he had met in his father's house in Grosvenor Square when it was the centre of the leading diplomatic and official society of London.

As a landlord he was one of the earliest promoters of reform and of county agricultural societies, being a founder of that in Staffordshire. Till his eightieth year he was the active president of the Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals, and pleaded its cause in English and French with equal facility and success.

Lord Harrowby died at Sandon, Stone, Staffordshire, on 19 Nov. 1882.

He married at Berne, in 1823, Lady Frances Stuart, fourth daughter of the first Marquis of Bute, a lady of great beauty and attractive character, who died in London in 1859. They had two daughters and four sons. Dudley Francis Stuart Ryder (1831–1900), his eldest surviving son, succeeded to the peerage [see SUPPLEMENT].

His portrait by Richmond is at Sandon; it has been engraved, and there is an excellent copy at High Ashurst, Surrey, belonging to his second son, the Hon. Henry Dudley Ryder, who also has miniatures of Lady Harrowby.

[Notes and Memoranda supplied by the Earl of Harrowby; Documents kindly lent by the Hon. H. D. Ryder; a sermon preached in Sandon Church and a memoir, reprinted from the Staffordshire Advertiser, 25 Nov. 1882; Obituary notices: Times, 21 Nov. 1882; Morning Post, 21 Nov. 1882; Hertfordshire Express, 26 Nov. 1882; Tablettes Biographiques des Hommes du Temps, Paris-Neuilly, 1882; Dod's Peerage; Lists of the Fellows of the Royal Society; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Official Return of Members of Parliament; Doyle's Baronage; Torrens's Memoirs of Lord Melbourne.] W. B-t.

RYDER, HENRY (1777–1836), successively bishop of Gloucester and of Lichfield and Coventry, was the youngest son of Nathaniel, first baron Harrowby, of Sandon in Staffordshire, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter and coheiress of Richard Terrick [q. v.], bishop of London [see under RYDER, SIR DUDLEY]. He was born on 21 July 1777, and was educated at St. John's College, Cambridge, where he graduated M.A. in 1798 and D.D. in 1813. In 1800 he was ordained by Bishop Cornwallis to the curacy of Sandon, the family seat of the Harrowbys; in 1801 he was presented by the crown to the rectory of Lutterworth in Leicestershire, and in 1805 to the neighbouring vicarage of Claybrook in addition. In his early ministerial life Ryder was regarded as a model parish priest; at the same time he found leisure to read the early fathers and to study

critically the sacred text, and mixed freely in general society. But he stood aloof from the rising evangelical party, of which he afterwards became a distinguished adherent. When, in 1807, Ryder was called upon to preach the sermon at the archdeacon's visitation at Leicester, he attacked the principles of the evangelicals as being at variance with the principles of the church of England. One of the most prominent leaders of the party, Thomas Robinson [q.v.], vicar of St. Mary's, Leicester, was present. In the following year (1808) it fell to Robinson's lot to preach at the archdeacon's visitation, but he declined the opportunity of replying to Ryder. Such magnanimity dispelled some of Ryder's prejudices, which were also mitigated by reading Richard Cecil's 'Friendly Visit to the House of Mourning' [see CECIL, RICHARD]. The death of a favourite sister in 1801 and of his father in 1803 further encouraged a change of view, and he was impressed by reading in 1809 or 1810 John Newton's 'Cardiphonia' and 'Letters to a Nobleman.' Very soon after he openly identified himself with the evangelicals, taking the chair at a Bible Society meeting at Leicester in 1811, and preaching Robinson's funeral sermon in 1813. In 1808 he was made a canon of Windsor, and was as zealous and active there as in all his ministerial spheres. He became 'lecturer of St. George's,' and in that capacity delivered sermons which made a great sensation. George III greatly admired his sermons, saying that 'they reminded him of the divinity of former days.' He took pains in examining and instructing in religious knowledge the choristers of St. George's Chapel, and strove to influence for good the military officers stationed around the court.

In 1812 Ryder was promoted to the deanery of Wells, to the dismay of the old-fashioned churchmen there. The discontent was not dispelled when he preached in Wells Cathedral on worldliness and formalism, and when he got an evening service introduced into the parish church, evening services being then regarded as sure signs of 'methodism.' He was in the habit, too, of preaching at the neighbouring churches, especially those of Mark and Wedmore, feeling an obligation to do so because part of the endowment of his deanery came from those places. He was also chiefly instrumental in establishing a national school, then quite a new institution, at Wells. He was now a neighbour of Hannah More [q.v.], who had made his acquaintance in 1811 at Yoxal Lodge, the residence of Thomas Gisborne, the noted evangelical, and had been much impressed by him. In 1815 Ryder received the offer of the bishopric of Gloucester, vacant by the translation of Bishop Huntingford to Hereford. There was much opposition to the appointment in high quarters, both civil and ecclesiastical, on account of his being 'identified with a party;' but his brother Dudley, first earl of Harrowby [q.v.], who was an influential member of the administration, pressed his claims, and the opposition was defeated. The clergy of the diocese were not disposed to welcome him warmly; but the prejudices, however, against him soon vanished, partly through his own attractive personality, and partly because the clergy found that he was a better scholar and divine than they had supposed, and that, though he was 'a low churchman,' he was thoroughly loyal to his church. He was a vigorous bishop. He rarely preached less than twice, often three times, on a Sunday, besides a weekly lecture which he held in one of the Gloucester churches; and on Sunday afternoons he used to examine and instruct the children in the Gloucester National School. In 1818 Hannah More wrote to the 'Christian Observer:' 'The bishop of Gloucester has been almost the only visitor in my sick room. When I saw him he had confirmed some thousands, consecrated one church and two churchyards, and preached nine sermons within ten days.' He established in 1816 the Gloucester Diocesan Society for the education of the poor, and the female penitentiary owed its existence largely to his exertions. Opposition to him as an evangelical did not entirely cease; at a public meeting on behalf of the Church Missionary Society at Bath in 1818, he was publicly rebuked by the archdeacon of Bath (Dr. Thomas) for taking the chair.

In 1824 Ryder was translated to the see of Lichfield. Here there was far greater scope for his energies. The population was very much larger, and the late bishop, Earl Cornwallis, had been incapacitated for some time from taking active part in diocesan work. It was no small advantage to Ryder that he was a member of one of the leading families in the county. 'On coming to the diocese,' writes Mr. Beresford, the diocesan historian, 'he startled everybody by plunging into evangelistic work in all directions. . . . He worked on the old lines of the church of England in his attempt to recover the masses. He used the parochial system as the basis of his plan, and strove to find room for everybody in his parish church. After eight years of faithful labour, he could point to twenty new churches opened and ten in building.' He was largely assisted by his friend, Archdeacon Hodson, with whose aid he organised

a Church Building Association in the diocese. Ryder's days were shortened by overwork. He died at Hastings, where he was buried, on 31 March 1836. A monument by Chantrey was erected in Lichfield Cathedral, and a memorial church, called Bishop Ryder's church, was built in Gosta Green, a populous suburb of Birmingham. In 1802 he married Sophia, daughter of Thomas March Phillippe of Garendon Park, Leicestershire, by whom he had ten sons and three daughters. His wife and all his children survived him except one son, Charles, who was drowned at sea in 1825. The seventh son was Sir Alfred Phillipps Ryder [q. v.]

Ryder's published works consist merely of single sermons and episcopal charges. His reputation for piety and energy was extraordinarily but deservedly high. The evangelicals of course rejoiced in the first bishop who was chosen from among their ranks. Wilberforce 'highly prized and loved Bishop Ryder as a prelate after his own heart, who united to the zeal of an apostle the most amiable and endearing qualities, and the polished manners of the best society' (*Recollections of William Wilberforce*). Charles Simeon 'delighted' in him; Hannah More is full of his praise; a person of a very different type, Dr. Samuel Parr, said 'there is an halo of holiness about that man,' and left him at his death a mourning ring in token of his respect, though he knew little of him except his public acts. It is a curious instance of the lax notions about pluralities which then prevailed that even so conscientious a man as Ryder thought it no shame to hold a deanery *in commendam* with a bishopric from 1815 to 1831, when 'from conscientious motives' (as his contemporary biographer puts it), he did not resign, but exchanged it with Dr. Goodenough for 'a less lucrative prebendal stall at Westminster,' which he held till his death.

[Christian Observer, May, August, and September 1836, and April 1837, containing long notices, equivalent to a volume in bulk, by a personal friend of Bishop Ryder; Annual Biography and Obituary, 1837, and Christian Keepsake (same accounts); Annual Register, 1836; Gent. Mag. 1836; Diocesan Histories, 'Lichfield,' by W. Beresford; Roberts's Life of Mrs. Hannah More; Recollections of William Wilberforce (Colquhoun); Overton's English Church in the Nineteenth Century (1800–1833).]

J. H. O.

RYDER, JOHN, D.D. (1697?–1775), archbishop of Tuam, son of Dudley Ryder, haberdasher, was born at Nuneaton, Warwickshire, about 1697. His grandfather was Dudley Ryder (*d.* 1683) the ejected rector of Bedworth. He was educated at Queens' College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. 1715, M.A. 1719, D.D. 1741. In 1721 he became vicar of Nuneaton, and held the living till his appointment to the see of Killaloe by patent of 30 Jan. 1742. He was consecrated in St. Bridget's, Dublin, on 21 Feb. Next year he was translated to the see of Down and Connor, and was further promoted, in March 1752, to be archbishop of Tuam and bishop of Ardagh. His views were evangelical and his disposition courteous and kindly. His latter years he spent at Nice, where he died on 4 Feb. 1775 from the effects of a fall from his horse. He was buried on 6 Feb. in a ground near the shore, purchased for protestant burials by the British consul, and since washed away by the sea. His portrait is at Queens' College, Cambridge.

His eldest son, John, born at Nuneaton in 1723, rector of Templemichael, co. Longford, prebendary of Tuam (1754), and dean of Lismore (1762), died at Nuneaton on 18 April 1791, and is buried in the parish church.

[Cotton's Fasti Eccles. Hibern.; Graduati Cantabr. 1823; Gent. Mag. 1832, i. 563; Mant's Hist. of the Church of Ireland, 1840, ii. 657; Colvile's Worthies of Warwickshire [1870], pp. 620 *sq.*]

A. G.

RYDER, JOHN (1814–1885), actor, born in the Isle of Thanet on 5 April 1814, had obtained in the country some recognition in the so-called 'legitimate drama' when he was engaged by Macready for Drury Lane Theatre, at which house he appeared as the Duke Frederick in 'As you like it' on 1 Oct. 1842. He took part in most of Macready's productions, and was (24 April) the original King in Sheridan Knowles's 'Secretary.' In September 1843 he accompanied Macready to America, supporting him, on a second visit in 1848, through an arduous and, as events proved, dangerous campaign. More than once in his 'Diaries' Macready expresses his contentment at his choice of a companion, saying that without him he 'could not have got through' (*Reminiscences*, ii. 222). Macready also owns to cutting down his parts. On 13 Oct. 1845, at the Princess's, Ryder was Claudius to Macready's Hamlet. On 20 May 1846 he was the original Sir Adam Weir in White's 'King of the Commons.' At the production (22 Nov. 1848) of Macready's abridgment of Taylor's 'Philip van Artevelde,' Ryder was Van den Bosch, and at that of Oxenford's version of Corneille's 'Ariane,' 28 Jan. 1850, he was Œnarus. In the opening performance at the Princess's under the Kean and Keeley management, on 28 Sept. 1850, he played

Antonio in 'Twelfth Night.' In the character of Aymer de la Roche, the grand-master in A. R. Slous's 'Templar,' on 9 Nov. 1850, he won favourable recognition, being said to look the part magnificently, and act with much judgment. After Keeley's retirement from management Ryder played, under Charles Kean at the same house, Pistol in the 'Merry Wives of Windsor'; Hubert in 'King John' (a great success, more than once repeated); Macduff, and Buckingham in 'King Henry VIII;' and was the original Colonel Boswell in Lovell's 'Trial of Love' (7 June 1852). On 9 Oct. 1851 he was the first John Dymond in Jerrold's 'Heart of Gold.' He was subsequently seen as Polixenes, Bolingbroke in 'King Richard II,' Caliban, Edgar in 'King Lear,' Pizarro, William in 'King Henry V,' and Bassanio. Upon Kean's retirement from the Princess's, Ryder remained under Augustus Harris, sen., creating the rôles of Giovanni Orsolo in Falconer's 'Master Passion' (2 Nov. 1859), an adaptation of 'Les Noces Vénitiennes' of Victor Séjour, and Mark Beresford in 'Gossip,' an adaptation by T. J. Williams and A. Harris of 'L'Enfant Terrible' (25 Dec.), and was, so far as England is concerned, the first Timothy Crabstick in Brougham's 'Playing with Fire,' 28 Sept. 1861. He also played Kent in 'Lear,' and was, 23 Oct., Iago to Fechter's Othello. He subsequently changed parts, playing Othello to Fechter's Iago; played Falstaff in the 'Merry Wives of Windsor,' and Jaques, and was, on 15 Feb. 1862, the original Colonel Lambeth in Brougham's 'Angel of Midnight' ('L'Ange de Minuit' of Barrière and Plouvier). At Astley's, re-christened the Westminster, he was, 26 Jan. 1863, David Deans in Boucicault's 'Trial of Effie Deans.' Ryder had previously appeared at Drury Lane, 19 Sept. 1862, as the Rajah Gholam Bahadoor in Boucicault's 'Relief of Lucknow.' On 12 Sept. 1863 he played an original part at the same house in Falconer's 'Nature 's above Art,' and on 8 Jan. 1864 Santoni, a monk, in the 'Night and Morning' of the same author. On Phelps's revival of 'Manfred,' he was the Abbot of Saint Maurice. On 22 Oct., at the Lyceum, under Fechter, he was the first Baron d'Alvares in the 'King's Butterfly,' an adaptation of 'Fanfan la Tulipe.' Don Salluste in 'Ruy Blas' followed at the same house, and on 11 Nov. 1867, in consequence of the sudden illness of Fechter, he played the last four acts of 'Hamlet.' At Drury Lane he was, on 30 March 1869, the original Javert in Bayle Bernard's 'Man with two Lives' ('Les Misérables'). In Burnand's 'Turn of the Tide' (Queen's, 29 May), he was the first Doctor Mortimer. At the Queen's he was, on 10 Dec., the original Sir Norwold in Burnand's 'Morden Grange.' In Tom Taylor's 'Twixt Axe and Crown,' 22 Jan. 1870, he was the first Simon Renard, and on 10 April 1871 the first Raoul de Gaucourt in Taylor's 'Joan of Arc,' his son William, who was for a short time on the London stage, playing the Count de la Trémouille. Inchimo in 'Cymbeline' and Virginius were played at the Queen's, and on 8 July 1872 he was the first Creon in Wills's 'Medea in Corinth.' In Sir Charles Young's 'Montcalm,' 28 Sept., he was the first Chevalier Malcorne, and at the same house played the original Ireton in Bate Richard's 'Cromwell,' 21 Dec.; Master Walter in 'The Hunchback' followed. On 15 Dec. 1874, at the Lyceum, he was Friar Lawrence, and in April 1875, at the Gaiety, Leonato in 'Much Ado about Nothing.' He played for a benefit Banquo at Drury Lane, 12 Nov. 1882, and on 6 Oct. of the same year was, at the Adelphi, the original Colonel Wynter in 'In the Ranks,' by Sims and Pettitt. This part he was compelled by illness to relinquish. He died, in poverty it is said, on 27 March 1885.

Tall, well built, and with a powerful voice, Ryder was a serviceable actor in secondary parts. Friar Lawrence and Hubert were his best characters. He was a good stage-manager and a competent instructor. Among many pupils whom he trained and brought on the stage were Stella Colas and Lilian Adelaide Neilson [q. v.] An excellent portrait of Ryder, from a photograph, appears in Pascoe's 'Dramatic List.'

[Personal recollections; Pascoe's Dramatic List; Scott and Howard's Blanchard; Cole's Life and Times of Charles Kean; Macready's Reminiscences, ed. Pollock; Coleman's Players and Playwrights; Stirling's Drury Lane; Sunday Times, various years; Era Almanac, various years; Era Newspaper, 28 March 1885; Pemberton's Life and Writings of T. W. Robertson.] J. K.

RYDER, RICHARD (1766–1832), politician, second son of Nathaniel Ryder, first baron Harrowby [see RYDER, SIR DUDLEY], by Elizabeth, daughter and coheiress of Richard Terrick [q. v.], bishop of London, was born 5 July 1766. Dudley Ryder, first earl of Harrowby [q. v.] and Henry Ryder [q. v.] were his brothers. After being educated at Harrow, he proceeded to St. John's College, Cambridge, where he graduated M.A. in 1787. He was admitted a student of Lincoln's Inn, 9 Feb. 1788, and was called to the bar, 19 Nov. 1791. Having entered parliament in February 1795, at a by-election, for Tiverton, where his family had considerable influence, he retained the seat for thirty-five

years, retiring at the dissolution in 1830. He was appointed second justice of the great sessions for the counties of Carmarthen, Cardigan, and Pembroke, in July 1804, and continued to act as a Welsh judge until 1807. He also took office under the Duke of Portland as a lord-commissioner of the treasury, 16 Sept. 1807. He was sworn in a member of the privy council, 25 Nov. 1807, and promoted to be judge-advocate-general, 4 Dec. following. In the ministry of Spencer Perceval [q. v.], from 1 Nov. 1809 to June 1812, he was secretary of state for the home department, and was ex officio a commissioner of the board of control for the affairs of India. He proved himself a useful speaker in defence of ministerial measures. He was elected a bencher of Lincoln's Inn in 1812, and served as treasurer in 1819. For many years he held, too, the lucrative appointment of registrar of the consistory court. He died at his seat, Westbrook Hay, Hertfordshire, 18 Sept. 1832. He married, 1 Aug. 1799, Frederica, daughter and heiress of Sir John Skynner, knt., lord chief baron of the exchequer; she died 8 Aug. 1821. By her Ryder left an only surviving daughter, Susan.

[Foster's Peerage; Parliamentary Returns; Gent. Mag.; Royal Kalendar; Haydn's Book of Dignities.] W. R. W.

RYDER, THOMAS (1735–1790), actor, son of a printer named Darley, by some supposed to have been an Irishman, is believed to have been born in Nottingham in 1735, and brought up to his father's occupation, which he quitted for the stage. After some practice in the country, notably in York, he appeared on 7 Dec. 1757 at Smock Alley Theatre, Dublin, then under the management of Thomas Sheridan [q. v.], playing Captain Plume in Farquhar's 'Recruiting Officer' to the Captain Brazen of Foote. He sprang into immediate favour. Hitchcock, the historian of the Irish stage, says: 'Mr. Ryder, whose merit, even at this early period, was universally acknowledged, proved of infinite service to the cause. As few ever deserved public favour more, so have none enjoyed it longer than this excellent comedian' (*Irish Stage*, ii. 23). After the failure of Sheridan, Ryder remained under his successor, Brown, supporting Mrs. Abington as Sir Harry in 'High Life below Stairs' and in other parts. Under Henry Mossop [q. v.] he played at the same house in 1764 Tressel in 'King Richard III,' Scapin, Lord Aimworth in 'Maid of the Mill,' and Rimenes in the opera of 'Artaxerxes.' During five years Ryder then conducted a company through Kilkenny, Waterford, Sligo, Galway, Derry, and Belfast, reopening at Smock Alley Theatre as Sir John Restless in 'All in the Wrong,' and temporarily bringing back prosperity to the management. Lionel in the opera so named, Cymon in a dramatic romance so named, and attributed to Garrick, and the Copper Captain followed. During the slack season Ryder performed at Ranelagh Gardens (Dublin). He had married before the season of 1771–2, when Mrs. Ryder was seen as Clementina, Constance in 'King John,' Lady Macbeth, and other characters. She is said by Hitchcock to have been the original Grecian Daughter in Ireland.

In the autumn of 1772, Mossop having retired ruined, Ryder stepped into the management of Smock Alley Theatre, and opened in September with 'She would and she would not,' in which he played for the first time Trappanti. He was then declared to be the most general actor living for tragedy, comedy, opera, and farce.

Ryder remained in management in Dublin with varying success, though generally, like most Irish managers, with a downward tendency, until 1782. A prize in a lottery helped him at the outset. When a formidable opposition began at the Fishamble Street Theatre, he encountered it by causing to be taken down in shorthand the words of the 'Duenna,' which his opponents were mounting at great expense, producing it with the title of the 'Governess,' and himself playing Isaac, renamed Enoch. A prosecution ensued, but was unsuccessful. He now, spurred on by his wife, launched out into great expense, keeping horses, carriages, and a country house, as well as a town house, costing him 4,000*l.*, and known as 'Ryder's Folly.' This he sold unfinished for 600*l.* He also started as printer, editing, after the fashion of Garrick, the plays in which he appeared, printing them and publishing a tri-weekly theatrical paper. After trying in vain to manage both houses, Crow Street and Smock Alley, and engaging at high terms actors such as the Barrys, Sheridan, Foote, Henderson, Dodd, Palmer, Reddish, and Mrs. Abington, he yielded up Crow Street to Daly, to whose better fortune he succumbed, resigning management in 1782, and becoming a member of Daly's company.

On 25 Oct. 1787, at Covent Garden as Sir John Brute in the 'Provoked Wife,' he made his first appearance in England. His début was not a conspicuous success. He had been overpuffed, and Edwin, a better actor than he, held possession of many of his best parts. During his first season he repeated, however, many favourite characters, and was seen as Sir John Restless, Scapin, Ben in 'Love for Love,' Falstaff in 'First Part of Henry IV' and 'Merry Wives of Windsor,' Crispin in

the 'Anatomist,' Lissardo in the 'Wonder,' Colonel Feignwell in 'A Bold Stroke for a Wife,' Hob in 'Hob in the Well,' Trim in the 'Funeral,' Tom in the 'Conscious Lovers,' Lady Pentweazle in 'Lady Pentweazle in Town,' General Savage in the 'School for Wives,' Drunken Colonel in the 'Intriguing Chambermaid,' Captain Ironside in the 'Brothers,' Sir Harry's Servant in 'High Life below Stairs,' Lovegold in the 'Miser,' and played an original part, unnamed, in 'Bonds without Judgment,' attributed to Topham, and Sebastian in Mrs. Inchbald's 'Midnight Hour,' on 22 May 1787. These parts indicate to some extent what must have been his Dublin répertoire, where, however, he also played Richard III, Scrub, Macheath, Wolsey, Pierre, and other parts. At Covent Garden, with one summer visit to the Haymarket, he remained until his death. He was seen as Iago, Duretête in the 'Inconstant,' Heartwell in the 'Old Bachelor,' Bailiff in the 'Good-natured Man,' Shylock, Beau Clincher, Peachum, Don Jerome in the 'Duenna,' Lopez in 'Lovers' Quarrels,' Old Hardcastle, Major Benbow in the 'Flitch of Bacon,' Leon, Sir Tunbelly Clumsy in the 'Man of Quality,' Darby in the 'Poor Soldier,' with other characters; and at the Haymarket, where he made as Shylock his first appearance on 22 June 1790, as Sidney, an original character in a farce called 'Try Again,' Don Lopez, an original part in Scawen's two-act opera, 'New Spain, or Love in Mexico,' and the Marquis de Champlain (also original) in O'Keeffe's 'Basket Maker.' The principal original parts he played at Covent Garden were Carty in O'Keeffe's 'Tantarara Rogues All' on 1 March 1768, Duke Murcia in Mrs. Inchbald's 'Child of Nature' on 28 Nov., and Hector in O'Keeffe's 'Pharo Table,' on 4 April 1789.

On 19 Nov. 1790 he played Old Groveby in the 'Maid of the Oaks.' A week later (26 Nov. 1790) he died at Sandymount, Dublin, and was buried in the churchyard of Drumcondra. Portraits of Ryder, painted by Martin (afterwards Sir Martin) Archer Shee and S. Harding, were engraved respectively by J. Ford and W. Gardiner (Bromley).

Ryder was a diligent and versatile actor, seen at his best in low comedy, in which, however, he had in England to sustain formidable rivalry. Two daughters were for a short time on the stage at Covent Garden, appearing respectively, Miss Ryder as Estifania and Miss R. Ryder as Leonora to their father's Leon in 'Rule a Wife and have a Wife,' on 16 April 1790. Ryder's son, who was in the army, was killed in 1796 in a duel.

Ryder was responsible for two plays: 'Like Master Like Man,' a farce, 12mo, Dublin, 1770; this is simply a reduction to two acts of Vanbrugh's 'Mistake,' itself derived from 'Le Dépit Amoureux,' and was doubtless played in Dublin and brought over to England by Reddish, who played it at Drury Lane on 12 April 1768; it was revived at Drury Lane on 30 March 1773. His second piece, 'Such Things have been,' a two-act comedy taken from Jackman's 'Man of Parts,' was played by Ryder for his benefit at Covent Garden on 31 March 1789, and was printed.

[Hitchcock's Irish Stage; Genest's Account of the English Stage; The Thespian Dictionary; Gilliland's Dramatic Mirror, the account in which is copied into the Biographia Dramatica; Wilkinson's Memoirs and Wandering Patentee; Georgian Era, and History of the Dublin Stage, 1870.] J. K.

RYDER, THOMAS (1746–1810), engraver, born in 1746, was a pupil of James Basire [see under Basire, Isaac], and during his apprenticeship exhibited drawings with the Free Society in 1766 and 1767. He was also one of the first students in the schools of the Royal Academy. Ryder engraved a few plates in the line manner, of which the most important are 'The Politician' (a portrait of Benjamin Franklin), after S. Ellner, 1782; and 'Vortigern and Rowena,' after A. Kauffman, 1802; but he is best known by his works in stipple, which are among the finest of their class. These include 'The Last Supper,' after Benjamin West; 'The Murder of James I of Scotland,' after Opie; 'Prudence and Beauty,' after A. Kauffman; nine of the plates to the large edition of Boydell's 'Shakspeare;' and others from designs by Bigg, Bunbury, Cipriani, Cosway, Ryley, and Shelley. Ryder also engraved portraits of Mrs. Damer, after Kauffman; Henry Bunbury, after Lawrence; Sir William Watson, M.D., after Abbot; and Maria Linley, after Westall. His plates are usually printed in brown ink and occasionally in colours. He had a son of the same christian name who was also an engraver, and together they executed the whole-length portrait of Queen Charlotte, after Beechey, prefixed to the second volume of Boydell's 'Shakspeare.' Ryder died in 1810.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Dodd's Memoirs of English Engravers (Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 33404); Free Society Catalogues.] F. M. O'D.

RYDER or RITHER, Sir WILLIAM (1544?–1611), lord mayor of London, born about 1544, was grandson of Thomas Ryther of Lynstead in Kent, and son of Thomas Ryther or Ryder of Mucklestone, Stafford-

shire, to which county his mother belonged, her maiden name being Poole. The family were descended from Sir William Ryther of Ryther in the county of York. In 1564, while serving an apprenticeship to Thomas Burdet, he noticed, according to Stow, in an Italian merchant's shop a pair of knitted worsted stockings from Mantua, and, having borrowed them, he made a pair exactly like, and presented them to the Earl of Pembroke. These were, Stow says, the first stockings knit in England of woollen yarn. He eventually set up in business, joined the Company of Haberdashers, and became one of the most prosperous London merchants. He was elected alderman of Bridge-without on 8 July 1590 (*Repertory* 22, fol. 290 *b*) and of Cornhill on 11 Feb. 1594 (*ib.* 23, fol. 353 *b*). He served the office of sheriff in 1591.

Ryder was elected lord mayor in 1600. He kept his mayoralty in Walbrook, his house adjoining St. Stephen's Church. On 13 Nov. the mayor, aldermen, and sheriffs, attended by five hundred of the principal citizens on horseback, and 'sumptuously apparelled in velvet with golden chains,' met the queen at Chelsea, and accompanied her to Westminster.

Ryder's loyalty to the queen triumphantly stood a severe test in February 1601, during the rebellion of the Earl of Essex. It was rumoured (though, as the event proved, falsely) that the earl might safely count on the affection of the citizens, and that out of twenty-four aldermen, twenty or twenty-one would probably declare themselves his adherents. On Sunday, 8 Feb., the mayor, sheriffs, and aldermen attended service at St. Paul's. A messenger hurriedly entered with Essex's friends, the Earls of Rutland and Southampton, and a body of Essex's supporters armed with rapiers marched through the city and appealed to the citizens to join them [see DEVEREUX, ROBERT, second EARL OF ESSEX]. When the earl halted his small force in Gracechurch Street, the lord mayor appeared on horseback, and Essex demanded to speak with him. This Ryder declined to do, but, retiring, drew up again with his followers at the stocks. Essex rode by, and Ryder sent a messenger begging him to come to his house, and pledging his word that no violence should be offered him. Essex retorted that the mayor meant to betray him. On the apprehension of the rebels, six were lodged in the mayor's house. Next day Elizabeth sent grateful acknowledgments for the loyalty of the mayor and citizens. Ryder received the honour of knighthood.

On the accession of James I in 1603, Ryder's services received full recognition in his appointment as 'collector-general' of his majesty's 'customs inwards.' On the capture of the Spanish 'caricke,' the St. Valentine of Lisbon, and other prizes, a commission, with Sir William as treasurer, was appointed to superintend the sale of the cargo, which comprised large quantities of indigo, pepper, cinnamon, rice, ginger, calico, silk, and pearls. In 1605 Ryder was in conference with the lord chancellor 'about the customs on kersies.' In 1606 he was appointed collector of 'toll, tonnage, and poundage in London for life,' the impost on sea-coal being included. This formed a profitable source of income, and the coal duties are mentioned in his will. His name and that of Sir Thomas Lake, his son-in-law, appear as 'farmers of the impost on sugars,' a tax which supplied the queen's purse; and the same persons, with others, figure in various transactions as 'contractors for rectories and chantry lands.'

From 1600 to 1605 Sir William was president of Bridewell and Bethlehem hospitals (COPELAND, *History of Bridewell*, p. 124). In 1610 he built a chancel for Leyton parish church, having inherited the manor and lordship of Leyton, Essex, from his brother Edward, who died in 1609. His arms appear on a partially defaced monument in Leyton church, in conjunction with the arms of the Stone family, to which his wife belonged.

Ryder died at Leyton on 30 Aug. 1611, according to one authority; but the parish registers of St. Olave, Hart Street, contain the following entry under 19 Nov. 1611: 'Sir William Rider, diing at Leyton, had his funeralle solemnized in our church, the hearss being brought from Clothworkers' Hall.'

He married Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Stone of Holme in Norfolk, by whom he had a son Ferdinando, who predeceased him in 1603, and two daughters, Mary and Susan. Mary married Sir Thomas Lake [q. v.] of Canons, Middlesex, and was the ancestress of the Viscounts Lake; Susan became the third wife of Sir Thomas Cæsar [q. v.], baron of the exchequer.

Ryder's will, dated November 1610, was proved on 2 Dec. 1614 (Lawe 119). He left bequests to 'Christe Churche Hospitall,' to the prisoners in Ludgate, Newgate, and each of the compters, for the benefit of Drayton school in Shropshire, and to the poor of Low Leyton and of Mucklestone, where he was born. Among his estates he enumerates lands in Greenwich, Stepney, Leyton, Great Dunmow, and Eythorne Manor in Kent. The daughters disputed the terms of the will; though Sir William had obviously in-

tended to divide his property equally, 'as if there went but a payer of cheers betwene them.'

[Metcalfe's Book of Knights, p. 138; Genealogist, new ser. v. 47; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1601–18; Lysons's Environs of London, iv. 160–1; Strype's Stow, 1755, ii. 229, 279, 777, 779; Coll. Top. et Gen. ii. 316; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. i. 268–9; Morant's Essex, i. 23; Lodge's Memoir of the Cæsar Family, p. 39; Whitaker's Loidis and Elmete, 1816, p. 166; Surrey Arch. Coll. iii. 374–5; Povah's Annals of St. Olave, Hart Street, pp. 181–2; Maitland's Hist. of London, 1760, i. 280–1; Brit. Mus. Add. MSS. 5752 ff. 69, 118, 122–4, 126, 134, 140, 5755 f. 60, 5843 f. 451.] C. W–h.

RYE, EDWARD CALDWELL (1832–1885), entomologist, eldest son of Edward Rye, a London solicitor of Norfolk descent, was born at Golden Square on 10 April 1832. His sister, Miss M. S. Rye, was well known in connection with female pauper emigration; and his brother, Mr. Walter Rye, wrote voluminously on Norfolk antiquities. Originally intended to succeed to his father's business, Edward was educated at King's College School, but, tiring of routine work, he devoted his life to the study of natural history, and especially of entomology. He made valuable collections of the English coleoptera (to the list of which he added very many species). He was the author of a useful work on 'British Beetles' (1866), was co-editor of the 'Entomologists' Monthly Magazine,' and for several years was editor of the 'Zoological Record.' Later in life he became librarian of the Royal Geographical Society and was a constant contributor to the 'Field,' and for some years honorary secretary of the geographical section of the British Association. He died of smallpox on 7 Feb. 1885, in his fifty-third year.

He married the daughter of G. R. Waterhouse, F.R.S., of the British Museum, the writer on mammalia.

[Private information.]

RYERSON, EGERTON (1803–1882), founder of the school system of Ontario, born at Charlotteville, Upper Canada, on 21 March 1803, was the youngest of the six sons of Colonel Joseph Ryerson (1761–1854), and his wife Mehetabel Stickney. The father, who was born at Paterson, New Jersey, suffered as a loyalist during the American war of independence. After the peace he settled near Fredericton, New Brunswick; thence he removed in 1799 to Port Ryerse, near Long Point, co. Norfolk, Upper Canada, and took an active part in the war of 1812–14 against the United States. He died in 1854 (see Ryerson, *The American Loyalists*, ii. 257). Egerton was educated at the district grammar school, and then worked on his father's farm. In 1821 he joined the methodist church against the wishes of his father, who gave him the option of leaving his house or renouncing his methodist principles. Adopting the former alternative, Ryerson became an assistant teacher in the London district grammar school, Ontario. Two years later he returned home at his father's request, and again took to farming; he continued his studies, however, and at the age of twenty-one was admitted a minister of the methodist church, and assigned to the Niagara circuit. Thence he was transferred to the Yonge-street circuit, including York, as Toronto was then called. In 1826 he made his first appearance as an author by publishing a reply to archdeacon (afterwards bishop) Strachan's strictures on the dissenters [see Strachan, John, 1778–1867]. In 1829 he started at York the 'Christian Guardian,' of which he was appointed editor. In 1833 he was sent as a delegate to the Wesleyan conference in England, and succeeded in bringing about a union between it and the methodist episcopal church in Canada.

In 1835 Ryerson again visited England to enlist support for the establishment of a methodist academy in Canada. The scheme resulted in the erection of Victoria College, Coburg, Ontario; and Ryerson was appointed first president of the college upon its incorporation in 1841. During this visit he wrote several letters to the 'Times' to counteract the support Hume and Roebuck were giving to William Lyon Mackenzie [q. v.], whose reform principles Ryerson disliked. On the same occasion he supplied Mr. Gladstone, then under-secretary of state for war and the colonies, with materials for his reply to Hume's attack on the government with reference to Charles Duncombe's petition. During Lord Durham's mission to Canada [see Lambton, John George] Ryerson was frequently called upon to advise the government, and furnished some of the data for Durham's report. Similarly he supported Sir Charles Theophilus Metcalfe [q. v.] against the reform party, and published a defence of the governor.

In 1844 Ryerson was appointed superintendent of schools in Upper Canada, and he at once set to work to remodel the existing system of education. He travelled through the United States, England, and the continent of Europe to study educational methods, and on his return published an elaborate report of his results (Montreal, 1847). His ideas were

approved by a majority of the legislature of the province, and a school bill which he drafted became law in 1846. Three years later the Baldwin-Lafontaine administration passed another act making radical alterations in Ryerson's scheme; but owing to Ryerson's representations the governor suspended the working of the act, and, in conjunction with Baldwin, Ryerson drafted a measure which retained the chief features of the 1846 act, and became law in 1850. Public education in Ontario is still directed on the lines there laid down. In 1853 he induced the government to pass a law revising the Grammar School Act, and he drafted the Education Bill of 1860. In 1854 he severed his connection with the Wesleyan methodist body, publishing his reasons in a pamphlet entitled 'Scriptural Rights of the Members of Christ's Visible Church' (Toronto, 1854, 8vo). In 1855 he established meteorological stations in connection with the county grammar schools throughout the province. He was created LL.D. by Middletown University in 1842, and D.D. by Victoria College in 1866. In 1876 he resigned his position as superintendent of schools; the office was abolished and its functions transferred to the minister of education. Ryerson died at Toronto on 19 Feb. 1882, and was buried in Mount Pleasant cemetery. A statue with an inscription to his memory was unveiled in the grounds of the education department, Toronto, in 1889.

Ryerson was twice married, first, in 1828, to a daughter of John Aikman of Barton township, who died without issue in 1832; and, secondly, in 1833, to a daughter of J. R. Armstrong of Toronto, who with a son, Egerton, and a daughter, Mrs. Harris, survived him.

Ryerson's chief works were: 1. 'The Loyalists of America and their Times,' 2 vols., Toronto, 1880, 8vo; containing much historical information (cf. *Times*, 31 Jan. 1882). 2. 'The Story of my Life,' Toronto, 1884, 8vo, completed and edited by J. G. Hodgins. He also contributed 'First Lessons in Christian Morals' and 'First Lessons on Agriculture' to the Canadian Series of School Books, 1867, &c.; edited 'The Journal of Education [Toronto]' from 1848 to 1876, and published numerous tracts, letters, and reports in reference especially to the clergy reserve and education questions.

His eldest brother, WILLIAM RYERSON (1791–1882), born near Fredericton, New Brunswick, took an active part in the war of 1812–14; on its outbreak he received a commission as lieutenant in the 18th Norfolk regiment of Canadian militia, was present at the capture of Detroit on 21 Aug. 1812, and carried the despatches announcing the event at headquarters; he was incapacitated for several years by a wound received at the battle of Lundy's Lane. In 1819 he entered the ministry of the methodist church, and in 1831 was sent to England as a delegate to conference. There he met Edward Irving, and became a convert to his views; on his return to Canada he established the catholic apostolic church in that country, and acted as its head until 1872. He was thrice married, and left a numerous family. He died at his son's residence, 317 Church Street, Toronto, on 19 Dec. 1882 (*Toronto Globe*, 21 Dec. 1882).

[Story of my Life, ed. Hodgins, Toronto, 1884; Hodgins's Ryerson Memorial Volume, 1889; Toronto Globe, 20 and 23 Feb. 1882; Richardson's Eight Years in Canada; Appleton's Cyc. of American Biography; McClintock and Strong's Cyclopædia (Supplement); Allibone's Dict. English Lit.] A. F. P.

RYGGE, RIGGE, or RUGGE, ROBERT (*d.* 1410), chancellor of the university of Oxford, was a native of Devonshire, and possibly a relative of Thomas de Bitton, bishop of Exeter. He was elected fellow of Exeter College in 1362, and held that position till the autumn of 1372. Afterwards he was a fellow of Merton College, and was bursar in 1374-5. He may be the Robert Rygge who was going abroad in the suite of Sir John de la Pole in March 1378 (NAPIER, *Swyncombe and Ewelme*, p. 268). In March 1381 he had license, with other clerks, to alienate in mortmain to Merton College certain lands at Bushey, Hertfordshire (*Cal. Pat. Rolls, Richard II*, pp. 608, 611). Rygge was a secular priest, and had graduated as B.D. before 22 Sept. 1378 (BOASE, p. lix), and as D.D. before the date of the condemnation of Wiclif by William of Berton [q. v.], probably in 1379–80 (cf. *English Hist. Review*, v. 329–30). As a member of Merton College, Rygge would naturally be inclined in favour of the Wiclifites; and his accession as chancellor of the university, on 30 May 1381, probably marked the temporary ascendency of the reformer's party (cf. MATTHEW, *English Works of Wyclif hitherto unprinted*, Introd. p. xxv).

In the spring of 1382 doctrinal questions at Oxford came to a head. Rygge, in effect if not openly, favoured Wiclif's followers, Nicholas of Hereford [q. v.] and Philip Repington [q. v.], and supported them against the Carmelite, Peter Stokes [q. v.] Eventually he appointed Hereford to preach the sermon at St. Frideswide's on Ascension day, 15 May.

On 30 May Archbishop Courtenay wrote to Rygge rebuking him for his favour to Hereford and opposition to Stokes. But the chancellor nevertheless continued his former course of action, because Stokes's conduct was contrary to the privileges of the university. He even assembled armed men for the intimidation of his opponents, and appointed Repington to preach the university sermon at the feast of Corpus Christi (5 June). Stokes had presented the archbishop's letter on 4 June, but Rygge did not publish it till two days later; and Stokes, on reporting the matter to the archbishop, announced that he dare not for his life proceed any further. Rygge himself went to London immediately, and was present in the council at Blackfriars on 12 June. He was severely rebuked for his conduct, but nevertheless signed the decrees of the council. A fresh mandate was at the same time issued, forbidding him to molest the archbishop's supporters, or to permit any further teaching of false doctrine. Rygge declared that he dared not publish this order at Oxford, but under pressure from the royal council published it, amid great excitement, on 15 June. However, he still held out so far as to suspend Henry Crump [q. v.] for attacking the Lollards, and was in consequence summoned once more to London. A royal writ dated 13 July ordered Rygge to proceed against Wiclif's followers, and send all the writings of Wiclif and Hereford to the archbishop. A second writ on the same day cancelled the suspension of Crump, and directed Rygge to abstain from molesting Crump, Stokes, or Stephen Patrington [q. v.] Rygge after this gave way, and abandoned the Wiclifites. When in November the convocation of Canterbury met at Oxford, Rygge, as chancellor, preached at St. Frideswide's on the text 'Congregati sunt in valle benedictionis.' On 25 Nov., acting no doubt in defence of university privileges, he accused Crump and Stokes before the convocation of heresy. But they declared that what they had done was 'causa exercitii et doctrinæ' in the schools, and with some difficulty they were reconciled to the university (Wilkins, *Concilia*, iii. 172).

In 1384 Rygge obtained the exemption of the colleges from the payment of tenths. In 1386 he was one of the commissioners for settling the dispute at Oriel College about the election of a provost. In the same year he expelled Robert Lytham of Merton College from the university for disturbing the peace of the town (Rogers, *History of Prices*, ii. 667). He had been ordered in 1385 to prohibit the quarrels of north and south, and in 1388 was deposed from his office as chancellor by authority of parliament for having failed to preserve the peace (Wood, *Hist. and Antiq.* i. 516, 519; Adam of Usk, p. 7; Lyte, p. 308). Nevertheless he was again chancellor in 1391, but held the office only one year. On 16 Feb. 1395 he was appointed canon of Exeter and archdeacon of Barnstaple. He was one of the doctors appointed in 1398 to consider the letter of the university of Paris on the schism. In 1400 he resigned his archdeaconry, and on 30 Jan. was appointed chancellor of Exeter Cathedral. He was vicar-general for Edmund de Stafford, bishop of Exeter, on 27 Sept. 1400, and in April 1404 was the bishop's proctor in convocation. He died in the spring of 1410 before 10 April, which was the date when his successor at Exeter was collated. Previously to 1392 Rygge had endowed a chest for loans to poor scholars at Exeter College, and at his death bequeathed some books to the college (Boase, p. 11).

[Fasciculi Zizaniorum (Rolls Ser.); Knighton ap. Scriptores Decem, col. 2705; Brodrick's Memorials of Merton; Boase's Register of Exeter College (these two in Oxf. Hist. Soc.); Register of Bishop Stafford, ed. Hingeston Randolph, pp. 166, 311; Maxwell-Lyte's Hist. Univ. Oxford; Wood's History and Antiquities of the University of Oxford, i. 492, 499, 504, 510, 516, 519, 534, and Fasti, pp. 30–3; Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Angl. i. 406, 418.] C. L. K.

RYLAND, HERMAN WITSIUS (1760–1838), Canadian statesman, born at Northampton in 1760, was younger son of John Collett Ryland [q. v.] and brother of John Ryland (1753–1825) [q. v.] He was educated for the army, and in 1781 was assistant deputy-paymaster-general to the forces under Burgoyne and Cornwallis in America, rendering important service at New York prior to its final evacuation in 1782. He returned to England with Sir Guy Carleton (afterwards first Lord Dorchester) [q. v.], who had negotiated the peace. In 1793 Lord Dorchester, being appointed governor-in-chief of British North America, took Ryland with him to Canada as his civil secretary; and thenceforward for many years Ryland's influence on the administration of affairs in Lower Canada was paramount. He was continued as secretary by Dorchester's successor, General Robert Prescott [q. v.], in 1797, and again (after serving with Sir Robert Miles, the lieutenant-governor) by Sir James Craig on 22 Oct. 1807. To Craig he seems to have been chiefly attached. He became also clerk of the executive council, clerk of the crown in chancery, and treasurer for the jesuits' estates; and he received a

pension in respect of his services prior to 1804.

Ryland, a somewhat prejudiced Englishman, set himself to establish in Canada the supremacy of the crown and the church of England, and to anglicise the French Canadians. He was the fountain-head of the opposition to Archbishop Joseph Octave Plessis [q. v.]; in constant fear of 'demagogues' and 'sedition,' he advised the seizure of the reactionary press in March 1810. Soon afterwards he was despatched to England on a special mission, the objects of which were to obtain an alteration of the constitution of Lower Canada, to appropriate to the use of the crown the revenues of the jesuits' estates, and to induce the government to seize the patronage of the Roman catholic bishop of Quebec. On 31 July 1810 he arrived at Plymouth, and was admitted to a meeting of the cabinet on the subject of his mission on 22 Aug.; but after about two years' delay he returned unsuccessful to Canada, arriving at Quebec on 19 Aug. 1812. Meanwhile Sir James Craig had retired, and Sir George Prevost (1767–1816) [q. v.] took his place. The new governor did not approve Ryland's views, and, though Ryland came back with a recommendation from Lord Liverpool and with the honour of a seat in the legislative council, he did not retain his old position of secretary more than a few months, resigning in April 1813.

Henceforth Ryland's influence was chiefly felt in the legislative council; but after 1820 he appeared little in public life. He died at his seat, Beauport, near Quebec, on 20 July 1838. He was married, and left children settled in Canada. A son, George Herman Ryland (*d.* 24 Sept. 1883), was clerk of the legislative council.

[Morgan's Sketches of Celebrated Canadians; Christie's History of Canada, especially vol. vi.; Rogers's History of Canada.] C. A. H.

RYLAND, JOHN (1717?–1798), friend of Dr. Johnson, was born in London, but spent his early years at Stratford-upon-Avon. Though bred for the law, he took to business, and for many years was a West India merchant on Tower Hill, London. As a young man he spent much of his time with John Hawkesworth [q. v.], and subsequently married his sister. Through this relationship he contributed to the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' and during Hawkesworth's occasional absences from London he saw the periodical through the press. He died at Cooper's Row, Crutched Friars, London, on 24 June 1798, aged 81.

Ryland was acquainted with Dr. Johnson for many years, and was the last surviving friend of his early life. He belonged to the old club that met weekly in 1749 at the King's Head in Ivy Lane and was broken up about 1753, and he was one of the four surviving members that dined together in 1783. He also belonged to the Essex Head Club, which Johnson formed at the close of his life. He constantly visited the doctor in his last illness, he supplied Nichols with several of the particulars which are inserted in the article in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for 1784 (p. 957), and attended the funeral. Several of Dr. Johnson's letters to him are included in the correspondence edited by Dr. G. B. Hill, but he is seldom mentioned by Boswell, possibly because these letters were withheld from publication in Boswell's 'Life.' In religion a dissenter, in politics a staunch whig, Ryland was a good scholar, and expressed himself well both in speech and in writing; he saw many aspects of life and owned a rich fund of anecdote.

[Boswell's Johnson, ed. Hill, i. 242, iv. 360, 435–6; Gent. Mag. 1798, ii. 629–30; Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes, ix. 500–2.] W. P. C.

RYLAND, JOHN (1753–1825), baptist minister, son of John Collett Ryland [q. v.], was born at Warwick on 29 Jan. 1753. He learnt Hebrew when only five years old, and Greek when under nine, and before he was fifteen began teaching in his father's school. On 13 Sept. 1767 he was baptised in the river Nen, near Northampton, and, after preaching at small gatherings of baptists from 1769, was formally admitted into the ministry on 10 March 1771. Until his twenty-fifth year he assisted his father in his school at Northampton, and in 1781 was associated with him in the charge of his church. On his father's retirement in 1786, he was entrusted with the sole charge of the congregation.

In December 1793 Ryland became minister of the Broadmead chapel at Bristol, combining with the post the presidency of the baptist college at Bristol. These positions he retained until his death. He joined, on 2 Oct. 1792, in founding the Baptist Missionary Society, and acted as its secretary from 1815 until his death at Bristol on 25 May 1825. On 2 June he was buried in the ground adjoining Broadmead chapel, and on 5 June Robert Hall, who succeeded him in his church, preached a memorial sermon (published separately in 1825, and included in Hall's 'Works,' i. 369–414). Portraits of Ryland, painted by J. Russell and J. Burgniss, were engraved respectively by R. Houston (1775) and J. Thornthwaite. There are other engravings

by J. Goldar and Granger. The degree of D.D. was conferred upon him by Brown University, Rhode Island, in 1792. Ryland married, on 12 Jan. 1780, Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Tyler of Banbury, who died on 23 Jan. 1787, a few weeks after the birth of her only child. His second wife was Frances, eldest daughter of William Barrett of Northampton, whom he married on 18 June 1789. She survived him, with one son, Jonathan Edwards Ryland [q. v.], and three daughters.

Ryland's reading was 'various and extensive;' he was a profound oriental scholar, and he had a passion for natural history. Though not a great preacher, he possessed, through his learning and uprightness, a great influence among the baptists. His views were Calvinistic, but in middle life he grew to sympathise with the opinions of Jonathan Edwards, and was more tolerant towards those who differed from him. He is said to have preached no fewer than 8,691 sermons. A considerable number of manuscripts and sermons by him are at the College Street church, Northampton, and the baptist college, Bristol. Among his friends were William Carey, Dr. John Erskine, Andrew Fuller, Robert Hall, John Newton, Dr. John Rippon, and Thomas Scott.

Numerous sermons and charges were published by Ryland, and he drew up many recommendatory prefaces for religious works and for biographies of his friends. His chief works were: 1. 'The Plagues of Egypt, by a School-boy thirteen years of Age,' n. p. or d. [1706] (cf. HALKETT and LAING, *Dict. of Anonymous Lit.* iii. 1918). 2. 'Serious Essays on the Truths of the Gospel,' 1771 (consisting of 121 pieces in verse); 2nd edit. corrected and enlarged, 1775; 3rd edit. revised by the Rev. J. A. Jones, 1829. 3. 'The Divine Inspiration of the Holy Scriptures; a Poem,' 1772. 4. 'The Faithfulness of God in His Word evinced,' 1773 (a poetic rendering of the first argument of Robert Fleming the elder in his work on 'The Fulfilment of Scripture'). 5. 'Compendious View of the Principal Truths of the Gospel,' 1774. 6. 'Salvation Finished: a Funeral Sermon on Robert Hall senior; with an Appendix on the Church at Arnsby,' 1791; 2nd edit. revised by the Rev. J. A. Jones, 1850. 7. 'Earnest Charge of an Affectionate Pastor,' 1794. 8. 'Christianæ Militiæ Viaticum; a brief Directory for Evangelical Ministers;' 2nd edit. 1798; 6th edit. 1825. 9. 'Candid Statement of the Reasons for the Baptists,' 1814 and 1827. 10. 'Memoir of the Rev. Andrew Fuller,' 1816 and 1818. 11. 'Serious Remarks on the different Representations of Evangelical Doctrine,' pt. i. 1817, pt. ii. 1818. Two volumes of 'Pastoral Memorials,' consisting of abstracts of some of his sermons, twenty-five of his hymns, and a short memoir, by his son, were published after his death (vol. i. in 1826 and vol. ii. in 1828).

Ryland was a popular hymn-writer. His earliest hymns appeared in the 'Serious Essays' (1771). Others appeared in the religious magazines between 1770 and 1790, and twenty-five were included in the 'Pastoral Memorials.' Ninety-nine 'Hymns and Verses on Sacred subjects' (mainly from unpublished manuscripts), with a biographical sketch, came out in 1862. Ryland's hymns are simple in thought and language, and lack passion or poetry. Thirteen of them are in common use (JULIAN, *Hymnology*).

[Memoir added to Pastoral Memorials, vol. ii.; Colvile's Warwickshire Worthies, pp. 623–625; Tyerman's Oxford Methodists; Life of Rowland Hill, 1834, p. 92; Life of Simeon, p. 48; Cox's Baptist Missionary Soc. i. 1–290; Swaine's Men at Bristol Baptist Coll. passim.] W. P. C.

RYLAND, JOHN COLLETT (1723–1792), divine, son of Joseph Ryland, a farmer and grazier of Lower Ditchford, Gloucestershire, and grandson of John Ryland, yeoman, of Hinton-on-the-Green, Gloucestershire, was born at Bourton-on-the-Water in the same county on 12 Oct. 1723. His mother, Freelove Collett, of Slaughter, was a collateral descendant of John Colet [q. v.], dean of St. Paul's. Ryland was baptised in 1741 by Benjamin Beddome [q. v.], who, perceiving him to be a lad of promise, sent him about 1744 to Bernard Foskett's academy at Bristol to prepare for the ministry. After undergoing much spiritual conflict he left Bristol in 1750 to be pastor of the baptist church at Warwick, where he had already preached for four or five years. Here he kept school in St. Mary's parsonage-house, rented of the rector, Dr. Tate, who, when remonstrated with on harbouring a dissenter, used to retort that he had brought the man as near the church as he could, though he could not force him into it.

In October 1759 Ryland left Warwick for Northampton, where he lived twenty-six years as minister and schoolmaster, his pupils often numbering as many as ninety. Among them was Samuel Baxter. It is his chief merit to have done more perhaps than any man of his time to promote polite learning among the baptists and orthodox dissenters. Twice his church was enlarged, and in 1781 his son, John Ryland (1753–1825) [q. v.], joined him as co-pastor. On 2 July 1784 he delivered at sunrise over the grave of Dr. Andrew Gifford [q. v.] in Bunhill Fields an 'Oration,' which was published, and has been

twice reprinted (1834 and 1888). In 1786 Ryland resigned to his son the care of the church, and removed his school to Enfield, where it grew and flourished. Ryland frequently preached in the neighbourhood. He is said to have once addressed from a coach-box, in a seven-storied wig, holiday crowds assembled on the flat banks of the Lea, near Ponder's End. He was massive in person, and his voice in singing was compared to the roaring of the sea. The degree of M.A. was conferred upon him in 1769 by Brown University, Providence, Rhode Island, U.S.A. (founded 1765).

Ryland died at Enfield on 24 July 1792, and was buried at Northampton, his funeral sermon (two editions, 1792) being preached by Dr. John Rippon [q. v.] An elegy by 'Legatus' was published (London, 1792, 4to). He was twice married: first, on 23 Dec. 1748, to Elizabeth Frith of Warwick (*d.* 1779); and secondly to Mrs Stott, widow of an officer. His sons by his first wife, John (1753-1825) and Herman Witsius, are noticed separately. A portrait by John Russell (1745-1806) [q.v.], in full-bottomed wig and bands, engraved by Granger, is prefixed to his 'Address to the Ingenuous Youth of Great Britain,' London, 1792, 12mo.

Ryland's passion for book-making once or twice involved him in pecuniary difficulties. Neither printer, publisher, nor engraver could turn out their work half fast enough for him. As his friends James Hervey (1714-1758) [q. v.] and Augustus Toplady told him, he would have done more had he done less. With James Ferguson (1710-1776) [q. v.] he issued 'An Easy Introduction to Mechanics,' 1768, 8vo, and 'A Series of Optical Cards.' He contributed to the 'Baptist Register,' edited by John Rippon, wrote many of the articles for Buck's 'Theological Dictionary,' London, 1802, 8vo, and edited Edward Polhill's 'Christus in Corde,' Quarles's 'Emblems,' Jonathan Edwards's 'Sermons' (1780), and Cotton Mather's 'Student and Preacher' (1781).

His separate publications (all issued at London unless otherwise stated) were: 1. 'Memoir of J. Alleine,' 8vo, 1766; 2nd ed. 1768. 2. 'Life and Actions of Jesus Christ; by Way of Question and Answer, in Verse,' 1767, 12mo. 3. 'Scheme of Infidelity,' London, 1770, 8vo. 4. 'A Contemplation on the Existence and Perfection of God,' 1774, 8vo. 5. 'Contemplation on the Insufficiency of Reason,' 1775, 8vo. 6. 'Contemplation on the Nature and Evidences of Divine Inspiration,' Northampton, 1776, 8vo. These three, with additions, republished, Northampton, 1779, 8vo, with portrait, as 'Contemplations on the Beauties of Creation;' 3rd ed. 3 vols. Northampton, 1780. 7. 'The Preceptor or Counsellor of Human Life,' 1776, 12mo. 8. 'A Key to the Greek Testament,' 1777, 8vo. 9. 'Character of James Hervey, with Letters,' 1790, 8vo. 10. 'A Translation of John Owen's Demonstrations of Divine Justice,' 1790. 11. 'A Picture of Popery, prefixed to Luther's Discourses by Capt. Henry Bell;' 2nd ed. 1791, fol. 12. 'A Body of Divinity,' 1790, 12mo. 13. 'Evidences that the Christian Religion is of God;' 2nd ed. 1798, 12mo. 14. 'Select Essays on the Moral Virtue, and on Genius, Science, and Taste,' 1792.

[Ivimey's Hist. of Engl. Baptists, iv. 609; Sibree's Independency in Warwickshire, p. 128; Bogue and Bennett's Hist. of Diss. ii. 648; Gent. Mag. July 1792, p. 678; Evangel. Mag. October 1800, p. 397; Baptist Ann. Reg. 1790-3, pp. 124, 125, 329; European Mag. August 1792, p. 167; Morris's Biogr. Recoll. of Robert Hall, 1846, pp. 20-1; Newman's Rylandiana, 1835, passim; Cat. Sen. Acad. Univ. Brun. Providence, R. I., p. 47; Chaloner Smith's Brit. Mezz. Portraits, p. 685; Williamson's John Russell, R.A., 1894, pp. 47, 53, 163.] C. F. S.

RYLAND, JONATHAN EDWARDS (1798-1866), man of letters, only son of John Ryland (1753-1825) [q. v.], by his second wife, was born at Northampton on 5 May 1798. His earlier years were spent in Bristol, and he was educated at the baptist college, over which his father presided, and at Edinburgh University, where he was a pupil of Dr. Thomas Brown. For a time he was mathematical and classical tutor at Mill Hill College, and for a short period he taught at Bradford College. He afterwards moved to Bristol, and in 1835 went to Northampton, where he remained for the rest of his life. The degree of M.A. was in 1852 conferred upon him by Brown University, Rhode Island. He died at Waterloo, Northampton, on 16 April 1866. On 4 Jan. 1828 he married Frances, daughter of John Buxton of Northampton.

Ryland was well acquainted with Hebrew, Latin, Greek, and German, but he was shy and reserved in manner, and did not do himself justice. He chiefly employed himself in editing and translating the works of others. His earliest compositions were inserted in the 'Visitor' (Bristol, 1823); he was a writer in the 'Baptist Magazine,' and he edited vols. ix.-xii. of the fifth series of the 'Eclectic Review.' He wrote for Kitto's 'Cyclopædia of Biblical Literature,' and he published in 1856 a 'Memoir' of Kitto. In 1864 he produced 'Wholesome Words; or One Hundred Choice Passages from Old Authors.' To the eighth edition of the 'Encyclopædia Bri-

tannica' he contributed memoirs of John Foster, Andrew Fuller, John Kitto, Robert Robinson, Schleiermacher, and Schwartz, and the articles on Northampton and Northamptonshire.

The translations, by Ryland, included Pascal's 'Thoughts on Religion,' Jacobi on the 'General Epistle of St. James,' Felix Neff's 'Dialogues on Sin and Salvation,' Sartorius's 'Lectures on Christ,' Semisch's 'Life of Justin Martyr,' Gaussen's 'Canon of the Holy Scriptures,' Tholuck's 'Guido and Julius,' Tholuck's 'Old Testament and the New,' Barth's 'Weaver of Quelbrunn,' Lange's 'Life of Christ' (vol. ii.), two treatises by Hengstenberg, and several volumes by Neander on the 'History of the Church and its Dogmas.'

Ryland edited the 'Pastoral Memorials' of his father (1826–8), and the 'Life and Correspondence of John Foster' (1846, 2 vols.) He also edited collections of Foster's 'Essays' and 'Lectures.'

[Gent. Mag. 1866, i. 771; Freeman, 27 April 1866, pp. 263, 269, 279; Works of J. E. Ryland.] W. P. C.

RYLAND, WILLIAM WYNNE (1732–1783), engraver, born in the Old Bailey, London, in July 1732, was the eldest of seven sons of Edward Ryland, a native of Wales, who came to London and worked as an engraver and copperplate printer in the Old Bailey, where he died on 26 July 1771. Young Ryland was apprenticed to Simon François Ravenet (q.v.) in London, and, after the expiration of his articles, he was assisted by his godfather, Sir Watkin Williams-Wynn, to visit France and Italy in company with a former schoolfellow named Howard and Gabriel Smith, the engraver. He remained in Paris about five years, studying drawing under François Boucher, and engraving under Jacques Philippe Le Bas. In 1757 he gained a medal for a study from the life at the Académie Royale de Peinture et de Sculpture, and while abroad he engraved several plates after the old masters and from the compositions of Boucher. On his return to England, soon after the accession of George III, he was commissioned to engrave Allan Ramsay's full-length portraits of the king and of the Earl of Bute, which had been declined by Sir Robert Strange, and afterwards that of Queen Charlotte with the infant princess royal, after Francis Cotes, R.A. He thus secured the patronage and friendship of George III, and received the appointment of engraver to the king, with an annual salary of 200*l.*

Ryland had in 1761 sent his plate of 'Jupiter and Leda,' after Boucher, to the exhibition of the Society of Artists, of which he became a member on its incorporation in 1765. In 1767 he exhibited his plate of George III in coronation robes, after Ramsay, and in 1769 three drawings. After this he exhibited only a few drawings after Angelica Kauffmann and some small portraits at the Royal Academy between 1772 and 1775.

Some time after his return from abroad he adopted the 'chalk' or dotted manner of engraving, which he had introduced into England, and carried to a higher degree of perfection than it had ever before attained. The plates which he executed in this popular style were chiefly after the works of Angelica Kauffmann, R.A., and included 'Juno borrowing the Cestus of Venus,' 'The Judgment of Paris,' 'Venus Triumphant,' 'Venus presenting Helen to Paris,' 'The Flight of Paris with Helen,' 'Cupid Bound,' 'Cupid Asleep,' 'A Sacrifice to Pan,' 'Cymon and Iphigenia,' 'Achilles lamenting the Death of Patroclus,' 'Telemachus at the Court of Sparta,' 'Penelope awakened by Eurycles,' 'Patience,' 'Perseverance,' 'Faith' and 'Hope,' 'Eleanor, the wife of Edward I, sucking the Poison from his Wound,' 'Lady Elizabeth Grey soliciting of Edward IV the restoration of her deceased Husband's Lands,' 'Maria' (from Sterne's 'Sentimental Journey'), a full-length of Mary, duchess of Richmond, in a Grecian dress, and a companion plate of a lady in a Turkish costume. Among other works by him were 'Antiochus and Stratonice,' after Pietro da Cortona, engraved in line for Boydell's collection; 'Charity,' after Vandyck; 'The Graces Bathing,' after François Boucher; four plates of 'The Muses,' after G. B. Cipriani, R.A.; fourteen plates from the designs of Samuel Wale, R.A., for Sir John Hawkins's edition of Walton's 'Angler,' published in 1760; and fifty-seven plates for Charles Rogers's 'Collection of Prints in imitation of Drawings,' completed in 1778, as well as the fine mezzotint portrait of Rogers, after Sir Joshua Reynolds, prefixed to that work.

Ryland was at one time in possession of a handsome income. It is stated that he made no less than 3,000*l.* a year by the sale of his engravings, and a friend had left him an eleventh share in the Liverpool waterworks, valued at 10,000*l.* Infatuated by his prosperity he launched out into every kind of expense. Tiring of a sedentary life, he entered into partnership with his pupil, Henry Bryer, and they together opened a print-shop in Cornhill, where they carried on a very extensive business until December 1771, when they became bankrupt. After an interval Ryland

resumed business as a print-seller in the Strand, but before long he retired to a private residence at Knightsbridge, from which he disappeared on 1 April 1783. On the following day an advertisement was issued offering a reward of 300*l.* for his apprehension on a charge of forging and uttering two bills of exchange for 7,114*l.* with intent to defraud the East India Company. On the arrival of the officers to arrest him in a small house near Stepney, he made a desperate attempt to commit suicide by cutting his throat. On 27 July he was tried at the Old Bailey before Sir Francis Buller, convicted, and sentenced to death. He was hanged at Tyburn on 29 Aug. 1783, the execution being delayed some time by a violent thunderstorm, and was buried at Feltham, Middlesex. He left a widow and six children, for whose benefit two plates left by him unfinished, 'King John ratifying Magna Charta,' after John Hamilton Mortimer, A.R.A., and 'The Interview between Edgar and Elfrida after her Marriage with Athelwold,' after Angelica Kauffmann, R.A., were completed respectively by Francesco Bartolozzi, R.A., and by William Sharp. His widow kept a print-shop for many years in Oxford Road, and his daughter became a teacher of drawing, and instructed the Princess Elizabeth and others of the royal family. One of Ryland's brothers was in 1762 convicted of highway robbery, committed in a drunken frolic, and was reprieved only on the morning of the day of execution through his brother's personal influence with the king.

There is a medallion portrait in profile of Ryland, engraved by D. P. Pariset from a drawing made by Pierre Étienne Falconet in 1768, of which a smaller copy was published in 1783. The Rev. Mr. Cotton, ordinary of Newgate, had a drawing of Ryland for which he sat while in prison after his trial. A copy of it, by Robert Graves, A.R.A., is in the possession of the writer of this article.

[Authentic Memoirs of William Wynne Ryland, 1784; Dodd's Memoirs of English Engravers, xi. 104–10 (Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 33404); Noble's Catalogue of Engravers, 1806, manuscript in possession of R. E. Graves; Roberts's Memoir of Hannah More, i. 280; Strutt's Biogr. Dict. of Engravers, 1785-6, ii. 285; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists of the English School, 1878; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers, ed. Graves and Armstrong, 1886–9, ii. 432; Exhibition Catalogues of the Incorporated Society of Artists, 1761–9, and of the Royal Academy, 1772–5.]

R. E. G.

RYLANDS, JOHN (1801–1888), merchant and manufacturer, third son of Joseph Rylands, manufacturer of cotton goods, of St. Helens, Lancashire, was born on 7 Feb. 1801, and educated at the grammar school of his native town. His aptitude for trade declared itself early, and, after carrying on a small weaving concern on his own account, he, before the age of eighteen, entered into partnership with his elder brothers Joseph and Richard. Their father joined them in 1819, when the firm of Rylands & Sons was established, the seat of operations being removed to Wigan. Their manufactures for some years consisted of ginghams, checks, ticks, dowlases, calicoes, and linens. John, the youngest partner, occupied himself with travelling over several counties for orders until 1823, when he opened a warehouse for the firm in Manchester. Business increased rapidly, and in the course of a few years extensive properties at Wigan, along with dye works and bleach works, were purchased. Valuable seams of coal were afterwards discovered under these properties, and proved a great source of wealth to the purchasers. In 1825 the firm became merchants as well as manufacturers, and about the same time they erected a new spinning mill. The Ainsworth mills, near Bolton, and other factories were subsequently acquired. The brothers Joseph and Richard retired about 1839. Joseph Rylands senior died in July 1847, leaving his son John sole proprietor of the undertaking. A warehouse was opened in Wood Street, London, in 1849. A great fire occurred at the Manchester warehouse in 1854, but the loss, although very large, was speedily repaired. In 1873 Rylands converted his business into a limited company, retaining, however, the entire management of it, and purchasing new mills, and entering into fresh business in many quarters of the globe. The firm, which had a capital of two millions, became the largest textile manufacturing concern in the kingdom.

Rylands was personally of a peculiarly retiring and reserved disposition, except among his personal friends, and always shrank from public office of any kind, although he was not indifferent to public interests. When the Manchester Ship Canal was mooted, and there seemed a doubt as to the ways and means for the enterprise, he took up 50,000*l.* worth of shares, increasing his contribution when the project appeared again in danger. In politics he was a liberal, and in religion a congregationalist, with leanings to the baptist form of faith. His charities were numerous but unobtrusive. Among other benefactions he established and maintained orphanages, homes for aged gentlewomen, a home of rest for ministers of slender means, and he provided a town-hall, baths, library,

and a coffee-house in the village of Stretford, where he lived. He also built an institute for the benefit of the villagers of Haven Street in the Isle of Wight, where Rylands passed some of his later years. His benefactions to the poor of Rome were so liberal as to induce the king to decorate him in 1880 with the order of the 'crown of Italy.' For many years he employed the Rev. F. Bugby, John Gaskin, and other competent scholars to prepare special editions of the bible and religious works which he printed for free distribution. These included: 1. 'The Holy Bible,' arranged in numbered paragraphs, 1863, 4to, 1272 pages, with an excellent index in a separate volume of 277 pages. Two subsequent editions were printed in 1878 and 1886. 2. 'Diodati's Italian Testament,' similarly arranged and indexed, printed for distribution in Italy. 3. 'Osterwald's French Testament,' arranged on a similar plan. 4. 'Hymns of the Church Universal, with Prefaces, Annotations, and Indexes,' Manchester, 1885, pp. 604, royal 8vo; a selection from a collection made by Rylands of sixty thousand hymns.

He died at his residence, Longford Hall, Stretford, Manchester, on 11 Dec. 1888, being buried at the Manchester Southern cemetery.

He married thrice: (1) in 1825, Dinah, daughter of W. Raby of Ardwick, Manchester (by her he had six children, none of whom survived him); (2) in 1848, Martha, widow of Richard Carden; and (3) in 1875, Enriqueta Augustina (*d.* 4 Feb. 1908), eldest surviving daughter of Stephen Catley Tennant.

Rylands's widow erected in Manchester a permanent memorial of her husband in the John Rylands Library, of which the famous Althorp Library, purchased by her from Earl Spencer in 1892, and Lord Crawford's MSS., purchased by her in 1901, form part of the contents. The library was opened 6 Oct. 1899, when Mrs. Rylands received the freedom of the city of Manchester.

[In Memoriam, John Rylands, 1889 (by Dr. S. G. Green), with portrait; Sunday at Home, 23 March 1889, with another portrait; Manchester City News, 15 Dec. 1888; Fox Bourne's Romance of Trade; Quaritch's English Book Collectors; Papers of the Manchester Literary Club (article by W. R. Credland), 1893, p. 134; private information.] C. W. S.

RYLANDS, PETER (1820-1887), politician, born in Bewsey House, Warrington, on 18 Jan. 1820, was the youngest son of John Rylands, a manufacturer, by his wife, a daughter of the Rev. James Glazebrook, vicar of Belton, Leicestershire. He was educated at the Boteler grammar school in his native town. As a boy he had a passion for politics, and in 1835 presided at a whig banquet of two hundred sons of Warrington electors, who had taken part in a mock election. Up to the age of twenty-one his time was chiefly passed in studying and writing papers on natural history and phrenology. He then found, however, that his father's means had shrunk, owing to the diversion of the manufacture of sail-cloth from Warrington, and that the manufacture of steel and iron wire, another business conducted by his father, had ceased to pay. In concert with his brothers, Peter reconstituted the latter business, which in the course of a few years increased so largely as to contribute to the prosperity of Warrington.

Rylands interested himself in religious topics. Originally a nonconformist, he joined the church of England. In 1845 he published a little pamphlet on 'The Mission of the Church.' A larger work, on 'The Pulpit and the People,' appeared in 1847. He also took an active part in politics, and became a working member of the Anti-Cornlaw League. He was elected mayor of Warrington in 1852, and in 1859 he was invited to become a liberal candidate in opposition to Mr. Greenall; but he declined on the ground of business engagements. In concert with Mr. McMinnies and the Rev. R. A. Mould, he contributed a series of letters to the 'Warrington Guardian,' signed Oliver West. They attracted wide attention, and stirred to energy the liberal sentiment of the district. The authorship was not disclosed until after Rylands's death (*Life*, p. 26). Rylands entered parliament as member for Warrington in 1868. He was a candidate in 1874, first for Warrington, and next for south-east Lancashire, but failed in each case. In 1876 he returned to the House of Commons as member for Burnley, and represented it till his death.

In parliament, Rylands proved himself an earnest and hard-working, but independent radical. He frequently criticised the foreign policy of both parties, and in 1886 joined the party of liberal unionists which was formed when Mr. Gladstone adopted the policy of home rule for Ireland. He died on 8 Feb. 1887 at his house, Massey Hall, Thelwall, Cheshire. He married twice and left issue.

[Correspondence and Speeches of Mr. Peter Rylands, by L. Gordon Rylands, 2 vols.] F. R.

RYLEY. [See also RILEY.]

RYLEY or RILEY, CHARLES REUBEN (1752?-1798), painter, son of a trooper in the horse-guards, was born in

London about 1752. He was of weakly constitution and deformed in figure. He showed an early taste for art, and at first studied engraving, for which he received a premium in 1767 from the Society of Arts. Afterwards he took to painting and became a pupil of John Hamilton Mortimer, R.A. [q. v.] and a student of the Royal Academy, where he obtained a gold medal in 1778 for a painting of 'Orestes on the point of being sacrificed by Iphigenia.' This picture he exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1779, from which date he was a constant exhibitor of drawings and small pictures, mostly in the style of his master, Mortimer. Indifferent health prevented him from making much progress in his art, and he was compelled to fall back upon working for booksellers and teaching in schools. He was employed on decorative paintings by the Duke of Richmond at Goodwood, Mr. Willett at Merly, Mr. Conolly in Ireland, and elsewhere. After beginning life with strict methodist views, Ryley fell into irregular habits, which, acting on his enfeebled constitution, brought about his death on 13 Oct. 1798, at his house in what was then the New Road, Marylebone. Some of his works have been engraved.

[Edwards's Anecdotes of Painting; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1893.] L. C.

RYLEY, JOHN (1747-1815), mathematician, was the eldest son of Samuel Ryley, a farmer and clothier, of Alcoates, near Pudsey, Yorkshire, where he was born on 30 Nov. 1747. He received a village education, and was then employed at home as husbandman and cloth manufacturer, devoting his leisure to mathematics with such success that in 1774 he was appointed mathematical master at Drighlington grammar school. Here he studied fluxions and the higher parts of algebra. In 1775 he opened a school of his own at Pudsey, where he married Miss Dawson of Topcliffe. In 1776 he became schoolmaster of Beeston, and soon began to contribute solutions of problems to the 'Ladies' Diary,' winning many prizes. In 1789 Ryley was made headmaster of the Bluecoat school in Leeds, retaining the post till death. He also taught (about 1800) in the grammar school, and took private pupils, several of whom distinguished themselves at Cambridge. Many eminent mathematicians visited him. He died of gout on 22 April 1815. He had three sons and four daughters.

Ryley was a self-made man, but, though his 'countenance was repulsive, from his fixed habits of close thinking,' he was of benevolent character. In his hasty and nervous manner of speech, as well as in his heavy build, he somewhat resembled Dr. Johnson. Besides being a very successful teacher of mathematics, he was the first editor of the 'Leeds Correspondent,' 1815, a literary, mathematical, and philosophical miscellany. He also contributed to many other mathematical periodicals for nearly half a century, and compiled 'The Leeds Guide,' containing a history of Leeds and adjacent villages, 1806 and 1808 (now very scarce).

[Leeds Correspondent, ii. 97, 242; Taylor's Leeds Worthies; Rayner's Hist. of Pudsey. See also Leeds Intelligencer, April 1815, and Pudsey Almanac for 1873.] W. F. S.

RYLEY, SAMUEL WILLIAM (1759–1837), actor and author, the son and only child of Samuel Romney, a wholesale grocer of St. James's Market, London, was born in London in 1759. After his retirement from affairs consequent upon ill-health, the elder Romney lived on an income of 350*l.* a year bequeathed to Mrs. Romney by her uncle, Sir William Heathcote, who also left 4,000*l.* to her children. Young Romney was educated at a day school in Kensington, and afterwards at a second in Fulham, kept by a Mr. Day. In his seventh year he went with his parents to Chester, where he was placed at the grammar school. Bound apprentice to William Kenworthy of Quickwood, Saddleworth, Yorkshire, a woollen manufacturer, he ran away with his master's daughter Ann (baptised at St. George's Church, Mossley, on 9 Dec. 1759), and married her at Gretna Green on 15 Sept. 1776, remarrying her subsequently in Clifton, near Preston, where, after his mother's death, his father resided.

In five years the money he had inherited was spent, and he retired in April 1782 on a small income of his wife's to Newby Bridge, Westmoreland. In February 1783 he joined on sharing terms Austin & Whitlock's theatrical company at Newcastle-on-Tyne, where he appeared as George Barnwell in 'The London Merchant.' After losing about 20*l.* by the engagement, he retired to join Powell's company in the west of England, and in 1784, after raising 200*l.*, joined Powell in management, beginning in Worcester [see POWELL, WILLIAM]. Soon buying out his partner with borrowed money, he became sole manager. The result was disastrous, and Romney, burdened with debt, had to resume his occupation of a strolling actor. At Taunton Mrs. Romney appeared as an actress. Among other parts she played Fanny to his Lord Ogleby in the 'Clandestine Marriage.' After rambling up and down principally in

the west of England, Romney found his way to London, and tried unsuccessfully for an engagement at Drury Lane. As Lord Ogleby and Fanny the Romneys appeared in Manchester, where he gave to the stage some ballads which were favourably received, and produced in 1792 'The Civilian, or the Farmer turned Footman,' a musical farce, Huddersfield, 12mo, no date. After an unsuccessful trip with a portion of the company to various country towns, he produced in 1793 at Manchester 'Roderic Random,' a comic opera taken from Smollett, Huddersfield, 12mo, no date. He then resigned the stage, in order 'to commence tradesman in the spirit line.' Upon the failure of this experiment he resumed a wandering life, with an entertainment written by himself, and called 'New Brooms.' With this he travelled in Yorkshire, where he gave it, under Tate Wilkinson's management, in Wales and in Cumberland. He then joined the company of Francis Aickin [q. v.] at Liverpool, and afterwards that of Stephen Kemble at Newcastle-on-Tyne, and proceeded with the latter to Edinburgh. This must have been in 1797, since on 16 Jan. 1797, between the play and the farce 'Mr. Ryley' from Liverpool gave his popular entertainment, 'New Brooms' and 'Lover's Quarrels.' This is the first time we trace his use of the name of Ryley. After playing in Glasgow and other Scottish towns, he returned to Newcastle where, while playing Sir Francis Wronghead, he had a first attack of paralysis. A series of experiments followed with varying success. Possessed at one time of 350*l.*, he was about to build a theatre at Warrington. Soon afterwards he was once more penniless.

The first three volumes of Ryley's 'The Itinerant, or Memoirs of an Actor,' dedicated to William Roscoe, were published in London in 1808. A second series, also in three volumes, and dedicated to Roscoe, with a portrait of the author, showing him an old man, appeared in 1816 and 1817, and a third series, once more in three volumes, and entitled 'The Itinerant in Scotland,' was issued in 1827. The last series is very scarce. The first series was reprinted in 1817. Another reprint in a large size was executed in 1880 at Oldham. 'The Itinerant' purports to be in some respects autobiographical. It is a wild, fantastic work, fashioned in part upon 'Tristram Shandy,' and in part upon Tate Wilkinson's 'Memoirs of his own *Life*,' and 'Wandering Patentee.'

After forty years' residence in Chester and Parkgate, Ryley was arrested for debt and lodged in Chester Castle. From this durance he was relieved by a benefit got up for him at the theatre, and embarked on another career of unsuccessful management. The success of 'The Itinerant' induced him to turn his attention again to the drama, and he wrote two plays, respectively entitled 'The old Soldier' and 'The Irish Girl.' With these he came to London. Through his friend, Thomas Dibdin [q. v.], the former was sent in to Harris of Covent Garden. Some delusive hopes were raised, but neither piece was accepted. Ryley was well received by Charles Mathews, at whose house he met Theodore Hook and various notabilities, and he strengthened his friendship with many celebrated actors, some of whom visited him at Parkgate; Mathews especially seems to have been a not unfrequent guest. The house at Parkgate, a diminutive edifice known as Ryley's Castle, was the deserted residence of the look-out custom-house officer. It is still in existence, commanding a beautiful view over the Dee.

On 13 Feb. 1809, as Ryley from Liverpool, he made at Drury Lane, as Sir Peter Teazle, his first appearance in London. The 'Monthly Mirror' spoke of him contemptuously as 'a thin gentleman about fifty,' and said his delivery might make him respectable in the country. His hope of a three years' engagement was defeated in consequence, he holds, of the destruction of the theatre immediately afterwards by fire. Further essays in country management were no more prosperous than previous attempts, and his wife's money was at last all spent. Mrs. Ryley wrote a successful novel in three volumes, entitled 'Fanny Fitz-York, or the Heiress of Tremorne' (London, 1818, 3 vols. 12mo). She assisted her husband in a play, 'The Castle of Glyndower,' with which Ryley again went to London. Through the influence of Kean, it was produced at Drury Lane on 2 March 1818, with Mrs. Orger, Mrs. Alsop, Dowton, Harley, Knight, Penley, and Wallack in the cast. It was damned at the end of the second act, and never revived. A benefit was given Ryley for the purpose of enabling him to reach home.

Under the date 7 Dec. 1819, Charles Mathews tells how 'poor old Ryley, penniless and melancholy as usual,' was ready for him on his arrival at Liverpool; Mathews adds that he gave a performance of two acts of 'The Mail Coach,' which old 'Triste' ('Mundungus Triste' in one of Mathews's entertainments was taken from Ryley) exhibited, the result being a profit of 100*l.*, 'so the Itinerant was in luck' (Mrs. Mathews, *Memoirs*, iii. 105). The 'Irish Girl' was played for the first time for Ryley's benefit at the Theatre Royal, Liverpool, on 25 Feb.

1825, as Ryley said in the prologue, 'to keep the wolf from the door.' On this occasion Ryley played Sir John Trotley in Garrick's 'Bon Ton, or High Life above Stairs.' The 'Irish Girl' was occasionally revived, chiefly for Ryley's benefit, which became an annual affair. Ryley was accepted in Lancashire and Cheshire as Lord Ogleby, and Sir Peter Teazle, and played a great variety of characters. He founded in Liverpool debating societies, and started classes for instruction in elocution, deportment, and acting. The most popular of his entertainments consisted of a number of pasteboard figures worked by machinery, which made ridiculous faces while the showman played on the violin and sang a song of his own composition, with the chorus 'Make faces.' His chief faculty was for writing songs, which, with little literary quality and defective in rhyme and metre, hit off topics of the day. Some are included in a volume published at Huddersfield without date. He died, after a painful illness, on 12 Sept. 1837, at his house in Parkgate, and was buried in the churchyard of Neston, Cheshire. His portrait appears in vol. iv. of 'The Itinerant.'

The first Mrs. Ryley died on 27 March 1823, and Ryley married her nurse, who was also her niece. She survived him in extreme poverty.

[Particulars of Ryley's life are gleaned with much difficulty from his Itinerant, which has long ranked as one of the least accessible of stage records. The meagre information given in the Biographia Dramatica, copied by Upcott, has been supplemented by researches in local documents kindly undertaken by Mrs. Gamlin, the historian of Birkenhead. Genest's Account of the English Stage, Dibdin's Edinburgh Stage, Memoirs of Charles Mathews, The Monthly Review, various years, and the Theatrical Inquisitor for March 1818 have also been laid under contribution; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. ix. 87, 112, 132.] J. K.

RYLEY, WILLIAM, the elder (*d.* 1667), herald and archivist, a native of Lancashire, was the son of William Ryley, who held the office of Rouge Rose pursuivant-extraordinary from 1630 till his death about 1634. His family may have been settled at Accrington. Thomas Ryley, a king's scholar at Westminster School, who was elected to Cambridge in 1625, and afterwards became a fellow and tutor of Trinity College, has been identified as a brother. William received a legal education, being entered at the Middle Temple. He soon acquired a taste for antiquarian research, and about 1620 he entered the Tower as clerk of the records, under Sir John Borough [q.v.], Garter king of arms, the keeper of those archives. His employment in that office extended over forty-seven years. On 4 Sept. 1633 he was appointed Bluemantle pursuivant of arms, and on 11 Nov. 1641 Lancaster herald. He, with the other heralds, followed Charles I to Oxford, but on 31 July 1643 he obtained the royal warrant to return to London, in order to protect the records in the Tower during the absence of Sir J. Borough, who remained at court.

Ryley soon came to be regarded as a zealous parliamentarian. He was assessed for 20*l.*, being the tax known as the 'twentieth part,' and his friends in the House of Commons procured the remission of the assessment, on the ground of his good service to the parliament. Afterwards his political conduct was vacillating and suspected, and it is said that he was committed to prison in January 1643-4, for 'intelligence with Oxford' (Whitelocke, *Memorials*, edit. 1732, p. 79). He was accused before the committee of examinations at Westminster of being with Sir Basil Brooke, the chief agent, in a plot 'to make a difference between the parliament and the city, to divert the Scots advancing hither, and to raise a general combustion under the pretence of peace.' After a few weeks' imprisonment he was released, and, when Sir J. Borough died in April 1644, he was appointed by the parliament to succeed him as keeper of the records.

In September 1646 Ryley was one of three kings of arms appointed by parliament to conduct the state burial on 22 Oct. in Westminster Abbey of the Earl of Essex. Two days before he was created Norroy king of arms. His employments were, however, to use his own words, 'places of quality rather than of profit,' and in 1648 he petitioned parliament to settle upon him a competency, on the ground that he had for seven years received no remuneration (Peck, *Desiderata Curiosa*, 1779, lib. ix. p. 384); 200*l.* was advanced to him, and his salary as clerk of the records was fixed at 100*l.* per annum by Cromwell, whom Ryley cordially supported. About 1650 Ryley removed his household to Acton, Middlesex. The old charge of 'intelligence with Oxford' was in 1653 renewed against him in the committee of indemnity, and he was further accused of having been in actual arms for the king, but by the act of oblivion 'he was dispensed withall.'

He was agent to the commission for the sale of the royal forests, and on 19 April 1654 he wrote to Secretary Thurloe to solicit that his appointment might be changed from agent to commissioner (Thurloe, *State*

Papers, ii. 232). He assisted as Norroy at the funeral of the Protector Oliver, and at the installation as Protector of Richard Cromwell, who on 25 Feb. 1658-9 created him Clarenceux king of arms (*Fourth Report of Dep.-Keeper of Public Records*, p. 199).

When the king's return became imminent, Ryley's loyalty revived, and he was one of the three heralds who proclaimed Charles II at Westminster Hall gate on 8 May 1660, in obedience to the commands of both houses of parliament. On the Restoration Ryley was reduced to his former rank as Lancaster herald, though the chapter of the college of arms showed their appreciation of his services by making him their registrar on 13 Dec. 1660. The place of keeper of the records was given to William Prynne, with a salary of 500*l.* per annum; but Ryley and his son remained in the office as his deputies. Prynne speaks disparagingly of Ryley's abilities and research, but he can hardly be regarded as an impartial critic. Pepys, writing on 13 May 1664, says: 'I saw old Ryley, the herald, and his son, and spoke to his son, who told me in very bad words concerning Mr. Prin, that the king had given him an office of keeping the Records; but that he never comes thither, nor had been there these six months; so that I perceive they expect to get his employment from him' (*Diary*, 3rd edit. ii. 325).

Ryley was buried in the east cloister of Westminster Abbey on 25 July 1667 (Chester, *Registers of the Collegiate Church of St. Peter*, p. 166).

His children were William Ryley the younger (see below); John; Philip, buried at Acton on 20 Oct. 1671; Charles, captain of a merchant ship, Hope, who died at sea, unmarried, in 1666; Dorothy, wife of George Barkham of Acton, Lancaster herald; and Ann, who went to Virginia.

He was associated with his son in the production of a book entitled 'Placita Parliamentaria. Or Pleadings in Parliament, with Judgments thereon in the Reign of Edward the First and Edward the Second . . . Containing . . . Statutes, Ordinances, Provisions, Inhibitions, Forms of Writs on several occasions, Prohibitions, Proclamations, with the Confirmation of Magna Charta and Charta de Foresta. As also of some other Records taken out of the Tower of London which prove the Homage anciently due to the Kings of England from Scotland, and the Establishment of Ireland under the Laws of England,' London, 1661, fol. It was published in June 1661, and in September the same year another edition, with a slightly altered title-page, appeared under the son's name (Kennett, *Register and Chronicle*, pp. 478, 542). Ryley's 'Collection of Arguments in several Cases of Heraldry,' written in Latin, 1646, is in the Harleian MS. 4991. 'The Visitation of Oxfordshire,' taken by John Philpot [q. v.] and Ryley in 1634, was published by the Harleian Society, vol. v. (1871), and 'The Visitation of Middlesex,' begun by Ryley and Dethick in 1663, was printed at Salisbury, 1820, fol. The eldest son,

William Ryley (*d.* 1675), claims, in a draft petition in the state paper office, to have been educated under Busby at Westminster, whence he went to Christ Church, Oxford, and graduated M.A. (*Thirtieth Report of the Dep.-Keeper of Public Records*, p. 249). A scholar of Westminster he certainly was not, though he may have been a town-boy, neither is there any record of his matriculation or graduation at Oxford (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500-1714, iii. 1295). He was admitted a student of the Inner Temple in November 1651, and he had then been for some time employed in the record office under his father (Cooke, *Students admitted to the Inner Temple*, 1547-1660). He was not called to the bar till 12 Feb. 1664-5. Before the Restoration he married Elizabeth, fifth daughter of Sir Anthony Chester, bart., of Chicheley, and this alliance with a family of approved loyalty and some influence at court enabled him and his father to remain at the record office under the new keeper, William Prynne. Ryley was intimately associated with his father in all his literary pursuits and undertakings, and assisted him in the compilation of 'Placita Parliamentaria.' He sent in a petition for a grant in reversion of the office of keeper of the records, but his hopes were disappointed, and after Prynne's death the post was given to Sir Algernon May in February 1669-70. The rest of his life is only known by a series of petitions setting forth his services and embarrassments. In one of these documents, drawn up shortly before his death, he says: 'I have lost all preferments to attend to the study of the records, wherein I took my delight, and now, after all my endeavours and constant services to his Majesty, must by sad experience die a beggar.' He was buried in the church of St. Peter ad Vincula, near the Tower, on 12 Nov. 1675.

Philip Ryley (*d.* 1733), his son and heir, was from an early age until 1702, and again from 1706, serjeant-at-arms, attending the lord treasurer of England; was subsequently agent of the exchequer; from 1698 a commissioner of excise; from 30 May 1711 a commissioner for collecting the duties on hides; and for many years surveyor of the

royal woods and forests. He was knighted by George II on 26 April 1728. His possession through life of many lucrative offices enabled him to acquire considerable wealth, and he purchased the manor of Great Hockham, near Thetford, Norfolk, where he resided in his later years. He died at Norwich on 25 Jan. 1733 (*Gent. Mag.* 1733, p. 47).

[The Troubles of William Ryley, Lancaster Herald, and of his Son, Clerks of the Records in the Tower, by John E. Bailey, F.S.A., privately printed at Leigh, Lancashire, 1879, 8vo; Waters's Genealogical Memoirs of the Family of Chester of Chicheley, i. 174; Noble's Coll. of Arms, pp. 240, 248, 251, 253, 261, 262, 264, 289; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), p. 2160.] T. C.

RYMER, JAMES (*fl.* 1775–1822), medical writer, a native of Scotland, is said to be related to the family of Thomas Rymer [q. v.], compiler of the 'Fœdera.' His father died when he was young, but he was carefully educated by his mother. After having served an apprenticeship to a surgeon and apothecary, he studied anatomy and medicine at Edinburgh University. In 1770 he left Edinburgh for London. He was there appointed surgeon's mate on H.M.S. Montreal, with which he made two voyages in the Mediterranean and Levant. Soon afterwards he joined the Trident, the ship of Rear-admiral Sir Peter Denis; subsequently went a voyage to Nevis in the West Indies, and in December 1775 became surgeon to the sloop Hazard. He very soon exchanged into the Surprise, commanded by Captain Robert Linzee, which reached Quebec in May 1776, and thence accompanied Admiral Montagu's squadron to St. John's, Newfoundland. On the return voyage, in November 1776, putrid fever broke out. Rymer was next attached as surgeon to the sloop Alderney, which was stationed at Great Yarmouth. While there he wrote a 'Sketch of Great Yarmouth, with some Reflections on Cold Bathing,' 1777, 12mo. In 1778, in which year he says he published a volume of 'Remarks on the Earl of Chesterfield's Letters,' he was transferred to the Conquistador, which was stationed at the Nore for the reception and distribution of impressed men and volunteers. After fifteen months' service he was transferred to the Marlborough, which was ordered for foreign service. Rymer, who attributed his transference to the dislike of his commanding officer, wrote a somewhat scurrilous pamphlet under the title 'Transplantation, or Poor Crocus pluckt up by the Root,' 1779. He appears to have remained in the navy till 1782. On 2 June 1815 he was elected F.R.C.S. (Lond.), and seems to have practised afterwards at Reigate and Ramsgate. He was living at the latter place in 1841–2. His last surviving daughter died at Brighton on 13 June 1855 (*Gent. Mag.* 1855, ii. 331).

Rymer wrote, besides the works already noticed: 1. 'Introduction to the Study of Pathology on a Natural Plan, containing an Essay on Fevers,' 1775, 8vo. 2. 'Description of the Island of Nevis, with an Account of its Principal Diseases,' &c., 1776, 8vo. 3. 'An Essay on Medical Education, with Advice to Young Gentlemen who go into the Navy as Mates,' 1776, 8vo. 4. 'The Practice of Navigation on a New Plan, by means of a Quadrant of the Difference of Latitude and Departure,' 1778, 4to. 5. 'Observations and Remarks respecting the more effectual means of Preservation of Wounded Seamen and Mariners on board H.M.'s ships in Time of Action,' 1780, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1782. 6. 'Letter on the Scurvy,' 1782, 8vo. 7. 'Chemical Reflections relating to the Nature, Causes, Prevention, and Cure of some Diseases, particularly the Sea Scurvy,' 1784, 8vo. 8. 'A Tract upon Indigestion and the Hypochondriac Disease, and on Atomic Gout,' 1785, 8vo; 5th edit. 1789. 9. 'On the Nature and Symptoms of Gout,' 1785, 8vo. 10. 'Physiological Conjectures concerning certain Functions of the Human Economy in Fœtus and in the Adult,' 1787, 8vo. 11. 'A Short Account of the Method of treating Scrofular and other Glandular Affections,' 1790, 8vo. 12. 'Essay on Pestilential Diseases,' 1805, 8vo. 13. 'On the Nutriferous System in Men and all Creatures which have Livers,' 1808, 8vo. 14. 'A Treatise on Diet and Regimen, to which are added a Nosological Table, or Medical Chest Directory, Prescriptions,' &c., 1828, 8vo; dedicated to Dr. Abernethy. Rymer also contributed to the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for June 1822 (Supplement) 'Observations on Hydrophobia,' for which he recommended the old remedy of immersion in cold or tepid water, with injections of the same; and he translated 'Analysis of the Section of the Symphysis of the Ossa Pubis, as recommended in cases of Difficult Labour and Deformed Pelvis. From the French of Alphonse le Roy,' 1783.

[Rymer himself tells the story of his early life in Transplantation (1779), mentioned in the text. See also Lists of the Royal College of Surgeons; Lit. Mem. Living Authors, 1798; Biogr. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816; Watt's Bibl. Brit. i. 824; Cat. Roy. Med. and Chirurg. Society; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. Le G. N.

RYMER, THOMAS (1641–1713), author and archæologist, son of Ralph Rymer, lord of the manor of Brafferton, Yorkshire, was

born at 'The Hall' at Yafforth in 1641 (Ingledew, *Hist. of Northallerton*, p. 288). The father, 'possessed of a good estate,' was, according to Clarendon, 'of the quality of the better sort of grand jury men, who was esteemed a wise man, and was known to be trusted by the greatest men who had been in rebellion' (*Continuation of Life*, 1759, p. 461). An ardent roundhead, he was made treasurer of his district during the Commonwealth, and he was granted the estate at Yafforth and Wickmore, Yorkshire, which he had previously rented at 200*l.* a year of the royalist owner, Sir Edward Osborne. At the Restoration Sir Edward's son, Thomas, compelled him to surrender these lands. Ralph Rymer, resenting this treatment, joined 'the presbyterian rising' in the autumn of 1663. He was arrested on 12 Oct., was condemned to death for high treason on 7 Jan., and was hanged at York. A son Ralph, who also engaged in the conspiracy, was detained in prison till 10 July 1666.

Thomas was educated at the school kept by Thomas Smelt, a loyalist, at Danby-Wiske. George Hickes [q. v.] was a schoolfellow. He was admitted a 'pensionarius minor' at Sidney-Sussex College, Cambridge, on 29 April 1658, at the age of seventeen. On quitting the university without a degree, he became a member of Gray's Inn on 2 May 1666, and was called to the bar on 16 June 1673 (cf. Foster, *Reg.* p. 300).

But literature rather than law occupied most of his attention. In 1668 he first appeared as an author by publishing a translation of a Latin anthology from Cicero's works called 'Cicero's Prince;' this he dedicated to the Duke of Monmouth. The special study of his early life was, however, dramatic literature, and he reached the conviction that neglect of the classical rules of unity had seriously injured the dramatic efforts of English writers. In 1674 he published, with an elaborate preface in support of such views, an English translation of R. Rapin's 'Reflections on Aristotle's Treatise of Poesie.' In 1677 he not only prepared an essay critically examining some typical English dramas in the light of his theories, but also wrote a play in which he endeavoured to illustrate practically the value of the laws of the classical drama. The play, which was not acted, was licensed for publication on 13 Sept. 1677, and was published next year (in 4to) under the title 'Edgar, or the English Monarch: an Heroick Tragedy.' It was in rhymed verse. The action takes place between noonday and ten at night. The plot was mainly drawn from William of Malmesbury. Abounding in strong royalist sentiments, the volume was dedicated to the king (other editions are dated 1691 and 1692). The only service that the piece rendered to art was to show how a play might faithfully observe all the classical laws without betraying any dramatic quality. Addison referred to it in the 'Spectator' (No. 692) as a typical failure.

Meanwhile Rymer's critical treatise was licensed for the press on 17 July 1677. It was entitled 'The Tragedies of the Last Age consider'd and examin'd by the Practice of the Ancients, and by the Common Sense of all Ages, in a letter to Fleetwood Shepheard, esq.,' 1678, sm. 8vo. Here Rymer promised to examine in detail six plays, viz. Fletcher's 'Rollo,' 'King or no King,' and 'Maid's Tragedy,' Shakespeare's 'Othello' and 'Julius Cæsar,' and Ben Jonson's 'Catiline,' as well as to criticise Milton's 'Paradise Lost' 'which some are pleased to call a poem.' But he confined his attention for the present to the first three of the plays only. He is uniformly hostile to the works criticised. Most of his remarks are captious, but he displayed wide reading in the classics and occasionally exposed a genuine defect. The tract was republished, with 'Part I' on the title-page, in 1692. He returned to the attack on 'Othello' in 'A Short View of Tragedy: its Original Excellency and Corruption; with some Reflections on Shakespeare and other Practitioners for the Stage.' This was published late in 1692, but bears the date 1693. In Rymer's eyes 'Othello' was 'a bloody farce without salt or savour.' He denies that Shakespeare showed any capacity in tragedy, although he allows him comic genius and humour. Both works attracted attention. Dryden wrote on the first volume some appreciative notes, which Dr. Johnson first published in his 'Life of Dryden.' The second volume was reviewed by Motteux in the 'Gentleman's Journal' for December 1692, and by John Dunton in the 'Compleat Library,' December 1692 (ii. 58). Dunton in his 'Life and Errors' (1818, p. 354) calls Rymer 'orthodox and modest.' Pope described him as 'a learned and strict critic,' and 'on the whole one of the best critics we ever had . . . He is generally right, though rather too severe in his opinion of the particular plays he speaks of' (Spence, *Anecdotes*). Comparing Rymer's critical efforts with Dryden's 'Essay on Dramatic Poetry' (1668), Dr. Johnson wrote that Dryden's criticism had the majesty of a queen, Rymer's the ferocity of a tyrant (Johnson, *Lives of the Poets*, ed. Cunningham, i. 341). Macaulay judged him to be the worst critic that ever lived. It is fairer to regard him as a learned fanatic, from whose extravagances any level-

neaded student of the drama may derive much amusement and some profit.

In 'Martin Scriblerus' Pope classed Rymer with Dennis as one of those 'who, beginning with criticism, became afterwards such poets as no age hath parallel'd' (cf. POPE, *Works*, ed. Courthope and Elwin, iv. 82, v. 48). Rymer wrote three poems to the memory of Edmund Waller, which were published in a volume of elegies in 1688, as well as in Dryden's 'Miscellany Poems;' and he is said to have written the Latin inscription for Waller's tomb at *Beaconsfield*. In 1689 he published a poem on Queen Mary's arrival, and in 1692 a translation of one elegy in Ovid's 'Tristia' (bk. iii. elegy 6; reissued in Dryden's 'Miscellanies,' 2nd edit. p. 148). Further specimens of his verse, which was on occasion sportively amorous, appear in Nichols's 'Select Poems,' 1780, and two pieces figure in Mr. A. H. Bullen's 'Musa Proterva' (1895, pp. 125–7). A contemporary caricature scornfully designates him 'a garreteer poet' (CAULFIELD, *Portraits*, 1819, i. 50). Other contributions by Rymer to literature consisted of a translation of Plutarch's 'Life of Nicias' in the collection of Plutarch's 'Lives' (1683–1686), and he is supposed to be author of the preface to Thomas Hobbes's posthumous 'Historia Ecclesiastica carmine elegiaco concinnata' (1688). 'A Life of Thomas Hobbes' (1681), sometimes attributed to Rymer, is almost certainly by Richard Blackburne [q. v.] 'An Essay concerning Critical and Curious Learning, in which are contained some short Reflections on the Controversie betwixt Sir William Temple and Mr. Wotton, and that betwixt Dr. Bentley and Mr. Boyl, by T. R., Esqr.,' 1698—a 'very poor and mean performance'—is attributed to Rymer by Hearne (*Collections*, ii. 256–7).

In the meantime Rymer's interests had been diverted to history. In 1684 he published a learned tract 'of the antiquity, power, and decay of parliaments' (other editions in 1704 and 1714). In 1692 he received the appointment of historiographer to the king, in succession to Shadwell, at a salary of 200*l.* a year (LUTTRELL, ii. 623).

Shortly afterwards the government of William III determined, mainly at the suggestion of Lord Somers, to print by authority the public conventions of Great Britain with other powers. On 26 Aug. 1693 a warrant was issued to Rymer appointing him editor of the publication, which was to be entitled 'Fœdera,' and authorising him to search all public repositories for leagues, treaties, alliances, capitulations, confederacies, which had at any time been made between the crown of England and other kingdoms. Rymer took as his model Leibnitz's recently published 'Codex Juris Gentium Diplomaticus' (Hanover, 1693), and founded his work on an Elizabethan manuscript 'Book of Abbreviations of Leagues' by Arthur Agard [q. v.] He corresponded with Leibnitz and with Bishop Nicolson, and benefited by their suggestions. The warrant enabling him to continue his researches was renewed to Rymer on 12 April 1694. His expenses were large, and he was inadequately remunerated by the government. On 23 April 1694 he was granted, on his petition, a sum of 200*l.*, 'seized at Leicester on the conviction of a Romish priest,' Gervas Cartwright. But up to August 1698 he had expended 1,253*l.* in transcription and the like, and only received 500*l.* From May 1703 a salary of 200*l.* was paid him for his editorial labours, but he suffered extreme poverty until his death. Many importunate petitions, which Lord Halifax supported with his influence, were needed before any money was set aside by the government for printing his work. The first volume was at length published on 20 Nov. 1704, with a turgid dedication in Latin to the queen. It opens with a convention between Henry I and Robert, earl of Flanders, dated 17 May 1101. Only two hundred and fifty copies were printed. The second volume appeared in 1705, and the third in 1706. In 1707, when the fourth volume was issued, Robert Sanderson [q. v.] was appointed Rymer's assistant, and the warrant empowering searches was renewed on 3 May. The fifth and sixth volumes followed in 1708; the seventh, eighth, and ninth in 1709, the tenth and eleventh in 1710, the twelfth in 1711, the thirteenth and fourteenth in 1712, and the fifteenth, bringing the documents down to July 1586, in 1713, the year of Rymer's death. The sixteenth volume, which appeared in 1715, was prepared by Sanderson, 'ex schedis Thomæ Rymeri potissimum.' By a warrant dated 15 Feb. 1717 Sanderson was constituted the sole editor of the undertaking, and he completed the original scheme by issuing the seventeenth volume in 1717 ('accurante Roberto Sanderson, generoso'). Here the latest treaty printed was dated 1625. There were appended an index and a 'Syllabus seu Index Actorum MSS. quæ lix voluminibus compacta (præter xviii tomos typis vulgatos) collegit ac descripsit Thomas Rymer.' The syllabus consists of a list of all the manuscripts Rymer had transcribed during the progress of the undertaking. These papers, which dealt with the period between 1115 and 1698, are now among the Additional MSS. at the British Museum (Nos. 4573–4630 and No. 18911). Of the two hundred

and fifty copies printed of each of the seventeen volumes, two hundred only were for sale at 2*l.* each. The cost of printing the seventeen volumes amounted to 10,615*l.* 12*s.* 6*d.* Three supplemental volumes by Sanderson brought the total number to twenty, of which the last appeared in 1735. The latest document included was dated 1654.

As the successive volumes issued from the press, the great design attracted appreciative attention, both at home and abroad. Each volume was, on its publication, abridged by Rapin in French in Le Clerc's 'Bibliothèque Choisie,' and a translation of this abridgment was published in English as 'Acta Regia' by Stephen Whatley in 1731 in 4 vols. 8vo (originally issued in twenty-five monthly parts). Hearne highly commended Rymer's industry, and welcomed every instalment with enthusiasm (cf. *Collections*, ii. 296). Swift, who obtained the volumes for the library of Dublin University, wrote in his 'Journal to Stella' on 22 Feb. 1712: 'Came home early, and have been amusing myself with looking into one of the volumes of Rymer's records.' Though defective at some points, and defaced by errors of date and by many misprints, Rymer's 'Fœdera' remains a collection of high value and authority for almost all periods of the middle ages and for the sixteenth century. For the period of the Commonwealth the work is meagre, and Dumont's 'Corps Universel Diplomatique' (8 vols. 1726) is for that epoch an indispensable supplement.

A corrected reprint, issued by Jacob Tonson at the expense of government, under the direction of George Holmes (1662–1749) [q. v.], of the first seventeen volumes, appeared between 1727 and 1730, and was sold at 50*l.* a set; this was limited to two hundred copies (*Reliquiæ Hearnianæ*, ed. Bliss, iii. 23). A new edition in ten volumes, published by John Neaulme at The Hague, 1737–45, is of greatly superior typographical accuracy, and supplies some new documents. A third edition of the 'Fœdera' was undertaken in 1806 by the Record Commission. Dr. Adam Clarke [q. v.] was appointed editor, and he was subsequently replaced by John Caley [q. v.] and Frederick Holbrooke; but after 30,388*l.* 18*s.* 4½*d.* had been spent, between 1816 and 1830, on producing five hundred copies of parts i.–vi. (forming vols. i.–iii. and bringing the work to 1383), the publication was finally suspended in 1830. A valuable syllabus of the 'Fœdera,' containing many corrections, was prepared by Sir Thomas Hardy, and was issued in three volumes (vol. i. appearing in 1869, 4to, vol. ii. in 1873, and vol. iii. in 1885).

While engaged on the 'Fœdera' Rymer found time to deal with some controverted historical problems. In 1702 he published a first letter to Bishop Nicolson 'on his Scotch Library,' in which he endeavours to free Robert III of Scotland from the imputation of bastardy. A second letter to Bishop Nicolson contained 'an historical deduction of the alliances between France and Scotland, whereby the pretended old league with Charlemagne is disproved and the true old league is ascertained.' Sir Robert Sibbald [q. v.], in a published reply, disputed Rymer's accuracy. Rymer, in a third letter to Nicolson (1706), vindicated the character of Edward III.

Rymer died in poor circumstances at his house in Arundel Street, Strand, on 14 Dec. 1713, and was buried in the parish church of St. Clement Danes. He left all his property to Mrs. Anna Parnell, spinster; she sold his 'Collectanea' to the treasury for 215*l.* He seems to have been unmarried. After his death was published, in a volume called 'Curious Amusements, by a Gentleman of Pembroke-hall in Cambridge' (1714, 12mo), 'Some Translations [attributed to Rymer] from Greek, Latin, and Italian Poets, with other Verses and Songs never before printed.'

[An unfinished life of Rymer, by Des Maizeaux, is among Thomas Birch's manuscripts (Add. MS 4423, f. 161). This and all other accessible sources of information have been utilised by Sir Thomas Duffus Hardy in the elaborate memoir which he prefixed to vol. i. of his Syllabus of Rymer's Fœdera (1869). See also Chalmers's Biogr. Dict.; Rymer's Works; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. xi. 490; Diary of Ralph Thoresby, ed. Hunter; Gardiner's and Mullinger's Introduction to English History.] S. L.

RYSBRACK, JOHN MICHAEL (JOANNES MICHIEL) (1693?–1770), sculptor, is usually stated to have been born in Antwerp on 24 June 1693, but the date and place both seem uncertain. He was son of Pieter Andreasz Rysbrack, a landscape-painter of Antwerp, who, after working in England for a short time in 1675, went to Paris, where he married a Frenchwoman, Geneviève Compagnon, widow of Philippe Buyster, by whom he had, besides the sculptor, two sons, Pieter Andreas and Gerard. A strong leaning to French models in the sculptor's work may be traced to the French origin of his mother. Rysbrack studied at Antwerp under Theodore Balant, one of the leading sculptors there, and in 1714–15 was 'meester' of the guild of St. Luke in that city. According to another account, his master from 1706 to 1712 was the sculptor, Michiel Van der Voort.

Rysbrack came to England in 1720, and at first gained a reputation for modelling small figures in clay. Afterwards he executed a few portrait-busts, which brought him into notice, and he obtained employment on monuments from James Gibbs [q. v.] and William Kent [q. v.], the architects. Not being satisfied with their treatment of him, Rysbrack began an independent practice, and quickly became the most fashionable sculptor of his day. He was very industrious and did much to introduce something of simplicity and good taste into the rather oppressive style which prevailed in monumental sculpture. Among the principal monuments executed by him are those in Westminster Abbey of Sir Isaac Newton (designed by Kent), the Duke of Newcastle, Matthew Prior, Earl Stanhope, Admiral Vernon, Sir Godfrey Kneller (designed by himself), Mrs. Oldfield (designed by Kent); in Worcester Cathedral Bishop Hough; in Salisbury Cathedral, the Duke and Duchess of Somerset; at Blenheim the Duke of Marlborough. Among the statues executed by him were the bronze equestrian statue of William III at Bristol, the statues of the Duke of Somerset at Cambridge, John Locke at Oxford, George I and George II for the Royal Exchange. As a sculptor of portrait busts Rysbrack has seldom if ever been excelled. Nearly all the leading men of his time sat to him, including Pope, Walpole, Sir Hans Sloane, Gibbs, the Duke and Duchess of Marlborough, the Duke and Duchess of Argyll, Martin Folkes, and many others. When his supremacy was shaken by the growing popularity of Scheemakers and Roubiliac, Rysbrack produced three important portrait statues of Palladio, Inigo Jones, and Fiammingo, which were placed in the Duke of Devonshire's villa at Chiswick. At the same time he executed a large statue of Hercules, which was compiled from the Farnese Hercules and studies made from noted pugilists and athletes of the time; it was purchased by Mr. Hoare of Stourhead, Wiltshire, who built a temple there on purpose to receive it. Besides his merits as a sculptor, Rysbrack was also an accomplished draughtsman, and executed many hundreds of highly finished drawings in bistre, all in the manner of the great Italian artists. In 1765 he retired from business, and sold part of his collection of models and drawings; other sales followed in 1767 and 1770. Rysbrack resided for many years in Vere Street, Oxford Street, where he died on 8 Jan. 1770; he was buried in Marylebone churchyard. A portrait of Rysbrack was painted by J. Vanderbank.

[Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting (ed. Wornum); Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; J. T. Smith's Nollekens and his Times; Rombouts and Van Lerius's Liggeren der Antwerpsche Sint Lucasgilde.] L. C.

RYTHER, AUGUSTINE (*fl.* 1576-1590), engraver, one of the earliest English exponents of the art of engraving on copper, was a native of Leeds in Yorkshire, and a fellow-townsman of Christopher Saxton [q. v.] He was probably an offshoot of the old and knightly family of Ryther in Yorkshire. Ryther was associated with Saxton in engraving some of the famous maps of the counties of England published by Saxton in 1579. His name appears as the engraver of the maps of Durham and Westmoreland (1576), Gloucester and York (1577), and that of the whole of England, signed 'Augustinus Ryther Anglus Sculpsit An° Dñi 1579.' His name appears in 1588 with those of Jodocus Hondius [q. v.], Theodore de Bry, and others, among the engravers of the charts to 'The Mariner's Mirrour . . . first made and set fourth in divers exact sea charts by that famous nauigator Luke Wagenar of Enchuisen, and now fitted with necessarie additions for the use of Englishmen by Anthony Ashley.' In 1590 Ryther published a translation of Petruccio Ubaldini's 'Expeditionis Hispaniorum in Angliam vera Descriptio,' under the title of 'A discourse concerninge the Spanishe fleete inuadinge Englande in the yeare 1588, and overthrowne by her Matie Nauie under the conduction of the Right honorable the Lorde Charles Howarde, highe Admirall of Englande, written in Italian by Petruccio Ubaldino, citizen of Florence, and translated for A. Ryther: unto the wch discourse are annexed certaine tables expressinge the seuerall exploites and conflictes had with the said fleete. These bookes, with the tables belonginge to them, are to be solde at the shoppe of A. Ryther, beinge a little from Leadenhall, next to the signe of the Tower.' The book was printed by A. Hatfield. This work is dedicated by Ryther to Lord Howard of Effingham, and in the dedication he alludes to the time spent by him in engraving the plates, and apologises for the two years' delay in its publication. In a letter to the reader, Ryther asks for indulgence 'because I count my selfe as yet but a yoong beginner.' The plates consist of a title and ten charts, showing the various stages of the progress and defeat of the Spanish Armada in the Channel, and tracing its further course round the British Isles. They were drawn out, as it appears, by Robert Adams (*d.* 1595) [q. v.], surveyor of the queen's buildings, and form the most im-

portant record of the Spanish Armada which exists. It is probable that Ryther's charts, or Adams's original drawings, were the basis for the tapestries of the Spanish Armada, executed by Hendrik Cornelisz Vroom in Holland, and formerly in the House of Lords. Reduced copies of Ryther's charts were published by John Pine [q. v.] in his work on the Armada tapestries. The 'tables' were published by Ryther separately from the book, and are very scarce.

[Ames's Typogr. Antiq. ed. Herbert; Thoresby's Vic. Leod. 1724, p. 90; Boyne's York. Libr. p. 266.] L. C.

RYTHER, JOHN (1634?–1681), nonconformist divine, son of John Rither (*d.* 1673), a tanner, was born in Yorkshire about 1634, and educated at Leeds grammar school. On 25 March 1650, being then under sixteen years of age, he was admitted as a sizar at Sidney-Sussex College, Cambridge. His father became a leader among the quakers at York. Ryther held the vicarage of Frodingham (including Bromby), Lincolnshire, from which he was ejected, the presumption being that it was a sequestered living, which he lost at the Restoration. He retired to York, but soon obtained the vicarage of North Ferriby, Yorkshire; he resided, however, at Brough in the neighbouring parish of Elloughton. Ejected from Ferriby by the Uniformity Act of 1662, he preached in his house at Brough till the operation of the Five Miles Act (which came into force 25 March 1666) compelled him to remove. He preached at Allerton, near Bradford, and aided in founding in 1668 the congregational church at Bradford-dale. For illegal preaching he was imprisoned for six months, and again for fifteen months, in York Castle. About 1669 he removed to London, a meeting-house was built for him at Wapping, and here he became exceedingly popular with sailors, who shielded him from arrest. He was known as the 'seaman's preacher.' He died in June 1681. The mother of Andrew Kippis [q. v.] was his descendant. He published, besides single sermons (1672–80), including a funeral sermon for James Janeway [q. v.]: 1. 'The Morning Seeker,' 1673, 8vo. 2. 'A Plat for Mariners; or the Seaman's Preacher,' 1675, 8vo; reprinted [1780?], 8vo, with preface by John Newton (1725–1807) [q. v.] 3. 'The Best Friend . . . or Christ's Awakening Call,' 1678, 8vo.

JOHN RYTHER (*d.* 1704), son of the above, acted as chaplain on merchant ships trading to both the Indies, and early in 1689 became minister at Nottingham of the congregational church in Bridlesmith Gate, and (from 3 Oct. 1689) in Castle Gate. He published: 'A Defence of the Glorious Gospel,' 1703, 8vo, against John Barret (1631–1713) [q. v.] Among the manuscripts in the museum of Ralph Thoresby [q. v.] were 'A Journal kept by the Rev. Mr. John Ryther of his Voyage from Venice to Zant, 1676 . . . from Zant . . . to London. . . . Another from Sardinia to England. From London, 1680, to the coast of Cormandell, and Bay of Bengale. From Fort St. George, 1681, to Cape Bona Esperance, from St. Helena to England.'

[Calamy's Account, 1713, pp. 448, 833; Calamy's Continuation, 1727, ii. 601 sq. 953 sq.; Museum Thoresbyanum, 1816, p. 81 (89); Carpenter's Presbyterianism in Nottingham [1862], pp. 106, 109; Miall's Congregationalism in Yorkshire, 1868, p. 240; Heywood's Diaries, ed. Turner, ii. 289; Nottingham Daily Press, 30 May 1889; information from the master of Sidney-Sussex College, and from J. S. Rowntree, esq., York.] A. G.

RYVES, BRUNO (1596–1677), dean of Windsor, son of Thomas, and grandson of John Ryves of Damory Court, Dorset, was born in 1596, and educated at Oxford, subscribing as a clerk of New College in 1610. Sir Thomas Ryves [q. v.] was his first cousin. He graduated B.A. in 1616, and in the following year became a clerk of Magdalen, proceeding M.A. 9 June 1619, B.D. 20 June 1632, and D.D. 25 June 1639. He was admitted of Gray's Inn in 1634. In the meantime he was instituted to the vicarage of Stanwell in Middlesex, where he made a name by his 'florid' preaching (WOOD), obtaining in September 1628 the additional benefice of St. Martin-le-Vintry. About 1640 he became chaplain to Charles I. The inhabitants of Stanwell petitioned against him in July 1642, and he was forthwith deprived of his benefices, and a parliamentary preacher appointed in his stead. 'With his wife and four children and all his family he was (according to Walker) taken out of doors, all his goods seized, and all that night lay under a hedge in the wet and cold. Next day my Lord Arundel, hearing of this barbarous usage done to so pious a gentleman, sent his coach with men and horses,' and Ryves was entertained for some time at Wardour Castle. A patent of June 1646 created him dean of Chichester, but he remained in seclusion and dependent upon charity at Shafton in Dorset until after the king's death, when he made at least one journey abroad, bearing to Charles II some money which had been collected among his adherents. Upon the Restoration he petitioned for the vicarage of St. Giles's, Cripplegate; but better preferment was in store for him. He was in July 1660 in-

stalled dean of Chichester and master of the hospital there; he was also sworn chaplain-in-ordinary to the king, and appointed dean of Windsor (and Wolverhampton), being installed on 3 Sept. 1660. He became scribe of the order of the Garter in the following January, and was shortly afterwards presented to the rectories of Haseley, Oxon., and Acton, in Middlesex. As administrator of the charity of the poor knights of Windsor, he had great difficulty in dealing with the many and conflicting appeals of decayed royalists.

In January 1662, upon the occasion of a great alarm caused by the prevalence of midsummer weather in midwinter, Ryves preached before the House of Commons at St. Margaret's, on Joshua vii. 12, 'showing how the neglect of exacting justice on offenders (by which he insinuated such of the old king's murderers as were yet reprieved and in the Tower) was a main cause of God's punishing a land' (Evelyn, *Diary*, 15 Jan.; cf. Pepys, i. 313). Being non-resident at Acton, he put in a drunken curate, whom he directed to persecute Richard Baxter. Baxter was drawing crowded audiences to his sermons in defiance of the conventicle act, by an unpopular application of which, in 1668, he was at length convicted and confined for six months. Baxter rightly attributed his mishap to the absentee rector, who had grown hard and sour; even Sir Matthew Hale had no good word for him. Ryves died at Windsor on 13 July 1677, and was buried in the south aisle of St. George's Chapel, where he is commemorated by a long mural inscription in Latin. By his wife, Kate, daughter of Sir Richard Waldram, knt., of Charley, Leicestershire, he had several children. A son married Judith Tyler in 1668, and his son Bruno entered Merchant Taylors' School in 1709; a kinsman, Jerome Ryves (*d.* 1705), was installed dean of St. Patrick's, Dublin, in March 1699.

Besides three separate sermons, Ryves was the author of 'Mercurius Rusticus; or the Countries Complaint of the Barbarous Outrages committed by the Sectaries of this late flourishing Kingdom.' Nineteen numbers (in opposition to which George Wither started a parliamentary 'Mercurius Rusticus') appeared from August 1642, and the whole were republished, 1646, 1647, and 1685, with a finely engraved frontispiece, in compartments. The assaults upon Sir John Lucas's house, Wardour Castle, and other mansions are narrated, while a second part commences to deal with the violation of the cathedrals. From the fact of its being frequently bound up with 'Mercurius Rusticus,' with the common title of 'Angliæ Ruina,' the 'Querela Cantabrigiensis' of John Barwick (q. v.) has been erroneously attributed to Ryves (Wood, *Athenæ*, iii. 1111). Ryves assisted Walton in the business of the London tithes, and contributed to his polyglot bible (Todd, *Memoirs of Walton*, i. 4, 306). A number of his letters are among the Ashmole MSS. in the Bodleian Library (see Bloxam, *Magd. Coll. Reg.* ii. 58). Both Ryves's christian name and surname were variously spelt by his contemporaries, Brune, Bruen, Brian, Bruno, and Reeves, Rives, Ryve, Reeve, and Ryves.

An engraved portrait of the dean, from an original miniature in oil, was published in 1810; a second was engraved by Earlom (Evans, *Cat. of Engraved Portraits*, p. 302).

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iii. 1110; Bloxam's Magdalen Coll. Registers, ii. 51–8; Hutchins's Dorset, i. 228 and iv. 96 (pedigree); Le Neve's Fasti Eccles. Anglicanæ; Newcourt's Repertorium, 1708, i. 423; Lysons's Environs of London, ii. 12; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, 1714, ii. 12; Lloyd's Memoirs, pp. 5, 6; Grey's Examples of Neal's Puritans, iii. App. p. 13; Baxter's Addit. Notes on Sir M. Hale, 1682, p. 25; Baxter et l'Angleterre religieuse de son temps, 1840, p. 249; Pote's Windsor, p. 365; Fox-Bourne's Hist. of Newspapers, i. 13; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1661–2, passim; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict.; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn); Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

RYVES, ELIZABETH (1750–1797), author, descended from an old Irish family connected with that of Bruno Ryves [q. v.], was born in Ireland in 1750. She owned some property, but, being cheated out of it, fell into poverty, and went to London to earn a living by her pen. She wrote political articles for newspapers, verses, plays, and learned French in order to make translations; she turned into English Rousseau's 'Social Contract,' Raynal's 'Letter to the National Assembly,' and Delacroix's 'Review of the Constitutions of the Principal States of Europe,' 1792; she attempted Froissart, but gave it up as too difficult. For some time she is doubtfully said to have conducted the historical department of the 'Annual Register' (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1795 ii. 540, 734, 1797 i. 522; and Baker, *Biogr. Dramat.* i. 619).

Her dramatic efforts, 'The Prude,' a comic opera in three acts (cf. *ib.* ii. 185), and 'The Debt of Honour,' were accepted by a theatrical manager, but were never acted; she received 100*l.* as compensation. She wrote one novel, 'The Hermit of Snowden,' said to be an account of her own life, and seven small

volumes of poems. She died in poverty in April 1797 in Store Street, London. Isaac D'Israeli, to whom she was personally known, expends much pity on her fate (cf. *Calamities of Authors*, p. 95).

[Webb's Irish Biography, p. 461; O'Donoghue's Poets of Ireland, iii. 221; Hale's Woman's Record, p. 497; Gent. Mag. 1797, i. 445.] E. L.

RYVES, GEORGE FREDERICK (1758–1826), rear-admiral, son of Thomas Ryves, of the old Dorset family, by his second wife, Anna Maria, daughter of Daniel Graham, was born on 8 Sept. 1758. He received his early education at Harrow, and in February 1774 was entered on board the Kent guardship at Plymouth. In April 1775 he joined the Portland, going out to the West Indies as flagship of Vice-admiral James Young, and shortly after arriving on the station was appointed to command the Tartar tender, carrying eight guns and a crew of thirty-three men. In her he had the fortune to capture upwards of fifty prizes, some of them privateers of superior force. In May 1778 the Portland returned to England, and in May 1779 Ryves joined the Europe, the flagship of Vice-admiral Arbuthnot, who in September appointed him acting-lieutenant of the Pacific armed ship. His lieutenant's commission was confirmed on 18 Nov. 1780, and in December he was appointed to the Fox on the Jamaica station. In her he returned to England in 1782, and early in 1783 he was appointed to the Grafton, which sailed for the East Indies; but, having been dismasted in a gale in the Bay of Biscay, was obliged to put back and, consequent on the peace, was paid off and Ryves placed on half-pay. In the armament of 1787 he was appointed first lieutenant of the Aurora frigate, and in January 1795 to the Arethusa on the coast of France. On 4 July 1795 he was promoted to the command of the Bulldog, then in the West Indies, and went out to her as a passenger in the Colossus. On arriving at St. Lucia, in the absence of the Bulldog, Ryves volunteered for service with the seamen landed for the reduction of the island [see CHRISTIAN, SIR HUGH CLOBERRY], and rendered important assistance in the making of roads and the transporting of heavy guns. He afterwards joined the Bulldog, in which he returned to England in September 1797.

On 29 May 1798 he was advanced to post rank, and in April 1800 was appointed to the Agincourt of 64 guns, which during the summer carried the flag of Sir Charles Morice Pole [q. v.] on the Newfoundland station. In the following year the Agincourt was one of the fleet with Lord Keith on the coast of Egypt [see ELPHINSTONE, GEORGE KEITH, VISCOUNT KEITH], and in March 1802 Ryves was sent with a small squadron to receive the cession of Corfu. Afterwards, on intelligence that the French were preparing to seize on the island of Maddalena, he was sent thither to prevent the encroachment. The intelligence proved to be incorrect; but while waiting there Ryves carried out a survey of the roadstead, then absolutely unknown, and by his chart Nelson, in the following year, was led to make it his base, calling it, in compliment to Ryves, Agincourt Sound. In May 1803 Ryves was moved to the Gibraltar, in which he remained in the Mediterranean, under Nelson's command, till the summer of 1804, when the Gibraltar, being almost worn out, was sent home and paid off. In 1810 Ryves commanded the Africa, of 64 guns, in the Baltic, from which he brought home a large convoy, notwithstanding the severity of the weather and the violence of the gales. He had no further service, but became rear-admiral on 27 May 1825, and died at his seat, Shrowton House, Dorset, on 20 May 1826. Ryves was twice married: first, in 1792, to Catherine Elizabeth, third daughter of the Hon. James Everard Arundel; and, secondly, in 1806, to Emma, daughter of Richard Robert Graham of Chelsea Hospital. By both wives he left issue; five of his sons served in the navy. The eldest, George Frederick Ryves, nominated a C.B. in 1826 for distinguished service in the first Burmese war, died, a rear-admiral, in 1858.

[Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biogr. iii. (vol. ii.) 136; O'Byrne's Nav. Biogr. Dict. p. 1017; Nicolas's Despatches of Lord Nelson (see Index); Service-book in the Public Record Office; Gent. Mag. 1826, i. 640.] J. K. L.

RYVES, MRS. LAVINIA JANETTA HORTON DE SERRES (1797–1871), claiming to be Princess of Cumberland. [See under SERRES, MRS. OLIVIA.]

RYVES, SIR THOMAS (1583?–1652), civilian, born about 1583, was the eighth son of John Ryves (1532–1587?) of Damory Court, near Blandford, Dorset, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Mervyn of Fonthill, Wiltshire. Of his brothers, George (1569–1613) was warden of New College, Oxford, and Sir William (*d.* 1660) was appointed attorney-general for Ireland in 1619 and judge of the king's bench in 1636. Bruno Ryves [q. v.] was his first cousin. Thomas was admitted to Winchester School in 1590, was thence elected fellow of New College, Oxford, in 1598, and graduated

B.C.L. on 7 Feb. 1604–5, and D.C.L. 21 June 1610. He also studied law in 'the best universities of France,' and the terms he spent there were allowed to count for his degree as if he had spent them in Oxford (*Cal. State Papers*, Ireland, 1615–25, pp. 105–7; *Reg. Univ. Oxon.* vol. ii. pt. i. p. 380). In 1611 he was admitted advocate of Doctors' Common. In September 1612 Sir John Davies [q. v.], whose wife was sister to Ryves's aunt, took Ryves with him on his return to Ireland, and in the following October procured him the reversion of the office of judge of faculties and the prerogative court in Ireland. Meanwhile he did the king 'good service' during the parliament of 1613, made notable by the struggle between Davies and Sir John Everard [q. v.] for the speakership, of which Ryves wrote an account, preserved among the state papers (*Cal. State Papers*, Ireland, 1611–14, pp. 354–5). On the death of Sir Daniel Donne [q. v.] in 1617, Ryves succeeded to the office of judge of faculties; but the bishops, including Ussher, objected to his authority in ecclesiastical matters, and demanded the appointment of a prelate. Ryves defended his claims in a letter to Sir Thomas Lake (*ib.*), but finally resigned the office, which was given to the archbishop of Dublin in 1621.

Ryves now returned to England and began to practise in the admiralty court. In April 1623 he was associated with the attorney-general in the prosecution of Admiral Sir Henry Mervyn and Sir William St. John before the admiralty court. In the following July he was ordered to attend Arthur, lord Chichester [q. v.], in his fruitless mission to negotiate peace in the Palatinate, but does not appear to have started (*Cal. State Papers*; Ryves to Ussher, in Ussher's *Works*, ed. Elrington, xv. 201). In the same year he was appointed king's advocate. In June 1626 he was sworn a master of requests extraordinary (*Cal. State Papers*, 1625–6, p. 362), and his activity in the admiralty courts is evidenced by numerous entries in the state papers from this date to the outbreak of the civil war. In 1634 he was placed on a commission to visit the churches and schools in the diocese of Canterbury. In 1636 he was made judge of the admiralty of Dover, and subsequently of the Cinque ports. His name does not occur after 1642, probably because he left his post to join the king. In spite of his advanced years he is said to have fought valiantly, and to have been several times wounded. He was knighted by Charles on 10 March 1644, and in September 1648 was employed on the king's behalf to negotiate with the parliament. He died on 2 Jan. 1651–2, and was buried in St. Clement Danes Church, London. Like his cousin Bruno, he married a lady named Waldram. He left no issue. Ryves was an able civilian, and his works evince considerable learning; but Archbishop Ussher had no high opinion of his honesty (Ussher, *Letters*, ed. Parr, 1686, p. 335).

His works are: 1. 'The Poore Vicars Plea,' London, 1620, 4to; it deals with the clergy of Ireland, and vindicates their claims to tithes, notwithstanding impropriations; another edition was printed by Sir Henry Spelman in 1704. 2. 'Regiminis Anglicani in Hibernia Defensio adversus Analecten (by David Rothe [q. v.]),' London, 1624, 4to; it seeks to exculpate James I from the charges of tyranny and oppression in Ireland, of debasing the coin, and restraining freedom of speech in parliament; it maintains the royal against papal supremacy in the church, and concludes with an eloquent vindication of Chichester's administration. 3. 'Imperatoris Justiniani Defensio adversus Alemannum,' London, 1626, 12mo; another edition appeared at Frankfort in 1628, 8vo. 4. 'Historia Navalis, lib. i.,' London, 1629, 8vo; begins with Noah, and deals with ancient naval history down to the sixth century B.C.; no more of this edition was published, and this volume was included in 5. 'Historia Navalis Antiqua, lib. iv.,' London, 1633, 8vo, which goes down to the establishment of the Roman empire. 6. 'Historia Navalis Media, lib. iii.,' London, 1640, 8vo; carries on the history to the fall of Constantinople in 1453. Many of Ryves's letters are preserved among the state papers; two to Camden are printed in Smith's 'Camdeni Epistolæ,' 1691, pp. 236, 257, and seven to Ussher in Elrington's 'Works of Ussher.' In the last two he speaks of having translated some of Ussher's works, but these translations do not seem to have been published.

[Authorities cited; Works in Brit. Mus. Libr.; Cal. State Papers, Domestic and Irish; Lascelles's Liber Mun. Hib.; Hutchins's Dorset, i. 228, iv. 96; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. iii. 304–6; Ware's Ireland, ii. 339–40; Laud's Works, iv. 126, 129, 130, v. 132; Reg. Univ. Oxon. vol. ii. pt. i. pp. 120, 186, 380, pt. iii. p. 260; Kirby's Winchester Scholars; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Coote's Civilians, p. 70; Fuller's Worthies, i. 315; Gent. Mag. 1813, ii. 22–3.] A. F. P.

S

SABERET or **SABA** (*d.* 616?), first Christian king of the East-Saxons. [See SEBERT.]

SABIE, FRANCIS (*fl.* 1595), poetaster, was a schoolmaster at Lichfield in 1587 (ARBER, *Stationers' Registers*, ii. 146). He published three volumes of verse—two in 1595, and one in 1596. His earliest publication, in two parts, was entitled 'The Fishermans Tale: Of the famous Actes, Life, and Loue of Cassander, a Grecian Knight,' 1595. The second part bears the heading 'Flora's Fortune. The second part and finishing of the Fisher-mans Tale.' The poem, which was licensed for publication to Richard Jones on 11 Nov. 1594, is a paraphrase in monotonous blank verse of 'Pandosto, the Triumph of Time,' afterwards renamed 'Dorastus and Fawnia,' a romance by Robert Greene (1560?–1592) [q. v.] A reprint from a Bodleian manuscript, limited to ten copies, was issued by James Orchard Halliwell (afterwards Halliwell-Phillipps) [q. v.] in 1867. Later in 1595 there appeared 'Pan's Pipe, Three Pastorall Eglogues in English Hexameter, with other poetical verses delightfull.' The publisher was Richard Jones, who obtained a license for the publication on 11 Jan. 1594 5 (ARBER, ii. 668). The prose epistle 'To all youthful Gentlemen, Apprentises, fauourers of the diuine Arte of sense-delighting Poesie,' is signed F. S. The hexameters run satisfactorily. In his third volume, which contains three separate works, Sabie showed for the first time his capacity in rhyme. The book was entitled 'Adams Complaint. The Olde Worldes Tragedie. Dauid and Bathsheba,' London, by Richard Jones, 1596, 4to. These poems, which are in rhyming stanzas (each consisting of three heroic couplets), versify scripture. 'The Olde Worldes Tragedie' is the story of the flood. The volume is dedicated to Dr. Howland, bishop of Peterborough.

Copies of Sabie's three books—all extremely rare—are in the British Museum and at Britwell. The British Museum copies of 'The Fisher-mans Tale' and 'Flora's Fortune,' which are in fine condition, were acquired from Sir Charles Isham's collection in 1894 (*Bibliographica*, iii. 418–29).

Sabie's son Edmond was apprenticed to Robert Cullen, a London stationer, 12 June 1587 (ARBER, ii. 146), and was admitted a freeman on 5 Aug. 1594.

[Collier's Bibl. Cat. ii. 2, 305–7.] S. L.

SABINE, SIR EDWARD (1788–1883), general, royal artillery, and president of the Royal Society, fifth son and ninth child of Joseph Sabine, esq., of Tewin, Hertfordshire, and of Sarah (who died within a month of her son's birth), daughter of Rowland Hunt, esq., of Boreatton Park, Shropshire, was born in Great Britain Street, Dublin, on 14 Oct. 1788. Sir Edward's great-grandfather was General Joseph Sabine (1662?–1739) [q. v.], and Joseph Sabine (1770–1813) [q. v.] was his brother.

Sabine was educated at Marlow and at the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich, which he entered on 25 Jan. 1803. He received a commission as second lieutenant in the royal artillery on 22 Dec. of the same year, and was stationed at Woolwich. He was promoted to be first lieutenant on 20 July 1804, and on 11 Nov. sailed for Gibraltar, where he remained until August 1806. On his return to England on 1 Sept. he was posted to the royal horse artillery, in which he served at various home stations until the end of 1812. He was promoted to be second captain on 24 Jan. 1813, and on 9 May sailed for Canada from Falmouth in the packet Manchester. When eight days out she was attacked by the Yorktown, an American privateer, but, carrying some light guns and carronades, was able to maintain a running fight for twenty hours, after which an hour's close engagement compelled her to strike her colours. Sabine and his soldier-servant were of great service in working the guns. On 18 July the Manchester was recaptured by the British frigate Maidstone, and Sabine was landed at Halifax, Nova Scotia, whence he proceeded to Quebec.

In the winter of 1813–14 there was an advance of American militia on Quebec, and Sabine was directed to garrison a small outpost. He served during August and September 1814 in the Niagara frontier (Upper Canada) campaign under Lieutenant-general Gordon Drummond, was present at the siege of Fort Erie, took part in the assault on that fort on 15 Aug., when the British lost twenty-seven officers and 326 men, and was engaged in the action of 17 Sept. against a sortie, when the British loss was twenty officers and 270 men, was twice favourably mentioned in despatches, and was privileged to wear the word 'Niagara' on his dress and appointments. He returned home on 12 Aug.

1816, and devoted himself to his favourite studies—astronomy, terrestrial magnetism, and ornithology—under the supervision of his brother-in-law, Henry Browne, F.R.S., at whose house (2 Portland Place, London) he met Captain Henry Kater, F.R.S., and other kindred spirits.

Sabine was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1818, and the same year, on the recommendation of the president and council, he was appointed astronomer to the arctic expedition in search of a north-west passage, which sailed in the Isabella under Commander (afterwards Sir) John Ross (1777–1856) [q.v.] and was absent from May to November. His report on the biological results of the expedition appeared in the 'Transactions of the Linnean Society,' vol. xii., and embraced twenty-four species of birds from Greenland, of which four were new to the list, and one, the Larus Sabini, entirely new. He further contributed an account of the Esquimaux of the west coast of Greenland to the 'Quarterly Journal of Science,' 1819.

Sabine accompanied, in a similar capacity, a second arctic expedition in 1819, which sailed in the Hecla under Lieutenant-commander (afterwards Sir) Edward Parry [q.v.], and was away from May 1819 until November 1820. He tabulated all the observations, and arranged nearly all the appendix of Parry's journal, and Parry warmly acknowledged his valuable assistance throughout the expedition. During the tedious stay for the winter months in Winter Harbour, when the sun was ninety-six days below the horizon, Sabine edited a weekly journal for the amusement of the party, which was entitled 'The North Georgia Gazette and Winter Chronicle,' and extended to twenty-one numbers. In 1821 he received the Copley medal of the Royal Society for various communications relating to his researches during the arctic expedition.

Sabine was next selected to conduct a series of experiments for determining the variation in different latitudes in the length of the pendulum vibrating seconds, with a view to ascertain the true figure of the earth, a subject which had engaged his attention in the first arctic voyage. He sailed in the Pheasant on 12 Nov. 1821, and returned on 5 Jan. 1823, having visited St. Thomas (Gulf of Guinea), Maranham, Ascension, Sierra Leone, Trinidad, Bahia, and Jamaica. On 1 May 1823 he sailed in the Griper on the same duty, returning on 19 Dec., having visited New York, Trondhjem, Hammerfest, Greenland, and Spitsbergen.

Sabine's observations of the magnetic inclination and force at St. Thomas in 1822 were the first made on that island. Utilised as a base of comparison with later observations of the Portuguese, they are important as showing the remarkable secular change which was in progress during the interval. The account of Sabine's pendulum experiments, printed in a quarto volume by the board of longitude in 1825, is an enduring monument of his indefatigable industry, his spirit of inquiry, and wide range of observation. The work was honoured by the award to him of the Lalande gold medal of the Institute of France in 1826.

In 1825 Sabine was appointed a joint commissioner with Sir John Herschel to act with a French government commission in determining the precise difference of longitude between the observatories of Paris and Greenwich by means of rocket-signals. The difference of longitude thus found was nine minutes 21·6 seconds. The accepted difference at the present time, by electric signalling, is nine minutes twenty-one seconds. On 31 Dec. 1827 Sabine was promoted first captain, and having obtained from the Duke of Wellington, then master-general of the ordnance, general leave of absence so long as he was not required for military service, and on the understanding that he was usefully employed in scientific pursuits, he acted until 1829 as one of the secretaries of the Royal Society.

In 1827 and the two following years Sabine made experiments to determine the relative lengths of the seconds pendulum in Paris, London, Greenwich, and Altona, and he afterwards determined the absolute length at Greenwich. On the abolition of the board of longitude in 1828, it was arranged that three scientific advisers of the admiralty should be nominated, the selection being limited to the council of the Royal Society. Sabine, Faraday, and Young were appointed. Sabine's appointment was violently attacked by Charles Babbage in a pamphlet generally denouncing the Royal Society, entitled 'Reflections on the Decline of Science in England, and on some of its Causes' (1830). Sabine did not answer Babbage's unmannerly attack, but contented himself with inserting in the 'Philosophical Magazine' for 1830 an explanation on one point upon which particular stress had been laid.

The condition of Ireland in 1830 necessitated an increased military establishment, and Sabine was recalled to military duty in that country, where he served for seven years. During this time he continued his pendulum investigations, and in 1834 commenced, in conjunction with Professor Humphrey Lloyd, afterwards provost of Trinity

College, Dublin, and Captain (afterwards Sir) James Clark Ross [q.v.], the first systematic magnetic survey ever made of the British Islands. He extended it singlehanded to Scotland in 1836, and in conjunction with Lloyd, Ross, and additional observers, in the following year to England. With the exception of the mathematical section of the Irish report, which was Professor Lloyd's, the reports—published by the British Association—were mainly Sabine's, as was also a very large share of the observations, more particularly the laborious task of combining them, by equations of condition, to obtain the most probable mean results.

Sabine was promoted to be brevet-major on 10 Jan. 1837, and did duty at Woolwich. On 22 April 1836 Humboldt wrote to the Duke of Sussex, president of the Royal Society, in reference to a conversation he had recently held in Berlin with Sabine and Lloyd, and urged the establishment throughout the British empire of regular magnetic stations similar to those which, mainly by his influence, had been for some time in operation in Northern Asia. The proposal was reported upon by Mr. (afterwards Sir) George Airey, astronomer royal, and Mr. Samuel Hunter Christie [q. v.] (see *Royal Soc. Proc.* vol. iii.) A committee on mathematics and physics, appointed in May, of which Sabine, Lloyd, and Lieutenant (afterwards Sir) William Thomas Denison [q. v.] were prominent members, worked out the details, and towards the end of the year a definite official representation was made to government to establish magnetic observatories at selected stations in both hemispheres, and to despatch a naval expedition to the South Antarctic regions to make a magnetical survey of them. In the spring of 1839 the scheme was approved by the government.

The fixed observatories were to be established at Toronto in Canada, St. Helena, and the Cape of Good Hope, and at stations to be determined by the East India Company, while other nations were invited to cooperate. Sabine was appointed to superintend the whole, and the observatories began their work in 1840. Sabine's first publication of results was a quarto volume in 1843 of 'Observations on Days of Unusual Magnetic Disturbance,' which was followed by a second volume on the same subject in 1851. The subsequent publications, which were entirely edited by Sabine, who wrote an introduction to each volume, were: Toronto, 1842-1847, in 3 vols., dated 1845, 1853, and 1857 respectively (observations were carried on from 1848 to 1853, but were not printed); St. Helena, 1843-9, in 2 vols., dated 1850 and 1800; Cape of Good Hope, the magnetic observations to 1846, 1 vol., dated 1851, and the meteorological to 1848, 1 vol., dated 1880; Hobart Town, Tasmania, to 1842, in 3 vols., dated 1850, 1852, and 1853 respectively. To enable Sabine to cope with the work, a small clerical staff was maintained by the war office at Woolwich for about twenty years.

In 1839 Sabine was appointed general secretary of the British Association, a laborious office which he held for twenty years, with the single exception of 1852, when he occupied the presidential chair at Belfast. In 1840 he commenced the series of 'Contributions to Terrestrial Magnetism,' which comprised fifteen papers in the 'Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society,' spread over thirty-six years. This gigantic work was a survey of the general distribution of magnetism over the globe at this epoch. In it is to be found every observation of any authority taken by sea or land since 1818 or thereabouts, arranged in zones of 5° and 10° of latitude, and taken in the order of longitude eastwards from Greenwich round the globe. Illustrative maps were prepared for it in the hydrographical department of the admiralty, under the supervision of Captain (afterwards Rear-admiral Sir) Frederick Evans, R.N. Several of the numbers appeared after Sabine had lost the aid of his staff of clerks at Woolwich. Numbers 11, 13, 14, and 15 contain a complete statement of the magnetic survey of the globe, in the double form of catalogue or tables and of magnetic maps.

On 25 Jan. 1841 Sabine was promoted to be regimental lieutenant-colonel. On 1 Dec. 1845 he was elected foreign secretary of the Royal Society. In 1849 he was awarded one of the gold medals of the society for his papers on terrestrial magnetism. On 30 Nov. 1850 he was elected treasurer to the society. On 11 Nov. of the following year he was promoted to be regimental colonel, and on 14 June 1856 major-general. Between 1858 and 1861, at the request of the British Association, he undertook to repeat the magnetic survey of the British Isles. Dr. Lloyd was again his coadjutor, and, as before, Sabine reduced and reported the results relating to the elements of dip and force, Evans dealing with the declination. In 1859 he edited the 'Letters of Colonel Sir Augustus Fraser, K.C.B., commanding the Royal Horse Artillery in the Army under the Duke of Wellington, written during the Peninsular and Waterloo Campaigns.'

Sabine was elected president of the Royal

Society in 1861, and held the office until his resignation in 1871. In 1864 he moved the government of India to undertake at various stations of the great trigonometrical survey, from the sea-level at Cape Cormorin to the lofty tablelands of the Himalayas, the series of pendulum observations which have thrown so much light on the constitution of the earth's crust and local variations of gravity.

On 9 Feb. 1865 Sabine was made a colonel-commandant of the royal artillery, and on 20 Sept. of the same year was promoted to be lieutenant-general. In 1869 he was made a civil knight-commander of the Bath, and on 7 Feb. 1870 was promoted to be general. In 1876 his scientific activity came to an end, and he retired from the army on full pay on 1 Oct. 1877. During his later years his mental faculties failed. He died at Richmond on 26 June 1883, and was buried in the family vault at Tewin, Hertfordshire, beside the remains of his wife.

Sabine was created D.C.L. of Oxford on 20 June 1855, and LL.D. of Cambridge. He was a fellow of the Linnean and the Royal Astronomical societies and many other learned bodies. He held the foreign orders of Pour le Mérite of Prussia, SS. Maurice and Lazarus of Italy, and the Rose of Brazil. He contributed more than one hundred papers to the 'Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society,' besides many others to the 'Philosophical Magazine,' 'Journal of Science,' and kindred publications (see *Royal Society's Cat. of Scientific Papers*). His scientific capacity was combined with an attractive personality. His grace of manner and invincible cheerfulness rendered him universally popular.

There is an oil portrait of Sabine by S. Pearce in the rooms of the Royal Society, presented by Lady Sabine in 1866. There is also a marble bust of him by J. Durham, presented by P. J. Gassiot, esq., F.R.S., in 1860. In the mess-room of the royal artillery at Woolwich there is a portrait of him by G. F. Watts, R.A., dated 1876.

Sabine married, in 1826, Elizabeth Juliana (1807–1879), daughter of William Leeves, esq., of Tortington, Sussex. She was an accomplished woman, who aided him for more than half a century in his scientific investigations. Her translation of Humboldt's 'Cosmos,' in four volumes, was published 1849–58. She also translated 'The Aspects of Nature' (1849, 2 vols.) by the same author, Arago's meteorological essays, and 'Narrative of an Expedition to the Polar Sea' (1840; 2nd ed. 1844) commanded by Admiral Ferdinand von Wrangel, which were published under the superintendence of her husband. There was no issue of the marriage. Sabine's only surviving nephew on the male side was Admiral Sir Thomas Sabine-Pasley [q. v.]

The following is a list of some of the more important of Sabine's contributions to the Royal Society 'Philosophical Transactions' that have not been mentioned: 1. 'Irregularities observed in the Direction of the Compass Needles of H.M.S. Isabella and Alexander in their late Voyage of Discovery, and caused by the Attraction of the Iron contained in the Ships,' 1819. 2. 'On the Dip and Variation of the Magnetic Needle, and on the Intensity of the Magnetic Force, made during the late Voyage in search of a North-West Passage,' 1819. 3. 'An Account of Experiments to determine the Acceleration of the Pendulum in different Latitudes,' 1821. 4. 'On the Temperature at considerable Depths of the Caribbean Sea,' 1823. 5. 'A Comparison of Barometrical Measurement with the Trigonometrical Determination of a Height at Spitzbergen,' 1826. 6. 'Experiments to determine the Difference in the Number of Vibrations made by an Invariable Pendulum in the Royal Observatory at Greenwich and in the House in London in which Captain Kater's Experiments were made,' 1829. 7. 'Experiments to ascertain the Ratio of the Magnetic Forces acting on a Needle suspended horizontally in Paris and London,' 1828. 8. 'Experiments to determine the Difference in the Length of the Seconds Pendulum in London and Paris,' 1828. 9. 'An Account of Experiments to determine the Amount of the Dip of the Magnetic Needle in London in August 1821, with Remarks on the Instruments which are usually employed in such Determinations,' 1822, being the Bakerian lecture. 10. 'On the Dip of the Magnetic Needle in London in August 1828 – 1829.' 11. 'On the Reduction to a Vacuum of the Vibration of an Invariable Pendulum,' 1829. 12. 'Experiments to determine the Difference in the Number of Vibrations made by an Invariable Pendulum in the Royal Observatories, Greenwich and Altona,' 1830. 13. 'Experiments on the Length of the Seconds Pendulum, made at the Royal Observatory, Greenwich,' 1831. 14. 'Report on a Paper by the late Mr. Douglas, entitled "Observations taken on the Western Coast of North America,"' 1837. 15. 'On Magnetical Observations in Germany, Norway, and Russia,' 1840. 16. 'On the Lunar Atmospheric Tide at St. Helena,' 1847. 17. 'On the Diurnal Variation of the Magnetic Declination of St. Helena,' 1847. 18. 'On the Means adopted in the British Colonial Magnetic Observatories for determining the Absolute Values, Secular Changes, and Annual Variation of the Magnetic Force,'

1850. 19. 'On the Annual Variation of the Magnetic Declination at different periods of the day,' 1851. 20. 'On Periodical Laws discoverable in the Mean Effect of the larger Magnetic Disturbances,' 1851 and 1852. 21. 'On the Periodic and Non-periodic Variations of Temperature at Toronto in Canada from 1841 to 1852 inclusive,' 1853. 22. 'On the Influence of the Moon on the Magnetic Direction at Toronto, St. Helena, and Hobarton,' 1853. 23. 'On some Conclusions derived from the Observations of the Magnetic Declination at the Observatory of St. Helena,' 1854. 24. 'Reply (drawn up by Sabine) of the President and Council of the Royal Society to an Application of the Lords of the Committee of Privy Council for Trade on the Subject of Marine Meteorological Observation,' 1855. 25. 'On the Lunar Diurnal Magnetic Variation at Toronto,' 1856. 26. 'On the Evidence of the Existence of the Decennial Inequality in the Solar Diurnal Variations and its Non-existence in the Lunar Diurnal Variations of the Magnetic Declination at Hobarton,' 1856. 27. 'On what the Colonial Magnetic Observations have accomplished,' 1857. 28. 'On the Solar Magnetic Variation of the Magnetic Declination at Pekin,' 1860. 29. 'On the Laws of the Phenomena of the Larger Disturbances of the Magnetic Declination in the Kew Observatory, with Notices of the Progress of our Knowledge regarding the Magnetic Storms,' 1860. 30. 'On the Lunar Diurnal Variation of the Magnetic Declination obtained from the Kew Photograms in the years 1858-60,' 1861. 31. 'On the Secular Change in the Magnetic Dip in London between the years 1821 and 1860,' 1861. 32. 'Results of the Magnetic Observations at the Kew Observatory from 1858 to 1862,' 1863. 33. 'A Comparison of the most notable Disturbance of the Magnetic Declination in 1858-9 at Kew and Nertschinsk, with Retrospective View of the Progress of the Investigation into the Laws and Causes of the Magnetic Disturbances,' 1864. 34. 'Results of Hourly Observations of the Magnetic Declination made by Sir F. L. McClintock, R.N., at Port Kennedy in the Arctic Sea in 1858–9, and a Comparison of them with those of Captain Maguire, R.N., in the Plover in 1852–4 at Point Barrow,' 1864. 35. 'Results of the Magnetic Observations at the Kew Observatory of the Lunar Diurnal Variation of the three Magnetic Elements,' 1866. 36. 'Results of the First Year's Performance of the Photographically Self-Recording Meteorological Instruments at the Central Observatory of the British System of Meteorological Observations,' 1869. 37. 'Analysis of the principal Disturbances shown by the Horizontal and Vertical Force Magnetometers of the Kew Observatory from 1859 to 1864,' 1871.

Sabine also published a work 'On the Cosmical Features of Terrestrial Magnetism,' London, 8vo, 1862.

[Royal Artillery Records; War Office Records; Despatches; Proceedings of the Royal Artillery Institution, vol. xii. pp. 381–396; Phil. Trans. and Proc. of the Royal Soc. from 1818 to 1876, vol. ii. p. xliii of Proc. (esp.)] R. H. V.

SABINE, JOSEPH (1662?–1739), general, born about 1662, came of a family settled at Patricksbourne in Kent; his grandfather, Avery Sabine, was an alderman of Canterbury. Joseph was appointed captain lieutenant to Sir Henry Ingoldsby's regiment of foot on 8 March 1689, captain of the grenadier company before 18 Oct. 1689, major of the late Col. Charles Herbert's regiment on 13 July 1691, and lieutenant-colonel on 6 July 1695. He obtained the brevet rank of colonel on 1 Jan. 1703. He took part in William III's campaigns in the Low Countries, and afterwards served during with the 23rd or royal Welsh fusiliers in the war of the Spanish succession. He was wounded on 2 July 1704 at the battle of Schellenberg, and on 1 April following became colonel of his regiment. He took part in the battle of Ramillies, being stationed with the fusiliers on the right of the English line. On 1 Jan. 1707 he was promoted to the rank of brigadier-general. At the battle of Oudenarde on 11 July 1708 he led the attack on the village of Heynam, and afterwards he took part in the siege of Lille. On 1 Jan. 1710 he was appointed major-general, and three years later, on the conclusion of peace, returned with his regiment to England. In 1715 he purchased the estate of Tewin in Hertfordshire, and rebuilt the house in the following year. In 1727 he represented the borough of Berwick-on-Tweed in parliament, and on 4 March of that year he was promoted to the rank of lieutenant-general. After being appointed general on 2 July 1730, he was nominated governor of Gibraltar, where he died on 24 Oct. 1739. He was buried in Tewin church.

Sabine was twice married: his first wife was Hester, daughter of Henry Whitfield of Bishop Stortford in Hertfordshire. His second wife was Margaretta (1682–1750), youngest daughter of Charles Newsham of Chadshunt in Warwickshire; by her he had five children, of whom Joseph, a captain in the Welsh fusiliers, was killed at Fontenoy.

Sabine's portrait was painted by Kneller in 1711, and engraved by Faber in 1742.

[Granger's Biogr. Hist. ed. Noble, iii. 220; Dalton's Army Lists, iii. 78; Clutterbuck's Hist. of Hertfordshire, ii. 224, 229, iii. 199; Marlborough Despatches, ed. Murray, iii. 689, iv. 609, v. 20, 41, 531; Cannon's Hist. Record of the Twenty-Third Regiment, passim.] E. I. C.

SABINE, JOSEPH (1770–1837), writer on horticulture, eldest son of Joseph Sabine of Tewin, Hertfordshire, and brother of Sir Edward Sabine [q. v.], was born at Tewin in 1770. He was educated for the bar, and practised until 1808, when he was made inspector-general of assessed taxes, a post which he retained until his retirement in 1835. Sabine was chosen one of the original fellows of the Linnean Society in 1798, was elected fellow of the Royal Society on 7 Nov. 1799, and in 1810 succeeded Richard Anthony Salisbury [q. v.] as honorary secretary of the Horticultural Society. He found the society's accounts in the greatest confusion, and for his success in the work of reorganisation was awarded the society's gold medal in 1816. He took a leading part in the establishment of the society's garden, first at Hammersmith and afterwards at Chiswick; in sending out David Douglas [q.v.] and others as collectors; in starting local societies in connection with the Royal Horticultural Society; in growing fine varieties of fruit; and in distributing new and improved varieties of flowers, fruits, and vegetables throughout the country. To the 'Transactions' of the society (vols. i.–vii.) he contributed in all forty papers, dealing among other subjects with paeonies, passion flowers, magnolias, dahlias, roses, chrysanthemums, crocuses, and tomatoes. His management of the society's affairs, which he ruled despotically, subsequently became unsatisfactory. A too sanguine view of its future led him to incur debts of more than eighteen thousand pounds. In 1830 a committee of inquiry was appointed, a vote of censure was threatened, and he resigned. He afterwards took an active part in the work of the Zoological Society, of which he was treasurer and vice-president, adding many animals to their collection. He was a recognised authority on British birds, their moulting, migration, and habits. He died in Mill Street, Hanover Square, London, on 24 Jan. 1837, and was buried in Kensal Green cemetery on 1 Feb. There is a lithograph of him after a portrait by Eddis, and his name was commemorated by De Candolle in the leguminous genus *Sabinea*.

He contributed a list of plants to Clutterbuck's 'History of Hertfordshire' (1815), a zoological appendix to Sir John Franklin's 'Narrative' (1823), and four papers to the 'Transactions of the Linnean Society,' vols. xii–xiv. (1818–24), one dealing with a species of gull from Greenland, and another with North American marmots.

[Gent. Mag. 1837, i. 435–6; Royal Society's Catalogue of Papers, v. 354–5; Britten and Boulger's Biogr. Index of British Botanists, and the authorities there cited.] G. S. B.

SABRAN, LEWIS (1652–1732), jesuit, was the son of the Marquis de Sabran, of the Saint-Elzear family, of the first nobility of Provence. His father was for many years resident ambassador to the court of St. James's, and married an English lady. Lewis was born at Paris on 1 March 1652, and educated in the college of the English jesuits at St. Omer. He entered the novitiate of the Society of Jesus at Watten on 17 Sept. 1670, and was admitted to the profession of the four solemn vows on 2 Feb. 1688. On the accession of James II he was appointed one of the royal chaplains at St. James's Palace, and on the birth of the Prince of Wales on 10 June 1688 became the prince's chaplain. At the outbreak of the revolution he was ordered (November 1688) to proceed to Portsmouth in charge of the royal infant, but was afterwards directed to return to the metropolis. In endeavouring to escape to the continent, disguised as a gentleman in the suite of the Polish ambassador, he fell into the hands of a furious mob, was brutally treated, and committed to prison. He was soon liberated, and escaped to Dunkirk.

He was appointed visitor of the province of Naples, and subsequently of the English province. On 23 June 1693 he was chosen at the triennial meeting of the province at Watten as the procurator to be sent to Rome. In 1699 the prince-bishop of Liège, by leave of the father-general of the order, constituted him president of the episcopal seminary in that city (Foley, *Records*, v. 294; De Backer, *Bibl. des Écrivains de la Compagnie de Jésus*, 1872, ii. 746). He held the office till 1708, when he was declared provincial of the English province. In 1712 Sabran was appointed rector of the college at St. Omer, and in 1715 spiritual father at the English College, Rome. He died in Rome on 22 Jan. 1731–2.

Of two separately issued sermons by Sabran, published in 1687, one (on 2 Tim. iv. 7) 'preached before the King at Chester on August 28, being the Feast of Saint Augustin,' raised a heated controversy concerning the doctrine of the invocation of saints, in which Edward Gee [q. v.] was Sabran's chief antagonist. Sabran replied to Gee's first attack in 'A Letter to a Peer of the Church of England,' London, 1687, 4to; to his second

in his 'Reply;' to his third in 'The Challenge of R. F. Lewis Sabran of the Society of Jesus, made out against the Historical Discourse [by Gee] concerning Invocation of Saints. The First Part,' London, 1688, 4to. A manuscript copy of the last pamphlet is among the printed books in the British Museum (T. 1883/12). Gee replied to this in 1688; and another reply by Titus Oates appeared in 1689. Sabran answered Gee's attack in 'A Letter to Dr. William Needham,' 1688, 4to, which elicited from Gee an anonymous 'Letter to the Superiours (whether Bishops or Priests) . . . concerning Lewis Sabran, a Jesuit,' London, 1688, 4to.

Sabran is also credited with 'Dr. Sherlock sifted from his Bran and Chaff' (London, 1687, 4to) and 'An Answer to Dr. Sherlock's Preservative against Popery' (anon.), London, 1688, 4to. When William Giles, 'a Protestant footman,' published a reply to the latter, Sabran retorted in 'Dr. Sherlock's Preservative considered,' 1688, 4to. Sherlock published 'A Vindication . . . in answer to the cavils of Lewis Sabran,' 1688.

[De Backer's Bibl. des Écrivains de la Compagnie de Jésus, 1876, iii. 449; Dodd's Church Hist. iii. 493; Foley's Records, v. 291, 1004, 1005, vii. 676; Halkett and Laing's Dict. of Anon. Lit. i. 115; Jones's Popery Tracts, pp. 146, 147, 408–11, 458, 484; Oliver's Jesuit Collections, p. 183; Cat. of Library of Trinity Coll. Dublin.] T. C.

SACHEVERELL, HENRY (1674?–1724), political preacher, son of Joshua Sacheverell, rector of St. Peter's Church, Marlborough, Wiltshire, was born in or about 1674, for he was fifteen when he matriculated at Oxford in 1689. He claimed to be connected with the Sacheverells of New Hall, Warwickshire, and of Morley, Derbyshire, and his claim was admitted by some of them, but the connection has not been made out. It is fairly certain that he was descended from a family formerly called Cheverell that held the manor of East Stoke, Dorset, from the reign of Edward IV until the manor was sold by Christopher Cheverell in or about 1596. John Sacheverell, rector of East Stoke and Langton-Matravers in the same county, who died in 1651, left three sons, John, Timothy, and Philologus, all of whom were nonconformist ministers and were ejected in 1662. At the time of his ejection John ministered at Wincanton, Somerset. He had an estate of 60*l.* a year, which came to him by his third wife, but it went to her two daughters by a former husband, and this probably accounts for the fact that his eldest son Joshua, of St. John's College, Oxford, who graduated B.A. in 1667, and was the father of Henry, was in poor circumstances. The story that he was disinherited by his father for attachment to the church must be regarded with suspicion, especially as it is also said that his father left him his books (Hutchins, *History of Dorsetshire*, i. 413, 423–4, 3rd ed.; Calamy, *Memorials*, iii. 222–4, ed. Palmer; Glover, *History of Derbyshire*, i. ii. 220).

As his father was poor and had other children, of whom two sons besides Henry and two daughters are mentioned, and Thomas and Susannah known by name, Sacheverell was adopted by his godfather, Edward Hearst, an apothecary, who sent him to Marlborough grammar school. After Hearst's death his widow Katherine, who resided at Wanborough, Wiltshire, provided for the lad, and sent him to Magdalen College, Oxford (28 Aug. 1689), where he was chosen demy (Bloxam). It is believed that he was the 'H.S.' to whom, as his friend and chamberfellow, Addison dedicated a poem in 1694. He himself wrote some verses, translations from the Georgics, and Latin verses in 'Musæ Anglicanæ' (vol. ii.) on the death of Queen Mary. On 31 Jan. 1693 he was reproved by the college authorities for contemptuous behaviour towards the dean of arts, but it is evident that his conduct was generally good. He graduated B.A. on 30 June, proceeded M.A. on 16 May 1695, was elected fellow in 1701, was pro-proctor in 1703, was admitted B.D. on 27 Jan. 1707, and created D.D. on 1 July 1708, in which year he was senior dean of arts in his college; he was bursar in 1709. He was incorporated at Cambridge in 1714. He took several pupils, and seems to have held the living of Cannock, Staffordshire. Both in pamphlets and sermons he advocated the high-church and tory cause, and violently abused dissenters, low churchmen, latitudinarians, and whigs. He aired his predilections in 'Character of a Low Churchman,' 4to, 1701, and another pamphlet 'On the Association of . . . Moderate Churchmen with Whigs and Fanatics,' 4to, 3rd ed. 1702, and he joined Edmund Perkes, of Corpus Christi College, in writing 'The Rights of the Church of England,' 4to, 1705. Not less violent than his pamphlets, his sermons on political and ecclesiastical matters attracted special attention owing to his striking appearance and energetic delivery. Some of them, preached before the university of Oxford, were published, and one of these, preached on 2 June 1702, was among the publications that called forth Defoe's 'Shortest Way with the Dissenters,' and is referred to in his 'Hymn to the Pillory.' He was elected chaplain of St. Saviour's, Southwark, in 1705.

On 15 Aug. 1709, when George Sacheverell, whom he claimed as a relative, was high sheriff of Derbyshire, Sacheverell preached the assize sermon at Derby on the 'communication of sin,' from 1 Tim. v. 22. This was published (4to, 1709) with a dedication to the high sheriff and the grand jury. On 5 Nov. following Sacheverell preached at St. Paul's before the lord mayor, Sir Samuel Garrard [q. v.], and aldermen on 'the perils of false brethren in church and state,' from 2 Cor. xi. 26, this sermon, with some additions and alterations, being virtually identical with one preached at St. Mary's, Oxford, from the same text on 23 Dec. 1705. The Oxford sermon had excited Hearne's admiration by the boldness with which the preacher exposed the danger of the church from 'the fanatics and other false brethren,' in spite of the resolution passed the same month by both houses of parliament that the church was 'in a flourishing condition,' and that whoever seditiously insinuated the contrary should be proceeded against as 'an enemy to the queen, the church, and the kingdom.' Both the assize and the St. Paul's sermons are extremely violent in language. In the latter especially (November 1709), Sacheverell spoke strongly in favour of the doctrine of non-resistance, declared that the church was in danger from toleration, occasional conformity, and schism, openly attacked the bishop of Salisbury [see Burnet, Gilbert], and pointed at the whig ministers as the false friends and real enemies of the church, calling such, as he described them to be, 'wiley Volpones' (p. 22), in obvious reference to the nickname of the lord treasurer, Sidney Godolphin, first earl of Godolphin [q. v.] The proposal that the St. Paul's sermon should be printed was rejected by the court of aldermen, but it was nevertheless published (4to, 1709) with a dedication to the lord mayor, who, in spite of his subsequent denial, was generally believed to have encouraged its publication, and was declared by Sacheverell to have done so. On 13 Dec. John Dolben (1682–1710) [q. v.] called the attention of the House of Commons to both sermons, and they were declared by the house to be 'malicious, scandalous, and seditious libels, highly reflecting upon Her Majesty and her government, the late happy revolution, and the protestant succession.' The next day Sacheverell and the printer of the sermons, Henry Clements, appeared at the bar of the house, and Sacheverell owned the sermons. Clements was let go, but the house ordered that Sacheverell should be impeached for high crimes and misdemeanours, and he was committed to the custody of the sergeant-at-arms. A resolution passed the same day in favour of his rival, the whig divine, Benjamin Hoadly (1676–1761) [q. v.], was pointed at him. His petition on the 17th to be admitted to bail was refused on the 22nd by 114 votes to 79. The articles of impeachment were agreed to in spite of the vigorous opposition of Harley, afterwards first earl of Oxford [q. v.], and William Bromley (1664–1732) [q. v.] by 232 to 131, objection being taken to the St. Paul's sermon and the dedication of the assize sermon only. Some of the leading whigs, and specially Lord Somers, the president of the council, disapproved of the impeachment, but it was urged on his fellow ministers by Lord Sunderland, and heartily approved by Godolphin, who was irritated at the insult to himself (Swift, *Works*, iii. 180). Sacheverell, having been transferred to the custody of the officer of the House of Lords, was, on 14 Jan. 1710, admitted to bail by the lords, himself in 6,000*l.* and two sureties, Dr. William Lancaster [q. v.], vice-chancellor of Oxford, and Dr. Richard Bowes of All Souls' College, vicar of New Romney, Kent, in 3,000*l.* each. On the 25th he sent in a bold and resolute answer to the articles.

Meanwhile the feeling of the country was strongly on Sacheverell's side, and it is said that forty thousand copies of the St. Paul's sermon were circulated. The case was made a trial of strength between the two parties, and the whigs gave special importance to it by ordering that it should be heard in Westminster Hall. The consequent delay gave time for the public excitement to reach the highest pitch. Prayers were desired for the doctor in many London churches; he was lauded in sermons, and the royal chaplains openly encouraged and praised him. When, on 27 Feb., the day on which the trial began, he drove from his lodgings in the Temple to Westminster, his coach was followed by six others, and was surrounded by a vast multitude shouting wishes for his long life and safe deliverance. Among the managers of the impeachment were Sir James Montagu [q. v.], the attorney-general, Robert (afterwards Sir Robert) Eyre [q. v.], the solicitor-general, Sir Thomas Parker [q. v.], and Sir Joseph Jekyll [q. v.], while Sacheverell's counsel were Sir Simon Harcourt [q. v.], Constantine Phipps, and three others. The queen, who went occasionally in a kind of private manner to hear the proceedings, was greeted by the crowd with shouts of 'God bless your majesty and the church. We hope your majesty is for Dr. Sacheverell.' Riots were raised on the 28th, meeting-houses were attacked, the houses of several leading whigs were threatened, and the mob

was only kept in check by the horse and foot guards. After Sacheverell's counsel had spoken, he read his own defence, which was very ably written, and was generally believed to have been composed for him by Atterbury. On 20 March the lords declared him guilty by 69 to 52, the thirteen bishops who voted being seven for guilty to six for acquittal. Sentence was given on the 23rd. It was merely that he should be suspended from preaching for three years; he was left at liberty to perform other clerical functions, and to accept preferment during that period. His two sermons were ordered to be burnt by the common hangman. Such a sentence was felt to be a triumph for him and the high-church and tory party, and the news of it was received with extraordinary enthusiasm throughout the kingdom; great rejoicings being made in London, Oxford, and many other towns, and continued for several days. The ladies were specially enthusiastic, filled the churches where he read prayers, besought him to christen their children, and called several after him. During the progress of the trial he had been presented by Robert Lloyd of Aston, Shropshire, one of his former pupils, to the living of Selattyn in that county, said then to be worth 200*l.* a year. On 15 June he set out for that place. His journeys there and back were like royal progresses. A large party on horseback accompanied him to Uxbridge, and he was received with great honour at Oxford, Banbury, and Warwick, and at Shrewsbury, where the principal gentry of the neighbourhood and some fifty thousand persons assembled to meet him. On his way back he reached Oxford on 20 July, and was escorted into the city by the sheriff of the county and a company of five hundred, having arranged his coming at the same time as the visit of the judges, in order, it was believed, to secure a large attendance. In August Godolphin was dismissed, the remaining ministers were turned out of office in September, and at the general election in November the tories gained an overwhelming victory. It was recognised at the time that the transference of power from the whigs to the tories was largely due to the ill-judged impeachment of Sacheverell. Much, however, as they owed to him, the leading tories disliked and despised him (Swift, *Works*, ii. 340). William Bisset (*d.* 1747) [q. v.], who had previously replied to his sermon (*Remarks*, &c., 1709), made a violent attack upon him in 1710 in a pamphlet entitled 'The Modern Fanatick,' which contains several rather trumpery charges. Among these he was accused of unkindness to his relatives and specially to his mother, who, after her husband's death, became an inmate of Bishop Ward's foundation for matrons at Salisbury. An answer to Bisset's pamphlet was published in 1711 by Dr. William King (1663-1712) [q. v.], probably with some help from Sacheverell; but Bisset renewed the attack. Sacheverell expected immediate preferment as a reward for his championship of the tory cause, and it was thought likely that he would receive a 'golden prebend' of Durham, and a rich living in the same diocese, but the bishop bestowed them elsewhere. Partly by Swift's help he obtained from Harley a small place for one of his brothers in 1712. This brother had failed in business, and Sacheverell declared that he had since then maintained him and his family.

Sacheverell's term of punishment having expired, he preached to a large concourse at St. Saviour's, Southwark, on Palm Sunday, 1713, on the 'Christian triumph and the duty of praying for enemies,' from Luke xxiii. 34, and sold his sermon for 100*l.*; it was believed that thirty thousand copies were printed (4to, 1713). On 13 April the queen presented him to the rich living of St. Andrew's, Holborn, and his acceptance of it vacated his fellowship at Magdalen. He preached before the House of Commons in St. Margaret's, Westminster, on 29 May, on 'False notions of liberty,' and his sermon was printed by order. In 1715 George Sacheverell, the former high sheriff of Derbyshire, left him a valuable estate at Callow in that county, and in June 1716 he married his benefactor's widow, Mary Sacheverell, who was about fourteen years his senior. He thus became a rich man. He had some quarrels with his Holborn parishioners, and notably in 1719 with William Whiston, whom he ordered not to enter his church. On 7 Jan. 1723, during a sharp frost, he fell on the stone steps in front of his house, hurting himself badly and breaking two of his ribs. He died of a complication of disorders on 5 June 1724 at his house, where he habitually resided, in the Grove, Highgate, Middlesex, and was buried in St. Andrew's, Holborn. On 26 July 1747 the sexton of that church was committed to prison for stealing his lead coffin. He left a legacy of 500*l.* to Bishop Atterbury. He had no children. His widow married a third husband, Charles Chambers, attorney, of London, on 19 May 1735, and died, aged 75, on 6 Sept. 1739.

Sacheverell is described by Sarah, duchess of Marlborough, as 'an ignorant and impudent incendiary, the scorn of those who made him their tool' (*Account of her Conduct*, p. 247),

and by Hearne, who, though approving his sermons, had private reasons for disliking him, as 'conceited, ignorant, impudent, a rascal, and a knave' (*Collections*, iii. 65). He had a fine presence and dressed well. He was an indifferent scholar and had no care for learning (for a proof see *ib.* p. 376), was bold, insolent, passionate, and inordinately vain. His failings stand in a strong light, because the whigs, instead of treating him and his utterances with the contempt they deserved, forced him to appear as the champion of the church's cause, a part which, both by mind and character, he was utterly unfitted to play even respectably, yet the eager scrutiny of his enemies could find little of importance to allege against his conduct, though the charge that he used profane language when irritated seems to have been true.

A portrait is in the hall of Magdalen College; it was bequeathed to the college in 1799 by William Clements, demy, son of Sacheverell's printer (Bloxam). Bromley gives a long list of engraved portraits of Sacheverell; three are dated 1710, one of which, engraved by John Faber, the elder [q. v.], represents him with Francis Higgins (1669-1728) [q. v.], and Philip Stubbs, afterwards archdeacon of St. Albans [q. v.], as 'three pillars of the church' (*Cat. of Engraved Portraits*, p. 227). A medal was struck to commemorate Sacheverell's trial, bearing the doctor's portrait on the obverse, with inscription, H. Sach: D:D:,' which was accompanied by two different reverses, both alike inscribed 'is: firm: to: thee:'; but one bears a mitre for the church of England, the other the head of a pope.

[Bloxam's Presidents, &c. of St. M. Magd. Coll. Oxf. vi. 98 sq.; Hearne's Collect. i.-iii., ed. Doble (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), contains frequent notices; others from Hearne's Diary extracted by Bloxam, u.s.; Swift's Works, passim, ed. Scott, 3rd ed.; Account of family of Sacheverell; Sacheverell's Sermons; Howell's State Trials, xv. 1 sq.; Bisset's Modern Fanatick, 3 pts.; King's Vindication of Dr. S. ap. Orig. Works, ii. 179 sq.; Dr. S.'s Progress, by 'K. J.' (1710); Spectator, No. lvii.; White Kennett's Wisdom of Looking Backwards; Whiston's Account of Dr. S.'s Proceedings; Burnet's Own Time, v. 539 sq., vi. 9, ed. 1823; Tindal's Cont. of Rapin's Hist. iv. 149 sq.; Lecky's Hist. of England, i. 51 sq.; Stanhope's Hist. of Queen Anne's Reign, ii. 130 sq., ed. 1872; Gent. Mag. (1735) v. 275, (1747) xvii. 446, (1779) xlix. 291, 338; Halkett and Laing's Dict. of Anon. and Pseudon. Lit. An excellent bibliography of the works published by and concerning him has been compiled by Mr. Falconer Madan of Brasenose College, Oxford (8vo, 1887, privately printed at Oxford); Notes and Queries, 8th ser. v. passim, xii. 223. Besides the British Museum and Bodleian libraries, the library of Magdalen College, Oxford, contains a large collection of Sacheverell literature.] W. H.

SACHEVERELL, WILLIAM (1638-1691), the 'ablest parliament man,' according to Speaker Onslow, of Charles II's reign, was the representative of an ancient family which had fought against Henry VII, and had enjoyed the favour and confidence of Henry VIII. He was born in 1638, and in September 1662 succeeded his father, Henry Sacheverell, at Barton in Nottinghamshire and Morley, Derbyshire. His mother was Joyce, daughter and heir of Francis Mansfield of Hugglescote Grange, Leicestershire. In June 1667 he was present 'as an eye-witness' of the Dutch attack upon Chatham, and on 30 Dec. he was admitted at Gray's Inn. Three years later, in November 1670, he came forward at a by-election in Derbyshire, 'when Esquire Vernon stood against him, besides all the dukes, earles, and lords in the county' (*Derbyshire Arch. Journal*, vol. xviii.). He was triumphantly returned to parliament as an opponent of the court policy. On 28 Feb. 1672-3 he opened a debate in supply with a proposal to remove all popish recusants from military office or command; his motion, the origin of the Test Act which overturned the cabal, was enlarged so as to apply to civil employments, and accepted without a division. On the same day he was placed upon the committee of nine members appointed to prepare and bring in a test bill. From this time Sacheverell took part in almost every debate. He constantly expressed himself as opposed to the 'increase of popery and arbitrary government;' he was of opinion that the security of the crown ought to rest upon the love of the people and not upon a standing army; and, in foreign policy, he advocated an alliance with the Dutch against the growing power of France. His strength and readiness as a debater, his legal knowledge and acquaintance with parliamentary history and constitutional precedents, brought him rapidly to the front; and in the same year he was the first named of the three members to whom the care of the second and more stringent test bill was recommended by the house. His attacks upon Buckingham, Arlington, and Lauderdale, had already gained him a dangerous notoriety, and, upon the unexpected news of the prorogation of February 1673-4, he was one of those members who fled for security into the city.

Sacheverell's hostility to the court policy was not lessened by the overthrow of the Cabal and by Danby's accession to power. In the session of 1675 he moved or seconded

seven or eight debates upon the state of the navy and the granting of supplies, and was persistent in urging that money should not be voted, except it were appropriated to the use of the fleet. He acted as one of the commissioners of the commons in several conferences with the lords upon a quarrel which Shaftesbury had stirred up between the two houses, and showed himself 'very zealous' in defending the rights of that to which he belonged. In February 1676-7, after the prorogation of fifteen months, Lords Russell and Cavendish, in the hope of forcing a dissolution, raised the question whether parliament was still legally in existence, and Sacheverell, who saw the unwisdom of such a proceeding, risked his popularity with his party by opposing them. He continued to urge the necessity of a return to the policy of the triple alliance, and, after the surrender of St. Omer and Cambray, an address to that effect was voted at his instance. This attempt to dictate a foreign policy made the king exceedingly angry; parliament was prorogued, and by the royal command the speaker immediately adjourned the house, though Powle, Sacheverell, Cavendish, and others had risen to protest. The incident led, when parliament met again, to a fierce onslaught by Sacheverell upon Sir Edward Seymour, the speaker, whom he accused of 'making himself bigger than the House of Commons.' The charge was supported by Cavendish, Garroway, Powle, and a majority of members, but eventually, after several adjournments, was allowed to lapse without a division.

In January 1677-8 the commons were again summoned, and were informed in the king's speech that he had concluded alliances of the nature they desired. Sacheverell, however, had his suspicions, and did not hesitate to say that he feared they were being deceived, and that a secret compact had been negotiated with the French. Upon being assured that the treaties were, in all particulars, as they desired them, Sacheverell, still protesting that war was not intended, moved that such a supply should be granted as would put the king into condition to attack the French should he decide to do so. Ninety ships, thirty-two regiments, and a million of money were voted, but when the treaties which had been so often inquired for were produced at last, it was found that they were intended to make war impossible. From this moment the leaders of the country party abandoned as hopeless their struggle for a protestant foreign policy, and Sacheverell was one of the most resolute in demanding the disbandment of the forces which had been raised, and the refusal of money for military purposes.

In October 1678 Oates's discovery of a pretended popish plot furnished the opponents of the court with a new cry and a new policy. Sacheverell, like Lord Russell, was honestly convinced of the reality of the plot, and from the very commencement of the parliamentary inquiry he took a prominent part in investigating it. He served upon the committees to provide for the king's safety, to inquire into the murder of Godfrey and the particulars of the conspiracy, to translate Coleman's letters, to prepare a bill to exclude papists from sitting in either house of parliament, and to draw up articles of impeachment against Lord Arundel of Wardour and the five popish lords. He was elected chairman of committees to examine Coleman, to examine Mr. Atkins in Newgate, to present a humble address that Coleman's letters might be printed and published, to prepare and draw up the matter to be presented at a conference between the two houses, and of several others. He was one of the commissioners of the commons in several conferences, one of the managers of the impeachment of the five popish lords, and the first named of the two members to whom the duty was assigned of acting as counsel for the prosecution of Lord Arundel. He apparently presided also for some time over the most important committee of all, that of secrecy, making four or five reports from it to the house, including the results of the examinations of Dugdale, Bedloe, and Reading.

Sacheverell, though he believed that 'the Duke of York had not been the sole cause of the insolence of the papists,' was ready and eager to attack the duke, and the compromising facts announced in his report of Coleman's examination furnished his party with the desired opportunity. A week later, on 4 Nov. 1678, Lord Russell moved to address the king that James might be removed from the royal presence and counsels, and in the debate that followed—'the greatest,' as was said at the time, 'that ever was in parliament'—Sacheverell suggested the exclusion of the duke from the succession to the throne. This proposal he continued vigorously to advocate, though Cavendish, Russell, and the other leaders of the country party were not yet prepared even to consider so desperate a remedy. Sacheverell was one of those who pressed for the impeachment of Danby, and he served upon the committee which drew up the articles. At the general election of February 1678-9 he and his colleague, Lord Cavendish, were returned again for Derby-

shire 'without spending a penny' upon the freeholders. A day or two afterwards Sacheverell dined with Shaftesbury in Aldersgate Street, and expressed his high regard for Russell.

The new parliament opened with a contest between the commons and the king over the election of Seymour as speaker. In this Sacheverell took the lead, and did not give way until a short prorogation had removed the danger that a new precedent would be created to the disadvantage of the house. On 30 April the lord chancellor laid before both houses a carefully considered scheme to limit the powers of a catholic king, and Sacheverell greatly influenced the debate in the commons by his arguments that the proposed safeguards amounted to nothing at all, and that no securities could be of any value unless they came into operation in the lifetime of Charles. On 11 May the debate was resumed, and, in spite of the opposition of Cavendish, Littleton, Coventry, and Powle, and the disapproval of Lord Russell, it was decided to bring in a bill to exclude the Duke of York from the imperial crown of the realm. It is probable that Sacheverell had the chief hand in drawing up the bill; and he advocated the withholding of supplies until the bill became law. He was one of the managers of the impeachment of Danby, and of the several conferences with the lords concerning it; and in May he was elected chairman of a committee to draw up reasons 'why the house cannot proceed to trial of the lords before judgment given upon the Earl of Danby's plea of pardon.' This able state paper, written chiefly, if not entirely, by Sacheverell, was published in several forms as a pamphlet or broadside, and had a large circulation in the country. Sacheverell continued to lead the attack upon Danby, and opened six other debates on the subject, expressing a belief that, if the house confirmed the pardon, they made the king absolute, and surrendered their lives, liberties, and all. He drew attention also to the fact, discovered by the committee of secrecy, that enormous sums of public money had been paid by ministers to various members of parliament; and, being determined to unmask the offenders, at last compelled the cofferer, Sir Stephen Fox, to disclose their names. A list of these pensioners was printed, and proved of special advantage to the whigs in later elections.

On 27 May, before the Exclusion Bill could be read a third time, Charles prorogued and dissolved parliament; and the newly elected House of Commons was not allowed to meet until 21 Oct. 1680. On the 27th Sacheverell brought forward a motion affirming the subject's right to petition, and in the same month he spoke in favour of impeaching Chief-justice North. He warmly urged the punishment of the judges who had foiled the intended presentment of the Duke of York as a popish recusant, and acted on behalf of the commons as a manager of Lord Stafford's trial in Westminster Hall. After the trial, Sacheverell ceased for a long time to take an active part in public affairs. His belief in the plot may perhaps have been shaken by Stafford's defence, or it may be that he was one of those of whom Ferguson speaks, who proposed to abandon the Exclusion Bill until they had secured themselves against the power of the court by impeaching several of the judges. At the election of February 1680–1 he and Lord Cavendish were not required even to put in an appearance at the show of hands at Derby, though 'the popish party' had been 'very industrious' in sending emissaries to that place 'to disparage and scandalise the late House of Commons.' In the autumn of 1682 Sacheverell led the opposition to the new charter at Nottingham, and for his share in this popular movement, which was described by the crown lawyers as 'not so much a riot as an insurrection,' he was tried at the king's bench and fined five hundred marks by Chief-justice Jeffreys. At the election of 1685 the court interest proved too strong for him, and he seems to have retired into private life until the revolution of 1688. He was returned to the Convention parliament for the borough of Heytesbury, and was the second person named to serve upon the committee which drew up the new constitution in the form of a declaration of right. He was appointed also a manager for the commons in the conference concerning the vacancy of the throne; and in the first administration of King William was persuaded to accept office as a lord of the admiralty.

The year brought little but disasters and disappointments, and in December 1689 Sacheverell resigned his post owing to the impending removal of his chief, Lord Torrington. This action seems, however, to have increased rather than diminished the 'great authority' he possessed with his party. It was just at this moment that the whigs, who had greatly offended the king by their backwardness in granting supplies for the war, found themselves compelled to face the possibility of a dissolution. The Corporation Bill had not yet passed. No change had been made in the electoral bodies since Charles and James had remodelled them in

the court interest; and though, in the first heat of the revolution, they had returned a whig majority, it was certain that they would revert to their old allegiance. Three or four days after his resignation Sacheverell proposed to add a new clause to the bill, which was intended to shut out from the franchise a great number of those who had been concerned in the surrender of charters, and thus to secure the lasting ascendency of his party. The great debate which ensued, and ended in the discomfiture of the whigs, has been admirably described by Lord Macaulay. Sacheverell and his friends, though defeated and discouraged, did not abandon the design of excluding their opponents from power. It was resolved to graft a bill of pains and penalties upon the bill of indemnity, and soon afterwards a number of exceptions from the latter were carried, among which Sacheverell's famous clause appeared in another form. At last the king's mind was made up. He desired to unite the nation, and was weary of these continual attempts to divide it. Four days later he prorogued parliament, and the dissolution which followed resulted in a large tory majority. Sacheverell was returned for Nottinghamshire; but his health had begun to fail, and in October 1691, just as parliament was about to meet for the opening of the new session, he died at Barton. His body was carried to Morley, and buried there on the 12th, and an altar-tomb was afterwards erected to his memory, which records with truth that he had 'served his king and country with great honour and fidelity in several parliaments.'

He was twice married: first, to Mary, daughter of William Staunton of Staunton; and secondly (before 1677), to Jane, daughter of Sir John Newton of Barr's Court, and had issue by both wives. Dr. Henry Sacheverell [q. v.] was not related to the family of the politician.

Sacheverell appears in Barillon's list of those who accepted presents of money from Louis XIV towards the end of 1680; but the evidence against him has been rejected by Hallam as untrustworthy, and the charge seems to be hardly consonant either with his character or with his circumstances. It is more difficult to defend his share in the events of the 'popish plot,' except at the expense of his judgment; but the excuse may be urged that he was a zealous protestant, and therefore more prone than Shaftesbury to be imposed upon by the perjured testimony of Oates. In the parliamentary struggles over the Test Act, the impeachment of Danby, the 'popish plot,' and the attempt to exclude James from the throne, he effectively influenced the policy of his party and the course of events; but the whole of his life, with the exception of a single year, was passed in opposition, and (unless it were in the constitutional settlement of the revolution) he had never the opportunity of showing that he possessed the higher qualities of statesmanship. It was as an orator and a party tactician that he shone, and he was perhaps the earliest, certainly one of the earliest, of our great parliamentary orators. Many years after his death his speeches were still, writes Macaulay, 'a favourite theme of old men who lived to see the conflicts of Walpole and Pulteney.'

A fine portrait of William Sacheverell, 'æt. 18' (the property of the present writer), is at Renishaw; an engraving from it forms the frontispiece to 'The First Whig.'

[Sacheverell is not mentioned in any biographical dictionary, but many of his speeches are preserved in Grey's Debates. See the present writer's 'The First Whig: with 49 illustrations from cuts, engravings, and caricatures, being an Account of the Political Career of William Sacheverell, the Origin of the two great political Parties, and the Events which led up to the Revolution of 1688,' 1894. Of this book fifty-two copies were privately printed.] G. R. S.

SACKVILLE, CHARLES, sixth EARL OF DORSET and EARL OF MIDDLESEX (1638-1706), poet and courtier, born on 24 Jan. 1637-8, was the son of Richard Sackville, fifth earl (1622-1677), and Frances, daughter of Lionel Cranfield, first earl of Middlesex [see under SACKVILLE, SIR EDWARD, fourth earl]. Owing, perhaps, to the confusion of the times in his youth, he received his education from a private tutor, and, as Lord Buckhurst, travelled in Italy at an early age. Returning at the Restoration, he was in 1660 elected to parliament for East Grinstead, but 'turned his parts,' says the courtly Prior, 'rather to books and conversation than to politics.' In other words he became a courtier, a wit, and a man about town, and for some years seems to have led a very dissipated life. In February 1662, he, his brother Edward, and three other gentlemen were apprehended and indicted for killing and robbing a tanner named Hoppy. The defence was that they took him for a highwayman, and his money for stolen property; and either the prosecution was dropped or the parties were acquitted. In 1663 he was mixed up in the disgraceful frolic of Sir Charles Sedley [q.v.] at 'Oxford Kate's,' and, according to Wood and Johnson, was indicted along with him, but this seems to be negatived by the contemporary report of Pepys (1 July 1663). He found better

employment in 1665, volunteering in the fleet fitted out against the Dutch, and taking an honourable part in the great naval battle of 3 June 1665. On this occasion he composed that masterpiece of sprightly elegance, the song, 'To all you ladies now at land,' which, according to Prior, he wrote, but according to the more probable version of Lord Orrery, only retouched on the night before the engagement. Prior claims for him a yet higher honour, as the Eugenius of Dryden's 'Dialogue on Dramatic Poesy.' Dryden, however, gives no hint of this in his dedication of the piece to Sackville himself; and if it is really the case, he committed an extraordinary oversight in fixing his dialogue on the very day of the battle, when Sackville could not possibly have taken part in the conference. For some time after his return Buckhurst seems to have continued his wild course of life. Pepys, at all events, in October 1668 classes him along with Sedley as a pattern rake, 'running up and down all the night, almost naked, through the streets; and at last fighting, and being beat by the watch and clapped up all night; and the king takes their parts; and the Lord-chief-justice Keeling hath laid the constable by the heels to answer it next sessions; which is a horrid shame.' He had a short time previously taken Nell Gwynne [see Gwyn, Eleanor] under his protection, to the additional scandal of Mr. Pepys, not on moral grounds, but because the stage was thus deprived of a favourite actress. The latter is said to have called him *her* Charles I. He and Nell 'kept merry house at Epsom' during 1667, but about Michaelmas 1668 Nell became the king's mistress, and Sackville was sent to France on a complimentary mission (or, as Dryden called it, 'on a sleeveless errand') to get him out of the way.

From this time we hear little of his follies, but much of his munificence to men of letters and of the position generally accorded him as an arbiter of taste. When Prior was employed as a boy in his uncle's tavern (about 1680) Sackville discovered his promise, helped to defray his schooling at Westminster, and aided him with his influence. He befriended Dryden, Butler, Wycherley, and many more; he was consulted, if we may believe Prior, by Waller for verse, by Sprat for prose, and by Charles II touching the merits of the portraits of Sir Peter Lely. He inherited two considerable estates—that of his maternal uncle, Lionel Cranfield, third earl of Middlesex, in 1674; and that of his father in 1677, when he succeeded to the title. He had previously, on 4 April 1675, been created Baron Cranfield and Earl of Middlesex. He preserved Charles's favour throughout the whole of his reign; but neither his gaiety nor his patriotism was a recommendation to Charles's successor, whose mistress, Lady Dorchester, he had moreover bitterly satirised. Dorset withdrew from court, publicly manifested his sympathy with the seven bishops, and concurred in the invitation to the Prince of Orange. His active part in the revolution was limited to escorting the Princess Anne to Nottingham. Having no inclination for political life, he took no part in public affairs under William, but accepted the office of lord chamberlain of the household, which he held from 1689 to 1697, and was assiduous in his attendance on the king's person, being on one occasion tossed for twenty-two hours in his company in an open boat off the coast of Holland. When obliged in his official capacity to withdraw Dryden's pension as poet laureate, he allowed him an equivalent out of his own estate. Dryden in a measure repaid the obligation by addressing his 'Essay on Satire' to Dorset. Dorset also received the Garter (1691), and was thrice one of the regents during the king's absence. In his old age he grew very fat, and, according to Swift, extremely dull. He died at Bath on 29 Jan. 1708, and was interred in the family vault at Withyham, Sussex.

His first wife, Mary, widow of Charles Berkeley, earl of Falmouth, having died without issue, he married in 1685 Mary, daughter of James Compton, third earl of Northampton, celebrated alike for beauty and understanding. His second wife was a lady of the bedchamber to Queen Mary; she died on 6 Aug. 1691, and the earl married, thirdly, on 27 Aug. 1704, Anne, 'Mrs. Roche,' a 'woman of obscure connections.' His only son, Lionel Cranfield Sackville, succeeded to the title, and afterwards became first Duke of Dorset [q.v.] An anonymous portrait of Dorset belonged in 1867 to the Countess De la Warr.

Walpole wrote of Dorset with discernment that he was the finest gentleman of the voluptuous court of Charles II. 'He had as much wit as his master, or his contemporaries Buckingham and Rochester, without the royal want of feeling, the duke's want of principle, or the earl's want of thought' (*Noble Authors*, ii. 96). Despite the excesses of his early life, and the probably malicious innuendoes of the Earl of Mulgrave in his 'Essay upon Satyr,' Sackville's character was not unamiable. His munificence to men of letters tempts us to accept in the main the favourable estimate of Prior, overcoloured as it is by the writer's propensity to elegant compliment,

his confessed obligations to Dorset, and its occurrence in a dedication to his son. Prior's eulogiums on Dorset's native strength of understanding, though it is impossible that they should be entirely confirmed, are in no way contradicted by the few occasional poems which are all that he has left us. Not one of them is destitute of merit, and some are admirable as 'the effusions of a man of wit' (in Johnson's word's), 'gay, vigorous, and airy.' 'To all you Ladies' is an admitted masterpiece; and the literary application of the Shakespearian phrase 'alacrity in sinking' comes from the satirical epistle to the Hon. Edward Howard.

Dorset's poems, together with those of Sir Charles Sedley, appeared in 'A New Miscellany' in 1701, and in vol. i. of 'The Works of the most celebrated Minor Poets' in 1749. They are included in the collection of the 'Poets' by Johnson, Anderson, Chalmers, and Sanford. Eight of his pieces are included in 'Musa Proterva,' 1889, edited by Mr. A. H. Bullen, who calls him one of the lightest and happiest of the Restoration lyrists.

[Prior's Dedication to his own Poems, ed. 1709; Collins's Peerage; Beljame's Hommes de Lettres en Angleterre, 1883, pp. 108, 501; Cunningham's Story of Nell Gwyn; Grammont's Memoirs, ed. Vizetelly, passim; Burnet's Hist. of his Own Time; Macaulay's Hist. of England; Johnson's Lives of the Poets, ed. A. Waugh; Pepys's Diary; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. xii. 223.] R. G.

SACKVILLE, CHARLES, second DUKE OF DORSET (1711–1769), born on 6 Feb. 1711, and baptised at St. Martin's-in-the-Fields on the 25th of the same month, was the eldest son of Lionel Cranfield Sackville, first duke of Dorset [q. v.], by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Lieutenant-general Walter Philip Colyear, and niece of David, first earl of Portmore. He was educated at Westminster School and at Christ Church, Oxford, where he matriculated on 27 Nov. 1728, and was created M.A. on 15 Sept. 1730. He subsequently went for the usual grand tour, accompanied by the Rev. Joseph Spence [q. v.]

Sackville had a long and bitter quarrel with his father, whom he actually opposed in his own boroughs, and became an intimate friend of Frederick, prince of Wales (cf. DODINGTON, *Diary*). At the general election in April 1734 he unsuccessfully contested Kent, but was returned for East Grinstead, which he continued to represent until his appointment as high steward of the honour of Otford on 26 May 1741. He sat for Sussex from January 1742 to June 1747, and was one of the lords of the treasury in Henry Pelham's administration from 23 Dec. 1743 to June 1747, when he was appointed master of the horse to Frederick, prince of Wales. He was returned for Old Sarum at a by-election in December 1747, and continued to represent that borough until the dissolution of parliament in April 1754. He was without a seat in the House of Commons during the whole of the next parliament. At the general election in March 1761 he was again elected for East Grinstead. He succeeded his father as second Duke of Dorset on 9 Oct. 1765, and took his seat in the House of Lords on 17 Dec. following (*Journals of the House of Lords*, xxxi. 227). On 10 Feb. 1766 he was admitted a member of the privy council, and sworn in as lord-lieutenant of Kent (*London Gazette*, 1766, No. 10599). He died at his house in St. James's Street, Piccadilly, on 5 Jan. 1769, aged 57, and was buried at Withyham, Sussex, on the 11th of the same month. On Dorset's death, without issue, the title descended to his nephew, John Frederick Sackville [q. v.]

Dorset married, on 30 Oct. 1744, the Hon. Grace Boyle, only daughter and heiress of Richard, second viscount Shannon, by his second wife, Grace, daughter of John Senhouse of Netherhall, Cumberland. She is described by Horace Walpole as 'very short, very plain, and very yellow: a vain girl, full of Greek and Latin, and music, and painting; but neither mischievous nor political' (WALPOLE, *Reign of George II*, i. 76). She succeeded Lady Archibald Hamilton as mistress of the robes to Augusta, princess of Wales, in July 1745, and became the object of the prince's most devoted attention. She died on 10 May 1763, and was buried at Walton-on-Thames on the 17th.

Dorset was a dissolute and extravagant man of fashion. One of his chief passions was the direction of operas, in which he not only wasted immense sums of money, but 'stood lawsuits in Westminster Hall with some of those poor devils for their salaries' (WALPOLE, *Reign of George II*, 1847, i. 97; see also WALPOLE'S *Letters*, 1857–9, i. 88, 140, 239–40, 244, et seq.) According to Lord Shelburne, Dorset's appearance towards the close of his life was 'always that of a proud, disgusted, melancholy, solitary man,' while his conduct savoured strongly of madness (LORD EDMOND FITZMAURICE, *Life of William, Earl of Shelburne*, 1875, i. 342). He spoke little or not at all in the House of Peers, but he wrote a number of detached verses and 'A Treatise concerning the Militia in Four Sections,' London, 1752, 8vo. His portrait, painted for the Dilettanti Society by George Knapton, was exhibited at South Kensington in 1868 (*Catalogue*, No. 916).

[Bridgman's Sketch of Knole (1817), pp. 114–115; Walpole's Catalogue of Royal and Noble Authors (1806), iv. 323–8; Doyle's Official Baronage, 1886, i. 630; G. E. C.'s Complete Peerage, iii. 152; Collins's Peerage of England, 1812, ii. 178–9; Gent. Mag. 1744 p. 619, 1745 p. 45, 1763 p. 257, 1769 p. 54; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886, iv. 1241; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, 1812–15, ii. 374, iii. 643, viii. 98; Nichols's Illustrations of Literary History, 1817–1858, iii. 145; Alumni Westmonast. 1852, pp. 235, 543; Haydn's Book of Dignities, 1890; Rogers's Protests of the Lords, ii. 89; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament, ii. 79, 92, 105, 131.] G. F. R. B.

SACKVILLE, Sir EDWARD, fourth Earl of Dorset (1591–1652), born in 1591, was the younger surviving son of Robert Sackville, second earl [q. v.] His elder brother, Richard, born 28 March 1590, succeeded as third earl on 28 Sept. 1609 and died on 28 March 1624. Edward matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, with his brother Richard, on 26 July 1605. He may have been removed to Cambridge; an 'Edward Sackvil' was incorporated at Oxford from that university 9 July 1616. He was one of the handsomest men of his time, and in August 1613 became notorious by killing in a duel Edward Bruce, second lord Kinloss (*Cal. State Papers*, 14 Jan. and 9 Sept. 1613; Winwood, *Memorials*, iii. 454). The meeting took place on a piece of ground purchased for the purpose two miles from Bergen-op-Zoom, which even in 1814 was known as Bruceland. Sackville was himself severely wounded. He sent, in self-justification, a long narrative from Louvain, dated 8 Sept. 1613, with copies of Bruce's challenges. The cover of this communication alone remains at Knole; but the whole was frequently copied, and was first printed in the 'Guardian' (Nos. 129 and 133) 8 and 13 Aug. 1713, from a letter-book at Queen's College, Oxford (cf. *Archæologia*, xx. 515–18). The quarrel may have arisen out of Sackville's liaison with Venetia Stanley, afterwards wife of Sir Kenelm Digby [q. v.] The latter after his marriage maintained friendly relations with Sackville, who is the 'Mardontius' of Digby's memoirs (Warner, *Poems from Digby Papers*, Roxburghe Club, app. p. 49; Aubrey in *Bodleian Letters*, ii. 326 sqq.) Sackville's life was attempted soon after his return to England (*Cal. State Papers*, 5 Dec. 1613).

In 1614 and in 1621–2 Sackville represented the county of Sussex in parliament, and was one of the leaders of the popular party. In 1616 he was visiting Lyons, when Sir Edward Herbert was arrested there, and he procured Herbert's release (Herbert of Cherbury's *Autobiography*, ed. Lee, pp. 168–171). He was made a knight of the Bath when Charles I was created Prince of Wales (3 Nov. 1616). He was one of the commanders of the forces sent under Sir Horatio Vere to assist the king of Bohemia, sailed on 22 July 1620, and was present at the battle of Prague, 8 Nov. 1620 (Rushworth, *Collections*, pp. 15, 16). The following March he was nominated chairman of the committee of the commons for the inspection of the courts of justice, but did not act. He spoke on Bacon's behalf in the house 17 March 1621, and frequently pleaded for him with Buckingham (Spedding, *Letters and Life of Bacon*, vii. 324–44). In July 1621 he was for a short time ambassador to Louis XIII, and was nominated again to that post in September 1623 (*Hist. MSS. Comm.*, 4th Rep. app. p. 287). In November 1621 he vigorously defended the proposal to vote a subsidy for the recovery of the palatinate, declaring that 'the passing-bell was now tolling for religion.' To this occasion probably belongs the speech preserved by Rushworth (*Collections*, pp. 131–4) and elsewhere, but wrongly attributed to 1623, when Sackville was not a member of parliament. In April 1623 he was 'roundly and soundly' reproved by the king at a meeting of the directors of the Virginia company, having been since 1619 a leading member of the party which supported Sir Edwin Sandys [q. v.] (*Cal. State Papers*, April 1623). He was governor of the Bermuda Islands Company in 1623, and commissioner for planting Virginia in 1631 and 1634. On 23 May 1623 he received a license to travel for three years. He was at Rome in 1624, and visited Marc Antonio de Dominis [q. v.], archbishop of Spalatro, in his dungeon. At Florence he received the news of the death of his elder brother Richard, which took place on 28 March 1624. He thereupon became fourth Earl of Dorset.

The estates to which he succeeded were much encumbered; he was selling land to pay off his brother's debts 26 June 1626, and something was still owing on 26 Sept. 1650. He became joint lord lieutenant of both Sussex and Middlesex, and held many similar offices, such as the mastership of Ashdown Forest, and stewardship of Great Yarmouth from 1629. He was made K.G. on 15 May 1625, and installed by proxy 23 Dec. At the coronation of Charles I on 2 Feb. 1626 he was a commissioner of claims, and carried the first sword, and he was called to the privy council 3 Aug. 1626. His influence at court was fully established by his appointment as lord chamberlain to the queen on 16 July 1628,

As a peer and privy councillor Dorset showed great activity. He was a commissioner (30 May 1625 and 10 April 1636) for dealing with the new buildings which had been erected in or about London and Westminster; a lord commissioner of the admiralty (*Cal. State Papers*, 20 Sept. 1628, 20 Nov. 1632, 13 March 1636); one of the adventurers with the Earl of Lindsey and others for the draining of various parts of Lincolnshire (*ib.* 5 June 1631, 18 May 1635, &c.); a commissioner for improving the supply of saltpetre (*ib.* 1 July 1631), and constable of Beaumaris Castle 13 June 1636. In 1626, while sitting on the Star-chamber commission, he advised the imprisonment of the peers who refused to pay a forced loan (GARDINER, vi. 150), but was himself among the defaulters for ship-money in Kent to the extent of 5*l.* in April 1636. He was nominated on a committee of council to deal with ship-money 20 May 1640; but he seems to have abstained carefully from committing himself to the illegal proceedings encouraged by his more violent colleagues. He kept up his connection with America, and petitioned for a grant of Sandy Hook Island (lat. 44°), on 10 Dec. 1638.

In 1640 Dorset was nominated one of the peers to act as regents during the king's absence in the north (*Cal. State Papers*, 2 Sept. 1640; see also 26 March 1639). In January 1641 he helped to arrange the marriage of the Princess Mary with the Prince of Orange, and was again a commissioner of regency, 9 Aug. to 25 Nov. He was opposed to the proceedings against the bishops, and ordered the trained bands of Middlesex to fire on the mob that assembled to intimidate parliament on 29 Nov. 1641. Clarendon (bk. iv. § 110) says that the commons wished to impeach him either for this or 'for some judgment he had been party to in the Star-chamber or council table.' He joined the king at York early in 1642, and pledged himself to support a troop of sixty horse; he was among those who attested, 15 June 1642, the king's declaration that he abhorred the idea of war (*ib.* bk. v. §§ 345-6). In July he attended the queen in Holland, but returned before the king's standard was raised at Nottingham. On 25 Aug. he was sent, with Lord Southampton and Sir J. Culpepper, to treat with the parliamentary leaders. At the same date Knole House was plundered by parliamentary soldiers. He was present at the battle of Edgehill, perhaps in charge of the young princes. James II wrote (in 1679) that 'the old Earl of Dorset at Edgehill, being commanded by the king, my father, to go and carry the prince and myself up the hill out of the battle, refused to do it, and said he would not be thought a coward for ever a king's son in Christendom' (*Hist. MSS.* 11th Rep. App. v. 40). He came to Oxford with the king, but more than once protested against the continuance of the war; a speech made by him at the council table against one by the Earl of Bristol, 18 Jan. 1642-3, was circulated as a tract (reprinted in *Somers Tracts*, iv. 486-88). He was made a commissioner of the king's treasury, 7 March 1643, and was lord chamberlain of the household (vice the Earl of Essex) from 21 Jan. 1644 to 27 April 1646. Early in 1644 he was also entrusted with the privy seal and the presidency of the council; and he made sensible speeches, which were printed in Oxford and London as 'shewing his good affection to the Parliament and the whole state of this Kingdom.' He signed the letter asking Essex to promote peace, in January 1644; was one of the committee charged with the defence of Oxford; and was nominated by Charles in December 1645 one of those to whom he would entrust the militia. He was one of the signatories to the capitulation of Oxford, 24 June 1646.

In June 1644 Dorset had been assessed at 5,000*l.* and his eldest son at 1,500*l.* by the committee for the advance of money (*Comm. Advance Money*, p. 398); in 1645 he resigned an estate of 6,000*l.*, the committee undertaking to pay his debts (*Verney Papers*, ii. 248). In September 1646 he petitioned to compound for his delinquency on the Oxford articles, and his fine of one tenth was fixed at 4,360*l.*; it was reduced to 2,415*l.* on 25 March 1647, and he was discharged on 4 June 1650 (*Comm. for Compounding*, 1509).

Whitelocke (*Memorials*, p. 275) mentions Dorset as one of the six peers who intended to go to Charles at Hampton Court in October 1647 and reside with him as a council. This was not permitted by the parliament; and he seems to have taken no further part in public affairs. After the execution of the king, he is said never to have left his house in Salisbury Court, Fleet Street. There he died 17 July 1652, and was buried in the family vault at Withyham. His monument perished in the fire of 16 June 1663. An elegy on him was printed, with heavy black edges, by James Howell, in the rare pamphlet entitled 'Ah-Ha, Tumulus Thalamus' (London, 4to, 1653).

Dorset married, in 1612, Mary, daughter and heiress of Sir George Curzon of Croxhall, Derbyshire. In 1630 she was appointed 'governess' of Charles, prince of Wales, and James, duke of York, for a term

[Bridgman's Sketch of Knole (1817), pp. 114–115; Walpole's Catalogue of Royal and Noble Authors (1806), iv. 323–8; Doyle's Official Baronage, 1886, i. 630; G. E. C.'s Complete Peerage, iii. 152; Collins's Peerage of England, 1812, ii. 178–9; Gent. Mag. 1744 p. 619, 1745 p. 45, 1763 p. 257, 1769 p. 54; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886, iv. 1241; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, 1812–15, ii. 374, iii. 643, viii. 98; Nichols's Illustrations of Literary History, 1817–1858, iii. 145; Alumni Westmonast. 1852, pp. 235, 543; Haydn's Book of Dignities, 1890; Rogers's Protests of the Lords, ii. 89; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament, ii. 79, 92, 105, 131.] G. F. R. B.

SACKVILLE, Sir EDWARD, fourth Earl of Dorset (1591–1652), born in 1591, was the younger surviving son of Robert Sackville, second earl [q. v.] His elder brother, Richard, born 28 March 1590, succeeded as third earl on 28 Sept. 1609 and died on 28 March 1624. Edward matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, with his brother Richard, on 26 July 1605. He may have been removed to Cambridge; an 'Edward Sackvil' was incorporated at Oxford from that university 9 July 1616. He was one of the handsomest men of his time, and in August 1613 became notorious by killing in a duel Edward Bruce, second lord Kinloss (*Cal. State Papers*, 14 Jan. and 9 Sept. 1613; Winwood, *Memorials*, iii. 454). The meeting took place on a piece of ground purchased for the purpose two miles from Bergen-op-Zoom, which even in 1814 was known as Bruceland. Sackville was himself severely wounded. He sent, in self-justification, a long narrative from Louvain, dated 8 Sept. 1613, with copies of Bruce's challenges. The cover of this communication alone remains at Knole; but the whole was frequently copied, and was first printed in the 'Guardian' (Nos. 129 and 133) 8 and 13 Aug. 1713, from a letter-book at Queen's College, Oxford (cf. *Archæologia*, xx. 515–18). The quarrel may have arisen out of Sackville's liaison with Venetia Stanley, afterwards wife of Sir Kenelm Digby [q. v.] The latter after his marriage maintained friendly relations with Sackville, who is the 'Mardontius' of Digby's memoirs (Warner, *Poems from Digby Papers*, Roxburghe Club, app. p. 49; Aubrey in *Bodleian Letters*, ii. 326 sqq.) Sackville's life was attempted soon after his return to England (*Cal. State Papers*, 5 Dec. 1613).

In 1614 and in 1621–2 Sackville represented the county of Sussex in parliament, and was one of the leaders of the popular party. In 1616 he was visiting Lyons, when Sir Edward Herbert was arrested there, and he procured Herbert's release (Herbert of Cherbury's *Autobiography*, ed. Lee, pp. 168–171). He was made a knight of the Bath when Charles I was created Prince of Wales (3 Nov. 1616). He was one of the commanders of the forces sent under Sir Horatio Vere to assist the king of Bohemia, sailed on 22 July 1620, and was present at the battle of Prague, 8 Nov. 1620 (Rushworth, *Collections*, pp. 15, 16). The following March he was nominated chairman of the committee of the commons for the inspection of the courts of justice, but did not act. He spoke on Bacon's behalf in the house 17 March 1621, and frequently pleaded for him with Buckingham (Spedding, *Letters and Life of Bacon*, vii. 324–44). In July 1621 he was for a short time ambassador to Louis XIII, and was nominated again to that post in September 1623 (*Hist. MSS. Comm.*, 4th Rep. app. p. 287). In November 1621 he vigorously defended the proposal to vote a subsidy for the recovery of the palatinate, declaring that 'the passing-bell was now tolling for religion.' To this occasion probably belongs the speech preserved by Rushworth (*Collections*, pp. 131–4) and elsewhere, but wrongly attributed to 1623, when Sackville was not a member of parliament. In April 1623 he was 'roundly and soundly' reproved by the king at a meeting of the directors of the Virginia company, having been since 1619 a leading member of the party which supported Sir Edwin Sandys [q. v.] (*Cal. State Papers*, April 1623). He was governor of the Bermuda Islands Company in 1623, and commissioner for planting Virginia in 1631 and 1634. On 23 May 1623 he received a license to travel for three years. He was at Rome in 1624, and visited Marc Antonio de Dominis [q. v.], archbishop of Spalatro, in his dungeon. At Florence he received the news of the death of his elder brother Richard, which took place on 28 March 1624. He thereupon became fourth Earl of Dorset.

The estates to which he succeeded were much encumbered; he was selling land to pay off his brother's debts 26 June 1626, and something was still owing on 26 Sept. 1650. He became joint lord lieutenant of both Sussex and Middlesex, and held many similar offices, such as the mastership of Ashdown Forest, and stewardship of Great Yarmouth from 1629. He was made K.G. on 15 May 1625, and installed by proxy 23 Dec. At the coronation of Charles I on 2 Feb. 1626 he was a commissioner of claims, and carried the first sword, and he was called to the privy council 3 Aug. 1626. His influence at court was fully established by his appointment as lord chamberlain to the queen on 16 July 1628.

As a peer and privy councillor Dorset showed great activity. He was a commissioner (30 May 1625 and 10 April 1636) for dealing with the new buildings which had been erected in or about London and Westminster; a lord commissioner of the admiralty (*Cal. State Papers*, 20 Sept. 1628, 20 Nov. 1632, 13 March 1636); one of the adventurers with the Earl of Lindsey and others for the draining of various parts of Lincolnshire (*ib.* 5 June 1631, 18 May 1635, &c.); a commissioner for improving the supply of saltpetre (*ib.* 1 July 1631), and constable of Beaumaris Castle 13 June 1636. In 1626, while sitting on the Star-chamber commission, he advised the imprisonment of the peers who refused to pay a forced loan (GARDINER, vi. 150), but was himself among the defaulters for ship-money in Kent to the extent of 5*l.* in April 1636. He was nominated on a committee of council to deal with ship-money 20 May 1640; but he seems to have abstained carefully from committing himself to the illegal proceedings encouraged by his more violent colleagues. He kept up his connection with America, and petitioned for a grant of Sandy Hook Island (lat. 44°), on 10 Dec. 1638.

In 1640 Dorset was nominated one of the peers to act as regents during the king's absence in the north (*Cal. State Papers*, 2 Sept. 1640; see also 26 March 1639). In January 1641 he helped to arrange the marriage of the Princess Mary with the Prince of Orange, and was again a commissioner of regency, 9 Aug. to 25 Nov. He was opposed to the proceedings against the bishops, and ordered the trained bands of Middlesex to fire on the mob that assembled to intimidate parliament on 29 Nov. 1641. Clarendon (bk. iv. § 110) says that the commons wished to impeach him either for this or 'for some judgment he had been party to in the Star-chamber or council table.' He joined the king at York early in 1642, and pledged himself to support a troop of sixty horse; he was among those who attested, 15 June 1642, the king's declaration that he abhorred the idea of war (*ib.* bk. v. §§ 345-6). In July he attended the queen in Holland, but returned before the king's standard was raised at Nottingham. On 25 Aug. he was sent, with Lord Southampton and Sir J. Culpepper, to treat with the parliamentary leaders. At the same date Knole House was plundered by parliamentary soldiers. He was present at the battle of Edgehill, perhaps in charge of the young princes. James II wrote (in 1679) that 'the old Earl of Dorset at Edgehill, being commanded by the king, my father, to go and carry the prince and myself up the hill out of the battle, refused to do it, and said he would not be thought a coward for ever a king's son in Christendom' (*Hist. MSS.* 11th Rep. App. v. 40). He came to Oxford with the king, but more than once protested against the continuance of the war; a speech made by him at the council table against one by the Earl of Bristol, 18 Jan. 1642-3, was circulated as a tract (reprinted in *Somers Tracts*, iv. 486-88). He was made a commissioner of the king's treasury, 7 March 1643, and was lord chamberlain of the household (vice the Earl of Essex) from 21 Jan. 1644 to 27 April 1646. Early in 1644 he was also entrusted with the privy seal and the presidency of the council; and he made sensible speeches, which were printed in Oxford and London as 'shewing his good affection to the Parliament and the whole state of this Kingdom.' He signed the letter asking Essex to promote peace, in January 1644; was one of the committee charged with the defence of Oxford; and was nominated by Charles in December 1645 one of those to whom he would entrust the militia. He was one of the signatories to the capitulation of Oxford, 24 June 1646.

In June 1644 Dorset had been assessed at 5,000*l.* and his eldest son at 1,500*l.* by the committee for the advance of money (*Comm. Advance Money*, p. 398); in 1645 he resigned an estate of 6,000*l.*, the committee undertaking to pay his debts (*Verney Papers*, ii. 248). In September 1646 he petitioned to compound for his delinquency on the Oxford articles, and his fine of one tenth was fixed at 4,360*l.*; it was reduced to 2,415*l.* on 25 March 1647, and he was discharged on 4 June 1650 (*Comm. for Compounding*, 1509).

Whitelocke (*Memorials*, p. 275) mentions Dorset as one of the six peers who intended to go to Charles at Hampton Court in October 1647 and reside with him as a council. This was not permitted by the parliament; and he seems to have taken no further part in public affairs. After the execution of the king, he is said never to have left his house in Salisbury Court, Fleet Street. There he died 17 July 1652, and was buried in the family vault at Withyham. His monument perished in the fire of 16 June 1663. An elegy on him was printed, with heavy black edges, by James Howell, in the rare pamphlet entitled 'Ah-Ha, Tumulus Thalamus' (London, 4to, 1653).

Dorset married, in 1612, Mary, daughter and heiress of Sir George Curzon of Croxhall, Derbyshire. In 1630 she was appointed 'governess' of Charles, prince of Wales, and James, duke of York, for a term

of twelve years. On 20 July 1643 she received charge of the younger children, Henry, duke of Gloucester, and his sister Elizabeth, and was allowed 600*l.* a year, with Knole House and Dorset House, in recognition of her services. In 1645 she died, just as she was about to be relieved of her duties, and, as a reward for her 'godly and conscientious care and pains,' received a public funeral in Westminster Abbey (*Cal. State Papers*; GREEN, *Princesses*, vi. 342, 348; WHITELOCKE, p. 154). Dorset's children were: (1) Mary, who died young, 30 Oct. 1632; (2) Richard, fifth earl (see below); (3) Edward, who was wounded at Newbury, 20 Sept. 1643, and soon after his marriage with Bridget, baroness Norreys, daughter of Edward Wray, was taken prisoner by parliamentary soldiers in a sortie at Kidlington, and murdered in cold blood at Chawley in the parish of Cumnor, near Oxford, 11 April 1646.

Dorset is described by Clarendon (bk. i. §§ 129-37) as 'beautiful, graceful, and vigorous: his wit pleasant, sparkling, and sublime .... The vices he had were of the age, which he was not stubborn enough to contemn or resist.' He was an able speaker, and on the whole a moderate politician, combining a strong respect for the royal prerogative with an attachment to the protestant cause and the liberties of parliament (GARDINER, iv. 70-1, 257). He was evidently an excellent man of business. The contemporary descriptions of his personal appearance are borne out by the fine portrait by Vandyck at Knole, the head from which has been frequently engraved—e.g. by Hollar, Vertue, and Vandergucht.

His elder son, RICHARD SACKVILLE, fifth EARL of DORSET (1622-1677), was born at Dorset House on 16 Sept. 1622. As Lord Buckhurst he contributed an elegy to 'Jonsonus Virbius' (1638), a collection of poems in Ben Jonson's memory, and he represented East Grinstead in the House of Commons from 3 Nov. 1640 till he was 'disabled' on 5 Feb. 1643; but his seat was not filled up till 1646. He was one of the fifty-nine 'Straffordians' who opposed the bill of attainder against Lord Strafford on 21 April 1641; he was imprisoned by the parliament in 1642, and was fined 1,500*l.* in 1644, but does not seem to have taken any part in the civil war. In January 1656 he complained that his property in Derbyshire and Staffordshire had been seized on an erroneous information of delinquency, and an order for restoration was made on 12 April. On 8 March 1660 he was appointed a commissioner of the militia of Middlesex; and on 26 April was on the committee of safety in the new parliament or convention, and chairman of a committee on the privileges of the peers; in May he was placed on several committees connected with the restoration, being chairman of the one for arranging for the king's reception. Charles II appointed him joint lord lieutenant of Middlesex on 30 July 1660, which office he held till 6 July 1662; in the same year he received the stewardships in Sussex usually held by his family, and was joint lord lieutenant from 1670. In October he was nominated on the commission for the trial of the regicides. He acted as lord sewer at the coronation on 23 April 1661, and was made a member of the Inner Temple with the Duke of York on 3 Nov. He frequently petitioned for the renewal of grants made to his family, especially for a tax of 4*s.* a ton on coal. In 1666 he was inconvenienced by an encroachment by Bridewell Hospital on the site of Dorset House, which had been burnt in the fire; but in September 1676 he was enriched by reversions which fell in on the death of the old Countess of Dorset, Pembroke, and Montgomery, whose first husband, Richard, third earl of Dorset, was his uncle. [see CLIFFORD, ANNE]. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 3 May 1665, Aubrey says that Samuel Butler told him that Dorset translated the 'Cid' of Corneille into English verse (*Aubrey MSS.* vii. 9, viii. 20). He died on 27 Aug. 1677, and was buried at Withyham.

He married, before 1638, Lady Frances, daughter of Lionel Cranfield, first earl of Middlesex [q. v.], and eventually heiress to her brothers; she married, secondly, Henry Powle [q. v.], master of the rolls, and died on 20 April 1687. He had seven sons and six daughters. His eldest son was Charles Sackville, sixth earl of Dorset [q. v.] In memory of his youngest child Thomas (*b.* 3 Feb. 1662, *d.* at Saumur 19 Aug. 1675) he contemplated a monument in the Sackville Chapel in Withyham church, which he had rebuilt. The contract (for a sum of 350*l.*) with the Dutch sculptor, Caius Gabriel Cibert or Cibber (1630-1700), is dated April 1677; and the monument, finished by the countess as a memorial of the whole family in 1678, is one of the finest works of the period. There are three portraits of Earl Richard at Knole, one of which was engraved by Bocquet and published by J. Scott in 1806.

[Doyle's Official Baronage; Collins's Peerage, ed. Brydges, ii. 151-69; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. iii. 748; Gardiner's Hist. of England; Bridgman's Sketch of Knole; Alexander Brown's Genesis U.S.A.; Historical Notices of Withyham (by R. W. Sackville-West, the late Earl De la

Warr); Owen's Epigrams, 1st ser. ii. 20, 3rd ser. ii. 37; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1590–1677; Hist. MSS. Comm. especially 4th Rep. App. pp. 276–317, and 7th Rep. App. pp. 249–60, being calendars of the papers at Knole, mostly those of the Cranfield family.] H. E. D. B.

SACKVILLE, GEORGE, first VISCOUNT SACKVILLE (1716–1785). [See GERMAIN, GEORGE SACKVILLE.]

SACKVILLE, JOHN FREDERICK, third DUKE of DORSET (1745–1799), only son of Lord John Philip Sackville, M.P., by Frances, daughter of John, earl of Gower, and grandson of Lionel Cranfield Sackville, first duke of Dorset [q. v.], was born on 24 March 1745, and educated at Westminster School, with which he kept up a connection in later life. As 'Mr. Sackville' he was elected member for Kent at the general election of 1768 (*Parliamentary Returns*), but vacated his seat and was called to the House of Lords on the death of his uncle Charles, second duke of Dorset [q. v.] (5 Jan. 1769), when he succeeded to the title and estates. He was sworn of the privy council on being appointed captain of the yeomen of the guard on 11 Feb. 1782, which post at court he resigned on 3 April 1783, and from 26 Dec. 1783 to 8 Aug. 1789 he filled the responsible position of ambassador-extraordinary and plenipotentiary to the court of France. He quitted that country at the beginning of the revolution. He received the Garter on 9 April 1788, and was lord steward of the royal household 7 Oct. 1789 till he resigned on 20 Feb. 1799. He was also lord lieutenant of Kent from 27 Jan. 1769 till 13 June 1797, and colonel of the West Kent militia from 13 April 1778 till his death, being granted the rank of colonel in the army on 2 July 1779. He was appointed one of the trustees under the will of Dr. Busby on 11 May 1797 (PHILLIMORE, *Alumni Westmonasterienses*); was elected a governor of the Charterhouse on 4 March 1796, and was high steward of Stratford-upon-Avon for many years. The duke died in his fifty-fifth year at his seat at Knole, Kent, on 19 July 1799, and was buried in the family vault at Withyham, Sussex. Dorset's manners were soft, quiet, ingratiating, and formed for a court, free from affectation, but not deficient in dignity. He possessed good sense, matured by knowledge of the world (WRAXALL, *Memoirs*). A member of the Hambledon Club and a patron of cricket, he was one of the committee by whom the original laws of the Marylebone Club were drawn up. On 4 Jan. 1790 he married Arabella Diana, daughter of Sir Charles Cope, bart., of Brewerne, Oxfordshire; and he left two daughters and a son, George John Frederick, who, dying from a fall in the hunting field in 1815, was succeeded as fifth and last duke by his cousin, Charles Sackville Germain (1767–1843), son of Lord George Sackville Germain [q. v.] The second daughter, Elizabeth (*d.* 1870), married, in June 1813, George John West, fifth earl De la Warr, who assumed in 1843 the additional surname and arms of Sackville. The countess was in April 1864 created Baroness Buckhurst, and, dying on 9 Jan. 1870, left, with other issue, the present Baron Sackville.

[Doyle's Official Baronage; Haydn's Book of Dignities, ed. Ockerby; Burke's Peerage, s.v. De la Warr and Sackville.] W. R. W.

SACKVILLE, LIONEL CRANFIELD, first DUKE OF DORSET (1688–1765), born on 18 Jan. 1688, the only son of Charles, sixth earl of Dorset [q. v.], by his second wife, Lady Mary Compton, younger daughter of James, third earl of Northampton, and sister of Spencer, earl of Wilmington, was educated at Westminster School. In April 1706 he accompanied Charles Montagu, earl of Halifax, on his special mission to Hanover for the purpose of transmitting to the elector the acts which had been passed in the interests of his family. He succeeded his father as seventh Earl of Dorset and second Earl of Middlesex on 29 Jan. 1706, and took his seat in the House of Lords on 19 Jan. 1708 (*Journals of the House of Lords*, xviii. 430). In December 1708 he was appointed constable of Dover Castle and lord warden of the Cinque ports, posts from which he was removed in June 1713. He is said to have written the whig address from the county of Kent, which was presented to the queen on 30 July 1710 (*Annals of Queen Anne*, ix. 177–9), and on 15 June 1714 he protested against the Schism Act (ROGERS, *Complete Collection of the Protests of the Lords*, 1875, i. 218–21). On Anne's death he was sent by the regency as envoy-extraordinary to Hanover to notify that fact to George I.

He was appointed groom of the stole and first lord of the bedchamber on 18 Sept. 1714, and constable of Dover Castle and lord warden of the Cinque ports on 18 Oct. On the 16th of the same month he was elected a knight of the Garter, being installed on 9 Dec. following. He assisted at the coronation of George I on 20 Oct., as bearer of the sceptre with the cross, and on 16 Nov. 1714 was sworn a member of the privy council. In April 1716 he supported the Septennial Bill in the House of Lords, and is said to

have declared that 'triennial elections destroy all family interest and subject our excellent constitution to the caprice of the multitude' (*Parl. Hist.* vii. 297). In July 1717 he was informed by Lord Sunderland that the king had no further occasion for his services (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 9th Rep. App. iii. 8).

He was created Duke of Dorset on 17 June 1720, and took his seat at the upper end of the earls' bench on 8 Oct. following (*Journals of the House of Lords*, xxi. 370). On 30 May 1725 he was appointed lord steward of the household. He acted as lord high steward of England at the coronation of George II on 11 Oct. 1727, and was the bearer of St. Edward's crown on that occasion. On 4 Jan. 1728 he was reappointed constable of Dover Castle and lord warden of the Cinque ports. On resigning his post of lord steward of the household, Dorset was appointed lord-lieutenant of Ireland (19 June 1730). During his viceroyalty he paid three visits to Ireland, where he resided during the parliamentary sessions of 1731-2, 1733-4, and 1735 6. In 1731 the court party was defeated by a majority of one on a financial question (Lecky, *Hist. of England*, 1878, ii. 428); but with this exception the political history of Ireland during Dorset's tenure of office was uneventful. In 1735 Sir Robert Walpole appears to have obtained the queen's consent to Dorset's removal, and to have secretly offered the post to Lord Scarbrough. To Walpole's great surprise, Scarbrough refused the offer, and 'Dorset went to Ireland again, as satisfied with his own security as if he had owed it to his own strength' (Lord Hervey, *Memoirs of the Reign of George II*, 1884, ii. 163-4). He was succeeded as lord-lieutenant of Ireland by William, third duke of Devonshire, in March 1737, and was thereupon reappointed lord steward of the household. Dorset continued to hold this office until 3 Jan. 1745, when he became lord president of the council. He was reappointed lord-lieutenant of Ireland on 6 Dec. 1750, being succeeded by Granville as president of the council in June 1751. During his former viceroyalty Dorset had performed the duties of his office to the entire satisfaction of the court party. He had 'then acted for himself,' but now 'he was in the hands of two men most unlike himself,' his youngest son, Lord George Sackville, who acted as his first or principal secretary, and George Stone, the primate of Ireland (Walpole, *Memoirs of the Reign of George II*, 1847, i. 279; see also *Letters and Works of the Earl of Chesterfield*, 1845-1853, ii. 306, iv. 101). In consequence of their policy, a serious parliamentary opposition was for the first time organised in Ireland; while an injudicious attempt on the part of Lord George Sackville to oust Henry Boyle, the parliamentary leader of the whig party in Ireland, from the speakership led to his temporary union with the patriot party. The most important of the many altercations which arose between the court party and the patriots concerned the surplus revenue. This the House of Commons wished to apply in liquidation of the national debt. Though the government agreed to the mode of application, they contended that the surplus could not be disposed of without the consent of the crown. In his speech at the opening of the session, in October 1751, Dorset signified the royal consent to the appropriation of part of the surplus to the liquidation of the national debt. The bill for carrying this into effect was passed, but the house took care to omit taking any notice of the king's consent. Upon the return of the bill from England, with an alteration in the preamble signifying that the royal consent had been given, the house gave way, and the bill was passed in its altered form (Lecky, *Hist. of England*, ii. 432). In 1753 the Earl of Kildare presented a memorial to the king against the administration of the Duke of Dorset and the ascendency of the primate; but this remonstrance was disregarded (Walpole, *Reign of George II*, i. 354). In the session of 1753 the contest between the court and the patriots was renewed. Dorset again announced the king's consent to the appropriation of the fresh surplus. The bill again omitted any notice of the sovereign's consent. It was returned with the same alteration as before, but this time was rejected by a majority of five. Dorset thereupon adjourned parliament, and dismissed all the servants of the crown who had voted with the majority, while a portion of the surplus was by royal authority applied to the payment of the debt (Lecky, *Hist. of England*, ii. 432; see Walpole, *Reign of George II*, i. 368-9).

Another exciting struggle was fought over the inquiry into the peculations of Arthur Jones Nevill, the surveyor-general, who was ultimately expelled from the House of Commons on 23 Nov. 1753 (*Journals of the Irish House of Commons*, v. 196). A curious indication of the feeling against Dorset's administration was shown at the Dublin Theatre on 2 March 1754. The audience called for the repetition of some lines which appeared to reflect upon those in office. West Digges [q. v.], by the order of Sheridan

the manager, refused to repeat them. Whereupon 'the audience demolished the inside of the house and reduced it to a shell' (Walpole, *Reign of George II*, i. 389; *Gent. Mag.* 1754, p. 141).

Alarmed by the discontent which had been aroused, the English government determined at last to make terms with Boyle, and to appoint Lord Hartington in Dorset's place. In February 1755 Dorset was informed that he was to return no more to Ireland. According to Horace Walpole, 'he bore the notification ill,' and hoped that, 'if the situation of affairs should prove to be mended,' he might be permitted to return (Walpole, *Reign of George II*, ii. 10). Dorset was appointed master of the horse on 29 March 1755, a post in which he was succeeded by Earl Gower in July 1757. During the riots occasioned by the Militia Bill in 1757, he was attacked at Knole, near Sevenoaks, by a mob, but was saved 'by a young officer, who sallied out and seized two-and-twenty of the rioters' (*ib.* iii. 41). On 5 July 1757 Dorset was constituted constable of Dover Castle and lord warden of the Cinque ports for the term of his natural life. He died at Knole on 9 Oct. 1765, aged 76, and was buried at Withyham, Sussex, on the 18th.

Dorset, says Lord Shelburne, was 'in all respects a perfect English courtier and nothing else. . . . He had the good fortune to come into the world with the whigs, and partook of their good fortune to his death. He never had an opinion about public matters. . . . He preserved to the last the good breeding, decency of manners, and dignity of exterior deportment of Queen Anne's time, never departing from his style of gravity and ceremony' (Lord Edmond Fitzmaurice, *Life of William, Earl of Shelburne*, 1875, i. 341). According to Horace Walpole, Dorset, in spite of 'the greatest dignity in his appearance, was in private the greatest lover of low humour and buffoonery' (*Reign of George II*, i. 98). Swift, in a letter to Lady Betty Germain, an intimate friend of Dorset, writes in January 1727: 'I do not know a more agreeable person in conversation, one more easy or of better taste, with a greater variety of knowledge, than the Duke of Dorset' (*Works*, 1824, xix. 117).

Dorset was appointed a Busby trustee (14 March 1720), custos rotulorum of Kent (12 May 1724), vice-admiral of Kent (27 Jan. 1725), high steward of Tamworth (6 May 1729), governor of the Charterhouse (17 Nov. 1730), and lord-lieutenant of Kent (8 July 1746). He also held the office of high steward of Stratford-on-Avon, and was a member of the Kit-Cat Club. He was created a D.C.L. of Oxford University on 15 Sept. 1730, and acted as one of the lords justices of Great Britain in 1725, 1727, 1740, 1743, 1745, 1748, and 1752. He married, in January 1709, Elizabeth, daughter of Lieutenant-general Walter Philip Colyear, and niece of David, first earl of Portmore. She was maid of honour to Queen Anne, and became first lady of the bedchamber to Caroline, the queen consort, both as princess of Wales and queen. She was also appointed groom of the stole to the queen on 16 July 1727, a post which she resigned in favour of Lady Suffolk in 1731. By this marriage Dorset had three sons, viz. (1) Charles Sackville, second duke of Dorset [q. v.]; (2) Lord John Philip Sackville, M.P. for Tamworth, whose only son, John Frederick, became third duke of Dorset [q.v.]; (3) Lord George Sackville Germain, first viscount Sackville [q. v.]; and three daughters, Lady Anne Sackville, who died on 22 March 1721, aged 11; (2) Lady Elizabeth Sackville, who was married on 6 Dec. 1726 to Thomas, second viscount Weymouth, and died on 9 June 1729; and (3) Lady Caroline Sackville, who was married to Joseph Damer, afterwards first earl of Dorchester, on 27 July 1742, and died on 24 March 1775. The duchess died on 12 June 1768, aged 81, and was buried at Withyham on the 18th.

Matthew Prior dedicated his 'Poems on Several Occasions,' London, 1718, fol., to Dorset, out of gratitude to the memory of his father. Some of Dorset's correspondence is preserved among the manuscripts of Mrs. Stopford Sackville of Drayton House, Northamptonshire. Among the collection are several letters addressed to Dorset by Swift (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 9th Rep. pt. iii.)

Portraits of Dorset, by Kneller, are in possession of the family. There are numerous engravings of Dorset by Faber, McArdell, and others, after Kneller.

[Horace Walpole's Letters, 1857–9; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. 1812–15; R. W. Sackville-West's Historical Notices of the Parish of Withyham, 1857; Autobiography and Correspondence of Mrs. Delany, 1863–4, vols. i. ii. iii. iv.; Letters to and from Henrietta, Countess of Suffolk, 1824, i. 62, 63, ii. 29, 33–6, 220; Memoirs of the Kit-Cat Club, 1821, pp. 66–9 (with portrait); Plowden's Historical Relation of the State of Ireland, 1803, i. 280–4, 309–16, App. pp. 255–7; Froude's English in Ireland, 1872–4, i. 497–8, 574, 580–2, 610–12, ii. 6; Lyon's Hist. of Dover, 1813–14, ii. 262–3; Doyle's Official

Baronage, 1886, i. 628–9; G. E. C.'s Complete Peerage, iii. 152; Collins's Peerage of England, 1812, ii. 174–8; Andrew Philips's Poem, 1765, p. 74; Alumni Oxonienses, 1715–1886, iv. 1241; Alumni Westmonast. 1852, pp. 194, 240–1, 245, 294, 555, 556, 575; Gent. Mag. 1765, p. 491.] G. F. R. B.

SACKVILLE, SIR RICHARD (*d.* 1566), under-treasurer of the exchequer and chancellor of the court of augmentations, was eldest son of John Sackville of Chiddingley, Kent, by Anne, daughter of Sir William Boleyn, and sister of Thomas Boleyn, earl of Wiltshire and Ormonde. Queen Anne Boleyn was thus his first cousin. In later life he expressed regret that 'a fond schoolmaster, before he was fullie fourtene years olde, drove him with feare of beating from all love of learning' (ASCHAM, *Scholemaster*, pp. xvii–xviii). He was educated at Cambridge but did not graduate; he soon went to the bar, becoming Lent reader at Gray's Inn in 1529. He acted as steward to the Earl of Arundel, and sat for Arundel in the Reformation parliament of 1529. He probably gave proof of his willingness to do what was wanted; from 1530 he was constantly on commissions of the peace and of sewers for Sussex. In November 1538 he was one of those appointed to receive indictments against Sir Geoffrey Pole, Sir Edward Neville, and others, and shortly afterwards he became under-treasurer of the exchequer, treasurer of the army, and in 1542 escheator for Surrey and Sussex. In 1545 he received large grants of land. Under Edward VI he took a more prominent part in public life. On 24 Aug. 1548 he was appointed chancellor of the court of augmentations, and thus had ample opportunities of enriching himself. He was knighted in 1549 (*Lit. Rem. Edw. VI*, p. ccevii). In 1552 he was a commissioner for the sale of chantry lands; at this time he lived at Derby Place, Paul's Wharf. He witnessed the will of Edward VI, but Mary renewed his patent as chancellor at the augmentations court on 20 Jan. 1553–4, and made him a member of her privy council. He sat in the parliament of 1554 as member for Portsmouth. He lost, however, for the time, the advantage which he had gained in the last reign as patentee of the bishop of Winchester's lands, though he regained it under Elizabeth, who retained him in her service. He was appointed to supervise the arrangements for her coronation, and was present at the first meeting of her council on 20 Nov. 1558. He sat for Kent in the parliament of 1558, and for Sussex from 1563 till his death. In 1558 he was one of those appointed to audit the accounts of Andrew Wise, under-treasurer for Ireland. In 1559 he was one of the commissioners appointed to administer the oaths to the clergy; the same year, with Sir Ambrose Cave, he conducted the search among the papers of the bishops of Winchester and Lincoln. On 9 and 10 Sept. 1559 he was one of the mourners at the funeral services held at St. Paul's on the death of Henry II of France; he was also a mourner on the death of the emperor in 1564, when Grindal preached. On 25 April 1561 he received charge of Margaret, countess of Lennox. In 1566 he took part in the fruitless negotiations as to the marriage with the Archduke Charles. He died on 21 April 1566, and was buried at Withyham in Sussex.

He married Winifred, daughter of Sir John Bruges, lord mayor of London in 1520, and by her left a son Thomas, afterwards first Earl of Dorset (who is separately noticed), and a daughter Anne, who married Gregory Fiennes, tenth lord Dacre of the South [q. v.] His widow married William Paulet, first marquis of Winchester [q. v.], died in 1586, and was buried in Westminster Abbey.

Sackville was a pleasant, capable, and accommodating official. He grew very rich and established his family. Naunton declared that his accumulation of wealth entitled him to be called 'Fill-sack' rather than 'Sack-ville' (*Fragmenta Regalia*, ed. Arber, p. 55). But he had intellectual interests. He was dining with Sir William Cecil at Windsor in 1563, when another guest, Roger Ascham [q. v.], turned the conversation on the subject of education. Sackville later in the day had a private colloquy with Ascham on the topic, urged the scholar to write his 'Scholemaster,' and entrusted to him his grandson, Robert Sackville, second earl of Dorset [q. v.], to be educated with Ascham's son. Ascham, in his 'Scholemaster,' speaks of Sackville in terms of great respect.

[Letters and Papers of Henry VIII, ed. Gairdner, passim; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 241; Foster's Reg. of Gray's Inn, p. 2; Hasted's Kent, i. 344; Coll. Top. et Gen. iii. 295; Arch. Cantiana, xvii. 214, &c. (Rochester Bridge); Acts of the Privy Council, ed. Dasent, passim; Strype's Works; Cal. State Papers, Dom. Ser. 1547–80, p. 10, &c. Addenda, For. Ser. 1558–9; Sussex Arch. Coll. xxvi. 41; Napier's Swyncombe and Ewelme; Ascham's Schoolmaster, ed. Mayor; Narratives of the Reformation, p. 267, and Wriothesley's Chron. ii. 145 (Camd. Soc.); Lit. Remains of Edward VI (Roxburghe Club), passim.]

W. A. J. A.

SACKVILLE, ROBERT, second Earl of Dorset (1561–1609), born in 1561, was the eldest son of Thomas Sackville, first earl of Dorset [q. v.], by Cecily (*d.* 1 Oct. 1615), daughter of Sir John Baker of Sissinghurst, Kent, speaker of the House of Commons. His grandfather, Sir Richard Sackville [q. v.], invited Roger Ascham to educate Robert with his own son (Ascham, *Scholemaster*, ed. Mayor). He matriculated from Hart Hall, Oxford, 17 Dec. 1576, and graduated B.A. and M.A. on 3 June 1579; it appears from his father's will (Collins, ii. 139–40) that he was also at New College. He was admitted to the Inner Temple in 1580, and elected to the House of Commons in 1585 as member for Sussex. In 1588 he sat for Lewes, but represented the county again in 1592–3, 1597–8, 1601, and 1604–8. He is said to have been a leading member of the House of Commons, serving as a chairman of several committees (cf. D'Ewes, *Journals*, passim). According to a contemporary writer (Milles, *Catalogue of Honour*, p. 414), he was 'a man of singular learning and many sciences and languages, Greek and Latin being as familiar to him as his own natural tongue.' At the same time he engaged in trading ventures, and had ships in the Mediterranean in February 1602. He also held a patent for the supply of ordnance (cf. *Cal. State Papers*, 20 Feb. 1596). He succeeded to the earldom of Dorset on the death of his father on 19 April 1608. He inherited from his father over sixteen manors in Sussex, Essex, Kent, and Middlesex, the principal seats being Knole and Buckhurst.

Dorset survived his father less than a year, dying on 27 Feb. 1609 at Dorset House, Fleet Street. He was buried in the Sackville Chapel at Withyham, Sussex, and left by will 200*l.* or 300*l.* for a tomb. This monument perished when Withyham church was destroyed by lightning on 16 June 1663. He left 1,000*l.* for the erection and a rent charge of 330*l.* for the endowment of a 'hospital or college' for twenty-one poor men and ten poor women, to be under the patronage and government of his heirs. This may have been an imitation of Emmanuel College, Westminster, founded by his aunt, Anne Fiennes, lady Dacre [q. v.] Accordingly, the building of the almshouse known as 'Sackville College for the Poor' at East Grinstead, Sussex, was commenced about 1616 by the executors, his brother-in-law, Lord William Howard [q. v.], and Sir George Rivers of Chafford. It was inhabited before 1622 (*Burial Registers of East Grinstead*; cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. App. p. 120, House of Lords). Most of the Sackville lands were soon alienated by the founder's son, and the buyers refused to acknowledge the estate's liability to the college. On 6 July 1631 the poor inmates received a charter of incorporation, but their revenues were still irregularly paid (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. p. 44; Pepys, *Diary*, 9 Feb. 1660). But in 1700, after tedious litigation, a reduced rent charge of 216*l.* 12*s.* 9*d.* was imposed on the Sackville estates on behalf of the college, and the number of inmates reduced to twelve, with a warden. The college buildings were restored in the present century by the Dorset coheiresses, the Countess Amherst and the Countess De la Warr (Baroness Buckhurst), and the patronage remains with their representative, Earl De la Warr, the owner of the Sussex estates.

Dorset married first, in February 1579–80, Lady Margaret, only daughter of Thomas Howard, fourth duke of Norfolk [q. v.] She was suspected of attending mass (*Cal. State Papers*, 20 Dec. 1583). By her he had six children, of whom Richard became third earl, and Edward fourth earl [q. v.] A daughter, Anne, married Sir Edward Seymour, eldest son of Edward Seymour, lord Beauchamp, and Cecily married Sir Henry Compton, K.B. Lady Margaret died on 19 Aug. 1591 (coffin-plate); Robert Southwell [q. v.], the jesuit, published in her honour, in 1596, a small quarto entitled 'Triumphs over Death,' with dedicatory verses to her surviving children. It is reprinted in Sir S. E. Brydges's 'Archaica' (vol. i. pt. iii). Dorset married, secondly, on 4 Dec. 1592, Anne (*d.* 22 Sept. 1618), daughter of Sir John Spencer of Althorp, and widow of, first, William Stanley, Lord Monteagle, and, secondly, Henry, lord Compton. In 1608–9 Dorset found reason to complain of his second wife's misconduct, and was negotiating with Archbishop Bancroft and Lord-chancellor Ellesmere for a separation from her when he died (*Cal. State Papers*, 1603–10, pp. 477, 484).

There are two portraits of Dorset at Knole House; neither has been engraved.

[Doyle's Official Baronage; Collins's Peerage, ed. Brydges, ii. 146–9, Cal. State Papers, passim; Rev. R. W. Sackville-West (the late Earl De la Warr), Hist. Notices of Withyham; Stenning's Notes on East Grinstead, originally a paper in Sussex Arch. Soc. Collectanea; Bridgman's Sketch of Knole; Willis's Not. Parl.]

H. E. D. B.

SACKVILLE, THOMAS, first Earl of Dorset and Baron Buckhurst (1536–1608), only son of Sir Richard Sackville [q. v.], was born in 1536 at Buckhurst in the parish of Withyham, Sussex. He seems to have at-

tended the grammar school of Sullington, Sussex, and in 1546 was nominated incumbent of the chantry in the church there, a post from which he derived an income of *3l.* 16*s.* a year. There is no documentary corroboration of the reports that he was a member of Hart Hall at Oxford and of St. John's College, Cambridge. Subsequently he joined the Inner Temple, of which his father was governor, and he was called to the bar (Abbot, *Funeral Sermon*, 1608). In early youth he mainly devoted himself to literature. About 1557 he planned a poem on the model of Lydgate's 'Fall of Princes.' The poet was to describe his descent into the infernal regions after the manner of Virgil and Dante, and to recount the lives of those dwellers there who, having distinguished themselves in English history, had come to untimely ends. Sackville prepared a poetical preface which he called an 'Induction.' Here 'Sorrow' guides the narrator through Hades, and after the poet has held converse with the shades of the heroes of antiquity he meets the ghost of Henry Stafford, duke of Buckingham, who recites to him his tragic story. Sackville made no further contribution to the design, which he handed over to Richard Baldwin [q. v.] and George Ferrers [q. v.] They completed it—adopting Sackville's seven-line stanzas—under the title of 'A Myrrovre for Magistrates, wherein may be seen by example of others, with howe grievous plagues vices are punished, and howe frayle and unstable worldly prosperity is founde even of those whom fortune seemeth most highly to favour.' A first volume was issued in 1559, and a second in 1563. Sackville's 'Induction,' though obviously designed to introduce the work, appears towards the end of the second volume. It is followed by his 'Complaint of the Duke of Buckingham.' These contributions give the volumes almost all their literary value. In dignified, forcible, and melodious expression Sackville's 'Induction' has no rival among the poems issued between Chaucer's 'Canterbury Tales' and Spenser's 'Faërie Queene.' Spenser acknowledged a large indebtedness to the 'Induction,' and he prefixed a sonnet to the 'Faërie Queene' (1590) commending the author—

> Whose learned muse hath writ her own record
> In golden verse, worthy immortal fame.

Other editions of the 'Mirror' are dated 1563, 1571, 1574, 1587, 1610, and 1815 [see art. Baldwyn, William; Blenerhasset, Thomas; Higgins, John; Niccols, Richard]. Of equal importance in literary history, if less interesting from the literary point of view, was Sackville's share in the production of the first English tragedy in blank verse, 'The Tragedy of Gorboduc.' It was first acted in the hall of the Inner Temple on Twelfth Night 1560-1. Sackville was alone responsible (according to the title-page of the first edition of 1565) for the last two acts. These are by far the 'most vital' parts of the piece, although Sackville's blank verse is invariably 'stiff and cumbersome.' There is no valid ground for crediting him with any larger responsibility for the undertaking. The first three acts were from the pen of a fellow student of the law, Thomas Norton [see art. Norton, Thomas, 1532-1584, for bibliography and plot of 'Gorboduc']. Sackville's remaining literary work is of comparatively little interest. Commendatory verses by him were prefixed to Sir Thomas Hoby's 'Courtier,' a translation of Castiglione's 'Cortegiano,' 1561, and he has been credited with a poem issued under the signature 'M. S.' in the 'Paradise of Dainty Devices,' 1576. That he wrote other poems that have not been identified is clear from Jasper Heywood's reference to 'Sackvyles Sonnets, sweetly sauste,' in his preface to his translation of Seneca's 'Thyestes' (1560). George Turberville declared him to be, in his opinion, superior to all contemporary poets. In his later years William Lambarde eulogised his literary efforts; and Bacon, when sending him a copy of his 'Advancement of Learning,' reminded him of his 'first love.' His chaplain, George Abbot, spoke in his funeral sermon of the 'good tokens' of his learning 'in Latine published into the world;' but the only trace of his latinity survives in a Latin letter prefixed to Bartholomew Clerke's Latin translation of Castiglione's 'Cortegiano' (1571). Literature was not the only art in which Sackville delighted. Music equally attracted him. Throughout life he entertained musicians 'the most curious which anywhere he could have' (Abbot). Among his other youthful interests was a zeal for freemasonry, and he became in 1561 a grand master of the order, whose headquarters were then at York. He resigned the office in 1567, but while grand master he is stated to have done the fraternity good service by initiating into its innocent secrets some royal officers who were sent to break up the grand lodge at York. Their report to the queen convinced her that the society was harmless, and it was not molested again (Dr. James Anderson, *New Book of Constitutions of the Fraternity of Freemasons*, 1738, p. 81; Preston, *Illustrations of Masonry*; Hyneman, *Ancient York and London Grand Lodges*, 1872, p. 21).

Politics, however, proved the real business of Sackville's life. To the parliament of Queen Mary's reign which met on 20 Jan. 1557-8 he was returned both for Westmoreland and East Grinstead, and he elected to serve for Westmoreland. In the first parliament of Queen Elizabeth's reign, meeting on 23 Jan. 1558-9, he represented East Grinstead, and he represented Aylesbury in the parliament of 1563. On 17 March he conveyed a message from the house to the queen. The queen recognised his kinship with her—his father was Anne Boleyn's first cousin—and she showed much liking for him, ordering him to be in continual attendance on her. But extravagant habits led to pecuniary difficulties, and, in order to correct his 'immoderate courses,' he made about 1563 a foreign tour, passing through France to Italy. At Rome an unguarded avowal of protestantism involved him in a fourteen days' imprisonment. While still in the city news of his father's death—on 21 April 1566—reached him, and he hurried home to assume control of a vast inheritance.

Rich, cultivated, sagacious, and favoured by the queen, he possessed all the qualifications for playing a prominent part in politics, diplomacy, and court society. He was knighted by the Duke of Norfolk in the queen's presence on 8 June 1567, and was raised to the peerage as Lord Buckhurst on the same day. His admission to the House of Lords was calculated to strengthen the protestant party there. In the spring of 1568 he was sent to France, and, according to Cecil's 'Diary,' he persuaded the queen-mother to make 'a motion for a marriage of Elizabeth with her second son, the Duke of Anjou.' Later in the year he was directed to entertain the Cardinal Chatillon at the royal palace at Sheen, which he rented of the crown, and where he was residing with his mother. Early in 1571 he paid a second official visit to France to congratulate Charles IX on his marriage with Elizabeth of Austria. He performed his ambassadorial functions with great magnificence (cf. Holinshed, s.a. 1571), and did what he could to forward the negotiations for the queen's marriage with Anjou, privately assuring the queen-mother that Elizabeth was honestly bent on going through with the match (cf. Froude, *History*, ix. 368-70). Later in the year—in August—he was in attendance on Paul de Foix, a French ambassador who had come to London to continue the discussion of the marriage. On 30 Aug. he accompanied the ambassador from Audley End to Cambridge, where he was created M.A.

Buckhurst joined the privy council, and found constant employment as a commissioner at state trials. Among the many prisoners on whom he sat in judgment were Thomas, duke of Norfolk (16 Jan. 1571-2), Anthony Babington (5 Sept. 1586), and Philip, earl of Arundel (14 April 1589). Although nominated a commissioner for the trial of Mary Queen of Scots, he does not seem to have been present at Fotheringay Castle or at Westminster, where she was condemned; but he was sent to Fotheringay in December 1586 to announce to Mary the sentence of death (cf. Amias Poulet, *Letter Book*; Froude, xii. 219-21). He performed the painful duty as considerately as was possible, and the unhappy queen presented him with a wood carving of the procession to Calvary, which is still preserved at Knole.

Next year he once again went abroad on political service. Through the autumn of 1586 Leicester's conduct in the Low Countries caused the queen much concern, and Leicester urged that Buckhurst might be sent to investigate his action and to allay the queen's fears that he was committing her to a long and costly expedition. 'My lord of Buckhurst would be a very fit man,' Leicester wrote, '. . . he shall never live to do a better service' (*Leycester Correspondence*, pp. 304, 378). At the end of the year Leicester came home, and in March 1587 Buckhurst was directed to survey the position of affairs in the Low Countries. His instructions were to tell the States-General that the queen, while she bore them no ill-will, could no longer aid them with men or money, but that she would intercede with Philip of Spain in their behalf. He faithfully obeyed his orders, but the queen, perceiving that it was incumbent on her to continue the war, abruptly recalled him in June. She severely reprimanded him by letter for too literally obeying his instructions. She expressed scorn of his shallow judgment which had spilled the cause, impaired her honour, and shamed himself (Motley, *United Netherlands*, chaps. xv. and xvi.; Froude, xii. 301). On arriving in London he was directed to confine himself to his house. For nine months the order remained in force, and Buckhurst faithfully respected it, declining to see his wife or children.

On Leicester's death he was fully restored to favour, and for the rest of her reign the queen's confidence in him was undisturbed. In December 1588 he was appointed a commissioner for ecclesiastical causes. On 24 April 1589 he was elected K.G., and was installed at Windsor on 18 Dec. Mean-

while he engaged anew in diplomatic business. He went on an embassy to the Low Countries in November 1589, and in 1591 he was one of the commissioners who signed a treaty with France on behalf of the queen. In 1598 he joined with Burghley in a futile attempt to negotiate peace with Spain, and in the same year went abroad, for the last time, to renew a treaty with the united provinces, which relieved the queen of a subsidy of 120,000*l.* a year.

High office at home finally rewarded his service abroad. He was one of the four commissioners appointed to seal writs during the vacancy in the office of chancellor after the death of Sir Christopher Hatton (20 Nov. 1591) and before the appointment of Puckering on 3 June 1592. In August 1598 Lord-treasurer Burghley died, and court gossip at once nominated Buckhurst to the vacant post (Chamberlain, *Letters*, pp. 31, 37); but it was not until 19 May 1599 that he was installed in the office of treasurer. He performed his duties with businesslike precision. Every suitor could reckon on a full hearing in his turn, and he held aloof from court factions. His character and position alike recommended him for the appointment in January 1601 of lord high steward, whose duty it was to preside at the trials of the Earl of Essex and his fellow-conspirators.

The accession of James I did not affect his fortunes. On 17 April 1603 he was reappointed lord treasurer for life. He attended Elizabeth's funeral at Westminster on the 28th of that month, and on 2 May met the king at Broxbourne. He was graciously received. He was one of the peers who in November 1603 sat in judgment on Henry, lord Cobham, and Thomas, lord Grey de Wilton, and he was created Earl of Dorset on 13 March 1603–4. In May 1604 he was nominated a commissioner to negotiate a new treaty of peace with Spain, which was finally signed on 18 Aug. The king of Spain showed his appreciation of Dorset's influence in bringing the negotiations to a satisfactory issue by bestowing on him a pension of 1,000*l.* in the same month, and by presenting him with a gold ring and a richly jewelled chain.

Dorset's wealth and munificence in private life helped to confirm his political position. His landed property —inherited or purchased —was extensive. He resided in early life at Buckhurst, Sussex, where he employed John Thorpe to rebuild the manor-house between 1560 and 1565. In 1569 he obtained from King's College, Cambridge, a grant of the neighbouring manor of Withyham and the advowson of the church there in exchange for the manor and advowson of Sampford-Courtenay in Devonshire. The church of Withyham was the burial-place of his family. He built a house, which was soon burnt down, on part of the site of Lewes Priory, which had been granted to his father. He had been joint lord lieutenant of Sussex as early as 1569, and he somewhat humorously distinguished himself in that capacity in 1586, when, a false alarm having been given that fifty Spanish ships were off the coast, he hastily summoned the muster of the county and watched with them all night between Rottingdean and Brighton, only to discover in the morning that the strangers were innocent Dutchmen driven near the coast by stress of weather.

Meanwhile, in June 1566, the queen granted to him the reversion of the manor of Knole, near Sevenoaks in Kent, subject to a lease granted by the Earl of Leicester, to whom the estate had been presented by the queen in 1561 (Hasted, *Kent*, i. 342). It was not until 1603 that Dorset came into possession of the property. He at once set to work to rebuild part of the house from plans supplied at an earlier date by John Thorpe. Two hundred workmen were employed on it, and it was completed in 1605 (cf. *Archæologia Cantiana*, vol. ix. pp. xl et seq.)

Another office of dignity which Dorset long filled was that of chancellor of the university of Oxford. He was elected on 17 Dec. 1591. His competitor was Robert Devereux, earl of Essex, but the queen's influence was thrown decisively on the side of Lord Buckhurst. On 6 Jan. 1591–2 he was incorporated, at his residence in London, M.A. in the university. In September 1592 he visited Oxford, and received the queen there with elaborate ceremony (Nichols, *Progresses*, iii. 149 seq.) He gave books to Bodley's Library in 1600, and a bust of the founder, which is still extant there, in 1605 (Macray, *Annals*, pp. 20, 31). In August 1605 he entertained James I at Oxford, keeping open house at New College for a week. The earl sent 20*l.* and five brace of bucks to those who had disputed or acted before the king, and money and venison to every college and hall (Nichols, *Progresses of James I*, i. 539 seq.)

One of Dorset's latest acts in his office of lord treasurer was to interview privately the barons of the exchequer (November 1606) while they were sitting in judgment on the great constitutional case of the merchant Bates who had refused to pay the impositions that had been levied by the crown

without parliamentary sanction. Dorset had previously assured himself that judgment would be for the crown, but he apparently wished the judges to deliver it without stating their reasons (Gardiner, *History*, ii. 6–7). He died suddenly at the council-table at Whitehall on 19 April 1608. His body was taken to Dorset House, Fleet Street, and was thence conveyed in state to Westminster Abbey on 26 May. There a funeral sermon was preached by his chaplain, George Abbot (q. v.), dean of Winchester, and afterwards archbishop of Canterbury. In accordance with his will he was buried in the Sackville Chapel, adjoining the parish church of Withyham. His tomb was destroyed by lightning on 16 June 1663, but his coffin remains in the vault beneath.

Dorset is credited by Naunton with strong judgment and self-confidence, but in domestic politics he showed little independence. His main object was to stand well with his sovereign, and in that he succeeded. He was a good speaker, and the numerous letters and state-papers extant in his handwriting exhibit an unusual perspicuity. In private life he was considerate to his tenants. By his will, made on 7 Aug. 1607, a very detailed document, he left to his family as heirlooms rings given him by James I and the king of Spain, and a portrait of Queen Elizabeth, cut in agate and set in gold. This had been left him by his sister Ann, lady Dacre. Plate or jewels were bequeathed to his friends, the archbishop of Canterbury, Lord-chancellor Ellesmere, the Earls of Nottingham, Suffolk, Worcester, Northampton, Salisbury, and Dunbar. The Earls of Suffolk and Salisbury were overseers of his will, and his wife and eldest son were joint executors. He left 1,000*l.* for building a public granary at Lewes, 2,000*l.* for stocking it with grain in seasons of scarcity, and 1,000*l.* for building a chapel at Withyham.

He married, in 1554, Cecily, daughter of Sir John Baker of Sissinghurst in Kent; Dorset speaks of her in his will in terms of warm affection and respect. She survived till 1 Oct. 1615. By her he was father of four sons and three daughters: the eldest son was Robert Sackville, second earl of Dorset (q. v.); William, born about 1568, was knighted in France by Henry IV in October 1589, and was slain fighting against the forces of the league in 1591; Thomas, born on 25 May 1571, distinguished himself in fighting against the Turks in 1595, and died on 28 Aug. 1646. Of the daughters, Anne was wife of Sir Henry Glemham of Glemham in Suffolk (cf. *Cal. State Papers* 1603–10, pp. 499, 575); Jane was wife of Anthony Browne, first viscount Montague (q. v.); and Mary married Sir Henry Neville, ultimately Lord Abergavenny.

His poetical works, with some letters and the preamble to his will, were collected and edited in 1859, by the Rev. Reginald W. Sackville West, who prefixed a memoir.

There are portraits of the Earl of Dorset at Knole and Buckhurst (by Marcus Gheeraerts the younger (q. v.)); while in the picture gallery at Oxford there is a painting of him in the robes of chancellor, with the blue ribbon, George, and treasurer's staff. This was presented by Lionel, duke of Dorset, in 1735. There are engravings by George Vertue, E. Scriven, and W. J. Alais.

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 484–92, supplies the most detailed account of his official career. George Abbot's Funeral Sermon, 1608, dedicated to the widowed countess, gives a contemporary estimate of his career (esp. pp. 13–18). W. D. Cooper's memoir in Shakespeare Society's edition of Gorboduc and Sackville West's memoir in his Collected Works, 1859, are fairly complete. See also Naunton's Fragmenta Regalia, ed. Arber, pp. 55–6; Owen's Epigrams, 1st ser. ii. 65; Strype's Annals; Correspondance Diplomatique de Fénelon, iii. iv. v. vii.; Birch's Queen Elizabeth; Camden's Annals; Doyle's Official Baronage; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1571–1608; Warton's Hist. of English Poetry; Ritson's Bibliographia Anglo-Poetica; Brydges's Memoirs of the Peers of James I.] S. L.

SACROBOSCO, CHRISTOPHER (1562–1616), jesuit. [See Holywood.]

SACRO BOSCO, JOHANNES de (*fl.* 1230), mathematician. [See Holywood or Halifax, John.]

SADDINGTON, JOHN (1634?–1679), Muggletonian, was born at Arnesby, Leicestershire, about 1634, and was engaged in London in the sugar trade. He was among the earliest adherents to the system of John Reeve (1608–1658) (q. v.) and Lodowicke Muggleton (q. v.), and hence was known as the 'eldest son' of their movement. He was a tall, handsome man, and an intelligent writer; his strenuous support in 1671 was of essential service to Muggleton's cause. He died in London on 11 Sept. 1679. Two only of his pieces have been printed: 1. 'A Prospective Glass for Saints and Sinners,' 1673, 4to; reprinted, Deal, 1823, 8vo. 2. 'The Articles of True Faith,' written in 1675, but not printed till 1830, 8vo. Of his unprinted pieces in the Muggletonian archives, the most important is 'The Wormes Conquest,' a poem of 1677, on the trial of Muggleton, who is the 'worme.'

[Saddington's printed and manuscript writings; Muggleton's Acts and Letters; Ancient and Modern Muggletonians (Transactions of Liverpool Lit. and Phil. Soc. 4 April 1870); Smith's Bibliotheca Anti-Quakeriana, 1873, pp. 321 sq.] A. G.

SADDLER, JOHN (1813-1892), line engraver, was born on 14 Aug. 1813. He was a pupil of George Cooke (1781-1834) [q. v.], the engraver of Turner's 'Picturesque Views on the Southern Coast of England,' and it is related that on one occasion he was sent to Turner with the trial proof of a plate of which he had himself engraved a considerable portion. Scanning the plate with his eagle eye, Turner asked 'Who did this plate, my boy?' 'Mr. Cooke, sir,' answered Saddler, to which Turner replied, 'Go and tell your master he is bringing you on very nicely, especially in lying.' Later on he engraved the vessels in the plate of Turner's 'Fighting Téméraire,' the sky of which was the joint production of R. Dickens and J. T. Willmore, A.R.A., and he used to say that Turner took a keener interest in the engraving of this than of any others of his works. He assisted Thomas Landseer in several of his engravings from the works of Sir Edwin Landseer, especially 'The Twins,' 'The Children of the Mist,' 'Marmozettes,' and 'Braemar,' and also in the plate of the 'Horse Fair,' after Rosa Bonheur. Among works executed entirely by him are 'The Lady of the Woods,' after John MacWhirter, R.A.; 'The Christening Party,' after A. Bellows, engraved for the 'Art Journal' of 1872; 'Shrimpers' and 'Shrimping,' after H. W. Mesdag, and many book illustrations after Millais, Poynter, Tenniel, Gustave Doré, and others. He also engraved plates of 'Christ Church, Hampshire,' after J. Nash, and 'Durham Cathedral,' after H. Dawson, for the 'Stationers' Almanack,' and some other views and portraits, and at the time of his death was engaged on the portrait of John Walter, from the picture begun by Frank Holl, R.A., and finished by Hubert Herkomer, R.A. He exhibited a few works at the Society of British Artists, and others at the Royal Academy between 1862 and 1883.

Saddler was for many years the treasurer of the Artists' Amicable Fund, and was thus brought into contact with most of the artists of his time, and many and racy were the anecdotes of them which he was wont to tell. In 1882 he left London, and went to reside at Wokingham in Berkshire, where on 29 March 1892 he committed suicide by hanging himself during an attack of temporary insanity.

[Times, 7 April 1892; Reading Mercury, 2 April 1892; Royal Academy Exhibition Catalogues, 1862-83.] R. E. G.

SADINGTON, Sir ROBERT de (*fl.* 1340), chancellor, was no doubt a native of Sadington in Leicestershire, and perhaps a son of John de Sadington, a valet of Isabella, wife of Edward II, and custos of the hundred of Gertre [Gartree] in that county (*Abbrev. Rot. Orig.* i. 243). He may be the Robert de Sadington who was named by Joan de Multon to seek and receive her dower in chancery in January 1317 (*Cal. Close Rolls*, Edw. II, ii. 451). He appears as an advocate in the year-books from 1329 to 1336. In 1329 he was on a commission to sell the corn from certain manors then in the king's hands. On 18 Feb. 1331 he was on a commission of oyer and terminer to inquire into the oppressions of the ministers of the late king in Rutland and Northamptonshire (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, Edw. III, ii. 134). In the following years he frequently appears on similar commissions. On 12 Feb. 1332 he was placed on the commission of peace for Leicestershire and Rutland, and on 25 June 1332 was a commissioner for the assessment of the tallage in the counties of Leicester, Warwick, and Worcester (*ib.* ii. 287, 312). Previously to 8 Aug. 1334 he was justice in eyre of the forest of Pickering and of the forests in Lancashire (*ib.* iii. 1, 4, 172, 261). On 31 Dec. 1334 he was appointed on an inquiry into the waterways between Peterborough and Spalding and Lynn, and, on 10 July 1335, on an inquiry into the collection of taxes of Northamptonshire, Warwickshire, and Rutland (*ib.* iii. 70, 202). During 1336 he was a justice of gaol delivery at Lancaster and Warwick (*ib.* iii. 300, 324). On 20 March 1334 he was appointed chief baron of the exchequer (*ib.* iii. 400), and appears to have been the first chief baron who was summoned to parliament by that title. On 25 July 1339 he was acting as lieutenant for the treasurer, William de Zouche, and from 2 May to 21 June 1340 was himself treasurer, but retained his office as chief baron. On 29 Sept. 1343 he was appointed chancellor, being the third layman to hold this position during the reign. He resigned the great seal on 26 Oct 1345. The reason for his resignation is not given, but the fact that he was reappointed chief baron on 8 Dec. 1345 seems to preclude the suggestion of Lord Campbell, that it was due to inefficiency. He had been a trier of petitions for England in the parliaments of 1341 and 1343, and was a trier of petitions from the clergy in 1347 (*Rolls of Parliament*, ii. 126, 135, 164). In 1346 Sadington was one of the guardians of

the principality of Wales, duchy of Cornwall, and earldom of Chester during the minority of the prince. In 1347 he presided over the commission appointed to try the earls of Fife and Menteith, who had been taken prisoners in the battle of Neville's Cross. Sadington perhaps died in the spring of 1350, for his successor as chief baron was appointed on 7 April of that year. He married Joyce, sister and heiress of Richard de Mortival, bishop of Salisbury. Isabel, his daughter and sole heir, married Sir Ralph Hastings.

[Murimuth's Chronicle, p. 118; Nichols's Leicestershire, ii. 187, 612, 740, 776; Foss's Judges of England; Campbell's Lives of the Chancellors, i. 245-6; other authorities quoted.] C. L. K.

SADLEIR, FRANC (1774-1851), provost of Trinity College, Dublin, youngest son of Thomas Sadleir, barrister, by his first wife, Rebecca, eldest daughter of William Woodward of Clough Prior, co. Tipperary, was born in 1774. He was educated at Trinity College, Dublin, where he became a scholar in 1794, and a fellow in 1805. He graduated B.A. 1795, M.A. 1805, B.D. and D.D. 1813. In 1816, 1817, and 1823 he was Donnellan lecturer at his college; from 1824 to 1836 Erasmus Smith professor of mathematics, and from 1833 to 1838 regius professor of Greek.

In politics he was a whig, and his advocacy of catholic emancipation was earnest and unceasing. In conjunction with the Duke of Leinster, the archbishop of Dublin, and others, he was one of the first commissioners for administering the funds for the education of the poor in Ireland, 1831.

In 1833 he was appointed, with the primate, the lord chancellor, and other dignitaries, a commissioner to alter and amend the laws relating to the temporalities of the church of Ireland, but resigned the trust in 1837. On 22 Dec. of that year, during the viceroyalty of the Marquis of Normanby, he was made provost of Trinity College, a post which he held for fourteen years. On more than one occasion he is said to have declined a bishopric. He upheld the principle of the Queen's colleges in Ireland. He died at Castle Knock Glebe, co. Dublin, on 14 Dec. 1851, and was buried in the vaults of Trinity College on 18 Dec. He married Letitia, daughter of Joseph Grave of Ballycommon, King's County, by whom he left five children. There is a portrait of F. Sadleir in the provost's house, Trinity College.

Sadleir published 'Sermons and Lectures preached in the Chapel of Trinity College, Dublin,' 1821-4, 3 vols.; and 'National Schools for Ireland defended in a Letter to Dr. Thorpe,' 1835.

[Gent. Mag. 1852, i. 193-4; Illustr. London News, 27 Dec. 1851, p. 763; Freeman's Journal, 16 Dec. 1851, p. 2, 17 Dec. p. 2; Guardian, 17 Dec. 1851, p. 867; Taylor's History of the University of Dublin, 1845, p. 262; The Book of Trinity Coll., Dublin, 1892, p. 198.] G. C. B.

SADLEIR, JOHN (1814-1856), Irish politician and swindler, born in 1814, was the third son of Clement William Sadleir, a tenant farmer living at Shrone Hill, near Tipperary, by his wife, a daughter of James Scully, founder of a private bank at Tipperary. His parents were Roman catholics. He was educated at Clongowes College, and succeeded an uncle in a prosperous solicitor's business in Dublin. He became a director of the Tipperary joint-stock bank, established about 1827 by his brother, James Sadleir, afterwards M.P. for Tipperary.

Shortly before 1846 he was an active parliamentary agent for Irish railways, and retired from the legal profession in 1846. At that period and subsequently he was connected with a number of financial enterprises, including the Grand Junction Railway of France, the East Kent line, the Rome and Frascati Railway, a Swiss railway, and a coal company. He was an able chairman of the London and County Joint-Stock Banking Company from 1848 to within a few months of his death.

Sadleir was elected M.P. for Carlow in 1847. He was a firm supporter of Lord John Russell till the period of the Wiseman controversy, when he became one of the most influential leaders of the party known as 'the pope's brass band' and 'the Irish brigade.' In 1853, on the formation of Lord Aberdeen's ministry, he accepted office as a junior lord of the treasury, but his constituents rejected him when applying, on his appointment, for re-election. In the same year (1853) he was elected M.P. for Sligo, but the disclosure of some irregularities in connection with the election led to his resigning his junior lordship, though he retained his seat till his death.

At the beginning of February 1856 the Tipperary bank, at that time managed by James Sadleir, was in a hopelessly insolvent condition, and John Sadleir had been allowed to overdraw his account with it to the extent of 200,000*l*. On Saturday, 16 Feb., Messrs. Glyn, the London agents of the bank, returned its drafts as not provided for. John Sadleir was seen during the day in the city, and at his club till 10.30 at night; but on the morning of Sunday the 17th his dead body was found lying in a hollow about a

hundred and fifty yards from Jack Straw's Castle on Hampstead Heath. A silver cream jug, and a bottle which had contained the essential oil of almonds, and which bore several labels of 'poison,' were found by his side.

Sadleir's suicide created a great sensation, and a revelation soon followed of his long career of fraud and dishonesty. The 'Times' for 10 March 1856 began a leading article with the words 'John Sadleir was a national calamity.' The assets of the Tipperary bank were found to be only 35,000*l.*, and the losses of the depositors and others amounted to not less than 400,000*l.* The loss fell heavily upon many small farmers and clerks in the south of Ireland, who had been attracted by a high rate of interest to deposit their savings in the bank.

Sadleir, who had dealt largely in the lands sold in the encumbered estate court in Ireland, was found in several instances to have forged conveyances of such land in order to raise money upon them. His frauds in connection with the Royal Swedish Railway Company, of which he was chairman, consisted in fabricating a large number of duplicate shares, and of appropriating 19,700 of these.

The 'Nation' (Dublin) described Sadleir at the time of his death as a sallow-faced man, 'wrinkled with multifarious intrigue, cold, callous, cunning.' He was a bachelor, and, to all appearance, had no expensive habits; his only extravagance seemed to be that of keeping a small stud of horses at Watford to hunt with the Gunnersbury hounds. The character of Mr. Merdle in Dickens's 'Little Dorrit' was, according to its author, shaped out of 'that precious rascality,' John Sadleir (Forster, *Life of Charles Dickens*, bk. viii. p. 1). In the spring of 1856 a curious belief was current that the body found at Hampstead was not Sadleir's, and that he was alive in America. But at the coroner's inquest the identification with Sadleir had been clearly established.

[Gent. Mag. 1856, i. 530; Times 1856, 18 Feb. p. 11, 10 March, p. 8; Sprigge's Life of Wakley; Miss Braddon's Trail of the Serpent; Walford's Old and New London, v. 455.] W. W.

SADLER, ANTHONY (*fl.* 1630-1680), divine, son of Thomas Sadler, was born at Chitterne St. Mary, Wiltshire, in 1610. He matriculated at St. Edmund Hall, Oxford, on 21 March 1628, graduated B.A. on 22 March 1632, was ordained by Dr. Richard Corbet [q.v.], bishop of Oxford, when only twenty-one, and became chaplain to the Sadler family in Hertfordshire, to whom he was related. During the following twenty years he was curate at Bishopstoke, Hampshire, lived (Wood says benefice) in London six or seven years, and was chaplain to Lettice, lady Paget, widow of Sir William Paget. By her he was presented in May 1654 to the rectory of Compton Abbas, Dorset, but was rejected by the triers in spite of his certificates from William Lenthall [q. v.], then master of the rolls, and Dr. Thomas Temple. On 3 July he was examined before Philip Nye [q. v.] and four other commissioners. He then printed 'Inquisitio Anglicana,' London, 1654, 4to, containing the examination, with comments and complaints. Nye replied with 'Mr. Sadler re-examined,' 1654, 4to, in which he declared that Sadler 'preached not always for edification, but sometimes for ostentation.' Much graver charges were brought against him later. An order in council was given in December to three members to examine him (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1654, p. 410). He probably lived about London until the Restoration, when, one authority says, 'being very poor, but well stocked with wife and children, he went up and down a birding for a spiritual benefice.' He preached an approbation sermon at Mitcham, and was presented to that living by the patron, Robert Cranmer, a London merchant. Sadler soon instituted a suit against Cranmer for dilapidations. It lasted two years and a half. Cranmer had Sadler arrested for libel, but he was liberated after a few days, on giving his bond in 500*l.* to relinquish the living on 10 April. He was accused of disorderly practices and omitting to perform divine service. He wrote from the Borough prison on 25 Nov. 1664 a petition to George Morley, bishop of Winchester, 'Strange Newes indeed from Mitcham in Surrey,' London, 1664. Sadler next obtained an appointment to Berwick St. James, Wiltshire; but in 1681 Seth Ward, bishop of Salisbury, complained to Archbishop Sancroft of his debauchery. Archdeacon Robert Woodward (afterwards dean) advised him, 21 May 1683, to submit to suspension by the bishop, but he petitioned the archbishop against it (Coxe, *Cat. of Tanner MSS.* p. 1091). Wood is wrong in saying he died in 1680. More accurate is Wood's description of him as 'leaving behind him the character of a man of a rambling head and turbulent spirit.'

Sadler wrote: 1. 'The Subjects' Joy,' 1660, 4to, a kind of semi-religious drama. 2. 'The Loyall Mourner, shewing the murdering of King Charles I. Foreshowing the restoring of Charles II,' London, 1660, 4to. The latter portion, which he pretends was written in 1648, contains the lines:

> And now is seen that maugre rebel's plots,
> The name of C. R. lives, and O. C. rots.

3. 'Majestie Irradiant,' a broadside issued in

May 1660. 4. 'Schema Sacrum,' verses, with portraits of the king and archbishop, 1667; reprinted without the cuts in 1683.

Another ANTHONY SADLER (*fl.* 1640), was admitted to Exeter College, Oxford, in 1621; graduated M.A. 1624, and M.D. 1633. The same or another (more probably of Cambridge) was presented to West Thurrock rectory, Essex, on 19 Dec. 1628 (NEWCOURT, *Rep. Eccles.* ii. 592), and died there on 20 May 1643. His dying confession, entitled 'The Sinner's Tears,' London, 1653, 12mo, was published by Thomas Fettiplace, master of Peterhouse, Cambridge (reprinted 1680, 1688).

[Kennett's Register, pp. 191, 215, 268, 330; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. iii. 1267, and his Fasti, i. 460; Foster's Alumni Oxon. early ser. iii. 1298; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, i. 175–8, ii. 356; works above mentioned; Manning and Bray's Hist. of Surrey, iii. 695; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. iii. 483; Hanbury's Hist. Mem. iii. 425–429. There are no entries for 1610 in the Chatterne parish register.] C. F. S.

SADLER, JOHN (*d.* 1595?), translator, is said by Wood, without authority, to have been 'educated for a time in Oxon. in grammar and logic' (*Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, i. 403). In reality he studied at Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1534–5, and commenced M.A. in 1540 (COOPER, *Athenæ Cantabr.* ii. 203). He was appointed one of the original fellows of Trinity College, Cambridge, by the charter of foundation in 1546. On 11 June 1568 he was instituted to the rectory of Sudborough, Northamptonshire. In October 1571 he was residing at Oundle, and was in receipt of a liberal annuity from Francis Russell, second earl of Bedford, which he had enjoyed for many years previously. He died about 1595.

He is author of 'The Foure bookes of Flavius Vegetius Renatus, briefelye contayninge a plaine forme, and perfect knowledge of Martiall policye, feates of Chivalrie, and whatsoever pertayneth to warre. Translated out of lattine into Englishe,' London, 1572, 4to, dedicated to Francis, earl of Bedford, K.G. The translation was undertaken at the request of Sir Edmund Brudenell, knt. It has commendatory lines by Christopher Carlisle, Thomas Drant, William Jacobs, William Charke, William Bulleyne, and John Higgins, all Cambridge men.

[Addit. MS. 5880, *f.* 34 *b*; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. ed. Herbert, p. 862; Bridges's Northamptonshire, ii. 255; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714 iv. 1299; Rymer's Fœdera, xv. 108; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 649.] T. C.

SADLER, JOHN (1615–1674), master of Magdalene College, Cambridge, descended from an ancient Shropshire family, was born on 18 Aug. 1615, being son of the incumbent of Patcham, Sussex, by Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Shelley of that parish. He received his academical education at Emmanuel College, Cambridge, of which he was for some years a fellow. He became very eminent for his great knowledge in Hebrew and other oriental languages. In 1633 he graduated B.A., and in 1638 he commenced M.A. (*Addit. MS.* 5851, f. 12). After studying law at Lincoln's Inn, he was admitted one of the masters-in-ordinary in the court of chancery on 1 June 1644, and he was also one of the two masters of requests. In 1649 he was chosen town-clerk of London. He was highly esteemed by Oliver Cromwell, who, by a letter from Cork, 1 Dec. 1649, offered him the office of chief justice of Munster in Ireland with a salary of 1,000*l.* per annum, but he declined the offer.

On 31 Aug. 1650 he was constituted master of Magdalene College, Cambridge, upon the removal of Dr. Edward Rainbow, who was reinstated after the Restoration (COOPER, *Annals of Cambridge*, iii. 435, 484). In January 1651–2 he was appointed one of the committee for the better regulation of the law; in 1653 he was chosen M.P. for Cambridge; and in 1655, by warrant of the Protector Cromwell, pursuant to an ordinance for regulating and limiting the jurisdiction of the court of chancery, he was continued one of the masters in chancery when their number was reduced to six. It was by his interest that the Jews obtained the privilege of building a synagogue in London. In 1658 he was chosen M.P. for Great Yarmouth, and in December 1659 he was appointed first commissioner under the great seal, with Taylor, Whitelocke, and others, for the probate of wills. Soon after the Restoration he lost all his employments.

As he was lying sick at his manor of Warmwell, Dorset, which he acquired by marriage in 1662, he made the prophecy that there would be a plague in London, and that 'the greatest part of the city would be burnt, and St. Paul's Cathedral' (MATHER, *Magnalia Christi Americana*, bk. vii. p. 102). In the fire of London his house in Salisbury Court, which cost him 5,000*l.* in building, and several other houses belonging to him, were burnt down: and shortly afterwards his mansion in Shropshire had the same fate. He was now also deprived of Vaux Hall, on the river Thames, and other estates, which being crown lands, he had purchased, and of a considerable estate in the Bedford Level, without any recompense. Having a family of fourteen children to provide for, he was obliged to retire to his

seat at Warmwell, where he died in April 1674.

On 9 Sept. 1645 he married Jane, youngest daughter and coheiress of John Trenchard, esq., of Warmwell, Dorset, receiving with her a fortune of 10,000*l.* (Hutchins, *Hist. of Dorset*, 3rd. edit., 1861, i. 430).

Walker describes John Sadler as 'a very insignificant man' (*Sufferings of the Clergy*, ii. 161), and a clergyman who knew him well in the university told Calamy, 'We accounted him not only a general scholar and an accomplished gentleman, but also a person of great piety . . . though it must be owned he was not always right in his head, especially towards the latter end of his being master of the college' (*Life and Times of Baxter*, continuation, i. 116).

His works are: 1. 'Masquarade du Ciel: presented to the Great Queene of the Little World. A Celestiall Map, representing the late commotions between Saturn and Mercury about the Northern Thule. By J. S.,' London 1640, 4to; dedicated to the queen; ascribed to Sadler on the authority of Archbishop Sancroft, who wrote the name of the author on a copy of this masque or play in the library of Emmanuel College, Cambridge (Baker, *Biogr. Dramatica*, ed. Reed and Jones, 1812, i. 623, iii. 28). 2. 'Rights of the Kingdom; or Customs of our ancestors touching the duty, power, election, or succession of our Kings and Parliaments, our true liberty, due allegiance, three estates, their legislative power, originall, judiciall, and executive, with the Militia,' London, 1649, 4to; reprinted London, 1682, 4to. 3. 'Olbia. The new Iland lately discovered. With its Religion and Rites of Worship; Laws, Customs, and Government; Characters and Language; with Education of their Children in their Sciences, Arts, and Manufactures; with other things remarkable. By a Christian Pilgrim,' pt. i. London, 1660, 4to. No second part was published. 4. 'A Prophecy concerning Plague and Fire in the City of London, certified by Cuthbert Bound, minister of Warmwell, Dorset,' Lansdowne MS. 98, art. 24; printed in Hutchins's 'History of Dorset,' 3rd ed., i. 435.

Thomas Sadler (*fl.* 1670–1700), his second son, was intended for the law, and entered at Lincoln's Inn. He was, however, devoted to art, and received some instructions from Sir Peter Lely in portrait-painting. He painted in oils and also in miniature, and his portraits were commended by his contemporaries. In 1685 he drew the portrait of John Bunyan [q. v.], which was engraved more than once. His son Thomas Sadler the younger became deputy-clerk of the Pells (Hutchins, *Hist. of Dorset*, i. 431, ed. 1861; Walpole, *Anecdotes of Painting*; Redgrave, *Dict. of Artists*).

[Memoir by his grandson, Thomas Sadler, of the exchequer, in Birch MS. 4223, f. 166; Addit. MS. 5880, f. 35; Ayscough's Cat. of MSS. p. 737; General Dictionary, Historical and Critical, 1739, ix. 19; Halkett and Laing's Dict. of Anonymous Lit. ii. 1555, iii. 1808; Hutchins's Dorset, 1815, i. 259, iv. 355; Kennett's Register and Chronicle, pp. 906, 913; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), p. 2168; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. iii. 175.] T. C.

SADLER, MICHAEL FERREBEE (1819–1895), theologian, eldest son of Michael Thomas Sadler [q. v.], was born at Leeds in 1819. Educated at Sherborne school, he entered St. John's College, Cambridge, after a short interval of business life. He was elected Tyrwhitt's Hebrew scholar in 1846, and graduated B.A. 1847. He was vicar of Bridgwater from 1857 to 1864 (during which time he was appointed to the prebend of Combe, 13th in Wells Cathedral), and of St. Paul's, Bedford, from 1864 to 1869; he was rector of Honiton from 1869 till his death. In 1869 he received an offer of the bishopric of Montreal, carrying with it the dignity of metropolitan of Canada, but refused it on medical advice. He was a voluminous writer on theological subjects, and a strong high churchman. His works, which had a large circulation, did much to popularise the tractarian doctrines. The chief of them were: 1. 'The Sacrament of Responsibility,' 1851, published in the height of the Gorham controversy. 2. 'The Second Adam and the New Birth,' 1857. 3. 'Church Doctrine, Bible Truth,' 1862. 4. 'The Church Teacher's Manual.' 5. 'The Communicant's Manual.' 6. 'A Commentary on the New Testament.' He died at Honiton on 15 Aug. 1895.

He married, in 1855, Maria, daughter of John Tidd Pratt [q. v.], formerly registrar of friendly societies in England.

[Obituary notices in the Guardian, by Canon Temple and Rev. H. H. Jebb; Church Times; Churchwoman (27 Sept.); Liverpool Post, and Western Mercury; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. xii. 223.] M. E. S.

SADLER, MICHAEL THOMAS (1780–1835), social reformer and political economist, born at Snelston, Derbyshire, on 3 Jan. 1780, was the youngest son of James Sadler of the Old Hall, Doveridge. According to tradition his family came from Warwickshire, and was descended from Sir Ralph Sadler [q. v.] His mother was the daughter of Michael Ferrebee (student of Christ Church, Oxford, 1722, and afterwards rector of Rol-

leston, Staffordshire), whose father was a Huguenot. Sadler received his early training from Mr. Harrison of Doveridge, and while at school showed a special aptitude for mathematics, but from his fifteenth year he was practically self-taught, acquiring in his father's library a wide but desultory knowledge of classical and modern literature. His family, though members of the church of England, were in sympathy with the methodist movement, and suffered obloquy in consequence. Mary Howitt, who lived at Uttoxeter, wrote in her autobiography (vol. i.) that the Sadlers, who were the first to bring the methodists into that district, 'were most earnest in the new faith, and a son named Michael Thomas, not then twenty, a youth of great eloquence and talent, preached sermons and was stoned for it.' 'The boy preacher' (Mrs. Howitt continues) 'wrote a stinging pamphlet ('An Apology for the Methodists,' 1797) that was widely circulated. It shamed his persecutors and almost wrung an apology from them . . . . His gentlemanly bearing, handsome dress, intelligent face, and pleasant voice, we thought most unlike the usual Uttoxeter type.' In 1800 Sadler was established by his father in the firm of his elder brother, Benjamin, at Leeds, and in 1810 the two brothers entered into partnership with the widow of Samuel Fenton, an importer of Irish linens in that town. In 1816 he married Ann Fenton, the daughter of his partner and the representative of an old Leeds family.

Sadler, who had no liking for business, soon took an active part in public life, especially in the administration of the poor law, serving as honorary treasurer of the poor rates. An enthusiastic tory, he expressed his political convictions in a speech, widely circulated at the time, which he delivered against catholic emancipation at a town's meeting in Leeds in 1813. In 1817 he published his 'First Letter to a Reformer,' in reply to a pamphlet in which Walter Fawkes of Farnley had advocated a scheme of political reform. But Sadler concentrated his chief attention on economic questions, and read papers on such subjects to the Leeds Literary and Philosophical Society, of which he was one of the founders. The general distress and his personal experience of poor-law administration led him to examine the principles which should govern the relief of destitution from public funds. Growing anxiety about Irish affairs and the proceedings of the emigration committee in 1827 next drew his attention to the condition of the poor in Ireland, with which country his business brought him into close connection; but as early as 1823 his friend, the Rev. G. S. Bull (afterwards a leader of the agitation for the Ten-hour Bill), found him deeply moved by the condition of the children employed in factories (Alfred, *Hist. of the Factory Movement*, i. 220). His reputation in the West Riding rapidly spread. Charlotte Brontë, writing at Haworth in 1829, says that in December 1827, when she and her sisters played their game of the 'Islanders,' each choosing who should be the great men of their islands, one of the three selected by Ann Brontë was Michael Sadler (Mrs. Gaskell, *Charlotte Brontë*, p. 60). In 1828 he published the best-written of his books, 'Ireland: its Evils and their Remedies,' which is in effect a protest against the application of individualistic political economy to the problems of Irish distress. His chief proposal was the establishment of a poor law for Ireland on the principle that in proportion to its means 'wealth should be compelled to assist destitute poverty, but that, dissimilar to English practice, assistance should in all cases, except in those of actual incapacity from age or disease, be connected with labour' (p. 193). He closely followed the argument of Dr. Woodward, bishop of Cloyne ('An Argument in support of the Right of the Poor in the Kingdom of Ireland to a National Provision,' 1768). Sadler's book was well received. Bishop Copleston of Llandaff wrote of it to him in terms of warm approval.

Sadler now found himself a leader in the reaction against the individualistic principles which underlay the Ricardian doctrines, and he essayed the discussion of the more abstract points of political economy, a task for which he was indifferently equipped. He protested that in a society in which persons enjoyed unequal measures of economic freedom, it was not true that the individual pursuit of self-interest would necessarily lead to collective well-being. His point of view was that of the Christian socialist (cf. *Ireland*, pp. 207-17). He held that individual effort needed to be restrained and guided by the conscience of the community acting through the organisation of the state; and that economic well-being could be secured by moralising the existing order of society without greatly altering the basis of political power. He first addressed himself to an attempted refutation of Malthus, issuing his 'Law of Population: a Treatise in Disproof of the Super-fecundity of Human Beings and developing the Real Principle of their Increase' (published 1830). Here Sadler advanced the theory that 'the pro-

lificness of human beings, otherwise similarly circumstanced, varies inversely as their numbers.' In the 'Edinburgh Review' for July 1830 Macaulay triumphantly reduced the new law to an absurdity. In replying to his critic (*Refutation of an Article in the 'Edinburgh Review,'* No. cii.), Sadler denied that he had used the fatal word 'inversely' in a strictly mathematical sense, and admitted that the problem of population was too complex to admit at present of the establishment of an undeviating law. Party feeling ran too high for dispassionate criticism, and Macaulay's rejoinder ('Sadler's Refutation Refuted,' in *Edinburgh Review* January 1831) vituperatively renewed the controversy on the old ground.

In March 1829 Sadler offered himself as tory candidate for Newark at the suggestion of the Duke of Newcastle. He was elected by a majority of 214 votes over Serjeant Wilde (afterwards Lord-chancellor Truro). Soon after taking his seat he delivered a speech against the Roman catholic relief bill, which gave him high rank among the parliamentary speakers of the day. Of this and a second speech on the same subject half a million copies were circulated. Sir James Mackintosh told Zachary Macaulay at the time 'that Sadler was a great man, but he appears to me to have been used to a favourable auditory.' At the general election in 1830 Sadler was again returned for Newark. On 18 April 1831 he seconded General Gascoyne's motion for retaining the existing number of members for England and Wales, and the carrying of this amendment against Lord Grey's ministry led to the dissolution of parliament. Newark having become an uncertain seat, Sadler, at the suggestion of the Duke of Newcastle, stood and was returned for Aldborough in Yorkshire. He now devoted himself in the house to questions of social reform. In June 1830 he had moved a resolution in favour of the establishment of a poor law for Ireland on the principle of the 43rd of Queen Elizabeth, with such alterations and improvements as the needs of Ireland required. A second resolution of his to a similar effect, moved on 29 Aug. 1831, was lost by only twelve votes, a division which ministers acknowledged to be equivalent to defeat. The Irish Poor Law Act, however, was not passed till 1838.

In October 1831 Sadler moved a resolution for bettering the condition of the agricultural poor in England. He ascribed the degradation of the labourers to the growth of large farms which had caused the eviction of small holders, and to flagrant injustice committed in the enclosure of commons. He proposed (1) the erection of suitable cottages by the parish authorities, the latter to be allowed to borrow from government to meet the capital outlay; (2) the provision of allotments large enough to feed a cow, to be let, at the rents currently charged for such land in the locality, to deserving labourers who had endeavoured to bring up their families without parochial relief; (3) the offer of sufficient garden ground at fair rents to encourage horticulture among the labourers; and (4) the provision of parish allotments for spade cultivation by unemployed labourers.

In September 1830 Sadler's friend Richard Oastler [q. v.] had called public attention to the overwork of children in the worsted mills of the West Riding. The agitation for legislative interference quickly spread, and in 1831 Sir J. C. Hobhouse (afterwards Baron Broughton) and Lord Morpeth introduced a bill for restricting the working hours of persons under eighteen years of age, employed in factories, to a maximum (excluding allowance for meals) of ten hours a day, with the added condition that no child under nine years should be employed. Sadler supported the bill, though he was prepared to go far beyond it (Alfred, *History of the Factory Movement*, i. 127). In the meantime alarm spread among many of the manufacturers, and, yielding to their pressure, Hobhouse consented to seriously modify his bill. But Oastler pursued his agitation for 'ten hours a day and a time-book,' and agreed with the radical working-men's committees to allow no political or sectarian differences to interfere with efforts for factory reform. Sadler was chosen as the parliamentary leader of the cause. He especially resented Hobhouse's attitude, and wrote on 20 Nov. 1831 that the latter had 'not only conceded his bill but his very views and judgment' to the economists, 'the pests of society and the persecutors of the poor.' The economists were not all opposed to legislative control of child labour in factories. Both Malthus and, later, McCulloch approved it in principle (cf. *Essay on Population*, 6th ed. 1826, bk. iii. ch. 3; Hodder, *Life of Lord Shaftesbury*, i. 157). Hobhouse, however, regarded it as hopeless to make an effort at that time for a Ten-hour Bill, and deprecated immediate action. Nevertheless Sadler, on 15 Dec. 1831, obtained leave to bring in a bill 'for regulating the labour of children and young persons in the mills and factories of this country.' He moved the second reading on 16 March 1832, and his speech was published. He argued that 'the employer and employed do not meet on equal terms in the market of

labour,' and described in detail the sufferings endured by children in the factories. His speech deeply moved the House of Commons and the nation. The main features of Sadler's bill were 'to prohibit the labour of infants under nine years; to limit the actual work, from nine to eighteen years of age, to ten hours daily, exclusive of time allowed for meals, with an abatement of two hours on Saturday, and to forbid all night work under the age of twenty-one.' He had intended to insert clauses (1) 'subjecting the millowners or occupiers to a heavy fine when any serious accident occurred in consequence of any negligence in not properly sheathing or defending the machinery,' and (2) proposing 'a remission of an hour from each day's labour for children under fourteen, or otherwise of six hours on one day in each week, for the purpose of affording them some opportunity of receiving the rudiments of instruction.' He had also contemplated a further clause putting down night work altogether. But, not to endanger the principal object which he had in view, and 'regarding the present attempt as the commencement only of a series of measures in behalf of the industrious classes,' he had confined his measure within narrower limits. The reply to Sadler was that his statements were exaggerated, and that a committee should investigate his facts. Sadler consented to an inquiry, and the bill, after being read a second time, was referred to a committee of thirty members, to whom seven more were afterwards added. The committee included Sadler as chairman, Lord Morpeth, Sir J. C. Hobhouse, Sir Robert Peel, Sir Robert Inglis, and Messrs. Poulet Thomson and Fowell Buxton. It held its first sitting on 12 April 1832, met forty-three times, and examined eighty-nine witnesses.

About half the witnesses were workpeople. The appearance of these working-class witnesses was much resented by some of the employers, and on 30 July 1832 Sadler addressed the House of Commons on behalf of two of them who had been dismissed from their employment for giving evidence, and prayed for compensation. Among the physicians summoned before the committee were Sir Anthony Carlisle, Dr. Thomas Hodgkin, Dr. P. M. Roget, Sir W. Blizard, and Sir Charles Bell, who all condemned the existing arrangements. The committee reported the minutes of evidence on 8 Aug. 1832. The report impressed the public with the gravity of the question. Even Lord Ashley had heard nothing of the matter until extracts from the evidence appeared in the newspapers (*ib.* i. 148). J. R. McCulloch, the economist, writing to Lord Ashley on 28 March 1833, said: 'I look upon the facts disclosed in the late report (i.e. of Sadler's committee) as most disgraceful to the nation, and I confess that until I read it I could not have conceived it possible that such enormities were committed' (*ib.* p. 157). The chief burden of the work and of the collection of evidence fell on Sadler, and his health never recovered from the strain.

Sadler had been one of the chief speakers at the great county meeting which Oastler organised at York on 24 April 1832 to demonstrate to parliament the strength of public opinion in favour of a ten-hour bill. Later in the year, sixteen thousand persons assembled in Fixby Park, near Huddersfield, to thank him for his efforts in the committee. At Manchester, on 23 Aug., over one hundred thousand persons are said to have been present at a demonstration held in honour of him and Oastler, and in support of the agitation for the bill (Alfred, *History of the Factory Movement*, i. 235-57). His parliamentary career, however, had drawn to a close. Aldborough, for which he sat, was deprived of its member by the Reform Bill of 1832, and, at the dissolution in December, he declined other offers in order to stand for Leeds. His chief opponent was Macaulay, who defeated him by 388 votes. The fight was a bitter one (cf. Trevelyan, *Life and Letters of Macaulay*, p. 200). In 1834 Sadler stood unsuccessfully for Huddersfield, but failing health compelled him to decline all later invitations. After his rejection for Leeds, his place as parliamentary leader of the ten-hour movement was taken, in February 1833, by Lord Ashley [see Cooper, Antony Ashley, seventh Earl of Shaftesbury], who never failed to recall the services previously rendered by Sadler to the cause (Hodder, *Life of Lord Shaftesbury*, i. 153; Alfred, *History of the Factory Movement*, ii. 17, 19-20).

The manufacturers complained that, when the session of 1832 ended, they had not had time to open their case before Sadler's committee. Accordingly in 1833 the government appointed a royal commission to collect information in the manufacturing districts with respect to the employment of children in factories. In May Sadler published a 'Protest against the Secret Proceedings of the Factory Commission in Leeds,' urging that the inquiry should be open and public; and in June renewed his protest in a 'Reply to the Two Letters of J. E. Drinkwater and Alfred Power, Esqs., Factory Commissioners.' After this, his health failed, and he took no further part in public affairs.

Retiring in 1834 to Belfast, where his firm had linen works, he died at New Lodge on 29 July 1835, aged 55. He was buried in the churchyard of Ballylesson. Sadler's eldest son was Michael Ferrebee Sadler [q. v.] His nephew, Michael Thomas Sadler (1801-1872), a surgeon at Barnsley, was the author of 'The Bible the People's Charter,' 1869.

A statue of Sadler, by Park, was erected by public subscription in Leeds parish church. There are two portraits of him—one sitting on the benches of the House of Commons; the other, engraved by T. Lupton from a painting by W. Robinson. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in June 1832.

Sadler's brief public life deeply impressed his contemporaries. He was one of those philanthropic statesmen whose inspiration may be traced to the evangelical movement and the necessities of the industrial revolution. He did not believe in any purely political remedy for the discontent caused by the unregulated growth of the factory system, but underrated the need for political reform, and was too sanguine in his belief that the territorial aristocracy would realise the necessity of social readjustments, and force the needed changes on the manufacturing element of the middle class. He met with as much opposition from his own side as from his opponents. Lloyd Jones, who knew him well, bore testimony to his eloquence, marked ability, and 'modest honesty of purpose plain to the eye of the most careless observer in every look and action of the man.' And Southey, writing to Lord Ashley on 13 Jan. 1833, said: 'Sadler is a loss; he might not be popular in the house, or in London society, but his speeches did much good in the country, and he is a singularly able, right-minded, and religious man. Who is there that will take up the question of our white slave-trade with equal feeling?'

Besides the works mentioned above, Sadler published in pamphlet form: 1. 'Speech on the State and Prospects of the Country, delivered at Whitby 15 Sept. 1829.' 2. 'The Factory Girl's Last Day,' 1830. 3. 'On Poor Laws for Ireland, 3 June 1830, and 29 Aug. 1831.' 4. 'On Ministerial Plan of Reform, 1831.' 5. 'On the Distress of the Agricultural Labourers, 11 Oct. 1831.'

[The Memoir of Michael Thomas Sadler, by Seeley, 1842, is unsatisfactory. Southey offered to write a biography of Sadler, but the family made other arrangements. There is a short life in Taylor's Leeds Worthies, or Biographia Leodiensis. Cf. also History of the Factory Movement by 'Alfred' (i.e. Samuel Kydd); Cunningham's Growth of English History and Commerce in Modern Times, pp. 584 and 628; Toynbee's Lectures on the Industrial Revolution, p. 207; Bonar's Malthus and his Work, pp. 377 and 395; Macaulay's Miscellaneous Writings (articles on Sadler's Law of Population, and Sadler's Refutation Refuted); Hodder's Life of the Seventh Earl of Shaftesbury, pp. 143-58; and the Report from the Committee of the House of Commons on the Bill to regulate the Labour of Children in the Mills and Factories of the United Kingdom, with minutes of evidence (8 Aug. 1832). The writer has also had access to family letters and papers.] M. E. S.

SADLER, SADLEIR, or SADLEYER, SIR RALPH (1507-1587), diplomatist, born in 1507 at Hackney, Middlesex, was the eldest son of Henry Sadleir, who held a situation of trust in the household of a nobleman at Cillney, Essex. The son, as is shown by his correspondence, received a good education, and knew Greek as well as Latin. At an early age he was received into the family of Thomas Cromwell, afterwards Earl of Essex, whose increasing favour with Henry VIII proved highly beneficial to his ward's fortunes. It was probably soon after Cromwell's elevation to the peerage, 9 July 1536, that Sadler was named gentleman of the king's privy chamber; for on his tombstone he is stated to have entered the king's service 'about the twenty-six year of his reign,' not the tenth, as Sir Walter Scott (*Biographical Memoirs*, p. iv) erroneously relates. So high an opinion did the king form of his ability and character that in 1537 he sent him to Scotland—during the absence of James in France—to inquire into the complaints of the Queen-dowager Margaret against the Scots and her son, and to discover, if possible, the exact character of the relations of the king of Scots with France. Shortly after his return to England he was also sent to the king of Scots, who was then at Rouen, preparing to return to Scotland with his young French bride. His object was to bring about an understanding between the Scottish king and his mother. He was so far successful that, shortly afterwards, the Queen-dowager Margaret informed her brother that her 'son had written affectionately to the lords of his council to do her justice with expedition' (*State Papers*, Henry VIII, v. 74).

In January 1540 Sadler was again despatched to Scotland on a mission of greater importance. Although his ostensible errand was merely to convey a present of horses to King James, he was specially directed to make use of the opportunity to instil into him distrust of the designs of Cardinal Beaton, and his ambition to arrogate to

himself supreme political power; and to advise the king to follow the example of his uncle, and, instead of 'trafficking in cattle and sheep,' to increase his revenues by taking such 'of the possessions' of the monks—who 'occupy a great part of his realm to the maintenance of their voluptie, and the continual decay of his estate and honour'—as 'might best be spared' (Instructions to Sadler, SADLER, *State Papers*, pp. 3-13). The young king seems to have been perfectly frank. He was sincerely desirous to be on friendly terms with his uncle of England; but he had no intention whatever of adopting his ecclesiastical policy.

Shortly after his return to England Sadler was appointed one of the king's two principal secretaries of state, the other being Thomas Wriothesley. He was knighted probably on the anniversary of the king's coronation, and on 14 May 1542 he was granted armorial bearings.

After the rout of Solway Moss, which was followed by the death of James V on 16 Dec. 1542, Sadler was sent by Henry to reside in Edinburgh, with a view to preventing the revival of the influence of Beaton by arranging for the marriage of the young Princess Mary of Scotland with Prince Edward of England. When the Scottish parliament agreed that a 'noble English knight and lady' should be established at the Scottish court—for the training of the young princess for her future position—Henry proposed that Sir Ralph Sadler and his lady should undertake this duty. To Sadler the proposal was probably the reverse of agreeable, and he represented to the king not only that a journey to Scotland would be dangerous to his wife in her then delicate condition, but that, not having 'been brought up at court,' she was unfitted for the duties with which it was proposed to honour her. Other arrangements were therefore made; but it was soon found impossible to carry them out. All along the Scots had been influenced more by considerations of expediency than by a sincere desire for an English alliance; and Sadler discovered that no absolute trust could be placed in any of the rival parties, who were only sincere in their desires for each other's downfall. 'There never was (he lamented) so noble a prince's servant as I am so evil intreated as I am among these unreasonable people; nor do I think never man had to do with so rude, so inconsistent, and beastly a nation as this is' (*State Papers, Henry VIII*, v. 355). Beaton's influence, which he endeavoured to overthrow, revived. The seizure of certain Scottish merchantmen and the confiscation of their cargoes by Henry, on the ground that they were carrying provisions to France, roused the slumbering antipathies of the nation, and compelled the governor to save himself by an alliance with the cardinal. The house of Sadler was surrounded by the populace of Edinburgh, and he was threatened with death in case the ships were not restored. While walking in his garden he narrowly escaped a musket-bullet; and, having prayed Henry either to recall him or permit him to retire to a stronghold of the Douglases, leave was granted him in November to go to Tantallon Castle, and in December he was escorted by Sir George Douglas, with four hundred horsemen, across the border. On the outbreak of hostilities he accompanied the Earl of Hertford in his devastating raid against Scotland, as treasurer of the navy; and he also accompanied the expedition to the borders in the following spring.

In accordance with the directions of Henry VIII, who died on 28 Jan. 1547, Sadler was appointed one of a council of twelve to assist the sixteen executors to whom was entrusted the government of the kingdom and the guardianship of the young king, Edward VI. Having been already intimately associated with Hertford, afterwards duke of Somerset, it was only natural that he should favour his claims to the protectorate of the realm; and he again accompanied him in his expedition against Scotland as high treasurer of the army. At the battle of Pinkie, 10 Sept. 1547, he displayed great gallantry in rallying the English cavalry after the first repulse by the Scottish spearmen, and he was made, on the field, one of three knight bannerets.

On the succession of Queen Mary Sadler retired to his country house at Standon, not intermeddling with state matters until her death; but though not a member of the privy council, he attended the meeting at Hatfield, 20 Nov. 1558, at which arrangements were made for Elizabeth's state entry, and issued the summons to the nobility and gentry to attend it. A keen protestant, like Elizabeth's minister, Cecil, and of similarly puritanic temper, he became one of Cecil's most trusted agents. With the Earl of Northumberland and Sir James Crofts, he was in August 1559 appointed a commissioner to settle the border disputes with Scotland; but the appointment of the commission was merely intended to veil purposes of higher moment, of which Sadler's fellow-commissioners knew nothing. Sadler was entrusted by Cecil with secret instructions to enter into communication with the

protestant party in Scotland with a view to an alliance between them and Elizabeth, and, in order that the support of the leading protestant nobles might be assured, was empowered to reward 'any persons in Scotland with such sums of money' as he deemed advisable to the amount of 3,000*l.* (SADLER, *State Papers*, i. 392). When the arrival of the French auxiliaries to the aid of the Scottish queen regent compelled Elizabeth to take an avowed and active part in support of the protestant party, the Duke of Norfolk was instructed to guide himself by the advice of Sadler in the arrangements he made with the Scots. At a later period Sadler was sent to the camp at Leith, and thus had a principal share in arranging the treaty of peace and of alliance with England signed at Edinburgh on 6 July 1560. On 5 Nov. 1559 he had been appointed warden of the east and middle marches, in succession to the Earl of Northumberland, but with the termination of his secret mission to Scotland, he ceased for some years to be engaged in any formal state duties. On 10 May 1568 he, however, received the office of chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster; and in the same year the startling flight of the queen of Scots to England gave occasion for the employment of his special services. Much against his inclination ('He had liever, he said, serve her majesty where he might adventure his life for her than among subjects so difficult'), he was appointed one of the English commissioners—the others being the Duke of Norfolk and the Earl of Sussex—to meet with the Scottish commissioners at York to 'treat of the great matter of the Queen of Scots.' There can scarcely be a doubt that of the three commissioners, Sadler was the one specially trusted by Cecil. On 29 Oct. 1568 he sent to Cecil (from whom he doubtless had private advice) a précis of the contents of the casket letters, under three heads: '(1) the special words in the Queen of Scots' letters, written with her own hand to Bothwell, declaring the inordinate and filthy love between her and him; (2) the special words in the said letters declaring her hatred and detestation of her husband; and (3) the special words of the said letters touching and declaring the conspiracy of her husband's death' (*ib.* ii. 337-40; *Calendar of Hatfield Manuscripts* in the series of the Hist. MSS. Comm. pt. i. p. 370). When the conference was in November transferred to Westminster, Sadler was also appointed a member of the enlarged commission. On the discovery of the Duke of Norfolk's intrigues with the Queen of Scots, Sadler was entrusted with the duty of arresting him and conveying him to the Tower. He also, nominally as paymaster-general, but really both as adviser and superintendent, accompanied Sussex in his expedition to quell the rebellion on behalf of Norfolk and the Queen of Scots in the north of England; and after its suppression he was one of the commissioners appointed to examine witnesses in connection with the inquiry into the conspiracy. Shortly after Norfolk's execution he was sent to Mary Queen of Scots 'to expostulate with her by way of accusation;' and on subsequent occasions he was sent on other errands to her. During the temporary absence of the Earl of Shrewsbury in 1580 he was, with Sir Ralph Mildmay, appointed one of her guardians at Sheffield; and when Shrewsbury, on account of the accusations of the Countess of Shrewsbury of a criminal intrigue between him and the Queen of Scots, was permitted, much to his relief, to resign his charge, Sadler was on 25 Aug. appointed to succeed him, the Queen of Scots being on 3 Sept. removed from Sheffield to Wingfield. He undertook the duty with reluctance, and on 2 Sept. wrote to the secretary, Walsingham, beseeching him to apply his 'good helping hand to help to relieve' him 'of his charge as soon as it may stand with the queen's good pleasure to have consideration of' his 'years and the cold weather now at hand' (SADLER, *State Papers*, ii. 384); but it was not till 3 Dec. that she promised shortly to relieve him, and effect was not given to the promise till the following April, when it was expressly intimated to him that one reason for the change of guardianship was that the Queen of Scots—whose more lenient treatment Sadler had repeatedly advocated—might 'hereafter receive more harder usage than heretofore she hath done' (*ib.* ii. 544). Sadler's last employment on matters of state was a mission in 1587 to James VI of Scotland to endeavour to reconcile him—not a difficult task—to the execution of his mother. He died shortly after his return from Scotland, 30 May 1587, and was buried under a splendid monument, with recumbent effigy, in Standon church.

Sadler 'was at once a most exquisite writer and a most valiant and experienced soldier, qualifications that seldom meet.... Little was his body, but great his soul' (LLOYD, *State Worthies*). He excelled rather as subordinate than an independent statesman. Although he did not attain to the highest offices of state, he amassed such wealth as caused him to be reputed the richest commoner of England; and, according to Fuller, the great estate which 'he got honestly' he

spent nobly; knowing that princes honour them most that have most, and the people them only that employ most.' His despatches are written with such minute attention to details that they are among the most interesting and valuable of contemporary historical records.

Sadler married Margaret Mitchell or Barré. According to catholic writers she was a laundress, and he married her during the lifetime of her husband, Ralph Barré. The accusation seems to have been substantially correct; but when the marriage took place the husband, who had gone abroad, was supposed to be dead. In 1546 a private act of parliament was passed on Sir Ralph Sadler's behalf, apparently to legitimise his children. He had three sons: Thomas, who succeeded him; Edward of Temple Dinsley, Hertfordshire, and Henry of Everley, Wiltshire; and four daughters, who all married. There is a portrait of Sadler at Everley.

[Sadler's State Papers, with memoir and historical notes by [Sir] Walter Scott, 2 vols. 1809; Memoir of the Life and Times of Sir Ralph Sadler, by Major F. Sadleir Storey; State Papers, during the reigns of Henry VIII, Edward VI, and Elizabeth; Knox's Works; Calendar of Hatfield Manuscripts in the Hist. MSS. Comm.] T. F. H.

SADLER, THOMAS, in religion VINCENT FAUSTUS (1604–1681), Benedictine monk, born in Warwickshire in 1604, was converted to the catholic religion by his uncle, Father Robert Sadler (*d.* 1621), first Benedictine provincial of Canterbury. Entering the order of St. Benedict, he made his profession at St. Laurence's monastery at Dieulouard in 1622. He was sent to the mission in the southern province of England; became cathedral prior of Chester, and definitor of the province in 1661. In 1671 he and John Huddleston, another Benedictine, visited Oxford to see the solemnity of the Act, and on that occasion Anthony à Wood made their acquaintance (WOOD, *Autobiogr.* ed. Bliss, p. lxix). Sadler died at Dieulouard on 19 Jan. 1680–1.

His works are: 1. An English translation of Cardinal Bona's 'Guide to Heaven, containing the Marrow of the Holy Fathers and Ancient Philosophers,' 1672, 12mo. 2. 'Children's Catechism,' 1678, 8vo. 3. 'The Devout Christian,' 4th edit., 1685, 12mo, pp. 502.

He was also the joint author with Anselm Crowder [q. v.] of 'Jesus, Maria, Joseph, or the Devout Pilgrim of the Ever Blessed Virgin Mary,' Amsterdam, 1657, 12mo. He probably wrote, or at least enlarged, a book of 'Obits' attributed to his uncle Robert.

[Oliver's Cornwall, p. 523; Snow's Necrology, p. 69; Tablet, 1879, ii. 495, 526, 590, 623; Weldon's Chronological Notes, pp. 122, 156, 193, Suppl. p. 15.] T. C.

SADLER, THOMAS (1822–1891), divine, was the son of Thomas Sadler, unitarian minister of Horsham in Sussex, where he was born on 5 July 1822. He was educated at University College, London, studied for some months at Bonn, and proceeded to Erlangen, whence he graduated Ph.D. in 1844. He entered the unitarian ministry at Hackney, but migrated in 1846 to become minister of Rosslyn Hill chapel at Hampstead, which he served for the remaining forty-five years of his life. In 1859 he published 'Gloria Patri: the Scripture Doctrine of the Father, Son, and Holy Spirit,' in which he defended the unitarian position against the views expressed in the 'Rock of Ages' by Edward Henry Bickersteth (afterwards bishop of Exeter). Through his instrumentality the new chapel on Rosslyn Hill was opened on 5 June 1862. Dr. James Martineau preached the opening discourse, which was printed, together with Sadler's sermon on the closing of the old chapel and an appendix on the former ministers of Hampstead. Sadler was specially interested in the history of the older English presbyterianism. His literary tastes and intimacies, together with his knowledge of German university life, led the trustees to confide to him, in 1867, the editing of Crabb Robinson's 'Diaries.' The work appeared in 1869, and a third edition was called for in 1872; but only a small portion of the Crabb Robinson papers (now in Dr. Williams's Library) was utilised. In addition to minor devotional works, Sadler was also author of 'Edwin T. Field: a memorial sketch,' 1872; 'The Man of Science and Disciple of Christ' (a funeral discourse on William Benjamin Carpenter [q. v.]), 1885; and 'Prayers for Christian Worship,' 1886. He died at Rosslyn Manse on 11 Sept. 1891, and was buried on the 16th in Highgate cemetery. At the time of his death he was the senior trustee of Dr. Williams's Library and visitor of Manchester New College, where his addresses were highly valued. Sadler married, in 1849, Mary, daughter of Charles Colgate, but left no issue.

[Baines's Records of Hampstead, 1890, p. 97; Inquirer, 19 and 26 Sept. 1891 (memorial sermon by Dr. James Drummond); Times, 16 Sept. 1891; Sadler's Works; J. Freeman Clarke's Autobiogr. 1891, p. 369; private information.] T. S.

SADLER, WINDHAM WILLIAM (1796–1824), aëronaut, born near Dublin in 1796, was the son by a second wife of James Sadler, one of the earliest British

aëronauts. The elder Sadler made his first ascent on 5 May 1785, in company with William Windham, the politician, who subsequently consented to stand godfather to his son. In October 1811 he made a rapid flight from Birmingham to Boston in Lincolnshire, in less than four hours. Less successful was his attempt to cross the Irish Sea on 1 Oct. 1812, when he ascended from the lawn of the Belvedere House, Dublin, receiving his flag from the Duchess of Richmond. In spite of a rent in the balloon (which he partially repaired with his neckcloth), he nearly succeeded in crossing the Channel; but when over Anglesey a strong southerly current carried him out to sea, and he had a most perilous escape, being rescued by a fishing craft, which ran its bowsprit through the balloon. He was not deterred from making other ascents, and his name was long familar in connection with ballooning; George III took a special interest in his ascents.

The son, Windham, was brought up as an engineer, acquired a good practical knowledge of chemistry, and entered the service of the first Liverpool gas company. He gave up his employment there for professional aërostation, with which, upon his marriage in 1819, he combined the management of an extensive bathing establishment at Liverpool. His most notable feat was performed in 1817, when, with a view to carrying his father's adventure of 1812 to a successful issue, he ascended from the Portobello barracks at Dublin on 22 June. He rose to a great height, obtained the proper westerly current, and managed to keep the balloon in it across the St. George's Channel. In mid-channel he wrote, 'I enjoyed at a glance the opposite shores of Ireland and Wales, and the entire circumference of Man.' Having started at 1.20 p.m., he alighted a mile south of Holyhead at 6.45 p.m. On 29 Sept. 1824 Sadler made his thirty-first ascent at Bolton. He prepared to descend at dusk near Blackburn, but the wind dashed his car against a lofty chimney, and he was hurled to the ground, sustaining injuries of which he died at eight on the following morning (*Gent. Mag.* 1824, ii. 366). He was buried at Christchurch in Liverpool, where he was very popular. He well deserved the title of 'intrepid' bestowed on his father by Erasmus Darwin, but he did little to advance a scientific knowledge of aërostation by making systematic observations.

[Turner's Astra Castra, pp. 126–8; Gent. Mag. 1815 ii. passim, 1824 ii. 475; Nicholson's Journal; Journal kept by H. B. H. B. during an aërial voyage with Mr. Sadler, 29 Aug. 1817; John Evans's Excursion to Windsor in 1810; Tissandier's Hist. des Ballons, pp. 22–9; Hamon's La Navigation Aérienne; Rolfe's Maidstone Miscellany, 1860, p. 54; Picton's Memorials of Liverpool, i. 388; cf. art. Lunardi, Vincenzo.]

T. S.

SADLINGTON, MARK (*d.* 1647), divine, matriculated as a pensioner of Christ's College, Cambridge, in June 1578, and graduated B.A. in 1580–1. Soon afterwards he was elected fellow of Peterhouse, and in 1584 commenced M.A. He was head lecturer of Peterhouse in 1588. On 2 Oct. in that year he became a candidate for the mastership of Colchester grammar school, but was unsuccessful, though strongly supported by Sir Francis Walsingham and Samuel Harsnett [q. v.] (afterwards archbishop of York), the retiring master. He was, however, chosen maste of St. Olave's grammar school, Southwark, on 26 June 1591, which office he resigned in 1594. On 11 March 1602–3 he was instituted to the vicarage of Sunbury, Middlesex, where he was buried on 27 April 1647 (parish register), his estate being administered to by his widow, Jane, on 4 May following (*Administration Act-book*, P.C.C., 1647).

To Sadlington has been doubtfully ascribed the authorship of: 1. 'The Arraignment and Execution of a wilfull & obstinate Traitour, named Euaralde Ducket, alias Hauns: condemned ... for High Treason ... and executed at Tiborne ... 1581. Gathered by M. S.,' London (1581). 2. 'The Spanish Colonie, or brief Chronicle of the Actes and gestes of the Spaniardes in the West Indies ... for the space of xl. yeeres, written in the Castilian tongue by the reuerend Bishop Bartholomew de las Casas ... and now first translated into English by M. M. S.,' 4to, London, 1583.

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 385, 554; Introduction to Cat. of Harsnett Library, Colchester, 1888.]

G. G.

SAEBBI (*d.* 695?), king of the East-Saxons. [See Sebbi.]

SÆLRÆD (*d.* 746), king of the East-Saxons. [See Selred.]

SÆWULF (*fl.* 1102), traveller, was apparently a native of Worcester, and an acquaintance of Wulfstan [q. v.], bishop of Worcester. William of Malmesbury, in his 'History of the English Bishops,' tells us of a certain Sæwulf, a merchant, who was often advised by Wulfstan, in confession, to embrace a monastic life, and in his old age, adds the historian, he became a monk in the abbey of Malmesbury. Probably it was the same penitent who went on pilgrimage to

Syria in 1102, three years after the recovery of the holy city by the crusaders. In the narrative of this journey Sæwulf only describes his course from Monopoli, near Bari in Italy, whence he sailed to Palestine on 13 July 1102. He went by way of Corfu and Cephalonia, 'where Robert Guiscard died,' to Corinth and Rhodes, 'which is said to have possessed the idol called Colossus, that was destroyed by the Persians [Saracens?] with nearly all Romania, while on their way to Spain. These were the Colossians to whom St. Paul wrote.' From Rhodes he sailed to Cyprus and Joppa; thence he went up to Jerusalem, where he visited the sacred sites, also going to Bethlehem, Bethany, Jericho, the Jordan, and Hebron, in the neighbourhood. In the north of Palestine he describes Nazareth, Mount Tabor, the Sea of Galilee, and Mount Lebanon, 'at the foot of which the Jordan boils out from two springs called Jor and Dan.'

On the feast of Pentecost (17 May) 1103 Sæwulf sailed from Joppa to Constantinople on his return. For fear of the Saracens he did not venture out into the open sea this time, but coasted along Syria to Tripolis and Latakiyeh (Laodicea), after which he crossed over to Cyprus and proceeded on his way to Byzantium. But after describing the voyage past Smyrna and Tenedos to the Dardanelles, the narrative breaks off abruptly. Sæwulf mentions Baldwin, king of Jerusalem, and Raymond, count of Toulouse, as living in his time; and adds that Tortosa was then in the latter's possession, and that Acre was still in the hands of the Saracens. Tortosa was captured by Count Raymond on 12 March 1102, Acre on 15 May 1104.

[Sæwulf's pilgrimage only exists in one manuscript in the library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, from which it was edited by M. Avezac for the French Geographical Society, and translated by T. Wright for his Early Travels in Palestine, 1848. The only other reference is in William of Malmesbury's De Gestis Pontificum; see Wright's Biographia Britannica Literaria, Anglo-Norman period, p. 38.] C. R. B.

SAFFERY, Mrs. MARIA GRACE (1772–1858), hymn-writer and poet, was daughter of William Andrews of Stroud Green, Newbury, Berkshire, where she was born early in 1772. Her mother was a cultured woman of literary tastes, and while still a child Maria gave evidence of poetic talent. At the age of fifteen she wrote a poem entitled 'Cheyt Sing' (the name of an unfortunate Hindoo rajah), which, when published later, in 1790, was by permission inscribed to the statesman, Charles James Fox. Maria Andrews was in early life brought under the personal influence of Thomas Scott, the commentator (1747–1821) [q. v.] While still young she removed to Salisbury, and there attended the ministry of John Saffery, pastor of the Brown Street baptist church in that city. She became Saffery's second wife in 1799, and bore him six children, the eldest of whom, Philip John Saffery, succeeded to the pastorate of the church at his father's death in 1825. Subsequently she conducted with great success a girls' school in Salisbury. In 1834 she published an effective volume of 'Poems on Sacred Subjects.' The following year she retired to Bratton in Wiltshire, where the rest of her life was spent with her daughter, Mrs. Whitaker. She died on 5 March 1858, and was buried in the graveyard of the baptist chapel there.

Besides the works already mentioned, Mrs. Saffery wrote many hymns for special occasions, which were published in the 'Baptist Magazine' and other periodicals. Other hymns by her have found a place in various collections. Among them are: 1. 'Fain, O my child, I'd have thee know.' 2. 'Saviour, we seek the watery tomb.' 3. 'The Jordan prophet cries to-day.' 4. 'Tis the Great Father we adore.'

[Private sources; Julian's Dict. Hymnology.] W. B. L.

SAFFOLD, THOMAS (*d.* 1691), empiric, originally a weaver by trade, received a license to practise as a doctor of physic from the bishop of London on 4 Sept. 1674. He had a shop at the Black Ball and Lilly's Head 'near the feather shops within Black Fryers Gateway.' Thence he deluged the town with doggerel in advertisement of his nostrums, medical and astrological. He taught astrology, solved mysteries, kept a boarding-house for patients, and 'by God's blessing cureth the sick of any age or sex of any distemper.' He warned the public against mistaking his house, 'another being near him pretending to be the same.' Those 'conceited fools' and 'dark animals' who asked how he came to be able to work such great cures and to foretell such great things he admonished in fluent rhyme. He fell ill in the spring of 1691, and, refusing medicines other than his own pills, he died on 12 May, a satirical elegist lamenting the 'sad disaster' that 'sawcy pills at last should kill their master.' The advertisements and goodwill passed to 'Dr. Case,' who gilded the 'Black Ball' and gave the customers to understand that

> At the Golden Ball and Lillie's Head.
> John Case yet lives, though Saffold's dead.

[Harl. MS. 6946 (curious advertisements by Saffold); An Elegy on the Death of Dr. Thomas Saffold, 1691; see art. Case, John (*fl.* 1680–1700).] T. S.

SAFRED (*d.* 1204), bishop of Chichester. [See Seffrid.]

SAGE, JOHN (1652–1711), Scottish nonjuring bishop, was born in 1652 at Creich, Fifeshire, where his ancestors had lived for seven generations. His father was a captain in the royalist forces at the time of the taking of Dundee by Monck in 1651. Sage was educated at Creich parish school and St. Salvator's College, St. Andrews, where he graduated M.A. on 24 July 1669. Having been parish schoolmaster successively at Ballingray, Fifeshire, and Tippermuir, Perthshire, he entered on trials before Perth presbytery on 17 Dec. 1673, and gained testimonial for license on 3 June 1674. He became tutor and chaplain in the family of James Drummond of Cultmalundie, Perthshire. While residing with his pupils at Perth he made the acquaintance of Alexander Rose or Ross [q. v.], then minister of Perth. He visited Rose at Glasgow in 1684, and was introduced to Rose's uncle, Arthur Ross [q. v.], then archbishop of Glasgow, who ordained him (he was then thirty-two), and instituted him in 1685 to the charge of the east quarter in Glasgow. He held the clerkship of presbytery and synod. In 1688 Ross, being then primate, nominated him to a divinity chair at St. Andrews, but the completion of the appointment was prevented by the abdication of James II.

Driven from Glasgow by the Cameronian outbreak, Sage made his way to Edinburgh, and took up his pen in the cause of the extruded clergy. He carried with him nine volumes of the presbytery records, 'which were only recovered after the lapse of 103 years' (Hew Scott). In 1693 he was banished from Edinburgh by the privy council for officiating as a nonjuror. He retired to Kinross, and found shelter in the house of Sir William Bruce. But in 1696 Bruce was committed to Edinburgh Castle, and a warrant was issued for the arrest of Sage. He hid himself among 'the hills of Angus,' going by the name of Jackson, and giving out that he was come for a course of goat's milk. Soon he became domestic chaplain, at Falkirk, to Anne, dowager countess of Callendar, and subsequently to Sir John Stewart of Grandtully, Perthshire.

On 25 Jan. 1705 Sage was privately consecrated at Edinburgh, along with John Fullarton, as a bishop without diocese or jurisdiction, in pursuance of the policy of continuing the episcopal order, while respecting the right of the crown to nominate to sees [see Rose or Ross, Alexander]. In November 1706 Sage was seized with paralysis while on a visit to Kinross. He recovered sufficiently to take part in a consecration at Dundee on 28 April 1709. He then went to Bath. Proceeding to London, he remained there about a year, 'his company and conversation very much courted.' He died at Edinburgh on 7 June 1711; his intimate correspondent, Henry Dodwell the elder, died on the same day. Sage was buried in the churchyard of Old Greyfriars, Edinburgh. Gillan gives a long Latin inscription intended for his tomb.

Most of Sage's publications were anonymous, but their authorship was well known. He wrote with learning and ability, and conducted his controversies with dignity and acuteness. He published: 1. 'Letters concerning the Persecution of the Episcopal Clergy in Scotland,' 1689, 4to (anon.); Sage wrote the second and third letters, the first was by Thomas Morer, the fourth by Alexander Monro (*d.* 1715?) [q. v.] 2. 'The Case of the afflicted Clergy in Scotland,' 1690, 4to ('By a Lover of the Church and his Country'). 3. 'An Account of the late Establishment of the Presbyterian Government,' 1693, 4to (anon.) 4. 'The Fundamental Charter of Presbytery . . . examin'd,' 1695, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1697, 8vo (anon.; preface in answer to Gilbert Rule [q. v.] answered in 'Nazianzeni Querela,' 1697, by William Jameson (*fl.* 1689–1720) [q. v.]) 5. 'The Principles of the Cyprianic Age,' 1695, 4to; 2nd edit. 1717, 8vo (by 'J. S.') 6. 'A Vindication of . . . the Principles of the Cyprianic Age,' 1695, 4to; 2nd edit. 1701, 4to (in reply to Rule; this and No. 5 are answered in Jameson's 'Cyprianus Isotimus,' 1705). 7. 'Some Remarks on the late Letters . . . and Mr. [David] Williamson's Sermon,' 1703, 4to. 8. 'A Brief Examination of . . . Mr. Meldrum's Sermon against a Toleration,' 1703, 4to. 9. 'The Reasonableness of Toleration to those of the Episcopal Perswasion,' 1703, 4to; 2nd edit. 1705, 8vo (anon.; consists of four letters to George Meldrum [q.v.]) 10. 'An Account of the Author's Life and Writings,' prefixed to Ruddiman's edition of Gawin Douglas's 'Virgil's Æneis,' 1710, fol. He assisted Ruddiman in the edition, Edinburgh, 1711, fol., of the works of William Drummond (1585–1649), and wrote an introduction to Drummond's 'History of Scotland during the Reigns of the five Jameses.' Among his unfinished manuscripts was a criticism of the Westminster Confession of Faith. Gillan gives an account of other

literary projects. His 'Works,' with memoir, were issued by the Spottiswoode Society, Edinburgh, 1844–6, 8vo, 3 vols.

[*Life*, 1714, anonymous, but by John Gillan, bishop of Dunblane; Memoir in Works (Spottiswoode Society), 1844; Scott's Fasti Eccles. Scoticanæ; Grub's Eccles. Hist. of Scotland, 1861, iii. 348 sq.; Anderson's Scottish Nation, 1872, iii. 399 sq.] A. G.

SAHAM, WILLIAM DE (*d.* 1304?), judge, is said by Foss (*Judges*, iii. 146) to have been the son of Robert de Saham, but his father's name seems to have been Ralph (*Abbrev. Placit.* p. 255). William was probably a native of Saham Toney, Norfolk, where he had property; he became a clerk, and was, in the beginning of the reign of Edward I, made a judge of the king's bench. He was constantly employed in judicial *itinera*, as at Northampton in 1285 (*Cont.* FLOR. WIG. ii. 336) and in Bedfordshire in 1286–7 (*Annals of Dunstable*, pp. 326, 334), until 1289, when he shared in the disgrace of many other judges, was removed, and, though innocent of any wrong, had to pay a fine of three thousand marks to the king (*Parl. Writs*, i. 15). About ten years later he appears as defendant in an action for damages to property at Huningham in Norfolk. He granted lands to the abbey of Wendling, Norfolk, for the erection and maintenance of the chantry chapel of St. Andrew at Saham. He probably died in or about 1304, leaving his brother John le Boteler his heir (*Abbrev. Placit.* u. s.) Another brother, Richard de Saham, was sworn a baron of the exchequer in Ireland in 1295 (Foss; SWEETMAN, *Cal. Doc. relating to Ireland*).

[Foss's Judges, iii. 146–7; Abbrev. Placit. pp. 206, 242, 255, Parl. Writs, i. 15 (both Record publ.); Blomfield's Norfolk, ii. 320; Flor. Wig. Cont. ii. 236, Ann. Dunstapl. ap. Ann. Monast. iii. 326, 334 (both Rolls Ser.)] W. H.

SAINBEL or **SAINT BEL, CHARLES VIAL DE** (1753–1793), veterinary surgeon, was born at Lyons on 28 Jan. 1753, during the mayoralty of his grandfather. The family had long possessed an estate at Sain-Bel, near Lyons. His grandfather, the mayor, and both his parents died in 1756, and he was educated by his guardian, M. de Flesseille. He early displayed so marked a fondness for studying the organisation of animals that at the age of sixteen he began to attend the veterinary school, where M. Péan was then the professor, and in 1772 he gained the prize offered by the Royal Society of Medicine, with an essay 'On the Grease or Watery Sores in the Legs of Horses.' He also studied under the great Claude Bourgelat, the father of veterinary science. He was appointed in 1772 lecturer and demonstrator to a class of sixteen pupils, and in 1773 he was made upper student, assistant-surgeon, and one of the public demonstrators, a post of great importance on account of the extensive practice which it involved and the opportunity it afforded of obtaining patrons. In 1774 an extensive epizootic raged among the horses in many provinces of France, and Sainbel was ordered to choose five students from the veterinary college at Lyons to accompany him in his provincial visits, and to assist in stopping the outbreak of disease. He accomplished his mission so satisfactorily that the king sent for him to Paris, and appointed him one of the junior professorial assistants at the Royal Veterinary College in the metropolis. Here he soon incurred the envy of his senior colleagues, one of whom threatened to have him confined in the Bastille by a *lettre de cachet*. He therefore left Paris and returned to Lyons, where he practised for some time as a veterinary physician and surgeon. He then held for five years the post of professor of comparative anatomy in the veterinary college at Montpellier. He afterwards returned to Paris under the patronage of the Prince de Lambesc, and was appointed one of the equerries to Louis XVI, and chief of the *manège* at the academy of Lyons, posts which he retained for three years.

Sainbel came to England in June 1788, provided with letters of introduction to Sir Joseph Banks, Dr. Simmons, and Dr. Layard of Greenwich, and in the following September he published proposals for founding a veterinary school in England. The project was unsuccessful, and, after marrying an English wife, Sainbel returned to Paris. He found that the revolution was impending in France, and he quickly came back to England, under the pretext of buying horses for the stud of his sovereign. His patrimonial estate of Sainbel was confiscated during the revolution, and he was proscribed as an *émigré*.

On 27 Feb. 1789 he was requested by Dennis O'Kelly [q. v.] to dissect the body of the great racehorse Eclipse. He did so, and his essay on the proportions of Eclipse brought him the highest reputation as a veterinary anatomist. In 1791 the Odiham Society for the Improvement of Agriculture took up Sainbel's scheme of founding a school of veterinary medicine and surgery in this country. A preliminary meeting was held on 11 Feb. 1791 at the Blenheim coffee-house in Bond Street, and on 18 Feb. in the same year it was decided to form an institu-

tion to be called the Veterinary College of London, with Sainbel as professor. The college began its work, but Sainbel died, after a short illness, on 21 Aug. 1793, in the fortieth year of his age. He was buried in the vault under the Savoy Chapel in the Strand. The college granted his widow an annuity of 50*l.*

Sainbel may justly be looked upon as the founder of scientific veterinary practice in England. Hitherto, owing to the ignorance of cattle-disease, the loss of animal life had been very great, and farriers had depended upon antiquated or empirical treatises such as those of Gervase Markham [q. v.] Like all innovators, Sainbel had much to contend against; but the lines which he laid down have been faithfully followed in England and in Scotland, and led from the merest empiricism to the scientific position now held by veterinary science. Sainbel was essentially an honourable man, following the best traditions of the old *régime* in France. That he was a first-rate anatomist and a scientific veterinary surgeon is proved by his writings. An engraving of a half-length portrait is prefixed to Sainbel's collected works.

He was author of: 1. 'Essai sur les Proportions Géométrales de l'Éclipse,' French and English, London, 4to, 1791; 2nd edit. 1795. This work was originally inscribed to the Prince of Wales, and was illustrated with careful geometrical drawings, representing the exact proportions of the famous racehorse. Sainbel endeavoured in this essay to analyse the component parts of a horse's gallop, but his conclusions have lately been much modified by the instantaneous photographs obtained by Marey, Stanford, Muybridge, Stillman, and other observers. 2. 'Lectures on the Elements of Farriery,' London, 1793, 4to. 3. A posthumous volume, issued in 1795 for the benefit of Sainbel's widow, containing translations into English of four essays originally published in French; the English titles ran: 'General Observations on the Art of Veterinary Medicine;' 'An Essay on the Grease or Watery Sores in the Legs of Horses' (this essay was written when Sainbel was only eighteen, and it gained him the prize given by the Royal Society of Medicine of France); 'Experiments and Observations made upon Glandered Horses with intent to elucidate the Rise and Progress of this Disease, in order to discover the proper treatment of it;' 'Short Observations on the Colic or Gripes: more particularly that kind to which racehorses are liable' 4. (Also posthumously published) 'The Sportsman, Farrier, and Shoeing Smith's New Guide, edited by J. Lawrence,' London, (1800?), 12mo.

[Memoir prefixed to the Works of Sainbel, London, 1795; Huth's Bibl. Record of Hippology, 1887.] D'A. P.

SAINSBURY, WILLIAM NOEL (1825–1895), historical writer, third son of John and Mary Ann Sainsbury, was born at 35 Red Lion Square, Holborn, London, on 7 July 1825. On 1 April 1848 he entered the old state paper office as an extra temporary clerk. On 28 Nov. he was confirmed in the appointment, and eventually was transferred to the record office when it absorbed the state paper office in 1854. In August 1862 he became a senior clerk, and in November 1887 an assistant-keeper of the records.

Sainsbury chiefly devoted himself to calendaring the records which bore on the history of America and the West Indies. The first volume of his calendar of the colonial state papers relating to America and the West Indies was published in 1860. That on the papers of East India, China, and Japan followed in 1862. At intervals of three or four years other volumes have appeared, making nine in all. The value of his public work was not greater than that of the aid which he gave unofficially to the historians and historical societies of the United States. In his early days he collected for Bancroft, the American historian, from the papers of the board of trade, all evidence bearing upon the history of the American colonies. In recognition of his services to American historical writers he was made an honorary or corresponding member of the principal historical societies in the States.

Sainsbury retired from the public service in December 1891, but continued, with the help of a daughter, to edit the calendar up to the time of his death, which took place on 9 March 1895. Besides various uncollected papers on colonial history, he published: 1. 'Original unpublished Papers illustrative of the Life of Sir P. P. Rubens as an artist and diplomatist,' London, 1859, 8vo. 2. 'Hearts of Oak: stories of early English Adventure,' London, 1871, 8vo.

He married twice: first, in 1849, Emily Storrs, second daughter of Andrew Moore, by whom he had two sons and eight daughters; secondly, in 1873, Henrietta Victoria, youngest daughter of John Hawkins, and widow of Alfred Crusher Auger, whom he also survived

[Proceedings of American Antiquarian Society, 1895, vol. x. pt. i. p. 28; Times, 14 March 1895; private information.] C. A. H.

ST. ALBANS, Duke of. [See Beauclerk, Charles, 1670–1726.]

ST. ALBANS, Duchess of. [See Mellon, Harriot, 1777 ?–1837.]

ST. ALBANS, Earl of. [See Jermyn, Henry, *d.* 1684.]

ST. ALBANS, Viscount. [See Bacon, Francis, 1561–1626.]

ST. ALBANS, ALEXANDER of (1157–1217). [See Neckam.]

ST. ALBANS, ROGER of (*fl.* 1450), genealogist. [See Roger.]

ST. ALBANS, WILLIAM of (*fl.* 1178), hagiologist. [See William.]

ST. AMAND, ALMARIC de, third Baron de St. Amand (1314?–1382), justiciar of Ireland, was son of John de St. Amand. His ancestor, Almaric de St. Amand (*fl.* 1240), had a grant of Liskeard in 1222, and was heir of the lands of Walter de Verdun in Ireland. He was sheriff of Herefordshire and warden of the castles of Hereford and St. Briavel's in 1234. He was godfather to the future Edward I in 1239, and went on the crusade in 1240 (Matt. Paris, iii. 540, iv. 44). His grandson, Almaric de St. Amand, who died in 1285, left three sons. Guy, the eldest, died soon after his father. Almaric, the second son, born in 1268, served in Gascony in 1294, and in Scotland in 1300 and 1306; was summoned to parliament in 1300, and signed the barons' letter to the pope, on 12 Feb. 1301, as 'Dominus de Wydehaye' (*Chron. Edw. I and Edw. II*, i. 123); he died without issue in 1310, and was succeeded by his brother John, who is styled 'magister,' and presumably had received a clerkly training (*Cal. Close Rolls*, Edw. II, i. 284, iii. 200, 332). John de St. Amand was summoned to parliament from 1313 to 1326, and was the father of the justiciar of Ireland.

Almaric de St. Amand, born probably in 1314, had livery of his lands in 1335. He served in Scotland in 1338 and in the French wars in 1342, 1345, and 1346. In 1347 he had 200*l.* per annum for his services in the wars. He took part in the abortive campaign in Scotland under Sir Robert Herle in 1355 (Geoffrey le Baker, p. 126, ed. Thompson). He was lord of Gormanstown in Meath, and, after the death of Sir Thomas Rokeby [q.v.] in 1356, was appointed justiciar of Ireland on 14 July 1357 with 500*l.* per annum (*Fœdera*, iii. 361). Maurice Fitzgerald, fourth earl of Kildare [q.v.], was for a time his substitute, but St. Amand came to Ireland before the end of the year. He went back to England in 1358, and, on 16 Feb 1359, vacated his office (*ib.* iii. 368, 419). During 1358 St. Amand served in France. On 15 March 1361 he was summoned to attend a council on the affairs of Ireland (*ib.* iii. 610). In 1368 he once more served in France, and in 1373 was steward of Rockingham Castle. He was summoned to parliament from 1370, and died in 1382. His male line became extinct with his son, Almaric de St. Amand, fourth baron, who died in 1403. A daughter of Gerard de Braybrooke, grandson of the last baron, married William Beauchamp of Powyk, who was summoned to parliament as Baron de St. Amand in 1449.

[Annales Hiberniæ ap. Chart. St. Mary, Dublin, ii. 393, Annales Monastici (Rolls Ser.); Book of Howth; Roberts's Calendarium Genealogicum; Fœdera, iii. 49, 82, Record edition; Cal. Pat. Rolls, Edw. I, and of Close Rolls, Edw. II; Dugdale's Baronage, ii. 19–20; Gilbert's Viceroys of Ireland, pp. 211–14; other authorities quoted.] C. L. K.

ST. AMAND, JAMES (1687–1754), antiquary, second son of James St. Amand, apothecary to the family of James II, was born at Covent Garden, London, on 7 April 1687, and baptised at St. Paul's Church by Dr. Patrick on 21 April. He was probably at Westminster School, as his library included a schoolbook for use there, printed in 1702, containing notes in his handwriting. On 17 March 1702–3, the day on which his elder brother George (for whom Prince George of Denmark had acted as sponsor) matriculated from Corpus Christi College, Oxford, he went through the same ceremony at Hart Hall. He probably never went into residence, and on 5 Sept. 1704 he was entered as a gentleman-commoner at Lincoln College. After a year's residence he embarked, on 11 Sept. 1705, at Greenwich for Holland, and travelled through that country, Germany, and Austria to Venice. He remained in Italy until 1710, and then returned to England by Geneva and Paris.

Warton speaks of St. Amand as 'literarum Græcarum flagrans studio,' and the object of his travel was to collate the manuscripts for a new edition of Theocritus which he meditated. His collections 'magno studio et sumptu facta et comparata a viro Græce doctissimo' were much used by Warton in his edition of Theocritus (1770). His house was in East Street, near Red Lion Square, in the parish of St. George the Martyr, Bloomsbury, and he collected there a considerable library of books and manuscripts. He died on 5 Sept. 1754, and his will, which was dated on 9 Aug. 1749, was proved on 17 Sept. 1754. He ordered his body to be buried at Christ's Hospital, London, with this inscription: 'Here lyes a

benefactor, let no one move his bones,' and without his name. The tablet is in the cloisters, and is reproduced in R. B. Johnson's 'Christ's Hospital' (p. 142).

St. Amand left his books, coins, and prints to the Bodleian Library, but those which it did not want were to go to Lincoln College. The books, a catalogue of which was drawn up by Alexander Cruden in September 1754, consisted 'chiefly of the then modern editions of the classics and of the writings of modern Latin scholars;' many of them had belonged to Arthur Charlett [q. v.] The manuscripts were mainly his notes on Theocritus, Horace, and other poets, and letters and papers relating to the Low Countries. Among them were numerous letters from Italian scholars on his projected Theocritus, and a letter from Jervas on the pictures to be seen at Rome (cf. COXE, *Catalogi Cod. MSS. Bibl. Bodl. Pars prima*, 1853, coll. 889–908, and MADAN, *Western MSS. at the Bodleian Library*, pp. 158–9). William Stukeley [q. v.] was one of the executors, and in May 1755 he brought the books to Oxford in twenty-seven cases; the coins and medals followed subsequently (STUKELEY, *Memoirs*, i. 136, ii. 6, iii. 474).

The residue of the estate was bequeathed to Christ's Hospital, together with a miniature set in gold of his grandfather, John St. Amand. The picture was left inalienable, and, if this condition were not complied with, the whole estate was to revert to the university of Oxford. A court was annually held, called 'The Picture Court,' when the miniature was formally produced. There was a legend that this painting was a portrait of the Old Pretender.

[Notes and Queries, 6th ser. viii. 425; Gent. Mag. 1754 p. 435, 1801 ii. 599, 1802 i. 493, ii. 599; Trollope's Christ's Hospital, pp. 121–3; Johnson's Christ's Hospital, p. 270; Macray's Bodleian Library, 2nd ed. pp. 252–4.]

W. P. C.

ST. ANDRÉ, NATHANAEL (1680–1776), anatomist, was a native of Switzerland, who is said to have been brought to England in the train of a Jewish family. He earned his living either by fencing or as a dancing-master, and he probably taught French and German, for he was proficient in both languages. He was soon placed with a surgeon of eminence, who made him an anatomist. There is no notice of his apprenticeship among the records of the Barber-Surgeons' Company, and it does not appear that he was ever made free of the company, so that it is probable that he was throughout life an unqualified practitioner, at first protected by court influence. St. André's knowledge of German led George I to appoint him anatomist to the royal household. The patent is dated May 1723, and he was then living in Northumberland Court, near Charing Cross, where he practised his profession, and held the post of local surgeon to the Westminster Hospital, then a dispensary. He published in 1723 a translation of Garengeot's treatise of chirurgical operations, and he was also engaged in delivering public lectures upon anatomy.

Unfortunately for himself, St. André became, in 1726, involved in the imposture of Mary Tofts [q. v.] of Godalming, who professed to be delivered of rabbits. In consequence of the determination shown by Queen Caroline to have the matter thoroughly investigated, Howard the apothecary, who attended Mary Tofts, summoned St. André to see her, and he, taking with him Samuel Molyneux [q. v.], secretary to the Prince of Wales (afterwards George II), reached Godalming on 15 Nov. 1726. St. André was deceived, and believed the truth of the woman's story in all its impossible details. He published a full account of the case, and appended to it a note that 'the account of the Delivery of the eighteenth Rabbet shall be published by way of Appendix to this Account.' The king then sent his surgeon, Cyriacus Ahlers, to report upon the case, and the woman was brought to London and lodged at the Bagnio in Leicester Square. The fraud was then exposed by Dr. Douglas and Sir Richard Manningham, M.D., who eventually succeeded in obtaining a confession.

St. André only once presented himself at court after this exposure, and, although he retained his position of anatomist to the king until his death, he never drew the salary. Molyneux was seized with a fit in the House of Commons, and died on 13 April 1728. St. André had been on terms of intimacy with him, and had treated him professionally. Molyneux's wife, Lady Elizabeth, second daughter of Algernon Capel, earl of Essex, left the house with St. André on the night of her husband's death, and was married to him on 17 May 1730 at Heston, near Hounslow in Middlesex. This proceeding caused a second scandal, for it was vehemently suspected that St. André had hastened the death of his friend by poison. There is no reason to believe that Molyneux died from other than natural causes. Nevertheless, St. André and his wife, who was dismissed from her attendance upon Queen Caroline in consequence of her marriage, found it necessary to retire into the country. They moved to Southampton about 1750, and lived

there for the last twenty years of St. André's long life. His marriage placed St. André in easy circumstances, for the Lady Elizabeth Capel had a portion of 10,000*l.* when she married Molyneux in 1717, and she inherited a further sum of 18,000*l.*, with Kew House, on the death in 1721 of Lady Capel of Tewkesbury, her great-uncle's widow. This money, however, went from St. André on his wife's death, and he died a comparatively poor man, at Southampton, in March 1776.

St. André's mind appears to have been strongly inclined towards mysticism, and he was beyond measure credulous. He complained of having been decoyed and poisoned by an unknown person on 23 Feb. 1724-5. His complaint was investigated by the privy council, who offered a reward for the discovery of the alleged offender; but the whole business seems to have arisen in the imagination of St. André, unless, indeed, it was done for the purpose of bringing his name before the public. It is difficult to determine whether St. André was more knave than fool in the affair of Mary Tofts, but it is tolerably certain that he was both. It is equally certain that he was extremely ignorant; that he was lecherous and foul-mouthed is allowed by his partisans as well as by his enemies. He had some professional reputation as a surgeon, though it was rather among the public than among his brethren. Lord Peterborough was his patient, and he was once called upon to treat Pope when by accident he had hurt his hand.

There is a portrait of St. André in the engraving by Hogarth published in 1726. It is entitled 'Cunicularii, or the Wise Men of Godliman in consultation,' and it was paid for by a few of the principal surgeons of the time, who subscribed their guinea apiece to Hogarth for engraving the plate as a memorial of Mary Tofts. St. André is labelled 'A' in the print, and is represented with a fiddle under his arm, in allusion to his original occupation of a dancing-master. He is described as 'The Dancing-Master, or Preternatural Anatomist.' A detailed account of the persons caricatured in this print is contained in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (1842, i. 366).

[Memoir by Thomas Tyers in the Public Advertiser, reprinted in Gent. Mag. 1781, pp. 320, 513, and again, with critical remarks, in Nichols and Steeven's Genuine Works of Hogarth, London, 1808, i. 464-92; an account of his own poisoning will be found in the Gazette, 23 Feb. 1724-1725. The story of Mary Tofts, the rabbit breeder, is told at greater length in the British Medical Journal, 1896, ii. 209.] D'A. P.

ST. AUBYN, Miss CATHERINE, afterwards becoming Mrs. Molesworth (*d.* 1836), amateur artist, second daughter of Sir John St. Aubyn, fourth baronet, of Clowance in Cornwall, and sister of Sir John St. Aubyn (1758-1839) [q. v.], is known by a few privately printed etchings which she produced in 1788 and 1789. These comprise portraits of Lady St. Aubyn and Dolly Pentreath [see Jeffery, Dorothy], from pictures by Reynolds and Opie in her father's possession; a portrait of her sister, Mrs. Robert White; and a view of St. Michael's Mount. Two drawings by her of St. Michael's Mount were engraved by William Austin (1721-1820) [q. v.] Miss St. Aubyn married, on 26 June 1790, her cousin John Molesworth (*d.* 1811), rector of St. Breocke, Cornwall, second son of Sir John Molesworth, bart., of Pencarrow, and died on 21 Oct. 1836. Her eldest son John (*d.* 1844), who took the name St. Aubyn, succeeded to the St. Aubyn estates.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Dodd's Memoirs of English Engravers (Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 33394); Burke's Landed Gentry, 1894, ii. 1770; Parochial History of Cornwall, i. 272.]

F. M. O'D.

ST. AUBYN, Sir JOHN (1696-1744), third baronet, politician, born on 27 Sept. 1696, was son and heir of Sir John St. Aubyn, second baronet (*d.* 20 June 1714), who married, in 1695, Mary, daughter and coheiress of Peter de la Hay of Westminster. He was entered as gentleman-commoner at Exeter College, Oxford, on 10 June 1718, and created M.A. on 19 July 1721. In May 1722 he was returned to parliament for the county of Cornwall, and sat for it until his death. In the House of Commons St. Aubyn spoke 'but seldom, and never but on points of consequence' (*Quarterly Review*, October 1875, p. 376). Joining the opposition against Walpole, he was hostile to the Septennial Act and the employment of the Hanoverian troops, and on 9 March 1742 he seconded Lord Limerick's motion for a committee to inquire into the transactions of the previous twenty years, which was defeated by 244 votes to 242. A fortnight later he seconded a motion by the same member for a secret committee of twenty-one to examine into Walpole's official acts during the last ten years, and it was carried by 252 votes to 245. In the polling for the committee he obtained the first place with 518 votes, a result pronounced by Speaker Onslow to be without precedent, but he declined to preside over the proceedings. He is said to have also declined a seat at the board of admiralty. Walpole is believed in the west country to have remarked, when speaking

of the House of Commons, 'All these men have their price except the little Cornish baronet.'

He was on close terms of intimacy throughout life with Dr. William Borlase [q. v.], and was a friend and correspondent of Pope.

St. Aubyn died of fever at Pencarrow, Egloshayle, Cornwall, on 15 Aug. 1744, and was buried in a granite vault in Crowan church on 23 Aug. He married at St. James's, Westminster, on 3 Oct. 1725, Catherine, daughter and coheiress of Sir Nicholas Morice, who brought him 10,000*l.* in cash and the manor of Stoke-Damerel, within which the town of Devonport is situate. She died at Clowance in Crowan on 16 June 1740, and was buried in the same vault. They had issue five children

[Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. ii. 585, 612, 614 (where his chief speeches are enumerated); Boase's Collect. Cornub. 854, 856; Gent. Mag. 1744, p. 462; Walpole's Letters, i. 142, 146, 150; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. ix. 371, 8th ser. viii. 368; Courtney's Parl. Rep. of Cornwall, pp. 403–4; Boase's Exeter Coll. Commoners, p. 284; Quarterly Review, October 1875.] W. P. C.

ST. AUBYN, Sir JOHN (1758–1839), fifth baronet, lover of science and the arts, born at Golden Square, London, on 17 May 1758, was elder son of Sir John St. Aubyn, fourth baronet (*d.* 12 Oct. 1772), who married, in May 1756, Elizabeth, daughter of William Wingfield of Durham. He was admitted to Westminster School on 19 Jan. 1773, and in 1775, while there, and only seventeen years old, induced a schoolfellow named Baker to join him in a bond for moneys advanced to supply his extravagances. Afterwards he pleaded that he was not of age, and the case came before the lord chancellor on 2 July 1777, when it was ordered that the money actually lent should be repaid, with 4 per cent. interest (*Bibl. Cornub.* ii. 616; cf. Walpole, *Journal of reign of George III*, ii. 126).

St. Aubyn was sheriff of Cornwall in 1781, and in 1784 he entered upon political life. He sat for Truro from 25 March 1784 to the dissolution, for Penryn from May 1784 to June 1790, and for Helston from June 1807 to 1812. In the interests of the whigs, and with the support of his relative, Sir Francis Basset (afterwards Lord de Dunstanville), he contested the county of Cornwall in 1790, but was defeated after a very close and bitter contest. His election song on this occasion is printed in Worth's 'Westcountry Garland' (pp. 98–100). St. Aubyn was provincial grand-master of the Freemasons in Cornwall from 1785 to 1839. He was a fellow of the Linnean Society, and was elected F.S.A. in 1783 and F.R.S. 18 May 1797. In 1799 he bought the fossils and minerals of Richard Greene [q. v.] of Lichfield. His collection of minerals, previously the property of Earl Bute, was described in 1799 in the 'New System of Mineralogy in the form of catalogue,' by William Babington, M.D., which is dedicated to him. St. Aubyn joined with others in May 1804 in the proposition to raise 4,000*l.* for a mineralogical collection at the Royal Institution, and he subscribed to the fund for providing an annuity for Richard Porson [q. v.] His gifts to Devonport included a site for the town-hall, a cabinet of minerals, a corporation mace, Opie's picture of Mary, queen of James II, quitting England, and a painting of the Holy Family. He died at Lime Grove, Putney, 10 Aug. 1839. His body was conveyed to Cornwall, passing through Devonport on 23 Aug., when it was attended by the municipal authorities, and lying in state at St. Austell, Truro, and Clowance. On 29 Aug. he was buried, with great masonic ceremonial, in the family vault in Crowan parish church. He married, at St. Andrew's, Holborn, on 1 July 1822, Juliana Vinicombe, a native of Cornwall, who died at Lime Grove, Putney, on 14 June 1856, aged 87, and was also buried in the vault in Crowan church. The entailed estates, with the old family seat of Clowance, passed to a nephew, the Rev. John Molesworth of Crowan (*d.* 1844). St. Aubyn had in all fifteen natural children, and the property at Devonport was incumbered by 130,000*l.* in payment of the marriage portions of thirteen of them. He left his property at Devonport and elsewhere to James St. Aubyn, his eldest natural son, with reversion to Edward St. Aubyn, another natural son, and his descendants. Edward St. Aubyn (*d.* 1872) was created a baronet 31 July 1866, and was father of the first Baron St. Levan (1829–1908).

St. Aubyn was an early and constant patron and friend of John Opie [q. v.], and was a pall-bearer at that artist's funeral in April 1807. His portrait was painted by Sir Joshua Reynolds in March 1786, and there are three pictures of him by Opie, one of which is in Devonport Guildhall. His wife was also painted by Opie, and there is another portrait of her by Adam Buck in 1807.

[Boase and Courtney's, Bibl. Cornub. i. 222, 250, 264, 414, ii. 509, 536, 613–16, iii. 1209, 1332; Boase's Collect. Cornub. pp. 854, 857; Rogers's Opie, pp. 153–4, 229; Opie's Lectures on Painting, pp. 48, 52, 68; Gent. Mag. 1807

i. 387, 1808 i. 172, 1839 ii. 542; West Briton, 16 Aug. 1839 p. 3, 6 Sept. p. 2; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. iii. 311 (sale of St. Aubyn's engravings).]

W. P. C.

SAINT-CARILEF, WILLIAM OF (*d.* 1096), bishop of Durham. [See CARILEF.]

ST. CLAIR. [See SINCLAIR.]

SAINTE-MERE-EGLISE, WILLIAM OF (*d.* 1224), bishop of London. [See WILLIAM.]

SAINT-ÉVREMOND, CHARLES DE MARGUETEL DE SAINT DENIS, DE (1613?–1703), soldier, poet, and essayist, and, according to the Duc d'Aumale, the 'most refined epicurean of his age,' is said to have been born on 1 April 1613 at Saint-Denis-le-Guast in Normandy. He belonged to a noble and fairly wealthy family, and, as a younger son, it was at first intended that he should enter the magistracy. At the age of nine he was sent to the Collège de Clermont in Paris, a school conducted by the jesuits. After remaining there four years he was removed to the university of Caen, and then, a year afterwards, to the Collège d'Harcourt in Paris, where he devoted himself to the study of law, and became a skilled fencer. He soon decided to abandon the law for a military career, and, when scarcely more than sixteen, obtained a commission in the army as an ensign. He served, during the thirty years' war, in Italy, on the Rhine, and in Flanders, obtaining his captaincy for his conduct at the siege of Landrecies in 1637. At Paris, during the winter suspension of hostilities, he came under the influence of Gassendi, the opponent of Descartes and teacher of Molière. Saint-Évremond acquired from Gassendi a sceptical habit of mind in religious matters, and a resolve to govern his life with an exclusive view to its enjoyment. Well read and witty, he was favourably noticed by the young Duc d'Enghien, 'the Grand Condé,' who, in order to enjoy his society, appointed him in 1642 to the lieutenancy of his guards. With the duke, Saint-Évremond fought at Rocroi (1643), Friedburg (1644), and Nordlingen (1645), where he was dangerously wounded in the knee. Next year (1646) he followed the duke into Flanders, again doing good service, and was commissioned by the latter to induce Mazarin to sanction the siege of Dunkirk, a mission in which he succeeded excellently. The winter of 1646–7 he again spent in Paris, mixing in the most brilliant society. Already, some three years before, he had written, or helped to write, a clever dramatic satire on the then still young French academy (*La Comédie des Académistes*), and now, 1647, he wrote three or four short essays on subjects suggested by the conversation of the salons, such as 'That the man who would know everything does not know himself.' These essays were circulated in manuscript among the wits. In 1647 Saint-Évremond followed Condé into Catalonia; but next year (1648), after accompanying him to Flanders, he offended his commander by a satire, and was cashiered.

During the troubles of the Fronde, the Duc de Longueville, a leader against the court in Normandy, vainly offered Saint-Évremond the command of the artillery; and Saint-Évremond wrote soon after a satirical account of the 'Retreat of M. le Duc de Longueville in his Government of Normandy.' The piece so pleased Mazarin that during his last illness he invited the author to read it to him several times. On 16 Sept. 1652, while the civil war was at its height, the king appointed Saint-Évremond to be a 'maréchal de camp' in his armies, and by warrant dated the following day gave him a pension of three thousand livres. In his new rank he served under the Duc de Candale in Guienne till the reduction of Bordeaux, and, with the help of Fouquet, supplemented his emoluments so satisfactorily as to bring home from the campaign fifty thousand francs, which, as he told Silvestre, proved 'of great use to him during the remainder of his life.' Soon afterwards he fell into temporary disgrace for some unexplained cause, and was confined to the Bastille for two or three months. Mazarin made him a kind of apology on his release. In the next year (1654) he was again serving in Flanders, and continued his active military service till the peace with Spain in 1659.

Meanwhile his fame as a man of society had spread. The time was one of easy morality, when, according to his own account, 'delicate vice went by the name of pleasure.' He himself was not, if we are to believe Des Maizeaux, greatly addicted to the society of women; but he was one of the first lovers of the famous Ninon de Lenclos, named by him 'the modern Leontium,' and remained in affectionate correspondence with her till the end of their long lives. He had a wide reputation as a gastronome. In the autumn of 1659 he accompanied Mazarin on his journey south to conclude the peace of the Pyrenees with Don Louis de Haro, the Spanish minister. Before starting, he promised the Marquis de Créqui to give him an account of what took place. The peace was very unpopular with the army, and Saint-Évremond's report to the marquis formed, in effect, a very able and bitter

attack on Mazarin and his policy, but it was kept secret at the time. Early in 1661 he formed a member of the embassage sent to England to congratulate Charles II on his accession. In the August of that year Saint-Évremond, before proceeding with the court into Brittany, confided some of his more important papers, and among them the manuscript of his report for the Marquis de Créqui on the peace, to Madame de Plessis-Bellière, his friend, and the friend of Fouquet. After Fouquet's fall Madame de Plessis-Bellière's house was searched, and the letter on the peace came to light. Mazarin had died on the previous 9 March, but Colbert and Le Tellier, making a show of respect for his memory, placed the letter in the king's hands, and the arrest of the writer was decreed. Saint-Évremond had already had a taste of the Bastille, and did not care to renew the experience. He lay hid for some time in Normandy, and towards the end of 1661 took refuge in Holland, bidding a final farewell to France.

The letter on the peace was the ostensible cause of Saint-Évremond's downfall; but Voltaire says expressly, 'The Marquis de Miremond, his friend, told me in London that there was another reason for his disgrace, and that Saint-Évremond never would explain what it was.' The secret has been well kept. Possibly his satiric gifts of pen and tongue had rendered him obnoxious to Colbert and Colbert's master.

Saint-Évremond, according to Des Maizeaux, 'had too many friends in England to remain long in Holland.' At the English court, then at its gayest, he found a society differing little from the society of Paris, and no more outwardly decorous. The Dukes of Buckingham and Ormonde, the Earls of St. Albans and Arlington, were among his best friends. Almost at the same time with himself, Grammont, also in disgrace, came over from France. With the latter Saint-Évremond was on the best possible terms, Grammont being, according to Hamilton, Grammont's biographer, Saint-Évremond's hero, whom he nevertheless constantly exhorted to greater sobriety. Saint-Évremond was a constant guest at Grammont's supper parties. Saint-Évremond was also on excellent terms with Cowley, with Hobbes, and with Waller, for whom he entertained a great admiration. English he seems never to have learned.

In 1664 Saint-Évremond fell ill, and went to Holland for change of air. He remained in the Low Countries till 1670, not without hopes of being allowed to return to France, mixing with the best Dutch society, and making acquaintance with Spinoza. In April 1670 it was intimated to him by Lord Arlington, through Sir William Temple, then ambassador at The Hague, that his return to London would be favourably regarded. On his acceding to this request Charles II gave him a pension of 300*l.* a year, which he enjoyed till the king's death. He afterwards stood well with James II and with William III, who showed him marked favour.

Towards the end of 1675 the Duchess of Mazarin, niece of the cardinal, came to England with designs on the king's affections, and, to counteract the influence of the Duchess of Portsmouth, Saint-Évremond at once attached himself to her service. He had previously exhorted Mlle. de Keroualle not to turn a deaf ear to the royal addresses. He now urged Mme. de Mazarin, whose heart was fickle, not to neglect her golden opportunities. Until her death on 2 July 1699 he remained in almost daily attendance upon her, whether at St. James's or Windsor, or at her house in Chelsea. Much of his later prose and verse was composed for her edification.

During the earlier years of Saint-Évremond's exile he made more than one fruitless effort to obtain permission to return to France. In 1689 an intimation was sent to him that he might do so; but the old man answered that it was then too late, and that he was happy where he was. 'In the country in which I now am,' he wrote in 1693, 'I see Mme. Mazarin every day; I live among people who are sociable and friendly, who have great cleverness and much wit.' Nor when the duchess died in 1699 could he be induced to stir. After her death he frequented the society of a dubious Marquise de la Perrine, to whom he left a legacy of 50*l.* He himself died on 20 Sept. 1703, and was buried in Westminster Abbey. 'Mr. Saint-Évremond,' wrote Atterbury (*Correspondence*, iii. 117), 'died renouncing the Christian religion, yet the church of Westminster thought fit, in honour of his memory, to give his body room in the abbey, and to allow him to be buried there gratis, as far as the chapter was concerned, though he left 800*l.* sterling behind him, which is thought every way an unaccountable piece of management. . . . Dr. Birch proffered to be at the charge of the funeral on the account of the old acquaintance between Saint-Évremond and his patron Waller, but that proffer not being accepted, is resolved to have the honour of laying a marble stone upon his grave.' His monument is in Poets' Corner, within a few feet of that of Chaucer.

Saint-Évremond's literary reputation has undergone some vicissitudes. In his own

time it stood very high—five hundred louis according to Voltaire being offered for the play of 'Sir Politick Would-be.' In the eighteenth century his fame declined, and Voltaire, notwithstanding, or perhaps because of, a sort of intellectual filiation, spoke of him with uniform disparagement; 'never,' he said, 'was reputation more usurped than his.' In the last fifty years greater justice had been rendered him, and it has been recognised that he was in certain respects a fit contemporary or even precursor of Pascal, and a precursor of Voltaire, and that a fair proportion of his prose—not his verse—is, to use the Duc d'Aumale's words, 'exquisite and delicate.'

His medical attendant, Silvestre, has given this portrait of him: 'M. de Saint-Évremond was well made. As he had in youth taken part in all manly exercises, he retained, even to a very advanced age, a natural and easy carriage. His eyes were blue, keen, and full of fire, his face bright and intelligent, his smile somewhat satirical. In youth he had had fine black hair, but though it had become quite white, and even very sparse, he never would wear a wig, and contented himself with wearing a skull-cap. More than twenty years before his death a wen developed at the root of his nose, and grew to a good size, but this did not disfigure him very much, at least in the eyes of those who saw him habitually. His conversation was gay and easy, his repartees lively and incisive, his manners good and polite; in a word, one can say of him that in all things he showed himself to be a man of quality.'

There exist, however, hints of less flattering characteristics. Christopher Pitt [q. v.], in a 'Dialogue between a Poet and his Servant,' has the following lines:

Old Évremond, renowned for wit and dirt,
Would change his living oftener than his shirt;
Roar with the rakes of state a month; and come
To starve another in his hole at home.

A portrait of Saint-Évremond, painted by Parmentier in 1701, is in the National Portrait Gallery. An engraving of it is given in the first volume of the quarto edition of the 'Works,' London, 1705, and another engraved portrait from an original by Kneller is in volume iii. of the edition of the 'Works' in English, 1728 (London). There is also a bust over the grave in Westminster Abbey.

All his works were composed for his own pleasure, or the pleasure of his friends, and circulated only, so far as his responsibility was concerned, in manuscript. They are thus mainly of an occasional kind, and consist of poems, chiefly of an amatory kind; three or four plays, the 'Comédie des Académiciens,' 'Sir Politick Would-be,' a play 'à la manière angloise,' 'Les Opéra;' various essays, dialogues, dissertations, and reflections, the most extended being 'Sur les divers génies du Peuple Romain dans les divers tems de la République,' and a considerable correspondence with Ninon de Lenclos, the Duchess of Mazarin, and others. Being much sought after, and having therefore a money value, all that he wrote was pirated, and a good deal was attributed to him of which he was not the author. A pirated selection appeared in an English translation in 1700 (London, 2 vols. 8vo). He treated such piracies with characteristic indifference till quite the end of his life, when Des Maizeaux induced him to begin the work of authentication. Death supervened. But Des Maizeaux and Silvestre, with such notes and indications as Saint-Évremond had left, published his authentic works in 1705, in London, in 2 vols. 4to (3rd edit. 1709). Des Maizeaux also brought out at Amsterdam in 1706 a collection of the works attributed to Saint-Évremond, under the title of 'Mélange curieux des meilleures pièces attribuées à M. de Saint-Évremond.' The works were several times republished, the edition of 1753, in 12 vols., containing much that he confessedly had not written. He also wrote the life of Rochester prefixed to his 'Poems,' 1707.

In later times selections from Saint-Évremond's works have been edited by Hippeau (1852), Giraud (1865), Gidel (no date, but circa 1866), Merlet (1870), Lescure (1881), Macé (1894).

[The chief authority about Saint-Évremond is Des Maizeaux, who first published, in 1705, a memoir with Saint-Évremond's collected works; it was several times reprinted. To it should be added the preface of P. Silvestre to the fifth edition of 1739. The volumes of selections mentioned above contain biographical sketches more or less extended, the notice by Giraud being specially elaborate, but unfortunately only carrying the story of Saint-Évremond's life to the date of his exile. A continuation had been projected, but was apparently never carried out. Sainte-Beuve wrote two papers on Saint-Évremond in his Causeries du Lundi, vol. iv., and Nouveaux Lundis, vol. xiii. See also Saintsbury's Miscellaneous Essays and Notes and Queries, 8th ser. xi. 186.] F. T. M.

ST. FAITH'S, JOHN OF (*d.* 1359), theological writer, was educated at the Carmelite house of St. Faith, near Norwich, and studied at Oxford. He was made governor of the Carmelites of Burnham Norton, Norfolk, and died there, 18 Dec. 1359. He

wrote numerous commentaries on the gospels, with indices, sixty-three sermons, a concordance to the works of Thomas Aquinas, on Aristotle's 'De Cœlo et Mundo,' and a 'Tabula Juris.' Many of the 'incipits' are given by Bale and Tanner, but the works are not known to exist.

Other learned Carmelites educated at St. Faith's were Benedict of St. Faith's (*fl.* 1400), who left Norfolk for Italy, was patronised by Cardinal Henricus Minutulus, and is said to have died at Naples.

Peter of St. Faith's (*d.* 1452), prior of St. Faith's, of noble birth, studied at Cambridge, and became a master in theology. After Henry V's victory over France many Carmelites went to Paris, and Peter was made a doctor of the Sorbonne. On 13 Sept. 1428 he was present at a diocesan synod at Norwich, when William Whyte was charged with heresy (*Fascic. Zizan.* Rolls Ser. p. 417). In 1450 he was presented to the rectory of Taverham, Norfolk (Blomefield, *Norfolk*, xi. 473). He died at Norwich, 8 Nov. 1452. He wrote commentaries on St. Peter's Epistles, capitular sermons on Peter Lombard, and other works mentioned by Tanner but not known to be extant.

Robert of St. Faith's (*d.* 1386) was sent by Urban VI as papal nuncio to Spain and England. He wrote much against the schismatics, but the names of his works are lost. He died in Spain in 1386.

William of St. Faith's (*d.* 1372) left Norwich for Cambridge, where he became a doctor of divinity. He died in 1372, and was buried at St. Faith's. Bale (vi. 45) and Pits (p. 510) attribute to him numerous theological works, none of which are known to be extant.

[Bale's Scriptores; Tanner's Bibliotheca, s.v. 'Sanctofidensis;' Villiers de Sainte-Étienne's Bibliotheca Carmelitana.] M. B.

SAINT-GEORGE, Sir HENRY (1581–1644), Garter king-of-arms, eldest son of Sir Richard Saint-George [q. v.], born on 27 Jan. 1581, was created Rouge Rose pursuivant-extraordinary in May 1610; Bluemantle pursuivant-in-ordinary on 23 Dec. 1611; and Richmond herald on 22 March 1615-16. In 1624 he was one of the learned persons recommended by Edmund Bolton [q. v.] to be members of the projected Academy Royal or College and Senate of Honour. In 1625 he and William Le Neve, York herald, were sent to France by Charles I to conduct the princess Henrietta Maria to England. They performed this duty so much to the satisfaction of the court of France that Louis XIII gave them a thousand French crowns. In 1627 Saint-George was joined in a commission with Lord Spencer and Peter Young to present the insignia of the order of the Garter to Gustavus Adolphus, king of Sweden, who conferred upon Saint-George the honour of knighthood on 23 September (Metcalfe, *Book of Knights*, p. 188; *Addit. MS.* 32102, f. 200 *b*). He was created Norroy king-of-arms on 24 June 1635. At the commencement of the civil war he attended the royal standard and remained with the king at Oxford, where he was created a doctor of medicine 9 May 1643 (Wood, *Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss, ii. 67). He was advanced to the dignity of Garter king-of-arms in April 1644, in succession to Sir John Borough [q. v.] He died in Brasenose College on 5 Nov. 1644, and was buried in the cathedral of Christ Church, Oxford.

Saint-George drew up in 1628 a 'Catalogue of the Nobility of England,' manuscript folio. This is 'involved' in 'A New Catalogue of the Dukes, Marquesses, Earls, Viscounts, Barons, &c.,' published by Thomas Walkley, London, 1658, 8vo.

Of the heraldic visitations held by him the following have been printed: Cornwall (1620), edited by Lieut.-Col. J. L. Vivian and H. H. Drake, 1874; Somerset (1623), edited by F. T. Colby for the Harleian Society, 1876; London (1633–5), edited by J. J. Howard and J. L. Chester for the Harleian Society, 2 vols. 1880–83; Wiltshire (1623), edited by G. W. Marshall, Exeter, 1882, 8vo; and Dorset (1623), edited by J. P. Rylands for the Harleian Society, 1885.

Saint-George married, in 1614, Mary, daughter of Sir Thomas Dayrell, knight, of Lillingston Dayrell, Buckinghamshire. Among his children was Sir Thomas Saint-George (1615–1703), who became Somerset herald in July 1660, Norroy king-of-arms in January 1679-80, and Garter king-of-arms in February 1685-6, in succession to Dugdale; he left in manuscript a treatise on 'Titles of Honour,' printed in London, 1864. Another son, Sir Henry Saint-George the younger (1625–1715), became Richmond herald on 18 June 1660, Norroy king-of-arms on 27 April 1677, Clarenceux king-of-arms on 25 Jan. 1678-9, and Garter king-of-arms on 26 April 1703; and Richard Saint-George, who became Ulster king-of-arms.

[Anstis's Order of the Garter, i. 402; Foster's Alumni Oxon., 1500–1714, iv. 1300; Howard's Miscellanea Genealogica et Heraldica, new ser. iii. 79; Noble's College of Arms.] T. C.

ST. GEORGE, Sir JOHN (1812–1891), general, born on 18 Jan. 1812, was the eldest son of Lieutenant-colonel John St. George of

Parkfield, Birkenhead, by Frances, daughter of Archibald Campbell, M.D. He obtained a cadetship at the Royal Military Academy, Woolwich, in 1826, and was commissioned as second lieutenant in the royal artillery on 19 May 1828. He became first lieutenant on 11 July 1829, captain on 1 April 1841, and lieutenant-colonel on 17 Feb. 1854. He served in Canada, the West Indies, China, and Ceylon, and was for two years (1844–1846) instructor in practical artillery at the Royal Military Academy.

In 1855 he was ordered to the Crimea. He arrived there in March, and on 4 Aug. he succeeded to the command of the siege train. Sir Richard Dacres, in his report of the artillery operations which preceded the fall of Sebastopol, said that he had received the greatest assistance from him (*London Gazette*, 2 Nov. 1855). He was made brevet colonel and C.B. on 4 Feb. 1856; he also received the Crimean medal with one clasp, the Turkish medal, the fourth class of the Medjidie and of the Legion of Honour.

He commanded the royal artillery in Malta for two years, becoming colonel in the regiment on 29 Aug. 1857. In 1859 he was made president of the ordnance select committee, and remained so till December 1863, when he was appointed director of ordnance. He held the latter office for five years, and he was thus for nearly ten years continuously at headquarters, in positions of the highest responsibility at the most critical period in the history of artillery. He became major-general on 30 Sept. 1865, having been given the temporary rank previously as director of ordnance.

In October 1868 he went to St. Petersburg as British delegate to the conference held there, at the instance of the Russian government, on the subject of explosive bullets, which had for some years been coming into use. The result was the declaration of 11 Dec., by which the powers represented renounced them. This was his last military employment. He was promoted lieutenant-general on 29 March 1873, and general on 1 Oct. 1877, and was placed on the retired list on 1 July 1881. He was made K.C.B. on 2 June 1869, and received the G.C.B. on 25 May 1889. He became a colonel-commandant R.A. on 31 Jan. 1872, and in 1884 he was appointed to the honorary office of master-gunner of St. James's Park.

He took an active interest in the order of the Hospital of St. John of Jerusalem, of which the English *langue* was reorganised in 1831. He was made a knight of justice in 1861, and was chancellor when the order received a royal charter in 1888. He was also a member of the order of the friendly brothers of St. Patrick.

He married, on 15 Aug. 1860, Elizabeth Marianne, daughter of Thomas Evans of Lyminster House, Arundel, and left one son. He died in London on 17 March 1891, and was buried at Brompton cemetery.

[Memoir by Colonel Dalton, in Proc. of R. A. Institution, vol. xviii.; Reilly's Artillery Operations at Sebastopol.] E. M. L.

SAINT-GEORGE, Sir RICHARD (*d.* 1635), Clarenceux king-of-arms, belonged to an ancient family which traced its descent from Baldwin Saint-George, who is said to have fought at Hastings under the banner of William the Conqueror. He was the second son of Thomas Saint-George of Hatley Saint-George, Cambridgeshire, by Rose, daughter of Thomas Hutton of Dry Drayton in that county. He was appointed Berwick pursuivant-extra ordinary in 1602; afterwards he held for a brief period the office of Windsor herald, and in 1603 he was created Norroy king-of-arms in succession to Sir William Segar [q. v.] During his tenure of the latter office he held heraldic visitations in the counties of Derby, York, Chester, Lancaster, Stafford, Cumberland, Durham, Northumberland, and Westmorland. He was knighted at Hampton Court, 28 Sept. 1616 (Metcalfe, *Book of Knights*, p. 168; *Addit. MS.* 32102, f. 179 *b*). He obtained a patent on 17 Sept. 1623 for the post of Clarenceux king-of-arms, and was created at Arundel House on 23 Dec. following, in succession to William Camden [q. v.] Subsequently he received a commission, jointly with Sir John Borough, Norroy king-of-arms, to institute visitations in any part of England. They accordingly visited, either personally or by deputies, London, Sussex, Bedfordshire, Buckinghamshire, Derbyshire, Essex, Herefordshire, Hertfordshire, Leicestershire, Middlesex, and Rutland. Saint-George died on 17 May 1635, and was buried in the chancel of St. Andrew's Church, Holborn.

He married, in 1575, Elizabeth, daughter of Nicholas Saint John of Lidiard-Tregoz, ancestor of the Viscounts Saint John and Bolingbroke [see under Saint-John, Oliver, first Earl of Bolingbroke]. By her he had issue William and John, who were both slain in Ireland; Sir Henry Saint-George [q. v.], Garter king-of-arms; and Sir George Saint-George, who settled at Carrick-Drumrusk, co. Leitrim.

He was the friend and companion of Sir Robert Cotton, Spelman, Camden, Weever, and other eminent antiquaries. His 'Col-

lectanea Historica et Genealogica,' written in 1606, are in Addit. MS. 10108, and three other volumes of similar collections by him are in the Lansdowne MSS. 861, 862, 863. He also compiled 'Pedigrees, Evidences, and other Matters relating to Nottinghamshire' (Lansdowne MS. 871). Transcripts of many of the visitations held by him are also in the British Museum, and the following have been printed: Durham (1615), printed at Sunderland [1816?]; Westmoreland (1615), London, 1853, 8vo; Lancashire (1613), edited by F. R. Raines for the Chetham Society, 1871; Cumberland (1615), edited by J. Fetherston for the Harleian Society, 1872; Yorkshire (1612), edited by Joseph Foster, 1875; Northumberland (1615), edited by G. W. Marshall, London, 1878, 8vo; Hertfordshire (1634), edited by Walter C. Metcalfe for the Harleian Society, 1886.

In the British Museum there is a copy of Guillim's 'Display of Heraldrie,' 1638, with manuscript additions by Saint George.

[Burke's Landed Gentry (1868), p. 1319; Howard's Miscellanea Genealogica et Heraldica, new ser. iii. 78; Le Neve's Pedigrees of Knights, p. 223; Noble's College of Arms; West's Symbolegraphy, part ii. (1627), p. 334.] T. C.

SAINT-GERMAN, CHRISTOPHER (1460?–1540), legal writer and controversialist, born about 1460, was son of Henry Saint-German, knight, and his wife Anne, daughter of Thomas Tindale. He was born probably about 1460 at Shilton, Warwickshire; both his parents are buried in the church there. He was educated at Oxford, as a member, it is said, of Exeter College. He then entered the Inner Temple, where he studied law and was called to the bar. According to Wood he became a 'counsellor of note,' and 'won immortal fame among the citizens of London.' In July 1534 some of Cromwell's agents requested his services in legal matters, and in 1536 the northern rebels mentioned him as one of those whose heresies should be destroyed (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, vii. 1008, xi. 1240). But as a rule Saint-German avoided politics, and confined himself to legal and literary work, and to the collection of a library which exceeded that of any other lawyer. He died an octogenarian in September 1540, and was buried near Thomas Lupset [q. v.] in the church of St. Alphage-within-Cripplegate, in which parish he had lived during his latter years. No mention of wife or children appears in his will (dated 10 July 1540 and proved 30 May 1541); but the confused wording of a letter to Cromwell (*Letters and Papers*, xiv. pt. i. No. 1349) seems to imply that he was twice married and had three children. By his will he desired alms to be given at Shilton till 1550, and left other sums to Lawford and Builton in Warwickshire.

In religious matters Saint-German was a moderate reformer. Probably in 1532 he issued, anonymously, his 'Treatise concernynge the diuision betwene the spiritualtie and the temporaltie' (8vo, Th. Berthelet, n.d.) This work is very rare, but copies are in the British Museum and Huth Libraries. In it Saint-German lays the blame of the division on the clergy. It is said to have been commended to Sir Thomas More for its moderation, in contrast to his own intemperance of language. Early in 1533 More made a vigorous attack upon it in his 'Apology,' referring to the author as 'the pacifier.' This provoked a reply from Saint-German entitled 'A Dialogue betwixte two Englishmen, whereof one was called Salem and the other Bizance' (Th. Berthelet, 1533, 8vo), and More retorted in the same year with his 'Debellacyon of Salem and Bizance,' which ended the controversy. Another work by Saint-German of a similar character—'A Treatise concernynge the power of the clergye and the lawes of the realme'—was issued with no date by Thomas Godfrey.

Saint-German is, however, chiefly remembered as author of 'Doctor and Student,' a handbook for legal students, which was not superseded until the appearance of Blackstone's 'Commentaries.' This work was first issued by Rastell in 1523 in Latin, under the title 'Dialogus de Fundamentis Legum et de Conscientia.' Herbert possessed a copy, but none is now known to be extant. Another edition was published by Rastell in 1528 (Brit. Mus.) An English translation, entitled 'A Fyrste Dialoge in Englysshe,' was brought out in 1531 by Wyer, and a 'Second Dialoge in Englysshe' was published by Peter Treveris in 1530. Both these were printed in 1532 'with new addycions' by Redman. Subsequent editions were numerous, both in English and in Latin. In 1604 Thomas Wight published a Latin edition, with Bale's account of the author and his will prefixed. A 'complete abridgement' appeared in 1630. The sixteenth edition, enlarged, was published in 1761, and the last appeared at Cincinnati in 1874. Two copies of a 'replication' to the 'Doctor and Student' are extant (in Harl. MSS. 829 and 7371). Bale attributes various other works to Saint-German; but some of their titles are variations of the books already noticed, and the others are not known to be extant.

[Works in Brit. Mus. Libr.; Cat. Huth Libr.; Maitland's Cat. Early Printed Books at Lambeth; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. ed. Herbert, i. 332, and Dibdin, iii. 86–7, 191–2; Hazlitt's Coll. 1st ser. p. 371; Letters and Papers of Henry VIII, ed. Brewer and Gairdner; Sir T. More's Apology and Debellacyon of Salem and Bizance, 1533; More's Life of Sir T. More, ed. Hunter, pp. 335–9; Hutton's Life of More, 1895, pp. 225–6; Bale; Pits; Tanner's Bibl. p. 313; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. i. 120; Dodd's Church Hist. i. 205; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Colvile's Warwickshire Worthies; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub.; Blackstone's Legal Tracts, 1771, p. 225; Reeve's English Law, iv. 416; Bridgman's Legal Bibliogr. pp. 290–5; Marvin's Legal Bibl. p. 626.] A. F. P.

ST. GERMANS, third EARL OF (1798–1877). [See ELIOT, EDWARD GRANVILLE.]

ST. GILES, JOHN OF (*fl.* 1230), Dominican. [See JOHN.]

ST. HELENS, BARON. [See FITZHERBERT, ALLEYNE, 1753–1839.]

ST. JOHN, BAYLE (1822–1859), author, second son of James Augustus St. John [q.v.], and brother of Horace Stebbing Roscoe St. John [q. v.] and Percy Bolingbroke St. John [q. v.], was born in Kentish Town, London, on 19 Aug. 1822. He accompanied his father on visits to France and Switzerland during 1829–34, and then studied, with the intention of becoming an artist, until 1839. When scarcely thirteen he sent an article to a monthly magazine which was accepted. For a long time he was employed in assisting his father in his work on the 'History of the Manners and Customs of Ancient Greece,' 1842, 3 vols. At the same time he contributed regularly to the 'Sunday Times' and the 'Penny Magazine,' and furnished occasional articles to many periodicals. In 1834 he wrote for 'Fraser's Magazine,' besides some poetry, a series of articles entitled 'De re Vehiculari, or a Comic History of Chariots,' which were popularly attributed to Dr. Maginn. In 1845 he published a novel in three volumes called 'The Eccentric Lover.' In 1843 he helped to form the Ethnological Society, and contributed a paper on the Mongols to its 'Journal' (1848, i. 86–102). In the following year he helped to establish the Syro-Egyptian Society. As a contributor to the 'Foreign Quarterly Review' he discussed the political questions of the day, and received the thanks of the London Missionary Society for his treatment of the subject of Tahiti (October 1844, pp. 165–94) [see PRITCHARD, GEORGE]. In 1846 he went to Egypt, where he studied Arabic, explored many unknown districts, and journeyed to the oasis of Siwah, in order to study the route of Alexander the Great. No Englishman excepting George Browne (1768–1813) had previously crossed that dangerous desert. St. John published a narrative of the expedition in 'Adventures in the Libyan Desert and the Oases of Ammon,' 1849, forming a volume of 'Murray's Home and Colonial Library.' This work was made the basis of 'Five Views in the Oasis of Siwah, accompanied by a Map of the Libyan Desert,' 1850. In June 1848 he took up his residence in Paris, and witnessed the *coup d'état* of 2 Dec. 1851. While in Paris he wrote his charming 'Two Years' Residence in a Levantine Family' for Chapman and Hall's series of 'Works of Fiction,' 1850—it was reissued in 1856—and he began contributing to 'Chambers's Journal' and to 'Household Words.' In 1851 he returned to Egypt for another year, visiting the valley of the Cataracts, and collecting materials for his 'Village Life in Upper Egypt, with Sketches of the Said,' 2 vols. 1852. After a subsequent visit to Italy he published 'The Subalpine Kingdom, or Experiences and Studies in Savoy, Piedmont, and Genoa,' 1856, 2 vols., a work containing new information, derived from unpublished documents, respecting the life of Rousseau. During a further residence in Paris, where he acted for a time as correspondent for the 'Daily Telegraph,' he projected, but did not live to write, a 'History of the Establishment of the Empire in France.' He died at 13 Grove End Road, St. John's Wood, London, on 1 Aug. 1859.

He was also author (among other works) of: 1. 'The Fortunes of Francis Croft,' 1852, anon. 2. 'The Turks in Europe, a Sketch of Manners and Politics in the Ottoman Empire,' 1853. 3. 'Purple Tints of Paris, Character and Manners in the New Empire,' 1854, 2 vols. 4. 'The Louvre, or Biography of a Museum,' 1855. 5. 'Legends of the Christian East,' 1856. 6. 'Maretimo: a Story of Adventure,' 1856, in 'Select Library of Fiction,' new edit. 1884. 7. 'Montaigne the Essayist: a Biography,' 1858, 2 vols. He translated 'Sketches of the Hungarian Emigration into Turkey, by a Honved,' 1853.

[Men of the Time, 1857, pp. 565–7; Gent. Mag. September 1859, p. 317; Sala's Life and Adventures, i. 397; Athenæum, 6 Aug. 1859, p. 177.] G. C. B.

ST. JOHN, CHARLES GEORGE WILLIAM (1809–1856), sportsman and naturalist, was fourth son of General the Hon. Frederick St. John (1765–1844), second son of Frederick, second viscount Bolingbroke.

His mother was Lady Arabella, daughter of William, sixth earl of Craven. Born at Chailey, Sussex, on 3 Dec. 1809, Charles St. John was sent in due time to Midhurst School. The characteristic bent of his mind showed itself at school, where he is reported to have been a proficient in spinning for pike and catching eels in the river Arun. In 1828 he was appointed to a clerkship in the treasury, but the regular work and confinement proved irksome.

He left the treasury when his uncle, Lord Bolingbroke, lent him Rosehall, a shooting-box in Sutherland. There he devoted himself to the study of animals and birds. On 20 Nov. 1834 he married Ann, daughter of T. Gibson, a Newcastle banker, who brought him some fortune, and much sympathy with sport and natural history. He afterwards spent much time in Moray. The fine moors of Moray, studded with lochs, and the adjoining seaboard gave him exceptional opportunities of studying seabirds.

In 1844 some reminiscences by St. John of his sporting experiences were incorporated by his friend Cosmo Innes [q. v.], sheriff of the county, in an article which Innes published in the 'Quarterly Review' (vol. lxxvii.) St. John's contributions to the article included the story of 'The Muckle Hart of Benmore,' which charmed Lockhart, the editor of the 'Quarterly.' Thenceforth St. John made careful and regular notes of all he saw. In 1846 he issued 'Short Sketches of the Wild Sports and Natural History of the Highlands.' The work was recognised as that of an accurate observer and a writer of talent. Other sporting books followed; but on 6 Dec. 1853, when starting on a shooting expedition to Pluscardine, he was struck with paralysis. He was moved to the south of England, but never rallied, and died on 12 July 1856 at Woolston. He was buried in Southampton cemetery. The skull of a favourite retriever was buried with him.

As a sportsman St. John was keen and persevering, but took more delight in seeing his dogs work and in rambling over the hills and moors, taking his chance of finding varied game, than in securing large bags of partridges and pheasants. He was unrivalled as a field naturalist, never accepting facts on hearsay. With the birds of Scotland he was especially familiar. Possessed of considerable skill as a draughtsman, he drew and painted his specimens, and some of his books were illustrated by himself. His works preserve the memory of many curious birds and animals which are now scarcer than they were in his days, and may become extinct. His style is clear and direct, and the genuine appreciation of scenery is apparent beneath the sober details in which the books abound. His writings have sent multitudes of lovers of nature and sport to the rivers and moors of the north.

St. John left three sons and one daughter, who are still living. His sons include Colonel Frederick Charles St. John (*b.* 1835), of the Madras staff corps, and Rear-admiral Henry Craven St. John (*b.* 1837).

Besides 'Short Sketches of the Wild Sports and Natural History of the Highlands,' 1846, the ninth edition of which contains the author's notes and a life by the present writer (1893), St. John published: 1. 'A Tour in Sutherlandshire; with Extracts from the Field Books of a Sportsman and a Naturalist,' 2 vols., 1849; 2nd edition in 2 vols., 1884, with an appendix on the fauna of Sutherland by J. A. Harvie-Brown and T. E. Buckley, and 'Recollections of the Author,' by his son. 2. 'Natural History and Sport in Moray,' with a memoir by Mr. C. Innes, 1863; reissued with plates in 1882.

[St. John's books; Burke's Peerage; private information.] M. G. W.

SAINT-JOHN, HENRY, Viscount Bolingbroke (1678–1751), statesman, baptised at Battersea on 10 Oct. 1678, was the only son of Sir Henry St. John, by his wife, Lady Mary, second daughter of Robert Rich, second earl of Warwick [q. v.] The elder Henry was the son of Sir Walter St. John, third baronet. Three of Sir Walter's elder brothers fell on the king's side in the civil war; and he inherited the baronetcy and manors of Battersea and Wandsworth on the death of a nephew. He married Johanna, daughter of Sir Oliver St. John [q. v.], chief justice under Cromwell (for genealogy see Collins's *Peerage*, ed. Brydges, vi. 53; cf. G.E.C.'s *Peerage*, i. 368). Sir Walter and his son Henry lived together in the manor-house at Battersea, where Sir Walter died on 3 July 1708 at the age of eighty-seven. Sir Walter repaired the church and founded a charity school. Simon Patrick (1626–1707) [q. v.] was for a time his chaplain; Daniel Burgess [q. v.], the presbyterian divine, was intimate with the family, and the younger Henry complained to Swift (28 July 1721) of having been so bored in his infancy by the sermons of Dr. Thomas Manton [q. v.], another presbyterian divine, as to be ready to become a high churchman (cf. first essay addressed to Pope). Henry, the son of Sir Walter, was a dissipated man about town, who got into trouble for killing Sir William Estcourt in a brawl in 1684, and is said by Burnet (*Own Times*, ii.

444) to have had to pay Charles II and two ladies 16,000*l.* for a pardon.

The younger Henry was sent to Eton, and afterwards, it has been said, to Christ Church. No record, however, appears at Christ Church, and the report may be due, as Mr. Churton Collins suggests, to the honorary degree conferred upon him at Oxford in 1702. He soon became conspicuous for such qualities as are typified by the heroes of Congreve's comedies. He was a hard drinker, and lived, says Goldsmith, with Miss Gumley, 'the most expensive demirep of the kingdom.' (The Miss Gumley who married Pulteney in 1714 has been confounded with this woman; see *Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. ii. 401, x. 303, where a coarse caricature of St. John and his mistress is described). Goldsmith heard from an eye-witness that he had 'run naked through the park in a fit of intoxication.' He showed his pretensions to be a wit by a copy of verses prefixed to Dryden's translation of Virgil (these were afterwards prefixed, with some alterations, to the *Chef-d'œuvre d'un Inconnu* (1714), by Saint-Hyacinthe). During 1698 and 1699 St. John travelled on the continent, and there acquired a remarkably accurate knowledge of French. After his return he wrote an ode called 'Almahide'—a remonstrance to one of his mistresses upon her infidelity (printed in *Whartoniana*, 1727, ii. 166; see also Walpole's *Royal and Noble Authors*, where are also mentioned one or two other trifles). In 1700 he married Frances, daughter of Sir Henry Winchcombe, a rich country gentleman of Bucklebury, Berkshire, and a descendant of 'Jack of Newbury.' His father and grandfather settled family estates upon him in Wiltshire, Surrey, and Middlesex; and his wife brought him a fortune. Marriage did not improve his morals, and Mrs. St. John had many causes of complaint.

St. John was elected to William's last parliament for the family borough of Wootton-Bassett in Wiltshire. His grandfather and father had sat both for the borough and county. Harley was elected speaker upon the opening of the session in February 1700-1701, and St. John became his warm supporter. Harley, like St. John, had been brought up under presbyterian influences, and had taken the tory side. St. John at once made his mark as a speaker. In one of his early efforts he was answered by his Eton schoolfellow, Robert Walpole. Walpole failed, while St. John made a brilliant success; though, according to Coxe, an intelligent observer prophesied Walpole's success, and said that the 'spruce gentleman who had made the set speech would never improve.' St. John was appointed in May 1701 to prepare and bring in the bill for the security of the protestant succession. He supported the impeachment of the whig lords for their share in the partition treaties, a question upon which he afterwards admitted himself to have been wrong (*Eighth Letter on Study of History*). In the new parliament which met in December 1701, St. John again sat for Wootton-Bassett. He was afterwards accused of having joined the opposition of the tories to the bill imposing an oath of abjuration of the pretender. He explains the vote which he gave upon different grounds in his 'Final Answer' to the attacks on the 'Craftsman.' In any case, he became distinguished on the tory side. The parliament was dissolved after the death of William, and soon afterwards St. John, with other tory leaders, received a doctor's degree at Oxford.

In the next session St. John took a conspicuous part in supporting the bill against occasional conformity. He was one of the managers for the commons in a conference with the lords on 16 Jan. 1702-3. He was also one of the commissioners appointed by the tories who reported against the Earl of Ranelagh, formerly paymaster of the army. The report was made the foundation of an attack upon Halifax for his conduct as auditor of the exchequer [see under Montagu, Charles, Earl of Halifax]. The lords passed a vote in favour of Halifax, and a sharp contest between the houses took place, which was ended by a prorogation. In the next session (1703-4) St. John again supported the bill against occasional conformity, and took a leading part in another quarrel with the lords, as to their right of examining witnesses to the 'Scottish plot.' He presented the report of a committee on the subject, which was answered by the lords in papers drawn up by Somers. He also took the side of the commons in the famous case of Ashby *v.* White.

At the end of this session (April 1704) the Earl of Nottingham resigned, and was succeeded by Harley, a step which marked the gradual divergence of the Marlborough and Godolphin from the extreme tory party. St. John became secretary at war at the same time, whether from his connection with Harley or through the favour of Marlborough. Marlborough certainly expressed great confidence in St. John, and in 1707 took pains to increase his 'poundage' (Coxe, *Marlborough*, 1818, i. 232, ii. 270; *Private Correspondence of the Duchess of Marlborough*, ii. 292 *n.*) St. John's office brought him into close relations with the commander-in-chief, and he of course accepted the government policy for the time.

He voted with Harley against the proposal for the 'tacking' the Occasional Conformity Bill to the Land-tax Bill in November 1704.

In the new parliament of 1705 St. John again sat for Wootton Bassett. During the following period he appears to have conducted his business in parliament with general applause, and to have remained on intimate terms with Marlborough, whose special favourite he was generally supposed to be. Marlborough (see MACPHERSON, ii. 532), after the death of his son in 1703, is said to have transferred his paternal affection to St. John. Meanwhile Harley was beginning to intrigue against the whigs. Godolphin was becoming suspicious of St. John as well as Harley. St. John does not appear to have taken any important part in the private manœuvres. He belonged, however, to Harley's party in the government. Marlborough and Godolphin were relying more and more upon the support of the whigs; and when Harley was forced to leave office (11 Feb. 1707–8), St. John retired with him, and was succeeded by Robert Walpole.

Parliament was dissolved in April 1708, and St. John did not sit in the next session. He retired to Bucklebury, which was now his wife's property, her father having died the year before. He wrote a warm complimentary letter to Marlborough upon the victory of Oudenarde from Battersea, where his grandfather had just died. He professed to retire to philosophy and reflection, though some verses given to him by a friend at the time imply that he was still as much of a rake as ever (*Journal to Stella*, 13 Jan. 1710–11). St. John, however, seems to have read a good deal, especially in history, though he could not resign himself to be a mere student. He had kept up his relations with Harley, and when the revolution in the cabinet took place in the autumn of 1710, he became secretary of state, while Harley became chancellor of the exchequer. Harley, however, had desired at first to place St. John in a subordinate office, a fact which St. John did not forget (*Bolingbroke Corresp.* i. 132). Lord Dartmouth was St. John's colleague; but St. John took the lead, and was entrusted with the foreign negotiations. He sat in the parliament that followed as member for Berkshire.

Although petty backstairs intrigues had led to the fall of the whigs, the new government was supported by the great change of public opinion. Peace was clearly desirable, if not absolutely necessary. The country was becoming sick of the war, jealous of its allies, suspicious of the motives of the government for refusing terms of peace, and irritated by the attack upon Sacheverell. Harley and St. John appeared to be bound by the closest friendship (see SWIFT, *Behaviour of the Ministers*), and their chief difficulty at first was in the excessive zeal of their supporters, who formed the 'October Club.' St. John gave assurances to the Dutch of continued fidelity to the alliance. The 'Examiner' had been started in August in the interest of the tory party, and the tenth number, attacking the conduct of the war, was at once attributed to St. John, and served as a manifesto of the new policy. When Marlborough reached England at the end of 1710, St. John gave him a lecture upon the necessity of returning to his old friends (*Corresp.* i. 78). Although the duchess was dismissed from her office, the duke was persuaded to continue in command of the military operations. During the following session the commons, under St. John's management, voted various party addresses: they passed the act requiring that members should possess a certain income from landed property; voted a sum for building fifty new churches in London; and published a report stating that thirty-five millions of money had been spent without being sufficiently accounted for. The murderous attack upon Harley by Guiscard [see under HARLEY, ROBERT, 1661–1724], on 8 March 1711, made the victim popular as a martyr. Guiscard had been the companion of some of St. John's disreputable excesses, and had at first intended to stab St. John in revenge for his arrest. Harley got the wound and the credit by accident, and this appears to have stimulated their latent jealousy. Harley's elevation to the peerage, on 23 May, left to St. John the management of the House of Commons; though Harley became lord treasurer, and was still supposed to have the supreme power. St. John, in the summer, was responsible for the expedition to Canada, of which he boasts that he was the sole designer (*Corresp.* i. 264). The tory policy at the time was in favour of diverting English enterprise from the continental war, which, as they held, was chiefly profitable to the Dutch and our other allies. The failure of the expedition was no doubt insured by the military command being entrusted to John Hill (*d.* 1732?) [q. v.], whose merit was that he was brother of Lady Masham.

Meanwhile negotiations had been started with the French government through the Abbé Gaultier, who had long been in England as chaplain to foreign ministers. He was sent to France about the end of 1710 by the ministry. According to Swift (*Last Four Years*), Gaultier had been previously instructed by the French court. The papers collected by

Mackintosh show that this was actually the case, although Torcy in his 'Memoirs' gives an apparently inconsistent account. After some communications had passed, Gaultier came to London with definite proposals for a separate negotiation, dated 22 April 1711. St. John informed the Dutch pensionary of the proposals, with assurances that he would act in concert with the states. On 1 July Prior was sent with Gaultier to Paris, with definite propositions, and returned in August with Gaultier and with M. Meenager, who had powers to treat with England or her allies. At the request of St. John, however, he was instructed to treat separately with the English. Although the Duke of Shrewsbury, as lord chamberlain (*Corresp.* i. 335), expressed alarm at the probable jealousy of the allies, the difficulties were overcome, and preliminaries of peace were finally signed on 27 Sept. Those relating to the English interests were kept secret; while more general articles were signed at the same time for communication to the allies. The English ministers were anxious for secrecy, in order, as Torcy observes (Torcy, p. 36), that the Dutch might not be aware of the advantages to be obtained for English commerce. The English ambassador, Thomas Wentworth (Lord Strafford) [q. v.], was instructed on 1 Oct. to propose to the Dutch to join a conference for a peace based upon these preliminaries. The allies were naturally alarmed at the separate understanding with France. Buys, the pensionary of Amsterdam, was sent to ask for explanations. Count Gallas, who represented the emperor at London, complained loudly, published the copy of the preliminary articles which had been communicated to him, and was forbidden the court (*Corresp.* i. 449). Marlborough and Godolphin were indignant; and the whigs arranged that Prince Eugène should come to England. St. John retorted by complaining that England had taken an excessive share of the burdens of the war, and intimated that unless the Dutch agreed to the conferences, she would cease to take the same part in the operations. The allies finally consented to the meeting of the congress at Utrecht on 1 Jan. 1711–12 [cf. Robinson, John (1650–1723)]. The whigs were furious, and a fierce paper war was raging. St. John boasted to the queen that he had seized thirteen libellers, and was at the same time inspiring Swift to write his 'Conduct of the Allies.' When parliament met on 7 Dec., a motion was carried by the lords condemning any peace which should leave Spain and the West Indies to the house of Bourbon. The preliminaries had stipulated that the crowns of France and Spain should not be united upon one head, which was understood to imply the abandonment of all attempts to expel Philip from Spain. The English ministry had, in fact, made up their minds to this practically inevitable condition; and they met the vote of the lords by the creation of twelve peers and the dismissal of Marlborough. A promise was made to St. John of a peerage at the end of the session, though he could not be as yet spared from the commons (*Journal to Stella*, 29 Dec. 1711).

During the following session attacks upon the corruption of the previous ministry were carried on, and upon one charge Walpole was expelled and committed to the Tower (17 Jan. 1711–12). A 'Representation of the State of the Nation,' drawn up by Sir J. Hanmer with the help of St. John and Swift, was presented to the queen on 4 March, attacking the 'Barrier Treaty,' and arguing elaborately that we paid most of the expenses while our allies were getting the chief benefits of the war. This view was best represented by Arbuthnot, another 'club' friend of St. John, in his 'History of John Bull' (1712). Meanwhile, the full explanation of the French proposals in February, at Utrecht, had again roused the indignation of the allies; while the English ministry were still communicating on friendly and confidential terms with the enemy. The death of the dauphin (14 April 1711) and of his eldest son (18 Feb. 1712) produced new difficulties. If the infant prince (afterwards Louis XV) should die, the king of Spain would become heir to the French throne. St. John proposed to the French that Philip should renounce his right to succeed; to which the French minister replied that, as the king ruled by divine right, any renunciation would be invalid. After some correspondence St. John (29 April) proposed an alternative scheme; and Torcy finally replied (18 May) that one of the two schemes should be adopted. The king of Spain was to decide which course he would take; and, meanwhile, he suggested, it would be very sad if any event should happen to destroy the good feeling. St. John was satisfied, and on 10 May, the day after receiving the despatch, wrote to Ormonde, who had succeeded to Marlborough's command, telling him not to engage in any battle. Ormonde was directed to keep these orders secret from the allies, and was told at the same time that the order had been communicated to the French court (*Corresp.* ii. 317, &c.) St. John told Prior afterwards that he believed that this order had saved the French army (*ib.* iii. 78). The French, by way of security, agreed to put

Dunkirk in possession of the English until the peace, and Ormonde also took possession of Ghent. The allies had protested in vain against the desertion of the English. The Dutch, as St. John put it (20 June), 'kick and flounce like wild beasts caught in a toil; yet the cords are too strong for them to break' (*Committee of Secrecy*); and, although the foreign forces under English orders declined to abandon their allies, they were told that they were no longer to receive pay from the English. Upon the French victory at Denain (24 July N. S.) Torcy congratulated the English minister upon an event which was calculated to diminish the old obstinacy of their allies. Ormonde's behaviour was warmly approved by the English tories (see *Journal to Stella*, 19 July 1712). Meanwhile the prospects of a satisfactory peace had been announced in the queen's speech at the end of the session (6 June). One of the last measures was the imposition of the stamp upon newspapers, by which St. John hoped to destroy the influence of 'Grub Street.' As a reward for his services, he was created, on 7 July, Viscount Bolingbroke and Baron St. John of Lydiard Tregoze, with special remainder to collaterals. The earldom of Bolingbroke, held by the elder branch of his family, had expired in the person of Paulet St. John, third earl, on 5 Oct. 1711; and he was greatly vexed at receiving only the lower rank as well as at having to abandon his position in the House of Commons. 'My promotion,' he says (23 July), 'was a mortification to me' (*Corresp.* ii. 484). 'Jack Hill' was sent soon afterwards to take possession of Dunkirk; the king of Spain had made his renunciation; and in August Bolingbroke was himself sent to Paris to make final arrangements, taking Prior and Gaultier with him. An agreement for a suspension of arms for four months between France and England was signed on 19 Aug., and Bolingbroke considered that the queen was justified, by the conduct of the allies, in withdrawing from the war, and employing her good offices with France as a common friend.

Bolingbroke at once returned to England, visiting Dunkirk on his way, and leaving Prior to finish the negotiations. Bolingbroke would now have been prepared to make a separate treaty of peace (see Torcy, p. 202). He had, however, difficulties at home. Oxford was dissatisfied with a policy which might have led to an actual conflict with our former allies, and at any rate would shock public opinion. After Bolingbroke's return the conduct of the negotiations was for a time put into the hands of his colleague, Lord Dartmouth, though he continued to correspond with Torcy and Prior. He was greatly irritated when, in October, he was passed over in a distribution of the order of the Garter. The allies meanwhile suffered other reverses, and the congress at Utrecht was being distracted by petty quarrels. The French were beginning to take a higher tone than the English ministry could approve, and now endeavoured to obtain Tournay from the Dutch. St. John had declined to support this in the previous autumn, although he had suggested to Torcy the best means of removing the 'unaccountable obstinacy of the Dutch.' The Dutch, however, were now on more friendly terms with the English, and Louis, moved by his own ill-health and the precarious state of Anne, became more anxious for peace (Torcy, p. 217), and finally abandoned this claim. The last obstacle was thus removed; though there were various difficulties as to the treaty of commerce still under discussion. Bolingbroke in February again took charge of the negotiations. He was now supported by the queen's favourite, Lady Masham, and, his influence becoming dominant, the Duke of Shrewsbury was sent as ambassador to France. At last everything was arranged; and the treaty of Utrecht was signed by the English and their allies, except the emperor, on 31 March 1713. The peace was announced to parliament, which now met after several prorogations, in the queen's speech on 9 April. The production of Addison's 'Cato' on 14 April was made the occasion of a party demonstration, and Bolingbroke turned the point against Marlborough and the whigs by presenting the actor Booth with fifty guineas for 'defending the cause of liberty against a perpetual dictator.'

The peace of Utrecht became henceforth the object of the constant denunciation of the whigs, and the disgraceful proceedings in connection with the Duke of Ormonde's desertion of the allies admit of no defence. A full account of Bolingbroke's proceedings formed the main topic of the report of the committee of secrecy in 1715. The position in which the ministry had placed themselves undoubtedly enabled the French to obtain far better terms than they could have expected or had previously claimed, and however desirable the peace may have been in itself, it seemed to be an ignominious conclusion of a victorious war. Torcy points out the advantage which the French derived from their knowledge that Oxford and Bolingbroke were not only anxious for peace, but felt that their heads as well as their fortunes might depend upon their success (Torcy,

p. 52). Bolingbroke admitted afterwards that the French had gained too much, but threw the whole blame upon the Dutch and the whigs, who intrigued against him (*Eighth Letter on Study of History*). The greatest feeling was aroused at the time by what now seems the most enlightened part of the arrangement. Bolingbroke hoped, as he said, that the commercial treaty would tend to produce permanently good feeling between the countries (*Corresp.* iv. 153). The proposed regulations, however, were not only attacked by the whigs, who were supported by the protected interests, but alienated some of the tories. Bolingbroke was represented in the House of Commons by Arthur Moore [q. v.], the only man whom he seems to have consulted on the question, who was suspected of corrupt motives and had little personal weight. The bill to give effect to the treaty was rejected by 194 to 185 on 15 June. Bolingbroke is also charged with the shameful desertion of the Catalans who had supported the side of the allies under promises that their privileges should be maintained. He appears to have considered them as troublesome and 'turbulent people,' made no effective demands on their behalf in negotiating the treaty, and scarcely remonstrated when they were forcibly suppressed by Philip.

Domestic difficulties had been accumulating for some time. Oxford, in his 'Brief Account of Public Affairs' (published in the report of the committee of secrecy), says that St. John was already making a party for himself in February 1710-11, when an attempt was made by Rochester to reconcile them. Swift (*Change of the Queen's Ministry*) says that he had very good reasons to know that there were jealousies at the time of Guiscard's attempt (*Journal to Stella*, 27 April 1711). Bolingbroke thought that Oxford had prevented him from receiving an earldom and the Garter. But the characters of the two were so opposed as to make discord certain. Bolingbroke, impetuous, brilliant, and overbearing, could not endure to be led by the timid, procrastinating, and vacillating Oxford. Oxford's occasional interferences in the negotiations and their temporary transference to Dartmouth provoked him, and matters soon came to a struggle for superiority. Swift, who was at Dublin in July 1713, was earnestly entreated to return in order to try once more to patch up a reconciliation. The case, however, was hopeless. The critical difficulty was one of which Swift was not allowed to be aware. The health of the queen was evidently breaking, and the question of the succession becoming daily more pressing. Both Oxford and Bolingbroke had kept up negotiations with the Pretender. Gaultier, on his first mission to France in 1710, had communicated to the Duke of Berwick a proposal, in Oxford's name, for the restoration of the Stuarts upon the death of Anne (Berwick, p. 219). Gaultier brought other communications, although the English ministers were very cautious to commit themselves to writing. Bolingbroke, it is said, threatened to send Gaultier out of the kingdom for putting on the table a letter signed with the king's arms (*Marchmont Papers*, ii. 241 *n.*) It is asserted in the 'Mackintosh Papers' that he had the secret interviews with the Pretender during his visit to Paris in 1712. Bolingbroke saw him in public at the opera (Macpherson, ii. 338; Swift to King, 16 Dec. 1716; *Stuart Papers*, Roxburghe Club, p. 383), but the private interview is at least doubtful. The Jacobites became suspicious of Oxford's intentions, but Bolingbroke took up their cause decidedly. He spoke openly to Lockhart of Carnwath, and sent advice to the exiles (Lockhart, i. 412-13; Macpherson, ii. 366-7). Bolingbroke's great point was that the Pretender should give up the catholic church. The Pretender honourably refused this concession, which would have removed one of the strongest grounds of objection, and both Bolingbroke and Oxford are said by Gaultier (*Stuart Papers* in Stanhope's *History*, vol. i.) to have ceased to insist upon it. The 'Mackintosh Papers,' however, show that they attached the greatest importance to the proposal. The difficulty illustrates Bolingbroke's real attitude. He had no enthusiasm for the Stuarts, and in fact no man despised their religious and political creed more heartily. It is doubtful whether a restoration of the Pretender ever appeared practicable either to Oxford or Bolingbroke (cf. Wyon, *Queen Anne*, ii. 517-19). Their position, however, as leaders of the tories compelled them to keep up some relations with the Jacobites. The accession to the crown of the elector of Hanover meant inevitably the triumph of the whigs and the ruin of the ministers responsible for the peace. Bolingbroke was endeavouring to strengthen himself by every available means, and was thwarted at every step by the timidity of Oxford. He made friends with the queen's favourite, Lady Masham, who had been gained by the Jacobites. His appointment of her brother to the command of the Canadian expedition in 1711, and afterwards to Dunkirk, marks the progress of this connection. Oxford asserted that the public had been cheated of 20,000*l.* on the first occasion. St. John and Arthur Moore had brought

him the queen's orders to pay the money, which apparently went to Lady Masham or her brother (Oxford's 'Brief Account;' first additional articles of impeachment of Oxford and his reply; and see MACPHERSON, ii. 532). St. John now began to hold the predominant influence at court. By the end of 1713 he had profited by Oxford's weakness; was constantly advising the queen, and making his influence felt in every department of the government. At Christmas 1713 he went to Windsor to attend the queen, and found Anne suffering from a dangerous illness. General alarm was excited. On 1 Feb. the queen wrote a letter to the lord mayor announcing her recovery, and the intended opening of parliament on the 16th (printed in BOYER'S *Queen Anne*, p. 660). Meanwhile public excitement was rising. Steele's 'Crisis' and Swift's 'Public Spirit of the Whigs' were the opening blows in a fierce controversy. Animated debates took place in both houses, and votes were passed in both that the protestant succession was not in danger. A demand from the Hanoverian envoy Schutz that the elector's son (afterwards George II) should receive his writ as duke of Cambridge perplexed the government. Schutz, at Bolingbroke's desire, was forbidden the court, and his recall was demanded from the elector. The queen was made to write indignant letters to the Duke of Cambridge and his grandmother, the electress Sophia, on 19 May (BOYER, p. 699), and the death of the electress immediately afterwards was attributed to the insult. To lull the fears which had been aroused, a proclamation was issued on 23 June offering a reward of 5,000*l.* for the arrest of the Pretender, if he should land in England. Bolingbroke privately assured the French minister that this would make no difference. At the same time a bitter warfare was taking place over the Schism Act, which was introduced in the House of Commons on 12 May by Sir William Wyndham, who had become chancellor of the exchequer through Bolingbroke's influence. It was carried by great majorities, and, after a sharp struggle in the lords, was passed with some amendment, and received the queen's assent on 25 June. The intention of the measure was to make a license from a bishop necessary for schoolmasters, and therefore to take all education out of the hands of the dissenters. Bolingbroke, whose indifference to orthodox belief was notorious, was bitterly taunted by the great whig lords, but carried his point. Oxford lost his last influence with his party by shuffling, and finally declining to vote either way. He still tried to hold on, and his last attempt appears to have been an accusation against Arthur Moore, who had been concerned in negotiating the commercial treaty with Spain, and was supposed to have taken bribes for himself, Bolingbroke, and Lady Masham. A censure was refused by a narrow majority in the House of Lords, and the session ended immediately afterwards (9 July).

A final rupture followed, and on 27 July Oxford was dismissed from his offices. 'If my grooms did not live a happier life than I have done this great while,' Bolingbroke had written to Swift (13 July), 'I am sure they would quit my service.' He was still in perplexity. On the day of Oxford's dismissal he gave a dinner to the leading whigs, and the next day told an agent to prepare for making overtures to the elector of Hanover. Meanwhile, it was generally noticed (see BOYER, *Queen Anne*, p. 679) that the army was being 'remodelled' and the most important posts put in the hands of Jacobites. The Duke of Ormonde was made warden of the Cinque ports, and the whig earl of Dorset advised to give up the governorship of Dover Castle (Walpole to Mann, 17 May 1749). Bolingbroke declared, as the French envoy Herville stated, on 2 Aug. that in six weeks he could have made matters safe (*Mackintosh Collection*). Queen Anne had died the day before. What Bolingbroke's plans may have been must be uncertain. He said afterwards, in his letter to Windham, that 'none of us had any very settled resolution' as to the steps to be taken. Probably he wished to attain such a position as to be able to dictate terms to whigs or Jacobites according to circumstances. He would not decide which card to play till he knew which was the trump suit. The intervention of Argyle and Somerset, and the appointment of Shrewsbury as treasurer just before the queen's death, destroyed Bolingbroke's power (in regard to this incident see LECKY, i. 164 *n.*) 'Oxford was removed on Tuesday, the queen died on Sunday,' wrote Bolingbroke to Swift (3 Aug.) 'What a world this is! and how does fortune banter us!'

The dismissal of Bolingbroke from his office was among the first acts of the new king. He had held office for nearly four years of extraordinary activity. Swift (*Behaviour of the Queen's Last Ministry*) says that he 'would plod whole days and nights like the lowest clerk in an office,' and his correspondence gives abundant indications of his energy. He was as much given to pleasure as to business, and, as Swift observes in the same place, had a great respect for 'Alcibiades and Petronius, especially the latter, whom he would be gladly thought to re-

semble.' Swift also states that he partly broke off his habits of drinking, but did not refrain from 'other liberties.' The account is sufficiently confirmed by many passages in the 'Journal to Stella.' The 'Brothers Club,' founded by him in June 1711, was intended to bring together the leading politicians and authors, and to direct the patronage of literature (*Journal to Stella*, 21 June 1711, and St. John's letter to Orrery, 12 June), and rivalled the Whig Kit-cat Club. It became, however, chiefly political and convivial. Lady Bolingbroke appears to have been attached to her husband in spite of many wrongs, and was pitied and liked by Swift (see, *e.g.*, *Journal* of 10 April 1711). They set up together in a new house at Golden Square, then the most fashionable part of the town, at the end of 1711. He spent his holidays with her at Bucklebury, where he indulged in hunting, knew all his hounds by name, and smoked and drank with the country squires (*Journal to Stella*, 4 and 5 Aug. 1711, and Swift to Bolingbroke, 14 Sept. 1714). They were never formally separated, though Bolingbroke's misconduct was flagrant (see *Wentworth Papers*, 1883, pp. 294, 395). Macknight's assertion that Bolingbroke had a 'separate establishment' at Ashdown Park is a mistake. He was at Ashdown Park, in the neighbourhood of Bucklebury, for a few days' hunting in October (*Corresp.* iv. 318, &c.), but his time was passed between London and Windsor. Lady Bolingbroke's letter in August is a playful reference to her being 'discarded' by Oxford, not by Bolingbroke. Voltaire is responsible for the story of the woman who said upon his taking office, 'Seven thousand guineas a year, my girls, and all for us!' (*Works*, 1819, &c. lvii. 273). Upon his dismissal Bolingbroke retired to Bucklebury. His papers had been seized, and a pamphlet called 'The Secret History of the White Staff,' said to have been written by Defoe at Oxford's instigation, endeavoured to show that Bolingbroke's high-handed policy was leading him to the Jacobites, and that Oxford had done his best to resist. A pamphlet in answer has been attributed to Bolingbroke. The new parliament was controlled by the whigs. Bolingbroke, on the motion for an answer to the king's speech, spoke against a passage reflecting upon the queen's ministers (22 March). He was defeated by 66 to 38, and in the House of Commons an address prepared by Walpole announced that an attack was to be made upon the authors of the treaty. Bolingbroke showed himself at Drury Lane, and bespoke a play, but instantly set out for Dover. Thence (27 March) he wrote a letter to his friend, Lord Lansdowne (reprinted in *Somers Tracts*, vol. xiii.), and passed over to Calais in disguise. The letter, which was shown about, protested his innocence, but said that he knew of a design to 'pursue him to the scaffold.' Marlborough seems to have given him a hint to fly, though he denies, in the letter to Sir W. Wyndham, that he was moved by Marlborough's 'artifices.' He 'knew him too well.' Bolingbroke says in the same place that one motive was his hatred for Oxford, whom he would not consult even for their common defence. If he supposed Oxford to have inspired the 'Secret History,' he might probably infer that his old colleague was ready to make peace by betraying him. Meanwhile a 'committee of secrecy' was appointed, and made its report, through Walpole, on 9 June. A motion for his impeachment was unanimously carried (10 June). An act of attainder, unless he should surrender by 10 Sept., was passed on 18 Aug., and his name, with that of the Duke of Ormonde, was erased from the roll of peers on 14 Sept. (*Parl. Hist.* vii. 66, 143, 214).

Bolingbroke was warmly received in France. His first step apparently was to tell the English ambassador, Lord Stair, that he intended to retire to an 'obscure retreat,' and would make no engagement with the Jacobites (Letters to Stair and Stanhope in Macknight, pp. 451–2). Berwick, however, says (p. 226) that Bolingbroke saw him at once and declared his goodwill, to the Jacobite cause. He retired to Lyons and in July received a messenger from the tories which determined him to have an interview with the Pretender at Commercy. He consented to be James's secretary of state. His first letter in that capacity (Stanhope, *History*, vol. i. App.) is dated 23 July (12 July O.S.) The bill of attainder, by a reference to which he justifies himself in his letter to Wyndham, was not yet introduced, but his assailants had no doubt sufficiently indicated their intentions.

Bolingbroke was now minister in a mock court, and found it hard, as Stair afterwards told the elder Horace Walpole (3 March 1716), to 'play his part with a grave enough face.' It was full of Irish priests, whom he especially despised, and who heartly disliked him, and of refugees cherishing absurd illusions, and as ignorant of England as of Japan. His own account of his conduct is probably correct enough. He thought, he says, that the English people were inclining daily towards Jacobitism. He was, however, fully convinced that a rising would be impracticable unless it were supported by the French. He hoped that Louis XIV, though not likely to intend a new war, might be

willing to give help, and be ultimately entangled. He applied to Torcy for help, and warned the Pretender against an Irish friar, who professed to come from Ormonde to request James to start at once for England. The Pretender received the warning graciously, and in return gave Bolingbroke a patent for an earldom. In spite of this, he was only prevented by the interference of the French ministry from acting at once upon the message. Bolingbroke, with Berwick's advice, then applied for help to Charles XII of Sweden, but without success. Meanwhile Ormonde [see under BUTLER, JAMES, second DUKE OF ORMONDE] had been impeached, and fled to France at the beginning of August. The hopes which had been entertained from his influence in England were crushed. He occupied the same house with Bolingbroke at Paris. The death of Louis XIV on 1 Sept. (N.S.) was still more conclusive. Louis had induced his grandson, the king of Spain, to send money to the Jacobites, and some arms had been provided in French ships at Havre. The Duke of Orleans, now regent, was on good terms with Lord Stair, and resolved not to help the Jacobites. Bolingbroke had carried on some indirect intrigues with him through Mme. de Tencin, who was associated with his favourite, Du Bois. Now, however, Sir George Byng entered the roads at Havre, and upon his request the arms were removed to the French magazines, and the regent promised that they should not be used against the English.

Bolingbroke had protested against a rising without better prospects. The Pretender, however, had, without the knowledge of his ministers (BERWICK, p. 245), sent orders to the Earl of Mar for a rising in Scotland. The Pretender resolved to go to Scotland himself, and Bolingbroke was employed to draw up a declaration. Bolingbroke was careful to make promises of security for the church of England, and was intensely irritated when he found that the document had been edited by James's priests and the assurances removed. Ormonde departed and made a futile attempt to land in the west of England. James started in October, but after many delays only reached Scotland in December 1715, after the rising had failed. Bolingbroke meanwhile stayed in Paris, and tried to carry on the plot. A woman named Olive Trant, with some congenial allies, had been in communication with Ormonde, who did not confide in Bolingbroke, and professing to negotiate on his behalf with the regent. On Ormonde's departure she applied to Bolingbroke, who, finding reasons to distrust her, applied directly to the regent, through his minister, Huxelles, and threw over Mrs. Trant and her friends. The Pretender on leaving Scotland went to Paris, and sent Bolingbroke to request an interview with the regent, who, however, declined. The Pretender then said that he would go to Lorraine, and asked Bolingbroke when he could follow. Instead of going to Lorraine, however, the Pretender went to the 'little house in the Bois de Boulogne' occupied by Mrs. Trant and her friends, and there listened to complaints against Bolingbroke. Ormonde, at the request of the Earl of Mar, repeated some phrases which Bolingbroke had when drunk applied to the Pretender. Next day Ormonde brought Bolingbroke notes dismissing him from his office and ordering him to give up his papers. He gave up the papers, which would all go in 'a letter-case of moderate size,' and was glad to be free from the connection. When Mary of Modena sent a message to him hoping for a reconciliation, he replied, 'May my arm rot off if I ever use pen or sword in their service again!' (COXE, *Walpole*, i. 200). Bolingbroke was of course accused of treachery, and his secretary wrote some letters in answer (printed in TINDAL'S *Rapin*, ii. 477; see full account of these transactions in the 'Letter to Sir W. Wyndham'). Berwick emphatically declares that Bolingbroke had done all that was possible for the cause (BERWICK, p. 282).

Lord Stair sent an account of these proceedings to Horace Walpole on 3 March 1716. On 28 March Stanhope, the secretary of state, wrote to Stair, authorising him to sound Bolingbroke and to make him promises of the king's favour (letter in MACKNIGHT, p. 495). He saw Bolingbroke accordingly, who declared that he had abandoned the Jacobite cause, and would do all he could to detach his friends from it. He added that he would never act as an informer or reveal any secrets that had been entrusted to him. Soon afterwards Bolingbroke's father was created Viscount St. John, with remainder to his sons by a second wife. Lady Bolingbroke was interceding for her husband, and 'found great favour' from the king (*Letters to Swift*, 5 May and 4 Aug. 1716). In September Bolingbroke wrote a letter to Sir W. Wyndham exhorting him to abandon the Jacobites, and arranged that it should be submitted to the government before reaching his friend (see letters COXE'S *Walpole*, ii. 308, &c.) Bolingbroke afterwards declared that he had received promises of restoration from the king, though the precise terms do not appear. Nothing was done for him at present. He amused himself towards the end of 1716 by writing his 'Reflections upon

Exile,' in imitation of Seneca. The Jacobites were meanwhile denouncing him as a spy and a traitor. He determined to clear himself and do service to the English government by writing an 'apologia,' and in April 1717 began the letter to Sir W. Wyndham, which is his most interesting autobiographical document. It gives full details of his conduct as the Pretender's minister, and appears to be a frank statement of his position. The letter, however, was not published till after Bolingbroke's death. Macknight suggests that he wished before publishing to receive some more definite pledge. The letter, however, goes into details which might well be thought unfit for publication, and Bolingbroke seems always to have been singularly shy of publishing anything under his own name. For some time he was left in a painful state of suspense. In 1717 he had formed an intimacy with Marie Claire Deschamps de Marcilly, who had in 1695 become the second wife of the Marquis de Villette, a cousin of Mme. de Maintenon. He died in 1707, and his widow was now forty-two (GRIMOARD, i. 145). She had a house in Paris and a family mansion at Marcilly, near Nogent-sur-Seine, where Bolingbroke spent much time, amusing himself with hunting, and superintending buildings. Lady Bolingbroke died in November 1718, when Bucklebury went to the heirs of her sister. She had left nothing to Bolingbroke, and had probably been alienated by the accounts of his relations with Mme. de Villette. Arbuthnot mentions a rumour of Bolingbroke's marriage to Mme. de Villette in a letter to Swift of 11 Dec. 1718. Bolingbroke had some rivals, but the marriage ultimately took place at Aix-la-Chapelle in May 1720. His wife joined the church of England on the occasion. According to an anecdote told by Grimoard, Bolingbroke's morals were not at once reformed, but he seems to have always lived on very affectionate terms with his second wife. Bolingbroke had invested some money in the Mississippi scheme, and sold some of the shares to buy, at the time of his marriage, a small estate near Orleans. His letters seem to imply, though the contrary has been said, that his speculation was the reverse of profitable (*ib.* iii. 63, 68). The estate was called La Source, from what Bolingbroke describes as 'the biggest and clearest spring perhaps in Europe' (to Swift, 28 July 1721). He rebuilt the house and ornamented the grounds. A description given in Robert Plumer Ward's novel, 'De Vere' (1827, iii. 186–200), applies to this, as is shown by the inscriptions quoted, not to a later house, as Lord Stanhope says. He here began philosophical studies, under the guidance of Lévêque de Pouilly, and discussed the chronology of the bible. He formed also a friendship with Brook Taylor [q. v.], the eminent mathematician, who stayed at La Source in 1720, and had himself a turn for philosophical discussion. Bolingbroke afterwards showed him much kindness (see TAYLOR'S *Contemplatio Philosophica*, 1793). He was also visited here by Voltaire, who speaks with enthusiasm of his politeness, learning, and complete command of French. Bolingbroke, moreover, and his wife appreciated the 'Henriade,' then in manuscript (Voltaire to Thiériot, 2 Jan. 1722). In 1722 Bolingbroke met at Paris Lord Polwarth (*Marchmont Papers*, ii. 187 *n.*), who was on his way to the congress of Cambray, and complained of the delay in his pardon. Polwarth gave him a promise from Lord Carteret, who, as secretary of state, was then struggling in the cabinet against Walpole and Townshend. Bolingbroke, thus encouraged, applied to the king and to the other ministers. His pardon passed the great seal in May 1723. He went to London in June, and wrote to Townshend, thanking him warmly and sending acknowledgments to the king and the Duchess of Kendal [see SCHULENBURG, ERRENGARD MELUSINA von der]. They sent gracious messages in return, though pointing out that his full restitution would depend upon parliament. Bolingbroke now took the side of Walpole. He proposed to bring over some of his tory friends to Walpole's support (COXE, ii. 264). Walpole warned him that such a scheme, if known, would be fatal to his hopes from a whig parliament. Bolingbroke returned to France, and there endeavoured in the winter to make himself useful to the Walpoles. Horace Walpole was sent there to oppose Sir Luke Schaub, Carteret's agent, in various intrigues which followed the death of the regent (2 Dec. 1723). Bolingbroke gave information as to the state of politics in France. He offered to use his influence with the Duke of Bourbon, the new prime minister, with whose friendship he had been 'honoured these many years' (to Harcourt, 28 Dec. 1723). Horace Walpole made use of Bolingbroke's information, but was on his guard against allowing Bolingbroke to get the negotiation into his own hands (Horace Walpole's letter in COXE'S *Lord Walpole*, chap. vi., gives the fullest account of these transactions). Although Bolingbroke was thus prevented from establishing so strong a claim as he desired, he had made himself useful, and more might be expected from him, as Horace Walpole observes. Mme. de Villette had en-

trusted 50,000*l.* to Sir Matthew Decker [q. v.] New family arrangements upon the marriage of a daughter made it desirable to obtain the repayment of this money. Decker made difficulties, on the ground that, as she was now Bolingbroke's wife, he might be responsible to parliament for the money. It was decided that she should go to England, with a recommendation from the Duke of Bourbon, to get the matter settled. The ministers approved, and a present of 11,000*l.* to the Duchess of Kendal brought the business to a successful end. Lady Bolingbroke with this influence obtained also a promise of parliamentary action in the next session (Coxe, ii. 325–32, 344). An act was accordingly passed, though with some opposition, in 1725 enabling Bolingbroke to inherit and acquire real estate, though still leaving him excluded from the House of Lords. Coxe states, on the authority of unpublished papers (*Life of Lord Walpole*, ch. vi.), that Walpole only agreed to the measure when 'threatened with dismission' by the king and the duchess, and then compromised by refusing a complete restoration. Bolingbroke therefore owed him no gratitude, and renewed his old enmity.

Bolingbroke now settled at Dawley, near Uxbridge. He was within a moderate distance of Pope's villa at Twickenham, and soon became the object of Pope's reverence and the inspirer of much of his poetry. Swift, during his visits to England in 1726 and 1727, renewed his personal acquaintance with Bolingbroke. Voltaire when in England at this time had his letters directed to Bolingbroke's house, and had some intercourse with him and his literary friends. It does not appear, however, that they really saw much of each other, and Bolingbroke evidently suspected Voltaire's sincerity (Churton Collins, *Voltaire in England*). Voltaire had talked of dedicating the 'Henriade' to Bolingbroke (Grimoard, iii. 269, 274), and, as Bolingbroke thought, tried to make a 'dupe' of him by 'verbiage.' Afterwards, however, Voltaire dedicated to him the 'Brutus' (first played in December 1730), in language hardly warmer than that of the early letter to Thiériot. Bolingbroke acted the part of country gentleman and farmer with great spirit, and had his hall painted with rakes and spades, says Pope (to Swift, 28 June 1728), 'to countenance his calling it a farm.'

Meanwhile he was again taking an important though obscure part in politics. Pulteney's formal rupture with Walpole took place in the spring of 1726 [see under Pulteney, William, Earl of Bath], and he was ready to accept the alliance of Bolingbroke and Bolingbroke's disciple, Wyndham. The first indication was the appearance of the 'Craftsman' in December 1726. Bolingbroke contributed in the beginning of 1726–7 three papers, by an 'Occasional Writer,' bitterly attacking the Walpoles. He proposed to Swift to follow up the discussion (to Swift, 18 May and August 1727). He made a more dangerous move by sending a paper through the Duchess of Kendal to the king. The king handed it to Walpole, who thereupon insisted, for fear of being charged with keeping the thing to himself, that Bolingbroke should be admitted to an audience. The audience was granted; but the king only laughed, and told Walpole that Bolingbroke had merely talked *bagatelles*. Walpole, however, was greatly alarmed, thinking that in time the duchess's influence would be irresistible (Coxe, ii. 344, 571). The king's death (9 June 1727) put an end to these intrigues; and Bolingbroke remained at Dawley, amusing himself with farming and in the literary warfare of Pope, whose 'Dunciad' appeared at this time. At the end of 1728 he again attacked the foreign policy of the government in the 'Craftsman.' His letters, signed 'John Trot,' brought him into conflict with Bishop Hoadly, and with a writer in the 'London Journal' who signed himself 'Publicola,' and was supposed to be Walpole. The illness of his wife took him to Aix-la-Chapelle in 1729. He returned to Dawley in October, while she remained abroad till the end of 1730. Bolingbroke now made it his great end to bring about a combination between the opposition whigs who followed Pulteney and the tories led by his old pupil, Sir W. Wyndham. His knowledge of foreign politics enabled him to speak with authority upon the complicated series of transactions which Walpole and his brother were carrying on, and upon which he could write dignified letters in the 'Craftsman.' His leading principle was that whatever the Walpoles did was wicked, corrupt, and blundering. He sent his private secretary, Brinsden, to Dunkirk to examine the state of the fortifications. Sir W. Wyndham made a motion in the house upon the subject, and asserted that the demolition was not properly enforced. Bolingbroke was bitterly denounced by Walpole and Pelham, who, according to Horace Walpole (Coxe, ii. 669), roused the warmest indignation against their enemy in the house. After the session Bolingbroke began a series of letters in the 'Craftsman' called 'Remarks on the History of England, by Humphry Oldcastle.' Chesterfield recom-

mended his son to 'transcribe, imitate, emulate' them, although the style scarcely redeems the poverty of the subjects. The last letter (22 May 1731) was a defence of Pulteney and himself, which provoked 'Remarks on the "Craftsman's" Vindication,' inspired, if not written, by Walpole. Pulteney's reply to the 'Remarks' caused his dismissal from the privy council, while Bolingbroke retorted in a 'Final Answer' of some biographical interest.

Bolingbroke was now writing the philosophical fragments which were partly versified in Pope's 'Essay on Man.' Wyndham still represented his opinions in the House of Commons, especially by attacks upon the standing army, and by speeches in favour of the Pension Bill, first introduced by Sandys in 1730. This bill, disqualifying holders of pensions for the House of Commons, was so far popular that Walpole allowed it to pass more than once, and caused it to be rejected by the House of Lords. Bolingbroke frequently insists upon the topics upon which whigs and Jacobites could agree in opposing the government. The political world, however, was comparatively quiet until the great storm of Walpole's Excise Bill again roused the hopes of the opposition in 1733. Wyndham's speeches in the house were inspired by Bolingbroke, and regarded as the most powerful on the opposition side. The subsequent dismissal by Walpole of Chesterfield and other suspected traitors strengthened the ranks of the opposition by fresh whig deserters. Bolingbroke carried on the assault by a fresh series of letters in the 'Craftsman' called 'A Dissertation on Parties,' which were collected, with a bitter dedication to Walpole. They have often been considered as the ablest of his writings. In the session of 1734 he suggested an attack upon the Septennial Act. The whigs in opposition had some delicacy in proposing to repeal a measure for which their own party had been responsible. Bolingbroke, however, and the tories prevailed, and a motion for the repeal was proposed on 13 March. Wyndham, in his speech, drew a fancy portrait of Walpole, to which Walpole replied by describing a traitor who spat venom through the mouths of his dupes. The motion was rejected by 247 to 184, and the whigs in opposition appear to have been disgusted with Bolingbroke. Walpole had a majority in the new parliament, which met in January 1735, and Bolingbroke suddenly gave up the game, thoroughly discouraged. Some speculation has been wasted upon his precise motives. His letters to Wyndham at the time (Coxe, ii. 333, &c.) give vague generalities. In a letter written in 1739 he tells Wyndham that Pulteney thought that his presence in England was hurtful (Coxe, iii. 523; see also *Marchmont Papers*, ii. 179, and iii. 350). It is probable enough that the opposition whigs felt that the suspicions of his influence in the background made them unpopular. An intimation to this effect would be specially annoying to a proud and sensitive man, who, after struggling for years to form an alliance with the whigs, was now told that he was in their way. There were no immediate prospects of victory, and his restoration to the House of Lords was obviously impossible. Pulteney told Swift (22 Nov. 1735) that the cause of Bolingbroke's retreat was want of money. He would not be able to return, said Pulteney, till the death of his father, who was still 'very hale,' brought him the family estates. Bolingbroke was always extravagant, and was certainly embarrassed at this time. He was always impulsive and given to hasty decisions; and there seems to be no cause for supposing, as Coxe suggests, that Walpole had discovered intrigues with foreign ministers. It is of course impossible to estimate the importance of Bolingbroke's influence during the preceding period. Hervey (*Memoirs*, ii. 86) observes that the quiet of the next session (1736) was due in part to his departure. His writings in the 'Craftsman' were the most brilliant pieces of journalism between the time of the 'Examiner' and Junius. His policy, however, was on the whole a failure, and the attempt to unite irreconcilable elements led to a final collapse.

Bolingbroke now retired to Chanteloup in Touraine, afterwards occupied by the Duc de Choiseul. He endeavoured to dispose of Dawley, which was ultimately sold, after long negotiations, in 1739. Pope tells Swift (17 May 1739) that 26,000*l.* was paid for it. From 1736 Bolingbroke writes from Argeville (*Addit. MS.* 34196), a chateau on the Seine between Fontainebleau and Montereau. Bolingbroke, says Pope in the same letter, was still hunting twice a week, and had the whole forest of Fontainebleau at his command. One of his wife's daughters was married to the Baron de Volore, governor of Fontainebleau, and her other daughter was abbess of the convent of Notre-Dame at Sens (Rémusat, i. 408). Lady Bolingbroke spent part of her time at this convent, and Bolingbroke was allowed to occupy a *pavillon* in a garden belonging to it, where he could pursue his studies (*Marchmont Papers*, ii. 285). He wrote essays upon history and the 'Uses of Retirement' in the form of letters

to friends, and contemplated a history of the reign of Queen Anne, to which Swift and Pope make frequent references. He had been discussing this project for years (see letter to Swift, 19 Nov. 1729), and in 1736 was asking Wyndham to apply to the Duchess of Marlborough for information about her husband's campaigns (Coxe, ii. 337). The only fragment executed is apparently represented by the 'Eighth Letter on the Study of History.' In 1738 he visited England upon the Dawley business. He was introduced to Frederick, prince of Wales, who was now the centre of the opposition party. Bolingbroke had apparently no concern in the quarrel between the prince and his father in 1737 (*ib.* ii. 494), but he now wished to recommend himself to the new combination. The result was 'The Patriot King,' dated December 1738. It is his most elaborate piece of rhetoric; and Chesterfield declares that till he read it he did not know 'the extent and power of the English language' (*Works*, 1845, i. 376). An essay previously written upon the 'Spirit of Patriotism,' and afterwards addressed to Lyttelton, forms an introduction, and a paper on 'The State of Parties at the Accession of George I' is an appendix, added at Lyttelton's suggestion. The manuscripts were intrusted to Pope, with whom Bolingbroke was staying at the time, but not published.

Bolingbroke returned to France in the spring of 1739. He had now ceased to have any real influence in politics. He continued to write to Sir W. Wyndham, and expressed the gloomiest views of English affairs in general. The death of Wyndham (17 June 1740) deprived him of his most attached friend. Letters to him upon this occasion from Pope and Lyttelton (printed in Macknight, pp. 643-9) indicate the great importance attributed to the loss. Bolingbroke now adopted Hugh Hume [q. v.], who in February had become third Earl of Marchmont, as the successor to his confidence, and said that he would address to him all the philosophical and historical papers, the historical part of which had been intended for Wyndham. He was at this time revising the papers addressed to Pope (*Marchmont Papers*, ii. 213), and Chesterfield, who saw him in France in 1741, says that he would talk nothing but metaphysics (Chesterfield, v. 443). A close correspondence followed with Marchmont, in which Bolingbroke wrote fully and vigorously upon the last struggle with Walpole. In April 1742 Bolingbroke inherited the house at Battersea upon the death of his father, Lord St. John. He visited London, but found that the fall of Walpole had made no opening for his activity. He retired again to Argeville, and left his house at Battersea to Marchmont (*Marchmont Papers*, ii. 280). In 1743 he was again in England. Pope had now fallen under the influence of Warburton. He had in the previous year shown Bolingbroke's letters on the 'Study of History,' containing remarks on Jewish chronology, to Warburton, and innocently assured his friend that Bolingbroke would be glad to receive a candid criticism. Warburton wrote some remarks on the spot, which Pope sent to Bolingbroke. Bolingbroke's wrath was roused, and he made some very disagreeable remarks upon his critic. Pope, however, now introduced the two, and they all dined together at the house of Murray, afterwards Lord Mansfield. A sharp altercation followed, which led to later quarrels (see end of Warburton's fourth letter on Bolingbroke's philosophy; the end of Bolingbroke's fourth 'Philosophical Essay;' and Ruffhead, *Pope*, p. 220). Bolingbroke was again at Argeville in June 1743, and went to Aix-la-Chapelle for his own and his wife's health in August. Thence he resolved to return to England and settle at Battersea with his friend Marchmont. He was present at Pope's death (30 May 1744), and much affected. His discovery that Pope had had a questionable transaction with the Duchess of Marlborough, and afterwards that he had secretly printed fifteen hundred copies of the 'Patriot King' [see under Pope, Alexander], roused Bolingbroke's indignation, and he complained bitterly to Marchmont (22 Oct. 1744). A bitter controversy followed a little later. Bolingbroke made up his mind to publish a correct edition of the 'Patriot King,' some of the copies printed by Pope being in circulation. David Mallet [q. v.], who was known to him as a dependent of the Prince of Wales and Lyttelton, edited the book, and was said to be author of the preface. In this an attack was made upon Pope for his breach of faith. Warburton retorted in a letter to the 'Editor of the Letters on Patriotism,' &c., and Bolingbroke replied in, or inspired, a 'Familiar Epistle to the most impudent man living.' A final reply of unknown authorship was made in 'A Letter to the Lord Viscount Bolingbroke, occasioned by his treatment of a deceased friend' (see Watson, *Life of Warburton*, p. 366, for Mallet's denial of his authorship of the 'Familiar Epistle'). Bolingbroke's conduct appears to have been generally condemned. Chesterfield told him that he had now succeeded in uniting whigs, tories, trimmers, and Jacobites against himself (*March-*

mont Papers, ii. 380; see also H. Walpole to Mann, *Correspondence*, ii. 158–60).

Meanwhile Bolingbroke continued to live at Battersea. He was visited by his political friends, and kept up his correspondence with Marchmont. He speaks of political affairs in a tone of despondency, and had little influence, though still under suspicion. Chesterfield, who admired him warmly, defended Marchmont, of whom the king had complained for intimacy with Bolingbroke; and told the king that he frequently himself talked with Bolingbroke to profit by his knowledge of foreign affairs. Bolingbroke's last political writing was an unfinished paper on the 'Present State of the Nation,' written apparently in 1749. His own health was breaking, and his wife obviously sinking. She died on 18 March 1750, and was buried at Battersea on the 22nd. He 'acted grief,' says Horace Walpole spitefully, 'flung himself upon her bed, and asked if she could forgive him' (to Mann, *Correspondence*, ii. 202). The grief was certainly genuine. Bolingbroke's warm affection for his wife is the most amiable trait in his private character. As Walpole says in the same letter, she was greatly admired for wit, and reports of her talk in Marchmont's diary show especially that her familiarity with French society enabled her to take an effective part in conversations upon foreign politics. Her death involved him in a lawsuit about her property in France which outlasted his life. His marriage was denied by some of his wife's relations. Ultimately the case was decided in his favour in March 1752. He made his will on 22 Nov. 1750, leaving legacies to his servants, and all his works, published and unpublished, to Mallet. He died of a cancer in the face on 12 Dec. 1751. Chesterfield saw him shortly before his death, and reports his saying, 'God, who had placed me here, will do what he pleases with me hereafter; and he knows best what to do. May he bless you!' (see Chesterfield, ii. 448, iii. 432, iv. 1). There were also edifying reports of his refusing to see the clergyman, and occasionally falling into a rage.

Bolingbroke was buried by the side of his wife in the family vault at Battersea on 18 Dec. There is a monument with medallion busts of himself and wife, by Roubiliac, in the parish church, with inscriptions composed by himself. The greater part of the manor-house was demolished in 1778. Bolingbroke's father had married a second wife, Angelica Magdalene, daughter of G. Pitteary, and left by her four children: Henrietta, who became Lady Luxborough [see Knight, Henrietta]; Bolingbroke wrote affectionate letters to her for many years (*Addit. MS.* 34196); George, to whom Bolingbroke, when in power, was very kind, and who died at Venice in January 1715–16; John, who became Viscount St. John, on his father's death, and who died in 1749; and Hollis, who died unmarried in October 1738. John's son Frederick (1734–1787) became second Viscount Bolingbroke upon the death of his uncle.

An engraving from a portrait by Thomas Murray (1663–1734) [q. v.] is prefixed to his works. A portrait, by Hyacinthe Rigaud, is in the National Portrait Gallery; a third was painted by Kneller.

Bolingbroke's most undeniable excellence was in the art of oratory. Swift says (*Behaviour of the Last Ministry*) that men of all parties assured him that, as a speaker, Bolingbroke had never been equalled; and the tradition survived to the days of the younger Pitt. Pitt is reported to have said that he would rather have recovered one of those speeches than the best compositions of antiquity. It has often been remarked that his writings are substantially orations. Their style has been greatly admired. Chesterfield calls the style 'infinitely superior to any one's' (*Works*, i. 376, ii. 78, 109, 117). Chatham (*Correspondence*, i. 109) advises his nephew to get Bolingbroke by heart, for the inimitable beauty of his style as well as for the matter. The style, however, does not prevent them from being now exceedingly tiresome, except to persons of refined taste. The causes are plain. His political theories are the outcome not of real thought, but of the necessities of his political relations. He was in a false position through life. A profligate and a freethinker, he had to serve the most respectable of queens and to lead the high-church party. He was forced by political necessities to take up with the Pretender, whom he cordially despised, and afterwards repudiated. Having given up the Jacobites, he denounced 'high-flying' principles in the spirit of Locke and the whigs of 1688. As he wished to combine whigs and tories, he insists that the old party distinctions had become obsolete—a theory for which indeed there was much to be said in the days of Walpole. He attacks Walpole for his notorious corruption, and accepts the whig objections to standing armies and placemen. As a typical aristocrat by temper, he traces one main cause of the corruption to the 'monied men' as opposed to the landed classes, and denounces the stockjobbers and the bankers who were Walpole's main support. This position leads him to attack the whole

system of party government which was elaborated during his time and resulted in the subordination of the royal authority to the parliamentary combinations. His ideal is therefore the king who will 'begin to govern as soon as he begins to reign' (*Idea of a Patriot King*). The king is to be powerful enough to override parties, and yet to derive strength like Queen Elizabeth, whom he specially admires, from representing the true rule of the people. In other words, Bolingbroke advocates a kind of democratic toryism, and may be understood as anticipating Disraeli's attacks upon the 'Venetian aristocracy.' Disraeli claims Bolingbroke and Wyndham as representatives of the true political creed in 'Sybil' (bk. iv. chap. 14). His theories, however, had to be adapted to the circumstances of the day; and he was forced to see his ideal ruler in Frederick, prince of Wales. He emits brilliant flashes of perception rather than any steady light, and fails in the attempt to combine philosophical tone with personal ends. His dignified style, his familiarity with foreign politics, and with history especially as regarded by a diplomatist mainly interested in the balance of power, impressed his contemporaries. But his dignity prevents him from rivalling Swift's hard hitting, on the one hand, while his philosophy is too thin on the other to bear a comparison with Burke. His philosophical writings are still less satisfactory. He began to study such topics, as he says in the letter to Pouilly, when he was past forty, and was chiefly anxious to display his rhetoric. His favourite topic is a supposed alliance between divines and atheists; and, in order to attack both, he adopts a very flimsy deism. He hates the divines the worse of the two, and especially such metaphysicians as Leibnitz and Clarke, whom he assails with weapons taken from Locke and with strong language of his own. He made many attacks upon the chronology and history of the Old Testament, but without much originality. His tendency is best represented by Pope's 'Essay on Man,' which, though often brilliant, has never passed for logical. Bolingbroke seems to have been singularly sensitive to criticism, and often lost his temper in controversy. Mr. Churton Collins gives reasons for thinking that he had much influence upon Voltaire. The personal connection, however, seems to have been slight; and Voltaire had studied more thoroughly the writers from whom Bolingbroke drew. The coincidences, therefore, may be susceptible of a different explanation. Bolingbroke's philosophical works were published after the deist controversy in England had lost much of its novelty. They were attacked by Warburton, Robert Clayton (1695–1758) [q. v.], James Hervey (1714–1758) [q. v.], and John Leland (1691–1766) [q. v.]; and Voltaire wrote a short pamphlet in defence of the 'Letters on History,' 'Défense de Milord Bolingbroke, par le docteur Good-natured Wellwisher, chapelain du Comte de Chesterfield,' which was also published in English. It is given in the section 'Philosophie' in Voltaire's works, where it follows 'Un Examen important de Lord Bolingbroke.' Bolingbroke's name is here merely used as a convenient mask for one of Voltaire's characteristic essays. Bolingbroke's works excited only a momentary attention, and are too fragmentary and discursive to be of much value. Burke's 'Vindication of Natural Society,' another essay in imitation of Bolingbroke, but intended to expose his principles, is an interesting illustration of the positions of both thinkers.

Bolingbroke's works are: 1. 'Letter to the Examiner' (1710); reprinted in 'Somers Tracts' (1815), vol. xiii. 2. 'The Considerations upon the Secret History of the White Staff' (1714); and 3. 'The Representation of the Lord Viscount Bolingbroke,' 1715 (reprinted in 'Somers Tracts,' vol. xiii.), have been conjecturally attributed to him. The following have been reprinted from the 'Craftsman:' (1) 'The Occasional Writer' (three numbers), 1727; (2) 'Remarks on the History of England, from the Minutes of Humphry Oldcastle' (5 Sept. 1730 to 22 May 1731, in the 'Craftsman'); (3) 'The Freeholder's Political Catechism,' 1733 (reprinted at the time and in 'Collection' of 1748, but not in works); (4) 'A Dissertation upon Parties' (27 Oct. 1733 to 21 Dec. 1734, in 'Craftsman'); reprinted in 1735; 11th ed. 1786. In the 'Craftsman' appeared also an 'Answer to the "London Journal" of 28 Dec. 1728;' 'Answer to the Defence of the Enquiry,' &c.; 'Final Answer to the Remarks on the "Craftsman's" Vindication;' and the 'First Vision of Camilick.' These are reprinted (except the 'Catechism') in his 'Works.' A 'Collection of Political Tracts by the Author of the Dissertation on Parties,' 1748, includes the 'Occasional Writer,' various papers from the 'Craftsman,' and the 'The Case of Dunkirk considered,' not in the collected works. It was reprinted by Cadell in 1788. The 'Letter on the Spirit of Patriotism,' 'The Idea of a Patriot King,' and the essay 'On the State of Parties at the Accession of George I' were published (see above) in 1749.

The 'Letters on the Study and Use of

History,' the first dated Chanteloup in Touraine, 6 Nov. 1735, were privately printed before Bolingbroke's death; but first published by Mallet in 1752, in 2 vols. 8vo, with 'Plan for a General History,' 'True Use of Retirement and Study,' and 'Reflections upon Exile.' In 1752 was also published 'Reflections concerning Innate Moral Principles' (not included in his 'Works'), in French and English, said to have been written for the 'Entresol' Club, founded by Alari, of which there is an account in Grimoard, iii. 451, &c. In 1753 'Letter to Sir W. Wyndham,' the 'Reflections on the State of the Nation,' and the 'Introductory Letter to Pope' were published by Mallet. Finally, in 1754, Mallet published the collected works, in 5 vols. 4to; which add 'Substance of some Letters written originally in French about 1720, to M. de Pouilly;' 'A Letter occasioned by one of Archbishop Tillotson's Sermons;' '[Four] Essays addressed to Alexander Pope,' 'Fragments or Minutes of Essays,' &c., which, according to Mallet, were sent to Pope as written. This edition was 'the gun charged against Christianity' of Dr. Johnson's famous comment. Another quarto edition was published in 1778, and an octavo edition in 8 vols. 8vo, in 1809, with the 'Life' by Goldsmith prefixed.

[A contemporary Life and History of Bolingbroke appeared in 1752, and a Life by Goldsmith in 1770. Other contemporary memoirs appeared about 1740 and in 1754. A short life is prefixed to the editions of his Works. The first life worth notice, by George Wingrove Cooke [q. v.], published in 1835, is superficial. A Life by Thomas Macknight (1863) shows more research, though not always accurate. Mr. John Churton Collins's Bolingbroke, a Historical Study (with Voltaire in 1886), gives a spirited summary and criticism. Life by Thomas Harrop (1884), and Dr. Moritz Brosch's Lord Bolingbroke und die Whigs und Tories seiner Zeit (1883), add little. Mr. Arthur Hassall's Bolingbroke (1889), in the Statesman Series, Dr. Gottfried Koch's short notice, 'Bolingbroke's politische Ansichten und die Squirearchei' (1890), and Walter Sichel's 'Bolingbroke and his Times' (1901–2) may also be noticed. Rémusat's L'Angleterre au Dix-huitième Siècle, i. 111–452, gives a fair summary of his career, and his philosophical position is outlined in Carran's La Philosophie Religieuse en Angleterre depuis Locke, 1888, pp. 64–91. The original authorities are chiefly for the last four years of Queen Anne, Bolingbroke's Letters and Correspondence, by G. Parke, 1798, containing papers saved by his secretary, Thomas Hare, at the time of Queen Anne's death; Swift's Journal to Stella, Memoirs relating to the Change in the year 1710, Inquiry into the Behaviour of the Queen's Last Ministry, Four Last Years and Correspondence; Torcy's Memoirs (quoted from Petitot's Collection, vol. lxviii.); The Report of the Committee of Secrecy (printed in appendix to Parl. Hist. vol. vii.) Macpherson's Original Papers; Lockhart Papers (1817); Stuart Papers, at Windsor, from which extracts are printed in the appendices to the first two volumes of Stanhope's History; and Macintosh's Collections, now in the British Museum, from which extracts were given in the Edinburgh Review for October 1835, are the chief authorities as to the early Jacobite intrigues. Berwick's Memoirs (Petitot Collection, vol. lxvi.) and the Letter to Sir W. Wyndham give the best account of the first period in France. The Lettres Historiques, Politiques, Philosophiques, et Particulières, &c., 3 vols. 8vo, 1808, with introduction by Grimoard, contains translations of letters published elsewhere, with some new letters to the Abbé Alari, a friend of Bolingbroke, and Mme. de Villette, and to Mme. de Ferriol, from 1717 to 1736. Grimoard's introduction adds a few facts. For the later history, the correspondence published in the second volume of Coxe's Walpole (quoted from the quarto edition of 1798) is of chief importance. It includes Bolingbroke's Letters to Wyndham from the Egremont Papers. The correspondence of Swift and Pope contains many letters from Bolingbroke, and much incidental information. The Marchmont Papers, edited by Sir G. Rose, contain many letters from Bolingbroke during his last years, in vol. ii., and some accounts of him in Marchmont's Diary, in vol. i. Phillimore's Life of Lyttelton and Chesterfield's Works add some letters and notices. In the 9th App. to the 14th Rep. of the Hist. MSS. Comm. pp. 465–7, 470–2, 515, are some interesting remarks by Speaker Onslow upon Bolingbroke's relations to George I, the Duchess of Kendal, and Walpole. See also Spence's Anecdotes; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes; Schlosser's Hist. of the Eighteenth Century; Stephen's Religious Thought in the Eighteenth Century; Watson's Life of Warburton, and Walpole's Letters.] L. S.

ST. JOHN, HORACE STEBBING ROSCOE (1832–1888), journalist, youngest son of James Augustus St. John [q. v.], was born in Normandy in 1832 and educated under his father. He began his journalistic career as a boy, and while 'in a round jacket and turn-down collar' wrote a leading article for the 'Sunday Times.' With his brothers Bayle and Percy Bolingbroke St. John, both of whom are separately noticed, he edited in 1854 'Utopia: a political, literary, and industrial journal,' which only ran to six numbers. For many years he was a leader-writer on political topics on the 'Daily Telegraph,' and frequently acted as special correspondent of the 'Times,' the 'Standard,' and other newspapers. During 1862 and 1863 he was a contributor to the 'Athenæum,' to the 'Seven Days' Journal,'

and to the 'Leader.' Falling into pecuniary difficulties, he was, on his own petition, made a bankrupt on 9 Jan. 1862, and received a conditional order of discharge on 11 April 1862. He died at 49 Sydenham Place, Anerley, Surrey, on 29 Feb. 1888.

He was the author of: 1. 'A Life of Christopher Columbus,' 1850. 2. 'History of the British Conquests in India,' 1852, 2 vols. 3. 'The Indian Archipelago: its History and Present State,' 1853, 2 vols.

His wife, a daughter of Thomas Roscoe [q. v.], was author of: 1. 'Audubon the Naturalist in the New World: his Adventures and Discoveries,' 1856; new edit., revised, Boston, 1856. 2. 'Englishwomen and the Age,' 1860. 3. 'Masaniello of Naples: the Record of a Nine Days' Revolution,' 1865. 4. 'The Court of Anna Carafa: an historical narrative,' 1872.

[Allibone's Dictionary, 1871, ii. 913; Athenæum, 10 March 1888, p. 310; Times, 8 March 1888, p. 7; Sala's Life and Adventures, i. 397–398.] G. C. B.

ST. JOHN, JAMES AUGUSTUS (1801–1875), author and traveller, was born in Carmarthenshire on 24 Sept. 1801. When he was seven his father died, and in his education at the village school he was assisted by the local clergyman, who taught him classics and modern languages. When sixteen he came to London, and immediately afterwards joined the staff of a Plymouth radical newspaper; and on the publication of the 'Oriental Herald,' by James Silk Buckingham [q. v.], in 1824, he was appointed assistant editor. In partnership with David Lester Richardson [q. v.], he started the 'Weekly Review' in 1827. The paper appeared for three years, and was then sold and became the 'Court Journal.'

Meanwhile St. John removed with his family to Caen. His life there, and the frequent excursions he made in the provinces, form the basis of his 'Journal of a Residence in Normandy' contributed in 1826 to 'Constable's Miscellany.' In 1830–1 he was in Paris, and subsequently in Switzerland. Leaving his family behind him at Lausanne, he set out in 1832 to Egypt, and travelled there and in Nubia, mostly on foot. The record of this journey was published in two volumes in 1834, under the title of 'Egypt and Mohammed Ali.' He returned through Italy in 1834, and the European portions of this tour form the subject of 'There and back again in search of Beauty' (2 vols. London, 1853). He then returned with his family to London. The events of 1848 called him to Paris. Subsequently he wrote forcible letters in the liberal interest under the signature of 'Greville Brook' in the 'Sunday Times,' and supplied political leaders for many years to the 'Daily Telegraph.' In 1868 he brought out an elaborate 'Life of Sir Walter Raleigh' (2 vols. 1868, 1 vol. 1869), in which he embodied some researches previously made at Madrid and Simancas. In his last years he became blind. He died in London in September 1875. He had married in 1819 Eliza Agar Hansard, and by her had had a large family. Three of his sons—Percy Bolingbroke, Bayle, and Horace Stebbing Roscoe—are noticed separately.

St. John's works were of a varied character. In addition to those mentioned above, he wrote: 1. 'Anatomy of Society,' London, 1831. 2. 'Lives of Celebrated Travellers,' 3 vols. London, 1831. 3. 'Margaret Ravenscroft,' a novel, 3 vols. London, 1835. 4. 'Tales of the Ramad'han,' 3 vols. London, 1835. 5. 'Manners and Customs of Ancient Greece,' 3 vols. London, 1842. 6. 'Sir Cosmo Digby: a Tale of the Monmouthshire Riots,' 3 vols. London, 1843. 7. 'Egypt and Nubia,' London, 1845. 8. 'Views in the Eastern Archipelago' (descriptions accompanying), London, 1847. 9. 'Oriental Album' (descriptions accompanying), London, 1848. 10. 'Isis, an Egyptian Pilgrimage,' 2 vols. London, 1853. 11. 'Philosophy at the Foot of the Cross,' London, 1854. 12. 'Nemesis of Power,' London, 1854. 13. 'Preaching of Christ,' London, 1856. 14. 'Ring and the Veil,' a novel, 3 vols. London, 1856. 15. 'Louis Napoleon,' a biography, London, 1857. 16. 'Education of the People,' London, 1858. 17. 'History of the Four Conquests of England,' 2 vols. London, 1862. 18. 'Weighed in the Balance,' a novel, 3 vols. London, 1864. He also edited: 'Masterpieces of English Prose Literature,' 6 vols. London, 1836–8; 'Pilgrim's Progress,' London, 1838; John Locke's 'Works,' London, 1843 and 1854; Milton's 'Prose Works,' London, 1848.

[Men of the Time; Sala's Life and Adventures, i. 397; autobiographical information in his own Works; Brit. Mus. Cat.] J. R. M.

SAINT-JOHN, JOHN DE (*d.* 1302), lieutenant of Aquitaine, was the son of Robert de Saint-John and his wife Agnes, daughter of William de Cantelupe. His grandfather, William de Saint-John, was the son of Adam de Port [q. v.], by his marriage with Mabel, the granddaughter and heiress of Roger de Saint-John. In virtue of inheriting Roger's estates, William assumed the name of Saint-John, describing himself as 'Wil-

liam de Saint-John, son and heir of Adam de Port.' The Ports had been an important Hampshire family, having their chief seat at Basing, near Basingstoke, which continued to be the centre of the Saint-John influence.

Robert de Saint-John died in 1267 (*Worcester Annals*, p. 457), whereupon John received livery of his lands. John also succeeded his father as governor of Porchester Castle. He held land in six counties—Hampshire, Herefordshire, Berkshire, Warwickshire, Kent, and Sussex (cf. BURROWS, *Brocas Family of Beaurepaire*, p. 364). After Basing, his chief centre of power was Halnaker, near Chichester in Sussex, round which he held four manors (cf. *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1281–92, p. 67). In November 1276 he was one of the magnates present at the council at which judgment was given against Llywelyn of Wales. In 1277 and in 1282 he took part in Edward I's two great invasions of Wales, and in 1283 was summoned to the Shrewsbury parliament. On 26 April 1286 he received letters of protection for one year on going abroad with the king, and on 16 May nominated Thomas of Basing, clerk, as his attorney in England (*ib.* pp. 239, 247). His absence, however, was prolonged beyond that period (*ib.* p. 277), and during Edward I's three years' residence in Aquitaine, between 1286 and 1289, he seems to have been in constant attendance on him. He was busied, for example, in negotiations resulting from Edward's mediation between the kings of Aragon and Naples, and in October 1288 was one of the hostages handed over to Aragon to secure the conditions upon which the prince of Salerno had been released (*Fœdera*, i. 690). He thus first gained that exceptional experience in Aquitanian affairs that accounts for his subsequent employment in Edward's south French duchy. He was back in England before 2 Feb. 1289 (cf. *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1281–92, p. 346). In May 1290 he attended parliament.

On 29 Oct. 1290 Saint-John again received letters of protection for a year, as going abroad on the king's service, but he did not appoint his attorneys until 8 Jan. 1291 (*ib.* pp. 392, 413). He was now despatched on a mission to Nicholas IV as regards the crusading tenth and the projected crusade (*Fœdera*, i. 743). In March he was at Tarascon, dealing with business arising out of Edward I's mediation between Sicily and Aragon (*ib.* i. 744–5). Again, in November, he was once more quitting England for the continent (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1281–92, p. 449). In November 1292 he was in Scotland attending on the king (*Hist. Doc. Scotland*, i. 371). Various grants followed these services (cf. *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1281–92, pp. 465, 483, 511).

In 1293 the relations between Edward I and Philip the Fair became unfriendly, and Saint-John was again despatched to Gascony to act as the king's lieutenant, with two thousand livres tournois as his stipend. His administration of Aquitaine was just and popular (WALTER DE HEMINGBURGH, ii. 49). He specially busied himself with strengthening and provisioning the fortified towns and castles, and in providing adequate garrisons for them (RISHANGER, *Chron.* p. 139). Meanwhile, however, Edmund of Lancaster had been tricked into allowing Philip the Fair the temporary possession of the Gascon strongholds. On 3 Feb. 1294 Saint-John received instructions from Edmund to deliver seisin of Gascony to its overlord (*Fœdera*, i. 793; CHAMPOLLION FIGEAC, *Lettres des Rois et des Reines d'Angleterre*, i. 406–8). He accordingly admitted the French into the castles, sold off the provisions and stores that he had collected, and returned to England by way of Paris (TRIVET, p. 330; RISHANGER, p. 141; *Flores Hist.* iii. 271).

Philip treacherously kept possession of Gascony, and Edward I prepared to recover his inheritance by force. Unable to go to Gascony in person, Edward, on 1 July 1294, appointed his nephew John of Brittany as his lieutenant in Aquitaine with Saint-John as seneschal and chief counsellor (*Fœdera*, i. 85). The expedition finally left Plymouth on 1 Oct. (HEMINGBURGH, ii. 46–9; cf. *Fœdera*, i. 808). On 28 Oct. the Gironde was reached. On 31 Oct. Macau was captured. Bourg and Blaye were next subdued, and the fleet sailed up the Garonne to Bordeaux; but, failing to capture so great a town, it went higher up stream to Rions, which was captured, along with Podensac and Villeneuve. Leaving John of Brittany at Rions, Saint-John went, by river and sea, to Bayonne, and attacked the town. On 1 Jan. 1295 the citizens of Bayonne, with whom he was very popular, drove the French garrison into the castle and opened their gates to him. Saint-John sent the ringleaders of the French party to England and attacked the castle, which surrendered eleven days later (TRIVET, pp. 334–5; RISHANGER, p. 147; *Worcester Ann.* p. 520). These great successes caused many Gascons to join the English army.

Charles of Valois, the brother of Philip the Fair, now invaded Aquitaine and won back most of Saint-John's conquests in the Garonne valley. Both Saint-John and John of Brittany strove to defend Rions, but became so

alarmed at the fall of the neighbouring towns that they abandoned the place, and the French re-entered on 8 April (Guillaume de Nangis, i. 288–9). Much quieter times ensued. In 1296 Edmund of Lancaster took the command, and, after his death, Henry de Lacy, third earl of Lincoln [q. v.] But the brunt of the hard work still fell on Saint-John, who continued to be seneschal. Bayonne remained the centre of the English power, and on 28 Jan. 1297 Saint-John marched with Lincoln to convey provisions to Bellegarde, which was closely besieged by Robert, count of Artois. The army passed through Peyrehorade in safety, and, approaching a wood within three miles of Bellegarde, was divided into two divisions, of which Saint-John led the former. Beyond the wood he was suddenly attacked by the French. Saint-John, though outnumbered, fought bravely; but Lincoln and the second division failed to give him proper support. Night approached, and the Gascon contingent ran away. Supported only by the English knights, Saint-John was utterly defeated, and taken prisoner along with ten other knights (Trivet, pp. 353–4; Rishanger, pp. 168–9; Knighton, i. 363, who calls the place 'Helregard;' Langtoft, ii. 280–2; Heminburgh, ii. 74–6, gives a rather different account, which seeks to explain away the English defeat; Guillaume de Nangis, i. 295, says that night alone prevented Lincoln's destruction). The prisoners were sent in triumph to Paris, and the French rejoiced over Saint-John's capture as the Philistines rejoiced over that of Samson (*Flores Hist.* iii. 100). Saint-John was only released after the treaty of L'Aumône in the summer of 1299. His captivity involved him in heavy debts, and on 3 Nov. 1299 he was forced to pledge four of his manors for sixteen years to the merchants of the society of the Buonsignori of Siena (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1292–1301, p. 482).

The Scots war soon furnished Saint-John with new occupation. On 3 Jan. 1300 he was appointed the king's lieutenant and captain in Cumberland, Westmoreland, Lancashire, Annandale, and the other marches west of Roxburgh (*ib.* p. 484). He was soon busy raising troops and receiving submissions of the Scots favourable to Edward (*Hist. Doc. Scotland*, ii. 407–8). In the famous siege of Carlaverock in 1300, Saint-John took a conspicuous part, being entrusted with the custody of Edward, the king's son, who was then making his first campaign (Nicolas, *Siege of Carlaverock*, pp. 42, 46, 50). In 1301 he is described as warden of Galloway and the sheriffdom of Dumfries, as well as of the adjacent marches (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1292–1301, p. 590). In the spring of that year he was appointed, with Earl Warenne and others, to treat at Canterbury of a peace between the English and the Scots with the envoys of Philip the Fair (*ib.* p. 580). The entries against Saint-John's name in the wardrobe accounts of the twenty-eighth year of Edward I show in detail his losses, confidential charges, and retinue as lieutenant of the western marches (*Liber Quotidianus Garderobæ*, pp. 176, 183, 200, London, 1787). In January 1301 Saint-John was at the Lincoln parliament, and signed the famous letter of the barons to the pope (*Fœdera*, i. 926; the description of the signatory as 'lord of Halnaker' shows clearly that it was John, and not his son). On 12 July 1302 he was with the king at Westminster (*Fœdera*, i. 941), but must soon have returned to his border command. He died on Thursday, 6 Sept. 1302, at Lochmaben Castle ('Ann. London,' in Stubbs, *Chron. Edward I and Edward II*, i. 128). He is described as a 'most faithful and most valiant knight' (*Flores Hist.* iii. 387), as 'discreet, strenuous in arms, and experienced in battles' (Trivet). 'No more valiant and prudent man could be found' (*Siege of Carlaverock*, p. 46). His arms were argent, on a chief gules, two mullets or, and his crest a lion passant between two palm branches (*Siege of Carlaverock*, p. 248; *Archæological Journal*, xxi. 224–6).

Saint-John's wife was Alice, daughter of Reginald FitzPeter, who survived him. Their eldest son, John, was either twenty-eight or thirty years old at his father's death (*Calendarium Genealogicum*, p. 624), and succeeded to his estates. He had already been for some years actively engaged in war and politics, had fought at Falkirk in 1298 and Carlaverock in 1300 (Gough, *Scotland in 1298*, p. 152), and had been summoned to parliament in 1299 as 'John de Saint-John junior.' The peerage writers take this summons as the beginning of the 'barony by writ' (G. E. C., *Complete Peerage*, i. 256; Nicolas, *Historic Peerage*, ed. Courthope, p. 412). There is some difficulty in distinguishing father and son in the last years of the former's life, though he is commonly distinguished as 'John de Saint-John senior.' The younger John married Isabel, daughter of Hugh Courtenay, and died in 1329. His son and successor, Hugh, died in 1337, and was never summoned to parliament. His heir, Edmund, died in his minority, and the barony fell into abeyance. The estates went to two coheiresses, but ultimately the whole passed to Isabel, Edmund's sister, and to her chil-

dren by her second husband, Luke de Poynings. From the Poynings they passed to the Paulets (a pedigree is given on page 365 of BURROWS, *Brocas Family of Beaurepaire*).

Besides the confusion with his son, John de Saint-John, lord of Basing and Halnaker, is often confused with another John de Saint-John of Stanton or Lagham, the son of Roger de Saint-John, an adherent of Simon de Montfort, who was slain at Evesham. These knights represented an Oxfordshire house, whose chief seat was at Stanton Saint-John, four miles east of Oxford, and who also owned the fortified house of Lagham, situated at Godstone in Surrey, of which they possessed half the manor. John de Saint-John 'of Lagham' was also summoned to parliament in 1299, and died in 1317, leaving a son and heir, John, aged 40, who died on 8 April 1349, and was the last of his stock summoned to parliament.

[Calendars of Patent Rolls of Edward I, 1281–1292 and 1292–1301; Rymer's Fœdera, Record edit. vol. i.; Parl. Writs, i. 819–20; Calendarium Genealogicum; Historic Documents relating to Scotland, 1286–1306 (the documents in ii. 158, 181, 296, and 305 are either misdated or refer to the younger John); Rishanger, Flores Historiarum, Knighton, Annals of Worcester and Osney (all in Rolls Series); Trivet and Hemingburgh (both in English Hist. Soc.); Guillaume de Nangis (Soc. de L'Histoire de France); Nicolas's Siege of Carlaverock, pp. 42, 46, 50 (with short biographies of both father and son, pp. 244–8 and pp. 281–3); Wardrobe Accounts of Edward I, 1787; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 463–5, 539; Burrows's Family of the Brocas of Beaurepaire.] T. F. T.

ST. JOHN, JOHN (1746–1793), author, born in 1746, was third son of John, second viscount St. John, by Anne, daughter of Sir Robert Furness of Waldershare, Kent. He was nephew of the first viscount Bolingbroke and brother of the second. He matriculated at Trinity College, Oxford, on 13 Dec. 1763, but did not graduate. Both John and his brothers Frederic, second viscount Bolingbroke, and Henry (afterwards a general, but in early life known as the 'baptist') were known as young men to George Selwyn. Selwyn spoke well of John's abilities in 1766, but described 'the personal accomplishments of the most refined Macaroni' as the limits of his ambition. In 1770 he was called to the bar from the Middle Temple. He represented Newport (Isle of Wight) in the House of Commons from 1773 to 1774, and again from 1780 to 1784, and in the intervening parliament sat for Eye. From 1775 to 1784 he held the office of surveyor-general of the land revenues of the crown. In 1787 he published 'Observations on the Land Revenue of the Crown,' 4to; octavo editions were issued in 1790 and 1792. In 1791 he assailed Paine's 'Rights of Man' in a vigorous pamphlet, addressed to a whig friend ('Letter from a Magistrate to Mr. Will. Rose of Whitehall'). He was also the author of 'Mary Queen of Scots,' a tragedy in five acts, produced at Drury Lane on 20 March 1789, and acted nine times. Mrs. Siddons took the title rôle and Kemble the part of Norfolk. Genest thought some of Norfolk's speeches good, but the rest of the play dull. The published tragedy reached a third edition within the year, and was reprinted in Mrs. Inchbald's 'Modern Theatre' (vol. viii.) St. John's other piece, 'The Island of St. Marguerite,' an opera in two acts, produced at Drury Lane on 13 Nov. 1789, was successful largely owing to its allusions to current events, especially the taking of the Bastille; some excisions were made by the censor.

St. John died at his house in Park Street, Grosvenor Place, on 8 Oct. 1793. There is a monument to him, with inscription, erected by his brother, General Henry St. John (1738–1818), in the church of Lydiard-Tregoze, Wiltshire.

[Collins's Peerage; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Britton's Beauties of Wilts, iii. 31; Gent. Mag. 1793, ii. 962; Biogr. Dramatica, i. 623, ii. 335, iii. 24; Genest's Hist. of the Stage, vi. 535–6, 586; Allibone's Dict. Engl. Lit. ii. 1914; Haydn's Book of Dignities; Jesse's G. Selwyn and his Contemporaries, ii. 44, 384–8, &c.] G. Le G. N.

ST. JOHN, OLIVER, VISCOUNT GRANDISON and BARON TREGOZ (1559–1630), lord deputy of Ireland, born in 1559, was the second son of Nicholas St. John (*d.* 1589) of Lydiard-Tregoz (or Liddiard Tregoze, as it is now spelt), Wiltshire, by his wife Elizabeth (*d.* 1587), daughter of Sir Richard Blount of Mapledurham, Oxfordshire. His mother was distantly related to Charles Blount, earl of Devonshire [q. v.], and on the father's side he was descended through a female line from the Grandisons (see G.E.C.'s *Complete Peerage*), and was related to the St. Johns, barons of Bletsho [see ST. JOHN, OLIVER, first EARL of BOLINGBROKE]. The future lord deputy was educated at Oxford, matriculating from Trinity College on 20 Dec. 1577 as a commoner, and graduating B.A. on 26 June 1578. He adopted the legal profession, and in 1580 was admitted a student of Lincoln's Inn. But about March 1583–4 he killed George Best [q. v.], the

navigator, in a duel, and was compelled to flee the country.

St. John now sought his fortunes as a soldier abroad, and served with distinction in Flanders and in France. Before 1591 he had attained the rank of captain, and in the autumn of that year commanded Essex's horse at the siege of Rouen; 'he served very valiantly, namely, the first day of the siege of Rouen, when he had his horse killed in a charge, which he performed very well' (*Cal. Hatfield MSS.* vi. 570). In 1592 he returned to England, and was elected member for Cirencester in the parliament summoned to meet on 19 Feb. 1592–3. In March he was placed on a commission for the relief of maimed soldiers and mariners, and made several speeches during the session (see D'Ewes, *Journals*, pp. 475, 489); but parliament was dissolved in April, and soon afterwards Essex recommended St. John to Cecil as 'a leader of horse fit to be employed.' He again sought service in the Netherlands, and was present at the battle of Nieuport on 2 July 1600.

Meanwhile Tyrone's rebellion necessitated the presence of experienced soldiers in Ireland, and St. John accompanied Mountjoy thither in February 1601; he was knighted by Mountjoy at Dublin on 28 Feb. (Collins, *Letters and Memorials*, ii. 180), and was given command of two hundred men. He took a prominent part in the siege of Kinsale in the autumn, repulsing a night attack of the Spaniards on 2 Dec., when he was wounded. On 13 Dec. he left the camp to carry despatches to Elizabeth and inform her of the state of Ireland (Chamberlain, *Letters*, pp. 130, 134). In November 1602 he was back in Ireland commanding twenty-five horse and 150 foot in Connaught, under Sir George Carew, and in the same year he was recommended by Cecil for the office of vice-president of that province. The arrangement does not seem to have been carried out. From 1604 to 1607 he sat in the English parliament as member for Portsmouth. On 12 Dec. 1605 he was made master of the ordnance in Ireland with a salary of 200*l.* a year, and sworn of the Irish privy council. Several of his reports on arms and ammunition in Ireland are preserved among the state papers.

From this time St. John was Chichester's most trusted adviser. Early in 1606 he was named a commissioner for the plantation of Ulster. In that capacity he drew up a scheme for the plantation of the province, and accompanied Chichester in his progress through Ulster in 1609. As an 'undertaker' he had grants of fifteen hundred acres in Ballymore, co. Armagh, and a thousand acres in 'Keernan.' He advised that no grants of the lands of the banished earls should be made, but that they should be let to natives at a high rent. Early in 1609 Chichester sent him to England, and he drew up a report of the commissioners' proceedings for Salisbury's benefit. In 1613 he was elected member of the Irish parliament for co. Roscommon, and took an important part in the dispute about the speakership [see Davies, Sir John; O'Brien, Barnabas]. Speaking from his experience of the English House of Commons, he urged that the first business of the house was to elect a speaker, and that the proper method of voting was to leave the house and be counted in a lobby. Everard's supporters, however, refused; and, during the absence of their opponents, placed Everard in the chair, from which he was forcibly ejected by the majority. St. John was one of the members sent to lay the matter before James I. In December 1614 he resigned the mastership of the ordnance, being highly commended for his conduct in that office. He was in England during October 1615, when the Earl of Somerset was committed to his custody (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1611–18, p. 317).

On 2 July 1616 St. John was appointed lord deputy of Ireland; he received the sword of state on 30 Aug. His appointment was partly due to his connection with George Villiers (afterwards Duke of Buckingham), and his administration was marked by a vigorous persecution of the recusants. Bacon spoke of him as 'a man ordained of God to do great good to that kingdom' (Spedding, *Letters of Bacon*, vi. 207). He banished, by proclamation, all monks and friars educated abroad, and thought it would be a good thing if a hundred thousand native Irish could be sent to enlist in foreign countries. He also prosecuted the colonisation of Ulster, and the plantation of co. Longford in 1618 was followed next year by that of co. Leitrim. His 'intolerable severity' against the recusants created many enemies, and the fact that he owed his appointment to Villiers made him unpopular with many of his council. Early in 1621 they urged his recall; and, though James commended him and protested against involving him in disgrace, he was finally commanded to deliver up the sword of state to Loftus on 18 April 1622. He left Ireland on 4 May.

St. John still remained in favour at court. On 28 June 1622 he was sworn of the English privy council, on 23 June 1623 he was created Viscount Grandison of Limerick in the peerage of Ireland, on 16 Aug. 1625 he was made

lord high treasurer of Ireland, and on 20 May 1626 was raised to the English peerage as Baron Tregoz of Highworth, Wiltshire. In 1634 he was placed on the council of war, and served on various other commissions. He also interested himself in foreign and colonial affairs, frequently corresponding with his nephew, Sir Thomas Roe [q. v.] In 1627 he bought the manors of Wandsworth and Battersea, where he had had a house since 1600 (COLLINS, *Letters and Memorials*, ii. 207). His health failing, he sought the advice of Sir Theodore Turquet de Mayerne [q. v.] After a visit to Ireland in 1630 to settle his estates there, he returned to Battersea, where he died on 30 Dec. in the same year, being buried there on 12 Jan. 1630-1.

St. John married Joan, daughter and heiress of John Roydon of Battersea, and widow of Sir William Holcroft; she was buried at Battersea on 10 March 1630-1; by her he had no issue. The barony of Tregoz became extinct. Grandison's manors, Wandsworth and Battersea, passed to the family of his brother, Sir John St. John, great-great-grandfather of Viscount Bolingbroke, the statesman. The viscounty of Grandison passed, in accordance with the limitation of the patent, to his grand-nephew, William Villiers, son of Sir Edward Villiers, brother of the Duke of Buckingham, by his wife Barbara, younger daughter of Sir John St. John, Grandison's elder brother. Many of St. John's letters and reports have been calendared among the Domestic, Irish, and Carew papers. His portrait is included in a rare print of the council of war, preserved in the library of the Society of Antiquaries.

[Cal. State Papers, Dom., Ireland, China, and Persia; Cal. Carew MSS.; Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS. 19839, 29314; Egerton MS. 2126, ff. 4, 6; Stowe MS. 173, f. 260; Cal. Hatfield MSS.; Winwood's Memorials; Aubrey's Topographical Collections, ed. Jackson, 1862, pp. 170, 174; Marshall's Visitation of Wiltshire, ed. 1882, p. 36; Lascelles's Liber Munerum Hib.; Morrin's Cal. Patent Rolls; Official Return of Members of Parl.; Clark's Reg. Univ. Oxon. II. ii. 79, iii. 75; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Metcalfe's Book of Knights; Ellis's Original Letters; Letters of Carew to Sir Thomas Roe, passim; Letters of Sir Robert Cecil to Sir George Carew, passim, Chamberlain's Letters, pp. 130, 134, Fortescue Papers, pp. 133–4 (these four publ. by Camden Soc.); Gardiner's Hist. of England; Stafford's Pacata Hibernia, ed. Standish O'Grady; Fynes Moryson's Hist. of Ireland and Itinerary, passim; Rothe's Analecta Sacra, ed. Moran, 1884, pp. 210, 212, 215; Cox's Hibernia Anglicana, ii. 33–7; Lenihan's Hist. of Limerick, pp. 142, &c.; O'Donoghue's Hist. Memoir of the O'Briens, p. 253; Journal of the Cork Hist. and Archæol. Soc. ii. 47, 69; Dugdale's Baronage; Collins's Peerage, vi. 65–78; Lodge's Irish Peerage; Burke's Extinct Peerage; G.E.C.'s Complete Peerage, s.v. 'Grandison;' Manning and Bray's Surrey, iii. 330; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. ii. 373, vii. 27–8.] A. F. P.

ST. JOHN, OLIVER, fourth BARON ST. JOHN OF BLETSHO and first EARL OF BOLINGBROKE (1580?–1646), born about 1580, was son and heir of Oliver St. John, third baron St. John of Bletsho, by his wife Dorothy, daughter and heiress of Sir John Rede of Odington, Gloucestershire. The St. Johns of Bletsho and the St. Johns of Lydiard-Tregoz [see ST. JOHN, OLIVER, VISCOUNT GRANDISON] were both descended from Sir Oliver St. John, K.B. (*d.* 1437), and his wife Margaret Beauchamp, who afterwards married John Beaufort, second duke of Somerset, and was grandmother of Henry VII. The Bletsho family was the elder branch (see pedigree in G.E.C.'s *Peerage*, s.v. 'Bolingbroke'). Sir Oliver's great-great-grandson, Oliver, was created first baron St. John of Bletsho in 1558; was one of the judges who tried Thomas Howard, fourth duke of Norfolk [q. v.] in 1572, and died in 1582 (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. v. 150). He was succeeded by his eldest son, John, second baron, who sat on the trial of Mary Queen of Scots, and died without male issue on 23 Oct. 1596. His only daughter, Anne, married William, eldest son of Charles Howard, earl of Nottingham [q. v.] The barony of Bletsho devolved upon his brother, Oliver St. John, third baron (*d.* 1618), father of the subject of this article (cf. SPEDDING, *Letters and Life of Bacon*, ii. 283). Oliver St. John (1598?–1673) [q. v.], the chief justice, was grandson of Thomas, third son of the first baron St. John. Distinct from all the above was Oliver St. John who was fined 5,000*l.* by the Star-chamber and condemned to lifelong imprisonment for opposition to benevolences in 1615. He subsequently made a full submission, was released, and had his fine remitted (*ib.* v. 131–52; *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. vii. 27–8; HOWELL, *State Trials*, ii. 809; *Letters of Carew to Sir Thomas Roe*, Camden Soc. pp. 140–3).

The third baron signalised himself by his opposition to the benevolence of 1614 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1611–18, p. 225), and his son identified himself with the popular party in parliament. He was elected member for Bedfordshire in 1601, and again in 1603–4. In 1604 he served on the committee appointed to discuss the change in the royal title. On 3 June 1610 he was made knight of the Bath at the creation of Henry,

prince of Wales. In September 1618 he succeeded his father as fourth Baron St. John of Bletsho. In the following year he sumptuously entertained James I at his house, and in 1620 he took his seat in the House of Lords (*Lords' Journals*, iii. 8). The 'right hon. Sir Oliver St. John, baron of Bletsho,' who according to the official return sat for Bedford in the parliament of February 1623-4, must mean his eldest son (see below). On 28 Dec. 1624 he was created Earl of Bolingbroke (a manor that had belonged to the Beauchamp family, from which he was descended). He took his seat on 22 June 1625. In December 1626 he refused to contribute to the forced loan (GARDINER, vi. 190); but in 1638-9 he contributed towards the expenses of the Scottish war. Nevertheless on 28 Aug. 1640 he signed the petition of the twelve peers, attributing the evils of the day to the absence of parliaments, and urging Charles to summon one forthwith. He remained with the Long parliament in 1642 when Charles retired to York, and in February 1642-3 was named by the parliament lord lieutenant of Bedfordshire; in this capacity he took an active part in raising the militia and providing for the safety of the shire. In the same year he took the covenant, and was appointed a lay member of the Westminster assembly. On 10 Nov. he was one of the commissioners named for the custody of the great seal. In 1645 he was excused attendance at the House of Lords, and he died in June or July 1646. He married, in April 1602, Elizabeth, daughter of William Paulet and granddaughter of Sir George Paulet, brother of William Paulet, first marquis of Winchester [q. v.] A portrait of Bolingbroke with his family, by Vandyck, belongs to the Earl of Morley (see *Cat. First Loan Exhib.* 1866, No. 732).

His eldest son, OLIVER ST. JOHN (1603-1642), born in 1603, was returned to parliament as member for Bedfordshire in February 1623-4, being erroneously described as 'Baron St. John of Bletsho.' He was re-elected in 1625, 1626, and 1628-9, acting throughout with the popular party. After his father's elevation to the earldom of Bolingbroke he was known by the courtesy title Lord St. John, and at the coronation of Charles I was made K.B. In 1628 he visited Eliot in the Tower. According to Clarendon (*Rebellion*, bk. vi. § 93), he 'got himself well beloved by the reputation of courtesy and civility which he expressed towards all men,' but was of licentious habits, and was compelled by his pecuniary embarrassments to seek license to travel abroad under an assumed name. On 3 Nov. 1639 he was summoned by writ to the House of Lords on the strength, it is said, of a promise to support the king. Nevertheless he voted uniformly with the popular party, and on the outbreak of the civil war raised a regiment, in which Cromwell's eldest son, Oliver, served as cornet. Early in October 1642 he took possession of Hereford in the parliamentary interest, fortified the town, and refused admittance to Charles when he appeared before it on the 8th (*A True Relation of the Proceedings at Hereford by the Lord St. John*, 1642, 4to). He then joined the Earl of Essex and fought at Edgehill on the 23rd. According to Clarendon, he fled from the field, was wounded, taken captive, and died next morning. He married, in May 1623, Arabella, eldest daughter of John Egerton, first earl of Bridgewater [q. v.], but had no issue. The earldom of Bolingbroke consequently passed to Oliver St. John (1634?-1688), eldest son of Paulet St. John (*d.* 1638), second son of the first earl. On the death of Paulet St. John, third earl, unmarried, in 1711, the earldom became extinct, while the barony of St. John of Bletsho passed to Paulet St. Andrew St. John, a descendant of Rowland, younger brother of the first earl of Bolingbroke, in whose family it still remains.

[Cal. State Papers, Dom. passim; Journals of the House of Lords, vols. iii. iv. v. and vi. passim; Stowe MS. 276, f. 2; Off. Ret. Members of Parl.; Add. MSS. 22115 f. 8, 28852 ff. 30-7, 46; Visitation of Huntingdonshire, p. 2, and Chamberlain's Letters (Camden Soc.); Clarendon's Hist. of the Rebellion; Masson's Milton, passim; Gardiner's Hist. of England and Civil War; Forster's Life of Eliot; Foss's Lives of the Judges; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. iii. 134; Collins, Burke, Doyle, and G. E. C.'s Peerages.]

A. F. P.

ST. JOHN, OLIVER (1598?-1673), chief justice, born about 1598, was the son of Oliver St. John of Cayshoe, Bedfordshire (a grandson of the first Lord St. John of Bletsho) [see under ST. JOHN, OLIVER, first EARL OF BOLINGBROKE], by Sarah, daughter of Edward Buckley of Odell in the same county (WOTTON, *Baronetage*, iv. 178; FOSS, *Judges*, vi. 475). St. John was admitted a pensioner of Queens' College, Cambridge, on 16 Aug. 1615, under the tuition of John Preston (1587-1628) [q. v.] He entered Lincoln's Inn on 22 April 1619, and was called to the bar on 22 June 1626 (*ib.* vi. 477; NOBLE, *House of Cromwell*, ii. 15). Lord Campbell erroneously identifies him with the Oliver St. John of Marlborough who was brought before the Star-chamber in 1615 for a letter

against benevolences (*Lives of the Chief Justices*, i. 450; cf. GARDINER, *History of England*, ii. 268). He also erroneously describes him as member for Bedford county in 1628, and 'mainly instrumental in carrying the Petition of Right' (CAMPBELL, i. 452). St. John received employment from Francis Russell, fourth earl of Bedford [q. v.], in his law business, and was sent to the Tower in November 1629 for communicating to Bedford Sir Robert Dudley's 'Proposition for his Majesty's service to bridle the impertinence of Parliaments.' He was threatened with the rack and brought before the Star-chamber for circulating a seditious document, but the prosecution was dropped and the offenders pardoned on the occasion of the birth of Charles II (GARDINER, vii. 139; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1629–30, pp. 97, 98, 110; *Life of Sir Simonds D'Ewes*, ii. 40). St. John was also associated with the Earl of Warwick, Lord Saye, John Pym, and other opposition leaders in the management of the company for the plantation of the island of Providence (*Cal. State Papers*, Colonial, 1574–1660, p. 123).

Even more important in its influence on his political career was the connection with the Cromwell family, resulting from St. John's marriage, first with a distant relative, and after her death with a cousin of the future Protector. Cromwell's close friendship with the second Mrs. St. John is shown by the remarkable letter which he addressed to her in 1638 (CARLYLE, *Cromwell*, Letter 2). According to Clarendon, St. John never forgave the court his imprisonment in 1629, and 'contracted an implacable displeasure against the church purely from the company he kept' (*Rebellion*, iii. 32). In 1637 his papers were seized in consequence of the suspicion that he had drawn Henry Burton's answer to the information preferred against him in the Star-chamber for his attack against the bishops (BRUCE, *Documents relating to William Prynne*, pp. 77, 83, Camd. Soc. 1877). In the same year he acted as counsel for Lord Saye and John Hampden in their resistance to the payment of ship-money. His speech in Hampden's case gained him an immense reputation, and, though hitherto he had had little practice in Westminster Hall, henceforward he was called 'into all courts and to all causes where the King's prerogative was most contested' (CLARENDON, *Rebellion*, iii. 32; RUSHWORTH, ii. 481–544). In the Short parliament of April 1640 St. John represented Totnes. In August of the same year he helped Pym to draw up the famous petition of the twelve peers which led to the calling of the Long parliament (*Camden Society Miscellany*, vol. viii. 'Papers relating to the Delinquency of Lord Savile,' p. 2). When the Long parliament met, St. John, who was again returned for Totnes, became naturally one of its leaders. He was 'in a firm and entire conjunction' with Pym and Hampden, and 'of intimate trust' with the Earl of Bedford, being thus one of the half-dozen opposition politicians who made up 'the engine which moved all the rest.' Clarendon describes him as 'a man reserved, and of a dark and clouded countenance, very proud, and conversing with very few, and those men of his own humour and inclinations.' He was 'very seldom known to smile,' but could not conceal his cheerfulness when the king dissolved the Short parliament, believing that so moderate a body of men 'would never have done what was necessary to be done' (CLARENDON, ii. 78, iii. 32). In the Long parliament St. John opened the attack on ship-money. On 7 Dec. 1640 he presented the report of the committee appointed by the commons to deal with the subject, and a month later set forth the case against that impost to the House of Lords (*Commons' Journals*, ii. 46; *Mr. St. John's Speech in the Upper House of Parliament, 7 Jan. 1640-1, concerning Ship-money*, 4to, 1640). On 29 Jan. following the king, at the proposal of the Earl of Bedford, appointed St. John solicitor-general, 'hoping that he would have been very useful in the House of Commons, where his authority was then great; at least that he would be ashamed ever to appear in anything that might prove prejudicial to the crown' (CLARENDON, iii. 85).

Office, however, made no change in St. John's political attitude. He played an important part in Strafford's trial, promoted the bill for his attainder, and argued in his speech to the lords on its behalf that, as Strafford had endeavoured to destroy the law, he was not entitled to its protection. 'He that would not have had others to have law, why should he have any himself? . . . We give law to hares and deer because they be beasts of chase. It was never accounted either cruelty or foul play to knock foxes and wolves on the head, as they can be found, because they are beasts of prey' (*ib.* iii. 140; *An Argument of Law concerning the Bill of Attainder of Thomas, Earl of Strafford*, 4to, 1641, p. 72; SANFORD, *Studies and Illustrations of the Great Rebellion*, pp. 341–7). According to Clarendon, both the Root and Branch Bill and the Militia Bill were drawn by St. John (*Rebellion*, iii. 156, 245). He was also a member of the committee ap-

pointed by the commons to sit during the recess in the summer of 1641, and on 26 Oct. 1641 delivered a speech in support of the exclusion of the bishops from votes in parliament (*Old Parliamentary History*, x. 14). The king, finding he 'did disserve him notoriously,' proposed to appoint Hyde solicitor-general in his place, but Hyde refused, and it was not till 30 Oct. 1643 that Sir Thomas Gardiner superseded St. John (Clarendon, *Rebellion*, iv. 126, viii. 213; Foss, vi. 480). When the king summoned St. John to follow him to York, the House of Commons refused him leave to go (*Commons' Journals*, ii. 600). They passed an ordinance enabling him to perform all the duties of the attorney-general, who had joined the king (28 May 1644), and also appointed him one of the six commissioners charged with the custody of the new great seal (10 Nov. 1643), which office he continued to hold till 30 Oct. 1646 (Husband, *Ordinances*, 1646, folio, pp. 385, 499).

During the civil war St. John came gradually to be regarded as one of the leaders of the independents. He delayed taking the Solemn League and Covenant as long as he could safely do so (*Memoirs of the Verney Family*, ii. 166). From the close of 1643 he and Vane were the heads of the war party in the lower house. Robert Baillie terms him 'Mr. Pym's successor' (*Letters*, ii. 133). In January 1644 he discovered and revealed Brook's plot for inducing the city to declare for peace (*A Cunning Plot to divide and destroy the Parliament and the City of London*, 4to, 1643). The original institution of the committee of both kingdoms, of which he was from the first a member (16 Feb. 1644), and the device by which the opposition of the lords to its renewal was frustrated were the work of St. John and Vane (Gardiner, *Great Civil War*, i. 304, 343; Baillie, ii. 141). St. John, who was an active member of the Westminster assembly, was at first regarded by the Scots as one of their strongest friends; but his share in passing the toleration order of 13 Sept. 1644 produced loud complaints from the presbyterians (*ib.* ii. 117, 145, 230, 235–7). In the later period of the Westminster assembly he was one of the 'Erastian lawyers' who obstructed the establishment of the presbyterian system by their insistence on the rights of the state.

St. John was one of the commissioners appointed to treat for a peace at Uxbridge in January 1645, but took little part in the debates (Gardiner, *Great Civil War*, ii. 121). He supported the self-denying ordinance, and helped to procure the exemption of Cromwell from its operation (Hollis, *Memoirs*, ed. Masères, pp. 209–14; Clarendon, *Rebellion*, viii. 261). A letter which St. John wrote to Cromwell in February 1646, about the lands conferred by parliament upon the latter, supplies a further proof of the political agreement which then existed between the two (*Thurloe Papers*, i. 75). In 1647, during the quarrel between the army and the parliament, St. John adhered to the army, though remaining rather in the background while the struggle lasted. He signed the engagement of 4 Aug. 1647, to support Fairfax against the city, and was a member of the committee appointed after the army's victory to examine into the late riots (Rushworth, vii. 755; Walker, *History of Independency*, i. 51, ed. 1661; *Clarke Papers*, i. 135, 158, 219, 231). St. John doubtless concurred in the vote for no further addresses to Charles I, although during the months which followed he, like Cromwell, made an attempt to open negotiations with the Prince of Wales, and even discussed the desirability of fresh overtures to the king (Gardiner, iii. 57; *Hamilton Papers*, Camden Society, i. 148, 174). Thus from 1644 to the beginning of 1648 he continually acted in harmony with Cromwell, and Holles gave voice to the general opinion, when in February 1648 he dedicated his memorial to 'the unparalleled couple' as being 'the two grand designers of the ruin of three kingdoms.' The enthusiastic letter which Cromwell addressed to St. John after his victory at Preston shows how complete his confidence in his associate was (Carlyle, *Cromwell*, Letter 67). Towards the end of 1648, however, St. John's policy began to diverge from Cromwell's. On 12 Oct. 1648 the commons appointed him chief justice of the common pleas, and on 22 Nov. following he was sworn in. He therefore abstained, in accordance with the usual custom, from attending parliament, took no part in the proceedings which brought Charles I to the block, and, though appointed one of the commissioners for the trial of the king, refused to act (Foss, vi. 481). In the vindication which he printed at the Restoration St. John protested that he had nothing to do with the king's death, Pride's Purge, or the establishment of the Commonwealth (*The Case of Oliver St. John*, 1660, 4to, pp. 5, 12; *Thurloe Papers*, vii. 914). His dissatisfaction was shown by the fact that, though a member of the council of state, he attended sixteen only out of 319 meetings during his first year of office. During the second year he attended forty-nine meetings. In June 1650, when Fairfax resigned command rather than invade Scotland, St. John was one of the committee appointed by parliament to satisfy him of the justice of

the intended invasion (Whitelocke, *Memorials*, iii. 207, ed. 1853). The letter in which he congratulated Cromwell on the victory of Dunbar marks his complete reconciliation with the policy of the republic, and is also the fullest exposition of his religious views which has survived (Nickolls, *Original Letters addressed to Cromwell*, 1743, fol., p. 24). On 14 Feb. 1651 the parliament selected St. John (with Mr. Walter Strickland for his colleague) to negotiate a close alliance between the United Provinces and England. Their instructions directed them to propose not only 'a confederacy perpetual,' but, if that were accepted, 'a further and more intrinsecal union' between the two nations. Great hopes were built upon the embassy. Marvell addressed St. John in a copy of Latin verses, dwelling upon the significance of his name and his mission, while a suite of nearly 250 persons showed the desire of the English government to enhance the prestige of its negotiators and secure their safety (Marvell, *Works*, ed. Grosart, i. 413). St. John arrived at the Hague on 17 March, but three months of negotiating ended in failure. The servants of the ambassador were assaulted in the streets by exiled cavaliers, and the lives of their masters were threatened. The proposed league failed because the Dutch refused to expel the English royalists from their dominions, or to make the princess of Orange answerable for their intrigues against the English commonwealth. The political union of the two republics was in consequence never actually proposed. On 20 June St. John left Holland, haughtily telling the Dutch commissioners that they would repent of having rejected his offers (Gardiner, *Commonwealth and Protectorate*, i. 357–65; Geddes, *John De Witt*, i. 157; *Report on the Duke of Portland's MSS.* i. 557, 605; Thurloe, i. 174–195; Grey, *Examination of Neal's Puritans*, iv. App. li.; *Rawlinson MS.* C. 366, Bodleian Library). He had shown no great skill as a diplomatist, but he was full of wrath at his failure, and contemporaries asserted that the passing of the Navigation Act was largely due to his resentment (Ludlow, *Memoirs*, i. 267, ed. 1894; Clarendon, *Rebellion*, xiii. 155, 169).

On 27 June 1651 parliament rescinded the vote of October 1649, which relieved judges from their attendance in the house while they executed their offices. This enabled St. John to take his seat again without the necessity of expressing his dissatisfaction with the treaty of Newport, which was exacted from other members of the house (*Case of Oliver St. John*, p. 11). On 2 July 1651 he gave an account of his embassy to parliament. On 6 Sept. he was sent with three other members to congratulate Cromwell on his victory at Worcester (*Commons' Journals*, vi. 593, 595, vii. 13). Two months later the committee for the reformation of the universities appointed St. John chancellor of the university of Cambridge in place of the Earl of Manchester (27 Nov. 1651; Baker, *History of St. John's College*, i. 230). As chancellor, however, he interfered very little in the government of the university (Thurloe, vii. 574, 582). St. John was also chosen by parliament as one of the eight commissioners to be sent to Scotland in order to settle the civil government of that country, and to prepare the way for an incorporating union with England (23 Oct. 1651). He arrived in Scotland in January 1652, and returned to England in the following May, having successfully achieved the purpose of his mission (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 30; *Scotland and the Commonwealth*, Scottish History Society, 1895, pp. xxiii, 32, 40, 42).

St. John's attitude during the events which led to the elevation of Cromwell to the protectorate is somewhat difficult to define. At the Restoration it was alleged 'that he was the dark lantern and privy counsellor in setting up and managing affairs in the late Protector's time,' a charge which he strenuously denied (*Case of Oliver St. John*, p. 5). He certainly desired to see the Long parliament dissolved, and on 14 Nov. 1651 he was teller with Cromwell for the motion resolving that a date for the dissolution should be fixed (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 36; cf. Whitelocke, *Memorials*, ed. 1853, iii. 4). In the conference on the settlement of the government which took place on 10 Dec. 1651, St. John declared 'that the government of this nation, without something of monarchical power, will be very difficult to be so settled as not to shake the foundation of our laws and the liberties of the people' (*ib.* ii. 373). After Cromwell had turned out the Rump he wished, according to Ludlow, to persuade St. John and others to draw up a new constitution, but there is no evidence that St. John had any part in drawing up the instrument of government (Ludlow, *Memoirs*, i. 358). He did not sit either in the council of state set up by the officers in April 1653, or in the Little parliament. He says himself: 'In October I fell sick so dangerously, that from that time untill the end of May [1654] my friends expected death.' Of his conduct during the protectorate he adds: 'He named me one of the council, and summoned me one of the council, and summoned me to sit in that which was called the other House. I never would come to his

council, or sit in the other House. He made me one of the commissioners of the treasury. I never intermeddled, or received salary, either as a councillor or commissioner; I, nor any of my relations, never had one penny advantage by him, or by his means, directly or indirectly, save the continuance of my place as a judge. And in the pretended parliament of 1656, when the petition and advice was made, my relations then that were of the house forbore to sit all that Parliament, few others absenting themselves. As soon as the term was ended, I ever went down into the country and came not up until the beginning of the term following; seldom saw him save before or after the term to take leave, but followed my calling' (*Case*, p. 6). St. John's own account is confirmed by other evidence. The domestic state papers show that he was appointed a commissioner of the treasury (2 Aug. 1654), but contain no record of his acting in that capacity. He was named a member of the committee for the advancement of trade (12 July 1655), and of that selected to discuss the readmission of the Jews into England (15 Nov. 1655). He was present at one of the discussions of the latter (*Cromwelliana*, p. 154). St. John's name appears in the account of the discussions of the committee employed by the parliament of 1656 to persuade Cromwell to accept the crown (*Old Parliamentary History*, xxi. 69, 70). But this appears to be the result of a confusion between Chief-justice Glyn and Chief-justice St. John; for the journals show that St. John was not a member of the committee (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 521; cf. *Treason's Masterpiece*, 8vo, 1680, pp. 6, 7). Thurloe, who was popularly supposed to be the medium of communication between St. John and Cromwell, describes him as opposed to Cromwell's elevation to the protectorate, and a severe critic of the instrument of government. 'As he had nothing to do with the setting up this government, so neither was there, so far as I know or have heard, any communication of counsels between Oliver and him, mediately or immediately, touching the management of any part of the public affairs, my lord St. John always refusing to meddle in anything but what concerned his place as judge, and in that he refused to proceed upon any of the laws made under that government, for which he was complained of to the council, and it was imputed to his example that the judges refused to act upon the last high court of justice. Nor was he to my knowledge advised with in the Petition and Advice. The truth is that my lord St. John was so far from being a confidant, that some who loved and valued him had something to do to preserve him under that government' (Thurloe, vii. 914). In one important case St. John gave judgment against the government, and summed up strongly against the arbitrary methods by which freedom of election was destroyed (Ludlow, *Memoirs*, ii. 35; *Commons' Journals*, vi. 598).

St. John was not in London when Cromwell died, and seems to have had nothing to do with the elevation of Richard to the protectorate, though in a letter written on 3 Sept. 1658 he expressed his devotion to the Protector and his family, and his willingness to take part in any consultations on the state of public affairs (*Case*, p. 7; Thurloe, vii. 370). He was not a member of Richard's council, and continued to confine himself to his judicial duties. Nevertheless royalist agents continued to assert that he and William Pierrepoint were, in conjunction with Thurloe, the new Protector's secret advisers, but no direct evidence of the fact exists (*Clarendon State Papers*, iii. 423, 435, 441). When Richard was overthrown and the Long parliament was restored, St. John came to the front once more, and was elected a member of the council of state (16 May 1659). The parliament employed him to extract a formal abdication from Richard Cromwell (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 664). According to Ludlow, he contrived to insert a clause in the parliamentary act of indemnity securing himself from the liability of refunding money for places which he had sold under the late government (*Memoirs*, ii. 97). At the same time, having no great confidence in the stability of the republic, he endeavoured to raise money by selling some of his lands, so as to be prepared for a turn of fortune (*Clarendon State Papers*, iii. 528). When the army again turned out the parliament, and threatened a rough and ready reformation of the law, St. John treated with the officers on behalf of the lawyers in order to prevent it (Ludlow, ii. 161). On the second restoration of the parliament St. John was again elected one of the council of state (31 Dec. 1659), but forbore to sit in that body, from unwillingness to take the oath abjuring the Stuarts, and opposed the act for imposing such an engagement on members of parliament (*Case*, p. 12; but see Ludlow, ii. 204). On 17 Feb. 1660 he took part in a conference regarding the readmission of the secluded members, which his election to the new council of state on 23 Feb. shows that he promoted (Ludlow, ii. 228; Kennet, *Register*, p. 61). Pepys heard on good authority that 'my Lord St. John is for a free Parliament, and that he is very great with Monk'

(*Diary*, 7 Feb. 1660), a statement which confirms St. John's own account of his endeavours for that object (*Case*, p. 13). To the last moment before the Restoration the Royalists suspected him of intrigues to impose conditions upon the king, or to restore Richard Cromwell (*Clarendon State Papers*, iii. 661, 686, 710, 729, 749).

After the Restoration St. John's conduct during the earlier part of the struggle, and the high offices he had held under the republic and protectorate, led him to fear the worst. To counteract the rumours as to his part in the king's death, and his intimate relations with Oliver and Richard Cromwell, he printed his 'Case,' which was backed by a letter testifying its truth from Thurloe to the speaker of the Convention parliament (THURLOE, vii. 914). The statements it makes are substantially correct, though it naturally omits many facts which might have told against the writer, and makes no mention of his earlier political career. It was so far effective that while the commons had excluded him from the act of indemnity for some penalty, not extending to life, to be hereafter determined (13 June), the lords were content with his perpetual incapacitation from office (2 Aug. 1660; *Commons' Journals*, viii. 63; *Lords' Journals*, xi. 115). St. John's recent co-operation with Monck doubtless secured him the good offices of the latter. Charles II is said to have expressed regret at his escape (LUDLOW, *Memoirs*, ii. 290).

During the earlier part of the reign of Charles II, St. John lived in retirement at Longthorpe in Northamptonshire, where he had built a house which, it is said, Clarendon attempted to extort from him as the price of his safety (NOBLE, ii. 21). About November 1662 he left England and took ship for Havre, whence he made his way first to Basle, and afterwards to Augsburg (LUDLOW, *Memoirs*, ed. 1894, ii. 419, 493). On 10 July 1667 the English government ordered his return, but he appears to have remained abroad till his death, which took place on 31 Dec. 1673 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1661-2 p. 567, 1663-4 p. 144, 1667 p. 282; NOBLE, ii. 23).

St. John's character has been painted in the blackest colours by Clarendon and Holles. The latter describes him as one 'who has as much of the blood of this kingdom to answer for, and has dipped as deep in all cunning pernicious counsels, as any one man alive.' He dwells on his fierceness and cruelty, 'his composition being, as it seems, like that monster emperor's, "lutum sanguine maceratum."' Both Holles and Clarendon attribute to him far-reaching ambition, and Holles and other contemporary opponents describe him as avaricious and greatly enriched by his different public employments. He 'got infinitely,' adds Holles, 'by the pardons upon compositions, which was a device only to fill his pockets' (*Memoirs*, ed. Maseres, pp. 209, 267). In his apology St. John confines himself to refuting the rumours about the profitable nature of his embassy to the United Provinces: 'all the reward of that embassy was, that whereas the minster of Peterborough, being an ancient and goodly fabric, was propounded to be sold and demolished, I begged it to be granted to the citizens of Peterborough, who at that present and ever since have accordingly made use of it' (*Case*, p. 9; cf. KENNET, *Register*, p. 202). St. John was concerned in the completion of the Bedford Level, and drew up the act under which that undertaking was managed. His connection with the work is commemorated in the name of 'St. John's Eau' (WELLS, *Bedford Level*, i. 199; Foss, vi. 489; cf. THURLOE, v. 383, 475).

St. John married three times: first, Johanna, daughter of Sir James Altham of Marks Hall, Latton, Essex, and of Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Francis Barrington. Elizabeth Barrington's mother was Joan, daughter of Sir Henry Cromwell of Hinchinbroke, aunt both to the Protector Cromwell and to John Hampden (Foss, *Judges of England*, vi. 476). By his first wife St. John had four children: (1) Francis, member for Peterborough in the parliaments of 1656 and 1659; (2) William (cf. THURLOE, iv. 250); (3) Johanna, married Sir Walter St. John, bart., of Lydiard-Tregoz, Wiltshire (the son of this marriage was Henry St. John, created in 1716 Baron St. John of Battersea, who was father of Henry St. John, viscount Bolingbroke) [q. v.]; (4) Catherine, married Henry St. John, younger brother of Sir Walter St. John, mentioned above (cf. NICKOLLS, *Letters addressed to Cromwell*, p. 48; NOBLE, *House of Cromwell*, ii. 24–9). St. John's second wife, whom he married on 21 Jan. 1638, was Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Cromwell of Upwood, the Protector's uncle (Foss, vi. 478). By her he had two children: (1) Oliver, married Elizabeth, daughter of William Hammond (CHESTER, *London Marriage Licenses*, 1176); (2) Elizabeth, married, on 26 Feb. 1655-6, John Bernard of Huntingdon (CAMPBELL, *Lives of the Chief Justices*, i. 477; NOBLE, ii. 29). St. John's third wife (married 1 Oct. 1645) was Elizabeth, daughter of Daniel Oxenbridge, M.D., of Daventry, and sister of John Oxenbridge, the nonconformist divine [q. v.] She was widow of Caleb Cockcroft

of London, merchant, outlived St. John, and took for her third husband Sir Humphrey Sydenham of Cholworthy, Somerset (Foss, vi. 489; Le Neve, *Knights*, p. 292; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. p. 464).

[An account of St. John is given by Wood, Fasti Oxonienses, ed. Bliss. Noble, in his Protectoral House of Cromwell, ed. 1787, ii. 15, gives a life of St. John, quoting a manuscript vindication given by his son, and adding much information about his descendants. Lives are also contained in Lord Campbell's Lives of the Chief Justices of England, 1849, i. 447–78, and Foss's Judges of England, 1857, vi. 476–92.]

C. H. F.

ST. JOHN, Sir OLIVER BEAUCHAMP COVENTRY (1837–1891), officiating agent to the governor-general of India in Baluchistan, eldest son of Captain Oliver St. John, Madras army, and of his wife Helen, daughter of John Young, esq., and widow of Henry Anson Nutt, was born at Springfield House, Ryde, Isle of Wight, on 21 March 1837. He was great-grandson of the tenth baron St. John of Bletsho [see under St. John, Oliver, Earl of Bolingbroke]. He was educated at Norwich grammar school, and at the East India Company's military college at Addiscombe, where he took many prizes, and received a commission as second lieutenant in the Bengal engineers on 12 Dec. 1856. He went to Chatham for the usual course of professional instruction, was promoted to be first lieutenant on 27 Aug. 1858, and in the following year went to India, where he was employed in the public works department in the North-West Provinces and Oudh for the next four years.

In October 1863 he joined the expedition to Persia, under Lieutenant-colonel Patrick Stewart, royal engineers, to establish telegraphic communication from India through Persia and Asia Minor to the Bosphorus. His duties lay in the Persian section. He landed at Bushahr in January 1864, and took charge of the fifth and last telegraph division, the most difficult and important of all. From December 1865 to June 1866 he had charge of the directors' office during Stewart's absence, and from June 1866 to January 1867 his own immediate superintendence embraced the line from Tehran to Bushahr.

In May 1867 St. John returned to England, and joined the expedition to Abyssinia under Sir Robert Cornelis (afterwards Lord) Napier [q. v.], as director of the field telegraph and army signalling department of the Abyssinian field force. He laid the telegraph line, under great difficulties, for some two hundred miles from the coast; was mentioned in despatches (*London Gazette*, 30 June 1868), received the thanks of the government of India and the war medal, and was recommended for a brevet majority on attaining the rank of captain. On his return home in 1868 he was employed to report on the military telegraphs of France, Prussia, and Russia. St. John was promoted to be captain on 10 Nov. 1869, and returned to Persia in 1870, with the local rank of major. Sir Frederick Goldsmid, on being appointed in 1872 arbitrator in the Perso-Afghan boundary dispute, applied for St. John's services, but he could not be spared from his telegraph duties in Persia.

In October 1871 he went to Baluchistan as boundary commissioner of the Perso-Kalat frontier. Having completed the survey of the boundary he returned to England, and during his furlough was employed on special duty at the India office in 1873 and 1874 in compiling maps of Persia and Persian Baluchistan. These maps were based on longitudes of the principal Persian telegraph stations, fixed in co-operation with General J. T. Walker of the Indian trigonometrical survey, Captain William Henry Pierson [q. v.], royal engineers, and Lieutenant Stiffe of the Indian navy, by whom time-signals were exchanged between Greenwich and Karachi on the one hand, and stations in Persia on the other. A result of the Perso-Kalat survey was St. John's 'Narrative of a Journey through Baluchistan and Southern Persia,' published in vol. i. of 'Eastern Persia' (1876).

In January 1875 St. John was appointed principal of the Mayo College, Ajmir. He was promoted to be regimental major on 29 Aug. 1876. In August 1878 he was attached to Sir Neville Chamberlain's mission to Kabul, which came to nothing in consequence of the amir's refusal to admit it to the Khaibar. In November he was attached as chief political officer to the staff of Sir Donald Stewart, who commanded the Kandahar field force, which entered Afghanistan by the Bolan pass and occupied Kandahar. On 10 Jan. 1879 an attempt was made to assassinate St. John in the streets of Kandahar, but the shot missed him, and the assassin was apprehended. On 29 July he was made a companion of the order of the Star of India. On 26 Dec. some mounted Ghazis ran amuck through the camp at Kandahar, when Major Tytler was wounded, and St. John had another narrow escape. During the occupation of Kandahar he found time to contribute a valuable paper on Persia to the 'Journal of the Royal United Service Institution of India,' for which he was awarded the gold medal of the institution for 1879.

He was made a companion of the Star of India on 29 July 1879, and was promoted brevet lieutenant-colonel on 4 Feb. 1880. On visiting Calcutta early in 1880 to confer with the viceroy on Afghan affairs, he was appointed political agent for Southern Afghanistan. He returned to Kandahar in April, and, on the departure shortly after of Sir Donald Stewart with a field force for Ghazni and Kabul, entered on his new appointment.

In July 1880 a force under Brigadier-general Burrows was sent from Kandahar to support the Wali Shir Ali Khan, governor of the province of Kandahar, against the advance of Ayub Khan on Kandahar. St. John, with Brigadier-general Nuttall and the advanced column, arrived at Girishk on 10 July, Burrows with the main body coming up the following day. The wali was encamped on the opposite side of the Halmand river. Disaffection having shown itself in the wali's army, it was arranged by St. John's advice to bring it over the river, and to disarm the disaffected troops on the 14th; but before this could be done they had absconded, carrying with them their arms, and also a battery of guns and ammunition. St. John took part in the pursuit and action of the Halmand, which resulted in the capture of the guns. By his advice Burrows then fell back on Kushk-i-Nakhud. St. John was present at the battle of Maiwand on 27 July, and reached Kandahar with Burrows and the remnant of the force on the following day, having lost three out of his escort of five and had a horse shot under him.

St. John was in Kandahar during the investment, took part in the sortie of 16 Aug., and, on its relief by Sir Frederick (now Lord) Roberts, was present at the battle of Kandahar on 1 Sept. 1880. The governor-general of India in council, in a minute dated 15 Jan. 1881 to the secretary of state for India on the services of officers in the Afghan campaign, mentioned the conspicuous ability, zeal, and energy shown by St. John throughout, and recommended their recognition. St. John was mentioned in despatches (*London Gazette*, 3 Dec. 1880), and received the medal with clasp. On the evacuation of Kandahar he was appointed officiating agent to the governor-general for Baluchistan, in succession to Sir Robert Sandeman [q. v.], and moved to Quetta in April 1881. On 23 May 1882 he was made K.C.S.I.

St. John went to Kashmir on special duty, and as resident in January 1883. He was promoted to be brevet colonel on 4 Feb. 1884, and in April went temporarily to Haidarabad as acting resident, returning to Kashmir in August. On 7 March 1886 he was promoted to be regimental lieutenant-colonel, and in May he returned to Quetta as officiating agent to the governor-general for Baluchistan. In December 1887 he was appointed resident at Baroda, and in January 1889 resident and chief commissioner at Maisur and Kurg. In May 1891 he left perhaps the pleasantest billet in India to again temporarily officiate as governor-general's agent for Baluchistan, an appointment which gave a better field for his active mind and his keen interest in the frontier question. A fortnight after his arrival at Quetta he died there of pneumonia, following influenza, on 3 June 1891. His remains were buried in the new cemetery at Quetta, with military honours, on 5 June.

To soldierly qualities in the field St. John added the courage and skill of the oriental sportsman, and the tastes and capabilities of the naturalist and scientific traveller. Mr. W. T. Blanford, in his introduction to the 'Zoology of Persia' (1876), acknowledges the value of contributions made to his collections by St. John, whom he accompanied in his journey from Gwadar to Teheran in 1872. St. John was a fellow of the Royal Geographical and the Zoological Societies, and he sent the latter many animals, among them a two-humped Bactrian camel, which Ayub Khan left behind him in Kandahar. He made collections of birds and reptiles for various museums. When travelling in Persia he used to lodge in the black tents or houses of the natives, and his memory still lingers among them.

St. John made many contributions to newspapers and journals; among them may be mentioned a paper in the 'Royal Geographical Society Proceedings' in 1868 'On the Elevation of the Country between Bushire and Teheran.' There is an oil portrait of him in the residency at Quetta, of which his widow possesses a copy. He married, on 23 Sept. 1869, Jannette, fourth daughter of James Ormond, esq., of Abingdon, Berkshire. She survived him, with three children: Henry Beauchamp, born in 1874, lieutenant 14th Sikhs; Olive Helen, born in 1870; and Muriel, born in 1873.

[India Office Records; Royal Engineers' Records; Despatches; Blue Books; Royal Engineers' Journal, 1879, 1880, and 1881; Proc. of the Royal Geographical Soc. July 1891; London Times, 5 June 1891; Goldsmid's Telegraph and Travel, 1874; private sources.]

R. H. V.

ST. JOHN, PERCY BOLINGBROKE (1821-1889), journalist, the eldest son of James Augustus St. John [q. v.], was born in Camden Town in 1821. He accompanied his

father on some of his travels, particularly to Madrid, when the latter was searching for materials for his 'Life of Sir Walter Raleigh,' and he also travelled in America. He began to write tales when a lad, and translated about thirty of Gustave Aimard's Indian tales into English. His translations appeared between 1876 and 1879. In 1846 he edited the 'Mirror of Literature,' and in 1861 the 'London Herald.' As correspondent to various newspapers, his miscellaneous contributions to the press were numerous, but of no special note; and he was also a frequent contributor of papers to 'Chambers's Journal' and other magazines. He died in London on 15 March 1889.

St. John's original works were: 1. 'Young Naturalist's Book of Birds,' London, 1838. 2. 'Trapper's Bride; and Indian Tales,' London, 1845; several subsequent editions. 3. 'Paul Peabody,' London, 1853 (incomplete); another edit. London, 1865. 4. 'Our Holiday: a Week in Paris,' London, 1854. 5. 'Lobster Salad' (collaborated with Edward Copping), London, 1855. 6. 'Quadroona, or the Slave Mother,' London, 1861. 7. 'The Red Queen,' London, 1863. 8. 'Snow Ship' (adventures of Canadian emigrants), London, 1867; various editions subsequently. 9. 'The Young Buccaneer,' London, 1873. 10. 'The North Pole' (a narrative of Arctic explorations), London, 1875. 11. 'Polar Crusoes,' London, 1876. 12. 'The Sailor Crusoe,' London, 1876.

[Literary World, March 1889; Brit. Mus. Cat.] J. R. M.

ST. LAWRENCE, SIR CHRISTOPHER, twentieth or more properly eighth, BARON HOWTH (*d.* 1589), commonly called the 'Blind Earl,' was the third son of Sir Christopher, seventeenth baron Howth, and younger brother of Edward and Sir Richard, eighteenth and nineteenth barons respectively. His grandfather was Nicholas St. Lawrence, sixteenth baron Howth [q. v.] On the death of Sir Richard in 1558 he succeeded to the family estates; but the title of baron was not confirmed to him and his heirs male by Elizabeth until 1561 (*Cal. Carew MSS.* i. 311). He appears to have sat in the first parliament of Elizabeth's reign, and he and Lord Slane were instrumental in inducing Shane O'Neill to repair to England. He himself paid a visit thither in December 1562 with letters of credit to the privy council, and returned to Ireland on 28 Feb. 1563. In 1565 he signed a memorial to the queen commending the government of Sir Nicholas Arnold, and he was knighted by Sir Henry Sidney at Drogheda on 9 Feb. 1569 in acknowledgment of the assistance he had rendered the deputy against Shane O'Neill (*ib.* ii. 148). Subsequently, however, he gave great offence by the part he played in the agitation of the Pale against cess in 1577–8 [see under NUGENT, SIR CHRISTOPHER, fourteenth BARON DELVIN]. In his examination before the council he justified his conduct by declaring that, 'having read the chronicles and laws,' he was convinced that the imposition was unconstitutional. But after five months' confinement in the castle he consented to admit that he had no intention 'to gainsay any part of the queen's prerogative,' and acknowledged 'that, in times of necessity, the queen may lay charge upon her subjects here as fully as in England;' whereupon, having been sharply reprimanded for his undutiful behaviour, he was set at liberty (*ib.* ii. 133). The question was, however, revived in 1586, and it was mainly in consequence of the opposition offered by him and Lords Slane and Louth that an attempt of Sir John Perrot [q. v.] to induce parliament to consent to a composition for cess was defeated. He was induced to confess his fault, and seems to have become reconciled to Perrot, to whom he sent, shortly before his death, an 'intermute gossawk.' He died at Howth on 24 Oct. 1589, and was buried in the south aisle of the abbey. Over him is a monument in high relief, with the effigies, it is said, of him and his first wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Plunket of Beaulieu, co. Louth, though, as the inscription is now entirely obliterated, it is questionable whether they do not represent some earlier members of the family, conjecturally Christopher, thirteenth baron, and his wife (LEWIS, *Topogr. Dict.* s.v. 'Howth;' *Journal of the Royal Society of Antiquaries*, Irel. iii. 449). By his first wife St. Lawrence had Nicholas, his successor [see below], Thomas, and Leonard (LODGE; or, according to the pedigree in *Harl. MS.* 1425, f. 104, Richard, who married a daughter of Francis Corby of Queen's County, and Lionel, who married Ann Eustace), and three daughters, viz. Jane (*d.* 1577); Mary, who married Sir Patrick Barnwell of Turvey, and (?) Margaret. His second wife, by whom he had no issue, was Cecilia, second daughter of Henry Cusack, alderman of Dublin, who remarried, first, John Barnwell of Monctown, co. Meath, and, secondly, John Finglas of Westpalstown.

The well-known 'Book of Howth' (published by the master of the rolls), a compilation of considerable historical value, bears evidence of having belonged to him, and he

may possibly have been the author of some of the concluding entries.

SIR NICHOLAS ST. LAWRENCE, twenty-first, or more properly ninth, BARON HOWTH (1550?–1607), his eldest son, born about 1550, was knighted by Sir William Fitzwilliam in 1588; but he incurred some suspicion as a discontented person by the eagerness with which, two years later, he joined the Nugents in attacking Sir Robert Dillon, chief justice of the common pleas, for maladministration (*Cal. State Papers*, Ireland, Eliz. v. 98). He had the honour of entertaining the lord deputy, Sir William Russell [q. v.], for one night on his arrival in Ireland on 31 July 1594, and subsequently, in May 1595, attended him on an expedition against Fiagh MacHugh O'Byrne [q. v.], the outlaw of the Wicklow glens; and for his services on that occasion the deputy thought he deserved 'some few words of thanks from her majesty.' He earned the commendation of the lords-justices Loftus and Gardiner for his promptness in obeying their order in 1598 to assemble the gentlemen of county Dublin 'to consider of a course for some provision to be made for the soldiers intended to be laid at Naas under Sir Henry Bagenal.' But his alacrity in this respect did not prevent him from complaining directly to Sir Robert Cecil, in October 1600, of the spoils committed by the soldiery upon the inhabitants of the Pale. Being a Roman catholic, though at one time he apparently conformed to the established church, he resented the increased rigour of the laws against his co-religionists that followed the accession of James I; and on 8 Dec. 1605 he signed a memorial to the Earl of Salisbury praying that the penal laws might be rather restrained than extended. He died early in May 1607, and was buried with his ancestors in the abbey of Howth. He married, first, Margaret or Allison, fifth daughter of Sir Christopher Barnwell of Turvey, by whom he had Sir Christopher (1568?–1619) [q. v.], his successor; Thomas, who served in the Spanish army in the Netherlands; and, according to Lodge, Richard and Mary (? Margaret), the wife of William Eustace of Castlemartin, co. Kildare. His second wife was Mary, daughter of Sir Nicholas White of Leixlip, master of the rolls, widow of Robert Browne of Mulrankan, co. Wexford, and also of Christopher Darcy of Platin, by whom he had, according to Harl. MS. 1425, f. 104, the above-mentioned Richard, Americ, Edward, Margaret (married to Viscount Gormanston), and Allison (married to a Luttrell).

[Lodge's Peerage, ed. Archdall, iii. 196–9; D'Alton's Hist. of Dublin, pp. 127–9; Cal. State Papers, Ireland, Eliz. i. 172, 175, 210, 213, 276, 318, ii. 115, 118, 129, iii. 10, 20, iv. 235, 415, 419, 576, v. 15–27, 98, 317, vii. 342, James I, i. 365, ii. 147; Cal. Carew MSS. i. 311, ii. 58, 133, 148, 354, iii. 62–84, 221, 228, 475; Cal. Fiants Eliz. Nos. 260, 542, 2117, 2345, 2445, 3601, 3657, 4515, 5134, 5342, 6044, 6692.]

R. D.

ST. LAWRENCE, SIR CHRISTOPHER, twenty-second, or more properly tenth, BARON HOWTH (1568?–1619), eldest son of Sir Nicholas St. Lawrence, twenty-first baron Howth [see under ST. LAWRENCE, SIR CHRISTOPHER, twentieth BARON HOWTH], was born about 1568. According to a story recorded by D'Alton (*Hist. of Dublin*, p. 136), he was, when very young, kidnapped by the celebrated Grace O'Malley [q. v.] in retaliation for a supposed act of inhospitality towards her on the part of his father or grandfather. A picture said to represent this incident is preserved in Howth Castle. He displayed great aptitude in military exercises, and accompanied his father on an expedition into Wicklow against Fiagh MacHugh O'Byrne, when he showed some boldness by capturing two of Fiagh's followers in April 1595. Subsequently he paid a visit to England, and, returning to Ireland with Sir Conyers Clifford on 4 July 1597, he was given a company of foot, and for the next two years was chiefly employed on the borders of King's County in holding the O'Conors in check. He acquired a reputation as an active but somewhat quarrelsome officer, though there was no truth in the report that he stabbed Sir Samuel Bagenal 'about the lie or such like brabble' (CHAMBERLAIN, *Letters*, p. 23). He served under the Earl of Essex in Leinster in 1599, and distinguished himself by swimming across the Barrow in order to recover some stolen horses, and returned with one of the marauders' heads. He was present at the siege of Cahir Castle, and, having repulsed a sortie of the garrison, was one of the first to enter the place. He accompanied Essex, to whom he was greatly attached, to England, and is said to have offered to revenge him personally on Lord Grey de Wilton and Sir Robert Cecil (CAMDEN, iii. 796). In April 1600 he was sent to reinforce the president of Munster, Sir George Carew; but later in the year he accompanied Lord-deputy Mountjoy into Leix, and in Oc[illegible]posite faction slightly wounded in an enco[illegible]bwth from the forces of O'Neill in the n[illegible]time he remained Carlingford. On the news [illegible] 10 July 1526, the Spaniards he was despa[illegible]ily sepulchre at ster, but his attempt, in conj[illegible] president, to intercept O'Do[illegible]st, to Genet, only

father on some of his travels, particularly to Madrid, when the latter was searching for materials for his 'Life of Sir Walter Raleigh,' and he also travelled in America. He began to write tales when a lad, and translated about thirty of Gustave Aimard's Indian tales into English. His translations appeared between 1876 and 1879. In 1846 he edited the 'Mirror of Literature,' and in 1861 the 'London Herald.' As correspondent to various newspapers, his miscellaneous contributions to the press were numerous, but of no special note; and he was also a frequent contributor of papers to 'Chambers's Journal' and other magazines. He died in London on 15 March 1889.

St. John's original works were: 1. 'Young Naturalist's Book of Birds,' London, 1838. 2. 'Trapper's Bride; and Indian Tales,' London, 1845; several subsequent editions. 3. 'Paul Peabody,' London, 1853 (incomplete); another edit. London, 1865. 4. 'Our Holiday: a Week in Paris,' London, 1854. 5. 'Lobster Salad' (collaborated with Edward Copping), London, 1855. 6. 'Quadroona, or the Slave Mother,' London, 1861. 7. 'The Red Queen,' London, 1863. 8. 'Snow Ship' (adventures of Canadian emigrants), London, 1867; various editions subsequently. 9. 'The Young Buccaneer,' London, 1873. 10. 'The North Pole' (a narrative of Arctic explorations), London, 1875. 11. 'Polar Crusoes,' London, 1876. 12. 'The Sailor Crusoe,' London, 1876.

[Literary World, March 1889; Brit. Mus. Cat.] J. R. M.

ST. LAWRENCE, Sir CHRISTOPHER, twentieth or more properly eighth, Baron Howth (*d.* 1589), commonly called the 'Blind Earl,' was the third son of Sir Christopher, seventeenth baron Howth, and younger brother of Edward and Sir Richard, eighteenth and nineteenth barons respectively. His grandfather was Nicholas St. Lawrence, sixteenth baron Howth [q. v.] On the death of Sir Richard in 1558 he succeeded to the family estates; but the title of baron was not confirmed to him and his heirs male by Elizabeth until 1561 (*Cal. Carew MSS.* i. 311). He appears to have sat in the first parliament of Elizabeth's reign, and he and Lord Slane were instrumental in inducing Shane O'Neill to repair to England. He himself paid a visit thither in December 1562 with letters of credit to the privy council, and returned to Ireland on 28 Feb. 1563. In 1565 he signed a memorial to the queen commending the government of Sir Nicholas Arnold, and he was knighted by Sir Henry Sidney at Drogheda on 9 Feb. 1569 in acknowledgment of the assistance he had rendered the deputy against Shane O'Neill (*ib.* ii. 148). Subsequently, however, he gave great offence by the part he played in the agitation of the Pale against cess in 1577–8 [see under Nugent, Sir Christopher, fourteenth Baron Delvin]. In his examination before the council he justified his conduct by declaring that, 'having read the chronicles and laws,' he was convinced that the imposition was unconstitutional. But after five months' confinement in the castle he consented to admit that he had no intention 'to gainsay any part of the queen's prerogative,' and acknowledged 'that, in times of necessity, the queen may lay charge upon her subjects here as fully as in England;' whereupon, having been sharply reprimanded for his undutiful behaviour, he was set at liberty (*ib.* ii. 133). The question was, however, revived in 1586, and it was mainly in consequence of the opposition offered by him and Lords Slane and Louth that an attempt of Sir John Perrot [q. v.] to induce parliament to consent to a composition for cess was defeated. He was induced to confess his fault, and seems to have become reconciled to Perrot, to whom he sent, shortly before his death, an 'intermute gossawk.' He died at Howth on 24 Oct. 1589, and was buried in the south aisle of the abbey. Over him is a monument in high relief, with the effigies, it is said, of him and his first wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Plunket of Beaulieu, co. Louth, though, as the inscription is now entirely obliterated, it is questionable whether they do not represent some earlier members of the family, conjecturally Christopher, thirteenth baron, and his wife (Lewis, *Topogr. Dict.* s.v. 'Howth;' *Journal of the Royal Society of Antiquaries*, Irel. iii. 449). By his first wife St. Lawrence had Nicholas, his successor [see below], Thomas, and Leonard (Lodge; or, according to the pedigree in *Harl. MS.* 1425, f. 104, Richard, who married a daughter of Francis Corby of Queen's County, and Lionel, who married Ann Eustace), and three daughters, viz. Jane (*d.* 1577); Mary, who married Sir Patrick Barnwell of Turvey, and (?) Margaret. His second wife, by whom he had no issue, was Cecilia, second daughter of Henry Cusack, alderman of Dublin, who remarried, first, John Barnwell of Monctown, co. Meath, and, secondly, John Finglas of Westpalstown.

The well-known 'Book of Howth' (published by the master of the rolls), a compilation of considerable historical value, bears evidence of having belonged to him, and he

may possibly have been the author of some of the concluding entries.

SIR NICHOLAS ST. LAWRENCE, twenty-first, or more properly ninth, BARON HOWTH (1550?–1607), his eldest son, born about 1550, was knighted by Sir William Fitzwilliam in 1588; but he incurred some suspicion as a discontented person by the eagerness with which, two years later, he joined the Nugents in attacking Sir Robert Dillon, chief justice of the common pleas, for maladministration (*Cal. State Papers*, Ireland, Eliz. v. 98). He had the honour of entertaining the lord deputy, Sir William Russell [q. v.], for one night on his arrival in Ireland on 31 July 1594, and subsequently, in May 1595, attended him on an expedition against Fiagh MacHugh O'Byrne [q. v.], the outlaw of the Wicklow glens; and for his services on that occasion the deputy thought he deserved 'some few words of thanks from her majesty.' He earned the commendation of the Lords-justices Loftus and Gardiner for his promptness in obeying their order in 1598 to assemble the gentlemen of county Dublin 'to consider of a course for some provision to be made for the soldiers intended to be laid at Naas under Sir Henry Bagenal.' But his alacrity in this respect did not prevent him from complaining directly to Sir Robert Cecil, in October 1600, of the spoils committed by the soldiery upon the inhabitants of the Pale. Being a Roman catholic, though at one time he apparently conformed to the established church, he resented the increased rigour of the laws against his co-religionists that followed the accession of James I; and on 8 Dec. 1605 he signed a memorial to the Earl of Salisbury praying that the penal laws might be rather restrained than extended. He died early in May 1607, and was buried with his ancestors in the abbey of Howth. He married, first, Margaret or Allison, fifth daughter of Sir Christopher Barnwell of Turvey, by whom he had Sir Christopher (1568?–1619) [q. v.], his successor; Thomas, who served in the Spanish army in the Netherlands; and, according to Lodge, Richard and Mary (? Margaret), the wife of William Eustace of Castlemartin, co. Kildare. His second wife was Mary, daughter of Sir Nicholas White of Leixlip, master of the rolls, widow of Robert Browne of Mulrankan, co. Wexford, and also of Christopher Darcy of Platin, by whom he had, according to Harl. MS. 1425, f. 104, the above-mentioned Richard, Americ, Edward, Margaret (married to Viscount Gormanston), and Allison (married to a Luttrell).

[Lodge's Peerage, ed. Archdall, iii. 196–9; D'Alton's Hist. of Dublin, pp. 127–9; Cal. State Papers, Ireland, Eliz. i. 172, 175, 210, 213, 276, 318, ii. 115, 118, 129, iii. 10, 20, iv. 235, 415, 419, 576, v. 15–27, 98, 317, vii. 342, James I, i. 365, ii. 147; Cal. Carew MSS. i. 311, ii. 58, 133, 148, 354, iii. 62–84, 221, 228, 475; Cal. Fiants Eliz. Nos. 260, 542, 2117, 2345, 2445, 3601, 3657, 4515, 5134, 5342, 6044, 6692.]

R. D.

ST. LAWRENCE, SIR CHRISTOPHER, twenty-second, or more properly tenth, BARON HOWTH (1568?–1619), eldest son of Sir Nicholas St. Lawrence, twenty-first baron Howth [see under ST. LAWRENCE, SIR CHRISTOPHER, twentieth BARON HOWTH], was born about 1568. According to a story recorded by D'Alton (*Hist. of Dublin*, p. 136), he was, when very young, kidnapped by the celebrated Grace O'Malley [q. v.] in retaliation for a supposed act of inhospitality towards her on the part of his father or grandfather. A picture said to represent this incident is preserved in Howth Castle. He displayed great aptitude in military exercises, and accompanied his father on an expedition into Wicklow against Fiagh MacHugh O'Byrne, when he showed some boldness by capturing two of Fiagh's followers in April 1595. Subsequently he paid a visit to England, and, returning to Ireland with Sir Conyers Clifford on 4 July 1597, he was given a company of foot, and for the next two years was chiefly employed on the borders of King's County in holding the O'Conors in check. He acquired a reputation as an active but somewhat quarrelsome officer, though there was no truth in the report that he stabbed Sir Samuel Bagenal 'about the lie or such like brabble' (CHAMBERLAIN, *Letters*, p. 23). He served under the Earl of Essex in Leinster in 1599, and distinguished himself by swimming across the Barrow in order to recover some stolen horses, and returned with one of the marauders' heads. He was present at the siege of Cahir Castle, and, having repulsed a sortie of the garrison, was one of the first to enter the place. He accompanied Essex, to whom he was greatly attached, to England, and is said to have offered to revenge him personally on Lord Grey de Wilton and Sir Robert Cecil (CAMDEN, iii. 796). In April 1600 he was sent to reinforce the president of Munster, Sir George Carew; but later in the year he accompanied Lord-deputy Mountjoy into Leix, and in Oct[illegible] slightly wounded in an enco[illegible] forces of O'Neill in the n[illegible] Carlingford. On the news [illegible] the Spaniards he was despa[illegible] ster, but his attempt, in conj[illegible] president, to intercept O'Do[illegible]

posite faction
bwth from the
time he remained
1 10 July 1526,
nily sepulchre at
st, to Genet, only

the siege of Kinsale he and the Earl of Clanricarde were stationed to the west of the town in order to prevent a junction between the Spaniards and O'Donnell. On the submission of Hugh, earl of Tyrone, his company was reduced, and in February 1605 he ventured to solicit the king for 'some mark of his gracious and liberal recognition of past services.'

His appeal met with no response, and, having about this time separated from his wife, he made preparations for realising his property with the intention of seeking his fortunes abroad. Chichester, who evidently felt that he had not been treated according to his deserts, wrote strongly in his favour to Salisbury, emphasising the fact of his being a protestant, and insisting that he should not quit the kingdom without permission. Nothing, however, was done for him, and in July 1606, having obtained the king's consent to go abroad, he entered the service of the archduke. His example proved contagious, and in January 1607 Chichester wrote that so many of the Irish gentry were preparing to leave the country that he thought it would be for the public service if he could be induced to return. But his father's death early in May relieved the deputy from further anxiety on that point, and in June St. Lawrence returned to Ireland. Meanwhile, however, he had become mixed up in an obscure conspiracy for subverting the government of Ireland, in which several noblemen, including, it was said, the Earls of Tyrone and Tyrconnel and Lord Delvin, were implicated. Now whether the prospect of returning to Ireland in a position more suited to his ambition, or the dread of the consequences of discovery, induced him to inform the government, Howth, on his way through England, revealed some part of the conspiracy to the privy council. His information was regarded with suspicion, and the work of sifting him was transferred to Chichester.

Arrived in Dublin, 'A. B.' (the initials under which Howth concealed his identity) was secretly examined by the lord deputy; but his story, resting solely on his own authority, seemed so improbable that the deputy was inclined to treat it as a fiction of a disordered mind, when the sudden and unexpected flight to England. [illegible] earls, owing doubtless to a in December 1[illegible]hery, caused him to view the the privy council[illegible]r light. Howth, who was on 28 Feb. 1563[illegible]y meditating flight, was, in morial to the [illegible]directions from the privy vernment of St[illegible], along with Lord Delvin was knighted by Richard, first Earl of Westmeath], and confined to the castle. Delvin shortly afterwards managed to escape; and, in order to avoid another mishap, Howth was in December sent to London in charge of Sir John Jephson, Chichester remarking that during his imprisonment in the castle he had 'carried himself in his accustomed half-witted fashion.' He was examined before the privy council, and 'no cause of exception to his loyalty' having been found, he was allowed to return to Ireland in March 1608. Meanwhile his secret had leaked out, so that he went about in constant fear of his life, distrusting his most intimate acquaintances. Even those who could hardly be suspected of sympathising with any attempt to upset the government looked askance at him and spoke contemptuously of him. The remarks of Sir Garret Moore [q. v.] galled him particularly; and, in revenge, Howth preferred a charge against Moore of complicity in the conspiracy, to which Moore's well-known intimacy with the Earl of Tyrone lent plausibility. But, meeting with little encouragement from Chichester, Howth repaired to England, and was so far successful that on his return to Ireland in June the deputy was ordered to assign him a company of 150 soldiers; and for his encouragement, as 'having raised himself adversaries for doing service for the king,' to give him the support that he required. Being called upon to make good his charge of treason against Sir Garret Moore, he refused to open his case before the Irish council on the ground of its partiality towards Moore, and in February 1609 repaired to England. This time he obtained a letter from the king testifying to his loyalty, exonerating him 'in verbo regis' of having in his disclosures compromised Lord Delvin, 'of whose safety he had been more careful than of his own,' and recommending him for employment 'in any fitting service which may fall out.' But the letter unfortunately did him more harm than good, being, as he dolefully expressed it to the king, 'rather construed disgraceful than of favour or protection for him,' and he implored to be allowed to quit Ireland and fix his residence in England.

This time it was Sir Roger Jones who had offended him, by speaking of him as 'a brave man among cowards;' and one day when Jones and some friends were playing tennis together in a court in Thomas Street, he repaired thither 'with some ten or twelve persons in his company and a cudgel in his hand with purpose to have cudgelled him.' Jones's friends interfered, and in the fray one of his retainers was killed.

The lord deputy, who happened at the time to be at Christ Church, hearing of the uproar, at once committed Howth to the castle till—an inquest having been held on the dead man and the jury having returned a verdict of manslaughter—he was enlarged on his own bonds. When called upon to explain himself, Howth declared that he was the victim of a conspiracy on the part of Sir Roger's father, the lord chancellor, Archbishop Jones, and Sir Garret Moore, and even went so far as to reflect on the impartiality of Chichester's government. His 'audacity in daring to incense the king against his faithful servants' the deputy pronounced to be 'beyond comparison' and endurance. After hearing both sides, the privy council found that 'most of Lord Howth's charges arose out of unkind speeches behind backs, and were grounded sometimes upon looks and sometimes on loose observations that men did not much love him;' wherefore, seeing that he was 'so much subject to his own passions,' he was strictly commanded 'to retire himself to his own house . . . that the world might take notice that his majesty disliked his proud carriage towards the supreme officers of the kingdom.' He was expressly forbidden to leave Ireland on any pretext; but, notwithstanding the prohibition, he repaired to England without license early in May 1611. He was immediately, on his arrival in London, clapped in the Fleet, but had sufficient interest at court to procure his release in July. He refused to be reconciled to Sir Roger Jones, whom the council had exonerated of all blame; but his behaviour in England impressed the king favourably, and on returning to Ireland in October 1612 he was specially commended to Chichester, who was desired to treat him, as he had not hitherto done, in friendly sort. He sat in parliament in 1612, and in 1614 he subscribed 100*l.* by way of a free gift to the king. He died on 24 Oct. 1619, and was buried at Howth. By his wife, Elizabeth, daughter of John Wentworth of Little Horkesley, Essex, from whom he had long been separated, and who after his death married Sir Robert Newcomen, bart., he had two sons—Nicholas, his successor; and Thomas, who settled at Wiston, Suffolk, and married Ellinor, daughter of William Lynne of Wormingford and Little Horkesley (*Genealogist*, new ser. i. 149–50, note on the 'Essex Visitation' by J. H. Round)—and a daughter Margaret, said by Lodge to have married, first, William Fitz William of Donamon, and, secondly, Michael Birford of Kilrow.

[Lodge's Peerage, ed. Archdall, iii. 199; G. E. C[okayne]'s Peerage; Cal. Carew MSS. iii. 229, 254, 304, 323, 378, 431–2, 439, 465; Cal. State Papers, Ireland, Eliz. vii. 121, 411, 457; James I, i. 91, 258, 338, 346, 519, and vols. ii. iii. iv. passim; Bagwell's Ireland under the Tudors, vol. iii.; Cal. of Fiants, Eliz. 6164, 6281, 6288, 6572, 6636; Erck's Repertory, p. 148 *n.*; Harrington's Nugæ Antiquæ, pp. 31, 41; Meehan's Earls of Tyrone and Tyrconnell; J. Hubandsmith's A Day at Howth; Devereux's Earls of Essex; D'Alton's Hist. of Dublin, pp. 164–5; Harl. MS. 1425, f. 104; Lansdowne MS. 160, f. 221.] R. D.

ST. LAWRENCE, NICHOLAS, sixteenth, or more properly fourth, Baron Howth (*d.* 1526), son of Robert, fifteenth baron [q. v.], and of Joan, daughter of Edmund Beaufort, duke of Somerset, and great-uncle of Henry VII, succeeded to the barony on the death of his father in 1483. Unlike the majority of the English in Ireland, Nicholas was a staunch Lancastrian. When Lambert Simnel [q. v.], in 1486, personated the Earl of Warwick, Howth not only refused to recognise his claims, but apprised Henry VII of his designs. At the close of the rebellion, after the battle of Stoke, Henry summoned Nicholas with the rest of the Irish nobility to London, and rewarded him by presenting him with three hundred pieces of gold, and by confirming the lands of Howth to him by charter.

Howth attended the parliaments held at Dublin in 1490 and in 1493. In 1504 he attended Lord Kildare on an expedition to repel an Irish invasion of the Pale. On arriving at Cnoctuagh in Connaught, they found the natives gathered before them in great force. Lord Gormanston and some of the leaders were in favour of retreating, or at least of trying to negotiate with an enemy so superior. But Howth was for an immediate engagement, and led the bill-men to the attack on foot. The result of the conflict justified his counsel, for the English were completely victorious. In 1509 Howth was created lord chancellor of Ireland, and retained that office till 1513. Although he did not agree with the lord deputy (Gerald Fitzgerald, Earl of Kildare [q. v.]) on the justice of Lambert Simnel's claims, yet in later times he became a devoted partisan of the deputy, and went so far as to defy the Earl of Ormonde to mortal combat for speaking ill of Kildare (*Book of Howth*, p. 176). After Kildare's death in 1513 the opposite faction obtained the dismissal of Howth from the council (*ib.* 191). From this time he remained in obscurity. He died on 10 July 1526, and was buried in the family sepulchre at Howth.

He was thrice married: first, to Genet, only

daughter of Christopher Plunket, third lord Killeen, by whom he had a son Christopher, who succeeded him as seventeenth Baron Howth, and was father of Sir Christopher, twentieth baron Howth [q. v.], and four daughters, Alison, Elizabeth, Ellenor, and Anne. He married, secondly, Anne, daughter of Thomas Birford of Kilrow, co. Meath, by whom he had two sons, Amorey and Robert, and one daughter, Katherine. His third wife was Alison, daughter of Robert Fitzsimons, by whom he had a son and a daughter, William and Marian.

[Letters and Papers of Henry VII (Rolls Ser.), i. 379, ii. 307, 370; G. E. C.'s Peerage, iv. 272; Lodge's Irish Peerage, ed. Archdall, iii. 189; Harleian MS. 1425, f. 104; O'Flanagan's Lord Chancellors of Ireland.] E. I. C.

ST. LAWRENCE, ROBERT, fifteenth, or more properly third, BARON HOWTH (*d.* 1483), son of Christopher, fourteenth baron, whose father Christopher, thirteenth lord of Howth, created a peer by writ shortly before 1430, was head of the ancient family of St. Lawrence. Their ancestor, Almaric de Tristram, landed in Ireland with De Courci in 1176, and having distinguished himself by his conduct in the first engagement with the Irish at the hill of Howth, received as a reward the grant of the district. He assumed the name of St. Lawrence after defeating the Danes near Clontarf on St. Lawrence's day, and fell in battle in 1189. Robert's mother was Elizabeth Bermingham of Athenry. He succeeded to the barony on the death of his father about 1463, and was created chancellor of the green wax of the exchequer by patent on 22 Feb. 1467 (*Harl. MS.* 433). In 1474 he formed one of the 'thirteen most noble and worthy persons within the four shires,' known as the brotherhood of St. George, who were entrusted by an act of parliament of that year with the duty of defending the Pale against Irish invasions and of preserving order within its bounds (*Cal. of Irish State Papers, Carew MS. Misc.* 403). On 20 May 1483 he was appointed lord chancellor of Ireland by Richard III, but he died a few months later. He married Joan, second daughter of Edmund Beaufort, duke of Somerset, and great-uncle of Henry VII, who afterwards married Sir Richard Fry. By her he had four sons—Nicholas [q. v.], Thomas, Walter, and Christopher—and two daughters, Genet and Anne.

[Lodge's Irish Peerage, ed. Archdall, iii. 187; G. E. C.'s Peerage, iv. 272; Rymer's Fœdera, xii. 181; D'Alton's History of Dublin, p. 160; Harleian MS. 1425, f. 104; O'Flanagan's Lord Chancellors of Ireland.] E. I. C.

ST. LEGER, SIR ANTHONY (1496?–1559), lord-deputy of Ireland, eldest son of Ralph St. Leger, esq., of Ulcombe, Kent, and Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Haut of Shelvingbourne in the same county, was born about 1496. 'When twelve years of age,' says Lloyd (*State Worthies*, i. 99), 'he was sent for his grammar learning with his tutor into France, for his carriage into Italy, for his philosophy to Cambridge, for his law to Grays-Inne; and for that which completed all, the government of himself, to court; where his debonnairness and freedome took with the king, as his solidity and wisdome with the cardinal.' He was present at the marriage of the Princess Mary at Paris in October 1514, and is mentioned in the following year as forming one of Lord Abergavenny's suite (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, i. 898, ii. 134). After Wolsey's downfall, in which, if we may trust the uncorroborated evidence of Lloyd, he seems to have taken a prominent part, he attached himself to Cromwell, whose active agent he was in the demolition of the suppressed abbeys. On 2 Aug. 1535, he was appointed, along with Sir William Fitzwilliam and George Poulett, to inquire into the state of Calais, and to take measures for strengthening the English Pale in France (*ib.* ix. 79). The following year he was one of the grand jury of Kent that found a true bill against Anne Boleyn (cf. FROUDE, ii. 507), and his name appears in the list of such noblemen and gentlemen as were appointed in October that year to attend upon the king's own person in the northern rebellion (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, xi. 233). On 31 July 1537 he was placed at the head of a commission 'for the ordre and establishment to be taken and made touching the hole state of our lande of Ireland, and all and every our affaires within the same, bothe for the reduccion of the said lande to a due civilitie and obedyens, and the advauncement of the publique weale of the same' (*State Papers*, Henry VIII, printed, ii. 452–63). He and his fellow-commissioners arrived at Dublin on 8 Sept., and, having with the assistance of the lord-deputy, Lord Leonard Grey [q. v.], dissolved the army, they set out on the 26th on a tour of inspection through the parts adjacent to the English Pale. Beginning at Kilkenny, where a jury of the inhabitants gave evidence as to the nature of the disorders prevailing among them and of the grievances they suffered at the hands of the neighbouring native Irish and of the degenerate Anglo-Norman gentry, the commissioners proceeded systematically in like manner through Tipperary, Waterford, Wex-

ford, Dublin, Meath, and Louth. The inquisitions taken by them are most valuable as presenting a vivid picture of the state of affairs prevailing in the debatable lands at the eve of the reconquest of the island. (With the exception of those for Dublin, Meath, and Louth, which appear unfortunately to have been lost, they have been edited by Messrs. Graves and Hare in the 'Annuary' of the Kilkenny Archæological Society for 1856.) The rapidity and discretion with which the commissioners accomplished their work extorted general admiration. 'Trewlye,' wrote Agard to Cromwell, 'they have takyn great paynz, and in ther bussyness here do usse them verrey dyscretelye, and, in espechiall, Mr. Sentleger, whom, by reason of his dyscreschion and indyffrensye towardes everye man, is hylye commendyd here; and ryght well he is worthie' (*ib.* ii. 532). As for St. Leger himself, while postponing fuller discussion till his return to England, he significantly remarked that in his opinion Ireland was much easier to be won than to be retained, 'for onelesse it be peopled with others than be there alredy, and also certen fortresses there buylded and warded, if it be gotten the one daye, it is loste the next' (*ib.* ii. 534).

He returned to England at the end of March or beginning of April 1538, and apparently in June was appointed one of the gentlemen of the king's privy chamber. He was knighted early in 1539, and was one of the jury that tried and condemned Sir Nicholas Carew [q. v.] on 14 Feb. In October that year he went to Brussels in order to procure a safe-conduct through Flanders from the queen of Hungary for Anne of Cleves, whom he escorted to England (*Cal. State Papers*, Henry VIII, xiv. pt. i. 114, pt. ii. 126), and on his return was made sheriff of Kent and a commissioner for the establishment of the church of Canterbury, with a view to its conversion into a cathedral. On 7 July 1540 he was constituted lord deputy of Ireland with a salary of 666*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, and in the same year obtained an act of parliament disgavelling his estates in Kent (Robinson's *Gavelkind*, p. 299).

St. Leger's appointment as lord deputy marks the beginning of a new epoch in the history of Ireland. Hitherto Henry VIII had been content to follow more or less closely in the footsteps of his predecessors; but the rebellion of the Geraldines, while convincing him of the futility of trying to govern through the heads of the great Irish families, furnished him with the pretext and opportunity for adopting an entirely new system of government. The results of the inquiry instituted in 1537 supplied him with the general outlines of his new policy, which may be briefly summed up as aiming at the recognition of his own temporal and spiritual supremacy, the gradual conquest of the island by a judicious admixture of force and conciliation, and the substitution of the English system of land tenure for that of the old tribal system. For the nonce the plan of importing colonists, as hinted at by St. Leger, was to remain in abeyance; but in selecting St. Leger to carry his new policy into effect, Henry could have found no better qualified instrument.

Leaving court on 19 July, St. Leger reached Dublin on 5 Aug. The country on the whole was fairly quiet, except for the Kavanaghs to the south of the Pale. Five days after his arrival St. Leger made an inroad into their country, 'burnyng and destroying the same.' The Kavanaghs, bending before the sudden storm, submitted, and their chieftain agreed to renounce the objectionable title of MacMurrough, and St. Leger, wishing to show them and the Irish generally that it was rather their obedience than their property that the king desired, restored them to their lands on condition of holding them by knight's service and keeping the peace in future. By such 'gentle handling' he hoped to overcome their 'fickle and inconstant natures' and give to their submission a lasting basis. Thence he proceeded into Leix, where he took hostages from the O'Mores and their confederates, and entered into a treaty with Owen O'Conor, chief of Irry, the main object of which was to keep the O'Conors of Offaly in subjection. The only immediate danger to be feared was on the side of the O'Tooles, and, on the expiration of their truce, St. Leger determined to proceed against them. They were accordingly shortly afterwards required to quit their mountain fastnesses and settle elsewhere, 'where they should have no occasion to do your subjectes so moche harme.' On their refusal, St. Leger invaded their country, whereupon Turlough O'Toole demanded a parley, in consequence of which he repaired to England with an interpreter and a letter of recommendation from St. Leger to Norfolk. His petition and that of his brother, Art Oge, to be allowed to hold their lands on conditions similar to those enjoyed by the Kavanaghs was supported by St. Leger and granted by Henry. Christmas was spent at Carlow Castle settling the Kavanaghs and O'Mores, and on new year's day St. Leger set out for Munster. At Cashel he was met by James FitzJohn Fitzgerald, fourteenth

earl of Desmond [q. v.], with whom St. Leger was much pleased, and on his submission admitted him to the earldom of Desmond. He even accepted an invitation to Kilmallock, 'where,' as he wrote to the king, 'I thinke none of your Graces Deputies cam this hundreth yeris before.' From Kilmallock he proceeded to Limerick, chiefly in order to parley with O'Brien, who met him there. The interview was not so satisfactory as he could have wished, but he was gratified by the submissive attitude of MacGillapatrick of Ossory and MacWilliam of Connaught, and returned, much satisfied with his journey, to Dublin.

Parliament, for which great preparations had been made, assembled at Dublin on 18 June, and among the acts passed was one giving to Henry and his heirs the title of King of Ireland. 'And for that the thing,' wrote St. Leger, 'passed so joyously, and so miche to the contentation of every person, the Sonday foloing ther were made in the citie greate bonfires, wyne sette in the stretis, greate festinges in their howses, with a goodly sorte of gunnes.' Two noblemen of importance alone held aloof—O'Donnell and O'Neill. With the former St. Leger had an interview on 6 Aug. in O'Reilly's country, when a basis for an agreement was arrived at. O'Neill, on the other hand, obstinately refused either to submit or to meet the deputy, and so on 15 Sept. St. Leger invaded his territory with fire and sword. O'Neill attempted to outflank him and attack the Pale, but his manœuvre was frustrated by Lord Louth. A second and third hosting followed in quick succession, which brought O'Neill to his knees. A parley was granted him and a subsequent meeting appointed at Dundalk to arrange the terms of his submission. The adjourned meeting of parliament at Limerick on 15 Feb. 1542 was attended with good results, and O'Brien having renounced his claim to any land on the east side of the Shannon, he was received to mercy and recommended for the title of Earl of Thomond. Henry, indeed, complained that St. Leger was a little too free in granting Irishmen their requests; but things were going smoothly for the first time within the memory of the oldest living official, and his objections were treated, as perhaps they were meant to be made, *pro forma*. But there were those of his colleagues that regarded St. Leger with jealousy, and Robert Cowley, master of the rolls, slipped across to England without license to complain of his maladministration. His complaint was found to be grounded on malice, and, having been dismissed from his office, he was left for a time to reflect on his misdemeanour in the Fleet.

After the submission of O'Neill, St. Leger thought the time had come when he could advise the king to entrust the government to an Irish nobleman, especially since he had found in the Earl of Desmond a counterpoise to any overweening pretensions on the part of Ormonde. But his suggestion was not likely to recommend itself to Henry, and indeed appears to have been ignored by him (cf. St. Leger to Paget, 3 Aug. 1545). Other proposals of a more practical sort, however, received his approval, such as the establishment of a permanent council in Munster, the removal of restrictions on the admission of Irish students into the inns of court, and the adoption of measures for the better preservation of state documents and for the reformation of the countries bordering on the Pale. As a sign that Ireland could be made a source of strength to the crown, St. Leger in April 1543 volunteered to raise a force of five hundred horsemen for the war in France or Scotland. But in January 1544 he was allowed to repair to England, and the execution of his project devolved on Lord-justice Sir William Brabazon [q. v.] St. Leger's departure was the signal for disturbances, which the council attributed to 'youre lordshipes olde frende Occhonor' [see O'Connor, Brian or Bernard, 1490?–1560?]; but which were perhaps as much due to the rumour that the young heir to the earldom of Kildare was about to return with the assistance of France. Nevertheless the levy was fairly satisfactory, and the list of kerne raised is an excellent commentary on the practical results of St. Leger's administration.

It was the end of June before St. Leger, having in the meantime received the honour of the Garter together with an augmentation of 200*l.* to his salary as deputy, returned to his post. The effect of his return was instantaneous, and before many weeks had elapsed he was able to report that the country had returned to its former state of tranquillity. In view of the threatened invasion by France, measures were taken by him to fortify Cork and Kinsale, and in September orders arrived from the council to raise two thousand kerne to assist the Earl of Lennox in his Scottish expedition. The notice, St. Leger remarked, was a short one, and 'two thousand men were not so soon to be levied,' but he hoped to have them ready for embarkation within a fortnight. The men were forthcoming at the time fixed, owing to the exertions of the Earl of Or-

monde, who was appointed to command them. But the earl, who had been led to believe that his appointment was a device on the part of St. Leger to get rid of him, shortly afterwards preferred a serious charge against him. What 'toy' he had in his head, the archbishop of Dublin, George Browne, was unable to say, and St. Leger, being equally ignorant, intercepted Ormonde's letters to the privy council. During the winter the quarrel became so acute that the privy council intervened, and in April 1546 St. Leger and Ormonde repaired to England, where they were speedily reconciled. The mischief was soon afterwards traced to the lord chancellor, John Alen, who was thereupon deprived of the great seal and clapped in the Fleet. St. Leger returned to Ireland on 16 Dec., and his commission as deputy was confirmed on 7 April 1547 by Edward VI. The O'Byrnes, who had taken the opportunity to annoy the citizens of Dublin, were sharply repressed, as were also the O'Mores and O'Conors; and in order to bridle the latter more effectively, St. Leger repaired the fort of Dingan in Offaly, and Fort Protector, as it was now called, in Leix. An incipient rebellion on the part of the sons of Thomas Eustace was likewise repressed before it had time to come to a head, but in September 1548 St. Leger, having been superseded by Sir Edward Bellingham [q. v.], returned to England, taking with him those two disturbers of the public peace, Brian O'Conor and Patrick O'More.

On 20 April 1550 he was appointed to meet the French hostages for the fulfilment of the treaty of Boulogne, between London and Dover, and on 4 Aug. he was reconstituted lord deputy of Ireland (Instructions in *Cal. Carew MSS.* i. 226–30), being sworn in on 10 Sept. In February 1551 he received an order, having already taken measures for the translation of the whole service of the communion into Latin, for the introduction of the English liturgy; but before any proclamations were issued, he convoked an assembly of the clergy at Dublin on 1 March, and, in declaring the king's intention to them, he is reported to have said (*Harl. Miscellany*, ed. 1810, v. 601): 'This order is from our gracious king and from the rest of our brethren, the fathers and clergy of England, who have consulted herein and compared the holy scriptures with what they have done; unto who I submit, as Jesus did to Cæsar, in all things just and lawful, making no questions why or wherefore, as we own him our true and lawful king.' The speech, intended to conciliate such men as Primate Dowdall, and breathing a spirit of enlightened tolerance, gave great offence from its lukewarmness to George Browne (*d.* 1556) [q. v.], archbishop of Dublin, and, complaints of St. Leger's predilection for the old religion reaching the king's ears, it was determined early in April to revoke his appointment. It was some time before the commission for his successor, Sir James Croft [q. v.], arrived, but in the meantime he governed only by Croft's advice. He surrendered the sword at Cork on 23 May, and shortly afterwards repaired to England. On 6 Aug. Browne transmitted a long complaint touching St. Leger's alleged papistical practices (Shirley, *Orig. Letters*, no. xxiii.) There is little doubt that St. Leger believed that the zeal of the reformers was outrunning their discretion. 'Goe to, goe to,' said he to Browne, 'yor matters of religion woll marre all.' His case came before the privy council in January 1552, and in the meantime he was, by Edward's own orders, banished the royal chamber. The acts of the council are unfortunately silent as to the course of his examination; but, from the fact that in April he was readmitted to the king's chamber, there is every reason to believe that he had little difficulty in rebutting Browne's charges. In May he had a grant in fee farm of the castle of Leeds in Kent, and on 12 June he was appointed a commissioner for the survey of Calais and the marches. His name occurs as one of the witnesses to the will of Edward VI, 21 June 1553; but he supported the claims of Mary, and on 7 Aug. was sworn a privy councillor. He was reappointed lord deputy of Ireland in October, and reached Dublin on 11 Nov.

His instructions touched the restoration of the old religion, the reduction of the army, the establishment of a council in Munster, and the leasing of lands in Leix and Offaly. Want of money crippled his administration. According to Campion, he offended the catholics by certain verses ridiculing the doctrine of transubstantiation. But he had other and more powerful enemies, chief among whom must be reckoned Sir William Fitzwilliam (1526–1599) [q. v.], who charged him with falsifying his accounts in favour of Andrew Wyse, late vice-treasurer. He was accordingly recalled for the third time, and on 26 May 1556 surrendered the sword of state to Thomas Radcliffe, lord Fitzwalter (afterwards third Earl of Sussex) [q. v.] The question of his defalcations was discussed at the council board, but St. Leger, who was suffering from sciatica, did not appear. On 8 Dec. 1558 a letter was ad-

dressed to him requiring him 'to signifye with speed . . . what he myndeth to doo herein;' but his death at Ulcombe on 16 March 1559 put a stop to further proceedings. He was buried in the parish church there on 5 April, the day following the interment of his wife, who died eight days after him, on 24 March.

St. Leger married Agnes, daughter of Hugh Warham, esq., of Croydon, niece and heiress of Archbishop Warham, and had issue William, who married Isabel, daughter of Thomas Keys or Knight, was father of Sir Warham St. Leger (*d.* 1600) [see under ST. LEGER, SIR WARHAM, 1525?-1597], and died during his father's lifetime, having, it is said (*Harl. MS.* 1425, f. 54), been disinherited by him; and Sir Warham (*d.* 1597) [q. v.] who succeeded him. According to Lloyd, Sir Anthony St. Leger 'was neither souldier, nor scholar, nor statesman, yet he understood the way how to dispose of all those to his countries service and his master's honour, being all of them eminently, though none of them pedantickly and formally, in himself.' 'He was the deputy that made no noise,' and he might have added the only deputy out of a long succession who appreciated fully the good and bad points of Irish character. He originated the custom of cess, but he was the only deputy that managed to make the revenues of Ireland suffice to meet the expenses of its government (cf. BAGWELL, *Ireland under the Tudors*, i. 379). An epitaph by him on Sir Thomas Wyatt is printed among Wyatt's 'Poems.'

[There is a good life of St. Leger in Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 192-6. The principal authorities are Berry's County Genealogies, Kent, p. 287; Hasted's Kent, ii. 423; Lodge's Peerage, ed. Archdall, vi. 96-106; State Papers, Henry VIII (printed), vol. iii. passim; Cal. State Papers, Hen. VIII, ed. Brewer and Gairdner, i. 898, ii. 134, ix. 79, x. 219, xi. 233, xiv. pt. i. 3, 114, 151, xiv. pt. ii. 126, 223; Acts of the Privy Council of England, new ser. vols. i.-vii.; Cal. State Papers, Ireland (ed. Hamilton), vol. i.; Cal. Carew MSS. vol. i.; Cal. Hatfield MSS. i. 82; Haynes's State Papers, pp. 165, 166, 193; Chronicle of Queen Jane (Camden Soc.), pp. 100, 135; Journal of King Edward VI in Cotton. MS. Nero C. x.; Shirley's Original Letters; Ware's Rerum Hibernicarum Annales; Annals of the Four Masters, ed. O'Donovan; Lloyd's State Worthies; Machyn's Diary; Chronicle of Calais (Camden Soc.); Holinshed's Chronicle; Cal. Fiants, Hen. VIII, Nos. 304, 325, 340, 372, Edw. VI, Nos. 157, 162; Hist. MSS. Comm. 2nd Rep. p. 94, 4th Rep. p. 202, 9th Rep. pt. i. p. 120; Harl. MS. 284, f. 116; Cotton. MS. Titus B. xi. f. 437; Egerton MS. 2790, f. 1, and also Sloane MS. 2442, f. 132; Addit. MSS. 5751 f. 293, 6362 f. 11, 34079 f. 2; Gent. Mag. 1862, ii. 785; Wills's Irish Nation, i. 367-71; Webb's Compendium.] R. D.

ST. LEGER, FRANCIS BARRY BOYLE (1799-1829), novelist, born in Ireland on 16 Sept. 1799, was the second eldest son of Richard St. Leger (second son of the first Viscount Doneraile) by his wife Anne, daughter of Charles Blakeney of Holywell, Roscommon. After being educated at Rugby he is said to have obtained in 1816 a civil appointment in the East India Company's service. He resigned his post about 1821 and returned to England, where he edited from 1822 onward the fashionable annual called 'The Album.' He printed in 1821, for private circulation, a volume of poems—'Remorse and other Poems'—and in 1824 appeared his best-known work, 'Some Account of the Life of the late Gilbert Earle, Esq.' (anon. 12mo, London). In 1826 he was editor of 'The Brazen Head,' and in the same year published (anonymously) another novel, entitled 'Mr. Blount's MSS., being selections from the papers of a Man of the World' (12mo, London). In 1829 he published 'Tales of Passion.' He died unmarried, after an epileptic seizure, on 20 Nov. 1829. A posthumous work, 'Froissart and his Times,' appeared in 1832 (3 vols. 8vo, London).

[Lodge's Peerage and Baronetage, 1896; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Annual Biography and Obituary, 1830.] D. J. O'D.

ST. LEGER, SIR WARHAM (1525?-1597), soldier, second son of Sir Anthony St. Leger [q. v.] by his wife Agnes, daughter of Sir Hugh Warham, brother of Archbishop Warham, was born probably about 1525. His mother died on 24 March 1558-9, and was buried in Ulcombe church (cf. MACHYN, *Diary*, pp. 192, 372). His eldest brother, William, was disinherited; the third brother, Sir Anthony St. Leger, entered Gray's Inn in 1563 or 1568 (FOSTER, *Reg.*), was made master of the rolls in Ireland in 1593, and died at Cork early in 1613. Warham may have served in Somerset's invasion of Scotland in 1547, and he was a prisoner there until January 1549-50, when he was ransomed for 100*l.* (*Acts of the Privy Council*, 1547-50, p. 373). In 1553 he fought against Wyatt's supporters in Kent (*Archæol. Cant.* xi. 143), and perhaps he served in Ireland under his father during Mary's reign. About 1559 he was named a commissioner to transfer to England Bale's manuscripts and books. In 1560 he was sheriff of Kent. He was soon a member of the Irish privy council, and in July 1565 he was knighted. Thenceforward he took a prominent part in

Irish affairs. The queen had resolved to establish a presidential government in Munster, and in January 1565–6 St. Leger was nominated president, apparently by Sir Henry Sidney, the lord deputy; he received instructions dated 1 Feb., and in the following month was given command of all the levies in Munster. Elizabeth, however, refused to confirm St. Leger's appointment. The reason was that St. Leger was a bitter enemy of Ormonde, and correspondingly friendly with Desmond; and the queen accused St. Leger of lukewarmness in arresting Desmond early in 1565 [see FITZGERALD, GERALD, fifteenth EARL OF DESMOND]. St. Leger was consequently recalled, and in November 1568 Sir John Perrot [q. v.] became president of Munster.

In 1569 St. Leger returned to England, staying either at his house in Southwark or Leeds Castle, Kent, where from 1570 to 1572 he had custody of Desmond and his family. He left his wife at Carrigaline, co. Cork, a manor he held of Desmond; during his absence it was ravaged by the rebels. He remained in England until 1579, when his repeated petitions for employment and reward were answered by his appointment as provost-marshal of Munster, a new office, the functions of which seem to have been purely military. In this capacity St. Leger was actively engaged against the Irish rebels for ten years. On 7 April 1583 he was appointed an assistant to the court of high commission in Ireland, and in the following year he visited England. While there he accused Ormonde of treason [see BUTLER, THOMAS, tenth EARL OF ORMONDE], and laid before the queen proposals for the better government of Ireland. In November 1589 he was succeeded, probably on account of his old age, as provost-marshal by George Thornton, but in 1590 he was governing Munster in the absence of the vice-president.

He was in England again in 1594, and died at Cork in 1597. His will is in the Heralds' College, London.

He married: first, Ursula (*d.* 1575), fifth daughter of George Neville, third baron Bergavenny [q. v.] His eldest son, Sir Anthony St. Leger, succeeded to the estates at Ulcombe, Kent, married Mary, daughter of Sir Thomas Scott of Scott's Hall, Kent, and was father of Warham St. Leger who was knighted in 1608, sold Leeds Castle, went with Ralegh to Guiana, and died in 1631, leaving a son Sir Anthony (*d.* 1680), who was made master of the mint in 1660. Of St. Leger's daughters, Anne (1555–1636) married Thomas Digges [q. v.] and was mother of Sir Dudley Digges [q. v.] St. Leger married, secondly, Emmeline Goldwell (*d.* 1628), by whom he had a son Walter, who obtained his father's Irish property (cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Ireland, 1598–9, p. 326).

St. Leger must be distinguished from his nephew, SIR WARHAM ST. LEGER (*d.* 1600), eldest son of St. Leger's eldest brother William. He began service in Ireland, according to his own statement, about 1574, and was employed in the defence and government of Leix and Offaly. In August 1584 Maryborough and Queen's County were committed to his charge. He acquired a reputation for valour and activity. In January 1588–9 he visited England to cure a wound which made him lame. While there Elizabeth directed that he should be sworn of the Irish privy council. In 1597 he was sent on a mission to Tyrone, was knighted, and made governor of Leix. On 22 Sept. 1599 he was one of the two to whom the government of Munster was entrusted pending the appointment of a president. On 18 Feb. 1599–1600 he encountered Hugh Maguire [q. v.], and a hand-to-hand engagement took place between the commanders which proved fatal to both (*Annals of the Four Masters*, vi. 2161). By his wife Elizabeth Rothe of Kilkenny, widow of Henry Davell and Humphry Mackworth, he was father of Sir William St. Leger [q. v.]

[There is considerable confusion between the various Sir Warham St. Legers, and they can only be satisfactorily differentiated by a careful comparison of the numerous references to them in the Cal. of Fiants (Rep. of Deputy-keeper of Records in Ireland) and Cal. State Papers, Ireland; even in the indexes to these they are confused. There is no certain evidence for the existence of the Warham St. Leger who, according to Metcalfe, was knighted in 1583. See also the St. Leger pedigree in Wykeham-Martin's Hist. of Leeds Castle, which is materially corrected by The Royal Descent of Kingsmill, contributed by Dr. T. K. Abbott to Miscell. Genealog. et Heraldica; Harl. MS. 1425, f. 54; Carew MSS.; Cal. Hatfield MSS.; Cox's Hibernia Anglicana; Fynes Moryson's Itinerary; Life and Letters of Florence McCarthy Reagh; Smith's Hist. of Cork; Journ. of the Cork Hist. and Archæol. Soc. i. 200, 235, ii. 23, 38; Bagwell's Ireland under the Tudors, vol. iii.; Pacata Hibernia, ed. Standish O'Grady, 1896; O'Sullevan-Beare's Hist. Cathol. Iberniæ Compendium; Collins's Letters and Memorials of State, i. 32–3, ii. 125, 134, 180; Brown's Genesis U.S.A.; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. xi. 6, 7, 7th ser. xi. 386.] W. A. J. A.
A. F. P.

ST. LEGER, SIR WILLIAM (*d.* 1642), president of Munster, was son of Sir Warham St. Leger (*d.* 1600) [see under SR.

Ledger, Sir Warham]. William was probably born in Ireland, but the date is uncertain. He appears to have killed a man in early life, to have taken refuge with the Earl of Tyrone, and to have followed him in his flight, only because he did not know what else to do. At Brussels he reported himself to Sir Thomas Edmonds, who mentioned the matter to Salisbury in his despatch on 4 Nov. 1607. He went from Brussels to Holland, and served in the army for at least eight years, during which he probably received the king's pardon. He was knighted on 25 April 1618, and on 3 July 1619 he had a large grant by patent of crown lands in Queen's County and Limerick, which was supplemented next year by a further grant in the former county. In 1624 his Dutch wife was made a denizen, and he had a company of foot on the Irish establishment. He was in London on 19 Feb. 1624–5 on the king's business, and, as he says, neglecting his own (*Cal. State Papers*). His time was not, however, wasted; for he returned to Ireland in July 1627 as lord president of Munster and a privy councillor, with a company of foot and a troop of horse (Morrin, pp. 197, 236, 270).

Soon after his appointment St. Leger was busy about the fortifications of Youghal, which proved useful later on (*Youghal Council Book*, p. 135). On 27 June 1628 he was sworn a freeman of Cork (*Cork Council Book*, p. 139). Some years later he ordered the discontinuance of football and hurling in the streets of Cork, and the corporation carried out the order (*ib.* p. 157). St. Leger was at Waterford in June 1630, and published an order there against the 'excessive multitude of Irish beggars encumbering England.' Constables were straitly charged to whip vagrants and hand them on to the next parish, until they came to some settled course of life, and shipmasters who took them on board were to be imprisoned (*Youghal Council Book*, p. 155). In November 1630 St. Leger claimed to have originated the scheme for the plantation of Ormond, the north part of Tipperary, which Wentworth afterwards took up, but which was never really carried out. St. Leger hoped to profit by the settlement (*Lismore Papers*, iii. 171; *Strafford Letters*, ii. 93, 97; Carte, *Ormonde*, i. 59).

When Wentworth went to Ireland in 1633, he was supported by St. Leger in his arbitrary measures for maintaining an army (Smith, *Cork*, i. 107). St. Leger attended the parliament of 1634 as member for the county of Cork, his position as lord president of Munster in the opening procession being immediately below the peers (*Strafford Letters*, i. 283). In the privy council he rather favoured delay in asking the House of Commons for money, on the ground that 'the protestants not being well prepared, many of them might be against granting the supply, and so, joining with the popish party, might foil the business' (*ib.* p. 277). Of his government in Munster there are not materials for a detailed account; but Strafford, on his trial, called him a 'very noble and just man' (*Lismore Papers*, iv. 179), from which it may be inferred that he generally supported the government; and the fact that he was not always on the best terms with Lord Cork points to the same conclusion (*ib.* p. 217). In 1637, when the president was engaged in litigation with Lord Antrim, Wentworth took St. Leger's part, both on the merits and because, as he wrote from Limerick, 'the president carried himself so round and affectionately in his majesty's service that he passing well deserved the gracious regard and favour of the crown' (*Strafford Letters*, ii. 97).

In April 1638 St. Leger attended the meeting of the privy council at which the chancellor, Adam Loftus, first viscount Loftus of Ely [q. v.], was unanimously suspended until the king's pleasure should be known (*ib.* p. 161). He sat again for the county of Cork in the parliament of 1639, and in the same year he had a confirmation of his lands under the commission of grace, and Doneraile was erected into a manor (*ib.* ii. 394–8; Lodge, p. 112). He took a leading part in levying and drilling the army of eight thousand foot and a thousand horse which Wentworth raised for the invasion of Great Britain, and in July 1640 he was in command at Carrickfergus. He kept strict discipline, and after a few weeks pronounced the army fit for service (*Strafford Letters*, ii. 403; Carte, i. 99). After the dismissal of this ill-starred host in the spring of 1641, he was active in trying to get the soldiers out of Ireland and into the service of foreign princes (*Confederation and War*, i. 217–44). After Wandesford's death in November 1640, Strafford advised the king to make Ormonde, Dillon, or St. Leger deputy. Had Charles chosen either the first or the third, his fate might have been different.

St. Leger was at Doneraile when the great Irish rebellion broke out on 23 Oct. 1641. The army which he had helped to raise had been disbanded, and the discharged soldiers were ready fuel for the flames. The frightened lords justices had only the old standing force to rely on, and they withdrew all the garrison of Munster to guard Dublin.

St. Leger was left to defend his province with a single troop of horse, and with such irregular auxiliaries as his loyal neighbours could furnish (cf. *Lismore Papers*, iv. 216–227; CARTE, Letters 84–9). Lord Cork co-operated with him; but their relations were not always quite cordial, though the common danger brought them together [see BOYLE, RICHARD, first EARL OF CORK]. St. Leger wrote to Ormonde that 'in these days Magna Charta must not be wholly insisted upon.' The great point, he held, was to leave no weapon in the hands of men 'Romishly affected.' On the other hand he begged for three thousand stand of arms; 'for I can find protestants to wear and fight with them which I had rather have than all those that come out of England.' Yet there were some who thought him too favourable to the Irish (*Lismore Papers*, iv. 189). For a month there was no rising in Munster; but Leinster was on fire, and the unresisted flames spread gradually southwards.

St. Leger's first expedition was into Tipperary towards the end of November, his brother-in-law, William Kingsmill, having been plundered by the Irish near Silvermines. Many were hanged, and some of these had probably nothing to do with the robbery (HICKSON, ii. 241). About the same time loose bands began to infest the eastern end of county Waterford, and St. Leger made a bold raid over the mountains in the neighbourhood of Carrick-on-Suir. According to a contemporary account, he 'within a few days destroyed about six hundred of the rebels without the loss of one man;' but the gallows did more than the sword, and his force was too small to impose permanent peace. While praising the lord president, Cork described him as 'utterly destitute of men, money, and munition' (*Orrery Letters*, p. 3; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. p. 346). At the beginning of December St. Leger was at Clonmel, and found the Tipperary gentlemen 'standing at gaze and suffering the rascals to rob and pillage all the English about them' (*Lismore Papers*, iv. 228). The Boyles had soon enough to do to defend their own castles and the town of Youghal, of which St. Leger appointed Lord Dungarvan governor (*Youghal Council Book*, p. 217). Unable to keep the field with his handful of men, St. Leger returned to Doneraile on 23 Dec. On 30 Jan. 1641–2 he reported that the enemy were at Cashel, ten thousand strong and partly well armed, and that their horse was equal both in quantity and quality to any that he had been able to get together (*Lismore Papers*, iv. 262). Two troops had been added to his original one. Early in February he vainly endeavoured, with the help of Lords Barrymore, Broghill, and Dungarvan, to stop Mountgarret's army near Killmallock. 'Our foot,' he wrote to Cork, 'be of so inconsiderable and wretched composure and condition of men as that I dare not adventure anything upon them. All that we have to rely upon are our horse' (*ib.*) Negotiations were futile, though Broghill [see BOYLE, RICHARD, second EARL OF CORK], who was a good judge, admired the way in which 'the lord president answered like a cunning fox, not having force to do it with the sword' (SMITH, *Cork*, ii. 117). Before the end of February St. Leger had to fall back upon Cork, leaving the open country to the enemy.

From the middle of February 1641–2 until his death St. Leger's quarters were at Cork, but he took the field whenever he could. To keep his men together at all he had to make a forced loan of 4,000*l.* from Sir Robert Tynte, who had refused to lend on the public faith (*True and Happy News*). In March Sir Charles Vavasour landed at Youghal with one thousand men, and St. Leger joined him there. Dungarvan was taken, but in the president's absence Muskerry, in whom he had trusted, threw off the mask and threatened Cork with four thousand men [see under MACCARTHY, DONOGH, fourth EARL OF CLANCARTY]. St. Leger marched from Dungarvan in two days, and got into the city in spite of the Irish, who besieged it until they were dispersed by Inchiquin's sally on 23 April (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. p. 346; *Confederation and War*, i. 76). Writing a few days later to congratulate Ormonde on his victory at Kilrush, St. Leger complained of neglect. He had received no money for twelve months, and the Dublin government would not even give him a few small field-pieces which were not wanted anywhere else. 'If they have not wholly deserted me, and bestowed the government on my Lord of Cork, persuade them to disburthen themselves of so much artillery as they cannot themselves employ' (CARTE, Letter 78). Further reinforcements arriving, St. Leger took the field again; but his illness increased, and he died at or near Cork on 2 July, leaving the government to Inchiquin, whom he had made vice-president some time before, and whose appointment had been confirmed under the great seal.

St. Leger, says Carte, 'was a brave, gallant, and honest man, but somewhat too rough and fiery in his temper; and he did not give greater terror to the rebels by his activity in pursuing, his intrepidity in at-

tacking, or his severity in executing them without mercy when they fell into his hands than he did offence to the gentlemen of the country by his hasty and rough manner of treating them.' As president of Munster St. Leger had a commission to execute martial law; but in March 1641 he found it necessary or prudent to sue out a pardon under the great seal for anything that he had done or might have done in that way. Instances are given, but it may be doubted whether his rough ways had really much to do with the spread of civil war. St. Leger hanged rebels wholesale, but so did many other officers, and the work had been begun by the Ulster insurgents.

Bellings says St. Leger was 'a man of long experience and good conduct in the war, who hoped . . . to deter the loose rovers by the exemplary punishment of some among them. Yet this his prudent design being executed confusedly in so great a distraction of all things, and some innocent labourers and husbandmen having suffered by martial law for the transgressions of others,' many were driven to despair, and the evil increased (*Confederation and War*, i. 64, 244). In December 1641 Lord Cork described St. Leger as 'a brave, martial man, who acts all the parts of a good governor.' Rushworth records but misdates his death, as that of 'a brave, prudent gentleman, and hearty protestant.' It appears, from an amusing story told in Borlase's 'Reduction of Ireland' (p. 157), and repeated in Ware's account of Chappel, bishop of Cork, that St. Leger had some taste for theological controversy, and also that he was on friendly terms with the Roman catholic dean of Cork. A portrait of St. Leger, painted by William Dobson, belonged in 1866 to Mr. W. H. Blaauw (cf. *Cat of First Loan Exhibition*, No. 734).

By his first wife, Gertrude de Vries of Dort, St. Leger had a daughter Elizabeth, who married Murrough O'Brien, first earl of Inchiquin [q. v.] The eldest of his four sons fell at the second battle of Newbury, fighting on the king's side. The Doneraile peerage was first granted to Sir William's grandson. St. Leger built a church at Doneraile, which was rebuilt in 1726. His house there, where the presidency court was usually held in his time, was burned by the Irish in 1645.

[Calendar of Irish State Papers, James I; Strafford's Letters and Despatches; Lismore Papers, ed. Grosart, 2nd ser.; Morrin's Calendar of Patent Rolls, Charles I; Confederation and War in Ireland, ed. Gilbert, vol. i.; True and Happy News from Ireland, being a letter read in the House of Commons on Tuesday, 25 April 1642; Carte's Ormonde; Clarendon's Hist. of the Rebellion; Borlase's Hist. of the Execrable Irish Rebellion; Lodge's Peerage of Ireland, ed. Archdall, vol. vi.; Stemmata Leodegaria, by E. F. S. L., pedigree in the British Museum; Council Books of Cork and Youghal, ed. Caulfield; Morrice's Life of Orrery and Letters in vol. i. of Orrery State Letters; Ireland in the Seventeenth Century, ed. Hickson; Smith's Histories of Cork and Waterford.] R. B-L.

SAINT LEGER, or SALINGER, WILLIAM (1600–1665), Irish jesuit, was born in the county of Kilkenny in 1600, entered the Society of Jesus at Tournai in 1621, studied afterwards in Sicily, and was professed of the four vows in 1635. After his return to Ireland he became superior of his brethren in that country during the time of the rebellion, which began in 1641. He was rector of the college of Kilkenny in 1650, and, when the former city was taken by Cromwell's army, he removed to Galway. At the end of the rebellion he escaped to Spain, and succeeded Father John Lombard as rector of the residence of Compostella, where he died on 9 June 1665.

He wrote 'De Vita et Morte Illustrissimi Domini Thomæ Valesii [Walsh] Archiepiscopi Casiliensis in Hibernia,' Antwerp, 1655, 4to, a work of great rarity.

[Catholic Miscellany (1828), ix. 40; Dodd's Church Hist. iii. 313; Foley's Records, vii. 680; Hogan's Chronological Cat. of the Irish Province S. J. p. 30; Oliver's Jesuit Collections, p. 265; Southwell's Bibl. Soc. Jesu, p. 319; Ware's Writers of Ireland (Harris), p. 144.] T. C.

ST. LEONARDS, BARON. [See SUGDEN, EDWARD BURTENSHAW, 1781–1875.]

ST. LIFARD, GILBERT OF (*d.* 1305), bishop of Chichester. [See GILBERT.]

ST. LIZ, SIMON DE, EARL OF NORTHAMPTON (*d.* 1109). [See SENLIS.]

ST. LO, EDWARD (1682?–1729), rear-admiral, probably the son of Commissioner George St. Lo [q. v.], was born about 1682, and entered the navy in March 1695 on board the Lichfield with Lord Archibald Hamilton. In 1702 he was a lieutenant of the Chichester, one of the fleet with Sir George Rooke [q. v.] off Cadiz and at Vigo. On 9 Sept. 1703 he was promoted to be captain of the Pendennis in the fleet under Vice-admiral John Graydon [q. v.] in the West Indies and at Placentia. In 1704 he was again in the West Indies in the Dolphin, which in 1705 was employed in convoy service in the North Sea. In 1706 he was in command of the Gosport of 32 guns, appointed to convoy a fleet of merchant

ships to Jamaica. On 28 July they fell in with two French ships of war, one of which, the Jason of 54 guns, engaged and took the Gosport after an obstinate defence. On 19 Oct. following St. Lo was tried for the loss of the ship and fully acquitted. He was shortly after appointed to the Tartar, also of 32 guns, which, during the following summer cruised from the Channel, in the Soundings, and as far as Lisbon. In 1708–1709–10 he commanded the Salisbury prize in the North Sea, and in May 1710 was appointed to the Defiance, a 64-gun ship, employed in the West Indies in 1711–12. On Christmas day 1712, on her way home from Jamaica, she put into Kinsale in distress, being fifty men short of complement and having eighty sick. She did not reach the Downs till 26 March 1713. In 1720–1 he was captain of the Prince Frederick, flagship of Rear-admiral Francis Hosier [q.v.] in the Baltic, and continued in her till 1723. In 1726 he went out to the West Indies in the Superbe, one of the squadron with Hosier, and succeeded temporarily to the chief command on Hosier's death on 25 Aug. 1727. He continued the blockade of Porto Bello for some little time longer, till, having ascertained that all the Spanish ships were laid up, and, for want of stores, quite unable to be fitted for sea, he returned to Jamaica. There he was superseded by Vice-admiral Edward Hopsonn on 29 Jan. 1727–8. The squadron returned to the Spanish coast in February, and on 8 May Hopsonn died, leaving the command again to St. Lo, who held it for eleven months, when he too died on 22 April 1729. He had been promoted on 4 March to the rank of rear-admiral, but had not received the news. He was unmarried, but by his will provided for a natural son, an infant.

[List books and official letters in the Public Record Office; Charnock's Biogr. Nav. iii. 284.] J. K. L.

ST. LO, GEORGE (*d.* 1718), commissioner of the navy, was on 16 Jan. 1677–8 appointed lieutenant of the Phœnix in the Mediterranean. From her he was removed to the Hampshire, and on 11 April 1682 he was promoted to be captain of the Dartmouth, to which he was recommissioned in March 1685. In August 1688 he was appointed to the Portsmouth, attached to the fleet in the river under Lord Dartmouth [see Legge, George, Lord Dartmouth], and, continuing to command her after the revolution, was in 1690 captured by the French and carried, severely wounded, into Brest, where, and at Nantes, he remained a prisoner for some time. His wound probably disqualified him for further service afloat, and in 1692 he was appointed a commissioner of prizes, in 1693 an extra commissioner of the navy, and in 1695 resident-commissioner at Plymouth, where in 1697 he was directed to guard and assist the workmen employed in the construction of the first Eddystone lighthouse. For this service the Terrible was appointed; but in June St. Lo took her off to join the fleet, without leaving any other ship to take her place, whereupon a French privateer made a swoop on the rock and carried off all the workmen and the architect. They were, however, presently released, and St. Lo received a sharp reprimand from the navy board for his neglect of their orders. In 1703 he was moved to Chatham as resident commissioner, and on 21 Oct. 1712, on abolition of the office 'for easing the public charge,' he was appointed commander-in-chief of all ships in the Medway and at the Nore. On the accession of George I he was superseded, and was not employed again. His will (Somerset House, Tenison, 200), dated 4 Oct. 1716, and proved 8 Oct. 1718, mentions his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Amphilis Chiffinch, and his brother-in-law, Thomas Chiffinch; also two daughters, Elizabeth and Mary, and a son John. Edward St. Lo [q. v.], who appears to have been another son, is not mentioned.

In 1693 St. Lo published an interesting, but now rare, pamphlet, under the title of 'England's Safety, or a Bridle to the French King' (sm. 4to).

[Charnock's Biogr. Nav. ii. 95; Duckett's Naval Commissioners; Hardy's Lighthouses; Commission and Warrant Books in the Public Record Office.] J. K. L.

ST. MAUR. [See Seymour.]

ST. MOLYNS, Lord of. [See Kavanagh, Cahir Mac Art, *d.* 1554.]

SAINTON, PROSPER PHILIPPE CATHERINE (1813–1890), violinist, son of a merchant, was born at Toulouse on 5 June 1813, and educated at the college there with the idea of ultimately becoming a lawyer. His musical taste led to his entering the Paris conservatoire on 20 Dec. 1831, where he was a pupil of Habeneck, and won second and first prizes for violin-playing in 1833 and 1834 respectively. After quitting the conservatoire he was a member of the orchestras of the Société des Concerts and the Grand Opéra for two years. He then made a concert tour on the continent, ultimately returning to Toulouse in 1840 to fill

the post of professor of the violin in the conservatoire there. Four years later he appeared in England and played at a Philharmonic concert, under the conductorship of Mendelssohn, with whom he was intimate. In 1845 he settled in London on being appointed on 7 Feb. professor of the violin at the Royal Academy of Music, a post he occupied till his death. Sainton was one of the musicians who took part in the experimental stages of the Popular Concerts in 1859 (cf. *The Story of Ten Hundred Concerts*, London, 1887), and became first violin in the orchestras of the Musical Union, the Philharmonic Society, the Sacred Harmonic Society, the Quartet Association, and the Royal Italian Opera, under Costa, for whom he frequently acted as deputy in the office of conductor. He was well known, too, at the chief provincial festivals; and so busy was he as a teacher that it was his proud boast that at the last Birmingham festival before his death all the violinists had been his pupils or had studied under his pupils. Among his published compositions are two violin concertos. In 1862 he conducted the music at the opening of the International Exhibition. In June 1883 he gave a farewell concert at the Albert Hall. He died on 17 Oct. 1890, and was buried in his wife's grave at Highgate.

His wife, CHARLOTTE HELEN SAINTON-DOLBY (1821–1885), whom he married in 1860, was well known as a contralto vocalist. Her maiden name was Dolby. Born in London on 17 May 1821, she soon showed unusual musical ability, and in 1832 entered the Royal Academy of Music, where she studied under John Bennett, Elliott, and Crivelli. Crivelli, who examined her for voice on her entrance to the Royal Academy of Music, recommended her 'for the present not to make it a principal study' (cf. 'A History of the Royal Academy of Music' in the *Overture*, 1892, p. 127). Five years later she was elected to a king's scholarship. On 14 June 1841 she made her first appearance as a singer at a Philharmonic concert, and sang under Mendelssohn's auspices at the Gewandhaus in Leipzig on 25 Oct. 1845 with such success as induced her to make a tour abroad. Mendelssohn dedicated to her his six songs (Op. 57), and wrote the contralto music in 'Elijah' with a view to her voice. She appeared in the first performance of the revised version of that oratorio at Exeter Hall on 16 April 1847 under the composer's direction, and from that date until her retirement from professional life in 1870 she occupied the foremost place among concert contralti in England. In 1872 she opened a vocal academy in London. Mme. Sainton-Dolby excelled chiefly in ballad-singing, but was also known as a composer. Among her compositions are the cantatas 'The Legend of St. Dorothea' (London, 1876), 'The Story of the Faithful Soul' (London, 1879), 'Florimel' (for female voices) (London, 1885), and 'Thalassa' (a number of songs and ballads, some of which enjoyed an ephemeral popularity). She also wrote a 'Tutor for English Singers' (London, n.d. 8vo). Her last appearance in public took place at her husband's farewell concert in June 1883. She died in Gloucester Place, Hyde Park, on 18 Feb. 1885, and was buried in the same grave as her mother at Highgate cemetery. A scholarship in her memory was founded at the Royal Academy of Music.

[Musical Times, 1885 pp. 145–6, 1890 p. 665; Hanslick's Geschichte des Concertwesens in Wien, 1869, p. 340; Berühmte Geiger, p. 189; Mr. F. G. Edwards's History of Mendelssohn's Elijah, p. 35; Grove's Dict. of Music and Musicians, passim; The Overture, 1890, pp. 97, 104.] R. H. L.

ST. PAUL, JOHN DE (1295?–1362), archbishop of Dublin, was probably a native of Owston in the West Riding of Yorkshire, where he subsequently endowed a chaplain to celebrate divine service for himself, his brother William, and other members of the family. He may have been a son of Thomas and brother of Robert de St. Paul, lord of Byram in the same Riding, on whose behalf he obtained from Edward II the remission of fines imposed on Robert for his adherence to Thomas of Lancaster (*Parl. Writs*, II. ii. 1387). He was possibly connected with Mary de St. Paul or St. Pol, daughter of the Count de St. Pol, who married Aymer de Valence, earl of Pembroke, and frequently made John de St. Paul her attorney during her absence from England. The family probably came originally from Guienne, and it had many descendants settled in Yorkshire (cf. *Testamenta Eboracensia*, v. 26, &c.) Before 1330 John de St. Paul received a papal dispensation from the disabilities attending illegitimacy, but in 1339 the bishop of Winchester was directed by the pope to affirm St. Paul's legitimacy, 'his father and mother having intermarried in the presence of their curate without publication of banns and not in the church' (BLISS, *Cal. Papal Letters*, ii. 312, 546, 556). Born probably about 1295, he became a clerk in the chancery before 1318 (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1318–23, pp. 106, 683). He was rector of 'Asshebydavid' in the diocese of Lincoln in 1329, and next year received a license to hold another bene-

fice with it. He was appointed, with two other officers, to guard the great seal from 13 Jan. to 17 Feb. 1334 during the absence of John de Stratford, the chancellor (*Rot. Claus.* 7 Edward III, p. 2. m. 4). On 18 Oct. 1336 he was made a prebendary of Brightling in Chichester Cathedral, and on 6 Dec. 1337, prebendary of Penkridge (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1334–8, pp. 328, 557). On 28 April 1337 he was created master of the rolls (*Rot. Claus.* 11 Edward III, p. 1. m. 13), and two years later received a grant of the house of converts in Chancery Lane for life. While he was master of the rolls the great seal was twice temporarily deposited with him and the other clerks, and from 16 Feb. to 28 April he was appointed sole lord-keeper (Rymer, *Fœdera*, Record ed., II. ii. 1140 et seq.; *Cal. Rot. Pat. in Turri Lond.* pp. 132, 134, 137, 146). In 1339 he was rector of Sutton in the diocese of Salisbury, and in the same year he acted as counsel for the priory of Christ Church, Canterbury, which gave him a yearly pension of sixty shillings in recognition of his services (*Literæ Cantuar.* ii. 204–5).

In 1340 the indignation of Edward III was aroused by the malversations of his officials, and, returning hastily from the siege of Tournai, he removed several from their posts; John de St. Paul was cast into prison (Murimuth, *Contin.*, Rolls Ser., p. 117). He was able, however, to obtain his release as a priest through the intervention of Archbishop Stratford. Although the mastership of the rolls had been taken from him, he was allowed in a short time to resume his position as a master of chancery In 1346 he was archdeacon of Cornwall (Le Neve, *Fasti*, i. 398), and shortly after prebendary of Dunnington in the see of York (*ib.* iii. 181). In 1349 he was advanced by a papal provision to the archbishopric of Dublin, having previously been a canon of the see. In 1351 he received a commission from Clement VI to proceed against certain heretics who had fled from the persecution of Richard Lederede [q. v.], bishop of Ossory, and had been protected by Alexander Bicknor [q. v.], the previous archbishop of Dublin. John found himself involved at his accession in the controversy concerning the primacy which was then raging between the archbishops of Dublin and Richard Fitzralph [q. v.], archbishop of Armagh. He succeeded in inducing Edward III to revoke his letters in favour of Armagh, and in 1353 the cause was removed for trial to Rome, where it was not decided for many years.

In 1350 John de St. Paul was appointed chancellor of Ireland, and, save for a brief period at the end of 1354, held the post for six years. In 1358 he was appointed a member of the privy council, and the lord-deputy was enjoined to pay great deference to his advice (Rymer, *Fœdera*, iii. 432–4). In 1360 he was placed on a commission of three to explore for mines of gold and silver, and to direct their management when discovered (*ib.* p. 482). In 1361 he received a special summons to a great council held in Dublin. On its assembly he laboured to win the government to a more conciliatory policy, and especially to obtain a general amnesty for the English and Irish rebels. He died on 9 Sept. 1362, and was buried in Christ Church, Dublin (*Chart. of St. Mary's Abbey, Dublin*, ii. 282). During his episcopate he obtained many privileges for his see. He also much enlarged and beautified the church of the Holy Trinity.

[Walsingham's Hist. Anglicana, i. 224, 236, (Rolls Ser.); Cal. Patent and Close Rolls passim; Calend. Inquis. post mortem, ii. 255; Foss's Judges of England, iii. 487; Ware's Bishops of Ireland, pp. 76, 332; D'Alton's Archbishops of Dublin, p. 134; Wadding's Annales Minorum, viii. 49; Barnes's Edward III, p. 217.]

E. I. C.

ST. QUINTIN, Sir WILLIAM (1660?–1723), politician, born about 1660 at Harpham in the East Riding of Yorkshire, was the eldest son of William St. Quintin, who died in the lifetime of his father, by Elizabeth, youngest daughter of Sir William Strickland, bart., of Boynton, Yorkshire. Having succeeded his grandfather, Sir Henry St. Quintin, second baronet of Harpham, some time before 1698, he entered the House of Commons at the general election of 1695 as representative of the borough of Kingston-upon-Hull, for which he served in eleven successive parliaments until his death (*Parliamentary Returns*; Luttrell, *Brief Relation*). On 24 Dec. 1700 Sir William lay 'dangerously ill of a feavour' (*ib.*) He was a commissioner of customs with a salary of 1,000*l.* a year from 22 Nov. 1698 to 18 Dec. 1701 (Haydn, *Book of Dignities*), when, in consequence of a clause in an act of parliament passed the preceding session for disabling the commissioners from sitting in parliament, he resigned his office. From 1706 he was a commissioner of revenue in Ireland with the same salary until 4 Feb. 1713, shortly after which (1714–17) he acted as a lord of the treasury in England. In July 1717 he became a commissioner of the alienation office, and on 16 June 1720 was appointed to the lucrative office of joint vice-treasurer, receiver-general, and pay-

master of Ireland, which he enjoyed until his death on 30 June 1723. Sir William, who was a capable official, was succeeded in the title by his nephew, also Sir William, on whose son's death in 1795 the baronetcy became extinct.

[Burke's Extinct Baronetage; Liber Hiberniæ; Haydn's Book of Dignities; Historical Register.] W. R. W.

ST. VICTOR, RICHARD OF (*d.* 1173?), theologian. [See RICHARD.]

ST. VINCENT, EARL OF. [See JERVIS, JOHN, 1735–1823.]

SAKER, EDWARD (1831–1883), actor and theatrical manager, son of W. Saker, a well-known low comedian at the London minor theatres, was born in London in 1831. He was placed with a firm of architects, but early showed a strong taste for a theatrical career, which he adopted when about twenty-five years of age. In 1857 he joined the Edinburgh company, then under the management of Robert H. Wyndham, his brother-in-law. It was in this excellent school that he learnt his profession, and soon became a clever member of the company. In addition he filled the post of treasurer for several years. He made a tour in Scotland with Henry Irving, when the latter played Robert Macaire to Saker's Jacques Strop. With Lionel Brough he also gave an entertainment, under the name of the 'So-Amuse Twins,' which is said to have been exceedingly amusing. He first attempted management during a summer season in 1862, when he rented the Edinburgh Royal from Wyndham, and opened with the 'Lady of the Lake.' In 1865 he removed to Liverpool. After remaining as an actor there for two years he became manager of the Alexandra Theatre in December 1867, and carried on the enterprise till his death on 29 March 1883.

As an actor Saker had much talent, and was most successful in parts requiring drollery and facial expression. His Shakespearean clowns were wonderful exhibitions of low-comedy acting. As a manager, however, he made his chief reputation. His period of management at the Alexandra, Liverpool, was rendered notable by a series of splendid revivals of Shakespearean plays, including 'A Winter's Tale,' 'Much Ado about Nothing,' 'A Midsummer Night's Dream,' and the 'Comedy of Errors.' In all his undertakings he was ably assisted by his wife, who survived him.

Saker's elder brother, HORATIO (*fl.* 1850), joined the Royal, Edinburgh, in 1850, when it was under William Henry Murray [q. v.] He also played low comedy. His farewell benefit was on 30 Aug. 1852 at the Adelphi, Edinburgh, after which he went to the Princess's, London, where he remained till his death. He never gained the front rank in his profession, but possessed a great fund of original humour, and was the father of several clever sons, who adopted the stage as a profession.

[J. C. Dibdin's Annals of the Edinburgh Stage; Brereton's Dramatic Notes; playbills and private information.] J. C. D.

SALA, GEORGE AUGUSTUS HENRY (1828–1896), journalist, born in New Street, Manchester Square, London, on 24 Nov. 1828, was youngest child of Augustus John James Sala (1792–1828). His grandfather, Claudio Sebastiano Sala, a citizen of Rome, came to England about 1776 to assist his godfather, Sir John Gallini [see GALLINI, GIOVANNI ANDREA BATTISTA], in arranging ballets at the King's Theatre and the Haymarket. His mother, Henrietta Catherina Florentina Simon (1789–1860), was daughter of a well-to-do planter in Demerara. In 1827 she made her first public appearance as a singer at Covent Garden Theatre under Charles Campbell's management, as Countess Almaviva in Bishop's version of Mozart's 'Marriage of Figaro.' A crayon portrait of her was published in the 'Lady's Museum' in the same year. Subsequently she mainly supported herself and five surviving children, (four boys and a girl) by teaching singing and giving annual concerts, both in London and Brighton. Occasionally she diversified her labours by accepting a theatrical engagement. In the autumn season of 1836 and 1837 she was 'actress of all work' at the St. James's Theatre under Braham. She died at Brighton on 10 April 1860, and was buried in Kensal Green (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1860, i. 533). An elder son, Charles Kerrison Sala (1823–1857), who was educated at Christ's Hospital, resigned a clerkship in the tithes commissioners' office to become an actor; he acquired a reputation as a member of Macready's company at the Princess's Theatre, and made some efforts as a dramatist (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1857, i. 375).

The youngest child, George Augustus, displayed unusual precocity. Having learned French from his mother, he wrote a French tragedy called 'Fredegonde' before he was ten. From 1839 to 1842 he was at a school in Paris, where the younger Alexandre Dumas was a fellow-pupil. Subsequently he spent a few months at a Pestalozzian school at Turnham Green. He there showed an aptitude for drawing, and his mother trans-

ferred him, at the age of fourteen, to the studio of Carl Schiller, a miniature-painter in Charlotte Street, Fitzroy Square. But he was soon withdrawn, and at fifteen—in 1843—was finally thrown upon his own resources. He was already a capable draughtsman and an insatiable reader. Some precarious employment as a clerk was followed by an engagement to draw railway plans during the railway mania of 1845. His mother and brother then introduced him to the green-room of the Princess's Theatre, where they were professionally engaged, and William Roxby Beverley, the scene-painter there, gave him occasional work. In 1848 he followed Beverley to the Lyceum Theatre, and painted some scenery for Charles Mathews and Madame Vestris. His sociable temper and artistic promise recommended him to the authors and artists who frequented the theatre. About 1847 he drew the illustrations for Alfred Bunn's 'Word with Punch.' In 1848 Albert Smith commissioned him to illustrate his comic volume, 'The Man in the Moon.' Thus encouraged, he taught himself to etch, and afterwards took lessons in engraving. He came to know George Cruikshank (at whose funeral, in 1878, he acted as a pall-bearer) and Hablot K. Browne—'Phiz.' It was his ambition to follow in their footsteps. In 1850 Ackermann issued for him his first publication, a comic illustrated guidebook for continental tourists, entitled 'Practical Exposition of J. M. W. Turner's Picture, Hail, Rain, Steam, and Speed.' It was successful enough to induce the publisher to issue later in the year, in view of the agitation against the so-called papal aggression, a panorama by Sala, entitled 'No Popery.' Next year Sala drew four large lithographic plates dealing with the Great Exhibition. In 1852 he prepared, with Alken, views in aquatint of the Duke of Wellington's funeral.

Sala had already made some efforts in literature, and their reception encouraged him to seek another road to fortune. In 1848 he sent articles to a struggling weekly paper called 'Chat.' They were eagerly accepted, and he was appointed editor at a beggarly salary. In 1851 a promising opportunity offered itself. Charles Dickens accepted from him an amusing article, called 'The Key of the Street,' for 'Household Words.' From that year till 1856 he regularly wrote for that periodical an essay or story each week. His contributions exhibited unusual powers of observation, familiarity with many phases of low life, multifarious reading, capacity for genial satire, and at times a vein of sentiment imitated from Dickens. Thenceforth his energies were absorbed in literature or journalism. His convivial tendencies and the attractions that bohemian haunts offered him at first somewhat imperilled his progress, but his ambition and powers of work finally enabled him to resist temptation, and he found in ordinary club life all the recreation he required. He took a chief part in founding the Savage Club in 1857, and was soon admitted to other clubs of older standing.

Dickens was the first to test Sala's capacity as 'a special correspondent.' In April 1856, at the close of the Crimean war, Dickens sent him to Russia to write descriptive articles for 'Household Words.' He remained abroad till September, when Dickens's refusal to permit the articles to be published in volume form temporarily interrupted Sala's good relations with his editor. In 1858 a reconciliation took place, Sala renewed his connection with 'Household Words,' and the articles on Russia were issued separately as 'A Journey Due North.' In the same year Dickens inaugurated a new magazine, 'All the Year Round,' in which Sala was also a frequent writer. The papers he contributed to these periodicals he collected from time to time in volumes with such titles as 'Gaslight and Daylight, and the London Scenes they shine upon' (1859); 'Lady Chesterfield's Letters to her Daughter' (1860); 'Breakfast in Bed, or Philosophy between the Sheets' (1863). In 1863 a novel by him, 'Quite Alone,' appeared serially in 'All the Year Round.'

Meanwhile other ventures divided his attention and extended his literary connections. Essays which he sent to a short-lived serial, called 'The Comic Times,' led to a lifelong friendship with the editor and proprietor, Edmund Yates [q.v.] In January 1856 the two men projected a new monthly magazine, called 'The Train,' which did not long survive. To the 'Illustrated Times,' which was established by Henry Vizetelly [q. v.] in July 1855, Sala contributed his earliest attempt at novel-writing—'The Baddington Peerage: a story of the best and worst society.' This was illustrated by 'Phiz,' and published in three volumes in 1860. Of another periodical, 'The Welcome Guest,' initiated by Vizetelly in 1858, he acted for a short time as editor. In its pages appeared the most successful of all his social sketches, the series entitled 'Twice round the Clock, or the Hours of the Day and Night in London,' which was published separately in 1859. In 1860 he, in succession to Peter Cunningham (1816-1869) [q.v.], began to contribute, at a salary of 250*l.* a

year, a column of varied gossip and anecdote, signed 'G. A. S.' and entitled 'Echoes of the Week,' to the 'Illustrated London News.' His connection with that newspaper continued till 1886, when he transferred his weekly 'Echoes' to the 'Sunday Times' and a syndicate of provincial newspapers. They ceased in 1894. Some of these paragraphs he collected in the volumes 'Living London, or Echoes Reechoed' (1883), and 'Echoes of the Year 1883' (1884). A skit by himself, entitled 'Egos of the Week' appeared in 'Punch' (SPIELMANN, *History of Punch*, pp. 387-8). A more ambitious work, 'William Hogarth, Painter, Engraver, and Philosopher: Essays on the Man, the Work, and the Time,' ran through nine numbers of the 'Cornhill Magazine' in the second year of its existence (March to November 1860). Thackeray, who was editor, showed as much appreciation of Sala's talents as Dickens, and seconded his candidature at the Reform Club, to which he was elected on 13 March 1862. Revised and amplified, Sala's papers on Hogarth reappeared in volume form in 1866. But his most conspicuous achievement in connection with periodical literature was his establishment of 'Temple Bar.' Designed to rival the 'Cornhill,' it was financed and published by John Maxwell, at the suggestion of Sala, who was appointed editor with Edmund Yates as sub-editor. The first number was issued in December 1860. In the second number Sala began a serial story, 'The Seven Sons of Mammon' (3 vols. 1862), and there subsequently appeared in the pages of the magazine another novel by him, the best that he produced, 'The Strange Adventures of Captain Dangerous' (3 vols. 1863). He resigned the editorship in 1866, when Messrs. Bentley took over the magazine. In 1869 he wrote 'Wat Tyler, M.P.: an operatic extravaganza,' which was performed at the Gaiety Theatre and was printed.

But Sala was about to concentrate his energies in fewer channels. In 1857 he was invited by Joseph Moses Levy [q. v.], the proprietor, to contribute to the 'Daily Telegraph.' He was soon writing two articles a day, Saturdays excepted; and for nearly a quarter of a century, whenever he was in England, his output suffered no diminution. The facility with which he drew upon his varied stores of half-digested knowledge, the self-confidence with which he approached every manner of topic, the egotism and the bombastic circumlocutions which rapid production encouraged in him, hit the taste of a large section of the public. The proprietor of the paper treated him generously; and for the twenty years between 1863 and 1883 Sala reckoned that his income as a journalist averaged 2,000*l.* a year. But his prosperity was not unalloyed. Careless of money matters, he gave too liberal a scope to his tastes as a gourmet and as a collector of books and china, and was rarely free from pecuniary embarrassments. At the same time the tawdry style of writing with which he impregnated the 'Daily Telegraph' excited ridicule, which tormented him. The 'Saturday Review' for many years denounced it as turgid and inflated. In 1867 James Hain Friswell repeated this condemnation, amid some personalities, in a work called 'Men of Letters honestly criticised.' Sala brought an action for libel, and recovered 500*l.* damages. Subsequently Matthew Arnold, with good-humoured satire, exhibited the pretentiousness of Sala's articles in 'Friendship's Garland' (1871).

In 1863 Sala undertook his first tour as a 'special' foreign correspondent of the 'Daily Telegraph. He was in America from November 1863 to December 1864, reporting the progress of the civil war. His 'Diary in the Midst of the War,' which was afterwards issued as a volume, displayed characteristics similar to those of his home-made articles, but his energy in collecting, if not in testing, information invested his work with genuine interest. A long series of like expeditions followed; and his 'special' correspondence, which grew more and more egotistic, became a feature of value to the 'Daily Telegraph.' 'A Trip to Barbary by a roundabout Route' (published as a volume in 1866) recorded a journey to Algiers in the train of the emperor Napoleon III. 'From Waterloo to the Peninsula: four Months' hard labour in Holland, Belgium, France, and Spain' (1867), represented his journal of travel between November 1865 and February 1866. During the rest of the latter year and part of the next he was in north Italy, for a time with Garibaldi's army, and afterwards in Venice during its evacuation by the Austrians. His letters from Italy formed the basis of his 'Rome and Venice, with other Wanderings in Italy in 1866-7' (a volume published in 1869). In 1867 and 1870 he was in Paris, on the first occasion preparing 'Notes and Sketches' of the exhibition, and on the second observing the opening scenes of the Franco-German war. A flying visit to Metz in August 1870 was followed by his arrest in Paris as a spy; but he managed to reach Geneva, and on 20 Sept. was at Rome when the Italian troops ended papal rule there. He was present at the opening of the German parliament at Berlin in the autumn of 1871,

and witnessed in Spain in 1875 the accession to the throne of Alphonso XII and the close of the Carlist war. At the end of 1876, when war between Russia and Turkey was imminent, he was ordered to St. Petersburg, whence he made his way to Constantinople and Athens, returning home in the summer of 1877. He spent much time in Paris during the exhibition of 1878, and he described his impressions in 'Paris herself again' (1880). Between December 1879 and the spring of 1880 he was again in the United States, and he collected his correspondence in a volume called 'America Revisited' (1882). He hurried to St. Petersburg in March 1881, after the murder of the emperor Alexander II, and was there in May 1883 at the coronation of the emperor Alexander III. On 26 Dec. 1884 he started on his final journalistic tour—an extended journey through America and Australia. He had undertaken to lecture on his own account, chiefly about his journalistic adventures, as well as to describe for the 'Daily Telegraph' the countries and peoples he visited. As a lecturer he met with many rebuffs, but the result showed a substantial profit. He came home by way of India. His letters from Australia appeared in the newspaper under the heading, 'The Land of the Golden Fleece,' and formed the subject-matter of two volumes—'A Journey due South' (1885) and 'Right round the World' (1888).

During Sala's last years his energies were dulled by frequent illness. While continuing his articles in the 'Daily Telegraph' and his 'Echoes of the Week,' he resided chiefly at Brighton. In May 1892, however, he started, with the co-operation of his second wife, a weekly newspaper called 'Sala's Journal;' but despite his voluminous contributions, it failed after two years' trial, and involved him pecuniarily. In 1894 he produced 'Things I have seen and People I have known,' and next year not only a candid narrative of his 'Life and Adventures,' but a collection of genial gossip called 'London up to Date.' He had always interested himself in culinary literature, and claimed a practical acquaintance with the culinary art. The last book on which he engaged was an elaborate cookery book, 'The Thorough Good Cook' (1895). Owing to his pecuniary embarrassments his large library was sold by auction in March 1895, and in May Lord Rosebery conferred on him a civil-list pension of 100*l.* a year. He had always vaguely ranged himself with the liberal party. He died from nervous exhaustion, after a long illness, at Brighton on 8 Dec. 1895. Before his death he was received into the Roman catholic church.

He was twice married. His first wife, Mrs. Harriet Sala, whom he married in September 1859, died at Melbourne in December 1885. In 1891 he married a second wife, Bessie, third daughter of Robert Stannard, C.E., who survived him.

Besides the works already enumerated, and a memoir of 'Robson (the Actor): a Sketch' (1864), he edited many works of the American humourists for English publication, and, without much success, all the works of Charles Lamb in 1868.

[The Life and Adventures of George Augustus Sala, written by himself, 2 vols. 1895 (with portraits of himself and his mother); Memoirs of Edmund Yates; Memoirs of Henry Vizetelly; Times, 9, 10, and 13 Dec. 1895; Athenæum, December 1895; Daily Telegraph, December 1895.] S. L.

SALABERRY, CHARLES MICHEL DE (1778–1829), Canadian soldier, born on 19 Nov. 1778 at the manor-house of Beauport, near Quebec, was the son of Louis Ignace de Salaberry by his wife, Mlle. Hortel. Charles Michel's grandfather, Michel de Salaberry, who settled in Canada in 1735, was descended from the noble family of Irumberry de Salaberry in the Pays des Basques. At fourteen years of age Charles Michel joined the 60th regiment, and soon obtained the rank of lieutenant. He served for eleven years in the West Indies under General Robert Prescott [q. v.], and was present in 1794 at the conquest of Martinique. In 1809 he was stationed in Ireland, and in the following year took part in the unfortunate Walcheren expedition. In 1811 he returned to Canada with the rank of major as aide-de-camp of Major-general Rottenberg. In the following year, on the declaration of war against England by the United States, he was promoted to the rank of lieutenant-colonel, and entrusted with the organisation of the Canadian voltigeurs. In 1812, at the head of these troops, he encountered General Dearborn's vanguard, numbering fourteen hundred men, at La Colle, and drove them back. In the following year the Americans renewed the invasion with larger forces. Two armies, each numbering seven or eight thousand men, invaded Canada, intending to converge on Montreal. One, under Hampton, took the route by Lake Champlain; the other, under Dearborn and Wilkinson, advanced by Kingston. In October Salaberry, at the head of four hundred voltigeurs, encountered Hampton's outposts at Odeltown. He repulsed them, and succeeded in striking terror into the whole

force. After several days' indecision, Hampton marched westward to unite his forces with Wilkinson's. To prevent the junction, Salaberry posted himself at Chateauguay on Hampton's route in an exceedingly strong position, defended by swamps and woods. Although he had little more than three hundred men at his disposal, he succeeded on 25 Oct. in repulsing the American attack and in forcing Hampton to retreat from Canada altogether. This action gained for Salaberry the name of the 'Canadian Leonidas.' On learning of it, Wilkinson deemed it prudent to abandon offensive operations, and Lower Canada was secured from further invasion. In recognition of his services, Salaberry was made a companion of the Bath. After the conclusion of the war he turned his attention to politics, and in 1818 was called to the legislative chamber. He died on 26 Feb. 1829 at his residence at Chambly, near Montreal. By his wife, Mlle. Hertel de Rouville, whom he married early in 1812, he had four sons and three daughters. His sons were: Alphonse Melchior, deputy adjutant-general of militia for Lower Canada; Louis Michel, Maurice, and Charles René. His portrait was painted by Dickinson and engraved by Durand.

[Morgan's Celebrated Canadians, pp. 496–200; James's Military Occurrences of the Late War, i. 306–18; Christie's late War in Canada, pp. 90–1, 141–7; David's Héros de Chateauguay, 2nd edit. 1883; Gent. Mag. 1813 ii. 617, 1814 i. 169, 276.] E. I. C.

SALCOT, JOHN (*d.* 1557), bishop of Salisbury. [See CAPON, JOHN.]

SALE, GEORGE (1697?–1736), orientalist, son of Samuel Sale, citizen and merchant of London, was probably born about 1697. Kent is said to have been his native county, but the further statement that he was educated at King's School, Canterbury, is not corroborated by the school archives. On 24 Oct. 1720 he was admitted a student of the Inner Temple. He does not seem to have been called to the bar, but practised as a solicitor. At an early period he turned his attention to the study of Arabic, but Voltaire's statements in the 'Dictionnaire Philosophique' (arts. 'Alcoran,' 'Arot and Marot'), that he spent 'twenty-five years among the Arabs' or 'twenty-four years near Arabia,' are quite erroneous. He never left his native country. Gibbon was probably following Voltaire when (chap. xlvi.) he called 'our honest and learned translator, Sale . . . half a Mussulman.' In 1720 the Society for the Promotion of Christian Knowledge, whose offices were in the Middle Temple, undertook to print an Arabic translation of the New Testament for the use of the Syrian Christians. Solomon Negri of Damascus had been sent over by the patriarch of Antioch to press the scheme on the society's attention, and it is not improbable that Sale engaged Negri as his first instructor in Arabic. A learned Greek, named Dadichi, of Aleppo, who arrived in England in the summer of 1723, also gave him tuition. Sale so perfected himself in Arabic that on 30 Aug. 1726 he consented, at the society's request, to give his services as one of the correctors of the Arabic New Testament. In November of the same year he was elected a corresponding (i.e. non-subscribing) member, and thenceforward, until 1734, took an active part in the labours of the society. Not only was he the principal worker in the completion of the Arabic New Testament, but he acted as honorary solicitor, auditor, steward at the annual festivals, and general adviser to the society. His relations with the association brought him the acquaintance of many men of note, including John Wesley and Sir Hans Sloane.

Sale did not apparently relinquish his legal work while pursuing his literary labours. His biographer, Davenport, seems to be in error in asserting the contrary. But there is no doubt that, owing to his devotion to oriental studies, his legal business declined. Disraeli says of him, but on what authority does not appear, that he 'pursued his studies through a life of want . . . and when he quitted his studies, too often wanted a change of linen, and often wandered in the streets in search of some compassionate friend who would supply him with the meal of the day' (*Miscell. of Lit.* ed. 1853, p. 130 *n.*) This seems an exaggeration. He was, at any rate, able to acquire a small library of 'rare and beautiful manuscripts in the Persian, Turkish, Arabic, and other languages.' These he doubtless purchased of the distressed orientals in London, whom he constantly recommended for employment or relief to the Society for the Promotion of Christian Knowledge.

Sale's chief work, on which his claim to remembrance principally rests, is his version of the Koran. This first appeared in November 1734, in a quarto volume, and was dedicated to Lord Carteret. While apologising for delay in its publication, he stated that the work 'was carried on at leisure times only, amidst the necessary avocations of a troublesome profession.' As a translator, he had the field almost entirely to himself. The only full translation of the Koran in any modern language previously pub-

lished was the despicable French version by André Du Ryer, issued in 1649. A very poor English rendering of Du Ryer's from French was issued by Alexander Ross (1590–1654) [q. v.] in London in the same year. Despite a few errors, Sale's translation is remarkably accurate. Throughout he has made full use of native commentators, as regards both the interpretation of the text and its illustration in the notes. It may perhaps be regretted that he did not preserve the division into verses, as Savary has since done, instead of connecting them into a continuous narrative. Some of the poetical spirit is unavoidably lost by Sale's method. But his version remains the best in any language. His translation was reprinted in octavo in 1764, 1795, 1801, and frequently afterwards. 'A Comprehensive Commentary on the Qurán, comprising Sale's Translation and preliminary Discourse. . . . By E. M. Wherry,' 4 vols. London, appeared between 1882 and 1886, 8vo. 'Selections from the Kurán . . . chiefly from Sale's edition,' was issued by E. W. Lane in 1843, 8vo, and a new edition of this was revised and enlarged with introduction by Mr. Stanley Lane-Poole in 1879. A German translation of Sale's book, by Tho. Arnold, appeared at Lemgo in 1746, 4to.

Voltaire wrote in the 'Dictionnaire Philosophique' that 'the learned Sale had at last enlightened us by a faithful translation of the Alcoran, and a most instructive preface to it.' Sale's preliminary discourse and notes display a remarkable acquaintance not only with the works of European writers upon mohammedanism and its history, but also with native Arab literature. The preface and notes are still reckoned among the best sources of information with regard to the faith of Islam and the mohammedan peoples. 'The Preliminary Discourse' was twice translated into French. The first version, an anonymous one, was published at Geneva in 1751, and has been reprinted several times; the second, by Ch. Solvet, appeared in Paris in 1846. An abridged Polish version of the preface was published at Warsaw in 1858.

Meanwhile, to the 'General Dictionary,' a translation of Bayle (10 vols. fol. 1734), Sale contributed the whole of the oriental biographies which were published up to the time of his death; and when the 'Universal History' was first planned, Sale was one of those who were selected to carry it out. His coadjutors were the Rev. John Swinton, Dr. J. Campbell, Captain Shelvocke, Archibald Bower, and the impostor, George Psalmanazar [q. v.] Sale's part in the work was the portion dealing with the history of the world from the creation to the flood, which was published in 1739, after his death.

After the publication of the Koran in 1734, Sale attended with less regularity the meetings of the Society for the Promotion of Christian Knowledge, and he received payment for work which he had formerly done gratuitously. It is possible that the society did not view his translation of the Koran in a favourable light, and suspected his orthodoxy. His last recorded visit to the society is on 6 Aug. 1734, but directions were issued to him about some legal matters down to 6 July 1736. At this time he was occupied with the foundation of a publishing society called the Society for the Encouragement of Learning, to which belonged many noblemen and some of the most eminent literary men of the day. Sale served on the original committee. The meetings were held weekly, and the committee decided what works should be printed at the expense of the society, or with its assistance, and what should be the price of them. When the cost of printing had been repaid, the property of the work was to revert to the author [see CARTE, THOMAS, and ROE, SIR THOMAS].

Sale died of fever at his house in Surrey Street, Strand, on 13 Nov. 1736, and was buried at St. Clement Danes on 16 Nov. No stone marks the grave. Sale is described by his biographer as having 'a healthy constitution and a communicative mind in a comely person.' On 30 Nov. the Society for the Promotion of Christian Knowledge resolved, in recognition of Sale's services, to give twenty guineas to his wife and children, who were left in necessitous circumstances.

Sale married Marianne d'Argent, of French extraction (possibly related to a Huguenot family of this name). By her he had seven children. The eldest son, George James Sale (1728–1773), fellow of New College, Oxford (1748–65), was elected fellow of Winchester in 1765, and was rector of Bradford Peverel from 1768 to 1773, when he died without issue. Like his next brother, William Mitchell, he was distinguished for literary talents. William Mitchell Sale married Martha Pennington of Canterbury, and had an only daughter, who married Thomas Pennington, A.M., rector of Thorley. The third son, Samuel Sale, perished in the great earthquake at Lisbon. A daughter, Marianne Sale, married Edward Arkell, by whom she had an only child, Edward. Sale's three remaining children died young (manuscript notes by Pennington in 1734 edition of SALE'S *Koran*, belonging to the Rev. H. S. Pennington, rector of St. Clement Danes).

Sale's manuscripts passed into the possession of Hamerton, the administrator of his will, who printed a catalogue of them in French as well as in English, containing eighty-six items. They were eventually bought by Professor Thomas Hunt of Oxford for the Radcliffe Library, and are now in the Bodleian. Some of the manuscripts seem to have come from Aleppo, and in the Makamat of Hariri and in one or two other books Sale's name will be found scribbled in Arabic characters. In 1789 Hamerton published 'The Lives and Memorable Actions of many Illustrious Persons of the Eastern Nations.' In the title it states that the work was designed and begun by Sale, and completed by a gentleman who resided in Turkey nearly twenty years.

[Davenport's Sketch of the Life of George Sale; Books of the Society for the Promotion of Christian Knowledge.] H. T. L.

SALE, JOHN (1758–1827), vocalist and composer, the son of John Sale (1734–1802), junior vicar of Lincoln in 1761, and lay clerk of Windsor in 1767, was born in London in 1758. From 1767 to 1775 Sale was a chorister of Windsor and Eton, and from 1777 to 1796 lay vicar. In 1788 he was appointed gentleman of the Chapel Royal, in 1795 vicar choral of St. Paul's Cathedral, and in 1796 lay vicar of Westminster Abbey. In 1800 he succeeded to the position of almoner of St. Paul's and master of the choristers, which posts he held until his resignation in 1812. In 1818 he became senior gentleman or father of the Chapel Royal, and was excused further duty and attendance.

Sale possessed an excellent bass voice and sang as soloist and in concerted music at many important concerts and cathedral festivals. From 1789 to 1814 his name appeared in the Ancient Concerts programmes, where Handel's music occupied the chief place. He did not, however, neglect the homelier art of glee-singing. He conducted the glee club, and was from 1 Feb. 1785 honorary member, and from 14 Jan. 1812 secretary, to the Noblemen's Catch Club. Henry Phillips, himself a bass soloist, described Sale's basso-secondo as 'mellow and beautiful' (*Recollections*, i. 149). Sale's method was that of the best English school, careful and pure, and his articulation distinct. Possessed of considerable judgment and taste, he was much sought after as a teacher. He died, aged 69, at Marsham Street, Westminster, on 11 Nov. 1827, and was buried on the 19th at St. Paul's Cathedral.

Sale published, about 1800, 'A Collection of New Glees,' including six original numbers for three and four voices, namely, 'My Phillida, adieu,' 'Thyrsis, the music of that murmuring spring,' 'With an honest old friend,' 'No glory I covet,' 'With my jug of brown ale,' 'Sometimes a happy rustic swain.' He also edited Lord Mornington's glees. His son,

JOHN BERNARD SALE (1779–1856), organist, was born at Windsor on 24 June 1779. In 1785 he was a chorister of Windsor and Eton. In 1792 he belonged to the chorus of the Ancient Concerts, and in 1794 he sang as a principal soprano at the Hereford Three Choirs Festival. In 1800 he became lay vicar of Westminster Abbey, obtaining a second appointment in 1806; in 1803 he was admitted gentleman of the Chapel Royal, and in 1809 succeeded to the post of organist to St. Margaret's, Westminster. A similar appointment at the Chapel Royal was accepted in 1838 by Sale, who in the meantime had won a reputation as a teacher, and was in 1826 chosen to teach singing to the Princess Victoria. While most English basses could hardly be distinguished from baritones, Sale, like his father, had a true bass voice. He sang at the Ancient Concerts from 1821 to 1838. He died at Millbank, Westminster, on 16 Sept. 1856, aged 77. His three daughters survived him; two, Mary Anne and Sophia (*d.* 1869), were musicians; Laura, the youngest, married William John Thoms [q. v.], the antiquary.

He published, besides songs, duets, and arrangements, the glee 'You ask the reason why I love,' which gained the king of Hanover's prize at the Catch Club, 1844, and 'Psalms and Hymns,' a collection of church music especially adapted for St. Margaret's choir and congregation, 1837. John Bernard's brother,

GEORGE CHARLES SALE (1796–1869), organist, youngest son of John Sale, succeeded Dr. Busby in 1817 as organist of St. Mary's, Newington, and in 1826 was appointed organist of St. George's, Hanover Square. He died on 23 Jan. 1869.

[Grove's Dict. iii. 218; Annual Biogr. xiii. 466; Dict. of Musicians, ii. 406; Gent. Mag. 1856, ii. 652; Pohl's Haydn in London, passim; Quarterly Musical Mag., 1827 p. 544, 1828 p. 281; Harmonicon, 1827, i. 250; Annals of the Three Choirs, pp. 71, 76, 86; Musical World, 1837–56, passim; Lincoln Archæological Soc. Reports, 1891.] L. M. M.

SALE, SIR ROBERT HENRY (1782–1845), major-general, defender of Jalalabad, second son of Colonel Sale of the East India

Company's service, by his wife, daughter of Harry Brine, esq., of Buckden, Huntingdonshire, was born on 19 Sept. 1782. Educated with his brother George John (afterwards of the 17th and 4th dragoons) at Dr. Nicholas's school at Ealing, he obtained an ensign's commission in the 36th foot on 19 Jan. 1795. He was promoted to be lieutenant on 12 April 1797, and on 8 Jan. 1798 was transferred in the same rank to the 12th foot, then quartered at Fort George, Madras. He marched with his regiment to Tanjore, arriving there on 1 March, and on 22 July proceeded with it to join the force assembling under Lieutenant-general (afterwards Lord) Harris to act against Tipu Sultan. The 12th foot were in the first infantry brigade under Major-general Baird. On 7 March 1799 they were employed in an attempt to surprise the enemy's cavalry camp, and on the 8th took possession of Naldrug. Sale took part in the operations in the battle of Melavelly on 27 March and in the siege and storm of Seringapatam, which was carried by assault on 4 May. He received the silver medal for Seringapatam. He was engaged with his regiment under Colonel Stevenson, in the subsequent operations directed by Colonel the Hon. A. Wellesley (afterwards Duke of Wellington), commanding in Maisur, against the freebooter Dhundia Wagh, between July and September, the troops engaged receiving the thanks of the governor-general in council and of the Madras government. The 12th foot were then encamped near Seringapatam till the close of 1800. In December Sale served in the expedition into the Wainad and Malabar country under Colonel Pater against Paichi Raja. The service was very severe in this hilly and thickly wooded country, and was not concluded until May 1801, when the troops again received the thanks of government.

Sale returned with his regiment to Seringapatam, moving in October to Trichinopoly, where they remained for nearly four years, when they were again sent to Seringapatam. On 23 March 1806 Sale was promoted to be captain, and in April 1807, after an epidemic of fever, he accompanied his regiment to Cannanore. In December 1808 they embarked for Quilon in Travancore to wage war against the rajah of that province, arriving there on 29 Dec. On 15 Jan. 1809 Sale served with his regiment, which formed part of Colonel Chalmers's force, against the dewan of Travancore. After an engagement at Quilon which lasted for five hours, the enemy were defeated with the loss of fourteen guns. Again, on 31 Jan. he was engaged in another victorious action at Quilon, when another gun was captured. He took part in the storming of the Travancore lines and the action of Killianore on 21 Feb., when seven guns were captured and five thousand of the enemy defeated.

Sale arrived on 24 July 1809 with his regiment at Trichinopoly, where he married the same year. In August 1810 the regiment moved from Walajabad, where it had been quartered, to St. Thomas's Mount, and thence in September to Madras, where it embarked in the fleet to take part in the expedition against Mauritius. Sale landed in Mapon Bay with the troops on 28 Nov. He took part in the storm of the French position a few miles from Port Louis, and in the other operations resulting in the surrender of the island on 3 Dec. 1810. He remained in Mauritius until April 1813, when he moved with the regiment to Bourbon. He was promoted to be regimental major on 30 Dec. 1813, and served on the staff during his stay in Bourbon; on the restoration of that island to France in April 1815 Sale returned with his battalion to Mauritius. Sale sailed from Mauritius with the 1st battalion on 25 July for England, and landed at Portsmouth on 10 Nov. The regiment moved to Ireland, arriving at Cork on 26 Dec. and at Athlone on 9 Jan. 1818. Here the two battalions met; the second was disbanded, on reduction of the army, on 16 Jan.; Sale, as a junior major, was placed on half-pay on 25 March 1818.

Sale was brought back to full pay as major in the 13th foot on 28 June 1821, and joined the regiment at Dublin. He accompanied the 13th foot to Edinburgh in August 1822 to do duty during the visit of George IV, and proceeded thence to Chatham, and on 1 Jan. 1823 sailed with it for India, arriving at Calcutta in May.

Towards the end of 1823 Burmese incursions on British territory led to war with Burma, and an expedition was fitted out under the command of Major-general Sir Archibald Campbell. Lieutenant-colonel McCreagh, who commanded the 13th foot, having been appointed to command a brigade, the command of the regiment devolved upon Sale, who embarked with it on 5 April 1824, and entered the Irrawaddy on 10 May. Rangoon was occupied, and Sale with the 13th regiment drove the enemy from the neighbourhood. On 10 June Sale commanded two companies of the 13th foot and two companies of the 38th foot in the successful attack on the stronghold at Kamandin. The stockade was ten feet high, and the men, encouraged by Sale, helped one another up its face, entering the work simultaneously

with the party at the breach. Sir A. Campbell mentioned in his despatch that Sale was the first man who appeared on the top of the work. The attack on the seven stockades at Kamarut on 8 July was led by Sale at the head of his regiment. Sale had a personal encounter with the Burmese commander-in-chief, whom he killed in single combat, taking from him a valuable gold-hilted sword and scabbard.

At the end of November 1824 Sale commanded one of the two columns of attack which were to advance from Rangoon. With this column, eight hundred strong, on 1 Dec. Sale stormed the Burmese lines. On the 5th he drove the enemy from all their positions. On the 8th he attacked the rear of the enemy's lines opposite the Great Pagoda, and on the 15th stormed the enemy's entrenchment at Kokien, where he was severely wounded in the head. Sir A. Campbell again mentioned Sale in his despatch as 'an officer whose gallantry has been most conspicuous on every occasion since our arrival at Rangoon,' and, alluding to his wound, 'I trust his valuable services will not long remain unavailable.'

The Burmese army having retreated to Donabyu, the commander-in-chief determined on an advance on Prome, first sending Sale with a column to reduce the province of Bassein. Embarking on 10 Feb. 1825 at Rangoon, Sale arrived off Pagoda Point, Great Negrais, on the 14th. On the 26th the first stockade on the river was successfully stormed; others followed; and when the city of Bassein was reached on 3 March, it was found to be on fire and abandoned. Sale made an expedition up the river 120 miles, returning to Bassein on 23 March, and, having met with no resistance, he re-embarked with the troops under his command for Rangoon, where he arrived on 2 May. He was promoted to be regimental lieutenant-colonel on 2 June 1825, and on the same day his brother George, in the 4th dragoons, was promoted to be lieutenant-colonel; so their names for some years were together in the army list.

On 8 Aug. Sale embarked with his regiment at Rangoon to join the army at Prome, where he arrived on 25 Aug. On 1 Dec. 1825 he commanded the 1st brigade and repulsed the Shans and Burmese at Simbike, near Prome; the next day he stormed the enemy's position on the Napadi Hills. On 19 Jan. 1826 he commanded the successful assault from boats on the main face of the enemy's works at Malown, when he was severely wounded. He was again mentioned in despatches. The war was concluded the following month, and Sale returned with his regiment to India, arriving at Calcutta in the middle of April 1826. He was made a Companion of the Bath for his services in Burma.

Sale was with his regiment at Barhampur until November 1826, when he took it to Danapur for five years and then to Agra for four years, and in January 1835 he arrived at Karnal. On 28 June 1838 Sale was promoted to be brevet-colonel. In October he was appointed to command the 1st Bengal brigade of the army of the Indus, then assembling at Karnal. This brigade, which formed the advanced brigade throughout the first campaign in Afghanistan, was composed of the 13th light infantry and the 16th and 48th native infantry regiments.

The march from Karnal began on 8 Nov. 1838. Sale reached Rohri at the end of January 1839, crossed the Indus by a bridge of boats, and reached Shakarpur on 20 Feb. After a five days' halt at Dadar he entered the Bolan pass on 15 March, and reached Shalkot or Quetta on 26 March with little opposition but great loss of baggage-animals. Want of supplies was greatly felt, and the force had to be put on reduced rations. After a halt of eleven days the Khojak pass was traversed, with further loss of animals, baggage, and ammunition, but without opposition, and Sale entered Kandahar on 26 April. Here a halt of two months was made to allow crops to ripen and the army to rest and refit. In this interval Sale was sent, on 12 May, with a mixed force of two thousand five hundred men, Abbott's battery of artillery, two 18-pounder guns, and two 5½-inch mortars, to reduce Girishk and dislodge the Kandahar chiefs from their refuge. After a fatiguing march the river Halmand was crossed on 18 May, and Sale found Girishk deserted, the Afghan chiefs having retired towards Seistan. Leaving a regiment of the shah's contingent to occupy Girishk and other abandoned places, Sale hastened back, on 24 May, to Kandahar, where he arrived on 29 May.

On 27 June the march to Kabul was resumed, and on 21 July the army arrived in front of Ghazni. The Kabul gate was blown in by the engineers on the morning of 23 July, and Sale commanded the storming column, composed of all the European infantry in the force; the advanced section, consisting of the light companies under Colonel Dennie, made good their entrance, and were at once supported by Sale with the main column. There was a sturdy conflict at the gate, and amid the crumbling masonry and the falling timber, Sale was brought to

the ground by an Afghan sabre-cut in the face. After a desperate struggle with his assailant, whose skull he clave, he regained his feet, and the fortress was soon in possession of the British. Ghazni being well provisioned, the army was able to recruit, and after a week's rest the march was resumed and Kabul entered without further opposition on 7 Aug. 1839, Dost Muhammad having fled to Bokhara.

On 23 July 1839 Sale was given the local rank of major-general while serving in Afghanistan. He was made a K.C.B. for his services with the army of the Indus, and the shah bestowed upon him the order of the second class of the Durani Empire. On the break-up of the army of the Indus in October 1839 and the departure of Lord Keane, Major-general Sir Willoughby Cotton took command of the troops in Afghanistan, and Sale was second in command. He spent the winter at Jalalabad, whither Shah Shuja had moved his court, and where Lady Sale and his daughter joined him and accompanied him to Kabul when the shah returned there in the spring of 1840. In spite of the subsidies paid to the hill tribes, the escort was attacked on the way.

In the autumn of 1840 Dost Muhammad was again in the field and raising the whole country against the British. Sale was sent on 24 Sept. to chastise some rebellious chiefs in Kohistan, the hill country north of Kabul, his brigade consisting of the 13th light infantry, the 27th and two companies of the 37th native infantry, Abbott's 9-pounder battery, two of the shah's horse-artillery guns, a 24-pounder howitzer, two mortars, the 2nd Bengal light cavalry, and a regiment of the shah's horse. On 29 Sept. the enemy was found strongly posted in front of the village of Tutandara, six miles north-east of Charikar, their flanks supported by small detached forts. Sale threatened both flanks and attacked the centre in force with complete success. His attack on the fort of Jalgah on 3 Oct. was less successful, but, although the attacking column was at first beaten off with loss, the enemy evacuated the fort in the evening and fled. On 18 Oct. an attack was made on Babu-Kush-Ghar, when the enemy retired. On 19 Oct. Sale was reinforced by the remaining six companies of the 37th native infantry and two 9-pounders, and on the 20th he attacked and captured Kardarrah and Baidak. For the remainder of the month Sale was engaged in minor operations and ineffectual attempts to capture Dost Muhammad, who was then in the Nijrao country.

On 29 Oct. Sale was at Bagh-i-Alam when he heard that Dost Muhammad was in the Kohistan valley. On 2 Nov. he encountered and defeated him near the village of Parwan. In the cavalry charge the British officers covered themselves with glory, but the native troopers fled, and the Afghan horsemen, emboldened by this craven conduct, charged nearly up to the British guns. Broadfoot of the engineers and Dr. Lord, political agent, who accompanied the cavalry, were, with the adjutant, killed, and several of the officers were severely wounded. The British infantry, advancing, recovered the lost ground, and cleared the Parwandara or pass of Parwan, the enemy, completely defeated, flying to the Panjsher valley. Dost Muhammad, seeing the hopelessness of further resistance, went to Kabul and surrendered himself to Sir William Macnaghten. He accompanied Sir Willoughby Cotton to India, leaving Kabul on 12 Nov., when Major-general William George Keith Elphinstone [q. v.] succeeded to the Afghanistan command. Sale returned with his force to Kabul.

Some reductions and alterations were made in the army of occupation, which settled down into the quiet life of cantonments. Many of the married officers had sent for their wives and families, and, wrapt in a false sense of security, were oblivious of the coming storm. On 9 Aug. 1841 Sale's youngest daughter was married at Kabul to Lieutenant J. L. D. Sturt of the engineers. Notwithstanding that the inhabitants of the country manifested their antipathy to Europeans by continual insults and occasional murders; that the shah was daily, by his conduct, alienating his subjects; and that not a single month passed without a punitive expedition, no suspicion of danger influenced the actions of the political and military authorities. At an early stage of the occupation Sale had protested against placing the British troops in cantonments in the position proposed, and had vainly advocated the occupation of the Bala-Hissar, where a British force could have held Kabul against any odds. While contemplating a large reduction in the not over large army of occupation, the government now determined, for the sake of 4,000*l.* a year, to reduce the subsidies paid to the hill tribes to keep open the passes and refrain from plunder. The Ghilzai sardars were informed of the decision at the beginning of October 1841. The hillmen at once rose and occupied the passes in force, cutting the communications between Kabul and India.

Sale, who was about to proceed with his brigade to India on relief, and with whom Mac-

naghten, appointed governor of Bombay, was to have returned to India, was directed to clear the passes to Jalalabad. On 12 Oct. he moved from Butkhak into the Khurd Kabul pass, his force consisting of the 13th light infantry, the 35th native infantry, two field guns, some native sappers, and some Jazailchis. Crowning the height on each side of the defile, Sale forced the pass, but was wounded early in the fight by a bullet in the ankle and relinquished the command to Lieutenant-colonel Dennie. On reaching Khurd Kabul the 13th light infantry returned to Butkhak, leaving the rest of the force under Lieutenant-colonel Monteith at Khurd Kabul. In these positions the force remained for nine days, Sale refusing to move without a sufficient force, transport, and ammunition. He moved from Khurd Kabul on 22 Oct. with the 13th light infantry, the 35th and four companies of the 37th native infantry, No. 6 field (camel) battery, the mountain train, the corps of sappers and miners, a squadron of the 5th light cavalry, and a risala of the shah's second cavalry. He made his way cautiously through the defiles of the Haft Kotul, occupying the heights on each side with skirmishers, and on reaching the valley of Tezin attacked and captured the fort. The loss was slight, the rearguard suffering most, but a good deal of baggage and ammunition was carried off by the enemy.

Sale halted at Tezin on the night of 22 Oct. The political officers were all powerful, and as Macnaghten ruled at Kabul, so Macgregor controlled Sale at Tezin, and precious days were wasted in making a treaty with the faithless Afghans instead of, by seizing their forts and breaking their power, forcing them to keep open the passes. On 26 Oct. Sale sent back, under command of Major Griffiths, the 37th native infantry, three companies of Captain Broadfoot's sappers, and half the mountain train to Kabar Jabar, between Tezin and Khurd Kabul, to keep open the route through which he had just passed, and to await the arrival of a regiment expected from Kabul. Being much pressed for baggage animals, he appropriated the disposable animals of the troops sent back. On the same day he marched to Seh-Baba and reached his first camping ground with no other opposition than some sharp skirmishing between his baggage and rear guards and the enemy. On 27 Oct. he moved to Kata Sang through a narrow pass, after reaching the summit of which it was necessary for the rearguard to fight throughout the rest of the march, inflicting severe loss upon the enemy. At Kata Sang Sale received information that the enemy were massing to resist him in the Pari-dara and Jagdalak passes. Captain Macgregor, the political officer, assured Sale that there was no national feeling of hostility, and that after the treaty he had made there would be no organised attack. Sale, however, avoided the Pari-dara route, where the enemy were prepared to resist him, and on the 28th took the route to the south over the hills, a chord of the arc, a segment of which was occupied by the enemy. Here Sale missed an opportunity of striking a deadly blow, and of crushing the insurrection. Had he turned sharply to his left when opposite the defile, owing to the peculiar configuration of the ground, he would have caught the Ghilzais in a hopeless position, swarming along the southern margin of the pass to overwhelm, as they believed, the British column locked amid the winding of the defile below—would have snared them in their own net, and driven them headlong over the precipice. It is possible that ignorance of the ground or deference to Macgregor's treaty may have been the reason of the omission, but it was a serious blunder having momentous consequences. Sale was attacked after passing the outlet of the Pari-dara, but held the Afghans in check. On account, however, of the jaded condition of his camels he had to destroy a good deal of camp equipage to prevent it falling into the enemy's hands. On the 29th Sale marched from Jagdalak to Surkh-ab, and his rearguard had some sharp fighting in forcing the passage of the Kotal-i-Jagdalak. On the 30th Gandamak was reached without further molestation.

On 5 Nov. on the urgent representations of Broadfoot and (Sir) Henry Havelock [q.v.], Sale sent a force to Mamu Khel, which captured the fort of Mir Afzul Khan, who was molesting the British camp. On 10 Nov. Sale received the news of the outbreak at Kabul, and the murder on 2 Nov. of Sir Alexander Burnes [q. v.], accompanied by peremptory orders from Elphinstone to return at once with his whole force to Kabul. Sale called a council of war, and, concurring in its advice, continued his march the following day towards Jalalabad, where, after a successful contest at Fatehabad, he arrived on 12 Nov. 1841, the Afghans hovering about his rear all the way, but meeting with severe punishment. On 15 Nov. he wrote to Elphinstone explaining his reasons for taking this course, which were briefly that his camp equipage had been destroyed; he had three hundred sick and wounded; there was no longer a single depot of provisions on the road to

Kabul; his available carriage was insufficient to bring on one day's rations with it; the whole country was in arms; his ammunition was insufficient; with the means at his disposal he could force neither the Jagdalak nor the Khurd Kabul pass, and if the débris of his force should reach Kabul, it would be only to find the Kabul garrison without the means of subsistence. Regard for the honour and interests of the government compelled him to put Jalalabad into a state of defence until the Kabul force should fall back on it or succour arrive from Peshawar.

Considering that Major Griffiths, with the 37th native infantry and three guns, sent back by Sale to Kabar Jabar and recalled to Kabul by Elphinstone, made good his way through the passes in spite of the Ghilzai attack, and reached Kabul on 3 Nov. without even the loss of any baggage, it is difficult to understand why Sale could not have secured his sick and wounded and his baggage in one of the defensible forts in his neighbourhood, and then, unencumbered, made a rapid march to Kabul, where his appearance would have been a blow to the insurrection and new life to the British cause. Even if he did not go to Kabul, he would have been of much greater use to the Kabul force had he remained at Gandamak, where he could have maintained himself at least as easily as at Jalalabad, and could have held out a helpful hand to the retiring Kabul force. On the other hand it must be remembered that Sale's decision must have been deliberately taken, for he had the strongest personal inducements to return to Kabul, where his wife and daughter and son-in-law shared the dangers of the garrison.

The defences of Jalalabad were in a miserable condition, and there were no food supplies. Sale's force numbered about two thousand men, composed of seven hundred men of the 13th light infantry, half of whom were recruits who had joined from England during the summer; the 35th native infantry, 750 men; Broadfoot's sappers, 150 men; forty men of the shah's infantry; one squadron (130 men) of the 5th Bengal cavalry under Captain Oldfield; one risala of Shah Shuja's contingent (ninety sabres); Backhouse's mountain train (sixty men); and Abbott's battery (120 men). A successful sortie was made by Monteith on 14 Nov., which cleared the neighbourhood of Afghans and enabled supplies to be got in. Abbott and Broadfoot were entrusted with the duty of placing the town in a state of defence. On the 21st Sale heard of the destruction of the Charikar garrison, and the following day of the evacuation of Pesh Bolak, east of the Khaibar pass, and by the end of the month Sale was surrounded by six thousand Afghans. Another successful sortie was made by Dennie on 1 Dec., which left the garrison unmolested for some time and enabled the provisional defences to be completed. On 2 Jan. 1842 Sale heard of the murder of Macnaghten, and on the 9th he received orders from Elphinstone to evacuate Jalalabad and march to Peshawar, in accordance with a convention made at Kabul. The despatch informed Sale that Akbar Khan had given a safe-conduct, and that he would be unmolested on his march. It is impossible to account for the imbecility which could put faith in the Afghans after the events which had occurred. Sale at this time intercepted a despatch from this very Akbar Khan to a chief near Jalalabad exhorting the faithful to assemble and fight the infidels, and he so informed Elphinstone, and declined to move without further orders. On 13 Jan. a solitary horseman, Dr. Brydon, wounded and exhausted, arrived to tell the fearful tale of the annihilation of the Kabul force of 4,500 men with its ten thousand camp followers. Broadfoot, the acting engineer, laid before Sale the condition of Jalalabad, and advised him, if he thought he could not hold out, to march that night for Peshawar while retreat was possible.

On 23 Jan. came news of Colonel Wild's attempt to force the Khaibar and the abandonment of Ali Masjid. Every precaution was taken by Sale and the Jalalabad garrison to enable them to fight to the last, and they prepared for the worst. On 26 Jan., however, Macgregor received a letter from Shah Shuja referring to the treaty, and asking Sale's intentions in remaining in Jalalabad. A council of war was called on the following day, which was presided over by Sale and attended by Captain Macgregor, political officer, Lieutenant-colonels Dennie and Monteith, and Captains Abbott, Broadfoot, Oldfield, and Backhouse. Captains Havelock and Wade, Sale's staff officers, were also present, but had no vote. Sale and Macgregor proposed to negotiate for the evacuation, which was vehemently opposed by Broadfoot and Oldfield, but agreed to by the rest; the meeting was, however, adjourned until the following day, when, after a heated discussion, the reply to Shah Shuja, agreed to by the majority, modified as regards hostages, was approved and sent. This reply was briefly that, if the shah had no further need of their services, they would evacuate Jalalabad on his giving them formal permission to do so, provided Akbar Khan were withdrawn, that safe-conduct were guaran-

teed to the force on their return to India, and that hostages were given.

The decision of Sale and the majority of the council was based upon the consideration that the governor-general had abandoned them by his despatch directing that, if Kabul fell, all other stations should be evacuated; and that, if they defied the shah, the British captives might suffer, while by negotiating time would at any rate be gained. On 12 Feb. the same council was assembled to hear the shah's rejoinder, which was a request that the members would affix their signatures and seals to Macgregor's letter. In the meantime there had been considerable discussion as to the situation, and, though Sale and Macgregor urged the members to affix their seals, the demand of the shah was seized upon as an opportunity to withdraw from the proposals contained in the letter of 28 Jan. The shah was accordingly informed that the council declined to negotiate further until assured that he no longer desired their services.

These councils of war have been the subject of considerable discussion, not generally favourable to Sale and Macgregor. The original papers came into the hands of the India office only in 1890, and a study of them shows that, while Sale was too easily influenced by Macgregor to put trust in the crafty Afghan, his chief hope seems to have been that negotiations would gain time, which was all important. The credit of withstanding all attempts at evacuation, and of almost alone upholding the necessity of maintaining the position of Jalalabad to the last, belongs to George Broadfoot. The very day after the council had been held Sale received intelligence that (Sir) George Pollock [q. v.] had arrived at Peshawar to command the force for his relief.

On 19 Feb. severe earthquakes occurred, causing great destruction of buildings. They undid in an hour all that Sale's force had constructed in three months. Nothing daunted, however, Sale set to work the next day to reconstruct the defences, and Broadfoot was again his right hand in the work. Earthquake shocks of a milder form continued to recur during the next month, but little damage was done by them. On 28 Feb. and on 2 and 4 March Akbar Khan made attacks which were repulsed. Provisions began to fall short, and the investment was drawn closer; but successful sorties were made on 1 and 24 March, and again on 1 April, when five hundred sheep were captured. When Sale proceeded to distribute the sheep among the different regiments and corps of his force, a pleasing incident occurred: the 35th native infantry desired that their share might be given to their friends, the 13th light infantry, as animal food was less necessary to them than to European troops.

On 5 April Macgregor's spies brought in false news of the defeat of Pollock in the Khaibar, and on the 6th Akbar Khan fired a salute, as was supposed, in honour of this victory. Urged by Broadfoot and Abbott and other fiery spirits, Sale, who was eager to fight but loth to take the responsibility, made arrangements to give battle to Akbar on the following day and, if successful, to move with all his baggage and stores towards the Khaibar. In the evening he learned that Pollock had been victorious at the Khaibar, and that Akbar's salute was to celebrate the murder of Shah Shuja at Kabul. Sale nevertheless determined to fight on the morrow as already arranged. Accordingly, at daybreak on 7 April, he formed his troops in three columns of attack, under command respectively of Dennie, Monteith, and Havelock. The attack was completely successful, but Dennie was killed leading the 13th light infantry to victory. Akbar Khan's lines were carried by 7 A.M., and his camp, baggage, artillery, arms, ammunition, and horses fell into Sale's hands. Akbar, with the wreck of his army, fled towards Kabul, and the chiefs of the districts in the Khaibar direction hastened to submit to Sale.

On 16 April Pollock arrived at Jalalabad with his relieving column to find that Sale had relieved himself. Lord Ellenborough, the new governor-general, issued a highly complimentary order, in which he alluded to the garrison of Jalalabad as that 'illustrious garrison.' A silver medal and six months' batta was granted to every officer, non-commissioned officer, and man, both European and native, which belonged to the garrison on 7 April 1842. The order was directed to be read to all the troops, and a salute of twenty-one guns to be fired at every principal station of the army in India.

A long stay was made by Pollock at Jalalabad, partly on account of sickness and want of transport, but mainly because of the indecision of the government as to the course to be pursued. On 16 June 1842 Sale was made a Knight Grand Cross of the Bath for his defence of Jalalabad. Towards the end of July Sale moved his division (the first) to Fatehabad, on the road to Kabul, and on 20 Aug. Pollock marched from Jalalabad with the remainder of the army. On 8 Sept. Sale encountered the enemy at the Jagdalak pass, where they occupied a position of great strength, and, after some sharp fighting and very fatiguing climbing, dispersed them.

Sale, always to the front when fighting was going on, was wounded leading his men up the heights. On 12 and 13 Sept. some twenty thousand men had occupied every post of vantage in the Tezin pass, but Sale drove them from crag to crag, contested at every step, until the pass was cleared, but only to find numbers assembled in an almost impregnable position on the Haft Kotal (7,800 feet). The hill was after much labour scaled, and the enemy driven from height to height. A decisive victory was gained, and on 15 Sept. Sale encamped his division at Kabul.

On arrival at Kabul, Sir Richmond Campbell Shakespear [q. v.] had been at once despatched with six hundred horsemen to rescue the captives at Bamian, and on the 17th Sale took a brigade of his Jalalabad troops and pushed on to Shakespear's support. The captives, who had by bribery already effected their own release, met Shakespear on 17 Sept. and the following day were safe in Sale's camp.

On 12 Oct. Sale led the advanced guard on the return march to India by the Khaibar pass, and, having exercised great caution, met with no difficulty, and reached Ali Masjid on 12 Nov.

On 17 Dec., at the head of the Jalalabad garrison, Sale crossed the Satlaj by the bridge of boats into Firozpur, and was received with great honour and ceremony by the governor-general. On 24 Feb. 1843 the thanks of parliament were unanimously voted to Sale for the skill, intrepidity, and perseverance displayed in the military operations in Afghanistan. The resolution was moved in the House of Lords by the Duke of Wellington, and in the House of Commons by Sir Robert Peel. On the death of General Edward Morrison, colonel of the 13th (Prince Albert's) regiment of light infantry, Sale received on 15 Dec. 1843, as a special promotion for distinguished service, the colonelcy of his old regiment, a most unusual distinction for so junior an officer. In addition to the special medal for Jalalabad, Sale received medals for Ghazni and Kabul.

Sale went to England, but returned to India on appointment, on 29 March 1844, as quartermaster-general of the queen's troops in the East Indies. On the outbreak of the Sikh war, towards the end of 1845, he served as quartermaster-general of the army under Sir Hugh (afterwards Lord) Gough. His left thigh was shattered by a grape-shot at the battle of Mudki on 18 Dec., and he died from the effects on 21 Dec. 1845.

Sale was a brave soldier. He was nicknamed 'Fighting Bob,' and wherever there was fighting he was always in the thick of it. His men followed him anywhere. He was too much afraid of responsibility to make a good general, nor indeed had he the special gifts which make a great commander. Sir Robert Peel, in the House of Commons, paid a graceful tribute to his memory when proposing a vote of thanks to the army of the Satlaj, and suggested a public monument. A portrait of Sale was painted by George Clint, A.R.A., and engraved in mezzotinto by Thomas Lupton. Another portrait was painted by Scarlet Davis, and in 1846 was in the possession of John Hinxman, esq.

Sale married, in 1809, Florentia (born 13 Aug. 1790), daughter of George Wynch, esq. She was at Ludiana at the time of her husband's death. On the retreat of the British force from Kabul in January 1842, and the massacre which ensued, Lady Sale had shared the horrors of those cold snowy days and nights. She did what she could to alleviate the sufferings of the women and children and the wounded. Her clothes were riddled with bullets, and she was twice wounded and had a bullet in her wrist. With her daughter, Mrs. Sturt, she soothed the last moments of her mortally wounded son-in-law, Lieutenant Sturt of the engineers, who died near Khurd Kabul on 9 Jan. 1842, and was the only officer who received Christian burial. At last, on 10 Jan., Akbar Khan had compassion on these unfortunate women and children, and carried them, with other prisoners and hostages, to a fort in the Khurd Kabul. Their baggage was all looted, and they had only the clothes they were wearing. Fortunately, before leaving Kabul, Lady Sale had taken out her diary to make an entry, and then, finding her baggage gone, put it in a bag which she tied to her waist. This graphic account, begun at Kabul in September 1841, was continued through her captivity, and published in 1843. On 11 Jan. 1842 the captives were moved from Khurd Kabul; they reached Jagdalak on the 13th, on the 15th Tigri, a fortified town in the valley of Lughman, twenty-five miles north of Jalalabad, and on the 17th Badiabad, eight miles higher up the valley, the fort of which formed the prison of nine ladies, twenty gentlemen, and fourteen children, besides seventeen European soldiers, two European women, and one child. Crowded together, with no spare clothes nor necessaries, except coarse food and shelter, they were nevertheless not molested, and Lady Sale was even allowed to carry on a correspondence with her husband in Jalalabad. They suffered a good deal from the earthquake of 19 Feb. and frequent earthquakes

during the following month. On 11 April, after the battle of Jalalabad, they were moved from Tigri, and reached Tezin on the 19th. Here some of the party, including General Elphinstone, who died on 23 April, were left, but Lady Sale and her daughter, with the remainder of the party, went on to Zandah on the 22nd, remaining there a whole month. On 23 May they left Zandah, and the next day arrived at Nur Muhammad, Mir Akor's fort near Kabul. On 25 Aug. the captives were moved from Nur Muhammad, and reached Bamian on 3 Sept., in charge of Saleh Muhammad Khan. Having ascertained that this man was open to bribery, a paper was drawn up in which the prisoners agreed to pay him twenty thousand rupees down and a pension of twelve thousand rupees per annum to effect their escape. On 18 Sept. they heard of the approach of Pollock and Nott to Kabul from Maidan and Butkhak respectively, and that a light force had been sent to their aid, so on the 16th they started from Bamian, and on the 17th, at the forts at the foot of the Kalu pass, met Sir Richmond Shakespeare on his way with six hundred Kazlbash horsemen to rescue them. They continued their march under his protection. On the following day they met Sale and his brigade, who arrived just in time to prevent their recapture by an Afghan force under Sultan Jan. On 21 Sept. they arrived at Kabul. After her husband's death Lady Sale continued to reside in the hills in India on a pension of 500*l.* a year, granted by the queen as a mark of approbation of her conduct and of her husband's services. In 1853 she visited the Cape of Good Hope for the benefit of her health, and died at Cape Town on 6 July, a few days after her arrival there. Lady Sale was *par excellence* 'a soldier's wife.' She was the companion and friend of her husband throughout a life of military vicissitude, sympathising with him in all that concerned his profession, quick in perception, self-reliant and practical.

[Despatches; War Office Records; India Office Records; Stocqueler's Memorials of Afghanistan, Calcutta, 1843; Gleig's Sale's Brigade in Afghanistan, London, 1846; Kaye's History of the War in Afghanistan, London, 1851; Kaye's Lives of Indian Officers, London, 1867; Durand's First Afghan War and its Causes, London, 1879; Low's First Afghan War, from the Journal and Correspondence of Major-general Augustus Abbott, London, 1879; Forbes's Afghan Wars, London, 1892; Eyre's Military Operations at Cabul, London, 1843; Low's Life and Correspondence of Field-Marshal Sir George Pollock, London, 1873; Malleson's Hist. of Afghanistan, London, 1878; Lady Sale's Journal of the Disasters in Afghanistan, London, 1843; Welsh's Military Reminiscences, London, 1830; Hough's Political and Military Events in British India from 1756 to 1849, London, 1853; Vibart's Military History of the Madras Engineers, London, 1881; Professional Papers of the Corps of Royal Engineers, Occasional Papers Series, vol. iii. 1879; Hist. Review, January 1893; Gent. Mag. 1846 and 1853; The Defence of Jalalabad, engravings, with letterpress at the end by Colonel W. Sale, fol. London, 1846, with portrait of Sir R. Sale as frontispiece; Annual Register, 1845; Broadfoot's Career of Major George Broadfoot, C.B., London, 1888; Cannon's Historical Record of the Twelfth or the East Suffolk Regiment of Foot, London, 1848; Cannon's Historical Record of the Thirteenth, First Somerset, or the Prince Albert's Regiment of Light Infantry, London, 1848; English Cyclopædia, 1872.] R. H. V.

SALE-BARKER, LUCY ELIZABETH DRUMMOND DAVIES (1841–1892), writer for the young, born in 1841, was the third and youngest daughter of Francis Henry Davies (1791–1863), registrar of the court of chancery, and of his wife, Lady Lucy Clementina (*d.* 1879), only sister of George Drummond, fourteenth earl of Perth and sixth duke of Melfort. She was twice married: first, on 25 Aug. 1858, to Lieutenant-colonel James John Villiers, who died in command of the 74th highlanders at Belasse, India, on 10 May 1862, aged 38 (*Gent. Mag.* 1862, ii. 233); and, secondly, on 10 Aug. 1865, to John Sale-Barker of Cadogan Place, Chelsea, who died, 6 Oct. 1884. Mrs. Sale-Barker died on 6 May 1892.

Mrs. Sale-Barker began her literary career with occasional articles for the magazines, and about 1872 began to write regularly for children. Between 1874 and 1888 she published more than forty volumes for juvenile readers. Many of the stories she had composed for her own children. Some of her publications bore such titles as 'Little Bright Eyes' Picture Book' and 'Little Golden Locks' Story Book.' She edited 'Little Wide-Awake,' a magazine for children, from its commencement in 1874 until her death, and wrote the verses for Kate Greenaway's popular 'Birthday Book for Children' (1880).

[Times, 9 May 1892; Burke's Peerage, s.v. Perth; Allibone's Dict. s. v. 'Barker,' Suppl. i. 93; Brit. Mus. Cat.] E. L.

SALESBURY. [See SALISBURY.]

'SALESBY,' ROBERT OF (*fl.* 1150), chancellor of Sicily. [See ROBERT.]

SALGADO, JAMES (*fl.* 1680), Spanish refugee, of a good Spanish family, became a Romish priest of the order of the Domini-

cana. Becoming converted to protestantism, he suffered much by the inquisition of Spain, and after visiting France, Italy, and the United Netherlands, came to England shortly before 1678. On 26 Dec. 1678 Andrew Sall [q. v.] signed a certificate, dated from Christ Church, Oxford, testifying to his civil behaviour in the university; Sall recommended him for employment in tuition. In his dedication of the 'Description of the Plaza' to Charles II Salgado speaks of his pinching poverty. It is possible he left England for Holland before 1684.

Salgado wrote: 1. 'The Romish Priest turn'd Protestant, with the Reasons of his Conversion, wherein the true Church is exposed to the view of Christians and derived out of the Holy Scriptures,' London, 1679, 4to (dedicated to the lords and commons in parliament). 2. 'A brief Description of the Nature of the Basilisk or Cockatrice' (anon.) (1680 ?), 4to. 3. ''Συμβίωσις, or the intimate converse of Pope and Devil attended by a Cardinal and Buffoon. To which is annexed the portrait of each with a brief explication thereof,' London, 1681 (dedicated to Prince Rupert, duke of Cumberland); Manchester, 1823, 8vo; with 'An Appendix wherein the Hellish Machinations of the Pope are further searched into on the occasion of the never enough to be lamented death of Sir Edmundbury Godfrey,' London, 1681. 4. 'An impartial and brief Description of the Plaza or sumptuous Market Place of Madrid and the Bull-baiting there, together with the History of the famous Placidus,' London, 1683, 4to (dedicated to Charles II); reprinted in 'Harleian Miscellany,' vol. vii. 5. 'Geraldus Lisardo de regimine morali per Jacobum Salgado Hispanum,' Amsterdam, 1684 (date corrected to 1683).

[Salgado's works; Harleian Miscellany, vii. 237 *n.*] W. A. S.

SALISBURY, Earls of. [See Longespée, William de, first earl of the Longespée family, *d.* 1226; Longespée, William de, second earl, 1212 ?–1250; Montacute, William de, first earl of the Montacute family, 1301–1344; Montacute, William de, second earl, 1328–1397; Montacute, John de, third earl, 1350 ?–1400; Montacute, Thomas de, fourth earl, 1388–1428; Neville, Richard, first earl of the Neville family, 1400–1460; Neville, Richard, second earl, 1428–1471; Cecil, Robert, first earl of the Cecil family, 1563–1612; Cecil, James, third earl, *d.* 1683; Cecil, James, fourth earl, *d.* 1698.]

SALISBURY, Countess of. [See Pole, Margaret, 1473–1541.]

SALISBURY, ENOCH ROBERT GIBBON (1819–1890), barrister, eldest son of Joseph Salisbury of Bagillt, Flintshire, was born on 7 Nov. 1819. He became a student of the Inner Temple, 7 Jan. 1850, and was called to the bar, 17 Nov. 1852. He went the North Wales circuit, where he had a good practice, but his chief success was as a parliamentary counsel. He was elected in the liberal interest M.P. for Chester in 1857, but he was unsuccessful in contesting the seat in 1859. His knowledge of books relating to Wales and the border counties was remarkable. Of these he made a fine collection, which is now in the possession of Cardiff College. He died at his house, Glen-aber, Saltney, near Chester, on 27 Oct. 1890, and was buried at Eccleston, near that city. He married, on 28 June 1842, Sarah, youngest daughter of the Rev. Arthur Jones, D.D. She died on 2 March 1879, leaving a son and five daughters.

Salisbury published: 1. 'A Letter on National Education, suggested by "A Letter on State Education in Wales,"' 1849, 16mo. 2. 'A Catalogue of Cambrian Books at Glen-aber, Chester, 1500–1799, not mentioned in Rowlands's Cambrian Bibliography,' Carnarvon, 1874, 8vo. 3. 'Border Counties Literature, a Catalogue of Border County Books in the Glen-aber Library, Chester, A.D. 1500–1882,' pt. i. Chester, 12mo, no date. 4. 'Border Counties Worthies' (reprinted from the 'Oswestry Advertiser'), 1st and 2nd ser. London, 1880, 8vo.

[Foster's Men at the Bar, p. 410; British Museum and Manchester Free Library Catalogues; information from Mr. T. Cann Hughes.] A. N.

SALISBURY or SALESBURY, HENRY (1561–1637 ?), Welsh grammarian, born in 1561 at Dolbelidr (now known as Ffynonfair) in the parish of Henllan, Denbighshire, was probably the youngest son of Foulke, third son of Piers Salesbury of Bachymbyd and Rûg, a branch of the Salesburys of Llewenny, Denbighshire (cf. Williams, *Records of Denbigh*, p. 182). He matriculated on 15 Dec. 1581 at St. Alban Hall, Oxford, and graduated B.A. on 1 Feb. 1584–5 and (under the name of Robert) M.A. on 28 June 1588 (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* s.v.; Clarke, *Register*, iii. 126). He studied medicine, which he afterwards practised 'with great success' at Denbigh; but 'he was esteemed by the learned not only an eminent physician, but a curious critic, especially as to matters relating to the antiquities and language of his country' (Wood). Dr. John Davies (1570 ?–1644) [q. v.] referred to him as 'medicus doctis annumerandus.' In 1593

he published a Welsh grammar, bearing the title 'Grammatica Britannica in usum linguæ studiosorum succinctâ methodo et perspicuitate facili conscripta, et nunc in lucem edita' (London, 8vo); the first Welsh grammar, that of Dr. Ioan Dafydd or John David Rhys [q. v.], was published in the preceding year. Salesbury dedicated his book to Henry, earl of Pembroke; no copy is now known. He also began a Welsh-Latin dictionary, to which he gave the title 'Geirva Tavod Cymraec: hoc est, Vocabularium Linguæ Gomeritanæ,' &c., and this he intended to publish with a new edition of his grammar; but, according to Wood, the manuscript was 'left imperfect,' and came into the hands of Dr. John Davies, who refers to it as unfinished. Davies is, however, said by Wood to have largely utilised the work in the preparation of his own dictionary; but this must have been with Salesbury's consent, as Davies states in his preface (dated 31 May 1632) that Salesbury was alive at the time of the publication of his work. The manuscript was perused by Edward Lhuyd [q.v.], who gave in his 'Archæologia Britannica' (Oxford, 1707) a list of words included in Salesbury's manuscript, but omitted in Dr. Davies's 'Dictionary' (Lhuyd, pp. iv. 213–21). Its present whereabouts is not known.

Some commendatory verses, by Salesbury, in Latin and Welsh, and a metrical version of Psalm xv. are in 'Egluryn Phraethineb' (1595), edited by Henry Perry [q. v.] He seems to have married Margery, daughter of Piers Salesbury of Llanrhaiadr, and to have died in Chester on 6 Oct. 1637, 'being of great age.' His second son, Foulke, was an alderman of Chester.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. i. 589, 667, and Fasti, i. 225 (where Humphreys gives further particulars); Preface to Dr. John Davies's Dictionary, 1632; Williams's Records of Denbigh, p. 182; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. ed. Herbert, ii. 1278.]

D. Ll. T.

SALISBURY, JOHN OF (*d.* 1180), bishop of Chartres. [See John.]

SALISBURY, JOHN (1500?–1573), bishop of Sodor and Man, born about 1500, was a member of the ancient family settled at Llewenny in Denbighshire, whose name was frequently spelt Salesbury or Salusbury. He was educated at Cambridge, where he proceeded B.A. in 1519–20, M.A. in 1523, and B.D. in 1534. After his arts course he entered the Benedictine order, and became a monk of Bury St. Edmunds. He subsequently repaired to Oxford, where he graduated in both the canon and civil law in 1529–30 (Wood, *Fasti Oxon.* i. 81, 84; his christian name is given as Thomas in Boase's *Reg. of Univ. of Oxford*, i. 156). Here he associated with Thomas Gerard [q. v.] and other early protestants, and is himself mentioned as a 'gospeller' (Strype, *Eccles. Memorials*, I. i. 569; Foxe, *Actes and Monuments*, ed. 1846, v. 428). Suspected of holding heretical opinions, he was imprisoned for a year at Oxford by order of Cardinal Wolsey.

On returning to his abbey he was for five years little better than a prisoner, till Henry VIII appointed him prior of St. Faith's, Horsham. That post he and the six monks under him soon resigned to the king, subscribing an acknowledgment of the royal supremacy on 17 Aug. 1534 (*Deputy-Keeper of Records*, 7th Rep. App. ii. 289). He is also mentioned as abbot of St. Mary's, Titchfield, Hampshire, which he surrendered about the same time (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, vol. xii. No. 1313 [40]). On 19 March 1535–6 he was consecrated suffragan-bishop of Thetford, and within the next few years he received numerous other preferments. He was collated on 20 Dec. 1537 to the archdeaconry of Anglesey; on 2 May 1538 he was appointed canon of Norwich Cathedral by the charter refounding that church, and was promoted to the deanery in the following year. His signature as dean occurs to the decree dated 9 July 1540 annulling the king's marriage with Anne of Cleves. In 1541, after reserving to himself a pension for life, he resigned the rectory of Creke in Norfolk to a son of Sir Roger Townsend, who forthwith presented Salisbury to the rectory of Cleydon, Suffolk. To this was added the rectory of Lopham, Norfolk, on the king's presentation, 2 Feb. 1546–7.

On 1 March 1553–4, after the accession of Mary, Salisbury was deprived of his deanery, and about the same time he lost his other preferments, on the ground that he was married; his wife was a member of a Norfolk family named Barret. He was, however, re-presented to the rectory of Lopham in 1554, installed chancellor of Lincoln on 5 April 1554, restored to the archdeaconry of Anglesey in 1559, and to the deanery of Norwich in 1560. He was, moreover, appointed to six other independent rectories in the counties of Lincoln and Norfolk between 1554 and 1567.

In 1562 Salisbury appeared in convocation, subscribed to the Thirty-nine Articles, and signed the petition for discipline. Owing to a violent dispute with Rowland Meyrick [q. v.], bishop of Bangor, he was for a short time deprived of his archdeaconry,

probably on account of his non-residence in the diocese. He was also suspended from his deanery for preaching, in his cathedral, a sermon in which he 'inveighed too sharply against the vices of the gentry and clergy, and seemed to prefer the popish' to the reformed religion. He soon after made a satisfactory explanation in the same place. Both sermons are preserved among the Lambeth manuscripts (No. 113, ff. 69, 79).

On 27 March 1570–1 he was appointed bishop of Sodor and Man, and was granted a dispensation by Parker enabling him to hold *in commendam* his deanery, archdeaconry, and the rectories of Diss and Thorpe in Norfolk. He does not appear to have visited his diocese, but died at Norwich towards the end of September 1573, and was buried in St. Andrew's Church in that city (BLOMEFIELD, *Hist. of Norfolk*, viii. 255; *Ashmolean MS.* 792, ii, fol. 64).

Salisbury has occasionally been confounded with William Salisbury (1520?–1600?) [q.v.] Probably as a result of this confusion it has erroneously been stated that Salisbury rendered some assistance in the translation of the New Testament into Welsh; he does not appear to have taken any part in Welsh affairs beyond drawing the emoluments of his archdeaconry. He is said to have been highly esteemed by the Duke of Norfolk. Thomas Tusser [q. v.], who was a chorister in Norwich Cathedral, speaks of him as 'the gentle dean' (*Suffolk Garland*, p. 264).

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ii. 807; Strype's Annals, i. 328, 339, 343, iv. 310 (for other references in Strype's Works see general index); Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 318–19, 560; Browne Willis's Survey of Bangor, pp. 138–9, 262. For an account of Salisbury's various preferments in Norfolk see F. Blomefield's History of Norfolk, iii. 617–18 (and also numerous other references given in general index thereto), and Foster's Alumni Oxonienses (s. v.); biographical memorandum in Lansdowne MS. No. 981, f. 126.]

D. Ll. T.

SALISBURY, JOHN (1575–1625), jesuit and Welsh scholar, born in 1575, is described as a native of Merionethshire, presumably a member of the Rûg branch of the Salisbury or Salesbury family. He entered the Jesuits' College of St. Albans, Valladolid, on 22 June 1595, was ordained priest on 21 Nov. 1600, and in May 1603 was sent to England, where in 1605 he entered the Society of Jesus, being then described as a 'zealous missioner in North Wales.' On 6 Dec. 1618 he took the vows of a professed father. On the death of Father Robert Jones, in 1615, Salisbury became superior of the then united North and South Wales district, taking up his residence at Raglan Castle, where he acted as chaplain to Lady Frances Somerset. By adding to some funds which his predecessor had begun to collect, he was enabled to found, in 1622, the college of St. Francis Xavier, of which he became superior. He was appointed procurator of the English province to Rome, but died in England while preparing himself for his journey thither in 1625.

Salisbury translated into Welsh Cardinal Bellarmine's large catechism on Christian doctrine, under the title 'Eglurhad Helaethlawn o'r Athrawiaeth Gristnogawl.' This is written in idiomatic Welsh, and was printed anonymously at the English Province press, St. Omer's College, in 1618 (16mo, pp. 348). In the colophon the translation is said to have been completed on 25 March 1618 (Brit. Mus.) Salisbury is said to have composed other works of piety.

He is to be distinguished from JOHN SALISBURY (*fl.* 1627), a member of the English College at Rome, and the author of a Latin poem, which bore the title 'Panacrides Apes Musicis Concentibus Advocandæ ad Philosophicas Theses,' which was published at Rome in 1627 (4to), along with three other poems by members of the same college—John Campian, Hadrian Talbot, and Thomas Grine or Grinus (Brit. Mus.)

[Foley's Records of the Jesuits, iv. 335, 392, 471, vii. 681, 1450; Y Cymmrodor, iv. 63–5; Rowlands's Cambrian Bibliography, p. 93.]

D. Ll. T.

SALISBURY, JOHN (*fl.* 1695), printer. [See under SALISBURY or SALBERYE, THOMAS, 1567?–1620?]

SALISBURY, RICHARD ANTHONY (1761–1829), botanist, only son of Richard Markham, cloth merchant, of Leeds, was born in 1761 at Leeds. His mother was descended from Jonathan Laycock of Shaw Hill, who married Mary Lyte, sister of Henry Lyte [q. v.], the translator of Dodoens's 'Herbal.' Salisbury, as he afterwards called himself, seems to have been educated at the university of Edinburgh, where he became intimate with James Edward (afterwards Sir James Edward) Smith [q. v.], and probably studied botany under Professor John Hope (1725–1786). In 1780, according to his own account, he became acquainted with an elderly lady, Miss Anna Salisbury, a connection of his maternal grandmother, Hester Salisbury, and in 1785 she gave him ten thousand pounds in three per cents to enable him to pursue his studies in botany and gardening, on condition of his assuming the sole surname of Salisbury (cf. BANKS, *Corre-*

spondence, vol. x.) Salisbury lived first on one of his father's estates, at Chapel Allerton, near Leeds, where he had a fine garden. About 1802 he purchased Ridgeway House, Mill Hill, Middlesex, formerly the residence of Peter Collinson [q. v.], and now occupied by a large public school. Smith spent a fortnight with him at his new home in 1802. The two botanists were supporters of opposing views of classification, Salisbury using the natural, Smith the Linnæan system. The latter seems to have resented his friend's outspoken criticisms. A furious quarrel ensued, in the course of which Smith, in letters to his friends, assailed Salisbury's private life with much acerbity. As a result 'there was a tacit understanding on the part of the botanical leaders of the period, including Brown, Banks, and Smith, that Salisbury's botanical work and names should, as far as possible, be ignored' (*Journal of Botany*, 1886, p. 297).

Salisbury added annotations to the 'Plantarum Guianæ Icones' (1805–7) of Edward Rudge [q. v.], and described the plants in 'Paradisus Londinensis' (1806–9), the drawings in which were by William Hooker. The cost of publishing the latter work Salisbury partly defrayed. There, in March 1808, he described the genus *Hookera*, which he named after his friend William Hooker, the artist. In the May following, Smith, with a view to depriving Salisbury of the credit of the description, issued a description of another genus, naming it *Hookeria*, after his 'young friend, Mr. William Jackson Hooker, of Norwich' (afterwards Sir William [q. v.]) Three years later Smith gave Salisbury's genus *Hookera* the new name of *Brodiæa* after his wealthy 'friend and patron,' James Brodie of Brodie House, Elgin. Salisbury's morals, as a man of letters, do not entitle him to much sympathy. On 17 Jan. 1809 Robert Brown (1773–1858) [q. v.] read a paper at the Linnean Society on the Proteaceæ, but this was not published till 1810. Meanwhile Salisbury, who was present at the reading of Brown's paper, published a work on the same group of plants under the nominal authorship of Joseph Knight, gardener to an enthusiastic collector, George Hibbert, M.P. The work contains several descriptions borrowed *memoriter*, but without acknowledgment, from Brown's paper. Bishop Goodenough of Carlisle, writing on the subject of the plagiarism to Smith, 26 Dec. 1809, says: 'I think Salisbury is got just where Catiline was when Cicero attacked him, viz. to that point of shameful doing when no good man could be found to defend him' (*Memoir of Sir J. E. Smith*, i. 588).

In 1809 Salisbury was appointed the first honorary secretary of the Horticultural Society of London. Next year the accounts were found in the utmost confusion, and he was succeeded by Joseph Sabine (1770–1837) [q. v.] About the same time he moved from Mill Hill to Queen Street, Edgware Road, where in a garden, not more than thirty feet square, he cultivated several hundred rare plants in pots. Despite his personal defects, Salisbury was a most accomplished and painstaking botanist, examining every plant he could; describing, dissecting, drawing, and preserving it with the utmost care. One of the chief foreign introductions which we owe to him was the Corsican pine, which he procured for Kew from the south of Europe in 1814. Though apparently engaged upon a 'Genera Plantarum' arranged according to the natural system, he published little or nothing after 1818. Having made the acquaintance of Alphonse de Candolle in Banks's library, he offered to bequeath his library and fortune to him, if he would act as his literary executor and take the name of Salisbury. This offer being declined, it was transferred about 1819 with like result to John Edward Gray (1800–1875). After this Salisbury made the acquaintance of Matthew Burchell, a Fulham florist, and made his son William John Burchell (1782?–1863) [q. v.], afterwards well known as a traveller, his heir. Salisbury died of paralysis in 1829. On Burchell's death, in 1863, his herbarium went to Kew; but Salisbury's manuscripts were given by Miss Burchell to Dr. J. E. Gray, who published the completed portion of the 'Genera Plantarum,' and presented six volumes of drawings and notes to the botanical department of the British Museum.

Salisbury married, in 1796, Caroline Stainforth, and they had one daughter, Eleanor, who married a Major Brice of Bath. Salisbury's marriage proved unhappy, owing partly to disputes with his wife's relatives as to her dowry; and in order to deprive his wife of property that he claimed to have settled on her he declared himself a bankrupt, and had recourse to other legal shifts of doubtful honesty. There is a pencil portrait of the botanist at Kew, executed by Burchell in 1817, and his name was given by Smith to the maidenhair tree of China and Japan, which was previously named *Ginkgo*.

Besides papers in the Linnean 'Transactions,' vols. i–xii. (1791–1818), the 'Annals of Botany,' vols. i. ii. (1805–6), and the Horticultural Society's 'Transactions,' vols. i. ii. (1812–17), Salisbury was the author

of: 1. 'Icones Stirpium rariorum,' London, 1781, fol., five coloured plates with descriptions, dedicated to Banks. 2. 'Prodromus Stirpium in horto ad Chapel Allerton,' London, 1796, 8vo, arranged in natural orders and dedicated to José Correa de Serra. 3. 'Dissertatio botanica de Erica,' reprinted from that of J. B. Struve, Featherstone, 1800, 4to. 4. 'Genera of Plants,' London, 1866, 8vo, edited by J. E. Gray.

[Banks's manuscript Correspondence, vol. x.; Preface to the Genera of Plants; Journal of Botany, 1886.] G. S. B.

SALISBURY, ROGER OF (*d.* 1139), bishop of Salisbury and justiciar. [See ROGER.]

SALISBURY or SALESBURY, THOMAS (1555?–1586), conspirator, born about 1555, was the eldest son of Sir John Salisbury, junior, of Llewenny, Denbighshire, [see for earlier history of family SALISBURY, WILLIAM, 1520?–1600?]. His mother, Catherine Tudor, daughter and heiress of Tudor ap Robert Vychan of Berain in the same county, was commonly known, owing to her numerous progeny, as 'Mam Gwalia' (i.e. mother of Wales). After her husband's death, Catherine successively married Sir Richard Clough [q. v.], Maurice Wynn of Gwydyr, and Edward Thelwall of Ruthin, and had issue by each except Thelwall, who survived her; one of her daughters by Clough married John Salisbury of Bachegraig, Flint, from whom Mrs. Piozzi was descended (YORKE, *Royal Tribes of Wales*, ed. 1887, p. 82, where a portrait of Catherine, showing her to be a woman of great beauty, is given; another portrait is mentioned in *Bye-Gones* for 1876, p. 132).

Salisbury appears to have entered at Gray's Inn in 1573 (FOSTER, *Register*, p. 44), and is said to have attached himself for a time to the Earl of Leicester (FROUDE, *History*, xii. 230). Most of his relatives were protestants [see SALISBURY, WILLIAM, 1520?–1600?]; but young Salisbury himself espoused the catholic faith, and he appears to have joined the secret society formed about 1580 by a number of wealthy young men, for the most part connected with the royal household, with the object of protecting and maintaining the jesuit missionaries who were then just arriving in England (FROUDE, in xi. 320, gives his name in this connection as Richard). Later on, when Anthony Babington [q. v.], who was the leading member of the society, began to plot, early in 1586, for the release of Mary Stuart and the murder of Elizabeth, it is said that Salisbury 'could by no means be persuaded to be a Queene-killer, but to deliver the Scots Queene he offered his services willingly.' Throughout the ensuing summer the conspirators met almost daily, 'either in St. Giles's Fields, or St. Paul's Church, or in taverns, where they every day banqueted and feasted, being puffed up with hope of great honours.'

Walsingham's spies were, however, aware of their conspiracy almost from the first. The servants at Llewenny were examined by the sheriffs and justices of Denbigh, and among other things deposed that young Salisbury and Babington 'were bedfellows together in London for a quarter of a year or more' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 17 Aug. 1586). At last, towards the end of August, Babington was arrested. Edward Jones, another Welsh accomplice, whose father was keeper of the queen's wardrobe, hurried with the news to Salisbury, and lent him a horse and a cloak to make his escape from London. But Salisbury was captured in Cheshire.

On 13 Sept. the conspirators were brought up for trial before a special commission at Westminster. The charge against Salisbury was taken on the following day, the indictment against him being that on 7 June, at a meeting of the conspirators at St. Giles's, he had undertaken to go into his county of Denbigh 'to move and stir up sedition and rebellion,' so as to aid the delivery of Mary Stuart and the invasion of the country by a foreign enemy. To this he pleaded guilty, but 'for killing of the Queen's Majesty, I protest I always said I would not do it for a kingdom.' Subsequently a confession purporting to have been made by Salisbury was read, stating how Babington, Titchbourne, and himself had communicated 'concerning the sacking of the city of London.'

Salisbury was the first of the conspirators to be executed on the 21st. He died penitent, praying in Latin, and 'admonishing the catholics not to attempt to restore religion by force and arms.' To Salisbury the conspirators looked for securing the support of the gentry of North Wales, most of whom were still catholics at heart. For this end he appears to have had the qualification of popularity apart from the commanding position of his family; for Jones, who protested that he had tried to dissuade him from joining the conspiracy, referred to him on his own trial as 'the best man in my country,' and 'my dearest friend whom I loved as my own self.'

Salisbury married Margaret, a daughter of his mother's third husband, Maurice Wynn

of Gwydyr (by his first wife, Jane, daughter of Sir Richard Bulkeley of Beaumaris), and by her he had a daughter, also named Margaret, who was married to William Norris of Speke in Lancashire. The Llewenni estates went to the second son, Sir John Salisbury, 'the strong,' known in Welsh as 'Sion y Bodiau' (*d.* 1612), whose eldest son, Sir Henry Salisbury (*d.* 1632), the first baronet, was father of Thomas Salisbury (*d.* 1643) [q. v.] An alleged portrait of Salisbury is mentioned by Pennant (*Tours in Wales*, ed. 1883, ii. 140) as being at Llewenny; it represented him 'in a grey-and-black vest, dark hair, short whiskers, bushy beard, and with an ear-ring; his bonnet in his hand; his breast naked.'

[The pedigrees of the Salisbury family and Catherine of Berain are given in Dwnn's Heraldic Visitations, ii. 331 and 334 respectively. The chief authorities for the history of the conspiracy are Camden's Annales, ed. Hearne, ii. 476, 482–4, or the English translation, 4th ed. (1688), pp. 338–45 (the account given in A Thankfull Remembrance for God's Mercy, by Geo. Carleton, 1625, pp. 100–10, is almost verbally identical); State Trials, i. 427–62; see also Froude's Hist. xii. 230, 255, 265–70, and art. Babington, Anthony.] D. Ll. T.

SALISBURY or SALBERYE, THOMAS (1567?–1620?), printer and Welsh poet, born about 1567, is described in his indentures of apprenticeship to Oliver Wilkes, stationer, dated 9 Oct. 1581, as son of Pierce Salberye of the parish of Clocaenog, Denbighshire, 'husbandman' (cf. John Williams, *Records of Denbigh*, p. 184, and art. Salisbury, William, 1520?–1600?). He was admitted freeman of the Stationers' Company on 16 Oct. 1588, and in 1593 printed for Henry Salisbury [q. v.] his 'Grammatica Britannica.' In 1603 he printed, jointly with Simon Stafford, a version of the Psalms written in the strict Welsh metres by William Myddelton [q. v.] Salisbury, who edited the work for the press, dedicated it to James I, and wrote, in his address 'to the reader,' 'I have also begun the printing of the Psalms in the like kinde of meeter in Brytish, as they are usually sung in the Church of England, and have prefixed apt notes to sing them withall, which I hope to see fully finished ere long.' A part of this free-metre Psalter, which was of Salisbury's own composition, was (according to an entry in Rowlands, *Cambrian Bibliography*, p. 75) published in the same year (1603), with an introduction by Maurice Kyffin [q. v.]; it was described as printed by Stafford for T. S. 'There are also divers other good things ready for the press' (Salisbury continues in his address), 'as namely, the Brytish Testament, lately corrected by the reverend Father in God, the Bishop of St. Asaphe [William Morgan, q. v.]; a Treatise of the government of the tongue, and another Treatise of repentance, penned by Master Perkins [see under Perkins, William]; a preparative to Marriage and divers other sermons of Master Henry Smithes.' All the works published by Salisbury are of a decidedly protestant character. A letter from him (assigned to 22 June 1611), addressed to Sir John Wynn of Gwydyr, 'from my house in the Cloth Fair in London,' has been printed in the 'Cambro-Briton' (1820, i. 255). He is said to have died about 1620.

John Salisbury (*fl.* 1695), printer, probably Thomas's grandson, was described by John Dunton (*Life and Errors*, p. 287) as 'a desperate hyper-Gorgonic Welchman.' He was the first printer and editor of the 'Flying Post' [see Ridpath, George, *d.* 1726]. The first number was issued on 11 May 1695 (Timperley, *Dictionary of Printing*, p. 578). Dunton says that Salisbury 'did often fill it [the 'Post'] with stol'n copies.' In 1697 he published in it a false and malicious paragraph, evidently intended to throw suspicions on the exchequer bills, he being 'the tool of a band of stockjobbers in the city, whose interest it happened to be to cry down the public securities.' A warrant was issued against him by the speaker of the House of Commons, and a bill was at once introduced to prohibit the publishing of news without a license, which was, however, negatived (Macaulay, *Hist. of England*, ch. xxii.; *Commons' Journal*, 1 and 3 April 1697; Luttrell, *Diary*, iv. 203–5). Salisbury also went to law with the Company of Stationers, 'to keep himself from the livery.' He died, according to Dunton, before 1705. Dunton writes that 'he wou'd hector the best man in the trade.'

[The authorities for Thomas Salisbury's life are Arber's Register of the Company of Stationers, ii. 107, 177, 180, 249, 293, 703; Timperley's Dictionary of Printers, pp. 417, 445; Preface to Myddelton's (Welsh) Psalms, as above; Y Traethodydd, 1876, p. 435.] D. Ll. T.

SALISBURY, SALESBURY, or SALUSBURY, THOMAS (*d.* 1643), poet, was the eldest son and heir of Sir Henry Salisbury, first baronet, of Llewenny, Denbighshire, by Hester, daughter of Sir Thomas Myddelton (1550–1631) [q. v.] He has been confused with Thomas Salisbury (1567?–1620?) [q. v.] the printer.

He matriculated as gentleman-commoner of Jesus College, Oxford, but did not gra-

duate; he became a student of the Inner Temple in November 1631, but, succeeding to the baronetcy on the death of his father, on 2 Aug. 1632, he 'retired to his patrimony, after he had seen the vanities of the great city' (Wood). He was sworn a burgess of Denbigh on 10 Sept. 1632, common councilman on 18 Feb. 1633, alderman 1634–8 and 1639, and was M.P. for Denbighshire from 25 March 1640 until his death. According to Wood, 'he was an active man in the king's cause in the beginning of the rebellion, for which, though he died soon after, his family notwithstanding suffered.' Pennant (*Tours in Wales*, ed. 1883, ii. 141) also refers to him as a 'loyalist . . . as much distinguished by his pen as his sword.' It was ordered by the House of Commons on 27 Sept. 1642 that he be sent for as a delinquent, and that an impeachment for high treason be prepared against him 'for levying forces against the King and Parliament and marching in the head of those forces against the parliament' (*Commons' Journals*, ii. 783). He was probably with the Welsh contingent at Edgehill on 23 Oct. 1642 [see SALISBURY, WILLIAM, 1580?–1659?], and was a few days later at Oxford, where he received the degree of D.C.L. He died about August 1643, and was buried, it is supposed, at Whitchurch, Denbigh. His wife, Hester, daughter of Sir Edward Tyrrell of Thornton, Buckinghamshire, survived him. He was succeeded by his eldest son, Thomas, who was born on 8 June 1634, and matriculated at Jesus College, Oxford, on 4 Nov. 1651, but, dying without issue, was succeeded about 1653 by the second son, John, the fourth and last baronet, whose daughter and heiress was married to Sir Robert Cotton, first baronet of Combermere; the latter's descendant, Sir Robert Salusbury Cotton, fifth baronet, sold the Llewenny estates to the Hon. Thomas FitzMaurice about 1780.

Wood says that 'having a natural geny to poetry and romance,' he became 'a most noted poet of his time;' but his only known production is 'The History of Joseph' (London, 1636, 4to), 'a very rare poem' and a 'scarce volume,' dedicated to Lady Myddelton or Middleton, fourth wife and widow of the author's grandfather, Sir Thomas Myddelton, as an acknowledgment of her care for him in his youth. Among the commendatory verses printed at the beginning are some by two kinsmen of the author (John Salusbury senior and junior respectively), the latter most probably being of Bachegraig, Flintshire, and an ancestor of Mrs. Piozzi.

A portrait of Salisbury was formerly at Llewenny, and is described by Pennant.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. iii. 55–9; Fasti, ii. 42; Pennant's Tours in Wales, ed. 1883, ii. 141; John Williams's Records of Denbigh, pp. 130–2; W. R. Williams's Parl. Hist. of Wales, p. 73; Arch. Cambr. 3rd ser. vii. 120–2.] D. Ll. T.

SALISBURY or SALESBURY, WILLIAM (1520?–1600?), lexicographer, and first translator of the New Testament into Welsh, was born probably about 1520 at Cae Du, Llansannan in Denbighshire. The chief residence alike of his parents and of himself was Plas isaf, Llanrwst, where many writers have erroneously placed his birth. He was the second son of Foulke Salesbury, whose uncle, also named Foulke (*d.* 1543), was the first protestant dean of St. Asaph, and whose grandfather was Thomas Salesbury of Llewenny (*fl.* 1451). The family has, since the sixteenth century, claimed descent from Adam de Salzburg—a younger son of a duke of Bavaria—who is said to have come to England and been appointed captain of the garrison of Denbigh by Henry II; Adam's great-grandson, John Salesbury (*d.* 1289), is said to have settled at Llewenny, and endowed a monastic house at Denbigh (LEWIS DWNN, *Heraldic Visitations*, ii. 114–15, cf. p. 331; *Vincent Collections* at the Heralds' College, No. 135; cf. WILLIAMS, *Ancient and Modern Denbigh*, pp. 163–74). The family name was spelt in a great variety of ways, Salbri and Salsbri being the oldest Welsh forms, the latter being anglicised into Salesbury and Salisbury, while the modern representatives of the family have uniformly adopted Salusbury (BURKE, *Landed Gentry*, ed. 1894, ii. 1778). The translator used the form Salesbury. His mother was Elen, daughter of John Puleston of Hafodywern (in Welsh Maelor).

Salesbury was educated at Oxford, where 'he spent several years in academical learning, either at St. Albans or Broadgates-hall or both.' Thence he proceeded, about 1547, to London to study law, first at Thavies Inn and subsequently, 'as 'tis supposed,' at Lincoln's Inn (WOOD, *Athenæ Oxon.* i. 358). According to his own statement, he was brought up in the catholic faith. His conversion to protestantism has been assigned to the personal influence exerted on him while at Oxford, between 1540 and 1547, by Jewel, the leader of the protestant party at the university (Dr. T. C. Edwards, in *Trans. Liverpool Welsh Nat. Soc.* 1st session, pp. 56–7). In 1550 he first openly declared for protestantism by the publication of 'The baterie of the Popes Botereulx, commonlye called the high Altare. Compiled by W. S. in the yere of oure Lorde 1550,' London, 8vo (Brit. Mus.) This was printed

by Robert Crowley, who in the same year also published for Salesbury a small tractate (4to, pp. 4) entitled 'Ban wedy i dynny . . . o hen gyfreith Howel da, &c. A certaine case extracte out of the Auncient Law of Hoel da . . . whereby it may be gathered that priestes had lawfully maried wyues at that tyme.' The work was apparently intended as a supplement to 'The Baterie.' A copy is in the possession of the Rev. Chancellor Silvan Evans (*Revue Celtique*, i. 383–4). It is probably to this work that Wood (loc. cit.) referred when stating that Salesbury published 'the laws of Howell Dda.'

Salesbury had already produced some important philological books. Under the title 'Oll Synwyr Pen Kembero' he edited and published a collection of Welsh proverbs which had been compiled by his friend and neighbour, Gruffydd Hiraethog [q. v.] Only one copy is known; it is at Shirburn Castle, in the Earl of Macclesfield's collection. It was printed by Nicholas Hyll, and bears no date. Mr. Gwenogvryn Evans is of opinion that it was issued in 1546, in which case it was the earliest extant book printed in Welsh. Its claim to this place is, however, contested by another work, also said to have been printed in 1546, of which no copy is now known to exist. This has been described as a Welsh almanac, with portions of the Scriptures (e.g. the Decalogue and the Lord's Prayer) in Welsh, and on that account called 'Beibl' (Moses Williams, *Welsh List*, 1717; Rowlands, *Cambr. Bibl.* p. 3). It is said by Bishop Humphreys to be either by Salesbury or Sir John Price (*d.* 1573?) [q. v.] (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* i. 218, 359). Salesbury is said to have brought out in 1547 another 'Calendar of Months and Days,' possibly a revised version of the former volume; but this work is also unknown (Rowlands, *Cambr. Bibl.* p. 6).

In 1547 Salesbury issued 'A Dictionary in Englyshe and Welshe moche necessary to all suche Welshemen as wil spedly learne the englyshe tõgue thought vnto the kynges maiestie very mete to be sette forthe to the vse of his graces subiectes in Wales: Wherevnto is p'fixed a litle treatyse of the englyshe pronũcicion of the letters,' London, 4to. This is really a Welsh and English dictionary, the first of its kind, and, as is further explained in a dedication to Henry VIII, was intended to facilitate the acquisition of English by Welshmen, whom Salesbury desired to see converted into a bilingual nation, while most of his educated countrymen at the time thought it best that the Welsh language should be allowed to die as soon as possible. The dictionary was printed in black letter by John Walley [q. v.] Perfect copies are in the Peniarth Collection and in the possession of Chancellor Silvan Evans, while there are two copies (one of them imperfect) in the British Museum. A facsimile reprint was issued by the Cymmrodorion Society in 1877. The 'litle treatyse' prefixed to the dictionary Salesbury supplemented in 1550 by a treatise entitled 'A playne and a familiar Introductiõ, teaching how to pronounce the letters in the Brytishe tongue, now commonly called Welshe,' London, 4to; this was apparently intended for English-speaking people resident in Wales. No copy of the original edition is known; but there are in the British Museum two copies of a second edition in black letter, 'perused and augmẽted' by the author, and 'imprinted at London by Henry Denham for Humfrey Toy' [1567]. Salesbury describes Toy as 'my louinge Friende,' and dedicated the book to him while 'soiurning at your house in Paules Churchyarde, the 6 day of Maij 1567.' An eighteenth-century transcript is in the British Museum (Addit. MS. 33777). The full text (omitting only such parts as had no phonetic interest), and a diplomatic reproduction of the earlier Welsh tract of 1547, with a translation in parallel columns and notes, appeared in Ellis's 'Early English Pronunciation' (iii. 743–94, London, 1871, 8vo). Salesbury's account of the pronunciation of English in his time is there described as 'the earliest which has been found' (cf. *Y Cymmrodor*, i. 120). In the same year (1550) Robert Wyer printed 'The Descripcion of the Sphere or Frame of the World, set forth by Proclus Diadochus, and Englysshed by me, Wyllyam Salysburye' (black letter, 12mo). The translation was made from Linacre's Latin version, and was dedicated by Salesbury from 'Thauies Inn' 'to his louynge cosen, John Edwardes of Chyrke' (Denbighshire), who had desired the translator to procure him an English work on the subject (Brit. Mus.) In 1551 he published, while 'dwellynge in Elye rentes in Holbourne,' a Welsh translation—for the most part from the Vulgate—of the Epistles and Gospels appointed to be read in churches throughout the year, under the title 'Kynniver Llith a Ban,' the printer being Robert Crowley (London, 4to). The only perfect copy is at Shirburn Castle; but the principal of Bala College (Dr. T. C. Edwards) has another, from which the title-page is missing. Only a few leaves are in the British Museum.

After the accession of Mary, Salesbury seems to have withdrawn, not to his better known residence at Plas isaf—of which he is

said to have illegally dispossessed the orphan daughters of his elder brother—but to the remoter house of Cae Du, Llansannan. There he is reported to have pursued his studies in a secret chamber, which, when examined a few years ago, could only be entered by climbing up the chimney.

In 1562–3 John Walley obtained a license 'for pryntinge of the Latenye [Litany] in Welshe' (Arber), and it may be assumed that Salesbury was the translator. It was published, but no copy is known (Rowlands, *Cambr. Bibl.* p. 10, quoting Timperley). Salesbury had 'long desired' a translation of the whole Bible into Welsh. In 1563 an act of parliament (5 Eliz. chap. 28), the passage of which was doubtless due to his efforts, charged the bishops of the Welsh sees and of Hereford to 'take order among themselves' that the whole Bible and Book of Common Prayer be translated into Welsh within a period of four years (Dr. T. C. Edwards, op. cit. pp. 54–5). The bishops seem to have entrusted the work to Salesbury (cf. his *New Testament*, ded.) In the same year (1563) a patent was granted to Salesbury and Walley to be sole printers for seven years of the whole Bible or any part thereof, the Book of Common Prayer and Administration of the Sacraments, and the Book of Homilies in Welsh, on condition that the books be first perused and allowed by the five bishops or any two of them (Strype, *Annals*, I. ii. 88; a facsimile of this patent is in the Lansdowne MS. No. 48, fol. 175).

Salesbury probably wrote the major part of his translation at Cae Du in 1564. In the spring of 1565 he borrowed from a neighbour 100*l.*, the bond being executed on 2 April 1565 (*Arch. Cambr.* 5th ser. ix. 180, where a tracing of his autograph signature is given). Having thus apparently provided for his expenses, he appears to have carried so much of his version as was finished to Richard Davies (*d.* 1581) [q. v.], bishop of St. David's, at Abergwili in Carmarthenshire. Davies gave Salesbury energetic aid, and, while the New Testament was still in progress, they jointly executed a rendering of the Psalms and prayer-book. Their separate contributions have not been here identified. The four years' limit prescribed by the act for the completion of the New Testament necessitated all speed. Archbishop Parker wrote to Bishop Davies 'to despatch his lot in the Bible,' and through him asked Salesbury, who 'then sojourned with the bishop,' to decipher a manuscript of great antiquity which he enclosed. Salesbury forwarded a full statement of 'his conjectures' on 19 May 1565, with which Parker was well pleased (Strype, *Parker*, i. 418–419; *C. C. C. MSS.* at Cambridge, No. 114, p. 491; see Nasmyth, *Catalogue*, p. 154).

In order to finish the New Testament in time, other aid had to be summoned. Salesbury himself translated all from the beginning of St. Matthew to the end of 2 Thessalonians, together with 2 Timothy, Titus, Philemon, 1, 2, and 3 John and Jude. Thomas Huett, precentor of St. David's, translated the Book of Revelation, while the remainder was the work of Bishop Davies. Huett contributed 24 folios, Davies 40, and Salesbury 330. Salesbury also supplied the explanatory words in the margin throughout, translated from the Genevan Bible the 'argument' prefixed to every book, and wrote an English dedication to the queen and a Welsh letter to 'all Welshmen.' The translation (which was independent of Salesbury's earlier version of the Epistles and Gospels, published in 1551) was prepared from the Greek, the text chiefly followed being Beza's edition of 1556, and to a lesser extent the two Stephanic editions of 1550 and 1551; while reference was often made to the Vulgate, the Latin text of Erasmus, Beza's two versions of 1556 and 1565, and the two Genevan versions of 1557 and 1560, together with Beza's annotations on his text in 1565. Salesbury's portion shows numerous signs of the influence of the English Genevan versions of 1557 and 1560 (Dr. T. C. Edwards of Bala, op. cit.; Professor Hugh Williams in *Y Drysorfa*, 1888, new ser. xlii. 126, 163).

In order to see the whole version through the press, Salesbury 'sojourned' through the summer of 1567 at Humphry Toy's house in London. Henry Denham printed it 'at the costes and charges of Humfrey Toy,' who possessed sole rights (Arber, *Stationers' Register*, i. 336–337). It was published on 7 Oct. 1567. Twenty-nine copies of the New Testament were known in 1890 (cf. list in Mr. Charles Ashton's Welsh 'Life of Bishop Morgan,' pp. 321–5); it was reprinted, with some of the introductory matter omitted, in 1850 (Carnarvon). Two other reprints, one of them in facsimile, were commenced in this century, but were not completed (Ashton, op. cit. p. 76).

Denham also printed Davies's and Salesbury's Prayer Book and Psalms, which was published a short time before the New Testament. A copy of the prayer-book is at the Free Library, Swansea; none is in the British Museum; a second edition was issued in 1586 (London, fol.)

Salesbury's Welsh presents an uncouth appearance owing to the general absence of the initial mutations and the writer's ten-

dency to spell all words according to their supposed etymology. But his version is remarkable for the wealth of its vocabulary—especially as he had often 'to form his theological terms for himself'—while his attempt to combine various dialects both in the text and by means of copious marginal variants renders the work extremely valuable to the philologist. But it never acquired much popularity, and was soon superseded in general use by Bishop Morgan's version, which was mainly a revision of Salesbury's work, with his linguistic peculiarities eliminated.

A few years after the publication of the New Testament, Salesbury appears to have returned to Abergwili, where, according to their contemporary, Sir John Wynn (*Hist. of Gwydir Family*, 1878, pp. 93–4), he and Bishop Davies were engaged 'for almost two years' in translating 'homilies, books, and divers other tracts in[to] the British tongue,' as well as the Old Testament into Welsh. About 1576 a 'variance for the general sense and etymology of one word' caused a rupture between them and put an end to their partnership. Sir John Wynn, who had a grudge against Bishop William Morgan (1540?–1604) [q. v.], says that Morgan, in translating the Old Testament, had 'the benefit and help of Davies and Salesbury's works, who had done a great part thereof' (*Gwydir Family*, p. 96). Salesbury appears to have had no share in the production of Morgan's Welsh version of the Old Testament of 1588.

After the dispute with Davies, Salesbury 'gave over writing (more was the pity)' (Wynn; *cf.* Addit. MS. Brit. Mus. 15034, f. 187). Another work, mainly completed by him before 1550, was, however, published subsequently; it was a Welsh book on rhetoric, entitled 'Egluryn Phraethineb' (i.e. 'The Elucidator of Eloquence'), London, 1595, 8vo, which is described on its title-page as commenced by Salesbury, added to and completed by Henry Perry [q. v.], and published at the expense of Sir John Salisbury of Llewenny, brother of Thomas Salisbury (1555?–1586) [q. v.] John Davies, in his 'Grammar' (1621, p. 213), refers to it thus: 'De figuris syntaxeos consule Wilhelmi Salesbury Rhetoricam MS. ab Henrico Perrio interpolatam et in lucem editam.' The work as published was completed after 1580. A second edition, with a few omissions, was published under the editorship of Dr. Owen Pughe [q.v.] in 1807 (London, 8vo), of which a reprint appeared in 1829 (Llanrwst, 12mo). A manuscript copy prepared for publication by Sir Thomas Williams or ab William [q.v.] is in the British Museum (Addit. MS. 15046, ff. 299–348). Williams doubtless had the advantage of perusing many of Salesbury's manuscripts, besides consulting him personally.

Rowlands doubtfully records (*Cambr. Bibl.* p. 81) under 1607 a translation of 'Prideaux on Prayer,' which he says was ascribed to Salesbury.

But although Salesbury published nothing after his rupture with Davies, he was busily engaged in scientific and antiquarian studies. It was in his later years that he wrote a Welsh Botanology, a transcript of which, made in 1763 from the original manuscript, now lost, was recently in the possession of John Peter (Ioan Pedr) of Bala. It was an original work, quite abreast of the time, and showing close observation of plant life (*Y Traethodydd*, 1873, xxvii. 156–81). Under the date of 1586 Lewis Dwnn mentions Salesbury as one of the gentry 'by whom he was permitted to see old records, &c.' in the compilation of his pedigrees (*Her. Visit.* i. 8). Among the Marquis of Bute's manuscripts there is a volume containing (*inter alia*) 'poetry, pedigrees, &c., collected from various Welsh authors, and in that language by W. Salesbury of Llanrwst' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* App. to 3rd Rep. p. 207; *cf.* *Harleian MSS.* vol. 2289, No. 7, f. 76). Another manuscript, containing pedigrees of Welsh saints by Salesbury, is quoted in the 'Myvyrian Archaiology' (2nd ed. p. 417), while letters of his are among the Addit. MSS. (14929 f. 189, 14936 f. 105, 15034 f. 187, 15059 f. 121) (Gwenogvryn Evans's *Cat. of Welsh MSS.*) A tract on the bardic office, apparently forming part of some larger work now lost, has been attributed to him, and is reproduced in Edward Jones's 'Musical and Poetical Relics' (i. 51–9). Salesbury died about 1600. His place of burial is unknown. He married Catherine, a sister of Dr. Ellis Price [q. v.] of Plas Iolyn; Salesbury's elder brother married another sister. A son, John, married Mary Salesbury of Stour, Kent, and by her had two sons, the elder of whom lived at Plasisaf in 1612, and the other died at Cae Du in 1630.

Salesbury was 'the best scholar among the Welshmen' of his time (Dr. T. C. Edwards, p. 60). According to his contemporary, Sir John Wynn (op. cit. p. 94), he was 'especially an Hebrician, whereof there was not many in those days.' Skilled in no less than nine languages, he seems to have grasped the value of the comparative method in studying languages, and to have been a pioneer of the science of philology. But his interests were wide; he was

'a most exact critic in British antiquities' (Wood), and was described by Dr. John Davies (Preface to Davies's *Dictionary*) as 'de ecclesia linguaque Brit. vir plurimum meritus;' he also appears to have had some ambition to rank as a poet (cf. Addit. MS. 14872, f. 348). He had a taste for science, as is proved by his botanical work, while he is said to have constructed an automatic mill (Dr. Davies's *Dictionary*, s.v. 'Breuan').

[Wood, in his Athenæ Oxonienses, ed. Bliss, i. 358–9, has only a short notice of him. Considerable materials for an adequate biography are collected by the Rev. John Peter (Ioan Pedr) of Bala in vol. ii. of the Welsh works of Walter Davies (Gwallter Mechain), 1868, in Enwogion y Ffydd (1874?), i. 33–53, and in Mr. Charles Ashton's (Welsh) Life and Times of Bishop Morgan (1891), pp. 48–62, 71–83, 181–4. See also Dr. Lewis Edwards's Traethodau Llenyddol, pp. 80–92; Williams's Eminent Welshmen, p. 466; Y Cymmrodor, i. 107–25; Arch. Cambr. 5th ser. ix. 177–91. Rowlands, in his Cambrian Bibliography, gives particulars of most of his books, but is not wholly to be relied upon. The critical articles on Salesbury's work as translator, by Dr. T. C. Edwards, in the Transactions of the Liverpool Welsh National Society (first session, 1885–6), pp. 51–81, and by Professor Hugh Williams in Y Drysorfa, 1888, are valuable.] D. Ll. T.

SALISBURY or **SALESBURY, WILLIAM** (1580?–1659?), royalist, born about 1580, was the third son of John Salisbury (*d.* 1580) of Rûg, Merionethshire, by Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Sir John Salisbury of Llewenny. Two members of his family, Captains Owen and John Salisbury, probably an uncle and a brother of William, were adherents of Sir Gelly Meyrick [q. v.], and were slain in the Essex rising of 1601 (cf. *Cal. State Papers*, 1598–1601, pp. 548–549, 573–5, 582, 586; Howell, *State Trials*, i. 1446; *Ashmolean MS.* 862, f. 229). William seems to have matriculated from Oriel College, Oxford, on 19 Oct. 1599; but he is said to have experienced so much unkindness from his elder brothers that he quitted his home, and earned his living for some time as a drover. On 1 Jan. 1607, however, the death of John, only son of his brother Sir Robert Salisbury, placed him in possession of the family estate of Rûg, together with the Bachumbydd property in Denbighshire, and he served as knight of the shire for Merioneth in 1620–2. At the outbreak of the civil war he raised a regiment twelve hundred strong ('poor Welsh vermin, the offscouring of the nation') under the king's commission of colonel, which formed the only troop of infantry reserve at Edgehill on 23 Oct. 1642 (Nugent, *Hampden*, 3rd ed. p. 308). The troops are said to have shown a lack of courage, but they redeemed their honour soon afterwards by forcing the parliamentary barricades at Brentford (Clarendon, *Rebellion*, vi. 135). Appointed governor of Denbigh Castle the following year, he and his kindred repaired it at their own cost (Symonds, *Diary*, Camden Soc. p. 243), making it one of the strongest fortresses in the land; so that when the parliamentary general, Sir Thomas Myddelton (1586–1666) [q. v.], summoned the castle to surrender on 14 Nov. 1643, 'Old Blue Stockings' (Hen Hosanau Gleision), as his devoted followers styled him, laughed the proposal to scorn, and, despairing of success, Myddelton marched away. After his defeat at Rowton Heath, Charles I stayed at Denbigh Castle from 25 to 28 Sept. 1645 as Salisbury's guest. Symonds described Salisbury as an upright, honourable man; and Sir Edward Walker said that under cover of a countryman he had more experience, courage, and loyalty than many that made far greater professions. The next year General Mytton, having taken Ruthin, summoned Denbigh to surrender on 17 April, but was answered by the governor that he resolved to make good the place till he received the king's command and warrant for his discharge. Mytton then laid close siege to it, endeavouring to effect by famine what he feared to attempt by assault. 'Its Governor, William Salisbury' (the parliamentary commissioners reported), 'is a very wilful man, and hath very nigh 500 able fighting men in it.' Again summoned to surrender on 24 June, with the information that Carnarvon and Beaumaris castles had now fallen, the veteran coolly replied that that did not concern him, and managed to send through the enemy's lines a letter to the king at Newcastle acquainting him with the state of the beleaguered garrison. On 13 Sept. his majesty wrote thanking him for his loyal conduct, but authorising him by warrant to surrender the fortress, out of his anxiety to secure the peace of the kingdom. Accordingly, on 27 Oct. 1646, Denbigh Castle, which was one of the last of the royal strongholds to yield, surrendered on favourable terms (printed in *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1645–7, pp. 477–8), and its garrison of two hundred men marched out with all the honours of war.

After paying a fine, Salisbury was pardoned by parliament for taking up arms for the king, 8 Aug. 1648, and thenceforth lived in 'obscurity and comparative indigence' at Bodtegym. He died about 1659. Salisbury married Dorothy, daughter of Owain

Vaughan. Rowland Vaughan [q. v.] was her near relative, and it was at Salisbury's request that Vaughan translated into Welsh Brough's 'Manual of Prayer,' London, 1658, 8vo. Salisbury also bore the expense of its publication. Prefixed to it are some verses addressed to Salisbury by two of his grandsons, John and Gabriel, both of Jesus College, Oxford (see FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714). Salisbury's eldest son, Owen, predeceased him in 1657. Owen's son William succeeded to the Rûg estate, and in 1662 was nominated a knight of the Royal Oak. A similar honour was bestowed on Salisbury's second son, Charles, whose only daughter (Jane) married Sir Walter Bagot, ancestor of the Lords Bagot.

[Information from D. Lleufer Thomas, esq.; Cal. Comm. for Advance of Money and for Compounding; Commons' Journals; Archæol. Cambr. 4th ser. ix. 284–91; Williams's Parl. Hist. of Wales; Phillips's Civil War in Wales; Yorke's Royal Tribes of Wales, 1887, p. 170; Parry's Royal Progr. 2nd ed. pp. 350–1, 372–9.]

W. R. W.

SALISBURY, WILLIAM (*d.* 1823), botanical nurseryman, has been erroneously described as a brother of Richard Anthony Salisbury [q. v.] He states that from 1791 he was employed by the board of agriculture in conducting experiments on the growth of plants (Preface to his *Botanist's Companion*, vol. ii.); he may have been previously engaged as a nurseryman. In 1797 he was gardener to J. Symmons, F.R.S., at Paddington House, Paddington, and in the same year entered into partnership with William Curtis [q. v.] at his garden at Queen's Elm, Brompton. After Curtis's death in 1799 he removed the garden to Cadogan Place, Sloane Street, where he held botanical classes. He died in 1823. Salisbury published: 1. 'Hortus Paddingtonensis, a Catalogue of the Plants in the Garden of J. Symmons, esq., Paddington House,' London, 1797, 8vo. 2. 'Hortus Siccus Gramineus,' 1816, a collection of actual specimens. 3. 'A General Catalogue of Trees, Shrubs, Flowers, etc., cultivated in England,' n.d. 4. 'The Botanist's Companion,' London, 2 vols., 1816, with a plan of the Sloane Street garden. 5. 'Hints to Proprietors of Orchards [with] the Natural History of American Blight,' London, 1816, 12mo, with two copperplates of insects by F. Eves. 6. 'The Cottager's Companion, or a Complete System of Cottage Horticulture,' London, 1817, 12mo; 2nd edit. 1822.

[Trimen and Dyer's Flora of Middlesex, p. 395; Gent. Mag. 1815, ii. 103; Britten and Boulger's Biogr. Index of British Botanists.]

G. S. B.

SALKELD, JOHN (1576–1660), catholic renegade and author, born in 1576, was descended from the Salkelds of Corby Castle, Cumberland (see pedigree in NICHOLSON and BURN'S *Westmoreland and Cumberland*, ii. 335; *Visit. of Yorkshire*, p. 272, *Visit. of Cumberland*, p. 25, Harl. Soc.), and was fourth son of Edward Salkeld, second brother of Sir George Salkeld. He was possibly of Queen's College, Oxford, but did not graduate, and was soon after sent to Spain, and studied under the jesuits in the university of Coimbra. He studied later at Cordova and after spending six further years in Portugal joined the English mission under the assumed name of John Dalston. He soon fell under the suspicion of the English government, and in March 1612 he was in the custody of Sir William Godolphin as a 'guest.' He delivered to Godolphin 'papers relative to his conversion from Popery' (*State Papers*, Dom. James I, lxviii. No. 81, 23 March 1612). Reports of his learning reached James I, who had several conferences with him, and it was stated that the cogency of the king's arguments finally led to his conversion to protestantism. After living for a time at the house of Dr. King, bishop of London (WOOD, *Athenæ Oxon.* ii. 315), he indulged in speculations as to the nature of angels, and dedicated a treatise on the subject to the king in 1613. James presented him to the living of Wellington, Somerset, in November 1613 (WEAVER, *Somerset Incumbents*, p. 462), and subsequently granted him a pardon under the sign manual for having gone beyond sea without license and joined the church of Rome (17 March 1615; *Royal Sign Manual*, iv. No. 83, Public Record Office). Salkeld was then described as B.D. (WOOD, *Athenæ Oxon.* iii. 488).

In 1616 Salkeld informed against Lord William Howard for recusancy (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. pt. vii. p. 15, 12 Nov. 1616). In 1635 he became rector of Church Taunton in Devonshire. In the civil wars he was strongly royalist, and was deprived of Church Taunton about 1646. He subsequently settled at Uffculme in Devonshire, and there in November 1651 and January 1652 he was arrested and examined by the county commissioners on the ground of his royalist sympathies (*Cal. Committee for Compounding*, iii. 1413; WALKER, *Sufferings of the Clergy*, ii. 353). He died at Uffculme in February 1659–60, and was buried in the church there. He left a son.

Salkeld wrote: 1. 'A Treatise of Angels, of the nature, essence, place, power, science, will, apparitions, grace, sinne, and all other proprieties of angels collected out of the

Holy Scriptures, ancient fathers and school divines,' London, 1613 (dedicated to King James). 2. 'A Treatise of Paradise and the principall Contents thereof, especially of the greatnesse, situation, beautie, and other properties of that place,' London, 1617, 8vo (dedicated to Sir Francis Bacon). He also left manuscripts fit for the press, among them two concerning controversies between Rome and the church of England (see FOLEY, *Records*, v. 854); and another concerning the end of the world (see WOOD, *Athenæ Oxon.* iii. 489).

[Authorities as in text; Foley's Records of the English Province of the Society of Jesus, v. 854, vi. 355; Dodd's Church History, iii. 319.] W. A. S.

SALKELD, WILLIAM (1671–1715), legal writer, was the son of Samuel Salkeld of Fallowden, Northumberland, who died in 1699, and came of an ancient Cumberland family. He was born in 1671, and matriculated at St. Edmund Hall, Oxford, on 22 April 1687, at the age of fifteen (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.*) He entered himself as a student of the Middle Temple, 2 May 1692, and was called to the bar on 3 June 1698. He settled in Dorset on his marriage, in 1700, with Mary, only daughter and heiress of John Ryves of Fifehide Nevill in that county. He acquired a portion of that manor, disposing in 1707 of his paternal estate of Fallowden. Having in the meanwhile attained to a fair practice at the bar, Salkeld was in 1713 appointed chief justice of the great sessions for the counties of Carmarthen, Cardigan, and Pembroke. On 24 Jan. 1715 he became serjeant-at-law, and, in spite of the change of dynasty, he presided over the Carmarthen circuit until his death on 14 Sept. following. He was buried in the church of Fifehide Nevill, where a monument was erected to his memory. His widow died in 1723, aged 42, leaving three sons and three daughters. Serjeant Salkeld is best remembered as a diligent and painstaking law-reporter, his 'Reports of Cases in the King's Bench, 1689–1712,' published after his death in 1717 and 1718, being the standing authority for that period. With others he translated into English the 'Reports of Sir Creswell Levinz in the King's Bench, 1660–1697,' which appeared in 1722.

[Hutchins's Hist. of Dorset.; Haydn's Book of Dignities, ed. Ockerby; Hist. Reg.] W. R. W.

SALL, ANDREW (1612–1682), Irish jesuit, born at Cashel in 1612, belonged to a good old family whose tombs are still preserved there. His father's name is nowhere mentioned. He was educated at St. Omer for the priesthood, and became a jesuit. From 1652 to 1655 he was rector of the Irish College at Salamanca, and 'reader in the chair of controversy against heresy there,' in which capacity he was licensed by the Spanish inquisitor-general to read prohibited books. He was at the same time professor of moral theology. Afterwards he was professor of divinity in the colleges of Pampeluna, Palencia, and Tudela, all in the north of Spain. During his residence at Pampeluna he was intimate with Nicholas French [q. v.], who called him his 'unicum solatium' in exile there (Preface to SALL's *Catholic and Apostolic Faith*). The jesuits' fourth vow, that of special allegiance and obedience to the pope, was taken by Sall at Valladolid, probably in 1657 or 1658. This vow admits to the highest rank of the order, and by the constitution is not taken before the age of forty-five. In October 1659 Sall was at Nantes, whence he wrote a letter about the sufferings of his church in Ireland (MORAN, *Spicilegium Ossoriense*, i. 428).

The exact date of Sall's return to Ireland does not appear, but he was provincial superior of the Irish jesuits in July 1664 (WALSH, *Remonstrance*, pp. 495, 575, 579), and not before the winter of 1662 (*ib.* pp. 84, 670). On 15 June 1666 he subscribed officially to the loyal remonstrance of the Roman catholic clergy (*ib.* p. 684). Sall's long and varied theological studies had the effect of making him doubt whether the church of England was not more in the right than the church of Rome. He argued the point for six years with Thomas Price [q. v.], the protestant archbishop of Cashel, but without making any public declaration. Rumours of his intended change were in circulation about the beginning of 1674, and Sall believed his life to be in danger. Price, with the mayor and 'other English gentlemen of the city of Cashel,' sent a mounted party to bring him safe to the archiepiscopal palace. Sall remained under Price's protection, and publicly challenged the Roman catholics to resolve his doubts. On 17 May 1674, being the fourth Sunday after Easter, Sall made a public declaration of his adhesion to the church of England in St. John's Church, Cashel. Sall considered his new confession a 'safer way for salvation than the Romish church,' but admits that he would probably not have declared himself openly but for Essex's proclamation ordering regular priests to leave Ireland, which grew out of the proceedings of the English parliament in January 1673–4. After taking the final leap Sall went to Dublin, and John Free, superior of the Irish jesuits, invited him to a

private conference; but this he declined on the ground that his case was already public. On 5 July he preached in Christ Church Cathedral, when he explained and amplified the Cashel declaration.

Sall went into residence in Trinity College, Dublin, and was admitted to the degree of D.D. He published a thesis with two main points—that there is salvation outside the Roman church, and that the church of England way to it is safer than that of Rome. By leave of Primate James Margetson [q. v.] and the college authorities he invited several learned Roman catholic doctors to argue publicly with him, but they could hardly have done so safely, and refused. Protestant graduates then took up the Roman side, and argued it ably, even by the confession of those whom Sall had challenged.

In July 1675 Sall went to Oxford, and was admitted to read in the Bodleian on 2 Aug. (Wood, *Life*, ii. 305). His position was strengthened by a letter from the Duke of Ormonde as chancellor of the university. Peter Walsh [q. v.], writing from London on 1 Aug. to Bishop French, says: 'Andrew Sall himself, that very gentleman whose "doleful fall" you sent me, is come hither last week and much caressed by several persons of high quality, amongst whom is the Earl of Orrery. One of the greatest of them says his talent is not preaching. He is nevertheless in good repute among all the Church of England men' (*Four Letters*, p. 69). In September Sall received an anonymous letter containing a bull of Clement X, who promised him absolution if he would return to the fold. In the meantime his Dublin thesis had elicited a 'shower of books' against him. One was by J. E. printed at Louvain, and dedicated to Mary of Modena; another was the 'Doleful Fall of Andrew Sall,' by Bishop Nicholas French [q. v.], calling himself N. N.; and a third by Ignatius Brown, a jesuit, who wrote under the name of J. S. According to Peter Walsh, French's attack rather added to Sall's reputation, for he allowed him learning and virtue. In answer to these assailants Sall published his 'True Catholic and Apostolic Faith,' which was licensed by the vice-chancellor on 23 June 1676, and printed 'at the theater in Oxford.' This book is Sall's apology for himself, and also a vigorous but temperate statement of the case for the church of England against Rome. Three hundred copies were at once taken up in Oxford, and a second edition was in preparation within two days of the first publication (Cotton, ii. 137). Sall was created D.D. on 22 June 1676, and 'in the act this year at the vespers disputed very briskly' (Wood, *Life*, ii. 342, 350). Besides the serious attacks on Sall, the library of Trinity College, Dublin, contains a stupid and abusive contemporary poem, entitled 'A Counterpoyson for to enchant that enchanted enchanting forsworn wretch Andrew Sall.'

Sall resided at first in Wadham College. He afterwards removed to a house in Holywell Street close by, but his health was not good there, and 'by the favour of Dr. Fell he removed to convenient lodgings in the cloister at Ch. Ch., near the chaplain's quadrangle, where he remained about two years' (*Fasti Oxon.* ii. 356). He printed two books at Oxford in 1680, but returned to Ireland early in that year.

Sall gave up a good position and a certainty of preferment in the church of Rome, but he was not allowed to suffer much on that account. In 1675 he was presented by the crown to the prebend of Swords in St. Patrick's, Dublin, and in 1676 he was made chancellor of Cashel. He had, besides the rectory of Kilfithmone with other benefices in Cashel, the rectory of Dungourney in Cloyne, and two livings in Meath (Cotton, i. 44, v. 7). These Irish preferments were estimated at between 300*l.* and 400*l.* a year. Sall was also domestic chaplain to the king. Tanner had been told that he was chantor of St. David's by royal dispensation (*Fasti Oxon.* ii. 356), and Wood says this Welsh appointment was worth 80*l.* or 100*l.* a year, but Le Neve ignores it.

From November 1680 till his death, he lived at Dublin in the 'next house to Young's Castle in Oxmanstown,' on the left bank of the Liffey (Boyle, *Works*, v. 608). He had made some progress towards the completion of a system of philosophy, but laid all aside to advance Robert Boyle's plan of an Irish bible. With Boyle he had made friends in England, and spoke of his sister-in-law, Lady Burlington, as 'among the best women I ever knew' (*ib.* p. 605). With the translation of the New Testament into Irish it was only a question of a new edition. Bedell's translation of the Old Testament, which was unpublished, was in the hands of Henry Jones [q. v.], bishop of Meath [see Bedell, William]. After some time the manuscript reached Sall's hands, but he found it 'a confused heap, pitifully defaced and broken' (Boyle, *Works*, v. 606). With this and 'another uncouth bulk' sent him from Trinity College, he hoped to make up a complete Old Testament. The Irish types provided by Queen Elizabeth for the conversion of Ireland had been spirited away

to Douay, where they did service on the other side; but a new fount was now cast in London, and a skilful printer specially instructed in its use (Boyle, *Life*, pp. 365, 392). Before the middle of February 1681–1682 twelve sheets were ready for the press. Sall also wrote a preface in which he was partly guided by the work of the French Jansenists. Boyle thought him particularly fit for this work, as 'an able man and well acquainted with the humour and opinions of his countrymen' (*ib.* p. 378). Of these labours Sall was not destined to make a full end, for he died unexpectedly on the evening of 5 April 1682, and was buried in St. Patrick's Cathedral. 'He was,' says Boyle (*Works*, v. 234), 'a worthy and useful person, whose death I look upon especially at this juncture as a great loss, not only to those that knew him, but to the Church of Ireland in general.' Narcissus Marsh [q. v.] (afterwards primate) took up the unfinished work. 'The design,' he says, 'of printing the Old Testament in the Irish language has received a great (but I hope not a fatal) stroke, by the death of Dr. Sall' (*ib.* p. 610).

Sall's published works are: 1. 'A Declaration for the Church of England,' Dublin, 12mo; London, 4to, 1674. 2. 'A Sermon preached at Christ Church, Dublin, on Matt. xxiv. 15–18,' Dublin, 4to, 1874 and 1875. There is a French version of this in the Bodleian Library, London, 8vo, 1675; but it is not in the British Museum nor in Trinity College, Dublin. 3. 'True Catholic and Apostolic Faith,' dedicated to Essex, Oxford, 8vo, 1676. 4. 'Votum pro pace Christiana,' Oxford, 4to, 1678, and 8vo, 1680. 5. 'Ethica sive Moralis Philosophia,' Oxford, 8vo, 1680. All the above are rare; the second and third were republished in 1840 and 1841 respectively by Josiah Allport.

[Sall's own writings contain many autobiographical details, and upon them the notices in Ware's Writers of Ireland, ed. Harris, and in Cotton's Fasti Ecclesiæ Hibernicæ are chiefly founded. Wood's Fasti Oxon. ed Bliss, and his Life and Times, ed. Clark; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Walsh's Hist. of the Remonstrance, and his Four Letters to Persons of Quality; Birch's Life of Robert Boyle, 8vo, and his folio edition of Boyle's Works, vol. v.; Bedell's Life, ed. Jones (Camden Soc.); Le Neve's Fasti Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ. Some of Sall's letters are preserved at Kilkenny Castle (Hist. MSS. Comm. 3rd Rep.)] R. B–L.

SALMON, ELIZA (1787–1849), vocalist, born at Oxford in 1787, was daughter of one Munday, and came of a musical family. Her mother's brothers, John Mahon (*b.* 1746) and William Mahon (1753–1816), were noted clarinettists. Their sisters (Eliza's aunts), Mrs. Warton, Mrs. Ambrose, and Mrs. Second (1777–1805), were excellent vocalists. Mrs. Second sang at the Three Choirs Festival in 1795, and on the Covent Garden stage in 1796. Her voice was of rare quality, and she 'sang up to F in alt with ease' (Parke).

Eliza Munday became a pupil of John James Ashley. On 4 March 1803 she made her first appearance in oratorio at Covent Garden, Miss Stephens having at that period the first place as a singer. Miss Munday, gifted with a voice of beautiful tone, a charming manner, and a face 'of dazzling fairness,' obtained immediate success; but her attempt to embellish her solo singing with inappropriate tricks was condemned by critics. After acquiring further experience Eliza Munday learnt to employ her executive powers more judiciously. She married, at Liverpool on 11 Feb. 1806, James Salmon, organist of St. Peter's, Liverpool, whose father, James Salmon the elder (*d.* 1827), was lay clerk of St. George's Chapel, Windsor, and whose brother William (1789–1858), after holding the same position, was lay clerk of Westminster and taught singing. In 1813 her husband enlisted and went to the West Indies with his regiment, where he died. Mrs. Salmon sang constantly at the Three Choirs Festivals from 1812 until 1824, and was soon deemed indispensable at oratorios and concerts in London. So numerous were her engagements that she had been known, in those days of difficult journeys, to travel some four hundred miles in six days, appearing at the large towns on the way. Her professional income during 1823 is said to have reached 5,000*l.* Suddenly, in a moment it was even said, during an Ancient music concert at the beginning of May 1825, Mrs. Salmon's voice collapsed. Her husband died before her voice failed. During her widowhood she sought for pupils, but in vain. She married for a second time a clergyman named Hinde, who died about 1840, leaving her destitute. After several years of poverty she died, aged 62, at 33 King's Road, Chelsea, on 5 June 1849.

The magic of Mrs. Salmon's voice lay in its tone. It was likened to that of musical glasses, and Henry Phillips wrote that when Thomas Lindsay Willman [q. v.], the clarinettist, accompanied Mrs. Salmon, it was difficult at times to distinguish the voice from the instrument. But Mrs. Salmon was no musician, although perfectly drilled into everything the orchestra then required. She gave no character to anything she sang.

[Grove's Dict. iii. 220; Dict. of Musicians, ii. 410; Georgian Era, iv. 303; Quarterly Musical Mag. and Review, ii. 195, and 1818–27 passim; Annals of the Three Choirs, pp. 51–98, passim; Phillips's Recollections, i. 96; Crosse's Hist. of the York Musical Festival, pp. 80 &c.; Gardiner's Music and Friends, ii. 124, 490; Gent. Mag. 1806, i. 180.] L. M. M.

SALMON, JOHN (*d.* 1325), bishop of Norwich and chancellor, was probably of humble origin; his parents' names were Soloman and Amicia or Alice (*Cal. Pap. Reg.* ii. 140; *Anglia Sacra*, i. 802). He became a monk at Ely and was elected prior of that house before 1291 (DUGDALE, *Monast. Angl.* i. 467). On the death of William of Louth in 1298 the majority of the chapter chose Prior Salmon as their bishop, but the minority chose John Langton [q. v.], the king's chancellor and afterwards bishop of Chichester. The archbishop decided in favour of Salmon, but Langton appealed to the pope. After much litigation both candidates abandoned their claims, and the pope translated the bishop of Norwich to Ely, while he conferred the see thus set vacant on Salmon (DUGDALE, *Monast. Angl.* i. 487; *Flores Historiarum*, iii. 105–6, 298; *Cal. Pap. Reg.* i. 583–4). Salmon had license from the pope on 18 June 1299 to contract a loan of thirteen thousand marks for his expenses (*ib.* i. 582). The formal provision was dated 15 July 1299. Salmon received restitution of the temporalities on 19 Oct. (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, Edw. I, 1292–1301, p. 442), and was consecrated by Archbishop Winchelsey on 15 Nov. (STUBBS, *Reg. Sacr. Angl.* p. 49). During the reign of Edward I Salmon is mentioned only as accompanying the king on a visit to St. Albans in the autumn of 1299 (RISHANGER, *Chron.* p. 199, Rolls Ser.) and as going to the Roman court in January 1305 (*Chron. Edw. I and Edw. II*, i. 144). Edward II employed him in negotiating his marriage in November 1307 (*Fœdera*, ii. 11) and in March 1309 on a mission to the pope to obtain absolution for Piers Gaveston (*Chron. Edw. I and Edw. II*, i. 267; *Cal. Close Rolls*, i. 104, 198). Salmon was one of the ordainers elected on 20 March 1310. In August he was sent by the king on a mission to Gascony (*ib.* i. 253, 269, 277); on this business he remained abroad till September 1311 (*ib.* i. 376, 418). On his way home he was instructed to visit Abbeville and settle certain disputes there (*Fœdera*, ii. 127). In March 1312 Salmon was employed on the commission for the correction of the ordinances (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, i. 437; *Cal. Close Rolls*, i. 451). In November he went to Paris to conduct certain negotiations relating to Aquitaine (*ib.* i. 488). He accompanied the king on his journey to Paris in May–July 1313. In March 1316 as one of the council he was busy with provision for the Scottish war. At the end of the year he went on a mission to Avignon to obtain a grant of a tenth from ecclesiastical goods. In March 1317 he was directed by the pope to warn Bruce against invading England or Ireland. For his services on this mission and as one of the council at London Salmon had a grant of 200*l.* on 10 June 1317 (*ib.* i. 580, ii. 251, 389, 420; *Flores Historiarum*, iii. 182; *Cal. Pap. Reg.* ii. 138). He proclaimed the king's agreement with the earls at St. Paul's on 8 June 1318 (*Chron. Edw. I and Edw. II*, i. 282), and was one of the council nominated to remain with the king on 9 Aug. On 26 Jan. 1319 he was nominated chancellor (*Cal. Close Rolls*, iii. 112, 219). In June 1320 he accompanied Edward on his visit to France. Though Salmon still retained the seal except during occasional visits to his diocese (*ib.* iii. 323, 676), his health was failing; in April 1321 he was relieved of the seal for a time during illness, and, though he was with the king at York in November 1322, he was again so ill in June 1323 that he finally resigned the seal (*ib.* iii. 366, 677, 714). But at the close of 1324 he had sufficiently recovered to go on a mission to Paris, where he arranged terms of peace. Salmon died on his way home, in the priory at Folkestone, on 6 July 1325 (*Chron. Edw. I and Edw. II*, i. 309, ii. 284), and was buried in the cathedral at Norwich.

Though not a court official by training, Salmon seems to have sided with Edward II throughout his troubles and to have been trusted by him. The Ely chronicler says that he always preserved his good will for his ancient priory, and at his death bequeathed the monks some vestments and two books of decretals (WHARTON, *Anglia Sacra*, i. 639). He built the great hall in the bishop's palace at Norwich and founded a chapel in the cathedral in honour of St. John the Evangelist, to pray for his own and his parents' souls (*Cal. Pap. Reg.* ii. 140; *Cal. Pat. Rolls* Edward III, iii. 523). Salmon is also called Saleman and De Meire or De Melre, and is sometimes referred to as John of Ely. His arms were on a field sable, three salmons hauriant argent.

[Chronicles of Edward I and Edward II, Annales Monastici, iv. 452–3, Murimuth's Chronicle, Cotton, De Episcopis Norwicensibus p. 395 (these four in Rolls Ser.); Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Angl. ii. 462; Rolls of Parliament; Fœdera, Record ed.; Foss's Judges of England; Blomefield's Hist. Norfolk, iii. 497–9; other authorities quoted.] C. L. K.

SALMON, JOHN DREW (1802?–1859), ornithologist and botanist, born about 1802, lived from 1825 to 1833 at Stoke Ferry and from 1833 to 1837 at Thetford, Norfolk, whence he removed to Godalming, Surrey. He was afterwards manager of the Wenham Lake Ice Company, and resided over their office in the Strand. He visited Holland in 1825, the Isle of Wight in 1829, and the Orkneys in 1831. He was elected a fellow of the Linnean Society of London in 1852. He died at Stoke Ferry, on 5 Aug. 1859, aged 57.

Salmon was an enthusiastic naturalist, but wrote little. He published in 1836 'A Notice of the Arrival of Twenty-nine migratory Birds in the Neighbourhood of Thetford, Norfolk.' Seven papers on ornithology and botany appeared between 1832 and 1852 in the 'Annals and Magazine of Natural History,' the 'Zoologist' and the 'Phytologist;' that on the flora of the neighbourhood of Godalming being reprinted by Newman in 'The Letters of Rusticus,' 1849. Salmon's manuscript notes on the plants of Surrey were incorporated in the 'Flora of Surrey,' which Thomas M. Brewer edited for the Holmesdale Natural History Club in 1863. Salmon began in 1828 to form a collection of eggs, part of which he bequeathed to the Linnean Society. The remaining portion, with his herbarium and natural history diaries from 1825 to 1837 he left to the Norwich Museum.

[Trans. Norf. and Norwich Naturalists' Soc. ii. 420; Proc. Linn. Soc. 1859–60, p. xxix; Gent. Mag. 1859 ii. 317; information kindly furnished by Professor A. Newton, W. G. Clarke, esq., and Thomas Southwell, esq.] B. B. W.

SALMON, NATHANAEL (1675–1742), historian and antiquary, born on 22 March 1674–5, was son of Thomas Salmon (1648–1706) [q. v.], who married Katherine, daughter of Serjeant John Bradshaw [q. v.] Thomas Salmon (1679–1767) [q. v.] was a brother. He was admitted at Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, on 11 June 1690. In 1695 he took the degree of LL.B., and, having been ordained in the English church, was curate at Westmill in Hertfordshire. Though he had taken the oath of allegiance to William III, he declined to acknowledge Queen Anne as his sovereign. He thereupon resigned his charge and adopted medicine as his profession, settling first at St. Ives in Huntingdonshire, and then at Bishop Stortford in Hertfordshire. A friend offered him a living in Suffolk, valued at 140*l.* per annum; but he refused, though in great poverty, to submit to the necessary qualifications. Soon afterwards he came to London and engaged in literary compilation. The publication of his 'History of Essex' is described by Gough as 'his last shift to live.' He died in London on 2 April 1742, and is said to have been buried in St. Dunstan's Church. He left three daughters.

Salmon paid particular attention to the study of Roman remains in Great Britain. His works consisted of: 1. 'Roman Stations in Britain upon Watling Street and other Roads,' 1726. 2. 'A Survey of the Roman Antiquities in some of the Midland Counties of England,' 1726. These volumes were subsequently expanded into: 3. 'A new Survey of England, wherein the Defects of Camden are supplied,' 2 vols., 1728–9. This work came out in parts, and was reissued with a new title-page in 1731. His observations were often acute, but were sometimes paradoxical and eccentric. 4. 'History of Hertfordshire,' 1728. A copy in the British Museum has some manuscript notes by Peter Le Neve. 5. 'Lives of the English Bishops from the Restauration to the Revolution' [anon.], 1733. It shows his nonjuring views and his hatred of Bishop Burnet. 6. 'Antiquities of Surrey, collected from the most Ancient Records,' 1736. 7. 'History and Antiquities of Essex, from the Collections of Thomas Jekyll and others,' 1740. Unfinished, ending at p. 460. Gough says that, however extravagant his conjectures may appear, it was the best history of the county then extant (*Brit. Topogr.* vol. i. p. x). A 'Critical Review of the State Trials,' 1735, is assigned to him in the catalogue of the Forster collection at South Kensington, and he made some collections for a history of Staffordshire.

[Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. iii. 572, iv. 350, 668, viii. 580; Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes, ii. 132; Masters's Corpus Christi Coll. Cambr. p. 486; Bibliotheca Typographica Britannica, iii. 135–40, 149–54, 259; Stukeley Memoirs (Surtees Soc.), ii. 191–6; Gent. Mag. 1742, p. 218; Shaw's Staffordshire, vol. ii. p. vii; Letters of Eminent Lit. Men (Camden Soc.) p. 360.] W. P. C.

SALMON, ROBERT (1763–1821), inventor, youngest son of William Salmon, carpenter and builder, was born at Stratford-on-Avon in Warwickshire in 1763. At an early age he entered the service of an attorney named Grey, residing near Leicester Fields, who aided him in his education. He soon displayed remarkable mechanical ability, and, being fond of music, made for himself a violin and other musical instruments.

A few years later he obtained the appointment of clerk of works under Henry Holland (1746?–1806) [q. v.], and was engaged in the rebuilding of Carlton House. In

1790 he was employed under Holland at Woburn Abbey in Bedfordshire, and, attracting the notice of Francis Russell, fifth duke of Bedford [q. v.], became in 1794 the duke's resident architect and mechanist. In this capacity he effected many reforms in the management of the property. He designed the home farm at Woburn, the Swan Inn at Bedford, and many buildings and farmhouses on the Russell estates, all of which were models in their way. His services in the improvement of agricultural implements proved of the highest importance, and his numerous inventions attracted much attention when exhibited at the annual sheep-shearings at Woburn. In 1797 the Society of Arts awarded him thirty guineas for a chaff-cutting engine, which was the parent of all modern chaff-cutters. In 1801 Salmon exhibited his 'Bedfordshire Drill,' which became the model for all succeeding drills. In 1803 he showed a plough, where the slade was replaced by a skew wheel, as in Pirie's modern double-furrow plough. In 1804 he brought out an excellent 'scuffler,' or cultivator, and two years later he exhibited a self-raking reaping machine, which was described in 1808 in 'Bell's Weekly Messenger,' and which embodied all the principles of the modern self-raker, introduced nearly sixty years later. In 1814 Salmon patented the first haymaking machine, to which modern improvement has added nothing but new details. He received at various times silver medals from the Society of Arts for surgical instruments, a canal lock, a weighing machine, a humane man-trap, and a system of earthwalls. John Russell, sixth duke of Bedford, father of Lord John Russell [q. v.], conferred on him the stewardship of his Chenies estate, that he might improve the system of plantation. He paid great attention to the proper method of pruning forest trees, for which he invented an apparatus, and made numerous experiments to determine the best method of seasoning timber.

Salmon continued his duties at Woburn until September 1821, when failing health caused him to resign his offices and retire to Lambeth. He died, however, within a month, while on a visit to Woburn, on 6 Oct. 1821, and was buried two days later in Woburn Church, where the sixth Duke of Bedford placed a tablet commemorating his 'unwearied zeal and disinterested integrity.'

Salmon was the author of 'An Analysis of the General Construction of Trusses,' 1807, 8vo. He also contributed several papers to the 'Transactions' of the Society of Arts.

[Ann. Biography and Obituary, 1822, pp. 487–490; Clarke's Agriculture and the House of Russell, 1891, p. 10; Biogr. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816, p. 305; Reuss's Register of Living Authors, 1790–1803, ii. 291; Woodcroft's Alphabetical List of Patentees, p. 498; Journal Royal Agricult. Soc. 1891, p. 132 and 1892, p. 250.]

E. I. C.

SALMON, THOMAS (1648–1706), divine and writer on music, born in 1648, was the son of Thomas Salmon, gentleman, of Hackney. He entered Trinity College, Oxford, on 8 April 1664, and graduated B.A. 1667, and M.A. 1670. At the university he chiefly studied mathematics; but it is in connection with music that he is principally remembered. Matthew Locke [q. v.] says that Salmon applied to him for instruction in composition; adding 'but I, never having contriv'd any method that way, referr'd him to Mr. Simpson's "Compendium of Practical Music" for the first introduction, and to Mr. Birchensha.' Salmon, in 1672, published an 'Essay to the Advancement of Musick,' proposing the disuse of the Guidonian gamut-nomenclature, and the substitution of the first seven letters of the alphabet, without the further additions by which, for example, tenor C (C-fa-ut) had been distinguished from middle C (C sol-fa-ut). As the Guidonian hexachords were then falling into disuse, the nomenclature was certain to follow them into oblivion. Salmon proposed the modern octave system, which William Bathe [q. v.] had long before recommended. Salmon also added a proposal to give up the tablature then used for the lute, and in all music to substitute for the clefs the letters B, M, T (bass, mean, treble), each stave having G on the lowest line. This proposal, if adopted, would have enormously simplified the acquirement of notation; and the essay was recommended by the Royal Society. But its only result was a very scurrilous controversy. Salmon had appealed to Locke and the lutenist, Theodore Stefkins, for support; Locke answered by publishing 'Observations upon a late Essay,' in which Salmon's proposals are attacked with great acrimony and scarcely veiled obscenity. Salmon retorted in a 'Vindication;' with this was printed a tract by an unidentified 'N. E.,' dated from Norwich. Locke's answer, 'The Present Practice of Music Vindicated,' was more decently written than the 'Observations;' but the tracts by John Phillips and John Playford in its support are singularly coarse.

In 1673 Salmon obtained the valuable living of Mepsal or Meppershall in Bedfordshire, and he was also rector of Ickleford, Hertfordshire. He abandoned the controversy with Locke, but in 1688 issued a work

on temperament, entitled 'A Proposal to perform Music in Perfect and Mathematical Proportions,' to which John Wallis contributed; this was apparently ignored by the musical world. Salmon's next publication, in 1701, was in favour of education and universal parochial schools, and in 1704 he published 'A New Historical Account of St. George for England; and the Origin of the Most Noble Order of the Garter,' in refutation of Dr. Peter Heylyn's eulogy upon the patron saint of the order. Next followed 'Historical Collections of Great Britain' (1706).

Returning to his musical studies, he gave, in July 1705, a lecture before the Royal Society upon 'Just Intonation,' with illustrative performances by the brothers Stefkins and Gasperini; the report (*Philosophical Transactions*) seems to show that equal temperament was already recognised in musical practice. On 4 Dec. he wrote to Sir Hans Sloane concerning Greek enharmonic music, announcing that, when again in London, he 'would set the mechanicals at work.' On 8 Jan. he again wrote; he was looking for a munificent patron to carry out experiments, and added: 'There are two things before us: either to give a full consort of the present musick in the greatest perfection . . . or to make an advancement into the Enharmonic Musick, which the world has been utterly unacquainted with ever since the overthrow of Classical Learning.'

Salmon died at Mepsal, and was buried in the church on 1 Aug. 1706. He married Katherine, daughter of Serjeant John Bradshaw [q. v.] the regicide; his sons Nathanael and Thomas (1679–1767) are noticed separately.

[Salmon's and M. Locke's Works; Letters in Sloane MS. 4040, formerly in MS. 4058; Masters's History of Corpus Christi Coll. Cambr. p. 365; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. iv. 683, and Fasti, ed. Bliss, ii. 298, 319; Foster's Alumni Oxonienses; Hawkins's History of Music, c. 150; Burney's History of Music, iii. 473–4, iv. 627; Grove's Dictionary of Music, iii. 655; Davey's History of English Music, p. 337; Moule's Bibliotheca Heraldica, p. 264; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, ii. 132, ix. 491; Philosophical Transactions, Nos. 80 and 302; Gentleman's Magazine, November 1796.] H. D.

SALMON, THOMAS (1679–1767), historical and geographical writer, born at Meppershall and baptised there on 2 Feb. 1678–9, was son of Thomas Salmon (1648–1706) [q. v.], rector of Meppershall or Mepsall, Bedfordshire, by his wife Katherine, daughter of John Bradshaw [q. v.], the regicide. Nathanael Salmon [q. v.] was his elder brother. Cole says that although he was brought up to no learned profession, 'yet he had no small turn for writing, as his many productions show, most of which were written when he resided at Cambridge, where at last he kept a coffee-house, but, not having sufficient custom, removed to London' (*Addit. MS.* 5880, f. 198 *b*). He informed Cole that he had been much at sea, and had resided in both the Indies for some time. He also travelled many years in Europe and elsewhere (*The Universal Traveller*, 1752, Introd.), and the observations he records in his works are largely the result of personal experience. In 1739–40 he accompanied Anson on his voyage round the world. He died on 20 Jan. 1767 (*Gent. Mag.* 1767, p. 48).

His works are: 1. 'A Review of the History of England, as far as it relates to the Titles and Pretensions of four several Kings, and their Respective Characters, from the Conquest to the Revolution,' London, 1722, 8vo; 2nd ed. 2 vols. London, 1724. 8vo. 2. 'An Impartial Examination of Bishop Burnet's History of his own Times,' 2 vols. London, 1724, 8vo. 3. 'Bishop Burnet's Proofs of the Pretender's Illegitimacy . . . compared with the Account given by other writers of the same fact,' 2 vols. London, 1724, 8vo. 4. 'A Critical Essay concerning Marriage . . . By a Gentleman,' London, 1724, 8vo, and a second edition in the same year under the author's name. 5. 'The Characters of the several Noblemen and Gentlemen that have died in the Defence of their Princes, or the Liberties of their Country. Together with the Characters of those who have suffer'd for Treason and Rebellion for the last three hundred years,' London, 1724, 8vo. 6. 'The Chronological Historian, containing a regular Account of all material Transactions and Occurrences, Ecclesiastical, Civil, and Military, relating to the English affairs, from the Invasion of the Romans to the Death of King George I,' London, 1733, 8vo; 3rd ed. continued to the fourteenth year of George II, 2 vols. London, 1747, 8vo. A French translation, by Garrigue de Froment, appeared in 2 vols., Paris, 1751, 8vo. 7. 'A new Abridgment and Critical Review of the State Trials and Impeachments for High Treason,' London, 1738, fol. 8. 'Modern History, or the Present State of all Nations . . . illustrated with Cuts and Maps . . . by Herman Moll,' 3 vols. London, 1739, 4to; 3rd ed. 3 vols. London, 1744–6, fol. This is his best known work, and it has been abridged, continued, and published under various fictitious names. A Dutch translation, in forty-four parts, appeared at Amsterdam, 1729–1820, and an Italian translation in twenty-three volumes, at Venice, 1740–61, 4to. 9. 'The Present

State of the Universities, and of the five adjacent Counties of Cambridge, Huntingdon, Bedford, Buckingham, and Oxford,' London, 1744, 8vo. Only one volume appeared, containing the history of the county, city, and university of Oxford. In the preface he speaks of a work which he had published under the title of 10. 'General Description of England, and particularly of London, the Metropolis,' 2 vols. 11. 'The Modern Gazetteer, or a short View of the several Nations of the World,' London, 1746, 12mo; 3rd ed. London, 1756, 8vo; 6th ed. 'with great additions and a new set of maps,' London, 1759, 8vo. 12. 'The Foreigner's Companion through the Universities of Oxford and Cambridge and the adjacent Counties,' describing the several Colleges and other Public Buildings,' London, 1748, 8vo. 13. 'Considerations on the Bill for a General Naturalisation,' London, 1748, 8vo. 14. 'A New Geographical and Historical Grammar, with a set of twenty-two Maps,' London, 1749, 8vo; 2nd ed. 1751; 6th ed. 1758; other editions 'brought down to the present time by J. Tytler,' Edinburgh, 1778 and 1782, 8vo; 13th ed. London, 1785, 8vo. 15. 'A Short View of the Families of the present English Nobility,' London, 1751, 12mo; 2nd ed. 1758; 3rd ed. 1761. 16. 'The Universal Traveller, or a Compleat Description of the several Nations of the World,' 2 vols. London, 1752–3, fol. 17. 'A Short View of the Families of the present Irish Nobility,' London, 1759, 12mo. 18. 'A Short View of the Families of the Scottish Nobility,' London, 1759, 12mo. He also, in 1725, brought out an edition of his father's 'Historical Collections of Great Britain,' to which he prefixed a preface demonstrating the 'partiality of Mons. Rapin and some other republican historians.'

[Bowes's Cambridge Books, p. 216; Gough's British Topography, ii. 119; Halkett and Laing's Dict. Anon. Lit. i. 537, iii. 1115; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), p. 2179; Masters's Corpus Christi Coll. p. 366; Bourchier de la Richarderie's Bibliothèque des Voyages, i. 91–2; Moule's Bibl. Heraldica, pp. 378, 390; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. iii. 11; Watt's Bibl. Brit.] T. C.

SALMON, WILLIAM (1644–1713), empiric, was born 2 June 1644 (inscription under portrait in 'Ars Anatomica'). His enemies asserted that his first education was from a mountebank with whom he travelled, and to whose stock-in-trade he succeeded. His travels extended to New England. Before out-patient rooms were established, irregular practitioners frequently lived near the gates of St. Bartholomew's Hospital, and obtained patients from those to whom admission or attendance could not be granted in the hospital. Salmon set up in this capacity near the Smithfield gate of St. Bartholomew's, treated all diseases, sold special prescriptions of his own, as well as drugs in general, cast horoscopes, and professed alchemy. While resident in Smithfield he published in 1671 'Synopsis Medicinæ, or a Compendium of Astrological, Galenical, and Chymical Physick,' in three books. The first book is dedicated to Dr. Peter Salmon, a wealthy physician of the time; the third to Thomas Salmon of Hackney, but the author does not claim to be related to either, though endeavouring, obviously without their consent, to associate himself in the public eye with them. Laudatory verses by Henry Coley, philomath; Henry Crawford, student in astrology; James Maxey, astrophilus; H. Mason; Jacob Lamb, philiatros; and John Bramfield, are prefixed, which state the work to be an admirable compound of Hermes, Hippocrates, Galen, and Paracelsus. A second edition appeared in 1681, a reissue in 1685, and a fourth edition in 1699. Richard Jones of the Golden Lion in Little Britain, who published this book, brought out in 1672 Salmon's 'Polygraphice, the Art of Drawing, Engraving, Etching, Limning, Painting, Washing, Varnishing, Colouring, and Dyeing,' dedicated to Peter Stanley of Alderley, who seems to have consulted Salmon professionally. Besides the mechanical parts of art, descriptions are given of the ways of representing the passions and emotions in portraiture. At the end Salmon advertises his pills, which are to be had for three shillings a box, and are good for all diseases. He moved to the Red Balls in Salisbury Court off Fleet Street, and there in 1681 brought out a new edition of his 'Synopsis' for a fresh publisher, Thomas Dawks, who also published his 'Horæ Mathematicæ' in 1679, 'Doron Medicon' in 1683, and 'Iatrica seu Praxis Medendi,' in 1681 (reissued in 1684). In 1684, after a short residence in George Yard, near Broken Wharf, Salmon moved to the Blue Balcony by the ditch side, near Holborn bridge, where he continued to reside till after 1692. He brought out a prophetic almanac in 1684, his first publication of the kind; and says in the preface that he liked to deal in medicine better than in prophecy. In 1687 he published, with Randal Taylor, 'Select Physical and Chirurgical Observations,' and in 1689, with Edward Brewster, a translation of the anatomy of Diemerbroek, the famous physician of Utrecht. In 1690 he published 'A Discourse against Transubstantiation,' in the form of a dialogue between a Protestant and a papist; in 1692 'Practical Physick,' with

the philosophic works of Hermes Trismegistus, Kalid, Geber, Artephius, Nicholas Flammel, Roger Bacon, and George Ripley; and in 1696 'The Family Dictionary,' a work on domestic medicine. In 1698 he took part in the dispensary controversy [see GARTH, SIR SAMUEL], in a 'Rebuke to the Authors of a Blew Book written on behalf of the Apothecaries and Chirurgians of the City of London.' In 1699 he published a general surgical treatise, 'Ars Chirurgica.' He used to attend the meetings of a new sect at Leathersellers' Hall, and in 1700 published a 'Discourse on Water Baptism.' In 1707 he published 'The Practice of Physick, or Dr. Sydenham's "Processus Integri" translated,' and in 1710 and 1711 two folio volumes, 'Botanologia; or the English Herbal,' dedicated to Queen Anne. He accumulated a large library, had two microscopes, a set of Napier's bones [see NAPIER or NEPER, JOHN], and other mathematical instruments, some arrows and curiosities which he brought from the West Indies, and a few Dutch paintings. He died in 1713. His portrait is prefixed to his edition of Diemerbroek, and to his 'Ars Anatomica,' which appeared posthumously in 1714. Several other engraved portraits are mentioned by Bromley, among them being one by Vandergucht.

Parts of the 'Bibliothèque des Philosophes,' 1672, and the 'Dictionnaire Hermetique,' 1695, are attributed to him, and besides the books mentioned above, he wrote 'Officina Chymica,' 'Systema Medicinale,' a 'Pharmacopœia Londinensis,' 'Pharmacopœia Bateana,' and 'Phylaxa Medicinæ.' The bibliography of his works is complicated, as several were reprinted with alterations, and his own lists do not agree with one another and are devoid of dates. His recorded cases, though they seem original, may often be traced to other sources, and it would be easy to believe what he says was asserted (*Iatrica*, preface), that he was merely the amanuensis of another person.

[Works; Bibliotheca Salmonea, London, 1713; Sebastian Smith of Amsterdam, The Religious Impostor: or the Life of Alexander, a Sham Prophet, Doctor and Fortune-Teller, out of Lucian, dedicated to Dr. Salmon, London, 1700.] N. M.

SALMON, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1745), writer on building, was a carpenter and builder at Colchester, Essex, who wrote practical treatises on all the branches of his trade, including plumbers', plasterers', and painters' work, with which he claimed practical acquaintance. He published: 1. 'The London and Country Builder's Vade Mecum, or the Compleat and Universal Estimator,' 1745, 8vo; 3rd edit. 1755. 2. 'Palladio Londinensis, or the London Art of Building,' 1734, 4to; 5th edit., with alterations and improvements by Hoppus and others, and the 'Builder's Dictionary' annexed, 1755.

Salmon's son, of the same christian name, lived at Colchester, and wrote books of like character. The two are frequently confounded. In 1820 a William Salmon was 'late surveyor to the corporation of the Law Association.'

The younger William Salmon published: 1. 'The Country Builder's Estimator, or Architect's Companion;' 3rd edit., corrected by Hoppus, 1746; 6th edit. 1758; 8th edit., with additions by John Green of Salisbury, 1770. 2. 'The Builder's Guide and Gentleman and Tradesman's Assistant,' 1759.

[The works of the elder and younger Salmon; Dict. of Architecture.] M. G. W.

SALOMON, JOHANN PETER (1745–1815), musician, was born at Bonn in the house (515 Bonngasse) where Beethoven was born twenty-five years later. He was baptised on 2 Feb. 1745. His father, himself a musician of small account, had him educated for the law; he attained some classical learning, and spoke four modern languages perfectly, accomplishments of the greatest service to him in after life. At the same time the boy distinguished himself in music, and about 1757 the elector of Cologne appointed him court musician, without regular pay, in the palace at Bonn. On 30 Aug. 1758 he was ordered 125 gulden. Leave of absence was refused in 1764; but on 1 Aug. 1765 he left the establishment with high testimonials, and, after touring as a violinist, was engaged as concertmeister (leader) by Prince Henry of Prussia. For the prince's French company at Rheinsberg several operettas were composed by Salomon, who also helped to make Haydn's works (then 'music of the future') better known and appreciated in north Germany. After some years the orchestra was discharged, upon which Salomon went to Paris, and thence to London. During this period he had often revisited Bonn, and won the affection of the child Beethoven. Salomon's first appearance in England was at Covent Garden on 23 March 1781; he led the orchestra and played a solo of his own composition. At once he became one of the principal London musicians, and his name constantly appears as soloist, leader (time-beating was not then practised), and occasionally as composer, during the next twenty years, both in London and the provinces. In 1786 Salomon began concert-giving on his own account, in opposition to

the professional concerts, from which he had been excluded. In 1790 he went to the continent to engage opera-singers for the impresario Gallini. At Cologne he heard that Prince Esterhazy was dead, and Haydn free to travel. It was then arranged that Haydn should accompany Salomon to England, and Mozart should follow next year. During the spring of 1791 the famous 'Salomon concerts' were given at the Hanover Square rooms, and were so successful that, Mozart having died, Haydn remained for another year. Salomon again brought over Haydn in 1794. For these two visits Haydn composed his finest instrumental works, the 'Twelve Grand [called in Germany the Salomon] Symphonies.' In 1796 Salomon, when on a visit to Bath, recognised the talent of young John Braham, whom he brought to London; and his promising pupil, G. F. Pinto, aroused great expectations.

The world also owes Haydn's oratorios to Salomon, who suggested that Haydn should attempt work in this style, and procured him the libretto of the 'Creation.' The oratorio was published in 1800, and a copy was sent to Salomon, who paid 30*l.* 16*s.* postage; but was forestalled in his intention of producing it in public by John Ashley, who caused it to be performed on 28 March at Covent Garden. Salomon first gave it on 21 April in the concert room of the King's Theatre. Next year Salomon himself took Covent Garden, in partnership with Dr. Arnold, for the Lenten oratorio performances. From this time his name appears less frequently in concert programmes; but in 1813 he took a very active part in establishing the Philharmonic Society, and led the orchestra at the first concert. He afterwards planned an academy of music; but in the summer of 1815 a fall from his horse brought on dropsy, of which he died on 25 Nov., at his house, 70 Newman Street. He was buried (2 Dec.) in the south cloister of Westminster Abbey.

Of Salomon's compositions, now long forgotten, the most important was a spectacular opera, 'Windsor Castle,' composed for the Prince of Wales's wedding (8 April 1795). Burney (*Hist. of Music*, iv. 682) praises the 'taste, refinement, and enthusiasm' of Salomon's violin-playing; and the last quartets of Haydn (in which the first violin part is written very high) were especially intended to suit his style. The Stradivarius violin he used had been Corelli's. He bequeathed considerable property, although he was always generous to excess; he fortunately possessed a faithful and vigilant servant, who lived with him twenty-eight years, and saved him from ruining himself through liberality.

Salomon presented his portrait, by James Lonsdale [q. v.], to the museum at Bonn. Another is in the Music School collection, Oxford (cf. Bromley, *Portraits*, p. 412).

[Grove's Dict. of Music and Musicians, iii. 220, iv. 727; Thayer's Beethoven's Leben, i. 31, 43, 104, 203; Pohl's Haydn und Mozart in London, ii. 73–85, 123, 314; Gent. Mag. December 1815, p. 569; the article 'Salomon' in Knight's Penny Cyclopædia; Morning Chronicle, 30 Nov. 1815; Times, 2 Dec. 1815. The account in the Georgian Era is untrustworthy as regards dates.] H. D.

SALOMONS, Sir DAVID (1797–1873), lord mayor of London, second son of Levy Salomons, merchant and underwriter of London and Frant, Sussex, and Matilda de Mitz of Leyden, was born on 22 Nov. 1797. He was a member of a Jewish family long resident in London and engaged in commercial pursuits. He was brought up to a commercial life, and in 1832 was one of the founders of the London and Westminster Bank, of which at the time of his death he was the last surviving governor. He commenced business as an underwriter in March 1834. In 1831 Lord Denman advised the corporation of London that they could admit Jews to certain municipal offices by administering to them such an oath as would be binding on their conscience; and in 1835 Salomons, having distinguished himself by his charitable contributions and benevolent efforts in the city, and being a liveryman of the Coopers' Company, was chosen one of the sheriffs for London and Middlesex. To set at rest any doubts which might exist as to the legality of the election, a special act of parliament was passed. A testimonial was presented to him in September 1836, at the close of his shrievalty, by his co-religionists 'as an acknowledgment of his exertions in the cause of religious liberty.' It consisted of a massive silver group, emblematical of the overthrow of ignorance and oppression and the establishment of religious equality. This is now preserved, in accordance with a provision in Salomons's will, in the Guildhall Museum.

He was also elected in 1835 alderman for the ward of Aldgate; but as he declined on conscientious grounds to take the necessary oaths, the court of aldermen took proceedings in the court of queen's bench to test the validity of his election. The verdict was in favour of Salomons, but was reversed on appeal, the higher court considering that the oath required by the act of George IV could not be evaded. He was appointed high sheriff of Kent in 1839–40, without being obliged to subscribe to the usual declaration, and was also

a magistrate and deputy lieutenant for Kent, Sussex, and Middlesex, receiving his commission for Kent in 1838 as the first Jewish magistrate. He was again elected alderman, this time for Portsoken ward, in 1844; but, the oath being still compulsory, he was not admitted to the office by the court of aldermen. In the following year, mainly through the exertions of Salomons, an act of parliament was passed to enable Jews to accept and hold municipal offices, and in 1847 he was accordingly elected and admitted alderman of Cordwainer ward. In celebration of his triumph Salomons founded a perpetual scholarship of 50*l.* per annum in the City of London School. He was admitted a member of the Middle Temple in 1849.

His political career began at Shoreham, which he unsuccessfully contested in the liberal interest in August 1837. He was also defeated at Maidstone in June 1841, and at Greenwich in August 1847, but was returned as a liberal for the last-mentioned borough in June 1851. He declined to take the oath 'on the true faith of a Christian,' but nevertheless insisted on voting three times without having been sworn in the statutory way. Prolonged legal proceedings followed in the court of exchequer, and he was fined 500*l.* Upon the alteration of the parliamentary oath in 1858 [see ROTHSCHILD, LIONEL NATHAN DE] he was again elected for Greenwich as a liberal, and took his seat in 1859, continuing to represent that constituency until his death. Salomons had great weight with the house in commercial and financial questions.

His civic career was crowned by his election as lord mayor on Michaelmas day 1855; and on leaving office he received the unique distinction of an address of congratulation signed by the leading merchants and bankers of the city. He was created a baronet on 26 Oct. 1869, with limitation, in default of male issue, to his nephew, David Lionel Salomons (the present baronet). He died on 18 July 1873 at his house in Great Cumberland Place, Hyde Park.

Salomons was twice married, first, to Jeanette, daughter of Solomon Cohen; and secondly, in 1872, to Cecilia, widow of P. J. Salomons. There were no children by either marriage. By his will he left a legacy of 1,000*l.* to the Guildhall Library, which was applied in part to augment the collection of Hebrew and Jewish works presented by his brother Philip, and in part to the purchase of books on commerce and art.

He was author of: 1. 'A Defence of the Joint-stock Banks,' 1837. 2. 'The Monetary Difficulties of America,' 1837. 3. 'An Account of the Persecution of the Jews at Damascus,' 1840. 4. 'Reflections on the Recent Pressure on the Money Market,' 1840. 5. 'The Case of David Salomons, being his Address to the Court of Aldermen,' 1844. 6. 'Parliamentary Oaths,' 1850. 7. 'Alteration of Oaths,' 1853.

[Times, 13 July 1835 p. 5, 1 Oct. 1835 p. 3, 1 Oct. 1855 p. 10, 10 Nov. 1855 p. 7, 10 Nov. 1856 p. 10, 23 July 1873 p. 5; City Press, 26 July 1873, p. 3; Burke's Peerage; Men of the Time; Dod's Parliamentary Companion; Guildhall Library Catalogue.] C. W-H.

SALT, HENRY (1780–1827), traveller and collector of antiquities, born at Lichfield, 14 June 1780, was the youngest child of Thomas Salt, a Lichfield doctor, by his wife Alice, daughter of Cary Butt, another medical man of Lichfield. He was sent to the free school of his native place, and to the school at Market Bosworth, where he was idle, though fond of reading. He was destined for a portrait-painter, and on leaving school was taught drawing by Glover, the watercolour-painter of Lichfield. In 1797 he went to London and became a pupil of Joseph Farington, R.A., and (in 1800) of John Hoppner, R.A. About 1801 he painted a few portraits which he sold for small sums; but, though an accurate draughtsman, he never mastered the technicalities of painting.

On 3 June 1802 Salt left London for an eastern tour with George, viscount Valentia (afterwards Lord Mountnorris), whom he accompanied as secretary and draughtsman. He visited India, Ceylon, and (in 1805) Abyssinia, returning to England on 26 Oct. 1806. He made many drawings, some of which served to illustrate Lord Valentia's 'Voyages and Travels to India,' published in 1809. 'Twenty-four Views in St. Helena . . . and Egypt' were published by Salt from his own drawings in the same year. The originals of all these drawings were retained by Lord Valentia.

In January 1809 Salt was sent by the British government to Abyssinia to carry presents to the king, to report on the state of the country, and to cultivate friendly relations with the tribes on the Red Sea coast. He was unable to proceed to the king at Gondar, but delivered the presents of ammunition and richly ornamented arms to the ras of Tigre, whom he delighted with a display of fireworks. Salt again reached England on 11 Jan. 1811. He subsequently received an affectionate letter from the ras: 'How art thou, Hinorai Sawelt? Peace to thee, and may the peace of the Lord be with thee! Above all things, how

art thou, my friend, Hinorai Sawelt?' In 1814 Salt published 'A Voyage to Abyssinia,' describing his travels in that country during 1809 and 1810. The work was well received, and Salt's publishers paid him 800*l.*, with a share in the profits.

In 1815 (May or June) Salt was appointed British consul-general in Egypt. After making a tour in Italy he reached Alexandria in March 1816. During his term of office he did much to encourage excavation, and himself formed three large collections of Egyptian antiquities. In 1816, in conjunction with Burckhardt, he employed Giovanni Baptista Belzoni [q. v.] to remove the colossal bust of Rameses II ('Young Memnon') from Thebes. This was presented by Salt and Burckhardt to the British Museum in 1817. Salt himself made some discoveries at Thebes in October 1817. He took sketches of various remains there, and made a survey and drawings of the Pyramids. In the same year he paid Belzoni's expenses incurred in excavating the great temple at Abu Simbel. While in company with his secretary Bankes, Salt discovered and copied the early Greek writing ('the Abu Simbel inscription') on the legs of one of the colossi before the temple. Salt also supplied Caviglia with money for his researches in connection with the Sphinx and the Pyramids, and in 1819 Giovanni d'Athanasi made explorations under Salt's direction (D'Athanasi, *Brief Account of the Researches . . . in Upper Egypt*, 1836, 8vo).

In June 1818 Salt wrote to his friend, William Richard Hamilton [q. v.], enclosing a priced list of his first collection, formed 1816–18. Salt's prices, as he afterwards admitted, were extravagant, and Sir Joseph Banks and others described him as 'a second Lord Elgin,' and discouraged the purchase of the collection by the British Museum. Negotiations for the sale to the museum were long protracted, and it was not till 13 Feb. 1823 that Salt's agent accepted the sum of 2,000*l.* offered by the museum for the collection. According to Salt, the antiquities had cost him 3,000*l.*, and he considered that in various ways he had been badly treated by the trustees of the museum, and in particular by Banks, who had encouraged him to collect for the museum (details in Halls's *Life of Salt*, ii. 295 et seq.) In May 1824 Sir John Soane [q. v.] purchased from Salt the alabaster sarcophagus found in 1817 by Belzoni in the sepulchre of Seti I ('Belzoni's tomb') for 2,000*l.* This sarcophagus, on which Belzoni had some claims, and which had been declined by the British Museum when offered by Salt, was removed to Soane's house in Lincoln's Inn Fields, and is now a principal feature of the Soane Museum.

In April 1826 Salt sold his second collection of Egyptian antiquities, consisting of papyri, bronzes, &c. (formed in 1819–24), to the French government for 10,000*l.* Salt died from a disease of the spleen on 30 (or 29) Oct. 1827 at the village of Dessuke, near Alexandria. He was buried at Alexandria.

Salt was a vigorous man, six feet high, and of a somewhat restless and ambitious temperament. A portrait of him is engraved in Halls's 'Life of Salt,' vol. i. front. He was a fellow of the Royal Society and of the Linnean Society, and a correspondent of the French Institute. Salt married, in 1819, at Alexandria, the daughter (*d.* 1824) of Mr. Pensa, a merchant of Leghorn, and had by her a daughter.

A third collection of Egyptian antiquities formed by Salt was sold after his death at Sotheby's in 1835, and the nine days' sale realised 7,168*l.* 18*s.* 6*d.* Objects to about the amount of 4,500*l.* were purchased at this sale by the British Museum (*Gent. Mag.* 1835, ii. 187). Various antiquities procured by Salt in Egypt had been sent home by him for the collection of Lord Mountnorris. The plants collected by Salt in his travels were given by him to Sir Joseph Banks, and are now in the British Museum. His algæ were sent to Dawson Turner.

Salt published: 1. 'Twenty-four Views in St. Helena,' 1809, fol. 2. 'A Voyage to Abyssinia and Travels into the Interior of that Country,' &c., London, 1814, 4to (German translation, Weimar, 1815, 8vo). 3. 'Essay on Dr. Young's and M. Champollion's Phonetic System of Hieroglyphics, with some additional Discoveries,' &c., London, 1825, 8vo (French translation, Paris, 1827). He also published (1824) 'Egypt,' a poem of no merit, and prefixed a life of the author to Bruce's 'Travels to discover the Source of the Nile' (1805).

[Halls's Life of Salt; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Gent. Mag. 1828, i. 374; Britten and Boulger's Biogr. Index of British Botanists; Simms's Bibl. Staffordiensis; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

W. W.

SALT, SAMUEL (*d.* 1792), lawyer, and benefactor of Charles Lamb, was a son of John Salt, vicar of Audley in Staffordshire. He was admitted at the Middle Temple in 1741, and at the Inner Temple in 1745, and was duly called to the bar in 1753. In 1782 he was raised to the bench at the Inner Temple, became reader in 1787 and treasurer in 1788. Charles Lamb says that he had 'the reputation of being a very clever man, and of excellent discernment in the chamber practice of

the law,' but that he himself had doubts on the point. Through the influence of the family of Eliot he was returned to parliament in 1768 for their pocket-boroughs of St. Germans and Liskeard, and preferred to sit for the latter constituency. He represented Liskeard during the three parliaments from 1768 to 1784 (having from 1774 to 1780 Edward Gibbon as his colleague), and sat for Aldeburgh in Suffolk from 1784 to 1790. In politics he was a whig. 'He was a shy man,' says Lamb, '. . . indolent and procrastinating,' very forgetful and careless in everything, but 'you could not ruffle Samuel Salt.'

Salt died at his chambers in Crown Office Row, Inner Temple, on 27 July 1792, and was buried in a vault of the Temple Church. A shield with his coat-of-arms is in the sixteenth panel (counting from the west) on the north side of the Inner Temple hall. He married young (it is said that his wife was a daughter of Lord Coventry), and lost his wife in childbed 'within the first year of their union, and fell into a deep melancholy' (Lamb, *Benchers of the Inner Temple*).

John Lamb, father of Charles Lamb, the 'Lovel' of the essay on the Inner Temple benchers, was Salt's clerk for nearly forty years. Charles was born in Crown Office Row, where Salt 'owned two sets of chambers,' and it was the home of the Lamb family until 1792. He procured the admission of Charles to Christ's Hospital, and made himself answerable for the boy's discharge, giving a bond for the sum of 100*l*. Through Salt's influence as a governor of the South Sea Company, Charles and his elder brother obtained clerkships under the company, and in his will Salt made provision for his old clerk and his wife.

A medallion portrait of Samuel Salt, executed in plaster of Paris by John Lamb, belonged to Mrs. Arthur Tween.

[Masters of Bench of Inner Temple, 1883, p. 83; Gent. Mag. 1792, ii. 678; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. vi. 85, 217; Official Return of Members of Parliament, ii. 137, 138, 150, 163, 181; Lamb's Inner Temple Benchers in Essays of Elia (ed. Ainger), pp. 122–5, 128–9, 394–6; Johnson's Christ's Hospital, pp. 254, 274.] W. P. C.

SALT, Sir TITUS (1803–1876), manufacturer, was the son of Daniel Salt, white cloth merchant and drysalter, of Morley in the West Riding of Yorkshire, by his wife Grace, daughter of Isaac Smithies of Morley. He was born there on 20 Sept. 1803. When Salt was about ten years old his father gave up his business, and took a farm at Crofton in Wakefield. Titus was educated at the Heath grammar school, Wakefield. In 1820 he was placed with Mr. Jackson of Wakefield to learn the wool-stapling business, and in 1822 entered the mill of Messrs. Rouse & Son of Bradford, where he spent two years. The elder Salt, not succeeding with his farm, removed in 1822 to Bradford, where he started in business as a wool-stapler, at a time when the worsted trade was shifting its quarters to Bradford. Titus Salt joined his father as partner in 1824. He first showed his enterprise by introducing Donskoi wool for worsted manufacture. The difficulty of dealing with this Russian wool, owing to its rough and tangled nature, had hitherto prevented its use in the worsted trade. Salt, finding himself unable to persuade manufacturers to make use of the wool, determined to do so himself, and after careful experiment fully succeeded, by means of special machinery which he set up in Thompson's mill, Bradford. After this discovery his business rapidly increased, and in 1836 he was working on his own account four mills in Bradford.

In 1836 Salt made a first purchase from Messrs. Hegan & Co. of Liverpool of alpaca hair. Though no novelty in this country, the hair was practically unsaleable owing to difficulties attending its manufacture, and a consignment of three hundred bales had long lain in the warehouses of the Liverpool brokers. Salt saw in this despised material a new staple, bought the whole quantity, and, after much investigation, produced a new class of goods, which took the name of alpaca. He rapidly developed his discovery, and acquired considerable wealth. He was elected mayor of Bradford in 1848, and, after some hesitation as to whether he should retire from business, began to build in 1851, a few miles out of Bradford above Shipley on the banks of the Aire, the enormous works which eventually grew into the town of Saltaire. The main mill, with its five great engines and some three miles of shafting, was opened amid much rejoicing in September 1853. From a sanitary point of view the new works were much superior to the average factory then in existence. Especial provision was made for light, warmth, and ventilation. Eight hundred model dwelling-houses, with a public dining-hall, were provided for the workpeople, and during the next twenty years the great industrial establishment was methodically developed. A congregational church was completed in 1859; factory schools and public baths and washhouse in 1868; almshouses, an infirmary, and club and institute were added in 1868–9, and the work completed by the presentation of a public park in 1871. Money

throughout was spent unsparingly, and Saltaire became, through the care of its owner and originator, the most complete model manufacturing town in the world.

In 1856 Salt was elected president of the Bradford chamber of commerce, and at the general election in April 1859 he was returned to represent Bradford in the House of Commons. Though holding strong liberal and nonconformist opinions, he was no active politician, and retired from the representation in February 1861. He was created a baronet in September 1869.

Salt will be remembered in the history of British commerce as the establisher of a new industry and the founder of a town, and as one of the first of great English manufacturers who recognised to the full the requirements of those employed by them, and who made the cost of providing for the sanitary and domestic welfare of the wage-earners a first charge on the profits of the concern.

He died on 29 Dec. 1876, and, at the request of the corporation of Bradford, was accorded a public funeral; he was buried in a mausoleum at Saltaire.

He married, in 1829, Caroline, youngest daughter of George Whitlam of Great Grimsby, by whom he left a family of eleven children. Lady Salt was always interested in his benevolent undertakings, which she continued after his death. By his will she and her eldest son had the disposal of the almshouse, hospital, institute, and schools at Saltaire, and of an endowment fund of 30,000*l.* They created the Salt trust in 1877, and left the institute and high schools to the control of the governors of the Salt schools. In 1887 they also transferred to the governors the hospital, almshouse, and endowment fund of 30,000*l.* Lady Salt died at St. Leonard's on 20 April 1893, and was buried at Saltaire.

There is in the possession of the family a portrait of Sir Titus Salt, by J. P. Knight, R.A., presented to him by public subscription in 1871; and a bust, by T. Milnes, presented by the people of Saltaire in 1856. A statue, by Adams Acton, was erected in 1874, and stands near the town-hall, Bradford.

[Times, 30 Dec. 1876; Illustrated London News, 2 Oct. 1869 (with portrait); Leeds Mercury, 30 Dec. 1876 and 22 April 1893; Balgarnie's Life of Sir Titus Salt; Holroyd's Saltaire and its Founder; Reports on Paris Universal Exhibition, 1867, vol. vi.] W. C–n.

SALT, WILLIAM (1805–1863), the Staffordshire antiquary, born in 1805, was third son of John Stevenson Salt of 9 Russell Square, London, and Weeping Cross, West Staffordshire, a member of the firm of Stevenson Salt & Sons, bankers in Lombard Street. In due course he became a junior partner in that firm, his leisure hours being devoted to archæological pursuits. He became a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries, and an active member of the Royal Society of Literature. At the reading-room of the British Museum he was a constant visitor, and he presented many valuable works to that institution. The only work he printed was 'A List and Description of the Manuscript Copies of Erdeswicke's Survey of Staffordshire, which, after careful inquiry, have been traced in Public Libraries or Private Collections,' sine loco aut anno, 1842–3. Only twenty copies of this work were issued in a separate form, but it was included in the 1844 edition of Harwood's 'Erdeswicke,' pp. lxxix–ci. Salt spent thirty years in the collection of books, pamphlets, maps, drawings, and manuscripts illustrative of the history of Staffordshire. Another of his undertakings was the proper alphabetical arrangement of wills in the probate office at Lichfield. This work was highly commended by Lord Romilly in a speech in the House of Lords. Late in life he married Miss H. Black, and he resided in Park Square East, Regent's Park, where he died on 6 Dec. 1863.

Salt's archæological collection was valued at 30,000*l.*, and after his death was catalogued for sale by Messrs. Sotheby. Sufficient funds were, however, collected to secure it for the county, and in 1872 it was located at Stafford in a house purchased by Mrs. Salt at a cost of 2,000*l.* To provide for the proper keeping of the collection, and for the salary of a librarian, the county subscribed 6,217*l.*, of which sum 2,000*l.* was contributed by Salt's nephew, Thomas Salt, M.P. The collection consists of more than seven thousand volumes, 2,300 deeds, eight or nine thousand drawings and engravings, with numerous autographs and other manuscripts; and it is being gradually augmented by appropriate donations.

In memory of him the 'William Salt Archæological Society' was established at Stafford, 17 Sept. 1879. Its object is the editing and printing of original documents relating to the county of Stafford, and it has published (1880–94) fifteen volumes of collections for a history of Staffordshire.

[Private information; Publ. of the William Salt Archæol. Soc. vol. i. pp. i–vii; Calvert's Hist. of Stafford (1886), p. 70; Examiner, 12 Dec. 1863, p. 796; Gent. Mag. 1864, i. 133; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. vi. 359, 378, 534, viii. 429, ix. 251; Simms's Bibl. Staffordiensis

(1894), pp. 389, 390, 539; Proc. Soc. Antiq. 1st ser. ii. 216, 280, 299, iii. 29, 189, 235, 286, iv. 75, 2nd ser. ii. 394; Times, 9 Dec. 1863, p. 7, col. 6.] T. C.

SALTER, JAMES (1650–1718?), poet and grammarian, born in 1650, son of James Salter, plebeius, of the city of Exeter, was matriculated at Oxford as a servitor of Magdalen College, 24 July 1668. Leaving the university without a degree, he became vicar of Lesnewth, Cornwall, in 1679, and of St. Mary Church, Devon, in 1680. He was appointed master of the free grammar school at Exeter, 4 March 1683-4, and was 'on removal' succeeded by Zachary Mayne [q. v.], 19 Jan. 1689-90 (CARLISLE, *Endowed Grammar Schools*, i. 317). He appears to have died in 1718.

He was the author of: 1. 'Compendium Græcæ Grammatices Chatechisticum, atque ejus Terminorum Explanatio qua facilius Pueri Linguæ Elementa expressant,' London, 1685, 8vo. 2. 'The Triumphs of the Holy Jesus: or a Divine Poem of the Birth, Life, Death, and Resurrection of our Saviour,' London, 1692, 4to; dedicated to Dr. Richard Ansley, dean of Exeter.

His son, JAMES SALTER (*d.* 1767), B.A. of New Inn Hall, Oxford, obtained the vicarage of St. Mary Church in 1718, and held it till his death in 1767. He wrote 'An Exposition or Practical Treatise on the Church Catechism,' Exeter, 1753, 8vo.

There was another JAMES SALTER (*fl.* 1665), a Devonian, who was author of 'Caliope's Cabinet opened. Wherein Gentlemen may be informed how to adorn themselves for Funerals, Feastings, and other heroic Meetings,' London, 1665, 8vo; 2nd ed. enlarged, London, 1674, 12mo.

[Addit. MS. 24487, f. 326 (Hunter's Chorus Vatum); Bloxam's Registers of Magdalen Coll. ii. 75; Foster's Alumni Oxon. (1500–1714), iv. 1303; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn); Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iv. 600.] T. C.

SALTER, JAMES (*fl.* 1723), proprietor of 'Don Saltero's coffee-house,' settled in Chelsea about 1673, having come thither 'from Rodman on the Irish main.' He was at one time a servant of Sir Hans Sloane [q. v.], whom he accompanied on his travels. He occupied a substantial house facing the river in Cheyne Walk, Chelsea, which he opened about 1695 as a barber's shop. Sloane and other collectors made him a present of various curiosities, and Rear-admiral Sir John Munden bestowed on him the title of 'Don Saltero.' Under the name of 'Don Saltero's coffee-house,' the place became a favourite lounge for men like Sloane, Mead, and Nathaniel Oldham [q. v.] In 1709 Steele described in a paper in the 'Tatler' (No. 34) 'the ten thousand gimcracks' at Don Saltero's. Thoresby (1723) and Benjamin Franklin (about 1724) visited the place as one of the sights of Chelsea. The don himself was—according to Steele—'a sage of a thin and meagre countenance.' He was famous for his punch, could play a little on the fiddle, and shaved, bled, and drew teeth for nothing.

Salter's museum was an astounding assemblage of oddities, such as a petrified crab from China, medals of the Seven Bishops, Laud and Gustavus Adolphus, William the Conqueror's flaming sword, King Henry VIII's coat of mail, Job's tears, of which anodyne necklaces are made, a bowl and ninepins in a box the bigness of a pea, Madagascar lances, and the root of a tree in the shape of a hog. The last object was presented as a 'lignified hog' by John (great-uncle of Thomas) Pennant. The curiosities were placed in glass cases in the front room of the first floor, and weapons, skeletons, and fishes covered the walls and ceiling. Salter printed (price 2*d.*) 'A Catalogue of the Rarities to be seen at Don Saltero's Coffee House in Chelsea,' of which there are no fewer than sixteen different editions in the British Museum, ranging in date from 1729 to the 'forty-eighth' in 1795. The list of donors set forth in the catalogues include the names of Sir Robert Cotton, Martin Folkes, the Earl of Sutherland, and Sir John Cope, bart.

Salter inserted a poetical account of himself and his 'Museum Coffee House' in the 'Weekly Journal' for 22 June 1723. The date of his death is unknown. The coffee-house and museum were carried on till about 1760 by his daughter, a Mrs. Hall, and the collection, or a considerable part of it, remained on the premises till 7 Jan. 1799, when the house and the collection were sold by auction. The sale of the curiosities—distributed in 121 lots—realised only about 50*l.*, the highest price for a single lot being 1*l.* 16*s.* for a model of the Holy Sepulchre. In its later days the house became a tavern. It was pulled down in 1866, and a private residence (No. 18 Cheyne Walk) was afterwards built on the site.

[Salter's Catalogues; Tatler, No. 34; Gent. Mag. 1799, i. 160; Beaver's Memorials of Old Chelsea; Faulkner's Chelsea, i. 378 *f.*; L'Estrange's The Village of Palaces, ii. 198 *f.*; Walford's London, v. 61 *f.*; Wheatley and Cunningham's London, i. 511; Angelo's Picnic, p. 105; various references in Notes and Queries, especially 4th ser. iii. 580.] W. W.

SALTER, JOHN WILLIAM (1820-1869), geologist, was born on 15 Dec. 1820, and gave early indications of an enthusiastic love of natural history, especially of entomology. In April 1835, after education at a private school, he was apprenticed to James de Carle Sowerby [see under SOWERBY, JAMES]. Some eighteen months later he read his first scientific paper 'on the habits of insects' at the Camden Literary Society. He was engaged, under Sowerby's care, on the illustrations of such books as Loudon's 'Encyclopædia of Plants,' Murchison's 'Silurian System,' Sowerby's 'English Botany and Mineral Conchology,' thus acquiring that accuracy of eye and command of the pencil which were so valuable to him in after life. Another result of this employment was his marriage, in 1846, to Sally, second daughter of his master, and the same year he was appointed to the geological survey as assistant to Edward Forbes [q. v.] When the latter went to Edinburgh in 1854, Salter became palæontologist to the survey. In 1842 he spent a short time in Cambridge arranging a part of the Woodwardian collection, and made summer journeys in North Wales with or for Adam Sedgwick [q. v.] between that year and 1846, aiding the professor from his own knowledge of palæontology, but learning much in return, as he always gratefully confessed, from that master of stratigraphy. He was elected an associate of the Linnean Society in 1842, and F.G.S. in 1846, and in 1865 was awarded the Wollaston donation-fund by the Geological Society.

In 1863 he retired, unwisely as it proved, from the geological survey, and was afterwards employed at various local museums in arranging their palæozoic invertebrata, and in illustrating scientific books, one of the longest and most important engagements being at the Woodwardian Museum, Cambridge. Though Salter's life was mainly spent in museums or at the desk, his enthusiastic love of open-air nature never flagged, and he long retained something of boyhood's freshness. But in later years his health was bad, and at last so hopelessly broke down that he drowned himself in the estuary of the Thames on 2 Aug. 1869. His body was recovered and buried in Highgate cemetery. His wife and seven children survived him.

Salter, when health permitted, was an indefatigable worker. Ninety-two separate papers on palæontology and geology appear under his name in the Royal Society's 'Catalogue of Scientific Papers,' besides twelve of joint authorship. In addition to these, as palæontologist to the geological survey he contributed to the 'British Organic Remains,' decades i–xiii., and to the memoirs illustrative of the published maps, determining and describing the fossils obtained by the survey's collectors. But he also got through a large amount of unofficial work, describing collections made by travellers in various parts of the globe, and aiding such geologists as Charles Lyell [q. v.] in the preparation of his 'Elements' and Roderick Impey Murchison [q. v.] in his 'Siluria.' Salter's chief work lay among the palæozoic rocks, their crustacea being his favourite subject of study, especially the trilobites, of which he had acquired an unrivalled knowledge. At the time of his death he had barely completed an illustrated 'Catalogue of Cambrian and Silurian Fossils' in the Woodwardian Museum [see SEDGWICK, ADAM], and he left unfinished a 'Monograph of British Trilobites,' published by the Palæontographical Society.

[Geol. Mag. 1869, p. 447; see also Quart. Journ. Geol. Soc. vol. xxvi., Proc. vol. xxxvi.; Proc. Linnæan Soc. 1869-70, vol. cvii.; references in Life and Letters of A. Sedgwick (Clark and Hughes), Life of Murchison (A. Geikie), and Life of A. Ramsay (id. portrait at p. 324).]

T. G. B.

SALTER, SAMUEL (*d.* 1778), master of the Charterhouse, was the son of Archdeacon SAMUEL SALTER (*d.* 1756?) by Anne Penelope, daughter of John Jeffery, archdeacon of Norwich.

The father was admitted to Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, in 1697 (B.A. in 1700, M.A. in 1704, and D.D. in 1728), was vicar of Thurgarton, Norfolk, from 1705 to 1709, rector of Erlham from 1712 to 1714, vicar of St. Stephen's, Norwich, from 1708, prebendary of Norwich from 13 March 1728, and archdeacon of Norfolk from 22 Nov. 1734. He also held the benefice of Bramerton, Norfolk. According to Sir John Hawkins (*Life of Johnson*, 2nd edit. p. 220), he left Norwich at the age of seventy, owing to some domestic disagreements, and, settling in London, became a member of the Rambler Club, meeting weekly at the King's Head in Ivy Lane. Dr. Johnson, Hawkins, and Hawkesworth were among the nine members. The club lasted from 1749 till 1756 (cf. BOSWELL, ed. Hill, i. 190 *n.*) He finally retired to a boarding-house in Bromley kept by Dr. Hawkesworth's wife. He is stated to have died in 1756. Hawkins says he was a man of general reading and a good conversationalist. Noble mentions an etching after a portrait by Vivares. Cole says he was one of the tallest men he had seen.

The son, Samuel, was educated at the free school, Norwich, and at the Charterhouse.

He was admitted at Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, on 30 June 1730, and graduated B.A. in 1733 and M.A. in 1737. From 1735 to 1738 he was a fellow of the college. He boasted in later life of his intimacy with Bentley during this period. Afterwards he became domestic chaplain to the first Lord Hardwicke and tutor to his son. He contributed while at Cambridge to the 'Athenian Letters,' which are mainly the work of the latter [YORKE, PHILIP, second EARL OF HARDWICKE], and were first published in 1741. Through the influence of his patron, Salter was named prebendary of Gloucester on 21 Jan. 1738, rector of Burton Coggles, Lincolnshire, in 1740, and prebendary of Norwich, where he was installed by his father on 9 March 1744. In 1750 he also became minister of Great Yarmouth, and in the following July received the Lambeth degree of D.D. from Archbishop Herring. In 1756 Salter was further presented to the rectory of St. Bartholomew's, near the Royal Exchange, by Lord Hardwicke, then lord chancellor. He had been preacher at the Charterhouse since January 1754, and became master in November 1761. He died in London on 2 May 1778, and was buried, by his own wish, in the common burial-ground at the Charterhouse. He married, on 2 Nov. 1744, Elizabeth Secker, a relative of the archbishop, and left, with two daughters, a son Philip, who was vicar of Shenfield, Essex.

Salter was a classical scholar, and versed in modern literature. He preached extempore, and two of his sermons were printed. He also published: 1. 'A Complete Collection of the Sermons and Tracts of Dr. Jeffery, with Life,' 1751, 2 vols. 8vo. 2. 'Some Queries relating to the Jews, occasioned by a late Sermon,' 1751. 3. 'The Moral and Religious Aphorisms of B. Whichcote;' a new edit. 1753, 8vo. 4. 'Extracts from the Statutes of the House and Orders of the Governors respecting the Pensions of Poor Brethren' (Charterhouse), a large folio sheet, 1776. He revised some of the Rev. H. Tayler's 'Letters of Ben Mordecai' in 1773–4, and in 1777 corrected for Nichols the proof-sheets of Bentley's 'Dissertation on Phalaris,' in which the peculiarities of spelling and punctuation provoked criticism (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecdotes*, iii. 25). In Dawes's 'Miscellanea Critica' (1781, pp. 434–9) are reprinted some philological and Homeric exercises by Salter which he privately printed in 1776. Some of Salter's anecdotes concerning Bentley were printed in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (1779, p. 547, cf. *ib.* p. 640; SWIFT, *Works*, ed. Scott, i. 98–100; *Gent. Mag.* 1790, i. 157, 352; *Tatler* (annotated), 1786, v. 145).

[For the elder Salter, see Noble's Continuation of Granger's Biogr. Hist. iii. 105; Masters's Hist. of Corpus Christi, Cambridge, ed. Lamb, p. 486; Luard's Grad. Cant.; Blomefield's Norfolk, iii. 646, 671, iv. 150, 514, viii. 175; Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes, iii. 221 *n.*, ix. 779, 787. For the Master of the Charterhouse, see Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes, iii. 221–5, and Illustrations, i. 142, 150, 154, iii. 44, viii. 79, 84, 160; Add. MS. 5880, f. 91 (Cole); Charterhouse Registers (Harl. Soc.); Harris's Life of Hardwicke, i. 290; Blomefield's Norfolk, iii. 663; Le Neve's Fasti Angl. Eccles. i. 450; Masters's Hist. of Corpus Christi, ed. Lamb, p. 393; Watt's Bibl. Brit. i. 829; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict.]

G. Le G. N.

SALTER, THOMAS (*fl.* 1580), author, is said by Ritson to have been a schoolmaster. If so, he is probably the Thomas Salter, schoolmaster, of Upminster, Essex, who married, on 14 March 1583–4, Johanna, daughter of John Welshé, yeoman, of Thurrock in the same county (CHESTER, *London Marriage Licenses*), and not the Thomas Salter, minister, who matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, on 24 Nov. 1581, aged 33, and was rector of St. Mellion, Cornwall, till his death in 1625 (CLARK, *Reg. Univ. Oxon.* II. ii. 106; *Parochial Hist. of Cornwall*, iii. 306). His leanings were towards puritanism, and in 1579 he issued 'A Mirrhor mete for all Mothers, Matrones, and Maidens, intituled the Mirrhor of Modestie,' London, 8vo, n.d. (Brit. Mus. and Bodleian). It was licensed on 7 April 1579 to Edward White (ARBER, ii. 351), who dedicated it to Anne, wife of Sir Thomas Lodge [q. v.], and mother of Thomas Lodge [q. v.] the poet. The publisher White has been erroneously credited with its authorship. The book was reprinted in 'Illustrations of Old English Literature,' 1866, vol. i., edited by Payne Collier, who erroneously described the copy in the British Museum as the only one extant. It contains much curious and amusing information about the habits and education of girls of the period, and protests against allowing them indiscriminate use of the classics. Robert Greene (1560?–1592) [q. v.] in 1584 issued a book of entirely different character under the same title, 'A Mirrhor of Modestie.'

In 1580 Salter published 'The Contention betweene Three Brethren, the Whoremonger, the Drunkard, and the Dice-player, to approve which of the three is the worst,' 16mo; licensed to Thomas Gosson, 3 Oct. 1580 (ARBER, ii. 378). A copy of this edition—the only one known—was bought by Heber in 1834. Hazlitt erroneously says another

edition appeared in 1581, 16mo. In 1608 Henry Gosson issued an edition in quarto, a copy of which is in the British Museum. The work is a translation of Beroaldus's 'Declamatio Ebriosi, Scortatoris, Aleatoris, de vitiositate disceptantium,' which first appeared in 1499, and was translated into French (1556) and into German (1530).

[Authorities quoted; Ritson's Bibl. Anglo-Poetica; Works in Brit. Mus. Libr.; Cat. Bodleian and Huth Libraries; Collier's Bibl. Account, ii. 312–16; Hazlitt's Handbook, p. 531; information from Mr. R. E. Graves of the British Museum.] A. F. P.

SALTER, THOMAS FREDERICK (*fl.* 1814–1826), writer on angling, carried on business as a hatter at 47 Charing Cross, London. When a child of twelve he constantly accompanied his father on fishing expeditions, and until the age of fifty-two he used to fish wherever possible in the vicinity of London, remaining at favourite stations for weeks together. When, owing to declining health, he retired from business, he lived for a long time at Clapton Place, and put into writing his observations on angling. He called himself 'gent.' in the title of his first book, 'The Angler's Guide, or Complete London Angler in the Thames, Lea, and other Waters twenty miles round London' (1814), and dedicated it to the Duchess of York. He added a weather table, in which he assigns meteorological changes to the influence of the moon. A ninth edition was published in 1841. This is still one of the soundest and most practical treatises on the art of angling. A few copies of the sixth edition were printed on large paper with proof impressions of the plates. Salter also published: 'The Angler's Guide Abridged,' 1816, which passed through nine editions, and 'The Troller's Guide,' 1820 (3rd edit. 1841); this was also appended to the fifth edition of the 'Angler's Guide.'

[Salter's books; Bibliotheca Piscatoria; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. iv. 57.] M. G. W.

SALTER, WILLIAM (1804–1875), painter, son of William and Sarah Salter, was born at Honiton, Devonshire, and baptised there on 26 Dec. 1804. He removed to London in 1822, and became a pupil of James Northcote, R.A. [q. v.], with whom he remained until 1827. He then went to reside at Florence, where in 1831 he exhibited a picture of 'Socrates before the Judges of the Areopagos,' which was much admired, and led to his election as a member of the Florence academy. After visiting Rome and working for a time at Parma, where also he was elected into the academy, Salter returned to England in 1833. Soon afterwards he undertook the work by which he is now remembered, and upon which he was engaged for six years, 'The Waterloo Banquet at Apsley House.' This picture, containing faithful portraits of the Duke of Wellington and all his most distinguished companions in arms, eighty-three figures in all, was exhibited in 1841 by F. G. Moon, the publisher, at his gallery in Threadneedle street, and excited intense interest and admiration; a large engraving from it by Greatbach, published by Moon in 1846, also became very popular. In 1852 a proposal was made to purchase the picture by subscription and present it to the Duke of Wellington, but the project was not carried out, presumably being frustrated by the duke's death; the work is now in the possession of Mr. William Mackenzie of Fawley Court, Henley-on-Thames. Salter painted many religious, mythological, and historical subjects, exhibiting chiefly at the British Institution and with the Society of British Artists, of which body he became a member in 1846 and later a vice-president. His portraits are numerous and of good quality; those of the Duke of Wellington, Wilberforce, Sir A. Dickson, and others have been engraved. In 1838 Salter presented an altarpiece of the 'Descent from the Cross' to the new parish church of his native town. He died at Devon Lodge, West Kensington, on 22 Dec. 1875; at the time of his death he was a corresponding member of the council of the Parma academy.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Ottley's Dict. of Artists; Athenæum, 1841; Art Union, 1841, p. 91; Art Journal, 1876; Pycroft's Art in Devonshire; information from the Rev. H. J. Fortescue.] F. M. O'D.

SALTHOUSE, THOMAS (1630–1691), quaker, was born in Lancashire in 1630, probably at Dragley Beck, an outlying district in Ulverston parish, about half a mile from Swarthmoor Hall. After a scanty education, Salthouse was employed as land steward by Judge Thomas Fell at Swarthmoor Hall (Wastfield, *True Testimony*, p. 43; Webb, *Fells of Swarthmoor*, pp. 41, 146), and was converted to quakerism, with the other inmates of the house, on George Fox's first visit there in 1652. His brother Robert also became a quaker. Two years later he set out with Miles Halhead to visit Cornwall, where many of the sect were in prison. On reaching Honiton, they were taken for cavaliers and imprisoned a fortnight. Being passed on as 'vagrants' (although described as 'men of substance and reputation, who travelled on horseback, lodged at the best inns, and paid punctually'), they reached

Taunton, where the officer in command released them. On 16 May 1655 they arrived in Plymouth, and were re-arrested. This time the quakers were taken for jesuits, and for refusing the oath of abjuration of popery were sent to Exeter Castle, removed to the gaol, and detained more than seven months, with much ill-usage, which is detailed in 'The Wounds of an Enemy in the House of a Friend' (1656, 4to). On being released Salthouse held meetings in Somerset, and was again arrested at Martock on 24 April 1657. He was sent to Ilchester gaol, brought up at Taunton, fined, and condemned to remain in prison until the fine was paid (*A True Testimony of Faithful Witnesses*, &c., London, 1657, 4to, part by Salthouse). The chief charge against him was invariably that he was a 'wandering person who gave no account of any visible estate to live on.'

Salthouse met George Fox in Devonshire in 1663 (*Journal*, 8th edit. ii. 6). In April 1665 he was fined for preaching at Kingston, Surrey, and, refusing to pay, was imprisoned seven weeks in the White Lion prison, Southwark. When Charles II's proclamation against papists and nonconformists was issued in March 1668, Salthouse wrote from Somerset to Margaret Fell: 'We are preparing our minds for prisons in these parts, for though papists are named we are like to bear the greatest part of the sufferings .... and we are resolved to meet, preach, and pray, in public and private, in season and out of season, in city, town, or country, as if it had never been' (Barclay, *Letters of Early Friends*, p. 245). As he anticipated, he was many times in prison, and more than once refused his liberty on the terms offered, viz. to return to Lancashire and engage not to visit the south for three years. For preaching at a funeral in Cornwall on 8 Feb. 1681 he was fined 20*l*. Subsequently he was three years in Launceston gaol for refusing the oath of allegiance. He died on 29 Jan. 1690–1 at St. Austell, and was buried on 1 Feb. He married, on 10 Nov. 1670, Anna Upcott (*d.* 5 July 1695), daughter of the puritan rector of St. Austell.

Salthouse wrote: 1. 'An Epistle to the Anabaptists,' 1657. 2. 'The Lyne of True Judgment,' &c., London, 1658, 4to; this was written with John Collens in reply to Thomas Collier's answer to the above epistle. Collier then attacked him in 'The Hypocrisie and Falsehood of T. Salthouse discovered' (1659), which Robert Wastfield answered on Salthouse's behalf. 3. 'A Manifestation of Divine Love, written to Friends in the West of England,' London, 1660, 4to. 4. 'A Candle lighted at a Coal from the Altar,' London, 1660, 4to. 5. 'An Address to both Houses of Parliament, the General, and Officers of the Army,' 15 May 1660, on the ill-treatment experienced by the Friends at a meeting in their hired house in Palace Yard, Westminster. 6. 'To all the Christian Congregation of the Peculiar People . . . of Quakers,' 1662, 4to. 7. 'Righteous and Religious Reasons' in 'A Controversy between the Quakers and Bishops,' London, 1663, 4to. 8. 'A Loving Salutation, from the White Lion Prison,' London, 1665, 4to. 9. 'A Brief Discovery of the Cause for which the Land mourns' (with reference to the plague), 1665, 4to.

[Besse's Sufferings, i. 123, 124, 126, 163, 142, 202, 693; Smith's Catalogue, ii. 527–9; Boase and Courtney's Bibliotheca Cornub. p. 619; works above mentioned; Whiting's Memoirs, pp. 452–60; Barclay's Letters of Early Friends, pp. 25, 26, 31, 34, 36, 146, 227, 245, 251. Registers at Devonshire House, and Swarthmoor MSS., where twenty-nine letters from Salthouse, chiefly to Margaret Fell, are preserved, together with some papers written by him in gaol.] C. F. S.

SALTMARSH, JOHN (*d.* 1647), mystical writer, was of an old Yorkshire family, and a native of Yorkshire, according to Fuller. At the expense of his kinsman, Sir Thomas Metham, he was educated at Magdalene College, Cambridge, graduating M.A. (the college records do not begin till 1640). In 1636 he published a volume of respectable academic verses. Leaving the university, he became (about 1639) rector of Heslerton, Yorkshire, being at this time a zealous advocate of episcopacy and conformity. He took the 'etcetera oath' of 1640. A change in his views seems to have been produced by his intimacy with Sir John Hotham [q. v.] Saltmarsh embraced with ardour the cause of church reform, reaching by degrees the position of a very sincere, if eccentric, champion of complete religious liberty. This development of his opinions began towards the end of 1640, and advanced by rapid stages after 1643.

In August 1643 he criticised, in a pamphlet dedicated to the Westminster Assembly, some points in 'A Sermon of Reformation' (1642) by Thomas Fuller (1608–1661) [q. v.] Saltmarsh thought Fuller gave too much weight to the claims of antiquity, and was too tender to the papists. Fuller defended himself in 'Truth Maintained' (1643). Fuller errs in supposing that Saltmarsh made no reply; his dedicatory preface to 'Dawnings of Light' (1644) is a courteous rejoinder to 'Truth Maintained.' That he then dropped the controversy was due to a false report of Fuller's

death. Similarly Fuller, who speaks generously of his opponent, but knew him only by repute, was misinformed about the date of Saltmarsh's death.

Saltmarsh appears to have resigned his Yorkshire preferment in the autumn of 1643, owing to scruples about taking tithe; ultimately he handed over to public uses all the tithe he had received. The league and covenant of 1643 he hailed in a prose pamphlet and in verses entitled 'A Divine Rapture.' At this time, according to Wood, he was preaching in and about Northampton. Before January 1645 he was put into the sequestered rectory of Brasted, Kent, in the room of Thomas Bayly, D.D. [q. v.] For two years he poured forth a constant stream of pamphlets with fanciful titles, pleading for a greater latitude in ecclesiastical arrangements. He found a sympathetic critic in John Durie (1596–1680) [q. v.]; a less appreciative antagonist in John Ley [q. v.] Having 'no libraries' at hand, his tracts exhibit little of the learning of which he was master; but he displays an unusual amount both of common-sense and of spiritual power. In his 'Smoke in the Temple' (1646) he argues boldly for unrestricted freedom of the press, charged only with the condition that all writers shall give their names (p. 3). The same treatise is remarkable for its assertion of the progressive element in divine knowledge. He anticipates, almost verbally, a memorable passage in the 'Journal' of George Fox, when he affirms in his 'Divine Right of Presbyterie' (1646), 'Surely it is not a university, a Cambridge or Oxford, a pulpit and black gown or cloak, makes one a true minister.' The presbyters, who had begun to assert the 'divine right' of their order, were themselves, he observes, made presbyters by bishops. His 'Groanes for Liberty' (1646) is a clever retort upon the presbyterians, being extracts from Smectymnuus (1641) applied to existing circumstances. On the other hand, he maintained, in his 'End of one Controversy' (1646), that the functions of bishops are antichristian. His controversial manner is gentle and dignified, though the full title-page of his 'Perfume' (1646) might give a contrary impression. His reply to Thomas Edwards (1599–1647) [q. v.] of the 'Gangræna' could hardly be mended: 'You set your name to more than you know.'

In matter of religious doctrine, as distinct from church policy, Saltmarsh apparently had but a solitary antagonist, Thomas Gataker [q. v.], who attacked his 'Free Grace' (1645) as leading to Arminianism. His theology was Calvinistic in its base, but improved by practical knowledge of men. Barclay connects him with the 'seekers,' but he considered that he had gone beyond their position. Two of his books deservedly retain a high place among the productions of spiritual writers, viz.: his 'Holy Discoveries' (1640), and especially his 'Sparkles of Glory' (1647), fairly well known in Pickering's beautiful reprint. In giving his official imprimatur (26 May 1646) to 'Reasons for Vnitie,' John Bachiler writes, 'I conceive thou hast a taste both of the sweetnesse and glory of the gospel.'

In 1646 Saltmarsh became an army chaplain, attached to the fortunes of Sir Thomas Fairfax (afterwards third Lord Fairfax) [q. v.] After the surrender of Oxford (20 June) he preached in St. Mary's. Baxter complains (*Reliquiæ*, 1696, i. 56) that Saltmarsh and William Dell [q. v.] had the ear of the army. Both of them were spiritual writers rather than eminent theologians. Saltmarsh never preached on church government while he was with the army. It was remarked that he 'sometimes appeared as in a trance.'

The dissatisfaction which he had felt with the result of experiments in church government was increased by his personal knowledge of the temper of the army. On Saturday, 4 Dec. 1647, rousing himself from what he deemed a trance, he left his abode at Caystreet, near Great Ilford, Essex, and hastened to London. Thence, after twice missing his way, he rode on horseback (6 Dec.) to headquarters at Windsor. Retaining his hat in Fairfax's presence, he 'prophesied' that 'the army had departed from God.' Next day he returned to Ilford on 9 Dec. apparently in his usual health. He died two days later, and was buried on 15 Dec. at Wanstead, Essex. His age could not have been much more than thirty-five years. Fuller ascribes his death to 'a burning feaver;' nervous exhaustion is a truer account. 'He was one,' says Fuller, 'of a fine and active fancy, no contemptible poet, and a good preacher,' referring to his 'profitable printed sermons.'

He published: 1. 'Poemata Sacra, Latine et Anglice scripta,' Cambridge, 1636, 8vo (three parts, each with distinct title-page; the Latin verses are chiefly sacred epigrams; the English poems 'upon some of the holy raptures of David,' and 'The Picture of God in Man,' are fair specimens of mystical verse). 2. 'The Practice of Policie in a Christian Life,' 1639, 12mo (contains 135 brief resolutions of questions of conduct). 3. 'Holy Discoveries and Flames,' 1640, 12mo; reprinted, 1811, 12mo. 4. 'Ex-

aminations . . . of some Dangerous Positions delivered . . . by T. Fuller,' &c., 1643, 4to (12 Aug.) 5. 'A Solemne Discourse upon the Grand Covenant,' &c., 1643, 24mo (12 Oct.; verses at end); 2nd edit. 1644, 4to. 6. 'A Peace but no Pacification,' &c., 1643, 4to (23 Oct.) 7. 'A Voice from Heaven; or, the Words of a Dying Minister, Mr. K[ayes],' &c., 1644, 4to. 8. 'Davvnings of Light . . . with some Maximes of Reformation,' &c., 1644, 8vo (4 Jan. 1645). 9. 'A New Quere . . . whether it be fit . . . to settle any Church Government . . . hastily,' &c., 1645, 4to (30 Sept.); another edition, same year. 10. 'The Opening of Master Prynnes New Book, called a Vindication,' &c., 1645, 4to (22 Oct.; a 'dialogue between P[resbyterian] and C[ongregational],' with leaning to the latter). 11. 'Free Grace; or the Flowings of Christ's Blood freely to Sinners,' &c., 1645, 12mo (30 Dec.); 6th ed. 1649, 12mo; 12th ed. 1814, 12mo (not to be confounded with 'The Fountaine of Free Grace opened . . . by the Congregation . . . falsely called Anabaptists,' &c., 1645, 8vo, which has been ascribed to Saltmarsh). 12. 'The Smoke in the Temple . . . A Designe for Peace and Reconciliation . . . Argument for Liberty of Conscience . . . Answer to Master Ley,' &c., 1646, 4to (16 Jan.), two parts; another edition same year. 13. 'Groanes for Liberty,' &c., 1646, 4to (10 March). 14. 'The Divine Right of Presbyterie . . . with Reasons for discussing this,' &c., 1646, 4to (7 April). 15. 'Perfume against the Sulpherous Stinke of the Snuffe of the Light for Smoak, called Novello-Mastix. With a Check to Cerberus Diabolus . . . and an Answer to the Antiquæries, annexed to the Light against the Smoak of the Temple,' &c., 1646, 4to (19 April; in defence of No. 12 against Ley and others). 16. 'A Plea for the Congregationall Government,' &c., 1646, 4to (6 May). 17. 'An End of one Controversy,' &c., 1646, 4to (answer to Ley). 18. 'Reasons for Vnitie, Peace, and Love. With an Answer . . . to . . . Gataker . . . and to . . . Edwards his . . . Gangræna,' &c., 1646, 4to (17 June; the reply to Gataker has the separate title, 'Shadowes flying away'). 19. 'Some Drops of the Viall, povvred out . . . when it is neither Night or Day,' &c., 1646, 4to three editions same date, consists of reprints of Nos. 9, 10, 12, 13, 14, 17, 18, with separate title-pages). 20. 'Sparkles of Glory; or some Beams of the Morning Star,' &c., 1647, 12mo (27 May); reprinted 1811, 8vo; 1847, 12mo. 21. 'A Letter from the Army, concerning the Peaceable Temper of the same,' &c., 1647, 4to (10 June). Posthumous were 22. 'Wonderful Predictions . . . a Message, as from the Lord, to . . . Sir Thomas Fairfax,' &c., 1648, 4to (contains account of his death); reprinted in 'Thirteen Strange Prophecies,' &c. [1648], 4to, and in 'Foureteene Strange Prophecies,' &c., 1648, 4to. 23. 'England's Friend raised from the Grave . . . three Letters . . . by . . . Saltmarsh,' &c., 1649, 4to (31 July; edited by his widow). He wrote a preface to Hatch's 'A Word for Peace,' &c., 1646, 16mo; and added an epistle to Thomas Collier's 'The Glory of Christ,' 1647, 8vo. The list of his publications is sometimes swelled by separately cataloguing the subdivisions of his tracts. His name is used without explanation on the title-pages of two books by Samuel Gorton [q. v.], viz. 'Saltmarsh returned from the Dead,' &c., 1655, 4to, and 'An Antidote,' &c., 1657, 4to (where Saltmarsh is transposed into Smartlash).

[Saltmarsh's writings; Edwards's Gangræna, 1646, pt. iii.; Mercurius Melancholicus, 18 to 24 Dec. 1647, p. 102; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 571 sq.; Fuller's Worthies, 1662, p. 212 (Yorkshire); Brook's Lives of the Puritans, 1813, iii. 70 sq.; Davids's Evang. Nonconf. in Essex, 1863, p. 255; Barclay's Inner Life of Religious Societies of the Commonwealth, 1876, pp. 172, 175; information from the Rev. M. Drummond, rector of Wanstead.] A. G.

SALTONSTALL, CHARLES (*fl.* 1642), sea-captain, was probably son of Sir Samuel Saltonstall (*d.* 1640), and brother of Wye Saltonstall [q. v.], who dedicated to him his 'Picturæ Loquentes' in 1631. Charles was the author of 'The Navigator, shewing and explaining all the Chiefe Principles and Parts both Theorick and Practick that are contained in the famous Art of Navigation . . .' (sm. 4to, 1642). The work is extremely rare, and in the British Museum there is only an imperfect copy of the third edition (sm. 4to, 1660?) In the dedication to Thomas, earl of Arundel and Surrey, he describes himself as a stranger to the land and his kinsfolk, many long voyages having banished him from the remembrance of both; and in the body of the work he speaks incidentally of having sailed with the Hollanders. As a treatise on navigation, the little book has considerable merit; it strongly condemns the 'plaine charts' then in use; urges the use of the so-called Mercator's charts, the invention of which he correctly attributes to Edward Wright [q. v.], and discusses at some length the principle of great circle-sailing. He may be identical with the Charles Saltonstall who in 1640–1 wrote from Boston in Lincolnshire, condemning the inefficiency of Sir An-

thony Thomas in connection with the draining of the fens and the works on the north-east side of the river Witham (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1640, p. 102, 1 Feb. 1640-1), or with the Captain Charles Saltonstall who in January 1652 commanded the ship John in the state's service (*ib.* 6 Jan. 1652). A portrait of Saltonstall, engraved by W. Marshall, is prefixed to the 'Art of Navigation.'

[References in the text; Watt; Allibone.]
J. K. L.

SALTONSTALL, SIR RICHARD (1521?-1601), lord mayor of London, second son of Gilbert Saltonstall of Halifax, was born about 1521. He came to London in early life, and became a member of the Skinners' Company, of which he was master in 1589, 1593, 1595, and 1599. He was elected alderman of Aldgate ward 26 Sept. 1587 (*City Records*, Rep. 21, f. 594), and removed 28 Feb. 1592 to Tower ward, which he represented till his death (*ib.* Rep. 22, f. 355**b*). In 1586 he was one of the city parliamentary representatives, and became sheriff in 1588 and lord mayor in 1597, being knighted during his mayoralty, 30 April 1598. Saltonstall rose to a position of great affluence as a London merchant, and was engaged in numerous financial transactions with the government, both individually and on behalf of the Merchant Adventurers' Company, of which he was the governor (*State Papers*, Spanish, 1568-79 p. 592, Dom. 1581-90 p. 386). In his official capacity he was frequently abroad at Hamburg, Stade, Emden, and other places (*ib.* passim), and was a member of various commissions to settle commercial disputes or examine state offenders. He was collector of customs for the port of London, in which office he was assisted as deputy by his son Samuel (*ib.* Dom. 1598-1601 pp. 138, 507, 1603-10 p. 345).

Saltonstall 'and his children' were also among the adventurers of the East India Company in their first voyage, 22 Sept. 1599 (STEVENS, *Court Records of the East India Company*, p. 3). He died on 17 March 1601, and was buried in the parish church of South Okendon, Essex, where he held the manor of Groves and presented to the living in 1590. He also held the manor of Ledsham in Yorkshire, and many other country estates. By his will, dated 1597, and proved in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury on 19 May 1601 (Goodhall 32), he left one hundred pounds for provision of money and bread to the poor of the parish of Halifax, and bequests to the city hospitals. The terms of the will were, however, disputed by his sons (*State Papers*, Dom. 1603-10, p. 345), and by Abigail Baker, alias Saltonstall, a natural daughter (P.C.C. Montague 51). An apocryphal print of Saltonstall was published by W. Richardson in 1794.

He married Susan, only daughter of Thomas Pointz of North Okendon, and sister of Sir Gabriel Pointz. His married life extended over fifty years. He had seven sons and nine daughters, one of whom, Hester, married Sir Thomas Myddelton (1550-1631) [q.v.], lord mayor in 1613-1614; three of his sons—viz. Samuel, Peter, and Richard—were knighted. Through his son Sir Richard, Saltonstall was ancestor of the Norths, earls of Guilford.

[Watson's History of Halifax, pp. 237, 579; Thoresby's Ducatus Leodiensis, ed. Whitaker, 1816, p. 236; Baker's Northamptonshire, i. 526; Clutterbuck's Hertfordshire, iii. 362, 601; Morant's Essex, i. 101; Wadmore's History of the Skinners' Company, p. 58; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. xi. 513, 3rd ser. i. 350; Appleton's Cyclop. of Amer. Biogr. v. 379; authorities above cited.]
C. W-H.

SALTONSTALL, RICHARD (1586-1658), colonist, born near Halifax, Yorkshire, in 1586, was the son of Sir Peter Saltonstall (knighted in 1605) and nephew of Sir Richard Saltonstall [q. v.], lord mayor of London in 1597. A justice for the West Riding, and lord of the manor of Ledsham, near Leeds, he was knighted at Newmarket on 23 Nov. 1618. In 1629 he became a member of the Massachusetts Bay Company, and in the same year was appointed an assistant. He, with his five children, was among those who in April 1630 sailed in company with John Winthrop in the Arbella, and landed at Salem on 12 June. In June 1632 he was desired by the council to make a map of Salem and Massachusetts Bay (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1632, p. 153).

Saltonstall left the colony on 30 March 1631, and did not again visit America. He continued, however, to take an interest in the affairs of New England, and more than once corresponded with leading men there on public matters. In 1631 he, in conjunction with Lord Saye and Sele, Lord Brooke, and others, obtained from the Earl of Warwick a grant of land on the Connecticut, under which was established the military settlement of Saybrook. In 1648 he was appointed a member of the parliamentary commission to try the Duke of Hamilton, the Earl of Hamilton, and Lord Capel for high treason. In 1651 he wrote to John Cotton and John Wilson a letter of remonstrance in regard to their persecution of quakers. Saltonstall died in 1658. He married Grace, daughter of Robert Keyes, and there are state-

ments, unsupported by extant records, of two other marriages.

A son Richard (*d.* 1694) matriculated at Emmanuel College, Cambridge, on 14 Dec. 1627, and was admitted a freeman of Massachusetts in October 1631. He befriended the regicides who escaped to New England in 1660, and protested against the importation of negro slaves. He spent his later years in England, and died at Hulme, Lancashire, on 29 April 1694. His son Nathaniel, born in America in 1639, was chosen a councillor under the charter of William and Mary, and in 1692 was appointed judge of the supreme court, but resigned rather than preside over the witchcraft trials. He died on 21 May 1707.

[Winthrop's Hist. of New England; Trumbull's Hist. of Connecticut; Savage's Genealogical Register of New England; Memoir of Sir R. Saltonstall in Massachusetts Historical Collection, 3rd ser. iv. 157; Hutchinson's Hist. of Massachusetts, 1764, p. 15; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. xi. 434, 513, xii. 354; Clutterbuck's Hist. of Hertfordshire, iii. 362; Miscellanea Geneal. et Herald. 3rd ser. i. 248; Appleton's Cyclop. of American Biography.] J. A. D.

SALTONSTALL, WYE (*fl.* 1630–1640), translator and poet, was the son of Sir Samuel Saltonstall, and grandson of Sir Richard Saltonstall (1521?–1601) [q. v.], lord mayor of London in 1597. Richard Saltonstall (1586–1658) [q. v.] was first cousin to Sir Samuel, and Charles Saltonstall [q. v.] was apparently Wye's brother. The father, who must be distinguished from his uncle, Samuel Saltonstall (son of Gilbert) was a prominent man in the city of London, but subsequently, for some unknown cause, was imprisoned for thirteen years; he was released by the efforts of Sir Thomas Myddelton (1550-1631) [q. v.], who had married his sister Hester. He died on 30 June 1640 (*Harl. MS.* 509; *Familiæ Min. Gentium*, pp. 639–40; *Genealogist*, new ser. ii. 49; *Miscel. Gen. et Heraldica*, 3rd ser. i. 248; *Visit. of Essex*, pp. 96, 269; Clutterbuck, *Hertfordshire*, iii. 362; *Massachusetts Hist. Coll.* 3rd ser. iv. 157).

Wye entered Queen's College, Oxford, as a commoner in Easter term 1619, but did not graduate; subsequently he is said to have studied law at Gray's Inn, but his name does not appear in the register. About 1625 he returned to Oxford 'purposely for the benefit of the public library and conversation with learned men' (Wood). He also acted as tutor in Latin and French, but latterly fell into a state of misery and apparently poverty. He was alive in 1640, and Wood attributes to him 'Somnia Allegorica,' by W. Salton (2nd ed. 1661), no copy of which can be traced. Still more doubtful is Wood's assignment to him of the 'Poems of Ben Johnson (sic), junior,' 1672. The author, 'W. S. gent.,' seems to have been more highly patronised than Saltonstall ever was, and Saltonstall was probably dead before 1672.

Saltonstall's works are: 1. 'Picturæ Loquentes; or Pictures drawne forth in Characters, with a Poem of a Maid,' 1631, 12mo, dedicated ἀδελφῷ suo C. S.' (probably Charles Saltonstall); another edition appeared in 1635. The 'Characters,' and especially that 'of a scholar at the university,' are amusing, though at times coarse, satires. The 'Poem of a Maid' is, according to Corser (*Collect. Anglo-Poet.* v. 92), the best extant imitation of Sir Thomas Overbury's 'Wife.' Some stanzas are reprinted in Brydges's 'Censura Literaria,' v. 372–3. 2. 'Ovid's Tristia in English Verse' (rhymed couplets), 1633, 8vo; dedicated to Sir Kenelm Digby [q. v.]; other editions appeared in 1637 and 1681. 3. 'Clavis ad Portam; or a Key fitted to open the Gate of Tongues' (i.e. an index to Anchoran's translation of Komensky's 'Porta Linguarum'), Oxford, 1634, 12mo; also reprinted 8vo, 1640. 4. 'Historia Mundi; or Mercator's Atlas... written by Judocus Hondy [Jodocus Hondius, q. v.] in Latin, and englished by W.S.,' 1635, fol. No copy of this is in the British Museum Library, but there are two in Queen's College Library, and a third (imperfect) in the Bodleian. Bliss also possessed one, and noted that there was 'a very fine impression of the portrait of Capt. J. Smith on the map of New England at p. 930.' 5. 'Ovid's Heroicall Epistles, englished by W. S.,' 2nd edit. 1636, 8vo (Bodleian Libr.); subsequent editions were 1639, 1663, 1671, and 1695. 6. 'Eusebius his Life of Constantine the Great, in Foure Books,' 1637, fol.; dedicated to Sir John Lambe, knt. and bound up with Meredith Hanmer's translation of Eusebius's 'Ecclesiastical History.' 7. 'Ovid's Epistolæ de Ponto, translated in Verse,' 1639, 8vo; 2nd ed. 1640. 8. 'Funerall Elegies in English, Latin, and Greek, upon the Death of his Father, Sir Samuel Saltonstall, knt., who deceased 30 June A.D. 1640,' extant in Harl. MS. 509. It is dedicated to Saltonstall's cousin, Sir Thomas Myddelton (1586–1666) [q. v.], the parliamentary general. At the end are eulogistic verses to the author by his friend Robert Codrington [q. v.]; it is partly reprinted in Wood's 'Athenæ,' ii. 677–80.

[Authorities quoted; Works in Brit. Mus. Libr.; Wood's Athenæ, ii. 376–80; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Hazlitt's Handbook,

pp. 531–2, and Collections, 1st ser. p. 371, 2nd ser. pp. 392, 533, 4th ser. p. 91; Madan's Early Oxford Press, pp. 180–1; Earle's Microcosmography, ed. Bliss, p. 289; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. xi. 409, 434, 513, xii. 372, 3rd ser. i. 350, 418, xi. 68; information kindly supplied by the Rev. J. R. Magrath, provost of Queen's College, Oxford.] A. F. P.

SALTOUN, sixteenth LORD. [See FRASER, ALEXANDER GEORGE, 1785–1853.]

SALTREY, HENRY OF (*fl.* 1150), Cistercian. [See HENRY.]

SALTWOOD, ROBERT (*fl.* 1540), monk of St. Augustine's, Canterbury, paid for the printing of Hugh of Caumpeden's translation of the French history of King Boccus and Sydracke, by Thomas Godfray in London, about 1530 (cf. AMES, ed. Herbert, p. 319; ed. Dibdin, iii. 65). Saltwood wrote 'A comparyson betwene iiij byrdes, the lark, the nyghtyngale, the thrushe, and the cucko, for theyr syngynge, who should be chantoure of the quere,' in seven-line stanzas, printed at Canterbury by John Mychel about 1550. Only one copy is known to be extant (cf. AMES, ed. Herbert, p. 1815; HAZLITT, *Handbook*, p. 532). Saltwood was keeper of the chapel of the Virgin Mary at Canterbury when on 4 Dec. 1539 he signed the surrender. His name is not in the list of pensioners (HASTED, *Kent*, iv. 658).

[Authorities cited.] M. B.

SALUSBURY. [See SALISBURY.]

SALVEYN, SIR GERARD (*d.* 1320), judge, was son of Robert Salveyn of North Driffield, Yorkshire, by Sibilla, daughter of Robert Beeston of Wilberfoss. The family claimed descent from Joce le Flemangh, who came over with the Conqueror and settled at Cukeney, Nottinghamshire, and whose grandson Ralph obtained the surname Le Silvan from his manor of Woodhouse. In March 1295 Salveyn was enfeoffed of Croham and Sledmere by his cousin Gerard Salveyn, who died in 1296 (SURTEES, *Hist. Durham*, iv. 117; ROBERTS, *Calendarium Genealogicum*, ii. 517). On 26 Dec. 1298 he was a commissioner 'de Walliis et fossatis' on the Ouse, and on 24 Oct. 1301 an assessor of the fifteenth for Yorkshire (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, Edward I, iii. 459, 611). In 1303 he was employed on a mission to France, and on 23 Nov. 1304 was one of the justices of trailbaston in Yorkshire. He was a knight of the shire for the county of York in 1304 and 1307. Early in the reign of Edward II he was appointed escheator north of the Trent, and held the office till 10 Dec. 1309, and afterwards was sheriff of Yorkshire from 1311 to 1314. In July 1311 he was a justice for the trial of forestallers in Yorkshire, and in November of that year was employed beyond seas in the royal service (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, Edward II, i. 334, 361, 404). He was one of the royal bailiffs whom the ordainers removed from office in 1311 (*Chron. Edw. I and Edw. II*, i. 200, ii. 40). In August 1312, as sheriff, he was directed to hold York against Henry de Percy (*Cal. Close Rolls*, Edward II, i. 477). He was removed from his office as sheriff before 31 Oct. 1314 (*ib.* ii. 123). Complaints had been made in the parliament of 1314 concerning his oppressions as sheriff and escheator, and a commission was appointed for his trial (*Rolls of Parliament*, i. 316, 325). As a consequence he was imprisoned in York Castle, but was released on bail in June 1315, and in October 1316, by ceding the manor of Sandhall, Yorkshire, to the king, obtained pardon (*Cal. Close Rolls*, Edw. II, ii. 183, 433; SURTEES, *Hist. Durham*, iv. 121). On 5 March 1316 he was returned as lord of Okingham, North Driffield, and other lordships in Yorkshire. He had pardon as an adherent of Thomas of Lancaster in November 1318. He died before 3 May 1320. By his wife Margery he had two sons, John and Gerard, and a daughter Joan, who married Sir Thomas Mauleverer. John Salveyn died in his father's lifetime, leaving by his wife Margaret Ross a son Gerard, born in 1308, who was his grandfather's heir; this young Gerard Salveyn was ancestor of the family of Salvin of Croxdale, Durham (*ib.* iv. 117–120; *Cal. Close Rolls*, Edward II, iii. 201, 659). Gerard, son of Gerard Salveyn, fought for Thomas of Lancaster at Boroughbridge in 1322 (*ib.* iii. 596).

[Calendars of Close and Patent Rolls Edward II; Palgrave's Parliamentary Writs, iv 1394; Foss's Judges of England; Foster's Yorkshire Pedigrees; other authorities quoted.] C. L. K.

SALVIN, ANTHONY (1799–1881), architect, born at Worthing on 17 Oct. 1799, was son of Lieut.-general Anthony Salvin of Sunderland Bridge, Durham, a scion of the ancient family that has held Croxdale manor in uninterrupted possession since 1474 [see SALVEYN, SIR GERARD]. The name is written Salveyn and Salvein in the Durham visitation pedigrees of 1575 and 1666. Having completed his education in Durham school, he chose architecture as a profession, and entered the office of John Nash (1752–1835) [q. v.] He commenced practice in the metropolis, which he carried on for about sixty years in Somerset Street, Savile Row, and Argyle Street successively. He was gradu-

ally recognised as the greatest authority on mediæval military architecture, and a large number of ancient fortresses or castles passed through his hands, either for restorations or additions. Of these, the most important were the Tower of London, where he was engaged upon the Beauchamp Tower, the White Tower, St. Thomas's Tower, the Saltery, and Traitor's Gate; Windsor Castle, where, under the auspices of the prince consort, he was entrusted with restoring the Curfew Tower, the Hundred steps, the Embankment, Henry VII's library, and the canons' residences; the castles of Carisbrook, Carnarvon, Bangor, Newark-upon-Trent, and Durham; and those at Warwick, Naworth, Warkworth, and Alnwick, which last was in his hands for several years. As early as 1829 he was commissioned to restore the great hall in Brancepeth Castle; and Rockingham, Greystoke, Dunster, Petworth, and West Cowes castles were among other similar structures placed in his care.

His practice, however, was not confined to this branch of architecture. Many residential halls and manor-houses in different parts of the country received from him restoration and improvements, notably those at Muncaster, Patterdale, Thoresby, Harlaxton, Encombe, Marbury, Parham, Cowsby, Warden, Flixton, Kelham, Congham, Crossrigge, Foresby, Whitehall in Cumberland, and Somerford. He also built many new country seats. In 1828 Mamhead was designed by him for Sir R. Newman, and Morby Hall was commenced; the latter cost 40,000*l*. In 1830 he was employed on Methley Hall by the Earl of Mexborough; in 1835 he designed Barwarton House; and Keele Hall, Staffordshire, was another of his important works.

He built a new castle at Peckforton, in the strictest Plantagenet manner; and, as in the rebuilding of the great keep of Alnwick Castle, the question whether the accommodation of the middle ages was appropriate for a residence in the reign of Victoria was widely discussed; but Salvin's masterly skill and minute archæological knowledge were never disputed.

New churches were built from his designs at Runcorn, Doncaster, Shepherd's Bush, Alnwick, Acklington, South Charlton, and three in Tynemouth; and his restorations of ancient churches include St. Michael's, Alnwick, Headley, Betshanger, Northallerton, Patterdale, Lower Peeover, Rock, and Arley Hall chapel. He built schools at Portsmouth, Finchley, Danesfield, and Bangor; parsonages at Keswick, Denton, and Seaton Carew; the County Hotel, Carlisle; White Swan, Alnwick; Gurney's Bank, Norwich; and clubhouses at Queenstown and West Cowes. He directed the necessary precautions to be taken to prevent further dilapidations to the priory buildings at Lanercost and Holy Island. In addition to the great works at Alnwick Castle, he was commissioned by Algernon Percy, fourth duke of Northumberland, to make many improvements on his estate, including lodges, bridges, and cottages. He also designed the monument placed to the memory of Grace Darling in Bamborough churchyard.

Salvin was elected a fellow of the Royal Institute of British Architects in 1836. In 1839 he was chosen a vice-president, and in 1863 the gold medal of the Institute was conferred upon him. He was a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries from 1824 till his death. Between 1823 and 1836 he exhibited eight architectural subjects in the Royal Academy. In 1831 he illustrated a work on Catterick Church by James Raine [q. v.] He competed unsuccessfully for the new houses of parliament commission with a set of designs of Tudor character, and for the Fitzwilliam museum at Cambridge.

Salvin resided for many years at Finchley and subsequently in Hanover Terrace, Regent's Park. In 1864 he took up his residence at Hawksfold, Fernhurst, near Haslemere. In the last year of his life he interested himself in the restoration and enlargement of the church at Fernhurst. He died at Hawksfold on 17 Dec. 1881, and was buried at Fernhurst. A stained-glass window was placed to his memory and that of his wife in Fernhurst church.

He married his cousin Anne, sister of William Andrews Nesfield [q. v.], on 26 July 1826. They had two sons and two daughters. The elder son, Anthony, who was also an architect, predeceased his father in the year of his own death. Mrs. Salvin died on 5 Nov. 1860.

[Sessional papers of the Royal Institute of British Architects, 1863; Dictionary of Architecture, vol. vii. p. 9; Graves's Dictionary of Artists, p. 205; Hutchinson's History of Durham, ii. 419; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Building News xli. 818 and 893; Builder, 31 Dec. 1881, p. 809; Durham visitations, 1575, 1615, and 1616, ed. J. Foster, 1887.] S. W–n.

SALWEY, RICHARD (1615–1685), parliamentarian, was the fourth son of Humphrey Salwey, member for Worcester in the Long parliament. Humphrey Salwey (1575?–1652), born about 1575, matriculated at Brasenose College, Oxford, 8 Nov. 1590, and was admitted to the Inner Temple in 1591 (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* i. 1305). In the

civil war he took the side of the parliament, and on its behalf endeavoured to prevent the execution of the king's commission of array in Worcestershire (Webb, *Civil War in Herefordshire*, i. 195; *Report on the Duke of Portland's MSS.* i. 53, 63). On 5 Aug. 1644 parliament appointed him king's remembrancer in the court of exchequer (*Lords' Journals*, vi. 661), and on 12 June 1643 a member of the Westminster assembly of divines (Husband, *Ordinances*, 1646, p. 208). In 1645 he was one of four commissioners sent to represent the parliament in the Scottish army in England (*Portland MSS.* i. 244, 248, 263, 265). In January 1649 Salwey was appointed one of the king's judges, but refused to sit. He died in December 1652, and was buried in Westminster Abbey on 20 Dec. At the Restoration his body was exhumed and removed by order of 9 Sept. 1661 (Chester, *Westminster Registers*, pp. 146, 522).

Richard Salwey, born in 1615, was apprenticed to a London tradesman. In September 1641 he obtained a license to marry Anne, daughter of Richard Waring, in which he is described as citizen and grocer of St. Leonards, Eastcheap (Chester, *London Marriage Licenses*, 1180). He is said to have been the spokesman of the apprentices in some of their tumultuous petitions to the Long parliament (*Mystery of the Good Old Cause*, ed. 1863, p. 140). In October 1645 Salwey was elected to the Long parliament for Appleby, with Ireton as his colleague (*Return of Names of Members of Parliament*, p. 495). He is mentioned as taking part in the siege of Worcester in June 1646 (Hugh Peters, *Last Report*, 1646, p. 4). In October 1646 parliament appointed him one of the five commissioners sent to Ireland to negotiate with Ormonde for the reception of parliamentary garrisons in Dublin, and other strongholds—a mission which, after three months' futile negotiations, ended in failure (Rushworth, vi. 418-44; Carte, *Ormonde*, iii. 279). Salwey was a member of the third and the fourth councils of state elected during the Commonwealth. He was also appointed on 23 Oct. 1651 one of the eight commissioners sent to Scotland to prepare the way for its union with England, and on 10 Dec. 1652 one of the commissioners for the regulation of the navy (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 30, 222, 228).

On 13 Sept. 1650 he had been selected as one of the commissioners for the civil government of Ireland, but on 20 Nov. his resignation was accepted (*ib.* vi.; Ludlow, *Memoirs*, ed. 1894, pp. 249-50). According to Ludlow, Salwey opposed the dissolution of the Long parliament when it was first debated by the officers, and again expressed his disapproval after Cromwell had dissolved it (*ib.* pp. 337, 358). But he remained on friendly terms with Cromwell, and in August 1653 was offered the post of ambassador to Sweden, which he declined 'on account of his unfitness through want of freedom of spirit and bodily health' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 10th Rep. pt. iv. p. 410). He likewise refused in June 1657 the invitation of the lord mayor and corporation of London to go to Ulster to settle the city estates (*ib.* p. 411). Nevertheless, on 14 Aug. 1654, he was appointed English ambassador at Constantinople, and some of his letters to the Levant Company on his mission are among the state papers (*ib.* p. 410; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1655 p. 66, 1654 pp. 340, 364, 371; *Poems by Thomas Salwey*, 1882, pp. 123-30).

On the fall of the house of Cromwell in April 1659, Salwey came once more to the front. He took part in the negotiations between the army and the members of the Rump, which led to the re-establishment of the Long parliament, and was appointed a member of the committee of safety, 7 May 1659, and of the council of state (14 May 1659). He also became once more one of the committee which managed the navy (Ludlow, ii. 74-85, passim). When the army turned out the Long parliament again, Salwey was nominated one of the committee of safety erected by them, but refused to sit (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 10th Rep. pt. iv. p. 471). Nevertheless he complied with them much too far for his reputation among parliamentary republicans, as he consented to take part in their discussions about the future constitution, and continued to act as navy commissioner. Fear lest the officers should attempt, if left to their own devices, to restore Richard Cromwell seems to have been one of his motives (Ludlow, ii. 131, 149, 164, 173). He consented to act as one of the mediators between the army and the fleet (18 Dec. 1659), when the latter declared for the restoration of the parliament (*Memorials of Sir W. Penn*, ii. 186). The restored Long parliament consequently regarded him as a traitor, and on 17 Jan. 1660 ordered him to be sent to the Tower; but, on the plea of ill-health, he was on 21 Jan. allowed to retire to the country instead (Ludlow, ii. 201, 211; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 10th Rep. iv. 411).

At the Restoration he escaped unpunished, though Prynne made an effort to have him excluded from the act of indemnity (*Old Parliamentary History*, xxii. 352). In

July 1662 Lord Newport arrested Salwey in Shropshire on suspicion, but Clarendon ordered his release (11 Aug.) as there was no information against him, and several persons of unquestionable integrity had given bail for him (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1661-2, p. 457). On 2 Nov. 1663 Salwey was again committed to the Tower in connection with what was known as the Farnley Wood plot, but released on 4 Feb. 1664 (*ib.* 1663-4, pp. 325, 355, 362, 466; *Memoirs of Colonel Hutchinson*, ed. 1885, ii. 311). In 1678 Charles II ordered Salwey to absent himself beyond sea for some time, and he was again under suspicion at the time of Monmouth's rising. He died about the end of 1685, distracted by commercial losses (*Poems by Thomas Salwey*, pp. 147, 148; SINGER, *Correspondence of Henry, Earl of Clarendon*, i. 303). Mr. Alfred Salwey possesses a portrait of Salwey, of which a photograph is given in the memoir of the Rev. Thomas Salwey.

[Lives of Humphrey and Richard Salwey, both very erroneous, are given in Noble's Lives of the Regicides, ii. 156-63. A pedigree is in Burke's Commoners. An account of the family papers in the possession of Mr. Alfred Salwey is given in the 10th Rep. of the Historical MSS. Commission, pt. iv. Some are printed at length in Poems by Thomas Salwey, B.D., with a memoir of the author and a selection from old family letters, privately printed, 1882.] C. H. F.

SAMBLE, RICHARD (1644-1680), quaker, was baptised at Penhale in the parish of St. Enoder, Cornwall, on 24 July 1644. Joining the quakers in 1666, he soon became a minister, and travelled about England and Wales. At the end of six years he returned home to work at his trade of tailoring. He was fined 20*l.* for preaching at Plymouth on 5 April 1677, and in April of the following year 40*l.*, both under the Conventicle Act. He was also heavily mulcted for absence from church. He died on 15 May 1680 at Clampet, near Moreton, Devonshire. He was buried at Kingsbridge on the 18th. By his wife, Jane Voyte of Creede, Cornwall, whom he married on 15 Nov. 1668, Samble had issue.

He wrote: 1. 'A Testimony unto the Truth, to the Inhabitants of St. Enoder, 1676, 4to. 2. 'Testimony to the Plainness and Simplicity of the Truth,' 1679, 4to. 3. 'A Testimony concerning Christopher Bacon' (the preacher who had converted him), n.d., 4to. 4. 'A Handful after the Harvest Man,' London, 1684, 4to; published posthumously, and containing testimonies of Samble by Thomas Salthouse [q. v.], Jane Samble, wife of the author, and others.

[Boase and Courtney's Bibliotheca Cornub. p. 620; Besse's Sufferings, i. 122, 161; Smith's Catalogue, ii. 530; Life of Samble in Evans's Friends' Library, Philadelphia, vol. xii.; Registers, Devonshire House.] C. F. S.

SAMELSON, ADOLPH (1817-1888), ophthalmic surgeon, born of Jewish parents at Berlin on 6 Sept. 1817, was educated at the Berlin Gymnasium, the Winterhaus, and the Berlin Friedrich-Wilhelm Gymnasium, and finally at the university of Berlin, where he graduated M.D. in 1840. In the following year he began to practise at Zehdenick in Brandenburg, where he played some part in politics as a staunch liberal, and became a member of the town council and the electoral colleges for the Prussian national assembly and the German reichstag. He was instrumental in the foundation of a friendly burial society and a co-operative loan society, and was an active contributor to 'Die Neue Zeit,' a local liberal newspaper which was started in 1849. For an article on the Dresden insurrection and the mode in which it was suppressed by the Prussian soldiers he was imprisoned for six months and deprived of his civil rights. After his release he resumed his professional duties at Zehdenick, but they were terminated by the withdrawal of his license to practise medicine. He afterwards went to Berlin, took up the study of diseases of the eye, and became the pupil and friend of Dr. von Graefe. The authorities eventually forced him to leave the country, and he went to Paris, with the intention of entering the medical service of the French army in the Crimea. He, however, fell ill during a cholera epidemic, and spent some time in Holland and Belgium. But he was prevented by official difficulties from following his profession there.

In the summer of 1856 he came to England, and devoted himself chiefly to the study of the diseases of the eye. He took up his residence in Manchester in 1857, and from that time displayed the keenest interest in its social, sanitary, and educational progress. In 1859 the Prussian authorities restored his social status and his license to practise. His zealous public spirit and high character gained him many warm friends in Manchester, where he was one of the physicians of the Eye Hospital from 1862 to 1876, and joined in the management and support of the Schiller-Anstalt, the Sanitary Association, the Dramatic Reform Association (of which he was the treasurer and moving spirit), the Art Museum, the Provident So-

ciety, and other organisations. He was also a member of the Manchester Literary Club, and a frequent speaker at its meetings, where his knowledge of classical and modern literature and his critical acumen in discussion were much appreciated. In 1865 he went to Berlin to be treated by von Graefe for an affection of the eye called 'granular lid,' and afterwards published his 'Reminiscences of a Four Months' Stay' with that oculist, in which he gave to the English public the first account of his method of linear extraction of cataract. Samelson in 1867 translated von Graefe's essay on 'The Study of Ophthalmology,' and between 1860 and 1880 contributed many papers on ophthalmic science to various journals and societies.

His last years were attended by persistent insomnia, and he sought relief at Bournemouth, and then at Cannes, where he died on 12 Jan. 1888. He was buried at the protestant cemetery. By his will he left the bulk of his property, value about 4,900*l.*, to charitable and educational institutions.

Besides professional papers he wrote: 1. 'The Altar at Pergamus and the Satyr from Pergamus: Papers read before the Manchester Literary Club,' 1881. 2. 'Dwellings and the Death-rate of Manchester,' 1883. 3. 'The Education of the Drama's Patrons,' printed in 'Social Science Association Transactions' (1882) and 'Journal of Dramatic Reform.'

[Memoir by W. E. A. Axon in Papers of Manchester Literary Club, 1888, with list of his papers; personal knowledge.] C. W. S.

SAMMES, AYLETT (1636?–1679?), antiquary, grandson of John Sammes, lord of the manor of Little Totham, Essex, and son of Thomas Sammes by his wife Mary (Jeffrey), was born at Kelvedon in Essex about 1636. His father's younger brother, Edward, married into the Aylett family of Rivenhall. In 1648 he entered Felsted school under John Glascock, a fellow of Christ's College, Cambridge, and a teacher of repute throughout East Anglia. On 3 July 1655 he was admitted a fellow-commoner of Christ's College; he graduated B.A. in 1657, was admitted of the Inner Temple on 28 Oct. in the same year, and proceeded M.A., probably at Cambridge about 1659, though there appears to be no record of the fact. He was incorporated M.A. at Oxford on 10 July 1677. He had in the previous year issued his elaborate 'Britannia Antiqua Illustrata, or the Antiquities of Ancient Britain derived from the Phœnicians' (London, 1676, folio, vol. i., no more published). The volume was licensed by L'Estrange in March 1675, and dedicated to Heneage Finch. The work, which extends to nearly 600 folio pages, brings down the narrative to the conversion of Kent. It deals fully with the Roman period, but its main thesis of the Phœnician derivation is perverse, and, apart from its reproductions of ancient documents, such as the 'Laws of King Ina,' it has little intrinsic value. Bishop Nicolson accused the author of plagiarism from Bochartus, and Wood gives currency to a rumour that the work was really written by an uncle of Sammes. These aspersions are rebutted by Myles Davies in his 'Athenæ Britannicæ' (i. 135), and Sammes's erudition was praised by Dr. Henry Oldenburg [q. v.], the secretary of the Royal Society (cf. *Phil. Trans.* No. 124, p. 596). Sammes died before the completion of any further portion of his work, probably in 1679. Besides the 'Britannia Antiqua,' he is credited by Lowndes with 'Long Livers: a curious history of such persons of both sexes who have lived several ages and grown young again,' London, 1722, 8vo.

[Notes from Christ's College Registers kindly supplied by Dr. Peile; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Wood's Fasti Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 363; Morant's Essex, 1768, i. 386; Nicholson's Engl. Hist. Libr. 1776, pp. 21, 32; Lowndes's Bibl. Manual (Bohn); Allibone's Dict. of English Lit. ii. 1920; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

SAMPSON. [See also SAMSON.]

SAMPSON, HENRY (1629?–1700), nonconformist minister and doctor of medicine, eldest son of William Sampson (1590?–1636?) [q. v.], was born at South Leverton, Nottinghamshire, about 1629. His mother, Helen, daughter of Gregory Vicars, married, in 1637, as her second husband, Obadiah Grew [q. v.] Sampson was educated at Atherstone grammar school, under his stepfather, and at King Henry VIII's school, Coventry, under Phinehas White. In 1646 he entered at Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, his tutor being William Moses [q. v.] He graduated B.A. in 1650, was elected fellow in the same year, and proceeded M.A. in 1653. He paid special attention to the study of Hebrew and New Testament Greek, and collected a library rich in critical editions of the scriptures. In 1650 he was presented by his college to the rich rectory of Framlingham, Suffolk, vacated by the sequestration of Richard Goultie for refusing the 'engagement.' He was never ordained, but acquired considerable repute as a preacher, both at Framlingham and Coventry. At Framlingham, where he had no literary neighbours, he added antiquarian to his theological interests. At the Restoration

Goultie was replaced in the rectory, but Sampson continued for some time to preach privately at Framlingham, and founded an independent congregation, which still exists (now unitarian).

Turning to medicine, he studied at Padua and at Leyden, where he graduated M.D. on 12 July 1668. He practised in London, and was admitted an honorary fellow of the College of Physicians on 30 Sept. 1680. He retained his nonconformity, attending the ministry of Lazarus Seaman [q. v.], and later of John Howe. He died on 23 July 1700, and was buried in August at Clayworth, Nottinghamshire, of which parish his brother, William Sampson, was rector. He was twice married, but had no issue. His first wife, Elinor, died on 24 Nov. 1689. His second wife, Anna, survived him.

He published 'Disputatio . . . de celebri indicationum fundamento, Contraria contrariis curari,' &c., Leyden, 1668, 8vo, and contributed papers on morbid anatomy to the 'Philosophical Transactions,' 1674, 1678, 1681, 1695. His account (1663) of Framlingham Castle is printed in Hearne's editions of Leland's 'Collectanea.' He edited 'Methodus Divinæ Gratiæ,' &c., 1657, 12mo, by Thomas Parker (1595–1677) [q. v.] Sampson's papers, including 'a particular list of the ejected in each county,' gave considerable help' to Calamy in the preparation of his 'Account' (1713) of the silenced ministers of 1662. None of his manuscripts are now known to exist, but the British Museum has a volume (Addit. MS. 4460) of Thoresby's transcripts from Sampson's 'Day-books.' Some extracts are printed in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 1851, and in the 'Christian Reformer,' 1862, pp. 235 sq.

[Funeral Sermon, 1700, by Howe, with account of Sampson by his half-brother, Nehemiah Grew; Calamy's Account, 1713, pp. xxiii, 83 sq.; Calamy's Continuation, 1727, i. 118; memoir in Gent. Mag. 1851, i. 381 sq.; Munk's Coll. of Phys. 1861, i. 384; Christian Reformer, March 1862, pp. 154 sq.; Browne's Hist. Congr. Norfolk and Suffolk, 1877, p. 537; Heywood's Register (Turner), 1881, p. 102; Thoresby's Diary and Corresp.; Garth's Works, 1775, p. 11.] A. G.

SAMPSON, HENRY (1841–1891), newspaper proprietor and editor, the son of a journalist, was born at Lincoln in 1841. At the age of twelve he entered a printing office in London, and became successively a compositor and proof-reader. From youth he was devoted to sport, and excelled as a boxer, runner, and sculler until he was twenty-three, when he was disabled by an accident to his left foot. In 1866 he was engaged by Samuel Orchart Beeton to contribute sporting leaders to the 'Glow-worm' and the 'Weekly Dispatch.' Afterwards he joined the staff of the 'Illustrated Sporting News and Theatrical Review,' and early in 1869 was appointed editor of that journal. On its collapse on 19 March 1870 he became the first editor of the 'Latest News' (No. 1, 29 Aug. 1869), a penny Sunday paper of sixteen pages, which ceased after No. 57 on 25 Sept. 1870. In 1870 he was engaged as a leader-writer on the 'Morning Advertiser,' and commenced contributing to 'Fun.' During the illness of Thomas Hood the younger [q. v.] he acted as sub-editor of 'Fun,' and after the death of Hood, in 1874, conducted the paper until February 1878. In 1875, 1876, 1877, and 1878 he edited 'Fun Comic Annual,' and wrote stories for its pages. Early in 1872 he commenced sending to the 'Weekly Dispatch,' under the signature of 'Pendragon,' letters of general criticism on sport. Developing the scheme, he, on 19 Aug. 1877, as part proprietor and editor, under the same pseudonym of Pendragon, started a weekly sporting paper, 'The Referee.' Its success soon enabled him to give up his other engagements and confine himself exclusively to his own paper for the remainder of his life. He died at 6 Hall Road, St. John's Wood, London, on 16 May 1891.

He was the author of: 1. 'Dictionary of Modern Slang,' 2nd ed. 1860. 2. 'A History of Advertising,' with illustrations and facsimiles, 1874. 3. 'Modern Boxing, by Pendragon,' 1878.

[Sporting Mirror, April 1881, pp. 72–4, with portrait; Illustr. London News, 23 May 1891, p. 667, with portrait; Entr'acte Annual, 1882, p. 22, with portrait; Times, 18 May 1891, p. 10.] G. C. B.

SAMPSON, RICHARD (*d.* 1554), bishop successively of Chichester and of Coventry and Lichfield, was educated at Clement Hostel and Trinity Hall, Cambridge, proceeding B.C.L. in 1505. Then he went for six years to Paris and Sens, and, returning, proceeded D.C.L. in 1513. He entered Wolsey's household, became his chaplain, and as Wolsey wished for some one to look after his interests at Tournay, of which he was bishop, he placed Sampson there as his chancellor; he was also, it seems, vicar-general there and one of the council. The position had its difficulties, as the French bishop did not surrender his rights. Sampson was at Tournay in April 1514. In the July following Wolsey complained of his want of assiduity, and Sampson excused himself on the ground that he wanted time to study civil or canon law. In September 1514 he

was at Brussels on an embassy to the Lady Margaret, and on 8 May following Tunstal, More, and others joined him in the commission which was to arrange commercial matters. Meanwhile, on 20 March 1514-15, he had been admitted an advocate. He was some time longer at Tournay disputing with the officials of the old bishop. He took an important part in the negotiations as to the peace and as to the custody of Tournay, which was finally given up to the French in 1517. One of the results of his connection with that place was that he made the acquaintance of Erasmus, who held a prebend there.

On 21 Aug. 1515 Sampson wrote to Wolsey begging for preferment. He also sent him a piece of tapestry. In 1516 accordingly, doubtless by Wolsey's influence, he was made dean of St. Stephen's, Westminster, dean of the Chapel Royal, and king's chaplain; but he remained at Tournay a short time longer, and was on 12 Jan. 1516-17 made king's proctor for Tournay. On 3 Feb. following he became archdeacon of Cornwall, and on 23 April 1519 prebendary of Newbold. This year he was present at a diet held at Bruges, and in October 1519 Wolsey offered to place him over his household; he, however, wisely declined. In 1521 he was incorporated at Oxford, and had to deal with some heretical books. In October 1522 he left Plymouth with Sir Thomas Boleyn, and reached Bilbao after a fight with six Breton pirate ships. They proceeded to Valladolid (31 Oct.) on an embassy to the emperor. Sampson was to remain there some years as resident ambassador, no small testimonial to his merits, his companion changing from time to time. Sir Richard Jerningham took Boleyn's place in June 1523, and, with Sampson, signed the treaty of 2 July 1523 with Spain against France. Sampson moved about with the court (cf. *Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*). In March 1525 he was at Madrid. In June 1525 he was at Toledo, Wingfield and Tunstal being with him. Curzon came in July.

Sampson was recalled in October 1525, and succeeded by Dr. Edward Lee [q. v.]; but he did not reach the English court till early in 1526. Meanwhile he had not been forgotten. He was made dean of Windsor 14 Nov. 1523, and 18 June 1526 vicar of Stepney; about the same time the prebend of Chiswick in St. Paul's Cathedral was given him. On 28 March 1527 he received a prebend at Lincoln, and that he was well thought of by Henry is shown by his being ordered by the king to reply, on 15 July 1527, to the Hungarian ambassador Laski. On 11 Jan. 1528-9 he was made archdeacon of Suffolk. He was one of Henry's chief agents in the divorce and in the question of the supremacy. On 8 Oct. 1529 he was sent with Sir Nicholas Carew on an embassy to the emperor. They went to Bologna and Rome, and saw pope as well as emperor. He was summoned to parliament in 1530 to speak about the divorce as a doctor, and he presented the opinions of the universities, and signed the petition to the pope in its favour. He was made, 19 March 1532-3, prebendary and, 20 June following, dean of Lichfield. In 1533 he published a Latin oration (see below) in favour of the king's supremacy, which was answered by Pole in his 'Pro Ecclesiasticæ Unitatis Defensione.' On 31 March 1534 he became rector of Hackney, and resigned Stepney and his prebend of Chiswick, and 16 March following was made treasurer of Salisbury. On 11 June 1536 he was made bishop of Chichester, and having been appointed as first coadjutor to Pace at St. Paul's, he was on 20 July allowed to hold the deanery there *in commendam*. He acted for Henry in the case against Anne Boleyn. In the same year he, Cromwell, and the bishop of Hereford were named in a commission to treat as to the peace of Europe. In 1537 he took part in drawing up 'The Institution of a Christian Man.' The next year he was in a commission against anabaptists, and took part in the trial of John Lambert (*d.* 1538) [q. v.] His general attitude was, however, conservative (cf. STRYPE, *Memorials*, I. i. 499, &c.) He incurred the suspicion of Cromwell, and, after Latimer had been confided to his care in July 1539, he was himself placed in the Tower (April 1540). He made a confession and submission and was released, but he resigned the deanery of St. Paul's the same year. His general attitude was conservative, and he is said to have supported the six articles in parliament (STRYPE, *Cranmer*, p. 743). On 19 Feb. 1542-3 he was translated to Coventry and Lichfield, and for the next few years acted as lord-president of Wales. He retained his bishopric under Edward VI, and in April 1551 was appointed commissioner to treat with Scotland (*Lit. Remains Edw. VI*, Roxburghe Club, p. 312). He did homage to Queen Mary, and died on 25 Sept. 1554 at Eccleshall, Staffordshire He was buried on the north side of the altar of the parish church there.

Sampson was an able civil servant whom circumstances compelled to become an ecclesiastic. He was faithful to Wolsey and to Henry, and very attentive to his civil duties. Brewer calls him a time-serving ecclesiastic. Of his conduct in his various preferments we know little. A choir book of Henry VIII's

time, formerly belonging to St. George's Chapel, Windsor, contains two motets in the Mixolydian mode with his name affixed to them. They are now in Royal MSS. 11. e. xi. Sampson's chief works were: 1. 'Oratio quæ docet hortatur admonet omnes potissimum Anglos regiæ dignitati cum primis ut obediant,' &c., London, 4to, 1533. 2. 'In priores quinquaginta psalmos Daviticos familiaris explanatio,' London, 1539, fol. 3. 'Explanatio in D. Pauli Epistolam ad Romanos atque in priorem ad Corinthos,' London, 12mo, 1546. 4. 'Explanationis Psalmorum secunda pars,' London, 1548, fol.

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 119, 545; Brewer's Reign of Henry VIII, i. 58 &c., ii. 14, 15, &c.; Gough's Index to the Parker Society's Publications; Strype's Works, passim; Sussex Arch. Coll. xxix. 35 (a curious letter as to the diocese of Chichester); Letters and Papers Henry VIII; Cal. State Papers, Spanish Ser., 1509-25, 1525-6, 1529-30, 1534-5, Venetian, 1520-6, 1527-33; Froude's Hist. of Engl. iii. 450, 481, ix. 470; Div. of Catherine of Aragon, p. 274; Friedmann's Anne Boleyn, i. 151, ii. 289, 325; Narr. of the Reformation (Camden Soc.), pp. 53, 55 &c.; Thomas's Hist. Notes, i. 270; information from H. Davey, esq.]

W. A. J. A.

SAMPSON, THOMAS (1517?–1589), puritan divine, born at Playford, Suffolk, about 1517, was educated at Pembroke Hall, Cambridge. There is no evidence to show that he took a degree at Cambridge. It is said that he also studied at Oxford, but it is only certain that he was admitted a student of the Inner Temple, London, in February 1546–7 (Cooke, *Students admitted to the Inner Temple*, p. 2). While he was studying the common law there he was converted to the protestant religion, and it is said that he shortly afterwards converted John Bradford (1510?–1555) [q. v.] the martyr (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, i. 548). In 1549 he and Bradford received holy orders from Bishop Ridley, and when he took exception 'against the apparel,' Ridley and Cranmer allowed him to be ordained without assuming the sacerdotal habits (Strype, *Annals of the Reformation*, i. 473; *Life of Cranmer*, pp. 191, 192).

He soon acquired celebrity as a preacher. On 10 March 1550–1 he was collated by Archbishop Cranmer to the rectory of All-hallows, Bread Street, London, and in February 1552 he was preferred to the deanery of Chichester. After the death of Edward VI he concealed himself in London for a time, and with Richard Chambers collected money for the support of such scholars of the universities 'as were haters of the Roman catholic religion.' On 8 Feb. 1555–6, when William Peryn [q. v.] preached at St. Paul's Cross, Sampson 'dyd penanse for he had ii wyffes' (Machyn, *Diary*, ed. Nichols, p. 100). It is possible that his offence is somewhat exaggerated. Soon afterwards Sampson fled with one wife to Strasburg. There he associated with Tremellius, and greatly enlarged his knowledge of divinity. He addressed to his former parishioners at All-hallows, Bread Street, a letter in which he exhorted them to submit to, and to receive with humbleness, the ceremonies of the church as reformed under King Edward. He removed to Geneva in 1556, and appears also to have resided for some time at Frankfort and Zürich (Burn, *Livre des Anglois à Genève*, p. 8). During his exile he enthusiastically adopted the Genevan doctrines, and developed a bitter dislike of the ceremonies of the English church. He was constantly engaged in disputes with his fellow-exiles, and Henry Bullinger, writing from Zürich to Theodore Beza, 15 March 1567, says: 'I have always looked with suspicion upon the statements made by Master Sampson. He is not amiss in other respects, but of an exceedingly restless disposition. While he resided amongst us at Zürich, and after he returned to England, he never ceased to be troublesome to Master Peter Martyr, of blessed memory. He often used to complain to me that Sampson never wrote a letter without filling it with grievances: the man is never satisfied; he has always some doubt or other to busy himself with' (*Zurich Letters*, ii. 152).

On the accession of Queen Elizabeth Sampson returned to England, and during the first three years of her reign he delivered the rehearsal sermons at St. Paul's Cross, repeating *memoriter* the Spital sermons which had been preached at Easter (Strype, *Annals*, i. 473, fol.) He refused the bishopric of Norwich, which was offered to him in 1560. In the royal visitation to the north he accompanied the queen's visitors as preacher. On 4 Sept. 1560 he was installed canon of Durham, and in March 1560–1 he supplicated the university of Oxford that whereas he had for the space of sixteen years studied divinity, he might be admitted 'to the reading of the Epistles of St. Paul,' that is, to the degree of B.D., the formula before the Reformation having been 'to the reading of the book of Sentences.' His supplication was granted, though it does not appear that he was admitted to the degree.

In 1561 he was appointed dean of Christ Church, Oxford (*ib.* i. 474). He was installed in Michaelmas term 1561. A short time pre-

viously he had been busily engaged in burning 'superstitious utensils' at Oxford (*ib.* i. 270; MACHYN, p. 266). In November 1561 he supplicated for permission to preach in a doctoral habit within the precincts of the university. The request, though considered unreasonable, was granted in consequence of his being a dean, but was only to continue till the following act. It is clear that he never took a doctor's degree.

He sat in the convocation of 1562-3, and voted in favour of the articles for abolishing certain rites and ceremonies. He also signed the petition of the lower house for discipline. In December 1563 the secretary of state had some communication with him about the apparel prescribed, earnestly urging him to comply with it. He told Sampson 'that he gave offence by his disobedience, and that obedience was better than sacrifice.' Sampson, however, in reply set forth the reasons why he declined to wear the apparel.

On 3 March 1564-5 he, Laurence Humphrey, and four other puritan ministers were cited to appear before the ecclesiastical commissioners at Lambeth. Archbishop Parker and his colleagues in vain endeavoured to bring them to conformity (cf. *Parker Correspondence*, p. 233). At length Sampson was, by a special order from the queen, deprived of the deanery of Christ Church (STRYPE, *Life of Parker*, i. 308), and placed in confinement. After some time Sampson obtained his release through the intercession of the archbishop, and was allowed to officiate outside Christ Church without conformity. In 1567 he was appointed master of Wigston's hospital at Leicester. On 13 Sept. 1570 he became prebendary of St. Pancras in the church of St. Paul, London, and penitentiary in that church. He was also theological lecturer at Whittington College, London, receiving from the Company of Clothworkers the annual stipend of 10*l.* In 1572-3 he was struck with the dead palsy on one side, whereupon he retired to his hospital at Leicester, and passed the remainder of his life in attending to the duties of the mastership. He died on 9 April 1589, and was interred in the chapel of his hospital. Over his grave was placed a Latin inscription, describing him as 'Hierarchiæ Romanæ, papaliumque rituum hostis acerrimus; sinceritatis evangelicæ assertor constantissimus.'

He married a niece of Bishop Latimer, and had two sons, John and Nathaniel. His works are: 1. 'A Homelye of the Resurrection of Christe, by John Brentius, translated,' 1550, 8vo. 2. 'A Letter to the Trewe Professors of Christes Gospell, inhabitinge in the Parishe of Allhallowis, in Bredstrete in London,' Strasburg, 1554, 8vo; reprinted in Strype's 'Memorials,' vol. iii. App. No. 18. 3. 'Warning to take heed of Fowlers Psalter (sent lately from Louvain), given by lame Thomas Samson,' London, 1576, 16mo; . . . 1578, 8vo; dedicated to Robert Aske. 4. Preface to John Bradford's 'Two Notable Sermons,' which were edited by him, London, 1574, 1581, 1599, 12mo. 5. 'Brief Collection of the Church, and Ceremonies thereof,' London, 1581, 8vo. 6. 'Prayers and Meditations Apostolike, gathered and framed out of the Epistles of the Apostles,' London and Cambridge, 1592, 12mo. 7. 'A Sermon of John Chrisostome of Pacience, of the ende of the Worlde, and of the Last Judgment, translated into English,' n.d.

He was also concerned in the translation of the Geneva Bible, published in 1560; and to him has been attributed a share in the composition of 'An Admonition to the Parliament for the Reformation of Church Discipline' (*Zurich Letters*, i. 285). In Strype's 'Annals' (iii. 222) 'A Supplication made in the name of certain true subjects; to be in most humble wise presented to our sovereign lady, Queen Elizabeth, to the Lords of her most Honourable Privy Council, and to the High Court of Parliament,' dated December 1584; there is a copy in the Lansdowne MS. 119, art. 5.

[Addit. MSS. 5848 p. 43, 5880 f. 69 *b*; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. ed. Herbert; Brook's Puritans, i. 375; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 43-4; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500-1714, iv. 1307; Gorham's Reformation Gleanings, p. 345; Hayward's Annals of Elizabeth, p. 5; Le Neve's Fasti, ed. Hardy; Marsden's Early Puritans, pp. 49, 101; Neal's Puritans, i. 131, 137, 139, 217, 324; Nichols's Leicestershire, iv. 495, 496; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. x. 162; Parker Soc. Publications (general index); Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1547-80, p. 505; Strype's Works (general index).] T. C.

SAMPSON, WILLIAM (1590?-1636?), dramatist, was doubtless born about 1590 at South Leverton, a village near Retford, Nottinghamshire. He belonged to a family of yeomen who owned property in South Leverton. In 1612 William Sampson, either the dramatist himself or his father, figured with Thomas and Henry Sampson among the humbler owners of land there (THOROTON, *Antiquities of Nottinghamshire*, ed. Throsby, iii. 271). Like many other yeomen's sons, the dramatist seems in early life to have become a serving man in great households of the neighbourhood. He finally found a permanent home as a retainer in the family of Sir Henry Willoughby, bart., of Risley,

Derbyshire, with whom Phineas Fletcher [q. v.] also resided between 1616 and 1621.

Sampson's duties left him leisure for literature. He made the acquaintance of Gervase Markham, another Nottinghamshire author, and joined him in writing, probably about 1612, a tragedy on the story of Herod and Antipater drawn from Josephus's 'Antiquities of the Jews' (bks. xiv. and xv.) It was successfully produced in London, was licensed for publication on 22 Feb. 1621-2, and appeared under the title 'The True Tragedy of Herod and Antipater, with the Death of faire Marriam. According to Josephus, the learned and famous Jewe. As it hath beene of late divers times publiquely acted (with great applause) at the Red Bull by the company of his Maiesties Revels. Written by Gervaise Markham and William Sampson, Gentlemen,' London, printed 'by G. Eld for Mathevv Rhodes,' 1622. The publisher Rhodes signed prefatory verses addressed to the reader.

Sampson followed up this effort by a play (without any collaborator) on a topic of local interest—the seduction by one Bateman of Mistress German, a young married woman of Clifton. The lovers committed suicide. The episode was the subject of a rare chapbook, entitled 'Bateman's Tragedy; or the perjured Bride justly rewarded,' and Ritson printed a popular ballad on the theme. Sampson's piece was written partly in blank verse and partly in prose, and was composed under the roof of his patron Willoughby. It was published with the title 'The Vow Breaker. Or the Faire Maide of Clifton in Nottinghamshire As it hath beene divers times acted by severall companies with great applause.' By William Sampson, London (by John Norton, and are to be sold by Roger Ball), 1636. This was dedicated to Anne, Sir Henry Willoughby's daughter, and a prefatory plate illustrated the story. In the last act the mayor of Nottingham has an interview with Queen Elizabeth respecting the navigation of the river Trent.

A third piece, a comedy, entitled 'The Widow's Prize,' is also attributed to Sampson. According to an extract from Sir Henry Herbert's diary, quoted by Halliwell (*Dict. of Plays*), it contained 'much abusive matter,' but was allowed by Herbert, the licenser, on 25 Jan. 1624-5 to be acted by the prince's company, on condition that Herbert's 'reformations were observed.' It was entered for publication in the 'Stationers' Registers' on 9 Sept. 1653, but is not known to have been printed. The manuscript was destroyed by Warburton's servant.

Later in life Sampson, in accord with his profession of serving man, devoted much of his literary energy to panegyrising in heroic verse the nobility and gentry of the midland counties. In 1636 there appeared his 'Virtus post Funera vivit, or Honour Tryumphing over Death, being true Epitomes of Honorable, Noble, Learned, and Hospitable Personages' (London, printed by John Norton, 1636, 4to). The opening lines are addressed to William Cavendish, earl of Newcastle. There follow a prose dedication to Christian, dowager countess of Devon, and one in verse to Charles, viscount Mansfield, son of the Earl of Newcastle. The poems—all in heroic couplets—number thirty-two. Among the persons commemorated are Elizabeth Talbot, countess of Shrewsbury ('Bess of Hardwick,' No. 1), and William Cavendish, earl of Devonshire (No. 3). Sampson's efforts to attract the patronage of the Cavendishes were untiring. An unprinted poem by him, inscribed to Margaret Cavendish, marchioness of Newcastle, is entitled 'Love's Metamorphosis, or Apollo and Daphne,' a poem. It is in some 180 six-line stanzas, and is extant in Harl. MS. 6947 (No. 41, ff. 318-336). The first line runs 'Scarce had Aurora showne her crimson face.' Another of Sampson's poems, entitled 'Cicero's Loyal Epistle according to Hannibal Caro,' is also unprinted; it was dedicated to Lucy, wife of Ferdinando, lord Hastings (afterwards sixth earl of Huntingdon). The manuscript formerly belonged to B. H. Bright.

Sampson died soon after the publication of his 'Virtus post Funera' in 1636. He married Helen, daughter of Gregory Vicars, and sister of John Vicars, and had by her at least two sons, Henry [q. v.] and William, who both became fellows of Pembroke Hall, Cambridge. William (1635-1702) was afterwards rector of Clayworth and prebendary of Lincoln from 1672 (Thoroton, ed. Throsby, iii. 308). To Hannah Sampson, possibly the dramatist's daughter, Willoughby, his master, left on his death in 1649 'his ruby hatband and case of silver instruments' (Addit. MS. 6688, f. 142). Sampson's widow in 1637 married, as her second husband, Obadiah Grew [q. v.]

[William Sampson, a Seventeenth-century Poet and Dramatist, by John T. Godfrey, F.R.H.S., 1894; Hunter's manuscript Chorus Vatum in Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 24488, pp. 283-4; Fleay's Biogr. Chron. of the English Drama.] S. L.

SAMPSON, WILLIAM (1764-1836), United Irishman and jurist, son of a presbyterian minister, was born at Londonderry on 17 Jan. 1764. At the age of eighteen he

enrolled himself among the Irish volunteers. Soon afterwards he entered Trinity College, Dublin, of which his father had been a scholar in 1768 (*Cat. Dublin Graduates*), but he did not graduate. In 1790 he kept his terms at Lincoln's Inn. On his return to Ireland he took up his residence at Belfast. He was called to the Irish bar, and obtained a good practice on the north-eastern circuit. He took some part in politics on the nationalist side, although his 'interests, connexions, and hopes lay with the court party.' At Belfast he wrote for the 'Northern Star,' and some of his contributions were circulated as pamphlets. They gave great offence to the Irish government, and a mock review of a pretended epic, 'The Lion of Old England,' caused irritation in the army. When the proprietors of the 'Northern Star' were indicted for libel, in May 1794, Sampson acted as junior counsel, with John Philpot Curran as his senior. In the following year he was associated with Curran and Ponsonby in the defence of the Rev. William Jackson (1737 ?-1795) [q. v.], and published a report of the trial. Subsequently he was engaged with Curran in the defence of William Orr [q. v.] for administering the oath of the United Irishmen. Sampson himself, like Thomas Addis Emmet, took the oath in open court, 'because I hated dissimulation.' Nevertheless, he wrote afterwards, 'I was long, very long, in taking any part, and was never much in any secret.' He seems to have for some time deprecated violent measures.

In 1796, in a pamphlet entitled 'Advice to the Rich,' he predicted the Irish union, and tried to show that the government was stimulating rebellion with a view to bringing it about. At public meetings held in Belfast on the receipt of the news of the approach of the first French expedition to Ireland, Sampson gave proofs of his loyalty. At the second meeting, on 2 Jan. 1797, he took the chair and put resolutions in which it was declared that a reform in parliament, 'without distinction on account of religion,' would satisfy the public mind. To these moderate resolutions there was appended a request to government for permission 'to arm, in like manner as the volunteers,' against the French. A petition of the Irish bar to the same effect, drawn up on 17 May of the same year, and bearing the names of Francis Dobbs, Henry Flood, and George Ponsonby, was signed by Sampson (Grattan, *Life of Grattan*, iv. 299).

But Sampson's attitude failed to satisfy the Irish government. He was known to be the writer of letters signed 'Fortescue' in the 'Press,' the Dublin organ of the United Irishmen. He was a prime mover in a society formed for obtaining authentic information as to outrages by the military in Ireland. The society met chiefly at Lord Moira's house in Dublin, and all the leading members of the Irish parliamentary opposition were members of it. Some of the documents collected by the society were privately printed in London. In 1797 and 1798 Madden had the collections in his possession (*United Irishmen*, 2nd ser. ii. 355-8 and notes). Sampson, in his 'Memoirs,' states that he declined Moira's offer to take him to England and provide for him in order to save him from impending danger.

On 12 Feb. 1798 an abortive charge of high treason was brought against Sampson by the aldermen of Dublin for attempting to protect from the soldiery the house of his client Stockdale, printer of the 'Press.' In March a false report was circulated that he held a French general's commission, and an attempt was made to arrest him. He escaped, but wrote offering to surrender on promise of a fair trial. Receiving no answer, he fled to England on 16 April, but was arrested at Whitehaven and sent to Carlisle gaol. On 5 May he was taken back to Dublin, where he was confined for several months, first in the Castle tavern, and afterwards in the Bridewell. He was never brought to trial.

Sampson was now approached on behalf of the Irish government with a view to mediating between it and the other state prisoners. He declined the proposal, but in order to save the life of his friend Oliver Bond [q. v.], he agreed, with the other prisoners, at Cornwallis's suggestion (*Cornwallis Corresp.* 2nd ed. ii. 381), to give all information concerning their organisation and go into voluntary exile, on condition that Bond's life were spared. Sampson's release was delayed for some time; but early in 1799, in accordance with the agreement, he arrived at Oporto. After living quietly for some time there, Sampson was arrested on 12 March 1799, by order of the English ministry, on suspicion of writing 'Arguments for and against a Union considered,' a pamphlet against the union. This was in fact by Edward Cooke [q. v.], the Irish under-secretary. In May he was shipped on board a Danish dogger at St. Sebastian, and obtained a passport to Bayonne. Thence he proceeded to Bordeaux, near which place he remained under the close surveillance of the municipality for some eighteen months. From the winter of 1800 till May 1805 he was in Paris, and after spending

nearly a year at Hamburg, he obtained from the British minister there a passport for England. On his arrival in London, in April 1806, he was placed under arrest, and on 12 May he was sent, at the government's expense, to New York. His family followed him four years later.

Sampson soon attained a high position at the American bar. He acted as legal adviser to Joseph Bonaparte when he arrived in America. Wolfe Tone's son entered his office, and subsequently married his daughter. In 1823 he delivered before the Historical Society of New York a discourse 'showing the origin, progress, antiquities, curiosities, and nature of the common law,' which led to much discussion. It was published in 1824, and republished, with additions by Pishey Thompson [q. v.], in 1826. Hoffman (*Legal Studies*, p. 691) says that Sampson was the great promoter of legal amendment and codification in America. He took a prominent part in all meetings concerning Irish affairs held in America, and in 1831 was invited to Philadelphia to defend some of his countrymen charged with riot. In his last years he vainly endeavoured to obtain leave from the British government to revisit Ireland. He died at New York on 28 Dec. 1836.

Besides various reports of American trials and pamphlets dealing with law reform, Sampson published his 'Memoirs' in the form of letters, written partly in France, partly in America (New York, 1807; 2nd edit. 1817; an English edition, with notes by W. C. Taylor, in Whitaker's 'Autobiography' series, 1832). He contributed additions, consisting of contemporary history, to an American reprint of W. C. Taylor's 'History of the Irish Civil Wars.' Some verses by Sampson are in Madden's 'Literary Remains of the United Irishmen,' pp. 122, 177, 179, and in Watty Cox's 'Irish Magazine' for 1811.

In 1805 Sampson was described officially as having brown hair and eyebrows, a high forehead, large nose, and oval face. A portrait, engraved by F. Grimbrede from a painting by Jarvis, is prefixed to the second American edition of the 'Memoirs.'

Sampson married, in 1790, a lady named Clarke, and had several children. Curran stood godfather to a son, born at Belfast in 1795, who received his sponsor's names, and was at his death, on 20 Aug. 1820, at the head of the New Orleans bar.

[An obituary notice by Dr. McNeven appeared in the Truth-Teller (New York) for 27 Jan. 1837. The English edition of Sampson's Memoirs has a valuable introduction and notes by W. C. Taylor, but omits almost all the Appendices given in the American editions, as well as the portrait. Madden's United Irishman, 2nd ser. ii. 335–88, contains much additional matter, supplied by Sampson's daughter. See also Madden's Irish Period. Literature, ii. 226, 234; Rowan's Autobiography, App. ii.; Allibone's Dict. Engl. Lit. ii. 1920–1; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Appleton's Cycl. American Biography; Webb's Compend. Irish Biogr.; O'Donoghue's Poets of Ireland, p. 221.] G. Le G. N.

SAMS, JOSEPH (1784–1860), orientalist, born in 1784 at Somerton, Somerset, was educated at Ackworth school, Yorkshire, from 1794 to 1798, and became a teacher there in 1804. He left in 1810 to start a school at Darlington, but relinquished it to open a bookseller's shop. Later he travelled over the continent of Europe and elsewhere in search of antiquities. During his many visits to the East he formed a valuable collection of Egyptian papyri, mummies, and sarcophagi. The objects were intelligently collected to show the workmen's method, and included half-finished inscriptions, palettes with the colours prepared, and children's toys. Among the jewellery was said to be the ring presented by Pharaoh to Joseph. In the course of his visits to Palestine, Sams visited every spot mentioned in the New Testament that could be identified.

In 1832 he obtained from a banker in Girgenti 150 Græco-Sicilian vases of much interest, which he exhibited and described. Sams was somewhat eccentric, wore a 'three-decker' hat, and secreted the money for which his circular notes were changed in a screw ferrule at the end of a walking-stick. He carried with him religious books and tracts in Italian, Arabic, and other tongues. When granted an interview with Mohammet Ali at Alexandria he gave him a copy of the scriptures, and deposited another in the monastery at the foot of Mount Sinai.

Sams's curiosities were exhibited at 56 Great Queen Street, London, and at Darlington. Many collections were enriched from them. The bulk, which was offered to the British Museum, was purchased by Joseph Mayer [q. v.] about 1850, was exhibited with his own collection in Great Colquith Street, Liverpool, and in 1867 presented to the town by him.

Sams died on 18 March 1860, and was buried at Darlington. He married, in 1807, Mary Brady of Doncaster (*d.* 1834); by her he had several children. His books, pictures, tapestries, and manuscripts, were sold by Messrs. Puttick & Simpson in London on 2 Nov. 1860.

Sams issued a 'Descriptive Catalogue' of his collection of rare books, illustrated by Bewick, and with critical and biographical notes (pt. i. 1822, pt. ii. 1824). He also printed drawings of the Egyptian remains; in 1839 an illustrated catalogue of them, and a catalogue of ancient and modern books relating chiefly to the Society of Friends (Durham, 1856, 8vo). A notice of his Egyptian curiosities, with plates, appeared in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' April 1833, pp. 312–15, and was separately issued.

[Nodal's Bibliography of Ackworth School, p. 27; Hodgson's Teachers and Officers of the School, p. 8; Howitt's Boy's Country Book, p. 260; Boyce's Annals of a Cleveland Family, p. 192; Longstaffe's Hist. of Darlington, p. 339; Gatty's Cat. of the Mayer Collection, 1879; Gent. Mag. 1832 i. 451, ii. 65, 1833 i. 257; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. viii. 521; Literary Gazette, 12 May 1832, p. 312; private information.] C. F. S.

SAMSON (*fl.* 550), British saint, appears to have been the son of Amon of Dyfed and Anna of Gwynedd, parents of noble but not royal rank. Dedicated from his infancy to a clerical career, he was sent to the monastic school of Illtud [see ILLTYD or ILTUTUS] at Llantwit Major, where he made rapid progress, and was in course of time ordained deacon by Dubricius (Dyfrig) [q. v.] His rise was so marked as to attract the jealous notice of Illtud's nephews, who feared he might oust them from the succession; but they plotted against him in vain. Having received priest's orders from Dubricius, he withdrew to the monastery of one 'Piro' (possibly on Caldy Island). In the course of a visit to his home he persuaded his father, mother, uncle, aunt, and brothers to take monastic vows. Not long after he became 'pistor' or steward of his monastery, and, on the disgrace of Piro, succeeded him as abbot. A visit to Ireland resulted in his receiving the submission of a monastery there; on his return he sent his uncle across the Channel to take charge of the new acquisition. He resolved himself to found a new cell, and, journeying to the banks of the Severn, established there a small community in a 'castellum' far from the haunts of men. Discovered by his fellow-countrymen, he was appointed by a synod abbot of the old monastery of Germanus, and there consecrated bishop by Dubricius, with no reference, it would appear, to any special see. Warned by an angel that he was to be 'peregrinus,' he crossed the Severn sea, but for some time got no further than the shores of the English Channel, where he founded another monastery. Finally, however, he set sail for Brittany, landing near Dol, where he built the monastery which served as his centre during his Breton ministrations. Iudual (Idwal), the rightful heir of 'Domnonia,' having been dispossessed by 'Conmorus' (Cynfor?), Samson visited Paris in order to aid him, and, with the aid of Childebert (511–558), restored him to his territory. He died on 28 July, and was buried at Dol.

He was no doubt the 'Samson peccator episcopus' who in 557 (or 555) signed the decrees of the council of Paris. Dol, nevertheless, did not become a regular episcopal see until 850, and in Samson's time the place was only a monastery. His archiepiscopate (in the modern sense) is a late fiction; Geoffrey of Monmouth makes him, first, archbishop of York (viii. 12, ix. 8), and then, after his expulsion by the Saxons, of Dol (ix. 15); Giraldus Cambrensis asserts, in defiance of chronology, that he was twenty-fifth bishop of St. David's, whence, at the time of the 'yellow plague,' he carried off the pall to Dol (*Itin. Cambr.* ii. 1; *de Jure et Statu Men. Eccl.* ii.)

The Welsh hagiologies connect Samson and his father with the princely family of Emyr of Brittany, but their authority must yield to that of the early lives (*Myvyrian Archaiology*, 2nd edit. pp. 415, 431; *Iolo MSS.* 107, 111, 132). There are no Welsh dedications to St. Samson, but, according to Borlase (*Age of the Saints*, p. 140), he is patron of Samson Island in Scilly and the Cornish churches of Golant and South Hill.

[Samson is the subject of several lives, though all appear to be derived from one early and fairly trustworthy legend. The oldest 'life,' that printed by Mabillon (from a manuscript of Citeaux) in Acta Sanctorum (i. 165), and reprinted by the Bollandists (28 July, vi. 568), claims to be written by one who had obtained his information from Samson's contemporaries, and is accordingly dated at about 600 (Cymrodor, xi. 127). Another and fuller early 'life' is that printed (from MS. Andeg. 719) in Analecta Bollandiana (vi. 77–150); this is regarded by the editor, Plaine, as anterior even to Mabillon's, and is certainly older than the beginning of the tenth century. It was versified at that time at the request of Bishop Lovenan of Dol, and in the twelfth century re-edited by Balderic, another bishop of the same see. Later lives appear in the Liber Landavensis (ed. Evans, pp. 6–24), Bibliotheca Floriacensis (pp. 464–84), and Capgrave's Nova Legenda Angliæ (pp. 266–8). The manuscripts are described in Hardy's Descriptive Catalogue (i. 141–4). See also authorities cited, and Haddan and Stubbs's Councils and Ecclesiastical Documents, i. 158–9, 149, ii. pt. i. pp. 75–6, 92; Rees's Welsh Saints; Dict. Christian Biogr.] J. E. L.

SAMSON (*d.* 1112), bishop of Worcester, born at Douvres near Caen, was the son of Osbert and Muriel, who were of noble lineage. Thomas (*d.* 1100) [q. v.], archbishop of York, was his brother. Samson was sent to study philosophy at Liège by Odo (*d.* 1097) [q. v.], bishop of Bayeux, and at Angers he was a pupil of Marbod, afterwards bishop of Rennes. From childhood he was befriended by William I, in whose chapel he was clerk. In 1073 William offered him the bishopric of Le Mans, but he refused it on the ground that his character was not irreproachable (Ord. Vit. iv. 11). In 1082 he was treasurer of the church of Bayeux (Beziers, p. 217), of which he was also a canon (*Gesta Pontiff.* p. 289; some manuscripts say he was dean). On 8 June 1096 he was consecrated bishop of Worcester at St. Paul's, London, Anselm and his brother Thomas officiating. He was admitted to priest's orders at Lambeth on the preceding day. On 15 July 1100 he assisted at the dedication of Gloucester abbey-church, and in 1102 was present at a council held by Anselm at Westminster. Samson was married before he took orders, and in 1109 he was required to take part against his son Thomas (*d.* 1114) [q. v.], archbishop of York, who refused obedience to Anselm. He made rich grants to the prior and monks of Worcester, and brought ornaments for the church from London; but he offended the whole monastic order by removing the monks from Westbury, putting secular canons in their place.

Samson corresponded with Anselm, Ivo of Chartres, and Marbod of Rennes. His son Richard became bishop of Bayeux (1108–1133), and his daughter, Isabella de Douvre, is said to have been mistress of Robert, earl of Gloucester (*d.* 1147) [q. v.] He died at Westbury on 5 May 1112, and was buried in Worcester Cathedral, at the bottom of the steps going up into the choir. William of Malmesbury describes him as gluttonous but charitable.

[Ordericus Vitalis, ed. Le Prévost, ii. 249, iii. 266; William of Malmesbury's Gesta Pontificum, ed. Hamilton; Eadmer, ed. Stubbs, pp. 74, 174; Liber Vitæ Dunelm. (Surtees Soc.), pp. 139, 140; Beziers' Hist. de Bayeux, p. 217, quoting the Journ. de Verdun, October 1760, p. 276; Wharton's Anglia Sacra, i. 474; Symeonis Monachi Opera, ii. 227, 230, 235, 247; Hist. et Cart. Mon. S. Petri Gloucest. passim; Heming's Cartulary, pp. 426, 575; Flor. Wig.; Letters to and from Samson in Migne's Patrologia, clxv. col. 162, clix. col. 248, clxxi. col. 1658; Freeman's Norman Conquest and William Rufus.]

M. B.

SAMSON (1135–1211), abbot of St. Edmund's, was born in 1135 (Jocelin, p. 243) at Tottington (*Chron. Bur.* p. 7), near Thetford in Norfolk. When nine years old he was taken by his mother on a pilgrimage to St. Edmund's. 'As a poor clerk,' he received gratuitous instruction from a schoolmaster named William of Diss. Having attained the degree of master of arts in Paris (*ib.*), he became a schoolmaster in Norfolk. By 1160 he was at St. Edmund's, employed by the monks to carry to Rome their appeal against an arrangement made between the abbot and the king respecting the living of Woolpit (Suffolk). For this the abbot sent him to prison at Castle Acre. Samson made his monastic profession early in 1166 (*Ann. S. Edm.* p. 5; cf. Jocelin, pp. 243–4). During the next fourteen years he was successively subsacrist, guest-master, pittancer, third prior, prisoner at Acre again, and master of the novices. He was a second time subsacrist, and also master of the workmen, in 1180, when he was sent to convey to the king the news of Abbot Hugh's death (15 Nov.) Samson was elected abbot on 21 Feb. 1182, and blessed at Marwell (Isle of Wight) on 28 Feb. (*Ann. S. Edm.* p. 5; *Chron. Bur.* p. 7) by the bishop of Winchester, who gave him a mitre, saying he knew the abbots of St. Edmund's were entitled to this dignity. Samson is accordingly represented on his seal with a mitre. On 29 March Samson regained for abbey and town the right of jointly electing the town-bailiffs, which the king's officers had usurped. He demanded the homage of all his free tenants on 1 April, and after this an aid from his knights. Within a year he visited all his manors, put them under new management, ascertained the amount of his predecessor's debts, and made terms with his creditors. Two years later he had cleared off all arrears of debt; and a book, which he called his kalendar, containing a list of the services and revenues due from every estate belonging to the abbey, was completed in 1186.

Before the end of 1182 Pope Lucius III made Samson a judge delegate in ecclesiastical causes. On 17 Jan. 1186 or 1187 (*Registr. Nigr.* ff. 73*b*, 74) Urban III authorised him and his successors to give the benediction as bishops in all churches on their own estates. In 1187 he was successful in a contest with Baldwin (*d.* 1190) [q. v.], archbishop of Canterbury, for jurisdiction in a case of homicide at Eleigh (Suffolk), a manor belonging to the see of Canterbury, but within the liberties of St. Edmund's; and also in establishing against the justices in eyre the exemption of his abbey from all 'gelds' and

'scots' due to the king. On 20 Jan. 1188 the pope extended to Samson and his successors the grant of exemption from metropolitical jurisdiction, which Abbot Hugh had received for his own lifetime (*Reg. Nigr.* f. 74). In February he vainly begged the king's leave to join the projected crusade. Samson was present at the coronation of Richard I on 3 Sept. 1189 (*Gesta Ric.* ii. 79). He was one of the arbitrators chosen by the king to settle the dispute between Archbishop Baldwin and the Christ Church monks in November 1189 (*Epp. Cantt.* p. 317; GERV. CANT. i. 469, 478). After a massacre of Jews, which occurred at St. Edmund's on Palm Sunday 1190, he obtained the king's leave to expel all the remaining Jews from the town. In October he attended a council held in London by William of Longchamp [q.v.] as legate, and defied William's attempts to curtail the independence of the Benedictine order.

In 1193 Samson offered to search out the captive king. He was called the 'high-souled abbot' for his bold excommunication of the rebels, of whom John was the head; and he led his knights in person to the siege of Windsor, which John had seized. He afterwards went to visit the king in his German prison. He was once appointed a justice-errant; Battely (*Antiq. S. Edm.* p. 84) dates this 1195–6, but his authority has not been traced. A long-standing dispute with his knights as to the amount of service which they owed him was settled in the abbot's favour in 1196–7; he established his right to the full service of fifty fees, while he was only answerable to the crown for that of forty (JOCELIN, pp. 269, 270; cf. *Feet of Fines*, 8 Ric. I, Nos. 29–41, and 9 Ric. I, No. 50). In 1197 Samson was joined with Archbishop Hubert and the bishop of Lincoln in a papal commission for restoring the monks of Coventry, whom their bishop [see NONANT, HUGH DE] had expelled. Soon afterwards he foiled Hubert in a project for asserting over St. Edmund's his authority both as legate and justiciar; and he was equally successful in a strife with the king for the wardship of an infant tenant of the abbey. He was absent from St. Edmund's when the shrine was burnt on 17 Oct. 1198. After its restoration he, in the night of 26 Nov., opened the coffin and examined the body of the saint.

With his monks Samson had no easy life. They liked neither his masterful ways, nor his economic reforms, nor, above all, that encouragement of the town in its struggle for liberty which is the most remarkable feature of his career. Early in his rule he commuted for a fixed sum, paid yearly through the town-bailiff, the dues of 'reap-silver' and 'sor-penny' which the cellarer had been wont to collect from the townsfolk on an arbitrary and unfair assessment. In 1185 he allowed the cellarer's court to be merged in that of the town, in order that 'tenants dwelling 'without the gate' might thenceforth 'enjoy equal liberty' with the townsmen (JOCELIN, pp. 301–2; for date cf. p. 333). He turned a deaf ear to the entreaties of the monks in 1192 for the ejection of new settlers from the town and new stall-holders from the market, and next year he confirmed by a charter (printed in *Monast. Angl.* iii. 153–4) all the old liberties of the borough. In 1199 the dissensions within the convent rose to such a pitch that Samson withdrew from St. Edmund's for a week, believing that the younger monks were plotting his death. The severe measures which he took on his return soon brought them to a better mind; 'and when he saw they were willing to submit, he was conquered at once.'

In 1200 Samson drew up an account of the knight's fees belonging to the abbey, and of their tenants. He was one of the papal commissioners for the settlement (6 Nov.) of the quarrel between Archbishop Hubert and the Canterbury monks (*Epp. Cantt.* p. 512). In September 1201 he was one of three commissioners sent by the pope to Worcester to investigate the miracles of St. Wulfstan (*Ann. Monast.* iv. 391). In December he was summoned over sea by the king (R. DICETO, ii. 173). In the autumn of 1202 he obtained a royal order for the abolition of a market which the monks of Ely had set up at Lakenheath, in infringement of the rights of St. Edmund's (cf. JOCELIN, p. 329; *Rot. Chart.* p. 91; *Rot. de Oblat. et Fin.* p. 186; *Abbrev. Placit.* p. 36). The order was unheeded, and Samson bade his bailiffs overthrow the market by force. For this he was summoned to answer at the exchequer. On 21 Jan. 1203 he and the bishop of Ely alike were called over sea as papal commissioners to release some of John's ministers from their vow of crusade. On the eve of Samson's hurried departure his monks asked him to indemnify them for what they had lost since 1185 by his concessions to the town. He promised that on his return he would 'render to every man his dues, and act in all things by the convent's advice.' His biographer hints that the promise was not fulfilled.

While still only a cloister monk, Samson had written a treatise on the miracles of St. Edmund (printed in ARNOLD, i. 107–208). Except the prologue and four other passages in the first book, it is merely a recasting of

earlier work. While he was master of the workmen (1180–2), the choir of the abbey church was rebuilt, and the subjects of the paintings on its walls were arranged by him. At the same time he built one story of the great bell-tower at the west end of the church. He completed this when abbot, and added two flanking towers. He also had the chapels of St. Katharine and St. Faith new roofed with lead, and greatly embellished the whole church within and without. On 1 Dec. 1198 Innocent III gave him leave to make arrangements for its re-dedication (INNOCENT III, Ep. l. i. No. 458); but the ceremony did not take place in Samson's lifetime. He improved the monastic buildings, and Matthew Paris (*Chron. Maj.* ii. 533) says he made an aqueduct for the monastery. In 1184 or 1185 he founded a hospital or almshouse at Babwell, outside the north gate of the town (TANNER, *Notit. Monast.* Suffolk, x. 6). He also provided the school with an endowment which freed 'poor scholars' from the payment of rent and fees (JOCELIN, p. 296; (*Regist. Nigr.* f. 222 *b*). He 'had ruled his abbey successfully for thirty years, freed it from manifold debts, enriched it with most ample privileges, liberties, possessions, and buildings, and set its church services on a new and most seemly footing,' when he died there on 30 Dec. 1211 (*Ann. S. Edm.* pp. 19, 20). He was buried in the chapter-house (JAMES, p. 181).

[Except where otherwise stated, all the material for this article is in the Chronicle of Jocelin de Brakelond, edited by Mr. J. Gage Rokewode for the Camden Society, and by Mr. T. Arnold for the master of the rolls (Memorials of St. Edmund's, vol. i.) The Annales S. Edmundi are printed in the second volume, the Chronica Buriensis in the third volume, of Mr. Arnold's Memorials, and the Annales are also in Dr. Liebermann's Ungedruckte Anglo-normannische Geschichtsquellen. The references given above to Jocelin and the Annales are to the Rolls edition. Part of Samson's Kalendar is printed in Gage's History of Thingoe Hundred, Introd. pp. xii–xvii. Dr. Montague James's work on the Abbey of St. Edmund at Bury is No. xxviii. of the octavo publications of the Cambridge Antiquarian Society (1895). To English readers Samson's name has become familiar chiefly through Carlyle's Past and Present, which, however, is rhetoric, not history. A careful monograph on Samson von Tottington, by Hofrath Phillips, is in the Sitzungsberichte (philosophisch-historische Classe) of the Kaiserliche Akademie der Wissenschaften at Vienna, vol. xlviii. (1865). See also Rokewode's notes to his edition of Jocelin, Mr. Arnold's preface to his Memorials, vol. i., and 'Abbot and Town' in J. R. Green's Stray Studies; Rokewode's references to the Registrum Nigrum Vestiarii (MS. Mm. iv. 19, Cambridge University Library) have been kindly verified and corrected for this article by Miss Bateson.] K. N.

SAMUDA, JOSEPH D'AGUILAR (1813–1885), engineer and shipbuilder, second son of Abraham Samuda, a broker and an East and West India merchant, of 10 South Street, Finsbury, London, by Joy, daughter of H. D'Aguilar of Enfield Chase, Middlesex, was born in London on 21 May 1813. He studied as an engineer under his brother Jacob, with whom he entered into partnership in 1832. Between 1832 and 1842 the operations of the firm of Samuda Brothers were principally confined to the building of marine engines. From 1842 to 1848 they were partly engaged in laying down railway lines on the atmospheric principle at Dalkey, Ireland, at Croydon, and in Paris; but the difficulties in the working ultimately led to the abandonment of this method of locomotion. In 1843 the firm commenced a shipbuilding business. One of the first vessels built was the Gipsy Queen, but during the trial trip on 12 Nov. 1844 Jacob Samuda was killed by the giving way of an expansion joint of the engine (*Gent. Mag.* March 1845, p. 321). From 1843 onwards the firm was uninterruptedly engaged in the construction of iron steamships for both the war and merchant navies, the passenger and mail services of England and other countries, besides royal yachts and river boats. Among ships built for the British navy were the Thunderer, the first armour-cased iron vessel; the Prince Albert, the first ironclad cupola ship; and the mortar float No. 1, the first iron mortar vessel ever constructed. Under Samuda's personal control they at a later period built the Riachuelo and the Aquidaban, two ironclads, for the Brazilian government, and also three channel steamers, the Albert Victor, the Louise Dagmar, and the Mary Beatrice, for the service between Folkestone and Boulogne. Samuda introduced into his yard on the Isle of Dogs all the efficient time- and labour-saving machines of the day. Among these was a hydraulic armour-plate bending machine, capable of exerting a working pressure of seventy hundredweight per square inch, or a total pressure of 4,000 tons.

In 1860, in co-operation with Sir Edward Reed and others, he established the Institution of Naval Architects, of which he was elected the original treasurer and a member of council. He subsequently became one of its vice-presidents. His contributions to its 'Transactions' were numerous, and there were few discussions at its meetings in

which he did not take part. He was a member of a committee appointed by the admiralty in 1884 to inquire into the condition under which contracts are invited for the building and repairing of H.M. ships and their engines and with the practical working of the dockyards (*Parliamentary Papers*, 1884–5, C. 4219).

On 6 May 1862 he became a member of the Institution of Civil Engineers, and frequently spoke at their meetings. To the minutes of the 'Proceedings' he contributed a paper 'On the form and materials for iron-plated ships' (xxii. 5, 130).

He was a member of the metropolitan board of works from 1860 until 1865, in which year he entered parliament in the liberal interest for Tavistock. He sat for that constituency down to 1868, when he was returned for the Tower Hamlets, which he continued to represent until 1880. He failed to secure re-election owing to his support of Lord Beaconsfield's foreign policy. He spoke frequently in the house, more particularly on naval subjects. He was captain in the 2nd Tower Hamlets rifle volunteers 6 April 1860, major 10 Nov. 1863 to 4 Dec. 1867, and lieutenant-colonel of the 1st Tower Hamlets rifle volunteers 4 Dec. 1867 to June 1869. He died at 7 Gloucester Square, Hyde Park, London, on 27 April 1885, and was buried on 2 May in Kensal Green cemetery. He married, in 1837, Louisa, daughter of Samuel Ballin of Holloway, Middlesex, by whom he had five children.

Samuda wrote 'A Treatise on the Adaptation of Atmospheric Pressure to the Purposes of Locomotion on Railways,' 1841; and with S. Clegg, 'Clegg and Samuda's Atmospheric Railway,' 1840.

[Minutes of Proceedings of Instit. of Civil Engineers, 1885, lxxxi. 334–7; Times, 29 April 1885, p. 5; Iron, 1 May 1885, p. 384; East End News, 1 May 1885 p. 3, 5 May p. 3; Vanity Fair, 15 Feb. 1873, p. 55, with portrait.] G. C. B.

SAMUEL, EDWARD (1674–1748), Welsh divine, son of Edward Samuel, was born in 1674 at Cwt y Defaid in the parish of Penmorfa, Carnarvonshire. His parents were poor, and he owed his education to the interest of Bishop Humphreys of Bangor, who was a native of the district. On 19 May 1693 he matriculated as a 'pauper puer' at Oriel College, Oxford. Taking orders, he became on 4 Nov. 1702 rector of Betws Gwerfyl Goch, Merionethshire, a position he exchanged on 12 Jan. 1721 for the rectory of Llangar in the same county. In 1732 the rectory of Llanddulas, Denbighshire, was also conferred upon him. He died on 8 April 1748, and was buried at Llangar. Two sons, Edward (1710–1762) and William (1713–1765), became clergymen. The latter was father of David Samwell [q. v.]

Samuel was a facile writer, both in Welsh verse and prose. His elegy to Huw Morris or Morus [q. v.] is printed in 'Eos Ceiriog' (i. 103–9); and 'Blodeugerdd Cymru' (1759) contains four carols and a lyrical piece written by him at various times from 1720 to 1744, all of which are marked by attachment to the church and the house of Hanover. Some of his Welsh poems are in Brit. Mus. MSS. Addit. 14961. He is, however, best known as a translator of religious books. He published in prose, besides sermons (1731 and 1766): 1. 'Bucheddau'r Apostolion' ('Lives of the Apostles'), an original compilation, Shrewsbury, 1704. 2. 'Gwirionedd y Grefydd Gristionogol,' a translation of 'De Veritate Religionis Christianæ,' by Grotius, Shrewsbury, 1716; 2nd edit., London, n.d.; 3rd, Carmarthen, 1854. 3. 'Holl Ddyledswydd Dyn' ('Whole Duty of Man'), with an appendix of prayers, Shrewsbury, 1718. 4. 'Prif Ddledswyddau Christion,' a translation of Beveridge's 'Chief Duties of a Christian,' first part in 1722, second in 1723, Shrewsbury; 2nd edit. of both, Chester, 1793. 5. 'Athrawiaeth yr Eglwys,' a translation of Nourse's 'Devout Treatises,' with Wake's 'Family Prayers' as a second part, Shrewsbury, 1731.

[Preface to Carmarthen edition of Gwirionedd y Grefydd Gristionogol; Alumni Oxonienses; Thomas's Hist. of the Diocese of St. Asaph; Rowlands's Cambrian Bibliography.] J. E. L.

SAMUEL, GEORGE (*d.* 1823?), landscape-painter, practised both in oils and watercolours, and was one of the most esteemed topographical draughtsmen of his day. He exhibited annually at the Royal Academy from 1786 to 1823, and also largely at the British Institution, his works being pleasing transcripts of the scenery of Cornwall, Westmoreland, and other picturesque parts of England. In 1789 Samuel painted a view of the Thames from Rotherhithe during the great frost, which attracted much attention; his view of Holland House was engraved in Angus's 'Select Views of Seats,' that of Windsor Castle in Pyne's 'Royal Residences,' and many others in the 'Copperplate Magazine' (1792) and Walker's 'Itinerant' (1799). He also made in 1799 the designs for the illustrations to 'Grove Hill,' a poem describing the seat of Dr. Lettsom by Thomas Maurice [q. v.] Samuel was a member of Girtin's sketching society in 1799, and one of the earliest workers in lithography. His death, which occurred in

or soon after 1823, was caused by an old wall falling on him while he was sketching.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Roget's Hist. of the 'Old Watercolour' Society; exhibition catalogues.] F. M. O'D.

SAMUEL, RICHARD (*fl.* 1770–1786), portrait-painter, twice obtained the gold medal of the Society of Arts for the best original historical drawing, and in 1773 was awarded a premium for an improvement in laying mezzotint grounds, but there is no record of his having practised this art. From 1772 to 1779 he contributed to the Royal Academy exhibitions portraits, small wholelengths, heads, and conversation pieces, with an occasional subject-piece. In 1784 he painted a large portrait of Robert Pollard [q. v.] the engraver, which is now in the National Portrait Gallery; this is a work of some distinction, painted somewhat in the manner of Gainsborough. In 1786 he published a short pamphlet 'On the Utility of Drawing and Painting.' A group of female portraits by him was engraved as 'The Nine Living Muses of Great Britain.' As none of his works show maturity in his art, it is probable that he died young.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1893; Catalogue of the National Portrait Gallery.] L. C.

SAMUEL, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1551–1569), divine and poet, perhaps connected with the Samwells of Northampton (BURKE'S *Commoners*, i. 440), describes himself in 1551 as servant of the duke of Somerset, but from 1558 onwards as minister of Christ's church. He may have been father of William Samuell of Shevyock, Cornwall (*Harl. Soc.* ix. 196).

He wrote: 1. 'The Love of God—here is declared, if you will rede—that God doth love this land indede—by felynge with his rod,' no place, no date, 12mo, 4 leaves. 2. 'The Abridgment of Goddes statutes in myter,' London, 1551, b.l. 38 leaves (contains metrical abridgments of Genesis, Exodus, Leviticus, Numbers, and Deuteronomy). 3. 'An Abridgment, brief abstract or short sume of those bookes following taken out of the Bible and set into Sternhold's meter' (Genesis to Kings inclusive, 1558?). 3. 'An Abridgement of all the Canonical books of the Olde Testament,' 1569, written in Sternhold's metre (all the Old Testament); at end, 'The prophets thus are finished and books canonicall—apocrypha you shall have next if death do not me call.' 4. 'The grace from God the father hye,' b.l. broadside, 8 stanzas, 1574 (*Roxburghe Coll.*) 5. 'Preces pro afflicta ecclesia Anglicana' (cf. TANNER, *Bibl. Brit.*) Samuel is also credited by Corser (*Coll. Angl. Poet.* i. 74) with 'An answere to the proclamation of the rebels in the North,' by W. S. London, 1569, 8vo; but at the end is 'Finis quod William Seres' [q. v.], who was probably the author as well as printer. It is distinct from the 'Epistle' of the same date by Thomas Norton (1532–1584) [q. v.]

[Parker Society's Select Poetry, pp. xxviii, 312; Brydges's Restituta, iii. 493; Ames's Typogr. Antiq., ed. Herbert, iii. 1597; Hazlitt's Handbook, p. 532; Hist. MSS. Comm. 5th Rep. p. 484.] W. A. S.

SAMWAYS or SAMWAIES, PETER, D.D. (1615–1693), royalist divine, born at Eltham, Kent, in 1615, was the son of a 'person about the court.' He was educated at Westminster School, and was elected in 1634 to a scholarship at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he was admitted on 10 April 1635 (*Addit. MS.* 5851, f. 78 *b*). He graduated B.A. in 1637, was elected a fellow of his college in 1640, and commenced M.A. in 1641 (*ib.* 5846, f. 133 *b*). From the latter date till 1650 he was one of the college tutors. During his residence at Cambridge he contributed verses to the university collections of poems on the birth of the Princess Elizabeth in 1635, on the birth of Charles I's fifth child in 1637, on the birth of a prince in 1640, and on the king's return from Scotland in 1641.

In or before 1657 he became rector of Malden, Bedfordshire, and in 1659 he was chaplain to Elizabeth, countess of Peterborough. He was presented by Lord Salisbury to the vicarage of Cheshunt, Hertfordshire, from which he was expelled by the parliamentary visitors because he persisted in reading the liturgy of the church of England (CLUTTERBUCK, *Hertfordshire*, ii. 111). He was likewise deprived of his fellowship at Trinity.

After the Restoration he was created D.D. at Cambridge, by royal mandate, on 5 Sept. 1660 (KENNETT, *Register and Chronicle*, pp. 207, 251), but he was not reinstated in his benefice at Cheshunt, probably because, on 31 Dec. 1660, he was presented to the rectory of Wath, near Ripon, Yorkshire, worth about 140*l.* per annum, by the Earl of Aylesbury, in whose family he had spent some time during the rebellion. Soon afterwards he was presented by Charles II to the neighbouring rectory of Bedale, worth nearly 600*l.* a year (WALKER, *Sufferings of the Clergy*, ii. 363). He was a great benefactor to the parish of Wath, where he built and endowed a school. On 27 May 1668 he was collated to the prebend of Barneby in the church of York (WILLIS, *Survey of Cathedrals*, i. 117). He was a staunch supporter

of the church of England, and it is recorded of him that he boldly disputed the doctrine of transubstantiation with the Duke of York (afterwards James II). He fell under the displeasure of Bishop Cartwright, then administering the see of York, by refusing to subscribe the king's declaration for liberty of conscience in 1688, and he narrowly escaped a second ejection from his benefices. Samways further aided the cause of civil and religious liberty by publishing a letter, which had a considerable effect in persuading the clergy of his neighbourhood to take the oaths to King William and Queen Mary, and for this service he is said to have received an offer of the bishopric of Bath and Wells which he declined. Among his intimate friends were Dr. Isaac Barrow and Archbishops Ussher and Sancroft. He died at Bedale in April 1693. He gave 25*l.* a year for scholars of Westminster school.

His works are: 1. 'Devotion digested: In Severall Discourses and Meditations upon the Lords most holy Prayer,' London [28 July], 1652, 12mo. 2. 'The wise and faithful Steward, or a Narration of the exemplary Death of Mr. Benjamin Rhodes, Steward to the . . . Earl of Elgin. . . . Together with some remarkable Passages concerning Mrs. Anne Rhodes his Wife,' London, 1657, 8vo. 3. 'The Church of Rome not sufficiently vindicated from her Apostasie, Heresie, and Schism,' 1663, 12mo. 4. 'The Penitent's Humble Address to the Throne of Grace, in his deep Reflections on the Sufferings of the Nation in general; and particularly in the Apprehension of the late dreadful Devastation made in London by the Fire there,' 1666, 12mo.

[Addit. MS. 5880, f. 154; Le Neve's Fasti, ed. Hardy, iii. 171; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, ii. 161; Welch's Alumni Westmon. ed. Phillimore, p. 106; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iii. 838; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. xii. 223.] T. C.

SAMWELL, DAVID (*d.* 1799), surgeon, was the son of William Samuel, vicar of Nantglyn, and therefore grandson of Edward Samuel [q. v.] of Llangar. He sailed with Captain Cook on his third voyage of discovery as surgeon's first mate on the Resolution. On the death of William Anderson he succeeded John Law as surgeon of the Discovery. In this capacity he was an eye-witness of Cook's death, of which he wrote an account for 'Biographica Britannica;' this was published separately in 1786 as 'A Narrative of the Death of Captain James Cook.' In later life Samwell was a prominent member of the Welsh literary circle of London; he was secretary of the Gwyneddigion Society in 1788, and vice-president in 1797. His assistance is acknowledged in the preface to Pughe's edition (1789) of the poems of Dafydd ap Gwilym [see DAVID], and in October 1796 he contributed to the first volume of the 'Cambrian Register' a biographical and critical notice of Huw Morris or Morus [q. v.] (pp. 426–39). Some of his poems are preserved in Brit. Mus. MSS. Addit. 14957 and 15056. He died in the autumn of 1799, and was buried in the churchyard of St. Andrew's, Holborn. An elegy on him, by Thomas Edwards ('Twm o'r Nant'), was printed in 'Diliau Barddas' (1827).

[Leathart's History of the Gwyneddigion, 1831; Eos Ceiriog, 1823, introd. p. xv; elegy in Diliau Barddas; Byegones for 8 Jan. 1890; Cook's Voyages.] J. E. L.

SANCHO, IGNATIUS (1729–1780), negro writer, was born in 1729 on board a ship engaged in the slave trade while on the journey from Guinea to the Spanish West Indies. At Carthegena, in South America, a Portuguese bishop baptised him in the name of Ignatius. His mother soon died owing to the climate, and his father committed suicide. At two years old he was brought to England, and was made over to three maiden ladies, who lived at Greenwich. They deemed it imprudent to give him any education, and subjected him to a rigorous discipline. A fancied resemblance to Don Quixote's Squire led them to give him the surname of Sancho. He is conjectured to have sat to Hogarth in 1742 for the negro boy in 'Taste in High Life' (HOGARTH, *Works*, ed. Nichols and Steevens, ii. 158, iii. 333). He rebelled against his servitude. John Montagu, second duke of Montagu, who lived at Blackheath and visited the ladies whom Sancho served, took notice of him, and deemed his capacity above his station. The duke lent him books, and he read them with avidity. His mistresses grew more exacting, and after 1749, when his ducal benefactor died, he fled for protection to the duke's widow. She took him into her service as butler, and the post proved so profitable that at her death in 1751 he boasted of possessing 70*l.* and an annuity of 30*l.* A passion for gambling, which he managed to suppress, temporarily embarrassed him, and he made some effort to appear on the stage as Othello or Oronooko, but failed to obtain an engagement owing to his defective articulation. He soon resumed service with the Montagu family, and George, the fourth duke [q. v.], his first benefactor's son-in-law, treated him with every consideration. He now enjoyed abundant opportunities of satisfying his literary predilections. He read, on their first publication, the sermons and 'Tristram Shandy'

of Laurence Sterne; and, impressed by Sterne's sympathetic references to the evils of slavery, he entreated him in a letter dated in 1766 to ease the yoke by 'handling' the subject in his 'striking manner.' Sterne replied in a sentimental vein (27 July 1766), and struck up an acquaintance with his correspondent. In the spring of 1767 Sancho procured promises of subscriptions for the ninth volume of 'Tristram Shandy' from the Duke and Duchess of Montagu and their son, Viscount Mandeville. Sterne, while thanking him for his efforts, pressed him to exact the money without delay. One of Sterne's latest letters—from Coxwold 30 June 1767—was addressed to 'his good friend Sancho' (Sterne, *Letters*, ed. Saintsbury, i. 129–31, ii. 18, 25).

The connection extended Sancho's reputation, and on 29 Nov. 1768 Gainsborough, while at Bath, painted his portrait at one rapid sitting. About 1773 Sancho's health failed, and he withdrew from domestic service, setting up as a chandler or grocer in a shop in Charles Street, Westminster. His literary ambition was unquenched, and he spent his latest years in penning epistles in Sterne's manner. Men of letters and artists befriended him. Nollekens took John Thomas Smith to visit him on 17 June 1780 (*Nollekens and his Times*, ii. 27). He died at his shop on 14 Dec. 1780, and was buried in Westminster Broadway.

He married 'a deserving young woman of West India origin,' and she, with at least two children, Elizabeth and William, survived him. For the benefit of the family, one of his correspondents, Miss Crewe, collected his 'Letters,' and published them in 1782 in two volumes, with an anonymous memoir by Joseph Jekyll [q. v.] The subscription list is said to have been of a length unknown since the first issue of the 'Spectator.' Gainsborough's portrait, engraved by Bartolozzi, was prefixed. The work was popular; a fifth edition was published in 1803, with a facsimile of Sterne's letter of 27 July 1766, and Jekyll's name on the title-page as author of the prefatory memoir; the publisher was Sancho's son William, who was then pursuing the career of a bookseller in his father's old shop in Charles Street.

The portrait by Gainsborough was presented by Sancho's daughter Elizabeth to Sancho's friend, William Stevenson of Norwich, and it was sold at Norwich by auction in March 1889, with the property of Stevenson's son, Henry Stevenson, F.S.A.

[Chalmers's Biogr. Dict.; Fitzgerald's Life of Sterne, ii. 370 et seq.; Sancho's Letters with Jekyll's Memoir; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. vii. 325, 427, 457, viii. 32, 296, 336.] S. L.

SANCROFT, WILLIAM (1617–1693), archbishop of Canterbury, second son of Francis Sandcroft of Fressingfield, Suffolk, and Margaret, daughter and coheiress of Thomas Butcher or Boucher, was born at Fressingfield on 30 Jan. 1616–17 (the archbishop always spelt his surname without the 'd' at the end of the first syllable). He came of an old yeoman stock which had long owned lands in Suffolk, but which did not obtain the right to bear arms till the grant to his brother and himself (26 Jan. 1663). His uncle, William Sandcroft, was master of Emmanuel College, Cambridge, 1628–37, and planned and carried out the first large extension of the college, the 'Brick Building' (see *Emmanuel Colleye Mag.* vol. i. No. 2).

William was sent to the grammar school of Bury St. Edmunds, and early showed an aptitude for learning. A commonplace-book begun when he was quite young is full of extracts from Greek and Latin, as well as English poetry (*Tanner MS.* 465). He was admitted to Emmanuel College, Cambridge, on 10 Sept. 1633, with his elder brother Thomas, and was matriculated on 3 July 1634. He graduated B.A. in 1637, M.A. in 1641, and B.D. in 1648. In 1642 being elected fellow he became tutor of the college, and he held during residence the offices of Greek and of Hebrew reader (cf. *Tanner MSS.* 60, 63, 66, &c.; *Remarks of his Life*, prefixed to Sermons, 1703, p. xii). In 1644 he was bursar of the college. He was patronised by Dr. Ralph Brownrigg, bishop of Exeter. His high character and the influence of Brownrigg enabled him to retain his fellowship until 1651 (*Tanner MS.* 54, No. 148).

For the next nine years Sancroft resided chiefly with his brother at Fressingfield, and sometimes at Triplow, engaged in literary work, and with 'no company except that of mine own thoughts.' In 1651 he published 'Fur Prædestinatus, sive Dialogismus inter quendam Ordinis Prædicantium Calvinistam et Furem ad laqueum damnatum habitus,' London, 8vo. An English translation appeared in 1658. It was a vigorous attack on Calvinism as subversive of morality, with reference to the works of all the leading Calvinist doctors. Birch (*Life of Tillotson*, p. 160) says, without giving his authority, that this was a joint composition with 'Mr. George Davenport and another of his friends.' Shortly afterwards Sancroft published 'Modern Policies taken from Machiavel, Borgia, and other choise Authors by an Eye-witness,' of which a seventh edition appeared in 1657. It was dedicated to 'my lord R. B. E.' (Ralph Brownrigg, bishop of Exeter), and is an in-

dictment of the religion and politics of the Commonwealth. 'All newes in religion, whether in Doctrine or Discipline, is the common skreen,' he says, 'of private design.' In 1655 he saw through the press, and wrote a preface (not obscurely censuring the innovations of 'a new and fifth monarchy, a new and fifth gospel') to the collation of the Vulgate undertaken by John Boys, at the wish of Bishop Andrewes [London, 1655]. Meanwhile he was in correspondence with the most notable of the exiled churchmen abroad, and assisted the poorer royalist clergy out of his own purse (cf. *Harleian MS.* 3783, ff. 103, 105).

In 1657 he went abroad, stayed at Amsterdam and Utrecht, was noticed by the Princess of Orange (mother of William III), and then started with his friend Robert Gayer for a southern tour by Spa, Maestricht, Geneva, Venice, Padua, to Rome. At Padua he was entered a student of the university (Gutch, *Collect. Curiosa*, vol. i. p. xxix). At Rome he heard of the Restoration, and his friends were urgent for his return, the bishop of Derry offering him the chaplaincy to Lord Ormonde, with valuable preferments. On 8 May 1660 he was chosen a university preacher at Cambridge, and on his return to England he became chaplain to Cosin, at whose consecration, with six other bishops, in Westminster Abbey, on 2 Dec. 1660, he preached a sermon on the office of a bishop and the divine origin of the apostolic ministry (London, 1660). He was employed in the Savoy conference, and is said to have been especially concerned in the alteration of the calendar and rubrics (Kennett, *Register*, pp. 574, 632; also *Cal. of State Papers*, Dom. Charles II, Addenda, 1660-70, p. 523). Cosin gave him the rectory of Houghton-le-Spring, to which he was instituted on 7 Dec. 1661, and on 11 March 1662 he was collated to a prebend in Durham Cathedral. He became also in 1661 one of the king's chaplains. While resident in Durham he made large collections concerning the antiquities of the county, which proved of great assistance to subsequent historians (Hutchinson, *Durham*, ii. 206). He proceeded D.D. at Cambridge *per literas regias* in 1662.

The fellows of Emmanuel, despite their puritanic sympathies, remembered Sancroft's learning and high character, and when Dr. Dillingham vacated the mastership on 24 Aug. 1662, by refusing to take the oath ordered by the Act of Uniformity, Sancroft was elected to the post on 30 Aug. 'Beyond all expectation,' he wrote, 'I am come back to the college where I knew nobody at all, my acquaintance being wholly worn out.' He found the college in sad plight, and the university much decayed in learning. With the benefaction of a deceased master, Dr. Houldsworth, he set about the conversion of the old chapel into a library, and he procured plans for a new chapel, to which he subscribed liberally (nearly 600*l.*); it was finally completed under his successors. On 8 Jan. 1664 he was nominated by the king to the deanery of York. He was installed by proxy on 26 Feb. (*Cal. of State Papers*, Dom. Charles II, 1663-4, p. 461). 'This dignity he held but ten months, and in that time he expended in building and other charges 200*l.* more than he received. He made a rental of the church of York, and brought the accounts of it (before wholly neglected) into order' (Le Neve, *Bishops*, i. 199; see *Harleian MS.* 3783, ff. 137, 141).

On the death of Dr. John Barwick (1612-1664) [q. v.], Sancroft was nominated to the deanery of St. Paul's (*Harleian MS.* 378, f. 109), and was installed on 10 Dec. 1664. He thereupon resigned the rectory of Houghton, and shortly afterwards the mastership of Emmanuel. He continued to take great interest in the college, giving to it a large proportion of his books when he left Lambeth in 1691, and the presentation of the benefice of Fressingfield, with endowments for a chaplaincy at Harleston (cf. *Emmanuel College Magazine*, vol. vii. No. 1, pp. 49-52; *Emmanuel College MSS.*)

In his new office he applied himself at once to the restoration of St. Paul's Cathedral. During the plague he was at Tunbridge, whither he had been advised to go by his physician 'long before any plague was heard of' (Letter of Dr. Barwick, 5 Aug. 1665, *Harleian MS.* 3783, f. 19). On 27 July 1666 he viewed the cathedral with Christopher Wren, the bishop of London, and others, and decided upon the erection of a 'noble cupola, a forme of church building not as yet known in England, but of wonderfull grace' (Evelyn, *Diary*, i. 371). The great fire necessitated the rebuilding of the whole cathedral, and to this Sancroft devoted his energies for many years. He contributed 1,400*l.* himself and raised large contributions from others, and entered minutely into the architectural as well as the financial aspects of the work. He was excused his residence as prebendary of Durham in consequence of the 'perpetual and close attendance required' on the commission for the rebuilding, nothing being done 'without his presence, no materials bought, nor accounts passed without him' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom., Charles II, Addenda, 1660-

1670, 10 and 11 Nov., 1670, pp. 522-3; see also *Lex Ignea, or the School of Righteousness*, a sermon preached before the king, 10 Oct. 1666, by W. Sancroft, London, 1666; *Register of Dean of St. Paul's*; WREN, *Parentalia*; DUGDALE, *History of St. Paul's*). He also rebuilt the deanery, which had been burnt down (*Familiar Letters of W. Sancroft*, 1757, p. 21), at a cost of 2,500*l.*, and he added to the diaconal revenues. It is said to have been largely by his exertions that the Coal Act was passed, which rendered the restoration of the cathedral possible within so short a time. In September 1668 he refused the bishopric of Chester, desiring to carry out the rebuilding of St. Paul's (*Hist. MSS. Comm.*, Report on Manuscripts of S. H. Le Fleming, esq. p. 59). On 7 Oct. 1668 he was admitted archdeacon of Canterbury. He resigned in 1670, and he was in that year prolocutor of the lower house of the convocation of Canterbury. It was about this time that Sheldon entrusted to Sancroft the publication and translation of Laud's 'Diary' and history of his trial; but Sancroft's appointment to the primacy caused him to lay this task aside. In 1693 he resumed it, and was actually engaged on it when he was seized with his last illness. By his directions the work was undertaken by his chaplain, Henry Wharton, who completed it in 1694 (WHARTON, *Introduction to the History of the Troubles and Tryal, &c.*, London, 1695).

Sheldon died on 9 Nov. 1677, and a month later Sancroft was chosen to succeed him. Gossip said that he was 'set up by the Duke of York against London [Henry Compton, bishop of London], and York put on by the papists' (WOOD, *Life and Times*, ed. Clark, ii. 397). Burnet says that the court thought that he might be entirely won to their ends. But no one charged him with personal ambition. Dryden notices him in 'Absalom and Achitophel' as

> Zadock the priest, whom, shunning power and place,
> His lowly mind advanced to David's grace.

He was consecrated on 27 Jan. 1678 in Westminster Abbey; Le Neve (*Bishops, &c.* i. 200) says in Lambeth Palace chapel. One of his first acts was an endeavour to win back the Duke of York to the English church; the king suggesting that Bishop Morley of Winchester should assist him. On 21 Feb. 1679 they waited on the duke in St. James's, and the archbishop addressed him in a long speech (printed in D'Oyly's 'Life of Sancroft,' i. 165 sqq.) His efforts were quite ineffectual.

In the ecclesiastical duties of his office Sancroft was assiduous and energetic. In August 1678 he issued letters to his suffragans requiring more strict testimonies to candidates for ordination. He had the courage to suspend Thomas Wood, bishop of Lichfield and Coventry, a protégé of the Duchess of Cleveland, for neglect of duty (document printed from the 'Archbishop's Register' in D'Oyly, i. 194-6). When Charles was on his deathbed Sancroft visited him and spoke with great 'freedom, which he said was necessary, since he was going to be judged by One Who was no respecter of persons' (BURNET, ii. 457).

The day after James II's accession to the throne (7 Feb. 1685), Sancroft, with other prelates, visited him to thank him for his declaration of respect for the privileges of the established church. A few days later the king repeated his promise, with a significant warning. 'My lords,' he said to Sancroft and Compton, 'I will keep my word and will undertake nothing against the religion established by law, assuming that you do your duty towards me; if you fail therein, you must not expect that I shall protect you. I shall readily find the means of attaining my ends without your help' (cf. RANKE, *Hist. Engl.* iv. 219). Sancroft on 23 April 1685 crowned the new king according to the ancient English service; but the communion was not administered (*Tanner MS.* 31, f. 91: Sancroft's own memoranda for the coronation). The first step of the new king was to prohibit 'preaching upon controversial points' (EVELYN, *Diary*, 2 Oct. 1685; *Life of James II*, ii. 9). James next established a high commission court, to which he appointed as clerical members the archbishop, Lord Crewe, bishop of Durham, and Sprat, bishop of Rochester. Sancroft declined to serve, on the grounds of his great age and infirmities (*Tanner MS.* 30, f. 59). Burnet severely condemns his conduct, saying that 'he lay silent at Lambeth . . . seemed zealous against popery in private discourse, but he was of such a timorous temper, and so set on enriching his nephew, that he showed no sort of courage' (*History of his own Time*, iii. 82). But as a matter of fact the archbishop showed courage in declaring that he would not take part in a spiritual commission of which a layman (Jeffreys) was the head; he minutely investigated the legality of the new court, and decided against it (see a mass of autograph papers, *Tanner MS.* 460). It appears that there was some thought of summoning him before the commission (D'OYLY, i. 233), and that he was henceforth forbidden to appear

at court. On 29 July 1686 he recommended to the king candidates for election to the bishoprics of Chester and Oxford and to the deanery of Christ Church (*Tanner MSS.* 30, f. 69), but in no case was his advice accepted. The see of Oxford, for which he recommended South, was given to Samuel Parker (1640–1688) [q. v.]

Meanwhile the archbishop was assiduous in the duties of his see. In 1682 he had undertaken a metropolitical visitation, in which he had made a minute examination of each diocese (see *Tanner MS.* 124). He continued to collect information on all points of historical and antiquarian interest affecting his see and the church (see *Tanner MS.* 126, entirely concerned with ancient hospitals). He put out orders to check the celebration of clandestine marriages, on a report from the high commission. He was intimately concerned in protecting the privileges of All Souls' College, Oxford (Burrows, *Worthies of All Souls'*), and in establishing the position of the university printers (Gutch, *Collectanea Curiosa*, i. 269–85). He entertained men of learning (cf. Wood, *Life and Times*, iii. 159), and did his utmost to promote distinguished scholars in the church.

At length he was compelled to enter upon an open contest with the king. He had already refused to order the clergy to give up the afternoon catechising, which James declared to be directed against his religion (Ranke, iv. 293–4, from Bonnet's manuscript), and had joined in the refusal of the governors of the Charterhouse to admit a papist on the king's orders, contrary to law. On 4 May 1688 the council ordered all clergy to read in church the king's declaration of liberty of conscience. Sancroft immediately summoned a meeting of the most prominent clergy, with the Earl of Clarendon and others, to consider the situation. Several meetings took place, of which Sancroft left copious memoranda (see *Tanner MSS.*, especially 28). The decision was that the order should not be obeyed—not, in Sancroft's words (*Tanner MSS.* 28, f. 50), from 'any want of tenderness towards dissenters, but because the declaration, being founded on such a dispensing power as may at pleasure set aside all laws ecclesiastical and civil, appears to me illegal,' and was in fact so declared in 1672.

A petition was then drawn up and signed by Sancroft and six other bishops (Draft petition, *Tanner MSS.* 28, f. 34; actual petition with signatures, 18 May, f. 35; another copy with additional signatures, f. 36; a full account of the petition, and the proceedings thereon, f. 38; all in Sancroft's own hand). The six bishops presented the petition to James, Sancroft being still forbidden to appear at court.

On 27 May Sancroft and the six bishops were summoned before the council on 8 June, and after repeated examination, and on declining to enter into a recognisance to appear in Westminster Hall to answer a charge which was not specified, were committed to the Tower. Here crowds flocked to them with expressions of sympathy and offers of assistance. The Prince and Princess of Orange had already congratulated Sancroft on his firmness. On 15 June the bishops appeared before the king's bench, and were released on bail till 29 June, when they were put on their trial on a charge of seditious libel. The defence followed the lines which had been already sketched by Sancroft, and the verdict of 'not guilty,' which was delivered at 10 o'clock in the morning of 30 June, was received with universal enthusiasm (the proceedings of the trial were published in folio in 1689, and in octavo in 1716; *Tanner MS.* 28 contains full account of the expense. Sancroft's share was 260*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.*) Sancroft made a design for a medal to commemorate the trial (*Tanner MS.* 28, f. 142). The archbishop immediately after his acquittal drew up instructions for the bishops 'of things to be more fully insisted upon in their addresses to the clergy and people of their respective dioceses,' in which he enjoined great care against 'all seducers, and especially popish emissaries,' and 'a very tender regard to our brethren the protestant dissenters' (*Tanner MS.* 28, f. 121, afterwards printed). He engaged also in a scheme of comprehension with the dissenters (Wake, in *Sacheverell's Trial*), which was unsuccessful, and put out a 'warning to the people' (*Tanner MS.* 28, f. 153) against 'deceivers,' that is, papal vicars and bishops *in partibus*.

When the king perceived his danger, it was Sancroft who, on 3 Oct. 1688, headed the deputation which advised him to revoke all his illegal acts, abolish the high commission, and restore the city charters (the original manuscript of his speech, much corrected, in *Tanner MS.* 28, f. 189). He was ordered to prepare prayers for the restoration of public tranquillity (*Tanner MS.* 28, f. 192), which, Burnet says, 'were so well drawn up that even those who wished for the prince might have joined in them.' On 22 Oct. he was present at the examination of witnesses at Whitehall to 'clear the birth of' the Prince of Wales (William Penn to Lord Dartmouth, *Hist. MSS. Comm.*, Report on Earl

of Dartmouth's MSS., p. 170). When the news of the project of William of Orange became known, he had several interviews with James, and drew up a declaration that he had never invited or encouraged the invasion (original draft in *Tanner MS.* 28, f. 224, 3 Nov. 1688), but persistently refused, after a long wrangle, to join in any declaration of abhorrence or repudiation of the declaration that had been put out in the name of William (*Tanner MS.* 28, f. 159). On 17 Nov. he went to the king, with the archbishop-elect of York and the bishops of Ely and Rochester, to urge the summoning of a 'free parliament' (draft petition in *Tanner MS.* 28, f. 250; printed in 'A Compleat Collection of Papers relating to the great Revolutions in England and Scotland,' &c., London, 1689; GUTCH, *Collectanea Curiosa*, vol. i.)

After the king's flight Sancroft signed, with other peers, the order to Lord Dartmouth to abstain from any acts of hostility to the Prince of Orange's fleet (*Hist. MSS. Comm.*, Report on Dartmouth MSS., p. 229). He signed also the declaration of 11 Dec. 1688, by which a meeting of peers at the Guildhall called upon William to assist in procuring peace and a 'free parliament.' This was the last public action undertaken by Sancroft. When he saw that William was resolved to procure the crown for himself, he withdrew from all association with proceedings by which he might appear to break his oath of allegiance. On 16 Dec. he saw James for the last time at Whitehall, and from that moment he took no step which might even indirectly forward the revolution, withdrawing altogether from public business. On 18 Dec. 1688 the university of Cambridge elected him their chancellor, but he declined to accept the honour. When the Prince of Orange entered London, Sancroft alone among the prelates did not wait upon him. His friends vainly urged him to attend the House of Lords. James wrote to him from France expressing his confidence in him. He engaged in constant discussion at Lambeth on public affairs, and wrote long statements and arguments concerning the political questions at issue (*Tanner MS.* 459). His papers show him to have been in favour of declaring James incapable of government, and appointing William *custos regni*. He declared that it was impossible lawfully to appoint a new king; 'and if it be done at all, it must be by force of conquest.' On 15 Jan. 1689 a large meeting of bishops, lay peers, and others was held at Lambeth. On the 22nd the Convention met and voted the throne vacant. Sancroft was not present. On the day when the new sovereigns were proclaimed, Henry Wharton, his chaplain, misunderstanding his instructions, prayed for William and Mary in the chapel. Sancroft, 'with great heat, told him that he must thenceforward desist from offering prayers for the new king and queen, or else from performing the duties of his chapel, for as long as King James was alive no other persons could be sovereigns of the country' (D'OYLY, i. 435, from Wharton's 'Diary').

On 15 March 1689 he issued a commission which virtually empowered his suffragans to perform the coronation. On 23 March he wrote to Lord Halifax, speaker of the House of Lords, to excuse his attendance which had been ordered on the 22nd (*Lords' Journals*, xiv. 158), saying that since his refusal to sit on the high commission, and James's command to him not to attend at all, he had never been out of doors save when he was forced, and for the last five months he had not been so much as into his garden, and that he could not cross the river without great detriment to his health (*State Papers*, William and Mary, 1689–90, p. 38; *Hist. MSS. Comm.*, Report on MSS. of House of Lords, 1689-90, p. 39; original manuscript in *Tanner MS.* 28, f. 381). He still continued to exercise the ecclesiastical functions of his office (cf. *Cal. State Papers*, William and Mary, 1689-90, p. 58), but he prepared for what must follow. 'Well,' he said to a friend, 'I can live on 50*l.* a year.'

On 1 Aug. 1689 he was suspended, on 1 Feb. 1690 deprived, with five bishops and about four hundred clergy. Shortly after this he joined with the other nonjuring bishops in putting out a flysheet ('A Vindication of the Archbishop and several other Bishops from the imputations and calumnies cast upon them by the Author of the "Modest Enquiry,"' London, 1690, one leaf), denying all sedition or intrigue with France, and appealing to their past resistance to 'popery and arbitrary power.' Burnet states that some efforts were made by the court to make a settlement with him, and it appears that he received the revenues of his see till Michaelmas 1690.

Tillotson was publicly nominated his successor on 23 April 1691. Sancroft did not leave Lambeth. He packed up his books, told his chaplains that they had better leave him—which they declined to do, though they 'differed from him concerning public matters in the state'—dismissed most of his servants, and gave up the public hospitality which it was the practice of the archbishops, down to the time of Howley, to offer to all comers. On 20 May he received a peremptory order from the queen to leave Lambeth

within ten days. Highly indignant, he determined not to stir till he was forced by law. He had intended to leave his books to the library of the archbishops; he now changed his mind. He was cited to appear before the barons of the exchequer on 12 June to answer a writ of intrusion. His attorney endeavoured to delay the case, but avoided any plea which would recognise the new sovereigns, and accordingly judgment was passed against him on 23 June. That evening he left Lambeth and went to a private house in the Temple. There he remained in retirement, still attended by his chaplains, and waited on by many friends, till 3 Aug. He made no complaint; and when Lord Aylesbury wept to see his state so changed, he said, 'O my good lord, rather rejoice with me; for now I live again.' On 5 Aug. he arrived at Fressingfield, his birthplace, where he had been building a small house for himself. His letters to Sir Henry North show him to have lived there quietly, busied with his books and papers and with the completion of his house, watching public affairs with a keen eye, but taking no part in any plots against the government. On 23 Dec., when accusations were very freely bandied about against him, he wrote: 'I was never so much as out of this poor house, and the yards and avenues, since I came first directly from London into it; and I never suffered our vicar or any other, not even my chaplains when they were here, so much as to say grace when I eat; but I constantly officiate myself, "secundum usum Lambethanum," which you know, and never give the Holy Sacrament but to those of my own persuasion and practice' (*Familiar Letters*, 1757, p. 25). In May 1692 a forgery, perpetrated by Blackhead and Young, seemed likely to involve him, with Bishop Sprat of Rochester, in a charge of high treason; but it was soon disproved.

By this time he had determined to preserve the succession in the nonjuring body. On 9 Feb. 1691 he executed a deed delegating the exercise of his archiepiscopal authority to William Lloyd (1637–1710) [q. v.], the deprived bishop of Norwich (manuscript at Emmanuel College). He appears, too, to have joined in the preparation for the consecration of new nonjuring bishops, though the first consecration took place after his death. He continued to receive visits from his friends, to add to his collection of antiquarian records, and on occasion to confirm privately in his own chapel (*Emmanuel College Mag.* vol. i. No. 2, p. 44), and to minister to nonjurors. He devoted his last days to the preparation for the press of the 'Memorials of Laud.' On 25 Aug. 1693 he was attacked by fever; in November he died. He had lived, says Wharton, like a hermit, was much wasted, and wore a long beard. To the last he would communicate only with nonjurors, and in his last moments he prayed for King James, the queen, and prince. He was buried in Fressingfield churchyard on 27 Nov., where a tomb was erected, with an inscription by himself.

A number of portraits of Sancroft exist, among the most interesting being that by Bernard Lens [q. v.] at Emmanuel College, Cambridge. Two drawings—one by David Loggan and the other in crayons by E. Lutterel—are in the National Portrait Gallery. There are engravings by Vandergucht the elder, R. White, and Sturt. Of his manuscript remains, a few letters, his deed of resignation, and a number of documents connected with his gifts, are at Emmanuel College. Further collections are at Lambeth and at the British Museum (Harl. MSS. 3783–5, 3786-98, &c.) But the largest proportion of manuscripts belonging to and written by him are in the Tanner MSS. at the Bodleian Library.

No character, at the stormy period during which he lived, was judged more differently by partisans. Burnet, who much disliked him, says that he was 'a man of solemn deportment, had a sullen gravity in his looks, and was considerably learned. . . . He was a dry, cold man, reserved and peevish, so that none loved him, and few esteemed him' (*History of his own Time*, edit. 1753, ii. 145). Of his action at the time of the revolution Burnet adds that 'he was a poor-spirited and fearful man, and acted a very mean part in all this great transaction' (*ib.* iii. 283). Antony Wood at first calls him 'a clownish, odd fellow' (*Life and Times*, ed. Clark, ii. 400), but soon became intimate with him as an antiquary, and grew to love and respect him. As a man of learning his industry was prodigious; the mass of his correspondence in the Tanner MSS. is enormous. The opinions of Hearne (pref. to Otterbourne, p. 45) and Nelson (*Life of Bull*, 1713 edit. pp. 354–6) are very different from that of Burnet, and the charge of moroseness is fully refuted by the style of his familiar letters, which are pleasant, chatty, and jocose. He was munificent in charity, living himself always in the strictest simplicity. Needham, who lived with him from 1685 to 1691, says: 'He was the most pious, humble, good Christian I ever knew in all my life. His hours for chapel were at six in the morning, twelve before dinner, three in the afternoon, and nine at night, at which time he was constantly present, and always dressed.

He was abstemious in his diet, but enjoyed a pipe of tobacco for breakfast, and a glass of mum at night' (*Cole MSS.*, quoted by D'Oyly, ii. 69; cf. 'Some Remarks' of his 'Life,' prefixed to his *Sermons*, 1703, p. 29). On his deathbed he repeated more than once, 'What I have done, I have done in the integrity of my heart.' His nature was 'pure, deep, poetical, and religious' (Ranke, iv. 345; cf. Le Neve, *Bishops*, &c. i. 205–8). In an age of the greatest political profligacy no charge could be brought against his honour. As theologian and politician he was a disciple of Andrewes and Laud. He was the last of the old school of ecclesiastical statesmen, as Tillotson was the first of the new.

[Tanner MSS.; manuscripts of Emmanuel College, Cambridge, with information kindly supplied by the bursar of the college; D'Oyly's Life, 2 vols. 8vo, 1821; Biographia Britannica, 1760, vol. v.; Le Neve's Lives of the Bishops of the Church of England since the Reformation, i. 197–220; Burnet's History of his own Time; Wood's Life and Times; Lathbury's History of the Nonjurors; Gutch's Collectanea Curiosa; Hearne's Diaries, Works; Cal. State Papers, Dom.; Hist. MSS. Comm. Reports; Emmanuel College Mag.; Ranke's History of England, vol. iv.; Macaulay's History of England; Tryal of the Seven Bishops, 8vo, London, 1716; many newssheets and pamphlets of the time; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy; Somers Tracts; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. xii. 223.] W. H. H.

SANCTOFIDENSIS JOHANNES (*d.* 1359), theological writer. [See St. Faith's, John of.]

SANCTO FRANCISCO, ANGELUS à (1601–1678), Franciscan writer. [See Angelus.]

SANCTO FRANCISCO, BERNARD à (1628–1709), Franciscan. [See Eyston, Bernard.]

SANCTO GERMANO, JOHANNES de (*fl.* 1170), theologian. [See John.]

SANDALE, JOHN de (*d.* 1319), bishop of Winchester and chancellor, was probably a native of Yorkshire. He first occurs as one of the king's clerks on 17 Oct. 1294 (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, Edward I, 1293–1301, p. 98). In May 1297 he was appointed controller of receipts in Gascony, whither he accompanied Edmund of Lancaster (*ib.* pp. 247, 571, 586; *Cal. Close Rolls*, Edward II, ii. 62, 173). On 6 April 1299 he was appointed treasurer of St. Patrick's, Dublin, and a few years later became chancellor of that church (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, Edward I, ii. 404). In September 1299 he was sent on a fresh mission to Gascony (*ib.* p. 440). From 1300 to 1303 he was keeper of exchanges in England (*ib.* pp. 504–5; Sweetman, *Cal. of Documents relating to Ireland*, v. 122, 272). In 1304 he was employed to levy a tallage in London (*Chron. Edward I and Edward II*, i. 132). Previously to 2 Nov. 1304 he was chamberlain of Scotland, and retained this post till the end of the reign, being also employed in negotiation with the Scots (*Cal. of Documents relating to Scotland*, vol. ii. passim). In February 1306 he was one of the deputy-guardians of Scotland. After the accession of Edward II, Sandale was, on 7 Aug. 1307, appointed chancellor of the exchequer (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, Edward II, p. 6). In May 1308 he resigned this post (*ib.* p. 72), and from this time acted as lieutenant for the treasurer till 6 July 1310, when he succeeded Walter Reynolds [q.v.] in that post (*ib.* p. 234). He had resigned his office before 12 Nov. 1311 (*Cal. Close Rolls*, Edward II, i. 443), probably through illness, for in the following March he was falsely reported to be dead, and an order was made for the sequestration of his goods on account of his debts to the exchequer (*ib.* i. 412; *Reg. Pal. Dunelm.* i. 172, iv. 102–3). As a royal clerk, Sandale received numerous ecclesiastical benefices, although in 1307 he was still only subdeacon. He is mentioned as holding sixteen parochial benefices in England, besides Dunbar in Scotland (*Cal. Pap. Reg.* ii. 9, 27, 88, 120; *Cal. Pat. Rolls*, Edward II, pp. 111, 232, 480). On 16 May 1309 he was appointed prebendary of Dunden, and on 11 Sept. 1310 provost and prebendary of Wyveliscombe, Wells; at Lichfield he held the treasurership, to which he was admitted on 12 Jan. 1310–11; at York he held successively the prebends of Fenton, Gevendale, and Riccall; at Lincoln that of Croperdy, at St. Paul's that of Newington; he also held canonries at Howden, Beverley, and Glasgow (*ib.* pp. 115, 277, 480–1; Le Neve, i. 581, ii. 140, 417, iii. 184, 189, 209; *Cal. Pap. Reg.* ii. 150). In May 1309 Edward II collated Sandale to the archdeaconry of Richmond, but this was contested by the pope, who claimed it for the cardinal Francis Gaetani, and Edward eventually gave way (*ib.* ii. 53; *Cal. Pat. Rolls*, Edward II, i. 111, 176–7; *Cal. Close Rolls*, i. 173, 252). Sandale was likewise master of the hospital of Katherine without the Tower (*ib.* i. 285). In 1311 he was elected dean of St. Paul's, but was not confirmed in the office (Le Neve, ii. 311). He received a prebend in the collegiate church of Crantock, Cornwall, on 22 Feb. 1315. Murimuth mentions Sandale as one of the English clerks whose good benefices and fat prebends had excited papal cupidity

to make a special reservation (*Chron.* p. 175).

On 4 Oct. 1312 Sandale was reappointed treasurer, and on 28 Oct. was joined with Walter de Norwich and the bishop of Worcester to take fines for respite of knighthood (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, Edward II, i. 501, 505). A little later he was sent to St. Alban's to receive delivery of the goods of Piers Gaveston (*ib.* i. 525, 553; TROKELOWE, p. 79). On 26 Sept. 1314 he was appointed chancellor (MADOX, *Hist. Exch.* i. 75, ii. 88). On 26 July 1316 he was elected bishop of Winchester; the royal assent was given on 5 Aug., and the temporalities restored on 23 Sept. (LE NEVE, iii. 12). After his consecration by Archbishop Reynolds at Canterbury on 31 Oct. (STUBBS, *Reg. Sacr. Angl.* p. 51), Sandale went abroad, but on 6 Dec. the seal was restored to him at Southwark (*Cal. Close Rolls*, Edward II, ii. 439, 443). Except for some brief intervals when he was employed in his diocese and during a pilgrimage to Canterbury in February 1318, Sandale retained the seal till 9 June 1318 (*ib.* ii. 576, 592, 619). During the same year he was collector of the tenth from the clergy, and on 16 Nov. 1318 was reappointed treasurer. Sandale was present in the parliament at Leicester in April 1318, when he swore to observe the ordinances. On 24 Sept. he took part at St. Paul's on the process against Robert Bruce. In March 1319, as treasurer, he sat to hear a dispute between the mayor and aldermen of London (*Chron. Edward I and Edward II*, i. 283, 285, ii. 54). He died on 2 Nov. 1319 at Southwark, and was buried in the church of St. Mary Overy.

In the 'Flores Historiarum' (iii. 174), Sandale is described as 'vir cunctis affabilis et necessarius communitati.' He had property at Wheatley, near Doncaster, and in 1311 had license to crenellate his house there (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, Edward II, i. 340; *Cal. Inq. post mortem*, i. 292). Edward I gave him the manor of Berghby, Lincolnshire, and Edward II a house in the suburbs of Lincoln (*Abbrev. Rot. Orig.* i. 165, 195, 197). He had also houses at Boston (*Cal. Close Rolls*, Edward II, ii. 321). Several members of the family who are mentioned—viz. Robert Sandale, John Sandale the younger, William Sandale, and Gilbert Sandale—were probably the bishop's nephews. Gilbert Sandale was prebendary of Auckland and lieutenant of John Sandale as treasurer (*Reg. Pal. Dunelm.* vol. ii. passim).

[Chronicles of Edward I and Edward II, Flores Historiarum, Murimuth's Chronicle, Registrum Palatinum Dunelmense, Letters from Northern Registers (all in Rolls Ser.); Cassan's Lives of Bishops of Winchester; Foss's Judges of England; Wharton, De Episcopis et Decanis Londinensibus, pp. 215–17; Le Neve's Fasti, ed. Hardy, passim; other authorities quoted.] C. L. K.

SANDARS, THOMAS COLLETT (1825–1894), editor of 'Justinian,' eldest son of Samuel Sandars of Lochnere, near Hemel Hempstead, Hertfordshire, was born in 1825. He matriculated at Balliol College, Oxford, on 30 Nov. 1843, was a scholar from 1843 to 1849, graduated B.A. in 1848 (having taken first-class honours *in literis humanioribus* and the chancellor's Latin-verse prize), became fellow of Oriel in 1849, and proceeded M.A. in 1851. He was called to the bar in 1851, and was reader of constitutional law and history to the inns of court from 1865 to 1873. He was one of the earliest contributors to the 'Saturday Review,' and an intimate friend of James (afterwards Sir James) FitzJames Stephen [q.v.] He interested himself in commercial affairs in later years, and went twice to Egypt in 1877 and 1880 to represent the Association of Foreign Bondholders. He was also chairman of the Mexican Railway Company. He died on 2 Aug. 1894 at Queen Anne's Mansions; he had married, on 25 May 1851, Margaret, second daughter of William Hanmer of Bodnod Hall, Denbighshire, and left a family.

Sandars is remembered chiefly by his useful edition of Justinian's 'Institutes,' which first appeared in 1853; it reached an eighth edition in 1888.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Oxford Honours Register; Times, 9 Aug. 1894; Leslie Stephen's Life of Sir James FitzJames Stephen, pp. 152, 178, 197; Foster's Men at the Bar.] W. A. J. A.

SANDBY, PAUL (1725–1809), water-colour painter, engraver, and caricaturist, son of Thomas Sandby 'of Babworth,' and younger brother of Thomas Sandby [q.v.], was born at Nottingham in 1725. The brothers obtained appointments in the military drawing department at the Tower of London in 1741, and Paul was employed, after the suppression of the rebellion in 1745–6, to assist in the military survey of the new line of road to Fort George, and of the northern and western parts of the Highlands, under the direction of Colonel David Watson. He was afterwards appointed draughtsman to the survey, and his drawings presented to the board of ordnance, as specimens of his ability for the post, are now in the print-room of the British Museum. They include a sketch of the east view of Edinburgh Castle, with

many figures in the foreground. While employed on the survey he made a large number of sketches of scenes and well-known persons in and about Edinburgh, sixty-eight of which are also in the museum print-room. He made many others of the scenery and antiquities of Scotland, and etched two small landscapes (1747–8), a set of six small landscapes (1748), and ten views of Scotland (1750). He quitted the service of the survey in 1751, and took up his abode for a time with his brother Thomas at Windsor, where the latter was now installed as deputy ranger of the Great Park. His next etchings —eight folio views of Edinburgh and other places in Scotland—are inscribed 'Windsor, August 1751.' At Windsor he assisted his brother, and made a series of drawings of the castle, the town, and its neighbourhood, which were purchased by Sir Joseph Banks. Some of these form part of the large collection of his drawings in the royal library at Windsor. He now etched a great number of plates after his own drawings, a hundred of which (including the views of Edinburgh, &c.) were published in a volume (1765) by Ryland and Bryer. In 1760 he issued twelve etchings of 'The Cries of London.' He also made many plates after other artists, including his brother. He etched David Allan's illustrations to Ramsay's 'Gentle Shepherd' (1758); a year or two later, in conjunction with Edward Rooker, engraved those by John Collins to Tasso's 'Jerusalem Delivered,' and in 1761 he published 'Eight Views in North America and the West Indies,' from drawings by Governor Thomas Pownall [q.v.] and others.

It was Hogarth's 'Analysis of Beauty' which provoked his first attempts at caricature. In 1753 and 1754 he published anonymously several single plates, in which he tried, with more animus than success, to turn Hogarth's weapons against that great satirist himself. Hogarth's pretensions as an arbiter of taste, his want of education, his contempt of the old masters, his opposition to public academies, which was probably the prime cause of Sandby's animosity, his attempts at 'high art' (especially his 'Paul before Felix') were among the themes of Sandby's ridicule. The caricatures included a parody of Hogarth's 'March to Finchley,' and a plate called 'The Burlesquer burlesqued,' in which Hogarth is represented as a pug-dog painting a history piece suited to his capacity. In 1762 Hogarth's political satire, called 'The Times,' in support of the Bute ministry, and his consequent collision with Wilkes and Churchill, again provoked Sandby's hostility, and produced several burlesques of Hogarth's prints, including 'A set of blocks for Hogarth's Wigs—designed for the city—see "North Briton," No. xix.' and 'A Touch on the "Times," plate i., or the "Butefyer"' (for descriptions of Sandby's caricatures, see *Cat. of Satirical Prints*, in the British Museum, by F. G. Stephens). It is said that Sandby's admiration of Hogarth's genius made him withdraw his caricatures from circulation, after seeing his pictures of the 'Marriage à-la-mode,' but as the latter were finished and engraved as early as 1745, his repentance was rather late. Now and again, though rarely, in his after life his sense of the ridiculous or his indignation found vent in caricatures. The tax on post-horses was the cause of one in 1782, and balloon ascents (by John Sheldon and Blanchard from Chelsea, and by Lunardi from Vauxhall) of others in 1784. Perhaps the best of his works of this kind was that representing Vestris, the famous dancing-master, giving lessons to a goose. It was published on a sheet with some lively verses. But Sandby's caricatures and his many doggerel verses also were only sportive incidents in his serious career.

It is not recorded how long Sandby lived with his brother at Windsor, but he is said to have spent a portion of each year in London, and much of his time was probably spent in sketching excursions. On 3 May 1757 he married Miss Anne Stogden, a lady of much personal charm, as appears by her portrait by Francis Cotes; but his first fixed address which is recorded is at Mr. Pow's, Dufours Court, Broad Street, Carnaby Market, where he was living in 1760. In this year he contributed to the first exhibition of the Society of Artists, and was one of the forty artists who met at the Turk's Head Tavern; they agreed to meet again on 5 Nov. in the following year at the artists' feast at the Foundling Hospital, in suits of clothes manufactured by the children of the hospital at Ackworth in Yorkshire. He exhibited regularly at the society's exhibitions (1760–1768), and was one of the first directors when it was incorporated in 1765. In 1766 appeared 'Six Views of London,' engraved by Edward Rooker [q.v.], after drawings by himself and his brother. In 1768 he was appointed chief drawing-master at the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich. On the formation of the Royal Academy in 1768 he was one of the twenty-eight members nominated by George III. He often served upon the council, and was a contributor to every exhibition from 1769 to 1809, except in the eight years 1783–5, 1789, 1796, and 1803–5. In 1766 he removed to Poland Street, and in 1772 purchased No. 4 St. George's Row, Oxford

Road, now 14 Hyde Park Place, where he lived till his death.

Though never a rich man, he attained by his talents, his industry, his genial manners, and lively conversation an honourable position in his profession and in society. He was a favourite of George III and Queen Charlotte. The young princes, the queen herself, Viscount Newnham (afterwards Lord Harcourt), Sir J. F. Leicester (afterwards Lord de Tabley), and the Princess Dashkoff were among his pupils. He was often employed to draw the country seats of the nobility and gentry, with whom he became on intimate terms, and many of his pupils at Woolwich remained his friends in after life. He gathered round him a circle of intellectual and attached friends, comprising the most distinguished artists and amateurs of the day. 'His house,' says Gandon, 'became quite the centre of attraction, particularly during the spring and summer months, when on each Sunday, after divine service, his friends assembled, and formed a conversazione on the arts, the sciences, and the general literature of the day.' He was kindly and generous to his professional brethren. He bought Richard Wilson's pictures when he was in distress, and he was a valuable friend to Beechey, and helped to bring David Allan, William Pars, and C. L. Clerisseau into notice by engraving their drawings.

As an artist Sandby was indefatigable; he travelled over a great part of Great Britain, sketching castles, cathedrals, and other ancient buildings of interest, and its finest scenery in days when travelling was laborious and accommodation uncertain. He visited Ireland also. He was the pioneer of topographical art in England, and all the 'draughtsmen' of the next generation, including Girtin and Turner, followed his footsteps. He was before them on the Clyde and in the Highlands, in Yorkshire and Shropshire, in Warwick, and in Wales. By his drawings and his engravings from them he did more than any man had done before to inform his countrymen of the beauty of their native land. This is specially true with regard to Wales, which was then almost a *terra incognita*. It was not till 1773 that he exhibited a drawing from the principality, but after this it was his favourite sketching ground, and he published four sets (of twelve plates each) after his Welsh drawings. The first of these (published 1 Sept. 1775) introduced to the public his new process of engraving, which he named 'aquatinta.' It was an improvement by himself of a process employed by Jean Baptiste Le Prince, a French painter and engraver, the secret of which had been purchased from Le Prince by the Hon. Charles Greville, and communicated to Sandby. The process was admirably adapted to imitate the effect of a drawing in sepia or indian ink, and the prints when tinted by hand very nearly resembled such watercolour drawings as were then produced. For a time it was very popular. Sandby himself published more than a hundred aquatints which are similar in size to the drawings of Turner's 'Liber Studiorum,' the first of which was executed in aquatint. A list of his principal plates in this method will be found in William Sandby's 'Thomas and Paul Sandby' (pp. 146–8).

In 1797 Sandby vacated his appointment as drawing-master at the Royal Military College at Woolwich. He received a pension of 50*l.* a year, and was succeeded in the post by his second son, Thomas Paul, who married his first cousin Harriott, the daughter of Thomas Sandby. This was the only one of his three children who survived him. His eldest son, Paul, was in the army, and died in 1793; his only daughter Nancy died young. He himself died at his house in Paddington on 7 Nov. 1809, and was buried in the burial-ground of St. George's, Hanover Square, where his tomb is still preserved.

Sandby has been called 'the father of watercolour art. Certainly, as contemporary with Taverner, an amateur, and Lambert, and as preceding Hearne, Rooker, Malton, Byrne, and Webber by more than twenty years, he may claim that title by priority' (Redgrave, *Century of Painters*). He may claim it also in virtue of the extent of his influence. Before his time watercolour was used only to tint monochrome drawings. The colours employed were few and poor, and had to be manufactured by the artists themselves. Sandby was constantly making experiments in pigments and manipulation, and greatly improved the technique of the art. He showed the capacity of watercolour to render effects of light and air which had scarcely been attempted in the medium before, and he treated his subjects with an artistic feeling unknown to the 'draughtsman' of his day. He also painted landscape (generally 'classical' compositions) in tempera and oils. His works show much personal observation of nature, especially in trees and skies. He also drew portraits on a small scale in chalk and watercolour, which have often the grace and simplicity of Gainsborough. A large number of such portraits and sketches of figures are contained in a folio volume in the royal library at Windsor. Among them are portraits of

Kitty Fisher, James Gandon the architect, Allan Ramsay the poet, George Morland the painter, and Jonathan Wild, several of himself and his wife, and many others of persons of distinction both male and female. Many of Sandby's drawings, as those of the 'Encampments in Hyde Park' (1780), which are also at Windsor, are enlivened by groups of well-known characters of the time. Several interesting portraits are also included in the large collection of the works of both the Sandbys which has been formed by Mr. William Sandby, their biographer, and the last of the family to bear the name. Many of his works are at the South Kensington Museum and in other public galleries throughout the country. A large collection of the works of Paul and Thomas Sandby was exhibited at the Nottingham Museum in 1884.

[Thomas and Paul Sandby, by William Sandby (1892), contains an exhaustive account of the lives of both brothers.] C. M.

SANDBY, THOMAS (1721–1798), draughtsman and architect, was born at Nottingham in 1721. His father, Thomas, is described in Thomas Bailey's 'History of the County of Nottingham' as 'of Babworth in this county,' but he appears to have taken up his residence at Nottingham early in the eighteenth century. Paul Sandby [q. v.] was his brother. The Sandbys of Babworth are said to have been a branch of the family of Saundeby or De Saundeby of Saundby in Lincolnshire (see THOROTON, *History of Nottinghamshire*). As a draughtsman and architect Sandby was self-taught. At the Nottingham Museum is a drawing by him of the old town-hall at Nottingham, dated 1741, and a south view of Nottingham, dated 1742; and Deering's 'History of the Town 'contains engravings of the castle and town-hall, after drawings executed by him in 1741.

According to the 'Memoirs' of James Gandon the architect (Dublin, 1846), he and his brother Paul kept an academy in Nottingham before they came up to London in this year. They were then of the respective ages of twenty and sixteen. According to Antony Pasquin (John Williams), in his 'Memoirs of the Royal Academicians' (1796) Thomas Sandby came to London for the purpose of having a view of Nottingham engraved, which had been executed on principles of perspective perfected by himself, and had won him reputation in his native town. According to Gandon, on the other hand, both he and his brother left Nottingham in order to take up situations in the military drawing department at the Tower of London, which had been procured for them by John Plumptre, the member for Nottingham. In 1743 Sandby was appointed private secretary and draughtsman to William Augustus, Duke of Cumberland, and accompanied him in his campaigns in Flanders and Scotland (1743–1748). Sandby was at the battle of Dettingen in 1743. Pasquin says that he was appointed draughtsman to the chief engineer of Scotland, in which situation he was at Fort William in the highlands when the Pretender landed, and was the first person who conveyed intelligence of the event to the government in 1745. He accompanied the duke in his expeditions to check the rebels, and made a sketch of the battle of Culloden which is now in the royal library at Windsor Castle, together with three panoramic views of Fort Augustus and the surrounding scenery, showing the encampments, in 1746, and a drawing of the triumphal arch erected in St. James's Park to commemorate the victories. In this year the duke was appointed ranger of Windsor Great Park, and selected Sandby to be deputy ranger; but Sandby again accompanied the duke to the war in the Netherlands, and probably remained there till the conclusion of the peace of Aix-la-Chapelle in October 1748. In the British Museum are four views by Sandby of the camps in the Low Countries, covering extensive tracts of country, and another inscribed 'Abbaye près de Sarlouis.' Two of the former are dated 22 June 1748, and in the royal collection at Windsor is a very elaborate drawing of 'Diest from the Camp at Mildart, 1747.'

His appointment as deputy ranger of Windsor Great Park, which he held till his death, placed Sandby in a position of independence, and afforded scope for his talent both as an artist and as an architect. The Great Lodge (now known as Cumberland Lodge) was enlarged under his supervision as a residence for the duke. The lower lodge (of which two rooms are preserved in the royal conservatory) was occupied by himself. His time was now principally spent in extensive alterations of the park, and in the formation of the Virginia Water, in which he was assisted by his younger brother, Paul, who came to live with him (see HUGHES'S *History of Windsor Forest*). A number of his plans and drawings illustrating these works are preserved in the royal library at Windsor Castle and in the Soane Museum. In December 1754 a prospectus, etched by Paul Sandby, was issued for the publication of eight folio plates, dedicated to the Duke of Cumberland, illustrating the works at Virginia Water. They were drawn by

Thomas Sandby, and engraved on copper by his brother Paul and the best engravers of the day. They were republished by Boydell in 1772. A number of the original plans and designs for these works are preserved at Windsor Castle and the Soane Museum. George III, who took great interest in the undertaking, honoured Sandby with his confidence and personal friendship, and on the death of William Augustus, Duke of Cumberland, in 1765, the king's brother, Henry Frederick (also Duke of Cumberland, and ranger of the park), retained Sandby as deputy.

Although devoted to his work at Windsor and preferring a retired life, it was Sandby's custom to spend a portion of each year in London. He rented a house in Great Marlborough Street from 1760 to 1766. He was one of the committee of the St. Martin's Lane school, which issued a pamphlet in 1755 proposing the formation of an academy of art, and he exhibited drawings at the Society of Artists' exhibition in 1767, and afterwards for some years at the Royal Academy. Both he and his brother Paul were among the twenty-eight of the original members of the Royal Academy who were nominated by George III in 1768. He was elected the first professor of architecture to the academy, and delivered the first of a series of six lectures in that capacity on Monday, 8 Oct. 1770. The sixth was illustrated by about forty drawings of buildings, ancient and modern, including original designs for a 'Bridge of Magnificence,' which attracted much attention. He continued these lectures with alterations and additions annually till his death. They were never published, but the manuscript is in the library of the Royal Institute of British Architects. The illustrations were sold with his other drawings after his death.

In February 1769 he competed for the Royal Exchange at Dublin, and obtained the third premium, 40*l.* (see *Builder*, 2 Oct. 1869). As far as can now be discovered, his only architectural work in London was Freemasons' Hall in Queen Street, Lincoln's Inn Fields, which was opened with great ceremony on 23 May 1776, when the title of 'Grand Architect' was conferred on Sandby (see Britton and Pugin's *Illustrations of the Public Buildings of London*). The building was partially destroyed by fire on 3 May 1883, but has since been restored. Sandby designed a carved oak altar-screen for St. George's Chapel, Windsor, now replaced by a reredos, and a stone bridge over the Thames at Staines, opened in 1796, but removed a few years afterwards on account of its insecurity. He built several houses in the neighbourhood of Windsor, including St. Leonard's Hill for the Duchess of Gloucester, and one for Colonel Deacon, now known as Holly Grove. Designs exist for many others of his architectural works which cannot now be identified. In 1777 he was appointed, jointly with James Adam [q. v.], architect of his majesty's works, and in 1780 master-carpenter of the same in England. Sandby died at the deputy ranger's lodge in Windsor Park on Monday, 25 June 1798. He was buried in the churchyard of Old Windsor.

Sandby was twice married. The name of his first wife is stated to have been Schultz. His second wife was Elizabeth Venables (1733–1782), to whom he was married on 26 April 1753. She had a dowry of 2,000*l.*, and bore him ten children, six of whom (five daughters and one son) survived him. It is to be observed that in his will, and in some simple verses addressed to his daughters after their mother's death, he names four only, Harriott, Charlotte, Maria, and Ann, omitting his eldest girl, Elizabeth, who was twice married, and is said to have died about 1809 (see William Sandby's *Thomas and Paul Sandby*, pp. 176–80) His daughter Harriott married (1786) Thomas Paul, the second son of his brother Paul, and kept house for her father after her mother's death. Eight of her thirteen children were born at the deputy ranger's lodge.

Though he was self-educated as an architect, and left few buildings by which his capacity can be tested, the hall of the freemasons shows no ordinary taste, while of his skill as an engineer and landscape-gardener Windsor Great Park and Virginia Water are a permanent record. He was an excellent and versatile draughtsman, and so skilful in the use of watercolour that his name deserves to be associated with that of his brother Paul in the history of that branch of art.

[Sandby's Thomas and Paul Sandby, 1892.]

C. M.

SANDEMAN, ROBERT (1718–1771), Scottish sectary, eldest son of David Sandeman, merchant and magistrate (1735–63) of Perth, was born at Perth in 1718. After being apprenticed at Perth as a linen-weaver, he studied a session or two at Edinburgh University. While hesitating between medicine and the church as his future profession, he came under the influence of John Glas [q. v.], whose religious views he adopted. Returning to Perth in 1736, he married in the following year Glas's daughter Katharine (*d.* 1746), and entered into partnership with

his brother, William Sandeman, as a linen manufacturer. From this business he withdrew in 1744, on being appointed an elder in the Glassite communion. He exercised his ministry successively at Perth, Dundee, and Edinburgh, and became widely known by his 'Letters' (1757) in criticism of the 'Dialogues between Theron and Aspasio' by James Hervey (1714–1758) [q. v.] This publication led to a controversy with Samuel Pike [q. v.], who ultimately became his disciple. In 1760 Sandeman removed to London, where he gathered a congregation at Glovers' Hall, Beech Lane, Barbican. It was soon transferred to a building, formerly the Friends' meeting-house, in Bull and Mouth Street, St. Martin's-le-Grand. His writings and preaching attracted attention. Among those who went to hear him was William Romaine [q. v.]

On the urgent invitation of his followers in New England, Sandeman sailed from Glasgow for Boston on 10 Aug. 1764, with James Cargill and Andrew Olifant. The first church of his connexion was founded at Portsmouth, New Hampshire, on 4 May 1765. He succeeded in planting other churches in New England, but the success of his mission was hindered by his warmth in urging the duty of loyalty to the mother country at a critical time in American politics. In March 1770 he was brought to trial by the authorities of Connecticut. He died at Danbury, Connecticut, on 2 April 1771. His interment there was the signal for a hostile display of political feeling.

Sandeman added nothing to the principles of theology and church polity adopted by Glas; but his advocacy gave them vogue, and the religious community which is still called Glassite in Scotland is recognised as Sandemanian in England and America.

He published: 1. 'A Letter to Mr. W. Wilson . . . concerning Ruling Elders,' 1736, 16mo. 2. 'Letters on Theron and Aspasio,' 1757, 2 vols. 8vo (often reprinted); a contribution to the controversy excited by the well-known 'Dialogues' of James Hervey [q. v.] 3. 'An Epistolary Correspondence between . . . Pike and . . . Sandeman,' 1758, 8vo; in Welsh, 1765, 12mo. 4. 'An Essay on Preaching,' 1763, 12mo. 5. 'Some Thoughts on Christianity,' Boston, New England, 1764, 12mo. Posthumous were: 6. 'The Honour of Marriage,' 1777, 8vo; Edinburgh, 1800, 12mo. 7. 'An Essay on the Song of Solomon,' 1803, 12mo. 8. 'Letters,' Dundee, 1851, 8vo. 9. 'Discourses on Passages of Scripture: with Essays and Letters . . . with a Biographical Sketch,' Dundee, 1857, 8vo. In 'Christian Songs,' Perth, 1847, 8vo, are nineteen pieces of religious verse by Sandeman, of no poetical merit.

[Wilson's Dissenting Churches of London, 1810, iii. 220, 274 sq. 364; Biography by D. M[itchelson] in Discourses, 1857 (portrait, wearing wig); Anderson's Scottish Nation, 1872, iii. 401; Thornton's Life of Sir Robert Sandeman, 1895, p. 2; authorities in art. on Glas.] A. G.

SANDEMAN, Sir ROBERT GROVES (1835–1892), Indian officer and administrator, born on 25 Feb. 1835 at Perth, was son of General Robert Turnbull Sandeman of the East India Company's service, by his wife, whose maiden name was Barclay. The family was long connected with Perth, members of it having filled various municipal offices since 1735 [see Sandeman, Robert]. Robert was educated at Perth Academy and at St. Andrews University. In 1856 he was appointed to the 33rd Bengal infantry, his father's regiment, which, though disarmed at a time of supreme anxiety, remained faithful throughout the mutiny, and afterwards had its arms publicly restored. From it Sandeman was transferred to Probyn's Horse, now the 11th (Prince of Wales's Own) Bengal lancers, with whom he saw some service, taking part in storming Dilkhusha, in the capture of Lucknow, and other minor operations in which he was twice severely wounded. He was selected to carry despatches to Sir John Lawrence, who appointed him to the Punjab commission. He thus gained an opportunity of distinction of which he took full advantage.

To the performance of administrative and magisterial duties Sandeman brought patience and pertinacity curbed by much cautious sagacity. In 1866, as magistrate of Dera Ghází Khán, an arid and unattractive trans-Indus district of the Punjab, he used his utmost endeavours to obtain influence with the tribes within and beyond the border. He succeeded by irregular methods which were often viewed unfavourably by the chief officer of the Sind frontier, who had the control of the Baluch tribes. But Sandeman was supported by the Punjab government, whose opinions were ultimately adopted by the government of India. When the policy of non-intervention adopted by Lord Lawrence and his school was abandoned, Sandeman endeavoured, by securing the acquaintance and good-will of neighbouring chiefs, to strengthen the defences of the frontier. In 1876 he conducted negotiations which led to a treaty with the khan of Khalat. The value of his work was recognised at the Delhi assemblage, where, on 1 Jan. 1877, he was made C.S.I. On 21 Feb.

following he was gazetted agent to the governor-general in Baluchistán, and he held that post for the rest of his life. In July 1879, when holding the rank of major, he was made K.C.S.I.

During the Afghan war of 1879–80 the fidelity of the Baluchis under Sandeman's control was severely tested when the news of the disaster at Maiwand (27 July 1880) spread through the country. Some tribes rose, attacked the outposts, and blocked the roads; but Sandeman, trusting the people, made over his stores in out-stations, and those posts themselves, to the charge of the village headmen, and was thus set free to assist the troops who were in evil plight at Kandahár. Order was soon restored by his good management, and the zeal and energy displayed were brought to the notice of the queen. In September 1880 General Sir Frederick (afterwards Lord) Roberts, when on his way to the scene of war, stayed with Sandeman at Quetta, and Sandeman effectively aided Sir Frederick Roberts in the transport service to Quetta and Kandahar. 'He was,' Lord Roberts wrote of Sandeman, 'intimately acquainted with every leading man [of the native tribes], and there was not a village, however out of the way, which he had not visited' (Lord Roberts, *Forty-one Years in India*, ii. 372–3). 'After the war he was instrumental in adding to the empire a new province, of much strategic importance, commanding the passes into South Afghanistan, and access to three trade-routes between Persia, Kandahár, and British India. . . . Outside the limits of the new province, in the mountain region westward of the Sulimáns, between the Gumal river and the Marrí hills, he opened out hundreds of miles of highway, through territories till then unknown, and, in concert with the surrounding Patán tribes, made them as safe as the highways of British India. . . . But perhaps the most important of his achievements was this—that he succeeded in revolutionising the attitude of the government of India towards the frontier tribes, and made our "sphere of influence" on the western border no longer a mere diplomatic expression, but a reality' (Thornton).

Sandeman's last days were spent at Lus Beyla, the capital of a small state on the Sind frontier about 120 miles north-west of Kurráchi. He had gone thither in hope of healing a misunderstanding between the chief and his eldest son, and to arrange for carrying on the affairs of the state. After a short illness he died there on 29 Jan. 1892, and over his grave the jám or chief caused a handsome dome to be erected. The governor-general, Lord Lansdowne, issued a notification in the 'Gazette' of India, dated 6 Feb., in which testimony was borne to Sandeman's good qualities, and his death was lamented as a public misfortune.

He married, first, in 1864, Catherine, daughter of John Allen, esq., of Kirkby Lonsdale; and secondly, on 17 Jan. 1882, Helen Kate, daughter of Lieutenant-colonel John William Gaisford of Clonee, co. Meath. There is an excellent portrait of Sir Robert Sandeman, by the Hon. John Collier, which is reproduced in his biography.

[Colonel Sir Robert Sandeman, by Thomas Henry Thornton, C.S.I., D.C.L., 1895; Athenæum, 20 July 1895; personal knowledge.]

W. B–T.

SANDERS. [See also Saunders.]

SANDERS *alias* Baines, FRANCIS (1648–1710), jesuit, born in Worcestershire in 1648, pursued his humanity studies in the college at St. Omer, and went through his higher course in the English College, Rome, which he entered as a convictor or boarder on 6 Nov. 1667. He took the college oath on 27 Jan. 1668–9, and was ordained as a secular priest on 16 April 1672. He was admitted into the Society of Jesus at Rome, by the father-general, Oliva, on 4 Jan. 1673–1674, and left for Watten to make his noviceship on 5 April or 4 June 1674. He was professed of the four vows on 15 Aug. 1684. A catalogue of the members of the society, drawn up in 1693, states that he took the degree of D.D. at Cologne, and had been prefect of studies and vice-rector of the college at Liège, and of the 'College of St. Ignatius, London.' He was appointed confessor to the exiled king, James II, at Saint-Germain, and attended that monarch during his last illness (Clarke, *Life of James II*, ii. 593). He died at Saint-Germain on 19 Feb. 1709–10.

The jesuit father, François Bretonneau, published 'Abrégé de la Vie de Jacques II, Roy de la Grande Bretagne, &c. Tiré d'un écrit Anglois du R. P. François Sanders, de la Compagnie de Jesus, Confesseur de Sa Majesté,' Paris, 1703, 12mo. This appeared in English, under the title of: 'An Abridgment of the Life of James II . . . extracted from an English Manuscript of the Reverend Father Francis Sanders . . . done out of French from the Paris edition,' London, 1704. An Italian translation was published at Milan in 1703, and at Ferrara in 1704; and a Spanish translation, by Francesco de Medyana y Vargas, appeared at Cadiz in 1707, 4to.

Sanders translated from the French ver-

sion 'The Practice of Christian Perfection,' by Father Alphonsus Rodriguez, S. J., 3 pts. London, 1697–9, 4to. This translation has been several times reprinted in England, Ireland, and the United States.

[De Backer, Bibl. des Écrivains de la Compagnie de Jésus, 1876, iii. 534; Foley's Records, v. 156, 313, vi. 412, vii. 683; Holme's Curious Miscellaneous Fragments, 1815, p. 194; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. ed. Bohn, pp. 266, 2185; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. vii. 132; Oliver's Jesuit Collections, p. 185.] T. C.

SANDERS, FRANCIS WILLIAMS (1769–1831), conveyancer, eldest son of John Williams Sanders of the island of Nevis, West Indies, born in 1769, was admitted, on 30 April 1787, a member of Lincoln's Inn, where, after some years of pupilage to John Stanley, attorney-general of the Leeward Islands, and M.P. for Hastings, 1784–1801, he began practice as a certificated conveyancer. He was called to the bar in Hilary term 1802. He gave evidence before the real property law commission appointed in 1828, and was afterwards added to the commission, of which he signed the second report in 1830. He died at his house, 5 Upper Montagu Street, Russell Square, on 1 May 1831. Sanders was author of a professional treatise of deservedly high repute entitled 'An Essay on Uses and Trusts, and on the Nature and Operation of Conveyances at Common Law, and of those which derive their effect from the Statute of Uses,' London, 1791, 1799 (2 vols. 8vo), 1813 (2 vols. 8vo); 5th edit., by George William Sanders and John Warner, 1844 (2 vols. 8vo). Sanders also edited the 'Reports' of John Tracy Atkyns [q. v.], and published in 1819 a learned tract entitled 'Surrenders of Copyhold Property considered with reference to Future and Springing Uses,' London, 8vo.

[Lincoln's Inn Reg.; Gent. Mag. 1831, i. 475; Legal Observer, 1831, ii. 34; Law List, 1795; Bridgman's Legal Bibliography; Marvin's Legal Bibliography; Allibone's Dict. Engl. Lit.; Real Property Law Commission, 1st Rep. (1829), p. 121, 2nd Rep. (1830), p. 66.] J. M. R.

SANDERS, GEORGE (1774–1846), portrait-painter, was born at Kinghorn, Fifeshire, in 1774, and educated at Edinburgh. There he was apprenticed to a coach-painter named Smeaton, and afterwards practised as a miniature-painter and drawing-master, and designer of book illustrations. At that period he executed a panorama of Edinburgh taken from the guardship in Leith roads. Before 1807 Sanders came to London, where, after working as a miniaturist for a few years, he established himself as a painter of life-sized portraits in oil. Though of limited abilities, he was for a time a very fashionable artist, and obtained high prices, as much as 800*l.* being paid for his portrait of Lord Londonderry. He usually represented his male sitters in fancy dress. His portraits of the Dukes of Buckingham, Devonshire, and Rutland, Lord Dover, Lord Falmouth, the Duchess of Marlborough, Mr. W. Cavendish, and Sir W. Forbes, were well engraved by J. Burnet, C. Turner, H. Meyer, and others. Sanders painted several portraits of Lord Byron; one, dated 1807, was engraved whole-length by E. Finden as a frontispiece to his 'Works,' 1832, and half-length for Finden's 'Illustrations to Lord Byron's Works,' 1834; another, representing the poet standing by his boat, of which a plate by W. Finden was published in 1831, is well known. He also painted a miniature of Byron for his sister, Mrs. Leigh, which was engraved for the 'Works,' but cancelled at Byron's request. Sanders exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1834 only, sending then five portraits, which were severely criticised at the time (Arnold, *Library of the Fine Arts*, iv. 143). He frequently visited the continent, and made watercolour copies of celebrated pictures by Dutch and Flemish masters; twenty-three of these are now in the National Gallery of Scotland. He died at Allsop Terrace, New Road, London, on 26 March 1846.

George Sanders has been confused with George Lethbridge Saunders (1807–1863), miniature-painter, frequently exhibiting at the Royal Academy between 1829 and 1853; he died at Bristol on 25 Aug. 1863.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Cat. of the Scottish National Gallery; Royal Academy Catalogues; Conolly's Fifeshire Biography, 1866, p. 390; Byron's Works, 1832, ii. 175, 180, 187; Times, 28 March 1846.] F. M. O'D.

SANDERS or SAUNDERS, JOHN (1750–1825), painter, born in London in 1750, appears to have been the son of John Saunders, a pastel-painter of merit, who practised at Norwich, Stourbridge in Worcestershire, and elsewhere. Sanders was a student at the Royal Academy in 1769, and obtained a silver medal in 1770. He first appears as an exhibitor at the Royal Academy in 1771, when he sent a portrait and 'A Philosopher.' In 1772 he exhibited 'St. Sebastian' and a portrait; in 1773 'Jael and Sisera' and three portraits; and continued to exhibit pictures in oil and crayon, and drawings, for some years. During these years he was resident in Great Ormond Street, and in 1775 appears in the catalogue of the Royal Academy as 'John Saunders, junior.' Possibly some of the works mentioned above were exhibited

by his father. In 1778 he removed to Norwich, but continued to contribute to the Royal Academy portraits, including one of Dr. Crotch the musician, and views of Norwich Cathedral. In 1790 he removed to Bath, where he practised for many years with success as a portrait-painter. A portrait of Judith, countess of Radnor (at Longford Castle), painted in 1821, is a very good example of his work. He is mentioned by Madame d'Arblay in her 'Journal' as painting a portrait of Princess Charlotte of Wales. Sanders died at Clifton in 1825. During his residence at Norwich, about 1780, he married Miss Arnold of that town, by whom he left five daughters and one son, John Arnold Sanders, born at Bath about 1801, who practised with some success as a landscape-painter in London, and was popular as a drawing-master; he emigrated to Canada in 1832.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1893; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. vi. 461, vii. 96, 184; information from Percy E. Clark, esq.] L. C.

SANDERS or SANDER, NICHOLAS (1530?–1581), controversialist and historian, was one of the twelve children of William Sanders of Aston, one time high sheriff of Surrey, by Elizabeth Mynes, his wife. His ancestors had been settled in the county of Surrey from the time of King John, first at Sanderstead, and, in the reign of Edward II, at Sander Place, or Charlwood Place, in the parish of Charlwood, where Nicholas was born about 1530. Two of his sisters became nuns of Sion, and a third married Henry Pits, the father of John Pits [q. v.], the author of the 'De Illustribus Angliæ Scriptoribus.' Nicholas was admitted scholar of Winchester College in 1540, 'aged 10' (Kirby, *Winchester Scholars*, p. 123). He became scholar of New College, Oxford, 6 Aug. 1546, and fellow 6 Aug. 1548, and graduated B.C.L. in 1551 (Wood, *Fasti*, i. 132). He gave public lectures on canon law, and in 1557 he delivered the oration at the reception of Cardinal Pole's visitors to the university.

Shortly after the accession of Elizabeth he went abroad (1559) under the guidance of Sir Francis Englefield, who, as Sanders gratefully acknowledged (*De Visib. Monarchia*), became his main support for the next twelve years. He at first went to Rome, where he was befriended by Cardinal Morone, created doctor of divinity, and ordained priest by Thomas Goldwell [q. v.], bishop of St. Asaph. So high did his reputation stand already that, as early as 10 Nov. 1559 (if we may trust the date assigned to an extract from the letter-book of Sir Thomas Chaloner), the friends of Sanders were urging the king of Spain to obtain for him from the pope a cardinal's hat, that the English might have a man of credit to solicit their causes (Wright, *Eliz.* i. 7; *Cal. State Papers*, Foreign, Eliz. No. 236; cf. Strype, *Parker*, p. 217).

In 1561 he was taken by Stanislaus Hosius, the cardinal legate, to the council of Trent, and he subsequently attended Hosius on his important mission to Prussia, Poland, and Lithuania. At this same time (1563–4) he formed also an intimate friendship with Commendone, then apostolic nuncio to the king of Poland, and afterwards cardinal. From 1565 to 1572 he made his headquarters at Louvain, where his mother was then living in exile. Here he was appointed regius professor of theology at the university; and, in company with a band of English scholars, for the most part Wykehamists like himself, viz. Harding, Stapleton, Dorman, Poyntz, Rastall, and the printer Fowler, he threw himself ardently into the controversy provoked by the famous challenge of Bishop Jewel, and published a series of volumes in both Latin and English. For a few months in 1566 he was at Augsburg in attendance upon Commendone, who was assisting at the imperial diet as cardinal legate; and, shortly afterwards, Sanders and Dr. Thomas Harding were appointed by the pope in consistory as apostolic delegates, with powers to grant to priests in England faculties to absolve from heresy and schism, and were given a special commission to make known in England the papal sentence that under no circumstances could attendance at the Anglican service be tolerated. Lawrence Vaux, the ex-warden of the collegiate church of Manchester, conveyed the commission from Rome to the two priests at Louvain, and at their earnest request Vaux went himself into England, carrying with him from Sanders a manifesto, in the shape of a pastoral letter, which created some considerable stir (Fuller, *Church Hist.* ed. 1837, ii. 481). Sanders insisted upon the same doctrine in a preface to his 'Treatise of Images,' 1567. His great work, 'De Visibili Monarchia Ecclesiæ,' the argument of which had been suggested to him in conversations with Commendone, appeared in the summer of 1571, prefaced with a dedication to Pius V, and letters to his three patrons already mentioned, the Cardinals Morone, Commendone, and Hosius, whom he used to call 'cardinalis meus.' These epistles are the chief sources of our information regarding Sanders's career up to that date. The book is historically valuable as containing the first attempt to compile a

descriptive list of the clergy and principal laity who suffered exile, imprisonment, or other losses for recusancy. The strong ultramontane position maintained by him throughout the work, his marked approval of the insurrection of 1569, and of the bull of deposition, with his panegyrics of Dr. Story, Felton, and others who had died refusing allegiance to the queen, provoked the bitterest hostility in England, and the book became subsequently a source of dangerous questionings and torments to captured priests (Burghley, *Execution of Justice*, sig. E, ii.; Allen, *Defence*, pp. 61–5; Butler, *Memoirs*, i. 425). In the previous year Sanders had printed a more formal treatise in defence of the bull of Pius V, so extremely outspoken as to cause alarm to his more prudent friends; and in proof of the moderation of the exiles and seminarists in general, Allen, in his reply to Burghley, written fourteen years later, declares that Sanders had himself withdrawn and utterly suppressed the tract in question, 'no copie thereof that is knowen being now extant' (p. 65).

Immediately after the publication of the 'De Monarchia,' Sanders received a summons to Rome, and the supposition or hope of his friends that he was now to be raised to the purple was probably not without ground. He left Louvain towards the end of January 1572. Pius V, however, died on 1 May following. In October Northumberland, Leonard Dacre, and Englefield were writing to the cardinal of Lorraine begging him to accredit Sanders, as a staunch adherent of the Queen of Scots, to Gregory XIII, and in November 1573 Sanders was in Madrid bearing letters to the king and nuncio. Here he remained in high favour with the Spanish court and in receipt of a pension of three hundred ducats from Philip. His whole energies were now directed towards the dethronement of Elizabeth in favour of a catholic sovereign. He is, however, reported to have advised Philip not to claim the crown for himself by right of conquest or by a grant from the pope, but to content himself with the regency in the name of Queen Mary or her son. He soon grew impatient with the apparent timidity of the Spanish king. On 6 Nov. 1577 he wrote in cipher to Dr. Allen, 'We shall have steady comfort but from God, in the *pope* not the *king*. Therefore I beseech you take hold of the *pope*, for the *king* is as fearful of war as a child of fire, and all his endeavour is to avoid such occasions. The *pope* will give you two thousand when you shall be content with them. If they do not serve to go into England, at the least they will serve to go into Ireland. The state of Christendom dependeth upon the stout assailing of England' (Knox, *Allen*, p. 38). In this same year Gregory XIII had appointed as his nuncio in Spain Mgr. Sega, who was instructed to urge Philip to make an attack upon England on the side of Ireland, and he was to offer on the pope's part a force of four to five thousand men. When the papal expedition, soon afterwards fitted out under the conduct of Sir Thomas Stukeley [q.v.], was by him diverted from its purpose, Sanders, who had been in communication with Sega and James Fitzmaurice, was himself commissioned by the pope to go as his nuncio into Ireland, and there incite the chiefs to rise under the papal banner against the English government. Philip assisted with men and money, but very secretly; and Sanders, landing at Dingle with Fitzmaurice, set up the papal standard at Smerwick in July 1579. He soon secured the adherence of the Earl of Desmond, and showed extraordinary activity in directing the movements of the rebels and sustaining their failing courage. 'We are fighting,' he wrote to Ulick Burke, 'by authority of the head of the church . . . If it please you to join with us in this holy quarrel, you shall be under the protection of that prince whom God shall set up in place of this usurper and of God's vicar.' In September he was able to persuade Philip to send him reinforcements (*Brit. Mus. Addit. MS.* 28420). For nearly two years, notwithstanding the continued failure of the enterprise, 'the diligence of the cunning-lettered traitor' baffled all Burghley's attempts to capture him. He had many hair-breadth escapes; his servant was caught and hanged, his chalice and mass furniture were seized, and eventually, after wandering with Desmond for some time as a fugitive in the hills, he succumbed to want and cold in 1581 (says Rishton), and almost certainly in the spring of that year (*Cal. State Papers*, Ireland, St. Leger to Burghley, No. lxxxiii.) O'Sullivan, in his 'Historia Catholicæ Iberniæ' (1621), ascribes his death to a sudden attack of dysentery, and gives a circumstantial account of his receiving viaticum at the hands of Cornelius, bishop of Killaloe, and of his subsequent burial in secret. Mendoza reported to Philip as a certainty (1 March 1582) that Sanders's body had been found in a wood, 'with his breviary and his Bible under his arm.' The leading English exiles did not conceal their discontent at the pope's action in thus exposing in the Irish troubles a life so valuable to them. 'Our Sanders,' they exclaimed, 'is more to us than the whole of Ireland.' A last attempt had just been

made to raise him to the cardinalate. Mendoza, 6 April 1581, represented the desires of the English catholics for a hat for either Sanders or Allen, and the king in reply promised to use his influence that not one but both should be made cardinals (*Cal. State Papers*, Simancas, pp. 97, 118, 119).

Before leaving Spain Sanders placed in the hands of Sega the manuscript of his 'De Clave David,' a reply to the attacks made upon his 'De Monarchia,' with a request that, if any accident should befall him, Sega would see that the book was published, which was done in 1588. Sanders also left behind him unfinished his more famous book, 'De Origine ac Progressu Schismatis Anglicani,' which he was writing at Madrid in 1576. About this he had apparently given no instructions, and after his death many copies circulated in manuscript. Edward Rishton [q. v.] edited the work, making some retrenchments and carrying on the history from the point at which Sanders had broken off, viz. the accession of Elizabeth, to the date of publication. It was printed at Cologne in 1585. On the continent it was frequently reprinted and translated, and it formed the basis of every Roman catholic history of the English Reformation. In England it obtained for its author the evil name of Dr. Slanders. He was said to have invented his facts as well as his authorities. The French translation made by Maucroix (ed. 1676) was the proximate occasion of Burnet writing his 'History,' in which he catalogues and refutes the alleged calumnies of Sanders. Especially is Sanders denounced as the originator of the story that Anne Boleyn was Henry's own daughter. Recent historians have, however, shown that, notwithstanding his animus and the violence of his language, his narrative of facts is remarkably truthful. In almost every disputed point he has been proved right and Burnet wrong. The statement of Sanders, for instance, that Bishop John Ponet [q. v.] was tried and punished for adultery with a butcher's wife has been unquestionably confirmed by the publication of Machyn's 'Diary' and the 'Grey Friars Chronicle;' and, even in the extreme case of the impossible story regarding Anne Boleyn's birth, it is proved to have been at least no invention of Sanders, but was repeated by him, in apparent good faith, on the authority of Rastall's 'Life of More,' to which he refers, and of common gossip. In respect to information derived from Roman sources, Sanders is particularly accurate (*Saturday Review*, xxi. 290, xxvi. 82, 464, xliv. 398; Lewis, translation of the *De Schismate*, pp. xxi–xlvii).

The following is a complete list of works written by or attributed to Sanders: 1. 'The Supper of our Lord set foorth in Six Books, according to the Truth of the Gospell,' Louvain, 1565 and 1566, 4to. 2. 'Tres Orationes Lovanii habitæ, A.D. 1565. De Transsubstantiatione; De Linguis Officiorum Eccles.; De pluribus Missis in eodem Templo,' &c. Antwerp, 1566. 3. 'A Treatise of Images of Christ and his Saints,' Louvain, 1567, 8vo. 4. 'The Rocke of the Churche wherein the Primacy of Peter,' &c., Louvain, 1567, 8vo. 5. 'A briefe Treatise of Usurie,' Louvain, 1568, 8vo. 6. 'De Typica et Honoraria S. Imaginum Adoratione,' Louvain, 1568. 7. 'Sacrificii Missæ ac ejus partium Explicatio,' Louvain, 1569; Antwerp, 1573. 8. 'Quod Dominus in sexto cap. Joannis de Sacramento Eucharistiæ proprie sit locutus Tractatus,' Antwerp, 1570, 12mo. 9. 'Pro Defensione Excommunicationis a Pio V,' &c., suppressed as mentioned above. 10. 'De Visibili Monarchia Ecclesiæ,' Louvain, 1571, fol. The following were edited posthumously: 11. 'De Origine ac Progressu Schismatis Anglicani . . . editus et auctus per Edouardum Rishtonum,' Cologne, 1585, 8vo; English translation with notes and introduction by David Lewis, London, 1877. 12. 'De Justificatione contra Colloquium Altenburgense libri sex in quibus explicantur dissidia Lutheranorum,' Trèves, 1585. 13. 'De Clave David, seu regno Christi contra calumnias Acleri' (edited by F. de Sega, bishop of Piacenza), Rome, 1588, 4to. 14. Wood and Dodd add 'De Militantis Eccles. Romanæ Potestate,' Rome, 1603, 4to; and Pits mentions 'Sedes Apostolica,' Venice, 1603. 15. 'De Martyrio quorundam temp. Hen. VIII et Elizabethæ,' printed in 1610 (Wood), is an excerpt from the 'De Vis. Monarchia.' 16. 'Orationum partim Lovanii partim in Concilio Trident. et alibi habitarum liber' (Pits) is perhaps the same as No. 2. Pits also ascribes to Sanders, on the authority of Richard Stanyhurst, who declared to Pits that he had seen them, (*a*) a chronicle of things done in his presence in Ireland, and (*b*) a book of letters written by Sanders from Ireland to Gregory XIII.

[Biographies, with list of publications, in Pits, p. 773, Dodd, ii. 75, and Wood's Athenæ, i. 469; Strype's Memorials, ii. 29, 472, Annals, ii. 196, 551; Parker, ii. 168–73, iii. 214; Lewis's introduction to his translation of Sanders's Hist. of the Schism; Froude's History, vol. x. ch. lxii.; Bagwell's Ireland under the Tudors; Teulet's Papiers d'État, ii. 329, 312; Cal. State Papers, Dom. Eliz. Addit. xxi., For. Eliz. 1572, No. 41, 1573, No. 1262, Ireland, 1574–85, pp. 163–306, Spanish, ii. 666–706, iii. 44, 69,

211, 301; Carew MSS. 1579, 159–293; Allen's Letters and Memorials, p. xxvii; Vaux's Catechism (Chetham Soc.), p. xxxi.] T. G. L.

SANDERS, ROBERT (1727–1783), compiler, the son of Thomas Sanders, who occupied a humble station in life, was born at Breadalbane in 1727. He was apprenticed to a comb-maker, but, having an ardent passion for reading and a 'prodigious memory,' he acquired, without any master, a fair knowledge of Latin, Greek, and Hebrew. He appears to have served as usher in various schools in the north of England previously to coming, about 1760, to London, where 'he followed the profession of a hackney writer.' In 1764 he compiled 'The Newgate Calendar, or Malefactor's Bloody Register,' which came out in numbers, and was republished in five volumes. In 1769 he was employed by George William, first baron Lyttelton [q. v.], to correct for the press the third edition of his 'History of the Life of Henry II;' a nineteen-page list of errata was appended. In 1771, partly from his own survey, but chiefly from Ray, De Foe, Pennant, and similar sources, Sanders compiled a serviceable itinerary, which was published in weekly numbers under the title of 'The Complete English Traveller, or a New Survey and Description of England and Wales, containing a full account of what is curious and entertaining in the several counties, the isles of Man, Jersey, and Guernsey . . . and a description of Scotland' (reissued London, 1771, fol., under the pseudonym of Nathaniel Spencer). To the topographical descriptions of each county are added brief memoirs of eminent natives. Sanders's knowledge of Hebrew proved useful in his next work, an edition of the Bible, with learned annotations, which first appeared in numbers, but was reissued as 'The Christian's Divine Library, illustrated with Notes,' in two volumes folio, 1774. The work appeared as by Henry Southwell, LL.D., rector of Asterby, Lincolnshire, but this divine merely lent his name for a fee of a hundred guineas. Sanders was paid twenty-five shillings a sheet. In the same year he issued anonymously 'The Lucubrations of Gaffer Graybeard, containing many curious particulars relating to the Manners of the People in England during the Present Age; including the Present State of Religion particularly among the Protestant Dissenters,' 1774, 4 vols. 12mo. This was a satire upon the leading dissenting divines of the metropolis, Dr. Gill being portrayed as Dr. Half-pint, and Dr. Gibbons and others in equally transparent nicknames. Obscure as Sanders was, his gibes seem to have been resented. A manuscript note in the British Museum copy of the satire explains that Sanders was once a student at an independent academy (in Hackney), from which he was ignominiously expelled; but this explanation does not seem to accord with the ascertained facts of Sanders's career. Towards the end of his life he projected a general chronology of all nations, and had already printed off some sheets of the work under the patronage of Lord Hawke, when he died of a pulmonary disorder on 24 March 1783. Sanders was a self-created LL.D.; his headquarters in London were the New England, St. Paul's, and New Slaughter's coffee-houses. His sharp and querulous temper kept him in a state of warfare with booksellers and patrons. In a begging letter which has been preserved, dated 1768, he makes allusion to a wife and five young children.

[Gent. Mag. 1783, i. 311, 400, 482; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes; Cushing's Pseudonyms, p. 542; Timperley's Hist. of Printing, 1842, p. 729; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict.; Allibone's Dict. of English Literature; Granger's New Wonderful Museum; Smeeton's Biographia Curiosa, 1822; James Lackington's Memoirs, 1760–90.] T. S.

SANDERS, WILLIAM (1799–1875), geologist, was born in Bristol on 12 Jan. 1799, and educated chiefly at a school kept by Thomas Exley [q. v.] For a time he and a brother were partners as corn merchants, but he retired from business in order to devote himself exclusively to scientific work. He was elected F.G.S. in 1839 and F.R.S. in 1864. Though he wrote but little—only five papers (read to the British Association) are recorded in the Royal Society's 'Catalogue of Scientific Papers'—he was most intimately acquainted with the geology of the Bristol district and co-operated with Professor John Phillips (1800–1874) [q. v.] when the latter was engaged on the survey of North Devon. He also published a pamphlet on the crystalline form of celestine from Pyle Hill, Bristol, and made a very detailed manuscript section (a copy is preserved in the mining record office) of the cuttings on the Great Western and the Bristol and Exeter railways from Bath through Bristol to Taunton. Besides this he supplied valuable information to the health of towns commission, 1844–5, and for a report to the general board of health (1850). But his most important work was a geological map of the Bristol coalfield, on a scale of four inches to the mile, begun in 1835 and finished in 1862, when it was published. It covered an area of 720 square miles, and was laid down from his own surveys, even the preparatory topographical map being made under his own eye and at his

own cost by collating about one hundred parish maps on different scales. He was active as a citizen and as a member of local scientific societies, especially in developing the Bristol museum, of which for many years he was honorary curator. He died unmarried on 12 Nov. 1875.

[Quart. Journ. Geol. Soc. vol. xxxii. (1876), Proc. p. lxxxv; Proc. Bristol Nat. Hist. Soc. 2nd ser. vol. i. (1876), p. 503, E. B. T[awney] and Geol. Mag. 1875, p. 627 R. E[theridge], who has kindly added some particulars.] T. G. B.

SANDERS, WILLIAM RUTHERFORD (1828–1881), physician, and professor of pathology in the university of Edinburgh, born in 1828, was son of Dr. James Sanders, author of a work on digitalis, which in some respects anticipated the modern doctrine of the use of that remedy. The elder Dr. Sanders went with his whole family to the south of France in 1842, and died at Montpellier in 1843. Young Sanders's school education, which was begun in the high school of Edinburgh, was completed at Montpellier, where he took with distinction the degree of bachelier-ès-lettres in April 1844. He returned to Scotland in June of the same year. In the following winter he studied medicine in Edinburgh University, and proceeded M.D. in 1849, obtaining a gold medal for his thesis 'On the Anatomy of the Spleen.' This served as an important basis for some of his later pathological studies.

After two years spent in Paris and Heidelberg, Sanders returned to Edinburgh, and while occupying the interim position of pathologist in the Royal Infirmary in 1852, he was able to apply himself to the close study of certain degenerations (afterwards called 'amyloid'), particularly as affecting the liver and spleen. He also acted as tutorial assistant to the clinical professors (an office then for the first time instituted), and contributed numerous papers to the medical journals. In 1853 he succeeded the Goodsirs (John and Harry) as conservator of the museum of the Royal College of Surgeons of Edinburgh, and delivered lectures, at the request of the college, in sequence to a course of Saturday demonstrations intended to introduce the rich stores contained in the museum to the notice of students of medicine. From 1855 onwards he also delivered in the extra-academical school of Edinburgh a six months' course on the institutes of medicine, including physiology and histology, with outlines of pathology. In 1861 he was appointed physician to the Royal Infirmary, and very soon attained a considerable and well-founded reputation as a clinical teacher, accurate and luminous in diagnosis, and with great power of lucid exposition.

His first positive literary communications to clinical medicine proper were a 'Case of an unusual form of Nervous Disease, Dystaxid, or Pseudo-Paralysis Agitans, with remarks' ('Edinburgh Medical Journal,' 1865), and in the same year two other papers on 'Paralysis of the Palate in Facial Palsy,' and on 'Facial Hemiplegia and Paralysis of the Facial Nerve.' Later, he took up the subject of aphasia, in connection with Broca's researches, and that of 'the variation or vanishing of cardiac organic murmurs,' and furnished articles to Reynolds's 'System of Medicine' on some subjects connected with nervous disease. Although he never gave to the public any independent volume of medical memoirs, his reputation was so thoroughly established in 1869, when the chair of pathology in the university became vacant by the death of Professor Henderson, that he was chosen to fill it with general approval. He at once introduced into the teaching of his subject many of the new methods which have since been largely developed. His assistant in this work was for some years Professor Hamilton of Aberdeen, in conjunction with whom he published a paper on 'Lipæmia and Fat Embolism in the Fatal Dyspnœa of Diabetes' ('Edinburgh Medical Journal,' July 1879).

At the same time Sanders built up a reputation as a consulting physician in Edinburgh. 'He was known among us,' writes one of the most distinguished of his associates (Dr. Matthews Duncan), 'as an unassuming, genuine man, on whom we could rely for a sound diagnosis and candid opinion; and, even before he rose into prominence with the public as a consultant, he was one to whom his professional brethren, when suspecting that all was not right with themselves, would prefer to go for an opinion.'

A chronic abscess, not involving much danger at the time, which formed in January 1874, compelled him next year to abandon temporarily his professorial work and private practice. Although he resumed both, his health was not restored. In September 1880 he had an attack of right hemiplegia or palsy, together with aphasia or wordlessness so complete as to amount to almost absolute disability of verbal communications either by speech or by writing; while there was reason to believe that intelligence and all the natural emotions were largely preserved, if not quite intact. His biographer in the 'Edinburgh Medical Journal,' writing from the point of view of an intimate friend as

well as a medical colleague, remarks upon the touching coincidence that one who had so largely and intelligently occupied himself with this very disease should have become, more than five months before his death, 'an example of that curious and probably impenetrable mystery, a living, breathing, and in many respects normal and intelligent man, absolutely cut off, by physical disease of one portion of the cerebral hemisphere, from communication with his kind. He died in February 1881 after a sudden attack of an apoplectic character, attended with complete loss of consciousness.

Sanders married, in December 1861, Miss Georgiana Woodrow of Norwich, and left five children; his eldest son followed his father's profession.

[Obituary notice in Edinburgh Medical Journal, April 1881, p. 939; personal information.] W. T. G.

SANDERSON, JAMES (1769?-1841?), musician, was born at Workington, Durham, about 1769. From earliest childhood he showed musical gifts, and at the age of fourteen, although he had received no tuition, was engaged as violinist at the Sunderland Theatre. In 1784 he established himself at Shields as a teacher, and in 1787 became leader at the Newcastle Theatre. He went to London in 1788, and led the orchestra at Astley's Theatre. His first essay in dramatic composition was an illustrative instrumental accompaniment to Collins's 'Ode on the Passions,' which G. F. Cooke was to recite during his benefit at Chester. In 1793 Sanderson was engaged at the Royal Circus (now the Surrey Theatre) as composer and musical director; in this post he remained many years, producing the incidental music for many dramas and isolated vocal and instrumental pieces. The accepted tune of 'Comin' thro' the rye' was composed by Sanderson. The most successful of his acknowledged compositions was a ballad, 'Bound 'Prentice to a Waterman,' sung in the drama 'Sir Francis Drake' (1800); it was regularly introduced into nautical plays for fully half a century. Two of Sanderson's ballads were reprinted in the 'Musical Bouquet' as late as 1874. The titles of his works fill twenty-nine pages of the British Museum catalogue. He is said to have died about 1841 (cf. FÉTIS).

[Fétis's Biographie Universelle des Musiciens, 1844; Grove's Dict. of Music and Musicians, iii. 224; Chappell's Popular Music of the Olden Time, p. 795 *n.*; Sanderson's compositions.] H. D.

SANDERSON, JOHN, D.D. (*d.* 1602), catholic divine, a native of Lancashire, matriculated as a sizar of Trinity College, Cambridge, in May 1554, became a scholar of that house, and in 1557-8 proceeded to the degree of B.A. He was subsequently elected a fellow, and in 1561 he commenced M.A. (COOPER, *Athenæ Cantabr.* ii. 351). In 1562 he was logic reader of the university. His commonplaces in the college chapel on 2 and 4 Sept. in that year gave offence to the master, Dr. Robert Beaumont, and the seniors. He was charged with superstitious doctrine as respects fasting and the observance of particular days, and with having used allegory and cited Plato and other profane authors when discoursing on the scriptures. In fine he was expelled from his fellowship for suspicious doctrine and contumaciously refusing to make a written recantation in a prescribed form, although it would seem that he made what is termed a revocation. Among the reasons for his expulsion was 'a stomachous insult inge ageynst the Masters charitable admonycion.' He appealed to the vice-chancellor, but the visitors of the university, or the commissioners for causes ecclesiastical, interposed, and he was not restored to his fellowship. Alexander Nowell [q. v.], in a letter to Archbishop Parker, observes: 'It is not onlie in hande whether John Sanderson shalbe felow of Trinitie college, or noo felow; but whether ther shalbe enie reuerence towards the superiors, enie obedience, enie redresse or reformation in religion in that hoole Vniversitie or noo: whether the truthe shall obteine, or papistrie triumphe' (CHURTON, *Life of Dean Nowell*, pp. 75, 398).

Soon afterwards Sanderson proceeded to Rome, and then into France. Being obliged to leave the latter country in consequence of the civil commotions which raged there, he retired into Flanders, and in 1570 was enrolled among the students of the English College at Douay. There he formed a close friendship with John Pits [q. v.]. He was ordained priest, and took the degree of D.D. in the university of Douay. On 2 April 1580 he arrived at Rheims, in company with Dr. Allen, and became divinity professor in the English College there. He was likewise appointed a canon of the cathedral church of Cambray, a dignity which he retained till his death. About 1591 he was at Mons (STRYPE, *Annals*, iv. 68). He died at Cambray in 1602, bearing a high reputation for sanctity and learning.

His only printed work besides Latin verses to Archbishop Parker (Parker MS. in Corpus Christi College Library, No. 106, p. 543), pub-

lished in Churton's 'Life of Nowell,' p. 77, was 'Institutionum Dialecticarum libri quatuor,' Antwerp, 1589, 8vo; Oxford, 1594, 1602, 1609, 12mo, dedicated to Cardinal Allen. The grant of the exclusive privilege of printing the work is dated 11 Aug. 1583. Arnold Hatfield, a stationer of London, obtained in 1589 a license to reprint this book. The chief points of his commonplaces delivered in Trinity College Chapel are in Parker MS. 106, p. 537; and he is also credited with 'Tabulæ vel schema catechisticum de tota theologia morali, lib. i.' and 'De omnibus S. scripturæ locis inter pontificios et hæreticos controversis' (an unfinished work), which do not seem to be extant.

[Ames's Typogr. Antiq. ed. Herbert, p. 1214; Cooper's Annals of Cambridge, ii. 175; Dodd's Church Hist. ii. 84; Douay Diaries, p. 439; Fuller's Church Hist. ed. Brewer, v. 236; Nasmith's Cat. of MSS. in Corpus Christi College, Cambr. pp. 97, 98, 104; Pits, De Angliæ Scriptoribus, p. 799; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 653.]

T. C.

SANDERSON, ROBERT (1587-1663), bishop of Lincoln, was the second son of Robert Sanderson of Gilthwaite Hall, and Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Carr of Butterthwaite Hall, both in Yorkshire. He is commonly said to have been born in Rotherham. But a Robert, son of Robert Sanderson, was baptised at Sheffield on 20 Sept. 1587, and a local tradition fixed upon a house in Sheffield, called the Lane Head Stane, as that in which the future bishop was born (Le Neve, *Fasti*, ii. 26). Sanderson was educated in the grammar school of Rotherham, and matriculated on 1 July 1603 from Lincoln College, Oxford. He graduated B.A. on 3 May 1606, being made fellow of his college the same year, and proceeding M.A. on 11 July 1608, B.D. in 1616, D.D. in 1636. On 7 Nov. 1608 he was appointed reader in logic in his college. In 1611 he was ordained deacon and priest by Dr. John King, bishop of London. In 1618 he was presented by his cousin, Sir Nicholas Sanderson, viscount Castleton, to the rectory of Wyberton, near Boston, Lincolnshire. This he soon afterwards resigned, and was presented in 1619 to the rectory of Boothby Paynel (Pagnell) in the same county. In May 1619 he resigned his fellowship, and 'soon afterwards,' it is said, was made a prebendary of the collegiate church of Southwell. He held the prebend of Beckingham there in 1642 (*ib.* iii. 417). On 3 Sept. 1629 he was made prebendary of Farrendon-cum-Balderton in the cathedral church of Lincoln (*ib.* ii. 150, not in the index). On the recommendation of Laud, then bishop of London, Charles I made him one of his chaplains in 1631. In 1633 he was presented by George, earl of Rutland, to the rectory of Muston, Leicestershire. This was near Belvoir, where Charles I stayed in 1634 and 1636, and Sanderson became personally known to the king. 'I carry my ears to hear other preachers,' Charles used to say, 'but I carry my conscience to hear Dr. Sanderson.' On 19 July 1642 he was appointed regius professor of divinity at Oxford, but the troubles of the time prevented him from performing any duties of the office till 1646.

In 1643 he was nominated by parliament one of the assembly of divines, but never sat; and as he refused to take the Solemn League and Covenant on the outbreak of the civil war, his living of Boothby Pagnell was sequestered. He was also ousted on 14 June 1648 by the parliamentary visitors from the divinity professorship at Oxford (*ib.* iii. 509). In his parish church at Boothby Pagnell he was compelled to modify the forms of the common prayer to appease the parliamentarians in the neighbourhood. The entire service-book, thus modified in his own manuscript, is in the possession of the dean and chapter of Windsor. Sanderson was even seized and carried prisoner to Lincoln, to be held as a hostage in exchange for a puritan minister named Robert Clark, who was in durance at Newark (Walker, *Sufferings of the Clergy*, 1714, pp. 104-5). In 1658 he was reduced to great straits for subsistence, but was assisted by Robert Boyle.

At the Restoration Sanderson presented an address of congratulation from the clergy of Lincoln to the king, 23 July 1660. In August of the same year he was reinstated in the regius professorship at Oxford (Le Neve, *Fasti*, iii. 510), and on 28 Oct. 1660 was consecrated bishop of Lincoln (Stubbs, *Registrum*, p. 98). In his short episcopate of three years Sanderson showed characteristic openhandedness, restoring Buckden, the episcopal residence, at his own expense. In 1661, at the conference with the presbyterian divines held at the Savoy, Sanderson was chosen moderator. Baxter accuses him of showing 'great peevishness' in that office. The 'Prayer for all Conditions of Men' and the 'General Thanksgiving,' added to the prayer-book as a result of this conference, have been often ascribed to Sanderson (Procter, *History of the Book of Common Prayer*, ed. 1872, pp. 266-7), probably on insufficient grounds. He was, however, the author of the second preface, 'It hath been the wisdom,' &c. Sanderson died on 29 Jan. 1663, and was buried in the chancel of the parish church of Buckden. An abstract of

his will, proved 28 March 1663, is in the Harleian MSS. (7048, pp. 356–7). Sanderson married, about 1620, Ann, daughter of Henry Nelson, B.D., rector of Haugham, Lincolnshire, who survived him. He mentions in his will that he had lived 'almost 43 years in perfect amity' with his wife. An anonymous portrait of Sanderson is at the episcopal palace, Lincoln, and Bromley mentions engravings by W. Dolle, Hollar, Loggan, and R. White.

Of his numerous writings the chief are: 1. 'Logicæ Artis Compendium,' 1618, which went through many editions. 2. 'Ten Sermons'—'ad Clerum 3,' 'ad Magistratum 3,' 'ad Populum 4'—1627; these were gradually added to, becoming 'Twelve Sermons' in 1632, 'Fourteen' in 1657, and 'Thirty-six' in 1689. 3. 'De juramenti promissorii obligatione' (his theological prælections in 1646), 1670. 4. 'De Juramento' (said to have been translated by Charles I when a prisoner in the Isle of Wight), 1655. 5. 'De Obligatione Conscientiæ' (prælections at Oxford in 1647), 1660.

He wrote in his will: 'I do absolutely renounce and disown whatsoever shall be published after my decease in my name' (*Harl. MS.* 7048, p. 357). Nevertheless after his death were published: 6. 'Nine Cases of Conscience occasionally determined,' 1678. 7. 'A Discourse concerning the Church,' 1688. 8. 'Physicæ Scientiæ Compendium,' 1690.

Besides his works in logic and theology, Sanderson was a diligent student of antiquities, and left large collections in manuscript relating to the 'History of England, or to Heraldry or to Genealogies,' to his son Henry (*ib.*) The transcript he made of the monumental inscriptions in Lincoln Cathedral, as they stood there in 1641, after being revised by Sir William Dugdale, was printed at Lincoln in 1851. An autograph note-book, containing texts suitable for various occasions, is in the British Museum (Add. MS. 20066).

[Walton's Life, corrected and supplemented by Dr. Jacobson in his edition of Sanderson's Works, 6 vols. 1854; Wood's Athenæ, vol. ii.; Aubrey's Lives, ii. 523; Downes's Lives of the Compilers of the Liturgy, 1722; Fragmentary Illustrations of the Book of Common Prayer, ed. by Dr. Jacobson, 1874; Blunt's Annotated Book of Common Prayer, 1890, p. 96; Gent. Mag. 1801, i. 105 (with print of Boothby parsonage); Notes and Queries, 8th ser. xii. 223.]

J. H. L.

SANDERSON, ROBERT (1660–1741), historian and archivist, born on 27 July 1660 at Eggleston Hall, Durham, was a younger son of Christopher Sanderson, justice of the peace for that county, who had suffered for his attachment to the cause of the Stuarts during the civil war. He was entered as a student of St. John's College, Cambridge, under the tuition of Dr. Baker, on 7 July 1683, and he resided for several years in the university, where he was contemporary with Matthew Prior. Removing to London, he devoted himself to the study of the common law, and was appointed clerk of the rolls in the Rolls Chapel. From 1696 to 1707 he was employed by Thomas Rymer [q. v.] His first publication consisted of 'Original Letters from King William III, then prince of Orange, to Charles II, Lord Arlington, &c., translated; together with an Account of his Reception at Middleburgh, and his Speech upon that occasion,' London, 1704, 8vo. He also wrote a 'History of the Reign of Henry V of England, composed from printed works and manuscript authorities, and divided into books corresponding with the regnal years.' The first three books of this history were lost, but the remainder, consisting of six folio volumes, are now in the British Museum (Addit. MSS. 19979–84).

He contributed largely to the compilation of Rymer's 'Fœdera.' Rymer's royal warrant to search the public offices in order to obtain materials for this great work was renewed by Queen Anne on 3 May 1707, when Sanderson was associated with him in the undertaking; and another warrant to Sanderson alone was issued on 15 Feb. 1717. After Rymer's death he continued the publication, beginning with the sixteenth volume (1715), which had very nearly been completed by Rymer, and ending with the twentieth, which is dated 21 Aug. 1735. The seventeenth volume, which he brought out in 1717, contains a general index. But his 'incapacity and want of judgment are very perceptible in the volumes entrusted to his care; they contain documents of a nature unfit for the "Fœdera" in the proportion of three to one' (Hardy). He either mistook his instructions or wilfully perverted them. Instead of a 'Fœdera,' he produced a new work in the shape of materials for our domestic history, in which foreign affairs are slightly intermingled. He contented himself with making selections from those muniments which came easily to hand, and seldom prosecuted his researches beyond the precincts of the Rolls Chapel, of which he was one of the chief clerks. In the eighteenth volume he committed a grave breach of privilege of parliament by publishing the journals of the first parliament of Charles I, contrary to the standing orders of both

houses. He was summoned before the house on 7 May 1729, and obliged to withdraw the volume and to cancel 230 printed pages.

On the death of Rymer, in 1715, Sanderson became a candidate for the post of historiographer to Queen Anne, and received offers of assistance from Matthew Prior, at that time ambassador at Paris. His success, however, was prevented by the change of ministry which followed the queen's death. Sanderson was one of the original members or founders of the Society of Antiquaries when it was revived in 1717 (Gough, *Chronological List*, p. 2; *Archæologia*, vol. i. introd. pp. xxvi, xxxv). On 28 Nov. 1726 he was appointed usher of the high court of chancery by Sir Joseph Jekyll [q. v.], master of the rolls, and afterwards clerk or keeper of the records in the Rolls Chapel. He succeeded in 1727, on the death of an elder brother, to considerable landed property in Cumberland, Durham, and the North Riding of Yorkshire. After this, although he continued to reside chiefly in London, he occasionally visited his country seat at Armathwaite Castle, near Carlisle. He married four times; his fourth wife, Elizabeth Hickes of London, he married when he had completed his seventieth year. He died on 25 Dec. 1741 at his house in Chancery Lane, and was buried in Red Lion Fields. As he left no issue his estates descended, on the death of his widow in 1753, to the family of Margaret, his eldest sister, wife of Henry Milbourne of Newcastle-upon-Tyne. Their great-grandson, William Henry Milbourne, was high sheriff of Cumberland in 1794.

[Hardy's Preface to the Syllabus of Rymer's Fœdera, pp. lviii, lxxxviii, xcii; Rees's Cyclopædia, 1819, vol. xxxi.; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 385, 386, 477, 478, ii. 88, vi. 146, 148, 156.]

T. C.

SANDERSON, THOMAS (1759–1829), poet, born in 1759 at Currigg in the chapelry of Raughtonhead, Cumberland was the fourth son of John Sanderson (1723–1776), by his wife Sarah Scott of Caldbeck. The poet's father did much to improve the well-being of the locality by promoting the enclosure of waste lands and the making of turnpike-roads, but died in poor circumstances. A mural tablet to his memory and that of his wife and deceased children was placed in Sebergham church in 1795 by his sixth son, with an inscription by the poet. Two of the sons, who took orders, died of apoplexy while officiating in church.

Thomas, the poet, was educated first by his father, and afterwards at Sebergham school. He was a good classical scholar, and in 1778 he became master at a school at Greystoke, near Penrith. Afterwards he was a private tutor in the neighbourhood of Morpeth. This was the only period in his life when he crossed the borders of his native county. He soon returned to his mother's house at Sebergham, and lived in complete seclusion, but occasionally met, at a spot overlooking the river Caldew or Caudu, Josiah Relph [q. v.], the Cumbrian poet. On his mother's death he resumed work as a schoolmaster, first at Blackhall grammar school, near Carlisle, and afterwards at Beaumont, where, in 1791, he became acquainted with Jonathan Boucher [q. v.] Boucher thought well of some verses which Sanderson had contributed under the signature 'Crito' to the 'Cumberland Packet, and induced him to contribute an 'Ode to the Genius of Cumberland' to 'Hutchinson's History of Cumberland' (1794).

In 1799 Sanderson wrote a memoir of Josiah Relph, with a pastoral elegy, for an edition of the Cumbrian poet's works. In 1800 he published a volume of 'Original Poems.' Owing partly to their success, but principally to legacies from some relatives, he gave up teaching and retired to Kirklinton, nine miles north-east of Carlisle, where he boarded with a farmer, and spent the remainder of his life in literary work. He published only two poems after 1800, although he contemplated a long one on 'Benevolence.'

In 1807 Sanderson issued a 'Companion to the Lakes,' a compilation from Pennant, Gilpin, and Young, supplemented by his own knowledge. Specimens of Cumbrian ballads are given in the appendix. He defended the literary style of David Hume against the strictures of Gilbert Wakefield, in two essays in the 'Monthly Magazine,' and contributed a memoir of Boucher to the 'Carlisle Patriot' for July 1824. Other friends were Robert Anderson (1770–1833) [q. v.], the Cumbrian ballad-writer, to whose 'Works' (ed. 1820) he contributed an essay on the character of the peasantry of Cumberland, and John Howard [q. v.], the mathematician. Sanderson died on 16 Jan. 1829, from the effects of a fire which broke out in his room while he was asleep. Some of his manuscripts perished in the flames. Unlike his friends, Sanderson never wrote in dialect, but his rhymes occasionally showed the influence of local pronunciation. In 1829 appeared 'Life and Literary Remains of Thomas Sanderson,' by the Rev. J. Lowthian (rector of Sebergham, 1816–18). Prefixed is a portrait, engraved by A. M. Huffam from a painting by G. Sheffield.

[Lowthian's Life; Biogr. Dict. Living Authors, 1816; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

G. Le G. N.

SANDERSON, SIR WILLIAM (1586?–1676), historian, born about 1586, is said to have been the son of Nicholas Sanderson, first viscount Castleton in the peerage of Ireland (CHESTER, *Westminster Registers*, p. 189); but this seems to be an error, as the Sir William Sanderson who was son of Viscount Castleton died in 1648 (*Cal. of Compounders*, p. 2790). Sanderson was secretary to Henry Rich, earl of Holland [q. v.], when Holland was chancellor of the university of Cambridge (WOOD, *Athenæ*, iii. 565; *Autobiography of Sir Simonds D'Ewes*, ii. 68). James Howell describes him as being from his youth bred up at court, and 'employed in many negotiations of good consequence both at home and abroad' ('Address' prefixed to SANDERSON'S *Life of Charles I*). He suffered in the cause of Charles I, and was made a gentleman of the privy chamber by Charles II and knighted. Holland had made him a grant of the Paddock Walk, Windsor Park, which was confirmed at the Restoration (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1660–1 p. 242, 1671 pp. 348, 500). On 7 June 1671 a pension of 200*l.* per annum was granted to Sanderson and his wife jointly (*ib.* 1671, p. 304). He died 15 July 1676, aged ninety, according to his epitaph, and was buried in Westminster Abbey (CHESTER, p. 189; DART, *Westmonasterium*, ii. 125). Evelyn attended his funeral and describes him as 'author of two large but mean histories and husband to the mother of the maids' (*Diary*, ii. 320, ed. Wheatley).

Sanderson married, about 1626, Bridget, daughter of Sir Edward Tyrrell, baronet, of Thornton, Buckinghamshire; she was mother of the maids of honour to Catherine of Braganza, died on 17 Jan. 1682, and was buried in Westminster Abbey (LIPSCOMB, *Buckinghamshire*, i. 352; DART, ii. 125; LUTTRELL, *Diary*, i. 159).

Sanderson was author of three historical works: 1. 'Aulicus Coquinariæ, or a Vindication in Answer to a Pamphlet entitled "The Court and Character of King James,"' 1650, 12mo. This was an answer to the posthumous book of Sir Anthony Weldon, and has been sometimes attributed to Heylyn. Sanderson claims the authorship in the preface to his 'History of James I.' 2. 'A Compleat History of the Lives and Reigns of Mary, Queen of Scotland, and her son James,' 1656, fol. In the preface to the second part Sanderson observes: 'For myself, having lived long time in court, and employed (till my grey hairs) more in business than in books; far unworthy, I humbly confess, to have any hand to the helm, yet I cabined near the steerage, and so might the more readily run the compass of the ship's way.' A few anecdotes attest his acquaintance with the life of the court. 3. 'A Complete History of the Life and Reign of King Charles from his Cradle to his Grave,' 1658, folio, with a portrait of the author, 'ætat. suæ 68.' This is a compilation quoting freely from newspapers, speeches, manifestos, and the 'Eikon Basilike;' it is frequently inaccurate and of little original value. Sanderson devoted much space to answering L'Estrange's 'History of Charles I' and Heylyn's observations upon it. This involved him in a controversy with Heylyn, who published, early in 1658, 'Respondet Petrus, or the Answer of Peter Heylyn, D.D., to Dr. Bernard's Book entitled "The Judgment of the late Primate of Ireland," to which is added an Appendix in Answer to certain Passages in Mr. Sanderson's "History of the Life and Reign of King Charles."' Pages 139–57 are devoted to disproving Sanderson, and in particular to refuting his account of the passing of the Attainder Bill against Strafford. Sanderson replied in 'Post Haste, a Reply to Dr. Peter Heylyn's Appendix' (25 June 1658). Heylyn rejoined in his 'Examen Historicum,' 8vo, 1659, over two hundred pages of which consist of a searching criticism of Sanderson's historical works. Sanderson's defence, entitled 'Peter Pursued,' closed the controversy (4to, 1658–9).

His references to Ralegh in the 'Life of James I,' involved Sanderson in a controversy with Carew Ralegh [q. v.], who attacked him in 'Observations upon a Book entitled "A Complete History, &c." by a Lover of Truth,' 4to, 1656 [see under RALEGH, SIR WALTER]. Sanderson published in reply 'An Answer to a scurrilous Pamphlet entitled "Observations upon a Complete History of Mary Queen of Scotland and her son James,' 4to, 1656.

Sanderson's only other published work was 'Graphice: the Use of the Pen and Pencil, or the most excellent Art of Painting,' folio, 1658, which contains a considerable amount of information on the history of that art in England (see BRYDGES, *British Bibliographer*, iv. 226–8). A portrait, engraved by W. Faithorne after G. Zoust, is prefixed (BROMLEY).

[Wood's Athenæ Oxonienses, ed. Bliss, iii. 565; authorities cited.] C. H. F.

SANDFORD. [See also SANFORD.]

SANDFORD, DANIEL (1766–1830), bishop of Edinburgh, second son of the Rev. Daniel Sandford of Sandford Hall, Shropshire, was born at Delville, near Dublin, on 1 July 1766. He was descended from Ro-

bert, eldest son of Francis Sandford [q. v.] On the death of his father, his mother removed to Bath in 1770, and young Sandford was educated at the grammar school there. After receiving some private tuition at Bristol he matriculated as a commoner at Christ Church, Oxford, on 26 Nov. 1783, under Dr. Cyril Jackson, and was preferred to a studentship by the bishop of Oxford. In 1787 he won the college prize for Latin composition, and graduated B.A. He proceeded M.A. in 1791 and D.D. in 1802. In 1790 he was admitted to deacon's orders, and served curacies at Sunbury and Hanworth. In 1792 he removed to Edinburgh, where he opened an episcopal chapel. It was attended by English families residing in the city. In 1818 he removed to St. John's, the leading Scottish episcopal church in Edinburgh. On 9 Feb. 1806 he was consecrated bishop of Edinburgh, in succession to Dr. Abernethy Drummond. The appointment of an English presbyter to an episcopate in Scotland was viewed by many with suspicion, and provoked much discussion. But the appointment was in every way a success. As a member of the episcopal college he was regarded by his brother prelates with affection and respect, and he rendered valuable assistance in the preparation of the canons by which the episcopal church of Scotland is governed. He died at Edinburgh, after many years of feeble health, on 14 Jan. 1830, and was buried in the ground adjoining his chapel. On 11 Oct. 1790 he married Helen Frances Catherine (*d.* 1837), eldest daughter of Erskine Douglas, son of Sir William Douglas, bart., of Kelhead. He had three sons and four daughters. The eldest son, Erskine Douglas (1793-1861), was sheriff of Galloway. The second and third sons, Sir Daniel Keyte and John (1801-1873), are noticed separately.

Sandford was the author of: 1. 'Lectures on Passion Week,' 1797, Edinburgh, 8vo; 2nd ed. 1821, Edinburgh, 12mo; 3rd ed. 1826, Edinburgh, 12mo. 2. 'Sermons chiefly for young Persons,' 1802, Edinburgh, 12mo. 3. 'Sermons preached in St. John's Chapel,' 1819, Edinburgh, 8vo. 4. 'Remains,' 2 vols. 1830, Edinburgh, 8vo. He also contributed articles to the 'Classical Journal.'

[Memoir prefixed to Remains, written by Archdeacon Sandford; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715-1886; Gent. Mag. 1830; Burke's Landed Gentry; Coleridge's Table Talk, 1874, p. 332.] G. S-H.

SANDFORD, Sir DANIEL KEYTE (1798-1838), professor of Greek in the university of Glasgow, born at Edinburgh on 3 Feb. 1798, was second son of Daniel Sandford [q. v.], bishop of Edinburgh, and brother of John Sandford [q. v.] After a distinguished career at the high school of Edinburgh, in 1817 he was entered at Christ Church, Oxford, matriculating 23 Jan., and graduating B.A. in 1820 with a first class *in literis humanioribus*, M.A. in 1825, and D.C.L. in 1833. In 1821 he gained the chancellor's prize for an essay on the 'Study of Modern History.' In September 1821, in defiance of the test law—he was an episcopalian—he was appointed to succeed Professor Young in the Greek chair of Glasgow University, and, 'although only twenty-three years of age, he succeeded by skill and enthusiasm in awakening a love for Greek literature far beyond the bounds of his university.' During the agitation about the 'catholic claims' he hurried to Oxford in 1829 to vote for Sir Robert Peel, and was rewarded with a knighthood on 27 Oct. 1830. At the time of the Reform Bill he abandoned Greek for politics, and made many brilliant speeches in the bill's favour at public meetings. On the passing of the bill he contested Glasgow city unsuccessfully in 1832; but in 1834 he was elected M.P. for Paisley. His appearances in the House of Commons were failures, his rhetoric, which had won admiration at the university, exciting only derision there. 'His politics were not self-consistent; he was a disciple of Hume in finance, and of Goulburn in antipathy to Jewish claims.' In 1835 he resigned his seat and returned to Glasgow, where he died of typhus fever, after a week's illness, on 4 Feb. 1838. He was buried at Rothesay.

Sandford married, in 1823, Henrietta Cecilia, only daughter of John Charnock. She died on 12 Feb. 1878. He had three sons and seven daughters. All the sons distinguished themselves. The eldest, Francis Richard John, lord Sandford of Sandford, is separately noticed. The second was Sir Herbert Bruce (see infra), and the third, Daniel Fox, LL.D. (*b.* 1831), was bishop of Tasmania in 1883, and assistant bishop in the diocese of Durham in 1889.

Sandford wrote numerous Greek translations and brilliant papers in 'Blackwood' and articles in the 'Edinburgh Review.' He was a colleague of Thomas Thomson, M.D., and Allan Cunningham in the editorship of the 'Popular Encyclopædia.' Besides 'Greek Rules and Exercises' and 'Exercises from Greek Authors,' written for the use of his class, and 'Introduction to the Writing of Greek' (1826, Edinburgh, 8vo), Sandford translated 'The Greek Grammar of Frederick Thiersch' (1830, Edinburgh, 8vo), and

reprinted from the 'Popular Encyclopædia' an essay 'On the Rise and Progress of Literature,' 1848, Edinburgh, 8vo.

Sir Herbert Bruce Sandford (1826–1892), colonel, the second son, was born on 13 Aug. 1826. He received his early education at the same school as his elder brother Francis, entered Addiscombe in 1842, and received a commission in the Bombay artillery in 1844, of which he became colonel in 1865. He proceeded to India, and was appointed (9 April 1848) assistant resident at Satara and first assistant commissioner there (1 May 1849). During the Indian mutiny his services were of great value. He was a special commissioner for the suppression of the mutinies (1857–8), and became the close associate and lifelong friend of Sir Bartle Frere. In 1860–1 he acted as special income-tax commissioner at Satara. Returning to England in 1861, he was closely associated with the International Exhibition of 1862, English commissioner for the International Exhibition at Philadelphia in 1875, for that at Melbourne in 1881, and for that at Adelaide in 1887. His services on all these occasions won for him high opinions both in England and in the colonies, and he was created K.C.M.G. in 1877. He was assistant director of the South Kensington Museum in 1877–8. He died on 21 Jan. 1892. He married his cousin Sara Agnes, third daughter of James Edward Leslie of Leslie Hill.

[Gent. Mag. 1838, i. 543; Ogilvie's Imperial Dictionary; Irving's Book of Scotsmen; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Official Ret. Members of Parl.; Chambers's Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen; Anderson's Scottish Nation; Allibone's Dictionary; Burke's Landed Gentry.]

G. S–H.

SANDFORD, FRANCIS (1630–1694), herald and genealogist, descended from an ancient family seated at Sandford, Shropshire, was born in the castle of Carnow, co. Wicklow, in 1630, being the third son of Francis Sandford, esq., of Sandford, by Elizabeth, daughter of Calcot Chambre of Williamscot, Oxfordshire, and of Carnow. His father, according to Fuller, was a royalist who was 'very well skilled in making warlike fortifications.' In 1641, on the outbreak of the rebellion in Ireland, the son sought an asylum at Sandford. He was educated at Trinity College, Dublin, where he graduated B.A. (Taylor, *Hist. Univ. Dublin*, p. 483). He was appointed rouge-dragon pursuivant in the College of Arms on 6 June 1661. In 1666, when attending the king at Oxford, he studied in the Bodleian Library, and he was appointed Lancaster herald on 16 Nov. 1676. Being conscientiously attached to James II, he obtained leave in 1689 to resign his tabard to Gregory King [q. v.], rougedragon pursuivant, who paid him 220*l.* for his office. He then retired to Bloomsbury or its vicinity. He died on 17 Jan. 1693–4, 'advanced in years, neglected, and poor,' in the prison of Newgate, where he had been confined for debt, and was buried in St. Bride's upper churchyard (Wood, *Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss, ii. 288*n.*) By his wife Margaret, daughter of William Jokes of Bottington, Montgomeryshire, and widow of William Kerry, he had several children.

His principal work is: 1. 'A Genealogical History of the Kings of England and Monarchs of Great Britain, &c., from the Conquest, anno 1066, to the year 1677, in seven parts or books, containing . . . Monumental Inscriptions, with their Effigies, Seals, Tombs, Cenotaph, Devises, Arms, Quarterings, Crests, and Supporters, all engraven in copper-plates, furnished with several Remarques and Annotations,' London, 1677, fol. This magnificent volume was compiled by the direction and encouragement of Charles II. During a severe illness with which the author was attacked, a part of the text was furnished by Gregory King, who assisted in preparing the work for the press. The plan of the performance is excellent, and the plates are by Hollar and other eminent artists. A second edition was brought out by Samuel Stebbing, Somerset herald: 'continued to this Time, with many New Sculptures, Additions, and Annotations; as likewise the Descents of divers Illustrious Families, now flourishing, maternally descended from the said Monarchs, or from Collateral Branches of the Royal Blood of England,' London, 1707, fol. Everything in this edition beyond p. 615 is fresh matter; there are fourteen new plates, and the index is greatly enlarged. An extended analysis of the work is given in Savage's 'Librarian,' 1809, ii. 1.

Sandford's other works are: 2. 'A Genealogical History of the Kings of Portugal,' London, 1662, fol., being in part a translation from the French of Scevole and Louis de Saincte Marthe. The book was published in compliment to Catherine of Braganza, queen-consort of Charles II. 3. 'The Order and Ceremonies used for, and at, the Solemn Interment of . . . George [Monck] Duke of Albemarle,' London, 1670, obl. fol. Some extracts from the work were printed at London, 1722, 4to. 4. 'The History of the Coronation of . . . James II . . . and of his Royal Consort, Queen Mary,' London, 1687, fol. (with plates engraved by W. Sherwin,

S. Moore, and others). Sandford received from the king 300*l.* on account of this superb book (Guy, *Secret-service Payments*, pp. 106, 162). The work is said to have been chiefly compiled by Gregory King, who was rewarded with one-third of the profit. As the Revolution took place in 1688, there was no time to dispose of the copies, so that Sandford and King only just cleared the expenses, which amounted to nearly 600*l.* Commendatory verses by Sandford are prefixed to Sylvanus Morgan's 'Sphere of Gentry,' 1661, and Sandford's 'Pedigrees of Shropshire Families' are in Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 28616.

[Addit. MS. 29563, f. 116; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714, iv. 1311; Gent. Mag. 1793, i. 515; Noble's College of Arms, pp. 293, 294, 313, 322; Moule's Bibl. Herald. pp. 166, 171, 180, 202, 233, 267; Walpole's Anecd. of Painting, ed. Wornum, iii. 169; Ware's Writers of Ireland, ed. Harris, p. 252.] T. C.

SANDFORD, FRANCIS RICHARD JOHN, first Lord Sandford (1824–1893), eldest son of Sir Daniel Keyte Sandford [q.v.], was born on 14 May 1824, and spent some years in the high school of Glasgow and the Grange School, an institution of repute kept by a Dr. Cowan at Sunderland. Thence he passed successively to the university of Glasgow, and, as Snell exhibitioner, to Balliol College, Oxford, where he matriculated, 10 March 1842. At Oxford he obtained a first class in the school of *literæ humaniores* (B.A. 1846, and M.A. 1858). In 1848 he entered the education office. In that office, with an interval in 1862, when he acted as organising secretary to the International Exhibition, and another from 1868 to 1870, in which he was assistant under-secretary in the colonial office, he remained until 1884. During the last fourteen years of this period he was, as secretary, the permanent head of the office, and performed work of the greatest value in the organisation of the national system of education created by Mr. Forster's act of 1870. He acted at the same time as secretary to the Scottish education department and to the science and art department, then combining duties which since his period of office have been discharged by separate officials. The work he performed in these capacities was appreciated by statesmen of all political parties. In 1884 he became a charity commissioner under the London Parochial Charities Act. In 1885 he acted as vice-chairman of the boundary commissioners under the Redistribution of Seats Act, and in the same year he became the first under-secretary for Scotland. He held that office until 1887. He was knighted in 1862, became C.B. in 1871, and K.C.B. in 1879; was created a privy councillor in 1885, and was called to the House of Lords as Lord Sandford of Sandford in 1891. The entail of the estate of Sandford in Shropshire, which has been owned by the family for eight hundred years, passed to him in 1892. He died on 31 Dec. 1893. He married, 1 Aug. 1849, Margaret, daughter of Robert Findlay, esq., of Botwich Castle, Dumbartonshire. He left no issue.

[Private information; Burke's Peerage and Landed Gentry; Men of the Time.] H. C.

SANDFORD, FULK de (*d.* 1271), also called Fulk de Basset, archbishop of Dublin, was the nephew of Sir Philip Basset [q. v.], the son of Alan Basset (*d.* 1233), lord of Wycombe. He is more often called 'Sandford' than 'Basset,' though Matthew Paris (*Hist. Major*, v. 591) describes him solely as Basset, and the 'Tewkesbury Annals' (*Ann. Mon.* i. 159) as 'Fulk Basset' or 'de Samford.' Luard, Paris's editor, suspected that Paris had simply confused Fulk de Sandford with Fulk Basset [q. v.], bishop of London; but the fact of his relationship to the great Basset house is clearly brought out by a letter of Alexander IV, dated 13 June 1257, in which the pope grants 'Philip called Basset' a dispensation to marry 'Ela, countess of Warwick,' on 'the signification of his nephew, the Archbishop of Dublin' (Bliss, *Cal. of Papal Letters*, i. 345–6). It seems certain that Fulk was an illegitimate son of one or other of Philip's brothers, either Gilbert Basset (*d.* 1241) [q.v.] or Fulk Basset, bishop of London, but whether of the knight or the bishop there seems no evidence to determine. There was a Richard de Sandford, a prebendary of St. Paul's in 1241 (Newcourt, *Repert. Eccles. Lond.* i. 198), and John de Sandford [q.v.], archbishop of Dublin, was Fulk Sandford's brother, and is known to be illegitimate (Bliss, *Cal. Papal Letters*, i. 479). In April 1244, before his own consecration, Bishop Fulk Basset appointed Fulk Sandford to the archdeaconry of Middlesex (Newcourt, i. 78). Fulk was also prebendary of Ealdland in St. Paul's Cathedral, and is described in two letters of Alexander IV both as treasurer of St. Paul's and as chancellor of St. Paul's (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 10th Rep. App. v. 207; *Cal. Papal Letters*, i. 345; cf. Le Neve, ii. 352).

On the death of Archbishop Luke of Dublin, Ralph de Norwich [q. v.] was elected as his successor by the two chapters of Dublin, and Henry III approved of his choice. But Alexander IV quashed the election and appointed Fulk de Sandford, who was accidentally at the papal court (*Flores Hist.* ii. 416). On 20 July he is already

addressed by the pope as archbishop-elect, and allowed to retain his treasurership in London and all prebends and benefices which he has hitherto held. On 27 July 1256 Alexander issued a mandate to the two chapters, ordering them to accept his nominee. Henry III resisted the appointment for a time, and his subsequent acceptance of it was regarded by Matthew Paris as a sign of his falling dignity and influence. On 25 March 1257 Henry also restored to Fulk the deanery of Penkridge in Staffordshire, but only as it had been held by Archbishop Luke and saving the royal rights.

In 1257 Fulk was in England. He was present at the Mid Lent parliament, when Richard, earl of Cornwall (1209–1272) [q. v.], bade farewell to the magnates on his departure for Germany (Matt. Paris, *Hist. Major*, v. 625). On 25 May he officiated at Lichfield at the burial of the late bishop, Roger of Weseham ('Burton Annals' in *Ann. Mon.* i. 408). He received soon after a curious permission from the pope to 'choose a discreet confessor' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 10th Rep. v. 207). About July 1259 he received royal license to visit the Roman court (*Cal. Doc. Ireland*, 1252–84, p. 101). It was probably his personal intervention that led Pope Alexander on 4 Nov. to permanently annex the deanery of Penkridge to the see of Dublin, and in 1260 to augment its revenues by conferring on the archbishops in perpetuity the prebend of Swords in Dublin Cathedral (*Cal. Papal Letters*, i. 368, 371). He was still with the pope at Anagni on 13 April 1260, and during his absence some of his suffragans had attempted to prejudice the rights of his see (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 10th Rep. v. 208). The justice of Ireland, William le Dene, also took advantage of his absence to infringe the liberties of the church and try ecclesiastics in secular courts (*ib.*)

On 16 Feb. 1265 Henry III urgently begged Fulk Sandford to undertake the office of justice of Ireland as deputy of his son Edward, its nominal lord since 1254. Ireland, being threatened by discord among its magnates, king and council deemed Fulk a useful and necessary agent in the preservation of peace (*Cal. Doc. Ireland*, 1252–84, p. 123). As the king and his son were then in the hands of Simon de Montfort, this may signify that Fulk's sympathies were with the popular side. But in May another letter makes it clear that it was only during the temporary absence of the real justiciar, Richard de la Rochelle, that Fulk assumed the government, and even then only as chief counsellor to Roger Waspayl, or if Roger refused the proffered office (*ib.* p. 125). Finally, on 10 June, the baronial party made Hugh de Tachmon bishop of Meath, justiciar (*ib.* p. 126).

About September 1265 Fulk received letters of protection till Pentecost (*ib.* p. 126). In the spring of 1267 he had safe-conduct while visiting the English court (*ib.* p. 132). On 11 and 12 April he procured from Henry III at Cambridge grants that he might enjoy all the liberties and rights of his predecessors (*ib.* p. 132). This probably means a reconciliation between Fulk and the victorious royalists. Fulk showed great activity and tenacity in safeguarding the rights of the church and of his see, and a large number of documents in the register called 'Crede Mihi' attest his zeal in increasing or rounding off his possessions and in driving bargains with his neighbours and dependents (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 10th Rep. v. 213–19; cf. *Hist. and Municipal Doc. Ireland*, pp. 141, 142). He had disputes with the Dublin citizens, which he settled before the justice, Robert Ufford (*ib.* p. 182). He was in debt to the Florentine bankers (*ib.* p. 166). He died at his manor of Finglas on 4 May 1271 (*Cartularies, &c., of St. Mary's Abbey, Dublin*, ii. 290; Ware, *Commentary on Prelates of Ireland, Archbishops of Dublin*, p. 6 [1704], wrongly dates the death on 6 May). He was buried in St. Mary's Chapel (apparently a foundation of his own), within St. Patrick's Cathedral, Dublin. After a seven years' vacancy, his see was filled up by John of Darlington [q. v.]

[Sweetman's Calendar of Documents relating to Ireland, 1252–84; Hist. MSS. Comm. 10th Rep. App. v.; Newcourt's Repert. Eccl. Lond.; Bliss's Calendar of Papal Letters, vol. i. (many of the documents calendared by Bliss are printed in Theiner's Vetera Monumenta Hibernorum et Scotorum Historiam illustrantia, Rome, 1864); Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Angl. vol. ii. ed. Hardy; Matt. Paris's Hist. Major, vols. v. and vi.; Flores Hist. vol. ii.; Ann. Tewkesbury and Burton in Ann. Mon. vol. i.; Cartularies, &c., of St. Mary's Abbey, Dublin; Historical and Municipal Documents, Ireland (the last five in Rolls Ser.)] T. F. T.

SANDFORD or SANFORD, JAMES (*fl.* 1567), author, apparently a native of Somerset, may have been uncle or cousin of John Sandford (1565?–1629) [q. v.] One 'Mr. Sandford' was tutor from about 1586 to William Herbert, third earl of Pembroke [q. v.] (cf. *Ashmole MS.* 174, f. 149). James was well read in classical and modern literature, and worked laboriously as a translator. In 1567 he published two translations with Henry Bynneman [q. v.], the London printer: the one was entitled 'Amorous and Tragicall Tales of Plutarch, whereunto is

annexed the Hystorie of Cariclea and Theagines with sentences of the philosophers,' London, 1567; and was dedicated to Sir Hugh Paulet [q. v.] of Hinton St. George, Somerset. There is a copy in the British Museum, lacking the title-page. Sandford's other translation of 1567 was 'The Manuell of Epictetus, translated out of Greeke into French and now into English,' London, 1567, 12mo, dedicated to Queen Elizabeth (British Museum). Two years later there followed 'Henrie Cornelius Agrippa, of the Vanitie and Uncertaintie of Artes and Sciences, englished by Ja. San., Gent.,' London, 1569 (by Henry Wykes, 4to); it was dedicated to the Duke of Norfolk; a few verses are included (British Museum). In 1573 there appeared 'The Garden of Pleasure, contayninge most pleasante tales, worthy deeds, and witty sayings of noble princes and learned philosophers moralized,' done out of Italian into English, London (by H. Bynneman), 1573, 8vo; this was dedicated to Robert Dudley, earl of Leicester. In an appendix are 'certaine Italian prouerbs and sentences done into English' (British Museum). The whole work was reissued as 'Houres of Recreation or Afterdinners, which may aptly be called the Garden of Pleasure . . . newly perused, corrected and enlarged,' London (by H. Bynneman), 1576, 12mo (British Museum). In the dedication to Sir Christopher Hatton, Sandford repeats some prognostications of disaster for 1588. An appendix collects 'certayne poems dedicated to the queen's most excellent majestye.' 'Mirror of Madnes, translated from the French, or a Paradoxe, maintayning madnes to be most excellent, done out of French into English by Ja. San. Gent.' London (Tho. Marshe, sm. 8vo), was also published in 1576. It resembles in design Erasmus's 'Praise of Folly' (Brydges, *Censura*, iii. 17). A few verses are included; copies are at Lambeth and in the Capell collection at Trinity College, Cambridge. Sandford was further responsible for 'The Revelation of S. Iohn, reueled as a paraphrase . . . writen in Latine (by James Brocard),' London (by Thomas Marshe), 1582; it was dedicated to Robert Dudley, earl of Leicester (British Museum). Some verses by Sandford are prefixed to George Turberville's 'Plaine Path to Perfect Vertue' (1568).

[Ritson's Bibliographia Poetica; Sandford's Works in Brit. Mus.; Hazlitt's Bibliographical Collections.] S. L.

SANDFORD, SAUNFORD, or SAMPFORD, JOHN de (*d.* 1294), archbishop of Dublin, was of illegitimate birth (Bliss, *Cal. Papal Letters*, p. 479), and is said to have been brother of Fulk de Sandford [q. v.], archbishop of Dublin (Ware, *Commentary on Prelates of Ireland, Archbishops of Dublin*, p. 6), and therefore to have been connected with the Bassets of Wycombe. On 16 Sept. 1271, a few months after his brother Fulk's death, he was appointed by Henry III escheator of Ireland (*Cal. Doc. Ireland*, 1252–84, p. 155). After the death of Henry he was, on 7 Dec. 1272, appointed with others to receive the oaths of fealty to Edward I (*ib.* p. 163), and on the same day his appointment as escheator was renewed (*ib.*) He was allowed his expenses (*ib.* p. 173), and on 22 Sept. was granted 40*l.* a year and two suitable robes for his maintenance and 40*l.* a year and two robes for expenses (*ib.* p. 176). In 1281 he acted as justice in eyre in Ulster (*ib.* p. 374). He was also engaged in judicial work in England.

Sandford's political and judicial services were rewarded by numerous ecclesiastical preferments. During his brother's lifetime he acquired a prebend in St. Patrick's, Dublin. About 1269 he became treasurer of Ferns, about 1271 he obtained the living of Cavendish in Suffolk, and about 1274 that of Loughborough in Leicestershire. As his illegitimate birth stood in the way of his receiving canonical promotion, he obtained from Gregory X a dispensation allowing him to hold benefices of the value of 500*l.* and to be promoted to the episcopate. Thereupon he resigned his treasurership, and in 1275 vacated his prebend on being elevated to the deanery of St. Patrick's (*Cal. Doc. Ireland*, 1252–84, p. 212). In the same year he accepted the living of Youghal, retaining his other preferments (Bliss, *Cal. Papal Letters*, i. 479). He was only in subdeacon's orders (*ib.* i. 481). After the death of John of Darlington [q. v.], archbishop of Dublin, he was elected archbishop by the two chapters of St. Patrick's and Holy Trinity (now Christ Church). On 20 July 1284 Edward I gave the royal assent to his appointment (*Cal. Doc. Ireland*, 1252–84, p. 521), and the election was presented to Martin IV. Sandford and five canons of the Dublin cathedrals went to the papal curia to prosecute his claims. But the appointment was hotly opposed. The dispensation of Gregory X had been lost, and the only copy existing excited suspicion as not according to the forms of the Roman court. It looked as if, instead of getting the archbishopric, Sandford might lose what he had already. When Martin IV died, on 28 March 1285, at Perugia, the case was still unsettled. Honorius IV was chosen pope on 2 April, and Sandford was glad to

smooth matters by resigning all claims to the archbishopric. On 17 April, at the request of Edward I, Honorius confirmed his earlier preferments and allowed him to enjoy the benefits of the suspected bull (*Cal. Papal Letters*, i. 479). To avoid long journeys, expense, and discord, the pope ordered Sandford as dean and the five canons then at Rome to elect an archbishop. Sandford modestly gave his vote for one John of Nottingham, one of the canons present, but the five canons, headed by Nottingham, agreed on the election of Sandford. On 30 May 1285 Honorius issued from St. Peter's his confirmation of the election (*ib.* i. 480; cf. *Cal. Doc. Ireland*, 1285-92, p. 34; *Cal. Papal Letters*, i. 481). The archbishop-elect went home. On 6 Aug. his temporalities were restored (*Cal. Doc. Ireland*, 1285-92, p. 43), and on 7 April 1286 he was consecrated in Holy Trinity Cathedral, Dublin (Ware, *Commentary of Prelates of Ireland, Archbishops of Dublin*, p. 6 [1704].)

The next few years were a particularly disturbed period in Ireland, and in 1288 the sudden death of the viceroy, Stephen de Fulburne, archbishop of Tuam, increased the confusion. On 30 June Sandford, of his own authority, took on himself the government of Ireland. On 7 July 1288 the Irish council met at Dublin and agreed that he should be keeper of Ireland until the king should otherwise provide. Sandford, 'out of reverence for the king and people,' accepted the office. His government was regarded as beginning on 30 June. On 20 July he went to Connaught to survey the king's castles and pacify that region. In August he went to Leix and Offaly, where the native clans were at war against the Norman lords. On 9 Sept. he was at Kildare, whence he went to Cork and Carlow. On 1 Oct. he was at Limerick, and a few days later at Waterford. Early in 1289 he made a tour in Desmond, where a revolt had recently broken out. In the spring he started northwards. After a stay in Meath, he led at the end of March a second expedition into Connaught. He devoted the summer to Desmond and Thomond, and the whole autumn to restoring peace in Leix and Offaly, where his energy and large following reduced the whole district to peace. At Hilarytide 1290 he held a parliament in Dublin, and at Easter another parliament at Kilkenny. In May another Irish rising called him to Athlone. Comparative peace now ensued, and Sandford spent the summer in a judicial eyre from Dublin to Drogheda, Kells, Mullingar, and so to Connaught, and thence into Leinster. 'In these counties he rectified the king's affairs so that Ireland was ever afterwards at peace.' A minute itinerary and some notion of his work can be drawn from the 'expenses of journeys to divers parts of Ireland of John, archbishop of Dublin, when keeper of Ireland,' calendared in 'Calendar of Documents relating to Ireland, 1285-92' (pp. 265-77). On 11 Nov. 1290 he gave up his office (*ib.* p. 276). The wars had so reduced the profits of his see that he was unable to properly maintain his table, and in 1289 obtained from Nicholas IV a grant of first fruits within his diocese for that purpose (*Cal. Papal Letters*, i. 508).

On 21 March 1291 Sandford received letters of protection for two years on his going to England to the king (*ib.* p. 392). He was now actively employed by Edward on English business. He was present in 1292 at the proceedings involved in the great suit for the Scots succession. On 14 Oct. 1292 he was one of the bishops who declared that the suit should be decided by English law (*Ann. Regni Scotiæ* in Rishanger, p. 255). He subscribed the declaration in favour of the issue of the elder daughter which settled the suit in Balliol's favour (*ib.* p. 260). He was at the final judgment at Berwick, and witnessed at Norham Balliol's oath of fealty to Edward I (*ib.* pp. 357, 363). On 20 Sept. 1293 he officiated at Bristol at the marriage of the king's eldest daughter Eleanor to Henry, count of Bar (*Ann. Worcester*, p. 513; *Cont.* Flor. Wig. ii. 268). Sandford was a zealous partisan of Edward, and did his best to persuade the clergy to make vast grants to him (*Dunstaple Annals*, p. 389). At Whitsuntide 1294 he was at the London parliament which agreed to war against France to recover Gascony. On 20 June he was sent with Antony Bek [q. v.], bishop of Durham, and others to negotiate an alliance with Adolf of Nassau, king of the Romans, against the French (*Fœdera*, i. 802). Florence, count of Holland, and Siegfried, archbishop of Cologne, furthered the proposed alliance. The main business of the English envoys was to scatter money freely (*Flores Hist.* iii. 273). On 10 Aug. Sandford and Bek agreed upon a treaty, which on 21 Aug. Adolf signed at Nürnberg. Many German princes joined the treaty, which was on 24 Sept. accepted by the negotiators of both sides at Dordrecht. Sandford apparently took the treaty back to England. He landed at Yarmouth, and quickly succumbed to a sudden but fatal illness (*Cont.* Flor. Wig. ii. 274; Pauli, *Geschichte von England*, iv. 86-8). He died at Yarmouth

on 2 Oct. (*Cartularies, &c., of St. Mary's Abbey, Dublin*, ii. 322). He was buried at St. Patrick's, Dublin, on 20 Feb. 1295 (*ib.*)

[Calendar of Documents relating to Ireland, 1252-84, 1285-92, 1293-1301; Calendar of Papal Letters, vol. i.; Theiner's Vetusta Monumenta (1864); Rymer's Fœdera, vol. i.; Rishanger; Ann. Worcester, Osney, and Dunstaple, in Ann. Monastici; Flores Hist. vol. iii.; Cartularies, &c., of St. Mary's Abbey, Dublin (the last four in Rolls Ser.); Facsimiles of National Manuscripts, Ireland, pt. ii.; Cont. Flor. Wig. (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Ware's Commentary on Prelates of Ireland, 1704; Gilbert's Viceroys of Ireland; Pauli's Geschichte von England, vol. iv.; Foss's Biographia Juridica, p. 587.]

T. F. T.

SANDFORD or **SANFORD, JOHN** (1565?-1629), poet and grammarian, son of Richard Sandford, gentleman, of Chard, Somerset, was born there about 1565. He entered Balliol College, Oxford, as a commoner about 16 Oct. 1581, and graduated B.A. from Balliol on 17 Dec. 1586, M.A. on 27 May 1595 (Foster, *Alumni*, 1500-1714, p. 1311). He acted as corrector to the press at Oxford in 1592 (Madan, *Early Oxford Press*, p. 34), and was chosen in 1593 chaplain of Magdalen College, but more than once was censured for absenting himself from public worship (Bloxam, vol. ii. pp. lxxxiii, lxxxv). He obtained a reputation as a writer of Latin verse within and without the university. John Lane reckoned him on a level with Daniel, describing them jointly as the 'two swans' of Somerset, and John Davies [q. v.] of Hereford eulogised him in a sonnet addressed to 'his entirely beloved J. S.' (appended to Davies's 'Scourge of Folly'). Sandford's earliest publication, 'Appolinis et Mvsarum Εὐκτικὰ Εἰδύλλια in Serenissimæ Reginæ Elizabethæ . . . adventum,' Oxford, 1592, 4to, describes in Latin verse the banquet given by the president and fellows of Magdalen to Queen Elizabeth's retinue on the occasion of her visit to Oxford on 22 Sept. 1592; two copies are in the British Museum and another in the library of Lord Robartes. The poem was reprinted, with notes from a transcript, in Plummer's 'Elizabethan Oxford,' 1886 (Oxford Hist. Soc. vol. xiii.) Other verses by Sandford are 'In obitum clar. Herois Domini Arthuri Greij,' in a funeral sermon by Thomas Sparke [q. v.] on Lord Grey de Wilton, 1593; 'In Funebria nob. et præst. equitis D. Henrici Vnton,' 1596, in 'Academiæ Oxoniensis funebre officium in mort. Eliz. Reginæ,' Oxford, 1603; and commendatory poems in Latin before John Davies's 'Microcosmos,' 1603, Thomas Winter's translation of Du Bartas, pts. i. and ii. (1603), and Thomas Godwin's 'Romanæ Hist. Anthologia,' 1614.

He also published on his own account at Oxford 'God's Arrow of the Pestilence,' a sermon never preached (1604), and grammars of French, Latin, and Italian, to which he afterwards added one of the Spanish tongue. The first three were entitled respectively, 'Le Guichet François, sive Janicvla et Brevis Introductio ad Linguam Gallicam,' Oxford, 1604, 4to; 'A briefe extract of the former Latin Grammar, done into English for the easier instruction of the Learner,' Oxford, 1605, 4to (dedicated to William, son of Arthur, lord Grey de Wilton); 'A Grammar, or Introdvction to the Italian Tongue,' Oxford, 1605, 4to, containing a poem, 'Sur l'Autheur,' by Jean More (no copy at the British Museum).

Sandford retained the office of chaplain at Magdalen until 1616; but before that date he commenced travelling as chaplain to Sir John Digby (afterwards first Earl of Bristol) [q. v.] About 1610 Sandford was in Brussels, and on 20 March 1611 they started for Spain, Digby's errand being to arrange Prince Charles's marriage with the Infanta. Possibly it was not Sandford's first visit, since he prepared 'Προπύλαιον, or Entrance to the Spanish Tongue' (London, 1611; 2nd edit. 1633, 4to), for the use of the ambassador's party (cf. Birch, *Court and Times of James I*, ii. 105).

In 1614, when Sandford wrote to Sir Thomas Edmondes, then ambassador at Paris, to condole with him on Lady Edmondes's death (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1611-18, p. 261), he was at Lambeth, acting as domestic chaplain to George Abbot, archbishop of Canterbury. The latter soon after (1615) presented him to a prebend in Canterbury Cathedral (Le Neve, *Fasti Eccles.* i. 53), and to the rectories of Ivechurch in Romney Marsh, and Blackmanstone, also in Kent. On 27 Oct. 1621 he was presented to Snave in the same county, which he held until his death on 24 Sept. 1629. He was buried in Canterbury Cathedral.

[Works above mentioned; Madan's Early Oxford Press, pp. 34, 35, 60, 62, 63, 96; Plummer's Elizabethan Oxford, Preface, p. xxix; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ii 471; Bloxam's Magdalen Coll. Register, ii. 129-32; Hasted's Hist. of Kent, iii. 432, 497, 500. iv. 613; Lansdowne MS. 984, f. 120; Ames's Typogr. ed. Herbert, p. 1405; Hunter's manuscript Chorus Vatum in Addit. MS. 24488, p. 448.]

C. F. S.

SANDFORD, JOHN (1801-1873), divine, born on 22 March 1801, was the third son of Daniel Sandford [q.v.], bishop of Edinburgh. Sir Daniel Keyte Sandford [q. v.]

was an elder brother. He was educated at the high school, Edinburgh, and Glasgow University, before proceeding to Balliol College, Oxford, where he matriculated on 22 June 1820. He graduated B.A. in 1824, with a first-class *in literis humanioribus*, and proceeded M.A. in 1841 and B.D. in 1845. Ordained in 1824, he was appointed successively to the vicarage of Chillingham, Northumberland (1827), the chaplaincy of Long Acre, London, and the rectories of Dunchurch (1836) and Hallow, and of Alvechurch, near Bromsgrove (1854) (cf. FOSTER, *Index Ecclesiasticus*, p. 156. In 1844 he was named honorary canon of Worcester, and acted for a time as warden of Queen's College, Birmingham. In 1851 he became archdeacon of Coventry in the same diocese, being also examining chaplain to the bishop of Worcester from 1853 to 1860. In 1861 he delivered the Bampton lectures at Oxford, the subject being 'The Mission and Extension of the Church at Home.' They were published in 1862.

Sandford was an active member of the lower house of convocation, and was chairman of its committees on intemperance and on the preparation of a church hymnal. His report on the former subject was the first step towards the formation of the Church of England Temperance Society. In 1863–4 he was a member of the commission for the revision of clerical subscription, being himself an advocate of relaxation. In politics he was a liberal. Among his intimate friends was Archbishop Tait. He died at Alvechurch in 1873, on his seventy-second birthday (22 March). Besides sermons, lectures, and charges, Sandford published 'Remains of Bishop Sandford' (his father), 1830, 2 vols.; 'Psalms, Paraphrases, and Hymns, adapted,' 1837, 12mo; 'Parochialia, or Church, School, and Parish,' 1845, 8vo; 'Vox Cordis, or Breathings of the Heart,' 1849, 12mo; 'Social Reforms, or the Habits, Dwellings, and Education of our People,' 1867–72, 8vo. He also edited and contributed a preface to 'Prize Essays on Free-worship and Finance,' 1865, 8vo. Sandford's portrait, as well as that of his two brothers, was painted by Watson Gordon.

Sandford was twice married, and left five sons and two daughters. His first wife, Elizabeth (*d.* 1853), daughter of Richard Poole, esq., and niece of Thomas Poole [q. v.], Coleridge's friend, was author of 'Woman in her Social and Domestic Character,' 1831, 12mo (Amer. edit. 1837), 7th edit. 1858; 'Lives of English Female Worthies,' vol. i. 1833, 12mo; 'On Female Improvement,' 2 vols. 8vo, 1836, 4th edit. 1848. She died at Dunchurch, near Rugby, in 1853. His second wife was Anna, widow of David, Lord Erskine, and eldest daughter of William Cunninghame Graham of Gartmore, Stirling.

His eldest son, Henry Ryder Poole Sandford (1827–1883), an inspector of schools from 1862, wrote pamphlets dealing with labour and education in the Potteries, and married a daughter of Gabriel Stone Poole, esq., a cousin of Thomas Poole; she published 'Thomas Poole and his Friends,' 2 vols. 8vo, 1888. The second son, Charles Waldegrave Sandford (*b.* 1828), became bishop of Gibraltar in 1874; the third, John Douglas Sandford (*b.* 1833), became chief judge in Mysore; and the fifth, Ernest Grey (*b.* 1840), was made archdeacon of Exeter in 1888.

[Private information; Crockford's Clerical Directory; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Guardian, 26 March 1873; Times, 23 March 1873; Davidson and Benham's Life of Archbishop Tait, ii. 124; Men of the Reign; Allibone's Dict. Engl. Lit. ii. 1927, Suppl. vol. ii.; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. Le G. N.

SANDFORD, SAMUEL (*fl.* 1699), actor, of the family of Sandford of Sandford in Shropshire, joined D'Avenant's company at Lincoln's Inn Fields about a year after its formation, and was, on 16 Dec. 1661, the original Worm in Cowley's 'Cutter of Coleman Street.' On 1 March 1662 he was Sampson in 'Romeo and Juliet,' and on 20 Oct. Maligni (the villain) in Porter's 'Villain.' Early in January 1663 he was Ernesto in Tuke's 'Adventures of Five Hours,' and on 28 May Vindex in Sir R. Stapleton's 'Slighted Maid.' During the same season he was Sylvanus in the 'Stepmother,' also by Stapleton, and in 1664 was Wheadle in Etherege's 'Comical Revenge, or Love in a Tub,' and Provost in the 'Rivals,' D'Avenant's alteration of the 'Two Noble Kinsmen.'

After the cessation of performances on account of the plague, Sandford is not to be traced until 26 March 1668, when he and Harris sang, as two ballad singers, the epilogue to D'Avenant's 'Man's the Master. After the death of D'Avenant, Sandford was, in 1669, Wary in 'Sir Solomon, or the Cautious Coxcomb,' taken by Caryl, in part, from Molière's 'École des Femmes.' In 1671 he was Toxaris in Edward Howard's 'Women's Conquest,' Justice Frump in Revet's 'Town Shifts, or the Suburb Justice,' and Cassonofsky in Crowne's 'Juliana, or the Princess of Poland.' After the migration of the company under Lady D'Avenant to the new

house at Dorset Garden, Sandford was Trivultio in Crowne's 'Charles VIII, or the Invasion of Naples by the French,' the first novelty produced at the house; Cureal in Ravenscroft's 'Citizen turned Gentleman, or Mamamouchi,' taken from 'Monsieur de Pourceaugnac' and 'Le Bourgeois Gentilhomme,' and either Sir Timothy or Trick in the Earl of Orrery's 'Mr. Anthony.' In 1672 he was Camillo in Arrowsmith's 'Reformation,' Jasper in Nevil Payne's 'Fatal Jealousy,' and Ghost of Banquo in D'Avenant's operatic rendering of 'Macbeth.' He played, in 1674, Lycungus in Settle's 'Conquest of China by the Tartars;' in 1675 Tissaphernes in Otway's 'Alcibiades;' in 1676 Sir Roger Petulant ('a jolly old knight') in D'Urfey's 'Fond Husband, or the Plotting Sisters,' and Sir Arthur Oldlove in D'Urfey's 'Madame Fickle, or the Witty False One;' in 1677 Thrifty in Otway's 'Cheats of Scapin,' Photinus in Sedley's 'Antony and Cleopatra,' Sylvanus in the 'Constant Nymph;' in 1678 Priamus in Bankes's 'Destruction of Troy,' Colonel Buff in D'Urfey's 'Squire Oldsapp, or the Night Adventurers,' Nicias in 'Timon of Athens,' altered by Shadwell; and in 1679 Creon in 'Œdipus,' by Dryden and Lee. Playing with George Powell [q. v.] in this play, Sandford, who had been by mistake supplied with a real dagger instead of the trick dagger ordered, stabbed him, it is said, so seriously as to endanger his life. Nothing more is heard of Sandford until the junction of the two companies in 1682, when he played, at the Theatre Royal, one of the Sheriffs in Dryden and Lee's 'Duke of Guise.' His name is not again traceable until 1688, when, at the same house, it appears as Cheatly in Shadwell's 'Squire of Alsatia,' and Colonel in Mountfort's 'Injured Lovers.' In 1689 he played Sir Thomas Credulous in Crowne's 'English Friar;' in 1690 Benducar in Dryden's 'Don Sebastian, King of Portugal,' Dareing in 'Widow Ranter, or the History of Bacon in Virginia,' by Mrs. Behn, and Gripus in Dryden's 'Amphitryon.' To 1691 belong Rugildas in Settle's 'Distressed Innocence,' the Earl of Exeter in Mountfort's 'King Edward III, with the Fall of Mortimer,' Count Verole in Southerne's 'Sir Anthony Love,' Osmond in Dryden's 'King Arthur,' and Sir Arthur Clare in the 'Merry Devil of Edmonton;' to 1692 Sir Lawrence Limber in D'Urfey's 'Marriage Hater Matched,' Hamilcar in Crowne's 'Regulus,' Sosybius (*sic*) in Dryden's 'Cleomenes,' the Abbot in 'Henry II, King of England,' assigned to Bancroft and also to Mountfort. In 1693 Sandford was Dr. Guiacum in D'Urfey's 'Richmond Heiress.'

When, in 1695, Betterton and his associates seceded to the new theatre at Lincoln's Inn Fields, Sandford refused to join as a sharer, but at a salary of 3*l.* acted with them, creating Foresight in Congreve's 'Love for Love.' In 1697 he was Caska (*sic*) in Hopkins's 'Boadicea,' Gonsalez in Congreve's 'Mourning Bride,' and in 1698 Ulysses in Granville's 'Heroic Love.' With one or two unimportant exceptions these characters are all original. The year of production is in some cases conjectural.

Sandford seems to have left the stage in 1699 or 1700. As Downes speaks of Betterton and Underhill as being 'the only remains of the Duke of York's servants from 1662 till the union in October 1706,' it has been assumed that Sandford was then dead. Cibber seems to imply that he was dead in 1704-5.

Sandford is said to have prided himself upon his birth, and to have been subjected to some ridicule in consequence. Cibber speaks highly of his performances in tragedy, and says that when, in 1690, he joined the company at the Theatre Royal, Sandford was one of the principal actors. The same authority calls him 'the Spagnolet, an excellent actor in disagreeable characters; for as the chief pieces of that famous painter were of human nature in pain and agony, so Sandford upon the stage was generally as flagitious as a Creon, a Maligni, an Iago, or a Machiavel could make him' (*Apology*, ed. Lowe, i. 130-1). To his possession of a low and crooked person the selection of him for such parts is attributed. Cibber repeats a story told him by Mountfort, how in a new piece, in which Sandford played an honest statesman, the pit sat through four acts, waiting for the actor to show the cloven hoof; but finding that Sandford remained to the end an honest man, they damned the piece, 'as if the author had imposed upon them the most frontless or incredible absurdity' (pp. 132-3). Nevertheless, from his selection for Foresight, he would seem to have had some gifts for comedy. Sandford had an acute and piercing tone of voice and very distinct articulation. He was an adept in giving point to what seemed worthy of note, and slurred over as much as possible the rhyme in Dryden's tragedies. Cibber held that he would have made an ideal Richard III, and he avowedly modelled his performances on what he thought Sandford would have done. Tony Aston, in his 'Brief Supplement,' describes Sandford as round-shouldered, meagre-faced, spindle-shanked, splay-footed, with a sour countenance, and long thin arms; credits him with soundness of art and

judgment; says that he acted strongly with his face, and adds that Charles II called him the best villain in the world.

Steele, in the 'Tatler' (No. 134), speaks of Sandford on the stage 'groaning upon a wheel, stuck with daggers, impaled alive, calling his executioners, with a dying voice, cruel dogs and villains; and all this to please his judicious spectators, who were wonderfully delighted with seeing a man in torment so well acted.'

[Genest's Account of the English Stage; Cibber's Apology, ed. Lowe; Doran's Annals of the Stage, ed. Lowe; Tony Aston's Brief Supplement; Dibdin's Hist. of the Stage; Downes's Roscius Anglicanus, ed. 1886.] J. K.

SANDHURST, Lord. [See Mansfield, William Rose, 1819-1876.]

SANDILANDS, JAMES, first Lord Torphichen (*d.* 1579), was second son of Sir James Sandilands of Calder, by Margaret or Mariot, only daughter of Archibald Forrester of Corstorphine. At an early period the family were in possession of the lands of Sandilands in Lanarkshire, and from the time of David II, when Sir James Sandilands distinguished himself in the wars against the English, they began to acquire a position of some power and prominence. By his marriage with Eleanor, countess of Carrick, widow of Alexander, earl of Carrick, son of Edward Bruce, this Sir James Sandilands, who was killed at the battle of Halidon Hill in 1333, obtained the barony of West Calder, Mid-Lothian. The father of the first Lord Torphichen, also Sir James Sandilands of Calder, survived until after 17 July 1559. With him at Calder Knox 'most resided after his return to Scotland' in 1555. He was the 'ancient honourable father' chosen in 1558 to present a 'common and public supplication' to the queen regent for her support to 'a godly reformation' (Knox, *Works*, i. 301). Knox describes him as a man 'whose age and years deserved reverence, whose honesty and worship might have craved audience of any majesty on earth' (*ib.*)

The son was in 1543 appointed by the grandmaster of the knights of Malta (or knights hospitallers of St. John of Jerusalem) preceptor of Torphichen and head of the order in Scotland (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. x. 201). In virtue of this office he had a seat in parliament, and on 23 Jan. 1545-6 his name appears as a member of the privy council (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* i. 20). Along with his father he supported the Reformation, and in 1559 he joined the lords of the congregation against the queen regent on Cupar Muir. After her death he was, by the parliament held at Edinburgh in July-August of the same year, appointed to proceed to France to give an account of the proceedings (more especially in declaring the abolition of the papacy) to Francis and Mary (Knox, ii. 125; 'Pouvoirs donnés par les États d'Écosse à Sir James Sandilands, grand prieur de l'ordre de Saint-Jean,' in Teulet's *Relations Politiques*, ii. 147-50). On this strange errand he set out on 23 Sept. (*Diurnal of Occurrents*, p. 280). After a very unfavourable reception, he was dismissed without an answer, returning to Edinburgh on 19 Dec. (*ib.* p. 326).

On 27 Jan. 1561 Sandilands signed the act of the privy council approving of the Book of Discipline. In 1563 he resigned the possessions of the order of St. John to the crown, and in payment of ten thousand crowns, and an annual rent of five hundred merks, he received a grant to him and his heirs of the lands of the order which were erected into the temporal lordship of Torphichen. In the spring of 1572 an action was raised against him for detaining certain goods of the queen, including 'ane coffer full of buikis.' He denied the goods and the coffer, but admitted he had certain books which, according to one witness, were 'markit with the king and queen of France's armes' (Thomson, *Collection of Inventories*, 1815, pp. 182, 190). At a meeting of the privy council it was decreed that inasmuch as he had neither brought nor produced 'the saidis gudis and gear confessit be him,' he should be charged to do so on the morrow; and that, should he fail to do so, it would be taken as a confession that he possessed also the remainder of the goods charged against him (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* ii. 228). This threat seems to have proved effectual, for in the 'Catalogue of the Library of James VI' (ed. G. F. Warner in *Miscellany* of the Scottish History Society, p. xxxiv) certain books are entered as got by Morton 'from my Lord St. John.'

Torphichen died in 1579, probably in September, for on 19 Oct. the Earl of Morton complained to the council that although he was heritably 'infeft in the mains of Halbarnis and place of Halyairdis by the late James, Lord of Torphichen,' his relict, Dame Jonett Murray (she was daughter of Murray of Polmaise), had received letters from the king, charging the 'keepers of the place of Halyairdis' to deliver it up within six hours (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iii. 228). In her reply Dame Jonett Murray explained that the Earl of Morton had invaded the place in September, when her husband was unable to resist, on account of 'a deadly sickness of apoplexy' (*ib.* p. 238).

By his wife, from whom he was long separated, Sandilands left no issue, and his estates and title devolved on his grandnephew, James Sandilands of Calder.

[Knox's Works; Diurnal of Occurrents in the Bannatyne Club; Reg. P. C. Scotl. vols. i–iii.; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 592–3, which is full of errors in the account of Torphichen.] T. F. H.

SANDILANDS, JAMES, seventh LORD TORPHICHEN (*d.* 1753), was the eldest surviving son of Walter, sixth lord Torphichen (*d.* 1698), by his second wife, Hon. Catherine Alexander, eldest daughter of William, viscount Canada and lord Alexander. He was a warm supporter of the treaty of union in 1707. Subsequently he served under Marlborough as lieutenant-colonel of the 7th dragoons. At the outbreak of the rebellion in 1715 his regiment was stationed in Scotland, and on 17 Oct. he made an attempt to drive the highlanders out of Seton House, but without success. He was also present with his regiment at Sherriffmuir. In 1722 he was appointed a lord of police. He died on 10 Aug. 1753. By his wife, Lady Jean Home, youngest daughter of Patrick, first earl of Marchmont, high chancellor of Scotland, he had three daughters, who died unmarried, and eight sons. Of the latter, James, master of Torphichen, a lieutenant in the 44th foot, was badly wounded at the battle of Prestonpans (cf. ALEX. CARLYLE, *Autobiography*, p. 143), and died on 20 April 1749; the second son, Walter, afterwards eighth lord, was sheriff-depute of Mid-Lothian at the time of the rebellion of 1745, and was of great service in preserving order in Edinburgh; while Andrew and Robert distinguished themselves as soldiers.

[Histories of the Rebellion of 1715; Alexander Carlyle's Autobiogr.; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 595–6.] T. F. H.

SANDSBURY or SANSBURY, JOHN (1576–1610), Latin poet, was born in London in 1576. He was admitted at Merchant Taylors' school in May 1587, and matriculated, aged seventeen, as scholar of St. John's College, Oxford, 6 July 1593. In 1596 he was elected to one of the exhibitions given by St. Paul's school for the support of poor scholars at the university (GARDINER, *St. Paul's Reg.* pp. 29, 399). He graduated B.A. in 1597, M.A. in 1601, B.D. in 1608. In 1607 he became vicar of St. Giles's, Oxford. In 1608 he published Latin hexameters, entitled 'Ilium in Italiam. Oxonia ad Protectionem Regis sui omnium optimi filia, pedisequa,' Oxford, 8vo (Bodl. Libr.) The dedication to James I shows that the poems were written in 1606. Of this rare and valuable work there is no copy in the British Museum Library. Each page contains the arms of one of the colleges, and beneath are nine hexameters giving an explanation of them, and containing a compliment to the king. Sandsbury also wrote verses in the university collection on the death of Elizabeth, and Latin tragedies, which were performed by the scholars of the college at Christmas. He died in January 1609–10, and was buried in St. Giles's Church.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 58; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714, iv. 1308; Robinson's Merchant Taylors' School Reg. i. 30; Cat. Bodleian Libr.; Madan's Early Oxford Press, p. 72; Lowndes's Bibliogr. Man. iii. 1753.] E. C. M.

SANDWICH, EARLS OF. [See MONTAGU, EDWARD, first earl, 1625–1672; MONTAGU, JOHN, fourth earl, 1718–1792.]

SANDWICH, HENRY DE (*d.* 1273), bishop of London, was son of Sir Henry de Sandwich, a knight of Kent (*Cont.* GERVASE OF CANTERBURY, ii. 218). Ralph de Sandwich [q. v.] was probably his brother. He is perhaps the Henry de Sandwich, clerk, who had license to hold an additional benefice, with cure of souls, on 7 June 1238 (*Cal. Papal Registers*, i. 175). Afterwards he held the prebend of Wildland at St. Paul's (DUGDALE, *Hist. St. Paul's*, p. 279). On 13 Nov. 1262 he was elected bishop of London, and at once went abroad to obtain the assent of King Henry, who was then in France. Thence he proceeded to Belley, where he received confirmation from Archbishop Boniface on 21 Dec. (*Cont.* GERVASE, ii. 218; *Ann. Mon.* iv. 132). He was consecrated at Canterbury by John of Exeter [q. v.], bishop of Winchester, on 27 Jan. 1263. Sandwich was a warm sympathiser with the baronial party, but, like other bishops on that side, frequently acted as a mediator during the barons' war. On 12 July 1263 he, with other bishops, had a conference with Simon de Montfort at Canterbury to arrange terms of peace; afterwards, by the king's order and with the will of the barons, he had custody of Dover Castle after its surrender by the king's son Edmund, and pending the appointment of a regular custodian (*Cont.* GERVASE, ii. 273). As one of the baronial prelates he joined in the letter accepting the arbitration of Louis IX on 13 Dec. (RISHANGER, *De Bellis*, pp. 121–3). He took part in the abortive negotiations at Brackley at the end of March 1264, and, accompanying Simon de Montfort into Sussex, was sent with Walter de Cantelupe, bishop of Worcester, on the day before the battle of Lewes, to offer a

payment of 30,000*l.* if the king would undertake to observe the provisions of Oxford (*ib.* p. 29). After the battle Sandwich was one of the arbitrators appointed under the mise of Lewes (*ib.* p. 37). In September Guy Foulquois the legate, afterwards Clement IV, summoned the baronial bishops to appear before him at Boulogne. According to some accounts the bishops refused to appear, either in person or by proctors; but eventually the bishops of London, Worcester, and Winchester appear to have gone at the end of September. Guy ordered them to publish his sentence of excommunication against Simon de Montfort and his abettors. The bishops appealed to the pope, and when they returned with the bull of excommunication allowed the men of the Cinque ports to seize and destroy it. Afterwards, in an ecclesiastical council at Westminster on 19 Oct., the appeal was confirmed, and the bishops openly disregarded the legate's decree (*Annales Monastici*, iii. 234, iv. 156; *Flores Historiarum*, iii. 262–3; Rishanger, *De Bellis*, p. 39). After the fall of Simon de Montfort, Clement IV gave the new legate, Ottobon, power to absolve Sandwich and the other baronial prelates, but directed that they should be suspended from their office, and their case reserved for his own decision (*Cal. Papal Registers*, i. 419, 435, 438). Shortly before Easter 1266 Ottobon formally suspended Sandwich, who soon afterwards went abroad to the pope. Sandwich was detained at the Roman curia for nearly seven years, having only a small pittance from the revenues of his see (*Ann. Mon.* iii. 247). At last, on 31 May 1272, having shown his humility and devotion, he was, on the petition of Edward, the king's son, relaxed from suspension and restored to his office (*Cal. Papal Reg.* i. 441). On 31 Jan. 1273 he was once more received in his cathedral amid much rejoicing (*Ann. Mon.* iv. 253–4; *Lib. de Ant. Legibus*, p. 156). His health was already failing, and he could not attend Kilwardby's consecration on 26 Feb. (*ib.* p. 157). He died at his manor of Orset on 15 Sept., and was buried in St. Paul's Cathedral on 23 Sept., in the place which he had chosen on the day of his enthronement (*ib.* p. 200; *Ann. Mon.* iv. 255). His tomb was destroyed at the Reformation. He left 40*s.* for the observance of his obit; his chalice of silver gilt, his mitre, and a number of vestments were anciently preserved at St. Paul's (Dugdale, pp. 313, 315, 321–3). Richard de Gravesend, afterwards bishop of London, owed his early advancement to Sandwich (*ib.* p. 23). Simon de Sandwich of Preston, Kent, whose granddaughter Juliana married William de Leybourne [see under Leybourne, Roger de], was probably a brother of the bishop (*Archæologia Cantiana*, vi. 190).

[Annales Monastici, Flores Historiarum, Continuation of Gervase of Canterbury, Annales Londinenses, ap. Chron. Edward I and Edward II (all these are in Rolls Ser.); Rishanger, De Bellis apud Lewes et Evesham, Liber de Antiquis Legibus (both Camden Soc.); Bliss's Calendar of Papal Registers; Hasted's Hist. of Kent, iv. 265–6; Wharton, De Episcopis Londinensibus, pp. 98–100; Le Neve's Fasti, ed. Hardy; Prothero's Simon de Montfort.]

C. L. K.

SANDWICH, RALPH de (*d.* 1308?), judge, was probably brother of Henry de Sandwich [q. v.], bishop of London. He was a knight, lord of lands in Ham and Eynsham, and patron of the church of Waldesham, all in Kent. During the reign of Henry III he was appointed keeper of the wardrobe. In 1264 he withdrew from the king and joined the confederate barons (*Annals of Worcester*, sub an.), and on 7 May 1265 Simon de Montfort—Thomas de Cantelupe [q. v.] the chancellor, being otherwise occupied—committed the great seal to Sandwich, with the proviso that for the issue of precepts he should obtain the concurrence of Peter de Montfort and two others, though he could seal writs independently of them. It was then noted that it was an unheard-of innovation that the great seal should be in lay hands (Wykes, sub an.; Foss, iii. 150). On the death of the bishop of London in 1273, Sandwich received the custody of the temporalities of the see. In 1274 he and his wife were summoned to attend the coronation of Edward I (Madox, *History of the Exchequer*, i. 71). He received the custody of the castle of Arundel in 1277, the Lord Richard being a minor, and from that year until 1282 was escheator south of the Trent with the title of 'senescallus regis' (*Abbrev. Rot. Orig.* i. 21). His name appears along with the names of the judges that were present at the proffer of homage by Alexander III [q. v.] of Scotland in the parliament at Westminster on 26 Oct. 1278 (*Fœdera*, i. 563), and in 1281 and 1299 he was sent with other judges to carry messages from the king to the archbishop of Canterbury concerning proceedings in convocation (*ib.* pp. 598, 914). In 1284 he was acting as a justice in Kent in conjunction with Stephen de Penecester (Penshurst), the warden of the Cinque ports (*Registrum J. Peckham*, iii. 1077).

When, on 5 June 1285 (the date 14 Edw. I, i.e. 1286, in *Liber Albus*, i. 16, should ap-

parently be corrected to 13 Edw. I, comp. *ib.* p. 17, and *Liber Custumarum*, i. 292), the king took the mayoralty and liberties of London into his own hand, he appointed Sandwich, whom he made constable of the Tower, to be warden of the city, charging him to govern it according to the customs and liberties of the citizens. He was succeeded as warden by John Breton in February 1286, was again appointed warden on 20 July 1287, and again apparently succeeded by Breton in February 1288, when he was also removed from the constableship of the Tower (*ib.*) He was, however, reinstated in both offices in 1290, but was not warden after 1295. The years in which these changes were made are difficult to ascertain owing to differences in computation in the lists of mayors and wardens, and because, even when not holding the wardenship, Sandwich would, as constable of the Tower, act in some matters in conjunction with the warden, and he is therefore in one list (*ib.* pp. 241–2) stated to have been warden from the 14th to 21 Edw. I. (1285-6-1292-3). As warden he appears to have acted with impartiality and regard for the liberties of the city. One of his regulations, committing the custody of certain of the gates to the men of certain wards, who were to furnish guards provided with two pieces of defensive armour, led to the definition of the city's ward system (Loftie, *London*, pp. 68–71).

In Michaelmas term (1289) a fine was levied before him, but it is doubtful whether he ever filled the office of a judge at Westminster. Probably during the period, and certainly later, he was a justice for gaol delivery at Newgate (*Liber Albus*, i. 406). As constable of the Tower he joined with the warden, John Breton (they are both styled wardens in the account of the meeting, *Liber Custumarum*, i. 72–6) in persuading the Londoners in 1296 to obey the king's precept that they should furnish men for the defence of the south coast, and the proceedings afford an example of the moderation with which both acted in their dealings with the city (Loftie, u.s. p. 70). In that year also he received for custody in the Tower the earls of Ross, Atholl, Menteith, and other Scottish lords taken at Dunbar (*Fœdera*, i. 841). When the royal treasury at Westminster was robbed in 1303, he was appointed along with Roger le Brabazon [q. v.], chief justice of the king's bench, and other judges, to make inquisition into the affair in Middlesex and Surrey (*ib.* p. 960). He was one of the commission of judges that tried and condemned William Wallace on 23 Aug. 1305 (*Annales London.* pp. 139–40), and in September 1306 he judged and condemned Simon Fraser and two others (*ib.* p. 148). On the accession of Edward II he was confirmed in the constableship of the Tower, and on 8 Feb. 1308 was summoned, with his wife, to attend the coronation. He doubtless died soon afterwards; in the following May John de Crumbwell appears as constable of the Tower (*Fœdera*, ii. 45).

[Foss's Judges, iii. 150–1; Reg. J. Peckham, Arch. Cant. iii, 1005, 1077; Ann. Wigorn. and Wykes, ap. Ann. Monast. iv. 168, 450; Liber Albus, i. 17, 401, 406, and Liber Cust. i. 71–6, 186, 241–2, 292–3, 336, ap. Mun. Gildh. London., Ann. Londin. ap. Chr. Edw. I and Edw. II, i. 132, 139, 148 (these three Rolls Ser.); Abbrev. Rot. Orig. i. 21 (Record publ.); Madox's Hist. of Excheq. i. 71, 270; Rymer's Fœdera, i. 563, 598, 841, 914, 956, 960, ii. 31, 45 (Record ed.); Hasted's Kent, ii. 529; Loftie's London, pp. 67–71, 82, 101 (Historic Towns Ser.); Sharpe's London and the Kingdom, i. 122, 126] W. H.

SANDWITH, HUMPHRY (1822–1881), army physician, born at Bridlington, Yorkshire, in 1822, was eldest son of Humphry Sandwith, surgeon. His mother was a daughter of Isaac Ward of Bridlington. His father eventually became one of the leading physicians in Hull. After being at several schools, where he learnt little, Sandwith was apprenticed at the age of sixteen to his uncle, Dr. T. Sandwith, at Beverley. There he spent five unhappy and unprofitable years, making up prescriptions. He managed, however, to find some scope for his love of adventure in shooting wild ducks on winter nights.

He left Beverley in 1843, had a little systematic teaching in the medical school at Hull, and spent a few months at Lille to learn French. He was then entered as a student at University College, London, and in the autumn of 1846 he passed the examination of London University and that of the College of Surgeons, and was qualified to practise. He was appointed house surgeon to the Hull Infirmary in 1847, but ill-health obliged him to resign. He had already made a voyage to the Levant, and, finding no work in England, he now determined to try his fortune in Constantinople.

He went out in March 1849 with letters of introduction to Sir Stratford Canning, the English ambassador. He made warm friends at the embassy, though his relations with Canning were never very cordial. In August he accompanied Canning's protegé, Austen Henry Layard, in his second archæological expedition to Nineveh, and spent nearly two years in Mesopotamia. He meant to have travelled in Persia, but an attack of fever obliged

him to return to Constantinople in September 1851. In 1853 he was appointed correspondent of the 'Times,' but the connection did not last long; Delane complained that he looked at the Eastern question from the Turkish, not the English, point of view. He was no doubt influenced by the atmosphere in which he lived; but he was already quite alive to the unfitness of the Turks to govern other races.

When war broke out he engaged as staff surgeon under General Beatson, who was raising a corps of Bashi-Bazouks, and he served with this corps on the Danube in July and August 1854. It had no fighting, but there was much sickness, and Sandwith had to eke out his medical stores by gathering herbs in the meadows and leeches in the marshes. Finding that the corps was to be soon disbanded, he offered his services to Colonel (afterwards Sir William Fenwick) Williams [q. v.], who was going to Armenia as British commissioner with the Turkish army. They were accepted, and on 10 Sept. he left Constantinople for Erzerum.

In February 1855 Williams, now a lieutenant-general in the Turkish army, appointed Sandwith inspector-general of hospitals, placing him at the head of the medical staff. There was a great deal to be done in organising it, in superintending sanitary measures, and in providing medical stores, for the drug depôt contained little but scents and cosmetics. Meanwhile Colonel Lake was fortifying Kars, and in the beginning of June, when the siege was imminent, Williams and his staff took up their quarters there. Throughout the defence, which lasted till the end of November, Sandwith was indefatigable. He had to contend at first with cholera, and afterwards with starvation; and after the assault of 29 Sept. he had great numbers of wounded men, both Turkish and Russian, on his hands. He had to rely mainly on horseflesh broth to bring his patients round. But he succeeded in keeping off hospital gangrene and epidemic typhus.

When Kars surrendered, and Williams and his staff went to Russia as prisoners, Sandwith was set free by General Mouravieff, in recognition of his humane treatment of the Russian prisoners. He made his way to Constantinople, undergoing great hardships and dangers in crossing the Armenian mountains, and on 9 Jan. 1856 he arrived in London. He was the lion of the season, and had to tell the story of the siege to the queen and the ministers. His narrative was published by the end of the month, was cordially reviewed in the 'Times' by Delane, and sold rapidly. He was made C.B., and Oxford gave him the degree of D.C.L. In August he went with Lord Granville to Moscow for the coronation of the czar, and was presented with the Russian order of St. Stanislaus. He also received the cross of the French Legion of Honour.

He had now several opportunities of obtaining a good medical practice in England, but he had no attachment to the profession, and looked to a different career. In February 1857 he was appointed colonial secretary in Mauritius, and he spent two years there. But the climate and the work did not suit him. He came home on leave in September 1859, and in the following spring he resigned, in the hope (which was not realised) that he would soon get another post.

He married, on 29 May 1860, Lucy, daughter of Robert Hargreaves of Accrington, whose brother William was intimate with Cobden. Thenceforth he began to take an active interest in English politics. He was an ardent reformer, a member of the Jamaica committee, and in 1868 he tried to enter parliament for Marylebone. In 1864 he paid a visit to Servia and Bulgaria, and in a letter to the 'Spectator' he predicted that 'the next Christian massacre will probably be in Bulgaria.' In the same year he wrote a book, 'The Hekim-Bashi,' which under the guise of a novel was a telling indictment of Turkish misrule. When the Franco-German war broke out in 1870, he went to France on behalf of the National Aid Society. But he was dissatisfied with the action of the committee, which seemed to him to be 'fumbling about in the most imbecile manner,' and he did not work with them long.

In 1872 he was invited by the municipality of Belgrade to attend Prince Milan's coronation, and became closely mixed up in Servian politics. When Servia declared war against Turkey in 1876, Sandwith went to Belgrade, and devoted himself to the relief of the wounded and the refugees. He wrote letters to the English papers, pleading the Servian cause, and, returning to England in the beginning of 1877, he lectured and spoke on behalf of the Servian refugees. He took back 7,000*l.* for them in March; but the work of distribution overtaxed his strength; he had a dangerous illness, and was obliged to go home. In October he went to Bucharest for three months as agent for the English Association for the Russian sick and wounded, but had neither health nor opportunity to do much. During all this time he used every means in his power to dissuade his countrymen from coming to

the help of Turkey against Russia. In his last years he devoted time and labour to agitating for an improved water supply for London.

In 1880 the state of his wife's health led them to winter at Davos, with bad results for both of them. In the spring he became rapidly worse, and he died at Paris on 16 May 1881, and was buried at Passy. He had five children, one of whom, together with his wife, died next year.

Sandwith combined a genial disposition and winning character with singular directness and disinterestedness. Professor Max Müller wrote of him: 'I never heard him make a concession. Straight as an arrow he flew through life, a devoted lover of truth, a despiser of all quibbles.' Canon Liddon thought him one of the most remarkable persons he had known, and doubted whether any other Englishman had done so much for the relief of the Christian populations of European Turkey. But he had the one-sidedness of a strong partisan.

The following is a list of his chief writings, other than journalistic: 1. 'A Narrative of the Siege of Kars, and of the Six Months' Resistance of the Turkish Garrison, under General Williams, to the Russian Army; together with a Narrative of Travels and Adventures in Armenia and Lazristan, with Remarks on the present State of Turkey,' London, 1856, 8vo. 2. 'The Hekim-Bashi; or the Adventures of Giuseppe Antonelli, a Doctor in the Turkish Service,' 2 vols. London, 1864, 8vo. 3. 'A Preface to "Notes on the South Slavonic Countries in Austria and Turkey in Europe,"' London, 1865, 8vo. 4. 'Minsterborough: a Tale of English Life' (based on reminiscences of his youth at Beverley), 3 vols. London, 1876, 8vo. 5. 'Shall we fight Russia? An Address to the Working Men of Great Britain,' London, 1877, 8vo.

[T. Humphry Ward's Memoir (compiled from autobiographical notes), 1884.] E. M. L.

SANDYS, CHARLES (1786–1859), antiquary, born in 1786, was second son of Edwin Humphrey Sandys, solicitor, of Canterbury, by his second wife, Helen, daughter of Edward Lord Chick, esq. (Burke, *Landed Gentry*, 1882, ii. 1414). He was admitted a solicitor in 1808, and practised at Canterbury until 1857, when circumstances obliged him to retire abroad. He died in 1859; he had married Sedley Francis Burdett, by whom he had issue. Sandys was elected fellow of the Society of Antiquaries on 18 June 1846.

He published: 1. 'A Critical Dissertation on Professor Willis's "Architectural History of Canterbury Cathedral,"' 8vo, London, 1846. 2. 'The Memorial and Case of Clerici Laici, or Lay Clerks of Canterbury Cathedral,' 8vo, London, 1849. 3. 'Consuetudines Kanciæ: a History of Gavelkind and other Remarkable Customs in the County of Kent,' 8vo, London, 1851. He also compiled a concise history of Reculver, Kent, from the time of the Romans to that of Henry VIII, which was inserted in C. Roach Smith's 'History and Antiquities of Richborough, Reculver, and Lymne,' 1850. The manuscript is in the cathedral library, Canterbury. To the Gloucester congress volume of the British Archæological Association (1846) Sandys contributed a valuable paper on the Dane John Hill at Canterbury (pp. 136–48).

[Sandys's Works; information from Incorporated Law Society; law lists and directories in Brit. Mus.] G. G.

SANDYS, EDWIN (1516?–1588), archbishop of York, was born probably at Hawkshead in Furness Fells, Lancashire, in 1516. Strype, in his life of Parker (i. 125), says that he was a Lancashire man (of a stock settled at St. Bees), and that he was forty-three when consecrated bishop of Worcester in 1559, the former statement supporting that of Baines (*Lancashire*, v. 625), who also names Hawkshead as his birthplace. He was third son of William Sandys by Margaret, daughter of John Dixon of London (*ib.*, but cf. Strype, *Annals*, III. ii. 65). Strype connects his family with that of William, lord Sandys [q. v.], but the connection seems doubtful (cf. Foster, *Lancashire Pedigrees*, 'Sandys'). He was probably educated at Furness Abbey, where John Bland [q. v.], the martyr, is said to have been his teacher. He then went to St. John's College, Cambridge, graduating B.A. in 1539, M.A. 1541, B.D. 1547, and D.D. 1549. In 1542 he served the office of proctor. He was chosen master of Catharine Hall in 1547. In 1548 he was vicar of Caversham, and on 12 Dec. 1549 became canon of Peterborough. He was one of Bucer's friends at Cambridge, and is said (Strype, *Parker*, p. 56) to have been consulted about his 'De Regno Christi.' In 1552 he received a prebend at Carlisle.

Sandys, like Ridley and Cheke, supported Lady Jane Grey's cause on religious grounds. He was vice-chancellor of Cambridge University in 1553, and when Northumberland on his journey into the eastern counties came to Cambridge he joined him, and preached before him a sermon in which Lady Jane's claims were upheld. This sermon, which 'pulled many tears out of the eye of

the biggest of them,' he was requested to publish, and a messenger (Thomas Lever [q. v.] or Ralph Lever [q. v.]) was ready booted to ride with the copy to London, when the news arrived of Northumberland's retreat and the success of Queen Mary. The duke, on returning to Cambridge, ordered Sandys to proclaim Queen Mary, which he did in the market-place, at the same time making the somewhat safe prophecy that Northumberland would not escape punishment. He resigned his office of vice-chancellor, and on 25 July 1553 was brought, with others of the party, to London and imprisoned in the Tower. He was afterwards deprived of his mastership on the ground of his marriage, and Edmund Cosin was chosen in his place. In the Tower he had Bradford as a companion for a time, but at Wyatt's rebellion he was removed to the Marshalsea, and nine weeks later, by the mediation of Sir Thomas Holcroft, the knight-marshal, a secret friend to the protestants (STRYPE, *Cranmer*, p. 526), he was released and, though searched for, managed to reach Antwerp in May 1554. Edward Isaac helped him greatly, and sent his son with him. Thence Sandys went to Augsburg, and afterwards to Strasburg, where he attended lectures by Peter Martyr (*ib.* p. 513), and where he was joined by his first wife and a son, both of whom died within a year of their coming. He is said (STRYPE, *Memorials*, III. i. 404) to have been also at Frankfurt; but when the news of Queen Mary's death came he was at Peter Martyr's house at Zürich.

Sandys returned to England on 13 Jan. 1558-9, and, although he next month married a second wife, at once received preferment. He was made one of the commissioners for the revision of the Liturgy who met at Sir Thomas Smith's house in Westminster in the early months of 1559, was one of the Lent preachers of 1558-9, and again in 1561. In 1559 he preached also at St. Paul's. In the same year he was one of those who were commissioned to make an ecclesiastical visitation of the north, beginning at St. Mary's, Nottingham, on 22 Aug. And it must have been while on this visitation, and not on 17 Nov. 1558 (STRYPE, *Annals*, I. i. 222), that Sandys preached his sermon at York, in which he described Queen Elizabeth in terms which must have delighted her, and which, if, as Strype says, he spoke 'not of guess but of knowledge,' says but little for his penetration. Like Grindal, Jewel, and others, Sandys had returned from exile an opponent of vestments, but, like others, he gave way. He was offered the see of Carlisle, but refused it, and was given Worcester. He was consecrated at Lambeth on 21 Dec. 1559.

The biographies of Sandys are filled with accounts of his squabbles. As far as ecclesiastical matters were concerned, Parker was probably right (STRYPE, *Parker*, i. 156) when he hinted at his 'Germanical nature;' he was an obstinate and conscientious puritan at a time when those in authority wished that men with Romish leanings should be treated indulgently. His zeal naturally showed itself in his visitation, which he began, as Parker (*ib.*) complained, 'before he was scarce warm in his seat.' He signed the articles of 1562, but showed his views in his advice to the convocation of that year on rites and ceremonies, objecting for one thing to the sign of the cross in baptism. He also drew up for the same body certain practical suggestions as to the conduct of ecclesiastical persons (STRYPE, *Annals*, I. i. 506). In 1563 Sir John Bourne, who had been secretary of state to Queen Mary, tried to make mischief against Sandys. He wrote to the privy council (*ib.* I. ii. 15 &c.), charging him with being no gentleman. To all the bishop replied with such effect that Bourne found himself in the Marshalsea, and had to make a submission. The contest, however, is valuable as affording evidence of the impression which the married clergy of a cathedral town made on those of the old way of thinking. Some time afterwards (1569) Sandys spoke of Bourne as his 'constant and cruel enemy.'

In 1565 Sandys was one of the translators of the Bishops' Bible (cf. STRYPE, *Parker*, i. 415). He was well suited for this work, as he was always a studious man and interested in the studies of others (STRYPE, *Annals*, I. ii. 221, 540). In 1570 he was, in spite of Parker, who wished for Aylmer, made bishop of London in succession to Grindal, the temporalities being restored on 13 July. He said that he did not want to change. Strype hints that 'fees and fruits' may have had some share in making him hesitate; but finally a blunt letter from Cecil brought him to the point. He held his first visitation in the January following, and from the articles and injunctions then used indications of the growth of the puritan spirit may be gathered. On his first coming to his new diocese he concluded by certain articles, dated 18 Dec. 1570, certain disputes which had arisen in the Dutch church of London (cf. STRYPE, *Grindal*, pp. 189-96; HESSELS, *Eccles. Lond. Batav.* ii. 352). The next year (1571), however, he was held to have exceeded his authority in regard to the Dutch church by the other members of the eccle-

siastical commission; Sandys had joined the ecclesiastical commission in 1571. He took part in the translation of the Bible of 1572, his share being the books of Hosea, Joel, and Amos to Malachi inclusive (Strype, *Parker*, ii. 222). He was, as before, strongly repressive in tendency; he took part in disturbing the 'massmongers' at the house of the Portuguese ambassador, catching several who were 'ready to worship the calf' there. On the other hand, he was one of those who signed the order on 12 Dec. 1573 for the arrest of Cartwright, to whose influence he bears testimony in a curious letter (5 Aug. 1573) printed in Strype's 'Whitgift' (iii. 32). In this letter he mentions Dering, reader at St. Paul's, who was just then suspended; and yet it was through Sandys's agency that Dering was, to the great delight of the puritans, restored. For this Sandys was rebuked by the queen; and Dering, who had meanwhile had a dispute with the bishop, was not long afterwards again suspended. As bishop of London, indeed, Sandys had a very difficult part to play. He had belonged to the early puritan party, and yet had to join with Parker in trying to secure uniformity (cf. Strype, *Parker*, ii. 280 &c.) He was naturally much written against, and he felt what was said (*ib.* p. 290). In 1574, when the 'prophesyings' began in the diocese of Norwich, he upheld them, and with Smith, Mildmay, and Knollys, wrote a letter to that effect (*ib.* p. 360), soon to be overruled. On 6 June 1575 Sandys was chief mourner at Parker's splendid funeral; Parker left him a gold ring (Ayre says a walking staff) by his will.

On 8 March 1575-6 Sandys was translated to the archbishopric of York, succeeding Grindal. At York he had plenty of trouble. An attempt, which he successfully resisted, was made on his arrival to get him to give up Bishopthorpe in order that it might become the official residence of the presidents of the council of the north. He disputed with Aylmer as to the London revenues, with what result is unknown. He visited in 1577 the vacant see of Durham, and embroiled himself with the clergy there, among other things saying that the dean, William Whittingham, was not properly ordained. He fell out too on another point with Aylmer—namely dilapidations—and Aylmer got the better of him. He did not agree well with the dean of York [cf. Hutton, Matthew, 1529-1606]. He found a more dangerous opponent in Sir Robert Stapleton. This man, in order to get advantageous leases of lands from the archbishop, contrived a disgraceful plot against him. In May 1581 at Doncaster he contrived, with the connivance of the husband, to introduce a woman into Sandys's bedroom. The husband then rushed in, and Stapleton appeared in the guise of a friend who wished to prevent a scandal. Sandys weakly gave money to the injured husband and a lease of lands to Stapleton. But when Stapleton pushed the business further and tried to extort a lease of the manors of Southwell and Scrowby on favourable terms from him, Sandys disclosed the outrage to the council. Those concerned were punished and Sandys cleared. Richard Hooker [q. v.] was tutor to Sandys's son Edwin, and in 1584–5 the archbishop assisted in securing his appointment as master of the Temple. In 1587 he resisted successfully an attempt to separate Southwell from his see. He often lived at Southwell, and was not a regular attendant at the meetings of the council of the north.

Sandys died on 10 July 1588, and was buried in Southwell Minster. His tomb is engraved in Rastall's 'History of Southwell.' The inscription is printed in Strype's 'Whitgift' (iii. 215). Sandys was a learned and vigorous man, keen in his many quarrels. Though he is said to have been too careful in money matters, he founded a grammar school at Hawkshead and endowed it; he also was a benefactor to the school at Highgate. Fortunately, in the main his interest coincided with that of the sees he occupied, for, as he once said, 'These be marvellous times. The patrimony of the church is laid open as a prey unto all the world' (Strype, *Whitgift*, i. 546). Extracts from his will, which contains much solid theology, are given by Strype (*Whitgift*, i. 547; *Annals*, III, ii. 579).

A portrait is at Ombersley, where descendants of the archbishop still live. Another belongs to the bishop of London (cf. *Cat. First Loan Exhib.* No. 369). Engraved portraits are in Holland's 'Herωologia' and Nash's 'Worcestershire.'

Sandys married, first, a daughter of Mr. Sandys of Essex, who, with her child, died, as already stated, in exile. Secondly, on 19 Feb. 1558-9, Cicely, daughter of Sir Thomas Wilford of Cranbrook, Kent. By her he had seven sons and two daughters. The eldest son, Sir Samuel Sandys (1560–1623), who frequently sat in parliament, and was ancestor of the Barons Sandys of Ombersley, Worcestershire [see Sandys, Samuel, first Baron Sandys. Others of the archbishop's sons were: Sir Edwin Sandys (1561–1629) [q. v.]; Sir Miles Sandys (1563–1644) of Wilberton in Cambridgeshire, who was created a baronet in 1612, and frequently sat

in parliament, but must be distinguished from Sir Miles Sandys (1601–1636), author of a work twice published in 1634 under the titles 'Prudence the first of the Four Cardinal Virtues' and 'Prima Pars Parvi Opusculi' (*Brit. Mus. Cat.*; FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714); William, born 1565, who died young; Thomas, born 1568; Henry, born 1572; George [q. v.] Of the archbishop's two daughters Margaret, born 1566, married Anthony Aucher of Bowen, Kent; and Anne, born 1570, married Sir William Barne of Woolwich.

Sandys wrote, in addition to the short pieces printed by Strype: 1. 'Epistola' prefixed to 'The Translation of Luther on the Galatians,' London, 1577, 4to. 2. 'Sermons,' London, 1585, 4to; 1616; with life of Sandys, by Thomas Whitaker, London, 1812, 8vo; with some other pieces and life by John Ayre, for the Parker Society, Cambridge, 1841, 8vo. 3. 'Statutes for Hawkshead Grammar School' in Habington's 'Antiquities of the Cathedral Church of Worcester,' pp. 163–9.

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 24, 543; Ayre's Life; Strype's Works, passim; Cooper's Annals of Cambridge, ii. 74 &c.; Wriothesley's Chron. ii. 91, Narratives of the Reformation, pp. 142, 342 (Camden Soc.); Froude's Hist. of Engl. vi. 27 &c., x. 413, xii. 5; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1547–80 and 1581–90; Brown's Genesis, U.S.A. ii. 992; Brydges's Restituta, i. 195, 218; Border Papers, ed. Hamilton, i. 3, 309; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. xi. 422; Thomas's Worcester Cathedral, pp. 210–14; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. xii. 224.] W. A. J. A.

SANDYS, SIR EDWIN (1561–1629), statesman, second son of Archbishop Edwin Sandys (1516?–1588) [q. v.], by his second wife, Cicely, sister of Sir Thomas Wilford, was born in Worcestershire on 9 Dec. 1561. George Sandys [q. v.] was his youngest brother. In 1571 Edwin was entered at Merchant Taylors' School, and thence was elected scholar of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, matriculating in September 1577. He graduated B.A. on 16 Oct. 1579, M.A. on 5 July 1583, and B.C.L. on 23 April 1589. He was elected fellow of Corpus early in 1580, and on 17 March 1581–2 was presented by his father to the prebend of Wetwang in York Cathedral. In 1589 he was admitted a student of the Middle Temple.

Sandys had been sent by his father to Corpus to be under the care of his friend, Richard Hooker [q. v.], then tutor in that college. With him went George Cranmer [q. v.], who had entered Merchant Taylors' in the same year. The two youths formed with Hooker a lasting friendship, and gave him valuable help and advice in the preparation of his 'Ecclesiastical Polity.' It was Hooker's custom to send each book as he completed it to them, and they returned it with suggestions and criticisms. Sandys's notes to the sixth book are extant in Corpus Christi MS. No. 297, and have been printed in Church and Paget's edition of Hooker's 'Works,' iii. 130–9. His representations to his father are said to have been the means of Hooker's appointment to the mastership of the Temple, and he was subsequently one of Hooker's executors.

On 13 Oct. 1586 Sandys entered parliament as member for Andover. From the first he took an active part in its proceedings, and repeatedly served on committees (cf. D'EWES, *Journals*, pp. 393, 396, 412, 414, 415). In the parliament of 1588–9 he sat for Plympton, Devonshire, for which he was re-elected in 1592–3. On 10 March 1592–3 he proposed to subject 'Brownists' and 'Barrowists' to the penalties inflicted on recusants (*ib.* pp. 471, 474, 478, 481, 500, 502; 'Mr. Sands' appears to be Edwin; his brother Miles and his kinsman Michael, both members of these parliaments, are distinguished in the 'Journals' by their christian names).

Soon after the dissolution of parliament in 1593 Sandys accompanied his friend Cranmer on a three years' tour on the continent, visiting France, Italy, and Germany. He remained abroad after Cranmer's return, and was at Paris in April 1599; he dated thence his 'Europæ Speculum,' and dedicated it to Whitgift. In the preparation of this work Sandys was largely aided by his intercourse with Fra Paolo Sarpi, who subsequently translated it into Italian (GROTIUS, *Epistolæ*, 1687, pp. 865, 866). The tone of the book is remarkably tolerant for the time. Sandys finds good points even in Roman catholics. For a long time it remained in manuscript, but on 21 June 1605 it was entered at Stationers' Hall, and published under the title 'A Relation of the State of Religion.' It was printed, without the author's consent, from a stolen copy of the manuscript, and Sandys is said to have procured an order of the high commission condemning it to be burnt. This was carried out on 7 Nov. (Chamberlain to Carleton, *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 7 Nov. 1605). A copy of the condemned edition in the British Museum contains corrections and additions in the author's handwriting. From this copy an edition was printed after Sandys's death at The Hague in 1629, 4to, under the title 'Europæ Speculum, or a View or Survey of the State of Religion

in the Westerne Parts of the World.' The alterations do not appear to be material. Subsequent editions appeared in 1632 (with Lewis Owen's 'Jesuit's Pilgrimage' appended), 1637, 1638, 1673, and 1687. Sarpi's Italian translation, made from the 1605 edition, appeared with some additions in 1625, and in 1626 Diodati translated it, with Sarpi's additions, into French. A Dutch translation which Grotius had suggested appeared in 1675 (*Epistolæ*, pp. 865, 866).

Sandys returned to England in 1599, and in 1602 he resigned his prebend at Wetwang. Next year he made his way to James VI in Scotland, and accompanied him to England. He was knighted at the Charterhouse on 11 May 1603, and was returned on 12 March 1603–4 to James I's first parliament as member for Stockbridge, Hampshire. He at once assumed a leading position in the House of Commons. In May he was head of the commons' committee appointed to confer with the lords with a view to abolishing the court of wards, feudal tenures, and purveyance. Sandys drew up the committee's report, but the scheme came to nothing through the opposition of the lords (Spedding, *Bacon*, iii. 180, 210; Gardiner, i. 170–6). In the same session Sandys opposed the change of the royal title from king of England and Scotland to king of Great Britain. He was also chief of a committee to investigate grievances against the great trading companies, and to consider a bill for throwing trade open, a course which he consistently advocated. On 8 Feb. 1605–6 he introduced a bill for the 'better establishing of true religion,' which was rejected by the commons after mutilation in the House of Lords (Spedding, iii. 264; *Commons' Journals*, i. 311). In February 1607 he advocated the concession of limited privileges to the 'postnati,' and argued against the claim of the crown that the personal union of the two kingdoms involved the admission of Scots to the rights and privileges of Englishmen (Gardiner, i. 334; Spedding, iii. 328, 333–4). In the following June he urged that all prisoners should be allowed the benefit of counsel, a proposition which Hobart declared to be 'an attempt to shake the corner stone of the law.' In the same session Sandys carried a motion for the regular keeping of the 'Journals' of the House of Commons, which had not been done before. In April 1610 he was placed on a committee to consider the 'great contract' for commuting the king's feudal rights for an annual grant; a full report of his speech delivered on this subject on 10 April has been printed (from Harl. MS. 777) in the appendix to 'Parliamentary Debates in 1610' (Camden Soc.)

In 1613 Bacon reported to the king that Sandys had deserted the opposition (Spedding, iv. 365, 370). Probably to confirm this disposition, Sandys was on 12 March 1613–14 granted a moiety of the manor of Northbourne, Kent; but when parliament met on 5 April following, Sandys, who seems to have been returned both for Rochester and Hindon, Wiltshire, maintained his old attitude. In the first days of the session he opposed Winwood's demand for supply, and suggested that the grievances which had been presented to the last parliament should be referred to the committee on petitions. He was the moving spirit on a committee appointed to consider impositions, and in bringing up its report on 21 May delivered a remarkable speech, in which he maintained that the origin of every monarchy lay in election; that the people gave its consent to the king's authority upon the express understanding that there were certain reciprocal conditions which neither king nor people might violate with impunity; and that a king who pretended to rule by any other title, such as that of conquest, might be dethroned whenever there was force sufficient to overthrow him (*Commons' Journals*, i. 493). The enunciation of this principle, the germ of which Sandys derived from Hooker, and which subsequently became the cardinal whig dogma, was naturally obnoxious to the king, and his anger was increased by Sandys's animadversions on the bishop of Lincoln's speech [see Neile, Richard]. On the dissolution of parliament (7 June) Sandys was summoned before the council to answer for his speeches. According to Chamberlain, he was dismissed 'without taint or touch,' but he was ordered not to leave London without permission, and to give bonds for his appearance whenever called upon.

No parliament was summoned for more than six years, and meanwhile Sandys turned his attention to colonial affairs. He was a member of the East India Company before August 1614, when he requested the admission of Theodore Goulston or Gulston [q. v.], who 'had saved his life.' On 31 March 1618 he was sworn a free brother of the company, and from 2 July 1619 to 2 July 1623, and again from 1625 to 1629, he served on the committee. He took an active part in its proceedings (cf. *Cal. State Papers*, East Indies and Japan, 1614–30). On 29 June 1615 he was admitted a member of the Somers Islands Company, and the Sandys tribe in that group was named after him.

But his energies were mainly devoted to the Virginia Company. He had been appointed a member of the council for Virginia on 9 March 1607. In 1617 he was chosen to assist Sir Thomas Smythe [q. v.], the treasurer, in the management of the company. In this capacity he warmly supported the request of the Leyden exiles [see ROBINSON, JOHN, 1576?-1625] to be allowed to settle in the company's domains. On 12 Nov. 1617 he addressed a letter to Robinson and Brewster, expressing satisfaction with the 'seven articles' in which the 'exiles' stated their political views (NEILL, *Virginia Company*, pp. 125-6). It was largely owing to his influence that a patent was granted them.

Meanwhile Smythe's administration, coupled with Argall's arbitrary measures, threatened to ruin the infant colony, and created a feeling of discontent in the governing body of the company. On 28 April 1619 a combination of parties resulted in the almost unanimous election of Sandys to the treasurership; but the ascendency of Sandys and his party dates from the beginning of the year (DOYLE, *English in America*, iii. 210), and his tenure of the treasurership made 1619 'a date to be remembered in the history of English colonisation' (GARDINER, iii. 161). His first measure was to institute a rigorous examination of accounts which convicted Smythe of incompetence, if not worse (cf. Sandys to Buckingham in *Cal. State Papers*, America and West Indies, 7 June 1620). Yeardley was sent to replace Argall as governor, and in May Sandys procured the appointment of a committee to codify the regulations of the company, to settle a form of government for the colony, to appoint magistrates and officers, and define their functions and duties (*Abstract of Proceedings of the Virginia Company*, Hist. Soc. of Virginia, i. 2-15; NEILL, *Hist. Virginia Company*, passim; STITH, *Hist. Virginia*, 1747, pp. 156-76). Acting on the company's instructions, Yeardley summoned an assembly of burgesses, which met in the church at Jamestown on 30 July 1619. It was the first representative assembly summoned in America; the English House of Commons was taken as its model, and an account of its deliberations is preserved among the colonial state papers in the Record Office. On 6 June Sandys obtained the company's sanction for the establishment of a missionary college at Henrico. Ten thousand acres were allotted for its maintenance (HOLMES, *American Annals*, i. 157); but the project was subsequently abandoned. Sandys also carried out the transhipment of a number of men and women for the colony, secured the exclusion from England of foreign tobacco in the interests of the Virginia trade, and introduced various other manufactures into the colony. These measures resulted in a marked increase in the population and prosperity of Virginia, and when Sandys's term of office as treasurer expired, on 27 May 1620, the company was anxious to re-elect him. At the quarterly meeting of the company on that date a message arrived from the king demanding the election of one of four candidates whom he named. The company, alarmed at this infringement of their charter, asked Sandys to retain the office temporarily, and sent a deputation to James to remonstrate (cf. PECKARD, *Memoirs of the Life of Nicholas Ferrar*, 1790, pp. 93-100). The king received it with the declaration that the company was a seminary for a seditious parliament, that Sandys was his greatest enemy, and concluded with the remark, 'Choose the devil if you will, but not Sir Edwin Sandys' (*A Short Collection of the most remarkable passages from the Originall to the Dissolution of the Virginia Company*, London, 1651, pp. 7, 8). Sandys accordingly withdrew his candidature, and on 28 June his friend Henry Wriothesley, third earl of Southampton [q. v.], whom Sandys is said to have converted from popery (PECKARD, p. 102), was elected treasurer, and Nicholas Ferrar [q. v.] his deputy. Both were staunch adherents of the Sandys party, and Sandys himself was given authority to sign receipts and transact other business for the company. During the frequent absences of Southampton he took the leading part in the proceedings of the company, and in February 1620-1621 he prepared, with Selden's assistance, a new patent whereby the title of the chief official was to be changed from treasurer to governor. On 28 June following he laid before the company 'Propositions considerable for the better managing of the business of the company and advancing of the plantation of Virginia' (*Proceedings*, i. 79-86).

These reforms, however, were soon forgotten in the struggle for existence which the company had to wage against its internal and external enemies. Smythe and Argall had naturally resented their exposure, and they now made common cause with Warwick [see RICH, ROBERT, 1587-1658] against the dominant party in the company and their policy. Sandys's position as leader of the popular party in parliament alienated the support of the court. He was suspected of harbouring designs to establish a republican and puritan state in America, of which he and his friends would have com-

plete control. At the same time the Spanish government viewed the growth of Virginia with apprehension, Gondomar was perpetually intriguing against it, and James's anxiety to conclude the Spanish match inclined him to give ear to the Spanish ambassador's complaints. Warwick, who had a personal grievance against Sandys (see *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 8th Rep. App. ii. 5), seems to have lent himself to these intrigues, and Sandys vigorously attacked him and his party before the company. The Warwick party replied with a comprehensive indictment of Sandys's administration. They charged him with malversation of the company's funds, transmission of false news, and suppression of the truth concerning the miserable state to which his measures were said to have reduced the colonists (*ib.*) On 16 June 1621 Sandys was imprisoned in the Tower with Selden, whom he had consulted with a view to frustrating the intrigues against the company. The House of Commons concluded that Sandys's imprisonment was due to his speeches in parliament; the government maintained, and the contention was partially true, that it was due to other matters, and Ferrar explicitly states that the Virginian business was the cause (PECKARD, *Life of Ferrar*, p. 110). The explanation was not believed, and on 16 July James found it politic to release Sandys and the other prisoners. Two years later (13 May 1623) Warwick complained of Sandys's conduct of Virginian affairs, and the privy council ordered him to be confined to his house. Soon afterwards commissioners were appointed by the king to inquire into the state of the colony. Sandys's party was generally supported by the settlers, but in July the attorney and solicitor general recommended the king to take the government of the colony into his own hands. The company now sought the aid of parliament; its petition was favourably received, and a committee was appointed to consider it. In May 1624 Sandys accused Gondomar in parliament of seeking to destroy the company and its plantation, and charged the commissioners with extreme partiality, stating that on the day when he was to have been examined on his conduct as treasurer, he was ordered by the king to go into the country. A few days later James forbade parliament to meddle in the matter, on the ground that the privy council was dealing with it. The case of the company's charter came before the king's bench in July, and on the 24th the court declared it null and void. The government of the colony was assumed by the crown, but the representative and other institutions established by Sandys remained to become a model for other American colonies.

Sandys meanwhile had resumed his parliamentary career. On 9 Jan. 1620–1 he was returned for the borough of Sandwich. Early in the session it was voted to petition the king on the breach of the privilege of free speech committed by the summons of Sandys before the privy council to answer for his speeches in June 1614, but the matter went no further (HALLAM, *Const. Hist.* i. 363–4; HATSELL, *Precedents*, i. 133). In the discussion over Floyd's case [see FLOYD, EDWARD] Sandys alone urged moderation. On 29 May he drew attention to the spread of catholicism, stating that 'our religion is rooted out of Bohemia and Germany; it will soon be rooted out of France' (GARDINER, iv. 127). In the following September the king proposed to get rid of him by sending him as commissioner to Ireland, a proposal which was renewed on the eve of the new parliament of February 1623–4, when he was elected for Kent. Sandys, wrote Chamberlain, obtained his election 'by crying down his rivals, Sir Nicholas Tufton and Sir Dudley Diggs, as papist and royalist, but he will fail, being already commissioner for Ireland, and therefore incapable of election, and his Majesty will be but the more incensed against him' (*Cal. State Papers*, 17 Jan. 1623–4). Nevertheless, he took his seat, having made his peace, according to the same authority, 'by a promise of all manner of conformity' (*ib.* p. 156). On 12 April he made a speech attacking Middlesex, and in May he and Coke brought the commons' charges against the lord treasurer before the House of Lords.

Sandys had throughout held relations with Buckingham, and, according to Chamberlain, some thought him a 'favourite.' Perhaps for this reason he was defeated for Kent in May 1625, but found a seat at Penryn. During the session he drew up with Pym a petition against the recusants; and, later on, he maintained that Richard Montagu [q. v.] was not guilty of contempt of the house in publishing his second book before the commons had concluded their examination of the first. He was again defeated for Kent in January 1625–6, but sat for Penryn; in March 1627–1628 Buckingham's recommendation failed to secure his return for Sandwich. In that parliament he had no seat. His last years were devoted to the affairs of the East India Company. He died in October 1629, and was buried in Northbourne church, where a monument, with no inscription, was erected over his grave. He be-

queathed 1,500*l.* to the university of Oxford to found a metaphysical lecture, but the bequest was not carried out. A fine but anonymous portrait of Sandys, preserved at Hanley, was engraved by G. Powle for Nash's 'Worcestershire.'

Sandys was four times married: (1) to Margaret, daughter of John Eveleigh of Devonshire, by whom he had one daughter, Elizabeth, who married Sir Thomas Wilsford of Hedding, Kent; (2) to Anne, daughter of Thomas Southcott, by whom he had no issue; (3) to Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Nevinson of Eastrey, by whom he had a daughter Anne; (4) to Catherine (*d.* 1640), daughter of Sir Richard Bulkeley of Anglesey, knt. By her Sandys had seven sons and five daughters. The eldest son Henry died without issue before 1640; Edwin, the second son (1613?-1642), matriculated from Wadham College, Oxford, on 11 May 1621, aged 9, became a colonel in the parliamentary army, and was wounded at the engagement at Worcester on 23 Sept. 1642. The royalists published prematurely a statement that on his deathbed he repented of his adoption of the parliamentary cause; to this Sandys published replies dated 4 and 11 Oct. He died before the end of the month, and was buried in Worcester Cathedral (see *The Declaration of Colonel Edwin Sandys: Some Notes of a Conference between Colonell Sandys and a Minister of Prince Rupert's*, and two *Vindications* by Sandys, all dated October 1642, 4to; Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500-1714; Gardiner, *Reg. Wadham Coll.*; Clarendon, *Rebellion*, vi. 45, 63). He married Catherine, daughter of Richard Champneys of Hall Place, Bexley, Kent, and was grandfather of Sir Richard Sandys, who was created a baronet in 1684, but died without issue in 1720. Richard, third son of Sir Edwin, was also a colonel in the parliamentary army (see *Copy of Col. Sandys' Letter of the manner of taking Shelford House:* and *Letter from Adjutant-general Sandys*, both 1645, 4to). In 1647 he was governor of the Bermuda Company. Subsequently he purchased Down Hall, Kent, and was ancestor of a numerous family in that county (Berry, *County Genealogies*, Kent, p. 41). Of Sandys's daughters, Mary married Richard, second son of Robert, first baron Spencer of Wormleighton.

[A good but brief summary of Sandys's career is given in Brown's Genesis of the United States; other accounts are in Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ii. 472; Chambers's Biogr. Ill. of Worcestershire, pp. 94-6; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict.; and Appleton's Cycl. of American Biogr. For his parliamentary career see Journals of the House of Commons; Parl. Debates in 1610 (Camden Soc.); D'Ewes's Journals of the House of Commons (printed and in Harl. MSS.); Hatsell's Precedents, i. 133; Gardiner's Hist. of England; Hallam's Const. Hist. i. 363-4, 372; Official Return of M.P.'s and Cal. State Papers, Dom., where notes of many of his speeches are preserved. For Sandys's connection with Virginia the primary authorities are: Abstract of the Proceedings of the Virginia Company of London, 1888, 2 vols. (Virginia Hist. Soc.); Extracts from the Manuscript Records of the Virginia Company, ed. E. D. Neill, 1868; Cal. State Papers, America and West Indies; and the Duke of Manchester's MSS. (see Hist. MSS. Comm. 8th Rep. pt. ii.), which take a very hostile view of Sandys's conduct; a very detailed account of his policy is given in Stith's History of the first Discovery and Settlement of Virginia, 1747; see also the Virginia Magazine of Hist. and Biogr. i. 159, 289 et seq.; Neill's Hist. of the Virginia Company; Bancroft's Hist. of America; Doyle's English in America, vol. iii. passim; Palfrey's Hist. of New England; Winsor's Hist. of America, vol. iii. passim; and Proc. Royal Hist. Soc. new ser. vol. x. See also Stowe MS. 743, f. 64; Spedding's Letters and Life of Bacon; Nichols's Progr. of James I; Court and Times of James I, pp. 259, 267; Strafford Papers, i. 21; Fortescue Papers (Camden Soc.), passim; Cal. Hatfield MSS. iv. 291, 295; Peckard's Memoirs of Nicholas Ferrar, 1790. passim; Hooker's Works, ed. Keble, and Church and Paget, and his Life by Gauden and Walton; Fowler's Hist. Corpus Christi Coll. (Oxf. Hist. Soc.); Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Angl.; Foster's Yorkshire Pedigrees and Alumni Oxon. 1500-1714; Clark's Reg. Univ. Oxon.; Robinson's Reg. Merchant Taylors' School; Hasted's Kent, i. 146; Nash's Worcestershire; Lipscomb's Buckinghamshire; Visitations of London (Harl. Soc.) 1633-5; Berry's Kent Genealogies; Burke's Extinct Baronetage; Archæol. Cantiana, xiii. 379, xviii. 370; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. vii. 359, 8th ser. xii. 224; various editions of Sandys's Europæ Speculum in Brit. Mus. Libr.] A. F. P.

SANDYS, GEORGE (1578-1644), poet, seventh and youngest son of Edwin Sandys, archbishop of York [q. v.], was born at Bishopthorpe on 2 March 1577-8. George Clifford, third earl of Cumberland, was one of his godfathers. On his father's death in 1588, George, with his two brothers of nearest age, Thomas and Henry, was entrusted to his mother's care, as long as she remained a widow. The archbishop in his will left George an annuity charged on his estate at Ombersley, besides some silver plate and other property. He expressed a wish that the poet should marry his ward Elizabeth, daughter of John Norton of Ripon, but the marriage did not take place. On 5 Dec. 1589 George and his brother Henry matri-

culated from St. Mary Hall, Oxford. He seems to have taken no degree. In 1610, the year of his mother's death, he left England on an extended foreign tour. He passed through France just after Henry IV's assassination, and, journeying through north Italy, sailed from Venice to the east. He spent a year in Turkey, in Egypt, where he visited the pyramids, and in Palestine. Before returning to England he studied the antiquities of Rome under the guidance of Nicholas Fitzherbert. In 1615 he published an account of his travels, with the title 'The Relation of a Journey begun an. Dom. 1610, in Four Books.' The volume was dedicated to Prince Charles, under whose auspices all Sandys's literary work saw the light. Sandys was an observant traveller. Izaak Walton noticed in his 'Compleat Angler' (pt. i. ch. i.) Sandys's account of the pigeon-carrier service between Aleppo and Babylon. His visit to the holy sepulchre at Jerusalem inspired an outburst of fervent verse—'A hymn to my Redeemer'—whence Milton derived hints for his 'Ode on the Passion' (stanza vii). The volume was adorned with maps and illustrations, and at once became popular. Editions, with engraved title-pages by Delaram, are dated 1621, 1627, 1637, 1652, and 1673. An extract, 'The Relation of Africa,' i.e. Egypt, appeared in Purchas's 'Pilgrimes,' 1625, pt. ii. Sandys's accounts of both Africa and the Holy Land figure in John Harris's 'Navigantium et Itinerantium Bibliotheca,' 1705 (vols. i. and ii.)

Like his brother Sir Edwin [q. v.], Sandys interested himself in colonial enterprise. He was one of the undertakers named in the third Virginia charter of 1611. He took shares in the Bermudas Company, but disposed of them in 1619 when his application for the post of governor was rejected in favour of Captain Nathaniel Butler. In April 1621 he was appointed by the Virginian Company treasurer of the company, and sailed to America with Sir Francis Wyat, the newly appointed governor, who had married Sandys's niece Margaret, daughter of his brother Samuel. When the crown assumed the government of the colony, Sandys was nominated a member of the council (26 Aug. 1624), and was twice reappointed (4 March 1626 and 22 March 1628). He seems to have acquired a plantation and busied himself in developing it, but was repeatedly quarrelling with his neighbours and with the colonial council (cf. Sandys's letters among Duke of Manchester manuscripts in *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 8th Rep. pt. ii.) In 1627 he complained to the privy council in London that he had been unjustly treated. On 4 March 1627–8 Governor Francis West and the colonial council informed the privy council that Sandys had defied the rights of other settlers (*Cal. State Papers*, America and West Indies, 1594–1660, p. 88). A special commission 'for the better plantation of Virginia' was appointed by the English government on 22 June 1631, and Sandys petitioned for the post of secretary, on the ground that he had 'spent his ripest years in public employment' in the colony. His application failed, and he apparently abandoned Virginia soon afterwards.

While in America Sandys completed a verse translation of Ovid's 'Metamorphoses,' which he had begun in England. On 27 April 1621—when he was on the point of setting out—Matthew Lownes and William Barrett obtained a license for the publication of 'Ovides Metamorphosis translated into English verse by Master George Sandes' (Arber, *Stationers' Registers*, iv. 53). In the same year 'the first five books' of the translation was duly published by Barrett, and the volume reached a second edition. The title-page was engraved by Delaram, and Ovid's head in an oval was prefixed. Haslewood described a copy of the second edition (Brydges, *Censura Lit.* vi. 132), but no copy of that or of the first is now known. The remaining ten books were rendered by Sandys into English verse during the early years of his stay in Virginia. Two, he says, were completed 'amongst the roaring of the seas' (Neill, *Virginia Vetusta*, 1888, pp. 124–6). Michael Drayton, whose acquaintance he had made in London, addressed to him, soon after his arrival in Virginia, an attractive epistle in verse, urging him to 'go on with Ovid as you have begun with the first five books.' The completed translation appeared in London — printed by William Stansby — in 1626; it was dedicated to Charles I. William Marshall engraved the title-page; on the back of the dedication is a medallion portrait of Ovid. A biography of the poet with some of the laudations bestowed on him by early critics forms the preface; a full index concludes the volume. On 24 April 1621 Charles I granted Sandys exclusive rights in the translation for twenty-one years. A reprint appeared in 1628. An elaborate edition in folio appeared at Oxford in 1632, under the title of 'Ovid's Metamorphoses Englished, mythologized, and represented in Figures. An Essay to the Translation of Virgil's "Æneis." By G. S., imprinted at Oxford by John Lichfield.' In an address to the reader Sandys refers to this as the 'second edition carefully revised.' The engraved title-page, although resembling in

design that of 1626, is new; it was the work of Francis Clein, and was engraved by Salomon Savery. Each of the fifteen books, as well as the 'Life of Ovid,' is preceded by a full-page engraving. The first book of the 'Æneid' is alone attempted. The copy in the Bodleian Library, which lacks the engraved title, was the gift of Sandys. Later editions are dated 1640, fol., and 1656, 12mo —'the fourth edition.'

Soon after returning from Virginia Sandys became a gentleman of the privy chamber to his patron Charles I. At court he first seems to have met Lucius Cary, second viscount Falkland, who held a similar post. Sandys soon joined the circle of Falkland's friends at Great Tew (Aubrey, *Lives* in *Letters from the Bodleian*, ii. 349). Sandys often stayed at no great distance from Tew, at Carswell, near Witney, the residence of Sir Francis Wenman, who had married Sandys's niece Anne, daughter of Sir Samuel Sandys. But Sandys's latest years were mainly spent at Boxley Abbey, near Maidstone, the residence of another niece, Margaret, widow of Sir Francis Wyatt. There Sandys engaged in an interesting series of poetic paraphrases of the scriptures. When Richard Baxter visited Boxley Abbey 'it did him good,' he wrote, '. . . . to see upon the old stone wall in the garden a summer-house with this inscription in great golden letters, that in this place Mr. G. Sandys, after his travaile over the world, retired himself for his poetry and contemplations.' Sandys's 'Paraphrase upon the Psalmes and upon the Hymnes dispersed throughout the Old and New Testaments' was licensed for the press on 28 Nov. 1635. On 2 Dec. 1635 a grant of exclusive rights in the volume for fourteen years was issued to Sandys, provided 'the book be first licensed.' It was published in a small octavo in 1636 with a verse dedication to the king and queen and a long commendatory poem by his friend Falkland, and a shorter eulogy by Dudley Digges. The work reappeared in folio in 1638 (printed by Matthew Camidge) as 'A Paraphrase upon the Divine Poems,' with the same dedication. In this edition not only Falkland and Digges, but also Henry King, Sidney Godolphin, Thomas Carew, Francis Wyatt, and 'Edward' (i.e. Edmund) Waller, with two others, supplied commendatory verse. Music was added by Henry Lawes [q. v.], and the volume concluded with Sandys's fine original poem, which he entitled 'Deo opt. Max.' Some portions of Sandys's version of the psalms were reissued in 1648 in 'Choice Psalmes put into Musick for Three Voices,' a volume to which Henry Lawes and his brother William were the chief musical contributors. Sandys's 'Psalms' was popular with cultured readers. In 1644 the Rev. D. Whitby, in a printed sermon (Oxford, 1644, p. 26), expressed regret that his version 'should lie by,' owing to the popularity of Sternhold and Hopkins's version. Sandys's 'Psalms' was one of the three books which occupied Charles I while hewas in confinement at Carisbrooke.

In 1640 Sandys published—with yet another dedication to the king—'Christ's Passion, a Tragedy with Annotations [in prose].' It is a translation in heroic verse from the Latin of Grotius. An edition of 1687 is embellished with plates. Sandys's final work, 'A Paraphrase of the Song of Solomon,' in eight-syllable couplets, appeared in 1641, with the author's customary dedication to the king.

Meanwhile, in 1638, Sandys had resumed his political connection with Virginia by accepting from the legislative assembly the office of its agent in London. Misunderstanding his instructions, he petitioned the House of Commons in 1642 for a restoration of the old London company with the old privileges of government, only reserving to the crown the right of appointing the governor of the colony. The legislative assembly, on 1 April 1642, passed a solemn declaration deprecating a revival of the company, and on 5 July following Charles I assured the assembly that he had no intention of sanctioning the company's re-establishment (Neill, *Virginia Carolorum*, Albany, N. Y., 1886).

In 1641 Fuller saw Sandys in the Savoy, 'a very aged man with a youthful soul in a decayed body.' He died, unmarried, at Boxley in the spring of 1644. The register of Boxley church records his burial in the chancel there, and describes him as 'Poetarum Anglorum sui sæculi facile princeps.' Matthew Montagu in 1848 placed a marble tablet to his memory, with a laudatory inscription. An elegy appeared in Thomas Philpot's 'Poems' (1646).

Sandys's rendering of Ovid's 'Metamorphoses' has chiefly preserved his name in literary circles. A writer in 'Wits Recreations' (1640) congratulated Ovid on 'the sumptuous bravery of that rich attire' in which Sandys had clad the Latin poet's work. He followed his text closely, and managed to compress his rendering into the same number of lines as the original—a feat involving some injury to the poetic quality and intelligibility of the English. But Sandys possessed exceptional metrical dexterity, and the refinement with which he handled the couplet entitles him to a place beside Denham and Waller. In a larger measure than either

of them, he probably helped to develop the capacity of heroic rhyme. He was almost the first writer to vary the cæsura efficiently, and, by adroitly balancing one couplet against another, he anticipated some of the effects which Dryden and Pope brought to perfection. Both Dryden and Pope read Sandys's Ovid in boyhood. Dryden in later life, on the ground that Sandys's literal method of translation obscured his meaning, designed a new translation of the 'Metamorphoses,' which Sir Samuel Garth completed and published in 1717. Pope, who liked Sandys's Ovid 'extremely' (SPENCE, *Anecdotes*, p. 276), in very early life tried his hand on the same theme (POPE, *Works*, ed. Elwin and Courthope, i. 104), but subsequently ridiculed Garth's efforts to supersede the older translator in a ballad called 'Sandys's Ghost, or the proper New Ballad on the New Ovid's "Metamorphoses"' (*ib.* iv. 486).

'Selections from the Metrical Paraphrases' of Sandys appeared, with a memoir by Henry John Todd, in 1839. 'The Poetical Works of George Sandys, now first collected,' by the Rev. Richard Hooper, was published in Russell Smith's 'Library of Old Authors' in 1872. The translation of Ovid is not included.

A fine portrait of Sandys, showing a handsome, thoughtful face, is preserved at Ombersley, and has been engraved.

A prose work attacking the Roman catholic faith, entitled 'Sacræ Heptades, or Seaven Problems concerning Anti-Christ, by G. S.,' 1626, is very doubtfully assigned to Sandys. It is dedicated 'To all kings, princes, and potentates, especially to King Charles and to the King and Queen of Bohemia, professing the fayth.'

[Wood's Athenæ; Hunter's manuscript Chorus Vatum in Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 24489, p. 214; Brown's Genesis of the United States, with portrait, p. 820; Hooper's Memoir in Sandys's Collected Poetical Works, 1872.] S. L.

SANDYS, SAMUEL, first BARON SANDYS of Ombersley (1695?–1770), born about 1695, was the elder son of Edwin Sandys, M.P. for Worcestershire, by his wife Alice, daughter of Sir James Rushout, bart., of Northwick in the parish of Blockley, Worcestershire. He was a grandson of Samuel Sandys of Ombersley in the same county, and a lineal descendant of Edwin Sandys, archbishop of York, who resided at Ombersley in Queen Elizabeth's reign. He matriculated at Oxford University from New College at the age of sixteen on 28 April 1711, but did not graduate. He subsequently went abroad, and at a by-election in March 1718 was returned to the House of Commons for the city of Worcester, which he continued to represent until his promotion to the upper house. On 16 Feb. 1730 Sandys moved for leave to bring in a bill to disable all persons from sitting in the House of Commons who had any pensions or offices held in trust for them from the crown (*Parl. Hist.* viii. 789). Though this measure, which was popularly known as the Pension Bill, passed through the commons, it was thrown out in the House of Lords. It was reintroduced by Sandys in several subsequent sessions, but it always met with the same fate at the hands of the peers. On the rejection of this bill by the House of Lords in the following session, Sandys unsuccessfully moved for the appointment of a committee to inquire whether any member of the existing House of Commons had, directly or indirectly, any pensions or offices under the crown (*ib.* viii. 857). On 26 Feb. 1733 he opposed Walpole's motion for taking half a million from the sinking fund (*ib.* viii. 1216–1218). He was a strenuous opponent also of the Excise Bill, and supported the petition of the city against it (HERVEY, *Memoirs of the Reign of George II*, 1884, i. 197–9). On 13 Feb. 1734 he moved an address to the king on the removal of the Duke of Bolton and Lord Cobham from their regiments, but was easily defeated by the government (*Parl. Hist.* ix. 324–5). In the same month his bill for securing the freedom of parliament by limiting the number of civil and military officers in the house, popularly known as the Place Bill, was thrown out by 230 votes against 191 (*ib.* ix. 366, 367, 370–4, 392). On 2 Feb. 1736 Sandys called attention to the increase of the national debt, and protested against 'loading posterity with new debts in order to give a little ease to the present generation' (*ib.* ix. 1016–18). On 6 Feb. 1739 his two motions for the production of further papers relating to the convention with Spain were defeated by majorities of seventy and eighty votes respectively (*ib.* x. 962–5, 975, 999–1001). In the same month he unsuccessfully urged that the petitioners against the convention should be heard by their counsel (*ib.* x. 1082–90). While supporting Pulteney's bill for the encouragement of seamen on 16 Nov. 1739, Sandys is said to have declared that 'of late years parliaments have shown a much greater respect to the ministers of the crown than was usual in former ages, and I am under some apprehensions that, by continuing to show the same respect for a few years longer, we shall at last lose all that respect which the people of this kingdom ought to have for their parliaments' (*ib.* xi. 102–10). On 29 Jan. 1740 he again attempted to introduce his Place Bill,

but was defeated by 222 votes to 206 (*ib.* xi. 329–31, 380). Sandys continued to keep up a harassing attack upon the government, and ultimately, on 13 Feb. 1741, moved an address to the king for the removal of Walpole (*ib.* xi. 1224–42, 1303–26). He was, however, defeated by 290 votes against 106, an unusual majority, brought about by the schism between the tories and the opposition whigs, and the secession of Shippen. On 9 April 1741 Sandys protested against the foreign policy of the government, and reminded the members that their constitutents owed 'their allegiance to the king of Great Britain, and not to the elector of Hanover' (*ib.* xii. 164).

On Walpole's downfall, Sandys, through Pulteney's influence, was appointed chancellor of the exchequer in the Wilmington administration, and was sworn a member of the privy council (16 Feb. 1742). On 23 March he supported Lord Limerick's motion for the appointment of a secret committee to inquire into Lord Orford's conduct, and a few days afterwards was appointed a member of the committee, receiving only two votes less than Sir John St. Aubyn, who headed the list with 518 votes (*Parl. Hist.* xii. 586, 588). On 31 March he opposed the repeal of the Septennial Bill (*ib.* xii. 590). Though disapproving of the conduct of the peers in rejecting the Indemnification Bill, Sandys refused to support Lord Strange's motion of censure against the House of Lords (*ib.* xii. 718–21). On 3 Dec. 1742 Sandys opposed the introduction of the Place Bill, which he had so often brought forward himself, and made a lame attempt to defend his inconsistent conduct (*ib.* xii. 896–9). A few days later he had also to defend the policy of continuing the British troops in Flanders (*ib.* xii. 915–22). In this session Sandys brought in a bill repealing the 'Gin Act' of 1736 [see JEKYLL, SIR JOSEPH], and substituting a lower rate of duty on all spirits (16 Geo. II, c. 8). During the debate on the address on 1 Dec. 1743 he strenuously vindicated the government, and accused Pitt of using unparliamentary language against Carteret, whose 'integrity and love to his country were equal to his abilities, which were acknowledged by the whole world' (*ib.* xiii. 137 *n.*)

Sandys was succeeded as chancellor of the exchequer by Henry Pelham, already first lord of the treasury, on 12 Dec. 1743. He was created Lord Sandys, baron of Ombersley in the county of Worcester, on 20 Dec. 1743, and took his seat in the House of Lords two days afterwards (*Journ. of House of Lords*, xxvi. 285). At the same time he was appointed cofferer of the household, but was removed from that post in December 1744, on the formation of the Broad-bottom administration. From 1747 to 1755 he held the office of treasurer of the chamber. In January 1756 he was made warden and chief justice in eyre of the king's forests south of the Trent, but resigned on being appointed speaker of the House of Lords by a commission dated 13 Nov. 1756 (*ib.* xxix. 4). On 13 Feb. 1759 he became warden and chief-justice in eyre of the king's forests south of the Trent, a post which he resigned on his appointment as first lord of trade and plantations on 21 March 1761. In the spring of 1763 he was removed from this post, to make room for Charles Townshend (WALPOLE, *Memoirs of the Reign of George III*, 1894, i. 193), and never again held office. Sandys appears to have taken but little part in the debates of the House of Lords (see *Parl. Hist.* xiii. 910, 954, xiv. 271, 280 *n.*, 775, xv. 84 *n.*, 752, 1346 *n.*) He died on 21 April 1770, from the effects of the injuries which he had received by being overturned in his carriage while coming down Highgate Hill, and was buried at Ombersley.

Sandys rose into prominence by his untiring opposition to Sir Robert Walpole, and his political importance quickly sank into insignificance after that minister's downfall. He was probably the 'person' described by Lord Chesterfield in the first number of 'Old England, or the Constitutional Journal,' as being 'without any merit but the lowest species of prostitution, enjoying a considerable post, got by betraying his own party, without having abilities to be of use to any other. One who had that plodding, mechanical turn which, with an opinion of his steadiness, was of service to the opposition, but can be of none to the ministry; one whose talents were so low that nothing but servile application could preserve him from universal contempt, and who, if he had persevered all his life in the interests of his country, might have had a chance of being remembered hereafter as a useful man' (*Letters and Works of the Earl of Chesterfield*, 1845–53, v. 233–4). Sir Charles Hanbury-Williams speaks of his abilities with the greatest contempt, and calls him the 'motion-maker' (*Works*, 1822, iii. 84 *et passim*)—a nickname which is repeated by Smollett in his 'History of England' (1805, iii. 16). Horace Walpole, who naturally bore no love to his father's persecutor, declared that Sandys 'never laughed but once, and that was when his best friend broke his thigh' (*Letters*, 1857–9, i. 104).

Sandys married, in 1724, Letitia, eldest daughter of Sir Thomas Tipping, bart., of Wheatfield, Oxfordshire, by whom he had

seven sons and three daughters. He was succeeded in the barony by his eldest son, Edwin, who died without issue on 28 Feb. 1797, when the title became extinct, and the estates devolved upon the granddaughter of the first baron, Mary, marchioness of Downshire, who was created Baroness Sandys of Ombersley on 19 June 1802.

Sandys figures conspicuously in 'The Motion' and other caricatures published at the time of Walpole's downfall (see *Cat. of Prints and Drawings in the British Museum*, Division i. vol. iii. pt. i. pp. 368–91, 418–19, 422–3).

[Besides the authorities quoted in the text, the following works, among others, have been consulted: Coxe's Memoirs of Sir R. Walpole, 1798; Coxe's Memoirs of the Pelham Administration, 1829; Walpole's Memoirs of the Reign of George II, 1847, i. 347, ii. 274; Georgian Era, 1832, i. 539; Gent. Mag. 1770 p. 191, 1797 i. 255; Journ. House of Lords, lxviii. 826; Nash's Worcestershire, 1781–99, ii. 220, 223; Collins's Peerage of England, 1812, ix. 226–9; Burke's Peerage, &c. 1894, p. 1238; Burke's Extinct Peerage, 1883, p. 472; Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714, iv. 1310; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament, ii. 46, 58, 68, 81, 93; Haydn's Book of Dignities, 1890; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. viii. 507.] G. F. R. B.

SANDYS, WILLIAM, Baron Sandys of 'The Vyne' (*d.* 1540), was son of Sir William Sandys of The Vyne, near Basingstoke, Hampshire, by Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Cheney of Sherland in the Isle of Sheppey. His father, who recovered The Vyne on the death of Bernard Brocas in 1488, died in 1497 (his will is printed in *Testamenta Vetusta*, p. 422). We may conclude that it was he, and not his father, who took part in the ceremony attending the conclusion of peace with France in 1492 (*Letters and Papers, Richard III and Henry VII*, ii. 291), assisted at the knighting of Prince Henry in 1494 (*ib.* i. 390, 404), and was prominent at the reception of Catherine of Arragon in 1501 (*ib.* i. 407, ii. 104). Nevertheless he is called a young man in 1521.

Of Henry VIII he was a great favourite. He was a knight of the body in 1509, and Henry not only remitted debts which Sandys owed to the crown, but made him many valuable grants. Henry visited him at The Vyne in 1510, and the same year he was made constable of Southampton, the grant being renewed in 1512. He took part in the unfortunate expedition to Guienne in 1512 as treasurer to the Marquis of Dorset, and he had charge of the ordnance at Fontarabia. A curious letter from William Knight to Wolsey on 4 Oct. 1512 tells how Sandys opposed Knight's being sent back to England, and charged Wolsey with being the cause of the failure of the expedition. Henry, however, evidently thought well of Sandys, who received the keepership of Crokeham Manor in 1513, and was given an important position in the army in 1513 (*Chronicle of Calais*, p. 11).

In 1514 he was once more in France, landing at Calais on 19 May with a hundred men (*ib.* p. 15). He seems to have been made treasurer of Calais on 28 July 1517. From this time he, in consequence, was constantly absent from the court, and wrote many letters from Calais. On 16 May 1518 he was made K.G. He took a leading part, Shakespeare implies rather an unwilling part, in the preparations for (*ib.* p. 18), and in the festivities at (*ib.* p. 21), the Field of the Cloth of Gold. He went on the expedition of 1522, and on 27 April 1523 he was created Baron Sandys by patent. In 1523 he was sent home to give an account of the sufferings of the soldiers. In 1524 he took part with Fox in the foundation of the Guild of the Holy Ghost at Basingstoke.

On 15 April 1526 the Earl of Worcester died, and Sandys, who had the reversion of his office, became lord chamberlain. He now resigned his treasurership of Calais, and was made captain of Guisnes, which office he could serve largely by deputy. From this time he took part in all the great ceremonials of the court. He was with Wolsey in France in 1527, and was later one of those who wished for his impeachment. In August 1531 Henry again visited The Vyne. He was present at the coronation of Anne Boleyn, and she and Henry on 15 Oct. 1535 came to see him at The Vyne. But when the time came, he conducted Anne from Greenwich to the Tower, and took part in her trial. He was present at the baptism of Prince Edward on 15 Oct. 1537. Sandys went with the tide in religious matters, though there are not wanting signs that he was of the old way of thinking. He entered into dangerous communications with Chapuys early in 1535 (*Letters and Papers Henry VIII*, viii. 48, 121, 272, but cf. p. 327), and his wife tried to help William More, the prior of Worcester. In later years he retired from the court. But Sandys was not a great politician, and the pilgrimage of grace, against which he took active part, may have frightened him, or he may have been quieted by the lease of Mottisfont, which he secured in 1536. He died at Calais on 4 Dec. 1540. He was buried in the chapel of the Holy Ghost at Basingstoke, under a tomb which he had ordered to be made in the Low Countries in 1536. He

married Margery, daughter of John Bray, and niece of Sir Reginald Bray. She brought and inherited a good deal of property, and he was able to greatly improve The Vyne, being possibly assisted architecturally by Sir Reginald Bray. By her he had Thomas, who succeeded as second baron; John, deputy at Guisnes; Reginald, whom his father describes as 'my unthrifty son Reynold Sandys, the priest' (*ib.* vi. 1307, 1390; cf. vii. 49); and several daughters.

[Challoner Chute's History of The Vyne; Burrows's Hist. of the Family of Brocas; Burke's Extinct and Dormant Peerage; Friedmann's Anne Boleyn, ii. 58, &c.; Letters and Papers Henry VIII (many references); Brewer's Henry VIII, ii. 2; Froude's Hist. of Engl. ii. 506; State Papers, Henry VIII, i. 20, &c., vi. 170, 598, vii. 11, viii. 357, &c.; Wriothesley's Chron. i. 45; Strype's Annals, III. ii. 65, Mem. I, i. 79, II. i. 8, III. i. 494.] W. A. J. A.

SANDYS, WILLIAM (1792–1874), antiquary, eldest son of Hannibal Sandys (1763–1847) and his wife Anne (*d.* 1850), daughter of William Hill, was born at 5 Crane Court, Fleet Street, London, on 29 Oct. 1792. He was educated at Westminster School 1800–8, and in January 1814 was admitted solicitor. From 1861 to 1873 Sandys was head of the firm of Sandys & Knott, Gray's Inn Square; and he was also commissioner of affidavits in the stannary court of Cornwall, and a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries. In 1873 he retired; and on 18 Feb. 1874 he died at his residence, 10 Torrington Square, London. He was buried at Kensal Green on 23 Feb. He married, first, on 13 Jan. 1816, Harriette, daughter of Peter Hill of Carwythenack, Cornwall (she died on 3 Aug. 1851); and secondly, on 6 Sept. 1853, Eliza, daughter of Charles Pearson of Ravensbourne House, Greenwich.

An enthusiastic musical amateur from youth, Sandys studied the violoncello under Robert Lindley, and was also a zealous antiquary. He had a singular faculty of mental arithmetic. His first work, 'A History of Freemasonry,' appeared in 1829; the next, in 1831, was a disquisition upon 'Macaronic Poetry,' with specimens. 'A Selection of Christmas Carols,' with the tunes, followed in 1833; this volume is of permanent value to the musical antiquary. In 1846 he issued 'Specimens of Cornish Dialect;' he edited a volume of old 'Festive Songs' for the Percy Society (1848); and in 1852 he wrote a tract upon 'Christmastide, its History, Festivities, and Carols.' He is best remembered by his share in Sandys and Forster's 'History of the Violin' (1864). He was mainly responsible for the earlier part.

[Sandys's Works; Boase and Courtney's Bibliotheca Cornubiensis, pp. 627, 1333, where a full bibliography is given; Grove's Dict. of Music and Musicians, iii. 225; Times, 18 Dec. 1874; Law Journal, ix. 134.] H. D.

SANFORD. [See also SANDFORD.]

SANFORD, JOHN LANGTON (1824–1877), historical writer, born at Upper Clapton, London, on 22 June 1824, studied at University College, London. Afterwards entering at Lincoln's Inn, he read in the chambers of Mr. (afterwards Sir) John Richard Quain [q. v.], and was called to the bar in 1855, but never practised. From 1852 to the end of 1855 he was joint editor of the 'Inquirer,' established as a unitarian organ in 1842. From 1861 till his death he contributed to the 'Spectator.' The occupation of his life was the study of English history. He published in 1858 'Studies and Illustrations of the Great Rebellion' (some of which appeared originally in the 'Christian Reformer,' under the signature of 'Sigma'). 'The Great Governing Families of England,' which appeared in 1865, 8vo, in 2 vols., was written in conjunction with Mr. Meredith Townsend, and was originally contributed to the 'Spectator.' Sanford's 'Estimates of English Kings' (published in 1872, 8vo) was also reproduced from the 'Spectator.'

On points of genealogy and of topographical and parliamentary history Sanford's knowledge was singularly minute and full; his power of realising the personages of history, great and small, was marked by keen sensibility and a wide range of sympathies. Among his closest friends were Walter Bagehot [q. v.] and William Caldwell Roscoe [q. v.] For many years his eyesight was failing, and early in 1875 he became totally blind. After the death of his sister Lucy he removed, in May 1876, from London to Evesham, Worcestershire. He died at Evesham on 27 July 1877, and was buried in the graveyard of Oat Street Chapel.

[Inquirer, 4 Aug. 1877; information from R. H. Hutton, esq.; personal recollection.] A. G.

SANFORD or **SANDFORD, JOSEPH** (*d.* 1774), scholar and book collector, was son of George Sanford of Topsham, near Exeter. He matriculated from Exeter College, Oxford, on 6 April 1709, aged 17, and was a fellow commoner there until 22 Dec. 1712. On 21 Oct. 1712 he graduated B.A. (M.A. 16 June 1715, B.D. 9 Nov. 1726), and about 1715 he was elected to a fellowship at Balliol College.

Sanford did not take orders until the statutes of the college rendered it essential

to his retention of his fellowship (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1816, ii. 212). On 12 May 1722 he was instituted, on the nomination of his college, to the sinecure rectory of Duloe in Cornwall, and in 1739 he was appointed by the same body to the rectory of Huntspill in Somerset, holding both preferments until his death. He died senior fellow of Balliol College on 25 Sept. 1774, in his eighty-fourth year, having been a resident in the college for nearly sixty years, and was buried in the church of St. Mary Magdalen, Oxford, where a monument was erected to his memory.

Though his friends could never 'prevail upon him to publish any specimens of his critical learning,' and he left no writings behind him 'but a few short manuscript notes on the margins of some printed books' (Polwhele, *History of Cornwall*, v. 179), Sanford was well known for his erudition, his valuable library, and the singularity of his attire. He left to Exeter College books and manuscripts. The latter had previously belonged to Sir William Glynne, and are mostly historical or antiquarian (Coxe, *Cat. of MS. in Oxford Colleges*). To the Bodleian Library he gave in 1753 a copy of Archbishop Parker's rare 'De Antiquitate Britannicæ Ecclesiæ,' 1572 (Macray, *Bodl. Libr.* 2nd ed. p. 234). He was an intimate friend of Hearne.

Sanford purchased in 1767 the very rare first edition of the Hebrew Bible, and gave much assistance to Dr. Kennicott in his great work on the Bible. It was the loan by him of a manuscript relating to Dorset that induced Hutchins to undertake the task of compiling a history of that county, and he is one of the two members of Balliol College to whom Richard Chandler expressed his obligations in the preface to his 'Marmora Oxoniensia' (1763).

[Boase's Exeter Coll. Commoners, p. 286; Gent. Mag. 1774 p. 447, 1816 ii. 212, 388, 488; Hutchins's Dorset, pref. to 1st ed.; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. iii. 705, iv. 574–5, and Lit. Anecdotes, iii. 684, vii. 719, viii. 230–60; Rel. Hearnianæ (1869 ed.), ii. 309, iii. 102.]

W. P. C.

SANGAR, GABRIEL (*d.* 1678), ejected minister, son of Thomas Sangar, minister of Sutton-Mandeville, Wiltshire, matriculated at Magdalen Hall, Oxford, on 20 Oct. 1626, and graduated B.A. in 1629 and M.A. in 1632. He was successively rector of Sutton-Mandeville (1630-45), Havant, Hampshire (1645–47), Chilmark, Wiltshire (1647), St. Martin's-in-the-Fields (1648–60), and of Steeple Ashton, Wiltshire (1660–2). From the last place he was ejected in 1662. After his ejectment he removed to Brompton, and, after the Conventicle Act, to Ealing and Brentford. At the Declaration of Indulgence of 1672 he returned to London, and preached occasionally to some of his old congregation of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields. He died in May 1678.

Sangar wrote: 1. 'The Work of Faith improved by a providential concurrence of many eminent and pious Ministers in and about the City of London in their Morning Lectures at St. Martin's-in-the-Fields,' London, 1656. 2. 'A Short Catechism with respect to the Lord's Sermon.' A catalogue of his library is in the British Museum (1678, 4to).

[Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Calamy's Account, p. 27; Addit. MS. 15669, f. 232; The Concurrent Testimony of the Ministers in the County of Wilts; Commons' Journals, ii. 559; A Seasonable Exhortation of sundry Ministers in London, 1660.]

W. A. S.

SANGER, JOHN (1816–1889), circus proprietor, born at Chew Magna, Somerset, in 1816, was eldest son of James Sanger who, having been seized by the press-gang, fought as a sailor at the battle of Trafalgar, and subsequently became a showman. After witnessing equestrian performances under Andrew Ducrow [q. v.] at Astley's, Sanger, with his brother George, began in 1845 a conjuring exhibition on a small scale at Onion Fair, Birmingham. Emboldened by success, the brothers then purchased and trained a white horse and a Shetland pony, and, having hired three or four performers, exhibited for the first time a circus entertainment at Lynn in Norfolk. This with unvarying success they took round the country. Their first appearance in London was made at the Agricultural Hall, Islington, of which they were during many years lessees, and they produced there many costly and elaborate spectacles, one of which, entitled 'The Congress of Monarchs,' is said to have been seen in one day by thirty-seven thousand spectators. The properties and paraphernalia of this were purchased in 1874 by the American showman, P. T. Barnum, for 33,000*l.* Having acquired the lease of Astley's Amphitheatre, the Sangers gave their entertainments there during the three winter months, travelling during the summer through the country with a large establishment, including, besides other animals, over two hundred horses, and exhibiting their entertainments in a huge tent. The first equestrian pantomime produced at Astley's was 'Lady Godiva, or Harlequin St. George and the Dragon, and the Seven Champions,' given on 26 Dec. 1871, Miss Amy Sheridan, a tall and shapely actress, playing Lady Godiva. After a time the

brothers dissolved partnership, each taking his share, and gave separate entertainments. Sanger, known in his later days as Lord John Sanger, died at Ipswich while on tour on 22 Aug. 1889, in his seventy-fourth year, and was on 28 Aug. buried in Margate cemetery, where a costly white marble monument, part of which represents a mourning horse, was placed above his grave. His will, dated 4 March 1882, left his wife the right to carry on the business, and to use thereon part of his estate, which was valued at 40,747*l.* 17*s.* 10*d.* He had three sons: John, who continued the circus business; George Lord, and James; and one daughter, Lavinia (Mrs. Hoffman), an equestrian performer.

[Information supplied by a member of the family and by Mr. George C. Boase; Era Almanack, various years; Era newspaper, 24 Aug. 1889; Frost's Circus Life; Times, August 1889; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. ix. passim.] J. K.

SANGSTER, SAMUEL (1804?–1872), line-engraver, was born about 1804. He was a pupil of William Finden [q. v.], and several of his earlier plates were engraved for the 'Amulet' and other annuals, then in the height of their prosperity. These works included 'Beatrice,' after Henry Howard, R.A., engraved for the 'Anniversary' of 1829; 'Don Quixote,' after R. P. Bonington, for the 'Keepsake Français,' 1831; and 'The Death of Eucles,' after B. R. Haydon, 'The Lute,' after H. Liverseege, 'The Festa of Madonna dei Fiori,' after Thomas Uwins, R.A., and 'No Song, no Supper,' after Kenny Meadows, for the 'Amulet' of 1832 and succeeding years. He afterwards engraved some larger plates, of which the best are 'The Gentle Student' and 'The Forsaken,' both from pictures by Gilbert Stuart Newton, R.A., 'Neapolitan Peasants going to the Festa of Piè di Grotta,' after Thomas Uwins, R.A., for Finden's 'Royal Gallery of British Art,' 'The Prayer of Innocence,' after the same, and 'Le Christ aux Fleurs,' after Carlo Dolci. He engraved 'The Young Mendicant's Noviciate,' after Richard Rothwell, R.H.A., for the Royal Irish Art Union, and other plates for the 'Art Journal.' The latter comprised 'A Syrian Maid,' after H. W. Pickersgill, R.A., 'The Victim,' after A. L. Egg, R.A., 'Juliet and the Nurse,' after H. P. Briggs, R.A., and 'The Sepulchre,' after W. Etty, R.A., all from the pictures in the Vernon Collection, and 'A Scene from Midas,' after Daniel Maclise, R.A., and 'First Love,' after J. J. Jenkins, from pictures in the Royal Collection. He likewise painted in oils some fancy subjects.

Sangster died at 83 New Kent Road, London, on 24 June 1872, in his sixty-eighth year, but he had some time before retired from the practice of his art.

[Art Journal, 1872, p. 204; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists of the English School, 1878.] R. E. G.

SANLEGER. [See SAINT LEGER.]

SANQUHAR, sixth LORD. [See CRICHTON, ROBERT, *d.* 1612.]

SANSETUN, BENEDICT OF (*d.* 1226), bishop of Rochester, was the first precentor of St. Paul's after that office was endowed with the church of Shoreditch in 1203 (NEWCOURT, *Repertorium*, i. 97). He also held the prebend to which was attached the church of Neasden (LE NEVE, *Fasti Eccles. Angl.* ii. 414, ed. Hardy). In 1212 he was head of the justices appointed for the four home counties (*Rot. Claus.* i. 396, 405). He was elected to the bishopric of Rochester on 13 Dec. 1214, and consecrated at Oxford by Stephen Langton on 22 Feb. 1215 (GERV. CANT. ii. 109, Rolls Ser.; cf. also WHARTON, *Anglia Sacra*, i. 385–6). In 1215 the barons held Rochester, but the city was besieged and taken by King John. Though the bishop had joined Pandulf in anathematising the baronial party, John plundered his church, destroying its manuscripts and carrying off money and plate, even to the crucifixes and vessels of the altar (*Annal. Eccles. Roff.* ap. WHARTON, loc. cit. i. 347; GERV. CANT. ii. 110). In 1224 he was transacting business in the exchequer court (*ib.* i. 596, ii. 8), and in October 1225 he was sent on an embassy to France. He died on 21 Dec. 1226 (*Angl. Sacr.* i. 801; GERV. CANT. ii. 114), and was buried in his own cathedral (DUGDALE, *Monast. Angl.* i. 156).

[Authorities cited in the text; Foss's Lives of the Judges.] A. M. C–n.

SANSUM, ROBERT (*d.* 1665), vice-admiral, was in 1649 master, and apparently owner, of the ship Alexander of 160 tons, which on 28 June was hired for the service of the state at 130*l.* a month, Sansum remaining in command of her. In 1652 he commanded the Briar, attending on the army in Scotland, and in January 1652–3, off Newcastle, captured a Flushing man-of-war of 15 guns, which he brought into the Tyne, and which was afterwards fitted for the state's service. It was at this time that a charge was laid against him of conniving at his men selling some of the ship's stores and victuals, but it seems to have been put on

one side as unfounded and malicious. In June 1653 he brought into the Downs three French ships laden with tar and hemp, and in May 1654, being then in the Adventure, he took three more, on their way from Havre to Rochelle. In April 1655 he was appointed to the Portsmouth, which he commanded continuously for the next five or six years, for the protection of trade in the North Sea, though on one occasion, in the end of 1658, he stretched as far as the Canaries, and convoyed home a number of merchant vessels. In the summer of 1659 he was with the fleet off Elsinore [see MONTAGU, EDWARD, EARL OF SANDWICH]. After the Restoration he continued serving, and in 1664 was appointed rear-admiral of the white squadron, commanded by Prince Rupert. In the following year he was still rear-admiral of the white squadron, with his flag in the Resolution, and was killed in the battle off Lowestoft on 3 June. A grant of 500*l.* was ordered to be paid to his widow, Mary Sansum; but it does not appear that she received it (cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1666-7 p. 406, 1667-8 p. 140). Whether Sansum left issue is not stated; but the name remained continuously in the navy list well past the middle of this century.

[Cal. State Papers, Dom. The memoir in Charnock's Biogr. Nav. i. 135, is extremely meagre.] J. K. L.

SANTLOW, HESTER (*fl.* 1720–1778), actress. [See under BOOTH, BARTON.]

SANTRY, LORD. [See BARRY, JAMES, 1603–1672.]

SAPHIR, ADOLPH (1831–1891), theologian, born at Pesth in 1831, was the son of Israel Saphir, a Jewish merchant. His father's brother, Moritz Gottlieb Saphir, was well known as an Hungarian poet and satirist. His mother was Henrietta Bondij, his father's second wife. In 1843 the Saphir family, including Adolph, were converted to Christianity by the Jewish mission of the church of Scotland. At the close of the same year his father sent him to Edinburgh that he might be trained for the free church ministry. Thence in the following year he proceeded to Berlin, where he attended the Gymnasium until 1848. In the autumn of that year he entered Glasgow University, graduating M.A. in 1854. In 1849 he proceeded to Marischal College, Aberdeen, and in 1851 became a student of theology in the Free Church College, Edinburgh. In 1854 he was licensed by the Belfast presbytery, and appointed a missionary to the Jews. His first post was at Hamburg, but, as the Austrian government was desirous of obtaining his extradition for non-performance of military service, he resigned his appointment, and, returning to Great Britain, settled in South Shields in 1856. After five years he removed to Greenwich, and thence in 1872 to Notting Hill. In 1878 he received the honorary degree of D.D. from the university of Edinburgh. In 1880 he left Notting Hill, and two years later accepted a call from the Belgrave presbyterian church, where he remained till 1888. He died of angina pectoris on 3 April 1891. His wife, Sara Owen, of a Dublin family, whom he married in 1854, died four days before him. By her he had one daughter, Asra, who died young at South Shields.

Like his friend, Dr. Alfred Edersheim, Saphir threw much light on biblical study by his intimate knowledge of Jewish manners and literature. As early as 1852 Charles Kingsley wrote to him: 'To teach us the real meaning of the Old Testament and its absolute unity with the New, we want not mere Hebrew scholars, but Hebrew spirits —Hebrew men.' In later life Saphir took much interest in the endeavour of Rabbis Lichtenstein and Rabinowich to convert to Christianity the Jews of Hungary and southern Russia; and in 1887 he was chosen president of an association formed in London to assist them, under the title of the 'Rabinowich Council.' Saphir was a theologian of the evangelical school, and many of his pamphlets and lectures were intended to controvert the rationalistic theories of German critics. His chief publications were: 1. 'From Death to Life: Bible Records of Remarkable Conversions,' Edinburgh, 1861, 8vo; 10th edit. London, 1880, 8vo. 2. 'Christ and the Scriptures,' London, 1867, 8vo. 3. 'Lectures on the Lord's Prayer,' London, 1870, 8vo. 4. 'Christ Crucified: lectures on 1 Corinthians ii.,' London, 1873, 8vo. 5. 'Expository Lectures on the Epistle to the Hebrews,' London, 1874–6, 8vo. 6. 'Rabinowich and his Mission to Israel,' London, 1888, 8vo. 7. 'The Divine Unity of Scripture,' ed. Gavin Carlyle, London, 1892, 8vo.

[Mighty in the Scriptures, a Memoir of the Rev. Adolph Saphir, D.D., by the Rev. G. Carlyle, 2nd ed. 1894; Brit. Mus. Cat.] E. I. C.

SAPIENS, BERNARD (*fl.* 865), traveller in Palestine. [See BERNARD.]

SARAVIA, HADRIAN À (1531–1613), divine, was born at Hesdin in Artois in 1531. His father was of Spanish origin, his mother a Fleming, and both became protestants. Having been trained for the ministry of the

reformed church, he became pastor at Antwerp, and took part in drawing up the Walloon confession of faith. Subsequently he caused some copies to be presented to the prince of Orange and to Count Egmont, accompanied by letters in behalf of the Calvinists. Through a brother-in-law he also gave copies to Count Louis de Nassau. With the assistance of Jean de Marnix, sieur de Toulouse, he ultimately formed a Walloon church in Brussels. After 1560, on account of the religious troubles in the Low Countries, he removed with his family to the Channel Islands, and, after acting for a time as schoolmaster, he was in 1564 appointed assistant-minister in St. Peter's, Guernsey, this church being then under the Genevan discipline. In 1566 he purposed to return to the continent; but Francis Chamberlayne, governor of Guernsey, wrote to secretary Cecil, whom Saravia speaks of as his patron, to persuade him to remain. He consequently stayed there for some time longer.

On leaving Guernsey he became master of the grammar school at Southampton. He afterwards returned to the continent, and in 1582 became professor of divinity in the university of Leyden, and held at the same time the post of pastor of the French reformed church there. In 1585 he wrote from Leyden to Lord Burghley, recommending that Queen Elizabeth should take upon her the protectorate of the Low Countries; and in 1587, finding himself in danger because of the discovery of a political plot in which he was implicated, he left Holland suddenly, and returned to England, where he was appointed rector of Tattenhill, Staffordshire, in 1588. In 1590 he published his first work, 'De Diversis Gradibus Ministrorum Evangelii,' London, 4to (R. Newberie), with a preface addressed to the pastors of Lower Germany; an English translation was published at London in 1592, 4to, and reissued in 1640. In this treatise he defended episcopacy as the scriptural and primitive form of church government, and it was so well received in England that a few months later he was incorporated (9 July 1590) with the doctors of divinity at Oxford, having already taken that degree at Leyden, and in the following year was made a prebendary of Gloucester. Beza, who had written a tract against episcopacy some time before to dissuade the Scots from retaining it, was annoyed at Saravia's publication, and wrote a reply. This called forth an answer from Saravia entitled 'Defensio Tractatus de Diversis Ministrorum Gradibus,' 1594, 4to, and also an 'Examen Tractatus D. Bezæ de Triplici Episcoporum Genere.'

In December 1595 Saravia was appointed one of the prebendaries of Canterbury, and took up his residence there. In the same year he was made vicar of Lewisham, Kent. Richard Hooker was then residing at Bishopsbourne, three miles off, having been presented to that parish a few months before. In his 'Life of Hooker,' Walton says that 'these two excellent persons began a holy friendship, increasing daily to so high and mutual affections that their two wills seemed to be but one and the same;' that 'they were supposed to be confessors to each other,' and that before Hooker's death, Saravia gave him the church's absolution and the Holy Communion.

In 1601 he became a prebendary of Worcester, and also of Westminster on the promotion of Lancelot Andrewes [q. v.] to the deanery in the same year. In 1604 he dedicated to King James a Latin treatise on the holy eucharist, which remained in manuscript till 1855, when it was translated and published by Archdeacon Denison. In 1607 he was nominated one of the translators of the new version of the Scriptures and a member of the committee to which the Old Testament from Genesis to 2 Kings inclusive was entrusted; and on 23 March 1609–10 he exchanged the vicarage of Lewisham for the rectory of Great Chart in Kent, which he held till his death on 15 Jan. 1612–13, in his eighty-second year. He was buried in Canterbury Cathedral, where a monument was erected to his memory by his widow. Saravia married, first, in 1561, Catherine d'Allez (*d.* 2 Feb. 1605–6), and, secondly, Margaret, daughter of John Wüts; she subsequently married Robert Hill, D.D., and died before 1623.

Isaac Casaubon, who was a very intimate friend of Saravia in his later years, describes him as a man 'of no mean reputation,' of very great learning, and as 'most anxious and earnest in seeking for general peace and concord in the church of God.'

It has been said that Saravia was, contrary to the usual practice of the time, re-ordained when admitted to benefices in England. Diocesan registers have been examined and all likely sources of information explored for some notices of his having received episcopal ordination, but without success. Had he done so, it could scarcely have escaped comment from friend and foe. The complete absence of proof, taken along with the elevation of the Scottish presbyters to the episcopate in 1610 by English bishops, without re-ordination, and with the declaration of Archbishop Bancroft that when bishops could not be had the ordination by

presbyters must be esteemed lawful, seems to settle the question the other way. Further, if Saravia had been re-ordained, Morton, bishop of Durham, an intimate friend of Hooker, could not have written, as he did in 1620, that re-ordination under like circumstances 'could not be done without very great offence to the reformed churches,' and that 'he did not choose to be the originator of such a scandal.'

Besides the treatises referred to above, Saravia published: 1. 'De Honore Præsulibus et Presbyteris debito;' an English version of this was published in 1629, 8vo. 2. 'De Sacrilegis et Sacrilegorum pœnis.' 3. 'Responsio ad Convitia quædam Gretseri Jesuitæ, in quibus Hadriani Saraviæ nomine abutitur.' 4. 'N. fratri et Amico.' 5. 'De Imperandi Authoritate et Christiana Obedientia libri quatuor.' These are included in a folio edition of his writings published at London in 1611, entitled 'Diversi Tractatus Theologici.'

[Addit. MSS. 24488, ff. 222-4; Lansd. MS. 983, ff. 191-2; Works in Brit. Mus. Libr.; Burmann's Sylloge Epistolarum; Paquot's Histoire Littéraire des Pays-Bas, ii. 533-4; Meursii Athenæ Batavæ; Nouvelle Biographie Générale; Strype's Annals and Life of Whitgift; Walton's Life of Hooker; Gauden's Life of Hooker, ed. 1807, i. 80-9; Duncan's Guernsey; Notice by Denison prefixed to Treatise on Eucharist; Apostolical Succession, &c., by Cantab.; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ii. 327, iii. 629, Fasti, i. 252-3; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500-1714; Simms's Bibl. Staffordiensis; Hasted's Kent, iv. 612-13, and ed. Drake, i. 269; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. xii. 224.] G. W. S.

SARGANT, WILLIAM LUCAS (1809-1889), educational reformer and political economist, was born in 1809 at King's Norton, Worcestershire. His father was engaged in trade in Edmund Street and Whittall Street, Birmingham, as a maker of military arms and other equipments for the 'African trade.' Sargant was educated at the Hazlewood school, Edgbaston, which was conducted for many years by Thomas Wright Hill [q. v.], and subsequently by his sons (Sir) Rowland Hill [q. v.] and Matthew Davenport Hill [q. v.] He afterwards entered Trinity College, Cambridge, but left within two years to engage in his father's business. He took an active interest in local affairs in Birmingham, becoming a J.P. in 1849, serving on the town council, and as a governor of King Edward's School, Birmingham, where he 'greatly aided in the reconstitution of the foundation on a more liberal basis of organisation and reconstruction.' In all endeavours to improve elementary education he was especially prominent. In 1857 he associated himself with an educational prize scheme for aiding promising scholars at elementary schools, and in 1870 he helped to promote the National Association League, of which he became chairman. As a churchman he advocated religious teaching in elementary schools, and found himself bitterly opposed by an energetic minority of the members of the league; but he held his own in a long and severe struggle. In 1879 he retired from business, and he died at Birmingham on 2 Nov. 1889.

Sargant studied intelligently all political and economical questions, and brought to their examination the practical experience drawn from business. In his published writings those who agreed and those who disagreed with his views alike recognised his sagacity and fairness. His chief publications were: 1. 'The Science of Social Opulence,' 1856. 2. 'Economy of the Labouring Classes,' 1857. 3. 'Social Innovators and their Schemes,' 1858. 4. 'Robert Owen and his Social Philosophy,' 1860. 5. 'Recent Political Economy,' 1867. 6. 'Apology for Sinking Funds,' 1868. 7. 'Essays by a Birmingham Manufacturer,' 4 vols. 1869-72. 8. 'Taxation Past, Present, and Future,' 1874. 9. 'Inductive Political Economy,' vol. i. 1887. He made many contributions to the proceedings of the Statistical Society.

[Birmingham Post and Gazette; Works in Brit. Mus. Libr.; personal knowledge.] S. T.

SARGENT, JOHN (1780-1833), divine, was the eldest son of John Sargent, M.P. for Seaford in 1790. The latter, who died in 1831, published in 1784 'The Mine' and other poems; he married at Woollavington, Sussex, on 21 Dec. 1778, Charlotte (*d.* 1841), only daughter and heiress of Richard Bettsworth of Petworth, Sussex. The son John, born on 8 Oct. 1780, was educated at Eton, where he was a king's scholar, and in 1799 in the sixth form (Stapylton, *Eton Lists*, pp. 7-29). In 1799 he proceeded to King's College, Cambridge, where he was elected to a fellowship and graduated B.A. 1804, M.A. 1807. At Cambridge he fell under the influence of Charles Simeon [q. v.], and this friendship with Simeon shaped his career. He had been intended for the bar, but he was ordained deacon in 1805, and priest in 1806. On the presentation of his father he was instituted on 11 Sept. 1805 to the family living of Graffham in Sussex, and from 5 June 1813 he held with it a second family rectory, that of Woollavington. At Graffham he rebuilt the rectory-house, and on these benefices he resided for the rest of his days,

becoming on his father's death the squire of the district. He died at Woollavington on 3 May 1833, and was buried there.

Sargent married at Carlton Hall, Nottinghamshire, on 29 Nov. 1804, Mary, only daughter of Abel Smith, niece to Lord Carrington, and a first cousin of William Wilberforce. She died on 6 July 1861, aged 82, having for many years presided over the house of her son-in-law, Bishop Wilberforce, and was buried at Woollavington. Their issue was two sons (who died early) and five daughters, of whom the second, Emily (*d.* 1841), married, on 11 June 1828, Samuel Wilberforce [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Oxford and Winchester; Mary married in 1834 the Rev. Henry William Wilberforce and died in 1878; Caroline married, on 7 Nov. 1833, Henry Edward Manning (later in life Cardinal Manning), and died on 24 July 1837; and Sophia Lucy married, 5 June 1834, George Dudley Ryder, second son of the bishop of Lichfield, and died in March 1850.

Sargent was the author of a 'Memoir of the Rev. Henry Martyn' [anon.], 1819. It passed into a second edition in the same year, when the authorship was acknowledged; it was often reprinted (Boase and Courtney, *Bibl. Cornub.* i. 339). In 1833 he brought out 'The Life of the Rev. T. T. Thomason, late Chaplain to the Hon. E.I.C.,' dedicated to Simeon, by whom both these memoirs were prompted. Sargent's account of the last days of Hayley is printed in Hayley's 'Memoirs' (ii. 212–14).

[Gent. Mag. 1833, i. 636–7; Burke's Commoners, iv. 723–4; Elwes and Robinson's Castles of Western Sussex, p. 272; Dallaway's Sussex, i. 208–9, vol. ii. pt. pp. i. 275–7; Journals of H. Martyn, introduction, pp. 1–24 (containing several of Sargent's letters); Hayley's Memoirs, i. 175–9; Life of Bishop Wilberforce, i. 6–177, ii. 52–4, iii. 17–19; Purcell's Manning, i. 100–25; Mozley's Reminiscences, i. 131; Carus's Simeon, pp. xxii–xxiii, 93, 696–9.] W. P. C.

SARGENT, JOHN GRANT (1813–1883), leader of the 'Fritchley Friends,' son of Isaac and Hester Sargent, was born at Paddington in 1813. His parents, who were members of the Society of Friends, removed to Paris in 1822, leaving their sons to be educated in boarding-schools at Islington and Epping. In April 1830 Sargent was apprenticed to John D. Bassett, a draper, at Leighton Buzzard, Bedfordshire. Having served his time, in October 1834 he joined his father, a coachbuilder and brickmaker, at Paris. In both these businesses he engaged, having Auguste Charlot as his partner in brickfields. In 1835 he discarded the quaker costume and attended Wesleyan services. Early in 1838 a Friends' meeting, promoted by his father, was begun at 24 Faubourg du Roule, the residence of Ann Knight. Sargent regularly attended it; he resumed the other usages of Friends early in 1839, and held his ground, though not unfrequently he was the only worshipper in the meeting-room. He would not sell bricks for fortifications. In 1842 he disposed of his businesses, intending to take to farming in England. He took part in 1843 and 1844 in religious missions to the south of France. Having studied farming at Kimberley, Norfolk, he married, and managed farms at Bregsell, Surrey (1846–51), and Hall, near Moate, co. Westmeath (1851–54). In 1854 he took a wood-turning mill at Cockermouth, Cumberland, and made bobbins; to this business he remained constant, removing to a similar mill at Fritchley, Derbyshire, in 1864.

He first spoke in a Friends' meeting at Clonmel on 23 Nov. 1851. His first publication, in 1853, was directed against the growing influence of the views of Joseph John Gurney [q. v.] The visit to England in that year of an American Friend, John Wilbur (1774–1856), who had been disowned by the New England yearly meeting for his opposition to Gurney, led Sargent to identify himself with the advocates of the older type of quakerism. His frequent business journeys were made occasions of urging his views on Friends, both in this country and on the continent. In April 1860, by circular letter from Cockermouth, he suggested the assembling of conferences. The first took place in London, 17 Oct. 1862, attended by seventeen persons; similar conferences were held, about three in a year, till 15 Oct. 1869. In 1868 Sargent and others visited America, to confer with the groups of primitive Friends, known as the 'smaller bodies;' they returned with the idea of separating themselves from the London yearly meeting. In January 1870 a 'general meeting' was initiated at Fritchley, and has since regularly met twice a year. Its members are known as 'Fritchley Friends;' some call them Wilburites. Sargent was clerk of the meeting and its leading spirit. In 1882 he was specially 'liberated' by the meeting for a second visit to America. On his return his health began to fail. He died at Fritchley on 27 Dec. 1883, and was buried on 29 Dec. in the Friends' graveyard at Furnace, Derbyshire. He married (December 1846) Catherine Doubell of Reigate, who survived him with several children. He published: 1. 'An Epistle of Love and Caution,' &c., Athlone [1853], 12mo (dated 2 June 1853). 2. 'A Tender Pleading,' &c.,

[1872], broadsheet. 3. 'Further Evidences . . . of the Great Defection,' Gloucester [1873], 8vo.

[Selections from the Diary and Correspondence of Sargent, 1885; Journal of John Wilbur, 1859, pp. 547 sq.; Hodgson's Society of Friends in the Nineteenth Century, 1876, ii. 379 sq.; Modern Review, October 1884; Correspondence of William Hodgson, 1886, pp. 316 sq.; Smith's Catalogue of Friends' Books, 1867, and Supplement, 1893.] A. G.

SARGENT, JOHN NEPTUNE (1826-1893), lieutenant-general, was born on 18 June 1826, at sea, on board the East India Company's ship Atlas. He was by race an Irishman and a soldier. One of his ancestors had served under William III at the Boyne. His father, John James Sargent, was an officer of the 18th royal Irish, who, after more than thirty-one years' service as subaltern and captain, obtained a brevet majority for his conduct at the capture of Canton in 1841, and died about three years afterwards from the effects of the climate of Hong Kong. His mother, Matilda, born Fitzgerald, died in 1841.

Sargent obtained a commission by purchase in the 95th foot on 19 Jan. 1844, joined his regiment in Ceylon, and went on with it to Hong Kong in March 1847, having become lieutenant on 11 Dec. 1846. His company was sent to Canton to protect the factories after the outbreak in which six Englishmen were killed in December 1847, and he afterwards acted as assistant engineer at Hong Kong. He returned to England with his regiment in 1850, and was adjutant of it from 11 Nov. 1851 till 18 Nov. 1853, when he was promoted captain. In 1854 the regiment was ordered to Turkey, and by great efforts he escaped being left behind as junior captain. While the troops were at Varna he went on leave to the Danube, and was under fire there with General W. F. Beatson. At the Alma, in command of the leading company of the right wing of his regiment, he led the advance with 'determined bravery,' as his immediate commanding officer reported. He was wounded in the leg, but refused to be struck off duty, which was at that time heavy, as eighteen officers of the regiment were killed or wounded at the Alma.

He took part in the repulse of the Russian sortie on 26 Oct., for his regiment belonged to the second division; and he was in command of its outlying picket on the night before Inkerman. Kinglake has described how he noted and reported the sound of the Russian guns moving in the night towards the field, and prepared for the sortie which he anticipated. During the battle he was in command of the grenadier company, and he led the charge upon the head of the Russian column, mounting St. Clement's gorge, made by the right wing of the 95th. This body was for some time isolated, and so hard pressed that Sargent himself used a rifle. A successful charge by the Zouaves enabled him and his men to rejoin the troops on the ridge. He found himself in command of what remained of the 95th, and brought the regiment out of action.

He served throughout the siege, being the only captain of his regiment present with it from first to last, and he was wounded in the final attack on the Redan on 8 Sept. 1855. He was strongly recommended by his colonel as 'a most zealous, meritorious, and brave officer,' and was mentioned in despatches. He was given a brevet majority on 2 Nov. 1855, a meagre reward for his services. He received the Crimean medal with three clasps, the Turkish medal, the Medjidie (fifth class), and the Legion of Honour (5th class). He was appointed one of a committee of three officers to examine the equipment of other armies in the Crimea, and suggest improvements in the British equipment.

He was on half pay from 29 Feb. 1856 to 25 Aug. 1857, when he was given a majority in the buffs (second battalion). On 29 July 1859 he became second lieutenant-colonel in the first battalion, and served with it in the China war of 1860. He was appointed to command a provisional battalion for the garrison of Hong Kong, but was allowed to accompany his regiment when the expedition went north to take Pekin. He had charge of the advanced guard in the attack of Sinho on 12 Aug., and was present at the affair of Tanghoo, and during the storming of the north Taku forts on the 20th he commanded a mixed detachment which diverted the fire of batteries that would otherwise have taken the attacking troops in flank. When the army advanced on Pekin he was appointed British commandant at the Taku forts, and succeeded in establishing a market there which supplied the fleets.

Sir Hope Grant reported him as 'one of the most active and useful officers in the field,' and Sir Robert Cornelis (afterwards Lord) Napier [q. v.], under whom he served more directly, reposed the fullest confidence in 'his good judgment and determination.' He was made a C.B. on 27 Jan. 1862, and received the China medal with clasp.

On the voyage home the transport Athleta, with some companies of the buffs under his command, touched at the Cape, and the crew, tempted by higher wages or by the Australian

goldfields, tried to desert. Sargent advised the captain to put to sea at once, and when the crew refused to work the ship he placed a guard over them, and called for volunteers from his men, who weighed anchor and set sail. They continued to act as sailors for a week, and the crew were then allowed to resume work, having been kept during that time on bread and water.

He commanded the second battalion of the buffs at Malta till July 1862, when he was given the command of the first battalion in England. This he held till 6 Dec. 1864, when he sold out of the regiment to half pay. He had become colonel in the army on 29 July 1864. For some years he commanded the Inns of Court volunteers, and Mr. (now Sir Joseph) Chitty bore witness to his success in this position (*Times*, 2 Jan. 1867). On 1 April 1873 he was appointed to a brigade depôt at Milford Haven, and in the following year he was transferred to Oxford. He remained there till he was promoted major-general on 1 Oct. 1877. Much objection had been made to the placing of a military depôt at Oxford, but 'he worked most cordially with the university and civic authorities . . . and materially assisted to disarm prejudice and popularise the army in this county' (Jackson, *Oxford Journal*, 23 Nov. 1878). On 2 Jan. 1874 he had been given one of the rewards for distinguished service.

After declining the offer of a brigade at Aldershot in 1880, he accepted the command of the troops in China and the Straits Settlements, and held it for three years from 1 April 1882, his tenure of it being shortened by his promotion to lieutenant-general on 7 Oct. 1884. The war between France and China made it a post of unusual responsibility. On his departure in March 1885 he received a cordial address from the civil community, in which due recognition is made of his military skill and promptitude in defending British interests in Shanghai and Canton. He did much not only for the defence of the port of Hongkong, but also for the health of the troops, while maintaining strict order and discipline.

This was his last command. He was placed on the retired list on 1 April 1890, and was made colonel of the first battalion Inniskilling Fusiliers on 17 Jan. 1891. He died at Mount Mascal, near Bexley, on 20 Oct. 1893. A man of great strength and tenacity, of kindly, leonine aspect, impetuous yet shrewd, he was an enthusiastic soldier.

He was twice married: first, on 10 March 1852, to Miss R. S. Champion, who died on 26 July 1858; and secondly, on 28 July 1863 to Alice M., second daughter of Thomas Tredwell of Lower Norwood, Surrey. He left several children.

[Kinglake's War in the Crimea, vols. ii. and v.; London Gazette, 4 Nov. 1860; record of services; Times obituary, 24 Oct. 1893; private information.] E. M. L.

SARIS, JOHN (*d.* 1646), merchant and sea-captain, appears to have gone out to the East Indies in 1604 with Sir Henry Middleton [q. v.] In October 1605, when Middleton sailed from Bantam for the homeward voyage, Saris was left there as one of the factors for the East India Company; and there he remained till 1609, when he returned to England. On 18 April 1611 he went out again as captain of the Clove and commander of the eighth voyage, the ships with him being the Hector and the Thomas. After touching at the Cape of Good Hope, and making a tedious voyage through the Mozambique Channel and down the East Coast of Africa, they arrived at Mocha on 16 March 1611–12. At Assab Saris was joined by Middleton, anxious to revenge the indignities which had been offered him in the previous year; but a quarrel between the two—principally, it would seem, on the question of precedence—prevented their obtaining adequate compensation, and in August they separated with an angry feeling towards each other. Saris went to Bantam, where he arrived on 24 Oct.

He had instructions from the governor of the company to endeavour to open a trade with Japan, and was charged with presents and a letter from James I to the emperor. On 14 Jan. 1612–13 he sailed from Bantam in the Clove; and after visiting the Moluccas, where the influence of the Dutch rendered it impossible for him to procure a lading, he anchored on 11 June at Firando, where also the Dutch had a small factory. Here he was joined by William Adams [q. v.], who was sent from Saruga to act as interpreter and conduct him to the emperor's court. Journeying by way of Facata, the Straits of Xemina-seque (Simonoseki), Osaca, and thence to Fushimi (Miaco), they on 6 Sept. reached Suruga, where the court was; 'a city full as big as London.' On the 7th the emperor bid Saris welcome of so weary journey, receiving his Majesty's letter from the general by the hands of the secretary' (Rundall, p. 66). A few days later Saris journeyed to Quanto (Kyoto), distant some forty-five leagues, to see the emperor's eldest son, and then, returning to the court, he received the emperor's commission and privileges, authorising the agents of the company to reside and trade in any part of Japan. With these he set out again for Firando; and after

establishing a factory there under the charge of Richard Cocks, and concluding an agreement with Adams (24 Nov.) to act as a servant of the company, he returned to Bantam, which he reached in the end of December. Towards the middle of February 1613-14 he sailed for England, and anchored at Plymouth on 27 Sept.

The announcement of his arrival reached the court of directors accompanied by charges —apparently anonymous—of his having carried on 'a great private trade.' The matter was considered on 30 Sept. and subsequent days, the feeling being that it would be 'unfitting and dishonourable' to deal hardly with one who had made so adventurous and successful a voyage. In the beginning of December the Clove came into the river, and the question seems to have been settled by Saris agreeing to sell his goods to the company. A few days later it was reported that Saris had brought home 'certain lascivious books and pictures,' and actually had them in the governor's house, where he was staying, 'to the great scandal of the company, and unbecoming their gravity to permit.' The objectionable articles were burnt.

In 1616 it was incorrectly reported that Saris was going out again to Japan; but he seems to have been from time to time consulted by the court. The last official mention of him is in 1627, after which he appears to have lived at Fulham, where he died in 1646. It was said in 1616 that he had 'married Mr. Mexse's daughter in Whitechapel.' If so, his wife predeceased him without issue. His will in Somerset House (Twisse, 146), dated 18 April 1643, and proved 2 Oct. 1646, makes no mention of wife or child, and leaves the bulk of his property to the children of his brother George, who had died in 1631 (Will, St. John, 89, 102).

[Purchas his Pilgrimes, i. 334-84; Cal. State Papers, East Indies; Rundall's Memorials of the Empire of Japan (Hakluyt Soc.); Diary of Richard Cocks (Hakluyt Soc). Saris's original Journal in the Clove is at the India Office.]

J. K. L.

SARJEAUNT, JOHN (1622-1707), controversialist. [See SERGEANT.]

SARMENTO, JACOB DE CASTRO, M.D. (1692-1762), physician, was born in Portugal in 1692, of Jewish parents. He graduated M.D. at Coimbra on 21 May 1717. He came to England as rabbi of the Jews of Portugal resident in London, and, intending to practise medicine, was admitted a licentiate of the College of Physicians on 25 June 1725. He was created M.D. at Aberdeen on 2 July 1739. His first publication was a 'Sermam Funebre,' a funeral sermon in Portuguese on David Nieto [q. v.] It has numerous Hebrew quotations, and was printed 'con licenza dos Senhores do Mahamad.' He was admitted a fellow of the Royal Society on 12 Feb. 1730. He contributed to the 'Philosophical Transactions' accounts of astronomical observations made in Paraguay (1730 and 1749) and of 'diamonds found in Brazil' (1731). In 1758 he withdrew from the Jewish community. He died in London on 14 Sept. 1762.

In 1756 he published in London a treatise 'Do uso e abuso das minhas agoas de Inglaterra,' in 1757 'Appendix ao que se acha escrito na Materia Medica,' and in 1758 a large quarto 'Materia Medica'—all in Portuguese. His portrait, by Pine, engraved by Houston, forms the frontispiece of the last-mentioned volume, and represents him seated at a table, pen in hand, with a sheet of paper before him, on which he has just written the crossed ℞, which is the proper prefix of a prescription.

[Works; Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 92.]

N. M.

SARSFIELD, PATRICK, titular EARL OF LUCAN (*d.* 1693), of an old Anglo-Irish family, was born at Lucan, near Dublin, and educated at a French military college. He was the second son of Patrick Sarsfield, by Anne, daughter of Rory O'More (*fl.* 1620-1652) [q. v.] His elder brother William married Mary, daughter of Charles II by Lucy Walters, and by his death (13 April 1675) Patrick came to possess an estate of 2,000*l.* a year. On his arrival in England, Sarsfield received a commission as captain in Colonel Dongan's regiment of foot on 9 Feb. 1678 (CHARLES DALTON, *English Army Lists*, i. 209). He was ever ready to resent any insult to his country, and challenged Lord Grey in September 1681 for some disparaging remarks about Irish witnesses in connection with Shaftesbury's or College's case. Sarsfield was arrested, but escaped. In December he was second to Lord Kinsale in a duel with Lord Newburgh. The seconds fought as well as the principals, and Sarsfield was badly wounded (TODHUNTER, p. 8). Sarsfield was made captain in Hamilton's dragoons on 20 June 1685, and lieutenant-colonel of Dover's horse on 18 Oct. following. On 22 May 1686 he was promoted colonel (CHARLES DALTON, ii. 7, 13, 58, 61, 75, 118). He assisted Tyrconnel in remodelling the Irish army. Sarsfield, says Avaux, 'served in France as ensign in Hamilton's [Ber-

wick says Monmouth's (cf. *ib.* i. 207)] regiment, and has since been lieutenant of the king's lifeguards in England, and is the only man who fought for him against the Prince of Orange.' The last allusion is to Sedgemoor, where Sarsfield was unhorsed and severely shaken while charging at the head of his men (MACAULAY, chap. v.), to the skirmish at Wincanton in 1688 (*ib.* chap. ix.), and to another affair near AXMINSTER (CLARKE, ii. 222).

When James determined to bring Irish troops to England he sent Sarsfield to fetch them, and gave him the command. He followed James to France, and accompanied him to Ireland in March 1689, when he was made a privy councillor and colonel of horse. He sat for county Dublin in the parliament which met on 7 May, with Simon Luttrell [q. v.] for his colleague. Avaux and Tyrconnel pressed the king to make him a brigadier, but James resisted for some time, on the ground that Sarsfield had no head. The appointment was at last made, and Sarsfield was sent with a small force to protect Connaught, and to keep the Enniskilleners within bounds. In May and June he was at Manorhamilton with about two thousand men, mostly raised by himself and at his own expense, but he could only act on the defensive (WITHEROW, pp. 246, 248). After the battle of Newtown Butler and the relief of Londonderry on 30 July, he withdrew to Athlone with two or three regiments of foot and a few horse and dragoons (CLARKE, ii. 372). Avaux now proposed to give Sarsfield command of the Irish regiments sent to France, but the suggestion was not carried out. At the end of October Sarsfield was strong enough to take Sligo. The garrison marched out on honourable terms, and 'at their coming over the bridge Colonel Sarsfield stood with a purse of guineas, and proffered to every one that would serve King James to give him horse and arms, with five guineas advance; but they all made answer that they would never fight for the papishes (as they called them), except one, who next day, after he had got horse and arms and gold, brought all off with him' (STORY, *Impartial Hist.* p. 34; AVAUX, p. 607). By Sarsfield's exertions Galway was made defensible, and all Connaught secured for the time.

During Schomberg's long inaction Sarsfield had no opportunity for distinction. On 10 April 1690 he was a commissioner for raising taxes in county Dublin (D'ALTON, i. 33). In June 1690, after William's landing, he was detached with a strong force to watch Cavan and Westmeath, lest a dash should be made at Athlone, and he did not rejoin James before 4 July (RANKE, vi. 114). He was at the Boyne with his cavalry and the rank of major-general (D'ALTON, i. 39). On 30 June 1690, the day before the passage of the river, Story, the historian, who was near King William, saw Sarsfield riding along the right bank with Berwick, Tyrconnel, Parker, and 'some say Lauzun' (*Impartial Hist.* p. 74). During the battle next day Sarsfield was so ill posted that he could do nothing with his cavalry (CLARKE, ii. 397). He escorted James during his flight to Dublin, after the evacuation of which he defended the line of the Shannon from Athlone downwards.

Both Lauzun and Tyrconnel were for abandoning Limerick, but Sarsfield insisted on defending it, and in this he was supported by most of the Irish officers. Boisseleau was appointed governor; but it was chiefly owing to Sarsfield that the first siege failed. He was detached on the night of 10 Aug. with about eight hundred horse and dragoons (BERWICK) to intercept the heavy siege guns and pontoons. Passing along the Clare side of the river, he forded it above Killaloe bridge, which was guarded, and reached the Silvermines Mountains in Tipperary, under cover of which he lurked during the following day. At night he surprised the siege train at one or other of two places called Ballyneety, between Limerick and Tipperary. He blew up the guns and stores, killed the escort, and regained Limerick, eluding the party under Sir John Lanier [q. v.] who had been sent by William to intercept him. 'If I had failed in this,' he said, 'I should have been off to France.' This exploit did not prevent Limerick from being besieged, but it delayed the operations till the weather broke, and thus in the end frustrated them. Burnet had heard (ii. 58) that Sarsfield's original idea was to seize William, who rode about carelessly, and that the attack on the siege-train was an afterthought. Berwick says Sarsfield was so puffed up (enflé) by this success that he fancied himself the greatest general in the world, and Henry Luttrell (1655?–1717) [q. v.], Sarsfield's evil genius, was always at hand to flatter, in the hope of rising by his means. Acting under Luttrell's advice, Sarsfield went to Berwick, and told him that the Irish officers had resolved to make him viceroy and to place Tyrconnel under arrest. Berwick said this was treason, that he would be their enemy if they persisted, and would warn James and Tyrconnel. In September, after Tyrconnel had left Ireland, Berwick and Sarsfield crossed the Shannon and attacked Birr, but were driven back by General Douglas with a

superior force. Douglas failed, however, to destroy Banagher bridge, which was his chief object (Story, *Continuation*, p. 42; *Macariæ Excidium*, p. 386).

The siege of Limerick being raised, Tyrconnel went to France, leaving Berwick in supreme military command, but controlled by a council of war. Sarsfield was the last member named, and it was thought that he would not have been named at all but for the fear that every soldier would revolt to him if he showed resentment at the slight (*ib.* p. 72). The party opposed to Tyrconnel dreaded his influence with James and with the French king, and wished to have their own views represented at Versailles. Simon Luttrell, Brigadier Dorington, and Sarsfield accordingly went to Berwick on the part of what he calls 'l'assemblée générale de la nation,' and asked him to send agents in their confidence. He rebuked their presumption for holding meetings without his leave, but after a day's hesitation granted their request. As Avaux had foreseen, no one was willingly obeyed by the Irish but Sarsfield, who had good intelligence from all parts of Ireland. He was a bad administrator, and a contemporary writer very partial to him says he was so easy-going as to grant every request and sign every paper without inquiry (*ib.* p. 97). The confusion which reigned in the Irish quarters is well described by Macaulay (chap. xvii.)

Berwick was only twenty, but he tried to keep the peace, and he made Sarsfield governor of Galway and of Connaught generally. Tyrconnel returned to Ireland in January 1691, with Sarsfield's patent as Earl of Lucan, and found it prudent to court his friendship; but he became less attentive when St. Ruth arrived in May with a commission, putting him over Sarsfield's head, but not making him independent of the viceroy. The Irish officers resented Sarsfield's being passed over, and were half mutinous, but he did what he could to pacify them (Clarke, ii. 434). On 8 June Ginkel took the fort of Ballymore in Westmeath, which had been constructed by Sarsfield as an outpost to Athlone, and ten days later he came to the Shannon. Sarsfield played no part in the defence of Athlone, for he was disliked by both Tyrconnel and St. Ruth; while Maxwell, whom he had publicly denounced for his hostility to the Irish at the French court, was given an important post. Sarsfield had procured a general protest of the colonels against Tyrconnel's interference in military matters. According to Oldmixon (*Hist. of William III*), even when Ginkel's troops were entering the Shannon, St. Ruth ridiculed the idea of the town being taken before his eyes; but Sarsfield told him that he did not know what English valour could do, and advised him to bring up supports at once. St. Ruth answered with a jest, and hot words followed. After the fall of Athlone on 30 July, the Irish withdrew to Ballinasloe, where there was a council of war. Sarsfield, who was followed by most of the Irish officers, was strongagainst a pitched battle in which Ginkel's disciplined veterans would have so great an advantage. His idea was to throw his infantry into Limerick and Galway, and to defend those towns to the last. With the cavalry he proposed to cross the Shannon, and to harry Leinster and Munster in the Dutchman's rear. One account says he did not despair of surprising Dublin (*Macariæ Excidium*, p. 130). But St. Ruth felt that only a startling victory in the field could retrieve his own damaged reputation.

He accordingly gave battle at Aughrim on 12 July. Sarsfield commanded the reserve. 'There had been great disputes,' says the French military historian, 'between him and St. Ruth about the taking of Athlone, and the divisions of the generals had divided the troops, which contributed much to the loss of the battle' (De Quincy, ii. 462). The night before the action a colonel came into Lord Trimleston's tent, and said he would obey Lord Lucan independently of the king's authority, and if he ordered it would kill any man in the army (Clarke, ii. 460). Trimleston told St. Ruth, but the matter was hushed up. Next day St. Ruth's head was shot off just when it seemed probable that he might win; but Sarsfield, although second in command, was not informed of the fact. He had received no orders, and had not even been told his late general's plan. All he could do was to protect the retreat with his small but unbroken force, and he took the road to Limerick. Galway, which Sarsfield had so carefully fortified, surrendered on 24 July, and the Irish troops there also marched to Limerick. There Sarsfield was the soul of the defence both before and after the viceroy's death on 10 Aug., though D'Usson succeeded to the command.

When it became evident that the further defence of Limerick could only cause needless misery, Sarsfield sought an interview with Ruvigny, and a cessation of arms was agreed to on 24 Sept. 'During the treaty,' says Burnet (ii. 81), 'a saying of Sarsfield's deserves to be remembered, for it was much talked of all Europe over. He asked some of the English officers if they had not come to a better opinion of the Irish by their behaviour during this war; and whereas they

said it was much the same that it had always been, Sarsfield answered: "As low as we now are, change kings with us, and we will fight it over again with you."' Sarsfield signed the civil articles of Limerick as Earl of Lucan, and the title was allowed during the negotiations, though not by lawyers afterwards. It was mainly through his exertions that so large a proportion of the Irish troops, about twelve thousand, preferred the service of France to that of England, and he himself forfeited his estate by so doing. As became the captain of a lost ship, which he had done his best to save, he did not leave Ireland until he had seen the last detachment on board. He sailed from Cork on 22 Dec. with eleven or twelve vessels, and about 2,600 persons, including some women and children. Some blame perhaps attaches to Sarsfield for not taking more of the women, as promised. Macaulay has described the dreadful scene at the embarkation (chap. xvii.) Ginkel provided as much shipping as Sarsfield required, and a certified copy of the release given by him is extant (Story, *Continuation*, p. 292; *Jacobite Narrative*, p. 312). The squadron reached Brest in safety, and James gave his second troop of lifeguards to Sarsfield, the first being Berwick's.

To Sarsfield were entrusted the Irish troops, more than half of the whole force, intended for the invasion of England in May 1692. Marshal Bellefonds, who commanded in chief, praised him as one who sought no personal aggrandisement (Ranke, v. 46). But the battle of La Hague (19 May) [see Russell, Edward, Earl of Orford] put an end to the scheme of invasion. Sarsfield's remaining services were to France, and he was made a maréchal de camp. He distinguished himself at Steenkirk on 3 Aug., and Luxembourg mentioned him in despatches as a very able officer, whose deeds were worthy of his Irish reputation. His affectionate care for the wounded was no less remarkable than his valour. He was mortally wounded at the battle of Landen on 19 Aug. 1693, in the attack on the village of Neerwinden, and died at Huy two or three days later. Berwick describes him as 'un homme d'une taille prodigieuse, sans esprit, de très-bon naturel, et très brave.' Avaux says he was 'un gentilhomme distingué par son mérite, qui a plus de crédit dans ce royaume qu'aucun homme que je connaisse; il a de la valeur, mais surtout de l'honneur, et la probité à toute épreuve.' He was idolised by all classes of Irishmen, and Macaulay has shown that his reputation in England was very high. Sarsfield was a handsome man. A portrait, believed to be original, was long preserved at St. Isidore's, Rome, but was brought to Ireland in 1870, and is now in the Franciscan convent, Dublin. It represents Sarsfield in full armour, with a flowing wig and lace cravat. Another portrait has been reproduced by Sir J. T. Gilbert as a frontispiece to the 'Jacobite Narrative.' A portrait by Charles Le Brun, dated on the frame 1680, belonged in 1867 to Lord Talbot de Malahide (cf. *Cat. Second Loan Exhib.* No. 19).

Sarsfield married Lady Honora De Burgh, daughter of the seventh earl of Clanricarde. By her he had one son, James, who inherited his title, and who was knight of the Golden Fleece and captain of the bodyguard to Philip V. He went to Ireland in 1715, in hope of a Jacobite rising, and died without issue at St. Omer in May 1719. There was also one daughter, who married Theodore de Neuhof, the phantom king of Corsica. Sarsfield's widow married the Duke of Berwick in 1695, and died in 1698, having had one son by him, who became Duke of Leria in Spain. Sarsfield's mother was living at St. Germains in 1694.

[O'Kelly's Macariæ Excidium, ed. O'Callaghan; Jacobite Narrative of the War in Ireland, ed. Gilbert; Story's Impartial Hist. and Continuation; King's State of the Protestants under James II; Négociations de M. le Comte d'Avaux en Irlande; Mémoires du Maréchal de Berwick; Mackay's Memoirs; De Quincy's Histoire Militaire du Règne de Louis le Grand; Burnet's Hist. of his own Time; Clarke's Life of James II; Berwick's Rawdon Papers; O'Callaghan's Hist. of the Irish Brigades; D'Alton's King James's Irish Army List; Macaulay's Hist. of England; Witherow's Derry and Enniskillen, 3rd edit.; information kindly given by the Rev. T. A. O'Reilly, O.S.F. A worthless book by D. P. Conyngham, entitled Sarsfield, or the last great Struggle for Ireland, appeared at Boston (Mass.) in 1871. A Life of Sarsfield by John Todhunter was published in London in 1895.]

R. B–L.

SARTORIS, Mrs. ADELAIDE (1814?–1879), vocalist and author. [See Kemble.]

SARTORIUS, Sir GEORGE ROSE (1790–1885), admiral of the fleet, born in 1790, eldest son of Colonel John Conrad Sartorius of the East India Company's engineers, and of Annabella, daughter of George Rose, entered the navy on the books of the Mary yacht in June 1801. In October 1804 he joined the Tonnant, under the command of Captain Charles Tyler [q. v.], and in her was present at the battle of Trafalgar. He was then sent to the Bahama, one of the Spanish prizes, and in June 1806 to the Daphne frigate, in which he was present at the operations in the Rio de la Plata [see Popham,

Sir Home Riggs]. On 5 March 1808 he was promoted to be lieutenant of the Success, which, after a season in protection of the Greenland fishery, went into the Mediterranean, where she took part in the reduction of Ischia and Procida and in the defence of Sicily against the invasion threatened by Murat. Sartorius, on different occasions, commanded the boats in bringing out trading vessels from under a heavy fire on shore. The Success was afterwards employed in the defence of Cadiz, and on 1 Feb. 1812 Sartorius was promoted to the rank of commander. In August he was appointed to the Snap, on the home station; in July 1813 was moved to the Avon, and was posted from her on 6 June 1814. On 14 Dec. he was appointed to the Slaney of 20 guns, in the Bay of Biscay, which was in company with the Bellerophon when Bonaparte surrendered himself on board her. She was paid off in August 1815.

In 1831 Sartorius was engaged by Dom Pedro to command the Portuguese regency fleet against Dom Miguel, and in that capacity obtained some marked successes over the usurper's forces. The difficulties he had to contend with were, however, very great; he was met by factious opposition from the Portuguese leaders; the supplies which had been promised him were not forthcoming, and his men were consequently mutinous or deserted at the earliest opportunity. Sartorius spent much of his own money in keeping them together, and threatened to carry off the fleet as a pledge for repayment. Dom Pedro sent two English officers on board the flagship with authority, one to arrest Sartorius and bring him on shore, the other to take command of the squadron. Sartorius, being warned, made prisoners of both as soon as they appeared on board, a summary measure which went far to conciliate his men. Such a state of things, however, could not last; and without regret, in June 1833, Sartorius handed over his disagreeable command to Captain Napier, who, warned by his predecessor's experience, refused to stir till the money payment was secured [see Napier, Sir Charles]. All that Sartorius gained was the grand cross of the Tower and Sword, together with the grand cross of St. Bento d'Avis and the empty title of Visconte de Piedade. His name had, meantime, been struck off the list of the English navy, but was restored in 1836.

On 21 Aug. 1841 he was knighted, and at the same time appointed to the Malabar, which he commanded in the Mediterranean for the next three years. In 1842 he received the thanks of the president and Congress of the United States for his efforts to save the U.S. frigate Missouri, burnt in Gibraltar Bay. In July 1843 off Cadiz he received on board his ship the regent of Spain, Espartero, driven out of the country by the revolutionary party. The Malabar was paid off towards the end of 1844, and Sartorius had no further service afloat, though he continued through the remainder of his very long life to take great interest in naval matters. As early as 1855 he was said to have proposed to the admiralty to recur to the ancient idea of ramming an enemy's ship; and though the same idea probably occurred to many about the same time, there is little doubt that he was one of the earliest to bring it forward as a practical suggestion. He became a rear-admiral on 9 May 1849, vice-admiral 31 Jan. 1856, admiral 11 Feb. 1861; K.C.B. on 28 March 1865; vice-admiral of the United Kingdom in 1869; admiral of the fleet on 3 July 1869, and G.C.B. on 23 April 1880. He died at his house, East Grove, Lymington, on 13 April 1885, preserving to the last his faculties, and to a remarkable extent his physical energy, joined to a comparatively youthful appearance. He married, in 1839, Sophia, a daughter of John Lamb, and left issue three sons, all in the army, of whom two, Major-general Reginald William Sartorius, and Major-general Euston Henry Sartorius, C.B., won the Victoria Cross; the other, Colonel George Conrad Sartorius, is a C.B.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biogr. Dict.; Times, 14 April 1885; Army and Navy Gazette 18, 25 April 1885.] J. K. L.

SARTORIUS, JOHN (1700?–1780?), animal painter, born about 1700, was the first of four generations of artists who had a considerable vogue as painters of racehorses, hunters, and other sporting subjects. The family is believed to be descended from Jacob Christopher Sartorius (*fl.* 1694–1737), an engraver of Nuremberg. The first picture of importance painted by Sartorius was for Mr. Panton [see Panton, Thomas] about 1722, and represented a celebrated mare 'Molly,' which had never been beaten on the turf except in the match which cost her her life. Among his other horse-portraits were those of the famous racehorse Looby (1735), for the Duke of Bolton; of Old Traveller (1741), for Mr. William Osbaldeston; and Careless (1758), for the Duke of Kingston. He showed only one picture at the Society of Artists, but exhibited sixty-two works at the Free Society of Artists. In 1780 he showed at the Royal Academy a portrait of a horse (No. 75); his address was 108 Oxford Street.

Francis Sartorius (1734–1804), John's son and pupil, was born in 1734. His first important work was a portrait of the racehorse Antinous (foaled 1758), for the Duke of Grafton. Other horse-portraits were Herod (foaled 1758), for the Duke of Cumberland; Snap, for Mr. Latham; Cardinal Ruff, for Mr. Shafto; and Bay Malton, for the Marquis of Rockingham. Several of these portraits were engraved by John June, and published between 1760 and 1770. Sartorius was a prolific and favourite painter, and it is said that he produced more portraits of Eclipse during the zenith of his fame than all other contemporary artists together (*Baily's Magazine*, January 1897, p. 23). He was a contributor to the 'Sporting Magazine,' and in vols. ii–vi. (1793–1795) are four excellent engravings from his works, including the famous racehorse Waxey, by Pot8os. To various London galleries he contributed thirty-eight works, including twelve to the Royal Academy. He lived in Soho—lastly, at 17 Gerrard Street—and he died on 5 March 1804, in his seventieth year. He married five times, but his fifth wife predeceased him after twenty-five years of married life, in January 1804 (*Sporting Magazine*, April 1804).

John N. Sartorius (1755?–1828?), only son of Francis, was the most famous of the family. He was patronised by the leading sportsmen of the day—the Prince of Wales, the Earl of Derby, Lord Foley, Sir Charles Bunbury, and many others—and his pictures (some of them of large size) are to be found in many country houses. From 1781 to 1824 his name appears in the catalogues of the Royal Academy, and a list of the seventy-four pictures which he showed there is given by Sir Walter Gilbey in 'Baily's Magazine,' February 1897. The 'Sporting Magazine' from 1795 to 1827 contains many engraved plates from his works by J. Walker, J. Webb, and others (for list see *Baily*, February 1897). Some of his best known pictures are portraits of Escape, belonging to the Prince of Wales, Sir Charles Bunbury's Grey Diomed, Mr. Robson's trotting mare Phenomena, and the famous Eclipse, from a drawing by his father (see *Sportsman's Repository*, by John Scott, 1845). 'A Set of Four Hunting Pieces,' after his pictures, was published in 1790 by J. Harris, the plates being engraved by Peltro and J. Neagle. John N. Sartorius died about 1828, apparently in his eighty-third year. He left two sons, both artists. Of these the younger, Francis, was a marine painter.

John F. Sartorius (1775?–1831?), the elder son of John N., followed his father, with less success as to the number of his patrons, though his thorough knowledge of sport is exemplified in his sporting pictures. He first exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1802, when he was residing at 17 King Street, Holborn. Afterwards he sent occasional contributions until 1827, the total number of pictures exhibited by him being sixteen. Several of his paintings were engraved in the 'Sporting Magazine;' but as his father's works were appearing in the same periodical, and John Scott was engraving for both, it is somewhat difficult to differentiate the son's pictures from the father's, particularly as many of the plates are signed 'Sartorius' only. One of the best known of his pictures is 'Coursing in Hatfield Park,' exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1806, and depicting the famous Marchioness of Salisbury, who rode daily in the park up to her eighty-sixth year.

It is not easy to identify the work of each member of the family. Many of their pictures are described in catalogues as by 'Sartorius senior' and 'Sartorius junior,' without initials. Sir Walter Gilbey of Elsenham Hall, Essex, is the owner of many pictures by the various artists of the family.

[Sir Walter Gilbey's articles on the family of Sartorius in Baily's Magazine, January and February 1897.] E. C–e.

SASS, HENRY (1788–1844), painter and teacher of painting, was born in London on 24 April 1788. His father belonged to an old family of Kurland on the Baltic in Russia, and settled in England after his marriage, where he practised as an artist in London. Sass became a student in the Royal Academy, and later availed himself of the facilities offered to young students by the directors of the British Institution for copying the works of old masters. Sass first appears as an exhibitor in 1807, and in 1808 exhibited at the Royal Academy a somewhat grandiose work, 'The Descent of Ulysses into Hell,' of which he executed an etching himself. In later years Sass chiefly exhibited portraits. In 1815–17 he travelled in Italy, and on his return published a narrative of his journey, entitled 'A Journey to Rome and Naples' (London, 1818, 8vo). Finding his profession as an artist unprofitable, Sass turned his mind to forming a school of drawing for young artists, prior to their entering the schools of the Royal Academy. This was the first school of the kind established in England, though it quickly found imitators. Sass established it in a house at the corner of Charlotte Street and Streatham Street, Bloomsbury, where it met with great

success and became well known. Some of the best artists, such as Sir Thomas Lawrence, P.R.A., from time to time placed the models; and among Sass's youthful pupils were Sir John Millais, P.R.A., C. W. Cope, R.A., W. P. Frith, R.A., W. E. Frost, R.A., and other well-known artists of distinction in later life. A humorous caricature of such a drawing-school is given by Thackeray in the 'Newcomes;' but though some of the details may be taken from Sass's school, it is not intended to be descriptive of this school or of Sass himself. Sass was a popular man of society, possessed of private means, an accomplished musician, and a constant entertainer of artistic and cultivated people. Among his more intimate friends, as artists, were Sir Edwin Landseer, William Etty, and J. M. W. Turner, the latter being a constant visitor and favourite in Sass's family. In 1842 Sass relinquished the direction of the school to Francis Stephen Cary [q. v.], his health having become impaired through an accident. He died in 1844. Sass married, in 1815, Mary Robinson, a connection of the earls of Ripon, a lady with some fortune, by whom he had nine children; their eldest surviving son, Henry William Sass, practised as an architect, and the youngest, Edwin Etty Sass, who survives, entered the medical profession. A portrait of Sass, by himself, is in the latter's possession.

Richard Sass or Sasse (1774–1849), landscape-painter, elder half-brother of the above, born in 1774, practised as a landscape-painter, and was an exhibitor at the Royal Academy from 1791 to 1813. He was appointed teacher in drawing to the Princess Charlotte, and later landscape-painter to the prince regent. In 1825 he removed to Paris, where he spent the remainder of his life, altering his surname to 'Sasse.' He died there on 7 Sept. 1849. Sasse had some repute as a landscape-painter, especially in watercolours. Specimens of his work are in the South Kensington Museum and the British Museum. In 1810 he published a series of etchings from picturesque scenery in Ireland, Scotland, and elsewhere.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1880; Gent. Mag. 1845, p. 210; information kindly supplied by F. J. Sass, esq.] L. C.

SASSOON, Sir ALBERT ABDULLAH DAVID (1818–1896), philanthropist and merchant, born at Bagdad on 25 July 1818, was the eldest son of David Sassoon by his first wife, Hannah, daughter of Abdullah Joseph of Bagdad. The family claims to have been settled between the twelfth and the fifteenth centuries in Toledo, where it bore the name of Ibn Shoshan. For a long period members of it held the position of chief of the Jewish community of Toledo, and gained reputation as men of wealth and learning. In the fifteenth century persecution in Spain drove the family of Ibn Shoshan towards the East, and the chief branch settled in Bagdad, then under Turkish rule, early in the sixteenth century. Sir Albert's grandfather became known as chief of the Jews of Mesopotamia, and on him was conferred the ancient title of nasi, or prince of the captivity, which gave him large powers, recognised by the Turkish government, over the Jewish communities of Turkey in Asia. He was also appointed state-treasurer to the governor of the pashalic. Sir Albert's father, David Sassoon, born at Bagdad in 1792, acquired a leading position as a merchant there. But the Turkish government proved itself unable or unwilling to check outbreaks of persecution, and David Sassoon deemed it prudent to remove to Bushire in Persia, where an English agency had been established. In 1832 he left Persia to settle in Bombay, where he founded a banking and mercantile firm, and became one of the wealthiest of Indian merchant princes. His firm notably developed the trade between Mesopotamia and Persia and western India. Its operations gradually extended to China and Japan. With a view to increasing the business in England, he sent thither in 1858 his third son Sassoon David Sassoon (1832–1867). London soon became the centre of the firm's operations, and branches were established at Liverpool and Manchester. David Sassoon was a munificent supporter of public institutions, and bestowed large gifts on the Jewish communities of India. In Bombay he founded the David Sassoon Benevolent Institution (a school for Jewish children) and an industrial school and reformatory, and at Poonah he built a large general hospital. He died of fever at Poonah on 5 Nov. 1864. A statue of him by Thomas Woolner, R.A. [q. v.], was erected in the Mechanics' Institute, Bombay, in 1870. After the death of his first wife in 1826, he married, in 1828, Farhah (*d.* 1886), the daughter of Furraj Hyeem of Bagdad, and by her he had five sons and two daughters (*Gent. Mag.* 1865, i. 115, 252, 1867, ii. 250; *Illustrated London News*, 17 July 1869; Burke's *Landed Gentry*, 8th ed.)

The eldest son, Albert, was ed ıcated in India, and in early life spent some time in developing the trading connection of his father's firm with China. He inherited his

father's commercial ability and reputation for personal integrity, as well as his philanthropic temper, and he joined his father in contributing a sum of money exceeding twelve thousand pounds to the Mechanics' Institute. On the death of his father he became head of the firm at Bombay. Factories for the manufacture of silk and cotton goods were opened there, and gave employment to large numbers of natives. Sassoon maintained and extended his firm's relations with Persia, and, in recognition of his services to Persian trade, the shah of Persia made him a member of the order of the Lion and Sun in 1871. At Bagdad he erected a building for the school of the Alliance Israélite Universelle. In Bombay he gave conspicuous proof of his loyalty to the English government and public spirit, conferring on the city a vast series of benefactions. In 1872 he gave a lakh of rupees (10,000*l.*) towards the rebuilding of the Elphinstone High School. He afterwards added an additional half lakh as a thank-offering for the recovery of the Prince of Wales. The building, which finally cost 60,000*l.*, was completed in 1881. Sassoon also gave an organ to the town-hall in commemoration of the Duke of Edinburgh's visit, and he commemorated the visit (in 1876) of the Prince of Wales, who was entertained by his wife, by erecting at Bombay an equestrian statue of him by J. E. Boehm, R.A., while he placed a statue of the prince consort in the Victoria and Albert Museum. But his main benefaction to Bombay was the construction of the Sassoon dock at Colaba, the first wet dock on the western coast of India. This great work, which covered an area of 195,000 square feet, was commenced in 1872 and completed in 1875.

The English government early recognised Sassoon's public services. In 1867 he was appointed companion of the Star of India, and a year later he became a member of the Bombay legislative council. On retiring from this position in 1872 he was made a knight of the Bath. Next year he paid a visit to England, and in November 1873 he received the freedom of the city of London on account of his 'munificent and philanthropic exertions in the cause of charity and education, especially in our Indian empire.'

Soon afterwards he settled definitely in England. He acquired a mansion in London at Albert Gate, Knightsbridge, and another residence at Brighton, and filled a leading position in fashionable society. The Prince of Wales was his frequent guest, and he entertained the shah of Persia on his visit to England in 1889. At the same time he identified himself with the Jewish community in Great Britain, was liberal in his donations to Jewish charities, and acted as a vice-president of the Anglo-Jewish Association. He was created a baronet on 22 March 1890; and died at his house, 1 Eastern Terrace, Brighton, on 24 Oct. 1896. He was buried in a private mausoleum, elaborately designed, which he had set up on land adjoining his Brighton residence. A caricature portrait in 'Vanity Fair' (16 Aug. 1879) entitled him 'The Indian Rothschild.'

By his wife Hannah (*d.* 1895), daughter of Meyer Moses of Bombay, whom he married in 1838, he had one surviving son, Edward Albert, born in 1856, who succeeded to the baronetcy.

[Times, 26 Oct. 1896; Times of India, 31 Oct. 1896; Men and Women of the Time, 14th ed. p. 753; Temple's Men and Events of my Time in India, 1882, pp. 260, 274; Jewish Chronicle, 30 Oct. 1896; Burke's Peerage and Baronetage.]

E. I. C.

SATCHWELL, BENJAMIN (1732–1809), founder of the Leamington Spa Charity, born in 1732, was a self-taught shoemaker, working at the then obscure village of Leamington Priors, Warwickshire, where he lived all his life. He was a somewhat eccentric but energetic man, who used to settle all the village disputes. On 14 Jan. 1784 he discovered a saline spring—the second found at Leamington—on a piece of land belonging to his friend William Abbotts, who, with Satchwell, was chiefly instrumental in promoting the prosperity of the modern town of Leamington. Baths were opened by Abbotts in connection with the spring in 1786, and invalids began to resort to the place. In 1788 Satchwell established the first regular post office at Leamington. From time to time he described the Spa and its cures in the 'Coventry Mercury' and other provincial papers, and in his character of 'the village rhymer' kept poetical annals of the Spa, and saluted distinguished visitors with addresses. About 1794, when the builders and speculators came to Leamington, Satchwell took an active part in developing the place, being assisted with money by Mr. Walhouse, a clergyman of independent means. A row of houses built by Satchwell near the post office was called 'Satchwell Place.'

In 1806 he instituted the Leamington Spa Charity, and became its treasurer and secretary. This charity provided for the accommodation of invalids of scanty means while sojourning at the Spa. No one was assisted, or allowed to stay more than a month, without a medical certificate. Satchwell died in 1809, in the seventy-seventh year of his

age, and was buried in the churchyard of Leamington where a tomb was erected by his daughter, Miss Satchwell, postmistress of Leamington, and afterwards the wife of Mr. Hopton, the postmaster. Satchwell's son Thomas was appointed collector to the Spa charity on 8 April 1811.

Samuel Pratt's 'Brief Account of the Progress and Patronage of the Leamington Spa Charity,' published at Birmingham in 1812, contains views of Satchwell's cottage and tomb, and also a portrait etched from a sketch by O. Neil, showing Satchwell—a heavy-looking man with a massive head—seated at a table reading 'Dugdale' and filling a long clay pipe.

[Pratt's Brief Account, &c.; William Smith's County of Warwick, pp. 128 f.; Moncrieff's New Guide to the Spa of Leamington; Gent. Mag. 1812, ii. 358.] W. W.

SAUL, ARTHUR (*d.* 1585), canon of Gloucester, of Gloucestershire origin, was admitted a demy of Magdalen College, Oxford, in 1544–5. He graduated B.A. in 1546, and M.A. 1548–9. He was fellow of Magdalen probably from 1546 to 1553 (Bloxam, *Registers of Magdalen*, iv. 99). In October of the latter year he was expelled at Bishop Gardiner's visitation (Strype, *Eccl. Mem.* III. i. 82). Under Mary he was an exile, and in 1554 was at Strasburg with Alexander Nowell [q. v.] and others (*ib.* p. 232; *Cranmer*, p. 450). Under Elizabeth Saul was installed canon of Salisbury in 1559, of Bristol in 1559, and of Gloucester in 1565 (3 June), and was successively rector of Porlock, Somerset (1562), Ubly, Somerset (1565), Deynton, Gloucestershire (1566), and Berkeley, Gloucestershire (1575). He subscribed the canons of 1562 as a member of convocation, but displayed a strong puritan leaning (Strype, *Annals*, I. i. 489–512). In 1565 he was appointed by Bentham, bishop of Lichfield and Coventry, to visit that diocese, and by Grindal in 1576 to visit the diocese of Gloucester (*ib.* ii. 188; *Grindal*, p. 315). Saul died in 1585.

Arthur Saul (*fl.* 1614), doubtless the canon's son, was described as a gentleman in April 1571, when he addressed to the Houses of Parliament a 'Treatise showing the Advantage of the use of the Arquebus over the Bow in Warfare' (*State Papers*, Dom., Eliz. xx. 25). In April 1617 he was a prisoner in Newgate, and made a deposition concerning his employment by Secretary Winwood and the archbishop of Canterbury to report what English were at Douay (*ib.* Jac. I, xci. 20). He was author of 'The famous Game of Chesse play truely discovered and all doubts resolved, so that by reading this small book thou shall profit more than by the playing a thousand mates,' London, 1614, 8vo; augmented editions in 1620, 1640, and 1672; dedicated to Lucy Russell, countess of Bedford [q. v.]

[Authorities as in text; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714, s.v. 'Sawle;' Clark's Oxford Reg.; Le Neve's Fasti; Wood's Fasti Oxon. i. 128; Fuller's Church Hist. iv. 153, 200.] W. A. S.

SAULL, WILLIAM DEVONSHIRE (1784–1855), geologist, was born in 1784, and was in business at 15 Aldersgate Street, London, which also was his residence. He accumulated there a large geological collection, together with some antiquities, most of the latter having been found in the metropolis (cf. Timbs, *Curiosities of London*, p. 600, 2nd edit.) He was elected F.G.S. in 1831, and F.S.A. in 1841; he was also F.R.A.S., and a member of other societies, including the Société Géologique de France. He read papers to the Geological Society in 1849, and to the Society of Antiquaries in 1841, 1842, and 1844; but they were not printed, for he was more enthusiastic than learned. His essays (*a*) on the coincidence of, and (*b*) on the connection between, 'Astronomical and Geological Phenomena' (published in 1836 and 1853 respectively) indicate the peculiarity of his opinions. He also republished—adding a preface—'An Essay on the Astronomical and Physical Causes of Geological Changes,' by Sir Richard Phillips [q. v.], attacking Newton's theories of gravitation. It was answered by Sampson Arnold Mackey in a 'Lecture on Astronomy,' 1832. He died on 26 April 1855.

[Obituary notice in Gent. Mag. 1855, ii. 102.] T. G. B.

SAULT, RICHARD (*d.* 1702), mathematician and editor, kept in 1694 'a mathematick school' in Adam's Court, Broad Street, near the Royal Exchange, London. Dunton the publisher, learning of him and his skill in mathematics, supplied him with much literary work. When the notion of establishing the 'Athenian Gazette, resolving weekly all the most nice and curious Questions propos'd by the Ingenious,' occurred to Dunton, he sought Sault's aid as joint editor and contributor. The first number came out on 17 March 1690–1, and the second on 24 March. Before the third number Dunton and Sault had joined to them Dunton's brother-in-law, Samuel Wesley, rector of South Ormsby in Lincolnshire, afterwards of Epworth, the father of John and Charles Wesley. In the Rawlinson

manuscripts in the Bodleian Library (Nos 72, 65) are 'Articles of agreement between Sam. Wesley, clerk, Richard Sault, gent., and John Dunton, for the writing the Athenian Gazette, or Mercury, dated April 10, 1691. Originally executed by the three persons.' Sault was reputed to be 'a gentleman of courage, and a little inclined to passion,' and on one occasion was 'about to draw on Tom Brown,' one of the editors of a rival publication, the 'Lacedemonian Mercury,' 'upon which Mr. Brown cried "Peccavi."' Dunton published in 1693 'The Second Spira, being a fearful example of an Atheist who had apostatized from the Christian religion, and died in despair at Westminster, Dec. 8, 1692. By J. S.' Dunton obtained the manuscript from Sault, who professed to know the author. The original Spira was an Italian advocate and reputed atheist, whose tragic death had been portrayed in a popular biography first issued in 1548, and repeatedly reprinted in Italian and French. The preface to Dunton's volume was signed by Sault's initials, and the genuineness of the information supplied was attested by many witnesses. With it is bound up 'A Conference betwixt a modern Atheist and his friend. By the methodizer of the Second Spira,' London, John Dunton, 1693. Thirty thousand copies of the 'Second Spira' sold in six weeks. It is one of the seven books which Dunton repented printing (*Life*, p. 158), for he came to the conclusion that Sault was only depicting his own mental and moral experiences, and, as proof that Sault 'had really been guilty of those unlawful freedoms which, in the married state, might very well sink him into melancholy and trouble of mind,' he printed in his memoirs a letter from Sault's wife, in which she accused her husband of a loose life. In 1694 Sault wrote 'A Treatise of Algebra' as an appendix to Leybourne's 'Pleasure with Profit.' Sault's algebra occupies fifty-two pages; it included Raphson's 'Converging Series for all manner of adfected equations,' which Sault highly valued. In the same year Sault published a translation of Malebranche's 'Search after Truth,' with a preface signed by himself. In February 1694–5 (Cooper) the programme of a projected scheme of a new royal academy stated that the mathematics would be taught in Latin, French, or English by Sault and Abraham De Moivre [q. v.] (Houghton's *Collections for Husbandry and Trade*, 22 Feb. 1694–5, No. 134). In the 'Philosophical Transactions' for 1698 (xx. 425) is a note by Sault on 'Curvæ Celerrimi Descensus investigatio analytica excerpta ex literis R. Sault, Math. D°,' which shows that Sault was acquainted with Newton's geometrical theory of vanishing quantities, and with the notation of fluxions. In 1699 Sault published a translation into English from the third Latin edition of 'Breviarium Chronologicum,' by Gyles Strauchius, D.D., public professor in the university of Wittenberg. The preface is signed R. S. (cf. Cooper, p 45). About 1700 'Mr. Sault, the Methodizer, removed to Cambridge, where his ingenuity and his exquisite skill in algebra got him a very considerable reputation.' He died there in May 1702 in great poverty, being 'supported in his last sickness by the friendly contributions of the scholars, which were collected without his knowledge or desire.' He was buried in the church of St. Andrew the Great on 17 May 1702. On the title-page of the third edition of his translation of Strauchius, Sault is designated F.R.S., but his name is not in the list of fellows in Thomson's 'History of the Royal Society.'

[Dunton's Life and Errors, 1818, which has much about Sault; Cooper's paper in the Communications made to the Cambridge Antiquarian Society, No. xv. 1865, pp. 37, seq.] H. F. B.

SAUMAREZ, JAMES, Lord de Saumarez (1757–1836), admiral, third son of Matthew Saumarez (1718–1778) of Guernsey, by his second wife, Carteret, daughter of James le Marchant, was born at St. Peter Port on 11 March 1757. His father, a younger brother of Philip Saumarez [q. v.], was the son of Matthew, a colonel of the Guernsey militia, whose remote ancestor received from Henry II the fief of Jerbourg in the island. In September 1767 his name was placed, by Captain Lucius O'Bryen, on the books of the Solebay, where it remained for two years and nine months, during which the boy was at school. In August 1770 he joined the Montreal frigate, with Captain James Alms [q. v.], and in her went to the Mediterranean, where, in November, he was moved into the Winchelsea with Captain Samuel Granston Goodall [q. v.], and in February 1772 to the Levant, with Captain Samuel Thompson, returning in her to England in April 1775. After passing his examination, in October he joined the Bristol of 50 guns, going out to North America with the broad pennant of Sir Peter Parker (1721–1811) [q. v.], and in her took part in the disastrous attack on Fort Sullivan on 28 June 1776. Parker rewarded his conduct on this day with an acting-order as lieutenant of the Bristol, dated 11 July, but not confirmed till September, when he was moved, with Parker, to the Chatham. In February 1778 he was ordered

to command the Spitfire schooner, in which, during the following months, he was actively employed along the coast, till she was ordered to be burnt at Rhode Island, on 4 Aug., to prevent her falling into the hands of the enemy. Saumarez returned to England in the Leviathan, and was shortly afterwards appointed to the Victory, the flagship in the Channel, and continued in her for the next two years. In June 1781 he followed Sir Hyde Parker (1714–1782) [q. v.] to the Fortitude, of which he was second lieutenant in the action on the Dogger Bank on 5 Aug. 1781.

On 23 Aug. he was promoted to command the Tisiphone fireship, and was shortly afterwards ordered to join the Channel fleet, from which, in the end of November, he was detached with the squadron under Rear-admiral Richard Kempenfelt [q. v.], and was with him on 12 Dec. when he cut off the French convoy from under the protection of a very superior fleet under Guichen. He was forthwith sent on to the West Indies to give Sir Samuel Hood (afterwards Lord Hood) [q. v.] warning of Guichen's sailing. He joined Hood at St. Kitt's in the early days of February 1782, and on the 7th was posted by him to the Russell of 74 guns, whose captain was obliged to invalid. In the action of 12 April the Russell had a very distinguished share, and in the evening was for some time warmly engaged with the Ville de Paris, the French flagship. The Russell was shortly afterwards sent to England with the trade, and Saumarez was placed on half pay. During the following years he resided in Guernsey and afterwards at Exeter; and though appointed in 1787 to the Ambuscade, and again in 1790 to the Raisonnable, it was on each occasion only for a few weeks, when, the alarm having subsided, the ships were put out of commission.

When the war broke out in the beginning of 1793 Saumarez was appointed to the Crescent frigate of 36 guns, which he was able to man with a very large proportion of Guernsey men, and others from the neighbourhood of Exeter. After cruising to the westward during the summer, he refitted the Crescent at Portsmouth, from which he sailed on 19 Oct. with despatches for the Channel Islands, when information reached him of a frigate at Cherbourg which came out each night, and having picked up one or two merchant vessels went back in the morning; he stood over to Cape Barfleur, and found her, as reported, on the morning of the 20th, trying to get back into Cherbourg against a southerly wind. She was the Réunion of 36 guns and 320 men; but they were neither seamen nor gunners, and though they resisted the Crescent's attack for more than two hours, the result was not a minute in doubt. When she had lost 120 men killed and wounded, while the Crescent had not one man hurt, she surrendered and was taken to Spithead. Such a success at the beginning of the war was thought a happy omen. Saumarez was invited by the first lord of the admiralty to come up to town, was presented to the king and was knighted, and was presented by the merchants of London with a handsome piece of plate.

During the following year the Crescent, alone or in company with the Druid, of similar force, cruised in the Channel under orders from Rear-Admiral John Macbride [q. v.], and on 8 June, having also the Eurydice of 20 guns in company, fell in with a squadron of five of the enemy's ships, two of which were frigates of equal force with the Crescent and Druid, and two others were cut down 74-gun ships, then carrying each 54 heavy guns. The fifth vessel was small; but the disproportion of force, the impossibility of engaging these reduced line-of-battle ships with frigates, compelled Saumarez to retreat towards Guernsey, then some thirty miles distant. The Eurydice, sailing very badly, was ordered to make the best of her way, while the other two followed under easy sail. The Druid was afterwards ordered to go on under all sail, while Saumarez in the Crescent drew off the pursuit by standing in shore, where it appeared as though his capture was certain. From this he escaped by his own local knowledge and the skill of a Guernsey pilot, who took the ship through among the rocks in a way not before known. While passing through the narrowest part of the Channel, Saumarez asked the pilot if he was sure of the marks. 'Quite sure,' answered the man; '*there* is your house, and *there* is mine.' Seen from the shore, Saumarez's daring conduct and escape excited admiration and enthusiasm, and the governor, calling attention to it in a general order, gave out the parole of the day Saumarez, with the countersign Crescent.

The Crescent was afterwards attached to the Channel fleet under Lord Howe, and in March 1795 Saumarez was appointed to the 74-gun ship Orion, which was one of the foremost ships under Lord Bridport in the running fight off L'Orient on 23 June. For the next eighteen months he was employed in the blockade of Brest or Rochefort, and in January 1797 was detached under Rear-admiral (afterwards Sir) William Parker (1743–1802)

[q. v.] to reinforce Sir John Jervis [q. v.] He joined Jervis a few days before the battle of St. Vincent, in which the Orion had a brilliant share. Continuing with Jervis (now Earl of St. Vincent) off Cadiz, in May 1798 Saumarez was detached into the Mediterranean with Sir Horatio Nelson (afterwards Lord Nelson) [q. v.], and was the senior captain in the battle of the Nile, where the Orion had thirteen killed and twenty-nine wounded. Saumarez himself was severely bruised on the side by a splinter.

When the prizes were refitted after the battle, Saumarez, with them and the greater part of the fleet, was ordered back to Gibraltar. Being becalmed off Malta, he was visited by a deputation of the Maltese, who represented to him that the French garrison were in great distress and would almost certainly surrender if summoned. A summons was accordingly sent in, but was scornfully rejected, and Saumarez, contenting himself with supplying the Maltese with arms and ammunition, went on to Gibraltar. Thence he was ordered to Plymouth, where the Orion, being in need of a thorough repair, was paid off. For each of the actions of St. Vincent and the Nile Saumarez received the gold medal, and from the city of London, for the last, a piece of plate of the value of 200*l.*

He was shortly afterwards appointed to the Cæsar of 84 guns, the first two-decked ship of that force built in England; and in her he joined the fleet off Brest under the command of Lord St. Vincent. On 1 Jan. 1801 he was promoted to the rank of rear-admiral, and, with his flag in the Cæsar, continued till June with the Brest fleet, in command of the inshore squadron. He was then sent home to prepare for foreign service. On 13 June he was created a baronet, and on the 14th sailed for Cadiz, which he was instructed to blockade. On 5 July he received intelligence of a French squadron from Toulon, bound out of the Mediterranean, having been constrained by contrary winds to put into Gibraltar Bay. Leaving the Superb, then newly arrived from England, to keep watch on the Spanish ships at Cadiz, he immediately proceeded to Gibraltar Bay, having with him six ships of the line. On the morning of the 6th he found the French squadron of three ships of the line and a frigate moored close inshore off Algeciras, under the protection of heavy batteries on the mainland and a small islet adjacent. Saumarez determined to attack at once, but unfortunately the wind prevented his ships from getting in so close as to bar the fire of the batteries, from which they suffered severely. In endeavouring to get closer in, the Hannibal took the ground. All efforts to get her off were unavailing; and after being pounded into a wreck, and having eighty-one killed and sixty-two wounded, she was obliged to surrender. The loss in the other ships too was very heavy, and all —especially the Cæsar—sustained much damage. After persevering in the attack for five hours Saumarez withdrew to Gibraltar, leaving the Hannibal in the hands of the enemy.

The ships were employed refitting when they were joined by the Superb, driven before the Spanish squadron from Cadiz, which now joined the French at Algeciras. By great exertions the English ships were got ready, and when the combined squadron, now consisting of nine ships of the line, exclusive of the Hannibal, put to sea on the 12th, Saumarez followed them and inflicted on them a decisive defeat, destroying two Spanish three-deckers, capturing a French two-decker, and driving the rest in headlong rout into Cadiz [see Keats, Sir Richard Goodwin; Hood, Sir Samuel]. For his conduct on this occasion Saumarez was nominated a K.B., with the insignia of which he was invested at Gibraltar by the lieutenant-governor. He also received the freedom of the city of London, together with a sword, a pension of 1,200*l.*, and the thanks of both houses of parliament, moved in the House of Lords by St. Vincent and seconded by Nelson, who, after speaking of the roverse at Algeciras, said: 'The promptness with which he refitted, the spirit with which he attacked a superior force after his recent disaster, and the masterly conduct of the action, I do not think were ever surpassed.'

On the renewal of the war in 1803, Saumarez was appointed to the command of the Guernsey station, in which he continued, living for the most part on shore in his own house, till 7 Jan. 1807. He was then promoted to be vice-admiral, and appointed second in command of the fleet off Brest. In August he applied to be superseded, and in March 1808 was appointed to the command of a strong squadron sent to the Baltic, which he continued to hold for the next five years, returning to England each winter. This fleet, sent in the first instance to support the Swedes against the Danes and Russians [see Hood, Sir Samuel; Martin, Sir Thomas Byam; Maurice, James Wilkes], afterwards strengthened the attitude of the Baltic powers, and by ensuring to the Russians free communication by sea, which it absolutely denied to the French invaders, had an influence on the result of the

campaign which is apt to be lost sight of in the dearth of stirring incidents. On finally leaving the Baltic, Saumarez was presented by the crown prince of Sweden with a diamond-hilted sword valued at 2,000*l.*, and was nominated a grand cross of the order of the Sword, with the insignia of which he was invested by the Prince of Wales on 24 June 1813. On 4 June 1814 he was promoted to the rank of admiral, was appointed rear-admiral of the United Kingdom in July 1819, and vice-admiral in November 1821. From 1824 to 1827 he was commander-in-chief at Plymouth; on 15 Sept. 1831, upon the coronation of William IV, he was raised to the peerage as Baron de Saumarez of Saumarez in Guernsey, and in February 1832 was made general of marines (which office was abolished at his death), and in 1834 was elected an elder brother of the Trinity-house. During his later years he resided principally in Guernsey, taking great interest in local matters, especially in regard to churches and schools, to which he was a liberal benefactor. He died on 9 Oct. 1836, and was buried in the churchyard of the Câtel parish in Guernsey. Saumarez married, in 1788, Martha, daughter of Thomas le Marchant of Guernsey and his wife Mary Dobrée. She died on 17 April 1849. By her he had three sons and four daughters. His eldest son, James (1789–1863), who succeeded to the title, after graduating at Oxford, took holy orders in 1812, and was rector of Huggate in Yorkshire; he was succeeded by his younger brother, John St. Vincent Saumarez (1806–1891), father of the present peer.

Saumarez was described by Sir William Hotham [q. v.] as 'in his person tall, and having the remains of a handsome man; rather formal and ceremonious in his manner, but without the least tincture of affectation or pride . . . more than ordinarily attentive to his duty to God; but, with the meekness of Christianity, having the boldness of a lion whenever a sense of duty brings it into action.' His portrait, by Phillips, belongs to the present Lord de Saumarez; another, by Lane, belongs to the United Service Club; there is also a portrait by Abbott. All three have been engraved. A miniature, in the possession of the family, is engraved as a frontispiece to the first volume of Sir John Ross's 'Life;' a portrait by B. R. Faulkner, to the second. An obelisk, ninety feet high, was erected to his memory on De Lancy Hill, Guernsey.

Saumarez's younger brother, Sir Thomas Saumarez (1760–1845), fourth son of the family, born on 1 July 1760, entered the army in January 1776; served in North America during the revolutionary war, and was taken prisoner at the surrender of Yorktown on 19 Oct. 1781. In 1793 he was appointed brigade-major of the Guernsey militia, and having been deputed to carry an address from the states of the island on the marriage of the Prince of Wales, he was knighted on 15 July 1795, and was shortly afterwards appointed assistant quartermaster-general. In 1799 he was made inspector of the Guernsey militia, and so continued till 1811, when he attained the rank of major-general. From 1812 to 1814 he commanded the garrison at Halifax, N. S. In 1813 he also acted as president and commander-in-chief of New Brunswick. He was afterwards groom of the bed-chamber to the Duke of Kent. Being the senior lieutenant-general, he was advanced to the rank of general on the coronation of Queen Victoria, 28 June 1838. He died at his residence, Petit Marche, Guernsey, on 4 March 1845 (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1845, i. 546). He married, in 1787, Harriet, daughter of William Brock; she died on 18 Feb. 1858.

[The Life by Sir John Ross (2 vols. 8vo, 1838)—the standard authority—is often carelessly written. A careful and appreciative article by Captain A. T. Mahan, U. S. N., is in the Atlantic Monthly, 1893, i. 605. See also Burke's Peerage, s.v. 'De Saumarez;' Duncan's Hist. of Guernsey, 1841, pp. 628–49; Navy Lists; James's Naval Hist.; Chevalier's Hist. de la Marine Française (pts. ii. and iii.); Troude's Batailles Navales de la France.] J. K. L.

SAUMAREZ, PHILIP (1710–1747), captain in the navy, of an old Guernsey family, born on 17 Nov. 1710, was the third son of Matthew de Saumarez of Guernsey, and Anne Durell of Jersey. James Saumarez, lord de Saumarez [q. v.], was his nephew. A kinsman, Henry de Sausmarez, the son of John de Sausmarez, D.D. (*d.* 1697), dean of Guernsey and prebendary of Windsor, was the inventor of a device intended to supersede the log-line, and to record the distance sailed by a dial and a gong. The invention was submitted to Newton at the close of 1715, and subsequently referred to the Trinity House, who seem to have shelved it. Henry de Sausmarez also made a chart of the Channel Islands and of the dangerous 'Casquet' rocks.

Philip was sent in 1721 to the school kept by Isaac Watts at Southampton, where he remained two years and a half; he was afterwards at a school at Greenwich, and in February 1725-6 entered the navy on board the Weymouth, with Captain Kendal, then going to the Baltic. On entering the service he changed the spelling of his name

from De Sausmarez to its present form. In 1727 he went to the Mediterranean, and in December was moved into the Gibraltar with Captain John Byng (1704–1757) [q. v.], whom he followed to the Princess Louisa, and afterwards to the Falmouth. He remained in the Falmouth as midshipman or master's mate till June 1734. He was afterwards in the Blenheim in the Channel, and in the Dunkirk on the Jamaica station with Commodore Digby Dent, by whom he was promoted to be lieutenant of the Kinsale on 6 Aug. 1737. In 1739 he returned to England, and on 22 Aug. was appointed to be third lieutenant and lieutenant-at-arms of the Diamond, with Captain (afterwards Sir) Charles Knowles [q. v.] He left the Diamond, however, before she sailed for the West Indies, presumably to go with Anson in the Centurion, to which he was appointed on 28 Dec. [see ANSON, GEORGE, LORD].

In the Centurion he remained during the whole voyage, becoming first lieutenant of her on the promotion of Saunders to the Trial [see SAUNDERS, SIR CHARLES], and, in the absence of Anson on shore, was in command of her when she was blown from her anchors at Tinian, with not more than one hundred men on board, all told. It was only by his extraordinary energy that she was able to get back again. After the capture of the Manila galleon, Anson promoted him to be captain of the prize, on 21 June 1743, to which date his commission was afterwards confirmed. As the galleon, however, was sold in China, Saumarez returned to England as a passenger in the Centurion. On 27 June 1745 he was appointed to the Sandwich, and in September 1746 to the Nottingham of 60 guns. In the Nottingham, while on a cruise in the Soundings, on 11 Oct. he fell in with the French 64-gun ship Mars, and captured her after a two hours' engagement, the more easily as a considerable number of her men were ill with scurvy; before she could be brought into Plymouth, sixty of the prisoners died. In the following year the Nottingham was one of the fleet with Anson in the action off Cape Finisterre, on 3 May, and again with Hawke in the action of 14 Oct. At the close of the battle Saumarez endeavoured to stay the flight of the Intrépide and Tonnant, and was killed by almost the last shot fired. His body was brought to Plymouth on board the Gloucester (commanded by his brother-in-law, Captain Philip Durell), and buried there in the old church, where there is a tablet to his memory. There is also a monument to his memory in Westminster Abbey. He was unmarried.

A portrait, belonging to Lord de Saumarez, was lent to the Naval Exhibition of 1891. As this portrait represents him wearing the new uniform which was not ordered till the year after his death, it raised a curious question, which, however, is answered by a letter from Keppel to Saumarez, dated 20 Aug. 1747, which says: 'Brett tells me you have made an uniform coat, &c., of your own. My Lord Anson is desirous that many of us should make coats after our own taste, and then a choice to be made of one to be general; and if you will appear in yours, he says he will be answerable your taste will not be amongst the worst' (KEPPEL, *Life of Keppel*, i. 107). The evidence of the portrait appears to settle the often-disputed question as to the origin of the uniform finally adopted.

THOMAS SAUMAREZ (*d.* 1766), Philip's younger brother, was promoted to be commander on 23 Nov. 1747, and captain on 27 Nov. 1748. In 1758 he commanded the 50-gun ship Antelope on the Bristol station, and on the morning of 31 Oct., being then in King-road, he received intelligence from the custom-house at Ilfracombe that the French 64-gun ship Belliqueux, homeward bound from Canada, having lost her fore-topmast and being short of water and provisions, had anchored off there, had seized a pilot and sent his boat on shore with three English prisoners. She was in no state to resist, and on 2 Nov., when the Antelope, having worked down from Bristol against a strong head wind, came under her stern, she surrendered at the first shot. It was said that she had been carried thither by the current, and did not know where she had got to. Troude's statement (*Batailles Navales de la France*, i. 354–5), that, having been driven into the Bristol Channel, she was on her way to Bristol to claim water and provisions by the common rights of humanity, is absurd. The Belliqueux was added to the English navy, and Saumarez was appointed to command her. In 1761 he went in her to the West Indies, where he quitted her, in bad health. He had no further service, and died on 21 Sept. 1766.

[Charnock's Biogr. Nav. vi. 91; the memoir in Ross's Life of Lord de Saumarez, v. 256, is frequently inaccurate; Duncan's Hist. of Guernsey, 1841, pp. 592 sq.; Beatson's Nav. and Mil. Memoirs; Official Correspondence in the Public Record Office.] J. K. L.

SAUMAREZ, RICHARD (1764–1835), surgeon, fifth son of 'Monsieur Matthieu de Sausmarez' by his wife 'Cartarette Le Marchant,' was born at Guernsey on 13 Nov. 1764. Both parents died when he was young, and he was placed 'under the affectionate

it was said, caused some dissatisfaction among his seniors on the list [see POCOCK, SIR GEORGE]. He resigned it in less than three months; nor did he afterwards undertake any service, though on 23 April 1773 he was again nominated to the command in the Mediterranean. He was promoted to the rank of admiral on 18 Oct. 1770, and died at his house in Spring Gardens, of an access of gout in the stomach, on 7 Dec. 1775. On the 12th he was privately buried in Westminster Abbey. Saunders married, in 1750, the only daughter of James Buck, a banker in London, but, dying without issue, bequeathed the greater part of his very considerable property to his niece Jane, wife of Richard Huck-Saunders [q. v.]

A portrait by Reynolds, belonging to the Earl of Lichfield, has been engraved by McArdell; another, by Brompton, is in the Painted Hall at Greenwich, where there are also two paintings, by Dominic Serres [q. v.], of the unsuccessful attempts made by the French to destroy the fleet in the St. Lawrence in 1759.

[Charnock's Biogr. Nav. v. 116; Naval Chronicle, viii. 1; Beatson's Nav. and Mil. Memoirs; official letters, commission and warrant-books, and other documents in the Public Record Office.]

J. K. L.

SAUNDERS, SIR EDMUND (*d.* 1683), judge, was born of poor parents in the parish of Barnwood, near Gloucester. According to Roger North, 'he was at first no better than a poor beggar boy,' obtaining a living in Clement's Inn by 'courting the attorney's clerks for scraps. The extraordinary observance and diligence of the boy made the society willing to do him good. He appeared very ambitious to learn to write, and one of the attorneys got a board knocked up at a window on the top of a staircase; and that was his desk, where he sat and wrote after copies of court and other hands the clerks gave him. He made himself so expert a writer that he took in business, and earned some pence by hackney-writing. And thus by degrees he pushed his faculties and fell to forms, and by books that were lent him became an exquisite entering clerk' (*The Lives of the Norths*, 1890, i. 293-4). In this way he managed to acquire sufficient means to become a member of the Middle Temple, to which he was admitted on 4 July 1660, being described in the entry of his admission as 'Mr. Edmund Saunders of the county of the city of Gloucester, gentleman.' Though the usual term of study was seven years, the benchers had power to abridge it on proof of proficiency. This proof Saunders must have furnished, as he was called to the bar on 25 Nov. 1664. Two years afterwards he commenced his famous 'Reports' in the king's bench. These 'Reports,' which were of peculiar value to the special pleader, and extend from Michaelmas 1666 to Easter 1672, were first published in 1686, with the records in Latin and the arguments in French (London, fol. 2 parts). In the second edition, published in 1722, an English translation of the arguments was also given (London, fol). The third edition, in English, with very valuable notes by Serjeant John Williams, appeared in 1799 and 1802 (London, 8vo, 2 vols.); the fourth, by the same editor, in 1809 (London, 8vo, 2 vols.); the fifth, edited by J. Patteson and E. V. Williams, in 1824 (London, 8vo, 2 vols.); the sixth, by E. V. Williams alone, in 1845 (London, 8vo, 2 vols.) An edition of the 'Reports' was published in Dublin in 1791 (8vo, 3 vols.), and several editions have appeared in America. The concise and lucid manner in which these 'Reports' were compiled by Saunders led Lord Mansfield to call him the 'Terence of reporters,' and Lord Campbell to say that no other work of the kind afforded 'such a treat for a common lawyer' (*Lives of the Chief Justices*, 1858, ii. 62). 'Notes to Saunders's Reports, by the late Serjeant Williams, continued to the present time by the Right Hon. Sir E. V. Williams,' were published in 1871 (London, 8vo, 2 vols.)

It is evident from a perusal of these 'Reports' that Saunders rapidly acquired a large practice at the bar. In his person, says North, Saunders 'was very corpulent and beastly; a mere lump of morbid flesh,' owing to 'continual sottishness; for, to say nothing of brandy, he was seldom without a pot of ale at his nose or near him. That exercise was all he used; the rest of his life was sitting at his desk or piping at home; and that home was a tailor's house in Butcher Row called his lodging, and the man's wife was his nurse or worse.' 'As for his parts,' North adds, 'none had them more lively than he. Wit and repartee in an affected rusticity were natural to him. He was ever ready, and never at a loss. . . . His great dexterity was in the art of special pleading. . . . But Hales could not bear his irregularity of life; and for that, and suspicion of his tricks, used to bear hard upon him in the court. But no ill-usage from the bench was too hard for his hold of business being such as scarce any could do but himself. With all this, he had a goodness of nature and disposition in so great a degree that he may be deservedly styled a philanthrope. . . . As to his ordinary dealing, he was as honest as the driven snow was white. . . . In no

time did he lean to faction, but did his business without offence to any' (NORTH, *Lives*, i. 294–5). In 1680 Saunders defended Anne Price, who was indicted for attempting to suborn one of the witnesses of the 'popish plot' (COBBETT, *State Trials*, vii. 906), and in the same year was 'assigned to be of counsel with' William Howard, Viscount Strafford, and the four other popish lords accused of high treason (*ib.* vii. 1242). In 1681 he appeared on behalf of the crown against Edward Fitzharris (*ib.* viii. 270) and Anthony Ashley Cooper, earl of Shaftesbury (*ib.* viii. 779), both of whom were indicted for high treason. In May 1682 he moved the king's bench for the discharge of Lord Danby (*ib.* xi. 831), and in the following month he defended William Pain against the charge of writing and publishing letters importing that Sir Edmund Berry Godfrey had 'murdered himself' (*ib.* viii. 1378). In November 1682 he was elected a bencher of the Middle Temple. On the institution of the proceedings on *quo warranto* against the city of London, Saunders, who had advised the proceedings and settled all the pleadings, was appointed lord chief justice of the king's bench in the place of Pemberton, who was removed to the common pleas, as he was supposed to be less favourable to the crown.

Saunders was knighted at Whitehall on 21 Jan. 1683, and on the 23rd took his seat in the king's bench for the first time, having previously been made a serjeant-at-law (*London Gazette*, No. 1793). The case of the king against the mayor and the commonalty of the city of London was argued before Saunders both in Hilary and in Easter term. On 8 May Saunders presided at the trial of the sheriffs of London and others for a riot at the election of new sheriffs, and succeeded in obtaining a verdict for the crown (COBBETT, *State Trials*, ix. 187–298). On the 19th he tried Sir Patience Ward for perjury in the Duke of York's action against Thomas Pilkington (*ib.* ix. 299–352). On the 22nd he was taken ill while sitting on the bench. The judgment of the court in the *quo warranto* case was given on 12 June, while Saunders was on his deathbed, by Mr. Justice Jones, who announced that the chief justice agreed with his colleagues in giving judgment for the king and declaring the forfeiture of the charter (*ib.* viii. 1039–1358). Saunders died on 19 June 1683.

Saunders was an admirable lawyer, and 'never in all his life betrayed a client to court a judge, as most eminent men do. If he had any fault, it was playing tricks to serve them and rather expose himself than his client's interest. He had no regard for fees, but did all the service he could, whether feed double or single' (*Lives of the Norths*, iii. 91). During the short time he presided at the king's bench 'he gave the rule to the general satisfaction of the lawyers' (*ib.* i. 296). In private life he appears to have 'addicted himself to little ingenuities, as playing on the virginals, plantings, and knick-knacks in his chamber.' He took great pleasure in his garden at Parson's Green, and 'would stamp the name of every plant in lead, and make it fast to the stem' (*ib.* iii. 92). He was never married. His age was not known, but 'he was not supposed to be much turned of fifty' (CAMPBELL, *Lives of the Chief Justices*, ii. 72). By his will, dated 23 Aug. 1676, republished on 2 Sept. 1681, and proved in the prerogative court of Canterbury on 14 July 1683, Saunders gave to Mary Gutheridge his lease of the bishop's land, 'which will come to her by special occupancy as being my heir-at-law.' He bequeathed legacies to his mother and stepfather Gregory, his sister Frances Hall, his aunt Saunders, and his cousin Sarah Hoare. Among other charitable bequests, he left the sum of 20*l.* to the poor of his native parish of Barnwood. He appointed Nathaniel Earle and Jane, his wife (his former host and hostess of Butcher Row), his residuary legatees 'as some recompense for their care of him and attendance upon him for many years,' and appointed them executor and executrix of his will. His judgments will be found in the second volume of Shower's 'King's Bench Reports' (1794). He was the author of 'Observations upon the Statute of 22 Car. II, cap. 1, entituled an Act to prevent and suppress Seditious Conventicles,' London, 1685, 12mo.

[Authorities quoted in the text; Foss's Judges of England, 1864, vii. 160–4; Law Magazine and Review, xxii. 223–35; Luttrell's Brief Historical Relation of State Affairs, 1857, i. 185, 204, 247, 250, 251, 257, 259, 261, 262; Burnet's History of his own Time, 1833, ii. 341–8, 442; Granger's Biographical History of England (1804), iii. 367–8; Law and Lawyers, 1840, i. 44–5; European Mag. lvii. 338–40; Lysons's Environs of London, 1792–1811, ii. 363–4; Townsend's Catalogue of Knights, 1833, p. 60; Wallace's Reporters, 1855, pp. 213–17; Marvin's Legal Bibliography, 1847, pp. 629–30; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. ii. 231, 294, 8th ser. ix. 127, 276; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. F. R. B.

SAUNDERS, SIR EDWARD (*d.* 1576), judge, was third son of Thomas Saunders of Sibertoft or of Harrington, Northamptonshire, by Margaret, daughter of Richard Cave. His younger brother was Laurence Saunders [q. v.], the martyr. He was educated at Cambridge, and became a member of the Middle

and parent-like care of my eldest brother,' John, a childless army surgeon, who lived at the old house in the Plaiderie, near the town church in St. Peter Port. Richard, like his two elder brothers, James (afterwards Lord de Saumarez [q. v.]) and Thomas (afterwards General Sir Thomas Saumarez), was of too independent a spirit to allow himself to become a burden to his brother. He therefore came to London and entered as a student of medicine at the London Hospital, where he was apprenticed to Sir William Blizard, then recently appointed a surgeon to the charity. He was admitted a member of the Surgeons' Company on 7 April 1785, when he obtained a modified license, which forbade him to practise in London or within seven miles of the city. This restriction was abolished in the following year; in and after 1786 he was living at Newington Butts, then just outside London and upon the Surrey side of the Thames.

In 1788 Saumarez became surgeon to the Magdalen Hospital, Streatham, an office which he resigned on 1 March 1805. He was then appointed an honorary governor of the institution in recognition of the services he had rendered it. He had a large and lucrative practice in London until 1818, when he retired to Bath, at the desire of his second wife. He died there, at 21 The Circus, on 28 Jan. 1835.

He was twice married: first to 'Marthe Le Mesurier, fille de Jean le Mesurier, Écrivain, Gouverneur d'Aurigny' (Alderney), at St. Peter Port, Guernsey, on 6 Jan. 1786. Of several children by this marriage, a son, Richard (1791–1866), became an admiral. His first wife having died of consumption on 13 Nov. 1801, he married, secondly, Elizabeth Enderby, a rich widow and a great-aunt of General Gordon of Khartoum.

Saumarez was a prolific and rather polemical writer, with ideas in advance of his time upon the subject of medical education and the duties of the great medical corporations to their constituents. When, by its own want of business capacity, the Surgeons' Company forfeited its charter in 1796, Saumarez seems to have taken an active part in opposing its reconstruction until assurances were given of better management. These assurances were not forthcoming, and the bill for the reconstruction of the company was thrown out in the House of Lords. The present College of Surgeons was re-established by royal charter in 1800.

Saumarez wrote: 1. 'A Dissertation on the Universe in general and on the Procession of the Elements in particular,' London, 8vo, 1795. 2. 'A New System of Physiology,' London, 8vo, 1798, 2 vols.; 2nd edit. 8vo, 1799, 2 vols.; 3rd edit. 8vo, 1813, 2 vols. in 1. This work contains irrelevant disquisitions upon the universities of Oxford and Cambridge, as well as upon the constitution and management of the Royal College of Physicians and the Corporation of Surgeons. 3. 'Principles of Physiological and Physical Science,' London, 8vo, 1812. 4. 'Oration before the Medical Society of London,' 8vo, London, 1813. 5. 'A Letter on the evil Effects of Absenteeism,' 8vo, Bath, 1829. 6. 'On the Function of Respiration in Health and Disease,' Guernsey, 1832. He also contributed an interesting paper, 'Observations on Generation and the Principles of Life,' to the 'London Medical and Physical Journal,' 1799, ii. 242, 321. It is the first he wrote, and contains the germ of most of his subsequent writings.

[Information kindly given by the Rev. G. E. Lee, M.A., F.S.A., rector of St. Peter Port, Guernsey; by the Rev. C. R. de Havilland, a grandson, and by Miss Gimingham, a granddaughter of Richard Saumarez; by the Rev. W. Watkins, warden of the Magdalen Hospital, Streatham; and by Edward Trimmer, esq., the secretary of the Royal College of Surgeons of England.]

D'A. P.

SAUNDERS, Sir CHARLES (1713?–1775), admiral, born about 1713, was probably a near relative (there is no mention of him in George's will, which seems to negative the suggestion that he was a son) of Sir George Saunders [q. v.] He entered the navy on board the Seahorse towards the end of 1727 under another kinsman, Captain Ambrose Saunders. The latter died in 1731, and the boy was sent to the Hector under the command of Captain Solgard, with whom he served in the Mediterranean till 1734. He passed his examination on 7 June 1734, being then, according to his certificate, twenty-one, but he was not improbably three or four years younger. On 8 Nov. 1734 he was promoted to be lieutenant of the Exeter with Captain Yeo. In July 1738 he was appointed to the Norfolk, and in June 1739 to the Oxford, from which he was moved a fortnight later to the Sunderland, and on 14 Aug. to the Centurion, then fitting out for her celebrated voyage under Captain George (afterwards Lord) Anson [q. v.], at, it is said, 'the particular request' of Anson.

On 19 Feb. 1740-1 Saunders was promoted by Anson to be commander of the Trial brig, in which he reached Juan Fernandez in a deplorable state: himself, the lieutenant, and three men only being able to do duty. After leaving Juan Fernandez the Trial was condemned and scuttled as not

seaworthy, Saunders and the crew moving into a Spanish prize which Anson commissioned as a frigate, giving her commander post rank on 26 Sept. 1741. In the following April, when Anson was preparing to leave the coast of America, this frigate also was destroyed, her officers and men being divided between the Centurion and Gloucester. The latter was abandoned and burnt in crossing the Pacific. In November, when the Centurion arrived at Macao, Saunders, charged with Anson's despatches, took a passage home in a Swedish merchant ship, and arrived in the Downs towards the end of May 1743. On 1 June his commissions as commander and as captain were confirmed to their original date, and on 29 Nov. he was appointed to the Plymouth, from which, on 20 Dec., he was moved to the Sapphire of 44 guns, employed during the following spring in watching Dunkirk under the orders of Sir John Norris [q. v.] In March 1745 he took command of the Gloucester, a new 50-gun ship, on the home station, and in her, in company with the Lark, on 26 Dec. 1746, captured a Spanish homeward-bound register-ship, valued at 300,000*l.* Saunders's share would amount to from 30,000*l.* to 40,000*l.*

In August 1747 he was appointed to the Yarmouth of 64 guns, in which he had a distinguished share in the defeat of the French squadron under M. de l'Etenduère on 14 Oct. [see HAWKE, EDWARD, LORD]. In conjunction with his old messmate, Philip Saumarez [q. v.], then commanding the Nottingham, he attempted to stop the flight of the two French ships which escaped, but had not got within gunshot of them when Saumarez was killed, and the Nottingham gave up the pursuit. In December he was moved into the Tiger, which was paid off on the peace. In April 1750 he was elected member of parliament for Plymouth. In February 1752 he was appointed to the Penzance as commodore and commander-in-chief on the Newfoundland station. In April 1754 he was appointed treasurer of Greenwich Hospital, a lucrative office which he held for the next twelve years; and in May was returned to parliament as member for Hedon in Yorkshire, which he continued to represent till his death. In January 1755 he was appointed to the Prince, a new 90-gun ship, which, however, remained at Spithead through the year, and in December Saunders resigned the command on being appointed comptroller of the navy.

On 4 June 1756 he returned to active service, being then promoted to the rank of rear-admiral, and sent out to the Mediterranean as second in command under Sir Edward Hawke. By Hawke's return to England in January 1757 he was left commander-in-chief till May, when he was relieved by Vice-admiral Osborn. On 14 Feb. 1759 he was promoted to be vice-admiral of the blue, and appointed commander-in-chief of the fleet for the St. Lawrence, which sailed from Spithead on the 17th, and, having waited at Halifax till the river was clear of ice, entered it in the beginning of June. By the end of the month he arrived in the neighbourhood of Quebec, with twenty-two ships of the line, thirteen frigates, numerous small craft, and transports carrying some eight thousand troops, under the command of Major-General James Wolfe [q. v.]; and notwithstanding the repeated attempts of the enemy, by means of fire-ships and fire-rafts, to prevent their approach, succeeded in occupying such positions off Quebec and in the lower river as completely cut off the possibility of any supplies or reinforcements reaching the garrison, and covered the movements of the troops at the wish of the general. The most friendly spirit prevailed between the two services, and rendered possible the decisive action which immediately led to the fall of Quebec and the conquest of Canada. The brilliance of the little battle, with Wolfe's glorious death, caught the popular imagination, and has prevented many from seeing that it was but the crowning incident of a long series of operations all based on the action of the fleet which alone rendered them possible.

On the surrender of Quebec Saunders withdrew from the St. Lawrence with the greater part of the fleet, and sailed for England. In the entrance of the Channel he had intelligence of the Brest fleet having put to sea, and immediately turned aside to join Hawke. He had scarcely done so, however, when he had news of its having been practically destroyed in Quiberon Bay, on which he resumed his route, landed at Cork, and proceeded by land to Dublin, where he arrived on 15 Dec. Happening to go to the theatre, he was received with a loud burst of applause from the whole house. On coming to London he had a flattering reception from the king, and, on taking his seat in the House of Commons on 23 Jan. 1760, the thanks of the house were given him by the speaker. In April he was appointed commander-in-chief in the Mediterranean, where he remained till the peace. On 26 May 1761 he was installed, by proxy, as a knight of the Bath. In August 1765 he was appointed one of the lords of the admiralty; and on 16 Sept. 1766 to be first lord, an appointment which,

it was said, caused some dissatisfaction among his seniors on the list [see POCOCK, SIR GEORGE]. He resigned it in less than three months; nor did he afterwards undertake any service, though on 23 April 1773 he was again nominated to the command in the Mediterranean. He was promoted to the rank of admiral on 18 Oct. 1770, and died at his house in Spring Gardens, of an access of gout in the stomach, on 7 Dec. 1775. On the 12th he was privately buried in Westminster Abbey. Saunders married, in 1750, the only daughter of James Buck, a banker in London, but, dying without issue, bequeathed the greater part of his very considerable property to his niece Jane, wife of Richard Huck-Saunders [q. v.]

A portrait by Reynolds, belonging to the Earl of Lichfield, has been engraved by McArdell; another, by Brompton, is in the Painted Hall at Greenwich, where there are also two paintings, by Dominic Serres [q. v.], of the unsuccessful attempts made by the French to destroy the fleet in the St. Lawrence in 1759.

[Charnock's Biogr. Nav. v. 116; Naval Chronicle, viii. 1; Beatson's Nav. and Mil. Memoirs; official letters, commission and warrant-books, and other documents in the Public Record Office.]

J. K. L.

SAUNDERS, SIR EDMUND (*d.* 1683), judge, was born of poor parents in the parish of Barnwood, near Gloucester. According to Roger North, 'he was at first no better than a poor beggar boy,' obtaining a living in Clement's Inn by 'courting the attorney's clerks for scraps. The extraordinary observance and diligence of the boy made the society willing to do him good. He appeared very ambitious to learn to write, and one of the attorneys got a board knocked up at a window on the top of a staircase; and that was his desk, where he sat and wrote after copies of court and other hands the clerks gave him. He made himself so expert a writer that he took in business, and earned some pence by hackney-writing. And thus by degrees he pushed his faculties and fell to forms, and by books that were lent him became an exquisite entering clerk' (*The Lives of the Norths*, 1890, i. 293-4). In this way he managed to acquire sufficient means to become a member of the Middle Temple, to which he was admitted on 4 July 1660, being described in the entry of his admission as 'Mr. Edmund Saunders of the county of the city of Gloucester, gentleman.' Though the usual term of study was seven years, the benchers had power to abridge it on proof of proficiency. This proof Saunders must have furnished, as he was called to the bar on 25 Nov. 1664. Two years afterwards he commenced his famous 'Reports' in the king's bench. These 'Reports,' which were of peculiar value to the special pleader, and extend from Michaelmas 1666 to Easter 1672, were first published in 1686, with the records in Latin and the arguments in French (London, fol. 2 parts). In the second edition, published in 1722, an English translation of the arguments was also given (London, fol). The third edition, in English, with very valuable notes by Serjeant John Williams, appeared in 1799 and 1802 (London, 8vo, 2 vols.); the fourth, by the same editor, in 1809 (London, 8vo, 2 vols.); the fifth, edited by J. Patteson and E. V. Williams, in 1824 (London, 8vo, 2 vols.); the sixth, by E. V. Williams alone, in 1845 (London, 8vo, 2 vols.) An edition of the 'Reports' was published in Dublin in 1791 (8vo, 3 vols.), and several editions have appeared in America. The concise and lucid manner in which these 'Reports' were compiled by Saunders led Lord Mansfield to call him the 'Terence of reporters,' and Lord Campbell to say that no other work of the kind afforded 'such a treat for a common lawyer' (*Lives of the Chief Justices*, 1858, ii. 62). 'Notes to Saunders's Reports, by the late Serjeant Williams, continued to the present time by the Right Hon. Sir E. V. Williams,' were published in 1871 (London, 8vo, 2 vols.)

It is evident from a perusal of these 'Reports' that Saunders rapidly acquired a large practice at the bar. In his person, says North, Saunders 'was very corpulent and beastly; a mere lump of morbid flesh,' owing to 'continual sottishness; for, to say nothing of brandy, he was seldom without a pot of ale at his nose or near him. That exercise was all he used; the rest of his life was sitting at his desk or piping at home; and that home was a tailor's house in Butcher Row called his lodging, and the man's wife was his nurse or worse.' 'As for his parts,' North adds, 'none had them more lively than he. Wit and repartee in an affected rusticity were natural to him. He was ever ready, and never at a loss. . . . His great dexterity was in the art of special pleading. . . . But Hales could not bear his irregularity of life; and for that, and suspicion of his tricks, used to bear hard upon him in the court. But no ill-usage from the bench was too hard for his hold of business being such as scarce any could do but himself. With all this, he had a goodness of nature and disposition in so great a degree that he may be deservedly styled a philanthrope. . . . As to his ordinary dealing, he was as honest as the driven snow was white. . . . In no

time did he lean to faction, but did his business without offence to any' (NORTH, *Lives*, i. 294–5). In 1680 Saunders defended Anne Price, who was indicted for attempting to suborn one of the witnesses of the 'popish plot' (COBBETT, *State Trials*, vii. 906), and in the same year was 'assigned to be of counsel with' William Howard, Viscount Strafford, and the four other popish lords accused of high treason (*ib.* vii. 1242). In 1681 he appeared on behalf of the crown against Edward Fitzharris (*ib.* viii. 270) and Anthony Ashley Cooper, earl of Shaftesbury (*ib.* viii. 779), both of whom were indicted for high treason. In May 1682 he moved the king's bench for the discharge of Lord Danby (*ib.* xi. 831), and in the following month he defended William Pain against the charge of writing and publishing letters importing that Sir Edmund Berry Godfrey had 'murdered himself' (*ib.* viii. 1378). In November 1682 he was elected a bencher of the Middle Temple. On the institution of the proceedings on *quo warranto* against the city of London, Saunders, who had advised the proceedings and settled all the pleadings, was appointed lord chief justice of the king's bench in the place of Pemberton, who was removed to the common pleas, as he was supposed to be less favourable to the crown.

Saunders was knighted at Whitehall on 21 Jan. 1683, and on the 23rd took his seat in the king's bench for the first time, having previously been made a serjeant-at-law (*London Gazette*, No. 1793). The case of the king against the mayor and the commonalty of the city of London was argued before Saunders both in Hilary and in Easter term. On 8 May Saunders presided at the trial of the sheriffs of London and others for a riot at the election of new sheriffs, and succeeded in obtaining a verdict for the crown (COBBETT, *State Trials*, ix. 187–298). On the 19th he tried Sir Patience Ward for perjury in the Duke of York's action against Thomas Pilkington (*ib.* ix. 299–352). On the 22nd he was taken ill while sitting on the bench. The judgment of the court in the *quo warranto* case was given on 12 June, while Saunders was on his deathbed, by Mr. Justice Jones, who announced that the chief justice agreed with his colleagues in giving judgment for the king and declaring the forfeiture of the charter (*ib.* viii. 1039–1358). Saunders died on 19 June 1683.

Saunders was an admirable lawyer, and 'never in all his life betrayed a client to court a judge, as most eminent men do. If he had any fault, it was playing tricks to serve them and rather expose himself than his client's interest. He had no regard for fees, but did all the service he could, whether feed double or single' (*Lives of the Norths*, iii. 91). During the short time he presided at the king's bench 'he gave the rule to the general satisfaction of the lawyers' (*ib.* i. 296). In private life he appears to have 'addicted himself to little ingenuities, as playing on the virginals, plantings, and knick-knacks in his chamber.' He took great pleasure in his garden at Parson's Green, and 'would stamp the name of every plant in lead, and make it fast to the stem' (*ib.* iii. 92). He was never married. His age was not known, but 'he was not supposed to be much turned of fifty' (CAMPBELL, *Lives of the Chief Justices*, ii. 72). By his will, dated 23 Aug. 1676, republished on 2 Sept. 1681, and proved in the prerogative court of Canterbury on 14 July 1683, Saunders gave to Mary Gutheridge his lease of the bishop's land, 'which will come to her by special occupancy as being my heir-at-law.' He bequeathed legacies to his mother and stepfather Gregory, his sister Frances Hall, his aunt Saunders, and his cousin Sarah Hoare. Among other charitable bequests, he left the sum of 20*l.* to the poor of his native parish of Barnwood. He appointed Nathaniel Earle and Jane, his wife (his former host and hostess of Butcher Row), his residuary legatees 'as some recompense for their care of him and attendance upon him for many years,' and appointed them executor and executrix of his will. His judgments will be found in the second volume of Shower's 'King's Bench Reports' (1794). He was the author of 'Observations upon the Statute of 22 Car. II, cap. 1, entituled an Act to prevent and suppress Seditious Conventicles,' London, 1685, 12mo.

[Authorities quoted in the text; Foss's Judges of England, 1864, vii. 160–4; Law Magazine and Review, xxii. 223–35; Luttrell's Brief Historical Relation of State Affairs, 1857, i. 185, 204, 247, 250, 251, 257, 259, 261, 262; Burnet's History of his own Time, 1833, ii. 341–8, 442; Granger's Biographical History of England (1804), iii. 367–8; Law and Lawyers, 1840, i. 44–5; European Mag. lvii. 338–40; Lysons's Environs of London, 1792–1811, ii. 363–4; Townsend's Catalogue of Knights, 1833, p. 60; Wallace's Reporters, 1855, pp. 213–17; Marvin's Legal Bibliography, 1847, pp. 629–30; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. ii. 231, 294, 8th ser. ix. 127, 276; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. F. R. B.

SAUNDERS, SIR EDWARD (*d.* 1576), judge, was third son of Thomas Saunders of Sibertoft or of Harrington, Northamptonshire, by Margaret, daughter of Richard Cave. His younger brother was Laurence Saunders [q. v.], the martyr. He was educated at Cambridge, and became a member of the Middle

Temple. He was successively member of parliament for Coventry (1541), Lostwithiel (1547), and Saltash (1553). He was Lent reader of his inn 1524–5, double Lent reader 1532–3, and autumn reader 1539. He was called to the degree of serjeant-at-law in Trinity term 1540, and became one of the king's serjeants on 11 Feb. 1546–7, and was in the commission for the sale of church lands in the town of Northampton. As recorder of Coventry Saunders instigated the mayor's refusal to obey the orders of the Duke of Northumberland to proclaim Lady Jane Grey, and advised him to proclaim Mary instead. He was made justice of the common pleas on 4 Oct. 1553, and appears in several special commissions issued in 1553 and 1554 for the trial of Cranmer, Lady Jane Grey, Lords Guilford and Ambrose Dudley, Sir Nicholas Throgmorton, Sir Peter Carew, and others. On 13 Feb. 1553–4 he was granted the office of one of the justices of common pleas in the county palatine of Lancaster. He was knighted by Philip on 27 Jan. 1554–5, two days before his brother Laurence was arraigned for heresy. On 8 May 1555 he was made chief justice of the queen's bench. In the same month he was appointed head of the special commission for the trial of Thomas Stafford (*d.* 1557) [q. v.] and others on the charge of seizing Scarborough Castle. In 1557 the manors of Weston-under-Weatherley (Warwickshire) and Newbold (Northamptonshire) were granted to him and Francis Morgan, serjeant-at-law. Queen Elizabeth, on her accession, renewed Saunders's patent for the chief-justiceship (18 Nov. 1558); but on 22 Jan. following he was removed to the lower position of chief baron of the exchequer, possibly on account of a quarrel with Dr. Lewis, the judge of the admiralty court, on a question of jurisdiction (*Acts of the Privy Council*, 1558, vii. 12). Saunders subsequently acted as a commissioner at the trial of Arthur Pole [q. v.] and Edmund Pole and others (February 1562–3), and of John Hall and Francis Rolston (May 1572) for treason. He died on 12 Nov. 1576 (*Esc.* 20 Eliz. p. 2, m. 32), and was buried in the church at Weston-under-Weatherley, where there is a monument in the east end of the north aisle. Saunders's house in Whitefriars, London, abutting on the garden of Serjeants' Inn, was in 1611 sold by his representatives to that society. He married, first, Margaret, daughter of Sir Thomas Englefield, judge of the court of common pleas, and widow of George Carew; she died on 11 Oct. 1563. Secondly, Agnes Hussey, who survived him. His only daughter (by his first wife) married Thomas, son of Francis Morgan, the co-grantee of the manors of Weston and Newbold.

[Colvile's Warwickshire Worthies, p. 631; Baker's Northamptonshire, i. 293; Official Return of Members of Parl.; Willis's Not. Parl. iii. (2), 7, 10, 19; Dugdale's Orig. Jurid. App. pp. 85–90; Foss's Judges of England; Strype's Memorials, ii. 299, and Annals, i. 33; Wotton's Baronetage, i. 88, 168, 258; Dugdale's Warwickshire, p. 200; Cal. Chancery Proceedings, temp. Eliz. i. 101; Dep.-Keeper, 7th Rep. ii. 312; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr.; Foxe's Actes and Monuments, vi. 636; Acts of the Privy Council, vols. ii. and vii. passim; State Papers, Dom., Mary, ii. 56, Eliz. iii. 36, xi. 22.] W. A. S.

SAUNDERS, ERASMUS (1670–1724), divine, born in 1670 in the parish of Clydey, North Pembrokeshire, matriculated at Jesus College, Oxford, 20 March 1689–90, being described as 'pauper puer,' though he belonged to the ancient family of Saunders (now Saunders-Davies) of Pentre, near Clydey (Rees, *Beauties of South Wales*, pp. 515, 871; cf. Clark, *Genealogies of Glamorgan*, p. 502); he graduated B.A. in 1693, M.A. in 1696, B.D. in 1705, and D.D. in 1712. He was probably for several years curate to William Lloyd (afterwards bishop of Worcester), then vicar of Blockley. He was soon appointed rector of Moreton-in-the-Marsh, Gloucestershire (Rees), and became vicar of Blockley on 13 Aug. 1705, in succession to Lloyd. He also held the rectory of Helmdon, north Hampshire, 1706–18, and was prebendary of Brecknock in the diocese of St. David's from 1709 till his death, from apoplexy, on 1 June 1724. He was survived by his wife Dorothy, daughter of Humphrey Lloyd of Aberbechan, near Newtown, Montgomeryshire. Saunders died at Aberbechan, and was buried at St. Mary's, Shrewsbury, an inscription being placed to his memory in the chancel. Another memorial was erected at Blockley in 1771 by his son Erasmus, who matriculated in 1734 and graduated D.D. from Merton College, Oxford, in 1753, was canon of Windsor (1751), vicar of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields and prebendary of Rochester (1756), and died at Bristol in 1775.

Saunders, who was a man of distinguished piety and an active church reformer, is best known as the author of a work, written at the suggestion of Bishop Bull, entitled 'A View of the State of Religion in the Diocese of St. David's about the beginning of the Eighteenth Century, with some Account of the Causes of its Decay' (London, 1721, 8vo). This work throws light on the origin of nonconformity in Wales, and is the basis of much that has since been written on the

subject. Saunders is also credited (Rees, loc. cit.) with having written 'Short Illustrations of the Bible;' but this should probably be identified with another work of his entitled 'A Domestick Charge, on the Duty of Houshold-Governours' (Oxford, 1701, 8vo); a translation into Welsh was executed, but it does not appear to have been published (Rowlands, *Cambr. Bibliogr.* p. 320).

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. early ser.; Nash's Worcestershire, i. 104–5; Owen and Blakeway's History of Shrewsbury, ii. 406; Archæologia Cambrensis, 4th ser. x. 72–3; Gent. Mag. 1776, p. 47; Watt's Bibliotheca Britannica, ii. 833; Brit. Mus. Cat.] D. Ll. T.

SAUNDERS, Sir GEORGE (1671?–1734), rear-admiral, born about 1671, was at sea for some years in the merchant service. He afterwards entered the navy in 1689 as a volunteer on board the Portsmouth, with Captain George St. Lo [q. v.], and became for a short time a prisoner of war when the ship was captured in 1690. In December 1690 he joined the Ossory with Captain Tyrrell, in which he was present in the battle of La Hague. On 28 Dec. 1692 he passed his examination, being then, according to his certificate, twenty-one, and having served in the navy for not quite three years. On 5 Dec. 1694 he was promoted to be lieutenant, and in January was appointed to the Yarmouth with Captain Moody. From 1696 to 1699 he was in the Pendennis with Captain (afterwards Sir) Thomas Hardy [q. v.]; in 1700 he was in the Suffolk; in 1701, in the Coventry, again with Hardy, and in 1702 was first lieutenant of the St. George, the flagship of Sir Stafford Fairborne [q. v.], with Sir George Rooke [q. v.] at Cadiz and at Vigo. He was then promoted to the command of the Terror bomb, which he brought home in November after a most stormy and dangerous passage. A few weeks later he was posted to the Seaford, a small frigate on the Irish station, in which, and afterwards, from January 1705, in the Shoreham, he continued till 1710, cruising in the Irish Sea, chasing and sometimes capturing the enemy's privateers, and convoying the local trade between Whitehaven, Hoylake, Milford, and Bristol on the one side, and on the other from Belfast to Kinsale. From 1710 to 1715 he commanded the Antelope of 50 guns in the Channel, and in 1716 was appointed to the Superbe, which in 1717 was one of the fleet in the Baltic with Sir George Byng, afterwards Viscount Torrington [q. v.] Byng, when appointed in the following year to the command of a fleet in the Mediterranean, selected Saunders as first captain of his flagship, the Barfleur. In that capacity Saunders had an important share in the defeat of the Spanish fleet off Cape Passaro, and in the subsequent operations on the coast of Sicily and Naples. On his return to England in the end of 1720 he was knighted, and in 1721 was appointed a commissioner of the victualling office, from which he was moved in 1727 to be extra commissioner of the navy, and in 1729 to be comptroller of the treasurer's account. The last office he held till his death on 5 Dec. 1734, undisturbed by his promotion, on 9 June 1732, to the rank of rear-admiral.

From 1728 Saunders was also member of parliament for Queenborough. The very strong resemblance of the handwriting, more especially of the signatures, suggests that Thomas Saunders, who in 1708–9 commanded the Seaford's prize, also on the Irish station, may have been a brother. In 1702 he wrote his name Sanders, but in 1703 and afterwards Saunders.

By his will in Somerset House (Ockham, 272), dated 20 Sept. 1732, proved 14 Dec. 1734, he left the bulk of his property to his wife Anne (*d.* 1740), with adequate legacies to his granddaughters, sister, niece, and executors, Thomas Revell and Seth Jermy of the victualling office.

[List books and official correspondence in the Public Record Office; Charnock's Biogr. Nav. iii. 326; Duckett's Naval Commissioners.] J. K. L.

SAUNDERS, GEORGE (1762–1839), architect, was born in 1762. In 1780 he designed the façade which was then added to the theatre in New Street, Birmingham, and which still remains, having survived the destruction of the main building by fire in 1820. In 1790 he published a 'Treatise on Theatres,' with plates chiefly copied from Dumont's 'Salles de Spectacles.' In 1795 Saunders was employed by Lord Mansfield to enlarge Caen Wood, his residence at Highgate. In 1804 he designed, for the trustees of the British Museum, an extension of Montagu House, consisting of a suite of thirteen rooms, in which were subsequently arranged the Townley marbles and other Greek and Roman antiquities. The gallery was opened by Queen Charlotte in June 1808 and removed about 1851 to make way for the enlargement of the new building. Saunders held the post of surveyor for the county of Middlesex, and for twenty-eight years was chairman of the commission of sewers. He was a member of the committee of three magistrates appointed to report upon the public bridges of Middlesex in 1826. He

was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries in 1808 and also became a fellow of the Royal Society. Saunders published in 1805 a valuable paper on 'Brick Bond as practised at Various Periods,' and others on 'The Origin of Gothic Architecture' and 'The Situation and Extent of the City of Westminster at Various Periods' were printed in 'Archæologia' in 1811 and 1833. He died at his residence in Oxford Street, London, in July 1839. A marble bust of him by Cheverton, after Chantrey, belongs to the Royal Society of British Architects.

[Dict. of Architecture; Gent. Mag. 1839, ii. 321; Edwards's Founders of the British Museum, 1870, p. 392; Papworth's Views of London, 1816.] F. M. O'D.

SAUNDERS, HENRY (1728–1785), local historian, the son of Henry Rogers Saunders by his wife Rebecca (Hawkes), was born at Dudley in 1728. His father's mother, Sarah, daughter of Thomas Rogers, a Stourbridge glass dealer, was of Huguenot descent, and this same Thomas Rogers was an ancestor of Samuel Rogers the poet. Henry was educated partly at the expense of his father's elder brother, Thomas, a surgeon who was patronised by 'the good Lord Lyttelton' [See LYTTELTON, GEORGE, first BARON], and much esteemed for 'his success in inoculation.' On leaving Dudley grammar school, he matriculated from Oriel College, Oxford, on 19 June 1746, being entered on the college books as a servitor on 18 July 1746, and graduating B.A. 31 May 1750. In 1754, having been ordained, he was appointed curate of Wednesbury at a stipend of 36*l.*, upon which he married. After two years of semi-starvation he was transferred to Shenstone in Staffordshire, where he served as curate for fourteen years. His amiable qualities enabled him to make influential friends there, and he always expressed the liveliest gratitude towards the place and its people. His last entry in the Shenstone register is dated 22 Jan. 1770. Shortly afterwards he accepted a fairly lucrative ushership at King Edward's School, Birmingham. By the favour of his uncle's patron, Lord Lyttelton, Saunders was in 1771 appointed to the mastership of Hales Owen school in Shropshire (now Worcestershire), to which was added, by the good offices of an early preceptor, Dr. Pynson Wilmott, the perpetual curacy of Oldbury. He died at Hales Owen in January 1785, and was buried by his special request in the churchyard of Shenstone on 4 Feb. 1785. By his wife Elizabeth (Butler), who died at Shenstone in 1759, he left an only son, John Butler Saunders (1750–1830), curate of St. Augustine and St. Faith, and of St. Martin's, Ironmonger Lane, London, and an untiring supporter of the Royal Humane Society.

At Birmingham Saunders devoted his spare time to the composition of 'The History and Antiquities of Shenstone' (published with a short account of the author by his son, John Butler Saunders, London, 1794, 4to, and also printed in Nichols's Topographica Britannica,' ix. 'Antiquities,' vol. i.) It is a model parish history, containing elaborate accounts of the local manors, hamlets, farms, genealogies, and assessments. The work is extensively used by Stebbing Shaw in his 'History of Staffordshire' (vol. ii. pt. i., 1801, folio).

[Gent. Mag. 1830 i. 473; Introduction to the History of Shenstone; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1881; Chambers's Worcestershire Worthies, p. 452; notes kindly supplied by C. L. Shadwell, Esq. B.C.L. of Oriel College, Oxford, and the Rev. A. F. Powley, vicar of Shenstone.] T. S.

SAUNDERS, JOHN (1810–1895), novelist and dramatist, born at Barnstaple, Devonshire, on 2 Aug. 1810, was the son of John Saunders, bookseller and publisher, of Exeter, London, and Leeds, by his wife Sarah Northcote of Exeter. The family had long been established in Devonshire (VIVIAN, *Visitations of Devon*, p. 669). After being educated at Exeter grammar school, Saunders went to live at Lincoln with his sister Mary (*b.* 1813), and there he published in 1834, in conjunction with her, 'Songs for the Many, by Two of the People.' They won the commendation of Bulwer Lytton and Leigh Hunt, and were republished in 1838 under the title of 'Songs, Sonnets, and Miscellaneous Poems.' Mary Saunders afterwards collaborated with her husband, John Bennett, in several works of fiction and other literary undertakings. She survived her brother.

Removing to London, Saunders in 1840 edited William Howitt's 'Portraits and Memoirs of Eminent Living Political Reformers,' the portraits being by Hayter. About this time he began a connection with Charles Knight (1791–1873) [q. v.], for whom he wrote the greater part of 'Old England' and much of 'London.' A series of articles on Chaucer, which appeared originally in the 'Penny Magazine,' formed the basis of an introduction to an edition of the 'Canterbury Tales,' published in 1846. This admirable piece of work was reissued in 1889, in the form of 'a modernised version, annotated and accented,' with illustrations reproduced from the Ellesmere MS.

In 1846 Saunders founded 'The People's

Journal,' one of the earliest of illustrated papers. He continued to edit it for about two years, with the help at first of William Howitt [q. v.] In it appeared Harriet Martineau's 'Eastern Travels' and her 'Household Education,' the plan of the latter having been suggested by Saunders. Mr. W. J. Linton executed engravings for the paper; Sydney Thompson Dobell [q. v.], with whom Saunders became intimate, wrote some of his earliest verses in it under the signature 'Sydney Yendys;' and among other contributors were Landor, Douglas Jerrold, and Hepworth Dixon. In 1856–7 Saunders, together with John Westland Marston [q. v.], conducted the short-lived 'National Magazine.'

In 1855 he wrote 'Love's Martyrdom,' a five-act play in blank verse, resembling in theme Sheridan Knowles's 'Hunchback.' Landor found in it 'passages worthy of Shakespeare,' and Tennyson characterised the author as 'a man of true dramatical genius.' Dickens admired it, but suggested alterations to better fit it for the stage. Largely owing to Dickens's influence it was accepted by Phelps; but it was ultimately produced by Buckstone at the Haymarket in June 1855. It was acted for seven nights. Barry Sullivan, W. Farren, and Miss Helen Faucit were in the cast. In a later play, 'Arkwright's Wife,' Saunders had Tom Taylor as collaborator. It was first given at Leeds and Manchester, under Taylor's name only, was produced at the Globe, London, in October 1873, and ran through the season.

Saunders was the author of eighteen novels and tales. 'Abel Drake's Wife; or the Story of an Inventor,' in which a strike and other features of manufacturing life are interwoven with a love story, was one of the best. First issued in 1862, it was republished in the 'Cornhill Library of Fiction' in 1873, and reappeared in 1876, and again in 1890. Dramatised, in conjunction with Tom Taylor, it was produced at Leeds on 9 Oct. 1874, and afterwards at Glasgow, and in 1875 it was printed for private circulation as 'Abel Drake: a domestic drama.' 'Hirell; or Love born of Strife,' 1869, a Welsh story, was dedicated to Mr. Gladstone; new editions appeared in 1872 and 1876. 'The Lion in the Path,' 1875, reprinted in 1876, in which Saunders had the help of his daughter Katherine (see below), was an historical romance of James II's period. 'Israel Mort, Overman,' 1876, reprinted next year, was a powerful story of life in the Welsh mines.

Saunders died at Richmond, Surrey, on 29 March 1895, and was buried in the cemetery there. A portrait was painted by a son.

In addition to the novels mentioned, Saunders published: 1. 'The Shadow in the House,' 1860; cheap edition, 1863. 2. 'Martin Pole,' 1863, 2 vols. 3. 'Guy Waterman,' 1864; new edition, 1876. 4. 'One against the World; or Reuben's War,' 3 vols. 1865; new edition, 1876. 5. 'Bound to the Wheel,' 3 vols. 1866. 6. 'The Shipman's Daughter,' 3 vols. 1876. 7. 'Jasper Deane, Wood-carver of St. Paul's,' 1877. 8. 'The Sherlocks,' 1879. 9. 'The Two Dreamers,' 3 vols. 1880. 10. 'The Tempter behind,' 1880; new edition, 1884. 11. 'A Noble Wife,' 1883, 3 vols. 12. 'Victor or Victim; or the Mine of Darley Dale,' 1883; new edition, 1844–5. 13. 'Miss Vandeleur; or robbing Peter to pay Paul,' 3 vols. 1884.

By his wife Katherine (*d.* 1888), daughter of John Henry Nettleship, merchant of Ostend and Brussels, he had twelve children. The eldest daughter, KATHERINE SAUNDERS (1841–1894), who married, in 1876, the Rev. Richard Cooper, published, among other works of fiction: 1. 'Margaret and Elizabeth: a Story of the Sea,' 1873; new ed. 1884. 2. 'John Merryweather, and other Tales,' 1874; new ed. 1884. 3. 'Gideon's Rock,' &c., 1874; new ed. 1884. 4. 'The High Mills,' 1875, 3 vols.; new ed. 1884. 5. 'Sebastian: a Novel,' 1878. 6. 'Heart Salvage by Sea and Land,' 1884, 3 vols. 7. 'Nearly in Port; or Phœbe Mostyn's Love Story,' 1886. 8. 'Diamonds in Darkness: a Christian Story,' 1888. 9. 'Holstone Priory,' 1893. She died on 7 Aug. 1894.

[Private information; Knight's Passages of a Working Life, ii. 193, 322, iii. 11, 20; Echo, 5 April 1891; obituary notices in the Times 4 April 1895, Athenæum 6 April, and Queen 20 April (by Sir Walter Besant).]

G. Le G. N.

SAUNDERS, JOHN CUNNINGHAM (1773–1810), ophthalmic surgeon, the youngest son of John Cunningham and Jane Saunders of Lovistone, Devonshire, was born on 10 Oct. 1773. He was sent to school at Tavistock when he was eight years old, and afterwards to South Molton, where he remained until 1790. He was then apprenticed to John Hill, surgeon of Barnstaple. He served his master for the usual term of five years and came to London, where in 1795 he entered the combined hospitals of St. Thomas and Guy in the Borough. He worked at anatomy so assiduously that in 1797 he was appointed demonstrator in that subject at St. Thomas's Hospital. This post he owed to the influence of Astley Cooper, whose house-pupil he was, and to whom he acted

as dresser. He resigned his demonstratorship in 1801, and went into the country for a short time; but on his return to London he was reappointed demonstrator, and held the post until his death.

He took a prominent part in founding a charitable institution in Bloomfield Street, Moorfields, for the cure of diseases of the eye and ear in October 1804. This institution was opened for the reception of patients on 25 March 1805, but it was soon found to be necessary to limit its benefits to those who were affected with diseases of the eye. It still flourishes as the premier ophthalmic hospital in England, with the title of The Royal London Ophthalmic Hospital.

Saunders died on 9 Feb. 1810 at his residence in Ely Place. He was buried in St. Andrew's, Holborn, on 20 Feb. 1810. He married Jane Louisa Colkett on 7 April 1803.

He was an able surgeon and a skilful operator. His early death delayed the progress of ophthalmic surgery for many years in this country, though he transmitted the rudiments of his knowledge to William Adams, afterwards Sir William Rawson (1783–1827) [q. v.]

There is a half-length in oils by A. W. Devis in the board-room of the Royal London Ophthalmic Hospital. Antony Carton engraved this portrait for the collected edition of Saunders's works on the eye.

His works are: 1. 'Anatomy of the Human Ear, with a Treatise of its Diseases, the Causes of Deafness and their Treatment,' plates, fol. London, 1806; 2nd edit. 8vo, 1817; 3rd edit. 8vo, 1829: this work appears to have been the outcome of his residence with Astley Cooper, who, about 1800, was much interested in the anatomy and surgery of the ear. 2. 'A Treatise on some Practical Points relating to Diseases of the Eye,' plates, 8vo, London, 1811: this work was published posthumously, by his friend, Dr. J. R. Farre. A new edition in octavo appeared in 1816, at the expense of the institution and for the benefit of his widow. Both books contain interesting records of cases seen by Saunders.

[Memoir prefixed to Dr. Farre's edition of Saunders's Works; information from Mr. R. J. Newstead, secretary of the Royal London Ophthalmic Hospital.] D'A. P.

SAUNDERS, LAURENCE (*d.* 1555), martyr, was son of Thomas Saunders of Harrington, Northamptonshire, by his wife Margaret Cave. Sir Edward Saunders [q. v.] was his elder brother. In 1538 he was elected from Eton scholar of King's College, Cambridge, and graduated B.A. in 1541. He then left the university, and was bound apprentice to Sir William Chester [q. v.] in London, but returned to Cambridge on the voluntary cancelling of his indenture. He proceeded M.A. in 1544, and later, it is said, became B.D. According to Foxe (*Actes and Monuments*, vi. 613), he remained at the university till the end of Henry VIII's reign. After Edward VI's accession he was appointed to read a divinity lecture in the college at Fotheringay, Northamptonshire, and he married while holding that office. When this college was dissolved he was made reader in Lichfield Cathedral. He subsequently became rector of Church Langton in Leicestershire, and prebendary of Botevant in York Cathedral on 27 Aug. 1552 (Le Neve). On 28 March 1553 he was collated by Cranmer to the rectory of All Hallows, Bread Street (Newcourt, *Repert.* i. 246). After Mary's accession, he was apprehended by Bonner in October 1554, and lay in prison for fifteen months. In March 1553–4 he was cited to appear before the vicar-general for having married (Strype, *Cranmer*, p. 468), and in the following May signed the confession of faith made by Hooper, Coverdale, and others in prison (Strype, *Eccl. Mem.* III. i. 223). On 29 Jan. 1554–5 he was arraigned by Gardiner at St. Mary Overy's, the day after the trial of Hooper and Rogers. He was condemned for heresy, degraded on 4 Feb., and on the 5th sent to Coventry to be burned. The sentence was carried out on 8 Feb. 1554–5.

Saunders's letters were printed in Coverdale's 'Certain Most Godly Letters,' 1564, 8vo, and in Foxe's 'Actes.' There is also ascribed to him 'Poemata quædam' (Tanner, *Bibl. Brit.*; Foxe, *Actes and Monuments*) and, more doubtfully, 'A Trewe Mirrour or Glase, wherin we maye beholde the wofull state of thys our Realme of Englande, set forth in a dialogue or communication betwene Eusebius and Theophilus,' 1550 or 1551?

[Memoir by Legh Richmond in Fathers of the English Church, vol. vi.; Church of England Tract Society, vol. iv.; Middleton's Biogr. Evan. i. 304; Prebendary Rogers's Hist. Martyrdom and Letters of Laurence Saunders, 1832, 12mo (all based on Foxe's Actes and Monuments, vi. 612–36); Bradford's Works, passim; Zurich Letters, iii. 171, 772; Ridley's, Hooper's, and Sandys's Works (Parker Soc.); Harwood's Alumni Eton.; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr.; Simms's Bibliotheca Stafford. 392.] W. A. S.

SAUNDERS, MARGARET (*fl.* 1702–1744), actress, was the daughter of Jonathan Saunders, a wine cooper, and grandchild on her mother's side of Captain Wallis, 'a sea

officer,' of Weymouth, in which town she was born in 1686. After receiving an education at a boarding-school at Steeple Aston, Wiltshire, she was apprenticed to Mrs. Fane, a milliner in Catherine Street, Strand, London. In 1702, at the age of sixteen, as she herself states, she was brought out at Drury Lane Theatre through the influence of her friend, Anne Oldfield [q. v.] Her first recorded appearance took place at the Haymarket on 18 Oct. 1707, when she played Flareit in Cibber's 'Love's Last Shift.' On the 22nd she played Mrs. Littlewit in 'Bartholomew Fair;' on 1 Nov. the original Wishwell in Cibber's 'Double Gallant;' on the 11th played Fairlove in the 'Tender Husband;' on the 18th Sentry in 'She would if she could;' and 1 Jan. 1708 Amie in the 'Jovial Crew.' Her reputation as a chambermaid was by this time established. At Drury Lane she was on 6 Feb. Isabella in the 'Country Wit,' playing during the season Olinda in 'Marriage à-la-mode,' Lucy in the 'Old Bachelor,' Doris in 'Æsop,' Lucy in 'Bury Fair,' Miss Molly in 'Love for Money,' and during the summer season Phœbe in the 'Debauchee, or a New Way to pay Old Debts.' In 1708-9 she was Phædra in 'Amphitryon,' Mrs. Bisket in 'Epsom Wells,' Lady Haughty in the 'Silent Woman,' Edging in the 'Careless Husband,' and was on 12 May 1709 the original Patch in Mrs. Centlivre's 'Busy Body.' With the associated actors at the Haymarket in 1709-10 she played, in addition to her old parts, Parley in the 'Constant Couple,' Moretta in Mrs. Behn's 'Rover,' Prudence in the 'Amorous Widow,' and Lucy in the 'Yeoman of Kent,' and was, on 12 Nov. 1709, the original Dorothy in Mrs. Centlivre's 'Man's Bewitched,' and on 1 May 1710 the first Cassata in Charles Johnson's 'Love in a Chest.' Once more at Drury Lane, she was seen as Rose in 'Sir Martin Marrall,' Æmilia in 'Othello,' and Doll Common in the 'Alchemist,' and was, on 7 April 1711, the original Pomade in 'Injured Love.' With the summer company she was Teresia in the 'Volunteers.' On 19 Jan. 1712 she was the first Florella in Mrs. Centlivre's 'Perplexed Lovers,' and played for her benefit Rutland in the 'Unhappy Favourite.' In the summer she was seen as Aurelia in the 'Guardian.' On 7 Nov. she was the original Lesbia in Charles Johnson's 'Successful Pirate.' In Gay's 'Wife of Bath,' on 12 May 1713, she was the original Busie, and on 25 Nov. in the 'Apparition, or the Sham Wedding' ('by a Gentleman of Oxford'), the original Buisy (*sic*). On 27 April 1714 she was the first Flora in Mrs. Centlivre's 'Wonder.' Lady Fidget in the 'Country Wife' and Viletta in 'She would and she would not' were assumed in 1714-15, and in the summer Mrs. Raison in 'Greenwich Park.' In the following season she was Hartshorn in the 'Lady's Last Stake' and Lady Laycock in the 'Amorous Widow.' On 10 March 1716 she was the original Abigail in Addison's 'Drummer.' Jenny in the 'Comical Revenge,' Widow Lackit in 'Oroonoko,' and Lady Wouldbe in 'Volpone' followed in the next season. On 19 Feb. 1718 she was the original Prudentia in 'The Play is the Plot' by Breval. She also played Lady Wishfort in the 'Way of the World.' On 13 April 1721 she appeared as Tattleaid in the 'Funeral.' This is the last time her name is traceable as a member of the company. In consequence of 'a very violent asthmatical indisposition,' she was compelled permanently to quit the stage. For the last benefit of Mrs. Younger she returned to the boards for one night, and played Lady Wishfort. This was presumably at Covent Garden in 1733-4. On 19 Jan. 1744, 'by command of the Duke,' a performance of 'Julius Cæsar' and the 'Devil to Pay' was given 'for the benefit of Mrs. Saunders, many years a comedian at the Theatre Royal.' Mrs. Saunders apologised for not waiting upon her patrons, 'she not having been able to go out of her house these eighteen months.'

Mrs. Saunders appears to have been unsurpassed in certain kinds of chambermaids. Davies praises her decayed widows, nurses, and old maids; Doran speaks of her as the very pearl of chambermaids. On her retirement she became a friend and confidential attendant on Mrs. Oldfield. She is supposed to have been the Betty of Pope's ill-natured satire on Mrs. Oldfield, beginning 'Odious in woollen,' and ending 'And, Betty, give this cheek a little red.' She wrote a letter to Curll, inserted in his 'Memoirs of Mrs. Oldfield,' in which she gives a very edifying account of Mrs. Oldfield's end, and a second letter, dated from Watford on 22 June 1730, supplying information concerning Mrs. Bignell [see BICKNELL] and her sister, Mrs. Younger. Mrs. Oldfield left her by will an allowance of 10*l.* a year, to be paid quarterly.

[Betterton's (Curll's) Hist. of the English Stage, and Memoirs of Mrs. Anne Oldfield; Egerton's Memoirs of Mrs. Anne Oldfield; Genest's Account of the English Stage; Davies's Dramatic Miscellanies; Doran's Annals of the Stage, ed. Lowe.] J. K.

SAUNDERS or SANDERS, RICHARD (1613-1687 ?), astrologer, a native of Warwickshire, was born in 1613, commenced the study of hermeneutics about 1647, and practised astrology and cheiromancy during

the golden age of the pseudo-sciences in England. Lilly referred to him in 1677 as an old and valued friend, and he was also a friend and admirer of Ashmole. His almanacs, of which copies are extant for 1681, 1684, and 1686 (all London 12mo), cease from the last-mentioned date. His portrait, engraved by Thomas Cross [q. v.], was prefixed to several of his works. These include: 1. 'Phisiognomie, Chiromancie . . . and the Art of Memorie,' London, 1653, fol., with cuts and portrait; a second edition, very much enlarged, and dealing with 'Metoposcopie, the Symmetrical Proportions and Signal Moles of the Body,' appeared in 1671, with a dedication to Elias Ashmole of the Middle Temple. 2. 'Palmistry, the Secrets thereof disclosed,' 2nd edit., London, 1664, 12mo. 3. 'The Astrological Judgment and Practice of Physick, deduced from the Position of the Heavens at the Decumbiture of a Sick Person' (with portrait, and a letter to the reader by William Lilly), London, 1677, 4to. This is a systematic exposition of astrological therapeutics, based largely upon examination of the urine, sputa, etc., by horoscopical methods. The author is held up as a 'counterquack' in commendatory verses by Henry Coley [q. v.], the mathematician, and others.

[Granger's Biogr. Hist. 1779, iv. 107; Colvile's Warwickshire Worthies, p. 633; Hazlitt's Bibl. Collect. 3rd ser. p. 92; Watt's Bibl. Britannica; Brit. Mus. Cat. s.v. 'Sanders.']

T. S.

SAUNDERS, RICHARD HUCK- (1720–1785), physician, whose parents were named Huck, was born in Westmoreland in 1720, and educated at the grammar school of Croughland in Cumberland. After a five years' apprenticeship with a surgeon at Penrith named Neal, he entered as a student at St. Thomas's Hospital, London, where he was a pupil of John Girle. In 1745 he entered the army, and was appointed surgeon to Lord Sempill's regiment, with which he served until the peace of 1748. He then settled at Penrith, and on 13 Oct. 1749 received the degree of M.D. from Marischal College, Aberdeen, after being 'examined with a solution of a case of medicine and aphorism of Hippocrates.' In 1750 he was appointed surgeon to the 33rd regiment; he joined it at Minorca, and remained there three years. From 1753 to 1755 he was quartered with his regiment at Edinburgh, availing himself of the opportunity to attend the medical classes at the university. He next went to America under the Earl of Loudoun, by whom he was promoted to the rank of physician to the army. In the latter capacity he served during the whole of the seven years' war, greatly to the benefit of the troops. After the successful expedition against Havannah, in 1762, he returned to England with health impaired; he consequently made a continental tour, journeying through France, Germany, and Italy. He finally settled in Spring Gardens, London, as a physician, and was admitted a licentiate of the College of Physicians on 1 April 1765. He was elected a fellow of the college, *speciali gratia*, on 18 Sept. 1784. He was appointed physician to Middlesex Hospital in September 1766, and physician to St. Thomas's Hospital on 14 Dec. 1768, when he resigned his office at the former institution. He held his post at St. Thomas's until 1777, when he was succeeded by Dr. H. R. Reynolds. He died in the West Indies on 24 July 1785, leaving a high reputation both with the public and the profession. In 1777 he married Jane, the niece and heiress of Admiral Sir Charles Saunders [q. v.], with whom he acquired a large fortune, and assumed the name and armorial bearings of Saunders in addition to his own. He had issue two daughters and coheirs—Anne, who married, in August 1796, Robert Dundas, second viscount Melville; and Jane, who became, in 1800, the wife of John Fane, tenth earl of Westmorland.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys.; Burke's Peerage; Records of St. Thomas's Hospital; Register of Graduates in Medicine, Marischal College, Aberdeen, kept by James Gordon, professor of medicine, 1734–1755; information supplied by Henry, fifth viscount Melville.]

W. W. W.

SAUNDERS, THOMAS WILLIAM (1814–1890), metropolitan police magistrate, second son of Samuel E. Saunders of Bath, by Sarah, his wife, was born on 21 Feb. 1814. He was entered a student at the Middle Temple on 16 April 1832, and called to the bar on 9 June 1837. From 1855 to October 1860 he was recorder of Dartmouth, and from that date to 1878 recorder of Bath. For some years he was a revising barrister, and in December 1872 became a commissioner for hearing municipal election petitions. Mr. Richard Assheton Cross (now Viscount Cross) appointed him a metropolitan police magistrate on 2 Sept. 1878, and he sat at the Thames police-court until his resignation a few days before his death. His decisions were seldom reversed, erring, if at all, on the side of leniency. He died at Bournemouth on 28 Feb. 1890, having married, on 16 Aug. 1854, Frances Gregory, daughter of William Galpine of Newport, Isle of Wight, by whom he had a son, William

Edgar Saunders (*b.* 1856), a barrister and author.

He was author of: 1. 'The Law of Assault and Battery,' 1841. 2. 'A Collection of all the Statutes in force relating to Gaols and Houses of Correction in England and Wales,' 1843. 3. 'The Practice of Summary Convictions before Justices of the Peace,' 1846. 4. 'The Administration of Justice Acts and the Act to protect Justices from Vexatious Actions,' 2nd ed. 1848. 5. 'Supplements to Burn's Justice of the Peace,' 1848, 1849, 1851, 3 vols. 6. 'The Nuisance Removal and Disease Prevention Acts,' 2nd ed. 1849; 3rd ed. 1854. 7. 'The Law and Practice of Orders of Affiliation and Proceedings in Bastardy,' 2nd ed. 1850; 7th ed. 1878; and the 8th and 9th ed. with his son W. E. Saunders, 1884 and 1888. 8. 'The Militia Act, with Notes and Index,' 1852; 3rd ed. 1855. 9. 'The Duties and Liabilities of Justices of the Peace,' 1852. 10. 'The Law and Practice of Municipal Registration and Election,' 1854; 2nd ed. 1873. 11. 'The Practice of Magistrates' Courts,' 1st ed. 1855 (forming vol. i. of 'The Complete Practice of the Laws of England'); 2nd ed. 1858; 4th ed. 1873. 12. 'The Counties Police Acts,' 1856; 2nd ed. 1859. 13. 'The Rise and Progress of Criminal Jurisprudence in England,' 1858. 14. 'The Refreshment Houses and Wine Licenses Act,' 1860. 15. 'The Union Assessment Committee Act,' 1862. 16. 'Quarter and Petty Sessions: a Letter to Sir George Grey,' 1863. 17. 'Statistics of Crime and Criminals in England,' 1864. 18. 'The Prison Act of 1865,' 1865. 19. 'A Treatise upon the Law applicable to Negligence,' London, 1871; Cincinnati, 1872. 20. 'Precedents of Indictments,' 1872; 2nd ed., with W. E. Saunders, 1889. 21. 'A Treatise on the Law of Warranties,' 1874. 22. 'The Summary Jurisdiction Act,' 1879. 23. 'The Public Health Act,' 1875. 24. 'Municipal Corporations Act,' 1882.

With R. G. Welford, Saunders compiled 'Reports of Cases in the Law of Real Property,' 1846; with Henry Thomas Cole, 'Bail Court Reports,' 1847–1849, 2 vols.; with E. W. Cox, 'Reports of County Court Cases,' 1852, 'The Criminal Law Consolidation Acts,' 1861 (2nd edit. 1862, 3rd edit. 1870); and with his son W. E. Saunders, 'The Law as applicable to the Criminal Offences of Children and Young Persons,' 1887.

He edited Chitty's 'Summary of the Offices and Duties of Constables,' 3rd edit. 1844; 'The Magistrate's Year Book,' 1860; Oke's 'Magisterial Formulist,' 5th ed. 1876 (6th ed. 1881); and Oke's 'Magisterial Synopsis,' 12th ed. 1876 (13th ed. 1881).

[Times, 3 March 1890 p. 7, 4 March p. 8; Graphic, 8 March 1890, p. 275, with portrait; Debrett's House of Commons (ed. Mair), 1886, p. 338; Foster's Men at the Bar, 1885, p. 413.]

G. C. B.

SAUNDERS, WILLIAM, M.D. (1743–1817), physician, son of James Saunders, M.D., was born in Banff in 1743. He was educated at the university of Edinburgh, where he graduated M.D. on 28 Oct. 1765, reading a thesis 'De Antimonio,' which he dedicated to his patron James, earl of Findlater and Seafield. He began practice in London, and was admitted a licentiate of the College of Physicians on 26 June 1769. He gave lectures on chemistry and pharmacy, which were largely attended, and of which he published a detailed syllabus in 1766; and on medicine, the scope of which is set forth in his 'Compendium Medicinæ practicum,' published in 1767 in English. In the same year and in 1768 he supported the views of Sir George Baker [q.v.] in 'A Letter to Dr. Baker on the Endemial Colic of Devonshire,' and 'An Answer to Geach and Alcock on the Endemial Colic of Devonshire.' On 6 May 1770 he was elected physician to Guy's Hospital, and soon after his election he began to lecture there on the theory and practice of medicine, delivering three courses of four months each during the year (*Syllabus of Medical Lectures at Guy's Hospital*, 1782). He was elected a fellow of the College of Physicians on 5 June 1790, and was a censor in 1791, 1798, 1805, and 1813. In 1792 he delivered the Gulstonian lectures, which he afterwards published as 'A Treatise on the Structure, Economy, and Diseases of the Liver.' He was probably the first English physician to observe that in some forms of cirrhosis, then called scirrhosity, the liver became enlarged and afterwards contracted (p. 281). A third edition appeared in 1803, and a fourth in 1809. He delivered the Harveian oration in 1796, in which he praises the recent discovery of the cause of Devonshire colic by Sir George Baker. On 9 May 1793 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, and attained a large practice as a physician. In 1807 he was appointed physician to the prince regent. Besides the books above mentioned, he published separate volumes on mercury (1768), antimony (1773), mephitic acid (1777), red Peruvian bark (1782), and mineral waters (1800). On 22 May 1805 he was chairman of a meeting which led to the formation of the existing Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society, and he was its first president. He

resigned the office of physician to Guy's Hospital in 1802, and retired from practice in 1814. He died on 29 May 1817 at Enfield, is buried there, and has a monument, erected by his children, in the parish church. His portrait was presented to the College of Physicians by his son J. J. Saunders, and is preserved there (cf. BROMLEY, *Cat. Engr. Portraits*).

[Works; Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 399; Wilks and Bettany's Biographical History of Guy's Hospital, 1892.] N. M.

SAUNDERS, WILLIAM (1823–1895), journalist and politician, born 20 Nov. 1823, at Russell Mill, Market Lavington, Wiltshire, was youngest son of Amram Edward Saunders. He was educated at a school in Devizes, and went to work at his father's flour-mills in Market Lavington and Bath. About 1844 he opened extensive quarries near the Box tunnel on the Great Western Railway, and on 27 April 1852 married Caroline, daughter of Dr. Spender of Bath. With the assistance of his father-in-law, he started the 'Plymouth Western Morning News' in 1860. Journalistic ventures in Newcastle followed, but his greatest success was at Hull, where he founded the 'Eastern Morning News' in 1864. He remained proprietor of this paper until within a few months of his death. He had meanwhile been experiencing great difficulty in obtaining news for his provincial papers, and in 1863 started the Central Press, the first news-distributing agency. In 1870 this became the Central News Agency, still under the direction of Saunders. One of his most memorable achievements in connection with this agency was to persuade the dean of St. Paul's to permit him to carry a special wire into St. Paul's gallery on the occasion of the thanksgiving service for the recovery of the Prince of Wales in 1872.

Saunders was a well-known personality in the politics of his day. He was one of the first English champions of the theories of land nationalisation as advocated by Mr. Henry George, and for the last ten years of his life was prominently connected with the agitation for nationalisation of land in England. He entered parliament in 1885 as liberal member for East Hull, but was defeated at the general election of the following year. Meanwhile he took an active part in London politics, particularly in connection with the attempts which the radical clubs made to keep Trafalgar Square open for public meetings in 1887. In 1889 he was elected by Walworth to the first London County Council, and the same constituency sent him to parliament in 1892. Latterly his views took too pronouncedly a socialistic complexion for his party. He died at Market Lavington on 1 May 1895.

In addition to numerous pamphlets chiefly on the land question, Saunders wrote: 1. 'Through the Light Continent,' London, 1879. 2. 'The New Parliament, 1880,' London, 1880. 3. 'History of the First London County Council,' London, 1892.

[Weekly Dispatch, 5 May 1895; Illustr. London News, 13 Feb. 1886; private information.] J. R. M.

SAUNDERS, WILLIAM WILSON (1809–1879), entomologist and botanist, second son of James Saunders, D.C.L. (1770–1838), vicar of Kirtlington, Oxfordshire, was born at Little London, near Wendover, Buckinghamshire, 4 June 1809. He was educated privately till 1827, when he was sent to the East India Company's military academy at Addiscombe. He passed second in examination, and obtained his commission in the engineers in August 1829. He at once joined his corps at Chatham, and went out to India in August 1830, but resigned the following year. Returning to England, he joined his future father-in-law, Joshua Saunders, in business as an underwriter at Lloyd's, where for many years he was a member of the committee and also of the shipping committee. He resided first at East Hill, Wandsworth, but in 1857 removed to Reigate, where he started in the same year the Holmesdale Natural History Club. In 1873 the firm of which he was then head became involved in the crisis that affected mercantile insurance, and Saunders, disposing of his large collections of insects, living and dried plants, and watercolour drawings, retired the following year to Worthing, where he devoted himself to horticulture. He died at Worthing, 13 Sept. 1879. He was thrice married: first, in 1832, to his cousin, Catharine Saunders; secondly, in 1841, to Mary Anne Mello; thirdly, in 1877, to Sarah Cholmley, who survived him.

Saunders was an enthusiastic naturalist throughout his life. Few contributed more to the advancement of entomology and botany. Owing to his liberality many collectors were able both to start and to continue their labours. He was elected a fellow of the Linnean Society in 1833, and acted as its treasurer from 1861 to 1873. He was an original member of the Entomological Society, and its president in 1841–2 and 1856–7. He was elected fellow of the Royal Society in 1853 and of the Zoological Society in 1861. He was for several years vice-president of the Royal Horticultural Society.

Saunders was author of upwards of thirty-five papers published between 1831 and 1877 in various scientific transactions. He also edited: 1. 'Insecta Saundersiana,' containing descriptions of insects in his collection by F. Walker, H. Jeckel, and E. Saunders, 8vo, London, 1850-69. 2. 'Refugium Botanicum,' descriptions of plants in his possession by Reichenbach, J. G. Baker, and others, illustrated by H. H. Fitch, 8vo, London, 1869-73. 3. 'Mycological Illustrations,' in association with Worthington G. Smith, 8vo, London, 1871-2.

[Entom. Monthly Mag. xvi. 119-20; Nature, 2 Oct. 1879, p. 536; Gardeners' Chronicle, 1871, with portrait, p. 136; information kindly supplied by his son, G. S. Saunders; Roy. Soc. Cat.; Brit. Mus. Cat.] B. B. W.

SAUNDERSON, MRS. (*d.* 1711), actress, [See under BETTERTON, THOMAS.]

SAUNDERSON or SANDERSON, NICHOLAS (1682-1739), mathematician, the eldest son of an exciseman, was born in January 1682 at Thurlston, near Penniston in Yorkshire. At the age of twelve months he lost by smallpox not only his sight, but his eyes. He first learnt classics at the free school of Penniston, and became a competent Latin and Greek and French scholar. After leaving school he studied mathematics at home until 1707. Then, at the age of twenty-five, he was brought to Cambridge by Joshua Dunn, a fellow-commoner of Christ's College, with whom he resided there, but he was not admitted a member of the college or of the university, owing to want of means. He hoped to make a position as a teacher, and, with the consent of the Lucasian professor, William Whiston, formed a class, to which he lectured on the Newtonian philosophy, hydrostatics, mechanics, sounds, astronomy, the tides, and optics. On 30 Oct. 1710 Whiston was expelled from his professorship; on 19 Nov. 1711 Saunderson was made M.A. by special patent upon a recommendation from Queen Anne, in order that he might be eligible to succeed Whiston. On Tuesday, 20 Nov., 'he was chosen [fourth Lucasian] mathematick professor' in spite of some opposition (RUD, *Diary*, 1709-1720, ed. Luard, 1860). On 21 Jan. (1712) Saunderson delivered his inauguration speech, 'made in very elegant Latin and a style truly Ciceronian.' From this time he applied himself closely to the reading of lectures, continuing in residence at Christ's College till 1723, when he took a house in Cambridge, and soon after married. In 1728, when George II visited Cambridge, Saunderson attended him in the senate-house, and was created doctor of laws. Lord Chesterfield, who was at Trinity Hall, 1712-14, and attended Saunderson's lectures, described him as a professor who had not the use of his own eyes, but taught others to use theirs. He spent seven or eight hours a day in teaching. Some of his lectures are extant in manuscript in the University Library at Cambridge (without date, but contains a letter signed J. Bate of date 3 Jan. 1725).

Saunderson had a good ear for music, and could readily distinguish to the fifth part of a note; he was a good performer with a flute. He could judge of the size of a room and of his distance from the wall, and recognised places by their sounds. He had a keen sense of touch; he 'distinguished in a set of Roman medals the genuine from the false, though they had . . . deceived a connoisseur who had judged by the eye' (*Life* prefixed to his 'Algebra'). He was a man of outspoken opinions in general; his reverence for Newton was extreme. He was the recipient of one of four copies of the 'Commercium Epistolicum' ordered by the Royal Society to be sent to Cambridge in 1713 (EDLESTON, *Correspondence of Newton and Cotes*, 1850, p. 221; see also pp. 3, 55, 214, 222), and was admitted a fellow of the Royal Society on 21 May 1719. He corresponded with William Jones (1675-1749) [q. v.], and was acquainted with De Moivre, Machin, and Keill (cf. RIGAUD, *Correspondence of Scientific Men of the Seventeenth Century*, Oxford, 1841, i. 261-4). He was also a member of the Spitalfields Mathematical Society, which flourished from 1717 to 1845 (DE MORGAN, *Budget of Paradoxes*, p. 232; see also pp. 80, 451). He invented a computing board, which was described by his successor in the professorship, John Colson. He died of scurvy on 19 April 1739, and was buried in the chancel at Boxworth (a village about eight miles north-west from Cambridge), where there is a monument to his memory. By his wife, a daughter of William Dickons, rector of Boxworth, he had a son and a daughter. There is a painting of him holding an armillary sphere, by I. Vanderbanck, in the University Library at Cambridge. The painting was bequeathed by the Rev. Thomas Kerrich in 1823; it appears to have been originally painted for Martin Folkes in 1718.

Saunderson published no books during his lifetime. His 'Algebra,' prepared by him during the last six years of his life, in two volumes 4to (Cambr. Univ. Press), was published by subscription in 1740 by his widow and son and daughter (John and Anne Saunderson). The frontispiece is an engraving by D. Vandergucht from the portrait by Vander-

banck. The treatise is a model of careful exposition, and reminds one of the 'Algebra' which Euler dictated after having been overtaken by blindness. It contains an account of Euclid's doctrine of proportion, a good deal of what we now call mensuration, a consideration of Diophantine problems, and of magic squares, and it finishes with the solution of biquadratic equations. Some of Saunderson's manuscripts were printed in 1751, under the title 'The Method of Fluxions applied to a Select Number of Useful Problems, together with the Demonstration of Mr. Cotes's forms of Fluents in the second part of his Logometria, the Analysis of the Problems in his Scholium Generale, and an Explanation of the Principal Propositions of Sir Isaac Newton's Philosophy,' London, 8vo. This is an interesting manual of elementary mathematical physics. In 1761 'Select Parts of Professor Saunderson's Elements of Algebra for Students at the Universities' was published anonymously, London, 8vo.

[A memoir of Saunderson, stated to be derived from his friends, Dr. Thomas Nettleton, Dr. Richard Wilkes, Rev. J. Boldero (fellow of Christ's College), Rev. Gervas Holmes (fellow of Emmanuel), Rev. Granville Wheeler, Dr. Richard Davies (Queens' College), is prefixed to Saunderson's Algebra, 1740; see also Burke's Sublime and Beautiful, pt. v. sect. 5.] H. F. B.

SAUNFORD. [See SANDFORD.]

SAURIN, WILLIAM (1757?–1839), attorney-general for Ireland, the second son of James Saurin, vicar of Belfast, was born in that town in 1757 or 1758. His grandfather, or, according to Agnew (ii. 425), his great-grandfather, Louis Saurin, D.D., a younger brother of the celebrated French preacher, Jacques Saurin, came of a good Languedoc family (HAAG, *La France Protestante*, ed. 1858, ix. 177), noted for its attachment to the reformed church. But being, in consequence of the revocation of the edict of Nantes in 1685, compelled to leave France, he was for some time minister of the French church in the Savoy; but, proceeding to Ireland about 1727, he was on 22 March presented to the deanery of Ardagh, and on 3 June 1736 installed archdeacon of Derry. He married, in 1714, Henriette Cornel de la Bretonnière, and, dying in September 1749, was buried at St. Anne's, Dublin. James Saurin, his son, succeeded Richard Stewart as vicar of Belfast in 1747; he married, about 1754, Mrs. Duff, the widow, it is presumed, of John Duff, who had been four times sovereign of Belfast, and died in office in 1753; he was much respected in Belfast, where he died about 1774, leaving four sons: Louis, William, James, and Mark Anthony.

William, after receiving a fair education at Saumarez Dubourdien's school at Lisburn, entered Trinity College, Dublin, as a fellow-commoner in 1775, and graduated B.A. in 1777. Proceeding to London, he entered Lincoln's Inn, and was called to the Irish bar in 1780. He was noted as a diligent student, but did not rise rapidly in his profession. On 21 Jan. 1786 he married Mary, widow of Sir Richard Cox [q. v.], daughter of Edward O'Brien and sister of the second and third marquises of Thomond [see O'BRIEN, JAMES, third MARQUIS OF THOMOND], by whom he had a large family. The able manner, however, in which he acted as agent to the Hon. E. Ward in 1790 in contesting the representation of co. Down with Robert Stewart (afterwards Viscount Castlereagh), attracted attention to him, and from that time his business steadily increased. He was retained for the defendant in the case of Curran *v.* Sandys on 16 Feb. 1795, and his speech as junior counsel on that occasion has been highly commended. In 1796 the Irish bar conferred on him the honour of electing him captain-commandant of their corps of yeomanry, and on 6 July 1798 he was granted a patent of precedence immediately after the prime serjeant, attorney and solicitor general. He served the government that year in some of the trials arising out of the rebellion, notably in that of the brothers Sheares, William Michael Byrne, and Oliver Bond. He was offered the post of solicitor-general, vacant through the elevation of John Toler (afterwards first Earl of Norbury) [q. v.] to the attorney-generalship; but, notwithstanding the pressure brought to bear upon him, he resolutely refused to accept it in consequence of having made up his mind to oppose the government on their union scheme. At a meeting of the bar on 9 Sept. he moved a resolution to the effect that a union was an innovation dangerous and improper to propose at that time (SEWARD, *Collectanea Politica*, iii. 475); but, according to under-secretary Cooke, neither he nor the gentleman who seconded him spoke very forcibly (*Castlereagh Corresp.* i. 343), and his opinion was confirmed by Sir Jonah Barrington (*Rise and Fall of the Irish Nation*, ed. 1853, p. 317). Not content, however, with offering a constitutional opposition to the measure, he tried to involve the bar as a body in his opposition. But the order he issued to the corps to assemble 'to take into their consideration a question of the greatest national importance' was disapproved by many of the bar, and was

countermanded. It was as well that the attempt to give a military appearance to his agitation was abandoned, for government had resolved to mark its disapprobation by depriving him of his silk gown. His conduct was, however, approved by the city of Dublin, and in July 1799 a resolution conferring on him the freedom of the city, 'for his manly resistance of a legislative union,' was carried in the commons, and adopted by the court of aldermen with the omission of the clause relating to his 'manly resistance.'

The retirement of the Hon. Richard Annesley, who had accepted the escheatorship of Munster—the Irish equivalent for the Chiltern Hundreds—having created a vacancy in parliament, Saurin was, by the influence of Lord Downshire, returned M.P. for the borough of Blessington in 1799. He spoke three times at considerable length against the union in January, March, and June, 1800, his argument going to prove that parliament could not alienate the rights of the nation, and that if the union was carried without having been brought constitutionally before the people, it would not be morally binding, and the right of resistance would remain. His doctrine was denounced as a manifest incitement to rebellion, and Castlereagh declared that, 'however his professional opinions might accord with the principles of the constitution, his doctrines in the House were those of Tom Paine.' And in his last speech on 26 June he displayed 'more caution and moderation on the subject of the competence of parliament' (*Cornwallis Corresp.* iii. 248). His opposition to the union has been highly eulogised by writers who reprobate that measure, but it was based on narrow professional interests and hostility to the Roman catholics rather than on broad national grounds. Of patriotism outside the narrow limits of the protestant ascendency he had no conception; and his subsequent career, so far from being illogical, was the natural result of the motives that inspired his opposition to the union. He was again offered and again declined the post of solicitor-general in 1803; but four years later he yielded to friendly pressure, and on 21 May 1807 was appointed attorney-general for Ireland under the Duke of Richmond as lord lieutenant. This, the most important post perhaps in the Irish government, he continued to hold till January 1822, and during that long period of fourteen years he was the heart and soul of the opposition to the catholic claims. In 1811 he advised and conducted the prosecution of Dr. Sheridan under the provisions of the Convention Act of 1793, and, though on that occasion failing to secure a conviction, he was more successful in a similar charge against Mr. Kirwan in the year following. His conduct was regarded as arbitrary, and even unconstitutional by the catholics, and strenuous but ineffectual efforts were made to obtain his removal.

During Peel's tenure of the Irish secretaryship he lived on terms of cordial intimacy with him. He conducted the prosecution in 1813 against John Magee [q. v.], editor and proprietor of the 'Dublin Evening Post,' for an alleged libel against the Duke of Richmond, but with the avowed object of wresting that formidable instrument of agitation out of the hands of the catholics, thereby drawing down on himself the wrath of O'Connell, who did not spare to hint at his foreign origin and 'Jacobinical' conduct during the union debates. So intense, indeed, was O'Connell's indignation that when Magee was brought up for judgment, he distorted something that Saurin said into a personal insult, and declared that only his respect for the temple of justice restrained him from corporally chastising him. The 'scene' was brought to a close by Saurin declaring that he had not meant to refer to O'Connell; but there can be little question that the attack to which he had been subjected intensified his hatred both of O'Connell individually and also of the catholics generally. And it is perhaps not unfair to attribute to a feeling of personal animosity against O'Connell the pertinacity with which he insisted on the suppression in the following year of the catholic board (PARKER, *Sir Robert Peel*, p. 139). That he could and did use his position to promote an anti-catholic agitation, the discovery of his famous letter to Lord Norbury, urging him to influence the grand juries on circuit, places beyond doubt. His intolerance seemed to Lord Wellesley to render his removal necessary, and in 1822 he was superseded by Plunket. The blow was wholly unexpected, and, in indignation at what he conceived to be his betrayal by Lord Liverpool, he refused a judgeship coupled with a peerage, and returned to his practice at the chancery bar. 'I have been told,' said Lord Wellesley in explaining his conduct, 'that I have ill-treated Mr. Saurin. I offered him the chief-justiceship of the king's bench: *that* was not ill-treating him. I offered him an English peerage: *that* was not ill-treating him. I did *not*, it is true, continue him in the viceroyalty of Ireland, for I am the viceroy of Ireland' (GRATTAN, *Life of Grattan*, v. 123 *n.*) Though deprived of office, Saurin

still continued to exercise considerable influence in the government of the country, and was an active promoter of the formation of the Brunswick club in 1828. His presence at a general meeting of the Brunswick Constitutional Club at the Rotunda, on 19 Feb. 1829, was hailed with rapture by the Orange party, and probably if the agitation had been successful in withholding catholic emancipation, he would have become chancellor of Ireland (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1839, ii. 88).

Becoming father of the bar, and beginning to feel the weight of years press heavily on him, he retired from practice in 1831, and died on 11 Jan. 1839. His widow survived till 28 Jan. 1840. Of his children, the eldest son, Admiral Edward Saurin, married, on 15 July 1828, Lady Mary Ryder (who died in her 100th year on 5 Aug. 1900), second daughter of the first earl of Harrowby, and died on 28 Feb. 1878, leaving, with other children, a son, William Granville Saurin, esq. Somewhat below medium height, Saurin's physiognomy betrayed his French origin. His eyes, shaded by dark and shaggy eyebrows, were black and piercing, but their glance was not unkindly. His forehead was thoughtful rather than bold, and furrowed by long study and care. His knowledge of law was profound; his personal character beyond reproach; his manner of speaking, if not eloquent, was earnest and impressive; but in political life it seemed as if the shadow of the revocation of the edict of Nantes ever confronted his mental gaze.

[There is an uncritically eulogistic biography in Wills's Irish Nation, iii. 448–59, and an inadequate life in Webb's Compendium. The present article is based on notices in Agnew's French Protestant Exiles, ii. 425, 478-9; Ulster Journal of Archæology, ii. 175–8; Gent. Mag. 1839, ii. 88; Haag's La France Protestante; Cotton's Fasti Eccles. Hib.; Smyth's Law Officers; Howell's State Trials, vol. xxvii.; Grattan's Life of Henry Grattan, v. 15, 120–3; the published correspondence of Lords Cornwallis and Castlereagh; MacDougall's Sketches of Irish Political Characters; Parker's Sir Robert Peel; Fitzpatrick's Corresp. of Daniel O'Connell; O'Keeffe's Life and Times of O'Connell; Sheil's Sketches, Legal and Political.] R. D.

SAUTRE, WILLIAM (*d.* 1401), Lollard. [See SAWTREY.]

SAVAGE, SIR ARNOLD (*d.* 1410), speaker of the House of Commons, came of a family that had long been settled at Bobbing, Kent. A Sir Robert Savage of Bobbing is said to have taken part in the third crusade, and a Sir John Savage of Bobbing was present at the siege of Carlaverock in 1300. The heads of the family during six generations represented Kent in parliament. The speaker's father was SIR ARNOLD SAVAGE (*d.* 1375), who served in France in 1345, and was a commissioner of array in Kent in 1346 and several times afterwards (*Fœdera*, iii. 38, 78, 243, 315). He sat in the parliament of January 1352, was warden of the coasts of Kent on 13 April 1355, and mayor of Bordeaux on 12 March 1359, retaining the latter post till 1363. In 1363 he was employed in negotiations with Pedro of Castile, and in 1371 and 1373 was a commissioner to treat with France (*ib.* iii. 422, 688, 762, 934, 1062). He died in 1375, having married Mary or Margery, daughter of Michael, lord Poynings [q. v.]

Sir Arnold Savage, the son, was sheriff of Kent in 1381 and 1385, and in 1386 served with John of Gaunt in Spain (*Fœdera*, vii. 490, original edit.) He was constable of Queenborough from 1392 to 1396, and was at one time lieutenant of Dover Castle (HASTED, *Kent*, iii. 657, iv. 75). He was a knight of the shire for Kent in the parliaments of January and November 1390. Savage did not sit again in parliament till 1401, when, on 22 Jan., the commons presented him as their speaker. In this capacity he gained great credit by his oratory. 'He had the art of dealing effective thrusts under cover of a cloud of polished verbiage' (RAMSAY, i. 29). On the occasion of his presentation, after making the usual protest, Savage addressed the king, desiring that the commons might have good advice, and not be pressed with the most important matters at the close of parliament. Three days later he appeared again before the king, begging him not to listen to any idle tales of the commons' proceedings. This request was granted, and Savage then delivered a long speech of advice as to the challenge of certain lords by the French. When Savage and the commons presented themselves for the third time, on 31 Jan., Henry desired that all further petitions might be made in writing. The parliament closed with an elaborate speech from Savage, in which he likened the session of parliament to the mass. This session had been important both for parliamentary theory and practice; the commons had petitioned, though without success, that redress of grievances should precede supply, and had urged the need for more accurate engrossing of the record of parliamentary business. Savage was responsible at least for formulating these demands (*Rolls of Parliament*, iii. 455–6, 466). Later in the year Savage was one of the council of the Prince of Wales (*Royal Let-*

ters, p. 69). Savage again represented Kent in the parliament which met in October 1402, though he did not serve as speaker. In the parliament of 1404 he was, on 15 Jan., for the second time presented as speaker. In spite of his long speeches, he was probably acceptable to the king, for he had attended councils during the previous year, and had been consulted by Henry shortly before the meeting of parliament as to the arrangement of business. Savage was one of the knights named by the commons in March to serve on the king's great and continual council (*Rolls of Parliament*, iii. 523, 530), and attended accordingly the first meeting of the council on 23 April (*Proc. Privy Council*, i. 222). His name continues to appear as one of the council in 1405 and 1406 (*ib.* i. 238, 244, 246, 295). He was one of the two persons nominated by the council for the king's choice as controller of his household on 8 Dec. 1406 (*ib.* i. 296). In May and September 1408 he was employed in the negotiations with France (*Fœdera*, viii. 585, 599). He died on 29 Nov. 1410, and was buried in the south chancel of Bobbing church, with Joane Eckingham, his wife. The St. Albans chronicler, in recording Savage's appointment as speaker in 1401, says that he managed the business of the commons with such prudence, tact, and eloquence as to win universal praise (*Annales Henrici Quarti*, p. 335). 'Henry IV and Arnold Savage' furnished Walter Savage Landor [q. v.] with the theme for one of his 'Imaginary Conversations.' Landor believed himself to be descended from Savage the speaker, and named his eldest son Arnold.

Savage had an only son, Sir Arnold Savage, who was knight of the shire for Kent in 1414, and died on 25 March 1420. He married Katherine (*d.* 1437), daughter of Roger, lord Scales, but left no issue. He and his wife were buried in the north chancel of Bobbing church. It is perhaps the third Sir Arnold Savage, and not his father, who was executor to the poet Gower. He was succeeded at Bobbing by his sister Eleanor, who had married (1) Sir Reginald Cobham, by whom she had no issue; and (2) William, son of Sir Lewis Clifford.

Savage's arms were argent six lioncels rampant sable, which are identical with the arms of the Savages of Rock Savage and Frodsham Castle, Cheshire. But though the families were probably related, there is no ground for supposing that the speaker's only son had any children.

[Otterbourne's Chron. p. 232; Historical Letters, Henry IV, p. 69 (Rolls Ser.); Nicolas's Proc. and Ordinances of the Privy Council; Hasted's History of Kent, vol. i. pp. lxxxv, cix–x, vol. iii. pp. 538, 635–6; Archæologia Cantiana, vi. 87; Return of Members of Parliament, i. 53–284; Stubbs's Constitutional History, iii. 29–31, 43–5; Wylie's Hist. of Henry IV, i. 169, 400–1, 410, ii. 423; Ramsay's Lancaster and York, i. 29, 69, 73, 98; Manning's Lives of the Speakers, pp. 29–32; The Savages of the Ards, by G. F. A[rmstrong], pp. 71–3.] C. L. K.

SAVAGE, HENRY, D.D. (1604?–1672), master of Balliol College, Oxford, was the son of Francis Savage of Dobs Hill in the parish of Eldersfield or Eldsfield, Worcestershire. He was entered as a commoner of Balliol in 1621 at the age of seventeen (Wood), but was not matriculated till 11 March 1624–5. He graduated B.A. 24 Nov. 1625, M.A. 4 Feb. 1630, and B.D. 8 Nov. 1637. He was elected fellow of his college in 1628. About 1640 he travelled in France with William, sixth baron Sandys of The Vyne, and shook off his academic 'morosity and rusticity.' He submitted to the parliamentary visitors of the university (Burrows, p. 479); and was presented to the rectory and vicarage of Sherborne St. John, Hampshire, in 1648.

Savage was recalled to Oxford by his election, on 20 Feb. 1650–1, to succeed Dr. George Bradshaw as master of Balliol, and proceeded to the degree of D.D. on 16 Oct. following; his dissertations on 'Infant Baptism' were published in 1653, and provoked an answer from John Tombes [q. v.] of Magdalen Hall, to which Savage replied in 1655. His opinions on this and other theological subjects were sufficiently orthodox not only to save him from molestation at the Restoration, but to secure him the post of chaplain-in-ordinary to Charles II, the rectory of Bladon, near Woodstock, in 1661, in addition to the rectory of Fillingham, Lincolnshire, which he held as master (dispensation in *Cal. State Papers*, 17 Feb. 1662), a canonry at Gloucester in 1665, and the rectory of Crowmarsh, Oxfordshire, in 1670 (*ib.* 16 Oct. 1669, and 1 June 1670). During his tenure of the mastership of Balliol it was one of the poorest and smallest colleges. He died on 2 June 1672, and was buried 'below the altar steps' in the college chapel.

Savage married, about 1655, Mary, daughter of Colonel Henry Sandys (*d.* 1644) and sister of his friend William, sixth lord Sandys, and of Henry and Edwin, seventh and eighth barons. He had seven children. Savage's widow died, 15 May 1688, in an obscure house in St. Ebbe's at Oxford (Wood, *Life*, ed. Clark, ii. 246).

Savage published: 1. 'Tres Quæstiones Theologicæ in Comitiorum Vesperiis Oxon.

discussæ an. 1652, viz., An Pædobaptismus sit licitus,' Oxford, 1653. 2. 'Thesis doctoris Savage, nempe Pædobaptismum esse licitum, Confirmatio, contra Refutationem Mri. Tombes nuper editam,' concluding with a 'Vindicatio eius a Calumniis Mri. Tombes,' Oxford, 1655. 3. 'Reasons showing that there is no need of such Reformation of the public Doctrine, Worship, Rites and Ceremonies, Church Government, and Discipline as is pretended,' London, 1660; this is an answer to a pamphlet of 'Reasons showing that there is need,' &c., attributed to Dr. Cornelius Burges [q. v.] 4. 'The Dew of Hermon which fell upon the Hill of Sion, or an Answer to a Book entitl'd "Sion's Groans,"' London, 1663; some copies are called 'Toleration, with its Principal Objections fully Confuted, or an Answer.' 5. 'Balliofergus, or a Commentary upon the Foundation, Founders, and Affairs of Balliol College, Oxford,' 1668, a small quarto of 130 pages, including 'Natalitia Collegii Pembrechiani Oxonii 1624;' the manuscript, a parchment volume dated 1661, is in Balliol College Library (MS. cclv). This work is stigmatised by Wood, who rendered the author some assistance, as 'containing many foul errors,' and by Mr. H. T. Riley (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. p. 444) as 'a vapid and superficial production,' but it is of considerable value, in spite of its inaccuracies, as the first attempt to construct the history of an Oxford college on the basis of authentic registers and deeds (cf. Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* iii. 957; and *Life*, ed. Clark, i. 315, ii. 46, 136; Clark, *Colleges of Oxford*, p. 49; Rashdall, *Mediæval Universities*, ii. 472).

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. iii. 957, and Life, ed. Clark; Watt's Bibl. Brit. ii. 834; Nash's Worcestershire; Chambers's Worcestershire Worthies, p. 140; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict. and Univ. of Oxford, i. 52; G. F. A[rmstrong]'s Savages of the Ards contains no original account of the Eldersfield branch.] H. E. D. B.

SAVAGE, JAMES (1767–1845), antiquary, born at Howden, Yorkshire, on 30 Aug. 1767, was the son of James Savage, a bell and clock maker. When about sixteen years old he became a contributor to the journals published in the neighbourhood of Howden, and in 1790 he commenced business in that town with his brother, William Savage [q. v.], as printer and bookseller. In 1797 William moved to London, and in 1803 James followed him, and from that time devoted himself unweariedly to antiquarian and bibliographical pursuits. He was at first employed in the publishing business of Sir Richard Phillips [q. v.], and afterwards by the firms of Mawman and Sherwood. When the London Institution was founded in 1806 in the Old Jewry Savage was appointed assistant librarian under Richard Porson [q. v.], and he rescued Porson from the workhouse in St. Martin's Lane on 20 Sept. 1808, after the seizure which preceded the scholar's death. About this period of his life he contributed largely to the 'Monthly Magazine' and the 'Universal Magazine, but most of his abundant store of literary anecdote perished with him.

After 1820 Savage spent some time in Taunton, first as manager of an unsuccessful tory newspaper, then as a bookseller, and finally as librarian of the Somerset and Taunton Institution. His next move was to Dorchester, where he edited for fourteen years the 'Dorset County Chronicle and Somersetshire Gazette.' He returned to Taunton, and died there on 19 March 1845. His wife was Diana, eldest daughter of Thomas Swainston of Hatfield, near Doncaster. She died in 1806, and their son, Thomas James Savage, died on 15 May 1819, aged 21 (*Gent. Mag.* 1819, i. 493–4).

Savage wrote: 1. 'History of Howden Church' [anon.], 1799. 2. 'History of the Castle and Parish of Wressle in the East Riding of Yorkshire,' 1805. 3. 'The Librarian,' 1808–9; three volumes and one number (48 pp.) of the fourth volume. An 'Account of the Last Illness of Richard Porson' is in vol. i. pp. 274–81. It was also printed separately in an edition of seventy-five copies, and is embodied in Watson's 'Life of Porson,' pp. 318–32 (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1808, ii. 1186). 4. 'An Account of the London Daily Newspapers,' 1811; useful as showing their circulation and opinions at that date. 5. 'Observations on the Varieties of Architecture,' 1812. 6. 'Memorabilia, or Recollections Historical, Biographical, and Antiquarian,' 1820. 7. 'A History of the Hundred of Carhampton, Somerset,' 1830. 8. 'Dorchester and its Environs,' 1832, reissued in 1833. He edited 'Concise History of the Present State of Commerce of Great Britain,' translated [by J. W. H.] from the German of Charles Reinhard, 1805, and 'Toulmin's History of Taunton,' 1822.

He circulated in 1827 a 'Specimen of a Topographical Dictionary of Somerset,' and a prospectus of 'A Topographical and Genealogical History of the Western Division of Somerset.' Neither of these works issued from the press, but the manuscripts which he collected for them were lots 1146–73 of the collections of Sir Thomas Phillipps, which were sold in June 1896.

[Dorset County Chronicle, 27 March 1845, p. 4; Gent. Mag. 1845, i. 557–8; Mayo's Bibliotheca Dorset. p. 147; Savage's works.] W. P. C.

SAVAGE, JAMES (1779–1852), architect, born at Hackney, London, on 10 April 1779, was articled to Daniel Asher Alexander [q. v.], the architect of the London docks, under whom he served for several years as clerk of the works. In 1798 he was admitted a student of the Royal Academy, and subsequently sent fourteen architectural subjects to the exhibitions between 1799 and 1832. His design for improving the city of Aberdeen in 1800 obtained the second premium of 150*l.* In 1805 he was the successful competitor for a design for rebuilding Ormond Bridge over the Liffey, Dublin, and in 1808 he furnished the design and built Richmond bridge over the same river. In 1806 he presented to the London Architectural Society, of which he was a member, an 'Essay on Bridge Building' (*Essays of the Society*, 1810, ii. 119–67). His design for a stone bridge of three arches over the Ouse at Temsford in Bedfordshire, in 1815, was accepted by the magistrates of the county. In 1819 his plans for building St. Luke's Church, Chelsea, were chosen from among forty designs. This church is remarkable for the ceiling of the nave, which consists of a groined vault of solid stone, whose lateral pressure is resisted by flying buttresses also of solid stone. His design for London Bridge in 1823 had arches constructed on the same principle as the ceiling of St. Luke's Church, and was highly commended; but the casting vote of the chairman of the committee of the House of Commons was given in favour of the plan of Sir John Rennie [q. v.] (*Journal of the House of Commons*, 20 June 1823, p. 411). He made a plan in 1825 for improving the river Thames, by forming on the south bank the Surrey quay, which he proposed should extend from London Bridge to Bishop's Walk, Lambeth.

Much of his practice consisted in arbitration cases and in advising on the architectural and engineering questions brought before the courts of law. In 1836 he published 'Observations on Styles in Architecture, with Suggestions on the best Mode of procuring Designs for Public Buildings, and promoting the Improvement of Architecture, especially in reference to a Recommendation in the Report of the Commissioners on the Designs for the New Houses of Parliament.' This pamphlet obtained an extensive circulation. In 1830 he succeeded Henry Hakewill as architect to the Society of the Middle Temple, and erected the clock-tower to their hall, Plowden Buildings, in Middle Temple Lane, and other works. In 1840, for the societies of the Inner and Middle Temple, he commenced the restoration of the Temple Church; but, a disagreement arising, the works were completed by other architects, although mainly on Savage's original designs.

Among other buildings which he designed and executed were Trinity Church, Sloane Street, 1828; St. James's Church, Bermondsey, 1827; Trinity Church, Tottenham Green, 1830; St. Mary's Church, Ilford, Essex; St. Michael's Church, Burleigh Street, Strand; St. Thomas the Martyr Church, Brentford, Essex; St. Mary's Church, Speenhamland, near Newbury, Berkshire; and St. Mary's Church, Addlestone, Chertsey, Surrey.

He was one of the oldest members of the Surveyors' Club, a member and chairman of the committee of fine arts of the Society for the Promotion of Arts, Manufactures, and Commerce, a member of the Graphic Society from the time of its formation in 1831, and for a short time a fellow of the Institute of British Architects.

He died at North Place, Hampstead Road, London, on 7 May 1852, and was buried at St. Luke's Church, Chelsea, on 12 May.

Besides the works mentioned he wrote, with L. N. Cottingham, 'St. Saviour's Church, Southwark: Reasons against pulling down the Lady Chapel at the east end of St. Saviour's Church, Southwark, usually denominated the Consistorial Court,' 1827.

[Civil Engineer and Architects' Journal, July 1852, pp. 226–7; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Dict. of Architecture, 1887, vii. 25; Gent. Mag. 1852, ii. 206–7.] G. C. B.

SAVAGE, SIR JOHN (*d.* 1492), politician and soldier, was son of Sir John Savage (1422–1495) of Clifton, by Katherine, daughter of Thomas, lord Stanley, and sister of Thomas Stanley, first earl of Derby [q. v.] Thomas Savage (*d.* 1507) [q. v.], archbishop of York, was his brother. John Savage, junior, as he was usually styled, was created a knight of the Bath by Edward IV on the occasion of his queen's coronation on 26 May 1465 (*Letters and Papers illustrative of the Wars of the English in France under Henry VI*, ed. Stevenson, Rolls Ser. ii. [784]). On 17 April 1483, as a knight of the royal body, he was one of those selected to bear Edward's body into Westminster Abbey (*Letters and Papers illustrative of the Reigns of Richard III and Henry VII*, ed. Gairdner, Rolls Ser. i. 5, 8). Savage was mayor of Chester in 1484 and 1485, and in the former year was made a freeman of the city, with eight of his brothers.

Richard III bestowed much preferment upon him, delegating him to take the oaths

of allegiance in Kent, and placing him in the commission of the peace (*Harl. MS.* 433, ff. 90-4). Nevertheless he had a secret understanding with the Earl of Richmond. His treachery came to light through the arrest of Lord Stanley's son, Lord Strange, and Savage joined Richmond on his march through Wales. At the battle of Bosworth he is said to have commanded the left wing of Henry's army. For his services Henry VII granted him a number of forfeited estates in Nottinghamshire, Derbyshire, Leicestershire, and Shropshire, on 7 March 1486. On 16 Feb. 1488 he received fresh grants, and on 16 Nov. was elected a knight of the Garter (*Materials for the Reign of Henry VII*, ed. Campbell, Rolls Ser. ii. 245). He took part in the siege of Boulogne in October 1492, and, being intercepted by the enemy while reconnoitring, refused to surrender, and was in consequence slain (Bacon, *Hist. of Henry VII*, ed. Lumby, p. 102; Hall, *Chronicle*, 1809, p. 459).

By his wife Dorothy, daughter of Sir Ralph Vernon of Haddon, he had a son, John, who succeeded him, and four daughters. Sir John had also an illegitimate son George, rector of Davenham, Cheshire, who is said to have been the father of Edmund Bonner [q. v.], bishop of London.

[G. F. A[rmstrong]'s Savages of the Ards; Addit. MS. 6298, f. 290; Gairdner's Life of Richard III, 1879, pp. 288-9; Ramsay's Lancaster and York, 1892, ii. 540; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. vi. 397.] E. I. C.

SAVAGE, JOHN (*d.* 1586), conspirator, probably belonged to the Savage family of Derbyshire. As an ardent Roman catholic of impetuous temperament, he joined the army of the Duke of Parma in the Low Countries. After seeing some active service he passed through Rheims on his return to England. There he met Dr. William Gifford (1554–1629) [q. v.], who persuaded him that the assassination of Queen Elizabeth was alone capable of remedying the evil plight of English catholics. In London early in 1586 he met John Ballard [q. v.] the jesuit, and volunteered to join the conspiracy then in process of formation by Ballard and Babington for the murder of the queen and the release of Mary Queen of Scots from prison. His desperate courage rendered him a valuable ally, and Anthony Babington [q. v.] eagerly accepted his services. He was the only actor in Babington's plot who was not previously attached to the court; but his family seems to have been distantly connected with Babington's, which was also settled in Derbyshire. In 1489 John Babington and Ralph Savage were jointly licensed to found a chantry at North Wynfield, Derbyshire (*The Savages of the Ards*, by G. F. A[rmstrong], 1888, p. 355). Thomas Morgan and Gilbert Gifford [q. v.], the chief abettors of the conspiracy, corresponded with Savage, and at a meeting of the plotters at St. Giles's-in-the-Fields in April he was one of the six who were nominated to assassinate the queen. Agents of the government knew all at an early date, but Savage was not readily daunted. When Babington came to him distracted with the news that Ballard was arrested, he proposed to go and kill the queen at once, and Babington gave him money to buy a suitable dress. Before matters went further, however, Savage was arrested in London with Chidiock Tichbourne and Thomas Tilney. He freely confessed his complicity, and when he was tried at Westminster on 13 Sept. pleaded guilty, after a little hesitation, to the whole indictment. His confession, which he admitted was made without threat of torture, was read by the clerk of the crown. The extreme sentence of the law in cases of treason was passed. On 20 Sept. he was hanged in an open space in the parish of St. Giles's-in-the-Fields with Babington, Ballard, and others. Like Babington, he explained in a speech from the scaffold that he had been taught to regard the murder of the queen as a lawful and meritorious act. Before he was dead the rope broke, and he fell from the gallows. Much of the rest of the barbarous sentence (mutilation and quartering) was performed upon him while he was still alive.

[State Trials, i. 1130, 1157, 1158; Stow's Annales; Froude's Hist.; arts. Babington, Anthony and Gifford, Gilbert.] S. L.

SAVAGE, JOHN (*fl.* 1690–1700), engraver and printseller, executed a few portraits which, though of little artistic merit, are valuable as records of interesting persons of his day; some of these he published separately, others were done as frontispieces to books. His most important plates are 'the Antipapists' (portraits of the Dukes of Monmouth and Argyll, Arthur, earl of Essex, William, lord Russell, Sir Thomas Armstrong, Alderman Cornish, Algernon Sidney, and Sir E. B. Godfrey, on one sheet); Philip V of Spain; Arthur Herbert, earl of Torrington; Sir H. Chauncy (frontispiece to his 'History of Hertfordshire,' 1700); Charles Leigh, M.D., after Faithorne (frontispiece to his 'Natural History of Lancashire,' 1700); and Prince Giolo, a South Sea Islander who was exhibited in London in 1692. According to Walpole, Savage made the production of portraits of malefactors his speciality, but none of that class are known bearing his

name. He engraved some of the illustrations to Guidott's 'De Thermis Britannicis,' 1691, Strype's 'Memorials of Cranmer,' 1694, L. Plukenet's 'Phytographia,' vol. ii. 1696, Evelyn's 'Numismata,' 1697, and Robert Morison's 'Plantarum Historia,' vol. iii. 1699. Savage probably executed many of the plates after M. Laroon in Tempest's 'Cries of London,' one of which, 'The London Quaker,' bears his name. A pack of mathematical playing cards, published by T. Tuttell, was engraved by him from designs by Boitard. Savage resided in Denmark Court, Strand, until he purchased the plates and succeeded to the business of Isaac Beckett at the Golden Head in the Old Bailey; later he removed to the Golden Head in St. Paul's Churchyard, near Doctors' Commons.

[Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Dodd's Memoirs of English Engravers in British Museum (Addit. MS. 33404); Willshire's Cat. of Playing Cards in British Museum, pp. 236, 299.] F. M. O'D.

SAVAGE, JOHN (1673-1747), author, born in 1673, was a native of Hertfordshire, and was elected a king's scholar of Westminster School in 1687. Thence he was admitted on 13 Feb. 1691 to Emmanuel College, Cambridge, as a pensioner, and he graduated B.A. in 1694 and M.A. in 1698. On 24 June 1707 he proceeded B.D. and D.D. from Christ Church, Oxford. On leaving Cambridge he travelled for eight years with James Cecil, fifth earl of Salisbury, visiting nearly every country in Europe. Salisbury afterwards made him his chaplain, and on 31 Jan. 1701 presented him to the living of Bigrave, Hertfordshire. This he resigned in 1708 for the more valuable benefice of Clothall in the same county, which he held till his death. On 31 March 1732 he also became lecturer at St. George's, Hanover Square.

Cole says that Savage was 'a stately man, rather corpulent;' and Bishop Newton calls him 'a lively, pleasant, facetious old man.' He belonged to a celebrated social club founded at Royston soon after the Restoration, a former member of which, Sir John Hynde Cotton, writing to Gough in 1786, describes Savage as 'a very jolly convivial priest' (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1813, ii. 411-12). Savage was much devoted to his old school, Westminster. A white marble tablet, with Latin inscription, erected in 1750 in the east cloisters by the king's scholars at their expense, attested his popularity there. The earl of Salisbury also commemorated Savage's name by an inscription on the first foundation-stone of Peckwater quadrangle, Christ Church, Oxford, laid by him on 26 Jan. 1705. Savage died at Clothall on 24 March 1747, from the consequences of a fall down the stairs of the scaffolding erected for Lord Lovat's trial in Westminster Hall. A portrait, engraved by Vandergucht from a painting by Thomas Forster, is prefixed to his 'History of Germany.'

Savage published in 1701 an abridgment, in 2 vols. 8vo, of Knolles and Rycaut's 'Turkish History,' with dedication to Anthony Hammond, M.P. for Cambridge University. He wrote the first volume of 'A Compleat History of Germany . . . from its Origin to this Time,' which appeared in 1702, and superintended the rest of the work, in which the best extant German and Spanish authorities are handled with discrimination. He also edited and continued Bernard Connor's 'History of Poland' (2 vols. 1698); issued in 1703 'A Collection of Letters of the Ancients,' 8vo; in 1704 two volumes of sermons; and in 1708 a poem in the 'Oxford Collection of Verses' on the death of Prince George of Denmark. Foreign literature engaged much of his attention. Besides taking part in Thomas Brown's version of Scarron's works, and in the translation of Lucian (1711) Savage translated from the French the anonymous 'Memoirs of the Transactions in Savoy during this War,' 1697, 12mo; from the Spanish, A. de Guevara's 'Letters,' 1697, 8vo, and Balthasar Gracian's 'Oráculo Manual y Arte de Prudencia,' 1702, 8vo, 1705, 1714; from the Italian, Moscheni's 'Brutes turned Criticks,' 1695 (sixty satirical letters); and from Latin, Gerard Noodt's published orations, 'De Jure summi Imperii et Lege Regiâ,' and 'De Religione ab Imperio jure gentium liberâ,' 1708.

WILLIAM SAVAGE (*d.* 1736), master of Emmanuel College, Cambridge, born at Ickleford, Hertfordshire, was probably related to John Savage. After holding a sizarship, he graduated at Emmanuel College, B.A. in 1689, M.A. in 1693, B.D. in 1700, and D.D. in 1717. In 1692 he was elected fellow, and on 26 Sept. 1719 master of Emmanuel. He was some time chaplain to Lord-keeper Wright, and afterwards to Bishop Atterbury. The latter presented him to the rectories of Gravesend and Stone, Kent. The former he resigned in 1720 to become incumbent of St. Anne's, Blackfriars, London. In 1724 he was vice-chancellor at Cambridge. The 'Inquiry into the Right of Appeals from the Vice-chancellor of Cambridge in Matters of Discipline,' attributed to him, was probably written by John Chapman of Magdalene. William Savage died on 1 Aug. 1736 (COLE'S *Athenæ*, Addit. MS. 5880, f. 177).

[Cole's Athenæ in Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 5880, f. 74; Welch's Alumni Westmon.; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Grad. Cantabr.; Gent. Mag. 1747, p. 154; Bishop Newton's Life and Works, i. 56; Clutterbuck's Hertfordshire, iii. 494, 505–7 (Cussans adds nothing); Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ii. 141–2, 703, ix. 492, and Illustrations, iv. 351, 717 (letter to Zachary Grey); Brit. Mus. Cat. Another John Savage, also of Emmanuel, was rector of Morcot, Rutland, and master of Uppingham School; cf. Cole's Athenæ in MS. Addit. 5880, f. 73.] G. Le G. N.

SAVAGE, JOHN (1828–1888), Irish poet and journalist, was born in Dublin on 13 Dec. 1828. His father was a United Irishman of Ulster. After attending a school at Harold's Cross in Dublin, he entered the art schools of the Royal Dublin Society at the age of sixteen. In 1845 he obtained three prizes for watercolour drawings, and in 1847 silver medals for studies in oils. But Irish politics soon diverted his attention. He joined revolutionary clubs in Dublin, and began in 1848 to contribute verse to the 'United Irishman' of John Mitchel [q. v.] When that paper was suppressed, Savage became a proprietor of its successor, 'The Irish Tribune,' in which he frequently wrote. After the suppression of that paper, Savage joined in the abortive rising in the south, and took part in attacks on police barracks at Portlaw and other places. He contrived to escape to New York late in 1848, and obtained the post of proof-reader on the 'Tribune' of that city. He afterwards became one of its contributors. When Mitchel started 'The Irish Citizen' in New York (1 Jan. 1854), Savage was appointed literary editor. In 1857 he removed to Washington, where he became editor, and ultimately proprietor, of 'The States.' He is said to have assisted in organising the Irish brigade in the civil war, and fought in the 69th New York regiment. He took an active part in the later period of the fenian movement in America, and in 1868 was appointed fenian agent in Paris. He was offered the post of United States consul in Leeds, but declined it. In 1875 he was given the degree of LL.D. of St. John's College, Fordham, New York. He died in New York on 9 Oct. 1888. He married in New York, in 1854, Louise Gouverneur, daughter of Captain Samuel Reid.

Savage's historical works are useful to students of modern Irish history, and his poem of 'Shane's Head' is one of the most powerful and popular of Irish ballads. His works are: 1. 'Lays of the Fatherland,' New York, 1850. 2. '98 and '48, the Modern Revolutionary History and Literature of Ireland,' 1856. 3. 'Our Living Representative Men,' Philadelphia, 1860. 4. 'Faith and Fancy,' poems, New York, 1864, 12mo. 5. 'Campaign Life of Andrew Johnson,' 1864. 6. 'Sybil: a tragedy in prose and verse,' 1865. 7. 'Eva: a goblin romance,' 1865. 8. 'Fenian Heroes and Martyrs,' Boston, 1868. 9. 'Poems, Lyrical, Dramatic, and Romantic,' 1870. 10. 'Waiting for a Wife,' n. d., a comedy.

[Appleton's Cyclop. of American Biogr.; O'Donoghue's Poets of Ireland, p. 222; Savage's '98 and '48; Nation, and Freeman's Journal, Dublin, October 1888; Fenian Heroes and Martyrs; a lengthy biography of Savage, written by John Augustus O'Shea, was published in the Irishman, 1869–70, with an excellent portrait by Montbard.] D. J. O'D.

SAVAGE, Sir JOHN BOSCAWEN (1760–1843), major-general, of a family long settled at Ardkeen, county Down, son of Marmaduke Coghill Savage, and grandson of Philip Savage of Rock Savage, Ballygalget, was born at Hereford on 23 Feb. 1760. On 5 Dec. 1762 he was gazetted to an ensigncy in the 91st foot, by virtue of a commission obtained for an elder brother who had since died. In September 1771 he was exchanged into the 48th foot, and in 1772–3 was actually serving with the regiment in Dublin and in Tobago. In 1775 he is said to have fought a duel with his colonel, which was possibly the cause of his selling out in 1776. In January 1777 he obtained a commission as lieutenant of marines. In 1778 he was embarked on board the Princess Amelia; in 1779–80 he was in the Bedford in the Channel, in the action off Cape St. Vincent, and at the relief of Gibraltar; in 1782–3 he was in the Dolphin in the West Indies. In 1793 he was in the Niger, on the coast of Holland; on 24 April he was promoted to be captain, and embarked in command of the detachment on board the Orion, with Sir James Saumarez (afterwards Lord de Saumarez) [q. v.] In her he was present in the actions off L'Orient, off Cape St. Vincent, and at the Nile, in which last he was bruised by a cannon-ball that passed between his arm and side. It is said that before the battle began, Saumarez, having addressed the officers and ship's company, turned to Savage with, 'Will you say a few words to your men?' On which Savage spoke: 'My lads, do you see that land there? Well, that's the land of Egypt, and if you don't fight like devils, you'll damned soon be in the house of bondage.' The speech has been erroneously attributed to many other officers. In 1801 Savage was in the Ganges at Copenhagen. On 15 Aug. 1805 he was made a major; on 1 Jan. 1812

a brevet lieutenant-colonel; on 24 March 1815 lieutenant-colonel of marines; and on 20 June 1825 colonel commandant of the Chatham division. He was nominated a C.B. on 26 Sept. 1831, a K.C.H. on 22 Feb. 1833, and a K.C.B. on 25 Oct. 1839. On 10 Jan. 1837 he was promoted to be major-general unattached. By the death of his cousin in 1808 he succeeded to Rock Savage and the family estate of Ballygalget. During his later years he lived at Woolwich; was on terms of intimacy with the Duke of Clarence, and was a special favourite with the Princess Sophia, whom he used to delight with stories of the war. He died at Woolwich on 8 March 1843, and was buried there in the parish churchyard. His portrait, a copy from a miniature, is in the officers' mess-room of the Chatham division of marines. He married, in 1786, Sophia, eldest daughter of Lieutenant William Cock of the navy, by his wife Elizabeth (Ward), a cousin of Robert Plumer Ward [q. v.] the novelist. She survived him only three months, and, dying on 12 June, was buried in the same vault as her husband. A monument to their memory is in the church. Their eldest surviving son, Henry John Savage (1792–1866), became colonel of the royal engineers, attained the rank of lieutenant-general, and, having sold Rock Savage, died at St. Helier. The next son, John Morris, a colonel in the royal artillery, settled in Canada, where he died in 1876 (see *Belfast News-Letter*, 13 Nov.)

[United Service Magazine, 1843, i. 597; the Ancient and Noble Family of the Savages of the Ards . . . compiled . . by G. F. A[rmstrong], pp. 221 sq.] J. K. L.

SAVAGE, MARMION W. (1803–1872), novelist and journalist, son of the Rev. Henry Savage, was born in Ireland early in 1803. He matriculated as a pensioner on 6 Oct. 1817 at Trinity College, Dublin, obtaining a scholarship, then given only for classics, in 1822, and graduating B.A. in the autumn of 1824. On leaving the university he held for some time in Dublin a position under the Irish government. His maiden work, entitled 'The Falcon Family, or Young Ireland,' appeared in 1845, at the moment when the physical force party were just beginning to secede from the Repeal Association. It was a caustic and brilliant skit upon the seceders. His second work, 'The Bachelor of the Albany,' which was published in 1847, proved to be his masterpiece. In 1849 Savage brought out a three-volume novel, called 'My Uncle the Curate,' and in 1852 another entitled 'Reuben Medlicott, or the Coming Man.' His fifth story was a novelette, called 'Clover Cottage, or I can't get in,' which, dramatised by Tom Taylor under the title of 'Nine Points of the Law,' as a comedietta in one act, was first performed at the Olympic on 11 April 1859, with Mrs. Stirling and Addison in the two chief parts. In 1855 he edited, in two volumes with notes and a preface, Sheil's 'Sketches, Legal and Political,' which had appeared serially in the 'New Monthly Magazine,' under the editorship of Thomas Campbell. After having lived for nearly half a century in Dublin, Savage was in 1856 appointed editor of the 'Examiner,' in succession to John Forster [q. v.], and removed to London, where his wit and scholarship caused him to be heartily welcomed in literary circles. He remained editor of the 'Examiner' for some three years. In 1870 he brought out his sixth and last novel, entitled 'The Woman of Business, or the Lady and the Lawyer.' He died at Torquay, after a prolonged illness, on 1 May 1872. His writings possess, besides exhilarating wit and animation, the charm of a literary flavour.

He was twice married. By his first wife, Olivia, a niece of Lady Morgan, to whom the novelist inscribed his 'Bachelor of the Albany,' he had an only son, who died in youth. By his second wife, a daughter of Thomas Hutton of Dublin, he had no children.

[Personal recollections; obituary notice in the Athenæum, 11 May 1872, p. 591; Times, 6 May, p. 12; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Annual Reg. 1872, p. 153.] C. K.

SAVAGE, RICHARD, fourth Earl Rivers (1660?–1712), born about 1660, was second but only surviving son of Thomas, third earl. The father, born in 1628, was son of John Savage, a colonel in the royal army, and governor of Donnington Castle; he married at St. Sepulchre's, London, on 21 Dec. 1647 (by consent of her mother, Mrs. Jeanes), Elizabeth, second of the three illegitimate daughters and eventual heiresses of Emanuel, lord Scrope (afterwards Earl of Sunderland); he exchanged the Romish for the Anglican communion about the time of the 'popish plot,' died in Great Queen Street, London, on 14 Sept. 1694, and was interred under a sumptuous monument in the Savage Chapel at Macclesfield. The third earl was a miser, and strongly deprecated the youthful extravagances of his second son. One evening, in answer to an appeal for money, he replied in the presence of a witness that he had none in the house. The next day, Sunday, when the household were at church,

Richard entered his father's closet, forced a cabinet, and helped himself. The earl, in a fury, demanded of the lord chief justice a warrant for his son's arrest; the latter, however, denied the facts, and brought evidence of his father's declaration that there was no money in the house. The chief justice persuaded the earl to desist from further proceedings, but Richard by this escapade earned for himself the name of 'Tyburn Dick,' which clung to him for some time.

Upon the death of his elder brother, Thomas, about 1680, Richard acquired the title of Viscount Colchester, and he was elected M.P. for Wigan in 1681. On 23 May 1686 he obtained a lieutenancy in the fourth troop of horseguards, commanded by Captain Henry Jermyn, baron Dover [q. v.], his senior officer being Patrick Sarsfield (Dalton, *Engl. Army Lists*, i. 75, 118). Handsome and unscrupulous, he made a reputation as a rake, sharing in the nightly diversions of debauchees like Lords Lovelace and Mohun, and William, lord Cavendish. Though he subsequently became a firm tory, his political views were at this time those of his associates. On the news of the landing of the Prince of Orange he set out to join the prince simultaneously with Lord Lovelace; more fortunate than the latter, he arrived at Exeter with four of his troopers and sixty retainers, and had the distinction of being the first nobleman to give in his adherence to William (cf. Lord Kenyon's Papers, *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 14th Rep. App. iv.; Boyer, *William III*, p. 139). He accompanied William to London, where his influence with the new king was eagerly solicited by his friends in the north, and in the Convention parliament he sat for Liverpool.

Soon after his accession William disbanded the fourth troop of guards; but Colchester was no loser by the change, being first given Fenwicke's troop, and promoted in January 1692 to command the third troop in place of Marlborough, who was in temporary disgrace. He led the grenadiers under a heavy fire in the van of the attacking force when Cork was taken in September 1690, and he accompanied William to Flanders in 1691 and 1692 (*ib.* p. 284). In the latter year he was excepted by name in the pardon promulgated by James II, and was in 1693 promoted major-general by a commission dated from The Hague on 1 April. He was invalided at Brussels during the battle of Landen, and succeeded his father as fourth Earl Rivers in September 1694, but he served through the campaign of 1695, and was favourably noticed for his coolness under fire. In February 1699, when a large portion of the army was disbanded, his troop was retained. During the summer of this year the fierce rivalry between the three troops, commanded respectively by Ormonde, Albemarle, and Rivers, was accentuated by a quarrel between the commanders themselves, arising from some disputed point of etiquette. This difference was with some difficulty composed upon the interposition of the king; and the three troops were reviewed together in Hyde Park, in token of their reconciliation, in November. In November 1701 Rivers obtained the lord-lieutenancy of Lancashire and governorship of Liverpool in place of the Earl of Macclesfield, whom he had recently enabled to obtain a long-sought divorce from his wife. He resigned these appointments early in 1702, and served for a year with the army in Flanders under Marlborough, who made him lieutenant-general in November 1702. Anxious to push his fortunes at court, he sold his regiment and his troop for 6,000*l.* a few months later (Luttrell). His ambition was to obtain a command in chief. Marlborough wrote highly of his claim, and when, in the summer of 1706, the government decided upon a descent upon France, in accordance with a scheme first conceived by Guiscard, the command was given to Rivers. Shovel was to convoy an army of about ten thousand foot and twelve hundred horse to the mouth of the Charente, where it was hoped that Rivers would be able to effect a junction with the Camisards. Michael Richards [q. v.] was to command the train, and Guiscard the Huguenots, with whom, however, no very clear understanding had been arrived at; otherwise the scheme was a promising one. The general was directed to publish upon landing a manifesto declaring that it was his intention neither to conquer nor to pillage, but to restore the liberties of the French people, the States-General, and the edict of Nantes. The troops were embarked at Portsmouth early in July, and sailed as far as Torbay; but the expedition was frustrated by persistent contrary winds, and in October the destination of the army was changed to Lisbon. Rivers reached Lisbon after a stormy voyage, and thence proceeded to Alicante, arriving on 8 Feb. Confinement in transports for four months had reduced the men on the active list from ten to scarcely more than seven thousand, and Rivers was severely mortified when, little more than a fortnight after his arrival, a despatch arrived from Sunderland nominating Galway [see Massue de Ruvigny, Henri de] commander-in-chief in the Peninsula. He

was offered his choice of acting second in command or returning home, and promptly chose the latter, thus escaping all share in the disaster of Almanza (Boyer, *Annals of Queen Anne*, 1735, pp. 244–5). He was afterwards charged with having systematically thwarted and disparaged Galway, and it is certain that during his stay in Spain he attached himself to the faction of Galway's chief opponent, Charles's sinister adviser, Noyelles.

Shortly after his return in April 1708, he was made general of horse at Marlborough's suggestion (*ib.* p. 338; Murray, *Marlborough Despatches*, iii. 719), and sworn a privy councillor. When the post of constable of the Tower fell vacant in 1709, Marlborough, intending the appointment for the Duke of Northumberland, politely parried Rivers's appeal to secure the post for him. But Rivers already foresaw the coming eclipse of the whigs, and, losing no time in paying his court to the opposite party, he procured from Harley a promise of support for his candidature. He met with an unexpected triumph. When Marlborough requested an audience with the queen to discuss the appointment, he was astounded to learn that the post had been bestowed upon Rivers. The incident was the first visible sign of the impending change of government (Swift, *Change in the Queen's Ministry*). In the following year Rivers, now high in court favour, was sent as plenipotentiary to the elector of Hanover on a delicate errand, that of removing from the electoral mind any unfavourable impression caused by the tory reaction in England, and the marked favour shown to avowed Jacobites. He sailed from Harwich on 22 Aug. 1710, arrived at Hanover on 19 Sept., dined with the elector on the following day, and returned next month. The mission was mainly ceremonial, and proved quite ineffectual in throwing dust in the eyes of George and Sophia. In January 1711 Rivers was created master of the ordnance in place of Marlborough, and colonel of the blues. He was constant in his attendance in the House of Lords at this period (cf. *Wentworth Papers*, passim), and was intimate with Swift and the coterie that surrounded Harley. He was a member of the Saturday Club when it was most select, and distanced them all in hostility to his old patron Marlborough (cf. *Journal to Stella*, 18, 25 Feb. and 12, 19 May 1711). Early in 1712 his health, undermined by his profligacy, suddenly gave way, and he went down to Bath, whence several false reports of his death reached London. He returned to die at his house in Ealing Grove, Middlesex, on 18 Aug. 1712; he was buried at Macclesfield on 4 Oct. He married at Chiswick, on 21 Aug. 1679, Penelope, daughter of Roger Downes of Wardley, Lancashire, by whom he left a daughter Elizabeth; she married James Barry, fourth earl of Barrymore, and kept up a great state at Rock Savage in Cheshire (whither her father had removed from the old family seat at Halton) until her death in 1731; her daughter Penelope married General George Cholmondeley (*d.* 1775), son of George, second earl of Cholmondeley [q. v.], and died in 1786, after which Rock Savage fell into decay. The earldom descended upon Rivers's death to his cousin, John Savage (1665–1735), grandson of John, the second earl; he was educated at Douai, and ordained a priest in the Roman catholic church (in which he was known as Father Wilson) about 1710, shortly after which he was made canon of Liège; for some years previous to his cousin's death he resided at Ealing, where Swift records that he was treated little better than a footman; upon his death in 1735 the peerage became extinct.

Mackay says of Rivers: 'He was one of the greatest rakes in England in his younger days, but always a lover of the constitution of his country; is a gentlemen of very good sense and very cunning; brave in his person; a lover of play, and understands it well; hath a very good estate and improves it every day; something covetous; a tall, handsome man and of a very fair complexion;' to which Swift adds 'an arrant knave in common dealings, and very prostitute.' 'He left a legacy,' says the same commentator, 'to about 20 paltry old wh-r-s by name, and not a farthing to any friend, dependent, or relation; I loved the man, but detest his memory.' These particulars are confirmed by Rivers's will. He left 500*l.* to Mrs. Oldfield, and 10,000*l.* (together with Ealing Grove) to his illegitimate daughter Bessy, who married Frederick, third earl of Rochford, and was mother of Richard Savage Nassau Zulestein. By Lady Macclesfield he had two children, a daughter and a son, born on 16 Jan. 1697, and christened at St. Andrew's, Holborn, as Richard Smith (cf. Croker, *Boswell*, p. 62). Richard Savage [q. v.], the poet, put forward, but did not substantiate, his claim to be a son of Earl Rivers.

[Lives and Characters of the most Illustrious Persons who died in 1712; G.E.C.'s Peerage; Chester's London Marriage Licenses; Ormerod's Hist. of Cheshire, i. 497; Beaumont's Hist. of Halton Castle, pp. 127–33; G. S. A[rmstrong]'s Savages of the Ards, 1888, p. 55; Faulkner's Hist. of Ealing, 1845, p. 247; Memoir of

Thomas, Earl of Ailesbury (Roxburghe Club); Boyer's Annals, 1735, pp. 244, 291, 338, 358, 538, 607; Burnet's Own Time; Oldmixon's History of England, vol. iii.; Tindal's Continuation of Rapin; Wyon's Queen Anne, i. 497, ii. 163, 352; Macaulay's Hist. of England; Luttrell's Brief Hist. Relation, vols. v. vi. passim; Dalton's English Army Lists, passim, s.v. 'Colchester;' Coxe's Marlborough, i. 475, iii. 6; Marlborough's Despatches, ed. Murray, v. 637; Parnell's War of Succession in Spain, pp. 207–8; Lamberty's Mémoires, 1740, vol. xiv. passim; Harris's William III, p. 162; Swift's Works, ed. Scott, vol. ii. iii. passim; Pope's Works, ed. Elwin and Courthope, iv. 48; Hearne's Collectanea; Rochester's Poems, 1707, p. 101.] T. S.

SAVAGE, RICHARD (*d.* 1743), poet, was, according to his own statement, the illegitimate son of Richard Savage, fourth earl Rivers [q. v.] He claimed as his mother Anne, daughter of Sir Richard Mason of Sutton, Surrey, and wife of Charles Gerard, second earl of Macclesfield (1659?–1701) [q. v.] It is known that Lady Macclesfield, while separated from her husband, had two children by Lord Rivers, and that consequently Lord Macclesfield obtained a divorce on 15 March 1698. Of Lady Macclesfield's illegitimate children the elder, a girl, died in infancy; the younger was baptised as Richard Smith in Fox Court on 18 Jan. 1696–7 by the minister of St. Andrew's, Holborn, in the presence of Lord Rivers, of Newdigate Ousley, his godfather, and of Dorothea Ousley, his godmother (St. Andrew's Register). The child can be traced in the same year to the care of Anne Portlock, a baker's wife, living in Covent Garden. It is probable that he died young. At all events, he was not again heard of until Richard Savage advanced his claim to identity with him in 1718.

According to public statements made by Savage's supporters, his mother conceived a great aversion for him, and determined to disown him. She committed him to the care of a poor woman, who brought him up as her son; but his grandmother, Lady Mason, and his godmother, Mrs. Lloyd, took an interest in him, and the former sent him to a small grammar school near St. Albans. Mrs. Lloyd, however, died when he was nine, and his mother, who had married Henry Brett [q. v.], continued her hostility towards him. She prevented Lord Rivers from leaving him a bequest of 6,000*l.*, by informing him that his son was dead. She vainly endeavoured to have him kidnapped to the West Indies, and, when that scheme failed, apprenticed him to a shoemaker, that he might be brought up in obscurity and forgotten. But about that time his nurse died, and, looking through her papers, Savage discovered the secret of his birth. At once breaking his indentures, he endeavoured to enforce his claims on his mother.

There are four contemporary accounts of Savage's early life, all supporting this story; but all were inspired by Savage himself. The first was published in 1719 in Curll's 'Poetical Register.' The second was inserted by Aaron Hill in his periodical, 'The Plain Dealer,' in 1724. The third was an anonymous life which appeared in 1727, and was said by Johnson to be written by Beckenham and another. The last was avowedly by Savage himself, and appeared as a preface to the second edition of his 'Miscellanies' in 1728. From these and from the poet's own statements Dr. Johnson compiled that 'Life of Savage' (1744) which made the story classical.

No documents in support of Savage's pretensions have been produced, not even those letters from which he himself claimed to make the discovery. All the details are vague, lacking in names and dates; they cannot be independently authenticated, and long intervals in his early life are left unaccounted for. Research has been unable to confirm the existence of Mrs. Lloyd. In the register of St. Andrew's he is only allotted one godmother, Dorothea Ousley, who married Robert Delgardno at St. James's, Westminster, on 24 Sept. 1698 (*Harleian Society Publications*, xxvi. 323). There is no record of any communication between Savage and Lady Mason, the alleged guardian of his childhood, though she did not die till 1717. Newdigate Ousley, his godfather, who lived till 1714 at Enfield in Middlesex, was unknown to him. Lord Rivers's will is dated fourteen months before his death, and contains no codicil, though Savage asserted that he revoked the legacy to him on his deathbed. His reputed mother (Mrs. Brett) steadily maintained that he was an impostor. When to these considerations is added the fact that Savage, very late in life, contradicted essential details in the published story in a letter to Elizabeth Carter on 10 May 1739, the falsity of his tale seems demonstrated (cf. Mr. Moy Thomas's able series of articles in *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. vi. 361, 385, 424, 445).

The chief points in his favour are that Lord Tyrconnel, Mrs. Brett's nephew, after Savage had published his story, received him into his household, and that one at least of Lord Rivers's children, whom he styles his sister, recognised his claim, and corresponded with him in his later years (*Gent. Mag.* 1787, ii.

1039). That Mrs. Brett took no decisive steps to disprove his claims was owing doubtless to her unwillingness to revive the memory of her disgrace, and to the difficulty of obtaining proof of her child Richard's death. The boy (of which she was delivered in a mask) had been purposely hurried from one hiding-place to another while the divorce was pending, to deprive Lord Macclesfield of evidence of adultery.

Savage was probably of humble parentage, and early turned to literature for a livelihood. According to Johnson, his first literary effort was a comedy entitled 'Woman's a Riddle,' adapted from the Spanish. Being unable to get it played, he gave it to Christopher Bullock [q. v.], who brought it out at Lincoln's Inn Fields on 4 Dec. 1716. Baker, however, assigns the authorship to the wife of Robert Price [q. v.], a baron of the exchequer, from whom both Savage and Bullock are said to have stolen it. In 1717 he published a poem of no particular merit entitled 'The Convocation, or the Battle of Pamphlets,' London, 8vo. It was directed against Bishop Hoadly; but Savage was afterwards so much ashamed of it that he destroyed all the copies on which he could lay hands.

His next production was 'Love in a Veil,' a comedy, likewise borrowed from the Spanish, which was first acted at Drury Lane on 17 June 1718, and was printed in the following year. This play, though unsuccessful, gained for him the friendship of Wilks the comedian and of Sir Richard Steele. The latter took a great liking to him, and proposed to marry him to Miss Ousley, his natural daughter. The match fell through, owing to Steele's failure to raise the 1,000*l.* he proposed to bestow upon her. Savage declares that he never entertained the match; other accounts state that it was broken off because Steele heard that his intended son-in-law had held him up to ridicule. At any rate, a quarrel ensued, and Savage for a time was reduced to great distress. Mrs. Oldfield, who benefited under Earl Rivers's will, rendered him occasional assistance. Cibber, however, contradicts Johnson's assertion that she settled on him a pension of 50*l.* a year, and declares that she could not abide Savage, and would never see him (*Lives of the Poets*, v. 33). In 1723, while frequently lacking both food and lodging, he composed the tragedy 'Sir Thomas Overbury,' which was acted at Drury Lane on 12 June that year. Savage himself made an essay as an actor, and played the title-rôle, 'by which he gained no great reputation, the theatre being a province for which nature seemed not to have designed him.' After the publication of the play, in the following year he found that it had brought him in 100*l.*, a larger sum than he had possessed before.

On 26 June 1724 Aaron Hill, who had already shown him several kindnesses, published the story of his birth in the 'Plain Dealer.' The narrative was accompanied by some lines on his mother's conduct, purporting to be written by Savage, but in reality composed by Hill himself. Hill doubtless revised much of Savage's published work, and the substantive authorship of two of Savage's principal poems, 'The Wanderer' and the first 'Volunteer Laureate,' has been claimed for Hill in a 'Life' of that writer by 'I. K.' prefixed to the 1760 edition of Hill's 'Dramatic Works.'

After the appearance in the 'Plain Dealer' of Savage's story a subscription was set on foot which enabled him to publish 'Miscellaneous Poems and Translations by Several Hands' in 1726. The poet's story was now well known, and procured him considerable sympathy. His prospects were steadily improving when, on 20 Nov. 1727, he killed a gentleman named James Sinclair in a tavern brawl. He was tried before the 'hanging judge,' Sir Francis Page [q. v.], and condemned to death. It is asserted that after his conviction all Mrs. Brett's influence was employed to obtain his execution. Certainly from this time his hostility to her became more marked. He owed his life to the intercession of Frances Thynne, countess of Hertford, who obtained his pardon on 9 March 1728.

On his liberation an anonymous poem appeared, of which he was probably the author, entitled 'Nature in Perfection, or the Mother Unveiled' (London, 1728), in which Mrs. Brett was ironically congratulated on her son's escape, and, with her daughter Anne, was recklessly vilified. This was followed next month by 'The Bastard,' a poem which went through five editions in a few months, and which Johnson says had the effect of driving Mrs. Brett from Bath 'to shelter herself among the crowds of London.' In the same year appeared the bitter narrative of his early life, which prefaced the second edition of the 'Miscellanies.'

Alarmed by public sentiment, and by Savage's growing reputation, Lord Tyrconnel, Mrs. Brett's nephew, undertook to settle on him a pension of 200*l.*, and to receive him into his house, on condition of his abstaining from further attacks. Savage accepted the offer and conditions. 'This,' says Johnson, 'was the golden part of Mr. Savage's life. To admire him was a proof of discernment, and to be acquainted with him was a title

to poetical reputation. His presence was sufficient to make any place of public entertainment popular, and his example and approbation constituted the fashion.'

About this time he published a pamphlet entitled 'The Author to be Let.' In the scandalous introduction he revealed the secret history of many minor writers. He also supplied Pope with private intelligence for his 'Dunciad,' and his pamphlet was republished in 1732 in a 'Collection of Pieces relating to the "Dunciad."' Savage thus gained the esteem of Pope and the enmity of his victims (*Gent. Mag.* 1837, i. 135; D'Israeli, *Works*, 1859, v. 279).

In January 1729 he published 'The Wanderer,' London, 8vo, a poem which he considered his masterpiece, and which Pope read thrice with increasing approval. To Johnson and Scott it seemed to lack coherence (Lockhart, *Life of Scott*, 1845, p. 447). It bears traces of the influence of Thomson, and contains vivid if somewhat crude descriptions of nature.

In 1730 Mrs. Oldfield, his former benefactress, died, and Chetwood assigns to him an anonymous poem entitled 'A Poem to the Memory of Mrs. Oldfield,' though Johnson denies his responsibility and asserts that he was content to wear mourning for her (Chetwood, *General History of the Stage*, 1749, p. 204). In 1732 he published a panegyric of Sir Robert Walpole, for which that statesman gave him twenty guineas. Savage had no liking for Walpole's policy; but he explained that he was constrained to write in his favour by the importunity of Lord Tyrconnel.

On the death of Laurence Eusden, the poet laureate, on 27 Sept. 1730, Savage used every effort to be nominated his successor. Through Tyrconnel's influence with Mrs. Clayton (afterwards Lady Sundon [q. v.]), mistress of George II, he obtained the king's consent to his appointment; but at the last moment the Duke of Grafton, who was lord chamberlain, conferred the post on Colley Cibber. Nevertheless Savage published a poem in 1732 on Queen Caroline's birthday which gratified her so much that she settled on him a pension of 50*l.* a year 'till something better was found for him,' on condition that he celebrated her birthday annually. Savage assumed the title of 'Volunteer Laureate,' notwithstanding the remonstrances of Cibber, and continued his yearly tribute until the queen's death in 1737. Several of the poems were printed in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (1736 p. 100, 1737 p. 114, 1738 pp. 154, 210).

The poet's friendship with Lord Tyrconnel was not of long continuance. In 1734 Savage complained that he had to listen to disagreeable admonitions on his way of life, while his allowance was irregularly paid. The quarrel rapidly developed. Savage denounced his former benefactor as 'Right Honourable Brute and Booby,' and complained that Tyrconnel, amid other 'acts of wanton cruelty,' came with hired bullies to beat him at a coffee-house.

In 1734 a dispute arose between Edmund Gibson [q. v.], bishop of London, and Lord-chancellor Talbot concerning the appointment of Dr. Rundle to the see of Gloucester. Savage warmly espoused Rundle's cause, and in July 1735 published 'The Progress of a Divine' (London, fol.), in which he traced the rise of a 'profligate priest,' insinuating that such a man was certain to find a patron in the bishop of London. So gratuitous a libel not only procured Savage a castigation in the 'Weekly Miscellany' (see also *Gent. Mag.* 1735, pp. 213, 268, 329), but he was proceeded against in the court of king's bench on the charge of obscenity. He was acquitted, but found himself again in extreme need. Walpole promised him a place of 200*l.* a year, but was probably deterred from fulfilling his pledge when he learned of the poet's avowals of attachment to the memory of Bolingbroke and the tory ministers of Queen Anne. Savage was therefore left to mourn his disappointment in a poem entitled 'The Poet's Dependence on a Statesman,' published in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (1736, p. 225). He was equally unfortunate in an attempt to gain the patronage of Frederick, prince of Wales, by a eulogistic poem entitled 'Of Public Spirit in regard to Public Works,' London, 1737, 8vo. The death of the queen, 20 Nov. 1737, deprived Savage of his last resource. He published 'A Poem Sacred to the Memory of Her Majesty' on the anniversary of her birthday, 1 March 1738, but failed to obtain from Walpole the continuance of his pension. Johnson, who came to London in 1737, and early made Savage's acquaintance, relates how they frequently roamed the streets together all night; on one occasion they traversed St. James's Square for several hours denouncing Sir Robert Walpole and forming resolutions to 'stand by their country.' Savage's distress was increased by his irregular habits, which deterred his friends from harbouring him, and by his pride, which led him to refuse many offers of assistance because they were made with too little ceremony. He formed the project of printing his works by subscription, and published a proposal to that effect in the

'Gentleman's Magazine' as early as February 1737. But, although he repeatedly printed advertisements of his design, it was not carried out.

In 1739 a vain effort was made by Pope to reconcile him to Lord Tyrconnel. Shortly afterwards Savage promised to retire to Swansea, and to live there on a pension of 50*l.* a year, to be raised in London by subscription. Pope contributed 20*l.* In July Savage left London, after taking leave of Johnson, with tears in his eyes. He carried a sum of money deemed sufficient for the journey and the first months of his stay. But in fourteen days a message arrived that he was penniless and still on the road. A remittance was forwarded. He lingered at Bristol, and alienated most of his friends in London by petulant letters. When he finally reached Swansea he found the contributions raised in London supplied little more than 20*l.* a year. Twelve months sufficed to weary Savage of Swansea, and he returned to Bristol with a revised version of his tragedy, 'Sir Thomas Overbury,' intending to raise funds there to enable him to proceed to London. But, tempted by the hospitality offered him in Bristol, he put off his departure until, on 10 Jan. 1743, having exhausted the good will of the inhabitants, he was arrested for debt, and confined in the city Newgate. Beau Nash sent him 5*l.* from Bath; but otherwise he received little assistance. To avenge this neglect he composed a satire entitled 'London and Bristol Delineated,' which was published in 1744 after his death. While he was still in prison, Henley published certain insinuations concerning 'Pope's treatment of Savage.' Pope charged Savage with slandering him to Henley. Savage, in reply, solemnly protested his innocence, but he was agitated by the accusation; his health was infirm, and he developed a fever, of which he died on 1 Aug. 1743. He was buried on the following day in the churchyard of St. Peter's, Bristol. The position of his grave is uncertain, but a tablet has been erected to him in the south wall of the church (Nicholls and Taylor's *Bristol, Past and Present*, iii. 188; *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. iv. 286).

No portrait of Savage exists. Johnson describes him as 'of middle stature, of a thin habit of body, a long visage, coarse features, and melancholy aspect; of a grave and manly deportment, a solemn dignity of mien, which on a nearer acquaintance softened into an engaging easiness of manners. His walk was slow and his voice tremulous and mournful; he was easily excited to smiles, but very seldom provoked to laughter.' Savage was a brilliant conversationalist, and, like Johnson, was always eager for society. In later life he was a freemason, and acted as master on 7 Sept. 1737 at the Old Man's Tavern, Charing Cross, when James Thomson, the author of 'The Seasons,' was admitted a mason (*Bodl. MSS.* Rawl. C. 136).

As an author Savage was unequal. 'The Bastard' is a poem of considerable merit, and 'The Wanderer' contains passages of poetic power. His satires are vigorous, though extremely bitter. But most of his pieces are mere hack-work written to supply the exigencies of the moment. Besides the works mentioned, he was the author of: 1. 'A Poem on the Memory of George I,' Dublin, 1727, 8vo. 2. 'Verses occasioned by Lady Tyrconnel's Recovery from the Smallpox at Bath,' London, 1730, fol. 3. 'On the Departure of the Prince and Princess of Orange,' London, 1734, fol. 4. 'A Poem on the Birthday of the Prince of Wales,' London, 1735, fol., besides many minor pieces published in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' and other periodicals. His principal poems were published collectively in 1761 under title 'Various Poems,' London, 8vo; but a complete edition of his works was not issued until 1775, London, 2 vols. 8vo. The 'Memoirs of Theophilus Keene' (London, 1718, 8vo) are also attributed to him (Lowe, *Theatrical Literature*, p. 291).

[Boswell's Life of Johnson, ed. Hill, 1887, i. 161–74; Johnson's Lives of the English Poets, ed. Cunningham, 1854, ii. 341–444; Wheatley and Cunningham's London, passim (esp. ii. 75, where is a summary of Moy Thomas's conclusions); Aitken's Life of Steele, ii. 204–6; Griffiths's Chronicles of Newgate, p. 212; Dasent's Hist. of St. James's Square; Baker's Biogr. Dramatica, i. 625–35; Chambers's Biogr. Dict.; Elwin's Introduction to Pope's Works; Ruffhead's Life of Pope, passim; Fitzgerald's English Stage, ii. 16–22; Waller's Imperial Dict. of Biography; Galt's Lives of the Players, pp. 93–120; Spence's Anecdotes, 1858, p. 270; Richard Savage, a novel by Charles Whitehead, 1842, preface.] E. I. C.

SAVAGE, Sir ROLAND (*d.* 1519), soldier, was lord of Lecale, co. Down, and a member of the ancient family of Savages of the Ards. His ancestor, Sir William, accompanied De Courcy to Ireland at the close of 1176, and settled at Ardkeen in the Ards, co. Down, holding his lands by baronial tenure.

Sir Roland was seneschal of Ulster on 2 Aug. 1482 (*Cal. Rot. Pat.* i. 270 *b*). He has been identified with Janico or Jenkin Savage, also seneschal of Ulster, whose name Janico was perhaps a sobriquet. The latter

was famous among the English of the province for his exploits against the Irish towards the close of the fifteenth century. For the settlers it was a time of especial distress, as the civil war in England precluded much aid being sent from that country. Savage was the only military leader in whom the English reposed any confidence, and in a petition addressed to the king, probably between 1482 and 1494, they prayed him to send succour 'to his faithfull servant and true liegeman, Janico Savage' (*Transactions of the Royal Irish Academy*, v. 132).

In 1515 Sir Roland Savage is mentioned in a memorial on the state of Ireland and a plan for its reformation (*State Papers of Henry VIII*) as 'one of the English great rebels' who undertook wars on their own authority. Perhaps, in consequence of this, Gerald Fitzgerald, ninth earl of Kildare [q. v.], was able to revive an old claim and to deprive Savage of Lecale. Savage died soon after, in 1519, leaving a son Raymond, who duly succeeded to Lecale in 1536 (*Annals of Loch Cé*, Rolls Ser. p. 229; *Cal. Irish State Papers*, Carew MSS., 1515-71, p. 94). James, surnamed Macjaniake, was also probably his son.

[G. F. A[rmstrong]'s Savages of the Ards, pp. 158-69.] E. I. C.

SAVAGE, SAMUEL MORTON (1721-1791), dissenting tutor, was born in London on 19 July 1721. His grandfather, John Savage, was pastor of the seventh-day baptist church, Mill Yard, Goodman's Fields. Savage believed himself to be the lineal descendant and heir male of John Savage, second earl Rivers (*d.* 1654). He was related to Hugh Boulter [q. v.], archbishop of Armagh; hence his friends expected him to seek a career in the church. He first thought of medicine, and spent a year or two with his Uncle Toulmin, an apothecary, in Old Gravel Lane, Wapping. Through the influence of Isaac Watts he entered the Fund Academy, under John Eames [q. v.] In 1744, while still a pupil, he was made assistant tutor in natural science and classics by the trustees of William Coward [q. v.], a post which he retained till the reconstruction of the academy in 1762; from the time of his marriage (1752) the lectures were delivered at his house in Wellclose Square.

Meanwhile, in December 1747, Savage became assistant minister at Duke's Place, Bury Street, St. Mary Axe, to the independent congregation of which Watts had been pastor. He was ordained there as co-pastor to Samuel Price in 1753, and became sole pastor on 2 Jan. 1757. In addition he held the office of afternoon preacher (1759-1766) and Thursday lecturer (1760-7) to the presbyterian congregation in Hanover Street under Jabez Earle, D.D. [q. v.] He was Friday lecturer (1761-90) at Little St. Helen's, and afternoon preacher (1769-75) at Clapham.

On the death of David Jennings, D.D. [q. v.], the Coward trustees removed the academy to a house in Hoxton Square, formerly the residence of Daniel Williams [q.v.], founder of the well-known library. Savage was placed in 1762 in the divinity chair, his colleagues in other branches being Andrew Kippis, D.D. [q. v.], and Abraham Rees, D.D. [q. v.] The experiment illustrates the transitional condition of the old liberal dissent. Savage was a Calvinist, Rees an Arian, Kippis a Socinian. They worked harmoniously together; but the academy was not viewed with much favour. Kippis resigned in 1784. Savage, who had been made B.D. by King's College, Aberdeen, on 28 April 1764, and D.D. by Marischal College, Aberdeen, in November 1767, held on till midsummer 1785, when the Hoxton academy was dissolved.

Like Jennings, Savage, though orthodox, was a non-subscriber; he was one of the originators of the appeal to parliament in 1772 which resulted in the amendment (1779) of the Toleration Act, substituting a declaration of adhesion to the scriptures in place of a subscription to the doctrinal part of the Anglican articles. He resigned his congregation at Christmas 1787; his ministry, though prolonged and solid, had not been popular. A bookish man, he avoided society, and buried himself in his ample library. He died on 21 Feb. 1791 of a contraction of the œsophagus; unable to take food, he was starved to a skeleton. He was buried in Bunhill Fields, where there is a tombstone to his memory. He married first, in 1752, the only daughter (*d.* 1763) of George Houlme, stockbroker, of Hoxton Square; secondly, in 1770, Hannah Wilkin, who survived him. By his first marriage he left two daughters. He published eight single sermons (1757-82), including ordination discourses for William Ford (1757) and Samuel Wilton (1766), and funeral discourses for David Jennings (1762) and Samuel Wilton (1778). A posthumous volume of 'Sermons,' 1796, 8vo, was edited, with life, by Joshua Toulmin, D.D. He has been confused with Samuel Savage, dissenting minister at Edmonton, who died in retirement before 1766.

[Gent. Mag. February 1791, p. 191; Funeral Oration by Thomas Towle, 1791; Life by Toulmin, 1796 (also, somewhat abridged, in

Protestant Dissenters' Mag. May 1796); Wilson's Dissenting Churches of London, 1808, i. 320 sq.; Bogue and Bennett's Hist. of Dissenters, 1833, ii. 519; Jones's Bunhill Memorials, 1849, p. 249; Pike's Ancient Meeting Houses, 1870, p. 261; Jeremy's Presbyterian Fund, 1885, p. 55.] A. G.

SAVAGE, THOMAS (*d.* 1507), archbishop of York, was second son of Sir John Savage of Clifton, Cheshire, by Katherine, daughter of Sir Thomas Stanley (afterwards Lord Stanley) [q. v.] (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 7th ser. ii. 508, iii. 57, 252). Sir John Savage (*d.* 1492) [q. v.] was his brother. He was educated at Cambridge, where he proceeded LL.D. A Lancastrian in politics, he was much trusted and employed by Henry VII. On 21 Sept. 1485 he is spoken of as the king's chaplain, and received a grant of the chancellorship of the earldom of March; in the following February he was employed on a commission dealing with the tenants of the earldom. On 17 Dec. 1487 Henry entrusted the letting of the royal lands to him among others. He soon had more important employment. On 11 Dec. 1488 he was sent with Richard Nanfan [q. v.] to Spain and Portugal, and the treaty of Medina del Campo was the result. Roger Machado [q. v.] has left an account of the incidents of the outward journey; the significance of the treaty has been fully explained by Professor Busch. In 1490 he took part as a representative of England in the unsuccessful conference at Boulogne.

Savage was amply rewarded for his exertions. On 8 Dec. 1490 he received an annuity of six marks. In 1492 he became bishop of Rochester; in 1496 he was translated to London, and in 1501 to York. There is a story that he offended the people of his province by being enthroned by deputy, and sending down his fool to amuse his household. He was a courtier by nature, and took part in the great ceremonies of his time: the creation of Prince Henry as Duke of York, the meeting with the Archduke Philip, and the reception of Catherine of Aragon. He died at Cawood on 3 Sept. 1507, and was buried under a fine tomb in York Minster. His heart, however, was taken to Macclesfield, where he had intended to found a college. He is said to have been passionately fond of hunting. Accounts connected with his property, but not his will, are printed in 'Testamenta Eboracensia' (Surtees Soc., iv. 308, &c.; cf. *Hist. of the Church of York and its Archbishops*, Rolls Ser. iii. 354, &c.)

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 12, 522; The Savages of the Ards, ed. G. F. A[rmstrong], pp. 21, &c.; Earwaker's Hist. East Cheshire, ii. 480; Polydore Vergil's Angl. Hist. p. 610; Campbell's Materials for the Hist. of Henry VII, i. 22, 298, ii. 215, 273, 376; Gairdner's Letters, &c., Richard III and Henry VII, i. 392, 403, 410, ii. 87; Cal. State Papers, Spanish Ser. i. 3, 17; Gairdner's Memorials of Henry VII, passim; Busch's England under the Tudors (Engl. transl.), pp. 52, &c.] W. A. J. A.

SAVAGE, THOMAS (1608–1682), major born in 1608 in Taunton, Somerset, was son of William Savage, a blacksmith, who was perhaps a son of Sir John Savage, first baronet, of Rock Savage in Cheshire. Thomas was apprenticed to the Merchant Taylors of London on 9 Jan. 1621, and went to Massachusetts with Sir Harry Vane in the Planter in 1635. He was admitted a freeman of Boston in 1636, and became a member of the artillery company in 1637. In the same year he took the part of his wife's mother, Anne Hutchinson [q. v.], in the controversy that her teaching excited. He was compelled in consequence to leave the colony, and with William Coddington [q. v.] he founded the settlement of Rhode Island in 1638. After sojourning there for some time he was permitted to return to Boston, and in 1651 became captain of the artillery company. On 12 March 1654 he and Captain Thomas Clarke were chosen to represent Boston at the general court, of which he long continued a member. He was elected speaker of the assembly in 1637, 1660, 1671, 1677, and 1678. After representing Boston for eight years, he became deputy for Hingham in 1663. In 1664 he, with many other leading citizens, dissented from the policy of the colony in refusing to recognise four commissioners sent by Charles II to regulate its affairs, and in 1666 he and his friends embodied their views in a petition. In 1671 he was chosen deputy for Andover, and in 1675 commanded the forces of the state in the first expedition against Philip, the chief of the Narragansets. In 1680 he was commissioned, with others, by the crown to administer an oath to Sir John Leverett the governor, pledging him to execute the oath required by the act of trade. In 1680 he was elected 'assistant' or magistrate, and retained the office until his death on 14 Feb. 1682.

Savage was twice married; first, in 1637, to Faith, daughter of William Hutchinson. By her he had three sons and two daughters. She died on 20 Feb. 1652. On 15 Sept. he married Mary, daughter of the Rev. Zechariah Symonds of Charlestown, by whom he had eight sons and three daughters. She survived him, and afterwards married Antony Stoddard.

Another THOMAS SAVAGE (*fl.* 1620), born

about 1594, and stated to have been a member of the Cheshire family, arrived in Virginia with Captain Christopher Newport on 2 Jan. 1608, and remained with Powhattan as a hostage for an Indian named Nemontack, whom Newport wished to take to England. He stayed with Powhattan about three years and afterwards received the rank of ensign, and acted as interpreter to the Virginia company. In 1619 he accompanied Thomas Hamor as interpreter on his visit to Powhattan, and again in 1621 served Thomas Pory, secretary of Virginia, in the same capacity, in his intercourse with 'Namenacus, king of Pawtuxunt.' In 1625 he was living on his 'divident' on the eastern shore of Virginia. Savage was a great favourite with the Indians. Powhattan called him his son, and another chief, Ismee Sechemea, granted him a tract of 9,000 acres on the eastern shore, now known as Savage's Neck. The date of his death is unknown. By his wife Anne, who afterwards married Daniel Cugly, he had two sons, Thomas and John, besides other children who died young (G. F. A[rmstrong]'s *Savages of the Ards*, pp. 113–14; Brown, *Genesis of the United States*, i. 485, 487, ii. 996; Captain John Smith, *Works*, ed. Arber, index).

[Winthrop's Hist. of New England, ed. Savage, 1853, ii. 65, 265; Drake's History and Antiquities of Boston, index; Savage's Genealogical Dict. of the First Settlers, iv. 26; G. F. A[rmstrong]'s Savages of the Ards, pp. 108–9.] E. I. C.

SAVAGE, WILLIAM (1770–1843), printer and engraver, born in 1770 at Howden in the East Riding of Yorkshire, was the younger son of James Savage, a clockmaker, descended from a younger branch of the family of Savage of Rock Savage in Cheshire. William was educated at the church school at Howden, and acquired considerable proficiency in geometry and mathematics. In 1790 he commenced business as a printer and bookseller in his native town, in partnership with his elder brother, James (1767–1845) [q. v.] In 1797 he removed to London, and about two years later, on the recommendation of Dr. Barrington, bishop of Durham, and of Count Rumford, he was appointed printer to the Royal Institution in Albemarle Street, London. For ten years he was assistant secretary to the board of managers, and also secretary to the library committee, secretary to the committee of chemistry, and superintendent of the printing office.

About 1803 Savage, while retaining his appointments, commenced business as a printer in London on his own account. In 1807 he was commissioned to print Forster's 'British Gallery of Engravings,' and his mode of executing this work at once established his fame. At that time printing ink in England was of inferior quality, and, realising the importance of his undertaking, Savage set himself to improve it by various experiments. He was finally able to make printing ink without any oil in its composition, which rendered it at once easier to manufacture and more serviceable for artistic purposes. He made known the results of his labours to the public in a work entitled 'Preparations in Printing Ink in various Colours' (London, 1832, 8vo). In recognition of his services, the Society for the Encouragement of Arts awarded him their large medal and a sum of money 'for his imitations of drawings, printed from engravings on wood, with inks of his own preparing.'

From 1822 to 1832 Savage was occupied in arranging the materials which he had been collecting for nearly forty years for his 'Dictionary of the Art of Printing' (London, 1840–1, 8vo, in 16 numbers), a work of considerable authority on the practical parts of the craft.

Savage died at his residence at Dodington Grove, Kensington, on 25 July 1843, leaving three daughters. Besides the works mentioned, he was the author of: 1. 'Observations on Emigration to the United States,' London, 1819, 8vo. 2. 'Practical Thoughts on Decorative Printing,' London, 1822, fol. This work was illustrated by engravings from Callcott, Varley, Thurston, Willement, and Brooke. The edition was limited, and Savage roused some indignation by promising to destroy the blocks of his engravings for the benefit of his subscribers (*Gent. Mag.* 1815, ii. 303). Savage was also a good draughtsman, and there are four engravings from drawings by him in the part of Britton's 'Beauties of England and Wales' which relates to Yorkshire.

[Gent. Mag. 1844, i. 98–100, obituary notice by his brother James; Redgrave's Dictionary of Artists of the English School, p. 378; Timperley's Encyclopædia, p. 885.] E. I. C.

SAVARIC (*d.* 1205), bishop of Bath and Glastonbury, son of Geldewin, by his wife Estrangia, was of noble descent, being on his father's side a grandson of Savaric Fitz Chana, lord of Midhurst, Sussex (*Recueil des Historiens*, x. 241, xi. 534; Madox, *Hist. of the Exchequer*, i. 561; *Gent. Mag.* new ser. November 1863, xv. 621–3; *Epistolæ Cantuarienses*, Introd. p. lxxxvii). His aunt Lucy was the third wife of Robert, eldest son of Hugh [q. v.] of Grantmesnil (Orderic, p.

692). By the marriage of his grandfather Savaric FitzChana with a daughter of Richard de Meri, son of Humphrey I of Bohun, he was a cousin of Jocelin, bishop of Sarum, and his son Reginald FitzJocelin [q. v.], bishop of Bath and archbishop-elect of Canterbury (CHURCH, *Chapters in Wells History*, p. 379). Bishop Savaric was also a cousin of the emperor Henry VI (*Epp. Cantuar.* p. 350)—probably through his mother Estrangia, which name is perhaps a corruption, and Beatrix, mother of Henry VI and daughter of Reginald III, count of Burgundy.

In 1172 Savaric, being then in orders, was fined 26*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.* for trying to carry off a bow from the king's foresters in Surrey (*ib.*) Conjointly with two others, he was instituted archdeacon of Canterbury in 1175; but this arrangement did not answer, and he ceased to hold the office in 1180, in which year he appears as treasurer of Sarum (DICETO, i. 403; LE NEVE, i. 38; *Register of St. Osmund*, i. 268 sq.) About that date, too, he was made archdeacon of Northampton, signing as such after that year (*Wells Manuscripts*, p. 14). In 1186 he was in disgrace with the king, who sent messengers to Urban III to complain of him; the dispute was probably about money (*Gesta Henrici II*, i. 356). Having taken the cross, Savaric went on the crusade with Richard, and in 1191 obtained a letter from the king at Messina, which he sent to his cousin Reginald, bishop of Bath, directing the justiciaries to sanction Savaric's election should he be chosen to a vacant bishopric. He was already well known at Rome, and went off thither to forward his plans, probably accompanying the queen-mother Eleanor (1122?–1204) [q. v.], who left Messina for Rome on 2 April (RICHARD OF DEVIZES, c. 34). These plans were that Bishop Reginald should be promoted to the see of Canterbury, which had fallen vacant in the November previous, and that he should himself succeed Reginald as bishop of Bath. Savaric secured the help of his cousin the Emperor Henry and of Philip of France (*Epp. Cantuar.* pp. 350–1). Reginald was elected in November and died in December; but before his death he obtained a pledge from the convent that they would elect Savaric. The monks of Bath did so without waiting for the assent of the canons of Wells; the canons protested, but the chief justiciar Walter, archbishop of Rouen, did not heed them, and, acting on the king's letter, confirmed the election (RICH. OF DEVIZES, sec. 58). Savaric received priest's orders and was consecrated at Rome on 8 Aug. 1192 by the cardinal bishop of Albano (DICETO, ii. 105–6).

Early in 1193 Savaric, who was still abroad, was engaged in negotiating with the emperor for Richard's release (ROG. HOV. iii. 197). He was mindful of his own interests, for at his instance the emperor caused Richard to agree to Savaric's proposal that he should annex the abbey of Glastonbury to the bishopric of Bath. At the same time, however, Savaric was hoping to get the archbishopric of Canterbury, and the king unwillingly, and under the emperor's compulsion, wrote to the convent of Christ Church recommending him. Richard, however, was fully determined that Hubert Walter [q. v.] should be archbishop, and on 8 June wrote to his mother charging her to secure his election, and to pay no heed to his letter on behalf of Savaric (*Epp. Cantuar.* pp. 364–5), and Hubert was elected accordingly. Towards the end of the month Savaric went to Worms and was present at the conclusion of the treaty between the emperor and Richard for the king's release (ROG. HOV. iii. 215). He applied to Celestine III to sanction his annexation of Glastonbury, returned to England, summoned Harold, the prior, to Bath on 8 Dec., and told him and the monks with him that he was their abbot. On the same day his proctors went to the abbey, and by royal authority claimed it for the bishop; the monks gave notice of appeal to the pope (DOMERHAM, ii. 357–8). Savaric returned to Germany, was at Mainz on 4 Feb. 1194 when the king was released, and was one of the hostages for the payment of his ransom, being bound not to leave Germany without the emperor's consent (ROG. HOV. u.s. 233; DICETO, ii. 113). The emperor appointed him chancellor of Burgundy, that is apparently of the county. Meanwhile the monks of Glastonbury were defending the independence of their house, and in August the king, evidently displeased at the way in which Savaric had taken advantage of his captivity to advance his own projects, revoked his grant and deprived him of the abbey (DOMERHAM, ii. 360). The news of this check seems to have led Savaric to leave Germany; he was at Tours in the spring of 1195, and while there received a privilege from Celestine III declaring the union of the churches of Bath and Glastonbury, making Glastonbury equally with Bath a cathedral church, and directing that Savaric and his successors should use the style of bishops of Bath and Glastonbury (*ib.* pp. 361–3), which Savaric accordingly adopted. He went on to England, and was at Bath in November (*Bath Chartularies*, pt. ii. No. 683). The Glastonbury monks having appealed, he went to Rome. In

1196 he procured a second privilege from the pope, together with an order to the archbishop to put him in possession of the abbey, and a letter inhibiting the monks from electing an abbot. His agents took these to Glastonbury in February 1197, and the monks sent a protest to the archbishop, who told them that they were too slack in their own cause, for the bishop did not sleep, and that Savaric would have had possession before then if he had not hindered him (Domerham, p. 369). Savaric was sent to Richard by the emperor to propose a compensation for the king's ransom, and in October was with Richard at Rouen. The archbishop, in November, unable longer to delay obedience to the pope's orders, commanded the monks to obey the bishop, and Savaric's proctors took possession of the abbey. Savaric went to England, and is said to have begun to distress the monks. In 1198, however, the king encouraged them in their appeal to the new pope, Innocent III, and in August, acting on the archbishop's advice, deprived Savaric of the abbey and took it into his own hands. He employed Savaric along with other bishops at this time to propose terms of reconciliation to Geoffrey (*d.* 1212) [q.v.], archbishop of York. In October he gave the monks authority to elect an abbot, and in November they elected William Pyke (Pica). The next day Savaric sent his official and others to the abbey to announce that he had excommunicated Pyke and his supporters.

On Richard's death Savaric renewed his attempts on Glastonbury. He was present at John's coronation on 27 May 1199, and is said to have purchased the king's assent to his taking possession of the abbey. On 8 June Bernard, archbishop of Ragusa (called in Hearne's *Adam de Domerham*, ii. 382, 'Arragonensis'), and the archdeacon of Canterbury were sent with royal letters to insist on the submission of the monks and to enthrone Savaric, who accompanied them with a band of armed men. He had the gates of the abbey forced, and was enthroned in the church. His guards shut the recalcitrant monks in the infirmary and kept them without food until the next day, when he summoned them to the chapter-house and there had some of them beaten before him, and induced most of the convent, some by fear and others by cajolery, to submit to him. It was probably at this time that he caused one of the beneficed clerks of the abbey to be beaten in his presence so grievously that the man died a few days afterwards (*ib.* p. 406). He then accompanied the king to Normandy, and later went to Rome, where the monks were pressing their appeal. It was believed that he applied for leave to deprive Bath of its cathedral dignity and transfer his see to Glastonbury (Rog. Hov. iv. 85), and it is asserted that he had actually done so by King Richard's authority (Ralph de Coggeshall, p. 162), but this is erroneous. A long record of the outrages committed by him and his agents was laid before the pope, who in 1200 annulled Pyke's election, confirmed the union of the churches of Bath and Glastonbury, ordered Savaric to abstain from violence, and appointed commissioners to draw up terms between him and the abbey. Pyke died at Rome on 3 Sept., and at Glastonbury it was believed possible that Savaric had caused him to be poisoned (Domerham, ii. 399). In October and November Savaric was in attendance on the king at Lincoln and elsewhere. The award of the pope's commissioners, made in 1202 and confirmed by the pope, gave the abbey to Savaric, assigned to him and his successors certain of its estates calculated to bring in a fourth of the revenue of the house, gave him rights of patronage and government, and ordered that he should bear his proportion of the liabilities of the convent, and should make compensation to certain whom he had injured (*ib.* pp. 410–25). Savaric, having thus gained the victory in his long conflict, became gracious to the monks, and conferred some benefits on the convent (*ib.* p. 422). He made some grants to the Wells chapter, which had strenuously supported him in his struggle with Glastonbury, and he carried out what was evidently a definite policy of strengthening the secular chapter of the church of Wells, which, though not in his day a cathedral church, was of prime importance in his bishopric, by bringing into it the heads of the greater monastic houses within, or connected with, his diocese; for besides annexing the abbacy of Glastonbury to his see, he founded two new prebends and attached them to the abbacies of Athelney and Muchelney, and, after some dispute, prevailed on the abbot of Bec in Normandy to hold the church of Cleeve in Somerset as a prebend of Wells (*Wells Cathedral Manuscripts*, pp. 13, 22, 25, 29, 34, 294; Church, p. 119). He instituted a daily mass at Wells in honour of the Virgin, and another for all benefactors, and endowed a daily mass for his own soul, and ordered that a hundred poor should be fed on his obit. He granted a charter to the city of Wells, and prevailed on King John to grant one also in 1201 (*ib.* pp. 386–91). When the treasures of churches were seized to make up Richard's ransom, he saved the treasure of

the cathedral priory of Bath, and gave some gifts to the convent, which celebrated his obit as at Wells (*Bath Chartularies*, pt. ii. No. 808). In 1205 he was at Rome, and was engaged in obtaining the bishopric of Winchester for Peter des Roches. He died at Civita Vecchia (Senes la Vieille, said also to be Siena) on 8 Aug. He was buried in his cathedral at Bath, his epitaph, which seems to have been placed on his tomb there, being:

Notus eras mundo per mundum semper eundo,
Et necis ista dies est tibi prima quies.

(R. DE COGGESHALL, p. 163; comp. GODWIN, *De Præsulibus*, p. 370). Savaric left many debts, but his credit was good, for in a gloss in the 'Decretals of Gregory IX' (vol. iii. tit. xi. c. 1) a man is described as praying that he might be included in the legion of Savaric's creditors (CHURCH, p. 122). The name Barlowinwac, which Richardson (*De Præsulibus*, u.s.) says that he bore, is simply a misreading of some passage (see ROG. HOV. iii. 233), where the name Savaric was followed by that of Baldwin Wac or Wake (*Gent. Mag.* u.s.) A pastoral staff with a splendid crozier head and a pontifical ring, which were found in the burial-ground of Wells Cathedral between 1799 and 1812, have been ascribed to Savaric by popular tradition, which is in this case obviously erroneous (*Archæologia*, vol. li. pt. i. p. 106, with coloured plate; see also for engravings, *Chapters in Wells History*, u.s., and REYNOLDS'S *Wells Cathedral*).

[Gent. Mag. 1863, ii. 621-33, by Bishop Stubbs; Church's Chapters in Wells History, pp. 88–126, 379–93, contains a life of Savaric, reprinted with additions from 'Archæologia,' 1887, vol. li.; Adam de Domerham, ii. 355–425; John of Glaston. i. 185 sq., 197–8 (both ed. Hearne); Epp. Cantuar. Introd. lxxvii *n.* pp. 350–1, 364–5, ap Mem. of Ric. I, R. de Diceto, i. 403, ii. 105–6, 113, Rog. Hov. iii. 197, 215, 231, 233, iv. 30, 85, 90, 141, Gervase of Cant. i. 504, 517, 534, Ann. of Wav. ap. Ann. Monast. ii. 248, 252, R. de Coggeshall, p. 162, Gesta Hen. II, i. 356, Reg. of St. Osmund, i. 268 sq. (these eight Rolls Ser.); Ric. of Devizes, sect. 34, 58 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Recueil des Hist. x. 241, xi. 534; Rot. Scacc. Normann. vol. ii. pref. p. xxxi, ed. Stapleton; Orderic, p. 692, ed. Duchesne; Madox's Hist. of Exchcq. i. 561; Rep. on Wells Cath. MSS. pp. 13, 14, 16, 22, 25, 29, 294 (Hist. MSS. Comm.); Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Anglic. i. 130, ii. 55 (ed. Hardy); Chartularies of Bath Priory, pt. ii. Nos. 683, 808 (Somerset Record Society); Dugdale's Baronage, i. 187 and Monasticon, i. 5; Somerset Archæological and National History Society, xii. i. 39–41, by J. R. Green.] W. H.

SAVERY, THOMAS (1650?–1715), engineer, son of Richard Savery and grandson of Christopher Savery of Totnes, Devonshire, was born about 1650 at Shilstone, near Modbury, in the same county. Thomas became a military engineer, and by 1696 had attained the rank of trench-master. He occupied his spare time in mechanical experiments, and in 1696 he invented a machine for polishing plate glass and a contrivance for rowing ships in a calm by means of two paddle-wheels, one at each side of the vessel, worked by a capstan placed between. The second invention was patented on 10 Jan. 1696 (No. 347). William III thought highly of it, but, although Savery demonstrated its practicability by fitting it to a small yacht, official jealousy prevented its adoption in the navy. He was obliged to content himself by publishing an account of his invention in a work entitled 'Navigation Improved' (London, 1698; reprinted by the commissioners of patents in 1858, and by Mr R. B. Prosser in 1880). The treatise contained a vehement protest against the treatment accorded him in official circles.

Savery, whose youth was spent near a mining district, had often turned his attention to the difficulty experienced in keeping the mines free from water. To remedy this he at length invented a machine for raising water, which, though not a steam engine in the modern sense of the word, embodied the first practical application of the force of steam for mechanical purposes. On 25 July 1698 he obtained a patent (No. 356) for fourteen years, which was extended by an act of parliament passed on 25 April 1699 for a further period of twenty-one years, so that the patent did not expire until 1733. The letters patent contain no description of the machine, but this deficiency was supplied by the inventor in a book which he published in 1702, entitled 'The Miner's Friend,' which has been reprinted several times (see GALLOWAY, *Steam Engine and its Inventors*, pp. 56 et seq.) Savery was not so successful as he had anticipated, but he afterwards became associated with Thomas Newcomen [q. v.], and Savery's patent appears to have been regarded as sufficiently wide to cover all Newcomen's improvements, great though they were.

Desaguliers has accused Savery of deriving his plans from the Marquis of Worcester's 'Century' [see SOMERSET, EDWARD]; but though he may have been indebted to that author for the idea of employing steam as the motive power, yet the 'Century' contains no plans or precise details of the methods to be

employed. It has also been suggested that Savery may have been indebted to Papin's experiment showing how water might be raised by a vacuum produced by the condensation of steam. Papin issued an account of his experiment in the 'Acta Eruditorum,' published at Amsterdam in 1690. None appeared in England until many years afterwards, and it is unlikely that Savery saw the 'Acta.' Papin merely made a suggestion, whereas Savery produced a practicable machine.

In 1702 Savery became a captain in the engineers, and in 1705, through the patronage of Prince George of Denmark, he was appointed to the office of treasurer of the hospital for sick and hurt seamen. In the following year he patented (No. 379) a double hand bellows sufficient to melt any metal in an ordinary wood or coal fire, thus obviating the necessity of assay furnaces. There is an entry in the home office warrant-book, preserved in the Public Record Office, under date 5 March 1707, of an application by Savery for a patent for 'A new sort of mill to perform all sorts of mill-work on vessells floating on the water . . . to render great advantage to the woollen manufacturers and many other useful works to be performed by mills,' but no patent seems to have been granted for the invention. In 1714, through Prince George, he obtained the post of surveyor to the waterworks at Hampton Court. He died in May 1715, while resident in the parish of St. Margaret, Westminster. His will, dated 15 May, was proved by his widow in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury on 19 May, and is printed in the 'Engineer,' 30 May 1890, p. 442. He bequeathed all his property to his wife, but she seems never to have administered the will, and his affairs long remained unsettled. As late as 1796 letters of administration, with the will annexed, were granted to Thomas Ladds, the executor of Charles Cæsar, one of Savery's creditors. Savery translated Coehoorn's 'New Method of Fortification,' London, 1705, fol.

[Information kindly supplied by R. B. Prosser, esq.; Gent. Mag. 1839, ii. 261; Smiles's Lives of Boulton and Watt, 1865, pp. 45–56; Switzer's Hydrostatics, 1729, ii. 325–35; Robison's Mechanical Philosophy, 1822, ii. 57–8; Encycl. Britannica, art. Steam and Steam Engines, 1818; Farey's Steam Engine, 1827, pp. 99–126; Pole's Treatise on Cornish Pumping Engines, 1844, pp. 5–9; Boase and Courtney's Bibliotheca Cornubiensis, ii. 626; Desaguliers's Experimental Philosophy, ii. 465; Rigaud's Account of Early Proposals for Steam Navigation, 1838, pp. 4–9.] E. I. C.

SAVILE, BOURCHIER WREY (1817–1888), author, second son of Albany Savile, M.P., of Okehampton, who died in 1831, by Eleanora Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Bourchier Wrey, bart., was born on 11 March 1817. He was admitted to Westminster School on 23 Jan. 1828, and was elected a king's scholar there in 1831. He became a pensioner of Emmanuel College, Cambridge, in 1835, and graduated B.A. in 1839 and M.A. in 1842. He was successively curate of Christ Church, Hales Owen, Worcestershire, in 1840, of Okehampton, Devonshire, in 1841, and of Newport, Devonshire, in 1848; chaplain to Earl Fortescue from 1844; rector of West Buckland, Devonshire, in 1852; then curate of Tawstock, Devonshire, in 1855, of Tattingstone, Suffolk, in 1860, of Dawlish, Devonshire, in 1867, of Combeinteignhead, Devonshire, in 1870, and of Launcells, Cornwall, in 1871. From 1872 to his death he was rector of Dunchideock with Shillingford St. George, Devonshire. He died at Shillingford rectory on 14 April 1888, and was buried on 19 April. He married, in April 1842, Mary Elizabeth, daughter of James Whyte of Pilton House, Devonshire, and had issue four sons, including Bourchier Beresford, paymaster of the navy; Henry, commander in the navy; and five daughters.

Savile was a contributor to the 'Transactions of the Victoria Institute' and to the 'Journal of Sacred Literature,' and the author of upwards of forty volumes. His works, chiefly theological and in tone evangelical, display much learning. His volume on 'Anglo-Israelism and the Great Pyramid' (1880) exposes the fallacies of the belief in the Jewish origin of the English people.

Among his other publications were: 1. 'The Apostasy: a Commentary on 2 Thessalonians, Chapter ii.,' 1853. 2. 'The First and Second Advent, with reference to the Jew, the Gentile, and the Church of God,' 1858. 3. 'Lyra Sacra: being a Collection of Hymns Ancient and Modern, Odes, and Fragments of Sacred Poetry,' 1861; 3rd edit. 1865. 4. 'Bishop Colenso's Objections to the Veracity of the Pentateuch: an Examination,' 1863. 5. 'The Introduction of Christianity into Britain: an Argument on the Evidences in favour of St. Paul having visited the Extreme Boundary of the West,' 1861. 6 'Egypt's Testimony to Sacred History,' 1866. 7. 'The Truth of the Bible: Evidence from the Mosaic and other Records of Creation,' 1871. 8. 'Apparitions: a Narrative of Facts,' 1874; 2nd edit. 1880. 9. 'The Primitive and Catholic Faith in relation to the Church of England,' 1875. 10. 'Turkey; or the Judgment of God upon Apostate

Christendom under the Three Apocalyptic Woes,' 1877. 11. 'Prophecies and Speculations respecting the End of the World,' 1883. 12. 'Mr. Gladstone and Professor Huxley on the Mosaic Cosmogony,' 1886.

[Crockford's Clerical Directory, 1882, p. 961; Allibone's Dict. Engl. Lit. 1871 ii. 1939, 1891 ii. 1317; Burke's Landed Gentry, 1894, p. 1796; information from Rev. S. H. Atkins, rector of Dunchideock.] G. C. B.

SAVILE, SIR GEORGE, MARQUIS OF HALIFAX (1633–1695), was great-grandson of Sir George Savile (*d.* 1622) of Lupset, Thornhill, and Wakefield (all in Yorkshire), who was created a baronet on 29 June 1611, was sheriff of Yorkshire in 1614, and sensibly improved the position of his branch of the family by his marriage with Mary, daughter of George Talbot, sixth earl of Shrewsbury [q. v.] Savile's grandfather, Sir George, knt. (*d.* 1616), married at Wentworth in 1607 a sister of the great Earl of Strafford.

Savile's father, Sir William of Thornhill, succeeded an elder brother George (*d.* 1626) as third baronet in January 1626, was nominated to the council of the north, and never swerved from his loyalty to the king. In 1639 he served in the expedition against the Scots, and in the following year was elected for Yorkshire in the Short parliament. On the outbreak of the civil war Sir William took up arms, and in December 1642 he occupied Leeds and Wakefield, but was repulsed in an attack upon Bradford. Prepared to hold out in Leeds, he was driven thence by a strong force under Fairfax on 23 Jan. 1643 (MARKHAM, *The Great Lord Fairfax*, 1870, ch. ix.) On 9 May following he was, at the instance of Newcastle, appointed governor of Sheffield, and shortly afterwards of York, where he died on 24 Jan. 1644. He was buried at Thornhill on 15 Feb. 1644 (cf. Dugdale's 'Visitation of Yorkshire with additions,' in *Genealogist*, new ser. x. 160). Several of his letters to Strafford and others are printed (cf. *Strafford Corresp.* i. 168–70, ii. 94, 108, 127, 147, 193, 215–17; HUNTER, *Hallamshire*, ed. Gatty, p. 136), and his holograph will, in which he leaves 50*l.* to his 'faithful friend John Selden,' is preserved at York. Like his father and grandfather, he made an advantageous marriage. On 29 Dec. 1629 he wedded Anne, daughter of Lord-keeper Coventry [see COVENTRY, THOMAS, LORD COVENTRY], sister of Lady Shaftesbury and of the learned Lady Dorothy Pakington [q. v.]

George, their son and heir, was born at Thornhill on 11 Nov. 1633. On the death of his father in 1644, his mother remained with her children in Sheffield Castle, and in the articles concluded for its surrender on 11 Aug. 1644 it was stipulated that Lady Savile with her children, family, and goods, was to pass unmolested to Thornhill. According to Dr. Peter Barwick [q. v.], previous to the surrender the besiegers barbarously refused ingress to a midwife, of whose services she stood in need, and 'she resolved to perish rather than surrender the castle.' The walls were decrepit with age and the ammunition scanty; but it was only a mutiny on the part of the garrison that induced her to yield. Her child was born the day after the capitulation. She subsequently remarried Sir Thomas Chicheley [q. v.]

George Savile was indebted for his early education to his mother, and it is possible that he subsequently received some training either at Paris or at Geneva. He was, however, settled at Rufford and married before the end of 1656. In the Convention of 1660 he represented Pontefract, but he did not sit in the ensuing parliament, and in 1665 the Duke of York, at the instance of Savile's uncle Sir William Coventry [q. v.], in vain urged upon Charles II the propriety of elevating him to the peerage. In the following year he acted as second to the Duke of Buckingham in an affair with Lord Fauconbridge (RERESBY), and in June 1667, having previously commanded a militia regiment, he was made a captain in Prince Rupert's regiment of horse. On 13 Jan. 1668, desirous to conciliate Savile, who had just been selected by the commons as a commissioner to inquire into the scandals of the financial administration, Charles created him Baron Savile of Eland and Viscount Halifax, and in the following year he was appointed a commissioner of trade. He now built Halifax House, in the north-western corner of St. James's Square, where he was already settled by 1673 (Add. MS. 22063, Rent-roll of the Earl of St. Albans). In 1672 he was made a privy councillor, and (despite his adherence to the principles of the Triple Alliance) selected for a mission to Louis XIV, partly complimentary, to congratulate Louis upon the birth of a prince, partly to ascertain the king's views with regard to a peace with the Dutch. Colbert, in a letter to Barillon, spoke of his great talents, but added, 'Il ne sait rien de la grande affaire' (that Charles was a papist). Halifax set out at the end of June by way of Calais and Bruges for the French king's quarters at Utrecht. Great was his surprise on his arrival to find Arlington and Buckingham already on the spot, having left London after his departure with instructions of later date. He now

deprecated the attempt of his fellow envoys to wring extortionate terms from the Dutch, and so escaped the popular censure of the negotiation in which they were subsequently involved. Upon his return he both spoke and voted against the Test Acts, and seconded the unsuccessful motion of the Earl of Carlisle to provide against the marriage of future heirs to the throne to Roman catholics; he is also said about this time to have used the argument against hereditary government that no one would choose a man to drive a carriage because his father was a good coachman. In 1676, when it came out that Danby had refused, hesitatingly, Widdrington's offer of a huge bribe for the farm of the taxes, Halifax remarked that the lord treasurer refused the offer in a manner strangely like that of a man who, being asked to give another the use of his wife, declined in terms of great civility. This sally incensed Danby, who procured his dismissal from the council-board (Burnet).

As one of the bitterest and most penetrating critics of the cabal, Halifax had won the king's dislike more thoroughly even than his friend Shaftesbury, for whose release he had presented a petition in February 1678. But in 1679 Temple mentioned his name to Charles for a seat at the new council of thirty, and urged his claims with such persistence that, although Charles 'kicked' at the name (Temple, *Memoirs*, 1709, iii. 19), Halifax was duly admitted, greatly to his surprise and elation. Once within the charmed circle, his suavity fascinated Charles; he became a prime favourite at Whitehall, and was 'never from the king's elbow.' Halifax was put upon the council's committee for foreign affairs, together with Temple, Sunderland (his brother-in-law), Essex, and Shaftesbury. He agreed with the latter in procuring Lauderdale's dismissal, but he was unprepared to go the lengths urged by Shaftesbury with a view to creating a reign of terror for the Roman catholics; and he opposed Shaftesbury's device of bribing the Duchess of Portsmouth to prevail upon Charles to declare Monmouth his heir. When, therefore, in July 1679, in defiance of Shaftesbury's denunciations, he advised a dissolution, their relations became hostile. In the same month he was created Earl of Halifax.

Hating Monmouth as the puppet of Shaftesbury and the extreme left, Halifax was little less hostile to James as the representative of both French and priestly influence, to which he was an uncompromising foe. Already his thoughts turned to William of Orange, and he urged the prince, at the time unsuccessfully, to come over to England. The need for a definite policy was emphasised by the illness of the king in August 1679. As the readiest means of turning the tables on his rivals, Halifax, acting in alliance with Sunderland and Essex, secretly summoned the Duke of York to the king's bedside. To Temple, who was mortified at being excluded from any part in this manœuvre, Halifax vaguely and uneasily disclaimed responsibility for it. He pretended to be ill. But the duke's visit, which he undoubtedly brought about, caused a revolution at court, which was not altogether to his liking. Monmouth, indeed, was deprived of his command and ordered to go into Holland, and Shaftesbury was dismissed (15 Oct.); but he found himself pledged to support James's hereditary claim, while the meeting of the new parliament, which he was specially anxious to conciliate, was postponed until the new year. Worse than all, Charles again plunged into a labyrinth of dangerous intrigues with France—intrigues which hopelessly compromised his advisers. The mixing up of Halifax's name in the sham Meal-Tub plot was a further source of vexation. Until the reassembly of parliament in October 1680 the direction of affairs under the king was left in the hands of the 'Chits'—Sunderland, Godolphin, and Laurence Hyde.

The long-deferred parliament met on 21 Oct., and proceeded to discuss the exclusion of James from the succession. A bill passed the commons on 11 Nov. In the upper house, which resolved itself into a committee to deal with the matter on the 15th, the debate resolved itself into a combat between Shaftesbury and Essex on the one hand and Halifax on the other. He exposed the hypocritical attitude of Monmouth and the intrigues of the exclusionists with a rare power of sarcasm. It was admitted that he proved 'too hard' for Shaftesbury, answering him each time he spoke, sixteen times in all (cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. App. p. 352). At 9 P.M., after a debate of ten hours, the house divided, and the bill was rejected by 63 to 60. The result was fairly attributed to Halifax, who gained the praise of Dryden in 'Absalom and Achitophel:'

> Jotham of piercing wit and pregnant thought,
> Endued by nature and by learning taught
> To move assemblies, who but only tried
> The worse a while, then chose the better side;
> Nor chose alone, but turned the balance too,
> So much the weight of one brave man can do.

Sincerer praise is due to his opposition to the execution of Stafford in the following month. To threats of impeachment he answered that he would have been glad to go

the popular and safe way, but neither threats nor promises should hinder him from speaking his mind (SIDNEY, *Diary*, p. 125). At the same time he endeavoured to safeguard the future by assuring the Prince of Orange of his fidelity, and by reassuring him upon the subject of the restrictions with which he proposed to trammel a Roman catholic king. His scheme of restrictions not appearing feasible, he further endeavoured to conciliate the exclusionists by the device of a regency. The commons nevertheless requested the king to remove Halifax from his counsels and presence as a promoter of popery and betrayer of the liberties of the people, alleging his late advice to the king to dissolve parliament; they even summoned Burnet to satisfy the house as to his religion, but these proceedings were summarily terminated by the dissolution of 18 Jan. 1681. A new parliament was to meet at Oxford on 21 March. Before the old parliament had dispersed, Halifax had temporarily withdrawn from political life. 'Notwithstanding my passion for the town,' he wrote to his brother, 'I dream of the country as men do of small-beer when they are in a fever.' About Christmas 1680 he went down to Rufford Abbey, the old family seat in Sherwood Forest, and vainly sought peace of mind, after Temple's example, in philosophic gardening.

The general election (of March 1681) dispelled Halifax's jealous fears that Danby might regain power. The events that followed the dissolution of the Oxford parliament confirmed his view that the strength of the opposition was quite disproportionate to its clamour. Before the end of May 1681 he emerged from his retirement, and now for a short period held a position of commanding influence. He was in high favour with the king, who had bluntly refused to dismiss him from his council; and although the Duchess of Portsmouth's dislike of him, owing to his hostility to the French interest, threatened the permanence of his cordial relations with Charles, he was so far reconciled to the duchess in December 1681 as to visit her in her lodgings and to attend the king there. He had the firm support of the bishops and the moderates against the revolutionary party and the ultra-protestant supporters of Monmouth. The proximate influence of James seemed the chief obstacle in his path. By 1682 he was consequently anxious for the summoning of a new parliament; but Charles proving obdurate, he made a new move, and sought to draw back the Duke of York to protestantism. Unless he complied, he protested that 'his friends would be obliged to leave him like a garrison one could no longer defend.' His next overtures were towards Monmouth, but these were not at first successful. In May he was even insulted and challenged by Monmouth, who received in consequence a severe reprimand from the king (cf. RERESBY, p. 250; LUTTRELL, i. 189; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. App. p. 352). Early in this year (February 1682) Halifax was the victim of a singular hoax, 'funerall ticketts' being dispersed 'in severall letters to the Nobility desiringe them to send theare coaches and six horrseses [*sic*] to St. James's Square to accompany the body of Gorge Earl of Halifax out of towne' (Lady Campden to the Countess of Rutland, ap. *Rutland Papers*, ii. 65 sq.)

During this summer his position at court seemed strengthened by a rapprochement with Sunderland, and by his elevation to the rank of marquis (22 Aug.); but in June 1682, when the Duke of York returned from Edinburgh, his supremacy reached its term.

Thenceforth his advice carried little weight at court. In vain he urged lenity in respect to Lord Russell and Algernon Sidney and the other whig leaders. Although in October Charles, to the annoyance of James and Barillon, created him lord privy seal (GROEN VAN PRINSTERER, *Archives de la Maison*, 2nd ser. vol. v.; cf. DALRYMPLE, i. 370), all his energies were now absorbed in combating James's growing influence. His only hope lay in Monmouth. He must detach Monmouth from violent counsels and revive in the king his old affection for him. In October 1683 he discovered Monmouth's hiding-place after the Rye House plot, brought him a message from the king, and persuaded him to write in return. He prevailed upon the king to see his son at Major Long's house in the city, and drafted further letters from Monmouth both to Charles and to the Duke of York. But the latter proved too strong; and when Monmouth withdrew the confession, which James had insisted that the king should exact, all present hopes of his restoration to favour had to be abandoned.

In the matter of foreign policy Halifax, when Louis seized Luxemburg and Strassburg, boldly deprecated the project of private mediation by Charles, and advocated the scheme of a congress of ambassadors in London, which had been suggested by the Prince of Orange. His proposals were highly distasteful to Barillon, who tried in vain to administer a bribe. 'They know well your lordship's qualifications,' wrote the English envoy in Paris, Lord Preston, 'which makes them fear and consequently hate you, and be assured, my lord, if all their strength can send you to Rufford, it shall be employed to that end. Two things they particularly ob-

ject against—your secrecy and your being incapable of being corrupted.' Thwarted in several directions by the extreme tory faction, Halifax carried the war into the enemy's camp by accusing Rochester of malversation at the treasury. Rochester retreated before the committee appointed to investigate the matter, on which Halifax had a nominee; but the influence of James availed to procure Rochester the more dignified post of lord president. Halifax's well-known comment was that Rochester had been 'kicked upstairs.' In December 1684, when it was proposed in the council to emasculate the charter of Massachusetts, like those of the English municipalities, he stoutly defended the cause of the colonists. Although Charles gave his adversaries, who enlarged to him upon the impropriety of Halifax's view of constitutional questions, some hopes of his dismissal, Halifax managed to hold his own and something more. The tide, in fact, turned in his favour. In this same month (December) he arranged the secret visit of Monmouth to England, and early in January 1685 a letter was despatched, under the king's signature, promising him permission to return to the court. Sanguine of baffling the rival factions at the court, Halifax opportunely seized the moment to circulate his memorable 'Character of a Trimmer.' The object of this tract (the title of which appears to have been provoked by L'Estrange's 'Humour of a Trimmer' in the 'Observator' for 3 Dec. 1684) was to convey in 'a seeming trifle the best counsel that could be given to the king'—namely, to throw off the yoke of his brother. The writer ingeniously appropriated the good sense of the word 'trimmer' in which it is used to signify the steadying of a boat by ballast. After a fine encomium upon liberty, the author proceeded to demonstrate the necessary equilibrium of liberty and dominion in our constitution in words that (as in the case of his defence of colonial liberties) often anticipate the ideas and even the phrasing of Burke.

The 'Character' was certainly circulated in manuscript at the time of its composition, but was not printed until April 1688, when the title was inscribed 'By the Honourable Sir W[illiam] C[oventry].' A second and third edition appeared in the same year with Coventry's name in full. In 1697 'another edition' alluded to a revision by 'the late M. of Halifax;' in 1699 the work itself was issued as by 'the late noble Marquis of Halifax.' In spite of the contradiction in the original title, the fact of Halifax's authorship is beyond question (*English Hist. Rev.* October 1896). The tract was primarily assigned to Coventry for no better reason than that the printer worked from a copy found among Sir William's papers. It was avowed by Halifax after its appearance in 1688, when it attracted general attention (Lord Mulgrave's feeble reply, entitled 'The Character of a Tory,' is printed in his 'Works,' 1723, ii. 29. See SHEFFIELD, JOHN, DUKE OF BUCKINGHAMSHIRE).

By the middle of January 1685 Halifax was so far successful in his aims as to be able to write to Monmouth that, in order to avert a counter-plot, Charles was prepared to relegate James to Scotland. A few days later the plot itself was undermined by the king's illness and death. It must have been soon after this event, by which his immediate hopes were ruined, that Halifax sat down with admirable philosophy to compose his sympathetic sketch of the 'Character of King Charles II' (not printed until 1750).

No share of the confidence of the new king was destined for Halifax. 'All the past is forgotten,' James said to him at an early audience, 'except the service which you did me in the debate on the Exclusion Bill.' But he was obliged to give up the privy seal and accept the less responsible post of president of the council. The direction of affairs devolved mainly upon Rochester and Sunderland. James deferred to his advice early in October, when discussing the proposed defensive treaty with Holland; but the effect was more than obliterated when Halifax refused to countenance the repeal of the Test and Habeas Corpus Acts. The king thereupon had his name struck out of the council (21 Oct.) Louis was greatly pleased at the news, while the imperial and Dutch ministers extolled the discarded minister in a manner which gave great offence at Whitehall.

Halifax retired to Rufford, whence he sent an optimistic report to the Prince of Orange on the turn that things were taking. The king's illegalities would stultify their author by their extravagance; the Princess Mary being the next heir, her husband had only to remain quiescent. Out of office, Halifax felt that politics were 'coarse' work in comparison with 'the fineness of speculative thought,' and the tracts that he wrote now in the leisure of retirement entitle him to rank as 'one of the best pamphleteers that have ever lived' (RANKE, iv. 115). In the 'Letter to a Dissenter,' published without license in 1686 as by 'T[he] W[riter],' the nonconformist was entreated to beware 'of something extraordinary when the church of Rome offereth plaisters for tender consciences.' The specious character of the

bargain offered by the court was exhibited with a terseness which enabled the tract to be printed on a single sheet and so circulated in thousands through the post. Many of the dissenters were convinced, despite the twenty-four answers that appeared; such as ignored the writer's warning against a treacherous ally soon began to clamour in vain for an 'equivalent' for their complaisance. Their chagrin amused Halifax, who followed up the letter by his closely reasoned 'Anatomy of an Equivalent' (1688). How could they have dreamt, he asks, that infallibility would bear the indignity of an equivalent?

During this period, though Halifax met Shrewsbury, Nottingham, Danby, and many others of the nobles who signed the invitation to William, he repelled the overtures of Dykvelt and Sidney, and steadily refused to commit himself to the idea of revolution. The troubles, he said, would pass 'like a shower of hail;' the project of invasion he deemed impracticable. His inertness at this crisis is hard to reconcile with a statesmanlike appreciation of the situation. As a mid-course between absolutism and a republic, the intervention of William strongly recommended itself to an intellect whose axiom was always 'in medio tutissimus ibis;' but he preferred to await developments, in the hope that some strictly constitutional solution to the problem would present itself. His irresolution was unqualified by timidity. He had asserted in 1681 that Argyll was condemned on evidence upon which 'not even a dog would be hung' in a free country, and in June 1688 he visited the bishops in the Tower, and drafted for them a petition to the king. He was now reconciled to Sancroft, whom he had offended by the nickname of 'Sede-Vacante,' in reference to the primate's prolixity during the accession formalities of 1685.

In the middle of October 1688 James seems to have made some tardy efforts to conciliate Halifax, and he was present at the council on the 20th when James announced the threatened invasion. On 4 Nov. he solemnly declared, under much pressure from the king, that he had no responsibility for the invitation to William, and ten days later he framed a petition to the king demanding the summoning of a free parliament and the dismissal of Roman catholics from office. Halifax's views are given in a letter from Nottingham, who was completely under his influence (*Hatton Corresp.* ii. 103); but he abandoned the scheme when Rochester manifested a desire to take a part in it. He appeared, however, at the council held on the 26th, and addressed the king on the need for prompt concession and redress of grievances. At a private conference held after this meeting he expressed his views to the king with greater freedom, and James decided to send him, together with Godolphin and Nottingham, to interview William, and see if a compromise could not be arranged. Even if the negotiation had not been a feint on James's part, it is doubtful if it could have had any success; and how far Halifax was genuinely desirous of success must remain matter for conjecture.

On 8 Dec. Halifax and his colleagues arrived at Hungerford. William would only consent to see them in public, and forbade all about him to hold any private intercourse with them. Nevertheless, Halifax and Burnet found an opportunity for the exchange of a few highly significant words. 'Were the invaders desirous of getting the king into their hands?' Burnet denied it. 'But,' said Halifax, 'what if he had a mind to go away?' 'Nothing was so much to be wished,' replied Burnet.

William was still prepared to propose terms even less onerous than those which Halifax had indicated to James, and Halifax may have still been desirous to mediate, an operation for which he was specially fitted. When, however, he heard that James had sent him on a sham embassy and then fled the capital, Halifax may well have had a revulsion of feeling which destroyed all his remaining sense of obligation to James, and led him to place himself at the head of those who were bent on raising William to the throne. He 'had not been privy,' he told Reresby, 'to the prince's coming, but now he was here, and on so good an occasion,' it was necessary to uphold him. The suggestion that James was driven to flight by threatening letters from Halifax is unworthy of serious attention.

During James's absence Halifax presided over the council of the lords which provided for the safety of London. On the king's unexpected return he at once proceeded to William's headquarters at Windsor, and this time he accepted, together with Shrewsbury and Delamere, the commission of frightening James from Whitehall. Arriving at midnight on 17 Dec., he proceeded to the unfortunate king's bedside, and, with a harshness which contrasted with his habitual urbanity, found a ready answer for every expostulation. On 21 Dec. the peers were summoned by William, and next day they chose Halifax as their chairman. On the 24th, at his instance, addresses were presented request-

ing William to undertake the provisional government and to summon a convention. The Clarendon party complained of the partisan spirit in which he hurried these resolutions to the vote (*Clarendon Diary*, passim). On 22 Jan. 1689, on the meeting of the convention, he was regularly chosen speaker of the peers. He and Danby led the opposition to the regency scheme of Rochester and Nottingham, and subsequently he led the whig peers, who held that the crown should be offered to William, against Danby and his following of tories, who held that the crown had already devolved upon Mary. In the presence of Halifax's masterly strategy Danby withdrew his opposition, and it was carried without a division that the Prince and Princess of Orange should be declared king and queen. Upon the famous instrument by which they were called to the throne, Halifax, next to Somers, had the chief determining voice. A week later, in the banqueting house at Whitehall, in the name of the estates of the realm, Halifax solemnly requested the prince and princess to accept the crown (13 Feb.) 'The revolution, as far as it can be said to bear the character of any single mind, assuredly bears the character of the large yet cautious mind of Halifax' (Macaulay).

'The great expectation now was, who would have the preference, Halifax or Danby,' as the new king's chief adviser. On 14 Feb. Halifax was appointed lord privy seal, while Danby had to be content with the presidency of the council. It seemed as if for some time to come Halifax might direct the policy of the new era; but, in reality, his political position was precarious. The tories regarded his abandonment of the regency position as perfidious, while to the extreme whigs his confidential position with William was a grievous offence. As early as July 1689 Mordaunt moved to have him deposed from the woolsack. All the disasters in Ireland were laid at his door, and his enemies, with vague imputations, demanded his dismissal from the service of the crown. The attacks had no influence whatever upon William. But, rendered sensitive by the loss of two of his sons within the year, Halifax himself determined to anticipate further persecution by resigning the woolsack, though he retained his seat on the council; he was still, too, in the inner cabinet and on the committee for the affairs of Ireland. In December he was summoned before the committee appointed to inquire who was answerable for the deaths of Russell, Sidney, and others. Tillotson testified that Lord Russell, in his last speeches, commended Halifax's humanity and kindness, and Halifax himself skilfully baffled the malevolent efforts made to implicate him, especially by John Hampden. Nevertheless, in the following February he resigned the privy seal, despite the remonstrances of William, who argued that he, too, was a trimmer. Shortly after his retirement appeared Dryden's dramatic opera 'King Arthur,' with a dedicatory epistle addressed in felicitous terms to Halifax. The frequent 'shifting of the winds' seemed to Dryden to portend a storm; a French invasion in behalf of James seemed not improbable, and it was during this autumn that Halifax entertained some advances by a Jacobite agent (Peter Cook). But, beyond providing for his security in the event of a counter-revolution, it is improbable that these negotiations had much significance, though to Macaulay they constitute the one serious blemish in Halifax's career (see Macpherson, *Orig. Papers*, i. 236). In June 1692, during William's absence, he was struck off the council as a persistent absentee. A less ostensible reason was his having entered bail for Lord Marlborough, then in extremely bad odour at court (Wolseley, *Life of Marlborough*, ii. 284, 298). Twice during this summer, however, the queen dined with him at Acton—a fact which seems to refute the statement that she had been offended by a slighting allusion to her father.

At Acton, where (as so much nearer the court than Rufford) he had settled after the revolution, Halifax was once more devoting himself to the production of pamphlets no less incisive than of old. In 1693 appeared his 'Essay upon Taxes' (reprinted in *Somers Tracts*, vol. iv. and in Cobbett, *Parl. Hist.* vol. v.) and his 'Maxims of State.' The latter first appeared under the title of 'Maxims found among the Papers of the great Almanzor' (*Guildhall Libr. Cat.*), but they were included in the 'Miscellanies' of 1700. Next year was first published his 'Rough Draught of a New Model at Sea,' containing, among many notable passages, the admonition that the first article of an Englishman's political creed must be that he believeth in the sea; for, says the writer, 'it may be said to England, Martha, Martha, thou art busy about many things, but one thing is necessary. To the question what shall we do to be saved in this world, there is no answer but this, Look to your moat.'

'The Political, Moral, and Miscellaneous Thoughts and Reflexions,' published first in 1750, were probably written towards the close of Halifax's career, as mention is made of the Bank of England, which was not incor-

porated until 1694. Halifax frequently attended the upper house during the sessions of 1693-4; in March 1693 he voted against the renewal of the censorship of the press, and signed a protest to that effect (ROGERS, *Protests of the Lords*, i. 110), and in March 1694 he strongly opposed an opposition bill for the regulation of trials in cases of treason. He appeared in the house as late as March 1695, but for some time previous to this his health had begun to fail, and some obvious precautions against the dangers of his malady were neglected. With great serenity, after receiving the sacrament from Dr. Birch, he died at Halifax House at six P.M. on 5 April 1695 (see *Hatton Corresp.* ii. 215-216). He was buried in Westminster Abbey, where in the north ambulatory of Henry VII's chapel a monument supports his bust (it is engraved in DART'S *Hist.* vol. i. pl. 48; cf. CHESTER, *Westminster Abbey Regist.* p. 234).

Savile married, first, on 29 Dec. 1656 at St. Giles's-in-the-Fields, Dorothy, daughter of Henry Spencer, first earl of Sunderland by his wife, the famous 'Sacharissa.' She died on the 16th, and was buried at Thornhill on 31 Dec. 1670. By her he had four children: (1), Henry, lord Eland, born February 1660, married in 1684 Esther, daughter of Charles de la Tour, marquis de Gouvernet, a rich Huguenot noble, and died in 1688; to him in 1684 Otway dedicated his 'Atheist;' (2) Anne, born in 1663, who married in 1682 John, lord Vaughan, son of the Earl of Carbery; (3) William [see below]; (4) George, born in 1667, and educated at Geneva, volunteered against the Turks, was dangerously wounded during an assault upon Buda on 13 July 1686 (see *London Gazette*, 2158), and died in 1688-9. After the loss of his two sons in this year Halifax received a touching letter of condolence from Rachel, lady Russell (*Life*, ed. 1819, p. 102). Halifax married, secondly, in November 1672, Gertrude (*d.* 1727), youngest daughter of the Hon. William Pierrepoint of Thoresby, by whom he had one child, Elizabeth, married in March 1692 to Philip Stanhope, third earl of Chesterfield. By a mistress named Carey, who is said to have been a schoolmistress, Savile had a son, Henry Carey [q. v.], the poet, the father of George Saville Carey [q. v.], and great-grandfather of the actor, Edmund Kean.

WILLIAM SAVILE, second MARQUIS OF HALIFAX (1665-1700), born in 1665, was educated at Geneva and Oxford, where he matriculated M.A. from Christ Church on 5 Dec. 1681; he sat for Newark from 1689 to 1695, and defended his father with spirit from the attacks in the House of Commons. From 1688 until his father's death he was known as Lord Eland:

> Eland whose pen as nimbly glides
> As his good father changes sides.

He married, first, in 1687, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Samuel Grimston, by whom he left Anne, wife of Charles, third earl of Ailesbury; secondly, on 2 April 1695, Lady Mary Finch (daughter of the second earl of Nottingham), by whom he left Dorothy (*d.* 20 Dec. 1717), married to Richard Boyle, earl of Burlington [q. v.] The second marquis died without male issue at Acton on 31 Aug. 1700 (cf. LYSONS, *Environs*, ii. 5), and was buried at St. Albans. His widow remarried John Kerr, sixth duke of Roxburghe, and died on 19 Sept. 1718. The marquisate of Halifax thus became extinct, but on the second marquis's death Charles Montagu [q. v.] was almost immediately created Baron Halifax (4 Dec. 1700). As in the case of the earldom of Rochester, the very short interval between the extinction of one peerage and the creation of another of similar title in favour of a member of a different family is apt to cause confusion. The Savile baronetcy reverted to the descendants of Sir George, first baronet, and died out with Sir George Savile (1726-1784) [q. v.]

Macaulay saw in Halifax an almost ideal adviser for a constitutional monarch. At any rate, he was a statesman who combined independence of judgment and a respectable patriotism with eloquence, culture, and an intellect of exceptional versatility and power. His temper, always on the side of moderation, disgusted him with the inchoate party system, the factions of which he compared to freebooters who hang out false colours, whose pretence is the public good, but whose real business is plunder. Against Halifax no charge of pecuniary corruption was ever breathed. For renegades, whether political or religious, he felt unmeasured scorn. Holding aloof from party prejudice and emancipated from vulgar ambition, he generally guided his political course with a regard to the best interests of his country; but his temperament disqualified him at the great crisis of the revolution for the practical work of politics. Neutrality was then out of place, and fitted a speculative philosopher rather than an active politician.

His finely balanced intellect appears to best advantage in his writings. Perspicuity, vivacity, and humour are there alike conspicuous; and the union of a philosophic temper with practical sagacity impart to them a 'Baconian flavour.' 'Who among his contemporaries—how few among his successors—have grasped his central principle

that forms of government are properly a natural product, the expression of national character, national circumstances; and that their excellence consists less in their approximation to an ideal standard than their suitability to the actual state of development of the people in question?' (cf. H. C. Foxcroft in *Engl. Hist. Review*, October 1896; R. D. Christie in *Saturday Review*, 22 Feb. 1873). As a censor of the heated partisan conflicts of the day, and as an inspirer of the declaration of rights, no less than of the philosophy of the 'Patriot King' (he had a good deal in common with Bolingbroke), Halifax exercised a far-reaching influence, and his political opinions rather than his acts give his career its chief historical importance.

Halifax's urbanity was learnt in the school of Charles II, and his habitual cynicism (more of manner than of temperament) did not exclude an engaging address, a winning smile, and a fund of easy pleasantry. His defect at the council-board was an exaggerated tendency to facetiousness. 'In his youth,' says Evelyn, 'he was somewhat too positive,' but latterly in all important matters he was secretive and inscrutable. A man, he once said, who sits down a philosopher rises an atheist; and he himself was frequently charged with atheism, which he disclaimed to Burnet, declaring that he hardly thought that such a thing as an atheist existed. His 'Advice to a Daughter' indicates some attachment to a religious creed. He said that he believed as much as he could, and imagined that God would forgive him if, unlike an ostrich, he could not digest iron. Savile was by no means insensible to pomp and rank, but, though a handsome man, he dressed extremely soberly. His indifference to sport and to fine horses and equipages was notorious. His chaplain records his complaint that 'velvet cushions' too often served for 'woollen sermons.' His favourite book was Montaigne's 'Essays,' and, when Charles Cotton dedicated to him his translation in 1685, Halifax acknowledged the compliment in a letter full of wit and cordial appreciation.

A portrait of the first Marquis of Halifax, a half-length, in black with lace cravat and ruffles, by Sir Peter Lely, is in the possession of the Duke of Devonshire. An engraving by J. Houbraken (for Birch's 'Lives,' 1743, fol.) is dated 'Amst. 1740,' and depicts him in later life when he grew stout. Below the portrait is a representation of his offering the crown to William and Mary. In the print-room at the British Museum is another engraving by Chambers. Four engraved portraits, without signature, are in Addit. MS. 28569. The well-known caricature of 'The Trimmer' was aimed not at him, but at Burnet.

Besides the works described, Halifax wrote: 'A Lady's New Year's Gift, or Advice to a Daughter,' drawn up for the benefit of his daughter Elizabeth, mother of the famous Earl of Chesterfield, to whom Halifax's mantle of didactic fame seems to have descended. This, which is perhaps the most entertaining of all his works, was printed from a circulating manuscript, and without authorisation, in 1688, London, 8vo; a second edition was promptly called for, and a fifth appeared shortly after the writer's death (15th edit. 1765; new edit. Berwick, 1791); it was also translated into Italian, and several times into French. The husband of the lady to whom it was addressed is said to have written on the fly-leaf 'Labour in Vain' (*Walpoliana*, ii. 9). 'The Cautions offered to the consideration of those who are to choose Members to serve in the ensuing Parliament' was written during the last months of its author's life, when the passage of the Triennial Act (December 1694) had brought a general election within measurable distance. It appeared posthumously during the general election of October 1695, and shows his capacity, even when seriously ill, for 'famous flashes of wit.'

Halifax's pamphlets appeared in a collective form in 1700 as 'Miscellanies by the Most Noble George Lord Saville, late Marquis and Earl of Halifax,' London, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1704, 3rd edit. 1717. This included (1) 'Advice to a Daughter,' (2) 'The Character of a Trimmer,' (3) 'The Anatomy of an Equivalent,' (4) 'A Letter to a Dissenter,' (5) 'Cautions for Choice of Parliament Men,' (6) 'New Model at Sea,' (7) 'Maxims of State.' Some selections from his papers, entitled 'Miscellanies, Historical and Philological,' appeared in 1703, London, 8vo; these are generally ascribed in catalogues to Halifax, but were not in reality from his pen. His 'Character of King Charles II,' together with the 'Moral and Miscellaneous Thoughts and Reflexions' (see above), first appeared in 1750, London, 8vo. Halifax diligently kept a diary, from which he compiled a journal. The journal was copied soon after his death, but both original and copy were unhappily destroyed—it is said by his granddaughter, Lady Burlington—and the diary itself is lost. Some of his letters are included in the correspondence of his brother Henry, edited by W. D. Cooper from transcripts made about 1740 (Camden Soc. 1858); others are pre-

served in Stowe MS. 200 and Addit. MSS. 28569 and 32680.

[The Life and Letters of Halifax, with new edition of his works, by Miss H. C. Foxcroft, appeared in 1898 (2 vols.) Biographic materials are somewhat meagre and scattered until 1688, from which date Macaulay collects practically all that is known in regard to his public career; Hume to some extent anticipated his view that Halifax's variations were consistent with integrity. Among the most valuable of the contemporary sources are Reresby's Diary, Temple's Memoirs, Hatton Correspondence (Camden Soc.), Luttrell's Diary, Clarendon Correspondence (ed. Singer), Sidney's Diary (ed. Blencowe), Roxburghe Ballads and Bagford Ballads (Ballad Soc.), Bramston's Autobiography, and Dryden's Works (ed. Scott and Saintsbury). 'Sacellum Apollinare' is a funeral poem by Elkanah Settle. There is a rich mine of unexplored material in the Halifax Papers at Spencer House, St. James's (briefly described in Hist. MSS. Comm. 2nd Rep. App. pp. 12 sq.) These and other new sources have been utilised in the Life by Miss H. C. Foxcroft (the manuscript of which was generously placed at the present writer's disposal). See also Burnet's History of his own Time; Eachard's Hist. of England, vol. ii.; Ralph's Hist. of England; Boyer's William III, pp. 21, 148, 156–9, 160, 177, 183, 188, 199, 237, 249, 261; Sir Patrick Hume's Narrative, ed. 1809; Dalrymple's Memoirs of Great Britain, 1790; Macpherson's Original Papers; Mackintosh's Hist. of the Revolution, pp. 174, 216, 513; Groen von Prinsterer's Archives de la Maison Orange-Nassau, vol. v. pp. lv, 399, 500, 521 sq.; Memoirs of Thomas, Earl of Ailesbury, pp. 42, 193, 217, 247, 348, 444; Lauderdale Papers; Bulstrode Papers (belonging to Alfred Morrison, esq., and privately printed by him), 23 Dec. 1667, seq.; Journal du Marquis de Dangeau, 1859, i. 24, 246, 262, ii. 232, 326, 345; Ranke's Hist. of England, vols. iv. and v. passim; Walpole's Royal and Noble Authors, 1806, iii. 329; Roberts's Life of Monmouth, i. 57, 110, 130, 152, ii. 127; Courtenay's Memoirs of Sir William Temple; Cooke's Hist. of Party, vol. i. passim; Cartwright's Sacharissa, pp. 168, 212, 214 sq.; Garnett's Age of Dryden; Hunter's Antiquarian Notices of Lupset, pp. 30–3; Greenwood's Hist. of Dewsbury, 1859, p. 214; Whitaker's Loidis et Elmete; Hunter's Hallamshire and Deanery of Doncaster; Thoroton's Nottinghamshire, ed. Throsby, iii. 339; Brown's Nottinghamshire Worthies, pp. 232–6; Dasent's Hist. of St. James's Square, passim; G. E. C.'s Peerage; Banks's and Wootton's Extinct Baronetage; Halkett and Laing's Dict. of Pseudon. Lit.; Seward's Anecdotes, ii. 196; Craik's English Prose Selections ('Halifax,' by Principal A. W. Ward), iii. 209; Temple Bar, 1878, liii. 211 (art. by Mr. A. C. Ewald); Living Age, xx. 347; Macmillan's Magazine, October 1877 (describing the contents of a manuscript memorandum-book doubtfully ascribed to Halifax); English Historical Review, October 1896 (an article of great value and interest by Miss Foxcroft).]

T. S.

SAVILE, SIR GEORGE (1726–1784), politician, was born at Savile House, Leicester Fields, on the site of which the Empire Theatre now stands, on 18 July 1726. He was the only son of Sir George Savile, bart., F.R.S., of Rufford, Nottinghamshire, M.P. for Yorkshire in George II's first parliament, by his wife Mary, only daughter of John Pratt of Dublin, deputy vice-treasurer of Ireland. He was educated at home under the care of a private tutor, and on 16 Sept. 1743 succeeded his father as the eighth baronet. At the outbreak of the rebellion in 1745 he was given the commission of captain, and he raised his company of fifty men in Yorkshire in three or four days. In the following year he went to Queens' College, Cambridge, where he graduated M.A. and LL.D. in 1749. At a by-election in January 1759 he was returned to the House of Commons for Yorkshire, and he continued to represent that county during the whole of his parliamentary career. The Duke of Newcastle in October 1761 appears to have been anxious to place Savile in office (*Grenville Papers*, 1852–3, i. 393–4; *Bedford Correspondence*, 1842–6, iii. 67). In the session of 1763–4 he took part in the discussion of Wilkes's case, and joined in the condemnation of general warrants. Pitt during his interview with the king in June 1765 named Savile for the post of secretary at war (WALPOLE, *Memoirs of the Reign of George III*, 1894, ii. 132). He was invited to take part in the Rockingham administration, which was formed after the failure of the negotiations between the king and Pitt, but he declined the offer, alleging that he could better assert his privileges and serve his friends as an independent member of parliament (ALBEMARLE, *Memoirs of the Marquis of Rockingham*, 1852, i. 227). Though he voted for the repeal of the Stamp Act, he seems to have warned the colonists that they might go too far in their demands (*Grenville Papers*, iv. 510–13 *n.*) On 17 Feb. 1768 he moved for leave to bring in his Nullum Tempus Bill, for securing the land of a subject at any time after sixty years' possession from any dormant pretension of the crown [see LOWTHER, JAMES, first EARL OF LONSDALE], but was defeated by 134 votes to 114 (*Parl. Hist.* xvi. 405–14). In the first session of the new parliament Savile reintroduced the bill (CAVENDISH, *Debates of the House of Commons*, 1841, i. 50–1, 52), which, after amendment, passed through both houses and became law (9 Geo. III, cap. 16). On

8 May 1769 he both spoke and voted in favour of the petition against the return of Colonel Luttrell for Middlesex (CAVENDISH, *Debates*, i. 433).

During the debate on the address on 9 Jan. 1770, Savile declared that the majority of the house had 'betrayed the rights and interests' of their constituents. On Conway imputing the use of such expressions to 'heat in debate,' Savile rose again and deliberately repeated them (*Grenville Papers*, iv. 502–5; see also *Parl. Hist.* xvi. 698–700, and WALPOLE, *Memoirs of the Reign of George III*, iv. 26–8). In December 1770 he supported Serjeant Glynn's motion for a committee to inquire into the administration of criminal justice (CAVENDISH, *Debates*, ii. 133–4). On 7 Feb. 1771 Savile moved for leave to bring in a bill to secure the rights of electors, but his motion was defeated by 167 votes to 103 (*ib.* ii. 245–8, 250, 256). On 6 Feb. 1772 he supported the clerical petition for relief from subscription to the Thirty-nine Articles in a remarkable speech. When it was urged that sectaries would make their way into the church if subscription were relaxed, he exclaimed, addressing the speaker, 'Sectaries, sir! Had it not been for sectaries this cause had been tried at Rome.' 'I cannot help saying,' wrote John Lee (1733–1793) [q. v.], 'that I never was so affected with or so sensible of the power of pious eloquence as while Sir George was speaking. It was not only an honour to him, but to his age and country' (TREVELYAN, *Early History of C. J. Fox*, 1881, p. 415; *Parl. Hist.* xvii. 289–93, 297). On 27 Feb. 1772 he made another unsuccessful attempt to bring in a bill for securing the rights of electors (*Parl. Hist.* xvii. 318–19). In April 1772 he was elected a member of the select committee on East Indian affairs, but declined to act, 'being against the whole system of India affairs.' He looked on the company's trade 'as destructive, either from bringing in too great an increase of money, which would overturn the liberty of this country, or from many of the importations, tea especially, being destructive of the healths of the people of England.' At the same time he 'protested against the territorial acquisitions as public robberies' (*ib.* xvii. 464). In March 1773 he supported the third reading of the bill for the relief of protestant dissenters (*ib.* xvii. 789). His motion for leave to bring in a bill to secure the rights of electors was again defeated on 15 Feb. 1774 (*ib.* xvii. 1051–2, 1054). On 22 April, and again on 2 May, he protested against the bill for regulating the government of Massachusetts Bay, which he characterised as a 'most extraordinary exertion of legislative power' (*ib.* xvii. 1277–8, 1316). On 26 Jan. 1775 Savile asked that Franklin might be heard at the bar in support of an address from the American colonists to the king, but the house by a majority of 150 refused even to receive the petition (*ib.* xviii. 193–4). During the debate on the bill for restraining the trade of the New England colonies in the following month, Savile declared that in his opinion the resistance of the colonies was justifiable (*ib.* xviii. 301–2). On 18 May his motion for the repeal of the Quebec government bill was defeated by 174 votes to 84 (*ib.* xviii. 679–80, 684). He supported Burke's bill for composing the troubles in America, on 16 Nov. 1775, and seconded Hartley's propositions for conciliation on the 7th of the following month (*ib.* xviii. 982–3, 1052–4). His motion for the repeal of the Quebec government bill was again defeated on 14 April 1778 (*ib.* xix. 1127–8, 1130). On 14 May following he moved for leave to bring in a bill for the relief of Roman catholics from certain obsolete penalties and disabilities (*ib.* xix. 1137–9, 1142), which was passed through both houses without a division (18 Geo. III, cap. 60). In June 1779 he urged the abolition of the press gang (*Parl. Hist.* xx. 933), and protested against the bill for speedily manning the navy (*ib.* xx. 965–6, 968).

On 30 Dec. he took part at an influential meeting in York, where it was agreed that a petition should be presented to the House of Commons in favour of economical reform (WALPOLE, *Letters*, 1857–1859, vii. 297 *n.* 3). He presented the petition on 8 Feb. 1780 (*Parl. Hist.* xx. 1370–1377); three days afterwards Burke introduced a great measure of economical reform, and on the 15th of the same month Savile moved for an account of all places and pensions granted by the crown, but was defeated, after an adjourned debate, by a majority of two votes (*ib.* xxi. 83–4, 84–5, 90–1, 104). During the Gordon riots at the beginning of June, his house in Leicester Fields was burnt and plundered by the rioters, to whom he was especially obnoxious as the author of the Roman Catholic Relief Act of 1778. Burke records that for four nights he 'kept watch at Lord Rockingham's or Sir George Savile's, whose houses were garrisoned by a strong body of soldiers, together with numbers of true friends of the first rank, who were willing to share their danger' (*Correspondence*, 1844, ii. 354–5). In order to show that he had no bias in

favour of the Roman catholics, Savile brought in a bill to secure the protestant religion from any encroachments of popery (*Parl. Hist.* xxi. 714–15, 717, 724–5), which passed through the House of Commons but was thrown out by the lords. He strongly opposed North's ill-considered loan of 12,000,000*l.*, and unsuccessfully moved, on 26 March 1781, for a select committee of inquiry.

On 12 June 1781 Savile supported Fox's motion for a committee to take into consideration the state of the American war, and on 7 May 1782 he warmly supported Pitt's motion for parliamentary reform (*ib.* xxii. 1429–30). While supporting a similar motion on 6 May 1783, Savile was compelled by sudden illness to break off his speech (*ib.* xxiii. 846). It does not appear that he ever spoke again in the house. He resigned his seat in November on account of the state of his health. He died at Brompton in the arms of his friend, David Hartley, on 10 Jan. 1784, aged 57, and was buried in the family vault in Thornhill church in the West Riding of Yorkshire on the 24th.

Savile was a staunch whig of unimpeachable character and large fortune. He devoted the whole of his time to public affairs, and was greatly respected by his contemporaries for his unbending integrity and his unostentatious benevolence. In person he was slightly above the average height. He had a slender figure, a sallow complexion, and a feeble voice. Though destitute of oratorical power, his speeches were clear, forcible, and persuasive. When Fox was asked by Lord Holland who had been the best speaker in his time who had never held office, he is said to have answered, 'Sir George Savile and Mr. Windham.' Lord Rockingham relied greatly upon his judgment for guidance in political matters. Burke describes him as 'a true genius, with an understanding vigorous, and acute and refined, and distinguishing even to excess; and illuminated with a most unbounded, peculiar, and original cast of imagination' (*Works*, 1815, iii. 392). 'He had a head,' Horace Walpole says, 'as acutely argumentative as if it had been made by a German logician for a model,' while he shrewdly adds: 'Though his reason was sharp, his soul was candid, having none of the acrimony or vengeance of party; thence was he of greater credit than service to that in which he listed' (*Memoirs of the Reign of George III*, i. 279).

Savile was a fellow of the Royal Society, vice-president of the Society of Arts and Sciences, and colonel of the first battalion of the West Riding militia. He was presented with the freedom of the town of Nottingham in July 1776, and was a warm supporter of the Yorkshire Association. He never married. The baronetcy became extinct on his death. He devised the Brierley estate in Yorkshire, and the whole of his Irish estates, which were chiefly in co. Fermanagh, to his niece, Mrs. Foljambe, daughter and heir of his elder sister, Arabella (*d.* 1767). The bulk of his property in Yorkshire and Nottinghamshire (including Rufford and Thornhill) he left to the Hon. Richard Lumley, a younger son of his sister Barbara, wife of Richard Lumley Saunderson, fourth earl of Scarborough, who thereupon assumed the additional surname of Savile [see SAVILE, JOHN, BARON SAVILE, 1818–1896].

Savile was the author of 'An Argument concerning the Militia' [anon.], London? 1762? 4to. His papers and correspondence are in the possession of the Right Hon. F. J. Savile-Foljambe at Osberton, near Worksop. A number of his letters on the subject of political and economical reform, will be found in Wyvill's 'Political Papers' (vols. i.–iii.), and some few are printed in Lord Albemarle's 'Memoirs of the Marquis of Rockingham.' Dr. Newton Ogle, dean of Winchester, who promised to write Savile's life (WYVILL, *Political Papers*, vi. 338–40), appears to have abandoned his self-imposed task.

There are portraits of Savile by Wilson at Osberton and at Rufford. Another portrait by Richard Wilson, R.A., was lent to the loan collection of national portraits at South Kensington in 1867 by the Trinity House, Hull (Cat. No. 490). There are engravings of Savile by Basire after Wilson, and by Bartolozzi after Fisher. A marble statue of Savile was erected in York Cathedral by public subscription, and his bust adorns the mausoleum erected to the memory of Lord Rockingham in Wentworth Park.

[Lord Mahon's History of England, 1858, vols. v. vi. vii.; Wraxall's Historical and Posthumous Memoirs, 1884, ii. 96, 98, 109, 442–3, iii. 74, 245; Lord Edmond Fitzmaurice's Life of William, Earl of Shelburne, 1875–6, ii. 205, 207, 248–9, iii. 59, 71; Political Memoranda of Francis, fifth Duke of Leeds (Camden Soc.), pp. 32, 73; Chatham Correspondence, 1838–40, iv. 125–6, 131; Memoirs of the Life of Sir Samuel Romilly, 1840, i. 121, 144; Georgian Era, 1832, i. 542–3; Nineteenth Century, xv. 1023–36; Allen's History of Yorkshire, 1828, i. 307; White's Nottinghamshire, 1844, pp. 646–7; Wheatley and Cunningham's London Past and

Present, 1891, ii. 385, iii. 211; Gent. Mag. 1784 i. 73, 1802 i. 199; Burke's Peerage, &c., 1894, pp. 693, 1243–4; Burke's Extinct Baronetage, 1844, p. 473; Burke's Landed Gentry, 1894, i. 677; Grad. Cantabr. 1823, p. 414; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament, pt. ii. pp. 119, 133, 145, 158, 171; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. ix. 147; information from Lord Hawkesbury.] G. F. R. B.

SAVILE, SIR HENRY (1549–1622), scholar, son of Henry Savile and Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Ramsden, was born at Bradley, near Halifax, on 30 Nov. 1549. His father was the second son of John Savile of Newhall, the representative of a younger branch of the Saviles of Methley (ST. GEORGE'S *Visitation of Yorkshire*, Surtees Soc. lxiii. 571). Sir John Savile (1545–1607) [q.v.] was his elder brother. Savile was educated at Brasenose College, Oxford, where he matriculated about 1561 (WOOD, *Hist. of Oxford*, ii. 152). He was elected fellow of Merton College in 1565, and graduated B.A. in January 1566. On taking his M.A. degree on 30 May 1570 he read "his ordinaries in the Almagest of Ptolemy,' thereby establishing some reputation as a mathematician and a Greek scholar. For a time he gave voluntary lectures in mathematics, and in 1575 was elected junior proctor, an office which he held for two years. In 1578 he travelled on the continent, where he made the acquaintance of the most eminent scholars of his time, and collected a number of manuscripts. He is also said to have acted for a brief period as resident for the queen in the Low Countries (WOTTON, *English Baronetage*, i. 60). On his return he was made tutor in Greek to the queen (WOOD, *Athenæ*, ed. Bliss, ii. 310), and in 1585 he was elected warden of Merton College. There was another candidate in the field, but the influence of Lord Burghley was exercised on behalf of Savile. Both Burghley and Walsingham signed a letter, which they addressed to the fellows on 28 Feb. 1585, urging his appointment (BRODRICK, *Memorials of Merton College*, p. 61), and he was elected unanimously. The choice of the society was justified by Savile's conduct as warden. He was an autocratic ruler, but under his rule Merton College enjoyed a period of prosperity; in 1589 the whole north wing of the college was rebuilt from the gate to the warden's lodging, and in 1608 the fellows' quadrangle was begun, and completed by September 1610. Savile selected with great judgment men of learning as fellows, and thus conspicuously improved the position of his college.

In 1591 Savile's translation of four books of the 'Histories' of Tacitus appeared. The book was dedicated to the queen, and the notes and a commentary on the history of Roman warfare served to confirm the author's growing reputation as a man of learning. Six editions appeared during the next fifty years, and the work won its author a compliment in verse from Ben Jonson.

On the occasion of the royal visit to Oxford in September 1592, Savile and the fellows of Merton entertained the queen and all the privy council to a banquet, and Savile was chosen to sum up the university disputation provided for the amusement of the sovereign ('Oratio habita Oxonii anno 1592 23 Sept. coram regina Elizabetha').

In 1595 Savile applied for the grant of the provostship of Eton. Considerable difficulties stood between him and the preferment, not the least being that the Eton statutes provided that the provost should be a priest. Savile, however, secured the support of the Earl of Essex, with whom he was on terms of friendship. So energetically did Savile press his suit at court that early in 1595 the queen nominated him to be secretary of the Latin tongue, and to hold the deanery of Carlisle *in commendam*, 'in order to stop his mouth from importuning her any more for the provostship of Eton' (Anth. Bacon to Hawkyns, 5 March 1595). But Savile was undaunted, and he besought the influence of Lord Burghley, also appealing to Burghley's sister-in-law, Lady Russell (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 3rd Rep. p. 196), and to Burghley's son, Sir Robert Cecil (*Cal. of MSS. of Marquis of Salisbury*, iv. 189). When the queen was urged to maintain the ancient statutes of Eton College, Savile asserted that 'the queen has always the right of dispensing with statutes' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 29 April 1595). His arguments prevailed, and the provostship was bestowed on him on 26 May 1596, 'any statute, act, or canon to the contrary notwithstanding.' He retained the wardenship of Merton, and introduced at Eton the severe régime which he had inaugurated at Oxford. Aubrey informs us that while at Eton he could not abide 'witts.' 'When a young scholar was recommended to him for a good wit, he declared "Out upon him . . . give me the plodding student. If I would look for witts I would go to Newgate, there be the witts"' (AUBREY, *Lives of Eminent Men*, II. ii. 525). That Savile approved in any way of Essex's rising is improbable; but his connection with Cuffe, Essex's secretary, whom he had made a fellow of Merton, and who left him a sum of money in his will (*Camden Soc. Publ.* lxxviii. 91), and his friendship with the unfortunate earl were sufficient to make him an object of suspicion. Accordingly in February

1601 he was for a short time in private custody (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 24 Feb. 1601). After the execution of his father the young Lord Essex was entrusted to Savile's charge at Eton, and subsequently seems to have been treated with great deference at Merton, being specially allowed one of the rooms in the warden's lodging.

Savile's relations with Essex, and his ability as a scholar, secured him the favour of King James, by whom he was knighted after a banquet given to the king at Eton on 30 Sept. 1604 (Winwood, *Memorials*, ii. 33). He is said to have declined offers of further preferment by James in either church or state (*English Baronetage*, i. 60). Though in favour at court, he was sufficiently independent to run the risk of giving offence by his refusal to sanction at Merton the sermon ordered to be preached every Tuesday by members of each college in commemoration of the king's escape from the plot against his life (known as the Gowrie plot) in Scotland (*Mem. Merton Coll.* p. 70). He was appointed to correct the Latin translation of the king's 'Apology for the Oath of Allegiance' (*Cal. State Papers* 27 April 1609), and was among the scholars commissioned to prepare the authorised translation of the bible; portions of the Evangelists, the Acts of the Apostles, and the Book of Revelation fell to his share.

The loss of his only son in 1604 was probably one of the causes which induced Savile from that time onward to devote the greater part of his fortune to the advancement of learning. He had long contemplated an edition of St. Chrysostom, and had visited for the purpose all the public and private libraries in Great Britain (Preface to the *St. Chrysostom*, vol. viii.) Through agents in the various capitals of Europe and the intervention, on their behalf, of the English ambassadors, Savile now collated all known editions and obtained examinations of the best manuscripts. He also received assistance from Greek scholars abroad (Preface, vol. viii.), and gathered round him at Eton men of learning like Richard Montagu, Hall, Boys, Carleton, and Allen. After making an attempt, but failing, to secure the Royal French type for the work (M. Pattison, *Life of Casaubon*, p. 231), he purchased a special fount from Holland, engaged John Norton, the king's printer, for the task, and himself supervised the whole of the printing at Eton [see under Norton, William]. The first volume of the great work was published in 1610; it was completed in eight volumes folio in 1613. Its preparation is said to have cost Savile 8,000*l.*, the paper alone costing 2,000*l.* The sumptuous undertaking was the first work of learning on a great scale published in England (Hallam, *Hist. of Lit. of Europe*, iii. 10). Casaubon (in 'Epist. ad D. Hoeschelium') speaks of it as prepared 'privatâ impensâ animo regio.' There seems to have been considerable difficulty in disposing of the thousand copies. The price was at first fixed at 9*l.*, subsequently at 8*l.* (Savile to Carleton, 26 Feb. 1613, *Cal. State Papers*, Dom.), but after Savile's death a few copies in the possession of Eton College were sold for 3*l.* Through Dudley Carleton, who was the son-in-law of Savile's wife, presentation copies were given to the Signory of Venice and to the states of Holland, and through the same agency copies were sold abroad. Savile, however, writing to Carleton, 13 March 1615, laments that the 'market for the Chrysostom is so down' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom.) The sale of the work is said to have been greatly interfered with by the publication in Paris, two years later, of a similar edition by Fronton Du Duc, with a Latin translation attached; the Latin text, according to Fuller, was derived from proof-sheets of Savile's work, which had been secured by fraud. But though Savile's text appears to have been employed, there is no evidence that it was fraudulently obtained (Brunet, *Manuel du Libraire*, iii. 535). In 1613 Savile continued the work of his printing press at Eton by editing Xenophon's 'Cyropædia,' and in 1618 he published for the first time, at the request of Abbot, archbishop of Canterbury, Thomas Bradwardine's 'De Causa Dei contra Pelagium.'

Savile had always been a close friend of Bodley (Bodley's will quoted in Macray's *Annals of the Bodleian*, p. 407), and assisted the latter in the foundation of his library (Wood, *Hist. of Oxford*, iii. 928). Possibly stimulated by Bodley's munificence, he founded the two professorships which still bear his name in the university of Oxford. In the preamble of the deed of foundation (dated 1619) it is said that geometry is almost totally unknown and abandoned in England, and it was to remedy this evil that Savile established the two Savilian chairs of geometry and astronomy open to mathematicians from any part of Christendom. The professorships were each endowed with 150*l.* per annum, a mathematical library established for their use, and a mathematical chest furnished with 100*l.* Savile himself gave in act week 1620 (*ib.* ii. 334) the first lectures in geometry, which were published in 1621, together with some of his earlier mathematical lectures. When Camden was on the point of founding his professorship at Oxford, Savile

wrote (25 Oct. 1621) offering him the advice of one 'who had trod the paths before him and knew the rubbs in such a business to his great pains and charge;' he subsequently advised him very strongly to follow his example in bequeathing books for the use of his readers (*Gul. Camdeni et illustrium virorum Epistolæ*, ed. Thomas Smith, 1691, pp. 314, 315).

Savile died at Eton on 19 Feb. 1622, having returned thither 'resigned for death' a few days previously (Chamberlain to Carleton, 16 Feb. 1622, *Cal. State Papers*, Dom.); he was buried at Eton 'by torchlight to save expense, though he left 200*l.* for his funeral' (1 April 1622, *Cal. State Papers*, Dom.). Monuments were erected to his memory both at Eton College and in Merton College Chapel, and are still in existence; and a public oration was made in his honour before the university of Oxford, in the divinity school, by Thomas Goffe ('Ultima linea Savilii,' Oxon. 1622).

Savile was the most learned Englishman in profane literature of the reign of Elizabeth (Hallam, *Lit. Hist. of Europe*, ii. 62). Richard Montagu [q. v.] speaks of him as 'the magasine of all learning' (preface to *Diatribæ*, 1621, p. 126) and 'ad miraculum eruditus.' Joseph Scaliger calls him 'Savillius vir doctissimus' (*Epist.* 232).

In appearance Savile is said to have been tall and 'an extraordinary handsome man, no lady having a finer complexion' (Aubrey, *Lives of Eminent Men*, II. ii.) There is a full-length portrait of him at Eton, and another full-length portrait, painted by Marcus Gheeraerts the younger [q. v.], in the university gallery, Oxford, presented by his wife in 1621.

About 1592 Savile married Margaret, daughter of George Dacres of Cheshunt, and widow of George, second son of Sir William Gerrard of Dorney, Buckinghamshire (Clutterbuck, *Hist. of Hertfordshire*, ii. 101). The lady possessed a considerable fortune (*Hatfield MSS.* 27 July 1595). She survived him with an only daughter, Elizabeth, who married, in 1613, the son of Sir William Sedley; Waller wrote on her death:

> Here lies the learned Savile's heir,
> So early wise and lasting fair,
> That none, except her years they told,
> Thought her a child or thought her old.

She was the mother of Sir Charles Sedley [q. v.] (Aubrey, II. ii.)

Savile wrote or edited the following works: 1. 'The Ende of Nero and Beginning of Galba. Fower books of the Histories of C. Tacitus,' &c., 1591, fol. The notes to this edition were translated by Isaac Gruter and published, Amsterdam, 1649. 2. 'A View of certain Military Matters, or Commentaries concerning Roman Warfare,' which first appeared in the 1591 edition of the translation of Tacitus, was subsequently translated into Latin by Freherus, and printed separately, 1601. 3. 'Report of the wages paid to the Ancient Roman Soldiers, their vittayling and apparrel, in a letter to Lord Burleigh,' 1595 (Somers Tracts, vol. ii.) 4to. 4. 'Rerum Anglicarum Scriptores post Bedam præcipui . . . primum in lucem editi,' fol. 1596; published also at Frankfurt in 1601. 'This edition is full of errors, amounting at times to downright unintelligibility' (Preface to Will. Malm. ed. Rolls Ser.) In it appears the chronicle of the pseudo-Ingulph with the addition of the forged passage which makes Ingulph a student at Oxford in the twelfth century (Parker, *Early History of Oxford*, Oxf. Hist. Soc. p. 389; *Archæological Journal*, xix. 43). 6. 'Sancti Gregorii . . . in Julianum invectivæ duæ,' 1610, 4to. 7. 'S. Johannis Chrysostomi Opera, Græce,' fol. 8 vols. 1610–13. 8. 'Ξενόφωντος Κύρου παιδείας βιβλία η: Xenophontis de Cyri Institutione libri octo,' 4to, 1613. 9. 'Thomæ Bradwardini Arch. olim Cantuariensis de causa Dei contra Pelagium et de virtute causarum ad suos Mertonenses, libri tres ex scriptis codicibus nunc primum editi,' fol., 1618. 10. 'Prælectiones tresdecim in principium elementorum Euclidis,' 4to, 1621. 11. Six letters written to Hugo Blotius, published in 'Lambecius Bibliotheca,' vol. iii. He also left several unpublished manuscripts which are now in the Bodleian Library. These include: 1. Orations (*Bodl. MS.* 3499, art. 18). 2. Tract of the original of the monasteries (*ib.* art. 17). 3. Tract concerning the union of England and Scotland, written at the command of the king (*ib.* art. 22).

Savile must be distinguished from Henry Savile (1570?–1617), fourth son of Thomas Savile of Banke, Yorkshire, who matriculated from Merton College on 11 Oct. 1588, graduated B.A. on 30 May 1592 and M.A. from St. Alban Hall on 30 June 1595, and was licensed to practise medicine on 28 Nov. 1601. According to Wood (*Athenæ Oxon.* ii. 201), he was known as 'Long Harry,' was an eminent scholar, especially in 'painting, heraldry, and antiquities,' and furnished Camden with the famous forged addition to Asser on which was based the myth of the foundation of Oxford by King Alfred (Parker, *Early Hist. of Oxford*, Oxf. Hist. Soc., who, however, assumes that 'Long Harry' and Sir Henry Savile were the same person). He died on 29 April 1617, and was buried in the church of St. Martin-in-the-Fields, London; a copy of his epitaph belonged to

Wood (Bernard, *Cat. MSS. Angliæ*, p. 232). There was another contemporary Henry Savile, captain of H.M.S. Adventure in 1596, who wrote 'A Libell of Spanish Lies, found at the Sack of Cales . . . with an "Answer by H. Savile"' (London, 1596, 4to; reprinted in Hakluyt's 'Principal Navigations,' 1600, vol. iii.)

Sir Henry's younger brother, Thomas Savile (*d.* 1593), graduated B.A. from Merton College on 14 March 1579–80, M.A. on 18 Jan. 1584–5, was elected fellow of Merton in 1580, and proctor in 1592. He was learned in British antiquities, and fifteen of his letters to Camden on the subject (written between 1580 and 1582) are printed in 'Camdeni et Ill. Virorum Epistolæ' (1691, pp. 4–26). He took part in the ceremonials attending the queen's visit to Oxford during 1592, his year of office as proctor, and died before his term expired, being accorded a public funeral. He was buried in Merton College Chapel on 12 Jan. 1592–3. Richard Montagu [q. v.] mentions him as one of England's most learned men (*Diatribæ*, 1621, Pref. p. 126; cf. *Tanner MS.* 27, f. 142). He was not fellow of Eton College, and has been confused by Harwood (*Alumni*, p. 63) and others with the Thomas Savile who graduated B.A. from Emmanuel College, Cambridge, in 1595–6, and M.A. in 1604, and was elected fellow of Eton College on 17 April 1613; he was apparently author of: 1. 'The Prisoner's Conference,' 1605, 8vo. 2. 'The Raising of the Fallen,' 1606, 4to (Brit. Mus.) (cf. *Camdeni Epistolæ*, esp. pp. 3, 22; Clark, *Reg. Univ. Oxon.*; Brodrick, *Mem. of Merton*; Cooper, *Athenæ Cant.* ii. 447).

[Wood's Athenæ, ed. Bliss; Macray's Annals of the Bodleian Library; Maxwell-Lyte's Hist. of Eton Coll.; Beloe's Literary Anecdotes, vol. v.; Watson's Halifax; Aubrey's Lives of Eminent Men; Owen's Epigrams, 3rd ser. ii. 33; Birch's Queen Elizabeth; Cat. of British Museum and Bodleian Libraries; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714, and Yorkshire Pedigrees; Bernard's Cat. MSS. Angliæ; Rawlinson's MSS. passim authorities quoted in text.] W. C–r.

SAVILE, HENRY (1642–1687), diplomatist, youngest surviving child of Sir William Savile and Lady Anne (Coventry), and brother of George Savile, marquis of Halifax [q. v.], was born at Rufford Abbey in Sherwood Forest in 1642. He was probably educated abroad, and acquired as a young man a thorough knowledge of French. In 1661 he made a tour by way of Paris, Lyons, and Bordeaux to Madrid, in company with the Earl of Sunderland and Henry Sidney. He had already, he says, spent so much of his life abroad that he would 'hardly be an absolute stranger to any place his majesty might be pleased to send him.' On the king's refusal in 1665 to ennoble his brother 'to please Sir William Coventry,' the Duke of York, though a stranger to Savile, appointed him a gentleman of his bedchamber 'to show how willing he was to oblige the family.' He was a dashing young fellow, and the Duchess of York found his person highly agreeable (Pepys). A boon companion of Killigrew, Dorset, Baptist May, and Sir Fleetwood Sheppard, Savile declared that 'no man should keep company with him without drinking except Ned Waller;' and his drunken pleasantries, though they might be condoned by the king, were highly offensive to his patron, the Duke of York (cf. *Hatton Corresp.* i. 129). Clarendon admitted him to be witty, but condemned his 'incredible confidence and presumption.'

In August 1666, having a predilection for the sea, Savile sailed in the duke's flagship, the Royal Charles, and took part in the second fight with the Dutch off the North Foreland, when De Ruyter's line was broken, and the English, he wrote, 'lost nobody worth hanging.' In the June of next year he accompanied the duke to Chatham after the disaster at the hands of the Dutch, and shortly afterwards, with a view to promotion at court, he proposed to stand as parliamentary candidate for Nottingham. The expected vacancy did not, however, occur, and he reverted to his courtier's life until March 1669, when for carrying a challenge from his uncle, Sir William Coventry, to the Duke of Buckingham, he was sent, not to the Tower with his principal, but to the Gatehouse. The Duke of York was 'mightily incensed,' regarding the indignity as due 'only to contempt of him' (Pepys, v. 126–7). At the duke's request he was eventually removed to the Tower, and discharged in a fortnight's time; but the king refused to see him, and ordered James not to receive him into waiting. He accordingly went to Paris, where he met Evelyn, and in July renewed his efforts to enter parliament. Shortly afterwards, however, while staying with Sunderland at Althorpe, he grossly affronted Elizabeth, widow of Jocelyn Percy, eleventh earl of Northumberland, and was pursued to London by his outraged host and William, lord Russell, who demanded satisfaction; but the king intervened, and Savile again went abroad. In the summer of 1672 he was with the Duke of York on board the Prince in Burlington Bay, and wrote an able 'Relation of the Engagement with the Dutch Fleet on 28 May 1672, in a Letter to the Earl of Arlington' (London, fol.) The performance

suggested his capacity for diplomatic work, and in September he was sent as envoy extraordinary to Louis XIV, with the object of promoting more cordiality and a closer union of the two fleets against the Dutch. Failing to get a permanent appointment as he desired, he returned to the court, where he was gratified by his appointment as groom of the chamber to the king, and still more by his return to parliament for Newark; but the House of Commons disputed the writ, and a new one was not issued until April 1677. On this occasion he spared no effort to win the contest. Much depended upon the capacity of the candidates for treating and drinking with their constituents. In the graphic account given in his letters to Halifax, Savile laments that he was continually drunk for days previous to the election, and 'sick to agony of swallowing.' He won the seat and with it the notice of Danby (cf. MACAULAY, iv. 588), the coveted permission for his friend's brother, Algernon Sidney, to return to England, and a renewal of Sunderland's interest. When the latter returned from his embassy in Paris in 1679, Savile realised his ambition, and was sent in his place, though with the title of envoy only. In this capacity he seems to have exercised unwonted discretion. He sent home some valuable reports of the French government's treatment of the protestants during the important years preceding the revocation of the edict of Nantes, and pressed upon the English council with some success the adoption of measures to facilitate the reception of protestant immigrants into England. During a flying visit to London in July 1680 he kissed hands as vice-chamberlain, and in March 1682, upon his retiring from his post at Paris, was appointed a commissioner of the admiralty. He relinquished his commissionership in May 1684, but was reappointed vice-chamberlain by James II, and held that office till March 1687. After this date his health gave way. In September he went to Paris for a surgical operation, from the effects of which he died on 6 Oct. 1687 (*Brit. Mus. Addit. MS.* 28569, fol. 66; the last letters in the *Savile Correspondence* are thus two years post-dated). He left what he possessed (mostly debts) at the disposal of his brother, Halifax. Henry Savile's 'Correspondence,' mainly with Halifax, was edited for the Camden Society, with a valuable memoir, by William Durrant Cooper, F.S.A., in 1858. His credentials as envoy are in the Bodleian Library. Rochester addressed to Savile a number of 'familiar letters,' twenty of which are given in Rochester's 'Works' (1714, pp. 118–51).

[Foster's Yorkshire Pedigree; Savile Correspondence; Luttrell's Brief Hist. Narration, i. 7, 54, 530; Hatton Correspondence, passim; Pepys's Diary and Correspondence, ed. Braybrooke, iii. 123, v. 126, 130, 149, 151, and 288–9 (a letter from Savile to Pepys); Brown's Nottinghamshire Worthies, p. 236; Letters of Algernon Sidney (the majority addressed to Savile), 1742, passim; Ewald's Algernon Sydney, ii. 35; note kindly supplied by Miss H. C. Foxcroft.] T. S.

SAVILE, JEREMIAH (*fl.* 1651), musician, is named by Playford among the eighteen principal London teachers 'for the voyce or viol' during the Commonwealth (Directions prefixed to PLAYFORD'S *Musical Banquet*, 1651). He was the composer of the little part-song called 'The Waits;' this consists only of the syllables 'fa la la,' but the music is so tuneful and inspiriting that it even now forms the traditional and accepted conclusion of all madrigal societies' programmes. The piece was first published in Playford's 'Musical Companion' (1667). It was formerly sung four times through, at present only three; and words were set to it by Thomas Oliphant. Sir H. R. Bishop used it in the arrangement of 'Twelfth Night,' produced at Covent Garden in 1820; and reset it for five voices, to be sung by Viola, a Page, Curio, Valentine, and 'Benvolio.' There are many modern editions. Three other pieces by Savile were printed in 'The Musical Companion;' one of these, the song, 'Here's a health unto His Majesty,' is still familiar. Three solo songs by him are in Playford's 'Select Musicall Ayres and Dialogues,' 1653.

[Playford's publications; Grove's Dict. of Music and Musicians, iv. 375; Davey's Hist. of English Music, pp. 276, 285.] H. D.

SAVILE, SIR JOHN (1545–1607), judge, born in 1545, was the eldest son of Henry Savile of Bradley, Yorkshire, by his wife Elizabeth, only daughter of Robert Ramsden. Sir Henry Savile (1549–1622) [q. v.], provost of Eton, was a younger brother. He must be distinguished from John Savile, first baron Savile of Pontefract [q. v.] John matriculated from Brasenose College, Oxford, in 1561, but did not graduate, and entered the Middle Temple, where he was autumn reader in 1586. In 1572 he was elected member of parliament for Newton, Lancashire. He practised in the exchequer court, and in 1594 he was made serjeant-at-law. In 1598 he became baron of the exchequer on Burghley's recommendation. In 1599 he was placed on a commission for suppressing heresy. He was knighted by James I on 3 July 1603, and in 1604 was made chief justice of the county palatine of Lancaster.

In November 1606 he was one of the barons of the exchequer who decided that the king was 'entitled by his sole prerogative to levy impositions upon imports and exports,' a decision that has been received by posterity with universal disfavour (GARDINER, ii. 6). Savile died on 2 Feb. 1606-7, and was buried in the church of St. Dunstan's-in-the-West, London; his heart was conveyed to Methley in Yorkshire, in the church of which a handsome monument, with an inscription, was erected to his memory.

Savile was four times married: first, to Jane, daughter of Richard Garth of Morden, Surrey, by whom he had issue Henry Savile (see below) and two daughters; secondly, to Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Wentworth of North Elmsall, Yorkshire, by whom he had issue John (*d.* 1651), who was heir to his half-brother Henry, and great-grandfather of John Savile, first earl of Mexborough (1720-1778); thirdly, to Dorothy, daughter of Thomas, first baron Wentworth (*d.* 1551), and widow of Sir W. Widmerpoole and then of Sir Martin Frobisher [q. v.]; and fourthly, to Margery, daughter of Ambrose Peake, citizen of London, and widow of Sir Jerome Weston. By the last two Savile had no issue.

Like several other members of his family, Savile was an intimate friend of Camden, whom he entertained at Bradley in August 1599 (*Gent. Mag.* 1852, i. 270, 271). One of his letters to Camden, pointing out errors in the 'Britannia,' is printed in 'Camdeni et Illustrium Virorum Epistolæ,' 1691, 4to, pp. 36-9. Savile was himself an original member of the Society of Antiquaries, founded by Archbishop Parker in 1572, and is said by Wood to have left behind him 'certain things fit for the press;' but the only published work of his is the collection of 'Reports' of cases tried in the exchequer court, edited (1675, fol.) by John Robertson, with a preface containing a poor account of him and his family (cf. BRIDGMAN, *Legal Bibliography*, p. 297; WALLACE, *Reporters*, 1855, p. 142). The judge must be distinguished from a contemporary John Savile, 'a great pretender to poetry,' who published 'King James his entertainment at Theobalds, with his welcome to London, and a salutatory Poem,' London, 1603, 4to, which Halliwell erroneously styles a play (WOOD, *Athenæ Oxon.* i. 774; FLEAY, *English Drama*, ii. 175).

SIR HENRY SAVILE (1579-1632), the eldest son, born in 1579, matriculated from Merton College, Oxford, on 4 Feb. 1583-4, but left without a degree, entering Middle Temple in 1593. He was knighted at the coronation of James I, on 23 July 1603, and created a baronet on 29 June 1611. He represented Aldborough in parliament from 1604 to 1611, and again in 1614. Before 1627 he became vice-president of the council of the north, serving under Wentworth. In the following year he was sheriff of Yorkshire, and in 1629 was knight of the shire in parliament. He died on 23 June 1632, having married Mary, daughter of John Dent, citizen of London, by whom he had three sons, all of whom predeceased him without issue. The baronetcy consequently expired on his death. His widow married Sir William Sheffield.

[Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1581-1610; Hunter's Antiquarian Notices of Lupset; Official Return of Members of Parliament; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. i. 773-4; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500-1714; Lodge's Peerage of Ireland, iii. 162-3; Wotton's Baronetage, i. 153; Burke's Extinct Baronetage and Extinct Peerage; Foster's Yorkshire Pedigrees; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. v. 366; Forster's Life of Strafford (sometimes ascribed to Robert Browning), 1892, p. 70; Foss's Lives of the Judges.] A. F. P.

SAVILE, JOHN, first BARON SAVILE OF PONTEFRACT (1556-1630), born in 1556, was son of Sir Robert Savile of Barkston, Lincolnshire, by his wife, sister of John, baron Hussey, and widow of Sir Richard Thimelby. The father was illegitimate son of Sir Henry Savile of Thornhill in the West Riding of Yorkshire, and served as sheriff of Lincolnshire in 1572. John entered parliament as member for Lincoln in 1586, and he served as sheriff of that county in 1600. On 3 Oct. 1597 he was elected knight of the shire for the county of York, for which he was again returned in 1614. In the latter parliament he distinguished himself by his opposition to the king, and was consequently struck off the commission of the peace at the close of the session (GARDINER, ii. 249). He was also *custos rotulorum* for the West Riding of Yorkshire, but is said to have made 'use of his authority to satisfy his own ends.' In 1615 he was removed from the office and Thomas Wentworth (afterwards Earl of Strafford) appointed in his place. There had long been bitter rivalry between the Saviles and the Wentworths, and they soon 'imported their county quarrels into public affairs' (RANKE, ii. 202-3). According to Clarendon, Wentworth's 'first inclinations and addresses to the court were only to establish his greatness in the country where he apprehended some acts of power from the old Lord Savile, who had been his rival always there, and of late had strengthened himself by being made a privy councillor and an

Savile succeeded to the English peerage at his father's death on 31 Aug. 1630. On the same day he endeavoured to seize some property his father had left to his sister, Mrs. Anne Leigh, and compelled the tenant to sign a deed with a dagger at his breast (*Hist. MSS. Comm.*, 4th Rep. App. p. 79; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1637, p. 481). He was also accused of tampering with the depositions of the witnesses. These proceedings led to his trial in the Star-chamber and to his imprisonment in the Fleet (*ib.* 1638–9, p. 228). This, combined with his hostility to Strafford, made Savile a bitter enemy of the government. In the spring of 1640 he visited John Campbell, first earl of Loudoun [q. v.], one of the Scots commissioners who had been imprisoned in the Tower. Through Campbell, Archibald Johnston (afterwards called Lord Warriston) [q. v.] addressed on 23 June to Savile, 'as the recognised organ of the English malcontents' (Gardiner, ix. 178), a letter in which he expressed the desire of the Scots for a definite understanding with the English nobility, and asked for a special engagement from some principal persons that they would join the invading army when it entered Northumberland, or send money for its support. On 8 July Savile forwarded a reply signed by Bedford, Essex, Brooke, Warwick, Scrope, Mandeville, and himself, refusing to commit any treasonable act, but promising to stand by the Scots in a legal and honourable way. At the same time Savile sent an answer on his own account, making unqualified offers of aid. The Scots were not satisfied, and a few weeks later Savile forwarded an open declaration and engagement in their favour; appended were the signatures of the six peers, which Savile himself forged with remarkable skill (for a discussion of the genuineness of the letter as printed by Oldmixon, see Gardiner, *Hist. of England*, ed. 1892, ix. 179 *n.*) On 3 Oct. following Savile acknowledged the forgery, pleading that he had acted on patriotic motives, and on this ground it was condoned.

On 28 Aug. Savile signed the peers' petition calling for a parliament, and in September he was appointed commissioner to treat with the Scots at Ripon (cf. *Notes of the Treaty of Ripon*, Camden Soc.) On 19 Feb. 1640–1 he was sworn of the privy council, and in April he was given the custody of New Park and Sheriffhutton Park, formerly held by Strafford. He was also made lord president of the council of the north and lord lieutenant of Yorkshire, in succession to Strafford; but parliament abolished the former office in August, and forced the king to confer the latter on Essex. These promotions and the fall of Strafford won Savile over to the court, and, in 'recompense of his discovery of the treasons and conspiracies' (Clarendon) of the popular party, he was promised Vane's office of treasurer. He was one of the witnesses against Strafford at his trial, and persuaded Charles to declare that he had no wish to restore the earl to any place of authority; but when the bill of attainder came before the House of Lords, he objected to it as infringing their privileges. He was appointed a commissioner of regency on 9 Aug. 1641, and treasurer of the household on 26 Nov. On 21 Jan. 1641–2 the king placed him on a commission to inquire into royal revenues and expenses. In May he conveyed to parliament the king's reply to the charges about the army plot, and in June he offered the king a force of fifty horse. Early in the same month he prevented the presentation of an anti-royalist petition by the people of Yorkshire (cf. *A copy of Letter from Sir Jno. Bourchier*, London, 1642). For his action on this occasion he was on 6 June declared incapable of sitting in parliament and a public enemy (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. App. p. 27).

Alarmed by this proceeding, Savile once more sought to make his peace with parliament. He wrote in November 1642 a long vindication of his conduct (*Cal. State Papers*, 1642, pp. 411 et seq.; *Papers relating to the Delinquency of Lord Savile*, Camden Soc. pp. 1–4), stating that he was compelled to attend the king by his duties as treasurer; that he had urged moderation on him, and drawn up the royal message investing parliament with the control of the militia; that he had refused to join the king when he raised his standard at Nottingham, or to take any command in the royalist army, but retired to his own house and occupied himself with protecting ministers and others from violence. In the same month Captain John Hotham [q. v.] appeared before Howley Hall, and Savile entered into negotiations with him; in return for the payment of 1,000*l.* Hotham promised Savile the protection of parliament. Soon afterwards the parliamentarians retreated before Newcastle, the royalist general. The latter got wind of Savile's composition, and was also informed that he was privy to a plot to seize Henrietta Maria on her way from the coast to York. He accordingly sent two hundred horsemen, who seized him one night and shut him up in Newark Castle. There Savile remained for six months. Meanwhile Newcastle pillaged Howley Hall and forwarded the

charges against Savile to the king (*Life of Newcastle*, ed. Firth, p. 46). On 13 May 1643 Charles ordered Savile's transference to Oxford, that he might in person examine the accusations against him. Savile's defence (printed in *Papers relating to the Delinquency of Lord Savile*) was drawn up with such skill that on 5 June Nicholas told Newcastle they had nothing to answer to it; Savile received a sealed pardon from the king, and Newcastle publicly apologised for having arrested him.

Savile remained at Oxford, and resumed his place at the council and duties as treasurer. In August he advised Charles to give a cordial reception to Bedford and Holland, who came over from the parliament [see RUSSELL, WILLIAM, first DUKE OF BEDFORD], and throughout he seems to have urged the necessity of making peace. On 25 May 1644 he was created Earl of Sussex. Nevertheless he seems to have carried on a correspondence with his relatives, Sir Peter and Lady Temple, who were active parliamentarians in London. His eagerness for peace, and advocacy of the acceptance of terms which Charles thought disgraceful, brought him into disfavour (cf. Charles I to Nicholas in EVELYN, *Diary and Corr.* iv. 157). He was also accused of speaking disrespectfully of the king and the Oxford parliament, and the old charge of supplying Hotham with money was revived against him. On 11 Jan. 1644-5 he was once more imprisoned, and Digby, on the king's behalf, impeached him of high treason. His guilt was established by the discovery of his letter to Hotham about the terms of his composition, and it was proposed to try him by court-martial; but the House of Lords urged Savile's privilege as a peer, and no further steps were taken. About the middle of March he was released on condition that he removed to France. Savile, however, obtained a pass from Essex, the parliamentary commander, and arrived in London on the 18th (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. App. pp. 450, 451). A contemporary letter (CARTE, *Original Letters*, i. 80), which speaks of his being in London 'by the king's leave,' is some confirmation of the view maintained by the Scots commissioners that Savile was really come on the king's business (BAILLIE, ii. 284 et seq.) On his arrival the House of Lords committed him to the custody of black rod, but subsequently gave him leave to reside at Ashley House, Surrey, for the benefit of his health; his title as Earl of Sussex was not recognised, so he resumed his style as Lord Savile. He first entered into secret communication with Warriston and the Scots, stating that he had come from Oxford with as much trust and favour as ever he had had before, and that his only object was to make peace. Publicly, however, he maintained that he had always been in favour of the parliament, and the charge of having furnished Hotham with money which he had so skilfully refuted before the king, he now established by producing independent witnesses, as a claim to the clemency of parliament. His imprisonment at Oxford he represented as being due to his refusal to satisfy Charles of his loyalty.

His negotiations with the Scots, however, were not successful; Warriston declared that the terms proposed at Uxbridge were the minimum, and refused to treat with Savile because he suspected him of being in the king's interest. Savile accordingly turned to the independents; he told them that if an assurance could be given that the monarchy would be preserved, there would be no difficulty in bringing about such a military defection in the king's ranks as would speedily end the war. Goring would transfer his services, and Legge would open the gates of Oxford. Lord Saye consequently obtained a sub-committee to receive propositions for the surrender of the king's fortresses, and in May Fairfax was sent to besiege Oxford. Meanwhile the Scots eagerly sought to implicate Savile in a charge of corresponding with the royalists at Oxford, and procured a committee to examine him. Savile retorted by charging Holles and Whitelocke with betraying their trust when sent to convey the parliament's proposal to the king and entering into correspondence with Digby (*Memoirs of Holles*, 1699, pp. 38-9; WHITELOCKE, *Memorials*, pp. 155, 161; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 6th Rep. App. pp. 67-8). The committee demanded the name of his informant, who was the Duchess of Buckingham; Savile refused to give it, and on 20 June he was committed to the Tower for contempt of the house. He was released on bail, by order of the House of Lords, on 26 Aug.; but on 1 Oct., on remonstrance from the commons, he was again remanded to the Tower. On 26 April 1646 he made a protestation of allegiance to parliament and took the covenant. On 5 May following he consented to give the name of his informant, and was finally released (CARY, *Memorials of the Civil War*, i. 21-5). His composition fine was fixed at 8,000*l.*, which was subsequently reduced to 4,000*l.*, of which the 1,000*l.* he had paid to Hotham was reckoned as part. He passed the rest of his life in retirement at Howley, dying about 1658. His will, dated 8 Nov. 1657, was proved

3 Oct. 1659 (G. E. C.'s *Complete Peerage*; *Cal. Committee for Compounding*, pp. 1151, 1153; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1655–6, p. 314).

Savile's career justifies Clarendon's description of him as a man 'of an ambitious and restless nature, of parts and wit enough, but in his disposition and inclination so false that he could never be believed or depended upon.' He was 'a bold talker, and applicable to any undertaking, good, bad, or indifferent' (*ib.*) Malice against Strafford was the motive of his forged invitation to the Scots; during the civil war he was sincerely desirous of peace, but he sought it by underhand means, and only that he might enjoy in security the rewards of his successive betrayal of both parties. Throughout his shifty intrigues his one fixed purpose was to establish his own fortunes whichever party triumphed. A portrait of Savile, engraved from a drawing in the Sutherland Collection in the Bodleian Library, is given in Doyle's 'Peerage.'

Savile married, first, Frances, daughter of Sir Michael Sondes of Throwley, Kent, and widow of Sir John Leveson, by whom he had no issue; secondly, in 1640 or 1641, Lady Anne, daughter of Christopher Villiers, earl of Anglesey [q. v.] By her he had a son James and a daughter Frances (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1669, p. 537). The son (*b.* 1647) succeeded him as second Earl of Sussex, and died without issue in 1671, when the honour became extinct; the daughter married Lord Francis Brudenell, younger son of Thomas, first earl of Cardigan, and was mother of George, third earl of Cardigan, and grandmother of George Brudenell Montagu, duke of Montagu [q. v.]

[Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 32093, ff. 211–12; Egerton MS. 2537; Journals of the Lords and Commons, passim; Hist. MSS. Comm. 4th, 5th, 6th, 7th, and 11th Reps. passim; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1620–60; Cal. Committee for Compounding; Cal. Clarendon State Papers, ed. Macray; Strafford Papers; Thurloe's, Rushworth's, and Nalson's Collections, passim; Official Return Members of Parl.; Courthope, Doyle, and Burke's Peerages; Foster's Yorkshire Pedigrees; Whitaker's Loidis et Elmete; Papers relating to the Delinquency of Lord Savile, Papers relating to Wentworth, Fortescue Papers, and Notes of the Treaty at Ripon (all in Camden Soc.); Baillie's Journals (Bannatyne Club), passim; Whitelocke's Memorials; Mandeville's Memoirs (Add. MS. 15567); Holles's Memoirs, 1699; Laud's Works, vols. iii. vii.; Clarendon's Hist. of the Rebellion; Sanford's Studies in the Great Rebellion, p. 170; Masson's Milton, passim; Browning's Life of Strafford; Cartwright's Chapters of Yorkshire Hist.; Ranke's Hist. of England; Gardiner's Hist. of England and Civil War.] A. F. P.

SAVIOLO, VINCENTIO (*fl.* 1595), writer on fencing, was born at Padua, where a family of the name was long settled (Crollalanza, *Dizionario Storico Blazonico*, p. 497). Vincentio travelled abroad, chiefly in eastern Europe, and obtained a reputation as a fencer. Finally coming to England, he was taken into the service of the Earl of Essex. On 13 Dec. 1589 Richard Jones obtained a license for the publication of a book by him, called 'The Book of Honour.' No volume by him of so early a date is extant. But in 1595 there was issued 'Vincentio Saviolo his Practise. In two Bookes. The first intreating the use of the Rapier and Dagger. The second of Honor and honorable Quarrels. Both interlaced with sundrie pleasant Discourses, not unfit for all Gentlemen and Captaines that professe Armes,' London, 1595, 4to. Some copies bore the imprint of John Wolf, but most of them were printed 'for William Mattes.' The work—the first in English dealing with the rapier—was dedicated to the Earl of Essex, whom Saviolo described as the English Achilles. He apologises for the defects of his English. The first book is in dialogue, the interlocutors being the author and a friend called Luke, and it is illustrated by woodcuts showing the uses of rapier and dagger. Saviolo expounds the Italian system of fencing, and shows no acquaintance with the French system. The second book, consisting of a series of detached essays, has a preface dated 1594. The last chapter bears the title 'The Nobility of Women,' and concludes with a panegyric on Queen Elizabeth. Two copies are in the British Museum.

Shakespeare was familiar with Saviolo's 'Practise.' In bk. ii. sig. Q, reference is made by Saviolo to an episode which resembles Orlando's duel with Charles, the Duke Frederick's wrestler, in 'As you like it.' In the same play (v. 4) Touchstone's description of the various forms of a lie is obviously based on Saviolo's chapters 'Of the Manner and Diversitie of Lies.' Saviolo treats in detail of 'Lies Certaine,' 'Conditional Lies,' 'Lies in General,' 'Lies in Particular,' and 'Foolish Lies.'

[Saviolo's Practise; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. x. 25; Collier's Bibl. Cat. ii. 321; National Review, May 1891; C. A. Thimm's Complete Bibliography of Fencing and Duelling, 1896 (with reproduction of Saviolo's titlepage)]. S. L.

SAVONA, LAURENCE WILLIAM OF (*fl.* 1485), a Franciscan of London, graduated D.D. at Cambridge, where in 1478 he wrote his 'Margarita Eloquentiæ,' in three books. This was printed at St. Albans, 4to,

monastery of Monte Cassino, and he was professor of moral philosophy there for several years. On his entrance into religion he took the christian name of Gregory. In 1595, having acquired a great name on account of his learning, he was invited to the monastery of St. George in Venice, where he died in October 1602, being buried on the 30th of that month.

His works are: 1. 'De Sacramentis in Communi,' Venice, 1599, 1600, 4to. 2. 'Casuum conscientiæ, sive theologiæ moralis thesauri tomus primus,' Venice, 1601, 1606, 1609, fol. 3. 'Flores Decisionum sive Casuum Conscientiæ, ex doctrina Consiliorum Martini ab Azpilcueta Doctoris Navari collecti, & iuxta librorum Juris Canonici dispositionem in suos titulos distributi,' Venice, 1601, 4to. 4. 'Summa Sacramenti Pœnitentiæ,' Venice, 1601, 12mo. 5. 'Clavis Regia Sacerdotum Casuum Conscientiæ sive Theologiæ Moralis thesauri locos omnes aperiens, et canonistarum atque summistarum difficultates ad communem praxim pertinentes doctissimè decidens, et copiosissimè explicans,' Venice, 1605, fol.; Antwerp, 1619, fol.; Munster, 1628, fol.; Antwerp, 1659, fol. 6. 'Compendium Clavis Regiæ,' Venice, 1621, 4to, pt. i. In 1624 appeared 'De ecclesiasticis Censuris, et aliis in admod. R. P. D. Gregorii Sayri Thesauro contentis, Unà cum Regulis, pro cuiuscunque Bullæ in Cœna Domini facili explicatione, ex eodem desumptis, Formale Compendium. Per R. P. F. Antonium Ninum Venetum Ord. Erem. S. P. August. Artium, Sacræq. Theol. Doct. Perill. ac adm. R. P. D. Carolo Zono Canon. Regul. S. Spiritus Venet. dicatum,' Venice, 12mo. Sayer is also credited with 'Epitome Conciliorum Navarri' and a treatise of moral divinity, which are not known to be extant.

A collected edition of his principal works in Latin appeared at Douay, 4 vols. 1620, fol., under the editorship of Father Leander à Sancto Martino, *i.e.* John Jones, D.D. (1575–1636) [q. v.]

[Addit. MS. 5880, f. 170; Dodd's Church Hist. ii. 142; Duthillœul's Bibl. Douaisienne, 1842, pp. 376, 377; Foley's Records, vi. 155; Fuller's Church Hist. (Brewer), v. 98; Latimer's Works (Corrie), ii. 63; Oliver's Cornwall, p. 523; Snow's Necrology, p. 29; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.; Weldon's Chronological Notes, p. 39.]

T. C.

SAYERS, FRANK (1763-1817), poet and metaphysician, born in London on 3 March 1763 (baptised at St. Margaret Pattens on 3 April), was son of Francis Sayers, an insurance broker, by his wife Anne, daughter of John Morris, esq., of Great Yarmouth. The elder Sayers died within a year of his son's birth, and the boy accompanied his mother to her father's house in Friar's Lane, Yarmouth. At the age of ten he was sent to a boarding-school at North Walsham, where Nelson was his schoolfellow. A year later he was transferred to a school at Palgrave, Suffolk, kept by Rochemont Barbauld, the husband of Mrs. Barbauld [q. v.], who gave the boys lessons in English composition. There he remained three years, and made the acquaintance of his lifelong friend, William Taylor (1765–1836) [q. v.], the German scholar. In October 1778 his mother's father died, leaving him a small estate at Parkfield, and he went to learn farming at Oulton. Subsequently he determined to adopt the medical profession. He attended John Hunter's surgery lectures in London, where he saw much of his cousin, James Sayers [q. v.], the caricaturist. For two years from the autumn of 1786 he pursued medical and scientific study at Edinburgh, at the same time reading much history and philosophy. Failing health necessitated a tour in the lake country in June 1788, and later in the year he went abroad. After graduating M.D. from Hardervyck, he returned to Norwich at the end of 1789.

Sayers abandoned medicine and entered upon a literary career. The study of Gray's versions of the Runic poems and of Percy's 'Northern Antiquities' suggested to him his 'Dramatic Sketches of Northern Mythology,' which he issued in 1790. The volume consisted of three tragedies, 'Moina,' 'Starno,' and 'The Descent of Frea.' Jann Ewald's Danish tragedy 'The Death of Balder,' on which the last piece is based, was subsequently englished by Borrow. In 1792 a reissue of the volume included an 'Ode to Aurora,' in Sayers's own view the most finished of his works, and a monodrama, 'Pandora.' A third edition is dated 1803, and the last in 1807. The poems were well received in England and Germany. Two German translations appeared, one in blank verse by F. D. Gräter, with notes, and another in rhyme by Dr. J. W. Neubeck (1793).

In 1792, on his mother's death, Sayers moved to the Close at Norwich, and obtained an assured position in Norwich society. Among his friends and guests at various times were Southey, Sir James Mackintosh, Thomas Fanshawe Middleton, and Thomas Amyot. The death of an aunt in 1799 greatly increased his resources. In 1793 he published 'Disquisitions, Metaphysical and Literary.' He followed Hartley and Priestley in his metaphysical essays. The second edition of 1808 omits an essay on English metres.

The book was again well received in Germany.

In 1803 he published 'Nugæ Poeticæ,' chiefly versifications of 'Jack the Giant-Killer' and 'Guy of Warwick.' Henceforth he devoted himself to archæology, philology, and history. In 1805 he published 'Miscellanies, Antiquarian and Historical.' In one dissertation he maintained that Hebrew was originally the east, and not the west, Aramaic dialect. Other papers dealt with English architecture, the rise and progress of English poetry, Saxon literature, and early English history. In 1808 appeared 'Disquisitions,' another collection of his prose works, dedicated to T. F. Middleton. He was also a frequent contributor to the 'Quarterly Review.'

He died at Norwich on 16 Aug. 1817. A mural monument was erected to his memory in Norwich Cathedral by his heir, James Sayers. Sayers left large benefactions to local institutions, and bequeathed his library to the dean and chapter. His portrait, by Opie (1800), long hung in William Taylor's library, and passed at the latter's death to Amyot. Southey calls it one of Opie's happiest likenesses.

Sayers's work was appreciated by his contemporaries. Scott, writing on 20 June 1807 to acknowledge a copy of his collected poems, said he had long been an admirer of his 'runic rhymes.' In July 1801 Southey expressed to Taylor his indebtedness to Sayers for the metre of 'Madoc' (cf. Southey to Taylor, 23 Jan. 1803). In 1823 William Taylor published a collective edition of Sayers's works, with Opie's portrait engraved by W. C. Edwards as frontispiece, and an engraving of Sayers's house in the Close. Southey favourably reviewed the work in the 'Quarterly' for January 1827.

[Taylor's Memoir, prefixed to the Collective Works (1823) of Sayers, is divided into periods of seven years. It contains ample bibliographical information; on it is based the notice in Blomefield's History of Norfolk (1829), ii. 1064. Other authorities are Robberd's Memoir of Taylor, 2 vols. 1843; Mackintosh's Life of Sir James Mackintosh, i. 147, 377–80; Blakey's Hist. of Philosophy of Mind, iv. 83; Monthly Review, 1824, ii. 411; Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits; Allibone's Dict. Engl. Lit. ii. 1943; Edinburgh Review, July 1879, article (by Henry Reeve probably) 'The Worthies of Norwich.']

G. Le G. N.

SAYERS or SAYER, JAMES (1748–1823), caricaturist, born at Yarmouth in August 1748, was son of the master of a trading vessel. He was at first articled as a clerk in an attorney's office at Yarmouth, and rose to be a member of the borough council. He quitted his profession on inheriting a small fortune from his father. Having already shown some skill in writing satirical poems at Yarmouth, Sayers now gave full bent to his inclination by becoming a caricaturist. The political and theatrical worlds supplied him with themes. He came to London about 1780 and espoused the cause of Pitt against Fox and the so-called advocates of republicanism. From 1783 onwards, for several years, he drew a series of caricatures, which were etched and published by the two Brethertons, mainly upon Fox, but subsequently upon Burke and other opponents of Pitt. These caricatures have next to no merit as works of art, but were so powerful and direct in their purpose that Fox is said to have declared that Sayers's caricatures did him more harm than all the attacks made on him in parliament or the press. Some of these were published in series, entitled 'Illustrious Heads designed for a New History of Republicanism, in French and English,' or 'Outlines of the Opposition;' others were caricatures on Fox's India Bill, the trial of Warren Hastings, and other current topics. When Pitt succeeded to office, he rewarded Sayers with the post of marshal of the court of exchequer. Sayers continued, however, to publish occasional caricatures and satirical poems, and on the death of Pitt in 1806 he wrote 'Elijah's Mantle,' which was wrongly assigned to Canning. Sayers died in Curzon Street, Mayfair, on 20 April 1823, and was buried in St. Andrew's, Holborn. His name is sometimes spelt Sayer, but on a portrait, drawn by himself and lithographed by M. Gaucir, he is described as 'James Sayers, aged 65,' and the name Sayers appears on some of his caricatures. A large collection of these is in the print-room at the British Museum, with a few etched portraits and other subjects.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Wright's Hist. of Caricature and Grotesque in Art; Sayers's own works.] L. C.

SAYERS, TOM (1826–1865), pugilist, was born in Pimlico, now Tichborne Street, Brighton, on 25 May 1826, both his parents being Sussex people. His father was a shoemaker by trade, but Sayers became a bricklayer. He was first employed on the Brighton and Lewes railway, and afterwards (1848) on the London and North-Western railway at Camden Town. Though but 5 ft. 8½ in. in height, with a fighting weight which varied from 10 st. 2 lb. to 10 st. 12 lb., he was under rather than over the average of middle-weight champions; but so great were

his strength and courage that he became the most distinguished fighter of his day, and the unconquered champion of England. His neck and shoulders, which were large, were covered with great muscles; these, with the extraordinary quality of his hands, which never gave way, accounted for his power of hard hitting; his arms were of medium length, and displayed no special muscle. His good-humoured but determined face was so hard that after the severest punishment little trace was visible.

Sayers's pugilistic career commenced on 19 March 1849, when he beat Crouch at Greenhithe. Subsequently he beat Collins at Chapman's Marshes, Long. Reach, on 29 April 1851; Jack Grant at Mildenhall on 29 June 1852; and Jack Martin at Long Reach on 26 Jan. 1853. He met, for 100*l.* a side, on 18 Oct. 1853, near Lakenheath, Suffolk, the most accomplished boxer of the period, Nat Langham, who, being somewhat past his best, had to oppose youth and strength with science. He did this so successfully that at the end of sixty-one rounds, which occupied two hours and two minutes, Sayers, blinded though otherwise strong, was decisively beaten. This was his only defeat, and proved of service to him, for he appreciated Langham's tactics, and utilised them when he met men heavier than himself. Sayers's next victories were over Sims at Long Reach, on 28 Feb. 1854; Harry Poulson, at Appledore, on 26 Jan. 1856; Aaron Jones, on the banks of the Medway, 19 Feb. 1857; Bill Perry (The Tipton Slasher), a much bigger man and a heavy-weight, at the Isle of Grain, on 16 June 1857. The last fight won for Sayers the champion's belt. He subsequently beat Bill Benjamin, at the Isle of Grain, on 5 Jan. 1858; Tom Paddock [q. v.], at Canary island, on 16 June 1858; Bill Benjamin, near Ashford, on 5 April 1859; and Bob Brettle, in Sussex, on 20 Sept. 1859. Sayers's last and most famous fight was with the American, John C. Heenan (the Benicia Boy), for 200*l.* a side and the championship. They met at Farnborough on Tuesday, 17 April 1860, and fought thirty-seven rounds in two hours and six minutes. The event excited the keenest interest in both hemispheres (*Times*, 19 April 1860, leading article), and was witnessed by persons in every rank of society. It was chronicled in 'Punch,' 28 April 1860, in 'The Fight of Sayerius and Heenanus, a lay of ancient London.' Heenan stood 6 ft. 1½ in. in his stockings, and was a powerful heavy-weight with an extraordinarily long reach. Time after time Sayers was knocked down by blows, each of which seemed sufficient to finish the fight; but he always returned good-humoured, though serious, and delivered blow after blow on the American's eyes, while on one occasion he actually knocked his opponent down. Heenan, apparently aware that in fighting he could gain no advantage, closed with Sayers whenever possible, and on one occasion got him in such a position on the ropes that strangulation was imminent. The ropes were cut, the crowd pressed into the ring, and the referee was forced from his place; nevertheless a few more rounds were fought, when Heenan, who had hitherto fought fair, behaved in a way which would have lost him the fight had the referee been efficient. Both men were severely punished, but those who afterwards saw the fight between Heenan and Tom King felt that, but for the damage done in the course of the struggle to Sayers's right arm, he must have won. The result was declared a draw; each man received a belt, and Sayers retired from the championship on 20 May 1860. Three thousand pounds were raised by public subscription, the interest of which was paid to him on condition that he did not fight any more. The money was afterwards divided among his children when they came of age.

Sayers died on 8 Nov. 1865, and was buried at Highgate cemetery; over his grave there is a monument with a medallion portrait, below which is a recumbent mastiff. The inscription is almost effaced. With his name was associated all that was bold, generous, manly, and honest in the practice of pugilism (*Bell's Life*, 11 Nov. 1865).

[Miles's Pugilistica, vol. iii. (incorrect in dates); Fistiana, by editor of Bell's Life; Fraser's Mag. lxi. 708–12; personal knowledge. An admirable description of the fight between Sayers and Heenan is given in 'My Confidences,' by F. Locker-Lampson, who was present.]

W. B–r.

SAYLE, WILLIAM (*d.* 1671), colonist, first appeared as a councillor in the Bermudas in 1630. On 15 Sept. 1641 he was appointed governor. He vacated the office in 1642, but was reappointed in 1643, and again, with two colleagues, in 1644. When the troubles of the mother country extended to the colony, Sayle contrived to embroil himself with each party successively. In 1647 he was suspected of attempting to subvert the government of the Bermudas in the interests of the commonwealth. He was one of those who in 1646 had obtained a grant of one of the Bahama Islands. To this they gave the name of Eleutheria, and designed it for the seat of a puritan colony. When Sayle went thither

is uncertain. He returned thence to the Bermudas in 1657, and was reappointed governor of the Bermudas on 30 June 1658. He was soon afterwards charged with endeavouring to break up the older colony for the benefit of Eleutheria.

In October 1662 Sayle was removed from the governorship of the Bermudas. In 1670 he was chosen by the proprietors of Carolina in the place of Sir John Yeamans, as governor of a colony which they intended to found near the mouth of the river Pedee, and which resulted in the foundation of Charlestown, the nucleus of the colony of South Carolina. It is evident from the letters written by Sayle's associates that he was aged and infirm, and that they thought poorly of his mental powers; but he had an able assistant in Joseph West, who had brought the colonists from England. Sayle's will, extant in the Bermudas, is dated 30 Sept. 1670, and he died, old and infirm, on 4 March 1671. There is a somewhat indistinct tradition that he discovered some of the Bahama groups, before unknown, during a voyage between the Bermudas and Carolina in 1667. If so, he may, before his appointment as governor of the colony on the Pedee, have had some connection with the earlier settlement on the Albemarle river, founded by puritans from Virginia, and adopted by the proprietors of Carolina.

[Lefroy's Memorials of the Bermudas; State Papers, Colonial Ser. ed. by W. Noel Sainsbury; Winthrop's Hist. of New England, ii. 335; Winsor's Hist. of America, v. 307.] J. A. D.

SAYWELL, WILLIAM (1643-1701), controversialist, born in 1643, was son of Gabriel Saywell (*d.* 1688), rector of Pentridge, Dorset. After a few months passed at Cranbourne school, he proceeded in 1659 to St. John's College, Cambridge, where he was admitted a sizar. He graduated A.B. in 1663, A.M. 1667. On 2 April 1666 he was elected a fellow of his college. In 1669 he was incorporated M.A. at Oxford. In 1679 he proceeded D.D., and on 8 March in the same year was installed a prebendary of Ely. On the 9th of the following December, on the promotion of Humphrey Gower [q. v.] to the mastership of St. John's College, he was elected his successor as master of Jesus College in the same university. On 28 Nov. 1672 he was appointed chancellor of the diocese of Chichester, and on 22 Jan. 1681 was collated to the archdeaconry of Ely. He gave to Jesus College 100*l.* for the adornment of the hall, and also 200*l.* for the purchase of advowsons. He died in London on 9 June 1701, and was buried in the chapel of his college on the 14th. Saywell appears as a contributor to the 'Hymenæus Cantabrigiensis' in 1683 and to the 'Academiæ Cantabrigiensis Affectus' in 1685, compositions which show him to have possessed some taste and skill as a writer of Latin verse; but his reputation is mainly that of a staunch theologian of what was afterwards known as the evangelical school, equally opposed to presbyterianism and to popery.

His works are: 1. 'The Original of all Plots in Christendom: with the Danger and Remedy of Schism,' London, 1681. 2. 'A Serious Inquiry into the Means of an Happy Union; or, What Reformation is necessary to prevent Popery?' London, 1681. 3. 'Evangelical and Catholick Unity maintained in the Church of England; or, an Apology for her Government, Liturgy, Subscriptions,' London, 1682 [written in reply to Baxter's 'Answer to the Accusations']. 4. 'The Reformation of the Church of England justified, according to the Canons of the Council of Nice and other General Councils,' Cambridge, 1688 [published without author's name]. 5. 'The Necessity of adhering to the Church of England as by Law established; or, the Duty of a good Christian, and particularly of Parents and Masters of Families under the present Toleration,' Cambridge, 1692.

[Baker's History of St. John's College, ed. Mayor; Admissions of St. John's College, by same editor; Hutchins's Dorset, iii. 443.] J. B. M.

SCALBY, SCALLEBY, SCHALBY, JOHN DE (*d.* 1333), registrar and canon of Lincoln Cathedral, was rector of Mumby, and held successively the prebends of Bedford Major, Welton, Beckhall, and Dunham, all in Lincoln diocese. He was for eighteen years registrar to Bishop Oliver de Sutton (*d.* 1299) [q. v.], and was a member of Bishop Dalderby's household for eight years. He took a leading part in the controversy on questions of jurisdiction between the dean and canons of Lincoln in 1312. In 1322 he was made guardian of John de Screvelby of Lincoln. A manuscript Martyrologium, in the possession of the dean and chapter of Lincoln (Muniment Room, A. 2. 3), was written under Scalby's eye, and contains rubrics in his hand. He added to it an account of the unwritten customs of the church. Passages from it are cited by Dimock and by Bradshaw. Lives by him of several bishops are printed in 'Giraldus Cambrensis,' vii. 193-216. He died in 1333.

[Le Neve's Fasti; Tanner's Bibliotheca; Gibbon's Lincoln Wills, p. 9; Brewer's Giraldus Cambrensis, ed. Dimock, vii. 193-216; Bradshaw and Wordsworth's Lincoln Cathedral Statutes, pp. 86 sqq.] M. B.

SCALES, Baron. [See Woodville or Wydville, Anthony, second Earl Rivers, 1442?–1483.]

SCALES, THOMAS de, seventh Lord Scales (1399?–1460), born about 1399 (he was twenty-one in 1420), was younger son of Robert, fifth lord Scales, by his first wife, Joan, daughter of William, lord Bardolf, or by his second wife, Elizabeth. He succeeded his elder brother Robert, sixth lord Scales, in 1420, but does not seem to have been summoned to parliament till 1445. Like his brother, he took an active part in the French wars. In 1422 he went over to France with a company of men, for whom he contracted to receive regular wages, and from that time onwards he served under John, duke of Bedford [see John of Lancaster]. In 1424 and 1425 he was occupied with Fastolf and others in reducing the fortresses of Maine, and there is a mention of his being at Verneuil; in the latter year he was made knight of the Garter. In 1427 he took part in the siege of Pontorson with great credit. He was at the time captain of St. James de Beuvron, and defeated on 17 April 1427 an attack made on him by the Baron de Coulonces at Les Bas Courtils, between Pontorson and Avranches, while he was covering the siege and bringing supplies to Warwick.

Scales was sufficiently prominent to be mentioned as one of Bedford's lieutenants by Joan of Arc in her letter of 22 March 1429. He had indeed in November 1428 been promoted to a position of equal authority with Suffolk and Talbot. He is said to have been taken prisoner at the relief of Orleans, but, if so, was quickly ransomed, as he took part in the unsuccessful attempt to relieve Beaugency in June 1429, and was taken prisoner at Patay (18 June). In 1431 he was one of the commanders sent into Brittany by Bedford to aid John V against Alençon, and there he remained some time. In 1434 he was in Normandy, of which he was probably at this time made seneschal. He held throughout the war the captaincy of several fortresses. In 1435 he was besieged with Arundel in Avranches, and in the same year assisted in besieging both Mont Saint-Michel, and De Rieux in Saint-Denis. Early in 1436 he defeated La Hire near Rouen, and continued to fight stubbornly with Talbot in defence of Normandy, after Paris had again fallen into French hands.

When Montéreau was taken by the French (October 1437), he was acting as captain of Vire. In 1439 he took part in the capture of Meaux, and, at the end of the year, in the defeat of Richemont before Avranches. He could not prevent the capture of Conches and Louviers (1440), but helped to relieve Pontoise (1441) before it finally capitulated. Subsequently serving under the Duke of Somerset when the Duke of York had withdrawn, Scales probably remained fighting in France till the English possessions were lost. He then came home to look after his property and to take part in English affairs. The family seat was at Scales Hall, Middleton, Norfolk; and as a Norfolk magnate Scales was brought into frequent contact with the Paston family. In June 1450 he raised a force of soldiers for service against Jack Cade, among them being his old comrade Matthew Gough. Gough and Scales commanded in the fight on London Bridge, which took place on the night of 5 July. In the great struggle, of which this was the beginning, Scales took the Lancastrian side, despite the facts that he had witnessed much mismanagement by the Lancastrians in France, and that he came from a Yorkist district of England. In 1460, after an excursion to Newbury to punish the Yorkists there, he and Lord Hungerford were commissioned to hold London for the king. They seem to have tried in vain to secure their position among the citizens, and when on 2 July the Yorkists, headed by Salisbury, Cobham, and Warwick, poured into London, they had to withdraw into the Tower. Salisbury and Cobham were left to conduct the siege, while Warwick went out to fight and win the battle of Northampton (10 July). Scales and his friends did a good deal of execution from the walls of the Tower, but on 18 July they had to surrender for want of food. There seems to have been every wish to save Scales's life, and, as he was hated by the Londoners, he was sent by water after dusk to seek sanctuary at Westminster. He was, however, recognised and murdered by boatmen, who cast his body on the Southwark shore. William of Worcester saw his naked corpse lying by the porch of St. Mary Overy Church.

Scales was a man of violent passions, a soldier whose whole life was passed in war. In Norfolk he was one of those whose factious disputes occasioned the visit of the Duke of Norfolk in 1452; and it does not speak very highly for his character that he let his old captain of Domfront, Oliver of Cathersby, die poor in Westminster in 1457. By his wife Emma, daughter of Sir Simon Whalesburgh (probably of Whalesburgh in Cornwall), he had apparently a son and a daughter. The son must be Thomas Scales, who Blomefield says probably died a minor, and who has been

identified with the Scales who was killed in single combat at Le Mans on 6 Aug. 1431; he could, however, then have only been fifteen years old or thereabouts. His daughter and heiress Elizabeth married, first, Henry Bourchier, second son of Henry, earl of Essex; and, secondly, Anthony Woodville [q. v.], who in her right was called Lord Scales, and afterwards became Earl Rivers.

[Burke's Extinct Peerage; Blomefield's Norfolk, especially ix. 23–5. For his part in the French wars see Stevenson's Wars of the English in France (Rolls Ser.), i. 155, ii. 289, 338, &c.; De Beaucourt's Hist. de Charles VII, ii. 49, 512, iii. 5, 181, vi. 291 *n.*; Wavrin's Anchiennes Chroniques, ed. Dupont (Soc. de l'Hist. de France), i. 256, ii. 176, &c.; De Beuil's Juvencel (Soc. de l'Hist. de France), vol. i. pp. xxxviii, lxii, *n.* &c., ii. 270, &c.; Quicherat's Procès de Jeanne d'Arc (Soc. de l'Hist. de France), i. 240, iii. 26, 97, iv. 16, &c., v. 58, &c.; Le Vavasseur's Chron. d'Arthur de Richemont (Soc. de l'Hist. de France), pp. 44, &c.; Cosneau's Arthur de Richemont, passim; Lowell's Joan of Arc. For his later life Ramsay's Lancaster and York, vol. ii., specially 226 et sqq.; Three Fifteenth-Century Chron. (Camd. Soc.), pp. 60, 68, &c.; Engl. Chron. (Camd. Soc.), pp. 67, 90, 95, 98; Paston Letters, ed. Gairdner, vol. i. p. lxxxiii, and 70, 93, &c., iii. 335, 356.] W. A. J. A.

SCAMBLER, EDMUND (1510?–1594), bishop of Peterborough and Norwich, was born at Gressingham, Lancashire, about 1510. He was educated at Peterhouse, Queens', and Jesus Colleges at Cambridge, graduating B.A. in 1541–2. He no doubt took orders at once, as during the reign of Mary he is mentioned as one of the ministers of a secret protestant congregation in London, and is noted as having been in great danger (Strype, *Memorials*, iii. ii. 132, 147, *Parker*, ii. 458). At the accession of Elizabeth he became vicar of Rye and chaplain to Parker (*ib.* and iii. 284). Promotion came rapidly. In 1560 he became successively prebendary of York and canon of Westminster. On 16 Feb. 1560–1 he was elected, through Cecil's influence, it is said, bishop of Peterborough, and he is reported to have made certain grants to Cecil out of the estates of the see. On 22 Feb. 1560–1 he preached before the queen 'in his rochet and chimere.' He acted in a similar capacity on several public occasions (Strype, *Annals*, i. i. 300, 369, 400, *Parker*, iii. 135). He subscribed the articles of 1562. In 1564 he was created D.D. at Cambridge, and in 1584 he was incorporated at Oxford. At Peterborough he seems to have been active (*ib.* i. 509). He took part in 1571 in the establishment of the exercises for the interpretation of scripture at Northampton (Strype, *Grindal*, p. 260). He is mentioned as writing to Burghley about the readjustment of a local tax in 1579 (Strype, *Annals*, ii. ii. 269). He tried to get new statutes for the cathedral confirmed in 1582 (*ib.* iii. i. 159). He was translated to Norwich, 15 Dec. 1584, and confirmed on 15 Jan. following. He grumbled in 1585 about certain acts of his predecessor, but, as Strype remarks, the same complaint might be made of his own wasteful conduct at Peterborough; Wharton indeed suggests that he ruined both sees (Strype, *Cranmer*, p. 1055). In 1588 he condemned Francis Kett [q. v.] for heresy. He died on 7 May 1594, and was buried in Norwich Cathedral, where there was a tomb to his memory, which was destroyed in the civil wars. Scambler was married, and in his will refers to sons—Thomas, Adam, James, and Edward—and two daughters. Adam Scambler, J.P., died in Norfolk on 18 Sept. 1641.

Besides 'Articuli xxiii Religionis' and an 'Injunction' (1569) Scambler published 'E. Schambler, vicar of Pie . . . his Medicine proved for a Desperate Conscience,' London, n.d. He prepared translations of St. Luke and St. John for 'The Bishops' Bible.'

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 167, 547; Zurich Letters, i. 73, iii. 160 *n.*, Parker's Corr. pp. 261, 3*n.* 5*n.*, Rogers xi. (Rogers dedicated the first part of his work on the English Creed to him in 1585), all in Parker Society; Narr. of the Reformation (Camden Soc.), p. 58; Strype's Works, passim.] W. A. J. A.

SCANDRETT, SCANDRET, or SCANDERET, STEPHEN (1631?–1706), puritan divine, born about 1631, was a son of the yeoman of the wardrobe of Charles I. He matriculated at Wadham College, Oxford, 16 Dec. 1654, and graduated B.A. 19 March 1656–7, and M.A. 28 June 1659. He was incorporated at Cambridge in the latter year, and became 'conduct' of Trinity College. At the Restoration he declined to obey the order of Dr. Duport, the vice-master, to read the service-book in the college chapel. After an unseemly altercation he was expelled from his office by Dr. Ferne, the master (Browne, *Congregationalism in Norfolk and Suffolk*, p. 503; Davids, *Nonconformity in Essex*, p. 623). He became assistant to Mr. Eyres at Haverhill, Suffolk (he was never rector of Haverhill), and, having received presbyterian ordination, was prosecuted in the ecclesiastical courts for preaching after having been silenced in 1662. He was excommunicated, and afterwards sent to Bury and Ipswich gaols (Calamy, *Account*, p. 655) for preaching at Walsham-le-Willows. At a later date he preached at Waterbeach, Cambridgeshire, and was again

prosecuted. In 1668–9 Scandrett had two public disputes in Essex with George Whitehead, the quaker, which led to the publication of Ludgater's 'The Glory of Christ's Light within expelling Darkness, being the sum of Controversy between G. Whitehead and S. Scandret,' 1669, 4to. The latter part of this tract is by George Whitehead (see SMITH, *Catalogue of Friends' Books*, ii. 126). In reply to Whitehead and Ludgater Scandrett wrote 'An Antidote against Quakerisme,' London, 1671, 4to; it was answered in Ludgater's 'The Presbyter's Antidote choking himself' (no date, no place).

In 1672, on a petition in his behalf, the house of Joseph Alders, adjoining Scandrett's house at Haverhill, was licensed for Scandrett. After the revolution he preached in the places around Haverhill, and, dying there on 8 Dec. 1706, was buried on 12 Dec. in the chancel of Haverhill church. His wife was buried there, 15 May 1717.

Scandrett also published 'Doctrine and Instructions, or a Catechism touching many weighty Points of Divinity,' 8vo, 1674.

[Gardiner's Registers of Wadham College; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Calamy's Account, p. 655, Continuation, p. 855.]

W. A. S.

SCARBOROUGH, EARL OF. [See LUMLEY, RICHARD, *d.* 1721.]

SCARBURGH, SIR CHARLES, M.D. (1616–1694), physician, son of Edmund Scarburgh, gentleman, of the parish of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, London, was born in London in 1616, and was sent to St. Paul's School, whence he proceeded to Caius College, Cambridge. He entered as a sizar on 4 March 1633, graduating B.A. in 1637 and M.A. in 1640. He was elected a fellow of his college in 1640 and studied medicine. He was also devoted to mathematics, which he studied with Seth Ward [q. v.] of Emmanuel. He and Ward used Oughtred's 'Clavis Mathematica' as their text-book, and Oughtred was much pleased by their visiting him at Aldbury in Surrey to ask an explanation of difficulties with which they had met in their study of his book [see OUGHTRED, WILLIAM]. They afterwards lectured on the 'Clavis' at Cambridge, where it became what Goodwin's 'Course of Mathematics' afterwards was in the university. In the great rebellion Scarburgh was ejected from his fellowship, and entered at Merton College, Oxford, where he became the friend of his fellow collegian, William Harvey, M.D. [q. v.], and worked with him on the generation of animals. He was created M.D. at Oxford on 23 June 1646 as a member of Merton College, having letters testimonial from Harvey. He was incorporated M.D. in his own university in 1660. From Oxford he went to London, was admitted a candidate or member of the College of Physicians on 25 Jan. 1648, and was elected a fellow on 26 Sept. 1650. He was censor in 1655, 1664, and 1665. When Henry Pierrepont, marquis of Dorchester [q. v.], was admitted a fellow, Scarburgh, at the request of the president, Sir Francis Prujean [q. v.], presented him to the college in a Latin speech which was deservedly applauded. On 8 Oct. 1649 he was elected anatomical reader by the Barber-Surgeons' Company, and on 27 Feb. 1650 the company ordered his portrait, with that of his demonstrator, Edward Arris, to be painted, and paid Greenbury the artist 9*l.* 10*s.* for the picture in 1651. It represents Scarburgh, in a scarlet gown, lecturing on a subject which has been dissected by Arris, who stands by; it hangs in the present hall of the society in Monkwell Street, London. Scarburgh succeeded Harvey as Lumleian lecturer at the College of Physicians in 1656, and was one of the original fellows of the Royal Society (THOMSON, *History*). Harvey bequeathed 'my velvet gowne to my lovinge friend, Mr. Dr. Scarburgh,' as well as 'all my little silver instruments of surgerie.' After the Restoration Scarburgh was appointed physician to Charles II. He dined on 24 May 1660 with Pepys, who records that he said that children used the eyes separated till they learnt the art of using them in combination, and on 28 Feb. 1663 Pepys went with him to the dissection of a seaman lately hanged for robbery. Scarburgh was knighted on 15 Aug. 1669. He accompanied the Duke of York to Scotland in the Gloucester in 1682, and when that ship struck and sank on 5 May he was a long time in the water, and when taken up by Pepys's ship was nearly spent with struggling. Scarburgh was in attendance during Charles II's last illness, of which he left an account in manuscript, preserved in the library of the Society of Antiquaries, which is chiefly interesting as a picture of the consultations of the time. He was member of parliament for Camelford in Cornwall from 1685 to 1687. He became physician to James II, to Queen Mary, and to Prince George of Denmark.

Scarburgh published a short guide to human dissection, 'Syllabus Musculorum,' which was a text-book for many years, and he wrote an elegy on Cowley. He knew other poets, and Waller consulted him as to the meaning of the dropsy which had appeared in his legs. 'Sir,' replied Scarburgh, 'your blood will run no longer' (JOHNSON,

Life of Waller). He left materials for an English edition of Euclid, and his son Charles published the work in folio in 1705. He had a fine mathematical library, of which a catalogue was printed in 1695. He was fond of natural history, and Sir Thomas Browne [q. v.] sent him a great northern diver and an eagle. He kept the eagle, which came from Ireland, in the College of Physicians in Warwick Lane for two years. He retired from active life in 1691, and died on 26 Feb. 1693–4, after a gentle and easy decay. He was buried at Cranford, Middlesex, where there is a monument to him in the parish church erected by his widow.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. i. 252; Young's Annals of the Barber-Surgeons; Sir Thomas Browne's Works, ed. Wilkin, i. 394, 400; Pepys's Diary; Venn's Register of Caius College, p. 184; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Oldham's Poems, 1854, p. 180; Oughtred's Clavis Mathematica, ed. 1652.]

N. M.

SCARDEBURG, ROBERT DE (*fl.* 1341), judge, perhaps a nephew of Robert de Scardeburg, archdeacon of the East Riding and dean of York from 1279 to 1290, derived his name from Scarborough in the North Riding of Yorkshire. He was in a commission of assize for Guernsey, Jersey, Sark, and Alderney in 1331, and the same year was made chief justice of the common pleas in Ireland. On vacating that office in 1334 he was appointed a judge of the king's bench in England. He was in a commission of array for Yorkshire in 1339, and on 6 Sept. exchanged his seat at the king's bench for a judgeship of the common pleas. He returned to the king's bench on 3 Jan. 1341, and continued as judge there until 1344, when he was again appointed chief justice of the common pleas in Ireland, having the custody of the seals of the two benches there, with the fees appertaining. Foss points out that he must be distinguished from Robert de Scorburgh [q. v.], a baron of the exchequer in 1332.

[Foss's Judges, iii. 489–90; Dugdale's Orig. Jurid., Chron. Ser. pp. 41–2; Rot. Orig. Abbrev. ii. 57, 166; Cal. Rot. Pat. pp. 113, 117, 135, 149 (both Record Publ.)]

W. H.

SCARGILL, WILLIAM PITT (1787–1836), unitarian minister and author, was born in London in 1787. Originally intended for a business life, he attracted the notice of Hugh Worthington, minister at Salters' Hall, under whose advice he studied for the ministry at Wymondley academy. For six months (March to August 1811) he was assistant to James Tayler at High Pavement Chapel, Nottingham. In 1812 he succeeded Thomas Madge as minister of Churchgate Street Chapel, Bury St. Edmunds, and held this charge for twenty years. His ministry was not successful, and he turned to literature as a means of augmenting a narrow income, contributing to periodicals, and producing original tales and sketches. He had been a liberal in politics, but displeased his congregation by becoming a writer for the tory press. Resigning his charge in 1832, he became an adherent of the established church. At the end of 1834 he published anonymously 'The Autobiography of a Dissenting Minister,' in which he plays the part of a candid friend to his former co-religionists. The book is often classed with the anonymous 'Particulars of the Life of a Dissenting Minister' [1813], by Charles Lloyd [q. v.]; but Lloyd's is a genuine autobiography, Scargill's a romance, though possibly based on his early life and education. He made a precarious living by his pen, yet his sketches are brisk and readable, with a curious vein of paradox. An essay on 'The Blessings of Biography' opens with the advice, 'If you think a man to be a devil, and want to make him an angel, sit down to write a biography of him.' He was famed as a punster. He died of brain fever at Bury St. Edmunds on 24 Jan. 1836. He married Mary Anne, daughter of Robert Cutting of Chevington, Suffolk, who survived him with two children.

He published: 1. 'An Essay on War,' 8vo, n. d. 2. 'Essays on Various Subjects,' 1815, 8vo. 3. 'Moral Discourses,' 1816, 12mo. 4. 'The Sequel of "Truth,"' a novel [1826], by Elizabeth Evanshaw, 1827, 12mo. 5. 'Truckleborough Hall,' 1827, 12mo. 6. 'Blue-Stocking Hall,' 1827, 12mo. 7. 'Penelope; or Love's Labour Lost,' 1829, 16mo. 8. 'Rank and Talent,' 1829, 12mo; reprinted [1856], 8vo. 9. 'Tales of a Briefless Barrister,' 1829, 12mo. 10. 'Atherton: a Tale of the Last Century,' 1831, 8vo. 11. 'The Usurer's Daughter,' 1832, 12mo; reprinted [1853], 8vo. 12. 'The Puritan's Grave,' 1833, 12mo. 13. 'The Autobiography of a Dissenting Minister,' 1834, 8vo (anon.); reissued with new title-pages and prefaces as 2nd, 3rd, and 4th editions, all 1835. 14. 'Provincial Sketches,' 1835, 12mo. His widow edited some of his contributions to periodicals, many from the 'Atlas' newspaper, with the title 'The Widow's Offering. A selection of Tales and Essays,' 1837, 8vo, 2 vols. Of this a pirated edition appeared as 'The English Sketchbook,' 1856, 8vo. His widow republished the collection with title 'Essays and Sketches,' 2nd edit. [1857], 8vo.

[Gent. Mag. 1836, i. 444; Christian Reformer, 1836, pp. 290 sq.; Carpenter's Presbyterianism in

Nottingham [1862], p. 180; Browne's Hist. Congr. Norf. and Suff. 1877, p. 421; Christian Life, 6 Jan. 1883, p. 9.] A. G.

SCARISBRICK, EDWARD (1639–1709), jesuit. [See NEVILLE, EDWARD.]

SCARLE, JOHN DE (*d.* 1403?), chancellor, no doubt derived his name from Scarle in Lincolnshire, in which county a family of the name occurs in the reign of Edward III (*Abbrev. Rot. Orig.* ii. 121, 155). He was acting as a clerk in chancery on 8 July 1378 (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, Richard II, i. 259). On 6 April 1379 he was collated to a prebend at Aberguylly, and on 19 July 1379 exchanged his living of Holm-by-the-Sea, Norfolk, for the living of South Kelsey, Lincolnshire (*ib.* i. 329, 373). He was a receiver of petitions from Gascony in the parliaments of October 1382, November 1383, and April 1384 (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 133, 150, 166), and of petitions from England, Ireland, Wales, and Scotland, in the parliament of November 1384, and in each succeeding parliament down to February 1397; he was also clerk of the parliament from November 1384 to February 1397 (*ib.* iii. 184–337). On 22 July 1394 he was made keeper of the rolls, and in this capacity had several times custody of the great seal, as in October–November 1396 (*Fœdera*, vii. 809, 840). On 11 Sept. 1397 Scarle resigned his office at the rolls, and once more became a clerk in chancery (BLOMEFIELD, *Hist. Norfolk*, i. 118). After the arrest of Richard II, he was appointed chancellor on 5 Sept. 1399, and was continued in that office on the accession of Henry IV, till 9 March 1401 (*Fœdera*, viii. 181). He was present in the council, March 1401, 5 July, and 24 Aug. 1401; in January 1403 he was one of the commissioners in the proceedings concerning the alien priories (NICOLAS, *Proceedings and Ordinances of the Privy Council*, i. 126, 146, 168, 191–7). On 27 Sept. 1401 Scarle was appointed archdeacon of Lincoln, and was admitted 1 Dec. following; according to Le Neve, the archdeaconry was voided by Scarle's death before 29 April 1403 (*Fasti Eccl. Angl.* ii. 45). If this is correct, he cannot be the John Scarle who received the livings of Mannington and Saxthorp, Norfolk, in 1404 (BLOMEFIELD, *Hist. Norfolk*, vi. 467). Scarle's house in London was in Chancery Lane, on the site of what was afterwards Serjeants' Inn.

[Annales Henrici Quarti, p. 282, ap. Chron. Trokelowe, Blaneford, &c.; Royal Letters, Henry IV, p. 31 (Rolls Ser.); Wylie's Hist. of England under Henry IV, i. 28, 32, 172; Foss's Judges of England; other authorities quoted.] C. L. K.

SCARLETT, JAMES, first BARON ABINGER (1769–1844), lord chief baron of the exchequer, was born on 13 Dec. 1769 in Jamaica, where his family held considerable property, and had long been resident. He was the second son of Robert Scarlett of Duckett's Spring in the parish of St. James, Jamaica, by his wife Elizabeth, widow of a Mr. Wright, and daughter of Colonel Philip Anglin of Paradise Estate in the same island. His younger brother, Sir Philip Anglin Scarlett, who died in October 1831, was for some years chief justice of Jamaica. In the summer of 1785 James was sent to England in order to complete his education, and on 9 Sept. 1785 was admitted a member of the Inner Temple. A few weeks afterwards he was admitted as a fellow commoner at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he commenced to reside in November 1785. While at the university he refused to join the 'True Blue Club,' and acquired the reputation of a hard-reading man; he formed a friendship with John Baynes [q. v.], from whom he received much assistance in the direction of his studies. Owing to his desire 'for an early establishment in life,' Scarlett declined to wait until he could go in for honours, and took his B.A. in June 1789 (*Memoir*, p. 42). By the advice of his friend Romilly, Scarlett, on taking up his quarters in the Temple, studied law for a year by himself, and subsequently became the pupil of George Wood, the special pleader, who afterwards became a baron of the exchequer. He was called to the bar on 28 July 1791, and graduated M.A. in 1794. After some doubts, for he was entirely without professional connections, he joined the northern circuit and the Lancashire sessions. His success was gradual and the result of steady application.

He married some twelve months after his call, and his professional income for the first time exceeded his expenditure in 1798, when his father died. He quitted the Lancashire sessions, where he had obtained a great deal of work, in 1807, and soon afterwards found himself in the command of every variety of business; but, by the advice of Plumer, he ultimately confined himself to the court of king's bench and the northern circuit. Though he applied to Lord Eldon for silk in 1807, he did not become a king's counsel until March 1816. From this time to the close of 1834 Scarlett 'had a longer series of success than has ever fallen to the lot of any other man in the

law' (*Memoir*, p. 71). The largest income which he ever made in one year at the bar appears to have been 18,500*l.*, but this in later days has of course been frequently surpassed (*Quarterly Review*, cxliv. 15). He purchased the seat and estate at Abinger in Surrey in 1813, and was called to the bench of the Inner Temple three years later.

Scarlett unsuccessfully contested the borough of Lewes as a whig candidate in October 1812, and again in March 1816. Several offers of a seat were made to him if he would consent to support the government, but, though their acceptance would have led to his immediate advancement to office, Scarlett refused them all (*Memoir*, pp. 132–133). At last, through the influence of Lord Fitzwilliam, he obtained a seat at Peterborough at a by-election early in February 1819. He spoke for the first time in the House of Commons during the debate on the Windsor establishment on the 22nd of that month (*Parl. Debates*, 1st ser. xxxix. 600–605). His speech on that occasion was pronounced by Brougham to have been 'one of the most able speeches that any professional man ever made' (*Life and Times of Lord Brougham*, 1871, iii. 471; see also *Diary and Correspondence of Lord Colchester*, 1861, iii. 69; *Greville Memoirs*, 1874, 1st ser. i. 18), but his subsequent efforts in parliament were less successful, and, like many another famous barrister, he failed to sustain in the House of Commons the brilliant reputation which he had gained in the law courts. On 3 March he supported Sir James Mackintosh's motion for the appointment of a select committee 'to consider so much of the Criminal Laws as relates to Capital Punishment in Felonies,' and was placed on the committee to inquire and report to the house on that subject (*Parl. Debates*, 1st ser. xxxix. 838–42). In June he opposed Vansittart's demand for additional taxation to the amount of three millions, and spoke strongly against the Foreign Enlistment Bill (*ib.* xl. 964–8, 1110–12, 1235–9). On 13 Dec. he protested against the Seditious Meetings Prevention Bill, the provisions of which he described as being 'inimical to the liberties of the country' (*ib.* xli. 1062–8, 1070, 1082–3). He was re-elected for Peterborough at the general election in March 1820. On 26 June he denounced the appointment of a secret committee of inquiry into the queen's conduct (*ib.* 2nd ser. i. 1392–5), and on 17 Oct. following he declared that if the bill of pains and penalties ever reached the House of Commons, he 'should consider it as a disgrace if it was entertained for a moment' (*ib.* iii. 791–3). On 26 Jan. 1821 he attacked the government for having prejudged the queen's case by omitting her name from the liturgy (*ib.* iv. 200–2). On 8 May 1821 he obtained leave to bring in a bill to amend the law 'relating to the relief of the poor in England,' which was read a second time on the 24th of the same month, but was subsequently withdrawn (*ib.* v. 573–82, 587–8, 989–94, 999, 1479–80, 1483). On 31 May 1822 he moved the second reading of his Poor Removal Bill, but was defeated by a majority of sixteen votes (*ib.* vii. 761–72, 779).

Scarlett resigned his seat at Peterborough in order to contest Cambridge University at a by-election in November 1822. Though there were two tories in the field, he was easily beaten, and in February 1823 he was re-elected for his old constituency, which he continued thenceforth to represent until July 1830. He warmly resented Lord Eldon's attack upon Abercromby, and on 1 March 1824, 'forgetting the measured compass of his long-adopted voice and manner, spoke out in a broad northern dialect and told daring truths which astonished the house' (*London Magazine* for March 1825, p. 337; *Parl. Debates*, 2nd ser. x. 593–7, 619). In the following year he unsuccessfully opposed, in a speech of great length, the third reading of the bill for altering the law of principal and factor (*ib.* xiii. 1433–57).

On Canning becoming prime minister, Scarlett, with the consent of the whig leaders, accepted the post of attorney-general (27 April 1827), and received the honour of knighthood (30 April). When Goderich was in power, Scarlett appears to have proposed the repeal of the Foreign Enlistment Act and the two Libel Acts of 1819 (*Memoir of J. C. Herries*, 1880, ii. 54, 55). Though invited by the king and the Duke of Wellington to continue in office, Scarlett resigned on the duke's accession to power in January 1828. While supporting the bill making provision for Canning's family on 22 May, Scarlett declared that 'of all public men he ever knew, he differed least from Mr. Canning on public principles' (*Parl. Debates*, 2nd ser. xix. 899).

Scarlett succeeded Sir Charles Wetherell as attorney-general in the Duke of Wellington's administration on 29 June 1829, reserving to himself the right of acting independently of the government on the question of reform. As chief law officer he exhibited much hostility to the press, and at his instance several informations were filed against the 'Morning Journal,' 'Atlas,' and other papers for libels on the Duke of Wellington and the lord chancellor. On 9 March

1830 he brought in a bill for improving the administration of justice (*Parl. Debates*, 2nd ser. xxiii. 53–62, 68–9, 70), which received the royal assent on 23 July 1830. By this act the separate jurisdiction for the county palatine of Chester and the principality of Wales was abolished, and provision was made for the appointment of three additional judges. At the same time the court of exchequer was thrown open to general practice, and fixed days were appointed for the commencement and close of terms (11 Geo. IV and 1 Will. IV, cap. 70). On 9 July he moved the third reading of the Libel Law Amendment Bill (*Parl. Debates*, 2nd ser. xxv. 1132–44), which also became law this session. By it the punishment of banishment was repealed and the amount of the bonds to be given by publishers of newspapers increased (11 Geo. IV and 1 Will. IV, cap. 73). At Lord Fitzwilliam's request Scarlett retired from the representation of Peterborough at the dissolution of parliament in July 1830, and became a candidate for the borough of Malton, for which he was duly returned at the general election in the following month. On the Duke of Wellington's downfall in November 1830 Scarlett resigned his office. He appears to have thought himself badly treated by the new ministry, and was much annoyed at the appointment of Lord Lyndhurst to the exchequer in January 1831. He had never been a very ardent reformer, and after some hesitation he made up his mind to oppose the Reform Bill. On 22 March 1831 he spoke against the second reading and declared his conviction that if the bill passed it would 'begin by destroying the House and end in destroying the other branches of the constitution' (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. iii. 771–792). A few days afterwards he accepted the Chiltern Hundreds (*Journals of the House of Commons*, vol. lxxxvi. pt. i. p. 470). He now cast in his lot with the tories, and at the general election in April was returned for Lord Lonsdale's borough of Cockermouth. On 19 Sept. 1831 he protested strongly against the third reading of the second Reform Bill, and warned the house that 'they might soon expect that the Corn Laws would be repealed and that the first blow to all property, the confiscation of the property of the church, would soon be given' (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. vi. 151–66). At the general election in December 1832 Scarlett and Lord Stormont stood for Norwich in the tory interest, and were returned at the head of the poll. The return was petitioned against, but the committee, not admitting the proof of agency, declared them to be duly elected, and Scarlett continued to sit for Norwich until the dissolution of parliament.

He was appointed lord chief baron of the exchequer on 24 Dec. 1834 in the place of Lord Lyndhurst, who had been raised to the woolsack for the second time. Previously to his appointment to the exchequer, Scarlett was sworn a member of the privy council (15 Dec.) and made a serjeant-at-law (24 Dec.) He was created Baron Abinger of Abinger in the county of Surrey, and of the city of Norwich on 12 Jan. 1835, and took his seat in the House of Lords for the first time on 20 Feb. following (*Journals of the House of Lords*, lxvii. 6–7). In the same year he was created an LL.D. of Cambridge. He took but little part in the debates of the upper house. He expressed his opinion that 'a system of national education must inevitably fail' (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. xlvii. 764), and declared that 'he should oppose with his utmost force the abolition of the equity side of the exchequer' (*ib.* liii. 1362). On 21 Feb. 1843 Duncombe called the attention of the House of Commons to the 'partial, unconstitutional, and oppressive' conduct of Abinger while presiding over the special commission issued for Lancashire and Cheshire. The language used by Abinger in his charges to the grand juries on this occasion was undoubtedly indiscreet, but his conduct in other respects was free from reproach, and the motion for an inquiry was defeated by 228 votes to 73 (*ib.* lxvi. 1037–1143). Abinger presided in the exchequer court for rather more than nine years, and attended the Norfolk circuit in the spring of 1844, apparently strong and well. But after doing his work in court at Bury St. Edmunds on 2 April with his usual clearness and skill, he was suddenly seized with apoplexy. He never spoke again, and died at his lodgings in Bury on 7 April 1844, aged seventy-four. He was buried in the family vault in Abinger churchyard on the 14th of the same month.

Scarlett married first, on 22 Aug. 1792, Louise Henrietta, third daughter of Peter Campbell of Kilmory, Argyllshire, by whom he had three sons, viz. (1) Robert Scarlett, born on 5 Sept. 1794, who succeeded as second baron Abinger and died, leaving issue, on 24 June 1861; (2) Sir James Yorke Scarlett [q.v.]; (3) Peter Campbell Scarlett [q.v.]; and two daughters: (1) Mary Elizabeth Scarlett, who became the wife of John (afterwards Baron) Campbell on 8 Sept. 1821, was created Baroness Stratheden of Cupar, Fifeshire, on 22 Jan. 1836, and died on 25 March 1860; and (2) Louise Lawrence Scarlett, who married Lieut.-colonel Sir Edmund Currey, K.C.H., on 14 June 1828, and died on 26 Oct.

1871. Scarlett's first wife died on 8 March 1829. He married, secondly, on 28 Sept. 1843, Elizabeth, widow of the Rev. Henry John Ridley, rector of Abinger, Surrey, and daughter of Lee Steere Steere of Jayes-in-Wotton in the same county, by whom he had no issue. His widow survived him many years, and died on 13 Oct. 1886.

Scarlett was neither a great lawyer nor an eloquent speaker, and yet he was by far the most successful advocate of his day. He possessed three great qualifications of a nisi prius leader—a thorough knowledge of human nature, perfect quickness of perception and decision, and imperturbable self-possession. His tact in the management of a cause was unrivalled. Some of his extraordinary success as a verdict-getter was undoubtedly due to abundance of clever artifice, but much more was due to the exquisite art which he possessed of putting the whole facts of the case before the jury in the clearest possible manner, and in the most efficacious way for his client. His manner was admirably adapted to his cases, and the effect was enhanced by his handsome person, gentlemanly bearing, and finely modulated voice. His one object was to get a verdict, and he never showed any desire to produce a brilliant effect or to win cheap applause. His opening speeches were generally confined to a clear and lucid statement of the facts. He made no attempt at eloquence, and never even prepared his speeches. He never took notes of the evidence, and cross-examined but little. In re-examination he was exceedingly skilful. His reply was short, crushing, and conclusive, and it was by his last words that he achieved many of his greatest triumphs. Nor was his influence confined only to juries; it was almost as great with the judges. Indeed, his influence over Lord Tenterden was so marked as to become the subject of complaint at the bar (*Quarterly Review*, cxliv. 28). His reputation as a judge was by no means equal to his fame as an advocate. He had been too long at the bar to be a great success on the bench. He had several judicial qualities in a high degree, but he rarely presented more than one side of the case to the jury, who, offended by his high assumption of superiority, frequently refused to submit to his dictation. Excessive vanity and a want of impartiality were the chief defects of his character.

He refused to take part in the defence of Queen Caroline (*Memoir*, p. 100; *Life of John Lord Campbell*, 1881, i. 394), but he defended Lord Cochrane (Townsend, *Modern State Trials*, 1850, ii. 1–111), John Hatchard (Howell, *State Trials*, xxxii. 673–756), John Hunt (*Reports of State Trials*, new ser. ii. 69–104), Charles Pinney (*ib.* iii. 11–542), and the Wakefields (Townsend, *Modern State Trials*, ii. 112–55). He appeared on behalf of Sir Francis Burdett (*Reports of State Trials*, new ser. i. 56–170), and, as counsel for the crown, prosecuted Henry Hunt (*ib.* i. 171–496), George Dewhurst (*ib.* i. 529–608), and John Ambrose Williams (*ib.* i. 1291–1338). His decisions will be found in the reports of Crompton, Meeson, and Roscoe (2 vols.), and Meeson and Welsby (vols. i–xii.)

He was the author of the ironical note appended to Romilly's 'Letters containing an Account of the late Revolution in France . . . translated from the German of Henry Frederic Groenvelt,' London, 1792, 8vo (pp. 359–62). He also contributed a note to Brougham's 'Inaugural Discourse' at his installation as lord rector of the university of Glasgow, 1825, 8vo (pp. 21–4). Several of his speeches were separately published.

A portrait of Abinger by William Derby was exhibited at the loan exhibition of national portraits at South Kensington in 1868 (*Cat.* No. 400). There is a mezzotint of Abinger by Henry Cousins, after a portrait by Sir M. A. Shee.

[P. C. Scarlett's Memoir of Lord Abinger, 1877, gives a very inadequate account of his father's brilliant career, but it contains Abinger's unfinished autobiography (pp. 21–90), some of his correspondence (pp. 93–169), three of his charges to grand juries (pp. 169–91), and his sketch of Sir James Mackintosh's character (pp. 195–202). See also Foss's Judges of England, 1864, ix. 255–261; Law Review, i. 79–95; Law Times, iii. 27–29, xcvi. 463–5; Journal of Jurisprudence, xxi. 442–7; Law Magazine, xxxiii. 152–68; Legal Observer, xxvii. 41–3, xxix. 157–63; American Law Review, xii. 39–68; Blackwood's Magazine, cxxii. 91–112; Illustrated London News, 4 March 1843, 13 April 1844; Ryall's Portraits of Eminent Conservatives, 2nd ser. (with portrait); Random Recollections of the House of Lords, 1836, pp. 191–7; Georgian Era, 1833, ii. 327; Henderson's Recollections of John Adolphus, 1871, pp. 182–4; Gent. Mag. 1832 i. 178, 1844 i. 648–52; Brayley and Britton's History of Surrey, 1850, v. 7–9, 11; Burke's Peerage, 1896, pp. 13, 1373; G. E. C.'s Complete Peerage, i. 33–4; Grad. Cantabr. 1856, p. 337; Haydn's Book of Dignities, 1890; Martin's Masters of the Bench of the Inner Temple, 1883, p. 93; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament, ii. 276, 289, 305, 322, 329, 343; Notes and Queries, passim; Coleridge's Table Talk, 1884, p. 215.]

G. F. R. B.

SCARLETT, Sir JAMES YORKE (1799–1871), general, and leader of the heavy cavalry charge at Balaclava, born in

1799, was second son of James Scarlett, first baron Abinger [q. v.] After being educated at Eton and Trinity College, Cambridge, he was gazetted cornet, 18th hussars, in 1818, and, being placed on half-pay, studied for a year at the senior department, Sandhurst. In 1830 he was gazetted major 5th dragoon guards. From 1836 to 1841 he represented Guildford in the conservative interest, taking no very active part in political strife, but voting unwaveringly with his party. In 1840 Major Scarlett was promoted to the command of his regiment, and henceforward the 5th dragoon guards became conspicuous as one of the most efficient corps in the service. He retained his command for nearly fourteen years—a length of time which served to permanently identify his name with his regiment. In 1853 Colonel Scarlett was on the point of retiring into private life, but mutterings of war with Russia were audible, and in 1854 he was appointed to the command of the heavy brigade. He sailed for Turkey; at Varna, where a large proportion of his old regiment had been suddenly struck down by cholera, he at once made his way to the hospitals, and by his cheerful demeanour reduced the panic that had seized the men. Towards the end of September 1854 he proceeded with the heavy brigade, following after the bulk of the army which had fought the battle of the Alma, to the Crimea, and as brigadier before Sebastopol saw his first shot fired.

Early in the morning of 25 Oct. a force of twenty-five thousand Russians which included a strong body of cavalry, under Liprandi, attacked and captured some of the earthworks which protected the rear of the investing armies, and then, pushing rapidly forward, began to threaten the English camp near Balaclava. At the first semblance of attack Scarlett had his brigade under arms, and, after making some show of threatening the enemy, received orders from Lord Raglan to move from the picket lines in rear of the right of the British army to Kadikoi, an important tactical point. While marching thither the configuration of the ground concealed the further advance of the Russians, but on turning a fold, Scarlett suddenly discovered, on his left flank and close at hand, a body of the enemy's cavalry amounting to about two thousand sabres. Both the hostile forces were astounded at the rencontre. The Russians halted first, but, perceiving their opportunity, began to advance at a rapid trot, with the apparent intention of charging Scarlett's exposed flank. The imminence and magnitude of his peril were met by an astonishing audacity. Scarlett instantly gave the word 'left wheel into line' to the three squadrons nearest to him —Inniskilling and Scots Greys—and, placing himself at the head of this puny force numbering barely three hundred sabres, drove straight uphill at the enemy, whose speed had gradually slackened to a slow trot, a walk, and finally changed to a halt. The next moment the three hundred English troopers had bounded into the midst of the enemy. 'The issue,' wrote Lord Raglan in his despatch, 'was never for one moment doubtful.' After a few moments the charge was supported by the remaining squadrons, numbering about four hundred men, and then the unwieldy column of Russian cavalry heaved, swayed to and fro, and finally broke up. During the fight, Scarlett slashed right and left indiscriminately, far too jostled to single out any individual antagonist, and though he received many an ill-directed blow and many a slight sword cut, and the next morning was black and blue with bruises all over his body, he escaped without a serious wound. The top of his massive brass helmet, however, had been stove in with a powerful blow. The subsequent incidents of the day included the fatal and desperate charge of the light brigade. When its remnants came straggling back after their desperate exploit, and the previous flanking fire from the Russian guns had been almost silenced, Scarlett made an effort to secure some substantial advantages from the previous slaughter. Putting himself at the head of his dragoons, which had been drawn up in reserve, he led the way to a second charge down the valley of death. While advancing at a sharp pace, his aide-de-camp, General Beatson, shot up alongside of him and shouted out that he was charging the Russians alone; his brigade had gone 'threes about.' Chafing with anger, he galloped back to ascertain the meaning of this unauthorised retreat, but was stopped by Lord Lucan, who said, 'It is all right, Scarlett; I ordered the "halt" and "retire" to be sounded. I have lost the light brigade; I will not lose the heavy brigade too if I can help it.' Scarlett was of opinion that if he had been allowed to persevere he might have captured and carried off the twelve Russian guns at the head of the valley, and would certainly have cut off a large number of their fugitive cavalry near the Tractir Bridge. For his services at Balaclava the brigadier was promoted to the rank of major-general, and in 1855 he was created a K.C.B.

In April 1855 he returned to England, but was soon appointed to succeed per-

manently Lord Lucan in the command of the entire British cavalry in the Crimea, with the local rank of lieutenant-general. Although family reasons made him at first reluctant to accept the post, he returned to the Crimea without a day's unnecessary delay.

The original splendid force of cavalry which had landed in the Crimea in 1854 had, by the time Scarlett assumed chief command in 1855, been almost annihilated by the sword or by the rigour of the climate. Large drafts of recruits had been sent out to fill up the gaps, and by dint of unremitting labour and barrack-field drill even in presence of the enemy, Sir James by the spring of 1856 brought them to a satisfactory condition of efficiency. 'But even in 1856,' he used to say, 'I would not have ventured with them to fight another Balaclava.' At the conclusion of the war Sir James Scarlett was appointed to the command of the cavalry in the Aldershot district; thence he was transferred to Portsmouth, and in 1860 was gazetted adjutant-general to the forces. In 1865 he was selected for the prize of home appointments, the command of the Aldershot camp. During the latter part of his tenure of office the brilliant successes of the Prussians in their wars with Austria and France had caused a revolution in tactics. A modification in modern conditions of warfare necessitated a modification in instruction. 'No doubt this is necessary,' said the veteran regretfully, 'but I am too old to go to school again and to unlearn the lessons of my life. I had best leave the task to younger men.' In his closing years he was one of the last surviving types of the blue and buff school of tories. In 1869 he was created a G.C.B., and on 1 Nov. 1870, on resigning the Aldershot command, he retired from active duty. He died suddenly in December 1871.

Sir James Scarlett married Charlotte, daughter and coheiress of Colonel Hargreaves of Burnley, Lancashire, but left no issue. His portrait, by Sir P. Grant, belongs to Lord Abinger, and a model, by Matthew Noble, is in the National Portrait Gallery, London.

[Private information; Kinglake's Crimea, in which the account of the charge of the heavy brigade was declared by Scarlett to be inaccurate in details.] H. K.

SCARLETT, NATHANIEL (1753–1802), biblical translator, born 28 Sept. 1753, was educated at the Wesleyan school, Kingswood, Gloucestershire, and at Merchant Taylors' School, which he entered in 1767. He became a shipwright, afterwards an accountant, when he projected the 'Commercial Almanac,' eventually a bookseller in the Strand, and publisher of 'The British Theatre.' Originally a methodist, he became a universalist, under the preaching of Elhanan Winchester, and a baptist through the influence of Winchester's successor, William Vidler [q. v.] In 1798 appeared a version of the New Testament, 'humbly attempted by Nathaniel Scarlett, assisted by men of piety and literature.' The basis of this was a manuscript translation by James Creighton, an Anglican clergyman. Once a week Creighton, Vidler, and John Cue, a Sandemanian, met Scarlett at his house, 349 Strand, to revise this translation. The final arrangement, dramatic in form, with introduction of speaker's names, also the headings and notes, are entirely Scarlett's work. The book is a useful curiosity. It was called 'A Translation of the New Testament from the Original Greek,' 1798, 12mo, plates; there are two distinct engraved title-pages, bearing the same date. Scarlett contributed both prose and verse to the 'Universalist's Miscellany;' from it was reprinted 'A Scenic Arrangement of Isaiah's Prophecy, relating to the Fall of... Babylon,' 1802, 4to, in verse. He died on 18 Nov. 1802, aged 50.

[Universalist's Miscellany, 1802; Monthly Repository, 1817 p. 193, 1818 p. 6; Notes and Queries, 4 June 1884.] A. G.

SCARLETT, PETER CAMPBELL (1804–1881), diplomatist, born in Spring Gardens, London, on 27 Nov. 1804, was youngest son of James Scarlett, first baron Abinger [q. v.], and of Louisa Henrietta, daughter of Peter Campbell of Kilmory, Argyllshire. General Sir James Yorke Scarlett [q. v.] was his brother. After being educated at a private school at East Sheen and at Eton, he proceeded to Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1824. He had been intended for the bar, but Canning seems to have persuaded his father to send him into the diplomatic service. Accordingly on 10 Oct. 1825 he became an attaché at Constantinople in the suite of Sir Stratford Canning [q. v.] Removed to Paris on 1 June 1828, he was a witness of the revolution which ended in the flight of Charles X on 16 Aug. 1830, and was for a time made prisoner by the mob. He was appointed paid attaché to Brazil in February 1834, and left England for Rio on 2 Aug. 1834. In the course of 1835–6 he made an excursion across the Pampas and Andes, a full account of which he published

under the title of 'South America and the Pacific' (2 vols. London, 1838). The book has an interesting appendix upon Pacific steam communication. Ill-health interrupted his diplomatic career, and he acted as marshal to his father, then chief baron of the exchequer. On 3 April 1844 he resumed work abroad as secretary of legation at Florence, and was made a C.B. on 19 Sept. 1854. On 31 Dec. 1855 he was promoted to be envoy extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary at Rio Janeiro, but on 13 Dec. 1858 went back to Florence as minister. After the union of Italy in 1860 the mission was abolished, and Scarlett retired on a pension. On 12 June 1862 he was again employed as envoy extraordinary at Athens, and in November 1864, after a prolonged stay in England, was transferred to the court of the Emperor Maximilian in Mexico. There, as at Athens, he witnessed the deposition of the reigning sovereign. On 11 Oct. 1867 he retired finally on pension.

Scarlett during his retirement gathered materials for the life of his father, which were published under the title of 'Materials for the Life of James Scarlett, Lord Abinger,' London, 1877. He died at Parkhurst, Dorking, Surrey, on 15 July 1881. He married twice: first, Frances Sophia Mostyn, second daughter of Edmund Lomax of Parkhurst (she died in 1849); secondly, on 27 Dec. 1873, Louisa Anne Jeannin, daughter of J. Wolfe Murray, and widow of Lord Cringletie. He left one son, a colonel in the guards, and one daughter, who married Sir John Walsham.

[Foreign Office List, 1880; Times, 16 July 1881; Burke's Peerage, s.v. 'Abinger;' private information.] C. A. H.

SCARLETT, ROBERT (1499?–1594), 'Old Scarlett,' was a well-known figure in the precincts of Peterborough cathedral during the greater part of the sixteenth century. He was born about 1499, and was established as sexton some years previous to 1535, when he buried Catherine of Arragon on the north side of the cathedral choir. On 1 Aug. 1586, after great ceremonial, he buried Mary Queen of Scots on the south side of the same choir. He was buried near the west portal in July 1594. On a square stone at the west end of the cathedral is the inscription 'July 2 1594. R. S. ætatis 98,' but a manuscript note in Gunton states that his real age was ninety-five. Above the stone hangs an extremely quaint oil-painting (canvas 76 by 54) in a large wooden frame; 1*l.* 12*s.* was paid for the original picture in 1665. The present work, a copy made in 1747, represents the nonagenarian sexton with a shovel and keys, dressed in a red suit, with a dog-whip thrust through his leathern girdle, it being a regular part of a sexton's duty in those days to whip dogs out of church; below the figure are twelve rude verses.

A good etching was executed by W. Williams in 1776 (Brit. Mus. Print Room, portraits s.v. 'Scaleits'), and there is an engraving by Page in the 'Wonderful Magazine,' reproduced in 1804 in Granger's 'Wonderful Museum' (ii. 656), where Scarlett is noticed as 'Old Scaleits.' His portrait is still reproduced in colours upon the porcelain cups and other vessels sold as souvenirs of Peterborough cathedral, and a local annual is entitled 'Old Scarlett's Almanack.'

[Sweeting's Peterborough Churches, 1868, pp. 54, 62; Gunton's Hist. Peterburgh Church, 1686, p. 93; Dibdin's Northern Tour, i. 13; Dyer's Church-Lore Gleanings, 1892; Once a Week, 18 Feb. 1871; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. x. 293, 358; Quart. Rev. Jan. 1857; Murray's Eastern Cathedrals, p. 71; Northants. Notes and Queries, i. (1886) 249; Magazin Pittoresque, Paris, 1855, 392.] T. S.

SCARTH, HARRY MENGDEN (1814–1890), antiquary, born on 11 May 1814, was son of Thomas Freshfield Scarth of Keverstone in the parish of Staindrop, co. Durham, chief agent to successive dukes of Cleveland, and his wife Mary, born Milbank, of Gainford, near Darlington. After receiving his early education at the Edinburgh Academy, he entered Christ's College, Cambridge, graduated B.A. in 1837, proceeded M.A. in 1841, and was admitted *ad eundem* at Oxford on 1 Dec. 1842. He was ordained deacon in 1837 and priest in 1840, and for a short time held the curacy of Eaton Constantine, Shropshire, which he left on being presented by William Henry, first duke of Cleveland, to the rectory of Kenley in the same county. By the same patron he was presented in 1841 to the rectory of Bathwick in the borough of Bath, Somerset. In 1871 Harry George, fourth duke of Cleveland, presented him to the rectory of Wrington, Somerset, which he held until his death. He was appointed a prebendary of Wells on 25 March 1848, and was rural dean of Portishead from about 1880. He died at Tangier on 5 April 1890, and was buried at Wrington. By his wife, Elizabeth Sally (*d.* 1876), daughter of John Leveson Hamilton (*d.* 1825), rector of Ellesborough, Buckinghamshire, whom he married on 15 Nov. 1842, he had seven children, of whom a son, Leveson Edward Scarth, and two unmarried daughters survived him. He was a moderate high churchman and a good parish priest. He was much esteemed in

Bath, and a window was erected to his memory by public subscription in St. Mary's Church, Bathwick.

Scarth ranked among the best English authorities on Roman antiquities, and specially the relics of the Roman occupation of Britain, but was inclined to believe that the influence of the occupation was more permanent than is generally admitted by historians (*Saturday Review*, 15 Dec. 1883, lvi. 769). His principal publications are 'Aquæ Solis, or Notices of Roman Bath,' 4to, 1864, and 'Roman Britain,' 8vo n. d. [1883], in a series entitled 'Early Britain' (Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge). From 1885 he was a constant contributor to the 'Proceedings' of the Society of Antiquaries, and one of his papers, on the 'Camps on the River Avon at Clifton,' is printed in 'Archæologia,' No. 44, p. 428. He also contributed to the journals of the Archæological Institute, the Archæological Association, and the Somerset Archæological and Natural History Society.

Alice Mary Elizabeth Scarth (1848–1889), the eldest daughter, published 'The Story of the Old Catholic and other Kindred Movements,' 8vo, 1883.

[Proc. of Soc. of Antiq. 1890, 2nd ser. xiii. 141; Proc. of Somerset Archæol. and Nat. Hist. Soc. 1890, xxxvi. 198–9; private information.]

W. H.

SCATCHERD, NORRISSON CAVENDISH (1780–1853), antiquary, born at Morley, Yorkshire, on 29 Feb. 1780, was eldest son of Watson Scatcherd, a successful barrister on the northern circuit. His family had been resident at Morley for two centuries. After attending Marylebone and Hipperholme schools he was called to the bar from Gray's Inn on 28 Nov. 1806. But being possessed of ample means, he soon forsook the law for literary and antiquarian pursuits. On 16 Jan. 1851 he was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries. He died at Morley on 16 Feb. 1853, leaving a widow and six children.

Scatcherd was author of: 1. 'The History of Morley . . . Yorkshire,' 8vo, Leeds, 1830; an excellent book, compiled from original sources. 2. 'Memoirs of the celebrated Eugene Aram,' 8vo, London, 1832; another edit. 1838. 3. 'Gleanings after Eugene Aram,' 8vo, London, 1840. 4. 'The Chapel of King Edward III on Wakefield Bridge,' 8vo, London, 1843. Scatcherd was a contributor to the 'Gentleman's Magazine' and Hone's 'Year' and 'Table' books.

[Wm. Smith's Hist. of Morley, 1876; Wm. Smith's Morley, Ancient and Modern, 1886; Gent. Mag. 1853, i. 205; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. ii. 514, iii. 15, 158.]

G. G.

SCATTERGOOD, ANTONY (1611–1687), divine, was eldest of the twelve children of John 'Skatergood,' gentleman, of Chaddesden, Derbyshire, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Francis Baker, yeoman, of Ellastone, a village in North Staffordshire. The parents were married at Ellastone on 18 Dec. 1608, and Antony was baptised there on 18 Sept. 1611 (parish register). He matriculated from Trinity College, Cambridge, as a sizar on 17 Dec. 1628, graduating B.A. in 1632–3. He contributed Latin verses to the university collections in honour respectively of the Duke of York in 1633, of the Princess Elizabeth in 1635, and of Charles I, on the birth of his fifth child, in 1637. In the last year Greek verses by him were prefixed to J. Duport's 'Liber Job.'

His friends at Cambridge included William Sancroft, afterwards archbishop of Canterbury, and John Pearson, afterwards bishop of Chester. Taking holy orders, he acted as chaplain at Trinity College from 1637 to 1640. On 2 April 1641 he was admitted to the rectory of Winwick, Northamptonshire, on the presentation of John Williams, bishop of Lincoln. This living he held till his death. He received a canonry in Lincoln Cathedral on 6 May 1641, and became chaplain and librarian to the bishop. From an unprinted manuscript in Williams's Library he edited 'Annotationes in Vetus Testamentum et in Epistolam ad Ephesios,' Cambridge, 1653 (new edit. Frankfort, 1704). The authorship is uncertain.

Meanwhile he joined with John Pearson, the latter's brother Richard, and Francis Gouldman, in compiling a collection of biblical criticism which was intended to supplement Walton's Polyglot Bible. Their efforts resulted in 'Critici Sacri sive Doctissimorum Virorum in SS. Biblia Annotationes et Tractatus,' which was published in nine folio volumes in 1660, with a dedication to Charles II (another edit. Frankfort, 1696; 2nd edit. Amsterdam, 1698). Scattergood corrected nearly the whole work for the press. A copy presented by himself is in Trinity College Library. On 8 March 1662 Scattergood and Dillingham were directed by convocation to see through the press the amended Book of Common Prayer. In the following June he received, at the king's request, the degree of D.D. at Cambridge, in consideration of his great abilities and 'sufficiencie in learning' (Kennett, i. 780). In 1664 Scattergood received the prebend of Sawley in Lichfield Cathedral, to which the treasurership of the cathedral was attached. He contributed 50*l.* to the restoration of the cathedral, and became chaplain to Bishop

John Hacket [q.v.] On 16 Aug. 1666 he received another Lichfield prebend, that of Pipa Minor, and in 1669 the living of Yelvertoft, near Winwick, which he continued to hold with Winwick. On 13 July 1669 he was incorporated D.D. at Oxford at the opening of the Sheldonian Theatre.

In 1666 he prefixed a Greek ode to Duport's Δαβίδης ἔμμετρος, and in 1676 Duport returned the compliment by including a eulogy on him in his 'Musæ Subsecivæ.' Scattergood meanwhile was busily engaged in literary work. He edited in 1672 (2nd edit.) 'XLVII Sermons by Antony Farindon' [q.v.] He was long occupied in a revision of Schrevelius's Greek lexicon, first published in 1645 (Worthington, *Miscellanies*, 1704, p. 306), and he prepared a new edition (adding no fewer than five thousand words) of Thomas's Latin dictionary in 1678. He is further credited with having brought up to a total of 33,145 the number of references to parallel passages in a folio edition of the Bible issued at Cambridge in 1678 by the university printer, J. Hayes. This number exceeds by 7,250 the references found in Hayes's edition of the Bible of 1677. Unfortunately no copy of the 1678 edition is known to be extant (Cotton, *Editions of the Bible*, p. 35; Lewis, *History of the English Translations*, 1739, p. 344; Horne, *Introduction*, i. 328). But a quarto edition printed by Hayes appeared in 1683, and repeats Scattergood's generous embellishments.

In 1682 he resigned his prebend of Lichfield and that of Lincoln. In both benefices he was succeeded by his son. He died on 30 July 1687, and was buried in the chancel of Yelvertoft church. Kennett, while bishop of Peterborough, purchased in 1724–5 Scattergood's 'choice collection of books' from Mr. Smith, bookseller, of Daventry.

Scattergood married Martha, daughter of Thomas Wharton, merchant of London. She died in December 1654, being buried at Winwick. By her Scattergood had two sons—Samuel (see below) and John—and one daughter, Elizabeth.

The elder son, Samuel Scattergood (1646–1696), baptised at Winwick on 16 April 1646, was entered at Trinity College, Cambridge, on 20 May 1662, and was admitted a scholar on 29 April 1664, at the same time as Sir Isaac Newton (*Trin. Coll. Registers*). He graduated B.A. in 1665, M.A. in 1669, and in the same year was elected a fellow of his college. In 1669, like his father, he was incorporated at Oxford on the opening of the Sheldonian Theatre. In the same year a Greek poem by him on the death of Queen Henrietta Maria was printed in 'Threni Cantabrigienses,' Cambridge, 1669 (British Museum). He took holy orders, and preached at Newmarket on 2 April 1676. The sermon was published 'by his Majestie's special command.' It is not reprinted in his 'Collected Sermons.' From 1678 to 1681 he was vicar of St. Mary's, Lichfield (St. Mary's parish register), and on 23 July 1681 he was presented to the vicarage of Ware, in the gift of his college. This living he resigned within four months, and was collated to the vicarage of Blockley in Worcestershire (Soden, *Hist. of Blockley*, 1875). On the 12th of the previous September he had married at Tettenhall in Staffordshire Elizabeth Gilbert of Lichfield (Tettenhall parish register), and resigned his fellowship. He became prebendary of Lichfield on 5 June 1682 (Harwood, *Hist. of Lichfield*, p. 241; Browne Willis, *Survey of Cathedrals*, p. 455), and in 1683 he was installed prebendary of Lincoln (*Harleian MS.* 7048, f. 434; Browne Willis, p. 226); in both preferments he succeeded his father. He died at Blockley, at the age of fifty, and was buried there on 10 Dec. 1696 (Blockley parish register). He left a widow and two daughters, one of whom, Martha (1685–1754), left 100*l.* to the poor of Blockley (a charity that is still administered) and 100*l.* to the poor of Yelvertoft in Northamptonshire.

In 1700 there was published: 'Twelve Sermons upon several occasions, by Samuel Scattergood,' with a preface signed 'J. S.,' i.e. John, Samuel's younger brother, who presented a copy to the library of Trinity College, Cambridge.

In 1723 there appeared: 'Fifty-two Sermons upon several occasions by Samuel Scattergood,' 2 vols. London, 1723 (new edition, Oxford, 1810). It contains the twelve sermons published in 1700, but neither of two which were separately published in Scattergood's lifetime. In S. Clapham's 'Sermons, selected and abridged, chiefly from Minor Authors,' London, 1813, four of Samuel Scattergood's sermons are included. Clapham (vol. iii. p. lxxvi) says 'Scattergood's sermons have long been scarce and highly valued.'

[Information kindly given by Dr. Aldis Wright; Cole's MSS. in Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 5880; Le Neve's Fasti; Winwick Parish Register; authorities cited.] T. S–D.

SCHALBY, JOHN de (*d.* 1333), canon of Lincoln. [See Scalby.]

SCHALCH, ANDREW (1692–1776), master-founder, was born at Schaffhausen in 1692. After being employed in the cannon foundry at Douay he came to England, and in August 1716 he was engaged to build the

furnaces and provide the utensils for the new brassfoundry at the Warren (afterwards the Arsenal), Woolwich. Up to that time it had been used as a depôt for stores, and cannon had been proved there, but not manufactured. The only place for casting brass ordnance in England was Bayley's private foundry in Moorfields, where Whitefield's tabernacle afterwards stood. A number of people assembled there on 10 May 1716 to see some of the French guns taken by Marlborough recast as English pieces, and an explosion occurred by which seventeen persons were killed and others injured. It was in consequence of this disastrous accident that a government foundry was decided on. The story has often been repeated that Schalch, a young and unknown man, predicted this explosion, having noticed the dampness of the moulds; that after it had taken place he was advertised for, and that the selection of a site for the new foundry was left to him. He has therefore been reckoned the father of the Arsenal. But the story is unauthenticated. No such advertisement has been traced. On the contrary, one has been found (10 July 1716) inviting competent men to offer themselves, after the site had been chosen and the building begun. A good report of Schalch's capacity having been obtained through the British minister at Brussels, his appointment to Woolwich was confirmed in October. His pay was fixed at *5l.* a day. A warrant of the Duke of Marlborough as master-general of the ordnance formally nominated Schalch master-founder of his majesty's brass foundry 16 May 1718.

He remained master-founder for nearly sixty years, acquiring wealth and reputation. In Flemming's 'Soldat Allemand' (1726) the excellence of the British brass pieces is specially mentioned. Schalch never suffered the furnaces to be opened till workmen and spectators had joined him in prayer.

He died at the age of eighty-four, and was buried in Woolwich churchyard. The 'Gentleman's Magazine' records his death as Andrew Schutch (*sic*), esq., at Greenwich on 5 Feb. 1776. His two daughters married respectively Colonel Belson, R.A., and Colonel Williamson, R.A.; each was commandant at Woolwich. Four of Schalch's grandsons, also in the royal artillery, were commemorated with him in 1864 by a window in St. George's (garrison) Church at Woolwich.

[Proceedings of the R. A. Institution, vi. 235; Vincent's Records of the Woolwich District; Scott's British Army, iii. 324.] E. M. L.

SCHANCK, JOHN (1740-1823), admiral, born in 1740, son of Alexander Schanck of Castlereg, Fifeshire, first went to sea in the merchant service, and entered the navy in 1758 on board the Duke, from which after a few weeks he was transferred to the Shrewsbury, and served in her for nearly four years as an able seaman. He was then rated by Captain (afterwards Sir) Hugh Palliser [q. v.] as a midshipman for six months. Afterwards he was a midshipman and master's mate in the Tweed, and on 10 Jan. 1766 passed his examination, being then 'more than 25.' After spending some time in the Emerald with Captain Charles Douglas [q. v.], in the Princess Amelia, flagship of Sir George Rodney in the West Indies in 1771, and in the Asia, with Captain George Vandeput [q. v.], on the North American station, he was promoted in June 1776 to be lieutenant, and put in command of the Canso, a small vessel employed in the St. Lawrence. He was already known as a man of considerable mechanical ingenuity, and especially as the constructor of a cot fitted with pulleys so that it could be raised or lowered by the person lying in it, which had obtained for him the nickname of 'Old Purchase.' He was now recommended by Vandeput as a proper person to superintend the fitting out of a flotilla on the lakes, and he was accordingly placed in charge of the naval establishment at St. John in Canada. He brought thither the frame of a ship of 300 tons, previously put together at Quebec, and in less than a month had this vessel afloat on Lake Champlain, where she largely contributed to the defeat of the American flotilla on 11 and 13 Oct. During the following months he fitted out several vessels on the other lakes, and had the control of the establishments at Quebec and Detroit, as well as of that at St. John. In the autumn of 1777 he was attached to the army with General Burgoyne, and constructed several floating bridges, some of which were brought from a distance of seventy miles. When the army was compelled to surrender, these bridges fell into the hands of the enemy. On 15 Aug. 1783 he was promoted to the rank of captain. As early as 1774 he had built a private boat at Boston with a sliding keel. He now took up the idea again, and brought it before the admiralty, who, on a favourable report from the navy board, ordered two vessels of 13 tons to be built on the same lines, one with, the other without, a sliding keel. On the complete success of the vessel on Schanck's plan, other larger vessels were built, including the Cynthia, sloop of war; but the most celebrated of them was the Lady Nelson, in which many of the earlier surveys of Southern Australia were carried out (James Grant, *Voyage of Discovery in the Lady*

Nelson). In 1794 Schanck served with the expedition against Martinique and Guadeloupe as transport agent, and again with the army in Flanders. He was afterwards appointed superintendent of the coast defence, for which he built and fitted a number of rafts and boats carrying guns. In 1799 he was again employed on transport service with the army in Holland, and was one of the commissioners of the transport board. In 1802 his failing sight compelled him to retire. He became a rear-admiral on 9 Nov. 1805, vice-admiral on 31 July 1810, admiral on 19 July 1821. He died in the early summer of 1823. He married a sister of Sir William Grant [q. v.], master of the rolls.

[Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biogr. i. 324; Gent. Mag. 1823, ii. 81; Charnock's Marine Architecture, iii. 338-62.] J. K. L.

SCHARF, GEORGE (1788-1860), draughtsman and lithographer, was born at Mainburg, Bavaria, in 1788. His father, a tradesman in that town, had been in good circumstances, but shared in the general ruin of the inhabitants caused by the frequent incursions of the French and Austrian armies during the wars which followed the outbreak of the French revolution; and young Scharf, after receiving very little education, was thrown upon his own resources. With the help of friends he went in 1804 to Munich, where he studied for a time under Professor Hauber, and copied pictures in the Pinakothek; there he was noticed by King Maximilian, who purchased his copy of a portrait of Prince Eugène Beauharnais. After working for a few years as a miniature-painter and drawing-master and acquiring the art of lithography, which had been recently invented by his fellow-countryman Senefelder, Scharf left his native land in 1810, and for five years led a wandering and adventurous life, travelling through France and the Low Countries, and witnessing many of the military events of the period. He supported himself chiefly by painting miniatures of the officers in the contending armies, and occasionally worked with cannon-balls and shells falling about him and his sitters. He escaped from Antwerp during the siege of 1814, and, joining the English army, was appointed 'lieutenant of baggage' in the engineer department. In this capacity he was present at the battle of Waterloo, and accompanied the allied armies to Paris, where he made some interesting views of the camp in the Bois de Boulogne. Being advised to try his fortune in England, Scharf left Paris on New Year's day (1816) and came to London, where the remainder of his life was passed. Here he became well known as a lithographic artist, and was largely employed upon the illustrations to scientific works, for which his painstaking accuracy and industry well qualified him. Many examples of his skill are contained in the 'Transactions of the Geological Society' and the works of Dr. Buckland, Sir Richard Owen, and Professor Sedgwick. He also painted many excellent diagrams of scientific and antiquarian subjects. In 1817 he sent four portraits to the Royal Academy, and from 1826 was a frequent exhibitor, chiefly of topographical views, both at the academy and with the New Water-colour Society, of which he was an original member. Scharf took a great interest in the topography of London, and made a vast number of drawings of the old buildings, street scenes, and domestic life of the metropolis; a valuable collection of these was deposited in the British Museum by his widow and son in 1862. In 1817 he painted a group of the Spa Fields rioters—Watson, Thistlewood, Preston, and Hooper—when on their trial, which was engraved. In 1818 he published an etching of the scene at the hustings in Covent Garden during the election of that year, and in 1821 a lithograph of the coronation procession of George IV. In 1830 he made for the corporation of London two large watercolour drawings of the approaches to the new London Bridge, then in course of construction, with the old lines of thoroughfare about to be removed; these, which he afterwards executed in lithography, are now in the Guildhall library, as is also a drawing of the lord-mayor's banquet on 9 Nov. 1828, of which he issued a lithograph. His other publications include a view of the ruins of St. Stephen's Chapel, Westminster, after the fire of 1834; the interior of the dividend pay-office in the Bank of England, 1835; and a set of views in the Zoological Gardens, Regent's Park, 1835. Scharf died at 29 Great George Street, Westminster, on 11 Nov. 1860, and was buried in the Brompton cemetery. By his wife, Elizabeth Hicks, who survived until 1869, he had two sons: George (afterwards Sir George Scharf) [q. v.] and Henry. The latter, after being trained as an artist, went on the stage, and for a few years acted with some success in Shakespearean characters; he then settled in the United States, where he taught art and elocution at the Virginia Female Institute, Staunton, and elsewhere. Later he returned to the stage, and died in America about 1890.

[Athenæum, 17 Nov. 1860; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; exhibition catalogues; private information.] F. M. O'D.

SCHARF, Sir GEORGE (1820-1895), director of the National Portrait Gallery, elder son of George Scharf [q. v.], by Elizabeth Hicks, his wife, was born at 3 St. Martin's Lane, London, on 16 Dec. 1820. He was educated at University College school, and, after studying under his father and obtaining medals from the Society of Arts, entered the schools of the Royal Academy in 1838. In 1839 he published 'Recollections of Scenic Effects,' a set of etchings illustrating Macready's Shakespearean and classical revivals at Covent Garden Theatre. In 1840 Scharf was engaged by Sir Charles Fellows to accompany him on his second journey to Asia Minor, and on the way spent some time in Italy; three years later he again visited Asia Minor in the capacity of draughtsman to the government expedition. The drawings he then made of views and antiquities of Lycia, Caria, and Lydia, are now in the British Museum; a selection from them, with text by Sir C. Fellows, was published in 1847. After his return to England, Scharf painted a few oil pictures, which were exhibited at the Royal Academy, and one of his compositions, 'Non Angli sed Angeli,' was engraved in a set of outlines of incidents in English history for the Art Union of London in 1847; but he chiefly devoted himself to the illustration of books, especially such as afforded scope for his knowledge of art and archæology. Of these the most important were Murray's 'Prayer Book,' Macaulay's 'Lays of Ancient Rome,' 1847; Milman's 'Horace,' 1849; Kugler's 'Handbook of Italian Painting,' 1851; Mrs. Bray's 'Life of Stothard,' 1851; Layard's works on Nineveh; Keats's 'Poems,' 1854; Dr. W. Smith's Classical Dictionaries; Schmitz's 'History of Greece,' 1856; and Mrs. Speir's 'Indian Life,' 1856. When the Crystal Palace was erected at Sydenham, Scharf took part in the arrangement of the Greek, Roman, and Pompeian courts, and wrote the official descriptions of them which were issued on the opening of the building in 1854. He assisted Charles Kean in his celebrated revivals of Shakespearean plays at the Princess's Theatre, between 1851 and 1857, supplying him with correct classical costumes and scenery. At this period he was an active and successful lecturer, and for several years superintended the art classes at Queen's College, Harley Street. In 1855 he was a candidate for the keepership of the National Gallery, and received much influential support; but the claims of Ralph Nicholson Wornum [q. v.] prevailed. In the same year, when the great Manchester Exhibition of 1857 was projected, Scharf's services were secured as art secretary, and the splendid series of pictures by the old masters there shown was collected and arranged by him. He published a handbook to this gallery; and for J. B. Waring's handsome record of the exhibition, entitled 'The Art Treasures of the United Kingdom,' wrote the section on sculpture.

In 1857, on the foundation of the National Portrait Gallery, Scharf was appointed the first secretary, and after the close of the Manchester Exhibition gave himself up to the care and development of that institution, the present value and importance of which are chiefly due to his ability and unwearied devotion. When the gallery was first opened to the public in January 1859, it consisted of fifty-seven pictures, arranged on the first floor of No. 29 Great George Street, Westminster; during Scharf's curatorship the number of portraits was increased to nearly a thousand, constituting a collection which is of quite unrivalled historic interest, and, considering the limited means at the disposal of the trustees, of remarkable artistic merit. The duties of his office led Scharf to make a profound study of portraiture, a subject upon which he became the recognised authority, and which he did much to elucidate in the valuable essays he published from time to time. Gifted with a keen eye for the analysis of features and costume, great shrewdness and diligence in archæological research, and a remarkably retentive memory, he was able to correct the false titles which had attached themselves to many important pictures, and to identify others of which the names had been lost. He devoted much study to the interesting question of the likeness of Mary Queen of Scots, and effectually separated the comparatively few genuine representations of her from the host of impositions; in 1888 he addressed a series of learned letters on the subject to the 'Times' newspaper, and later undertook to deal with it in an exhaustive work, but this had made little progress at the time of his death.

In the acquisition of knowledge of his special subject, Scharf travelled much about England, visiting the great historic houses, where he was always a welcome and honoured guest; he drew up elaborate catalogues of the collections of pictures at Blenheim, Knowsley, and Woburn Abbey, which were privately printed for their owners. It was his practice to make careful drawings and notes of every portrait of interest that came under his eye, whether at home or on his travels, and the large collec-

tion of his note-books, official and private, now preserved at the National Portrait Gallery, is of the highest value. Scharf was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries in 1852, and became one of its most active members, frequently serving on the council and the executive committee, and reading papers at the meetings; of these seventeen were printed in 'Archæologia,' of which the most important were: 'Observations on a Picture in Gloucester Cathedral, and other Representations of the Last Judgment,' 1856; 'On the Portraits of Arthur, Prince of Wales,' 1861; 'On a Portrait of the Duchess of Milan at Windsor Castle,' 1863; 'On a Picture representing the three Children of Philip, King of Castile,' 1869; and 'On a Portrait of the Empress Leonora,' 1870. His many other essays include: 'Characteristics of Greek Art,' prefixed to Wordsworth's 'Greece,' 1859; 'On the Principal Portraits of Shakespeare,' 1864 (reprinted from 'Notes and Queries'); 'The Visit of Queen Elizabeth to Blackfriars, being a new interpretation of the Sherborne Castle Picture engraved by Vertue as a Royal Visit to Hunsdon House in 1571,' 1866 (reprinted from the 'Archæological Journal'); 'Observations on the Westminster Abbey Portrait and other Representations of King Richard II,' 1867 (reprinted from the 'Fine Arts Quarterly Review'); 'An Historical Account of the Pictures belonging to the Crown,' published in the volume of the Archæological Institute, entitled 'Old London,' 1867; and 'Description of the Wilton House Diptych, containing a Contemporary Portrait of King Richard II,' issued by the Arundel Society, 1882. He published in the 'Fine Arts Quarterly Review' an excellent descriptive catalogue of the pictures belonging to the Society of Antiquaries, which was reprinted in 1865.

In 1858 Scharf was elected a corresponding member of the Archæological Institute of Rome. In 1866 and 1868, when the series of exhibitions of national portraits was being held at South Kensington, he delivered courses of lectures on the subject at the Royal Institution. In 1882, on the completion of his twenty-fifth year of service as keeper and secretary of the Portrait Gallery, he was accorded the additional title of director; in that year also he was elected a life governor of University College. In 1885 he received the companionship of the Bath. In 1892, when he had passed the age prescribed for compulsory retirement in the civil service, a special arrangement was made whereby his services were retained for a further period, in the hope that he might be able to superintend the final establishment of the gallery (which had been removed from Great George Street to South Kensington in 1870, and thence to the Bethnal Green Museum in 1885), in the handsome building then being erected for its reception, through the liberality of Mr. W. H. Alexander, in St. Martin's Place; but this he did not live to see. A complication of distressing ailments, which had already begun to grow upon him, compelled him to relinquish his post early in 1895; he was then made a K.C.B., and appointed a trustee of the gallery he had so ably served, but these honours he enjoyed for a few weeks only. He died, unmarried, on 19 April 1895, at 8 Ashley Place, Westminster, where he had resided for nearly twenty-five years, and was buried with his parents in the Brompton cemetery. A portrait of him, privately subscribed for, was painted by Mr. W. W. Ouless, R.A., in 1885, and presented to the trustees of the Portrait Gallery, to be hung in their board-room; after his death it was incorporated with the collection which he had himself formed, and with which his name must ever be associated. Scharf went much into society, and throughout life enjoyed the esteem and affection of a wide circle of friends. He bequeathed his collection of note-books and many annotated volumes to the National Portrait Gallery, and his correspondence and antiquarian drawings to the British Museum and the Society of Antiquaries.

[Men and Women of the Time, 1891; Athenæum, 27 April 1895; Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries, 2nd ser. xv. 377; Times newspaper, 20 April 1895; personal knowledge.] F. M. O'D.

SCHARPE, GEORGE (*d.* 1638), professor of medicine, was born in Scotland, and studied medicine at Montpellier. He graduated there in 1607, and in 1619 was the successful candidate out of eleven applicants, one of them Adam Abernethy, a fellow countryman, for the chair vacant by the death of Varandé. He had published his theses as a candidate, entitled 'Quæstiones Medicæ,' at Montpellier in 1617. In 1632, in the absence of Ranchin, he was vice-chancellor of the faculty. He was not popular with his colleagues. In 1631, when proctor, he was admonished for fomenting quarrels, for arrogance at public examinations, and for personalities in conversation. He was threatened with a fine and deposition if he again transgressed; yet in 1634, at a meeting of the faculty, he denounced André, who had charge of the botanical garden, as an ignoramus, and, though ordered to remain till

the end of the deliberations, withdrew in a huff. Duranc, his future successor, left with him, and both were formally censured. He had probably already received an invitation from Bologna, for in the same year he went thither to fill a well-endowed chair at the medical school. He nominated Duranc as his *locum tenens* at Montpellier, and, though the faculty declared the professorship vacant, the bishop of Montpellier, Fenouillet, maintained that Scharpe, having had leave of absence from the king, intended to return to his post. The dispute was referred to the Toulouse parliament; but before it pronounced judgment against Scharpe, he died at Bologna in 1638. His son Claude, who thereupon went back to Montpellier to complete his studies, became a lecturer on logic and philosophy, and published his father's lectures, under the title of 'Institutiones Medicæ.' Gui Patin, though not acquainted with Scharpe, considered him a very learned man and an able logician; but was informed by Gabriel Naudé and other trustworthy authorities that he was addicted to intemperance, and died of its effects.

[Lettres de Gui Patin; Eloy's Dict. Hist. de la Médecine, iv. 201; Germain's Hist. Faculté de Montpellier and Anciennes Thèses de Montpellier; Astruc's Hist. Faculté de Montpellier; Volgi's Uomini Illustri di Bologna; Haller's Bibliotheca Chirurgica.] J. G. A.

SCHAUB, SIR LUKE (*d.* 1758), diplomatist, was born at Basle in Switzerland. He was secretary to Richard, lord Cobham, who was English ambassador at Vienna in 1715, and on the departure of his chief for England he remained in charge of the embassy. In 1716 he was attached to the English mission at Copenhagen, and during parts of 1718 and 1719 he was again at Vienna. In January 1717 James Stanhope (afterwards the first Earl Stanhope) applied for a pension of 200*l.* per annum for him in recognition of the services which he had rendered to the state. He then became, on account of his skill in foreign languages, Stanhope's confidental secretary, and was 'principally employed in penning his foreign despatches.' In August 1718 he accompanied Stanhope to Madrid, and for a year he remained there as English agent. Afterwards he was sent to Hanover to maintain friendly terms between the two courts. He was acceptable to George I, to whom he is said to have been secretary at one time, and, according to Peter Cunningham, he was a 'kind of Will. Chiffinch.' to that monarch.

On Stanhope's death Schaub became the close friend of Lord Carteret, and was considered by his new employer as the best person, through his intimate friendship with Cardinal Dubois, to represent English interests at Paris. He was accordingly knighted (8 Oct. 1720) and sent thither as ambassador in March 1721, carrying with him official assurances that Stanhope's death would make no change in the policy of England towards France. As the nominee of Carteret he was obnoxious to Townshend and Walpole, and they determined upon effecting his removal from his post. Horace Walpole, the brother of Sir Robert Walpole, was sent by them in October 1723 to Paris to intrigue in secret against Schaub, and so to diminish the influence of his patron. The ambassador's position was weakened by the death of Dubois, and by the failure to obtain a dukedom for the father of the French nobleman who was to marry the niece of Lady Darlington. He was also represented to George I 'as a foreigner, and without distinction either from birth or connections.' These representations at last succeeded. He was recalled in May 1724. He claimed for salary and expenses the sum of 12,120*l.* 1*s.* 11*d.*

After his recall from Paris he often dabbled in diplomatic affairs. In June 1736 Walpole expressed to Lord Waldegrave great suspicion as to the motives of a visit which Schaub was about to make to Paris, and he projected in August 1744 a quadruple alliance of England, Maria Theresa, the king of Poland, and the States-General. He was a favourite companion of George II, and had much influence with Queen Caroline (cf. KING, *Anecdotes*, pp. 48–50). Lord Chesterfield, when in retirement at Blackheath, was one of his friends. He lived in Bond Street, and had around him an admirable collection of pictures. He died on 27 Feb. 1758. His smallness in stature is frequently commented upon.

Schaub married a French widow from Nismes, a protestant, who is said to have been 'very gallant' (PRIOR, *Life of Malone*, p. 371). She had apartments for many years in Hampton Court Palace, and died there on 25 Aug. 1793. The 'Long Story' of Gray was written in August 1750 to commemorate an afternoon call paid to him by Lady Schaub and another lady, when he was not at home. One of Schaub's daughters, Frederica Augusta, married, in 1767, William Lock, who, with his wife, long dispensed a generous hospitality at his residence, Norbury Park, Mickleham, Surrey.

When in Spain, Schaub bought cheap 'some good old copies' of famous pictures, 'some fine small ones and a parcel of Flemish, good in their way' (WALPOLE, *Letters*, ed.

Cunningham, iii. 127). The Prince of Wales offered him 12,000*l.* for the whole, Schaub to keep them for his life; but he would not sell through mistrust of obtaining the money. They were sold by Langford at the Great Piazza, Covent Garden, on three days, 26 to 28 April 1758. A copy of the catalogue, priced and with the names of the purchasers, is in the British Museum (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1758, pp. 225–7; *Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. ii. 22–3). The sale produced 7,784*l.*, a prodigious price in those days. A copy of the 'Holy Family,' by Raphael (belonging to the king of France), fetched 703*l.* 10*s.*, and 'Sigismunda,' attributed to Correggio, is entered as sold to Sir Thomas Sebright for 404*l.* 5*s.*, but is said to have been bought in. This extravagant sum provoked Hogarth into painting his Sigismunda. Schaub's library was sold by Thomas Osborne of Gray's Inn in 1760.

Many letters to and from Schaub are preserved at the British Museum, the chief of them being in the Sloane MS. 4204, the Additional MSS. 22521–2, 23780–3, 32414–21, and among the correspondence of the Duke of Newcastle. Some of his letters belong to the Earl of Stair (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 2nd Rep. App. pp. 188–90), Earl De La Warr (*ib.* 3rd Rep. App. pp. 218–20), and Mr. G. H. Finch of Rutland (*ib.* 7th Rep. App. p. 518).

[Mrs. Delany's Life and Correspondence, iii. 495–7; Graham's Earls of Stair, ii. 134; Coxe's Pelham Administration, i. 170; Coxe's Lord Walpole, i. 53–145; Coxe's Sir Robert Walpole, i. 179–92, ii. 251–3, 262–3, 270–5, 326–7, iii. 322; Walpole's Letters, ed. Cunningham, i. 83–84, 309; Ballantyne's Carteret, pp. 73–100; Gent. Mag. 1758 p. 146, 1793 ii. 864; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. ix. 207, 331–2; Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes, iii. 650; Gray's Works, ed. Gosse, i. 82; Thorne's Environs of London, ii. 429–30; Walpole's Notes on Chesterfield's Memoirs (Philobilon Soc.), xi. 78–9; Lord Hervey's Memoirs (1884 ed.), iii. 159, 207, 251; Wheatley's Piccadilly, pp. 182–3; Calendars of Treasury Papers, 1714–19 pp. 157, 272, 343, 1720–8 pp. 47, 112, 166, 270.] W. P. C.

SCHAW, WILLIAM (1550–1602), architect, probably a younger son of Schaw of Sauchie, was born in 1550 (cf. *Reg. Magni Sig.* 1593–1608, No. 913). For many years he acted as 'master of works' in the household of James VI. On 28 Jan. 1580–1 his signature was attached to the parchment deed of the national covenant signed by James VI and his household at Holyrood (now in the Advocates' Library at Edinburgh). On 22 Dec. 1583 he became 'maister of wark,' with five hundred marks as 'yeirlie feall' or salary, succeeding Sir Robert Drummond of Carnock, and continuing in office till his death. In 1585 315*l.* was paid to him for work at the 'Castell of Striviling.' He was employed on various missions to France. In 1585 he was appointed to receive the three Danish ambassadors who came to the king respecting the latter's marriage with one of the daughters of Frederick II. In 1588 his name occurs in a list of papists whom the presbytery of Edinburgh were empowered to examine should they 'resort to court.' In the winter of 1589 he accompanied James to Denmark, returning on 16 March 1589–90 'to have all thingis in radines for his majesteis home comming' (*Marriage of James VI*, 1828, pp. 15, 29, and appendix ii. 17, Bannatyne Club). On 14 March 1589–90 he was paid 1,000*l.*, expended in 'bigging and repairing' Holyrood House and church; and 133*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* was paid to him for dress, &c., on the marriage of the king and the queen's coronation on 17 May (*ib.* appendix ii. 15). In 1590 he received 400*l.* 'for reparationn of the hous of Dumfermling befoir the Queenis Majesties passing thairto.' This refers to the jointure house of Anne of Denmark, whose chamberlain Schaw became, and with whom he was a great favourite. In Moysie's 'Memoirs of the Affairs of Scotland,' 1755, it is stated that 'Buccleugh was put to the horn for wounding William Schaw, master of work, and making him his second in a combat betwixt him and Sir Robert Ker.'

Schaw played a prominent part in the development of freemasonry in Scotland. On 28 Dec. 1598 he 'sett doun' the statutes and ordinances to be observed by all masters-masons (Lawrie, *Hist. of Freemasonry*, 2nd edit. 1859, p. 441). As 'general warden' he exercised authority over the masons of Scotland. He subscribed the 'statutes' of 28 Dec. 1598, and those of 1599 (Gould, *History of Freemasonry*, 1883, ii. 382, 387–91, 426).

Schaw died on 18 April 1602, and was buried in the abbey church at Dunfermline—on which he did good work by way of restoration; he is said to have built one of the west towers. A tomb there, erected by the queen of James VI, bears his monogram and mason's mark and a long Latin eulogistic inscription by Dr. Alexander Seton. A copy is given in Monteith's 'Theater of Mortality,' 1704. The privy council appealed to the king as to payment of arrears of Schaw's salary to his executor, James Schaw (*Melrose Papers*, Abbotsford Club, 1837).

A portrait of Schaw is in the grand lodge of freemasons, Edinburgh, and his signature is given in 'Laws of the Grand Lodge of Scotland,' 1848.

[Mylne's Master-Masons to the Crown of Scotland, 1893, pp. 61–2; Calderwood's History, iv. 691; Dictionary of Architecture; authorities cited.] G. S–H.

SCHAW, WILLIAM M.D. (1714?–1757), physician, born in Scotland about 1714, was educated at Edinburgh, and graduated M.D. there, 27 June 1735, reading a thesis on diseases due to mental emotion. He was a friend of Swift's physician, Dr. William Cockburn [q. v.], to whom he dedicated 'A Dissertation on the Stone in the Bladder,' which was published during the discussions in the House of Commons on granting money for the purchase of a solvent for stone in the bladder. A second edition appeared in 1739. The dissertation states the method of formation of such stones, the qualities which a solvent must have, and shows that the proposed solvents probably do not possess these qualities. He became a licentiate of the College of Physicians of London, 23 March 1752, and was created M.D. at Cambridge by royal mandate in 1753. He was elected a fellow of the College of Physicians, 8 April 1754. His only other work was 'A Scheme of Lectures on the Animal Œconomy,' also published in London in 1739. He died in 1757.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 194; Works.] N. M.

SCHEEMAKERS, PETER (1691–1770), sculptor, was born at Antwerp in 1691. He went to Denmark, where he worked as a journeyman, and thence walked to Rome. Before he arrived there his means were so exhausted that he was obliged to sell some of his shirts. After a short stay in Italy, he came to London and worked for Pierre Denis Plumier and Francis Bird [q. v.] in company with Laurent Delvaux [q.v.], his friend and fellow-countryman, with whom and Peter Angelis [q. v.] he returned to Rome in 1728. He made numerous small models of celebrated groups and statues, which he brought with him to England in 1735, visiting his birthplace on the way. He first settled in St. Martin's Lane, and afterwards in Old Palace Yard, Westminster, in premises subsequently occupied by his pupil Cheere [see CHEERE, Sir HENRY]. In 1741 he removed to Vine Street, Piccadilly. He and Delvaux executed, as a trial of mastery, two marble groups of Vertumnus and Pomona and Venus and Adonis for the gardens at Stowe, and co-operated in the monuments to John Sheffield, duke of Buckinghamshire, and Dr. Hugh Chamberlain in Westminster Abbey. For the gardens at Stowe Scheemakers executed life-size statues of Lycurgus, Socrates, Homer, and Epaminondas, a bust of Richard Grenville, Earl Temple, a colossal statue of George II, and probably other works. His monuments in Westminster Abbey, besides the two already mentioned, are to Sir Henry Belasyse, Sir Charles Wager, Admiral Watson, Admiral Sir John Balchen, Lord Aubrey Beauclerk, Percy Kirk, Dr. Mead, Dr. John Woodward, and John Dryden, the last of which was erected by the Duke of Buckinghamshire. The statue of Shakespeare in the abbey was carved by him from the design of Kent. He also executed a monument to Dr. Mead for the Temple Church, statues of Sir John Barnard for the Royal Exchange, of William III at Hull, of Admiral Pocock, Major Lawrence, and Lord Clive for the India House, of Thomas Guy [q. v.] for Guy's Hospital, and of Edward VI for St. Thomas's Hospital. The last two are in bronze. His pictures, models, and marbles were sold by Langford in 1756 and 1757. Several of his works, including two large vases, were in Earl Tilney's collection at Wanstead House (sold in 1822); and at the seat of Lord Ferrers at Staunton Hall are busts by Scheemakers of the Hon. Laurence Shirley, tenth son of the first Earl Ferrers, his wife and four of their children. In 1769 he retired to Antwerp, where he died in the following year.

His son, THOMAS SCHEEMAKERS (1740–1808), was also a sculptor. He exhibited sixty-two works at the Free Society of Artists and the Royal Academy between 1765 and 1804. He died on 15 July 1808, and was buried in St. Pancras old churchyard.

[Nollekens and his Times; Bradley's Popular Guide to Westminster Abbey; Redgrave's Dict. of English Artists.] C. M.

SCHETKY, JOHN ALEXANDER (1785–1824), amateur painter in water-colours, son of Johann Georg Christoph Schetky, and a younger brother of John Christian Schetky [q. v.], was born in Edinburgh in 1785. He was educated for the medical profession, and in October 1804 was appointed assistant-surgeon in the 3rd dragoon guards, with which regiment he served in Portugal under Lord Beresford. In August 1812 he was promoted to the rank of surgeon on the Portuguese staff, but at the close of the Peninsular war he returned to Edinburgh, and resumed the study of drawing in the Trustees' school. During his service in Portugal he sent home some clever sketches made in the Pyrenees, one of which, 'Celerico,' was in 1811 in the exhibition of the Associated Painters in Watercolours, of which he had become a member. In

1816 and 1817 he exhibited at the Society of Painters in Watercolours four views in Spain and Portugal, and in 1821 he sent to the Royal Academy an oil-painting, 'Recollection of the Serra da Estrella, Portugal.' He afterwards held an appointment in the General Hospital at Fort Pitt, Chatham, and while there he made many drawings for the Museum of Morbid Anatomy. In August 1823 he was promoted to be deputy inspector of hospitals on the West Coast of Africa, and accepted the post in the hope of being able during his five years' service to explore the region visited by Mungo Park. He was, however, attacked by fever while on a voyage from Sierra Leone to Cape Coast Castle, and died almost immediately after reaching there on 5 Sept. 1824. Two pictures representing actions of the Brune frigate, painted by him in conjunction with his brother John Christian Schetky, were exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1825.

[Redgrave's Dictionary of Artists of the English School, 1878; Bryan's Dictionary of Painters and Engravers, ed. Graves and Armstrong, 1886-9, ii. 465; Miss Schetky's Ninety Years of Work and Play, 1877.] R. E. G.

SCHETKY, JOHN CHRISTIAN (1778–1874), marine-painter, fourth son of Johann Georg Christoph Schetky, was born in Ainslie's Close, Edinburgh, on 11 Aug. 1778. His father, descended from the ancient Transylvanian family of Von Teschky of Hermannstadt, was a well-known musical composer and violoncellist, who settled in Edinburgh, and died there in 1824, at the age of ninety-five. His mother was Maria Anna Teresa Reinagle, eldest daughter of Joseph Reinagle [q.v.], the musical composer, and sister to Philip Reinagle, R.A. [q. v.] She was an accomplished artist and musician, but excelled chiefly in miniature-painting. Young Schetky was educated at the high school of Edinburgh, where he was a contemporary of Sir Walter Scott, with whom he formed a lifelong friendship. Failing to induce his parents to permit him to enter the navy, he consoled himself by drawing the great vessels in which he had wished to sail, and studied awhile under Alexander Nasmyth [q. v.], but his chief instructors were nature and the works of Willem Van de Velde, like whom he worked with his left hand. When about fifteen he assisted his mother in teaching drawing, and then began to teach on his own account. In the autumn of 1801 he and a friend went to Paris, and walked thence to Rome, where he stayed two months. He returned home early in 1802, and settled at Oxford, where he made many friends and lived for six years. He began to exhibit in 1805 by sending to the Royal Academy 'A Frigate and the Convoy bearing away in a Gale of Wind,' and he continued to exhibit there at intervals until 1872. He exhibited also with the Associated Artists in Watercolours from 1808 to 1812. In 1808 he accepted the junior professorship of civil drawing in the Royal Military College at Great Marlow, from which he retired in the spring of 1811, after having spent the Christmas vacation at the seat of war in Portugal, where his brother, John Alexander Schetky [q. v.], was then serving with his regiment. Soon afterwards, in 1811, he was appointed professor of drawing in the Royal Naval College at Portsmouth, where he remained until the dissolution of that establishment in 1836. He then obtained a similar appointment in the military college at Addiscombe, which he held until his retirement in 1855.

He had left the office of marine-painter in ordinary to George IV and William IV, and was reappointed to the post under Queen Victoria in 1844. In that capacity he painted two pictures commemorative of the visit of King Louis-Philippe to her majesty at Portsmouth in October of that year. In 1847 he painted for the Westminster Hall competition the 'Battle of La Hogue,' which is now in the collection of the Duke of Bedford at Woburn Abbey. Other notable works by him are 'The Sinking of H.M.S Royal George at Spithead,' now in the National Gallery; 'The Action with the Guillaume Tell,' painted for the Royal Scottish Academy; 'The Battle of Trafalgar;' and 'The Endymion Frigate relieving a French Man-of-war ashore on a rock-bound Coast,' now in the United Service Club. He painted likewise twelve views in watercolours as 'Illustrations of Walter Scott's Lay of the Last Minstrel,' which were engraved by James Heath, A.R.A., and were published in 1808, and also made the sketches for Lord John Manners's narrative of the Duke of Rutland's 'Cruise in Scotch Waters,' 1850. There was also published, in 1867, 'Reminiscences of the Veterans of the Seas,' a series of photographs from Schetky's works illustrative of the British navy of bygone times.

Schetky died at 11 Kent Terrace, Regent's Park, London, from an attack of acute bronchitis, on 28 Jan. 1874, in his ninety-sixth year, and was buried in Paddington cemetery. His sympathetic drawings in watercolours and sketches in pen-and-ink of English men-of-war are still highly esteemed. He played the violoncello, flute, and guitar, and sang Scottish ballads and Dibdin's songs with much pathos. A portrait

of him, painted by John J. Napier in 1861, is in the possession of his family, and a cabinet portrait, painted by Sir Francis Grant, P.R.A., is in the collection of the Duke of Rutland at Belvoir Castle.

[Ninety Years of Work and Play: Sketches from the Public and Private Career of John Christian Schetky, by his daughter, 1877; Times, 9 Feb. 1874; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists of the English School, 1878; Bryan's Dictionary of Painters and Engravers, ed. Graves and Armstrong, 1886–9, ii. 466; Royal Academy Exhibition Catalogues, 1805–72.] R. E. G.

SCHEUTZER, JOHN GASPAR, M.D. (1702–1729), physician, born in Switzerland in 1702, was son of John James Scheutzer of Zürich, the author of the 'Bibliotheca Scriptorum Historiæ Naturalis,' the 'Nova Literaria Helvetica,' and the 'Museum Diluvianum.' He graduated at Zürich in 1722, reading a dissertation 'De Diluvio.' He came to England and became librarian to Sir Hans Sloane. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, 14 May 1724, and received the licence of the College of Physicians, 22 March 1725. In 1728 he was created doctor of medicine at Cambridge, when George I visited the university. He died a few months afterwards in Sir Hans Sloane's house, on 10 April 1729.

Scheutzer's only medical work, published in 1729, is 'An Account of the Success of inoculating the Small Pox, for the years 1727–1728.' Had he lived he proposed, in succession to Dr. James Jurin [q. v.], to continue the account in each year. He records the inoculation of 124 people, and discusses three cases in which death was said to be due to inoculation, concluding with a comparison of the comparative danger to life of acquired small-pox and of that induced by inoculation. An appendix mentions 244 cases of inoculation at Boston in New England by Dr. Zabdiel Boylston, and twenty-five in Ireland, mostly by Hannibal Hall, a surgeon, and the causes of fatal results are examined. Scheutzer published a paper in the 'Philosophical Transactions' on the method of measuring the heights of mountains, and translated Kaempfer's 'History of Japan and Description of Siam' in 1727. A medical commonplace book of his, in two volumes, contains little but notes of his reading, and, with several of his letters, is in the Sloane collection in the British Museum. The same collection contains many letters to him from his father, brother, and others. His portrait was painted by J. H. Heidegger and engraved by T. Laud.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 91; Thomson's Hist. of the Royal Society, 1812; Works.] N. M.

SCHEVEZ or SCHIVES, WILLIAM (*d.* 1497), archbishop of St. Andrews, is supposed to have descended from a family that adopted the name from the estate of Schevez in Aberdeenshire. One John de Schevez was clerk to James I in 1426, and may have been the patron through whose influence William Schevez was introduced to the court. Schevez was educated at Louvain under Spiricus the astrologer, and, according to Dempster, 'he made such progress in astrology, theology, and medicine that he had scarcely his equal in France or Britain.' His name appears in a charter by James III in 1459, when he is described as archdeacon of St. Andrews; but in a later document he is referred to as 'formerly Master of the Hospital of St. Mary of Brechin,' an office inferior to that of the archdeaconry, and probably his first official post. Schevez had become a favourite with James III through his knowledge of astrology, and the king appointed him archdeacon against the advice of Patrick Graham [q. v.], first archbishop of St. Andrews. This opposition made Schevez the enemy of Graham, and it is said that he forged accusations against the archbishop, and ultimately by a bribe of eleven thousand merks induced the king to have Graham suspended from his office. In 1477 Schevez signed himself as 'Coadjutor of St. Andrews' when witnessing a charter. He continued his machinations against Graham, and at length Sixtus IV issued a mandate empowering Schevez to depose Graham, who was confined in various prisons and died in 1478. Schevez was raised to the archbishopric and invested with the pall at Holyrood House in 1478, and on 4 Dec. of that year attested a charter as 'Archbishop of St. Andrews, in the first year of our consecration.' Before this time he had been frequently chosen by James III as ambassador to foreign courts, visiting England twice in 1476 as commissioner to arrange the dowry of Princess Cecilia, daughter of Edward IV, who was betrothed to James Stewart, duke of Rothesay [q. v.]; and during the remainder of his life Schevez was often sent on political missions to England, France, and Rome. Though he had received many favours from the king, he entered into conspiracy with the nobles against James III, and latterly supported the prince (afterwards James IV) when the revolt occurred which led to the death of the king on the field of Sauchieburn. Schevez retained his power under the new king, and was also employed by him as ambassador. He undertook his last journey in April 1491, when he had a safe-conduct from Henry VII for himself and retinue, to continue in force

for one year. It seems likely that he then visited the continent, as an astronomer, Jasper Loet de Borchloen, dedicated to Schevez a work descriptive of the eclipse of 8 May 1491, and referred to him as 'proficient in every kind of literature.' Schevez left no writings that have survived. His death took place on 28 Jan. 1496–7, and he was buried before the high altar in the cathedral of St. Andrews. When the area of this ruined cathedral was cleared in 1826 three stone coffins were found, supposed to be those of Schevez and two other archbishops, but they appear to belong to a much earlier period. Henry Schevez, brother of the archbishop, was proprietor of Kilquiss, Fifeshire, previous to 1467, and founded the family of Schevez of Kemback, which became extinct about 1667. William Schevez is invariably described by historians as a scheming, time-serving prelate, who obtained ascendency over James III by astrological quackery.

[Lyon's Hist. of St. Andrews, i. 235, 238–44; Keith's Catalogue of Bishops, p. 20; Calendar of Documents relating to Scotland, vol. iv.; Reg. Mag. Sig. 1426–90; Gordon's Scoti-chronicon, i. 232 et seq.; Millar's Fife, Pictorial and Historical, i. 171, 291.] A. H. M.

SCHIAVONETTI, LUIGI (1765–1810), line-engraver, was born at Bassano in Italy on 1 April 1765. His father was a stationer, but Luigi, having from his infancy shown a talent for drawing, was at the age of thirteen placed under the tuition of Giulio Golini, with whom he remained three years. He then turned his attention to engraving, and made the acquaintance of an architectural engraver named Testolini, for whom he executed some plates in imitation of the work of Bartolozzi, which Testolini passed off as his own work. The latter was then invited to visit England, and in 1790 he induced Schiavonetti to join him here, with the result that Testolini's fraud was discovered, and Schiavonetti was received by Bartolozzi into his house, and for a time assisted him in his work. Afterwards Schiavonetti, who had improved greatly by his friend's instruction and advice, began to practise his art on his own account, and was very successful in the production of many plates, several of which were in the dotted style of Bartolozzi. He possessed in a remarkable degree a power of delineation, combined with great freedom of execution. Among his most important works are the 'Mater Dolorosa,' after Vandyck, and a portrait of that painter in the character of Paris; the 'Surprise of the Soldiers on the Banks of the Arno,' from the cartoon of Michael Angelo at Pisa; a portrait of Berchem, after Rembrandt; the 'Marriage at Cana,' after Pellegrini; four plates of events in the life of Louis XVI, king of France, after Charles Benazech; the 'Landing of the British Troops in Egypt,' after P. J. de Loutherbourg, R.A.; the 'Death of Tippoo Sahib,' after Henry Singleton, R.A.; the 'Death of General Wolfe,' from a gem engraved by Marchant, in the original privately printed edition of the 'Museum Worsleyanum;' and the 'Canterbury Pilgrims,' after Thomas Stothard, R.A., of which he had completed the etching and principal figures only at the time of his death, and which was finished by James Heath, A.R.A. He also etched from the designs of William Blake a series of illustrations to Blair's poem 'The Grave,' published in 1808, to which was prefixed his fine portrait of Blake from Thomas Phillips's picture now in the National Portrait Gallery. There are also plates by him in Ottley's 'Italian School of Design,' in Chamberlaine's 'Original Designs of the most celebrated Masters of the Bolognese, Roman, Florentine, and Venetian Schools,' and in the 'Specimens of Antient Sculpture' published by the Dilettanti Society. Schiavonetti died in Brompton, London, on 7 June 1810, and was buried in Paddington churchyard.

NICCOLÒ SCHIAVONETTI (1771–1813), his younger brother, who was a native of Bassano and an engraver, came to England with him in 1790, and worked chiefly in conjunction with him. He assisted in the plate of the 'Canterbury Pilgrims.'

[Gent. Mag. (notice by R. H. Cromek) 1810, i. 598, 662–5; Redgrave's Dictionary of Artists of the English School, 1878; Bryan's Dictionary of Painters and Engravers, ed. Graves and Armstrong, 1886–9, ii. 466.] R. E. G.

SCHIMMELPENNINCK, MRS. MARY ANNE (1778–1856), author, born at Birmingham on 25 Nov. 1778, was eldest child of Samuel Galton and his wife, Lucy Barclay (*d.* 1817). The latter was a descendant of Robert Barclay (1648–1690) [q. v.] of Ury, the quaker apologist. Both parents were members of the Society of Friends, and brought up their children very strictly. In 1785 the family removed to Barr in Staffordshire, and among their frequent visitors were Watt, Richard Lovell Edgeworth, Day, the author of 'Sandford and Merton,' Priestley, Dr. Parr, and Dr. Darwin, whose daughter Violetta married Mary Anne's eldest brother, S. Tertius Galton. Miss Galton showed at an early age intellectual tastes, which her parents and their friends helped to develop. When about eighteen she visited her cousins, the Gurneys of Earlham, and Catherine Gurney, the eldest daughter, remained her friend

through life (cf. HARE, *Gurneys of Earlham*, ii. 263–7, 275–80). She was also the guest of Mrs. Barbauld, and the winter of 1799 was spent in London. Mary Martha Butt (afterwards Mrs. Sherwood [q. v.]) met Miss Galton at Bath about 1801, and described her as 'a simple, agreeable person, without the smallest display' (KELLY, *Life of Mrs. Sherwood*, pp. 228–9).

On 29 Sept. 1806 Miss Galton married Lambert Schimmelpenninck of Berkeley Square, Bristol, a member of a branch of the noble Dutch family of that name. He was connected with the shipping trade at Bristol, and there the newly married couple settled. Mrs. Schimmelpenninck took an active part in local charities and education, holding classes for young people at her own house. About 1811 her husband fell into pecuniary difficulties. At the same time a dispute regarding her settlements led to a breach between her and all the members of her family which was never healed. For some years previously her attitude to her own kindred seems to have been neither straightforward nor considerate. Mrs. Schimmelpenninck turned her attention to literature for a livelihood. Hannah More had, about this period, sent her some of the writings of the Port-Royalists. In 1813 Mrs. Schimmelpenninck published a compilation based on one of those volumes, 'Narrative of a Tour to La Grande Chartreuse and Alet, by Dom. Claude Lancelot.' A second edition was soon called for, and others followed. Mrs. Schimmelpenninck pursued her investigations into the work of the Port-Royalists, and in 1815, during a tour on the continent, she visited Port Royal. In 1816 appeared, in 3 vols., 'Narrative of the Demolition of the Monastery of Port Royal des Champs.' This work and its predecessor were republished, with additions, in 1829 under the title of 'Select Memoirs of Port Royal.' Among the subscribers were Mrs. Opie and Thomas Fowell Buxton. Sketches of the most celebrated Port-Royalists are included. The style and mode of thought show the influence of Pascal. A fifth edition appeared in 1858.

Mrs. Schimmelpenninck's interests were wide, and among her books on other subjects was 'The Theory and Classification of Beauty and Deformity,' 1815, a very learned compilation, but indicating no great insight. She also studied Hebrew with Mrs. Richard Smith, 'her more than sister for forty-three years,' and embodied the result in 'Biblical Fragments,' 1821–2, 2 vols.

Mrs. Schimmelpenninck passed through various phases of religious belief. Even as a child, when attending the Friends' meetings with her parents, she was troubled with doubts. She told Caroline Fox that she had 'suffered from an indiscriminate theological education,' and found it difficult to associate herself with any special body (cf. Fox, *Memories of Old Friends*, p. 215). However, in 1818 she joined the Moravians; and although towards the end of her life she was nearly drawn into the Roman catholic church, she remained a Moravian until her death.

In 1837 Mrs. Schimmelpenninck was suddenly attacked with paralysis, and removed to Clifton. Her health improved slowly. After her husband's death, in June 1840, she led a very retired life. She died at Bristol on 29 Aug. 1856, and was buried in the burying-ground of the Moravian chapel there.

Mrs. Schimmelpenninck was good-looking, high-spirited, and genial in society. Elizabeth Gurney, afterwards Mrs. Fry, said of her: 'She was one of the most interesting and bewitching people I ever saw' (HARE, *Gurneys of Earlham*, pp. 86–7). Caroline Fox gives a similar account of her (Fox, *Memories of Old Friends*, pp. 167–8, 215). But her relations with her own family suggest that she combined with her fine intellectual qualities some less amiable moral characteristics.

An engraved portrait, said to be an excellent likeness, forms the frontispiece of Christiana Hankin's 'Life.'

Other works by Mrs. Schimmelpenninck are: 1. 'Asaph, or the Herrnhutters; a rhythmical sketch of the modern history of the Moravians,' 1822. 2. 'Psalms according to the Authorised Version,' 1825. 3. 'Some Particulars relating to the late Emperor Alexander,' translated from the French, 1830. 4. 'The Principles of Beauty, as manifested in Nature, Art, and Human Character,' edited by Christiana C. Hankin, 1859. 5. 'Sacred Musings on the Manifestations of God to the Soul of Man,' &c., edited by the same, 1860.

[Miss Hankin's Life of Mrs. Schimmelpenninck (1858, 8vo), a somewhat one-sided and rose-coloured performance, is the chief authority; private information.] E. L.

SCHIPTON, JOHN OF (*d.* 1257), counsellor of Henry III. [See JOHN.]

SCHMIDT, BERNARD (1630?–1708), organ-builder. [See SMITH.]

SCHMITZ, LEONHARD, LL.D. (1807–1890), historical writer, was born at Eupen, near Aix-la-Chapelle, on 6 March 1807. In 1817 his father died. Schmitz, who as a child was deprived by an accident of his right arm, received his early education at the gymnasium at Aix-la-Chapelle, and, obtaining a scholarship, he studied from 1828

to 1832 at the university of Bonn under Niebuhr, Welcker, Ritschl, and Brandis. In 1833 he passed his final examination. He engaged in teaching both in the gymnasium and privately, and after marrying in 1836 a young English lady, Eliza Mary Machell, who had come to Bonn to study German, obtained an engagement as private tutor in Yorkshire early in 1837. He became a naturalised British subject, and soon formed a lifelong friendship with Connop Thirlwall [q. v.] (afterwards bishop of St. David's). In 1841 he graduated at Bonn as Ph.D., and next year published, with Dr. (afterwards Sir) William Smith [q. v.], a translation of the third volume of Niebuhr's 'History of Rome;' the first and second volumes had been translated by Thirlwall and Hare in 1828-31.

With the support of George Cornewall Lewis, Thirlwall, Grote, Long, Bunsen, Dr. William Smith, and other scholars, Schmitz started, as a quarterly, the 'Classical Museum' in June 1843, and carried it on to December 1849. In 1844, at the instigation of Thirlwall and Bunsen, he published a translation of Niebuhr's 'Lectures on the History of Rome,' based on his notes taken in the lecture-room at Bonn. This work, in three volumes, made Schmitz's reputation. It led to the publication of an authorised edition in German, and the king of Prussia awarded him 'the great gold medal for literature and science.'

In December 1845 Schmitz became rector of the high school of Edinburgh, and during the twenty years he held that post he proved himself a practical teacher of eminence. In 1859 the Prince of Wales came to Edinburgh to receive instruction as a private student from Dr. Schmitz, and in 1862-3 the Duke of Edinburgh was his pupil. The Duc d'Aumale, the Prince de Joinville, and the Duc de Nemours also placed their sons under his charge at the high school. At the same time his learned writings made German learning familiar to Englishmen, and helped to develop the study of classical literature throughout the country. While resident at Edinburgh he wrote much for the 'Penny Cyclopædia,' edited by George Long; for the eighth edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica;' for Knight's 'English Cyclopædia;' for the 'Biographical Dictionary of the Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge;' and for Dr. William Smith's well-known classical dictionaries. He also superintended, with Professor Zumpt, an excellent series of classical school-books for Messrs. W. and R. Chambers. His 'History of Rome,' 1847, proved an exceptionally successful school-book. In 1862 he furnished an introduction to Dr. W. P. Dickson's translation of Mommsen's 'History of Rome.'

Schmitz resigned his office at Edinburgh in 1866, and from that year until 1874 was principal of the London International College at Isleworth. From 1874 to 1879, and from 1884 till 1889, he acted as classical examiner in the university of London, at the same time actively carrying on his literary work. In January 1881 a civil list pension of 50*l.* a year was conferred on Schmitz, and the amount was doubled in 1886. In 1889, when he met with a severe accident at Portsmouth, his friends and pupils, including the prince of Wales, presented him with a testimonial of upwards of 1,400*l.*

Schmitz was an LL.D. of the universities of Aberdeen (1849) and Edinburgh (1886), and a fellow of the Royal Society of Edinburgh (1846). He died on 28 May 1890, and was buried in Hampstead parish churchyard. By his wife, who survived him, he had five sons and six daughters. The eldest son, Carl Theodor Schmitz (*d.* 1862), M.D. of Edinburgh University, went to India on the medical staff in 1861, and, after an heroic career during the cholera epidemic in the Punjaub, died on his way home. One of Dr. Schmitz's daughters married Professor Young of Glasgow University; another married Dr. Wace, dean of Canterbury, formerly principal of King's College, London; and a third daughter, L. Dora Schmitz, translated many German works.

Schmitz's services as an interpreter between English and German scholarship were very valuable. Besides the works mentioned and many classical school-books, he translated into English Wigger's 'Life of Socrates' (1840), Zumpt's large 'Latin Grammar,' 1840 (abridged in 1847), and 'School Latin Grammar' (1846), Niebuhr's 'Lectures on Ancient Ethnography and Geography,' 2 vols. 1853; and into German Thirlwall's 'History of Greece,' 1840. Among his other publications were: 1. 'History of Greece,' 1850. 2. 'Manual of Ancient History,' 2 vols. 1855-9. 3. 'Manual of Ancient Geography,' 1857. 4. 'History of the Middle Ages,' vol. i. 1859. 5. 'History of England,' 1873; enlarged edition, 1877. 6. 'Library Atlas, with descriptive Letterpress of Classical Geography,' 1875. 7. 'History of Latin Literature,' 1877.

[Steven's History of the Edinburgh High School; Times, 30 May 1890; Athenæum, 7 June 1890; Cat. of Advocates' Library; Men of the Reign; Allibone's Dict.; private information.]

G. S–h.

SCHNEBBELIE, JACOB (1760–1792), topographical draughtsman, was born in Duke's Court, St. Martin's Lane, London, on 30 Aug. 1760. His father, who was a native of Zürich and had served in the Dutch army at Bergen-op-Zoom, settled in England and became a confectioner in Rochester. Jacob, after carrying on the same business for a short time—first at Canterbury and then at Hammersmith—abandoned it, and, though self-taught, became a drawing-master at Westminster and other schools. Through the influence of Lord Leicester, the president, Schnebbelie obtained the appointment of draughtsman to the Society of Antiquaries; and the majority of the excellent views of ancient buildings published in the second and third volumes of 'Vetusta Monumenta' were drawn by him. He also made many of the drawings for Gough's 'Sepulchral Monuments of Great Britain' and Nichols's 'History of Leicestershire.' In 1788 he published a set of four views of St. Albans, drawn and etched by himself and aquatinted by Jukes. In 1791 Schnebbelie commenced the publication of the 'Antiquaries' Museum,' illustrating the ancient architecture, painting, and sculpture of Great Britain, a series of plates etched and aquatinted by himself; but he lived to complete only three parts. The work was continued by his friends, Richard Gough [q. v.] and John Nichols [q. v.], and issued as a volume, with a memoir of him, in 1800. He was also associated with James Moore and J. G. Parkyns in the production of their 'Monastic Remains,' 1791, his name appearing as the publisher on some of the plates. A view of the Serpentine river, Hyde Park, etched by Schnebbelie in 1787, was aquatinted by Jukes and published in 1796. Schnebbelie died of rheumatic fever at his residence in Poland Street, London, on 21 Feb. 1792, leaving a widow and three children, for whom provision was made by the Society of Antiquaries.

ROBERT BREMMEL SCHNEBBELIE (*d.* 1849?), his son, also practised as a topographical artist, occasionally exhibiting views of old buildings at the Royal Academy between 1803 and 1821. He made the drawings for many of the plates in Wilkinson's 'Londina Illustrata' (1808–25), Hughson's 'Description of London,' and similar publications, but died in poverty about 1849.

[Gent. Mag. 1792, i. 189; Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes, vol. vi. passim; Antiquaries' Museum, 1800; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists.]

F. M. O'D.

SCHOLEFIELD, JAMES (1789–1853), regius professor of Greek at Cambridge, was born on 15 Nov. 1789, at Henley-on-Thames, where his father was an independent minister. He was educated at Christ's Hospital, where he won many distinctions. In October 1809 he was sent by the governors to Trinity College, Cambridge (LOCKHART, *Exhibitioners of Christ's Hospital*, p. 39), and in 1812 was elected scholar of the college. He was Craven scholar in 1812, graduated as a senior optime in 1813, won the first chancellor's medal, 1813, and the members' prize, 1814 and 1815.

He was ordained before taking his degree, and in October 1813 became curate to Charles Simeon [q. v.] at Trinity Church, Cambridge. He won a fellowship at Trinity in October 1815, and from 1815 to 1821 took resident pupils at Emmanuel House. He proceeded M.A. in 1816.

In July 1823 he accepted the perpetual curacy of St. Michael's, Cambridge, and under his ministry the church became a favourite resort of undergraduates preparing for orders. He examined in the first classical tripos held at Cambridge (1824); and on the death of Peter Paul Dobree [q. v.] in 1825, he was appointed regius professor of Greek (cf. TROLLOPE, *Hist. of Christ's Hospital*, p. 174).

In 1826 Scholefield produced a new edition of Porson's 'Four Tragedies of Euripides,' the first book in which the Porsonian type was used (2nd edit. 1829; 3rd edit. 1851). To 1828 belongs his edition of Æschylus (2nd edit. 1830; appendix, 1833). He there showed a scrupulous regard for manuscript authority, and kept the notes within narrow limits. The text is mainly a reprint of Wellauer's edition, and the book affords little evidence of original research. The collection and publication (1831–5) of the works of Peter Paul Dobree [q. v.] was the chief service rendered by Scholefield to classical literature, and his later work on Æschylus shows that he gained much from a study of Dobree's notes.

He resigned his fellowship in 1827, and married, 27 Aug., at Trinity Church, Harriet, daughter of Dr. Samuel Chase of Luton, Bedfordshire. In 1837 he accepted the living of Sapcote, Staffordshire; but having conscientious scruples whether he could retain St. Michael's and his university connection with a distant benefice, he resigned Sapcote without entering on the work. In 1849 he succeeded Dr. French, master of Jesus, as canon of Ely, a preferment that had recently been attached to the Greek chair. Without it the regius professorship was worth only 40*l.* a year. Scholefield at once abolished fees for admission to the professor's lectures.

On 11 Nov. 1849 St. Michael's was seriously damaged by fire, and from this time

to his death Scholefield was continuously harassed by disputes over the restoration of the church. Himself a low-churchman, he was also constantly assailed on points of doctrine (cf. F. W. Collison, *Vindication of Anglican Reformers: an Examination of Scholefield's Discourses*, 1841: other pamphlets by same, 1842, 1843). The result was a disastrous division among the parishioners. He preached for the last time at St. Michael's on 26 Sept. 1852. He died suddenly, at Hastings, on 4 April 1853, being buried at Fairlight, Hastings. His wife died on 27 Sept. 1867. One son, the Rev. J. E. Scholefield of Warwick, survived him.

Scholefield examined for several years at Christ's Hospital, and he did a vast quantity of unremunerated work for Cambridge charities and for candidates for orders. He spoke constantly at missionary meetings, and was sole trustee of the Cambridge Servants' Training Institution from its foundation. The Scholefield theological prize, founded at Cambridge in 1856 by public subscription, appropriately commemorates him. He was a successful teacher. Though his lectures were not profound, he presented the views of other scholars with admirable clearness. He held that Porson's followers attended too exclusively to verbal criticism. His successor in the Greek chair, Dr. William Hepworth Thompson [q. v.], bore testimony to the practical value of his lectures, and Dr. Benjamin Hall Kennedy [q. v.] pronounced him 'a sound scholar, with fair critical acumen, but lacking in imagination and taste.'

There is a portrait of him, presented by George Francis Joseph, A.R.A. [q.v.], in the possession of his son. In addition to a number of sermons, Scholefield published 'Passion Week,' 1828, seven editions, and 'Hints for an improved Translation of the New Testament,' 1832; 2nd, 1836; 3rd, 1850; 4th, by W. Selwyn, 1857; appendix, 1849. He edited, besides the works noted: 1. 'Psalm and Hymn Book,' 1823, eleven editions. 2. 'Middleton on the Greek Article,' 1828. 3. 'Archbishop Leighton's Prælectiones, and other Latin Remains,' 1828; 2nd ed. 1837. 4. 'Æschylus' Eumenides,' 1843. 5. 'Archbishop Ussher's Answer to a Jesuit,' 1835. 6. 'Works of Bishop James Pilkington,' 1842. 7. 'Bishop Jewel on the Sacraments,' 1848. 8. 'Parallel Greek and English Testament,' 1836; 2nd ed. 1850; 3rd, 1857; new ed. by Scrivener, 1895.

[Memoir by his widow, with notes by W. Selwyn, canon of Ely, London, 1855; Julian's Hymnology, p. 1015; Funeral Sermons by T. T. Perowne and H. Venn; Gent. Mag. 1827 ii. 270, 1853 i. 664; information from the Rev. J. E. Scholefield.] E. C. M.

SCHOLEFIELD, WILLIAM (1809–1867), politician, born in 1809 in the 'Old Square,' Birmingham (now absorbed in new buildings), was second son of Joshua Scholefield (1744–1844), M.P. for Birmingham.

His father, whose chief residence in later life was Edgbaston Grove, Birmingham, long engaged in business in Birmingham as a banker, merchant, and manufacturer, and took an active part in politics and in municipal and charitable affairs there. During the reform agitation of 1830–2 he was vice-president of the Political Union, and was elected (12 Dec. 1832), with Thomas Attwood, the first representative of Birmingham after the passing of the Reform Bill of 1832. In and out of parliament he advocated the radical programme, arguing for triennial parliaments, vote by ballot, and free trade. He was re-elected for Birmingham at the general elections of 1835, 1837, and 1841, on the first two occasions with Attwood, and on the last with George Frederick Muntz [q. v.] He still occupied himself with banking business, becoming a director of both the National Provincial Bank of England and the London Joint-Stock Bank. He died in London on 4 July 1844. He was twice married, and left two sons, Clement Cotterill and William (*Gent. Mag.* 1844, ii. 431, 695; *Birmingham Journal*, 1846).

In 1837 William, the younger son, after travelling through the United States and Canada, settled down at Birmingham, taking part in his father's business and associating himself with public affairs under his father's guidance. In 1837 he became high bailiff of the court leet of Birmingham. Next year the city received after a long struggle a charter of incorporation of Birmingham. On 5 Nov. the legal document was publicly read in the town-hall. On 26 Dec. the first election of town councillors took place, and Scholefield was chosen the first mayor. On his father's death in July 1844 he stood for the vacant seat in parliament, and expressed views even more extreme in their radicalism than those his father had adopted. He was defeated by Richard Spooner, a conservative. But at the general election of 1847 he was returned with George Frederick Muntz. In 1852 and 1857 Muntz and Scholefield were again elected. In 1857, on Muntz's death, his place was taken by John Bright without opposition, and Scholefield and Bright continued to hold the seat together till the former's death on 9 July 1867. He married and left issue.

Trained in liberal principles by his father, Scholefield advocated in parliament every

measure which tended to enlarge the people's political rights, commercial freedom, or religious liberty. He was one of the twelve members of parliament who voted for the people's charter, and actively supported bills for repealing the paper duties and taxes on knowledge, for lowering the income tax, and for preventing adulteration of food. Land and building societies and mechanics' institutions were liberally encouraged by him. Party ties did not destroy his independence of judgment, and, unlike the majority of his political friends, he opposed Lord John Russell's Ecclesiastical Titles Bill, and supported the cause of the North during the American war.

[Birmingham Post and Gazette, 10 July 1867; Gent. Mag. 1867, ii. 262; personal knowledge.]

S. T.

SCHOLES, JAMES CHRISTOPHER (1852–1890), antiquary, son of James Scholes, printer and bookbinder, was born at Bolton, Lancashire, on 27 March 1852, and educated at Holy Trinity school in that town. He was brought up as a printer, and became a reporter on a local paper. Subsequently he went into business as a draper, and sat as a member of the Bolton board of guardians and school board. His business was managed by his wife, Ann Frost, whom he married in 1877, while he devoted his attention to antiquarian and genealogical pursuits He died on 18 June 1890, and was buried at Tong cemetery.

His principal separate publications were: 'Bolton Bibliography and Jottings of Book Lore, with Notes on Local Authors and Printers,' 1886; and 'History of Bolton,' completed by W. Pimblett, and issued in 1892. His other writings include: 1. 'Notes on Turton Tower and its successive Owners,' 1880; with 'Supplementary Notes,' 1881. 2. 'Documentary Notes relating to Turton,' 1882. 3. 'Genealogy of the Knowles Family,' 1886. He made transcripts of the Bolton parish registers from 1587 to 1860, which were printed to 1712 in the 'Bolton Weekly Journal,' 1887–90.

[Bolton Evening News, 19 June 1890; Trans. Lancashire and Cheshire Antiq. Soc. viii. 211; British Museum Cat; private information.]

C. W. S.

SCHOMBERG, SIR ALEXANDER (1720–1804), captain in the navy, born in 1720, was a younger son of Meyer Löw Schomberg [q. v.] Isaac Schomberg (1714–1780) [q. v.] and Raphael or Ralph Schomberg [q. v.] were his brothers. He entered the navy in November 1743 on board the Suffolk, with Captain Pratten, served in her for four years, and passed his examination on 8 Dec. 1747. On 11 Dec. 1747 he was promoted to be lieutenant of the Hornet, employed on convoy and packet service; and in the spring of 1750, being then in the West Indies, he exchanged into the Speedwell, which returned to England, and was paid off in the following July. He was then placed on half pay, and so remained till February 1755, when he was appointed to the Medway, with Captain Peter Denis [q. v.], one of the fleet on the home station and in the Bay of Biscay. In June 1756 he was again placed on half pay, but in October was appointed to the Intrépide, again with Pratten. On 5 April 1757 he was promoted to be captain of the Richmond, from which towards the end of the year he was moved into the Diana frigate, attached in the following year to the fleet under Admiral Edward Boscawen [q. v.] at the reduction of Louisbourg. Before the troops were landed Boscawen, with the other admirals and generals, went in the Diana to examine the coast. The Diana was afterwards one of the frigates employed in covering the landing, and when a party of four hundred seamen was landed for the batteries, Schomberg was placed in command. A gold medal, commemorative of the capture, is now in the possession of his great-grandson, Colonel Herbert St. George Schomberg of the royal marines. In 1759 the Diana was attached to the fleet under Sir Charles Saunders [q. v.] at the reduction of Quebec, where Schomberg was closely associated with General Wolfe, some of whose notes in Schomberg's pocket-book are still preserved. In the following year the Diana was one of the squadron which, under Lord Colville, repulsed an attempt of the French to regain Quebec, and was afterwards sent home with the news. Schomberg was then appointed to the Essex of 64 guns, and in 1761 took part in the reduction of Belle-isle, under the command of Commodore Keppel. He retained command of the Essex in the fleet off Brest and in the Bay of Biscay till the peace in 1763.

At the end of 1770 Schomberg was appointed to the Prudent, one of the ships commissioned on account of the dispute with Spain about the Falkland Islands (see FARMER, GEORGE]; she was paid off when the dispute was settled. Towards the close of 1771 he was appointed to the command of the Dorset, the yacht attached to the lord-lieutenant of Ireland, in spite of the angry protest of Lord Sandwich, who seems to have wanted to appoint a creature of his own. He told Schomberg that it must be considered as retirement from the line of active service; and when Schomberg quoted precedents to the contrary, replied: 'I was

not then at the admiralty.' As, however, Schomberg persisted in his right to accept the appointment of the lord-lieutenant, Sandwich could only write that 'he is either extremely indigent, extremely infatuated, or may think my situation here [at the admiralty] not permanent' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. pt. iv. pp. 410–12). Unfortunately for Schomberg, Sandwich remained at the admiralty long enough to prevent his having any active service, or getting his flag during the American war. He continued therefore in command of the Dorset, was knighted by the lord-lieutenant in 1777, and died in Dublin on 19 March 1804, having for many years headed the list of captains. He was buried in the churchyard of St. Peter's, Dublin. A good portrait, by Hogarth, is in the possession of the family. He was the author of 'A Sea Manual recommended to the Young Officers of the Royal Navy as a Companion to the Signal-book' (London, 8vo, 1789), a book now extremely rare. He married, in August 1763, Arabella Susanna, only child of the Rev. James Chalmers, by Arabella, sister and heiress of Sir Edmond Alleyne, last baronet of Hatfield Peveril, and had issue. His youngest son, Sir Charles Marsh Schomberg, is separately noticed.

His second son, ALEXANDER WILMOT SCHOMBERG (1774–1850), born 24 Feb. 1774, having served for some time in the Dorset, and afterwards in the Porcupine, Lowestoft, Impregnable, and Trusty, was promoted to be lieutenant on 26 July 1793. In that rank he served at the reduction of Martinique and the defence of Guadeloupe, and in the Boyne with Sir John Jervis [q.v.], in the Glatton with Sir Henry Trollope [q.v.], and was promoted to the rank of commander on 2 April 1798. On 1 Jan. 1801 he was advanced to post rank, and continued actively serving during the war, holding several important commands, and among others that of the Loire frigate, 1807–12. He became a rear-admiral in 1830, vice-admiral in 1841, admiral in 1849, and died in 1850. Some 'Naval Suggestions' by him were privately printed in 1818, and he published at Chichester in 1832 some 'Practical Remarks on the Building, Rigging, and Equipping of Warships.' He was twice married, and left issue (by the first wife) Herbert, who died a retired rear-admiral in 1867; and (by the second wife) Charles Frederick, who died a retired vice-admiral in 1874, and General Sir George Augustus Schomberg, K.C.B.

[Charnock's Biogr. Nav. vi. 272; official letters, journals, logs, &c., in the Publ. Rec. Office; information from Sir George Schomberg.] J. K. L.

SCHOMBERG, ALEXANDER CROWCHER (1756–1792), poet and writer on jurisprudence, son of Raphael or Ralph Schomberg [q. v.] of Great Yarmouth, Norfolk, was born there on 6 July 1756, and from Southampton School was admitted a scholar of Winchester in 1770 (KIRBY, *Winchester Scholars*, p. 265). In his fourteenth year he wrote a tragedy in collaboration with Herbert (afterwards the Rev. Sir Herbert) Croft (1751–1816) [q. v.] He was matriculated at Queen's College, Oxford, on 9 May 1775, was elected a demy of Magdalen College in that university in 1776, graduated B.A. on 20 Jan. 1779, and commenced M.A. on 9 Nov. 1781. He became a probationer fellow of Magdalen College in 1782, and senior dean of arts in 1791. The myrtle wreath of Lady Miller often crowned his poetical productions, to which her volumes were indebted for some of their principal ornaments [see MILLER, ANNA, LADY]. He was likewise a contributor to the periodical 'Olla Podrida,' edited by Thomas Monro, (1788). Subsequently he studied political economy (*Gent. Mag.* 1792, i. 389). In the midst of his studies he was attacked by a painful disease. Robert Southey, then a youth, often sat by his bedside when he was vainly seeking relief at Bath (*Early Life of Southey*, p. 36). He died at Bath on 6 April 1792, and was buried in the abbey. He was the earliest patron of William Crotch [q.v.] the composer.

His works are: 1. 'Bagley; a descriptive Poem; with the Annotations of Scriblerus Secundus: To which are prefixed, by the same, Prolegomena on the Poetry of the present age,' Oxford, 1777, 4to. The authorship has been erroneously ascribed to Dr. Thomas Burgess (HALKETT and LAING, *Dict. of Anonymous Literature*, i. 210). 2. 'Ode on the present state of English Poetry . . . By Cornelius Scriblerus Nothus,' with 'a translation of a fragment of Simonides,' Greek and English, Oxford, 1779, 4to. 3. 'An historical and chronological View of Roman Law. With Notes and Illustrations,' Oxford, 1785 8vo; 2nd edit. Oxford, 1857, 8vo; translated into French by A. M. H. Boulard, 2nd edit. Paris, 1808, 12mo. 4. 'A Treatise on the Maritime Laws of Rhodes,' Oxford, 1786, 8vo. 5. 'Historical and Political Remarks on the Tariff of the Commercial Treaty with France,' 1787. 6. 'Present State of Trade and Manufactures in France' (partly printed but never completed or published).

[Bloxam's Magdalen Coll. Reg. vii. 51, 77; Gent. Mag. 1792 i. 389, 1854 i. 114; MacCulloch's Lit. of Pol. Econ. pp. 123, 124; Nichols's Illustr. Lit. v. 278; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. v. 288, vii. 54; Turner's Sepulchral Reminiscences, p. 75.] T. C.

SCHOMBERG, SIR CHARLES MARSH (1779-1835), captain in the navy and lieutenant-governor of Dominica, born in 1779, was the youngest son of Sir Alexander Schomberg [q.v.] In 1788 he was entered on board the Dorset yacht as captain's servant, and in 1793 on board the Cumberland with Captain (afterwards Sir Thomas) Louis [q.v.], whom he followed to the Minotaur. On 30 April 1795 he was promoted to be lieutenant of the Rattler, from which in August 1796 he returned to the Minotaur, and was in her, as lieutenant, in the battle of the Nile, and afterwards in the operations on the coast of Italy. On 3 Sept. 1800 he commanded the boats of the Minotaur, under Captain (afterwards Sir James) Hillyar [q.v.] of the Niger, in cutting out two Spanish corvettes at Barcelona, for which he was moved into the Foudroyant, and served through the Egyptian campaign as flag-lieutenant to Lord Keith [see ELPHINSTONE, GEORGE KEITH, VISCOUNT KEITH]. In August 1801 he was put in command of the Charon, employed, with a reduced armament, in carrying the French troops from Egypt. For his services at this period he received the Turkish order of the Crescent. On 29 April 1802 he was promoted to the rank of commander, and to that of captain on 6 April 1803, when he was appointed to the Madras, stationed at Malta till the spring of 1807. The Madras was then put out of commission, and Schomberg returned to England, after an absence of ten years.

In the following November he was appointed to the Hibernia as flag-captain to Sir William Sidney Smith [q.v.], with whom he went to Lisbon, and thence, having moved into the Foudroyant, to Rio de Janeiro. In January 1809 he was appointed by Smith to the President; but, as another captain for the President was sent out by the admiralty, Schomberg returned to England, arriving in April 1810. In June he was appointed to the Astræa of 36 guns, fitting for the Cape of Good Hope, whence he was detached as senior officer at Mauritius. On 20 May 1811, in company with two other frigates and a sloop, he fell in with three large French frigates with troops sent out from France as a reinforcement for their garrison at Mauritius, of whose capture they had been ignorant. After a brisk action, one of the French frigates, the Renommée of 40 guns, struck to the Astræa; the other two escaped for the time, but one, the Néréide, surrendered at Tamatave a few days later. In April 1813 Schomberg was moved into the Nisus, in which he went to Brazil, and convoyed a large fleet of merchant ships to England, arriving at Spithead in March 1814. On 4 June 1815 he was nominated a C.B. From 1820 to 1824 he commanded the Rochefort in the Mediterranean, as flag-captain to Sir Graham Moore [q.v.]; and from 1828 to 1832 was commodore and commander-in-chief at the Cape of Good Hope, with his broad pennant in the Maidstone. On 21 Sept. 1832 he was nominated a K.C.H. and was knighted. He also received the order of the Tower and Sword from the Prince of Brazil. He was afterwards appointed lieutenant-governor of Dominica, and died on board the President, flagship of Sir George Cockburn, in Carlisle Bay, Barbados, on 2 Jan. 1835. He was unmarried. There are three portraits, by Sir W. Beechey, now in the possession of different members of the family.

[Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biogr. iv. (vol. ii. pt. ii.) 817; O'Byrne's Nav. Biogr. Dict.; Service-book in the Public Record Office; James's Naval History; Troude's Batailles Navales de la France, iv. 127; information from the family.]

J. K. L.

SCHOMBERG or SCHÖNBERG, FREDERICK HERMAN, DUKE OF SCHOMBERG (1615–1690), born at Heidelberg towards the end of December 1615, was only son of Hans Meinhard von Schönberg (1582–1616). His mother was Anne, daughter of Edward Sutton, ninth lord Dudley (*d.* 1643), by his wife Theodosia, daughter of Sir James Harington, and sister of John Harington, first lord Harington of Exton [q.v.] The castle of Schönberg, of which the picturesque and extensive ruins, situated on the left bank of the Rhine, above Oberwesel, still attract attention, was finally dismantled by the French in 1689. His father, Hans Meinhard (see a life of him in MOSER, *Patriotisches Archiv für Deutschland*, viii. 109-248), marshal of the Palatinate and governor of Jülich-Cleve, held an important position at the court of the elector Frederick V, whose education he superintended and whose marriage with the Princess Elizabeth, daughter of James I, he arranged. His mother died in giving birth to him, and seven months afterwards she was followed to the grave by her husband, on 3 Aug. 1616. Placed under the guardianship of his uncles Heinrich Dieterich and Johann Otto, and having as his godfather the elector Frederick, Schomberg was brought up under the tender care of his grandmother, Dorothea Riedesel von Bellersheim. He was not five years old when the fatal battle of Prague (29 Oct. 1620) shattered the hopes of his patron, 'the winter king,' and, being shortly afterwards placed under the tutorship of Jacob Mohr,

he was sent on 10 June 1625 to Hanau. But the air of the place not agreeing with him, he was removed to the academy of Sedan. Here he remained till 1630, when he was sent with a tutor of the name of Bolsinger to Paris; but some fears being entertained that the influence of his cousin, Count Schomberg, might prove detrimental to his protestant principles, he was, after a brief visit to his grandfather, Lord Dudley, in England, placed at the university of Leyden, where he remained for two years. When about the age of seventeen he served as a volunteer in the army of Frederick Henry, prince of Orange, and was present at the seige of Rheinberg on 31 May 1633. Subsequently he joined the Swedish army in Germany, under Bernhard of Weimar, and took part in the battle of Nördlingen on 5 Sept. 1634, fighting in the infantry regiment of Pfuhl. He took part in the flight from Nördlingen to Mainz, and in the better-conducted retreat from Mainz to Metz, and in the numerous skirmishes that daily occurred he fought by the side of Reinhold von Rosen, seeing more of real warfare in those few days than in several subsequent years.

In 1635, when France openly intervened in the war, Schomberg purchased a company in the regiment of German infantry raised and commanded by Josias, afterwards maréchal de Rantzau. He was stationed in the neighbourhood of Calais and Gravelines for the purpose of supporting Maréchal Chatillon in effecting a juncture with the Dutch troops under the prince of Orange. He carried out his part of the plan satisfactorily, and it was remarked in his favour that he was the only officer who, owing to his knowledge of French, was able to quell the dissensions that daily arose between the French and German soldiers. In the campaign of the following year he served under Rantzau in Franche-Comté, taking part in the capture of Dôle, and sharing with his general the honour of the relief of St. Jean-de-Lône. In March 1637 he passed into Westphalia for the purpose of raising recruits for a cavalry regiment to which Rantzau had been appointed. Having accomplished his purpose he went to join his general in Holstein, when the enemy took advantage of his absence to pick off his recruits. He revenged himself by attacking their quarters; but the main object of the undertaking—the relief of the fortress of Ehrenbreitstein—was frustrated, and a force of 8,000 Hessians, who were to have co-operated, were routed by the imperialists. With such of them and of Rantzau's recruits as he could collect he overran East Friesland and surprised Nordhausen; but, the war proving unsatisfactory in many ways, he resolved to retire from it, and after settling an affair of honour between himself and a fellow-officer, in which both were wounded, he retired to Holland.

On attaining his twenty-third birthday Schomberg took over the management of his own property, and on 30 April 1638 married his first cousin, Johanna Elizabeth von Schönberg, fixing his residence at Geisenheim in the Rheingau. Here his eldest son, Otto, was born on 15 March 1639; but before that event he had entered the service of Frederick Henry, prince of Orange, and, having obtained a lieutenancy in a regiment of German arquebusiers, was present at the capture of Gennep on 27 July 1641. Subsequently, on 7 Jan. 1642, he was given a company; but at this point his career becomes obscure. There are grounds for identifying him with the 'Shimbeck' of Le Laboureur's 'Histoire du Maréchal de Guébriant' (p. 715), the 'Schiembek' or 'Schombeck' of Mazarin's letters (ed. Chéruel, ii. 96, 191), and the 'Keimbecus' or 'Keinbeck' of Labardæus (*De rebus Gallicis*, p. 62), mentioned as commanding the Germans under Rantzau at the battle of Tuttlingen on 24 Nov. 1643, and taken prisoner by the imperialists. But, if so, it is difficult to reconcile Kazner's statement, based on good authority, that he was present at the capture of Sas de Gand on 7 Sept. 1644, and that his son Charles was born on 5 Aug. 1645, with the fact that the above-mentioned 'Schombeck' was only released apparently in May 1645. It is certain that he served under the Prince de Tarente in Holland in the autumn of 1645, and took part in the capture of Hulst on 5 Nov. A favourite of William II, prince of Orange, he was appointed by him first gentleman of his chamber, and is credited by Burnet with having influenced him in his violent action against the states of Holland (*Own Time*, i. 172). After William's death he served as a volunteer in the French army, and on 28 Oct. 1652 was appointed captain in the Scottish guards with the rank of maréchal-de-camp. He was present at the capture of Rhetel on 9 July, and of St. Menehould on 26 Nov. 1653; at the relief of Arras on 25 Aug., and the capture of Quesnoy on 16 Sept. 1654. At the end of the campaign he repaired to Germany, and, having by his own exertions raised a regiment of infantry, he was on 16 June 1655 appointed lieutenant-general. He took part in the capture of Landrecy on 13 July, of Condé on 18 Aug., and of St. Guislain, of which place he was appointed governor on the 25th of

the same month; shortly afterwards he was fortunate in preventing the betrayal of that place by certain Irish officers. He was present at the raising of the siege of Valenciennes on 16 July 1656, and had the misfortune to see his eldest son, Otto, killed before his eyes. Being besieged in St. Guislain by twelve thousand Spaniards, he surrendered, after seventeen days' siege, on 22 March 1657, to Don John of Austria and the prince of Condé. He revenged himself for its loss by the capture of Bourbourg, 'place rasée qui manquoit de tout,' but of considerable strategic importance, on 18 Sept.; he accepted the governorship of the place, thereby preventing it falling into the enemy's hands as, according to Turenne, it would otherwise have assuredly done. By commission of 26 Jan. 1658 he raised another regiment of German infantry, and at the battle of the Dunes on 14 July commanded the second line of the left wing. He led the attack on Winoxbergen, of which place, together with Gravelines, Furnes, and Dixmuyden, he was appointed governor.

On the conclusion of the peace of the Pyrenees, on 7 Nov. 1659, Schomberg was induced, chiefly by the representations of Turenne, to enter the service of Portugal, whose independence was again being menaced by Spain. According to the terms of the bargain, concluded on 24 Aug. 1660, he was to receive, together with the title of maréchal-de-camp and position of general of the forces in the province of Alemtejo, a yearly salary of twelve thousand crusadoes, and two thousand crusadoes daily for table-money, and appointments for his two sons, Frederick and Meinhard. The enterprise was secretly countenanced by Louis XIV, but, in order not to compromise him, the arrangements were completed in England, whither, after visiting Geisenheim, Schomberg shortly afterwards repaired. He had already made the acquaintance of Charles II at The Hague, and, in consequence of former friendly services, Charles created him baron of Tetford (Kazner, i. 61 *n.*; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. p. 381). According to Burnet (u. s.), he used his opportunity to urge Charles to assert his position as head of protestant Europe, to retain Cromwell's officers—the best he had ever seen—and, above all, not to part with Dunkirk at any price. But the pleasure-loving king turned a deaf ear to his advice, and Schomberg, having completed his preparations, sailed from the Downs in October. Avoiding a trap on the part of the Spanish ambassador to waylay him in France, he reached Lisbon safely on 13 Nov. He was received with every mark of distinction; but his first occupation, after making himself acquainted with the extremely complicated state of affairs prevailing at the Portuguese court, to which his easy mastery of the language lent facility, was to inspect the fortifications in the province of Alemtejo, in which direction the attacks of Spain were chiefly to be apprehended. By his advice, several fortifications were taken in hand, but, before they had been completed, the Spaniards, under Don John of Austria, crossed the Guadiana and captured Arronches. A plan formed by Schomberg to cut off his base was frustrated by the dilatory conduct of the governor of the province, Count Atouguia; but he succeeded in checking Don John, who, after some skirmishing, retired. Afterwards, having seen his army into winter quarters, Schomberg returned to Lisbon, and during the winter was busily occupied in teaching his officers the art of war, and in personally superintending the fortifications of Evora, Xerumenha, and Estremos. He took the field in April 1662, but, failing to dissuade the nominal commander of the army, the Marquis of Marialva, from risking a battle with Don John, he retired to Elvas, whence he was speedily summoned to repair the damage done to the army through the neglect of his advice. He was persuaded against his wish to attempt the relief of Xerumenha, but, being compelled to retire, he was so disgusted at the small deference shown to his opinion that he was on the point of laying down his commission when the action of the patriotic party in Lisbon, in forcing the king to exert himself to retain him, coupled with assurances of support from both Louis XIV and Charles II, induced him to abandon his intention. But what encouraged him most of all was the arrival, in March 1663, of Frémont d'Ablancourt as clandestine envoy of the court of France. About the time of Frémont's arrival Schomberg was attacked by a sudden and mysterious illness, which gave rise to the belief that he had been poisoned; and it was not until the latter end of May that he was able to sit on horseback. By that time Don John had already opened the campaign by besieging Evora; but the place being, in the general opinion, well prepared for a siege, pressure was brought to bear on him to force a battle. The unexpected news of the capture of Evora, however, caused a sudden revulsion of opinion among the politicians of the capital, which was reflected in the indecision of their new commander-in-chief, the Marquis of Villaflor. But Schomberg, seeing his opportunity,

determined to act on his own responsibility, and giving battle to Don John at Almeixal or Estremos, on 8 June, won a complete victory over him, due, in the opinion of competent observers, to his own generalship and the valour of his English troops, mostly old Cromwellians.

The victory cleared the air. Villaflor was removed, and the chief command, under certain restrictions, conferred on Schomberg, who was at the same time created a grandee by the king, with the title of Count of Mertola, and according to Frémont, 'tis certain that had he not been of a contrary religion, they would have granted him great commanderies for himself and for his children, and that for ever.' Towards the end of November he repaired to Lisbon, but all his remonstrances could not induce the government to make adequate preparations for the next campaign. On 10 June 1664 he sat down before Valencia de Alcantara, which capitulated a fortnight later; but the mismanagement of the commissariat department preventing him accomplishing anything further, he sent his army into quarters, and returned to Lisbon in high dudgeon with the Count of Castel-Melhor. A reconciliation was effected by Frémont, and promises were made him of greater activity in the following year. Nevertheless he was unable to convince the ministers of the necessity of strengthening the fortifications of Villa Viciosa, and in June 1665 the Marquis of Caracena, having supplanted Don John, invested the place. His attempt to capture it failed, and on 17 June Schomberg forced him to give battle at Montes Claros. During the fight he had a horse shot under him, and, engaging in personal combat with the prince of Parma, he was in imminent danger of being killed; the prince's sword was shattered on the cuirass he wore under his uniform (Brusoni, *Hist. d'Italia*, p. 808). The victory completely established the independence of Portugal, and confirmed Schomberg's reputation as one of the first soldiers of the time. After again defeating the Marquis of Caracena and the Prince of Parma on the Cebora at the beginning of October, he marched northwards to co-operate in an invasion of Gallicia; but his plan for an attack on Bayonne was frustrated by the opposition of the Count of Prada, and shortly after the capture of the fortress of La Guarda, on 22 Nov., he returned to his post in the Alemtejo. Taking at this time no part in the intrigues of the court, he crossed the Guadiana into Andalusia on 8 Jan. 1666, and captured Algueria de la Puebla, but, being compelled by lack of provisions to return to Estremos, he joined the court at Salvaterra. He was for some time laid up by illness, but, recovering, he quitted Lisbon about the middle of April, and, having furnished his troops with fifteen days' provisions, he again crossed the Guadiana. His action was not approved by the government, and, returning to Estremos in June, he shortly afterwards proceeded to Lisbon. During the winter he took his share in the public festivities connected with the marriage of King Alfonso; but in order not to compromise himself in the feud between the king and his brother, Don Pedro, afterwards Pedro II, he returned to Estremos on 7 March 1667, and shortly afterwards attacked Albuquerque. Misled by false information, he was, after looting the town, compelled to retire. Meanwhile, the intrigues against the king and Alfonso's own misconduct having rendered a revolution inevitable, Schomberg was reluctantly induced to intervene on behalf of Don Pedro. His influence with the army was very useful in frustrating Castel-Melhor's attempt to employ it on behalf of Alfonso, and the revolution having been successfully carried out, a peace was concluded, on 13 Feb. 1668, between Spain and Portugal, whereby the independence of the latter kingdom was formally recognised.

The peace putting an end to his occupation, Schomberg embarked at Lisbon on 1 June, and a fortnight later landed at Rochelle. His wife had died in the meanwhile, on 21 March 1664, at Geisenheim, and feeling no longer bound to Germany, he and his two sons, Meinhard and Charles, became naturalised French subjects. He purchased the lordship of Coubert, in the neigbourhood of Paris, and on 14 April 1669 married Susanne d'Aumale, a daughter of Daniel d'Aumale, sieur d'Harcourt of his own religion. In the summer of 1671 he paid a visit to Germany, and on the renewal of the war against Holland, he was present, though without a command, in 1673 at the siege of Maastricht.

Discontented at his inactivity, he entered the service of England as commander, under Prince Rupert, of the army of invasion, which it was intended to throw into Holland. He arrived in England on 3 July, and embarking at Gravesend on the 20th, with six thousand foot and some cavalry, he moved round the coast to Yarmouth, where he encamped pending the result of the combat between the English and Dutch fleets. The battle off Texel, if not actually a defeat for England, at any rate put an end to the scheme for invading Holland; and Schomberg after trying, not

very successfully, to infuse some discipline into his troops, obeyed Charles's summons to repair to court, and at his request apparently drew up 'Une methode pour avoir en tout temps un corps de troupes autant considérable que sa Majesté le jugera nécessaire pour son service,' and a plan for improving the discipline of the army (KAZNER, ii. 59-84). But his presence in England, where he was not unnaturally regarded as an emissary of Louis, proving distasteful to the nation, and there being no anxiety on the part of the court to retain him, he took his departure, and in November found himself back at Coubert. During the winter of 1673-4 he commanded the army between the Sambre and the Meuse, and, by skilfully outflanking the Prince of Orange, succeeded in effecting a junction with the Duc de Luxembourg. About this time, too, he received his patent conferring on him the rank of duc, with the exceptional privilege of transmitting the title to his eldest son. On 4 April 1674 he was appointed commander-in-chief of the forces in Roussillon, and, though his army was a small one, the reputation he had already acquired against the Spaniards in Portugal inspired his troops with hope of victory. The unexpected surrender of Bellegarde somewhat disconcerted his plans, and the Spanish general, San Germano, afterwards drawing down to the foot of the Pyrenees at Morillas, Schomberg took up a defensive position in the neighbourhood at Ceret. His plan was to act on the defensive, but the impatience of Le Bret, the former governor of Roussillon, 'créature de Louvois,' and his desire to revenge the disgrace he imagined to have been placed upon him in being superseded by Schomberg, led him to attack without his general's knowledge, on 27 July; the French were completely defeated, and only saved from total destruction by Schomberg. The defeat had a most disastrous effect on the French army, peasants for the greater part taken from the plough; and it was roughly estimated that from dysentery and despondency at least nine thousand of them found their grave that autumn in Roussillon. Schomberg, however, having firmly entrenched himself, refused to quit his position, and in the middle of October most of the Spanish forces were withdrawn to suppress a rising in Sicily. Nevertheless, the prospect for the following year's campaign was not encouraging, and, taken in connection with some complaints in regard to his laxity in permitting a certain amount of religious liberty in his camp, he declared that he would sooner serve as a volunteer in any other of the king's armies than have the honour to command one which was impotent to effect anything. His main object was to recapture Bellegarde, the key to Catalonia, and in the spring of 1675 he forced his way, not without great risk, through the Col de Bagnols, or, as it is also called, the Col de Portail, into Catalonia, and, having captured several outlying fortresses, sat down before Bellegarde on 15 July. The trenches were opened on the 19th, and ten days later the place capitulated. Leaving a garrison there, he returned into Roussillon, capturing by the way a small fortified chapel called Notre Dame del Castel, extremely difficult of access, which, he regarrisoned.

After the death of Turenne on 27 July Schomberg's services could no longer be overlooked, and he was rewarded by Louis with the much-desired marshal's truncheon, being the last Huguenot to attain to that dignity. But, as if to emphasise the fact that it was even then given grudgingly, a ludicrous attempt, countenanced by Louis, was made to convert him. He was superseded in the government of Roussillon by Navailles, and about the end of January 1676 repaired to Paris. On 10 March he was appointed to the army in Flanders, under the king's brother, the Duke of Orleans. He commanded the attack on Condé on 26 April, but when a favourable opportunity shortly afterwards presented itself of attacking the Prince of Orange, and probably of finishing the campaign at a blow, he was induced, through fear of risking the king's life, to join Louvois in dissuading Louis from offering battle, thereby, as he himself told Burnet (*Own Time*, i. 404), acquiring greater reputation as a courtier than as a general. After the king's departure the army, diminished by some twelve thousand men detached to strengthen Créqui on the Meuse, was placed under his sole control, and the Prince of Orange, believing him to be too weak to effect anything of importance, laid siege to Maastricht. His design was the occasion of a brilliant piece of strategy on Schomberg's part, for, having succeeded on 29 Aug. in compelling William to raise the siege, he managed by a dexterous movement to outflank him and regain his base at Charleroi. The year after (1677) he was reappointed to the army in Flanders, and was present at the capture of Valenciennes on 17 March, and of Cambrai on 5-17 April; but owing, it is conjectured, to the intrigues of Louvois, the command of the army subsequently to the king's retirement was conferred on Luxembourg, and Schomberg instead sent, on 22 May, to command the army of observation on the Meuse. The following year he

again served directly under the king, assisting at the capture of Ghent and Ypres in March, but subsequently returning to his post of observation on the Meuse. In August 1678 the peace of Nimwegen put an end to the war between France and Holland, the personal interests of Schomberg in the Palatinate being safeguarded by a special article. The peace was followed early in 1679 by a separate treaty with the king of Sweden, on the basis of that of Westphalia; but in consequence of the reluctance of the elector of Brandenburg to surrender his recent conquests in Pomerania, Schomberg, with twenty thousand men, occupied the duchy of Cleves in May 1679. He was, however, growing more and more dissatisfied with the state of affairs in France, and, in a conversation with Henry Sidney in February 1680, hinted that he would gladly seek a home elsewhere. On the renewal of the war with Spain in 1684, he commanded under the king in Flanders, taking part in the capture of Luxembourg on 4 June; but in August he found himself with an army of thirty thousand men in readiness to enter Germany unless the emperor agreed to the terms of the peace of Ratisbon propounded by Louis.

After the revocation of the edict of Nantes (22 Oct. 1685) Schomberg was allowed to retire with his wife and family to Portugal, retaining, as a special mark of favour, his property and the pensions conferred on him by Louis, who, in order to colour his exile, charged him with a semi-diplomatic mission to support the proposed marriage between Pedro II and the Princess Marie-Sophie, daughter of the Elector Philip William. The French ambassador at Lisbon, Amelot, was, however, informed that he would remain in Portugal 'jusqu'à ce qu'il ait plû à Dieu de le ramener à la religion catholique.' On his arrival at Lisbon about the end of May 1686, every effort was made both by the French ambassador and Pedro to draw him into the fold of the catholic church. He listened with patience to their arguments, but held out no hope that he would ever change his belief. In the meantime he interested himself in drawing up, at the request of the king of Portugal, a memoir for the better discipline of the army, which he translated into Portuguese. But at last, growing tired of the pertinacity with which he was assailed, and regretting that he was not better employed, 'if only for the sake of exercise,' in fighting the Turks, he applied for permission to enter the service of the elector of Brandenburg, 'prince ami de la France.'

His request met with no response, and in January 1687 he embarked in a Dutch vessel for Holland. Stormy weather rendered the voyage extremely tedious, and compelled him to put into Portsmouth, but he eventually reached The Hague in safety. After an interview with William, when doubtless the subject of the projected expedition to England was broached and promise of his assistance obtained, he proceeded about the middle of April to Berlin. He was received with every mark of respect by the Great Elector Frederick William, who created him a privy councillor, stadtholder of the duchy of Prussia, general-in-chief of the armies of Brandenburg, and gave him the dragoon regiment, at present 'Kürassier-Regiment groszer Kurfürst Nr. 1.' He purchased the Dohna palace, unter den Linden, which was speedily thronged by crowds of French refugees; there his wife died in August 1688. He was held in equal honour by Frederick William's successor, Frederick III, and might have ended his days in Berlin had not the spirit of adventure and his promise to the Prince of Orange drawn him to England. Before William's real designs were apparent to Louis, Schomberg suddenly occupied Cologne with a strong force. His resolution to take part in William's enterprise created something like consternation in France. His estates were confiscated, together with the pension he enjoyed from Portugal, and desperate efforts were made by Louis to detach his French companions by offering them half their revenues to quit his standard. In England the feeling of general satisfaction is well expressed by Defoe in his 'True-born Englishman.' On 5 Nov. William, accompanied by Schomberg as second in command, landed at Torbay, and they entered Exeter together. His influence prevented William from arming the peasantry that flocked to his standard; but it is said that when Churchill joined the camp, he could not hide his contempt for 'the first lieutenant-general I ever remember to have deserted his colours.' On 3 April 1689 the order of the Garter was conferred on him by William; next day he took the oath of naturalisation, and on the 18th he was appointed master-general of the ordnance. On 8 May he was created Baron of Teyes, Earl of Brentford, Marquis of Harwich, and Duke of Schomberg; while parliament, in order to compensate him for his losses in France, and to enable him to purchase an estate in England, made him a present of 100,000*l*.

Meanwhile the attention of the nation was fixed on Londonderry, where the hope of the protestants and King William hung, as it were, by a thread. In May a relief force under Major-general Kirke was despatched thither, and,

after much waste of precious time, a peremptory order from Schomberg, who had been appointed commander-in-chief of the forces in Ireland, caused a successful attempt to force the boom to be made. Before quitting London to join his army at Chester, Schomberg on 16 July paid a memorable visit to the House of Commons, to thank the nation for the munificent reward conferred upon him; and the formalities observed on that occasion formed a precedent for a similar function, in which the Duke of Wellington figured as the chief actor, on 1 July 1814. The entire burden of the preparations fell on his shoulders, and his difficulties were from the first largely increased by the culpable negligence of Commissary-general Shales. On 12 Aug. he sailed from Hoylake, Cheshire, with ten thousand men, and disembarking next day on the coast of co. Down, in the neighbourhood of Bangor, he sent a detachment to take possession of Belfast, while with the main body he attacked Carrickfergus, which capitulated on the 27th. From Carrickfergus he marched to Belfast, and thence, by way of Lisburn, Dromore, and Newry, to Dundalk, where he fixed his camp in what proved, owing to a rainy season, a very unhealthy place, but which was selected for purposes of defence, having the sea to the south, hills and bogs to the north, mountains to the west, and Dundalk and its river on the east. Apart from some good French and Dutch troops, his army consisted mainly of raw recruits, anxious indeed to fight, but unaccustomed to the hardships of a soldier's life, and totally ignorant of the art of war. Being thus compelled to rely on his foreign regiments, the discovery of treason in that of La Melonnière added to his other embarrassments. Disease and death thinned his ranks; but so long as he could maintain his position the situation was safe. In England, where the reasons for his inactivity were only imperfectly known, great discontent prevailed, and even William more than once urged him to risk something, if possible, in order to satisfy public opinion. But the enemy, contrary to the advice of Rosen, who would have forced a battle even at a disadvantage, did not venture to attack him; and at the beginning of November James withdrew into winter quarters. Schomberg, whose own health had suffered by constant anxiety, after dispersing his troops among the towns and villages of Ulster, applied for permission to visit England for medical advice and change of air; but it was deemed imprudent under the circumstances to grant his request. The opening of the next year's campaign was delayed owing to lack of money to pay the troops, and Schomberg, who felt William's difficulties acutely, placed at his disposal the grant recently made him by parliament. The offer was accepted, and the interest, not yet entirely extinguished, fixed at 4 per cent. On 22 April 1690 he sat down before Charlemont, which capitulated on 14 May. A month later William landed at Carrickfergus, and, being joined by Schomberg, the army at once marched southward. Political exigency, rather than military reasons, dictated giving battle to James II at the Boyne on 1 July, and Schomberg, who recommended delay, was somewhat nettled at the rejection of his advice. When the order of battle was brought him, he tartly remarked that he was in the habit of giving rather than receiving it. But the next morning he had recovered his usual serenity. Giving the order to attack, he watched the first onslaught narrowly and anxiously; and seeing that his French troops, dismayed by the death of their leader, La Caillemotte, were beginning to waver, he plunged recklessly across the river to their assistance. 'Allons, messieurs,' he shouted, 'voilà vos persécuteurs.' A moment later he was surrounded by a body of Tyrconnel's horse, and, with two sabre wounds on his head and a bullet from a carbine, he fell to earth (FARQUHAR, *Works*, 1760, i. 16).

Schomberg was certainly, says Story, 'a man of the best education in the world, and knew men and things beyond most of his time, being courteous and civil to everybody, and yet had something always that looked so great in him that he commanded respect from men of all qualities and stations. As to his person, he was of a middle stature, well proportioned, fair complectioned, a very sound hardy man of his age, and sate an horse the best of any man; he loved constantly to be neat in his clothes, and in his conversation he was always pleasant.' One of the first soldiers of his time, he was buried, amid the tumult of war, under the altar in St. Patrick's Cathedral, Dublin, only a pencil-mark, so indistinct as to be almost illegible, confirming the fact in the register. No memorial of him was erected till 1731, when Dean Swift and the chapter, disgusted at the apathy of his descendants, placed a large tablet in the wall above, near to Archbishop Jones's monument, with a suitable inscription dictated by Swift himself. The original, which Swift altered at the request of the chapter, may be read in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' April 1731, p. 169, from which it appears that what was suggested to the duke's heirs was 'monumentum quantumvis exile;' that the dean

and chapter 'hunc lapidem indignabundi posuerunt;' and that the visitor now knows 'quantilla in cellula tanti ductoris cineres in opprobrium hæredum delitescunt.' A portrait, by William Wissing, belongs to Earl Spencer. Another, by Kneller, has been engraved by Houbraken, Vanderbank, Picart, and John Smith (1652–1742) [q. v.]

Of his six children by his first wife, Otto, the eldest, born on 15 March 1639 at Geisenheim, was killed at the siege of Valenciennes on 16 July 1656. Friedrich, the least diligent and least beloved of his father, was born at Oberwesel on 14 March 1640. He served for some time in the regiment of the Count of Nassau, and after the peace of the Pyrenees was sent to Candia to fight against the Turks; but, only getting as far as Rome, he accompanied his father, with the rank of captain of cavalry, to Portugal, where he served with distinction. He reconducted the English contingent back to England, married and retired into private life, residing chiefly at Geisenheim, where he died, after quarrelling with his brother Meinhard over the succession to his father's French property, on 5 Dec. 1700. Meinhard, the third son (1641–1719), is separately noticed. Heinrich, born at Herzogenbusch on 9 July 1643, a youth of great promise, after attaining the rank of lieutenant in the French army, died of wounds received in a battle near Brussels in 1667. Wilhelm, the youngest of Schomberg's sons, was born at Herzogenbusch on 11 Aug. 1647; a boy of great promise, who died before he had attained the age of manhood. By his second wife Schomberg had no issue.

Charles, his fourth son, who succeeded him as second Duke of Schomberg (1645–1693), was born also at Herzogenbusch on 5 Aug. 1645. He joined his father in Portugal towards the end of his service there, and being on his return to France appointed lieutenant-colonel, he served with him in Roussillon, where he was taken prisoner on 27 July 1674. On his release he took part in the war against Holland under Créqui, and after the revocation of the edict of Nantes accompanied his father to Lisbon, and, subsequently entering the service of the elector of Brandenburg, was by him appointed governor of Magdeburg and major-general of infantry. He attended his father to England in 1688, and took the oath of naturalisation at the same time, on 4 April 1689 (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 3rd Rep. p. 270); but, returning almost immediately to Holland, was wounded in the trenches before Kaiserswerth in June (*Cal. State Papers*, William and Mary, i. 66, 155). On the death of his father he succeeded to the title (by limitation) and to the annuity of 4,000*l.*, representing the interest on the 100,000*l.* granted to his father, and by him lent to the crown. He took his seat in the House of Lords on 15 Nov. 1690 (*Cal. House of Lords MSS.* 1690–1, p. 170), and being shortly afterwards appointed, with the rank of lieutenant-general, to command the auxiliary forces in Savoy (Luttrell, *Brief Relation*, ii. 172), he reached Turin on 18 June 1691. He took part in the relief of Coni on 21 July; but becoming discontented at the general mismanagement of the war, he only consented to retain his post in deference to the wish of William, who rewarded him on 27 Dec. with the colonelcy of the foot-guards. The following year he conducted an expedition into Dauphiné, spreading consternation far and wide, but without leading to any practical results. During the winter he revisited England, and, returning to his post in the spring of 1693, he commanded the left wing of the centre at the battle of Marsaglia on 4 Oct., and would have been left for dead on the field had not his faithful servant La Salle discovered him and carried him to Turin. Feeling, however, that his wounds were mortal, he made his will, leaving his brother Meinhard his heir universal, and, after lingering a few days, died on 16 Oct. His body was buried in the cathedral church of Lausanne (Addison, *Remarks on several parts of Italy*); but his heart was brought over to England by Du Bourdieu, minister of the French church in the Savoy, where it was interred, and a memorial slab erected, on 3 Oct. 1696 (*Memoirs of the Transactions in Savoy during the War*, Lond. 1697, pp. 72 sqq; *Mémoires de St.-Simon*, ed. 1841, i. 151; Bussy, *Mémoires*, vi. 436; Dangeau, *Journal*, i. 204, 294, 343, iv. 151, 375).

[Schomberg's life may conveniently be divided into four parts, the first extending to the peace of the Pyrenees, in 1659; the second comprising his services in Portugal, from 1659 to 1668; the third to the revocation of the edict of Nantes, in 1685; and the last to his death in 1690. For the whole period the standard authority, a work of considerable research, based on original documents, including Schomberg's own Diaries, preserved in the archives of the Degenfeld-Schomberg family at Frankfurt-am-Main, is Kazner's Leben Friedrich von Schomberg oder Schoenburg, Mannheim, 1789. The same, but in a more condensed form, has been reprinted in Stamberg's Rheinischer Antiquarius for 1858. The account in Agnew's Protestant Exiles from France, Edinburgh, 1886, ignoring Kazner's work, is less complete, and not always accurate. Other articles of greater or less value will be found in the Allgemeine Deutsche Biographie; Dictionnaire Historique des Généraux

Français; Dictionnaire de Biographie Générale; Van der Aa's Biographisch Woordenboek; Haag's La France Protestante; Weiss's Hist. des Réfugiés Protestants de France; Pinard's Chronologie historique-militaire, tome iii.; and De Luzancy's, or more properly Beauchateau's, Abrégé de la vie de Frédéric, Duc de Schomberg. For further information the following references will be found useful:

I. 1615–1659. Dugdale's Baronage; Nicolas's Historic Peerage; Blore's Rutland; Carew Letters in Camden Society, pp. 6, 41; Green's Princesses, v. 186, 197; Court and Times of James I, i. 189; Coke MSS. ii. 249; Mazarin's Lettres, ed. Chéruel, passim; Mémoires de Henri Charles, prince de Tarente, Liège, 1767, pp. 24–6; Evelyn's Diary, ed. Bray, iv. 250; Clarendon's History, v. 356, vi. 50–1; Thurloe's State Papers, vi. 161, 682; Lettres de Turenne (Paris, 1782), i. 283.

II. Raguenet's Hist. du Vicomte de Turenne, ii. 34; Santarem's Quadro Elementar, iv. 495; Cal. Clarendon State Papers, ii. 119, 127; Frémont d'Ablancourt's Mémoires, passim; Hagner's Campagnes du Maréchal Schomberg en Portugal, translated by Dumouriez, London, 1807, a work much consulted by the Duke of Wellington, of which at present there is no copy in the British Museum; Montfaucon's Hist. des Révolutions de Portugal, pp. 193, 199; Ortiz's Historia General de España, vii. 144; Michel's Les Portugais en France, les Français en Portugal, p. 55; an Account of the Court of Portugal, attributed to John Colbatch [q. v.], of which a French translation, under the title Relation de la Cour de Portugal, was published at Amsterdam in 1702; Southwell's Letters, p. 346; Schäfer's Geschichte von Portugal, Band iv.; Menezes's Hist. de Portugal restaurado; La Clède's Hist. de Portugal, tom. ii.; Hist. MSS. Comm. 1st Rep. p. 55; Addit. MS. 21406, f. 15.

III. Lettres de Mme. de Sévigné, i. 144, iv. 116; Feuquière's Mémoires, ii. 309, 315; De Caissel's Relation de ce qui s'est passé en Catalogne, Paris, 1678–9, pt. i. passim; Martin's Hist. de France, xiii. 433, xiv. 460, 492–5; De Quincey's Hist. Militaire du Règne de Louis le Grand, vols. i. ii.; Benoit's Hist. de l'Édit de Nantes; Bussy's Correspondance, iii. 158, iv. 60, 158; Actes et Mémoires des Négociations de la Paix de Nimeguen, iii. 189; Sidney's Diary, ed. Blencowe, i. 267; Pufendorf de Rebus gestis Frederici Wilhelmi, ii. p. 1509; Hist. MSS. Comm. 4th Rep. pp. 238, 242, 7th Rep. (Graham MSS.), p. 315, &c., (Verney MSS.), p. 491, &c.; Addit. MSS. 23118 f. 25, 32680 f. 151.

IV. Le Gendre's Vie de Du Bosc, pp. 414–447; Correspondance de Louis XIV avec le Marquis Amelot, Nantes, 1863, pp. 178, 232, 238, 247, 250, 292, 295. 299; Proceedings of the Huguenot Society of London, ii. 342; State Papers, Portugal (Rolls Office), No. 16; Bussy's Correspondance, v. 494, 523, vi. 214, 347; Klopp's Fall des Hauses Stuart, iii. 231, iv. 56, 121; D'Avaux's Négociations, Lond. 1754, iv. 208, 212; Rousset's Hist. de Louvois, pt. ii. vol. ii. pp. 116, 216; Journal de Dangeau, ii. 176, 190; Erman et Reclam's Mémoires pour servir à l'Histoire des Réfugiés Francais, ix. 267; Campana de Cavelli's Les Derniers Stuarts, ii. 447; Macaulay's Hist. of England, ii. 510, iii. 412–14; Ellis's Corresp. ii. 310; Cal. State Papers, William and Mary, vol. i. passim; Dwyer's Siege of Londonderry, p. 208; Story's Impartial History and Continuation; Gilbert's Jacobite Narrative, pp. 88–102; Parker's Memoirs, pp. 14–21; Dalrymple's Memoirs, iii. 32–3; O'Kelly's Macariæ Excidium; Négociations de M. le Comte d'Avaux en Irlande, passim; Ulster Journal of Archæology, i. 98, 131, 134, 291, ii. 13, 273, iii. 9, 64, iv. 79, 83, 84, 88; Monck Mason's Hist. of St. Patrick's, App. l–lii; Swift's Works ed. Scott, xvii. 219, 413, 449; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. vii. 13, 341, 5th ser. iii. 9; British Museum Catalogue; Hist. MSS. Comm. 3rd Rep. p. 270, 7th Rep. pp. 425, 506, 11th Rep. pt. v. (Dartmouth MSS.) pp. 130, 181, 249, pt. vi. p. 186, pt. vii. p. 109; Egerton MS. 928, f. 289.] R. D.

SCHOMBERG, ISAAC (1714–1780), physician, younger son of Dr. Meyer Löw Schomberg [q.v.] and twin-brother of Raphael or Ralph Schomberg [q. v.], was born at Schweinberg on 14 Aug. 1714. He was entered at Merchant Taylors' School, London, in 1726, and at an early age, under the auspices of his father, commenced practising medicine in London. He had no English degree, and in February 1746–7 he was summoned before the president and censors of the College of Physicians to present himself for examination as a licentiate, but declined the invitation in a letter which was officially termed 'improbable and indecent.' In the early part of 1747 he was entered at Trinity College, Cambridge, and on 7 Aug. 1747, when a 'student at physic of Trinity College, Cambridge,' he was baptised at St. Mary Woolnoth, London (*Registers*, ed. Brooke and Hallen, p. 111). On 3 April 1747 he notified the former fact to the censors, with a request that he might be examined after he had procured his medical degree from that university. This request was refused, and, as he still declined to be examined, his practice was interdicted by the Comitia minora of the College of Physicians on 25 June 1747.

Schomberg obtained on 21 July 1749 by royal mandate the degree of M.D. at Cambridge, and thereupon, in order that he might become a candidate for admission to the College of Physicians, claimed his examination; but the censors were ordered by the college not to examine him until his prohibition from practice had been removed on proper submission. On the following 1 Dec. he again came before the censors, and on

this occasion with an apology, but it was deemed insufficient. He then demanded (2 Feb. 1749-50) his examination as a right, on the ground that he was a doctor of medicine of Cambridge University. The examination was allowed, and his fitness for the profession was established; but at the Comitia majora next ensuing his admission to the college was negatived by fifteen votes to two, and the interdict on his practice remained in force. He was naturalised in 1750, and made repeated applications for admission to the college, but they were all refused.

Dr. Battie was one of Schomberg's principal opponents at the college, and was consequently satirised in the 'Battiad,' which is said to have been the joint composition of Moses Mendez, Paul Whitehead, and Schomberg. Two cantos were published (London, 1750), and reprinted in Isaac Reed's 'Repository' (i. 233-46).

Schomberg's next step was to appeal for justice to the visitors of the college, and the case came before the lord chancellor and others on 29 Nov. 1751. After several hearings it was determined on 25 July 1753, when the court decided that it had no jurisdiction in the matter. He then applied for examination by the college as a favour; but, on account of the heavy expense of the protracted litigation, the application was refused. On 23 Dec. 1765 he was admitted a licentiate, and as his conduct in the profession had proved satisfactory, and many of his strongest opponents were dead, he was admitted a fellow on 30 Sept. 1771. In 1773 and 1778 he was a censor at the college.

Schomberg gained an influential position among the physicians of London. His acumen and his generosity of character won him many friends, and a short poem by Samuel Bishop on his death lauds his 'warm benignity of soul' (Bishop, *Poems*, ii. 149).

He was called in, after several other doctors had been in attendance, at the last illness of Garrick, when the patient, rousing himself from his lethargy, shook the doctor by the hand and exclaimed 'Though last not least in love' (Knight, *Garrick*, p. 289). Hogarth used to give him first impressions of all his engravings, and he was a legatee in Hogarth's will. He died, unmarried, at Conduit Street, London, on 4 March 1780, and was buried at St. George's, Hanover Square, London. His portrait, by Hudson, was engraved by Sherlock.

[Gent. Mag. 1751 p. 569, 1753 p. 342, 1780 p. 154; Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes, iii. 26-27, iv. 606, ix. 135; Munk's Coll. of Phys. (2nd edit.) ii. 81-2, 295-7; Robinson's Merchant Taylors' School Reg. ii. 67; Minutes of Proceedings of College of Physicians, 1747-53; Cushing's Anonyms; information from Mr. Arthur Schomberg of Seend, Melksham.] W. P. C.

SCHOMBERG, ISAAC (1753-1813), captain in the navy, naval commissioner, and author, eldest surviving son of Raphael or Ralph Schomberg [q. v.], was born at Great Yarmouth on 27 March 1753, and baptised on 8 April 1753. Isaac Schomberg (1714-1780) [q. v.] and Sir Alexander Schomberg [q. v.] were his uncles. He entered the navy in 1770 on board the Royal Charlotte yacht with Sir Peter Denis [q. v.] He was afterwards for a few months in the Prudent, with his uncle Alexander; for three years in the Trident, flagship of Sir Peter Denis, in the Mediterranean, and for nearly two years in the Romney, flagship of Vice-admiral John Montagu [q. v.] at Newfoundland. He passed his examination on 21 Nov. 1776, and on 21 Aug. 1777 was promoted to the rank of lieutenant. Next year he was commanding the Labrador schooner on the Newfoundland station, and in February 1779 joined the Canada, at first with Captain Dalrymple, and afterwards with Sir George Collier [q. v.], at the relief of Gibraltar by Darby, and at the capture of the Spanish frigate Leocadia. In the summer of 1781 Collier was superseded by Captain (afterwards Sir William) Cornwallis [q. v.], under whom the Canada went out to North America, and thence with Hood to the West Indies, where she had a distinguished part in the operations at St. Kitt's and in the battle of Dominica. Schomberg at this time was her first lieutenant, and so he remained during her dangerous passage to England, and till she paid off.

On 10 April 1786 the Pegasus frigate was commissioned by Prince William [see William IV], and Schomberg was appointed first lieutenant. Schomberg understood that, as an old and experienced officer, he was to act as the prince's 'dry nurse.' The prince, however, had a strong idea of being his own captain, and the difference of opinion led to disagreement. When the ship arrived in the West Indies, the prince gave orders as to the discipline of the ship, which Schomberg conceived himself authorised to waive, and when the prince reprimanded him for what he termed disobedience and neglect of duty, Schomberg applied for a court-martial, 23 Jan. 1787. Nelson, to whom, as senior officer on the station, his letter was addressed, replied by placing him under arrest, and acquainting him that a court-martial should be ordered as soon as possible. But no court-martial could be assembled; and

in May Nelson sent the Pegasus to Jamaica, with a private note to Commodore Gardner explaining the business. Gardner judged it best to supersede Schomberg (10 June 1787) and to send him to England, where he arrived on 22 July. He was then put on half pay; but in October he was appointed first lieutenant of the Barfleur, guardship at Portsmouth, and carrying the flag of Lord Hood.

In January 1789 he was appointed to the Crown, going out to the East Indies, with the broad pennant of his old captain, Cornwallis; and on 3 March 1790, when the captain of the Crown invalided, he was promoted to be commander of the Atalanta sloop, and ordered to command the Crown till her new captain, promoted from the Atalanta, joined. At the Andaman Islands on 10 July he took command of the sloop. Two months afterwards, on 13 Sept., coming into Madras roads, the Fort, by some inexplicable negligence, neither hoisted the flag nor saluted, as was the custom of the station. Cornwallis was at Calcutta. Sir Richard John Strachan [q.v.], the senior officer at Madras, told Schomberg to do as he thought proper. Schomberg accordingly, conceiving that the matter ought to be set right at once, wrote a very strong letter to the governor, complaining of the insult to the flag. The governor referred the letter to Strachan, commenting on its impropriety as proceeding from a junior officer. This view Cornwallis, on his arrival a few days later, also took, and suspended Schomberg from the command of the sloop, intending to try him by court-martial. Afterwards, as there was no possibility of holding a court-martial on the station, Cornwallis gave him leave to return to England for the benefit of his health, at the same time acquainting the admiralty with what had occurred, but suggesting that the matter might be allowed to drop (Cornwallis to Admiralty, 4 Oct. 1790).

Schomberg arrived in England in the summer of 1791, having meantime been promoted to post rank by the admiralty on 22 Nov. 1790, from which date he was accordingly put on half pay as a captain. In December 1793 he was appointed to the Vanguard, but for a few weeks only. In April 1794 he took command of the Culloden, and in her was present in the battle of 1 June, where the Vengeur, after being pounded into a wreck by the Brunswick [see HARVEY, JOHN, 1740–1784] and the Ramillies [see HARVEY, SIR HENRY], was finally taken possession of by a party from the Culloden [see ROTHERAM, EDWARD], and the Vengeur's captain was actually on board the Culloden when his ship sank (CARLYLE, *Miscell. Essays*, 'The Sinking of the Vengeur'). Owing to the unbusinesslike way in which the medals and swords were awarded [see HOWE, RICHARD, EARL], Schomberg's services passed without recognition. He resigned the command in the autumn, and had no further service afloat.

During the following years he resided principally at Seend in Wiltshire, occupied in the compilation of the 'Naval Chronology,' which was published in 1802 (5 vols. 8vo), a work still valuable as a book of reference, more especially for the lists of ships and officials in volumes iv. and v. On the renewal of the war in 1803 he was appointed to the command of the sea-fencibles of the Hastings district, which he held till September 1808. He was then appointed commissioner and deputy-comptroller of the navy, in which office he remained till his death at Chelsea on 20 Jan. 1813. He was buried in a vault, belonging to the family, in the church of St. George-in-the-East, London. He married, in 1793, Amelia, daughter of the Rev. Laurence Brodrick of Stradbally, Ireland, and left issue four sons. A portrait, attributed to Booth, is at Seend.

[Information from Mr. Arthur Schomberg of Seend (Schomberg's grandson); Journals and Letter-books, now in the possession of Mr. Arthur Schomberg; pay-books, list-books, &c., in the Public Record Office; Nicolas's Nelson Despatches, i. 208–37; O'Byrne's Nav. Biogr. Dict.; Gent. Mag. 1813, i. 93.] J. K. L.

SCHOMBERG, MEINHARD, DUKE OF LEINSTER and third DUKE OF SCHOMBERG (1641–1719), third son of Frederick Herman, duke of Schomberg [q. v.], was born at Cologne on 30 June 1641. He served with his father in Portugal as lieutenant-colonel from 1660 to 1668, and on his return to France was naturalised a French subject. He attained the rank of brigadier and afterwards of marechal-de-camp in the wars against Holland, and, under Marshal Créqui, distinguished himself at Kochersburg on 7 Oct. 1677, before Freiburg on 14 Nov., at Rheinfelden on 6 July 1678, and at Kinzing on the 23rd. He married, on 4 Jan. 1683, Caroline Elizabeth, daughter of Charles Lewis, elector palatine (cf. DANGEAU, *Journal*, xviii. 92), and after the revocation of the edict of Nantes he served against the Turks in Hungary during the campaign of 1686. But, afterwards joining his father at Berlin, he entered the service of the Elector Frederick William, by whom he was appointed general of cavalry and colonel of a corps of dragoons.

Coming to England after the revolution, about March 1689, Schomberg was sent by William with despatches to his father in Ire-

land in August, and, afterwards obtaining leave to visit Berlin, probably for the purpose of securing his dismission, he returned to England about the beginning of the following year, and on 19 April was appointed general of the horse. He accompanied William to Ireland in June, and distinguished himself at the battle of the Boyne, especially by the fury with which he sought to avenge his father's death. He was present at the first siege of Limerick, where he had a horse shot under him, but appears to have returned to England with William in September. He received letters of naturalisation on 25 April 1691, and in order to place him on a level with his younger brother Charles, who had succeeded his father (by limitation) as duke of Schomberg, he was created Baron of Tarragh, Earl of Bangor, and Duke of Leinster on 3 March 1692. He was appointed lieutenant-general of the British forces during William's absence abroad, and entrusted with the command of the proposed expedition against St. Malo. But, the expedition being abandoned, he joined William in Holland, returning with him to London on 25 Oct. He apparently took great interest in mechanical contrivances, and was the inventor of a diving apparatus 'for working of wrecks.' The machine was tried in the Thames on 8 Sept. 1692 (LUTTRELL, *Brief Relation*, ii. 559), and was evidently a success, for on 10 March 1693 he obtained a grant of all wrecks, &c., on the coast of America between latitude 12° S. and 40° N. to be recovered any time within twenty years. That his patent was not allowed to remain a dead letter may be inferred from the fact that, on 19 Dec. 1699, the Dolphin was commissioned to look for a wreck that had been granted to him.

On the death of his brother Charles in October 1693 he succeeded to the English dukedom of Schomberg, and took his seat in the House of Lords on 19 Nov. He was made a privy councillor on 9 May 1695, and on 22 Dec. 1696 the annuity of 4,000*l.* granted his brother, being the interest at 4 per cent. on the grant of 100,000*l.* made by parliament to his father, but by him lent to the crown, was confirmed to him. In consequence of the treaty of Ryswick (October 1697), the estates formerly possessed by his father in France were restored to his family, but, the right of inheritance being disputed by his brother Frederick, it was only after the question had been submitted to the law courts of France that it was decided in his favour. The decision, however, proved of little benefit to him, for on the renewal of the war the estates were again confiscated. He was one of the six dukes that supported the pall at William's funeral on 12 April 1702; and becoming a favourite with Queen Anne and her consort, Prince George of Denmark, he obtained a confirmation of his annuity at the increased rate of five per cent. He was appointed commander of the English auxiliary forces supporting the pretensions of the Archduke Charles, known as Charles III, in the war of the Spanish succession, and on 11 Aug. 1703 was elected a knight of the Garter. He reached Lisbon in March 1704; but his manner was so unconciliatory that even his colleagues displayed little anxiety to cooperate with him, while his indifference to the comfort of his troops—encamped at Belleisle, a bleak place near Lisbon—was responsible for much unnecessary suffering, attended by death, among them. In May he took up a position in the neighbourhood of Elvas, subsequently removing to Estremos; but in consequence of the complaints of the Portuguese court, and in compliance with his own request, he was on 11 July superseded by the Earl of Galway [see MASSUE DE RUVIGNY, HENRI DE], and in August returned to England, having during his brief command 'quarrelled with everybody except the enemy.' The occasions on which he is reported to have voted in the House of Lords were all connected with ecclesiastical matters—viz. in 1703, when he voted in favour of the bill against occasional conformity; in 1710, when he supported the motion for the impeachment of Dr. Sacheverell; and in 1714, when he voted against the Schism Bill. In 1711 he resigned the colonelcy of the 4th regiment of horse in favour of his son Charles, marquis of Harwich. He was a pall-bearer that year at the Earl of Rochester's funeral, and in 1712 at Earl Godolphin's. His son's untimely death on 5 Oct. 1713 greatly depressed him; and having on the accession of George I resigned, from prudential motives, the additional 1,000*l.* to his annuity granted him by Anne, he retired from public life, residing chiefly at his country house of Hillingdon, near Uxbridge on the London road (completed by him in 1717), where he died suddenly on Sunday, 5 July 1719. His town house, known as Schomberg House, at present Nos. 81 and 82 Pall Mall, built during the Commonwealth, has an interesting history (see THORNBURY, *Old and New London*, iv. 124–5). He was buried on 4 Aug. in Westminster Abbey in the Duke of Ormonde's vault, in Henry VII's Chapel. Two daughters survived him—viz. Lady Frederica, who was mother, by her first husband, of Robert D'Arcy, fourth earl of Holderness [q. v.] The younger daughter and coheiress,

Lady Mary, born 16 March 1692, married Christoph Martin von Degenfeld, from whom the family of Degenfeld-Schomberg descends.

According to Macky, Schomberg was 'of a fair complexion,' but 'one of the hottest, fiery men in England, which was the reason King William would never give him any command where there was action.' His portrait was painted by Kneller, and was engraved in mezzotint by John Smith (1652–1742) [q. v.]

[Kazner's Leben Friedrich von Schomberg oder Schönburg, Mannheim, 1789; Agnew's Protestant Exiles from France, i. 310–18; Luttrell's Brief Relation, passim; Cal. State Papers, William and Mary; Mémoires de Saint-Simon (ed. 1841), xxxiii. 71–2; Dangeau's Journal, iii. 53, v. 211, ix. 433, x. 4, 59, 75; Mémoires du Comte de Dohna, pp. 107, 217; Lettres de Mme. de Sévigné, passim; Parnell's War of the Succession in Spain; Marlborough's Letters, i. 155, 158, 169, 170, 245, 390, 488; Richard Hill's Correspondence, i. 136; Cole's Memoirs, p. 76; Mackay's Secret Services; Parliamentary Hist. vol. vi.; Hist. MSS. Comm. 7th Rep. pp. 213*a*, 214*a*, 217*b*, 8th Rep. pp. 32*a*, 36*a*, 37*b*, 558*a*; Coke MSS. ii. 455, 456, iii. 26, 59, 115; Fleming MSS. 281, 285, 286, 291, 301, 303, 308; Lonsdale MS. 117; Portland MSS. ii. 170; Addit. MSS. 21487 (letters to Blathwayt, 1692–9), 22232 f. 59, 28056 f. 82, 28569 f. 95, 28927 f. 75, 28943 f. 205, 28948 ff. 40–8, 57 (relating to his recall from Portugal), 29589 ff. 38, 49, 78; Walford's Greater London, i. 236; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. v. 328, 5th ser. x. 234. Unlike his father, who wrote his name Schonberg, he signed his name Schonburg; his correspondence is mostly in French.] R. D.

SCHOMBERG, MEYER LÖW, M.D. (1690–1761), physician, whose name is sometimes spelt Schamberg, eldest son of a Jewish practitioner of medicine whose original name seems to have been Löw, changed later for Schomberg, was born at Fetzburg in Germany in 1690. He entered his name in the album of the university of Giessen on 13 Dec. 1706, and, after studying classics under Professor Eberwein, entered upon medical studies and completed the course for the degree. He then received a license 'ad practicandum,' and began practice at Schweinburg and Blanckenstein. In 1710 he applied to the authorities of the university of Giessen for a mandate to check the practice of a rupture-curer who was injuring him in his district (certified copy of original record in the album of the medical faculty at Giessen). The university was willing to support him, but recommended him to complete his degree, which he did on 21 Dec. 1710. He practised at Metz previous to his arrival in England about 1720, and was admitted a licentiate of the College of Physicians of London on 19 March 1722. On admission he obtained leave to pay his fees hereafter, and his bond is preserved in the college. He was a strong supporter of his son's action against the college. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, and admitted on 12 Jan. 1726. He lived in Fenchurch Street, and by 1740 had attained a leading practice in the city of London. He had six children, of whom Raphael or Ralph, Isaac (1714–1780), and Sir Alexander are noticed separately. He died at Hoxton on 4 March 1761. A fine portrait belongs to a descendant. He bequeathed his property, by a will dated 23 Oct. 1759, in equal shares to his sons Isaac and Alexander. A Hebrew manuscript in his hand, dated 1746, has been exhibited (Anglo-Jewish Exhibition).

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 81; private information.] N. M.

SCHOMBERG, RAPHAEL or RALPH (1714–1792), physician and miscellaneous writer, eldest son of Meyer Löw Schomberg [q. v.], was twin-brother of Isaac Schomberg [q. v.], and was born at Schweinberg on 14 Aug. 1714. He was educated at Merchant Taylors' School from 1726, and studied medicine at Rotterdam. He graduated M.D. from Aberdeen. For a time he practised at Yarmouth, being resident there on 16 July 1752, the date of his election as F.S.A. About 1761 he established himself at Bath. He then removed to Reading, died at Castle Street in that town on 29 June 1792, and was buried at St. George's-in-the-East, London. He was married, on 8 April 1742, to Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of Joseph Crowcher, merchant, of London, and master of the Vintners' Company in 1752. She died at Castle Street, Reading, in 1807, and was buried with her husband. They had issue ten children, most of whom died young; two of them, Alexander Crowcher Schomberg and Isaac Schomberg (1753–1813), are separately noticed. Ralph's portrait, painted by Gainsborough, was sold in 1862 by J. T. Schomberg, Q.C., to the trustees of the National Gallery. It was engraved by W. T. Fry.

Schomberg, who was tersely described as 'long a scribbler, without genius or veracity' (Reed, *Biogr. Dramatica*, i. 635–6), was author of: 1. 'Ode on the Present Rebellion,' 1746. 2. 'Account of the Present Rebellion,' 1746. 3. 'Aphorismi Practici, sive Observationes Medicæ,' 1750; dedicated to J. S. Bernard, M.D., of Amsterdam. 4. 'Prosperi Martini annotationes in cæcas prænotiones,' 1751. 5. 'Physical Rhapsody' (anon.), 1751.

6. 'Gerardi L. B. van Swieten commentariorum in Boerhaave aphorismos compendium,' 1762. 7. 'Van Swieten's commentaries abridged,' vol. i. 1762, ii. 1768, iii. and iv. 1774. 8. 'Treatise on Colica Pictonum,' translated from Tronchin, 1764. 9. F. Duport de Signis Morborum, edited with a few notes, 1765. 10. 'Death of Bucephalus,' a burlesque tragedy acted at Edinburgh, 1765. 11. 'Life of Mæcenas, 1748, 2nd edit. 1766; this was based on the works of Meibomius and Richer. 12. 'Essai sur la Conformité de la Médecine Ancienne et Moderne dans le Traitement des Maladies Aiguës,' translated into French by Schomberg from the English of John Barker, M.D., 1768. 13. 'Judgment of Paris;' a burletta performed at the Haymarket, with music by Barthélemon, 1768. 14. 'Critical Dissertation on Character and Writings of Pindar and Horace,' 1769; founded for the most part on a little work by François Blondel, printed at Paris in 1673. 15. 'Medico-mastix' (anon.), 1771. 16. 'The Theorists: a satire by the author of "Medico-mastix,"' 1774. 17. 'Μουσικὴ Ἰατρεία, or a Fiddle the best Doctor' (anon.), 1774. 18. 'Fashion,' a poem (anon.), 1775.

Schomberg was for some time a contributor to the 'Batheaston Vase' of Anna, Lady Miller [q. v.], but his effusions were not favourably received. A play of his, entitled 'Romulus and Hersilia,' was offered to Garrick, but was condemned. The manuscript of this and of other unpublished works by him is in the possession of Mr. Arthur Schomberg of Seend, Melksham. Several letters between Schomberg and E. M. da Costa are printed in Nichols's 'Illustrations of Literature' (iv. 762-9).

[Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes, iii. 28-30; Munk's Coll. of Phys. (2nd edit.) ii. 82; Robinson's Merchant Taylors' School, ii. 67; Gent. Mag. 1792, ii. 674.] W. P. C.

SCHOMBURGK, Sir ROBERT HERMANN (1804-1865), traveller, whose name is permanently associated with the boundary of British Guiana, was son of the Rev. John Frederick Lewis Schomburgk, a protestant minister in Thuringia, by the daughter of J. Krippendorf, counsellor of the princes of Reuss-Gera. He was born at Freiburg in Silesia on 5 June 1804, and educated in Germany. His taste for natural history led him in 1830 to the West Indies, and in 1831 he surveyed, at his own cost, the littoral of Anegada, one of the Virgin islands. His results were printed in the 'Journal of the Royal Geographical Society,' 1831, ii. 152-70, and attracted some notice. During 1831-5, under the direction of the Royal Geographical Society, he explored the rivers Essequibo (the sources of which he was the first to reach), Corentyn, and Berbice, and investigated in detail the capabilities of the colony of British Guiana. In the course of these researches he discovered and sent to England the magnificent lily Victoria Regia, now well established in Europe. By his journey across the interior from the Essequibo to Esmeralda on the Orinoco he was enabled to connect his observations with those of his countryman, Humboldt, and to determine astronomically a series of fixed points extending across the watershed of the great rivers of equatorial America (*Journal Royal Geogr. Society*, 1865, pp. cxxi-ii). For these services the Royal Geographical Society conferred on him in 1840 one of its gold medals. On his return to Europe he represented to the British government the necessity of settling the actual boundary of British Guiana, and on 10 Dec. 1840 he was appointed a commissioner for surveying and marking out the boundaries of the colony. He began in 1841 by marking the line on the north-west. During 1841-3 he extended his survey southward, making Pirara his headquarters, and finishing by a journey thence overland to the head waters of the Corentyn, down which river he descended to Demerara (*Journal Roy. Geogr. Soc.* 1845, xv. 1-104). His delimitation proposals, known as 'the Schomburgk line,' subsequently became famous during the prolonged boundary dispute between British Guiana and the neighbouring country of Venezuela (see *Times*, 5 Oct. 1895, pp. 5 et seq., 1 Jan. 1896, pp. 10 et seq.; *Whitaker's Almanack*, 1896, p. 584, with map). On Schomburgk's arrival in England he was knighted by patent on 26 Dec. 1844.

Schomburgk was gazetted British consul in St. Domingo on 25 May 1848, and plenipotentiary to conclude a treaty of amity and commerce between Great Britain and that republic on 23 Feb. 1849. He was appointed British consul at Bangkok, Siam, on 1 May 1857, and there continued his geographical surveys. Besides other excursions, including in 1859-60 an important journey from Bangkok to Chiengmai, the capital of the tributary kingdom of Laos, he repaired to the isthmus of Kra, with a view to ascertaining by observation the value of the recommendation to cut a ship canal across it, whereby the detour by the straits of Malacca might be spared ships trading between Siam and British India. His health declining, he retired from the public service with a pension in December 1864. From the university of Königsberg he received the degree of doctor

of philosophy, and from the university of Jena that of doctor of medicine. He accepted decorations from the governments of Prussia, Saxony, and France. He died at Berlin on 11 March 1865.

Schomburgk also wrote: 1. 'A Description of British Guiana: exhibiting its Resources and Capabilities,' 1840. 2. 'The Natural History of the Fishes of Guiana' 1843 (with portrait of the author) (JARDINE, *Naturalists' Library*, vols. xxx. xxxi.) 3. 'The History of Barbados; comprising a Description of the Island, a Sketch of the Historical Events, and an Account of its Geology and Natural Productions,' 1848; this is an excellent work. Complete reports of his surveys of British Guiana for the British government, together with a letter containing some biographical details, were printed in Parliamentary Paper, Venezuela, No. 5 (1896), c. 8195.

For the Hakluyt Society he edited in 1848 'The Discovery of the Empire of Guiana by Sir W. Raleigh,' and in 1849 he translated from the German of Henry William Adalbert, prince of Prussia, 'Travels in the South of Europe and in Brazil.'

His brother, RICHARD SCHOMBURGK (1811–1890), botanist, was born at Freiburg in Saxony in 1811, and educated at Berlin and Potsdam, paying special attention to botany, and receiving an appointment in the royal Prussian gardens at Sans-Souci, near Potsdam. In 1840 he accompanied Robert Schomburgk as botanist to the British Guiana boundary survey. He returned to Germany in 1842. In 1847 he published, in German, his account of the boundary expedition, dwelling chiefly on the botanic aspect, entitled 'Reisen in Britisch-Guiana.' Becoming involved in political troubles in Germany, he fled to South Australia after 1848 with another brother, Otto, and embarked in the cultivation of the vine, meeting with considerable success. In 1866 he became director of the botanic gardens at Adelaide. He died at Adelaide on 24 March 1890. He was a member of many scientific societies, and received several foreign decorations.

[Alerta! Dominicanos (a defence of Sir R. H. Schomburgk, consul at St. Domingo), Santiago, 1852; Foreign Office List, January 1865, p. 144; Journal Royal Geographical Soc. 1865, pp. cxxi–ii; Allgemeine Deutsche Biographie, 1891, xxxii. 240–3; information supplied by Mr. C. A. Harris of the Colonial Office.] G. C. B.

SCHONAU, ANIAN DE (*d.* 1293), bishop of St. Asaph, is said to have been a native of Schoonau in the Netherlands. Paquot (*Hist. Littéraire des Pays-Bas*, ii. 398), observing that Schoonau is in the diocese of Treves, conjectured that he was a native of Schoonhoven in Holland. Anian was a Dominican friar, and is possibly the Friar Anian who preached the crusade in West Wales in 1236 (*Annales Cambriæ*, Rolls Ser. p. 82). He was prior of the house of the Dominicans at Rhuddlan when, on 24 Sept. 1268, he was chosen bishop of St. Asaph. He was consecrated by Archbishop Boniface at St. Mary's, Southwark, on 21 Oct. following (LE NEVE, *Fasti Eccles. Angl.* i. 67; STUBBS, *Reg. Sacr. Angl.* p. 45). Anian obtained grants of privileges from Llywelyn, prince of North Wales, in 1269, 1270, and 1275. He is said to have been confessor to Edward I, and to have accompanied him on his crusade. Edward confirmed him in the privileges of his see on 8 Nov. 1275, 20 Jan. 1276, and 15 Nov. 1277 (*Deputy-Keeper Publ. Rec.*, 44th Rep. p. 11, 45th Rep. p. 78, 46th Rep. p. 83). The diocese suffered much during the troubles of the Welsh war, and Anian apparently sympathised with the Welsh. On 24 Nov. 1281 Archbishop Peckham appealed to Edward on behalf of Anian, whose privileges were disregarded by the royal justices (*Registrum*, i. 249). Early in 1282 the cathedral of St. Asaph was accidentally burnt. Anian apparently attributed it to design, and excommunicated the English soldiery. Peckham, while promising to intervene with the king, argued that the fire was an accident, and forbade Anian to leave the diocese. On 21 Oct. the archbishop cited Anian to appear and answer for his failure to excommunicate Welsh disturbers of the peace (*ib.* pp. 367, 422). The king seems about the same time to have had Anian arrested and detained in England, for on 17 Feb. 1283 Peckham appointed Robert Burnell [q. v.] to act as his commissary in the diocese during the absence of Anian (*ib.* pp. 496, 519). In 1284 Peckham proposed to visit the Welsh dioceses, and begged Edward to allow Anian to meet him in Wales, but without success. After his visitation Peckham once more approached Edward on the subject, pointing out that the bishop's absence was a hindrance to good government. At the same time he urged Anian to conciliate Edward by agreeing to the establishment of a Cistercian monastery at Meynau in his diocese (*ib.* pp. 675, 705, 724, 729). On this occasion Peckham was perhaps successful, for on 26 Sept. 1284 Edward remitted two hundred marks to Anian in compensation for damage to his property during the war (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1281–92, p. 135). In the ordinances which Peckham published after his visitation, he exhorted Anian to the necessity of living in amity with the English (*Registrum*, pp. 737–

743). As a consequence of the destruction of his cathedral, Anian thought of removing the see to Rhuddlan, and Edward promised to grant a site and contribute a thousand marks (*Fœdera*, i. 629). The scheme, however, fell through. With the abbot of Shrewsbury Anian had a successful suit as to the patronage of Whitminster. He died on 5 Feb. 1293, and his will was proved on 1 May following. In the 'Liber de Hergest' Anian is called 'Y brawd du o Nanney' or 'the black friar of Nanney,' and is described as the stoutest defender of the privileges of his see. Bale ascribes to him a commentary 'in Fabulas Poetarum,' of which he says there was a copy at Glastonbury.

[Peckham's Registrum (Rolls Ser.); Wharton, De Episcopis Assavensibus, pp. 324-9; Hist. Littéraire de France, xx. 207, 790; Quétif and Echard's Scriptt. Ord. Prædicatorum, i. 431; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 653; Godwin, De Præsulibus, pp. 636-7, ed. Richardson; Eyton's Shropshire, vol. vii.; other authorities quoted.]

C. L. K.

SCHORLEMMER, CARL (1834–1892), chemist, was born on 30 Sept. 1834 at Darmstadt. He was the eldest son of Johannes Schorlemmer, a master-carpenter, and his wife, whose maiden name was Roth. He went first to the elementary school, and then to the 'Realschule,' and from sixteen to nineteen, owing to the influence of his mother, but much against his father's inclination, to the 'Höhere Gewerbeschule,' in Darmstadt, where he learnt elementary science. His father then forced him to abandon his idea of following a profession; and at Easter 1854, probably at the suggestion of his friend, William Dittmar (1833–1892) (see obituary in *Nature*, xlv. 493, by A. C[rum] B[rown]), he became the pupil of an apothecary named Lindenborn at Gross-Umstadt. After two and a half years, during which he employed his leisure in acquiring an extensive practical knowledge of botany, he obtained his diploma as pharmaceutical assistant, and went in that capacity to an apothecary named Odenwald at Heidelberg. Here he attended the lectures of the great chemist Robert Wilhelm Bunsen, which led him to adopt chemistry as a profession. He gave up his business in May 1859 and entered the university of Giessen, where he studied in the laboratory of Heinrich Will (1812–1890) and under Hermann Kopp (1817–1892), from whom he derived his interest in the history of chemistry. In the autumn of 1859 he replaced Dittmar as the private assistant of Professor (now Sir) Henry Enfield Roscoe at the Owens College, Manchester, and remained connected with the college till his death. In March 1861 he was appointed (again to replace Dittmar) as assistant in the college laboratory, in 1873 he was made lecturer, and in 1874 professor of organic chemistry, the chair being the first created for this subject in England. He was naturalised 20 May 1879.

After helping Roscoe in his research on the distillation of dilute acids, he began in 1861 his first original investigation, on a sample of the light oils from cannel coal-tar sent to the college by Mr. John Barrow of Gorton (*Transactions of the Chemical Society*, 1862, p. 419). This determined the greater part of his life work. Some erroneous observations of the chemist, Professor Edward Frankland, had led to the general belief that certain important hydrocarbons, now known as the normal paraffins, were capable of existing in two isomeric forms, as 'alcohol radicles,' and as 'hydrides of the alcohol radicles.' By a long and patient examination of normal paraffins occurring in coal-tar, in natural petroleums, and produced synthetically, Schorlemmer showed that these substances form a single and not a double series. August Kekulé (1829-1896) and A. S. Couper had, in 1858, started the theory that in organic compounds each carbon atom is 'tetravalent,' but Schorlemmer's observations were essential to the development of the theory, according to which the four 'valencies' are equivalent. This hypothesis has proved a most powerful engine of research, and is now regarded as the fundamental conception of modern organic chemistry. Schorlemmer was also author of an important memoir 'On the Classification and Structure of the Paraffin Hydrocarbons' (*Proceedings of the Royal Society*, 1868, xvi. 367). In the course of his work on the paraffins, Schorlemmer prepared a considerable number of new substances, among them normal pentane, normal heptane, and diisopropyl. He also investigated the action of chlorine on the paraffins, and described a valuable general method for the conversion of secondary alcohols into the corresponding primary compounds. Besides interesting speculations on the vexed question of the constitution of bleaching powder, he published, with his friend, Richard S. Dale, a valuable series of observations on aurin and on suberone.

But Schorlemmer's literary work gradually took him from the laboratory, and absorbed all his time from 1883 onwards. In 1867 he translated Roscoe's 'Elementary Lessons on Chemistry' into German, and in 1870 Roscoe's 'Spectrum Analysis.' In 1871 he published independently his 'Lehrbuch der Kohlenstoffverbindungen,' of which a trans-

lation appeared as a 'Manual of Organic Chemistry.' In 1874 he published a short work on the 'Rise and Development of Organic Chemistry,' in which the chief events of the history are attractively sketched; of this a French translation was published in 1885; and a second edition appeared in Germany in 1889, of which the English form was revised and published by Schorlemmer's pupil, Professor Arthur Smithells, in 1894. In 1877 appeared the first volume of a great 'Systematic Treatise on Chemistry,' written jointly by Roscoe and Schorlemmer. This work, of which the successive volumes were published in English and German, is still incomplete, but forms the most extensive, and at the same time readable, textbook on the subject. Schorlemmer was elected F.R.S. on 16 Nov. 1871, was made honorary LL.D. of Glasgow in 1888.

After a lingering illness, Schorlemmer died, unmarried, on 27 June 1892 at his house in Manchester.

At the time of his death Schorlemmer had carried the German manuscript of a new history of chemistry down to the end of the seventeenth century. This manuscript, left in the hands of his executor, Dr. Louis Siebold, is still unpublished. It contains a confirmation of the suggestion of H. Kopp, that the famous works attributed to 'Basil Valentine,' a supposed alchemist of the fifteenth century, were really written in the seventeenth by Johann Thölde, who actually published his 'Halographia' first in 1612 under his own name, and then in 1644 under that of Basil Valentine. Schorlemmer published in all forty-six papers independently, two with Harry Grimshaw, eleven with R. S. Dale, and one with Thomas Edward Thorpe, F.R.S. (cf. *Transactions of the Chemical Society*, 1893, p. 761).

Schorlemmer was a man of keen insight, and possessed remarkable erudition, patience, and enthusiasm for science. These qualities made him, in spite of imperfect English (and a dislike of administrative detail), an exceptionally good teacher, and his influence, united to that of Roscoe, of whom he was a close friend, raised the Owens College school of chemistry to the first rank. Though genial and humorous, Schorlemmer was retiring by nature. Through Friedrich Engels he became acquainted with the socialist, Karl Marx, whose views he partially shared (cf. *Vorwärts Tageblatt*, 3 July 1892, by F. Engels).

A photograph of Schorlemmer hangs in the common room at the Owens College. The memorial 'Schorlemmer laboratory' at the Owens College, for research in organic chemistry, was founded by public subscription and was opened in May 1895.

[Obituary notices in the Manchester Guardian, 28 June 1892; the Berichte d. deutschen chemischen Gesellschaft, xxv. 1106, by A. Spiegel (the fullest notice); the Transactions of the Chemical Society, 1893, p. 756; the Proceedings of the Royal Society, vol. lii. p. vii, by Sir H. E. Roscoe; the Memoirs and Proceedings of the Manchester Literary and Philosophical Society, [4] vii. 191, by Professor Harold B. Dixon; a manuscript paper read before the Owens College Chemical Society by Dr. B. Lean; introduction by Professor Smithells to the 2nd edition of the Rise of Organic Chemistry; Ladenburg's Entwickelungsgesch. d. Chemie, 2nd edit. p. 283; Kopp's Alchemie, i. 29 et seq.; Hoefer's Hist. de la Chimie, i. 478 et seq.; information from Dr. Larmuth and from Dr. Louis Siebold; and personal knowledge.] P. J. H.

SCHREIBER, Lady CHARLOTTE ELIZABETH (1812–1895), Welsh scholar and collector of china, playing-cards, and fans, second daughter of Albemarle Bertie, ninth earl of Lindsey (1744–1818), was born at Uffington House, Lincolnshire, on 19 May 1812. She married first, on 29 July 1833, Sir Josiah John Guest [q. v.], and took up her residence on his estate in Wales. By him she was the mother of five sons and five daughters. He died on 26 Nov. 1852. Lady Charlotte, a woman of energy and capacity, subsequently managed with success his ironworks at Dowlais near Merthyr-Tydvil. She married, secondly, on 10 April 1855, Charles Schreiber, M.P. for Cheltenham and Poole, who died at Lisbon on 29 March 1884 (*Times*, 1 April 1884).

While resident in Wales Lady Charlotte patronised and largely contributed to the eisteddfods. After acquiring a perfect knowledge of Welsh she published 'The Mabinogion, from the "Llyfr Coch o Hergest," and other ancient Welsh Manuscripts, with an English Translation and Notes,' 7 parts forming 3 volumes, 1838–49, a work of much labour and learning. A second edition, abridged, with the Welsh text omitted, appeared in 1877, and 'The Boy's Mabinogion; being the earliest Welsh Tales of King Arthur in the famous Red Book of Hergest,' in 1881.

Between 1877 and 1880, while her son-in-law, Sir Austen Henry Layard, was ambassador at Constantinople, she actively aided the Turkish compassionate fund for the alleviation of distress among Turkish women and children.

She was an enthusiastic collector of old china, and, after the death of her second husband in 1884, presented a large quantity of valuable English porcelain and earthenware

to the South Kensington Museum as a memorial of him (*South Kensington Museum: Schreiber Collection of English Porcelain, &c.*, edited by Lady C. Schreiber, 1885, with portraits of herself and husband).

After collecting fans and fan leaves for many years, she published two magnificent folio volumes entitled 'Fans and Fan Leaves collected and described by Lady C. Schreiber.' Vol. i. (1888), with 161 illustrations, contains a description of the English portion of her collection; vol. ii. (1890), with 153 illustrations, treats of foreign fans. She presented these collections to the British Museum in 1891, and a catalogue was printed in 1893. She also interested herself in fan-painting, and offered valuable prizes in public competition for excellence in the art. In recognition of her efforts she was presented with the freedom of the Fanmakers' Company on 17 Dec. 1891.

She also made a large collection of playing-cards, and, after completing the volumes on fans, commenced publishing another sumptuous work entitled 'Playing Cards of Various Ages and Countries,' 3 vols., 1892–5. The third volume, which was sent to press after her death, was edited by Sir Augustus Wollaston Franks, who had aided her in preparing the earlier volumes. Vol. i. contains the English, Scottish, Dutch, and Flemish cards; vol. ii. (1893) gives the French and German cards; and vol. iii. (1895) the Swiss, Swedish, &c. By her will she provided for the presentation to the British Museum of such specimens of her playing-cards as the trustees did not already possess. On 1–2 May 1896 Sotheby, Wilkinson, & Hodge sold by auction the remaining portion (*Times*, 4 May 1896, p. 9). The honorary freedom of the Company of Makers of Playing Cards was presented to Lady Schreiber on 26 Nov. 1892.

During the later years of her life she became blind. She died at Canford Manor, Dorset, the residence of her eldest son, Ivor Guest, baron Wimborne, on 15 Jan. 1895.

[Times, 16 Jan. 1895, p. 6; Daily Graphic, 18 Dec. 1891, p. 8, with portrait; Illustrated London News, 26 Jan. 1895, p. 122, with portrait; information from Alfred Whitman, esq.]

G. C. B.

SCHROEDER, HENRY (1774–1853), topographer and engraver, born at Bawtry, Yorkshire, in 1774, ran away from his home at an early age and passed three years at sea in the merchant service. On his return he settled at Leeds, where he successfully practised engraving for nearly twenty years under the name of William Butterworth. He engraved a series of plates, 111 in number, containing 587 figures, illustrative of 'The Young Sea Officer's Sheet Anchor; or a Key to . . . . Practical Seamanship, by Darcy Lever,' Leeds, 1808 and 1819, 4to, and wrote 'Three Years' Adventures of a Minor in England, Africa, the West Indies, South Carolina, and Georgia, by William Butterworth, Engraver,' Leeds [1822], 8vo. Schroeder issued in 1851 'The Annals of Yorkshire, from the earliest period to the present time' (2 vols. Leeds, 8vo), a poor compilation. He was also one of the chief compilers of 'Pigott's General Directory,' and composed several poems and provincial songs, including the much-admired Yorkshire ditty, 'When first in Lunnon I arrived, on a visit.' He was usually poor and struggling, but at one period he was landlord of the Shakspere Head public-house, Kirkgate. He died at Leeds on 18 Feb. 1853.

[Boyne's Yorkshire Library, p. 29; Ingledew's Ballads and Songs of Yorkshire, p. 294; Leeds Intelligencer, 26 Feb. 1853, p. 8, col. 5; Mayhall's Annals of Yorkshire, 1st edit. i. 626; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. ix. 405, 479, x. 363 Taylor's Biogr. Leodiensis, p. 453 *n.*] T. C.

SCHULENBURG, COUNTESS EHRENGARD MELUSINA VON DER, DUCHESS OF KENDAL (1667–1743), was born on 25 Dec. 1667 at Emden in the present Prussian province of Saxony. Emden was the estate of her father, Count Gustavus Adolphus of the 'white' or elder line of the ancient Schulenburg house, who, having inherited an impoverished estate, died as a high official in the service of the elector of Brandenburg. Her eldest brother Matthias John, afterwards obtained, more especially in the service of the Venetian republic, a well-deserved renown as one of the greatest commanders of his age. In his earlier manhood he very actively furthered the interests of the elder (Wolfenbüttel) line of the house of Brunswick, with which those of the younger were in constant conflict. Yet about this time his sister Melusina found her way as maid of honour into the service of the duchess, from 1692 electress, Sophia at Hanover. Here she attracted Sophia's son, Prince George Lewis (afterwards King George I), whose relations with his wife, the unfortunate Sophia Dorothea, were already strained. After the divorce of the prince (1694) she continued to enjoy his favour, and in the period between his succession to the electorate (1698) and his ascent of the British throne 'the Schulemburgin,' as the Electress Sophia calls her in varied spellings, held an accredited position as one of his mistresses (see *Briefe der Kurfürstin Sophie an die Raugräfinnen und Raugrafen zu Pfalz*, ed. Bodemann, Leipzig, 1888, pp. 232, 252, 304, 343; DE BEAUCAIRE, *Une Mésalliance*

dans la maison de Brunswick, p. 128). At the time of the proclamation of George I as king of Great Britain, Melusina von der Schulenburg was supposed to hold the second place in his regard, the first being occupied by Baroness von Kielmannsegge (afterwards Countess of Darlington). The second mistress followed, at a short interval, the example of the first in hastening across the water in the wake of the king.

From this time forward Melusina's influence seems gradually to have eclipsed, without ever entirely extinguishing, that of her younger and fairer rival. The London populace nicknamed Mademoiselle de Schulenburg, who was spare of frame, 'the Maypole;' but though physically unlike, the two ladies closely resembled each other in the most prominent feature of their characters—an insatiable rapacity. The elder lady gathered the larger share of titles, and doubtless also of wealth. According to Walpole, Melusina 'would have sold the king's honour for a shilling advance to the best bidder' (Coxe, i. 551). In June 1716, after having been naturalised, she was created Baroness of Dundalk, Countess and Marchioness of Dungannon, and Duchess of Munster in the peerage of Ireland (Lady Cowper, *Diary*, p. 107). In March 1719 she became Baroness of Glastonbury, Countess of Feversham, and Duchess of Kendal—a title which the sons of two English kings and the consort of the last English queen had borne as dukes or earls (Doyle). Finally, in January 1723, she was created princess of the empire under the title of Princess of Eberstein, by the emperor, Charles VI, with whose wife (a Brunswick-Wolfenbüttel princess) she had for some time carried on a correspondence, supposed to be directed to a renewal of the Anglo-Austrian alliance (Coxe, i. 151). An annual pension of 7,500*l.* was settled on her from the English exchequer (*ib.* ii. 251); but this can have represented but a portion of her usual income. Among the receipts of corruption imputed to her are the 5,000*l.* paid to her for his viscountcy by Bolingbroke's father, Sir Henry St. John (Lady Cowper, p. 113); the 4,000*l.* previously paid by the same client for a two lives' tenure of a place in the customs-house with 1,200*l.* a year (Horace Walpole to Sir Horace Mann, *Letters*, ed. Cunningham, ii. 140); the payment for the ill-starred patent for supplying Ireland with copper coin bestowed on her by Sunderland, and sold by her in 1723 to Wood (Coxe, ii. 169); her enormous share of South Sea profits (T. Wright, *England under the House of Hanover*, ii. 79, 80); and, finally, the monster bribe of 11,000*l.* paid to her, apparently in 1724, by the Marquise de la Villette, Bolingbroke's second wife, on behalf of her husband (Coxe, ii. 250; cf. Macknight, *Life of Bolingbroke*, p. 551).

Walpole declared that her 'intellects' were 'mean and contemptible,' but it must be remembered that the minister 'did not readily speak in any foreign language,' and the mistress 'could not converse in English' (Coxe, i. 551). Horace Walpole reported on hearsay that she was 'no genius' (Lord Orford, *Reminiscences*; cf. *Mémoires de F. S. Wilhelmine, Margrave de Bareith*, ed. 1845, i. 67). But George I, in whom considerable capacity was united to unmistakable candour, would not have kept up the custom of transacting state affairs in her apartments if her counsel had been valueless; and, so far as is known, she avoided the blunder of futile intrusion.

In 1720, when Walpole and Townshend had returned to office, the former told Lady Cowper that the Duchess of Kendal's 'interest did everything; that she was in effect as much queen of England as ever any was,' and that 'he did everything by her' (Lady Cowper, *Diary*, p. 137). She alone of the Hanoverians around the king was in the secret of the transactions that led to the reconciliation between him and the Prince of Wales in 1720 (*ib.* p. 145), and her reticence probably contributed to make it possible. In 1723 Carteret, who had thoroughly entered into the foreign policy of the king and his Hanoverian advisers, secured the good will of the king's other mistress, Lady Darlington; while his opponents, Walpole and Townshend, were supported by their 'fast friend,' the 'good duchess.' The result was not only Carteret's loss of the seals as secretary of state, but a reconstitution of the Hanoverian ministry in London, involving the downfall of Bernstorff. The foothold of the Hanoverian dynasty was probably strengthened by this sacrifice of its ablest servants (*ib.* p. 145; cf. Coxe, ii. 104-5; Stanhope, ii. 56; Ranke, *Englische Geschichte*, 1868, vii. 106).

The most notable intrigue in which the Duchess of Kendal had a share was inimical to Walpole's ascendency. In 1725 Walpole was obliged by the express command of the king to 'partially restore' Bolingbroke, a result which may be attributed to the pressure exercised by the duchess in return for the consideration already noted. But although Bolingbroke now returned to England, his attainder remained unreversed. In 1727 the duchess induced the king to grant him a personal interview in the royal closet. But the memorial which Bolingbroke presented the king was handed on to Walpole, and nothing came of this intrigue (see Lord

ORFORD'S *Reminiscences*, ed. Cunningham, ii. 410; COXE, ii. 250–5; MACKNIGHT, p. 578).

The duchess remained the vigilant companion of George I to the last (cf. VEHSE, i. 208). In June 1727 she accompanied him on the visit to his German dominions, from which he was never to return (Walpole to Mann, *Letters*, ed. Cunningham, viii. 168). On the journey through Holland she remained behind at Delden, whence the king, concealing his indisposition, continued his journey towards Osnabrück. The news of his illness reached her by a courier, and she hastened after him, but was met by the news of his death soon after she had crossed the Rhine. She thereupon repaired to Brunswick, where she remained for three months. According to Carlyle (ii. 142) she went to Berlin, where she was sure of a sympathising welcome; for in 1723 she had rendered a signal service to Queen Sophie Dorothea of Prussia, when on a visit to George I at Hanover, by revealing certain insidious machinations designed to frustrate the project of marriage between the Princess Wilhelmina and the Duke of Gloucester (*Mémoires de la Margravine de Bareith*, i. 72–4; cf. COXE, ii. 256–7).

The rumour that George I left to his mistress the sum of 40,000*l.* was never verified, as the contents of his will were never known (LORD ORFORD, *Reminiscences*). Possibly it might have furnished a clue to the truth or falsehood of another persistent rumour that she had been for a longer or shorter period his wife by a left-handed marriage. At one time (in 1721) it had even been bruited about that, in order to diminish the influence of the Prince of Wales, Sunderland had intended to bring about a lawful marriage between the king and his favourite (COXE, ii. 22, from the *Townshend Papers*). After his death she lived in retirement at Kendal House, Isleworth, on the Thames, opposite Richmond (cf. AUNGIER, *Isleworth*, 1840, p. 229). Here, according to Horace Walpole's 'reminiscence,' she cherished the belief that 'a large raven, or some black fowl,' flying into one of her windows, was the soul of the deceased king, who had promised, if possible, to visit her after death. The duchess died in odour of sanctity on 10 May 1743. She had two daughters by George I: Petronilla Melusina, born in 1693, and created Countess of Walsingham *suo jure* in 1722, who married Philip Stanhope, fourth earl of Chesterfield [q. v.], and inherited most of her mother's savings; and Margaret Gertrude, born in 1703, who married the Count von Lippe, and died in 1773.

[Doyle's Official Baronage, vol. ii.; Allgemeine deutsche Biographie, vol. xxxii., containing the lives of other members of the Schulenburg family, and referring to Danneil, Das Geschlecht der v. d. S., Salzwedel, 1847; Coxe's Memoirs of Sir Robert Walpole, 4 vols. ed. 1816; Diary of Mary, Countess Cowper (1714–1720), 1864; the Letters of Horace Walpole, ed. Cunningham, 8 vols. (vol. i. containing Reminiscences of the Courts of George I and George II); Thackeray's Four Georges; Lord Stanhope's History of England from the Peace of Utrecht, 5th ed. 1858, vols. i. and ii.; Carlyle's History of Frederick the Great, ed. 1873, vols. i. and ii.; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. i. 152; Vehse's Geschichte der Höfe des Hauses Braunschweig, Hamburg, 1853, vol. i.] A. W. W.

SCHWANFELDER, CHARLES HENRY (1773–1837), painter, was born in 1773 at Leeds, where his father was a house decorator and a noted painter of clock faces, tea-trays, and snuff-boxes. He was trained to the same business, but early gained a reputation as an animal painter, and was for some years much employed by noblemen and gentlemen in portraying their favourite horses, hounds, and domestic pets; his groups of grouse, and ptarmigan, and other game, were also much esteemed by sportsmen. Schwanfelder practised landscape-painting extensively, and his views of Yorkshire, Scotland, Wales, and the lake district were an important feature of the exhibitions of the Northern Society, held annually at Leeds, to which he was a large contributor. He exhibited occasionally at the Royal Academy from 1809 to 1826. He painted a few subjects from bible history, in which animals could be introduced, such as 'Balaam and the Ass,' 'The dead Prophet with the Lion and the Ass,' and 'Daniel in the Lions' Den;' he also had some success as a portrait-painter, and his portraits of Sir John Beckett, bart., M.P., Dr. R. W. Hamilton, and Thomas Smith of Wakefield were well engraved. Schwanfelder held the appointment of animal painter to George III and George IV, but his works are seldom met with outside his native county. He resided throughout his life at Leeds, paying frequent visits to the metropolis. He died in London on 9 July 1837, after undergoing an operation for disease of the throat, and was buried at Leeds. A portrait of Schwanfelder, painted by himself, belongs to the corporation of Leeds.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1893; Hailstone's Cat. of Portraits of Yorkshire Worthies, 1868; information kindly supplied by Mr. Councillor Howgate of Leeds.] F. M. O'D.

SCHWARTZ or SWARTZ, CHRISTIAN FRIEDRICH (1726–1798), Indian missionary, was born on 22 Oct. 1726 at

Sonnenburg in Neumark, Prussia. George Schwartz, his father, was a brewer and baker. His mother's maiden name was Margaret Grundt. Her first husband was Hans Schönemann, by whom she had three children, who all died young. By her second husband, George Schwartz, she had, besides Christian, a daughter, Maria Sophia, three years his senior. On her deathbed (before 1731) she charged her husband and her pastor to devote Christian to the ministry of Christ. At the age of eight he was sent to the grammar school at Sonnenburg, remaining there until his confirmation and first communion. About 1740 he was removed to Küstrin. His father's allowance to him there was beggarly. The syndic, Kern, engaged him to teach his daughter for a small pittance. From Kern Schwartz heard of the Danish missions in India, then largely directed by H. A. Francke, a philanthropical professor of Halle. In 1746 Schwartz entered the university of Halle, boarding at an orphan-house founded by Francke. A copious notebook which he filled during his attendance at the lectures of Baumgarten, Michaelis, and Freylinghausen, at Halle, is preserved by the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge in London. While becoming proficient in Hebrew, Greek, and divinity, he met Schultz, who had just returned from the Danish mission at Tranquebar, and invited Schwartz's help in his new edition of the Tamil Bible. Schultz inspired Schwartz with a wish to become a missionary, and Francke proposed that he should go out to Tranquebar. With two other missionaries destined for Tranquebar, Huttemann and Poltzenhagen, Schwartz was ordained at Copenhagen by Harboe, bishop of the Danish church, on 17 Sept. 1749. They spent six weeks in London from 8 Dec., and preached several times. Schwartz preached on Christmas day at the Chapel Royal, and afterwards at the Savoy. They also made the acquaintance of Whitefield. On 29 Jan. 1750 they sailed in an East India vessel, the Lynn, from Deal, and, after stormy weather, landed on 17 June at Cuddalore. Thence they travelled to Tranquebar.

The Danish settlement of Tranquebar, formed for trade purposes, was the home of the first mission founded by a reformed church. Frederick IV of Denmark sent thither in 1705 its first missionaries, Ziegenbalgh and Plutscho. With Schwartz and his two companions the missionaries now numbered six or eight. There were 1,674 native converts. The war which Clive was waging with Dupleix for predominance in Southern India left Danish territory almost untouched. With the work in the schools and churches Schwartz's life was bound up for the next twelve years. His first business was to learn Tamil, and his first charge a Tamil school. His power of acquiring languages was remarkable, and he came to speak fluently Tamil, Hindustani, Persian, Mahratta, as well as German, English, and Portuguese. Owing to his zeal and ability the district south of the Caveri, on which the cities of Tanjore and Trichinopoly stand, was entrusted to him. In 1760 he travelled among the Dutch missions in Ceylon.

In 1762, with a brother missionary, he visited Trichinopoly, which was then held by a large English garrison under Major Preston. The latter and the other officers welcomed Schwartz warmly, and offered to build a mud house for a school and church. One incident after another prolonged his stay. In 1764, at Preston's request, he accompanied his troops to the siege of Madura as chaplain, and received for his care of the sick and wounded nine hundred pagodas (360*l.*) from the nawab of Arcot, who had a palace at Trichinopoly. This sum he devoted to the school for the orphans of English soldiers and the needs of the mission. He actively aided Colonel Wood, the successor of Preston, who fell at Madura, to build a stone church in the fort; and a substantial structure, capable of holding fifteen hundred people, was dedicated as Christ's Church on 18 May 1766. In after years a mission-house and English and Tamil schools were added. In 1768 he received a salary of 100*l.* a year as chaplain to the troops at Trichinopoly, half of which he devoted to the mission. After much correspondence to and from the authorities in London, Madras, Halle, and Copenhagen, Schwartz in 1770 agreed to settle permanently in Trichinopoly as a missionary and chaplain to the troops under the British flag. His relations with Tranquebar were thenceforth unofficial, although he maintained close relations as a friend and counsellor with the mission there.

Schwartz proved an ideal military chaplain. Until he could speak well enough to preach extempore he used to read sermons of English divines. His piety and self-denial told on officers and men alike. At the same time he pursued his work as a missionary. Five catechists, with whom he prayed morning and evening, went out daily in the city and villages. He made missionary tours to distant places. At Tanjore there had been a Christian community as early as 1759, but in 1773 the nawab of Arcot stormed the city, dethroned the rajah, and destroyed the little mission church. The mission, however, recovered the blow

under Schwartz's direction. In 1776 the reinstatement of the rajah added largely to Schwartz's influence, and in 1778, leaving Trichinopoly in charge of a new chaplain, Pohlé, he took up his residence, by the rajah's own request, at Tanjore. He set to work to provide a stone church. A few months later he was summoned to Madras, and ordered to undertake a secret mission to Hyder Ali, so as 'to prevent the effusion of blood.' His knowledge of Hindustani enabled him to dispense with the services of an interpreter. During the journey of eight weeks he preached at every place of halt. Arrived at Seringapatam, he was received by Hyder in a courteous audience, and was dismissed with a present of three hundred rupees. Schwartz's report was not published. He gave the governor of Madras the three hundred rupees, and, when desired to retain them, made them the nucleus of a fund for an English orphan school at Tanjore. From the government he declined to receive anything beyond his expenses, but he secured to Pohlé, the missionary at Trichinopoly, a salary of 100*l.* a year.

The church in the fort at Tanjore, capable of holding five hundred people, was completed on 16 April 1780. At the same time a house in the suburbs was converted into a Tamil church for the use of the native converts, and other mission buildings grew up around it. When Hyder's troops overran the Carnatic nearly to the gates of Madras, Schwartz busily tended the sick and wounded. Hyder allowed him to pass unmolested even among his own troops. 'He is a holy man,' he is reported to have said, 'and means no harm to my government.' When at last negotiations for peace began, Schwartz twice agreed to be interpreter to the commissioners at Tippoo Sahib's court; but on his first journey he was stopped at Tippoo's outposts, and on the second a scorbutic eruption in the legs made travelling impossible. Colonel Fullarton, the commander-in-chief of the Madras army, declared at the time: 'The integrity of this irreproachable missionary has retrieved the character of Europeans from imputations of general depravity.'

To Schwartz, at the suggestion of Mr. Sullivan, the resident of Tanjore, was apparently due the first scheme of government schools. He induced the princes of Ramnad, Tanjore, and Shevagunga to initiate them; and they were afterwards subsidised from Madras. In these schools the teaching of Christianity was a conspicuous element. Subsequently he was instrumental in founding the greatest native church in India in Tinnevelly. A Brahmin woman, resident at Palamcottah, in this district, who was cohabiting with an English officer, learnt from him the doctrines of Christianity, but when she applied to Schwartz for baptism, she was of course refused. In 1778, after the officer's death, she applied again; and Schwartz, having satisfied himself as to her sincerity, baptised her at Palamcottah under the name of Chlorinda. There she caused a church to be built; the congregation grew rapidly, and Schwartz placed a resident catechist, Sattianadan, in the place. In 1790 he ordained this catechist as the native pastor of Palamcottah.

The war left Tanjore in terrible distress, which was aggravated by the oppression and avarice of the rajah. Thousands fled the country and left it waste. Schwartz was nominated a member of a committee of investigation. Through his means the rajah was induced without coercion to do his people justice; seven thousand of them returned to cultivate the fields on the faith of Schwartz's pledges. For this service the government appointed him interpreter at a salary of 100*l.* a year. Later on, the rapacity of a new rajah demanded his interference. He drew up an able state paper on the subject of the administration of justice, and for a time was entrusted with the superintendence of the courts. When the rajah lay dying (1787) he adopted Serfojee, a cousin of ten years old, as his heir, and begged Schwartz to be the boy's guardian; Schwartz, however, then declined the office. The boy was set aside, and a brother of the rajah, Ameer Sing, was placed on the throne by the English. He began to ill-use Serfojee, keeping him in a dark room and refusing him education. Thereon Schwartz appealed to the government, and was appointed the boy's guardian. He caused his removal to another house, where he lived under a guard of sepoys, and provided for his instruction; when Ameer threatened a renewal of persecution in 1793, he obtained his transference, along with two widows of the late rajah, to Madras, and procured a rehearing there of the boy's claim to the throne, which issued in his favour. The East India Company in England did not formally sanction the enthronement till Schwartz was dead. In his last illness Schwartz gave the young man his blessing, bidding him to rule justly, be kind to the Christians, and forsake his idols for the true God.

Schwartz died on 13 Feb. 1798. Serfojee was present at the funeral, and wrote some touching English doggerel for his grave in the mission church. In the church in the fort he placed a monument by Flaxman, in which the old man is represented on his

deathbed among his people, holding the rajah's hand. At Madras there is a monument by Bacon, with a long eulogy, erected by the East India Company. With the exception of a bequest to his sister's family, Schwartz left his property—nearly a thousand pounds—to the mission, which had enjoyed most of his income while he lived. Amid almost universal corruption Schwartz's probity was unsullied to the last, and he evinced a rare indifference to power or wealth. 'He was,' as Heber wrote, 'really one of the most active and fearless, as he was one of the most successful, missionaries since the Apostles.' Heber estimates his converts at six thousand.

There is a fine oil painting of Schwartz at the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge house, and another identical inpose at the Missionary College, Leipzig. There is also a profile drawing at Halle. The Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge house possesses his quarto Bible in two volumes; and a high-backed chair belonging to him is in the chapel.

[Memoirs of the Life and Correspondence of Christian Frederick Swartz, 1834, 3rd ed. 1839, by Hugh Nicholas Pearson [q. v.]; Dr. W. Germann's Missionar Christian Friedrich Schwartz, 1870.] H. L. B.

SCHWARTZ, MARTIN (*d.* 1487), captain of mercenaries, was chosen leader of the band of two thousand Germans which Margaret, dowager duchess of Burgundy, sent over from the Low Countries to aid Lambert Simnel in 1487. The Earl of Lincoln joined the expedition before it started, and they landed in Ireland on 5 May 1487. On 24 May Lambert was duly crowned, and set out shortly afterwards to gain his kingdom. The little army which Schwartz commanded was joined by a number of Irish under Thomas Fitzgerald (not, as is sometimes stated, the Earl of Kildare). On 8 May Henry VII settled down to await them at Kenilworth. Schwartz and his friends landed in Lancashire, where they had adherents, and then began to march south. Henry moved towards him, and the two armies met at Stoke near Newark, where Simnel's army was routed, and Schwartz among others was slain (16 June 1487). Polydore Vergil calls him 'homo Germanus, summo genere natus, ac rei bellicæ scientia præstans.' André compares him to King Diomedes. Schwartz's name is preserved in various popular songs of the period. A reference to 'Martin Swart and all his merry men' occurs in Skelton's poem 'Against a comely Coystrowne,' and also in an interlude entitled 'The longer thou livest the more fool thou art.' Scott quoted some of these in 'Kenilworth' (ch. viii.; cf. RITSON, *Ancient Songs*, p. lxi; WEBER, *Flodden Field*, pp. 65, 182).

[Busch's England under the Tudors (Engl. transl.), pp. 36–7; Vergil's Angl. Hist. ed. 1546, pp. 573–4; Gairdner's Henry VII (Twelve Engl. Statesmen), p. 53; Memorials of Henry VII, ed. Gairdner (Rolls Ser.), pp. 52, 143, 317; Letters &c. of Richard III and Henry VII, ed. Gairdner (Rolls Ser.), ii. 294.] W. A. J. A.

SCHWEICKHARDT, HEINRICH WILHELM (1746–1797), landscape-painter, who is believed to have been of Dutch descent, was born in Brandenburg in 1746. He studied at The Hague under Girolamo Lapis, an Italian painter, and resided there until the end of 1786, when troubles arose in the Low Countries, and he left Holland and came to London. He gained a considerable reputation by his landscapes, especially the winter scenes, in which he introduced cattle and figures. He painted also sea-pieces and a few portraits, and made some excellent drawings in pen and ink, in bistre, and in chalk. He likewise etched some clever plates of animals. He exhibited at the Royal Academy from 1788 to 1796, and at the Society of Artists in 1790. Schweickhardt died in Belgrave Place, Pimlico, London, on 8 July 1797. He left a son, Leonardus Schweickhardt, who engraved several plates, as well as many maps, among which were those for Eckhoff's 'Atlas of Friesland,' published in 1850. He died at The Hague in January 1862, in his seventy-ninth year.

Schweickhardt's daughter Katharina Wilhelmina, who possessed much talent as an artist, and still more as a poetess, became in 1797 the second wife of the Dutch poet Willem Bilderdijk. She was born at The Hague on 3 July 1777, and died at Haarlem on 16 April 1830.

[Edwards's Anecdotes of Painters, 1808, p. 241; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists of the English School, 1878; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers, ed. Graves and Armstrong, 1886–9, ii. 481; Royal Academy Exhibition Catalogues, 1788–96; Nagler's Neues allgemeines Künstler-Lexicon, xvi. 131; Van der Aa's Biographisch Woordenboek der Nederlanden, 1852–78, xvii. 573; Immerzeel's Levens en Werken der Hollandsche en Vlaamsche Kunstschilders, &c., 1842–3; Kramm's Levens en Werken der Hollandsche en Vlaamsche Kunstschilders, &c., 1857–64.] R. E. G.

SCLATER, EDWARD (1623–1699?), divine, descended from a family seated at Slaughter in Gloucestershire, was son of Edward Sclater, probably a merchant tailor

of London. He was born on 3 Nov. 1623, and in the following year was entered on the books of Merchant Taylors' School. He matriculated from St. John's College, Oxford, on 4 Dec. 1640, graduated B.A. on 6 July 1644, and M.A. on 1 Feb. 1647-8. During the civil war he served on garrison duty at Oxford, and, refusing to take the covenant, he was ejected from St. John's by the parliamentary visitors in 1648 (BURROWS, *Reg.* Camden Soc. pp. 47, 52, 92, 145). He then retired to 'a little cure Dr. Baylis gave me in Berks' (*Add. MS.* 24064, f. 12). There he appears to have been further persecuted for refusing to take the 'engagement' of 1649. After the Restoration he presented a memorial to Charles II recounting his hardships, and was in 1663 appointed perpetual curate of St. Mary's, the parish church at Putney. About the same time he received the living of Esher, Surrey.

On the accession of James II Sclater turned Roman catholic; he vindicated his change of opinions in two books, both published in 1686: 'Nubes Testium, or a Collection of the Primitive Fathers' (London, 4to); and 'Consensus Veterum, or the Reasons of Edw. Sclater, Minister of Putney, for his Conversion to the Catholic Faith and Communion' (4to). These were answered by Edward Gee (1657-1730) [q. v.] in 'Veteres Vindicati' (1687) and 'An Answer to the Compiler of the Nubes Testium' (1688). On 3 May 1686 Sclater received a special dispensation from James II, allowing him to receive the profits of his cures at Putney and Esher, to employ a curate, and to keep one or more schools and receive 'boarders, tablers, or sojourners' (printed in GUTCH, *Coll. Curiosa*, 1781, i. 280-3). In 1688, however, Sclater once more changed his views, and on 5 May 1689, when Gilbert Burnet [q. v.], bishop of Salisbury, preached in the Savoy Chapel, Sclater made a public recantation, and was received back into the church of England. An 'Account' of his recantation, including five letters from Sclater explaining his views, was published by Anthony Horneck [q. v.] in 1689 (4to). Sclater now retired from his school and lived privately near 'Exeter Change,' London. He died probably in 1698 or 1699; his successor at Putney appears first in 1700, but there is a gap in the register between 1698 and 1700. Besides the works mentioned above, Wood attributes to Sclater a 'Grammar' and a 'Vocabulary,' which do not seem to have been published. His son Edward (1655-1710), fellow and bursar of Merton College, Oxford, is frequently mentioned in Wood's 'Life and Times.' He was rector of Gamlingay, Cambridgeshire, from 1685 till his death in 1710. Another son, George, was rector of Hayes in 1688, and Westerham, Kent, in 1696.

[Works in Brit. Mus. Libr.; Cat. Bodl. Libr.; Autobiogr. Memorial in Add. MS. 24064, f. 12; Macaulay's Hist. i. 370-1; Luttrell's Brief Relation, i, 373, 530; Wood's Athenæ, iv. 699; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, ii. 118; Dodd's Church Hist. iii. 462; Gutch's Collect. Curiosa; Lysons's Environs of London, i. 416; Manning and Bray's Surrey, iii. 300; Putney parish register; Robinson's Reg. Merchant Taylors' School; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500-1714; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. v. 458, 518.]

A. F. P.

SCLATER, WILLIAM (*d.* 1646), divine. [See under SLATYER or SLATER, WILLIAM.]

SCLATER, WILLIAM (1575-1626), rector of Pitminster, was second son of Anthony Sclater, of ancient Northumbrian descent, who is said to have held the benefice of Leighton Buzzard in Bedfordshire for fifty years, and to have died in 1620, aged 100. A younger son, Christopher, who succeeded him at Leighton Buzzard, was himself father of William Sclater (*d.* 1690) who served in the civil war as a cornet; was subsequently rector of St. James's, Clerkenwell (lic. 17 Sept. 1666); was author of 'The Royal Pay and Paymaster, or the Indigent Officer's Comfort' (1671); and was great-grandfather of Richard Sclater (*b.* 1712), alderman of London (ancestor of George Sclater-Booth, first baron Basing [q. v.]), and of May Sclater (*b.* 1719), father of the Mrs. Eliza Draper associated with Laurence Sterne [q. v.] (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. v. 518-19; CROMWELL, *Hist. of Clerkenwell*, p. 194; BURKE, *Peerage*, s.v. 'Basing;' FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.*; FOWLER, *Hist. of Corpus Christi*, p. 401).

The rector of Pitminster was born at Leighton in October 1575. A king's scholar at Eton, he was admitted scholar of King's College, Cambridge, on 24 Aug. 1593, and three years later was admitted fellow of his college. He graduated M.A., and was admitted to priest's orders in 1599, shortly after which he left Cambridge and served a curacy at Walsall. The sermons he preached there on Romans (i-iii.) were printed in London in 1611, and passed to a second edition; they had a strong puritan bias. On 4 Sept. 1604 he was, 'by the over-persuasion of John Coles Esquire' of Somerset, preferred to the rectory of Pitminster in that county, and, after some resistance, accepted the ceremonies and the surplice which he had rejected in his former diocese. His piety secured him the patronage of Lady Elizabeth Poulett and her husband, John, first baron Poulett [q. v.], who in September 1619 preferred him to the rich

living of Limpsham in Somerset; but Sclater found his new abode unhealthy and returned to Pitminster, where he died in 1626.

Besides several volumes of sermons, Sclater was author of four exegetical and other works, which were published posthumously under the editorship of his son (see below): 1. 'A Key to the Key of Scripture: an Exposition, with Notes, upon the Epistle to the Romans' (being an enlargement of his previous discourses on Romans i–iii.), dedicated to Sir Henry Hawley, knt., and other Somerset gentlemen of puritan leanings, London, 1629, 4to. 2. 'The Question of Tythes revised; Arguments for the Moralitie of Tything enlarged and cleared; Objections more fully and distinctly answered; Mr. Selden's Historie viewed,' London, 1623, 4to; an expansion of a previous essay, called 'The Minister's Portion' (Oxford, 1612); this was an attempt to refute Selden, but as such it was eclipsed by the more erudite treatise of Richard Montagu [q. v.] [see also Nettles, Stephen, and Tillesley, Richard]; it was warmly commended by Dr. Edward Kellett [q. v.], who described the proofs of his friend, 'now a blessed saint, Dr. Sclater,' as unanswerable by 'sacrilegious church-robbers.' 3. 'Utriusque Epistolæ ad Corinthios Explicatio Analytica,' Oxford, 1633, 4to. 4. 'Commentary, with Notes, on the whole of Malachi,' London, 1650, 4to.

William Sclater (1609–1661), divine, son of the above, born at Pitminster in 1661 'in festo Paschæ,' was educated at Eton, admitted a scholar of King's College, Cambridge, on 26 June 1626, and was admitted fellow in June 1629. Having graduated M.A., he entered priest's orders about 1630, and became noted for his preaching; obtained the living of Cullompton in Devonshire, and on 18 Sept. 1641 was collated to the prebend of Wedmore in Exeter Cathedral, and the rectory of St. Stephen's in Exeter. Though not formally sequestrated, he was driven from his livings in Devonshire about 1644, and sought refuge for a time in Cambridge. He had resigned his fellowship in 1633, but proceeded D.D. in 1651, having in the previous year conformed and been preferred to the rectory of St. Peter-le-Poer in Broad Street, London. He died there in 1661. Fuller instances his piety and scholarship to refute the imputation that the sons of the clergy were 'generally unfortunate.' Besides editing his father's works, he published a funeral sermon on Abraham Wheelock (1654), 'Papisto Mastix, or Deborah's Prayer against God's Enemies, explicated and applyed' (1642); and 'Ἐν καιρῷ λόγος, sive Concio ad clerum habita de natura, necessitate, et fine Hæresium' (1652); in addition to some minor tracts and sermons. One of the latter, 'Civil Magistracy by Divine Authority,' was printed for George Treagle at Taunton, 1653, 4to (Hazlitt, *Bibl. Coll.* 3rd ser. p. 221).

[Harwood's Alumni Eton. pp. 200, 227; Fuller's Worthies, ed. Nichols, i. 119; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, ii. 31; Darling's Cyclop. of Bibl. Literature; Weaver's Somersetshire Incumbents; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. v. 458, 518, 569; Reg. of St. James's, Clerkenwell (Harl. Soc.); Wood's Athenæ, ed. Bliss, ii. 229, iii. 228; Kellett's Miscellanies of Divinitie, 1653; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Extracts from Ant. Allen's Manuscript Catalogue of the Fellows of King's College, Cambridge; and notes kindly supplied by Charles E. Grant, esq., bursar of King's College.] T. S.

SCLATER, WILLIAM (*d.* 1717?), nonjuring divine, the only son of William Sclater, rector of St. Peter-le-Poer, and grandson of William Sclater (1576–1626) [q.v.], the rector of Pitminster, was born at Exeter on 22 Nov. 1638. He was admitted at Merchant Taylors' School in 1650, matriculated from Pembroke College on 28 April 1659, and, taking holy orders, was appointed vicar of Bramford Speke in Devonshire in 1663. He refused to take the oath of allegiance after the revolution, and was ejected. When Peter King (afterwards first Lord King, baron of Ockham in Surrey) [q. v.], in his 'Enquiry into the Constitution and Discipline . . . of the Primitive Church' (revised edition, 1713), set forth the view that the primitive church was organised upon congregational principles, Sclater set to work upon an elaborate reply. According to a story recorded in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (1792, ii. 910), Sclater's reply was read in manuscript by King; it had been seized among other papers in the house of Nathaniel Spinckes [q. v.], the nonjuring bishop, and submitted to King, who politely returned it, confessing that it was a very sufficient confutation of those parts of his own work which it attempted to answer, and desiring that it might be published (cf. Charles Daubeny, *On Schism*, 1818, p. 236; Hind, *Hist. of the Rise of Christianity*, vol. xv.) Modesty, unaffected piety, and uncommon learning characterise Sclater's book, which appeared in 1717 (London, 8vo), as 'The Original Draught of the Primitive Church, by a presbyter of the church of England.' New editions were called for in 1723 (Dublin), 1727, and 1840, while an abridgment was appended by way of antidote to the 1839 and 1843 editions of King's 'Enquiry.' He probably died soon after 1717. In 1726 appeared, as by the author of the 'Original Draught,' 'The Conditions of the Covenant of Grace . . . and the

proper use of Natural Conscience in the Work of our Salvation' (London, 12mo). This is addressed to the inhabitants of Chatteris in the Isle of Ely, but it is signed 'J. S.,' and, though by a nonjuror, cannot be confidently attributed to Sclater.

[Lathbury's Nonjurors; Daubeny's Eight Discourses, 1802, p. 91; Darling's Cyclop. Bibl. p. 2663; McClintock and Strong's Cyclop. s.v. 'King;' Notes and Queries, 1st ser. v. 457; Gent. Mag. 1792, ii. 910, s.v. 'Slaughter;' Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

SCLATER-BOOTH, GEORGE, LORD BASING (1826-1894), politician, the son of William Lutley Sclater (1789–1886) of Hoddington House, Odiham, Hampshire, and Anne Maria, daughter of William Bowyer, was born in London on 19 May 1826. The family descended from Richard Sclater (*b.* 1712), alderman of London [see under SCLATER, WILLIAM, 1575–1626]. He was educated at Winchester, where he won the gold medal for Latin verse, and at Balliol College, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. in 1847. He was called to the bar at the Inner Temple in 1851 and went the western circuit, but never made much effort to secure a practice.

In April 1857 Sclater, who assumed the surname of Booth in compliance with the will of a relative, entered the House of Commons as conservative member for North Hampshire, and took to parliamentary life with much zest. He was a constant attendant in the house, and served on numerous committees, but spoke rarely. In March 1867 he became secretary to the poor-law board in Disraeli's short administration, and in March 1868 was promoted to be financial secretary to the treasury, but went out of office in December. During the six years of Mr. Gladstone's first government he served as chairman of the committee on public accounts. In 1874 Sclater-Booth returned to office under his old chief as president of the local government board, and till 1880 was one of the most prominent figures on the treasury bench. His administration of his department was solid and businesslike, and he piloted many acts through parliament, including the Public Health Act of 1879. In January 1880 he was appointed chairman of grand committees in the house. In his own county, as a magistrate and man of business, his reputation was high, and he showed much tact in dealing with public meetings. He succeeded to the Hoddington estates in 1886, and on 7 July 1887 was raised to the peerage as Lord Basing of Basing and Byfleete. He was chosen chairman in 1888 of the first county council of Hampshire. He was also official verderer of the New Forest. He died at Hoddington House on 22 Oct. 1894. He was a privy councillor, LL.D., and F.R.S.

Sclater-Booth was brought up to hunt and shoot, and at Oxford was reckoned an excellent oar. He accompanied his friend, Robert Mansfield, in one of those continental rowing excursions described in the 'Log of the Water Lily.' But he was more interested in art and music, and painted and sketched with much skill.

Sclater-Booth married, on 8 Dec. 1857, Lydia Caroline, daughter of Major George Birch of Clare Park, Hampshire. She died before him, in 1881, leaving four sons and six daughters.

[Burke's Peerage; Times, 23 Oct. 1894; Dod's Parl. Comp. 1886; private information.] C. A. H.

SCOBELL, HENRY (*d.* 1660), clerk of the parliament, is said to have been born at Menagwin in St. Austell, Cornwall, and to have owned the estates of Menagwin and Polruddan in that parish. He also possessed property in Westminster and Norfolk. On 5 Jan. 1648 he was appointed clerk of the parliament, and an act was passed on the following 14 May giving him the post for life. On 30 Aug. in the same year it was granted to him under the great seal for life, and a salary of 500*l.* per annum was attached to the office. Under the Press Act of 20 Sept. 1649 the duty of licensing newspapers and political pamphlets was entrusted to him and two colleagues, and on 16 Dec. 1653 he was appointed assistant secretary to the council of state. Nevertheless, on 4 Sept. 1654, the day of meeting of Oliver Cromwell's first parliament, he was formally reappointed clerk. In the parliament which met in January 1657–8 John Smythe was appointed in his place, and Scobell was ordered to deliver all papers in his possession to the new official.

Scobell was not in favour with the restored Rump of 1659, and it was ordered that a bill should be brought in to repeal the act under which he held the clerkship for life. He was summoned to the bar of the house on 7 Jan. 1659–60, for entering in the journal for 20 April 1653 the words 'this day his excellence the lord G[eneral] Cromwell dissolved this house.' His answer did not give satisfaction, and a committee was appointed to report whether 'this crime did come within the act of indemnity or no.' The lords commissioners of the great seal sat upon the same case on 10 Feb., and one of them 'took him up very roughly about some things that he said' (PEPYS, *Diary*, 9 Jan. and 10 Feb.

1659-60). Scobell died in 1660, his will being proved on 29 Sept. in that year. His wife, Jane Scobell, survived him without issue.

Scobell was the author of: 1. 'A Collection of several Acts of Parliament, 1648–1651,' 1651. 2. 'Memorials of Method and Manner of Proceedings of Parliament in passing Bills,' by H. S. E. C. P. [i.e. Henry Scobell, Esquire, Clerk of Parliament], 1656; reissued in 1658, 1670, and again at Dublin in 1692. 3. 'Remembrances of some Methods, Orders, and Proceedings of House of Lords,' by H. S. E. C. P., 1657; and with 'Priviledges of the Baronage of England,' collected by John Selden, 1689. 4. 'Collection of Acts and Ordinances from 3 Nov. 1640 to 17 Sept. 1656,' 2 parts, London, 1658 and 1657; this is a continuation of Ferdinando Pulton's collection of statutes; a supplement and continuation of it, with Scobell's manuscript notes and corrections and with manuscript additions, is in the Forster library at South Kensington.

A tract, signed H. S., and attributed to Scobell, on the 'Power of Lords and Commons in Parliament in Points of Judicature,' 1680, is reprinted in the 'Somers Tracts' (1752 ed. vol. ii., and 1809 ed. vol. viii.) Many letters to him, mostly relating to the condition of the independent and presbyterian ministers, are in Peck's 'Desiderata Curiosa' (ii. 491–512). He is sometimes represented in the caricatures of the day.

[Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. ii, 632–3, 1333; Boase's Collect. Cornub. p. 876; Burton's Diary, i. 299, ii. 313, 317, 349–50, 403–4, iii. 2; Satirical Prints of Brit. Museum, i. 479, 537–8; Hatsell's Precedents, ii. 261–2; Journals of House of Commons.] W. P. C.

SCOFFIN, WILLIAM (1655?–1732), nonconformist minister, born about 1655, was a self-taught man and a good mathematician. He was probably a schoolmaster, who obtained orders. John Rastrick [q. v.] appointed him curate of Brothertoft, a chapelry in the parish of Kirton, Lincolnshire. This curacy he resigned in August 1686, thus preceding Rastrick in nonconformity. Soon after the passing of the Toleration Act (1689) he became the minister of a nonconformist congregation at Sleaford, Lincolnshire, where for over forty years he preached with acceptance, and, though very poor, was noted for his charities. He died in November 1732, aged 77, and was buried on 12 Nov. He was married.

He published: 1. 'Two Funeral Sermons on . . . Katherine Disney,' &c., 1692, 12mo (preached at Kirkstead and Swinderby on 18 and 20 May 1690). 2. 'A Help to True Spelling and Reading; with . . . Principles of Religion in Easy Metre; a Scriptural Catechism' (Palmer). 3. 'A Help to the Singing Psalm-tunes . . . with Directions for making an Instrument with one String . . . and a Collection of Tunes in 2 Parts' (*ib.*)

[Rastrick's Account of his Nonconformity, 1705; Calamy's Account, 1713, p. 461; Palmer's Nonconformist's Memorial, 1802, ii. 438 sq.; Dickenson's Nonconformist Register, ed. Turner, 1881, p. 312.] A. G.

SCOGAN or SCOGGIN, HENRY (1361?–1407), poet, born about 1361, belonged to a Norfolk family which owned much land in the county. Henry was probably educated at Oxford. In 1391 he succeeded his brother John as lord of Haviles (Blomefield, *Norfolk*, vii. 141), but apparently frequented the court in London, and there made the acquaintance of Chaucer, whose disciple he became. The latter addressed to Scogan about 1393 a short poem (in seven stanzas) entitled 'Lenvoy a Scogan.' Chaucer speaks of Scogan in terms of affection. Of the genuineness of the poem there is no question (Chaucer, *Works*, ed. Skeat, i. 85, 396–7). 'Henricus Scogan armiger' was granted in 1399 letters of protection to attend Richard II on his expedition to Ireland (Chaucer, *Works*, ed. Tyrwhitt, vol. v. p. xv). Subsequently he became tutor to the four sons of Henry IV. In Caxton's and all later editions of Chaucer's 'Works' (until the appearance of Professor Skeat's edition in 1894) there figures 'a moral balade of Henry Scogan squyer' which was composed by Scogan 'for my lord the prince [Henry], my lord of Clarence, lord of Bedford, and my lord of Glocestre, the king's sonnes, at a supper of feorthe [i.e. worthy] marchants in the Vintry at London, in the house of Lowys Johan,' a merchant (cf. *Ashmole MS.* 59, No. 9). According to John Shirley [q. v.], the fifteenth-century copyist, Scogan interpolated in this poem three stanzas by Chaucer (No. 15–17). Shirley's suggestion has been generally accepted, and the three stanzas are printed among Chaucer's genuine poems in Professor Skeat's edition as a separate poem, under the title of 'Gentilesse.' Scogan, in his own verses, laments a misspent youth, and apostrophises his master, Chaucer,

That in his language was so curyous.

At Corpus Christi College, Oxford, there is a MS. of Chaucer's 'Truth' or 'Balade de bon conseyl,' headed 'Proverbium Scogani' (MS. 203, f. 22); the first line runs

Flee from the pres and dwell wyth sothfastness.

This is ascribed to Chaucer in Urry's edition of that poet's works, and is certainly his,

and not Scogan's. Scogan died in 1407. His possessions included the Norfolk manors of Raynham, Helhoughton, Toft, Oxwick, and Besterton. He was succeeded as lord of Haviles by his son Robert.

Shakespeare in '2 Henry IV' (iii. 2) relates how Falstaff, in Henry IV's time, broke 'Skogan's head at the court gate, when a crack not thus high.' In 1600 Hathway and William Rankins prepared a book of dramatic entertainment, in which 'Scoggin' and Skelton were leading characters (HENSLOWE, *Diary*, p. 175). Ben Jonson, in his masque of the 'Fortunate Isles' (performed 9 Jan. 1624–5), introduces two characters, named respectively Scogan and Skelton, and describes the former as

> A fine gentleman and a master of arts
> Of Henry the fourth's times that made disguises
> For the king's sons, and writ in ballad royal
> Daintily well.'

Inigo Jones made a fanciful sketch of Scogan for the use of the actor who took that part (cf. CUNNINGHAM'S *Life of Inigo Jones*).

Shakespeare and Jonson doubtless embodied hazy traditions of Scogan, the friend of Chaucer. But his reputation as a serious-minded poet was obscured by the fact that half a century after he had disappeared another of his surname, JOHN SCOGAN (*fl.* 1480), is said to have acquired much wider fame in a very different capacity—that of fool at the court of Edward IV. No strictly contemporary reference to John Scogan is discoverable, although the christian name was borne at an earlier date by various members of the Norfolk family to which the poet belonged (cf. BLOMEFIELD, iii. 315, vii. 141). All that is known of the fool is derived from a volume purporting to collect his 'Jests,' which was compiled in the sixteenth century by, it is said, Dr. Andrew Boorde [q. v.], a witty physician, who died in 1549. The anonymous editor of the volume states, in a prefatory note, that he had 'heard say that Scoggin did come of an honest stock, no kindred, and that his friends did set him to schoole at Oxford, where he did continue till he was made master of art.' Warton, on no known authority, assigned him to Oriel College. The 'Jests' themselves include many that are familiar in 'The merie tales of Skeltoun' and similar collections of earlier date. The pretension that they were edited by Andrew Boorde was doubtless the fraudulent device of an enterprising bookseller, and it is not unreasonable to suspect that the whole was a work of fiction, and that Scogan is a fictitious hero. The tales supply a rough biography of Scogan, which is clearly to a large extent apocryphal. According to them, he was educated at Oxford and graduated in arts. He prepared for the priesthood the son of a husbandman of the neighbourhood, and when the plague raged in Oxford—apparently in 1471—withdrew with other tutors to the hospital of St. Bartholomew in the suburbs. Subsequently he dwelt in London, whence he removed for a time to Bury. At length he obtained the post of fool in the household of one Sir William Neville, whom it is difficult to identify. Neville brought him to court, and his wit delighted the king and queen. The former gave him a house in Cheapside. He went on progress with the court, and received rich gifts from the courtiers. Subsequently, by his freedom of speech, he offended the king and retired to Paris. He was well received by the French king, but was ultimately banished from France. Returning to England, he found himself still out of favour at the English court, and paid a visit to a friend named Everid, who resided at Jesus College, Cambridge. After travelling with Everid to Newcastle, he obtained pardon of the king and queen. Soon afterwards he died of a 'perillous cough,' and was buried on the east side of Westminster Abbey. The site of his grave was subsequently occupied by Henry VII's chapel. He married young, and had at least one son. Holinshed enumerates among the great men of Edward IV's time 'Skogan, a learned gentleman, and student for a time at Oxforde, of a pleasaunte witte, and bente to mery devises, in respect whereof he was called into the courte, where, giving himself to his naturall inclination of mirthe and pleasant pastime, he plaied many sporting parts, althoughe not in suche uncivill maner as hath bene of hym reported.' Holinshed evidently derived his information from the book of 'Jests' traditionally associated with Scogan's name.

No early edition of Scogan's 'Jests' is extant. In 1565–6 Thomas Colwell obtained a license for printing 'the geystes of Skoggon gathered together in this volume.' The wording of the entry suggests that some of the 'geystes' had already been published separately. The only argument adduced in favour of Boorde's responsibility for the publication lies in the fact that Colwell, the first publisher, had succeeded to the business of Robert Wyer, who was Boorde's regular publisher. The work was repeatedly reissued; an edition dated 1613 was in the Harleian collection. The earliest now known is dated 1626, and the title runs, 'The First and Best Part of Scoggins Jests. Full of Witty Mirth and Pleasant Shifts, done by him in France and other places: being a

Preservative against Melancholy. Gathered by Andrew Boord, Doctor of physicke, London. Printed by Francis Williams, 1626,' 12mo (black letter). An abridgment (chap-book) was issued about 1680, and again by Caulfield in 1796. The full text is in Hazlitt's 'Old English Jest-books' (1864, ii. 37–161).

Numerous references to 'Scoggin's Jests' in sixteenth and seventeenth century literature attest their popularity. In 1575 the tract was in the library of Captain Cox. 'Scoggin's Jests' was coupled with 'The Hundred Merry Tales' as popular manuals of witticisms in the epilogue of 'Wily Beguil'd,' 1606 (written earlier). In 1607 there appeared a like collection of jests, under the title of 'Dobson's Drie Bobbes, son and heire to Scoggin.' 'Scoggin's Jests' is numbered among popular tracts of the day by John Taylor, the water-poet, in his 'Motto' (1622), and in 'Harry White his Humour' (1640?), as well as in the comedy called 'London Chaunticleers' (1659). Fulk Greville, lord Brooke, versified a coarse anecdote of 'Scoggin' in 'Caelica,' No. xlix. In 1680, at the trial of Elizabeth Cellier, one of the judges, Baron Weston, indicated his sense of the absurdity of the evidence of a witness who confusedly related his clumsy search after a suspected person by remarking, 'Why, Scoggin look'd for his knife on the housetop.' The words refer to Scogan's account of his search for a hare on the housetop (*State Trials*, vii. 1043).

The frequent association of Scogan's name with Skelton's in popular literature is attributable to a double confusion, in that both Skelton and the elder Scogan were poets, and that on both Skelton and the alleged younger Scogan were fathered collections of jests. Drayton, in the preface to his 'Eclogues,' mentions that 'the Colin Clout of Scogan under Henry VII is pretty'—a manifest misreading for Skelton. Gabriel Harvey describes 'Sir Skelton and Master Scoggin' as 'innocents [when compared] to Signor Capricio,' i.e. Harvey's foe, Thomas Nash (1567–1601) [q. v.]

[Doran's History of Court Fools, pp. 123–30; Hazlitt's Old English Jest-books, ii. 37 seq.; Shakespeare, ed. Malone and Boswell, 1821, xvii. 117–19; Chaucer's Works, ed. Tyrwhit; Ritson's Bibliographia Poetica; Warton's Hist. of English Poetry.] S. L.

SCOLES, JOSEPH JOHN (1798–1863), architect, born in London on 27 June 1798, was son of Matthew Scoles, a joiner, and Elizabeth Sparling. His parents were Roman catholics. Educated at the Roman catholic school at Baddesley Green, Joseph was apprenticed in 1812 for seven years to his kinsman, Joseph Ireland, an architect largely employed by Dr. John Milner (1752–1826) [q. v.], the Roman catholic bishop. During his apprenticeship, John Carter (1748–1817) [q. v.], through Milner's influence, revised his detailed drawings, and he thus had his attention directed at an early period to mediæval ecclesiastical art. Ireland, as was customary at that period, frequently acted as contractor as well as designer, and Scoles from 1816 to 1819 was resident at Hassop Hall, Bakewell, and in Leicester, superintending works for Ireland.

In 1822 Scoles left England in company with Joseph Bonomi the younger [q. v.] for further study, and devoted himself to archæological and architectural research in Rome, Greece, Egypt, and Syria. Henry Parke [q. v.] and T. Catherwood were often his companions. He published in 1829 an engraved 'Map of Nubia, comprising the country between the first and second cataracts of the Nile,' from a survey made in 1824 jointly by him and Parke, and a map of the city of Jerusalem; his plan of the church of the Holy Sepulchre, Jerusalem, with his drawings of the Jewish tombs in the valley of Jehoshaphat, was published by Professor Robert Willis [q.v.] in 1849. The plan of the temple of Cadacchio, contributed by Scoles to the supplementary volume of Stuart and Revett, was published without acknowledgment. Two sheets of classic detail, drawn by F. Arundale from sketches by Parke and Scoles in 1823, were published by Augustus W. N. Pugin [q. v.] in 1828. The illustrations to the article 'Catacomb' in the 'Dictionary of the Architectural Publication Society' comprise plans of a catacomb in Alexandria drawn in 1823 by Scoles, Parke, and Catherwood.

Meanwhile in 1826 he returned home and resumed his practice. In 1828 he planned and carried out the building of Gloucester Terrace, Regent's Park, for which John Nash [q. v.] supplied the general elevation. He showed his ingenuity by varying the internal arrangements behind Nash's elevation, and his artistic feeling by changing the proportions of Nash's details while preserving the contours of the mouldings. Nash passed the work with the observation that the parts looked larger than he expected. Gloucester Villa at the entrance to the park was solely due to Scoles; and about the same period he erected a suspension bridge over the river Bure at Great Yarmouth, which in 1845 gave way with fatal results, owing to concealed defects of workmanship in two of the suspending rods.

Scoles designed St. Mary's Chapel, South Town, Yarmouth (1830), St. Peter's Church,

Great Yarmouth (1831), and St. George's Church, Edgbaston, for Lord Calthorpe. These, with some small additions and restorations to Burgh Castle and Blundestone churches, Suffolk, comprised all his work for the established church of England. His works for the Roman catholic church included Our Lady's Church, St. John's Wood (1832), St. Peter's Collegiate Church, Stonyhurst, Lancashire (1832), St. Ignatius, Preston, Lancashire (1835), St. James's, Colchester (1837), St. Mary's, Newport, Monmouthshire (1840), St. David's, Cardiff (1842), St. John's, Islington (1843), the Immaculate Conception, Farm Street, London (1844), St. Francis Xavier's, Liverpool (1844), the Immaculate Conception, Chelmsford (1847), the church and presbytery of Great Yarmouth (1848–50), the chapel of Ince Hall, Lancashire (1859), and the Holy Cross, St. Helen's, Lancashire (1860).

Scoles's design of the church of St. John, Islington, was censured by Pugin in a self-laudatory article on 'Ecclesiastical Architectures' in the 'Dublin Review' for 1843; but the plan given by Pugin was shown to be in error in an editorial article in the 'Builder' of 1 April 1843. Among others of Scoles's works was the London Oratory, Brompton, with its library, the little oratory, and the temporary church, as well as a convent in Sidney Street, Brompton. The chapel of Prior Park College, Bath, designed by Scoles, was erected after his death by his son.

Scoles was elected a fellow of the Royal Institute of British Architects in 1835, was honorary secretary from May 1846 to May 1856, and vice-president in 1857–8. To the society's proceedings he contributed papers principally on the monuments of Egypt and the Holy Land, the outcome of his early travels.

He died on 29 Dec. 1863, at his residence, Crofton Lodge, Hammersmith.

Scoles married, in 1831, Harriott, daughter of Robert Cory of Great Yarmouth. Four sons and eight daughters survived him. There passed to the possession of his son, Augustus Cory Scoles, a watercolour drawing by John Hollins, A.R.A. [q. v.], representing Scoles in the native costume he had adopted when in Syria.

[Family papers and personal knowledge; Builder, 16 Jan. 1864.] S. J. N.

SCOLOKER, ANTHONY (*fl.* 1548), printer and translator, is believed to have been an exile from England on account of his evangelical views during the later years of Henry VIII's reign. He appears to have lived in Germany, learning the German, Dutch, and French languages. On the accession of Edward VI he returned to England, and established a printing press in 'Savoy Rents without Temple Bar.' For some time William Seres [q. v.] was his partner, and together they issued in 1548 Bale's 'Briefe Chronycle of Sir John Oldecastell.' Among other books published by Scoloker were editions of Skelton's poems and Piers Plowman's 'Exhortation;' his books are rarely dated, but they seem all to have been published in 1547 or 1548. In the latter year he removed to Ipswich, where he lived in St. Nicholas parish, and set up a printing press. No book of his is known to have been published after 1548, and no mention of him is made in the registers of the Stationers' Company.

Scoloker was also a translator; the most interesting of his translations is 'A goodly Dysputacion betwene a Christen Shomaker and a Popyshe Parson . . . translated out of ye German [of Hans Sachs] by A. Scoloker,' 1548, 8vo (Brit. Mus.) The translation is not very accurate, but 'is racy, and even sparkling with humour' (Grosart, *Introduction to Daiphantus*; cf. Herford, *Lit. Rel. of England and Germany*, pp. 53-4). His other works are: 1. 'The iust reckenyng, or accompt of the whole number of the yeares from the beginyng of the worlde unto this presente yere of 1547. A certaine and sure declaracion that the worlde is at an ende. Translated out of the Germaine tongue by Anthony Scoloker, 6 July 1547' (Hazlitt, *Coll.* iii. 309). 2. 'A Notable Collection of divers and sódry places of the Sacred Scriptures which make to the declaracyon of the Lordes Prayer, gathered by P. Viret, and translated out of the Frenche by A. Scoloker,' London, 1548, 8vo (Brit. Mus.) 3. 'A Briefe Summe of the whole Bible. A Christian instruction for all persones younge and old, to which is annexed the ordinary for all degrees. Translated out of Doutch into Englysshe by Anthony Scoloker,' London, 1568, 8vo (Hazlitt, *Coll.* i. 37). 4. 'Simplicitie and Knowledge, a Dialogue,' of which no copy is known to be extant (Herford, p. 64).

Another Anthony Scoloker (*fl.* 1604), doubtless a relative of the above, was author of 'Daiphantus, or the Passions of Loue,' 1604. A copy, believed to be unique, is in the Douce Collection in the Bodleian Library. It was reprinted for the Roxburghe Club in 1818, and again in 1880, with an introduction by Dr. A. B. Grosart. At the end was printed for the first time Ralegh's 'Passionate Man's Pilgrimage,' which was probably written in 1603; but the chief interest in the poem consists in its references to Shake-

speare. In the epistle to the reader he is referred to as 'friendly Shakespeare,' which may imply that Shakespeare and Scoloker were acquainted. There are also various references to Hamlet, which seem to prove that Shakespeare intended Hamlet's madness to be real, and not merely feigned (GROSART, *Introduction to Daiphantus*).

[Authorities quoted: Works in Brit. Mus. Libr.; Cat. Douce Libr.; Hazlitt's Handbook and Collections, passim; Hunter's MS. Chorus Vatum; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. ed. Herbert, 1791, p. 748, ed. Dibdin, iv. 306–9; Ritson's Bibl. Anglo-Poetica; Tanner's Bibliotheca Brit.-Hibernica; Corser's Collectanea, iii. 202; Acad. 1884, i. 386; Strype's Eccl. Mem. II. i. 226; Shakespeare's Centurie of Prayse (New Shakspere Soc.), p. 64.] A. F. P.

SCORBURGH, SIR ROBERT DE (*d.* 1340), baron of the exchequer, derived his name from Scorborough in the East Riding of Yorkshire. He is no doubt the Robert de Scorburgh of Beverley to whom there are some references in 1320 to 1322 (*Cal. Close Rolls*, Edward II, iii. 241, 385, 547), and who in 1324 had license to assign a lay fee in Beverley and Etton, for at his death he is described as possessing the manor of Scoreby, together with property in Stamford Bridge and Etton (*Abbrev. Rot. Origin.* i. 274, ii. 136). In August 1322 there is reference to an inquisition held by him (*Cal. Close Rolls*, Edward II, iii. 591), and he also served on other commissions in Yorkshire in 1325 and 1326. His name appears in numerous commissions of oyer and terminer in Yorkshire between 13 Feb. 1327 and 4 March 1333 (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, Edward III, i. and ii. passim). On 27 March 1328 he was on a commission to survey the common ferry over the water of Hull; in December 1329 he was a justice of eyre in Nottinghamshire, and in May 1330 in Derbyshire (*ib.* i. 290, 465, 521). On 12 Feb. 1332 he was named on the commission of peace for the East Riding, and on 3 Nov. 1332 to assess the fifteenth in the city of London (*ib.* ii. 287, 358). On 2 Nov. of the same year he was appointed one of the barons of the exchequer, and in October 1333 was appointed a justice of eyre in the liberty of Durham during the vacancy of the see (*ib.* ii. 362, 475). He was knighted in 1332, and on 7 Jan. 1334 was one of the proctors to carry out the agreement with the Count of Flanders (*ib.* ii. 479; *Fœdera*, ii. 875). On 16 July 1334 he was appointed chief baron of the exchequer at Dublin, at the same time as Robert de Scardeburgh [q. v.] was appointed chief justice of the king's bench in Ireland (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, Edward III, ii. 568). On 4 Oct. 1334 he was appointed to treat with the men of the boroughs and ancient demesne lands of the North Riding concerning the payment of the tenth and fifteenth. On 26 Aug. 1335 he was on a commission of inquiry concerning alleged extortions, and on 16 Oct. 1336 was a commissioner for the arrest of suspected persons in Yorkshire (*ib.* iii. 39, 211, 367). On 28 July 1337 he was appointed a justice of the bench in Dublin, Robert de Scardeburgh being appointed chief justice the same day (*ib.* iii. 477). He died in 1340, when his property was committed to the custody of Wolfand de Clistere, because his son Thomas was an idiot.

[Parl. Writs, vol. ii. pt. ii. 1406; Rot. Parl. i. 420, ii. 28; Foss's Judges of England; authorities cited. In the indices to the Cal. of Patent Rolls Scorburgh is often confused with Robert de Scardeburgh [q. v.], but it is quite clear that they were distinct persons, though, by a strange coincidence, they became judges in the same year, and both held office at the same time in Ireland. In the notices of their judicial appointments in the patent rolls Scorburgh and Scardeburgh are correctly distinguished. It is not so easy to distinguish the references to Scord, Scorb, and Scharde as advocates in the year-books of Edward II and Edward III.] C. L. K.

SCORESBY, WILLIAM (1760–1829), arctic navigator, the son of a small farmer at Cropton, twenty miles from Whitby, was born on 3 May 1760. After attending the village school he was employed about the farm from the age of nine, and occasionally worked for neighbouring farmers. In his twentieth year he bound himself for three years as an apprentice to the captain of a ship called the Jane, trading from Whitby to the Baltic. He joined her in March 1780. He had already studied navigation, his knowledge and practice of which enabled him, in the second year of his service at sea, to detect an error in the reckoning which would otherwise have caused the loss of the ship. The only reward he got was the ill-will of the mate, whose blunder he had exposed. This caused him to leave the ship at London in October 1781, and enter on board an ordnance ship, the Speedwell, carrying out stores to Gibraltar. At the entrance of the Straits the Speedwell fell in with the Spanish fleet and was captured. Her men were taken to Cadiz, and thence sent inland to San Lucar de Mayor, from which, being carelessly guarded, Scoresby and one of his companions managed to escape. After various adventures they succeeded in reaching Cadiz, where they got on board an English cartel and were taken to England.

On his return home Scoresby engaged once more in farm work during 1783 and 1784. Meantime he married the daughter of a neighbouring farmer, and, with the prospect of a family, his old ambition returned. In the spring of 1785 he engaged himself on board the ship Henrietta, employed in the Greenland whale fishery, and for the next six years continued in her, going to Greenland each summer, and in the winter taking casual employment on board coasting vessels. After the voyage of 1790 the captain of the Henrietta retired on his savings, and recommended Scoresby as his successor. The owner appointed Scoresby to the command. After commanding the Henrietta for seven seasons, Scoresby's reputation in the trade stood high, and in the beginning of 1798 he accepted the more advantageous offers of a London firm to command their ship, the Dundee of London. The Dundee was as successful as the Henrietta. In 1802 he joined a small company at Whitby, thus becoming owner of one-eighth of a new ship, the Resolution, of 291 tons, which he was to command on the same terms as had been given him by the London firm. From 1803 to 1810 inclusive he sailed each season in her, and each season returned with a good cargo, the profits to the company being at the average rate of 25 per cent. per annum on the capital invested.

At the end of the voyage of 1810 he resigned the command of the Resolution in favour of his son, and himself took command of the John, belonging to the Greenock whale-fishing company, consisting of four partners, of whom he was one. After the season of 1814 he resigned the John in favour of his daughter's husband, and remained on shore in 1815. In the following year he was at sea again in command of the Mars of Whitby, belonging to one of his partners in the Resolution. In the autumn of 1817 he bought, entirely on his own account, a teak-built ship, the Fame, brought into England as a prize from the French. He had hopes that she might be taken up by the government for a voyage of arctic discovery under the command of his son, and only at the last moment, when the government resolved otherwise, made up his mind to send her to the fishery. In 1819 and the three following years he took command of her himself. She sailed for another voyage in 1823, but was accidentally burnt at the Orkneys. Scoresby, having now acquired a 'handsome competence,' returned to Whitby, where he lived till his death in 1829.

The net profits of Scoresby's thirty voyages as a captain were estimated at 90,000*l.*, or an average of upwards of 30 per cent. per annum on the capital employed. He is described as of about six feet in height, and of extraordinary muscular power, a first-rate seaman and navigator, and of a judgment which, cultivated by experience and reflection, became almost instinctive. It was this that, in May 1806 for instance, led him to force the Resolution through the pack into open water beyond the 80th parallel, when he attained the latitude of 81° 30′, long the highest reached by a ship, and completed his cargo in thirty-two days with 'twenty-four whales, two seals, two walruses, two bears, and a narwhal.' Exploration was not his business, but he did much to render arctic navigation more certain, and more feasible, by the introduction of new methods, and by inventions, such as the ice-drill, or improvements of fittings, such as the crow's nest, the shelter for the look-out at the masthead, in which he was accustomed to spend hours, or even days. He married, in 1783, Lady Mary Smith (Lady Mary being her christian name, given her in commemoration of her having been born on Lady-day), daughter of John Smith of Cropton, and had issue. His son William is separately noticed.

[Memorials of the Sea; My Father (1851), by William Scoresby the younger.] J. K. L.

SCORESBY, WILLIAM (1789–1857), master-mariner, author, and divine, son of William Scoresby (1760–1829) [q. v.], was born at Cropton, near Whitby, on 5 Oct. 1789. In the spring of 1800 he accompanied his father to the whale fishing, but on his return was again sent to school, and stayed there till 1803, when he was entered on board the Resolution whaler, as his father's apprentice. Year after year he made the Greenland voyage with his father; in 1806, as chief officer of the Resolution, when she was pushed as far north as 81° 30′. In the autumn of 1806 he entered the university of Edinburgh, where he studied chemistry and natural philosophy, and attracted the notice of Professor John Playfair [q. v.], who showed him some kindness. In the course of the voyage of 1807 he made a survey of Balta Sound in the Shetland Isles, and constructed an original chart of it. On his return in September he volunteered for service with the fleet at Copenhagen, to assist in bringing the Danish ships to England, was sent out with other volunteers, and, after assisting in getting the ships ready, was put in command of a gunboat. He and others similarly appointed represented to the admiral that these gunboats, built for light draught in smooth water were

not seaworthy. The remonstrance was unavailing; but scarcely had the vessel reached the open sea before she was found to be making water so fast that she had to be abandoned, Scoresby and his crew happily succeeding in getting on board the 74-gun ship Alfred. At Yarmouth he was put on board one of the prizes. At Portsmouth, on 21 Dec., he was discharged. He had had letters of introduction, but did not present them, wishing to get some experience of a seaman's life in the navy. He describes it as excessively hard; but in the Alfred, the only man-of-war he was in, he was not uncomfortable or ill-used; the squalor, discomfort, and hardship were on board the receiving ship, in the first instance, and the prize afterwards, where a small party of seamen—presumably men of indifferent character—had to be kept in order by a foul-tongued and hard-flogging lieutenant. His experiences were scarcely typical, though his account of them is interesting.

On his way home from Portsmouth he made the acquaintance of Sir Joseph Banks [q. v.], who introduced him to some of the leading men of the day. The acquaintance led to a correspondence which was continued till Banks's death. Probably at the suggestion of Banks, Scoresby began to make observations of natural phenomena and to study the natural history of the polar regions. He made a series of drawings of the forms of snowflakes as seen through a microscope, and collected many specimens of plants till then unknown. In November 1809 he renewed his studies at Edinburgh, and made the acquaintance of Professor Robert Jameson [q.v.], who was attracted by his familiar knowledge of life in the polar seas, and laid parts of his journals before the Wernerian Society, of which Scoresby became a member. On 5 Oct. 1810, the day on which he attained his majority, his father resigned to him the command of the Resolution, and his first voyage as captain, in the summer of 1811, proved most successful. In September he married Miss Lockwood, the daughter of a shipbroker of Whitby. After another prosperous voyage in the Resolution he changed into the Esk, a new and larger ship, in which he made the voyage of 1813, busying himself with scientific observations. He invented an apparatus, which he called a 'marine diver,' for obtaining deep-sea temperatures, and by it established for the first time that in the arctic seas the bottom temperatures are higher than the surface.

In the voyage of 1816, after making a promising start in the fishing, the Esk was nipped between two floes, and, as she got free, struck on a projecting tongue of ice, which left a large hole in her bottom. She was in imminent danger of sinking, but by the exertions of Scoresby, assisted by his brother-in-law Thomas Jackson, who commanded the John, which was fortunately in company, the leak was so far stopped that the ship was brought safely to Whitby; the owners gave Scoresby a gratuity of 50*l.*, to which the underwriters added a handsome piece of plate. The voyage of 1817 proved unsuccessful, and, as the owners seemed dissatisfied, he resigned the command of the Esk, and was appointed by his father to the Fame, a teak-built ship of his own.

During the winter of 1817–18 he had a long correspondence with Sir Joseph Banks on the advisability of a voyage of discovery in the polar seas, and believed, with some reason, that his representations largely influenced the Royal Society and the government in their resolve to send out the expeditions of 1818. He had hoped that the Fame might be taken up for the purpose and himself appointed to the command; but learning from Mr. (afterwards Sir John) Barrow [q. v.] that the commander would certainly be an officer of the navy, he made his usual voyage to the Greenland fishing in the summer of 1818. During these years he was continually occupied with the problems of arctic geography, meteorology, and magnetism, and contributed numerous papers to the 'Proceedings' of the Wernerian Society. In January 1819 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society of Edinburgh, and in February he communicated to the Royal Society of London a paper on the variations of the magnetic needle.

In May 1819 he moved with his family to Liverpool, where he was occupied during the year in superintending the building of the Baffin, specially fitted for the Greenland trade, at a cost of 9,500*l.* She was launched on 15 Feb. 1820, sailed on 18 March, and returned on 23 Aug. with the largest cargo that had ever been brought in from Greenland. During his absence there was published 'Account of the Arctic Regions and Northern Whale Fishery' (2 vols. 8vo, 1820), a work on which he had been engaged for the last four years. It was at once recognised as the standard work on the subject, and may be considered as the foundation-stone of arctic science. In 1821 and again in 1822 he made the accustomed voyage.

On his return to Liverpool in 1822 he was met by the news of the death of his wife, to whom he was tenderly attached. From his youth he had had strong religious convictions, which had been intensified by the fervent piety of his wife. On his return from the voyage of 1823 he resolved to prepare

himself for the ministry, and in this view was entered at Queens' College, Cambridge, intending to take a degree as a 'ten years' man;' at the same time he studied Latin and Greek, his only relaxation being the writing of scientific papers. In June 1824 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society. By July 1825 he was able to pass his examination at Cambridge with honour, and on 10 July he was ordained by the archbishop of York to the curacy of Bessingby, near Bridlington Quay, with the modest stipend of 40*l.* a year. His former career had brought him an average income of 800*l.*

In January 1827 he was elected a corresponding member of the Institute of France, and in May became chaplain of the mariners' church at Liverpool. He married again in 1828, and in April 1832 was elected to the incumbency of Bedford chapel at Exeter. In 1834 he obtained the degree of B.D. as 'a ten-years' man,' and in 1839 proceeded to that of D.D. About the same time he accepted, from the Simeon trustees, the presentation to the vicarage of Bradford, a parish of a hundred thousand souls, where the work, both spiritual and temporal, was severe and the emoluments small.

After five years at Bradford his health gave way; six months' leave of absence, which he spent in a voyage to the United States, failed to effect a permanent cure, and in January 1847 he resigned the living. He went for a second tour in Canada and the United States, and during his absence, in January 1848, received news of his second wife's death. He returned to England in the following March, and, having married for a third time, in September 1849, he lived for the most part at Torquay, near his wife's family. He took voluntary clerical work, and occupied himself with science and literature. In 1850 he published 'The Franklin Expedition,' 8vo; and in 1851, 'My Father, being Records of the Adventurous Life of the late W. Scoresby,' 8vo.

During these later years he was working specially on the subject of magnetism, and in February 1856 he made a voyage to Australia and home, in order to carry out a series of systematic observations. The Liverpool and Australia Steam Navigation Company gave him a free passage, with every facility for observing. Scoresby was back in Liverpool by 13 Aug. While preparing his journals and observations he completely broke down, and, after six weeks of suffering, he died at Torquay on 21 March 1857. On the 28th he was buried at Upton church, where there is a monument to his memory, erected by subscription. By his first wife he had two sons, both of whom predeceased him.

Scoresby was a voluminous writer, the larger part of his work consisting of contributions to scientific journals or of sermons. His nephew has enumerated ninety-one publications, as well as 'a variety of articles, lectures, essays, addresses, tracts, &c., in different theological, scientific, and literary journals.' His more important works, besides those already named, are: 1. 'Journal of a Voyage to the Northern Whale Fishery and Discoveries on the East Coast of Greenland,' 8vo, 1823. 2. 'Memorials of the Sea,' 12mo, 1833. 3. 'Magnetical Investigations,' 2 vols. 8vo, 1839-52. 4. 'Zoistic Magnetism,' 8vo, 1850. 5. 'Journal of a Voyage to Australia for Magnetical Research,' edited by Archibald Smith [q. v.], 8vo, 1859.

[Life by his nephew, R. E. Scoresby-Jackson, with a portrait after a photograph; his works, especially the Account of the Arctic Regions; Journal of the Royal Geographical Society, vol. xxxviii. p. cxxxviii.] J. K. L.

SCORESBY-JACKSON, ROBERT EDMUND (1835-1867), biographer. [See JACKSON.]

SCORY, JOHN (*d.* 1585), bishop of Chichester and Hereford, was a Norfolk man, who became a friar in the Dominicans' house at Cambridge about 1530, signing the surrender on its suppression in 1538. He proceeded B.D. in 1539. In 1541 he was one of the six preachers whom Cranmer appointed at Canterbury (cf. STRYPE, *Cranmer*, p. 134). He was also one of Cranmer's chaplains. He was accused for a sermon preached on Ascension day 1541, but nothing seems to have resulted (*ib.* pp. 151, 152). King Edward notes that when Joan Bocher [q.v.] was executed (2 May 1550) for heresy, Scory preached, and the poor woman reviled him, saying that he lied like a rogue and ought to read the Bible (STRYPE, *Memorials*, II. i. 335). He was about this time made examining chaplain to Ridley, bishop of London. In Lent 1551 he called attention to the want of ecclesiastical discipline, and to the covetousness of the rich, particularly in the matter of enclosures (*ib.* p. 496). He was appointed to the bishopric of Rochester on 26 April 1551, and, in thanking the king for his preferment, insisted again on these two evils (*ib.* II. ii. 481). He was a commissioner appointed to revise the ecclesiastical laws (February 1551-2). On 23 May 1552 he was translated to Chichester.

On Mary's accession Scory was deprived, but submitted himself to Bonner, renounced his wife, did penance for being married, and,

having recanted and been absolved, was allowed to officiate in the London diocese (Strype, *Memorials*, III. i. 241, *Cranmer*, pp. 519, 1053). He is also supposed to have circulated Cranmer's 'Declaration concerning the Mass.' He soon, however, left England and went to Emden in Friesland, where he became superintendent of the English congregation, and where, at a safe distance, he wrote, in 1555, his 'Comfortable Epistle unto all the Faithful that be in Prison,' &c. He was also at Wesel, but fixed his residence in 1556 at Geneva, where he was also chaplain to the exiles.

At Elizabeth's accession he returned to England. He had a bad record, but he formed a link with the past too valuable to be lost. So he was marked out for preferment. He preached before the queen in Lent 1559, took part in the disputation with the catholics on 31 March 1559, and on 15 July 1559 became bishop of Hereford, being one of the first bishops nominated by Elizabeth. When Henry III of France died, Scory preached at the solemn service held at St. Paul's on 8 Sept. 1559 (Strype, *Grindal*, p. 38). He also assisted at Parker's consecration, and preached the sermon on 17 Dec. 1559 (Strype, *Parker*, p. 113). At Hereford he was much harassed. He wrote to Parker (*ib.* p. 190) describing the condition of his diocese, which contained many chapels either unserved or served with a reader only; some of the parish churches were in danger, owing to an interpretation of the statute for the suppression of colleges (Strype, *Annals*, II. i. 503). He also was troubled by the proceedings of the council for the marches of Wales, and had difficulties with the cathedral clergy; but he obtained new statutes for the cathedral in 1582. He was accused of being a moneylender. In dogma he was sound enough, and signed the articles of 1562, and the canons of 1571. He died at Whitbourne on 26 June 1585. His wife Elizabeth survived till 8 March 1592. A son, Sylvanus (Strype, *Annals*, III. ii. 453), was prebendary of Hereford 1565–9, fought in the Low Countries, was M.P. for Newton, Hampshire, in 1597, and, dying in 1617, was buried in St. Leonard's, Shoreditch, and left one son, Sylvanus, who died a prisoner in Wood Street counter in 1641, and another son, Edmund, knighted on 4 July 1618.

Scory died rich, and left 600*l.* to charitable uses. He published, besides a few sermons and the letter referred to: 1. 'Certein Works of the blessed Cipriane the Martyr,' London, 1556. 2. 'Two Books of the noble doctor and B. S. Augustine,' translated into English, 8vo, between 1550 and 1560. A curious survey of the lands belonging to the see of Hereford was made in 1557–8 by Swithun Butterfield under Scory's direction, and has been preserved.

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 511; Dixon's Hist. Church of Engl. iv. 42; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. i. 466, 7th ser. viii. 1; Narratives of the Reformation (Camd. Soc.), pp. 218, 227, 228; Strype's Works, passim; Parker Soc. Publications; Greyfriars' Chron. (Camden Soc.), p. 83.]
W. A. J. A.

SCOT. [See also Scott.]

SCOT, DAVID (1770?–1834), orientalist and miscellaneous writer, born about 1770 at Penicuik, near Edinburgh, was son of William Scot, a small farmer, who is said to have sold his cow to pay the expense of printing a theological pamphlet. Young Scot was educated at the parish school and Edinburgh University. He was licensed as a preacher by the presbytery of Edinburgh on 25 Nov. 1795. Supporting himself by private teaching, he studied medicine, and graduated M.D. on 25 June 1812. He formed a close intimacy with Alexander Murray (1775–1813) [q.v.] and Dr. John Leyden [q.v.], and under their guidance he made himself master of many Asiatic tongues, at the same time acting as tutor to candidates for the Indian service. In 1812 Scot was an unsuccessful candidate for the Hebrew chair in Edinburgh University; but, through the influence of Sir John Marjoribanks of Lees, he obtained the parish living of Corstorphine, near Edinburgh, to which he was presented on 22 Aug. and ordained on 17 Nov. 1814. After a ministry of nineteen years he was appointed in 1833 professor of Hebrew in St. Mary's College, St. Andrews. When on a visit to Edinburgh to attend the meeting of the British Association, he was seized with a dropsical complaint, and died on 18 Sept. 1834. His wife survived him.

Besides editing Dr. Murray's posthumous 'History of the European Languages,' Scot was author of: 1. 'Essays on various Subjects of Belles Lettres . . .,' Edinburgh, 1824, 12mo. 2. 'Discourses on some important subjects of Natural and Revealed Religion,' Edinburgh, 1825, 8vo. 3. 'Key to the Hebrew Pentateuch,' London, 1826, 8vo. 4. 'Key to the Psalms, Proverbs, Ecclesiastes, and Song of Solomon,' London, 1828, 8vo. He also wrote a Hebrew grammar (published 1834) for the use of his class; it is said that he dictated it extempore to the printers.

[Scott's Fasti, i. 138; Murray's Biogr. Annals of the Parish of Colinton; Thomson's Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen.] G. S-h.

SCOTLAND, HENRY OF (1114?–1152). [See HENRY.]

SCOTSTARVET, SIR JOHN OF (1585–1670), Scottish judge. [See SCOTT, SIR JOHN.]

SCOTT. [See also SCOT.]

SCOTT, ALEXANDER (1525?–1584?), poet, born about 1525, is supposed to have been the son of Alexander Scott, prebendary of the Chapel Royal, of Stirling, whose two sons, John and Alexander, were legitimated 21 Nov. 1549 (*Privy Council Register*, xxiii. 50). There is no evidence of his having followed any profession, but allusions in his poems establish the fact that much of his time was spent in or near Edinburgh. In a sonnet by Alexander Montgomerie (1556?–1610?) [q. v.], written apparently about 1584, he is spoken of as 'Old Scot,' and as then living; he probably died in that year or soon after. He was married, but his wife eloped with a 'wantoun man.'

Scott's extant work consists of thirty-six short pieces, the longest numbering a little over two hundred lines. They are preserved only in the Bannatyne manuscript compiled in 1568 (now in the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh). The earliest poem by Scott to which a date can be assigned is 'The Lament of the Maister of Erskyn,' written in 1547. The two most important poems are 'A New Yeir Gift to Quene Mary,' which throws much light on the social life and lamentable condition of the people in 1562; and 'The Justing at the Drum,' a clever imitation of 'Chrystis Kirk on the Grene,' in which the practice of the tournament is ridiculed. The rest of the poems, written in a great variety of measures, are for the most part amatory. A few, in a satirical vein, are very coarse. All are marked by felicity of diction and directness of expression. Scott is called by Pinkerton 'the Anacreon of old Scotish poetry.' But among the ancient minor poets of Scotland his place should be below Montgomerie. Allan Ramsay first printed seven of Scott's poems in 'The Evergreen' (1724). An equal number was printed by Lord Hailes in 'Ancient Scottish Poems: published from the Manuscript of George Bannatyne' (1770). Fifteen of the poems were included by Sibbald in 'A Chronicle of Scottish Poetry,' 1802, 4 vols. 8vo. The first complete edition of the poems was issued by David Laing, Edinburgh, 1821. All the pieces are printed in the transcript of the Bannatyne manuscript made for the Hunterian Club, Glasgow, 1874–81. A small edition was printed at Glasgow in 1882 for private circulation. A modernised and expurgated edition was issued by William Mackean, Paisley, 1887. The latest edition is that of the Scottish Text Society, with notes and memoir by the writer of this article (Edinburgh, 1895).

[The printed editions of Scott's poems.]

J. C–N.

SCOTT, ALEXANDER JOHN (1768–1840), chaplain in the navy, son of Robert Scott, a retired lieutenant in the navy, and nephew of Commander, afterwards Rear-admiral, Alexander Scott, was born at Rotherhithe on 23 July 1768. In 1770 his father died, leaving his family in straitened circumstances, and in 1772 his uncle, going out to the West Indies in command of the Lynx, took the boy with him. For the next four years he lived principally with Lady Payne, wife of Sir Ralph Payne (afterwards Lord Lavington) [q. v.], governor of the Leeward Islands, who used to call him 'Little Toby.' In 1776 his uncle, Captain Scott, was posted to the Experiment on the coast of North America, where, in the attack on Sullivan's Island on 28 June, he lost his left arm, besides receiving other severe wounds, which compelled him to return to England and retire from active service. 'Little Toby' returned to England about the same time, and was sent to school. In 1777 Sir Ralph Payne procured for him a nomination to a foundation scholarship at the Charterhouse (admitted 5 Aug.), whence he obtained a sizarship at St. John's College, Cambridge, in 1786. He was of a convivial disposition, and ran into debt. A good classic, he abhorred mathematics, but he duly graduated B.A. in 1791. In the following November he was ordained deacon to a small curacy in Sussex, and in November 1792 was ordained priest. But his college debts were pressing on him; his uncle refused assistance, and in February 1793 he accepted the offer of a warrant as chaplain of the Berwick with Captain Sir John Collins, an old friend of his father.

The Berwick was one of the fleet that went out to the Mediterranean with Lord Hood, and by the time she arrived on the station Scott, who had devoted himself to the study of Italian and Spanish, had acquired a competent knowledge of both these languages. French he had previously mastered, so that he quickly became of special use to his captain in his intercourse with the Italians and Spaniards. In March 1795 the Berwick was captured, but Scott happened to be on leave at Leghorn, and shortly afterwards was appointed by Sir Hyde

Parker (1739-1807) [q. v.] to be chaplain of his flagship, the St. George. Parker conceived a warm friendship for him, and employed him as a foreign secretary.

Subsequently Scott accompanied Parker to the West Indies in the Queen. At Jamaica, by Parker's interest with the governor, he was appointed to a living in the island, of the value of 500*l.* a year, tenable with his chaplaincy. In 1800 Parker returned to England, and Scott went with him on leave of absence, joining him in the London when he hoisted his flag as commander-in-chief of the fleet going to the Baltic. With his remarkable aptitude for languages, Scott, who already had a good knowledge of German, quickly picked up Danish, and was at work on Russian. After the battle of Copenhagen he was employed as secretary to the conferences on shore, Nelson, who had known him in the Mediterranean, making a special request to Parker for his assistance. Afterwards, when Parker was recalled, he refused Nelson's invitation to come to the St. George, saying that 'he could not bear to leave the old admiral at the very time when he stood most in need of his company.' Nelson made him promise that he would come to him when he could leave Sir Hyde.

In the last days of 1801 he learned that his living in Jamaica would be declared vacant if he did not return at once. He accordingly went out in the Téméraire, and arrived at Port Royal on 5 April 1802, when he was appointed by Sir John Thomas Duckworth [q. v.] to be chaplain of the flagship, the Leviathan, and despatched on a secret message to Cape Français, to try and ascertain the intention of the French in sending an army of twenty thousand men to St. Domingo after peace had been concluded. He failed to solve that puzzle, but found that sickness had so disorganised the French ranks that nothing was to be apprehended from them. While returning to the admiral in the frigate Topaze the ship was struck by lightning, and he was seriously injured. To physical trouble was added the worry of finding, on arrival at Kingston, that his living had been given away by the governor. Meantime, however, the governors of the Charterhouse had presented him to the vicarage of Southminster in Essex, which he visited early in 1803, after his passage home. Nelson, who visited him while both were stopping in London, persuaded Scott to go out with him when appointed to the Mediterranean command in May 1803. He sailed in the Amphion, from which he was transferred, off Toulon, to the Victory. As private secretary and interpreter he was able to render Nelson efficient assistance in a private capacity. Officially, he was chaplain of the Victory, and nothing else. The arrangement by which Nelson paid him 100*l.* a year was entirely a private one. He was frequently sent, as though on leave, to Leghorn, Naples, Barcelona, or other places; and the readiness with which he gained admission to fashionable society enabled him to bring back important intelligence, or occasionally to obtain concessions which would certainly not have been granted on formal application. He continued with Nelson on this footing for the whole time in the Mediterranean, during the chase to the West Indies, and till he landed at Portsmouth on 20 Aug. 1805. Before the end of the month he again joined Nelson at Merton, and on 15 Sept. sailed with him once more in the Victory. On 21 Oct. he attended during the dying admiral's last hours, receiving his last wishes. On the return of the Victory to England he attended the coffin as it lay in state at Greenwich, and till it was finally laid in the crypt of St. Paul's.

The only public recognition Scott received for his services was the degree of D.D. conferred on him by Cambridge on the royal mandate. The admiralty refused to acknowledge his unofficial services, and even stopped his time and pay as chaplain for the many weeks he had been absent from his ship on leave. This was strictly in conformity with established usage, though the stoppage was eventually withdrawn.

Scott settled down as vicar of Southminster on a narrow income, scantily extended by a small half pay. In 1816 Lord Liverpool presented him to the crown living of Catterick in Yorkshire, and at the same time he was appointed chaplain to the prince regent, which gave him the right of holding two livings. From this time he lived principally at Catterick, engaged in the duties of his profession and accumulating a large library, mostly of foreign books. Among them were represented forty different languages, of many of which, however, his knowledge was very limited. He died at Catterick on 24 July 1840, and was buried in the churchyard of Ecclesfield, near Sheffield, on the 31st. In July 1807 he married Mary Frances, daughter of Thomas Ryder, registrar of the Charterhouse. She died in September 1811, leaving two daughters, the younger of whom, Margaret, wife of Dr. Alfred Gatty, vicar of Ecclesfield, is separately noticed [see GATTY].

[Recollections of the Life of the Rev. A. J. Scott (by his daughter and son-in-law, Mrs. and Dr. Gatty), mainly made up of Scott's letters

and diaries, quoted or paraphrased, and recollections of many friends of his active life. The memoir may be considered trustworthy so long as it speaks of matters that came under Scott's observation, and on which he was competent to form an opinion, but is somewhat discredited by the introduction of positive opinions on points of which he could know nothing, *e.g.* the formation of the enemy's fleet at Trafalgar (p. 183) —he being below in the cockpit—in direct contradiction of the account given by Collingwood; information from Canon W. Haig Brown.]

J. K. L.

SCOTT, ALEXANDER JOHN (1805-1866), first principal of Owens College, son of Dr. John Scott (*d.* 1836), minister of the Middle Church, Greenock, by his wife Susanna, daughter of Alexander Fisher of Dychmount (Hew Scott, *Fasti*, ii. 240), was born at that town on 26 March 1805. He was educated at the local grammar school and at the university of Glasgow, which he entered at the age of fourteen and remained there until he was twenty-one. Having graduated M.A. in 1827, he was about the same time licensed by the presbytery of Paisley to preach in the church of Scotland. He had previously obtained a tutorship in Edinburgh, where he attended medical classes at the university. His first sermon after he was licensed was preached for the Rev. John McLeod Campbell [q. v.], who heard him 'with very peculiar delight.' In the following year (1828) he made the acquaintance of Thomas Erskine [q. v.] of Linlathen, afterwards one of his closest friends, and of Edward Irving [q. v.], who invited him to be his assistant in London. He accepted the invitation, without binding himself to Irving's doctrinal views. Soon after his settlement in London his sympathies were excited by the wretchedness and ignorance of the poorer population, and he spent the winter months in preaching and teaching among the poor of Westminster. Towards the close of 1829 he went to preach for McLeod Campbell at Row, and also at Port Glasgow, where his sermons on the *Charismata* or 'spiritual gifts' of 1 Corinthians xii. led to an extraordinary exhibition of 'speaking with tongues' and 'prophesying in the church.' The movement and the so-called manifestations accompanying it had great influence on Irving, much more than on Scott himself, who never felt the 'utterances' to be convincing proofs of any genuine inspiration. The intimate connection between the two divines was shortly afterwards severed, though their friendship continued to the end. In the summer of 1830 Scott received an invitation to the pastorate of the Scottish church at Woolwich. The necessary ordination involved subscription to the Westminster confession of faith. This he could not give, and he thought it his duty to embody his objections in a letter to the moderator of the London presbytery, in which he stated his inability to assent to the doctrine that 'none are redeemed by Christ but the elect only,' as well as his conviction that the 'Sabbath and the Lord's day were not, as stated in the catechism, one ordinance, but two, perfectly distinct, the one Jewish and the other Christian.' He also avowed his doubts as to the validity of the presbytery's powers in ordination. On 27 May 1831 he was charged with heresy before the presbytery of Paisley, and deprived of his license to preach, a sentence which was confirmed by the general assembly. Notwithstanding, Scott remained at Woolwich until 1846, as minister of a small congregation.

Scott had always been an omnivorous reader and enthusiastic student of literature. In November 1848 he obtained the chair of English language and literature in University College, London, and in 1851 was appointed principal of Owens College, Manchester, then recently established. With this post he held the professorship of logic and mental philosophy, of comparative grammar, and of English language and literature. Soon after his appointment he took part with the Rev. William Gaskell [q. v.] and others in starting the Manchester Working Men's College, an admirable institution, which was afterwards merged in the evening classes at Owens College. The high standard at which the college curriculum was maintained during the institution's early days was due to the influence of Scott and his fellow professors. He resigned the principalship in May 1857, but continued to act as professor until his death.

As a lecturer he was engaging and inspiring, though too philosophic and profound to captivate a popular audience. Dr. W. B. Carpenter 'never heard any public speaker who could be compared with him in masterly arrangement of materials, lucid method of exposition, freedom from all redundancy, force and vigour of expression, beauty and aptness of illustration.' His addresses were unwritten, and a few only survive in poor reports. In September and October 1847 he lectured on Dante and other topics at the Manchester Athenæum, and a little later at the Manchester Royal Institution on 'European Literature from 1450 to 1603.' Between 1850 and 1860 he delivered thirty-two lectures on historical and literary subjects at the Edinburgh Philosophical Institution.

When the Manchester Free Library was opened in 1852 he suggested that a series of popular literary lectures should be given in connection with that institution. The suggestion was adopted, and he delivered one of the courses himself, his subject being 'Poetry and Fiction.' Subsequently he gave a series of lectures at Owens College, extending over several years, on the 'Relation of Religion to the Life of the Scholar.' In all these addresses he made skilful use of his deep learning and knowledge of the languages and literature of many nations. Of those printed in separate form the chief were: 1. 'Lectures Expository and Practical on the Epistle to the Romans,' 1838. 2. 'On the Academical Study of a Vernacular Language,' 1848. 3. 'Suggestions on Female Education,' 1849. 4. 'Notes of Four Lectures on the Literature and Philosophy of the Middle Ages;' printed for private circulation (by Thomas Erskine of Linlathen), Edinburgh, 1857. 5. 'Discourses,' 1866; this posthumous volume contains early addresses on 'Social Systems of the Present Day compared with Christianity,' 'Schism,' and 'The First Principle of Church Government.'

Scott's strong personal influence on all who were familiar with him is testified by Carlyle, Hare, Dunn, Bunsen, Fanny Kemble, and many others. Erskine in 1838 wrote: 'Scott is in point of intellect one of the first, if not the first man I have known;' and in 1860: 'No man whom I have known has impressed me more than Scott.' Maurice dedicated his 'Mediæval Philosophy' to him; J. Baldwin Brown dedicated to him his 'Divine Life in Man,' 1860; and George Macdonald, besides inscribing his novel of 'Robert Falconer' to him, wrote two poems 'to A. J. Scott,' which are included in his 'Poetical Works' (1893, i. 271, 280).

His health, always delicate, grew weaker in his later years. With the hope of gaining strength he went to Switzerland in the autumn of 1865, but died at Veytaux on 12 Jan. 1866, and was buried in the cemetery at Clarens.

He married Ann Ker at Greenock in December 1830, and had an only son, John Alexander Scott, B.A., barrister-at-law, who died on 9 Jan. 1894, aged 48; and a daughter, who is still living. Mrs. Scott died in December 1888.

A marble bust of Scott, by H. S. Leifchild, was presented to Owens College in 1860 by his students and those who attended his voluntary lectures. This is engraved in Shaw's 'Manchester Old and New,' ii. 93. Two chalk portraits, one by Samuel Laurence (about 1848) and the other by F. J. Shields, (1865), are in the possession of his daughter.

[Letters of Thomas Erskine of Linlathen, ed. Hanna, 1878; Memorials of John McLeod Campbell, 1877; Mem. of Rev. Robert Story, 1862; Thompson's Owens College, 1886; articles by John Finlayson in Owens College Magazine, vols. xiii. and xxii.; Life of F. D. Maurice, 1884, i. 199, ii. 403; Kemble's Records of a Later Life, ii. 283, 290; Journals of Caroline Fox; Hughes's Mem. of Daniel Macmillan, 1882; papers on Irving by Dr. David Brown in the Expositor, 1887; Recollections of A. J. Scott, Greenock, 1878; Sunday at Home, 1881, p. 664; Manchester Examiner, 8 July 1880; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Mrs. Oliphant's notices of Scott in her Life of Irving (1st edit. ii. 103 seq.), although she acknowledges his 'power of impressing other minds around him, not only with his own marvellous powers of understanding, but with his profound spirituality and perception of divine things,' are unjust and misleading. A vindication of Scott appeared in the National Review, October 1862. Some information has been supplied by Miss Susan F. Scott and Mr. John Finlayson.]

C. W. S.

SCOTT, ANDREW (1757–1839), Scottish poet, son of John Scott, day labourer, and Rachel Briggs, was born at Bowden, Roxburghshire, on 19 April 1757. Scantily educated, he was for some time a cowherd, and then a farm-servant. At the age of nineteen he enlisted, and served with his regiment in the American war of independence. After the surrender of Cornwallis at Yorktown, 19 Oct. 1781, he was for some time a prisoner of war in Long Island, returning to Scotland subsequently to the peace of 4 Jan. 1784. Being discharged, Scott settled at Bowden as a farm labourer, acting also as church officer for several years before his death, which occurred on 22 May 1839. He was married and had five children. His portrait was painted by George Watson (1767–1837) [q. v.] of Edinburgh.

Stimulated in boyhood by the 'Gentle Shepherd,' Scott was all through his military career a persistent versifier, and entertained his comrades with original songs. Sir Walter Scott, Lockhart, and others befriended and encouraged him. A manuscript volume of his lyrics was lost by his commanding officer, to whom the author had entrusted it; but, although he could reproduce only two numbers of the collection, his resources were not exhausted. Continuing to versify, he at length acted on the recommendation of the Bowden parish minister, and published a volume of lyrics in 1805 (2nd edit. 1808). In 1811 he issued 'Poems, chiefly in the Scottish Dialect,' and two further volumes of a similar character

in 1821 and 1826 respectively. If somewhat defective in form, Scott's lyrics display observation, descriptive facility, and quick appreciation of the picturesque features of Scottish rural life and character.

[Autobiographical Sketch prefixed to 1808 volume; Rogers's Modern Scottish Minstrel; Goodfellow's Border Biography.] T. B.

SCOTT, BENJAMIN (1814–1892), chamberlain of London, son of Benjamin Whinnell Scott, chief clerk to the chamberlain of London, was born in 1814, and entered the chamberlain's office as a junior clerk. In 1841, on the death of his father, he succeeded him as chief clerk, and remained in the service of the corporation in that capacity during the chamberlainship of Sir James Shaw, Sir William Heygate, and Anthony Brown. On the death of Brown early in 1853, Scott received a requisition, as a liveryman of the Wheelwrights' Company, to stand for chamberlain, the office being in the gift of the liverymen of the various companies. For nearly a century the post had been filled from the ranks of aldermen who had passed the mayoralty chair. Scott had for his opponent Alderman Sir John Key [q. v.], who had been twice lord mayor (in 1830 and 1831). After a four days' poll, in which the expenses of the candidates together exceeded 10,000*l.*, Key was elected by the small majority of 224 votes. At the end of 1853, owing to the continued friction produced by the contest, Scott resigned his appointments under the corporation, and a year later became secretary of the new bank of London, which he had taken part in establishing. In July 1858, on the death of Sir John Key, he again became a candidate for the office of chamberlain, and was elected without opposition.

His knowledge of finance made him especially useful to the corporation. On Black Friday 1866, through his judgment in investments, the corporation lost not a penny, although they had at the time 700,000*l.* out on loan. In 1888 the common council acknowledged his financial services by a eulogistic resolution and the gift of 5,000*l.* The presentation addresses which he delivered when honorary freedoms were bestowed by the corporation were marked by dignity and eloquence. In 1884 he published for the corporation 'London's Roll of Fame,' a collection of such addresses with the replies during the previous 127 years.

For many years he devoted much spare time to lecturing to the working classes, and in December 1851 was the chief promoter of the Working Men's Educational Union, which was formed to organise lectures for workmen. For this society he wrote and published three 'Lectures on the Christian Catacombs at Rome,' two 'Lectures on Artificial Locomotion in Great Britain,' and a 'Manual on Popular Lecturing.' He was a F.R.A.S., and much interested in the study of astronomy and statistics. In 1867 he published a 'Statistical Vindication of the City of London.'

He was a staunch nonconformist, temperance advocate, and social reformer; and exerted himself strongly for the abolition of church rates, the promotion of ragged schools, state education, and preservation of open spaces. Towards the endowment of the nonconformist church in Southwark in memory of the Pilgrim Fathers he contributed 2,000*l.* He worked hard to promote the passing of the Criminal Law Amendment Act of 1885, and published an account of his efforts in a pamphlet, 'Six Years of Labour and Sorrow.' He died on 17 Jan. 1892, and was buried in Weybridge cemetery with his wife, who predeceased him by three days. He continued the exercise of his official duties till within a short time of his death. He married, in 1842, Kate, daughter of Captain Glegg of the dragoon guards. Four children survived him.

His other publications were: 1. 'The Pilgrim Fathers neither Puritans nor Persecutors,' 1866; 2nd edit. 1869. 2. 'Suggestions for a Chamber of Commerce for the City of London,' 1867. 3. 'Municipal Government of London,' 1882.

[Scott's Memorials of the Family of Scott, 1876; information supplied by J. B. Scott, esq.; Review of Reviews, v. 139; City Press, 12 Dec. 1891 p. 3, 30 Dec. 1891 p. 3, and 20 Jan. 1892 p. 3; Guildhall Library Catalogue.] C. W–H.

SCOTT, CAROLINE LUCY, Lady Scott (1784–1857), novelist, second daughter of Archibald, first baron Douglas (1748–1827), by Frances, sister of Henry, third duke of Buccleuch, was born on 16 Feb. 1784. She married, on 27 Oct. 1810, Admiral Sir George Scott, K.C.B., who died on 21 Dec. 1841. Lady Scott died at Petersham, Surrey, on 19 April 1857. She must be distinguished from the contemporary novelist Harriet Anne Scott, Lady Scott [q. v.]

Her first novel, 'A Marriage in High Life,' 1828, 2 vols., was edited by the author of 'Flirtation,' i.e. her relative, Lady Charlotte Susan Maria Bury [q. v.] The plot is based on fact. The style is diffuse, but the interest is well sustained. Another edition appeared in 1857. Two other novels followed, likewise anonymously: 'Trevelyan,' 1837 (Standard Novels, No. 58), reprinted

in the Railway Library 1860; and 'The Old Grey Church' in 1856. Lady Scott's succeeding works have her name in the title-pages. They are: 1. 'Exposition of the Types and Antitypes of the Old and New Testament,' 1856. 2. 'Incentives to Bible Study; Scripture Acrostics; a Sabbath Pastime for young People,' 1860. 3. 'Acrostics, Historical, Geographical, and Biographical,' 1863.

[Works in Brit. Mus. Libr.; Lodge's Peerage, 1856, p. 189; Dod's Peerage, 1855, p. 482.]

G. C. B.

SCOTT or SCOT, CUTHBERT (*d.* 1564), bishop of Chester, probably a member of a family long settled near Wigan (*Notes and Queries*, 8th ser. viii. 218), graduated B.A. at Cambridge in 1534–5 as a member of Christ's College. He was elected fellow there in 1537. He graduated M.A. in 1538, B.D. in 1544, and D.D. in 1547.

About 1544 Scot preached a remarkable sermon at St. Paul's Cross, condemning the license of the times. In 1545 he complained to Gardiner, the chancellor of the university, of the performance at Christ's College of an interlude, called 'Pammachius,' which reflected on Lent fastings and the ceremonies of the church. He held a prebend in the Sepulchre Chapel in York Minster, and received an annual pension when that chapel was dissolved in 1547. He was rector of Etton in Yorkshire in 1547, and of Beeford in the same county in 1549. He appears to have assented to the religious changes of Edward VI's reign.

Soon after Queen Mary's accession Scot was chosen master of Christ's College, 8 Dec. 1553, and thenceforth took a prominent part in furthering the religious reaction. He was one of the Cambridge divines sent to Oxford to dispute with Cranmer, Ridley, and Latimer on the doctrine of the mass, and was incorporated D.D. there, 14 April 1554. In the same month Bonner made him a prebendary of St. Paul's, and towards the close of the year he became vice-chancellor of Cambridge. He held that office again in 1555–6. In the latter year he was nominated by Paul IV to the see of Chester.

Resigning the mastership of Christ's, Scot threw himself energetically into the work of his diocese, where his zeal provoked the admiration of his friends and the animosity of his enemies. In January 1556–7 Cardinal Pole placed him at the head of a commission to visit the university of Cambridge with the view of more completely re-establishing the Roman catholic faith. Scot incurred great obloquy by exhuming and burning the bodies of Martin Bucer and Paul Fagius, and reconsecrating the churches in which they had been buried.

Scot was a stout opponent of the early ecclesiastical changes of Elizabeth, and spoke strongly against the royal supremacy and the new prayer-book. 'He was one of those appointed by the government to dispute on the controverted points between the Romanists and reformers at Westminster, 31 March 1559. He and his fellows, refusing to proceed with the disputation, were pronounced contumacious. On 4 April he was bound in 1,000*l.* to appear before the lords of the council as often as they sat, and not without license to depart from London, Westminster, and the suburbs, also to pay such fine as might be assessed upon him' (Strype). Unable or unwilling to pay this fine, fixed at two hundred marks, he was committed to the Fleet, and on 21 June the commissioners for administering the oath of supremacy deprived him of his bishopric. After four years' confinement in the Fleet, Scot was released on his bond that he would remain within twenty miles' distance from Finchingfield in Essex, and make his personal appearance before the ecclesiastical commissioners when summoned. Considering this a penal obligation and not a *parole d'honneur*, he found means to escape to Belgium, and took up his residence at Louvain. After assisting his exiled fellow-countrymen in their controversial labours with the English reformers, he died at Louvain 'on the feast of St. Denys' (9 Oct. ?) 1564 (Molanus, *Hist. Lovaniensis*), and was buried in the church of the Friars Minor.

Scot was characterised as 'rigid' and 'froward,' but he possessed much learning and eloquence, and held uncompromisingly by his beliefs. He published the sermon which he preached at Paul's Cross in 1544, and some of his speeches are preserved in Foxe and Strype.

[Lansdowne MS. 980, ff. 241–2; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 233; Bridgett and Knox's Catholic Hierarchy; Machyn's Diary (Camden Soc.); Lamb's Cambr. Doc.; Le Neve's Fasti; Foxe's Actes and Mon.; Strype's Works, index; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. xii. 343.] F. S.

SCOTT, DANIEL, LL.D. (1694–1759), theological writer and lexicographer, born on 21 March 1693–4, was son, by the second wife, of Daniel Scott, a London merchant. The family was probably a branch of the Scotts of Stapleford Tawney, Essex [for his half-brother, Thomas, see under Scott, Joseph Nicol]. Daniel was admitted to Merchant Taylors' School on 10 March 1704, but left to be educated for the ministry under Samuel Jones (1680?–1719) [q. v.] at Glou-

cester (where in 1711 he was the 'bedfellow' of Thomas Secker [q.v.], afterwards archbishop of Canterbury), and at Tewkesbury, where in 1712 Joseph Butler [q.v.] became his fellow-student. Secker speaks highly of his religious character. From Jones's academy Scott proceeded to the university of Leyden, which he entered on 13 Aug. 1714, aged 20, as a student in theology. He appears again as a student of medicine on 20 June 1718, aged 25. He graduated LL.D. at Leyden on 16 May 1719. He is said to have graduated LL.D. at Utrecht, but his name is not in the Utrecht 'Album Studiosorum,' 1886. While at Utrecht he became a baptist, and joined the Mennonite communion. He appears for some time to have exercised the ministry at Colchester, and afterwards in London, but there is no record of his ministry. His main occupations were those of the scholar and the critic. His anonymous 'Essay' (1725) on the doctrine of the Trinity, elaborate and undoubtedly able, attempted the impossible task of a middle way between Clarke and Waterland, and satisfied nobody except Job Orton [q.v.] The first edition of the 'Essay' is said to have been bought up and suppressed by Edmund Gibson [q.v.], bishop of London. The notes to his version (1741) of St. Matthew show good scholarship; he makes a point of proving that the Hebraisms of the New Testament have their parallels in classic Greek, and improves Mill's collection of various readings, especially by a more accurate citation of oriental versions [see Mill, John, 1645–1707]; Doddridge, his personal friend, in his 'Family Expositor,' refers to Scott's notes as learned, ingenious, candid, and accurate. His labours as a lexicographer were encouraged by Secker and Butler, to whom he severally dedicated the two noble volumes of his appendix to Stephanus's 'Thesaurus,' a work of great merit, which cost him several hundred pounds and injured his health. The letter A, which fills more than half the first volume, is the only part printed as originally drawn up, the remainder being condensed.

Scott died unmarried at Cheshunt on 29 March 1759, and was buried in the churchyard on 3 April. His will, dated 21 April 1755, was proved on 12 April 1759 (P. C. C. 147 Arran; cf. *Notes and Queries*, 7th ser. x. 57). He published: 1. 'Disputatio . . . de Patria Potestate Romana,' &c., Leyden, 1719, 4to. 2. 'An Essay towards a Demonstration of the Scripture-Trinity. By Philanthropus Londinensis,' &c., 1725, 8vo; 2nd edit., enlarged, 1738, 8vo; 3rd edit. Sherborne [1778?], 12mo (abridged by Robert Goadby [q.v.], with prefixed account of the author, probably by Orton); this edition is dated 1770 in the British Museum catalogue, but the postscript refers to a book published in 1772. 3. 'A New Version of St. Matthew's Gospel: with Select Notes . . . added, a Review of Dr. Mill's Notes,' &c., 1741, 4to (the version is divided into thirty-four sections). 4. 'Appendix ad Thesaurum Græcæ Linguæ ab Hen. Stephano constructum, et ad Lexica Constantini & Scapulæ,' &c., 1745–6, fol. 2 vols. This appendix, reviewed in 'Nova Acta Eruditorum' (Leipzig, May 1749, p. 241), is incorporated in the edition of Stephanus (1816–28) by Edmund Henry Barker [q.v.], and is employed in the edition of Scapula (1820) by Bailey and Major.

The British Museum catalogue erroneously assigns to Scott a tract against Clarke, 'The True Scripture Doctrine of the . . . Trinity, continued,' 1715, 8vo. This is the sequel to 'The Scripture Doctrine of the . . . Trinity vindicated' (written before May 1713, with a recommendatory letter by Robert Nelson [q.v.]), and erroneously assigned to James Knight, D.D.

[Some Account, prefixed to Sherborne edition of Scott's Essay; Gibbon's Memoirs of Watts, 1780, pp. 386 sq.; Protestant Dissenter's Magazine, 1795, p. 186; Orton's Letters to Dissenting Ministers, 1806, ii. 136, 247 (needs correction); Album Studiosorum Academiæ Lugduno-Batavæ, 1875, pp. 837, 858; Browne's Hist. Congr. Norf. and Suff. 1877, p. 268; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. iv. 37; information kindly furnished by Hardinge F. Giffard, esq., and by Dr. W. N. du Rieu, Leyden.] A. G.

SCOTT, DAVID (1806–1849), painter, brother of William Bell Scott [q.v.] and the fifth son of Robert Scott [q.v.], the engraver, was born in the Parliament Stairs, High Street, Edinburgh, on 10 or 12 Oct. 1806. His father was a stern Calvinist, and the loss of his four elder sons by an epidemic when David was only a year old increased the gloom of a household where 'merriment was but another name for folly' (cf. Scott's *Memoir of David Scott*). His melancholy temperament and morbid habit of self-anatomy were cultivated by the influences of his home, which, some time after the birth of two brothers and a sister, was moved to St. Leonards, near Edinburgh. He was sent to school, but was chiefly instructed by his father, and learnt Latin and a little Greek. The chief amusement of the family was drawing, and among the stimulants to David's active imagination were William Blake's illustrations to Blair's 'Grave.' At this time he wrote many verses on such

themes as time, death, and eternity. When about nineteen his father's health broke down, and for a short time he had to turn to engraving as a means of support for the family; but his heart was fixed upon imaginative design, and in a sketch, inscribed 'Character of David Scott, 1826,' he has represented himself seated at the engraving-table with clenched hands and an expression of despair. He was soon allowed to have his way, and was one of the founders of the Edinburgh Life Academy Association in 1827. He set to work on a huge picture of 'Lot and his Daughters fleeing from the Cities of the Plain,' not finished till 1829. In 1828 he exhibited at the Scottish Academy 'The Hopes of Early Genius dispelled by Death.' To these pictures he added 'Fingal, or the Spirit of Lodi,' 'The Death of Sappho,' and 'Wallace defending Scotland' (a small work), before he was elected an associate of the Scottish Academy in 1830. In 1831 he published six Blake-like designs in outline, under the title of 'Monograms of Man,' and in the same year he commenced twenty-five outline illustrations to Coleridge's 'Ancient Mariner.' These designs, which are of extraordinary power and in close sympathy with the weird imagination of the poet, were published by Mr. A. Hill of Edinburgh, and by Ackermann in London in 1837, but did not meet with the recognition they deserved. In 1832 he contributed five small plates to 'The Casquet of Literary Gems,' and exhibited at the Scottish Academy 'Sarpedon carried by Death and Sleep,' 'Nimrod,' 'Pan,' 'Aurora,' and a sketch of 'Burying the Dead.' In the same year his picture of 'Lot' was rejected at the British Institution on account of its size. In the autumn of 1832 he went to Italy, where fresh disappointment awaited him. He was satisfied with none of the great masters. The frescoes of the Sistine Chapel appeared to him 'powerfully executed but full of defects.' His industry in Italy was prodigious, but his health was very weak. Early in 1833 he executed a series of very careful anatomical drawings from subjects in the hospital of the Incurabile, but the principal result of his visit abroad was an immense picture of 'Discord,' which was meant to typify by the rebellion of son against father the overthrow of the old order by the new. It was exhibited at the Scottish Academy in 1840 together with 'Philoctetes left in the Isle of Lemnos,' 'Cupid sharpening his Arrows,' and 'The Crucifixion.' In the same year he sent to the exhibition of the Royal Academy the first of several pictures which he now painted from subjects in national history. This was 'Queen Elizabeth at the Globe Theatre viewing the Performance of "The Merry Wives of Windsor."' It was hung high and passed unnoticed, a circumstance which, coupled with the rejection, two years before, of his 'Achilles addressing the Manes of Patroclus,' prevented him from ever sending another work to the London exhibitions, with the exception of 'Pan' in 1845. Soon after his return to Scotland he set up a large studio at Easter Dalry House, near Edinburgh, where he painted 'Peter the Hermit preaching the Crusades,' 'The Alchemist lecturing on the Elixir Vitæ,' an altar-piece of 'The Descent from the Cross' for the catholic chapel in Edinburgh, and a number of other historical and poetical pictures. One of the latter, a small picture of 'The Duke of Gloucester taken into the Water Gate of Calais,' was lent by Mr. R. Carfrae, who bought a great many of his works, to the winter exhibition of the Royal Academy in 1875. In Edinburgh his remarkable powers attracted a considerable circle of enthusiastic admirers and friends, among whom were the Rev. George Gilfillan, Dr. John Brown, author of 'Rab and his Friends,' whose portrait he painted; Mrs. Catherine Crowe ('Night Side of Nature'), and Professor John Pringle Nichol [q. v.] He also received visits from Margaret Fuller and Emerson, whose portrait he painted. This is now in the Public Library at Concord, Massachusetts, U.S.A.

In 1839 and 1840 he contributed to 'Blackwood's Magazine' a series of articles, mainly occupied with the spirit and motives of art. The first was called 'The Peculiarities of Thought and Style,' and the others were upon Raphael, Titian, Leonardo, the Caracci, and Caravaggio. A fragment of another upon 'Rubens, his Contemporaries, and Modern Painters,' was published, together with a 'Memoir' (1850), by his brother, W. B. Scott.

In 1841 he commenced a great picture, now in the Trinity House at Leith, called 'Vasco de Gama, the discoverer of India, encountering the Spirit of the Storm as he passes the Cape of Good Hope.' It was exhibited by the artist, but the venture resulted in a loss of 70*l*. In 1842 he sent two cartoons to the competition for the paintings in the new Houses of Parliament—'Drake witnessing the Destruction of the Armada' and 'Wallace defending Scotland'—but neither these nor the two frescoes he sent in two years later attracted any notice. He also published a pamphlet entitled 'British, French, and German Painting, being a reference to the points which render the pro-

posed painting of the new Houses of Parliament important as a public measure.' In 1845 he sent to the Scottish Academy an extraordinary picture of 'The Dead rising after the Crucifixion,' with figures larger than life, 'a work,' according to his brother, 'to be looked upon once, with awe and wonder, not to be imitated, not to be spoken lightly of.' In 1847 he produced, in violent contrast to this terrible work, a picture called 'The Triumph of Love,' in which he indulged in a riot of colour. Besides many powerful separate drawings of such subjects as 'The Sirens' and 'Self-accusation, or Man and his Conscience,' he executed sets of drawings of 'The Anchorite,' 'Unhappy Love,' and 'Scenes in the Life and Thoughts of a Student Painter.' Among his last works were forty illustrations to 'The Pilgrim's Progress,' and a very beautiful series of eighteen imaginative designs to the ninth edition (1851) of Professor Nichol's 'Architecture of the Heavens.' Both series were engraved and published after his death. His last picture was 'Hope passing over the Sky of Adversity.' Since his residence in Italy Scott's health had always been feeble, and he died at Easter Dalry House on 5 March 1849. On his deathbed, at the early age of forty-three, he said: 'If I could but have time yet, I think I could meet the public in their own way more and yet do what I think good.' An etching of his head, drawn two days before his death by his brother William, is reproduced in the latter's 'Autobiography' (i. 261).

Scott was a man of undoubted genius and spiritual imagination, perpetually setting himself tasks beyond his grasp. Unfortunately, even when he reached a high measure of success, as in his illustrations to 'The Ancient Mariner' and 'The Architecture of the Heavens,' he failed to reap the appreciation which his soul desired. In many respects like Benjamin Haydon, though of finer fibre and less robust physique, he was the victim of his own temperament, and his life was a series of disappointments, the result of restless and ill-judged ambition. For some time before his death his perpetual sufferings were augmented by a nervous disease which chiefly affected the muscles of his neck. He kept a diary which painfully reflects the sufferings of a highly sensitive mind tortured by disappointment, self-distrust, religious doubt, hopeless love, and, latterly, ill health. He wrote too a great many poems, chiefly during his last years. One of these, called 'Trafalgar, or British Deed,' he offered in vain for publication. His face and figure were of uncommon beauty, and in his portrait of himself at the age of twenty-five he appears the very type of gloomy poetic genius. Most of his works are in private collections in Scotland, but 'The Vintager' and 'Ariel and Caliban' are in the National Gallery at Edinburgh, and 'Achilles addressing the Manes of Patroclus' in the Art Gallery at Sunderland. An exhibition of his works was held at 29 Castle Street, Edinburgh, in 1849. A reproduction of the fine portrait bust by Sir John Steell, R.S.A., in the National Gallery of Scotland, is prefixed to John M. Gray's 'David Scott and his Works,' 1884.

[Scott's Memoir of David Scott, R.S.A.; Autobiographical Notes of William Bell Scott, ed. Minto; Emerson's English Traits; Cunningham's British Painters, ed. Heaton; Life of B. R. Haydon; North British Review, No. xxi.; Hogg's Instructor, vol. iii.; Art Journal, ii. 120; Blackwood, cxxx. 589; Gilchrist's Life of Blake.] C. M.

SCOTT or **SCOT, GEORGE** (*d.* 1685), of Pitlochie, Fifeshire, writer on America, was the only son of Sir John Scott or Scot [q. v.] of Scotstarvet, by his second wife, Margaret, daughter of Sir James Melville of Hallhill. In 1685 he published at Edinburgh 'The Model of the Government of the Province of East New Jersey, in America; and Encouragement for such as design to be concerned there.' It was, says the author, the outcome of a visit to London in 1679, when he enjoyed 'the opportunity of frequent converse with several substantial and judicious gentlemen concerned in the American plantations.' Among these were James Drummond, fourth earl of Perth [q. v.], to whom the book is dedicated, and probably William Penn. The most valuable part of the work is a series of letters from the early settlers in New Jersey. 'The Model' was plagiarised by Samuel Smith in his 'History of New Jersey,' 1721, and is quoted by Bancroft; but James Grahame, author of the 'Rise and Progress of the United States,' first attached due importance to it. It was reprinted for the New Jersey Historical Society in 1846, in W. A. Whitehead's 'East Jersey under the Proprietory Government' (2nd edition 1875). Copies of the original, which are very rare, are in the British Museum, the Edinburgh Advocates' Library, at Göttingen, in Harvard College library, and in the library of the New Jersey Historical Society, and two others are in private hands in America. In some copies a passage (p. 37) recommending religious freedom as an inducement to emigration is modified. In recognition of his services in writing the book, Scot received from the proprietors of East New

Jersey a grant, dated 28 July 1685, of five hundred acres of land in the province. On 1 Aug. he embarked in the Henry and Francis with nearly two hundred persons, including his wife and family; but he and his wife died on the voyage. The wife is said to have been well connected. A son and a daughter survived. The latter, named Eupham or Euphemia, married in 1686, John Johnstone, an Edinburgh druggist, who had been one of her fellow-passengers on the disastrous voyage to New Jersey. To him the proprietors issued, on 13 Jan. 1686–7, a confirmation of the grant made to Scot, and their descendants occupied a good position in the colony. Most of their descendants left America as loyalists at the revolution, but some of them are still living in New Jersey.

[Anderson's Scottish Nation, iii. 413; Preface to Whitehead's reprint in Appendix, 2nd edit. 1875, founded on East Jersey records, and his Early History of Amboy; Allibone's Dict. Engl. Lit. ii. 1955; Catalogues of British Museum and Edinburgh Advocates' Library.] G. Le G. N.

SCOTT, Sir GEORGE GILBERT (1811–1878), architect, born in 1811 at Gawcott, Buckinghamshire, was the son of Thomas Scott, perpetual curate of that place, and grandson of Thomas Scott [q. v.] the commentator. Scott's mother was daughter of Dr. Lynch of Antigua, and was descended maternally from the Gilberts, a family of West Indian proprietors. The members of the large household at Gawcott parsonage, including Miss Gilbert (Scott's great-aunt), who had been kissed by John Wesley, were bound by many traditions to the evangelical party, and their pronounced religious opinions raised a social barrier between them and their neighbours. Scott was first educated at home, but his father, who was an amateur in building operations, soon recognised in his son's love of sketching churches a predilection for architecture. After spending a year (1826–7) in preparatory schooling with his uncle, the Rev. Samuel King, at Latimers, near Chesham, he was accordingly articled in 1827 to James Edmeston, who is said to have been 'better known as a poet than an architect.' His evangelical views doubtless recommended him to Scott's father.

At Edmeston's office Scott got little encouragement in the style which afterwards made him famous. His master, who had experimented with 'Gothic' in a chapel at Leytonstone, condemned it as expensive, and warned Scott's father that his pupil wasted his time in sketching mediæval buildings.

After the conclusion of his pupilage in 1831 Scott spent two months in sketching near Gawcott, and, returning to London, took lodgings with his brother John in Warwick Court, Holborn. In order to gain practical experience he attached himself for a time to the firm of Grissell & Peto [see Peto, Sir Samuel Morton], who appointed him superintendent of their works in progress at Hungerford Market.

In 1832 he began an engagement lasting two years in the office of Henry Roberts, trained under Sir Robert Smirke [q. v.], and assisted him in the working-drawings, execution, and 'measuring up' of the Fishmongers' Hall. Scott looked back to this as a barren period; he did little sketching; 'Smirkism and practical work' were, he considered, chilling his natural tastes, and even in his two opportunities of private design (a rectory for his father's new living at Wappenham, and a private house at Chesham) he was disheartened by a sense of deficient originality.

The death of his father in 1834 threw upon Scott the necessity of immediate bread-winning. He was engaged at the time in assisting Kempthorne (an architect with whom he occupied rooms in Carlton Chambers, Regent Street) in preparing model plans for the workhouses to be erected under the new poor law. Scott resolved to turn this special experience to account, and, besides issuing a printed appeal to his father's friends for general architectural patronage, went down to Wappenham and conducted a vigorous canvass among the guardians of the district. This aggressive action, though an infringement of more recent ideas of professional etiquette, produced immediate fruit. He became architect to four poor-law unions, and engaged as clerk of the works (subsequently as collaborator) W. B. Moffat, a builder's son, whose acquaintance he had made when both were pupils of Edmeston.

Their combined exertions (for Moffat surpassed Scott in the campaign of self-recommendation) produced a brisk and, at first, inartistic practice, which was supplemented by success in many competitions. Scott eventually took his companion into formal partnership, which terminated in 1845, after the erection of some fifty buildings of the workhouse class, the most successful of which were the union buildings at Dunmow, Belper, Windsor, Amersham, and Macclesfield, and the orphan asylum at Wanstead—all in quasi-Elizabethan style.

During his partnership with Moffat, Scott was not without ecclesiastical commissions. His first seven churches (at Birmingham, Lincoln, Shaftesbury, Hanwell, Turnham,

Bridlington Quay, and Norbiton) were, in Scott's own opinion, ignoble. Though not actually uniform in design, they suffered from the wholesale method of his workhouse practice. Their lack of chancels, their galleries, their stucco mouldings, and general disregard of the requirements of ritual are to be explained and excused as the logical result of a training which, under his parents and his masters, had intentionally excluded the picturesque aspects of church worship and church architecture.

Though Scott was not at the outset in sympathy with the high church ecclesiological party, it was to an interview with Benjamin Webb [q. v.], the secretary of the Cambridge Camden Society (a high-church organisation), as well as to the writings of Augustus Welby Northmore Pugin [q. v.], and to a meeting with the latter, brought about through Myers (Pugin's builder), that he owed his first insight into the principles of Gothic art. He strengthened his knowledge of these principles by careful study in the competition for the Martyr's Memorial at Oxford, for which he was selected as architect (1840). His first Gothic building of any size or artistic value was the church of St. Giles at Camberwell, during the progress of which his faith in Gothic architecture was assured.

Scott's first restoration was that of Chesterfield church, followed shortly afterwards by works at St. Mary's, Stafford, and by a successful competition for the restoration of St. Mary's Chapel on Wakefield bridge. There he made the mistake, which he always regretted, of permitting the builder, who had got a good offer for the re-erection of the old front in a private park, to substitute new work in Caen stone for old work which should have been left.

In 1844 Scott achieved European reputation by winning the open competition for the church of St. Nicholas at Hamburg, the preparation for which made the occasion of his first continental journey. He was attacked in the 'Ecclesiologist' (vol. i. new ser. No. 4, p. 184) for designing a Lutheran place of worship, and considered himself bound in self-defence to defend the Lutheran position in a paper, which was refused publication. The style adopted in the design of this building was German Gothic of the fourteenth century. The work was the outcome of a special and careful study of German ecclesiastical architecture. Scott did not then know, what he afterwards realised, that France, not Germany, was the real cradle of Gothic church-building.

In 1847 the chapter of Ely gave him his first appointment as restoring architect to a cathedral. The enthusiasm of George Peacock [q. v.], dean of Ely, for Amiens Cathedral led him to pay his first visit to the great French churches, which was followed up in later life by many continental journeys.

The years between 1845 and 1862 were full of commissions and appointments involving designs of new buildings, restorations, and reports. Among the minor work of this period were Bradfield church, Berkshire, rebuilt for the Rev. Thomas Stevens (founder of Bradfield College, in the building of which Scott had an influential though indirect share); Worsley church, begun in partnership with Moffat; St. Mary's, Nottingham, finished by Moffat; St. Peter's Church, Croydon; the restoration or rebuilding of churches at Aylesbury, Newark, Nantwich, and Ellesmere; new churches at West Derby, Holbeck, London (St. Matthew, City Road), Haley Hill, near Halifax, and Ranmore Common, near Dorking. Domestic and secular work was meanwhile represented by Pippbrook House, near Dorking; Kelham Hall, near Newark; Hafodunos, near Llanrwst; Walton Hall, near Warwick; a row of houses in Broad Sanctuary, Westminster; the town-hall at Preston; and Brighton College. In spite of Scott's Gothic tendencies, he carried out during the same period a few classic or semi-classic works, such as the chapel at Hawkstone and that at King's College, London, Partis College, and the remodelling of St. Michael's Church, Cornhill.

About this time a design was prepared for the cathedral of St. John, Newfoundland, and Scott's appointment as restorer at Ely Cathedral led to similar engagements at Hereford, Lichfield, Salisbury, and Ripon.

The additions at Exeter College, Oxford, including the chapel, a characteristic work on a French model, were the first of his collegiate undertakings.

In 1849 came the important appointment of architect to the dean and chapter of Westminster Abbey, which gave Scott the opportunity for much careful and creditable work (especially in the restoration of the chapter-house and the monuments), and provided the materials for his 'Gleanings from Westminster Abbey' (published in 1862). The restored front of the north transept, sometimes attributed to Scott, was mainly designed by Mr. J. L. Pearson, R.A., the triple portals alone being of Scott's restoration. Scott indurated the monuments and other internal work with a composition of shellac dissolved in spirits of wine, a process which proved a failure when applied to the roof of the cloisters.

In 1854 Scott began, under the instructions of Mr. E. B. Denison (now Lord Grimthorpe), the reconstruction of Doncaster church, which had been destroyed by fire, and in the same year was again successful in an open competition at Hamburg (this time for the Rathhaus), but his design was not carried out.

The next year (1855) he was elected to the associateship of the Royal Academy, and he became a full member in 1861.

The competition for the rebuilding of the war and foreign offices in the autumn of 1856 was signalised by a stormy conflict between the Gothic and classic schools of architecture, waged even in the House of Commons. Scott's first design submitted in the competition was a sincere attempt to adapt the elements of French and Italian Gothic to the purposes of a modern English institution. Scott's name did not appear among the five premiated designs for the war office, but he was placed third for the foreign office, and it was subsequently discovered that the architectural assessors engaged to advise the judges had placed Scott's design second for both buildings. In November 1858 he was appointed architect, and set to work on certain necessary revisions of his design. The war office portion of the scheme was abandoned, but it was arranged that Scott should be associated in a design for the India office with (Sir) Matthew Digby Wyatt [q. v.], the official architect to that department. At this point the classical opposition gathered strength, and its cause was taken up in ignorant warmth by Lord Palmerston. After prolonged debates and controversy Scott was induced, by the threat of the appointment of a classical coadjutor, to prepare a fresh elevation. Parliament gave orders for an Italian design to be submitted in comparison with the Gothic drawings. Scott sought a compromise in the 'Byzantine of the early Venetian palaces,' only to be told (on 8 Sept. 1860) by Lord Palmerston that it 'was neither one thing nor t'other; a regular mongrel affair,' and that 'he would have nothing to do with it.' Scott was thus forced either to abandon his appointment or to strike his colours as the Gothic champion. He chose the latter course, accepted Wyatt's collaboration as before arranged for the India office, and, after the purchase of 'some costly works on Italian architecture,' and a visit to Paris, produced a design which satisfied Lord Palmerston. As might be expected, it encountered stout opposition from Scott's old friends of the Gothic party, but finally passed the House of Commons in 1861, nearly five years after the competition was initiated. Nine years later he was commissioned to complete the block of buildings by the erection of the home and colonial offices. Scott's Gothic design is to be seen in the diploma gallery at the Royal Academy.

In 1864 Scott was engaged in carrying out the Albert memorial. He entered, by royal invitation, a limited competition for this work [see COCKERELL, FREDERICK PEPYS], and submitted, besides his design for the monument, several schemes for the Albert Hall, which were not accepted. The successful project for the memorial was, in its author's intention, to be a 'kind of ciborium to protect the statue of the prince;' in fact an attempt to realise the class of building of which a shrine is the supposed imitation in miniature. Another royal commission was the rearrangement of Wolsey's chapel at Windsor to form a memorial to Prince Albert. To Scott was due the substitution of stone and mosaic for the timber and plaster of which the vaulting was formerly composed, but he had no responsibility for the marble inlay by Baron Triqueti, of which he disapproved.

In 1865 Scott designed one of his finest works, the station and hotel at St. Pancras. He regarded it as the fullest realisation of his own special treatment of Gothic for modern purposes, and classed it in this respect with his work on the town-hall at Preston, Kelham Hall in Nottinghamshire, and the old bank at Leeds. The idea of working the iron roof trusses of the station into the form of a pointed arch was due, not to Scott himself, but to the engineer of the company. The buildings of the Glasgow University, undertaken at about the same time, were designed in a manner which Scott had already adopted in the Albert Institute at Dundee, a 'thirteenth or fourteenth century secular style with the addition of certain Scottish features.'

In 1866 Scott was one of the six architects (afterwards increased to twelve) invited to compete for the royal courts of justice. The officially appointed judges decided in favour of two architects, George Edmund Street [q. v.] and Edward Middleton Barry [q. v.], and the government, after much confusion, eventually displaced the latter. The competitors believed they had been unjustly treated. Scott, who acted as chairman at the meetings of the competitors, keenly felt his own failure (cf. *Reminiscences*, p. 274).

In 1870 the Royal Institute of British Architects, which had awarded Scott its royal gold medal in 1859, invited him to accept nomination as president, an honour which he then declined. He, however, held

the office from 1873 to 1876. From 1868 he was professor of architecture at the Royal Academy, a post which he filled with great distinction. His lectures were published in 1879 as 'Mediæval Architecture,' 2 vols. An enterprise with which Scott was actively associated was the establishment of the Architectural Museum, now located in Tufton Street, Westminster.

In 1872 he received knighthood in consideration of his works for the royal family.

On 19 March 1878 his health began to give way, and he died from a heart attack on the 27th of the same month. He was buried on 6 April in Westminster Abbey.

The principal works still in progress at the time of his death were the refitting of the choir at Canterbury, the restoration of Tewkesbury Abbey, the great hall of Glasgow University, the cathedral of Edinburgh, the church of St. Mary Abbotts, Kensington, the restoration of St. Alban's Abbey (since continued, though on different lines, by Lord Grimthorpe), works at Beverley Minster, the Hook memorial church at Leeds, and the restoration of the cathedrals of Salisbury, St. Davids, Lichfield, and St. Margaret's Church, Westminster.

Scott married, on 5 June 1838, a second cousin, Caroline Oldrid (her sister married his brother, the Rev. Thomas Scott). By her he had five sons, two of whom, George Gilbert Scott, F.S.A., and John Oldrid Scott, followed the profession of architecture, and carried out some of the works left unfinished at his death.

In 1838, shortly after his marriage, Scott established himself at 20 (now 31) Spring Gardens, where he continued to conduct his work till the end of his life. He changed his residence in 1844 to St. John's Wood, afterwards to Hampstead, and in 1864 to Ham. About 1870 he left Ham for Rook's-nest, near Godstone. In 1877, after a short return to Ham, he removed to Courtfield House, South Kensington, where he died.

The 'Builder' (1878, p. 360) contains an incomplete list, dating from 1847, of 732 buildings or projects with which Scott was connected as architect or restorer or as the author of a report. Among these are 29 cathedrals, British or colonial, 10 minsters, 476 churches, 25 schools, 23 parsonages, 58 monumental works, 25 colleges or college chapels, 26 public buildings, 43 mansions, and various small ecclesiastical accessories. Besides the buildings already mentioned, special allusion may be made to the chapel of St. John's College, Cambridge, the additions to New College, Oxford, the Leeds infirmary, the column to commemorate the Westminster scholars who fell in the Crimea, the horseshoe cloisters, Windsor, and the restoration of St. Cuthbert's Church, Darlington.

The principal works of cathedral restoration not already mentioned were those at Chester, Worcester, Chichester, Gloucester, Rochester, and Exeter. The work at Chichester consisted chiefly of the rebuilding of the tower and spire which had collapsed in 1861. At Chester very extensive external renovation was thought necessary, owing to the extent to which the old stonework had become decayed. The restoration at Exeter led to litigation over the 'reredos,' in which the propriety of the use of sculpture was discussed (Phillpotts *v.* Boyd, L. R. 6 P. C. 435). Minor works were carried out at Winchester, Durham, Peterborough, Bangor, and St. Asaph.

Of Scott's style as an original artist it may be said that, starting (in his maturer practice) with a marked prejudice in favour of the fourteenth-century characteristics of English architecture, he subsequently changed his views, adopting in domestic and secular work a modification of Gothic, and inclining in church work to that importation of French models of the thirteenth century which prevailed among his contemporaries. In a design submitted (1875) in conjunction with his son, John Oldrid Scott, for the parliament house at Berlin, he attempted to realise a development at which German Gothic might have arrived had it not been for the submission to French influence. In restoration he showed an unrivalled power of searching for evidences, and a remarkable fertility in following up a clue or conjecturing an original design from a few remaining fragments.

That Scott, as the greatest of architectural restorers, should have been the object of severe attack was natural. Certainly he sometimes remodelled rather than restored, and more than once his critics were successful in convicting him of an excessive energy in renovation. In the last year of Scott's life the growing opposition to the prevalent practice of architectural restoration with which his name was identified took definite form, and the Society for the Protection of Ancient Buildings was inaugurated.

Scott was an enthusiastic though not an accomplished writer. He published, besides various pamphlets, 1. 'A Plea for the Faithful Restoration of Ancient Churches,' 1850. 2. 'Remarks on Secular and Domestic Architecture,' 1850. 3. 'Gleanings from Westminster Abbey,' 1862.

Many architects were trained in his office

among them George Edmund Street, R.A. [q. v.], and Mr. G. F. Bodley, A.R.A.

There are two portraits of Scott, both by George Richmond, R.A.—one in the council-room of the Royal Academy, the other at the Royal Institute of British Architects. The steel engraving given in the 'Reminiscences' is also after a drawing by Richmond.

[Personal and Professional Recollections, by Sir George Gilbert Scott, R.A., London, 1879; Builder, 1878, xxxvi, 339, 343, 360, 391, 440; Building News, 1878, xxiv. 309, 339, 385; Dict. of Architecture.] P. W.

SCOTT, GEORGE LEWIS (1708–1780), mathematician, born at Hanover in May 1708, was the eldest son of George Scott of Bristo in Scotland, who married Marion Stewart, daughter of Sir James Stewart, bart., of Coltness, lord advocate of Scotland. The father held diplomatic offices at various German courts, and was envoy-extraordinary to Augustus I, king of Poland, in 1712 (*Caldwell Papers*, Maitland Club, i. 206–52). He was an especial friend of the elector (afterwards George I), whose names were given to the boy at baptism, and the Princess Sophia was his godmother. At the close of 1726, after his father's death, his mother moved to Leyden for the education of her children. George Lewis was called to the bar at the Middle Temple, became F.S.A. on 3 June 1736, and F.R.S. on 5 May 1737, and was a member in 1736 of the Society for Encouragement of Learning. At this date Thomson the poet was one of his friends. In November 1750 Scott was made sub-preceptor to Prince George (afterwards George III) and his younger brothers, on the recommendation of Lord Bolingbroke through Lord Bathurst. Horace Walpole writes, 'You may add that recommendation to the chapter of our wonderful politics' (*Letters*, ii. 232); and as Scott was considered to be a Jacobite, his appointment caused considerable stir through the belief that he would inculcate in his pupils the doctrine of the divine right of kings. By July 1752 the tutors were divided into factions, and the quarrel lasted all the year (*ib.* ii. 293, 316–317). In February 1758 Scott was made a commissioner of excise, and he held that post until his death.

Scott, who was a pupil of De Moivre, was celebrated for his knowledge of mathematics. On 7 May 1762 he sent a long letter to Gibbon on the books which he should study in that science; and Gibbon, on 19 Oct. 1767, asked him to supply a paper 'on the present state of the physical and mathematical sciences' in England, for insertion in the 'Mémoires Littéraires de la Grande-Bretagne' of Deyverdun and himself. In December 1775 Gibbon sent for his perusal a part of the 'Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire' (*Misc. Works*, i. 147, ii. 44–51, 68–71). Two letters from Scott to Robert Simson [q. v.], the Scottish mathematician, with those which he received in reply, are given in Trail's 'Life of Simson' (pp. 113–128). He was described by Lord Brougham as 'perhaps the most accomplished of all amateur mathematicians who never gave their works to the world' (*Philosophers temp. George III*, 1855 ed. pp. 135–6). Dr. Burney speaks of him as an excellent musician, and as performing on the harpsichord. He was an intimate friend of Dr. Pepusch, whom he assisted in drawing up a paper for the Royal Society on the genera and systems of the ancient Greek music (Dr. Burney, in Rees's *Cyclop.* 1819, vol. xxxii.) Miss Burney, who met Scott in 1769, described him as 'very sociable and facetious. He entertained me extremely with droll anecdotes and stories among the Great and about the Court.' George Rose knew him 'long and very intimately,' and praised him as 'amiable, honorable, temperate, and one of the sweetest dispositions I ever knew.' He was tall and big. Dr. Johnson was one day giving way to tears, when Scott, who was present, clapped him on the back and said, 'What's all this, my dear sir? Why, you and I and Hercules, you know, were all troubled with melancholy.' The doctor was 'so delighted at his odd sully that he suddenly embraced him' (Mrs. Piozzi, *Anecdotes of Johnson*, pp. 50–1).

Scott died on 7 Dec. 1780. His wife, who was separated from him, forms the subject of another article [see Scott, Sarah]. Her friends condemned him for his bad treatment of her, and the rumour spread that he had tried to poison her; but there was no foundation for either charge. The materials which Ephraim Chambers [q. v.] left for a supplement to his dictionary of arts and sciences were committed to Scott's care for selection, revision, and expansion. The two volumes appeared in 1753, and he is said to have received 1,500*l.* for his services.

[Gent. Mag. 1780 p. 590, 1805 ii. 811–12; Miss Burney's Early Diary, i. 48–9, 155–6; George Rose's Diary, ii. 188; Nichols's Lit Anecdotes, ii. 93; Caldwell Papers, i. 28, 206, ii. pt. ii. p. 161.] W. P. C.

SCOTT or SCOT, GREGORY (*d.* 1576) divine, of northern (possibly Yorkshire) descent, was educated at Eton, and was elected thence scholar of King's College, Cambridge, in 1550. He graduated B.A. 1553–4 and M.A. 1557. He was presented by the queen to

the rectory of Thimbleby, Lincolnshire, on 11 March 1560 (Rymer, *Fœdera*, xv. 587), and became chaplain to the bishop of Lincoln. On 2 May 1564 he was collated canon of the third stall in Carlisle Cathedral (Le Neve, *Fasti*). Five years later he became chancellor of Carlisle, and in 1570 vicar-general. As prebendary he took strong action in suing for a remedy against leases of the lands of the cathedral made contrary to the statutes (September 1567 and June 1568) (*State Papers*, Dom. Eliz. xliv. xlviii. 4 and 5, and Addenda xiv. 13; Strype, *Annals*, i. ii, 255–6). He was collated to the vicarage of St. Michael, Appleby, in 1569. Scot died in possession of his prebend some time before November 1576. He wrote: 'A Briefe Treatise agaynst certayne Errors of the Romish Church very plainly, notably, and pleasantly confuting the same by Scripture and Auncient Writers' (in verse), b. l., London, 1574, 8vo.

[Corser's Coll. Angl.-Poet. v. 222; Ritson's Bibl. Poet. p. 326; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. ed. Dibdin, iv. 569; Brydges's Restituta, iii. 490; Harwood's Alumni Eton. p. 106; Strype's Grindal, p. 125; Select Poetry, Parker Soc. liii; Grindal's Remains (Parker Soc.), p. 285; Cooper's Athenæ Cant.] W. A. S.

SCOTT, HARRIET ANNE, Lady Scott (1819–1894), novelist, only daughter of Henry Shank of Castlerig and Gleniston, Fifeshire, was born in Bombay in 1819. On 28 Nov. 1844 she married Sir James Sibbald David Scott (1814–1885), third baronet [q. v.] She died at 18 Cornwall Gardens, Queen's Gate, London, on 8 April 1894.

Lady Scott, a highly accomplished woman, who should be distinguished from the contemporary novelist, Caroline Lucy, Lady Scott (1784–1857) [q. v.], wrote eight novels; the first four were issued anonymously. Her books, though deficient in plot, display genuine powers of characterisation, and at times remind the reader of the style of Miss Susan Ferrier. The titles of the novels are:—1. 'The M.P.'s Wife and the Lady Geraldine,' 1838, 2 vols. 2. 'The Henpecked Husband,' 1847, 3 vols.; other editions 1853 and 1865. 3. 'Percy, or the Old Love and the New,' 1848, 3 vols. 4. 'Hylton House and its Inmates,' 1850, 3 vols. 5. 'The Only Child: a Tale,' 1852, 2 vols.; another edition 1865, in 'Select Library of Fiction.' 6. 'The Pride of Life,' 1854, 2 vols. 7. 'The Skeleton in the Cupboard,' 1860, 2nd edit. 1861. 8. 'The Dream of a Life,' 1862, 3 vols. She also contributed to the 'Queen' newspaper, and to various magazines, and published a small book entitled 'Cottagers' Comforts, and other Recipes in Knitting and Crochet. By Grandmother,' 1887.

[Notes and Queries, 8th ser. ix. 448, x. 186; Foster's Baronetage, 1883, p. 565; information from Miss Henrietta Caroline Sibbald Scott, The Firs, Newbury, Berks.] G. C. B.

SCOTT, HELENUS, M.D. (1760–1821), physician, was born at Dundee, and studied medicine at Edinburgh from 1777 to 1779. He entered the medical service of the East India Company, and served chiefly in the Bombay presidency. On 24 July 1797 he was created M.D. by the university of Aberdeen. After thirty years in India he returned to England, and began practice at Bath. On 22 Dec. 1815 he was admitted a licentiate of the College of Physicians, and in 1817 began to practise as a physician in Russell Square, London. In the same year he contributed an interesting paper to the 'Transactions' of the Medico-Chirurgical Society on the use of nitromuriatic acid in medicine. He used it in a wider range of disease than is now customary, but its frequent employment in the treatment of enteric fever and other maladies at the present day originates in his advocacy of its merits. He attained to considerable practice, and died on 16 Nov. 1821.

[Works; Munk's Coll. of Phys. iii. 142.] N. M.

SCOTT, HENRY, Earl of Deloraine (1676–1730), third but second surviving son of James Scott, duke of Monmouth [q. v.], and Anne, duchess of Buccleuch, was born in 1676. On 29 March 1706 he was created by Queen Anne Earl of Deloraine, Viscount Hermitage, and Baron Scott of Goldielands, the main title being derived from the lands of Deloraine in Kirkhope parish, Selkirkshire. He took his oath and seat in the last parliament in Scotland in October 1706, and voted in favour of the treaty of union. At the general election of 1715 he was chosen one of the Scottish representative peers, and he was rechosen in 1722 and 1727. In 1725 he was vested with the order of the Bath, and appointed gentleman of the bedchamber to George I. From the time of his accession to the peerage he also served in the army, being appointed in 1707 to the command of a regiment of foot, and promoted on 1 June 1715 to be colonel of the 2nd troop of horse-grenadier guards, on 7 April 1724 to be colonel of the 16th regiment, and on 9 July 1730 to be colonel of the 3rd regiment of horse, with the rank of major-general in the army. His reputation for courtesy and politeness—derived from his royal ancestors—is referred to in Young's 'Night Thoughts:'

Stanhope in wit, in breeding Delorain.

His mother, however, upon her death in 1723, reproached him with gracelessness and

extravagance, and left him but 5*l*. He died suddenly on Christmas day 1730, and was buried at Lidwell in Sandford St. Martin, Oxfordshire. By his first wife, Anne (*d*. 1720), daughter and heiress of William Duncombe of Battlesden, Bedfordshire, he had two sons —Francis, second earl; and Henry, third earl—and a daughter Anne, unmarried. By his second wife, Mary, daughter of Charles Howard, grandson of Thomas, first earl of Berkshire, he had two daughters: Georgina Caroline, married to Sir James Peachey, master of the robes; and Henrietta. His widow remarried, in April 1734, William Wyndham of Ersham, Norfolk, died on 12 Nov. 1744, and was buried at Windsor. She had been governess to the young princesses Mary and Louisa, daughters of George II.

[Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), i. 409–410; Fraser's Scotts of Buccleuch, ii. 324; Burke's Peerage.] T. F. H.

SCOTT, HENRY, third DUKE OF BUCCLEUCH and fifth DUKE OF QUEENSBERRY (1746–1812), born on 13 Sept. 1746, was second but eldest surviving son of Francis, earl of Dalkeith, who died in the lifetime of his father, and Lady Caroline Campbell, eldest daughter of John, second duke of Argyll and Greenwich. While still a child he became Duke of Buccleuch in succession to his grandfather, Francis, second duke (grandson of James Scott, duke of Monmouth [q. v.]), who died on 22 April 1751. He was educated at Eton, and afterwards had as his tutor and companion on his travels abroad Dr. Adam Smith, author of the 'Wealth of Nations,' who for this purpose resigned his university chair, and accepted a life annuity of 300*l*. After spending about two years in France and Switzerland, both the duke and his younger brother, who travelled with him, were seized by fever at Paris, and, the latter dying, the duke returned home. He had contemplated a political life, but events altered his determination, and he settled in his ancestral home at Dalkeith. During the French war in 1778 he raised a regiment of fencibles, which, under his personal command, were of conspicuous service in the 'no popery riots' in Edinburgh in the following year. To gratify his literary tastes he became a member of the Poker Club, formed in Edinburgh in 1762, and was the first president of the Royal Society of Edinburgh, which was instituted in 1783.

On 23 Dec. 1767 he was invested with the order of the Thistle, and in 1794 he was admitted knight of the Garter. In 1810, on the death of William Douglas, fourth duke of Queensberry [q. v.], the notorious 'old Q.,' he succeeded to the title, and also to the estates and other honours of the Douglases of Drumlanrig in virtue of an entail executed in 1706 by James Douglas, second duke of Queensberry [q. v.], whose second daughter Jane married Buccleuch's grandfather. The suavity and generosity of 'Duke Henry' rendered him highly popular, and his chosen friend, Sir Walter Scott, declared that 'his name was never mentioned without praises by the rich and benedictions by the poor.' He is said to have imitated James V of Scotland in paying visits in disguise to the cots of his humbler dependents, who always profited thereby. He died at Dalkeith on 11 Jan. 1812, and was buried there.

He married, on 2 May 1767, Lady Elizabeth Montagu (*d*. 1827), only daughter of George Brudenell Montagu, duke of Montagu [q. v.] By her he obtained large estates in England, together with personalty and jewels valued at 150,000*l*.; and he also succeeded on his mother's death to her property of Caroline Park, near Granton on the Firth of Forth. They had three sons and four daughters. The eldest son dying in infancy, Charles William Henry, the second, succeeded as fourth duke of Buccleuch and sixth duke of Queensberry, and, dying at Lisbon on 20 April 1819, was succeeded by his second but eldest surviving son by his wife, the Hon. Harriet Katherine Townshend, fourth daughter of Thomas, first viscount Sydney.

WALTER FRANCIS SCOTT, fifth DUKE OF BUCCLEUCH and seventh DUKE OF QUEENSBERRY (1806–1884), born at Dalkeith on 25 Nov. 1806, became duke in his thirteenth year, and when only sixteen entertained George IV for a fortnight at Dalkeith House. He was educated at St. John's College, Cambridge, graduating M.A. in 1827, and, as captain-general of the royal bodyguard of archers, carried the gold stick at the coronations of William IV and Queen Victoria. He entertained the queen and prince consort at Dalkeith in 1842, when he was created a privy councillor. Being a staunch conservative, he was made lord privy seal in Peel's ministry, from February 1842 to June 1846, when he held for six months the office of lord president of council. Having made a special study of agriculture, the duke was in 1831 made president of the Highland Agricultural Society. Between 1835 and 1842, at his sole cost (over half a million) he built the pier and breakwater forming a harbour at Granton, and developing it as a port on the Firth of Forth. His interest in art, science, and literature was recognised in his election to the

presidency of the Society of Antiquaries in 1862, and to that of the British Association in 1867. The university of Oxford honoured him with the degree of D.C.L. in 1834, and that of LL.D. was added by Cambridge in 1842 and Edinburgh in 1874, while Glasgow University elected him its chancellor in 1877. He also held the offices of high steward of Westminster and lord lieutenant and sheriff of the counties of Midlothian and Roxburgh. He died at Bowhill, Selkirkshire, on 16 April 1884, and was buried on the 23rd in St. Mary's Chapel, Dalkeith, being at the time of his death the senior knight of the Garter (cr. 23 Feb. 1835). His personalty amounted to above 910,000*l.* By his duchess, Lady Charlotte Anne Thynne, youngest daughter of Thomas, second marquis of Bath, he had, with other issue, the present Duke of Buccleuch and Queensberry.

[The Scotts of Buccleuch, by Sir William Fraser, i. 489–515 (with portraits of the third and fifth dukes and their respective duchesses); Lockhart's Life of Scott, passim; G. E. C.'s Peerage, s. v. 'Buccleuch.'] H. P.

SCOTT, HENRY YOUNG DARRACOTT (1822–1883), major-general royal engineers, fourth son of Edward Scott of Plymouth, Devonshire, was born there on 2 Jan. 1822. Educated privately and at the royal military academy at Woolwich, he obtained a commission as second lieutenant in the royal engineers on 18 Dec. 1840. After going through the usual course of professional instruction at Chatham he was stationed at Woolwich and Plymouth in succession. Promoted to be first lieutenant on 19 Dec. 1843, he went to Gibraltar in January 1844, where he was acting adjutant of his corps. While at Gibraltar he accompanied Arthur Penrhyn Stanley [q. v.], afterwards dean of Westminster, and his two sisters on a tour in Spain. In 1848 he returned to England, and was appointed assistant instructor in field works at the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich. He was promoted to be second captain on 11 Nov. 1851, in which year he married. He was in the same year appointed senior instructor in field works at the Royal Military Academy.

On 1 April 1855 Scott was promoted to be first captain, and was appointed instructor in surveying at the royal engineer establishment at Brompton, Chatham, where he was the trusted adviser of the commandant, Colonel (afterwards General Sir) Henry Drury Harness [q. v.], in the reorganisation of this important army school. At Chatham he had charge of the chemical laboratory, and his experiments enabled him to perfect the selenitic lime which goes by his name. His system of representing ground by horizontal hachures and a scale of shade was perfected at Chatham, and adopted for the army as the basis of military sketching. During his residence at Brompton, Kent, a drought occurred, and he rendered invaluable assistance in establishing the present waterworks in the Luton valley.

On 19 May 1863 Scott was promoted to be brevet major, and on 5 Dec. of the same year to be regimental lieutenant-colonel. On 14 Dec. 1865 he was seconded in his corps, and employed under the commission of the Great Exhibition of 1851 at South Kensington, in the place of Captain Francis Fowke [q. v.] He gained the complete confidence of the commissioners, and on the retirement of Sir Henry Cole was appointed secretary to the commission.

The chief work by which Scott will be remembered was the construction of the Royal Albert Hall at Kensington, with the design and execution of which he was entrusted in 1866. The design of the roof was unique, and there were many predictions that it would fail. Scott, however, had spent much labour in working out all the details, and never hesitated. When the time arrived, in 1870, for removing the scaffolding which supported the roof, Scott sent every one out of the building, and himself knocked away the final support. The acoustic properties were a source of anxiety. At first there was a decided echo with wind instruments, but the introduction of a 'velarium' below the true roof cured the defect. On 20 May 1871 Scott was made a companion of the Bath (civil division).

On 7 June 1871 Scott was promoted to be brevet colonel, and on 19 Aug. of the same year he retired from the army as an honorary major-general, but continued in his civil appointment at South Kensington. On 3 Feb. 1874 he became an associate of the Institution of Civil Engineers; on 3 June 1875 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, and the same year a member of a select Russian scientific society, on which occasion the czar presented him with a snuff-box set with diamonds.

Scott was for some years examiner in military topography under the military education department. He was awarded medals for service rendered to the Great Exhibition of London in 1862, the Prussian Exhibition of 1865, the Paris Universal Exhibition of 1867, the annual London International Exhibition of fine arts, industries, and inventions, the Dutch Exhibition of 1877, and the Paris International Exhibition of 1878. He received

in 1880 a silver medal from the Society of Arts for a paper entitled 'Suggestions for dealing with the Sewerage of London,' and the Telford premium for a paper he contributed in the same year, in conjunction with Mr. G. R. Redgrave, to the Institution of Civil Engineers, on the 'Manufacture and Testing of Portland Cement.' He had prepared the plans for the completion of the South Kensington Museum, when, in 1882, the treasury, in a fit of economy, abolished his appointment as secretary of the Great Exhibition commissioners. This abrupt termination of his connection with the museum and anxiety for the future of his numerous family helped to break down his health. He designed the buildings for the Fisheries Exhibition, but was too ill to attend the opening. He died at his residence, Silverdale, Sydenham, on 16 April 1883, and was buried at Highgate. Scott's life was devoted to the public service and the advancement of scientific knowledge, but he failed to secure for himself any benefit from his inventions.

Scott married, on 19 June, 1851, at Woolwich, Ellen Selina, youngest daughter of Major-general Bowes of the East India Company's service. She survived him with fifteen children.

Scott contributed to the 'Transactions of the Royal Institute of British Architects' (1857 and 1872) and to the 'Professional Papers of the Corps of Royal Engineers' (new ser. vols. vi, vii, x, xi, xii, xvii, xx) papers chiefly dealing with his discovery of his new cement and the construction of the Albert Hall.

[War Office Records; Royal Engineers' Records; memoir by Canon Daniel Cooke in the Royal Engineers' Journal, 1883; Sir Henry Coles's Fifty Years of Public Work, 2 vols. 1884.] R. H. V.

SCOTT, HEW (1791–1872), annalist of the Scottish church, son of Robert Scott, excise officer, was born at Haddington on 5 Feb. 1791. He attended Edinburgh University, but graduated M.A. at Aberdeen. For a time he found employment in collating the old ecclesiastical manuscripts in the Register House, Edinburgh, where he was known as 'the peripatetic index.' Licensed to preach by the Haddington presbytery, he was ordained to a Canadian mission in 1829; but David Laing the antiquary persuaded him to remain in Scotland. He became assistant minister successively at Garvald, Ladykirk, Cockpen, and Temple; and in 1839 was preferred to the charge of West Anstruther, Fifeshire, where he died on 12 July 1872. He received the degree of D.D. from St. Andrews University.

The labour of Scott's life was the 'Fasti Ecclesiæ Scoticanæ,' 6 vols., Edinburgh, 1866–71. This work gives a notice, more or less complete, of every minister who has held office in the church of Scotland from 1560 to 1839. On the score of exhaustiveness and accuracy it is unique in ecclesiastical biography. Scott personally visited nearly eight hundred parishes in search of material. He wrote the whole of the 'Fasti' on letter-backs, and used turned envelopes for his correspondence. With a stipend of less than 200*l.* a year he left about 9,000*l.*, and bore part of the costs of publishing the 'Fasti.' He was an eccentric character, and curious stories are recorded of his miserly habits.

[Gourlay's Anstruther, 1888; Conolly's Eminent Men of Fife, 1866; local information.] J. C. H.

SCOTT, SIR JAMES (*fl.* 1579–1606), politician, was the grandson of Sir William Scott or Scot (*d.* 1532) [q. v.], and eldest son of Sir William Scott of Balwearie and Strathmiglo, by his wife Janet, daughter of Lindsay of Dowhill; he was served heir to his father in 1579. In December 1583 his name appears at a band of caution for the self-banishment of William Douglas of Lochleven (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iii. 615). On 4 March 1587–8 he was called to answer before the privy council, along with the turbulent Francis, earl of Bothwell, and others, for permitting certain border pledges to whom they had become bound to escape (*ib.* iv. 258). At the coronation of the queen on 17 May 1590 he was dubbed a knight, but his enjoyment of the royal favour was of short duration. A catholic by conviction, and fond of fighting and adventure, he gave active and unconcealed assistance both to the Earl of Bothwell and to the catholic earls of Angus, Erroll, and Huntly. He seconded Bothwell in his attempt to seize the king at Falkland Palace on 28 June 1592 (MOYSIE, *Memoirs*, p. 95), and having, for failing to answer concerning the 'late treasonable fact,' been, on 6 June, denounced a rebel (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iv. 765), he on 10 Nov. obtained caution to answer when required, and not to repair within ten miles of the king's residence without license (*ib.* v. 21). At the convention of estates held at Linlithgow on 31 Oct. 1593 he was appointed one of the sham commission for the trial of the catholic earls (*ib.* p. 103), and, as was to be expected, favoured the act of abolition passed in their favour. It was probably through him that Bothwell arranged his interview with the three catholic earls at the kirk of Menmuir in Angus in 1594, when a band was subscribed

between them which was given into Scott's keeping (MOYSIE, p. 121); but by the accidental capture of Bothwell's servant the plot was discovered, and Scott was immediately apprehended and lodged in the castle of Edinburgh. On 23 Jan. 1595 he was brought to the Tolbooth gaol, and kept there all night. On being interrogated he delivered up the band, and, according to Calderwood, made a confession to the effect that 'the king should have been taken, committed to perpetual prison, the prince crowned king, Huntly, Erroll, and Angus chosen regents.' Notwithstanding this extraordinary revelation, 'he was,' says Calderwood, 'permitted to keep his own chamber upon the 29th of January, and was fined in twenty thousand pounds, which the hungry courtiers gaped for, but got not' (*History*, v. 359). Calderwood also publishes the heads of the band (*ib.* p. 360), and Scott's confession is fully noticed in the record of the meeting of the privy council of 11 Feb. (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* v. 205). Nevertheless the matter does not appear to have been taken very seriously by the council, it being only too manifest that if the earls had the will, they had not the power to effect any such revolution. On 25 Jan. Scott obtained a remission under the great seal, much to the chagrin of the ministers of Edinburgh, who desired the task of excommunicating him (cf. CALDERWOOD, v. 365). On 29 Aug. 1599 he was required to give caution that he would keep the peace (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* v. 748). If during the remainder of his life he eschewed entangling himself in politics, there is evidence that he remained, as heretofore, restless and unruly. Having on 5 Nov. 1601 been denounced for failing to answer a charge of destroying the growing corn of Patrick Pitcairne of Pitlour (*ib.* p. 301), he on 16 Oct. 1602 found caution in three thousand merks not to harm him (*ib.* p. 702). On account of his repeated fines, Scott was compelled to sell various portions of his estates, until in 1600 all that remained in his possession was the tower and fortalice of Strathmiglo, with the village and the lands adjoining. On 13 Dec. 1606 a decree was passed against him lying at the horn for debt (*ib.* vii. 251), and various other decrees at the instance of different complainers were passed on subsequent occasions (*ib.* passim). Before his death the remaining portions were disposed of, and he left no heritage to his successor. The downfall of the family affected the popular imagination, and gave birth to traditions more or less apocryphal. According to one of these, although his inveterate quarrelsomeness made him lose his all, he was very mean and miserly; and on one occasion, while looking over his window directing his servants, who were throwing old and mouldy oatmeal into the moat, he was accosted by a beggar man, who desired to be allowed to fill his wallet with it. This the harsh baron of Balwearie refused, whereupon the beggar pronounced his curse upon him, and declared that he himself should yet be glad to get what he then refused. The date of his death is not recorded. By his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Andrew Wardlaw of Torrie, he had two sons, William and James, and a daughter Janet, married to Sir John Boswell of Balmuto.

[Reg. P. C. Scotl. vols. vi–viii.; Calderwood's Hist. of Scotland; Moysie's Memoirs (Bannatyne Club); Leighton's Hist. of Fife; Douglas's Baronage of Scotland, p. 305.] T. F. H.

SCOTT, JAMES (known as FITZROY and as CROFTS), DUKE OF MONMOUTH AND BUCCLEUCH (1649–1685), born at Rotterdam on 9 April 1649, was the natural son of Charles II, by Lucy, daughter of Richard Walter or Walters of Haverfordwest, Pembrokeshire. Charles seems to have met Lucy Walters at The Hague, while she was still under the protection of Robert Sidney (third son of Robert Sidney, second earl of Leicester [q.v.]), whom Monmouth was said to closely resemble (see CLARKE, *Life of James II*, i. 491–2). Evelyn, who met her in Paris in August 1649, when she went by the name of Barlow, describes her as a 'browne, beautifull, bold, but insipid creature.' After a narrow escape from being kidnapped as an infant (*Heroick Life*, pp. 9–12), James was taken to Paris in 1650, and in January 1656 brought by his mother to England. Courted by the cavaliers, 'Mrs. Barlo' was placed in the Tower with her boy, whom she declared to be the son of King Charles. On her discharge on 12 July there was found on her a grant signed 'Charles R.' of an annuity of five thousand livres (WHITELOCKE, p. 649). Expelled from England, Lucy repaired at once with her child to Paris; but before long she became completely estranged from Charles, relapsed into evil courses, and died, wrote James II, 'of the disease incident to that profession' (for pedigree see DWNN, *Heraldic Visitations of Wales*, i. 228; *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. ii. 374–5, but cf. *Miscellanea Genealog. et Herald.* 2nd ser. iv. 265).

After her death, the youth was entrusted to the charge of Lord Crofts, as whose kinsman he now passed, and by whose name he was known. His tutors were first an English oratorian named Stephen Goffe or Gough [q.v.], and then Thomas Ross (*d.* 1675) [q.v.]

According to James II (*Life*, i. 490) this last appointment was not made nor the boy's instruction in the protestant religion begun till Charles II had resolved to send for him to England. In July 1662 'James Crofts,' after being presented to the king at Hampton Court, accompanied him to Whitehall, where he was assigned apartments in the privy gallery. Grammont describes the furore created by his reception, but contrasts his deficiency in mental accomplishments with 'the astonishing beauty of his outward form.' As early as 31 Dec. 1662 Pepys mentions rumours of an intention to recognise him as the king's lawful son in the event of the marriage with the queen remaining childless. Scandal asserted (Grammont, p. 295) that the Duchess of Cleveland for the sake of her children made love to him, and that this gave rise to the plan of marrying him without delay. According to Clarendon (*Life*, ii. 253-6), Lauderdale, in order to baulk Albemarle's wish to secure this prize for his own son, suggested the choice of Anne Scott, by her father's death Countess of Buccleuch in her own right. She had 10,000*l.* a year, besides expectations. Disregarding Clarendon's advice, Charles II resolved to follow French precedent, and own his natural son. Accordingly on 14 Feb. 1663 'Mr. Crofts' was created Baron Tyndale, Earl of Doncaster, and Duke of Monmouth (the title of Duke of Orkney having been abandoned); he received precedence over all dukes not of the blood royal (Pepys, 7 Feb.), and on 28 March was elected a K.G. (Collins). On 20 April of the same year 'the little Duke of Monmouth' (Pepys) was married to the Countess of Buccleuch 'in the king's chamber,' and on the same day (Collins) they were created Duke and Duchess of Buccleuch, and he took the surname of Scott. Already on 8 April 1663 he had been empowered to assume arms resembling the royal; on 22 April 1667 the royal arms themselves with the usual bar were granted to him 'as the king's dear son' (*ib.*) Honours military, civil, and academical were heaped upon him during the first decade of his dukedom. The fact that the king continued to 'doat' on his son (Pepys, 20 Jan., 8 and 22 Feb. 1664), even so far as to bestow a place at court upon the youth's maternal uncle (*ib.*), sufficiently accounts for the repeated revival of the rumour as to his intended legitimisation (*ib.* 15 May and 19 Nov. 1663, 11 Sept. and 7 Nov. 1667), and for the early suspicion that this fondness produced unkindness between the king and his brother (*ib.* 4 May 1663). Meanwhile Monmouth was 'always in action, vaulting and leaping and clambering' (*ib.* 26 July 1665), dancing in court masques (*ib.* 3 Feb. 1665), acting with his duchess in the 'Indian Emperor' (*ib.* 14 Jan. 1668), and accompanying the king to Newmarket for racing, to Bagshot for hunting, and on divers royal progresses (*Historick Life*, pp. 19–31). In 1665 he followed the fashion in volunteering under the Duke of York, and was present on 3 June at the battle in Solebay (*Life of James II*, i. 493). In the following year he obtained a troop of horse, preparatory to his being in 1668 named captain of the king's 'life guard of horse' (*Historick Life*, p. 20; cf. Pepys, s.d. 16 Sept. 1668). He was made a privy councillor in 1670, an ugly year for his reputation. He may be freely acquitted of the indirect share attributed to him in the death of the Duchess of Orleans, at whose interview at Dover with her brother he had assisted (Reresby, p. 82); but neither filial affection nor the brutality of the times can excuse his share in the assault upon Sir John Coventry [q. v.] for his reflection upon the king's intimacy with 'female actors' (*ib.*; cf. Burnet, i. 496). Dryden in his 'Absalom and Achitophel,' pt. i. l. 39, reproaches Monmouth under the character of Absalom with Amnon's (i.e. Coventry's) murder (cf. Scott and Saintsbury *ad loc.*). Coventry escaped with his life; not so an unfortunate beadle whom Monmouth and the young Duke of Albemarle killed as a sequel to beating the watch on 28 Feb. 1670 (see 'On Three Dukes killing the Beadle,' ap. *Poems on Affairs of State*).

When in January 1670 Monmouth succeeded Albemarle (Monck) as captain-general of all the king's forces, notwithstanding the opposition of the Duke of York, his first serious difference with the latter seems to have taken place (*Life of James II*, i. 494–5; cf. Dartmouth's note to Burnet, ii. 239). In 1672 he commanded the English auxiliary force against the Dutch under the eyes of Turenne and of Louis XIV himself, and on his return, in the company of the Earl of Feversham, to the seat of war in 1673, he took an active part in the siege of Maestricht, which capitulated on 2 July. 'Much considered' on account of his services (Burnet, ii. 19), he was fêted, pensioned, and, on letters commendatory from the king, elected chancellor of the university of Cambridge (15 July 1674). In 1674 or 1675 the chancellor danced in Crowne's 'Calisto' at court, when Lady Wentworth, afterwards his mistress, acted Jupiter (Crowne, *Works*, i. 248-9); before this he had been involved in an intrigue with Eleanor, daughter of Sir Robert Needham (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. App. p. 305; cf. Horace Walpole, *Letters*, ed. Cunningham, i. 381 and note). In February

1678 he was sent at the head of a small force to protect Ostend against the French (Reresby, p. 128; Burnet, ii. 127), and to raise the siege of Mons on the eve of the conclusion of the peace of Nimeguen. He was now the ally of the Prince of Orange, to whose English marriage in the previous year he was said to have objected from motives of both interest and pique (Ossory ap. Burnet, ii. 61 *n.*) On his return to England in August he found the popish plot agitation just astir, and Charles II now began his policy of balancing the rights of his brother by the popularity of his bastard son (Burnet, ii. 172). Monmouth more and more identified himself with the protestant movement; detailed (24 Oct. 1678) to the House of Lords his measures for dealing with papists in the army and providing for the safety of the king (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. App. pt. ii. p. 88, cf. 7th Rep. App. p. 471), and was himself proved on the testimony of Bedloe to be in danger of assassination. He lost no opportunity of heightening his popularity (cf. R. North, *Autob.* ed. Jessopp, p. 38), and the report of his being the king's legitimate son was revived so vigorously that Charles II twice declared solemnly (6 Jan. and 3 Mar. 1679-80) before the privy council that the story of his marriage with Lucy Walters was a fiction, and that he had married no woman but the queen; on 6 June 1680 these statements were published as parts of a similar document, 'His Majesties Declaration' (Ellis, *Orig. Letters*, 1st ser. iii. 344-5). Already in April 1679 Reresby (p. 167) wrote of him as 'the man in power.' It was with the distinct object of preventing Monmouth from being put at the head of an aggressive protestant administration that Sir William Temple devised his scheme of a large privy council in which Monmouth, Shaftesbury, and their associates should be included, but would not be omnipotent. For to Monmouth, in conjunction with the Duchess of Portsmouth and Lord Essex, Temple attributed the overthrow of Danby, imputing to him the design of bringing Shaftesbury, with whom he was now intimate, into power, and tampering with the succession ('Memoirs of Sir W. Temple,' pt. iii., *Works* (fol. 1750), i. 333). On the other hand, at court Monmouth was thought to have favoured Temple's scheme, using it as the occasion on which he 'began to set up for himself' (Reresby, p. 167). He was named a member of the committee of intelligence in matters both foreign and domestic, which was formed early in the year (Sidney, *Diary and Correspondence*, i. 5 *n.*)

After the Exclusion Bill had passed its second reading in the new House of Commons, parliament was prorogued, and a schism manifested itself among the opposition leaders. At the head of the party of action, along with Shaftesbury, stood 'exercituum nostrorum generalis,' as Monmouth was designated in his writ of summons to the House of Lords (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. App. pt. ii. p. 90); nor was his popularity diminished when he was chosen to quell the insurrection which ensued in Scotland on the murder of Archbishop Sharp (*Examen*, p. 81). Monmouth arrived in Edinburgh on 18 June 1679, and his easy victory at Bothwell Bridge on 22 June virtually put an end to the rebellion. The clemency shown by him to many of the numerous prisoners taken in the battle (cf. Scott, *Old Mortality*) was disapproved by the Duke of York, and even by the king (Burnet, ii. 236 *n.*), but in conjunction with his military success insured him an enthusiastic reception on his return to London (Temple, u. s., p. 340). The king had again dissolved parliament, but James was still in exile, and on the king's falling seriously ill in August Monmouth ventured to request that the duke might be prohibited from returning. Charles II, however, gave the desired permission, and the warm reception of the Duke of York by the king was, on the recovery of the latter (15 Sept.), followed by Monmouth's being deprived of his commission as general, and ordered to absent himself for some time from the kingdom (Luttrell, i. 21). He was loth to go, and began to despair of his father (Sidney, *Diary*, i. 127, 151 *n.*), so that during the latter part of September there were various rumours in London as to his movements and intentions (cf. *Verney MSS.* in *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. App. p. 475). Ultimately he left for Holland at the close of the month, after an interview in Arlington Gardens with the king, who insisted on his departure, but told him it should not be for long (*ib.*) His submission to the royal wish had been advised by his whig friends (Burnet, ii. 238). At the Hague he seemed in a melancholy mood, went twice to church on one day, and was feasted by the fanatics at dinner (Sidney, i. 154, 166). During this visit the first personal approximation between Monmouth and the Prince of Orange seems to have taken place (*ib.* i. 190, 194).

At midnight on 27 Nov., the Duke of York being now in Scotland, Monmouth, though he had in vain sought to obtain the royal permission for his return, reappeared in London, where he was received with much popular rejoicing (Reresby, p. 181; Evelyn, ii. 359; Luttrell, i. 29). The king immediately issued orders for Monmouth's chief military and civil offices to be taken from him, and

for Monmouth to be formally sent out of the kingdom by order in council (*Life of James II*, i. 579; but see LUTTRELL, i. 26, 27). He refused to see the letter which Monmouth wrote in reply, or to be moved by Nell Gwyn's description of the wan, pale looks of his unhappy son (1 Dec. 1679; *Verney MSS.* u. s. 478). Monmouth in his turn courageously held his own, quitting Whitehall for his house in Hedge Lane, and declaring that he would live on his wife's fortune (*Life of James II*, u. s.) In the meantime he made the most of his opportunities, worshipping in St. Martin's Church so as to provoke a demonstration of sympathy (*Verney MSS.*), and paying his court to Nell Gwyn (SIDNEY, i. 207) and others of his father's mistresses (*ib.* p. 298). About the same time (30 Jan. 1680) he was said to be involved in two guilty intrigues, one with Lady Grey, the other with Lady Wentworth (*ib.* i. 263-4).

Faction now raged among 'Addressers' and 'Abhorrers,' and in February 1680 the Duke of York returned from Scotland. London playhouse audiences clamoured against him, and vowed to be 'for his highness the Duke of Monmouth against the world' (*ib.* i. 237), and in 'An Appeal from the Country to the City,' attributed to Robert Ferguson [q. v.] (*Ferguson the Plotter*, p. 42), which one Harris was unsuccessfully prosecuted for publishing, the succession of Monmouth was advocated on the ground that 'he who has the worst title makes the best king,' and that 'God and my People' would in his case make a good substitute for 'God and my Right' (*Life of Lord William Russell*, i. 173). A design in which the Duchess of Portsmouth co-operated was talked of, to empower the king to name his successor (BURNET, ii. 260-1; cf. SIDNEY, i. 15). But bolder projects were discussed in the secret meetings by the chief leaders of the opposition (RERESBY, p. 182), and it was determined to place the claims of Monmouth on a legal basis.

Not a tittle of real evidence exists in favour of the supposed marriage between Charles II and Lucy Walters. Monmouth is said by Sir Patrick Hume (*Marchmont Papers*, vol. iii.) to have informed him, when about to start on the expedition of 1685, that he possessed proofs of his mother's marriage, and Sir Patrick Hume may have told the truth. Nor can any significance be attached to the fact that in 1655, writing to her brother about Lucy Walters, the Princess of Orange twice referred to her as his wife (see HALLAM's note to *Const. History*, c. xii.) A story which obtained wide acceptance was to the effect that the contract of marriage between Charles and Lucy Walters was contained in a black box entrusted by Cosin, afterwards bishop of Durham, to his son-in-law, Sir Gilbert Gerard. No proof of the existence of the box was given. The king remembered a report that Ross, Monmouth's tutor, had actually, though in vain, sought to induce Cosin, whose 'penitent' Lucy Walters pretended to be at Paris, to sign a certificate of the marriage (*Life of James II*, i. 491). Sir Gilbert Gerard was on 26 April summoned before the privy council, where he denied any knowledge of box or marriage contract (LUTTRELL, i. 42). Monmouth's partisans issued a pamphlet called 'The Perplexed Prince,' and under the fashionable disguise of a romantic narrative which asserted the facts of the marriage Ferguson maintained the truth of the marriage story in able pamphlets [see FERGUSON, ROBERT, *d.* 1714]. Monmouth is said to have given Ferguson an annuity of fifty guineas. Ferguson's first pamphlet produced a new declaration from Charles embodying the preceding two.

In August of the same year Monmouth started on an expedition among his friends in Wiltshire, Somersetshire, and Devonshire. Besides several smaller towns, Ilchester, Ilminster, Chard, &c., he visited Exeter, where he was greeted by about one thousand 'stout young men.' Once in the course of this journey he touched for the evil. Dryden (*Absalom and Achitophel*, pt. i. l. 741) cannot be wrong in supposing Shaftesbury to have suggested this quasi-royal progress, on which Monmouth was received with the utmost enthusiasm. In October he was back in London, where he still abstained from attending court (LUTTRELL, i. 56); on lord mayor's day he was received with loud acclamations in the city (*Verney MSS.* u. s. p. 479); in December he was present at Lord Stafford's trial (*Heroick Life*, p. 105).

The Exclusion Bill had now passed the commons, but had been rejected by the lords. Just before the prorogation (10 Jan. 1681) the former house, among a series of defiant resolutions, voted one demanding the restoration to Monmouth of his offices, of which he had been deprived through the influence of the Duke of York (*Life of Lord Russell*, i. 253). When a new parliament was summoned to Oxford, Monmouth's name headed the petition against its being held anywhere but at Westminster. At Oxford he appeared with a numerous following, and, like the other whig chiefs, kept open table, and did his best to secure the goodwill of the commons (LORD GREY, *Secret History*, p. 10). Shaftesbury's attempt to make the Exclusion Bill unnecessary, by inducing the king to name Monmouth his successor, having failed

(North, *Examen*, p. 100), the Oxford parliament was dissolved, and the reaction promptly set in. The protestant joiner, who in his dying speech represented himself as a kind of detective commissioned by Monmouth, was sacrificed, and Shaftesbury was put on trial for his life. Monmouth, like others, visited him on the night of his arrest (Luttrell, i. 106); but the tories still hoped to separate Absalom and Achitophel, as is shown by the mitigations introduced by Dryden into the second (December) edition of his great satire (published November 1681, and itself tender towards Monmouth). Part of this year was spent by Monmouth at Tunbridge Wells (*ib.* i. 111, 118); in October he threw up his Scottish offices, rather than submit to a parliamentary test; in November, returning from a visit to Gloucestershire, he became one of Shaftesbury's bail (*ib.* pp. 143, 147), whereby he incurred the renewed displeasure of the king, who appointed the Dukes of Richmond and Grafton to vacant appointments formerly held by their half-brother (Reresby, p. 225; Luttrell, i. 150). Monmouth continued to maintain his attitude of resistance, thereby causing great uneasiness to his father, who for a time even feared that the murder of Monmouth's intimate friend, Thomas Thynne, would be popularly construed as a design upon the duke's own life (Reresby, pp. 225, 228). On the other hand, the university of Cambridge obeyed the royal injunction to deprive Monmouth of the chancellorship (April 1682), and burnt his portrait in the schools. His tenure of office had been chiefly signalised by his letter to the university, in reproof of the secular apparel which the clergy and scholars were beginning to wear (Plumptre, *Life of Ken*, i. 48 note). Monmouth himself seems in May to have been willing to submit; but he contrived to insult Halifax as having thwarted him in council, and was consequently severely reprimanded, and excluded from association with the king's servants (Reresby, pp. 250-1; cf. Luttrell, i. 189, and *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. App. p. 352). Yet in August it was once more rumoured that the king intended to take him back into favour (Luttrell, i. 215).

But Monmouth was not his own master. According to Lord Grey (*Secret History*, p. 15 seqq.) an insurrection had been mooted between Shaftesbury and Monmouth early in 1681, when the king was again ill at Windsor; in 1682, immediately after the election of tory sheriffs in July, Shaftesbury strongly urged the necessity of a rising, and it was with this view that a number of meetings were held in the autumn (at one of which Monmouth and Russell agreed in rejecting the 'detestable' and 'popish' proposal to massacre the guards in cold blood; *Life of Lord Russell*, ii. 117), and that in September Monmouth went on a second progress in the west. On his return the insurrection was to be finally arranged, Sir John Trenchard [q. v.] having been engaged by him to raise at least fifteen hundred men in and about Taunton (Grey, p. 18). Monmouth was met by multitudes at Daventry and Coventry (*ib.* i. 219), and he passed by way of Trentham to Nantwich and Chester, where enthusiasm reached its height, and he presented the plate won by him at Wallasey races to the mayor's daughter, his god-child, 'Heneretta' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. App. p. 533). The progress ended by his arrest by the king's order in the county town of Staffordshire, of which he was lord-lieutenant. He arrived in London in the company of the serjeant-at-arms (23 Sept.), and, though he bore himself high under examination by the secretary of state, he was after some delay (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. App. p. 359), bailed out by his political friends (Luttrell, i. 222; see 'The Duke of Monmouth's Case,' in *Somers Tracts*, viii. 403-5).

Shaftesbury bitterly inveighed against Monmouth's irresolution, and urged him on his release to return to Cheshire and begin the rebellion. He declined, but took part in the 'cabals' of Russell, Essex, and Sidney, who were hatching the plot for the murder of the king and the Duke of York. According to the most probable version of these obscure transactions, Monmouth knew of the design to take the king's life on his return from Newmarket in October. But he protested against it (cf. *Life of Lord Russell*, ii. 51), and fell in with Ferguson's device of preventing it by keeping up preparations for a general insurrection, and by diverting money from the murder scheme. Monmouth appeared in the city on the night of the king's return, having at the same time prepared everything for escape should it prove necessary (*Ferguson the Plotter*, p. 77 seqq.) After the breakdown of the first Rye House scheme Shaftesbury, who was in hiding, continued to press for a rising, while Monmouth continued to maintain a consenting but dilatory attitude. At the end of October or beginning of November were held the two fatal meetings at Shephard's house in Abchurch Lane, at both of which Ferguson and Rumsey were present, as well as Monmouth and his friends [see Russell, William, Lord Russell]. At the earlier of these meetings the night of Sunday, 19 Nov., was fixed for the rising in London, and Monmouth's house was appointed as one of the meeting-

places of the insurgents (for further details see GREY, p. 28 seqq.; *Ferguson the Plotter*, pp. 86 seqq.) At the second meeting at Shephard's it was announced that the preparations were incomplete, and the rising was again postponed. Hereupon Shaftesbury fled the country. His flight (28 Nov.), succeeded by his death (21 Jan. 1683), deprived the whigs of the only chief who could command the support of London; it also snapped the link between the 'council of six' (Monmouth, Essex, Howard, Russell, Hampden, and Sidney) and the assassination plotters. The two factions still carried on their designs separately, and Monmouth in February 1683 paid a visit to Chichester, where he was preached at in the cathedral on the subject of rebellion. But about this time Ferguson returned to London. The 'council' or 'cabal,' to which Grey, according to his own account (p. 43), was now admitted, resolved upon the simultaneous outbreak of three risings in England (London, Cheshire, and the south-west) and a fourth in Scotland. Monmouth and Russell insisted upon the issue of a declaration in conformity with their views rather than with the republican sympathies of Sidney and Essex, and it was agreed that on the outbreak of the insurrection in London Monmouth should at once start for Taunton to assume the command there. Lord Grey adds (pp. 61-2) that Monmouth privately assured him of his belief that the insurrection would lead to little bloodshed, and speedily end in an accommodation between king and parliament, and of his detestation of a proposal to murder the Duke of York. Monmouth knew of the assassination plot, and kept up relations with the plotters, but it cannot be known how far his conduct was the result of impotence or of a formed design to frustrate the scheme of assassination.

The king's unexpectedly early departure from Newmarket ruined the plot before it was ripe (March), and 1 June its 'discovery' began. A proclamation appeared 28 or 29 June offering a reward of 500*l.* for the apprehension of Monmouth, Grey, Armstrong, and Ferguson (LUTTRELL, i. 263). A true bill for high treason was found against Monmouth 12 July (*ib.* p. 267), and a proclamation against the fugitives was issued in Scotland (*ib.* p. 270). Monmouth's actual proceedings are obscure. Report (*ib.* p. 279) asserted him to be at Cleves, where Grey was officiously negotiating for his entry into the service of the elector of Brandenburg (GREY, pp. 69-70); his biographer, Roberts, who cites no authority, states that he retired to Lady Wentworth's seat at Toddington in Bedfordshire, and was then reported to have escaped to the continent from near Portsmouth (i. 148). He is said to have chivalrously offered to give himself up if he could thereby benefit Russell, who in the same spirit refused the offer (*Life of Russell*, ii. 25). Burnet (ii. 411) says that he was on the point of going beyond sea and engaging in the Spanish service when, 13 Oct., Halifax discovered his retreat, brought him a kindly message from the king, and with some difficulty persuaded him to write in return, craving the king's and the Duke of York's pardon, but protesting that all he had done had been to save his father. On 25 Oct. Charles II met Monmouth at Major Long's house in the city, and left him not unhopeful of mercy; at another interview on 4 Nov. he instructed Monmouth what to say to the Duke of York. Another letter, drafted like the former by Halifax, and couched in a tone of great humility towards the duke as well as the king, was accordingly signed by Monmouth on 15 Nov., and in a final interview at Secretary Jenkins's office on 24 Nov. Monmouth, in the presence of the Duke of York, revealed to the king all he knew concerning the conspiracy, naming those engaged in it, but denying all knowledge of the assassination project. He was then promised his pardon: 'The king acted his part well, and I too; the Duke of York seemed not ill-pleased' (ROBERTS, i. 152-62; COLLINS, iii. 376-8; WELWOOD, *Memoirs of Transactions before 1688*, 1700; *Life of James II*, i. 742-743; cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. App. p. 368; REREBY, pp. 286-7; LUTTRELL, i. 292). On the next day Monmouth was brought before the council and discharged from custody; his first visit was to the Duke of York, who took him to the king and queen (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* Rep. p. 101). The former sent him a present of 6,000*l.* (LUTTRELL, i. 293).

The king, however, ignored his promise to Monmouth (or what BURNET, ii. 411, states to have been such), announced his confession at the council, and even ordered the fact of it to be published in the 'Gazette.' To his great chagrin, Monmouth, whose pardon had now passed the great seal, was thus exposed to the imputation of having confirmed the evidence given at the trials of Russell and Sidney. The Duke of York still continuing urgent, the king, at Ormonde's advice, called upon Monmouth to write a letter acknowledging his 'confession of the plot' (BURNET, i. 413); he complied, but was so perturbed by what he had done, that on the following day he prevailed upon the king to return him his letter. At the same time the king banished him from the court ([SPRAT'S] *True Account*, &c., 1685; cf. *Hist. MSS.*

Comm. 7th Rep. App. p. 368; cf. Reresby, p. 288).

After lodging for a time in Holborn and then at his country seat, Moor Park, near Rickmansworth, Monmouth, though subpœnaed on Hampden's trial, crossed from Greenwich to Zealand, where he arrived about January 1684 (Luttrell, i. 294–5, 298). It is at least open to question whether he was not acting under advice from court; he refused to go to Hungary into the emperor's service, because it 'would draw him too far off' (*Life of James II*, i. 744). In March, April, and May he was reported to be living in great splendour in Flanders and at Brussels, provided with a command, an income, the title of royal highness, and his plate from England (Luttrell, i. 303, 306; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. App. p. 499). In October he was living luxuriously as the guest of the Prince of Orange at Leyden and The Hague, and treated by him with marked respect (Luttrell, i. 318; cf. Macaulay and *Life of James II*, i. 744–5). Shortly before the death of Charles II, Monmouth paid a secret visit to England, apparently about the end of November 1684 (cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. App. pp. 378–9); and it was believed that had the king lived a little longer he would have taken Monmouth back into favour. But Charles II died on 6 Feb. 1685, without recommending Monmouth with the rest of his natural children to his brother (Evelyn, ii. 444). Monmouth received the news with genuine grief.

He was immediately banished from the Spanish Netherlands, whither he had withdrawn (Luttrell, i. 333), having been dismissed by the Prince of Orange, so as to avoid a summons to give him up. According to Macaulay's authorities he pledged his word to the Prince and Princess of Orange to attempt nothing against the government of England, and was advised by the former to serve the emperor against the Turks. Burnet asserts (iii. 14–15) that he was prevented by those around him from adopting so inoffensive a course. He was accompanied to Brussels by Lady Wentworth, who now lived with him as his wife.

Monmouth had not engaged himself with the English and Scottish exiles before the death of Charles II. After the accession of James II he consented to see Sir Patrick Hume at Rotterdam, and discussed a concerted plan of action between the other exiles and Argyll. Monmouth was soon ready to co-operate, and to conciliate republican feeling by promising not to claim the crown except by the common consent of those concerned. Ferguson was once more busy, and an interview between Argyll and Monmouth ended in an agreement for simultaneous action in Scotland and England under their respective leadership (*Marchmont Papers*, iii. 7–15; Grey, p. 93). Meanwhile Monmouth had been carrying on a correspondence with England (Grey, pp. 94–5). According to Lord Grey, Monmouth and he determined to make the west the scene of the English rising, and to land at Lyme Regis about the beginning of May, while other risings were to follow in London and Cheshire (*ib.* pp. 99, 104–5). Though at the request of the English government the States-General consented to banish Argyll, Monmouth, and Ferguson, the preparations were carried on with the connivance of the Amsterdam authorities. The money for Monmouth's expedition was provided by pawning the jewels of the duke and his mistress, and by subscriptions from private friends, of whom Locke was one; none came from England or from public sources. On 2 May Argyll sailed, leaving behind Ferguson and Fletcher of Saltoun to share Monmouth's fortunes. Thus the Scottish enterprise forced the hand of the English. Monmouth embarked at Santfort unmolested on 24 May, and six days later joined his petty armada in the Texel. It consisted of a man-of-war, the Helderenbergh, and two tenders; on board were Lord Grey, Fletcher of Saltoun, Ferguson, a Brandenburg officer of the name of Buyse, with a few other gentlemen and men, including Monmouth, eighty-three in all (Macaulay; cf. Ferguson ap. Echard, iii. 756–7, and in *Ferguson the Plotter*, pp. 209–12; Burnet, iii. 26 *n.*) Bad weather kept Monmouth nineteen days at sea. As he passed the Dorsetshire coast, he sent Thomas Dare, who possessed great influence at Taunton, to announce his coming. On 11 June the expedition itself was off Lyme Regis, and in the evening Monmouth went ashore (Roberts, i. 220 seqq.) His declaration, composed by Ferguson, which was read in the market-place, claimed for him, as 'the now head and captain-general of the protestant forces of this kingdom,' a 'legitimate and legal' right to the crown, but distinctly promised to leave the determination of that right to a free parliament (Roberts, i. 235–50; cf. Echard, iii. 758–760). The declaration reached London on 13 June, and three days later a bill of attainder against him received the royal assent, while a price of 5,000*l.* was placed upon his head (Reresby, p. 332).

Four days were spent at Lyme, where Monmouth sojourned at the George Inn. Men came in fast, but though arms were landed for five thousand, they proved mostly

unsuitable (ECHARD, iii. 787). A brawl in which 'old Dare' was shot down by Fletcher obliged Monmouth to dismiss the latter, his best officer (*ib.* p. 762). His worst was Lord Grey, who on Sunday, 14 June, being detached to Bridport against a body of Dorsetshire militia, contrived to spoil what might have proved an effective success (*ib.* p. 763; cf. FOX, *History of James II*, 1808, pp. 239–240). On 15 June, having learnt that the Devonshire militia under Albemarle and the Somersetshire under Somerset were marching on Lyme, Monmouth set forth at the head of from two to three thousand men, and all but crossed Albemarle on his march. He did not venture an attack (cf. DALRYMPLE, 4th edit. i. 134, in censure), but encamped between Axminster and Chard. On 18 June he entered Taunton (cf. TOULMIN, *History of Taunton*, ed. Savage, p. 429). His reception here, including the presentation of colours by the 'maids of Taunton' (ROBERTS, i. 304), marks the climax of his undertaking. The number of his followers under arms had now increased to seven thousand men, and at his first council of war it was decided to continue the advance. On 20 June he was proclaimed king of England at Taunton market-cross, after which he assumed the royal style, both in a warrant for the impressing of scythes and in a letter to his 'cousin' Albemarle (ELLIS, *Original Letters*, 1st ser. iii. 340; cf. DALRYMPLE, i. 175), was prayed for, and touched for the evil. To avoid confusion, his followers called him 'King Monmouth,' an odd designation which long survived among the people (MACAULAY). A price was put upon the head of James II as a traitor, and the parliament at Westminster was declared a traitorous convention.

On Sunday, 21 June, leaving Taunton open to Albemarle, Monmouth moved on to Bridgwater, where he met with an enthusiastic reception, and was proclaimed king by the mayor. Thence he proceeded by Glastonbury to Shepton Mallet, where (23 June) he first communicated to his officers the project of an attack upon Bristol, where the Duke of Beaufort was about to assume the command of a garrison of four thousand men. The Avon was successfully crossed at Keynsham, but bad weather made a retrograde movement necessary, and after a slight skirmish with some king's horse, Monmouth, whether or not moved by Beaufort's threat to fire Bristol, decided to forego the attack upon that city, though it had been the object of his movements since leaving Lyme. He likewise rejected a scheme of marching by way of Gloucester into Shropshire and Cheshire, electing, in the hope of reinforcements, to make for Bath instead. But Bath refused to surrender (26 June); the promised Wiltshire regiments failed to appear, and Monmouth sent his chaplain, Hook, to London to hasten the rising of his friends (FERGUSON, p. 233). But he was losing heart, and appears to have been at times in a state of nervous prostration (WADE ap. ROBERTS, ii. 16–17). The engagement fought by his force at Philip's Norton against the advanced guard of the royal troops under his half-brother, the Duke of Grafton, was on the whole successful (27 June); but at Frome next day he received the news of Argyll's defeat, and relapsed into despondency (FOX, p. 256). Many of his followers deserted, and a suggestion (according to Wade Monmouth's own) was momentarily entertained that the duke and his original following should escape by sea to Holland (ECHARD, iii. 766). It was now reported that a large body of peasantry had risen in Monmouth's favour and flocked to Bridgwater. Hither accordingly his army marched from Frome. Bridgwater was reached 3 July, but the number of rustics assembled there was insignificant. Two days later the king's army under Feversham and Churchill, consisting of some two thousand regulars and fifteen hundred Wiltshire militia, encamped on Sedgemoor, about three miles off. From Bridgwater church tower Monmouth recognised the Dumbarton regiment, formerly commanded by himself; but the want of discipline in the royal army was thought encouraging. At 11 P.M. on Sunday, 5 July, Monmouth led his army without beat of drum by a circuitous route of nearly six miles to the North Moor, where about 1 A.M. they crossed two of the 'rhines' separating them from the royal army. A third, which had not been mentioned to Monmouth, stopped his progress immediately in face of the royal troops, and the battle began. About two thousand of Monmouth's troops, largely Taunton men, took part in it; the infantry led by himself behaved gallantly, but his horse under Lord Grey was easily dispersed. Whether or not urged by Grey, Monmouth rode off the field before the fighting was over, and left his soldiery to their fate. Half of them were cut to pieces (MACAULAY's note in ch. v.; *Hardwicke State Papers*, ii. 305–14; ECHARD, iii. 768–70, and *Ferguson the Plotter*, pp. 234–8).

Monmouth, Grey, and Buyse, with a party of about thirty horse, rode hard from the field of battle in the direction of the Bristol Channel, it is said to within twelve miles of Bristol. Rejecting the advice of Dr. Oliver, one of the party, to cross into Wales, Monmouth, Grey, and Buyse then turned south,

They slept in Mr. Strode's house at Downside, near Shepton Mallet, and then went on in the direction of the New Forest and Lymington. On Cranbourne Chase their horses failed, and disguising themselves as rustics they pursued their journey on foot, Grey soon separating from the others. Next day one of the search parties under Richard, lord Lumley, afterwards first earl of Scarborough [q. v.], and Sir William Portman (1641?–1690) [q. v.] came on Grey, and the day after (8 July) on Buyse, and not long afterwards, at 7 A.M., on Monmouth, hidden in a ditch. From Ringwood, whither he was taken with the other prisoners, Monmouth was carried under the guard of Colonel Legge, who had orders to stab him in case of disturbance, by Farnham and Guildford to Vauxhall, whence a barge conveyed him to the Tower. Hither his children had preceded him, voluntarily followed by their mother.

Monmouth, whose courage had collapsed at the actual time of his capture (DALRYMPLE, i. 141, and *n.*), before leaving Ringwood addressed to the king a letter (published at the time, and repr. in *Life of James II*, pp. 32–3; ECHARD, iii. 771, &c.), in which, with many servile protestations of remorse, he entreated an interview in order to give to the king information of the utmost importance. This possibly reckless assertion has been variously interpreted to have referred to the Prince of Orange (cf. DALRYMPLE, u.s.) and to Sunderland (cf. MACPHERSON, *Original Papers*, i. 146; *Life of James II*, ii. 34–6; Fox, p. 269). Monmouth also wrote from Ringwood to the queen dowager and to Rochester (ELLIS, *Original Letters*, 1st ser. iii. 343; *Clarendon Correspondence*, ed. Singer, i. 143). James II granted the interview demanded, and it took place on the afternoon of the day of the prisoner's arrival, at Chiffinch's lodgings (*Lives of the Norths*, ii. 6 *n.*) Monmouth seems to have striven to exaggerate the humiliation of his position. The king's account of the interview (*Life*, ii. 36 seqq.), though devoid of generosity, bears the aspect of truth; it seems to imply, in accordance with the statement of Burnet (iii. 53), that already on this occasion Monmouth offered to become a catholic. He was reminded by Dartmouth that his having declared himself king left him no hope of pardon, and the act of attainder previously passed against him made any trial unnecessary. His execution was fixed for the next day but one after his committal to the Tower. His appeal to the king for a short respite, even of a day, was refused (ELLIS, *Original Letters*, 1st ser. iii. 346; *Clarendon Correspondence*, i. 144–5). It was dated 12 July, and advised the king to send troops into Cheshire (see *Original Letters of the Duke of Monmouth*, in the Bodleian Library, edited by Sir George Duckett for the Camden Society, 1879). To the bishops, Turner and Ken, who visited him, while seeking to avoid discussion of his political conduct, he spoke with sorrow of the bloodshed it had occasioned (BURNET, iii. 53–5); and, probably for his children's sake, declared in writing that Charles II had often in private denied to him the truth of the report as to the marriage with his mother, as well as that the title of king had been forced upon himself. On the other hand he refused to avow regret for his connection with Lady Wentworth, which he maintained to be morally blameless. Under these circumstances the bishops felt unable to administer the sacrament to him (EVELYN, ii. 471). He was more yielding towards Tenison, then vicar of St. Martin's, who at his request attended him early on the day of his death, but he too withheld the sacrament. On the same morning (Wednesday, 15 July) Monmouth took leave of his children and their mother (ROBERTS, ii. 132–134; DALRYMPLE, i. 144; *Sidney Correspondence*, i. 4 *n.*, 26 and *n.*; BURNET, i. 479; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. App. pp. 264, 265, 268, 285). On the scaffold he avowed himself a member of the church of England, but declined specifically to profess the doctrine of non-resistance or to utter a 'public and particular' condemnation of his rebellion. He attempted once more to vindicate his relation with Lady Wentworth; after some hesitation responded by an 'Amen' to a repeated invitation to join in a prayer for the king; refused to make a dying speech, and died with perfect dignity, though the executioner (John Ketch) bungled his work. According to a trustworthy eye-witness, he struck the duke five blows and 'severed not his head from his body till he cut it off with his knife' (*Verney MSS.*) His remains were buried under the communion-table of St. Peter's Church in the Tower (MACAULAY; *Somers Tracts*, i. 216; cf. TOULMIN, pp. 493, 500; PLUMPTRE, *Life of Ken*, i. 217 seqq.) The abstract of his speech on the scaffold published by his partisans seems fiction.

The duke had by his wife four sons and two daughters. One of the latter died in the Tower in August 1685. Of the sons, James, earl of Dalkeith, and Henry, created earl of Deloraine in 1706, survived their father. The latter is noticed separately. James, the elder son (1674–1705), married in 1693 Henrietta, daughter of Laurence Hyde, first earl of Rochester [q. v.]; he was buried in Westminster Abbey in March 1705,

leaving a son Francis (*d.* 1751), who succeeded his grandmother (Monmouth's widow) as second duke of Buccleuch, and was grandfather of Henry Scott, third duke of Buccleuch [q. v.] Monmouth's widow became on 6 May 1688 the wife of Charles, third lord Cornwallis (COLLINS); she was much beloved by Queen Caroline when Princess of Wales (see LADY COWPER, *Diary*, 1716, p. 125), and died, aged 81, on 6 Feb. 1731–2. In the spring of 1686 Lady Wentworth died at Toddington Manor, in an old plan of which two adjoining rooms are stated to be called 'the Duke of Monmouth's parlour' and 'my lady's parlour' (LYSONS, *Magna Britannia*, i. 143).

Macaulay has collected proofs of the attachment of the west-country people to Monmouth's name, and of the credulity with which it was intermixed (see also ELLIS, *Correspondence* (1829), i. 87–8, 177). The popular instinct rightly recognised the significance of the cause which he so imperfectly represented; but he had in him many popular qualities and some genuine generosity of spirit. His personal beauty and graces, his fondness for popular sports, especially racing, which he loved as a true son of his father, and his bravery in war, were his chief recommendations to general goodwill; his intellect seems to have been feeble. But he was brought to ruin by his moral defects, reckless ambition and want of principle' (EVELYN, ii. 471).

The National Portrait Gallery contains two portraits of him, one by Sir Peter Lely, the other by his pupil, W. Wissing, who drew Monmouth several times. His house in Soho Square, which suggested the watchword 'Soho' on the night of the march to Sedgemoor, was pulled down in 1773, his name surviving, not very creditably, in that of the neighbouring Monmouth Street (WALFORD, *Old and New London*, iii. 186–7).

[G. Roberts's Life, Progresses, and Rebellion of James, Duke of Monmouth (2 vols., 1844), is a biography of rare industry and completeness, though occasionally deficient in vigour of judgment. There is also a life of Monmouth in Collins's Peerage of England (5th ed.), iii. 365–387. The Historical Account of the Heroick Life and Magnanimous Actions of the Duke of Monmouth, &c., is a partisan panegyric, published in 1683. The other authorities are cited above.] A. W. W.

SCOTT, JAMES, D.D. (1733–1814), political writer, son of James Scott, incumbent of Trinity Church, Leeds, and vicar of Bardsey, Yorkshire, by Annabella, daughter of Henry, fifth son of Tobias Wickham, dean of York, was born at Leeds in 1733. He was educated at Bradford grammar school, St. Catharine Hall and Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1757, proceeded M.A. in 1760, B.D. in 1768, and D.D. in 1775. He was thrice successful in the competition for the Seatonian prize, was elected fellow of Trinity College in 1758, and was a frequent and admired preacher at St. Mary's between 1760 and 1764. He was lecturer at St. John's, Leeds, between 1758 and 1769, and curate of Edmonton between 1760 and 1761. In 1765, under the inspiration of Lord Sandwich and the pseudonym of 'Anti-Sejanus,' he contributed to the 'Public Advertiser' a series of animated diatribes against Lord Bute, which were reprinted in 1767 in 'A Collection of Interesting Letters.' He was also the author of the pieces signed 'Philanglia' which appear in the same collection, and of others published with the signature of 'Old Slyboots' in 1769, and collected in 'Fugitive Political Essays,' London, 1770, 8vo. In 1771, through Lord Sandwich's interest, he was presented to the rectory of Simonburn, Northumberland, where he spent twenty years and 10,000*l.* in endeavouring to get in his tithes. Worsted at law, some of his parishioners at length made a determined attempt on his life, upon which he removed to London, where he died on 10 Dec. 1814. By his wife Anne, daughter of Henry Scott, who survived him, he left no issue.

Besides his political *jeux d'esprit* and his Seatonian poems, 'Heaven,' 'Purity of Heart: a Moral Epistle,' and 'An Hymn to Repentance' (Cambridge, 1760–3, 4to), Scott was author of: 1. 'Odes on Several Subjects,' London, 1761, 4to. 2. 'The Redemption: a Monody,' Cambridge, 1763–4. 3. 'Every Man the Architect of his own Fortune, or the Art of Rising in the Church,' a satire, London, 1763, 4to; and 4. 'Sermons on Interesting Subjects' (posthumously with his 'Life' by Samuel Clapham), London, 1816, 8vo.

[Thoresby's Ducat. Leod. ed. Whitaker, i. 68; James's Bradford, pp. 245, 435; Grad. Cant.; Gent. Mag. 1814 ii. 601, 1816 ii. 527; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ix. 125, 724; Illustr. Lit. vii. 450; Walpole's Mem. Geo. III, ed. Russell Barker, ii. 191.] J. M. R.

SCOTT, SIR JAMES (1790?–1872), admiral, son of Thomas Scott of Glenluce in Wigtownshire, and of Ham Common in Middlesex, a cadet of the Scotts of Raeburn, was born in London on 18 June, probably in 1790. He entered the navy in August 1803 on board the Phaeton, with Captain, afterwards Sir George Cockburn (1772–1853) [q. v.], and served in her for two years on the East India station. In February 1806

he joined the Blanche with Captain Lavie, and was present at the capture of the French frigate Guerrière near the Färoe Islands on 19 July. In September 1806 he was entered on board the Captain, again with Cockburn; and in July 1807 in the Achille, with Sir Richard King. In April 1808 he rejoined Cockburn in the Pompée, and in her went out to the West Indies, where, in February 1809, he took part in the reduction of Martinique. He came home with Cockburn in the Belle-Isle, and under him commanded a gunboat in the reduction of Flushing in July and August. On 16 Nov. 1809 he was promoted to be lieutenant of La Flèche, in the North Sea, and was in her when she was wrecked off the mouth of the Elbe on 24 May 1810. In July he was appointed to the Barfleur on the Lisbon station, and in October was moved into the Myrtle, in which he served at the siege of Cadiz, and afterwards on the west coast of Africa till April 1812. He was then appointed to the Grampus, again with Cockburn, whom in August he followed to the Marlborough. In November that ship went out to the coast of North America, where Cockburn, with his flag in the Marlborough, and afterwards in the Sceptre and Albion, had command of the operations in the Chesapeake. Scott, closely following the admiral, was constantly employed in landing parties and cutting-out expeditions; and acted as the admiral's aide-de-camp at Bladensburg, Washington, and Baltimore. In consequence of Cockburn's very strong recommendation, Scott was promoted to be commander on 19 Oct. 1814.

In May 1824 he commanded the Meteor bomb in the demonstration against Algiers [see Neale, Sir Harry Burrard], and in the following November was appointed to the Harlequin in the West Indies. He was promoted to be captain on 8 Jan. 1828. From 1834 to 1836 he commanded the President in the West Indies, as flag-captain to Cockburn; and from 1837 to 1840 the President again, in the Pacific, as flag-captain to Rear-admiral Ross. In 1840–1 he commanded the Samarang on the China station, and had an active and important share in the several operations in the Canton river, leading up to the capitulation of Canton. He was nominated a C.B. on 29 June 1841. He had no further service, but was promoted in due course to be rear-admiral on 26 Dec. 1854, vice-admiral on 4 June 1861, and admiral on 10 Feb. 1865. On 10 Nov. 1862 he was nominated a K.C.B. In accordance with the terms of the orders in council of 24 March 1866, as he had never hoisted his flag, he was put on the retired list. Against this and the retrospective action of the order he protested in vain. He died at Cheltenham on 2 March 1872. He married in 1819 Caroline Anne, only child of Richard Donovan of Tibberton Court, Gloucestershire, and had issue one son.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biogr. Dict.; Memorandum of Services, drawn up in 1846, and printed, with remarks, in 1866, in the intention (afterwards postponed indefinitely) of bringing his case before the House of Commons; Times, 9 March 1872; information from the family; cf. art. Nias, Sir Joseph.] J. K. L.

SCOTT, JAMES ROBERT HOPE- (1812–1873), parliamentary barrister. [See Hope-Scott.]

SCOTT, Sir JAMES SIBBALD DAVID (1814–1885), bart., of Dunninald, Forfarshire, antiquary, born on 14 June 1814, was eldest son of Sir David Scott of Egham, nephew and successor of Sir James Sibbald of the East India Company's service, who was created a baronet in 1806. The mother of Sir Sibbald Scott was Caroline, daughter of Benjamin Grindall, a descendant of Elizabeth's archbishop.

He graduated B.A. in 1835 from Christ Church, Oxford, was a captain in the royal Sussex militia artillery from 21 April 1846 to 22 Jan. 1856, succeeded to the baronetcy in 1851, was J.P. and D.L. for Sussex and Middlesex. He was a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries, and an active member of the Royal Archæological Institute. Various contributions from him are to be found in volumes xxx–xxxiii. and xxxix. of its journal.

His chief work was 'The British Army: its Origin, Progress, and Equipment,' a storehouse of information on military matters, copiously illustrated. The first two volumes were published in 1868, and a third volume in 1880, bringing down the record from the restoration to the revolution of 1688.

In the summer of 1874 he paid a short visit to Jamaica, and his diary was published in 1876 under the title 'To Jamaica and Back.' It contains a sketch of the military and naval history of the island, and describes in some detail the outbreak of 1865.

He died on 28 June 1885 at Upper Norwood. His wife, whom he married on 28 Nov. 1844, is noticed separately [see Scott, Harriet Anne]. By her he had three sons and four daughters.

[Burke's Baronetage; Times Obituary, 30 June 1885.] E. M. L.

SCOTT or SCOT, JOHN (*fl.* 1530), printer in London, may, as Herbert suggests, have been an apprentice of Wynkyn de

Worde. His first book, 'The Body of Policie,' was issued in May 1521, when he was living 'in St. Pulker's parisshe without Newgate.' It is clear that about this time, besides printing books in his own name, he printed some for Wynkyn de Worde. In 1528 he was printing in St. Paul's Churchyard, and eight books are known bearing this address, though only two are dated. In 1537 he had removed to 'Fauster' Lane in St. Leonard's parish, where he printed six books, among them being the ballad of the battle of Agincourt and the still more celebrated ballad of the 'Nutbrowne Maid.' He also was for a time living 'at George Alley gate' in St. Botolph's parish, but the only book known printed at at this place is undated. At the present time twenty-five books are known to have been issued by this printer, all of them being of extreme rarity. His disappearance in 1537 and the appearance of another printer of the same name at Edinburgh in 1539 have led to their being often mistaken for the same man, but the characteristics of their work show that the two printers are distinct [see SCOTT or SCOT, JOHN, *fl.* 1550].

[Herbert's Typogr. Antiq. i. 317–18.]

E. G. D.

SCOTT or SCOT, JOHN (*fl.* 1550), printer in Scotland, has been considered by many writers as identical with the John Scott or Scot (*fl.* 1530) [q.v.] who printed in London. Though one or two coincidences lend a certain appearance of probability to this theory, there is now little doubt that the two men are distinct. The Scottish printer appeared in Edinburgh in 1539, when he obtained a grant of some rooms in the Cowgate, but for some time after we hear nothing of him as a printer. In 1547 he was in Dundee, for letters were issued in that year to John Scrymgeour, constable of Dundee, ordering his arrest, though for what offence is not stated. In 1552 Scot's first dated book was issued, the catechism of Archbishop Hamilton. This was printed at St. Andrews, doubtless in order that the work might be done under the personal superintendence of the archbishop. For a few years Scot worked on steadily at St. Andrews and Edinburgh; but in 1562, while printing the 'Last Blast of the Trumpet' by Ninian Winzet [q. v.], the Roman catholic schoolmaster of Linlithgow, a raid was made upon his office by the magistrates of Edinburgh, the book seized, and the printer dragged off to prison. His printing materials seem also to have been impounded and given two years afterwards to Thomas Bassandyne, another printer. By some means they seem to have found their way again into Scot's hands, for in 1568 he printed an edition of the works of Sir David Lindsay of the Mount, at the expense of Henry Charteris, an Edinburgh merchant. This was followed by another edition of the same work in 1571, the last dated book printed by Scot. Altogether twelve books are known by this printer, but there is no doubt that he produced many more which have disappeared. Their ephemeral nature and strong controversial tendency favoured their destruction.

[Edmond and Dickson's Annals of Scottish Printing, pp. 150–97.] E. G. D.

SCOTT or SCOT, SIR JOHN (1585–1670), of Scotstarvet, or more properly Scotstarver, Scottish lawyer and statesman, was the only son of Robert Scot the younger of Knights-Spottie in Perthshire, representative in the male line of the Scots of Buccleuch. Robert Scot succeeded to the office of director of chancery on the resignation of his father, Robert Scot the elder of Knights-Spottie, but, falling into bad health, resigned the office in 1582 in favour of his father, its former holder. Robert Scot the elder in 1592 again resigned the office to a kinsman, William Scot of Ardross, on condition that his grandson, John Scot, the subject of this article, should succeed to it on attaining majority, which he did in 1606. The directorship of chancery, which had been long in the Scot family, was an office of importance and emolument; for though the Scottish chancery did not become, as in England, a separate court, it framed and issued crown charters, brieves, and other crown writs. The possession, loss, and efforts to regain this office played a large part in the career of Sir John. He was educated at St. Leonard's College, St. Andrews, which he appears to have entered in 1600, for he describes himself in the register of 1603 as in his third year. After leaving St. Andrews he went abroad to study, and on his return was called to the bar in 1606. In 1611 he acquired Tarvet and other lands in Fife, to which he gave the name of Scotstarvet, and six years later he was knighted and made a privy councillor by James VI, in whose honour he published a Latin poem, 'Hodœporicon in serenissimi et invictissimi Principis Jacobi Sexti ex Scotiâ suâ discessum.'

In 1619 he had a license to go for a year to Flanders and other parts (*P. C. Reg.* xii. 787). In 1620 he endowed the professorship of humanity or Latin in the university of St. Andrews, in spite of the opposition of the regents of St. Salvator, the first of many acts of liberality to learning. He did

not practise much, if at all, at the bar, but recommended himself to Charles I by a suggestion for increasing the revenue by altering the law of feudal tenure. He became in 1629 an extraordinary, and in 1632 an ordinary, lord of session under the title of Scotstarvet. He was one of many Scottish lawyers and lairds who accepted the covenant, which he subscribed at his parish kirk of Ceres on 30 April 1638, and in the following November he declined to sign the king's confession. In 1640 he served on the committee of the estates for the defence of the country. In 1641 he was, with consent of the estates, reappointed judge by a new commission. During the war between England and Scotland he served on the war committee in 1648 and 1649. During the Commonwealth he lost the office both of judge and director of chancery. He made many appeals to be restored to the latter as an administrative, and not a judicial, office; but, although he obtained an opinion in his favour by the commissioners of the great seal, Cromwell gave it in 1652 to Jeffrey the quaker, who held it till the Restoration. Scot, through Monck, again appealed to Cromwell for the reversion of the office if Jeffrey died. Cromwell fined him 1,500*l.* in 1654 for his part in the war. But his later correspondence with Cromwell did not improve his character with the royalists, and on the Restoration he was fined 500*l.*, and was not restored to the office of judge or that of director of chancery, which was conferred on Sir William Ker, who, he indignantly said, 'danced him out of it, being a dextrous dancer.' Sir James Balfour well describes Scot's public character in a few words: 'He was a busy man in troubled times.' But in spite of his misfortunes, Scot did not cease to be busy when peace came. He returned to Scotstarvet, where he engaged in literary work and correspondence. There he died in 1670.

Scot was thrice married: first, to Anne, sister of William Drummond [q. v.] of Hawthornden, the poet, by whom he had two sons and seven daughters; secondly, to Margaret, daughter of Sir James Melville of Hallhill; and thirdly, to Margaret Monpenny of Pitmilly, widow of Rigg of Aitherny, by each of whom he had one son. The son by his second wife, George Scott (*d.* 1685), is separately noticed. Sir John's male descendants became extinct in the person of Major-general John Scot, M.P. for Fife, his great-great-grandson, who, at his death on 24 Jan. 1776, was reputed the richest commoner in Scotland. The general's fortune passed chiefly to his eldest daughter, who married the Duke of Portland, but the estate of Scotstarvet was sold to Wemyss of Wemyss Hall. Its tower, which Sir John built, still stands, and the inscription, with his initials and those of his first wife, Anne Drummond, as the builders, and its date (1627) are carved on a stone over the door.

Scot consoled himself for his disappointment in losing office by composing 'The Staggering State of Scottish Statesman between 1550 and 1650.' In it he endeavoured to show the mean arts and hapless fate of all those who secured offices, but it was not published until a hundred years after his death (Edinburgh, 1754, 8vo), so can only have been a private solace to himself and a few friends for whom manuscript copies were made. A more honourable resource was the public spirit which led him to devote the most of his time and a large part of his fortune to the advancement of learning and the credit of his country in the republic of letters. The tower of Scotstarvet became a kind of college, where he attracted round him the learned Scotsmen of the time, and corresponded with the scholars of Holland, Caspar Barlæus, Isaac Gruterus, and others. In it his brother-in-law Drummond composed his 'History of the Jameses' and the macaronic comic poem 'Polemo-Middinia,' which had its occasion in a dispute of long standing as to a right of way between the tenants of Scotstarvet and of Barns, the estate of Sir Alexander Cunningham, whose sister was Drummond's betrothed. His intimacy with John Bleau of Amsterdam led to the inclusion of a Scottish volume in the series of 'Delitiæ Poetarum' then being issued by that enterprising publisher. The Scottish volume, edited by Arthur Johnston [q. v.], and printed at the sole cost of Sir John Scot in two closely printed duodecimo volumes, has preserved the last fruits of Scottish latinity. A more important work was the publication of detailed maps of Scotland in the great atlas of Blaeu. Scot interested himself in the survey of Scotland begun in 1608 by Timothy Pont [q. v.] Pont's drawings, after his death about 1614, were purchased by the crown. Scot caused them to be revised by Sir Robert Gordon of Straloch and his son, James Gordon, parson of Rothiemay, and then went in 1645 to Amsterdam to superintend their publication, dictating from memory, to the astonishment of the publisher, the description of several districts. The work was not issued till 1654, when it appeared as 'Geographiæ Blaeuaniæ volumen quintum,' with dedicatory epistles to Scot both by Blaeu and Gordon of Straloch. Other examples of Scot's liberal and judicious public

spirit were the establishment of the St. Andrews professorship of Latin and his endowment of a charity for apprenticing poor boys from Glasgow at the estate of Peskie, a farm of 104 acres, near St. Andrews.

[The Staggering State of Scots Statesman; Sir John Scot's Manuscript Letters in Advocates' Library; Register of Privy Council of Scotland, vol. xii. pp. cx, 716–18; Preface to Delitiæ Poetarum Scotorum, and Bleau's Atlas of Scotland; Balfour's Annals; Baillie's Letters; Brunton and Haig's Senators of College of Justice; Memoir of Sir John Scot by Rev. C. Rogers; Preface to reprint of The Staggering State, Edinburgh, 1872.] Æ. M.

SCOTT, JOHN (1639–1695), divine, born in 1639, was son of Thomas Scott, a grazier of Chippenham, Wiltshire, and served as a boy a three years' apprenticeship in London. Then altering his course of life, he matriculated at New Inn Hall, Oxford, 13 Dec. 1658. He took no degree at the time, but later in life proceeded B.D. and D.D. (9 July 1685). He became successively minister of St. Thomas's, Southwark, perpetual curate of Trinity in the Minories (before November 1678, Newcourt, *Repertorium*, i. 920), rector of St. Peter-le-Poor, 1 Feb. 1678 (resigned before August 1691; *ib.* i. 529), and rector of St. Giles-in-the-Fields, being presented to the last benefice by the king, 7 Aug. 1691 (Newcourt, *Repertorium*, i. 613). He was buried in the rector's vault in St. Giles's Church in 1695. He held a canonry of St. Paul's from 1685 till his death, but was never canon of Windsor, as stated by Wood. An engraved portrait of Scott by Vandergucht is prefixed to 'Certain Cases of Conscience,' 1718, and another, by R. White, to his 'Discourses,' 1701.

Besides twelve sermons published separately and preached on public occasions (all in the British Museum; cf. Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* iv. 415), Scott wrote: 1. 'The Christian Life from its beginning to its Consummation in Glory . . . with directions for private devotion and forms of prayer fitted to the several states of Christians,' pts. i. and ii., London, 1681, 8vo; 2nd ed. 1683–1686, 8vo; 6th ed. London, 1704, 8vo; 9th ed. 1712, 8vo; 9th ed. [*sic*] 1729–30, fol.; in French, Amsterdam, 1699, 12mo, 2 parts; in Welsh, London, 1752, 8vo. The work ultimately extended to five volumes. 2. 'Certain Cases of Conscience concerning the Lawfulness of Joyning with Forms of Prayer in Publick Worship,' 1683, 4to; 1685, 4to (as 'A Collection of Cases and other Discourses'), 2 vols. 1694, fol.; 1718, 2 vols. In reply to this appeared 'An Answer to Dr. Scot's Case against Dissenters concerning Forms of Prayer and the Fallacy of the Story of Common plainly discovered,' 1700, 4to, 3. 'The Eighth Note of the Church Examined, viz. Sanctity of Doctrine' (in 'The Notes of the Church as laid down by Cardinal Bellarmin Examined and Confuted'), London, 1688, 4to; 1839, 8vo; and in Gibson's 'Preservative against Popery,' 1738, vol. i., 1848, vol. iii. 4. 'The texts examined which papists cite out of the Bible for the proof of their doctrine and for prayers in an unknown tongue,' 1688, 4to; and in Gibson's 'Preservative against Popery,' 1738, fol.; 1848, 8vo, vol. vii. 5. 'Practical Discourses upon Several Subjects,' 2 vols. London, 1697–8, 8vo (vol. ii. with a separate title-page and with dedication signed by Humphrey Zouch).

Scott wrote a preface for the second edition of J. March's sermons, 1699, 8vo, and his 'Works,' with the funeral sermon preached at his death by Zacheus Isham [q. v.], were collected in 1718 (London, fol. 2 vols.; Oxford, 1826, 8vo, 6 vols.) In the 'Devout Christian's Companion,' 1708, 12mo; 1722, 12mo, are 'private devotions by J. S[cott],' and some quotations from his book are given in P. Limborch's 'Book of Divinity' and other devotional works.

[Le Neve's Fasti; Newcourt's Repertorium; Wood's Athenæ Oxon.; Abr. Hill's Letters, p. 135; Isham's Funeral Sermon, 1695; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Hist. MSS. Comm. 12th Rep. v. 140; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. xii. 344.] W. A. S.

SCOTT, JOHN (*fl.* 1654–1696), adventurer, first appeared on Long Island, New Netherlands, in 1654, when he was arrested by the Dutch authorities for treasonable practice with the neighbouring English. He represented himself as a disreputable boy who had got into trouble by annoying the parliamentary soldiers, and who had been transported to the plantations. In 1663 he was acting in England in conjunction with a number of respectable and influential New-Englanders, and with them petitioning the government to confirm a purchase of land made by them from the Narragansett Indians and disputed by the inhabitants of Rhode Island. Soon after he writes from Hartford, New England, denouncing the Dutch as intruders on Long Island. After the conquest of New Netherlands, he persuaded some of the English settlers on Long Island to form a provisional government pending a settlement by the Duke of York, with Scott himself for president, and he made some ineffectual attempts to exercise authority over the Dutch settlements on Long Island. In 1664 he was imprisoned by the government of Connecticut, and in the next year he en-

gaged in a dispute with them as to the proprietary rights over certain lands on Long Island. Soon after Richard Nicolls, governor of New York, denounced Scott as 'born to work mischief,' and as having brought about the dismemberment of New York through the grant to Berkeley and Carteret of the lands on the Delaware. In 1667 he told Williamson, Arlington's secretary, a string of lies about New England. According to him, the antinomian disturbances in Massachusetts were caused by Sir Henry Vane and his two mistresses, Mrs. Hutchinson and Mrs. Dyer.

About this time Scott succeeded in imposing on an unhappy widow, Dorothea Gotherson, a landholder on Long Island. Her maiden name was Scott, and John Scott seems to have persuaded her that they were akin, and to have swindled her out of a large sum. He then returned to London. In 1677 he made common cause with Titus Oates, and charged Pepys and his colleague, Sir Anthony Deane, with betraying the secrets of the admiralty to the French, a charge which was no doubt intended to strike at Pepys's superior, the Duke of York. Pepys and Deane were committed for trial. Fortunately an inquiry into Scott's character disclosed so many iniquities—not only the frauds connected with land already mentioned, but also kidnapping and theft of jewels—that the prosecution was abandoned. Among Scott's other crimes, he is said to have swindled the Dutch government out of 7,000*l.*, and to have been hanged in effigy at the Hague, an honour which he also enjoyed at the hands of his regiment, whose cashbox he carried off. He likewise offered the French court information which should enable them to destroy our fleet. In this case, however, it is said that he played the part of a double traitor, since the information was worthless. In 1681 he killed a hackney coachman and fled the kingdom, but was seen again in a seaman's disguise and reported to Pepys in 1696. After this we hear no more of him.

[State Papers (Col. Ser.), ed. Sainsbury; Brodhead's History of New York; Scott's Dorothea Scott; Pepys's Diary.] J. A. D.

SCOTT, JOHN (1730–1783), quaker poet, youngest son of Samuel Scott, a quaker linendraper, by his wife, Martha Wilkins, was born in the Grange Walk, Bermondsey, on 9 Jan. 1730. At seven he commenced Latin under John Clarke, a Scottish schoolmaster of Bermondsey; but his father's removal to Amwell, Hertfordshire, in 1740 interrupted his education. He developed a taste for poetry, and wrote verses in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' between 1753 and 1758. After 1760 he paid occasional visits to London, and made the acquaintance of John Hoole [q. v.], who introduced him to Dr. Johnson. In November 1770 he took a house at Amwell, frequented Mrs. Montagu's parties, and made many literary friends. Among them was Dr. Beattie, in whose defence Scott afterwards wrote letters to the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (March 1778). Dr. Johnson, who visited Scott at Amwell, wrote that he 'loved' Scott. Scott published in 1776 his descriptive poem, 'Amwell' (2nd edit. 1776, 4to; reprinted Dublin, 1776). His 'Poetical Works' (London, 1782, 8vo; reprinted 1786 and 1795) were attacked by the 'Critical Review' (July 1782, p. 47), and Scott ill-advisedly defended himself in 'A Letter to the Critical Reviewers,' London, 1782, 8vo. He next collected his 'Critical Essays;' but before they were published he died at his house at Ratcliff, 12 Dec. 1783, and was buried at the Friends' burial-ground there. In 1767 he married Sarah Frogley, the daughter of a self-educated bricklayer, to whom he owed his first introduction to the poets. She died a year later with her infant, and Scott wrote an 'Elegie' (London, 1769, 4to; 2nd edit. 1769). By his second wife, Mary, daughter of Abraham de Horne, Scott left one daughter, Maria de Horne Scott, aged six at his death.

Johnson consented to write a sketch of Scott's life to accompany the 'Essays;' but, his death intervening, it was undertaken by Hoole, and published in 1785. A portrait by Townsend, engraved by J. Hall, which is prefixed, is said to be inexact.

Scott's verses were appreciated by his contemporaries. Besides the works mentioned he wrote: 1. 'Four Elegies, descriptive and moral,' 4to, 1760. 2. 'Observations on the State of the Parochial and Vagrant Poor,' 1773, 8vo. 3. 'Remarks on the Patriot' [by Dr. Johnson], 1775, 8vo. 4. 'Digests of the General Highway and Turnpike Laws,' &c., London, 1778, 8vo. 5. 'Four Moral Eclogues,' London, 1778, 4to; reprinted in the 'Cabinet of Poetry,' 1808. His collected poetical works and life, the latter based upon Hoole's, are included in the series of 'British Poets' by Anderson, Chalmers, Campbell, Davenport Park, and Sanford.

SAMUEL SCOTT (1719–1788), elder brother of the above, born in Gracechurch Street, London, on 21 May 1719, settled at Hertford and became a quaker minister. Of sober temperament, inclined to melancholy, he was deeply read in the writings of William Law [q. v.], Francis Okely [q. v.], and other mystics. He published a 'Memoir of the

Last Illness' of his brother (n.d.), and died on 20 Nov. 1788. His 'Diary,' edited by Richard Phillips, was published, London, 1809, 12mo (2nd edit. 1811; reprinted in Philadelphia, and in vol. ix. of Evans's 'Friends' Library,' Philadelphia, 1845). One of his sermons is in 'Sermons or Declarations,' York, 1824.

[Memoir by Hoole in Critical Essays, 1785; Mem. of the last iliness, &c., by his brother, Samuel Scott; European Mag. September 1782, pp. 193–7; Gent. Mag. December 1783, p. 1066; Boswell's Johnson, ed. Hill, ii. 338, 351; Monthly Review, July 1787, p. 25; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict.; Cussans's Hist. of Hertfordshire, vol. ii. 'Hundred of Hertford,' p. 119; Clutterbuck's Hist. of Hertfordshire, ii. 20, 76; Nichols's Lit. Illustr. vol. v., 'Letters of Joseph Cockfield,' passim; Pratt's Cabinet of Poetry, vol. vi. pp. 11–100; Forbes's Life of Beattie, ii. 107–12, 122–6; Friends' Biogr. Cat. pp. 587–96.] C. F. S.

SCOTT, JOHN, Earl of Clonmell (1739–1798), chief justice of the king's bench in Ireland, born on 8 June 1739, was the son of Thomas Scott of Urlings, co. Kilkenny, afterwards of Modeshill and Mohubber, co. Tipperary, and Rachel, eldest daughter of Mark Prim of Johnswell, co. Kilkenny. Another account makes Thomas of Mohubber his elder brother, and gives as his father Michael Scott, and his mother a daughter of Michael Purcell, titular baron of Loughmore (cf. Burke, *Peerage*; Fitzpatrick, *Ireland before the Union*, p. 206). Both accounts, however, agree that his grandfather, the founder of the family, was a captain in King William's army and was killed during the wars in Ireland. After receiving an elementary education, probably at Clonmel school, where he contracted a friendship with Hugh Carleton, afterwards Viscount Carleton and chief justice of the common pleas, Scott was enabled through the generosity of Carleton's father, known from his opulence as 'King of Cork,' to enter Trinity College, Dublin, on 26 April 1756, and subsequently to pursue his studies at the Middle Temple. He never forgot the kindness thus shown to him, and afterwards, when Carleton's bankruptcy threatened to impair his son's prospects, he repaid his obligations in as generous a fashion as his position allowed. Still it was noticeable that even at this time his unblushing effrontery, coupled with his somewhat bronzed visage, gained for him the sobriquet, which stuck to him through life, of 'Copper-faced Jack.' He was called to the Irish bar in 1765, and his diligence and aptitude for business soon procured him a considerable practice. In 1767 he married the widow of Philip Roe, a daughter of Thomas Mathew of Thomastown, who, in addition to her personal attractions, possessed an annual income of 300*l.*

At this time the dominant star in the Irish political firmament was that of Dr. Charles Lucas [q. v.], and among Lucas's professed followers there was none more devoted than Scott. He is said to have taken a very active part on the popular side at one of the early college elections, and in 1769 he was himself elected M.P. for the borough of Mullingar. His ability and determination to rise attracted the attention of the lord chancellor, Lord Lifford, and, at his suggestion, Lord Townshend threw out to him the bait of office. The bait was swallowed with the cynical remark, 'My lord, you have spoiled a good patriot.' In the following year he obtained his silk gown, and in 1772 was appointed to the lucrative post of counsel to the revenue board. So far as government was concerned the bargain was not a bad one. Night after night, with a courage and versatility which none could gainsay, he withstood the attacks on administration of Flood and the 'patriots' at a time when those attacks were most violent and pertinacious. His services did not pass unrewarded. In December 1774 he succeeded Godfrey Lill as solicitor-general, and on the death of Philip Tisdall [q. v.] he became attorney-general on 1 Nov. 1777, and a privy councillor. Shortly after his promotion, it is said that, encountering Flood in front of the House of Commons at the beginning of the session, he addressed him, 'Well, Flood, I suppose you will be abusing me this session, as usual?' 'When I began to abuse you,' replied Flood, 'you were a briefless barrister; by abuse I made you counsel to the revenue; by abuse I got you a silk gown; by abuse I made you solicitor-general; by abuse I made you attorney-general, by abuse I may make you chief-justice. No, Scott, I'll praise you.' Scott, however, had his revenge during the debate on the perpetual mutiny bill in November 1781, and the inimitable way in which he related his parable of 'Harry Plantagenet' (*Parl. Register*, i. 123), while it convulsed the house with laughter, must have wounded Flood deeply. 'The character,' wrote William Eden, describing the scene to Lord Loughborough, 'painted in great detail and mixed with many humorous but coarse and awkward allusions, was that of a malevolent outcast from all social intercourse of life, driven to madness by spleen and vanity, forlorn in reputation, and sunk in abilities' (*Auckland Corresp.* i. 322).

Still, it would be unfair to suppose that Scott's acceptance of office blinded him, any

more than it did Flood, to the higher claims of country. At any rate, he was shrewd enough to recognise that without some extension of trade privileges the country was doomed to bankruptcy and discontent (cf. *Beresford Corresp.* i. 39, 64). His attitude was naturally misinterpreted by the public, and during the trade riots in November 1779 he narrowly escaped being murdered. As it was, every pane of glass in his house in Harcourt Street was smashed by the mob. He obtained compensation from parliament; though some remarks of Yelverton, tending to exonerate the mob, so inflamed him that the house was obliged to interfere to prevent a duel. But his personal feelings did not influence his political opinions, and to his colleague in London he wrote: 'Send us two men, or one man of ability and spirit; send him with the promise of extension of commerce in his mouth as he enters the harbour, unconnected with this contemptible tail of English opposition, meaning well to the king, to his servants, and to the country, and he will rule us with ease; but if you procrastinate and send us a timid and popular trickster, this kingdom will cost you more than America; it will cost you your existence and ours' (*ib.* i. 81). The appointment of Lord Buckinghamshire was little to his taste, and he inveighed strongly against the way in which he and his secretary, Sir Richard Heron, 'bungled' the business of government. His sentiments in regard to the claims of the Roman catholics were liberal, and on 17 July 1781 he remonstrated at length on the practice of appointing none but Englishmen to the chancellorship (*Addit. MS.* 34417, f. 394). He refused to be badgered into any premature expression of opinion as to the right of England to bind Ireland by acts of parliament, but astounded the house on 4 May 1782 by announcing 'in the most unqualified, unlimited, and explicit manner . . . as a lawyer, a faithful servant to the crown, a well-wisher to both countries, and an honest Irishman,' that Great Britain possessed no such right, and that if the parliament of that kingdom was determined to be the lords of Ireland, 'he for his part was determined not to be their villain in contributing to it' (*Parl. Register*, i. 351).

The declaration came perhaps a little too late to save his reputation for sincerity, but it was early enough to enrage the government against him; and, without receiving one word of explanation, he was at once dismissed from office by the Duke of Portland. The blow was wholly unexpected, and, in the general opinion, wholly unjustifiable. Overcome with mortification and prostrated by rheumatic fever and other family misfortunes, he deserved the pity accorded to him. In a letter to Fitzpatrick, written with a good deal of dignity, he remonstrated against the injustice done him (*Auckland MS.* 34419, f. 96). But fortunately the administration of the Duke of Portland was short-lived, and on 31 Dec. 1783 he was created, though not without a word of warning on the part of Fox (Grattan, *Life of Grattan*, iii. 112), prime serjeant by Lord Northington. He made a fast friend of Northington's successor, the Duke of Rutland, who recommended him for the post of chief justice of the king's bench whenever it should become vacant (*Rutland MSS.* iii. 77, 80), which it presently did by the death of John Gore, lord Annaly [q.v.] He was promoted on 10 May 1784, and at the same time raised to the peerage by the title of Baron Earlsfort of Lisson Earl. Only one thing was wanting, Beresford jocosely remarked, to complete his happiness—'the satisfaction of sitting in judgment on his grace of Portland' (*Beresford Corresp.* i. 256). And in thanking Eden for his assistance, Scott poured out the vials of his wrath on the duke and his 'Dutch system,' promising to 'see whether it may not be possible to stop the torrent of favouritism and brutal oppression which has covered this country with dirt since we have been overflowed by the politics of republicans and Low Country folks' (*Auckland MSS.* 34419, f. 207). He was specially consulted in November 1784 by the lord lieutenant on the subject of a parliamentary reform, and his opinion, which is merely recorded to have contained 'sentiments very freely stated,' was transmitted to Pitt, and seems to have carried great weight with government (*Rutland MSS.* iii. 148). On the question of the amended commercial propositions of 1785 he was strongly opposed to any attempt to force them through parliament, and predicted their rejection (*ib.* iii. 231). And hearing him speak on the subject of holdings of leases of low value in August that year, Woodfall, the reporter, declared that though it might be true that he had been lucky, yet he had 'abilities enough to countenance good fortune' (*Auckland Corresp.* i. 83). His severe illness in the spring of the ensuing year caused Rutland much anxiety, partly on his account, but chiefly because it threatened to deprive him of Fitzgibbon's services in the lower house (*Rutland MSS.* iii. 300, 302). Fortunately he recovered, and it was largely due to his 'very able conduct' that the magistracy bill of 1787 was carried through parliament; but in the following year he found it necessary for his health to

go to Tunbridge Wells. His annual income at this time appears to have amounted to 15,000*l.*, and on 18 Aug. 1789 he was created Viscount Clonmell.

Early, however, in this year he committed the one great blunder of his official career. John Magee [q.v.], the spirited proprietor and editor of the 'Dublin Evening Post,' had been sued for libel by Francis Higgins (1746–1802) [q.v.], called the 'Sham Squire,' a friend of Scott's in his convivial hours. The chief justice, influenced by personal and political motives, caused a *capias ad respondendum* marked 4,000*l.* to issue against Magee. It was a tyrannical act, but in the state of the law perfectly legal, and would, as Scott intended it should, have utterly ruined Magee had not the matter been brought before parliament by George Ponsonby [q. v.] in March 1790. A motion censuring such practices was adroitly got rid of by government, and a similar motion in the following year met a like fate. But in consequence of the severe comments made on his conduct in parliament and by the press (cf. Scott to Auckland, *Auckland MS.* 34429, f. 451), an act was passed, directed specially against him, regulating the law of fiats. The discussion greatly damaged his judicial character, and Magee, during his temporary release in September 1789, revenged himself by hiring a plot of land which he appropriately called Fiat Hill, adjoining Temple Hill, the residence of the lord justice, and inviting the rabble of Dublin to partake of some amusements, terminating with a 'grand Olympic pig-hunt.' Much damage was done to Scott's grounds. The 'detested administration,' as Scott with reason called it, of Lord Westmorland came to an end on 5 May 1791, and his successor, sympathising with his sufferings, advanced him to the dignity of Earl of Clonmell on 20 Dec. 1793. If subserviency ever merited reward, Scott certainly deserved his. But his arrogant manner on the bench was sometimes resented by the bar, and, in consequence of his gross rudeness to a barrister of the name of Hackett, it was resolved 'that until the chief justice publicly apologised no barrister would hold a brief, appear in the king's bench, or sign any pleadings in court.' He was compelled to submit, and published a very ample apology in the newspapers, which, with much tact, he antedated as though it had been written voluntarily and without the censure of the bar. Nevertheless Scott was not deficient in ability, and could, when he liked, behave with great dignity on the bench. His summing up in Archibald Hamilton Rowan's case was as admirable as his behaviour to the publisher of the trial, Byrne, was the reverse. Although his tendency was to make his position subservient to government and his own advancement, he 'never indulged in attacks on his country,' and never sought 'to raise himself by depressing her.' His reluctance to support the arbitrary measures that marked the course of Earl Camden's administration caused him to lose favour at the castle, and as time went on his opinion was less consulted and considered. 'I think,' he wrote, in his diary on 13 Feb. 1798, 'my best game is to play the invalid and be silent; the government hate me, and are driving things to extremities; the country is disaffected and savage, the parliament corrupt and despised.'

He died on the very day the rebellion broke out, 23 May 1798. He left no surviving issue by his first wife, Catherine Anne Maria Mathew, the sister of Francis, first earl of Llandaff, who died in 1771; but by his second wife, Margaret, daughter and heiress of Patrick Lawless of Dublin, whom he married on 23 June 1779, he had a son Thomas (1783–1858), who succeeded him, and a daughter Charlotte, who married, in 1814, John Reginald, earl of Beauchamp. Scott has been treated with scant justice by his biographers. His diary (published by Fitzpatrick in his 'Ireland before the Union'), which ought to have been destroyed with his other papers, and was surely not intended for public or indiscriminate inspection, has been treated too seriously, and used mainly to emphasise his weaknesses and indiscretions. It is true that he was unscrupulous, passionate, and greedy, that his language was vulgar and his manner overbearing; but his chief offence in the eyes of whig aristocrats like Charlemont and the Ponsonbys was that he was a *novus homo* or upstart. His letters, on the other hand, reveal him as a man of considerable education and independent views, which he supported with no little ability.

[Burke's Peerage; Gent. Mag. 1798, i. 538, ii. 622, 651; Fitzpatrick's Ireland before the Union; Grattan's Life of Henry Grattan, ii. 141–7, iii. 112, iv. 349; Wills's Irish Nation, iii. 669–79; Official Returns of Members of Parliament; Flood's Memoirs of Henry Flood, p. 135; Auckland Corresp.; Beresford Corresp.; M'Dougall's Sketches of Political Characters, p. 13; Phillips's Curran and his Contemporaries, pp. 35–9; Barrington's Personal Recollections, i. 171, 222; O'Regan's Memoirs of the Life of Curran, pp. 57–9; Hardy's Life of Charlemont, i. 268–71; Seward's Collectanea Politica; Parl. Register, i. 243, 344, 351, ii. 14, 15, 207, 208; Sheil's Sketches, Legal and Political; Rutland MSS. iii. passim; Charlemont MSS. ii. 178; Hist. MSS.

Comm. 9th Rep. (Stopford Sackville's MSS.), p. 60; Pelham Papers in Addit. MS. 33101, f. 87; Auckland Papers in Addit. MS. 34417, ff. 394, 408; *ib.* 34418 ff. 211, 284, 34419 ff. 96, 117, 207, 395, 34420 f. 257, 34425 f. 219, 34429 f. 451, 34461 f. 106.] R. D.

SCOTT, afterwards SCOTT-WARING, JOHN (1747–1819), agent of Warren Hastings, born at Shrewsbury in 1747, was the grandson of John Scott, whose third wife was Dorothy, daughter of Adam Waring of the Hayes, Shropshire. His father was Jonathan Scott of Shrewsbury (*d.* August 1778), who married Mary, second daughter of Humphrey Sandford of the Isle of Rossall, Shropshire. The second son, Richard, rose to the rank of lieutenant-colonel, and served with distinction under Sir Eyre Coote against Hyder Ali Khan and under the Marquis of Cornwallis in the war against Sippoo Saltaun. The third son, Jonathan Scott the orientalist, is noticed separately. The fourth son, Henry, became commissioner of police at Bombay.

John, the eldest son, entered the service of the East India Company about 1766, and became a major in the Bengal division of its forces. He had been in India for twelve years before he knew Warren Hastings, 'except by dining at his table in company with other officers' of the same standing, but their intimacy after that time became close, and he was one of the intermediaries who, in November 1779, patched up a temporary reconciliation between Hastings and Francis (PARKES and MERIVALE, *Sir P. Francis*, ii. 175–6). In May 1780 he was appointed to command a battalion of sepoys stationed in Chanar.

Scott was sent by Hastings to England as his political agent, and he arrived in London on 17 Dec. 1781. This selection has been described as 'the great mistake of the life' of Hastings (*ib.* ii. 236–7), and the choice was without doubt disastrous. Scott was indefatigable in his labours for his chief, but he lacked judgment. The printing-press groaned with his lucubrations. Macaulay asserts that 'his services were rewarded with oriental munificence;' but though Scott was profuse in his expenditure for his patron, he himself did not participate in the prodigality. 'When he left India Mr. Hastings was his debtor, and continued so for many years' (*Life of Charles Reade*, i. 8). In 1782 Scott published, in the interests of Hastings, his 'Short Review of Transactions in Bengal during the last Ten Years,' and, two years later, his 'Conduct of his Majesty's late Ministers considered,' 1784. In a note to p. 6 of this pamphlet he dealt with the payments which he had made to the newspapers for the insertion of letters in defence of Hastings. Innumerable letters, paragraphs, puffs, and squibs were attributed to him, and a curious bill for such to the amount of several hundred pounds was published in 1787 by the editor of the 'Morning Herald' (*Lit. Memoirs of Living Authors*, 1798, ii. 242).

From 1784 to 1790 Scott sat in parliament as member for the Cornish borough of West Looe, and in 1790 he was returned for Stockbridge in Hampshire. A petition was presented against him, and on 22 Feb. 1793 a prosecution for bribery seemed imminent, but the matter fell through. Hastings wrote to his wife on 13 Aug. 1784, 'I am not pleased with Scott's going into parliament, and less with his annexing to it the plan of securing his seat for myself.' While in the House of Commons he 'was always on his legs, he was very tedious, and he had only one topic—the merits and wrongs of Hastings.'

The charges against Warren Hastings might have been allowed to drop, but Scott made the mistake of reminding Burke on the first day of the session of 1786 of the notice which he had given before the preceding recess of bringing them before parliament. Scott desired Burke to name the first day that was practicable. The challenge was accepted, and Burke opened the subject on 17 Feb.

During the course of the impeachment (1788–1795) a host of ineffectual letters, speeches, and pamphlets emanated from Scott. His demeanour at the trial is depicted by Miss Burney (*Diary*, ed. 1842, iv. 74–5). He might be seen 'skipping backwards and forwards like a grasshopper.' 'What pity,' she exclaimed, 'that Mr. Hastings should have trusted his cause to so frivolous an agent!' 'It was the general belief,' she adds, that 'to his officious and injudicious zeal the present prosecution is wholly owing.'

In 1798, by the death of his cousin, Richard Hill Waring, Scott came into the Waring estates in Cheshire, which he sold in 1800 to Peel and Yates [see PEEL, SIR ROBERT, 1750–1830] for 80,000*l.* He consequently assumed the name and arms of Waring. A year or two later he bought Peterborough House at Parson's Green, Fulham, and gathered around him a varied company of royal princes, politicians, wits, and actresses (M. KELLY, *Reminiscences*, ii. 253). He died at Half Moon Street, Piccadilly, London, on 5 May 1819. Scott was thrice married. His first wife, who brought him a fortune of 20,000*l.*, was Elizabeth, daughter of Alexander Blackrie of Bromley in Kent, sometime surgeon-general on the Indian establishment. She was born on 19 April 1745, and died 26 Oct. 1796, being buried in Bromley churchyard,

under a marble monument, with a long and peculiar epitaph (WILSON, *Hist. of Bromley*, pp. 40–2). She was the mother of two sons —Edward, a distinguished civil servant in Bengal; and Charles, who died young—and of two daughters, the elder of whom, Anna Maria, married John Reade of Ipsden House, Oxfordshire, was mother of Charles Reade the novelist, and died 9 Aug. 1863, aged 90; the younger, Eliza Sophia, married the Rev. George Stanley Faber [q. v.] Waring's second wife was Maria, daughter and heiress of Jacob Hughes of Cashel. A portrait of Waring's second wife and two of her children was painted by J. Russell, R.A., and engraved by C. Turner, being published on 2 Jan. 1804. Waring's third wife was Mrs. Esten, a widowed actress notorious for her irregularities; on this union there was circulated an epigram concluding with the words:

> Though well known for ages past,
> She's not the worse for Waring.

His portrait, by John James Masquerier [q.v.], was engraved by C. Turner, and published on 27 Feb. 1802. It is inscribed to Warren Hastings.

Besides the pieces already mentioned, Scott wrote: 1. 'Observations on Sheridan's pamphlet, contrasting the two bills for the better government of India,' 1788; 3rd ed. 1789. 2. 'Observations on Belsham's "Memoirs of the reign of George III,"' 1796. 3. 'Seven Letters to the People of Great Britain by a Whig,' 1789. In this he discussed the questions arising out of the king's illness. On the subject of Christian missions in India he published: 4. 'Observations on the present State of the East India Company' [anon.], 1807 (four editions); and 5. 'A Vindication of the Hindoos from the expressions of Dr. Claudius Buchanan, in two parts, by a Bengal Officer,' 1808. A memoir of Hastings by Scott is inserted in Seward's 'Biographiana,' ii. 610–28.

[Burke's Landed Gentry, 6th ed. p. 1425; Gent. Mag. 1819, i. 492; Busteed's Calcutta, p. 315; Trial of Hastings, ed. Bond, i. p. xxxv, ii. pp. xxxvi–xxxvii; Cornwallis's Corresp. i. 364; Ormerod's Cheshire, ii. 12–13; Gleig's Hastings, ii. 354 et seq.; Macaulay's Essay on Hastings; Life of Charles Reade, i. 1–10; Faulkner's Fulham, p. 301; Walpole's Letters, viii. 557; Overton's English Church, 1800–33, pp. 268–71.] W. P. C.

SCOTT, JOHN (1783–1821), editor of the 'London Magazine,' born at Aberdeen in 1783, and educated at the Marischal College, Aberdeen, was probably the John Scott, 'filius Alexandri Mercatoris,' who matriculated from that institution in 1797. His father is elsewhere described as an upholsterer. Byron was his schoolfellow, and on meeting at Venice in 1819 they compared notes on their schooldays. At a very early date in life he went to London and was employed in the war office; but the love of politics and literature soon led him into journalism.

Scott at first started a weekly paper called 'The Censor.' He then became the editor of the 'Statesman,' an evening paper, and not long afterwards was engaged by John Drakard [q. v.] as editor of the 'Stamford News.' Under his editorial care there appeared, on 10 Jan. 1813, the first number of 'Drakard's Newspaper,' a folio sheet of political and general news. With the new year its name was changed to 'The Champion,' and under the altered title the first number came out on Sunday, 2 Jan. 1814, it still remaining under Scott's editorship. A letter written to him by Charles Lamb in 1814 on some articles for its columns is reproduced in Dr. G. B. Hill's 'Talks on Autographs' (pp. 24–25). According to Horace Smith, this paper was sold in 1816 to J. Clayton Jennings, an ex-official at Demerara, who had a quarrel with Downing Street, and it belonged afterwards to John Thelwall. Between 1814 and 1819 Scott passed much time on the continent and published in 1815 'A Visit to Paris in 1814,' London (4th edit. 1816), and in 1816 'Paris revisited in 1815 by way of Brussels, including a walk over the Field of Battle at Waterloo' (3rd edit. 1816). On Scott and these volumes Bishop Heber wrote in 1816: 'Who is Scott? What is his breeding and history? He is so decidedly the ablest of the weekly journalists, and has so much excelled his illustrious namesake as a French tourist, that I feel considerable curiosity about him' (*Life*, i. 432). Thackeray described these books as 'famous good reading' (*The Newcomes*, ch. xxii.) Wordsworth wrote of the second of them, 'Every one of your words tells.'

Scott made further collections for books of travel on the commission of the publishing firm of Longman, but returned to London to edit the newly established 'London Magazine,' the first number of which appeared in January 1820. An account of the magazine and of its contributors is given in Talfourd's 'Final Memorials of Charles Lamb' (ii. 1–9). Talfourd styles the editor 'a critic of remarkable candour, eloquence, and discrimination,' who acted with the authority which the position demanded. Many illustrious writers contributed to its columns, the most famous of the articles during Scott's lifetime being the

early 'Essays of Elia.' A long letter from Scott to the publishers of the magazine on Hazlitt's contributions is printed in Mr. W. C. Hazlitt's 'Four Generations of a Literary Family' (i. 135–8).

In May 1820 the editor, in an article on 'Newspapers and the Magazines,' sharply attacked the criticisms of 'Z.' that had appeared in 'Blackwood's Magazine,' and he followed up the attack by more elaborate articles in later numbers (i.e. in November 1820, pp. 509–21, 'Blackwood's Magazine;' December 1820, pp. 666–85, 'The Mohock Magazine;' January 1821, pp. 76–7, 'The Mohocks'). Lockhart, the chief object of Scott's assault, was provoked into communicating with Scott with the intention of extracting from him an apology or a hostile meeting. Some fruitless negotiations followed, and the matter went off for the time with Lockhart's statement that he considered Scott 'a liar and a scoundrel.' But embittered statements continued to emanate from both parties and their friends, and a communication from Jonathan Henry Christie, an eminent conveyancer and an intimate friend of Lockhart, led to a duel between Christie and Scott. They met by moonlight at nine o'clock at Chalk Farm, near London, on 16 Feb. 1821, James Traill acting as Christie's second, and Peter George Patmore [q. v.] assisting Scott. Christie did not fire on the first occasion; but the second time he fired in self-defence, and the ball struck Scott 'just above the hip on the right side, and, passing through the intestines, lodged in the left side.' It seemed for some time that the wounded man would live; but he died, on 27 Feb. 1821, in his rooms in York Street, Covent Garden, and was buried in the vaults of the church of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, London. At the inquest a verdict of wilful murder was brought in by the jury. Christie and Traill were tried at the Old Bailey on 13 April 1821, and were found not guilty. Patmore did not appear at the trial. Christie survived till 15 April 1876, aged 84.

Byron wrote: 'Scott died like a brave man, and he lived an able one. A man of very considerable talents and of great acquirements, he had made his way as a literary character with high success and in a few years.' The testimony of Horace Smith ran: 'He was invariably pleasing. In manner, appearance, deportment, mind, he was a perfect gentleman. He abounded in solid information, which he communicated with an easy, lucid, and unpremeditated eloquence.'

Scott married Caroline, daughter of the printseller, Paul Colnaghi [q. v.] She was a beauty and a woman of superior talents. Their eldest boy, Paul Scott, died at Paris on 8 Nov. 1816, aged eight years and a half, as his parents were travelling to Italy. He was buried at Père-Lachaise, where a pillar with an inscription was erected to his memory, and Scott wrote a pathetic poem on his loss, entitled 'The House of Mourning,' which was published in 1817. Two infant children survived at the time of his death, and the family was left penniless. A subscription was raised for their benefit, and Sir James Mackintosh, Chantrey, Horace Smith, and John Murray were on the committee (*London Mag.* April 1821, p. 359). Murray wrote to Byron, asking if he would give 10*l.* The response was a contribution of 30*l.* as from 'N. N.'

Besides the works mentioned, Scott was author of: 1. 'Picturesque Views of Paris and its Environs. Drawings by Frederick Nash. Letterpress by John Scott and M. P. B. de la Brossiére,' 1820–23; English and French; and 2. 'Sketches of Manners, Scenery in the French Provinces, Switzerland, and Italy,' 1821 (posthumous).

[Gent. Mag. 1821, i. 271–2, 369–70; New Monthly Mag. 1847, lxxxi. 415–18, by Horace Smith; Byron's Second Letter on Bowles, Works, vi. 394–5; Patmore's My Friends and Acquaintance, ii. 283–7; Knight's Life of Wordsworth, ii. 261–72, iii. 234; Sharp's Joseph Severn, pp. 74, 88, 98; Sir W. Scott's Letters, ii. 109–16; Lamb's Letters, ed. Ainger, i. 279, ii. 200; Moore's Byron, ii. 207, iii. 81, v. 143; Smiles's J. Murray, i. 389, 420; Wainewright's Works, ed. Hazlitt; Blackwood's Mag. xix. preface, pp. xvi–xviii; Lang's Life of Lockhart, i. 250–282; Drakard's Stamford, p. 431; information from Mr. J. M. Bulloch.] W. P. C.

SCOTT, JOHN (1774–1827), engraver, was born on 12 March 1774 at Newcastle-on-Tyne, where his father, John Scott, worked in a brewery. At the age of twelve he was apprenticed to a tallow-chandler, but devoted all his spare time to the study of drawing and engraving, and at the expiration of his articles came to London, where his fellow-townsman, Robert Pollard [q. v.], gave him two years' instruction, at the same time paying him for his work. On leaving Pollard he obtained employment from Wheble, the proprietor of the 'Sporting Magazine,' and for many years the portraits of racehorses published in that periodical were executed by him. The next work upon which Scott was engaged was W. B. Daniel's well-known 'British Rural Sports,' 1801, many of the plates in which were both designed and engraved by him. He became

the ablest of English animal engravers, and his 'Sportsman's Cabinet, a correct delineation of the Canine Race,' 1804; 'History and Delineation of the Horse,' 1809; and 'Sportsman's Repository, comprising a series of engravings representing the horse and the dog in all their varieties, from paintings by Marshall, Reinagle, Gilpin, Stubbs, and Cooper,' 1820, earned for him great celebrity. A pair of large plates, 'Breaking Cover,' after Reinagle, and 'Death of the Fox,' after Gilpin, issued in 1811, are regarded as his masterpieces. Scott also did much work for publications of a different kind, such as Tresham and Ottley's 'British Gallery,' Ottley's 'Stafford Gallery,' Britton's 'Fine Arts of the English School,' Hakewill's 'Tour in Italy,' and Coxe's 'Social Day.' He laboured unceasingly at his profession until 1821, when a stroke of paralysis practically terminated his career; during the last years of his life he was assisted by the Artists' Benevolent Fund, of which he had been one of the originators. Scott died at his residence in Chelsea on 24 Dec. 1827, leaving a widow, several daughters, and one son, John R. Scott, who also became an engraver, and executed a few plates for the 'Sporting Magazine.'

A portrait of Scott, drawn by J. Jackson, R.A., in 1823, was engraved by W. T. Fry and published in 1826. A crayon portrait by his son is in the print-room of the British Museum.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Gent. Mag. 1828, i. 376; Sporting Mag. lvii. 290; manuscript notes in print-room of British Museum.]

F. M. O'D.

SCOTT, JOHN (1777–1834), divine. [See under SCOTT, THOMAS, 1747–1821.]

SCOTT, JOHN, first EARL OF ELDON (1751–1838), lord chancellor, third son of William Scott of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, by his second wife, was born in Love Lane, Newcastle-upon-Tyne, on 4 June 1751. Heraldic conjecture has sought to connect his family with the noble house of Scott of Balwearie, Fifeshire [see SCOTT, SIR WILLIAM, *d.* 1532]; but, beyond the name, there is nothing but vague tradition to indicate a Scottish origin. The pedigree cannot be authentically traced further back than William Scott's father, also William Scott, who is described as yeoman of Sandgate, Newcastle-upon-Tyne.

The future chancellor's father, William Scott, born about 1696, was apprenticed on 1 Sept. 1716 to Thomas Brummel, 'hoastman'—i.e. coal-factor, or, in the local dialect, 'coal-fitter'—of Newcastle-upon-Tyne; received the freedom of the town on 25 Aug. 1724, and was admitted to the full privilege of the ancient guild of hoastmen on 7 Sept. following. He prospered in business, became the owner of several 'keels'—i.e. barges—and a public-house, and died on 6 Nov. 1776, having been twice married. His first wife, Isabella Noble (*m.* 11 May 1730), died in January 1734, leaving issue. By his second wife, Jane, daughter of Henry Atkinson of Newcastle-upon-Tyne (*m.* 18 Aug. 1740, *d.* 16 July 1800), he had issue thirteen children, of whom six reached mature age. Of these three were sons, viz. (1) William (afterwards Lord Stowell) [q. v.]; (2) Henry (baptised 2 Nov. 1748, *d.* 8 Dec. 1799); and (3) John, the subject of the present article.

A dominie named Warden taught the boys their letters by the Scottish method of 'muffling' the consonants, i.e. placing the vowel before instead of after them; and they were then grounded in the church catechism and the classics by Hugh Moises [q. v.] at the Newcastle free grammar school, where they sat on the same form with Cuthbert (afterwards Lord) Collingwood [q. v.] For Moises, John Scott retained so much regard that, as lord chancellor, he made him one of his chaplains. Though a fair scholar, John was at first intended for business; but at the suggestion of his elder brother, William, he was allowed to join the latter at Oxford in 1766. During the journey the Latin adage 'Sat cito si sat bene,' which the coach bore painted on its panel, made so deep an impression on his mind that in after life he was never weary of quoting it as an apology for his inordinate procrastination. He matriculated on 15 May 1766 from University College, where on 11 July in the following year he obtained a fellowship, for which his Northumbrian birth made him eligible. He graduated B.A. on 20 Feb. 1770, proceeded M.A. on 18 Feb. 1773, was appointed high steward of the university on 18 Sept. 1801, and received the degree of D.C.L. by diploma on 15 Oct. following.

In 1771 Scott gained the English-essay prize by a stilted Johnsonian dissertation on 'The Advantages and Disadvantages of Travelling into Foreign Countries' (see *Oxford English Prize Essays*, Oxford, 1836, vol. i.) At this time he had thoughts of taking holy orders, but abandoned the idea on gaining the hand of Elizabeth, the beautiful daughter of Aubone Surtees, a wealthy banker of Newcastle-upon-Tyne. The lady's heart had been his for some time, and, her parents refusing their consent to the match, she eloped with him by an upper story window and a ladder on the night of 18 Nov. 1772. Next day, at Blackshiels, near Edin-

burgh, the pair were married, according to the rite of the church of England, by John Buchanan, a clergyman of the episcopal church of Scotland, who had a cure of souls at Haddington. They at once recrossed the border, and were soon forgiven by their parents, who joined in settling 3,000*l.* upon them. The marriage was re-solemnised in St. Nicholas's Church, Newcastle-upon-Tyne, on 19 Jan. 1773. On the 28th of the same month Scott was admitted a member of the Middle Temple, where he was called to the bar on 9 Feb. 1776, elected a bencher on 20 June 1783, and treasurer in 1797. While eating his dinners he lived at New Inn Hall, Oxford, where as deputy to the Vinerian professor, Sir Robert Chambers, he made 60*l.* a year by lecturing on law, while ignorant of the rudiments of the science. He removed to London in 1775, and, after a brief residence in Cursitor Street, Chancery Lane, took a little house in Carey Street, which he soon exchanged for a residence in Powis Place. Later on he removed to Bedford Square, and finally to Hamilton Place.

Scott's maxim was that a lawyer should live like a hermit and work like a horse. He therefore withdrew from general society, and devoted his days and nights to professional study with such assiduity as for a time seriously to impair his health. The eminent conveyancer Matthew Duane [q. v.] received him as a pupil without fee, and to the perfect mastery of the technicalities of real-property law which he thus acquired he added a profound study of common law and equity. His means were improved on his father's death by a legacy of 1,000*l.*, and in 1781 by another 1,000*l.* added to the settlement moneys by his father-in-law, through whose interest he obtained the general retainer of the corporation of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, of which on 13 Oct. 1774 he had received the freedom as a hoastman's son. He supported the candidature of his friend Andrew Robinson Bowes [see Bowes, Mary Eleanor, Countess of Strathmore] for the representation of the borough in February 1777, and represented him before the House of Commons on the petitions read on 25 April following and 18 Feb. 1782. The interest of another friend, Lloyd (afterwards Lord) Kenyon [q. v.], procured him a brief on the Clitheroe election petition, read on 13 March 1781. At Westminster he at first attended the court of king's bench, but, thinking Lord Mansfield had a preference for Christ Church men, he soon crossed over to the other side of the hall. Before Thurlow he argued, on 6 Feb. 1779, a point of some difficulty on the construction of a will (Brown, p. 31), and on 4 March 1780 established the reputation of a sound equity lawyer by his successful argument in Ackroyd *v.* Smithson (*ib.* p. 503) on appeal from the rolls court. On 31 May 1781 he appeared, with Kenyon, before the House of Lords in support of the Duke of Northumberland's claim to the office of lord great chamberlain.

On 9 May 1782 he appeared before the House of Commons for Peter Perring, of the Madras council, on the commitment of the bill to restrain him and Sir Thomas Rumbold [q. v.] from leaving the country. On 4 June 1783 he took silk, having first, with characteristic independence, vindicated his right to precedence before Erskine and Arthur Pigot, whose patents had been made out before his. Thurlow now procured his return to parliament (16 June), as an independent king's friend, for Lord Weymouth's borough of Weobley, Herefordshire, which he represented until the general election of May 1796, when he was returned for Boroughbridge, Yorkshire. His maiden speech, on the first reading of Fox's India Bill on 20 Nov. 1783, was laboured and ineffective, and a later effort on the third reading (8 Dec.), in which he attempted brilliance and achieved pomposity, excited the amazement of the house and the cruel mockery of Sheridan. A beginning could hardly have been less promising, but his able, independent speech in condemnation of the Westminster scrutiny was heard with respect on 9 March 1785; and, having thus shown Pitt the value of his support, he atoned for his temporary revolt by his defence of the commercial treaty with France on 21 Feb. 1787. He had long been high in favour with Thurlow, from whose brother Thomas, the bishop [q. v.], he obtained in this year (1 March) the post of chancellor of the county palatine of Durham.

During the discussion of the charges against Sir Elijah Impey [q. v.], 7–11 Feb. 1788, Scott exerted himself to secure Impey a fair trial according to form of law. On 5 March following he made an ingenious defence of the government measure charging the East India Company with the cost of the transport of troops to the East. On 27 June 1788 he was made solicitor-general, and, somewhat it would seem against his will, knighted. In the following winter he ably defended the government scheme for providing for the regency by means of a bill passed by fictitious commission under the great seal—a solution of an unprecedented constitutional problem ridiculed by Burke and the wits of the 'Rolliad' as legal metaphysics, but which was probably the best that could be devised. He also drafted the bill introduced in the fol-

lowing spring, but abandoned on the recovery of the king [see GEORGE IV].

On the meeting of the new parliament Scott incurred some unmerited suspicion of corruption by maintaining (23 Dec. 1790) the then not unconstitutional doctrine that the impeachment of Warren Hastings had abated by the recent dissolution. Holding Lord Mansfield's view of the respective functions of judge and jury in cases of libel, he so amended the measure introduced by Fox in 1791 as materially to modify its effect (31 May). In the debates on the government measures for the partial relief of Irish and Scottish catholics, passed in 1791 and 1793, he took no part. On Thurlow's dismissal, on 15 June 1792, he tendered Pitt his resignation, but eventually withdrew it at Thurlow's instance, and on 13 Feb. 1793 succeeded Sir Archibald Macdonald as attorney-general. Being thus identified with the vigorous and rigorous policy pursued by the government during the next few years, he became for the time the best hated man in England. The Traitorous Correspondence Act of 1793 (which virtually suspended mercantile relations with France), the Habeas Corpus Suspension Act of the following year, the Treasonable Practices and Seditious Meetings Acts of 1795, and the Newspaper Proprietors' Registration Act of 1798 were his handiwork. At the same time he made liberal use of the procedure by ex-officio information for libel, and strained the law of constructive treason to the breaking-point. In the actual conduct of the prosecutions, even so severe a critic as Lord Campbell finds nothing to censure [see FROST, JOHN, 1750–1842; HARDY, THOMAS, 1752–1832; TOOKE, JOHN HORNE; ERSKINE, THOMAS, LORD].

On 19 July 1799 Scott succeeded Sir James Eyre (1734–1799) [q. v.] as lord chief justice of the common pleas, having during the three preceding days been sworn serjeant-at-law and of the privy council and board of trade, and created Baron Eldon of Eldon, in the county of Durham, where in 1792 he had bought a fine estate. On 24 Sept. following he took his seat, and on 27 Feb. 1800 he made his first reported speech in the House of Lords, in support of a bill to continue the suspension of the Habeas Corpus Act. He also supported (4 April) Lord Auckland's bill prohibiting the marriage of a divorced adulteress with her paramour, which passed the House of Lords, but was thrown out in the commons. In the debates on the union with Ireland he was conspicuous by his silence. The measure itself he probably disapproved, and to the emancipation of the catholic population he was as adverse as the king, though he was too sound a lawyer to countenance the king's strange delusion as to the effect of the coronation oath (KENYON, *Life of Lord Kenyon*, p. 320). On Pitt's retirement he consented, not without demur, to succeed Lord Loughborough on the woolsack, and, if his notebook may be trusted, only in pursuance of a prior pledge to the king, and on the understanding that he was to be the king's chancellor, not the minister's. He believed that Addington had purposely kept him in ignorance of the true state of the king's health, and, though he received the great seal from the king in council on 14 April 1801, he regarded his tenure of it as conditional upon his recovery, and retained the chief-justiceship until 21 May, when he was succeeded by Lord Alvanley [ARDEN, RICHARD PEPPER]. On three occasions during this interval, viz. on 18 April, 30 April, and 21 May, he procured the king's signature to a commission for passing bills. On the first and last of these occasions the king was unquestionably lucid; whether he was strictly competent to transact business on 30 April admits of some doubt (COLCHESTER, *Diary*, i. 264–8; ROSE, *Diaries*, i. 344–52).

In the common pleas Eldon gave proof, not only of a thorough mastery of law, but of a capacity for prompt decision which contrasts curiously with the habitual dilatoriness which he afterwards displayed in chancery. On the other hand he was too apt to confound the jury by the extreme subtlety with which he summed up. His judgments are reported by Bosanquet and Puller. As chancellor he made his first appearance in debate in support of a bill, also favoured by Thurlow, for granting divorce to a wife whose husband had committed adultery with her sister (20 May 1801). He also supported the measure introduced to exclude Horne Tooke, by which clergymen were disqualified for sitting in the House of Commons (15 June 1801); the convention with Russia which dissolved the armed neutrality (13 Nov. 1801); and, though by no means warmly, the peace of Amiens (3 Nov. 1801 and 13 May 1802). In the spring of 1804 the administration was hampered, while its existence, then almost at the mercy of Pitt, was prolonged by the lunacy of the king, which lasted, with hardly a day's intermission, from 12 Feb. to 23 April. On 1 March, in answer to a question in the House of Lords, Eldon stated that there was 'no suspension of the royal functions.' On 4 March and the next day he saw the king, and obtained his verbal consent to the Duke of York's estate bill. On 9 March, and again on 23 March, he affixed the great seal to a commission which

purported to give the royal assent to certain bills. On 24 March, of his own motion, without consulting Addington, he had a *tête-à-tête* with Pitt. On 18 or 19 April the king, by Addington's advice, authorised him to open the negotiations which terminated in Addington's retirement and Pitt's return to power. As what passed between him and Pitt on 24 March has not transpired, the imputation of disloyalty to Addington cast upon him by Brougham, Pellew, and Lord Campbell rests on no substantial basis [see ADDINGTON, HENRY, first VISCOUNT SIDMOUTH] (STANHOPE, *Life of Pitt*, ed. 1879, iii. 196, 211 et seq.)

To the king his loyalty was above suspicion, and it was requited with confidence and affection. To his diplomacy was entrusted, in the summer of 1804, the delicate task of composing the feuds which distracted the royal family. By urbanity, tact, and dignity, he prevailed with the prince to see his father and converse with him for a short while on indifferent topics (12 Nov. 1804), and eventually (January 1805) to concede to him the exclusive charge of the Princess Charlotte. In the House of Lords his energies were absorbed in defeating such proposals as the abolition of the slave trade and the emancipation of the debtor and the catholic (3, 24 July 1804, 25 March, 10, 13 May 1805). On the collapse of the administration which followed Pitt's death, he somewhat tardily (7 Feb. 1806) surrendered the seals. The king parted with him with profound regret. 'Lay them down on the sofa,' he said, pointing to the seals, 'for I cannot and will not take them from you. Yet I admit you cannot stay when all the rest have run away.' His retiring pension, by previous arrangement, was fixed at 4,000*l*.

Except to question the propriety of the acceptance by Lord Ellenborough of a seat in the cabinet while retaining the chief-justiceship—for which the only precedent was furnished by Lord Mansfield—to fight again the battle for the creditors' and sugar-planters' supposed vested interests in human flesh, and to record his vote for Lord Melville's acquittal (3 March, 14, 16 May, 12 June 1806), Eldon took little part in public affairs during the shortlived administration of All the Talents. Much of his leisure was occupied with the affairs of the Princess of Wales (Caroline Amelia Elizabeth), as whose adviser he acted during the scrutiny into her conduct; and solicitude to prevent the publication of 'the book' brought him to Windsor during the contest between the king and his advisers on the catholic question in March 1807. The coincidence raised a suspicion that he was privy to, if not the prompter of, the king's unconstitutional attempt to foreclose that question; nor did he in unequivocal terms deny the imputation, which is likely enough to be well founded. Lord Campbell's statement that he was concerned in the composition of 'the book,' the publication of which he afterwards (1808) restrained by injunction, is improbable in itself and unsupported by authority.

On the formation of the Portland administration in 1807 Eldon resumed the great seal, which he retained for rather more than twenty years. During great part of this period the strength of his convictions, the dexterity and decision with which he encountered emergencies, and a veritable genius for managing men, gave him paramount influence in the cabinet. Few English statesmen have been less trammelled by the maxims of the comity of nations or constitutional precedents and forms. Though naturally pacific, the subjugation of Napoleon was to him an end which sanctified all means. The seizure of the Danish fleet in 1807 he justified by the plea of necessity, while acknowledging that it was without colour of right; the orders in council by which the entire seaboard under the dominion or control of France was declared under blockade, to the infinite damage of neutral commerce, and also the practice of searching neutral ships for British seamen, he defended on grounds which have since been generally repudiated by publicists; and his plea for the detention of Bonaparte in 1815, that he had neither king nor country, but had constituted himself an independent belligerent, and was thus at the mercy of his captors, was perhaps more subtle than sound. Napoleon disposed of, his foreign policy was simply non-intervention. An orator he never became, but the dignity of his person and the melody of his voice triumphed over the clumsy and circumlocutory character of his style. His power of personal fascination was extraordinary. Secure in his ascendency over the king, he regarded without anxiety but not without resentment the intrigues of Canning to oust him from office during the protracted crisis of September–October 1809; and in the end it was Canning that retired, while the Duke of Portland was replaced by Eldon's old associate and intimate friend, Spencer Perceval. In 1811, when the lunacy of the king became chronic, Eldon was still on the worst of terms with the prince, whom he further embittered by adhering to the view of the procedure to constitute the regency which

he had advocated in 1788. The prince's friends accordingly sought to exclude him from the council which was to be associated with the prince during the first year of the regency; and to this end the expedients by which a semblance of the royal assent had been given to bills while the king was presumably unfit to transact business in 1801 and 1804 were magnified into acts of usurpation, the responsibility for which it was sought to fix upon Eldon individually. Instead of relying on his true defence—the extreme gravity of the emergencies in which he had acted—Eldon took refuge in evasive circumlocutions and appeals to his conscience. He triumphed, however: the motion was negatived by a large majority; nor had the year of restricted regency expired before the prince had flouted his 'early friends,' and the administration had received a new lease of life. Eldon meanwhile had renounced the princess, and devoted himself to his 'young master,' who invited him to his supper parties, gave him the endearing nickname of Old Bags, and trusted him implicitly in all matters public and private. His influence was paramount during the crisis which followed the assassination of Perceval, when with the skill of an old parliamentary hand he secured the failure of the overtures, which for the sake of appearances were made first to Lord Wellesley and Canning, and then to Lords Grey and Grenville; and eventually formed Lord Liverpool's durable administration (8 June 1812). He advised the prince and supported his parental authority during the first treaty for the marriage of the Princess Charlotte, and arranged her eventual marriage with Prince Leopold of Saxe-Coburg.

Eldon concurred in conferring on Scotland in 1815 the somewhat questionable boon of trial by jury in civil causes (55 Geo. III, c. 42); and in 1819 in the abolition of trial by battle, and appeals of treason and felony (59 Geo. III, c. 46). A few other modifications of legal procedure are traceable to his suggestion. But his normal attitude towards innovations of all kinds continued to be one of determined hostility. He resisted the reforms of Sir Samuel Romilly [q. v.] as stubbornly as catholic emancipation; and, though he took no part in carrying the corn laws, he could conceive for the consequent disaffection no remedy but repression, and gave in 1817 his unqualified approval to Lord Sidmouth's circular instructing magistrates to hold to bail before indictment for libel, to the suspension of the Habeas Corpus Act, to the revival without limit of duration of the expired Treason Act of 1796, and to the new and stringent Seditious Meetings Act (57 Geo. III, cc. 3, 6, 18). After the Peterloo affair (1819), the Six Acts, which placed public meetings at the mercy of magistrates, authorised domiciliary visits for the seizure of arms, provided a more summary procedure in cases of seditious libel, and subjected pamphlets to the same duty as newspapers, seemed to him the only means of preserving the constitution (60 Geo. III and 1 Geo. IV, cc. 1, 2, 4, 6, 8, 9).

On the accession of George IV the unpopularity of the administration evinced by the Cato Street conspiracy was aggravated by their treatment of the queen, the odium of which attached in an especial degree to Eldon. But though he supported the reference of the report of the Milan commission to a secret committee (7 June 1820), he had had no hand in its initiation [see LEACH, SIR JOHN]; and in refusing the queen permission (27 June) to attend the subsequent debates on her case, he merely enforced the rule excluding ladies from the house; nor is he fairly censurable for declining to present her petition, or deviate from the long-established parliamentary procedure by granting her discovery of the evidence against her. On moving (2 Nov.) the second reading of the bill of pains and penalties, he summed up the case for and against her with the strictest impartiality; and it was as much in her interest as in that of the king and the administration that he deprecated the abandonment of the bill after the third reading. He was now in as ill odour with the populace as in 1794; but as the coryphæus of the gallant 'thirty-nine who saved the thirty-nine'—i.e. who defeated (17 April 1821) Plunket's statesmanlike measure of catholic emancipation—he was enthusiastically toasted by loyal church and state men.

In anticipation of his coronation George IV, by patent dated 7 July 1821, conferred on Eldon the titles of Viscount Encombe and Earl of Eldon. The patent was sealed on 9 July, and on the same day the new earl took his seat as such in the House of Lords. But while he thus reached the summit of his honour, his ascendency was already passing from him. The king was now swayed by Lady Conyngham, who had espoused the catholic cause. The death of the queen opened the way for Canning's return to place. The administration was in need of new blood; and on his return from Ireland, where he had treated Plunket with marked distinction, the king consented (January

1822) to a coalition with the Grenville party, whereby catholic emancipation entered the sphere of practical politics. Eldon's chagrin at this arrangement—he had a hatred of coalitions—was mitigated by the exclusion of Canning from office. He was further consoled by the defeat of Canning's adroit attempt to initiate the process of emancipation with the catholic peer (21 June 1822). His failure to defeat the retrospective clauses of the Clandestine Marriage Act of this year (3 Geo. IV, c. 75), by which marriages contracted by minors without consent of their parents or guardians were validated, further evinced the decline of his influence; and when Canning succeeded Lord Londonderry at the foreign office, his consternation was extreme. He adhered, however, tenaciously to the woolsack, and for the additional mortification caused by Huskisson's accession to the cabinet found some compensation in the defeat of the Unitarian Marriage Bill of 1824 and of the Catholic Relief Bills of that and the following year. When Canning succeeded Lord Liverpool, Eldon deserted with the rest of the tories (12 April 1827), and was succeeded in the following month by Lord Lyndhurst.

Mortification at his exclusion from the Duke of Wellington's administration intensified the obstinacy with which in the debates on the repeal of the Test and Corporation Acts (1828), and in the final struggle on catholic emancipation (1829), Eldon maintained what he knew to be a hopeless struggle. His resistance to the latter measure he carried to the point of seriously urging the king to withhold his assent in two prolonged private audiences, one on 28 March, and the other in the following month. On the accession of William IV he supported Lord Grey's amendment to the answer to the royal message (30 June 1830) with the view of postponing the dissolution. Unmanned for a time by the death of Lady Eldon (28 June 1831), he mastered himself sufficiently to lead the irreconcilable section of the opposition in the struggle on the parliamentary Reform Bill. After fiercely contesting the measure at every stage, he denounced (21 May 1832) the proposed creation of new peers as unconstitutional, and only withdrew his opposition when its futility was made apparent. Tithe commutation, the several reforms founded on the reports of the real property and common law commissioners and the Irish Church Temporalities Bill, also found in him a sturdy opponent (1831-1834). His great age and staunchness made him the idol of his party. Churchmen showed their gratitude by founding in 1829 the Eldon law scholarship, for which only churchmen and Oxford graduates were to be eligible; and Oxford honoured her high steward hardly less than her chancellor, though the latter was the hero of Waterloo, at the commemoration of 1834.

He survived to take the oaths to Queen Victoria (21 June 1837), and died of old age at Hamilton Place on 13 Jan. 1838, leaving personalty sworn under 700,000*l.* His remains were interred by those of his wife in the graveyard of Kingston Chapel, near Encombe in the Isle of Purbeck, where in 1807 he had purchased a seat. The chapel, which he had rebuilt, contains his monument with an effigy by Chantrey.

Eldon had issue two sons—viz. (1) John (*b.* 8 March 1774), who died thirty-two years before his father, on 24 Dec. 1805, leaving issue by his wife (*m.* 22 Aug. 1804), Henrietta Elizabeth, only daughter of Sir Matthew White Ridley, bart., an only son, John (*b.* 10 Dec. 1805; *d.* 13 Sept. 1854), who from 1821 bore the title Viscount Encombe, and on his grandfather's death succeeded to the earldom and estates; (2) William Henry (*b.* 25 Feb. 1795, *d.* 6 July 1832)—and two daughters, viz. (1) Elizabeth (*m.* 27 Nov. 1817, George Manley Repton, youngest son of Humphry Repton [q. v.], *d.* 16 April 1862), and (2) Frances Jane (*m.* 6 April 1820 Rev. Edward Bankes, rector of Corfe Castle).

Of middle height, well knit and active, with regular features, keen, sparkling eyes, and luxuriant hair, Eldon in the prime of life was almost the ideal of manly beauty. To please Lady Eldon he wore his hair rather long; and at her instance, on his appointment to the lord chief-justiceship, asked leave of George III to dispense with his wig out of court, but was met with the curt response, 'No, no! I will have no innovations in my time.' The liberty denied to the chief justice was, however, conceded to or usurped by the chancellor. As he advanced in years thought and care added refinement and dignity to his physiognomy without impairing the geniality of his smile or the urbanity of his manners. His constitution was as robust as his political principles; yet he wept with facility, even in public, sometimes, as on Romilly's death, from genuine feeling, sometimes, apparently, for effect. His political courage was undoubted; but he had little physical prowess. A single fall induced him to forswear riding in early manhood; and though he was never happier than when among the birds at Encombe, he was so bad a shot that Lord Stowell rallied him with killing nothing but

time. Singularly careless of outward show, no chancellor more easily maintained the dignity of his office, none more readily threw off the cares of state, not even Sir Christopher Hatton led the brawls more gaily than he. Intellectual society he shunned, and not unwisely; for he was ill-read, untravelled, and without either knowledge of or taste for the fine arts. Though in his own house he tolerated no politics but his own, he never allowed party spirit to mar the ease and intimacy of his social relations; and an inexhaustible fund of entertaining anecdote made him a most engaging companion. In later life his capacity for port wine was prodigious, and his seasoned brain was rarely in any appreciable degree affected by his potations. He was a most devoted husband, restricting his hospitality, and even discontinuing the levées which his predecessors had held, out of regard to Lady Eldon's wishes; and was an affectionate father and grandfather if somewhat exacting—he hardly forgave his daughter, Lady Elizabeth, for marrying without his consent, and was not satisfied until Lord Encombe had given him a life interest in the Stowell estates. He was also a good landlord, and unostentatiously charitable. 'Not to make the church political, but to make the state religious,' he defined as the object of church establishments; he was himself so neglectful of public worship that, with almost equal humour and truth, he was described as a buttress of the church; and though a trick of sermonising, in season and out of season, clave to him throughout life, he turned a deaf ear on the verge of the grave to the spiritual admonitions of Bishop Henry Phillpotts [q. v.]

Except in the disposal of the higher offices, his distribution of patronage was on the whole injudicious, being chiefly determined by the caprice of the royal family or any other influence which might be powerful enough to overcome his habitual indolence; and he was singularly chary of giving the coveted silk gown to members of the bar. Yet he won the affection of all who pleaded before him, from the grave and reverend seniors on the front bench to the young stuff-gownsman opening his first case, by the urbanity with which he treated them. Except by occasional sallies of wit, which, though rarely of a high order, served to vary the monotony of the proceedings, he seldom intervened during argument, but appeared to be wholly absorbed in attention, his inscrutable features giving no indication of the effect produced upon him. At the close of the case he usually reserved judgment, though no one was by nature or training better qualified to arrive at a speedy decision. The material facts of the case he grasped with a celerity almost intuitive, while a memory well stored with precedents, and an understanding of metaphysical acumen and subtlety, readily furnished him with the principles applicable to it. His indecision was due to an extreme scrupulosity, which caused him to review the case in all conceivable aspects long after he had in fact exhausted it, a propensity perhaps aggravated by a sense of his own instinctive precipitancy. Hence his decrees, like his opinions, were overlaid by a multiplicity of fine distinctions, among which the *ratio decidendi* was not always easy to grasp. They were, however, seldom appealed from, hardly ever reversed; nor, save so far as they have been rendered obsolete by legislative changes, has lapse of time materially impaired their authority. His gravest error, perhaps, was the extent to which he pushed the principle that the court will not protect by injunction works of an immoral, seditious, or irreligious tendency [see Byron, George Gordon, sixth Lord; Lawrence, Sir William; Southey, Robert; and Wolcot, John]. But, on the whole, the jurisdiction by injunction was most judiciously amplified by him; and if he overstrained the law against forestalling and regrating, and took a pedantically narrow view of the curriculum proper for grammar schools, he construed charitable bequests with exemplary liberality, and gave refinement and precision to the rules which govern the administration of estates in chancery and bankruptcy, the equities of mortgagors and mortgagees, and the remedy by specific performance.

The arrears with which he was incessantly reproached, and which occasioned the creation in 1813 of the office of vice-chancellor, the appointment in 1824 of a deputy-speaker of the House of Lords [Gifford, Robert, first Baron Gifford], and the ridiculous chancery commission of the same year, over which Eldon himself presided, were by no means wholly imputable to his dilatoriness. Chancery procedure had never been distinguished by despatch; and in Eldon's time a rapid and sustained increase of litigation combined with the unusually onerous nature of his political duties to render his position one of exceptional difficulty. Never were the judicial duties of the House of Lords more efficiently discharged than while he occupied the woolsack, though sometimes, as in the case of the Queenberry leases (1819), they involved the decision of the most intricate questions of Scottish real-property law. Nor does it fall to every chancellor to sway

cabinet councils, to investigate a Berkeley or Roxburghe peerage claim, or preside at the trial of a queen. Moreover, the relief afforded by the creation of the vice-chancellor's court fell far short of what was anticipated. Not a few of the hasty decisions of Sir John Leach were overruled by Eldon on appeal or rehearing, and some on fresh evidence. This practice of admitting fresh evidence on appeal or rehearing, however conducive to the interests of justice, was certainly calculated to impair the authority of the court below, and was severely criticised by James Abercromby (afterwards Lord Dunfermline) [q. v.] in the House of Commons on 24 Feb. 1824. Misled by an inaccurate report of his speech, Eldon publicly denounced the charge as an 'utter falsehood,' for which breach of privilege he narrowly escaped the censure of parliament, and tendered an apology. With all his hesitancy, no judge knew better how to make up for lost time; and, when so minded, he would fairly weary out his counsel by his energy and assiduity. That, after all, the quantity of business of which he disposed during his tenure of the great seal was not disproportionate to its duration is attested by the space occupied by his decisions, even when allowance is made for their prolixity, in the 'Reports' of Vesey, jun., and his contemporaries and successors, Rose, Beames, Cooper, Merivale, Buck, Swanston, Jacob and Walker, Jacob, Wilson, Turner and Russell, Glyn and Jameson, Dow and Bligh.

Eldon was F.R.S., F.S.A., a governor of the Charterhouse, and a trustee of the British Museum. He was painted by Thomas (afterwards Sir Thomas) Lawrence while he was attorney-general. His portrait by William Owen, painted in 1812, is in the Guildhall, Newcastle-upon-Tyne. The National Portrait Gallery has a replica of another portrait by Sir Thomas Lawrence—the original, done in 1824, is at Windsor Castle—and his bust by Tatham, done in 1831. Another portrait, by Pickersgill, is at Merchant Taylors' Hall, London. His visit to Oxford in 1834 is commemorated by one of Briggs's compositions, representing him seated, while Lord Encombe, in academical costume, bows to kiss his hand. The new library at University College, Oxford, contains a colossal statue of him in Carrara marble, on the same base with that of Lord Stowell, both by George Nelson from models by Musgrave Lewthwaite. Engravings of his bust by Sievier, done in 1824, are at the British Museum.

[Twiss's Life of Lord-chancellor Eldon (1844); Townsend's Lives of Twelve Eminent Judges (1846); Surtees's Sketch of the Lives of Lords Stowell and Eldon (1846); Lord Campbell's Lives of the Chancellors (1847); Law Review, i. 249, ii. 276, iii. 44; Legal Observer, i. 193, 209, xv. 208, 311; Law Mag. xxxiii. 347; Brougham's Memoirs, ii. 413, and Historical Sketches of Statesmen (1839), ii. 54; Bennet's Biogr. Sketches (1867), p. 57; Gent. Mag. 1817 ii. 554, 1831 i. 648, 1832 ii. 186, 1838 i. 313; Observations on the Judges of the Court of Chancery, and the Practice and Delays complained of in that Court (1823); Edinburgh Rev. xxxix. 246, lxxxi. 131; Quarterly Rev. lxxiv. 71; Westminster Rev. xlii. 456; North British Rev. ii. 212; Blackwood's Edinb. Mag. xiv. 627, xviii. 212, lxi. 245; Brown's Cases in Parliament, ii. 146; Cases in the House of Lords (1781); Parl. Hist. xxiv–xxxvi, and Hansard's Parl. Deb.; Howell's State Trials, xxiv.–xxv.; Commons' Journals, xxxvi. 437, xxxviii. 285; Lords' Journals, xxxvi. 279; Wraxall's Mem. ed. Wheatley; Romilly's Mem.; Buckingham's Memoirs of the Courts and Cabinets of George III, the Regency, and George IV; Phipps's Memoirs of Robert Plumer Ward, i. 371, ii. 69; Diaries of James Harris, first Earl of Malmesbury (1844), iv. 31, 223; Pellew's Life of Sidmouth, ii. 277–9; Russell's Life of Fox, iii. 325; Stapleton's Life of Canning, p. 207; Yonge's Life of Lord Liverpool; Lord Auckland's Correspondence; Plunket's Life of Lord Plunket; Scarlett's Life of Lord Abinger, p. 89; Peel's Memoirs, ed. Stanhope and Cardwell, i. 275; Greville's Memoirs of George IV and William IV; R. I. and S. Wilberforce's Life of William Wilberforce; Arnould's Life of Lord Denman, i. 233; Martin's Life of Lord Lyndhurst, pp. 262–9; Butler's Reminiscences, 4th edit. p. 135; Brand's Newcastle-upon-Tyne; Mackenzie's Newcastle-upon-Tyne, i. 217.]

J. M. R.

SCOTT, JOHN (1798–1846), surgeon, born in 1798, was only son of James Scott, a general practitioner of medicine, living at Bromley in Kent. His father acquired a large practice, and was particularly successful in the treatment of chronic ulcers and of diseased joints. John Scott was educated first at a private school in Sevenoaks, and afterwards at the Charterhouse. He was then apprenticed to Sir William Blizard [q. v.], the senior surgeon to the London Hospital in Whitechapel. He was admitted a licentiate of the Society of Apothecaries on 29 April 1819, and a member of the Royal College of Surgeons of England on 2 June 1820.

He practised with his father at Bromley for a short time, but after marrying he came to London, and was living in New Broad Street in 1824. On 24 Nov. 1826 he was elected surgeon to the Ophthalmic Hospital in Moorfields in succession to [Sir] William Lawrence. Scott was elected assistant sur-

geon to the London Hospital on 18 July 1827. He was appointed full surgeon on 28 March 1831, resigning on 3 Dec. 1845. He died at Brighton, after a prolonged illness, on 11 April 1846.

Scott revolutionised one department of surgery by introducing the passive treatment of diseased joints. His method, however, was distasteful to his contemporaries owing to the unnecessary complications with which he surrounded it; but stripped of these, his principle remains a potent factor in surgery. He treated chronic ulcers by the method his father had taught him of strapping the leg from the toes upwards, and he was thus opposed to Baynton's method, which consisted in applying the strapping for only a short distance above the ulcer. Scott's dressing and Scott's ointment are still known to every student of surgery, though they are now rarely used. His dressing had, as its base, a camphorated mercurial compound. Constant practice is said to have rendered him the most skilful bandager in London, at a time when bandaging in the London hospitals was almost a fine art.

Scott was distinguished as a surgeon by the rapidity and by the general accuracy of his diagnosis. He displayed great decision and energy in the treatment of his patients. He was a bold, but not particularly brilliant operator, and he is said to have been the first surgeon in England to remove the upper jaw. He was of an uncertain and irritable temper, which disease sometimes rendered overbearing.

His works are: 1. 'Surgical Observations on . . . Chronic Inflammations . . . particularly in Diseases of the Joints,' 8vo, London, 1828; a new edit. by W. H. Smith, London, 8vo, 1857: a most valuable work, for it lays down very clearly the necessity for putting at rest diseased joints. 2. 'Cases of Tic-douloureux and other Forms of Neuralgia,' 8vo, London, 1834. 3. 'Cataract and its Treatment,' 8vo, London, 1843: the object of this work was to introduce a sickle-shaped knife, but the instrument never came into general use.

[Medical Times and Gazette, xiv. 136; additional facts contributed to the writer by Walter Rivington, esq., F.R.C.S. Engl., consulting surgeon to the London Hospital, and by R. J. Newstead, esq., secretary of the Royal London Ophthalmic Hospital.] D'A. P.

SCOTT, JOHN (1794–1871), horse-trainer, was born at Chippenham, near Newmarket, on 8 Nov. 1794. His father was a jockey and a trainer, who became landlord of the Ship inn at Oxford, and died at Brighton in 1848, aged 97. At an early period John entered his father's stables, and at the age of thirteen won a fifty-pound plate at Blandford. As a lightweight jockey he rode for Sir Watkin Wynne, Mr. Saddler of Alsworth, Sir Sitwell Sitwell, and Mr. Stevens of Bourton-on-the-Hill, Gloucestershire. In 1815 James Croft, the trainer of Middleham, put into his charge Sir William Maxwell's Filho da Puta, which ran at Newmarket against Sir Joshua. Shortly after this he was engaged as private trainer to Mr. Houldsworth of Rockhill in Sherwood Forest. The next eight years of his life were spent at Rockhill; he then trained for two years for the Hon. E. Petre at Mansfield, Nottinghamshire, and brought out Theodore, the winner of the St. Leger in 1822 (Black, *Jockey Club*, p. 280). In 1825 he purchased Whitewall House, Malton, with training stables, which accommodated a hundred horses, and he resided there for the remainder of his life. For many years he had the best horses in England under his charge, and handled them with unrivalled skill. Among his principal employers were the Duke of Westminster, the Marquis of Exeter, Lord Derby, Lord Chesterfield, the Hon. E. Petre, Mr. John Bowes, General Anson, Lord Falmouth, and Major Yarburgh. The first victory of note which he gained from Whitewall was the St. Leger of 1827, won by the Hon. E. Petre's Matilda. Many more triumphs at Doncaster followed. Before 1862 he trained in all sixteen winners of the St. Leger.

St. Giles in 1832 was the first of six Derby winners which he trained, the others being Mundig in 1835, Attila in 1842, Cotherstone in 1843 (who also won the Two Thousand Guineas), Daniel O'Rourke (who unexpectedly beat Stockwell in 1852), and West Australian in 1853, the first horse that ever won the three great events—the Two Thousand Guineas, the Derby, and the St. Leger. He also trained eight winners of the Oaks. With Meteor he won the Two Thousand Guineas for Mr. Bowes in 1842, and with Impérieuse he beat Blink Bonny for the One Thousand Guineas in 1837. Among other horses trained at Whitewall were Velocipede, one of the best horses of his generation, Lord Derby's Toxophilite and Canezou, and Mr. Bowes's Hetman Platoff and Epirus. The Whitewall horses would have gained more victories in the south of England had the facilities for travelling been what they have become.

John Scott was much esteemed by all his employers, and among his most intimate friends was Baron Martin, who, with Rudston Read, was an executor of his will. At

Whitewall Scott accumulated many curiosities and numerous sporting pictures by Herring and Hall. He died at Whitewall House on 4 Oct. 1871, and was buried on 9 Oct. in Malton cemetery, where a monument was erected to his memory. A tablet in Norton church was similarly erected by public subscription. He married, first, Miss Baker, the daughter of an innkeeper at Mansfield; and, secondly, a lady who died at Whitewall Cottage in March 1891, aged 90. His daughter by his first wife became the wife of Mr. Farrar the trainer, and by his second wife he left a son.

[Times, 12 March 1891, p. 10; Sporting Review, September 1855, pp. 153-5, with portrait; Baily's Mag. April 1862, pp. 249-53, with portrait; Scott and Sebright, by the Druid, 1862 pp. 47-56; Illustrated Sporting and Dramatic News, 26 Dec. 1874, pp. 308, 315, with portrait; Illustrated London News, 21 Oct. 1871, pp. 375, 377, with portrait; F. Ross's Celebrities of Yorkshire Wolds, 1878, p. 145; Rice's History of the British Turf, 1879, ii. 225-30; Bell's Life in London, 7 Oct. 1871, p. 6, 14 Oct. p. 6; Black's Jockey Club, passim; Taunton's Portraits of Race Horses, 1888, ii. 127 et seq., with portraits of the horses mentioned in this article.]

G. C. B.

SCOTT, JONATHAN, LL.D. (1754–1829), orientalist, born at Shrewsbury in 1754, was the third son of Jonathan Scott of Shrewsbury by Mary, daughter of Humphrey Sandford of the Isle near that town. John Scott, afterwards Scott-Waring [q. v.], was his eldest brother. Jonathan received his first education in the Royal Free Grammar School at Shrewsbury, but left in his thirteenth year to proceed to India with his two elder brothers, John and Richard. Jonathan was gazetted to a cadetcy in 1770, and two years later to an ensigncy in the 29th native infantry of the Carnatic. He became a lieutenant in 1777, and finally captain in 1778. His abilities gained him the patronage of Warren Hastings, then governor-general of Bengal, who appointed him his Persian secretary. Scott's official duties left him little time for literary work, but in 1784 he took part in founding the Royal Asiatic Society of Bengal, of which body he remained a member until 1799. Hastings left India in February 1785, and as Scott resigned his commission in January of that year, it may be presumed that he returned to England about the same time.

In 1786 he published his first work, 'A Translation of the Memoirs of Eradut Khan; being anecdotes by a Hindoo Noble, of the Emperor Alumgeer Aurungzebe, and his successors Shaw Alum and Jehaundar Shaw.' This was followed in 1794 by a 'Translation of Ferishita's History of the Dekkan from the first Mahummedan Conquests, with a continuation from other native writers, to the reduction of its last Monarchs by the Emperor Alumgeer Arungzebe. Also with a History of Bengal from the accession of Ali Verdee Khan to the year 1780,' 2 vols. 4to. These works were followed by the 'Bahar Danush, or Garden of Knowledge; an Oriental Romance translated from the Persic of Einaiut Oollah,' 1799, 3 vols. 8vo, and by 'Tales, Anecdotes, and Letters from the Arabic and Persian,' 1809, 8vo. The last includes a number of tales translated from a fragment of a manuscript of the Thousand and One Nights, procured in Bengal by James Anderson.

In 1811 Scott published the work by which he is chiefly known, his edition of the 'Arabian Nights Entertainments,' in 6 vols., 12mo. Edward Wortley Montagu [q. v.] had brought back from Turkey an approximately complete manuscript of the work (now in the Bodleian) written in 1764. Scott proposed to make a fresh translation from this manuscript, and printed a description of it, together with a table of contents, in Ouseley's 'Oriental Collection.' He abandoned the idea later on, and contented himself with revising Galland's French version (1704–1717), saying that he found it so correct that it would be useless to go over the original afresh. But he prefixed a copious introduction, interspersed with valuable notes illustrative of the manners and customs of the Mohammedans, and added some additional tales from other sources. The work, the earliest effort to render the 'Arabian Nights' into literary English, at once became popular, and was republished in London in 1882, 4 vols. 8vo, and again in 1890, 4 vols. 8vo.

In 1802 Scott was appointed professor of oriental languages at the Royal Military College, but resigned that post in 1805. He held, about the same time, a similar position at the East India College at Haileybury. In both cases he seems to have been dissatisfied not only with the pay, but also with the status accorded him, holding that the professor of oriental languages ought to rank as one of the principal officers. In 1805 the honorary degree of D.C.L. was conferred upon him by the university of Oxford in recognition of his attainments in oriental literature. Scott was generous towards rising talent, and his townsman, Samuel Lee [q. v.], the orientalist, owed much to his instruction. He died on 11 Feb. 1829 at his residence in St. John's Row, Shrewsbury, and was buried near his parents in the bishop's

chancel of old St. Chad's Church in the same city. He married his cousin Anne, daughter of Daniel Austin, M.A., rector of Berrington, Shropshire, who survived him. By her he had issue a son who died young, and a daughter, Anna Dorothea, who married her cousin, R. W. Stokes of London.

[Gent. Mag. 1829, i. 470; India Army List; Bengal Calendar, 1788.] H. T. L.

SCOTT, JOSEPH NICOLL, M.D. (1703?–1769), dissenting minister and physician, eldest son of Thomas Scott, independent minister, was born at Hitchin, Hertfordshire, about 1703. His father, the son of Daniel Scott, a London merchant, by his first wife, and half-brother of Daniel Scott LL.D. [q.v.], was minister at Back Street Chapel, Hitchin (1700–9), and succeeded John Stackhouse as minister of a secession from the Old Meeting, Norwich, on 13 Oct. 1709. This secession had a meeting-place in the Blackfriars; but about 1717 differences were healed, and the elder Scott became minister of the Old Meeting.

Joseph Nicoll became his father's assistant about 1725. A change of his views in the Arian direction was followed by his dismissal in 1737 or 1738. To his father this was a terrible blow; his nervous system became permanently unhinged; he died on 15 Nov. 1746, aged 66. Doddridge speaks of him as 'one of the holiest and most benevolent men upon the earth.' He published two funeral sermons and an 'Attempt to prove the Godhead of Christ,' 1726, 8vo (sermon, John xx. 28; cf. his letters in Humphreys's *Correspondence of Doddridge*, iii. 424 sq.)

Dismissed from the Old Meeting, Scott was established by his friends in a Sunday lectureship at the French church, St. Mary-the-Less. At first he drew considerable audiences, and was patronised by members of the church of England. Two volumes of his discourses (1743) contain many striking sermons; one is on 'the Mahometan Revelation considered;' others affirm the ultimate annihilation of the wicked, anticipating the position of Samuel Bourn (1714–1796) [q.v.] of Norwich. His lecture was discontinued before the publication of the sermons. He studied medicine at Edinburgh, and graduated M.D. in 1744. For some years he practised in Norwich. A Mr. Reynolds, a casual acquaintance and admirer, left him an estate at Felsted, Essex; here he ended his days, dying on 23 Dec. 1769. A monument to his memory is in the Old Meeting, Norwich. 'The Gracious Warning,' a monody on his death, by George Wright, was published in 1774, 8vo. His widow (maiden name, Bell) died at Aylsham, Norfolk, in 1799, aged 87 (*Gent. Mag.* 1799, lxix. 352).

He published: 1. 'Sermons . . . in defence of all Religion . . . Natural or Revealed,' &c., 1743, 8vo, 2 vols. 2. 'An Essay towards a Translation of Homer's Works in Blank Verse, with Notes,' &c., 1755, 4to (a spirited version of thirteen selected passages from the 'Iliad'). He also revised the etymologies from classic and oriental languages for an issue (1755, fol.) of the 'English Dictionary,' by Nathan Bailey [q.v.]

[Norfolk Tour, 1829, ii. 1218; Nomina eorum qui Gradum M.D. in Academia . . . Edinburgi . . . adepti sunt, 1846, p. 3; Browne's Hist. Congr. Norf. and Suff. 1877, pp. 267 sq.; Urwick's Nonconformity in Herts, 1884, p. 650; information kindly furnished by Hardinge F. Giffard, esq., F.S.A.] A. G.

SCOTT or SCOT, MICHAEL (1175?–1234?), mathematician, physician, and scholar, possibly belonged to the family of the Scots of Balwearie, near Kirkcaldy in Fife, whose ruined castle has been identified with Castle Wearie in the weird ballad of Lammikin. Sir Walter Scott erred in identifying him with Sir Michael Scot of Balwearie, who, with Sir David Wemyss of Wemyss, was sent to fetch the Maid of Norway to Scotland in 1290. The scholar died before 1235. More probably he belonged to the border country whence all the families of Scot originally came, and where the traditions of his magic power are common. He was probably born before 1180. After he had studied successively at Oxford and at Paris (where he acquired the title of 'mathematicus'), he passed to Bologna, and thence to Palermo, where he entered the service of Don Philip, the clerk register of the court of Frederick II, in Sicily. Subsequently he continued his studies at Toledo. It has been conjectured by an anonymous commentator on Dante that Michael became the young king's tutor in Sicily, and that at Toledo he gained a knowledge of Arabic sufficient to enable him to translate 'the writings of Aristotle on Natural History and Mathematics.' At Toledo he wrote his 'Abbreviatio Avicennæ,' of which the colophon in the Vatican manuscript runs 'Explicit anno domini MCCX.' That he gained a knowledge of Arabic at Toledo is corroborated not only by the evidence of this and other works attributed to him, but by the contemporary authority of Roger Bacon (*Opus Majus*, London, ed. 1735, p. 36). In another place ('Compendium Studii,' *Opera minora*, ed. Brewer, p. 472), Bacon observes, with a touch of the jealousy of a rival scholar, 'Michael Scot, like Herman,' a German bishop and scholar of the same period,

'ascribed to himself many translations. But it is certain that Andrew, a Jew, laboured more in them. On which account Herman reported that Michael knew neither sciences nor languages.' After completing his studies at Toledo, Michael Scot became again attached to the court of Frederick II, with whom his name and writings, chiefly written at the request of Frederick, must always be intimately associated. He appears to have held the office or received the name of astrologer at the court of that emperor, and he is so designated in the Bodleian manuscript of his work on astronomy (see below). An earlier work, the 'Liber Introductorius,' professedly treats of astrology and prognostics.

Dean Milman discovered, or at least first pointed out, that Michael Scot, though his studies and works were chiefly secular, had taken holy orders and was patronised by the pope as well as by the emperor. On 16 Jan. 1223–4 Honorius III wrote to Stephen Langton urging him to find some benefice in his diocese for Master Michael Scot, who was distinguished for his eminence in science; and on 31 May 1224 the same pope granted him a dispensation to hold benefices apparently in Italy, notwithstanding his election to the Irish archbishopric of Cashel. This had been by the direct nomination of the pope, contrary to the election of the canons, who had chosen the bishop of Cork. But Michael declined the office on the ground of his ignorance of Irish (Theiner, *Monumenta Hiberniæ et Scotiæ*, p. 23; Bliss, *Cal. Papal Letters*, i. 94, 96, 98). Three years later, in 1227, Gregory IX, the successor of Honorius, renewed the request that a benefice in the diocese of Canterbury might be given to Michael Scot, but he never received any preferment in England or Ireland, though from the reference to 'benefices' which he was to be allowed to retain, it seems that he held more than one, probably in Italy (transcripts of papal letters in *Addit. MS.* Brit. Mus. 15352, ff. 214, 246; Bliss, *Cal. Papal Letters*, i. 117).

In 1230, according to Roger Bacon, 'Michael Scot appeared [at Oxford], bringing with him the works of Aristotle on natural history and mathematics, with wise expositors, so that the philosophy of Aristotle was magnified among those who spoke Latin' (apud Latinos). It is highly probable that this refers to a mission to the universities of Europe on which Frederick II sent Scot to communicate to them the versions of Aristotle which Michael himself and other learned scholars in the emperor's service had made from the Arabic. He doubtless visited Paris and Oxford, where he possibly met Bacon. He may even have revisited his native Scotland, on whose borders there were various later traditions of his death and burial—at Melrose, Glenluce, Holmcultram and Burgh under Bowness. Walter Scott of Satchells (1614?–1694?) [q. v.], the historian of the clan, was shown what was alleged to be his tomb at the last-named place in 1629, but this date is too late for a trustworthy tradition. It appears more probable that Michael returned to Italy, where the Italian traditions evidently place his death, though without naming any particular site. He must have died prior to 1235, for in a poem of Vincent of Beauvais, written in that year, 'veridicus vates Michael' is referred to as dead, 'Sic accusator fatorum fata subivit.'

His great fame and varied learning soon led to an accretion of legends round his name, which hid his real merits and transformed the man of science into a magician. A few of the legends relating to him, despite the fact that their unhistorical character has been proved by recent research, deserve to be noticed, as they have given a theme for literary treatment to many of the masters of European literature, from Dante to Sir Walter Scott.

Dante, in the 'Inferno,' c. xx., describes

> That other there, whose ribs fill scanty space,
> Was Michael Scott, who truly full well knew
> Of magical deceits the illusive grace.

Villani records two of his prophecies which were fulfilled, that 'the Dog of Verona (Can Grande) would become the Lord of Padua' (lib. x. c. 139), and that 'Foolish Florence of flowers will not long stand, but will fall into the dirt and live by dissimulation' (xii. c. 18).

Boccaccio uses as a well-known name to introduce one of his novels, 'a great master in necromancy called Michael Scot, because he was from Scotland, who received much honour from many gentlemen, of whom some still live, and when he wished to leave laid this charge on two of his scholars, that they should be always ready to serve the pleasure of the gentlemen who had honoured him (8th day, 9th novel).'

Scot is one of the great men accused of magic whom Gabriel Naudé defends. He is said to have predicted the place of the death of Frederick, 'that he should die in Firenze (Florence).' The emperor, to avoid the prophecy, would not enter that town, or even, fearing an equivocation, Faenze, but met his fate at Firenzuola (Little Florence). Scot himself, according to the Italian legend, came to his own death in the vain attempt to baffle destiny. He had invented a form of iron helmet, called cere-

brerium, to protect his head from the blow of a stone, of not more than two ounces, which was to be, as he believed, the cause of his death, and having taken it off at the elevation of the host a stone of that weight fell from the roof of the church, which killed him. One version of the story charges him with lifting his helmet in mockery or hypocrisy, as he, like the emperor, was accused of infidelity. The Scottish tradition, on the other hand, which has gained circulation from its adoption by Scott in the 'Lay of the Last Minstrel,' brought him back to his native country, where, especially in the south, 'any work of great labour or antiquity is ascribed either to Auld Michael, Sir William Wallace, or the Devil,' and, though tradition varied between Holmcultram and Melrose Abbey, 'it was agreed that his Books of Magic were interred in his grave, or preserved in the convent where he died' (*Lay*, canto ii. and notes). His death was attributed to his supping the broth of a 'breme' sow (i.e. a sow in heat), and not to the fall of a stone, as in the Italian legend. The wonders worked by him through diabolic agency, which he invoked by drawing a circle with his magic wand, and sometimes accomplished by invisible rides through the air on a demon horse, or through the sea on a demon ship, grew with time and the invention of story-tellers. Perhaps one of these tales of his ride on a jet-black horse as envoy to the king of France from Scotland, when the first stamp of his steed rang the bells of Notre-Dame, the second threw down the palace towers, and, to avoid the third, the king granted all he asked, may have contributed to his erroneous identification with Sir Michael Scott, the ambassador to Norway in 1290.

A novel called 'Sir Michael Scot' was published by Allan Cunningham in 1828, and Coleridge projected a drama on his life which he deemed a better theme than Faust.

Of those works attributed to Michael Scot which appear to be genuine, the following have been printed: 1. 'Liber Physiognomiæ Magistri Michaelis Scoti,' 1477, of which there are, it is said, eighteen editions in all, Latin, German, and Italian. It is sometimes entitled 'Liber de Secretis Naturæ,' and bound up with a work attributed to Albertus Magnus, 'De Secretis Mulierum,' which accounts, as well as Scot's character as a magician, for the opinion that he dealt with forbidden subjects, or at least subjects better left to medical science. Scot's work contains a treatise on generation, as well as one on physiognomy. The former is worthless; the latter is a curious anticipation of the line of inquiry since pursued by Lavater and others, and, like Lavater, it differs from phrenology in treating not the head only, but all parts of the body as significant of character. 2. A translation into Latin of Aristotle's work on natural history, 'De Animalibus,' of which Scot probably made two versions, one entitled 'De Animalibus ad Cæsarem' and the other 'Tractatus Avicennæ de Animalibus.' It is included in the edition of Aristotle's works published at Venice in 1496, with the title 'Aristotelis Opera Latinè versa, partim è Greco partim ex Arabico, per viros lectos, et in utriusque Linguæ prolatione peritos, jussu Imperatoris Frederici II.' There seems to have been a separate print of this in 1493, and there are eight manuscripts of it in the Royal Library, Paris, and one in the Vatican, the colophon of which has been already mentioned. 3. 'Quæstio Curiosa de Natura Solis et Lunæ,' printed in 'Theatrum Chemicum,' vol. v., Strasburg, 1622: a work on alchemy and the philosopher's stone. 4. 'Mensa Philosophica, seu Enchiridion in quo de quæstionibus memorabilibus et variis ac jucundis hominum congressibus agitur,' Frankfurt, 1602, 12mo; Leipzig, 1603, and frequently reprinted and published in English, under the title of 'The Philosopher's Banquet, 1614; but this work is attributed by others to Theobald Anguilbert, an Irish physician, under whose name it was published in Paris in 1500.

Whether the treatise on the 'Sphere of Sacrobosco' [see HOLYWOOD, JOHN] is by Michael Scot is not certain, but his authorship is assumed by Kästner in his 'History of Mathematics,' where it is noted under the title 'Eximii atque excellentissimi Physicorum Motuum Cursusque Syderii investigatoris Mich. Scotti super Auctorem Sphæræ, cum quæstionibus diligenter emendatis incipit Expositio perfecta, Illustrissimi Imperatoris D.D. Frederici precibus,' Bologna, 1495. This work is also attributed to Michael Scot in Sir Robert Sibbald's manuscript 'Historia Literaria Gentis Scotorum,' Advocates' Library, Edinburgh.

The following works are still in manuscript:—

I. ASTRONOMY.—1. 'Astronomia' or 'Liber Particularis,' Bibl. Bodl. MSS. Canon Misc. 555, attributed in the colophon to 'Michael Scot, Astrologer to the Lord Frederick, Emperor of Rome.' 2. 'Liber Introductorius,' Bodl. MS. 266, has the colophon, 'Expliciunt judicia secundum scientiam Michaelis Scoti grandis astrologi quondam Imperatoris Frederici de terrâ Teutonicâ,' and the preface says it was the second book composed by

Michael Scot for the Emperor Frederick. 3. 'Liber Magistri Michaelis Scoti in quo continetur Magisterium Speciale,' MS. Bodl. No. 44 (see CARINI, *Sulle Scienze Occulte nel Medio Evo*, Palermo, 1872).

II. ALCHEMY.—4. 'Liber Luminis Luminum,' MS. Riciardi Florence L. iii. 13, 119. 5. 'De Alchemia,' Corpus Christi, Oxford, MS. cxxv. pp. 88 et seq. This work contains receipts by Scot, and among them one for the transmutation of lead into gold. 6. 'De Sphæra,' a translation of the Arabic work of Alpetrongi, made in 1217; MSS. Paris, Ancien Fonds, 7399, and Fonds de Sorbonne, 1820 (JOURDAIN, *Recherches*, p. 133).

III. TRANSLATIONS.—7. 'Translation of the Commentary of Averroes,' on the pseudo-Aristotelian work 'De Cœlo et Mundo,' dedicated by Michael Scot to Stephen de Provins; MSS. Paris, Fonds de Sorbonne, 924, 950; Venice St. Mark, vi. 54; Rome, Fondo Vaticano, 2089, 2184. 8. 'Translation of the Commentary of Averroes on the De Animâ of Aristotle,' MSS. Paris Sorbonne, 932, 943, Ancien Fonds 6504, Venice St. Mark, MSS. vi. 54. 9. 'Translation of the Nova Ethica' of Aristotle from the Greek into Latin was attributed to Michael Scot in a thirteenth-century manuscript in the library of St. Omer, but the work, if by Scot, is not extant. 10. 'Certain Medical Receipts,' especially on the urine, by Michael Scot, are given as taken from 'the' book of Master Michael Scot, physician to the Emperor Frederick, and from the works of other doctors in an Italian work on medicine; MS. Vatican, Fondo della Regina di Svezia, 1159. Other prescriptions of Michael Scot have been handed down.

[Wood's Historia Univ. Oxon. p. 121; Life of Michael Scot in Tytler's Scottish Worthies; Life by James Bruce, Edinburgh, 1846; Histoire Littéraire de la France, xx. 43, contains a life by Daunou; Biographie Universelle, 1825, tome xli.; Sir W. Scott's Lay of the Last Minstrel, and notes; Kington's Life of the Emperor Frederick II; Milman's Michael Scot almost an Archbishop, published by the Philobiblon Society, 1854. The earlier lives are all superseded by the Life and Legend of Michael Scot (1175–1232), by the Rev. J. Wood Brown, M.A., 1897, which collects and supplements the results of Jourdain, Renan, and other French and Italian scholars, gives a full list of Scottish authorities and all references of importance to him in modern continental literature. The writer is greatly indebted to Mr. Brown for the perusal of the proofs.] Æ. M.

SCOTT, MICHAEL (1789–1835), author of 'Tom Cringle's Log,' born at Cowlairs on the outskirts of Glasgow 30 Oct. 1789, was fifth and youngest son of Allan Scott, a Glasgow merchant and owner of a small estate at Cowlairs. Scott was educated at the high school, Glasgow, and between 1801 and 1805 attended the university. In 1806 he went to Jamaica to manage some estates, and there he met a Mr. Hamilton, who figures in 'Tom Cringle's Log' as Aaron Bang. In 1810 he entered business in Kingstown. This compelled him to travel frequently, both by sea and road, and the experiences of this time form the basis of the 'Log.' In 1817 he came to Scotland on a prolonged visit, and in 1818 he married Margaret, daughter of Robert Bogle of Gilmorehill, merchant in Glasgow. He returned to Jamaica immediately afterwards, but left the island finally in 1822 and settled in Glasgow. There he entered business on his own account, and became a partner in his father-in-law's firm, Bogle, Harris, & Co. of Glasgow, and Bogle, Douglas, & Co. of Maracaybo. He was engaged in business until his death in Glasgow, 7 Nov. 1835. He left a large family.

'Tom Cringle's Log' appeared in 'Blackwood's Magazine,' beginning with the September number of 1829; the final chapters appeared in August 1833. The instalments were intermittent at first, and each had its own title. Blackwood advised that the papers should be connected so as to make a continuous narrative, and in the June issue of 1831 'Tom Cringle's Log' was first used as a title, but then only as the title of a single paper. As the story appeared it received a warm welcome. Coleridge pronounced it to be 'most excellent,' but Captain Marryat thought it melodramatic. There is some doubt as to where the chapters were written, and Anthony Trollope in 'The West Indies and the Spanish Main' refers to a tradition that the work was written at Raymond Hall, the house which Scott occupied in Jamaica. Probably he there wrote most of the sketches which were worked up into the 'Log.' It first appeared in book form at Paris in 1834, when it formed vol. liv. of a 'Collection of Ancient and Modern English Authors' in Baudry's 'European Library.' Scott so successfully concealed his identity that he was dead before his authorship of 'Tom Cringle' was known.

Scott's second story, 'The Cruise of the Midge,' also appeared serially in 'Blackwood's Magazine' between March 1834 and June 1835. Like 'Tom Cringle's Log,' it was first printed anonymously in book form at Paris in 1836. The effect is marred by a laboured jocosity, though the narrative is full of spirit and of observation at first hand. Both works have often been reprinted.

[Allibone's Dict.; 'Tom Cringle's Log,' with introduction by Mowbray Morris.] J. R. M.

SCOTT or SCOT, PATRICK (*fl.* 1620), author, followed James I from Scotland into England on his accession. In June 1618 he was engaged in the work of raising voluntary gifts for the supply of the king's exchequer by threatening divers persons with prosecutions for usury (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1618, p. 538). Six years later (August 1624) James I wrote a letter of recommendation on his behalf (*ib.* clxxi. 37). He would appear, from the general tone of his works, to have occasionally acted as tutor to Prince Charles. In 1623 and 1625 he appears to have been in Amsterdam, and to have observed closely the life of the separatist churches there (Hanbury, *Memorials*, i. 473). Scot's writings are remarkable for liberality of sentiment. They are: 1. 'Omnibus et singulis affording matter profitable for all men, necessarie for every man, alluding to a father's advice or last will to his sonne,' London, 1619; (dedicated to King James and Prince Charles). At the end are some verses, 'ad serenissimam Magnæ Britanniæ Annam reginam defunctam.' The work was rearranged and revised as 'A Father's Advice or Last Will to his Son,' London, 1620. 2. 'Calderwood's Recantation, or a Tripartite Discourse directed to such of the Ministrie and others in Scotland that refuse Conformitie to the Ordinances of the Church,' &c., London, 1622 (epistle to the reader dated from Amsterdam, 29 Nov. 1622). 3. 'The Tillage of Light, or a True Discoverie of the Philosophical Elixir commonly called the philosopher's stone,' London, 1623 (dedicated to John, marquis of Hamilton, 'your devoted servant'). 4. 'Vox Vera, or observations from Amsterdam examining the late insolencies of some pseudo-puritans separatists from the church of Great Britaine,' London, 1625.

[Authorities as in text; Scot's Works.]

W. A. S.

SCOTT or SCOT, REGINALD or REYNOLD (1538?–1599), writer against the belief in witches, was son of Richard Scot, second son of Sir John Scot (*d.* 1533) of Scots Hall in Smeeth, Kent [see under Scott, Sir William *d.* 1350]. His mother was Mary, daughter of George Whetenall, sheriff of Kent in 1527. The father died before 1544, and his widow remarried Fulk Onslow, clerk of the parliament; dying on 8 Oct. 1582, she was buried in the church of Hatfield, Hertfordshire. Reginald or Reynold (as he signed his name in accordance with contemporary practice) was born about 1538. On 16 Dec. 1554 his uncle, Sir Reginald Scot, died and included him in the entail of his family estate in default of his own issue, but this disposition was without practical result. Next year, when about seventeen, he entered Hart Hall, Oxford, but left the university without a degree. His writings attest some knowledge of law, but he is not known to have joined any inn of court. Marrying in 1568, he seems to have spent the rest of his life in his native county. His time was mainly passed as an active country gentleman, managing property which he inherited from his kinsfolk about Smeeth and Brabourne, or directing the business affairs of his first cousin, Sir Thomas Scot, who proved a generous patron, and in whose house of Scots Hall he often stayed [see Scott, Sir William, *d.* 1350, ad fin.] He was collector of subsidies for the lathe of Shepway in 1586 and 1587, and he was doubtless the Reginald Scot who acted in 1588 as a captain of untrained foot-soldiers at the county muster. He was returned to the parliament of 1588–9 as member for New Romney, and he was probably a justice of the peace. He describes himself as 'esquire' in the title-page of his 'Discoverie,' and is elsewhere designated 'armiger.' He witnessed the will of his cousin Sir Thomas on 27 Dec. 1594, and made his own will (drawing it with his own hand) on 15 Sept. 1599. He died at Smeeth on 9 Oct. following, and was doubtless buried in the church there. He married at Brabourne, on 11 Oct. 1568, Jane Cobbe of Cobbes Place, in the parish of Aldington. By her he had a daughter Elizabeth, who married Sackville Turnor of Tablehurt, Sussex. Subsequently Scot married a second wife, a widow named Alice Collyar, who had a daughter Mary by her former husband. His small properties about Brabourne, Aldington, and Romney Marsh he left to his widow. The last words of his will run: 'Great is the trouble my poor wife hath had with me, and small is the comfort she hath received at my hands, whom if I had not matched withal I had not died worth one groat.'

Scot wrote two books, each in its own department of high practical value, and indicating in the author exceptional enlightenment. In 1574 he published his 'Perfect Platform of a Hop-garden, and necessary instructions for the making and maintainance thereof, with Notes and Rules for Reformation of all Abuses.' The work, which is dedicated to Serjeant William Lovelace of Bethersden, is the first practical treatise on hop culture in England; the processes are illustrated by woodcuts. Scot, according to a statement of the printer, was out of London while the work was going through the press. A second edition, 'now newly

corrected and augmented,' appeared in 1576, and a third in 1578.

More noticeable and no less useful was Scot's 'The Discouerie of Witchcraft, wherein the Lewde dealing of Witches and Witchmongers is notablie detected, in sixteen books ... whereunto is added a Treatise upon the Nature and Substance of Spirits and Devils,' 1584. At the end of the volume the printer gives his name as William Brome.

There are four dedications—one to Sir Roger Manwood, chief baron of the exchequer, another to Scot's cousin, Sir Thomas Scot, a third jointly to John Coldwell [q. v.], dean of Rochester (afterwards bishop of Salisbury), and William Redman [q. v.], archdeacon of Canterbury (afterwards bishop of Norwich), and a fourth 'to the readers.' Scott enumerates no less than 212 authors whose works in Latin he had consulted, and twenty-three authors who wrote in English. The names in the first list include many Greek and Arabic writers; among those in the second are Bale, Fox, Sir Thomas More, John Record, Barnabe Googe, Abraham Fleming, and William Lambarde. But Scot's information was not only derived from books. He had studied the superstitions respecting witchcraft in courts of law in country districts, where the prosecution of witches was unceasing, and in village life, where the belief in witchcraft flourished in an endless number of fantastic forms. With remarkable boldness and an insight that was far in advance of his age, he set himself to prove that the belief in witchcraft and magic was rejected alike by reason and religion, and that spiritualistic manifestations were wilful impostures or illusions due to mental disturbance in the observers. He wrote with the philanthropic aim of staying the cruel persecution which habitually pursued poor, aged, and simple persons, who were popularly credited with being witches. The maintenance of the superstition he laid to a large extent at the door of the Roman catholic church, and he assailed with much venom credulous writers like Jean Bodin (1530–1596), author of 'Démonomie des Sorciers' (Paris, 1580), and Jacobus Sprenger, joint-author of 'Malleus Maleficarum' (Nuremberg, 1494). Of Cornelius Agrippa (1486–1535) and John Wier (1515–1588), author of 'De Præstigiis Demonum' (Basle, 1566), whose liberal views he adopted, he invariably spoke with respect. Scot performed his task so thoroughly that his volume became an exhaustive encyclopædia of contemporary beliefs about witchcraft, spirits, alchemy, magic, and legerdemain. Scot only fell a victim to contemporary superstition in his references to medicine and astrology. He believed in the medicinal value of the unicorn's horn, and thought that precious stones owed their origin to the influence of the heavenly bodies.

Scot's enlightened work attracted widespread attention. It did for a time 'make great impressions on the magistracy and clergy' (Ady). Gabriel Harvey in his 'Pierce's Supererogation,' 1593 (ed. Grosart, ii. 291), wrote: 'Scotte's discoovery of Witchcraft dismasketh sundry egregious impostures, and in certaine principall chapters, and speciall passages, hitteth the nayle on the head with a witnesse; howsoever I could have wished he had either dealt somewhat more curteously with Monsieur Bondine [i.e. Bodin], or confuted him somewhat more effectually.' The ancient belief was not easily uprooted, and many writers came to its rescue. After George Gifford (*d.* 1620) [q. v.], in two works published respectively in 1587 and 1593, and William Perkins (1558–1602) [q. v.] had sought to confute Scot, James VI of Scotland repeated the attempt in his 'Dæmonologie' (1597), where he described the opinions of Wier and Scot as 'damnable.' On his accession to the English throne James went a step further, and ordered all copies of Scot's 'Discoverie' to be burnt (cf. Gisbert Voet, *Selectarum Disputationum Theologicarum* Pars Tertia, Utrecht, 1659, p. 564). John Rainolds [q.v.] in 'Censura Librorum Apocryphorum' (1611), Richard Bernard in 'Guide to Grand Jurymen' (1627), Joseph Glanvill [q.v.] in 'Philosophical Considerations touching Witches and Witchcraft' (1666), and Meric Casaubon in 'Credulity and Uncredulity' (1668) continued the attack on Scot's position, which was defended by Thomas Ady in 'A Treatise concerning the Nature of Witches and Witchcraft' (1656), and by John Webster in 'The Displaying of Supposed Witchcraft' (1677). More interesting is it to know that Shakespeare drew from his study of Scot's book hints for his picture of the witches in 'Macbeth,' and that Middleton in his play of the 'Witch' was equally indebted to the same source.

Abroad the book met with a good reception. A translation into Dutch, edited by Thomas Basson, an English stationer living at Leyden, appeared there in 1609. It was undertaken on the recommendation of the professors, and was dedicated to the university curators and the burgomaster of Leyden. A second edition, published by G. Basson, the first editor's son, was printed at Leyden in 1637.

In 1651 the book was twice reissued in

London in quarto by Richard Cotes; the two issues slightly differ from each other in the imprint on title-page. Another reissue was dated 1654. A third edition in folio, dated 1665, included nine new chapters, and added a second book to 'The Discourse on Devils and Spirits.' In 1886 Dr. Brinsley Nicholson [q. v.] edited a good reprint of the first edition of 1584, with the additions of that of 1665.

[Dr. Brinsley Nicholson's Introduction to his reprint of the Discoverie of Witchcraft (1886); Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 679; Scott's Memorials of the Scot family of Scots Hall, 188–90; Retrospective Review, v. 87–136; information kindly given by Edmund Ward Oliver, esq.] S. L.

SCOTT, ROBERT (1777–1841), engraver, son of Robert and Grizell Scott, was born on 13 Nov. 1777 at Lanark, where his father was a skinner. He attended the grammar school at Musselburgh, and at the age of ten was articled to Andrew Robertson, an engraver at Edinburgh; there he also worked in the Trustees Academy. Scott first became known by some plates in Dr. James Anderson's 'The Bee' for 1793 and 1794, and a set of 'Views of Seats and Scenery chiefly in the Environs of Edinburgh,' from drawings by A. Carse and A. Wilson, published in 1795 and 1796. Though possessed of very limited abilities, he was esteemed in his day for his small book illustrations, of which he carried on an extensive manufactory in Parliament Stairs, Edinburgh, employing many assistants. Scott's best work was in landscape, which he rendered with much truth of detail. He engraved all the illustrations to Barry's 'History of the Orkney Islands,' 1805, and to 'Scenery of Allan Ramsay's Gentle Shepherd,' 1808; he also for many years contributed plates to the 'Scots Magazine,' and put in the landscape backgrounds of some of those for Bell's 'British Poets,' which were sent to him from London for the purpose. He was employed by Henry Mozley, a publisher at Gainsborough (father of Thomas Mozley [q. v.] and James Bowling Mozley [q. v.]), for whose edition of Thomson's 'Seasons,' 1804, he engraved four plates after John Burnet. Scott's latest work was a set of twenty views of 'Scenery of Edinburgh and Midlothian,' 1838, from drawings by his son, W. B. Scott. He died early in 1841. By his wife Ross Bell, to whom he was married in 1800, he had two sons, David Scott and William Bell Scott, who are separately noticed. Among his pupils were John Burnet [q. v.], John Horsburgh [q. v.], and James Stewart (1791–1863) [q. v.]

[Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers, ed. Armstrong; W. B. Scott's Memoir of David Scott; Autobiography of W. B. Scott, 1892.] F. M. O'D.

SCOTT, ROBERT (1811–1887), lexicographer and dean of Rochester, born on 26 Jan. 1811 at Bondleigh, Devonshire, was son of Alexander Scott, then rector there. His father moved to Egremont Rectory, Cumberland, and Robert attended St. Bees, and afterwards Shrewsbury School, then under Dr. Samuel Butler [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Lichfield. He entered Christ Church, Oxford (of which he was elected a student along with H. G. Liddell), in January 1830. He was Craven scholar in 1830, Ireland scholar in 1833, and in the same year graduated B.A. with first class in the final classical school. In 1834 he gained the Latin essay, and became fellow of Balliol in 1835, acting as tutor in that college (with Archibald Campbell Tait, afterwards archbishop of Canterbury) until 1840. He was ordained in 1835, and held the college living of Duloe, Cornwall, from 1845 to 1850. He was prebendary of Exeter from 1845 to 1866, and held the rectory of South Luffenham, Rutland, from 1850 to 1854, being select preacher at Oxford in 1853–4. In 1854 he was elected master of Balliol College, in succession to Dr. Richard Jenkyns [q. v.], and in opposition to Benjamin Jowett, whose orthodoxy was questioned. Scott held the mastership until 1870, being also Dean Ireland's professor of exegesis from 1861 to 1870. He was dean of Rochester from 1870 to his death, being again select preacher at Oxford in 1874–5. During his tenure of office Balliol College, which had already made marked progress under Dr. Jenkyns, became one of the most prominent colleges, if not the leading college, in the university. Dr. Scott joined to a most zealous and successful performance of his duties first as tutor, afterwards as parish priest, and subsequently as master of Balliol and as dean of Rochester, a zealous devotion to scholarship. This he displayed most conspicuously in the great Greek-English lexicon which he compiled with Dr. H. G. Liddell, dean of Christ Church, and which opened a new epoch in Greek scholarship in England. The work was begun, on the basis of Passow's lexicon, in 1836. After seven years of labour the first edition was brought out by the Clarendon Press in 1843. Its revision continued for forty years to be the constant occupation of its joint authors, the seventh and enlarged edition being published in 1883. It remains the most complete and authoritative book of the kind. Dr. Scott was also the

author of 'Twelve Sermons' (1851) and of 'University Sermons' (1860). He contributed to the 'Speaker's Commentary' a commentary on the Epistle of St. James, and was member of the revision committee for the New Testament and the Apocrypha.

Scott died at the deanery, Rochester, on 2 Dec. 1887. He married, first, on 1 Dec. 1840, Mary Harriet, daughter of Rear-admiral Thomas Folliott Bough, who died on 5 Dec. 1845; and, secondly, on 7 June 1849, Mary Jane Ann, daughter of Major Hugh Scott, who died on 6 Jan. 1885.

[Guardian, 14 Dec. 1887 (art. by Archdeacon Palmer); Campbell and Abbott's Life of Jowett, 1897; personal knowledge.] H. C.

SCOTT, ROBERT BISSET (1774–1841), military writer, born in 1774, is chiefly noteworthy in connection with military law. He was commissioned as lieutenant in the Tower Hamlets militia on 9 Nov. 1807. In 1810 he published anonymously his first work, 'The Military Law of England (with all the principal authorities) adapted to the general use of the Army in its various Duties and Relations, and the Practice of Courts-martial.' He was himself brought to a court-martial by his colonel on 19 Dec. 1811 for neglect of orders and for breaking his arrest; but the court practically acquitted him, and even the private admonition which they adjudged was remitted. They considered that the facts brought forward in support of the charges were of a vexatious nature.

Two years afterwards his colonel, Mark Beaufoy [q. v.], was tried by court-martial, Scott being the prosecutor. The trial lasted from 26 Oct. to 24 Nov. 1813. The court acquitted Beaufoy of most of the numerous charges, but found him guilty of some irregularities in the enlistment of recruits, and of culpable neglect in not preventing illegal deductions from the men's pay. They sentenced him to be removed from the command of his regiment, which he had held since it was first raised in 1797, but they stated that, in the conduct of the prosecution, Scott had not been 'actuated by that regard for the service which alone ought to influence an officer upon such an occasion.' The result was that, while the sentence was confirmed, Scott was informed that his further services would be dispensed with (22 Jan. 1814).

He then started a weekly paper, 'The Military Register,' and published in 1816 'The Stratagems of War,' a translation of Frontinus. In 1830 he went to Portugal to serve against Dom Miguel, and is said to have liberated Sir John Milley Doyle [q. v.] from prison; but this must be a mistake, for Doyle was liberated two years before at the instance of Sir Frederick Lamb. In 1836, on the recommendation of Sir Herbert Taylor, William IV made him a pensioner of the Charterhouse, where he died on 22 Oct. 1841. He was twice married.

Besides the works mentioned, he published 'The Excellence of the British Military Code . . . exemplified,' London, 1811, 8vo.

[Gent. Mag. 1841, ii. 657; Hodder's History of the 7th Battalion Rifle Brigade (formerly Tower Hamlets Militia); Military Extracts in the library of the R.U.S. Institution which contain a full report of the two trials (vi. 408).] E. M. L.

SCOTT, ROBERT EDEN (1770–1811), philosopher, born at Old Aberdeen in 1770, graduated M.A. at the University and King's College, Aberdeen, on 30 March 1785, was appointed regent on 8 May 1788, and, after holding in co-professoriate the chair of natural philosophy interchangeably with those of Greek, mathematics, and moral philosophy, held the last exclusively from 1800 until his death, which occurred at Edinburgh on 21 Jan. 1811. His portrait is in the possession of the University of Aberdeen. Scott married at Old Aberdeen, on 19 Feb. 1797, Rachel Forbes of Thainstown. He was author of: 1. 'Elements of Rhetoric,' 1802. 2. 'Elements of Intellectual Philosophy, or an Analysis of the Powers of the Human Understanding,' Edinburgh, 1805, 8vo. 3. 'Inquiry into the Limits and Peculiar Objects of Physical and Metaphysical Science,' Edinburgh, 1810, 8vo. He belonged to the Scottish, or common-sense, school of philosophy.

[Scots Mag. 1797 p. 143, 1811 p. 159; Officers and Graduates of Univ. and King's Coll. Aberdeen (New Spalding Club), 1893, pp. 64, 259, 320; Blakey's Hist. Ment. Phil. iv. 23.] J. M. R.

SCOTT, SAMUEL (1710?–1772), marine painter, was born in London about 1710. From 27 to 31 May 1732 he made a celebrated 'Five days' Peregrination' in the Isle of Sheppey in company with William Hogarth [q. v.] and other friends. The journal of the 'Five Days' was written by Ebenezer Forrest [q. v.] and published in 1782, illustrated with drawings by Hogarth and Scott, aquatinted by R. Livesay. The manuscript is in the King's Library at the British Museum. It was reprinted with the illustrations by Hotten in 1872. Between 1761 and 1771 Scott exhibited three works at the Society of Artists, one at the Free Society, and one,

'A View of the Tower of London,' at the Royal Academy in 1771. He was one of the early draughtsmen in watercolours, and has been called the father of English watercolour, but his chief works are in oil. He earned a considerable and well-deserved reputation by his shore and river scenes, which were well drawn and painted, and enlivened with figures, some of which were supplied by Hogarth. Horace Walpole (who had a large collection of his works) says that they 'will charm in every age,' and that 'if he was second to Vandeveldt in seapieces, he excelled him in variety.' His views of London Bridge, the Custom-house Quay, and other pictures of the Thames earned him the name of the English Canaletto. He lived at Twickenham, but retired to Bath, where he died in Walcot Street, of gout, 12 Oct. 1772, leaving an only daughter. His collection of drawings, prints, &c., was sold by Langford in January 1773. There is a good portrait of Scott by Hudson in the National Gallery and four of his pictures of London. He was the master of William Marlow [q. v.]

[Walpole's Anecdotes, ed. Wornum; Redgrave's Dict.; Bryan's Dict.; Graves's (Algernon) Dict.; Hogarth's Frolic (Hotten); Cat. of National Gallery.] C. M.

SCOTT, SARAH (*d.* 1795), historian and novelist, was the younger daughter of Matthew Robinson (*d.* 1778) of West Layton in the parish of Hutton Magna, Yorkshire, who married Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Drake, recorder of Cambridge. She was the younger sister of Matthew Robinson, second lord Rokeby, and of Mrs. Elizabeth Montagu [q. v.], and as the two sisters were said to be 'as like as two peas,' she was nicknamed 'The Pea.' About 1751 she married George Lewis Scott [q. v.], and on 30 April 1752 Mrs. Delany writes on the 'foolish choice' which Mrs. Scott has made for herself, adding that her husband was 'a very bad man' (*Life and Correspondence*, iii. 115). There were no doubt faults on both sides; for they parted 'through disagreement of tempers.'

After the separation Mrs. Scott went to live with Lady Barbara (or Bab) Montagu, sister of George Montagu Dunk, second earl of Halifax [q. v.], and the two ladies united their income. They dwelt together until the death of Lady Bab in 1765, when Mrs. Scott, whose 'restlessness was one of her foibles,' continually changed her place of abode. She died in obscurity at Catton, near Norwich, on 30 Nov. 1795. By her last injunctions, all her letters and papers were burnt. Mrs. Scott was an industrious if dull writer. In her own day she was described as an 'excellent historian, of great acquirements, extraordinary memory and strong sense.'

All of her works were published without her name. They comprised: 1. 'History of Cornelia,' a novel (anon.), 1750. 2. 'Journey through Every Stage of Life' (anon.), 1754, 2 vols., a history of several fictitious characters, mostly lovers. 3. 'Agreeable Ugliness, or the Trial of the Graces' (anon.), 1754. 4. 'History of Gustavus Ericson, King of Sweden, by Henry Augustus Raymond,' 1761, a scarce volume. 5. 'History of Mecklenburgh' (anon.), 1762; 2nd edit. 1762. It was suggested by the marriage of George III. 6. 'Description of Millennium Hall, by a Gentleman on his Travels,' 1762; 2nd edit. 1764; 4th edit. 1778. An account of a country house and of the several ladies inhabiting it. A note by Horace Walpole on a copy of the second edition at the British Museum states that it was written by Lady Barbara Montagu and Mrs. Scott. 7. 'Man of Real Sensibility, or the History of Sir George Ellison' (anon.), 1765 (?), forty pages. This was afterwards expanded into 'The History of Sir George Ellison,' 1766, 2 vols. 8. 'Test of Filial Duty, in a series of Letters between Emilia Leonard and Charlotte Arlington,' 1772, 2 vols.: excellent morality, but dull reading. 9. 'Life of Theodore Agrippa d'Aubigné' (anon.), 1772, an account of the most 'remarkable occurrences during the civil wars of France.' This work acquired much reputation.

[Gent. Mag. 1795 ii. 1056, 1798 ii. 826; Brydges's Censura Literaria, i. 293-5; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. viii. 116; Gent. Mag. 1805, i. 218-21, ii. 811-12; Doran's A Lady of the Last Century: Mrs. Montagu, 1873, and Letters of Mrs. Elizabeth Montagu.] W. P. C.

SCOTT or SCOT, THOMAS (1423-1500), archbishop of York. [See ROTHERHAM.]

SCOTT or SCOT, THOMAS, LORD PETGORMO (1480?-1539), Scottish judge, was second son of Sir William Scott of Balwearie [q. v.] and Janet, daughter of Thomas Lundy. Thomas obtained a charter under the great seal of the lands and house of Petgormo on 2 Jan. 1526 (DOUGLAS, *Baronage*, p. 304). On 19 Nov. 1532 he was appointed ordinary judge in place of his father, with the title of Lord Petgormo. He was a great favourite with James V, who made him justice clerk in 1535. He died in 1539. According to the legend related by Knox in his 'History of the Reformation,' Scot visited the king at Linlithgow on the night of his own death 'with a company of devils,' announcing

that he (Scot) was 'adjudged to endless torment' (KNOX, *History*, ed. 1644, p. 25).

[Brunton and Haig's Senators of the College of Justice.] G. S–H.

SCOTT, THOMAS (1580?–1626), political writer, born about 1580, occurs as one of the chaplains to James I in 1616, being then B.D. He was incorporated in that degree at Cambridge in 1620 as a member of Peterhouse, but the university records do not state where he originally graduated. He was rector of St. Saviour's, Norwich, and when Count Gondomar arrived in England to settle preliminaries for the marriage of Prince Charles with the infanta of Spain, he had the temerity to publish in 1620 a tract against the projected match. It was entitled 'Vox Populi,' and purported to give an account of Gondomar's reception by the council of state upon his return to Madrid in 1618. The ambassador is there made to explain his schemes for bringing England into subjection to Spain, to describe with evident satisfaction the crowds which went to assist at mass in his chapel in London, and to recount how he had won over the leading courtiers by his bribes. The whole story was an impudent fabrication, but at the time it was widely received as a piece of genuine history (GARDINER, *Hist. of England*, iii. 392, 393; cf. D'EWES, *Autobiogr.* i. 158). John Chamberlain on 3 Feb. 1620–1 informed Sir Dudley Carleton that 'the author of "Vox Populi" is discovered to be one Scot, a minister, bewrayed by the printer, who thereby hath saved himself, and got his pardon, though the book were printed beyond sea' (BIRCH, *Court and Times of James I*, ii. 226). Again, the Rev. Joseph Mead, writing on 10 Feb. 1620–1, tells Sir Martin Stuteville that 'Scot of Norwich, who is said to be the author of "Vox Populi," they say is now fled, having, as it seems, fore-notice of the pursuivant' (*ib.* ii. 226). In 'Vox Regis' (1624) Scott gave in somewhat obscure biblical language an account of the motives which induced him to write 'Vox Populi,' and the consequences of that publication to himself. 'Vox Populi' was suppressed by royal authority. Dr. Samuel Harsnett, bishop of Norwich, was commanded to institute proceedings against him (*State Papers*, Dom. James I, vol. cxxiv. *nn.* 20, 75). Scott's absence from England was brief. He preached an assize sermon at Bury St. Edmund's on 20 March 1622, being then 'minister of the word' at St. Clement's, Ipswich, and chaplain to William, earl of Pembroke. But it is probable that Scott quitted England for the Netherlands towards the close of 1623, when he became preacher to the English garrison at Utrecht. There he continued writing pamphlets against the Roman catholics, many of which were published in England after Scott's departure. He was assassinated by an English soldier named John Lambert on 18 June 1626, as he was coming out of church, accompanied by his brother William Scott and his nephew Thomas Scott. The assassin was put to the torture, but persisted in asserting that he was 'never hyred or induced by the perswasions of any priest, Jesuit, or other person to attempt that bloudy act.' Although the man was evidently mad, and subject to strange hallucinations, he was condemned to death and executed, his right hand being first cut off (BIRCH, i. 123; cf. *A briefe and trve Relation of the Mvrther of Mr. Thomas Scott*, London, 1628, 4to).

There is a portrait of Scott, 'ætatis suæ 45, anno 1624,' drawn and engraved by Crispin de Pass. His portrait has also been engraved by Marshall.

Subjoined is a list of his writings, which made a deep impression on the public mind at the time of their appearance: 1. 'Christs Politician and Salomons Puritan,' London, 1616, 4to. 2. 'Vox Populi, or Newes from Spayne, translated according to the Spanish coppie: which may serve to forwarn both England, and the Vnited Provinces, how farre to trust to Spanish Pretences. Impr. in the Year 1620,' sine loco, 4to. Reprinted in 1659 and 1679 under the title of 'A choice Narrative of Count Gondomar's Transactions during his Embassy in England: By Sir Robert Cotton, Knight and Baronet.' It is also printed in the 'Somers Collection of Tracts.' A minutely written contemporary copy, possibly in the author's autograph, was among Dawson Turner's manuscripts, sold in 1859. 3. 'A Speech made in the Lower House of Parliament, Anno 1621. By Sir Edward Cicill, Colonell,' 1621, 4to; again in 1624 (a forgery by Scott, cf. GARDINER, *Hist.* iv. 28). 4. 'A Relation of some speciall points concerning the State of Holland. Or the Provident Counsellours Companion. By many reasons shewing, why for the good and security of the Netherland vnited Prouinces Warre is much better then peace' (anon.), The Hague, 1621, 4to. 5. 'The Interpreter, wherin three principall termes of State much mistaken by the vulgar [viz. Puritan, Protestant, Papist] are clearely unfolded,' in verse. Sine loco 1622, 8vo. The authorship has been ascribed to Scott (Addit. MS. 24942, p. 374). 6. 'The Belgicke Pismire: stinging the slothfull Sleeper, and awaking the Diligent, to fast, watch, pray, and worke out

their own temporall and eternall Salvation, with Fear and Trembling,' London (two editions), 1622, 4to. A popular tract in favour of the Low Countries, written to prejudice the English against the match which Villiers, Duke of Buckingham, was then negotiating.—'The Second Edition, to which is added, The Projector. Teaching a direct, sure, and ready way to restore the decayes of Church and State, delivered in a Sermon before the Judges in Norwich, 1620,' London, 1623, 8vo. 7. 'Newes from Pernassus. The Politicall Touchstone, Taken from Mount Pernassus: Whereon the Gouernments of the greatest Monarchies of the World are touched. Printed at Helicon, 1622' (anon.), 4to. 8. 'The High-waies of God and the King. Wherein all Men ought to walke in Holinesse here, to Happinesse hereafter,' London, 1623, 4to. 9. 'A Tongue Combat lately happening betweene two English Souldiers in the Tilt-Boat of Gravesend,' London, 1623, 4to. In this tract are many phrases current among the common people at the time. 10. 'Exod. 8, 19. Digitus Dei,' being a sermon on Luke xiii. 1–5 [London, 1623], 4to. 11. 'An experimentall Discoverie of Spanish Practices: or the Councell of a well-wishing Soulder for the Good of his Prince and State,' two parts, 1623–4, 4to. 12. 'Vox Dei,' an assize sermon preached at St. Edmunds Bury on 20 March 1622, London [1624], 4to. With a frontispiece containing thirteen portraits, viz. King James, Prince Charles, the king and queen of Bohemia and their children, the Duke of Buckingham, and the Earl of Holderness. 13. 'A Briefe Information of the Affaires of the Palatinate,' [anon.] 1624, 4to. 14. 'Boanerges, or the Humble Supplication of the Ministers of Scotland to the High Court of Parliament in England,' Edinburgh, 1624, 4to. 15. 'Vox Regis' [1624], 4to. With a frontispiece of King James sitting in parliament, Prince Charles and the king and queen of Bohemia kneeling before him, the bishops on his right and peers on his left. 14. 'Votiuæ Angliæ: or the Desires and Wishes of England. Contayned in a Patheticall Discourse, presented to the King, on New-yeares Day last. Wherein are unfolded and represented manie strong Reasons .... to perswade his Majestie to drawe his Royall Sword, for the restoring of the Pallatynat and Electorat, to his Sonne in Lawe, Prince Fredericke .... Written by S. R. N. I.,' Utrecht (two editions), 1624, 4to. 17. 'Certaine Reasons and Arguments of Policie, why the King of England should hereafter give over all further Treatie, and enter into warre with the Spaniard' (anon.), sine loco 1624, 4to. 18. 'The second Part of Vox Populi: or Gondomar appearing in the Likeness of a Matchiavell in a Spanish Parliament . . .' Printed at Goricom by Ashuerus Janss, 1624,' 4to. With an engraved title, including a whole-length portrait of Gondomar and two vignettes, 'The Spanish Parliament' and 'The Council of English Jesuits.' The work is reprinted in Morgan's 'Phœnix Britannicus' (p. 341). 19. 'Vox Cœli, or Newes from Heaven, of a Consultation there held by King Henry 8, King Edward 6, Prince Henry, Queen Mary, Queen Elizabeth, and Queen Anne. Whereunto is annexed two Letters, written by Queen Mary from Heaven; the one to Count Gondomar, the Ambassador of Spain, the other to all the Roman Catholics of England. Printed in Elisium, 1624,' 4to. Reprinted in vol. ii. of the 'Somers Collection of Tracts.' 20. 'Symmachia: or, a Trve-Loves Knot. Tyed, betwixt Great Britaine and the Vnited Prouinces, by the wisedome of King Iames, and the States Generall; the Kings of France, Denmarke, and Sweden, the Duke of Sauoy, with the States of Venice being Witnesses and Assistants. For the Weale and Peace of Christendom' (anon.) [Utrecht? 1624?], 4to. 21. 'Aphorismes of State, or certaine secret Articles for the Re-edefying of the Romish Church, agreed upon and approved in Councell by the Colledge of Cardinalls in Rome, shewed and delivered unto Pope Gregory the 15th, a little before his Death. Whereunto is annexed a Censure upon the chieffe Points of that which the Cardinalls had concluded,' Utrecht, 1624, 4to. Reprinted in vol. v. of the 'Harleian Miscellany.' 22. 'The Belgick-Sovldier: dedicated to the Parliament. Or, Warre was a Blessing' (anon.), Dort, 1624, 4to. 23. 'The Spaniard's perpetuall Designes to an universall Monarchie,' 1624, 4to. 24. 'Englands Joy for suppressing the Papists, and banishing the Priests and Jesuites,' 1624, 4to. 25. 'Roberte Earle of Essex his Ghost, sent from Elizian: To the Nobility, Gentry, and Communaltie of England. Printed in Paradise 1624' (anon.), 2 parts, 4to; this tract, written against the marriage of Prince Charles with the Infanta of Spain, is reprinted in No. 5 of Morgan's 'Phœnix Britannicus,' in vol. v. of the 'Harleian Miscellany' and in vol. ii. of the 'Somers Collection of Tracts.' 26. 'Sir Walter Rawleighs Ghost, or Englands Forewarner. Discouering a secret Consultation, newly holden in the Court of Spaine. Together, with his tormenting of Count de Gondomar; and his strange affrightment, Confession, and publique recantation: laying open many treache-

ries intended for the subuersion of England' (anon.), Utrecht, 1626, 4to. This tract, relating to Gondomar's transactions in England, is reprinted in vol. v. of the 'Harleian Miscellany.'

There is in the Britwell Library a collection of twenty-four of the above tracts, including the speech to Sir Edward Cecil, to which has been prefixed the following general title: 'The Workes of the most famous and reuerend Diuine, Mr. Thomas Scot, Batcheler in Diuinitie, sometimes Preacher in Norwich. Printed at Vtrick, 1624,' 4to. No other copy of this title-page is known.

It is uncertain whether the political writer is identical with THOMAS SCOT or SCOTT (*fl.* 1605), poet, who described himself as a gentleman, and who wrote several poetical works. It appears from a letter addressed by Locke to Sir Dudley Carleton on 2 Feb. 1620-1 that the minister of Norwich, then suspected of being the author of 'Vox Populi,' had, in Somerset's time, been questioned about a 'book of birds' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1619–23). The poetical writer published the following pieces: 1. 'Four Paradoxes of Arte, of Lawe, of Warre, of Service [a poem]. By T. S.,' London, 1602, 8vo. 2. 'Philomythie or Philomythologie, wherein outlandish Birds, Beasts, and Fishes are taught to speak true English,' London, 1610, 8vo; 2nd edit. 'much inlarged,' London, 1616, 8vo. Some copies of the second edition are dated 1622; others 1640. On sig. Ii of the second edition is the following title: 'Certaine Pieces of this Age paraboliz'd, viz. Duellum Britannicum, Regalis Justitia Iacobi. Aquignispicium. Antidotum Cecillianum.' This portion is sometimes found separately. A transcript of it, entitled 'The Deade March,' was in 1859 in the library of Dawson Turner, and the compiler of the catalogue of his manuscripts states that the author of the poems was supposed to be a native of Lynn Regis. To 'Philomythie' there is a curious frontispiece engraved by Elstracke in which are figures of birds and beasts; and at the top there are two half-lengths, one being of Æsop, while the other is believed by collectors to be a portrait of Scott. Of this book Collier says 'the author seems to have been so fearful lest his satire should be considered personal and individual, that ambiguity often renders him incomprehensible.' The most remarkable poem is entitled 'Regalis Justitia Jacobi,' in which Scott celebrates the impartial justice of King James in refusing to pardon Lord Sanquhar or Sanquier, for the deliberate murder of Turner, the celebrated fencer, in 1612. 3. 'The Second Part of Philomythie or Philomythologie. Containing certaine Tales of True Libertie. False Friendship. Power Vnited. Faction and Ambition,' London, 1616 and 1625, 8vo.

[Addit. MSS. 5880 f. 94, 24488 f. 138; Ashmolean MS. 1153, art. 2; Baker MS. 32, p. 525; Bandinel's Cat. of Books, lots 1078–80, 1144, and Cat. of Tracts, lots 750, 752; Bibl. Anglo-Poetica, pp. 341, 342; Brydges's Censura Lit. (1807), iii. 381, iv. 32; Cat. of MSS. in Cambridge Univ. Library, iii. 153; Collier's Bibl. Account of the Rarest Books, ii. 326; Collier's Bridgwater Catalogue, p. 278; European Mag. xv. 8 (January 1789); Granger's Biogr. Hist. of England, 5th edit. ii. 69; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn) iv. 2222; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. v. 179, 3rd ser. x. 433, 5th ser. iii. 289, 320; Diary of John Rous (Camden Soc.), p. 6; Cal. of State Papers (Dom. 1619-23), pp. 208, 218, 219, 224, 462, 468; Cat. of D. Turner's MSS. pp. 183, 184; Wood's Fasti Oxon. (Bliss), i. 412.] T. C.

SCOTT or SCOT, THOMAS (*d.* 1660), regicide, is said by Noble to have been the son of a brewer in London (*Lives of the Regicides*, ii. 169). Another authority describes him as probably descended from Thomas Scot, a Yorkshireman, who married Margaret, widow of Benedict Lee of Burston, and daughter of Robert Pakington (LIPSCOMB, *Buckinghamshire*, ii. 11). Scot was educated at Westminster school and at Cambridge (LUDLOW, *Memoirs*, ed. 1894; WOOD, *Athenæ*, iii. 578). On 27 June 1644 his name appears in the list of the parliamentary committee for Buckinghamshire (HUSBAND, *Ordinances of* 1646, folio, p. 511). In 1645 he was returned to the Long parliament, in place of Sir Ralph Verney, for Aylesbury (*Return of Members of Parliament*, i. 485; *Memoirs of the Verney Family*, ii. 218). He was one of those members of the commons who joined the army and signed the engagement of 4 Aug. 1647 (RUSHWORTH, vii. 755). In January 1649 Scot was appointed one of the commissioners for the trial of Charles I, signed the king's death-warrant, and was only absent twice during the trial (NALSON, *Trial of Charles I*). He was elected a member of each of the five councils of state elected during the Commonwealth, and in the election to the fifth was seventh on the list, obtaining 93 votes out of 114 (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 220).

On 1 July 1649 the council of state appointed Scot to 'manage the intelligence both at home and abroad for the state,' and granted him 800*l.* a year for that object (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1649–50, p. 221). This involved the employment of spies and secret agents, both at foreign courts and among

the exiled royalists, and gave Scot an important influence both in foreign and domestic policy. His papers have mostly perished, but in 1660 he drew up an account of his proceedings as an intelligencer which throws some light on the history of the Commonwealth (printed in the *English Historical Review*, January 1897). Scot was a vehement supporter of the republic, opposed Cromwell's dissolution of the Long parliament in 1653, and remained hostile to him throughout the protectorate. In the Protector's first parliament he represented Wycombe (though his election was disputed), and was, according to Ludlow, 'very instrumental in opening the eyes of many young members' on the question of the legality of the new constitution (*Mercurius Politicus*, 6-13 July 1654; Ludlow, *Memoirs*, ii. 391). In consequence he was one of those members excluded from the house for refusing to sign the engagement of 12 Sept. 1654, accepting the government as settled in a single person and parliament. In 1656 Scot was returned to Cromwell's second parliament as member for Aylesbury, but failed in the attempt to be also chosen at Wycombe (*Thurloe Papers*, v. 316). The council of state, however, kept out Scot and about ninety more republicans whose protestation is printed in Whitelocke's 'Memorials' (ed. 1853, iv. 274). All those thus excluded were admitted in January 1658 at the opening of the second session. Scot at once proceeded to attack the House of Lords, which had been established in accordance with the 'Humble Petition and Advice.' On 29 Jan. he made a long oration, reviewing the whole history of the civil war, justifying the execution of the king and the abolition of the lords, and denouncing the attempt to put fetters upon the people of England by reviving a second chamber. 'Shall I,' he said, 'that sat in a parliament that brought a king to the bar, and to the block, not speak my mind freely here?' (Burton, *Parliamentary Diary*, ii. 382).

In Richard Cromwell's parliament, Scot, who again sat for Wycombe, was equally prominent among the opposition. He pronounced a panegyric on the Long parliament, attacked Cromwell's foreign policy, opposed the admission of the members for Scotland, and spoke against the recognition of Richard Cromwell and the powers given the Protector by the constitution (*ib.* iii. 28, 107, 219, 275, 473, iv. 34, 92, 228, 316, 453, 478; Ludlow, ii. 50). On the fall of Richard Cromwell and the restoration of the Long parliament, Scot became a person of great influence in the new government. He was appointed a member of the council of state on 14 May 1659, and again on 31 Dec. of the same year (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 654, 800). He was also one of the six members of the intelligence committee (24 May 1659), and was finally given the sole charge of the intelligence department (10 Jan. 1660) (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1659-60, pp. 355, 374). When Lambert interrupted the sittings of the Long parliament (October 1659), Scot entered into correspondence with Monck, and took an active part in opposing the army (Ludlow, ii. 145, 159, 176, 209). In conjunction with Ashley Cooper, he made an unsuccessful attempt to seize the Tower (Christie, *Life of Shaftesbury*, vol. i. p. lxxiv). When the parliament was once more restored he was made secretary of state (17 Jan. 1660), and sent to meet Monck on his march from Scotland and congratulate him on his success (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 813, 816). Monck found Scot's company very irksome, regarding him as a spy sent by parliament, but treated him with great civility and professed to be guided by his advice (Gumble, *Life of Monck*, pp. 224, 226; Price, *Mystery of His Majesty's Happy Restoration*, ed. Maseres, pp. 754-61). After Monck's march into the city and his threatening letter to the parliament (11 Feb. 1660), Scot was again sent as parliamentary commissioner to him, and his reception opened his eyes to the fact that he had been deluded (*ib.* pp. 248, 252; Price, p. 768; Ludlow, ii. 222). The readmission of the members of the commons excluded in 1648 put an end to his secretaryship and his power, but before the dissolution of the Long parliament he took opportunity to affirm the justice of the king's execution, saying that he desired no better epitaph than 'Here lies one who had a hand and a heart in the execution of Charles Stuart' (*ib.* ii. 250; *Trial of the Regicides*, p. 87). Ludlow and some of the late council of state hoped to raise money and troops for a last effort to prevent the restoration of Charles II, but Scot, who had promised his assistance, finding the scheme had no prospect of success, and that his arrest was imminent, resolved to retire to the country (Ludlow, ii. 252). In April 1660, finding himself, as he said, in danger of assassination, he took ship for Flanders. In spite of his disguise he was recognised at Brussels in June 1660, and attempts were made to seize him. In the end he was persuaded to surrender himself to Sir Henry de Vic, the king's resident at Brussels, in the hope of saving his life by thus obeying the royal proclamation for the surrender of the regicides. The credit of capturing him or persuading him to surrender was much disputed (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1670, p.

649; *A True Narrative in a Letter written to Col. B. R. of the Apprehension of the Grand Traitor Thomas Scot*, 1660, 4to; *Mr. Ignatius White his Vindication from all Imputations concerning Mr. Scot, &c.*, 1660, 4to). Scot was brought to England, and at once sent to the Tower (July 12). The House of Commons had excepted him from pardon on 6 June, and the exception was maintained in the act of indemnity. Some promise of life appears to have been made to him if he would discover the agents from whom he had obtained information of the plans of Charles II during the time he was intelligencer. He drew up accordingly 'A Confession and Discovery of his Transactions,' to which he appended a petition for his life, apologising for his 'rash and over-lavish' words in parliament, and pleading his constant opposition to Cromwell (*English Historical Review*, January 1897), but his revelations were not held sufficiently valuable; he was tried with the other regicides on 12 Oct. 1660. Scot pleaded not guilty, argued that the authority of parliament justified his actions; and, when his words about the king's death were urged against him, claimed that they were covered by the privilege of parliament. He was condemned to death, and executed on 17 Oct. 1660 (*Trial of the Regicides*, pp. 82–85, 99). He behaved with great courage, and died protesting that he had engaged in 'a cause not to be repented of' (Ludlow, ii. 315; *Speeches and Prayers of some of the late King's Judges*, 4to, 1660, pp. 65–73).

Scot had property at Little Marlow in Buckinghamshire, and was also for a time recorder of Aylesbury. During the Commonwealth he bought an estate from Sir John Pakington at Heydon Hill, and was one of the purchasers of Lambeth House. He also made some small purchase of church lands, though he asserts that his official gains were small (Lipscomb, ii. 11, iii. 601; Thurloe, v. 711). Scot is charged with throwing down the monument of Archbishop Parker at Lambeth, and causing his bones to be disinterred (Wood, *Athenæ*, ii. 783; Strype, *Life of Parker*, pp. 494, 498; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. p. 149).

He was thrice married, first to Alice Allinson at Chesterford in 1626; secondly, to Grace Maleverer or Mauleverer (buried in Westminster Abbey 26 Feb. 1646); and thirdly to Alice (surname unknown), who petitioned to visit him before execution (Noble, *Lives of the Regicides*, ii. 197; Chester, *Westminster Reg.* p. 140). His son William was made a fellow of All Souls' by the parliamentary visitors of Oxford, and graduated B.C.L. on 4 Aug. 1648 (Wood, *Fasti*, ii. 62; Foster, *Alumni Oxonienses*, i. 1326). In April 1666 William, who was then an exile in Holland, was summoned by proclamation to return to England. He preferred to remain in Holland as a spy for the English government, who secured him by means of his mistress Afra Behn [q. v.] (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1665–6 p. 342, 1666–7 pp. 44, 82, 135, 142, 145). Another son, Colonel Thomas Scot, was arrested in Ireland in 1663 for a plot, turned king's evidence, and was expelled from the Irish parliament (Carte, *Ormonde*, iv. 138; Pepys, *Diary*, 1 June 1663). Alice Scot, daughter of the regicide, married William Rowe, who was scoutmaster-general in 1650 (Thurloe, v. 711; *Biographia Britannica*, p. 3528).

Scot the regicide, who never served in the parliamentary army, is often confused with Major or Colonel Thomas Scot (or Scott) who was elected member for Aldborough in 1645, and was concerned in the mutiny at Ware in November 1647 (Rushworth, vii. 876; *Commons' Journals*, v. 362; *Clarke Papers*, i. 231). He died in January 1648 (*Cal. Clarendon Papers*, i. 408).

[The only life of Scot is that in Noble's Lives of the Regicides, ii. 169–99, which is full of errors; see authorities cited.] C. H. F.

SCOTT, THOMAS (1705–1775), hymn-writer, younger son of Thomas Scott, independent minister of Hitchin, Hertfordshire, afterwards of Norwich, brother of Joseph Nicol Scott, M.D. [q. v.], and nephew of Dr. Daniel Scott [q. v.], was born at Hitchin in 1705. He was probably educated by his father. As a very young man he took charge of a small boarding-school at Wortwell, in the parish of Redenhall, Norfolk, and once a month preached to the independent congregation at Harleston in the same parish. In 1733 he became minister of the dissenting congregation at Lowestoft, Suffolk. He is said to have retained this office till 1738, but in 17?? he succeeded Samuel Say [q. v.] as colleague to Samuel Baxter at St. Nicholas Street Chapel, Ipswich; henceforth he probably divided his time between the two places till Baxter was disabled. On Baxter's death on 13 July 1740 he became sole pastor, and remained so till 1761, when Peter Emans became his colleague, followed by Robert Lewin (1762–1770), and William Wood, F.L.S. (1770–1773). Except during the three years of Wood's able ministry, the congregation languished. On 26 April 1774, being in broken health, Scott was elected minister by the trustees of an endowed chapel at Hapton, Norfolk. He died at Hapton in 1775, and was buried in the

parish churchyard. He was married and left issue.

Scott met with some success as a hymn-writer. Some of his hymns (e.g. 'Absurd and vain attempt,' 'Imposture shrinks from light') are odes to independence of thought; but his 'Hasten, sinner, to be wise,' has great power, and his 'Happy the meek' has great beauty. Eleven of his hymns were first contributed to 'Hymns for Public Worship,' &c., Warrington, 1772, 12mo, edited by William Enfield [q. v.] Most of his hymns are contained in his 'Lyric Poems' (1773); others are in the 'Collection,' &c., 1795, 12mo, by Andrew Kippis [q. v.], Abraham Rees [q. v.], and others. He published four single sermons (1740-59), including a funeral sermon for Samuel Baxter; also: 1. 'A Father's Instructions to his Son,' &c., 1748, 4to (verse). 2. 'The Table of Cebes . . . in English verse, with Notes,' &c., 1754, 4to. 3. 'The Book of Job, in English verse . . . from the original . . . with Remarks,' &c., 1771, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1773, 8vo; a poor rendering; the notes are better than the text. 4. 'Lyric Poems, Devotional and Moral,' &c., 1773, 8vo.

Elizabeth Scott (1708?–1776), hymn-writer, sister of the above, was born at Hitchin about 1708. Her father writes of her (1 March 1740) as 'one who devotes herself to doing good, as a protestant nun.' Her letter to Doddridge, 10 May 1745, shows that she was suffering from religious depression, not unconnected with family troubles (Humphreys, *Correspondence of Doddridge*, iii. 424, iv. 408 sq.) She married (1), at Norwich, in January 1751–2, Elisha Williams, formerly rector of Yale College, with whom in March 1772 she removed to Connecticut; (2) Hon. William Smith of New York, whom she survived, dying at Wethersfield, Connecticut, on 13 June 1776, aged 68. Prior to 1750 she had written many hymns; three manuscript collections are known, the largest containing ninety hymns. The first publication of her hymns was in 'The Christian's Magazine' (edited by William Dodd [q. v.]), 1763 pp. 565 sq., 1764, pp. 42, 90, 182 sq.; the communicator of some of these signs 'CL–T,' and was probably the grandfather of Thomas Russell or Cloutt [q. v.] Nineteen of her hymns were given in Ash and Evans's baptist 'Collection,' Bristol, 1769, and twenty in Dobell's 'New Selection,' 1806. Of these about fifteen are in use; one of the best is 'All hail, Incarnate God.'

[Browne's Hist. Congr. Norf. and Suff. 1877, pp. 268, 288, 348, 391, 530; Historic Notes in Fellowship, October 1893, March 1894; Wellbeloved's Memoirs of W. Wood, 1809, p. 13; Miller's Our Hymns, 1866, pp. 146, 148; Julian's Dict. of Hymnology, 1892, pp. 1019 sq.; manuscript records of Hapton trustees; information kindly furnished by Hardinge F. Giffard, esq., F.S.A.] A. G.

SCOTT, THOMAS (1747–1821), commentator on the Bible, son of John Scott (*d.* 1777), grazier, was born at Braytoft, Lincolnshire, on 4 Feb. 1747. He was the tenth of thirteen children. After seven years' schooling, latterly at Scorton, Yorkshire, he was apprenticed in September 1762 to a surgeon and apothecary at Alford, Lincolnshire, but was dismissed in two months for some misconduct. His father then set him to the 'dirty parts' of a grazier's work, and his health permanently suffered from exposure to weather. Having passed some nine years in menial employment, he learned that the land on which he laboured was bequeathed to one of his brothers. He turned again to his 'few torn Latin books,' and at length, in 1772, left home in anger at his father's harshness. He applied to a clergyman at Boston on the subject of taking orders. The archdeacon of Lincoln (Gordon) gave him some encouragement, and he went up to London as a candidate for ordination, but was sent back for want of his father's consent and sufficient testimonials. He returned to a herdsman's duties; but having at length fulfilled the required conditions, he was ordained deacon at Buckden on 20 Sept. 1772, and priest in London on 13 March 1773, by John Green [q. v.], bishop of Lincoln. Appointed to the curacies of Stoke Goldington, and Weston Underwood, Buckinghamshire, at 50*l.* a year, he taught himself Hebrew, and became a diligent student of the scriptures in the original tongues. He exchanged the Stoke curacy for that of Ravenstone in 1775. At a visitation in May 1775 he had made the acquaintance of John Newton (1725–1807) [q. v.], whom in 1781 he succeeded as curate of Olney, Buckinghamshire.

He had published on 26 Feb. 1779 a narrative of his religious development, under the title of 'The Force of Truth.' Cowper the poet revised the book 'as to style and externals, but not otherwise.' A more impressive piece of spiritual autobiography has rarely been written. With attractive candour it details the process by which a mind of singular earnestness, though of somewhat restricted compass, made its way from a bald rationalistic unitarianism to the highest type of Calvinistic fervour. Little by little Scott came, reluctantly enough at the outset, to share his friend Newton's absorbing religious-

ness, and with it the scheme of belief which was penetrated by so powerful a flame of piety.

At Christmas 1785 he removed to London to become joint-chaplain at the Lock Hospital, along with Charles Edward de Coetlogon [q. v.] at a salary of 80*l.*; he held a lectureship at St. Mildred's, Bread Street, which added 30*l.*; and every other Sunday, at six in the morning, he preached in St. Margaret's, Lothbury, at '7*s.* 6*d.* a time.' His preaching was not to the taste of his hearers, who thought his insistence on practical points had an Arminian savour; and the intensity of his conscientiousness made him angular.

On the proposal of Bellamy, the publisher, he agreed to write a commentary on the Bible, in a hundred weekly numbers, for which he was to receive a guinea a number. Scott began his task on 2 Jan. 1788; the first number was published on 22 March following. After the fifteenth number he was told that the continuance of the work must depend on his finding money to carry it on. This he endeavoured to do, with the result that, the commentary having been finished (2 June 1792) in 174 numbers, Bellamy became bankrupt, while Scott lost all he had, and was saddled with a debt of 500*l.* The printer who took over the work rendered no account of profits till compelled by a chancery suit. The sale of the second edition barely set Scott straight. He then sold the copyright, only to become involved in a second chancery suit, directed unsuccessfully against the arrangements for publishing the third edition (1810). Apparently he had discharged his liabilities and realised something under 1,000*l.* His calculations were deceived; in 1813 he had to meet a claim of 1,200*l.* For the first time he sought the aid of friends in the disposal of his stock. Charles Simeon [q. v.] and others came generously forward; in a few months his dues were paid, and he was master of some 2,000*l.*

Apart from pecuniary anxieties, the state of his health and the methods of his work made the preparation of his commentary a perpetual struggle with difficulties, painfully overcome by indomitable tenacity of purpose. According to his theory of exegesis, the sense of scripture is to be learned only from scripture itself; hence the enormous labour which he devoted to the examination and collation of passages. His workmanship is often clumsy, and sometimes hurried, but always bears the marks of an impressive sincerity of aim. The limitations of his achievement are obvious, yet Sir James Stephen does not hesitate to speak of it as 'the greatest theological performance of our age and country.'

In 1801 his health compelled Scott to discontinue his services at St. Margaret's, Lothbury. On 22 July of that year he was instituted to the rectory of Aston Sandford, Buckinghamshire, a living which, deducting the outlay required for a new parsonage, yielded less than 100*l.* a year. He was promoted on 25 March 1802 to be sole chaplain at the Lock; but in the spring of 1803 he removed finally to Aston Sandford. Here in 1807, at the instance of the Church Missionary Society, he undertook the training of missionaries, mastering for this purpose the Susoo and Arabic languages, and continuing this labour till 1814, when his health gave way. In 1807 he had received a diploma of D.D., forwarded from the 'Dickensonian College, Carlisle, Pennsylvania, by persons whose names I never before heard.'

In a well-known passage of his 'Apologia' (1864, pp. 60–1), Newman has recorded that while an undergraduate he thought of visiting Aston Sandford to see a man 'to whom (humanly speaking) I almost owe my soul.' Scott's 'Essays' had 'first planted deep' in Newman's mind 'that fundamental truth of religion,' the doctrine of the Trinity. He signalises Scott's 'bold unworldliness and vigorous independence of mind' which, combined with 'the minutely practical character of his writings,' prove him 'a true Englishman;' he sums the spirit of his life in the maxims 'Holiness before peace' and 'Growth is the evidence of life.'

Scott died at Aston Sandford on 16 April 1821, and was buried there on 23 April. His funeral sermon was preached by Daniel Wilson (1778–1858) [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Calcutta, at Haddenham (the next parish) church, that of Aston being too small for the occasion. Scott married, first (5 Dec. 1774), Jane Kell (*d.* 8 Sept. 1790), by whom he had issue John (see below), Thomas (see below), Benjamin (see below), and other children. He married, secondly (March 1791), a lady named Egerton, who survived him.

He published, besides single sermons and tracts: 1. 'The Force of Truth: an authentic Narrative,' &c., 1779, 12mo (many subsequent editions; the received text is that of 1798, 12mo). 2. 'The Holy Bible, with . . . Notes,' &c., 1788–92, 4to, 4 vols. (plates); the first volume is dated 1788, the remaining three 1792; of the first volume only there is a 'second edition,' dated 1792; 2nd edit. (not so called), 1809, 4to, 4 vols. (no plates); 3rd edit. 1810, 4to, 5 vols. (no plates); 4th edit. (not so called), 1812, 4to, 6 vols. (no plates); many subsequent re-

prints, and translations in Welsh and Swedish; a selection from Scott's commentary, and from the 'Exposition' of Matthew Henry [q.v.], was edited by G. Stokes, 1831–5, 8vo, 6 vols., and is known as Henry and Scott's Bible. 3. 'Essays on the most important Subjects in Religion,' &c., 1793, 12mo. 4. 'Sermons on Select Subjects,' &c., 1797, 8vo. 5. 'Bunyan's Pilgrim's Progress, with Notes, and ... Life,' &c., 1801, 8vo. 6. 'Four Sermons on Repentance,' &c. 1802, 8vo. 7. 'Chronological Tables to the Bible,' &c., 1811, 4to. 8. 'Remarks on the Bishop of Lincoln's [George Pretyman Tomline] Refutation of Calvinism,' &c., 1812, 8vo, 2 vols. 9. 'The Articles of the Synod of Dort ... translated,' &c., 1818, 8vo. Posthumous was 10. 'Village Discourses, composed from Notes,' &c., 1825, 12mo.

His 'Theological Works' were collected, Buckingham, 1805–8, 8vo, 5 vols.; also 1823–5, 8vo, 10 vols., edited by his son and biographer, editor also of his 'Letters and Papers,' 1824, 8vo. His 'Tracts' were edited, Glasgow, 1826, 8vo, with a prefixed essay by Thomas Chalmers, D.D. [q. v.]; a selection from his works was published, Edinburgh, 1830, 8vo (portrait).

JOHN SCOTT (1777–1834), eldest son of the above, born April 1777, was educated at Magdalene College, Cambridge, graduating B.A. 1799, M.A. 1803. His preferments were: curate of St. John's, Hull (1799), master of Hull grammar school (1800), vicar of North Ferriby, Yorkshire (1801), also vicar of St. Mary's, Hull (1816). He died on 16 Oct. 1834, leaving a widow and family. He published 'Five Sermons on Baptism,' &c., 1809, 12mo, and some other religious pieces, but is best known as the author of the 'Life,' 1822, 8vo, of his father, an ill-constructed book, incorporating an autobiographical narrative of the highest interest.

THOMAS SCOTT (1780–1835), younger son of the commentator, born on 9 Nov. 1780, was educated at Queens' College, Cambridge, graduating B.A. 1805, M.A. 1808. His preferments were: curate of Emberton, Buckinghamshire (1805), first perpetual curate of Gawcott Chapel, near Buckingham (1806), rector of Wappenham, Northamptonshire (1833). He died on 24 Feb. 1835. He married (1806) Euphemia, only daughter of Dr. Lynch of Antigua, and had thirteen children, of whom nine survived him. Thomas, his eldest son, succeeded him as rector of Wappenham. He published some sermons and other pieces. A posthumous volume of his 'Sermons,' 1837, 8vo, was edited, with a brief 'Memoir,' by Samuel King.

BENJAMIN SCOTT (1788–1830), the youngest son, born 29 April 1788, was educated at Queens' College, Cambridge, graduating B.A. 1810, M.A. 1813. He began life as curate to Edward Burn [q. v.], and in 1828 became vicar of Bidford and of Priors Salford, Warwickshire. He died on 30 Aug. 1830, at Llandegley, Radnorshire, and was buried in the churchyard there. A posthumous volume of his 'Sermons,' 1831, 8vo, was edited by his brother Thomas.

[Life ... including a narrative drawn up by himself, seventh edit., 1825 (with engraved portrait); Scott's Works; Stephen's Essays in Ecclesiastical Biogr. 1860, pp. 413 sq.; Funeral Sermon for Anne Scott, 1829; Funeral Sermon for Benjamin Scott, 1830; Memoir of Benjamin Scott, 1831; Gent. Mag. 1835, i. 103 sq., ii. 669; King's Memoir of Thomas Scott, 1837; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. xii. 344.] A. G.

SCOTT, THOMAS (1745–1842), general, born on 25 Dec. 1745, was the second son of John Scott of Malleny in Midlothian, by his wife Susan, daughter of Lord William Hay of Newhall, third son of John, second marquis of Tweeddale. The Scotts of Malleny were descended from John, eldest son of Sir William Scott of Clerkington, appointed senator of the court of justice in 1642, by his second wife, Barbara, daughter of Sir John Dalmahoy of that ilk.

Thomas Scott obtained an ensigncy in the 24th regiment of foot on 20 May 1761. In the following year he served in Hesse under Ferdinand, duke of Brunswick, and carried the regimental colours at the battle of Wilhelmsthal. In 1763, returning home, he was stationed in Ireland, and obtained his lieutenancy on 7 June 1765. In 1776 he went to America with his regiment, and served two campaigns under General Burgoyne with a company of marksmen attached to a large body of Indians. He acquitted himself so well that he was twice mentioned in the despatches, and received his company on 14 July 1777. On 17 Oct. he succeeded in penetrating the enemy's lines and carrying to Sir Henry Clinton the tidings of Burgoyne's critical position at Saratoga. In 1788 he returned to Europe, and in 1791 served for six months with a detachment of the 53rd foot on board his majesty's ship Hannibal. In 1793 he served in the Netherlands under Sir Ralph Abercromby, and took part in the sieges of Valenciennes and Dunkirk. He received the rank of major for his exertions in the defence of Nieuport. On 27 Oct. 1794 he was appointed lieutenant-colonel of one of the battalions of the 94th; in 1795 he accompanied his regiment to Gibraltar, and in 1796 to the Cape of Good Hope. In 1799 he took part in the campaign against

Tipu Sultan, and was present at the capture of Seringapatam. In the following year ill health compelled him to leave India, but the Indiaman in which he took his passage was captured by a French privateer in the English Channel, and it was some weeks before he was exchanged. In 1801 he was appointed colonel by brevet, in 1802 inspecting officer of the Edinburgh recruiting district, in 1803 deputy inspector-general of the recruiting service in North Britain, and in 1804 brigadier-general. He attained the rank of major-general on 25 April 1808, and was nominated lieutenant-general on 4 June 1813. Until he retired at the close of fifty-two years' service he was never unemployed or on half-pay. He received the rank of general on 22 July 1830. After his retirement he resided chiefly at Malleny, and was a deputy-lieutenant for Midlothian. There he died, unmarried, on 29 April 1842, and was succeeded by his nephew, Carteret George Scott.

[Irving's Dictionary of Eminent Scotsmen, p. 463; Burke's Commoners of Great Britain, iii. 170; Douglas's Baronage of Scotland, i. 218; Army Lists of the period.] E. I. C.

SCOTT, THOMAS (1808–1878), freethinker, was born on 28 April 1808. He was brought up in France as a Roman catholic, and became a page at the court of Charles X. Having an independent fortune, he travelled widely, and spent some time among North American Indians. About 1856 he grew dissatisfied with Christianity, and in 1862 he started issuing tracts advocating 'free enquiry and the free expression of opinion.' These were printed at his own expense, and given away mostly to the clergy and cultured classes. Between 1862 and 1877 he issued, first from Ramsgate, afterwards from Norwood, upwards of two hundred separate pamphlets and books, which were ultimately collected in sixteen volumes. Among the writers who contributed to the series were F. W. Newman, William Rathbone Greg [q. v.], Dr. Willis, Bishop Hinds, Rev. Charles Voysey, M. D. Conway, Sir Richard Davies Hanson [q. v.], Marcus Kalisch [q. v.], John Muir [q. v.], John Addington Symonds [q. v.], Thomas Lumisden Strange [q. v.], Edward Maitland, Edward Vansittart Neale [q. v.], Charles Bray, Dr. George Gustavus Zerffi [q. v.], and R. Suffield. Scott also reprinted such works as Bentham's 'Church of England Catechism Examined' and Hume's 'Dialogues on Natural Religion.' His own contributions to the series were slight, but he suggested subjects, revised them, discussed all points raised, and made his house a salon for freethinkers. He was a competent Hebrew scholar, and saw through the press Bishop Colenso's work on the Pentateuch and Book of Joshua in the absence of the bishop from England. He also revised the work on 'Ancient Faiths embodied in Ancient Names,' by Thomas Inman [q. v.] Scott put his name on 'The English Life of Jesus,' 1872, a work designed to do for English readers what Strauss and Renan had done for Frenchmen and Germans; but the work is said to have been written in part by the Rev. Sir George W. Cox. Scott also wrote 'An Address to the Friends of Free Enquiry and Expression,' 1865; 'Questions, to which Answers are respectfully asked from the Orthodox,' 1866; 'A Letter to H. Alford, Dean of Canterbury,' 1869; 'A Challenge to the Members of the Christian Evidence Society,' 1871; 'The Tactics and Defeat of the Christian Evidence Society,' 1871; 'The Dean of Ripon on the Physical Resurrection,' 1872; and 'A Farewell Address,' 1877, in which he stated his persuasion that 'the only true orthodoxy is loyalty to reason, and the only infidelity which merits censure is disloyalty to reason.' He died at Norwood on 30 Dec. 1878. He was married, and his widow survived him. A portrait is given in 'Annie Besant, an Autobiography' (p. 112).

[National Reformer, 5 Jan. 1879; Times, 15 Jan. 1879; Liberal, March 1879; Freethinker, 24 March 1895; Wheeler's Dict. of Freethinkers; Brit. Museum Cat.] J. M. W.

SCOTT, SIR WALTER (1490?–1552), of Buccleuch and Branxholm, Scottish chieftain, born about 1490, was eldest son of Sir Walter Scott of Buccleuch (*d.* 1504). He was fourth in lineal descent from Sir Walter Scott (1426–1469), who first took the territorial designation of Buccleuch, and was the first to acquire the whole barony of Branxholm, with the castle, which remained the residence of the family for several generations. His mother, Elizabeth Ker of the Cessford family, was attacked in her residence of Catslack in Yarrow by an English force under Lord Grey de Wilton in 1548, and, with other inmates of the tower, was burnt to death.

Walter Scott was under age when he succeeded his father in 1504, and his earliest appearance in history was at the battle of Flodden, 9 Sept. 1513; on the eve of the engagement he was made a knight. In 1515 he joined the party of John Stewart, duke of Albany [q. v.], then appointed regent of Scotland, and he opposed himself to Margaret, the queen dowager; but on Albany's return

to France in 1524, Scott was imprisoned in the castle of Edinburgh under the pretext that he fomented disorder and misrule on the borders. He soon escaped from ward and joined the Earls of Angus and Lennox in continued opposition to Queen Margaret and her government. In 1526, in obedience to a letter from James V, then a boy, requesting his aid against the power of Angus and the Douglases, Scott assembled his kin and men, but was completely defeated by Angus, who had the king in custody, in a skirmish near Melrose on 25 July 1526. He was obliged to take refuge in France; but after the overthrow of the Douglases in 1528 he was openly received into the royal favour.

In 1530 various attempts were made to reconcile the feud which had fallen out between the Scotts and the kinsfolk of Ker of Cessford who had been slain in the skirmish at Melrose. Formal agreements were entered into with a view to a pacification, but the result was not permanent (*Minstrelsy of the Scottish Border*, vol. i. p. clvi, ed. 1812). Owing to the influence of the Douglases, who had taken refuge in England, the borders between England and Scotland were at the time more than usually disturbed. Scott's lands suffered severely from the attacks of the English wardens and others, and he retaliated with great effect (*State Papers Henry VIII*, iv. 625). In 1535 James V, with a view to peace, committed Sir Walter and other border chieftains to ward.

On the death of King James in 1542 Scott joined the party which opposed the marriage of the infant Queen Mary to an English prince, and, though constant overtures were made to him by the English wardens, and he was at one time credited with an intention of delivering the young queen into the hands of King Henry (*Hamilton Papers*, i. 447), he scornfully refused all offers of amity with the English (*ib.* p. 467), and at the battle of Ancrum, 27 Feb. 1545, he took a prominent part in defeating the English forces. Scott fought, too, at the battle of Pinkie on 10 Sept. 1547, where the Scots suffered a severe overthrow. As a result his lands lay at the mercy of the invaders, and during the next two or three years he suffered severely at the hands of the English wardens. In 1551 he was directed to aid in repressing the violence which prevailed on the borders, but in 1552 he begged an exemption from some of his official duties on the ground of advancing years. The old feud with the Kers of Cessford still continued, and on the night of 4 Oct. 1552 he was attacked and killed by partisans of that house.

Sir Walter Scott was thrice married: first, to Elizabeth Carmichael (of Carmichael), with issue two sons; secondly, to Janet Ker (of Fernihierst), from whom he was apparently divorced; and, thirdly, to Janet Betoun or Beaton, whose name is well known as the heroine of the 'Lay of the Last Minstrel,' and by whom he had two sons and three daughters. She was given to Sir Walter 'in mariag by the Cardinall [Beaton], his other wif being yet on lif' (*Hamilton Papers*, i. 740). Sir Walter Scott's eldest son died unmarried, while his second son, Sir William Scott, predeceased him, leaving a son Walter, afterwards Sir Walter (*d.* 1574), who was father of Walter Scott, first Lord Scott of Buccleuch [q. v.]

[William Fraser's The Scotts of Buccleuch, 2 vols. 1878; Captain Walter Scott's A True History of several Honourable Families of the Right Honourable Name of Scott, &c. ed. 1786; Letters and Papers Henry VIII, Foreign and Dom., vols. i. ii.] J. A–N.

SCOTT, WALTER, first Lord Scott of Buccleuch (1565–1611), born in 1565, was the only son of Sir Walter Scott of Buccleuch (*d.* 1574), by his wife, Lady Margaret Douglas, eldest daughter of David, seventh earl of Angus, who afterwards married Francis Stewart Hepburn, fifth earl of Bothwell. The father, who latterly became a devoted adherent of Mary Queen of Scots, was privy to the design for the assassination of the regent Moray, and, counting on its occurrence, set out the day before with Ker of Ferniehirst on a devastating raid into England. In revenge his lands were laid waste by the Earl of Sussex and Lord Scrope, and his castle of Branxholm blown up with gunpowder. He was a principal leader of the raid to Stirling on 4 Sept. 1571, when an attempt was made to seize the regent Lennox, who was slain by one of the Hamiltons during the *mêlée*. Buccleuch, who had interposed to save the regent Morton, his kinsman, whom the Hamiltons intended also to have slain, was during the retreat taken prisoner by Morton (*Diurnal of Occurrents*, p. 248), and was for some time confined in the castle of Doune in Menteith (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* ii. 156).

The son succeeded his father on 17 April 1574, and on 21 June was infeft in the baronies of Branxholm as heir to David Scott, his grandfather's brother. Being a minor, the Earl of Morton—failing whom, the Earl of Angus—was appointed his guardian. On account of a feud between Scott and Lord Hay, both were on 19 Aug. 1586 ordered to find caution of 10,000*l.* each for their good behaviour (*ib.* iv. 98). On 2 June

1587 he and other border chiefs were summoned to appear before the privy council on 9 June to answer 'touching good rule and quietness to be observed on the borders hereafter, under pain of treason' (*ib.* p. 183); and on the 9th Robert Scott gave caution for him in five thousand merks that he would appear on the 21st (*ib.* p. 189). Towards the close of the year he and the laird of Cessford were, however, committed to ward for making incursions in England (Calderwood, *History*, iv. 641); but on 13 Dec. he found caution in 10,000*l.* that on being liberated from the castle of Edinburgh he would by 10 Jan. find surety for the relief of the king and his wardens of 'all attempts against the peace of England bygone and to come' (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iv. 234).

On the occasion of the queen's coronation, 17 May 1590, Buccleuch was dubbed a knight (Calderwood, *History*, v. 95). When his stepfather, Bothwell, was put to the horn in the following year, he was appointed keeper of Liddesdale, and on 6 July, with the border chiefs, he gave his oath to concur without 'shrinking, shift, or excuse in Bothwell's pursuit' (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iv. 649), a band to this effect being also subscribed by him at Edinburgh on 6 Aug. (*ib.* p. 667). Hardly had it been subscribed when the pursuit of Bothwell was declared to be unnecessary; but doubts of Buccleuch's fidelity being nevertheless entertained, he next day gave caution in 10,000*l.* that he would go abroad within a month, and not return within the next three years (*ib.* p. 668); and on 29 Aug. he was relieved of the keepership of Liddesdale (*ib.* p. 674). He, however, obtained letters permitting his return to Scotland on 12 Nov. 1592 (Fraser, *Scotts of Buccleuch*, ii. 250). On 22 May 1594 he was named one of a commission for the pursuit of Bothwell (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* v. 137), and at 'the king's earnest desire' he was in October following reappointed to the office of keeper of Liddesdale 'heritably in time to come' (*ib.* p. 178). On the division of Bothwell's lands after his flight to France in 1595, Buccleuch obtained the lordship of Crichton and Liddesdale (Calderwood, v. 363). As a follower of the Hamiltons he in the same year joined them in the league with the chancellor Maitland against Mar. The queen proposed that he should succeed Mar in the guardianship of the young prince, and when the king declined to accede to this arrangement, Buccleuch, with the bold recklessness of the borderer, proposed that both king and prince should be seized, and that, this being done, Mar should be arraigned for high treason; but the proposal was too much for the prudent chancellor. In the following year Buccleuch won lasting renown by his brilliant exploit in delivering Kinmont Willie [see Armstrong, William, *fl.* 1596] from Carlisle Castle. Not only was the achievement noteworthy for its clever daring; it indicated the faculty of swift decision, and the high moral courage of a strong personality. Persuaded that he had justice on his side, Buccleuch never hesitated to defy all consequences. His simple, and to himself unanswerable, plea was that Armstrong, having been captured during a truce, was not legally a prisoner. It was scarcely to be expected, however, that Elizabeth would homologate this novel method of rectifying her representative's mistake, or that she would regard the deed as aught else than an illegal outrage committed by the king of Scotland's representative, and thus virtually in his name. In accordance with Elizabeth's instructions, Bowes, her representative, made formal complaint against it before the Scottish parliament, and concluded a long speech by declaring that peace could no longer exist between the two realms unless Buccleuch were delivered into England to be punished at the queen's pleasure. Although Buccleuch asserted that the illegality was chargeable only against the English warden (Armstrong not being in any proper sense a prisoner), he declared his readiness to submit his case to a joint English and Scottish commission. But the sympathy of the Scots being strongly with him, it was only after repeated and urgent demands by Elizabeth that arrangements were entered into for its appointment, and before it met Buccleuch still further exasperated Elizabeth by a raid into England, in which he apprehended six Tyndale rievers, whom he put to death. Consequently the commission which met at Berwick decided that he should enter into bond in England until pledges were given for the future maintenance of peace. He therefore surrendered himself to Sir William Selby, master of the ordnance at Berwick, on 7 Oct. 1597. On 12 May 1599 he received from Elizabeth a safe-conduct to pass abroad for the recovery of his health, and in 1600 he was in Paris, when he gave evidence before the *Cour des Aides* in regard to the genealogy of one Andrew Scott, Sieur de Savigne (Fraser, *Scotts of Buccleuch*, i. 172–3).

After the accession of James VI to the throne of England, Buccleuch in 1604 raised a regiment of the borderers, in command of whom he distinguished himself under Maurice, prince of Orange, in the war against the Spaniards in the Netherlands. On 4 March 1606 he was raised to the peerage by the

title of Lord Scott of Buccleuch. He died in December 1611. By his wife Mary, daughter of Sir William Ker of Cessford, sister of Robert, first earl of Roxburghe, he had one son—Walter, who succeeded him as second Lord Scott of Buccleuch—and two daughters: Margaret, married, first, to James, lord Ross, and, secondly, to Alexander Montgomery, sixth earl of Eglinton; and Elizabeth, married to John Master of Cranstoun, and afterwards second Lord Cranstoun.

[Register Privy Council of Scotland, vols. i.–viii.; Cal. State Papers, Scot. Ser. and For. Ser. during the reign of Elizabeth; Histories of Knox and Calderwood; Sir William Fraser's Scotts of Buccleuch (privately printed); Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), i. 251.] T. F. H.

SCOTT, WALTER (1550?–1629?), of Harden, freebooter, born about 1550, was descended from a branch of the Scotts of Buccleuch, known as the Scotts of Sinton. His father, William Scott, was first described as 'in Todrig,' a place near Sinton in Selkirkshire, but afterwards as 'in Harden,' an estate which he acquired about 1556, or later, from Alexander, lord Home (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. App. viii. p. 144; cf. *Registrum Magni Sigilli*, vol. vii. No. 2114). Walter succeeded his father in 1563. In 1580 his lands at Hoscote were raided by the Elliots, a rival border clan then allied with England. In June 1592 he assisted Francis Stewart, earl of Bothwell, in his attack upon Falkland Palace [see HEPBURN, FRANCIS STEWART, fifth EARL OF BOTHWELL]; and, with his brother William and other Scotts, helped Bothwell in the winter of 1592-3 to plunder the lands of Drummelzier and Dreva on Tweedside; they carried off four thousand sheep, two hundred cattle, forty horses, and goods to the value of 2,000*l.* He also, with five hundred men, Scotts and Armstrongs, joined Sir Walter, first lord Scott of Buccleuch, in his famous rescue of William Armstrong of Kinmont [q.v.], 'Kinmont Willie,' from Carlisle Castle in 1596 (*Calendar of Border Papers*, ii. 120–2), and complaints of freebooting were made against him about the same time by the English wardens. In October 1602 he joined with other border leaders in a bond to keep good rule. In December 1605 he was threatened with outlawry for hunting and riding in Cheviot and Redesdale, spoiling the king's game and woods; while in 1611 he and his sons, Walter, Francis, and Hew, were bound in large sums to keep the peace with some of his neighbours.

'Wat of Harden' is said to have died in 1629; he was alive in April of that year (*The Scotts of Buccleuch*, i. 256). His residence is now one of the seats of his descendant, Lord Polwarth (CARRE, *Border Memories*).

He married, first, about 21 March 1576, Mary, daughter of John Scott of Dryhope in Yarrow. The original contract is preserved in Lord Polwarth's charter chest (*The Scotts of Buccleuch*, vol. i. p. lxx); an incorrect account of it is given by Sir Walter Scott in his 'Minstrelsy of the Scottish Border' (i. 157, ed. 1812). By his first wife Walter had, with five daughters, four sons: Sir William, who succeeded to Harden; Walter; Francis, ancestor of the Scotts of Sinton; and Hew, ancestor of the Scotts of Gala. He married, secondly, in 1598, Margaret Edgar of Wedderlie, and had issue one daughter. Sir William Scott the younger, of Harden, who married Agnes Murray of Elibank, is the hero of the apocryphal traditional story of 'Muckle-mouthed Meg.' The second son, Walter, was fatally wounded in October 1616 in a quarrel about rights of fishing in the river Ettrick. A tradition connected with the incident, graphically told by Sir Walter Scott in his notes to the 'Minstrelsy of the Scottish Border,' is proved false by authentic record (*Register of the Privy Council of Scotland*, x. 667, xi. 20, 98–101).

[Many traditions of Walter Scott appear in a connected form in Border Memories, by Walter Riddell Carre, 1876, pp. 73–9; Register of the Privy Council of Scotland, vols. i.–xii.] J. A–N.

SCOTT, WALTER, EARL OF TARRAS (1644–1693), born on 23 Dec. 1644, was eldest son of Sir Gideon Scott of Highchester, who was the second son of William Scott of Harden, and thus grandson of Walter Scott (1550?–1629?) [q.v.] When in his fifteenth year he was married by special dispensation from the presbytery of Kirkcaldy, on 9 Feb. 1659, to Lady Mary Scott, countess of Buccleuch in her own right; she was then only in her twelfth year, and his father was one of the curators. The youthful couple were separated by the civil authorities until the countess had completed her twelfth year, and she then ratified what had been done. The husband was not allowed to assume the wife's title, but the dignities of Earl of Tarras and Lord Almoor and Campcastill were on 4 Sept. 1660 conferred upon him for life. The countess soon died, and after protracted legal proceedings their marriage contract was reduced, and he was disappointed of the provision set apart for him therein out of his wife's property.

From 1667 to 1671 he travelled in France, Italy, and the Netherlands, and, returning

by the English court, he endeavoured in vain to move Charles II to grant him a provision out of the Buccleuch estates. Towards the end of Charles's reign he took part in the plots concocted for the exclusion of the Duke of York from the throne, and being arrested was, on his own confession, found guilty of treason and condemned to death on 5 Jan. 1685. Owing, however, to his confession he obtained a remission, and was reinstated in his honours and lands by letters of rehabilitation on 28 June 1687. He died in April 1693. He married as his second wife, on 31 Dec. 1677, Helen, daughter of Thomas Hepburn of Humbie in East Lothian, and left by her five sons and five daughters.

[The Scotts of Buccleuch, by Sir William Fraser, i. 320–400 (with portraits of Tarras and his first wife).] H. P.

SCOTT, WALTER, of Satchells (1614 ?–1694 ?), captain and genealogist, born about 1614, was son of Robert Scott of Satchells, who was a grandson of Walter Scott of Sinton, by his second marriage with Margaret, daughter of James Riddell of that ilk. The captain's mother was Jean, daughter of Sir Robert Scott of Thirlestane. He spent his youth in herding cattle, but, running away in his sixteenth year, joined the regiment which his chief, Walter, first earl of Buccleuch, raised and transported to Holland in 1629. From that time he was, according to his own account, in active military service at home and abroad for fifty-seven years. He is said to have married and had a daughter, whom he named Gustava in honour of the famous king of Sweden. But what is more certain is that at the advanced age of seventy-five he began his rude metrical 'True History of several honourable families of the right honourable name of Scot, in the shires of Roxburgh, Selkirk, and others adjacent, gathered out of ancient chronicles, histories, and traditions of our fathers.' He describes himself on the title-page as

> An old souldier and no scholler,
> And one that could write nane,
> But just the letters of his name.

He hired schoolboys to write to his dictation. His work was originally printed in 1688, and later editions appeared in 1776, 1786, 1892, and 1894.

[Preface to the 1894 edition of the 'True History,' by John G. Winning.] H. P.

SCOTT, SIR WALTER (1771–1832), author of the 'Waverley Novels,' son of Walter Scott by his wife Anne Rutherford, was born on 15 Aug. 1771 in a house in the College Wynd at Edinburgh, since demolished. The 'True History of several honourable Families of the Right Honourable Name of Scot' (1688), by Walter Scott of Satchells [q. v.], was a favourite of the later Walter from his earliest years. He learnt from it the history of many of the heroes of his writings. Among them were John Scott of Harden, called 'the Lamiter,' a younger son of a duke of Buccleuch in the fourteenth century; and John's son, William the 'Boltfoot,' a famous border knight. A later Scott called 'Auld Wat,' the Harden of the 'Lay of the Last Minstrel,' married Mary Scott, the 'Flower of Yarrow,' in 1567, and was the hero of many legends [see SCOTT, WALTER, 1550 ?–1629 ?]. His son, William Scott of Harden, was made prisoner by Gideon Murray of Elibank, and preferred a marriage with Murray's ugliest daughter to the gallows. William's third son, Walter, laird of Raeburn, became a quaker, and suffered persecutions described in a note to the 'Heart of Midlothian.' Raeburn's second son, also Walter, became a Jacobite, and was known as 'Beardie,' because he gave up shaving in token of mourning for the Stuarts. He died in 1729. 'Beardie' and his son Robert are described in the introductory 'Epistles' to 'Marmion.' Robert quarrelled with his father, became a whig, and set up as a farmer at Sandy Knowe. He was a keen sportsman and a 'general referee in all matters of dispute in the neighbourhood.' In 1728 he married Barbara, daughter of Thomas Haliburton of New Mains, by whom he had a numerous family. One of them, Thomas, died on 27 Jan. 1823, in his ninetieth year. Another, Robert, was in the navy, and, after retiring, settled at Rosebank, near Kelso. Walter Scott, the eldest son of Robert of Sandy Knowe, born 1729, was the first of the family to adopt a town life. He acquired a fair practice as writer to the signet. His son says (*Autobiographical Fragment*) that he delighted in the antiquarian part of his profession, but had too much simplicity to make money, and often rather lost than profited by his zeal for his clients. He was a strict Calvinist; his favourite study was church history; and he was rather formal in manners and staunch to old Scottish prejudices. He is the original of the elder Fairford in 'Redgauntlet.' In April 1758 he married Anne, eldest daughter of John Rutherford, professor of medicine in the university of Edinburgh [q. v.] Her mother was a daughter of Sir John Swinton [q. v.], a descendant of many famous warriors, and through her her son traced a descent

from Sir William Alexander, earl of Stirling [q. v.], the friend of Ben Jonson. Mrs. Scott was short, and 'by no means comely.' She was well educated for the time, though with old-fashioned stiffness; was fond of poetry, and was of light and happy temper of mind. Though devout, she was less austere than her husband. Her son Walter had no likeness, it is said, to her or to his father, but strongly resembled his great-grandfather 'Beardie,' and especially his grandfather Robert.

Walter Scott, the writer to the signet, had a family of twelve, the first six of whom died in infancy. The survivors were Robert, who served in the navy under Rodney, wrote verses, and was afterwards in the East India Company's service. John, the second, became a major in the army, retired, and died in 1816. The only daughter, Anne, suffered through life from an early accident, and died in 1801. Thomas, who showed much talent, entered his father's profession, failed in speculations, was made paymaster of the 70th regiment in 1811, accompanied it to Canada in 1813, and died there in April 1823. Daniel, the youngest, who was bred to trade, ruined himself by dissipation, and emigrated to Jamaica. There he showed want of spirit in a disturbance, and returned a dishonoured man, to die soon afterwards (1806). His brother Walter refused to see him, and afterwards felt bitter regret for the harshness.

Walter Scott, the fourth surviving child, was a very healthy infant, but at the age of eighteen months had a fever when teething, and lost the use of his right leg (on this illness see a medical note by Dr. Creighton to the article on Scott in the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' 9th ed.) After various remedies had failed he was sent to Sandy Knowe, where his grandfather was living with his second son, Thomas. Scott's earliest recollections were of his lying on the floor in this house, wrapped in the skin of a sheep just killed, and being enticed by his grandfather to crawl. Sheepskins and other remedies failed to cure the mischief, which resulted in a permanent deformity; but he recovered his general health, became a sturdy child, caught from his elders a 'personal antipathy' to Washington, and imbibed Jacobite prejudices, due partly to the fall of some of his relations at Culloden. He learnt from his grandmother many songs and legends of the old moss-troopers and his border ancestry. In his fourth year he was sent with his aunt, Miss Janet Scott, to try the waters at Bath. He was taken to London shows on his way; and at Bath was petted by John Home, the author of 'Douglas,' and by his uncle, Captain Robert Scott. He learnt a little reading at a dame school, and saw 'As you like it' at the theatre. He returned after a year to Edinburgh and Sandy Knowe, where he learnt to ride. Mrs. (Alison) Cockburn [q. v.] describes him in a letter of December 1777 as the 'most extraordinary genius of a boy' she ever saw. In his eighth year he was sent for sea-bathing to Prestonpans, where a veteran named Dalgetty told him stories of the German wars, and where he first made acquaintance with George Constable, the original of Jonathan Oldbuck.

In 1778 he returned to his father's house in George's Square, Edinburgh, and after a little preparation was sent, in October 1778, to the high school. A sturdy presbyterian, James Mitchell, also acted as private tutor to him and his brother. Scott had many 'amicable disputes' with the tutor about cavaliers and roundheads, and acquired some knowledge of the church history of Scotland. Mitchell testifies to his sweetness and intelligence. He did not, however, distinguish himself at school, where he was for three years under Luke Fraser, and afterwards under Alexander Adam [q. v.], the rector. He was an 'incorrigibly idle imp,' though 'never a dunce.' He was better at the 'yards' (or playground) than in the class, and famous, in spite of his infirmity, for climbing the 'kittle nine stanes' on the castle rock and taking part in pugilistic 'bickers' with the town boys. Under Adam, however, he became a fair latinist, and won praise for poetical versions of Horace and Virgil. His mother encouraged him to read Shakespeare, and his father allowed the children to act plays occasionally after lessons. His rapid growth having weakened him, he was sent for a half-year to his aunt at Kelso, where he attended school and made the acquaintance of James Ballantyne. Ballantyne reports that he was already an incomparable story-teller. An acquaintance with Thomas Blacklock [q. v.], the blind poet, had led to his reading Ossian and especially the 'Faerie Queen,' of which he could repeat 'marvellous' quantities. He also read Hoole's Tasso, and was, above all, fascinated by Percy's 'Reliques.' He was already beginning to collect ballads. He says that he had bound up 'several volumes' of them before he was ten (Lockhart, ch. iv.), and a collection at Abbotsford dates from about 1783. To the Kelso time he also refers his first love of romantic scenery.

In November 1783 Scott began to attend classes at the college. He admired Dugald

Stewart, and attended a few lectures on law and history. Finding that his fellows were before him in Greek, he forswore the language and gave up the Latin classics as well. He remained ignorant of even the Greek alphabet, though in later years he was fond of some Latin poetry. He was, however, eagerly pursuing his favourite studies. With John Irving (afterwards a writer to the signet) he used to ramble over Arthur's Seat, each composing romantic legends for the other's amusement. He learnt Italian enough to read Tasso and Ariosto in the original, acquired some Spanish, and read French, though he never became a good linguist. A severe illness, caused by the 'bursting of a blood-vessel in the lower bowels,' interrupted his serious studies; and he solaced himself, with Irving, in reading romantic literature. His recovery was completed at Rosebank, where his uncle Robert had recently settled, and which became a second home to him. He studied fortification on Uncle Toby's method, and read Vertot's 'Knights of Malta' and Orme's 'Hindostan.' Gradually he recovered, became tall and muscular, and delighted in rides and, in spite of lameness, walks of twenty or thirty miles a day. His rambles made him familiar with many places of historical interest, and he tried, without success, to acquire the art of landscape-painting. His failure in music was even more decided.

He did not resume his attendance at college in 1785, and on 15 May 1786 he was apprenticed to his father as writer to the signet. Soon after this he had his only sight of Burns. As an apprentice Scott acquired regular business habits. He made a little pocket-money by copying legal documents, and says that he once wrote 120 folio pages at a sitting. His handwriting, as Lockhart observes, shows the marks of his steady practice as a clerk. He began to file his letters regularly, and was inured to the methodical industry to be afterwards conspicuously displayed in literature. The drudgery, however, was distasteful at the time. In 1788 he began to attend civil-law classes, which then formed part of the education of both branches of the legal profession. He here made the acquaintance of young men intended for the bar, and aspired to become an advocate himself. His father kindly approved of the change, but offered to take him into partnership. Both, however, preferred that the younger son, Thomas, should take this position; and Walter accordingly attended the course of study necessary for an advocate, along with his particular chum, William Clerk. They 'coached' each other industriously, and were impressed by the lectures of David Hume, the historian's nephew Both were called to the bar on 11 July 1792, Scott having defended a thesis 'on the disposal of the dead bodies of criminals,' which was a 'very pretty piece of latinity,' and was dedicated to Lord Braxfield [see MACQUEEN, ROBERT].

Scott was already a charming companion and was a member of various clubs; the 'Teviotdale Club,' to which Ballantyne belonged; 'The Club' (of Edinburgh), where he met William Clerk and other young advocates, and was known as 'Colonel Grogg;' and the 'Literary Society,' where discussions were held in which, although Scott was not distinguished as an orator, he aired his antiquarian knowledge, and gained the nickname 'Duns Scotus.' Scott's companions were given to the conviviality of the period; and, though strictly temperate in later life, he occasionally put the strength of his head to severe tests at this time. When the hero of 'Rob Roy' is persuaded that he had sung a song during a carouse, he is repeating the author's experience. It seems, too, that such frolics occasionally led to breaches of the peace, when Scott was complimented as being the 'first to begin a row and the last to end it.' He fell, however, into no discreditable excesses, and was reading widely and storing his mind, by long rambles in the country, with antiquarian knowledge. As an apprentice he had to accompany an expedition for the execution of a writ, which first took him into the Loch Katrine region. He made acquaintance with a client of his father's, Alexander Stewart of Invernahyle, who had been out in 1715 and 1745, and had met Rob Roy in a duel. Scott visited him in the highlands, and listened eagerly to his stories. At a rather later period he visited the Cheviots, and made a careful study of Flodden Field.

The 'Literary Society' encouraged him to take a higher place among his friends. He had 'already dabbled,' says Lockhart, 'in Anglo-Saxon and the Norse sagas.' In 1789 he read before the society an essay intended to show that the feudal system was the natural product of certain social conditions, instead of being the invention of a particular period. In the winter of 1790–91 he attracted the attention of Dugald Stewart, whose class he was again attending, by an essay 'on the Manners and Customs of the Northern Nations.' On 4 Jan. 1791 he was elected a member of the Speculative Society. He took great interest in its proceedings, was soon chosen librarian and secretary, and kept the minutes with businesslike regu-

larity. An essay upon ballads which he read upon the night of Jeffrey's admission led to an acquaintance between the two, and Jeffrey found him already collecting the nucleus of a museum of curiosities.

By this time he had also become qualified for ladies' society. He had grown to be tall and strong; his figure was both powerful and graceful; his chest and arms were those of a Hercules. Though his features were not handsome, their expression was singularly varied and pleasing; his eye was bright and his complexion brilliant. It was a proud day, he said, when he found that a pretty young woman would sit out and talk to him for hours in a ballroom, where his lameness prevented him from dancing. This pretty young lady was probably Williamina, daughter of Sir John and Lady Jane Belsches, afterwards Stuart, of Fettercairn, near Montrose, born October 1776. She ultimately married, on 19 Jan. 1797, Sir William Forbes, bart., of Pitsligo, was mother of James David Forbes [q. v.], and died 5 Dec. 1810. Scott appears to have felt for her the strongest passion of his life. Scott's father, says Lockhart, thought it right to give notice to the lady's father of the attachment. This interference, however, produced no effect upon the relations between the young people. Scott, he adds, hoped for success for 'several long years.' Whatever the true story of the failure, there can be no doubt that Scott was profoundly moved, and the memory of the lady inspired him when describing Matilda in 'Rokeby' (*Letters*, ii. 18), and probably other heroines. He refers to the passion more than once in his last journal, and he had affecting interviews with her mother in 1827 (*Journal*, 1890, i. 86, 96, 404, ii. 55, 62, 321). According to Lockhart, Scott's friends thought that this secret attachment had helped to keep him free from youthful errors, and had nerved him to diligence during his legal studies. As, however, she was only sixteen when he was called to the bar, Lockhart's language seems to imply rather too early a date for the beginning of the affair (see Bain's *James Mill* for an account of the Stuart family; James Mill was for a time Miss Stuart's tutor).

Scott, on joining the bar, received some employment from his father and a few others, but had plenty of leisure to become famous as a story-teller among his comrades. Among his dearest friends of this and later times was William Erskine (afterwards Lord Kinneder) [q. v.] At the end of 1792 he made his first excursion to Liddesdale, with Robert Shortreed, the sheriff-substitute of Roxburghshire. He repeated these 'raids' for seven successive years, exploring every corner of the country, collecting ballads and occasionally an old border war-horn, and enjoying the rough hospitalities of the Dandie Dinmonts. A Willie Elliot of Millburnholme is said to have been the original of this great creation, though a Jamie Davidson, who kept mustard-and-pepper terriers, passed by the name afterwards; and Lockhart thinks that the portrait was filled up from Scott's friend, William Laidlaw [q. v.] Scott was everywhere welcome, overflowing with fun, and always a gentleman, even when 'fou,' which, however, was a rare occurrence. Other rambles took him to Perthshire, Stirlingshire, and Forfarshire. He became familiar with the scenery of Loch Katrine. At Craighall in Perthshire he found one original of the Tully-Veolan of 'Waverley,' and at Meigle in Forfarshire he met Robert Paterson [q. v.], the real 'Old Mortality.' In 1796 he visited Montrose, and tried to collect stories of witches and fairies from his old tutor, Mitchell. The neighbourhood of the Stuarts at Fettercairn was probably a stronger inducement, but his suit was now finally rejected. His friends were alarmed at the possible consequences to his romantic temper, but he appears to have regained his self-command during a solitary ramble in the highlands.

Another line of study was now attracting his attention. In 1788 a paper read by Henry Mackenzie to the Royal Society of Edinburgh had roused an interest in German literature. Scott and some of his friends formed a class about 1792 to study German, engaging as teacher Dr. Willich (afterwards a translator of Kant), and gained a knowledge of the language, which was then a 'new discovery.' Scott disdained the grammar, but forced his way to reading by his knowledge of Anglo-Saxon and Scottish dialects. William Erskine shared his zeal, and restrained his taste for the extravagances of the German dramatists. He became Scott's most trusted literary adviser. Three or four years later James Skene of Rubislaw [q. v.] returned from Germany with a thorough knowledge of the language and a good collection of books. Their literary sympathies led to the formation of another of Scott's warmest friendships.

The French revolution affected Scott chiefly by way of repulsion and by stimulating his patriotism. In 1794 some Irish students of the opposite persuasion made a riot in the theatre. Scott joined with such effect as to break the heads of three democrats, and was bound over to keep the peace. He was keenly interested in the raising of

a volunteer regiment in Edinburgh, from which he was excluded by his lameness. He joined, however, in a scheme for raising a body of volunteer cavalry. It was not organised till February 1797, when Scott was made quartermaster, 'that he might be spared the rough usage of the ranks.' He attended drills at five in the morning before visiting the parliament house, dined with the mess, and became a most popular member of the corps. His military enthusiasm, which excited some amusement among his legal friends, was lasting. When, in 1805, there was a false alarm of an invasion, he rode a hundred miles in one day, from Cumberland to Dalkeith, an incident turned to account in the 'Antiquary' (LOCKHART, ch. xiv.)

Scott's income at the bar had risen from 24*l.* in his first year to 144*l.* in 1797. Lockhart gives some specimens of his arguments, which apparently did not rise above the average. In the autumn of 1797 he was persuaded by a friend to visit the English lakes, and thence they went to the little watering-place of Gilsland, near the 'waste of Cumberland' described in 'Guy Mannering.' Here he saw a beautiful girl riding, and, finding that she was also at Gilsland, obtained an introduction, and immediately fell in love with her. She was Charlotte Mary Carpenter, daughter of a French refugee, Jean Charpentier. Upon his death, early in the revolution, his wife, with her children, had gone to England. They found a friend in the Marquis of Downshire, on whose property Charpentier held a mortgage. The son obtained a place in the East India Company's service, and changed his name to Carpenter. The daughter is said by Lockhart to have been very attractive in appearance, though not of regular beauty, with dark-brown eyes, masses of black hair, and a fairy-like figure. She spoke with a slight French accent. Scott, at any rate, was soon 'raving' about her. She was just of age. Lord Downshire approved. Her brother had settled an annuity of 500*l.* upon her; and, though this was partly dependent upon his circumstances, Scott thought that the income, with his own professional earnings, would be sufficient. They were therefore married at St. Mary's Church, Carlisle, on 24 Dec. 1797.

The Scotts settled at a lodging in George Street, Edinburgh; then at 10 Castle Street; and in 1802 at 39 Castle Street, a house which Scott bought, and where he lived till 1826. The bride's lively tastes were apparently not quite suited to the habits of Scott's parents; but she was warmly welcomed by his friends at the bar and among the volunteers. They were both fond of the theatre, and heartily enjoyed the simple social amusements of the time. Scott's father was failing before the marriage, and died in April 1799.

Although still courting professional success, Scott now began to incline to literature. He had apparently written and burnt a boyish poem on the 'Conquest of Granada' about 1786 (LOCKHART, p. 37), but afterwards confined himself to an occasional 'sonnet to his mistress's eyebrow.' In 1796 he heard of the version of Bürger's 'Lenore' by William Taylor of Norwich [q. v.], one of the first students of German literature. He was stimulated to attempt a rival translation, which he began after supper and finished that night in a state of excitement which spoilt his sleep. He published this in October with a companion ballad, 'The Wild Huntsman;' the publisher being one of his German class. The ballads were praised by Dugald Stewart, George Chalmers, and others; and his rival, Taylor, sent him a friendly letter. He had, however, many other rivals; and most of the edition went to the trunkmaker. In 1797 William Erskine showed the ballads to Matthew Gregory Lewis [q. v.] of the 'Monk,' who was then collecting the miscellany called 'Tales of Wonder' (1801). He begged for contributions from Scott, whom he met on a visit to Scotland. Scott, though amused by Lewis's foibles, was flattered by the attentions of a well-known author and edified by his criticisms. Lewis was also interested by Scott's version of Goethe's 'Goetz von Berlichingen.' He induced a publisher to give 25*l.* for it, with a promise of an equal sum for a second edition. It appeared in February 1799, but failed to obtain republication. Another dramatic performance of the time was the 'House of Aspen,' an adaptation from 'Der heilige Vehme' of G. Wächter; it was offered to Kemble by Lewis, and, it is said, put in rehearsal. It was not performed, however, and remained unpublished. Meanwhile Scott had been writing ballads for Lewis, some of which he showed to his friend, James Ballantyne [q. v.], who was then publishing a newspaper at Kelso. Ballantyne agreed to print twelve copies of these ballads, which, with a few poems by other authors, appeared as 'Apology for Tales of Terror' in 1799. Scott had suggested that they would serve as advertisements of Ballantyne's press to his friends at Edinburgh. He was pleased with the result, and now began to think of publishing his collection of 'Border Ballads,' to be printed by Ballantyne.

The office of sheriff-depute of Selkirkshire was at this time vacant, and Scott had the support of the Duke of Buccleuch in an application for the office. Scott's volunteering had also brought him into close connection with Robert Dundas, eldest son of Lord Melville, then the great distributor of Scottish patronage. Melville's nephews were also interested, and on 16 Dec. 1799 Scott was appointed sheriff-depute. It brought him 300*l.* a year for light work and a closer connection with his favourite district. Scott now set about his ballad collection energetically. On 22 April 1800 he wrote to Ballantyne, whom he proposed to entrust with the printing, and suggested, at the same time, that Ballantyne would find a good opening for a printing establishment in Edinburgh. Scott's ballad-hunting brought him many new acquaintances, who, as usual, became warm friends. Among them were Richard Heber [q. v.], the great book-collector, and, through Heber, George Ellis [q. v.], then preparing his 'Specimens of Early English Romances.' They kept up an intimate correspondence until Ellis's death. Scott managed also to form a friendly alliance with the touchy antiquary, Joseph Ritson [q. v.] He took up John Leyden [q. v.], whose enthusiastic co-operation he repaid by many good services. He made the acquaintance of William Laidlaw, ever afterwards an attached friend; and, through Laidlaw, of James Hogg (1770–1835) [q. v.], to whom also he was a steady patron. The first two volumes of the 'Border Minstrelsy,' printed by Ballantyne, were published early in 1802 by Cadell & Davies, and welcomed by many critics of the time, including Miss Seward. Scott received 78*l.* 10*s.* for a half-share of the profits, and then sold the copyright to the Longmans for 500*l.* This price apparently included a third volume, which appeared in 1803. Other editions followed when Scott had become famous. The collection included various introductory essays, and showed, as Lockhart remarks, that his mind was already stored with most of the incidents and images afterwards turned to account. The 'Minstrelsy' had been intended to include the romance of 'Sir Tristram,' which he and Leyden had persuaded themselves to be the work of Thomas of Ercildoune [q. v.] A small edition of this was published separately by Constable in May 1804.

The 'Minstrelsy' included some imitations of the ancient ballad by Scott, Leyden, and others. 'Glenfinlas,' written for Lewis in 1799, was, he says, his 'first serious attempt in verse.' Another poem, intended for the 'Minstrelsy,' led to more important results (*Letters*, i. 22). The Countess of Dalkeith (afterwards Duchess of Buccleuch) suggested to him as a fit subject for a ballad the legend of Gilpin Horner. Soon afterwards (Sir) John Stoddart [q. v.], on a visit to Scotland, repeated to him the then unpublished 'Christabel.' Scott thought the metre adapted to such an 'extravaganza' as he intended. A verse or two from 'Christabel' was actually introduced in Scott's poems; and Coleridge seems afterwards to have been a little annoyed by the popularity due in part to this appropriation and denied to the more poetical original. Scott in his preface of 1830 fully acknowledges the debt, and in his novels makes frequent references to Coleridge's poems. The framework of the 'Last Minstrel' was introduced on a hint from W. Erskine or George Cranstoun [q. v.], to whom he had read some stanzas; and its form was suggested by the neighbourhood of Newark Castle to Bowhill, where he had met the Countess of Dalkeith. He read the beginning to Ellis early in 1803. The 'Lay of the Last Minstrel' was published at the beginning of 1805 by the Longmans and Constable on half profits. The Longmans bought the copyright on a second edition for 500*l.*, Scott thus receiving 769*l.* 6*s.* on the whole. It succeeded at once so brilliantly as to determine Scott's future career.

Scott's literary occupations had naturally told against his success at the bar. His professional income had increased slowly, and in 1802–3 amounted to 228*l.* 18*s.* In 1804 his father's business had dwindled in the hands of his brother Thomas, and his own prospects suffered. In 1804 the lord lieutenant of Selkirkshire complained that Scott's military zeal had interfered with the discharge of his duties as sheriff, and that he was legally bound to reside four months in the year within his own jurisdiction. Scott had, upon his marriage, taken a cottage at Lasswade, six miles from Edinburgh, where he spent his summers. He now had to look out for a house in a more appropriate situation, and took a lease of Ashestiel on the Tweed, near Selkirk. On 10 June 1804 his uncle, Robert Scott, died, leaving him the house at Rosebank. He sold this for 5,000*l.*, and, with the sheriff-depute-ship and his wife's settlement, had now about 1,000*l.* a year independently of his practice (Lockhart, ch. xiii.) Ashestiel was in a rustic district, seven miles from the nearest town, and in the midst of the Buccleuch estates. He had plenty of sporting and a small sheep farm. He thought of making Hogg his bailiff, but took a fancy to Thomas Purdie, who had been charged with poaching, and had touched Scott's heart by his

apology. Purdie became his shepherd, then his bailiff, and remained till death an attached friend.

Scott now resolved, as he says (Introd. to the *Lay*), that literature should be his 'staff, but not his crutch.' He desired to be independent of his pen, though giving up hopes of the highest legal preferments. He applied, therefore, through Lord Dalkeith (2 Feb. 1805), to Lord Melville for an appointment, which he succeeded in obtaining in the following year. Lockhart thinks (*ib.* ch. xv. p. 36) that, besides the Buccleuch interest, a hint of Pitt's, who had expressed admiration of the 'Lay,' may have been serviceable. George Home, one of the 'principal clerks of the quarter session,' was becoming infirm; and, as there was no system of retiring pensions, Scott was associated in the office, on the terms of doing the duty for nothing during Home's life and succeeding to the position on his death. Some formal error having been made in the appointment, Scott went to London to obtain its rectification, and was afraid that upon the change of government advantage might be taken of the mistake. His fears were set at rest by Lord Spencer, then at the home office, and the appointment was gazetted on 8 March 1806. Scott was for the first time received in London as a literary lion, and made the acquaintance of Joanna Baillie, ever afterwards a warm friend. The duties of his clerkship occupied him from four to six hours daily for four days a week during six months of the year, and, though partly mechanical, required care and businesslike habits and the study of law papers at home. It brought him into close connection with his colleagues, the children of the several families all calling the other fathers 'uncle.' Soon afterwards he wrote a song, which James Ballantyne sang at a public dinner (27 June 1806), to commemorate the failure of Melville's impeachment. He desired, as Lockhart thinks (*ib.* ch. xv.), to show that his appointment had not interfered with his political independence. The words 'Tally-ho to the Fox!' used at a time when Fox's health was beginning to collapse, gave deep offence; and some friends, according to Cockburn (*Memorials*, p. 217), were permanently alienated. The particular phrase was of course used without ungenerous intention, and Scott paid a compliment to Fox's memory in 'Marmion' soon afterwards. But he was now becoming a keen partisan. Lockhart observes that during the whig ministry his tory feelings were 'in a very excited state,' and that he began to take an active part as a local manager of political affairs. When Jeffrey playfully complimented him on a speech before the faculty of advocates, Scott burst into tears, and declared that the whigs would leave nothing of all that made Scotland Scotland.

Ballantyne had removed to Edinburgh at the end of 1802, and set up a press in the precincts of Holyrood House (Lockhart, ch. xi.) It was called the Border Press, and gained a reputation for beauty and correctness. Soon after the publication of the 'Lay,' Ballantyne, who had already received a loan from Scott, found that more capital was needed; Scott (*ib.* ch. xiv.) thought it imprudent to make a further advance, but agreed at the beginning of 1805 to become a partner in the business. The connection was a secret; and Scott, whose writings were now eagerly sought by publishers, attracted many customers. He arranged that all his own books should be printed by Ballantyne, while as a printer he became more or less interested in the publishing speculations. Scott's sanguine disposition and his generous trust in other authors led him also to suggest a number of literary enterprises, some very costly, and frequently ending in failure. Money had to be raised; and Scott, who seems to have first taken up Ballantyne somewhat in the spirit of a border-chief helping one of his clan, soon caught the spirit of commercial speculation. The first scheme which he proposed was for a collection of British poets, to be published by Constable. A similar scheme, in which Thomas Campbell was to be the editor, was in the contemplation of some London publishers. After some attempts at an alliance, Scott's scheme was given up; but he took up with great energy a complete edition of Dryden. In 1805 he was also writing for the 'Edinburgh Review,' and had made a beginning of 'Waverley' (*ib.* ch. xiv.) The name was probably suggested by Waverley Abbey, near Farnham, which was within a ride of Ellis's house where he had been recently staying. The first few chapters were shown to William Erskine (*ib.* ch. xxii. p. 202), and upon his disapproval the task was dropped for the time. Scott now adopted the habits which enabled him to carry out his labours. He gave up his previous plan of sitting up late, rose at five, dressed carefully, was at his desk by six, and before the family breakfast had 'broken the neck of the day's work.' A couple of hours afterwards he finished the writing, and was his 'own man' by noon. At Ashestiel he rode out, coursed with his greyhounds or joined in 'burning the water,' as described in 'Guy Mannering.' He answered every letter the same day, and thus got through a surprising

amount of work. Lockhart describes (*ib.* ch. xxvii. p. 256) how in 1814 a youthful friend of his own was irritated by the vision of a hand which he could see, while drinking his claret, through the window of a neighbouring house, unweariedly adding to a heap of manuscripts. It was afterwards identified as Scott's hand, then employed upon 'Waverley;' and the anecdote shows that he sometimes, at least, wrote into the evening.

During 1806–7 Scott was hard at work upon 'Dryden,' and in the spring of 1807 visited London to make researches in the British Museum. He was also appointed secretary to the parliamentary commission upon Scottish jurisprudence (*ib.* ch. xvi.), and took much pains in qualifying himself for the duty. An essay upon the changes proposed by the commission was afterwards contributed by him to the 'Edinburgh Annual Register' for 1808 (published 1810), and shows his suspicion of the reforms which were being urged by Bentham among others (see BENTHAM, *Works*, vol. v.) At the same time he was writing 'Marmion,' upon which he says (Introduction of 1830) that he thought it desirable to bestow more care than his previous compositions had received. Some of it, especially the battle, was composed while he was galloping his charger along Portobello Sands during his volunteer exercises (LOCKHART, ch. xvi.) The introductory epistles, which most of his critics thought a disagreeable interruption, were carefully laboured, and at one time advertised for separate publication (*ib.* ch. xvi. p. 154). They are of great biographical interest. Constable offered a thousand guineas for the poem before seeing it, and Scott at once accepted the offer. He had a special need of money in consequence of the failure, at the end of 1806, of his brother Thomas. 'Marmion' was published on 23 Feb. 1808, and was as successful as the 'Lay.' The general applause was interrupted by some sharp criticism from Jeffrey in the 'Edinburgh Review.' Jeffrey, besides a general dislike to the romanticism of the new school, strangely accused Scott of neglecting 'Scottish feelings and Scottish characters.' He sent the review, with a note, to Scott, with whom he was engaged to dine. Scott received him with unchanged cordiality, but Mrs. Scott sarcastically hoped that he had been well paid by Constable for his 'abuse' of his host. Scott himself ceased to be a contributor to the 'Edinburgh,' although his personal relations with Jeffrey were always friendly (see *Letters*, i. 436–40, ii. 32). Other reasons sufficiently explain his secession. In November 1807 he had proposed to Southey to become one of Jeffrey's contributors, in spite of certain attacks upon 'Madoc' and 'Thalaba.' Southey declined, as generally disapproving of Jeffrey's politics, and Scott was soon annoyed by what he thought the unpatriotic tone of the review, especially the 'Cevallos' article of October 1808. He at once took up eagerly the scheme for the 'Quarterly Review,' which was now being started by Murray, who visited him in October 1808 (see SMILES's *Murray*, i. 96 seq.) Canning approved the scheme, and Scott wrote to all his friends to get recruits. Lockhart says that he could 'fill half a volume with the correspondence upon this subject' (see, too, Gifford's letters in *Letters*, vol. ii. appendix). The quarrel with Jeffrey involved a quarrel with Constable, the publisher at this time of the 'Edinburgh.' Other serious difficulties had arisen. The edition of 'Dryden' in eighteen volumes, with Scott's admirable life, had appeared in the last week of April 1808. He had worked hard as an editor, and received 756*l.*, or forty guineas a volume. He had by October 1808 prepared an edition of the 'Sadler Papers' (published in 1809–10), and was at work upon a new edition of the 'Somers Tracts,' and now, besides some other trifles, had undertaken the edition of Swift, for which Constable offered him 1,500*l.* A partner of Constable's, named Hunter, an intelligent and honourable man, but strongly opposed to Scott in politics, was dissatisfied with the Swift bargain. Scott was bitterly offended at some of Hunter's language, and on 12 Jan. 1809 wrote an indignant letter breaking off all connection with the firm. He had previously engaged John (1774–1821) [q. v.], the younger brother of James Ballantyne, who had failed in business, to act as clerk under the brother. It was now decided to start a publishing firm (John Ballantyne & Co.) in opposition to Constable. Scott was to supply half the capital, and the other half was to be divided equally between James and John. According to Lockhart, Scott had also to provide for James's quarter, while John had to borrow his quarter either from Scott or some one else (LOCKHART, ch. xviii. p. 174). The new firm undertook various enterprises, especially the 'Edinburgh Annual Register,' to which Southey was a contributor; and Scott now hoped, with the alliance of John Murray, to compete successfully with Constable.

In the spring of 1809 he visited London and saw much of his new acquaintance, John Bacon Sawrey Morritt [q. v.], with whom he stayed at Rokeby Park on his return. In London he saw much of Canning, Ellis, and

Croker. The first number of the 'Quarterly Review,' to which he contributed three articles, appeared during his stay, and he had frequent conferences with John Murray concerning the new alliance with Ballantyne. This was soon cooled in consequence of John Ballantyne's modes of doing business (SMILES, *John Murray*, i. 175). Scott added to his other distractions a keen interest in theatrical matters. He became intimate with J. P. Kemble and Mrs. Siddons. In the summer he took a share in the theatre at Edinburgh, and induced Henry Siddons [q. v.], the nephew of Mrs. Siddons, to undertake the management and to produce as his first play the 'Family Legend' of his friend Joanna Baillie. This led to a friendship with Daniel Terry [q. v.], an actor in the Edinburgh company, who shared Scott's taste for curiosities, dramatised his novels, and admired him so much as to catch a trick of personal likeness.

In 1810 an act was passed to put in force some of the recommendations of the judicature commission. Compensation was made to the holders of some offices abolished. Scott had recently appointed a deserving old clerk to a vacant place and given the 'extractorship' thus vacated to his brother Thomas. Thomas was now pensioned off with 130*l.* a year. The transaction was attacked as a job in the House of Lords by Lord Holland. Thomas had been forced by his difficulties to retreat to the Isle of Man, and did his duty at Edinburgh by deputy. The appointment was apparently not out of the usual course of things at that period. Scott bitterly resented the attack, and 'cut' Lord Holland soon afterwards at Edinburgh. The quarrel, however, was made up in later years. Meanwhile Scott was finishing his third poem, 'The Lady of the Lake.' He received nominally 2,000*l.* for the copyright, but 'Ballantyne & Co.' retained three-fourths of the property. He had taken special care to be accurate in details, and repeated the king's ride from Loch Vennachar to Stirling, in order to assure himself that it could be done in the time. The poem was published in May 1810, and equalled the success of its predecessors. There was a rush of visitors to Loch Katrine, and the post-horse duty in Scotland rose regularly from that date (LOCKHART, ch. xx. p. 192). From Lockhart's statement, it appears that twenty thousand copies were sold in the year, the quarto edition of 2,050 copies being sold for two guineas. This success was even more rapid than that of the 'Lay' or 'Marmion,' though the sale of each of the poems down to 1825 was about the same, being in each case something over thirty thousand. 'The Lady of the Lake' was praised by Jeffrey in the 'Edinburgh,' while Ellis (who reviewed it in the 'Quarterly') and Canning entreated him to try next time to adopt Dryden's metre. The extraordinary success of these 'novels in verse' was in proportion less to their purely poetical merits than to the romantic spirit afterwards more appropriately embodied in the novels. A poem of which it can be said that the essence could be better given in prose is clearly not of the highest class, though the lays include many touches of most genuine poetry. Scott himself never formed an exalted estimate of his own verses. Johnson's poems, he said, gave him more pleasure than any others. His daughter, on being asked what she thought of the 'Lay,' said that she had not read it; 'papa says there's nothing so bad for young people as reading bad poetry.' His son had never heard of it, and conjectured as the reason of his father's celebrity that 'it's commonly him that sees the hare sitting' (LOCKHART, ch. xx. p. 196). The compliment to the 'Lady' which probably pleased its author most was from his friend, Adam Ferguson, who was serving in Portugal, and had read the poem to his comrades, while lying under fire at the lines of Torres Vedras (*ib.* ch. xxii. p. 206). Ferguson afterwards read to similar audiences the 'Vision of Don Roderick,' in Spenserian stanzas, published for the benefit of the distressed Portuguese in 1811. This, with an imitation of Crabbe and one or two trifles of the same period, seems to have resulted from his desire to try his friend's advice of attempting a different style in poetry. After finishing the 'Lay,' Scott had again taken up 'Waverley,' and again laid it aside upon a discouraging opinion from Ballantyne, who, it seems, wanted more 'Lays.' Scott's regular employment was the edition of Swift. Meanwhile the publishing business was going badly, partly owing to Scott's characteristic patronage of other authors. Anna Seward [q. v.] had begun a correspondence with him on the publication of the 'Minstrelsy.' She was not sparing of comically pedantic compliments, which Scott repaid with praises which, if insincere, brought a fit punishment. She died in 1809, and left him her poems with an injunction to publish them. He obeyed, and the firm suffered by the three volumes, which appeared in the autumn of 1810. Another unlucky venture was the edition of Beaumont and Fletcher by Henry William Weber [q. v.] Scott had taken him for an amanuensis in 1804 when he was a half-starved bookseller's hack. Though Weber was a Jacobin in principles,

and given occasionally to drink, Scott helped him frequently, till in 1814 he went mad; and afterwards supported him till his death in 1818. Unluckily, Scott also put too much faith in his client's literary capacity, and lost heavily by publishing his work. Somewhat similar motives prompted him to publish the 'History of the Culdees,' by his old friend John Jamieson [q. v.], and another heavy loss was caused by the 'Tixall' poetry. The 'Edinburgh Annual Register,' in which he was glad to employ Southey, caused a loss of never less than 1,000*l.* a year. Scott's professional income, however, was now improved. The reconstitution of the court of session enabled Home to retire from the clerkship on a pension, and from January 1812 Scott received the salary, as well as performed the duties, of his office. The salary was fixed at 1,300*l.*, which was a clear addition to his previous income. As his lease of Ashestiel was ending, he resolved to buy a place of his own. He paid 4,000*l.* for an estate about five miles further down the Tweed, to which he gave the name of Abbotsford. It included a meadow on the Tweed, one hundred acres of rough land, and a small farmhouse (a facsimile plan of Abbotsford in 1811 is given at the end of *Letters*, vol. i.) The neighbourhood of Melrose Abbey, to which the lands had formerly belonged, was an additional attraction. Scott at once set about planting and building, with the constant advice of his friend Terry. He moved into the house from Ashestiel in May 1812. He wrote here, amid the noise of masons, in the only habitable room, of which part had been screened off for him by an old curtain. He engaged as a tutor for the children George Thomson [q. v.], son of the minister of Melrose, who lived with him many years, and was the original of Dominie Sampson. While amusing himself with his planting and his children, he was now writing 'Rokeby' and 'The Bridal of Triermain.' He visited Morritt at Rokeby in the autumn, to refresh his impressions, and the book was published at Christmas 1812, and was followed in two months by 'Triermain.' Although an edition of three thousand two-guinea copies of 'Rokeby' was sold at once, and ten thousand copies went off in a few months, its success was very inferior to that of its predecessors. Scott attributes this to various causes (Preface of 1830), such as the unpoetical character of the Roundheads. A 'far deeper' cause, as he says, was that his style had lost its novelty by his own repetitions and those of his many imitators. He was writing with less vivacity; and Moore, in the 'Two-penny Postbag,' hit a blot by saying that Scott had left the border, and meant 'to do all the gentlemen's seats on the way' to London. Another cause assigned by Scott was that he had been eclipsed by Byron, whose poems he cordially admired. Murray brought Scott into communication with Byron on the publication of 'Childe Harold' in 1812. Byron reported compliments from the prince regent to Scott, and apologised for the sneer at 'Marmion' in 'English Bards and Scotch Reviewers.' They afterwards meet on very friendly terms. Scott wrote a generous review of Byron, at his final departure from England, by which Byron was much gratified (*Quarterly*, vol. xiv.), and Lady Byron, though complaining of certain misunderstandings, acknowledged Scott's good intentions, and was cordially received by him soon afterwards at Abbotsford. 'The Bridal of Triermain,' which was composed as a relief to 'Rokeby,' was published anonymously, and Scott endeavoured to spread the impression that William Erskine, who had suggested the poem and consented to humour the jest, was its author.

The affairs of Ballantyne & Co. had now reached a serious crisis. Scott had made up his personal quarrel with Constable in 1810, and had some friendly communications with him (*ib.* ch. xx. p. 192). The edition of Swift had remained on Constable's hands. In May 1813 Scott consented, though reluctantly, to apply to Constable for help in Ballantyne's affairs, engaging that the publishing business should be wound up if proper terms could be obtained. The printing concern was bringing in about 1,800*l.* a year. Constable examined the books in August, and reported that the liabilities were about 15,000*l.*, and that the assets, if they could be realised, would about balance them (*Archibald Constable*, iii. 31). It was, however, a period of financial difficulty, and it was impossible to dispose of the stock and copyrights in time. An advance was necessary to meet the immediate difficulties. Scott hereupon applied to his friend, the Duke of Buccleuch, who had, as he observed, the 'true spirit of a border chief' (*ib.* iii. 23), and who at once agreed to guarantee an advance of 4,000*l.* by a London banker. Constable had already in May agreed to take part of the stock of the Ballantynes for 2,000*l.*, which was ultimately resold to the trade at a great loss. Much more was still left on hand. John Ballantyne set up as an auctioneer, though he continued to act as Scott's agent for the 'Waverley Novels.' In January 1816 a new arrangement was made, under which James Ballantyne became simply

Scott's agent, receiving a salary of 400*l.* a year for managing the printing business. The affairs of this and the publishing business had become indistinguishable. John Ballantyne said that the publishing business was wound up with a clear balance of 1,000*l.* in consequence of Scott's energy. The new firm took over, according to Lockhart (p. 451), liabilities to the amount of 10,000*l.* Scott complained much in 1813 of having been kept in ignorance by his partners of the real state of affairs; and it seems that the printing, as well as the publishing, office had been in difficulties from an early period. The printing business, however, was substantially a good one, and, now that the publishing was abandoned, might be expected to thrive.

For two or three years after the arrangement with Constable the affairs of the firm were in a very critical state, and Scott was put to many straits for raising money. He cordially admitted his obligations to Constable's sagacity and help, while he begged John Ballantyne to treat him 'as a man, and not as a milch-cow' (LOCKHART, ch. xxvi. p. 246). Scott, however, was sanguine by nature, and had sufficiently good prospects. His income, he says (24 Aug. 1813), was over 2,000*l.* a year, and he was owner of Abbotsford and the house in Castle Street. He was clear that no one could ultimately be a loser by him. Just at this time the regent offered him the poet-laureateship, which he erroneously supposed to be worth 400*l.* a year. It had fallen into such discredit that he feared to be ridiculed for taking it, and declined on the ground that he could not write the regular odes then imperative, and that his legal offices were a sufficient provision. In the midst of his difficulties he was sending 50*l.* to Maturin, then in distress, and was generous to other struggling authors while pressed to pay his family expenses.

Unfortunately, Scott had been seized with a passion for adding to his landed property. A property was for sale which would extend his estate from the Tweed to the Cauldshiels Loch; and to raise the money he offered, in June 1813, to sell an unwritten poem (afterwards 'The Lord of the Isles') to Constable for 5,000*l.* Though the literary negotiation failed, he bought the land, and was at the same time buying 'a splendid lot of ancient armour' for his museum.

On 1 July 1814 appeared Scott's edition of Swift in nineteen volumes, which was reviewed by Jeffrey in the 'Edinburgh' at Constable's request. Jeffrey praised Scott, but his hostile estimate of Swift was thought by Constable to have injured the sale of the works. In the midst of his troubles Scott had accidentally found his old manuscript of 'Waverley' in looking for some fishing-tackle. He thought that his critics, Erskine and Ballantyne, had been too severe; and in the last three weeks of June 1814 wrote the two concluding volumes. The book appeared on 7 July 1814. The first edition of one thousand copies was sold in five weeks, and a sixth had appeared before the end of a year. Constable had offered 700*l.* for the copyright, which Scott said was too little if it succeeded, and too much if it failed. It was therefore published upon half-profits. On 29 July Scott sailed upon a cruise with the lighthouse commissioners, in which he was accompanied by his friend William Erskine and others. They visited the Orkney and Shetland islands, and returned by the Hebrides, reaching Greenock on 8 Sept. The delightful journal published in Lockhart's 'Life' gives a graphic picture of Scott's charm as a travelling companion, and of his keen delight in the scenery, the antiquities, and the social condition of the people. He turned his experience to account in 'The Pirate' and 'The Lord of the Isles.' On returning he received the news of the death of his old friend the Duchess of Buccleuch, who, as Countess of Dalkeith, had suggested 'The Lay of the Last Minstrel.' He found also that 'Waverley' was making a startling success. For the time he had other pieces of work in hand. Besides writing articles on chivalry and the drama for Constable's 'Supplement' to the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' and other minor pieces of work, he had finally agreed, while passing through Edinburgh, for 'The Lord of the Isles.' Constable gave 1,500*l.* for half the copyright. It was rapidly finished, and published on 18 Jan. 1815. Though it was about as popular as 'Rokeby,' Scott became aware that the poetical vein was being exhausted. When Ballantyne told him of the comparative failure, he received the news after a moment with 'perfect cheerfulness,' and returned to work upon the conclusion of his second novel, 'Guy Mannering,' which, as Lockhart calculates, was written in six weeks, about Christmas 1814. The success of his novels encouraged him to make new purchases. 'Money,' he writes to Morritt in November 1814, 'has been tumbling in upon me very fast;' his pinches from 'long-dated bills' are over, and he is therefore buying land (*Letters*, i. 351).

For the next ten years Scott was pouring out the series of novels, displaying an energy and fertility of mind which make the feat one

of the most remarkable recorded in literary history. The main interruption was in 1815. All his patriotic feelings had been stirred to the uttermost by the concluding scenes of the war; and he went to France in August, visited Waterloo, saw the allies in Paris, met the Duke of Wellington and Lord Castlereagh, was courteously received by Blücher, and kissed by the hetman Platoff. For Wellington he had the highest admiration, and wondered that the hero should care for the author of a 'few bits of novels.' Scott's impressions on this tour were described by him in 'Paul's Letters to his Kinsfolk (1815), and in a poem on the 'Field of Waterloo,' published in October 1815 for the benefit of soldiers' widows, and an admitted failure. His last poem of any length, 'Harold the Dauntless,' was published in January 1817, as by the author of 'Triermain,' and had, says Lockhart, 'considerable success,' but not such as to encourage him to further attempts in the same line.

The 'Waverley Novels,' on the contrary, had at once become the delight of all readers, even of those who, like Hazlitt, detested Scott from a political point of view. Scott had determined to be anonymous, and the secret was at first confided only to his publishers and to his friends Morritt and Erskine. In his preface of 1830, and in some letters of the time, Scott gives reasons for this decision which are scarcely convincing. The most intelligible is his dislike to be accepted as an author, and forced to talk about his own books in society. This fell in with his low estimate of literary reputation in general. He considered his writings chiefly as the means of supporting his position as a gentleman, and would rather be received as Scott of Abbotsford than the author of the 'Waverley Novels.' When writing his earlier books, as Lockhart shows, he had frankly consulted his friends; but as he became more of a professional author, he was less disposed to wear the character publicly. It is probable that his connection with the Ballantynes had an effect in this change. He began to take a publisher's point of view, and was afraid of making his name too cheap. Whatever his motives, he adhered to his anonymity, and in agreements with Constable introduced a clause that the publisher should be liable to a penalty of 2,000*l.* if the name of the author were revealed (*ib.* ch. xliii. and liv. pp. 388, 469). He says, in his preface, that he considered himself to be entitled to deny the authorship flatly if the question were put to him directly. It was reported that he had solemnly disavowed 'Waverley' to the prince regent, who entertained him at dinner in the spring of 1815. Scott, however, told Ballantyne that the question had not been put to him, though he evaded the acknowledgment when the regent proposed his health as the 'author of Waverley' (For a similar story see Smiles's *John Murray*, i. 474). From the first, the most competent readers guessed the truth. It was sufficiently intimated by Jeffrey in his review of 'Waverley,' and the constant use in the novels of his own experiences gave unmistakable evidence to all his familiars. Less intimate friends, such as Southey and Sydney Smith, speak without doubt of his authorship. The letters on the authorship of 'Waverley' by John Leycester Adolphus [q. v.] in 1821 gave a superfluous, though ingenious, demonstration of the fact. Scott countenanced a few rumours attributing the novels to others, especially to his brother, Thomas Scott, now in Canada. Thomas, he suggested, need not officiously reject the credit of the authorship. Murray believed this report in 1817; and a discovery of the same statement in a Canadian paper led a Mr. W. J. Fitzgerald to write a pamphlet in 1855 attributing the authorship (partly at least) to Thomas (see *Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. vols. i. and ii.)

Scott said that his first suggestion of novels intended to portray Scottish character came from Miss Edgeworth's Irish stories. He sent her a copy of 'Waverley' and warm compliments from the anonymous author. Scott's sympathetic reproduction of the national characteristics was of course combined with the power, which distinguished his novels from all previous works, of giving life to history and to the picturesque and vanishing forms of society. His 'feudalism' and toryism were other aspects of his intense interest in the old order broken down by the revolution. He was also pouring out the stores of anecdote and legend and the vivid impressions of the scenery which he had been imbibing from his early childhood while rambling through the country in close and friendly intercourse with all classes. Scott's personal charm, his combination of masculine sense with wide and generous sympathy, enabled him to attract an unprecedentedly numerous circle of readers to these almost impromptu utterances of a teeming imagination.

The first nine novels, in which these qualities are most conspicuous, appeared in five years; the last on 10 June 1819. 'Waverley' was followed on 24 Feb. 1815 by 'Guy Mannering,' the hero of which was at once

recognised by Hogg as a portrait of the author himself. 'The Antiquary,' which, as he told Basil Hall (*Fragments*, iii. 325; and see Archdeacon SINCLAIR, *Old Times and Distant Places*), was his own favourite, appeared in May 1816. The 'Black Dwarf' and 'Old Mortality' appeared together, as the first series of the 'Tales of my Landlord,' on 1 Dec. 1816. The 'author of "Waverley"' was not mentioned on the title-page, but the identity was instantly recognised. Scott himself reviewed this in the 'Quarterly,' inserting, however, as Lockhart says, a general estimate of the novels written by W. Erskine. The main purpose of the article is to give facts in justification of some of his Scottish portraits, especially his account of the covenanters in 'Old Mortality,' which had been attacked by Thomas McCrie (1772–1835) [q. v.] (the article is in his 'Miscellaneous Works'). 'Rob Roy' appeared on 31 Dec. 1817, and the 'Heart of Midlothian' in June 1818. This representation of the nobler side of the covenanting temper gave the best answer to McCrie's criticism, and the story caused, says Lockhart, an unequalled burst of enthusiasm throughout Scotland. The third series of 'Tales of my Landlord,' including the 'Bride of Lammermoor' and the 'Legend of Montrose,' appeared on 10 June 1819.

The arrangements for publishing these novels were unfortunately carried on by Scott through the Ballantynes, of whom other publishers, such as Cadell and Blackwood, seem to have felt thorough distrust (see CONSTABLE, iii. 108, &c.; SMILES, *Murray*, i. 462). John Ballantyne tried to work upon the eagerness of various competitors for the works of the popular author. The books were printed by James Ballantyne. Scott retained the permanent copyright, but sold the early editions for such a sum as would give half the profits to the publisher. 'Guy Mannering' was thus sold to the Longmans for 1,500*l.* on condition of taking 500*l.* of John Ballantyne's stock. Constable was vexed on being passed over, and the 'Antiquary' was given to him on the usual terms; but the first 'Tales of my Landlord' were sold to Murray and Blackwood, who again took some of Ballantyne's stock (CONSTABLE, iii. 35). Constable, it seems, resented some of John Ballantyne's proposals, and was unwilling to be connected with the firm. On the appearance of 'Rob Roy,' however, John Ballantyne again agreed with Constable, who gave 1,700*l.* for the copies, besides taking more stock, and Ballantyne himself gained 1,200*l.* by the bargain. On the next occasion Ballantyne worked so successfully upon Constable's jealousy of Murray that the publisher, besides taking the second series of the 'Tales of my Landlord,' cleared the Augean stable' by taking the remainder of Ballantyne's stock for 5,270*l.*—two thirds of which was ultimately a dead loss. [This transaction, according to Constable (iii. 96), took place later.] Scott thus got rid of the last remains of the publishing business, and now supposed himself to be emerging from his difficulties. He was able, in consequence of some arrangement with Constable, to return the Duke of Buccleuch's bond discharged (7 Jan. 1818). Finally, in December 1818, Scott, who required money for land-purchases, building, and the expense of obtaining a commission for his son, made a bargain by which Constable bought the copyrights of all his works published up to that date for 12,000*l.* This included all the novels above mentioned and the poetry, with the exception of a fourth share of 'Marmion' belonging to Murray. The Constables signed bonds for this amount on 2 Feb. 1819, but failed to pay them off before their insolvency. Scott therefore retained some interest in the copyrights. Longman published the 'Monastery,' and joined Constable in publishing the 'Abbot.' But Constable published all Scott's other works, and came into exceedingly intricate relations with Scott and the Ballantynes.

'Ivanhoe,' which appeared at the end of 1819, marked a new departure. Scott was now drawing upon his reading instead of his personal experience, and the book has not the old merit of serious portraiture of real life. But its splendid audacity, its vivid presentation of mediæval life, and the dramatic vigour of the narrative, may atone for palpable anachronisms and melodramatic impossibilities. The story at once achieved the popularity which it has always enjoyed, and was more successful in England than any of the so-called 'Scottish novels.' It was Scott's culminating success in a bookselling sense, and marked the highest point both of his literary and his social prosperity.

The year was indeed a sad one for Scott. He had been deeply grieved by the death of the (fourth) Duke of Buccleuch on 20 April 1819. He lost his mother, between whom and himself there had been a cordial affection, on 24 Dec. Her brother, Dr. Rutherford, and her sister had died on the 20th and 22nd of the same month. His own health was in so serious a state at the publication of the 'Tales' in June that the general impression was that he would write no more. He had been suddenly attacked, in March 1817, by violent cramps

of the stomach. Similar attacks were repeated during the next two years, and the change in his appearance shocked his acquaintances. In April 1819 Scott himself took a solemn leave of his children, in expectation of immediate death. The Earl of Buchan had already designed a splendid funeral, and tried to force his way into the patient's room to comfort him by explaining the details. The attacks caused intense agony, which he bore with unflinching courage. When unable to write he dictated to Ballantyne and Laidlaw in the midst of his suffering. The greatest part of the 'Bride of Lammermoor,' the 'Legend of Montrose,' and 'Ivanhoe,' was written under these conditions (Ballantyne's full account is printed in *Journal*, i. 408). James Ballantyne testified to the remarkable fact that Scott, while remembering the story upon which the 'Bride of Lammermoor' was founded, had absolutely forgotten his own novel, and read it upon its appearance as entirely new to him. The attacks were repeated in 1820, but became less violent under a new treatment.

Scott's growing fame had made him the centre of a wide and varied social circle. In Edinburgh he was much occupied by his legal as well as literary duties, and kept early hours, which limited his social engagements. In the evenings he enjoyed drives in the lovely scenery and rambles in the old town. Every Sunday he entertained his old cronies, who were chiefly of the tory persuasion. The bitterness of political divisions in Scotland divided society into two sections, though Scott occasionally met Jeffrey and other whigs; and Cockburn testifies (*Memorials*, p. 267) that the only question among them at an early period used to be whether his poetry or his talk was the more delightful. The 'Edinburgh Reviewers' talked Adam Smith and Dugald Stewart, and aimed at epigrammatic smartness, while Scott simply poured out the raw material of the 'Waverley Novels;' and one may easily believe that his easy humour was more charming than their brilliance. He took part also in the jovial dinners, where he was the idol of his courtiers, the Ballantynes, and where the dignified Constable occasionally appeared. Scott himself was temperate, ate little after a hearty breakfast, and was as indifferent to cookery as to music. He kept up the ponderous ceremonial of the 'toasts' and 'sentiments' of the old-fashioned dinners (Cockburn, *Memorials*, p. 40), at which the Ballantynes would read specimens of the forthcoming novel. It was at Abbotsford that Scott was in his glory. He had from the first been eager to extend his property. In 1816, according to Lockhart, the estate had grown from one hundred and fifty to nearly one thousand acres by purchases from small holders, who took advantage of his eagerness to exact extravagant prices. In 1817 he settled his old friend William Laidlaw on one of his farms at Kaeside. In 1817 he also bought the house and land of Huntly Burn for 10,000*l.*, upon which next spring he settled Adam Ferguson, now retired on half-pay. In 1819 he was contemplating a purchase of Faldonside for 30,000*l.* This was not carried out, though he was still hankering after it in 1825 (*Letters*, ii. 260, 347); but in 1821, according to Lockhart, he had spent 29,000*l.* on land (*Ballantyne Humbug*, p. 93). He had set about building as soon as he came into possession, and a house-warming, to celebrate the completion of his new house, took place in November 1818. Beginning with a plan for an 'ornamental cottage,' he gradually came to an imitation of a Scottish baronial castle.

At Abbotsford Scott was visited by innumerable admirers of all ranks. American tourists, including Washington Irving and George Ticknor, English travellers of rank, or of literary and scientific fame, such as Sir Humphry Davy, Miss Edgeworth, Wordsworth, Moore, and many others, stayed with him at different periods, and have left many accounts of their experience. His businesslike habits enabled him during his most energetic labours to spend most of his mornings out of doors, and to give his evenings to society. His guests unanimously celebrate his perfect simplicity and dignity, as well as the charms of his conversation and his skill in putting all his guests at their ease. The busiest writer of the day appeared to be entirely absorbed in entertaining his friends. He was on intimate terms with all his neighbours, from the Duke of Buccleuch to Tom Purdie, and as skilful in chatting to the labourers, in whose planting he often took an active share, as in soothing the jealousies of fine ladies. He had annually two grand celebrations, devoted to salmon-fishing and coursing, which brought the whole country-side together, and gave a 'kirn,' or harvest-home, to his peasantry. Scott was always surrounded by his dogs, of whom the bulldog Camp and the deerhound Maida are the most famous. On Camp's death in 1809 he gave up an engagement for the loss 'of a dear old friend.' Maida died in 1824, and was celebrated by an epitaph, translated into Latin by Lockhart. Even a pig took a 'sentimental attachment' to him.

Probably few men have charmed so many fellow-creatures of all classes.

His family was now growing up. Scott had made companions of his children, and never minded their interruptions. He cared little for the regular educational systems, but tried to interest them in poetry and history by his talk, and taught them to ride and speak the truth. The boys were sent to the high school from their home. In 1819 the eldest, Walter, joined the 18th hussars, in spite of his father's preference for the bar. Scott's letters to him are full of admirable good sense and paternal confidence. The eldest daughter, Sophia, married John Gibson Lockhart [q. v.] in April 1820. The Lockharts took the cottage of Chiefswood upon the Abbotsford estate, where they became valuable elements of Scott's circle.

At the end of 1818 Lord Sidmouth informed Scott of the prince regent's desire to confer a baronetcy upon him. Scott's hesitation was overcome by the prospect of an inheritance from his brother-in-law, Charles Carpenter, who had left a reversion of his property to his sister's children. It was estimated at 40,000*l.* or 50,000*l.*, though it turned out to be only half that amount. The actual appointment was delayed by his illness till 30 March 1820, when he went to London, and kissed the new king's hands. George IV at the same time directed Lawrence to paint a portrait of Scott, as the beginning of a series for the great gallery at Windsor. Both Oxford and Cambridge offered him an honorary degree in 1820; but he was unable to present himself for the purpose. In the same year he was induced to accept the rather incongruous position of president of the Royal Society of Scotland. If he knew little of science, he succeeded in making friends of scientific men and giving charm to their meetings. Scott was informed in 1823 that the 'author of "Waverley"' was elected member of the Roxburghe Club, and consented to act as *locum tenens* of the 'great unknown.' He founded the Bannatyne Club the same year, and took a very active part in it for the rest of his life. He was also about 1823 elected to 'The Club.'

In 1821 Scott attended the coronation of George IV, and wrote a description for Ballantyne's 'Edinburgh Weekly Journal' (given in Lockhart, p. 454, &c.) In 1822 he took a leading part in the reception of George IV at Edinburgh. He arranged the details; coaxed highland chiefs and lowland bailies into good humour, wrote appropriate ballads, and showed an enthusiasm scarcely justified by the personal character of the monarch. He begged a glass out of which the king had drunk his health to be kept as a relic, and sat down upon it, fortunately injuring only the glass (Lockhart, ch. lvi.) He was amused by the visit at this time of the poet Crabbe, with whom he had previously corresponded, and profoundly saddened by the melancholy death of his old, and it seems his dearest, friend, William Erskine. Scott had to snatch opportunities in the midst of the confusion to visit the dying man. During this period Scott's toryism and patriotic feelings were keenly excited. In January 1819 he had taken extraordinary interest in the discovery of the Scottish regalia, which had been locked up at the time of the union and were reported to have been sent to England. On the king's visit, he applied for the restoration to Edinburgh of 'Mons Meg,' then in the Tower of London, which was ultimately returned in 1829. He petitioned at the same time also for the restoration of the Scottish peerages forfeited in 1715 and 1745. He had some connection with more important political affairs. The popular discontent in 1819 had induced Scott and some of his neighbours to raise a volunteer force in the loyal districts, to be prepared against a supposed combination of Glasgow artisans and Northumberland colliers. The force was to be called the 'Buccleuch legion,' and Scott was ready to take the command. The political bitterness roused by this and the queen's trial led to the starting of the notorious 'Beacon' in 1821. Scott was induced to be one of the subscribers to a bond for raising the necessary funds. He was considered to be partly responsible for the virulent abuse which the paper directed against the whigs, and which led to the duel in which Sir Alexander Boswell [q. v.] was killed in March 1822. Sir James Gibson Craig [q. v.] intended, according to Cockburn (*Memorials*, p. 382), to send a challenge to Scott, but refrained on receiving an assurance that Scott was not personally concerned. The paper was suppressed, and Scott was as much disgusted by the cowardice as by the previous imprudence. Cockburn complains that the young tories who indulged in this warfare were encouraged by his 'chuckling' over their libels instead of checking them. He was, as Cockburn says, flattered by their admiration into condoning offences, though there 'could not be a better natured or a better hearted man.' It must be added that, as Mr. Lang has shown (*Life of Lockhart*, i. 194, &c.), Scott seriously disapproved of the personalities, and remonstrated effectually with Lockhart. Scott in 1821 adopted plans

for the 'completion of Abbotsford' (Lockhart, ch. liv.) The masonry was finished and the roof being placed in October 1822 (*ib.* ch. lvii.–lviii.) He amused himself by introducing gas, then a novelty, the glare from which was, as Lockhart thinks, bad for his health, and a bell-ringing device, which was a failure. During 1824 he was occupied in personally superintending the decorations. Most of the furniture was made on the spot by local carpenters and tailors, to whom Scott showed his usual kindness. 'He speaks to every man,' said one of them, 'as if he were a blood relation.' The painting was carried out by a young man whom Scott had judiciously exhorted to stick to his trade instead of trying to rival Wilkie, and who prospered in consequence. At the end of 1824 the house was at last finished, and a large party assembled at Christmas. On 7 Jan. 1825 there was a ball in honour of Miss Jobson of Lochore, a young lady with 60,000*l.* who, on 3 Feb. following, was married to Scott's son Walter. Scott had bought a captaincy for his son for 3,500*l.* He now settled the estate of Abbotsford upon the married pair, in accordance with the demands of her guardian.

The whole expenditure upon Abbotsford is estimated by Sir J. Gibson Craig at 76,000*l.* (Letter to Miss Edgeworth). In the summer Scott made a tour in Ireland, visited his son, then quartered at Dublin, and Miss Edgeworth, who accompanied him to Killarney. He was everywhere received with an enthusiasm which made the journey, as he said, 'an ovation.' He visited the 'ladies of Llangollen' on his way home, and met Canning at the English lakes. A grand regatta, with a procession of fifty barges, was arranged upon Windermere, in which Wilson acted as 'admiral' and Wordsworth joined the party. Scott reached Abbotsford on 1 Sept., and soon heard the first news of approaching calamity.

Scott's mode of life involved a large expenditure, but he was also making apparently a very large income. The production of novels had been going on more rapidly than ever; though after 'Ivanhoe' there was a decline, of which he was not fully aware, in their circulation. He had begun the 'Monastery' before concluding 'Ivanhoe.' It was published in March 1820, and the 'Abbot' followed in September. He agreed with the public that the first was 'not very interesting,' and admitted that his supernatural machinery was a blunder. The 'Abbot' was suggested by his visits to Blair Adam, the seat of Chief Commissioner William Adam [q. v.], in sight of Lochleven Castle. The Blair Adam Club, consisting of a few of Adam's friends, met at his house to make antiquarian excursions, and Scott attended the meetings regularly from 1816 to 1831. 'Kenilworth,' which had much success, appeared in January, and the 'Pirate' in December 1821. During the autumn he composed a series of imaginary 'private letters' supposed to be written in the time of James I. On the suggestion of Ballantyne and Lockhart that he was throwing away a good novel, he changed his plan, and wrote the 'Fortunes of Nigel,' which appeared in May 1822. 'Peveril of the Peak' appeared in January, 'Quentin Durward' in June, and 'St. Ronan's Well' in December 1823. 'Quentin Durward' was coldly received in England, though its extraordinary power was recognised after it had been received in France with an enthusiasm comparable to that which had greeted 'Ivanhoe' in England. In talking over the French excitement, Laidlaw told Scott that he was always best on his native heath. This, as Lockhart thinks, suggested 'St. Ronan's Well,' published December 1823, his only attempt at a novel of society. The experiment has been generally regarded as in this respect a failure, and James Ballantyne injured the story by inducing Scott to yield to his notions of propriety. The English sale showed a falling off, but in Scotland it was well received. The people of Innerleithen judiciously identified their well with that of St. Ronan's, attracted sightseers, and set up the St. Ronan's border games, where Hogg presided with the support of Scott. In June 1824 appeared 'Redgauntlet,' which was 'somewhat coldly received.' The magnificent tale of Wandering Willie, which probably gives the best impression of Scott's power of story-telling, and the autobiographical interest of the portraits of his father, himself, and his friend, W. Clerk ('Darsie Latimer'), give it a peculiar interest. The 'Tales of the Crusaders' appeared in June 1825, and though 'The Betrothed' is an admitted failure, its companion, 'The Talisman,' showed enough of the old spirit to secure for the two 'an enthusiastic reception.'

This series of novels was produced under circumstances which had serious consequences for Scott's future. 'Kenilworth' was the last novel in which John Ballantyne had a share of the profits. The later novels were all published by Constable on terms which greatly affected Scott's position. Constable had printed at once ten thousand copies of 'Rob Roy,' whereas the first edition of its predecessor had been only two thousand, and a second impression of three thousand copies had been required in a fortnight. A

copy of John Ballantyne's agreement for 'Kenilworth' (in journal communicated by Mr. A. Constable) gives the terms of sale for it, which were little varied in other cases. Constable undertook to print twelve thousand copies; he was to raise immediately 1,600*l.* and each of the Ballantynes 400*l.* for expenses of publishing, and the profits to be divided proportionally. Scott was to be paid 4,500*l.* The retail price of the copies was 10*s.* a volume, or 1*l.* 10*s.*, and they were apparently sold to the trade for about 1*l.* Scott thus enabled the Ballantynes to have a share in the profits, which Lockhart calls a 'bonus.' He of course retained the copyright.

Besides allowing John Ballantyne this 'bonus,' Scott had offered in 1819 to write biographical prefaces for a 'Novelist's Library,' to be published for his sole benefit. Scott fulfilled this promise by several lives profixed to an edition of the 'Novelist's,' the first volume of which appeared in February 1821. Ten volumes were published, but the scheme dropped after Ballantyne's death in June 1821. Ballantyne left 2,000*l.* to his benefactor, but had unfortunately only debts to bequeath. In the following November Constable agreed to pay five thousand guineas for the copyright of the four novels ('Kenilworth' being the last) published since those bought in 1819. In June 1823 Constable bought the copyright of the next four published (including 'Quentin Durward,' then just appearing) for an equal sum. Besides this, he had advanced 11,000*l.* on still unfinished works. Constable also gave 1,000*l.* for the dramatic sketch called 'Halidon Hill' (published in June 1822), which Scott wrote in two rainy mornings at Abbotsford. This 'wild bargain,' as Lockhart calls it, was made by Constable's partner, Cadell, 'in five minutes,' to the satisfaction of both partners (Lockhart, ch. lv., and Constable, iii. 216). Constable suggested that Scott might turn out such a work every three months. Both writer and publisher seem to have regarded Scott's genius as a perpetual and inexhaustible spring. Scott held that his best writing was that which came most easily, and was ready to undertake any amount of work suggested. In March 1822 he says that Constable has 'saddled him with fortune,' and made twelve volumes grow where there might only have been one. He admits that he is building 'a little expensively,' but he has provided for his family, and no one could be indifferent to the solid comfort of 8,000*l.* a year, especially if he 'buys land, builds, and improves' (Constable, iii. 207). In 1818 Lockhart says that Scott's income from his novels had been for several years not less than 10,000*l.* His expenses required steady supplies, and, as the advances involved an extension of credit, the publishers were naturally eager for new work which would bring in ready money. In 1823 the liabilities incurred began to be serious, and the novels were selling less freely. Constable and his partner, Cadell, were afraid of damping Scott, and yet began to see that the supply was outrunning the demand, and even exhausting Scott's powers. Cadell reports in June 1823 that Scott was alarmed by the comparative failure of 'Quentin Durward,' while Ballantyne had to meet engagements in July (Constable, iii. 271). Cadell told Scott that he 'must not be beaten or appear to be beaten.' He must go on with the novel in hand, but interpolate other work, such as a proposed volume on 'Popular Superstitions.' Constable meanwhile had fresh projects. He proposed a collection of English poets. He would give Scott 6,000*l.* for editing it and writing prefaces 'as an occasional relief from more important labours.' He then (February 1822) proposed an edition of Shakespeare (by Scott and Lockhart), of which, it is said, three volumes were actually printed, but sold as waste paper after the crash of 1826 (see Constable, iii. 241, and Lang's *Lockhart*, i. 308, 396. In 'Notes and Queries,' 5th ser. i. 343, it is said that some sheets are in existence in America). In 1823 Constable had become alarmed at the transactions between his house and Ballantyne's, and proposed to Scott measures for reducing the 'floating balance' (Constable, iii. 275–86). Scott fully agreed, and said that he looked forward to such an arrangement 'without the least doubt or shadow of anxiety.' Constable's son David states that by his desire an accountant was called in to make a plain statement of the accounts, but that his investigations were stopped by Scott. Scott, it is plain, was not seriously alarmed, and Constable was still sanguine, and before long was contemplating another great undertaking enthusiastically. In May 1825 he expounded to Scott his scheme for the 'Miscellany.' This series, intended to create a popular demand for standard literature, was to start with a reprint of 'Waverley' (Constable, iii. 307, 314), which was to be followed by a 'life' of Napoleon, to be written by Scott. Scott took up the 'life' at once, which speedily expanded under his hands until it became too large for publication in the 'Miscellany.' Lockhart was painfully impressed by the obvious effort which the drudgery of consulting authorities imposed upon Scott.

Scott was at this time helping the widow and children of his brother Thomas (*d.* 1824). The son Walter went to India as an engineer, became a general, and died in 1873 (*Letters*, ii. 363, &c.)

Meanwhile the speculative fever, which culminated in the crisis of 1825-6, was reaching its height. Constable and Cadell found themselves in difficulties in the autumn. Hurst, Robinson, & Co., their London agents, with whom they had many transactions, were hard pressed, having, it is said, indulged, among other things, in a large speculation upon hops. In November Lockhart heard a report that Constable's London banker had 'thrown up his book.' He told Scott, who was incredulous, but drove at once to Constable by night, and came back with the news that the business was 'as firm as Benlomond.' Scott's alarm gave the first hint to his family of the closeness of the connection with Ballantyne. His subsequent history is fully told in the 'Journal' which he began to keep at this time. Though freely used by Lockhart, its publication in full in 1890 first revealed the full interest of this most pathetic piece of autobiography. In December Scott was seriously alarmed, and at the end of the year borrowed 10,000*l.* which his son's settlement empowered him to raise upon Abbotsford. This, he thought, would make Ballantyne secure, but he was anxious about Constable. A severe attack of illness at Christmas was aggravated by anxiety. In January Constable, after a delay from illness, went to London, and found that matters were almost desperate. Among other schemes for borrowing, he proposed that Scott should raise 20,000*l.* Scott, with Cadell's advice, absolutely refused, saying that he had advanced enough for other people's debts, and must now pay his own. This led to Scott's later alliance with Cadell, who had fallen out with his old partner. On 16 Jan. Scott received decisive news of the stoppage of payment by Hurst & Robinson, which involved the fall of Constable and of Ballantyne. He dined that day with Skene, apparently in his usual spirits. Next morning, before going to the court, he told Skene that he was a beggar, and that his ruin must be made public. He felt 'rather sneaking' when he showed himself in court. Cockburn (*Memorials*, p. 431) says that there was no feeling but sympathy. When some of his friends talked of raising money, he replied, 'No, this right hand shall work it all off.' In spite of business, he wrote a chapter of 'Woodstock' every day that week, finishing 'twenty printed pages' on the 19th.

The liabilities of Constable, according to Lockhart, amounted to 256,000*l.*, those of Hurst, Robinson, & Co. to near 300,000*l.*, and those of Ballantyne & Co. to 117,000*l.* The first two firms became bankrupt and paid 2*s.* 6*d.* and 1*s.* 3*d.* in the pound respectively. Much controversy followed, with little definite results, as to the apportionment of responsibility for this catastrophe. The immediate cause was the system of accommodation between the firms of Constable and Ballantyne. Sir J. Gibson Craig, who was thoroughly acquainted with the facts, throws the chief blame on Scott. Craig was in Constable's confidence from the first difficulties of 1813. Though a strong whig, he behaved generously as one of Scott's chief creditors. Constable's loss, according to him, originated 'in a desire to benefit Scott, which Sir Walter had always the manliness to acknowledge.' Constable had supported the Ballantynes, but had found it necessary to take bills from them in order to protect himself. When affairs became serious, he took all these bills to Scott, offering to exchange them for those granted to Scott. Scott being unable to do this, Constable was forced to discount the bills, and upon his insolvency Scott became responsible for both sets of bills, thus incurring a loss of about 40,000*l.* A similar statement is made by Lockhart, and no doubt represents the facts, though Lockhart's version is disputed by Ballantyne's trustees (Craig's letter of 1848 in Constable, iii. 456-7, and a fuller letter to Miss Edgeworth of 1832 communicated by Mr. A. Constable).

Constable was a shrewd man of business, and engaged in speculations sound in themselves and ultimately profitable. It is, however, abundantly clear that, from want of sufficient capital, he was from the first obliged to raise credit on terms which, as his partner Cadell said, 'ran away with all their gains.' Cadell was anxious in 1822 to retire in consequence of his anxieties (Smiles, *Murray*, i. 185, &c.; Constable, iii. 236). Though Constable's regard for Scott was undoubtedly genuine, his advances meant that he was anxious to monopolise the most popular author of the day, and the profit on the 'Waverley Novels' was a main support of his business. He was therefore both ready to supply Scott with credit and anxious not to alarm him by making difficulties. Scott was completely taken by surprise when Constable failed. 'No man,' he says (*Journal*, 29 Jan. 1826), 'thought (Constable's) house worth less than 150,000*l.*' Had Constable stood, Scott would have stood too. The problem remains why Scott should not have been independent of Constable.

From 1816 to 1822 James Ballantyne had been simply Scott's paid manager. In 1822 Scott had again taken him into partnership, carefully defining the terms in a 'missive letter' (printed in the 'Ballantyne Humbug'). He spoke of the business as 'now so flourishing.' Profits were to be equally divided; but Scott undertook to be personally responsible for bills then due by the firm to the amount of about 30,000*l.* This sum had been increased before the bankruptcy to about 46,000*l.* The substantial question in the controversy between Lockhart and Ballantyne's trustees was whether Scott or Ballantyne was mainly responsible for this accumulation of indebtedness. That Scott's extravagant expenditure contributed to the catastrophe is of course clear. Had he not wasted money at Abbotsford, he would have been able to put his business in a sound position. It is, however, disputed how far the accumulation of bills was caused by Ballantyne's shiftlessness or by Scott's direct drafts upon the business.

The Ballantyne connection had undoubtedly been a misfortune. James was inefficient and John reckless. They had apparently been in debt from the first, and had initiated Scott in the system of bill-discounting. Scott was in a thoroughly false position when he concealed himself behind his little court of flatterers rather than counsellors. He became involved in petty intrigues and reckless dealing in money. The failure of the publishing house, indeed, was due in great part to Scott's injudicious speculations. A debt apparently remained when the publishing was finally abandoned, in spite of Scott's ultimate disposal of the stock. The printing business, however, was sound, and made good profits even after the crash, under James Ballantyne's management (cf. *Ballantyne Humbug*, p. 109, and *Reply*, p. 118). Why, then, should the debt have continued to grow when, after 1816, the publishing had ceased? The new firm—that is, Scott—had taken over, according to Lockhart, some 10,000*l.* of the old liabilities, and this, if not paid off, would of course accumulate (Lockhart, ch. lii. p. 451*n.*) Ballantyne's trustees, however, argue that Scott's assumption of the debt in 1822 proves his consciousness that it had been created for his private purposes. They show conclusively that Scott was fully cognisant of all the bill transactions, and directing Ballantyne at every step in making provision for bills as they came due. When Scott had become aware of the entanglements of 1813, he had remonstrated energetically and done his best to clear them off. Could he have submitted to a repetition of the same process on behalf of the 'flourishing (printing) business' had he not been aware that the debt was being incurred for his own requirements? Lockhart wonders that Scott, who could have told what he had spent on turnpikes for thirty years, should never have looked into his own affairs. Scott was not so ignorant as Lockhart implies. He had apparently become accustomed to the bill-discounting, while he fully believed that he was investing the proceeds safely. Lockhart denies (*Ballantyne Humbug*, p. 94) that Scott drew sums from the business in behalf of his own private needs. But the accounts published by the trustees show that large sums had been advanced during the partnership (1822-1826) for Scott's building and other expenses. He had thus drawn out 15,000*l.* more than he had paid in. Scott, of course, was personally responsible for these sums; but he injured the firm by saddling it with a bad debt. Whatever, therefore, may have been Ballantyne's inefficiency, and the automatic accumulation of debt by renewing bills, it is hardly to be doubted that Scott encumbered the business by using it as his instrument in raising money for his own purposes. It belonged to him exclusively at the time when his outlay on Abbotsford was greatest, and he had been the real creator of the business. He seems to have spoken the simple truth when he told Lockhart on 20 Jan. 1826 that he had not suffered by Ballantyne: 'I owe it to him to say that his difficulties, as well as his advantages, are owing to me.'

The Ballantynes also complain that the settlement of Abbotsford in January 1825 put the bulk of his property beyond the reach of his creditors, without, as they state, due notice to Ballantyne. Scott, as Lockhart urges, clearly imagined himself at this time to be perfectly solvent, and certainly did not in any way conceal the transaction, of which Constable at least was quite aware. Up to the last he seems to have felt not a trace of misgiving.

Whatever blame Scott may deserve, his action was henceforth heroic. He resolved not to become a bankrupt, but to carry on the business for the benefit of his creditors. 'I will,' he says (24 Jan. 1826), 'be their vassal for life, and dig in the mine of my imagination to find diamonds . . . to make good my engagements, not to enrich myself.' The creditors, with few exceptions, behaved generously throughout. On 26 Jan. he heard that they had unanimously agreed to the proposed private trust. An attack upon the settlement of Abbotsford was afterwards contemplated by some of them; and, accord-

ing to Sir J. G. Craig, it might certainly have been upset. Scott would then, he says, have felt it necessary to become a bankrupt (*Journal*, 16 Feb.) This would have been against the creditors' interests. The general feeling seems to have been that his bankruptcy would have been a national calamity, and that he should be treated with all gentleness in his attempt to atone for his errors. His son Walter made offers to help him which he declined; and 'poor Mr. Pole, the harper,' who had taught his daughters music, offered to contribute all his own savings, amounting to five or six hundred pounds. Scott was deeply touched by this, and by the great kindness of Sir William Forbes, his old friend and successful rival in his first love affair. In the following year, when a creditor threatened Scott with arrest, Forbes paid the demand of 2,000*l.* from his own pocket, ranking as an ordinary creditor for the amount, and carefully keeping the transaction secret till after Scott's death (LOCKHART, ch. lxxiv.) Scott's servants accepted the change with equal loyalty. His old coachman, Peter Matheson, became 'ploughman in ordinary:' the butler doubled his work and took half the wages; and though Laidlaw had to leave Kaeside, which was let by the trustees, he came every week for a ramble with his patron. The house in Castle Street was sold, and Scott had to take lodgings during the legal session. The rest of the time was spent at Abbotsford, where he had made all possible reductions.

Scott's attention, even at this time, was diverted to a patriotic object. The proposal of government to suppress the circulation of small bank-notes was supposed to be injurious to Scottish banks; and Scott attacked the measure in three letters of vehement patriotism, signed 'Malachi Malagrowther,' in the Edinburgh 'Evening Journal' of March. A sensation was produced comparable to that caused by Swift's 'Drapier's Letters;' and the government, though much annoyed at Scott's action, consented in May to drop the application of the measure to Scotland. Scott's pleasure at this success was dashed by a new calamity. Lady Scott's health had shown ominous symptoms. The news of her condition, he says (19 March), 'is overwhelming. . . . Really these misfortunes come too close upon each other!' She became gradually worse, and died on 15 May. Lady Scott is not a very conspicuous figure in his life, and she apparently rather encouraged than checked his weaknesses; nor did he feel for her so romantic a passion as for his early love. He was, however, an affectionate and generous husband; and many entries in the journal show that this catastrophe severely tried his stoicism. The younger son, Charles, was now at Oxford; and his younger daughter, Anne, also in weak health, was the only permanent member of his household. Another anxiety which weighed heavily upon his spirits was the fatal diseases of his 'darling grandson,' John Hugh Lockhart. 'The best I can wish for him,' he says (18 March), 'is early death.' Though there were occasional hopes, the fear of the coming loss overshadowed Scott's remaining years. Scott hid his gloomy feelings as well as he could, and his family learnt their existence only from his journal. He was at his desk again soon after his wife's funeral. He had been encouraged (3 April) by news that 'Woodstock,' written in three months, had been sold for 8,228*l.*, 'all ready money.' His chief employment was now the 'Life of Napoleon,' but he resolved to fill up necessary intervals by a new story, the 'Chronicles of the Canongate.' 'Woodstock,' according to Lockhart, was a good bargain for the purchasers. Scott drudged steadily at 'Napoleon' till, in the autumn, he found it desirable to examine materials offered to him in London and Paris. He left Abbotsford on 12 Oct., and returned by the end of November. He was cordially received by his old friends in England, from the king downwards, and in Paris he declares (5 Nov.) that the French were 'outrageous in their civilities.' In the following winter he suffered severely from rheumatism, but stuck to his work, grudging every moment that was not spent at his desk. He was depressed by the sense of 'bodily helplessness,' and his writing became 'cramped and confused.' At the beginning of 1827 he was living quietly with his daughter, occasionally dining with old friends, and still heartily enjoying their society. On 23 Feb. he took the chair at a meeting to promote a fund for decayed actors. He allowed Lord Meadowbank to propose his health as author of the 'Waverley Novels,' and in his reply made the first public acknowledgment that he was the sole writer.

Scott still found time to write various articles, including one for the benefit of R. P. Gillies, to whom it brought 100*l.* Another gift of a year later was a couple of sermons written to help G. H. Gordon when a candidate for ordination. Gordon was one of the countless young men whom he had helped; after employing him as an amanuensis, he had obtained a place for him in a public office, and now allowed him to clear off debt by selling the sermons for 250*l.* The 'Life of Napoleon' was published

in nine volumes in June 1827. Lockhart calculates that it contains as much as five of the 'Waverley Novels,' and that the actual writing, after making allowance for absences and other works, had occupied twelve months. Though Scott had collected many books and consulted such authorities as he could, a work done at such speed, with powers already overstrained and amid pressing anxieties, could not have serious historical value. It was, however, sold for 18,000*l.*, and warmly received at the time. Goethe, who had just addressed a complimentary letter to Scott (dated 12 Jan. 1827) acknowledging his lively interest in his 'wonderful pictures of human life,' speaks favourably ('Kunst und Alterthum') of the 'Napoleon.' The book also led to a controversy with General Gourgaud, about whom Scott had published certain documents. There was some talk of a duel, which 'pleasurably stimulated' Scott's feelings; but the affair blew over without a challenge.

Scott, having finished 'Napoleon,' began, without a day's intermission (*Journal*, 10 June 1827), a history of Scotland for children. The Lockharts were near him in the summer, and Scott told the story to the child before putting it on paper. The first series of the 'Chronicles of Canongate' appeared in the early winter. He was discouraged by the reception of the novel, and only at Cadell's entreaty consented to make another start in fiction. The history published as 'Tales of a Grandfather' appeared in December, and was more 'rapturously' received than any of his books since 'Ivanhoe.' A second and third series appeared in 1828 and 1829. Questions as to the copyrights of 'Woodstock' and 'Napoleon' had now been settled in Scott's favour. Affairs being simplified, Constable's creditors sold the copyrights of the 'Waverley Novels' and most of the poems. They were put up to auction and bought, half for Scott's trustees and half for Cadell, for 8,500*l.* The purchase enabled Scott to carry out a plan which appears to have been suggested by Constable in 1823 (CONSTABLE, iii. 255). This was an edition of the works with autobiographical prefaces, which was carried out with singular success, and chiefly contributed to the reduction of the debt. Scott refers to it as the *magnum opus*. A dividend of six shillings in the pound was paid at Christmas 1827, near 40,000*l.* having been raised in the two years by Scott's exertions.

His labours continued monotonously through the next two years. The 'Fair Maid of Perth,' the last novel which shows unmistakable marks of the old vigour, appeared in the spring of 1828, and the character of the chief whose cowardice is made pardonable reflected his sorrow for his harsh judgment upon his brother Daniel. In the summer he was much troubled by the bankruptcy of his friend Terry, whom he endeavoured to help. 'Anne of Geierstein,' the next novel, was warmly praised by his friends at Christmas, to his great encouragement. It was disliked by Ballantyne, but, though the printer's judgment anticipated that of later readers, succeeded fairly on its publication in May 1829. His spirits were raised by the success of the *magnum opus*, which was now coming out in monthly volumes, and by the end of the year reached a sale of thirty-five thousand. He was greatly shocked by the death of his favourite, Tom Purdie, on 29 Oct. (see LANG'S *Lockhart*, ii. 56).

In the winter Scott wrote the 'Ayrshire Tragedy,' the least unsuccessful of his dramatic attempts. Soon afterwards, however, on 15 Feb. 1830, a paralytic or apoplectic attack showed that his toils were at last telling. He submitted to a severe regimen, and an apparent improvement encouraged him to struggle on. His family could see a painful change. Writing was obviously injurious, and Cadell hoped that the success of the *magnum opus* would induce him to confine himself to writing the prefaces. Cadell tried also to divert his attention to a catalogue of the Abbotsford Museum. Scott was taken by the scheme, but after beginning it insisted upon starting a new story. He could still speak effectively at an election dinner, and he made a successful appeal through the papers to the people of Edinburgh to receive Charles X on his exile with dignified decorum. He retired at the end of the summer season from his clerkship on an allowance of 800*l.* a year. He declined an offer from the ministry to make up the deficiency of his income by a pension, after consulting his creditors, who generously agreed that he should obey his sense of delicacy. He also declined the rank of privy councillor, as unsuitable to his position. He passed the winter at Abbotsford, toiling at his new story, 'Count Robert of Paris.' Cadell and Ballantyne became alarmed at its obvious indication of declining powers, and Ballantyne at last wrote a frank opinion of its future. Another seizure had shaken him in November. He summoned his advisers to consider the novel. On 17 Dec. 1830 a meeting of Scott's creditors took place, when a further dividend of three shillings in the pound was paid.

They unanimously agreed to Gibson Craig's motion that he should be presented with his library and other furniture in recognition of his 'unparalleled exertions.' Cadell and Ballantyne found him on the same evening soothed by this recognition of his sacrifices. Next day they discussed the novel. Scott had meanwhile written a third 'Malagrowther' letter, denouncing parliamentary reform. Both his friends protested against the publication of this ill-timed performance, when his success depended upon popularity. Scott was greatly moved, and, in Cadell's opinion, never recovered the blow. Alarmed by his agitation, his friends begged him to go on with 'Count Robert.' To have condemned it would have been a 'death-warrant.' He burnt the pamphlet but toiled on with the story, dictating to Laidlaw, who happily thought it his best work (7 March 1831). He wrote as many pages in 1830, says Lockhart, as in 1829, in spite of his decay. The 'Letters on Demonology,' in execution of an old scheme, was the chief result.

In January 1831 Scott made his will, being enabled by his creditors' liberality to make some provision for the younger children. He had an attack more serious than any which had yet occurred in April 1831. He was afterwards distressed by an unfavourable opinion of 'Count Robert' from his publishers. On 18 May he persisted, in spite of remonstrance, in attending an election at Jedburgh, to protest for the last time against parliamentary reform. A mob of weavers from Hawick filled the town and grossly insulted him. He was taken away at last amid a shower of stones and cries of 'Burke Sir Walter!' At Selkirk, a few days later, he seized a rioter with his own hands.

Scott after this took up his last novel, 'Castle Dangerous,' in July, confiding in no one but Lockhart, with whom he was able to make a short tour in order to verify the descriptions of scenery. Lockhart's account of this last conscious return to the old haunts is especially touching. He afterwards finished both this and 'Count Robert,' which appeared together in November. His friends had now decided that a tour to a milder climate would offer the only chance of prolonging his life. Captain Basil Hall [q.v.] suggested to Sir James Graham, then first lord of the admiralty, that a frigate might be placed at his disposal. The government at once adopted the proposal, to Scott's great pleasure; and his eldest son obtained leave to sail with his father. Wordsworth happened to reach Abbotsford on the day before Scott's departure, and wrote a fine sonnet on the occasion. Scott travelled to London by Rokeby, still writing notes for the *opus magnum*. He saw a few friends, but was distressed by the Reform Bill demonstrations. He sailed from Portsmouth on 29 Oct. in the Barham frigate, every possible attention being paid to him. He insisted on landing upon the curious island just formed by a submarine volcano, and wrote a description of it to Skene. He reached Malta on 22 Nov., sailed for Naples in the Barham on 14 Dec., and there a month later heard of his grandson's death. He made a last attempt at two novels, founded on stories told to him at Naples, but became anxious to return to his home. On 16 April 1832 he left for Rome, where he insisted upon visiting St. Peter's to see the tomb of the last of the Stuarts. Italian scenery suggested to him snatches of old Scottish ballads. He was still able to see a little society, and could at times talk like himself. On 11 May he left Rome, passed through the Tyrol, and down the Rhine. On 9 June at Nimeguen he was prostrated by an attack of apoplexy and paralysis. He was brought to London on 13 June in a half-conscious state; the longing for home, whenever he could express himself, induced his physicians to permit his removal. He left London on 7 July, and proceeded by steamboat to Newhaven, near Edinburgh. Thence he was taken by carriage to Abbotsford, and roused to great excitement by the sight of the familiar scenes. He recognised Laidlaw, and for a short time was better, and able to listen to passages from the Bible and his favourite Crabbe. Once he made a pathetic effort to resume his pen; but his mind seemed to be with Tom Purdie and his old amusements. He repeated the 'Burke Sir Walter' and often the 'Stabat Mater.' A bill was passed, on Jeffrey's proposal, to provide for his duties as sheriff, as he was incapable of resigning. On 17 Sept. he spoke his last words to Lockhart: 'My dear, be a good man,' and refused to let his daughter be disturbed. His eldest son had come to him, and on 21 Sept. 1832 he died quietly in presence of all his children. 'It was so quiet a day,' says Lockhart, 'that the sound he best loved, the gentle ripple of the Tweed over its pebbles, was distinctly audible as we knelt round the bed and his eldest son kissed and closed his eyes.'

Scott was succeeded in the baronetcy by his eldest son, Walter, who was born on 28 Oct. 1801, and died on 8 Feb. 1847, when the title became extinct. His other children were: (1) Charlotte Sophia, born 24 Oct. 1799 (afterwards Mrs. Lockhart), who died 17 May 1837; her daughter, Charlotte, married James

Robert Hope-Scott [q. v.], and died in 1858. (2) Anne, born 2 Feb. 1803, and died unmarried 25 June 1833. (3) Charles, born 24 Dec. 1805, died at Teheran, where he was *attaché* to the British embassy, in 1841.

Scott is now lineally represented by the family of his great-granddaughter the Hon. Mrs. Mary Monica Maxwell Scott, now of Abbotsford ; the second daughter of J. R. Hope-Scott, she married the Hon. Joseph Constable Maxwell (third son of William Maxwell, lord Herries). Mr. Maxwell assumed the additional surname of Scott on his marriage.

Upon Scott's death the principal of the debt amounted to about 54,000*l.*, against which there was a life insurance of 22,000*l.* Cadell advanced the balance of about 30,000*l.* upon the security of the copyrights. A settlement was then made (2 Feb. 1833) with the creditors. The debt to Cadell appears to have been finally discharged in 1847, when Cadell accepted the remaining copyright of the works and of Lockhart's 'Life,' fortunately prolonged by the Act of 1842. Abbotsford was thus freed from the debts of the founder (Lang, *Lockhart*, ii. 297).

Scott will be severely judged by critics who hold, with Carlyle, that an author should be a prophet. Scott was neither a Wordsworth nor a Goethe, but an 'auld Wat' come again, and forced by circumstances to substitute publishing for cattle-lifting. The sword was still intrinsically superior in his eyes to the pen. His strong commonsense and business training kept him from practical anachronisms, and gave that tinge of 'worldliness' to his character which Lockhart candidly admits, but his life was an embodiment of the genial and masculine virtues of the older type so fondly celebrated in his writings. A passionate patriotism in public and cordial loyalty to his friends mark his whole career. A chief (in one of his favourite quotations) should be 'a hedge about his friends, a heckle to his foes.' He was too magnanimous to have personal foes, and no petty jealousy entangled him in a literary squabble. His history is a long record of hearty friendships. His old chums, Clerk, Erskine, and Skene; his literary acquaintances, George Ellis and Morritt; his great rivals, Moore and Byron on one side, and Wordsworth, Southey, and Coleridge on the other; political antagonists such as Jeffrey and Cockburn; publishers who ascribed their misfortunes to him, Constable and Ballantyne; the feminine authors, Miss Seward, Joanna Baillie, Miss Edgeworth, and Miss Austen (whose merits, though she was personally unknown to him, he was among the first to recognise); and a whole host of obscurer authors, Leyden, Hogg, Maturin, Gillies, and others, are all names which recall a generous friendliness on Scott's part, which was in almost every case returned by good feeling, and in very many by the warmest affection. In his own circle at Abbotsford and Edinburgh, including his family, his servants, and his numerous dependents and associates, he was idolised, and was at once a warm and judicious friend. The same qualities make all appreciative readers love him, even when the secret of the charm is not observed. No doubt these qualities are compatible with the characteristic which, in its unfavourable aspects, is called pride. We may be induced to forgive him if, in the active discharge of his duties as friend and patron, he took a rather low estimate of the functions of preacher or artist, and was blind to the equivocal practices into which he was first seduced as the protector of an old friend. The pride, in any case, displayed itself as a noble self-respect and sense of honour when he was roused by calamity to a sense of his errors and made his last heroic struggle.

Lockhart gives a list of portraits of Scott, most of which were shown at the centenary exhibition of 1871. The catalogue then published gives some interesting notices and photographic reproductions. A miniature taken at Bath about 1775 belonged in 1871 to D. Laing; an early copy is at Abbotsford. A miniature of 1797, sent to Charlotte Carpenter, is also at Abbotsford. A portrait by James Saxon, 1805, is engraved for the 'Lady of the Lake.' Raeburn painted a full-length portrait in 1808 for Constable, with Hermitage Castle in the distance, and 'Camp.' A replica of 1809, with a greyhound added, is at Abbotsford. Raeburn painted other portraits, including a head for Lord Montagu in 1822, and another, about the same time, for Chantrey. William Nicholson (1781–1844) [q. v.] painted a watercolour in 1815, and an etching from it in 1817 for a series of eminent Scotsmen. He painted three others, one of which, and portraits of Scott's daughters, are at Abbotsford. Andrew Geddes [q. v.] made a sketch for his picture of the discovery of the regalia in 1818. Another sketch was made by Joseph Slater, from which a portrait was painted in 1821 for Sir R. H. Inglis. Thomas Phillips (1770–1845) [q. v.] painted a head in 1819 for John Murray, the publisher. John Watson Gordon [q. v.], painted a portrait, with an Irish terrier, for the Marchioness of Abercorn in 1820; and one in 1829, frequently engraved. The

original sketch is in the National Portrait Gallery, Scotland, and there were many repetitions. Gordon also painted Scott in his study at Castle Street, and painted a portrait for Cadell in March 1830, seated with his greyhound 'Bran.' Sir Thomas Lawrence (see above) painted in 1822 a portrait for George IV, finished in 1826, now at Windsor Castle. Wilkie in 1822 made a study of Scott for his picture of 'George IV at Holyrood' (now at Windsor), and finished the separate portrait for Sir W. Knighton. Gilbert Stuart Newton [q. v.] painted a three-quarter portrait for Mrs. Lockhart in 1824, now at Abbotsford, said by Lockhart to be 'the best domestic portrait ever done.' Charles Robert Leslie [q. v.] painted a half-length for Mr. Ticknor in 1824, now in America. In 1825 Daniel Maclise [q. v.] made a sketch of Scott during his Irish tour, which was lithographed and largely sold. Another is in the 'Maclise Portrait Gallery' (ed. Bates). John Prescott Knight [q. v.] painted in 1826 a portrait, 'ill-drawn and feeble in expression,' engraved for Lodge's 'Portraits.' James Northcote [q. v.] painted, in May 1828, a portrait for Sir William Knighton, in which the artist is introduced. Colvin Smith painted a portrait in 1828, of which he made as many as twenty copies for various people. John Graham-Gilbert [q. v.] painted a portrait in 1829 for the Royal Society of Edinburgh. A portrait by the same is in the National Portrait Gallery, which has also a portrait of Scott in his study, painted by Sir William Allan [q. v.] in 1831, and a sketch by Sir Edwin Landseer. Sir Francis Grant [q. v.] painted a portrait in 1831; and Sir Edwin Landseer, who had known Scott, painted him, after his death, in the 'Rhymer's Glen.' R. S. Lauder painted him as 'Peter' Paterson. Wilkie painted a picture of the Abbotsford family in 1817, and Thomas Faed a picture of Scott and his friends at Abbotsford.

Chantrey made two busts of Scott, one in 1820, presented to Scott, and copied in marble for the Duke of Wellington, and one in 1828, bought by Sir Robert Peel. The latter is now in the National Portrait Gallery, London. A replica of the former, executed by Mr. John Hutchison, R.S.A., at the expense of some of Scott's admirers, was placed in May 1897 in Westminster Abbey. There are also busts by Samuel Joseph [q. v.] of 1822, and one by Lawrence Macdonald in 1830. A statue made by John Greenshields at the end of Scott's life is now in the Advocates' Library at Edinburgh. Two casts of the head, one taken during life and the other after death, are at Abbotsford.

The Scott monument designed by George Kemp, with a statue of the novelist by Sir John Steell, was erected in Princes Street, Edinburgh, and was inaugurated 17 Aug. 1846.

Scott's works are: 1. 'Disputatio Juridica,' &c., 1792 (exercise on being called to the bar). 2. 'The Chase and William and Helen . . . from the German of Bürger,' 1796 (anon.) 3. 'Goetz of Berlichingen,' with the 'Iron Hand,' a tragedy, 1799, translated from the German of Goethe, author of the 'Sorrows of Werter,' by Walter Scott, Advocate. Some copies have 'William' (afterwards cancelled) instead of 'Walter.' 4. 'Apology for Tales of Terror,' 1799 (twelve copies privately printed, includes some of his own ballads. For contents see Catalogue of Centenary Exhibition, where a copy from Abbotsford was shown). 5. 'The Eve of St. John: a Border Ballad,' 1800. 6. Ballads in Lewis's 'Tales of Wonder,' 1801. 7. 'Minstrelsy of the Scottish Border' (anon.), vols. i. and ii. 1802, vol. iii. 1803. 8. 'Lay of the Last Minstrel,' 1805. 9. 'Ballads and Lyrical Pieces,' 1806 (from 'Border Minstrelsy' and the 'Tales of Wonder'). 10. 'Marmion: a Tale of Flodden Field,' 1808. 11. 'Life of Dryden,' prefixed to Works (fifty copies separately printed), 1808. 12. 'The Lady of the Lake,' 1810. 13. 'Vision of Don Roderick,' 1811 (some poems collected in second edition of this). 14. 'Rokeby,' 1813 (really 1812). 15. 'The Bridal of Triermain, or Vale of St. John' (anon.), 1813. 16. 'Abstract of Eyrbiggia Saga' in Jamieson's 'Northern Antiquities,' 1814. 17. 'Waverley, or 'Tis Sixty Years Since,' 1814. The later novels, except the 'Tales of my Landlord' (four series), are 'by the author of Waverley.' 18. 'Life of Swift,' prefixed to Works (1814). 19. 'Chivalry' and the 'Drama' in Supplement to 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' 1814. 20. Introduction to 'Border Antiquities,' 1814–17. 21. 'The Lord of the Isles,' 1815. 22. 'Guy Mannering,' 1815. 23. 'The Field of Waterloo,' 1815. 24. 'Paul's Letters to his Kinsfolk,' 1815. 25. 'The Antiquary,' 1816, 3 vols. 12mo. 26. 'Tales of my Landlord, collected and arranged by Jedediah Cleishbotham: the Black Dwarf, Old Mortality,' 1817 (really 1816). 27. 'Harold the Dauntless, by the author of the Bridal of Triermain,' 1817. 28. 'The Search after Happiness; or the Quest of Sultan Solimaun,' and Kemble's address on the 'Sale room,' 1817. 29. 'Rob Roy,' 1818, 3 vols. 12mo. 30. 'Tales of my Landlord, 2nd ser. Heart of Midlothian,' 1818, 4 vols. 12mo. 31. Articles in 'Provincial Antiquities of Scotland,' issued in two parts, 1819–26 (2 vols. 4to, 1826). 32. 'Tales of my Landlord, 3rd ser. The Bride of Lammermoor: a Legend of

Montrose,' 1819, 4 vols. 12mo. 33. 'Description of the Regalia of Scotland,' 1819, 16mo (anon.) 34. 'The Visionary, by Somnambulus' (a political satire in three letters, republished from the 'Edinburgh Weekly Journal'), 1820. 35. 'Ivanhoe,' 1820 (really 1819), 3 vols. 12mo. 36. 'The Monastery,' 1820, 3 vols. 8vo. 37. 'The Abbot,' 1820, 3 vols. 8vo. 38. 'Kenilworth,' 1821, 3 vols. 8vo. 39. Biographies in Ballantyne's 'Novelists,' 1821. 40. 'Account of George IV's Coronation,' 1821. 41. 'The Pirate,' 1822, 3 vols. 8vo. 42. 'Halidon Hill,' 1822. 43. 'Macduff's Cross' in Joanna Baillie's 'Poetical Miscellanies,' 1822. 44. 'The Fortunes of Nigel,' 1822, 3 vols. 8vo. 45. 'Peveril of the Peak,' 1822 (January 1823), 3 vols. 8vo. 46. 'Quentin Durward,' 1823, 3 vols. 8vo. 47. 'St. Ronan's Well,' 1824, 3 vols. 8vo. 48. 'Redgauntlet,' 1824, 3 vols. 8vo. 49. 'Tales of the Crusaders: The Betrothed; The Talisman,' 1825, 4 vols. 50. 'Thoughts on the proposed Change of Currency . . . three Letters by Malachi Malagrowther,' 1826 (from the 'Edinburgh Weekly Journal' of March). 51. 'Woodstock, or the Cavalier: a Tale of 1651,' 1826, 3 vols. 8vo. 52. 'Life of Napoleon Buonaparte, Emperor of the French, with a preliminary view of the French Revolution, by the Author of Waverley,' 9 vols. 1827. 53. 'Chronicles of the Canongate: the Two Drovers; the Highland Widow; the Surgeon's Daughter; by the author of Waverley' (with introduction signed Walter Scott), 1827. 54. 'Tales of a Grandfather,' 1st ser. 1828; 2nd ser. 1829; 3rd ser. 1830 (Scotland); 4th ser. (France), 1830. 55. 'Chronicles of the Canongate (2nd ser.): St. Valentine's Day, or the Fair Maid of Perth,' 1828. 56. 'My Aunt Margaret's Mirror;' 'The Tapestried Chamber,' and 'The Laird's Jock,' in the 'Keepsake' for 1828. 57. 'Religious Discourses, by a Layman,' 1828. 58. 'Anne of Geierstein,' 1829, 3 vols. 8vo. 59. 'History of Scotland' (Lardner's 'Cabinet Cyclopædia'), 2 vols. 1830. 60. 'Letters on Demonology and Witchcraft' (Murray's 'Family Library'), 1830. 61. 'House of Aspen,' in the 'Keepsake,' 1830. 64. 'Doom of Devorgoil: Auchindrane, or the Ayrshire Tragedy,' 1830. 63. 'Essays on Ballad Poetry,' 1830 (attached to octavo edition of 'Poetical Works'). 64. 'Tales of my Landlord (fourth series): Count Robert of Paris; Castle Dangerous,' 1832.

Scott edited the following: 1. 'Sir Tristram, an historical romance, edited from the Auchinleck MS.,' 1804. 2. 'Original Memoirs of Sir Henry Slingsby' (with memoirs of Captain Hodgson), 1806. 3. 'Dryden's Works,' 1808, 18 vols.; reprinted 1821. 4. 'Memoirs of Captain George Carleton' (*fl.* 1728) [q. v.], 1808. 5. 'Memoirs of Patrick Cary' [q. v.], 1808. 6. 'Queenhoo Hall,' by Joseph Strutt [q. v.], 1808. 7. 'Sadler Papers' [see under CLIFFORD, ARTHUR, and SADLER, SIR RALPH], 1809–10, 2 vols. 4to. 8. 'Somers Tracts' (2nd edit.), 1809–15, 13 vols. 9. 'Poems of Anna Seward' [q. v.], 1810. 10. 'Secret History of the Court of James I,' 1811, 2 vols. 11. 'Memoirs of Sir Philip Warwick,' 1813. 12. 'Swift's Works,' 1814 and (revised) 1824, 19 vols. 13. 'The letting of Humor's Blood in the Head Vaine,' by Samuel Rowlands [q. v.], 1814. 14. 'Memorie of the Somervilles,' 1815. 15. 'Burt's Letters from Scotland' (with Robert Jamieson, 1780?–1844 [q.v.]), 1818. 16. 'Northern Memoirs,' by Richard Franck [q. v.], 1821. 17. 'Chronological Notes of Scottish Affairs,' &c., by Sir John Lauder, lord Fountainhall [q. v.], 1822. 18. 'Memoirs of Mme. de la Rochejaquelin' (vol. v. of 'Constable's Miscellany'), 1827. Scott edited the 'Bannatyne Miscellany' in 1827, and contributed a memoir to the 'Bannatyne Memorial' in 1829. He wrote the 'Bannatyne Garland, quhairin the President speaketh for thir first dinner;' and printed for the club 'Lays of the Lindsays,' 1824 (suppressed; a copy at the Centenary exhibition), 'Auld Robin Gray,' 1824, and a report of the trial of Duncan Terig, 1831. He presented to the Roxburghe Club the 'Court-martial on John, Master of Sinclair,' 1828.

Scott contributed many articles to the 'Edinburgh' and 'Quarterly' reviews, of which lists are given in Lockhart and in Allibone's 'Dictionary.' He wrote historical sketches of 1813 and 1814 for the 'Edinburgh Annual Register,' in which he also published a memoir of Leyden and some poems.

Scott's poems were collected in 1820 in 12 vols. 12mo; in 10 vols. 8vo in 1821, to which was added an eleventh volume in 1830; in 10 vols. 12mo in 1823; and in 11 vols. 8vo in 1830 (with author's prefaces). An octavo volume of 'Miscellaneous Poems' in 1820 includes 'Triermain,' 'Harold,' and various poems, first collected in the 12mo edition of that year. The poetry from the 'Waverley Novels' was published in 1822. An edition in 12 vols. 8vo, edited by Lockhart, appeared in 1834, and was republished in 1 vol. in 1848.

The 'Waverley Novels' were issued collectively by Constable, as he bought the copyright, as 'Novels and Tales' (12 vols. 1820), 'Historical Romances' (7 vols. 1822),

and 'Novels and Romances' (7 vols. 1824). 'Tales and Romances' were published by Cadell in continuation, and two volumes of introductions (1827, 1833). The Collected edition, with the author's notes, appeared in 48 vols. from 1829 to 1833. Cadell also published the Cabinet edition (25 vols. fcap. 8vo, 1841–3), the People's edition (5 vols. royal 8vo, 1844–8), and the Abbotsford edition (12 vols. impl. 8vo, 1842–7). The copyright of Scott's works was bought in 1851 by Messrs. Black for about 27,000*l.* after Cadell's death. They published a Library edition of the 'Waverley Novels' in 25 vols. 8vo in 1852–4, Roxburghe edition (48 vols. 8vo, 1859–61), a Railway edition (1854–60), a Shilling edition (1862–4), and a Sixpenny edition (1866–8), each in 25 vols., and a Centenary edition in 25 vols. 8vo in 1870–1. Many other editions have appeared, and it is stated that about three million volumes of one of the cheaper issues were sold between 1851 and 1890 (*Scott's Journal*, ii. 108). Among the latest are the Dryburgh edition, 1892–4, in 25 vols. 8vo, and the Border edition in 48 vols. 4to, 1892–4, edited by Mr. Andrew Lang.

Scott's miscellaneous prose works were first collected in 1827 in 6 vols. 8vo, in 28 vols. 8vo, 1834–6; and in 3 vols. royal 8vo in 1841. They include the 'Lives of the Novelists,' the 'Life of Leyden' (from the 'Edinburgh Annual Register'), 'Paul's Letters,' the articles in the 'Encyclopædia,' and the 'Border and Provincial Antiquities,' some reviews from the 'Edinburgh' and 'Quarterly,' the 'Life of Napoleon,' and the 'Tales of a Grandfather.'

[The main authority for Scott is Lockhart's admirable life. It appeared originally in seven volumes, 1837. Pages cited above refer to the one-volume edition of 1841. Scott's last Journals (1890) and his Familiar Letters (1894), published by David Douglas from the Abbotsford collections, are an important supplement. The first includes some extracts from Skene's unpublished reminiscences. Other lives had been published by W. Weir, 1832, and by George Allan in 1834. References to Scott are to be found in nearly every biographical work of the period, especially in Southey's Life and Correspondence, where Southey's replies to Scott's letters in Lockhart are published, and the 'selections' from his letters, and Cockburn's Memorials (pp. 40, 211, 217, 267, 280, 317, 382, 401, 430). Of books more especially devoted to Scott may be mentioned the 'Refutation' of misstatements in Lockhart by Ballantyne's trustees (1838), Lockhart's Ballantyne Humbug Handled, and the Reply to this by the trustees, 1839. Archibald Constable and his Literary Correspondents (1873), vol. iii., and Smiles's Memoir of John Murray (1891), also throw some light upon the publishing transactions. The present Mr. Archibald Constable has kindly contributed some unpublished papers. Mr. Andrew Lang's Life of J. G. Lockhart (1897) discusses some of these points and gives other valuable information. Other books are: Domestic Life and Manners of Sir Walter Scott, by James Hogg (1834), which Lockhart resented, but which has some interest; Recollections of Sir Walter Scott [by R. P. Gillies], 1837, 'valuable and written in an admirable spirit,' says Mr. Lang; Letters from and to C. K. Sharpe (1838), with many letters of Scott's; Journal of a Tour to Waterloo . . . with Sir W. Scott in 1815, by the late John Scott of Harden (1842); Reminiscences of Scott, by John Gibson (one of Scott's trustees), 1871; Basil Hall's Fragments, iii. 280–328 (last voyage); Washington Irving's Abbotsford and Newstead Abbey (London, 1850); G. Ticknor's Life and Letters (1870), i. 280–4, 430, ii. 360, &c. (see also letters from Ticknor and Edward Everett in Allibone's Dictionary); R. Chambers's Life of Scott with Abbotsford Notanda (chiefly referring to W. Laidlaw), by R. Carruthers (1874); Centenary Memorial of Sir W. Scott, by C. S. M. Lockhart (1871), Catalogue of Library at Abbotsford, by J. G. Cochrane (Maitland Club, 1838); Abbotsford, the personal relics and antiquarian treasures of Sir W. Scott, described by the Hon. Mary Monica Maxwell Scott, with illustrations by W. Gibb (1893).] L. S.

SCOTT, SIR WILLIAM (*d.* 1350), judge, and reputed founder of the Kentish family of Scot's Hall, is said to have been son of John Scott who resided at Brabourne, Kent, apparently as seneschal of the manor. But the pedigree of the Scot's Hall family has not been traced with certainty before the fifteenth century. The judge, according to a wholly untrustworthy tradition, was descended from a younger brother of John de Baliol [q. v.], king of Scotland, and also of Alexander de Baliol [q. v.], lord of Chilham, Kent. William Scott makes his first appearance as a pleader in the year-book for 1330 (Michaelmas term). He was made serjeant-at-law in 1334–5, and on 18 March 1336–7 justice of the common pleas, having been knighted the day before, when the Black Prince was created Duke of Cornwall. In December 1340, with Chief-justice Sir Robert Parning [q. v.] and other judges, he sat at Westminster to try their delinquent colleague, Sir Richard de Willoughby [q. v.] He has been doubtfully identified with William Scott, who was knight marshal of England, and is said, according to an epitaph recorded by Weever, to have been buried in Brabourne church in 1350. But there was a William Scott who purchased land at Brabourne between 1352 and 1396, and was assessed to the sixteenth

from 1349 to 1372. There is no proof, as is commonly stated, that the judge was father of Michael Scott, who in 1346–7 was assessed to the sixteenth in Bircholt.

Obscurity in the history of the family of Scott of Scot's Hall ceases with the settlement by Peter de Coumbe in 1402 of the manor of Combe or Coumbe in Brabourne on William Scott (*d.* 1434), who was escheator for Kent in 1425, sheriff in 1428, and M.P. in 1430. Before 1409 he married his first wife, Joan, daughter of Sir John de Orlestone (*d.* 1397), and by purchase or inheritance he acquired the manor and church of Orlestone, which had belonged to her family. He presented to the church in 1426, 1430, and 1433. He is believed to have built on the manor of Hall the mansion-house afterwards known as Scot's Hall. To him also was probably due the reconstruction in the Perpendicular style of the chapel of the Holy Trinity to the south of the chancel in Brabourne church, at the entrance of which he directed that he should be buried (cf. WEEVER). He died on 5 Feb. 1433–4. His second wife was Isabella, youngest daughter of Vincent Herbert, alias Finch, of Netherfield, Sussex (ancestor of the earls of Winchilsea); she survived him, and remarried Sir Gervase Clifton, treasurer of the household to Henry VI, who resided at Brabourne. By his second wife William Scott had, with other issue, an heir, John, and William (*d.* 1491). The latter was lord of the manor of Woolstan, and founder of the family of Scott of Chigwell, Essex.

The heir, SIR JOHN SCOTT (*d.* 1485) of Scot's Hall, a consistent Yorkist, was appointed sheriff of Kent in 1460, and, on the accession of Edward IV next year, was knighted and made comptroller of the household. Edward IV, on the attainder in 1461 of Thomas, baron de Roos, and James Butler, earl of Wiltshire, gave him the castle and manor of Wilderton and Molash in Kent and the manor of Old Swinford and Snodsbury in Worcestershire, with a life interest in the castle and manor of Chilham. He was one of the negotiators of the treaty of commerce with Burgundy, concluded at Brussels on 24 Nov. 1467, and of the marriage treaty [see MARGARET, DUCHESS OF BURGUNDY], and one of the commission for the delimitation of the Pale of Picardy, appointed on 18 June 1472. He was returned to parliament for Kent in 1467, and was engaged in the following years on diplomatic negotiations with the Hanse Towns. In 1471 he succeeded Richard Neville, earl Warwick, whom he was sent to arrest in France after the battle of Stamford (May 1470), as lieutenant of Dover Castle, warden of the Cinque ports, and marshal of Calais, and continued in active diplomatic employment. He died on 17 Oct. 1485, and was buried in the north wall of the chancel of Brabourne church. His arms are in the north window of 'the martyrdom' at Canterbury Cathedral. His account-book (1463–6) was printed in 'Archæologia Cant.' vol. x. By his wife Agnes (*d.* 1487), daughter of William de Beaufitz of the Grange, Gillingham, Kent, he had, with two daughters, an heir, William. The statement that Thomas Rotherham [q. v.] was a younger son is without foundation.

SIR WILLIAM SCOTT (1459–1524) of Brabourne was concerned in the siege of Bodiam Castle in 1483–4, for which and other delinquencies he received a pardon on the accession of Henry VII. Rising in favour with that monarch, he was sworn of the privy council, appointed comptroller of the household, and created C.B. with Prince Arthur on 29 Nov. 1489. He was also lieutenant of Dover Castle, warden of the Cinque ports, and marshal of Calais in 1490–1, sheriff of Kent the same year, in 1501 and 1516. In 1495 he succeeded to the manor of Brabourne on the death, without issue, of Joan, widow of Sir John Lewknor (killed at Tewkesbury 1471). The property came to her from her father Richard, son of John Halsham, and, by a settlement of 1464, was limited to John Scott and his heirs, failing Joan Lewknor's issue. John Scott's relationship to the Halshams and Lewknors is not established. In 1519 Sir William attended Henry VIII at the Field of the Cloth of Gold, and figured among the grandees deputed with Wolsey to receive the Emperor Charles V on his landing at Dover on 28 May 1522. Scot's Hall he rebuilt in a style of such splendour as to make it long the rival of the greatest of the houses of Kent. He died on 24 Aug. 1524, and was buried in the chancel of Brabourne church. By his wife Sybil (*d.* 1527) he left issue. A younger son, Edward (*d.* 1535), married Alice, daughter of Thomas Fogge, serjeant porter of Calais, and founded the family of Scott of the Mote, Iden, Sussex.

His heir, SIR JOHN SCOTT (1484?–1533), was knighted by the young Prince Charles (afterwards the Emperor Charles V) for gallantry displayed in the campaign of 1511 in the Low Countries against the Duke of Guelders [see POYNINGS, SIR EDWARD]. He entered the retinue of George Neville, lord Abergavenny, constable of Dover Castle, and had charge of the transport service on the landing of Charles V at Dover on 28 May 1522. He was sheriff of Kent in 1527, and died 7 Oct. 1533. By marriage with Anne, daughter of Reginald Pympe (said to be de-

scended from John Gower, the poet), his successors acquired the manor of Nettlestead, Kent. Their issue was, besides several daughters, three sons, William (*d.* 1536 s.p.), Reginald, and Richard, who was father of Reginald (*d.* 1599) [q. v.], author of 'The Discovery of Witchcraft.'

Sir John Scott's second son, Sir Reginald Scott (1512–1554), sheriff of Kent in 1541 and surveyor of works at Sandgate, died on 15 Dec. 1554, and was buried at Brabourne, having married, first, Emeline, daughter of Sir William Kempe; and, secondly, Mary, daughter of Sir Brian Tuke [q. v.] He had issue six sons and four daughters.

Sir Reginald Scott's eldest son by his first wife, Sir Thomas Scott (1535–1594), was soon prominent in public affairs in Kent. He was knighted in 1571, and was deputy lieutenant of the county. In 1575 he succeeded as heir to the manor of Nettlestead. In 1576 he served as high sheriff, and was knight of the shire in the parliaments of 1571 and 1586. He was a commissioner to report on the advisability of improving the breed of horses in this country, a subject on which he is said to have written a book; was commissioner for draining and improving Romney Marsh, and became superintendent of the improvements of Dover harbour. At the time of the Spanish Armada he was appointed chief of the Kentish force which assembled at Northbourne Down. He equipped four thousand men himself within a day of receiving his orders from the privy council. Renowned for his hospitality and public spirit, he died on 30 Dec. 1594, and was buried at Brabourne. The offer of the parish of Ashford to bury him in the parish church free of expense was declined. A long biographical elegy, which has been attributed to his cousin Reginald, is extant (Peck, *Collection of Curious Pieces*, vol. iii.; Scott, *Memorials of the Scot Family*; Reginald Scot, *Discovery*, ed. Nicholson, pp. xv–xvii). He married three times. By his first wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Baker of Sissinghurst, he had six sons and three daughters; this lady's sister married Thomas Sackville, lord Buckhurst [q. v.] In 1583 Scott married, secondly, Elizabeth, daughter of Ralph Heyman of Somerfield; she died in 1595 without issue. His third wife was Dorothy, daughter of John Bere of Horsman's Place, Dartford. Scot was this lady's fourth husband; he had no issue by her (Scott, *Memorials of the Family of Scot of Scot's Hall*, 1876, pp. 194–206, with portrait and will).

Sir Thomas Scott's second son, Sir John Scott (1570–1616), was knighted in the Low Countries by Lord Willoughby, under whom he served as captain of a band of lancers (1588). He commanded a ship in the expedition of 1597 to the Azores; in 1601 he was implicated, but not fatally, in the Essex rising. From 1604 till 1611 he was M.P. for Kent, and in 1614 he sat for Maidstone. On 9 March 1607 he became a member of the council for Virginia, and on 23 May 1609 a councillor of the Virginia Company of London; to the former he subscribed 75*l.* He died on 24 Sept. 1616, and was buried in Brabourne church, Kent. He was twice married: first, to Elizabeth Stafford, a descendant of the Duke of Buckingham (beheaded in 1521); and, secondly, to Catherine, daughter of Thomas Smith, the customer, and widow of Sir Rowland Hayward. Dekker in 1609 dedicated his 'Phœnix' to her and her father.

The last Scott who occupied Scot's Hall was Francis Talbot Scott (1745–1787), apparently fifth in descent from Sir Edward Scott (*d.* 1644), fifth son of Sir Thomas (1535–1594). On Francis Talbot Scott's death the estate was sold to Sir John Honywood of Evington. The old mansion was pulled down in 1808. There are many living representatives of the various branches of the family. The estates of Orlestone and Nettlestead were alienated in 1700.

[Scott's Memorials of the Family of Scott of Scot's Hall (which is at many points inaccurate); Weever's Funeral Mon. 1631, p. 269; Douglas's Peerage of Scotland, 'Athol;' Hasted's Kent, ed. 1790, iii. 292; Foss's Lives of the Judges; Dugdale's Chron. Ser. pp. 42, 43; Abbrev. Rot. Orig. ii. 99, 179; Paston Letters, ed. Gairdner; Metcalfe's Book of Knights; Cal. Rot. Pat. p. 134; Lyon's Dover Castle, ii. 244, 245; Letters and Papers, Henry VIII; Rymer's Fœdera, 1st edit. xi. 590–1, 599, 737–59, 778, xiv. 407–8; The French Chronicle of London (Camden Soc.), p. 87; Rutland Papers (Camden Soc.), pp. 72, 73; Chronicle of Calais (Camden Soc.), pp. 8, 15; Three Fifteenth-Century Chronicles (Camden Soc.), p. 157; Hist. MSS. Comm. 9th Rep. App. p. 138; Brown's Genesis of United States, esp. pp. 996–7; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1599–1616; and information from C. R. Beazley, esq. Valuable notes have been supplied by Edmund Ward Oliver, esq.] J. M. R.

SCOTT or SCOT, Sir WILLIAM, Lord Balwearie (*d.* 1532), Scottish judge, was elder son of Sir William Scott of Balwearie, by Isobel, daughter of Sir John Moncrieff of Moncrieff. He accompanied James IV in his expedition into England in 1513, and, being taken prisoner at the battle of Flodden, was obliged to sell a portion of his lands of Strathmiglo to purchase his ransom. In February 1524 he was chosen a commissioner to parliament, when he was appointed one

of the lords of the articles for the barons, an honour frequently afterwards conferred on him, although obtained by no one else under the rank of a peer. On 24 Nov. he was styled a justice, in the absence of the justice-general, in a commission appointed to do justice on the 'malt makers of Leith for common oppression through the exorbitant dearth raised by them, and of their causing through the whole realm' (*Acta Parl. Scot.* ii. 315; *Extracts from the Records of the Burgh of Edinburgh*, 1403–1528, p. 229). On the institution of the college of justice on 13 May 1532, he was nominated the first justice on the temporal side, but died before 19 Nov. of the same year. By his wife, Janet Lundy, daughter of Thomas Lundy of Lundy, he had two sons, Sir William, father of Sir James Scott (*fl.* 1579–1606) [q. v.], and Thomas (1480?–1539) [q. v.]

[Douglas's Scottish Baronage, p. 304; Brunton and Haig's Senators of the College of Justice, pp. 19, 20.] T. F. H.

SCOTT, Sir WILLIAM (*d.* 1656), of Clerkington, was the eldest son of Laurence Scott of Harprig, advocate, clerk to the privy council, and one of the clerks of the court of session. In November 1641 he was knighted by Charles I. Like his father, he was one of the clerks of session, and after the enactment of the act of classes rendering it impossible for those who took part in the engagement on behalf of Charles I to hold office, he was in June 1649 appointed an ordinary lord of session with the title of Lord Clerkington. In 1645 he had been chosen to represent the county of Haddington in parliament, and in 1650 was chosen a commissioner for the county of Edinburgh. He was also one of the committee of estates, and took a prominent part in affairs at the period of Charles II's recall to Scotland in June 1650. He died on 23 Dec. 1656. By his first wife, a daughter of Morrison of Prestongrange, he had one son, Laurence; and by his second wife, Barbara, daughter of Sir John Dalmahoy of Dalmahoy, bart., he had three sons and three daughters. The sons were: John, who succeeded his brother Laurence, obtained from his father in patrimony the lands and barony of Malleny, and was the ancestor of the Scotts of Malleny; James of Scotsloch; and Robert, dean of Hamilton.

[Sir James Balfour's Annals; Bishop Guthry's Memoirs; Anderson's Scottish Nation; Brunton and Haig's Senators of the College of Justice.] T. F. H.

SCOTT, Sir WILLIAM (1674?–1725), of Thirlestane, Latin lyrist, eldest son of Francis Scott, bart., of Thirlestane, Selkirkshire, and Lady Henrietta, daughter of William Kerr, third earl of Lothian [q. v.], was born after 1673, in which year his parents were married (Fraser, *Book of Buccleuch*). He was admitted a member of the faculty of advocates on 25 Feb. 1702. On 20 May 1719 he executed a deed of entail of his lands of Thirlestane. He died on 8 Oct. 1725. Scott married, in 1699, Elizabeth, only surviving child of Margaret, baroness Napier, and her husband, John Brisbane, son of an Edinburgh writer. After her decease he married Jean, daughter of Sir John Nisbet of Dirleton, East Lothian, and widow of Sir William Scott of Harden. Francis Scott, son of the first marriage, became the fifth baron Napier (ancestor of Lord Napier and Ettrick) on the death of his grandmother, who was predeceased by his mother.

Scott contributed to Dr. Archibald Pitcairne's 'Selecta Poemata,' 1726, proving himself a scholarly writer of sentimental and humorous lyrics, and an adept at macaronic verse. In the preface to the volume his literary merits are highly extolled by several contemporaries. A direct family tradition, starting from his son, assigns to him the somewhat broad but decidedly appreciative and diverting Scottish ballad, the 'Blythsome Wedding,' which is also claimed for Francis Sempill [q. v.] Scott's powers no doubt were equal to the achievement; and, though there exists nothing else of like character that is undoubtedly his, the tradition compels attention.

[Douglas's Peerage; Frazer's Book of Buccleuch; Anderson's Scottish Nation; Mark Napier's History of the Partition of the Lennox; Johnson's Musical Museum, ed. Laing; Allan Cunningham's Songs of Scotland.] T. B.

SCOTT, WILLIAM Lord Stowell (1745–1836), fourth child and eldest son of William Scott of Newcastle on-Tyne, who was at various times a 'hoastman' and 'coal-fitter' or coal-shipper, and a small publican, by his second wife, Jane, daughter of Henry Atkinson, a local tradesman, was born 17 Oct. 1745 (O.S.) The public alarm at the Jacobite rebellion and General Cope's defeat at Prestonpans caused his mother to remove for her confinement to her father's country house at Heworth, a place about three miles from Newcastle, and on the Durham side of the Tyne; it is said that, as the town gates were shut and egress forbidden, she was lowered from the walls into a boat. At any rate, but for the lucky accident of his birth in the county of Durham, neither he nor his brother John, afterwards Lord Eldon [q. v.], was likely to have gone to Oxford. For some years William

Scott was educated at the Newcastle grammar school, under the Rev. Hugh Moises [q. v.], fellow of Peterhouse, Cambridge, and, on his advice, he stood for and obtained a scholarship at Corpus Christi College, Oxford, open to persons born in Durham. Seven days after his election he matriculated, on 3 March 1761. On 20 November 1764 he took his B.A. degree, and on 14 Dec. was elected on probation to a Durham fellowship at University College, and was admitted actual fellow on 14 June 1765. He was at once appointed one of the two college tutors, and in this capacity earned the reputation of being 'a very useful, ingenious man' (G. Birkbeck Hill, *Letters of S. Johnson*, i. 311, 420); eventually he became senior tutor. He appears, however, from a letter to his father in 1772, to have found the work an excessive strain on his health. On 17 June 1767 he took his M.A. degree, proceeded B.C.L. on 30 May 1772, and in 1773, on the death of John Warneford, he was, after a contest, elected by convocation Camden reader in ancient history. He never published his lectures, and forbade his executors to do so; but they were very popular and almost as much esteemed as Blackstone's Vinerian lectures. Gibbon speaks of them with approbation from hearsay, and singles Scott out as a shining example amid the general incapacity of university teachers of the time; Dr. Parr, who seems to have heard them, praises them highly (see *Quart. Rev.* lxxv. 33); and Milman, who saw the notes of them after his death, confirms Gibbon's statement (Milman, *Life of Gibbon*, 1839, p. 83).

Scott's intimate friendship with Dr. Johnson began at Oxford, and continued till Johnson's death. Robert Chambers [q. v.], his companion at school and college, brought them together when Johnson was visiting him at University College. He accompanied Johnson from Newcastle to Edinburgh in August 1773, was elected a member of The Club in December 1778, and lived to be its senior member, and with Hawkins and Reynolds was an executor of Johnson's will. Boswell records (Boswell, *Life of Johnson*, edit. 1835, vii. 97–108) a long conversation at a dinner at Scott's rooms in the Middle Temple on 10 April 1778, and Scott was a member of, though not an attendant at, the club formed in 1784 by a number of Johnson's most intimate friends, to meet monthly at the Essex Head in Essex Street, Strand, near Johnson's house (Nichols, *Literary Anecdotes*, ii. 553). Croker obtained from Lord Stowell, in 1829, a considerable number of written reminiscences of Johnson, as well as much personal information. The latter he used freely in his edition of Boswell, but the former were sent by post to Sir Walter Scott, and, the mail being robbed, disappeared; owing to Lord Stowell's advanced age they never were rewritten (*Croker Papers*, ii. 27–35).

Scott's wish had long been to go to the bar, and as early as 24 June 1762 he entered himself as a student at the Middle Temple, but his own caution and his father's reticence about his own means led him to put off his removal to London. In the autumn of 1776 his father died, leaving him an estate in Durham named Usworth, the family house in Love Lane, Newcastle, and other property, worth altogether, according to Lord Eldon, 24,000*l.* In winding up his father's estate, he for some time continued his shipping business, and thus gained a practical experience, which was afterwards of professional value to him. Accordingly he resigned his tutorship, and early in 1777 took chambers at 3 King's Bench Walk, Temple; but, retaining his Camden readership till 1785, he continued to reside occasionally in Oxford. He particularly interested himself in increasing the collections in the Bodleian Library, and assisted in raising the fund for the purchase of rare works at the Pinelli and Crevenna sales.

He elected to practise in the admiralty and ecclesiastical courts, and for that purpose took the degree of D.C.L. on 23 June 1779, and was admitted a member of the faculty of advocates at Doctors' Commons on 3 Nov. in the same year. He was also called to the bar on 11 Feb. 1780. At first he was so unready a speaker that, although he had once spoken for his friend, Andrew Robinson Stoney or Bowes, at the Newcastle election in 1777, he wrote out his arguments, and for several months read them in court from manuscript; but his talents, coupled with his singular combination of wide reading in history and civil law, and practical experience of both college and shipping business, soon began to tell in the special courts in which he sought to practise. Briefs and preferments alike were heaped upon him. 'His success is wonderful,' writes John Scott in 1783, 'and he has been fortunate beyond example.' On 21 May 1782 he received the crown appointment of advocate-general for the office of lord high admiral, the emoluments of which in times of war were considerable; in 1783 the archbishop of Canterbury appointed him to the sinecure office, worth 400*l.* a year, of registrar of the court of faculties. On 30 Aug. 1788 the bishop of London constituted him judge of the consistory court of London. On 3 Sept.

1788 he was knighted, and from the same day ran his appointment as king's advocate-general, in succession to Sir William Wynne, promoted to be dean of arches, though the patent was dated 28 Oct. On 24 Sept. 1788 the archbishop of Canterbury appointed him vicar-general for the province of Canterbury; and he was also commissary of the city and diocese of Canterbury, and chancellor of the diocese of London. On the death of Halifax, bishop of St. Asaph, he became master of the faculties on 3 April 1790, and was elected a bencher of his inn on 5 July 1794, serving as treasurer in 1807, and finally, on 26 Oct. 1798, he was appointed judge of the high court of admiralty, and was sworn of the privy council.

Scott had not been long at the bar before he sought to enter parliament. As early as 1779 he wrote to his brother that he wanted to find a seat. When Sir Roger Newdigate retired from the representation of the university of Oxford in 1780, Scott and Sir William Jones both came forward, but, as their friends saw, with little chance of success (Johnson to Mrs. Thrale, 9 May and 6 June 1780). Sir William Dolben was returned. In 1784 Scott was elected for the close borough of Downton, but was unseated on petition; he stood again in 1790 and won and kept the seat. At last, on Sir William Dolben's death in March 1801, he was elected for Oxford University, and continued to represent it till his elevation to the House of Lords. During his first six years in the House of Commons he spoke only once, on 2 June 1795, when, having been mentioned by Dundas as the legal adviser of ministers with regard to the instructions sent to Sir Charles Grey and Sir John Jervis in the West Indies, he was compelled to rise and take part in the debate. Afterwards he made occasional speeches and brought in bills on ecclesiastical and legal questions. He proposed Abbot, his fellow university member, upon his re-election as speaker on 16 Nov. 1802. 'Nothing could be more appropriate than his language,' writes Wilberforce (*Life*, iii. 73). In 1803 he brought in the Curates Bill, which was thrown out in the House of Lords at the end of the session (Colchester, *Diary*, i. 575). With his Clergy Residence Bill he was more successful. Under the sanction of the government he introduced it on 6 April, and it received the royal assent on 7 July (Pellew, *Life of Lord Sidmouth*, ii. 189). In 1804 he reintroduced the Curates Bill, but too late to pass it, and in 1805 feared to bring it in again, as he thought his university hostile to it. Subsequently it passed as an 'Act to amend the 21 Henry VIII as to Pluralities of Livings,' and was the basis of the broader act passed by Lord Harrowby. But in the main Scott was a steady opponent of reform. On 25 May 1810 he declared himself opposed to any concession to the claims of the Roman catholics (*Hansard*, xvii. 183). On 23 Jan. 1812 there was a long debate on excommunications by process from the ecclesiastical court, in which his speech in their favour was so strenuously and successfully replied to by Romilly and others that he was obliged to promise to bring in a bill for their abolition, a promise which he fulfilled in July 1813, but 'very reluctantly, for he had little taste for reform' (Romilly, *Memoirs*, iii. 6); the bill passed as 53 George III, c. 127. Martin's bill for regulating the office of registrar in admiralty was so altered by his amendments that its supporters would have preferred that it should not pass at all. He opposed the Chapel Exemptions Bill in 1815 as being a relief of dissenters, and in 1817 and 1818 resisted Curwen's Tithes Bill. 'Scott,' writes Romilly (*Memoirs*, iii. 330), 'who, as member for the university of Oxford, conceives himself bound to watch with great jealousy every innovation with respect to ecclesiastical property, expressed great doubt about the bill.' His last prominent appearance in the House of Commons was at the opening of the session of 1820, when he moved the speaker, Manners-Sutton, into the chair. Though his friends had long expected a peerage for him, it was not till 1821 that he received it; when, on the occasion of the coronation of George IV, and by patent dated 17 July 1821, he was created a baron with the title of Stowell of Stowell Park, an estate which he had bought in Gloucestershire. He took his seat on 5 Feb. 1822. His appearances in the House of Lords after his elevation to the peerage were rare, though on ecclesiastical questions his opinion was much deferred to. In 1823 he moved for a committee to inquire into the state of the marriage laws, but hardly appears otherwise to have taken part in debate.

On 14 Aug. 1820 he resigned his office in the consistorial court. His last decision in that court was Ruding *v.* Smith (2 Haggard, *Consistory Reports*, 371); but he clung tenaciously to his judgeship in the admiralty court, though he had been tempted to resign it in 1808, when, on Sir William Wynne's retirement, he received, and, on Eldon's advice, refused, the offer of the more dignified but less lucrative office of dean of the arches. His faculties had begun to fail, more perhaps outwardly than in reality. Loss of sight and weakness of voice obliged him to em-

ploy Sir C. Robinson, and afterwards Dr. Dodson, to read his judgments for him. One of his judgments was given in the celebrated case of the slave Grace, 26 Sept. 1827 (Moore, *Memoirs*, vi. 156). At length, on 22 Feb. 1828, old age compelled him to resign. Sir Walter Scott writes, 24 May 1828: 'Met my old and much-esteemed friend, Lord Stowell, looking very frail and even comatose. *Quantum mutatus!* He was one of the pleasantest men I ever knew' (Lockhart, *Life of Scott*, vii. 135). For the rest of his life he lived principally at Earley Court, Berkshire, which he occupied in right of his first wife. Lord and Lady Sidmouth, his son-in-law and daughter, resided there with him during great part of the year, and Lord Eldon was a constant visitor. Down to April 1833 he was in communication with Lord Eldon about public affairs, but after that his mind gave way. He was never made aware of the death of his son in November 1835, and though his will, which he made himself on 30 April 1830, made no provision for the event of his surviving his son, his daughter felt it to be useless to endeavour to bring him to make arrangements adapted to the altered circumstances. He died at Earley Court in the afternoon of 28 Jan. 1836, and was buried at Sonning, near Reading. His personalty was sworn under 230,000*l.*, and he left besides landed estates producing 12,000*l.* per annum.

Scott married, on 7 April 1781, Anna Maria, eldest daughter of John Bagnall of Earley Court, Berkshire, by whom he had four children; only two grew up: William, who was M.P. for Gatton from 1826 to 1830, and died of intemperance on 26 Nov. 1835 (*Gent. Mag.* 1836, i. 99); and Mary Anne, who married first, in 1809, Colonel Thomas Townsend of Honington, Warwickshire, and secondly, in 1823, the first Viscount Sidmouth. His first wife died on 4 Sept. 1809, during his absence on a visit to the Duke of Atholl in Scotland. He became acquainted with his second wife, Louisa Catherine, a daughter of Admiral Earl Howe, widow of John, first marquis of Sligo, whom he married 10 April 1813, through having to pass sentence on 16 Dec. 1812, as presiding judge of the admiralty sessions at the Old Bailey, upon her son, the second marquis, for enticing two seamen to desert from a man-of-war at Malta and join the crew of his yacht. The story that Lady Sligo made the first advances for a marriage in the 'New Monthly Magazine' for January 1846 is ill-founded, but the acquaintance of Sir William Scott and Lady Sligo certainly arose from this trial. The match was discountenanced by Lord Eldon, and was ill-assorted from the first. Scott was parsimonious and convivial, Lady Sligo domestic and open-handed. They lived unhappily, first at her house in Grafton Street, which was settled on Scott for life, and to which he removed from 5 College Square, Doctors' Commons, where he had lived over thirty years, and afterwards in Cleveland Row, but they soon informally separated, and on 26 Aug. 1817 she died, having borne him no children.

In person Scott was below the middle height, fair-haired, corpulent in his later years, of a benign expression of face, and, though slovenly in dress, very courteous and polished in manner. There is a portrait of him, painted in 1812 for the Newcastle guildhall, and engraved in Twiss's 'Life of Eldon,' vol. ii. His constitution was feeble in his early years; he was always a great eater and drinker, a 'two-bottle man' (Boswell's *Johnson*, ed. 1835, viii. 67), and a *bon vivant*. His brother said of him 'he will drink any given quantity of port.' Despite his excesses his bodily health remained good till he was nearly ninety. All his life he was a saving man; the phrase 'the elegant simplicity of the three per cents' is his, and many stories were told of his niggardliness. Yet all his life, as 'Dr. Scott of the Commons' and as a judge, he was welcome in the best society of his time; he was a wit and a scholar, and, as a speaker, master of a cold, polished eloquence.

As a judge he stands in the front rank with Hale and Mansfield, and his services to maritime and international law are unsurpassed. His decisions are reported in the reports of Christopher Robinson (1798–1808), Edwards (1808–12), Dodson (1815–1822), and Haggard (1789–1821). Before Scott's time no reports of the decisions of the admiralty court had been published. He was thus little fettered by the judgments of his predecessors, and was free to be guided by the writers on Roman, canon, and international law, and by the historical material with which his own reading had made him familiar. At the same time the circumstances of the French wars poured into his court for decision the fullest and most varied series of cases in maritime law that has ever occurred. He thus enjoyed the greatest opportunity of giving unity and consistency to a whole department of English law, and for a generation he was rather a lawgiver than a judge in the ordinary sense of the term. Upon many maritime points his judgments are still the only law; and, little popular as they were at the moment among the Americans, who often suffered by them,

they have been accepted by the United States courts also as authoritative (see *Life of Judge Story*, i. 554). 'There has seldom,' says Lord Brougham ('Statesmen of the Time of George III,' *Works*, ed. 1872, iv. 67), 'if ever, appeared in the profession of the law any one so peculiarly endowed with all the learning and capacity which can accomplish, as well as all the graces which can embellish, the judicial character. . . . His judgment was of the highest cast; calm, firm, enlarged, penetrating, profound. His powers of reasoning were in proportion great, and still more refined than extensive. . . . If ever the praise of being luminous could be bestowed upon human composition, it was upon his judgments, and it was the approbation constantly, and as it were peculiarly, appropriated to those wonderful exhibitions of judicial capacity.'

The British Museum Catalogue wrongly attributes to him 'The Essence of Algernon Sydney's work on Government, by a Student of the Inner Temple,' 1795, but he is said to have written 'Observations by Civis,' 1811, and 'Letters on the Bullion Committee,' (anon.) 1812.

[In addition to authorities given above, see Dr. W. E. Surtees's Lives of Lords Stowell and Eldon, 1846, reprinted with corrections from Colburn's New Monthly Magazine, vols. lxxiv., lxxv. lxxvi.; Twiss's Life of Eldon; Townsend's Life of Lord Stowell in Lives of Twelve Irish Eminent Judges, reprinted from Law Magazine, xvi. 23; Gent. Mag. 1836, i. 427; Quarterly Review, xxv. 46 (probably by Talfourd). Scott's most important admiralty judgments—the Maria 1799, and the Gratitudine, 1801—are to be found in Robinson's Reports; a separate report of his greatest matrimonial case (Dalrymple *v.* Dalrymple) was published by Dr. J. Dodson in 1811; in 1857 a collection of these judgments was published by Clark of Edinburgh. His judgment in the case of 'The mongrel woman Grace' is given in the New State Trials, ii. 273, and was published separately from his notes by Dr. Haggard in 1827. He kept a diary 'of considerable interest' (Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. iv. 292), which has not been printed.] J. A. H.

SCOTT, WILLIAM (1797–1848), jockey, brother of John Scott (1794–1871) [q. v.], the trainer, was born at Chippenham in 1797, and first employed in the stables of his father, who kept the Ship Inn, Ship Street, Oxford. In 1815 he received further instruction under James Croft, the well-known trainer at Middleham, and was then in the service of Mr. Thomas Houldsworth until 1823. As a partner with his brother in the Whitewall training stables from 1825, he obtained the opportunity of riding many good horses, and very soon became one of the best known and most successful jockeys of his day. Strength, judgment, and grace were the distinguishing points of his horsemanship. His successes extended over a period of rather more than twenty years, and included four victories in the race for the Derby—in 1832 for Mr. Robert Ridsdale on St. Giles, in 1835 for Mr. John Bowes on Mundig, in 1842 for Colonel Anson on Attila, and in 1843 for Mr. Bowes on Cotherstone; three victories in the Oaks—in 1836 for himself and his brother on Cyprian, in 1838 for Lord Chesterfield on Industry, and in 1841 for Lord Westminster on Ghuznee; nine victories in the race for the St. Leger—in 1821 for Mr. T. O. Powlett on Jack Spigott, in 1825 for Mr. Richard Watt on Memnon, in 1828 for the Hon. E. Petre on The Colonel, in 1829 for Mr. Petre on Rowton, in 1838 for Lord Chesterfield on Don John, in 1839 for Major Yarburgh on Charles XII, in 1840 for Lord Westminster on Launcelot, in 1841 for Lord Westminster on Satirist, and in 1846 on Sir Tatton Sykes for himself.

Sir Tatton Sykes, originally called Tibthorpe, was bred by Scott in 1843. Ridden by his owner, he in 1846 started six times and won three times. At the Newmarket spring meeting he won the Two Thousand Guineas, at Epsom he ran second for the Derby, at Newcastle-on-Tyne he ran for the North Derby, at York he won the Knavesmire Stakes, at Doncaster (as already stated) he won the St. Leger, and at Newmarket First October meeting he ran second for the Grand Duke Michael Stakes. After quarrelling with his brother, Scott set up training stables of his own; but he was not successful, and, falling into dissipated habits, he soon lost the greater part of his money. His last mount was on Christopher in the Derby of 1847. He died at Highfield House, near Malton, on 26 Sept. 1848, and was buried at Meaux, near Malton, on 2 Oct. He married a daughter of Mr. Richardson, draper at Beverley, by whom he left a son and a daughter.

[Scott and Sebright, by the Druid, 1862, p. 47; Sporting Review, October 1842 p. 249 (with portrait), November 1846 pp. 298–301 (with engraving of Sir Tatton Sykes) December 1848 pp. 407–10; Black's Jockey Club, pp. 361, &c.; Taunton's Portraits of Race Horses, 1888, ii. 305 (with portrait); Bell's Life in London, 1 Oct. 1848, p. 3; see also 'The Doncaster St. Leger' in Sir F. H. Doyle's The Return of the Guards and other Poems, 1883, pp. 11–19.] G. C. B.

SCOTT, WILLIAM (1813–1872), divine, born in London on 2 May 1813, was the second son of Thomas Scott, merchant, of Clement's Lane and Newington, Surrey. In October 1827 he was entered at Merchant

Taylors' School, and on 14 June 1831 he matriculated at Queen's College, Oxford, as Michel exhibitioner. He was Michel scholar in 1834–8, and graduated B.A. in 1835 and M.A. in 1839. Ordained deacon in 1836 and priest in 1837, he held three curacies, the last of which was under William Dodsworth [q. v.] at Christ Church, Albany Street, London. In 1839 he was made perpetual curate of Christ Church, Hoxton, where he remained till 1860, and was widely known as 'Scott of Hoxton.' In 1860 he was appointed by Lord-chancellor Campbell vicar of St. Olave's, Jewry, with St. Martin Pomeroy.

Scott was an active member of the high-church party. When in 1841 its organ, the 'Christian Remembrancer,' was set on foot, he was made co-editor with Francis Garden. In 1844, when it became a quarterly, James Bowling Mozley [q. v.] for a short time succeeded Garden, but during a large part of the career of the paper, which ended in 1868, Scott was sole editor. He felt deeply the secession of Newman, who regarded Scott with respect (see a letter to Keble, 29 April 1842, J. H. Newman's *Letters*, ed. Mozley, ii. 396). Though personally unacquainted with him, Scott wrote of Newman to J. B. Mozley that he had 'lived upon him, made him my better and other nature.' Scott took a leading part in the agitation following the Gorham judgment. His 'Letter to the Rev. Daniel Wilson,' 1850, a reply to Wilson's bitter attack on the Tractarians, passed through four editions. In 1846 he joined Pusey and his associates in their efforts to prevent the ordination at St. Paul's of Samuel Gobat, the Lutheran bishop-elect of Jerusalem. Ten years later he was, with Pusey, Keble, and others, one of the eighteen clergy who signed the protest against Archbishop Sumner's condemnation of Archdeacon Denison. Scott's advice was much sought by Henry Phillpotts [q. v.], bishop of Exeter, and by Walter Kerr Hamilton [q.v.], bishop of Salisbury. Dean Church was his intimate friend. He was among the founders of the 'Saturday Review,' to which he constantly contributed, and was long a zealous member of Mr. Gladstone's election committees at Oxford, voting for him at his last candidature in 1868.

In London Scott's influence was especially great. He was one of the prime movers in the formation in 1848 of the London Union on Church Matters, and from 1859 onwards was chairman of the committee of the Ecclesiological Society. He was one of the chief advisers of Milman and Mansel in the work of restoration at St. Paul's Cathedral, acting for some time as honorary secretary of the restoration committee. In 1858 Scott was elected president of Sion College, then in process of reform, and next year published a continuation of the 'Account' of that foundation by John Russell (1787–1863).

Scott died on 11 Jan. 1872 of spinal disease, and was buried in Highgate cemetery. He married Margaret Beloe, granddaughter of William Beloe [q. v.], and had three sons and two daughters.

In 1841 he edited, with additions and illustrations, Laurence's 'Lay Baptism invalid;' and in 1847, for the Library of Anglo-Catholic Theology, the works of Archbishop Laud in seven volumes. Several of his sermons are in A. Watson's 'Collection.' His 'Plain Words for Plain People,' 1844, censured the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge for garbling theological works.

[C. J. Robinson's Register of Merchant Taylors' School; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Crockford's Clerical Directory; Guardian, 17 Jan. 1872, reproduced in Church Times, 19 Jan.; Times, 15 Jan. 1872; J. B. Mozley's Letters, ed. Anne Mozley, 1885, pp. 155, 168, 169, 321, 322; Church's Oxford Movement, p. 352, and Life and Letters, p. 145; Liddon's Life of Pusey, iii. 77, 442; Works in Brit. Mus. Libr.; Men of the Reign and Notes and Queries, 4th ser. ix. 66, give wrong date of birth.] G. Le G. N.

SCOTT, WILLIAM BELL (1811–1890), poet, painter, and miscellaneous writer, born on 12 Sept. 1811 at St. Leonard's, Edinburgh, was the seventh child of Robert Scott (1777–1841) [q. v.], the engraver, by his wife Ross Bell, a niece of the sculptor Gowan. David Scott [q. v.], the painter, was an elder brother. The death in infancy of the four elder children of the family saddened the household for many years, and the parents joined the baptist body. William was educated at Edinburgh high school, and received his first art teaching from his father. He afterwards attended classes at the Trustees' Academy, and in 1831 was for some months in London drawing from the antique in the British Museum. Subsequently he assisted his father, now an invalid, in his business as an engraver, which he carried on in a tenement overlooking Parliament House Square, Edinburgh. He began to write poetry, and sought out Christopher North and other celebrities for advice and encouragement. Some of his poems appeared in 'Tait's Magazine' and in the 'Edinburgh University Souvenir' for 1834. In 1837 he removed to London, where he supported himself precariously by etching, engraving, and painting. His first picture, 'The Old English Ballad Singer,' was exhibited in 1838 at the British Institution. In 1840 'The Jester'

appeared in the Norfolk Street Gallery, and in 1842 he exhibited at the academy. Down to his last appearance at the academy in 1869 he exhibited in all twenty pictures in London. In 1843 he sent a cartoon to the competition of designs for the decoration of the Houses of Parliament. The cartoon was unsuccessful, but procured him from the board of trade the offer of a mastership in the government schools of design at Newcastle-on-Tyne. He had already married Miss Letitia Margery Norquoy, and, desirous of a fixed income, he accepted this offer, which gave him for twenty years a chief part in the organising of art schools in the north under the department of science and art. When in 1864 he returned once more to London, he continued his connection with the department at South Kensington as artist employed in decoration, and as examiner in art schools, till 1885.

During Scott's stay in the north his literary and artistic activity was very great. About 1855 he executed for Sir Walter Trevelyan at Wallington Hall a series of eight large pictures, with numerous life-size figures, in illustration of the history of Northumberland and the border. The scheme of decoration was completed in 1863–4 by the addition of eighteen oil pictures in the spandrils of the arches of the hall, on the subject of the ballad of Chevy Chase. In 1859 Scott began his lifelong friendship with Miss Boyd of Penkill Castle, Ayrshire, where in 1868 he painted a series of designs illustrating the 'King's Quhair' in encaustic on the walls of a circular staircase. In 1870 he bought Bellevue House in Chelsea, and divided his time for the rest of his days between London and Ayrshire. In London he had a large circle of friends, and was for fifty years in close contact with the chief literary and artistic coteries of the metropolis. His relations with Rossetti were especially intimate, and he was acquainted with Mr. Swinburne. The later years of his life were devoted to writing his reminiscences. These appeared after his death in 1892 in two volumes—'Autobiographical Notes of the Life of William Bell Scott; and Notices of his Artistic and Poetic Circle of Friends, 1830 to 1882; edited by W. Minto' (with two portraits, from etchings by himself). The frankness, and even surliness, of his tone and occasional inaccuracy caused general irritation; but the work is a valuable contribution to the history of literary and artistic society. Scott died, after several years of suffering, from angina pectoris, on 22 Nov. 1890 at Penkill Castle. Mr. Swinburne wrote memorial verses on his death (*Athenæum*, 28 Feb. 1891).

It is probably upon his poetry that Scott's reputation will ultimately rest. Blake and Shelley were his chief models, and Rossetti's friendship was a continual stimulus to him. But he lacked Rossetti's intensity and artistic genius. Fundamentally he was Scotch, and, in spite of the breadth of his sympathies, his best poetry is mystical and metaphysical rather than romantic. He is an artist of the German schools, never of the Italian.

His chief published designs are: 1. 'Chorea Sancti Viti; or Steps in the Journey of Prince Legion: twelve Designs by W. B. Scott,' London, 1851, 4to. 2. 'William Blake: Etchings from his Works by W. B. Scott, with descriptive text,' London, 1878, fol.

His very numerous writings may be classified under: I. Poetry.—1. 'Hades; or the Transit: and the Progress of the Mind. Two Poems by W. B. Scott,' London,' 12mo, 1838, with two illustrations. 2. 'The Year of the World: a Philosophical Poem on Redemption from the Fall, by William B. Scott,' Edinburgh, London, 18mo, 1846: this is Scott's only long poem; the preface explains that the five parts were written at different periods. 3. 'Poems by William Bell Scott, with three Illustrations,' London and Newcastle, 8vo, 1854. 4. 'Poems by William Bell Scott; Ballads, Studies from Nature, Sonnets, &c., illustrated by seventeen Etchings by the Author and L. Alma Tadema,' London, 8vo, 1875: this volume marks Scott's highest point of achievement in poetry; many of the sonnets have gained a place in anthologies. 5. 'A Poet's Harvest Home: being one hundred short Poems, by William Bell Scott,' London, 16mo, 1882; another edition, 'with an aftermath of twenty short poems,' London, 8vo, 1893.

II. Art.—1. 'Memoir of [his brother] David Scott, containing his Journal in Italy, Notes on Art, and other Papers,' Edinburgh, 1850, 8vo. 2. 'Antiquarian Gleanings in the North of England: being Examples of Antique Furniture, Plate, Church Decorations, &c. . . . drawn and etched' (with descriptions), London, 1851, 4to. 3. 'Half-hour Lectures on the History and Practice of the Fine and Ornamental Arts . . with fifty Illustrations by the Author, engraved by W. J. Linton,' London, 1861, 8vo; these lectures were given to Scott's students at Newcastle; they were revised in 1867 and in 1874. 4. 'Albert Dürer: his Life and Works; including Autobiographical Papers and Complete Catalogues . . . with six Etchings by the Author and other Illustrations,' London,

1869, 8vo; a copy of this, with copious manuscript notes by the author, is in the British Museum Library. 5. 'Gems of French Art: a Series of Carbon-photographs from the Pictures of Eminent Modern Artists, with Remarks on the Works selected and an Essay on the French School,' London, 1871, 4to. 6–7. Similar works on modern Belgian and modern German art followed in 1872 and 1873. 8. 'The British School of Sculpture, illustrated by twenty Engravings from the Finest Works of Deceased Masters of the Art, and fifty Woodcuts: with a preliminary Essay and Notices of the Artists,' London, 1872, 8vo. 9. 'Our British Landscape Painters, from Samuel Scott to David Cox . . . with a Preliminary Essay and Biographical Notices,' London, 1872, 4to. 10. 'Murillo and the Spanish School of Painting: fifteen Engravings in Steel and nineteen on Wood; with an Account of the School and its Great Masters,' London, 1873. 11. 'The Little Masters (Albrecht Altdorfer, Hans Sebald Beham, &c.),' London, 1879, 8vo; this appeared in the 'Series of Illustrated Biographies of the Great Artists;' it was republished in 1880. 12. 'A Descriptive Catalogue of Engravings, brought together with a view to illustrate the Art of Engraving on Copper and Wood from the Florentine Niello Workers in the Fifteenth Century to that of William Blake,' privately printed, London, 1880, 4to.

Scott also edited a series of editions of the works of English poets, with more or less elaborate memoirs. The more important are: Keats's 'Poetical Works,' 1873, 8vo, four editions; L. E. Landon's 'Poetical Works,' 1873, 8vo, 2 edits.; Byron's 'Poetical Works,' 1874, 8vo, 4 edits.; Coleridge's 'Poetical Works' (illustrated), 1874, 8vo, 4 edits.; Shelley's 'Poetical Works,' 1874, 8vo, 2 edits.; Shakespeare's 'Works,' 1875, 8vo; Scott's 'Poetical Works,' 1877, 8vo, 4 edits.

[Memoir of David Scott and Autobiographical Notes, mentioned above; Obituary notices in the Academy, xxxviii. 529; Athenæum, 1890, p. 745; Times, 27 Nov. 1890; article by H. Buxton Forman in Celebrities of the Century, 1890; Miles's Poets and the Poetry of the Century (Frederick Tennyson to Clough), 1891.] R. B.

SCOTTOW, JOSHUA (1618–1693), colonist, seems to have come of a Suffolk family, and to have been born in England in 1618. He went out to Massachusetts with his widowed mother, Thomasina Scottow, about 1634. He was admitted a member of the 'old church' at Boston on 19 March 1639, and allotted building land at Muddy River, or Brookline, the same year; he also owned property at Scarborough (in Maine). He became a shipowner and merchant of repute in Boston. His name (usually with 'captain' prefixed) frequently occurs in connection with municipal matters. In 1665 he was summoned, along with the governor and company of Massachusetts, in respect of some injury done to the ship Oleron. He was a pillar of his church, and prominent in its meetings for prayer. Sewall records 'a brave shower of rain while Captain Scottow was praying after much drought.' He died on 20 Jan. 1693 (Sewall, *Diary*).

Scottow married about 1643, and apparently his wife and four children survived him. One of his daughters married Thomas Savage, from whom descended James Savage (1767–1845) [q. v.], the antiquary.

Scottow was the author of some rare pamphlets: 1. 'Old Men's Tears for their own Declensions mixed with fears of their and posterities further falling off from New England's Primitive Constitution. Published by some of Boston's old Planters and some other,' Boston, 1691; in this he directly attributes the losses of New England by disease and Indian raids to visitation for the sins of the public. 2. 'A Narrative of the Planting of the Massachusetts Colony, anno 1628, with the Lord's signal presence the first thirty years,' Boston, 1694; reprinted in 'Massachusetts Historical Records' (4th ser. iv. 279 sq.)

[Collections of Massachusetts Historical Society, especially 2nd ser. iv. 100, 4th ser. viii. 631, and note.] C. A. H.

SCOTUS or ERIGENA, JOHN (*fl.* 850), philosopher, was, as his first surname shows, of Irish origin; and the fact is expressly stated by Prudentius, bishop of Troyes ('De Prædestinatione contra Joannem Scotum,' xiv., in Migne's *Patrol. Lat.* cxv. 1194 *a*). The supposition that he was a native of Scotland is altogether contrary to the usage of the word 'Scotus' at the time. To contemporaries he was always known as Joannes Scotus or 'Scotigena.' His alternative surname was used only as a literary pseudonym in the titles of his versions of Dionysius the Areopagite; and this, as it is found in the oldest manuscripts, was not Erigena, but Eriugena or Ierugena. That John formed it on the model of Grajugena has been inferred from the lines in which he celebrates his favourite author, St. Maximus:

Quisquis amat formam pulchræ laudare sophiæ
Te legat assiduus, Maxime Grajugena.
(*Opp.* p. 1236.)

The first element in the name is doubtless derived from Érin (accus. *Érinn*): the alternative form suggests *Ierós*, since Ireland was

ἡ ἱερὸς νῆσος or νῆσος τῶν ἱερῶν, and the omission of the aspirate occurs also in the translations of Dionysius (see FLOSS, procem., pp. xix, xx, and L. TRAUBE, *Abhandl. der phil. Cl. der kgl. Bayer. Akad.* xix. 360, 1891). William of Malmesbury (*Epist. ad Petrum*) read the word as Heruligena, and traced John to Pannonia; while in modern times Bale made him a Briton born at St. David's, Dempster (*Hist. Eccles. Gent. Scot.* i. 42, ed. 1829) derived him from Ayr, and Thomas Gale ('Testimonia' prefixed to his edition of the books *de Divisione Naturæ*) from 'Eriuven' in the marches of Hereford. The combination of 'Ioannes Scotus Erigena' is perhaps not older than Ussher (*Veterum Epistolarum Hibernicarum Sylloge*, p. 57) and Gale; and Gale, who prints 'Joanne Erigena Scoto' at the head of the version of St. Maximus, is careful to avoid either combination in his text; nor is it found in Bale, Tanner, or Cave. At an earlier time, indeed, many writers believed John Scotus and John Erigena to be different persons, the former of whom, according to Trittheim ('De Script. Eccles.' in *Opp. Hist.* i. 252, ed. 1601), lived under Charles the Great, the latter under his grandson; while Dempster in 1627 made Erigena the earlier.

Of John's earlier life nothing historical is recorded. There is indeed a fable in Bale which tells how he travelled to Athens and studied Greek, Chaldee, and Arabic for many years, returning thence at last to Italy and Gaul; but Bale gives the clue by which to discover the real basis of his story, since he describes John as 'ex patricio genitore natus.' Now John, the son of Patricius, a Spaniard (see FABRICIUS, *Biblioth. Græc.* iii. 284, ed. Harles), was the translator of the 'Secreta Secretorum' currently attributed in the middle ages to Aristotle, and the facts above stated are a mere adaptation of the account which John the translator gives of his own wanderings. Anthony Wood (*Hist. and Antiq. of the Univ. of Oxford*, i. 39) carries back the identification of the two Johns to the authority of Roger Bacon, but simply because he used a copy of the 'Secreta Secretorum' which contained glosses by Bacon (MS. Corpus Christi Coll. Oxon. No. cxlix); the translator's narrative, however, naturally occurs not in Bacon's glosses, but in his own preface (see on the whole question POOLE, *Illustr.* app. i.) The identification, with all that follows from it, is a modern invention.

Not less apocryphal is the story which makes John Scotus a disciple of Bede, and invited to Gaul by Charles the Great. Even Bale (ii. 24, p. 124) noticed the anachronism, though in another place (xiv. 32, pt. ii. pp. 202 seq.) he fell a victim to the confusion, attributing to the first John Scotus, whose existence is doubtful, works by the second, and referring to the former a statement which Simeon of Durham ('Hist. Reg.' § 9, in *Opp.* ii. 116, ed. Arnold) makes of the latter. The confusion reappears in many other writers (e.g. POSSEVINUS, *Apparatus Sacer*, i. 939). A grosser variant of it, which made John Scotus one of the founders of the university of Paris, is older than Vincent of Beauvais, who cites it in his 'Speculum Historiale,' xxiii. 173, f. 308 (ed. Cologne, 1494). The story is, in fact, an enlargement of the legendary account which the monk of St. Gall ('Gesta Karoli Magni,' i. 1, in PERTZ, *Mon. Germ. Hist.* ii. 731) gives of the 'merchants of wisdom' who came from Ireland, and were welcomed at the Frankish king's court, assisted by an interpolation in a rescript of Nicolas I (as given by BULÆUS, *Hist. Univ. Paris.* i. 184), designed for the glorification of the antiquity of the university of Paris (POOLE, p. 56 *n.* 3; RASHDALL, *Universities of Europe in the Middle Ages*, i. 273 *n.* 2).

John Scotus, who was born, no doubt, in the first quarter of the ninth century, went abroad before 847, since Prudentius, who by that year was already bishop of Troyes (*Hist. lit. de la France*, v. 241), speaks (*De Prædest.* ch. i. p. 1012) of their former intimate friendship, which was clearly formed when both were attached to the palace of king Charles the Bald, afterwards emperor. That John was employed there as a teacher, though possibly not even a clergyman ('nullis ecclesiasticæ dignitatis gradibus insignitum,' says Prudentius, *ib.* ch. ii. p. 1043), appears from the tract written in the name of the church of Lyons, and attributed to Florus the deacon, 'adversus Joannis Scoti erroneas definitiones' (MIGNE, cxix. 103 A); John is here referred to as 'quasi scholasticus et eruditus' (compare the rhetorical preface to John's book 'De Prædestinatione,' MIGNE, cxxii. 355 A, and the 'Liber de tribus Epistolis,' xxxix, in MIGNE, cxxi. 1052 A, commonly ascribed to Remigius of Lyons, but more probably written by Ebo of Grenoble; see H. SCHRÖRS, *Hinkmar Erzbischof von Rheims*, p. 128, *n.* 11, Freiburg, 1884).

It was as a man of learning that John was requested by Hincmar, archbishop of Rheims, and Pardulus, bishop of Laon—not, as Neander says (*Hist. of Christian Religion*, vi. 196, transl. Torrey 1852), by the king—to write a reply to the monk Gottschalk, whose exaggerated statement of the Augustinian doctrine of predestination had led to his

condemnation by the second synod of Mentz in 848, and again by the synod of Quierzy, a year later. John produced his tract 'De Prædestinatione' early in 851 (see SCHRÖRS, p. 115, *n.* 24, cf. p. 117, *n.* 30). Opening with the announcement that true philosophy and true religion are identical, he urged against Gottschalk's assertion of predestination to evil that such a doctrine was incompatible with the unity of God, since unity of essence implies unity of will, and that, as evil is merely the negation of good, it lies outside God's knowledge; otherwise he would be the cause of it, since what he knows he causes. Predestination can therefore only be spoken of in the sense that God permits his creatures to act according to their free will; the only limit to the possibility of evil-doing is set by the order of the world, within which the creature moves and which he cannot overpass. John's reasoning was not well adapted to its purpose. His friends were startled by the unusual nature of his exposition; and his contribution to the controversy only brought upon him indignant and contemptuous reproofs. His views were condemned by the synod of Valence in 855, where his arguments were described (can. vi., MANSI, *Concil. Collect. ampliss.* xv. 6) as 'ineptas quæstiunculas et aniles pene fabulas Scotorumque pultes' ('Scots' porridge'); and the condemnation was repeated at the synod of Langres in 859 (can. iii. MANSI, xv. 537 seq.) Whether before or after the composition of his tract on predestination, it is probable that John also engaged in the controversy touching the Holy Communion which agitated the Frankish domain in the second quarter of the ninth century. In 844 Paschasius Radbertus, the advocate of what became the accepted catholic doctrine, presented a revised edition of his book, 'De Sacramento Corporis et Sanguinis Christi,' to King Charles; and in the course of the following years the question which he raised was eagerly discussed. That John did contribute to the controversy has been argued from the fact that a treatise on the subject bearing his name was condemned by the council of Vercelli in 1050 (LANFRANC, *de Corpore et Sanguine Domini*, iv., MIGNE, cl. 413 seq.); but this treatise is generally believed to be the work of Ratramnus of Corbie. Still, the fact that a work very likely not John's was attributed to him is an indication that he was known to have taken part in the controversy against Paschasius; and the reference made to his teaching on the subject (HINCMAR, *de Prædest.* xxxi, MIGNE, cxxv. 296), as well as the title of Adrevald's book 'de Corpore et Sanguine Christi contra ineptias Joannis Scoti,' points in the same direction (cf. MABILLON, *Acta Sanctorum O.S.B.*, sec. iv. 2, præf. pp. xliv–xlviii, lxiv–lxvii; and C. VON NOORDEN, *Hinkmar Erzbischof von Rheims*, p. 103 *n.* 2, Bonn, 1863).

A further trace of John's activity at the court of Charles the Bald is furnished by his translations from the Greek. The growing fame of the abbey of St. Denys had added a new interest to the name of Dionysius the Areopagite; and when the writings falsely ascribed to him were presented by Michael the Stammerer to Lewis the Pious in 827 (HILDUIN, *Rescript. ad Imper. Ludov.*, iv.; MIGNE, cvi. 16), there was a natural desire to have the means of reading them. At length, by the command of Charles the Bald, John Scotus made a translation (under the name of Ioannes Ierugena) of the books 'De Cælesti Ierarchia,' 'de Ecclesiastica Ierarchia,' 'de Divinis Nominibus,' 'de Mystica Theologia,' and 'Epistolæ.' To the whole he subjoined a set of verses in which he extolled the glories of Greece by comparison with those of Rome (*Opp.* p. 1194). Whether owing to these verses, in the presence of an angry dispute between the pope and the patriarch of Constantinople, or to the Neo-Platonic complexion of the work itself, the orthodoxy of the book was doubted, and Nicolas I ordered that it should be sent to him for approval. The date of this letter, which is only preserved as a fragment in the 'Decretum' of Ivo of Chartres, iv. 104 (MIGNE, clxi. 289 seq.), is quite uncertain (JAFFÉ, *Registr. Pontif. Roman.* No. 2833, ed. 2), and it has been placed variously in 859 (CHRISTLIEB, p. 27), 861–2 (FLOSS, p. 1026), and 867 (MIGNE, cxix. 1119).

These are almost the only facts known to us on contemporary authority concerning John's life. The inference from a letter to Charles the Bald, written by Anastasius 'the librarian' (MIGNE, cxxix. 739 seq.), that he was already dead in 875, is not justified by its language (cf. CHRISTLIEB, pp. 52 seq.); indeed, some verses by the Scot enable us to guess that he was still in Francia in 877, the year of his protector's death (*Opp.* pp. 1235 seqq.; cf. HUBER, p. 120). It is not until the twelfth century that we obtain from the writings of William of Malmesbury a fuller notice of him. William describes in the 'Gesta Pontificum,' v. 240 (pp. 392 seq., ed. N. E. S. A. Hamilton), the honour in which the sage—a man little in person and of a merry wit—was held by Charles the Bald, and the intimacy with which they were associated, both in serious studies and in the familiar intercourse of daily life. In this

connection two stories of John's lighter mood are told. One is the famous answer to the king's 'Quid distat inter sottum et Scottum?'—'Mensa tantum,' in regard to which it is to be observed that the play upon 'Scot' and 'sot' was not, even in John's day, much less in William's, a new one. After this William gives an account of his works and his later life, which he repeats almost word for word in his letter to Peter (printed by GALE in *Testimonia*, ubi supra, and with a collation of a second manuscript by POOLE, pp. 317–20) and, more briefly, in his 'Gesta Regum,' ii. 122 (i. 131 seq., ed. Stubbs). This narrative has, however, been often suspected because it relates how John was invited by King Alfred to England, and what befel him there; and it has been generally believed that this account has arisen from a confusion with another John, spoken of by Asser, bishop of Sherborne, in his 'Life of Alfred.' Asser, in fact, makes two separate statements. In one he says that Alfred sent to Gaul to obtain teachers, and called over two men, Grimbald (who has been mixed up, to the discredit of this notice, with a very late story bringing in the schools at Oxford, which was interpolated by Archbishop Parker in his edition of Asser) and John, 'Johannem quoque æque presbyterum et monachum, acerrimi ingenii virum, et in omnibus disciplinis literatoriæ artis eruditissimum, et in multis aliis artibus artificiosum' ('De Rebus gestis Ælfridi' in *Monum. Hist. Britann.* i. 487 B). In the second passage Asser states that Alfred set over his newly founded monastery of Athelney 'Johannem presbyterum monachum, scilicet Ealdsaxonem genere' (p. 493 C), i.e. a continental Saxon by descent. The specification has the appearance of intending a distinction from the other John; and mediæval writers uniformly agreed, as is not at all unlikely, that the latter, the companion of Grimbald, was the same with John Scotus. Asser relates that John the Old Saxon was attacked in church by the servants of two Gaulish monks of his house, who wounded but did not slay him.

William of Malmesbury's account of John Scotus has some points of resemblance to this, but more of difference. He says that John quitted Francia because of the charge of erroneous doctrine brought against him. He came to King Alfred, by whom he was welcomed and established as a teacher at Malmesbury, but after some years he was assailed by the boys, whom he taught, with their styles, and so died. It never occurred to any one to identify the Old Saxon abbat of Athelney with the Irish teacher of Malmesbury—with the name John as the single point in common—until the late forger, who passed off his work as that of Ingulf, who was abbat of Croyland towards the end of the eleventh century ('Descr. Comp.' in *Rer. Angl. Script. post Bedam*, p. 870, Frankfurt, 1601); and the confusion has survived the exposure of the fraud. It is permissible to hold that William has handed down a genuine tradition of his monastery, though it would be extreme to accept all the details of what happened more than two centuries before his birth as strictly historical (see an examination of the whole question in POOLE, app. ii.) William adds that the body of the 'Sanctus sophista Johannes' lay for a time unburied in the church of St. Lawrence, but was afterwards translated to the greater church, where it was placed at the left hand of the altar, with an inscription which he records (*Gesta Pontif., Ep. ad Petr. Gest. Reg.* ll. cc.) Towards the end of the eleventh century, however, the tomb was removed by Abbot Warin, who destroyed also the monuments of previous abbats, and stowed away in a corner of St. Michael's Church (*Gest. Pontif.* v. 265, p. 421).

The verses upon the tomb declared John to be a martyr, and he has accordingly been identified with the Joannes Scotus who was commemorated on 14 Nov. But this Joannes Scotus was bishop of Mecklenberg, and suffered martydom on 10 Nov. (ADAM OF BREMEN, *Gesta Hammaburg. Eccl. Pontif.* iii. 50; cf. MABILLON, *Acta SS. O. S. B.*, sec. IV. ii. 513). After 1586, in consequence no doubt of this confusion, the name was omitted from the martyrologies (see POOLE, p. 327 and *n.* 48).

John Scotus's principal work, the five books 'περὶ φύσεων μερισμοῦ, i.e. de Divisione Naturæ,' written in the form of a dialogue, is of uncertain date, but plainly later than the tract 'de Prædestinatione' (851) and the translations from the pseudo-Dionysius. It presents the author's developed system, a system which has been taken for pantheism, but which is really a Neo-Platonic mysticism. John's leading principle is that of the unity of nature, proceeding from (1) God, the first and only real being; through (2) the creative ideas to (3) the sensible universe, which ultimately is resolved into (4) its first Cause. Within this circle the four 'divisions of nature' are comprehended. The supreme Nature is expounded by alternate affirmation and negation, 'the two principal parts of theology' (καταφατική and ἀποφατική); for that which may be asserted of God may also be denied of him, because he transcends human conceptions. By this means John

attempts to reconcile contradictions. The ideas are the primordial causes of things, the effects of which are manifested in time and place in a series of 'theophanies;' but the effects cannot be separated from the causes, and, in them, are eternal, though not eternal in the sense in which God is eternal, because the causes are derived from him: they are, however, cöeternal with the Word, though here again not absolutely cöeternal. Matter has no existence except as dependent on thought, and our thought (here the Scot anticipates, more plainly than St. Augustine, the famous argument of Descartes) is itself the proof of our being. The ideal world is wholly good, but as the creature passes from it into the world of matter, that which was one becomes manifold, and evil arises. But evil, being thus a mere accident of the material existence, will cease when man, losing again the distinction of sex, returns to the primal unity. Not less remarkable is John's statement of the relation of reason to authority. Reason is a theophany, the revelation of God to man; authority is one species of this revelation; it stands below reason, and needs it as its interpreter, for the Bible has many senses. If Scotus may here seem to anticipate the later dispute which accompanied the beginnings of the scholastic movement, still more evidently does this appear in his treatment of the scope and functions of logic. The universals, he maintained, were words; and although, in his view, there was a necessary correlation between words and thoughts, and therefore between words and things, still it was open to his successors to neglect this association, and to lay a stress on the primary connection between logic and grammar (see PRANTL, ii. 24–37). Besides, the strict syllogistic method which John employed, and against which his opponents murmured, may well have had its influence upon later method. Yet it is hazardous to see in John Scotus the John who is mentioned in a chronicle known only from Bulæus's citation (*Hist. Univ. Paris.* ii. 443) as the founder of nominalism (cf. S. M. DEUTSCH, *Peter Abälard*, p. 100, *n.* 3, Leipzig, 1883). In some respects he may be accounted the herald of the movement of the eleventh century, but in more he is the last prophet of a philosophy belonging to earlier ages. When, in the first years of the thirteenth century, his books 'de Divisione Naturæ' won a passing popularity through the teaching of Amalric of Bène, their pantheistic tendency was at once detected, and the work suppressed by Honorius III in 1225 (see his mandate printed by DENIFLE, *Chartul. Univ. Paris.* i. 106 seq., Paris, 1889). It was not John's original writings, but his translations which exercised a notable influence on mediæval theology.

Besides the works already enumerated, John wrote a series of commentaries on Dionysius: 'Expositiones super ierarchiam cælestem,' 'Expositiones super ierarchiam ecclesiasticam' (a fragment), and 'Expositiones seu Glossæ in mysticam Theologiam;' 'Homilia in prologum S. Evangelii secundum Ioannem' and a commentary on the Gospel itself, of which only four fragments are preserved; 'Liber de egressu et regressu animæ ad Deum,' of which only a dozen sentences remain; and a number of poems, some only fragmentary, which are remarkable for their macaronic combination of Greek and Latin. These have been edited by L. Traube in the 'Poetæ Latini Ævi Carolini' (*Monum. Germ. hist.*) iii. 518–556 (1896) with a valuable introduction. John also translated the 'Ambigua' of St Maximus, with a dedication to Charles the Bald. This was edited, together with the 'De Divisione Naturæ,' by T. Gale, Oxford, 1681. All John's known works and translations were collected by H. J. Floss in Migne's 'Patrologia Latina,' cxxii. (1853), whose edition represents the only attempt hitherto made (except for the poems) to construct a critical text. The editor's notes, however, on the 'Liber de Prædestinatione' serve rather for the edification of the Roman catholic reader than for the scientific elucidation of John's opinions (cf. NOORDEN, *Hinkmar*, p. 103, *n.* 2). Since Floss's book was published two more works claiming John's authorship have come to light. One is the brief life of Boethius, printed as 'Vita III' in R. Peiper's edition (BOETII *Philos. Consol.*, Leipzig, 1871), which is contained in a Laurentian manuscript, written in an Irish hand, of c. 1100 (described, with a facsimile, by G. VITELLI and C. PAOLI, *Collezione Fiorentina di Facsimili paleografici*, plate 4, Florence, 1884), and is there expressly described as 'Verba Iohannis Scoti.' The other is a set of glosses on Martianus Capella, discovered by the late M. Hauréau (*Notices et Extraits des Manuscrits*, xx. pt. ii. 5–20, Paris, 1862).

[Bale's Script. Brit. Cat. ii. 24, p. 124; Ussher's Veterum Epistolarum Hibernicarum Sylloge (Dublin, 1632); Oudin's Comment. de Script. Eccl. Antiq. ii. 234–47 (Leipzig, 1722); Hist. Lit. de la France, v. 416–29 (Paris, 1740); Cave's Script. Eccles. Hist. Lit. ii. 45 seq. (1743); Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. pp. 263 seq. (1748); biographies of John Scotus by F. A. Staudenmaier (Frankfurt, 1834), T. Christlieb (Gotha, 1860), and J. Huber (Munich, 1861); and an anonymous 'Comment. de Vita et Præceptis

Joannis Scoti Erigenæ,' prefixed to Floss's edition and understood to be his composition; C. von Prantl's Gesch. der Logik im Abendlande, vol. ii. (Leipzig, 1861); Ebert's Allgemeine Geschichte der Literatur des Mittelalters im Abendlande, ii. 257–67 (Leipzig), 1880; Mullinger's Schools of Charles the Great, ch. v.; Poole's Illustr. of the History of Mediæval Thought, ch. ii. and append. i. and ii. (1884); G. Buchwald's Der Logosbegriff des Johannes Scotus Erigena (Leipzig, 1884); Webb on the De Divisione Naturæ in Proc. of the Aristotelian Society, vol. ii. (1892).] R. L. P.

SCOTUS, MARIANUS (1028–1082 ?), Irish monk. [See MARIANUS.]

SCOTUS, MACARIUS (*d.* 1153), abbot of Würzburg. [See MACARIUS.]

SCOTUS, DUNS (1265 ?–1308 ?), schoolman. [See DUNS, JOANNES SCOTUS.]

SCOUGAL, HENRY (1650–1678), Scottish divine, son of Patrick Scougal [q. v.], bishop of Aberdeen, was born, probably at Leuchars, Fifeshire, in June 1650, and was educated at King's College, Aberdeen, where he graduated M.A. in 1668. He was a distinguished student, and, after a precedent set in the case of George Gordon, first earl of Aberdeen [q.v.], being 'thought worthy to be a master where he had lately been a scholar,' he was immediately promoted to be 'regent' or professor. The discipline of his class seems to have suffered, but Scougal has the credit of being probably the first professor in Scotland to teach the Baconian philosophy. On the other hand, he carefully guarded his pupils against 'the debauched sentiments' of the 'Leviathan' of Hobbes. Ordained in 1672, Scougal was appointed minister of the parish of Auchterless, Aberdeenshire, and as such held the position of precentor in the cathedral of Aberdeen. In his country cure he showed no less independence than in his chair at Aberdeen. In a year's time he was recalled from his pastoral duties to Aberdeen, having been elected by the bishop and synod professor of divinity at King's College. Scougal belonged to the school of Archbishop Robert Leighton [q. v.], and made it his aim to impress his students with a sense of the holiness of the function to which they were destined, as well as to instruct them in theology. Like Leighton, he employed his summers in visiting the continent, and while passing through London on one such visit he was induced by Gilbert (afterwards bishop) Burnet [q. v.], then preacher at the rolls, to publish the only one of his works which was issued in his lifetime, 'The Life of God in the Soul of Man.' Scougal died of consumption at Aberdeen on 13 June 1678, aged 28, and was buried in the university chapel at King's College. He was unmarried.

Scougal is reckoned one of the saints of the Scottish church, and his 'Life of God in the Soul of Man' is one of the few productions of its clergy which have attained the rank of a religious classic. The first edition (London, 1677) was published with the author's consent, but without his name, by Gilbert Burnet, who supplied the preface, and probably also (though it is not enumerated in the list of Burnet's writings given by his son) a tract entitled 'An Account of the Beginnings and Advances of a Spiritual Life,' which was bound up with it. Six impressions of this edition appeared between 1677 and 1773, the fifth being under the auspices of the Society for the Promotion of Christian Knowledge. In 1726, a handsome edition, discarding Burnet's tract and preface, was issued by Patrick Cockburn [q. v.], a son of the author's cousin; in 1727 a French translation appeared at The Hague. In 1742 an edition was printed at Newcastle 'from plates made by William Ged [q. v.], goldsmith, in Edinburgh,' the inventor of stereotype printing. A cheap edition published at Edinburgh by Thomas and Walter Ruddiman, 'price 6*d.*, or 5*s.* a dozen for giving away,' has a warm commendatory preface, dated 1739, by Principal William Wishart of Edinburgh University. A beautiful edition was published at Glasgow by R. and A. Foulis in 1770. The latest edition appeared at Aberdeen in 1892.

In Scotland the work was held in high esteem, and although some of the more rigid presbyterians spoke of it bitterly as 'Arminian,' it has been as much valued by many presbyterians as by the episcopalians. Perhaps the most remarkable testimony to its influence is the fact that Whitefield (LECKY, *Hist. of England in the Eighteenth Century*, ii. 553) 'ascribed to it his first conviction of that doctrine of free salvation which he afterwards made it the great object of his life to teach.' Charles Wesley gave the book to Whitefield, and it was a favourite with John Newton. Southey and Alexander Knox were among its special admirers, and Bishop John Jebb (1775–1833) [q. v.] included it in his 'Piety without Asceticism' (1831). In 1830 it was reissued in a series of 'Select Christian Authors,' published at Glasgow under the auspices of Dr. Thomas Chalmers [q. v.]

Besides some sermons (Glasgow, 1751), nine of which were prefixed to Cockburn's edition of the 'Life of God' (1726), Scougal's 'Reflections and Meditations' and 'Essays, Moral and Divine,' written while he was a

student, were published at Aberdeen in 1740, and reissued in collected editions of his works, 1765, 1773, and 1830. William Orem [q. v.], in his 'Old Aberdeen' (1791), has preserved the 'Morning and Evening Service' which Scougal prepared for use in Aberdeen Cathedral; the prayers are printed in Nichols's 'Bibliotheca Typographica,' in Peter Hall's 'Fragmenta Liturgica' (Bath, 1848), and in the Aberdeen edition of the 'Life of God,' 1892. Patrick Cockburn states that Scougal left behind him three tracts in Latin, 'A Short System of Ethics,' 'A Preservative against the Artifices of the Romish Missionaries,' and the beginning of a work on 'The Pastoral Care;' but these do not seem to have been printed, and the manuscripts are lost.

There is a fine portrait of Scougal in the senatus room at King's College, Aberdeen; a photogravure is prefixed to the latest edition (Aberdeen, 1892) of his 'Life of God.'

[Epitaph; Funeral Sermon by George Garden, D.D.; Life and Writings of the Author, prefixed to Aberdeen edit. 1892; Grub's Eccl. Hist. of Scotland; Hew Scott's Fasti, iii. 650]. J. C.

SCOUGAL or SCOUGALL, JOHN (1645?–1730?), portrait-painter, is supposed to have been born in Leith about the middle of the seventeenth century, and to have been cousin of Patrick Scougal [q. v.], bishop of Aberdeen. The signature 'Dd. Scougal' appears upon a portrait dated 1654 at Newbattle Abbey, but this artist's relationship to John Scougall is undetermined. In 1670 Scougall painted a portrait of Sir Archibald Primrose, lord Carrington [q. v.], lord justice clerk, which now belongs to the Earl of Rosebery; and at Penicuik House there are two portraits which, from an entry in an old 'Book of Accompts' preserved in the Charter-room there, were paid for in November 1675. The entry is 'To John Scougall for 2 pictures, 36*l.*' Scougall lived at Advocates' Close, Edinburgh, in a house one of the floors of which he fitted up as a picture gallery. In 1698 he made the copy of George Heriot's portrait which hangs in the hospital from an original by Van Somer, now lost, and in 1708 a minute of the Glasgow town council confirmed the provost's purchase of full-length portraits of William III and Queen Mary from 'Mr. Scowgall, Limner in Edinburgh.' Four years later another minute 'ordaines William Gow, the treasurer, to pay to John Scougall, elder, painter, fifteen pounds sterling money as the pryce of the picture of her majesty Queen Anne painted and furnished be him.' Sir Daniel Wilson states that Scougall died at Prestonpans about 1730, aged 85 (*Memorials of Old Edinburgh*).

The two bust portraits at Penicuik are perhaps the finest of the authenticated portraits by Scougall, and show the influence of Vandyck in handling and colour. A portrait of John Scougall by himself is in the Scottish National Gallery.

Many inferior examples, influenced in style by Lely, are attributed to Scougall, and it is usually thought that there were two painters of the name. All the information we possess about the second, usually spoken of as the 'younger Scougall,' seems to be derived from one source, an article (said to be by the painter, Sir George Chalmers [q. v.]) which appeared in the 'Weekly Magazine' on 16 Jan. 1772. The writer says 'the elder Scougal had a son George, whom he bred a painter. For some time after the revolution painters were few. The younger Scougal was the only one whose great run of business brought him into an incorrect stiff manner, void of expression. His carelessness occasioned many complaints by his employers; but he gave for answer that they might seek others, well knowing that there was none to be found at that time in Scotland.' Portraits at Riccarton House and elsewhere attributed to the younger Scougall are certainly inferior to those at Penicuik, but beyond this and the article referred to there is nothing to go by.

[Weekly Magazine, Edinburgh, 1772; Smith's Iconographia Scotica, 1798; Wilson's Memorials of Old Edinburgh; Gray's Notes on Newbattle and Penicuik; Redgrave's and Bryan's Dictionaries; Catalogues: Scottish National Gallery, Glasgow Corporation Gallery, R.S.A. Loan Exhibition, 1863, Scottish National Portraits, 1884.] J. L. C.

SCOUGAL or SCOUGALL, PATRICK (1607?–1682), bishop of Aberdeen, son of Sir John Scougal of that ilk, in the county of Haddington, was born about 1607. He was educated at the university of Edinburgh, where he graduated in 1624. Ordained in 1636 by Archbishop Spotiswood [q. v.], he was presented by him to the parish of Dairsie in Fifeshire; the church there had been built by the primate as a model for imitation in Scotland. Scougal so far complied with the dominant covenanters that in 1641 he was appointed by parliament one of the commission for visiting the colleges of St. Andrews. He was presented by Charles I in 1644 to Leuchars in the same county. In 1648 he removed as superstitious the 'crosier staffes and glorious partition wall, dividing the bodie' or nave of the grand Norman church of that parish, 'fra the queir,' with 'divers

crosses about and beside them.' But if he accepted presbyterianism, he never ceased to be a royalist; and when Charles II came to Scotland as king in 1650, Scougal contributed 100*l.* towards levying a regiment of horse for his majesty's service. This may have helped, after the defeat at Dunbar, to hinder his settlement at Cupar, to which he was unanimously called; but in 1658 he was translated to Salton in Haddingtonshire. There, in his native county, he was surrounded by eminent men, who were much of his own way of thinking—Robert Leighton [q. v.] (afterwards archbishop) was at Newbattle; Lawrence Charteris [q. v.] at Yester; while Robert Douglas [q. v.] was minister of Pencaitland in the same presbytery. In 1661 Scougal was one of the commissioners appointed by the Scots parliament for 'trying the witches in Samuelston.' In October 1662 he signified his compliance with the restored episcopacy by accepting a presentation from Charles II to the parish which he held; in 1664 he was promoted to the bishopric of Aberdeen, and on 11 April was consecrated at St. Andrews by Archbishop Sharp and others. 'In him,' says Bishop Burnet (Preface to the *Life of Bishop Bedell*, 1685), 'the see of Aberdeen was as happy in this age as it was in his worthy predecessor, Forbes' [see FORBES, PATRICK, 1564–1635]. 'With a rare humility, tolerance, and contempt of the world, there was combined in him a wonderful strength of judgment, a dexterity in the conduct of affairs which he employed chiefly in the making up of differences,' 'and a discretion in his whole deportment.' The dissenters themselves seemed to esteem him no less than the conformists; he could, however, be severe enough on the quakers, who more than the covenanters opposed him in his diocese, and his treatment of Gordon, the parson of Banchory, was harsh. In both instances, and indeed throughout his episcopate, he was blamed for being too much under the influence of the primate, Sharp. One signal service, however, the church of Scotland owed him: his courageous opposition to the Test Act (1681). He thought of resigning his see on account of it; and to him chiefly it was due that the privy council allowed it to be taken in a mitigated form. He died on 16 Feb. 1682, in the seventy-fifth year of his age, and was buried in the south aisle of the nave of his cathedral, where his monument, bearing his effigy, is still preserved. Bishop Scougal married, on 6 Jan. 1660, Ann Congaltoun, who died in 1696; and had three sons—John, commissary of Aberdeen; James (afterwards elevated to the Scottish bench by the title of Lord Whitehill); and Henry [q. v.]—and two daughters: Catherina, who married Bishop Scrogie of Argyle; and Jane, the wife of Patrick Sibbald, one of the ministers of Aberdeen.

Portraits of the bishop are in the university of Aberdeen.

[Epitaph; Burnet; Keith's Cat. of Scottish Bishops; Grub's Eccles. Hist. of Scotland; Hew Scott's Fasti Eccl. iii. 886.] J. C.

SCOULER, JOHN (1804–1871), naturalist, the son of a calico-printer, was born in Glasgow on 31 Dec. 1804. He received the rudiments of his education at Kilbarchan, but was sent very early to the university of Glasgow. When his medical course there was completed, he went to Paris and studied at the Jardin des Plantes. On his return Dr. (afterwards Sir William Jackson) Hooker [q. v.] secured for him an appointment as surgeon and naturalist on board the Hudson's Bay Company's ship William and Mary. The vessel sailed from London on 25 July 1824 for the Columbia river, touching at Madeira, Rio, and the Galapagos. His companion on the voyage out and in many excursions at the several ports was the botanist, David Douglas [q. v.] His stay at the Columbia river appears to have lasted from April to September 1825 (*Edinb. Journ. Sci.* vols. v. vi.) Soon after his return to England Scouler shipped as surgeon on the Clyde, a merchant vessel that went to Calcutta, touching by the way at the Cape and Madras. On his return to Glasgow he settled down to practice (graduating M.D. in 1827), till he was appointed, 18 June 1829, 'professor of geology and natural history and mineralogy' in the Andersonian University (now part of the Glasgow and West of Scotland Technical College). In 1834 he was appointed professor of mineralogy, and subsequently of geology, zoology, and botany, to the royal Dublin Society, a post he held till his retirement on a pension in 1854, when he returned to Glasgow.

The state of his health in 1853 and 1854 induced him to visit Portugal; he also made a tour in Holland, and in later years visited Scandinavia. After his retirement he occasionally lectured, and he superintended the Andersonian Museum. He had been elected a fellow of the Linnean Society in 1829, and made LL.D. of Glasgow in 1850. He died at Glasgow on 13 Nov. 1871. He was buried at Kilbarchan.

Scouler was author of upwards of twenty papers on various natural history subjects and meteorology published between 1826 and 1852. He established, with two medical

colleagues, the 'Glasgow Medical Journal,' and in 1831 was one of the editors of Cheek's 'Edinburgh Journal of Natural and Geographical Science.' He contributed notes and an appendix to the fourth edition of Dr. King's 'Principles of Geology explained,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1853. Scouleria, a genus of plants, and Scoulerite, a mineral, were named in his honour.

He bequeathed his books, which included many of great rarity, to Stirling's Library, Glasgow.

[Trans. Geol. Soc. Glasgow, iv. 194; information kindly supplied by Mr. J. Young, secretary Glasgow and West Scotland Technical College, by W. I. Addison of the Glasgow University, by A. H. Foord, assistant secretary Royal Dublin Society, and by the librarian, Stirling's Library; Roy. Soc. Cat.; Brit. Mus. Cat.] B. B. W.

SCOVELL, SIR GEORGE (1774–1861), general, was born 21 March 1774. He was commissioned as cornet and adjutant in the 4th queen's own dragoons on 5 April 1798, became lieutenant on 4 May 1800, and captain on 10 March 1804. He exchanged to the 57th foot on 12 March 1807. He went to the Peninsula in the following year, and was employed in the quartermaster-general's department throughout the war. He was present at Coruña, the passage of the Douro, Talavera, Busaco, Fuentes d'Onoro, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca, Burgos, Vittoria, the Pyrenees, Nivelle, Nive, the passage of the Adour, and Toulouse. He commanded the corps of guides and had charge of the postal service and the communications of the army till 1813, when he was appointed (on 15 June) to the command of the staff corps of cavalry. He had been made brevet-major on 30 May 1811, and lieutenant-colonel on 17 Aug. 1812, having been mentioned in Wellington's Salamanca despatch. At the end of the war he received the cross with one clasp, and on 2 Jan. 1815 was made K.C.B.

He was again employed in the Waterloo campaign as assistant quartermaster-general, and in command of the staff corps of cavalry; and during the subsequent occupation of France he was charged on different occasions with the duty of preventing collisions between the troops and the people. He received the medal for Waterloo and the Russian order of St. Wladimir (fourth class). On 25 Dec. 1818 he was placed on half pay, and on 23 March 1820 he was appointed to the command of the royal wagon train. He became colonel in the army on 27 May 1825, major-general on 10 Jan. 1837, lieutenant-general on 9 Nov. 1846, and general on 20 June 1854. He was lieutenant-governor of the Royal Military College, Sandhurst, from 25 April 1829 to 2 Feb. 1837, and governor from the latter date to 31 March 1856. He was given the colonelcy of his old regiment, the 4th dragoons, on 18 Dec. 1847, and received the G.C.B. on 18 May 1860. He died at Henley Park, Guildford, Surrey, on 17 Jan. 1861. There is a marble tablet to his memory in the church of the Royal Military College, and a portrait, painted in 1837, in the officers' room there.

[Gent. Mag. 1861, i. 349; R. M. Calendar, iv. 430; Wellington Despatches, Suppl. vols. vii.–xiv.] E. M. L.

SCRATCHLEY, SIR PETER HENRY (1835–1885), major-general royal engineers, special high commissioner in New Guinea, youngest of thirteen children of Dr. James Scratchley of the royal artillery, and of his wife Maria, daughter of Colonel Roberts, commanding the troops in Ceylon, was born in Paris on 24 Aug. 1835. He was privately educated in Paris, and, after passing through the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich, obtained a commission as second lieutenant in the royal engineers on 11 April 1854, and was promoted to be first lieutenant on 20 June of the same year.

After studying at Chatham, Scratchley was sent to Dover, whence, on 24 July 1855, he proceeded to the Crimea and did duty with a company of sappers and miners in the trenches before Sebastopol. He was present at the fall of Sebastopol, and took part in the expedition to and in the capture of Kinburn on the Black Sea. For his services he received the Crimean war medal, with a clasp for Sebastopol, and the Turkish war medal.

On his return to England in July 1856 Scratchley was stationed successively at Aldershot and Portsmouth. In October 1857 he joined in India the force of Major-general Sir Charles Ashe Windham [q. v.] at Cawnpore, and was appointed adjutant of royal engineers. He was present throughout the operations around the city against Tantia Topi from 24 to 30 Nov. 1857, and on 6 Dec. took part in the battle of Cawnpore, won by Sir Colin Campbell over the rebel Gwaliar force. He commanded the 4th company royal engineers in the subsequent operations of the commander-in-chief's army. On 18 Dec. he accompanied the column under Brigadier-general Walpole by Akbarpur to Itawa, where he was employed on 29 Dec. in blowing up the post held by the rebels. He then accompanied the column to Manipuri. On 3 Jan. 1858 this column joined that of

Brigadier-general Seaton at Bewar, and on the 4th the combined columns under Walpole entered Fathgarh, taken on the previous day by Sir Colin Campbell. From 5 to 14 Jan. Scratchley was employed, with five officers and one hundred men under him, in blowing up the nawab's fort at Farakabad. Scratchley was attached to a company of royal engineers during the operation before the final siege of Lucknow, and at the siege he was orderly officer to Brigadier-general Robert Cornelis Napier (afterwards Lord Napier of Magdala) [q. v.], who was chief engineer. He was in the storming party under Adrian Hope which carried the Begam's palace on 10 March, and was in personal attendance on Napier in the most exposed positions until the final capture of the city on 21 March 1858.

Scratchley was appointed adjutant of the engineer brigade of the army corps under Sir Hope Grant during the operations in Oudh. He marched from Lucknow on 11 April 1858, and took part in the action at Bari on the 13th. On following up the enemy to Bitaoli it was found that the Begam and his army had already evacuated it, and the force then marched southward to protect the road between Lucknow and Cawnpore, then threatened at Onao. Scratchley reached Jalalabad fort, near Lucknow, on 16 May, and remained there for some time. On 13 June he was at the action of Nawabganj. On 22 July he accompanied a force under Hope Grant, which relieved Man Singh at Shahganj, and marched thence to Faizabad, Ajudhia, and Sultanpur, where the rebels were repulsed on 28 Aug. 1858. Operations were then suspended until after the rainy season.

In October 1858 Scratchley commanded the engineers of the column under Brigadier-general Wetherall, and, marching from Sariam, took part in the attack on and capture, on 5 Nov., of Rampur-Kussia; in the attack on Shankarpur and its capture on the 9th; in the passage of the Ghaghra on 27 Nov.; and in the action of Machligaon on 4 Dec. Marching by the fort of Banhassia and by Gonda, he arrived at Balrampur on 16 Dec.; thence he accompanied the column in pursuit of Bala Rao, brother of Nana Sahib, to Kandakot, where, on 4 Jan. 1859, the rebels were driven across the border into Nipal, with the loss of all their guns, and Oudh was practically cleared of rebels. Scratchley was mentioned in despatches by Major-general Windham, Brigadier-general Wetherall, and Sir Colin Campbell. He received the Indian war medal, with clasp for Lucknow.

On 1 Oct. 1859 Scratchley was promoted to be second captain. On the appointment of Napier to a command in the China expedition Scratchley was chosen as his aide-de-camp; but in April 1860 he was ordered instead to take command of a detachment of royal engineers proceeding to Melbourne for employment on defence works. He arrived at Melbourne in August, and was employed under the Victorian government to design the works and to superintend their construction. He also filled the appointment of colonial engineer and military storekeeper. He threw himself with enthusiasm into the volunteer movement in the colonies, was one of the founders of and became honorary lieutenant-colonel of the Victorian artillery and engineers' volunteers. In September 1863, the colonial legislature having failed to provide funds for the defence works, Scratchley resigned his appointment. He received the thanks of the government of Victoria for his services in the colony.

Scratchley arrived in England at the end of 1863. On 15 March 1864 he was promoted to be brevet major for his war services. He was stationed at Portsmouth until October 1864, when he was appointed to the war office as assistant inspector of works for the manufacturing departments of the army, and later he became inspector of works.

Scratchley was promoted to be first captain in the royal engineers on 20 Dec. 1866, regimental major on 5 July 1872, and brevet lieutenant-colonel on 20 Feb. 1874. In 1877 he was selected by Lord Carnarvon, secretary of state for the colonies, to accompany Lieutenant-general Sir William Jervois (then governor of the Straits Settlements, and, in July 1877, appointed governor of South Australia) on a mission to the Australian colonies to advise as to their defences. Scratchley left England on 8 March 1877, and arrived in Sydney with Sir William Jervois on 30 April. In accordance with their able and elaborate report, the defence works of Sydney harbour, Port Phillip, Adelaide, and Brisbane have been mainly constructed. He was promoted to be regimental lieutenant-colonel on 1 Oct. 1877, and was thenceforth engaged by the governments of the different Australian colonies as their consulting military engineer and adviser. The fort, designed by him and executed under his orders, which protects the harbour of Newcastle was named after him by the New South Wales government to commemorate his services. He also designed and constructed, among other works, the fort on Bare Island, Botany Bay, the

iron-casemated fort under George's Head, the alteration of the harbour batteries of Sydney and the battery for 25-ton guns at Middle Head, important portions of the Port Phillip defences. The works which protect Hobart were improved by him; Adelaide and Brisbane also received his attention.

Scratchley was promoted to be brevet colonel on 20 Feb. 1879. He was made a companion of St. Michael and St. George on 24 May of the same year for his services in Australia. In 1881 Scratchley was appointed vice-president of a commission in New South Wales to report on the military defences of the colony. He retired from active military employment on 1 Oct. 1882, with the honorary rank of major-general, but continued in his employment under the colonial office. In April 1883 he returned to England to consult the war office as to the general plan of defences for the colonies of Australasia, and as to the manufacture of heavy ordnance and details of fortifications.

In the autumn of 1884 the imperial government, having repudiated the action of the Queensland government in annexing the whole of New Guinea, decided to declare a protectorate over south-east New Guinea, and on 22 Nov. Scratchley was gazetted her Majesty's special high commissioner for this territory. He arrived at Melbourne on 5 Jan. 1885. The colonies were angry with the home government for the delay in dealing with New Guinea, by which portions of it had fallen to other powers. This irritation was not lessened by having to find 15,000*l.* a year among them for the maintenance of the government of the new protectorate. Scratchley's first duty was the delicate one of visiting each colony to arrange the quota of contribution. On 6 June 1885 he was made a K.C.M.G. On 15 Aug. he left Sydney to visit his government, arriving on 28 Aug. by the specially fitted-out steamer Governor Blackall at Port Moresby in New Guinea. Here he established his seat of government. The difficulties were considerable, provision having to be made for the protection of the isolated white people as well as for the control of the enormous and suspicious native population. In September he made an expedition up the Aroa river, and later, accompanied by H.M.S. Diamond and two other men-of-war, made a coasting voyage, in order to investigate the circumstances of several murders of white men. He died at sea just after leaving Cooktown for Townville, on 2 Dec. 1885. He was buried in St. Kilda's cemetery, Melbourne, with public honours.

A likeness, enlarged from the last photograph taken of Scratchley, hangs in Government House, Sydney. A book entitled 'Australian Defences and New Guinea' embodies Scratchley's views on colonial defence. It was compiled from his diaries and notes by Mr. Kinloch Cooke.

Scratchley married, at Melbourne, Victoria, on 13 Nov. 1862, Laura Lilias, daughter of Sylvester John Browne of co. Galway, by whom he had two daughters, Violet and Valerie, and a son Victor; they, with their mother, survived him.

Scratchley contributed three papers to the 'Professional Papers of the Corps of Royal Engineers:' one of them was a 'Report on the Demolition of the Nawab's Fort, Furruckabad,' 1858 (new ser. vol. viii.); another consisted of 'Notes on the Fort and Entrenchments of Kussia Rampoor in Oudh' (*ib.*)

[Royal Engineers Records; Despatches; War Office Records; obituary notices in Royal Engineers' Journal, vol. xvi. 1886; Annual Register, 1885; Melbourne Argus and Sydney Morning Herald, December 1885; Times, 4 Dec. 1885; Kaye's Sepoy War; Malleson's Indian Mutiny; private papers.] R. H. V.

SCRIBA or THE SCRIBE, ROBERT (*fl.* 1170), theological writer. [See ROBERT OF BRIDLINGTON.]

SCRIMGER, HENRY (1506–1572), professor of civil law in Geneva. [See SCRYMGEOUR.]

SCRIMGEOUR, SIR JAMES (1550?–1612), constable of Dundee. [See SCRYMGEOUR.]

SCRIVEN, EDWARD (1775–1841), engraver, was born, according to his own account, at Alcester, Warwickshire, in 1775, but his name does not appear in the parish register of that place. He was a pupil of Robert Thew [q. v.], and became eminent as an engraver, chiefly of portraits, in the stipple and chalk manner. He worked mainly for the publishers of expensively illustrated books and serials, such as the 'British Gallery of Portraits,' 1809–17; 'Ancient Marbles in the British Museum,' 1814, &c.; Tresham and Ottley's 'British Gallery,' 1818; Lodge's 'Portraits of Illustrious Persons,' 1821–34; Dibdin's 'Ædes Althorpianæ,' 1822; Jerdan's 'National Portrait Gallery,' 1830–4; and Mrs. Jameson's 'Beauties of the Court of Charles II,' 1833. His few detached plates include 'Telemachus and Mentor discovered by Calypso,' after R. Westall, 1810; portrait of Rev. Richard Broomhead, after J. Allen, 1818; portrait of Thomas, lord Clifford of Chudleigh, after S. Cooper, 1819; 'Miranda,' after W. Hilton, 1828; and portrait of Dr.

E. D. Clarke, after J. Opie, 1828. He also engraved a set of imitations of West's studies of heads for his picture of 'Christ Rejected.' Scriven worked with much taste and skill and extreme industry. He was a man of great active benevolence among the members of his own profession, and a zealous supporter of the Artists' Annuity Fund, in the establishment of which, in 1810, he took a leading part. He died on 23 Aug. 1841, leaving a widow and five children, and was buried in Kensal Green cemetery, where a stone was erected to his memory by the members of the Artists' Fund. A portrait of Scriven, painted by A. Morton, was engraved by B. P. Gibbon as an illustration to Pye's 'Patronage of British Art.'

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Pye's Patronage of British Art, 1845; information from the rector of Alcester.] F. M. O'D.

SCRIVENER, FREDERICK HENRY AMBROSE (1813-1891), biblical scholar, son of Ambrose Scrivener (1790-1853), a stationer, by his wife Harriet Shoel (1791-1844), was born at Bermondsey, London, on 29 Sept. 1813. He was educated at St. Olave's school, Southwark, from 10 July 1820 to 1831, when he was admitted (4 July) at Trinity College, Cambridge. He was elected scholar on 3 April 1834, and graduated B.A. as a junior optime in 1835, M.A. in 1838. In 1835 he became an assistant master at Sherborne. From 1838 to 1845 he was curate of Sandford Orcas, Somerset, and from 1846 to 1856 headmaster of Falmouth school, holding also the perpetual curacy of Penwerris, which he retained till 1861. He was presented to the rectory of St. Gerrans, Cornwall, in 1862, and in 1874 became prebendary of Exeter. In 1876 he received the vicarage of Hendon, Middlesex. On 3 Jan. 1872 he was granted a civil list pension of 100*l.* 'in recognition of his services in connection with biblical criticism and in aid of the publication of his works.' He was created LL.D. of St. Andrews in the same year, and D.C.L. of Oxford in 1876. He took an important part in the revision of the English version of the New Testament (1870-1882). He died at Hendon, Middlesex, on 30 Oct. 1891, having married, on 21 July 1840, Anne (*d.* 1877), daughter of George and Sarah Blofeld.

Scrivener devoted his life to a study of the text of the New Testament. His first important publication was a collation of about twenty manuscripts of the Gospels hitherto unexamined. This appeared in 1853, and was followed in 1858 by an edition of the Greek Testament. His transcript of the 'Codex Augiensis' and contributions to New Testament criticism were published in 1859; 'Collations of the Sinaiticus and Cod. Bezæ' in 1864; the 'Cod. Ceaddæ Latinus' in 1887. The 'Adversaria Critica Sacra' were published after his death. His 'Plain Introduction to the Criticism of the New Testament,' of which the first edition appeared in 1861, remains a standard work. The number of manuscripts recorded was 'about 1170.' In the second edition, published in 1874, the number reached 'about 1277.' In the third, 1883, it was raised to about 1,430, besides a record of a large number contributed by Dean Burgon. After becoming vicar of Hendon, Scrivener found much difficulty in keeping pace with the advance of criticism, and the strain of preparing the third edition of 1883 was followed next year by a paralytic stroke. Nevertheless he continued to prepare a fourth edition, which was completed by the Rev. E. Miller after the author's death. The last edition records over three thousand manuscripts. Scrivener also published 'A Supplement to the Authorised English Version of the New Testament,' 1845 (Pickering); 'The Cambridge Paragraph Bible of the Authorised English Version,' 3 vols. 1870-3; and 'Six Lectures on the Text of the New Testament,' 1874.

Scrivener held firmly to the traditional text of the New Testament, declining to accept the theories of modern critics as to the comparative lateness of the *textus receptus*. His arguments have not found general support as against those of Westcott and Hort.

[Scrivener's Works; Times, 3 Nov. 1891; Athenæum, 31 Oct. 1891, p. 586; S. P. Tregelles's Codex Zacynthius, 1861, pp. xix, xxiii; Eadie's English Bible, 1876, ii. 205, 310; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. and Supplement; Foster's Alumni Oxon. (1715-1886); Classical Review, June 1896; Annual Register, October 1891, p. 196.] E. C. M.

SCRIVENER, MATTHEW (*fl.* 1660), divine, was probably descended of the family of Scrivener of Sibtoft (METCALFE, *Visitation of Suffolk*, p. 163), and was educated at Catharine Hall, Cambridge, being a contemporary there with Henry Hickman [q. v.] before 1647 (WOOD, *Athenæ Oxon.* iv. 370). He became vicar of Haslingfield in Cambridge, and died shortly before 1688. He wrote: 1. 'Apologia pro S. Ecclesiæ Patribus adversus Joannem Dalleum de Usu Patrum; accedit Apologia pro Ecclesia Anglicana adversus nuperum Schisma,' 1672, 4to, replied to by Hickman in 'The Nonconformists' Vindication,' 1679. 2. 'A Course of Divinity, or an Introduction to the Knowledge of the true Catholic Religion, especially as pro-

fessed by the Church of England,' 1674, fol. 3. 'A Treatise against Drunkennesse described in its Nature, Kindes, Effectes, and Causes, especially that of drinking healths, to which are added two short Sermons of St. Augustine,' London, 1685. 4. 'The Method and Means to a true Spiritual Life, consisting of three parts agreeable to the ancient way' (posthumous), 1688, 8vo.

[Authorities as in text; Scrivener's Works.] W. A. S.

SCROGGS, Sir WILLIAM (1623?-1683), lord chief justice, was born at Deddington in Oxfordshire about 1623. The status of his parents is somewhat doubtful, but his father, who is described as William Scroggs of Deddington 'pleb.' (Foster, *Alum. Oxon.* 1500-1714, iv. 1326), was probably a retired butcher of considerable means. Dugdale told Wood that Scroggs 'was the son of an one-ey'd butcher near Smithfield Bars, and his mother a big fat woman with a red face like an ale-wife' (*Athenæ Oxon.* 1820, iv. 119). North and Luttrell also state that he was a butcher's son (*Lives of the Norths*, 1890, i. 196; *A Brief Relation of State Affairs*, 1857, i. 74), and the squibs with which he was assailed in after life constantly alluded to his father's business as that of a butcher.

At the age of sixteen young Scroggs matriculated at Oxford from Oriel College on 17 May 1639. He subsequently removed to Pembroke, where he became 'master of a good Latin stile, and a considerable disputant' (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* iv. 115). He graduated B.A. on 23 Jan. 1640, and M.A. on 26 June 1643. Wood says that Scroggs was intended for the church, and that his father had 'procured for him the reversion of a good parsonage,' but that having fought for the king as 'a captain of a foot company, he was thereby disingaged from enjoying it' (*ib.* iv. 116). It is clear, however, that Scroggs had chosen the profession of the law before the civil war broke out, as he was admitted a member of Gray's Inn on 22 Feb. 1641. In the entry of his admission he is described as 'William Scroggs of Stifford, Essex, gent.' (Foster, *Register of Admissions to Gray's Inn*, 1889, p. 229). He was called to the bar on 27 June 1653, and his name appears for the first time in the 'Reports' as counsel for the defendant in Campion's case, which came before the upper bench in Trinity term, 1658 (Siderfin, ii. 97). According to North, 'his person was large, visage comely, and speech witty and bold. He was a great voluptuary and companion of the high court rakes.... His debaucheries were egregious, and his life loose, which made the lord chief justice Hales detest him' (North, *Lives*, i. 196). He was knighted by Charles II not long after the Restoration, but, greatly to Dugdale's annoyance, refused to pay the fees which were due to the college of arms (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* iv. 119). The exact date of his knighthood is not known. He is, however, designated by his title in a petition which he presented to the king in April 1665, alleging that he had been suspended from his place as 'one of the city of London's council,' on account of his inability to walk before the lord mayor on certain days of solemnity owing to the wounds which he had sustained in the cause of the late king (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1664-5, p. 310). In January 1667 he appears to have impressed Pepys by his arguments in the House of Lords in the Duke of Buckingham's claim to the barony of De Ros (*Diary and Correspondence*, 1848-9, iii. 380). In April 1668 he was assigned as counsel for Sir William Penn, but the impeachment was not proceeded with (Cobbett, *State Trials*, vi. 876).

On 23 June 1669 Scroggs was elected a bencher of Gray's Inn. He took the degree of the coif in October 1669, and on 2 Nov. following he was made a king's serjeant (Siderfin, i. 435; Wynne, *Miscellany*, 1765, p. 297). On one occasion after he had become a serjeant, Scroggs was arrested on a king's bench warrant for assault and battery. Scroggs pleaded the privilege of his order, but Hale and the other justices of the king's bench decided against him. It would seem, however, that upon appeal to the exchequer chamber North gave his opinion that serjeants had a privilege to be sued in the court of common pleas only (North, *Lives*, i. 90; Levinz, ii. 129; Keble, iii. 424; Freeman, i. 389; *Modern Reports*, ii. 296).

Through the influence of the Earl of Danby, Scroggs was appointed a justice of the court of common pleas, in the place of Sir William Ellis. He took his seat on the bench on 23 Oct. 1676, and 'made so excellent a speech that my lord Northampton, then present, went from Westminster to Whitehall immediately, told the king he had, since his happy restoration, caused many hundred sermons to be printed, all which together taught not the people half so much loyalty; therefore as a sermon desired his command to have it printed and published in all the market towns in England' (*Correspondence of Henry Hyde, Earl of Clarendon*, &c., 1828, i. 2). On the removal of Sir Thomas Rainsford, Scroggs was rewarded for his subserviency to the court by his appointment as lord chief justice of Eng-

land. He took his seat in the court of king's bench for the first time on 18 June 1678 (*Hatton Correspondence*, Camden Soc. Publ. new ser. xxii. 162). He was summoned to the assistance of the House of Commons on 24 Oct., while Oates was detailing his lying narrative of the 'popish plot.' In reply to the speaker Scroggs said that he would use his best endeavours, 'for he feared the face of noe man where his king and countrie were concerned,' and, withdrawing into the speaker's chamber, 'he tooke informations upon oath, and sent out his warrants' (*Autobiography of Sir John Bramston*, Camden Soc. p. 179; see also *Journals of the House of Commons*, ix. 521; *Journals of the House of Lords*, xiii. 301).

The first victim of the 'popish plot' was William Stayley, who was tried in the king's bench by Scroggs for treasonable words against the king on 21 Nov. Scroggs repeatedly put questions to the prisoner in order to intimidate and confuse him, and, when the verdict of guilty was pronounced, brutally exclaimed, 'Now you may die a Roman catholic, and when you come to die, I doubt you will be found a priest too' (Cobbett, *State Trials*, vi. 1501–12). Edward Coleman, the next victim, was tried before Scroggs in the king's bench, for high treason, on 27 Nov. Oates and Bedloe were the chief witnesses against the prisoner, and Scroggs in his summing up had the indecency to declare that 'no man of understanding but for by-ends would have left his religion to be a papist' (*ib.* vii. 1–78). At the trial of William Ireland, Thomas Pickering, and John Grove, for high treason, at the Old Bailey on 17 Dec., though it was clear that the testimony of Oates and his associates was perjured, Scroggs insisted that 'it is most plain the plot is discovered, and that by these men; and that it is a plot and a villainous one nothing is plainer.' In summing up the evidence Scroggs said: 'This is a religion that quite unhinges all piety, all morality. . . They eat their God, they kill their king, and saint the murderer.' When the three prisoners were found guilty, Scroggs, turning to the jury, said: 'You have done, gentlemen, like very good subjects and very good Christians—that is to say, like very good protestants—and now much good may their thirty thousand masses do them' (*ib.* vii. 79–144). On 10 Feb. 1679 Scroggs presided at the trial of Robert Green, Henry Berry, and Laurence Hill, in the king's bench, for the murder of Sir Edmund Berry Godfrey. He made a violent harangue against popery, declared his implicit belief in Prance's story, and expressed his 'great satisfaction that you are, every one of you, guilty' (*ib.* vii. 159–230). On the following day Samuel Atkins, a servant of Samuel Pepys, was tried before Scroggs in the king's bench as an accessory before the fact of Godfrey's murder. Atkins, however, established an alibi to the satisfaction of Scroggs, who declared that the prisoner appeared 'to be a very innocent man in this matter' (*ib.* vii. 231–50). The next victims of the 'popish plot' were five jesuit priests—Thomas Whitebread, William Harcourt, John Fenwick, John Gavan, and Anthony Turner. They were tried for high treason before Scroggs at the Old Bailey on 13 June. Fenwick and Whitebread had been previously tried for high treason, along with Ireland, Pickering, and Grove, but Scroggs had discharged the jury of them, as there was only one witness against them. Though Whitebread urged that no man could be put in jeopardy of his life the second time for the same cause, the objection was overruled by the court. In his summing up Scroggs declared that Dugdale's evidence gave him 'the greatest satisfaction of anything in the world in this matter,' and, turning to the prisoners, exclaimed, 'Let any man judge by your principles and practices what you will not do for the promoting of the same' (*ib.* vii. 311–418). On the following day he presided at the trial of Richard Langhorne at the Old Bailey for high treason. Though Langhorne produced several witnesses to disprove the evidence of Oates, Scroggs felt bound by his conscience to remind the jury that 'the profession, the doctrines, and the discipline of the church of Rome is such that it does take away a great part of the faith that should be given to these witnesses.' The jury found Langhorne guilty, and he was sentenced to death with the five jesuits who had been tried on the previous day (*ib.* vii. 417–90).

On 18 July Sir George Wakeman, William Marshal, William Rumley, and James Corker were tried at the Old Bailey before Scroggs for high treason. On this occasion Scroggs disparaged the testimony of Oates and Bedloe, and implored the jury 'not to be so amazed and frightened with the noise of plots as to take away any man's life without any reasonable evidence.' Bedloe had the impudence to complain that his evidence was 'not right summed up' by Scroggs, but the jury, taking their cue from the chief justice, brought in a verdict of not guilty (*ib.* vii. 591–688). By this sudden change of front Scroggs at once lost all the popularity which he had gained by his brutal zeal for the protestant cause. Oates and Bedloe were furious, and he was assailed on every side by broad-

sides and libels, in which he was commonly designated by the nickname of 'Mouth.' The popular opinion was that Scroggs had been bribed by Portuguese gold (Luttrell, i. 17–18; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. App. pp. 474, 495, 12th Rep. App. vii. 160). This he solemnly denied, but the worth of his denial is questionable. Wood says that Scroggs mitigated 'his zeal when he saw the popish plot to be made a shooing-horn to draw on others' (*Athenæ Oxon.* iv. 116). One of his reasons for changing sides in this case was doubtless the implication of the queen in the charge brought against her physician, Wakeman; another, the discovery that Shaftesbury had not 'really so great power with the king as he was thought to have' (North, *Lives*, i. 196). At the Hereford assizes Scroggs tried Charles Kerne for high treason as a popish priest; the evidence, however, was insufficient, and the prisoner was acquitted (Cobbett, *State Trials*, vii. 707–16). Andrew Bromwich and William Atkins, who were tried before Scroggs at the Stafford assizes, were not so fortunate, and both were condemned to death. To Bromwich Scroggs playfully said: 'Come, jesuit, with your learning, you shall not think to baffle us; I have of late had occasion to converse with your most learned priests, and never yet saw one that had either learning or honesty.' To the jury in the same case he significantly pointed out that they 'had better be rid of one priest than three felons' (*ib.* vii. 715–26, 725–39). After the assizes were over Scroggs visited Windsor, where he was received with great favour by the king, who 'tooke notice to him how ill the people had used him in his absence. "But," said he, "they have used me worse, and I am resolv'd we stand and fall together"' (*Hatton Correspondence*, i. 192).

On the first day of term (23 Oct. 1679) Scroggs in the court of king's bench made an exceedingly able speech in vindication of his own conduct. He declared that he had followed his conscience according to the best of his understanding in Wakeman's trial, 'without fear, favour, or reward; without the gift of one shilling, or the value of it, directly or indirectly, and without any promise or expectation whatever' (Cobbett, *State Trials*, vii. 701–6). On 25 Nov. Scroggs presided at the trial of Thomas Knox and John Lane, who were convicted of a conspiracy to defame Oates and Bedloe, but he declined to sum up the evidence, as the case was too clear (*ib.* vii. 763–812). In the following month Scroggs unexpectedly met Shaftesbury at the lord mayor's dinner-table, and, to the confusion of the exclusionists present, proposed the Duke of York's health (*Hatton Correspondence*, i. 207–10). He took part in the trial of Lionel Anderson, James Corker, William Marshal, William Russell, and Charles Parris, who were convicted at the Old Bailey of high treason as Romish priests on 17 Jan. 1680. Corker and Marshal had been acquitted with Wakeman of the charge of being concerned in the 'popish plot.' The principal witnesses against the prisoners were Oates, Bedloe, and Prance, but Scroggs on this occasion made no attempt to disparage their testimony (Cobbett, *State Trials*, vii. 811–66).

Meanwhile Oates and Bedloe exhibited before the privy council thirteen 'articles of high misdemeanors' against Scroggs, charging him, among other things, with setting at liberty 'several persons accused upon oath before him of high treason;' with depreciating their evidence, and misleading the jury in Wakeman's case; with imprisoning Henry Carr for printing the 'Weekly Packet of Advice from Rome, or the History of Popery;' with refusing to take bail in certain cases; with being 'much addicted to swearing and cursing in his discourse,' and to drinking in excess; and with daring to say in the king's presence that the petitioners 'always had an accusation against anybody.' Scroggs having put in an answer, the case was heard on 21 Jan. 1680 before the king and council, who were pleased to rest satisfied with Scroggs's 'vindication, and leave him to his remedy at law against his accusers' (Luttrell, i. 32; see North, *Lives*, i. 196; Cobbett, *State Trials*, viii. 163–74). He presided at the king's bench on 3 Feb., during the greater part of the trial of John Tasborough and Anne Price for attempting to suborn Dugdale, of whom he thought 'very well' (Cobbett, *State Trials*, viii. 881–916). At the trial of Elizabeth Cellier, who was acquitted of the charge of high treason in the king's bench on 11 June, Scroggs refused to receive Dangerfield's evidence, and after exclaiming 'What! Do you with all mischief that hell hath in you think to brave it in a court of justice?' committed him to the king's bench prison (*ib.* vii. 1043–55). Scroggs presided at the trial for high treason of Roger Palmer, earl of Castlemaine [q. v.], in the king's bench on 23 June. Though Dangerfield on this occasion was allowed (after a consultation with the judges of the common pleas) to give evidence, Scroggs again attacked his credibility, and summed up in favour of the prisoner, who was acquitted by the jury (*ib.* vii. 1067–1112). An application

having been made in this term to the king's bench that the 'Weekly Packet' was libellous, Scroggs and his colleagues granted a rule absolute in the first instance forbidding the further publication of the newspaper. On 26 June Scroggs and the other justices of the king's bench gave the crowning proof of their servility to the court in frustrating Shaftesbury's attempt to indict the Duke of York as a popish recusant by suddenly discharging the grand jury (*Journals of the House of Commons*, ix. 688–9). At the trial of Henry Carr for libel at the Guildhall on 2 July, Scroggs still professed his belief in the 'popish plot,' which he described to the jury as 'the certainest of anything of fact that ever came before me.' Carr had attacked the chief justice in one of the numbers of the 'Weekly Packet,' which had appeared soon after Wakeman's trial, but this did not prevent Scroggs from taking part in the proceedings, and Carr was duly found guilty by the jury (*ib.* vii. 1111–1130; LUTTRELL, i. 50–1; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. App. p. 479).

On 23 Nov. the House of Commons, after hearing evidence of the proceedings in the king's bench on 26 June, resolved that 'the discharging of a grand jury by any judge before the end of the term, assizes or sessions, whilst matters are under their consideration and not presented,' was illegal, and at the same time appointed a committee 'to examine the proceedings of the judges in Westminster Hall.' The report of this committee was presented to the house on 22 Dec., when it was unanimously resolved that Scroggs, Jones, and Weston should be impeached (*Journals of the House of Commons*, ix. 661, 688–92). The articles of impeachment against Scroggs were eight in number. The first charged him with traitorously and wickedly endeavouring 'to subvert the fundamental laws and the established religion and government of this kingdom.' The second was for illegally discharging the grand jury of Middlesex before the end of term. The third was founded on the illegal order made by the court of king's bench for the suppression of the 'Weekly Packet.' The fourth, fifth, and sixth were for imposing arbitrary fines, for illegally refusing bail, and for granting general warrants. The seventh was for openly defaming and scandalising several of the witnesses of the 'popish plot.' The eighth charged him with 'frequent and notorious excesses and debaucheries' and 'profane and atheistical discourses' (*ib.* ix. 697–9, 700). On 7 Jan. 1681 the articles of impeachment were carried up to the House of Lords by Lord Cavendish, and were read in the presence of Scroggs, 'who stood up in his place.' After Scroggs had withdrawn from the house, a motion for his committal was made, but the previous question was moved and carried. Another motion for an address to suspend him from his office until after the trial was defeated in the same manner. He was ordered to find bail in 10,000*l.*, with two sureties in 5,000*l.* each, and to put in his answer on 14 Jan. (*Journals of the House of Lords*, xiii. 736–9). Before that day came parliament was prorogued, and on the 18th it was dissolved. Term began on 24 Jan., but Scroggs was absent from the king's bench, 'nor did he come all the term to the court' (LUTTRELL, i. 64). Three days after the meeting of the new parliament (24 March 1681), Scroggs put in his answer, denying that any of the charges amounted to high treason, and pleading not guilty. At the same time he presented a petition for a speedy trial (*Journals of the House of Lords*, xiii. 752). Copies of his answer and petition were sent to the House of Commons, but no further proceedings were taken in the matter, as parliament was suddenly dissolved after a session lasting only eight days.

On account of his great unpopularity it was thought expedient to remove him from the bench; and on 11 April 1681 Scroggs, much to his surprise, received his quietus. He was succeeded as lord chief justice by Sir Francis Pemberton [q. v.] As a reward for his servility to the court Scroggs was granted a pension of 1,500*l.* a year, while his son was promoted to the rank of a king's counsel. He withdrew to his manor of South Weald in Essex, which he had purchased from Anthony Browne in 1667. After a retirement of two years and a half Scroggs died at his town house in Chancery Lane on 25 Oct. 1683, and was buried in South Weald church.

Scroggs married Anne, daughter of Edmund Fettyplace of Denchworth, Berkshire, by whom he had an only son, William (see below), and three daughters, viz. (1) Mary, who died unmarried on 18 July 1675; (2) Anne, who became the third wife of Sir Robert Wright [q. v.], lord chief justice of England in James II's reign; and (3) Elizabeth, who married, first, Anthony Gilby of Everton in the county of Nottingham, barrister-at-law; secondly, the Hon. Charles Hatton, younger son of Christopher, first baron Hatton, and, dying on 22 May 1724, aged 75, was buried in Lincoln Cathedral.

Scroggs was an able but intemperate man, with a brazen face, coarse manners, a loud voice, and a brutal tongue. Neither his

private nor his public character will bear much examination. He possessed little reputation as a lawyer, but he was a fluent speaker, and had 'many good turns of thought and language.' Indeed, he could both speak and write better than most of the lawyers of the seventeenth century, 'but he could not avoid extremities; if he did ill it was extremely so, and if well in extreme also' (North, *Examen*, 1740, p. 568). His behaviour on the bench compares unfavourably even with that of Jeffreys. He frequently acted the part of a prosecutor rather than that of a judge. His summing up in some of the 'popish plot' cases can only be described as infamous. In fine, he was undoubtedly one of the worst judges that ever disgraced the English bench. But it should be remembered in passing judgment on his character that his faults and vices were shared in a greater or less degree by most of his contemporaries. Violent as his conduct appears to us, Scroggs can hardly be said to have strained the law as it then stood in any of the 'popish plot' trials, excepting perhaps in the cases of Whitebread and Fenwick. And though his motives may not have been disinterested, some little credit is due to him for the courage which he showed in the face of an angry mob in helping to expose the machinations of Oates, Bedloe, and Dangerfield. His colleagues in the king's bench, who shared with him the responsibility of these trials, were for the most part passive instruments in his hands. Sir Robert Atkyns [q. v.], however, who 'was willing to avoid all occasion of discoursing with Scroggs,' had several differences of opinion with him, and on one occasion Scroggs reported him to Charles II because he presumed to say that 'the people might petition to the king, so that it was done without tumult it was lawful' (*Parl. Hist.* v. 308-9).

The reports of the thirteen state trials at which Scroggs presided were revised by himself, and he appears to have made considerable sums of money by selling to booksellers the exclusive right of publishing them. Some of his judgments in the civil cases which came before him will be found in the second volume of Shower's 'Reports of Cases adjudged in the Court of King's Bench,' 1794, pp. 1-159. Several of his letters are preserved in the British Museum (*Addit. MSS.* 28053 f. 114, 29549 ff. 62, 64, 68-75). His 'Practice of Courts-Leet and Courts-Baron' was published after his death, London, 1701, 12mo; 2nd edit. London, 1702, 12mo; 3rd edit. London, 1714, 8vo; 4th edit. London, 1728, 8vo. Sir Walter Scott introduces Scroggs into 'Peveril of the Peak' (chap. xli.), and Swift refers to him in No. 5 of the 'Drapier's Letters' (Swift, *Works*, 1814, vii. 236-7).

Sir William Scroggs (1652 ?-1695), only son of the above, was educated at Magdalen College, Oxford, where he was a chorister. He matriculated at the age of seventeen on 26 March 1669, and graduated B.A. in 1673. He was admitted a member of Gray's Inn on 2 Feb. 1770, was called to the bar on 27 Oct. 1676, appointed a king's counsel in April 1681, and elected a bencher of his inn in May following. He was knighted at Whitehall on 16 Jan. 1681, and on 17 June following he presented an address to the king from some of the members of Gray's Inn, thanking him for dissolving parliament. He served as treasurer of his inn from November 1687 to November 1688. He married, first, in 1684, Mary, daughter of Sir John Churchill, master of the rolls, who died without leaving children; and secondly, in 1685, Anne, daughter of Matthew Bluck of Hunsdon House, Hertfordshire, by whom he had issue. Scroggs died in 1695, leaving his widow executrix of his will (Lutwyche, *Reports*, 1704, ii. 1510). She died on 23 April 1746, aged 81, and was buried at Chute in Wiltshire. His name appears more than once as counsel in the seventh volume of Cobbett's 'State Trials.'

[Authorities quoted in the text; Burnet's Hist. of his own Time, 1833, i. 190-1, 227-8, 255-85; Wood's Life and Times (Oxf. Hist. Soc. Publ. No. xxi.), ii. 465, 506, 515, 537; Foss's Judges of England, 1864, vii. 164-71; Lord Campbell's Lives of the Chief Justices, 1858, ii. 4-23; Woolrych's Memoirs of the Life of Judge Jeffreys, 1827, pp. 51-5, 316-17; Lingard's Hist. of England, 1855, ix. 172-92, 216-28; Sir J. F. Stephen's Hist. of the Criminal Law in England, 1883, i. 383-404, ii. 310-13; Pike's Hist. of Crime in England, 1873-6, ii. 216-17, 218-29; Morant's Hist. of Essex, 1766, i. (Hundred of Chafford) 119; Wright's Hist. of the County of Essex, 1836, ii. 534; Cussans's Hist. of Hertfordshire, i. (Hundred of Edwinstree) 162-3, (Hundred of Braughin) p. 44; Bloxam's Magdalen College Reg. 1853, i. 95; Le Neve's Pedigrees of Knights (Harl. Soc. Publ. vol. viii.). pp. 346, 369; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. xi. 378, 468, 4th ser. iii. 216, 5th ser. vi. 207, 8th ser. v. 407, ix. 307, 439; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1665-6 p. 192, 1667-8 p. 238; Lansdowne MS. (Brit. Mus.) 255; Hist. MSS. Comm. 7th Rep. App. pp. 467, 471, 472, 494, 679, 8th Rep. App. i. p. 166, 11th Rep. App. ii. pp. 46, 197-8, 13th Rep. App. v. 344-5, App. vi. p. 20; Haydn's Book of Dignities, 1890.] G. F. R. B.

SCROOP, LAURENCE (1577-1643), jesuit. [See Anderton.]

SCROPE or **SCROOPE, ADRIAN** (1601–1660), regicide, son of Robert Scroope of Wormsley, Oxfordshire, by Margaret, daughter of Richard Cornwall of London. His family were a younger branch of the Scropes of Bolton (BLORE, *Rutland*, pp. 7, 9; TURNER, *Visitations of Oxfordshire*, p. 327). Scroope matriculated at Hart Hall, Oxford, on 7 Nov. 1617, and became a student of the Middle Temple in 1619 (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.*) In November 1624 he married Mary, daughter of Robert Waller of Beaconsfield, a cousin of the poet Waller (CHESTER, *London Marriage Licenses*, 1198). At the opening of the civil war he raised a troop of horse for the parliament (PEACOCK, *Army Lists*, pp. 54, 108, 2nd ed.), and in 1646 was major in the regiment of horse commanded by Colonel Richard Graves. When the army and parliament quarrelled Scroope took part with the soldiers, and possibly helped Joyce to carry off Charles I from Holdenby to Newmarket (*Clarke Papers*, i. 59, 119). He succeeded to the command of the regiment about July 1647 (*ib.* p. 151).

In June 1648, at the outbreak of the second civil war, Scroope was ordered to join Colonel Whalley in the pursuit of the Earl of Norwich and the Kentish royalists, and he took part in the siege of Colchester (*ib.* ii. 27; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1648–9, pp. 111, 116). At the beginning of July he was detached from Colchester to pursue the Earl of Holland, whom he defeated and took prisoner at St. Neots on 10 July (*ib.* pp. 176–186; *Report on the Duke of Portland's MSS.* i. 478; RUSHWORTH, vii. 1187). He was then sent to suppress some disturbances at Yarmouth (*ib.* vii. 1216; *Old Parliamentary History*, xvii. 338), caused by the threatened landing of the Prince of Wales.

Scroope took part in the deliberations of the council of the army which resulted in the rupture of the treaty of Newport; was appointed one of the king's judges, and attended the meetings of the court with exemplary regularity. His name appears twenty-seventh among the signatures to the death warrant (*Clarke Papers*, ii. 54, 278; NALSON, *Trial of the Regicides*, 1682).

Scroope's regiment was one of those selected by lot for the expedition for the reconquest of Ireland (20 April 1649); but early in May 1649 they mutinied, refused to go to Ireland, and demanded the re-establishment of the representative council of agitators which had existed in 1647 (*The Resolutions of the Private Soldiery of Col. Scroope's Regiment of Horse, now quartering at Salisbury, concerning their present Expedition for the Service of Ireland*, 1649, folio; *A Declaration from his Excellency, etc., concerning the present Distempers of part of Commissary-Gen. Ireton's and of Col. Scroope's Regiments*, 1649, 4to). On 15 May Cromwell and Fairfax surprised the mutineers at Burford, and the ringleaders were tried by court-martial and shot (GARDINER, *Commonwealth and Protectorate*, i. 54–60). Scroope's regiment henceforth disappears from the army lists, and the soldiers composing it were probably drafted into other regiments. Scroope himself was made governor of Bristol (October 1649), a post which he held till 1655 (WHITELOCKE, *Memorials*, ed. 1853, iii. 113). In 1655 Bristol Castle and other forts there were ordered to be demolished, in pursuance of a general scheme for diminishing the number of garrisons in England, though Ludlow asserts that Bristol was selected because Cromwell did not dare to 'trust a person of so much honour and worth with a place of that importance' (LUDLOW, *Memoirs*, ed. 1894, i. 394).

In May 1655 Scroope was appointed a member of the council established by the Protector for the government of Scotland, at a salary of 600*l.* a year (THURLOE, iii. 423, iv. 127, 526). He did not distinguish himself as an administrator, and appears to have spent as much time as he could out of Scotland (*ib.* vi. 92, 156; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1658–9, p. 101). During the political revolutions of 1659–60 he apparently remained neutral, and for that reason had some prospect of escape when the Restoration took place. He surrendered himself in obedience to the king's proclamation (4 June 1660), and on 9 June the House of Commons voted that he should have the benefit of the act of indemnity on payment of a fine of one year's rent of his estates (*Commons' Journals*, viii. 60). On 20 June he was accordingly discharged upon parole (*ib.* viii. 70). The House of Lords, however, ordered all the king's judges to be arrested, and excepted Scroope absolutely from pardon (*Lords' Journals*, xi. 102, 114, 133). The commons on 13 Aug. reiterated their vote in Scroope's favour, but, as the lords remained firm, they finally (28 Aug.) yielded the point (*Commons' Journals*, viii. 118, 139; MASSON, *Life of Milton*, vi. 49, 85). This was an inexcusable breach of faith, as Scroope had surrendered in reliance upon the king's proclamation. On Scroope's trial (12 Oct. 1660) Richard Browne, late major-general for the parliament, and now lord mayor elect of London, deposed that in a private conversation held since the Restoration Scroope had used words apparently justifying the king's execution, and had refused to pronounce it

murder. Scroope, who defended himself with dignity and moderation, pleaded that he acted by the authority of parliament, and that he 'never went to the work with a malicious heart.' Sir Orlando Bridgeman, the presiding judge, treated Scroope with great civility. 'Mr. Scroope,' he said, 'to give him his due, is not such a person as some of the rest;' but Browne's evidence, which had led to Scroope's abandonment by the commons, sealed his fate, and he was condemned to death (*Trial of the Regicides*, pp. 57–72, ed. 1660). He was executed at Charing Cross on 17 Oct. An account of his behaviour in prison and at the gallows describes him as 'a comely ancient gentleman,' and dwells on his cheerfulness and courage (*The Speeches and Prayers of some of the late King's Judges*, 4to, 1660, pp, 73, 80).

Scroope's eldest son, Edmund, was made fellow of All Souls' on 4 July 1649 by the parliamentary visitors, was subsequently keeper of the privy seal in Scotland, and died in 1658 (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714; Wood, *Fasti*, ii. 146; Burrows, *Register of the Visitors of the University of Oxford*, p. 476). His brother Robert was about the same time made fellow of Lincoln College, and created by the visitors B.A. on 19 May 1649 (Wood, *Fasti*, ii. 128). Scroope also left two daughters, Margaret and Anne.

The regicide is sometimes confused with his distant kinsman, Sir Adrian Scrope or Scroope (*d.* 1667), son of Sir Gervase Scroope of Cockerington, Lincolnshire. Sir Gervase Scroope raised a regiment for the king's service, and was left for dead at Edgehill, where he received sixteen wounds, but survived to 1655. The son served in the king's army during the war, and was made knight of the Bath at the coronation of Charles II (Clarendon, *Rebellion*, vi. 97; Rushworth, v. 707; Bulstrode, *Memoirs*, pp. 78, 85, 103). The fine imposed on father and son for their delinquency amounted to over 6,000*l.* (*Calendar of Compounders*, p. 1327). Sir Adrian Scroope, who died in 1667, married Mary, daughter of Sir Robert Carr of Sleaford, and was the father of Sir Carr Scrope [q. v.] (Blore, pp. 6, 9).

[A 'life' of Adrian Scroope is given in Noble's Lives of the Regicides, ii. 200. Other authorities mentioned in the article.] C. H. F.

SCROPE or SCROOP, Sir CARR (1649–1680), versifier and man of fashion, was eldest son of Sir Adrian Scrope of Cockerington, Lincolnshire, knight of the Bath (*d.* 1667) [see under Scrope, Adrian]. His mother, Mary, daughter of Sir Robert Carr of Sleaford in the same county, died in 1685, and was noted in her day 'for making sharp speeches and doing startling things' (Cartwright, *Sacharissa*, pp. 234–6, 262–70, 282–7). Their son was born in 1649, and matriculated from Wadham College, Oxford, on 26 Aug. 1664, being entered as a fellow-commoner on 3 Sept. He was created M.A. on 4 Feb. 1666–7, and baronet on 16 Jan. 1666–7 (*Cal. State Papers*, 1666–7, p. 357).

Scrope came to London, and was soon numbered among the companions of Charles II and the wits 'who wrote with ease.' About November 1676 he was in love with Miss Fraser, lady-in-waiting to the Duchess of York; but her extravagance in dress—one of her costumes is said to have cost no less than 300*l.*—so frightened him that he changed his matrimonial intentions (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. App. pt. v. p. 31). In January of the next year Catharine Sedley (afterwards Countess of Dorchester) [q. v.] quarrelled with him in the queen's drawing-room over some lampoon that she believed him to have written (*ib.* p. 37). Scrope fancied himself ridiculed as 'the purblind knight' in Rochester's 'Allusion to the Tenth Satire of the First Book of Horace,' and attacked his rival in a very free and satirical poem 'in defence of satire,' an imitation of Horace (bk i. satire iv). Rochester retorted with a vigorous lampoon, which is printed in his works (ed. 1709, pp. 96–8), and Scrope made in reply a very severe epigram (*Roxburghe Ballads*, ed. Ebsworth, iv. 570–1; Johnson, *Poets*, ed. Cunningham, i. 194). Many references to Scrope (he was a man of small stature, and often ridiculed for his meanness of size) appeared in the satires of the period (cf. *Roxburghe Ballads*, iv. 569, &c.) He was a member of the 'Green Ribbon Club,' the great whig club, which met at the King's Head tavern over against the Inner Temple Gate (Sitwell, *First Whig*, pp. 85–6, 202).

In 1679 Scrope was living at the north end of the east side of Duke Street, St. James's, Westminster (Cunningham, ed. Wheatley, i. 534), and in August of the next year he was at Tunbridge Wells for his health, and with 'a physician of his own' (Cartwright, *Sacharissa*, p. 289). He is said to have died in November 1680, and to have been buried at St. Martin's-in-the-Fields; the baronetcy thereupon became extinct.

A translation by Scrope of the epistle of Sappho to Phaon was inserted in 'Ovid's Epistles translated by Various Hands,' numerous editions of which were issued between 1681 and 1725, and it was reprinted in Nichols's 'Collection of Poems' (1780, i.

6–10; Pope, *Works*, ed. Elwin and Courthope, i. 93–103). Other renderings of Ovid by him are in the 'Miscellany Poems' of 1684 (Nichols, *Collection*, i. 10–15). He wrote the prologue to Sir George Etherege's 'Man of Mode,' a song which was inserted in that play, and the prologue to Lee's 'Rival Queens' (*ib.*) His song of 'Myrtillo's Sad Despair,' in Lee's 'Mithridates,' is included in Ritson's 'English Songs' (ed. 1813, i. 69–70), and the song in the 'Man of Mode' is inserted in the same volume (pp. 177–178).

A satirical piece, called 'A very heroical Epistle from my Lord All-pride to Dol-Common' (1679), preserved in the 'Roxburghe Collection of Ballads' at the British Museum (iii. 819), and printed by Mr. Ebsworth in the fourth volume (pp. 575–576) of his collection, is supposed to have been written by Scrope.

[Wood's Fasti, ii. 294; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Gardiner's Wadham College Registers, i. 253; Cunningham's Nell Gwyn, ed. Wheatley, pp. xli–xlii; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. i. 429, 519; Foster's Yorkshire Pedigrees; Burke's Extinct Baronetcies; Moore's Carre Family, 1863; cf. a familiar epistle to 'Mr. Julian, Secretary to the Muses,' in Egerton MS. 2623, f. 81, which refers chiefly to Scrope, is printed in the Works of George Villiers, duke of Buckingham (1775, ii. 142–5), and has sometimes been attributed to Dryden.] W. P. C.

SCROPE, Sir GEOFFREY le (*d.* 1340), chief justice of the king's bench, was younger son of Sir William le Scrope of Bolton, and brother of Sir Henry le Scrope (*d.* 1336) [q.v.] His mother was Constance, daughter and heiress of Thomas, son of Gillo de Newsham, variously described as of Newsham-on-Tees and of Newsham-on-Tyne (*Scrope and Grosvenor Roll*, ii. 10, 58). Geoffrey Scrope certainly had an estate at Whalton, near Morpeth, a few miles south-east of which there is a Newsham, but it is not upon the Tyne. Like his brother, Scrope adopted the profession of the law, and by 1316 he was king's serjeant. He is also called 'valettus regis.' He was summoned to councils and parliaments, and occasionally sat on judicial commissions. In 1321–2 he accompanied Edward II in his campaign against the barons, and gave sentence on Roger d'Amory at Tutbury. Both before and after this he was employed in negotiations with the Scots. He was raised to the bench as a judge of the common pleas on 27 Sept. 1323, and promoted to the chief-justiceship of the king's bench on 21 March 1324. The small estate he held as early as 1312 in Coverdale, south of Wensleydale, he augmented before 1318 by the acquisition of the manor of Clifton on Ure at the entrance of the latter dale, where he obtained a license to build a castle in that year. Early in the next reign he purchased the neighbouring manor of Masham from the representatives of its old lords, the Wautons, who held it from the Mowbrays by the service of an annual barbed arrow (*ib.* ii. 138; Dugdale, *Baronage*, i. 657; *Kirkby's Quest*, Surtees Soc., pp. 153, 334–9). Eltham Mandeville and other Vesci lands in Kent had passed into his hands by 1318. One of Edward II's last acts was to invest him with the great castle and honour of Skipton in Craven forfeited by Roger, lord Clifford. So closely was he identified with the court party that Mortimer was alleged to have projected the same fate for him as for the Despensers (*Parliamentary Writs*, II. ii. 244). But though Edward's deposition was followed by Scrope's removal from office, he received a pardon in February 1328, and was reinstated as chief justice. He was a soldier and diplomatist as well as a lawyer, and his services in the former capacities were in such request that his place had frequently to be supplied by substitutes, one of whom was his brother Henry, and for a time (1334–7) he seems to have exchanged his post for the (nominal) second justiceship of the common pleas. Again chief justice in 1338, he finally resigned the office before October in that year on the outbreak of the French war (cf. *Scrope and Grosvenor Roll*, i. 155).

In the tournaments of the previous reign, at one of which he was knighted, Scrope had not disgraced the azure bend or of his family, which he bore with a silver label for difference, and in the first months of Edward III's rule he was with the army which nearly joined battle with the Scots at Stanhope Park in Weardale (*ib.* i. 132). But it was in diplomatic business that Edward III found Scrope most useful. He took him to France in 1329. In 1331 and 1333 he was entrusted with important foreign missions. He had only just been designated (1334) one of the deputies to keep a watch over John Baliol when he was sent on an embassy to Brittany and France. In 1335 and again in 1337 Scottish affairs engaged his attention. Just before crossing to Flanders in 1338 Edward III sent Scrope with the Earl of Northampton to his ally the emperor, and later in the year he was employed in the negotiations opened at the eleventh hour with Philip VI. He had at least six knights in his train, and took the field in the campaign which ended blood-

lessly at Buironfosse (1339). Galfrid le Baker (p. 65) relates the well-known anecdote of Scrope's punishing Cardinal Bernard de Montfavence's boasts of the inviolability of France by taking him up a high tower and showing him her frontiers all in flames. He now appears with the formal title of king's secretary, and spent the winter of 1339-40 in negotiating a marriage between the heir of Flanders and Edward's daughter Isabella. Returning to England with the King in February, he was granted two hundred marks a year to support his new dignity of banneret. Going back to Flanders in June, he took part in the siege of Tournay, and about Christmas died at Ghent (MURIMUTH, p. 120; LE BAKER, p. 73). His body was carried to Coverham Abbey, to which he had given the church of Sadberge (*Fœdera*, iv. 417). Jervaulx and other monasteries had also experienced his liberality. Besides his Yorkshire and Northumberland estates, he left manors in five other counties. Scrope was the more distinguished of the two notable brothers whose unusual fortune it was to found two great baronial families within the limits of a single Yorkshire dale.

Scrope married Ivetta, in all probability daughter of Sir William de Roos of Ingmanthorpe, near Wetherby. A second marriage with Lora, daughter of Gerard de Furnival of Hertfordshire and Yorkshire, and widow of Sir John Ufflete or Usflete, has been inferred (*Scrope and Grosvenor Roll*, ii. 104) from a gift of her son, Gerard Ufflete, to Scrope and his mother jointly in 1331; but Ivetta is named as Scrope's wife in 1332 (*Whalley Coucher Book*).

By the latter he had five sons and three daughters. The sons were: Henry, first baron Scrope of Masham [q. v.]; Thomas, who predeceased his father; William (1325?-1367), who fought at Cressy, Poitiers, and Najara, and died in Spain; Stephen, who was at Cressy and the siege of Berwick (1356); Geoffrey (*d.* 1383), LL.B. (probably of Oxford), prebendary of Lincoln, London, and York (*Test. Ebor.* iii. 35, but cf. *Scrope and Grosvenor Roll*, ii. 110). The daughters were Beatrice and Constance, who married respectively Sir Andrew and Sir Geoffrey Lutterell of Lincolnshire; and Ivetta, the wife of John de Hothom.

[Rymer's Fœdera, original edit.; Scrope and Grosvenor Roll, ed. Nicolas, 1832; Foss's Judges of England, iii. 493; Murimuth in Rolls Ser.; Galfrid le Baker, ed. Maunde Thompson; Testamenta Eboracensia (Surtees Soc.); Dugdale's Baronage; Le Neve's Fasti Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ; Whalley Coucher Book (Chetham Soc.); Scrope's Hist. Castle Combe, 1852.] J. T-T.

SCROPE, GEORGE JULIUS POULETT (1797-1876), geologist and political economist, was born on 10 March 1797, being the second son of John Poulett Thomson, head of the firm of Thomson, Bonar, & Co., Russia merchants, of Waverley Abbey, Surrey, and of Charlotte, daughter of Dr. Jacob of Salisbury. Charles Edward Poulett Thomson, lord Sydenham [q. v.], was his brother. George was educated at Harrow school, and after keeping one or two terms at Pembroke College, Oxford, migrated in 1816 to St. John's College, Cambridge, graduating B.A. in 1821. But while still an undergraduate he had become a keen student of geology, influenced by Professor Edward Daniel Clarke [q. v.] and Professor Adam Sedgwick [q. v.], then at the outset of his career. With his parents he had spent the winter of 1817-18 at Naples, where Vesuvius—then active—on the one side and the Phlegræan fields on the other, naturally directed his thoughts to the phenomena of volcanoes. In 1819 he returned to Italy and extended his studies to the volcanic districts of the Campagna, visiting the following spring the Lipari Islands and Etna, besides making the tour of Sicily. In the spring of 1821 he married Emma Phipps Scrope, heiress of William Scrope (1772-1852) [q. v.] of Castle Combe, Wiltshire, and assumed her name. His geological work was in no way interrupted. In the same year, in June, he went to Auvergne, and spent six months in examining its extinct volcanos with those of the Velay and Vivarrais. This done, he again visited Italy, where he arrived just in time to witness the great eruption of Vesuvius in October 1822, when the upper part of the cone—about six hundred feet in height—was completely blown away. He also examined the Ponza islands and studied all the different volcanic districts of Italy from the Bay of Naples to the Euganean hills, returning to England in the autumn of 1823, by way of the districts of like nature in the Eifel, the vicinity of the Rhine and the north of Germany (SCROPE, *Considerations on Volcanos*, p. vii; *Geological Magazine*, 1870, p. 96).

In 1824 he joined the Geological Society, and his reputation became so speedily established that in 1825 he was elected one of the secretaries, his colleague being Charles Lyell [q. v.] At that time Werner's notions—that basalts and suchlike rocks were chemical precipitates from water—had led astray the majority of geologists. The triumph of the 'Neptunists,' as the disciples of Werner were called, over the 'Plutonists,' whose leaders were James Hutton (1726-1797) [q. v.] and John Playfair [q. v.], seemed assured. But

Scrope had put Werner's notions to the surest test—the evidence of nature—and found them to be 'idols of the cave;' so that in 1828 he published the results of his studies in a book entitled 'Considerations on Volcanos.' It is full of accurate observations, careful inductions, and suggestive inferences; it enunciates emphatically the doctrine afterwards developed by Lyell and called 'Uniformitarian,' but as it was necessarily controversial, was much in advance of its age, and had ventured into a cosmological speculation, it did not meet with a generally favourable reception. The book was rewritten, enlarged, and published under the title 'Volcanos' in 1862. But Scrope's 'Geology and Extinct Volcanos of Central France,' published in 1826, produced a stronger impression and established the author's reputation as an accurate observer and sound reasoner. A second and revised edition appeared in 1858, and this is still carefully read by every geologist who visits Auvergne. Lyell, who reviewed the first edition in the 'Quarterly Review,' xxxvi. 437, justly called it the most able work which had appeared since Playfair's 'Illustrations of the Huttonian Theory.' In the same year (1826) Scrope was elected F.R.S.

He was also much in advance of his contemporaries in recognising the action of rivers in the formation of valleys, and was the author (among other contributions to the subject) of an important paper on the Meuse, Moselle, and other rivers (*Proc. Geol. Soc.* i. 170). His views were practically identical with those of Lyell, whom at this time he might be said, as slightly the senior in geological work, to lead rather than to follow; and when Lyell's 'Principles of Geology' appeared in 1827, the book was reviewed by Scrope (*Quart. Rev.* xlii. 411, liii. 406). He expressed agreement with the author on almost all points, except that he thought Lyell was going rather too far in maintaining that geological change in all past time had been not only similar to, but also in all respects uniform with, what could now be witnessed, and he was more ready than his friend to admit the possibility of a progressive development of species. Some geologists would maintain that Scrope's divergences from the author of the 'Principles' indicated a yet clearer perception of the earth's history. In short, it may be said that if Scrope had continued to devote himself wholly to geology, he would have probably surpassed all competitors.

But he also felt a keen interest in politics, in which his brother, afterwards Lord Sydenham, was taking an active part, and his energies were gradually diverted into another channel. Having settled down at Castle Combe, the family seat of the Scropes in Wiltshire, he had been impressed, especially from his experience as a magistrate, with the hardships of the agricultural labourer's life, and he threw himself heartily into the political struggle which was then in progress. In 1833, after the passing of the first reform bill, he was returned to parliament as member for Stroud (having unsuccessfully contested the seat in 1832) and represented the borough till 1868. Here he was an energetic advocate of free trade and various social reforms, especially that of the poor law. But these reforms were urged by his pen, for he was a silent member. His pamphlets, both before and after his entry into parliament, were very numerous. Seventeen stand under his name in the British Museum catalogue, but it is believed that seventy would be nearer the truth, for Scrope's fertility in this respect got him, in the House of Commons, the sobriquet of 'Pamphlet Scrope.' In 1833 he published a small volume on 'The Principles of Political Economy' (2nd edit. 1874) and another (in 1872) on 'Friendly Societies.' He also wrote a life of his brother, Lord Sydenham (1843).

Still geology was not deserted, for in 1856 and again in 1859 the 'elevation theory' of craters advocated by Humboldt, Von Buch, and other continental geologists brought Scrope back into the field. This theory, though mortally wounded by himself and Lyell, showed signs of life until his two papers (*Quart. Journ. Geol. Soc.* xii. 326, xv. 505) extinguished it. Auvergne was again studied by him in 1857, while preparing the revised and enlarged edition of his work on Central France, which appeared in 1858. Nor must a very important and suggestive paper be forgotten, which attributed the foliation of crystalline rocks to differential movements of the materials while the mass was still in an imperfectly solid condition (*Geologist*, 1858, p. 361).

In 1867 Scrope received the Wollaston medal from the Geological Society, and on his retirement from parliament in the following year geology again obtained a larger share of attention. He lived in retirement during the later years of his life, but his interest in the science was unabated; and when he could no longer travel, he aided younger men less wealthy than himself to continue the study of volcanic districts. Though for some time he suffered from failure of sight, like his friend Lyell, and from some of the usual infirmities of age, he could still

wield the pen, and the short notes and controversial letters which appeared during the last few months of his life showed no symptom of mental decline. He died at Fairlawn, near Cobham, Surrey, 19 Jan. 1876, and was buried at Stoke d'Abernon. He had sold Castle Combe after the death of his wife, who for many years had been an invalid in consequence of an accident when riding, not long after her marriage. Late in life he married again, and his second wife survived him. There was no issue by either marriage.

Scrope, according to the Royal Society's 'Catalogue of Scientific Papers,' was the author of thirty-six regular papers, the majority on volcanic geology and petrology, but in addition to this department of science and to political studies, he took great interest in archæology, contributing papers on this subject to the 'Wiltshire Magazine,' and publishing in 1852 (for private circulation) an illustrated quarto entitled 'History of the Manor and Ancient Barony of Castle Combe, Wilts.' His position as a geologist may be best described in words used by himself in his earliest publication, written at a period when the Huttonian theory was generally discredited, viz. that the science 'has for its business a knowledge of the processes which are in continual or occasional operation within the limits of our planet, and the application of these laws to explain the appearances discovered by our geognostical researches, so as from these materials to deduce conclusions as to the past history of the globe' (*Considerations on Volcanos*, Pref. p. iv). It is, perhaps, not too much to say that though two or three of his contemporaries, by a more complete devotion to geology, attained a higher eminence in the science, not one of them ever surpassed him in closeness and accuracy as an observer or in soundness of induction, and firm grasp of principles as a reasoner.

[Obituary notices, Nature, xiii. 291 (A. G[eikie]), Academy, ix. 102 (J. W. Judd), Athenæum, 29 Jan. 1876; Geol. Mag. 1876, p. 96, also memoir with portrait, 1870, p. 193; Quart. Jour. Geol. Soc. xxxii. Proc. p. 69; Proc. Roy. Soc. xxv. 1, mentioned in Lyell's Life and Letters and in Life of Murchison by A. Geikie (portrait, ii. 108); also information from Prof. J. W. Judd and R. F. Scott, esq., bursar of St. John's College, Cambridge.] T. G. B.

SCROPE, SIR HENRY LE (*d.* 1336), chief justice of the king's bench, was the eldest son of Sir William le Scrope of Bolton in Wensleydale. His mother was Constance, daughter of Thomas, son of Gillo de Newsham. His brother Geoffrey is separately noticed. Their father, who was bailiff of Richmondshire in 1294, and was knighted at the battle of Falkirk, came of an obscure family originally seated in the East Riding and North Lincolnshire. No connection can be established with the Scrupes of Gloucestershire or with Richard FitzScrob [see RICHARD, *fl.* 1060]. The name is said to mean crab, and a crab was their crest. Scrope's paternal estate was small (*Kirkby's Quest*, pp. 150, 152, 176). He studied the law, and first appears as an advocate in 1307, the year before his elevation (27 Nov. 1308) to the bench of the common pleas. Attaching himself to Edward II, with whom he went to Scotland in 1310, Scrope withdrew from the parliament of 1311, in which the magnates placed restraints upon the king, and was peremptorily ordered to return. Edward entrusted him with a mission to Wales in 1314, and, on shaking off the control of the magnates promoted him (15 June 1317) to the chief-justiceship of the king's bench. Five years later Scrope received a share of the estates forfeited by the Earl of Lancaster's supporters, to which Edward added early in 1323 the Swaledale lands of Andrew de Harclay [q. v.] But towards the close of that year, for some unexplained reason, he was superseded as chief justice. He was almost immediately, however, appointed justice of the forests north of Trent, received a summons with the justices to the parliament of 1325, and in March 1326 was trying Yorkshire offenders by special commission (*Parl. Writs*, II. i. 284, 335). On Edward III's accession he was replaced (5 Feb. 1327) on the bench as 'second justice' (the title was new) of the common pleas, his old post being occupied by his brother (Foss; cf. *Scrope and Grosvenor Roll*, ii. 13). In the summer he held an inquiry into a fray between the English and Hainaulters at York (*Fœdera*, iv. 292). From 28 Oct. 1329 to 19 Dec. 1330 he took the place of his brother, then absent abroad, as chief justice of the king's bench. On the latter date he was made chief baron of the exchequer, a post which he held until his death, though for a moment in November 1333 transferred to be chief justice of the common pleas; perhaps without his consent, for within twenty-four hours he received a new patent restoring him to his old place. Like his brother, Scrope was a knight banneret. He died on 6 Sept. 1336, and was buried in the Premonstratensian abbey of St. Agatha at Easby, close to Richmond, the patronage of which, with Burton Constable and other lands, he had purchased from the descendant

of Roald, constable of Richmond, who founded it in 1151. Scrope was considered its second founder. He had greatly augmented his paternal inheritance (*Kirby's Quest*, pp. 230, 335–7, 354, 358). His wife was Margaret, daughter either of Lord Roos or of Lord Fitzwalter. She afterwards married Sir Hugh Mortimer of Chelmarsh, Shropshire, and lived until 1357. Their three sons—William, Stephen, and Richard—were all under age at his death. William, born 1320, distinguished himself in the French and Scottish wars, and died 17 Nov. 1344, of a wound received at the battle of Morlaix in Brittany, two years before. He left no issue, and his next brother, Stephen, having predeceased him, the estates passed to Richard (1327 ?–1403) [q. v.], first Baron Scrope of Bolton and chancellor of England.

[Foss's Judges of England, iii. 499; Scrope and Grosvenor Roll ed. Nicolas, 1832, i. 94–5, 98, 127, 132, 142, 145, 222, ii. 11; Rotuli Parliamentorum, ii. 10; Parliamentary Writs, ed. Palgrave; Rymer's Fœdera, orig. ed.; Inquisitiones post mortem, ii. 72, 125; Kirkby's Quest (Surtees Soc.); Dugdale's Baronage and Origines Juridiciales; Scrope's Hist. of Castle Combe, 1852.] J. T–t.

SCROPE, HENRY LE, first BARON SCROPE OF MASHAM (1315–1391), was the eldest son of Sir Geoffrey le Scrope [q. v.], by his first wife, Ivetta de Roos. Born in 1315, he won his spurs early at Halidon Hill (19 July 1333). Just before his father's death in 1340 he fought at Sluys, and, after making the Scottish campaign of 1341, he accompanied Edward III to Brittany in the next year; after which he served in Ireland under Ralph d'Ufford, and then accompanied the king to Flanders in 1345. Scrope is said to have fought as a banneret both at Cressy (26 Aug. 1346) and Neville's Cross (17 Oct.) This may be doubted. He was certainly present at the siege of Calais (1346–7). During the truces he was chiefly employed on the Scottish border, but took part in August 1350 in the famous sea-fight off Winchelsea, known as Espagnols-sur-la-Mer. A few months later (25 Nov.) he was summoned to parliament as Lord Scrope. The designation 'of Masham' first appears when the representatives of the elder line came to sit in the House of Lords, no doubt for distinction. In 1355 Scrope went to Picardy with the king, and returned with him on the news of the loss of Berwick. For three years he was almost exclusively occupied on the border, but in 1359 he proceeded to Gascony, and next year figured with five other Scropes in Edward III's demonstration before Paris. Peace being made, he took up (18 Feb. 1361) the onerous post of warden of Calais and Guisnes, which he apparently held until his appointment as joint warden of the west march towards Scotland (1370) and steward of the household (1371). At Calais he had frequently conducted important negotiations, and as late as July 1378 was sent on a mission to the king of Navarre. He sat on the committee of the upper house appointed to confer with the commons in the Good parliament; was on the first council of Richard II's minority, and continued to attend parliament down to 1381. Spending his last years in retirement, he died on 31 July 1391, and was buried in York minster. Scrope increased the family estates both in and out of Yorkshire, where he acquired Upsal Castle, near Thirsk, the seat of a family of that name down to 1349, which gave a second territorial designation to some of his descendants. All that is known of his wife is that she was called Joan (? Upsal, cf. *Testamenta Eboracensia*, iii. 32). They had five or six sons, of whom the fourth, Richard (1350 ?–1405) [q. v.], was archbishop of York, and two daughters.

The eldest son, Geoffrey, married a daughter of Ralph, lord Neville (*d.* 1367), and after the peace of Brétigny went on a crusade with the Teutonic knights into heathen Lithuania, where he perished in 1362 at about twenty years of age.

The second son, William, after the peace followed the Earl of Hereford to Lombardy and the taking of Satalia (Attalia) in Asia Minor (1361). He died in the East, and may be the Scrope buried at Mesembria (Misvri) on the west coast of the Black Sea (*Scrope and Grosvenor Roll*, i. 70, 125, 166); Nicolas (*ib.* ii. 106), however, refers these exploits to William, son of Sir Geoffrey le Scrope [q. v.]

The third son, Stephen, 'forty and upwards' in 1391, was knighted by the king of Cyprus at Alexandria in 1365 (*ib.* i. 124), and accompanied John of Gaunt into Guienne in 1373; he married (before 1376) Margery (*d.* 29 May 1422), daughter of John, fourth lord Welles, and widow of John, lord Huntingfield, succeeded as second Baron Scrope of Masham in 1391, and died on 25 Jan. 1406; his son Henry, executed in 1415, is separately noticed.

The youngest son, John (*d.* December 1405), married (*c.* 1390) Elizabeth, daughter and coheiress of David de Strabolgi, earl of Atholl, and widow of Sir Thomas Percy (*d.* 1386), second son of the first Earl of Northumberland (cf. *Testamenta Eboracensia*, i. 338).

The daughters were: (1) Joan, who married Henry, second baron Fitzhugh of Ravensworth (*d.* 1386); and (2) Isabel (*b.* 24 Aug. 1337), who married Sir Robert Plumpton of Plumpton, near Knaresborough.

[Rotuli Parliamentorum; Rymer's Fœdera, original edit.; Scrope and Grosvenor Roll, ed. Nicolas, i. 104, 105, 112, 127, 145, 242, ii. 112–120; Gent. Mag. 1805, ii. 798; Testamenta Eboracensia (Surtees Soc.); Scrope's Hist. of Castle Combe, 1852.] J. T–T.

SCROPE, HENRY LE, third BARON SCROPE OF MASHAM (1376?–1415), eldest son of Stephen, second baron [see under SCROPE, HENRY LE, first BARON SCROPE OF MASHAM], by Margery, widow of John, lord Huntingfield, was 'upwards of thirty years old' at his father's death in January 1406. He accompanied John Beaufort on the crusade to Barbary in 1390 (DEVON, *Issues*, p. 245). On the suppression of Thomas Mowbray's rebellion in 1405, Scrope received a grant of his manors of Thirsk and Hovingham (DUGDALE, i. 659). He and his father must have carefully dissociated themselves from Mowbray's fellow-rebel, Archbishop Richard Scrope [q. v.], who was Scrope's uncle. Immediately after succeeding to his father's honours, he assisted in escorting Henry IV's daughter Philippa to Denmark on her marriage. In May 1409 he executed an important mission in France with Henry Beaufort. Scrope enjoyed the friendship and confidence of the young prince of Wales, then in opposition. According to Menstrelet, they sometimes shared the same bed (ed. *Panthéon Litteraire*, p. 306; cf. *Gesta Henrici V.* p. 11 *n.*) When the prince ousted Archbishop Arundel (January 1410) from the chancery, in favour of Thomas Beaufort, he put in Scrope (who was also given the Garter) as treasurer. Next year he took his second wife, Joan Holland, from the royal family, the lady's father being half-brother of the late king, Richard II. When, at the end of 1411, the prince for the time retired from the government, Scrope resigned the treasurership, 16 Dec. 1411 (WYLIE, *History of Henry IV*, iv. 51).

After the accession of Henry V Scrope was entrusted with delicate foreign negotiations. In July 1413 he accompanied Bishop Henry Chichele [q. v.] on a mission to form a league with the Duke of Burgundy (*Fœdera*, ix. 34). He headed the embassy to Charles VI in the early months of 1414, and another in the summer to Burgundy (*ib.* ix. 102, 136). At the end of April 1415 he contracted to serve in France with thirty men at arms and ninety archers, and as late as 27 May there was talk of sending him again to John of Burgundy (*ib.* ix. 230; *Ord. Privy Council*, ii. 167). His complicity, therefore, in the plot discovered at Southampton on 20 July to dethrone Henry in favour of the Earl of March ('if King Richard be really dead') caused general surprise. It seemed strangely inconsistent with his character as well as his past career. He himself pleaded that he had become an accessory in order to betray the conspiracy (*Rot. Parl.* iv. 66). It has been suggested that Scrope was drawn into the plot by his connection with Cambridge, whose stepmother he had married for his second wife. She was a daughter of Richard II's half-brother, Thomas Holland, second earl of Kent (*d.* 1397). Rumour ascribed the conspiracy to bribery with French gold; if so, it is possible that Scrope was the go-between. His claim to be tried by his peers, though allowed, availed him nothing, and the king marked his sense of Scrope's ingratitude by refusing to reduce the sentence to simple beheading, as in the case of his fellow-conspirators, the Earl of Cambridge and Sir Thomas Grey. Immediately after his condemnation (5 Aug.) he was 'drawn' right across Southampton, from the Watergate to the place of execution outside the north gate. His head was sent to York to be placed on one of the bars. His lands were forfeited, and those in Wensleydale and its vicinity granted to his cousin and neighbour, Henry, lord Fitzhugh. Others, perhaps Upsal and his East Riding estates, went to Sir William Porter (*ib.* iv. 213; DUGDALE, i. 660). In his interesting will (23 June 1415) he bequeathed numerous books in Latin and French (*Fœdera*, ix. 272).

Though twice married, Scrope left no issue. His first wife was Philippa, granddaughter and coheiress of Guy, lord Bryan, a famous warrior and knight of the Garter, and widow of John, lord Devereux (*d.* 1396). Though related in the third and fourth degrees, they married without a dispensation, but the difficulty was surmounted by the good offices of his uncle, the archbishop (11 July 1399). She died on 19 Nov. 1400. Scrope married secondly, about September 1411, Joan Holland, daughter of the second Earl of Kent. He was her third husband, and after his death she took a fourth, Sir Henry Bromflete, dying in 1434.

Scrope had four younger brothers, of whom the eldest, Geoffrey, died in 1418 (*Test. Ebor.* iii. 35), and the youngest, William (1394?–1463) was archdeacon of Durham (*ib.*)

The second brother, Stephen, took orders, became secretary to his uncle the archbishop, prebendary of Lichfield and York, and arch-

deacon of Richmond (1400–1418). He was chancellor of the university of Cambridge in 1400 and 1414, and is said to have written 'quædam de rebus Anglicis' (TANNER, p. 658). Dying on 5 Sept. 1418, he was buried near the archbishop in St. Stephen's Chapel in York minster, which was now the family burial-place, and afterwards known as the Scrope Chapel (*Test. Ebor.* i. 385, iii. 33; *Scrope and Grosvenor Roll*, ii. 135).

The third brother, John (1388–1455), was admitted by Henry V on his deathbed to be the victim of injustice owing to the inclusion of the entailed estates in his brother's forfeiture. The king made Fitzhugh and Porter, the grantees, promise to surrender them. But, though John Scrope was on the council of regency for Henry VI, he did not recover them all till 1425, after Fitzhugh's death (*Rot. Parl.* iv. 213, 287). In 1426 he was summoned to parliament as fourth Baron Scrope of Masham. He was afterwards employed in important foreign negotiations, and by favour of Humphrey of Gloucester held the office of treasurer of England from 26 Feb. 1432 to July 1433. He died on 15 Nov. 1455. By his wife Elizabeth (*d.* 1466), daughter of Sir Thomas Chaworth of Wiverton, Nottinghamshire, he had three sons and two daughters. The only surviving son, Thomas (1429 ?–1475), succeeded him as fifth baron, married about 1453 Elizabeth, daughter of Ralph, seventh lord Greystock, and perhaps for that reason (his father-in-law being a Lancastrian) did not definitely throw in his lot with the Yorkist cause until the accession of Edward IV; his four sons, Thomas, Henry, Ralph, and Geoffrey (a clerk), each in turn held the barony. On the death, without issue, in 1517 of Geoffrey, ninth baron, the title fell into abeyance between his three sisters (or their issue): Alice, wife of Sir James Strangways of Harlesey; Margaret, wife of Sir Christopher Danby of Thorpe Perrow; and Elizabeth, wife of Sir Ralph Fitz-Randolph of Spennithorne.

[Rotuli Parliamentorum; Rymer's Fœdera, original edition; Ordinances of the Privy Council, ed. Nicolas; Scrope and Grosvenor Roll, ed. Nicolas, ii. 133, 136; Testamenta Eboracensia (Surtees Soc.); Dugdale's Baronage; Tanner's Bibliotheca Britannico-Hibernica; Le Neve's Fasti Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ.] J. T-T.

SCROPE, HENRY LE, ninth BARON SCROPE OF BOLTON (1534–1592), was the second and eldest surviving son of John le Scrope, eighth baron (*d.* 1549), who had been out in the pilgrimage of grace, by Catherine, eldest daughter of Henry Clifford, first earl of Cumberland. John le Scrope, fifth baron Scrope of Bolton [q. v.], was his great-great-grandfather. Born in 1534, Scrope acted as marshal of the army which Elizabeth sent in March 1560 to assist the Scottish protestants in the siege of Leith. Two years later he was appointed governor of Carlisle and warden of the west marches, offices which he held to the end of his life. He served as the intermediary in Elizabeth's secret intrigues against the regent Moray in 1567. When next year the news of Mary Stuart's flight and warm reception at Carlisle reached Elizabeth, Scrope, then in London, was at once ordered back to his post, in company with Sir Francis Knollys [q. v.], to take charge of the too fascinating fugitive. The border position of Carlisle necessitated her removal on 13 July to Scrope's castle at Bolton in Wensleydale, 'the highest walled castle' Knollys 'had ever seen.' Here she prepared her defence with Lesley and Melville, and received encouraging messages from the Duke of Norfolk through his sister, Lady Scrope, who seems also to have conveyed to her the suggestion of a marriage with Norfolk. On 26 Feb. 1569 Mary was removed to Tutbury. Lady Scrope's relationship to Norfolk, the proximity of Bolton to Scotland, and the catholicism of the neighbouring families, made it an unsafe place of keeping. Local tradition asserts that Mary once escaped and got as far as what is now known as the 'Queen's Gap' on Leyburn Shawl before she was overtaken. A few months later the Earls of Northumberland and Westmorland made their ill-starred attempt to rescue her from Tutbury. Though the latter was his wife's brother-in-law, Scrope was active in the suppression of the rising, and forwarded to Cecil an appeal made by Westmorland in a letter to Lady Scrope (*Cal. State Papers*, 1566–79, p. 210). In the spring of 1570 he ravaged Eskdale and Annandale (FROUDE, ix. 266). He occurs as a member of the council of the north in 1574 (*Cal. State Papers*, p. 463), received the Garter on 23 April 1584, and retained the wardenship of the west marches until his death in 1592 (*ib.* 1591–4, p. 125; CAMDEN, p. 468; DUGDALE, i. 657). The date is sometimes—apparently incorrectly—given as 10 May 1591 (BELTZ, p. clxxxiii). At Bolton Hall are portraits of Scrope (æt. 22) and his two wives. He married, first, Mary (*d.* 1558), daughter of Edward, first baron North [q. v.], by whom he had a daughter Mary, who became the wife of William Bowes of Streatlam, near Barnard Castle; and, secondly, Margaret (*d.* 1592), daughter of Henry Howard, earl of Surrey [q. v.], the poet, by whom he left two sons, Thomas and Henry. Thomas (*d.* 1609) succeeded him as

tenth baron, and was the father of Emmanuel Scrope (1584–1630), who was created earl of Sunderland on 19 June 1627, and, leaving no legitimate issue, was the last of his line. Some of the family estates passed to Lord Sunderland's illegitimate daughters, Mary, wife of Charles Paulet, first duke of Bolton [q.v.], and Elizabeth, wife of Thomas Savage, third earl Rivers.

[Cal. State Papers; Scrope and Grosvenor Roll, ed. Nicolas, 1832; Camden's Annals of Elizabeth's Reign, ed. 1675; Dugdale's Baronage; Beltz's Memorials of the Order of the Garter; Grainge's Castles and Abbeys of Yorkshire; Froude's Hist. of England.] J. T-T.

SCROPE, JOHN LE, fifth BARON SCROPE OF BOLTON (1435–1498), was son of Henry, fourth baron, by Elizabeth, daughter of his kinsman, John, fourth lord Scrope of Masham, and was born on 22 July 1435 [see under SCROPE, HENRY LE, 1376–1415]. Inheriting the Yorkist politics of his father, who died on 14 Jan. 1459, he fought with Warwick at Northampton and was 'sore hurt' at Towton (*Paston Letters*, ii. 5). Edward IV gave him the Garter which had belonged to his father, the Duke of York. He took part in the gradual reduction of the Lancastrian strongholds in the north, and may have been at the battle of Hexham in 1464 (WAVRIN, p. 441).

Scrope was aggrieved, however, that Edward did not restore to him the lordship of the Isle of Man, of which his family had been divested by Henry IV, and in 1470 he began to raise Richmondshire for the recalcitrant Nevilles. But on Warwick being driven out of the country he made his peace, and, though he adhered to Warwick during the short Lancastrian restoration, Edward overlooked his inconstancy and employed him in negotiations with Scotland in 1473. In 1475 he accompanied the king to France. As he still persisted in quartering the arms of Man, he was ordered to relinquish them during the expedition, without prejudice to his right, if any (*Fœdera*, xii. 2). In the next year he went on a mission to Rome with Earl Rivers (*Paston Letters*, iii. 162). He held a command in the Duke of Gloucester's invasion of Scotland (1482), and took part in the subsequent negotiations with the Duke of Albany. Gloucester, when king, sought to confirm Scrope's support by a grant of lands in the south-west, with the constableship of Exeter Castle. He was also governor of the Fleet. Nevertheless he kept his position under a fifth king. In 1492 he was retained to go abroad with Henry VII, and as late as August 1497 assisted in raising the siege of Norham Castle. Scrope died on 17 Aug. 1498.

His first wife, whom he married before 1463, was Joan, daughter of William, fourth lord Fitzhugh (*d.* 1452) of Ravensworth Castle, Richmondshire. She bore him a son, Henry, sixth baron of the Bolton line, and father of the seventh baron, 'stern and stout,' who fought at Flodden, and whose portrait is still at Bolton Hall.

Scrope married, secondly, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Oliver St. John (by Margaret, widow of John Beaufort, duke of Somerset) and widow of William, lord Zouche of Haryngworth (*d.* 1463). She was still living in 1488 (*Rot. Parl.* vi. 424). By her he had a daughter Mary, who married Sir William Conyers of Hornby. His third wife was Anne, daughter and heiress of Sir Robert Harling of East Harling in Norfolk, and widow of Sir William Chamberlayne, K.G., and Sir Robert Wingfield. She survived Scrope only a few weeks.

A daughter Agnes married, first, Christopher Boynton; and, secondly, Sir Richard Radcliffe [q.v.], the adviser of Richard III.

[Rotuli Parliamentorum; Rymer's Fœdera, original edit.; Scrope and Grosvenor Roll, ed. Nicolas, ii. 61, 76; Testamenta Eboracensia (Surtees Soc.), iii. 94, 149; Ramsay's Lancaster and York; other authorities in the text.] J. T-T.

SCROPE, JOHN (1662?–1752), judge, son of Thomas Scrope of Bristol, a scion of the family of Scrope or Scroop of Wormsley, Oxfordshire [see SCROPE, ADRIAN], was born about 1662. Bred a strong protestant, he entered the service of the Duke of Monmouth, and carried despatches, in the disguise of a woman, between Holland and England. On the revolution of 1688 he entered himself at the Middle Temple, where he was called to the bar in 1692. On 13 May 1708 he was appointed baron of the newly constituted court of exchequer in Scotland, with a salary of 500*l.* a year and 1000*l.* a year for giving up his practice at the English bar. He was also one of the commissioners of the great seal in the interval (20 Sept.–19 Oct. 1710) between its surrender by Lord Cowper and its delivery to his successor, Sir Simon Harcourt. On 28 March 1722 he was returned to parliament for Ripon, but retained his Scottish judgeship until 25 March 1724, when he resigned, having on the preceding 21 Jan. received the post of secretary to the treasury; he held the latter until his death. In 1727 he was returned to parliament for Bristol, of which he was afterwards elected recorder. Scrope is characterised by Tindal (cited in *Parl. Hist.* viii. 1196) as 'perhaps the coolest, the most experienced, faithful, and sagacious friend the minister (Walpole) had.' He adds that

'he was greatly trusted in all matters of the revenue, and seldom or never spoke but to facts, and when he was clear in his point.' On his motion on 23 April 1729 an increment of 115,000*l.* was voted for the civil list; he defended the salt duty bill against Pulteney's criticisms on its second reading, 2 March 1731-2; he supported the motion for the exclusion of Ireland from the colonial sugar trade, 21 Feb. 1732-3, and the subsequent proposal (23 Feb.) to draw on the sinking fund to the extent of 500,000*l.* for the service of the current year. His fidelity to Walpole during the heated contests on the excise bill of the same year (14 and 16 March), and the motion for the repeal of the Septennial Act, 13 March 1733-4, lost him the Bristol seat at the subsequent general election, when he was returned (30 April) for Lyme Regis, Dorset, which he continued to represent until his death. On Walpole's fall he was summoned by the committee of secrecy to give evidence as to the minister's disposal of the secret-service money, but declined to be sworn (14 June 1742), saying that he was fourscore years of age, and did not care whether he spent the few months he had to live in the Tower or not, but that the last thing he would do was to betray the king, and next to the king the Earl of Orford. On 8 Dec. 1744 he opposed the bill for doubling the taxes on places and pensions. He died on 21 April 1752. There is a portrait of Scrope in the treasury, presented in 1776 by the Right Hon. George Onslow.

Scrope was author of 'Exercitatio Politica de Cive Protestante in Republica Pontificia' (a tractate against the papal power), Utrecht, 1686, 4to; and joint author with Baron Clerk of 'Historical View of the Forms and Powers of the Court of Exchequer in Scotland,' Edinburgh, 1820, 4to [see Clerk, Sir John].

[Collins's Peerage, iii. 302; Visitation of Oxfordshire (Harl. Soc.); Burnet's Own Time, 1823, v. 348 *n.*; Luttrell's Relation of State Affairs, vi. 300, 304, 633; Walpole's Letters, ed. Cunningham, i. 176, 178, 198; Coxe's Memoirs of Sir Robert Walpole, ii. 519; Seyer's Bristol, ii. 577, 580; Parl. Hist. viii. 702, 1015, 1196, 1214, 1328, ix. 482, xi. 441, xii. 825, xiii. 1031; Hist. MSS. Comm. 8th Rep. pt. i. App. pp. 79, 85; Swift's Works, ed. Scott, xvi. 64, 66; Gent. Mag. 1752, p. 192; Foss's Lives of the Judges; notes kindly supplied by G. L. Ryder, esq.] J. M. R.

SCROPE, RICHARD le, first Baron Scrope of Bolton (1327?–1403), chancellor of England, was the third son of Sir Henry le Scrope (*d.* 1336) [q. v.], chief justice of the king's bench, and his wife Margaret. At the age of seventeen (November 1344) he succeeded his eldest brother, William, in their father's estates. He had already served with this brother in Brittany, but won his first laurels at Neville's Cross, where he was knighted on the field, after which he lost no time in joining the king before Calais. There was hardly a campaign in France or Scotland for forty years to follow in which Scrope was not engaged. He early attached himself to the service of John of Gaunt, duke of Lancaster, in whose train he fought at Najara (1367), and in nearly all his subsequent expeditions down to 1385. This association went far to determine the part he played in the critical domestic politics of the closing years of Edward III's reign. On 8 Jan. 1371 Scrope—who had once (1365) sat for his county in the commons—was summoned to the upper house, and on 27 March succeeded Bishop Brantingham as treasurer on Sir Robert Thorp taking the great seal from William of Wykeham. This substitution of lay for clerical ministers was not particularly successful. It was Scrope no doubt who, on a tax upon parishes being proposed, estimated their number at forty thousand, while in reality there were only 8,600. He laid down his office in September 1375 to take up the (joint) wardenship of the west marches against Scotland.

On Richard II's accession Scrope became steward of the household, an office to which the minority gave unusual importance. He figured prominently in the first two parliaments of the reign, in the second of which, held at Gloucester, the great seal was transferred (29 Oct. 1378) to him. He remained chancellor for little more than a year, giving way to Archbishop Sudbury on 27 Jan. 1380, and returning to the business of the Scottish border. But on 4 Dec. 1381 he again became chancellor and a member of the commission headed by Lancaster to inquire into the state of the royal household. But as the nominee of parliament and Lancaster (who between 1380 and 1384 retained his services for life in peace and war), Scrope was soon at variance with the young king. He refused to seal Richard's lavish grants, and, when royal messengers demanded the great seal from him, would only surrender it into the king's own hands (11 July 1382). He told Richard that he would never again take office under him (Walsingham, ii. 68).

Retiring into the north, Scrope resumed his activity as warden on the border, and was in both the Scottish expeditions of 1384 and 1385. It was on the latter occasion that he challenged the right of Sir Robert Grosvenor to bear the same arms as himself—viz. azure,

bend or. This was not the first dispute of the kind in which Scrope had engaged. At Calais in 1347 his right to the crest of a crab issuing from a coronet had been unsuccessfully challenged (*Scrope and Grosvenor Roll*, i. 62). Again, before Paris in 1360, a Cornish squire named Carminowe, who bore the same arms, had questioned his right to them. It was then decided that both were entitled to bear them—Carminowe because his ancestors had borne them since the time of King Arthur, and because Cornwall was 'un grosse terre et jadis portant le noun dune roialme;' and Scrope because his forefathers had used this blazon since the days of William the Conqueror (*ib.* i. 50, 214). The bearings were simple, and their recurrence easily explicable in districts so isolated from each other as Yorkshire, Cheshire, and Cornwall. Nevertheless, after a trial extending over nearly five years [see under GROSVENOR, SIR ROBERT, for details], in which doubts were thrown on the gentility of Scrope as the son of a 'man of law,' judgment was finally given (27 May 1390) entirely in his favour. He got his adversary excused a fine incurred by non-payment of the costs, and the two were publicly reconciled before the king in parliament. The records of the trial and depositions of the witnesses, printed by Sir Harris Nicolas in 1832, throw much incidental light upon the early history of the Scrope family and upon the details of Edward III's wars. Scrope's son, the Earl of Wiltshire, abandoned the crab crest for a plume of feathers azure, leaving the former to the Masham branch. There is an impression of the 'sigillum de Crabb' in the 'Testamenta Eboracensia' (ii. 187).

The celebrated controversy had been interrupted by the political crisis of 1386–9, in which Scrope sided with the king's opponents, and sat on their commission of government. His opposition at least was disinterested, for he spoke out boldly in parliament on behalf of his much maligned brother-in-law, Michael de la Pole, earl of Suffolk [q.v.] (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 216-17). On Richard's resuming power and ruling with more deference to his subjects' susceptibilities, Scrope was more than once employed in negotiations with France and Scotland, and occasionally acted as a trier of petitions in parliament. But his advancing age induced him to devote much of his time to good works and the completion of his great castle at Bolton. The abbey of St. Agatha at Easby, close to Richmond, in which his father, its second founder, lay buried, had already experienced his generosity. He now (about 1393) set aside an annual rent of 100*l.* to provide twelve additional canons to pray for himself and his family. The fine late decorated refectory is said to have been his work (*Testamenta Eboracensia*, i. 274). He got the church of Wensley made collegiate, and furnished the chapels of St. Anne and St. Oswald at Bolton with a priest apiece (DUGDALE, i. 655). His castle of Bolton, placed on the north side of Wensleydale five miles west of Wensley, was now rapidly approaching completion. The license to crenellate had been granted in 1379, but the contract with the builder is at least a year earlier. Though he lived to see it finished, Scrope passed most of his later life at 'Scrope's Inn,' Holborn, or at the manor of Pishobury in Hertfordshire, purchased in 1394 (WYLIE, ii. 193). As the last stones of Bolton Castle were being placed in position, Richard took his belated revenge upon his old adversaries of 1386. But Scrope's former moderation or his eldest son's favour with the king procured an exception in his favour. On 29 Nov. 1397 a full pardon issued to 'Sir Richard le Scrop, an adherent of the Duke of Gloucester' (*Fœdera*, viii. 26). On the king's overthrow two years later, the odium incurred by Scrope's son as a chief agent of his tyranny threatened his father with a new danger. He appeared in the first parliament of Henry IV, and 'humbly and in tears' entreated the new king not to visit the sins of the son upon his father and brothers. Henry graciously consented that they should not be disinherited for Wiltshire's treason (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 453). With one exception—on the occasion of the attainder of the conspirators of Christmas 1399 in January 1401—this was Scrope's last public appearance. He died on 30 May 1403, and was buried in the abbey of St. Agatha. In 'Testamenta Eboracensia' (ii. 186) is a notice of a pension which he had to grant to a person seriously wounded by himself and his servants in York Minster.

By his wife Blanche (*d.* after 1378), daughter of Sir William de la Pole of Hull, Scrope had four sons, of whom the eldest, William, earl of Wiltshire (*d.* 1399), is separately noticed.

The second son, Roger, succeeded him as second baron, but died in the same year (3 Dec.), when his son Richard (*b.* 1393?), by one of the coheiresses of Robert, lord Tiptoft, became third baron; Richard's grandson was John le Scrope, fifth baron Scrope of Bolton [q. v.]

The third son, Stephen, whom his father married to a second Tiptoft coheiress, became in her right lord of Bentley, near Doncaster,

and of Castle Combe, Wiltshire, where he founded a family, which has lasted to our own day [see SCROPE, WILLIAM, 1772–1852]. In 1397 he served as justice of Munster, Leinster, and Uriell. He was one of the few who remained faithful to Richard II until his arrest, but under Henry IV became joint keeper of Roxburghe Castle (1400) and deputy-lieutenant of Ireland (1401). He won a victory there at Callan in September 1407, and died of the plague at Castledermot on 4 Sept. 1408. His widow married (January 1409) Sir John Fastolf [q. v.] He left a son Stephen and a daughter Elizabeth (WYLIE, ii. 124, iii. 162, 168; DEVON, *Issues*, p. 280; *Testamenta Eboracensia*, iii. 38; HOLINSHED, *Ireland*, p. 66).

The fourth son, Richard, is only mentioned in a deed, dated 31 Oct. 1366 (*Scrope and Grosvenor Roll*, ii. 53). In consequence of an ambiguous expression in Scrope's will (*Testamenta Eboracensia*, i. 272), Richard le Scrope [q. v.], archbishop of York, has often been considered his son, even since Sir Harris Nicolas's convincing proof of his real parentage (*Scrope and Grosvenor Roll*, ii. 121).

Some authorities doubtfully give Scrope a second wife; but they are not agreed whether she was a Margaret, daughter of Sir John Montfort, or a lady named Spencer. The fact seems doubtful.

[Rotuli Parliamentorum; Rymer's Fœdera, original edit.; Walsingham's Historia Anglicana (Rolls Ser.); Testamenta Eboracensia (Surtees Soc.); Scrope and Grosvenor Roll, ed. Nicolas, 2 vols. 1832 (the second volume contains pedigrees of both branches of the Scropes, lives of their members down to 1405, and biographies of most of Scrope's witnesses); Quarterly Review, April 1836; Dugdale's Baronage; Wylie's History of Henry IV.] J. T–T.

SCROPE, RICHARD LE (1350?–1405), archbishop of York, probably born about 1350, was fourth son of Henry, first baron Scrope of Masham [q. v.], by his wife Joan, and was godson of Richard, first baron Scrope of Bolton [q. v.], who refers to him in his will as 'my most dear father and son' (*Test. Ebor.* i. 272; *Scrope and Grosvenor Roll*, ii. 121; WYLIE, ii. 194; cf. *Historians of York*, iii. 288). He was thus uncle to Henry le Scrope, third baron Scrope of Masham [q. v.], executed in 1415. He is said to have graduated in arts at Oxford and in law at Cambridge (*ib.* ii. 306). The former statement lacks proof. By 1375 he was a licentiate in civil law, and by 1386 doctor in both laws (GODWIN, i. 321; EVESHAM, p. 71). His uncle of Bolton presented him to the rectory of Ainderby Steeple, near Northallerton, in 1367, but he was not in deacon's orders until 1376 (WHITAKER, i. 260). In November 1375 he became an official of Bishop Arundel at Ely, and in 1376 warden of the free chapel in Tickhill Castle, then in John of Gaunt's hands (GODWIN; HUNTER, i. 236). Ordained priest in March 1377, he is said to have held a canonry at York, and next year became chancellor of the university of Cambridge (LE NEVE, iii. 599; WYLIE, ii. 200). In 1382 he went to Rome, and was made auditor of the curia. Appointed dean of Chichester (1383?), a papal bull on the death of William Rede or Reade [q. v.] in August 1385 provided Scrope to that see, and apparently the canons elected him (LE NEVE, i. 256; HIGDEN, ix. 66). But the king insisted on putting in his confessor, Thomas Rushhook [q. v.], bishop of Llandaff. Scrope was still at Rome, and was nominated notary of the curia on 28 April 1386 (WYLIE, ii. 201). Urban VI promoted him by bull at Genoa on 18 Aug. in that year to be bishop of Coventry and Lichfield, and consecrated him next day (*Fœdera*, vii. 541). The temporalities were restored to him on 15 Nov. In August 1387 he was installed in the presence of Richard II, then on progress, and swore to recover the lost estates of the see and refrain himself from alienations. 'Sure,' said Richard, 'you have taken a big oath, my lord' (*Anglia Sacra*, i. 450). He went on a mission to Scotland in 1392, and acted as a conservator of the truce with that country in 1394 (*Fœdera*, vii. 765; *Issues*, p. 247). In 1397 he journeyed to Rome to seek the pope's consent to Richard's pet project of canonising Edward II (*ib.* p. 264). The king spent the following winter with him at Lichfield on his way to the Shrewsbury parliament. On the death of Robert Waldby [q. v.], archbishop of York, Richard ignored the choice of the chapter, and at his request the pope translated Scrope thither by bull (2 June 1398).

Acquiescing in the revolution of 1399, Scrope was a member of the parliamentary commission which went to the Tower on 29 Sept. and received Richard's renunciation of the crown. In parliament next day, after an address on the text, 'I have set my words in thy mouth,' he read this surrender, and afterwards joined the archbishop of Canterbury in enthroning the new king. When Henry, on his Scottish expedition in the summer of 1400, found himself straitened for money, Scrope exerted himself to fill the void (WYLIE, i. 135). His loyalty would appear, however, to have been shaken by the discontent of the Percys, with whom he was closely connected. Not only were they munificent benefactors of his cathedral

church, but his younger brother, John, had married the widow of Northumberland's second son, and his sister Isabel was the wife of Sir Robert Plumpton of Plumpton, a wealthy tenant of Northumberland, near Spofforth. Hardyng, a retainer of the Percys, claimed (p. 351), after Scrope's death, that their rising in 1403 was entered upon 'by the good advice and counsel of Master Richard Scrope.' But he does not seem to have given them any overt support. They appealed, indeed, in their manifesto to his testimony that they had in vain sought peaceful redress of their grievances, but they joined his name with Archbishop Arundel's (*ib.* p. 353). When Henry came to York to receive Northumberland's submission, Scrope celebrated high mass in the minster (*ib.* ii. 211). It is hardly fair (WYLIE, ii. 210) to connect his presence (with his suffragans) at the translation of the miracle-working bones of John of Bridlington [q. v.] on 11 May 1404 with the treasonable interpretation given two years before to the obscure prophecies attributed to this personage. Henry himself had in the interval granted privileges in honour of the 'glorious and blessed confessor' (*ib.* i. 272; *Annales*, p. 388).

Scrope joined the primate in stoutly resisting the spoliation of the church proposed by the 'unlearned parliament' of October 1404. Mr. Wylie thinks that he attended a council of the discontented lords in London as late as Easter (19 April) 1405; but this is putting some strain upon Hardyng's words (p. 362). It is certain, however, that in taking up arms at York in May, Scrope was acting in concert with Northumberland and Bardolf, who took advantage of Henry's departure for Wales to raise the standard of rebellion beyond the Tyne. One of the rebel lords, Thomas Mowbray, earl marshal [q. v.], was with him. The archbishop first made sure of local support by privately circulating a damaging indictment of Henry's government, which he declared himself ready to support to the death. It hit some very real blots on Henry's administration, and the known discontent which these had excited, and the high character of Scrope, gave reason to hope that the uprising would be general. Assured of armed support, he placarded York with the manifesto of the discontented in English. After a protest against holding parliament in places like Coventry under royal influence and interference with free election, three heads of reform were laid down. The estates of the realm, and particularly the clergy, were to be treated with less injustice, the nobles to be freed from the fear of destruction, and the heavy burden of taxation to be lightened by greater economy and the suppression of malversation. If these reforms were effected, they had the assurance of the Welsh rebels that Wales would quietly submit to English rule (*Annales Henrici*, p. 403; WALSINGHAM, ii. 422). The procedure foreshadowed followed the precedent of those armed demonstrations against Richard II for the redress of grievances in which Henry himself had engaged. If Scrope indeed were really the author of another and much longer manifesto attributed to him (*Historians of York*, ii. 292), he was not going to be content with less than the deposition of a 'perjured king' and the restoration of the 'right line.' But Mr. Wylie (ii. 214) has thrown great doubt upon his authorship of this document. It would seem to follow, though Mr. Wylie does not draw the conclusion, that Scrope was not prepared to go the lengths which the Percys went when left to themselves, unless indeed we assume that his quasi-constitutional plan of campaign was a mere blind, like Henry's first declarations on landing in 1399.

Scrope expounded his manifesto in the minster, the neighbouring clergy in their churches. Gentle and simple, priests and villeins, flocked armed into York. The citizens rose in a body. The archbishop appeared among them in armour, urging and encouraging them to stand fast, with the promise of indulgence, and, if they fell, full remission of their sins. A 'day of assignment' had been arranged with Northumberland, but the rapid movements of the Earl of Westmorland and the king's second son, John, the wardens of the Scottish marches, disconcerted their plans. On 27 May Mowbray, Scrope, and his nephew, Sir William Plumpton, led out their 'priestly rout,' which soon grew to eight thousand men, under the banner of the five wounds, to join the forces gathering in Mowbray's country near Topcliffe. But at Shipton Moor, some six miles north-west of York, on the edge of the forest of Galtres, they encountered the royal army. Westmorland, not caring to attack with inferior numbers, is said to have waited for three days and then resorted to guile. He sent to demand the cause of all this warlike apparatus. Scrope replied that their object was peace, not war, and sent him a copy of their manifesto. The earl feigned approval of its tenor, and proposed a personal conference with the archbishop between the armies. Scrope accepted, and took the reluctant Mowbray with him. Westmorland assured him that nothing could be more

reasonable than his proposals, and that he would do his best to get the king to adopt them. The little party then shook hands over this happy ending, and the earl proposed that they should drink together in order to advertise their followers of their concord. This done, he suggested that as all was now over, Scrope could send and dismiss his wearied men to their homes. Nothing loth, they at once began to disperse. Scrope did not realise that he had been duped until Westmorland laid hands on his shoulder and formally arrested him. This remarkable story is related by writers absolutely contemporary with the events; but Otterbourne (i. 256), who wrote under Henry V, represents the surrender as voluntary. Another version, based on the report of an eyewitness, ascribed the treachery to Lord Fitzhugh and the king's son John of Lancaster, duke of Bedford [q. v.] (*Historians of York*, iii. 288). Scrope and his companions were sent to Pontefract to await the decision of the king, who was hurrying up from Wales. On his arrival Scrope requested an interview, which Henry refused, sending Sir Thomas Beaufort to take away his crozier, which he only relinquished after a stiff tussle, declaring that none could deprive him of it but the pope, who had given it (*Annales Henrici*, p. 407; cf. WALSINGHAM, ii. 423). Determined that York should witness the punishment of those who had incited her to treason, Henry carried his prisoners (6 June) to Scrope's manor of Bishopthorpe, some three miles south of the city. Before leaving Pontefract he had appointed a commission, including Beaufort and Chief-justice Gascoigne, to try the rebels; to which the Earl of Arundel and five other peers were now added (WYLIE, ii. 230). Arundel and Beaufort received power to act as deputies of the absent constable and marshal. The trial was fixed for Monday, 8 June. The archbishop of Canterbury, who arrived in hot haste early that morning, to deprecate any summary treatment of a great prelate of the church, was persuaded by the king to take some rest on the understanding that nothing should be done without his co-operation. But Henry was deeply incensed against Scrope, and Lord Arundel and Beaufort took care his anger did not cool. He called upon Gascoigne to pass sentence upon Scrope and his fellow-traitors. The chief justice, who knew the law, refused to sit in judgment on a prelate (GASCOIGNE, p. 226). Another member of the commission, Sir William Fulthorpe, a man learned in the law, though not a judge, was then instructed to act as president. While the king and Archbishop Arundel were breakfasting the three prisoners were brought before Fulthorpe, Arundel, Beaufort, and Sir Ralph Euer, and Fulthorpe at once declared them guilty of treason, and by the royal order sentenced them to death (*ib.*, but cf. *Annales Henrici*, p. 409).

Scrope repudiated any intention of injuring the king or the realm, and besought the bystanders to pray that God's vengeance for his death should not fall upon King Henry and his house. No time was lost in carrying out this hasty and irregular sentence. Attired in a scarlet cloak and hood, and mounted on a bare-backed collier's horse 'scarcely worth forty pence,' Scrope was conducted towards York with his two companions in misfortune. He indulged in no threats or excommunications, but as he went he sang the psalm 'Exaudi.' He cheered the sinking courage of young Mowbray, and rallied the king's physician, an old acquaintance, on his having no further need for his medicine (*Chron.* ed. Giles, p. 46). Just under the walls of York the procession turned into a field belonging to the nunnery of Clementhorpe. It was the feast of St. William, the patron saint of York, and the people thronged from the city to the place of execution and trod down the young corn, in spite of the protests of the husbandmen and Scrope's vain request that the scene might be removed to the high road. While his companions met their death he prayed and remarked to the bystanders that he died for the laws and good government of England. When his turn came he begged the headsman to deal five blows at his neck in memory of the five sacred wounds, kissed him thrice, and, commending his spirit to God, bent his neck for the fatal stroke (GASCOIGNE, p. 227). As his head fell at the fifth stroke a faint smile, some thought, still played over his features (*Annales*, p. 410).

With the king's permission, his remains were carried by four of the vicars choral to the lady-chapel of the minster, where they were interred behind the last column on the north-east in the spot which became the burial-place of his family (WYLIE, ii. 284). A more injudicious piece of complaisance it would be hard to imagine. It gave a local centre to the natural tendency of the discontented Yorkshiremen to elevate their fallen leader, the first archbishop to die a traitor's death, into a sainted martyr. Miracles began to be worked at his tomb, the concourse at which grew so dangerous that after three months the government had it covered with logs of wood and heavy stones to keep the people off. This only gave rise to a new legend that an aged man,

whom Scrope in a vision commanded to remove these obstacles, lifted weights which three strong men could barely raise (GASCOIGNE, p. 226). Subsequently the prohibition on bringing offerings to his tomb was removed, and they were devoted to the reconstruction of the great tower. The tomb still exists. Henry having averted the threatened papal excommunication, Scrope never received ecclesiastical recognition as a saint or martyr, despite the appeals of the convocation of York in 1462. But he was popularly known in the north as Saint Richard Scrope, under which appellation missals contained prayers to him as the 'Glory of York' and the 'Martyr of Christ.'

Scrope's high character, his gravity, simplicity, and purity of life, and pleasant manners are borne witness to by the writers most friendly to the king (*Annales Henrici*, p. 403; WALSINGHAM, ii. 269). Walsingham speaks vaguely of his 'incomparable knowledge of literature.' His manifesto, preserved only in a Latin translation, was meant for the popular ear, and the translator's criticism of the 'barbarousness and inelegance' of his original is probably a reflection on the English language rather than on Scrope's style. A late York writer attributes to him several sequences and prayers in use in the minster (*Historians of York*, ii. 429). It was during Scrope's archiepiscopate that the rebuilding of the choir, in abeyance since the death of Archbishop Thoresby, was resumed and carried to completion. The Scropes, with other great Yorkshire families, were munificent supporters of the work. An alleged portrait of Scrope in a missal written before 1445 is mentioned in 'Notes and Queries,' 2nd ser. i. 489. A drawing in watercolours by Powell, from a stained-glass window formerly in York minster, is in the National Portrait Gallery.

[There is a meagre notice of Scrope's earlier career in the Lives of the Bishops of Lichfield by Whitlocke (c. 1560) in Anglia Sacra, i. 450; a brief and inaccurate life is contained in the early sixteenth-century continuation of Stubbs's Lives of the Archbishops of York by an unknown author (Dr. Raine suggests William de Melton [q. v.]) This is printed in the Historians of the Church of York, vol. ii. (Rolls Ser.) The fullest and best modern biography will be found in the second volume of Mr. Wylie's History of Henry IV, though his judgment of Scrope is perhaps too severe. It should be compared with Bishop Stubbs's estimate in his Constitutional History, vol. iii. There is a short life by Sir Harris Nicolas in the second volume (p. 121) of his edition of the Scrope and Grosvenor Roll, 1832. The chief original authorities are the Annales Henrici IV, Continuatio Eulogii Historiarum, and Walsingham's Historia Anglicana in the Rolls Ser.; Otterbourne's History and the Monk of Evesham's Chronicle, ed. Hearne; Thomas Gascoigne's Account of the Trial and Execution printed at the end of his Loci e Libro Veritatum, ed. Thorold Rogers, and confirmed in many points by the Chronicle edited by Dr. Giles, 1848; Gascoigne also preserved, and his editor has printed, the exposition by Northumberland, &c, of the causes for which Scrope died. Another account, based on the report of an eyewitness, of Scrope's rebellion and execution is printed from a manuscript in Lincoln College, Oxford, in Historians of York, iii. 288–91. A lament for Scrope occurs in Hymns to the Virgin (Early English Text Soc. 1867), another was printed in the Athenæum, 4 Aug. 1888; Higden's Polychronicon (Rolls Ser.); see also Rymer's Fœdera, original ed.; Devon's Issues of the Exchequer; Godwin, De Præsulibus Angliæ, ed. Richardson, 1743; Le Neve's Fasti Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ, ed. Hardy; Testamenta Eboracensia (Surtees Soc.); Hunter's South Yorkshire; Whitaker's Richmondshire; Yorkshire Archæol. Journal, viii. 311.] J. T–T.

SCROPE, THOMAS (*d.* 1491), bishop of Dromore, was also called BRADLEY from his birthplace in the parish of Medburne, Leicestershire; in the Austin priory there he is supposed to have received his early education. His epitaph (WEEVER, p. 768) affiliates him to the noble family of Scrope. In the bull appointing him bishop he is called Thomas Scropbolton (TANNER, p. 658), and the barons Scrope of Bolton were lords of Medburne and patrons of Bradley priory. His great age at his death and the arms on his tomb formerly in Lowestoft church (Scrope of Bolton quartering Tiptoft, differenced by a crescent) suggest that his father may have been one of the two sons of Richard le Scrope, first baron Scrope of Bolton [q. v.], who married Tiptoft heiresses. Roger, who became second baron, had, however, a son Thomas who was an esquire as late as 1448. Nor do the pedigrees give a son Thomas to Roger's younger brother, Stephen, ancestor of the Scropes of Castle Combe, and his wife, Millicent Tiptoft. He may perhaps have been illegitimate.

It does not appear what authority Bale and Pits had for the statement that, before becoming a Carmelite at Norwich, Scrope had been successively a Benedictine monk and a Dominican friar. Possibly his dedication of two of his works on the Carmelite order to Richard Blakney, a Benedictine, suggested his having been a member of the same order (TANNER). One of these books was written as early as 1426. He dedicated a translation of a foreign treatise on his order to Cyril Garland, prior of the Norwich Carmelites. But

before the date just mentioned he had adopted the stricter life of an anchorite, and about 1425 excited the indignation of Thomas Netter or Walden [q. v.] by going about the streets clothed in sackcloth and girt with an iron chain, crying out that 'the New Jerusalem, the Bride of the Lamb, was shortly to come down from heaven prepared for her spouse.' According to his epitaph, he was drawn from his retirement by Eugenius IV, to whom he dedicated another of his books. It was probably Eugenius who sent him as a papal legate to Rhodes. Nicholas V in January 1449 (?1450) made him bishop of Dromore in Ireland, and he was consecrated at Rome on 1 Feb. 1450 (TANNER; cf. WARE, i. 261). He still held that see when, on 24 Nov. 1454, he was instituted to the rectory of Sparham, Norfolk. He is usually said, on the authority of Pits, to have resigned Dromore about 1460, but there is some reason to suppose that this date is too late [see under MISYN, RICHARD]. He had been vicar-general of the bishop of Norwich since 1450, and remained his suffragan until 1477 (STUBBS, *Registrum Sacrum*, p. 148; TANNER). He was instituted to the vicarage of Trowse, Norfolk, on 3 June 1466, and collated to that of Lowestoft on 27 May 1478 (*ib.*) In his old age he is said to have given all his goods to pious works, and to have gone about the country barefoot every Friday inculcating the law of the decalogue (BALE). He died on 25 Jan. 1491, nearly a hundred years old, and was buried in Lowestoft church. A long Latin epitaph was inscribed on his monument.

Scrope wrote: 1. 'De Carmelitarum Institutione.' 2. 'De Sanctis Patribus Ordinis Carmeli' (Bodl. MS. Laud, G. 9), written in 1426. 3. 'De Origine et Vita Sanctorum xvii Ordinis Carmeli.' 4. Another work on the same order, dedicated to Eugenius IV, of which Bale had a manuscript. 5. 'Compendium Historiarum et Jurium,' in nine books. 6. 'Privilegia Papalia.' 7. 'De Fundatione, Antiquitate, Regula et Confirmatione ordinis Carmeli' ('MS. olim in auctione Cecilii,' note by TANNER). 8. 'De Sectarum Introitu ad Angliam.' 9. 'De sua Profectione ad Rhodios.' 10. 'Sermones de Decem Præceptis.' 11. An English version of the 'De peculiaribus Carmelitarum Gestis' of Philippe Ribot of Châlons (MS. Lamb. 192 f.), dedicated to Cyril Garland.

[Scrope and Grosvenor Roll, ed. Nicolas, ii. 72; Leland's Commentarii de Scriptoribus Britannicis; Bale's Scriptores Majoris Britanniæ; Pits, De Illustr. Angliæ Scriptoribus; Tanner's Bibliotheca Britannico-Hibernica; Fuller's Worthies; Ware's Catalogue of Irish Bishops; Cotton's Fasti Ecclesiæ Hibernicæ, iii. 278; Nichols's History of Leicestershire, ii. 509; Blore's History of Rutland; Tanner's Notitia Monastica, ed. 1787; Blomefield's Norfolk.]

J. T–T.

SCROPE, WILLIAM LE, EARL OF WILTSHIRE (1351 ?–1399), was eldest son of Richard, first baron Scrope of Bolton [q. v.], by Blanche de la Pole, sister of Michael, earl of Suffolk [q. v.] The date of his birth is unknown, but cannot have been much after 1350 if he was with John of Gaunt in his dash upon Harfleur in 1369 (*Scrope and Grosvenor Roll*, i. 166). Four years later (July 1373) Scrope accompanied John into Guienne, and was there again in 1378 (*ib.* pp. 118, 122, 136). He seems to have passed thence into Italy to the camp of Charles, duke of Durazzo, who, in command of his uncle Louis of Hungary's armies, was co-operating in 1379 with the Genoese fleet in a great blockade of Venice (*ib.* i. 172; DARU, *Histoire de Venise*, ii. 122). Whether his crusade to Prussia preceded or followed this adventure there are no means of determining (*Scrope and Grosvenor Roll*, i. 172). He was made seneschal of Gascony on 28 May 1383, and held this office until 1392. From 1386 to 1389 he combined with it the captaincy of Cherbourg, and from the latter date that of Brest. He was not continuously absent from England during these years, however, for about 1389 he did some injury to the bishop of Durham and his servants, sufficiently grave to be atoned for by presenting a jewel worth 500*l.* at the shrine of St. Cuthbert (DUGDALE, i. 661). On his final return Richard made him vice-chamberlain of the household (February 1393) and, after a fashion set in the previous reign, retained his services for life in consideration of a grant of the castle, town, and barton of Marlborough in Wiltshire. In the same year Scrope bought the Isle of Man 'with its crown' (his legal title was Dominus de Man) from the childless William Montacute, second earl of Salisbury [q. v.], and subsequently figured in treaties as one of the allies of his sovereign (ST. DENYS, ii. 364). He quartered the legs of Man with the arms of Scrope. 'Miles providus et prædives' the chronicler calls him (*Annales Ricardi II*, p. 157). His position in the household, and possibly his relationship to Richard's former friend Suffolk, gave Scrope the ear of the king. In 1394 he became constable of Beaumaris, a knight of the Garter, and constable of Dublin Castle. Crossing to Ireland with Richard, he was promoted (January 1395) to be chamberlain of the household, and made chamberlain of Ireland (June 1395). With the Earls of Rutland and Notting-

ham, Scrope negotiated the French marriage (1396) which contributed so greatly to Richard's unpopularity. He returned from another French mission in the spring of 1397 to become one of the chief agents of Richard's long-delayed vengeance upon his old antagonists of 1388. Scrope was one of the seven who appealed Gloucester, Arundel, and Warwick of treason at Nottingham in August, and again, clothed in suits of the king's colours, before the famous September parliament of that fatal year. Warwick was sentenced to perpetual imprisonment under his care in the Isle of Man. His servants were accused of treating the earl inhumanly. Scrope's reward was the earldom of Wiltshire (the only county in which he had as yet estates) and a share of the confiscations. As a special favour, his earldom was granted (29 Sept.) to him and his heirs male for ever, while the other appellants received peerages limited to the heirs male of their bodies. Barnard Castle in the bishopric of Durham, Pains Castle and other lands in the march of Wales, and two Essex manors (all of which had belonged to Warwick) fell to his share, along with several lucrative offices in Wales and the newly created principality of Chester (Dugdale, i. 662; *Rot. Parl.* iii. 354). In the adjourned session at Shrewsbury (January 1398) Richard forced Wiltshire on the clergy as their proctor, and appointed him ambassador to Scotland and captain of Calais Castle. On 17 Sept. he became treasurer of England. John of Gaunt dying in February 1399 and his banished son being disinherited, Wiltshire received custody of his castles of Pickering and Knaresborough with the curious qualification 'to hold till such time as the Duke of Hereford shall by law recover them out of the king's hands' (Dugdale, i. 662; *Traison*, p. 286). Before starting for Ireland, Richard appointed Wiltshire an executor of his will with a legacy of two thousand marks, and left him to assist the regent (the Duke of York). On hearing of Henry of Lancaster's landing, York gathered troops to take the field against him, and told off (12 July) Wiltshire, with Sir John Bussy, Sir Thomas Green, and Sir William Bagot, to guard the young queen at Wallingford (*Fœdera*, viii. 83). But Henry's rapidity and the recalcitrance of York's troops compelled a change of plan, and they all went into the west to await Richard's arrival. While the regent halted at Berkeley, Wiltshire and his three companions pushed on to Bristol. On 28 July Henry appeared before the city and summoned Sir Peter Courtenay to surrender the castle, promising free egress to all but Wiltshire, Bussy, and Green (Bagot had escaped). On these terms the castle was given up and the three put under arrest. Next day, in deference, it is alleged, to the clamour of the populace, who would gladly have torn them limb from limb, and in view of the danger of carrying them about in the pursuit of Richard, who had now landed, they were given a hasty trial before a court purporting to be that of the constable and marshal, condemned as traitors, and immediately executed (*Annales*, p. 246; Evesham, p. 153). Henry sent their heads to London. Even the friendly annalist betrays an uneasy consciousness that this short shrift was not readily justified. Henry had probably not yet claimed the crown, and the judges were only constable and marshal designate, the actual holders of these offices being with the king. The fact that part of the inheritance wrongfully withheld from him was in Wiltshire's possession must have given Henry a personal grudge against him. There is no doubt that in the popular mind Wiltshire and his three associates were specially identified with Richard's later tyranny, and their unpopularity appears very clearly in the political songs and in 'Richard the Redeless' (ii. 154), where Langland alludes punningly to the short work that Henry made of the 'Schroff [rubbish] and schroup.' The Lancastrian historians are unmeasured in their denunciation of Wiltshire. The human race hardly contained one more infamous and cruel, according to Walsingham (ii. 213). He was charged with farming the royal escheats and planning the destruction of many magnates in order to swell his profits (*Annales*, p. 240). Norfolk had brought this latter accusation against him in 1397 (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 360). But in the absence of proofs we may leave it doubtful whether he was quite so black as they painted him.

His sentence was confirmed by an attainder in the first parliament of Henry IV (*ib.* iii. 353). The portrait reproduced in Scrope's 'History of Castle Combe' seems to be one of the set of constables of Queenborough painted by Lucas Cornelisz [q. v.] under Henry VIII, and is probably quite imaginary. Wiltshire left no issue by his wife, Isabel, daughter and coheiress of Sir Maurice Russell of Dorset. All his lands being forfeited, the king granted her a small pension (*ib.* iii. 383). She married, secondly, Thomas de la Ryviere; and, thirdly, Stephen Haytfield, dying on 1 May 1437.

[Rotuli Parliamentorum; Rymer's Fœdera, original edit.; Scrope and Grosvenor Roll, ed. Nicolas, 1832; Walsingham's Historia Anglicana and Annales Ricardi II (with Trokelowe)

in Rolls Series; Monk of Evesham, ed. Hearne; Chronique de la Traison (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Dugdale's Baronage; Beltz's Memorials of the Order of the Garter; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. iii. 437, 599; Nichols's Royal Wills.]

J. T–T.

SCROPE, WILLIAM (1772–1852), artist and sportsman, son of Richard Scrope, D.D., was born in 1772. He was a direct descendant of Richard, first baron Scrope of Bolton [q. v.], lord treasurer to Edward III, and succeeded to the property of the Scropes of Castle Combe, Wiltshire, on the death of his father in 1787. In 1795 the Scrope estates of Cockerington, Lincolnshire, also passed to him [see under SCROPE, ADRIAN]. Scrope was an excellent classical scholar, a keen sportsman, and one of the ablest amateur artists of his time. He painted views in Scotland, Italy, Sicily, and elsewhere, exhibiting occasionally at the Royal Academy, and later at the British Institution, of which he was one of the most active directors. He was frequently assisted in his work by William Simson, R.S.A. [q. v.] Throughout his life Scrope was a devotee of deerstalking and salmon-fishing, and he published two well-known books, 'The Art of Deerstalking,' 1838, and 'Days and Nights of Salmon-fishing in the Tweed,' 1843, both illustrated with plates after Edwin and Charles Landseer, Wilkie, W. Simson, and others. They are valuable contributions to the literature of their subjects, and have been reissued, the former in 1885, the latter in 1883. Scrope rented a place near Melrose, where he lived on terms of great intimacy with Sir Walter Scott (LOCKHART, *Life of Scott*, 1845). He was a member of the Academy of St. Luke at Rome, and a fellow of the Linnean Society. He died at his house in Belgrave Square, London, on 20 July 1852. He was the last male representative of his family. He married, in 1794, Emma Long, daughter of Charles Long, esq., of Grittleton, Wiltshire, and had an only daughter and heir, Emma Phipps; she married, in 1821, George Poulett Thomson, who then assumed the name and arms of Scrope [see SCROPE, GEORGE JULIUS POULETT].

[Gent. Mag. 1852, ii. 201; Athenæum, 1852, p. 800; G. P. Scrope's History of Castle Combe, 1852; Graves's Dict. of Artists.] F. M. O'D.

SCRYMGEOUR or SCRIMGER, HENRY (1506–1572), professor of civil law at Geneva, was descended from the ancient family of the Scrymgeours or Scrimgers of Dudhope [see SCRYMGEOUR, SIR JAMES]. He was the second son of Walter Scrimger of Glasswell, provost of Dundee, and was born in that city in 1506. His sister Isobel married Richard Melville of Baldovie, and was mother of James Melville [q. v.], professor of theology at St. Andrews. Another sister, Margaret, became the wife of John Young, burgess of Edinburgh, in 1541, and her second son was Sir Peter Young of Seatoun, tutor of James VI. After a preliminary training in the Dundee grammar school, Scrimger was sent to the university of St. Andrews, where he passed his course of philosophy with great applause. He then proceeded to the university of Paris, and subsequently studied civil law at Bourges under Eginar Baron and François Duaren. There he formed an acquaintance with Jacques Amyot, professor of Greek and afterwards a cardinal. Being appointed secretary to Bernard Bocnetel, bishop of Rennes, he visited Italy with that prelate, who had been appointed ambassador from the court of France. Though professing the catholic religion, Scrimger had been influenced by the reforming spirit of his college companions, George Wishart, George Buchanan, John Erskine of Dun, and Provost Haliburton; and while he was at Padua he came in contact with Francesco Speira, who, it was stated, 'died under great horror of mind in consequence of his recantation of the protestant religion.'

Having resolved to adopt the new doctrines, he was invited by the syndics and magistrates of Geneva to settle there, and was appointed professor of philosophy. A year or two afterwards his house was burnt down, and he was reduced to great straits; but two of his former pupils sent him money, and Ulrick Fugger, a munificent patron of learning, invited him to Augsburg, where, during a residence of several years, he formed a noble library of printed books and manuscripts. On his return to Geneva he resumed the duties of his professorship of philosophy in 1563. His name appears as one of the witnesses to Calvin's will in 1564, and he was nominated to the chair of civil law in the university of Geneva in 1565. The freedom of the city was conferred upon him, and on 3 Jan. 1569–70 he was elected a member of the council of forty (*Fragmens Biographiques et Historiques extraits des Registres du Conseil d'État de la République de Genève*, 1815, p. 16).

His nephew, James Melville, in an account of Andrew Melville, says: 'In Genev he abead fyve years. . . . Ther he was weill acquented with my eam, Mr. Hendrie Scrymgeour, wha, be his lerning in the laws and polecie and service of manie noble princes, haid atteined to grait ritches, conquesit a

prettie roum within a lig [league] to Genev, and biggit thairon a trim house called "the Vilet," and a fear ludging within the town, quhilks all with a douchtar, his onlie bern, he left to the Syndiques of that town' (*Autobiography and Diary*, Wodrow Soc. 1842, p. 42). He enjoyed the friendship of literary men of all shades of opinion throughout Europe, and was in close companionship with Calvin and Beza, as well as with George Buchanan, Andrew Melville, and other leading reformers in Scotland. While at Geneva he composed valuable notes upon Athenæus, Strabo, Plutarch, Diogenes Laertius, the Basilics, Cornutus, Palæphatus, Demosthenes, Cicero's 'Philosophica,' and Eusebius's 'Ecclesiastical History.' These Scrimger intended to publish; but that intention was frustrated, owing to a dispute between him and Henry Stephen the printer, who suspected him of a design to set up a rival establishment. Most of these notes came eventually into the possession of Isaac Casaubon, who published some of them as his own. Scrimger died at Geneva in November 1572.

Scrimger's only published works are: 1. 'Exemplvm Memorabile Desperationis in Francisco Spera propter abivratam fidei Confessionem, Henrico Scoto [i.e. Henry Scrimger] avtore,' printed in 'Francisci Spieræ . . . Historia . . .' (Geneva? 1549?), 8vo, pp. 62–95 (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 8th ser. viii. 433). 2. 'Αὐτοκρατόρων Ἰουστινιανοῦ, Ἰουστίνου, Λέοντος νεαραὶ διατάξεις, Ἰουστινιανοῦ ἔδικτα. . . . Ivstiniani quidem opus antea editum, sed nunc primum ex vetustis exemplaribus studio & diligentia Henrici Scrimgeri Scoti restitutum atque emendatum, et viginti-tribus Constitutionibus, quæ desiderabantur, auctum,' Geneva, 1558, fol. Scrimger's text is the basis of the current edition of the 'Novellæ' by Ed. Osenbrüggen, Leipzig, 1854.

Scrimger bequeathed his manuscripts to his nephew, Sir Peter Young of Seatoun, whose brother Alexander brought them to Scotland in 1576. The care of this unique library devolved upon Dr. Patrick Young, and it is stated by Thomas Smith (*Vitæ Illustrium Virorum*, 1707, under 'Peter Junius,' p. 4) that 'the most valuable portions of it passed into public collections through his [Sir Peter's] son, Dr. Patrick Young.' Scrimger's autograph 'Commentaria in Jus Justinianeum,' his 'Collectanea Græco-Latina,' and other manuscript works by him were sold in London at the dispersal of the library of Dr. John Owen (1616–1683) [q.v.], dean of Christ Church, on 26 May 1684 (*Bibliotheca Oweniana*, p. 32).

[Buchanani Epistolæ, 1711, p. 17; Dempster's Hist. Eccles. Gent. Scot. 1627, p. 586; European Mag. 1795; Irving's Lives of Scotish Writers, i. 176; Mackenzie's Scotch Writers, ii. 471; Michel's Écossais en France, ii. 262; Millar's Burgesses of Dundee, 1887; Moreri's Grand Dictionnaire, 1740, vii. 'S.,' p. 200; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. xii. 322, 402, 6th ser. i. 265; Senebier's Hist. Littéraire de Genève, 1790, i. 365; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 657; Teissier's Eloges des Hommes Savans, 1715, ii. 383; Terasson's Hist. de la Jurisprudence Romaine, 1750, p. 431; De Thou's Historia, 1733, iii. 69, 70.] T. C.

SCRYMGEOUR, SIR JAMES (1550?–1612), of Dudhope, constable of Dundee, was descended from Sir Alexander Carron, called 'Skirmisheour,' who was standard-bearer to Alexander I (1106–1124), an office still held as hereditary by the representative of the family. Among Sir James's notable ancestors were Sir Alexander (*d.* 1310?), the companion-in-arms of Sir William Wallace, from whom he received confirmation of the estate of Dudhope and the office of constable of Dundee in 1298; Sir James, who fell at the battle of Harlaw in 1411; James (*d.* 1503), a prominent member of the Scottish parliament; and James (*d.* 1544), constable and provost of Dundee, and also a distinguished M.P. As the latter died without male issue, the succession fell to his cousin, John Scrymgeour of Glaister (*d.* 1575), who was the father of Sir James. He was returned as heir to his father's estates in 1576, and succeeded to the hereditary offices of constable of Dundee and 'vexillarius regis.' On 6 Feb. 1576 Scrymgeour was admitted burgess of Dundee, and for more than thirty years took an active part in national and municipal affairs. He was a man of indomitable will, unscrupulous in his exercise of feudal power, and tyrannical towards those who opposed him. His name appears with ominous frequency in the register of the privy council, to which complaints were repeatedly made of his oppressions. He considered that the office of constable of Dundee gave him arbitrary control of the burgh; and he often imprisoned in the dungeons of Dudhope Castle those who resisted his authority. On more than one occasion he was denounced as a rebel by the privy council, but his position as favourite of James VI enabled him to defy these sentences of outlawry. In 1582 he fell into the more perilous error of joining with the Gowrie party, and for this offence he was banished from the three kingdoms; but he fled to England and disregarded the futile attempt of the king to secure his exile from England and Ireland. In 1586 he re-

turned to Scotland, and once more became the king's favourite. He formed one of the band of noblemen despatched to Denmark to arrange for the marriage of James VI with Anne of Denmark in 1589, and was present at the wedding ceremony in Opsloe, near Christiania, Norway. Scrymgeour was knighted for his services. After the death of James Haliburton (friend of the regent Moray) in 1588, Scrymgeour became provost of Dundee, and was afterwards twice reinstated in that office by the direct command of the king. He sat as a minor baron in four conventions (1594–1604), and represented Dundee in the parliaments of 1600 and 1605 and Forfarshire in those of 1605 and 1607. He was subsequently appointed one of the commissioners from Scotland to confer as to the union of the crowns, and seems to have enjoyed the full confidence of the king in this matter. His formal return as heir to the constableship was not made till 15 Dec. 1610, with the purpose of having his son's right to the office rendered indisputable. He was twice married: first, to Margaret, daughter of Sir Robert Carnegie of Kinnaird, who died childless; and, secondly, to Dame Magdalen Livingstone, widow of Sir Alexander Erskine of Gogar, who survived him and was mother of John (see below) (see *Scottish Review*, xxii. 350-1). Scrymgeour died at Holyrood on 13 July 1612.

He was succeeded by his son, JOHN SCRYMGEOUR, VISCOUNT DUDHOPE (*d.* 1643). John did not take a leading part in politics. He represented Forfarshire in the parliaments of 1612, 1617, and 1621, and Argyllshire from 1628 till 1633. He was one of the Forfarshire barons that met James VI at Kinnaird when that monarch revisited Scotland in 1617. On 15 Nov. 1641 he was created Viscount Dudhope and Lord Scrymgeour by Charles I when in Scotland. By his marriage with Margaret Setoun of Parbroath, Fifeshire, he had two sons. His death took place on 7 March 1643.

He has often been confused with his elder son, JAMES SCRYMGEOUR, who succeeded as second VISCOUNT DUDHOPE (*d.* 1644), and took a more prominent part in politics. The latter's character nearly resembled that of his grandfather. He was admitted burgess of Dundee on 9 July 1619. He was an ardent royalist, and was with Charles I at Marston Moor, where he received what proved to be a mortal wound. He died on 24 July 1644, leaving a widow, Isabel Ker, daughter of the first duke of Roxburghe, two sons, and two daughters.

The elder son, JOHN SCRYMGEOUR, third VISCOUNT DUDHOPE and first EARL OF DUNDEE (*d.* 1668), was one of the royalist leaders during the civil war. In 1648 he joined with the Duke of Hamilton and General John Middleton, afterwards first earl of Middleton [q. v.], in the attempt to rescue Charles I, and was present in command of a troop of horse at the battle of Preston. He succeeded in escaping to Scotland after the royalist defeat. He attended Charles II at Stirling Castle in 1651, and marched with him to England on the expedition that terminated at Worcester. Again he escaped uninjured, and then he joined Middleton in the abortive campaign in the north in 1654. He was captured in the braes of Angus by a party of Cromwellian soldiers, and sent prisoner to London, where he was detained for some time. At the Restoration his loyalty was rewarded. He was made a privy councillor and created Earl of Dundee on 8 Sept. 1660. He survived till 23 June 1668. By his marriage in 1644 with Lady Anne Ramsay, daughter of William, earl of Dalhousie, he had no children, and the title became extinct. His widow married Sir Henry Bruce of Clackmannan, whose family is now represented by the Earl of Elgin and Kincardine.

[Douglas's Peerage, sub voce Scrymgeour; Register of Privy Council, vols. iii–viii.; Millar's Roll of Eminent Burgesses of Dundee, pp. 49, 83, 109, 164; Scrymgeour MSS. in Dundee Charter-room; Reg. Mag. Sig. 1546–1620; Foster's Members of Parliament of Scotland.]

A. H. M.

SCUDAMORE, SIR CHARLES, M.D. (1779–1849), physician, third son of William Scudamore, a surgeon, and his wife Elizabeth Rolfe, was born at Wye, Kent, where his father was in practice, in 1779. His grandfather and great-grandfather were surgeons at Canterbury, and descended from an ancient Herefordshire family seated at Ballingham in that county. He was educated at the ancient grammar school of the town, of which the Rev. Philip Parsons was then master. He began his medical education as apprentice to his father, and continued it at Guy's and St. Thomas's hospitals in London for three years, after which he settled in practice as an apothecary at Highgate, and there remained for ten years. He began medical study at Edinburgh in 1813, and graduated M.D. at Glasgow on 6 May 1814, reading a thesis 'De Arthritide,' which was published at Glasgow in 1814. He was admitted a licentiate of the College of Physicians of London, 30 Sept. 1814, and began practice as a physician in Holles Street, London. He had some knowledge of chemistry, and in 1816 published in London 'An Analysis of the

Mineral Water of Tunbridge Wells.' In the same year he published the book by which he is best known at the present day, 'A Treatise on the Nature and Cure of Gout,' dedicated to Matthew Baillie [q. v.] It is based on the author's observation of about one hundred cases of gout, and contains one of the first contributions to the study of the distribution of gouty changes throughout the body. He mentions that there were at the date of his graduation only five hackney carriages and less than twenty private carriages in Glasgow, and attributes the rarity of gout there to the constant walking even of the rich citizens.

He is the first English author who mentions the frequent presence of a circular chest, instead of an elliptical one, in persons subject to gout. These original observations are accompanied by an abstract of the chief books on gout and by many pages of obsolete pathological theories. He showed little capacity for observing disease at the bedside, but had acquaintance with morbid anatomy. A second edition appeared in 1817, a third in 1819, and a fourth in 1823. In 1820 he published 'A Chemical and Medical Report' on several English mineral springs, and in that year was appointed physician to Prince Leopold of Saxe-Gotha. In 1824 he wrote 'An Essay on the Blood,' in 1825 one 'On Colchicum,' in 1826 'Observations on Laennec's Diagnosis,' and in 1827 'A Treatise on Rheumatism,' which is an interesting picture of the period when rheumatic fever was beginning to be separated in medical writings from chronic rheumatism, and when the relation of heart-disease to rheumatic fever, though known from the clinical teaching of David Pitcairn [q. v.], was but imperfectly observed. Scudamore treated rheumatic fever by bleeding, purgatives, colchicum, tartar emetic, opium, and quinine. He went to Ireland in March 1829 in attendance on the Duke of Northumberland, then appointed lord-lieutenant, who knighted him at Dublin on 30 Sept. 1829. He was also admitted an honorary member of Trinity College, Dublin, during his stay in Ireland. In 1830 he published a book of 'Cases illustrating the Remedial Power of the Inhalation of Iodine and Conium in Tubercular Phthisis,' of which a second edition appeared in 1834. He spent part of every year at Buxton, and was physician to the Bath Charity there, and published 'An Analysis of the Tepid Springs of Buxton' (1820). In 1839 he printed a 'Letter to Dr. Chambers' on gout, repeating his former views. In April and May 1843 he visited Gräfenberg, and on his return published a small book on the water-cure treatment. His last work, published in 1847, was 'On Pulmonary Consumption,' in which notes of cases of small value are embedded in a mass of compilation. He married, in 1811, Georgiana Johnson, but had no children. He died in his London house, 6 Wimpole Street, of disease of the heart, 4 Aug. 1849.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. iii. 127; Medical Times, London, 1849, xx. 168; Works.]

N. M.

SCUDAMORE, FRANK IVES (1823-1884), post-office reformer and writer, the son of John Scudamore, solicitor, of an old Herefordshire family [see SCUDAMORE, JOHN, first VISCOUNT SCUDAMORE], by his wife Charlotte, daughter of Colonel Francis Downman, R.A. and niece of Sir Thomas Downman [q. v.], was born at Eltham in February 1823, and educated at Christ's Hospital. Sir Charles Scudamore, M.D. [q.v.], was his uncle. On leaving school he at once entered the post office (1841), and, on the amalgamation of the receiver-general's and the accountant-general's offices in 1852, was appointed chief examiner of the united department. In 1856 he became receiver and accountant general, and while holding that post was, after George Chetwynd of the money-order office, mainly instrumental in the elaboration of the scheme for government savings banks. Scudamore explained the proposed machinery to Mr. Gladstone, who, as chancellor of the exchequer, warmly adopted his scheme, and obtained the necessary authorisation from parliament in 1861. He wrote several small tracts to explain and popularise the inducements to thrift which the savings banks offered. A treasury minute of 5 July 1866 testified to the value of his services to this and to the kindred schemes of government insurance and annuities. In 1865 he drew up a report upon the advisability of the state acquiring the telegraphs (which were then in the hands of a few private companies) upon the lines of a scheme first suggested by Mr. F. E. Baines. Throughout a series of delicate negotiations Scudamore was employed as chief agent, and it was mainly due to his exertions that the way was prepared for the acts of 1868 and 1869; the first entitling the state to acquire all the telegraphic undertakings in the kingdom, and the second giving the post office the monopoly of telegraphic communication. In 1870 the Irish telegraphs were successfully transferred to the post office by Scudamore, under whose directions they were completely reorganised and brought into one harmonious system. In the meantime he had been promoted assis-

tant secretary (1863) and soon afterwards second secretary of the post office, and in 1871 he was made C.B. Later on, his eagerness for progress and impatience of obstacles led to some conflict of opinion, which was terminated by his resignation in 1875. Among other changes made by Scudamore was the introduction of female clerks into the postal service, every department of which for at least ten years before his resignation had been indebted to his energy and administrative ability. He afterwards accepted an offer of the Ottoman government to go to Constantinople to organise the Turkish international post office, and projected some useful reforms; the sultan conferred on him the order of the Medjidieh in 1877; but when, after interminable delays, Scudamore found that his projects were not seriously entertained, he gave up his post. He continued to live at Therapia, and found relaxation in literary work. His talent was shown as early as 1861 by one of his happiest efforts, a lecture on the fairies, entitled 'People whom we have never met.' Another diverting volume contains his papers, entitled 'The Day Dreams of a Sleepless Man,' London, 1875, 8vo. His somewhat casual and allusive style appears to less advantage in 'France in the East; a contribution towards the consideration of the Eastern Question' (London, 1882), which is a plea for the good intentions of France in south-eastern Europe, and denounces the policy of preserving the integrity of the Ottoman empire. He also wrote largely in 'Punch' and in the 'Standard,' the 'Scotsman,' the 'Comic Times,' and other papers. He died at Therapia on 8 Feb. 1884, aged 61, and was buried in the English cemetery at Scutari. He married, in 1851, Jane, daughter of James Sherwin, surgeon, of Greenwich, and left issue.

[Times, 9 Feb. 1884; Ann. Reg. 1884; Kelly's Upper Ten Thousand, 1875; Baines's Forty Years at the Post Office; Spielmann's History of Punch, p. 361; private information.] T. S.

SCUDAMORE, JOHN, first VISCOUNT SCUDAMORE (1601–1671), eldest son of Sir James Scudamore, who married, in 1599, at St. James's, Clerkenwell, Mary, daughter of Sir Thomas Throckmorton, and widow of Sir Thomas Baskerville, was baptised at Holme Lacy, Herefordshire, on 22 March 1601. The Holme Lacy branch of the Scudamore family probably diverged from the main stem settled at Kentchurch, Herefordshire, late in the fourteenth century. Another branch migrated to Canterbury about 1650, and from it are descended Sir Charles Scudamore [q. v.], William Edward Scudamore [q. v.], and Frank Ives Scudamore [q. v.] Sir James was the son of Sir John Scudamore (*d.* 14 April 1623) of Holme Lacy, knight, M.P. for Herefordshire in five parliaments, standard-bearer to the pensioners, and gentleman usher to Queen Elizabeth, as his grandfather, in turn, John Scudamore (*d.* 1571), high sheriff of Herefordshire and rebuilder of Holme Lacy, had been one of the four gentlemen ushers to Henry VIII. The Sir John of Elizabeth's day was a friend of learning, a benefactor of Bodley's library, and an intimate with its founder, who praises his 'sweet conversation;' and a special patron of the mathematician, Thomas Allen (1542–1632) [q. v.] (cf. *Letters from Eminent Persons*, ii. 202). Sir James, the viscount's father, a gallant soldier, accompanied Essex to Cadiz, where he was knighted in 1596 (CAMDEN, *Annals*, 1630, bk. iv. p. 94 s.v. 'Skidmore'). He was held up as a pattern of chivalry as Sir Scudamour in Spenser's 'Faërie Queene,' the fourth book of which is devoted to his 'warlike deedes' on behalf of Duessa; and he is similarly commemorated in Higford's 'Institutions of a Gentleman,' where is a picturesque description of his tilting before Queen Elizabeth and a bevy of court ladies. 'Famous and fortunate in his time,' says Fuller, he was M.P. for Herefordshire 1604–11, and 1614, subscribed 37*l.* to the Virginia Company, and, dying before his father, at the age of fifty-one, was buried at Holme Lacy on 14 April 1619.'

John was educated under a tutor at Holme Lacy until 1616, when, on 8 Nov., he matriculated from Magdalen College, Oxford (he was created M.A. on 1 Nov. 1642). He is said to have entered at the Middle Temple in the following year (though there is no record of this in the register), and he soon afterwards obtained license to travel. Having spent about three years abroad, he was appointed by the Earl of Northampton to be captain of horse in Herefordshire. His family had been famous for generations for their horsemanship and breed of horses. On 1 June 1620 he was created a baronet, and he was M.P. for Herefordshire in 1620 and 1624, and for the city of Hereford in 1625 and 1628. He was sworn of the council of the marches on 25 Aug. 1623. He soon became a person of mark at the new court, and was specially attached to Buckingham, whom he accompanied on the Rochelle expedition. He sincerely lamented the duke's death (of which he sent an early account in a letter to Laud), and was present at his funeral. On 1 July 1628 he was created Baron Dromore and Viscount Scudamore of Sligo, and shortly after his elevation retired

to his country seat. He was an assiduous student, learned in history and theology, but during his retreat paid much attention to grafting and planting orchards, and is credited with introducing into his native county the redstreak apple—

> Of no regard till Scudamore's skilful hand
> Improv'd her, and by courtly discipline
> Taught her the savage nature to forget,—
> Hence styl'd the Scudamorean plant

(PHILIPS, *Cyder*, bk. i. lines 503-6). A zealous royalist throughout his career, Scudamore was enthusiastically attached to the English church. Moved by the arguments of Sir Henry Spelman [q. v.], he repaired at great expense and endowed the dilapidated abbey church of Door (Dore), and restored the alienated tithes of several churches which his ancestor, Sir John, receiver of the court of augmentations under Henry VIII, acquired upon the suppression of the monasteries (cf. STEPHENSON, *Hist. of Llanthony Abbey*, pp. 22, 27). He became a devoted admirer of Laud, who often visited him in his journeys to and from St. David's when bishop of that see, kept up a correspondence with him as archbishop, and co-operated in his plans for the rebuilding of St. Paul's.

At the close of 1634 Scudamore was appointed by Charles I as his ambassador in Paris. He sailed in June 1635, and was received graciously by Louis XIII, who presented him with his portrait and that of his consort, Queen Anne of Austria. The expenses of his journey and first audience amounted to 852*l*. Shortly after his arrival Scudamore made a vain effort to purchase a valuable manuscript of the 'Basilics' (Basilica), or digest of laws commenced by the Emperor Basilius I in 867, and completed by Leo VI in 880. After the contract of sale was signed, Richelieu interposed to prevent this treasure leaving France (cf. MONTREUIL, *Droit Byzantin*, 1844; *Foreign Quarterly Review*, vii. 461), but Scudamore caused his son to translate 'The Sixty Sixe admonitory Chapters of Basilius to his sonne Leo,' which was printed at Paris in 1638 (the copy of this rare work in the British Museum bears the Scudamore armorial book-plate, but in the catalogue it is wrongly attributed to J. Scudamore, author of 'Homer à la Mode').

In February 1636 Scudamore was directed to serve a writ upon Lady Purbeck (who had escaped the clutches of the high commission and fled to Paris), commanding her to return to England. Richelieu again intervened, and sent a guard of fifty archers for the lady's protection (Scudamore to Coke, March 1636, *State Papers*, French, ap. GARDINER, *Hist.* viii. 145-6).

During his residence in Paris Scudamore had a private chapel fitted up in his own house, with candles and other ornaments, upon which severe strictures were passed (CLARENDON); he also gave some leading Huguenots to understand that the Anglican church deemed them outside its communion. It was doubtless to correct this bias that in 1636 the staunchly protestant Robert Sidney, second earl of Leicester [q. v.], was joined to Scudamore in the embassage. The ambassadors, however, managed to work harmoniously together. To Milton, Hobbes, and Sir Kenelm Digby, Scudamore showed many courtesies when they visited Paris. In May 1638 he introduced Milton to Grotius, then Swedish ambassador in Paris (MILTON, *Defensio Secunda*). With the latter Scudamore was on confidential terms, and he communicated to Laud Grotius's scheme for a union of the protestant churches (Swedish, Danish, Norwegian, and English), excluding, however, the Calvinists and Presbyterians, for whom Scudamore had a special dislike.

During the summer Scudamore announced the birth of Louis XIV, and paid elaborate compliments to the French queen, who had been childless during twenty-two years of married life. Notwithstanding these amenities, a serious slight was shortly afterwards put upon Lady Scudamore by the queen, and the difficulty was only solved by Lady Scudamore's return to England. Scudamore himself hinted that his recall would be welcome; this was granted at the close of 1638, and he crossed to England in January 1639. On his return to Holme Lacy he was met by a troop of horse from among his friends and tenants, was made high steward of Hereford city and cathedral, and kept open house at Holme Lacy with great magnificence the following Christmas. He continued his correspondence with Laud, who warned him 'not to book it too much,' and with Grotius, and encouraged by his patronage Thomas Farnaby [q. v.], Robert Codrington [q. v.], and John Tombes [q. v.], who dedicated to him several works. In 1641 there was some talk of Scudamore being appointed to the vacant secretaryship of state. Foreseeing the approach of the troubles, he laid in at Holme Lacy a stock of petronels, carbines, and powder. After the outbreak of the war in the west, in April 1643, he betook himself to Hereford and put himself under Sir Richard Cave's orders. When, however, a few days afterwards, Waller made a dash for the city, most of Cave's men deserted, and he had to surrender at discretion.

Scudamore was released upon condition of submitting himself to parliament in London. On going thither he found that his house in Petty France (a house adjoining that in which Milton subsequently wrote 'Paradise Lost') had been sequestered and all his goods seized and inventoried. He received news, moreover, that various outrages had been perpetrated at his country houses at Llanthony and Holme Lacy, but these were happily checked by Waller, who sent courteous apologies in answer to Lady Scudamore's remonstrance. Scudamore soon discovered his mistake in appealing to parliament. Irritated by the king's confiscation of Essex's estates in Herefordshire, they ordered the sale of his goods in Petty France and at the Temple, refused the fine that he offered, and committed him to the custody of the serjeant-at-arms. He remained in confinement for three years and ten months, when his affairs were settled upon his paying a fine of 2,690*l.*, his son James being subsequently included in this composition (November 1647; *Cal. for Compounding*, 1643). In all, however, owing to the forced sales of his goods, the sequestrations, and his gifts to the royal cause, he estimated that he lost 37,690*l.* by the civil war, quite apart from the munificent alms which he distributed to distressed royalists. Scudamore was much broken by his confinement and by the wreck of the royalist fortunes.

During his later years he devoted himself almost exclusively to study and to the seeking out and relieving of impoverished divines. Among those he 'secretly' benefited were Dr. Edward Boughen [q. v.], John Bramhall [q. v.], Thomas Fuller (1608–1661) [q. v.], Canon Henry Rogers (1585?–1658) [q. v.], Dr. Sterne, and Matthew Wren [q. v.] (cf. WALKER, *Sufferings of the Clergy*, p. 35; GIBSON, pp. 110, 112, where are enumerated upwards of seventy clergymen in receipt of alms from him). From 1656 he allowed 40*l.* per annum to Peter Gunning [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Ely (BAKER, *Hist. of St. John's*, p. 235). He also presented many books and other gifts to the dean and chapter of Hereford. Bishop Kennett stated that he gave in all not less than 50,000*l.* towards religious objects. He died on 8 June 1671, and was buried in the chancel of Holme Lacy church. He married, on 12 March 1614–15, Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of Sir Arthur Porter of Llanthony, Gloucestershire. She died, aged 52, and was buried at Holme Lacy in December 1651. Some six years later died Scudamore's younger brother, Sir Barnabas, who served with distinction under Prince Maurice, and successfully defended Hereford in July–August 1645 against Alexander Leslie, first earl of Leven [q. v.] The siege was raised upon the approach of Charles on 1 Sept., when Scudamore, who was forthwith knighted, remarked that the Scotch mist had melted before the sun (*Letter to the Lord Digby concerning the Siege of Hereford*, 1645, 4to). Less than four months later (18 Dec.) the gates were opened by treachery, but Scudamore crossed the Wye on the ice, and escaped to Ludlow. Sir Barnabas died, impoverished in estate, on 14 April 1658.

The first viscount's son, James, baptised on 4 July 1624, M.P. for Hereford in 1642 and for Herefordshire 1661–8, accompanied his father to Paris, where he spent some years after 1639, and died in his father's lifetime, in 1668, at the age of forty-four. He appears to have been a friend of John Evelyn. To him has been wrongly attributed a vulgar parody in verse entitled 'Homer à la Mode' (1664), which was the work of his distant kinsman, James Scudamore of Christ Church, Oxford (son of John Scudamore of Kentchurch, 1603–1669), who was drowned on 12 July 1666; he was at Westminster, and there is extant a curious letter from his grandfather to Busby asking the master's acceptance of a cask of cider (cf. NICHOLS, *Lit. Illustr.* v. 395; WELCH, *Alumni Westmon.* p. 154). The first viscount was succeeded by his grandson, John Scudamore (1650–1697); he married Frances, daughter of John Cecil, fourth earl of Exeter, by Frances, daughter of John Manners, earl of Rutland; the 'impudentest of woman,' wrote Lady Camden, she 'eloped with a Mr. Coningsby, who was thought to have got all Lord Skidmore's children' (*Rutland Papers*). The peerage became extinct upon the death of the third viscount, James Scudamore, on 2 Dec. 1716. He was educated at Gloucester Hall, Oxford, where he was contemporary with the poet John Philips and with Anthony Alsop, who dedicated to him in 1698 his 'Fabularum Æsopicarum Delectus' (PHILLIPS, *Cyder*, 1791, p. 52 *n.*) He was M.P. for Herefordshire 1705–1713, and for Hereford 1715, and was created D.C.L. at Oxford on 12 May 1712, when Hearne met him, 'an honest man.' His widow died of small-pox in 1729, and her death occasioned Pope's allusion, 'and Scud'more ends her name' (*Works*, ed. Elwin and Courthope, ii. 436), her houses having been favoured resorts of some of Pope's circle. There is a fine portrait by Kneller of Lady Scudamore and her daughter at Sherborne Castle. Some of the second viscountess's character-

istics descended to her granddaughter, the last viscount's only daughter and heiress, Frances (*d.* 1750). She was born on 14 Aug. 1711, and married, on 28 June 1729, Henry Somerset, third duke of Beaufort. In 1730 an act was passed authorising the duke to use the additional name and arms of Scudamore, pursuant to the settlement of the third viscount; but before this act came into operation the duke proved the incontinence of his wife and divorced her (cf. *The New Foundling Hospital for Wit*, 1784; H. Walpole to Mann on this 'frail lady,' 10 June 1742). Upon his death in 1746, Lady Frances married Charles Fitzroy (afterwards Scudamore), natural son of the first Duke of Grafton, and their daughter, Frances Scudamore, conveyed the estates of the Scudamores to Charles Howard, eleventh duke of Norfolk, whom she married on 2 April 1771; she died a lunatic on 22 Oct. 1820.

The portraits of the first Lord Scudamore and his wife, with those of other members of the family, and those presented by Louis XIII, are now at Sherborne Castle, Dorset. Some of the property passed through a daughter to the Stanhope family, whence the earls of Chesterfield, present owners of Holme Lacy, bear the name of Scudamore-Stanhope.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss; Wood's Fasti, i. 263; Collins's Baronetage, 1720, ii. 175; Collins's Peerage, 1781, suppl. p. 422, and i. 211; Burke's Extinct Peerage; G. E. C.'s Complete Peerage; Wootton's Baronetage; Gent. Mag. 1805 i. 483, 1817 i. 99–100; Chester's Marriage Licenses; Nichols's Progresses of James I, iii. 608 *n.*; Collins's Letters and Memorials, 1746, ii. 28, 97, 142, 174, 380–405, 440 sq.; Matthew Gibson's View of Door, Home Lacy, and Hempsted, 1727; Military Memorial of Colonel John Birch (Camd. Soc.); Spelman's Tithes, ed. 1647; Grotius' De Veritate, 1718, pp. 364–5; Hutchinson's Herefordshire Biographies, 1890, p. 98; C. J. Robinson's History of the Mansions and Manor-houses of Herefordshire, passim; Duncombe's Herefordshire; Hoare's Modern Wiltshire; Guillim's Heraldry; Webb's History of the Civil War in Herefordshire, passim; Havergal's Fasti Herefordenses, p. 184; Gardiner's Hist. of England and Civil War; State Papers, Dom. vols. 1635–43, passim; Masson's Life of Milton, vol. i. passim; Wheatley and Cunningham's London, iii. 541; Brown's Genesis of United States of America, ii. 998; notes kindly given by W. R. Williams, esq., and by John Hutchinson, esq.; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

SCUDAMORE, WILLIAM EDWARD (1813–1881), divine, only son of Dr. Edward Scudamore of an ancient family, formerly seated at Kent-church, Herefordshire, and nephew of Sir Charles Scudamore, M.D. [q. v.], was born at Wye in Kent on 24 July 1813. Having been educated at a school in Brussels, at Edinburgh high school, and then at Lichfield, he entered St. John's College, Cambridge, as a sizar on 6 July 1831, and graduated B.A. as ninth wrangler in 1835. He was on 14 March 1837 admitted a fellow of his college, whence he proceeded M.A. in 1838. After serving for a short time as assistant master at Oakham school, he went to Minto in Roxburghshire as tutor in the family of Gilbert Elliot, second earl of Minto [q.v.] He made influential friends in the north, and was in March 1839 presented to the living of Ditchingham in Norfolk, the patron of which is bound under an old trust to elect a fellow of St. John's; he had been admitted to deacon's orders by the latitudinarian bishop Edward Stanley [q. v.] in the previous year. His views were largely fashioned by the Oxford movement, which found an exponent at Cambridge in John Fuller Russell [q.v.] He set to work to undo in his parish the result of upwards of ninety years' neglect by non-resident rectors. He restored the parish church, built a school, and raised subscriptions for a chapel-of-ease in an outlying portion of the parish. In 1854, partly through his influence, a small penitentiary, managed by sisters of mercy, was opened in Shipmeadow. In 1859 the penitentiary was transferred to Ditchingham, and, by his strenuous exertions as warden, both sisterhood and house of mercy were greatly enlarged. At a later date an orphanage and hospital were built, and are still carried on. His leisure he devoted to patristic and liturgiological studies, and he published in 1872 his 'Notitia Eucharistica' (2nd edit. enlarged, 1876). This is at once a storehouse of archæology and of sacramental doctrine. Scudamore followed the guidance of Hooker and the Anglican divines of the seventeenth century (cf. Herzog, *Relig. Encycl.* ed Schaff, ii. 1352). But his high-church sympathies, while tempered by erudition, were blended with puritan feeling. He dissented from the extremer views of the English Church Union, and urged its members in the interests of historical truth to modify their position. When the union issued an authorised 'Reply' to his 'Remarks' (1872), he rejoined in a temperate 'Exposure' (1873), convicting his adversaries of error on several points of ecclesiology.

Scudamore was more widely known by his devotional works, especially by his 'Steps to the Altar' (1846), which reached a sixty-seventh edition in 1887, and has been translated into Hindustani and frequently re-

printed in America. The writer expressed obligation in the preface to the devotional works of Ken and Wilson and to the 'Officium Eucharisticum' of Edward Lake [q.v.] Utterly unworldly, he received only 40*l.* for the book, in spite of its enormous sale. From Scudamore's 'Incense for the Altar' (1874) Dr. Pusey printed some selections in his 'Hints for a First Confession' in 1884. Scarcely less popular was his 'Words to take with us' (1859, 8vo; 5th ed. 1879).

Scudamore died at Ditchingham rectory on 31 Jan. 1881, and was buried in the parish cemetery. His wife Albina, daughter of John King, died 7 June 1898, aged 82, leaving two sons and one daughter.

In addition to the works mentioned above and several single sermons and small tracts, he published: 1. 'An Essay on the Office of Intellect in Religion,' 1849, 8vo. 2. 'Letters to a Seceder from the Church of England,' 1851, 12mo. 3. 'England and Rome: a Discussion of the Principal Points of Difference,' 1855, 8vo. 4. 'The Communion of the Laity,' 1855. 5. 'Litanies for Use at the various Seasons of the Christian Year,' 1860. 6. 'The North Side of the Table: an Historical Enquiry,' 1870, 8vo. 7. 'Ἡ Ὥρα τῆς Προσευχῆς,' 1873, 8vo. 8. 'The Diocesan Synods of the Earlier Church,' 1878, 8vo (all the above were published in London). Among other elaborate articles to Smith's 'Dictionary of Christian Antiquities' (1875–1880) he contributed those on 'Fasting,' 'Images,' 'Oblation,' 'Lord's Prayer,' 'Lord's Supper,' and 'Relics.'

[Robinson's Mansions and Manors of Herefordshire, pp. 135 sq. (with Scudamore pedigree); Luard's Graduati Cantabrigienses, 1884; notes from R. F. Scott, esq., of St. John's College; Guardian, 2 Feb. and 9 March 1881; Church Times, 11 Feb. 1881; Times, 7 Feb. 1881; Davenport's Scudamore and Bickersteth; or Steps to the Altar and Devotions of the Reformers compared, 1851; works in British Museum Library; private information.] T. S.

SCUDDER, HENRY (*d.* 1659?), divine, graduated M.A. from Christ's College, Cambridge, in 1606. Afterwards minister at Drayton, Oxfordshire, he in 1633 was presented by the king to the living of Collingbourne-Ducis, near Marlborough, Wiltshire. He held presbyterian views. In June 1643 he was summoned to the Westminster assembly of divines (Rushworth, pt. iii. vol. ii. p. 338). When in June 1645 an order came from the House of Commons to pray for the forces, Scudder was one of the four preachers assigned to Aldgate. On 6 April 1647 he 'made report of the review of the proofs of the "Confession of Faith" of the seven first chapters and part of the eighth.' On 9 Feb. 1648 his name was added to the committee for the scriptures.

Scudder preached before the House of Commons in October 1644, on a fast day at St. Margaret's, Westminster, and his sermon was printed by request of the house (*Commons' Journals*, iii. 639, 682). He died before the Restoration, and his successor at Collingbourne-Ducis was instituted in 1660. He was buried in the church, but the tomb has been removed. He married Elizabeth, daughter of George Hunt, for fifty years rector of Collingbourne-Ducis. She died when little over twenty. Her sister married William Whately [q. v.], Scudder's fellow-student at Christ's College, and subsequently vicar of Banbury, whose life Scudder wrote in 1639–40. A monument to Scudder's wife in the chancel wall of Leamington parish church was destroyed by fire in 1699, but the inscription is correctly preserved in Dingley's 'History in Marble' (Camden Soc.) A daughter married John Grayle [q. v.] in 1645.

Scudder was author of a celebrated devotional work entitled 'The Christian's Daily Walke in Holy Securitie and Peace.' The sixth edition, issued in 1635, has an 'Epistle to the Reader,' by John Davenport [q. v.], dated from Coleman Street, 25 April 1627. Davenport writes that 'the first coppie was more briefe [but?], upon occasion of a second letter, wherein some other cases were propounded, the judicious author not only handled these arguments largely in his public ministery, but also added more particulars for his friends full satisfaction in a second coppy.' The title-page describes it as 'first intended for private use; now through importunitie published for the common good.' A German translation by Theodore Haak appeared at Frankfurt in 1636. The book was frequently reissued. The editions of 1690 and 1761 have commendations by John Owen, D.D. [q. v.], whose portrait is prefixed, and by Richard Baxter [q. v.] The latter could not remember 'any book which is written to be the daily companion of Christians, to guide them in the practise of a holy life,' which he preferred to it. A fifteenth edition was issued in 1813. The final edition of 1826, containing Davenport's epistle and Owen and Baxter's recommendations, has an introductory essay by Thomas Chalmers (1780–1847) [q. v.]

Scudder also published: 1. 'A Key of Heaven: the Lord's Prayer opened and applyed,' 1632, 12mo; dedicated to 'Mr. Thomas Crew, and to all his hopefull children,' and has a preface by R. Sibbs of Gray's Inn, who

describes it as 'written without affectation.' 2. 'Prototypes, or the Primarie Precedent Presidents out of the Booke of Genesis. With Mr. Whatelye's Life and Death,' 1640, fol., and 1647. Here Scudder had the assistance of Edward Leigh [q. v.], who was, like himself, one of Whately's executors. A portrait was engraved by Sherwin in 1674.

[Authorities cited; Fuller's Hist. of Cambridge University, 1655, p. 92; Mitchell and Struthers's Minutes of the Westminster Assembly, pp. 108, 252, 346, 364, 407, 483, 502; Hodgson's Entries in Parish Registers of Collingbourne-Ducis, reprinted from the Wiltshire Archæological Magazine, xxvi. 320; private information; Granger's Biogr. Hist. ii. 183; Brook's Lives of the Puritans, ii. 504, 505; Bromley and Evans's Cat. of Engr. Portraits.] G. Le G. N.

SCULLY, DENYS (1773-1830), Irish political writer, eldest surviving son of James Scully, a landed proprietor of Kilfeacle, co. Tipperary, was born at that place on 4 May 1773. He entered Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1794, and seems to have been the second catholic student admitted for two hundred years. After a short residence he left without graduating, and studied for the Irish bar, of which he became a member in Michaelmas term 1796. He practised on the Leinster circuit with success until delicate health compelled him to retire. He became known as one of the leading catholic agitators, and joined the important deputation which was appointed in February 1805 to wait upon Pitt with a petition to the House of Commons for emancipation. Pitt declined to present the petition, but Fox and Granville consented, and laid it before the house on 25 March. Scully prepared a famous 'Statement of the Penal Laws,' which appeared in 1812, and resulted in the prosecution of the printer, Hugh Fitzpatrick, who was fined 200*l.* and imprisoned for eighteen months. Besides this work, which ran through several editions, Scully helped Edward Hay [q. v.] to prepare his account of the ill-usage of the Wexford people previous to 1798, and also contributed to the Dublin morning and evening 'Post.' In 1803 he published a pamphlet against the union, 'An Irish Catholic's Advice to his Brethren, how to estimate their Present Situation, and repel French Invasion, Civil Wars, and Slavery.' A paper on Scully's MS. diary of 1805 was read before the Royal Historical Society on 28 Feb. 1908 by the president, the Rev. William Hunt. He died on 25 Oct. 1830 at Kilfeacle.

VINCENT SCULLY (1810-1871), lawyer and politician, son of Denys Scully, was born in Dublin on 8 Jan. 1810, and was educated at Oscott, Trinity College, Dublin, and Trinity College, Cambridge, but did not graduate at either university. He was one of the editors of the 'Oscotian' (from 1826). In 1833 he was called to the Irish bar, and speedily obtained a good practice. In 1840 he became a queen's counsel. He was elected M.P. for Cork in 1852, and remained its member until 1857. He was re-elected in 1859 and sat till 1865. He died on 4 June 1871. He was the author of some able pamphlets on the Irish land question, one of which, 'Free Trade in Land' (1853), made many novel proposals. It is accompanied by a debenture map, and was reprinted in 1881 by his son Vincent, together with 'Occupying Ownership of Land (Ireland).' Scully's 'Transfer of Land Bill (Ireland),' introduced into the House of Commons in 1853, was praised for its ingenuity.

[Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography; obituaries in Irish papers; O'Donoghue's Poets of Ireland, p. 223; information from Vincent Scully, esq., Cashel.] D. J. O'D.

SEAFIELD, EARLS OF. [See OGILVY, JAMES, first EARL, 1664-1730; OGILVY, JAMES, third EARL, 1714?-1770.]

SEAFORD, BARONS. [See ELLIS, CHARLES ROSE, first BARON, 1771-1845; ELLIS, CHARLES AUGUSTUS, second BARON, 1799-1868.]

SEAFORTH, EARLS OF. [See MACKENZIE, KENNETH, fourth EARL, *d.* 1701; MACKENZIE, WILLIAM, fifth EARL, *d.* 1740.]

SEAFORTH and MACKENZIE, LORD. [See HUMBERSTON, FRANCIS MACKENZIE, 1754-1815.]

SEAGAR, JOHN (*d.* 1656), divine. [See under SEGAR or SEAGER, FRANCIS.]

SEAGER, CHARLES (1808-1878), orientalist, born in 1808, was son of John Seager (1776-1849) of Evesbatch, Worcestershire, rector of Welsh Bicknor, Monmouthshire, from 1808 till his death on 27 May 1849. The father contributed emendations and observations on Greek authors to the 'Classical Journal,' published a supplement to Johnson's 'Dictionary' in 1819, and editions of Viger's 'Greek Idioms,' 1828, Hoogeveen's 'Greek Particles,' 1829, Bos's 'Greek Ellipses,' 1830, Hermann's 'Doctrine of Metres,' 1830, and Maittaire's 'Greek Dialects,' 1831.

Charles was matriculated as a member of Magdalen Hall, Oxford, on 30 Nov. 1832, and while a member of that society he obtained the Pusey and Ellerton scholarship in 1834. In that year he was elected a scholar of Worcester College, and in 1836 he gained the Kennicott Hebrew scholarship. He gra-

duated B.A. on 25 May 1836, and M.A. on 24 April 1839. For some time he was a pupil of Dr. Pusey, under whom he gave public lectures in Hebrew. He took orders in the established church, and, his residence in Oxford being contemporary with the rise of the tractarian party, he became closely associated with the movement, and assisted materially in the publication of the literature connected with it. He was one of the earliest members of the secession to Rome; in January 1842 Pusey wrote to Newman asking him to correct Seager's romanising tendencies; Newman made the attempt, but Seager was received into the catholic church on 12 Oct. 1843 at St. Mary's College, Oscott (Gondon, *Conversion de cent-cinquante ministres anglicans*, pp. 86, 100). His conversion caused Pusey much pain and embarrassment (Liddon, *Life of Pusey*, ii. 141, 229, 230, 377).

When the catholic university college was established, by Monsignor Capel, at Kensington, Seager was appointed to the chair of Hebrew and comparative philology. His knowledge of oriental languages was extensive, but his special *forte* lay in the Semitic branch, Hebrew, Arabic, and Syriac being his chief study. During the latter part of his life, however, he devoted considerable attention to the languages of Assyria and Egypt, and he was a regular attendant at the classes instituted by the Society of Biblical Archæology for instruction in those tongues. Professor Sayce and Mr. P. Le Page Renouf, the lecturers at those classes, were among his most intimate friends. He was a member of the council of the Society of Biblical Archæology, and took a prominent part in the discussion of the various subjects brought before the meetings. Shortly before his death he was readmitted a member of the university of Oxford, from which he had been expelled on his adhesion to the church of Rome. A decree was passed enabling him to replace his name on the books without payment of the usual fees. He died suddenly at the Hôtel de Ville, Florence, while attending the congress of orientalists, on 18 Sept. 1878. His widow died at Ramsgate on 27 March 1893.

His works are: 1. 'The Smaller Hebrew and Chaldee Lexicon of Professor Simonis, translated and improved from his second edition,' London, 1832, 12mo. 2. 'Græcorum casuum analysis. De vera casuum verborum, inflectionumque in genere, natura et origine . . . brevis disputatio,' London, 1833, 12mo. 3. 'The Daily Service of the Anglo-Catholic Church, adapted to family or private worship. By a Priest,' Banbury, 1838, 12mo. 4. 'Auricular Confession. Six letters in answer to the attacks of [the Rev. W. S. Bricknell] one of the city lecturers, on the Catholic principle of private confession to a priest. . . . By Academicus,' Oxford 1842, 8vo. 5. 'Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ Officia Antiqua: Portiforii seu Breviarii Sarisburiensis, annotatione perpetua illustrati, et cum Breviariis Eboracensi, Herefordensi, et Romano comparati, Fasciculus Primus,' London, 1843, 12mo; 2nd part, London, 1855, 12mo. The first portion of the 'fasciculus primus' had been separately published, London, 1842, 12mo. 6. 'The Spiritual Exercises of St. Ignatius of Loyola, translated from the authorised Latin; with . . . a preface by the Right Rev. Nicholas Wiseman, D.D., Bishop of Melipotamus,' London, 1847, 16mo. 7. 'Faithfulness to Grace. On the Position of Anglicans holding the Real Presence; with considerations on the sin of unlawful obedience,' London, 1850, 12mo. 8. 'The Female Jesuit abroad; a true and romantic Narrative of True Life: including some account, with historical reminiscences, of Bonn and the Middle Rhine,' London, 1853, 8vo. 9. 'The Cumulate Vote, as a moderative of State oscillations,' London (3 editions), 1867, 8vo. 10. 'Plutocracy as a Principle; or, does the possession of property involve, as a moral right, that of political power? A letter in which are impartially presented both sides of the question,' 2nd edit. London, 1867, 8vo. 11. 'The Suffrage as a Moral Right: what are its grounds?' London, 1867, 8vo.

He was also a contributor to the 'Classical Museum' and to the 'Transactions of the Society of Biblical Archæology.'

[Academy, 28 Sept. 1878, p. 315; Athenæum, July 1853 p. 823, 21 Sept. 1878 p. 372 and 28 Sept. p. 403; Bodleian Cat. iv. 846; Browne's Annals of the Tractarian Movement, pp. 73, 87; Letters of J. B. Mozley, pp. 85, 86; Letters of Newman, ed. Anne Mozley; Thomas Mozley's Reminiscences of Oriel; Clergy List, 1841, p. 175; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886 iv. 1269; Gondon's Motifs de Conversion de dix Ministres Anglicans, pp. 191–202; Halkett and Laing's Dict. of Anonymous Literature, pp. 200, 559; Tablet 1878 ii. 368, 377, 400, 408, and 1 April 1893 p. 504; Times, 23 Sept. 1878, p. 9, col. 6.] T. C.

SEAGER, EDWARD (1812–1883), lieutenant-general, was born on 11 June 1812, and, after serving in the ranks for nine years and one hundred and eighty-eight days from 1832, became a cornet of the 8th light dragoons on 17 Sept. 1841. He was adjutant from 5 Oct. 1841 to 25 Oct. 1854, being gazetted lieutenant on 29 June 1843,

captain on 26 Oct. 1851, and major 31 Jan. 1858. He served with his regiment in the Crimean war of 1854, and up to February 1855, and was present at the battles of Alma, Balaclava (where he was wounded), Inkerman, and the siege of Sebastopol. On 28 June 1855 he was appointed assistant military secretary to Major-general Lord William Paulet [q. v.], commanding on the Bosphorus, and continued in the same office under Sir Henry Knight Storks [q. v.] until the end of the war on 31 July 1856, when he was rewarded with a medal and four clasps, the fifth class of Medjidie, and the Turkish medal. Later on he served in Central India, 1858–9, was present at the action of Boordah, was mentioned in the despatches, and received a medal. From 5 Aug. 1859 to 5 Aug. 1864 he was lieutenant-colonel of his regiment, and was then gazetted a brevet colonel in the army. From 3 Nov. 1864 to 31 Jan. 1870 he was acting quartermaster-general in the Dublin district, and from 1 April 1873 to 3 April 1878 inspecting officer of yeomanry cavalry at York. On 15 Jan. 1870 he became a major-general, and on 1 July 1881 was placed on the retired list with the rank of lieutenant-general. On 10 May 1872 he received one of the rewards for 'distinguished and meritorious services,' and on 2 June 1877 was gazetted C.B. He died at Sion House, Scarborough, on 30 March 1883.

[Hart's Annual Army List, 1872, pp. 35, 50; Official Army List, June 1880, pp. 150, 1205, 1215; Times, 2 April 1883, p. 7.] G. C. B.

SEAGER, FRANCIS (*fl.* 1549–1563), poet. [See SEGAR.]

SEAGRAVE, ROBERT (1693–1760?), divine, son of Robert Seagrave, vicar of Twyford, Leicestershire, 1687–1720, was born there on 22 Nov. 1693. He was admitted subsizar at Clare Hall, Cambridge, on 8 Nov. 1710, and graduated B.A. in 1714, M.A. in 1713 (*Grad. Cantabr.* 1659–1823, p. 418). Seagrave, although ordained, held no cure, but acted as an extra-parochial clergyman, and preached in many places. He was one of the earliest to join the Oxford methodist movement, and, anxious to stir the church of England from her lethargy, published anonymously 'A Remonstrance addressed to the Clergy,' London, 1731, 8vo, and 'A Letter to the People of England, occasioned by the falling away of the Clergy from the Doctrines of the Reformation,' by Paulinus, London, 1735. To the fourth edition, 1739, he put his name. It was answered by an anonymous writer in 'An Appeal to the People of England in defence of the Clergy.' Seagrave next wrote in 1739, in defence of George Whitefield, 'An Answer to Dr. Trapp's Four Sermons,' which was answered in Trapp's 'Observations on the Conduct and Writings of Mr. Seagrave,' London, 1739, 8vo. Further vindications of Trapp appeared, and Seagrave issued, in further vindication of Whitefield, 'Remarks upon the Bishop of London's Pastoral Letter.' On 8 Sept. 1739 he held a dispute with Ebenezer Hewlett, an unlettered person at Blackwell's coffee-house. Some account of this was published by Hewlett in 'Mr. Whitefield's Chatechise (*sic*), being an explanation of the doctrine of the methodists,' London, 1739, 8vo.

In the same year Seagrave commenced preaching regularly on Sunday evenings at Lorimers' Hall, Cripplegate. Later he gave a Tuesday and a Thursday lecture. For the use of his congregation there he prepared 'Hymns for Christian Worship' (London, 1742, 8vo; 4th edit. 1748, reprinted 1860). Thirty of the hymns were his own. Among them are two still in common use, viz. 'Now may the Spirit's holy fire,' on the opening of a place of worship (included in Whitefield's 'Hymns for Social Worship,' 1753, and in Toplady's 'Psalms and Hymns'); and 'Rise, my soul, and stretch thy wings,' also in Whitefield's hymn-book.

Seagrave was preaching up till 1759. He probably died soon afterwards. His other works are: 1. 'Six Sermons on the Manner of Salvation,' London, 1737, 8vo. 2. 'A Draught of the Justification of Man different from the present Language of our Pulpits,' London, 1740, 8vo, being a continuation of the 'Letter to the People of England.' 3. 'Observations upon the Conduct of the Clergy, with an Essay towards a real Protestant Establishment,' 1738; 3rd edit. 1740, 8vo. 4. 'Christianity: how far it is and is not founded on Argument,' London, 1743, 8vo. 5. 'The True Protestant, addressed to the University of Cambridge,' 4th edit. 1751, 8vo. 6. 'The Principles of Liberty, or the Right of Mankind to judge for themselves in matters of Faith,' London, 1755.

[Wilson's Hist. of Diss. Churches, ii. 559, iii. 315; Miller's Singers and Songs of the Church, p. 152; Julian's Dict. of Hymnology, p. 1035; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. ix. 142, 250, 314; Hymns and Spiritual Songs, &c., with a Sketch of the Author's life, by Daniel Sedgwick [q. v.], 1860; Evangel. Mag. 1814, p. 304; Tyerman's Life of Whitefield, i. 212, 278, 285, ii. 294; Griffith's Brand out of the Fire, 1759.] C. F. S

SEALLY, JOHN (1747?–1795), miscellaneous writer, born in Somerset about 1747, was educated at Bristol grammar

school, with a view to ordination. He may possibly be identical with 'John Sealy,' son of John Sealy of Bridgwater, Somerset, who matriculated from Hertford College, Oxford, on 22 May 1760, aged 18, and graduated B.A. in 1764 (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* 1715–1886, s. v.) The death of his uncle and patron obliged him to enter a solicitor's office, which he soon quitted to learn the business of a merchant under Malachy Postlethwayt [q. v.] His master's strictness was so little relished by Seally that, with some assistance from his mother, he betook himself to authorship and journalism as a means of livelihood. During a visit to Manchester he persuaded a wealthy heiress to elope with him, but was overtaken by the father at Worcester. The lady is said to have died broken-hearted, and Seally consoled himself by marrying, in 1766, a reputed rich widow of double his age, only to find, some years later, that she had no money and a husband (the Rev. William Lewis) still living. In the meantime Seally sought occupation as a writing-master and accountant. About 1767 he established a school in Bridgwater Square, Westminster, and after some years' successful tuition took holy orders. In 1790 he was presented to the vicarage of East Meon with Froxfield and Steep, Hampshire. He died in Queen Square, Westminster, in March 1795. After his separation from Mrs. Lewis he married Mary, eldest daughter of Joseph Humphreys, rector of Ellisfield, Hampshire, and of North Stoke, Somerset, who survived him (notes from Seally's will, proved in P. C. C. on 22 April 1795).

Seally was elected fellow of the Royal Society on 30 June 1791 (THOMSON, *Hist. Royal Soc.* Appendix iv. p. lxii). During a sojourn in Rome in 1774 he obtained admission to the Roman Academy (Arcadia) by a eulogy on Maria Maddelana Fernandez Corilla, poet-laureate of Italy. He was also M.A. and LL.D. A portrait engraved by Thorowgood is mentioned by Bromley.

Seally contributed occasional verses to various magazines, projected a short-lived political paper signed 'Britannicus,' conducted for some time the 'Universal Museum' and the 'Freeholder's Magazine,' and was concerned in the 'St. James's Magazine,' edited by Robert Lloyd [q. v.] He likewise published several novels, poems, and school-books, including: 1. 'The Loves of Calisto and Emira, or the Fatal Legacy,' 12mo, London, 1776; a French translation was published at Paris in 1778. 2. 'Moral Tales, after the Eastern manner,' 12mo, London (1780 ?). 3. 'The Marriage of Sir Gawaine,' an opera, 1782. 4. 'A complete Geographical Dictionary,' 2 vols. 4to, London, 1787. 5. 'The Lady's Encyclopædia,' 3 vols. 12mo, London, 1788.

[Notes and Queries, 7th ser. xi. 287, 395; Baker's Biogr. Dram. (1812), vol. i. pt. ii. p. 637; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; information from the vicar of East Meon.] G. G.

SEAMAN, LAZARUS (*d.* 1675), puritan divine, was a native of Leicester, where he was born of poor parents early in the seventeenth century. On 4 July 1623 he was entered as a sizar at Emmanuel College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1627, M.A. in 1631. Straitened means led him to leave Cambridge and teach a school, apparently in London. He was chosen lecturer at St. Martin's, Ludgate, and became chaplain to Algernon Percy, tenth earl of Northumberland [q. v.] In 1642 he was presented by Laud to the rectory of Allhallows, Bread Street; Laud had promised this presentation out of 'courtesie' to Northumberland, and complains that, though aware of this, Sir Henry Montagu, first earl of Manchester [q. v.], had written, commanding him in the name of the House of Lords to give the benefice to Seaman (*Hist. of the Troubles*, 1695, p. 199). In 1643 he was nominated a member of the Westminster Assembly of divines, and he was a regular attendant; the best thing he said was on 18 Feb. 1645, 'In no institution did God go against nature.' By a private discussion on transubstantiation, held about this time against two Romish priests, he was the means, according to William Jenkyn [q. v.], of preventing the conversion of a noble family to the Roman catholic church.

On 11 April 1644 Seaman was admitted master of Peterhouse, Cambridge, by Edward Montagu, second earl of Manchester [q. v.], in the room of John Cosin [q. v.], ejected on 13 March. Calamy reports that he discharged the duties of the mastership with 'abundant honour;' Walker relates that at the Restoration the fellows, in a petition to the crown, complained of his 'unstatutable government.'

On 6 Nov. 1645 Seaman was placed on the committee of accommodation designed by parliament to arrange terms for the comprehension of the independents; the project fell through, as the independents rejected comprehension and insisted on toleration. He was one of the remonstrants (26 May 1646) against the toleration of 'separate congregations,' and maintained in the Westminster Assembly the divine right of the presbyterian discipline. At the second meeting (8 Nov. 1647) of the provincial assem-

bly of London, Seaman, a member of the first London classis, was moderator. In September–November 1648 he was one of the four presbyterian divines commissioned to the Isle of Wight to recommend their case to Charles in discussion with the king, aided by episcopalian divines; Charles complimented Seaman on his ability. In January 1649 he signed the 'Vindication' drawn up by Cornelius Burges, D.D. [q. v.], protesting against the king's trial. He proceeded D.D. in 1649. In 1653 he was vice-chancellor, and in 1654 was appointed by Cromwell one of the visitors of his university.

Cosin was restored to the mastership of Peterhouse on 3 Aug. 1660. Seaman held aloof, with William Jenkyn and a few others, from the negotiations with Charles II in the presbyterian interest, and was looked upon as an uncompromising man, whom it was useless to tempt with offers of preferment. He resigned his benefice in consequence of the Uniformity Act; his successor, Risden, was appointed on 26 Aug. 1662. On the passing of the Five Miles Act, 1665, Baxter drew up a statement of reasons for not taking the oath which exempted from its operation; Seaman persuaded him to abstain from publishing it, and recommended a policy of 'silent patience.' He privately ministered to a congregation of his former parishioners, preached publicly after the great fire of 1666, and after the indulgence of 1672 built a chapel in Meeting-house Yard, Silver Street, Wood Street, Holborn. Wood, who knew him personally, refers to him respectfully as 'a learned nonconformist.' He died in Warwick Court, Newgate Street, about 9 Sept. 1675; Jenkyn preached his funeral sermon on 12 Sept.; an elegy on his death was issued (1675) as a broadsheet.

Seaman was a man of much learning, noted as a casuist, charitable in disposition, and a model of prudent reserve. He is chiefly remembered for his library, numbering upwards of five thousand books, which was the first sold in England by auction. The catalogue was published with the title 'Catalogus Variorum et Insignium Librorum instructissimæ Bibliothecæ ... Quorum Auctio habebitur Londini in ædibus Defuncti ... Cura Gulielmi Cooper Bibliopolæ,' &c., 1676, 4to, pp. 137. A notice 'To the Reader' states that 'it hath not been usual here in England to make sale of Books by way of Auction,' though this was 'practised in other countreys.' Four rules of sale are given, and the auction was to begin on 3 Oct. and continue each day at 9 A.M. and 2 P.M. till the books were sold. Of the two British Museum copies (821, i. 1 and 11906, e. 1) of the catalogue, the former, once in the possession of Narcissus Luttrell, has the prices added in manuscript. The highest sum obtained for a single lot was 8*l.* 2*s.* for the set of St. Chrysostom (Paris, 1636); the highest for a single volume was 1*l.* 15*s.* for Servetus's 'Dialogorum de Trinitate Libri Duo,' 1532, 8vo. Over 700*l.* was realised in all (*Bibliographica*, i. 376).

Besides sermons before parliament (1644–1647), before the Lord Mayor (1650), and a farewell sermon (in the London collection, 1663), Seaman published: 1. 'The Διατριβή proved to be Παραδιατριβή. A Vindication of ... the Reformed Church ... from Misrepresentations concerning the Ordination,' 1647, 4to (against Sidrach Simpson [q. v.] and Edmund Chillenden [q. v.]). 2. 'His Majesties Papers ... with an Answer ... by ... Mr. Seaman,' 1648, 4to; reprinted as 'The Papers which passed between His Majesty ... and Mr. Seaman ... concerning Church-government' [1649], 8vo. He prefixed an address to 'A Glance of Heaven,' 1638, by Richard Sibbes, D.D. [q. v.] For the Turkish version of the catechism by John Ball (1585–1640) [q. v.], erroneously ascribed to him, see SEAMAN, WILLIAM.

[Funeral Sermon by Jenkyn, 1675; Baxter's Reliquiæ, 1696, ii. 229, iii. 13; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss) iii. 777, 1122, iv. 213; Calamy's Account, 1713, pp. 16 sq.; Calamy's Continuation, 1727, i. 17; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, 1714, ii. 152; Wilson's Dissenting Churches of London, 1810, iii. 6 sq.; Neal's Hist. of the Puritans (Toulmin), 1822, vol. iii.; Mitchell and Struthers's Minutes of the Westminster Assembly, 1874, pp. 62, &c.; Longman's Magazine, December 1893 (by Mr. A. W. Pollard); information kindly furnished by the Master of Emmanuel and the Master of Peterhouse.] A. G.

SEAMAN, WILLIAM (1606–1680), orientalist, and first translator of the New Testament into Turkish, was born in 1606. In 1623–4 he matriculated at Balliol College, Oxford, graduating B.A. at the same time, and M.A. in 1626. In 1628 he became rector of Upton-Scudamore, a living in the gift of Queen's College, Oxford, which he held up to the time of his death. Soon after his institution he travelled to Constantinople, and there entered the service of Sir Peter Wyche [q. v.], the English ambassador, though in what capacity does not appear. Twells, in a note to his 'Life of Dr. Edward Pocock' (London, 1740), doubtfully states that Seaman was chaplain to an English ambassador at the Porte. Sir Peter was ambassador from 1628 to 1639, and Thomas Hunt was his chaplain from 1628 till 1636. In 1652 Seaman published a translation from the Turkish

of Hojah Effendi's 'Reign of the Sultan Orchan,' and dedicated it to Lady Jane Merick, who had formerly been the wife of Sir Peter Wyche. Seaman states as the reason of his presenting the work to her: 'Not only because (during my youth) I began the study of the Turkish language while I was a servant of your family, but likewise as having had my education, in the use of my pen, under the Right Honourable Sir Peter Wyche (your then noble husband) in the time of his embassie there.'

After 1650 Seaman, at the instigation of the Hon. Robert Boyle, who contributed 60*l.* to the cost of the undertaking, commenced his *magnum opus*, the translation of the New Testament into Turkish, and in 1659 he published the three epistles of St. John, under the title 'Specimen S.S. Scripturæ . . . Turcicè redditæ opera G. S.' In the following year he prepared, also at the desire of Boyle, a Turkish version of the 'Short Catechisme' of John Ball (1585–1640) [q. v.] This work (of which a copy exists in the Bodleian Library) is a small octavo, printed apparently at Oxford. There is neither title-page, author's name, nor date.

The New Testament was completed and published in quarto at Oxford in 1666. It is a creditable monument of Seaman's erudition and industry, and remained for a century and a half the only printed Turkish version. In 1670 Seaman published a Turkish grammar, concerning which several letters passed between himself and Dr. Pococke, who bestowed great care and pains in correcting and improving the style of the Latin preface and epistle dedicatory. In the dedication Seaman acknowledges the assistance he had received from Boyle, who contributed 20*l.* (to be paid in books) towards the cost of the work, and to Cyril Wyche, the son of his former patron, Sir Peter. At this time Seaman had a house in Whitecross Alley, Moorfields. He died on 7 Nov. 1680, and was buried in the church of Upton-Scudamore, having held the rectory for fifty-two years. He is stated to have been a moderate nonconformist. He was married and left issue.

[Twells's Life of Dr. Edw. Pocock; Court Books of the Levant Company; information from the Rev. R. Powley, rector of Upton-Scudamore, Wiltshire.] H. T. L.

SEAMUS DALL (*fl.* 1712), Irish poet. [See MACCUAIRT, JAMES.]

SEARCHFIELD, ROWLAND (1565?–1622), bishop of Bristol, born in 1564 or 1565, entered Merchant Taylors' School in 1575, and matriculated as fellow from St. John's College, Oxford, on 6 July 1582, aged 17. He graduated B.A. on 11 Oct. 1586, M.A. on 2 June 1590, and B.D. on 30 June 1597, being dispensed from the usual exercises on the ground that he was 'engaged on certain duties at the command of the archbishop of Canterbury.' He graduated D.D. on 1 June 1608, maintaining in his theses that various forms of religion were incompatible with unity of faith; that no one could be saved by the faith of another; and that heretics should be compelled to conform outwardly. He was appointed proctor of the university on 21 April 1596, and was licensed to preach on 17 Feb. 1605–6. In 1601 he was made vicar of Evenley, Northamptonshire, and rector of Burthrop, Gloucestershire, and in 1606 he became vicar of Charlbury, Oxfordshire. On 18 March 1618–19 he was elected bishop of Bristol, being consecrated on 9 May following, and receiving back the temporalities on the 28th. He died on 11 Oct. 1622, and was buried in Bristol Cathedral. John Manningham describes him as 'a dissembled Christian, like an intemperate patient which can gladly heare his physicion discourse of his dyet and remedy, but will not endure to obserue them' (*Diary*, Camd. Soc. p. 11). By his wife Anne, daughter of Ralph and Mary Hutchinson, he had one or more sons. The stone placed over his grave was subsequently removed to make room for the communion table.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ii. 861; Godwin, De Præsul. Angliæ, ed. Richardson; Lansd. MS. 984, f. 23; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1619–23, pp. 44, 459; Le Neve's Fasti, ed. Hardy; Clark's Reg. Univ. Oxon. passim; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Clode's Memorials of the Merchant Taylors' Company, p. 665; Robinson's Reg. Merchant Taylors' School, i. 22.] A. F. P.

SEARLE, THOMAS (1777–1849), rear-admiral, son of James Searle of Staddlescombe, Devonshire, was born on 29 May 1777. He entered the navy in November 1789, served on the Mediterranean, home, and Newfoundland stations, and in 1796 was in the Royal George, flagship of Lord Bridport, by whose interest he was made lieutenant, on 19 Aug., to the Incendiary fireship. In 1797 he was in the Prince, flagship of Sir Roger Curtis; in 1798, in the Nemesis frigate, on the North American station, and in 1799 commanded the Courier cutter in the North Sea. On 26 Nov. 1799 he was made commander on the recommendation of Lord Duncan, who was greatly pleased with his activity during the year, and especially with his gallant capture of a large French privateer on 23 Nov. From

June 1800 to October 1802 he was employed in the transport service; and from July 1803 to April 1804, with the Portsmouth division of sea-fencibles. During 1804–1805–6, he commanded various small vessels off Boulogne and the north coast of France, and in December 1806 was appointed to the Grasshopper brig for service in the Mediterrean. His service in the Grasshopper was marked, even in that age, 'as dashing in the extreme.' On 11 Dec. 1807, off Cape Palos, he engaged a heavily armed Spanish brig of war with two settees in company; captured the brig and drove the settees to seek safety in flight. Lord Collingwood officially reported the affair as 'an instance of the zeal and enterprise which marked Searle's general conduct.' On 4 April 1808, in company with the Alceste and Mercury frigates, he assisted in destroying or capturing a convoy of merchant vessels at Rota, near Cadiz, after dispersing or sinking the gunboats that escorted them, and silencing the batteries of Rota, which protected them. This last service was performed by the brig alone 'by the extraordinary gallantry and good conduct of Captain Searle, who kept in upon the shoal to the southward of the town so near as to drive the enemy from their guns with grape from his carronades, and at the same time kept in check a division of the gunboats that had come out from Cadiz to assist the others engaged by the Alcestes and Mercury. It was a general cry in both ships: "Only look how nobly the brig behaves"' ([Sir] Murray Maxwell [q. v.] to the secretary of the admiralty, *Gazette*, 1808, p. 570). Consequent on Maxwell's letter Searle was advanced to post rank on 28 April 1808, though the promotion did not reach him till July; and meanwhile, on 23 April, being in company with the Rapid brig, on the south coast of Portugal, he fell in with two richly laden Spanish vessels from South America, under convoy of four gunboats. The merchant ships ran in under the batteries of Faro, by which they were protected; but the brigs, having captured two of the gunboats, driven the other two on shore, and silenced the batteries, brought off the ships, with cargoes of the value of 60,000*l*.

On leaving the Grasshopper, Searle was presented by the crew with a sword of the value of eighty guineas, and shortly after, by Lloyd's, with a piece of plate worth one hundred guineas. In 1809 he commanded the Frederickstein in the Mediterranean; in 1810–11, the Elizabeth in the North Sea and at Lisbon; and in 1811–12, the Druid in the Mediterranean. On 4 June 1815 he was nominated a C.B. In 1818–21 he commanded the Hyperion frigate in the Channel (in attendance upon George IV) and in a voyage to South America, whence he brought back specie to the amount of half a million sterling. From 1836 to 1839 he was captain of the Victory, then guardship at Portsmouth; and on 9 Nov. 1840 was promoted to the rank of rear-admiral. He died at Kingston House, Portsea, on 18 March 1849, and was buried at the garrison chapel, Portsmouth. He is described as a man of middle height, strongly built, black hair, dark complexion, and remarkably handsome. He married, in November 1796, Ann, daughter of Joseph Maddock of Plymouth Dockyard and Tamerton Foliot, and by her had a large family; eight daughters survived him.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biogr. Dict.; Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biogr. v. (suppl. pt. i.) 309; James's Naval Hist. (ed. cr. 8vo) ii. 379–80, 382, 413–414, iv. 270–1, 326, 329–30; service-book in the Public Record Office; information from his great-grandson, Mr. W. J. Richards of Plymouth.] J. K. L.

SEATON. [See also SETON.]

SEATON, BARON. [See COLBORNE, SIR JOHN, 1778–1863.]

SEATON, EDWARD CATOR (1815–1880), author of the 'Handbook of Vaccination,' was born at Rochester in 1815, where his father, a retired naval surgeon, was in practice. He was educated at Edinburgh University, where he graduated M.D. in 1837, and, then joining his father at Rochester, was appointed surgeon to the North Aylesford Union. Purchasing a small practice, he settled at 77 Sloane Street, London, in 1841, removing to 33 Sloane Street in 1852, and remaining there until 1862. He took an active part in founding the Western Medical Society, of which he was secretary, librarian, and afterwards president. With the Epidemiological Society he was connected from its foundation in 1850 (serving as president in 1869). A committee of the society conducted inquiries concerning small-pox and vaccination, and reached the conclusion that the disease had much increased in foreign countries. The report, drawn up by Seaton, was presented to parliament (*Parliamentary Papers*, 1852–3, No. 434, and 1854–5, No. 88). The outcome of the inquiry was the Compulsory Vaccination Act of 1853. Among other papers printed by him were 'The Protective and Modifying Process of Vaccination' (*Journal of Public Health and Sanitary Review*, 1856–7, ii. 101, 343–68) and an 'Account of an Epidemic of Small

Pox in Jamaica,' 1851–2 (*Trans. Epidemiological Soc.* 1858, pp. 1–12). In 1858 Seaton was appointed an inspector under the general board of health, and was engaged in reporting on the state of vaccination in England, which he found to be deficient and requiring an amendment in the law. He contributed the article on vaccination to Reynolds's 'System of Medicine' (1866, i. 483–519), and published his well-known 'Handbook of Vaccination' (1868), a 'Report on Animal Vaccination,' and 'On the recent Small-pox Epidemic with reference to Vaccination,' in the new local government series in 1874. His efforts led to improved arrangements for public vaccination. In 1872 he became a fellow of the Royal College of Physicians, and represented Great Britain in the sanitary conference held at Vienna in 1874. From 1871 he acted as assistant medical officer to the local government board, and in June 1876 succeeded John Simon, C.B., as medical officer. In this capacity his sound clear judgment proved of great value. He died at the residence of his son-in-law, Thomas Spooner Soden, at 48 Ladbroke Grove, Notting Hill, London, on 31 Jan. 1880, and was buried in Kensal Green cemetery.

Besides the works enumerated, he wrote: 'General Memorandum on the Proceedings which are advisable in Places attacked by Epidemic Diseases,' 1878; 'Chelsea Vestry: Annual Reports of the Medical Officer of Health,' 1885–90.

[Dudgeon's Official Defence of Vaccinations, Leicester, 1876; Medical Times and Gazette, 31 Jan. 1880, pp. 137–8; Proceedings of Medical and Chirurgical Society, 1875, viii. 485; Lancet, 31 Jan. 1880, pp. 188–9; Trans. Epidemiological Soc. 1880, iv. 431–2.] G. C. B.

SEATON, JOHN THOMAS (*fl.* 1761–1806), portrait-painter, was son of Christopher Seaton, a gem-engraver, who was a pupil of Charles Christian Reisen [q. v.], and died in 1768. Seaton was a pupil of Francis Hayman [q. v.], and also studied in the St. Martin's Lane academy. He and his father were both members of the Incorporated Society of Artists, and signed their declaration roll in 1766. He resided for some time at Bath, whence he sent portraits to the exhibition of the society, and in 1774 he exhibited portraits at the Royal Academy. His portraits were usually small full-lengths in a landscape. He subsequently went to Edinburgh, where he practised with repute as a portrait-painter, and was living in 1806. A portrait by him of Walter Macfarlan (*d.* 1767) of Macfarlane is in the Scottish National Portrait Gallery.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1893; Sequier's Dictionary of Painters.] L. C.

SEATON, THOMAS (1684–1741), divine, hymn-writer, and founder of the Seatonian prize for sacred poetry at Cambridge, born at Stamford in 1684, was admitted a sizar of Clare Hall, Cambridge, in 1701, under the tuition of Mr. Clarke, bedel of the university. He graduated B.A. in 1704, was elected a fellow of his college, and commenced M.A. in 1708. After taking holy orders, he became chaplain to Daniel, earl of Nottingham, on whose presentation he was instituted to the vicarage of Ravenstone, Buckinghamshire, on 9 Nov. 1721. He died at Ravenstone on 18 Aug. 1741, and was buried there on the 23rd. A large tombstone was erected to his memory in the churchyard, with a Latin inscription, which has been printed by Lipscomb (*Hist. of Buckinghamshire*, iv. 320, 323).

By his will he devised his estate at Kislingbury, Northamptonshire, to the university of Cambridge, on condition that out of the rents a prize should be annually awarded to a master of arts of that university who, in the judgment of the vice-chancellor, the master of Clare Hall, and the Greek professor, had composed the best English poem on the attributes of the Supreme Being or some other sacred subject. The first poem was printed in 1750, and the publication has continued uniformly to the present time, except in 1766, 1769, and 1771. Many of these compositions will be found in 'Musæ Seatonianæ. A complete Collection of the Cambridge Prize Poems, from their first institution . . . to the present time. To which are added two poems, likewise written for the prize, by Mr. Bally and Mr. Scott' (London, 1773, 8vo).

Seaton was himself the author of: 1. 'The Divinity of our Saviour proved: in an Essay on the Eternity of the Son of God,' London, 1719, 8vo; in answer to Whiston. 2. 'The Conduct of Servants in Great Families. Consisting of Dissertations upon several Passages of the Holy Scriptures relating to the Office of a Servant,' London, 1720, 12mo. 3. 'The Defects of the Objections against the New Testament Application of the Prophecies in the Old, exposed; and the Evangelists Application of 'em vindicated,' London, 1726, 8vo. 4. 'A Compendious View of the Grounds of Religion, both Natural and Reveal'd: in two dissertations,' London, 1729, 12mo. 5. 'The Devotional Life render'd Familiar, Easy, and Pleasant, in several Hymns upon the most common occasions of Human Life. Composed and collected

by T. S.,' London, 1734, 12mo; reprinted Oxford, 1855, 12mo.

[Addit. MS. 5880, f. 39 *b*; Cambridge Book of Endowments, p. 152; Camden's Britannia, ed. Gough, ii. 177; Carter's Cambridge, p. 394; Cooke's Preachers' Assistant, ii. 298; Cooper's Annals of Cambridge, iv. 243; Critical Review, 1782, p. 69; Graduati Cantabr. 1823, p. 419; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. ii. 506.] T. C.

SEATON, SIR THOMAS (1806–1876), major-general, born in 1806, was the son of John Fox Seaton of Pontefract, and afterwards of Clapham. In July 1822, being then sixteen years and five months old, he obtained a cadetship in the East India Company's service, and on 4 Feb. 1823 he was commissioned as ensign in the first battalion of the 10th native infantry of the Bengal army. In July he was transferred to the second battalion of the 17th native infantry, stationed at Ludhiana in the Punjab. This battalion was soon afterwards converted into the 35th native infantry. He served with the first battalion (which had become the 34th) from October 1824 till July 1825, but then returned to the 35th, and remained in it till 1857. His commission as lieutenant was dated 1 May 1824. He took part in the siege of Bhartpur, and was afterwards stationed at Meerut and in the Lower Provinces, where he married Caroline, daughter of J. Corfield of Taunton, Somerset. On 2 April 1834 he was promoted captain. In 1836, having lost his wife, he went to England on furlough for three years, and returned to India in 1839, having married, as his second wife, Elizabeth, daughter of J. Harriman of Tivoli, Cumberland.

He found that his regiment was engaged in the campaign just opened in Afghanistan, and hastened to join it by way of the Bolan Pass. In his autobiography he has given a vivid picture of the sufferings of the convoy to which he was attached in crossing the desert of Shikarpur to Bagh in the intense heat of June. He rejoined his regiment at Kabul on 8 Sept. 1839, and remained there for two years, except for a short expedition over the Hindukush to Bamian. In October 1841, when the regiment was about to return to India as part of Sale's brigade, the general rising of the Afghans took place [see SALE, SIR ROBERT HENRY]. The brigade had to reopen the Koord Kabul Pass, and to fight its way to Jalalabad, which it reached on 12 Nov.

The defence of Jalalabad lasted five months, and in the course of it Seaton had opportunities of showing his resource. He was sent to destroy the walls of an outlying fort which might give cover to the enemy; but they proved too hard for spade and pick, and he had no powder to spare. There was a sunken road at the foot of the wall, and the soil was soft; so he threw a dam across the lower part of the road, and turned a little stream into it. In a few hours the wall fell. In the first two months of the defence the stock of wine and spirits ran out, but Seaton contrived to make a still with some washermen's pots and a matchlock barrel, and supplied his mess with spirits as long as there was sugar left.

The cordial friendship between the two infantry regiments of the brigade—the 13th British light infantry and the 35th native infantry—was one of the most notable features of the defence of Jalalabad. They entertained one another at parting, after their return to India, and the 13th presented to the 35th a piece of plate, which passed into Seaton's possession when the 35th was disbanded in the mutiny. Seaton received the medal awarded to the 'illustrious garrison,' and was made C.B. He was given the local rank of major on 4 Oct. 1842.

From 1842 to 1851 he held the appointment of brigade-major at Agra. After three years' furlough in England he rejoined his regiment at Sialkot on 31 Jan. 1855, and took command of it. He had become major in the regiment on 17 Nov. 1852, and lieutenant-colonel in the army on 20 June 1854. In May 1857 he went to Simla on account of his health, but within a week he was sent to Umballa to take command of the 60th native infantry, a regiment which was ripe for mutiny. A few days afterwards the troops at Umballa set out for the siege of Delhi; but this regiment, in spite (or because) of its known condition, was detached on the march to intercept a body of mutineers at Rohtak. By dexterous handling Seaton delayed the inevitable outbreak for a fortnight; but on 10 June the regiment drove away its officers, and marched to join the mutineers in Delhi. The officers made their way to the British camp, where there was much surprise at their safe arrival; and Seaton served as a field officer during the earlier part of the siege.

On 23 July he was dangerously wounded, and after the fall of Delhi he was sent up to Simla. In November he was again ready for duty, and was made lieutenant-colonel of the 1st European fusiliers, his commission bearing date 27 June. He was made colonel in the army on 13 Oct. With a force of 2,300 men, including his own regiment, he escorted a large convoy from Delhi through the Duáb, to join the commander-in-chief. He had engagements with the mutineers

near Bibram, at Patiali, and at Mainpuri, in which he defeated them by skilful tactics with little loss.

He joined Sir Colin Campbell at Fatehgarh on 7 Jan. 1858, and was left in command there as brigadier during the siege of Lucknow. 'You'll be mobbed, my dear friend,' said Sir Colin, 'as soon as I leave, but you must hold out till I come back.' He had only a small force, but finding that the mutineers were mustering in large numbers in the neighbourhood, he marched out on the night of 6 April, fell upon a body of them at Kankar, and routed them so thoroughly that the main road to the north-west was no longer in danger. In this brilliant affair his men 'had marched, out and home, forty-four miles, had fought an action, defeating the enemy with considerable loss, and capturing their guns, ammunition, tents, stores, and baggage, and they had returned home safely with the captured guns, without leaving behind a single straggler, and, in spite of the tremendous heat, doing all in a little over twenty-two hours.'

In June he was sent to Shahjahanpur, and on 8 Oct. he surprised and defeated the Oudh mutineers at Bunhagong. In the following spring his brigade was broken up, as the fighting was at an end; and he retired soon afterwards with the rank of major-general. His retirement bore date 30 Aug. 1859. He had been made K.C.B. on 24 March 1858.

After spending several years in England, he settled in France on account of the milder climate, and he died at Paris on 11 Sept. 1876.

Seaton's autobiography, 'From Cadet to Colonel,' was published in two volumes in 1866, and reprinted in one volume in 1877. It is a well-told story of an Indian soldier's career. He also wrote some papers on 'Fret-cutting and Wood-carving,' for a boys' magazine, and they were reprinted as a manual in 1875.

[From Cadet to Colonel; Stocqueler's Memorials of Afghanistan, pp. 213–27; Malleson's Hist. of the Indian Mutiny; Annual Register, 1876; Illustrated London News, 23 Sept. 1876.]

E. M. L.

SEAWARD, JOHN (1786–1858), civil engineer, son of a builder, was born at Lambeth, London, in January 1786, and began life as a surveyor and architect, working with his father. He was afterwards engaged by Grillier & Co., contractors for the erection of Vauxhall Bridge; the direction of that work was entrusted to Seaward, and this circumstance brought him the acquaintance of Jeremy Bentham and Ralph and James Walker. He next managed some lead-mines in Wales, acquired a knowledge of chemistry, and became friendly with Woolf, Trevithick, and other mechanical engineers. Returning to London, he superintended the construction of Gordon's, Dowson's, and other docks on the Thames, and became agent for the Gospel Oak Ironworks in Staffordshire. He was at the same time connected with the Imperial and Continental Gas Company, and introduced gas lighting into several towns in France, Belgium, and Holland. In 1823 he made drawings for a new London Bridge of three arches, each of 230 feet span. In 1824 he established the Canal Ironworks, Millwall, Poplar, for the construction of machinery, more particularly of marine engines. The first vessel built there in 1825, the Royal George, was intended to run between Dover and Calais. He joined the Institution of Civil Engineers as a member in 1826, and was a frequent attendant at the meetings.

A younger brother, SAMUEL SEAWARD (1800–1842), joined John about 1826; the brothers produced machinery for every part of the world, and made the name of Seaward widely known. In 1829 they assisted in the formation of the Diamond Steam Packet Company, and built the engines for the boats which ran between Gravesend and London. Of these, the Ruby and the Sapphire were types for speed and for accommodation. In 1836 the brothers brought out the direct-acting engines for the Gorgon and Cyclops, known as Seaward's engines, nearly dispensing with the heavy side-beam engines which up to that period were in general use. Their success was complete, and the saving obtained in the consumption of fuel by the double-slide valve, both for the steam and exhaust, with other improvements, caused the government to entrust the Seawards with the building of twenty-four steamboats and some smaller vessels. At the same time they adapted their engines to the vessels of the East India Company, the Steam Navigation Companies, and the ships of foreign governments. They early advocated the use of auxiliary steam power for the voyage to India, and experimented with the Vernon in 1839 and 1840 with great success (*Trans. Instit. of Civil Engineers*, 1842, iii. 385–401). They also designed large swing-bridges, dredging machines, cranes, and other dock-apparatus, besides machinery for lead, saw, and sugar mills. Among the improvements and inventions for which John Seaward was personally responsible were the tubular boilers, which are still used in the royal navy, the disconnecting cranks for paddle-wheel engines, the telescopic funnel, the self-acting nozzles for feed and for regulating the saturation of the

water in marine boilers, the double passages in cylinders both for steam and eduction, the cheese-couplings used to connect and disconnect the screw propeller to and from the engines, and other minor improvements.

The death of Samuel Seaward, who was a F.R.S., at Endsleigh Street, London, on 11 May 1842 (*Min. of Proc. of Instit. of Civil Engineers*, 1842-3, ii. 11-12), threw upon John Seaward the entire management of the Canal Ironworks. In the construction of the engines of the Amazon, eight hundred horse power, he produced one of his most perfect works. The vessel unfortunately was destroyed by fire on her first passage to the West Indies on 4 Jan. 1852. He died at 20 Brecknock Crescent, London, on 26 March 1858.

He was the author of: 1. 'Observations on the Rebuilding of London Bridge, with an examination of the Arch of Equilibrium proposed by Dr. Hutton, and an investigation of a new method for forming an arch of that description,' 1824. 2. 'Observations on the Advantages and Possibility of successfully employing Steam Power in navigating Ships between this country and the East Indies,' 1829, signed J. S. & Co. For 'The Steam Engine,' by Thomas Tredgold, 1850, he contributed articles on 'Steam Navigation,' 'Vessels of Iron and Wood,' the 'Steam Engine,' and on 'Screw Propulsion.'

[Minutes of Proc. of Instit. of Civil Engineers, 1859, xviii. 199-202; Gent. Mag. May 1858, p. 566; Cat. of Scientific Papers, 1871, v. 609.]
G. C. B.

SEBBI, SAEBBI, or SEBBA (*d.* 695?), king of the East-Saxons, was the son of Saeward. The father was, jointly with his two brothers, Sexred [q. v.] and another, king of the East-Saxons; he was a heathen, and was slain in battle by the West-Saxons in or about 626 (*Mon. Hist. Brit.* p. 637; Bede, *Hist. Eccl.* ii. c. 5; Henry of Huntingdon, p. 57). Sebbi became king about 665, succeeding his kinsman Swithelm, the brother and successor of Sigebert the Good [q. v.], who succeeded his cousin, Sigebert the Little [q. v.], who was the brother of Sebbi; he reigned conjointly with his nephew, Sighere [q. v.], son of Sigebert the Little, under the overlordship of the kings of Mercia (*Mon. Hist. Brit.* u.s.; *Hist. Eccl.* iii. c. 30). In the early years of his reign the great pestilence of 664 was raging, and under the pressure of this calamity a large number of the East-Saxons, with Sighere at their head, relapsed into heathenism (*ib.*; *Hist. of Epidemics in Britain*, i. 4-5). Sebbi, however, remained faithful to Christianity. On hearing of the relapse of the East-Saxons, Wulfhere [q.v.], king of Mercia, sent Bishop Jaruman (*d.* 667?) to recall them to the faith. His success was complete. Erkenwald [q. v.], who was appointed bishop of London in or about 675, was no doubt supported in his work by Sebbi, who appears as attesting a charter granted by one of his kinsmen to the nunnery of Barking, founded by the bishop (*Codex Diplomaticus*, vol. i. No. 35). Sebbi, who was much given to prayer, acts of charity, and good works, and whose character, men said, was more befitting a bishop than a king, desired to abdicate, and become a monk, but was prevented by his wife, who refused to be separated from him. When, however, he had reigned for thirty years, and had fallen into great weakness from the disease of which he died, he told his wife that he could no longer live with her in the world, and, having with difficulty obtained her consent, went to Waldhere [q. v.], the bishop of London, and received from him the monastic habit, giving him a large sum for the poor, and reserving nothing for himself. As he lay in sickness upon his bed with his thegns around him, who had come to ask about his health, he saw in a vision three men in shining garments, one of whom told him that on the third day his soul should pass from his body without pain and in the midst of glorious light. He died at the ninth hour of the third day following (in or about 695). A stone coffin had been prepared for him; it was found to be too short inside; the length of the cavity was increased; it was still too short, but suddenly, in the presence of Bishop Waldhere, one of the king's sons, and many others, was found to have been lengthened miraculously (*Hist. Eccl.* iv. 11). Sebbi was buried in St. Paul's Church, London, where his tomb in the north aisle was shown until the great fire of 1666. He left two sons, Sighard and Suefred, who succeeded him.

[Bede's Hist. Eccl. iii. c. 30, iv. cc. 6, 11; Kemble's Codex Dipl. vol. i. Nos. 35, 38 (both Engl. Hist. Soc.); Mon. Hist. Brit. p. 637; Henry of Huntingdon, p. 57; Will. of Malmesbury's Gesta Regum, i. 98 (both Rolls Ser.); Dict. Chr. Biogr. s.v. 'Sebbi,' by Bishop Stubbs; Dugdale's Monasticon, i. 438-9; Dugdale's Hist. of St. Paul's, ed. Ellis, pp. 32, 64; Creighton's Hist. of Epidemics, i. 4-5.]
W. H.

SEBERT. [See also Sigebert.]

SEBERT, SABERET, or SABA (*d.* 616?), first Christian king of the East-Saxons, son of Sledda, king of the East-Saxons, by his wife Ricula, sister of Ethelbert or Æthelberht (552?-616) [q. v.], king of Kent, reigned in dependence on his uncle

Ethelbert, and became a Christian soon after the latter's conversion. He and his people received Mellitus [q. v.] as their teacher and bishop. The founder of St. Paul's Church in London, the chief city of the East-Saxons, was, however, not Sebert, but his superior king, Ethelbert. Sebert is said to have founded Westminster Abbey, but this is a late legend. He died soon after Ethelbert, in or about 616, and was succeeded by his three sons, who had remained heathen, and under whom the East-Saxons relapsed into heathenism [see under SEXRED]. In 1308 a tomb, said to be that of Sebert, was opened in Westminster Abbey for the purpose of translating the relics, and the right hand and forearm of the body were found undecayed.

[Bede's Hist. Eccl. ii. cc. 3, 5; A.-S. Chron. an. 604, ed. Plummer; Kemble's Codex Dipl. No. 555 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Monasticon, i. 265, 288–91; Ann. Paulini ap. Chron. Edw. I and Edw. II, i. 266 (Rolls Ser.); Dict. Chr. Biogr. art. 'Sebert,' by Bishop Stubbs.] W. H.

SEBRIGHT, SIR JOHN SAUNDERS (1767–1846), seventh baronet, of Besford, Worcestershire, and Beechwood, Hertfordshire, politician and agriculturist, born on 23 May 1767, was the eldest son of Sir John Saunders Sebright, sixth baronet, by Sarah, daughter of Edward Knight, esq., of Wolverley, Worcestershire. The father, a colonel of the 18th foot and lieutenant-general in the army, represented Bath in three parliaments (1761–1780), and died in March 1794. The family settled in Worcestershire early in the fourteenth century; it came originally from Sebright Hall, near Great Baddow in Essex (see NASH, *Worcestershire*, i. 78–9). Edward Sebright, who was high sheriff of Worcestershire in 1622, was created first baronet in 1626, and proved himself a zealous royalist; he inherited from his uncle, William Sebright (*d.* 1620), who was M.P. for Droitwich in 1572, the manor of Besford, Worcestershire, which the uncle purchased.

The seventh baronet served for a short time in the army and was attached to the staff of Lord Amherst. He always took some interest in military matters. He was elected M.P. for Hertfordshire on 11 May 1807, and continued to represent the county till the end of the first reformed parliament. He disclaimed connection with any party, but, while always anxious to support the executive, generally acted with the more advanced whigs. He was a strong advocate of economy in administration, of the abolition of sinecures and unnecessary offices, and of the remission of indirect taxation. He was in principle a free-trader.

Free from most of the prejudices of the country squire, he showed his liberality most signally in his attitude towards the game laws. On 5 April 1821 he seconded Lord Cranborne's motion for an inquiry into the game laws, and supported all subsequent bills for their amendment. In 1826 he attributed the increase of crime chiefly to their influence (*Parl. Debates*, 2nd ser. xiv. 1242-3). In 1824, and again in 1828, he spoke in favour of the repeal of the usury laws, and he 'detested monopolies of all kinds.' As a practical agriculturist, owning land in three counties, Sebright gave his opinion (17 Dec. 1830) against any allotments larger than kitchen-gardens, but was willing to try an experiment on a larger scale (*ib.* 3rd ser. ii. 995).

When, on 1 March 1831, Lord John Russell moved for leave to bring in the first Reform Bill, Sebright, as an independent member, seconded the motion (*ib.* 3rd ser. ii. 1089; LE MARCHANT, *Althorp*, p. 298), and cordially supported this and the succeeding reform bills. On 17 Dec. 1832 he was returned for Hertfordshire, at the head of the poll, to the first reformed parliament, but retired at its close.

In 1809 he published a valuable letter to Sir Joseph Banks on 'The Art of Improving the Breeds of Domestic Animals' (sm. 8vo). Sebright was also author of 'Observations on Hawking, describing the mode of breaking and managing several kinds of hawks used in falconry,' 1826, 8vo; and of 'Observations upon the Instinct of Animals,' 1836, 8vo.

He died on 15 April 1846. A portrait of him was engraved by S. Reynolds from a painting by Boileau. He built and endowed a school at Cheverell's Green, and a row of almshouses for sixteen paupers in the parish of Flamstead, Hertfordshire, where some of the family property lay. He married, on 6 Aug. 1793, Harriet, heiress of Richard Crofts, esq., of West Harling, Norfolk. She died in August 1826, leaving, with seven daughters, a son, Sir Thomas Gage Saunders Sebright (1802–1864), who succeeded as eighth baronet.

[Wotton's Baronetage, 1771, i. 261–3; Burke's Peerage and Baronetage, 1893; Walford's County Families; Nash's Worcestershire, i. 78–9 (with pedigree); Cussans's Hertfordshire, iii. pt. i. pp. 106, 113; Parl. Debates, 1807–34; Evans's Cat. Engr. Portraits; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Donaldson's Agricult. Biography, p. 97.] G. LE G. N.

SECKER, THOMAS (1693–1768), archbishop of Canterbury, was born at Sibthorpe, a village in Nottinghamshire, in 1693. Thomas Secker, his father, who was a pious dissenter, lived on a small estate that he

owned there. His mother was a daughter of George Brough, a gentleman-farmer at Shelton, also a village in Nottinghamshire. Having been educated at the dissenting academy of Timothy Jollie [q. v.] at Attercliffe, the son was sent in 1710, partly, it would seem, at the expense of Dr. Isaac Watts, to study divinity, with a view to entering the dissenting ministry, under Samuel Jones (1680?–1719) [q. v.], who kept an academy, first at Gloucester, and then at Tewkesbury. Here he met some fellow-students who distinguished themselves in after life, notably Joseph Butler, afterwards bishop of Durham; Isaac Maddox, who became bishop of Worcester; and Samuel Chandler [q. v.], the nonconformist writer. There were sixteen pupils, and Secker, in a letter to Dr. Watts, gives an interesting account of their studies. Unable to make up his mind to which religious community to attach himself, he abandoned for the time the intention of entering the ministry, and in 1716 began to study medicine. He went to London and attended the best lectures there, and went over in 1718-19 to Paris, where he first met his lifelong friend and future brother-in-law, Martin Benson [q.v.], afterwards bishop of Gloucester. He kept up a correspondence with Butler, who extracted from his powerful friend, the Rev. Edward Talbot, a promise that he would persuade his father, William Talbot, bishop of Salisbury, to provide for Secker, if the latter would take orders in the church of England. Secker had already written to a friend intimating that he was not satisfied with the dissenters. In the summer of 1720 he returned to England, and was introduced to Talbot, who died of small-pox in the following December, having recommended Secker, Butler, and Benson to the notice of his father. The bishop attended to the wishes of his dying son, and provided for all three. Secker, under the influence of Butler, Benson, and S. Clarke, was won over to the church. He had no university degree, but at Leyden, on 7 March 1720-1, he received his M.D. degree, having written for the occasion a theme of unusual excellence, 'De Medicinâ Staticâ' (Leyden, 1721). He then entered as a gentleman-commoner at Exeter College, Oxford, and graduated by virtue of special letters from the chancellor In December 1722 he was ordained deacon, and on 28 March 1723 was ordained priest by Dr. Talbot, now bishop of Durham, at St. James's, Westminster, where he preached his first sermon. He was in high favour with the bishop, who in 1724 gave him the valuable living of Houghton-le-Spring. On 28 Oct. 1725 he married Catharine, the sister of his friend Benson. She had been living since Edward Talbot's death with his widow and daughter, and Mrs. and Miss Talbot continued to live with the Seckers after the marriage. Secker was an active parish priest at Houghton, where his knowledge of medicine was of great service to his poorer parishioners. But, for the benefit of Mrs. Secker's health, a sort of exchange was effected with Dr. Finney, rector of Ryton and prebendary of Durham, to both of which posts Secker, having resigned Houghton, was instituted in London on 3 June 1727. In July 1732 he was appointed chaplain to the king at the instance of Bishop Sherlock, who was much struck with a sermon he heard Secker preach at Bath. In August he preached before Queen Caroline (the king being abroad) at St. James's Chapel Royal, and from that time became an attendant at the queen's philosophical parties.

In May 1733 Secker, on the recommendation of Bishop Gibson, was appointed to the rectory of St. James's, Westminster. He proceeded D.C.L. at Oxford, not being of sufficient standing for the D.D. degree; and he preached on the occasion the Act sermon 'On the Advantages and Duties of an Academical Education,' which pleased the queen and contributed to his further advancement. In December 1734 he was nominated bishop of Bristol, and on 19 Jan. following was consecrated to that see in Lambeth chapel. He still retained both the rectory of St. James's and the prebend of Durham, for which, however, there was some excuse, as Bristol was the poorest bishopric in England. It was at this time that he drew up his 'Lectures on the Church Catechism' for the use of his parishioners at St. James's. Among the regular worshippers at his church was Frederick, prince of Wales, who now resided at Norfolk House, and Secker baptised many of the prince's children. George II had been impressed by Secker's sermon on the death of Queen Caroline, and he charged the bishop to try and bring about a reconciliation between him and his son; but the attempt proved abortive, and Secker incurred for a time the royal displeasure.

In 1737 he succeeded Dr. Potter as bishop of Oxford, and in this capacity his moderation and judgment stood him in good stead. Oxford was a stronghold of Jacobitism, and the bishop was a staunch supporter of the Hanoverian government; but, though he never concealed his opinions, Secker contrived to avoid collision with those with whom he disagreed. As bishop of Oxford he was brought into contact with Sarah, duchess

of Marlborough, who resided at Blenheim. He frequently visited her there, and was made one of her executors. In 1748 Mrs. Secker died, leaving no issue. In 1750 he was installed dean of St. Paul's, in succession to his friend Butler, who was made bishop of Durham. This again was a sort of exchange, made at the instance of the lord chancellor, Hardwicke. Secker resigned St. James's and his prebend at Durham in favour of a friend of the chancellor's. In 1758, in spite of his breach with the court, he became archbishop of Canterbury, being confirmed at Bow Church on 21 April. He was reconciled to George II before that king's death, and with his successor, whom he had baptised, confirmed, crowned, and married, he was a favourite. George III gave him in 1761 a miniature of himself, which descended through the bishop's niece to the Rev. Secker Gawthern, of Car Colston. For ten years Secker filled the post of primate creditably, if not brilliantly. In his later years he suffered severely from the gout. He died of a caries of the thigh-bone on 3 Aug. 1768, and was buried in a covered passage leading from Lambeth Palace to the north door of Lambeth church. At his own request neither monument nor epitaph was placed over his remains.

Secker was a favourable specimen of the orthodox eighteenth-century prelate. He had a typical horror of 'enthusiasm,' and deprecated the progress of methodism, though he was alive to its earnestness and piety, and did not persecute its adherents. His early training probably enabled him to distinguish between the attitude of the Wesleys and that of the dissenters. John Wesley declares that Secker was acquainted with every step they took, and never regarded their movement as a secession. Secker's remarks on methodism in his charges show great discernment, and for that very reason were not likely to please any party. On the other hand, he had no sympathy with the whig theology of the time, and spoke of the 'Hoadleian divinity' as 'Christianity secundum usum Winton.' He was not beyond his age in the matter of pluralities, thinking it no shame to hold a valuable living and a prebend, or an important deanery, in conjunction with a bishopric. But on almost all public questions he was on the side of enlightenment and large-hearted charity. Anti-Jacobite though he was, he protested against the persecution of the Scottish episcopal clergy after the rebellion of 1745. He was strongly in favour of granting the episcopate to the American church [see SHARP, GRANVILLE], following in this, as in many points, the example of his friend Butler; and he incurred great disfavour both in England and in America by advocating the scheme. Not long before his last illness he defended indignantly the memory of his old friend Butler from the absurd charge that he had died a papist (cf. Secker's three letters signed 'Misopseudes' in *St. James's Chron.* 1767). He was foremost in opposing the Spirituous Liquors Bill of 1743, which unquestionably wrought much mischief. He supported the repeal of the Jews' Naturalisation Bill of 1753, but so reasonably that fanatics thought he was arguing against the repeal. Though unbending as a churchman, he had the happy knack of disentangling the personal from the theological side of the question, and maintained friendly relations with many leading dissenters, such as Doddridge, Watts, Leland, Lardner, and Chandler. He was liberal with his money, and very happy in his family relations. He showed the potency of his friendships, among other ways, by cheerfully undertaking the rather thankless task of revising and correcting his friends' writings. Butler's 'Fifteen Sermons' and 'Analogy' are said to have had the benefit of his revision; certainly Dr. Church's 'Answer to Middleton,' and 'Analysis of Lord Bolingbroke's Works,' and Dr. Sharpe's 'Answer to the Hutchinsonians' were corrected by him. On the other hand, he is said to have been somewhat stiff and reserved to those with whom he could not sympathise. He certainly made several enemies. Horace Walpole is particularly bitter against Secker, bringing outrageous charges against him; and a less reckless writer, Bishop Hurd, in the well-known 'Life of Warburton' prefixed to his edition of Warburton's 'Works,' depreciates Secker's learning and abilities. Bishop Porteus defended his old friend and benefactor against both writers. Other champions were Bishop Thomas Newton, who describes him as 'that excellent prelate,' and Mr. Johnson of Connecticut, who thought 'there were few bishops like him;' while William Whiston, who disagreed with his views, called him 'an indefatigable pastor.' Even Horace Walpole owns that he was 'incredibly popular in his parish.'

As a writer Secker is distinguished by his plain good sense. The range of his knowledge was wide and deep. He was a good hebraist, and he wrote excellent Latin. The works which he has left to the Lambeth library are valuable quite as much from his manuscript annotations as for their own worth. Judging by his printed sermons, one would hardly rank him among the great pulpit orators of the English church. But he

purposely, his biographer tells us, composed them with studied simplicity, and the reader misses the tall commanding presence, and the good voice and delivery of the preacher. Archbishop Secker's printed works include no fewer than 140 sermons. Four volumes of them were published in his lifetime and the rest after his death. His other printed works are: 'Five Charges,' delivered by him to his clergy as bishop of Oxford in 1738, 1741, 1750, and 1753 respectively, and 'Three Charges' as archbishop of Canterbury in 1758, 1762, and 1766. All these give a valuable insight into the state of the church in the middle of the eighteenth century. His 'Instructions given to Candidates for Orders after their subscribing the Articles' (1786; 15th edit. 1824) deal with the questions in the ordination service. They are short, but sensible and earnest. His 'Oratio quam coram Synodo Provinciæ Cantuariensis anno 1761 convocatâ habendam scripserat, sed morbo præpeditus non habuit Archiepiscopus,' is remarkable for its excellent latinity. His thirty-nine 'Lectures on the Church Catechism' (1769, 2 vols.), written for the use of his parishioners at St. James's, were published in two volumes after his death. He also wrote, in reply to a colonial criticism of the scheme of appointing bishops in America, 'An Answer to Dr. Mayhew's Observations on the Charter and Conduct of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts' (1764). The subject of bishops for America also drew from him a 'Letter to the Right Hon. Horatio Walpole, Esq.,' dated 9 Jan. 1750-1, but not published until 1769, after his death, in accordance with his instructions. Secker argues in favour of the modest proposal that 'two or three persons should be ordained bishops and sent to our American colonies.' All these works were collected in 1792 in four octavo volumes.

A portrait by T. Willes was mezzotinted by J. McArdell in 1747. A later portrait by Reynolds, now at Lambeth, was engraved by Charles Townley (1797) and by Henry Meyer (1825). A copy of this portrait, probably by Gilbert Stuart, is in the National Portrait Gallery, London.

[A Review of the Life and Character of Dr. Thomas Secker, archbishop of Canterbury, by Bishop Beilby Porteus [1770]; Secker's Works in four vols.; Abbey's English Church and its Bishops, 1700–1800; Abbey and Overton's English Church in the Eighteenth Century; Hunt's Religious Thought in England; Brown's Worthies of Nottinghamshire, p. 247; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. xii. 344; Monthly Repository, 1810 p. 401, 1820 p. 65, 1821 pp. 193-4.] J. H. O.

SECKER, WILLIAM (*d.* 1681?), divine, preached at Tewkesbury and afterwards at All-Hallows, London Wall. He may have been the William Secker who was appointed rector of Leigh, Essex, on 30 Aug. 1607, and died there before November 1681 (NEWCOURT, *Repert. Eccles.* ii. 384).

Secker's sermon on 'A Wedding Ring fit for the Finger, or the Salve of Divinity on the Sore of Humanity, laid open at a Wedding in St. Edmunds' (? Edmonton), London, 1658, 12mo, was very popular, and was often reprinted (cf. edits. at Glasgow, 1850, 12mo; New York, 1854, 16mo). It was translated into Welsh, 'Y Fodrwy Briodas,' Brecon, 1775 (two editions), and as 'Y Cristion rhagorol,' Bala, 1880, 8vo. Secker also dedicated to Sir Edward and Lady Frances Barkham of Tottenham, who had befriended him, a volume of sermons entitled 'The Nonsuch Professor' (London, 1660, 8vo). This was republished (Leeds, 1803, 12mo; London, 1891), and was edited, with 'The Wedding Ring,' by Matthew Wilks, London, 1867, 12mo; it was several times reprinted in America.

[Kennet's Register, p. 594; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Darling's Cyclop. Bibl.; works above mentioned; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. iv. 49.] C. F. S.

SECKFORD or SACKFORD, THOMAS (1515?-1588), lawyer, second son of Thomas Seckford, esq., of Seckford Hall, Suffolk, sometime M.P. for Oxford, by Margaret, daughter of Sir John Wingfield, knt., of Letheringham, was born about 1515, and educated, it is believed, at Cambridge (COOPER, *Athenæ Cantabr.* ii. 18). He was admitted a student of Gray's Inn, London, in 1540, and was called to the bar, being Lent reader of that house in 1555 (FOSTER, *Gray's Inn Admission Register*, p. 14). He was sworn one of the masters of request in ordinary on 9 Dec. 1558, and he also held the offices of surveyor of the court of wards and liveries and steward of the court of Marshalsea. His name appears in a commission for the establishment of orders and regulations for the prison of the Fleet (1561); in a special commission of oyer and terminer for the county of Surrey (15 Feb. 1565-6), under which Arthur Pole [q. v.], Edmund Pole, and others were tried and convicted of high treason; and in another commission (12 June 1566) for the trial of offences committed within the verge of the queen's house. He was appointed one of the commissioners for causes ecclesiastical in 1570. On 1 Aug. in that year he was included in the special commission of oyer and terminer for the

city of London, under which John Felton was convicted of high treason. He was returned for Ipswich, and probably also for Bridgnorth, to the parliament which met on 8 May 1572; but it is difficult to determine whether it was he or his father who sat in four parliaments for Ipswich and the county of Suffolk. On 14 April 1573 he was, with others, empowered to deliver the gaol of the Marshalsea. His father died in 1575, and he, being the eldest surviving son, succeeded to the paternal estate. He built 'a very faire house in Ipswich within the newe barre gates.' His name figures in a special commissioner of oyer and terminer for the county of Middlesex (20 Feb. 1585–6), under which Dr. William Parry (*d.* 1585) [q. v.] was tried and convicted for conspiring the death of the queen. He was buried at Woodbridge, Suffolk, on 15 Jan. 1587–8.

He was a munificent benefactor to the town of Woodbridge, where he founded and endowed almshouses, in which twenty-four poor men and women still find an asylum in old age. Seckford assisted William Harrison (1534–1593) [q. v.] in describing 'the rivers and streams of Britain,' and Harrison dedicated to him his 'Description of Scotland' in Holinshed's 'Chronicles' (bk. iii.)

[Addit. MSS. 19086 ff. 22, 37, 19097 ff. 349 *b*, 378–85; Baga de Secretis; Record of the House of Gournay, pp. 808, 809; Parliamentary Hist. of England, 1762–3, iv. 207; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1547–80 p. 248, 1581–90 p. 281, Addenda, 1566–79 p. 649, 1580–1625 p. 788; Strype's Works (Index); Topographer and Genealogist, i. 551; Wright's Elizabeth, ii. 62, 184, 228, 246.] T. C.

SECURIS, JOHN (*fl.* 1566), medical writer, was born in England. His name was a latinised version of the English surname Hatchett. He studied at the university of Paris for two years about 1550, being then very young. He attended and admired the lectures of Jacobus Sylvius, and studied pharmacy in the shops of several apothecaries. He afterwards studied at Oxford, and in 1554 published 'A Gret Galley lately com into England out of Terra noua laden with phisitions, poticaries, and surgions.' It is a dialogue on the tokens and qualities of foolish and misguided physicians. He went to live in Salisbury, and seems to have been licensed to practise physic by the bishop. He presented a memorial to the bishop on the granting of episcopal medical diplomas. It contained seven proposals that every one who wished to practise physic in the diocese, and was not a graduate of a university, should only do so on receipt of a diploma from the bishop or his chancellor; that surgeons should be required to show that they could read and write; that apothecaries should not prescribe physic; that no unlicensed person should practise; that no one should assume a university degree which he did not lawfully possess; that midwives should be sworn before the bishop; and that apothecaries' shops should be inspected from time to time by physicians. He mentions the College of Physicians of London in this memorial with great respect. In 1561, and perhaps earlier, he began to publish 'A Prognostication' for the year, a small black-letter book, combining with information as to law terms advice as to when it was wise to let blood or take lenitive medicine. Then after a short preface, in which he says that he likes to practise physic better than to prophesy, there follows a prognostic of the weather for each month. He seems to have continued these till 1580 (Wood). The edition of 1562 is in the British Museum. In 1566 he published 'A Detection and Querimonie of the daily enormities and abuses committed in physick.' It is a small black-letter book, written in racy idiomatic English, with a Latin dedication to the universities of Oxford and Cambridge, printed in italics. It discusses physicians, surgeons, and apothecaries, and lays down rules for the education and conduct of each. He expresses his belief in the power of the royal touch of the kings of England and of France. There is a preface of six eight-line stanzas of English verse, and at the end a peroration 'to bothe the universities' in four stanzas of the same kind. This book was reprinted in 1662 with Record's 'Judiciall of Urines.' The date of his death is unknown. Wood (*Athenæ Oxon.* i. 458) states that John Securis (or Hatchett) was at New College, Oxford; but the original register shows that Thomas Securis (or Hatchett), and no other of the name, was admitted a scholar 19 June 1552, and that his place was filled 5 Nov. 1553. He was a native of Salisbury, and was admitted on the foundation at Winchester in 1546 (information kindly sent by Dr. J. E. Sewell, warden of New College, Oxford).

A contemporary MICHAEL SECURIS or HATCHETT (*fl.* 1545), a doctor who lived in the 'new borough of Sarum,' was author of 'Libri Septem de Antiquitate ac illustri Medicinæ Origine,' extant in Digby MS. 202 in the Bodleian Library, which also contains some other medical opuscula by the same author (see MACRAY, *Cat. Cod. MSS. Bodl.* ix. 282–283).

[Works; Tanner's Bibl. p. 659; Aikin's Biogr. Memoirs of Medicine. 1780.] N. M.

SEDDING, EDMUND (1836–1868), architect and musician, son of Richard and Peninnah Sedding of Summerstown, near Okehampton, Devonshire, was born on 20 June 1836. John Dando Sedding [q. v.] was his younger brother. He early displayed antiquarian tastes, which led to his visiting cathedrals, abbeys, and churches in England and France. In 1853 he entered the office of George Edmund Street [q. v.], where he devoted himself to the study of Gothic architecture. For some time he resided as an architect in Bristol, and, after again spending a period in London, removed about 1862 to Penzance, where he obtained a large practice. In Cornwall he built or restored the churches of Gwithian, Wendron, Altarnun, North-hill, Ruan, St. Peter's, Newlyn, and St. Stephen's, Launceston, while he had in progress at the time of his death a new church at Stockport, a rectory, and two churches in Wales, the restoration of Bigbury church, and a mansion at Hayle for Mr. W. J. Rawlings.

Sedding was a performer on the harmonium and organ, and an admirer of ancient church music. He was for a time precentor of the church of St. Raphael the Archangel, Bristol, and organist of St. Mary the Virgin, Soho. He greatly exerted himself in the revival of carol singing, and his books of Christmas carols were very popular. In 1865 his health failed, and he died at Penzance on 11 June 1868, being buried at Madron on 16 June. He married, on 18 Aug. 1862, Jessie, daughter of John Proctor, chemist, Penzance, by whom he left four children.

His chief musical compositions were: 1. 'A Collection of Nine Antient Christmas Carols for four voices,' 1860; 6th edit. 1864. 2. 'Jerusalem the Golden: a hymn,' 1861. 3. 'Seven Ancient Carols for four voices,' 1863; 2nd edit. 1864. 4. 'Five Hymns of ye Holy Eastern Church,' 1864. 5. 'Sun of my Soul: a hymn set to music in four parts,' 1864. 6. 'Litany of the Passion,' 1865. 7. 'The Harvest is the end of the World,' 1865. 8. 'Be we merry in this Feast: a carol,' 1866. To F. G. Lee's 'Directorium Anglicanum,' 2nd edit. 1865, he supplied fifteen quarto pages of illustrations.

[Julian's Hymnology, 1892, pp. 211, 212; Western Morning News, 17 June 1868, p. 2; Church Times, 1868, vi. 230, 241; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. 1878–82, pp. 641, 1334; Street's Memoir of G. E. Street, p. 20.]

G. C. B.

SEDDING, JOHN DANDO (1838–1891), architect, second son of Richard and Peninnah Sedding, and younger brother of Edmund Sedding [q. v.], was born at Eton on 13 April 1838, and in 1858, like his brother, entered the office of George Edmund Street [q. v.] He made a close study of ecclesiastical architecture and decorative work connected with churches. After his architectural training was completed he mainly confined himself to designing embroidery, wall-papers, chalices, patens, and other goldsmith's work; but in 1872 he achieved a success in planning the church and vicarage of St. Clement's, Bournemouth. Thenceforward his architectural practice steadily grew. In 1876 he made the acquaintance of and submitted sketches to Mr. Ruskin, who told him that 'he must always have pencil or chisel in hand if he were to be more than an employer of men on commission.' Sedding took this adjuration to heart. He endeavoured to form a school of masons and of carvers and modellers from nature, and succeeded in exerting a remarkable influence over his workmen by his vigilant interest in the details of their craft. He himself was tireless in drawing and studying flowers and leaves, and from such studies he derived nearly all his ornamental designs. Elected F.R.I.B.A. in 1874, by 1880 he had an office in Oxford Street, London, and between that date and his death he built, among other works, the church of the Holy Redeemer at Clerkenwell; St. Augustine's, Highgate; St. Edward's, Netley; All Saints, Falmouth; St. Dyfrig's, Cardiff; Salcombe Church, Devonshire; the Children's Hospital, Finsbury; and Holy Trinity Church, Chelsea (unfinished). He became diocesan architect for Bath and Wells, designed the pastoral cross for the cathedral, and did much valuable work upon the churches of the diocese. He probably excelled in the additions and restorations which he executed in many of the small parish churches of the west of England, notably at Holbeton, Ermington, and Meavy in Devonshire; and in designing chancel screens, reredoses, altar crosses, and decorations he showed a happy originality. He moved his residence in June 1888 from Charlotte Street to West Wickham in Kent, and became an enthusiastic gardener, with a strong prepossession for cut-yew hedges and arcades, and other topiarian devices, writing in 1891 his very suggestive 'Garden Craft, Old and New.' Before it was published he died at Winsford Vicarage, Somerset (where he was engaged on some restoration) on 7 April 1891. A few days afterwards died his wife, Rose, daughter of Canon Tinling of Gloucester. Posthumously appeared his 'Art and Handicraft' (1893), embodying his views on the claims of architecture, some of which had already been expounded in an original paper

read before the Edinburgh art congress in 1889. Younger men in his profession derived much inspiration both from his work and from his utterances. Two black-and-white portraits are prefixed to 'A Memorial of John Sedding,' privately printed, 1892.

[Garden Craft, with memorial notice, by the Rev. E. F. Russell; Memorial of J. Sedding, 1892, with a short appreciation by H. Wilson; Builder, 11 April 1891; Boase and Courtney's Bibliotheca Cornubiensis; Times, 10 April 1891.] T. S.

SEDDON, FELIX JOHN VAUGHAN (1798–1865), orientalist, son of William Seddon, attorney, of Pendleton, near Manchester, was born in 1798, and educated at the Manchester grammar school. In 1815 he went to India, where he resided fifteen years, and during his stay acquired an intimate knowledge of several oriental languages. He was in 1820 appointed registrar of Rangpur, Bengal, and at the outbreak of the Burmese war, in 1824, accompanied the army as translator and accountant to the agent of the governor-general. He translated the articles of war and artillery exercise into Munipuri, for use of the native levy, and prepared a grammar and dictionary of the language of Assam. When his health failed in 1830, he was engaged on a comparative dictionary of the Munipuri, Siamese, and Burmese tongues. At a later date he assisted in translating the Bible into some Indian language. On 12 July 1833 he was elected professor of oriental languages at King's College, London, and published in 1835 'An Address introductory to a Course of Lectures on the Languages and Literature of the East,' 8vo. In 1837 he again went out to India, intending to open a college at Lucknow, a project in which William IV took much interest; but when he arrived there he found that the king of Oude was dead, and his successor was opposed to the plan. This and other difficulties obliged him to abandon the undertaking. He was afterwards appointed preceptor to the nawab Nizam, and for his services received a pension. The latter part of his life was spent at Murshidabad, Bengal, where he died, unmarried, on 25 Nov. 1865.

[Manchester School Register (Chetham Soc.), ii. 244.] C. W. S.

SEDDON, JOHN (1644–1700), calligrapher, born in 1644, became master of Sir John Johnson's free writing school in Priest's Court, Foster Lane, Cheapside. Massey describes him as a 'celebrated artist,' and says he exceeded 'all our English penmen in a fruitful fancy, and surprising invention, in the ornamental parts of his writing.' He died on 12 April 1700.

The following performances of his passed through the rolling press: 1. 'The Ingenious Youth's Companion. Furnished with variety of Copies of the Hand in Fashion. Adorned with curious Figures and Flourishes invented and perform'd à la Volée,' London [1690], oblong 8vo. It contains fifteen plates engraved by John Sturt. 2. 'The Pen-man's Paradise, both Pleasant and Profitable, or Examples of all ye usuall Hands of this Kingdome. Adorn'd with variety of Figures and Flourishes done by command of Hand. Each Figure being one continued & entire Tract of the Pen' [London, 1695], oblong 4to. It was engraved by John Sturt, and contains thirty-four plates, besides the portrait of the author from a drawing by William Faithorne. 3. 'The Penman's Magazine: or, a new Copy Book of the English, French, and Italian Hands, after the best Made; Adorn'd with about an Hundred New and Open Figures and Fancies,' London, 1705, fol. The writing copies were 'performed' by George Shelley [q. v.] of the Hand and Pen in Warwick Lane, the figures and fancies being by Seddon. The whole work was supervised by Thomas Read, clerk of St. Giles's-in-the-Fields, formerly one of Seddon's scholars. Prefixed to it is a laudatory poem by Nahum Tate, poet laureate.

[Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, *n.* 9373; Massey's Origin and Progress of Letters, ii. 128; Noble's Contin. of Granger, i. 311; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. xi. 291; Watt's Bibl. Brit.] T. C.

SEDDON, JOHN (1719–1769), unitarian divine, son of Peter Seddon (1689–1731), dissenting minister at Penrith, Cumberland (1717–19), and Cockey Moor in the parish of Middleton, Lancashire (1719–31), was born in 1719 at Lomax Fold, Little Lever, in the parish of Bolton, Lancashire. On his father's death, Seddon's education was undertaken by the congregation of Cross Street, Manchester; he was at Stand grammar school under William Walker; at the Kendal Academy (entered 1733) under Caleb Rotheram, D.D. [q. v.]; and at Glasgow University, where he matriculated in 1739, and is said to have graduated M.A., but of this there is no record. On leaving Glasgow he became assistant at Cross Street to Joseph Mottershead [q. v.], and was ordained on 22 Oct. 1742. He was a preacher of facility and power, and pursued a line of singular independence in theology. Priestley, when at Warrington (1761–8), speaks of Seddon as 'the only Socinian in the neighbourhood,' adding, 'we all won-

dered at him.' He embodied his views in a series of six sermons, of which the first was preached on 27 May 1761. A contemporary account describes the excitement produced by his utterances; his outspokenness won for him increased respect, though he made few converts. The sermons were not published till 1793, when they were out of date, but they are noteworthy for their time as anticipating the historical argument of Priestley. Seddon lived on good terms with neighbouring clergy, especially with John Clayton (1709–1773) [q. v.], the Jacobite fellow of Manchester collegiate church. He was beloved for the amiability of his temper and his charity to the poor. After a long illness he died on 22 Nov. 1769, and was buried in Cross Street Chapel. He married, in 1743, Mottershead's eldest daughter, Elizabeth (*d.* 1765), and left a son, Mottershead Seddon. His library was sold on 26 Feb. 1770. He edited, with preface, 'The Sovereignty of the Divine Administration,' &c., 1766, 8vo, by Thomas Dixon (1721–1754) [see under Dixon, Thomas, M.D.] His 'Discourses on the Person of Christ,' Warrington, 1793, 8vo, were edited with 'An Account of the Author,' by Ralph Harrison [q. v.], at the suggestion of Joshua Toulmin, D.D. [q. v.]

[Harrison's 'Account,' 1793; Toulmin's Memoirs of Samuel Bourn, 1808, p. 253; Monthly Repository, 1810 p. 322, 1818 p. 430; Rutt's Memoirs of Priestley, 1832, i. 59; Baker's Memorials of a Dissenting Chapel, 1884, pp. 30 sq. 143; Nightingale's Lancashire Nonconformity (1893), v. 98 sq.; Cross Street Chapel Bicentenary, 1894, p. 49; extract from manuscript minutes of the Lancashire and Cheshire Widows' Fund (for date of birth), per the Rev. P. M. Higginson; extract from Glasgow matriculation register, per W. Innes Addison, Esq.]

A. G.

SEDDON, JOHN (1725–1770), rector of Warrington Academy, son of Peter Seddon, dissenting minister successively at Ormskirk and Hereford, was born at Hereford on 8 Dec. 1725. He appears to have been a second cousin of John Seddon (1719–1769) [q. v.], with whom he has often been confused. He was entered at Kendal Academy in 1742, under Caleb Rotheram, D.D. [q. v.], and went thence to Glasgow University, where he matriculated in 1744, and was a favourite pupil of Francis Hutcheson (1694–1746) [q. v.] and William Leechman [q. v.] On completing his studies he succeeded Charles Owen, D.D. [q. v.], as minister of Cairo Street Chapel, Warrington, Lancashire, where he was ordained on 8 Dec. 1747. Soon after his settlement the Percival family left the established church and attached themselves to Seddon, 'a liberal divine of Arian persuasion.' Seddon gave private tuition to Thomas Percival (1740–1804) [q. v.], who described him as scholar, preacher, and companion 'almost without an equal.'

Owing to the closing of the academies at Kendal (1753) and Findern, Derbyshire (1754), which had been due to private enterprise, a project was launched in July 1754 for establishing in the north of England a dissenting academy by subscription. Seddon was one of the most active promoters of the scheme; it was due to him that the final choice fell upon Warrington rather than upon Ormskirk. On 30 June 1757 he was elected secretary, and when the academy opened at Warrington on 20 Oct. he was appointed librarian. As secretary he did not get on well with John Taylor (1694–1761) [q. v.], who had been appointed to the divinity chair; the trustees, however, sided with Seddon against Taylor. Discipline was always a difficulty at Warrington; with a view to better control, in 1767 the office of 'rector academiæ' was created, and bestowed upon Seddon. At the same time he succeeded Priestley in the chair of belles lettres; his manuscript lectures on the philosophy of language and on oratory, in four quarto volumes, are in the library of Manchester College, Oxford.

Taylor's difference with Seddon originated in a controversy respecting forms of prayer. On 3 July 1750 a meeting of dissenting ministers took place at Warrington to consider the introduction of 'public forms' into dissenting worship. A subsequent meeting at Preston on 10 Sept. 1751 declared in favour of 'a proper variety of public devotional offices.' Next year the 'provincial assembly' appointed a committee on the subject; a long controversy followed. On 16 Oct. 1760 a number of persons in Liverpool, headed by Thomas Bentley (1731–1780) [q. v.], agreed to build a chapel for nonconformist liturgical worship, and invited several dissenting ministers to prepare a prayer-book. Taylor declined, and wrote strongly against the scheme. Seddon warmly took it up. On 6 Jan. 1762 he submitted 'the new liturgy' to a company of 'dissenters and seceders from the church' at the Merchants' coffee-house, Liverpool. This compilation, published 1763, 8vo, as 'A Form of Prayer and a New Collection of Psalms, for the use of a congregation of Protestant Dissenters in Liverpool,' is often described as Seddon's work; he edited it, but had two coadjutors; of its three services,

the third was by Philip Holland [q. v.]; the remaining contributor was Richard Godwin (1722–1787), minister at Gateacre, near Liverpool. The book was used in the Octagon Chapel, Liverpool, from its opening on 5 June 1763 till 25 Feb. 1770, after which the building was sold, and converted into St. Catherine's Church [see CLAYTON, NICHOLAS, D.D.] Seddon declined to become the minister of the Octagon Chapel, and in his own ministry practised extemporary prayer.

Seddon was a main founder (1758) of the Warrington public library, and its first president. He was the first secretary (1764) of the Lancashire and Cheshire Widows' Fund. He died suddenly at Warrington on 23 Jan. 1770, and was buried in Cairo Street Chapel. He married, in 1757, a daughter of one Hoskins, equerry to Frederick, prince of Wales, but had no issue. His wife's fortune was invested in calico-printing works at Stockport, and lost. She survived him. A valuable selection from his letters and papers was edited by Robert Brook Aspland [q.v.], in the 'Christian Reformer' (1854 pp. 224 sq., 358 sq., 613 sq., 1855 pp. 365 sq.) A silhouette likeness of Seddon is in Kendrick's 'Profiles of Warrington Worthies,' 1854.

[Funeral Sermon, by Philip Holland, in Holland's Sermons, 1792, vol. ii.; Brief Memoir, by Aspland, in Christian Reformer, 1854, pp. 224 sq.; Seddon Papers, in Christian Reformer, ut supra; Monthly Repository, 1810, p. 428; Turner's Historical Account of Warrington Academy, in Monthly Repository, 1813; Taylor's Account of the Lancashire Controversy on Prayer, in Monthly Repository, 1822, pp. 20 sq.; Bright's Historical Sketch of Warrington Academy, in Transactions of Historic Society of Lancashire and Cheshire, vol. xi. (11 Nov. 1858), also separately printed, 1859, and abridged in Christian Reformer, 1861, pp. 682 sq.; Nightingale's Lancashire Nonconformity (1892), iv. 217 sq. (1893), vi. 128 sq.; manuscript volume of letters relating to Octagon Chapel, in library of Renshaw Street Chapel, Liverpool; extract from Glasgow matriculation register, per W. Innes Addison, Esq.] A. G.

SEDDON, THOMAS (1753–1796), author, son of John Seddon, farmer, of Pendleton, near Manchester, was born in 1753, and received part of his education at the Manchester grammar school. He was intended by his father for the medical profession, but himself chose the church, though he was ill-suited for it. He matriculated from Magdalen Hall, Oxford, on 2 March 1776, but wasted his time, ran into debt, and took no degree, although he afterwards styled himself M.A. In January 1777 he was curate of the chapelry of Stretford, near Manchester, which he held until his death. For a time he was also curate at St. George's, Wigan, and from 1789 incumbent of Lydgate, Saddleworth, in the parish of Rochdale. His living at Stretford was sequestered for debt after he had been there two or three years. At Wigan he was unpopular, and generally he appears to have been negligent of his duties, and 'a clever but erratic parson of the Doctor Dodd species,' as James Crossley styled him (*Manchester School Reg.* i. 116). He married for means a young lady of good family near Manchester, and died in 1796, on his passage to the West Indies, as chaplain of the 104th or royal regiment of Manchester volunteers.

He was author of, apart from sermons: 1. 'Characteristic Strictures, or Remarks on upwards of One Hundred Portraits of the most Eminent Persons in the Counties of Lancaster and Chester,' London, 1779, 4to [anon.]; a series of libellous and satiric sketches which gave great offence. 2. 'Letters written to an Officer in the Army on various subjects, Religious, Moral, and Political, with a view to the Manners, Accomplishments, and proper Conduct of Young Gentlemen,' Warrington, 1786, 2 vols. 8vo. 3. 'Impartial and Free Thoughts on a Free Trade to the Kingdom of Ireland' [1780], 8vo.

[Manchester School Register, i. 115 (Chetham Soc.); Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1714–1886; Bailey's Old Stretford, 1878, p. 45; Clarke's School Candidates, ed. J. E. Bailey, 1877, p. 17.] C. W. S.

SEDDON, THOMAS (1821–1856), landscape-painter, son of Thomas Seddon, a well-known cabinet-maker, was born in Aldersgate Street, London, on 28 Aug. 1821. He was educated at a school conducted on the Pestalozzian system by the Rev. Joseph Barron at Stanmore, and afterwards entered his father's business, but he found its duties so irksome that in 1841 he was sent to Paris to study ornamental art. He attained great efficiency as a draughtsman, and on his return he made designs for furniture and superintended their execution. In 1848 he gained the prize of a silver medal and twenty pounds offered by the Society of Arts for a design for an ornamental sideboard. He also practised drawing from the life, and in 1849 visited North Wales and stayed some weeks at Bettws-y-Coed; there he began his first real studies of landscape, which he continued in the following year at Barbizon in the forest of Fontainebleau. In 1850 he took an active part in establishing the North London school of drawing and modelling in Camden

Town for the instruction of workmen. His first exhibited work, 'Penelope,' appeared at the Royal Academy in 1852, but next year he went to Dinan, and, turning his attention to landscape-painting, sent to the Royal Academy a picture of 'A Valley in Brittany,' which was followed in 1854 by a large picture of the ruined monastery of 'Léhon, from Mont Parnasse, Brittany.' He then, without returning to England, set out to join Mr. William Holman Hunt in Egypt, and reached Alexandria on 6 Dec. 1853. He spent some months in Egypt and in the Holy Land. During his stay at Cairo he painted a portrait of Sir Richard Burton in Arab costume, and made some careful and highly finished studies and sketches of eastern life. His 'Sunset behind the Pyramids' was rejected at the Royal Academy in 1855, but three of his oriental pictures, 'An Arab Sheikh and Tents in the Egyptian Desert,' 'Dromedary and Arabs at the City of the Dead, Cairo,' and an 'Interior of a Deewan, formerly belonging to the Copt Patriarch, near the Esbekeeyah, Cairo,' were in the exhibition of 1856. Many commissions followed, and Seddon, after returning to England in 1855, revisited Egypt in quest of fresh materials for his pictures; but within a month of his arrival at Cairo he died of dysentery in the church mission-house there on 23 Nov. 1856. He was buried in the protestant cemetery at Cairo.

Seddon left unfinished a large picture of 'Arabs at Prayer.' An exhibition of his works was held at the Society of Arts in 1857, when an appreciative address was delivered by Mr. John Ruskin. His picture of 'Jerusalem and the Valley of Jehoshaphat from the Hill of Evil Counsel,' painted on the spot in 1854, was purchased by subscription and presented to the National Gallery. His brother, John Pollard Seddon, the architect, published his 'Memoir and Letters' in 1858.

[Memoir and Letters of Thomas Seddon, by his brother, 1858; Athenæum, 1857, i. 19; Redgrave's Dictionary of Artists of the English School, 1878; Journal of the Society of Arts, 1857, pp. 360–2, 419; Royal Academy Exhibition Catalogues, 1852–1856.] R. E. G.

SEDGWICK, ADAM (1785–1873), geologist, was born on 22 March 1785 at Dent in the dales of western Yorkshire. He was the third child of Richard Sedgwick, perpetual curate of Dent, by his second wife, Margaret Sturgis. Till his sixteenth year he attended the grammar school at Dent, of which, during this time, his father became headmaster. Adam was next sent to the well-known school at Sedbergh. There he remained till 1804, when he went up to Trinity College, Cambridge, as a sizar. For a few months before he read with John Dawson [q. v.], the surgeon and mathematician, who had helped to bring him into the world. An attack of typhoid fever in the autumn of 1805 nearly proved fatal. He was elected scholar in 1807, and graduated B.A. in 1808, with the place of fifth wrangler. The examiner, who settled the final order of the candidates, is said to have considered Sedgwick the one who showed most signs of inherent power.

Sedgwick continued at Cambridge, taking private pupils and reading for a fellowship. The latter he obtained in 1810, but at the cost of serious and possibly permanent injury to his health. In May 1813 he broke a blood-vessel, and for months remained in a very weak state. In 1815, however, he was able to undertake the duties of assistant tutor, and he was ordained in 1816.

The great opportunity of his life came in the early summer of 1818, when the Woodwardian professorship of geology became vacant [see HAILSTONE, JOHN]. Though Sedgwick was practically ignorant of the subject, and his opponent, the Rev. George Cornelius Gorham [q. v.], was known to have studied it, he seems to have so favourably impressed the members of the university that he was elected by 186 votes to 59. Hitherto the office had been almost a sinecure; Sedgwick, although the income was then only 100*l.* a year, determined to make it a reality. He at once began earnest study of the subject, spending part of the summer at work in Derbyshire, and gave his first course of lectures in the Easter term of 1819. It was soon evident that a wise choice had been made. Sedgwick's lectures became each year more attractive. His repute as a geologist rapidly increased, and he took a leading part in promoting the study of natural science in the university. One instrument for this purpose was the Cambridge Philosophical Society, in the foundation of which he was one of the most active. He interested himself in the geological collection of the university, which he augmented often at his private expense, and saw transferred to a more commodious building in 1841.

In 1818 Sedgwick was elected fellow of the Geological Society; he was president in 1831, and received its Wollaston medal in 1851. He was made fellow of the Royal Society in 1830, and gained the Copley medal in 1863. In 1833 he was president of the British Association, and served as president of the geological section in 1837, 1845, 1853, and 1860. He was made hono-

rary D.C.L. of Oxford in 1860 and honorary LL.D. of Cambridge in 1866.

Though Sedgwick spent much time in the field during the vacations, he seldom left the British Isles, and to Ireland he went but twice. He visited the continent only four times, going as far as Chamonix in 1816, to Paris in 1827, to the Eastern Alps with Murchison in 1829, and he made, with the same companion, another long geological tour in Germany and Belgium in 1839.

Meanwhile Sedgwick engaged in much university business. He was senior proctor in 1827, and in 1847 he was made Cambridge secretary to Prince Albert when the latter was elected chancellor of the university, and from 1850 to 1852 served as a member of a royal commission of inquiry into the condition of that university. He was appointed by his college to the vicarage of Shudy-Camps (tenable with his fellowship), declined the valuable living of East Farleigh offered him in 1831 by Lord-chancellor Brougham, accepted a prebendal stall at Norwich in 1834, and declined the deanery of Peterborough in 1853. At Norwich, as in Cambridge, he stimulated an interest in science, and was hardly less popular as a preacher than as a host. But this removed him from Cambridge only for two months in the year. He delivered his usual courses of lectures till the end of 1870, though in later years he not seldom had to avail himself of the services of a deputy.

He died after a few days' illness very early in the morning of 27 Jan. 1873, and was buried in the chapel of Trinity College. It was determined to build a new geological museum as a memorial, and a large sum was collected for the purpose, but this scheme has not yet been carried out (1897). His name is commemorated by the 'Sedgwick Prize' (for an essay on a geological subject), founded by Mr. A. A. Vansittart in 1865.

Sedgwick was quick in temper, but sympathetic, generous, and openhanded; a lover of children, though he never married. As a speaker and lecturer he was often discursive, sometimes colloquial, but on occasion most eloquent. He possessed a marvellous memory, and was an admirable raconteur. Thus his humour, his simplicity of manner, and his wide sympathies made him welcome among 'all sorts and conditions of men,' from the roadside tavern to the royal palace. A reformer in politics, he was not without prejudices against some changes. The same was also true in science. Though so eminently a pioneer, new ideas met sometimes with a hesitating reception. He was rather slowly convinced of the former great extension of glaciers advocated in this country by Louis Agassiz and William Buckland [q. v.], never quite accepted Lyell's uniformitarian teaching, and was always strongly opposed to Darwin's hypothesis as to the origin of species. But he had a marvellous power of unravelling the stratigraphy of a complicated district, of co-ordinating facts, and of grasping those which were of primary importance as the basis of induction. A certain want of concentration diminished the quantity and sometimes affected the quality of his work, but any one whose good nature is great and interests are wide, who is at once a professor in a university and a canon of a cathedral—and active in both—must be liable to many serious interruptions. Moreover, Sedgwick's health, after his election to a fellowship, was never really good. His eyes, especially in later life, gave him much trouble; one indeed had been permanently injured in 1821 by a splinter from a rock. He seems to have met with more than his share of accidents—falls, a dislocated wrist, and a broken arm.

It is evident that he disliked literary composition and was somewhat given to procrastinate. But, notwithstanding these drawbacks, he left an indelible mark on his own university, and will be ever honoured as one of the great leaders in the heroic age of geology. At the outset of his career, as he stated in his last published words, 'three prominent hopes' possessed his heart—to form a collection worthy of the university, to secure the building of a suitable museum, and to 'bring together a class of students who would listen to my teaching, support me by their sympathy, and help me by the labour of their hands.' These hopes, as he says, were fully realised (*Catalogue of the Cambrian and Silurian Fossils*, &c., Pref. p. xxxi).

Sedgwick in his prime was a striking figure: almost six feet high, spare but strongly built, never bald, close-shaven, with dark eyes and complexion, strongly marked features, overhanging forehead, and bushy eyebrows. A portrait in oils by Thomas Phillips, R.A., dated 1832, and owned by Mr. John H. Gurney of Norwich, was reproduced for the 'Life and Letters' (1890), as was also a fine crayon portrait by Lowes Dickinson, dated 1867, now in the Woodwardian Museum at Cambridge. Busts of Sedgwick by H. Weekes and Thomas Woolner are in possession of the Geological Society, London, and Trinity College, Cambridge.

Sedgwick never published a complete book on any geological subject, though he wrote a lengthy introduction to the description of

'British Palæozoic Fossils in the Geological Museum of the University of Cambridge' by Professor McCoy (1854), and a preface to 'A Catalogue of the Cambrian and Silurian Fossils,' in the same collection, by John William Salter [q.v.] and Professor John Morris [q.v.] (1873). He appears in the 'Royal Society's Catalogue of Scientific Papers' as the sole author of forty papers and joint-author of sixteen, published for the most part in the 'Transactions' or the 'Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society,' the 'Transactions of the Cambridge Philosophical Society,' or the 'Philosophical Magazine.' Of these the more important can be grouped in five divisions: 1. 'On the Geology of Cornwall and Devon,' a subject which was dealt with in the first of his more important communications, read before the Cambridge Philosophical Society in 1820 (*Trans. C. P. S.* i. 89). Other papers follow, some of them written in conjunction with Murchison. In these the order of the rocks beneath the new red sandstone of the south-west of England was worked out, the stratigraphy of the Carboniferous deposits and of the underlying Devonian system was gradually established, and some valuable contributions were made to the history of the various crystalline masses in Devon and Cornwall, including those in the Lizard peninsula.

2. The next group of papers, small in number, deals with the 'new red sandstone' in the northern half of England, giving the results of field work between 1821 and 1824. One of them describes the mineral character and succession of the magnesian and other limestones, the marls, and the sandstones, which extend along the eastern flank of the Pennine range from the south of Northumberland to the north of Derbyshire, dwelling more particularly on the lower part; another deals with the corresponding rocks, breccias and conglomerates, with sandstones, marls and thin calcareous bands, on the western side of the same range, more especially in the valley of the Eden. The part of the new red sandstone more particularly worked out by Sedgwick has since been termed Permian, but his diagnosis of the relations of the strata, their marked discordancy from the underlying carboniferous and their closer affinity with the overlying red rocks, since called Trias, has proved to be correct.

3. A third group deals with a yet more difficult question—the geology of the lake district and its environs. The researches just named were carried downwards through the underlying carboniferous rocks, and then the intricacies of the great central massif were attacked. This task more especially occupied the summers from 1822 to 1824, and its results were published in papers, dating from 1831 to 1857. A more popular account was also given in five letters addressed to Wordsworth, published afterwards in Hudson's 'Complete Guide to the Lakes' (1853).

4. A fourth group includes a large number of miscellaneous papers, published at various dates and on different geological topics. Among the more important of these may be noted 'On Trap Dykes in Yorkshire and Durham' (1822); 'On the Association of Trap Rocks with the Mountain Limestone Formation in High Teesdale' (1823-4); two in 1828, written in conjunction with Murchison—one on the Isle of Arran, another on the secondary rocks in the north of Scotland; one (with the same coadjutor) on the Eastern Alps (1829-30); and last, but not least, the classic paper 'On the Structure of Large Mineral Masses, &c.,' read before the Geological Society of London, and published in their 'Transactions' (iii. 461).

5. The fifth and largest group deals with the geology of Wales. Sedgwick first took this in hand in the summer of 1831, when he was working for part of his time with Charles Robert Darwin [q.v.] Commencing with the rocks of Anglesey for a base, he worked over Carnarvonshire, and in 1832 carried on his researches into Merionethshire and Cardiganshire. In 1834 he accompanied Murchison over the district on the eastern border of the principality, on which the latter had been engaged. The results of these and of later visits, more especially in 1842 and 1843, were described from time to time in verbal communications to the Cambridge Philosophical Society and to the British Association, but the first systematic papers were read to the Geological Society in 1843 (*Proc. Geol. Soc.* vol. iv. pt. i. pp. 212; *Quart. Journal Geol. Soc.* i. 5). Others followed in 1844 and 1846. Soon after Murchison had published his 'Silurian System,' in 1839, it became evident that difficulties existed in correlating the work done by the two geologists in their several districts, and a controversy gradually arose concerning the limits of the Cambrian system as established by Sedgwick and of the Silurian system of Murchison (names which were first used about 1835). The general structure of north Wales had been determined by Sedgwick as early as 1832, and subsequent investigation in this region has confirmed the general accuracy of the order in which he placed the beds and of the main divisions which he established; while it has been proved that Murchison had confused together two distinct formations,

the Caradoc (Bala of Sedgwick) and that now called Upper Llandovery (the May Hill sandstone of Sedgwick), and had also fallen into serious error as to the stratigraphy of his own Llandeilo beds. The dispute reached an acute stage in 1852, when Sedgwick read two papers to the Geological Society of London. He considered that in regard to these, especially the former, the council of this society had dealt unfairly with him; and from 1854, after another dispute over a paper 'On the May Hill Sandstone,' &c., he ceased to be on terms of friendship with Murchison and was estranged from the society. By these papers, which embodied the results of investigations in 1852–3, the distinction of the true Caradoc and of the May Hill sandstone was established.

Sedgwick was also author of a 'Discourse on the Studies of the University of Cambridge.' This book originated in a sermon, preached in the chapel of Trinity College at the commemoration of benefactors on 17 Dec. 1832. Next year it was published, by request, after several months' delay. It ran through four editions in two years, and in 1850 was republished as a bulky volume, with a very long preface (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 8th ser. xii. 344).

[There are frequent references to Sedgwick in the lives of Buckland, C. Darwin, Lyell, and Murchison, and obituary notices appeared during 1873 in the Proceedings of the Royal Society, the Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society, and other scientific periodicals; but these have been superseded by the above-named Life and Letters of the Reverend Adam Sedgwick, by J. W. Clark and T. McK. Hughes (2 vols. Cambridge, 1890).] T. G. B.

SEDGWICK, DANIEL (1814–1879), hymnologist, was born of poor parents in Leadenhall Street, London, on 26 Nov. 1814. After serving an apprenticeship, he became a shoemaker. In 1839 he married and joined the strict baptist congregation at Providence Chapel, Grosvenor Street, Commercial Road. Already in 1837 he had given up shoemaking to commence dealing in secondhand books. He gradually worked up a connection among collectors, mainly of theological literature. His customers included George Offor [q. v.], William Bonar, the collector of hymn-books, and Alexander Gardyne, whose collection of Scottish poetry is now in the Mitchell Library, Glasgow. His shop was at 81 (afterwards renumbered 93) Sun Street, Bishopsgate. In 1840 he taught himself writing, and acquired a neat and clear hand, but never gained any facility in literary composition. In 1859 he commenced publishing reprints of the rarer hymn-writers of the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, under the general title of 'Library of Spiritual Song.' The first of the thirteen issues consisted of the hymns of William Williams (1717–1791) [q.v.] Pursuing his studies in hymnology, he produced in 1860 'A Comprehensive Index of many of the Original Authors and Translators of Psalms and Hymns,' with the dates of their various works, chiefly collected from the original publications (2nd edit. enlarged 1863). Thenceforth he was recognised as the foremost living hymnologist. He was consulted by men of all opinions—by Charles Haddon Spurgeon, when compiling 'Our own Hymn-book,' 1866, and Josiah Miller, when writing 'Singers and Songs of the Church.' 'Hymns Ancient and Modern' owed from its earliest days something to his assistance; and when Sir Roundell Palmer (Lord Selborne) was compiling his 'Book of Praise' in 1862 the sheets were submitted to Sedgwick's inspection, when he identified the majority of the compositions. In fact, hardly a hymn-book appeared in his later days in which his aid was not acknowledged. His manuscripts, which are now preserved in the Church House, Westminster, were used in Julian's 'Dictionary of Hymnology.' He died at 93 Sun Street on 10 March 1879, and was buried in Abney Park cemetery. His wife survived him; he had no issue.

Sedgwick prepared indexes of authors for the English editions (on the title-pages of which he figures as editor) of the American works: 'Pure Gold for the Sunday School,' 1877, and 'The Royal Diadem Songs for the Sunday School,' 1877, both by R. Lowry and W. H. Doane. His six catalogues of scarce religious poetry are of bibliographical value.

[Information kindly supplied by W. T. Brooke, esq.; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. 1892, ii. 409, 451; Julian's Dict. of Hymnology, 1892, pp. 1036–7; Bookseller, May 1879, p. 424; The Earthen Vessel, July 1879, p. 199; Roundell Palmer's Book of Praise, 1863, preface, p. v; C. H. Spurgeon's Our Own Hymn-book, 1866, preface, p. ix; Hymns Ancient and Modern, Biggs's edition, 1867, preface, p. x.] G. C. B.

SEDGWICK, JAMES (1775–1851), author, son of James Sedgwick of Westminster, was born in London in 1775. He matriculated from Pembroke College, Oxford, on 30 Oct. 1797, but did not graduate. He was called to the bar at the Middle Temple on 23 Jan. 1801. In 1809 he was appointed a commissioner of excise at Edinburgh, and in 1811 chairman of the excise board. In 1815 he was nominated by the treasury to a seat at the London excise board, but his patent was cancelled

in consequence of the prince regent having promised the Marchioness of Hertford that Colonel Sir Francis Hastings Doyle should have the first vacancy. By way of compensation Sedgwick was appointed examiner of the droits of admiralty accounts, with his previous salary of 1,500*l.* a year. He was promoted by patent, dated 25 Aug. 1817, to be chairman of the board of stamps. At the beginning of 1818 he conducted an inquiry into the conduct of the stamp revenue in Scotland, and discovered great abuses. His effort to secure the permanent dismissal of the officer to whom the disorder was attributable proved, to his irritation, unsuccessful. At the same time he gave offence to Lord Liverpool and the government by printing 'Observations' on the position of affairs and engaging in controversy in the 'Morning Chronicle' respecting the inquiry. His fourteen letters were reissued in the form of three pamphlets. When, in 1826, the board of stamps was dissolved, he alone of all the members was denied a pension. In 1828, however, he received a small retiring allowance of 400*l.* a year. Henceforth he had a grievance, and the greater part of his life was spent in memorialising successive administrations or petitioning parliament. In 1845 he published another series of 'Letters addressed to Lord Granville Somerset and others' on 'The Dissolution of the Board of Stamps, with Strictures on the Conduct of Sir John Easthope as proprietor of the "Morning Chronicle."' The 'Morning Chronicle' had ceased to print his complaints. He was a director of the County Fire Office. He died, from the effects of a fall, on 26 Jan. 1851 at his house, 3 Church Street, Kensington. He was married, and left one daughter.

Besides the works already mentioned, Sedgwick wrote: 1. 'An Abridgment of the Modern Determinations in the Courts of Law and Equity,' being a supplement to C. Viner's 'Abridgment,' 1799. 2. 'Remarks on the Commentaries of Sir W. Blackstone,' 1800; 2nd edit. 1804. Under the signature of 'A Barrister' he published: 3. 'Hints to the Public on the Nature of Evangelical Preaching,' 1808; 2nd edit. 1812: this work was replied to by W. B. Collyer, 1809. 4. 'A Letter to the Ratepayers of Great Britain on the Repeal of the Poor Laws,' to which is subjoined the outline of a plan for the abolition of the poor rates at the end of three years, 1833. Sedgwick edited the sixth edition of Sir G. Gilbert's 'Law of Evidence,' 1801. He is said to have conducted the 'Oxford Review' January 1807 to March 1808—fifteen monthly numbers.

[Gent. Mag. April, 1851, pp. 436–7; Times, 30 Jan. 1851, p. 4; Biogr. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816, p. 310.] G. C. B.

SEDGWICK, OBADIAH (1600?–1658), puritan divine, son of Joseph Sedgwick, vicar of St. Peter's, Marlborough, Wiltshire, afterwards of Ogbourne St. Andrew, Wiltshire, was born at Marlborough about 1600. He matriculated at Queen's College, Oxford, on 18 June 1619, aged 19, removed thence to Magdalen Hall, and graduated B.A. on 5 May 1620, M.A. 23 Jan. 1623. He was tutor (1626) to Sir Matthew Hale [q. v.] Having taken orders, he became chaplain to Horatio, baron Vere of Tilbury [q. v.], whom he accompanied to the Low Countries. Returning to Oxford, he commenced B.D. on 16 Jan. 1630. His first preferment (1630) in the church was as lecturer at St. Mildred's, Bread Street, London, where his puritanism got him into trouble. On 6 July 1639 he was presented by Robert Rich, second earl of Warwick [q. v.], to the vicarage of Coggeshall, Essex, in succession to John Dod. On the opening of the Long parliament he regained his lectureship at St. Mildred's, and became a preacher against episcopacy. Wood says that he used 'in hot weather to unbutton his doublet in the pulpit, that his breath might be the longer.' In the autumn of 1642 he was chaplain to the regiment of foot raised by Denzil Holles [q. v.] He was a member of the Westminster Assembly (1643), and in the same year was appointed a licenser of the press. On 6 Oct. 1643 he spoke at the Guildhall in favour of the league with Scotland for the prosecution of the war, and his speech was published in 'Foure Speeches,' 1646, 4to. In a sermon of September 1644 he preached for 'cutting off delinquents.' He held for a short time the rectory of St. Andrew's, Holborn, on the sequestration (13 Dec. 1645) of John Hacket [q. v.]; but next year (before May 1646) he was appointed to the rectory of St. Paul's, Covent Garden, and resigned Coggeshall, where John Owen (1616–1683) [q. v.] succeeded him (18 Aug.) He was a member of the eleventh London classis in the parliamentary presbyterianism; but his ecclesiastical views were not rigid, for on 20 March 1654 he was appointed one of Cromwell's 'triers,' and in August of the same year was a clerical assistant to the 'expurgators.' His health failing, he resigned St. Paul's in 1656, and was succeeded by his son-in-law, Thomas Manton [q. v.] He was a man of property, being lord of the manor of Ashmansworth, Hampshire. Retiring to Marlborough, he died there at the beginning of January 1658, and was buried

near his father, in the chancel of Ogbourne St. Andrew. A portrait of Sedgwick, engraved by W. Richardson, is mentioned by Bromley. By his wife Priscilla he had a son Robert, baptised at Coggeshall on 19 Oct. 1641, who was a frequent preacher before parliament, and published many sermons between 1639 and 1657.

Besides these and a catechism, he published: 1. 'Christ's Counsell to . . . Sardis,' 1640, 8vo. 2. 'The Doubting Beleever,' 1641, 12mo; 1653, 12mo. 3. 'The Humbled Sinner,' 1656, 4to; 1660, 4to. 4. 'The Fountain Opened,' 1657, 4to. 5. 'The Riches of Grace,' 1657, 12mo; 1658, 12mo. Posthumous were: 6. 'The Shepherd of Israel,' 1658, 4to. 7. 'The Parable of the Prodigal,' 1660, 4to. 8. 'The Anatomy of Secret Sins,' 1660, 4to. 9. 'The Bowels of Tender Mercy,' 1661, fol.

JOHN SEDGWICK (1601?–1643), puritan divine, younger brother of the above, was born at Marlborough about 1601, entered at Queen's College, Oxford, in 1619, removed to Magdalen Hall, was ordained deacon at Christmas 1621, admitted B.A. 6 Dec. 1622 (after four refusals, as he had used the title of the degree before obtaining it), proceeded M.A. 7 July 1625, B.D. 9 Nov. 1633 (incorporated at Cambridge 1638). After holding curacies at St. Botolph's, Bishopsgate (London), Chiswick (Middlesex), and Coggeshall (under his brother), he obtained (1 April 1641) the rectory of St. Alphage, London Wall, on the sequestration of James Halsey, D.D. He was chaplain to the Earl of Stamford's regiment. He died in October 1643, and was buried at St. Alphage's on 15 Oct. His funeral sermon was preached by Thomas Case [q. v.] He was twice married; his second marriage (1632) was to Anne, daughter of Fulke Buttery of Ealing, Middlesex. Wood cites a posthumous notice of him in the 'Mercurius Aulicus,' which says he had but one thumb, had been reprieved from the pillory in 1633, and was of bad character. He published four single sermons (1625-41), and 'Antinomianisme Anatomized,' 1643, 4to.

A younger brother, Joseph (*fl.* 1653), was batler of Magdalen Hall on 7 Nov. 1634, aged 20, B.A. 2 March 1638, afterwards M.A. and fellow of Christ's College, Cambridge. He published: 1. 'An Essay to the Discovery of the Spirit of Enthusiasm,' 1653, 4to. 2. 'Learning's Necessity,' 1653, 4to. Another Joseph Sedgwick was prebendary of South Scarle in Lincoln Cathedral, and died on 22 Sept. 1702, aged 74 (LE NEVE, *Fasti*, ii. 207).

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 65, 442, 1090, iv. 751; Wood's Fasti (Bliss), i. 392, &c.; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1892, iv. 1331; Baxter's Reliquiæ, 1696, i. 42; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, 1714, ii. 171; Brook's Lives of the Puritans, 1813, ii. 485 sq., iii. 295 sq.; Neal's Hist. of the Puritans (Toulmin), 1822, vol. iii.; Dale's Annals of Coggeshall, 1863, pp. 155 sq.; Mitchell and Struthers's Minutes of Westminster Assembly, 1874, p. 219 sq.; the baptismal register of St. Peter's, Marlborough, does not begin till 1611.] A. G.

SEDGWICK, THOMAS, D.D. (*fl.* 1550–1565), catholic divine, received his education in the university of Cambridge, where he became a fellow, first of Peterhouse, and afterwards of Trinity College. He studied theology and was created D.D. In June 1550 he held a disputation with Bucer at Cambridge on the subject of justification by faith (STRYPE, *Life of Cranmer*, pp. 203, 583, folio). He was instituted to the rectory of Erwarton, Suffolk, in 1552. In 1553-4 Bishop Gardiner recommended him to the president and fellows of Peterhouse for election to the mastership. Similar letters were addressed to them by the bishop on behalf of Andrew Perne [q. v.] The fellows nominated them both, and the bishop of Ely selected Perne. Sedgwick was elected Lady Margaret professor of divinity in 1554, and he was one of the learned Cambridge divines who were deputed by the university to dispute with Cranmer, Ridley, and Latimer at Oxford, where he was incorporated D.D. on 14 April 1554 (*Oxford Univ. Register*, i. 224). On 12 March 1555-6 he was admitted to the vicarage of Enfield, Middlesex, on the presentation of Trinity College. He resigned this living as well as the Lady Margaret professorship in 1556, and on 30 May in that he was admitted to the rectory of Toft, Cambridgeshire. He was also one of the commissioners for religion and the examination of heretical books, and took an active part during the visitation of the university by Cardinal Pole's delegates in 1556 and 1557. In the latter year he was chosen regius professor of divinity. In 1558 he was presented to the vicarage of Gainford and the rectory of Stanhope, both in the county of Durham (HUTCHINSON, *Durham*, iii. 267, 353). Sedgwick firmly adhered to the ancient faith, and in the list of popish recusants drawn up by the commissioners for ecclesiastical causes in 1561 he is described as 'learned, but not very wise,' and restrained to the town of Richmond or within ten miles compass about the same (STRYPE, *Annals*, vol. i. chap. xxiv.) He was living in 1567, when George Neville, master of the hospital at Well, bequeathed him 4*l.* (*Richmondshire Wills*, p. 206).

[Addit. MS. 5832 f. 152, 5843 ff. 76, 77; Cooper's Annals of Cambridge, ii. 85, 95, 103, 172; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 213, 553; Foster's Alumni Oxon. early series, iv. 1331; Gorham's Reformation Gleanings, pp. 158, 164; Newcourt's Repertorium, i. 601; Wood's Fasti Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 146.] T. C.

SEDGWICK, WILLIAM (1610?-1669?), puritan and mystic, son of William Sedgwick of London, was born in Bedfordshire about 1615. He matriculated at Pembroke College, Oxford, on 2 Dec. 1625, aged 15, and graduated B.A. 21 June 1628, M.A. 4 May 1631. His tutor was George Hughes [q. v.] On 5 Feb. 1634 he was instituted to the rectory of Farnham, Essex; next year he was incorporated M.A. at Cambridge. He held the living of Farnham till 1644, when he was succeeded by Giles Archer (instituted 27 April); but in 1642, leaving Farnham in charge of a curate, he removed to London. On 5 Oct. 1641 a petition was preferred against William Fuller (1580?-1659) [q. v.], dean of Ely and vicar of St. Giles-without-Cripplegate, by the parishioners of Cripplegate, complaining that he had hindered the appointment of Sedgwick as Thursday lecturer at St. Giles's. In 1642 Sedgwick became chaplain to the regiment of foot raised by Sir William Constable [q. v.] In 1644 he became the chief preacher in Ely, and by his evangelistic labours gained the title of 'apostle of the Isle of Ely.' His relations to ecclesiastical parties were not unlike those of William Dell [q. v.] and John Saltmarsh [q. v.] Wood says he was sometimes 'a presbyterian, sometimes an independent, and at other times an anabaptist.' It would be more correct to class him with the 'seekers.' Calamy says his 'heart was better than his head.' He was very ready to listen to any claims to prophetical power. A woman in the neighbourhood of Swaffham Prior, Cambridgeshire, proclaimed the near advent of the day of judgment. Sedgwick adopted her date, and announced it at the house of Sir Francis Russell of Chippenham, Cambridgeshire (father-in-law of Henry Cromwell). Nothing happened on the day fixed, but during the night following 'there arose on a sudden a terrible tempest of thunder and lightning.' From this abortive prophecy Sedgwick got the name of 'Doomsday Sedgwick.' At the end of 1647 he waited on Charles I at Carisbrooke Castle with his 'Leaves of the Tree of Life.' Charles read part of the book and gave it back, saying he thought 'the author stands in some need of sleep.' In 1652 he was attracted by John Reeve (1608-1658) [q. v.], the 'prophet' of the Muggletonians, and, without becoming a disciple, contributed to his 'quarterly necessity' till Reeve died. In June 1657 he explained his position in a correspondence with Reeve (*Sacred Remains*, 1706, pp. 1 sq.)

His preaching at Ely being terminated by the Restoration, he retired to Lewisham, Kent. In 1663, having conformed, he became rector of Mattishall Burgh, Norfolk, and he died in London about 1669 (Wood).

His writings, quiet in tone, are not wanting in spiritual feeling, nor devoid of pathos. Besides two sermons before parliament (1642 and 1643) he published: 1. 'The Leaves of the Tree of Life,' 1648, 4to. 2. 'Some Flashes of Lightenings of the Sonne of Man,' 1648, 4to; reprinted 1830, 12mo. 3. 'The Spirituall Madman . . . a Prophesie concerning the King, the Parliament,' 1648, 4to. 4. 'Justice upon the Armie Remonstrance,' &c., 1649, 4to. 5. 'A Second View of the Army Remonstrance,' 1649, 4to. 6. 'Mr. W. S.'s Letter to . . . Thomas Lord Fairfax in prosecution of his Answer to the Remonstrance of the Army,' 1649, 4to; part of this, with title 'Excerpta quædam ex W. S. remonstrantia ad Generalem Exercitus,' is in 'Sylloge Variorum Tractatuum,' 1649, 4to. 7. 'Animadversions on a Letter . . . to His Highness . . . by . . . Gentlemen . . . in Wales,' 1656, 4to. 8. 'Animadversions upon a book intituled Inquisition for the Blood of our Soveraign,' 1661, 8vo.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 894; Wood's Fasti (Bliss), i. 438, 460; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1892, iv. 1332; Calamy's Account, 1713, pp. 114, 117; Davids's Evang. Nonconf. in Essex, 1863, pp. 285, 566 sq.] A. G.

SEDLEY, CATHARINE, COUNTESS OF DORCHESTER (1657-1717), born on 21 Dec. 1657, and baptised eight days later at St. Giles-in-the-Fields, was the only child of Sir Charles Sedley [q. v.], by Catharine, daughter of John Savage, earl Rivers. As early as June 1673 Evelyn spoke of her as 'none of the virtuous, but a wit.' In 1677 Sir Winstone and Lady Churchill were anxious for a match between their eldest son (afterwards first Duke of Marlborough) and Catharine, his distant kinswoman. She was not good-looking, they admitted, and she squinted, but she was rich. The negotiation was soon broken off (WOLSELEY, *Life of Marlborough*, i. 189). Catharine became a familiar figure at Whitehall, Barillon describing her as clever, but very pale and thin. She soon supplanted Arabella Churchill (whom she excelled both in ugliness and impudence) in the good graces of the Duke of York. Charles II conjectured that she

must have been prescribed to his brother by his confessor as a sort of penance. Dorset made some rather brutal attacks upon her lack of beauty and love of finery, notably in the verses 'Tell me, Dormida, why so gay,' 1680 (*State Poems*, iii. 395). Catharine herself was astonished at the violence of the ducal passion. 'It cannot be my beauty,' she said, 'for he must see I have none; and it cannot be my wit, for he has not enough to know that I have any.' The Roman catholics were the chief targets of her caustic tongue, and they apprehended, not without cause, that upon James's accession she might occupy a position similar to that of the Duchess of Portsmouth. When James came to the throne he resolved that he would see his mistress no more, and bade her remove from Whitehall to the house in St. James's Square (No. 21, formerly occupied by Arabella Churchill), which he had purchased for her, at the same time increasing her allowance from 2,000*l.* to 4,000*l.* per annum. But despite these precautions, some three months later, whether by accident or design, the pair met at Chiffinch's and the amour was renewed. The revival of the intrigue was attributed to a design on the part of Rochester and Dartmouth to neutralise a catholic queen by a protestant mistress. Though report assigned to him a successful rival in Colonel Graham, the keeper of the privy purse, the king was content to believe himself the father of Catharine's children, and on 19 Jan. 1686 a writ passed the privy seal creating her Baroness of Darlington and Countess of Dorchester, with an enhanced pension of 5,000*l.* per annum. Such a gratuitous insult (for the honour was unsought by the shrewd Catharine) provoked the furious resentment of the catholic camarilla. For two days the queen refused both food and speech, while James, stricken by a tardy remorse, had recourse to a scourge (which curious love-token his wife subsequently bequeathed to the convent of Chaillot). The countess was ordered to withdraw from Whitehall to her own house, and thence to Flanders. Quite unabashed, she wrote that the number of convents in Flanders would render the air too oppressive for her; but eventually, after a personal interview with her lover, she consented to go to Ireland, where her friend Rochester was viceroy. She found Dublin 'intolerable' and the Irish 'mallincoly' (autogr. letter in Mr. A. Morrison's *Collections*, iii. 128). She returned in August 1686, and was visited with great secrecy by James; but her political importance was gone. She bore the revolution with complete equanimity, and in May 1691 William and Mary granted her a pension of 1,500*l.* per annum, while in 1703 her former pension of 5,000*l.* was renewed by a grant in the Irish parliament. In August 1696 she married Sir David Colyear, second baronet, who was created in 1699 baron, and four years later Earl Portmore. She was conspicuous at the coronation of George I (Lady Cowper, *Diary*, p. 5*n.*) She is supposed to have made a pious end, dying at Bath on 26 Oct. 1717. Dr. Johnson may have had this supposition in his mind when he wrote in the 'Vanity of Human Wishes:' 'And Sedley curs'd the form that pleased a king.'

By her husband, Earl Portmore, who survived till 2 Jan. 1730, she had two sons—David, viscount Melsington (*d.* 1729), and Charles Colyear, second earl of Portmore (*d.* 1785).

By the Duke of York (afterwards James II) she seems to have had several children who died young. Dangeau mentions in February 1686 that two of her sons by the king were being educated in Paris. The only child who lived to maturity was apparently Lady Catharine Darnley; she married, on 28 Oct. 1699, James Annesley, third earl of Anglesey, from whom, on account of alleged cruelty on his part, she was separated by act of parliament on 12 June 1701 (cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 10th Rep. App. iii. 336). After his death, in January 1701-2, she married, secondly, on 16 March 1705-6, John Sheffield, first duke of Normanby and Buckingham [q. v.]; she died on 13 March 1743, and was interred, with almost regal pomp, in Westminster Abbey. Her extravagant pride in her rank was conspicuous even on her deathbed (cf. Walpole; *British Champion*, 7 April 1743). By her first husband she had an only daughter, Catherine, who married William, son of Sir Constantine Phipps [q. v.], lord-chancellor of Ireland. By her second husband she had a son Edmund, who succeeded to the title and estates, but, dying unmarried during his mother's lifetime, bequeathed to her all the Mulgrave and Normanby property. These estates she left by will to her grandson, Constantine Phipps, first baron Mulgrave, whose grandson, Constantine Henry Phipps [q. v.], on his elevation to the marquisate, assumed the title of Normanby.

Portraits of Lady Dorchester, by Kneller and Dahl, were at Strawberry Hill, while an anonymous portrait of her, in a low dress with red drapery, is in the possession of Earl Spencer (*Cat. Nat. Portr.* 1866, No. 1022).

[G. E. C.'s Peerage, s.v. Annesley, Darlington, Dorchester, and Portmore; Luttrell's Diary, vol.

iv. passim; Evelyn's Diary, ii. 84, 248; Reresby's Diary, passim; Burnet's Own Time; Ellis Corresp. ii. 92; Poems on State Affairs, 1716, passim; Dangeau's Mémoires, i. 303; Diary of Henry, earl of Clarendon, ed. Singer; Hist. MSS. Comm. 3rd Rep. App. pp. 173, 176; Mazure's Hist. de la Révolution, ii. 149, 170; Lady Cowper's Diary; Lingard's Hist. of England, x. 201 sq.; Macaulay's Hist. 1858, ii. 70 sq.; Ranke's Hist. of England, iv. 285; Jesse's Mem. of the Court of England under the Stuarts, iv. 491; Dasent's St. James's Square, pp. 181–2; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. iii. 281, 438.]

T. S.

SEDLEY, SIR CHARLES (1639?–1701), wit and dramatic author, was born about 1639 at Aylesford in Kent. He was the youngest and posthumous son of Sir John Sedley (or Sidley, as the name was properly spelt), baronet, of Southfleet in Kent, whither this ancient family had moved its seat from the neighbourhood of Romney Marsh. Sir John Sedley's wife Elizabeth was the daughter and heiress of the learned Sir Henry Savile (1549–1622) [q. v.] 'An Epitaph on the Lady Sedley' was written by Edmund Waller (*Poems*, ed. Drury, p. 243). Their son Charles succeeded to the title and estates after his elder brothers William and Henry had both died unmarried (COLLINS). Sedley entered Wadham College, Oxford, as a fellow commoner on 22 March 1655-6, but took no degrees. After the Restoration he entered parliament as one of the members (barons) for New Romney. The earliest of many notices concerning him in Pepys's 'Diary' refers to a shameful drunken frolic in which he, Lord Buckhurst (afterwards Earl of Dorset), and Sir Thomas Ogle engaged at the Cock Tavern in Bow Street, and for his share in the orgie he was fined 500*l.* in the court of king's bench. Chief-justice Foster is said to have observed on this occasion that it was for Sedley 'and such wicked wretches as he was that God's anger and judgments hung over us, calling him sirrah many times' (PEPYS, s.d. 1 July 1663; cf. JOHNSON'S *Lives of the Poets*, s.v. Dorset). Five years later Sedley and his boon-companion Buckhurst were guilty of a similar escapade, and when they were threatened with legal proceedings, the king was reported to have interfered on their behalf, besides getting drunk in their company (PEPYS, 23 Oct. 1668). On 16 Nov. 1667 Pepys speaks of Lord Vaughan as 'one of the lewdest fellows of the age, worse than Sir Charles Sedley;' on 1 Feb. 1669 he alludes to the brutal assault contrived by him upon the actor Edward Kynaston [q. v.], who had presumed upon his striking personal resemblance to Sedley by appearing in public dressed in imitation of him. On 4 Oct. 1664 and 18 Feb. 1667, however, Pepys listened with much pleasure to Sedley's witty criticisms at the play.

Sedley married, on 23 Feb. 1657, at St. Giles's-in-the-Fields, Catherine, daughter of John Savage, earl Rivers, by whom he had one daughter, Catharine [q. v.], who became the favourite mistress of James, duke of York, and was by him created Countess of Dorchester. According to a well-known anecdote, Sedley is said to have declared himself to be even in civility with King James, who had made his daughter a countess, by helping (through his vote in the Convention parliament) to make the king's daughter a queen. But, supposing the earliest of the prose papers printed as Sedley's, entitled 'Reflections upon our Late and Present Proceedings in England,' to be genuine, he at the time of the Revolution favoured delay till the question as to the birth of the Prince of Wales should have been settled, and, only in the event of this proving impossible, supported the succession of the Princess of Orange in her own right and without her consort. This contribution to the pamphlet literature of the crisis furnishes a good example of Sedley's clear and facile prose style. The parliamentary speeches attributed to him bear largely upon the advantages of retrenchment, and in general reflect the opinions of a moderate tory. Notwithstanding the continued interest in public affairs exhibited in these speeches, Sedley is said to have withdrawn from London as much as possible after the death of Charles II. In January 1680 his skull was fractured by the fall of the roof of the tennis-court in the Haymarket, and he narrowly escaped with his life (*Hatton Correspondence*, Camd. Soc. i. 216). He died on 20 Aug. 1701. A portrait was engraved by Vandergucht (BROMLEY).

The literary reputation of Sedley among his contemporaries equalled his notoriety in the world of fashion and scandal. King Charles II is said to have told him that 'Nature had given him a patent to be Apollo's viceroy,' and to have frequently asserted that 'his style, either in writing or discourse, would be the standard of the English tongue.' Flatteries were lavished on him by Rochester, Buckingham, and Shadwell (see LANGBAINE); and Dryden introduced him, under the anagrammatic designation of Lisideius, as one of the personages of the dialogue published in 1668 as 'An Essay of Dramatic Poesy.' Dryden dedicated to Sedley 'The Assignation' (1673), where he calls him the Tibullus of his age, and recalls the genial nights spent

with him 'in pleasant and for the most part instructive discourse.'

When the literary remains of Sedley are examined, they are found very imperfectly to warrant their contemporary reputation. His prose writings consist, besides the pieces already mentioned, of a commonplace 'Essay on Entertainments,' and a prose version of Cicero's oration 'pro M. Marcello.' The burlesque 'Speech and Last Will and Testament' of the Earl of Pembroke may be his, but it has also been attributed to Butler. Sedley's non-dramatic verse comprises little that is noticeable, and is not to be regarded as equal in merit even to his friend Dorset's. He has, however, occasionally very felicitous turns of diction, the effect of which is enhanced by the unstudied simplicity of his manner. Among his amorous lyrics, while various tributes to Aurelia or Aminta are forgotten, the pretty song 'Phillis is my only Joy' (to which he wrote the companion 'Song à la mode') survives chiefly because of its setting as a madrigal. Another lyric of merit is 'Love still has something of the Sea.' In his non-dramatic productions Sedley, although a licentious, is not as a rule an obscene writer. He has also left a series of translations and adaptations, including versions in heroic couplets of Virgil's 'Fourth Georgic' and 'Eclogues,' and an adaptation, under the sub-title of 'Court Characters,' of a series of epigrams from Martial.

The plays of Sir Charles Sedley consist of two tragedies and three comedies. 'Antony and Cleopatra' (1677, reprinted 1702, under the title of 'Beauty the Conqueror, or the Death of Marc Antony') was extolled by Shadwell (dedication of *A True Widow*) as 'the only tragedy, except two of Jonson's and one of Shakespeare's, wherein Romans are made to speak and do like Romans.' It would be more appropriately compared with Dryden's 'All for Love' (1678), but is too frigid and uninteresting a composition, especially in its earlier portions, to sustain the comparison. It is in heroic couplets, largely interspersed with triplets, to which Sedley was particularly addicted. 'The Tyrant King of Crete,' which seems never to have been acted, is merely an adaptation of Henry Killigrew's 'The Conspiracy' (printed 1638), or, more probably, of its revised edition, 'Pallantus and Eudora,' printed 1653 (see Genest, x. 150). This romantic drama is in blank verse, which the printer terribly confused.

The comedy of 'The Mulberry-garden' (1668), partly founded on Molière's 'École des Maris,' is an example, composed partly in easy prose, partly in rhymed couplets, of what may be called the 'rambling' comedy of the age. This worthless piece is supposed to play just about the time of Monck's declaration in favour of the Restoration. 'Bellamira, or the Mistress' (1687), founded on the 'Eunuchus' of Terence, is the single one of Sedley's plays which may both for better and for worse be said to come near to his reputation; it is both the grossest and, from a literary point of view, the best executed of his plays. The character of the heroine was said to be intended as an exposure of the Duchess of Cleveland (cf. Genest, i. 455). The author, in his prologue, need hardly have asked:

> Is it not strange to see, in such an age,
> The pulpit get the better of the stage?

Sedley also adapted a French original which has not been identified under the title of 'The Grumbler.' This piece appears to have remained unacted till 1754, when it was brought out as a farce at Drury Lane, and this or the original was again adapted by Goldsmith in 1773 for Quick's benefit (Genest, iv. 391–2, v. 373; *Biographia Dramatica*, ii. 274).

Sedley's poems, together with those of Dorset, were collected in 'A New Miscellany,' 1701, and in a 'Collection of Poems' of the same date. They were published separately, together with his speeches, in 1707, London, 8vo; subsequent editions, 1722 and 1776.

[The Works of the Hon. Sir Charles Sedley, Bart., in Prose and Verse, with Memoirs of the Author's Life, written by an Eminent Hand, 2 vols. 1776 (the Memoirs are nugatory; vol. ii. contains the preface prefixed by Captain Ayloffe, who claims affinity with Sedley, to the Miscellaneous Works, with the Death of Marc Antony, 1702); Collins's Baronetage of England, 1720, i. 327–9; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. xii. 344; Pepys's Diary; Langbaine's English Dramatic Poets, 1691, pp. 485–8; Genest's English Stage.]

A. W. W.

SEDULIUS (*d.* 828), commentator on the Scriptures, has often been confounded by mediæval writers with Cœlius Sedulius the poet, who was the author of the 'Carmen seculare,' and of the hymns in the Roman Breviary, 'A Solis ortus Cardine' and 'Hostis Herodes impie.' Both writers are said to have been Irishmen, and their works have a religious purpose; but Ussher has shown that Cœlius Sedulius the poet flourished in the fifth century, and must be differentiated from the commentator who even quotes the poet, and is sometimes termed junior, in allusion to his later date.

Ware identified the later Sedulius with a British bishop of Irish birth, who is said to

have been at Rome in 721, and there signed the decrees of a Roman council; but Lanigan considers this a mistake, and nothing seems to be known of the bishop in question.

He is with more reason identified with the Sedilius or Siadhal, son of Feradach, who was abbot of Kildare, and died in 828. He is described by Hepidanus, a monk of St. Gall, who wrote in 818, as Sedulius Scotus, a 'distinguished author.' The works of Sedulius consist of a Latin commentary on the Epistles of St. Paul, drawn from the works of the fathers, and one on the Gospel of St. Matthew, collected from various sources. They are frequently quoted by Archbishop Ussher in his 'Religion of the Ancient Irish,' and they have been published in the 'Bibliotheca Patrum,' where they are assigned to 'Sedulius Scotus.' According to the 'Annals of the Four Masters,' Sedulius was abbot of Kildare, and died in 828.

[Ussher's Works, iv. 245–58, 291–3, vi. 319–332; Lanigan's Eccl. Hist. i. 17, iii. 255; Bibliotheca Patrum, tom. vi.; Labbe apud Baronius, De Scriptoribus Ecclesiasticis, pp. 149–152.] T. O.

SEEBOHM, HENRY (1832–1895), ornithologist, born on 12 July 1832, was eldest son of Benjamin Seebohm of Horton Grange, Bradford, Yorkshire (who came to England from Germany in 1815), by his wife Esther Wheeler, of Hitchin, Hertfordshire. His parents belonged to the Society of Friends, and he was educated at the Friends' school, York, where he developed a taste for natural history. At an early age he engaged in business, and ultimately settled at Sheffield as a manufacturer of steel. His spare time was devoted to ornithology, and from time to time he made journeys into Holland, Greece, Asia Minor, Scandinavia, Germany, and Siberia to collect and study birds in their native haunts.

One of his most successful expeditions was to the valley of the Lower Petchora in 1875, with Mr. Harvie-Brown, when the eggs of the grey plover and of many rare species of birds were obtained. The account of this voyage, as well as of a trip to Heligoland, whither he went to study the migration of the birds at the house of the celebrated ornithologist, Herr Gätke, was given in his 'Siberia in Europe,' 8vo, London, 1880. In 1877, accompanied by Captain Wiggins, he visited the valley of the Yenesei, where further ornithological discoveries of great importance were made, and recorded in his 'Siberia in Asia,' 8vo, London, 1882. Later he visited Southern Europe and South Africa to study European birds in their winter quarters, and to collect materials for his work on 'The Geographical Distribution of the Family Charadriidæ,' 4to, London, 1887.

Seebohm joined the British Ornithologists' Union and the Zoological Society in 1873; he was elected a fellow of the Royal Geographical Society in 1878, and was one of the secretaries from June 1890 till his death. He was elected a fellow of the Linnean Society in December 1879.

In later years he resided at South Kensington and Maidenhead. He died on 26 Nov. 1895.

Besides the works already named, Seebohm was the author of: 1. 'Catalogue of Birds in the British Museum, vol. v., Turdidæ,' 8vo, London, 1881. 2. 'A History of British Birds and their Eggs,' 8vo, London, 1883 5. 3. 'Classification of Birds,' 8vo, London, 1890; supplement 1895. 4. 'The Birds of the Japanese Empire,' 8vo, London, 1890. 5. 'Geographical Distribution of British Birds,' 8vo, London, 1893. 6. 'Address to the Yorkshire Naturalists' Union,' 8vo, London, 1893. He also contributed upwards of eighty papers, chiefly on ornithological subjects, between 1877 and 1895, to the 'Proceedings of the Zoological Society,' 'The Ibis,' and other scientific publications. He left unfinished a work on 'The Eggs of British Birds' and on 'Thrushes.'

He was a liberal contributor to the national collection during his lifetime, and at his death left his whole ornithological collection to the British Museum (Natural History).

[Times, 28 Nov. 1895; Nature, 5 Dec. 1895, p. 105; Athenæum, 7 Dec. 1895, p. 794; Ibis, 1896, pp. 159–62; information kindly supplied by his brother, Mr. F. Seebohm; Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.) Cat.; Royal Soc. Cat.; Zool. Record.] B. B. W.

SEED, JEREMIAH (1700–1747), divine, born in 1700, was son of Jeremiah Seed, who graduated B.A. from Jesus College, Cambridge, in 1682, and was rector of Clifton, Westmoreland, from 1707 until his death in 1722 (*Grad. Cant.* p. 346; Nicolson and Burn, *Hist. of Cumb. and West.* i. 414). He was educated at Lowther grammar school, and matriculated on 7 Nov. 1716 at Queen's College, Oxford, proceeding B.A. on 13 Feb. 1721–2, and M.A. 1725 (Foster, *Alumni*, 1715–1886, iv. 1271). He was chosen a fellow in 1732, and became for some years curate to Dr. Waterland, vicar of Twickenham, whose funeral sermon he preached on 4 Jan. 1741 (2nd edit. London, 1742). Seed was presented by his college in the same year to the rectory of Knight's Enham, Hampshire, where he remained until his death on 10 Dec. 1747.

Seed was much admired as a preacher. Dr. Johnson remarked that he had 'a very fine style,' but 'he was not very theological.' Others deemed his preaching 'elegant but languid.' Two sermons were published during his lifetime; others posthumously as 'Discourses' (London, 1743, 8vo; 6th, 1766). 'The Posthumous Works,' consisting of sermons, essays, and letters 'from the original manuscripts,' was edited by Joseph Hall, M.A., fellow of Queen's College, London, and was printed for M. Seed (? his widow), 1750, 2 vols., with a portrait by Hayman, engraved by Ravenet. Other editions appeared, 2 vols., Dublin, 1750; London, 1770, 8vo, 1 vol.; and the work is said to have been translated into Russian.

[Chalmers's Biogr. Dict.; Rose's Biogr. Dict.; Darling's Cyclop. Bibliogr. ii. 2688–9; Gent. Mag. 1747, p. 592; London Mag. xvi. 581; Lysons's Environs of London, iii. 586; Boswell's Johnson, ed. Hill, iii. 248.] C. F. S.

SEELEY, Sir JOHN ROBERT (1834–1895), historian and essayist, born in London on 10 Sept. 1834, was third son of Robert Benton Seeley [q. v.], publisher. From his father Seeley imbibed a love of books, together with a special bias towards history and religious thought. He went first to school under the Rev. J. A. Barron at Stanmore. It was a school where no prizes were given, but where more attention than usual was paid to English literature. From Stanmore he went on to the City of London school, then already winning a reputation under Dr. George Ferris Whidborne Mortimer [q. v.] Here he made such rapid progress that he entered the sixth form when little over thirteen. But the work was too hard for him, and physical exercise was neglected. His health suffered; he was obliged for a time to leave school. Forced to give up his classics, he took to reading English, and obtained a knowledge of English authors very rare in boys of his age. He had already read through 'Paradise Lost' four or five times before he left school. In 1852 he went to Cambridge, entering the university as a scholar of Christ's College. He studied classics principally; he read widely, not neglecting the accurate scholarship in vogue at Cambridge, but paying attention by preference to the literary qualities and the philosophical and historical contents of his authors. He impressed at least one of his teachers by his remarkable command of language and expression. In society he was somewhat reserved and shy, but he made some warm friends. Among his contemporaries at Christ's were C. S. Calverley, W. (now Sir Walter) Besant, Skeat, Peile, and other men who afterwards came to distinction. Seeley was known as one of the ablest of an able set. His conversation was noted for its dialectical subtlety and terseness, and, though not combative, he never shrank from thorough discussion. Ill-health compelled him to defer his degree for a year, but in 1857 he graduated, his name appearing, along with three others, at the top of the classical tripos. The senior chancellor's medal, which he also obtained, marked him out as, upon the whole, the best scholar of his year.

Shortly afterwards he was elected to a fellowship in his own college, and was appointed classical lecturer. This post he held for two years. In 1859 he published, under the pseudonym of John Robertson, his first book, a volume of poems, which contains a poem on the choosing of David, versifications of several psalms, and a series of historic sketches, chiefly monologues of historic personages. His mind was clearly busy on the two topics which interested him most through life—religion and history; but the dramatic and personal element is more prominent than in his later works. In 1859 he left Cambridge to take the post of chief classical assistant at his old school. In 1863 he was appointed professor of Latin in University College, London. Here he remained for six years. But the study of his professorial subject did not satisfy him; his mind was actively at work on the problems of Christian doctrine regarded from an historical point of view. In 1865 he published 'Ecce Homo,' in some respects the most remarkable of his works. It is an attempt to present the life, work, and teaching of Christ in a simple and positive form, avoiding textual and other dubieties, sketching and connecting the larger features rather than elaborating details. He assumes in general the authenticity of the gospel narrative, but deals with the person of Christ on its human side only. The book immediately attracted attention, and, though intentionally uncontroversial, provoked a storm of controversy, in which Mr. Gladstone (*Good Words*, ix. 33 et sqq.), Cardinal Newman, Dean Stanley, and others took part. Its title and the limitation of its scope were held to imply a denial of certain doctrines which the author deliberately avoided discussing. In the preface to a subsequent edition he defended himself against misconstructions, without however committing himself to positive assertions on the subjects in question. The book was published anonymously, but the secret of its authorship was not long maintained. In the preface to the first edition Seeley hinted at another volume

dealing with some of the topics omitted in 'Ecce Homo.' But 'Natural Religion,' published in 1882, cannot in this sense be regarded as a sequel to the former work. 'Natural Religion' avoids discussing the supernatural basis of faith, but does not therefore deny its existence. It endeavours to widen the conception of the word 'religion,' which the author declares unduly narrowed, and to establish the possibility of a reasonable religion without the supernatural element. The work was not so well received as 'Ecce Homo.' The style is equally vigorous, the argument as lucid, but the subject is devoid of that personal interest and association possessed by the earlier book, while the view of religion which it advocates appeals only to the few.

In 1869 Seeley became professor of modern history at Cambridge in the place of Charles Kingsley, and at Cambridge he remained for the rest of his life. He had as yet published nothing historical beyond some short papers, but historical speculation had interested him from early years. His lectures at once made a great impression. They were carefully prepared, epigrammatic in style, animated in delivery, attractive and stimulating from the originality, width, and suggestiveness of their views. For many years his classes were large, and were by no means confined to those who were making history a special study. Besides lecturing, he held weekly classes for the purpose of discussing historical and political questions with advanced students. These gatherings were called 'conversation classes,' but they became, at least latterly, a sort of monologue, in which the professor took his class through a regular course of political science.

In the inaugural lecture which he delivered when appointed professor he defined his view of the connection between history and politics, and laid down the lines on which his teaching was consistently to run throughout his tenure of the professorship. He insisted on the principle that a knowledge of history, but especially of the most recent history, is indispensable to the politician. And by history he meant political history—not biography, nor the history of religion, art, or society, but the history of the state. With this view, when the historical tripos was established at Cambridge in 1873, he infused into it a strong political element. He would indeed have preferred to call it a political tripos, and to make history subordinate to politics. His lectures were, with few exceptions, confined to the history of the last two centuries, and his attention was mainly given to international history, to the action and reaction of states upon each other. The history of Great Britain as a member of the European system was, he maintained, a subject strangely and unduly neglected in favour of domestic or constitutional history by British historians.

For some time Seeley's labours were not restricted to Cambridge. The income of his chair was at first very small, and he was compelled to supplement it by giving lectures in the large towns of the north and in Scotland, where he achieved a high reputation as a lecturer. Some of his public addresses and other papers were collected in a volume entitled 'Lectures and Essays,' and published in 1870. The most important of these are perhaps the essays on the 'Fall of the Roman Empire' and on 'Milton,' and his inaugural lecture at Cambridge.

While still professor of Latin Seeley had, at the request of the Oxford University Press, begun an edition of the first decade of Livy. A volume containing the first book of Livy was published in 1871. The introduction is original and suggestive, and displays his capacity for forming clear and positive conclusions on complicated historical problems. But such antiquarian research was not very congenial to him, and he never continued the edition.

Some years after he became professor of history an anonymous benefactor made an addition to the income of the chair, while about the same time the Cambridge University Press gave a practical illustration of the endowment of research by paying in advance for a work on which Seeley was engaged. He was thus enabled to give up extraneous employment, and to devote himself to his professorial lectures and to the book in question. This book, 'The Life and Times of Stein,' is probably Seeley's most solid and lasting contribution to historical knowledge, but it was not one of his most successful productions. He had little taste for personal detail or for simple narrative, and the character of Stein hardly lends itself to attractive biographical treatment. But as an elucidation of the anti-Napoleonic revolution, and of the share taken by Stein and Prussia in the revival of Germany, the book has no rival in the English language. 'The Expansion of England,' published in 1883, was a greater success so far as public reputation is concerned. This little volume consists of lectures delivered in the university, very slightly altered or amplified for publication. It sketches with a remarkable unity of view and vigour of treatment the great duel with France which began with the revolution of 1688 and ended with

Waterloo. No previous writer had so succinctly and so pointedly emphasised the colonial and commercial aspects of that struggle. The book was eagerly taken up by a very large public: it drew attention, at an opportune moment, to a great subject; it substituted imperial for provincial interests; and it contributed perhaps more than any other single utterance to the change of feeling respecting the relations between Great Britain and her colonies which marks the end of the nineteenth century.

The study of British foreign policy occupied Seeley during the greater part of the remainder of his life. His original intention was to write a detailed history of this subject during the period covered by the 'Expansion.' But he found it necessary to supply an introduction, and, in tracing the origin of those principles and antagonisms on which the policy of the eighteenth century was based, he was gradually forced back to the reign of Elizabeth. It was the protestant reformation, definitely adopted by Elizabeth, which in his view determined all the subsequent relations between England and the great maritime states of the continent. Thus, what had been intended for a short introduction gradually swelled into a considerable book, which he left completed, but not finally revised at his death. It was published in 1895, under the title 'The Growth of British Policy,' 2 vols. In this work Elizabeth, Cromwell, and William III are displayed as the great founders of the British empire, and religion and commerce as the leading motives which directed their action. Before actually setting to work on this book Seeley had published (1886) a concise 'Life of Napoleon,' expanded from an article in the 'Encyclopædia Britannica.' It is a masterly summary of Napoleon's aims and actions, but is written perhaps from too hostile a point of view, and, while doing justice to Napoleon's great powers, deprives him of all claim to originality as a statesman. A little book on 'Goethe,' published in 1893, and a volume of 'Lectures on Political Science,' issued posthumously, complete the list of Seeley's published works. The volume on Goethe is an amplification of some papers published in the 'Contemporary Review' in 1884. It is a study of Goethe the philosopher and teacher, rather than of Goethe the poet or the artist. As in the essay on Milton, it is rather what the author had to say than the way he said it which seems to have been most interesting to Seeley. This little volume was undertaken as a relief from severer work, for which illness made him unfit.

The last years of his life were rendered less productive than they might have been by the attacks of the disease—cancer—to which he eventually succumbed. He was elected fellow of Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge, in October 1882, and in 1894 was made K.C.M.G. on the recommendation of Lord Rosebery. He had long been in somewhat weak health, and suffered much from insomnia; but he bore his troubles with marvellous patience, and attended to his professorial duties whenever not actually incapacitated by illness. He died at Cambridge on 13 Jan. 1895.

In his teaching of modern history Seeley adopted, though he did not formulate, the view that 'history is past politics, and politics present history.' Historical narrative without generalisation had no value for him; he always tried to solve some problem, to trace large principles, to deduce some lesson. If the conclusions which he reached could be made applicable to present difficulties, so much the better. History was to be a school of statesmanship. So eager was he to establish general principles that his conclusions occasionally appear paradoxical, and are sometimes open to dispute. But his method is at once stimulating and productive, and his whole conception of the subject tends to place it on a high level of public utility. Of the duties of the individual towards the state Seeley formed a high ideal, and, though not an active politician, he held strong political views. In later life he was a liberal unionist, and on more than one occasion raised his voice in public against home rule. He was for several years closely connected with the Imperial Federation League, and, though he never traced out any definite scheme of federation, there was nothing that he had more at heart than the maintenance of the union between Great Britain and her colonies. In university politics he took little part; the routine of academic business and the labour of examinations were alike distasteful to him. He never, even in his younger days, went much into society. In 1869 he married Mary Agnes, eldest daughter of Arthur Phillott, by whom he had one child, a daughter, who survives him.

His chief published works are: 1. 'David and Samuel, with other Poems, original and translated, by John Robertson,' 1859. 2. 'Ecce Homo,' 1865. 3. 'Lectures and Essays,' 1870. 4. 'The first Book of Livy, with an Introduction, Historical Examination, and Notes,' 1871. 5. 'English Lessons for English People' (written in collaboration with Dr. Abbott), 1871. 6. 'The Life and Times of Stein, or Germany and Prussia in the Napoleonic Age,' 1878. 7. 'Natural

Religion,' 1882. 8. 'The Expansion of England.' 9. 'A Short Life of Napoleon I,' 1885. 10. 'Goethe reviewed after Sixty Years,' 1893. 11. 'The Growth of British Policy: an Historical Essay,' 1895. 12. 'Lectures on Political Science,' 1895.

[Articles in the Cambridge Review and the Christ's College Magazine by Professor Hales; article in the Caius College Magazine by Dr. Venn; memoir prefixed to the Growth of British Policy, by Professor Prothero; private information.] G. W. P.

SEELEY, ROBERT BENTON (1798–1886), publisher and author, son of Leonard Benton Seeley, publisher, was born in 1798 in Ave Maria Lane, London, where his father (the son of a bookseller at Buckingham) had established himself as a bookseller and publisher about 1784. The business was afterwards removed to 169 Fleet Street. Robert Benton served in his father's business until 1826, when he took control of the publishing branch of it, and entered into partnership with Mr. Burnside. In 1827 he opened a shop at 10 Crane Court, from which in 1830 he removed to 172 Fleet Street, and in 1840 to 54 Fleet Street. In 1854 he entered into partnership with Mr. Jackson and Mr. Halliday (who both died a few years later), and in 1857 he relinquished his interest in the business to his second son, although for some years he continued to render active help in the management.

Seeley was brought up in the traditions of evangelical churchmanship, and his publications were mainly confined to books expounding evangelical opinions. He issued an edition of the works of Richard Cecil [q. v.] in 1838, biographies of Hannah More (1838), John Newton (1843), and Henry Martyn (1855), and many of the publications of the Church Missionary Society. He was intimate with the Rev. Edward Auriol, Dean Boyd, and Dean Champneys, whose works he published.

Seeley joined his friends in promoting many religious and philanthropic movements. He was one of the founders of the Church Pastoral Aid Society in 1837, and of the Society for Improving the Condition of the Labouring Classes in 1844, and he served on the subdivision of parishes commission in 1849. With the Earl of Shaftesbury he exerted himself in supporting the factory bills. He was a member of the metropolitan board of works from 1856 to 1857. He died at 59 Hilldrop Crescent, Camden Town, London, on 31 May 1886, leaving Leonard Benton Seeley (see below) and three other sons and six daughters. The second son, Mr. Richmond Seeley, succeeded to the publishing firm. His third son, Sir John Robert Seeley, is noticed separately.

Seeley personally engaged in literary work, on both religious and historical lines, sending many contributions to the 'Times,' the 'Morning Herald,' the 'Record,' the 'Morning Advertiser,' and 'Fraser's Magazine.' One of his most thoughtful works was his 'Essays on the Church, by a Layman,' 1834, which went through many editions. Its object was to show that church establishments were in accordance with scripture, and that secession from the communion of the English church was not justifiable. More interesting was Seeley's 'The Greatest of the Plantagenets, Edward I,' 1860, which reappeared as 'The Life and Reign of Edward I,' 1872. Here Seeley successfully defended Edward I from the contemptuous strictures of Hume and other historians, and proved his greatness as a ruler, an opinion that later writers have generally adopted. Seeley's other writings were: 1. 'Essays on Romanism,' 1839. 2. 'Memoirs of the Life and Writings of M. T. Sadler,' 1842. 3. 'Remedies for the Perils of the Nation: an Appeal,' 1843. 4. 'The Church of Christ in the Middle Ages,' 1845. 5. 'The Atlas of Prophecy, being the Prophecies of Daniel, with an Exposition,' 1849. 6. 'The Pope a Pretender: the Substance of a Speech,' 10th edit. 1850. 7. 'A Memoir of the Rev. A. B. Johnson,' 1852. 8. 'The Life of W. Cowper,' 1855. 9. 'The Life of J. Wesley,' 1856. 10. 'The Spanish Peninsula: a Sketch,' 1861. 11. 'Is the Bible True?' seven dialogues between James White (a pseudonym) and E. Owen, 1862. 12. 'Have we any Word of God?' 1864. 13. 'Is the Bible True? Seven dialogues by a Layman,' 1866. 14. 'Essays on the Bible,' 1870. 15. 'The Life and Writings of St. Peter,' 1872. 16. 'The greatest of the Prophets, Moses,' 1875.

LEONARD BENTON SEELEY (1831–1893), the eldest son, born in 1831, was educated at the City of London school and at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he was fifth wrangler, was placed in the first class of the classical tripos, and in the first class in the moral sciences tripos, graduating B.A. in 1852, and M.A. in 1855. In 1854 he was elected fellow of Trinity College. On 30 April 1855 he was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn; he practised as a conveyancer and equity draughtsman, and his written opinions displayed much care and learning. He died at 1 Great James Street, London, on 30 Oct. 1893. He edited 'Euclid,' 1875; 'Horace Walpole and his Works, select Passages from his Writings,' 1884; 'Fanny Burney and her Friends,' 1890; and 'Mrs. Thrale, afterwards Mrs. Piozzi: a Sketch of her Life and Passages

from her Diaries and Letters,' 1891 (*Times*, 2, 3 Nov. 1893).

[Times, 1 July 1886, p. 1, 3 July p. 7; Publishers' Circular, 15 June 1886, pp. 601–2, with portrait; World, November 1893.] G. C. B.

SEEMAN or **ZEEMAN, ENOCH** (1694–1744), portrait-painter, was born in 1694 at Danzig in Germany, where his father was settled as a painter. It is possible that the famous German 'virtuoso' painter, Balthasar Denner, who received some of his early instruction in painting at Danzig, may have been a pupil of Seeman's father, for some of Seeman's early paintings were executed in imitation of Denner's manner. Among these were a portrait of himself at the age of nineteen, and an old woman's head in which the wrinkles, hair, fabric of clothes, are delineated in the minute manner which is seen in Denner's works. Seeman was brought by his father, when young, to London, and practised there as a portrait-painter with great success. He resided in St. Martin's Lane, and at first styled himself 'Enoch Seeman, junior.' He was a good portrait-painter, and his portraits of ladies were much admired. The conventionalities, however, of costume and posture have destroyed the value of his portraits. His portraits or portrait-groups were sometimes on a very large scale, such as the imposing picture of the Lapland giant, Gaianus, painted in 1734, now at Dalkeith Palace, and the family group of Sir John Cust [q. v.] at Belton House, Grantham. Seeman frequently painted his own portrait, in which he is seen in an animated attitude, with long flowing hair. One example is in the royal picture gallery at Dresden, and was engraved by J. G. Schmidt. Another, with his daughter in boy's clothes, was at Strawberry Hill. A portrait by him of Sir Isaac Newton, formerly in the possession of Thomas Hollis, F.S.A., was engraved in mezzotint by J. MacArdell. Seeman also painted George II, Queen Caroline (a portrait of whom by him is in the National Portrait Gallery), and other members of the royal family. He died suddenly in 1744. His son, Paul Seeman, painted portraits and still life, and his three brothers were all painters and ingenious artists, one of whom, Isaac Seeman, died in London on 4 April 1751. The name is sometimes, but erroneously, spelt Zeeman.

[Vertue's Diaries (Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS. 23074, 23076, &c.); Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists.] L. C.

SEEMANN, BERTHOLD CARL (1825–1871), botanist and traveller, born at Hanover on 28 Feb. 1825, was educated at the Lyceum there, then under Grotefend, the celebrated cuneiform scholar, from whose son he received his first botanical teaching. Seemann's first botanical paper, 'Descriptiones Plantarum Novarum vel minus cognitarum,' published in 'Flora' in 1844, was written when he was seventeen. After graduating at Göttingen, he in 1844 came to Kew and worked under John Smith the curator (1798–1888), in order to fit himself for travel as a botanical collector. In 1846 Sir William Jackson Hooker [q. v.] procured Seemann's appointment as naturalist to H.M.S. Herald, under Captain H. Kellett, C.B., then engaged on a hydrographical survey of the Pacific. Seemann started at once for Panama. Finding that the Herald had not returned from Vancouver, he explored the Isthmus, finding many new plants, besides hieroglyphics at Veraguas, which he described in a paper read before the Archæological Institute. He joined the Herald in January 1847, and remained with her till June 1851. Almost all the west coast of America was explored, and three cruises were made into Arctic seas. In Peru and Ecuador Seemann travelled with Mr. (afterwards Captain) Bedford Clapperton Trevelyan Pim [q. v.] from Payta through the deserts and over the Andes to Guayaquil; and in Mexico he went from Mazatlan over the Sierra Madre to Durango and Chihuahua, narrowly escaping the Comanche and Apache Indians. In 1848 the Herald was ordered to Behring Strait to search for Franklin, first in company with the Plover and afterwards with the Enterprise and the Investigator. Herald Island was discovered, and a higher latitude than any previously attained in that region was reached, while Seemann collected many plants and anthropological specimens relating to the Esquimaux, visited Kamtchatka and the Sandwich Islands several times, and finally came home by Hongkong, Singapore, the Cape, St. Helena, and Ascension. 'The Botany of the Voyage,' which was published between 1852 and 1857, with analyses by J. D. (now Sir Joseph) Hooker and one hundred plates by W. H. Fitch, comprises the floras of Panama, north-west Mexico, West Esquimauxland, and Hongkong. Seemann's 'Narrative of the Voyage,' published in two volumes in English in 1853, was translated into German in 1858. Its author was made Ph.D. of Göttingen, and was elected a member of the Imperial Academy Naturæ Curiosorum (now the Leopoldine Academy) under the title of Bonpland. In the same year he began, in conjunction with a brother, who died in 1868, to edit a German journal of botany under

the name of 'Bonplandia,' of which ten quarto volumes were published at Hanover between 1853 and 1862. In 1857 he went to Montreal, representing the Linnean Society at the meeting of the American Association for the Advancement of Science, and took the opportunity to visit the United States. In 1860 he was commissioned, with Colonel Smythe, R.A., to report on the Fiji Islands, before the English government accepted their cession. His letters, written in the voyage out, to the 'Athenæum' and the 'Gardeners' Chronicle,' were translated both into French and into German. He made the ascent of Vorua and Buku Levu. His report 'On the Resources and Vegetable Products of Fiji' was presented to parliament, and in 1862 was published separately as 'Viti: an Account of a Government Mission to the Vitian or Fijian Islands.' The appendix contained a catalogue of all the previously described plants of the islands, and some new species were described in 'Bonplandia.' In the same year he contributed an essay on 'Fiji and its Inhabitants' to Francis Galton's 'Vacation Tours.' In 1865 he began the issue of a 'Flora Vitiensis,' in ten quarto parts, with one hundred plates by Fitch. Of this, nine parts, written by himself, were published before his death; the tenth, dealing with the cryptogamic plants, and by various hands, was issued in 1873.

After discontinuing the issue of 'Bonplandia' in 1862, Seemann in 1863 began the publication of the 'Journal of Botany, British and Foreign;' from 1869 Dr. Henry Trimen [q. v.] and Mr. J. G. Baker were associated with him in the editorship. In 1864 some French and Dutch capitalists sent him to Venezuela to report on its resources. Near the Tocuyo he discovered a valuable bed of anthracite. From March to August 1866, and during 1867, he accompanied Captain Bedford Pim to Nicaragua. Seemann's letters to the 'Athenæum' and to the 'Panama Star and Herald' were reprinted in 1869 as 'Dottings on the Roadside in Panama, Nicaragua, and Mosquito.' One result of these journeys was the purchase by English capitalists of the Javali gold mine, Chontales, Nicaragua, of which Seemann was appointed managing director. He had also the management of a large sugar estate near Panama. The climate ruined his health, and he died at Javali of fever on 10 Oct. 1871. Seemann married an Englishwoman, who predeceased him, leaving one daughter.

He became a fellow of the Linnean Society in 1852, and was a vice-president of the Anthropological Society and a fellow of the Royal Geographical Society. In botany he made a special study of *Camellia* and *Thea*, of which he published a synopsis in the Linnean 'Transactions' (vol. xxii.), and of the ivy family, his account of which was reprinted from the 'Journal of Botany' in 1868. He introduced into cultivation the cannibal tomato, eaten with human flesh in the Fiji Islands, the candle-tree (*Parmentiera cerifera*), and several handsome species of palm. Regel dedicated to him the genus *Seemannia*, gesnerads, natives of the Andes.

Besides the botanical works and books of travels already mentioned, Seemann was author of the following scientific treatises: 1. 'Die Volksnamen der amerikanischen Pflanzen,' Hanover, 1851, 8vo. 2. 'Die in Europa eingeführten Acacien,' Hanover, 1852, 8vo. 3. 'Popular History of the Palms,' London, 1856, 8vo. 4. 'The British Ferns at one View,' with illustrations by W. Fitch, London, 1860, 8vo. 5. 'Hannoversche Sitten und Gebräuche in ihrer Beziehung zur Pflanzenwelt,' Leipzig, 1862, 16mo. 6. 'Revision of the Natural Order Hederaceæ,' London, 1868, 8vo. He also wrote descriptions in English and German of the 84 Coloured Plates of Endlicher's 'Paradisus Vindobonensis,' 1858, folio, and translated from the German descriptions of 'Twenty-four Views of the Vegetation of the Coasts of the Pacific,' by F. H. von Kittlitz, 1861, 8vo. He wrote prefaces to I. J. Benjamin's 'Acht Jahre in Asien und Afrika,' 1858, to W. T. Pritchard's 'Polynesian Reminiscences,' 1866, and to Lindley and Moore's 'Treasury of Botany,' 1865.

Seemann, who displayed remarkable versatility, wrote numerous articles in periodicals in English, German, and other languages. He was also a musical composer, and was author of three short German plays which enjoyed popularity in Hanover. Their titles ran: 'Wahl macht Qual,' Hanover, 1867, 8vo; 'Der Wohlthäter wider Willen,' Hanover, 1867, 8vo; and 'Die gelben Rosen,' Hanover, 1867, 8vo.

[There is a lithographic portrait of him in the Journal of Botany for 1872: Gardeners' Chronicle, 1871, p. 1678; Proceedings of the Linnean Society, 1871–2, p. lxxiv; Edwards's Photographic Portraits of Men of Eminence, 1866; Appleton's American Dictionary.]

G. S. B.

SEFFRID, SEFRID, SEINFRID, or SAFRED II (*d.* 1204), bishop of Chichester, was archdeacon of Chichester when, in 1178, he was made dean of that church. He was consecrated bishop of Chichester on 16 Nov. 1180. He was on the side of the monks of Christ Church, Canterbury, in their

quarrel with Archbishop Baldwin, and was employed by Urban III and the king in connection with the dispute in 1187 and 1188. In 1187 a large part of his cathedral church, built by Bishop Ralph Luffa, and consecrated in 1108, was destroyed by a fire which probably began on the roof. He used all means at his command to repair the damage. The triforium suffered little, but the clerestory had to be rebuilt; stone vaulting was substituted for the wooden roofs of the nave and aisles, the eastern limb was almost wholly rebuilt and much lengthened, the chapels on the eastern sides of the transepts were added, and pointed single-light windows took the place of the Norman windows in nave and choir (STEPHENS). The church was dedicated in September 1199, but the rebuilding was not finished in Seffrid's lifetime. Seffrid is said also to have rebuilt the bishop's palace. In 1189 he was present at the coronation of Richard I, and at the great council at Pipewell. He strongly condemned the outrage inflicted by the chancellor on Geoffrey (*d.* 1212) [q. v.], archbishop of York, in 1191, and wrote to the monks of Canterbury declaring that he was ready to take part in avenging such an insult to the whole church. He was ordered by the king, then in captivity, to come to him in Germany in 1193 in company with the chancellor (ROG. HOV. iii. 212). He was present at the new coronation of Richard on 17 April 1194, and at the coronation of John on 27 May 1199. In September 1200 he was too ill to attend the archbishop's synod at Westminster. He died on 17 March 1204. With the consent of the dean and chapter of Chichester he made statutes for the canons and vicars of the cathedral, which strengthened the independence of the chapter, and he regulated the residence of the canons and the duties of the dignitaries of the .church. He founded a hospital for lepers half a mile to the east of Chichester, and another farther off in the same direction.

[Stephens's Mem. of S. Saxon See, pp. 65–9, 321; Gervase of Cant. i. 295, 385, 412, 491, Epp. Cantuar. pp. 57, 151, 167, 345, Gesta Henrici II de (B. Abbas), ii. 28, Rog. Hov. ii. 254, iii. 15, 212, 247, iv. 90, R. de Diceto, ii. 169, Ann. Winton, ii. 73, 79, and Wav. pp. 242, 252, 256, ap. Ann. Monast. (these six Rolls Ser.); Godwin, De Præsulibus, p. 503, ed. Richardson.] W. H.

SEGAR or SEAGER, FRANCIS (*fl.* 1549–1563), translator and poet, whose name, variously spelt, is that of an old Devonshire family, was probably the 'Francis Nycholson, *alias* Seagar,' who was made free of the Stationers' Company on 24 Sept. 1557. He was the author of: 1. 'A brefe Declaration of the great and innumerable Myseries and Wretchednesses used i[n] Courtes ryall, made by a Lettre whych mayster Alayn Charatre wrote to hys Brother. Newly augmented, amplified and inrytched, by Francis Segar, B.L.,' 1549, 12mo. A fragment of this tract is in the Bodleian Library. It was probably a new edition of Caxton's translation of Alain Chartier's 'Curial.' Prefixed to it are five four-line stanzas 'to the reader' by Segar (RITSON, *Bibliographia Poetica*, p. 327; HAZLITT, *Handbook*, p. 96). 2. 'Certayne Psalmes select out of the Psalter of David, and drawen into Englishe metre, wyth Notes to every Psalme in iv. partes to Synge by F. S. Printed by William Seres,' London, 1553, 8vo. This is dedicated in Sternhold's stanza to Lord Russell, by 'your lordeshyps humble orator, Francys Seager.' There are nineteen psalms, followed by a poem in the same metre entitled 'A Description of the Lyfe of Man, the Worlde and Vanities thereof' (LOWNDES, under Psalms, p. 1996; DIBDIN, *Typographical Antiquities*, iv. 200). 3. 'The Schoole of Vertue and Booke of good Nourture for Chyldren and Youth to learne theyr dutie by newly perused, corrected and augmented by the fyrst Auctour F. S. With a briefe Declaration of the Dutie of eche degree. Printed by William Seres,' 1557, 16mo. An acrostic giving the author's name (Seager) is prefixed to this volume, which is divided into twelve chapters of doggerel rhyme. This is the earliest known edition of a once popular work. It has been reprinted by the Early English Text Society in the 'Babees Book,' 1868 (pp. cxiii. 333–55). It was edited by Robert Crowley [q. v.], who added 'certain prayers and graces,' and abridged in Robert Weste's 'Booke of Demeanor' (1619, reprinted in 1817 and in 1868 in the 'Babees Book'). Wood says that Crowley's version was in his time 'commonly sold at the stalls of ballad-singers' (*Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. vi. 452).

In the 1563 edition of the 'Myrrour for Magistrates' Segar has a poem of forty-four seven-line stanzas, entitled 'How Richarde Plantagenet, Duke of Glocester, murdered his brother's Children, usurping the Crowne' (No. 24). In the ensuing prose colloquy 'the meetre' of the poem is, with reason, complained of, but its irregularity defended as suitable to Richard's character. The poem reappears in the editions of 1571, 1575, 1578, and 1815 (p. xxi, and ii. 381–95).

Francis was perhaps a member of the yeoman family of Seagar or Segar of Broad

Clyst, Devonshire, of whom a representative, JOHN SEAGAR (*d.* 1656), graduated B.A. from Wadham College, Oxford, in May 1617, and M.A. from St. Mary Hall in June 1620. He received the living of Broadclyst from his kinsman, William Seagar, the patron, in 1631, and died at Pitminster, Somerset, on 13 April 1656, having published 'The Discovery of the World to come' (London, 1650, 4to; a copy is in Dr. Williams's Library). He subscribed his name to 'The Joint Testimonie of the Ministers of Devon' (1648), and he may be the 'John Seager' who married Dorothy Snelling at Plympton St. Mary on 11 Nov. 1622 (VIVIAN, *Visit. of Devon*, p. 694; GARDINER, *Reg. of Wadham*, i. 26; OLIVER, *Eccles. Antiq.* i. 126; WOOD, *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iii. 276; FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.*; note from the Rev. J. Ingle Dredge).

[Corser's Collectanea, pt. x. pp. 227–30; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. i. 544; Cat. of Brit. Mus. Library; Warton's Hist. of English Poetry, 1871, iv. 142, 166, 199.] R. B.

SEGAR, SIR WILLIAM (*d.* 1633), Garter king-of-arms, was, according to Anstis, son of Francis Segar, who, as it is said, was a prothonotary in Holland. His mother, Ann, was daughter of Richard Sherrard. He was bred a scrivener, and held some employment under Sir Thomas Heneage [q. v.], vice-chamberlain to Queen Elizabeth, and through the interest of that statesman he gained admittance to the College of Arms, being created Portcullis pursuivant at Derby House by George Talbot, earl of Shrewsbury, 10 June 1585. In that capacity he attended the splendid festival of St. George, kept at Utrecht, 23 April 1586, by the Earl of Leicester. On 4 Jan. 1588–9 he was made Somerset herald, and in 1593 he was created Norroy king-of-arms, though his patent is dated as late as 2 June 1602 (RYMER, *Fœdera*, xvi. 451).

In 1603 a bill passed under the signet for advancing Segar to the office of Garter king-of-arms, in succession to Sir William Dethick [q. v.], and upon this foundation, without the authority of the great seal, he, under the appellation of 'Rex Armorum Ordinis,' carried the insignia of the Garter to the king of Denmark. But Dethick, soon after this disseisin, was reinstated, and on 8 Sept. he was joined in a commission, by his proper style, to invest the Duke of Würtemberg. The circumstances of this investiture led to fresh censures of his conduct, and he was deposed from his office. Segar, being conscious of the invalidity of the former signet, procured a new one, and likewise a patent under the great seal in January 1606–7 constituting him Garter king-of-arms.

In 1612 he was sent with the insignia of the order to Maurice, prince of Orange, and on 5 Nov. 1616 he was knighted at Whitehall (METCALFE, *Book of Knights*, p. 168). In December 1616 he was imposed upon by Ralph Brooke, York herald, who by artifice procured him to attest and confirm armorial bearings to Gregory Brandon, the common hangman of London [see BRANDON, RICHARD]. Both Segar and Brooke were committed prisoners to the Marshalsea, but when the iniquitous business was unravelled Segar was restored to freedom, and on 5 April 1617 the king granted him an annual addition of 10*l.* to his stipend (RYMER, xvii. 5). On 16 Nov. 1618 he was appointed one of the special commissioners to inquire into the condition of Lincoln's Inn Fields (*ib.* p. 119). He was one of the eminent persons recommended by Edmond Bolton in 1624 to be members of the projected Academy Royal, or College and Senate of Honour (*Archæologia*, xxxii. 146); and in 1627 he was joined in a special commission, with Dudley, lord Carleton, to invest the Prince of Orange with the insignia of the order of the Garter (RYMER, xviii. 889). He died in December 1633, and was buried in the chancel of the church at Richmond, Surrey, on the 11th of that month.

He married, first, Helen or Eleanor, daughter of Sir — Somers of Kent, knight; and secondly, Mary, daughter of Robert Browne of Evington, Herefordshire. He had a large family.

His works are: 1. An account of the festival of St. George, kept at Utrecht by the Earl of Leicester, 1586; in Stow's 'Annales,' ed. Howes, 1615, p. 716. 2. 'The Booke of Honor and Armes. Wherein is discoursed the causes of Quarrell and the nature of Iniuries, with their Repulses' [anon.], London, 1590, 4to. 3. 'Armes of the Knightes of the Noble Order of the Garter' [1591] (cf. THORPE, *Catalogue of Ancient Manuscripts* for 1835, p. 148, where a detailed account is given of the contents of the work). 4. 'Honor, Military and Ciuil, contained in foure bookes,' London, 1602, fol., dedicated to the Queen. A portrait of the author, engraved by Francis Delaram, forms, in some copies, the frontispiece. Some chapters in this work are taken almost verbatim from the 'Booke of Honor and Armes.' The third book contains fifty-four curious and interesting chapters upon the subjects of jousts, tournaments, triumphs, and inaugurations of emperors, kings, and princes. Horace Walpole, earl of Orford, reprinted many of these chapters, at the Strawberry

Hill press, in a volume entitled 'Miscellaneous Antiquities,' 1772, 4to (cf. DALLAWAY, *Inquiries into the Origin and Progress of Heraldry*, p. 222). 5. Verses in praise of J. Guillim's 'Rudimentes of the Arte of Armorye,' circ. 1610, Addit. MS. 26680. 6. 'The Genealogie or Pedegree of . . . Captaine Sir William Cole of the Castell of Eneskillen,' 1630, compiled in collaboration with William Penson, Lancaster herald. This was privately printed [London ?], 1870, 4to, with additions under the certificates of Sir W. Betham and Sir J. Bernard Burke, Ulster kings-of-arms. 7. 'R. Jacobi I Delineatio Metrica,' being Latin verses addressed to James I and the Emperor Charles V, Royal MS. in British Museum, 12 G. ix. 8. 'Aspidora Segariana, or the Grants, Confirmations, &c. of Sir W. Segar,' Addit. MS. 12225: a copy collated by Simon Segar, his great-grandson. 9. 'The Earl Marshal his Office both in Peace and War. Set down by the Special Commandment from the King's Majesty's own Mouth,' printed in Guillim's 'Display of Heraldry,' ed. 1724, from the Ashmolean MS. 856, p. 431. 10. 'Pedigree of the Family of Weston, of Sutton Place, Surrey. Addit. MS. 31890. 11. 'The Arms and Descents of all the Kings of England from Egbert to Queen Elizabeth,' Addit. MS. 27438. 12. 'Baronagium Genealogicum: or the pedigrees of the English Peers, deduced from the earliest times . . . including as well collateral as lineal descents. Originally compiled . . . by Sir W. Segar, and continued to the present time by Joseph Edmondson,' 6 vols., London, 1764–84, fol. 13. 'Original Institvtions of the Princely Orders of Collars,' Edinburgh, 1823, 4to, privately printed from a fine manuscript on vellum, in the library of the Faculty of Advocates; dedicated to James I.

To him has been attributed the authorship of 'The Cities great Concern, in this Code or Question of Honour and Arms, whether Apprenteship extinguisheth Gentry?' 1675 (MOULE, *Bibl. Heraldica*, p. 194). The real author was Edmund Bolton [q. v.]

His great-grandson, SIMON SEGAR (*fl.* 1656–1712), son and heir of Thomas Segar of St. Giles-in-the-Fields, Middlesex, was admitted a member of Gray's Inn in 1656. On 14 June 1677 he was appointed collector of all the duties of the house, except commons due to the steward. In 1674 he was appointed second butler and library keeper, and in 1675 several sums of money were paid to him for 'setting up of the Readers' coates of armes in the Library' (DOUTHWAITE, *Gray's Inn: its History and Associations*, 1886, pp. 23, 178, 279). He published 'Honores Anglicani; or Titles of Honour the Temporal Nobility of the English Nation (quatenus such) have had, or do now enjoy,' London, 1712 and 1715, 8vo (MOULE, pp. 278, 279). He was also the author of 'A Table showing the number of gentlemen admitted into the society of Gray's Inn in each year from 1521 to 1674, with an alphabetical List of the Benchers and Treasurers and other matter directly drawn from authentic sources' (Harleian MS. 1912).

[Addit. MS. 34217 f. 2 *b*; Anstis's Order of the Garter, i. 398; Ashmole's Hist. of the Garter, Append. *n.*, lxxiv. pp, 418, 618; Bromley's Cat. of Engr. Portraits; Brydges's Censura Lit.; Letters of George, Lord Carew, to Sir Thomas Roe, pp. 72, 73; Dallaway's Inquiries, p. 122; Foster's Gray's Inn Admission Register, preface; Granger's Biogr. Hist. of England; Guillim's Display of Heraldry (1724), i. 56, 419; Harleian MSS. 1084, 1107 art. 21, 1301 art. 7; Lansdowne MS. 255, art. 65; Moule's Bibl. Herald, pp. 37, 52, 194, 279; Nichols's Progr. Eliz. iii. 41; Nicolas's Memoir of Augustine Vincent, p. 55; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. xi. 430; Noble's College of Arms, pp. 172, 181, 186, 203, 202, 230, 293; Weever's Funeral Mon. p. 682.] T. C.

SEGRAVE, GILBERT DE (*d.* 1254), judge, was second son of Stephen de Segrave (*d.* 1241) [q. v.], by Rohesia, daughter of Thomas Despenser. His elder brother having died in their father's lifetime, he succeeded to the family estates in Leicestershire in 1241. Dugdale seems to have been in error in describing him as a canon of St. Paul's, for he does not appear in the lists. In 1231 Gilbert de Segrave had a grant of Kegworth in Leicestershire, and shortly after was made governor of Bolsover Castle. He was appointed justice of the forests south of the Trent in 1242 (*Rôles Gascons*, i. 104, &c.) and governor of Kenilworth Castle. In 1251 he was one of the justices to hear pleas in the city of London, but was not noticed as a judge after January 1252. In 1253 he accompanied the king to Gascony (*ib.* i. 2131, 2195, 2199, 2620). In January 1254 he was sent home by the king as one of his messengers to ask for money from the parliament (MATT. PARIS, v. 423). Afterwards he rejoined the king, and was in Gascony on 16 June, and at Bordeaux as late as 7 Sept. (*Rôles Gascons*, i. 3792, 4015). Very soon afterwards, having obtained a safe-conduct from Louis IX, he started home through Poitou in the company of John de Plessis, earl of Warwick [q. v.], and other nobles. The party was treacherously seized by the citizens of Pons in Poitou, where Segrave fell ill, and died in prison before 8 Oct. (cf. *ib.* i. 3487; *Ann.*

Mon. iii. 193). On 12 Oct. his wardships were granted to the king's son Edward (*ib.* iii. 194; *Rôles Gascons*, i. 3720). He married Amabilia, daughter and heiress of Robert de Chaucumb (*Excerpt. e Rot. Finium*, i. 462). By her he was father of Nicholas de Segrave, first baron Segrave [q. v.], and of Alice, wife of William Mauduit, earl of Warwick [q. v.] Matthew Paris (v. 463) describes him as 'vir nobilis ac dives et moribus adornatus.'

[Matthew Paris; Dunstable Annals ap. Annales Monastici, vol. iii.; Nichols's Hist. Leicestershire, iii. 409; Foss's Judges of England.]

C. L. K.

SEGRAVE, GILBERT DE (*d.* 1313?), theologian, was presumably a member of the baronial house of Segrave of Segrave, Leicestershire. He graduated as a doctor of theology and canon law at Oxford, and was on 6 Feb. 1297 made prebendary of Milton Ecclesia in the cathedral of Lincoln, and later archdeacon of Oxford. At the request of the pope, Thomas of Corbridge [q. v.], archbishop of York, gave him the sacristy of the chapel of St. Sepulchre at York. Edward I demanded the office for one of his own clerks, and on the death of Corbridge in 1304 Segrave was deprived of it. Probably in connection with this matter, Segrave in 1309 claimed forty marks from Corbridge's executors. He died at the Roman court, probably at Avignon, before 13 March 1313, on which date the pope appointed a Roman cardinal to his stall in Lincoln, and to the archdeaconry of Oxford, vacant by his death. Two works, 'Quæstiones Theologicæ' and 'Quodlibeta,' are ascribed to him. He is often confused with Gilbert de Segrave (*d.* 1316) [q. v.], bishop of London.

[T. Stubbs ap. Hist. of York, ii. 412 (Rolls Ser.); Leland's Comment. de Scriptt. p. 408, ed. Hall, and Bale's De Scriptt. Brit. Cent. xii. 97, taken from Leland, do not confuse the two Segraves, but Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 660, does confuse them, though giving full notes on both; Le Neve's Fasti, ii. 65, 187, ed. Hardy; Raine's Fasti Ebor. p. 356.]

W. H.

SEGRAVE, GILBERT DE (*d.* 1316), bishop of London, son of Nicholas de Segrave, first baron Segrave [q. v.], was in 1279, when he was a subdeacon, presented by his father to the living of Kegworth, Leicestershire. In 1282 John Peckham, archbishop of Canterbury, gave him the benefice of Harlaxton, Staffordshire. Having in 1291 received a dispensation for plurality of benefices, he was, in August 1292, instituted to the living of Aylestone, Leicestershire, and also held the rectory of Fen Stanton, Huntingdonshire. In 1302 he received the prebend of St. Martin's in Lincoln Cathedral (Le Neve, i. 184), and probably later that of Portpoole in St. Paul's, London, of which church he was precentor in 1310. He was elected bishop of London on 17 Aug. 1813, received the temporalities on 28 Sept., and was consecrated on 25 Nov. at Canterbury by Henry Woodlock, bishop of Winchester, the see of Canterbury being then vacant. On 24 March 1314 he was enthroned in St. Paul's, and the same day laid the foundation-stones, as founder, of a new refectory for St. Erkenwald [q. v.] He began a visitation of his diocese, visiting St. Paul's in person on 18 April, and in May dedicated several altars in the church. He died on 18 Dec. 1316, and was buried on the 30th. By Tanner, who, however, gives materials for correcting his mistake, Fuller, Newcourt, Nicholls, Canon Raine, and others, he is confused with Gilbert de Segrave (*d.* 1313?) [q. v.], theologian; the reasons for rejecting their view will be gathered from a comparison of the lives of the two Gilberts.

[Ann. Londin. and Ann. Paulini ap. Chronicles of Edw. I and Edw. II, i. 230, 275, 280 (Rolls Ser.); Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 666; Le Neve's Fasti, ii. 184, 348, 426, ed. Hardy; Newcourt's Repertorium, i. 17; Nichols's Leicestershire, iii. 409, 856; Cal. Close Rolls, Edw. I and Edw. II, passim.]

W. H.

SEGRAVE, Sir HUGH (*d.* 1385?), treasurer of England, presumably connected with the baronial house of Segrave, extinct in the direct male line in 1353, was keeper of the castle of Burstwick, and of the forests of Kingswood and Filwood in Gloucestershire, under Queen Philippa. In these offices he, then being a knight, was confirmed by Edward III in 1369. He served in the French war, and in 1370 received 45*l.* 10*s.* 2*d.* as wages for himself and his retinue. In 1372 he was with others commissioned to treat with the Flemish. On 20 July 1377 he was appointed of the council of Richard II, and in 1380 was made steward of the king's household. He was employed in 1381 in negotiating the king's marriage with Anne of Bohemia. Being a personal friend of Thomas, abbot of St. Albans, who solicited his help, he did what he could for the abbey in the troubles brought upon it by the revolt of the commons. On 16 July he received the custody of the great seal, and kept it until the appointment of William Courtenay [q. v.], the archbishop, as chancellor on 10 Aug., on which day Segrave was made treasurer of the kingdom. He addressed the commons in parliament on 13 Nov., declaring the king's revocation of the charters of manumission. In that year he received from the king the

manor of Overhall in Essex, to hold by the service of making 'wafres,' and attendance on the coronation (Foss). He also held an estate in Kempston, Bedfordshire. Conjointly with two others he had the custody of the great seal for a few weeks from 11 July 1382. A new treasurer was appointed on 17 Jan. 1386, in which year Segrave was dead.

[Foss's Judges, iv. 86–7; Rymer's Fœdera, vol. iii. pt. ii. p. 932, iv. 10, 113, 119, 123, Abbrev. Rot. Orig. ii. 304, Litt. Pat. p. 203, Devon's Issue Roll of T. de Brantingham, p. 89, Inquis. post mortem, iii. 84 (these five Record Publ.); Cal. of Patent Rolls, 1377–81, ed. 1895, passim; Rot. Parl. iii. 99, Chron. Angliæ, p. 334, T. Walsingham, ii. 30, Gesta Abb. S. Albani, iii. 322, 345 (these three Rolls Ser.); Bishop Stubbs's Const. Hist. ii. 460–1, ed. 1875).] W. H.

SEGRAVE, JOHN DE (1256?–1325), baron, born about 1256, was the eldest son and heir of Nicholas de Segrave, first baron Segrave [q. v.], and of his wife Matilda. In 1270 he married Christiana, the daughter of Sir Hugh de Plessetis [see under PLESSIS or PLESSETIS, JOHN DE, EARL OF WARWICK], and his wife Margaret, from whom he received in frank marriage the manor of Stottesdon. At the same time his sister Annabel was married to Hugh's son John. After his father-in-law's death John de Segrave had custody of his lands during the minority of his heir (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1307–13, p. 381). In 1277 and 1282 he served in the two great campaigns against Llywelyn of Wales (*Parl. Writs*, i. 831). In October 1287 he went to Ireland, nominating proctors to represent him for one year (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1281–92, p. 278). On 6 Aug. 1291 he received at Berwick letters of protection for one year on staying in Scotland on the king's service (*ib.* p. 440; *Hist. Doc. Scotl.* i. 218). He was afterwards constantly employed in the Scots wars. On the death of his father in 1295 John, then thirty-nine years of age, entered as heir into the possession of his property (*Calendarium Genealogicum*, p. 523). He was first summoned to the Bury parliament of November 1296 (*Parl. Writs*, i. 831), and was henceforth regularly summoned until his death.

On 14 Jan. 1297 Segrave was one of the magnates attending the Hilarytide parliament at York, with the intention of proceeding against the Scots (HEMINGBURGH, ii. 156). But home troubles supervened, and the expedition was postponed. Segrave now closely attached himself to one of the leaders of the baronial opposition. In 1297 Segrave made an indenture with Roger Bigod, fifth earl of Norfolk and marshal of England [q. v.], by which he covenanted to serve the earl, with five other knights, in war and in peace, for the rest of his life in England, Wales, and Scotland. He was to receive in war 40*s.* a day for himself and his company, including twenty horses, and in return he obtained a grant of the earl's manor of Lodene in Norfolk (DUGDALE, *Baronage*, p. 674). This intimate relation with the leader of the growing baronial opposition to Edward I determined Segrave's future policy. Nevertheless he was ordered to aid the sheriffs of Warwick and Leicester in coercing the recalcitrant clerks who followed Archbishop Winchelsea in refusing to aid in the national defence (*Cal. Patent Roll*, 1291–1301, p. 239). During the crisis of 1297 he was summoned on 1 July to appear in London to attend the king beyond sea, but he appeared as proxy for the earl marshal, who concealed his unwillingness to attend the king under the plea of sickness (*Fœdera*, i. 872). However, Segrave soon transferred his energy to Scotland. On 28 Dec. 1297 he received letters of protection for himself and his followers, on their proceeding to Scotland on the king's service (GOUGH, *Scotland in 1298*, pp. 17, 18, 25), and he subsequently fought in the Falkirk campaign. In 1299 he was again summoned to fight against the Scots. In 1300 he was once more in Scotland, taking a conspicuous part at the siege of Carlaverock, representing the earl marshal in this campaign as at the musters of 1297 (*Siege of Carlaverock*, p. 12; cf. LANGTOFT, ii. 322).

In 1301 Segrave attended the parliament at Lincoln, and was one of the signatories of the famous letter of the barons to the pope, dated 12 Feb. He is described as 'John, lord of Segrave' (*Fœdera*, i. 927). On 5 Aug. 1302 he was appointed to the custody of the castle of Berwick-on-Tweed (*Hist. Doc. Scotl.* ii. 444). On 29 Sept. he was ordered to execute in all haste a foray into Scotland as far as Stirling and Kirkintilloch (*ib.* ii. 448). After November the truce with the Scots ended, and Segrave was entrusted with the custody of Scotland (RISHANGER, *Chron.* pp. 212–13). On the first Sunday in Lent 1303 Segrave, his followers being at the time scattered in three detachments, was suddenly attacked when near Edinburgh by some Scots in ambush, severely wounded, and taken prisoner with twenty other knights. He was, however, subsequently recaptured by the other portions of his army who had escaped the earlier surprise (RISHANGER, p. 214; cf. HEMINGBURGH, ii. 222–3; LANGTOFT, ii. 344). Segrave continued in Scotland after Edward I arrived to prosecute the war in person. He was present at the siege of Stir-

ling, which surrendered on 24 July 1304, and, upon the final departure of Edward, was appointed justice and captain in Scotland south of the Forth. Serious resistance to Edward now seemed over, and Segrave's main business was to administer the conquered districts, and to track out William Wallace, who still held out. In March 1304 Segrave defeated Wallace in one of his last attempts at resistance (*Wallace Papers*, pp. 179–80, Maitland Club). Next summer Wallace was handed over to Segrave, who personally escorted his prisoner to London, reaching the city on 22 Aug. 1305. Before this Edward had on 18 Aug. put Segrave at the head of the special commission appointed to try Wallace (*ib.* p. 185; cf. *Ann. Londin.* p. 139). He remained responsible for Wallace's custody during his imprisonment in London, and on 23 Aug. pronounced the sentence of treason against him. After Wallace's death Segrave took his remains back to Scotland, receiving 15*s.* as the cost of their carriage (*Hist. Doc. Scotl.* ii. 485). On 25 Oct. he received five hundred marks of salary from Hilarytide to 1 Aug. 1305 (*ib.* ii. 483). It looks as if this were regarded as the date of his ceasing to act as warden of Scotland. In 1306 he was again summoned to Carlisle to share in Edward I's first expedition against the Scots.

Under Edward II Segrave received numerous offices. In the early months of the new reign he became justice of the forests beyond Trent, and constable of Nottingham Castle. On 10 March 1309 he was appointed warden of Scotland, with a following of sixty men at arms (*Fœdera*, ii. 70), and on 10 April 1310 the appointment was renewed (*ib.* ii. 106). As Scotland was now rapidly falling into the hands of Robert Bruce, Segrave's work was rather to preserve the English frontier than to govern a country that had almost entirely rejected Edward II's authority. He is in fact described by a border chronicler as warden of the marches on the side of Berwick (*Chron. de Lanercost*, p. 213). But a continued truce from November 1309 to the summer of 1310 restricted Segrave's efforts. He adhered to the barons during the struggle against Gaveston, and as a result his offices of constable of Nottingham and justice of the forests beyond Trent were on 1 Oct. 1310 transferred by the king to Gaveston himself. Both grants were renewed to Gaveston two months before his execution, but such forms are not likely to have really displaced Segrave in favour of the king's friend. On 4 Sept. 1312, soon after Gaveston's death, Segrave received the office of keeper of the forests on this side Trent (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1313–18, p. 401). In 1314 he took part in the great expedition against Scotland, and on 24 June fought at Bannockburn. After the English defeat he fled towards Carlisle, and took refuge with others in the castle of Bothwell; but the sheriff, who held the castle, deserted from Edward to Robert Bruce, and handed over the fugitives as prisoners (*Chron. de Lanercost*, p. 228; cf. Monk of Malmesbury, p. 206; G. le Baker, pp. 8, 171). Segrave was kept in Scotland until the end of the year, when he was released in exchange for some Scottish prisoners and on payment of a large ransom (*Lanercost*, p. 228; *Fœdera*, ii. 257). His son Stephen arranged the conditions of the exchange. He still held his keepership and the custody of Nottingham Castle, to which the charge of Derby Castle was now added. In 1315 commissioners were appointed to hear and determine certain disputes arising from his taking up carriages in virtue of that office (*Rot. Parl.* i. 325). On 14 July 1316 he received a grant of 1,000*l.* in aid of his ransom from the Scots and for other losses in the king's service, sums due to the crown being deducted from the gross sum (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1313–18, p. 351). He was one of the continual council, appointed at the reconciliation between Edward II and Lancaster in 1318, to be perpetually about the king (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1318–23, p. 112). On 30 Nov. 1321 he was one of those ordered to raise the local levies on the king's behalf in the shires of Warwick, Leicester, and Stafford (*ib.* p. 507).

On 16 July 1324 Segrave was appointed, with Fulk FitzWarin, captain of the troops going to Gascony, serving under Edmund of Woodstock, earl of Kent [q. v.] (*Fœdera*, ii. 561–2). Next year he died in Aquitaine, being nearly seventy years old. His eldest son, Stephen de Segrave, had died a little before him. His second son, John, described as early as 1312 as John de Segrave the younger, and very liable to be confused with his father in the later years of his life, married Juliana, daughter and heiress of John de Sandwich, lord of Folkestone, and died in 1349, leaving an infant daughter and heiress named Mary. John the elder was succeeded in his title and estates by his grandson John, son of Stephen, who served in Edward III's French wars, and by his marriage to Margaret, daughter and heiress of Thomas of Brotherton, earl of Norfolk [q. v.], the youngest son of Edward I, further increased the great position of his family. John died in 1353, leaving an only daughter Elizabeth, whose marriage to John III de Mowbray [q. v.] brought the Norfolk estates

into a family in whose favour the Earl of Norfolk's title was soon revived. Margaret, John's widow, soon afterwards married Sir Walter de Manny [q. v.] This John was the last of the Segraves summoned to parliament.

The extent of the Segrave territories and influence became much widened during John's lifetime. His father's estates were almost confined to two or three of the central midland counties, but John also acquired territory in Norfolk, Oxfordshire, Huntingdonshire, and other distant shires. In 1300 he obtained charters of free warren for his demesne lands at North Newenton, Oxfordshire, and Lodene, Norfolk, and later for those at Alkmundbury (Alconbury), Huntingdonshire. In 1301 he had license to crenellate his house at Bretby, Derbyshire (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1292–1301, p. 580), and in 1306 to fortify his manor-house at Caludon, Warwickshire, with a moat and embattelled wall, besides licenses for a weekly market and fairs in 1316 at Fenny-Stanton, Hampshire, and in 1319 at Alspath, Warwickshire.

[Rymer's Fœdera, vols. i. and ii.; Parl. Writs; Historical Documents relating to Scotland; Calendarium Genealogicum; Calendars of Close and Patent Rolls of Edward I and Edward II; Nicolas's Siege of Carlaverock, p. 12, with a short biography, pp. 126–9; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 674–5; Gough's Scotland in 1298; Rishanger's Chron., Peter Langtoft's Chron., Monk of Malmesbury, and Annales Londinenses in Stubbs's Chron. of Edward I and Edward II, all in Rolls Ser.; Walter Hemingburgh (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Chron. de Lanercost and Wallace Papers (Maitland Club); Geoffrey le Baker's Chron. ed. E. M. Thompson.] T. F. T.

SEGRAVE, NICHOLAS DE, first **BARON SEGRAVE** (1238?–1295), born about 1238, was the son of Gilbert de Segrave (*d.* 1254) [q. v.], the judge, and of his wife Amabilia or Annabel, daughter and heiress of Robert de Chaucumb. His grandfather was the justiciar Stephen de Segrave (*d.* 1241) [q. v.] His father died in prison at Pons in Saintonge, and the custody of the captive's lands, though his wife survived, had been granted in 1254 to Edward, the king's son (*Dunstable Annals*, p. 194). Nicholas was then either sixteen or seventeen years old (*Calendarium Genealogicum*, p. 65). He came of age about the time when the troubles between Henry III and his barons culminated in the Oxford parliament of 1258. A great Leicestershire landholder, he naturally attached himself to Simon de Montfort, and he is specially mentioned among the 'juniores pueri Angliæ' who were like wax in the hands of the rebel leaders (WYKES, pp. 133–4). He was at the parliament in 1262, when the king told the barons that he had obtained absolution from his oath to observe the provisions of Oxford (HEMINGBURGH, i. 308). He was summoned to attend the king on 1 Aug. 1263 at Worcester, and there to receive knighthood before engaging in the campaign against the Welsh. But he was by that time in active revolt against the king (*Dunstable Annals*, p. 222). He took part in the spoiling of Peter of Aigueblanche [q. v.], the Savoyard bishop of Hereford (WYKES, p. 134). He shared in the excommunication brought against his party by Archbishop Boniface. On 13 Dec. 1263 he was among the barons who agreed in referring their disputes to the arbitration of St. Louis (STUBBS, *Select Charters*, p. 407). When, after the repudiation of St. Louis' award, fresh war broke out between the barons and the king, Segrave took a leading part in defending Northampton against Henry. He was one of the few who managed to escape from the great destruction that followed when Henry captured that town. He fled thence to London, whence he took part in the siege of Rochester. At the Londoners' request he was made the captain of those citizens who joined Montfort's army in Sussex, and, fighting with them on the left flank of Simon's army at the battle of Lewes in 1264, shared their disgraceful rout at the hands of Edward (HEMINGBURGH, i. 315; RISHANGER, *Chron.* p. 27). On the ensuing triumph of his party, Segrave was one of those summoned to Montfort's famous parliament in January 1265. On 4 Aug. 1265 he fought at Evesham, where he was wounded and taken prisoner (*Flores Hist.* iii. 6; *London Annals*, p. 69; *Waverley Annals*, p. 365). On 26 Oct. 1265 the king granted all his lands to Edmund, the future Earl of Lancaster (*Fœdera*, i. 465). This associated Segrave with the most desperate of the 'disinherited,' and he was one of the band of fugitives who still held out in 1267 in the isle of Ely, and was excommunicated by the papal legate. His depredations included the plunder of some merchants of Toulouse (*Royal Letters*, ii. 323). When Gilbert of Clare, earl of Gloucester [q. v.], revolted against the king and occupied London, Segrave, with other refugees, escaped from the Isle of Ely, and on 11 April was admitted into Southwark, whereupon the legate in the Tower put the Southwark churches under interdict and renewed his excommunication of Segrave and his companions (*London Annals*, p. 77). It is not clear whether Nicholas returned to Ely, or reconciled himself to the king at the same time as Gloucester. Anyhow, he was re-

garded as responsible for the final capture of Ely. One story makes his mother, whose second husband, Roger de Somery, was an active royalist, betray the path to the rebel camp at Ely to Edward, the king's son (*Dunstable Annals*, p. 246). Wykes (pp. 207–8) says, however, that Nicholas himself betrayed the island to Edward, and did not attempt to defend the post where he was stationed. In any case, Nicholas's surrender was included with that of the defenders of the island and received the same terms, getting back his estates on condition of paying the composition stipulated by the 'Dictum de Kenilworth.' He received authorisation to levy a special aid on his tenants to raise the fine, and Geoffrey of Genville became surety for his future conduct. He soon obtained the complete confidence of Edward, and, taking the cross within four years, he received letters of protection on his starting for Palestine in the train of his former enemy.

Segrave continued in Edward's favour after his accession to the throne. He took part in the campaigns of 1277 and 1282 against Llywelyn of Wales (*Parl. Writs*, i. 832). He was summoned to the Shrewsbury parliament of August 1283 (*ib.*) In 1877 the House of Lords referred the creation of the Segrave barony to this writ of summons (G. E. C. *Complete Peerage*, v. 411). In January 1285 he appears as engaged jointly with Richard de Burgh, earl of Ulster, in selling large amounts of Irish wool to merchants from Lucca (*Cal. Doc.* Ireland, 1285–92, p. 17). On 2 Jan. he nominated attorneys to represent him until Easter during his absence beyond sea (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1281–92, p. 149). This may refer to a visit to Ireland, but more probably to Segrave's intention of attending the king on a projected voyage to France that was soon afterwards abandoned. On 1 July Segrave again had letters of protection as about to go beyond sea (*ib.* p. 181). On 24 Oct. 1287 he took out letters of attorney for one year, being about to proceed by license to Ireland (*ib.* p. 191; *Cal. Doc.* Ireland, p. 160). On 18 May 1288 he received grants of the custody of the lands of William de Ferrars during his minority, paying a fine of one hundred marks for the privilege (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, p. 295). In September 1290 he acted as commissioner of oyer and terminer in Lincolnshire and Nottinghamshire (*ib.* pp. 466–7), and again in 1291 in Warwickshire (*ib.* p. 455). In April 1292 he received letters of protection on going to Scotland in the king's service (*ib.* p. 484). He was one of the judges of the great suit as to the Scottish succession ('Ann. Regni Scotiæ' in RISHANGER'S *Chron.* pp. 256–260). The Nicholas de Segrave who in 1290 and subsequently was guardian of Ayr and Dumbarton castles (*Cal. Doc.* Scotland, i. 207, 277) is probably Nicholas's son, from whom he is now commonly distinguished by being called Nicholas de Segrave senior. In July 1292 Segrave was appointed commissioner to hear plaints against the king's bailiffs in the Isle of Man (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, p. 519). He obtained a charter of free warren for all his demesne lands situated in the counties of Warwick, Derby, Huntingdon, Northampton, and Leicester, in which latter county his influence seems to have mainly centred. He got a charter to hold a fair and market at Mount Sorrel in Leicestershire. He remained at court until the very end of his life, attesting charters so late as 25 Nov. 1294 (*Cal. Doc.* Ireland, 1293–1301, p. 83). He died late in 1295, being summoned to parliament in the August of that year, and in November to foreign service (*Parl. Writs*, i. 832).

Nicholas de Segrave was the first of his house to relinquish its lawyer traditions, and taught his children 'to imitate the brave and associate with the nobles' (NICOLAS, *Siege of Carlaverock*, p. 12). He abandoned the old arms of his family, and took the arms, sable, a lion rampant, argent, described in the chronicle of the siege (*ib.* p. 125; cf. NICHOLS, *Leicestershire*, iii. 407). By his wife Matilda de Lucy (*d.* 1337) he left five sons, all described as 'valiant, bold, and courageous knights' (*Siege of Carlaverock*, p. 12; cf. BLAAUW, *Barons' Wars*, p. 176, and the pedigree in NICHOLS'S *Leicestershire*, iii. 413, where the names are rather differently given). Three of these, Gilbert de Segrave (*d.* 1316), John de Segrave, and Nicholas de Segrave, lord of Stowe, are separately noticed. The others included Simon, who was imprisoned in 1307, and Henry and Geoffrey, both of whom were alive and of full age in the same year. There was also a daughter Annabel, who married John de Plessetis.

[Annales of Dunstaple, Waverley, and Worcester, and Chronicle of Wykes in Annales Monastici, vols. iii. and iv., Flores Historiarum, Ann. London, in Stubbs's Chron. of Edward I and Edward II, all in Rolls Ser.; Calendarium Genealogicum, Parl Writs, vol. i., Rymer's Fœdera, vol. i., all in Record Commission, Stubbs's Select Charters; Calendar of Documents relating to Ireland, 1285–92; Calendar of Patent Rolls, 1285–92; Blaauw's Barons' Wars; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 673–4; Nicolas's Siege of Carlaverock.] T. F. T.

SEGRAVE, NICHOLAS DE, LORD OF STOWE (*d.* 1322), was the second son of Nicholas de Segrave, first baron Segrave [q. v.], and his wife Matilda de Lucy. He was born later than 1256, the probable birth year of his elder brother, John de Segrave, second baron Segrave [q. v.] He became active in the service of Edward I during the later years of his father's lifetime, though it is not always easy to distinguish his acts from those of his father. It is probably the younger Nicholas who appears in 1291 as warden of the castles of Dumbarton and Ayr, and as receiving fifteen shillings a day for his expenses in that capacity, besides other sums for stores and strengthening their defences (*Cal. Doc. Scotl.* ii. 547). He remained castellan of these fortresses at least until May 1292 (*ib.* ii. 302). At the end of his father's life Nicholas was summoned to the parliament of 1 Aug. 1295 as 'Nicholas de Segrave, junior' (*Parl. Writs*, i. 832–3). Henceforth Nicholas was regularly summoned to parliament until 25 May 1321. It is curious that his elder brother received no summons before 26 Aug. 1296. Meanwhile Nicholas continued to be occupied in the Scottish wars. In 1298 he fought at Falkirk, bearing the new arms adopted by his father, with a label gules by way of distinction ('Falkirk Roll of Arms' in GOUGH'S *Scotland in 1298*, p. 133). In June 1300 he was at the siege of Carlaverock, attending in the train of Humphrey de Bohun, earl of Hereford, the constable of England (NICOLAS, *Siege of Carlaverock*, p. 12). He acted on this occasion as the deputy of the constable (*Hist. Doc. Scotl.* ii. 415). In 1301 he attended the parliament at Lincoln, and signed the letter of the barons of 12 Feb. to the pope, as 'Nicholas de Segrave, lord of Stowe' (*Fœdera*, i. 927).

Segrave took part in the campaigns of 1303 and 1304 which secured the temporary subjugation of Scotland to Edward I. While in the field with the king a violent quarrel broke out between Segrave and Sir John de Cromwell, who accused each other of grave offences. Segrave challenged Cromwell to trial by battle, but Edward refused to allow his nobles to fight with each other instead of with the Scots. Segrave then challenged Cromwell to fight in France, and withdrew from the army in the midst of the campaign to wage his private battle. The warden of the Cinque ports vainly attempted to prevent him crossing the Channel, but Cromwell does not appear to have followed him, and Segrave soon returned to Dover. There the warden of the Cinque ports arrested him as he was staying in the house of Nicholas the archer. Twenty-one 'barons' of Dover combined in rescuing Segrave, who now got safely back to his home at Stowe. But Edward I had returned from Scotland, and on 21 Jan. 1305 ordered the sheriff of Northamptonshire to summon him to the forthcoming parliament at Westminster, to abide by the king's judgment. On 28 Feb. parliament met, and Segrave duly appeared and made his submission. He was sent to the Tower, and pronounced by the magnates as worthy of death. Sentence was perhaps passed, but the lords interceded for him, declaring that he had left the realm for no treasonable purpose, but to meet his accusers. He was soon pardoned on condition of seven sureties being found for his going to prison and surrendering his goods if called upon. On 29 March the manucaptors gave their undertaking on his behalf. Segrave was at once restored to favour, and took part in Edward's last campaign against Robert Bruce (*Rot. Parl.* i. 171, 172–4, 181, and *Flores Hist.* iii. 121–2, give full and substantially harmonious accounts of the trial).

Under Edward II, Nicholas de Segrave was in high favour. Unlike his brother John, Nicholas adhered to Edward II in his early troubles with his barons. He was one of the four great personages who alone heartily supported Piers Gaveston (*Chron. de Lanercost*, p. 212). Accordingly he figures among the bad counsellors that Edward promised to remove at the parliament of Northampton in August 1308 (*Ann. Paulini*, p. 264). Segrave, however, soon reappeared at court. He was one of the barons who signed the letter of 6 Aug. 1309 to the pope (*Ann. Londin.* p. 162). In the same year he became governor of Northampton Castle, and on 12 March marshal of England (*Fœdera*, ii. 38). The office of marshal was vacant by the death of Roger Bigod, the last earl of Norfolk and marshal of his house. But William Marshal, a peer of parliament, and a collateral representative of the great Marshal family, claimed the office as devolving on him by hereditary right, and so fierce was the strife between the two claimants that on 20 July 1311 they were both forbidden to attend parliament with arms (*ib.* ii. 140). In 1310 Segrave was again engaged in Scotland, and had license to convert his manor-house of Barton Segrave, Northamptonshire, into a castle. On 20 Sept. 1312 Segrave with his old enemy, John Cromwell, and others visited the Londoners at the Guildhall, and asked for security from the citizens for fulfilling their promises to the king (*ib.* p. 215). The death of William

Marshal at Bannockburn deprived him of a rival, and in 1316 the marshalship was definitively granted to Thomas of Brotherton [q. v.], the king's brother. Before long Segrave resented Edward's policy, and attached himself closely to Thomas, earl of Lancaster [see THOMAS, 1278?-1322]. In 1317 Edward issued orders for his apprehension, which were, however, cancelled on 24 Sept. (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1313-18, p. 569). In 1318 he was serving under Thomas of Lancaster against the Scots. In October 1320 he appeared at the Westminster parliament as one of Earl Thomas's proxies (*Ann. Paulini*, p. 290). He died in 1322.

Segrave married Alice, daughter of Geoffrey of Armenters, who had previously married Gerard Lisle. This union brought to Nicholas the manor of Stowe. The only child of the marriage was a daughter Matilda, who married Edmund de Bohun, a kinsman and political supporter of the Earl of Hereford (*Rot. Parl.* i. 410). She was thirty years old at her father's death. The barony thus became extinct, and Stowe passed to Alice's son by her former marriage (BAKER, *Northamptonshire*, i. 441).

In the poem on the siege of Carlaverock, Segrave is described as one 'whom nature had adorned in body and enriched in heart.' The 'Flores Historiarum' (iii. 121) describes him as 'unus de præstantioribus regni.' His power centred in Northamptonshire, where he had his main seat at Stowe 'of the nine churches' near Daventry, and at his new castle of Barton Segrave. He also owned the manor of Weston in the same county, and the manors of Haydon, Essex, and Peasenhall, Suffolk, about which last he had a long suit with Alice, widow of Earl Roger Bigod (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1307-13, pp. 152, 282, 504-5). Thomas de Flore, the executor of his will, had not wound up the business of his estate so late as 1329 (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1327-30, p. 572).

[Rolls of Parliament, vol. i.; Rymer's Fœdera, vols. i. and ii.; Parliamentary Writs; Flores Historiarum, vol. iii.; Ann. Londin. and Ann. Paulini in Stubbs's Chronicle of Edward I and Edward II, both in Rolls Ser.; Hist. Documents relating to Scotland; Calendars of Close and Patent Rolls, Edward I and Edward II; Chronicle of Lanercost (Maitland Club); Nicolas's Siege of Carlaverock, p. 11, with a short biography, pp. 122-5; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 675; Gough's Scotland in 1298; Baker's Northamptonshire, vol. i.] T. F. T.

SEGRAVE or **SEDGRAVE, STEPHEN DE** (*d.* 1241), chief justiciar, was son of Gilbert de Segrave, called also Gilbert, son of Hereward, who in 1166 held Segrave in Leicestershire as a fourth part of a knight's fee, under William, earl of Warwick. He took orders, but from a clerk became a knight. In 1201 he was sued as unjustly occupying a virgate of land in Segrave that had belonged to Thomas FitzGilbert, evidently his brother, then an outlaw. He was made constable of the Tower of London, with a salary of 50*l.*, in 1203, and was fortifying it at the king's cost in 1221. Out of regard for Hugh le Despenser, Segrave's brother-in-law, John in 1208 remitted half a debt of 112 marks that, as his father's heir, he owed the crown. Remaining faithful to the king, he received from him in 1215 the lands of Stephen de Gaunt in Lincolnshire and Leicestershire, and in 1216 the manor of Kineton in Warwickshire in fee, at a yearly rent. After the accession of Henry III his importance and offices rapidly increased. From 1217 onwards he was prominent as a judge, sitting at Westminster in 1218 and later, and being constantly employed as a justice itinerant, as in Bedfordshire in 1217-18, in Warwickshire and Leicestershire in 1220, in Nottinghamshire, Bedfordshire, and Derbyshire in 1226-7, and in Yorkshire in 1231. In 1219 he was sent on the king's business to the legate, receiving payment for his expenses. He was given the custody of Sauvey Castle, Leicestershire, in 1220, in which year he received a grant from the king of the manor of Alconbury in Huntingdonshire. He was sheriff of Essex and Hertfordshire from 1221 to 1223, and of Lincolnshire from 1222 to 1224. From 1228 to 1234 he was sheriff of Buckinghamshire and Bedfordshire, and from 1229 to 1234 of Warwickshire, Leicestershire, and Northamptonshire. His wealth increased, and he bought lands. In 1229 he made a simoniacal bargain with the pope's envoy Stephen, with reference to tithes. He was then one of the king's chief councillors, and on Henry's departure for Brittany in 1230 was left one of the justiciaries of the kingdom [see under NEVILLE, RALPH, *d.* 1244]. In 1232 he bought the profits, other than the ferms paid into the exchequer, of the counties of Bedford, Buckingham, Warwick, and Leicester for life. On the fall of Hubert de Burgh [q. v.] in that year, the king on 29 July appointed Segrave chief justiciar, though he was only styled a knight (MATT. PARIS, iii. 220), and gave him the custody of the castles of Dover, Rochester, Canterbury, Windsor, Odiham, Hertford, and Colchester. He was violently hostile to Hubert, and pressed the king to imprison him, and even to put him to death as a traitor.

Segrave as chief justiciar gave his full support to the system of administration by

foreigners carried out by Peter des Roches, the king's favourite [q.v.], and in conjunction with him counselled Henry to withstand Richard Marshal, third earl of Pembroke [q.v.], Gilbert Basset [q.v.], and other lords who in 1233 were associated against the government. The bishops in October threatened to excommunicate him and others of the party by name for giving the king evil counsel, but finally pronounced only a general sentence against those who turned the king's heart against his natural born subjects. He accompanied the king's army to Grosmont in November, and lost his baggage when Marshal's adherents surprised the royal camp. The king having made an offer to Marshal in December, provided that he would surrender to his mercy, Segrave took means that the earl should be informed that he advised him to do so. In the first days of 1234 Richard Siward, at the head of a company of outlaws, ravaged Segrave's native place, evidently Segrave, burnt his fine houses, oxen, and stores of grain, and carried off many valuable horses and rich spoil. Later the same band ravaged Alconbury, and burnt his buildings there. He was much hated, and it was believed that he was concerned in the treachery by which Richard Marshal lost his life in April. When in May the king was reconciled to his lords, Segrave was dismissed from his offices, and on 14 June was deprived of five of his manors, and was called upon to give an account of his receipts and expenditure. He took shelter in the abbey of St. Mary des Prés, near Leicester, where it is said that he resumed the clerical office; but this doubtless is a sarcasm. On 14 July he appeared before the king at Westminster, under the protection of the archbishop of Canterbury. Henry called him a foul traitor for having evilly advised him against Hubert de Burgh and his other lords, and demanded his accounts, but, at the archbishop's request, gave him until Michaelmas to make them up. He is said to have attempted to excuse himself by laying the blame on Peter des Roches and Walter Mauclerk [q.v.] In February 1235 he paid a fine of one thousand marks to be reconciled with the king, but was not then taken back into favour as he had hoped. In June 1236 he was fully restored to favour, and in 1237 was reconciled by the legate Otho to the lords whom he had offended. He was appointed justice of Chester (DUGDALE). Henry seems to have again made him one of his trusted counsellors, and it was perhaps because he was on specially confidential terms with the king that, in common with Richard of Cornwall and the queen, he was exempted by name from the excommunication pronounced by the archbishop of Canterbury in 1239 against certain of the king's advisers, though it is possible that his conduct had become less obnoxious than formerly. Before his death he entered the Augustinian abbey of St. Mary des Prés, where he died after making a just will, and devoutly receiving the sacrament, on 9 Nov. 1241 (MATT. PARIS, iv. 169). As his lands were taken into the king's hands on 13 Oct., it has been supposed that he must have died before that date (*Excerpt. Rot. Fin.* i. 356); but it seems possible that he may have vacated his lands on taking the habit of a canon in the abbey, so that the date given by Paris may be exactly correct. Paris says that he was easily led by others, that he owed his rise from a humble station to great wealth and high office to his own exertions, that he cared more for his own interest than the public good, but that he did some things that merited the happy end of life that he made. He was a benefactor to the abbey of St. Mary des Prés, and to the priory of Stoneleigh, and the Cistercian abbey of Combe, both in Warwickshire. His shield, as given by Paris, was blazoned sable, three garbs or, banded gules. He married, first, Rohesia, daughter of Thomas and sister of Hugh le Despenser [see under DESPENSER, HUGH LE, *d.* 1265]; and, secondly, Ida, also called Ela, sister of Henry Hastings, who in 1247 was fined 500*l.* for a second marriage with Hugh Pecche (*Rot. Fin.* ii. 6, 17). He had three sons, the eldest, John, who married Emma, daughter and heiress of Roger de Caux, and died in 1231; Gilbert (*d.* 1254) [q.v.], who succeeded him; and Stephen, and a daughter Eleanor. In Segrave's time was compiled the 'Red Book' of the lordship of Segrave, much used by Nichols, and now in the British Museum.

[Lives of Segrave are given by Dugdale, Baronage, i. 671–2; Nichols's Hist. of Leicestershire, iii. 407, with many notices in other places, and Foss's Judges, ii. 468–72. Many notices are in Rot. Litt. Claus., Rot. Litt. Pat., and Excerpt. e Rot. Fin. (Record publ. and as quoted by Dugdale and others from MSS.) Much will be found about him in Rog. Wend. (Engl. Hist. Soc.), Matt. Paris, and the Ann. Monast., and some notices in Royal Letters Hen. III (these three Rolls Ser.)] W. H.

SEGRAVE, STEPHEN DE (*d.* 1333), archbishop of Armagh, was a member of the important Leicestershire house of Segrave. Adopting the ecclesiastical career, he studied at Cambridge, and served as chancellor of the university between 1303 and 1306 (LE NEVE, *Fasti Eccl. Angl.* ed. Hardy, iii. 597). He ultimately became doctor of canon law (*Fœdera*, ii. 66), and a clerk in the royal household (*ib.*)

His court and family connections brought him ample preferment. From 1300 to 1318 he was rector of Stowe, Northamptonshire, the chief seat of his kinsman, Nicholas de Segrave (*d.* 1322) [q. v.] Before 1309 he also held the rectory of Aylestone, near Leicester, a place that was also within the sphere of the family interest (*Calendar of Papal Letters*, ii. 68). The position of his kinsman, John de Segrave [q. v.], as warden of Scotland for Edward I and Edward II probably secured for Stephen substantial preferment in that country, though he secured the promise rather than the enjoyment of the Scottish revenues. Before 1309 he was made dean of Glasgow and canon of Dunkeld (*ib.*) Robert Wishart [q. v.], bishop of Glasgow, was one of the heads of resistance to the English. Accordingly on 10 Jan. 1309 Edward II besought Clement V and the cardinals to remove Wishart from his bishopric, and appoint Segrave in his place, describing him as his 'familiar clerk, of noble birth and sound morals' (*Fœdera*, ii. 66). Segrave did not secure even the nominal position of bishop of Glasgow, but on 27 Dec. of the same year he received license from the pope to hold two more benefices in plurality, as his present preferment had been reduced in value by reason of the war between the English and the Scots (*Cal. Papal Letters*, ii. 68). The success of Robert Bruce must soon have deprived Segrave of all hope of Scottish bishoprics or deaneries. He was forced to borrow largely, owing in 1310 80*l.* to one London citizen, and in 1311 60*l.* to another (*Cal. of Close Rolls*, 1307–13, pp. 330, 445). On 29 Jan. 1315 he was appointed archdeacon of Essex by Edward II (Le Neve, ii. 334). He also held the living of Stepney, near London (Murimuth, p. 28, Rolls Ser.) Before 1319 he was canon of St. Paul's, London, and had resigned his archdeaconry (Newcourt, *Repertorium Eccl. Londin.* i. 71). He had a controversy with Robert Baldock, bishop of London, with regard to his rights over the manor of Drayton (*ib.*) Before April 1318 he was also canon of Lincoln (*Cal. Papal Letters*, ii. 172). On 16 March 1323 he was appointed by provision of John XXII, archbishop of Armagh (*ib.* ii. 229), the see being vacant by the resignation of Roland, the previous archbishop, who had shirked a papal inquiry into his irregularities, crimes, and non-residence. His consecration was postponed by the pope for a year. On 31 July 1323 he received restitution of his temporalities as archbishop-elect (*Fœdera*, ii. 529). On 28 April 1324 he was ordered by the pope to leave Avignon, and devote himself to the government of his diocese. He had already been consecrated bishop by Raynaldus, bishop of Ostia (*Cal. Papal Letters*, ii. 239; Theiner, *Vetera Monumenta Scot. et Hib. Hist. Illustrantia*, p. 228). A little before this there had been a rumour in England that Segrave had resigned his archbishopric to the pope, retaining only the honour of the bishop's office, without its duties or emoluments (*Literæ Cantuar.* i. 108, Rolls Ser.) In 1325 he was in Ireland (Theiner, *Vetera Monumenta*, pp. 229–30). In July 1328 Segrave went to the papal curia, receiving a commendation from Edward II to the pope (*Fœdera*, ii. 746), along with permission to cross the sea from Dover with his horses and equipment (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1327–36, p. 403). On 15 Oct. 1330 he received permission from the pope to hold benefices worth 100*l.* a year *in commendam* (*Cal. Papal Letters*, ii. 337). He spent little time in Ireland, but several letters of John XXII to him on points connected with the administration of his see are in Theiner's 'Vetera Monumenta.' Segrave died in England on 27 Oct. 1333 (Ware, *On the Bishops of Armagh*, p. 14; Theiner, p. 263).

[Authorities cited in the text.] T. F. T.

SEGUARDE, JOHN (*fl.* 1414), rhetorician and poet, was the son of a knight of Norwich, and became master of the old grammar school of Norwich. He reproved the profanity of monks and priests, and the abuse of poetry by those who wrote lascivious verses and rhymes. He was consequently deprived. He himself bore a high reputation as a rhetorician and poet, and wrote the following works, all of which are extant in Merton College MS. cxcix.: 1. 'Metristenchiridion,' a book on metres, which he dedicated to Richard Courtenay [q. v.], bishop of Norwich. 2. 'Comœdia or Ludicra.' 3. 'A Book of Epigrams,' dedicated to one Master J. W. 4. 'Argumenta & Integumenta Metamorphoseon.' Pits ascribes to him a work, 'De Laudibus Regis Henrici Quinti,' in verse. The 'De Miseria Hominis et Penis Inferni,' in the Royal Library, 15 A xxii. 5, ascribed to him, is by Segardus junior of St. Omer.

[Coxe's Catalogue of Oxford MSS.; Blomefield's Norfolk, iv. 376; Holinshed, ii. 584 (ed. 1586–7), s.a. 1422.] M. B.

SEGUIER, WILLIAM (1771–1843), artist, first keeper of the National Gallery, and superintendent of the British Institution, born in London in 1771, was eldest son of David Seguier, a well-known copyist and art-dealer, by his wife Elizabeth Thwaites. The family descended from a French Huguenot refugee family, who had settled in London

after the revocation of the edict of Nantes, and claimed connection with the famous French lawyers and statesmen of the same name. The father, who was at first engaged in trade, took to art late in life. An uncle, Peter Seguier, was a sculptor. Showing a fondness for art, Seguier received lessons from George Morland [q. v.], who was a friend of the family, and attained some skill as a painter. He painted topographical scenes, such as a 'View of Covent Garden Theatre when on Fire,' and a 'View of the Seven Dials,' and he was a skilful imitator, rather than copyist, of the old masters. He drew also a few portraits. He abandoned painting, however, as a profession, on his marriage with a wealthy lady of French extraction, Miss Ann Magdalene Clowden, and devoted himself to becoming a connoisseur and expert in all matters connected with art, especially with painting. He assisted a number of notable amateurs in forming their collections of pictures, among them being Sir Robert Peel, Mr. Watson-Taylor, and others, and the subsequent repute of their collections was a high tribute to the value of Seguier's assistance. He was employed by George IV in forming the fine collection of Dutch and Flemish pictures at Buckingham Palace, and was appointed by the king to be conservator of the royal picture galleries, a post which he continued to hold under William IV and Queen Victoria. When the purchase of the Angerstein collection was being considered, Seguier was consulted, and on the formation of the National Gallery he was appointed its first keeper. He was also for many years superintendent of the British Institution, and, through his acquaintance with the principal private collections, was able to promote the valuable loan exhibitions held there during the summer, the winter exhibitions being confined to the works of living artists. Seguier did much to make the British Institution of use to young artists and students. He was also a partner with his brother, John Seguier (see below), in a business establishment of experts and restorers of pictures, in Russell Court, Cleveland Row, and several leading artists were employed on important works for the king and others through his agency. One of his chief patrons was the Duke of Wellington, who entrusted to Seguier the whole of the collection of pictures brought back by him from Spain for the purpose of restoration. Seguier was sent by the government to try and negotiate the purchase of Marshal Soult's pictures, but without success. He died at Brighton, where he had been employed at the Pavilion, on 5 Nov. 1843, and was buried in St. Luke's Church, Chelsea; his body was, however, subsequently removed to the Brompton cemetery. Seguier formed for himself a valuable collection of works of art, especially of engravings and etchings, which were sold at Messrs. Christie's in June 1844. He left four daughters.

John Seguier (1785–1856), younger brother of the above, born in London in 1785, studied as an artist in the schools of the Royal Academy, where he gained a silver medal in 1812. He attained some skill as a topographical artist, especially in views of London. He was partner with his brother as picture restorer in Russell Court, Cleveland Row, and on his brother's death succeeded him as superintendent of the British Institution. Among other works he restored the ceiling of the banqueting hall, Whitehall, painted by Rubens. He died in London in 1856. He married Margaret, daughter of Anthony Stewart [q. v.], a well-known miniature-painter, by whom he left a son, Frederick Peter Seguier, author of 'A Dictionary of Painters' (London, 1870, 4to).

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Gent. Mag. 1844, ii. 77; Athenæum, 18 Nov. 1843; Smith's Recollections of the British Institution; information from Mr. Frederick P. Seguier.] L. C.

SEGUIN, ARTHUR EDWARD SHELDEN (1809–1852), bass singer, born in London on 7 April 1809, was educated at the Royal Academy of Music, from which he narrowly escaped dismissal for some youthful breaches of discipline in 1827 (cf. Corder's 'History of the Royal Academy of Music' in the *Overture*, 1891, p. 129). In that year he came into prominence by his fine singing at a students' public concert in the Hanover Square Rooms. His performance of the part of Basilio in Rossini's 'Barber of Seville' at the first dramatic performance of the Royal Academy of Music on 8 Dec. 1828 was warmly praised by the press (cf. *Morning Post*, 9 and 22 Dec. 1828). On 6 Nov. 1830 he took the part of Ismael in Lord Burghersh's opera 'Catherine,' Ann Childe (who subsequently became his wife) filling the title-rôle. Early in 1831 he sang Polyphemus in a stage representation of Handel's 'Acis and Galatea' at the Queen's Theatre, Tottenham Street, under the management of George Macfarren, the elder [q. v.] In 1832 Seguin was engaged at Drury Lane, where he appeared with Malibran in 'La Sonnambula,' and during the two following years, and from 1835 to 1837, he sang at Covent Garden. He made a hit with his performance of Masetto in the revival of

Mozart's 'Don Giovanni' in February 1833. On 13 Aug. 1838 he created the part of the baron in G. A. Macfarren's 'Devil's Opera' at the English Opera House. Immediately afterwards he quitted England for America, where he first appeared as the Count in Rooke's 'Amelie' on 15 Oct. at the Old National Theatre, New York. In America he founded an operatic company, 'The Seguin Troup,' which met with success in the United States and Canada. Seguin is said to have been elected a chief by an Indian tribe, an honour he shared with Edmund Kean. He died in New York on 9 Dec. 1852. His was described as 'one of the finest bass voices ever heard' (*Athenæum*, 1853, p. 115), and he was an excellent comedian.

His wife, Ann Childe Seguin (1814–1888), born in 1814, whom he married about 1831, was his fellow-pupil, and subsequently a sub-professor at the Royal Academy of Music. Her services as a concert-singer were in considerable demand. She appeared at the King's Theatre, London, in 1836, under Laporte's management. On her husband's death she retired from the stage and devoted herself to teaching music in New York, where she died in August 1888.

[Authorities quoted in the text; Harmonicon, passim; Musical World, 1853, p. 38; Brown's American Stage; Banister's Life of G. A. Macfarren, p. 47.] R. H. L.

SEIRIOL (*fl.* 530), Welsh saint, was son of Owain Danwyn ab Einion Yrth ap Cunedda Wledig, according to the Hafod MS. of 'Bonedd y Saint' (*Myvyrian Archaiology*, 2nd edit. p. 415) and later authorities (*Myv. Arch.* p. 429; *Iolo MSS.* pp. 113, 125). He was therefore a cousin and contemporary of Maelgwn Gwynedd [q. v.], and probably brother to the 'Cuneglase' (Cynlas) of Gildas. Becoming a monk, he founded the monastery of Penmon, Anglesey, which, with the offshoot on Priestholm or Puffin Island (known in Welsh as 'Seiriol's Isle'), continued to exist in one form or another to the Reformation. The parish church of Penmon is dedicated to Seiriol, whose festival, according to the 'History of Anglesey' (1775), is 1 Feb. Tradition says that Seiriol and Cybi, who founded the monastery at Holyhead, used daily to meet near two springs (still bearing their names) at Clorach, near Llanerch y Medd, and that the difference in the position of the two travellers in relation to the sun caused a difference in their respective complexions, which was commemorated by the names 'Seiriol Wyn' (White) and 'Cybi Felyn' (Tawny) (Llwyd, *Beaumaris Bay*, 1800). Matthew Arnold has embodied this tradition, though not quite correctly, in the sonnet beginning 'In the bare midst of Anglesey they show.'

[Rees's Welsh Saints; authorities cited.] J. E. L.

SELBORNE, Earl of. [See Palmer, Roundell, 1812–1895.]

SELBY, CHARLES (1802?–1863), actor and dramatist, born about 1802, was, in 1832, a member of the company at the Strand. Two years later he produced at the Adelphi a farce entitled 'The Unfinished Gentleman.' The idea contained in this he worked out in a series of papers which appeared in the 'Sunday Times' newspaper, and were, with illustrations by Onwhyn, reprinted in 1841 (London, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1859) under the title of 'Maximums and Specimens of William Muggins, Natural Philosopher and Man of the World.' From the quasi-autobiographical revelations in this work (which is for the most part a dull and unskilful imitation of the earlier style of Charles Dickens) it may perhaps be gathered that Selby was self-educated, and that in the course of a vagabond life he had visited Barbados, and had some nautical experience. In 1841-2 he was, with his wife, under Macready at Drury Lane. In 1842 he gave to the Strand a drama founded afresh on his sketches in the 'Sunday Times,' and in June supplied the same theatre with his very successful farce, 'Boots at the Swan.' During thirty years he remained before the public as actor and dramatist, in the former capacity playing principally character parts, in the latter supplying a long series of plays chiefly adapted from the French. On 17 April 1843 he was, at Drury Lane, the Emperor Matapa in Planché's 'Fortunio and his Seven Gifted Servants.' In January 1844 his 'Dissolving Views' was received with much favour at the Strand. In July of the same year three farces from his pen were running at the same house, whereat in September his 'Antony and Cleopatra,' a farce, was given. In June 1845 he gave, at the Adelphi, 'Powder and Ball,' a terpsichorean burletta. At this house he played the French Minister in a two-act play of Dion Boucicault, entitled 'Peg Woffington,' and in October he acted in his own adaptation of 'Le Diable à Quatre.' In August 1846 a new farce of Selby's was given at the Queen's, where Mrs. Selby was playing Mrs. Candour, and an adaptation of 'Le Pas des Déesses' at the Adelphi, at which house 'Phantom Dancers' followed in November. On 4 Feb. 1847, at the Haymarket, he was the original Lord Fipley in Boucicault's

'School for Scheming.' On 12 July, at the Adelphi, his 'Out on the Sly' was played, and on 20 Dec. his spectacle, 'The Pearl of the Ocean.' On 10 May 1849 'Taken in and done for' appeared at the Strand, and 'Hotel Charges' followed at the Adelphi on 13 Nov. In Taylor and Reade's 'Two Loves and a Life' (Adelphi, 20 March 1854) he was the first Duke of Cumberland, and on 31 May was the original M. Veaudoré in the 'Marble Heart,' his own adaptation of 'Les Filles de Marbre.' At the same house on 1 Oct. 'My Friend the Major' was given for the first time. On 5 March 1855 he was the original French Watchmaker in Boucicault's 'Janet Pride.' He was also seen at this time as Chanteloupe in 'Victorine' and Peppercoal in the 'Flying Dutchman,' and was Black Brandon in Haines's 'My Poll and my Partner Joe.' On 16 Nov. 1857 he was the original Dr. Neiden in the 'Headless Man.' His 'Paris and Pleasure' ('Les Enfers de Paris'), was given at the Lyceum on 20 Nov. 1859. Selby was, on 1 March 1860, the original Flimsey in Watts Phillips's 'Paper Wings.' With Falconer at Drury Lane he was McIan, his last part in the manager's 'Bonnie Dundee,' on 23 Feb. 1863.

Selby also played Connor O'Kennedy in the 'Green Bushes,' Chenille in Jerrold's 'Prisoner of War,' on 8 Feb. 1842; Audley in his 'Catspaw' on 19 May 1850, and Jubilee in his 'Retired from Business' on 3 May 1851. Among other pieces, Selby wrote 'Robert Macaire' (a drama in three acts) and 'Barnaby Rudge.' A few of his plays are in two acts, and one or two are in three. The majority are one-act pieces of the lightest description, many of which are included in Duncombe's, Webster's, or Lacy's collection of plays. Selby had over seventy plays on the list of the Dramatic Authors' Society, and supplied with successful characters Yates, Wright, Compton, the Keeleys, Mrs. Nisbett, Mrs. Waylett, and others. He died at his residence, 27 Henrietta Street, Covent Garden, of a combination of ague and dropsy, on 21 March 1863, and was buried at Kensal Green.

His wife, also a competent actress in middle-aged or elderly characters, who in 1832 was playing five parts in the same piece at the Queen's Theatre, the 'Adventures of a Day,' took, after her husband's death, to instructing stage pupils. In pursuit of this scheme she opened, on 31 Aug. 1863, the Royalty with 'Court Gallants,' a piece of her husband's, and other entertainments. She died on 8 Feb. 1873, aged 76.

Above middle height and with a good stage presence, Selby was a useful and responsible actor. His face had naturally a quaint comic twist, such as comedians are used to cultivate. Besides his plays and his 'Maximums and Speciments of William Muggins,' Selby issued in 1851 a small schoolbook entitled 'Events to be remembered in the History of England,' which passed through many editions, and a skit called 'The Dinner Question, by Tabitha Tickletooth,' 1860, 12mo.

[Notes and Queries, 8th ser. ix. 211; Dramatic and Musical Review, various years; Scott and Howard's Blanchard; Era newspaper, 22 March 1863; Era Almanack, various years; Lady's Magazine; Brit. Mus. Cat.] J. K.

SELBY, PRIDEAUX JOHN (1788–1867), naturalist, was born in Bondgate Street, Alnwick, on 23 July 1788. He was the eldest son of George Selby of Beal and Twizell, Northumberland, his mother being Margaret, second daughter of John Cook, a captain in the mercantile marine, and granddaughter of Edward Cook, recorder of Berwick from 1711 to 1731. The father was head of one branch of an old and influential family long prominent in the history of Northumberland and the borders. Five members of the family received the honour of knighthood at James I's hands. One of them, Sir George Selby, mayor of Newcastle, obtained the sobriquet of King's Host from the sumptuous manner in which he entertained the king on his progresses to and from Scotland. From a very early age Prideaux Selby showed a strong bent to ornithology, and by the time that he was twelve or thirteen years of age had composed manuscript notes of the habits of our commoner birds, illustrated with coloured drawings remarkable for the delicacy of their execution and their truthfulness to nature. He received his early education at Durham school. A period of private tuition intervened before he entered as a gentleman commoner at University College, Oxford, on 2 May 1806. After spending some time at the university he left without taking a degree, and went into residence at Twizell (his father having died in 1804). He took an active part in the social and political life of his county. He was a magistrate and deputy lieutenant, and unsuccessfully contested Berwick at the general election as a reformer in 1812. In 1823 he served the office of high sheriff for Northumberland.

But he mainly devoted himself to natural history, more especially to ornithology, and after ornithology to forestry and entomology. The publication of his 'Illustrations of British Ornithology' (19 parts), dedicated to the Wernerian Natural History Society of Edinburgh, of which society Selby had become a

member early in life, commenced with a volume of plates in 1821. The first volume of the text ('Land Birds') appeared in 1825, and the second volume in 1833. The whole was completed in 1834. Twenty-six of the 228 plates were contributed by his brother-in-law, Admiral Mitford; the rest were drawn by the author from specimens which he had for the most part obtained and set up himself. Experiencing a difficulty in getting his drawings engraved to his satisfaction, he himself engraved a considerable number of the copper plates. This work was the first attempt to produce a set of life-sized illustrations of British birds, and, although now superseded by those of Gould and others, it still remains of value and importance. Simultaneously with the production of this work Selby assisted Sir William Jardine [q. v.] in bringing out 'Illustrations of Ornithology,' 4 vols. 4to, 1825–43, and he also wrote the volumes 'Pigeons' (1835), 'Parrots' (1836), for Jardine's 'Naturalists' Library.' Although not an original member of the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club, he took an active part in establishing it, and was a frequent contributor to its 'Transactions' and to those of the Natural History Society of Newcastle, of which he was an early member.

In 1833 he joined Dr. Graham, Dr. Greville, and others in a tour through Sutherlandshire which yielded so much fresh information on the fauna and flora of the north of Scotland that in the following year an expedition on a much larger scale was organised by Dr. Greville, Mr. Wilson, Jardine, and himself. In 1837, in conjunction with Jardine and Dr. G. Johnston, he founded the 'Magazine of Zoology and Botany,' which in the following year became the 'Annals or Magazine of Zoology, Botany, and Geology.' Selby was one of the editors. Sir William Jackson Hooker [q. v.] and Richard Taylor [q. v.] afterwards joined the original conductors. With this periodical Selby's name remained connected until his death, but he took no active part in editing the last or third series.

Selby was elected a fellow of the Royal Society of Edinburgh, of the Linnean and other scientific societies. In 1839 the university of Durham conferred on him the honorary degree of master of arts. Three years later he published his well-known work on 'British Forest Trees,' in which he embodied an experience of nearly forty years, chiefly gained in the plantations which he began at Twizell on a large scale at an early age The work was a popular rather than a scientific treatise. Selby also formed extensive collections of the entomology of his own district.

Selby was at once a sportsman, field naturalist, and scientific student, and few have combined the three characters more effectively. He died at Twizell on 27 March 1867. On 17 Dec. 1810 he married Lewis Tabitha, daughter of Bertram Mitford of Mitford Castle, by whom he left three daughters, but no male issue, and the male line of his branch of the family became extinct at his death.

Selby's collection of foreign bird-skins was presented to the university of Cambridge, and is now incorporated with those in the University Museum. His collections of coleoptera, hymenoptera, and lepidoptera were also presented to the university; the former still remain in their original cases; the two latter are incorporated with, and form the most important portion of the series of North British hymenoptera and lepidoptera in the University Museum. His collection of British birds was purchased some years ago by Mr. A. H. Browne of Callaly Castle, where they are still accessible to the public.

Besides the works already mentioned, he was author of numerous papers in the 'Transactions' of the Natural History Society of Newcastle, and of the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club, in the 'Edinburgh Journal of Natural History and Geography,' and the 'Annals of Zoology and Botany.'

[Private information; Surtees's Hist. of Durham; Scott's Hist. of Berwick; Proc. Berwickshire Naturalists' Club, 1867; Agassiz's Bibliographia (Zoologie et Géologie), ed. Ray Soc.]

W. S. C.

SELBY, WALFORD DAKIN (1845–1889), antiquary, born on 16 June 1845, was the eldest son of Thomas Selby of Witley and Wimbush Hall, Essex, by his wife Elizabeth, youngest daughter and coheiress of Ralph Foster of Holderness, Yorkshire. His great-great-grandfather had taken the name Selby by royal license in 1783, but the family name was originally Browne, and they claimed descent from the Brownes, viscounts Montagu. Selby once preferred a claim to that dormant peerage, but abandoned it owing to his inability to prove beyond dispute a marriage on which the claim rested. He was educated at Brighton College, and then at Tunbridge School; on leaving the latter he was placed with Dr. Stromberg at Bonn to learn German and French. In 1867 he became a junior clerk in the Record Office, where he ultimately became superintendent of the search-room. In 1883, in conjunction with his friend, Mr. James Greenstreet, he founded the Pipe Roll Society, of which he was director-in-chief, and honorary treasurer till his death, which took place at his residence,

9 Clyde Street, Redcliffe Gardens, S.W., on 3 Aug. 1889. He was buried on the 8th in Kensal Green cemetery.

Selby's career at the Record office was distinguished by unfailing courtesy and minute knowledge of the records under his charge. From 1884 to April 1889 he edited the 'Genealogist,' and he was a frequent contributor on literary subjects to the 'Athenæum,' 'Academy,' 'Antiquary,' 'Antiquarian Magazine,' and other periodicals. His papers on 'The Robbery of Chaucer at Hatcham,' and 'Chaucer as Forrester of North Petherton, in the County of Somerset,' were published as Nos. 1 and 3 in the 'Life-Records of Chaucer,' which Selby edited for the Chaucer Society, 1875 et seqq. He also compiled 'The Jubilee Date Book,' 1887, and edited 1. 'Bond's Book of Dates,' 1875. 2. 'Lancashire and Cheshire Records,' 2 pts. 1882–3. 3. 'Norfolk Records,' 1886. At the time of his death he was preparing a new edition of 'The Red Book of the Exchequer,' which was soon completed by Mr. Hubert Hall, an edition of Queen Elizabeth's manuscript translation of 'Boethius de Consolatione Philosophiæ,' and a new index to the 'Inquisitiones post mortem.'

[Works in Brit. Mus. Libr.; The Genealogist, vol. vi. Introd. and pp. 65–7; Athenæum, 1889, vol. ii.; Acad. 1889, ii. 103.] A. F. P.

SELDEN, JOHN (1584–1654), jurist, was born on 16 Dec. 1584 at Salvington in the parish of West Tarring, Sussex, and was baptised there on 30 Dec. 1584. His father, John Selden, is described by Selden himself as 'ex familia quæ tunc ibi viguit honesta;' by Aubrey as 'an yeomanly man of about 40*l.* per annum,' and in the baptismal register of his son as 'the minstrell,' an office which appears from the parish accounts to have involved attendance at the church ales. Selden's mother was Margaret, only daughter of Thomas Baker of Rushington, of a knightly family in Kent. She is said to have been won by the musical talents of her husband, and to have brought him a pretty good estate. The house in which Selden was born is still standing, and has on the door a Latin inscription, perhaps of his composition. After being educated at Chichester free school under Hugh Barker [q. v.], he was sent to Hart Hall, Oxford, and matriculated on 24 Oct. 1600; he was committed to the tuition of Anthony Barker, but left without graduating. In 1602 he was entered at Clifford Inn, and in May 1604 was admitted to the Inner Temple, and called to the bar on 14 June 1612.

Selden practised the law in the Temple, occupying chambers at the top of Paper Buildings looking towards the garden. It is probable that he never had any large or general business in the courts, though he appeared with distinction in a few great cases involving special learning; it is probable also that he gave opinions and practised as a conveyancer. In 1624 Selden was fined and disabled from holding any office in his inn for refusing to act as reader; in 1632 he was relieved from disability, and in 1633 elected a bencher. From an early period he acted as steward to Henry Grey, ninth earl of Kent [q. v.], with whom his relations were always close; but study was always his main occupation.

Selden's studies were, even in his early days in London, not confined to the law. As early as 1605 he had made the acquaintance of Ben Jonson, Camden, and probably of Sir Robert Bruce Cotton [q. v.] the antiquary, who soon offered Selden the hospitality of his house in Palace Yard, and made him free of his invaluable library. Probably no event was so important in determining the course of Selden's studies. Selden and Camden were in 1605 among the guests entertained by Jonson on his release from prison, to which he and Chapman had been committed for insulting Scotsmen in their 'Eastward Hoe.' When Jonson's 'Volpone' was published in 1607, Selden contributed a prefatory 'carmen protrepticon' (cf. JONSON, *Conversations with Drummond*, Shaksp. Soc. pp. 10, 20, 36). In 1607, too, he completed a work entitled 'Analecton Anglo-Britannicon,' which is an attempt to give a summary of the history of the inhabitants of this island from the earliest times down to the Norman invasion. The work, which first saw the light in 1615 at Frankfurt in an incorrect and mutilated form, was dedicated to Sir Robert Bruce Cotton. In 1610 he published 'Jani Anglorum Facies altera,' in which he discussed with great learning, but in a somewhat indigested form, the traces of the laws and customs of the Britons, the Saxons, and the Norsemen. A lack of decision in drawing the line between the successive inhabitants of this island injures the work, which was dedicated to Robert, earl of Salisbury, the lord high treasurer. In the same year (1610) appeared 'England's Epinomis,' which is to some extent an English version of the 'Janus;' but the 'Janus' contains passages not in the 'Epinomis,' while on the other hand the latter tract contains a discussion with regard to the laws of Richard I and John not to be found in the Latin. In this same year (1610) appeared the tract entitled 'The Duello or Single Combat: from Anti-

quity derived into this Kingdom of England, with several kinds and ceremonious forms thereof, from good authority described.' The result of Selden's investigations into the origin of this mode of trial led him to attribute it to the Normans, a conclusion in which he is supported by the best modern authorities (POLLOCK and MAITLAND, *History of English Law*, ii. 597).

The publication of three such works in one year by a student of an Inn of Court of two years' standing was a remarkable evidence of industry and learning. Selden's next two publications show him associated with the poets of his day. In 1612 he wrote (at the request of Michael Drayton, then poet-laureate) notes on the first eighteen cantos of his 'Polyolbion,' and in 1613 he wrote commendatory verses in Greek, Latin, and English to William Browne's 'Britannia's Pastorals.'

In 1614 Selden published his 'Titles of Honour,' dedicated to his friend and chamberfellow, Edward Heyward. In the first part he deals with the titles and dignities of emperors, kings, and other rulers, beginning with the inquiry whether there were kings before the flood. In the second part he deals with inferior titles, commencing with those of heirs-apparent to thrones; and finally discusses feminine titles, honorary attributes such as 'clarissimus' and 'illustris,' and the laws of precedence.

In 1616 Selden edited the treatise of Sir John Fortescue (1394 P–1476 P) [q. v.], 'De Laudibus Legum Angliæ,' and in 1617 he wrote a 'Treatise on the Jews in England' for Purchas; this appeared in Purchas's work in a mutilated form, a circumstance which is said to have led to a quarrel between the two authors.

In the same year (1617) appeared Selden's treatise 'De Diis Syris,' the first of his oriental studies (see pp. 219–20 below). In the same year also was written 'A brief Discourse touching the Office of Lord Chancellor of England,' which was presented by Selden to Sir Francis Bacon on his appointment as lord keeper. A fourth and still more important book appeared in the same year (1617), the 'History of Tythes,' the best known of all Selden's productions, except his 'Table Talk.' It was dedicated to Sir Robert Cotton. Selden begins the history of tithes with the gift of Abraham to Melchizedek, and then discusses them as they existed among the Jews. He next considers what traces there are of them among the Greeks and Romans; then, arriving at the Christian era, he divides the history into periods—from the birth of Christ to A.D. 400, from A.D. 400 to 800, from A.D. 800 to 1200, from A.D. 1200 to his own day—dealing in fullest detail with their origin and development in England.

In more than one passage of this essay Selden handles the question whether tithes are payable *jure divino*. In the sixth chapter (section 6), he first approaches the subject; he does not deny that they are payable by what he calls 'ecclesiastical or positive law,' but he denies that they are payable by what he calls 'the divine moral law or the divine natural law, which should bind all men and ever;' and he endeavours to show that the practices of the early church were consistent only with this view. In the seventh chapter he again reverts to the subject, and states the chief question in debate among divines in these terms: 'whether by God's immediate moral law the evangelical priesthood have a right to tythes in equal degree as the layman hath to his nine, or if they have them only as by human positive law and so given them for their spiritual labour.' It obviously follows that if tithes are of divine law, both as to their existence and their quota, they cannot be affected by human law; and here Selden's love of the common law comes into play, and he urges the fact that 'the practised common law . . . hath never given way herein to the canons, but hath allowed customs and made them subject to all civil titles, infeodations, discharges, compositions, and the like.' It is not perhaps difficult to guess in which direction the mind of Selden leaned on this crucial question between the canon and the common law, but it is difficult to find in the treatise any direct expression of his private judgment.

It was not only passages touching 'the divine right' of tithes which gave offence to the clergy. The preface appears to have been written after the work had made some noise, owing doubtless to the circulation of the manuscript among Selden's friends. In this preface he with more than usual spirit turns on his critics; he energetically protests that his book is 'not written to prove that tythes are not due by the law of God; not written to prove that the laity may detain them; not to prove that lay hands may still enjoy appropriations; in sum, not at all against the maintenance of the clergy; neither is it anything else but itself—that is, a mere narrative of the History of Tythes.' With increased heat he pointed to the opposition which the clergy offered in past times to the progress of true knowledge and to the suspicions with which they had viewed 'the noble studies' of Roger Bacon, Reuchlin, Budæus, and Erasmus. When

published the book aroused a fierce storm. The author was summoned to answer for his opinions before some of the lords of the court of high commission and some of the privy council, and he acknowledged his error in a few lines in writing. The submission contained, as Selden contended, no confession of mistakes in the book, and expressed no change of opinion, but merely regret at the publication of the work. The form of the submission was probably a matter of arrangement between himself and those of his judges who seemed to favour him. The book itself was suppressed by public authority, and by some command, probably of the king, he was forbidden to print any reply to his numerous antagonists, a restraint of which he bitterly complained to the Marquis of Buckingham in May 1620.

On three occasions King James sent for Selden, twice at Theobalds and once at Whitehall, and discoursed with him on his 'History of Tythes' and on other learned questions. Three tracts—only the last seems to have been separately published—were the result of the king's commands given at these interviews: one on the passage in the Revelation of St. John touching the number 666; another on a passage of Calvin in reference to this book; a third on the birthday of our Saviour (London, 1661, 8vo). To these was added a paper on his purpose in writing the 'History of Tythes.'

Selden had thus become a man of mark before he entered upon his political career, which opened in 1621. The object of the legislation of the period was to secure the liberty of the subject and the right of the House of Commons to free debate by declaring rather than by altering the existing law, and the great debates in which Selden, Coke, and Eliot took part often seem rather to have resembled arguments in a court of law than debates in a legislative assembly. The ancient records both of the courts and of the house were often produced and read, and were the subjects of lively though learned discussion.

Selden had acquired vast knowledge of constitutional law and of the records of the law courts and of parliament, and was often consulted on these subjects before he was returned to the commons. In the preparation of the famous protestation of the commons of 18 Dec. 1621, Selden, although not a member of the house, took an active part in the way of seeking precedents. His action gave umbrage to the king, and he was, with others, by the king's orders committed to the custody of Sir Robert Ducie, sheriff of London, who treated him courteously. After the prisoners had been brought before certain peers and privy councillors, presided over by Lancelot Andrewes [q. v.], bishop of Winchester, all were liberated. Again, in 1622, before Selden entered the house, Bacon consulted him on the question of the validity of the judgments given in the House of Lords during the late parliament (see Bacon's letter of 14 Feb. 1621-2 in Spedding's *Life and Letters of Bacon*, vi. 332-3).

In 1623 Selden was returned to the fourth and last parliament of James as a burgess for Lancaster. In the first parliament of Charles I he does not seem to have sat, but in 1626 he was returned to the second parliament of Charles I as member for Great Bedwin, Wiltshire. He then took an active part with Wentworth and Noy in the attack on Buckingham, and was sent to the lords as one of the chief managers in the impeachment of the favourite. To him was assigned the presentation of the argument in favour of the fourth article which charged the duke with neglecting to guard the seas and protect the merchants; and of the fifth article, which charged the duke with confiscating a French ship, the St. Peter, worth 40,000*l.*, with detaining her after an order by the king for her restoration to the owner, and with taking several things out of her. Selden was also nominated one of a secret committee of twelve to prepare the proofs of the charges against Buckingham. In June 1626 the house was dissolved, and the matter dropped, but on 17 June Heath, the attorney-general, invited the twelve members of the secret committee to attend him at his chambers. The meeting took place, and Eliot, who was authorised to draw up a reply on behalf of the committee, was at once arrested. Selden spent the ensuing long vacation under the hospitable roof of the Earl of Kent at Wrest, Bedfordshire, pursuing antiquarian and historical study.

While the sitting of parliament was suspended, the political strife was transferred to the courts of law. In 1627 several persons were committed to prison by order of the privy council for refusing to lend money to the king on his sole demand. Of these prisoners, Sir Edmund Hampden sued out a habeas corpus in the king's bench, and in November the question of the legality of their detention on a warrant, which did not specify the offences, was argued before the court. Selden appeared as counsel for Hampden. The argument of the counsel for the prisoners excited great and unwonted sympathy, and their speeches are said to have been received with wonderful applause. But the court refused to bail the prisoners. In March 1628, four days before the opening of

Charles's third parliament, to which Selden was returned as member for Ludgershall, Wiltshire, he and other liberal leaders met to concert their plan of action at Sir Robert Cotton's house in Palace Yard. Selden and Coke argued that the reassertion of the ancient laws of the country by which the liberty of the subject was secured must take the first place, and that until this was accomplished no progress could be made in the redress of grievances. This opinion prevailed.

Accordingly, when parliament met, Selden took a prominent part in the debates which arose on the question of habeas corpus; he was the chairman of the committee appointed to consider the precedents as to imprisonment without cause assigned. On 2 April 1628 he addressed the house on the question. On 7 April he, together with Coke and Littleton, laid before the House of Lords the resolutions of the commons on the subject, and delivered before the lords a speech in assertion of the liberty of the subject. These speeches of Selden, together with copies of the records cited, were ordered by the house to be entered on the journals, and liberty was given to the clerk to give out copies. They formed probably a kind of manual from which less learned members of the party might prepare speeches.

The records with which Selden had fortified his speech before the lords became the occasion of an angry controversy. Lord Suffolk was reported to have charged Selden with tampering with one of the documents cited, and to have added that Selden deserved to be hanged. These words were brought before the House of Commons, which on 17 April 1628 presented to the lords two charges against the earl. In the upper house Suffolk declared that he had never used the words. In the commons Sir John Strangways declared on his honour that the earl had used the words. On 8 April 1628 (the day following his speech before the lords) Selden spoke on the question of the billeting of soldiers, and on 11 April on the question of martial law. Numerous notes have been preserved of speeches against the pretensions of the crown made by him on later days in the session. On 5 June the king sent the house a message that it would be adjourned on 11 June, and in the angry debate which followed Selden spoke in favour of naming Buckingham. On 18 June he opposed the king's claim to the personal estate of a deceased bastard, and next day (19 June) he spoke on a bill for the restitution to his rights of Carew, son of Sir Walter Ralegh. On 26 June the house was prorogued.

The recess of 1628 was passed by Selden at Wrest, and there he occupied himself with his work on the Arundel marbles. In January 1629 parliament again assembled; on 22 Jan. Selden brought before it the case of Savage, who had been sentenced by the Star-chamber to lose his ears. On 12 Feb. he supported the petition of the printers and booksellers against Laud's interference with their trade. In the same month he took an active part in the discussion of the bill for tonnage and poundage. In the violent scene of 2 March with which that session ended, Selden addressed the speaker in words of grave warning.

On 4 March 1629, in consequence of the house's proceedings, nine members, among whom were Selden and Eliot, were conducted to the privy council sitting at Whitehall, and, without hearing, were committed to the custody of Sir Alan Apsley, the keeper of the Tower ('vir humanissimus,' as Selden describes him), for imprisonment during the king's pleasure. At the same time, under an order from the king and council, seals were placed on the papers of Selden, Eliot, and Holles. On 10 March the parliament was dissolved by the king. On 17 March the prisoners were examined, in the presence of certain privy councillors, by Sir Robert Heath, the attorney-general. Selden's account of his answers is somewhat vague, but they seem to have consisted of an unblushing denial of the real facts as to the part he had played in parliament (cf. GARDINER, *History*, vii. 80). During his imprisonment Selden was at first denied the use of books and papers—a deprivation very bitter to his studious nature. Subsequently, on his petition, this prohibition was relaxed, but not without vexatious conditions. On 6 May and 5 June the cases of Selden and some of his fellow-prisoners were brought before the court of king's bench on applications for a habeas corpus and for bail respectively, Selden, Valentine, and Holles sitting in court by their counsel, Littleton, the substance of whose argument had been prepared by Selden. In the result the prisoners were remitted to prison, to be produced in court after the long vacation. Their detention had, according to the evil practice of that age, been a subject of conference and of correspondence between the king and the judges. In a letter from the king to the judges of his bench (24 June 1629) Charles says, in evident reference to their appearance in court during the argument of their case, that he had heard that the prisoners 'had carried themselves unmannerly towards the king and their lordships;' and he intimates a desire that they

should be kept in prison indefinitely. At first Charles was inclined to assent to a more lenient treatment in the case of Selden and Valentine, but on more mature deliberation he directed that all the prisoners should be treated alike. In October efforts were made to induce the prisoners to accept liberty on the terms of entering into security for their good behaviour, and the king wrote to Hyde, the lord chief justice, urging him to force them to submission. This demand for security was resented by Selden as a gross indignity to men of position and honour and members of the late parliament. Irate at the strong position taken by the prisoners, the court seems to have increased in the following month the harshness of their imprisonment. They were deprived of the liberty of moving about within the precincts of their prison and of seeing their friends. Selden's place of imprisonment was frequently changed, and he passed in turn from the Tower to the Marshalsea (at Southwark) and the Gate House at Westminster (cf. RUSHWORTH, ii. 73–4).

At last, in May 1631, Selden was liberated at the instance of the earls of Arundel and Pembroke, who were anxious to have his assistance in some litigation in which he had special knowledge. He was set free on giving security to appear before the court on the first day of the next term, and this procedure was repeated till February 1635, when, as the result of a somewhat abject petition to the king presented in October 1634, he was unconditionally discharged.

During these harassing and intricate proceedings, viz. in 1630, another prosecution was begun against Selden in the Star-chamber for circulating copies of a squib written in the preceding reign by Sir Robert Dudley [q. v.], and called 'A Proposition for his Majesty's service to bridle the impertinency of Parliament.' The prosecution was allowed to drop on the birth of a prince of Wales.

The court's hostility seems to have excited little or no resentment in the mind of Selden. In 1631 it was rumoured that he had gone over to the royalist side; in 1633 Selden actively helped to organise the masque which the four inns of court prepared at once to give expression to their loyalty, and to show their dissent from Prynne's 'Histrio-mastix' (WHITELOCKE, pp. 19–22).

In the Short parliament of 1640 Selden does not appear to have sat; but to the Long parliament he was returned by his university of Oxford. His colleague, Sir Thomas Roe [q. v.], died in 1644, and, as the vacancy was not filled up, Selden alone represented the university during the rest of the Long parliament. He was appointed one of the committee to examine the papers of Lord Strafford, but opposed the proceedings of the house against him. On 10 Nov. 1640 he was placed on the committee on the state of the kingdom; on 23 Nov. he led the attack on the court of the marshal; on 27 Nov. he opposed the crown on the great question of ship-money; on 31 Jan. and 9 March 1641 he spoke on the question of episcopacy, opposing its abolition. On 3 May he signed the declaration of adherence to the church of England; and on 5 June he was placed on the committee to draw articles of impeachment against Archbishop Laud. On 6 July the house resolved that the sealing of the papers of Selden and other members was a violation of the privileges of parliament. On 17 Jan. 1642 he was one of a committee of twenty-two appointed to examine Charles I's violation of the privileges of parliament, and to petition the king for the payment of damages to Pym, Hampden, and others unjustly accused of treason. In the following month (4 Feb. 1642) an order was made that Selden and certain other members should attend on Wednesday next, and continue their service in the house, an indication perhaps that Selden was somewhat withdrawing from his parliamentary labours, and of a suspicion that he was inclining towards the king's side.

In 1642 the king entertained the notion of entrusting the great seal either to Lord-chief-justice Banks or to Selden. But Lord Falkland and Hyde, who were consulted on the point, felt so positive that the offer would be refused by Selden that the matter went no further (CLARENDON, *Hist.* v. 209). Another attempt, made by the king through the Marquis of Hertford, to induce him to leave London and join the court at York was met by Selden's alleging, and probably with truth, that he could be of more service to the king in London than in York. 'He was in years,' says Clarendon, 'and of a tender constitution; he had for many years enjoyed his ease which he loved; was rich, and would not have made a journey to York or have lain out of his own bed for any preferment.' When, in this same year (1642), there arose between the king and commons the great question as to the control of the military force of the kingdom, Selden took up a position which appears to have expressed his real and unbiased opinion: he regarded the commission of array issued by the king as entirely illegal, and spoke strongly against it in the house; but he also regarded the ordinance of the militia as 'without any shadow of law or pretence of precedent,' and stood against it accordingly.

To these opinions he adhered when Lord Falkland, with the knowledge of the king, addressed him on the subject. In the same year arose the question as to the power of parliament to nominate lords lieutenant in the absence of the king with the army. It was a matter which divided the party of progress. But Selden went with the advanced guard, and accepted a commission as deputy lieutenant under a lord lieutenant appointed by parliament.

In 1643 Waller formed a royalist plot for overpowering the city militia and dissolving the parliament. One evening he went to Selden's study, where he found him, Pierrepoint, and Whitelocke, with the intention of imparting the plot to them; but after he spoke of the project in general terms Selden and his friends so inveighed against any such thing 'as treachery and baseness, and that might be the occasion of shedding much blood, that he durst not for the awe and respect which he had for Selden and the rest communicate any of the particulars to them, but was almost disheartened himself to proceed in it.' After the discovery of the plot, and Waller's arrest, Waller was examined as to whether Selden was in any way privy to his proceedings.

In the same year Selden, with some other members of both houses, sat in the assembly of divines at Westminster. In the debates of this body (says Whitelocke) 'Mr. Selden spake admirably, and confuted divers of them in their own learning. And sometimes when they had cited a text of scripture to prove their assertion, he would tell them, "Perhaps in your little pocket-bibles with gilt leaves" (which they would often pull out and read) "the translation may be thus, but the Greek or the Hebrew signifies thus and thus," and so would totally silence them.' Selden proved a thorn in the sides of the Westminster divines, for he liked the claims of presbytery no better than those of episcopacy; and, according to Fuller (*Church Hist.* bk. xi. sect. ix. par. 54), he used his talents rather 'to perplex than inform' his auditors, his interests being 'to humble the jure-divino-ship of presbytery.'

On 27 Oct. 1643 the House of Commons resolved that the office of clerk and keeper of the records of the Tower should be sequestered into the hands of Selden, and that he should receive the profits of the place. Proceedings of the council of state in 1650 (17 Oct. and 20 Dec.) seem to show that Selden had then ceased to derive any benefit from the office, but was willing to continue in it without reward. In April 1645 he was appointed one of twelve commoners who, together with six lords, constituted a committee to manage the admiralty. In August Selden declined the mastership of Trinity Hall, Cambridge, which he was offered by the direction of the House of Commons. In September he opposed in a speech, the substance of which has been preserved, the petition of the assembly of divines that in every presbytery the pastors and ruling elders should have the power of excommunication and of suspending from the sacrament. On 24 Feb. 1646 he spoke in favour of the abolition of the court of wards.

On 18 Jan. 1647 the house resolved that Selden should have 5,000*l.* 'for his damages, losses, imprisonments, and sufferings sustained and undergone by him for his services done to the Commonwealth in the parliament of Tertio Caroli.' It is doubtful whether Selden received this sum; a report was current that he 'could not out of conscience take it' (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.*) His conduct in a suit relating to a Mrs. Fisher's will (S. P. C. 1631, pp. 233, 371), and in relation to the office of keeper of the records, seems to show that this report is probably true. On 23 Feb. 1649 a committee was appointed by the council of state to consider the dignity and precedence of ambassadors, and Selden and Challenor were directed to assist them.

Selden took no further part in public affairs. During the trial and execution of the king and the rise of Cromwell, Selden abstained from any expression of his views. 'The wisest way for men in these times is to say nothing' was a maxim of his, on which he seems to have rigorously acted (*Table Talk*, Peace).

But Selden was able to protect the cause of learning during these troubled times. He procured the delivery to the university of Cambridge of Archbishop Bancroft's library; and to the university of Oxford he rendered more important services. In 1646 the vice-chancellor appealed to him to 'relieve his declining undon mother;' and when in May 1647 an ordinance of the lords and commons was made for the visitation and reform of the university, Selden was appointed one of the committee to hear appeals from the visitors. In numerous sittings of that body Selden took an active part, and was able to temper the somewhat unfair treatment to which the university was in danger of being subjected.

In spite of the pressure of his public duties, Selden's literary work had progressed steadily. From the treasures of Sir Robert Cotton's library he had edited the six books of Eadmer [q. v.], giving an account of the courts of the first two Williams and of the first Henry. To the text he appended 'Notæ

et Spicilegium,' and published the work in 1623. In 1629 appeared a yet more important work, the 'Marmora Arundelliana,' an account of the ancient works of art collected by Thomas Howard, second earl of Arundel [q. v.] The work was begun in 1627 with the aid of Patrick Junius and Richard James, and was completed in the long vacation of 1628 at Lord Kent's mansion at Wrest. When published in 1629 it had a great and rapid sale. Its most important contents included a chronicle known as the 'Parian Chronicle' (deciphered from the Marmor Parium, the upper half of which has since disappeared), and documents relative to the treaty between the peoples of Smyrna and Magnes, followed by versions in ordinary modern Greek and in Latin. A few Latin and Hebrew inscriptions are also discussed. This work, though it did not escape the censure of Bentley (*Dissertation on Phalaris*), is one of the highest value; it marks 'a sort of æra,' says Hallam, 'in lapidary learning.' Boeckh, who closely followed Selden, testifies not only to the accuracy of his transcriptions, but to the excellence of his commentary.

At the command, it appears, of James I, Selden had in 1618 composed an essay in support of the English claim to the dominion of the seas. Already in 1609 Grotius had in 'Mare Liberum' maintained, in accordance with the present theory of international law, that the high seas were open to all. Three or four years later some English vessels took from Dutch vessels laden with the spoil of twenty-two walruses, taken in the Greenland waters, all the results and all the instruments of capture, on the ground that the Dutchmen lacked the English king's license to fish in Greenland waters. Holland complained to England, and in 1618 a conference between commissioners of the two powers took place in England, at which Grotius was one of the representatives of Holland. It was on this occasion that Selden prepared his treatise, but at the time the king declined to authorise the publication from a fear that some passages might displease the king of Denmark, to whom James was deep in debt. In 1635 Selden, at the command of Charles I, again took the work up; Laud acted as intermediary, not without the hope that this gleam of court favour would win Selden to the royal side. In this project Laud failed; but it led to an intimacy between him and Selden, who became 'both a frequent and a welcome guest at Lambeth House, where he was grown into such esteem with the archbishop that he might have chose his own preferment in the court (as it was then generally believed), had he not undervalued all other employments in respect of his studies' (Heylyn, *Life of Laud*, ed. 1671, p. 303).

In 1636 the work was published under the title of 'Mare Clausum, seu de Dominio Maris libri duo.' It is, like all the works of Selden, replete with learning; but in this case the propositions in support of which that learning is used are so directly at variance with the most elementary rights of men, that the learning was wasted. The first book argues that by the law of nature or nations the sea is not common to all men, but is as much as the land the subject of private property. In the second book he maintains that the lordship of the circumambient ocean belongs to the crown of Great Britain as an indivisible and perpetual appendage. This claim has long since been abandoned. Charles I was so pleased by Selden's performance that, by an order of the privy council, it was directed that one copy should be kept in the archives of the council, another in the court of exchequer, and a third in the court of the admiralty. Meanwhile, in obedience to a command of the House of Lords, Selden prepared his treatise on the 'Privilege of the Baronage of England,' and on 6 Dec. 1641 delivered his work into the hands of the sub-committee for privileges of the house (Introd. ad fin.) The first part relates to privileges enjoyed by the baronage of England, 'as they are one estate together in the upper house,' as e.g. the privilege of voting by proxies; the second relates to privileges enjoyed by them, 'as every one of them is privately a single baron,' as e.g. their right of substituting a protestation upon honour for an oath, and their benefit of clergy though unable to read.

In 1647 Selden published his edition of 'Fleta,' an early English law treatise (based on Bracton), of which a unique manuscript belonged to Cotton [see Fleta]. To this treatise Selden prefixed a dissertation of great and varied learning, travelling over a wide range of subjects (Pollock and Maitland, *History of English Law*, i. 188). He mainly deals with the influence of Roman law on English jurisprudence, and discusses the place of the civil law in the courts martial and the courts of the admiralty, not without a reference to the almost obstinate love of the English people for their common law. Such a work appears an ample justification of the founders (in 1887) of the Selden Society for their selection of Selden as their eponymous hero.

In 1653 Selden assisted Sir Roger Twysden in editing ten works on English his-

tory which had not hitherto been printed. This work was published in 1653 as 'Decem Historiæ Anglicanæ Scriptores.' Selden, by way of preface, composed and published his 'Judicium de Decem Historiæ Anglicanæ Scriptoribus.' A discussion on the Culdees occurs in the section on Simeon of Durham, as well as observations on the 'Scotichronicon.' In other cases Selden confined himself more strictly to stating what was known about the author in question.

In 1652 Graswinckel, a Dutch jurist, published at The Hague 'Maris Liberi Vindiciæ adversus Petrum Baptistam Burgum Ligustici maritimi dominii assertorem.' Under colour of attacking Burgus and the question about the dominion of the Italian waters, the writer attacked Selden and the claim of Britain to dominion over the adjacent ocean; and he asserted that Selden had written his 'Mare Clausum' for the purpose of getting out of prison. To such allegations Selden replied in his latest book, 'Vindiciæ' (1653), in which he gave a full account of his imprisonments and of the writing and the publication of the 'Mare Clausum.' This book, like others in which Selden engaged in a hand-to-hand conflict with some antagonist, contrasts favourably as regards the directness and simplicity of its style with his more learned treatises.

Meanwhile, from his earliest years Selden had found time to combine with his legal studies voluminous researches in oriental learning. For use in his oriental studies Selden made a collection of manuscripts and printed books, most of which passed at his death into the Bodleian Library; he also had access to the manuscripts which Laud was procuring at great trouble and expense, and which were stored at Lambeth or presented to the university of Oxford. Selden's own collection is rich in Hebrew and Arabic works (some of the latter rare and unprinted to this day); the Persian, Turkish, and Chinese languages are also represented in it, besides western idioms. He first won fame in Europe as an orientalist by his treatise 'De Diis Syris,' published in London in 1617, but, according to the preface, finished twelve years before; parts of this subject had been already handled by the Toulouse professor, Peter Faber, in the third volume of his 'Semestria' (Leyden, 1595). The charge, however, levelled against Selden by his enemies of having plagiarised from Faber was unfounded. Selden's book attracted attention on the continent, and was reprinted in 1629 at Leyden by L. de Dieu, afterwards celebrated as a Semitic scholar, at the instance of Daniel Heinsius, to whom the edition was dedicated by Selden; in 1668 it was reprinted at Leipzig; use was also made of it by Vossius in his great treatise on idolatry. The material for a satisfactory treatment of Syrian mythology had not then come to light, and Selden's reasoning was vitiated by the prejudice current in his time (and long after) in favour of the antiquity of the Hebrew language and the traditional dates of the biblical books; but the book displays much philological acumen as well as erudition. Most of Selden's work as an orientalist consisted in the exposition of Jewish, or rather rabbinical, law. He published in 1631 'De Successionibus in bona defunctorum ad leges Ebræorum,' re-edited in 1636 with another treatise 'De Successione in Pontificatum Ebræorum,' and dedicated to Laud; in 1640 'De Jure Naturali et Gentium juxta Disciplinam Ebræorum;' in 1644 'De Anno Civili et Calendario Veteris Ecclesiæ seu Reipublicæ Judaicæ;' in 1646 'Uxor Ebraica seu de Nuptiis et Divortiis Veterum Ebræorum libri tres;' in 1650 'De Synedriis Veterum Ebræorum,' a work of which the second part appeared in 1653, and the unfinished third part posthumously. All these works were reprinted during the author's lifetime (except the last) at Leyden or Frankfort-on-the-Oder, and the treatise 'De Jure Naturali et Gentium' contained much that was interesting to others besides specialists in Hebrew law, although its defects, lucidly pointed out by Hallam, did not escape Selden's contemporaries. The acquaintance with the original of the Old Testament and the ancient versions and commentaries which all these works display is very great. Their author's familiarity with rabbinical literature was such as has been acquired by few non-Israelite scholars; and many details of oriental civilisation and antiquities were certainly brought to the knowledge of Europeans for the first time in them. We may instance the Copto-Arabic system of notation (in the calendar reproduced in the third volume of the 'De Synedriis'), and the distinction between the tenets of the Rabbanite and Karaite Jews (in the treatise 'De Anno Civili'). Their extraordinary erudition won much praise, and, as Selden rarely if ever attacked other writers, they offended few susceptibilities; but severe critics complained with justice of their discursiveness and occasional obscurity, and still more of the uncritical use made by Selden of documents of very unequal value; and indeed Selden's statements about Jewish law are more often based on comparatively modern compilations than on the original sources, to some of which perhaps he had not access; and in accepting the rabbinical tra-

dition as a faithful account of the Israelitish state, he was behind the best criticism of his time. A question of more general interest than rabbinical law was approached in his edition of a fragment of the history of Eutychius ('Eutychii Ægyptii, patriarchæ orthodoxorum Alexandrini, Ecclesiæ suæ origines,' 1642). The purpose of this work was to adduce fresh evidence in favour of the view of the original relations between the episcopate and the presbytery advocated by Salmasius and impugned by Petavius. It was attacked with bitterness by Roman catholic writers, and answered in a bulky work by the Maronite Abraham Ecchellensis seven years after Selden's death. The charge of inaccurate scholarship brought against Selden's translation of the Arabic seems unjust, and indeed Selden's acquaintance with the Arabic language, though not profound, was equal to that of any of the European scholars who preceded Edward Pococke [q. v.] It was urged with greater justice that the authority of so late a writer as Eutychius (876–940) was insufficient for Selden's purpose. Nevertheless Selden proceeded to prepare an edition of the whole of Eutychius's chronicle, and left instructions in his will that it should be completed by Pococke.

Selden doubtless derived part of his ample means from his employment as steward of the Earl of Kent and from the liberality of the countess. At their country seat at Wrest in Bedfordshire he invariably spent his vacations. After the earl died, in 1639, Selden continued to manage the estate of the dowager countess. By a deed of 6 July 1648 she gave to Selden (in the event of her dying without issue, which happened) an interest for his life and twenty-one years after in her estates in the counties of Leicester and Warwick, and by her will in 1649 she gave to him all her personal estate, including leaseholds. At some date not ascertained he took up his residence in her town mansion, a large house with a garden, called the Carmelite or White Friars, situate a short distance east of the Temple. Aubrey repeats a story, which is probably false, that Selden married the countess, but never acknowledged the fact till after her death, which took place in 1651. Her mansion he speaks of, not without pride, as 'Museum meum Carmeliticum' (*De Synedr.* lib. iii. c. 14, s. 9). It contained his Greek marbles, his Chinese map and compass, his curiosities in crystal, marble, and pearl, his cabinets and cases, all indicated by letters, and, above all, his incomparable library. Selden lived in considerable style (he leaves legacies to four men described as his servants); he was never without learned company, and, though personally temperate, he kept a liberal table.

On 10 Nov. 1654 Whitelocke advised with Selden as to alterations in his will which increasing weakness prevented. He died at Carmelite House on 30 Nov. 1654. Of his deathbed several narratives have been preserved, though none of them seem to be first-hand accounts. One given by Aubrey represents him as refusing to see a clergyman through the persuasion of Hobbes; another, found in the Rawlinson MSS. at the Bodleian, as refusing to receive Hobbes, confessing his sins, and receiving absolution from Archbishop Ussher, and as expressing the wish that he had rather executed the office of a justice of the peace than spent his time in what the world calls learning (Macray, *Annals of the Bodleian Library*, 2nd edit. p. 110 *n.*) According to 'Historical Applications and Occasional Meditations, by a Person of Honour' (1670), he was attended by his friends Archbishop Ussher and Dr. Langbaine, and told them that 'at that time he could not recollect any passage out of infinite books and manuscripts he was master of wherein he could rest his soul, save out of the holy scriptures, wherein the most remarkable passage that lay upon his spirit was Titus ii. 11–14.' Selden was buried in the Temple Church 'magnificently' (says Wood), in the presence of all the judges and of other persons of distinction.

He appears to have died possessed of considerable property both real and personal, a small part only of which he bequeathed to relatives. By a codicil to his will he left some of his books to the university of Oxford (for so it seems to have been construed, notwithstanding an apparent defect), and others to the College of Physicians; the residue of his library he bequeathed to his executors, of whom Sir Matthew Hale was one, but with a gentle protest against its being sold. These books were offered by the executors to the Inner Temple on terms which were refused, and were subsequently given by them to the Bodleian at Oxford. According to Ayliffe (*State of the University of Oxford*, 1714, i. 462), eight chests, containing the registers of abbeys and other manuscripts relating to the history of England, were, after Selden's death, destroyed by fire in the Temple. Nevertheless, about eight thousand volumes, including many manuscripts and a few unique books, and many of much value, reached the Bodleian Library. Selden also bequeathed to the university of Oxford his Greek marble inscriptions about his house in Whitefriars, and his heads and statues of Greek workmanship. In Prideaux's 'Mar-

mora Oxoniensia,' published in 1676, nine marbles are identified as forming part of Selden's bequest (Preface). One, if not all, of these sculptures came from Asia Minor ('e Græcia Asiatica,' *De Synedriis*, lib. iv. c. 14, s. 9). These marbles, like the Arundel marbles and some given by Sir George Wheeler, were originally exposed in the open air within the enclosure of the schools; in 1714 they were removed into the picture gallery; in 1749 into one of the rooms of the ground floor, and in 1888 to the university galleries. They seem to have suffered considerably while in the care of the university (MACRAY, pp. 190–1).

The story that Selden on his death-bed caused his papers to be destroyed (told by an anonymous writer in a Bodleian scrap-book) appears to be plainly erroneous, for there exist in the library of Lincoln's Inn five volumes of Selden's manuscripts which are partly in his handwriting and partly in that of various amanuenses. They no doubt came to Sir Matthew Hale as executor of Selden, and they were, together with other manuscripts, bequeathed by him to Lincoln's Inn; they appear to have been bound after they came into the hands of the society. They consist of copies and extracts from registers and documents of all kinds, of rough notes, of papers relative to cases in which Selden was professionally engaged, and of a single sheet of autobiography. A catalogue of these manuscripts was prepared by the Rev. Joseph Hunter for the record commissioners, and reprinted by the society (1838). One paper in these manuscripts is interesting as the only trace of Selden's interest in natural history. It is a catalogue in his handwriting of some sixty-four birds.

It was not till 1689, when the revolution had given freedom to the press, that the 'Table Talk' of Selden, the book by which he is generally known to fame, was first printed. This work was composed by Richard Milward [q. v.], a secretary of Selden, and contains reports of Selden's utterances from time to time during the last twenty years of his life. Its authenticity was doubted by Dr. Wilkins, but for reasons which have not satisfied the world; and the work may safely be accepted as the most vivid picture extant of the habits of thought and the modes of expression of the great Erastian lawyer. The conversations cover a great range of subjects relative to human life and history; but Selden was never metaphysical and rarely philosophical. The book exhibits him with a great and varied knowledge of life; as a man of strong and somewhat scornful intellect; as delighting to illustrate his discourse by similitudes; as solving all questions in church and state by a reference to one or two simple principles—the sovereignty of the state, and the contract between the sovereign and his people. 'All is as the state pleases;' 'every law is a contract between the king and the people, and therefore to be kept'—are two sentences characteristic of Selden's habitual thought. Such principles are destructive of the claims to *jus divinum* alike of kings, bishops, and presbyters; and they exclude those theories of natural right to which ardent reformers are wont to have recourse. A comparison of the style of his 'Table Talk' with that of his speeches and written works supports the statement of Clarendon that he was far more direct, simple, and effective as a speaker than as a writer.

Selden's early friend, Ben Jonson, described him as 'living on his own, the lawbook of the judges of England, the bravest man in all languages.' To him Jonson addressed a poetical epistle, in which he wrote

> You that have been
> Ever at home, yet have all countries seen,
> And, like a compass, keeping one foot still
> Upon your centre, do your circle fill
> Of general knowledge; watched men, manners too,
> Heard what times past have said, seen what ours do.

Two other friends have left sketches of Selden's character. 'His mind,' says Whitelocke, 'was as great as his learning; he was as hospitable and generous as any man; and as good company to those whom he liked.' 'Mr. Selden,' says Lord Clarendon (*Life*, pt. i. p. 16), 'was a person whom no character can flatter, or transmit in any expressions equal to his merit and virtue. He was of so stupendous learning in all kinds and in all languages (as may appear in his excellent and transcendent writings) that a man would have thought he had been entirely conversant amongst books, and had never spent an hour but in reading and writing; yet his humanity, courtesy, and affability was such that he would have been thought to have been bred in the best courts but that his good nature, charity, and delight in doing good, and in communicating all he knew, exceeded that breeding. His style in all his writings seems harsh and sometimes obscure, which is not wholly to be imputed to the abstruse subjects of which he commonly treated, out of the paths trod by other men, but to a little undervaluing the beauty of a style, and too much propensity to the language of antiquity; but in his conversation he was the most clear discourser,

and had the best faculty in making hard things easy, and presenting them to the understanding of any man that hath been known. Mr. Hyde was wont to say that he valued himself upon nothing more than upon having had Mr. Selden's acquaintance from the time he was very young, and held it with great delight as long as they were suffered to continue together in London; and he was very much troubled always when he heard him blamed, censured, and reproached for staying in London and in the parliament after they were in rebellion, and in the worst times, which his age obliged him to do; and how wicked soever the actions were which were every day done, he was confident he had not given his consent to them, but would have hindered them if he could with his own safety, to which he was always enough indulgent. If he had some infirmities with other men, they were weighed down with wonderful and prodigious abilities and excellencies in the other scale.'

The tone adopted by him in his discussion of ecclesiastical questions, the devout language of his last will, and the circumstances of his deathbed, all seem to show that he was a genuine believer in Christianity as a religion having a divine origin, though he thought far otherwise of the particular modes of government and of the ceremonies of the church. His latitudinarian views, coupled probably with a cynical mode of speaking on the questions which were so keenly debated in his time, together with the fact that Selden was on friendly terms as well with Hobbes as with Archbishop Ussher, are probably the source of the rumour that Selden 'was at the heart an infidel and inclined to the opinions of Hobbs.' Sir Matthew Hale, says Richard Baxter, 'oft professed to me that Mr. Selden was a resolved, serious Christian, and that he was a great adversary to Hobbs's errors, and that he had seen him openly oppose him so earnestly as either to depart from him or drive him out of the room' (Baxter's App. to the 'Life and Death of Hale,' Hale's *Works*, 1805, i. 112).

In politics, if Selden did not exhibit the character of a hero, a martyr, or a saint, he played the part of an honest man. The fact that he was consulted alike by the commons on their rights and by the lords on their privileges is a remarkable testimony not only to his learning, but to his freedom from party bias. He seems in all cases to have maintained what he believed to be the right, and to have been diverted from this course neither by the hope of popular applause nor by the favour of the court, nor by resentment for wrongs by which many men would have been soured. His desire was for an ordered liberty, and that he thought was to be found in the ancient constitution of the country. He had no democratic feeling, and no admiration for the great mass of mankind. 'So generous,' he says, 'so ingenuous, so proportioned to good, such fosterers of virtue, so industrious, of such mold are the few; so inhuman, so blind, so dissembling, so vain, so justly nothing but what's ill disposition are the most' (Dedication to *Titles of Honour*). Nor did he cherish the sanguine belief which characterises the zealous reformer, that all change is for the better and that all movement is forward. On the contrary, he had perhaps to a degree unusual even with Englishmen the love of precedent; he felt that in the records of the race was to be found the only remedy for the shortness of the life of the individual. 'The neglect or only vulgar regard,' he says, 'of the fruitful and precious part of it [antiquity] which gives necessary light to the present in matter of state, law, history, and the understanding of good authors, is but preferring that kind of ignorance which our short life alone allows us before the many ages of former experience and observation, which may so accumulate years to us as if we had lived even from the beginning of time' (Dedication to *History of Tythes*).

Selden from first to last reserved to himself that leisure which is needful for the life of a student. But, while jealous of his studious leisure, he carried on a considerable correspondence with friends. Ben Jonson, Archbishop Ussher, Lord Conway, the universal correspondent Peiresc, Dr. Langbaine, Whitelocke, and Gerard Vossius were among his correspondents. The fragments which have survived of his correspondence with Eliot exhibit Selden in the pleasing light of a man to whom his friends turned with the certainty that his time, his trouble, and his learning would willingly be given to aid them, or even their friends. 'His mind,' says Wood, 'was as great as his learning—full of generosity, and harbouring nothing that seemed base.' So, too, in money matters Selden, though he died rich, appears to have been neither greedy in acquiring nor stingy in the spending of money, and he appears to have been liberal in his assistance to literary enterprises, such as the publication of the 'Septuagint.'

In person Selden is described by Aubrey as 'very tall—I guess six foot high—sharp, oval face, head not very big, long nose inclining to one side, full popping eie' (i.e. grey eyes). The following are the chief known

portraits: In oils: an anonymous one in the National Portrait Gallery; one in the Bodleian Gallery, attributed to Mytens; one in the Bodleian Library attributed to the same artist; and a second in the same library which is probably the portrait referred to by Hearne as having been placed in the library on 18 May 1708, and also by Granger, who mentions a portrait by Vandyck as in the Bodleian Library. Among engraved portraits are that prefixed to Pococke's 'Eutychius,' fol. 1658; engraved by J. Chantry, prefixed to the 'Nativity of Christ,' 1661, 8vo; by Van Hove, 1677, 12mo; prefixed to the 'Janus Anglorum,' 1682, fol., engraved by R. White; by Faber after Vandyck, 1713, 4to; by Virtue after Lely prefixed to Selden's works, edited by Wilkins, 1726; by J. Sturt after Faithorne; by Burghers, prefixed to the catalogue of the Bodleian Library; one in Lodge's 'Portraits,' after a Mytens in the Bodleian (see Bromley, *Catalogue of Portraits*, 1795; Granger's *Biographical History*, s.v. 'Selden;' Hearne, *Remarks and Collections*, under date 19 May 1708).

Alike in his Latin and in his English works, the style of Selden is prolix and embarrassed. He seems to have possessed a vast memory, and as he thought and wrote this memory seems ever to have suggested to him some collateral subject, and thus painfully to have diverted him from the direct course of his statement or argument. He is perpetually overburdened with the weight of his learning. The following is a chronological list of his works: 1. 'Jani Facies,' London, 1610, 12mo; London, 1681, 12mo, englished by Redman Westcott (i.e. Adam Littleton), and published in 'Tracts,' London, 1683, fol. 2. 'England's Epinomis,' London, 1610, and in 'Tracts,' London, 1683, fol. 3. 'Duello,' London, 1610, 4to; London, 1771? 4to. 4. 'Notes on Drayton,' 1612, fol. and 1613, fol. 5. 'Titles of Honour,' London, 1614, 4to; London, 1631, fol.; London, 1672, fol.; translated into Latin by Arnold, Frankfurt, 1696, 4to. 6. 'Analecton,' Frankfurt, 1615, 4to; with the 'Metamorphosis,' 1653, and with the 'Janus,' 1653, 12mo. 7. 'Notes on Fortescue,' 1616, 8vo; 1672, 12mo; 1737, fol.; 1775, fol. 8. 'De Diis Syris,' London, 1617, 8vo; Leyden, 1629, 8vo; Leipzig, 1668, 8vo; Amsterdam, 1680, 8vo; in Ugolini's 'Thesaurus,' vol. xxiii., 1744, fol.; Venice, 1760, fol.; translated by Hanson, Philadelphia, 1881. 9. 'History of Tythes,' 1618, 4to; a second edition in the same year and form. 10. 'Eadmer,' 1623, fol. 11. 'Marmora Arundelliana,' London, 1624, 4to; 1628, 4to; London, 1629, 4to. 12. 'De Successionibus,' London, 1631, 4to; London, 1636, fol.; Leyden, 1638, 8vo, with 'Uxor Ebraica,' London, 1646, 4to. 13. 'Mare Clausum,' London, 1635, fol.; London, 1636, 8vo; Leyden, 1636, 4to; Amsterdam, 1636, 12mo; London, 1652, fol.; translated by Needham, London, 1663, fol., in 'Cocceii Anim. ad Grotium,' Breslau, 1752, fol. 14. 'De Successione in Pontificatum,' Leyden, 1638, 12mo, in vol. xii. of Ugolini's 'Thes.' Venice, 1651, fol. 15. 'De Jure Naturali,' London, 1640, fol.; Strasburg, 1665, 4to; Leipzig and Frankfurt, 1695, 4to; in vol. xxvii. of Ugolini's 'Thes.' Venice, 1763, fol. 16. 'Judicature in Parliament,' 1640, 4to. 17. 'Privileges of Baronage,' London, 1642, 8vo; 1689, 8vo. 18. 'Eutychius,' 1642, 4to. 19. 'De Anno Civili,' London, 1644, 4to; Leyden, 1683; in vol. xvii. of Ugolini's 'Thes.' Venice, 1755. fol. 20. 'Uxor Ebraica,' London, 1646, 4to, with the 'De Successionibus,' Frankfurt-on-Oder, 1673 and 1695, both 4to. 21. 'Fleta,' London, 1647, fol.; 1685, 4to; Leipzig, 1734, 4to; translated by Kelham, London, 1771, 8vo. 22. 'De Synedriis,' London, 1650–5, 4to; Amsterdam, 1679, 4to; Frankfurt, 1696, 4to; and epitomised by Bowyer, London, 1785, 4to. 23. 'Decem Scriptores,' London, 1653, fol. 24. 'Vindiciæ,' London, 1653, fol. 25. 'On the Nativity of Christ,' London, 1661, 8vo. 26. 'Of the Office of Lord Chancellor,' edited by W. Dugdale, London, 1671, fol.; 1672, fol.; and London, 1672, 8vo. 27. 'Table Talk,' London, 1689, 4to; London, 1696, 8vo; London, 1716, 12mo; Glasgow, 1755, 12mo; London, 1777, 8vo; London, 1786, 12mo; London, 1797, 16mo; Chiswick, 1818, 12mo; Edinburgh, 1819, 12mo (in 'British Prose-Writers'), 1821, 12mo; London, 1847, 8vo; London, 1856, 8vo; Edinburgh, 1854, 8vo (in Cassell's Library); reprinted by Arber, 1868; London, 1887, 8vo; Oxford, 1892, 8vo.

Selden's works were collected by Dr. David Wilkins, London, 1726, in three volumes, folio (each volume in two parts). In addition to the works collected by Wilkins, there have been attributed to Selden: An essay 'De Juramentis,' published in the twenty-sixth volume of Ugolini's 'Thesaurus,' Venice, 1768, fol.; a work called 'Metamorphosis Anglorum,' London, 1653, 8vo; 'A Brief Discourse concerning the Powers of Peers and Commons, by a Learned Antiquary,' 1640, 4to; and a treatise, 'De Nummis,' London, 1675, which was really the work of Alessandro Sardi.

A 'Discourse on the Laws and Government of England,' by Nathaniel Bacon, was said to be collected from some manuscript notes of Selden, and was published in 1649,

and again in 1672, 1682, 1689, and 1760. In the advertisement to the edition of 1689 it is said that Lord Chief-justice Vaughan had owned that the groundwork of this book was Selden's.

[For the life generally: the Vita by Wilkins, prefixed to his edition of the works; Wood's Athenæ, s. v. 'Selden;' Aubrey's notes in Bliss's edition of Wood. For early life: epitaph in Temple Church; manuscript fragment of autobiography in Selden MSS. in Lincoln's Inn Library, catalogued xii. (xiii.) No. 42; parish register and parish account-books of West Tarring. For his connection with Inner Temple: the entries in the parliament books under respective dates. For his History of Tythes and the attending circumstances: Selden's Treatises of the Purpose and End, &c.; reply to Tilsley; preface to the three tracts. For his political life: the Eliot Papers in Forster's John Eliot, 2nd edit.; Selden's speeches and arguments in Works; Rushworth, vols. i. ii. vi.; Journals of the House of Commons; the Calendars of State Papers; Whitelocke's Memorials; Clarendon's History, bk. v. For his imprisonments: Vindiciæ; the Eliot Papers, ubi supra; the Calendars, Rushworth, vol. ii. Whitelocke. For his pecuniary affairs: will of the Countess of Kent, in registry of probate division; will and codicil of Selden in Wilkins's Life. For his proceedings in reference to the university of Oxford: Wood's Annals of the University, vol. ii., and correspondence in Wilkins's Life (cf. Notes and Queries, 8th ser. xii. 344). For his sculptures: Prideaux's Marmora Oxoniensia; Chandler's edition of the same work; Michaelis's Ancient Marbles in Great Britain, and Macray's Annals of the Bodleian Library, 2nd edit. For his library: Macray's Annals. Professor Margoliouth has supplied the account of Selden's oriental learning on pp. 219–20.] E. F–y.

SELKIRK, fifth Earl of. [See Douglas, Thomas, 1771–1820.]

SELKIRK, ALEXANDER (1676–1721), prototype of 'Robinson Crusoe,' born in 1676, was the seventh son of John Selcraig, shoemaker, of Largo, Fifeshire, who had married Euphan Mackie in 1657. Encouraged by his mother, Selkirk—to use the form of name which he adopted—exhibited at an early age a strong wish to go to sea, but owing to his father's opposition he remained at home until 1695, when the parish records show that he was cited to appear before the session for indecent conduct in church. It was found, however, that he had gone to sea, and nothing more is known of him until 1701, when he was again at Largo, in trouble for quarrelling with his brothers, and was rebuked in the face of the congregation. Next year Selkirk sailed for England, and in May 1703 he joined Captain Dampier's privateering expedition to the South Seas. He must have had considerable previous experience, for he was appointed sailing-master on the Cinque Ports, of which Thomas Stradling became captain after the death of Charles Pickering. Various prizes were taken, and Stradling and Dampier parted. In September 1704 the Cinque Ports put into Juan Fernandez, and recovered two men who had accidentally been left on the island some months before. A quarrel with Stradling led Selkirk to resolve to leave the ship, and he was landed, with all his effects, on this uninhabited island. He at once saw the rashness of his conduct, but Stradling refused to take him on board again.

For many days Selkirk was in great distress; but as winter approached he set about building two huts, and in a few months he was reconciled to his lot. The island abounded in goats, and hunting became his chief amusement. After his powder was exhausted, he attained to great skill in running and climbing in pursuit of goats. He made clothes of goat-skins, and tamed cats and goats to be his companions. Knives were formed out of some old iron hoops. Twice ships came in sight, and Selkirk was perceived by one of them; but as this was a Spanish ship Selkirk hid himself, and the ship went on after firing some shots. At length the ships belonging to a new enterprise of Dampier touched at Juan Fernandez (31 Jan. 1709), and, Selkirk having drawn their attention by a fire, a boat was sent on shore and he was taken on board the Duke, commanded by Captain Woodes Rogers [q. v.], who had Dampier as pilot. The character given Selkirk by Dampier caused him to be at once appointed mate. The ships set sail on 12 Feb. Several prizes were taken, and Selkirk was given the command of the Increase (29 March). In January 1710 he was made sailing-master of a new prize, under Captain Dover, and on 14 Oct. 1711, after a long delay at the Cape, they reached the Thames. Selkirk's booty was 800*l.*

Selkirk had been absent from England for over eight years, more than half of which he had spent on Juan Fernandez, and his adventures excited much interest when described in Captain Woodes Rogers's 'A Cruising Voyage round the World,' and Captain Edward Cooke's 'A Voyage to the South Sea and round the World' (vol. ii. introduction), both published in 1712. There was also a catchpenny pamphlet, 'Providence Displayed, or a Surprising Account of one Alexander Selkirk . . . written by his own hand' (reprinted in 'Harl. Misc.,'

1810, v. 429). Selkirk was introduced to Steele, who knew Woodes Rogers (AITKEN, *Life of Steele*, ii. 195–6), and his story was made the subject of a graphic paper (No. 26) in the 'Englishman' (3 Dec. 1713). Steele describes him as a man of good sense, with a strong and serious but cheerful expression.

In 1719 Defoe published 'Robinson Crusoe' [see DEFOE, DANIEL]. Perhaps Defoe's attention was recalled to Selkirk's story by the appearance of a second edition of Rogers's 'Voyage' in 1718. Despite some apocryphal stories, there is nothing to show that Defoe knew anything of Selkirk beyond what had been published by Rogers, Cooke, and Steele. Defoe owed little of his detail to this 'downright sailor,' as Cooke put it, 'whose only study was to support himself during his confinement' (WRIGHT, *Life of Defoe*, 1894, pp. 171–2, 402; DEFOE'S *Romances and Narratives*, ed. Aitken, 1895, vol. i. p. lii).

Selkirk returned to Largo early in the spring of 1712, and there lived the life of a recluse, making for the purposes of meditation a sort of cave in his father's garden. After a short time, however, he met a girl named Sophia Bruce, and persuaded her to elope with him, apparently to Bristol, and thence to London. The records of the court of queen's bench contain a process against 'Alexander Selkirke,' of the parish of St. Stephen, Bristol, for an assault on Richard Nettle, shipwright, on 23 Sept. 1713 (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. xi. 246). In a will of January 1717–18 Selkirk called Sophia his 'loving friend, Sophia Bruce, of the Pall Mall, London, spinster,' and made her his executrix and heiress, leaving her, with remainder to his nephew Alexander, son of David Selkirk, a tanner of Largo, a house at Craigie Well, which his father had bequeathed to him (cf. *Scots Mag.* 1805, pt. ii. pp. 670–4). Selkirk apparently deserted Sophia afterwards. After his death, a Sophia Selcraig, who claimed without legal justification to be his widow (no date is given), applied for charity to the Rev. Samuel Say, a dissenting minister in Westminster ('Say Papers,' in the *Monthly Repository*, 1810, v. 531).

Meanwhile Selkirk had resumed his life as a sailor, and before 1720 seems to have married a widow named Frances Candis. On 12 Dec. 1720 he made a new will, describing himself as 'of Oarston [Plymstock, Devon], mate of his majesty's ship Weymouth.' He left everything he had to his wife Frances, whom he made his sole executrix. He entered the Weymouth as master's mate on 20 Oct. 1720, and apparently died on board next year. In the ship's pay-book he is entered as 'dead 12 Dec. 1721.' The will of 1720 was propounded for probate on 28 July 1722, and was proved by the widow on 5 Dec. 1723, when both her marriage to Selkirk and his death were admitted. She claimed the house at Craigie Well, and apparently obtained possession of it. Before December 1723, when she proved the will, she had married a third time, being then the 'wife of Francis Hall' ('Will of Alexander Selkirk, 1720,' in *New England Hist. and Gen. Reg.* October 1896, and with facsimile, *ib.* April 1897). Selkirk seems to have had no children.

Various relics were preserved by Selkirk's friends, and a bronze statue has been erected at Largo. A tablet in his memory was also placed, in 1868, near his look-out at Juan Fernandez, by Commodore Powell and the officers of H.M.S. Topaz, for which they were thanked by Thomas Selcraig, Selkirk's only collateral descendant, then living in Edinburgh (*Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. ii. 503, iii. 69). But the best memorials are 'Robinson Crusoe' and Cowper's 'Lines on Solitude,' beginning 'I am monarch of all I survey.'

[The fullest account of Selkirk, based chiefly on the contemporary narratives already mentioned, is contained in the Life and Adventures of Alexander Selkirk, by John Howell, 1829. An earlier work, Providence Displayed, or The Remarkable Adventures of Alexander Selkirk, by Isaac James, appeared in 1800, and the story was retold in the Rev. H. C. Adams's Original Robinson Crusoe, 1877. The author of 'Picciola' (Saintine, i.e. J. Xavier Boniface) professed to base his interesting romance 'Seul' (Paris, 1850) upon the true history of Selkirk, and his work was translated as 'The Solitary of Juan Fernandez,' Boston, 1851. See also Wilson's Life of Defoe, 1830, iii. 445–57; Sutcliffe's Crusoniana, 1843, pp. 144–52; Collet's Relics of Literature, 1823, pp. 342–4; Funnell's Voyage round the World, 1707; Gent. Mag. xliii. 374, 423, lvii. 1155, lviii. 206; information kindly given by Mr. John Ward Dean of Boston, U.S.A., and Mr. Hubert Hall, F.S.A., of the Public Record Office.] G. A. A.

SELLAR, PATRICK (1780–1851), of Westfield, Morayshire, factor to George Granville Leveson-Gower, first duke of Sutherland [q. v.], was only son of Thomas Sellar of Westfield by Jane, daughter of the Rev. Patrick Plenderleath, an Edinburgh minister. After a legal education in Edinburgh, he became factor to the Duke of Sutherland, and was employed in the changes on the Sutherland estates that took place between 1807 and 1816. The middlemen were

abolished, and, in consequence of the periodical failure of the crops in the straths or river valleys, the crofters were removed to settlements on the coast. On a charge of oppression in connection with these removals Sellar was tried at Inverness on 23 April 1816 before Lord Pitmilly, and was acquitted by the unanimous verdict of the jury.

Sellar retired from the Duke of Sutherland's service in 1818, but retained his sheep-farms on the estate till his death in 1851. In 1819 Sellar married Anne, daughter of Thomas Craig of Barmuckety, Elgin, by whom he had nine children. The third son, William Young Sellar, is noticed separately.

His seventh son, ALEXANDER CRAIG SELLAR (1835–1890), graduated B.A. with a first class in *literæ humaniores* from Balliol College, Oxford, in 1859 (M.A. 1865), joined the Scottish bar in 1862, became assistant education commissioner in 1864, was legal secretary to the lord-advocate from 1870 to 1874, and was M.P. in the liberal interest for the Haddington Burghs from 1882 to 1885. In 1885 he was elected for the Partick division of Lanarkshire, and joined the liberal unionist party on its formation next year, when he was re-elected for the same constituency. In the new parliament he acted as whip of his party until 1888. He died on 16 Jan. 1890.

[Private information. A full account of the charges against Patrick Sellar, and a discussion thereof, will be found in Report of Trial (Edinburgh, 1816); reprinted in The Sutherland Evictions, by his son, Thomas Sellar (London, 1883); cf. Alexander Mackenzie's History of the Highland Clearings and Professor Blackie's Lays and Legends of the Highlands, to which works that of Thomas Sellar is a reply.] A. L.

SELLAR, WILLIAM YOUNG (1825–1890), professor of Latin in Edinburgh University, third son of Patrick Sellar [q. v.], was born at Morvich, Sutherlandshire, on 22 Feb. 1825, and joined, at the early age of seven, the youngest class in the Edinburgh Academy, then under its first head master, Dr. Williams, the friend of Scott and Lockhart. At the age of fourteen he was 'dux' or head boy of the school. Thence he went to Glasgow University, where Edmund Law Lushington was professor of Greek and William Ramsay (1806–1865) [q.v.] was professor of Latin. Under these teachers and friends Sellar advanced in classical learning. He gained a Snell exhibition and a Balliol scholarship, matriculating 1 Dec. 1842, and was a contemporary of his friends Matthew Arnold and Principal Shairp, and a pupil and friend of Benjamin Jowett, later master of Balliol. After taking a first class in *literæ humaniores*, and graduating B.A. in 1847 (M.A. 1850), Sellar was elected to a fellowship at Oriel in 1848. He lectured for a short time in the university of Durham, whence he went to assist Professor Ramsay in the Latin chair at Glasgow (1851–3). From 1853 to 1859 he was assistant professor of Greek at St. Andrews. From 1859 to 1863 he held the Greek chair in that university, and from 1863 till his death was professor of Latin in the university of Edinburgh. He died at Kenbank, Dalry, Galloway, on 12 Oct. 1890. He married, in 1851, Eleanor, daughter of Mr. Dennistoun of Golfhill, and left issue.

The least permanent, though perhaps the most important, part of Sellar's work was academic. A sound though not, in his own judgment, a brilliant scholar, his appreciation of classical literature was keen and contagious. His modesty, humour, and generous sentiments conciliated the affection, while his learning secured the respect, of his pupils, many of whom have been distinguished. His published works were 'The Roman Poets of the Republic' (1863); 'The Roman Poets of the Augustan Age: Virgil,' 1877; and 'Horace and the Elegiac Poets' (edited by Professor W. P. Ker), 1892. He also contributed 'Characteristics of Thucydides' to 'Oxford Essays,' 1857. These are remarkable examples of sound and sensitive literary criticism.

[Durham Univ. Journal, ix. 89; Mrs. Sellar's Recollections and Impressions, 1907; private information.] A. L.

SELLER, ABEDNEGO (1646?–1705), non-juring divine, son of Richard Seller of Plymouth, was born there about 1646, and matriculated from Lincoln College, Oxford, as 'pauper puer,' or servitor, 26 April 1662. He left Oxford without a degree, and 'past through some mean employment' (WOOD, *Athenæ*, iv. 564). On 11 March 1665 he was ordained deacon by Bishop Seth Ward at Exeter, and was described as a literate, but did not proceed to the priesthood until 22 Dec. 1672, when he was ordained by Bishop Sparrow in Exeter Cathedral. He was probably the Abednego Seller who married Marie Persons at Abbotsham, near Bideford, on 2 Dec. 1668.

Seller was instituted to the rectory of Combe-in-Teignhead, near Teignmouth, Devonshire, on 29 March 1682, and vacated it on 8 Sept. 1686 by his institution to the vicarage of Charles at Plymouth. Refusing the oaths to the new sovereigns, he was deprived of this preferment, and his successor was admitted to it on 2 Sept. 1690. Seller removed to London and settled in Red Lion Square. Bishop Smalridge wrote rather harshly of him in 1696, that he 'had the reputation of a scholar, though not of a good

man, before he was a non-juror' (NICHOLS, *Illustr. of Lit.* iii. 253). His library was of considerable value, but on 17 Jan. 1699–1700 'a fire hap'ned in Red Lyon Square,' and burnt, among other properties, 'Mr. Sellar's the nonjuring parson's library, with a great number of choice and scarce manuscripts' (LUTTRELL, *Brief Relation*, iv. 605). He died in London in 1705.

Seller left to the Bodleian Library a manuscript of the end of the fifteenth century, containing William of Malmesbury's 'De Gestis Pontificum' and the 'Chronicon Lichfeldense.' To Lincoln College he gave 'ye perpetual use of his Byzantine Historians in folio.' The rest of his books were to be sold 'for the benefit of his grandchildren who are under age.' Twenty-two manuscripts in his collection are described in Bernard's 'Catalogi lib. Manuscriptorum' (1697, ii. 96), and he possessed nearly two hundred coins. A copy of the 'Thesaurus' of Bonaventure Vulcanius (1600), now at the British Museum, was his property, and contains some notes in his handwriting (cf. GRANGER, *Biogr. Hist.* ed. 1824, v. 216; HERBERT, *Autobiogr.* ed. Lee, p. xlvi).

Seller was the author of: 1. 'An Infallible Way to Contentment in the midst of Publick or Personal Calamities' (anon.), 1679 and 1688. It was translated into Welsh about 1790, and reprinted in 1803 and 1822; to the latter reprint a preface was contributed by the Rev. Thomas Tregenna Biddulph [q. v.] In 1883 it was reproduced by the Religious Tract Society as the third of its 'Companions for a Quiet Hour.' It was then described as eloquent and as 'singularly free from all trace of sectarianism,' but the writer is often indebted to the author of the 'Whole Duty of Man' (*Academy*, 12 Jan. 1884, p. 24). 2. 'Remarques relating to the state of the Church of the First Centuries; with Animadversions on J. H.'s "View of Antiquity"' (anon.), 1680, dedicated to Dr. William Cave. J. H. was Jonathan Hanmer [q. v.] of Barnstaple. 3. 'The Devout Communicant assisted with Rules, together with Meditations, Prayers, and Anthems for Every Day of the Holy Week,' 1686; 6th edit. 1695. This work, after much revision and enlargement, was republished in 1704 as 'The Good Man's Preparation for the Receiving of the Blessed Sacrament,' and was then dedicated to Sir W. Boothby. 4. 'Remarks upon the Reflections of the Author of Popery Misrepresented [Gother] on his answerer [Stillingfleet], particularly as to the Deposing Doctrine' (anon.), 1686. 5. 'A Plain Answer to a Popish Priest questioning the Orders of the Church of England' (anon.), 1688. It was answered by Thomas Fairfax [q. v.], a jesuit, to whom Seller in 1689 replied in a second edition 'with an answer to the Oxford Animadverter's Reflections.' 6. 'History of Passive Obedience since the Reformation' (anon.), 1689. 7. 'Continuation of the History of Passive Obedience' (anon.), 1690; to some copies an appendix of fifty-six pages is added; it was written to show that the oath of allegiance to William and Mary should not be taken, and was answered by numerous writers, including Bishop Stillingfleet, Samuel Johnson, rector of Corringham, Essex, and James Parkinson, fellow of Lincoln College, Oxford. Seller probably wrote 'A Letter to the Author of a late paper entituled "A Vindication of the Divines of the Church of England" in defence of the "History of Passive Obedience"' (anon.), 1689. 8. 'Considerations upon the Second Canon in the book entituled Constitutions and Canons Ecclesiastical' (anon.), 1693. 9. 'Form of Prayer and Humiliation for God's Blessing upon his Majesty and his Dominions' (anon.), 1690. 10. 'An Exposition of the Church Catechism from our Modern Authors and the Holy Scriptures' (anon.), 1695. 11. 'The Antiquities of Palmyra, with an appendix on the names, religion, and government; and a commentary on the inscriptions lately found there,' 1696; 2nd edit. 1705 (cf. *Philosophical Transactions*, xix. 358–60). Seller assisted Dr. William Cave in his 'Historia Literaria' (1688), though Cave rarely acknowledged his aid. Some Greek lines by him are prefixed.

[Western Antiquary, v. 289–92 (by Rev. J. Ingle Dredge), afterwards issued separately on 21 Jan. 1886; Supplementary note by Mr. Dredge from vol. vi. with date 19 July 1886; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Halkett and Laing's Dict. of Anonymous Lit. pp. 501, 864, 942, 1145, 1920, 2163–4; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. v. 587; Hearne's Collections, ed. Doble, ii. 235; Macray's Bodleian Libr. 2nd ed. p. 174; Harl. MS. 3782, f. 26; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. iv. 101.]

W. P. C.

SELLER, JOHN (*fl.* 1700), hydrographer to the king, compiler, publisher, and seller of maps, charts, and geographical books, was for many years settled at the Hermitage in Wapping (*Notes and Queries*, 7th ser. xii. 515); he had also a shop in Exchange Alley, near the Royal Exchange. In June 1667 he answered a set of magnetical queries propounded to the Royal Society (*Phil. Trans.* i. 478). In 1671 he published a folio volume of charts and sailing directions, under the title of 'The English Pilot,' and another called 'The Sea Atlas,' to which were prefixed letters patent from the king, setting forth

that as he (Seller) had been for several years collecting and composing these works, it was forbidden 'to copy, epitomise, or reprint' the treatises of navigation; 'to counterfeit any of the maps, plans, or charts' in them, or to import them or any part of them from beyond the seas, 'either under the name of Dutch Waggoners or any other name whatsoever,' within the term of thirty years.

Notwithstanding the declaration on the title-page of the 'English Pilot' that it is 'furnished with new and exact draughts, charts, and descriptions gathered from the experience and practice of divers able and expert navigators of our English nation,' the maps and charts were taken from the Dutch, and were, in many instances, printed from the Dutch plates, from which the original Dutch title had been imperfectly erased, and an English title, with Seller's name, substituted. The 'English Pilot' ran through many editions, till the end of the eighteenth century, new maps from time to time taking the place of the old. The number of maps which Seller published was very great; some of them, no doubt, drawn by himself or under his direction; but there is no reason to suppose that he was a surveyor or hydrographer in any other sense than a compiler and seller of charts. Besides these, he published almanacs for the Plantations—for Jamaica and Barbados; a 'Pocket Book containing several choice Collections in Arithmetic, Geometry, Surveying, Dialling,' &c. (12mo, 1677); and 'The Sea-Gunner, shewing the Practical Part of Gunnery as it is used at Sea' (sm. 8vo, 1691). John Seller, jun., had a shop at the sign of the Star, near Mercer's Chapel in Cheapside, where the older man's publications were on sale.

[General and Map Catalogues in the British Museum; his own publications; information from Mr. C. H. Coote.] J. K. L.

SELLON, BAKER JOHN (1762–1835), lawyer, born on 14 March 1762, was second son of William Sellon (*d.* 1790), perpetual curate of St. James's, Clerkenwell. He was admitted into Merchant Taylors' School on 2 Nov. 1773 (*Register*, ed. Robinson, p. 137), whence he was elected to St. John's College, Oxford, on 11 June 1779, and graduated B.C.L. on 24 Oct. 1785 (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1715–1886, s. v.) His own wish was to have entered holy orders, but, at his father's request, he studied law, and was called to the bar from the Inner Temple on 10 Feb. 1792. After practising for several years with distinction, he was admitted a serjeant-at-law in Easter term, 1798, and became ultimately leader of the Norfolk circuit. Increasing deafness, however, obliged him to refuse a judgeship, and finally to retire from the bar. At his request Henry Addington, viscount Sidmouth [q. v.], appointed him in 1814 police magistrate at Union Hall, whence, in January 1819, he was transferred to Hatton Garden office. There he continued to act until his retirement in 1834. He died at Hampstead on 19 Aug. 1835. By his marriage, on 24 Jan. 1788, to Charlotte (*d.* 1832), daughter of Rivers Dickinson of St. John Street, Clerkenwell, he had a large family. His second daughter, Maria Ann, married, in 1819, John James Halls [q. v.], and his third daughter, Anne, married, in 1816, Sir Benjamin Collins Brodie the elder [q. v.]

Sellon was author of: 1. 'Analysis of the Practice of the Courts of King's Bench and Common Pleas, with some Observations on the mode of passing Fines and suffering Recoveries,' 8vo, London, 1789. 2. 'The Practice of the Courts of King's Bench and Common Pleas,' 2 vols. 8vo, London, 1792–6; 2nd edit. 2 vols. 8vo, London, 1798. A book founded upon George Crompton's 'Practice,' 1780 and 1786. 3. 'Treatise on the Deity and the Trinity,' 8vo, London, 1847, a posthumous work, edited by W. Marsh.

[Gent. Mag. 1790 ii. 673, 763, 1835 ii. 651–3; Reminiscences of Wm. Rogers, rector of St. Botolph, Bishopsgate, p. 6; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Allibone's Dict. of Authors.] G. G.

SELLON, PRISCILLA LYDIA (1821–1876), foundress of Anglican sisterhoods, born in 1821, was daughter of William Richard Baker Sellon, commander R.N. The latter was a son of Thomas Smith, receiver-general to the dean and chapter of St. Paul's, by Sarah, daughter of William Sellon, and sister of Baker John Sellon [q. v.] Smith assumed in 1847, on inheriting the property of his aunt, Sophia Sellon, the name and arms of his mother's family.

Miss Sellon lost her mother early in childhood, and was trained by her father in habits of independence. The want of employment for women impressed her in youth, and, learning printing, she advocated it as an industry for her sex. She was just about to leave England on New Year's Day, 1848, when she was arrested by an appeal from Bishop Henry Phillpotts [q. v.], in response to which she began working among the poor in the three towns of Plymouth, Devonport, and Stonehouse. She was alone for some time, but gradually other ladies joined her in the work, and she became the foundress of the

Society of Sisters of Mercy of the Holy Trinity, Devonport. Schools and orphanages were established by her, and she took blocks of houses for poor tenants, enforcing among them simple rules of conduct. In this way she spent a considerable portion of her own means, while, with her father's concurrence, the property, valued at several thousands of pounds, to which she was entitled at his death was appropriated to the endowment of the society.

Dr. Pusey took a warm interest in the scheme, and acted as spiritual director of the sisterhood. This circumstance was in itself sufficient to evoke hostile criticism. During 1848 complaints were made against Miss Sellon in the local press, and the bishop deemed it necessary, as visitor of the orphans' home, to institute a public inquiry into her actions (15 Feb. 1849). He came to the conclusion that she had committed some imprudent acts, but on the whole he warmly espoused her cause. She had worked devotedly during the cholera epidemic of 1848, and in the spring of 1849 she had a serious illness. Robert Stephen Hawker [q.v.] addressed to her in 1849 a sympathetic tract, entitled 'A Voice from the Place of S. Morwenna in the Rocky Land,' and she herself issued in 1850 'A few Words to some of the Women of the Church of England.' During 1852 the printing-presses at Plymouth and Devonport teemed with pamphlets for and against her, and the bishop thought it necessary to resign the post of visitor to her society (cf. his *Letter to Miss Sellon*, 1852). Miss Sellon wrote a reply to one of her opponents, the Rev. James Spurrell, which passed through seven editions; her father published a pamphlet contradicting 'the alleged acts of cruelty,' the second edition of which came out in 1852 (Davidson, *Bibliotheca Devoniensis*, and supplement; Worth, *Three Towns Bibliotheca*).

The sisterhoods continued to flourish, and branches were established in many centres of population. Some of the sisters went out to the Crimea, and in 1864 Miss Sellon organised an establishment of missionary sisters of the church of England to work in the Pacific. In 1866 and 1871, when epidemics of cholera and small-pox raged in London, the members of her societies worked with great vigour. Her exertions told upon her health, and, after suffering from paralysis for fifteen years, she died at West Malvern on 20 Nov. 1876.

[Guardian, 29 Nov. 1876, pp. 1550 and 1557; Tract of Commander Sellon; Liddon's Life of Pusey, iii. 192; Times, 24 Nov. 1876, p. 1, 25 Nov. p. 9; Men of the Time, 8th ed. In 1869 Miss Sellon was described under the name of Miss Melton in 'Maude, or the Anglican Sister of Mercy; edited by Miss E. J. Whately,' and in 1878 there was published 'Augusta, or the Refuted Slanders of 30 Years ago on the late Miss Sellon and her Sisters, once more refuted and dedicated to Miss Whately, by M. A. H. Nicholl.'] W. P. C.

SELLYNG, RICHARD (*fl.* 1450), poet, wrote in old age a poem, 'Evidens to Beware and Gode Counsayle,' in the Harleian MS. 7333, f. 36 *a*, which he submitted to the correction of John Shirley [q. v.] He is described in the title as 'that honourable squier,' and may be the Richard Sellyng who in 1432–1433 conveyed Bernham's Manor, Norfolk, to Sir J. Fastolf and John Paston (cf. *Paston Letters*, ed. Gairdner, i. 164, 228).

[Warton's English Poetry, iii. 169; Ritson's Bibl. Poet. p. 101; Blomefield's History of Norfolk.] M. B.

SELRED or SÆLRÆD (*d.* 746), king of the East-Saxons, son of King Sigebert the Good, succeeded Offa (*fl.* 709) [q. v.] in or about 709, when Offa departed on his pilgrimage. Selred was slain in the thirty-eighth year of his reign, which would be 746 (as in *A.-S. Chron.*) He was succeeded by his son Swithæd. Bishop Stubbs suggests that until 738 he may have reigned conjointly with a king called Swebriht (*d.* 738) (Symeon, ii. 32). It has been held that Selred was king of East-Anglia and not of Essex (see *Chron. of Melrose*, an. 747), but this opinion must be rejected as contrary to the earliest authority, the genealogies of the kings (Stubbs).

[Mon. Hist. Brit. pp. 629, 637; Will. of Malmesbury's Gesta Regum, i. c. 98 (Rolls Ser.); Dict. Chr. Biogr. art. 'Selred,' by Bishop Stubbs; authorities in text.] W. H.

SELVACH (*d.* 729), king of Scottish Dalriada, was probably a younger son of Fearchair Fada (the Long) [q. v.] He appears in the fictitious list of Buchanan under the name of Solvathius as the sixty-fourth king, and in the rectified list of Father Innes as the twentieth king of the Scots of Dalriada. Our certain knowledge is limited to a few brief entries in the 'Annals' of Tighernach and of Ulster. The year after the death of Fearchair Fada, which took place in 697, his fort of Dunolly was burnt, and Ainbhealach, the elder brother of Selvach (latinised as Amberkelethus, son of Findanus, by Buchanan, who reckons five kings between him and Solvathius, the latinised name of Selvach), was expelled and sent in bonds to Ireland (*Annals of Ulster*). In 701 Dunolly

was again and more completely destroyed by Selvach, and the sept of Cathboth, a branch of the tribe of Lorn, to another branch of which Selvach belonged, was slaughtered (*ib.*), and in the following year the Britons were defeated by the Dalriads at a place called Livingerhat (? Loch Artetit, east of Loch Lomond). In 712 Dunaverty (Aberte) was besieged by Selvach (*ib.*), who in 714 rebuilt Dunolly (*Annals of Tighernach*). In 717 the Britons were defeated by the Dalriads at a stone called Minverce (*ib.*), perhaps a place called Clach na Breattan in Glen Falloch at the head of Loch Lomond. In September 719 there was a battle at Finglen in Lorn, known by tradition as 'the battle of the brothers,' between the two sons of Fearchair Fada, when Ainbhealach, who, we may presume, had escaped from Ireland, was slain by Selvach (*ib.*) In October of the same year Duncad MacBecc and the tribe of Gabhran defeated Selvach and the tribe of Lorn in a sea fight at Ardannisby (*ib.*) Four years later, following a common Celtic usage of unsuccessful or ageing kings, Selvach became a priest (*ib.*), and in the entry which records this he is called king of Dalriada. His son Dungal reigned in his stead (*Synchronisms of Flann Mainistrech*), but in 726 was driven from his kingdom by Eochadh, son of Eochach of the tribe of Gabhran. Again following a usual custom of Celtic chiefs, Selvach came out of his monastic retreat and endeavoured by leading his tribe to recover the kingdom of Dalriada from the rival tribe of Gabhran. But a battle fought by him in 727 with that tribe at Rosfoichen, a headland near Loch Feochan, not far from Oban, was unsuccessful, and Eochadh retained the sovereignty over Dalriada till his death in 733. In 736 two sons of Selvach, Dungal and Feradach, were taken captive by Angus MacFergus, the great monarch of the Picts, who wasted Dalriada and occupied the fort of Dunad (*Annals of Tighernach*). The date of the death of Selvach is given as 730 (A.D. 729) in the 'Annals of Ulster,' the best authority for this period.

[Some ingenious conjectures will be found in Skene's Celtic Scotland, and some apocryphal details in Buchanan; but the Irish Annals, mentioned above, are alone followed here. See also Skene's Notes to Fordun's Chronicle.] Æ. M.

SELWYN, SIR CHARLES JASPER (1813-1869), lord justice, third and youngest son of William Selwyn (1775-1855) [q. v.], and brother of George Augustus Selwyn (1809-1878) [q. v.], bishop of Lichfield, and of William Selwyn (1806-1875) [q. v.], divine, was born at Church Row, Hampstead, Middlesex, on 13 Oct. 1813. He was educated at Ealing, at Eton, and at Trinity College, Cambridge, of which he was successively scholar and fellow. He graduated B.A. 1836, M.A. 1839, and LL.D. 1862. He was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn on 27 Jan. 1840, practised chiefly before the master of the rolls, and amassed a large fortune. As a counsel he was not very brilliant, but he got up his cases with singular accuracy and was listened to with great attention by the court. He served as commissary to the university of Cambridge from 1855 to 1858, received a silk gown on 7 April 1856, and in the same year was made a bencher of his inn. He entered parliament as member for Cambridge University in April 1859, and sat for that constituency until 1868. He was a staunch conservative and a sound churchman, remarkable for polished elocution and firm but conciliatory tone. He first spoke in the house on the address to the queen on arming the volunteer corps (*Hansard*, 5 July 1859, p. 678), and on 13 Aug. 1859 made a powerful speech on a question of privilege connected with the Pontefract election inquiry (*ib.* pp. 1409-11). In the same month he moved a resolution whereby the committee on the Stamp Duties Bill was enabled to introduce a clause extending probate duty to property exceeding one million in value (*ib.* 4 Aug. p. 991), and a few months later secured the rejection of Mr. L. L. Dillwyn's Endowed Schools Bill (*ib.* 21 March 1860, pp. 979-83). His best speech was on the motion for the second reading of the Ecclesiastical Commission Bill (*ib.* 6 June 1860, pp. 2087-103). He spoke for a long time with great earnestness against the bill, and moved an amendment to it. The bill was subsequently withdrawn after a three nights' debate. On 20 Feb. 1861 he divided the house successfully by an amendment to the Trustees of Charities Bill (*ib.* pp. 675-83). One of his last speeches was on the Reform Bill of 1867, when he advocated that the lodger franchise should be extended to university lodgers in the town of Cambridge (*ib.* 24 June 1867, p. 484).

Selwyn became solicitor-general in Lord Derby's administration on 18 July 1867, and was knighted on 3 Aug. Disraeli appointed him a lord-justice of appeal on 8 Feb. 1868, and he was named a privy councillor on 28 March. As a judge, Selwyn proved himself considerate and patient. He died at Pagoda House, Richmond, Surrey, on 11 Aug. 1869, and was buried in Nunhead cemetery. He married, first, in 1856, Hester, fifth daughter of J. G. Ravenshaw, chairman of the East India Company, and widow of Thomas Dowler, M.D. He married, secondly,

on 2 April 1869, Catherine Rosalie, daughter of Colonel Godfrey T. Greene and widow of the Rev. Henry Dupuis, vicar of Richmond. His issue were a son and two daughters. Selwyn, in conjunction with L. F. Selwyn, wrote in 1847 'Annals of the Diocese of New Zealand.'

[Foss's Biographia Juridica, 1870, p. 607; Law Times, 1869, xlvii. 376; Pen-and-Ink Sketches in Chancery, 1867, No. 2, pp. 10–12; Eton Portrait Gallery, 1876, pp. 447–8; Men of the Time, 1868, p. 725; Illustrated London News, 1867, li. 200 (with portrait); Register and Mag. of Biography, 1869, ii. 145.]

G. C. B.

SELWYN, GEORGE AUGUSTUS (1719–1791), wit and politician, was born on 11 Aug. 1719. His father, Colonel John Selwyn of Matson, near Gloucester (son of Major-General William Selwyn, governor of Jamaica in 1703–4), had been an aide-de-camp to Marlborough, was M.P. for Gloucester from 1734 to 1747, and treasurer of Queen Caroline's pensions; he died on 6 Nov. 1751. George inherited his wit from his mother Mary, a daughter of General Farrington, a vivacious beauty, and a woman of the bedchamber to Queen Caroline. It was at her house in Cleveland Court, St. James's, that occurred the scuffle between Walpole and Townshend, which was the original of the quarrel scene between Peachum and Lockit in the 'Beggar's Opera.' She died on 6 Nov. 1777, aged 86 (cf. HERVEY, *Memoirs*; WALPOLE, *Correspondence*, ed. Cunningham, vol. i. passim). Selwyn was the contemporary of Gray and Horace Walpole at Eton, and matriculated from Hart Hall (afterwards Hertford College), Oxford, on 1 Feb. 1738–9. A short residence at the university was followed by the grand tour, but Selwyn returned to Oxford in 1744, and was rusticated in the following year for a reputed insult to the Christian religion; he contended that the freak (of employing a chalice at a wine party) was merely a satire on the doctrines taught by the church of Rome. Having been forbidden to approach within five miles of the university, he took his name off the books to avoid expulsion (*Selwyn and his Contemporaries*, i. 86). Already, before twenty-one, he had been appointed to the sinecures of clerk of the irons and surveyor of the meltings of the mint, the work being performed by deputy, and his sole labour consisted in dining weekly at the public expense. But his pay and the allowance from his father only brought him a total income of 220*l.* a year.

In 1747 he was returned to parliament for the family borough of Ludgershall, of which he became the proprietor on the death of his father on 6 Nov. 1751; his elder brother John, M.P. for Whitchurch, had died of a polypus in the heart on 27 June 1751. He also succeeded to the estate and mansion of Matson and to influence which enabled him to sit for the city of Gloucester from 1754 to 1780, while he could nominate two members for Ludgershall. In parliament he was not merely silent, but nearly always asleep, except when taking part in a division. He voted with the court party, and was rewarded with the further sinecure of registrar of the court of chancery in Barbados, and paymaster of the works, with a large salary. The latter office was abolished in 1782, but Selwyn was appointed by Pitt in the following year to the equally lucrative position of surveyor-general of the works.

Though Selwyn, like Calcraft, was a silent member of parliament, he was a noted conversationist in the clubs and the author of witticisms which set the tables in a roar. He was elected to White's in 1744, and his name was attached to the Jockey Club resolutions of 1767. He was fond of play and, it is said, of women. Walpole relates that the demureness with which Selwyn uttered a good thing gave zest to it, but the savour of such of his jests as survive has long been lost. Perhaps the cleverest of his recorded remarks was that made to Walpole, who had said that the system of politics under George III was the same as that under his grandfather, George II, and that there was nothing new under the sun. Selwyn added, 'nor under the grandson.' In play he had better fortune than many of his associates, and was not beggared. There is no foundation for the story which Wraxall has recorded, that Selwyn joined with Lord Bessborough in 1780 in hindering Sheridan's election at Brooks's Club. Lord Bessborough was not a member of the club till two years after Sheridan's election.

Selwyn's fondness for seeing corpses and criminals and for attending executions was the subject of frequent comment during his lifetime, but it was warmly disputed by intimate friends like Dr. Warner and Philip Thicknesse (*Gent. Mag.* 1791, i. 299, ii. 705). Warner declared that his really distinguishing trait was

> Social wit which, never kindling strife,
> Blazed in the small sweet courtesies of life.

After suffering several years from gout and dropsy, Selwyn died at his house in Cleveland Court, St. James's, on 25 Jan. 1791. A portrait of Selwyn by Reynolds (along with Frederick, fifth earl of Carlisle) is in the Carlisle collection. There is a well-known

portrait of him (also by Reynolds), along with Richard Edgecumbe and 'Gilly' Williams. Both are reproduced in the 'History of White's Club.'

Selwyn was unmarried. His fondness for children was, however, extreme. He adopted a girl named Maria Fagniani, of whom the Marchesa Fagniani was the mother, and who married, in 1798, Francis Charles, third marquis of Hertford [see under SEYMOUR, FRANCIS INGRAM, second MARQUIS OF HERTFORD], and died at a very advanced age at Paris on 2 March 1856. A dispute between the Duke of Queensberry and Selwyn as to the paternity of the girl was never settled. Both Selwyn and the Duke of Queensberry left her large sums at their deaths.

[Jesse's Selwyn and his Contemporaries; Hayward's Essays, i. 149–208; S. Parnell Kerr's George Selwyn and the Wits, 1909; Black's Jockey Club, pp. 131–3; Liechtenstein's Holland House; Wheatley and Cunningham's London; Gent. Mag. 1791, i. 94, 183, 299.] F. R.

SELWYN, GEORGE AUGUSTUS (1809–1878), primate of New Zealand and bishop of Lichfield, born 5 April 1809, at Church Row, Hampstead, was second son of William Selwyn (1775–1855) [q. v.], and brother of Sir Charles Jasper Selwyn [q. v.], and of William Selwyn (1806–1875) [q. v.] His father's uncle, Major Charles Selwyn (*d.* 1749), was an associate of General Oglethorpe, and a prominent benefactor of the church in Jamaica early in the eighteenth century (ANDERSON, *Colonial Church*, iii. 544–5). George, was sent, when seven years old, to the preparatory school of Dr. Nicholas at Ealing, where the future cardinal, Newman, and his brother Francis were among his schoolfellows. Thence he went to Eton, where he was distinguished both as scholar and athlete, and made the acquaintance of Mr. Gladstone, and in 1827 he became scholar of St. John's College, Cambridge. He came out second in the classical tripos in 1831, graduating B.A. 1831, M.A. 1834, and D.D. *per lit. reg.* 1842, and he was made a fellow of his college. After graduating he settled at Eton as tutor to the sons of Lord Powis. In 1833 he was ordained deacon, and acted as curate to the Rev. Isaac Gossett, vicar of Windsor. Both at Eton and at Windsor Selwyn displayed much organising talent. In 1841, after an episcopal council held at Lambeth had recommended the appointment of a bishop for New Zealand, Bishop Blomfield offered the post to Selwyn. He was consecrated at Lambeth on 17 Oct. 1841, and sailed on 26 Dec. On the voyage out he so far mastered Maori by the help of a native lad returning from England, that he was able to preach in that language immediately on his arrival, and acquired enough knowledge of seamanship to enable him to be his own sailing master among the dangerous waters of the Pacific. Bishop Selwyn's see was an early foundation in the series of colonial sees organised by the English church, and his organisation and government of his diocese proved of special importance. In six years he completed a thorough visitation of the whole of New Zealand, and in December 1847 began a series of voyages to the Pacific Islands, which were included in his diocese by a clerical error in his letters patent. His letters and journals descriptive of these journeyings present the reader with a vivid picture of his versatility, courage, and energy. His voyagings resulted in 1861 in the consecration of John Coleridge Patteson [q. v.] as bishop of Melanesia. Selwyn elaborated a scheme for the self-government of his diocese, and in 1854 visited England for the purpose of obtaining power to subdivide his diocese, and permission to the church of New Zealand to manage its own affairs by a 'general synod' of bishops, presbyters, and laity. His addresses before the university of Cambridge produced a great impression. On his return to New Zealand four bishops were consecrated, two to the Northern and two to the Southern Island, and the legal constitution of the church was finally established. The first general synod was held in 1859. Selwyn's constitution of the New Zealand church greatly influenced the development of the colonial church, and has reacted in many ways on the church at home. In 1855 the Maori war interrupted the progress of civilisation and Christianity among the natives, and caused an almost universal apostasy. Selwyn was a keen critic of the unjust and reckless procedure of the English land companies, and was misunderstood by Englishmen and Maoris alike. His efforts to supply Christian ministrations to the troops on both sides were heroic and indefatigable. In 1867 he visited England a second time to be present at the first Pan-Anglican synod, an institution which his own work had done much to bring about. While he was in England he accepted the offer of the see of Lichfield. He was enthroned as ninety-first bishop on 9 Jan. 1868. In 1868 he paid a farewell visit to New Zealand. He governed Lichfield till his death on 11 April 1878. On 25 June 1839 he married Sarah Harriet, only daughter of Sir John Richardson [q. v.]; he had two sons, William, prebendary of Hereford, and John Richardson Selwyn (1844–1898), bishop of Melanesia and master of Selwyn Col-

lege [see SUPPL.] Selwyn College, Cambridge, was erected by subscription in memory of Bishop Selwyn, and was incorporated by royal charter on 13 Sept. 1882. The bishop's portrait by George Richmond, R.A., belongs to St. John's College, Cambridge.

Besides numerous sermons, letters, and charges, Selwyn was the author of: 1. 'Are Cathedral Institutions useless? A Practical Answer to this Question, addressed to W. E. Gladstone, Esq., M.P.,' 1838; written in answer to an inquiry from Mr. Gladstone. 2. 'Sermons preached chiefly in the Church of St. John the Baptist, New Windsor,' privately circulated, 1842. 3. 'Letters to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel from the Bishop of New Zealand, with extracts from his Visitation Journals;' printed in the society's series entitled 'Church in the Colonies,' Nos. 4, 7, 8, 12 and 20. 4. 'A Verbal Analysis of the Holy Bible, intended to facilitate the Translation of the Holy Scriptures into Foreign Languages,' 1855.

[In Memoriam: a Sketch of the Life of the Right Rev. George Augustus Selwyn, by Mrs. G. H. Curteis, 2nd ed. 1879; Memoir of the Life and Episcopate of George Augustus Selwyn, D.D., by the Rev. H. W. Tucker, 2 vols. 1879; Bishop Selwyn of New Zealand and of Lichfield: a Sketch of his Life and Work, with some further Gleanings from his Letters, Sermons, and Speeches, by G. H. Curteis, 1889; Rusden's New Zealand; Hist. MSS. Comm. 15th Rep. App. vi.; Times, 12 April 1878.] R. B.

SELWYN, WILLIAM (1775–1855), legal author, second son of William Selwyn, K.C. (who was treasurer of Lincoln's Inn in 1793), by Frances Elizabeth, daughter of Dr. John Dod of Woodford, Essex. George Augustus Selwyn [q. v.], the wit, was his father's first cousin. Born in 1775, William was educated at Eton and St. John's and Trinity Colleges, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1797, being first chancellor's medallist in classics, and senior optime in the mathematical tripos, and proceeded M.A. in 1800. At Lincoln's Inn, where he was admitted a student in 1797, he was called to the bar on 24 Nov. 1807, and elected treasurer in 1840. He went the western circuit, was recorder of Portsmouth from 1819 to 1829, and took silk in Trinity vacation 1827. Soon after the marriage of Queen Victoria he was chosen to assist the prince consort in his legal studies. In later life he became a chronic valetudinarian, and lived in retirement at Pagoda House, Kew Road, Richmond, Surrey, an estate inherited from his father in 1817. He died on 25 July 1855, while on a visit to Tunbridge Wells, being buried in the neighbouring churchyard of Rusthall.

Selwyn married, in 1801, Lætitia Frances (*d.* 1842), youngest daughter of Thomas Kynaston of Witham, Essex, by whom he had four sons—viz. (1) William Selwyn (1806–1875) [q. v.]; (2) George Augustus (1808–1878) [q. v.], primate of New Zealand and bishop of Lichfield; (3) Thomas Kynaston (1812–1834), who, educated at Eton and Trinity College, Cambridge, showed in his brief life exceptional ability, and was author of 'Eton in 1829–1830: a diary of Boating and other Events, written in Greek,' edited with memoir by Dr. Edmond Warre, 1903; (4) Sir Charles Jasper [q. v.]—and two daughters, viz. (1) Lætitia Frances, and (2) Frances Elizabeth, wife of George Peacock [q. v.], dean of Ely.

Selwyn, who collaborated with George Maule in 'Reports of Cases argued and determined in the Court of King's Bench,' London, 1814, 2 vols. 8vo, was author of 'Abridgment of the Law of Nisi Prius,' 3 parts, London, 1806–8, 8vo, a work of great merit; the 13th edit., by David Keane, Q.C., and Charles T. Smith, judge of the Cape of Good Hope, appeared in 1869, London, 2 vols. 8vo.

[Bigland's Gloucestershire, ii. 201; Rudder's Gloucestershire, p. 542; Cambridge Calendar, 1798; Gent. Mag. 1855, ii. 320; Tucker's Life of G. A. Selwyn, D.D.; Brayley and Britton's Surrey, iii. 108; Grey's Early Years of the Prince Consort, p. 361.] J. M. R.

SELWYN, WILLIAM (1806–1875), divine, eldest son of William Selwyn [q. v.], was born in 1806. George Augustus Selwyn (1809–1878) and Sir Charles Jasper Selwyn [q. v.] were his brothers. He was educated under Keate at Eton, where his name appears in upper school fifth form in 1823. He entered St. John's College, Cambridge, in October 1824. In the following three years in succession he gained Sir William Browne's medal for a Greek ode, and in 1826 carried off all the Browne medals. In the same year he was Craven scholar. He graduated in 1828 as sixth wrangler (being one of the Johnian 'seven stars'), and also senior classic and first chancellor's medallist. His subsequent degrees were M.A. in 1831, B.D. in 1850, D.D. in 1864.

In March 1829 he was made a fellow of St. John's, in succession to the younger Herschel, and in the same year gained the Norrisian prize. He was ordained deacon by the bishop of Ely in 1829, and priest by the bishop of Rochester in 1831. In 1831 he was presented by the Duke of Rutland to the rectory of Branstone, Leicestershire, which he exchanged in 1846 for the vicarage of Melbourne, Cambridgeshire, in the gift of the dean and chapter of Ely. He held Mel-

bourne till 1853. In 1833 he was made a canon residentiary of Ely, an office which he retained till his death. In 1855 he was elected to the Lady Margaret professorship, beating his chief competitor, Harold Browne, who then held the Norrisian chair, by the casting vote of the chairman. 'It is Harold the conqueror this time, not William,' was his remark to his opponent, under the impression that the election had gone the other way. He showed his generous spirit on the occasion by insisting on setting apart out of his own income the yearly sum of 700*l.*, first for the better endowment of the Norrisian professorship during Harold Browne's tenure of it, and after that to accumulate till it should reach the sum of 10,000*l.*, when the money should be devoted to such purposes for furthering the study of theology in Cambridge as the senate, with his own approval, should decide upon. Selwyn lived to see the new divinity school erected with the funds thus raised.

In 1852 he was named a member of the cathedrals commission, and the report of 1854 was understood to be largely his work. He was also the moving cause of the rebuilding of his own college chapel, for which purpose funds had been accumulating under the bequest of a late master. In Michaelmas term 1866, when riding along the Trumpington road, he was thrown from his horse, owing to the carelessness, it was said, of an undergraduate, who was riding on the wrong side of the road. In a copy of Latin elegiacs, dated 20 Nov., which appeared in the 'Times' of 15 Dec. 1866, the sufferer apostrophised the 'juvenum rapidissime' in lines of mingled humour and pathos. He never wholly recovered from the effects of the fall, and died on 24 April 1875, being buried at Ely on the 29th.

Selwyn married, on 22 Aug. 1832, Juliana Elizabeth, eldest daughter of George Cooke, esq., of Carr House, Doncaster, who survived him, but left no family. In person he was tall and spare, with a strong likeness to the portraits of George Herbert. He had a *curiosa felicitas* of expression, and was an enthusiastic oarsman.

Besides many letters and sermons, Selwyn published: 1. 'Principles of Cathedral Reform,' 1840. 2. 'Horæ Hebraicæ,' 1848–60. 3. 'Notæ Criticæ in Versionem Septuagintaviralem,' 1856–8. 4. 'Winfrid, afterwards called Boniface,' a poem, 1864. 5. 'Waterloo, a Lay of Jubilee,' 1865. 6. 'Speeches delivered at Cambridge on various occasions,' 1875 (these last collected and reprinted after his death). He also edited 'Origenes contra Celsum,' bk. i. 1860, bks. i.–iv. 1877; and translated Tennyson's 'Enoch Arden' into Latin verse, 1867.

[Article by Dr. J. S. Wood in the Eagle (St. John's College Magazine), 1875, ix. 298–322; Guardian newspaper, 28 April and 5 May 1875; Gent. Mag. 1832, ii. 263; information from Mr. S. Wayland Kershaw, M.A., librarian of Lambeth; personal recollections.] J. H. L.

SEMPILL. [See also SEMPLE.]

SEMPILL, FRANCIS (1616?–1682), ballad-writer, son of Robert Sempill of Beltrees, Lochwinnoch, Renfrewshire [see under SEMPILL, SIR JAMES, ad fin.), and his wife Mary Lyon, was born about 1616. Educated according to his position, he probably studied law. Like his ancestors, he ardently supported the Stuarts. The family estates were heavily burdened, and, failing to relieve them of debt, he in 1674 alienated to his son by deed the lands of Beltrees and Thirdpart. In 1677, when there was a process of 'horning' against Sempill, his resources further declined. He both sold and feued, granted the superiority over his estates to his neighbour, Crawford of Cartsburn, and resigned to his son the life-rent due to himself and his wife from certain lands. In 1677 Sempill was appointed sheriff-depute of Renfrewshire, and one of his decisions shortly afterwards involved him in a riot in which he was severely handled (WODROW, *Sufferings of the Church of Scotland*, vol. ii. App. p. 8). According to Law (*Memorialls*, 1638–84), he died suddenly at Paisley, 12 March 1682. Sempill married, 3 April 1655, his cousin Jane Campbell of Ardkinlas, Argyllshire, who survived him, together with two sons, Robert and James.

The author of many occasional pieces on social and political subjects, Sempill was widely known as poet and wit. Through an intimacy formed with Cromwell's officers in Glasgow, he was early recognised in England as a song-writer (JOHNSON, *Musical Museum*). Sempill wrote complimentary verses on James, duke of York, and celebrated the births of his children. In his autobiographical poem, 'The Banishment of Poverty by His Royal Highness J. D. A.' (i.e. James, duke of Albany), he gives a lively narrative of his troubles, including his sojourn in the debtors' refuge at Holyrood. Sempill is also credited with a variety of fairly pointed poetical epitaphs, with a Christmas carol, and a sentimental lyric on 'Old Longsyne.'

'She rose and let me in,' a song that is often attributed to Sempill, figures in D'Urfey's 'New Collection of Songs' (1683), and in Henry Playford's 'Wit and Mirth,'

vol. i. (1698). While Alexander Campbell and other Scottish literary historians think the English song is 'conveyed' from Sempill, Ritson ('Historical Essay' prefixed to *Scotish Songs*) claims it for D'Urfey, asserting that the original English version was subsequently 'Scotified.' The Scottish version was doubtless by Sempill. He is also credited, somewhat indecisively, with the ballad of 'Maggie Lauder.' Whether Sempill is responsible for the 'Blythsome Wedding,' which is likewise claimed for Sir William Scott (1674?–1725) [q. v.] of Thirlestane, is open to question. The evidence is scanty and traditions conflicting. Its broad humour and manifest knowledge of the Scottish rustic are features that support Sempill's claims, which are stoutly asserted in family records.

[Campbell's Introduction to the History of Scottish Poetry; Paisley Repository, No. 5; Harp of Renfrewshire; Cunningham's and Chambers's Songs of Scotland; Laing's Fugitive Scottish Poetry; Paterson's Poems of the Sempills of Beltrees.] T. B.

SEMPILL, HEW, eleventh LORD SEMPILL (*d.* 1746), was the fifth son of Francis Abercromby of Fetterneir, Aberdeenshire, who was created Lord Glassford for life on 5 July 1685. His mother was Anne, baroness Sempill, daughter of Robert, seventh lord Sempill. He became ensign in July 1719, and although he succeeded to the peerage (taking his mother's maiden name), held by his mother, on the death of his brother John, tenth lord Sempill, in August 1716, he remained in the army, serving in Spain and Flanders under Marlborough and Ormonde. In 1718 he was promoted major of the 26th regiment or Cameronians, and in 1719 lieutenant-colonel of the 9th foot. On 14 Jan. 1741 he succeeded the Earl of Crawford as colonel of the Black Watch, then the 43rd and now the 42nd foot. In 1743 the regiment, originally raised to keep watch in the highlands, received orders to proceed south to England; and when a rumour reached the soldiers in London that they were to be sent to the West Indies, they immediately proceeded to return to Scotland, but were overtaken and compelled to turn back. Their destination was Flanders, and there, under Lord Sempill, they specially distinguished themselves in the defence of the town of Aeth when it was besieged by the French. So exemplary was the conduct of the regiment in Flanders that the elector palatine desired his envoy to thank George II for their behaviour, adding that for their sakes he would 'always pay a respect and regard to a Scotchman in future.' On 25 April 1745 Lord Sempill was appointed colonel of the 25th foot, and at the battle of Culloden on 16 April 1746 he acted as brigadier-general, his regiment occupying a place in the second line on the left wing. He died at Aberdeen on 25 Nov. 1746, while in command of the troops stationed there. Lord Sempill in 1727 sold the estates of Elliotson and Castle Semple, and in 1741 bought the estate of North Barr. By his first wife, Sarah, daughter and coheiress of Nathaniel Gaskill of Manchester, he had five sons and six daughters; he was succeeded by his eldest son John. His grandson Hugh, thirteenth Lord Sempill (1758–1830), was author of 'A Short Address to the Public on the Practice of cashiering Military Officers without a Trial; and a Vindication of the Conduct and Political Opinion of the Author,' London, 1793.

[Cannon's Hist. of the 42nd Regiment; Lieutenant-colonel Percy Groves's Hist. of the 42nd Royal Highlanders, 1893; Chambers's Hist. of the Rebellion of 1745; Collections for Renfrewshire, 1890; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 496–7.] T. F. H.

SEMPILL or SEMPLE, HUGH, HUGO SEMPILIUS (1596–1654), mathematician, born at Craigevar in Scotland in 1596, was nephew of Colonel William Sempill [q. v.] He was aggregated to the Society of Jesus at Toledo in 1615, and became rector of the Scottish College at Madrid, where he died on 29 Sept. 1654.

He was the author of: 1. 'De Mathematicis Disciplinis lib. XII, in quibus earum utilitas, dignitas, natura, divisio explicantur,' Antwerp, 1635, fol. (dedicated to Philip IV, king of Spain). 2. 'Experientia Mathematica, de compositione numerorum, linearum quadratorum, &c.,' Madrid, 1642, 8vo. 3. 'Dictionarium Mathematicum,' which was prepared for the press but never published.

The following manuscripts by him are preserved in the National Library at Madrid: 'Historia de regimine Philippi IV' (G. 73); 'Parecer sobre el riego de los prados de Aranjuez y lugares vecinos, en tiempo de Felipe IV;' 'Parecer sobre las señales que se vieron en el cielo, año 1637' (S. 104); 'Discurso contra los ministros codiciosos.'

[Catholic Miscellany, ix. 40; De Backer's Bibl. de la Compagnie de Jésus (1876), ii. 755; Foley's Records; vii. 697; Leith's Narratives of Scottish Catholics, p. 372; Oliver's Jesuit Collections, p. 37; Southwell's Bibl. Script. Soc. Jesu, p. 354; Stothert's Catholic Mission in Scotland, p. 611.] T. C.

SEMPILL, SIR JAMES (1566–1625) of Beltrees, called by Knox 'the dancer,' was eldest son of John Sempill (son of Robert,

third lord Sempill [q. v.]) His mother, Mary Livingstone, is described by Knox as 'the lusty' daughter of Alexander, fifth lord Livingstone, and one of the 'four Marys' of Mary Queen of Scots. Both John Sempill and Mary were special favourites of the queen, from whom they received on 9 May 1564-5 the lands of Auchtermuchty in Fifeshire, and various lands in Ayrshire. In 1577 doom of forfaulture was pronounced against John Sempill for his part in a conspiracy to assassinate the regent Morton. The conspiracy was revealed by Gilbert Sempill, his associate, and John Sempill made confession and was sentenced to be hanged, drawn, and quartered, but was reprieved and sentenced to be imprisoned in Edinburgh during the regent's pleasure. He died soon after obtaining his liberty, 25 April 1579.

The son was born in 1566, and, being about the same age as the young prince (afterwards James VI), he was, to use his own quaint language regarding the circumstances of his upbringing, 'devoted to his [the prince's] service' by his parents before he 'was;' 'thereafter named in, and after his majesty's own name, before himself could know it; yet after knowledge, confirmed, in his H. court, almost ever since nursed and schooled.' 'And so,' he continues, 'is our David, the king of my birth, the master of my service, the father of my name, framer of my nature, and the Gamaliel of my education, at whose feet (no, at whose elbow and from whose mouth) I confess I have suckt the best of whatsoever may be thought good in me' ('Sacrelege Sacredly Handled,' quoted in PATERSON'S *Sempills of Beltrees*, p. xxiv). After a course of instruction with the young king, under the direction of George Buchanan, he completed his education at the university of St. Andrews.

Sempill assisted James VI in preparing for the press his 'Basilicon Doron,' 1599; and of the seven copies, all privately printed, one was presented to him. This he privately showed to Andrew Melville, who, having taken note of certain statements on ecclesiastical policy, communicated them to his nephew, James Melville, which led to the matter being brought before the synod of Fife, much to the king's indignation [see under MELVILLE, ANDREW, 1545-1622]. When Andrew Melville was in 1606 committed to the Tower of London, Sempill did his utmost to befriend him and secure his liberation.

In 1599 Sempill was resident in London as 'agent' in the affairs of the king of Scots, and in February 1599-1600 he received a passport from Elizabeth to return to Scotland (cf. PATERSON'S *Sempills of Beltrees*, pp. xxx-xxxi). Shortly after his return he was made knight-bachelor, and in 1601 he was sent on an embassy to France. In February 1602-3 the king, in token of the good service done by him both at home and abroad, 'granted and disponed to him, his heirs and assignees,' a jewel of great beauty and value, formerly belonging to the king's mother, with full power to 'sue all persons who have the said jewel in their keeping for delivery thereof to him;' and 'with command to the advocate to assist in the delivery to him of the jewel, or the value thereof' (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* vi. 534). When King James visited Paisley in 1617, Sempill prepared an oration which 'a pretty boy of nine years' delivered before him in the hall of the Earl of Abercorn.

Sempill died at his house at the Cross of Paisley in February 1625-6, and is described in the obituaries of Robert Boyd of Trochrig as a 'grand enemie à la pseudo-hierarchie.' By his wife, Egidia, daughter of Elphinstone of Blythswood, he had two sons, Robert [see below] and George, the latter of whom died young, and five daughters, of whom Marion was married to Colin Campbell of Ardkinlas, and Margaret to Walter Macfarlane of Macfarlane.

Sempill was the author of several controversial works displaying some learning and no small dialectic skill: 1. 'Cassandra Scoticana to Cassander Anglicanus,' Middelburg, 1618. 2. 'Sacrelege sacredly handled, that is, according to Scripture only; for the use of all Churches in general, but more especially for those of North Britaine,' London, 1619 (against Scaliger and Selden). 3. 'Scoti τοῦ τυχόντος Paraclesis contra Danielis Tileni Silesii Parænesin, cuius pars prima est de Episcopali Ecclesiæ Regimine,' 1622; written at the suggestion of Andrew Melville, and with his help, against a work of Tilenus, a late colleague of Melville's at Sedan, entitled 'Parænesis ad Scotos, Genevensis Disciplinæ Zelotas,' London, 1620. He also continued the poetic tradition of the Sempills by producing the 'Packman's Pater Noster,' a clever satirical attack, but outrageously partisan in tone, against the church of Rome; an edition published at Edinburgh in 1669 bore the title, 'A Pick-Tooth for the Pope, or the Packman's Pater Noster set down in a Dialogue betwixt a Packman and a Priest; translated out of Dutch by S. I. S. and newly augmented and enlarged by his son, R. S.'

The son, ROBERT SEMPILL (1595?-1665?), who was born probably about 1595, and educated at the university of Glasgow, where he matriculated in March 1613, enlarged his father's satire, 'The Packman's Pater Noster,' and won for himself a place of his own among Scottish poets by his famous elegy on 'The

Life and Death of Habbie Simson, Piper of Kilbarchan.' The intrinsic merits of the piece, as well as its graphically humorous picture of the amusements of the olden time, would alone entitle its author to a high place among Scottish poets, but it is specially notable besides for its stave, a revival of an ancient one which had passed into desuetude. Through the popularity of the poem the stave became the standard one for Scots elegiac verse long before Burns gave it his special imprimatur. The elegy is supposed to date from about 1640, and had achieved wide popularity as a broadside before it was included in Watson's 'Choice Collection,' 1706–1709. Sempill is also credited with the authorship of the epitaph on 'Sawny Briggs, nephew to Habbie Simson and brother to the Laird of Kilbarchan,' in the same stanza; and he no doubt was the author of other poems—it may even be of some attributed to his son Francis [q.v.] Robert Sempill died between 1660 and 1669. By his wife, Marie Lyon, daughter of Lyon of Auldbar, he had a son Francis, and a daughter Elizabeth, married to Sir George Maxwell of New Wark.

[James Melville's Diary in the Wodrow Society; M'Crie's Life of Andrew Melville; Reg. P. C. Scotl. vol. vi.; Calderwood's Hist. of the Kirk of Scotland; Paterson's Poems of the Sempills of Beltrees, 1849.] T. F. H.

SEMPILL or SEMPLE, ROBERT, third Lord Sempill (*d.* 1572), commonly called the great Lord Sempill, was the elder son of William, second lord Sempill, by his first wife, Lady Margaret Montgomery, eldest daughter of Hugh, first earl of Eglinton. The family from the thirteenth century were heritable bailiffs of the regality of Paisley, and sheriffs of Renfrewshire, under the lord high steward of Scotland. They frequently distinguished themselves in the English wars, and were employed in important duties of state. Sir Thomas Sempill, father of John, first lord Sempill, was killed at the battle of Sauchieburn on 11 June 1488, fighting in support of James III, and the first lord (created by James IV about 1489), fell at Flodden on 9 Sept. 1513.

The third lord, while master of Sempill, obtained, on 20 Oct. 1533, a charter of the office of governor and constable of the king's castle of Douglas. He succeeded his father in 1548. Being a steadfast supporter of the queen regent against the lords of the congregation, he is described by Knox as 'a man sold under sin, an enemy to God and to all godliness' (*Works*, i. p. 339). On account of an attack he had made on Arran, the lords of the west resolved to take his house of Castle Semple, and laid siege to it in December 1559 (*Cal. State Papers*, For. 1559–60, No. 395). Leaving his son at Castle Semple, he took refuge in the stronghold of Dunbar, then under the command of a French captain, M. Sarlabois. The latter was in August 1560 asked to give him up (*ib.* 1560–1, No. 428), but declined to do so until he received the command of the king and queen (*ib.* No. 538). Randolph shortly afterwards reported that Sempill had conveyed himself secretly out (*ib.* No. 550), then that he had retired to his own castle with twenty arquebusiers lent him by Sarlabois (*ib.* No. 571), and, finally, that he had gone to France (*ib.* No. 661); but when his castle was taken in November (*ib.* No. 717), he was still at Dunbar. He was 'relaxed from the horn' in March 1561 (*ib.* 1561–2, No. 15).

Sempill was one of the 'nobles and barons of the west country' who on 5 Sept. signed a band in support of Mary and Darnley, in opposition to the Earl of Moray and other rebels (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* i. 363), and in the army raised against them held a command in the vanguard of the battle (*ib.* p. 379); but though a catholic, he, after the murder of Darnley, joined the association for the 'defences of the young prince' in opposition to Bothwell and the queen. At Carberry Hill on 14 June 1567 he commanded in the vanguard of the army which opposed the queen; and he was also one of those who signed the documents authorising William Douglas of Lochleven to take the queen under his charge in his fortalice of Lochleven. In Morton's declaration regarding the discovery and custody of the 'casket letters,' he is mentioned as having been present at the opening of the casket. After the queen's escape from Lochleven he assembled his dependents against her at Langside on 13 May 1568; and on the 19th he was, with the Earl of Glencairn, appointed lieutenant of the western parts, with special instructions to watch the castle of Dumbarton, and prevent the entrance into it of provisions or reinforcements or fugitives (*ib.* i. 614–15). For his special services he obtained a gift of the abbey of Paisley. Notwithstanding the utmost efforts of Glencairn and Sempill, the castle of Dumbarton continued to hold out, until, on 1 April 1571, its rock was scaled by Thomas Crawford [q.v.] of Jordanhill. Previous to this Sempill, while returning one evening in May 1570 from the army which had demolished the castle of the Hamiltons, was seized by some of the Hamiltons' dependents, and carried a prisoner to Draffen, whence he was shortly

afterwards removed to Argyle (*Cal. State Papers*, For. 1569-71, No. 962; CALDERWOOD, *History*, ii. 565). Calderwood states that he remained in Argyle for twelve months, but he was probably set at liberty in February 1570; for when the house of Paisley surrendered to the regent at that time, the lives of those within it were granted on this condition (*Cal. State Papers*, For. 1569-71, No. 1570).

On 12 June 1572 he had a charter of the lands of Glassford, and he appears to have died in the autumn of the same year. By his first wife, Isabel, daughter of Sir William Hamilton of Sanquhar, he had, with four daughters, two sons—Robert, who predeceased him, leaving a son Robert, fourth lord Sempill, and Andrew, ancestor of the Sempills of Burchell. By his second wife, Elizabeth Carlyle, of the house of Thorthorwald, he had a son John, ancestor of the Sempills of Beltrees [see under SEMPILL, SIR JAMES]. The fourth lord Sempill was in 1607 excommunicated by the kirk as 'a confirmed and obstinate papist,' and appears to have died in 1611.

Neither the third lord Sempill nor his son Robert, master of Sempill, nor the fourth lord Sempill could have been (as Sibbald, Motherwell, and others maintain) the Robert Sempill who was author of the 'Sempill Ballads' [see SEMPILL, ROBERT, 1530?-1595]; the fourth lord was born too late, while in the case of the first two the early date of their death precludes the supposition.

[Cal. State Papers, For. Ser. reign of Elizabeth, and also Scot. Ser. Reg. P. C. Scotl. vols. i.-ii.; Histories of Knox and Calderwood; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 493-4; Collections for the County of Renfrew, vol. ii. 1890.]

T. F. H.

SEMPILL, ROBERT (1530?-1595), ballad-writer on the side of the reformers, born about 1530, was doubtless a cadet of the house of Sempill, of illegitimate birth. Sibbald, Motherwell, and others vainly sought to identify him with Robert, fourth lord Sempill, who succeeded his grandfather in 1572 and died in 1611 [see under SEMPILL or SEMPLE, ROBERT, third LORD SEMPILL]. The ballad-writer received a liberal education. A part of his early life was spent in Paris. In one of his poems he speaks of Clement Marot, who died in 1544, as alive. On his return to Scotland he probably adopted the military profession. Three humorous poems of his of a licentious character that have been preserved in George Bannatyne's manuscript in the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh, may be referred to a date anterior to 1567, in which year Sempill is known to have written political pasquils. That he held some position at court, or had rendered some political service at this time, is proved by an entry in the lord-treasurer's books of 66*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* paid 'to Robert Semple.' According to his poem entitled 'Ane Complaint upon Fortoun,' he was present at the siege of Leith in 1559-60. In 1570 he issued from the press of Lekprevik in a broadside 'The Regentis Tragedie,' which enjoyed much popularity. During the next two years he wrote a number of pieces of great bitterness, chiefly directed against the Hamiltons, Sir William Kirkcaldy, Sir William Maitland, and others who adhered to the cause of Mary or favoured the catholic faith. In 1572 he was once more in Paris, whence he fled at the massacre of St. Bartholomew. In 1573 he was in Edinburgh, and was probably with the army of Morton during the memorable siege of the castle. In that year he published, in a small quarto volume in black letter—the only known extant copy is in the British Museum—a graphic account of the bombardment of the fortress and the surrender of Grange and Lethington. This poem contains the names of many of the officers of the attacking force, of whom no record has elsewhere been preserved.

Besides 'Ane Complaint upon Fortoun,' written in 1581, in which he feelingly laments the downfall of Morton, Sempill wrote in 1584 a merciless but clever pasquinade, entitled 'The Legend of the Bischop of St. Androis Lyfe,' in which he held up to ridicule Patrick Adamson [q. v.] Dempster places Sempill's death in 1595.

In his ballads, which enjoyed a very great popularity, Sempill appears as a staunch supporter of Moray and the party of the Reformation. His satires are crude and often coarse, but vigorous. As records they are eminently trustworthy, and have a lasting value. Most of the ballads have come down to us in black-letter broadsides, which are preserved in the state paper office, the British Museum, and the library of the Society of Antiquaries, London. Two manuscripts of 'The Legend of the Bischop of St. Androis Lyfe' are extant, one in the library of the university of Edinburgh, the other in that of the Faculty of Advocates.

The three poems in the Bannatyne manuscript were first printed by Allan Ramsay in the 'Evergreen,' Edinburgh, 1724. The 'Sege of the Castel of Edinburgh' and 'The Legend of the Bischop of St. Androis Lyfe' were included by Sir John Graham Dalyell in 'Scotish Poems of the Sixteenth Century,' Edinburgh, 1801, 2 vols. The whole of Sempill's pieces are contained in 'The Sempill

Ballates,' edited by T. G. Stevenson, Edinburgh, 1872, and in 'Satirical Poems of the Time of the Reformation,' edited for the Scottish Text Society by James Cranstoun, LL.D., Edinburgh, 1889–93, 2 vols. 8vo.

[The editions of Sempill's ballads, cited above.] J. C–N.

SEMPILL or SEMPLE, WILLIAM (1546–1633), soldier of fortune and political agent, born in 1546, was a cadet of the noble family of Sempill long seated in Renfrewshire. His exact place in the family tree has been variously stated. His name does not occur in Douglas's 'Peerage.' Conn calls him 'frater baronis,' which he certainly was not. Other contemporary writers make him the bastard son of the third or uncle of the fourth baron (COLVILLE, *Letters*, ed. D. Laing, p. 329). Father Hugh Sempill [q. v.], who was undoubtedly his brother's son, describes himself as 'Craigbaitæus,' the Sempills of Craigbait or Craigbet being a branch of the family descended from David, a younger brother of the third, or the 'great' lord Sempill.

In his youth Sempill was for some time attached to the court of Mary Stuart. He subsequently joined a Scottish regiment under Colonel William Stewart, in the service of the Prince of Orange, and on 25 March 1582 he took the command of a company of Scots in the strongly fortified garrison of Liere, near Antwerp. Here, according to one account, smarting under injuries from Colonel Stewart, and under insults which he had received from the governor of the town, who had threatened to hang him for complaining of the sufferings of the Scottish soldiers (for they had been ten weeks without pay or food, and were compelled to live upon roots), Captain Sempill in revenge resolved to betray the garrison into the hands of the Prince of Parma (W. Herle to Burghley, *Hatfield MSS.* ii. 511). According to the Jesuit historian Strada, Sempill obtained a secret interview with Parma at Poperinghee, and declared to him that he had purchased his captaincy at Liere only in order to deliver up the place to the Spaniards, and that if he should succeed in this he should ask for no other reward than his own satisfaction in the event. Parma accordingly placed Sempill in communication with Matthew Corvino, an old and experienced soldier, with whom the plan was arranged. On the night of 1 Aug. 1582 Sempill obtained permission on some pretext to make a sortie, and was given thirty Scots and seven States soldiers for the purpose. He then effected a junction with the troops of Corvino, and early in the morning of the 2nd returned to Liere, where by a preconcerted arrangement with his brother, who was serving as a lieutenant in the same garrison, the gates were opened, and after a brief struggle, during which Sempill distinguished himself by slaying the gatekeeper and officer of the watch, the Dutch forces were overpowered and the Spaniards took possession of the town. The moral effects of Sempill's action were considerable, for though Liere was not a large place, it was, on account of its strength and position, regarded as 'the bulwark of Antwerp and the key of Brabant;' and the betrayal of Bruges in the following year by Colonel Boyd was probably prompted by his countryman's example. After a short visit to Parma at Namur, Sempill was now (1582) sent into Spain with a strong recommendation to the king, who, says Strada, handsomely rewarded him. In November 1587 Philip despatched him to Bernardino de Mendoza then at Paris, warning the ambassador to be cautious in dealing with him, as, in spite of his apparent zeal, he was nevertheless 'very Scotch.' Mendoza, however, was able to report to the king that he found Sempill more trustworthy than most Scotsmen of either sword or gown, and the colonel (as he was now called) was in consequence busily employed in the secret negotiations then being carried on with the catholic nobles of Scotland in view of the projected invasion of England. It was supposed by George Conn [q. v.] that Sempill was also entrusted with a mission to James himself, in the hope of bringing about a marriage of the Scottish king with the infanta of Spain.

Sempill landed at Leith early in August 1588, when he was immediately apprehended by Sir John Carmichael by the king's order. The Earl of Huntly contrived to release him, but James had him again captured and imprisoned in Edinburgh. Once more, by an expenditure of four hundred crowns on the part of Robert Bruce (if this spy and conspirator is to be trusted) and with the aid of Huntly and Lady Ross, a daughter of Lord Sempill, the colonel effected an escape of which a romantic account is given by Father Forbes-Leith in his 'Narratives of Scottish Catholics' (p. 368). The privy council now (Aug. 20) issued an order 'against resetting William Semple, who had come on a pretended mission from the Prince of Parma and had been trafficking treasonably with His Majesty's subjects.' Before leaving Scotland for the Low Countries Sempill made arrangements for carrying on a secret correspondence with his friends; and in February of the following year his servant,

Pringle, was captured in England with a packet of treasonable letters, directed by Huntly, Errol, and others to Parma and the king of Spain. Pringle confessed to Walsingham that he had been sent over from Flanders by Sempill six weeks before. The colonel's name frequently reappears in the state papers of 1593-4 in connection with the Spanish intrigues and military enterprises of that time, but he does not seem to have again visited Scotland.

In 1593 he married in Spain Doña Maria de Ledesma, widow of Don Juan Perez de Alizaga, and daughter of Don Juan de Ledesma, member of the council of India. In 1598 Robert, the fourth lord Sempill, who had been appointed Scottish ambassador at Madrid, was instructed by James to sound the intentions of Philip III with regard to the succession to the English crown. Lord Sempill in his correspondence frequently mentions the assistance he had received from 'the crunal my cusing,' while the colonel himself wrote to James (12 Oct. 1598) of 'the lang intension that I haif haid to die in my cuntre in yor Maties service' (*Miscellaneous Papers*, Maitland Club, p. 173). Sempill lived to a great age, occupying at the Spanish court the office of 'gentleman of the mouth' to the king, and busying himself with the affairs of the catholic missionaries in Scotland to whose support he liberally contributed, as is shown by the letter of Father Archangel Leslie, addressed to the colonel 20 June 1630, printed in the 'Historical Records of the Family of Leslie' (vol. iii. p. 421).

In 1613 Philip III had granted to Sempill the house of Jacomotrezo in Madrid as an equivalent of the sums due to him in arrears of salaries and pensions. This house he designed and endowed as a college for the education of catholic missionaries who were to be drawn from the gentry of Scotland, and by preference from members of his own family. The government of the college was to be in the hands of the Jesuit fathers. The original deed of foundation and endowment, dated 10 May 1623, was printed by the Maitland Club (*Miscellaneous Papers*), together with a translation of the colonel's testament, dated 20 Feb. 1633. He died in this house on 1 March 1633, at the age of eighty-seven. His wife survived him, dying on 10 Sept. 1646.

[Conæus, De duplici statu, p. 144; Gordon's Catholic Church in Scotland, p. 66; Forbes-Leith's Narratives, following an anonymous contribution to the Catholic Directory for Scotland, 1873 (but untrustworthy on Sempill's military career); for particulars of the betrayal of Liere, Bergmann's Geschiedenis der Stad Lier, pp. 265–272, based upon the rare contemporary pamphlet, Bref Discours de la trahison advenue en la ville de Liere en Braband par un capitaine escossais nommé Guillaume Semple, etc., 1582; Strada, De bello Belgico (ed. 1648), ii. 233; Meteren, Hist. des Pays-Bas, f. 217; Calderwood's Hist. iv. 680, v. 6; Reg. Privy Council, ii. 229; Pitcairn's Trials, i. 172, 332; Teulet, Papiers d'État, iii. 586, 592; Cal. State Papers, Scotland, 553, 640, 804; Border Papers, i. 310, 860, &c.] T. G. L.

SEMPLE. [See also SEMPILL.]

SEMPLE, DAVID (1808–1878), antiquary, was born at Townhead, Paisley, on 21 Aug. 1808. Educated in the local grammar school and trained in a lawyer's office, he settled in business on his own account in Paisley, and was considered an able conveyancer. He was long the agent for the liberals of the burgh. He was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland. He died at Paisley on 23 Dec. 1878.

Semple's works—mainly dealing with local history—are: 1. 'Poll-tax Rolls of Renfrewshire of 1695,' published in 1862. 2. 'The Lairds of Glen' and 'History of the Cross Steeple,' 1868. 3. 'St. Mirin, with two supplements, a learned and patient treatise on the patron saint of Paisley, 1872. 4. 'Barons and Barony of Renfrewshire,' 1876. 5. 'The Tree of Crockston,' 1876. 6. 'Abbey Bridge of Paisley,' 1878. He also prepared a complete edition of Tannahill's 'Poems,' with a memoir and notes (Glasgow, 1870, 8vo).

[Irving's Book of Eminent Scotsmen; Brown's Paisley Poets.] T. B.

SEMPLE, GEORGE (1700?-1782?), Irish architect, son of a builder's labourer, was born in Dublin about 1700. His earliest known work is the steeple (103 feet in height) of St. Patrick's Cathedral, Dublin, which he designed and erected in 1749. He also built St. Patrick's Hospital (1749–57), and several private mansions, including Ramsfort, co. Wexford, which was afterwards destroyed. His best known work was Essex Bridge across the Liffey. This was begun in 1752, and completed in 1754, and was considered one of the best bridges in Ireland. The government awarded him 500*l.* for his services. Essex Bridge was taken down in 1872, being replaced by the present Grattan Bridge, from Parliament Street to Capel Street. In 1777 Semple was living in Queen Street, Dublin, and died late in 1781 or early in 1782. His immediate descendants were also architects. He published a treatise 'On Building in Water' (Dublin, 1776, 4to).

[Gilbert's Hist. of Dublin; Whitelaw and Walsh's Hist. of Dublin; Dublin directories, 1770–82; Pasquin's Artists of Ireland. Redgrave erroneously gives his name as Temple.]

D. J. O'D.

SEMPLE *alias* SEMPLE-LISLE, JAMES GEORGE (*fl.* 1799), adventurer, who also passed under the names Maxwell, Harrod, and Grant, was born at Irvine in 1759, and was the son of James Semple, formerly an exciseman, who eventually laid claim to the extinct title of Viscount Lisle. In 1776 he was serving in America, where he was taken prisoner, but was released in 1777, and returned to England. He then became acquainted with Mrs. Eliza Gooch the novelist. Marrying a goddaughter of the notorious Duchess of Kingston [see CHUDLEIGH, ELIZABETH], he accompanied the latter to the continent. There he claims to have accompanied Frederick the Great during his bloodless campaign of 1778, to have been introduced to the Empress Catharine of Russia, to have accompanied Prince Potemkin to the Crimea, and to have designed a uniform for the Russian army. He also visited Copenhagen. Returning to England in 1784, he was arrested for obtaining goods by false pretences, and on 2 Sept. 1786 was sentenced to seven years' transportation. Released on condition of quitting England, he repaired to Paris, where he represents himself as serving on General Berruyer's staff, and as witnessing in that capacity the execution of Louis XVI. Returning to England in time to avoid arrest, he was again, on 18 Feb. 1795, sentenced to transportation for defrauding tradesmen. Disappointed in his hopes of pardon, he stabbed himself in Newgate in 1796, when about to be shipped for Botany Bay, and tried to starve himself to death. He recovered, however, and in 1798 was despatched in the Lady Jane Shore transport, bound for Australia. During the voyage a mutiny broke out, Semple's warning of the plot having been disregarded by the captain, Wilcox. Semple, with several others, was allowed to put off in a boat, landed in South America, and, after many adventures, reached Tangier, where he surrendered, and was sent back to England. He was committed to Tothill Fields prison, and at the time of publishing his autobiography in 1799 was still confined there. Nothing further is known of him. A portrait engraved by Barlow is mentioned by Bromley.

[Life, 1799; Mem. of the Northern Impostor, 1786; Life of Mrs. E. S. Gooch, 1792; Ann. Register, 1796, App. p. 46, and 1798, App. p. 60; Gent. Mag. 1796.]

J. G. A.

SEMPLE, ROBERT (1766–1816), traveller, and governor under the Hudson's Bay Company, son of British parents, who were made prisoners during the American war of independence, was born at Boston, Massachusetts, in 1766. Brought up to mercantile pursuits, he was associated with London firms, and travelled constantly in the course of business, recording his impressions and adventures in short plain narratives which were favourably received. He was in Cape Colony in 1802, and made a stay of some duration, journeying inland a short distance. In 1803 he was back in London, and on 26 June 1805 left for a journey through Spain and Italy to Naples, and thence to Smyrna and Constantinople. In 1808 and 1809 he made a second journey in Portugal and Spain, eventually going to Gibraltar and Tangier. In 1810 he travelled in the West Indies and Brazil, and was in Caracas, Venezuela, at the beginning of the rebellion against Spain. In 1813 he made an adventurous journey in the rear of the allied armies from Hamburg by Berlin to Gothenburg; he was on this occasion taken for an American spy by Lord Cathcart and placed under arrest.

In 1815 Semple was chosen by the influence of Lord Selkirk to be chief agent or governor of the Hudson's Bay Company's factories and territories. Leaving England in June, he arrived at Red River in September, and energetically moved from place to place inspecting the settlements. In the spring of 1816 he was back at Red River There had long been a feud between the Hudson's Bay Company and the North-West Company. On 19 June 1816 a caravan belonging to the latter company was passing near the fort at Red River with the intention of occupying ground to which their right was disputed. Semple rode out with an escort to meet them. A fracas ensued in which shots were exchanged, and Semple was mortally wounded, dying soon after he was carried into the fort. A literature of recrimination between the two companies was the chief result of the affair.

Semple was admitted even by his opponents to have been just and honourable in his short administration. He had a taste for literature and science. His chief writings are: 1. 'Walks and Sketches at the Cape of Good Hope, &c.' London, 1803. 2. 'Observations on a Journey through Spain and Italy to Naples, &c. in 1805,' London, 1807, 2 vols. 8vo. 3. 'A Second Journey in Spain in the Spring of 1809, &c.' London, 1810 (2nd edition, 1812). 4. 'Sketch of the Present State of Caracas,' London, 1812.

5. 'Observations made on a Tour from Hamburg through Berlin to Gothenburg,' London, 1814. 6. 'Charles Ellis, or the Friends,' a novel, London, 1814.

[Works in Brit. Mus. Libr.; A review in A Collection of Modern . . . Voyages and Travels, London, 1808; Edinburgh Review, 1814, vol. xxii.; Gent. Mag. 1816, pt. ii. p. 454; Halkett's Statement respecting the Earl of Selkirk's Settlement . . . and the Massacre of Governor Semple, London, 1817; Lord Selkirk's Narrative of Occurrences respecting Lord Selkirk's Settlement, &c. 1817; note on p. viii of Amos's Report of Trials, &c. against Lord Selkirk, London, 1820.]

C. A. H.

SEMPRINGHAM, GILBERT OF (1083?–1189), founder of the Gilbertines. [See GILBERT.]

SEMUR, JOHN (*fl.* 1380), Minorite astronomer. [See SOMER.]

SENAN (488?–544?), saint and bishop, was son of Gerrgen, who was descended from Conaire I, king of Ireland. He is one of the nine saints of the race of Conaire who are classed apart in the 'Leabhar Breac' and the 'Book of Leinster' as being held in high esteem in Munster. They are divided into groups of three, each group having a special title. Senan belonged to the last three, the 'Torches' as they were termed. Born about 488 in Corcobaskin, co. Clare, he, when arrived at man's estate, was compelled by the local chieftain to join in a foray on the adjoining territory of Corcomroe. But he took no part in their deeds of violence; and when the expedition was defeated and he was taken prisoner, this led to his life being spared. Dissatisfied with this wild life, he resolved to enter a religious community, and for this purpose placed himself under the instruction of Cassidan, whose church was at Irrus, co. Clare. From him he went to St. Natal of Kilnamanagh, near Kilkenny. He is next said to have visited Rome and Tours, and also St. David's in Wales, and to have brought home a copy of the Gospels written by St. Martin. This was known afterwards as 'Senan's Gospel.' On the completion of his studies his first settlement was on the Great Island in Cork Harbour, according to the metrical Irish life by Colman, son of Lenin. From this he went to Iniscarra, on the river Lee, where he had not been long settled when Lugaid, chief of the district, demanded tribute from him. This Senan refused, and an angry discussion took place; but in the end the claim was withdrawn at the instance of Lugaid's friends. While here fifty Roman pilgrims arrived in Cork Harbour, many of whom were hospitably received by Senan. We next read of his building a church at Inisluinge, which Lanigan believed to be one of the islands in the Shannon. But this is an error, as it was situated in the parish of Iniscarra, where the ruins of a later structure on the same site still bear the name. Descending the river Lee Senan sailed round the western coast, touching at Inistusker, off the coast of Kerry, where he passed some time. The churches and beehive houses at Olean Senaig, one of the Magharees off the Bay of Tralee, have been attributed to him, but erroneously, as Senach, after whom they are named, is a different person, though he also was one of the famous nine. Passing on to Iniscaorach, or Mutton Island, he finally reached Iniscathaigh, at the mouth of the Shannon, so called from a monster named the Cathach, which he expelled from the island. Here occurred the visit of St. Canair of Bantry to him which has been immortalised by Moore in his ballad of 'St. Senanus and the Lady.'

Iniscathaigh is reckoned by Keating among the bishoprics of the province of Cashel, and, according to Ussher, it was subsequently divided between the sees of Limerick, Ardfert, and Aghadoe. Its importance is attested by its round tower; and as late as the reign of Elizabeth we find mention of the 'converbship' (coarbship) of Iniscathy, to which large revenues appear to have been attached, and which had then passed into lay hands. Senan's fame was chiefly in the west of Ireland, where numerous churches were dedicated to him. He is also the patron of Lansannan in Denbighshire, and Bedwelty in Monmouthshire, and one of the patrons of Lantressant in Anglesey, and is thought to have given his name to Sennen in Cornwall. Bishop Forbes has identified him with the Scottish saint Kerrog and with the French St. Sané, one of the chief patrons of the diocese of Pol de Léon. His golden bell—heaven-sent, as it was believed—was in existence as late as 1834, but is now lost. The ancient poet, Dallan Forgaill, composed a panegyric on him termed the 'Amra Senain,' a copy of which is in the 'Leabhar Breac,' and another in the Royal Library of Brussels. His day in the calendar is 8 March, which, however, is not that of his death, but of his burial. He is said to have died in 544.

[Bollandists' Acta Sanct. 8 March, i. 759–98; O'Curry's Lectures on the Manuscript Materials of Ancient Irish History, p. 339, and on the Manners and Customs of the Ancient Irish, vol. i. p. cccxxix; Leabhar Breac (facsimile), 241*a*; MSS. 4190–200, Royal Library, Brussels; Lanigan's Eccl. Hist. i. 444–6, ii. 2 seq., 20, 89–91; Betha

Shenain, from the Book of Lismore, translated by Whitley Stokes; Anecdota Oxoniensia, Oxford, 1890; Cal. State Papers, Ireland, Elizabeth, 1574–85.] T. O.

SENATUS, called BRAVONIUS (*d.* 1207), prior of Worcester, rose to that dignity after filling the offices of precentor and librarian. He taught in the monastery and did much to develop the school. As librarian he made a concordance of the gospels, addressed to Master Alured, by whose order it was written. He quotes many authorities, and refers to the copy of Offa's Bible sent from Rome, and then preserved at Worcester. The dedicatory letter has been printed from a manuscript at Conches addressed to Master S. (MARTENE and DURAND, *Thes. Anecd.* i. 484). In the Corpus MS. (Cambridge) No. 48 the whole work is extant in Senatus's autograph. He also wrote a life of St. Oswald [q. v.], bishop of Worcester, and afterwards archbishop of York, which has been printed by Raine (*Church Historians of York*, ii. 60). It is extant in the Durham MS. B. iv. 39, where it is followed by the manuscript life of St. Wulstan [q. v.], bishop of Worcester, which is probably also by Senatus. It may be a Latin translation of the English life by Colman, monk of Worcester (HARDY, *Descr. Cat.* ii. 72). Another Latin translation of this biography in Cott. Claud. A. v. is by William of Malmesbury (WHARTON, vol. ii. p. xv).

In the Bodleian MS. N.E. B. 2. 1. are six letters written by Senatus as prior: to Roger, bishop of Worcester; to Master Alured (as above); to John Comyn, archbishop of Dublin, 'de horis canonicis' (two copies); to Clement, prior of Osney, praising the schools of Oxford; to Master Alured, 'de officio et orationibus missæ;' and to William de Tunbridge, 'de attributis divinis.' In the Lambeth MS. 238, fo. 207, is his 'expositio in canonem missæ,' dedicated to Master Alured (WHARTON, i. 548). Leland saw a collection of his letters at Worcester (*Coll.* iii. 160). Senatus resigned the priorate on 20 Nov. 1196, and died in 1207.

[Wharton's Anglia Sacra; Ann. Wigorn. and Tewkesb. (Rolls Ser.); Bernard's Catalogue of Manuscripts; Dugdale's Monasticon Anglicanum; Tanner's Bibliotheca.] M. B.

SENCHAN (*fl.* 649), Irish bard, is generally mentioned with the epithet Torpeist in Irish literature to distinguish him from Senchan, son of Coemlog, and nephew of Coemgin of Glendalough (*Felire*, pp. 51, 98, 168); from Senchan, son of Colman Mor, slain in 590; from the three Senchans, successively abbots of Emly, who died in 769, 776, and 780; and from Senchan, abbot of Killeigh in Offaly, who died in 791. Like the famous Torna, foster-father of Niall (*d.* 405) [q. v.], he sometimes bears the epithet Eigeas, learned. He was a native of Connaught, and became chief bard of that region when Guaire was its king (649–62). In the story called 'Imtheacht na Tromdhaimhe' ('The Departure of the Poets' College'), which is one of the later appendages of the 'Tain Bo Cuailgne' ('the Cattle Raid of Cuailgne'), it is stated that on the death of Dallan Forgaill [see DALLAN, SAINT] four learned women were consulted by the ollavs of Ireland as to who his successor as chief bard of Ireland should be. Muireann, Dallan's wife, one of the four, said that Dallan had expressed a wish for Senchan to succeed him. Senchan then composed a funeral oration in verse for Dallan, beginning 'Inmhain corp a dtorchair sunn' ('Dear the body that here lies dead'), and was unanimously elected ardollamh, or chief professor of Ireland. He and his college, to the number of three hundred, with nearly four hundred attendants and a hundred and fifty dogs, went to Durlus, the court of Guaire, where the events took place which led to the recovery of the then lost story called 'Tain Bo Cuailgne.' As Dallan was famous in the reign of Aedh mac Ainmire, who died in 594, and as he survived Columba [q. v.], Senchan's asserted succession to his bardic supremacy about the commencement of the reign of Guaire in 649 presents no chronological inconsistency. The oldest copy of 'Imtheachtna Tromdhaimhe' at present extant is in the book of MacCarthy Riach, a manuscript of about 1480. The tale is not mentioned in 'Leabhar na Huidri,' a manuscript of about 1100, which contains a copy of the 'Tain Bo Cuailgne.' In the 'Book of Leinster,' a manuscript of 1150, in which there is another copy of the 'Tain Bo Cuailgne,' there is a chapter headed 'Do fallsignd tana bo cualnge,' fol. 245 ('Of the Discovery of the Tain Bo Cuailgne'), in which it is stated that Senchan assembled the bards of Ireland in order to recover at length the whole story. Only fragments were then known, and he sent forth scholars to seek far and wide for the complete text. The 'Book of Leinster' (fol. 23, col. 1, line 10) also contains the only extant work of Senchan. It is a poem beginning 'Rofich fergus fichit catha co cumnigi' ('Fergus stoutly fought twenty battles'); but after one other line referring to Fergus, it goes on to celebrate the battles of Rudraigi, king of Ireland. It is a catalogue of names, with epithets to fill up the gaps in the metre. In the glossary of Cormac, under the word 'prúll,' great increase, is a story of a voyage made by Senchan to the Isle of

Man, and of an incident in it given as the origin of his cognomen. A monster came into the boat—'Is desin rohaimniged Senchan Torpeist i Senchan dororpa peist'—it was from that he was named Senchan Torpeist: i.e. Senchan to whom appeared a monster. The date of his death is not mentioned in the chronicles.

[Book of Leinster, facsimile of manuscript published by Royal Irish Acad.; Owen Cormrellan in Trans. of Ossianic Soc. vol. v.; E. O'Curry's Lectures on the Manuscript Materials for Irish Hist.; Whitley Stokes's Three Irish Glossaries, 1862, and Calendar of Oengus, 1871; R. O'Flaherty's Ogygia, London, 1685.] N. M.

SENEX, JOHN (*d.* 1740), cartographer and engraver, had in 1719 a bookseller's establishment at the Globe in Salisbury Court, Fleet Street. Here Ephraim Chambers [q. v.] was for some time his apprentice. Senex engraved the plates for the London almanacs from 1717 to 1727, except in 1723; and he executed the cuts for the second edition of Sir William Browne's 'Account of Microscopes and Telescopes.' He was, however, chiefly known as a cartographer and globe-maker. He printed with C. Price, probably in 1710, 'Proposals for a New Sett of Correct Mapps.' In that year he issued, with Price and John Maxwell, maps of North America and Germany, and in 1712 one of 'Moscovy.' They appeared collectively in 1714 as 'The English Atlas,' under the joint names of Senex and Maxwell. 'A new General Atlas' followed in 1721. Senex 'improved, very much corrected, and made portable' John Ogilby's 'Survey of all the Principal Roads of England and Wales,' in 1719, and corrected and enlarged P. Gordon's 'Geography Anatomized,' in 1722 (reissued in 1730, 1735, and 1740). About 1720 he, with two others, made a representation to the House of Commons on the subject of a new globular projection. He was admitted a fellow of the Royal Society on 4 July 1728, and read there on 4 May 1738 a paper on his 'Contrivance to make the Poles of the Diurnal Motion in a Celestial Globe pass round the Poles of the Ecliptic.' The celestial globe was to be 'so adjusted as to exhibit not only the risings and settings of the stars, in all ages, and in all latitudes, but the other phænomena likewise, that depend upon the motion of the diurnal axis round the annual axis.' Senex died on 30 Dec. 1740. Many of his maps are in the library of Trinity College, Dublin.

[Gent. Mag. 1741, p. 50; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. x. 8, 157, 237; Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes, iii. 315, v. 659, vi. 94 *n.*; Phil. Trans. 1738 pp. 203–4; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Allibone's Dict. Engl. Lit.; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. Le G. N.

SENGHAM, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1260), Austin friar, of humble parentage, took the Augustinian habit at Rome in his youth, and was sent to teach in England, together with Albertinus de Verona, by Lanfranc, prior-general of the order. By Sengham's industry twenty houses of Austin friars were founded. Nicasius Baxius wrote of him:

'Anglia me genuit, formavit Roma, recepit
Anglia, quo caperet quæ mihi Roma dedit.'

Tanner attributes to him the following works, of which only the last is known to be extant: 1. 'De Claustro Animæ.' 2. 'De Professione Novitiorum.' 3. 'De Tentationum Remediis.' 4. 'Scripturarum Explicationes.' 5. An Index to the 'De Fide et Legibus, ascribed to William Perault, extant in a manuscript belonging to the dean and chapter of Lincoln. Thomas Colby, bishop of Waterford, made indices to his works and praised his teaching.

[Ossinger's Bibl. August.; Tanner's Bibliotheca; Bale's Scriptores.] M. B.

SENHOUSE, SIR HUMPHREY FLEMING (1781–1841), captain in the navy, baptised on 6 June 1781, was third son of William Senhouse (1741–1800), lieutenant R.N., surveyor-general of Barbados and the Leeward Islands, by Elizabeth, daughter of Samson Wood, speaker of the Barbados assembly. His grandfather, Humphrey Senhouse of Netherhall, Cumberland, married Mary, daughter and coheiress of Sir George Fleming [q. v.], bishop of Carlisle. He entered the navy in January 1797 on board the Prince of Wales, flagship of Rear-admiral (Sir) Henry Harvey [q. v.], in the West Indies. In November 1797 he was moved into the Requin brig, in which he came for the first time to England towards the end of 1799. From March 1800 to April 1802 he served in the Fisgard under the command of Captain (afterwards Sir) Thomas Byam Martin [q. v.], and Captain (afterwards Sir) Michael Seymour [q. v.] On 7 April 1802 he passed his examination, and two days afterwards was promoted to be lieutenant of the Galgo. In May 1803 he was appointed to the Conqueror with Captain (afterwards Sir) Thomas Louis [q. v.] With Israel Pellew [q. v.], who relieved Louis in April 1804, he served in the Mediterranean, in the voyage to the West Indies, and in the battle of Trafalgar, till January 1806. He then went out to the West Indies in the Elephant, was put on board the Northumberland flagship

of Sir Alexander Forrester Inglis Cochrane [q. v.], and in September 1806 was appointed to command the Express on the Spanish Main and among the Leeward Islands till March 1808, when he joined the Belleisle as flag-lieutenant to Sir Alexander Cochrane. Cochrane sent him home with despatches in the following July. On 26 Jan. 1809 he rejoined the admiral, now in the Neptune, and served through the reduction of Martinique. For this, on 7 March, he was promoted to the Wolverene, which, and afterwards the Ringdove and Supérieure, he commanded in the West Indies till the following December. In 1810–12 he commanded the Recruit at Gibraltar, Newfoundland, and Halifax; and in 1812–14 the Martin on the Halifax station.

On 12 Oct. 1814 he was advanced to post rank, and from April to September 1815 commanded the Superb on the coast of France, as flag-captain to Sir Henry Hotham [q. v.] He was again with Hotham in the Mediterranean, as flag-captain in the St. Vincent, which he commanded from 1831 to 1834. On 13 April 1832 he was nominated a K.C.H., and was knighted on 5 June 1834. In April 1839 he commissioned the Blenheim, which he took out to China, where he died, on 14 June 1841, of fever contracted by fatigue and exposure during the operations at Canton. He was buried at Macao. Fifteen days after his death he was nominated a C.B. He married, in 1810, Elizabeth, daughter of Vice-admiral John Manley, and left two daughters.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biogr. Dict. p. 1049 *n.*; Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biogr. vii. (suppl. pt. iii.) 405; Times, 8, 9 Oct. 1841; Gent. Mag. 1841, ii. 654; service-book in the Public Record Office.] J. K. L.

SENHOUSE, RICHARD (*d.* 1626), bishop of Carlisle, was third son of John Senhouse (*d.* 1604) of Netherhall, Cumberland, by Anne, daughter of John Ponsonby of Hail Hall. The father was an antiquary who collected Roman remains. Sir Robert Cotton visited him in 1599. Richard was educated, according to Jefferson, first at Trinity and afterwards at St. John's College, Cambridge, whence he graduated M.A. in 1598 (incorporated at Oxford in 1600), and proceeded B.D. by grace of 15 Feb. 1606, D.D. in 1622. He became fellow of St. John's on 7 April 1598. He was a good preacher, and became chaplain successively to the Earl of Bedford, Prince Charles, and King James I. In 1606 he was appointed vicar of Bumpsted Steeple, Essex; in 1608 he was rector of Cheam, Surrey, and on 13 Dec. 1621 he became dean of Gloucester. He was made bishop of Carlisle on 26 Sept. 1624, and preached the coronation sermon for Charles I. He died, it is said owing to a fall from his horse, on 6 May 1626, and was buried in the cathedral. A volume containing four sermons by him was published, London, 1627, 4to.

[Burke's Landed Gentry, ii. 1819; Jefferson's Hist. of Carlisle, pp. 182, 218; Hutchinson's Cumberland, ii. 631; Baker's Hist. of St. John's Coll. i. 292, ii. 615; Le Neve's Fasti, i. 444, iii. 242; information from Mr. Chancellor Fergusson; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1623–5, pp. 304, 339, 353; Stowe MS. 76, f. 248.] W. A. J. A.

SENHOUSE or SEVER, WILLIAM (*d.* 1505), bishop of Durham, whose name appears as Senhouse, Senews, Senuz, Sever, and Siveyer, was born at Shincliffe, a village close to Durham. He is said to have been related to, as he has often been confused with, Henry Sever [q. v.]; but more probably he was connected with the Senhouse family of Cumberland, a later member of which, Richard Senhouse [q. v.], became, like William, bishop of Carlisle. William entered the Benedictine order, and is said by Wood to have been educated either in Gloucester College or Durham College, Oxford. On 11 March 1467–8 he was ordained subdeacon in St. Mary's Abbey, York, where he became abbot in 1485. In 1495 he was elected bishop of Carlisle, the temporalities being restored to him on 11 Dec.; he was consecrated in the following year. In 1496 he was one of the commissioners sent to Scotland to negotiate the marriage of Henry VII's daughter Margaret with James IV, and he helped to arrange the treaty that was signed in the following year. In 1499 he was appointed one of the conservators of the truce between the two kingdoms (cf. *Cal. Hatfield MSS.* i. 3). In 1502 he was translated to Durham, resigning the abbey of St. Mary, which he had hitherto held. He died in 1505, and was buried at St. Mary's Abbey, York.

[Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Anglicanæ, iii. 240, 292; Godwin, De Præsulibus, ed. Richardson; Letters and Papers ill. the Reigns of Richard III and Henry VII (Rolls Ser.), ii. 283; Hutchinson's Cumberland, ii. 268, 627; Surtees's Hist. Durham, iv. 106; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ii. 695; Testamenta Eboracensia (Surtees Soc.), pts. iii. and iv. passim; Brodrick's Memorials of Merton Coll. p. 229; Dodd's Church Hist.] A. F. P.

SENIOR, NASSAU WILLIAM (1790–1864), economist, born 26 Sept. 1790 at Compton Beauchamp, Berkshire, was the eldest of ten children of the Rev. John Raven Senior, vicar of Durnford, Wiltshire, by his wife Mary, daughter of Henry Duke, solicitor-general of Barbados. J. R. Senior

was the only son of Nassau Thomas and grandson of Aaron Señor, a Spaniard naturalised in England in 1723. He was a graduate of Merton College, Oxford (B.A. 1785, M.A. 1788), and is said to have been a man of remarkable abilities, though he was content with the quiet life of a country clergyman. He died at Umberhorne, Gloucestershire in 1824. His wife was a woman of great beauty, sweetness, and strong practical sense. Nassau Senior's early education was conducted by his father, from whom he imbibed a permanent love of classical literature. He entered Eton on 4 July 1803, and in 1807 was elected a demy of Magdalen College, Oxford. The college tutor desired to make his office a sinecure, and, though Senior's conduct as a student was irreproachable, his reading was self-directed and desultory. He failed at his first appearance in the schools, on account of a hasty answer to a question in divinity and a consequent discussion with the examiner. Stung by the failure, he told his father that he would win a first-class next term. He engaged the services of (Archbishop) Whately, then eminent as a private tutor. He worked unremittingly, formed a lifelong friendship with Whately, and after a few months took a first-class in *lit. hum.* in 1811. He graduated B.A. in January 1812, and M.A. in 1815. In 1812 he became probationary fellow of Magdalen, and in 1813 Vinerian scholar. He had entered at Lincoln's Inn on 19 Nov. 1810, and in 1812 began his legal studies in London. In 1813 he became a pupil of Sugden (Lord St. Leonards), with whom he formed a warm friendship. He became a certificated conveyancer about 1817, was called to the bar on 28 June 1819, and, when Sugden abandoned conveyancing, succeeded to much of his tutor's practice. A delicate throat and weak voice prevented him from succeeding in other branches of the profession. Among his pupils and friends were Romilly, master of the rolls, C. P. Villiers, Edward Denison (afterwards bishop of Salisbury), and Richard Ford, of the 'Handbook of Spain.' In 1821 he married Mary Charlotte, daughter of John Mair of Iron Acton, and settled in Kensington Square. He then built a house in Kensington Gore, which he occupied from 1827 to the end of his life. His hospitality there led Sydney Smith to call it the chapel of ease 'to Lansdowne House.' Though a steady worker, he was from the first eminently sociable.

Senior's attention had been especially directed to political economy. He had been much impressed by the evils of misdirected charity in his father's parish, and at the age of twenty-five, as he afterwards said, resolved to reform the English poor law. His first publication upon economic questions was an article upon the state of agriculture in the 'Quarterly Review' for July 1821. It is a criticism of a well-known report of a committee of the House of Commons, and an orthodox exposition of free-trade doctrine.

He became a member of the Political Economy Club in 1823, and for many years took a very active part in their debates (*Minutes*, privately printed, 1882). In 1825 he was chosen as the first holder of the professorship of political economy at Oxford, founded in that year by Henry Drummond [q. v.] He held it for five years, when he was succeeded by his friend Whately. He afterwards held it for another term, from 1847 to 1852. He published several lectures, which won him a reputation both in England and France.

In 1830, at the request of the home secretary, Lord Melbourne, he prepared a report upon trade combinations, the substance of which is given in his 'Historical and Philosophical Essays.' In 1833 he was appointed a member of the poor-law commission, and was the author of the famous report upon which was founded the poor law of 1834. Senior's writings upon this subject show his thorough familiarity with the history and actual working of the laws, and a principal share in the credit of one of the most beneficial measures of his time must be assigned to him. A sum of 500*l.* and a knighthood were offered to him for these services. He declined both, and afterwards refused offers of a Canadian governorship and of the position of legal member of the Indian Council. He also declined a place on the new poor-law board. He was appointed master in chancery on 10 June 1836, and he held the office until its abolition in 1855, when he retired upon his full salary. He was in later years a member of several royal commissions—the factory commission of 1837, the hand-loom commission of 1841, the Irish poor-law commission of 1844, and the education commission of 1857.

Senior had at an early period become well known in official and literary circles in London society. Among his chief friends were Whately, Sydney Smith, Lord Lansdowne, Copleston, Sir G. Cornewall Lewis, and Sir James Stephen. Besides his economical writings he had contributed several articles to the 'Quarterly' and 'London' reviews upon the 'Waverley Novels,' which are warmly praised and often quoted by Lockhart (*Life of Scott*, ch. liv.) At a later period he wrote an article upon 'Vanity Fair' in the 'Edin-

burgh Review,' which was of great service, as Thackeray always considered, to the growth of the author's reputation. He was, however, chiefly interested in politics, and his most important articles appeared in the 'Edinburgh Review' after 1840. Brougham speaks of him as a 'great acquisition' in a letter to Macvey Napier of 16 July 1841 (*Napier Correspondence*, p. 352), and for several years he wrote many articles upon political and economic questions. Many references in the letters to Napier show that these articles were highly valued at the time, and written after consultation with the most trusted authorities of the party. Sir James Stephen writes to Napier in 1842 (*ib.* p. 379), that Senior 'cannot be too highly valued in his own peculiar walk, which is that of comprehensive, mature, and luminous thinking about permanent national interests.' Senior was, of course, in general sympathy with the whigs of the time, though he was always rather judicial than partisan in his political views. He had been brought into contact not only with Englishmen, but with foreigners of eminence. Alexis de Tocqueville had sought his acquaintance in 1833, and formed a lifelong intimacy. In 1836 Cavour, on his first visit to London, also became a friend, and mentions him in 1844 (*Comte Cavour et la Comtesse de Circourt, Lettres inédites*, Rome, 1854) as 'l'esprit le plus éclairé de la Grande-Bretagne.' Senior made frequent visits to the continent. He was in Paris during the attack upon the national assembly on 15 May 1848. He then began to keep a full journal, and from this time till 1863 recorded conversations with many distinguished men in France and elsewhere. These were frequently revised by the original speakers. Senior took great care to avoid any breach of private confidence; but these records of the opinions of contemporary statesmen upon matters of high importance are often of great historical value. Large parts of them have been published by his daughter, Mrs. Simpson, since his death. The list of his works (see below) gives an indication of the width of his interests, and his desire of obtaining the views of the ablest men of various parties.

Senior was eminently a man of strong common-sense. He was of a placid disposition, and thoroughly enjoyed life. He had a characteristic dislike to dwelling upon painful topics, and maintained a steady reserve on some points. He advises a young friend to study theology carefully, but if he formed unusual opinions, to mention them to none but his most intimate friends. He was a man of strong affections, though not demonstrative in his utterance, and most steadily attached to his numerous friends.

He died at his house in Kensington on 4 June 1864, leaving a widow and two children. His daughter, Mary Charlotte Mair, married Mr. C. T. Simpson. His son, Nassau John (1822–1891), married in 1848 Jane Elizabeth (*b.* 10 Dec. 1828), daughter of John Hughes, of Donnington Priory, and sister of the author of 'Tom Brown's School-days.' Mrs. Nassau John Senior, a very graceful and accomplished woman, was also generally loved for simplicity and sweetness of character. She took great interest in social questions, and on 18 Jan. 1874 was made temporary inspector of workhouses and pauper schools. She was the first woman to hold such a position. The appointment was made permanent in February 1874, but an illness ultimately fatal forced her to resign in November. Her observations led her to originate the 'Association for Befriending Young Servants,' which has been of much service. (The 'Spectator' of 31 March and 7 April 1877 describes her work.) She received the medal of the Red Cross Society for her work in the London office during the war of 1870–1871. Mrs. Senior died on 24 March 1877. Her portrait, by Mr. G. F. Watts, R.A., belongs to Mr. Walter Senior.

Senior, says Cossa (*Introduction to the Study of Political Economy*, 1893, p. 327), deserves the first place among the English economists between Ricardo and J. S. Mill. He wrote much that was valuable upon the distribution of the precious metals, and the causes which determine the rate of wages. He is often noticed for his introduction of the phrase 'abstinence,' to describe the motive for the accumulation of capital. He belonged in the main to the school of Ricardo, whom, however, he criticises freely; but his strong common-sense and interest in practical applications of his principles prevent him from stating his doctrine in the absolute form of James Mill and McCulloch. He was especially influenced by Malthus, whose theory he applied to the great reform of the poor laws. Senior was a corresponding member of the French Institute (Sciences morales et politiques).

His separately published works are: 1. 'Introductory Lecture before the University of Oxford,' 1827. 2. 'Three Lectures on the Transmission of the Precious Metals . . .' 1828, 2nd edit. 1830. 3. 'Two Lectures on Population . . .' (Easter Term, 1828, and correspondence with Malthus), 1829. 4. 'Three Lectures on the Rate of Wages, with preface on the Causes and Remedies of the late Dis-

turbances,' 1830. 5. 'Three Lectures on the cost of obtaining Money, and on the effects of Private and Government Paper Money,' 1830. 6. 'Letter to Lord Howick on a Legal Provision for the Irish Poor, Commutation of Tithes, and a Provision for the Irish Roman Catholic Clergy,' 1831. 7. 'Statement of the Provision of the Poor and of the Condition of the Labouring Classes. . .' 1835. 8. 'An Outline of the Science of Political Economy,' 1836. This formed part of the 'Encyclopædia Metropolitana.' It was reprinted separately in 1850 in 'Political Economy,' and reached a sixth edition in 1872. 9. 'Letters on the Factory Act as it affects the Cotton Manufacturers,' 1837. 10. 'A Lecture on the Production of Wealth,' 1849. 11. 'Four Introductory Letters on Political Economy,' 1852. 12. 'American Slavery' (reprint, with additions of a review of 'Uncle Tom's Cabin' in the 'Edinburgh Review'), 1856. 13. 'A Journal kept in Turkey and Greece. . . (in 1857–8),' 1859. 14. 'Suggestions on Popular Education,' 1861. 15. 'Biographical Sketches,' 1863. 16. 'Essays on Fiction,' 1864. Posthumous publications, edited by his daughter, are: 17. 'Journals, Conversations, and Essays relating to Ireland' (prepared for publication by Senior, includes a journal of 1852 and earlier articles), 2 vols. 1868. 18. 'Historical and Philosophical Essays,' 2 vols. 1865. 19. 'Journals kept in France and Italy from 1848 to 1852,' 2 vols. 1871. 20. 'Correspondence and Conversations o Alexis de Tocqueville with N. W. Senior,' 2 vols. 1871. 21. 'Conversations with M. Thiers, Guizot, and other distinguished Persons during the Second Empire,' 2 vols. 1878 (continues No. 19). 22. 'Conversations with distinguished Persons during the Second Empire from 1860 to 1863,' 2 vols. 1880 (continues No. 21). 23. 'Conversations and Journals in Egypt and Malta' (during a journey with the Suez Canal commission in 1855-6), 2 vols. 1882.

Senior contributed 'twelve school miseries' to the 'Miseries of Human Life,' by James Beresford [q. v.], a book praised by Scott in the 'Edinburgh Review' (*Miscellaneous Works*, xix. 139, &c.) To the journals may be added 'Louis Napoleon painted by a Contemporary' in the 'Cornhill Magazine' of May 1873.

[Information from Senior's daughter, Mrs. Simpson, and his grandson, Mr. Walter Nassau Senior. See also Bloxam's Register of the Demies of Magdalen College; an article in the Cornhill Magazine for August 1864 by Mrs. Richmond Ritchie; and many references in Ticknor's Life and Letters.] L. S.

SENLIS or ST. LIZ, SIMON DE, EARL OF NORTHAMPTON AND HUNTINGDON (*d.* 1109), was son of a Norman noble called Randel le Ryche. According to the register of the priory of St. Andrew at Northampton (*Monast. Angl.* v. 190), he fought with his brother Garner for William the Conqueror at Hastings. But there is no mention of him in Domesday book, and it seems more probable that he did not come to England till about the end of the reign of William I (FREEMAN, *Norman Conquest*, iv. 604). According to the legends preserved in the pseudo-Ingulph and the 'Vita Waldevi,' Simon was given by the Conqueror the hand of Judith, the widow of Earl Waltheof of Huntingdon; but Judith refused to marry him on account of his lameness. Simon then received the earldom of Northampton and Huntingdon from the king, and eventually married Matilda or Maud, the daughter of Waltheof and Judith. The marriage is an undoubted fact, but probably must be placed, together with the grant of the earldoms, not earlier than 1089. According to the 'Vita Waldevi,' Simon went on the crusade in 1095, but he appears to have been fighting on the side of William Rufus in Normandy in 1098, when he was taken prisoner by Louis, son of the king of France (FREEMAN, *William Rufus*, ii. 190). He was also one of the witnesses to the coronation charter of Henry I in 1100 (STUBBS, *Select Charters*, p. 102). Afterwards he went on the crusade. He died in 1109, and was buried at the priory of La Charité-sur-Loire. Earl Simon built Northampton Castle, and founded the priory of St. Andrew, Northampton, according to tradition, about 1084, but more probably in 1108 (*Monast. Angl.* v. 190–1). By his wife, Matilda, Simon had two sons—Simon, who is noticed below, and Waltheof (*d.* 1159) [q. v.], who was abbot of Melrose. A daughter Maud married Robert FitzRichard of Tonbridge.

SIMON II DE SENLIS, EARL OF NORTHAMPTON (*d.* 1153), was a minor at his father's death. His mother married as her second husband David (1084–1153) [q. v.], afterwards king of Scotland. David obtained the earldom of Northampton in right of his wife and to the exclusion of his stepson. The young Simon witnessed the Oxford charter of King Stephen at Easter 1136, simply as Simon de Saintliz (STUBBS, *Select Charters*, p. 121). Stephen granted the earldom of Huntingdon to Simon's half-brother, Henry of Scotland (1114?–1152) [q. v.] When Henry and his father gave their support to the Empress Matilda, Simon not unnaturally joined Stephen, who previously

to 1141 restored him to the earldom of Northampton. Earl Simon fought for Stephen at Lincoln in 1141, and was one of the three earls who remained faithful to Queen Matilda during her husband's captivity. After the death of Henry of Scotland in 1152, Simon was rewarded for his loyalty by receiving the earldom of Huntingdon. He died in August 1153. He had been one of the foremost of Stephen's supporters, and his death, coinciding with that of the king's son Eustace, removed the two chief opponents to an agreement between the king and Henry FitzEmpress (Hen. Hunt. p. 288). Henry of Huntingdon makes Robert of Gloucester describe Simon II as one whose acts never got beyond speeches, nor his gifts beyond promises (*ib.* p. 270). Simon II de Senlis founded the nunnery of De la Pré, near Northampton, and the abbey of Saltrey in Huntingdonshire. He married Isabel, daughter of Robert de Beaumont, earl of Leicester (*d.* 1118), by whom he had a son, Simon. Simon III de Senlis was apparently recognised in the earldom of Northampton as soon as he came of age in 1159; he obtained the earldom of Huntingdon also on its forfeiture by William the Lion of Scotland in 1174. He married Alice, daughter and heiress of Gilbert de Gant, earl of Lincoln, but died without offspring in 1183 or 1184.

[Ordericus Vitalis, iii. 402, iv. 169, v. 130 (Soc. de l'Hist. de France); Henry of Huntingdon (Rolls Ser.); Vita et passio Waldevi ap. Chroniques Anglo-Normandes, vol. ii.; Dugdale's Monasticon Anglicanum, v. 178, 185, 190–1, 207, 521; Freeman's Norman Conquest and William Rufus; Round's Geoffrey de Mandeville; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 58; Doyle's Official Baronage, ii. 611–12; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage, iv. 282–4, vi. 67.] C. L. K.

SEPPINGS, Sir ROBERT (1767–1840), naval architect, born at Fakenham in Norfolk in 1767, was son of Robert Seppings and his wife Lydia, daughter of John Milligen, a linendraper at Harleston. Sir Robert's birthplace is eight miles from Burnham Thorpe, where Nelson was born in 1758. His father was a cattle salesman, but his business did not prosper, and Seppings in his boyhood had to contribute to the family's income by carrying letters to a neighbouring town on a mule. Subsequently his mother's brother, John Milligen, a retired naval captain who had settled at Plymouth, adopted, in the place of children of his own, his nephew Robert, as well as the two daughters of his brother, Thomas Milligen. One of these, Charlotte, became Seppings's wife, while her sister Martha married Richard (afterwards Vice-admiral Sir Richard) Dacres, G.C.H., and her sons became Admiral Sir Sidney Colpoys Dacres [q. v.] and Field-Marshal Sir Richard James Dacres [q. v.]

In 1782 Captain Milligen apprenticed his nephew Robert, then fifteen years old, as a working shipwright in Plymouth dockyard. His education was very limited at the time, and his knowledge of mathematics was always slender; but he rapidly acquired a deep interest in his profession, and displayed an inventive genius which industry, determination, and the rapidity and accuracy of his powers of observation enabled him to turn to practical uses.

His first important invention may be referred to 1800. He was then master shipwright assistant at Plymouth dockyard. His chief work was to shore and lift ships in dock, and he was impressed by the time wasted in the processes employed. He sought a method by which ships might be suspended instead of lifted, and with this end in view, after experimenting with models in his cabin on the dock, he constructed new machinery, formerly called 'Seppings blocks.' By an arrangement of three wedges —two being placed vertically beside the ship, and one set horizontally across the other two—the examination of the keels and lower timbers of vessels was accomplished with comparative ease and rapidity. Where the old system needed the services of five hundred men, Seppings's system required but twenty men and two-thirds of the time formerly required. A vessel could, in fact, be docked and undocked by means of Seppings's blocks in one spring tide. A trial of the blocks was first made at Plymouth dockyard in September 1800, on the large Spanish first-rate San Josef. A dock at Plymouth was first fitted up with the blocks in 1801 by order of the navy board. For this invention Seppings was granted 1,000*l.* by the admiralty, and the Copley medal on 23 Nov. 1803 by the Society of Arts. In the 'Proceedings' of that society, vol. xxii., is a detailed account of the system of blocks, with diagrams.

Although the admiralty habitually discouraged innovation, Sir John Henslowe, the surveyor of the navy, was in full sympathy with Seppings's efforts. Owing doubtless to his representations, the navy board, in defiance of its traditions, gave practical proof of their appreciation of Seppings's ingenuity by at once removing him to Chatham, and by making him in 1804 a master-shipwright. Meanwhile, Seppings had begun another series of experiments on the construction of ships, which resulted in his in-

vention of the system of diagonally bracing and trussing the frame-timbers, an invention of the first importance in shipbuilding. Hitherto, ships of the first class had suffered from the arching of their keels, technically called 'hogging.' This arose from the irregularity of the weight occasioned by greater upward pressure in the centre than in the extremities. When a first-rate ship entered the sea, she was usually found to have dropped two to five or six inches at head and stern. To prevent this result Seppings suggested that the frame-timbers should not, as had previously been done, be merely placed square and rectangular to each other, but that they should be braced together by trusses laid diagonally, and forming a series of triangles. While at Plymouth in 1800 Seppings had experimented in this direction on the Glenmore, an old and weak vessel of 36 guns. His success induced him, on his promotion to Chatham, to extend his operations in 1805 to the Kent, 74 guns, when docked for repairs. The plan answered all his expectations, and in 1810 it was applied with excellent effect to the old Tremendous (74). The Howe, launched on 28 March 1815, was the first ship laid down and wholly built on the diagonal principle. The system met with bitter opposition from the older shipwrights; it was pronounced to be 'without sense or science,' but Sir John Barrow [q. v.], second secretary of the admiralty, regarded it with favour, and described its merits in an article in the 'Quarterly Review.' Barrow induced Charles Yorke, first lord of the admiralty, to direct its adoption in the government shipyards. Seppings fully and clearly explained the new system in a paper read before the Royal Society on 10 March 1814, and supplied a print of a section indicating the arrangements in detail. He showed how a barred gate was stiffened by fixing across it a diagonal strip of wood, and proved that the diagonal braces and trusses placed on either side of the ship, with cross-bracing between the port-holes, and the attachment of the beams to the sides of the vessel by small timbers, rendered the ship one mass, and attained the essential qualities of 'strength, safety, and durability.' In conclusion, Seppings acknowledged the honourable spirit of liberality which dictated 'the orders for carrying out this new principle of constructing his majesty's ships.' A second paper, read before the Royal Society on 27 Nov. 1817 (*Transactions*, 1818), showed the success of the principle on its trial on the Howe (120), the St. Vincent (120), and the Justitia (74), an old Danish ship. Critics of 'high mathematical talents, who generally approved of the system' (Knowles, *Principles, &c.*, p. 12), controverted some of its details; but Seppings, who had no mathematical training, proved them in the wrong by actual experiment.

A third invention by Seppings was suggested by the loss of life on the Victory (100) at the battle of Trafalgar, owing to shot passing unimpeded through the boarding of the beakhead. In 1807 Seppings recommended the replacement of the beakhead of the ship by timbers run up the sides forming a circular bow. Subsequently he introduced a round stern, which became a formidable battery.

On 14 June 1813 Seppings was appointed by patent (*Admiralty Bill Office Registry of Salaries*) to the office of surveyor of the navy, and was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 10 March 1814. He received the honour of knighthood on 17 Aug. 1819 on board the Royal George yacht 'under sail, the royal standard flying' (*Heralds' College*). He received many other marks of honour at home and abroad. The Emperor Alexander of Russia, the kings of Denmark and Holland, all presented him with valuable gifts to mark their appreciation of his professional services. In 1836 the university of Oxford conferred on him the degree of D.C.L.

When, in 1832, Sir James Graham [q. v.], first lord of the admiralty, began a reform of the naval administration, Seppings resigned, on 12 June 1832, after nearly fifty years' service, his successor, Sir William Symonds, being appointed by warrant on 13 June 1832. After his retirement from Chatham, Seppings settled at Taunton, Somerset, where he died on 25 Sept. 1840. A small tablet in the chancel of St. Mary's there is inscribed with a brief record of his career.

By his innovations Seppings rendered ships in every way more seaworthy and better adapted for defence. In the museum of the Royal United Service Institution there is a fine model of a vessel presented by Seppings to the board of admiralty, which opens lengthwise, showing in opposite sections the two halves of a ship, the one with the old construction, the other with Seppings's improvements and inventions. His improved methods of shipbuilding are now universally adopted in all ships, whether constructed for the navy or the merchant service. In 1891, at the Naval Exhibition at Chelsea, the gallery in which models illustrating the progress of naval architecture were shown, was entitled the 'Seppings' gallery.

Lady Seppings died at Taunton on 22 Nov. 1834. Seppings's eldest son, John Milligen Seppings, filled for twenty years the office of

inspector of shipping under the East India Company at Calcutta; with the death of his only surviving child (a daughter), the family in the male line became extinct. Another of Sir Robert's sons, Captain Edward Seppings, with his wife and two children, was killed at Cawnpore during the mutiny.

[Principles and Practice of Constructing Ships as mentioned and introduced by Sir Robert Seppings, by John Knowles, F.R.S., 1822; Gent. Mag. 1840, ii. 97; Philosophical Transactions, 1814, 1818; Proceedings of the Society of Arts, vol. xxii.; English Cyclopædia; Penny Encyclopædia, s.v. 'Shipbuilding;' The British Fleet, by Commander N. Robinson, R.N.; Statement of Case of Mr. Robert Seppings as to the Invention for obviating lifting Ships, Chatham, 1804; James's Naval History, ed. 1826.]

E. M. B.

SERES, WILLIAM (*d.* 1579?), printer, is said by Ames to have been in partnership with John Day (1522–1584) [q. v.] as a printer as early as 1544, but the earliest known book published by Seres is dated 1548. He also printed in connection with Anthony Scoloker [q. v.] and William Hill. Day and Seres separated about 1550, and the latter established himself at 'St. Peter College' in St. Paul's Churchyard. When that building was occupied by the Stationers' Company, Seres set up at the sign of the 'Hedge Hog' at the west end of St. Paul's Churchyard. The use of this device—the badge of Sir Henry Sidney—has led to the assumption that Seres was Sidney's servant. It is more probable that he was in the service of Cecil, who on 11 March 1553-4 procured for him a patent to be sole printer of all primers (i.e. forms of private prayer) and psalters. On the accession of Mary, Seres, who had published a large number of protestant books, was deprived of his patent and thrown into prison (*Egerton Papers*, Camden Soc., p. 140). Elizabeth, however, renewed the patent, including in it Seres's wife and son. Subsequently Seres parted with some of his rights to Henry Denham, and this led to a protracted dispute between Denham and Seres's widow (Ames, ed. Dibdin, iv. 194–5; Timperley, *Typogr. Encycl.* pp. 362–3). Seres took an active part in the affairs of the Stationers' Company; he was a member of the old company existing before the charter of 1556; in the new company he was master five times, namely, in 1570, 1571, 1575-6-7; he was also a generous benefactor to the company. He died between March 1577-8 (Arber, ii. 676) and June 1580 (*ib.* ii. 682). The business was carried on under the name of his son, William Seres, junior, until 1603. Dibdin enumerates more than sixty works printed by Seres between 1548 and 1577. Among the more important were Sir John Cheke's 'Hurt of Sedition,' 1549 and again in 1569, and Sir Geoffrey Fenton's 'Monophylo,' 1572. In 1562 he published a verse translation of 'A Prayer,' by himself, and apparently he was also author of an 'Answer to the Proclamation of the Rebels in the North,' 1569, in verse (Maitland, *Index of English Books at Lambeth*, p. 98; Ames, ed. Dibdin, iv. 216; *Notes and Queries*, 8th ser. viii. 345). He must be distinguished from one William Seres, a Scot, who 'departed out of Scotland because he had stolen away the sheriff of Linlithgow's wife, the Lord Semple's daughter; after that he was three years in Almaine with the Palsgrave and the emperor; then with others he came by a ship and was taken in Brittany and condemned to the galleys' (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1566–8, No. 183). Having been released, he was actively concerned in the rebellion of 1569, and afterwards lived abroad (Murdin, *Burghley State Papers*, pp. 215–7; *Hatfield MSS.* ii. 17, 26; *Notes and Queries*, 8th ser. viii. 345).

[Arber's Transcript of the Stationers' Reg. passim; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. ed. Herbert, pp. 686, 705, ed. Dibdin, iv. 193, 226; Timperley's Encycl. pp. 362–3; Cal. State Papers, For. Ser. 1563, Nos. 1414, 1461, 1531; Archæologia, xxv. 108; Egerton Papers (Camden Soc.), pp. 138, 143; Strype's Works, index, passim; Corser's Collect. Anglo-Poet.; Hazlitt's Handbook and Collections, passim; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. viii. 345.]

A. F. P.

SERGEANT. [See also Sargent.]

SERGEANT, JOHN (1622–1707), Roman catholic controversialist, son of William Sergeant, yeoman, of Barrow-upon-Humber, Lincolnshire, was born there in 1622, and educated in a private school kept by Mr. Rawson in the neighbouring village of Barton. He was admitted a sub-sizar of St. John's College, Cambridge, on 12 April 1639. In 1641 he contributed verses to the university collection of poems on the king's return from Scotland, and in 1642–3 he graduated B.A. He became secretary to Thomas Morton, bishop of Durham, upon the recommendation of Dr. William Beale [q. v.], master of St. John's. This position he held for about a year, during which time he was employed in transcribing quotations from the ancient fathers. His researches in early ecclesiastical history resulted in his conversion to the Roman catholic church. Afterwards retiring to the English College at Lisbon, he went through a course of theology and was ordained priest.

For some time he was prefect of studies, and in 1652 he was sent on the English mission. His brethren soon after his arrival made him a canon and secretary of their chapter. Finding him well skilled in controversial writing, they encouraged him to undertake the defence of the catholic cause, and this he did with remarkable assiduity for upwards of forty years. He was, indeed, the 'very genius of controversy,' and there was no great protestant writer of his time that he did not encounter. In his 'Literary Life,' written in 1700, he states that he had printed thirty-two books at a cost of over 800*l.*, which sum he paid out of his own earnings, without burdening catholics or any of his brethren (*Catholicon*, iii. 127). In 1675 he was at Rouen, where he became well acquainted with the Abbé Walter Montagu [q. v.], and during his residence in France he lived on terms of intimacy with Bossuet, to whom he dedicated his 'Methodus Compendiosa.' In 1688 he was engaged in the composition of a second answer to Tillotson's 'Rule of Faith,' and seven sheets of it had been struck off by Bennet, the catholic printer, when the mob, rising at the Revolution, plundered the press, seized all the printed sheets, and took away some of the 'copy.' For two years after this Sergeant had enough to do to provide for his own safety, passing himself off as a physician and assuming at different times the names of Dodd, Holland, and Smith. 'He was unmanageable all his life,' observes one of his friends, Sylvester Jenks, in his unpublished letters to another of Sergeant's friends, Father Fairfax, 'and ended his days with printing libels, in which he abused, not only me, but many of my betters in a much more scurrilous manner than ever he did you or yours.' He died, 'with a pen in his hand,' in 1707.

Charles Plowden remarks that Sergeant was 'the author of a system of controversy entirely grounded on the erroneous principles of Blackloe [i.e. Thomas White (1582–1676), q. v.], which he published in a book entitled "Sure Footing." This book was attacked by catholic and protestant divines, especially by Dr. Peter Talbot, catholic archbishop of Dublin; and it was defended in various tracts by the author. He seems to have possessed a small share of ill-digested knowledge, much presumption, and an ardent temper, suited to the genius of faction and party. He was closely connected, in friendship and error, with Blackloe, and also with . . . Hobbes. Among the catholics he was usually called "Blackloe's Philip," in allusion to the secondary part which Philip Melanchthon acted under Luther' (*Remarks on the Memoirs of Gregorio Panzani*, 1794, p. 285). An account of Sergeant's theological opinions is given in Peter Talbot's 'Blackloanæ Heresis . . . Historia et Confutatio,' 1675, 4to, published under Talbot's pseudonym, 'Lominus' [see Talbot, Peter]. He must doubtless be distinguished from the John Sergeant whose evidence with regard to Oates's plot was printed by order of the House of Commons, 1681, fol.

The controversialist's works are: 1. English verses addressed 'To Sir Kenelme Digby upon his two incomparable Treatises of Philosophy' [London, 1653], 4to. 2. 'Schism disarm'd of the Defensive Weapons lent it by Doctor Hammond and the Bishop of Derry,' Paris, 1655, 8vo. 3. 'Schism Dispatcht, or a Rejoynder to the Replies of Dr. Hammond and the Ld. of Derry' [J. Bramhall], [Paris?], 1657, 8vo. 4. 'Reflections upon the Oath of Supremacy and Allegiance. By a Catholic Gentleman,' 1661, 12mo (cf. Butler, *Historical Memoirs*, iii. 430). 5. 'An Answer to Dr. Pierce's Sermon' [on Matthew, xix. 8], n. p., 1663, 8vo. 6. 'Sure Footing in Christianity, or Rational Discourses on the Rule of Faith. With three short Animadversions on Dr. Pierce's Sermon; also on some Passages in Mr. Whitby and Mr. Stillingfleet which concern that Rule. By J. S.,' London, 1665, 8vo; a second edition appeared the same year with 'an appendix, subverting fundamentally and manifoldly my Ld. of Down's [i.e. Jeremy Taylor's] Dissuasive,' and a 'Letter to Dr. Casaubon.' 7. 'A Discovery of the Groundlessness and Insincerity of my Ld. of Down's Dissuasive. Being the Fourth Appendix to Svre-Footing. With a Letter to Dr. Casaubon, and another to his Answerer. By J. S.,' London, 1665, 8vo. 8. 'Let Common Reason be Judge,' a treatise on the use of holy images in answer to B. Horwood [1665?]. 9. 'Sober Advice to Mr. Gataker' [1666?] 10. 'The Solid Grounds of the Roman Catholic Faith,' in answer to Dr. Matthew Poole's 'Nullity of the Romish Faith,' Oxford, 1666, 8vo. 11. 'A Letter of Thanks from the Author of Sure-Footing to his Answerer, Mr. J. T[illotson],' Paris, 1666, 8vo. 12. 'Faith vindicated from Possibility of Falshood' [anon.], Louvain, 1667, 8vo. 13. 'The Method to arrive at Satisfaction in Religion' (anon.) [1671], 12mo. 14. 'Errour nonplust; or, Dr. Stillingfleet shown to be the Man of no Principles. With an Essay how Discourses concerning Catholick Grounds bear the Highest Evidence' (anon.), 1673, 8vo. 15. 'Methodus compendiosa qua recto pervestigatur et certo invenitur Fides Christiana,' Paris, 1674, 12mo; dedicated to Bossuet. 16. 'Clypeus Septemplex. Declaratio

D. Sergeantii circa doctrinam in libris suis contentam exhibita Sacræ Congregationi ... Cardinalium in universa Christiana Republica contra hæreticam pravitatem Generalium Inquisitorum: appendix seu querimonia J. Sergeantii adversus M. Lominum [i.e. Peter Talbot, catholic archbishop of Dublin] ...' Douay, 1677, 8vo. 17. 'Vindiciæ J. Sergeantii tribunalibus Romano et Parisiensi, ubi ab ill^mo P. Talboto ... de doctrina prava accusatus fuit, in librorum suorum defensionem exhibitæ' [Douay], 1678, 8vo. 18. 'A Letter to the D.[ean] of P. [St. Paul's, i.e. Dr. E. Stillingfleet] in Answer to the arguing part of his first Letter to Mr. G.[odden]' (anon.) London, 1687, 4to; a reply to this was published anonymously by Clement Ellis, M.A. 19. 'A Second Catholic Letter; or, Reflections on the Reflecter [Clement Ellis]'s Defence of Dr. Stillingfleet's First Letter to Mr. G[odden] against the Answer to the arguing part of it' (anon.), London, 1687, 4to. 20. 'A Third Catholic Letter in answer to the arguing Part of Dr. Stillingfleet's Second Letter' (anon.), London, 1687, 4to. 21. 'The Fourth Catholick Letter in answer to Dr. Stillingfleet's Sermon preach'd at Guild-hall, Nov. 27, 1687, entituled Scripture & Tradition compared; addrest to his Auditory,' London, 1688, 4to. 22. 'The Fifth Catholic Letter in reply to Dr. Stillingfleet's (pretended) Answer to about the Fortieth Part of J. S.'s Catholic Letters, addrest to all impartial Readers,' London, 1688, 4to. 23. 'A Letter to [William Wake] the Continuator of the Present State of our Controversy. Laying open the Folly of his extravagant Boasting, and the Malice of his Willfull Forgeries' [1688?] 24. 'The Sixth Catholick Letter, laying open the Folly of the Continuator's extravagant Boasting, and the Malice of his wilful Forgeries. In which also the Accounts between J. S.'s two Adversaries, Dr. Stillingfleet and Dr. Tillotson, are cast up' [London, 1688], 4to. 25. 'The Schism of the Church of England, &c. demonstrated in four Arguments. Formerly propos'd to Dr. Gunning and Dr. Pearson, the late Bishops of Ely and Chester, by two Catholick Disputants in a celebrated Conference upon that Point' (anon.), Oxford, 1688, 4to. 26. A second answer to Tillotson's 'Rule of Faith,' London, 1688, 8vo, partly printed but never published. 27. 'The Method to Science. By J. S.,' London, 1696, 8vo. 28. 'Solid Philosophy asserted against the Fancies of the Ideists: or the Method to Science farther illustrated. With Reflexions on Mr. Locke's Essay concerning Human Understanding. By J. S.,' London, 1697, 8vo. Mr. James Crossley, F.S.A., says: 'I have Locke's copy of Sergeant's 'Solid Philosophy asserted,' the margins of which are filled with answers in Locke's autograph to the animadversions contained in that book. It is somewhat strange that neither these nor his manuscript notes on the pamphlets of Thomas Burnett of the Charterhouse, written against the "Essay on the Human Understanding," which are also in my possession, have ever been published or noticed by his biographers' (Worthington, *Diary*, ii. 193 *n.*) 29. 'Raillery defeated by calm Reasoning,' London, 1699, 12mo. 30. 'Transnatural Philosophy, or Metaphysicks: demonstrating the Essences and Operations of all Beings whatever, which gives the Principles to all other Sciences. And shewing the perfect Conformity of Christian Faith to Right Reason, and the Unreasonableness of Atheists, Deists, Antitrinitarians, and other Sectaries. By J. S.,' London, 1700, 8vo; 2nd edit. London, 1706, 8vo. 31. 'The Literary Life of John Sergeant. Written by Himself in Paris, 1700, at the Request of the Duke of Perth,' London, 1816, 8vo, edited by John Kirk, D.D. 32. 'An Account of the Chapter erected by William [Bishop] titular Bishop of Chalcedon, and Ordinary of England and Scotland,' 16mo; reprinted, with preface and notes by William Barclay Turnbull, London, 1853, 8vo. 33. 'Transactions relating to the English Secular Clergy,' 1706. 34. 'The Jesuit's Gospel,' a pamphlet which was repudiated by the whole of the catholic clergy (Gillow, iii. 619). 'Schism Unmask'd,' 1658, is ascribed to Sergeant by Dolman, but the real author was the jesuit father, John Percy (cf. Jones, *Popery Tracts*).

Among those who published replies to works by Sergeant were Hammond, Bramhall, Pierce, Casaubon, Taylor, Stillingfleet, Whitby, Tillotson, Wilkins, Poole, Gataker, W. Falkner, Clement Ellis, and George Hughes.

[Addit. MS. 5880, f. 189; Birch's Life of Tillotson, pp. 33, 34, 35, 371, 409; Bodleian Cat.; Bonney's Life of Jeremy Taylor, p. 349; Bramhall's Works (1842), Life, pp. xxviii, xxix, vol. ii. p. 358 *n.*; Catholicon (1816), ii. 129–36, 169–176, 217–24, iii. 9–16, 55–64, 97–104, 121–7, 248; Commons' Journals, ix. 710, 711; Dodd's Church Hist. iii. 472; Foulis's Romish Treasons and Usurpations, pref. p. vii; Gillow's Bibl. Dict. iv. 49; Halkett and Laing's Dict. of Anonymous Lit.; Pref. to Hickes's Devotions in the Ancient Way of Offices, 2nd edit. 1701; Jones's Popery Tracts, p. 484; Panzani's Memoirs, pp. xiv, 93 *n.* 326 *n.* 382, 384; Sergeant's Literary Life, 1816; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 496, iv. 1053, 1055.] T. C.

SERGISON, CHARLES (1654–1732), commissioner of the navy, born in 1654, entered the service of the crown as a dockyard clerk in July 1671. In 1675 he became clerk to the clerk of the acts, whose office was then held jointly by Thomas Hayter and John Pepys, a younger brother of Samuel Pepys [q. v.] John Pepys died in 1677 and was succeeded by James Sotherne, who, after March 1680, held the office by himself till 25 Dec. 1689. Sergison was then appointed in Sotherne's room, and remained clerk of the acts for thirty years, for the most part single-handed, but from 1701 to 1706 jointly with Samuel Atkins, formerly clerk of Samuel Pepys. During this period, which included the war of the Spanish succession, as well as the little war of 1718, the work of the navy board was excessively heavy, and Sergison won the highest opinion of the several administrations with whom he acted. The emoluments of the office were large, though rather by perquisites and fees than by pay, and in 1691 Sergison was able to purchase Cuckfield Park in Sussex. During the reign of Anne he more than once asked for permission to retire, but was told that he could not be spared. Afterwards, when he was superseded at the age of 65, in 1719, he seems to have felt it as an undeserved insult. During the rest of his life he lived at Cuckfield Place, and there he died on 26 Nov. 1732. He was buried in Cuckfield church, where there is a tablet to his memory. Sergison married Anne, daughter of Mr. Crawley of the navy office; she predeceased him; and on his death without children the estate passed to his grand-nephew, Thomas Warden, who took the name of Sergison. He also died, leaving no children, and was succeeded by his brother Michael, who assumed the name of Sergison. In his family the estate still remains.

Sergison formed a large collection of manuscripts relating to the navy; and though many of these have been dispersed, many are still at Cuckfield Place. He had also a fine collection of models, which has been preserved entire and in beautiful condition.

[Sussex Archæological Collections, xxv. 62–84; Duckett's Naval Commissioners.]

J. K. L.

SERLE, AMBROSE (1742–1812), Calvinistic writer, was born on 30 Aug. 1742, and entered the navy, in which by 1795 he had attained the rank of captain (*Ann. Reg.*) When William Legge, second earl of Dartmouth [q. v.], became secretary of state for the colonies in 1772, Serle was appointed one of his under-secretaries, and in January 1776 he was made clerk of reports. He went to America in 1774, accompanied the British army from 1776 to 1778, and during part of that time had control of the press in New York. His knowledge of American affairs was considerable, and his letters throw much light upon the course of events (cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 14th Rep. App. x. passim). On returning from America in 1780 he settled at Heckfield, Hampshire. In 1795 the latter was a commissioner of 'the transport service and the care of prisoners of war,' and was reappointed in 1803 and 1809. He died on 1 Aug. 1812, and was buried in the churchyard at Broadwater, near Worthing. He was married, and a daughter Jane (1780–1792) was Mrs. Romaine's goddaughter.

In 1764, while living in or near London, Serle became a friend of William Romaine [q. v.] Other friends were John Thornton, John Newton, Toplady, and Legh Richmond. Soon after 1780 he published his 'Horæ Solitariæ' (2nd edit. 1787) and the 'Christian Remembrancer' (1787). A series of letters from Romaine (*Works*, vol. viii.) shows the deep affection and entire accord in religious matters which subsisted between him and Serle. Nowhere does the conviction of the vital importance of Calvinism as of the essence of the gospel appear more strongly than in Serle's books. The 'Horæ Solitariæ' and the 'Christian Remembrancer' passed through many editions. Romaine circulated them broadcast. Other works by Serle are: 1. 'Christian Husbandry,' 1789. 2. 'The Christian Parent,' 1793, often reprinted. 3. 'Charis,' 1803. 4. 'The Secret Thoughts of a departed Friend,' written while the author was suffering from paralysis in 1812, and designed for posthumous publication, 1813. 5. 'The Church of God,' 1814.

[Gent. Mag. 1812, ii. 193; Life of Hannah More, 1835, passim; Serle's Works; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

H. L. B.

SERLO, called GRAMMATICUS (1109–1207 ?), monk of Fountains, born in 1109, was brother of Ralph, abbot of Louth Park in Lincolnshire. Though he was present when the monks of St. Mary's, York, left that house to found the abbey at Fountains, and was related to some of them, he did not himself enter Fountains till 1138, when he was twenty-nine (WALBRAN, *Memorials of Fountains*, i. viii. 57; but cf. LELAND, *De Script. Brit.* i. 159; and PITS, *De Illustr. Angl. Script.* p. 223). From Fountains he was sent in 1147 to assist in founding Kirkstall, near Leeds, where he spent the rest of his long life. It was Serlo who in his ninety-ninth year gave Hugh of Kirkstall the infor-

mation which he worked up into his 'Narratio de fundatione Fontanis Monasterii in comitatu Eboracensi' (*Memorials of Fountains*, vol. i.) Serlo's daily lectures to his pupils are said to have been the origin of his books. He probably died at Kirkstall about 1207.

Serlo is said to have written 'De bello inter Scotiæ Regem et Angliæ Barones,' a Latin poem printed by Twysden (*Decem Scriptores*, i. 331). Other works attributed doubtfully to him are 'De Morte Sumerledi,' 'De Dictionibus Disyllabis,' 'De Dictionibus æquivocis,' 'De Dictionibus univocis' (Bale, *Script. Illust. Brit.* i. 198), and 'De Differentiis Verborum' (Pits, l.c. p. 224). Several of these are extant in manuscript in different college libraries in Cambridge.

It is difficult, however, to distinguish the writings of Serlo of Fountains from those of three other men of the same name (Hardy, *Descriptive Catalogue*, vol. ii. Rolls Ser.) The first Serlo (*fl.* 960?) probably lived about the middle of the tenth century, and was a Benedictine of St. Augustine's, Canterbury. After a feud with monks of another house in that city, he wrote with great bitterness against monks in general a book called 'Monachorum Libidines' (Bale, l.c. i. 136). He is said to have been bishop of Cornwall, but his name does not appear among those of the bishop of that diocese (Pits, l.c. p. 175, but see Stubbs, *Regist. Sacr. Angl.* p. 167). Other works doubtfully attributed to him are five books of commentaries on the Pentateuch, a treatise 'de proverbiis,' and a book of homilies (Pits, l.c.)

The second, Serlo of Bayeux (1036?-1104), a Norman by birth, was perhaps at different times canon of Bayeux and of Avranches, monk of Mount St. Michael in Normandy, and chaplain to William, afterwards the conqueror of England (*Hist. et Cart. Monast. Gloucestr.* i. 10, Rolls Ser.) His patron was Odo [q. v.], bishop of Bayeux, half-brother of William, and, at the suggestion of Osmund, the chancellor, the king gave him the abbey of Gloucester, 29 Aug. 1072 (*Cart. Monast. Gloucestr.* l.c.) At the time of Serlo's appointment there were only two monks of full age in the house, but under his vigorous administration its prosperity was firmly established, and the number of monks raised to over a hundred (Will. Malm. *Gesta Regum*, ii. 512, Rolls Ser.; Dugdale, *Monast. Angl.* i. 531-2; cf. *Cartul. Monast. Gloucest.* i. 58 seq.) Serlo rebuilt the abbey church and had it consecrated in 1100 (*ib.* pp. 11-12), but it appears to have been destroyed by fire shortly after. Serlo was a man of strong will and high personal character, and, after thirty-two years of able rule, died on 3 March 1104 (*ib.* p. 13; Sym. Dunelm. ii. 236). An epitaph upon him written by Godfrey of Winchester [q. v.], is extant (*Cartul. Gloucestr.* p. 13). To disentangle Serlo's writing and especially his verse from that of his friend, Godfrey of Winchester, seems impossible (*Descriptive Cat.* ii. 58, 69, 74, 97, &c.), but he perhaps wrote the treatise 'Super Oratione Dominica,' sometimes attributed to Serlo of Fountains (Tanner, *Bibl. Brit.-Hib.* p. 662 *n.*) There is also extant a letter which he wrote to William Rufus, informing him of a dream of one of his monks concerning the king's approaching death (Ord. Vit. x. 781).

The third Serlo (*d.* 1147), called the Priest, lived under Henry I, and was the son of Syred the Smith and Leofleda (*Cartul. Glowcest.* i. 81; Tanner, l.c.; Bale, l.c.) He was fourth dean of Salisbury, in what year is not known (Le Neve, *Fasti Eccl. Angl.* ii. 612), and was first abbot of Cirencester in 1117 (Flor. Wig. ii. 92, Engl. Hist. Soc.; *Monast. Angl.* vi. 176). Serlo and his mother sold their land in Gloucester to the abbey of St. Peter's in 1129, his son Bartholomew being a witness to the transaction (*Cartul. Gloucest.* i. 812). Serlo died at Cirencester in 1147.

[Authorities cited in the text.] A. M. C-e.

SERMON, WILLIAM (1629?-1679), physician, born probably in 1629, was 'nearly related' to one Edmond Sermon, a native of Naunton-Beauchamp, Worcestershire. He seems to have gained his first medical experience 'in the armies.' About April 1666 his 'occasions' called him to Bristol, 'and the physicians there leaving the city,' owing to the plague, he was, by desire of the mayor, 'shut up at the Mermaid Tavern upon the Back, and after that at Mr. Richard Winstone's house in the county of Gloucester, near the city aforesaid, in which infected houses,' he says, 'I continued the space of three months, and cured all of the Pest that took my Directions.' He now obtained 'a sufficient practice upon the worst of diseases,' and remained at Bristol till 8 June 1669, when he was summoned to Newhall in Essex to attend George Monck, duke of Albemarle [q. v.], for dropsy. On 12 July Monck gave him a certificate of his cure, and Charles II, on 6 Aug., sent letters to the university of Cambridge requesting them to grant Sermon a medical degree (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1669, October to December, p. 441). In 1670 he accordingly graduated M.D.

On 9 Sept. 1669 an advertisement appeared in the 'London Gazette,' stating that Sermon had 'removed from Bristol, and may

be seen at his house in West Harding Street, in Goldsmith's Rents, near Three-legged Alley, between Fetter Lane and Shoe Lane' (*ib.* p. 486). He now gained a considerable practice, and was made physician-in-ordinary to the king. In 1672 appeared the eighth edition of his 'Advertisement concerning those most famous and safe cathartiques and diuretique Pills . . . wherewith was cured the late Lord-general Monck of the Dropsie.' Sermon denies that Monck eventually died of the dropsy, 'as many enviously report' (cf. GUMBLE, *Life of Monck*, pp. 246, 254, 476). Much of the book is repeated in 'The Ladies Companion, or the English Midwife' (1671, 8vo), which is illustrated with sixteen copper cuts, giving 'the various forms of the childs proceeding forth of the womb.' The author complains of 'the great rage of black-mouth'd envy' excited by his success. A third work, issued in 1673, was 'A Friend to the Sick, or the honest English Man's preservative . . . with a particular discourse of the Dropsie, scurvie, and yellow jaundice.' Prefixed to it are some Latin hexameters by P[ayne] Fisher [q. v.], and some English laudatory verses by various friends, including William Winstanley [q. v.]

Sermon died at his house in the parish of St. Bride's, London, in the winter of 1679. A portrait of him, drawn and engraved by William Sherwin [q. v.] in 1671, represents him in a doctor's gown at the age of forty-two. Under it are some doggerel lines, referring to his cure of Monck. It is prefixed to both 'The Ladies Companion' and the 'Friend to the Sick.' Wood calls him 'that forward, vain, and conceited person.'

[Sermon's Works; Wood's Fasti Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 354; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Grad. Cant.; Granger's Biogr. Hist. of England, iv. 5.] G. Le G. N.

SERRES, DOMINIC (1722–1793), marine-painter, was born in 1722 at Auch in Gascony, and was educated in the public school there. He is said to have been nephew of the archbishop of Rheims. His parents intended him for the church, but, this not suiting his taste, he ran away from his native town, and made his way on foot into Spain. He there shipped on board a vessel for South America as a common sailor, and eventually became master of a trading vessel to the Havannah, where he was taken prisoner by a British frigate and brought to this country about 1758. After his release he married and lived for a time in Northamptonshire. He had received some instruction in drawing, and commenced life in England as a painter of naval pieces, for which the wars of the period furnished abundance of subjects. He received some assistance from Charles Brooking [q. v.], and soon established a position. In 1765 Serres became a member of the Incorporated Society of Artists, and exhibited with them for two years. On the establishment of the Royal Academy in 1768 he was chosen one of the foundation members, and was a constant contributor up to the time of his death. Between 1761 and 1793 he exhibited eight works at the Society of Artists, twenty-one at the Free Society, and 105 at the Royal Academy. Among the latter were 'The Siege at Fort Royal, Martinique' (1769), 'The Royal George returning from the Bay' (1771), 'The Burning of the Town of Gimras' (1772), 'The Thésée sinking while engaging with the Torbay' (1777), and 'The Engagement between the Serapis and the Countess of Scarborough with Paul Jones and his Squadron' (1780). Serres was a good linguist. In 1792 he succeeded Wilton as librarian to the academy. He was also appointed marine-painter to George III, but he did not long hold these offices. He died in 1793, and was buried at St. Marylebone Old Church. He married about 1758, and left two sons, who followed his profession, John Thomas [q. v.] and Dominic, and four daughters, two of whom were honorary exhibitors at the Royal Academy. Paul Sandby was his friend and next-door neighbour.

There are several large sea-pieces by Serres (in bad condition) at Greenwich Hospital and at Hampton Court Palace; they do not sustain the reputation he enjoyed in his lifetime. A few of his water-colour drawings are at South Kensington Museum.

[Redgrave's Dict.; Edwards's Anecdotes; William Sandby's Thomas and Paul Sandby; Redgrave's Century; Graves's (Algernon) Dict.; Memoir of J. T. Serres, 1826, p. 7.] C. M.

SERRES, JOHN THOMAS (1759–1825), marine-painter, elder son of Dominic Serres [q. v.], was born in December 1759, and followed his father's profession. He was for some time drawing-master to a marine school at Chelsea. In 1780 he began to exhibit at the Royal Academy, sending two water-colour views and a painting of Sir George Rodney engaging the Spanish squadron. In 1790 he went to Italy, visiting Paris, Lyons, Marseilles, Genoa, Pisa, Florence, and Rome, where he passed five months, and then proceeded to Naples. After an absence of a little more than a year, he was recalled to England by a letter from Miss Olive Wilmot, the daughter of a house-painter at Warwick, to whom he had engaged himself before he left

England, and whom he married, against the wishes of his friends, 17 Sept. 1791 [see SERRES, MRS. OLIVIA].

In 1793 he succeeded his father as marine-painter to the king, and was also appointed marine draughtsman to the admiralty. In the latter capacity he was frequently employed in making sketches of the harbours on the enemy's coast, and had a vessel appointed for his service, receiving 100*l.* a month when on duty. He also contributed regularly (chiefly shipping and marine subjects) to the exhibitions of the Royal Academy till 1808. In 1801 he published a translation of 'The Little Sea-torch,' a guide for coasting ships, illustrated by a large number of coloured aquatints, and in 1805 his 'Liber Nauticus,' or instructor in the art of marine-drawing.

He saved a good deal of money, but was ruined by the intrigues and extravagance of his wife. He was separated from her (by deed) in 1804, and in 1808 went to Edinburgh to escape the persecutions to which he was still subjected from her, ceasing to contribute to the Royal Academy for seven years. But it was of no avail; he was arrested and thrown into prison, and, the same round of persecutions continuing, he was driven to make an attempt at suicide, which was happily frustrated. The failure of the speculation for building the Coburg Theatre, in which he had invested 2,000*l.* of his savings, obliged him to take advantage of the Insolvent Act. He exhibited again at the Royal Academy in 1817, and occasionally exhibited there and elsewhere till his death; but his wife's pretensions to be Princess Olive of Cumberland, though they received no support from him, had deprived him of the royal favour, which he never regained. Teaching now became his chief occupation and support. Broken in spirit and health, he laboured on in prison till he became seriously ill with a tumour. He was moved into the rules of the king's bench, but the removal hastened his death, which took place on 28 Dec. 1825. In his will he declared his wife's pretensions to be wholly without foundation. He was buried beside his father. He was a clever artist, and his pictures have lasted much better than his father's.

Some watercolour drawings by John Thomas Serres, and a 'View of the Lighthouse in the Bay of Dublin, with His Majesty's Yacht, Dorset,' in oils, dated 1788, are in the South Kensington Museum.

His younger brother, Dominic, landscape-painter and drawing-master, exhibited nine works at the Royal Academy between 1778 and 1804, but late in life fell into a hopeless despondency, lost his employment, and was supported by his brother.

[An exculpatory memoir by 'A Friend,' 1826; Redgrave's Dict.; Graves's (Algernon) Dict.; Redgraves' Century; Cat. of Oil Pictures in South Kensington Museum.] C. M.

SERRES, MRS. OLIVIA (1772–1834), calling herself the Princess Olive of Cumberland, born at Warwick, 3 April 1772, was daughter of Robert Wilmot, house-painter of Warwick, who afterwards removed to London, and of Anna Maria, his wife. She was baptised on 15 April 1772 at St. Nicholas Church, Warwick. Much of her early life was spent at the house of her bachelor uncle, Dr. James Wilmot, a fellow of Trinity College, Oxford, and rector of Barton-on-Heath, Warwickshire. When she was seventeen she received lessons in drawing at her father's house in London from John Thomas Serres [q. v.], marine-painter. On 17 Sept. 1791 she married her teacher at Barton-on-Heath, her uncle, Dr. Wilmot, officiating. She was under age, and was married by special license, her father, Robert Wilmot, making an affidavit that he was her natural and lawful father and consented to her marriage. The marriage proved unhappy, and in 1804 a separation was arranged.

Afterwards she occupied herself with painting, and gave lessons in art. She exhibited landscapes at the Royal Academy in 1794, and from 1804 to 1808, and at the British Institution in 1806. Obtaining an introduction to some members of the royal family, she was in 1806 appointed landscape-painter to the Prince of Wales. In 1809 she began an incoherent correspondence with him, offering to lend him 20,000*l.* at the same time as she begged for pecuniary assistance. She likewise tried her hand at literature, publishing 'St. Julian,' a novel, in 1805; 'Flights of Fancy: Poems,' in 1806; and subsequently 'Olivia's Letters to her Daughters,' and 'St. Athanasius's Creed explained for the Advantage of Youth,' 1814.

Meanwhile her uncle, Dr. Wilmot, died in 1808, leaving his money to his brother for his life, and afterwards in equal shares to his niece Olive and her brother. In 1813 Mrs. Serres published a memoir of her uncle, as 'The Life of the Author of Junius's Letters, the Rev. James Wilmot, D.D.' She represented him as a person of political and social influence, and, on obviously absurd grounds, asserted that he wrote the letters of Junius (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1813 ii. 99, 413, 545, and 1814 i. passim). Four years later—in 1817—in another pamphlet, entitled 'Junius, Sir Philip

Francis denied a Letter addressed to the British Nation,' she pretended to prove this statement from evidence of handwriting.

In 1817 she made her first claim to be the daughter of Henry Frederick, duke of Cumberland and Strathearn [q. v.], brother of George III. In a petition to the king she alleged that she was the daughter of the duke by Mrs. Payne, a sister of Dr. Wilmot, and wife of a captain in the navy (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1818). In 1820, after the death of George III and the Duke of Kent, she amplified her pretensions, now asserting herself to be the legitimate daughter of the Duke of Cumberland, and in a memorial to George IV assumed the title of Princess Olive of Cumberland. She managed to hire a carriage, placed the royal arms on it, and drove out with her servants dressed in the royal livery. In September 1821 she was at the Islington parish church rechristened as Olive, daughter of the Duke of Cumberland, and Olive, his first wife. A newspaper, called 'The British Luminary,' took up her cause, and Henry Nugent Bell [q. v.], the genealogist, is said to have reported favourably on it.

According to her story—as finally elaborated and supported by what was represented as genuine documentary evidence—Dr. Wilmot of Oxford secretly married a sister of Stanislas, king of Poland, and had by her a daughter, who was placed under the care of Dr. Wilmot's sister, Mrs. Payne. At the age of eighteen the girl won the admiration of both the Duke of Cumberland and the Earl of Warwick, but the earl gave way, and the duke married her at Lord Archer's house in London on 4 March 1767, in the presence of Warwick and James Addez, D.D. Of this marriage she asserted that she was the child, but that ten days after her birth she was substituted for a stillborn daughter of Dr. Wilmot's brother Robert, who was thenceforth reputed to be her father.

In July 1821 Mrs. Serres was arrested for debt, and moved the court for a stay of proceedings on the ground that she was the legitimate daughter of the Duke of Cumberland, and as such was exempt from arrest in civil cases. The court held that, as she had put in bail, she was too late to raise privilege. She now produced what purported to be an early will of George III, witnessed by Chatham and Dunning, leaving 15,000*l.* to 'Olive, the daughter of our brother of Cumberland.' In 1822 she applied to the prerogative court for process to call upon the king's proctor to see George III's will; but the court held that it had no jurisdiction. In March 1823 Sir Gerald Noel, who long interested himself in Mrs. Serres's pretensions, presented a petition to parliament from 'the Princess of Cumberland,' and in June he moved that it should be referred to a select committee. This motion was seconded by Joseph Hume. Sir Robert Peel, the home secretary, declared Mrs. Serres's contentions to be baseless, and the motion was negatived without a division. In 1825 Serres died in the rules of the king's bench, repudiating in his will any belief in the genuineness of his wife's claims. Mrs. Serres spent the rest of her life in difficulties, and, dying on 21 Nov. 1834, within the rules of the king's bench, was buried in St. James's Church, Piccadilly.

Besides the works enumerated which she produced under her own name, she published much anonymously. There are good reasons for believing that she had a hand in the scandalous 'Secret History of the Court of England, and the Authentic Records of the Court of England by Lady Anne Hamilton.' Lady Anne Hamilton denied all responsibility for the work (see 'Hannah Lightfoot' by W. Thoms, reprinted from *Notes and Queries*).

Mrs. Serres left two daughters. The younger took part with her father. The elder, Lavinia Janetta Horton de Serres (1797–1871), married, in 1822, Antony Thomas Ryves, a portrait-painter, and obtained a decree of divorce from him in 1841. She took up her mother's claim, and on her mother's death called herself Princess Lavinia of Cumberland and the Duchess of Lancaster. In 1844 Sir Gerard Noel, her mother's champion, formed a committee of friends to assist her in asserting her alleged rights. A bill was filed against the Duke of Wellington, as executor of George IV, praying for an account of the legacy of 15,000*l.* alleged to have been left to her mother by George III. The court of chancery held, however, that it had no power to give relief under a will that had not been proved in the ordinary fashion. In 1858 she published an 'Appeal for Royalty: a Letter to Her Most Gracious Majesty Queen Victoria, from Lavinia, Princess of Cumberland and Duchess of Lancaster.' In this book she related incidentally the fictitious story of an early marriage between George III and Hannah Lightfoot, and published copies of what purported to be certificates, in her possession, of the marriage which she pretended was celebrated by Dr. Wilmot. The document was doubtless forged by her mother.

Mrs. Ryves took advantage of the Legitimacy Declaration Act of 1861 to bring her case again into court. She first obtained in

1861 a declaration of the validity of the marriage of her mother with her father. In June 1866 she petitioned the court to declare that the Duke of Cumberland and Olive Wilmot were lawfully married, and that Olive, afterwards Olive Serres, was their legitimate child. All the documents previously mentioned in the controversy—about seventy in all—were produced; but before the solicitor-general, Sir Roundell Palmer (afterwards Lord Selborne) [q. v.], finished his address for the crown, the jury unanimously declared the signatures to be forgeries.

Mrs. Ryves afterwards published a pamphlet, 'Ryves v. the Attorney-General: Was Justice done?' 1866. She enjoyed a pension from the Royal Academy in consideration of her father's eminence, and died at Haverstock Hill on 7 Dec. 1871, leaving two sons and three daughters.

[Gent. Mag. 1835, ii. 93; Life of J. T. Serres, by a Friend; Hannah Lightfoot and Dr. Wilmot's Polish Princess (reprinted from Notes and Queries), by William J. Thoms; Princess of Cumberland's Statement to the English Nation; Annual Register, 1866, the Trial of Ryves v. the Attorney-General; information kindly supplied by W. A. J. Archbold, esq.] D. J. B.

SERVICE, JOHN, D.D. (1833–1884), Scottish divine, son of John Service, engraver in the calico works of Robert Dalglish, M.P., at Lennoxtown, was born at Campsie on 26 Feb. 1833. He received his education at the Campsie parish school, and then entered the calico works as a clerk. At fifteen he was sent to Glasgow University to study for the church. For several years afterwards he was engaged in literary work, editing the 'Dumbarton Herald' in 1857, and from 1858 till 1862 he was sub-editor under Patrick Edward Dove [q. v.] of Mackenzie's 'Imperial Dictionary of Universal Biography.' He was ordained in the church of Scotland in 1862, and for ten months performed ministerial work at Hamilton, near Glasgow. Shortly afterwards he spent eighteen months in Australia owing to failure of health. At the end of the period he was inducted to St. John's presbyterian church (May 1866) at Hobart Town in Tasmania.

He returned to Glasgow in May 1870, and in 1871 he became assistant to Charles Strong at Anderston, which position he left on being presented by the Earl of Stair to the parish of Inch, near Stranraer. While there he wrote a novel, which, after running through 'Good Words' under the title of 'Novantia,' was issued in 1875 as 'Lady Hetty: a Story of Scottish and Australian Life.' A volume of sermons and essays, entitled 'Salvation Here and Hereafter,' appeared in 1877, and caused a sensation in Scotland on account of its broad-church views. Service also wrote much in the 'Glasgow Herald' and other newspapers. In 1871 he contributed to the 'Contemporary Review' an article entitled 'The Spiritual Theory of Another Life.' On 30 April 1877 Glasgow University conferred on Service the degree of D.D., and on 19 Dec. 1878 he was appointed minister of the new west-end church at Hyndland, Glasgow, a position he occupied until his death on 15 March 1884.

On 29 April 1859 Service married Jessie, second daughter of James Bayne, teacher of music in Glasgow, by whom he had four sons and two daughters.

A volume of 'Sermons by Service was published in 1884, with a prefatory notice and portrait of the author. His 'Prayers for Public Worship' appeared in 1885. In 1880 he contributed an essay on Burns to Mr. T. H. Ward's 'English Poets.'

[Notice prefixed to Service's Sermons, 1884; private information.] G. S–H.

SETCHEL, SARAH (1803–1894), water-colour painter, daughter of John Frederick Setchel, a bookseller in King Street, Covent Garden, London, was born in 1803. After leaving school, she took up drawing with energy, but received no regular instruction beyond that which she derived from studying at the British Museum and the National Gallery, and from some lessons in miniature-painting from Louisa Sharpe [q. v.] Her first exhibited work, 'Fanny,' appeared at the Royal Academy in 1831, and she continued to exhibit there and at the Society of British Artists until 1840, when she sent to the latter exhibition 'A Scene from Howitt's Rural Life of England.' She was elected in 1841 a member of the New Society (now the Royal Institute) of Painters in Water-colours, and in the following year contributed to its exhibition 'A Scene from "Smugglers and Poachers" in Crabbe's Tales of the Hall,' a drawing of much power and pathos, representing a prison interior where a young man whose life is in jeopardy is visited by his betrothed. It became very popular, and was engraved in mezzotinto by Samuel Bellin as 'The Momentous Question.' Her works appeared but seldom in the exhibitions, and one other only became well known. This was 'The Heart's Resolve,' a subject from Crabbe's tale of 'Jesse and Colin,' exhibited in 1850, and engraved by Samuel Bellin as a companion plate to 'The Momentous Question.' She continued to exhibit domestic subjects until 1867, but her later works did not sustain her earlier reputation.

Miss Setchel died at Sudbury, near Harrow, Middlesex, on 8 Jan. 1894, aged 80.

[Miss Clayton's English Female Artists, 1876, ii. 124–9; Times, 17 Jan. 1894; Athenæum, 1894, i. 90; Exhibition Catalogues of the Royal Academy, Society of British Artists, and New Society of Painters in Watercolours, 1831–1867.] R. E. G.

SETON, Sir ALEXANDER (*fl.* 1311–1340), keeper of Berwick, was probably a brother of Sir Christopher Seton [q. v.] His name is found among those of the Scottish nobles who, in 1320, signed the letter to the pope asserting the independence of Scotland. From Robert I he received the manor of Tranent and other lands, as well as the fortalice and lands of Fawside. In February 1311–12 he was named prior or inquisitor of forfeited lands in Lothian (*Cal. Documents relating to Scotland*, 1307–57, No. 245). He had a safe-conduct in September 1322 to go and return from England (*ib.* No. 767), and on 25 July 1324 he received a safe-conduct to go to Scotland and come again (*ib.* No. 846). In 1327 he was appointed keeper of Berwick (*Exchequer Rolls of Scotland*, i. 63), and while it was besieged by the English in 1333 held command of the town, the Earl of March being entrusted with the defence of the castle. After a long blockade, during which provisions ran short, they agreed to capitulate within a certain time unless succour was obtained, giving as hostage, among others, Thomas Seton, son of Sir Alexander. Just before the period expired Sir William Keith succeeded in throwing himself into the town with a body of Scots soldiers. Keith, who was now chosen governor, refused to surrender, whereupon Edward, on the ground that the Scots had broken the stipulations of the treaty, hanged Thomas Seton before the gate of the town in the sight of the garrison. Alarmed for the safety of the other hostages, the Scots renewed negotiations, and signed an agreement to deliver up the town, unless they were relieved before 19 July by two hundred men-at-arms or the English were defeated in pitched battle. It was accordingly surrendered after the defeat of the Scots at Halidon Hill on 19 July 1333.

Seton was present in Edward Baliol's parliament on 10 Feb. following, and witnessed the cession of Berwick to the English. He had a safe-conduct to go into England, 15 Oct. 1337, and he was one of the hostages for John, earl of Moray, on his liberation in August 1340. By his wife Christian, daughter of Cheyne of Straloch, he had three sons and a daughter: Alexander, killed in opposing the landing of Edward Baliol, 6 Aug. 1332; Thomas, put to death by Edward III before the walls of Berwick; William, drowned during an attack on the English fleet at Berwick in July 1333; and Margaret, who being predeceased by her three brothers, became heiress of Seton. She married Alan de Wyntoun, whose son, Sir William Seton of Seton, was created a lord of parliament.

[Calendar of Documents relating to Scotland; Exchequer Rolls of Scotland; Rymer's Fœdera; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 640–1.] T. F. H.

SETON, Sir ALEXANDER, first Earl of Huntly (*d.* 1470), was the elder son of Alexander Seton (second son of Sir William Seton of Seton), by Elizabeth Gordon, only daughter and heiress of Sir Adam Gordon, lord of Gordon, killed at Homildon, 14 Sept. 1402. On 20 July 1408 Seton and his wife received from Robert, duke of Albany, a charter, with remainder to their heirs, of the lands and baronies of Gordon, and other lands belonging to the late Lord of Gordon; and Seton was thereafter styled Lord of Gordon and Huntly. The son was one of the Scots nobles who attended Princess Margaret of Scotland to France in 1436 on her marriage to the dauphin Louis, son of Charles VIII; and in the following year he was sent to England to treat of a peace. In January 1445-6 he happened, on his way home from attending the court, to be the guest of the Ogilvys at Castle Ogilvy, when they were preparing for combat against the Crawfords, and shared in their defeat at Inverquharity. Naturally, therefore, he supported the king against the league of Douglas with the Earls of Crawford and Ross, and, after the assassination of Douglas by the king in Stirling Castle in 1452, he was appointed (having in 1449 been created Earl of Huntly) lieutenant-general of the kingdom, and entrusted with the special task of subduing Crawford. On 15 March he encountered him near Brechin and totally defeated him, but not without severe loss, his two brothers, Sir William and Sir Henry Seton, being among the slain. During his absence his lands were wasted by the Earl of Moray, brother of the late Douglas; but on his return from his victory at Brechin he devastated the lands of Moray, and plundered and burnt the city of Elgin. Ultimately he succeeded in completely restoring order, and, having come to terms with Crawford, contrived during the king's progress in the north in 1453 that Crawford and his followers should appear before the king in beggarly apparel, when he so successfully interceded for them that they received a free pardon,

and Crawford was restored to his estates and titles.

Huntly was one of the commanders at the siege of Roxburgh Castle in 1460, when the king was killed by the bursting of one of the siege guns. He died at Elgin on 14 July 1470. By his first wife, Jean, daughter and heiress of Robert de Keith, grandson and heir of Sir William de Keith, great marischal of Scotland, he had no issue. By his second wife, Egidia, daughter and heiress of Sir John Hay of Tulliebody, Clackmannanshire, he had a son Sir Alexander Seton, ancestor of the Setons of Touch, Stirlingshire. By his third wife, Elizabeth, daughter of William, lord Crichton, lord high-chancellor of Scotland, he had three sons and three daughters, who took the name of Gordon, the succession to the earldom of Huntly being settled on the issue of this marriage, by charter 29 Jan. 1449–50. The sons were George Gordon, second earl of Huntly [q. v.]; Sir Alexander of Midmar, ancestor of the Gordons of Abergeldie; and Adam, dean of Caithness and rector of Pettie.

[Lindsay of Pitscottie's Chronicle; Bishop Lesley's History of Scotland; Exchequer Rolls of Scotland; Tytler's History of Scotland; William Gordon's House of Gordon; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), i. 643–4.] T. F. H.

SETON, ALEXANDER (*d.* 1542), Scottish friar and reformer, was educated at the university of St. Andrews, and is probably to be identified with a student of that name who was a determinant in 1516. According to Calderwood (*History*, i. 93), he was 'brother to Ninian Seton, laird of Touch,' and if so he was the youngest son of Sir Alexander Seton of Touch and Tullybody, by Lady Elizabeth Erskine, daughter of Thomas, second earl of Mar. It was probably about 1534 or 1535 that he began, according to Knox, to 'tax the corrupt doctrine of the papacy' (*Works*, i. 45), maintaining that the 'law of God had of many years not been truly taught' (*ib.*) His statements, reflecting especially on the conduct of the bishops, gave such offence that they accused him to James V, whose confessor he was, whereupon, dreading the king's anger, he suddenly left for England. From Berwick he sent the king a letter, in which he offered to return to Scotland and debate the matters in dispute in his presence before any bishop, abbot, friar, or secular he might name (printed in Knox, i. 48–52). According to Knox, he 'taught the evangel' in England for some years (*ib.* p. 54), but in 1541 he made a recantation at St. Paul's Cross in London, which was published with the title, 'The Declaracion made at Paules Crosse in the Cytye of London, the fourth Sunday of Advent, by Alexander Seyton, and Mayster William Tolwyn, persone of St. Anthonyes in the sayd Cytye of London, the year of our Lord God MDXLI, newly corrected and amended. Imprinted at London in Saynt Sepulchres parysshe in the Olde Bayly by Richard Lant. Ad imprimendum solum.' He was for some time chaplain to Charles Brandon, duke of Suffolk, in whose house he died in 1542.

[Histories of Knox and Calderwood; Foxe's Book of Martyrs; Laing's Notes to Knox's History.] T. F. H.

SETON, Sir ALEXANDER, first Earl of Dunfermline (1555?–1622), born about 1555, was fourth son of George, fifth lord Seton [q. v.], by Isabel, daughter of Sir William Hamilton of Sanquhar. Sir John Seton (*d.* 1594) [q. v.] was his brother. Being intended for the church, he went to Rome, where he studied at the College of Jesuits. It was probably before this that (on 17 Sept. 1565) he received from Queen Mary a grant of the priory of Pluscardine, of which his father had been economus and commissioner since 17 April 1561. In his sixteenth year he delivered with great applause an oration, 'De Ascensione Domini,' in the pope's chapel of the Vatican before Gregory XIII and the cardinals. This was probably in December 1571; for mention is made of his having about this time been presented to the pope, who commanded him to be treated as his own son (*Cal. State Papers*, For. 1569–71, No. 2166). According to Lord Kingston (*Continuation of the History of the House of Seton*), he was 'a great humanist in prose and verse, Greek and Latin, and well versed in the mathematics and great skill in architecture.' He is supposed to have taken holy orders, and it is also customary to state that the occurrence of the Reformation caused him either to give up thoughts of entering the church or to abandon the holy vocation; but the definite notice of his presentation to the pope in 1571 shows that he had not even entered on his studies when the Reformation took place. But whatever his original intentions, and whatever the cause of his abandoning them, if he did abandon them, he ultimately began the study of law, and, after attending various lectures in France, returned to Scotland, where he at length passed advocate. At some unknown period, but probably on the fall of Mary Stuart, he was deprived of the priory of Pluscardine which was held successively by Alexander Dunbar and James Douglas, natural sons of

James, earl of Morton; but after the fall of Morton Douglas was denounced a traitor, and in April 1581 the priory was restored to Seton.

Although he became nominally a protestant, Seton appears to have remained on good terms with his catholic instructors; and on an English jesuit apprehended on 1 March 1583 a letter was found from him to the master of the seminary at Rome (Calderwood, *History of the Kirk of Scotland*, iii. 702). Thereupon the general assembly of the kirk sent a deputation to the king and council to cause him to undergo trial for the offence (*ib.* p. 706). The king promised that he should be sent for and confronted with the jesuit (*ib.* p. 707). The result is not stated, but it seems to have been satisfactory to the king, if not to the kirk, for the same year the prior accompanied his father, Lord Seton, on an embassy to France.

After the fall of Arran, in 1585, Seton was chosen one of the king's new privy councillors, under the act passed on 10 Dec. On 27 Jan. 1586 he was chosen an extraordinary lord of session, when he took his seat as prior of Pluscardine; and on 16 Feb. he was appointed an ordinary lord, as Baron Urquhart, the lands of Urquhart and Pluscardine having been united into a barony and granted to him. As the genuineness of his protestantism was suspected, the kirk succeeded in insisting that before he undertook office as ordinary lord he should partake of the communion at the time appointed by the ministers of Edinburgh ('Book of Sederunt,' quoted in Brunton and Haig, *Senators of the College of Justice*, p. 199). On 4 April 1588 he was named a commissioner for assessing the taxation of 10,000*l.* to defray expenses in connection with the king's approaching marriage (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iv. 269). On 28 May 1593 he was appointed lord president of the court of session, and from this time may be ranked as one of the principal political advisers of the king. On 9 Jan. 1596 he was named one of the eight auditors of the exchequer known as the Octavians (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* v. 255), of whom he was regarded as the chief. Shortly afterwards he gave indications of his catholic sympathies by a speech at the meeting of the convention of estates, in which he urged the recall of the banished catholic earls, on the ground that it was safer they should return than remain abroad to plot against the state (Calderwood, v. 438). It was scarce to be expected that the kirk authorities would coincide with thisview of the matter, and its commissioners ordained that, on 2 Nov., he should appear before the synod of Lothian for dealing in favour of the Earl of Huntly (*ib.* p. 448). Of this, says Calderwood, he 'purged himself very largely' (*ib.*) But the kirk remained unsatisfied in regard to this and other matters; and the feeling against him found special expression in the tumult in Edinburgh in the following December, one of the requests made by the four commissioners of the kirk sent to the king immediately afterwards being that he should 'remove from his company' Lord-president Seton and others 'thought to be authors of the chief troubles of the kirk,' and known to be representatives of the 'excommunicated earls' (Calderwood, v. 513-514; 'Narrative of the King' in *Reg. P. C. Scotl.* v. 362-3). Not long afterwards the king accepted the resignation of the Octavians. Nevertheless the kirk, by its violence, obtained no substantial benefit, but the opposite; and the triumph of the king over the unruly city was completed by the appointment of Lord Urquhart as its lord provost, an office which he held for nine years in succession.

On 4 March 1597-8 Seton obtained a letter under the great seal erecting the barony of Fyvie into a free lordship, with the title of a lord of parliament; and shortly afterwards he was intrusted with the guardianship of the king's second son, Prince Charles, afterwards Charles I. In December he was also chosen one of the king's new privy councillors, on the limitation of the number to thirty-one (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* v. 500). But though closely identified with the general policy of the king, he on two remarkable occasions displayed an independence which says much for his integrity and honour. When the king by a personal appeal—which virtually amounted to a demand—attempted to reverse a decision of the court of session passed in favour of Robert Bruce, whom the king had deprived of his stipend, Seton rose and told him that this was a question of law, in which they were sworn to do justice according to their consciences and the statutes of the realm; that of course the king could command them to the contrary, but that in that case he and every honest man on the bench would either vote according to his conscience, or resign and not vote at all (Nicolson to Cecil, 16 March 1598-9, quoted in Tytler, *History of Scotland*, ed. 1864, iv. 270). Still more creditable to his honour and manliness—for here he was not placed in any official dilemma—was his opposition at the convention at Perth, in June 1600, to the king's foolish demand for money to maintain a

standing army, that he might be able, on the death of the queen of England, to make good his rights to the succession (*ib.* p. 282). On the accession of James to the throne, Prince Charles—afterwards Charles I—who was not deemed strong enough to be removed south, remained in Seton's charge; and after the queen's removal to England Seton was appointed a commissioner for the management of her property in Scotland (*ib.* p. 537). On 12 Jan. 1604 he was named vice-chancellor, to represent the king in parliament in the absence of the chancellor (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* vi. 596), and by the parliament which met at Perth in July he was appointed one of the commissioners for the union with England. Here his masterly knowledge of all legal details, combined with a strongly independent judgment, was of invaluable service to the Scottish commissioners in the arrangements as to trading privileges and interests. It was therefore found advisable that he should be made chancellor instead of Montrose, who accepted the nominal dignity of commissioner for his majesty for life. He resigned the presidentship of the court of session on being made chancellor, and he was also (6 March 1606) created Earl of Dunfermline. So highly was the nation gratified with the result of his services on the commission that on his return to Edinburgh he was 'convoyed with many people of all ranks' after a manner 'no subject was seen before to come accompanied to Edinburgh' (Calderwood, vi. 274).

Although the ecclesiastical leanings of Dunfermline were apparently catholic, he was not supposed to be specially favourable to the establishment of an episcopacy. The mild measures adopted by him against the Aberdeen assembly of July 1605 may, however, have been due mainly to inadvertence; and the supposition that he had in any sense connived at its deliberations, as the episcopalians insinuated, is extremely improbable. Nevertheless, the king ordered that the charge against him should be strictly investigated; but a dignified letter from the chancellor, in which he forcibly represented the absurdity of the charge, sufficed to defeat the purpose of his enemies. The king, with the shrewd common-sense which, however uncertain in its operation, usually stood him in good stead in important emergencies, and with the unblushing disregard of legality in which he took special delight, affirmed that he 'would not have him convicted,' nor would he put him out of office although 'the matter were proven' (see especially the summary of the evidence by Professor Masson in footnote to *Reg. P. C. Scotl.* vii. 493–496). Probably the king was moved by the desire for, or promise of, Dunfermline's co-operation in the Red parliament, which met at Perth shortly afterwards, when, mainly through the management of Dunfermline and Dunbar, acts were passed 'anent the king's majesty's prerogative' and 'anent the restitution of bishops.'

On account, it would seem, of Dunfermline's supposed sympathies with Lord Balmerino [see Elphinstone, James, first Lord Balmerino], the king in 1608 wrote to the town council requesting that, instead of re-electing Dunfermline as provost, they should elect one of their own neighbours. The council disregarded this advice; but, learning that the king was deeply offended, they with Dumfermline's consent, and probably at his suggestion, permitted him to resign, and elected Sir John Arnot in his stead (Calderwood, vi. 819). In October of the following year he paid a visit to the king in England, when he was chosen a member of the English privy council. On the death of Dunbar, in January 1611, Dunfermline and others of the council, says Calderwood, took journey to London, 'fearing alteration, and every man seeking his own particular' (*ib.* vii. 154). In the purpose of their journey they were successful. Dunfermline inherited Dunbar's place of authority and influence in the king's counsels, and when in London obtained the custody of the palace and park of Holyrood, and was named one of the new Octavians (*ib.* p. 158). In October of the following year he acted as the king's commissioner at the parliament of Edinburgh, in which the act of 1592, establishing presbyterianism, was rescinded. He died at his seat of Pinkie House, near Musselburgh, on 16 June 1622, in the sixty-seventh year of his age.

Dunfermline was thrice married. By his first wife, Lilias, second daughter of Patrick, third lord Drummond, and sister of James, first earl of Perth, he had five daughters: Anne, married to Alexander, viscount Fenton, only son of Thomas, first earl of Kellie; Isabel, married to John, first earl of Lauderdale; Margaret, died in infancy; another Margaret, married to Colin, first earl of Seaforth; and Sophia, married to David, first Lord Lindsay of Balcarres. By his second wife, Grizel Leslie, fourth daughter of James, master of Rothes, he had a son Charles, who died young, and two daughters—Lilias, unmarried, and Jean, married to John, eighth lord Yester. By his third wife, Margaret Hay, sister of John, first earl of Tweeddale, he had a son, Charles, second earl of Dunfermline [q. v.], and two

daughters—Grizel, unmarried, and Mary, died young.

The best testimony to Dunfermline's character is found in the fact that Spotiswood, who did everything possible to work his overthrow, admits that he 'exercised his place with great moderation, and to the contentment of all honest men;' and that, although 'inclining to the Roman faith,' he was 'very observant of good order, and one that hated lying and dissimulation, and above all things studied to maintain peace and quietness.' Calderwood expresses virtually the same opinion: 'He was a good justicier, courteous and humane, both to strangers and to his own country people, but no good friend to the bishops.'

Dunfermline is supposed to have been the architect of his own mansions. He in great part rebuilt Fyvie Castle, Aberdeenshire, in which he introduced the French arch. He also built the principal part of Pinkie House. Dempster assigns to Dunfermline the authorship of 'Orationes Solemnibus aliquot Festis coram Pontifice;' but this is a mere magnification of the statement that, while a youth, he delivered one single oration before the pope. Two of his Latin epigrams are prefixed to Bishop Lesley's 'History of Scotland.' He also addressed an epigram to Sir John Skene [q. v.] on the publication of his treatise 'Regiam Majestatem.' A Latin epitaph by him in commemoration of his parents is in Seton church.

A half-length portrait of Dunfermline, by Zucchero, is at York, and he is included in the group of the Seton family by Sir Anthony Mor or More [q. v.]

[Reg. P. C. Scotl.; Histories of Spotiswood and Calderwood; Cal. State Papers, Scotland, For. Ser. during the reign of Elizabeth, and Dom. Ser. during the reign of James I; Brunton and Haig's Senators of the College of Justice; Sir Richard Maitland's History of the House of Seton in the Bannatyne Club; George Seton's Memoir of Alexander Seton, Earl of Dunfermline, 1882; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), i. 480-1.] T. F. H.

SETON, ALEXANDER, sixth Earl of Eglinton (1588-1661). [See Montgomerie.]

SETON, ALEXANDER, Viscount Kingston (1621?-1691), born about 1621, was the third son of George, third earl of Winton [q.v.], by his first wife, Lady Anne Hay, eldest daughter of Francis, eighth earl of Errol. On the visit of Charles I to Seton Palace in 1633, Alexander Seton, a youth of twelve, welcomed the king in a formal Latin oration. In 1636 he went to study at La Flèche in France, and afterwards he made a tour through a great part of France, Italy, and Spain. He returned to Scotland in 1640, but, to avoid subscribing the covenant, went in 1643 to Holland. Venturing to return some time afterwards, and still declining to subscribe, he was excommunicated in Tranent church on 8 Oct. 1644. He then crossed over to France, where for some time he remained in attendance on the young Prince Charles. After the coronation of Charles II at Scone, he was created Viscount Kingston and Lord Craigiehall by patent dated at Perth Saturday, the 4th day of January 1651 (Balfour, *Annals*, iv. 251). He wrote a continuation of Sir Richard Maitland's 'History of the House of Seton' (Bannatyne Club). He died on 2½ Oct. 1691. By his first wife, Jean, daughter of Sir George Fletcher, he had a daughter, Jean Seton, married to James, third lord Mordington. By his second wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Archibald Douglas of Whittinghame, he had three daughters and six sons. The sons were: Charles, master of Kingston; George; Alexander; Archibald, second viscount Kingston; John; and James, third and last viscount Kingston, who, for his share in the rebellion of 1715, was attainted by parliament. He was further married to Elizabeth Hamilton, third daughter of John, first lord Belhaven, and to Lady Margaret Douglas, daughter of Archibald, earl of Angus, but left no issue by either of these marriages.

[Balfour's Annals; extracts from the Family Bible in Dunse Castle, in Sir Richard Maitland's Genealogy of the House and Surname of Seton, 1830; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 39.] T. F. H.

SETON, Sir ALEXANDER, Lord Pitmedden (1639?-1719), Scottish judge, born about 1640, was younger son of James Seton of Pitmedden (killed at the battle of Bridge of Dee, June 1639) and Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Samuel Johnston of Elphinston. He was admitted an advocate of the Scottish bar on 10 Dec. 1661, and was knighted by Charles II in 1664. He was nominated an ordinary lord of the court of session on 31 Oct. 1677, on the death of Sir Richard Maitland of Pittrichie, and took his seat as Lord Pitmedden on 13 Nov. 1677. He was also admitted a lord of justiciary on 5 July 1682, on the promotion of Lord-president Falconer, and was created a baronet of Nova Scotia on 15 Jan. 1684. He represented the county of Aberdeen in parliament in 1681, 1685, and 1686, and gave deep offence by the boldness with which he opposed the mea-

sures of the government. James II was resolved to secure the repeal of the test and penal laws, and of nine judges who held seats in parliament, Pitmedden was the only one who opposed the royal will. He was consequently removed from office by a royal letter dated 12 May 1686. At the revolution he declined reappointment as a judge, holding it to be inconsistent with the oath of allegiance which he had taken to James; and, retiring into private life, he died in 1719. He married Margaret, daughter of William Lauder, one of the clerks of session, by whom he had five sons and five daughters (Douglas, *Baronage*, p. 184).

According to Wodrow, Pitmedden possessed a vast and curious library. He wrote 'A Treatise of Mutilation and Demembration and their Punishments' as an appendix to the 1699 edition of Sir George Mackenzie's 'Laws and Customs of Scotland in Matters Criminal.' He was also the author of 'Explication of the XXXIX Chapter of the Statutes of King William concerning Minors,' Edinburgh, 1728, 8vo.

Sir William Seton (*d.* 1744), second baronet of Pitmedden, the eldest son, was in his father's lifetime chosen to represent the county of Aberdeen in the Scots parliament from 1702 till 1706, when the queen named him one of the commissioners to treat of the union between Scotland and England. He was also made one of the commissioners to adjust the equivalent to be allowed to Scotland in recognition of the agreement by the Scots to equality of duties, and consequently to liability for a share of the English debt. He died in 1744, having married Catherine, daughter of Sir Thomas Burnet of Leys, by whom he had issue four sons and four daughters. Sir William wrote: 1. 'The Interest of Scotland in Three Essays,' 1700, 8vo. 2. 'Some Thoughts on Ways and Means for making this Nation a Gainer in Foreign Commerce,' 1705, 8vo. 3. 'Scotland's Great Advantages by an Union with England,' 1706, 4to (reprinted in Scott's edition of 'Somers Tracts'). He also published a 'Speech on the First Article of the Treaty of Union,' 1706.

[Brunton and Haig's Senators of the College of Justice; Anderson's Scottish Nation, iii. 440; Seton's Memoir of Alexander Seton, earl of Dunfermline; Douglas's Baronage, p. 184; Mackinnon's Union of England and Scotland, p. 218; Catalogue of Advocates' Library.]

G. S–H.

SETON, ALEXANDER (1814–1852), lieutenant-colonel, born at Mounie in Aberdeenshire on 4 Oct. 1814, was the second but eldest surviving son of Alexander Seton of Mounie, by Janet Skene, his wife, daughter of Skene Ogilvy, D.D., minister of Old Machar, Aberdeenshire. He was descended from Sir Alexander Seton, lord Pitmedden [q. v.] Alexander was educated at home until the age of fifteen, and then studied mathematics and chemistry for some months under Ferdinando Foggi at Pisa. On 23 Nov. 1832 he was gazetted second lieutenant in the 21st or royal North British fusiliers, and next year he was sent with part of his regiment to the Australian colonies. He returned to Scotland on leave in 1838, and was promoted to a first lieutenancy on 2 March. He rejoined his regiment in India, and received a company on 14 Jan. 1842. Shortly after he exchanged into the 74th, and was stationed at Chatham. There he studied for two years in the senior department of the Royal Military College, and in November 1847 received a first-class certificate. In 1849 he proceeded to Ireland as assistant deputy quartermaster-general of the forces there. He held this post till 24 May 1850, when he was promoted to a majority. On 7 Nov. 1851 he obtained the rank of lieutenant-colonel, and about the same time was ordered to take command of the drafts destined for the Cape of Good Hope, where his regiment was engaged in the Kaffir war. He sailed in the steam troopship Birkenhead, which on the morning of 26 Feb. 1852 struck on a rock in False Bay, twenty miles south of Cape Town, and foundered in little more than ten minutes. In spite of the sudden nature of the catastrophe, Seton issued his orders with perfect calmness. The scene is said by an eyewitness to have resembled an embarkation, with the difference that there was less confusion. The boats could only contain the women and children, and out of 638 persons 445 were lost, Seton himself being killed by the fall of part of the wreck. He died unmarried, and his property descended to his younger brother, David. The heroism displayed by Seton and the rest of those on board the Birkenhead was commemorated by Sir Francis Doyle in a poem on 'The Loss of the Birkenhead,' in 'The Return of the Guards and other Poems' (1866; cf. R. L. Stevenson, *Essay on Admirals*, and Rudyard Kipling, *Seven Seas*).

[A Short Memoir of Alexander Seton, 1854; Burke's Landed Gentry, 6th edit.; Annual Register, 1852, pp. 470–2; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. ix. 492; Cornhill Mag. February 1897.]

E. I. C.

SETON, CHARLES, second Earl of Dunfermline (*d.* 1673), was the son of Alexander Seton, first earl of Dunfermline [q. v.], by his third wife, Margaret Hay,

sister of John, first earl of Tweeddale, and succeeded his father on 16 June 1622. He was one of the leaders of the Scots covenanting army which in June 1639 took up a position on Dunse Law to bar the progress of Charles northwards, and on 6 June presented to the king in his camp a petition that he would appoint commissioners to treat in regard to the matter in dispute (Balfour, *Annals*, ii. 324); and he was one of those who signed the articles of pacification, as well as a paper of submission to the king (printed in Spalding's *Memorialls*, i. 216–217). In November he and John Campbell, first earl of Loudoun [q. v.], were sent to London to report to the king the proceedings of the assembly of the kirk and the parliament for ratification (Balfour, ii. 363; Spalding, i. 230; Guthrie, p. 69); but the king refused to receive them, and forbade them to approach within eight miles of the court (Spalding, i. 235). Dunfermline was also again sent to the king early in 1640, and, on account of the discovery of the letter of the Scots to the king of France, was, with the Earl of Loudoun and the other commissioners, detained for a time in custody. He was colonel in the Scots army which, under Lesley, crossed the Tweed in August. In the following October he was appointed one of the eight commissioners for the treaty of Ripon, and he was also one of the subcommittee appointed for the final conclusion of the treaty in London. While in London he received from the king a lease of the abbacy of Dunfermline for three times nineteen years. In September he was nominated a member of the privy council (Balfour, *Annals*, iii. 67), and the appointment was confirmed in November (*ib.* p. 149). In 1642 he was appointed the king's commissioner to the general assembly of the kirk of Scotland, which met at St. Andrews on 27 July (Spalding, *Memorialls*, ii. 172). In January 1646 he was chosen a member of the committee of estates, and, after the surrender of Charles to the Scots at Newcastle, was sent, along with Argyll and others, to treat with him, and accompanied Argyll to London to lay the king's case before the parliament. Having supported the 'engagement' for the attempted rescue of the king in 1648, he was debarred by the Act of Classes from holding any office of public trust. After the king's execution he went to the continent, and he took part in the negotiations at Breda in connection with the recall of Charles II, whom he accompanied to Scotland. In July 1650 he entertained Charles at Dunfermline (Balfour, *Annals*, iv. 84). When in October 1650 the king left Perth and joined the northern loyalists, Dunfermline was one of the commissioners sent to arrange matters with him (*ib.* p. 115). On 29 October he was on petition freed from the disabilities imposed on him by the Act of Classes, and permitted to take his seat in parliament (*ib.* p. 188). Shortly afterwards he was appointed one of the committee of estates for managing the affairs of the army, and he was in frequent attendance on the king during his stay in Scotland. In the army raised for the invasion of England his regiment formed part of the second brigade (*ib.* p. 300) At the Restoration he was sworn a privy councillor, and on 2 Nov. 1667 he was appointed an extraordinary lord of session, and the same year a lord of the articles. In 1671 he was appointed lord privy seal. He died in January 1673. By his wife, Lady Mary Douglas, third daughter of William, seventh earl of Morton, he had, with one daughter, three sons: Alexander, third earl of Dunfermline, who died soon after succeeding to the title; Charles Seton, killed in a sea-fight against the Dutch in 1672; and James, fourth and last earl, who in 1689 commanded a troop of horse under Dundee at Killiecrankie, and, being outlawed, went to France, where he died without issue in 1699.

[Balfour's Annals; Bishop Guthrie's Memoirs; Spalding's Memorialls of the Trubles, in the Spalding Club; Baillie's Letters and Journals, in the Bannatyne Club; Gardiner's Hist. of England; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), i. 480–1.] T. F. H.

SETON, Sir CHRISTOPHER (1278?–1306), friend of Robert the Bruce, born about 1278, was the son of Sir Alexander Seton of Seton, descended from Philip de Seton, who obtained a charter of the lands of Seton and Winton in East Lothian from William the Lion, to be held *in capite* of the crown. Sir Alexander Seton (*fl.* 1311–1340) [q. v.] was probably his brother. He is mentioned on 25 May 1299 as being in the twenty-first year of his age (*Cal. Documents relating to Scotland*, vol. ii. No. 1091). On 4 Oct. 1298–9 he did homage to the king of England for his father's lands (*ib.* No. 1102), and he is mentioned as in the king of England's service, 13 March 1303–6 (*ib.* No. 1664), and again did homage on 12 Oct. of the same year (*ib.* No. 1697). But having married Lady Christina Bruce, third daughter of Robert, earl of Carrick, sister of Robert Bruce, he supported the claims of the Bruce to the Scottish crown, and was present at his coronation at Scone on 21 March 1300. At the battle of Methven on 13 June he saved Bruce when unhorsed by Philip de Mowbray.

After this disaster he fled southwards, and shut himself in Loudoun Castle, Ayrshire, but it was captured by the English, and, being taken prisoner, he was carried to London, where he was hanged and quartered as a traitor. On learning his sad fate Bruce, who was then passing near Dumfries, caused to be founded, on the spot where he learned the tidings, a chapel to the Virgin, in remembrance of his fellow-in-arms and preserver of his life.

[Barbour's Bruce; Fordun's Chronicle; Cal. of Doc. relating to Scotland, vol. ii.; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 640–1.] T. F. H.

SETON, GEORGE, first Lord Seton (*d.* 1478), was, according to Sir Richard Maitland, the son of 'Lord John Seton' (Sir John Seton of Seton), but according to Douglas (*Peerage*, ed. Wood, ii. 642), his grandson, and the son of Sir William Seton, killed in the lifetime of his father, Sir John Seton, at the battle of Verneuil in Normandy on 17 Aug. 1424. The latter version of his parentage is corroborated by the register of the great seal, where George, lord Seton, is referred to as the grandchild of Sir John (*Reg. Mag. Sig.* vol. i. No. 332.) According to Sir Richard Maitland, the first Lord Seton, when nine years of age, fell into the hands of Lord-chancellor Crichton, who for a time kept him a prisoner in the castle of Edinburgh, from which he was, however, delivered by the laird of Johnstone. In 1448 he accompanied Crichton on an embassy to France and Burgundy, to arrange for a marriage between James II and the daughter of the French king (Rymer, *Fœdera*, xi. 213). The same year he was created a peer of parliament by the title of Baron Seton. In March 1451 he conceded to Crichton the lands of Winton in the barony of Seton (*Reg. Mag. Sig.* vol. i. No. 432). In 1472 and 1473 he was sent on embassies to England (Rymer, xi. 749, 755). He died on 14 July 1478. Maitland describes him as 'a good householder, and all given to nobleness.' By his first wife, Lady Margaret Stewart, only daughter and heiress of John, earl of Buchan, he had a son John, who predeceased him, leaving a son George, second Lord Seton; and, according to Maitland, he had also another son, Dougal. By his second wife, Christian Murray of the house of Tullibardine, he had a daughter Christian.

[Maitland's Genealogy of the House of Seton; Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot. vol. i.; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 642–3.] T. F. H.

SETON, GEORGE, fourth Lord Seton (*d.* 1549), was son of George, third lord Seton (killed at Flodden on 13 Sept. 1513), was grandson of George, second lord (*d.* 1507), and was great-grandson of George, first lord [q. v.] His mother was Lady Janet Hepburn, eldest daughter of the first Earl of Bothwell. In 1484 he was appointed a commissioner for settling certain border difficulties, and in 1497 he was named a conservator of a treaty with the English. Such was his love of learning that after his marriage he continued his studies at the university of St. Andrews and also at Paris; and he is said to have acquired great skill in surgery and other sciences, including music, theology, and astrology. During a voyage to France his ship was captured by some Dunkirkers and plundered; and in revenge he bought a large vessel, named the Eagle, with which he endeavoured to make reprisals by plundering the ships of the Flemings.

The fourth Lord Seton was in 1526 appointed a member of the parliamentary committee 'pro judicibus,' and on 12 Nov. 1533 an extraordinary lord of session. In January 1542–3 he was entrusted by the governor, Arran, with the custody of Cardinal Beaton in Blackness Castle. Knox affirms (*Works*, i. 97) that by buddis (i.e. offers or bribes) given to Seton, the cardinal was permitted to return to St. Andrews. The 'buddis,' according to Arran's account, were large sums of money from the cardinal (Sadler, *State Papers*, i. 37), but, according to another account, an arrangement for an advantageous marriage of two of his daughters (*Hamilton Papers*, ii. 40). Nominally, the cardinal, though he had returned, was supposed to be still in custody. He went on the bonds of four lords (*ib.*); and Sir George Douglas assured Sadler that Seton was bound to the governor in 'life and lands' for his custody (Sadler, *State Papers*, i. 107), and that at St. Andrews he was 'in as sure and strong prison and as strongly kept in his own house' as if he were detained in the strongest fortress in all Scotland (*ib.*) But all this was almost self-evident pretence. His removal to St. Andrews was inexplicable if it was intended that he should be kept in custody; and whether Seton were bribed or not, he was well aware that the governor—who probably accused Seton of having received bribes mainly to hide his own pusillanimity—had come to shrink from the responsibility of detaining the cardinal in custody, and that, the cardinal once freed, the governor might be safely defied.

Seton was one of those who took the field against Hertford in May 1544, and during his retreat Hertford, no doubt by special instructions from Henry VIII, took revenge, not merely for this, but for Seton's conni-

vance at the escape of Beaton, by burning the castle and church of Seton. Seton is usually stated to have died in July 1545, an error which appears originally to have been the result of a misprint; for Sir Richard Maitland, his particular friend and near neighbour, affirms the date of the death to be 19 July 1549. That this could not have been a clerical error on Maitland's part is clear from his statement that the English were then besieging Haddington, and were masters of East Lothian, on which account the body was first placed in the abbey of Culross, and not removed for burial in the choir of the college hall of Seton until the retirement of the English.

By his first wife, Elizabeth, daughter of John, lord Hay of Yester, Seton had three sons and four daughters: George, fifth lord Seton [q. v.]; John, ancestor of the Setons of Carriston, Fifeshire; James; Marian, married, first to John, fourth earl of Menteith, and secondly to John, eleventh earl of Sutherland; Margaret, married to Sir Robert Logan of Restalrig; Eleanor, married to Hugh, seventh lord Somerville; and Beatrice, married to Sir George Ogilvy of Dunlugas.

Maitland, who describes Seton as 'a wise and virtuous statesman,' mentions that he 'was well experienced in all games, and took pleasure in hawking, and was holden to be the best falconer of his days.' It was at his request that Sir Richard Maitland undertook to write his 'History of the House of Seton.'

[Knox's Works; Sadler's State Papers; Hamilton Papers; Maitland's History of the House of Seton; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 643–4.] T. F. H.

SETON, GEORGE, fifth Lord Seton (1530?–1585), born about 1530, was eldest son of George, fourth lord Seton [q. v.], by Elizabeth, daughter of John, lord Hay of Yester. He was one of the commissioners sent by the parliament of Scotland, 17 Dec. 1557, to witness the nuptials of Queen Mary with the dauphin of France. He is mentioned as lord provost of Edinburgh in November of the same year (*Extracts from the Burgh Records of Edinburgh*, 1557–71, p. 13), having succeeded Archibald Douglas of Kilspindie, and, during his absence in France, his friend, Sir Robert Maitland, acted as president (*ib.* p. 16). He was also provost in 1558–9. Knox states that, although he attended the preaching of the reformer John Willock [q. v.] in 1558, he afterwards resiled to the old beliefs (*Works*, i. 256), and officially, as provost of Edinburgh, 'greatly troubled and molested the brethren' by taking upon him the protection of the Black and Grey Friars (*ib.* pp. 362–3). Knox consequently characterises him as 'a man without God, without honesty, and oftentimes without reason' (*ib.*) His protection of the friars was, however, vain, and on the arrival of the lords of the congregation in Edinburgh in June 1559, he 'abandoned his charge,' and permitted them to work their will in the suppression of 'all monuments of idolatry' (*ib.*) After the departure of Knox from Edinburgh in the autumn of the same year, he was sent with the Earl of Huntly 'to solicit all men to condescend to the queen's mind' by permitting mass to be said in St. Giles's, and allowing the people to choose what religion they would (*ib.* p. 389), but, as Knox expressed it, 'the brethren stoutly and valiantly in the Lord Jesus gainsaid their most unjust petitions' (*ib.* p. 390). Shortly after this Seton, according to Knox, without provocation offered 'brak a chaise upon' [endeavoured to capture] Alexander Whitelaw, an agent of Knox, who was coming to Edinburgh, and pursued him without success as far as Ormiston in the belief that he 'had been John Knox' (*ib.* p. 393).

After the triumph of the protestant party Seton went for a time to France, arriving at Paris on 3 July 1560 (Throckmorton to the queen, 9 Aug., in *Cal. State Papers*, For. 1560–1, No. 411). On 1 Oct., however, he obtained from Mary [Stuart], queen of France, a passport to pass from France through England into Scotland (*ib.* No. 593), and, meeting Throckmorton in Paris, he told him that, though he had been 'evilly used' in Scotland, he intended 'to go home and live and die a good Scotchman' (Throckmorton to the queen, 22 Oct., *ib.* No. 666). On the return of Queen Mary to Scotland in 1561 he was sworn a member of the privy council, and appointed master of the household. On 10 Nov. he and the Earl of Bothwell, who had been at feud, entered into bonds—in presence of the queen and by her express command—to keep the peace to each other until the first February following, under pain 'of dishonour, infamy, and defamation' (*Reg. P. C. Scot.* i. 183). In 1564 he quarrelled with Maitland of Lethington on account of one Francis Douglas (*Cal. State Papers*, For. 1564–5, No. 917), and, the queen deeming it advisable that he should for a time leave the country, he obtained permission in March 1564–5 to go to France (Randolph to Cecil, *ib.* No. 1044). He was still in France when the queen was married to Darnley, but was so high in favour with the queen that she went to his house at Seton to spend the honeymoon (*ib.* No. 1298). In August following he was recalled to Scot-

land (*ib.* No. 1430), and, returning shortly afterwards, became one of the queen's most consistent and devoted supporters during the remainder of her checkered career in Scotland. On the night after the murder of Rizzio, having been made privy to the queen's purpose to escape from Holyrood, he waited in the neighbourhood with a body of horse, and attended her first to Seton and thence to Dunbar. A catholic by conviction, he was one of the few noblemen present at the baptism of the young prince in the castle of Stirling on 17 Dec. 1566; and, when others refused to bear 'the salt, grease, and candle, and such other things,' Seton, with the Earls of Eglinton and Atholl, 'brought in the said trash' (Knox, ii. 536). It was to Seton House that the queen went for privacy after Darnley's assassination, Seton himself vacating the house and leaving it to be wholly occupied by the queen and her attendants. He remained faithful to her after her marriage to Bothwell, and it was at Seton she slept on the day before her surrender at Carberry, Seton being one of her supporters there. He was made privy to the plan for her escape from Loch Leven in May 1568, and, having invaded the neighbourhood with a large body of horse, he, immediately that she touched the shore, convoyed her first to his own castle of Niddrie, Linlithgowshire, and thence to Hamilton. He was one of the leaders at Langside on the 13th, and was there taken prisoner. On 13 Dec. 1569 he gave surety that he would enter into ward in the castle of St. Andrews (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* ii. 69). After the assassination of the regent Moray he joined with other lords in support of the queen, and he signed the letter of May 1570 to Elizabeth on her behalf. When the lords deemed it advisable to leave Edinburgh, Seton assembled his supporters at the palace, and 'bragged that he would enter in the town and cause beat a drum [i.e. to summon the people to the queen's standard] in despite of all the carles' (Calderwood, ii. 560). He did so, but without effect (*ib.*) In his company at Holyrood was the Lady Northumberland, and shortly afterwards she and he were sent on an embassy to the Duke of Alva (*ib.*; *Cal. State Papers*, For. 1579–71, No. 1277). There is a tradition that when in Flanders he was forced to support himself by becoming a wagoner; but this is unlikely, although a picture of him as a wagoner is said to have been at one time in the long gallery at Seton. He arrived at the castle of Edinburgh with money from Flanders on 19 Feb. 1572 (*ib.* 1572–4, No. 144). After the fall of the castle he made his peace with Morton's government, and gave sureties for his obedience and allegiance (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* ii. 212). It would appear, however, that then and afterwards he remained under the ban of the kirk's excommunication, for in an action against him before the privy council for refusing to allow a designation of a manse and a glebe, it was declared that 'he had no place to stand in judgment by reason of the sentence of excommunication against him' (*ib.* p. 314). On 27 June 1577 he, as well as Robert, master of Seton, obtained a license to go abroad (*ib.* p. 735).

Seton was one of the nobles who assembled in Edinburgh in July 1578 to oppose the reinstatement of Morton in power, some time after his resignation of the regency (Moysie, *Memoirs*, p. 14); and for intercepting Bowes, the ambassador of Elizabeth, on the 18th, between Edinburgh and Kirkliston, on his way to Stirling, and compelling him to turn back to Edinburgh, he was summoned before the council, and failing to appear was denounced a rebel and put to the horn (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iii. 11). He was also denounced a rebel on 24 Sept. for failing to answer to a complaint of James Crichton of Cranston-Riddell, for violently preventing Cranston from intromitting with the lands of Tranent (*ib.* p. 35), but in November gave caution to appear before the council by December (*ib.* p. 48), and finally gave caution not to make further impediment to Crichton (*ib.* p. 55). On 7 May 1579 he also answered a summons for intromitting with the king's goods and household stuff (*ib.* p. 152), which he had pledged in payment of a debt (*ib.* p. 195). On 12 June Seton and his eldest surviving son, Robert, signed a bond for him and his three sons to serve the king, and cease from having communication with John Hamilton, sometime commendator of Arbroath, and Claud Hamilton, sometime commendator of Paisley (*ib.* p. 182), against whom the old acts for the murder of the two regents had been revived, and who were then in hiding.

Seton was one of the lords who, after the fall of Morton, conveyed him on 18 Jan. 1580–1 to Dumbarton Castle (Moysie, p. 29; Calderwood, iii. 484). Before the trial of Morton the king stayed some days at Seton (Moysie, p. 32). Although justly objected to by Morton as one of his well-known enemies, Seton sat on the assize for Morton's trial, and, with his two sons, he witnessed Morton's execution in a stair south-east of the cross (Calderwood, iii. 575). He was a strong supporter of the Duke of Lennox, and, when Lennox was commanded to depart from Scotland, convoyed him south to Eng-

land (*ib.* p. 693). In April 1583 the commissioner of the synod of Lothian complained against him to the king for entertaining a seminary priest (*ib.* p. 704), but the accusation came to nothing, and in October the king manifested his entire confidence in him by sending him on an embassy to France (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iii. 604). He died on 8 Jan. 1584–5, soon after his return from France, aged about 55.

The Setons, on account of the large number of noble families descended from them, were styled 'Magnæ Nobilitatis Domini,' and, owing to their intermarriages with the royal family, their shield obtained the addition of the royal or double tressure. The fifth lord is said to have declined an earldom, regarding it as a greater distinction to be Lord Seton, whereupon King James is reputed to have commended his resolution in the following Latin epigram:

Sunt comites, alii ducesque, sunt denique reges:
Setoni Dominus sit satis esse mihi.

By his wife Isabel, daughter of Sir William Hamilton of Sanquhar, high treasurer of Scotland, he had one daughter, Margaret, married to Lord Claud Hamilton, and five sons: George, master of Seton, who died in March 1562; Robert, sixth lord Seton, who was a special favourite of James VI, and on 16 Nov. 1600 was created Earl of Winton; Sir John Seton, lord Barns [q. v.]; Alexander, prior of Pluscardine and afterwards Earl of Dunfermline [q. v.]; and Sir William Seton Kyllismore, sheriff of Midlothian, and postmaster-general of Scotland.

A painting of Lord Seton and his family, by Sir Anthony Mor or More [q. v.], has been frequently engraved.

[Histories of Knox and Calderwood; Moysie's Memoirs, Lord Herries' Memoirs, and Sir James Melville's Memoirs in the Bannatyne Club; Reg. P. C. Scotl. i.–iii.; Cal. State Papers, Scot. Ser. and For. Ser. reign of Elizabeth; Sir Richard Maitland's History of the House of Seton, with continuation by Viscount Kingston in the Bannatyne Club; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 644–5.] T. F. H.

SETON, GEORGE, third Earl of Winton (1584–1650), second son of Robert Seton, first earl of Winton, by Margaret, daughter of Hugh Montgomerie, third earl of Eglinton, was born in December 1584. His brother, Alexander, took the surname of Montgomerie, and became in 1611 sixth Earl of Eglinton [q. v.] George succeeded to the earldom of Winton in 1607, in the lifetime of his elder brother, who resigned the title and estates in his favour. In accordance with the old traditions of his family, he entertained James VI at Seton Palace, on his visit to Scotland in 1617, and also twice entertained Charles I in 1633. In 1620 he erected the additional residence of Winton Castle in Pencaitland parish, Haddingtonshire, an original and remarkably striking modification of Tudor architecture. He was referred to by John Maxwell [q. v.], bishop of Ross, and afterwards archbishop of Tuam, in 1638, as 'popishly affected' (Balfour, *Annals*, ii. 263), and though he took no prominent part in public affairs, seems to have generally favoured the king. He supported the engagement for the king's rescue in 1648, and gave to the commander-in-chief, the Duke of Hamilton, 1,000*l.* in free gift for his equipage. He died at Seton on 15 Dec. 1650 of a palsy, and 'was interred among his ancestors in the church there without any funeral solemnity' (*ib.* iv. 255). By his first wife, Lady Anne Hay, eldest daughter of Francis, eighth earl of Errol, he had, with three daughters, four sons: George, lord Seton, who having joined Montrose shortly after the battle of Kilsyth, was taken prisoner at Philiphaugh, but was finally liberated on a bond of 100,000*l.*, and died at Seton in 1648, leaving, with other children, a son George, lord Seton (*d.* 1648), whose son George became fourth earl of Winton (*d.* 1704); Charles; Alexander, viscount Kingston [q. v.]; and Francis. By his second wife, Elizabeth, daughter of John, lord Herries, he had, with five daughters, four sons: Christopher, William, John, and Robert.

[Balfour's Annals; Spalding's Memorialls and Gordon's Scots Affairs in the Spalding Club; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 643–4.] T. F. H.

SETON, GEORGE, fifth Earl of Winton (*d.* 1749), was the son of George, fourth earl of Winton, by his second wife, Christian, daughter of John Hepburn of Alderston. The father, though only ten years of age when in 1650 he succeeded his grandfather, George Seton, third earl of Winton [q. v.], was fined 2,000*l.* under Cromwell's act of grace. He left Scotland at an early age, and for some time served in the French army. Returning to Scotland, he was employed by Charles I against the covenanters, and commanded a regiment at Pentland in 1666, and at Bothwell Bridge in 1679. At his death in 1704 the son George, fifth earl, was abroad, and as he had ceased to correspond with his friends in Scotland, his residence was unknown. Before his return his right to the earldom was questioned by his cousin, Viscount Kingston [see under Seton, Alexander, 1621?–1691], the marriage of

his parents having been irregular; but in 1710 he took steps to have his right to the earldom established, and was served heir to his father. About this time he was described in Mackay's 'Secret Memoirs' as 'a young gentleman who hath been much abroad in the world,' and 'mighty subject to a particular caprice natural to his family.'

Before the outbreak of the rebellion in 1715 the Earl of Winton took steps to organise his own retinue and those of several of his neighbours (*Lockhart Papers*, i. 492). In a list of Scots nobles he is inserted as having '300 men, most of them with their chief, against the government and in the rebellion' (PATTEN, *History of the Rebellion*, p. 194). On 14 Oct. he joined the Earl of Kenmure at Moffat, when the chevalier was proclaimed king as James VIII. He strongly opposed the advance into England, recommending that the Jacobite force should proceed by Dumfries to Glasgow, and effect a junction with the western clans. Nevertheless he interposed to induce the highlanders to withdraw from their mutinous attitude against the entry into England; and although he himself was so strongly convinced of its hopelessness that he resolved to return home, he was finally induced, against his better judgment, to take part in the expedition. He was taken prisoner at the battle of Preston on 14 Nov. Alone of the earls tried for treason for their share in the rebellion, he refused to plead guilty. After trial he was found guilty and sentenced to death, but succeeded in making his escape from the Tower by cutting the prison bars, and went to France. He died unmarried at Rome on 19 Dec. 1749.

[Mackay's Secret Memoirs; Lockhart Papers; Patten's Hist. of the Rebellion; State Trials, vol. xv.; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 647–8.] T. F. H.

SETON, JOHN, D.D. (1498 ?–1567), Roman catholic divine, born in or about 1498, was educated at St. John's College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1528. Soon afterwards he was elected a fellow of St. John's on Bishop Fisher's foundation, and he commenced M.A. in 1532. He taught philosophy in his college, and gained high reputation as a tutor. After being ordained priest he became one of Bishop Fisher's chaplains, and attended that prelate in the Tower (BAKER, *Hist. of St. John's*, ed. Mayor, i. 101). In 1542 he was one of the fellows of St. John's who signed an appeal to the visitor against Dr. John Taylor (*d.* 1544) [q. v.], the master, afterwards bishop of Lincoln. In 1544 he proceeded D.D., and about that time was appointed one of the chaplains to Gardiner, bishop of Winchester and chancellor of the university, who highly esteemed him for his great learning, and collated him to the rectory of Hinton, Hampshire (COOPER, *Athenæ Cantabr.* i. 219). On the bishop's trial he bore testimony in his favour. In his deposition he is styled bachelor of divinity. He was present at the disputation with Peter Martyr held at Oxford in 1550. In 1553 he was installed canon of Winchester and in the following year prebendary of Ulskelf in the church of York (LE NEVE, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, iii. 220). He was one of the doctors of divinity who, by the direction of Bishop Gardiner, proceeded to Oxford in order to take part in the disputation with Cranmer, Ridley, and Latimer, concerning matters of religion, and on this occasion he was incorporated D.D. there on 14 April 1554 (WOOD, *Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss, i. 144). In the following year he visited John Bradford in prison, for the purpose of inducing him to recant. In 1558 he attended Thomas Benbridge with the same object. His name is found in a list of the 'papistical clergy' drawn up in 1561, wherein he is described as learned, but settled in papistry, having been ordered to remain within the city of London, or twenty miles compass of the same (STRYPE, *Annals of the Reformation*, i. 275 et seq.) After suffering imprisonment and enduring much persecution on account of his attachment to the ancient form of religion, he escaped from the country and proceeded to Rome, where he died on 20 July 1567 (*Gent. Mag.* 1823, i. 218).

Seton's contemporaries bestowed much praise on him for his knowledge of philosophy and rhetoric. He wrote: 1. 'Panegyrici in victoriam illustrissimæ D. Mariæ Angliæ, Franciæ, & Hiberniæ Reginæ, &c. Item in Coronationem ejusdem Sereniss. Reginæ Congratulatio. Ad hæc de Sacrosancta Eucharistia Carmen D. Joanne Setono authore,' London, 1553, 4to; dedicated to the queen. 2. Latin verses before Dr. Alban Langdale's 'Catholica Confutatio Nic. Ridlei,' Paris, 1556. 3. 'Dialectica; annotationibus Petri Carteri, ut clarissimis, ita brevissimis, explicata. Huic accessit, ob artium ingenuarum inter se cognationem, Gulielmi Buclæi arithmetica,' London, 1572, reissued 1574, 1577, 1584, 1599, 8vo; Cambridge, 1631, 8vo; dedicated to Bishop Gardiner. This work was extensively circulated in manuscript among students long before it appeared in print, and for nearly a century it was recognised as the standard treatise on logic.

[Addit. MSS., 5880 f. 40, 24492 f. 12; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. (Herbert), pp. 861, 866, 942,

1205, 1268; Aschami Epistolæ, pp. (6) 68, 75, 82, 90, 209; Bale's Script. Brit. Cat. p. 720; Bowes's Cat. of Cambridge Books, p. 511; British Mag. xxxii. 511; Dodd's Church Hist. i. 511; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714, iv. 1334; Foxe's Acts and Monuments (Townsend); Palatine Note Book, iii. 46; Peck's Desiderata Curiosa, 2nd edit. p. 326; Pits. De Angliæ Scriptoribus, p. 750; Strype's Works (general index); Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 664; Warton's Hist. of English Poetry, iii. 347.] T. C.

SETON, SIR JOHN, LORD BARNS (*d.* 1594), Scottish judge, was the third son of George, fifth lord Seton [q. v.], by his wife Isabel, daughter of Sir William Hamilton of Sanquhar. While still a young man he went to Spain to the court of Philip II, by whom he was made knight of the royal order of St. Jago and master of the household. He was appointed master of the stable to James VI of Scotland some time before 1581, when he had an encounter with James, earl of Arran (CALDERWOOD, *History*, iii. 592). The same year he was sent as ambassador to complain to Elizabeth regarding her conduct in interfering in behalf of the Earl of Morton, but was not permitted to enter England. On 27 Jan. 1586–7 he was admitted a member of the privy council (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iv. 139), and on 17 Feb. 1587–8 he was appointed, with the title Lord Barns, an extraordinary lord of session, in room of his brother, Alexander Seton, afterwards Earl of Dunfermline [q. v.] He died on 25 May 1594. By his wife Anne, daughter of William, seventh lord Forbes, he had, with other children, a son John who succeeded him.

[Calderwood's Hist. of the Kirk of Scotland; Reg. P. C. Scotl. vols. iii.–iv.; Brunton and Haig's Senators of the College of Justice.] T. F. H.

SETON or SETONE, THOMAS DE (*fl.* 1344–1361), chief justice of the king's bench, appears as a counsel in the 'Year-Books' from 1344 onwards, and was one of the king's serjeants in 1345, when he applied before the council that the iter in the bishopric of Durham might be foregone for that year. He was appointed to a judgeship, probably in the king's bench, previously to April 1354, when he was a trier of petitions in parliament (*Rolls of Parliament*, ii. 254). He was a judge of the common pleas in Michaelmas 1355. In 1356 he recovered damages from a woman for calling him 'traitor, felon, and robber' in the public court. On 5 July 1357 Setone was made chief justice of the king's bench, *ad tempus*; the temporary character of the appointment is shown by the fact that Setone continued to act as judge of common pleas till Michaelmas 1359, and he is so styled when admitted to the king's secret council in the same year. But he must have soon afterwards been raised permanently to the chief-justiceship, which office he held till 24 May 1361, when Henry Green [q. v.] was appointed his successor.

[Foss's Judges of England.] C. L. K.

SETTLE, ELKANAH (1648–1724), city poet, the son of Josias Settle and his wife Sarah, was born at Dunstable on 1 Feb. and baptised on 9 Feb. 1647–8 (*Bedfordshire Notes and Queries*, vol. iii. pt. vii. 206). He matriculated on 13 July 1666 from Trinity College, Oxford, where his tutor was Abraham Campian, but he left Oxford without taking a degree and proceeded to London. According to Gildon, he once possessed a good fortune, which he quickly dissipated. If Downes may be believed, it was in the same year (1666) that Settle, then barely eighteen, completed his first play, 'Cambyses, King of Persia: a Tragedy.' It was the first new play acted that season at Lincoln's Inn Fields. Betterton and his wife were in the cast, and, the other parts being 'perfectly well acted,' it 'succeeded six days with a full audience' (DOWNES, *Roscius Anglicanus*, 1886, p. 27). It was subsequently produced at Oxford, and was printed in 1671 and 1673. Wood states that Settle's fellow collegian, William Buller Fyfe, had some part in the composition, the plot of which was mainly derived from Herodotus. Settle was inflated by his success, and 'Cambyses' formed the first of a series of bombastic dramas, the scenario of which was discreetly laid in Persia or Morocco.

Settle's triumph was eagerly adopted by Rochester as a means of humiliating Dryden. Through Rochester's influence Settle's next tragedy, 'The Empress of Morocco,' was twice acted at Whitehall, the prologues being spoken respectively by Rochester and by Lord Mulgrave. It seems to have been originally given in 1671, and revived at Dorset Garden in 1673, when Betterton played it for two weeks with great applause. Though highflown, it is not devoid of merit, and Genest called the plot 'well managed.' In his dedication to the Earl of Norwich, Settle says, 'I owe the story of my play to your hands and your honourable embassy into Africa.' It was published by Cademan in 1671, and again in 1673 with six engravings (one of which represents the front of Dorset Garden), at the enhanced price of two shillings. It is said to have been the first play ever published with engravings (later editions 1687 and 1698). The court was for

the time completely won over by Settle's heroic tragedies, passages from which were quoted against Dryden's 'Tyrannic Love' and 'Conquest of Granada;' at the universities, where it was keenly discussed whether Dryden or Settle were the greater genius, the younger fry, said Wood, inclined to Elkanah. As his enemies had anticipated, Dryden's temper was stirred, and with Crowne and Shadwell he clubbed to crush the upstart by an unworthy and abusive pamphlet (*Notes and Observations on the Empress of Morocco*). Settle was undismayed, and retorted vigorously in 'Notes and Observations on the Empress of Morocco Revised,' 1674, 4to, to which he added, by way of counter-attack, 'Some few Erratas to be printed, instead of the Postscript, with the next edition of the "Conquest of Granada."' Apart from his success, Settle appears to have given the poet small provocation; but Dryden nursed his jealousy, and gave vent to his resentment in the second part of his 'Absalom and Achitophel,' published about November 1682, where his former rival is described as

Doeg, though without knowing how or why,
Made still a blundering kind of melody,
Spurr'd boldly on, and dashed through thick and thin,
Through sense and nonsense never out or in;
Free from all meaning, whether good or bad,
And, in one word, heroically mad.

Dryden's intention to signalise him had doubtless reached Settle's ears, for he produced almost at the same time his 'Absalom Senior, or Achitophel Transpros'd' (published at the sign of Sir Edmondbury Godfrey, near Fleetbridge, 1682), a whig reply to the first part of Dryden's satire, with a free description of its author. In several of his later plays the laureate referred contemptuously to Settle, for whom he predicted an audience in Bartholomew Fair. Elkanah took leave of his tormentor in 'Reflections on several of Mr. Dryden's Plays,' 1687, 4to.

In the meantime, notwithstanding the transference of Rochester's patronage to Crowne and Otway, Settle 'rhymed and rattled' persistently. His 'Love and Revenge,' founded upon the 'Fatal Contract' of William Hemings [q. v.], was produced at Dorset Garden in 1675 and printed. In the dedication the dramatist congratulates providence on lengthening the Duke of Newcastle's life, so that he might 'witness the prosperous reign of a great and pious monarch.' In a 'postscript' he attacked Shadwell, a much better writer than himself. His 'Conquest of China by the Tartars' was given at the same theatre, Jevon, who had a leading part, taking great liberties with its turgid periods (Downes, p. 35; printed London, 1676, 4to). His 'Ibrahim, the Illustrious Bassa: a Tragedy' (based on Georges de Scudéry's 'L'Illustre Bassa'), was licensed on 4 May 1676 and printed (1677 and 1692, 4to), with a dedication to the Duchess of Albemarle, and his 'Fatal Love; or the Forced Inconstancy,' a fustian version of the legend of Clitophon and Leucippe, was given at the Theatre Royal (Drury Lane) in 1680.

Neglected by the court, Settle made overtures to the opposition, and his political bias is sufficiently shown in his next play, 'The Female Prelate, being the History of the Life and Death of Pope Joan,' which was produced at the Theatre Royal in 1680, and printed immediately, with a dedication to Shaftesbury. The invective is outrageous, but the plot and incidents, says Genest, are good (*Hist.* i. 275). Settle's mastery of scenic effect and the violence of his protestantism led to his unanimous election as organiser-in-chief of the pope-burning procession on Queen Elizabeth's birthday (17 Nov. 1680); and Roger L'Estrange, in 'Heraclitus Ridens' (No. 50), described him as poet-laureate and master of ordnance to the whig party, who would vindicate Lucifer's first rebellion for a few guineas. Next year he wrote, at Shaftesbury's instance, his 'Character of a Popish Successor' (1681), which evoked a storm of remonstrance. Settle accentuated his remarks in a revised edition, which he afterwards alleged that Shaftesbury, dissatisfied by its moderation of tone, had retouched. His personal attacks upon the Duke of York are said to have involved him in a duel with Thomas Otway. Of these passages in his life he wrote: 'I now grew weary of my little talent for Dramaticks, and forsooth must be rambling into politics . . . and much have I got by it' (pref. to *Distressed Innocence*). Determined, at least, not to lose by politics, Settle, upon the dissolution of the Oxford parliament, promptly recanted, and wrote 'A Narrative of the Popish Plot,' 1683, fol., exposing the perjuries of 'Doctor' Oates, and covering with abuse Shaftesbury and his old associates at the 'Green Ribbon Club.' Written with a clever assumption of fairness, the 'Narrative' evoked a cloud of answers and letters, and a heated 'Vindication of Titus Oats.' Settle was undeterred from publishing hostile 'animadversions' upon the dying speeches of William, lord Russell, and Algernon Sidney, and he went so far as to issue 'A Panegyrick on Sir George Jefferies' (1683) on his elevation to the chief-justiceship, Jeffreys having been conspicuous as 'Shimei' in his satire of 'Achi-

tophel Transpros'd.' His tory enthusiasm reached its climax in 1685, when he published an adulatory 'Heroick Poem on the Coronation of the High and Mighty Monarch, James II' (London, 4to), and shortly afterwards entered himself as a trooper in James's army on Hounslow Heath. He is said, moreover, to have published a weekly sheet in support of the administration.

Upon the revolution Settle recommenced overtures to his whig friends; but, feeling that both parties were looking askance at him, he put in for the reversion of Matthew Taubman's post of city laureate, for which political consistency was not a necessary qualification. Taubman's last pageant was dated 1689; in 1690 the show was intermitted, but Settle was duly appointed city poet in the following year, and issued for lord-mayor's day 'The Triumphs of London' (for Abel Roper, London, 4to). His four pageants 1692-5 bear the same title. No pageants are known for 1696-7, but in 1698 Settle produced 'Glory's Resurrection.' He then reverted to the older title until 1702. The 'Triumphs' for the next five years are missing, but Settle issued one for 1708, though the exhibition of that year was frustrated by the death of Prince George of Denmark. It seems to have been the last lord-mayor's show to have been described in a separate official publication.

In the meantime Settle had not abandoned his career as a playwright. His 'Heir of Morocco' (1694, 4to), forming a second part to his 'Empress of Morocco,' and based upon a slender substratum of facts furnished by the English occupation of Tangier, was produced at the Theatre Royal in 1682 (revived on 19 Jan. 1709). Then after a long interval came his 'Distressed Innocence, or the Princess of Persia' (1691, 4to), founded on the 39th chapter of the 5th book of Theodoret, but 'warped' in favour of the Christians. The piece was given at the Theatre Royal in 1691. His 'New Athenian Comedy' (1693, 4to) and 'The Ambitious Slave,' a tragedy (1694, 4to), were followed at Dorset Garden in 1697 by 'The World in the Moon' (1697, 4to), an opera, of which the first scene was formed by a moon fourteen feet in diameter. Of his 'Virgin Prophetess, or the Fate of Troy' (1701, 4to), Genest says that the language and the deviations from the accredited legend were 'disgusting, but the spectacle must have been fine.' 'The City Ramble, or the Playhouse Wedding' (1711, 4to), based to some extent upon the 'Knight of the Burning Pestle' and the 'Coxcomb,' with humorous additions of some merit, was produced at Drury Lane on 17 Aug. 1711. By this time Settle's reputation was so damaged that he determined to bring out the piece anonymously. But the secret 'happened to take air,' and he fell back upon producing it during the long vacation. His last play, 'The Ladies' Triumph' (1718, 12mo), produced at Lincoln's Inn Fields in 1718, ended with a masque in which Settle skilfully introduced elaborate scenery and machinery.

The theatre and the corporation proved only occasional resources, and very soon after the revolution Settle fulfilled various predictions by letting himself out to write drolls for Bartholomew Fair, love-letters for maid servants, ballads for Pye Corner, and epithalamiums for half a crown. In Bartholomew Fair he served under the show-woman, Mrs. Mynn, and produced at her booth his 'Siege of Troy' in 1707. At the same show he is said to have played a dragon in green leather, whence Pope puts into his mouth the couplet—

> Yet lo! in me what authors have to brag on!
> Reduced at last to hiss in my own dragon

(*Dunciad*, iii. 285; cf. Young's *Epistle to Mr. Pope*, i. 261–8). As a laureate Settle celebrated with equal readiness the act of succession ('Eusebia Triumphans,' 1702 and 1707), the danger to the church ('A New Memorial,' 1706), the propagation of the Gospel in foreign parts ('A Pindarick Ode,' 1711), the tory peace of 1713 ('Irene Triumphans,' 1713), and the whig triumph two years later ('Rebellion Display'd,' 1715). He seems to have always had in hand a stock of printed elegies and complimentary verses under such titles as 'Augusta Lacrimans,' 'Thalia Lacrimans,' 'Thalia Triumphans,' 'Memoriæ Fragranti,' to which he affixed names and dedications in accordance with the demand. Resourceful as he was, however, Elkanah's income dwindled until, about 1718, his city friends procured him a retreat in the Charterhouse. He died there, a poor brother, on 12 Feb. 1723-4 (*Hist. Reg.* Chron. Diary, 1724, p. 11; the Charterhouse burial registers 1710–40 are missing). Five days after his death he was described in the 'True Briton' as a man 'of tall stature, red face, short black hair,' who 'lived in the city, and had a numerous poetical issue, but shared the misfortune of several gentlemen, to survive them all.' He married, on 28 Feb. 1673–4, Mary Warner, at St. Andrew's, Holborn (*Notes and Queries*, 8th ser. xii. 483).

Settle was not deficient in promise as scholar, rhymester, and wit; but he wrecked his career by his tergiversation and by his inept efforts to measure his mediocre capacity against the genius of Dryden. He soon be-

came a butt for caricature as a voluminous and reckless dunce. 'Recanting Settle,' wrote a critic, when his tragedies and libels could no more yield him penny loaves and ale, 'bids our youth by his example fly, the Love of Politicks and Poetry' (*Poems on State Affairs*, ii. 138). In one of his earliest satires Pope dubbed him Codrus, after the prolix poetaster of Juvenal (Lintot, *Miscell.* 1712, revised for *Dunciad*, i. 183), and in the 'Dunciad' are many jibes at his expense, notably the allusion to the lord-mayor's show, which 'liv'd in Settle's numbers one day more' (bk. i. 90). In 1776, on the occasion of his conversation with Johnson, Wilkes referred to Elkanah as the last of the city poets, and one whose poetry matched the queerness of his name (Boswell, *Johnson*, ed. Hill, iii. 76).

In addition to the works enumerated and minor complimentary pieces, Settle was author of: 1. 'The Life and Death of Major Clancie, the grandest Cheat of this Age,' 1680, 8vo. 2. 'Insignia Bataviæ; or the barbarous behaviour of the Dutch towards the English in East India,' 1688, 4to. 3. 'The Compleat Memoirs of the Life of that Notorious Impostor, Will. Morrell, *alias* Bowyer, *alias* Wickham,' 1694, 12mo; 1699, 8vo. 4. 'Minerva Triumphans. The Muses' Essay. To the Honour of the Generous Foundation, the Cotton Library at Westminster,' 1701 fol. 5. 'Carmen Irenicum. The Happy Union of the Two East India Companies. An Heroic Poem,' 1702, fol. (for 1, 4 and 5, see Hazlitt, *Bibl. Coll.* 3rd ser. pp. 229–30). Settle also edited the 'Herod and Mariamne' (1673, 4to) of Samuel Pordage [q. v.], and contributed to the popular translation of 'Ovid's Epistles' (1683, 8vo). He re-edited for the stage Sir R. Fanshaw's version of Guarini, which appeared at Dorset Garden in 1676 as 'Pastor Fido, or the Faithful Shepherd' (London, 1677, 4to); 'a moderate pastoral' (Genest, i. 196). He revised and rewrote the last two acts of Beaumont and Fletcher's 'Philaster' for the Theatre Royal in 1695 (London, 4to).

The British Museum possesses Settle's 'Triumphs of London' for 1691, 1692, 1693, 1694, 1695, 1699, 1708, and his 'Glory's Resurrection' for 1698. The Guildhall Library has all these, with the exception of 1693, and, in addition, the 'Triumphs' for 1701 and 1702.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iv. 684; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Rawlinson MSS. (in Bodleian), iii. 407; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 41 seq.; Nichols's Lord Mayors' Pageants, 1831; Fairholt's Hist. of Lord Mayors' Pageants, i. 109, 121–2; Langbaine's Dramatic Poets, 1698, p. 123; Dennis's Letters, 1721, vol. ii.; Dunton's Life and Errors, passim; The Session of the Poets, held at the foot of the Parnassian Hill, 9 July 1696; The Towne Displayed, 1701; Johnson's Poets, ed. Cunningham; Dryden's Works, ed. Scott and Saintsbury; Pope's Works, ed. Elwin; Rochester's Poems, 1707, p. 19; Oldham, ed. Bell, p. 234; Disraeli's Quarrels of Authors, pp. 206, 288; Masson's Milton, vi. 611; Morley's Bartholomew Fair; Lowe's Betterton, p. 137; Gissing's New Grub Street, 1891, p. 31 (Settle contrasted with Shadwell); Beljame's Public et les Hommes de Lettres en Angleterre 152, 207; Ward's English Dram. Lit. ii. 534; Doran's Annals of the Stage; Sitwell's First Whig, pp. 86–7, 101, 202; English Cyclopædia; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn); Hazlitt's Bibl. Collections and Notes; Guildhall Libr. Cat. 1889; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

SETTLE, THOMAS (*fl.* 1575-1593), divine, born about 1555, matriculated as pensioner at Queens' College, Cambridge, in 1575, but left college without a degree. He was ordained by Bishop Freake of Norwich, and was minister at Boxted in Suffolk. In May 1586 he was cited before Archbishop Whitgift at Lambeth to answer six charges: that he did not observe the order in the Book of Common Prayer, that he did not use the sign of the cross in baptism, that he did not marry with the ring, that he frequented conventicles, that he denied the validity of private baptism, that he denied the descent into hell. Settle acknowledged his contumacy on the last charge, and refused subscription to any rites or ceremonies. After a stormy dispute with Whitgift he was committed to the Gatehouse, where he was kept prisoner till 1592. On his release he joined the Brownists' congregation, which met privately in London, and was arrested again before the end of the year, while attending a meeting at the house of George Johnson in St. Nicholas Lane. On 6 April 1593 he was brought before the high commission and required to take the oath *ex officio*, but absolutely declined. He admitted that he had separated himself from the established church for about a year, that he had not taken the sacrament in his parish church for three years, and that he had opposed the discipline of the church for seven years; but he declined to say from whom he had imbibed his opinions. He confessed to being present at illegal religious meetings, and refused to attend public service. He was sent back to prison, and nothing further is recorded of him. He may have been the author of 'Tho. Settle his Catechisme,' London, 8vo, n.d.; licensed to Henry Carr and Henry Hasselup, 22 May 1587. There is no reason to identify him with the Settle men-

tioned by R. Bancroft (*Daungerous Positions*, p. 81).

[Brook's Lives of the Puritans, ii. 46–8; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 402; Dexter's Congregationalism, pp. 256 *n.*, 274; Hanbury's Historical Memorials, i. 87 *n.*, 88; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. ed. Herbert, p. 1338; Neal's Puritans, i. 388–9; Strype's Annals, 1824, iv. 134.] R. B.

SEVENOKE, SIR WILLIAM (1378?–1433?), lord mayor of London, born about 1378, is said by Lambert (*Perambulation of Kent*, 1596, p. 520) to have been 'found lying in the streetes at Sennocke . . . and named after the place where he was taken up.' The city records (quoted by Stow) state that he was the son of William Rumschedde, and apprenticed to Hugh de Bois, a citizen and 'ferrer' (ironmonger) of London, for a term of years which expired in 1394. This William Rumschedde was probably the boy's foster-father, and an official of Sevenoaks. On seeking admission to the city freedom he was transferred, at his request, to the Grocers' Company, as his master had not followed the trade of a 'ferrer,' but that of a grocer (*City Records*, Letter-book H, p. 316). His admission to the latter company was in 1397–8, and he served the office of joint master in 1405–6 (*Facsimile Archives of the Grocers' Company*). His name disappears from the grocers' list in 1427–8.

Sevenoke is one of the heroes in Richard Johnson's 'Nine Worthies of London,' 1592 (reprinted in the *Harleian Miscellany*, 1811, viii. 437–61), in which he is made to describe his career in verse. According to this chronicle he went after his apprenticeship with Henry V to his French wars, and engaged in combat with the 'Dolphyne,' who gave him 'a bag of crowns' for his prowess. He was elected as senior of the two wardens of London Bridge in 1404, but held the office, which was one of great dignity and importance, for only one year (WELCH, *Hist. of the Tower Bridge*, p. 253; cf. p. 102). Sevenoke is described in the husting rolls as an alderman in 1412, but no entry of his election appears in the city records until 24 May 1414, when he was elected for Tower ward (*Letter-book* I. f. 132). His name occurs in numerous husting deeds from 1400 to 1415, and later, as co-trustee of various properties in the parish of his own residence, St. Dunstan-in-the-East, and in other parishes. He was elected sheriff on 21 Sept. 1412 (*ib.* f. 117*b*; cf. RILEY, *Memorials*, p. 595). Three years later Thomas Maynelle, a grocer and inhabitant of his ward of Tower, was brought before him for certain irregular doings. Maynelle threatened the alderman with the fate of Nicholas Brembre [q. v.] unless he was careful in his behaviour. For this he was bound over by the court of aldermen in 200*l.* to keep the peace (*ib.* pp. 605–6).

Sevenoke became mayor in 1418 (*Letter-book* I. f. 220 *b*), and took strong measures to suppress the Christmas mummers, forbidding any person to walk by night 'in eny manere mommyng, pleyes, enterludes, or eny other disgisynges with eny feynid berdis [beards], peyntid visers,' &c., and ordering that 'eche honest persone' should hang before his dwelling 'a lanterne with a candell therein, to brenne as long as hit may endure' (*ib.* f. 223). He also tried to abolish the custom among the city officials of begging for Christmas gifts, and attended as head of the city at the solemn mass held in Guildhall Chapel on 13 Oct. 1419, before the election of Richard Whittington as mayor. This custom, inaugurated in Sevenoke's mayoralty, has lasted in a modified form to the present day. On 23 Feb. 1423 Sevenoke was appointed on a commission with William Crowmere, mayor, William Waldene, and John Fray to inquire into cases of treason and felony within the city, and two days later they found Sir John Mortimer guilty of having broken prison (SHARPE, *London and the Kingdom*, i. 269; see under MORTIMER, EDMUND II). Sevenoke was member of parliament for London in 1417, and attained great wealth as a merchant. He was buried, according to Stow, in the church of St. Martin Ludgate, where he had a monument. Three of his wills, dated 20 Dec. 1426, 17 June 1432, and 5 July 1432 respectively, were enrolled in the court of husting in 1432–3, and dispose exclusively of real property (SHARPE, *Calendar*, ii. 462, 466). By a fourth will, dated 14 July 1432, he devised certain lands and tenements in the parish of Allhallows, Barking, to the town of Sevenoaks for establishing and endowing almshouses for twenty poor people, and a free school for that town. The school was afterwards further endowed by Sir Ralph Bosville and others, and became a flourishing institution known as Queen Elizabeth's Grammar School. Sevenoke bore as arms azure, seven acorns or.

[Price's Historical Account of the Guildhall, pp. 180–1; Strype's Stow, 1720, bk. v. pp. 117–118; Nichols's Hist. of the Ironmongers' Company, 1866, p. 18; Stow's Survey of London; Hasted's Hist. of Kent, i. 355–6; Loftie's Hist. of London, ii. 344; Carlisle's Endowed Grammar Schools, i. 616; Heath's Account of the Grocers' Company, 1854, pp. 213–21; authorities above cited.]

C. W–H.

SEVER, HENRY (*d.* 1471), first provost of Eton College and warden of Merton, was a member of Merton College, Oxford, in

1427, when he served as senior proctor in the university. He graduated D.D., and subsequently became chaplain and almoner to Henry VI. By the charter of incorporation he was on 11 Oct. 1440 appointed first provost of Eton College (*Bekynton Correspondence*, ii. 274, 281, 286). In 1442 he was succeeded as provost by William Waynefleet [q. v.], and at the end of that year he became chancellor of Oxford University. In the following year he was specially recommended by the university to the favour of Eugenius IV. On 29 May 1445 he was collated to the prebend of Harleston in St. Paul's Cathedral, and in April 1449 he became chancellor of that church. In 1446 the college presented him to the chapel of Kibworth, which he resigned soon after, and on 19 Feb. 1455–6 elected him warden of Merton College. In the reign of Edward IV Sever is said to have held fourteen ecclesiastical preferments (Harwood, *Alumni Eton.* p. 2). He died on 6 July 1471, and was buried in the choir of Merton College chapel; a monumental brass placed over his tomb is now within the rails of the communion-table on the south side of the chancel. His will, dated 4 July 1471, is printed in 'Testamenta Eboracensia' (iii. 188–90); by it Sever made many bequests to Merton College. While warden he rebuilt or completed the warden's house and the Holywell tower, probably at his own expense; these services won him the title of second founder of the college. Sever has been frequently confused with William Senhouse [q. v.], whose name was generally but erroneously spelt Sever.

[Testamenta Eboracensia (Surtees Soc.), iii. 188–90; Corresp. of Bekynton (Rolls Ser.); Newcourt's Repertorium, i. 113, 163; Le Neve's Fasti, ed. Hardy, ii. 360, 389, iii. 343, 467, 543; Camdeni et Ill. Virorum Lit. 1690, pp. 219–20, 224–5; Harwood's Alumni Etonenses; Maxwell-Lyte's Eton College, pp. 8, 18; Brodrick's Memorials of Merton, pp. 16, 160, 314.]

A. F. P.

SEVER, WILLIAM (*d.* 1505), bishop of Durham. [See Senhouse.]

SEVERN, ANN MARY (1832–1866), painter. [See Newton.]

SEVERN, JOSEPH (1793–1879), painter, was born at Hoxton on 7 Dec. 1793. His father, James Severn, a musician by profession, belonged to an old Gloucestershire family, reduced by misfortune; his mother, whose maiden name was Littel, was of Huguenot extraction. The boy early showed a passion for drawing, which was encouraged by his father, who possessed considerable artistic sensitiveness without much taste or knowledge. Unable either to teach his son or to procure him regular instruction, he apprenticed him to an engraver. The noviciate in this profession proved intolerable to young Severn, who found himself constrained to constant copying while longing to attempt original work. He contrived to find time for the execution of drawings, purchased an easel and colours with the proceeds, and managed to pick up some instruction as a casual attendant at the academy schools. While thus struggling he formed, probably in 1816, the friendship with Keats by which he is now chiefly remembered; and his connection with Keats's brother George was even more intimate. In 1817 it was announced that the Royal Academy proposed to bestow a gold medal for the best historical painting by a student, a prize which had not been awarded for twelve years owing to the lack of merit among the candidates. The subject, 'Una seizing the Dagger from the despairing Red Cross Knight' ('Faerie Queene,' bk. i. canto 10), fired Severn's imagination, already powerfully stimulated by his intercourse with Keats, and, further encouraged by the commendation which Fuseli, then keeper of the academy, had bestowed upon some of his drawings, he resolved to be a competitor. He worked with the greatest determination, selling his watch and books to procure the necessary material, and, to his own and the general surprise, was declared the winner, on 10 Dec. 1818. For the time, nevertheless, his success obtained for him no substantial advantage; he found no encouragement except in miniature-painting. His more ambitious picture, 'Hermia and Helena,' though hung at the academy exhibition, attracted no attention; and the envy of disappointed rivals drove him from the academy schools. This, however, was not altogether disadvantageous in so far as it allowed him time for an increased intimacy with Leigh Hunt, Reynolds, and the other members of Keats's circle, which aided him in acquiring the culture in which he had hitherto been deficient. His friendship with Charles Armitage Brown [q. v.] became especially close. In September 1820 he formed, on the shortest notice, that generous resolution of accompanying the invalid Keats to Italy, which has fulfilled the aspiration of Shelley, that 'the spirit of his illustrious friend might plead against oblivion for his name.' It augments the honour due to Severn that his intention met with the strongest opposition from his father, who went so far as to

knock him down; and that his devoted attendance on the dying Keats imperilled his prospect of obtaining a travelling pension from the Royal Academy by retarding the execution of the picture which was a necessary condition. After Keats's death on 24 Feb. 1821, Severn addressed himself to the completion of his picture, 'The Death of Alcibiades,' which after its arrival in England was long mislaid at the academy, but came to light in time to obtain for Severn not only a travelling pension of 130*l.* for three years, but the repayment of the sum he had expended in going to Rome. It must be said that the hopes which inspired this liberality were disappointed; Severn did not achieve any considerable eminence as a painter. But 'the death of Keats and my devoted friendship,' he says, 'had become a kind of passport to the English in Rome, and I soon found myself in the midst of not only the most polished society, but the most Christian in the world—I mean in the sense of humanity, of cheerfulness, of living for others rather than ourselves. This was invaluable as the introduction to my future patrons and the foundation of valuable and lasting friendships.' By friendship, patronage, and commissions from distinguished visitors to Rome, Severn prospered in the world. He painted some historical or imaginative works, such as 'Greek Shepherds,' 'The Death of Alexander,' 'Endymion,' an idealised representation of Keats; and an altar-piece from the 'Apocalypse,' placed, after great opposition, in the church of San Paolo fuori delle Mura. He also painted portraits and numerous pictures from modern Roman life, of which 'The Roman Ave Maria,' engraved in Mr. Sharp's biography, a commission from the Emperor Nicholas, now in the Imperial Gallery at St. Petersburg, is a good specimen.

He will nevertheless be best remembered, even as an artist, by his connection with Keats, whom he painted both living and from memory. Severn's best portrait—a half-length miniature—belongs to Sir Charles Dilke [see art. KEATS, JOHN]. During Severn's first residence at Rome much of his time and thoughts was occupied by tasteless designs for a monument to Keats and by ineffectual efforts to get Keats's biography written.

About 1825 Severn became enamoured of Elizabeth, daughter of Archibald, lord Montgomerie (*d.* 1814), a ward of the Countess of Westmorland [see under MONTGOMERIE, HUGH, twelfth EARL OF EGLINTON]. The countess habitually resided in Italy, and had been one of his warmest patrons. Her violent and unreasonable opposition to the match, however, postponed it until October 1828. The marriage proved a happy one, and, although he became involved in a harassing lawsuit, his career was generally prosperous. The education of his children was probably his motive for returning to England, a step which, though planned in 1838, was not effected until 1841. The nineteen years of his English residence were uneventful, except for the zeal with which he threw himself into the Westminster Hall cartoon competition and his influence upon Milnes's 'Life of Keats.' His pictures were chiefly reminiscences of Italian scenery and manners, such as the view of the Campagna painted for Mr. Gladstone, and 'Shelley in the Coliseum,' painted for Sir Percy Shelley. He also executed an 'Ariel,' a graceful and delicate conception, engraved in Mr. Sharp's biography. He enjoyed the cordial friendship of Eastlake, George Richmond, and Mr. Ruskin; but his pictures did not find much acceptance with the public, and he came to occupy himself more and more with literature. Some specimens of his attempts at fiction are preserved in Mr. Sharp's volumes, and abundantly manifest his lack of vocation. He planned an illustrated edition of 'Adonais,' and wrote some notes towards it, but the undertaking did not proceed far. Frederic Locker-Lampson describes him in 1859 as a 'jaunty, fresh-natured, irresponsible sort of elderly being, leading a facile, slipshod, dressing-gowny, artistic existence in Pimlico' (*My Confidences*, p. 342).

In 1860 the British consulship at Rome became vacant by the resignation of Charles Newton, who returned to the British Museum, and shortly afterwards became Severn's son-in-law. It was probably at Newton's suggestion that Severn applied for the appointment, which he obtained, mainly by the interest of Mr. Gladstone and Bunsen. Long residence had familiarised him with the Roman social atmosphere; a further recommendation was his liberality of opinion, which, in his capacity as acting Italian as well as British consul, he evinced by frequent interpositions on behalf of persons obnoxious to the papal government. Looking and passing for a much younger man than he actually was, he retained his office with credit until 1872, when he retired on a pension. He continued to live in Rome, painting almost to the last, and died there on 3 Aug. 1879. His remains were at first interred in the new cemetery, but ultimately removed and deposited by the side of Keats. He lost no opportunity of manifesting that devotion to the memory of his friend to which he is in-

debted for the better part of his own celebrity.

Of Severn's six children, three, Walter, Arthur, and Ann Mary, afterwards married to Sir Charles Newton [see NEWTON, ANN MARY], became artists of note.

[The principal authority upon Severn is Mr. William Sharp's Life and Letters of Joseph Severn, 1892, drawn up from copious manuscript material. See also art. KEATS, JOHN, and the biographies of Keats by Lord Houghton and Mr. Sidney Colvin; Dilke's Papers of a Critic, i. 17; Athenæum, 1879; Dublin University Mag. vol. xcvi.] R. G.

SEWALL DE BOVILL (*d.* 1257), archbishop of York, was a pupil at Oxford of St. Edmund (Rich), the future archbishop of Canterbury. Edmund, who was greatly attached to Sewall, is said to have foretold his friend's promotion and troubles. About 1240 Sewall became dean of York. He held the prebend of Fenton, in the same church, apparently as early as 1237. While dean he wrote to Innocent IV in support of the proposed canonisation of St. Edmund (MARTENE, *Thes. Nov. Anecd.* iii. 1838). Some constitutions made by him as dean of York, in 1252, are in Cotton MS. Vitellius A. ii. f. iii. Previously to 16 Jan. 1250 he was made archdeacon of York. On the death of Archbishop Gray in 1255 the canons elected him to the vacant see. The king refused his consent on the ground that Sewall was of illegitimate birth. On 1 Oct. the chapter determined to prosecute an appeal at Rome; eventually the pope granted a dispensation removing the defect of birth, and confirmed the election. The king was thus compelled to give his assent on 4 May 1256, and Sewall was consecrated at York on 25 July by Walter de Cantelupe, bishop of Worcester. Shortly after his consecration, Adam de Marisco [q. v.] addressed him a long letter of advice urging him to take Bishop Grosseteste as his example (*Monumenta Franciscana*, pp. 438–89). The pope claimed the right to appoint to the deanery on its vacation by Sewall, and in 1257 an Italian, Jordan, was by his authority fraudulently installed. Sewall resisted the intrusion, and as a consequence was suspended from his office and excommunicated. It does not seem clear whether Sewall was absolved before his death, but the dispute was apparently compromised by the provision of a pension for Jordan. On 20 July 1257 Sewall was one of the commissioners appointed to decide the dispute between Alexander of Scotland and his nobles (*Fœdera*, i. 362). He died on 10 May 1257 (STUBBS ap. RAINE, *Historians of the Church of York*, ii. 405; but MATT. PARIS, v. 691, gives the date as 2 May). He was buried in the south transept of York minster, where his tomb is marked by a marble slab bearing a cross.

Sewall's rule as archbishop was troubled by his quarrel with the pope, whom on his deathbed he summoned to judgment (*ib.* v. 692). But his sufferings and resistance to papal intrusion won him great popularity. Matthew Paris describes him as a humble and holy man, well skilled in law and other sciences (v. 516). Bale ascribes to him: 1. 'Breviloquium ad Alexandrum papam.' 2. 'Sermones et Epistolæ.' 3. 'Ad suos Sacerdotes.'

[Annales Monastici, Matthew Paris, Monumenta Franciscana, Raine's Historians of the Church of York (all these in Rolls Ser.); Chron. Lanercost, pp. 71–2; Bliss's Calendar of Papal Registers; Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Angl.; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 664; Dixon and Raine's Fasti Eboracenses, pp. 295–9.] C. L. K.

SEWALL, SAMUEL (1652–1730), colonist and judge, son of Henry Sewall and Jane, daughter of Stephen Dummer, was born at Bishopstoke, Hampshire, on 28 March 1652. Emigrating in childhood with his parents to Newbury, Massachusetts, he was educated at a private school and at Harvard, entering in 1667, and graduating B.A. in 1671 and M.A. in 1674. He was then ordained minister, but on his marriage in 1677 was induced to leave that calling, and, under the patronage of his father-in-law, started a printing-press at Boston. He soon became known in public life, and in 1684 was elected a member of the court of assistants for Massachusetts. In 1688 he came to England on business. In 1692 Sewall, as a justice of the peace, was concerned in adjudicating in the Salem witchcraft case, but afterwards bitterly repented of his share in the proceedings, and publicly announced the fact, henceforward spending one day annually in fasting and prayer. He afterwards became one of the regular judges of Massachusetts, and in 1718 chief justice. He retired in 1728, and died at Boston on 1 Jan. 1730.

Sewall married, on 28 Feb. 1676, Hannah, daughter of John Hull and Judith Quincy. He left a long line of descendants, the 'loyalist' branch of which changed the spelling of the name to 'Sewell' [see under SEWELL, JONATHAN]. Sewall's diary, an interesting and valuable source for the social history of the colony from 1674 to 1729, was first published in the 'Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society,' 5th ser. vol. v. An engraving, from a supposed original portrait (date and artist unknown), forms the frontispiece. Sewall was also author of a pamphlet against

slavery, entitled 'The Selling of Joseph' (1700).

[Sewall's Letters and Diaries; Appleton's Cyclopædia of American Biography.]

C. A. H.

SEWARD, ANNA (1747–1809), authoress, known as the 'Swan of Lichfield,' born in 1747 at Eyam, Derbyshire, was elder daughter of Thomas Seward [q. v.] Her mother was Elizabeth, daughter of the Rev. John Hunter, headmaster of Lichfield grammar school and the teacher of Dr. Johnson. Anna early developed literary tastes, and her father declared that she could repeat passages from 'L'Allegro' before she was three. In 1754 her father removed to Lichfield, where Anna resided for the rest of her life. There she became acquainted with Dr. Erasmus Darwin [q. v.], and he encouraged her to write poetry.

In June 1764 her sister Sarah died when on the eve of marriage with Mr. Porter, Dr. Johnson's stepson. It would seem that he had thought of the elder sister before the younger (cf. *Poetical Works*, vol. i. pp. cxix–cxxi), and that after Sarah's death he wished to renew his addresses to Anna. But his advances were not encouraged. The gap left in her affections by the death of her sister was filled by Honora Sneyd, whom Mr. and Mrs. Seward adopted. Miss Sneyd became in 1773 Richard Lovell Edgeworth's second wife.

Henceforth Anna devoted herself mainly to her father (her mother died in 1780). Her leisure was spent in literary work, social duties, and in a voluminous correspondence with literary friends. She refused all offers of marriage. But she was at one time engaged to a 'Colonel T.' (cf. *Letters*, iv. 175–180), and in later life formed an attachment for John Saville, vicar-choral of Lichfield Cathedral (cf. NICHOLS, *Illustr. of Lit.* viii. 427). When he died in 1803 she erected a monument to his memory in the cathedral.

Miss Seward's earliest poems appeared under the auspices of Anna, lady Miller [q. v.] in the 'Batheaston Miscellany.' Among them are an 'Elegy on the Death of Mr. Garrick' and an 'Ode on Ignorance.' In 1781 she published a 'Monody on the unfortunate Major André,' which was republished, with another popular elegiac effort on Captain Cook, in 1817. In 1782 she published 'Louisa: a poetical novel.' It was well received, won Hayley's admiration, and passed through five editions. About this time Miss Seward visited Hayley in Sussex, and there met Romney, who in 1786 painted her portrait. For some time the picture remained in Hayley's possession, but in 1788 Romney seems to have presented it to Miss Seward's father (cf. HAYLEY, *Memoirs*, i. 277; SEWARD, *Letters*, ii. 126). Miss Seward addressed a poem to Romney on the subject. In 1786 she paid one of her rare visits to London, and writes of 'literary breakfastings' at the house of Helen Maria Williams [q. v.], and of Mrs. Siddons's performance of Rosalind, which did not please her. Next year she made the acquaintance of Mr. and Mrs. Piozzi [q. v.], and frequently met at Lichfield Dr. Darwin, Thomas Day, Richard Lovell Edgeworth, Dr. Parr, Howard the prison reformer, and Dr. Johnson. The last she cordially disliked (cf. NICHOLS, *Illustr. of Lit.* vii. 321–63). About 1776 Miss Seward first met Boswell, whom she subsequently supplied with particulars concerning Johnson. Boswell, who knew her prejudice against Johnson, offended her by a somewhat cool reception of her statements (cf. HILL, *Boswell*, ii. 467; *Gent. Mag.* 1793, i. 197 et passim). Miss Seward published letters signed 'Benvolio,' decrying Johnson in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' in 1786 and 1793 (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1786 i. 125–6, 302–4, 1787 ii. 684–5).

In March 1790 her father died, leaving her mistress of an independent fortune of 400*l.* a year. She continued to occupy her father's residence, the bishop's palace, Lichfield.

On the appearance of the first and second volumes of Scott's 'Minstrelsy of the Scottish Border,' in 1802, Miss Seward wrote to Scott warmly commending it. Despite the pedantry of her style he recognised her 'sound sense and vigorous ability.' She sent him a Scottish ballad of her own manufacture, 'Rich auld Willie's Farewell,' and Scott placed it among the 'imitations' which form a section of the 'Border Minstrelsy.' He relates that Miss Seward, whom he had never seen, sent him a long and passionate epistle on the death of a dear friend whom he had likewise never seen, but conjured him on no account to answer the letter since she was dead to the world. 'Never were commands more literally obeyed,' wrote Scott to Joanna Baillie. 'I remained as silent as the grave, till the lady made so many enquiries after me that I was afraid of my death being prematurely announced by a sonnet or an elegy.' In 1807 Scott paid Miss Seward a visit at Lichfield, and she greatly interested him. She characterised the meeting as 'among the high-prized honours which my writings have procured for me.'

In 1799 Miss Seward published a collection of original sonnets intended to restore the strict rules of the sonnet. She handled

the form with some measure of success. Leigh Hunt especially admired the sonnet entitled 'December Morning,' 1782 (*Men, Women, and Books*, ii. 141).

Miss Seward published in 1804 a 'Memoir of Dr. Darwin,' which she dedicated to the Earl of Carlisle. It consists chiefly of anecdotes of the early part of Darwin's life, and of the society at Lichfield while he lived there. Miss Seward lays claim to the verses that form the exordium of Darwin's poem, 'The Botanic Garden.' Miss Seward, it seems, had sent the lines to him in July 1778, and they were forwarded without her knowledge to the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' with an alteration in the concluding lines (cf. *Letters*, ii. 311–13, iii. 155–6, v. 333–4). Robert Anderson denied the truth of this assertion (cf. NICHOLS, *Illustr. of Lit.* vii. 215–16). Two years after Darwin's death the lines appeared under Miss Seward's name in Shaw's 'History of Staffordshire,' 1798 (p. 34). Miss Seward's 'Memoir of Darwin' was severely condemned in the 'Edinburgh Review,' and she wrote to Scott of the editor, 'Jeffreys ought to have been his name' (SMILES, *A Publisher and his Friends*, i. 92).

After 1804 her health began to fail. In 1807 she was attacked by a scorbutic disorder, and she died on 25 March 1809. She was buried in the cathedral at Lichfield, where she had erected a monument, the work of the sculptor Bacon, to her father's memory. It commemorates the whole of the Seward family. The lines on it to Anna's memory are by Scott.

Miss Seward was a tall handsome woman with regular features and an animated expression. Scott says that 'her eyes were auburn, of the precise shade and hue of her hair, and possessed great expression.' Hayley described her as 'a handsome likeness of those full-length pictures of Queen Elizabeth, where the painters gave her majesty all the beauty they could, consistent with the character of her face' (HAYLEY, *Memoirs*, i. 244). She had a melodious voice, and, according to Hayley, read aloud 'with peculiar force and propriety.' In conversation she had great command of literary anecdote (cf. NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* ix. 381). Southey declared that, 'with all her affectation,' there was 'a very likeable warmth and sincerity about her' (*Correspondence of Southey and C. Bowles*, p. 319). She held tolerant religious views, and was a liberal in politics. She sympathised with the French revolution: 'I was educated in whiggism,' she wrote to Dr. Parr in 1793.

Miss Seward bequeathed her literary works and remains to Scott, and her letters (twelve quarto manuscript volumes) to Archibald Constable, the Edinburgh publisher. By her request, Scott edited her posthumous compositions, and in 1810 published the poetical works in three volumes, prefixing a memoir, by himself, with extracts from her letters. She had asked Scott to perform a like office for the whole of her literary correspondence, but he declined 'on principle,' because he had 'a particular aversion to perpetuating that sort of gossip.' The matter was therefore left in the hands of Constable, who published in 1811 the letters written between 1784 and 1807 in six volumes. With Constable's consent, Scott examined the manuscript and struck out the extravagant utterances relating to himself and his work. The book had a certain vogue, for in 1813 appeared 'The Beauties of Anna Seward,' selected and arranged by W. C. Oulton. Another edition appeared in 1822, and has for frontispiece an engraving by Woolnoth of the Romney portrait.

Miss Seward's poetry belongs to the school represented by William Hayley [q. v.], and satirised by Gifford in the 'Baviad' (cf. STEPHEN, *Thought in the Eighteenth Century*, ii. 457). Her work abounds in every sort of affectation. Horace Walpole found that she had 'no imagination, no novelty.' He classed her with Helen Williams and 'a half a dozen more of those harmonious virgins' whose 'thoughts and phrases are like their gowns, old remnants cut and turned' (WALPOLE, *Letters*, ed. Cunningham, ix. 73). Miss Mitford described her as 'all tinkling and tinsel—a sort of Dr. Darwin in petticoats' (*Letters*, 2nd ser. ed. Chorley, i. 29). Scott was a far more indulgent critic, but he was good-natured to a fault, and was perhaps flattered as a young man by the attentions of a poetess (cf. LOCKHART, *Scott*, 1 vol. ed. pp. 188, 201). Johnson remarked to Boswell (25 June 1784) that there was nothing equal to Miss Seward's description of the sea round the North Pole in her elegy on Captain Cook (HILL, *Boswell*, iv. 331), for which Hayley was believed to be in part responsible (cf. NICHOLS, *Illustr. of Lit.* vii. 216). Darwin called her the inventress of epic elegy (cf. POLWHELE, *Unsex'd Females*, p. 33). At times she shows an appreciation of natural scenery, and now and then turns a good line (cf. LEIGH HUNT, *Men, Women, and Books*, ii. 141). Of her epitaphs, that on Gilbert Walmsley [q. v.] is inscribed on his tomb in Lichfield Cathedral (HILL, *Boswell*, i. 81 *n.*); another, on Garrick, was intended for his monument in the same place, but the sculptor neglected to leave space for it. The third volume of the poems contains paraphrases

and imitations of Horace, although she knew no Latin. In 1788 she wrote a sermon for a young clergyman, who preached it, and it was probably not the sole composition of the kind she attempted (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1801, i. 113, 195, 396).

Besides the portrait by Romney, already mentioned, which seems to have been engraved both by Woolnoth and Ridley, Miss Seward sat for a miniature to Smart in 1771 and to Miers in 1777. A portrait painted in 1762 by Kettle, and engraved by Cardon, forms a frontispiece to the first volume of the letters, and was in 1811 in the possession of Thomas White of Lichfield.

[Scott's memoir, prefixed to the poems, 1810; Miss Seward's Letters, 6 vols. 1811; A Swan and her Friends, by E. V. Lucas, 1907; authorities cited.] E. L.

SEWARD, THOMAS (1708–1790), canon of Lichfield and of Salisbury, son of John Seward of Badsey, Worcestershire, born in 1708, was admitted a foundation scholar of Westminster school in 1723. He was elected by the school to scholarships at Christ Church, Oxford, and Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1727, but upon his rejection by both universities he became a pensioner of St. John's College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1730 and M.A. in 1734; then he became travelling tutor to Lord Charles Fitzroy, third son of the Duke of Grafton, who died while on the tour in Italy in 1739 (cf. WALPOLE, *Letters*, ed. Cunningham, viii. 415). The Duke of Grafton subsequently promised some preferment for Seward. He became rector of Eyam, Derbyshire, and Kingsley, Staffordshire. He also obtained the prebend of Bubbenhall in the church of Lichfield, though the date of his admission does not appear, and on 30 April 1755 he was collated to the prebend of Pipa Parva in the same church. He was installed in the prebend of Lyme and Halstock in the church of Salisbury on 5 June 1755. He resided at Lichfield from 1754, and was acquainted with Dr. Johnson, whom he used to entertain on his visits to Lichfield. Boswell describes him as a great valetudinarian, and 'a genteel, well-bred, dignified clergyman, who had lived much in the great world.' In 1779 he was portrayed as the Canon in the novel 'Columella,' by Richard Graves (1715–1804) [q. v.] He died at the bishop's palace, Lichfield, on 4 March 1790. He married Elizabeth, daughter of the Rev. John Hunter, headmaster of Lichfield grammar school, and was father of Anna Seward [q. v.], the authoress, who caused a monument to be erected to her parents in Lichfield Cathedral. The monument was executed by Bacon, and the verses which form part of the epitaph were the composition of Sir Walter Scott. His portrait, painted by Wright of Derby, was engraved by Cromell for Miss Seward's 'Letters,' vol. ii.

Seward edited, in conjunction with Sympson, the 'Works' of Beaumont and Fletcher, and wrote the preface, 10 vols. London, 1750, 8vo. It was a poor performance; Coleridge exclaimed in his 'Lectures on Shakespeare' (p. 146): 'Mr. Seward! Mr. Seward! you may be, and I trust you are, an angel, but you were an ass!' 'The Female Right to Literature' and four other poems by Seward were printed in Dodsley's 'Collection,' ii. 296–308 (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1780, p. 123). Seward also published: 1. 'The Conformity between Popery and Paganism, London, 1746, 8vo [cf. MIDDLETON, CONYERS]. 2. A curious sermon, preached at Lichfield in 1756, entitled 'The late dreadful Earthquakes no proof of God's particular Wrath against the Portuguese.'

[Boswell's Johnson, ed. Hill; Gent. Mag. 1790 i. 280, 369; Graduati Cantabr.; Le Neve's Fasti, ed. Hardy, i. 588, 621, ii. 672; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit.; Nichols's Lit. Anecd.; Welch's Alumni Westmon., ed. Phillimore, pp. 281, 296.] T. C.

SEWARD, WILLIAM (1747–1799), man of letters, the only son of William Seward (partner in the firm of Calvert & Seward, then the chief brewers of beer in London), was born in January 1747. When very young he was trained at a small seminary near Cripplegate, and he is said to have been at Harrow school in December 1757 (THORNTON, *Harrow School*, pp. 136–8). For a time he was at Charterhouse school, and on 4 June 1764 he matriculated from Oriel College, Oxford. As he was possessed of considerable property and had no taste for trade, he declined, to his father's dismay, to continue in the family business.

On quitting the university Seward travelled on the continent, particularly in Italy, and then returned to London with a confirmed love of literature and the fine arts, and a pronounced tendency to hypochondria. He invariably spent the winter in London and the summer in the country (BURNEY, *Memoirs*, iii. 265). He was a great favourite in the house of the Thrales at Streatham, where Dr. Johnson often met him. To Johnson's rooms in London he was a frequent visitor, and he was among the friends that attended the doctor's funeral. Parr consulted him on Johnson's epitaph, and Seward made a suggestion which was adopted. With letters of recommendation from Johnson to

Boswell he visited Edinburgh and the highlands in 1777. In August 1781 he made the 'western tour' in England, calling in every town on 'a doctor, apothecary, or chemist,' about his health, and extracting at the same time information about the place and its surroundings. Two years later (June 1783) he was going to Paris and then to Flanders, to study the pictures of Claude Lorraine. Miss Seward, an old acquaintance but no relation, met him at Buxton in June 1793.

Seward was a member of the Eumelean Club that met at the Blenheim tavern in Bond Street, and of the Essex Club founded by Dr. Johnson early in 1784. He was elected F.R.S. on 11 Feb. 1779 and F.S.A. on 25 March 1779. He died of a dropsy at his lodgings, Dean Street, Soho, on 24 April 1799, and was buried in the family vault at Finchley on 1 May. His portrait was painted by George Dance on 5 May 1793, and engraved by William Daniell. A second portrait of him, by J. G. Wood, was engraved by Holl, and published on 3 June 1799.

Seward was 'in action all benevolence.' In the 'Poems of Mrs. John Hunter' (2nd edit. 1803, pp. 74–5) is an elegy in praise of his benevolence. He did not 'disdain' Tom Paine, and he subscribed ten guineas towards purchasing an annuity for Porson (Watson, *Life of Porson*, p. 99). While doing good to every one, he spoke well of nobody, yet he could be, when he chose, a piquant and stimulating conversationalist. Miss Burney, who made his acquaintance in 1777, had always 'a true esteem for him,' as his pretence of affectation and his spirit of satire were but 'quizziness' (cf. Clayden, *Early Life of Rogers*, pp. 168–74).

Many articles, including a series of 'Reminiscentia,' were supplied by Seward to the 'Whitehall Evening Post,' and he contributed anecdotes and literary discoveries to Cadell's 'Repository' and the 'European Magazine.' His papers of 'Drossiana' in the 'European Magazine,' beginning in October 1789, p. 243, formed the basis of his anonymous 'Anecdotes of some Distinguished Persons' (1795–7), 5 vols., which passed into a fifth edition in four volumes in 1804. This was followed in 1799 by two volumes of 'Biographiana.' These works showed much reading and were deservedly popular. Mathias in the 'Pursuits of Literature' (2nd dialogue, lines 61 and 62), speaks of Seward as a 'publick bagman for scraps,' but in a note describes the volumes as 'very entertaining but very dear,' and their author as the best 'compiler of anecdotes except Horace Walpole.'

[Foster's Alumni Oxon.; European Mag. October 1799, pp. 219–20 (by Isaac Reed, and with engraved portrait); Gent. Mag. 1799, i. 439–40; Monthly Mag. 1799, p. 334; Memoirs of Dr. Burney, ii. 87–9, 154; Early Diary of F. Burney, ii. 153; Madame d'Arblay's Diary, i. 140–1, 178, 226, 231–3, 426, ii. 66, 71, 88–9, 95, 233–4, iv. 173–4, vi. 187; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ii. 553, 638, iii. 399, ix. 467; Goldsmith's Works, ed. Gibbs, v. 412–14; Anna Seward's Letters, iii. 265–6, iv. 53–8; Hayward's Piozzi, ii. 75; Boswell, ed. Hill, ii. 337, iii. 123, iv. 198, 423, 445; Johnson's Letters, ed. Hill, i. 346, ii. 33, 35, 299, 434.] W. P. C.

SEWARD, WILLIAM WENMAN (*fl.* 1800), writer on Irish politics and topography, published at Dublin: 1. 'The Rights of the People asserted, and the Necessity of a more equal Representation in Parliament stated and proved,' &c., 1783, 8vo (a fervidly patriotic effusion, dedicated to 'the Volunteers of Ireland,' displaying, however, considerable knowledge of political and constitutional history). 2. 'The Hibernian Gazeteer,' 1789, 12mo. 3. 'Topographia Hibernica . . . giving a Complete View of the Civil and Ecclesiastical State of the country: arranged alphabetically, with Appendices,' 1795, 4to; it is dedicated to William Robert, duke of Leinster, and has for frontispiece an engraving of the Round Tower of Roscrea, Tipperary; for the ancient topography, Archdall and Ledwich were followed; a copy in the British Museum (interleaved) has manuscript notes by the author; among these is an alphabetical list of the English adventurers in Ireland during the first English invasion, under Henry II; the book is described in Peel's 'Bibliotheca Hibernica' as 'a valuable topographical dictionary.' 4. 'Collectanea Politica; or the Political Transactions of Ireland, 1760–1803,' 1803, 8vo (the British Museum has no copy).

[Seward's Works; Allibone's Dict. Engl. Lit. ii. 2000.] G. Le G. N.

SEWEL, WILLIAM (1654–1720), quaker historian, son of Jacob Williamson Sewel, a free citizen and surgeon of Amsterdam, was born there in 1654. His paternal grandfather, William Sewel, a Brownist of Kidderminster, emigrated from England to escape religious persecution, and married a native of Utrecht. His mother, Judith Zinspenning, daughter of a German papist, afterwards a baptist, was a woman of strong character. She joined the quakers in 1657, after hearing William Ames (*d.* 1662) [q. v.], became an eloquent minister, visited England in 1663, was author of 'A Serious Reproof to the Flemish Baptists,' 1660, a 'Book of Pro-

verbs' (translated into English by William Caton [q. v.], London, 1663), 'An Epistle' (SEWEL, *Hist.* ii. 125–8), and other small books. She died at Amsterdam on 10 Sept. 1664, aged 34. Her husband predeceased her.

Sewel was brought up by an uncle. At eight he was fairly proficient in Latin (*Crisp and his Correspondents*, p. 59), but was soon apprenticed to a weaver, and pursued his study of languages in the intervals of throwing the shuttle. At fourteen he visited his mother's friends in England. Returning to Holland after a sojourn of ten months, he obtained work as a translator, contributed regularly to the 'Amsterdam Courant' and other papers, wrote verses, and conducted a periodical. In spite of an invitation from William Penn to become master of the quaker school opened at Bristol, Sewel remained in Amsterdam until his death on 13 March 1720. He was married, and had issue. A portrait, by Rademaker, engraved by De Later, is in the 'Boekzaal der geleerde Werreld,' 1705; another engraving, by J. C. Philipps, forms the frontispiece of both the first and second editions of his dictionary.

Sewel spent twenty-five years in preparing his principal work, 'The History of the Rise, Increase, and Progress of the Christian People called Quakers.' It was first published in Dutch, 'Histori van de Opkompste, Aanwas en Voortgang der Christenen bekend by den naam van Quakers,' Amsterdam, 1717, fol. (another edition, 1742). The English edition (London, 1722, fol.), dedicated to George I, although described by its author as 'rudis indigestaque moles,' is remarkable as the product of a writer who had only spent ten months in England. It was largely undertaken to correct the misrepresentations of 'Historia Quakeriana' (Amsterdam, 1695, 8vo; English translation, London, 1696, 8vo, by Gerard Croese, a German, to whom Sewel had himself given many letters and narratives from England). Sewel's work was based upon a mass of correspondence, George Fox's 'Journal,' and, for the public history, Clarendon's 'Rebellion' and Ludlow's 'Memoirs.' Its accuracy has never been impugned, and it remains a classical authority. The 'History' was reprinted, London, 1725, fol. 1795, 8vo, 2 vols. 1779–80, 1811, and 6th ed. 1834. American editions appeared at Philadelphia, 1728, fol. and 1832 (cf. HILDEBURN'S *Issues of the Philadelphia Press*, i. 92–3), Burlington, New Jersey, 1774; and New York, 1844, 2 vols. (with a life of the author). It was translated into German, 'Die Geschichte von dem Ursprung,' 1742, fol., and abridged for children, London, 1864, 16mo.

Sewel's other works are: 1. 'A Large Dictionary of English-Dutch,' 2 pts. Amsterdam, 1691, 4to; 5th ed. 1754; 6th, 1766. 2. 'A Compendious Guide to the Low Dutch Language' (English and Dutch), Amsterdam, 1700, 12mo; other editions, 1725, 1740, 1747, 1760–86. These two were reprinted together, 1708, 4to. It was reissued by S. H. Wilcocke, London, 1798, 8vo, who in pruning Sewel's 'exuberant diffusiveness' discards the illustrative phrases which are a great feature of his work. 3. 'Oratio in Luxum' (Latin and Dutch), 1715, 4to.

Sewel edited the 'Grammaire Hollandoise of Philippe la Grue,' 1744, 3rd ed. 1763, 4th, 1785, and translated the following into Dutch from the English: Robert Boyle's 'Disquisition about the final causes of Natural Things,' 1688; Penn's 'No Cross, no Crown,' 1687, 12mo, and his 'Good Advice to the Church of England,' &c., 1687, 4to; Bishop Burnet's 'Short History of the Reformation of the Church of England,' 1690; Steven Crisp's 'Way to the Kingdom of Heaven,' 1695, 8vo; William Dampier's 'New Voyage round the World,' The Hague, 1698–1700 (Leyden, 1707, 1737), the rare and curious account of shipwreck, entitled 'God's Protecting Providence,' &c., Philadelphia, 1699 (2nd edit. London, 1700; 7th edit. 1790), of Jonathan Dickinson (*d.* 1722). From the Latin: Basil Kennett's 'Romæ Antiquæ Notitia,' published in Seine's 'Beschryving van Oud en Niew Rome,' 1704, fol.; and the works of Josephus, 1722, fol. From French, David Martin's 'Histoire du Vieux et du Nouveau Testament,' 1700; and from the German, Gottfried Arnold's 'Wahre Abbildung der ersten Christen,' 1700, fol.; another edition, 1703. He also translated into Dutch, Matthew Prior's 'Ode on King William's Arrival in Holland,' 1695, 4to.

[Sewel's Hist. of the Rise, &c., preface; Memoirs of J. Kendall, p. 162; Friends' Biographical Catalogue of Portraits, p. 599; Steven's Hist. of the Scottish Church, Rotterdam, p. 272; Wagenaar's Amsterdam, xi. 326; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict. xxvii. 361; Van der Aa's Biogr. Woordenboek, xvii. 635; Gent. Mag. July 1785, p. 504, where he is called Dr. Seveley, and June 1812, p. 531; Friends' Monthly Mag. ii. 145; British Friend, December 1860, p. 294; the present writer's Crisp and his Correspondents, pp. xi, xxxiii, 1, 5, 8, 26, 47, 59; Smith's Cat. of Friends' Books, ii. 560, 979; Story's Journal, p. 490; Delvenne's Biogr. du Royaume des Pays-Bas, iv. 405; Friends' Quarterly Mag. and Review, 1832, pp. 117–19, where letters from Sewel to John Penington are printed. The Meeting for Sufferings owns a bound quarto manuscript volume in Sewel's autograph containing copies of his letters

in Latin to William Penn, Thomas Elwood, Theodore Eccleston, Bishop Gilbert Burnet, Gerard Croese, Josiah Martin, Christopher Meidel, and many other persons, the last dated August 1719.] C. F. S.

SEWELL, GEORGE (*d.* 1726), controversialist and hack-writer, born at Windsor, was the eldest son of John Sewell, treasurer and chapter-clerk to the dean and canons of Windsor, and was descended from the ancient family of Sewell living at Great Henny in Essex. He was educated at Eton, and his poem of 'The Favourite, a simile,' embodies reminiscences of his Eton life (cf. SOUTHEY, *Later Poets*, i. 253–4). He then went to Peterhouse, Cambridge, and graduated B.A. in 1709; for a time he studied medicine under Boerhaave at the university of Leyden, and about July 1725 he took the degree of M.D. at Edinburgh.

Sewell practised at first in London, but without success. He then retired to Hampstead, where he met with better fortune, until three other physicians came to the same place, and ruined his practice. Under the pressure of want he became a booksellers' hack, publishing numerous poems, translations, and political and other pamphlets. He died of consumption at Hampstead, in great poverty, on 8 Feb. 1725-6. On 12 Feb. he was accorded a pauper's funeral. His pathetic verses, prophetic of his death, are cited in Campbell's 'Specimens of the British Poets' (1841, p. 345).

In early life Sewell inclined to toryism, and was a bitter critic of Bishop Burnet, whom he attacked in five pamphlets (1713–1715). His animosity extended to the bishop's son, and he brought out anonymously in 1715 a satirical 'True Account of the Life and Writings of Thomas Burnet.' Sewell also wrote in the tory interest 'Remarks upon a Pamphlet intituled [Observations upon the State of the Nation'] (anon.) 1713 (3rd edit., 1714); and 'Schism destructive of the Government: a Defence of the Bill for preventing the Growth of Schism;' 2nd edit. 1714, in which he answered the arguments of Sir Richard Steele. Afterwards he attached himself to the cause of Sir Robert Walpole, and issued 'The Resigners vindicated: by a Gentleman,' 1718, which went through four editions in that year, and was succeeded by 'The Resigners, Part ii. and last,' 1718.

Sewell's best-known production in general literature was his 'Tragedy of Sir Walter Raleigh, as it is acted at the Theatre in Lincoln's Inn Fields,' 1719; 5th edit. with a new scene (and prefatory verses from Amhurst and others), 1722; 6th edit. 1745. The author traded on the national hatred of Spain. Quin played the part of the hero in this piece, which was produced on 16 Jan. 1718–1719, and was often repeated. It was revived for one night at Drury Lane, 14 Dec. 1789 (*Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. ii. 412).

Sewell contrived to link his name with those of many illustrious writers of this period. Verses by him are in Prior's 'Collection of Poems,' 1709 (cf. *Poems of Prior*, 1742, pp. xlvi–l; cf. ii. 75). He twice defended Addison's 'Cato,' in pamphlets issued in 1713 and 1716 (cf. JOHNSON, *Lives*, ed. Cunningham, ii. 139). He wrote the preface for Addison's 'Miscellanies in Verse and Prose,' 1725, which include two translations by him (viz. the 'Puppet-show,' pp. 20–4, and 'The Barometer,' pp. 29–32). A copy of verses by him was added to 'Sir Richard Steele's Recantation' (AITKEN, *Steele*, ii. 74). Sewell bore a principal part in the fifth volume of the 'Tatler,' sometimes called 'The spurious Tatler,' which was edited by William Harrison, and in the ninth or 'spurious' volume of the 'Spectator.' He wrote a 'Life and Character of Mr. John Philips,' author of 'The Splendid Shilling' (2nd edit. 1715; 3rd edit. 1720), which was also issued with the works of Philips, and down to 1760 was often reprinted. To Pope's edition of Shakespeare (1725) Sewell added a seventh volume, containing 'Venus and Adonis, Tarquin and Lucrece, Miscellany Poems, Essay on the Stage, Glossary and remarks on the Plays.' The same pieces formed the eighth volume of a Dublin edition issued in 1725 and 1726, and the tenth volume of a London edition in 1728. It was perhaps in consequence of this unsolicited contribution that Pope, in the first edition of his 'Epistle to Dr. Arbuthnot,' wrote of 'Sanguine Sew—' (line 164), which was afterwards altered to 'Slashing Bentley' (*Works*, ed. Courthope, iii. 254). To George Cheyne's 'History of Himself' (1743, pp. 44–49) was added Sewell's account of Archibald Pitcairne, of whose 'medical dissertation' Sewell issued a translation with J. T. Desaguliers in 1717. He assisted in the translation of Ovid's 'Metamorphoses' (1717), which was projected in opposition to that of Garth, although Sewell addressed the latter 'as his dear friend' in a poem in his 'New Collection' (anon.), 1720. He contributed to, and probably supervised, a volume of 'Sacred Miscellanies' (*circa* 1713), and he prepared in 1717 a very bad edition of the 'Poems of Henry Howard, Earl of Surrey' (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecdotes*, viii. 301, 304; POPE, *Works*, ed. Courthope, v. 208).

Others of his publications in general literature were: 1. 'The Patriot: a Poem. Inscribed to Robert, Earl of Oxford,' 1712; in

his 'Posthumous Works' (1728) the name of the representative patriot was changed to Walpole. 2. 'An Epistle from Sempronia to Cethegus, with Reply' (anon.), 1713: a satire on the Duke and Duchess of Marlborough. 3. 'The Proclamation of Cupid, or a Defence of Women: a Poem from Chaucer,' 1718, reprinted in No. 5 infra. 4. 'Poems on several Occasions,' 1719. 5. 'A new Collection of original Poems' (anon.), 1720. 6. Posthumous Works, viz. 'Tragedy of King Richard I,' 'Essays and Poems,' 1728; edited by his brother, Gregory Sewell. Some of his poems are inserted in Nichols's 'Collection,' vii. 133–49, and in Bell's 'Fugitive Poetry,' vi. 111–15. Long letters to and from him are in the correspondence of John Dennis (1721), i. 122–5, and in the works of Aaron Hill (1753), i. 9–19, ii. 406–13 (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. ii. 423).

[Jacob's Poetical Register, i. 177–8, 328; Park's Hampstead, pp. 323–7; Brit. Essayists, ed. Chalmers, vol. i. p. lxxxi, vol. v. p. lxxii; Cibber's Lives of the Poets, iv. 188–91; Halkett and Laing's Dict. of Anon. Lit. ii. 1245, 1716, iii. 2158, 2184, iv. 2660.] W. P. C.

SEWELL, HENRY (1807–1879), first premier of New Zealand, was the fourth son of Thomas Sewell, a solicitor, who was steward of the Isle of Wight, and of Jane, youngest daughter of John Edwards, curate of Newport. Richard Clarke Sewell (1803–1864) [q. v.], Dr. James Edward Sewell, and William Sewell (1805–1874) [q. v.] were his brothers, and Elizabeth Missing Sewell, the novelist, his sister. He was born at Newport on 14 Sept. 1807, and educated at Hyde Abbey school, near Winchester. He qualified as a solicitor, and joined his father's firm in 1826, living first in Newport and then at Pidford. He moved to Brockhurst, but, on the death of his first wife in 1844, went to reside in London, where he interested himself in the Canterbury Association for the Colonisation of New Zealand, ultimately becoming secretary and deputy chairman in 1850.

At the end of 1852 Sewell was sent out to New Zealand to wind up the affairs of the association. Arriving in February 1853, he settled at Lyttleton (whence he afterwards moved to Nelson), and commenced practice as a solicitor. In May 1854 he was elected to the House of Representatives as member for Christchurch, and from June to August was in the Fitzgerald ministry. He became on 7 May 1856 the first premier on the introduction of responsible government, but on 13 May he resigned because the crown declined to allow the ministry full responsibility. On 2 June 1856 he joined the first Stafford ministry as colonial treasurer and commissioner of customs, and held office till April 1859. From 12 July 1861 to August 1862 he was attorney-general in the Fox ministry, in December 1861 giving up his seat in the House of Representatives, and becoming member of the legislative council for Wellington; he continued as attorney-general under Alfred Domett [q. v.] till January 1863. He was minister of justice in Sir A. Weld's first ministry from 24 Nov. 1864 to 16 Oct. 1865, and again under Sir J. Fox from 28 June 1869 to 10 Sept. 1872. For his action in joining this government he was violently attacked in the lower house, and on 17 Oct. 1872 made a long and characteristic personal explanation in the council (*New Zealand Debates*, xii. 733). Thus for more than ten years Sewell was one of the most active and prominent of New Zealand politicians (cf. GISBORNE).

Sewell left New Zealand in the spring of 1876, and went to reside at Romford, Essex, where his eldest son was curate. He moved to Salisbury Villa, Station Road, Cambridge, where he died on 14 May 1879. He was buried at Waresley, Huntingdonshire.

Sewell married first, on 15 May 1834, Lucinda Marianne, eldest daughter of General William Nedham of Mount Olive, Jamaica, and Widcombe, Bath, M.P. for Athenry in the last Irish parliament, 1798–1800) (she died, 28 July 1844, leaving six children); secondly, on 23 Jan. 1850, Elizabeth (*d.* 1880), second daughter of Capt. Edward Kittoe, R.N., of Deal.

Sewell was author of 'A Letter to Lord Worsley on the Burdens affecting Real Property,' 1846; of 'Thoughts on the Relations of Men to the External World,' 1848, and of pamphlets on New Zealand politics.

[Private information gathered by Mr. M. C. Owen, also from Miss E. M. Sewell; Mennell's Dict. of Australasian Biography; Gisborne's New Zealand Rulers and Statesmen.] C. A. H.

SEWELL, JONATHAN (1766–1839), chief justice of Lower Canada, son of Jonathan Sewell (1728–1796), the last attorney-general of Massachusetts, was born at Cambridge, Massachusetts, in June 1766, in the 'old family mansion,' came over to England with his parents, and was educated at Bristol grammar school. In 1785 he went with his father to New Brunswick and studied law in the office of Ward Chipman, going to Quebec in 1789, where he was called to the bar of Lower Canada on 30 Oct. 1789. In 1793 he became solicitor-general, and in 1795 attorney-general and advocate-general: about the same time he entered the House

of Assembly as member for William Henry, for which he sat through three parliaments, till in 1808 he became chief justice of Quebec, speaker of the legislative council, and president of the executive council.

One of his earliest acts as chief justice produced a remarkable episode in Canadian history. In 1809 he introduced rules of practice into the procedure of the courts. In 1814 they were attacked by the assembly, under the leadership of James Stuart (1780–1853) [q. v.], as a breach of privilege by law-making and as affecting the liberty of the subject. Sewell was impeached for subverting the constitution, and charged with malicious influence over the governor, leading to various specified acts which covered the whole range of conflict between the house and the government under Sir James Henry Craig [q. v.], the press cases, the Bedard case, and the John Henry scandal. Monk, chief justice of Montreal, was joined in the indictment. The new governor, Sir George Prevost (1767–1816) [q. v.], tried to bring the assembly to reason and incurred its wrath. Sewell went to England to defend himself, and was by its order in 1815 restored to his post. It was clear to the home government that the action of the assembly was due to political and religious animosity which had probably been inflamed by Sewell's sarcasm and indifference; but Sir John Coape Sherbrooke [q. v.], who had succeeded Prevost, stated that Sewell's reinstatement added enormously to the difficulties of the government. Early in 1817 an effort was made to revive the impeachments, but Stuart suddenly seemed to lose his influence; the matter was dropped, and Sewell received compensation for ill-treatment. The rest of his career was uneventful. In 1829 he resigned his seat on the council, and in 1838 the post of chief justice. He died in Quebec on 12 Nov. 1839, and was buried amid general mourning. Sewell was married, and had three sons, who settled in Quebec.

Sewell was an excellent chief justice, stern, but with great command of temper. He was created an honorary LL.D. by Harvard University.

He published: 1. 'A Plan for the Federation of the British Provinces of North America,' 1814. 2. 'An Essay on the Judicial History of France,' 1824. 3. 'The Advantages of Opening the St. Lawrence,' 1824. 4. 'Dark Days of Canada,' 1831.

[Morgan's Sketches of Celebrated Canadians, and Bibliotheca Canadensis; Quebec Mercury, 12 Nov. 1839, and a letter in issue of 16 Nov. 1839; Roger's History of Canada, pp. 254–7, 321, 326.] C. A. H.

SEWELL, MARY (1797-1884), authoress, was born on 6 April 1797, at Sutton in Suffolk. She was daughter of John Wright, a gentleman-farmer, and his wife Ann, daughter of John Holmes of Tivetshall, Norfolk. Both parents were members of the Society of Friends. When Mary was twelve her father gave up farming, and joined business with a shipowner at Yarmouth. With the exception of a year spent at a school at Tottenham, Mary received her education at home. All regular study ended at the age of fifteen, when she commenced reading on her own account such authors as Moore, Byron, Southey, and Scott. Her father's affairs not prospering, she was for a time governess in a school in Essex. In 1819 she married Isaac Sewell, youngest son of William Sewell of Great Yarmouth, who had courted her for five years. They settled at Yarmouth, and there a daughter Anna was born on 30 March 1820. Soon afterwards they came to London, where a son Philip was born on 14 Jan. 1822. Isaac Sewell was not successful in business. At one time he kept a small shop near Bishopsgate Street, at another travelled for a large Nottingham lace factory. At length, in 1835, he was appointed manager of the London and County Joint-Stock Bank at Brighton. For the next ten years the family lived at Brighton, and subsequently at Lancing, Hayward's Heath, and Grayling Wells, until 1857 (when Sewell retired from the bank). Mrs. Sewell busied herself with the training of her children, writing for them her first book, 'Walks with Mamma,' in words of one syllable. In 1835 she left the Society of Friends for the church of England, into which she was eventually baptised. Her tone of mind was deeply religious, and she took great interest in philanthropic movements. She was a member of the Anti-Slavery Association.

In her sixtieth year Mrs. Sewell began seriously to write verses, with the object of inculcating moral virtues in all relations of life. 'Homely Ballads' was printed for private circulation in 1858 (it reached a fortieth thousand in 1889). Shortly afterwards Mrs. Sewell went to live at Blue Lodge, Wick, within a short distance of both Bath and Bristol, and there most of her works were written. In 1860 appeared her ballad, 'Mother's Last Words,' which had an unprecedented sale of 1,088,000 copies. It tells in simple language the story of two poor boys who were kept from evil courses by the memory of their mother's last words. Of another ballad, 'Our Father's Care,' 1861, no fewer than 776,000 copies were sold; 'Chil-

dren of Summerbrook,' 1859, a tale in verse for little schoolgirls, and 'Patience Hart's Experiences in Service,' 1862, a prose tale, each had a sale of thirty-three thousand copies. Her stories were short, and published in pamphlet form.

In 1867 Mrs. Sewell returned to Norfolk, and spent the rest of her days at Old Catton, near Norwich. There her daughter died in April 1878, and her husband on 7 Nov. following. Mrs. Sewell's old age was remarkably vigorous. She died on 10 June 1884, and was buried beside her husband and daughter in the Friends' burying-ground at Lamas, Norfolk.

The popularity of her verses was due to the simplicity of language and form, to the simple faith they inculcated, and to the obviousness of the moral. Her poems were collected in 1861 under the title of 'Stories in Verse,' and again after her death in 1886, as 'Poems and Ballads,' in two volumes, with a memoir by Mrs. Bayly.

ANNA SEWELL (1820–1878), authoress, only daughter of the above, was born at Yarmouth on 30 March 1820. The severe spraining of both ankles in early childhood lamed her, and made her an invalid for life. In 1871 she began in the intervals of sickness to write her attractive 'autobiography' of a horse; it was published in 1877 under the title of 'Black Beauty,' and had a remarkable success (nearly a hundred thousand copies had been sold by 1894, when a new edition appeared). It was translated into French, Italian, and German. Its general aim was to induce kindness and sympathy towards horses, while it specially denounced the use of the bearing-rein; it was warmly recommended by the Royal Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals. Miss Sewell died in April 1878.

[Life and Letters of Mrs. Sewell by Mrs. Bayly, 1889, with portraits of Mrs. Sewell and her daughter; Devonshire House Portraits, pp. 600–2; Allibone's Dict. ii. 2001, and Supplement, ii. 1332; private information.] E. L.

SEWELL, RICHARD CLARKE (1803–1864), legal writer, eldest son of Thomas Sewell of Newport, Isle of Wight, brother of Henry Sewell [q. v.], premier of New Zealand, and of William Sewell [q. v.], was baptised at Newport on 6 Feb. 1803, and entered Winchester College in 1818. He matriculated from Magdalen College, Oxford, on 26 July 1821, was a demy of his college from 1821 until 1837, and a fellow from 1837 to 1856. He served as senior dean of arts in 1838, as bursar 1840, and was vice-president and prælector of natural philosophy in 1843. He graduated with a second-class in *lit. hum.*, B.A. 1826, M.A. 1829, and D.C.L. 1840. He was awarded the Newdigate prize in 1825 for an English poem on 'The Temple of Vesta at Tivoli.' On 25 June 1830 he was called to the bar at the Middle Temple, became known as a special pleader, and took business on the western circuit and at the Hampshire sessions. Later in life he went to Australia, where he practised in the criminal law courts, and was in 1857 appointed reader in law to the university of Melbourne. He died at Melbourne on 9 Nov. 1864.

Sewell was a man of varied learning. He published: 1. 'Collectanea Parliamentaria,' 1831. 2. 'A Digest of the New Statutes and Rules, with the Cases decided at Banc and at Nisi Prius,' 1835. 3. 'The Municipal Corporation Act, 5 and 6 Will. IV, c. 76,' 1835. 4. 'Vindiciæ Ecclesiasticæ, or a Legal and Historical Argument against the Abolition of the Bishops' Courts in Cases of Correction, as proposed by the Church Discipline Act,' 1839. 4. 'A Manual of the Law and Practice of Registration of Voters in England and Wales,' 1835; 2nd ed. 1844. 5. 'A Treatise on the Law of Sheriffs with practical Forms and Precedents,' 1842. 6. 'A Treatise on the Law of Coroner, with Precedents and Forms,' 1843. 7. 'A Letter to the Members of the Venerable House of Convocation [on the subject of the Proceedings against W. G. Ward],' 1845. 8. 'Sacro-Politica: the Rights of the Anglican Church examined with, and tested by, the Laws of England and the Principles of the British Constitution,' 1848. 9. 'Legal Education: an Inaugural Lecture,' Melbourne,' 1857. 10. 'The Speech of R. C. Sewell in defence of G. Chamberlain and W. Armstrong, charged with intent to murder W. Green,' Melbourne, 1859.

For the English Historical Society Sewell edited 'Gesta Stephani,' 1846, and contributed to the 'Field' 'The Papers of a Hampshire Fisherman.'

[Gent. Mag. March 1865, p. 386; Bloxam's Reg. of St. Mary Magdalen College, Oxford, 1881, vii. 284–7; M. C. Owen's The Sewells of the Isle of Wight.] G. C. B.

SEWELL, SIR THOMAS (*d.* 1784), master of the rolls, the son and heir of Thomas Sewell of West Ham, Essex, is said to have been 'bred up under an attorney' (*Gent. Mag.* 1784, ii. 555). He was admitted a member of the Middle Temple on 6 June 1729, was called to the bar on 24 May 1734, became a king's counsel in Hilary term 1754, and a bencher of his inn in the following May. He practised with

much success in the chancery courts, where, at the time of his appointment to the rolls, he was said to be making between three and four thousand pounds per annum (*Chatham Correspondence*, 1838–40, ii. 294–5 *n.*) After attempting to procure the Duke of Newcastle's interest at Seaford and Dover (*Addit. MSS.* Brit. Mus. 32856 f. 317, 32864 ff. 316, 336), he was returned to parliament in December 1758 for the borough of Harwich, which he continued to represent until the dissolution in March 1761. At the general election in this year he unsuccessfully contested Exeter. He was, however, elected for Winchelsea at a by-election in December 1761, and on 4 Dec. 1764 (*London Gazette*, 1764, No. 10475) he was appointed master of the rolls in the place of Sir Thomas Clarke [q. v.], with the annual salary of 2,500*l.* W. Gerard Hamilton, in a letter to John Calcraft, says the appointment 'surprised every one exceedingly, and I am told no one more than Sewell himself, who had never applied for it, and who had no idea that he was in the contemplation of government till the acceptance of the office was proposed to him by the chancellor and Lord Mansfield jointly' (*Chatham Correspondence*, ii. 298 *n.*) Sir Fletcher Norton, the attorney-general, appears to have been named Clarke's successor at the rolls in the first instance (see WALPOLE, *Memoirs of the Reign of King George III*, 1894, ii. 26; WALPOLE, *Letters*, 1857–9, iv. 294, 297–8). Sir William de Grey, the solicitor-general, on hearing of Sewell's promotion, sent an indignant protest to George Grenville (*Grenville Papers*, 1852–3, ii. 471–2). Sewell was knighted on 30 Nov. 1764, and sworn a member of the privy council on 12 Dec. following (*London Gazette*, 1764, No. 10478). In January 1765 he was re-elected for Winchelsea. He, however, lost his seat at the general election in March 1768, and thereupon retired from parliamentary life. On the death of John Bowes, baron of Clonlyon, in July 1767, Sewell was mentioned for the Irish chancellorship (*Grenville Papers*, iv. 132), but the appointment was eventually given to James Hewitt (afterwards Viscount Lifford [q. v.]), then a puisne judge of the king's bench in England. Sewell, who made an able and efficient judge, presided at the rolls for over nineteen years. He died after a lingering illness on 6 March 1784, and was buried in the Rolls chapel.

He married, first, Catherine, elder daughter of Thomas Heath of Stansted Montfichet in Essex, M.P. for Harwich, by whom he had four sons and four daughters. His first wife died on 17 Jan. 1769. He married, secondly, on 20 March 1773, Mary Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Dr. Humphrey Sibthorp of Canwick in Lincolnshire, professor of botany in the university of Oxford; by her he had an only daughter, who died an infant. His second wife died at Twyford Lodge, Maresfield, Sussex, on 16 Sept. 1820, aged 77.

Sewell died intestate, and was succeeded in the possession of Ottershaw Park and the manors of Aden, Stannards, and Fords, in Chobham, Surrey, by his eldest son, Thomas Bailey Heath Sewell, who died on 19 Oct. 1803, and was buried at Chobham. Sewell's third daughter, Frances Maria, was married to Matthew Lewis, deputy secretary at war, on 22 Feb. 1773, and became the mother of Matthew Gregory Lewis [q. v.], better known as Monk Lewis.

Sewell hardly seems to have shone in parliamentary life. Though no speech of his is to be found in the volumes of 'Parliamentary History,' a story is told that during one of the debates in the House of Commons in 1764 on Wilkes's arrest Sewell supported the adjournment of the question for three days because 'it would enable him to look into the authorities, and give a decided opinion on the subject, which he was, at present, unable to do.' When the debate was resumed, Sewell, who appeared according to his custom in his bag-wig, said that 'he had that morning turned the whole matter over in his mind as he lay upon his pillow, and, after ruminating and considering a great deal, he could not help declaring that he was of the same opinion that he was before.' Upon which Charles Townshend exclaimed that 'he was very sorry to observe that what the right honourable gentleman had found in his nightcap he had lost in his periwig' (*Law and Lawyers*, 1840, ii. 8).

[Foss's Judges of England, 1864, viii. 366–8; Lord Campbell's Lives of the Lord Chancellors, 1857, vii. 130, 132, 197–8, 201; Life of Lord Kenyon, 1873, pp. 102, 135; Life and Correspondence of M. G. Lewis, 1839, i. 6–7; Manning and Bray's Surrey, 1804–14, i. 498, iii. 196, 198, 201, 224; Brayley and Britton's Surrey, 1850, ii. 161–2, 225; Bloxam's Magdalen College Register, vi. 228; Townsend's Calendar of Knights, 1828, p. 53; Gent. Mag. 1754, p. 142, 1769 p. 55, 1773 pp. 103, 154, 1774 p. 390, 1784 i. 237–8, 1820, ii. 377; H. S. Smith's Parliaments of England, i. 69, 108, iii. 84; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament, ii. 112, 134; Haydn's Book of Dignities, 1890; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. viii. 388, 521, 621, ix. 86, 2nd ser. x. 396, 3rd ser. ii. 157, 177, 4th ser. vii. 305, 376, 7th ser. xii. 269, 8th ser. viii. 507, ix. 138, 178, 248.]

G. F. R. B.

SEWELL, WILLIAM (1804–1874), divine and author, born at Newport, Isle of Wight, on 23 Jan. 1804, and baptised on 13 Jan. 1807, was second son of Thomas Sewell of Newport, and brother of Henry Sewell [q. v.], premier of New Zealand, of Richard Clarke Sewell [q. v.], of Elizabeth Missing Sewell, a well-known novelist, and of the Rev. Dr. James Edwards Sewell, warden of New College, Oxford, since 1860. William was a commoner at Winchester, and, matriculating from Merton College, Oxford, on 4 Nov. 1822, was postmaster there from 1822 to 1827. He took first-class honours in classics, and graduated B.A. 1827, M.A. 1829, B.D. 1841, and D.D. 1857. The chancellor's prize for the English essay fell to him in 1828, and that for the Latin essay in 1829. The former prize essay, 'The Domestic Manners of the Greeks and Romans compared with those of the most refined States of Europe,' was printed in the 'Oxford English Prize Essays,' vol. iv. 1836. On 30 June 1827 he was elected a Petrean fellow of Exeter College, in 1830 he was ordained to the curacy of Whippingham in the Isle of Wight, and on 10 July 1831 was appointed to the perpetual curacy of St. Nicholas in Carisbrooke Castle, a small sinecure which he held till his death. He was tutor of his college from 1831 to 1853, and became librarian in 1833, sub-rector and divinity reader in 1835, and dean in 1839. In 1832 he was an examiner in the classical schools, and from 1836 to 1841 Whyte's professor of moral philosophy. The substance of his lectures he recast and published in two volumes, called 'Christian Morals and Christian Politics,' which formed part of the 'Englishman's Library' in 1840. He established a Moral Philosophy Club, to meet at the members' rooms in succession.

Sewell was an early friend of Pusey, Newman, and Keble, and in the earlier stages of the tractarian movement was one of the ablest men of the party. But the movement's romanising tendencies alienated him from it, and after the issue of 'Tract XC' he withdrew from all association with it. He explained his position in a published letter to Pusey (1841), and in March 1842 more clearly defined it in an article in the 'Quarterly Review' on 'The Divines of the Seventeenth Century,' which helped to stem the progress of the Tractarians in the direction of Rome.

Sewell was long one of the most prominent men in Oxford, writing and speaking on every public question. Newman declared that he had a word ready for everything; Hampden took the less flattering view that he was 'namby-pamby without solidity, consistency, and formation.' James Bowling Mozley says, under date of 15 March 1834: 'We had a splendid sermon from Sewell of Exeter College at the Assizes, on the origin of evil; not one person in the church understood one sentence of it.'

As a college tutor Sewell fully deserved his wide reputation. His lectures—chiefly on Plato and Bishop Butler—were discursive but always interesting (cf. SAMUEL CLARK, *Memorials*, 1878, pp. 135, 147–9). On the appearance of J. A. Froude's 'Nemesis of Faith' in 1849, Sewell, after reading it, declaimed to his class next morning (27 Feb.) on the wickedness of the book; and when one of the pupils, Arthur Blomfield (afterwards rector of Beverston, Gloucestershire), admitted, in reply to Sewell's inquiry, that he possessed a copy, Sewell seized it, tore it in pieces, and threw it on the hall fire (*Daily News*, 2 May 1892). This incident gave rise to a commonly received report that Froude's 'Nemesis of Faith' was publicly burnt by the authorities of the university. He had advanced views in regard to university reform, but in all his schemes of reform, which he defended in numerous pamphlets, he sought to perpetuate the predominance of the church of England. After a visit to Ireland in 1842, he, in conjunction with a small body of friends, founded St. Columba's College, Rathfarnham, near Dublin, which was opened on 26 March 1843, to furnish the gentry of Ireland with a school on the model of Eton. Sewell was one of the managers, but he had no capacity for business, and by 1847 had involved the college in a debt of 25,000*l*. This sum Lord J. G. Beresford, archbishop of Armagh, paid on the condition that Sewell relinquished his connection with St. Columba. In 1847 he issued 'Journal of a Residence at the College of St. Columba in Ireland.'

On his return to England Sewell helped to found St. Peter's College, Radley, near Oxford, a school for boys, which was opened on 6 March 1847, and was conducted on mediæval principles; the fasts of the church were strictly kept, and full services held in the chapel night and morning. He himself was warden from 1852 to 1862, by which time he had accumulated a debt of 28,000*l*. John Gellibrand Hubbard [q. v.] lent that sum to the college, and under improved management the loan was paid off. He published 'A Year's Sermons to Boys preached in the Chapel of St. Peter's College, Radley,' 2 vols. 1854–69.

Sewell thus involved himself irretrievably in debt. His fellowship at Exeter College

was sequestrated, and in 1862 he went abroad to avoid his creditors. He took up his residence at Deutz on the Rhine, opposite Cologne, and employed himself in examining critically the text of the New Testament. The result was a work published in 1878, after his death, entitled 'The Microscope of the New Testament.' In 1870, by the aid of friends, he was enabled to return to England. Until 1874 he resided chiefly in the Isle of Wight. He died at the residence of his nephew, the Rev. Arthur Sewell, at Litchford Hall, near Manchester, on 14 Nov. 1874, and was buried in St. Andrew's churchyard at Blackley. He was unmarried. A window inscribed to his memory is in Exeter College Chapel.

Apart from controversial pamphlets and many collected volumes of sermons (in 1831, 1832, 1835, and 1850), his chief published works were: 1. 'An Essay on the Cultivation of the Intellect by the Study of Dead Languages,' 1830. 2. 'Hora Philologica; or Conjectures on the Structure of the Greek Language,' 1830. 3. 'A Clergyman's Recreation; or Sacred Thoughts in Verse,' 1831; 2nd edit. 1835. 4. 'An Introduction to the Dialogues of Plato,' 1841. 5. 'Christian Politics,' 1844. 6. 'The Plea of Conscience for seceding from the Catholic Church to the Romish Schism in England,' 1845; 3rd ed. 1845. 7. 'The Nation, the Church, and the University of Oxford,' 1849. 8. 'Christian Vestiges of Creation,' 1861.

Sewell also wrote four novels: 'Uncle Peter's Fairy Tales,' 1844; 'Hawkstone, a Tale of and for England,' 1845; 'Uncle Peter's Tale for the Nineteenth Century,' 1868; and 'The Giant, a Fairy Tale,' 1870. He edited several of the novels written by his sister, Elizabeth Missing Sewell (1844–1850). To the 'Quarterly Review' he contributed fifteen articles, chiefly on theological subjects. He published translations of the 'Agamemnon,' 1846; the 'Georgics,' 1846, another edition, 1854; the 'Odes and Epodes of Horace,' 1850. He left in manuscript 'Lexilogus, a Collection of Greek Words,' 4 vols.; 'Lectures on Inspiration;' 'The Microscope of the Diatessaron;' 'The Diatessaron, arranged,' 2 vols.; 'The Psalms of David in Verse;' 'The Iliad of Homer translated,' 2 vols; 'The Odyssey of Homer translated,' 2 vols.

[The Microscope of the New Testament, 1878, pref. pp. v–xii; Some Last Words of W. Sewell, with a prefatory notice by his sister, 1876; Liddon's Life of E. B. Pusey, 1893–4, i. 293, 305, ii. 204, 287, 289, iii. 137, 174, 248; Mozley's Reminiscences, ii. 23–8 (1882); Letters of J. B. Mozley, 1885, pp. 40, 71; Burgon's Twelve Good Men, 1891, pp. 158, 187; G. D. Boyle's Recollections, 1895, pp. 105–8; Stokes's Life of George Petrie, 1868, pp. 358–60; Quarterly Review, April 1891, pp. 399, 403–4; Reminiscences of Oxford, ed. Couch (Oxford Hist. Soc.), 1892, p. 351; English Churchman, 19 Nov. 1874, p. 560; Guardian, 18 Nov. 1874, p. 1480; Times, 16 Nov. 1874 p. 7, 18 Nov. p. 11; Boase's Rectors and Fellows of Exeter College (Oxford Hist. Soc.), 1894, pp. cxliii–cl, 174; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. xii. 344; note from the Rev. H. Edmund Sharpe, vicar of Newport.] G. C. B.

SEXBURGA, SEAXBURG, or SEXBURH (*d.* 673), queen of the West-Saxons, the wife of King Cenwalh, Kenwealh, or Coinwalch [q. v. for Sexburga's succession], succeeded to the throne after her husband's death, and reigned for one year. William of Malmesbury says that her husband appointed her to succeed him, that she ruled with masculine energy, collecting armies, keeping her troops under control, and defying her enemies, and that her one year's reign was ended by her death. The St. Albans writer, whose work was accepted by Wendover and Paris, relates that at the end of a year she was banished from the kingdom by the nobles, who would not fight under the leadership of a woman. Bishop Stubbs notes that in reading William of Malmesbury's account of her, it should be remembered that the historian had 'a special regard' for her husband Cenwalh, and observes that possibly both Malmesbury and the St. Albans writer represent the ideas of the age of the empress Matilda. There was no reason why in the seventh century it should be thought unseemly that a queen should reign.

[Bede's Hist. Eccl. iv. c. 12; A.-S. Chron. an. 672; Ethelwerd, c. 7, ap. Mon. Hist. Brit. p. 506; Henry of Huntingdon, p. 65 (Rolls Ser.); Will. of Malmesbury's Gesta Regum, i. sect. 32; Flor. Wig. i. 273, Rog. Wend. i. 162 (both in Engl. Hist. Soc.); Dict. Chr. Biogr. art. 'Sexburga' (1), by Bishop Stubbs.] W. H.

SEXBURGA, SAINT (*d.* 699?), queen of Kent and second abbess of Ely, was the eldest daughter of Anna (*d.* 654), king of the East-Angles. Her sisters were St. Etheldreda [q.v.], first abbess of Ely; Ethelburga, abbess of Faremontier in Brie; and St. Witburga, a nun of Ely. Saethryd, abbess of Faremontier, was her half-sister. She married Earconbert, king of Kent, about 640, the year of his succession to his father Eadbald [q. v.], and lived with him twenty-four years until his death in 664, having by him two sons, Egbert (*d.* 673?) and Hlotheri or Lothar (*d.* 685?), both successively kings of Kent, and two daughters, St. Earcongota, a nun of Fare-

montier, and St. Ermenhilda or Eormenhild, queen of Wulfhere, king of Mercia, and abbess of Ely. After her husband's death she is said to have ruled for a time for her son Egbert. She founded a monastery for nuns in the isle of Sheppey, it is said for, or in memory of, her husband, which came to be called Minster, and, having received the veil from Archbishop Theodoric, ruled it as abbess. After a while—about 675—she entered the monastery of Ely, desiring to be instructed by her sister Etheldreda, then abbess there. The Ely historian records a speech that she is supposed to have made to her nuns in Sheppey, bidding them farewell, and appointing her daughter Ermenhilda to succeed her as abbess. On the death of Etheldreda, probably in 679, Sexburga was chosen to succeed her. Sixteen years later, in 695, she built a shrine for Etheldreda's body, which she laid in a white marble coffin, procured from the ruined city of Grantchester. After a long life she died, and was buried near her sister, the supposed year of her death being 699, and her day in the calendar 6 July. Her daughter Ermenhilda succeeded her as abbess, being herself succeeded at Sheppey by her own daughter, St. Werburga or Werburh [q. v.] The life of Sexburga, printed in Capgrave's 'Nova Legenda' and the 'Acta Sanctorum,' is taken from Cotton. MS. Tib. E. 1. There is another Latin life in a twelfth-century manuscript, Cotton MS. Calig. A. viii., and a fragment of an English life of two folios in Lambeth MS. 427.

[Bede's Hist. Eccl. iii. c. 8, iv. cc. 19, 22, Flor. Wig. i. 261 (both in Engl. Hist. Soc.); Liber Elien. i. cc. 18, 25–6, 28, 35 (Angl. Chr. Soc.); A. SS. Bolland. Jul. ii. 346–9; Hardy's Cat. of Mat. i. 360–2 (Rolls Ser.); Montalembert's Monks of the West, iv. 401–4, ed. Gasquet; Dict. Chr. Biogr. art. 'Sexburga' (2), by Bishop Stubbs.] W. H.

SEXBY, EDWARD (*d.* 1658), conspirator, was a native of Suffolk, and entered Cromwell's regiment of horse about 1643. In 1647, being still a private in the same regiment, now commanded by Fairfax, he took a leading part in the movement against disbanding the army, and was one of the three soldiers charged with the letter from the army to their generals which Skippon brought before the House of Commons on 30 April 1647 (Rushworth, vi. 474; *Clarke Papers*, i. 430). He became one of the leaders of the 'agitators,' and acted as their chief spokesman in the debates of the army council in October 1647 (*ib.* i. 83). His speeches were very vigorous and effective, opposing all compromise with the king and demanding the immediate establishment of manhood suffrage (*ib.* i. 227, 322, 329, 377).

Sexby appears to have left the army about the close of 1647, but happening to be present at the battle of Preston, with a letter from John Lilburne to Cromwell, he was entrusted with a despatch from Cromwell to the speaker announcing his victory. The House of Commons voted him 100*l.* as a reward (*ib.* ii. 254; *Commons' Journals*, v. 680). In February 1649 parliament entrusted him with the duty of arresting the Scottish commissioners, for which he was ordered 20*l.* (*ib.* vi. 152). He was also appointed governor of Portland, is henceforth described as Captain Sexby, and was more than once charged with commissions requiring courage and dexterity (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1649-50, pp. 135, 155, 531). In June 1650, at Cromwell's suggestion, he was charged to raise a foot regiment for service in Ireland, but when completed it was ordered to Scotland. Sexby, who held the rank first of lieutenant-colonel and then of colonel, took part with his regiment in the siege of Tantallon Castle in February 1651 (*ib.* 1650, pp. 206, 332, 352; *Mecurius Politicus*, p. 621). In June 1651 he was tried by court-martial for detaining the pay of his soldiers, and lost his commission (*Clarke MSS.*)

A few months later Cromwell and the intelligence committee of the council of state sent Sexby on a mission to France. He was charged to give an account of the political condition and the temper of the people. He negotiated with the Prince de Conti and the Frondeurs of Guienne, to whom he proposed an adaptation of the 'Agreement of the People' as the basis of a republican constitution for France, and with the Huguenots of Languedoc. One of his emissaries was captured, and Sexby had a narrow escape himself, if Ludlow is to be trusted (Ludlow, *Memoirs*, i. 415; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1654, p. 160; *Journal of Joachim Hane*, 1896, pp. xiv–xvii). He returned to England about August 1653, and on 23 Aug. 1654 was ordered 1,000*l.* for his expenses during his mission.

Sexby was eager for an Anglo-Spanish league against France, and hoped to obtain the command of the levies which it was proposed to send to the support of the Frondeurs. Cromwell's abandonment of the projects against France, and still more his assumption of the protectorate, caused a breach between Sexby and the Protector. The former allied himself with the disaffected republicans, disseminated pamphlets against the Protector, and took a leading part in the schemes for a joint rising of royalists and

levellers in the spring of 1655 (THURLOE, vi. 694, 829). In February 1655 Cromwell's officers in the west of England were in hot pursuit of Sexby, but he succeeded in escaping to Flanders (*ib.* iii. 162, 165, 195). At Antwerp he made the acquaintance of Colonel Robert Phelips (son of Sir Robert Phelips [q. v.]) and other royalists, to whom he described Cromwell as a false, perjured rogue, and affirmed that, if proper security for popular liberties were given, he would be content to see Charles II restored (*Nicholas Papers*, i. 299, 340, 347).

Sexby also sought an interview with Count Fuensaldanha, the governor of the Spanish Netherlands, to whom he revealed all he knew of Cromwell's foreign plans and of the expedition to the West Indies, and from whom he asked a supply of money and the assistance of some of the Irish troops in the Spanish service in order to raise an insurrection in England. Fuensaldanha sent Sexby to Spain that his proposals might be considered by the Spanish council (June 1655), and he returned again about December with supplies of money and conditional promises of support (*Clarendon State Papers*, iii. 271). Father Peter Talbot [q. v.], who acted as interpreter in Sexby's dealings with Fuensaldanha, communicated his proposals to Charles II, urging the king to come to an agreement with Spain, and to utilise Sexby and his party (*ib.* iii. 281). In December 1656 Sexby presented a paper of proposals to Don John of Austria, offering to raise a civil war in England, and requesting a thousand Irish foot and four hundred horses (for which he undertook to provide troopers). The royalists were to assist, but he stipulated 'that no mention be made of the king before such time Cromwell be destroyed, and till then the royalists that shall take arms shall speak of nothing but the liberty of the country, according to the declaration whereof I have spoken with the King of England's ministers' (*ib.* iii. 315).

The Protector's government through its agents abroad was kept well informed of Sexby's negotiations with Spain, and a number of his intercepted letters, written under the assumed names of 'Brookes' and 'Hungerford,' were in its hands (THURLOE, *State Papers*, v. 37, 349, vi. 1, 33, 182). In Cromwell's speech at the opening of his second parliament (17 Sept. 1656), he informed them of Sexby's plot, terming him 'a wretched creature, an apostate from religion and all honesty' (CARLYLE, *Cromwell's Speech*, p. 5). The assassination of Cromwell was an essential preliminary to the success of the rising. Sexby sent over 'strange engines' for the purpose, but his agents missed their opportunities, and in January 1657 an attempt to fire Whitehall led to the arrest of their leader, Miles Sindercombe [q. v.] (*Cromwelliana*, p. 160; *Clarendon State Papers*, iii. 325, 327). Still confident, Sexby devised new plots. 'Be not discouraged, he wrote to Father Talbot, 'for so long as Sexby lives there is no danger but Cromwell shall have his hands full, and I hope his heart ere long, for I have more irons in the fire for Cromwell than one. . . . Either I or Cromwell must perish' (*ib.* iii. 331, 335, 339). Under the name of William Allen he drew up an apology for tyrannicide, entitled 'Killing no Murder,' which he ironically dedicated to Cromwell himself, printed in Holland, and sent over to England about May 1657 (*ib.* iii. 343; THURLOE, vi. 311). In June he followed his pamphlet to England, to concert measures for carrying out its principles, and on 24 July, just as he was embarking for Flanders again, he was arrested 'in a mean habit disguised as a countryman' (*Cromwelliana*, p. 168; *Clarendon State Papers*, iii. 357, 362). He died in the Tower on 13 Jan. 1658, 'having been awhile distracted in his mind and long sick' (*Cromwelliana*, p. 169).

'Killing no Murder' was answered by Michael Hawke of the Inner Temple in 'Killing is Murder and no Murder,' 1657, 4to. Sexby's authorship of the former is proved by internal evidence, and by his own confession made in the Tower (THURLOE, vi. 560). Captain Silas Titus [q. v.], who was intimate with Sexby, and may perhaps have given him some assistance in writing it, was, after the Restoration, reputed its author (WOOD, *Athenæ*, iv. 624). It is reprinted in the 'Harleian Miscellany,' ed. Park, iv. 289, and by Professor Henry Morley in his 'Famous Pamphlets.'

[Authorities given in the article.] C. H. F.

SEXRED or **SEXRÆD** (*d.* 626), king of the East-Saxons, was the son of Sebert (*d.* 616?) [q. v.] the first Christian king of the East-Saxons. He refused to accept Christianity, and when he succeeded his father in 616, reigning conjointly with his two brothers, Sæward and another, said on no good authority to have been named Sigebert (BROMTON, ap. *Decem SS.* col. 743), openly practised paganism and gave permission to his subjects to worship their idols. When he and his brothers saw Mellitus (*d.* 624) [q. v.], bishop of London, giving the eucharist to the people in church, they said to him, so it was commonly believed in Bede's time, 'Why do you not offer us the white bread

that you used to give to our father Saba, for so they called him, and which you still give to the people?' Mellitus answered that if they would be washed in the font they should have it, but that otherwise it would do them no good. But they said that they would not enter the font, for they did not need washing but refreshment. The matter was often explained to them by the bishop, who persisted in refusing their request. At last they grew angry and banished him from their kingdom. Not long afterwards they went out to fight with the West-Saxons, and were slain, their army being almost wholly destroyed (Bede, *Hist. Eccl.* ii. c. 5). This battle was fought against Ceawlin [q. v.] and Cwichelm, the West-Saxon kings who invaded their territory with a larger force than the East-Saxons could muster in or about 626. They were succeeded by Sæward's son Sigebert the Little.

[Mon. Hist. Brit. pp. 629, 637; Henry of Huntingdon, sect. 31, p. 57 (Rolls Ser.); Dict. Chr. Biogr. art. 'Sexred,' by Bishop Stubbs.]

W. H.

SEXTEN, RICHARD (*d.* 1568), physician and divine. [See Argentine, Richard.]

SEYER, SAMUEL (1757–1831), historian of Bristol, born in 1757, was the son of Samuel Seyer (1719?–1776), then master of Bristol grammar school. The elder Seyer, son of a gentleman of Bristol of the same names, was educated at Pembroke College, Oxford, whence he graduated B.A. in 1739 and M.A. in 1742. In 1764 he became rector of St. Michael's, Bristol. He published 'Essays in Scripture Truths' (1771) and other works.

The younger Seyer matriculated at Corpus Christi College, Oxford, on 25 Nov. 1772, and graduated B.A. in 1776 and M.A. in 1780. About 1790 he succeeded John Jones at the Royal Fort school, where for ten years Andrew Crosse [q. v.], the electrician, was among his scholars; Crosse deemed his master narrow-minded and unjust. Other pupils were John Kenyon [q. v.] and William John Broderip [q. v.] In 1813 he became perpetual curate of Horfield, and in 1824 rector of Filton, Gloucestershire.

Following in the footsteps of William Barrett (*d.* 1789) [q. v.], author of the 'History and Antiquities of Bristol,' with whom he was well acquainted, Seyer published in 1812 'Charters and Letters Patent granted to the Town and City of Bristol' (4to). The Latin is printed under an English translation. Seyer was refused access to the originals in the Bristol council-house, and founded his text on a late manuscript in the Bodleian (Rawlinson 247). He used a translation published in 1736 which was not of much value. In 1821–3 appeared Seyer's 'Memoirs, Historical and Topographical, of Bristol and its Neighbourhood,' with plates, by Edward Blore [q. v.] and others (2 vols. 4to). The work, which brings the narrative down to 1760, incorporated the archives of the Berkeley family and the Bristol calendars. Painstaking and learned, it remains a valuable specimen of local history. Seyer's collections for a second part, on the topography of Bristol, are preserved in manuscript in the Museum Library, Bristol (cf. Hunt, *Bristol*, 1887, p. 189; Ricart, *Kalendar*, Camden Soc., vol. ii.)

Seyer died at Bristol on 25 Aug. 1831. A portrait was engraved by Walker from a painting by Branwhite. Another was painted and engraved by Pether.

Besides his archæological works, Seyer published: 1. 'The Principles of Christianity,' 1796; 1806, 12mo. 2. 'The Syntax of Latin Verbs,' 1798, 8vo. 3. 'Observations on the Causes of Clerical Non-residence, and on the Act of Parliament lately passed for its Prevention,' 1808, 8vo. 4. 'Latium Redivivum: a Treatise on the Modern Use of the Latin Language and the Prevalence of the French; to which is added a Specimen, accommodated to Modern Use,' 1808, 8vo. He also translated into English verse the Latin poem of Vida on Chess.

[Annual Register, 1831 (App. to Chron. p. 254); Memorials of Andrew Crosse, ch. i.; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Prefaces to Seyer's Charters and Memorials; Taylor's Book about Bristol, p. 371; Evans's Cat. Engr. Portraits, Nos. 21, 160, and 9404; notes kindly supplied by William George, esq., of Bristol.]

G. Le G. N.

SEYFFARTH, Mrs. LOUISA (1798–1843), watercolour-painter. [See Sharpe.]

SEYMOUR, Mrs. (*fl.* 1717–1723), actress, is first heard of on 22 Aug. 1717, when, with the summer company at Drury Lane, she played Eugenia in Shadwell's 'Scowrers.' On 17 June 1718, still with the summer company, she was the original Leonora in Savage's 'Love in a Veil.' On 11 July she was Mirtilla in 'Love for Money,' and on 15 Aug. Christiana in 'Love in a Wood.' On 16 Oct. she made, as Lucia in 'Cato,' her first recorded appearance at Lincoln's Inn Fields, Decius being played by Bohemia, better known as Boheme, an actor originally from Southwark Fair, whom subsequently she married. She was also Cynthia in the 'Double Dealer,' Rutland in the 'Unhappy Favourite,' Lady Brute in the 'Provoked Wife,' had a part in 'Platonick Love, or

the Innocent Mistress,' by Mrs. Pix, and was on 16 Jan. 1719 the original Lady Raleigh in Sewell's 'Sir Walter Raleigh,' and on 7 Feb. Violetta in the 'Younger Brother, or the Sham Marquis.' On 29 Feb. 1720 she was the first Eudosia in 'Imperial Captives,' an adaptation by Mottley apparently of the 'Genséric, Roi des Vandales,' of Madame Deshoulières. She was also seen as Desdemona to Quin's Othello, and Marcella in 'Don Quixote.' In 1720–1 she was Queen in Dryden's 'Spanish Friar,' Cordelia, Mrs. Page, Lady Touchwood in the 'Double Dealer,' Cressida, Lady Macduff, Elvira in 'Love makes a Man,' Isabella in 'Measure for Measure,' Queen in 'Richard II,' Hero (presumably) in 'Much Ado about Nothing,' Quisara in the 'Island Princess,' Queen in 'Richard III,' Abra-mulé, Arpasia in 'Tamerlane,' Mrs. Winwife in the 'Artful Husband,' Portia in 'Julius Cæsar,' Lady Outside in 'Woman's a Riddle,' and Annabella in the 'Quaker's Wedding.' Her original parts during this season were a character, presumably Mariana, in 'No Fools like Wits' (the 'Female Virtues' with a new title), 10 Jan. 1721; Lady Meanwell in Odell's 'Chimera,' 19 Jan.; Isabella in the 'Fair Captive,' altered by Mrs. Haywood from Captain Hurst, 4 March; Stratonice in Mottley's 'Antiochus,' 13 April; and Louisa in 'Fatal Extravagance,' by Mitchell or Aaron Hill, 21 April. In 1721–2 she was Amanda in 'Love's Last Shift,' Louisa in 'Love makes a Man,' Monimia in the 'Orphan,' Sylvia in the 'Recruiting Officer,' Almeyda in 'Don Sebastian,' Charlot Welldon in 'Oroonoko,' Mrs. Sullen in the 'Beaux' Stratagem,' Belvidera in 'Venice Preserved,' Portia in the 'Jew of Venice,' Widow Richlove in 'Injured Love,' Lady Dunce in the 'Soldier's Fortune,' Lætitia in the 'Old Bachelor,' Arbella in the 'Committee,' Augusta in the 'History and Fall of Domitian'—a version of the 'Roman Actor' of Massinger—and Tamora in 'Titus Andronicus;' and was the first Hypermnestra in Sturmy's 'Love and Duty' on 22 Jan. 1722, in which character she spoke an indecent epilogue; and Sabrina in 'Hibernia Freed,' by William Philips, on 13 Feb. In her last season, 1722–3, she was Corinna in 'Woman's Revenge,' Queen in 'Hamlet,' Calphurnia in 'Julius Cæsar,' Jocasta in 'Œdipus,' Amaranta in the 'Spanish Curate,' Roxana in the 'Rival Queens,' Teresia in the 'Squire of Alsatia,' and Phædra in 'Phædra and Hippolitus.' On 15 Dec. she was the original Isabella in Sturmy's 'Compromise,' and on 22 Feb. 1723 the original Mariamne in Fenton's play so named.

For her benefit she played, on 2 April 1723, some character, probably Mrs. Brittle, in the 'Amorous Wife.' Shortly afterwards, Genest thinks in Passion week, she married Anthony Boheme. Boheme, who had been a sailor, was, in spite of his straddling gait, reputed a good actor in the second rank. He was highly esteemed in Lear, and played parts so widely different as Mahomet, Julius Cæsar, Shylock, Œdipus, Alexander, Wolsey, Cato, Shallow, Don Quixote, Voltore in 'Volpone,' and Mopus in the 'Cheats.' He appears to have been cut off by a fever about 1730.

Mrs. Boheme's name appears—probably in mistake—as Mrs. Seymour to Mariamne on 15 April. On the 16th, as Mrs. Boheme, late Mrs. Seymour, she played Arbella in the 'Committee.' Under her new name she was, on 23 April, the original Jocasta in the 'Fatal Legacy,' adapted from Racine by a young lady. On 7 June 1723, as Mariamne, was made what is said to have been her last appearance on the stage, from which at the close of the season she retired. Her further career is not to be traced.

Mrs. Seymour was tall and well made, with a pleasing and flexible voice, and an expressive face, which she charged with much passion. Davies says that in a revival of 'Don Carlos' at Lincoln's Inn Fields, 'Boheme's action in Philip (Betterton's part), and Mrs. Seymour by her excellence in the Queen, rendered their names celebrated, and contributed to establish a company struggling with difficulties' (*Dramatic Miscellanies*, iii. 179–80). Her reputation was also established as Belvidera. Ryan, says Davies, 'was so strongly prejudiced in the opinion of Mrs. Seymour's merit, that . . . he assured me he thought her superior to all the actresses he had ever seen' (*ib.* iii. 247–8). Davies judges 'too partial' the superiority awarded her over Mrs. Oldfield and Mrs. Porter, but holds that she must have had a large amount of merit to engage so strongly Ryan's judgment. Short as was her career, it was fully occupied, proving that she must have had great variety and range. In her later years she grew bulky in person. Her portrait as Mariamne, by Vertue, with Boheme as Herod, accompanies the second edition of Fenton's tragedy.

[Genest's Account of the English Stage; Davies's Dramatic Miscellanies; Victor's Hist. of the Theatres of London and Dublin; Doran's Annals of the Stage, ed Lowe.] J. K.

SEYMOUR, AARON CROSSLEY HOBART (1789–1870), hymn-writer, elder brother of Michael Hobart Seymour [q. v.], was the son of John Crossley Seymour, vicar

of Caherelly, diocese of Cashel, who married the eldest daughter of Edward Wight, rector of Meelick, co. Limerick, a member of an old Surrey family. He was born in co. Limerick on 19 Dec. 1789, and received most of his education at home. He was drawn in early life into the religious group formed by Selina Hastings, countess of Huntingdon [q. v.], whose biography he afterwards wrote. His first work was 'Vital Christianity,' exhibited in a series of letters on the most important subjects of religion, addressed to young persons; it appeared in 1810; a second edition was published in 1819. This work contains all his hymns, some of which are highly popular. In 1816 Seymour published a memoir of Charlotte Brooke [q. v.], prefixed to an edition of her 'Reliques of Irish Poetry.' His 'Life and Times of Selina, Countess of Huntingdon,' appeared in 1839. About 1850 he went to reside in Italy, and spent many years in Naples. In 1869 he retired to Bristol, and died there in October 1870. He took a deep interest in hymnology, and assisted Joseph Miller in preparing his 'Singers and Songs of the Church.'

[Miller's Singers and Songs of the Church, 2nd edit.; Julian's Dict. of Hymnology; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.; Brit. Mus. Cat.] D. J. O'D.

SEYMOUR, Lady CATHERINE, Countess of Hertford (1538 ?–1568), probably born in 1538, was second of three daughters of Henry Grey, duke of Suffolk [q. v.], and his wife, Frances Brandon, her elder sister being Lady Jane Grey [see Dudley, Lady Jane], and her younger Lady Mary Keys [q. v.] She was thus great-granddaughter of Henry VII, and after the execution of her sister Jane stood, according to Henry VIII's will, next in succession to the crown after Queen Mary and Queen Elizabeth. Catherine received the same elaborate education as her sister Jane, and shared in her graces and accomplishments. On Whit Sunday, 21 May 1553, she was married to Henry Herbert, afterwards second earl of Pembroke [q. v.], whose father was one of the Duke of Northumberland's chief supporters. The marriage does not seem to have been consummated, and, after the execution of Catherine's sister, Lady Jane Grey, and of her father the Duke of Suffolk, Pembroke found it convenient to dissolve the compromising alliance, and Catherine was divorced. On the accession of Elizabeth she was given a place at court, but her misfortunes were soon renewed by her marriage with Edward Seymour, earl of Hertford [q. v.]

The attachment between her and Seymour had begun during Mary's reign, while Catherine was living under the care of the Duchess of Somerset, and both Catherine and her mother, the Duchess of Suffolk, regarded Seymour with favour (*Harl. MS.* 6286). At first they hoped to obtain Elizabeth's assent to their marriage through the intervention of the Duchess of Suffolk, but the latter died in December 1559, and, despairing probably of the queen's consent, they were secretly married at the bridegroom's house in Cannon Row, Westminster, in November or December 1560. By an act of 1536, it was treason for a person of royal blood to marry without the sovereign's consent. The arrangements for Lady Catherine's marriage were made with the help of the bridegroom's sister, Lady Jane Seymour, and the ceremony was performed by a priest whose identity was never revealed or discovered. During the following summer the countess's condition laid her open to suspicion, and by August the Duchess of Somerset had heard of her marriage with Hertford. In the same month she was sent to the Tower and questioned on the subject, but refused to confess (*Parker Corresp.* p. 149). Hertford was summoned from Paris, and joined his wife in the Tower on 5 Sept. On the 24th she gave birth to her eldest son, Edward, lord Beauchamp [see under Seymour, Edward, Earl of Hertford]. The news roused Elizabeth to fury, and henceforth she pursued the unhappy countess with vindictive hostility. A commission was appointed, with Parker at its head, to 'judge' of her 'infamous conversation' and 'pretended marriage.' The earl and the countess were examined separately in the Tower; their evidence agreed on all essential points, but they were unable to produce the priest who performed the ceremony, or any documentary evidence to support their statements, and on 12 May 1562 the commission declared that there had been no marriage (see a minute account of its proceedings in *Harl. MS.* 6286). According to Dugdale, 'the validity of this marriage being afterwards tried at common law, the minister who married them being present, and other circumstances agreeing, the jury found it a good marriage;' but this statement lacks corroboration, though Catherine was generally styled Countess of Hertford (see Bedford, *Hereditary Right*, p. 197; Luders, *Right of Succession to the Crown in the Reign of Elizabeth*; Bailey, *Succession to the English Crown*, 1879, pp. 179-82; Hallam, *Const. Hist.* i. 127–9, 289–92). Meanwhile the orders to keep the pair separate in the Tower were not strictly carried out, and the birth of a second son, Thomas, on 11 Feb. 1562–3, was followed by further measures of severity against Hertford. In

August, however, the countess was removed from the Tower to the custody of her uncle, Lord John Grey, at Pirgo, Essex, in consequence of the plague; but all hopes of her complete restoration to liberty were dispelled by a revival of the discussion of her claims to the succession.

Her importance in this regard had been already illustrated in 1560 by a scheme formed by Philip of Spain for carrying off and marrying her, with the object of asserting her claim in preference to Elizabeth's, on the ground that the latter was a bastard (*Cal. Hatfield MSS.* i. 279; WRIGHT, *Elizabeth*, i. 7, 8). In 1563 John Hales (*d.* 1571) [q. v.] wrote a pamphlet (extant in *Harl. MS.* 537) maintaining the validity of the countess's marriage against the decision of the commission; he also procured 'sentences and councils of lawyers from beyond seas' in support of the same opinion. These proceedings came to the knowledge of the government in April 1564, which believed that Hales had been instigated by Francis Newdigate, second husband to the Duchess of Somerset, in whose keeping Hertford then was. The discovery caused some commotion, which became known as the *tempestas Halesiana* (ELLIS, *Original Letters*, 2nd ser. ii. 285; *Hatfield MSS.* i. 294–6). On Grey's death, 21 Nov. 1564, the countess was transferred to the custody of Sir William Petre [q. v.] at Ingatestone, Essex. Afterwards she was handed over to the charge of Sir John Wentworth, and on his death to that of Sir Owen Hopton at Cockfield Hall. The fact that Hopton was afterwards lieutenant of the Tower has led to the assumption that the countess was confined there a second time. Her repeated and pathetic appeals to be allowed to join her husband met with no response, and she died at Cockfield on 27 Jan. 1567–8 (see an account of her death in *Harl. MS.* xxxix. f. 380, printed in ELLIS, *Original Letters*, 2nd ser. vol. ii.) She was buried in Salisbury Cathedral, where there is an inscription to her memory (with a wrong date of death, *Epitaphs in Salisbury Cathedral*, 1825, p. 36; cf. *Wilts Archæological Mag.* xv. 153).

[Besides authorities quoted in the text, and under art. SEYMOUR, EDWARD, EARL OF HERTFORD, see Craik's Romance of the Peerage, ii. 260–300; Ellis's Original Letters, 2nd ser. vol. ii. passim; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. vii. 121, 161, 283, 342, 422.] A. F. P.

SEYMOUR, CHARLES, sixth DUKE OF SOMERSET (1662–1748), born on 12 Aug. 1662, was youngest son of Charles, second baron Seymour of Trowbridge (*d.* 1665), and fourth son by his father's second wife, Elizabeth, daughter of William Alington, first baron Alington. The father was eldest son and heir of Francis, first baron Seymour of Trowbridge [q. v.], younger brother of William, second duke of Somerset [q.v.] Charles's elder brother Francis, who was born on 17 Jan. 1657, not only succeeded his father as third Baron Seymour of Trowbridge, but became fifth Duke of Somerset on the death, in 1675, of his cousin John, fourth duke; he was murdered at Lerici, near Genoa, on 20 April 1678. He was said to have offered an affront in the church of the Augustinians at Lerici to a lady of rank, whereupon the latter's husband, Horatio Botti, shot the duke at the door of his inn. The murdered man's uncle, Lord Alington, demanded satisfaction of the republic, but Botti escaped, and his effigy only was hung by the Genoese.

Charles, who had recently entered at Trinity College, Cambridge, thus succeeded to the dukedom; but it was to his marriage he owed all his wealth and at least half of his importance. His wife, Elizabeth Percy, born on 26 Jan. 1667, was the only surviving daughter and sole heiress of Josceline, eleventh and last earl of Northumberland. At the age of four she succeeded to the honours and estates of the house of Percy, holding in her own right six of the oldest baronies in the kingdom, namely Percy, Lucy, Poynings, Fitz-Payne, Bryan, and Latimer. She was brought up by her grandmother, the dowager countess [see under PERCY, ALGERNON, tenth EARL], who in February 1679 refused her ward's hand to Charles II for his son, the Duke of Richmond [see LENNOX, CHARLES, first DUKE], and a few weeks later bestowed the heiress upon Henry Cavendish, earl of Ogle, a sickly boy of fifteen, heir of Henry, second duke of Newcastle. The victim's great-aunt, 'Sacharissa,' found the bridegroom the ugliest and 'saddest creature.' However, he took the name of Percy, and it was arranged that he should travel for two years. Before a year had elapsed he died, and the old countess lost no time in arranging a fresh match between her ward and (by way of contrast) a well-battered rake, Thomas Thynne [q. v.] of Longleat in Wiltshire, familiarly known as 'Tom of Ten Thousand.' Thynne was formally married to Lady Ogle in the summer of 1681, but immediately after the wedding the bride of fourteen fled for protection to Lady Temple at The Hague, and Thynne was murdered in Pall Mall by hired assassins on 12 Feb. 1681–2, at the instigation of Count Charles Konigsmark, who had been a rival suitor for the Countess of Ogle. Some three months after Thynne's death the countess, who was now fifteen, consented to regard the Duke

of Somerset in the light of a suitor, and on 30 May 1682 they were married, the duke having previously agreed to assume the names and arms of Percy; but from this agreement he was released when his wife came of age. Besides the estates and the territorial influence of the Percys, Somerset thus became master of Alnwick Castle, Petworth, Syon House, and Northampton, better known by its later title of Northumberland House in the Strand.

Somerset was appointed a gentleman of the bedchamber in 1683, was installed K.G. on 8 April 1684, and was second mourner at Charles II's funeral. His handsome figure appeared to advantage in pageants of this character, for which he showed an extraordinary predilection, taking a chief part at the funerals of Mary, William III, Anne, and George I, and bearing the orb at four coronations. His wife was chief mourner at the funeral of Mary. On 2 Aug. 1685 he was appointed colonel of the queen's dragoons (now 3rd hussars), a regiment formed out of some troops specially raised to cope with Monmouth's rebellion. In July 1687 James assigned to Somerset as first lord of the bedchamber the duty of introducing at St. James's the papal nuncio d'Adda, whom James was determined to receive publicly in his official character. Somerset objected to the task on the ground that its performance would subject him to a heavy penalty under the law of the land. 'I would have you fear me as well as the law,' said James. 'I cannot fear you,' was the answer; 'as long as I commit no offence I am secure in your majesty's justice.' He lost his place and his regiment, but his spirited conduct raised him high in the estimation of the people.

Somerset was 'one of those in arms' with the Prince of Orange in 1688, but he took a much less conspicuous part than his kinsman, Sir Edward Seymour [q. v.] In 1689 he was elected chancellor of Cambridge University (he was incorporated D.C.L. at Oxford in August 1702). He succeeded Halifax as speaker of the lords in 1690, and was one of the regents in July to November 1701. William looked coldly upon him, but with Anne he was a prime favourite. When, as princess, she had been summarily ejected from the cockpit in April 1692, and the courtiers were forbidden to countenance her, Somerset had caused her to be warmly welcomed at Syon House (cf. *London Gazette*, No. 2758). By her influence he was made in 1702 master of the horse, and in 1706 one of the commissioners for the union with Scotland. In December 1703 he was sent to Portsmouth to welcome the Archduke Charles as king of Spain, and figured prominently in the magnificent ceremonial devised for the occasion. He supported Marlborough in the ministerial crisis of February 1708; but Marlborough thought that the mastership of the horse was fully commensurate with Somerset's abilities, and ignored his claims to further advancement, being at some pains to explain to his wife that he never dreamed of employing so witless a person 'in anything that is of any consequence' (*Works*, x. 300). Somerset was consequently driven into the arms of Harley, and, though he was dismayed by the extent of the tory reaction in 1710, he retained his place in the council until August 1711. St. John was at last successful in his ruses to get rid of him, but he still had a large share in the confidence of Anne. His wife, too, despite her extreme coolness towards Harley and Mrs. Masham, remained mistress of the robes and groom of the stole, in which she had succeeded the Duchess of Marlborough in January 1711, and the queen was proof against all the efforts made to remove her. No one worked harder for this object than Swift, who, in December 1711, circulated a cruel lampoon upon the duchess, 'The Windsor Prophecy' (which he afterwards tried to recall). In it she was reproached with red hair ('Beware of carrots from Northumberland') and the murder of Thynne. But the confidante continued, in Swift's words, to 'instil venom into the royal ear.' She certainly aided the Hanoverian interests and influenced her husband in the same direction.

When the queen lay dying, Somerset repaired to the council board, where he had been a stranger for three years, and supported Shrewsbury, Somers, and Argyll in the steps taken to ensure the succession of George I. The new king reinstated him as master of the horse. Two years later, however, upon being refused permission to bail his son-in-law, Sir William Wyndham [q. v.], who was suspected of corresponding with the Pretender, Somerset expressed his indignation in terms which procured his dismissal. Henceforth he devoted himself to ruling his family and estates, and Horace Walpole often cites him as the type of aristocratic arrogance and parental despotism. He became known as 'the proud duke,' and the tradition of his pride is kept alive by the anecdote that, when his second duchess once tapped him with her fan, he remarked, 'Madam, my first duchess was a Percy, and *she* never took such a liberty.' He mulcted his daughter Charlotte of 20,000*l.* of her inheritance for having sat down in his presence. His domestics obeyed him by signs, and, when he

travelled, the country roads were scoured by outriders, whose duty it was to protect him from the gaze of the vulgar. He died at his seat of Petworth, Sussex, on 2 Dec. 1748, and he was buried in Salisbury Cathedral, where a statue by Rysbrack surmounts a clumsy Latin epitaph. The following is Macky's description of 1702, the interpolation being Swift's: 'Of a middle stature, well shaped, a very black complexion, a lover of music and poetry, of good judgement [not a grain, hardly common sense], but by reason of a great hesitation in his speech wants expression.' He appears in history as a well-meaning man of slender understanding. He was a member of the Kit-Cat Club, and the portrait by Kneller, in a full-bottomed wig, with the order of the Garter, has been engraved by Simon, and by Holl for Lodge's 'Portraits,' and others. There are two portraits by Lely of the first duchess, which have often been engraved.

Somerset's first wife died on 23 Nov. 1722, leaving Algernon, earl of Hertford, afterwards seventh duke [see below], two other sons, and three daughters: Elizabeth, who married Henry O'Brien, earl of Thomond; Catharine, who married Sir William Wyndham; and Anne, who married Peregrine Osborne, afterwards duke of Leeds. The duke married, secondly, on 4 Feb. 1725-6, Charlotte, third daughter of Daniel Finch, second earl of Nottingham, by whom he had issue: Frances, who married John Manners, marquis of Granby [q. v.], and Charlotte, who married Heneage Finch, earl of Aylesford. The second duchess died at Sutton Court, Chiswick, on 21 Jan. 1773.

The eldest son, ALGERNON SEYMOUR, seventh DUKE (1684–1750), born 11 Nov. 1684, joined the army under Marlborough at Brussels in May 1708, and bore the despatch to the queen after Oudenarde in the following November. Early next year he became colonel of the 15th foot, was promoted captain and colonel of the 2nd troop of horse-guards in 1715, colonel of the regiment in 1740, general of the horse and governor of Minorca from 1737 to 1742. On the death of his mother, in 1722, Lord Hertford wrongly assumed the title of Baron Percy (cf. G. E. C., *Peerage*); and in 1749, a year after his father's death, he was created Earl of Northumberland. He married in 1713 Frances, eldest daughter and coheir of Henry Thynne (only son and heir of Thomas, first viscount Weymouth). She was a lady of the bedchamber to Queen Caroline, and aspired to the patronage of learning. She corresponded with Henrietta Louisa Fermor, countess of Pomfret [q. v.], and Mrs. Elizabeth Rowe [q. v.] (her letters were edited by William Bingley, 1805, 12mo), entertained Thomson and Shenstone at Alnwick, and in March 1728 was instrumental in procuring the pardon for homicide of Richard Savage [q. v.] Thomson dedicated his poem 'Spring' to her in 1727. She was buried beside her husband, in Westminster Abbey, on 20 July 1754.

Upon the death of the seventh duke, on 7 Feb. 1750, without surviving male issue, a great dispersion of his various titles took place. The barony of Percy went to his daughter, Lady Elizabeth Seymour; the earldom of Northumberland to his son-in-law, Sir Hugh Smithson Percy [q. v.]; the earldom of Egremont (cr. 1749) to his nephew, Sir Charles Wyndham; while a remote cousin, Sir Edward Seymour (1695?–1757), grandson of Sir Edward, the speaker and fourth baronet [q.v.], became eighth duke of Somerset [see under SEYMOUR, EDWARD ADOLPHUS, eleventh DUKE].

[Collins's Peerage, 1779, ii. 469; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage, s.v. 'Somerset;' De Fonblanque's House of Percy; Luttrell's Brief Hist. Narration; Evelyn's Diary; Reresby's Diary; Dryden's Works, ed. Scott and Saintsbury; Swift's Works, ed. Scott; Memoirs of the Kit-Cat Club, 1821; Boyer's Annals of Queen Anne; Wentworth's Journal, passim; Marlborough Despatches, ed. Murray, iv. passim; Walpole's Correspondence, ed. Cunningham, vols. i. and ii.; Wyon's Hist. of Queen Anne; Lingard's Hist. of England; Aungier's Syon Monastery, p. 113; Jesse's Court of England, 1688–1760; Craik's Romance of the Peerage; Wheatley and Cunningham's London Past and Present; Burke's Romance of the Peerage, i. 12; Collect. Topogr. et Geneal. v. 346.] T. S.

SEYMOUR, EDWARD, first EARL OF HERTFORD and DUKE OF SOMERSET (1506?–1552), the Protector, was the eldest surviving son of Sir John Seymour (1476?–1536) of Wolf Hall, Wiltshire. The Seymours claimed descent from a companion of William the Conqueror, who took his name from St. Maur-sur-Loire in Touraine, and was ancestor of William de St. Maur, who in 1240 held the manors of Penhow and Woundy in Monmouthshire (cf. J. R. Planché in *Journ. Archæol. Assoc.* xiii. 327-8). William's great-grandson, Sir Roger de St. Maur, had two sons: John, whose granddaughter conveyed these manors by marriage into the family of Bowlay of Penhow, who bore the Seymour arms; and Sir Roger (*fl.* 1360), who married Cicely, eldest sister and heir of John de Beauchamp, baron Beauchamp de Somerset (*d.* 1361); she brought to the Seymours the manor of Hache, Somerset,

and her grandson, Roger Seymour, by his marriage with Maud, daughter and heir of Sir William Esturmi or Sturmy, acquired Wolf Hall in Wiltshire. The Protector's father, Sir John, was great-great-grandson of this last Roger. Born about 1476, he succeeded his father in 1492, was knighted by Henry VII for his services against the Cornish rebels at Blackheath in 1497, and was sheriff of Wiltshire in 1508. He was present at the sieges of Tournay and Therouenne in 1513, at the two interviews between Henry VIII and Francis in 1520 and 1532, and died on 21 Dec. 1536. He married Margaret (*d.* 1550), eldest daughter of Sir Henry Wentworth of Nettlested, Suffolk; her grandfather, Sir Philip Wentworth, had married Mary, daughter of John, seventh lord Clifford, whose mother Elizabeth was daughter of Henry Percy ('Hotspur') and great-great-granddaughter of Edward III (*Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. viii. 51-2; *Harl. MS.* 6177). Sir John Seymour had ten children, of whom, John, the eldest, died unmarried on 15 July 1520, as did two other sons, John and Anthony, and a daughter Margery; Edward the Protector; Henry, who took no part in politics, was executor to his mother in 1550, and died in 1578, leaving three sons from whom there is no issue remaining, and seven daughters, from one of whom, Jane, are descended the barons Rodney; Thomas, baron Seymour of Sudeley [q. v.]; Jane Seymour [see JANE]; Elizabeth, who married, first, Sir Anthony Ughtred, secondly, in August 1537, Cromwell's son Gregory, and thirdly William Paulet, first marquis of Winchester [q. v.]; and Dorothy who married Sir Clement Smith (inscription in Bedwyn Magna Church printed in AUBREY, pp. 375-6).

From the inscription on an anonymous portrait at Sudeley (*Cat. Tudor Exhib.* No. 196), Edward appears to have been born about 1506, and is said to have been educated first at Oxford, and then at Cambridge (WOOD, *Athenæ Oxon.* i. 210; COOPER, *Athenæ Cant.* i. 107). In 1514 he was retained as 'enfant d'honneur' to Mary Tudor on her marriage with Louis XII of France. On 15 July 1517 he was associated with his father in a grant of the constableship of Bristol. He was probably with his father in attendance upon Charles V on his visit to England in 1522, as Chapuys afterwards mentioned Seymour as having been 'in Charles's service' (*Letters and Papers*, x. 1069). He joined the expedition of the Duke of Suffolk which landed at Calais on 24 Aug. 1523, and was present at the capture of Bray, Roye, and Montdidier, being knighted by Suffolk at Roye on 1 Nov. In the following year he became an esquire of the king's household. On 12 Jan. 1524-5 he was placed on the commission for the peace in Wiltshire, and in the same year became master of the horse to the Duke of Richmond. In July 1527 he accompanied Wolsey on his embassy to the French king (*Chron. of Calais*, p. 37), and in 1528 was granted some lands of the monasteries dissolved in consequence of Wolsey's visitation. On 25 March 1529 he was made steward of the manors of Henstridge, Somerset, and Charlton, Wiltshire, and in 1530 he received with his brother-in-law, Sir Anthony Ughtred, Wolsey's manors of Kexby, Leppington, and Barthorpe, all in Yorkshire. On 12 Sept. following he was appointed esquire of the body to Henry VIII, who showed him much favour, borrowing from, and occasionally lending, him money (see *Letters and Papers*, vols. iv. v. and vi. passim). In 1532, Seymour and his father accompanied Henry to Boulogne to meet Francis I. In the following year he became involved in a dispute with Arthur Plantagenet, viscount Lisle [q. v.], and his stepson, John Dudley, afterwards duke of Northumberland [q. v.], about some lands in Somerset, which lasted many years, and is the subject of innumerable letters in the Record Office (cf. WOOD, *Letters of Illustrious Ladies*, iii. 41; GAIRDNER, *Letters and Papers*, vols. vii-xii.) In March 1534-5 he was granted various lands in Hampshire belonging to the convent of the Holy Trinity, Christchurch, London, and in the following October Henry VIII visited him at his manor of Elvetham in the same county. In March 1535-6 he was made a gentleman of the privy chamber, and a few days later, with his wife Anne and his sister Jane, was installed in the palace at Greenwich in apartments which the king could reach through a private passage (*Letters and Papers*, x. 601). On 5 June, a week after his sister's marriage to the king, Seymour was created Viscount Beauchamp of Hache, Somerset. Two days later he received a grant of numerous manors in Wiltshire, including Ambresbury, Easton Priory, Chippenham, and Maiden Bradley (one of the seats of the present Duke of Somerset). On 7 July he was made governor and captain of Jersey, and in August chancellor of North Wales. He had livery of his father's lands in the following year, was on 30 Jan. granted the manor of Muchelney, Somerset, and on 22 May sworn of the privy council. In the same month he was on the commission appointed to try Lords Darcy and Hussey for their share in the 'pilgrimage of grace.' On 15 Oct. he carried the Princess

Elizabeth at Edward VI's christening (Wriothesley, *Chron.* i. 68), and three days later was created Earl of Hertford.

The death of Queen Jane was naturally a blow to Hertford's influence, and in the following year he was described as 'young and wise,' but 'of small power' (*Letters and Papers*, xiii. ii. 732). In December he was put on commissions for the trial of the Marquis of Exeter, Lord Montagu, Sir Geoffrey Pole, and others; and in March 1539 he was sent to provide for the defence and fortification of Calais and Guisnes. He returned in April, and on the 16th was granted Chester Place, outside Temple Bar, London. In August Henry VIII and Cromwell spent four days (9–12) with him at Wolf Hall (*Wilts Archæol. Mag.* xv. App. No. iv). In the same month he received a grant of the Charterhouse at Sheen (Wriothesley, *Chron.* i. 105). In December he met Anne of Cleves at Calais, and returned with her to London; he wrote to Cromwell that nothing had pleased him so much as this marriage since the birth of Prince Edward (*Letters and Papers*, xiv. i. 1275).

Cromwell's fall—which, according to the Spanish 'Chronicle of Henry VIII,' Hertford instigated—in the following year did not check Hertford's continuous rise in Henry's favour; and Norfolk, now the most powerful member of the council, sought to purchase his friendship by a marriage between his daughter, the Duchess of Richmond, and Hertford's brother Thomas. Throughout 1540 Hertford took an active part in the proceedings of the council, and on 9 Jan. 1540-1 he was elected a knight of the Garter. A few days later he was sent on a fruitless mission to arrange the boundaries of the English Pale in France with the French commissioners (*Corr. de Marillac*, pp. 257, 266–8; *State Papers*, viii. 510, 523–30). He then proceeded in February to inspect and report on the defences at Calais (*Proc. Privy Council*, ed. Nicolas, vii. 130). During Henry's progress in the north from July to November, Hertford, Cranmer, and Audley had the principal management of affairs in London (*State Papers*, i. 660–90), and in November the earl and the archbishop were the recipients of the charges against Catherine Howard (cf. *Chronicle of Henry VIII*, ed. Hume, 1889, pp. 82–4). In September 1542 Hertford was appointed warden of the Scottish marches. He served there for a few weeks (21 Oct. to 7 Dec.) under Norfolk, but in November he requested to be recalled on the ground that 'the country knew not him, nor he them' (*State Papers*, v. 222), and Rutland took his place. In December Hertford resumed attendance on the king (*ib.* ix. 257). On 28 Dec. he appears as lord high admiral, a post which he almost immediately relinquished in favour of John Dudley, viscount Lisle, and in January 1542-3 he was lord great chamberlain. On 1 April he took an active part in procuring the conviction and imprisonment of Norfolk's son, the Earl of Surrey, for eating flesh in Lent and riotous proceedings (Bapst, *Deux Gentilhommes Poètes*, p. 269). During that year Henry again visited Hertford at Wolf Hall.

Meanwhile in December 1543 the Scots formed a new alliance with France, and declared the treaty with England null and void. On 5 March 1543-4 Hertford was appointed lieutenant-general in the north. He was ordered to proclaim Henry guardian of the infant Scots queen and protector of the realm, and to accuse Cardinal Beaton of causing the war between the two nations (proclamations in *Addit. MS.* 32654, ff. 49, 58). In the middle of April a deputation of Scottish protestants waited on Hertford with a proposal to raise a force to aid in the invasion and assassinate the cardinal; but Hertford declined to assent on his own authority, and sent the deputation on to Henry. At the end of the month his army embarked at Berwick, and on 3 May the fleet arrived in the Firth of Forth. Next day ten thousand men landed at Leith, and Blackness Castle was taken. On the 5th Lord Evers, with four thousand English horse, arrived from Berwick. The provost offered Hertford the keys of Edinburgh if he would allow all who desired to depart with their effects; but the earl demanded unconditional surrender, proclaiming that he had come to punish the Scots 'for their detestable falsehood, to declare and show the force of his highness's sword to all such as would resist him.' The Scots replied defiantly. On the following day Sir Christopher Morris [q. v.] blew in Canongate, and for two days the capital was pillaged without resistance. The English then returned to Leith, seizing the ships in the harbour and lading them with spoil. By the 18th they were back at Berwick, having accomplished no permanent result except further exasperating the Scots and strengthening the French alliance (Hertford's correspondence dealing with this expedition is in *Addit. MS.* 32654).

A month later Hertford returned to London, and on 9 July he was appointed lieutenant of the kingdom under the queen-regent during Henry's absence in France (*State Papers*, i. 765; Rymer, xv. 39–40).

On 13 Aug., however, he joined Henry at Hardelot Castle, near Boulogne, and was present at the capture of that town on 14 Sept. Hertford, indeed, is said to have bribed the French commander De Vervins to surrender the town for a large sum of money (*Mémoires du Maréchal de Vieilleville*, ed. 1822, i. 152–3; Nott, *Surrey's Works*, p. lxix). Five days later Charles V secretly concluded the peace of Crêpy with the French, leaving his English allies still at war, and on 18 Oct. a conference was opened at Calais by the three powers to arrange terms. Hertford was the principal English representative, but no results followed, and on the 26th he and Gardiner were despatched to Brussels to endeavour to extract a definite declaration of policy from the emperor (*State Papers*, x. 63–6, 119–36, 147–50; *Addit. MS.* 25114, ff. 312, 315). After much procrastination, Charles granted them three interviews, the last on 17 Nov.; but their efforts to keep him to the terms of his alliance with England were unavailing, and on the 21st they were recalled (*State Papers*, 202–7 et sqq.) England now made preparations to carry on the war single-handed. On 14 Jan. 1544–5 Hertford was sent to survey the fortifications of Guisnes, and a few days later he took command at Boulogne, which the French made a desperate effort to recapture. On 26 Jan. Marshal De Biez encamped before it with fourteen thousand men, while those at Hertford's command were but half that number. Nevertheless, before dawn on 6 Feb. the English sallied out with four thousand foot and seven hundred horse, and took the French by surprise. A panic seized them, and they fled, leaving their stores, ammunition, and artillery in the hands of the English (Herbert, *Life and Reign of Henry VIII*, ed. 1719, p. 250).

This brilliant exploit rendered Boulogne safe for the time, but the defeat at Ancrum Muir, on 17 Feb., decided Henry to send Hertford once more to the Scottish border. On 2 May he was appointed lieutenant-general in the north in succession to Shrewsbury (Rymer, xv. 72), but, owing to the smallness of his force and lack of supplies, Hertford suggested a postponement of the projected invasion until August. Throughout the summer he remained at or near Newcastle, providing against the contingency of a Scots or French invasion. At length, on 6 Sept., he crossed the border; on the 13th he was at Kelso, and a few days later at Jedburgh. A list, which he sent to the government, of monasteries and castles burnt marks his course. He met with no opposition; but his invasion was only a border foray on a large scale, and on the 27th he was back at Newcastle (*State Papers*, v. 448–52; *Hamilton Papers*, vol. ii.) On 10 Oct. he received a summons to parliament, which met in November, and on the following day he set out for London. From the 24th until the following March he was in attendance at the council. On 21 March he was appointed lieutenant and captain-general of Boulogne and the Boulonnois in succession to Surrey, who had failed to hold his own against the French. He reached Calais on the 23rd (*State Papers*, xi. 60), and on 4 April was commissioned lieutenant-general of the army in France. In the same month he was appointed to treat for peace, which was concluded on 7 June. On the 31st he was again in London. On 19 Sept. he was once more sent to Boulogne to carry out the terms of the destruction of the fortifications (De Selve, *Corr. Politique*, 1888, pp. 31, 34; *State Papers*, i. 877, 879); but in October he was back at Windsor (*Acts P. C.*, ed. Dasent, i. 535). From that time to the end of Henry's reign Hertford was constant in his attendance at court and council.

These few months witnessed the momentous struggle for the succession to power during the coming minority of Edward VI. The numerous attainders of Henry's reign had left Norfolk and Hertford face to face as the most powerful nobles in the kingdom. The former, with his son Surrey, headed the conservative party, while Hertford, though he was far too cautious to give open expression to his views, was known to favour further steps in the direction of ecclesiastical reform. This divergence of view was accentuated by personal jealousy between Surrey and Hertford, who had recently been called in to retrieve his rival's military blunders. Surrey vowed vengeance, and, hating Hertford as an upstart, he rejected his father's proposals for matrimonial alliances between his children and Hertford's two daughters, as well as between the Duchess of Richmond and Hertford's brother Thomas. The hope of conciliation thus failed, but the struggle between the rivals, which might have led to civil war, was averted by the dramatic fall of the Howards in January 1546–7 [see Howard, Henry, Earl of Surrey, 1517?–1547, and Howard, Thomas II, Earl of Surrey, 1473–1554]. Hertford took an active part in Surrey's trial (Wriothesley, *Chron.* i. 177; Bapst, p. 358); he was commissioned to convey Henry's assent to the bill of attainder against Norfolk, and he acquired a share of the Howards' property; but there is not sufficient evidence to show that their fall was due to his machinations,

and he did nothing to molest Norfolk after Henry's death.

That event took place at 2 A.M. on Friday, 28 Jan. 1546–7; Hertford and Paget had spent the previous day in conversation with the king, they were present at his death, received his last commands, and had possession of his will. But Hertford must have already determined to set aside its provisions, and in an interview with Paget in the gallery immediately before Henry's death, and another an hour afterwards, he persuaded him to abet his bold *coup d'état*, promising to be guided by Paget's advice. They decided to keep the king's death a secret for the present, and to publish only so much of his will as seemed convenient; and then the earl hurried down to Hertford to get possession of the young king. On the way back, at Enfield on the 30th, Sir Anthony Browne (*d.* 1548) [q.v.], though 'inclined to the old religion, gave his frank consent to Hertford being Protector, thinking it to be the surest kind of government' (*Lit. Remains of Edward VI*, p. ccxlvii). On the same day, in a letter to the council, Hertford adopted the style 'we,' and on Monday the 31st he arrived with Edward at the Tower. Henry's death was then made known, and on the same day Paget proposed in the council that Hertford should have the protectorate. The council was divided: the reformers were represented by Cranmer, Hertford, and Lisle; the conservatives by Tunstall, Wriothesley, and Browne. Gardiner was excluded according to the terms of Henry's suspicious will; Browne had already given in his adherence to Hertford, but the chancellor Wriothesley strongly opposed the scheme. Paget's influence, however, prevailed, and the council gave Hertford 'the chief place among them,' with 'the name and title of Protector of all the realms and domains of the king's majesty, and governor of his most royal person,' adding the express condition that he was to act only 'with the advice and consent of the rest of the executors' (*Acts of the Privy Council*, ii. 4–7). On 2 Feb. he was appointed high steward of England for the coronation of Edward; on the 10th he was granted the office of treasurer of the exchequer, and that of earl marshal, which had been forfeited by Norfolk. Five days later he was created Baron Seymour of Hache, and on the 16th Duke of Somerset. On 6 March Wriothesley was removed from the chancellorship on the ground that he had used the great seal without a warrant (*ib.* ii. 48–59). Six days later Somerset rendered his position independent of the council by obtaining a patent as governor and protector, in which he was empowered to act with or without their advice, and 'to do anything which a governor of the king's person or protector of the realm ought to do' (*ib.* ii. 63–4, 67–74). He had now attained to almost royal authority; in a form of prayer which he used, he spoke of himself as 'caused by Providence to rule,' and he went so far as to address the king of France as 'brother.'

As the first protestant ruler of England, Somerset at once set about introducing radical religious reforms. His numerous letters, preserved in the British Museum, throw little light on what convictions he had reached during Henry's reign, or how he had been induced to adopt them, but by Henry's death he had become a 'rank Calvinist' (Nicholas Pocock in *Engl. Hist. Rev.* July 1895, p. 418), and he soon entered into correspondence with the Genevan reformer. 'From the moment of Henry's death there was a systematic attempt made by the men of the new learning, headed at first by Somerset . . . gradually to get rid of catholic doctrine' (*ib.* p. 438). 'There is really no other account to be given of the gradual changes that culminated in the second prayer-book of 1552 . . . than that Somerset was supreme, and exercised for a few years the same arbitrary sway that the late king had brought to bear upon the parliament when the Act of Six Articles was passed' (*Church Quarterly Rev.* October 1892, p. 38). Cranmer, whose leanings were then Lutheran, was a 'mere tool in his hands' (*ib.* pp. 41, 42, 56). The Protector secretly encouraged books of extreme protestant views (cf. *The V Abominable Blasphemies conteined in the Masse*, 1548, anon. printed by H. Powell); and in the preface to the new communion office (March 1547–8), which Somerset almost certainly wrote himself, he hinted plainly at further sweeping reforms. But in his public procedure he was compelled to observe more caution. The first of his ecclesiastical acts was to compel all bishops to exercise their office *durante beneplacito* (6 Feb. 1546–7), and their position as mere state officials was emphasised by an act in the following November, ordering that their appointment should be made by letters patent. An ecclesiastical visitation followed for the removal of images, assertion of the royal supremacy, and the enforcement of the use of English in the church services; for their opposition to this measure Gardiner and Bonner were imprisoned in June. In July appeared the book of homilies, and in November parliament authorised the administration of the communion in both kinds, and granted all colleges, chantries, and free chapels to the king. Early in

1548 a proclamation was issued against ceremonies, and at Easter a new communion office was published; in July an English version of the Psalms and litany followed, and in November began the visitation of the universities of Oxford and Cambridge, of the latter of which Somerset had been elected chancellor in 1547. In January 1549 was passed the Act of Uniformity; tithes were also regulated by parliament, and the marriage of priests allowed.

Meanwhile Somerset turned his attention towards the completion of the marriage between Edward and Mary of Scotland. He had been identified more prominently than any other statesman with this policy during the late reign, and Henry had enforced it upon him during his last moments. Religious even more than political considerations urged Somerset in the same direction. He dreamt of the union of England and Scotland into one state, which under his guidance would become distinctively protestant and act as the protagonist of the Reformation in Europe. At first he avoided all reference to the feudal claim which Henry VIII had revived in 1542, and sought to win over the Scots to the projected union with England by promising free trade between the two kingdoms, autonomy for Scotland, and the substitution of Great Britain for the words England and Scotland. France encouraged the Scots to resist, and during the summer the Protector collected a large army at Berwick. In August the French captured the castle of St. Andrews, where a body of Scots protestants had held out in the English cause, and Somerset's pretensions united all Scotland in opposition. In the last week of August he reached Berwick; a fleet commanded by Clinton accompanied the army, which marched along the coast. On Sunday, 4 Sept., Somerset crossed the Tweed; passing Dunbar without waiting to attack it, he came in sight of Musselburgh on the evening of the 8th. There the Scots were encamped in numbers greatly superior to the English; on their left was the sea commanded by the English fleet, on their right was a marsh, and in front was the river Esk. The position was almost impregnable, but the Scots did not wait to be attacked. Before dawn on the 10th they crossed the Esk. Four thousand Irish who charged the English right were scattered by the fire from the fleet, but the Scottish right almost succeeded in occupying the heights on the English left. Grey's horse broke against the Scottish infantry and fled, but in their pursuit the Scots came upon the English men-at-arms and Italian musketeers, while the English cavalry formed once more and charged. A panic seized the Scots, they broke and fled, and the rout soon became a massacre; many thousand Scots were killed, the English loss being, it is said, only two hundred (cf. De Selve, p. 203). Decisive as was this battle of Musselburgh or Pinkie Cleugh —the last fought between England and Scotland as independent kingdoms—and greatly though it strengthened Somerset's personal position, it postponed further than ever the attainment of his objects. Leith was burnt on the 11th, but Mary was removed to Stirling; while the English army, provisioned only for a month, was compelled to retreat (Teulet, *Papiers d'Etat relatifs à l'Histoire d'Ecosse*, Bannatyne Club, vol. i.; Knox, *Works*, Bannatyne Club, i. 209, 213; *The Complaynt of Scotland*, Early Engl. Text Soc.; Patten, *Expedicion into Scotland*, 1548).

Somerset reached London on 8 Oct. (Wriothesley, *Chron.* i. 186), and was received with fresh marks of honour. He declined the proposal of the city of London to welcome him with a triumphal procession, but his designation became 'Edward, by the grace of God, duke of Somerset,' &c., and he was allowed a special seat in the House of Lords above the other peers. Parliament met on 4 Nov., and, besides ecclesiastical reforms and other measures for the regeneration of morals, proceeded to embody in statutes Somerset's wishes for a relaxation of Henry's repressive system. All treasons created since 1352 were abolished; the six articles, the acts against lollards, and the severer clauses of the Act of Supremacy were repealed; and the Protector made an ineffectual attempt to repress vagrancy by enabling justices to condemn incurable offenders to two years' slavery, and in the last resort to slavery for life. It was probably in order to find occupation for the unemployed, as well as to afford an asylum for protestant refugees, that he established a colony of foreign weavers on his estates at Glastonbury (cf. *Acts P.C.* iii. 415, 490; Knox, *Works*, iv. 42, 564; Strype, *Eccl. Mem.* II. i. 378). The last act of parliament dealt with the status of the Protector, but seems never to have passed the great seal. The fact that it made his tenure depend upon the king's pleasure instead of the duration of his minority seems to indicate that it was a machination of Somerset's enemies (see *Archæologia*, xxx. 363-89).

But foreign affairs claimed a large share of the Protector's attention, and he retained their management almost exclusively in his own hands, aided by Paget and the two

secretaries of state, Sir Thomas Smith and Sir William Petre. At the beginning of Edward's reign the pope had urged Charles V to support Mary's claims by invasion, and, as a counterpoise, the council opened communications for a league with France and the German princes in March (*Acts P.C.* ii. 47, 60); but the proposal did not prosper (cf. DE SELVE, *Corr. Politique, 1546–9*, ed. 1888, passim). Somerset's designs on Scotland inevitably offended France, while the irritation was constantly growing through the bickerings about the fortifications of Boulogne. Though war did not formally break out, acts of hostility frequently occurred. The Protector was still sanguine of accomplishing the marriage between Edward and Mary. On 5 Feb. 1547–8 he issued 'An Epistle or Exhortacion to Unitie and Peace, sent from the Lorde Protector . . . to the Nobilitie . . . of Scotlande' (printed by R. Wolfe, 1548, 8vo), pointing out the advantages of the English proposals and attributing the cause of the war to Arran and his advisers. The Scots protestants were naturally on Somerset's side, and by means of bribery he maintained a party among the nobles; but he failed to prevent the conclusion of a marriage treaty between Mary and the dauphin of France, and in June a French force sailed for Scotland from Brest. In order to anticipate it, Somerset had directed William, thirteenth baron Grey de Wilton [q. v.], and Sir Thomas Palmer (*d.* 1553) [q. v.] to cross the border on 18 April. They took and fortified Haddington, where they left a garrison of two thousand five hundred men, and, after wasting the country round Edinburgh, returned to Berwick. In June Somerset sent Sir Thomas Smith to the emperor, and to raise two thousand German mercenaries; but Charles contented himself with fair words, while the French fleet carried off Mary to France, and the Scots recovered Home Castle and closely besieged Haddington in August.

The marriage of Mary with the dauphin completed the failure of Somerset's Scottish policy, and in the following autumn his position was menaced by the intrigues of his brother the admiral [see SEYMOUR, THOMAS, BARON SEYMOUR OF SUDELEY]. The Protector had naturally resented his brother's marriage with Catherine Parr, but he wrote him an affectionate letter on the occasion of his daughter's birth (31 Aug.), and endeavoured to divert him by persuasion from his reckless courses. Failing in this, he sent for him early in January 1548–9, but Thomas was contumacious, and the Protector then left him to his fate. According to the privy council register, he 'desired for natural pity's sake licence at the passing of the bill [of attainder] to be away' (ii. 260), and assented to that measure with the greatest reluctance; while Queen Elizabeth subsequently stated that the admiral's life would have been saved had not the council dissuaded the Protector from granting him an interview. He was present, however, at each reading of the bill of attainder in the House of Lords (see *Lords' Journals*, i. 345 et seq.; cf. TYTLER, i. 150–1). In any case, his brother's fall was a fatal blow to Somerset's authority, and involved him in much popular odium (cf. HAYWARD, *Edward the Sext*).

Troubles now began to gather thickly round the Protector; the Scots took Haddington (September 1549) and other castles held by the English. Somerset projected another invasion, but the German mercenaries refused to serve without an advance of pay, and the exchequer was not only empty, but deep in debt. The French were pressing hard on Boulogne; the outworks of Blackness, Boulogneberg, and Newhaven (Ambleteuse) fell one after another, and on 8 Aug. war with France was declared (DE SELVE, p. 410; WRIOTHESLEY, ii. 20). The religious innovations created a widespread discontent, which was intensified by the economic condition of the country. The depreciation of the currency and the increase of enclosures and conversion of arable into pasture lands caused widespread distress which Somerset's efforts failed to abate (see *A Discourse of the Common Weal of this Realm of England*, ed. Lamond, 1893). He appointed a commission to inquire into abuses arising out of the decay of tillage and frequency of enclosures (June 1548), but three bills introduced to remedy the evil were all rejected in the following session of parliament [see HALES, JOHN, *d.* 1571]. Somerset thereupon issued a proclamation in May 1549, by which all who had enclosed lands were commanded to restore them. This produced no effect except to exasperate the landowners against him, while the commons, getting no redress, rose in revolt in Oxfordshire and Buckinghamshire. The rising was soon put down by Lord Grey, but in June a rebellion broke out in Devon and Cornwall, followed by another under Robert Kett [q. v.] in Norfolk. The former was actuated by religious motives, and was suppressed by John Russell, first earl of Bedford [q. v.] The Norfolk rebels laid more stress on social and economic grievances, and their revolt was more serious. Somerset thought of taking the command against them himself, but it was

finally given to Warwick, who crushed the rebellion in August.

This success encouraged Warwick to begin intriguing against the Protector, and he found ready listeners among many of the council. Wriothesley (now Earl of Southampton) had never forgiven Somerset his ejection from the chancellorship, and, like other adherents of the old religion, he thought that nothing but good could come of Somerset's fall. On the other hand many of the reforming party had grievances against the Protector; even his stout adherent, Paget, warned him against his arrogance and ambition, and the folly of 'having so many irons in the fire.' At the same time the rapacity with which he seized on church lands and the fortune he acquired for himself deprived him of popular sympathy, and added to the irritation the council felt at such arbitrary acts as making a stamp of the king's signature and erecting a court of requests in his own house. They knew, moreover, that the authority he enjoyed was usurped contrary to Henry's will. Failure at home and abroad gave Warwick his opportunity. In September he waited on Somerset with two hundred captains who had served in suppressing the late rebellions, and demanded extra pay for their services. Somerset refused, and Warwick then enlisted their support in his attempt to overthrow him (*Chron. of Henry VIII*, pp. 185–6). Secret meetings were held at the houses of the disaffected councillors. Somerset heard of these gatherings while at Hampton Court with Cranmer, Paget, Cecil, Petre, Sir Thomas Smith, and Sir John Thynne, all his devoted adherents. In the first few days of October he issued leaflets urging the people to rise in his defence and that of the king. His enemies, he asserted, wished to depose him because 'we the poore comens being injuried by the extorciouse gentylmen had our pardon this yere by the . . . goodness of the lorde Protector, for whom let us fyght, for he lovith all just and true gentilmen which do no extorcion, and also us the poore commynaltie of Englande' (*Acts P. C.* ii. 330–6). Ten thousand men are said to have responded to this call (*Chron. Henry VIII*, p. 186), and Somerset sent his son, Sir Edward Seymour, to Russell and Herbert, who were then returning from the west with the army that had suppressed the rebellion, entreating them to come to the rescue of the king. On the 6th he despatched Petre to London to inquire the meaning of the council's proceedings. There Warwick's adherents were in session at his residence, Ely House, Holborn. They had drawn up an indictment of Somerset's rule, and were on the point of setting out to lay it before the Protector. On the receipt of Petre's message threatening to arrest them if they proceeded to Hampton Court, they determined to remain in London. On the same day they requested the support of the mayor and aldermen, to whom Rich described the Protector's evil deeds, and sent out letters to various nobles summoning them, with their adherents, to London. Petre remained with the council, and Somerset started that night for Windsor with the king. Next day the council wrote to Cranmer and Paget requiring their adherence. On the 8th the city gave the council its support, the Tower was secured, Russell and Herbert inclined to the same side, and fifteen thousand men gathered in London to support the council (*Chron. Henry VIII*, p. 189). Somerset saw that his cause was lost, and promised submission. On the 10th the council wrote ordering the detention of Sir Thomas Smith, Sir Michael Stanhope (the Protector's brother-in-law), Sir John Thynne (the manager of his estates), and others. On the 12th they went down to Windsor, and on the 14th Somerset was sent to the Tower.

Early in January 1549–50 an account of the proceedings taken against him was presented to parliament, and the charges were embodied in thirty-one articles. Somerset made a full confession and threw himself on the mercy of the council; on the 14th he was deposed from the protectorate by act of parliament, deprived of all his offices and of lands to the value of 2,000*l.* While in the Tower he solaced himself by reading devotional works, such as Wermueller's 'Spyrytuall and most precyouse Pearle,' translated by Coverdale, which was lent to him in manuscript, and for which he wrote a preface; it was published in the same year (London, 8vo), and subsequently passed through many editions (see *Brit. Mus. Cat.* and Hazlitt, *Collections*). He is also said to have translated out of French a letter written to him by Calvin, and printed in the same year, but no copy is known to be extant. On 6 Feb. he was set at liberty (*Acts P. C.* ii. 383; Wriothesley, ii. 33–4), and on the 18th received a free pardon. On 10 April he was again admitted of the privy council, and on 14 May was made a gentleman of the king's chamber. He resumed his attendances at the council on 24 April, taking precedence of all the other members, and rarely missed a meeting for the next eighteen months. Three days later his property, except what had already been disposed of, was restored to him; and on 3 June his

eldest daughter, Anne, was married to Warwick's eldest son, Viscount Lisle.

Although an opportunity of recovering his position seemed to be thus offered Somerset, the ambition of his rival Warwick rendered his ultimate ruin inevitable. A public slight was put on him when, on the death of his mother on 18 Oct. 1550, the council refused to go into mourning. On 10 May 1551, however, he was made lord-lieutenant of Buckinghamshire and Berkshire, in August he put down an insurrection in Sussex, and in face of the ill success of the new administration the influence of Somerset's party seemed for a moment to revive. As early as February 1550–1 some members of parliament had started the idea of again making him Protector, but a dissolution brought the scheme to nothing. Somerset endeavoured to procure Gardiner's release from the Tower, and to prevent the withdrawal of the Princess Mary's license to practise her own religion. Paget and Arundel gave him their support, and popular feeling was strongly in his favour. With this encouragement, Somerset seems to have meditated seizing his three chief enemies, Warwick, Northampton, and Pembroke, who, on their side, determined to destroy him. During the whole of September 1551 Somerset was prevented from attending the council by sickness in his household, and probably during this period the designs against him were matured. On 4 Oct. he appeared once more by their order at the council; on the same day Warwick became Duke of Northumberland, and his adherents were likewise advanced a step in the peerage. Three days later Sir Thomas Palmer (*d.* 1553) [q. v.] revealed to Warwick and the king a plot, which he described as having been formed in April by Somerset, Arundel, Paget, and himself, with the object of raising the country and murdering Warwick. On the 11th, Northumberland and Palmer again discussed the matter, and on the same day the council ordered an inquiry into the amount of Somerset's debts to the king. This roused Somerset's suspicions, but he attended the council as usual on the 16th. A few hours later he was arrested and sent to the Tower. The duchess, Lord Grey, and others of his adherents, followed him thither next day; and finally, Palmer, who had been left at liberty for ten days after giving his information, was arrested. On the 19th the council communicated to the corporation the baseless story that Somerset had plotted to destroy the city of London, seize the Tower and the Isle of Wight (Wriothesley, ii. 56–7). He was also accused of endeavouring to secure for himself and his heirs the succession to the crown (cf. 'A Tract agaynst Edward, Duke of Somerset,' extant among the Loseley MSS., *Hist MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. App. p. 607). For six weeks Somerset remained in the Tower while evidence was being collected against him. There can be no doubt that he had meditated supplanting Northumberland, but the plot against the duke's life rests on no satisfactory evidence. Apart from the improbabilities of Palmer's story (see Tytler, ii. 1–70), there is the direct statement of Renard that both Northumberland and Palmer confessed before their death that they had concocted the evidence (Froude, v. 36 *n.*) On Tuesday, 1 Dec., at 5 A.M. Somerset was conveyed by water from the Tower to Westminster Hall, to stand trial by his peers. The charge of treason broke down, but he was condemned for felony, and sentenced to be hanged; the people 'supposing he had been clerely quitt, when they see the axe of the Tower put downe, made such a shryke and castinge up of caps, that it was heard into the Long Acre beyonde Charinge Crosse,' and on his way back to the Tower they 'cried God save him all the way' (Wriothesley, ii. 63; cf. Stow, p. 607). He was beheaded on Tower Hill on Friday, 22 Jan. 1551–2, between 8 and 9 A.M.; to prevent a tumult, orders were given that the people should remain indoors till ten o'clock, but an hour before the execution Tower Hill was crowded. Somerset addressed the people in a few dignified words, rejoicing in the work that he had been able to do in the cause of religion and urging them to follow in the same course. While he was yet speaking a panic seized the crowd, and in the midst of it Sir Anthony Browne rode up. A cry of 'pardon' was raised, but Somerset was not deceived, and, protesting his loyalty to the king, he laid his head on the block, while those nearest the scaffold pressed forward to dip their handkerchiefs in his blood (Ellis, *Orig. Letters*, 2nd ser. ii. 216). He was buried in St. Peter's Chapel in the Tower, on the north side of the aisle, between Anne Boleyn and Catherine Howard. In the Stowe collection (No. 1066) in the British Museum is a manuscript calendar used by Somerset in the Tower, inside one cover of which he wrote some pious reflections the day before his execution; on the other cover is the signature of his daughter-in-law, Catherine Seymour [q. v.], who also used it while in the Tower. As he was attainted for felony and not for treason, his lands and dignities were not thereby affected, but an act of parliament was passed on 12 April following declaring

them forfeited and confirming his attainder (*Lords' Journals*, i. 425).

Somerset occupies an important place in English history. Strength of conviction and purity of morals admirably fitted him to lead a religious movement. He did more than any other man to give practical effect to the protestant revolution, and his immediate successors could only follow on the lines he laid down. Alike in his conception of a union between England and Scotland, in his feeling for the poorer classes of his community, and in his sincere adoption of protestant principles, he gave evidence of lofty aims. As a general he was successful in every military operation he undertook. But he was too little of an opportunist to be a successful ruler, and he failed to carry out his objects because he lacked patience, hated compromise, and consistently underrated the strength of the forces opposed to him. Ambition entered largely into his motives, and his successful usurpation showed him to be capable of prompt and resolute audacity. He had as high a conception of the royal prerogative as any Tudor, but he used it to mitigate the severity of Henry VIII's government. The mildness of his rule earned him a deeply felt popularity, and under his sway there was less persecution than there was again for a century. Naturally warm-hearted and affable, the possession of power rendered him peevish and overbearing; but, like his brother Thomas, he possessed handsome features and many personal graces. A portrait, by Holbein, belongs to the Duke of Northumberland; two anonymous portraits are at Sudeley Castle; another belongs to Mrs. Cunliffe; and two more, also anonymous, belonged in 1867 to William Digby Seymour [q. v.] and Mr. Reginald Cholmondeley respectively (see *Cat. First Loan Exhib.* Nos. 168, 174). The portrait by Holbein has been engraved by Houbraken, R. White, and others (see Bromley, p. 10).

The chief blot on Somerset's career is his rapacity in profiting by the dissolution of monasteries, the abolition of chantries, and sale of church lands. The estates he inherited brought him 2,400*l.* a year, those he acquired between 1540 and 1547 added 2,000*l.* to his income, and between 1547 and 1552 it increased by another 3,000*l.*; the total 7,400*l.* would be worth at least ten times as much in modern currency (*Wilts Archæol. Mag.* xv. 189). The number and extent of his manors can be gathered from a list of the 'Grants of the Forfeited Lands of Edward, Duke of Somerset,' and 'Cartæ Edwardi, Ducis Somerset,' both printed by Sir Thomas Phillipps, London, 1866, fol. His most famous possession was Somerset House in the Strand, which he commenced building very soon after Henry's death; two inns belonging to the sees of Worcester and Lichfield were pulled down to make room for it, and, to furnish materials, the north aisle of St. Paul's Cathedral, containing the 'Dance of Death,' and the priory of St. John of Jerusalem, Clerkenwell, were demolished. Somerset took great interest in its construction, and, as Knox lamented (*Works*, iii. 176), preferred watching the masons to listening to sermons. Somerset House was occupied by Henrietta Maria, who added to it her famous Roman catholic chapel; by Catherine of Braganza, and by Queen Charlotte until 1775, when it was pulled down; the present building was finished in 1786 (Wheatley and Cunningham, *London Past and Present*, iii. 268–73).

Somerset was twice married, first, about 1527, to Catherine (*d.* before 1540), daughter and coheiress of Sir William Fillol of Woodlands in Horton, Dorset, and Fillol's Hall in Langton Wash, Essex. She is erroneously said to have been divorced in consequence of her misconduct with Somerset's father (cf. manuscript note in 'Vincent's Baronage' in the College of Arms, quoted by Courthope, *Peerage*, p. 249). By her Seymour had two sons: John, who was sent to the Tower on 16 Oct. 1551 with his father, died there on 19 Dec. 1552, and was buried in Savoy hospital (Machyn, *Diary*, pp. 10, 27, 326); and Edward (1529–1593), who was knighted at the battle of Pinkie on 10 Sept. 1547, was restored in blood by act of parliament, passed on 29 March 1553, before his half-brothers (*Lords' Journals*, i. 441, 442, 445), settled at Berry Pomeroy, Devonshire, and was ancestor of Sir Edward Seymour [q. v.], the speaker, and of the present dukes of Somerset. Somerset's second wife was Anne (1497–1587), daughter of Sir Edward Stanhope of Sudbury, Suffolk, by his wife Elizabeth, great-granddaughter of William Bourchier, earl of Eu, by Anne, sole heiress of Thomas of Woodstock, youngest son of Edward III. She was a woman of great pride, and her disputes as to precedence with Catherine Parr are said to have originally caused the estrangement between the two Seymours and most of the duke's misfortunes and errors (Lodge, *Portraits*). Surrey, in spite of his antipathy to her husband, paid her attention, which she scornfully rejected, and addressed to her his ode 'On a lady who refused to dance with him' (Bapst, pp. 370–1; *Gent. Mag.* 1845, i. 371–81). She was imprisoned with her husband, subsequently married his steward Francis Newdigate, died on 16 April

1587, and was buried in Westminster Abbey. Two anonymous portraits of her belong respectively to the Duke of Northumberland and Earl Stanhope. By her Somerset had four sons: (1) Edward, born on 12 Oct. 1537, died before May 1539; (2) Edward Seymour, earl of Hertford [q.v.]; (3) Henry, born in 1540, who was appointed in 1588 admiral of the squadron of the narrow seas, and kept close watch on the Duke of Parma off the coast of the Netherlands; on 27 July he took an important share in the battle off Gravelines, and subsequently kept guard in the narrow seas; he married Joan, daughter of Thomas Percy, seventh earl of Northumberland [q.v.], but died without issue (*Papers relating to the Defeat of the Spanish Armada*, ed. Laughton, passim); (4) Edward (1548–1574), so named probably because Edward VI stood godfather (*Lit. Rem.* p. 61), died 1574 (Collins; cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1547–1581, p. 238). By his second wife, Somerset also had six daughters: (1) Anne, who married first, on 3 June 1551, John Dudley, commonly called Earl of Warwick, eldest son of the Duke of Northumberland, and, secondly, Sir Edward Unton, and died in February 1587–8 (cf. *A Sermon preached at Farington in Barkeshire the Seventeene Daye of Februarie 1587 at the buriall of Anne, Countess of Warwicke, widow of Sir Edward Vmpton*, London, 1591, 8vo); (2) Margaret, died unmarried; (3) Jane (1541–1561), whom Somerset was accused of plotting to marry to Edward VI, became maid of honour to Queen Elizabeth, died unmarried, and was buried on 26 March 1561 (Machyn, pp. 254, 384; Ellis, *Orig. Letters*, 2nd ser. ii. 272). These three ladies won some literary repute by composing, on the death of Margaret of Valois, some verses published as 'Annæ, Margaritæ, Janæ, Sororum Virginum, heroidum Anglarum in mortem Margaritæ Valesiæ Navarrorum Reginæ Hecadistichon,' Paris, 1550, 8vo; a French translation appeared in the following year; (4) Mary, married first Andrew Rogers of Bryanstone, Dorset, and secondly, Sir Henry Peyton; (5) Catherine, died unmarried; (6) Elizabeth, who married Sir Richard Knightley of Fawsley, Northamptonshire.

By an act of parliament passed in 1540, Somerset's estates were entailed upon his issue by his second wife in preference to his issue by his first, and similar clauses were introduced into the patents for his subsequent dignities and grants of land. By act of parliament 5 Edw. VI the duke's dignities were declared forfeited, but his son was created Earl of Hertford in 1559, and his great-grandson William [q. v.] was 'restored' to the dukedom of Somerset in 1660 by the repeal of the said act. The younger line died out with Algernon, the seventh duke [see under Seymour, Charles, sixth Duke of Somerset], in 1750, and the dukedom then reverted, according to the original patent, to the Seymours of Berry Pomeroy, Devonshire, the elder line, in which it still remains. According to 'Third Report of the Lords' Committee on the Dignity of a Peer' (p. 49), the representative of the elder line would have become Duke of Somerset on the failure of the younger, without the 'restoration' of the second duke in 1660, on the ground that the attainder could not touch the right vested in the elder line by the patent (cf. Nicolas, *Peerage*, ed. Courthope, pref. p. lxvii).

[There is no biography of Somerset except a worthless brochure published in 1713 comparing him with the Duke of Marlborough. The present writer's England under the Protector Somerset, 1900, narrates his political achievements. The materials for his biography are extensive. Most of Somerset's public correspondence is in the Record Office, but a portion on Scottish affairs is among the Addit. MSS. in the British Museum, especially Nos. 5758, 6237, 25114, 32091, 32647, 32648, 32654, 32657 (these papers, originally deposited among the archives of the council of the north, were subsequently moved to Hamilton Palace, Scotland; in 1883 they were acquired by the German government, but repurchased by the British Museum six years later; they have been calendared as the Hamilton Papers, 2 vols. 1890–1892). Many papers, relating principally to his genealogy and family history, are among the Harleian and Cottonian MSS. in the same library. Much information respecting his private affairs is to be found among the Lisle Papers in the Record Office, and the manuscripts preserved at Longleat, their presence there being due to the fact that Sir John Thynne, ancestor of the marquises of Bath, managed Somerset's estates during his protectorate. Many of his letters have been printed at length in the State Papers of Henry VIII (11 vols. 1830–52), and these, with others down to 1540, have been calendared in Brewer and Gairdner's Letters and Papers of Henry VIII (15 vols.); the manuscripts at Longleat were used by Canon Jackson in his paper on the Seymours of Wolf Hall in Wiltshire Archæol. Mag. vol. xv. Other scattered letters have been printed in Ellis's Original Letters. See also Sadleir's State Papers, Haynes's Burghley Papers, and the Calendars of Domestic, Foreign, Venetian, and Spanish State Papers (in the index to the last of which he is consistently confused with his brother the admiral); Hist. MSS. Comm. 1st, 2nd, 4th, 5th, and 7th Rep. passim. Other contemporary authorities are the Lords' Journals; Acts of the Privy Council (ed. Nicolas vol. vii. and ed. Dasent vols. i.–iv.); Rymer's Fœdera; Wriothesley's Chron., Machyn's Diary, Grey-

friars Chron., Narratives of the Reformation, Troubles connected with the Prayer Book, Chron. of Calais, Services of Lord Grey de Wilton (all these published by Camden Soc.); Lit. Remains of Edward VI (Roxburghe Club); Teulet's Papiers d'Etat and John Knox's Works (Bannatyne Club); The Complaynt of Scotland (Early Engl. Text Soc.); The Late Expedicion into Scotlande, 1544, 8vo; Patten's Expedicion into Scotlande, 1548, 4to; Letters of Cardinal Pole; Zürich Letters (Parker Soc.); Mémoires of Du Bellay (Panthéon Littéraire); Mémoires de Vieilleville, ed. 1822; Correspondance de Marillac, ed. Kaulek; Corresp. Politique de Odet de Selve, ed. 1818; Spanish Chron. of Henry VIII, ed. M. A. S. Hume, 1888; Wood's Letters of Royal and Illustrious Ladies; Somerset's Works in Brit. Mus. Libr. See also Hall's, Grafton's, Fabyan's, Baker's, and Holinshed's Chronicles; Stow's and Camden's Annals; Speed's Historie; Hayward's Life and Raigne of Edward the Sext; Herbert's Life and Reign of Henry VIII; Leland's Commentaries; Strype's Works, passim; Wood's Athenæ Oxon.; Lloyd's State Worthies; Foxe's Actes and Mon. and Book of Martyrs; Burnet's Hist. of the Reformation, ed. Pocock; Fuller's Church Hist. ed. Brewer, and Worthies of England; Myles Davies's Athenæ Brit. vol. ii.; Walpole's Royal and Noble Authors; Nott's Works of Henry Howard, Earl of Surrey; Cobbett's State Trials; Lodge's Illustrations; Maitland's Essays on the Reformation; Tytler's, Lingard's, and Froude's Histories; Spelman's Hist. of Sacrilege; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr.; Dixon's Hist. of the Church of England; Gasquet and Bishop's Edward VI and the Common Prayer; Friedmann's Anne Boleyn; Bapst's Deux Gentilshommes Poètes; Hoare's Modern Wiltshire; Collinson's Somersetshire; Lipscomb's Buckinghamshire; Collins's, Courthope's, and G. E. C.'s Peerages; Gent. Mag. 1845, i. 371, 487; Archæologia, i. 10–12, v. 233, xviii. 170, xxx. 463–89; Genealogist, new ser. vol. xii.; Church Quarterly Rev. Oct. 1892; English Hist. Rev. Oct. 1886, and July 1895.]

A. F. P.

SEYMOUR, Sir EDWARD, Earl of Hertford (1539?–1621), was the eldest (surviving) son of Edward Seymour, first duke of Somerset [q.v.], the Protector, by his second wife, Anne. He is always said to have been the son who, born on 12 Oct. 1537, the same day as Edward VI, was styled Lord Beauchamp, and had as his godparents Queen Jane Seymour, the Princess Mary, and Cromwell (*Lisle Papers*, vol. xii. arts. 36, 75). But it seems more probable that this child died in infancy, and that the Earl of Hertford was the Edward who was born on 25 May 1539, and had as godfathers the Dukes of Suffolk and Norfolk (Gairdner, *Letters and Papers*, xiv. i. 1026, 1033); for Thomas Norton (1532–1584) [q. v.], tutor to Somerset's sons, writing to Calvin on 12 Nov. 1552, states that the duke's son and heir was then thirteen years of age (*Lit. Rem. of Edw. VI*, p. lxi), and the inscription on his tomb in Salisbury Cathedral says he was in his eighty-third year at his death in 1621 (*Descr. of Salisbury Cathedral*, 1774, pp. 70–71). He was educated with Prince Edward, and was knighted at his coronation on 20 Feb. 1546–7, being styled Earl of Hertford between 1547 and 1552. On 7 April 1550 he was sent as a hostage to France, returning three weeks later. His father's attainder for felony, December 1551, did not affect his dignities or estates, and on his execution on 21 Jan. 1551–2 the Earl of Hertford became *de jure* Duke of Somerset. Being a minor, he could not take his seat in the House of Lords, and in the following April his father's enemies in wanton malice procured an act of parliament (5 Edward VI) 'for the limitation of the late Duke of Somerset's lands,' wherein a clause was introduced declaring forfeit all the lands, estates, dignities, and titles of the late duke and his heirs by his second wife (Cobbett, *State Trials*, i. 526–7). A few of his father's estates were restored to Seymour by letters patent of Edward VI, but he seems to have been partly dependent for support on Sir John Thynne. He was restored in blood by an act passed in the first session of Mary's reign, and she is said to have desired to make him Earl of Hertford, but was dissuaded by her ministers.

Two months after Elizabeth's accession he was granted the lands which his father had inherited, and created Baron Beauchamp and Earl of Hertford (13 Jan. 1558–9). In November or December 1560 he secretly married Lady Catherine Grey [see Seymour, Catherine]. In June he went to Paris with Thomas Cecil (afterwards Marquis of Exeter) [q. v.], whose dissipations were unjustly attributed to his influence. He returned late in August on hearing that his marriage was known and that his wife had been sent to the Tower, and on 5 Sept. joined her there. On the birth of his second son, Thomas, in the Tower, 10 Feb. 1562–3, he was summoned before the Star-chamber and fined 15,000*l.* This extortionate sum has been the ground of much invective against Elizabeth, but the queen immediately remitted 10,000*l.* Of the rest, she demanded that 1,000*l.* should be found immediately, and the earl finally escaped with the payment of 1,187*l.* (*Wilts Arch. Mag.* xv. 153). On the outbreak of the plague he was removed from the Tower in August 1563, and placed under custody of his mother and her second husband, Francis Newdigate, at Hanworth. But owing to John Hales's published assertion of his wife's claim to the royal succession [see

HALES, JOHN, *d.* 1571, and SEYMOUR, CATHERINE] he was, on 26 May 1564, committed to the custody of Sir John Mason [q. v.] The death of his wife on 27 Jan. 1567–8 relieved Hertford to some extent of the royal displeasure; he was released late in the same year, but was kept in easy confinement in various country houses until 1571 (*Wilts Arch. Mag.* xv. 153; but cf. *Notes and Queries*, 8th ser. vii. 422–3).

Warned by experience, Hertford henceforth lived as quietly as possible. On 30 Aug. 1571 he was created M.A. of Cambridge, and on 2 Feb. 1571–2 was admitted a member of Gray's Inn. In 1578 he was placed on the commission for the peace in Wiltshire, and in the following year was joint commissioner for musters in the same shire. But he again incurred Elizabeth's wrath in November 1595 by renewing the petition to have the declaration of the invalidity of his marriage set aside, and was once more committed to the Tower (cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1595, p. 121; *ib.* Addenda, 1580–1625, pp. 406–8). He was released on 3 Jan. following. On 29 May 1602 he was made lord lieutenant of Somerset and Wiltshire, and in June 1603 custos rotulorum of the latter shire. On 19 April 1605 he was sent as ambassador-extraordinary to Brussels. On 28 June 1608 he was reappointed lord-lieutenant of Somerset and Wiltshire, and from June 1612 to March 1619 was high steward of the revenues to Queen Anne. In January 1620–1 he attended parliament (D'EWES, *Autobiogr.* p. 170). He died on 6 April 1621, and was buried with his first wife in Salisbury Cathedral, where a magnificent monument was erected to his memory. A portrait engraved from it is given in Doyle's 'Official Baronage.' In person Hertford appears to have been diminutive.

By his first wife, Lady Catherine Grey, Hertford had, besides a daughter Catherine, who died an infant, two sons, Edward (see below) and Thomas. The latter, who was born in the Tower and baptised on 11 Feb. 1562–3, married Isabel (*d.* 1619), daughter of Edward Onley of Catesby, Northamptonshire, and, dying without issue on 8 Aug. 1600, was buried in St. Margaret's, Westminster (WALCOTT, *St. Margaret's*, p. 29). The report of Scaramelli, the Venetian ambassador, that he was secretly engaged to Arabella Stuart in March 1603 must be incorrect (cf. *Edinb. Rev.* October 1896). The earl married secondly, before 1582 (*Wilts Arch. Mag.* xv. 200–1), Frances, daughter of William, lord Howard of Effingham, who died without issue on 14 May 1598 (CHAMBERLAIN, *Letters*, p. 10); and thirdly, in December 1600, Frances, daughter of Thomas, viscount Howard of Bindon, and widow of Henry Pranell (*ib.* pp. 100, 112), by whom he had no issue. For performing the marriage ceremony in the third case clandestinely without banns or license, and not in the parish church, Thomas Montfort was suspended by Whitgift for three years (STRYPE, *Whitgift*, ii. 333, 453). His widow married, after Hertford's death, Ludovick Stewart, second earl of Lennox [q. v.], and died without issue on 8 Oct. 1639, being buried on the 28th in Westminster Abbey.

The eldest son, EDWARD SEYMOUR, LORD BEAUCHAMP (1561–1612), was born in the Tower on 24 Sept. 1561 (the exact date, in Hertford's writing, is given in a bible used by the earl in the Tower, and now at Longleat). He owes his importance to inheriting the Suffolk claim to the royal succession [see SEYMOUR, CATHERINE]. On 22 Dec. 1576 he matriculated from Magdalen College, Oxford, but did not graduate. In June 1582 he married, without his father's consent, Honora, daughter of Sir Richard Rogers of Bryanstone, Dorset. He was, as a matter of course, visited with Elizabeth's displeasure, and confined within his father's house, whence he petitioned Walsingham to be released (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1581–90, pp. 61, 70). Repeated appeals on his behalf were also brought before William Aubrey [q. v.], master of requests, to set aside the declaration of the invalidity of his mother's marriage. Though these appeals were without result, he was always styled Lord Beauchamp, a title to which he had no right unless he were of legitimate birth (cf. *ib.* 1591–4, p. 121). In 1596 he and his brother Thomas were implicated with Sir John Smith (*d.* 1600?) [q. v.] in some treasonable proceedings in Essex; but, beyond a severe examination, no proceedings were taken against him. The leniency with which father and son were treated was attributed to the existence of a considerable party in favour of his claims to the succession, including, it was said, Cecil, Ralegh, Lord Howard of Effingham, and others (*ib.* Addenda, 1580–1625, pp. 406–8). According to Lady Southwell, Beauchamp's name was suggested as successor to Elizabeth on her deathbed, and she replied, 'I will have no rascal's son in my seat, but one worthy to be a king' (cf. *Cornhill Mag.* March 1897). Apart from the doubt of his legitimacy, he was by act of parliament rightful heir to the throne for a year after James I's accession, until that monarch's title was settled by statute; but he was generally considered unfit to be a king, and no voice was raised in his favour. The appeal for a deci-

sion in favour of his legitimacy was again considered soon after James's accession (see Sir Julius Cæsar's report of proceedings in *Cotton MS.* Caligula, C. xvi. f. 412, which is mutilated), but apparently without success; and on 14 May 1608 Beauchamp obtained a patent in which Hertford was not mentioned as his father, to the effect that he and his heirs should become earls of Hertford and barons of parliament immediately on Hertford's death. Beauchamp, however, predeceased his father in July 1612, being buried at Wick on the 21st, and afterwards removed to a tomb in Salisbury Cathedral (*Epitaphs*, p. 37). He had three sons: (1) Edward (1587–1618), who matriculated from Magdalen College, Oxford, on 16 April 1605, graduated B.A. 9 Dec. 1607, married on 1 June 1609 Anne, third daughter of Robert Sackville, second earl of Dorset [q. v.], was made K.B. 8 Nov. 1616, but predeceased his grandfather without issue, and was buried on 15 Sept. 1618; (2) William, afterwards second duke of Somerset [q. v.]; and (3) Francis, baron Seymour of Trowbridge [q. v.]

[Wilts Archæol. Mag. xv. 150 sq. prints various letters of Hertford and his first wife; Ellis's Original Letters, 2nd ser. vol. ii. passim; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1547–1623; Cal. Hatfield MSS.; Lords' Journals; Lit. Remains Edward VI (Roxburghe Club); Machyn's Diary and Chamberlain's Letters (Camden Soc.); Camden's Elizabeth; Naunton's Fragmenta Regalia; Mrs. Murray Smith's Arabella Stuart, 1889; Collins's and G. E. C.'s Peerages; Bloxam's Reg. Magdalen Coll. Oxford; Hallam's Const. Hist.; Froude's Hist.] A. F. P.

SEYMOUR, Sir EDWARD (1633–1708), speaker of the House of Commons, born in 1633, was eldest son of Sir Edward Seymour (1610–1685), third baronet, who was great-grandson of Sir Edward Seymour (1529–1593), second son of the Protector [see Seymour, Edward, first Duke of Somerset]. Henry Seymour (1612–1686) [q. v.] was his uncle. The father's house of Berry Pomeroy, near Totnes, was plundered by the roundheads at the outset of the civil war; he sat in the king's parliament at Oxford in 1643, compounded with the parliament at Westminster for 1,200*l.*, and was discharged on 23 Oct. 1649. He recovered most of his local influence at the Restoration, and represented Totnes in parliament from 1660 until his death in December 1685. He left by his wife Anne, daughter of Sir John Portman, first baronet of Orchard-Portman, and aunt of Sir William Portman (1641?–1690) [q. v.], Edward, the speaker; John, who obtained a commission in 1673, served in Flanders as captain in the first foot-guards in 1694, and rose to be lieutenant-colonel; Hugh, a captain in the navy, 'killed in the Dutch wars;' William, who became a gentleman of the bedchamber to Prince George of Denmark; and Henry, who inherited the Portman estates.

Edward, who entered the House of Commons as member for Gloucester in 1661, was soon known as an apt speaker, and signalised himself by bringing into the house the impeachment of the Earl of Clarendon on 1 Nov. 1667. Seymour's court influence had already obtained for him the post of commissioner of prizes in the navy, and in this capacity he had in 1665 met Pepys, who found him 'very high,' 'proud and saucy.' He was soon afterwards appointed treasurer of the navy with a salary of 3,000*l.* a year. In the meantime, on 18 Feb. 1672–3, upon the serious indisposition of Sir Job Charlton [q. v.], the House of Commons, upon the nomination of Sir William Coventry [q. v.], unanimously elected Seymour as speaker. During the ensuing summer the king created him a privy councillor, an elevation which elicited much unfavourable comment upon the part of independent members. On 27 Oct. 1673 Sir Thomas Littleton gave expression to this feeling. 'You are too big,' he said to the speaker, 'for that chair and for us, and you that are one of the governors of the world, to be our servant, is incongruous.' Clarges maintained the same view, with the rider that no speaker should be permitted to go to court without leave. Seymour declined to vacate the chair while his own behaviour was being debated, and at the close of the debate, which turned in his favour, 'complimented the house to the effect that he held no employment a greater honour to him than that which he had in their service' (*Parl. Hist.* iv. 593). He was still suspected of partisanship with the court when on 4 Nov. the commons hurried him into the chair that he might put to the vote the motions that the French alliance and the evil counsellors about the king were a grievance. Black Rod 'knocked earnestly' at the door before the question could be put, and some spoke of holding the speaker in his chair, but he leapt out 'very nimbly,' says Reresby, and the house rose in confusion. Subsequently by his courage and an assumption of dignity, which frequently amounted to arrogance, he gained the respect of the house. No one probably ever understood the constitution or the mood of the house better than he, and—at a period before parties were so organised as to determine votes—it was said that by merely looking about him he could tell the fate of any question under discussion. On 4 June 1675 he earned much applause by causing Serjeant Pemberton to

be arrested in Westminster Hall for lack of respect and for an alleged breach of privilege [see PEMBERTON, SIR FRANCIS]. On another occasion, it is related that when at Charing Cross his carriage broke down, the beadles, by his orders, stopped the next gentleman's coach they met, and Seymour drove away in it, merely explaining to the ejected owner that it was fitter for him to walk in the streets than the speaker of the House of Commons. In the new parliament of March 1678–9 Seymour was returned for Devonshire, and was again unanimously elected speaker; but he was now somewhat estranged from the court, especially from Danby, and was no longer acceptable to the king. On submitting himself to the chancellor for the royal approval, he was informed that the king 'thought fit to reserve Seymour for other service, and to ease him of this.' Sacheverell and Powle strongly opposed the power of the crown to reject the choice of the commons. To allay the excitement, the king on 13 March prorogued the house for two days, at the end of which a compromise was effected and Serjeant Gregory appointed (cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. app. vii. 157).

Upon becoming once more a private member, Seymour seems for a time to have co-operated with Halifax, and shared his unpopularity. Thus he opposed the Exclusion Bill, and at the same time urged the Duke of York to change his religion. In November 1680 articles of impeachment were exhibited against him for malversation in his office, but the dissolution put an end to the proceedings (cf. *Add. MS.* 9291, f. 1). Later, in March 1681, he seems to have originated a proposal that the crown should descend to James, but that the Prince of Orange should act as his regent. In 1682 he joined with Halifax in trying to bring about Monmouth's restoration to favour. He was, however, drawing nearer to Rochester, through whose influence he hoped, in 1683, to obtain the privy seal, but the prize fell to Halifax. Seymour nevertheless remained at court, generally acting with Rochester's party. His fears for the protestant religion seem to have been genuine, and at the opening of James II's parliament, in which he represented Exeter, he stood almost alone in overt opposition. He spoke of the abrogation of charters and the arbitrary proceedings at recent elections in terms of unguarded candour, with which few dared to sympathise, so numerous and threatening were the nominees of the court. In the same session, in relation to James's force at Hounslow, he raised his voice against standing armies, consisting, as he said, of people whom nobody knew and no one could trust. During the same year (1685) Seymour succeeded to the baronetcy on his father's death.

Surpassed by none as a staunch tory and churchman, he warmly sympathised with the revolution in its earlier phases. In November 1688 he joined William at Exeter, along with Sir William Portman. 'You,' said the prince to him, 'are of the Duke of Somerset's family?' 'Pardon me, sir,' said Sir Edward, who never forgot that he was head of the elder branch of the Seymours, 'the Duke of Somerset is of *my* family.' While at Exeter he suggested and framed the association in favour of the Prince of Orange, the members of which pledged themselves to hold together until religion and the laws and liberties of the country had been established in a free parliament. This action gained him the confidence of William, who, when he proceeded to Axminster on 25 Nov., left Exeter in Sir Edward's charge. As a parliamentary expert and author of the association, he was well qualified for the office of speaker, when the convention met in January 1689, but he had ranged himself with Rochester in opposing an offer of the crown to William, and Powle was elected.

Early in February he proposed that the house should discuss the state of the nation as a grand committee, and he urged that before the throne was filled liberties must be secured. He was against limiting the duration of parliaments to three years. In the hope of an accession of strength to his party upon a fresh election, he strenuously, but in vain, opposed the motion for turning the convention into a parliament. Great satisfaction was felt at court when Seymour took the oath to the new sovereigns on 2 March, while the Jacobites were proportionately depressed. In November 1689, with unseemly alacrity, he headed a deputation praying William to issue a proclamation for the apprehension of Edmund Ludlow. Seymour had enjoyed Ludlow's forfeited estates in Wiltshire since the Restoration, and he lost no time in hounding the former owner out of the kingdom (LUDLOW, *Memoirs*, 1894, ii. 511). In March 1691–2 he was made a lord of the treasury; but the appointment led to considerable strife owing to Seymour's refusal to give precedence to Richard Hampden, the chancellor of the exchequer, until he was mollified by a seat in the cabinet and a special recommendation to the queen. He lost his place on the formation of the whig junto in April 1694, and henceforth took an increasingly active part in the obstructive tactics of the tories. During the same year there seems no reason to doubt that he was heavily bribed by the old East India Company

to oppose the rival establishment, though the transactions were skilfully cloaked, and he escaped any open censure in the house. Shortly afterwards he lost his seat at Exeter, and had to take refuge in the small borough of Totnes. In 1697 he tendered 10,000*l.* for recoinage, and advised, when parliament met, that supply should be postponed to a discussion of the king's speech. In November 1697 he spoke in defence of Sir John Fenwick, citing ancient history and quoting much Latin, but little to the purpose (cf. OLDMIXON, iii. 153, 159). Next year, upon being again returned for Exeter, he was for reducing the civil list to the earlier amount of 600,000*l.* He was prominent in the attacks upon Somers and the Dutch favourites, and was the chief manager of the Resumption Bill for the commons during the early months of 1700. When parliament was prorogued on 11 April, he went to Kensington to take leave of the king. William told him that he did not mean to think of the past, he only hoped they would be better friends next session; to which Seymour, in a tone of conscious superiority and anticipating a tory reaction in the constituencies, replied, 'I doubt it not' (Bonnet's Despatch, ap. RANKE, v. 214).

When the new parliament met in December 1701, Seymour was discovered to be infected by the prevailing enthusiasm for William and the Dutch alliance, owing to Louis XIV's recognition of the Pretender, and he was carried away by the popular fervour for war. Both parties at the new year (1702) were vying with each other in their endeavour to put the king in the best possible position for opening a campaign. The succession of Anne seemed to improve Seymour's prospects. He was in April made comptroller of the royal household, and in May ranger of Windsor Forest. Inopportune as were his strictures upon military abuses, Marlborough and Godolphin tolerated him in the council for two years; but in April 1704 he was abruptly dismissed. His political rancour was well illustrated next year, when upon the eve of Blenheim he vowed that Marlborough should be hunted like a hare upon his return to England. The succession of whig triumphs completely extinguished his influence. He died at his seat of Maiden Bradley on 17 Feb. 1708, and was buried in the parish church. If we may credit Rapin, his death was precipitated by the fright he received at the hands of an old beldame, who assaulted him in his study while the household were absent at a neighbouring fair (*Hist.* 1751, iv. 65–6).

According to Burnet, Seymour was the ablest man of his party, a man of great birth, graceful, bold, and quick, of a pride so 'peculiar to himself that,' says he, 'I never saw anything like it.' He certainly did not yield in arrogance to his cousin, 'the proud duke' of Somerset. In friendship he was grudging and insincere, and he cannot be acquitted of sordid meanness. He represented a class rather than a party, but he was loyal to certain narrow conceptions of patriotic duty. Resenting his suspicions of the whig hero, Macaulay drew a very harsh portrait of Seymour; but it can hardly be denied that the cause of parliamentary control benefited by his shrewdness and tenacity.

Seymour married, first, on 7 Dec. 1661, Margaret, daughter of Sir William Wale, kt., of London, and by her had Sir Edward, fifth baronet, and father of Edward, eighth duke of Somerset [see under SEYMOUR, CHARLES, sixth DUKE]; and Sir William, who entered the army, was captured by a French privateer in 1692, obtained Cutts's regiment, which he commanded with distinction at Namur, was wounded at Landen in July 1693, and died a lieutenant-general in 1728 (D'AUVERGNE, *Campaigns in Flanders, 1693*, pp. 90–1). He married, secondly, Letitia (*d.* 1729), daughter of Francis Popham of Littlecote, by whom he had six sons and one daughter. Of these the eldest, Popham Seymour-Conway, succeeded to the estates (worth 7,000*l.* a year) of his mother's cousin, Edward Conway, earl of Conway. He was just becoming known as the most extravagant young fop about town when he was mortally wounded in a duel by an officer named Captain Kirke. He forgave his adversary on his deathbed on 18 June 1699; but his father, Sir Edward, prosecuted Kirke with the greatest vehemence, and when Kirke was convicted of manslaughter he tried without success to obtain a writ of appeal. Popham's fortune passed to his next brother, Francis (1679–1732), who assumed the name and arms of Conway, and was created Baron Conway in March 1703; he was father of Francis Seymour Conway, marquis of Hertford [q. v.], and of Field-marshal Henry Seymour Conway [q. v.]

A portrait of Seymour, by Roth, was engraved by Worthington, and there is an engraving by Harding from the monument at Maiden Bradley.

[Manning's Lives of the Speakers; G. E. C.'s Complete Peerage, s.v. 'Somerset;' Luttrell's Brief Hist. Relation, vols. iii. iv. v.; Reresby's Diary; Evelyn's Diary; Bulstrode Papers, 1 Nov. 1667; Burnet's Own Time; Eachard's Hist. of England; Christie's Life of Shaftesbury; Boyer's Annals of Anne, 1735, pp. 14, 36, 38, 125, 209;

Macaulay's Hist. of England; Ranke's Hist. of England; Wyon's Hist. of Queen Anne, i. 301; Coxe's Life of Marlborough, ii. 307; Cook's Hist. of Parties; Townsend's Hist. of the House of Commons; Mrs. Pilkington's Memoirs, i. 7–11; Dalton's English Army Lists; Hist. MSS. Comm. 7th Rep. App. p. 301, 12th Rep. app. vii. passim.] T. S.

SEYMOUR, EDWARD ADOLPHUS, eleventh DUKE OF SOMERSET (1775–1855), born on 24 Feb. 1775 at Monckton Farley in Wiltshire, was the third but eldest surviving son of Webb Seymour, tenth duke, by his wife Anna Maria, daughter and heir of John Bonnell of Stanton-Harcourt in Oxfordshire. His grandfather, Edward (1695–1757), who came of the elder branch of the Seymour family, succeeded as eighth Duke of Somerset on the failure of the younger line in 1750 [see SEYMOUR, EDWARD, first DUKE OF SOMERSET]. Edward was educated at Eton and matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, on 31 Jan. 1792. He succeeded to the peerage on the death of his father on 15 Dec. 1793. He was created M.A. at Oxford on 2 July 1794, and received the honorary degree of D.C.L. on 3 July 1810. From an early age he devoted himself to science and mathematics, displaying genuine aptitude for both studies. He was equally well versed in historical and antiquarian knowledge, and Patrick Fraser Tytler [q. v.] the historian valued his judgment in these matters highly. In 1797 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, in 1816 a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries, and in 1820 a fellow of the Linnean Society. He was also a member of the Royal Asiatic Society. He took an interest in the Royal Institution, of which he was president for some years, and from 1801 to 1838 he was president of the Royal Literary Fund. From 1826 to 1831 he was vice-president of the Zoological Society, and in 1834 he was chosen president of the Linnean Society, and held the office till 1837. He was bearer of the orb at the coronation of William IV in 1831 and of Victoria in 1838. On 19 April 1837 he was elected a knight of the Garter. He was esteemed an excellent landlord, and, unlike most large landowners, supported the repeal of the corn laws. In the period of agricultural depression which followed he showed his confidence in the measure by making large purchases of land. He died in London at Somerset House, Park Lane, on 15 Aug. 1855, and was buried at Kensal Green cemetery.

He was twice married: first, to Charlotte, second daughter of Archibald, ninth duke of Hamilton; she died on 10 June 1837, leaving three surviving sons and four daughters. The sons, Edward Adolphus Seymour, twelfth duke [q. v.], Archibald Henry Algernon, and Algernon Percy Banks (father of the present duke), all succeeded in turn to the title. The second wife of the eleventh duke of Somerset was Margaret, eldest daughter of Sir Michael Shaw-Stewart of Blackhall, Renfrewshire. She died at Somerset House on 18 July 1880.

The duke was the author of: 1. 'The Elementary Properties of the Ellipse deduced from the Properties of the Circle,' London, 1842, 8vo. 2. 'Alternate Circles and their Connexion with the Ellipse,' London, 1850, 12mo.

[Times, 16 Aug. 1855, 1st ed.; Gent. Mag. 1855, ii. 425; Michell's Tour of the Duke of Somerset through parts of England, Wales, and Scotland in 1795, published 1845; Foster's Alumni Oxon., 1715–1886; G. E. C.'s Peerage; Foster's Peerage.] E. I. C.

SEYMOUR, EDWARD ADOLPHUS SEYMOUR, twelfth DUKE OF SOMERSET (1804–1885), statesman and author, born on 20 Dec. 1804, was eldest son of Edward Adolphus Seymour, eleventh duke of Somerset [q. v.], by his first wife, and was educated at Eton and Christ Church, Oxford, matriculating on 11 Oct. 1823, but leaving the university without a degree. He then travelled abroad, visiting Russia among other countries. He married, on 10 June 1830, Jane Georgiana, the youngest of the three beautiful daughters of Thomas, only son of Richard Brinsley Sheridan [q. v.], by his marriage with Miss Linley. Her two elder sisters married respectively Price Blackwood, fourth baron Dufferin, and the Hon. G. C. Norton [see NORTON, CAROLINE ELIZABETH SARAH]. Lord Seymour, as he was commonly called, fought a duel in 1835 with Sir Colquhoun Grant, who challenged him because he would not deny having been privy to the elopement of Sir Colquhoun's only daughter and heiress with his wife's brother, R. B. Sheridan. After shots had been exchanged without injury to either combatant, Seymour avowed his ignorance of the transaction. His wife had helped her brother to obtain the hand of the heiress, and she did so without informing her husband. In August 1839 his wife presided as 'Queen of Beauty' over the tournament at Eglinton Castle [see MONTGOMERIE, ARCHIBALD WILLIAM, thirteenth EARL OF EGLINTON].

Seymour entered the House of Commons as member for Okehampton in 1830, and for twenty-one years, from 1834 to 1855, was member for Totnes. He was a consistent liberal. In 1835 he was appointed a lord of the treasury in Melbourne's administration. In 1839 he was promoted to be secretary to

the board of control, and in 1840 he carried through the house a bill which received the royal assent, for establishing a board of superintendence for railways. He was undersecretary for the home department during two months in 1841. He voted for the repeal of the corn laws. Lord John Russell appointed him first commissioner of works in 1851, with a seat in the cabinet, but he was out of office for several years following the resignation of Lord John Russell in 1852. During the campaign in the Crimea he served on a committee of the house to inquire into the state of the army. When the borough of Totnes was disfranchised in 1855 he ceased to be a member of the House of Commons, but took his seat in the House of Lords, as Duke of Somerset, on his father's death on 15 Aug. in the same year.

When Palmerston formed an administration in 1859, the Duke of Somerset was appointed first lord of the admiralty, an office which he filled till 1866. Although not very popular, he was an efficient administrator. He was created K.G. on 21 May 1862, and Earl St. Maur of Berry Pomeroy on 17 June 1863. After his retirement in 1866 he took an active part, out of office, in supporting most of the liberal measures which came before the house, including the bill for the abolition of purchase in the army. He gave an intermittent support to the other measures of Mr. Gladstone's administration of 1868–74, which he declined to join. Subsequently his liberalism grew lukewarm.

In his younger days he sought recreation in yachting cruises in the Mediterranean. His later life was embittered by the loss of his two sons, after which he sought consolation in a study of the historical aspects of Christianity. In 1872 he published a small book on 'Christian Theology and Modern Scepticism.' Another by him, on 'Monarchy and Democracy,' appeared in 1880. He died at Stover Park, Torquay, on 28 Nov. 1885. His wife had predeceased him on 14 Dec. 1884.

His elder son, Edward Adolphus Ferdinand, Earl St. Maur, died on 30 Sept. 1869, and his younger son, Edward Percy, who was in the diplomatic service, on 20 Dec. 1865. Both were unmarried. The dukedom therefore devolved successively on the twelfth duke's two younger brothers, Archibald Henry Algernon, thirteenth duke (1810–1891), and Algernon Percy Banks, fourteenth duke (1813–1894).

[Ann. Register for 1885; Letters, Remains, and Memorials of E. A. Seymour, twelfth Duke of Somerset, K.G., ed. W. H. Mallock and Lady Guendolen Ramsden, 1893; Spencer Walpole's Life of Earl Russell, ii. 423.] F. R.

SEYMOUR, EDWARD JAMES (1796–1866), physician and medical writer, was the third son of William Seymour of 65 Margaret Street, Cavendish Square, London, by his wife, Thyphena Letithœa, eldest daughter of Daniel Foulston of London. His father, a member of a family settled in Lincolnshire in the middle of the seventeenth century, was an attorney-at-law, who resided at Brighton for thirty years, and was a magistrate and deputy-lieutenant for the county of Sussex, and chairman of the quarter sessions. The son, born on 30 March 1796, was baptised at the church of St. Nicholas, Lower Tooting. He received his education at Richmond School, Surrey, and at Jesus College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in January 1816, M.A. in 1819, and M.D. in 1826. He had a license 'ad practicandum' from his university in 1822. He also studied medicine in London, Edinburgh, and Paris; he was admitted an inceptor candidate of the College of Physicians on 22 Dec. 1823, a candidate on 30 Sept. 1826, and a fellow on 1 Oct. 1827. At the college he subsequently held the posts of Gulstonian lecturer in 1829, censor in 1830, Croonian lecturer in 1831, and consiliarius in 1836.

As the law at that time did not permit physicians to practise in London under the age of twenty-six, the first years of his professional life were passed in Italy, and chiefly at Florence, where he made a large income and formed a connection that was of advantage to him in after life. In 1823 he returned to England, and, establishing himself at 23 George Street, Hanover Square, soon acquired a good practice. On 28 Nov. 1828 he was elected physician to St. George's Hospital; he held the post till 1847, and rose to be senior physician. He was remarkable for his facility in communicating knowledge to the students at the bedside. Soon after settling in London he became physician to the Dreadnought hospitalship at Greenwich, and subsequently consulting physician to the Seamen's Hospital. He was also physician to H.R.H. the Duke of Sussex. From 1 Sept. 1831 to 1839 he was a metropolitan commissioner in lunacy; he latterly devoted much of his attention to insane cases, and was one of the first to use opium freely in the treatment of mental diseases. In 1859 he published a letter, which he addressed to the Earl of Shaftesbury, 'On the Laws which regulate Private Lunatic Asylums, with a comparative View of the process "de lunatico inquirendo" in England and the law of France.' To it are added a few observations on the causes of insanity and on the improvement in the treatment of

mental diseases during the preceding twenty-five years. On 17 June 1841 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society; he was also a fellow of the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society, and a member of the Royal Medical and Wernerian Society of Edinburgh, and of the Imperial and Royal Academy of Science of Siena.

Seymour died at his residence, 13 Charles Street, Berkeley Square, on 16 April 1866, from organic disease of the stomach and liver. There is a slightly coloured lithograph of him, executed by Slater, about 1830, and a bust in wax, by Foley, which was to have been reproduced in marble. Both portrait and bust are in the possession of the Rev. Edward Seymour at Bratton Clovelly parsonage. On 4 Sept. 1817 he married Maria Searancke of Clapton, and by her had a family of six sons and four daughters. The eldest son, Lieutenant-colonel Charles Frederick Seymour, C.B., of the 84th regiment, was acting adjutant-general at the siege of Lucknow.

Seymour was an accomplished man outside the range of his professional practice. His works possess considerable literary merit. The chief are: 1. 'Diseases of the Ovaria' (with a volume of plates), 1830. 2. 'Observations on the Medical Treatment of Insanity,' 1832. 3. 'Nature and Treatment of Dropsy,' 1837. 4. 'Thoughts on the Treatment of several severe Diseases of the Human Body,' 1847. He also published: 'On Tumours in the Abdomen' ('Trans. Med. Chir. Soc.,' vol. xiii.); 'On some of the Diseases of the Stomach' ('Med. Gaz.,' vol. i.); and a series of papers 'On the specific Effect of Atmospheric Poison in the Production of Fever' ('Med. Gaz.,' vols. iii.–iv.)

[Proceedings of Med. Chirurgical Soc. 1867, v. 251; Munk's Coll. of Phys.; Churchill's Directory; Lancet, 1866; Medical Times and Gazette, 1866; information supplied by his son, the Rev. Edward Seymour, rector of Bratton Clovelly, Devonshire.] W. W. W.

SEYMOUR, FRANCIS, first Baron Seymour of Trowbridge (1590?–1664), born about 1590, was the third son of Edward Seymour, lord Beauchamp (1561–1612), by his wife Honora, daughter of Sir Richard Rogers of Bryanstone, Dorset. Edward Seymour, earl of Hertford [q. v.], was his grandfather. William Seymour, second duke of Somerset [q. v.], was his eldest brother. Francis was knighted by James I at Royston on 23 Oct. 1613. In June 1611 he was accused of abetting the escape of his brother William and Arabella Stuart, but protested his innocence (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1611-1618, p. 39). On 26 Dec. 1620 he entered parliament as member for Wiltshire. In the following May he distinguished himself by the severity of the penalties he proposed to inflict on Edward Floyd [q. v.] During the session of 1624 he made strenuous efforts to bring about a war with Spain, but protested against any extensive military operations on the continent, and opposed the despatch of an army to the Palatinate on the ground of the 'extreme charge' (Gardiner, v. 342, 345; Seeley, *British Policy*, i. 336). On 10 May 1625 he was again returned for Wiltshire, and on 30 July following proposed to limit the grant to one subsidy and one-fifteenth, about a tenth of what Charles required to meet his engagements. Buckingham made overtures to him which were rejected, and in July Seymour refused to join in the attack on Lord-keeper Williams because it was secretly abetted by the duke. In August he attacked the government for engaging in a continental war, inveighing against peculation in high places and the sale of offices at court; on these grounds he dissuaded the house from granting supplies. He was re-elected to the new parliament summoned in February 1625–6, but was made sheriff of Wiltshire to prevent his sitting. In the following July his name was struck off the commission of the peace.

Thenceforth Seymour adhered to Wentworth's policy of moderation. In March 1627–8 he was elected to parliament as member both for Wiltshire and Marlborough. On 29 April he joined Noy and Digges in their attempt to modify the commons' bill of liberties, and supported Wentworth's Habeas Corpus Bill. He also advocated with Wentworth against Eliot a joint-committee of the two houses on the petition of right. The proposal made by the lords was rejected by the commons. In May 1639 he refused to pay ship-money, and in the following March was elected without opposition member for Wiltshire to the Short parliament. He was re-elected for the same constituency to the Long parliament. In April 1640 he spoke against ecclesiastical grievances, and in November he again attacked the government. But he soon began to differ from the popular party, and on 19 Feb. 1640–1 he was created Baron Seymour of Trowbridge, Wiltshire. He insisted on voting against Strafford's attainder in the lords, though the opposite party denied his competence to vote on the ground that he was not a peer when the charges against Strafford were first brought up. In June 1642 he signed the declaration that the king had no intention of war, followed him to York, and offered to raise twenty horse in

his cause; parliament accordingly declared him a delinquent. In the following autumn he accompanied his brother, the Marquis of Hertford, into the west to organise the royalist forces and suppress the parliamentary militia, and in September he crossed from Minehead to Glamorganshire on a similar errand. In December 1643 he signed the letter of the peers to the council in Scotland, protesting against the invitation sent by parliament to the Scots to invade England. Early in 1645 he was on the commission for the defence and government of Oxford and the adjacent counties; in February he was one of the commissioners appointed to treat at Uxbridge, and in May he was made chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster. He was at Oxford when it surrendered on 22 June. He was admitted to composition, and his fine was fixed at 3,725*l.* He attended a council at Hampton Court on 7 Oct. 1647, but took no part in politics during the Commonwealth and Protectorate. At the Restoration he was reappointed chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster. He died on 12 July 1664, and was buried in the chancel of Bedwyn Magna church (Aubrey, *Top. Coll. Wilts*, p. 378). His house at Marlborough, where Aubrey visited him at Christmas 1648 (cf. Evelyn, *Diary*, ed. Bray, i. 289), was used as an inn until 1842, when it became Marlborough College.

Seymour married, first, Frances, eldest daughter and coheir of Sir Gilbert Prynne (*d.* 1628) of Chippenham; by her he had issue Charles, second Baron Seymour of Trowbridge (*d.* 1665), whose son Francis in 1675 succeeded his cousin as fifth duke of Somerset [see Seymour, Charles, sixth Duke of Somerset]. He married, secondly, Catherine, daughter of Sir Robert Lee, by whom he had no issue.

[Seymour's Correspondence and Family Papers are extant in Addit. MS. 32324; a tract by him on usury is in Egerton MS. 71. See also Addit. MSS. 6411 f. 30, 29315 f. 17; Cal. State Papers, Dom. passim; Cal. Clarendon State Papers, ed. Macray; Journals of the Lords and Commons; Off. Ret. Members of Parliament; Strafford Papers, i. 264; Metcalfe's Book of Knights; Clarendon's Hist. of the Rebellion; Gardiner's Hist. and Civil War; Forster's Eliot; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. vi. 500, vii. 28.] A. F. P.

SEYMOUR, FRANCIS (INGRAM), second Marquis of Hertford (1743–1822), born in London on 12 Feb. 1743, was eldest son of Francis Seymour Conway, first marquis of Hertford [q. v]. by Isabella, youngest daughter of Charles Fitzroy, second duke of Grafton. After being educated at Eton he matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, 2 Feb. 1760, and was created M.A. 15 June 1762. As Viscount Beauchamp he represented Lisburne in the Irish House of Commons, 1761–8. In 1765 he was made a privy councillor for Ireland, and for one year, 1765–6, was chief secretary to the lord-lieutenant of Ireland; on resigning that post he was appointed constable of Dublin Castle (*Grenville Papers*, iii. 325)

In 1766 he entered the English House of Commons, sitting from 1766 to 1768 as member for Lostwithiel, and for Oxford from 1768 to 1794. He was a lord of the treasury in Lord North's administration from 11 March 1774 to 31 Jan. 1780, and was appointed cofferer of the household 1 Feb. 1780, and a privy councillor for Great Britain, 2 Feb. 1780. From 1774 to 1788 he was a frequent speaker in the House of Commons, speaking whenever he addressed the House, 'if not with eloquence, at least with knowledge of the subject' (Wraxall, *Memoirs*, iv. 137). He opposed in April 1774 the motion for the repeal of the American tea duty, declaring himself by no means prepared to cede the mother country's right of taxing colonies (*Parl. Hist.* xviii. 1271), and in December 1777 he moved the previous question on Wilkes's motion to repeal the American Declaratory Act. But although a member of Lord North's administrations, his political sympathies were largely with Fox. In May 1778 he declared himself strongly in favour of the repeal of the penal acts affecting Roman catholics in Ireland (*ib.* xix. 1141), and throughout his parliamentary career showed himself in favour of religious toleration (*ib.* xxvi. 823). He introduced an act for the relief of debtors with respect to the imprisonment of their persons in February 1780, when he was highly complimented by Burke, who supported the bill (*ib.* xx. 1399). On Fox's motion for the repeal of the Irish Declaratory Act (6 Geo. I), on 16 April 1782, he declared that the simple repeal would not satisfy Ireland unless a counter declaratory clause of Irish parliamentary independence was inserted in the repealing act (*Parl. Hist.* xxiii. 31*n*; *Life of the Rt. Hon. Henry Flood*, p. 165; Lecky, *Hist. Eighteenth Cent.* vi. 105). These views he emphasised in a pamphlet, 'A Letter to the First Company of Belfast Volunteers,' published in Dublin, 1782. On 4 Feb. 1784 the House of Lords resolved 'that an attempt in any one branch of the legislature to suspend the execution of law by assuming to itself the direction of discretionary power is unconstitutional.' Beauchamp proposed, a few days later, six counter resolutions, which he carried against the ministers by a majority

of thirty-one (*Parl. Hist.* xxiv. 546). When the subject of commercial union between England and Ireland was before the house in May 1785, Beauchamp unsuccessfully opposed Pitt's fourth proposition, which bound Ireland to adopt such regulations as Great Britain should enact (*ib.* xxv. 738), and expressed himself as opposed to any idea of compulsion of the Irish parliament, his opinion being that 'the only lasting connection between the two countries can be of freedom and common interest, not of power' (*Letter to the First Company of Belfast Volunteers*). Although a warm advocate of the independence of the Irish parliament, he regarded the interests of the two countries as inseparable and their political connection as indissoluble (*Parl. Hist.* xx. 1202).

After 1788 Beauchamp ceased to take so prominent a part in the House of Commons, but in 1793 he gave strong support to Pitt in the matter of the alien bill, and during the debate on the king's message asking for the augmentation of the forces (*ib.* xxx. 197, 291). On his father being created Marquis of Hertford in 1793 he took the title of Earl of Yarmouth, and was employed as ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary to Berlin and Vienna, 1793–4. He succeeded to the peerage as second Marquis of Hertford on his father's death, 23 June 1794, but in the debates of the House of Lords on political matters he took no part.

Hertford was appointed master of the horse 11 July 1804, holding that office till 12 Feb. 1806. He was invested knight of the Garter 18 July 1807, and appointed lord chamberlain of the household 7 March 1812, and held that office till 11 Dec. 1821. In February 1822 he was created vice-admiral of Suffolk. He died, 17 June 1822, at Hertford House, Manchester Square, and was buried in the family vault at Ragley in Warwickshire. He married, in February 1768, Alicia Elizabeth, second daughter and coheir of Herbert, first viscount Windsor; she died on 11 Feb. 1772, aged 22. He married, secondly, 20 May 1776, Isabella Anne Ingram Shepherd, daughter and coheir of Charles, ninth and last viscount Irvine (*d.* 1778), by his wife Frances Gibson (born Shepherd). Upon the death of the latter, on 20 Nov. 1807, leaving a 'very large fortune,' Hertford and his wife took the name of Ingram before that of Seymour. The Marchioness of Hertford, who survived her husband until 12 April 1836, was a lady of great wealth and possessed of great personal charms; for many years she exercised considerable influence over the regent (Wraxall, *Memoirs*, iv. 138).

The only son (by the second marriage) was Francis Charles Seymour-Conway, third Marquis of Hertford (1777–1842). Born 11 March 1777, he graduated B.A. from St. Mary Hall, Oxford, 1796, and represented the family boroughs of Orford, Lisburne, and Camelford (1819–1822). He had great influence with the regent, of whose household he was vice-chamberlain, and was created K.G. on 22 Nov. 1822, shortly after succeeding to the peerage. He was in 1827 envoy extraordinary (bearing the order of the Garter) to Nicholas I of Russia, from whom he had in 1821 received the order of St. Anne; but he is best remembered as the original of the Marquis of Steyne in Thackeray's 'Vanity Fair' and Lord Monmouth in Disraeli's 'Coningsby.' He married, 18 May 1798, the great heiress Maria Fagniani [see under Selwyn, George], and died at Dorchester House, Park Lane, on 1 March 1842. His portrait, by Sir Thomas Lawrence, was engraved for Doyle's 'Official Baronage' (cf. *Croker's Corresp.*; G. E. C.'s *Complete Peerage*). He was succeeded as fourth marquis by his son Richard Seymour Conway (1800–1870), known from 1822 until his father's death as Earl of Yarmouth. Like his brother, Lord Henry Seymour [q. v.], he led an epicurean existence in Paris, rarely, if ever, visiting England, and amassing a splendid collection of pictures and articles of vertu, which he left, along with his Irish estates, to Sir Richard Wallace [q. v.] Upon the fourth marquis's death, on 25 Aug. 1870, the peerage passed to Francis George Hugh, son of Sir George Francis Seymour [q. v.]

[Collins's Peerage of Engl. ed. Brydges, ii. 566; Doyle's Official Baronage; Gent. Mag. 1822, i. 561; Wraxall's Memoirs, ed. 1884, iii. 137.]

W. C–r.

SEYMOUR, Sir FRANCIS (1813–1890), general, eldest son of Henry Augustus Seymour, by Margaret, daughter of the Rev. William Williams of Cromlech, co. Anglesey, was born on 2 Aug. 1813, and was commissioned as ensign in the 19th foot on 2 May 1834. He became lieutenant 16 June 1837. In February 1839, at the request of the king of the Belgians, he joined Prince Albert of Saxe-Coburg at Florence, and accompanied him during his travels in Italy. In 1840, after Prince Albert's marriage with the queen, he was appointed groom-in-waiting to him, and retained the office till the prince's death.

He was promoted captain on 4 Sept. 1840, and on 21 Jan. 1842 he exchanged into the Scots fusilier guards, in which regiment he obtained a company on 28 June 1850. He

went with the first battalion to the Crimea in 1854, and was present at Alma, Balaclava, and Inkerman. In the course of the latter battle the command of the battalion devolved on him, and he was himself wounded. He was again severely wounded in the latter part of the siege by a fragment of a shell, which struck the back of his head, when he was field officer in command in the trenches of the right attack. He was made brevet-colonel on 28 Nov. 1854, and C.B. on 2 Jan. 1857. He received the Crimean medal with four clasps, and the Turkish medal, the Legion of Honour (fourth class) and Medjidie (fourth class).

He was promoted major in his regiment on 14 June 1858, and lieutenant-colonel on 13 Feb. 1863; he went on half pay on 10 July 1863, and on 25 Nov. 1864 became major-general. He held the command of the troops in Malta from 1 Jan. 1872 to 5 April 1874. He was made lieutenant-general 23 May 1873, colonel of the Devonshire regiment (11th) 7 Feb. 1874, K.C.B. 29 May 1875, and general 1 Oct. 1877. On 1 July 1881 he was placed on the retired list.

After the death of the prince consort, in December 1861, he was appointed groom-in-waiting to the queen. In 1869 he was made a baronet, and in February 1876 he became master of ceremonies and an extra groom-in-waiting. He was a knight grand cross of the Saxe-Ernestine order.

Seymour died at Kensington palace on 10 July 1890. He married, in 1869, Agnes Austin, eldest daughter of the Rev. H. D. Wickham, rector of Horsington, Somerset, by whom he had one son and three daughters.

[Times, 12 July 1890; Annual Reg. 1890; Early Years of the Prince Consort; Kinglake's Invasion of the Crimea.] E. M. L.

SEYMOUR, FREDERICK BEAUCHAMP PAGET, Lord Alcester (1821–1895), admiral, son of Colonel Sir Horace Beauchamp Seymour, grandson of Lord Hugh Seymour [q. v.] and nephew of Sir George Francis Seymour [q. v.], was born in London on 12 April 1821. He received his early education at Eton, and entered the navy in January 1834. He passed his examination in 1840; served as a mate in the Britannia, flagship of Sir John Acworth Ommanney [q. v.] in the Mediterranean, and was promoted to the rank of lieutenant on 7 March 1842. He was then appointed to the Thalia frigate, with Captain George Hope, in the Pacific; and from 1844 to 1847 was flag-lieutenant to his uncle, Sir George Seymour, then commander-in-chief in the Pacific. On 5 June 1847 he was promoted to be commander. In 1852 he served as a volunteer on the staff of General Godwin in Burma, and was four times gazetted for distinguished conduct. In May 1853 he commissioned the Brisk for the North American and West Indian station, whence he was recalled early in 1854 and sent to the White Sea in the squadron under Commodore (afterwards Admiral) Sir Erasmus Ommanney. In May 1855 he was appointed to the Meteor floating battery, which he took out to the Crimea, and brought back to Portsmouth in the early summer of 1856—two feats of seamanship scarcely less dangerous than any war services. In July 1857 he commissioned the Pelorus, which he commanded for nearly six years on the Australian station, where in 1860–1 he commanded the naval brigade in New Zealand during the Maori war; in acknowledgment of this service he was made a C.B. on 16 July 1861.

From 1868 to 1870 he was private secretary to the first lord of the admiralty, Hugh Culling Eardley Childers. On 1 April 1870 he was promoted to the rank of rear-admiral. From December 1870 to May 1872 he commanded the flying squadron, and in 1872–4 was one of the lords of the admiralty. From 1874 to 1877 he commanded the Channel fleet; was made a vice-admiral on 31 Dec. 1876, and a K.C.B. on 2 June 1877. From 1880 to 1883 he was commander-in-chief in the Mediterranean; having thus, in 1880, the command of the European squadron of demonstration on the Albanian coast consequent on the refusal of Turkey to cede Dulcigno to Montenegro. On the dispersal of the fleet after the Porte had yielded the point, Seymour received the thanks of the government and was made a G.C.B., 24 May 1881. In the following year he commanded in the bombardment of Alexandria (11 July 1882), and afterwards in the operations on the coast of Egypt. For this service he was raised to the peerage as Baron Alcester of Alcester in the county of Warwick, and received a parliamentary grant of 25,000*l.*, the freedom of the city of London, and a sword of honour. From March 1883 to June 1885 he was again a lord of the admiralty; and on 12 April 1886, having attained the age of sixty-five, was placed on the retired list. During the following years he lived principally in London, where his genial nature rendered him a favourite in society, while his attention to his dress and personal appearance obtained for him the name of 'The Ocean Swell.' Latterly his eyesight failed and his health was much broken. He died at his chambers

in Ryder Street, St. James's, on 30 March 1895, and was buried at Brookwood on 3 April. He was unmarried, and at his death the title became extinct.

[Times, April 1895; Army and Navy Gazette, 6 April 1895.] J. K. L.

SEYMOUR, Sir GEORGE FRANCIS (1787–1870), admiral of the fleet, eldest son of Vice-admiral Lord Hugh Seymour [q. v.], was born on 17 Sept. 1787. He entered the navy in October 1797 on board the Princess Augusta yacht, with Captain Edward Riou, and from March 1798 to September 1801 was with his father in the Sanspareil and the Prince of Wales in the Channel and the West Indies. In 1802–3 he was in the Endymion, mostly on the home station, with Captain John Larmour, and afterwards with the Hon. Charles Paget [q. v.] Towards the end of 1803 he was sent out to the Victory, flagship of Lord Nelson in the Mediterranean, and in February 1804 was sent to the Madras as acting lieutenant. A few weeks afterwards he was moved into the Donegal with Sir Richard John Strachan [q. v.], who, early in 1805, was succeeded by Pulteney Malcolm [q. v.] On 12 Oct. 1804 Seymour was confirmed as a lieutenant, and, continuing in the Donegal, took part in the chase of the allied fleet to the West Indies and back, and in the capture of the Spanish ship El Rayo immediately after the battle of Trafalgar. Early in 1806 he joined the Northumberland, flagship of Sir Alexander Forrester Inglis Cochrane [q. v.], in the West Indies, and on 6 Feb. took part in the battle of St. Domingo, where he was severely wounded in the jaw by a grape shot. He had already been promoted to the rank of commander on 22 Jan. 1806, and on 9 Feb. was appointed to the Kingfisher sloop, in which, on 14 May, he was in company with Lord Cochrane in the Pallas, and was able to rescue him from a dangerous position in the entrance of the Basque roads [see Cochrane, Thomas, tenth Earl of Dundonald]. On 29 July 1806 he was posted to the command of the Aurora in the Mediterranean, from which, in February 1808, he was moved to the Pallas on the home station. In April 1809 she was attached to the fleet with Lord Gambier off the Basque roads, and on the 12th Seymour made a gallant effort to support Cochrane in his attempt to destroy the French ships. Afterwards, at the court-martial on Lord Gambier, he gave evidence strongly in favour of Cochrane's assertion—that the whole might have been destroyed (Dundonald, *Autobiography of a Seaman*, i. 392, ii. 54–5).

In September 1809 Seymour was appointed to the 36-gun frigate Manilla, which was lost off the Texel in January 1812 during his temporary absence. In June 1812 he was appointed to the Fortunée, and from January 1813 to September 1814 he commanded the Leonidas in the West Indies. On 4 June 1815 he was nominated a C.B., and on 28 May 1816 was awarded a pension of 250*l.* for his wound received in the battle of St. Domingo. From 1818 to 1841 he was sergeant-at-arms to the House of Lords. In 1827 he commanded the Briton for a few months on particular service. He was naval aide-de-camp to William IV from August to November 1830, and from that time till the king's death was master of the robes. In 1831 he was made a K.C.H., and G.C.H. on 9 Dec. 1834. He was promoted to be rear-admiral on 23 Nov. 1841. From September 1841 to May 1844 he was one of the lords of the admiralty; and from 1844 to 1848 was commander-in-chief in the Pacific, where 'the tact, ability, and decision' he showed during the strained relations with France in respect of 'the Pritchard affair' [see Pritchard, George], and the negotiations with the United States about the fisheries, were formally recognised by the government.

On 27 March 1850 he was made a vice-admiral, and on 7 April 1852 a K.C.B. From January 1851 to November 1853 he was commander-in-chief on the North America and West Indies station; and from January 1856 to March 1859 commander-in-chief at Portsmouth. On 14 May 1857 he was promoted to the rank of admiral, was nominated a G.C.B. on 18 May 1860, rear-admiral of the United Kingdom in April 1863, vice-admiral in September 1865, and admiral of the fleet on 30 Nov. 1866. He died of bronchitis on 20 Jan. 1870. He married, in 1811, Georgiana Mary, daughter of Sir George Cranfield Berkeley [q. v.], and had issue four daughters and three sons, the eldest of whom, Francis George Hugh (1812–1884), in August 1870 succeeded his second cousin as fifth marquis of Hertford [see under Seymour, Francis (Ingram)]. He was appointed groom of the robes in 1833, was lord-chamberlain 1874–1879, and died at Ragley on 25 Jan. 1884, from injuries caused by a fall from his horse.

[O'Byrne's Naval Biogr. Dict.; Times, 24 Jan. 1870, 26 Jan. 1884; Navy Lists; Forster's Peerage.] J. K. L.

SEYMOUR, GEORGE HAMILTON (1797–1880), diplomatist, eldest son of Lord George Seymour (seventh son of Francis Seymour Conway, first earl of Hertford

[q. v.]) and Isabella, daughter of the Hon. and Rev. George Hamilton, was born at Harrow in 1797. He was educated at first for the navy, which he soon left, and went to Eton. Thence he proceeded to Merton College, Oxford, where he was a postmaster, and graduated B.A. in 1818 and M.A. in 1823. Previously, on 28 March 1813, he had been appointed gentleman usher in daily waiting at court, and in March 1817 attaché to the legation at The Hague. In December 1819 he returned to London as précis-writer to Lord Castlereagh at the foreign office, and on 29 Jan. 1822 became his private secretary. In October 1822 he was attached to the Duke of Wellington's special mission to Verona. On 18 Aug. 1823 he became secretary of legation at Frankfurt, and was transferred on 6 Sept. 1826 to Stuttgart, on 28 Dec. 1827 to Berlin, and on 30 July 1829 to Constantinople.

On 13 Nov. 1830 Seymour was appointed minister resident at Florence, and on 13 Nov. 1836 envoy-extraordinary and minister-plenipotentiary to the Belgian court, where he took part in the negotiations by which the independence of Belgium was finally secured. On 10 Dec. 1846 he was removed to Lisbon in the same capacity, and represented the British government through the greater part of the period of insurrection when the British power supported the Portuguese crown. On 28 April 1851 he was appointed to St. Petersburg, where his diplomacy was put to a severe test in the strained relations which arose between Russia and the western powers on the eastern question. He was in frequent intercourse with the czar, and his attitude at this time received the approval of the government. In February 1854, on the outbreak of the Crimean war, he was recalled. On 11 Oct. 1854 he was pensioned; but on 23 Nov. 1855, having just been made privy councillor, he became envoy-extraordinary to Austria, and again took a prominent part in the conferences on the eastern question at Vienna. He finally retired on pension in April 1858. He had been made G.C.H. on 16 March 1836 and G.C.B. on 28 Jan. 1847. He died on 2 Feb. 1880 at his residence, 10 Grosvenor Crescent, and was buried at Kensal Green.

Seymour married, in 1831, Gertrude Brand, third daughter of Lord Dacre, by whom he had four sons and three daughters.

[Times, 4 Feb. 1880; Foreign Office List, 1880; Burke's Peerage, s.v. 'Hertford;' Hertslet's State Papers.] C. A. H.

SEYMOUR, HENRY (1612–1686), groom of the bedchamber to Charles II, born in 1612, was second (not fifth) son of Sir Edward Seymour, second baronet of Berry Pomeroy Devonshire, by his wife Dorothy, daughter of Sir Henry Killigrew of Lothbury, Cornwall (pedigree in *Harl. Soc.* vi. 256; BURKE'S *Extinct Baronetage*). He was in youth page of honour to Charles I. On the outbreak of the civil war he joined the royalist forces under his kinsman William Seymour, marquis of Hertford [q. v.], and in August 1643 was the bearer of the challenge from him to the Earl of Bedford (CLARENDON, *Rebellion*, vii. 185). Attaching himself to Prince Charles, he carried the message from him to the earl of Warwick in August 1648 concerning the surrender of the fleet (*ib.* xi. 69), and the last message which the prince sent to his father Charles I before the latter's execution (LUDLOW, *Memoirs*, ed. Firth, ii. 286). He was sent by Charles II from Jersey to Ireland in September 1649 (GARDINER, *Commonwealth*, i. 160, 207). He accompanied Charles to Scotland in 1650, was voted away from the king's person by the Scottish committee, and left at Aberdeen after the defeat at Dunbar (*Cal. Clarendon Papers*, ii. 69, 77, 87). In 1651 he is described as of Charles's bedchamber at Paris (CLARENDON, ubi supra, xiii. 108), and was frequently despatched by the king to his friends in England (*Cal. Clarendon Papers*, ii. 297). In January 1654 he collected 1,920*l.* for Charles in England, and received a pass on his return to France from Cromwell. He represented that he was solely engaged in his private affairs. He almost immediately returned to England, and would appear to have been arrested in June 1654. He was not released until the end of May 1657, and then upon hard terms (*ib.* iii. 303). At the Restoration he was elected M.P. for East Looe, which he represented until 1681 (*Return of Members*). He is described as of Berry Pomeroy in 1660 and of Westminster in 1661, and is said to have received 40,000*l.* in Duchy leases (MARVELL). He was appointed a groom of the bedchamber, comptroller of the customs, and clerk of the hanaper. In 1666 he resided at Langley, Buckinghamshire, and in 1669 bought that estate from the trustees of Sir William Parsons (BURKE, ubi supra). During the latter part of his life he lived in retirement there, and died on 9 March 1686. He married, first, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Joseph Killigrew, widow of William Basset of Claverton; she died 1671; secondly, Ursula, daughter of Sir Robert Austen of Bexley, Kent, widow of George Stowel, esq., of Cotherston, Kent. By the second wife he had a daughter and a son Henry, who was created a baronet at seven years of age during the life of his father (4 July 1681).

[Authorities as in text; Hoskins's Charles II in the Channel Islands; Ormonde Letters, passim; Calendars of Clarendon MSS. Bodleian, passim; Andrew Marvell's Seasonable Argument.] W. A. S.

SEYMOUR, HENRY (1729–1805), lover of Madame Du Barry, was the son of Francis Seymour, M.P., of Sherborne, Dorset, brother of the eighth Duke of Somerset, by Elizabeth, daughter of Alexander Popham, and widow of Viscount Hinchinbrook. Born in London in 1729, he married in 1753 Lady Caroline Cowper, only daughter of the second Earl Cowper. Besides his father's estate at Sherborne, he inherited an uncle's property at Knoyle, and also owned Northbrook Lodge, Devonshire, and Redland Court, near Bristol. He became a groom of the bedchamber, was returned for Totnes at a by-election in 1763, and sat for Huntingdon 1768–74, and Evesham 1774–80. He spoke on 29 Feb. 1776 in support of Fox's motion for an inquiry into the miscarriages of the American war. A widower in 1773, he married in 1775 Louise Thérèse, widow of Comte Guillaume de Panthou. In 1778 he settled in Paris, obtained letters of domicile to protect his property from forfeiture to the crown as *aubaine*, in the event of death, and purchased a country house at Prunay, between Versailles and St. Germain. He thus became the neighbour, and may have already been the lover, of Madame Du Barry. He preserved about forty of her letters to him, together with a lock of her hair. The letters are undated, but were probably written in 1780, shortly before his separation from his wife. They show that his jealous temper led to a rupture. These relics, apparently left behind him on his hasty departure from France in August 1792, came into the possession of Barrière, an autograph collector, and, after passing through other hands, were sold in Paris in 1892. All Seymour's property was confiscated, and bundles of his tradesmen's bills and other papers are now in the Archives Nationales, Paris. He remained in England till his death in 1805, and after Waterloo his heirs obtained compensation for his losses out of the fund for indemnifying British subjects. He published anonymously in 1788 a French prose translation of the 'English Garden,' by William Mason [q.v.], with views of Prunay.

By his first wife he had two daughters: Caroline, who married William Danby [q.v.], the bibliophile and mineralogist; and Georgina, who married Comte Louis de Durfort. By his second wife he had a son Henry (1776–1849), high sheriff of Dorset in 1835. He had also an illegitimate daughter, who, born in France, became the mother of the Sir Roger Tichborne personated by Arthur Orton in the famous litigation of 1871.

[Manuscripts in the Archives Nationales, Paris; Goncourt's Madame Du Barry; Vatel's Madame du Barry; Douglas's Life and Times of Madame du Barry, pp. 312 et seq.; Alger's Englishmen in the French Revolution.] J. G. A.

SEYMOUR, LORD HENRY (1805–1859), founder of the Jockey Club at Paris, was the younger son of Francis Charles Seymour Conway, third marquis of Hertford, by Maria Fagniani, adopted daughter of George Augustus Selwyn (1719–1791) [q. v.] His grandfather was Francis (Ingram) Seymour, second marquis of Hertford [q.v.] Lord Henry was born in Paris on 18 Jan. 1805, his father, then Lord Yarmouth, having been detained in France on landing there just after the rupture of the treaty of Amiens. Lord Yarmouth was released in 1806 through Fox's intercession with Talleyrand, but his wife remained in France, and Lord Henry is said, though this is a manifest exaggeration, never to have set foot in England. In 1856 he inherited his mother's large fortune. In 1833 he was one of the eighteen founders of a society for the encouragement of horse-breeding in France, to which was attached the Jockey Club, and his horses repeatedly won prizes at the Bois de Boulogne and Chantilly races. A prominent member of the aristocratic society of Paris, he was noted for his eccentricities, and in the carnivals of 1834 and 1835 he attempted to introduce the Italian custom of throwing comfits and coins among the crowd. He died in Paris, unmarried, on 16 Aug. 1859, and was buried in his mother's vault at Père-Lachaise. He bequeathed money for the support of four favourite horses, which were never again to be saddled, and left the residue of his property, about 36,000*l.* a year, to the Paris hospitals.

[Moniteur, 29 Jan. 1834; Times, 25 Aug. 1859; Ann. Reg. 1859; Gent. Mag. 1859, ii. 432; Revue Britannique, August 1878; Alger's Englishmen in the French Revolution.] J. G. A.

SEYMOUR, LORD HUGH (1759–1801), vice-admiral, fifth son of Francis Seymour Conway, first marquis of Hertford [q. v.] of that creation, was born on 29 April 1759. He entered the navy in 1770 under the care of Captain John Leveson-Gower [q. v.], on board the Pearl on the Newfoundland station. Afterwards he served in the West Indies and in the Mediterranean, and was promoted to be lieutenant on 10 Aug. 1776. He was made commander on 18 June 1778, and captain on 8 Feb. 1779. In 1780 he commanded the Ambuscade in the Channel;

and in 1782 the Latona, which was attached to the fleet under Howe at the relief of Gibraltar. After the peace, he, with his younger brother, George, and 'Jack' Payne [see PAYNE, JOHN WILLETT], took a house in Conduit Street, where, leading an irregular and convivial life, he was admitted to the intimacy of the Prince of Wales; from this fate he was in great measure rescued by his marriage on 3 April 1785 to the Lady Anne Horatia Waldegrave, daughter of the Duchess of Gloucester by her first marriage to James, second earl Waldegrave [q. v.] During the Spanish armament of 1790 he commanded the Canada, and while in her received an accidental blow on the head from the lead, as soundings were being taken. He had in consequence to live for a time in retirement in the country. By February 1793 he was able to undertake active service, and was appointed to the Leviathan, in which he accompanied Lord Hood to the Mediterranean. After the occupation of Toulon he was sent home with despatches, but returned at once and resumed command of the Leviathan, which was shortly afterwards sent home to join the fleet under Lord Howe. He had thus a distinguished part in the actions of 28 and 29 May and 1 June 1794. On the death of his father he dropped the name of Conway, by which he had till then been known, and for the future appeared in the list of captains as Seymour.

Early in 1795 he was moved into the Sanspareil, and on his promotion to flag rank, 1 June 1795, he hoisted his flag on board the same ship, in which he took part in the action off Lorient on 23 June. In March 1795 he was appointed one of the lords of the admiralty, and so he continued till 1798, without, however, taking any active share in the work of the board, as he was at sea, with his flag still in the Sanspareil, for almost the whole time. On 14 Feb. 1799 he became a vice-admiral, and during the spring commanded a detached squadron off Brest. In the summer he was appointed commander-in-chief at Jamaica, where, with his flag in the Prince of Wales, he arrived in August. With the exception of the capture of Surinam in the August of 1800, his command was uneventful, and on 11 Sept. 1801 he died, while cruising for his health off Jamaica. His body was sent to England. His portrait by Hoppner, which belonged to his grandson, Frederick Beauchamp Paget Seymour, lord Alcester [q.v.], was engraved. By his wife, the Lady Horatia, he had issue four daughters and three sons, the eldest of whom was Sir George Francis Seymour [q. v.]

[Naval Chronicle, ii. 358, vi. 462; Ralfe's Nav. Biogr. ii. 126; James's Naval History; Lists of Sea Officers; Foster's Peerage, s.n. 'Hertford.'] J. K. L.

SEYMOUR, JAMES (1702–1752), animal-painter, son of James Seymour, a banker and amateur artist, who lived on terms of intimacy with Sir Peter Lely and Sir Christopher Wren and died in 1739, was born in 1702. He gained a great reputation for his hunting subjects and portraits of racehorses, many of which were engraved by Thomas Burford [q. v.] and Richard Houston [q. v.] He was employed by Charles Seymour, sixth duke of Somerset [q. v.], to decorate a room at Petworth with portraits of his racehorses, and Walpole tells a curious story of his truculent behaviour to the duke when the latter took offence at Seymour claiming relationship to him. Seymour's picture of the famous carriage match against time at Newmarket in 1750, which was at one time in the collection of Sir Joshua Reynolds, now belongs to Colonel Smith-Barry, M.P. The Duke of Grafton owns his 'Mr. Delmé's Foxhounds,' and several of his hunting and racing works are in the possession of Sir Walter Gilbey, bart. Seymour's sketches of the horse in its various attitudes show extraordinary power, but he never acquired much skill as a painter, his technique being hard and coarse and his colouring unpleasant. He died on 30 June 1752.

[Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, ed. Dallaway and Wornum; Sports Exhibition Catalogue (Grosvenor Gallery), 1891; Gent. Mag. 1752, p. 336.] F. M. O'D.

SEYMOUR, JANE (1509?–1537), third queen of Henry VIII. [See JANE.]

SEYMOUR, SIR MICHAEL (1768–1834), rear-admiral, second son of the Rev. John Seymour (*d.* 1795), one of a younger branch of the family of the dukes of Somerset which settled in Ireland in the time of Elizabeth, was born at the Glebe House, Pallas, co. Limerick, on 8 Nov. 1768. By his mother, Griselda, daughter and coheiress of William Hobart of High Mount, co. Cork, he was related to the family of the earls of Buckinghamshire. He entered the navy in November 1780 on board the Merlin sloop with Captain James Luttrell [q. v.], whom he followed in March 1781 to the Portland; in April 1782 to the Mediator, and in April 1783 to the Ganges. When Luttrell retired from the navy in September 1783, Seymour was moved into the Europa, going out to Jamaica with the flag of Vice-admiral James Gambier (1723–1789) [q. v.] From the Europa he was transferred to the Antelope,

and afterwards to the Janus with Captain John Pakenham, and in September 1785 returned to England in the Ariel, in bad health. In June 1786 he joined the Pégase, guardship at Portsmouth; and in June 1787 the Magnificent, with Captain George Cranfield Berkeley [q. v.], an intimate friend of Luttrell's. On Luttrell's death in December 1788, Berkeley brought Seymour's name before the Duchess of Gloucester, but it was not till 29 Oct. 1790 that Seymour was promoted to be lieutenant of the Magnificent. In October 1791 the Magnificent was paid off, and the next eighteen months Seymour spent with his family in Ireland. In March 1793 he was appointed to the Marlborough, then commissioned by Berkeley, and was still in her in the battle of 1 June 1794, when he was severely wounded. His arm had to be amputated above the elbow, and Seymour was obliged to go on shore for recovery. In the following February he joined Berkeley in the Formidable, from which he was moved in June to the Commerce de Marseilles, and in August to the Prince. On 11 Aug. 1795 he was promoted to the rank of commander. In June 1796 he was appointed to the Fly, from which in August he was moved to the Spitfire sloop, carrying eighteen 18-pounder carronades and two long six-pounders. In this he was employed for the next four years in the Channel and on the north coast of France, where he made a great number of prizes—privateers and armed vessels, besides small vessels trying to carry on the coasting trade; he is said to have captured eighty-three guns and four hundred seamen brought in as prisoners. On 11 Aug. 1800 he was advanced to post rank.

During the following years he was appointed to the temporary command of a great many different ships, without being able to get a ship of his own. It was not till June 1806 that he was appointed to the 36-gun frigate Amethyst, which was attached to the Channel fleet, but principally employed in independent cruising on the coast of France, with which, during his long service in the Spitfire, Seymour had become well acquainted. On the evening of 10 Nov. 1808, off the Isle Groix, he fell in with the French frigate Thétis which had sailed that afternoon from Lorient with a detachment of troops on board for Martinique. A little after nine he brought her to action, and for three hours one of the most stubborn and well-contested fights of the war was maintained. Crowded as she was with men, the Thétis endeavoured to close with her antagonist and carry her by boarding; but failing to do this, while her men were gathered on deck, she received the Amethyst's broadside of guns loaded to the muzzle with roundshot and grape. The effect was terrible; and a few minutes after midnight, being reduced to a wreck, having 236 killed or wounded out of 436 on board at the beginning of the action, she struck her flag and was taken possession of. The Amethyst's loss of seventy killed or wounded out of 261 testified to the severity of the struggle. Her rigging, too, was cut to pieces, her mizenmast fallen, and her main and fore masts badly wounded. Unfortunately for Seymour, his rockets and the sound of the firing had drawn to the scene of action the 74-gun ship Triumph and the frigate Shannon; and, though they did not come up for almost an hour after the Thétis had been won, they were sufficiently near to share for the capture, and to permit the commanding officer of the Thétis to say that she was taken by a 74-gun ship and two frigates (cf. Troude, iii. 519; James, iv. 379; and art. Broke, Sir Philip Bowes Vere). As soon as the two ships were made safe, the Amethyst returned to Plymouth, accompanied by her prize in tow of the Shannon. Seymour was presented with the gold medal; by the Patriotic Fund, with 100*l.* for a sword or a piece of plate; and by the corporations of Limerick and Cork with the freedom of the cities. The first lieutenant of the Amethyst and one of the midshipmen nominated by Seymour were promoted, and other officers appointed to higher rates.

On 8 Feb. 1809 Seymour, still in the Amethyst, sailed again on a cruise, and in the early morning of 6 April, off Ushant, fell in with, engaged, and captured the French frigate Niémen, which lost 120 men killed and wounded in the action. Again the brilliance of the victory was a little clouded by the arrival of the Arethusa just before the Niémen struck her flag; and though she was clearly beaten before the Arethusa came up, and the captain of the Arethusa disclaimed any part in the action beyond firing a few shots, these few shots had probably the effect of making her surrender a few minutes sooner than she otherwise would have done (cf. Troude, iv. 66; James, v. 17; and the article on Mends, Sir Robert). On his return to England Seymour was created a baronet, Lord Mulgrave writing, on 22 April, that the king highly approved of his distinguished gallantry and conduct, and the two brilliant and successful actions which had added these two frigates of superior force to the British navy. During the summer the Amethyst was attached to the fleet on the coast of Holland,

part of the time with the flag of Sir Richard John Strachan [q. v.] on board; and in October Seymour was appointed to the Niémen, the officers and crew of the Amethyst being at the same time turned over to her. In her he continued on similar service, but without any particular opportunity of distinction, till May 1812, when he was appointed to the 74-gun ship Hannibal, which he commanded in the Channel for the next two years, capturing the French frigate Sultane on 26 March 1814.

In September the Hannibal was paid off, and Seymour settled down for the next few years near Kingsbridge in Devonshire. On 3 Jan. 1815 he was nominated a K.C.B.; and in the following December the pension for the loss of his arm was increased to 300*l.* a year. In September 1818 he was appointed to the Northumberland, guardship at Sheerness; and in August 1819 to the Prince Regent, one of the royal yachts, from which, in 1825, he was moved to the Royal George, the king's own yacht. During this time he lived principally on shore at Blendworth House, which he had bought, within easy distance of Portsmouth. He read much, and occupied himself with gardening. In spite of having only one arm, he was able to dispense with assistance in the ordinary pursuits of life.

In January 1829 he accepted the appointment of commissioner at Portsmouth, which was, by custom, tenable for life; but in 1832 the admiralty abolished the navy board and, with it, the commissionerships at the dockyards. Seymour was offered the choice of holding his office for two years longer and then retiring, or of returning to the active list, taking his flag, and going out to South America as commander-in-chief. This was what he chose to do, his commission as rear-admiral being dated 27 June 1832. With his flag in the Spartiate, he sailed in February 1833 for Rio, where the duties of the station compelled him to remain. In April 1834 he had a severe attack of low fever, and on his partial recovery he was landed for the benefit of his health. On shore, however, he made no satisfactory progress, and died on 9 July 1834. He was buried in the English cemetery at Rio, where there is a monument to his memory. There is also a tablet in the dockyard chapel at Portsmouth. He married, in 1798, Jane, daughter of Captain James Hawker [q. v.] of the royal navy, and had by her a large family. His third son, Michael (1802–1887), is separately noticed. Seymour's portrait, by Northcote, is in the possession of his grandson, Admiral Sir Michael Culme-Seymour.

[The Memoir (privately printed, 8vo, 1878) by his fifth son, the Rev. Richard Seymour, canon of Worcester, is full and accurate; see also Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biogr. iii. (vol. ii. pt. i.) 294; Naval Chronicle, xxi. 89 (with portrait); United Service Journal, 1834, pt. iii.; James's Naval Hist. (cr. 8vo edit.); Troude's Batailles navales de la France.] J. K. L.

SEYMOUR, Sir MICHAEL (1802–1887), admiral, third son of Rear-admiral Sir Michael Seymour (1768–1834) [q. v.], was born on 5 Dec. 1802. He entered the navy in December 1813 on board the Hannibal, with his father; but when she was paid off he was sent back to school, and in March 1816 was entered as a scholar at the Royal Naval College at Portsmouth. On passing out from the college he was appointed, in October 1818, to the Rochefort, going out to the Mediterranean with the flag of Sir Thomas Francis Fremantle [q. v.] In her, and afterwards in the Ganymede, with Captain Robert Cavendish Spencer [q. v.], he continued till his promotion to the rank of lieutenant, 12 Sept. 1822. In July 1823 he was appointed to the Sybille, with Captain (afterwards Sir Samuel John Brooke) Pechell [q. v.], and in her was present at the demonstration against Algiers in 1824. On 6 Dec. 1824 he was promoted to be commander, and in August 1825 was appointed to the Chameleon brig in the Channel, from which he was posted on 5 Aug. 1826. In January 1827 he was appointed to the Menai for the South American station, which then included both the east and west coasts of South America and all the eastern Pacific. In September 1827 he was moved into the Volage, in which he returned to England in the spring of 1829. In 1832 his father, on being appointed to the command of the South American station, wished to have him as his flag-captain. This the admiralty refused, but, in accordance with a promise then given, appointed him in June 1833 to the Challenger, in which he joined his father at Rio. He was afterwards sent round to the Peruvian coast, but returned to Rio on the news of his father's death. Later, on his way back to the Pacific, the Challenger, by an abnormal and previously unknown reversal of the current, was wrecked on the coast of Chili, near Leubu, on 19 May 1835. The men were landed, and encamped for about seven weeks on this desolate shore, till assistance could be brought from Concepcion. Seymour returned to England in the Conway frigate, and, being tried by court-martial for the loss of his ship, was acquitted of all blame and highly commended for his conduct subsequent to the wreck. In 1841 he

commanded the Britannia as flag-captain to Sir John Acworth Ommanney [q. v.], and from her was moved to the Powerful, which he brought home and paid off early in 1842.

From 1845 to 1848 he commanded the Vindictive as flag-captain to Sir Francis William Austen [q.v.] on the North American and West Indies station. In 1849 he made a prolonged tour in France, visiting the dockyards, arsenals, and engineering works, and after his return wrote a very full and careful report to the admiralty. In December 1850 he was appointed superintendent of Sheerness dockyard, from which, in September 1851, he was transferred to Devonport, with the rank of commodore of the first class. On the imminence of the war with Russia in 1854, he was appointed captain of the fleet ordered to the Baltic under the command of Sir Charles Napier, and held that office during the campaign of that year. On 27 May 1854 he was promoted to be rear-admiral, and the following year was again in the Baltic as second in command, with his flag in the Exmouth, a screw ship of ninety-one guns. While examining one of the 'Jacobis' (i.e. small sea mines), which had been picked up off Cronstadt, it exploded, wounding him in the face, and destroying the sight of one eye.

In the spring of 1856 Seymour went out overland to take command of the China station, and, after having visited Japan, had returned to Hong Kong when, early in October, he received news of the seizure of the British lorcha Arrow by the Chinese authorities at Canton. The governor of Hong Kong, Sir John Bowring [q. v.], put the matter into Seymour's hands with a request that he would bring pressure to bear on the Chinese viceroy. Accordingly Seymour seized the forts which covered the approaches to Canton, and, when the viceroy proved unyielding, occupied the Bogue forts. Troops were sent out from England, and Lord Elgin arrived with full powers to negotiate [see Bruce, James, eighth Earl of Elgin]. But the outbreak of the mutiny in India rendered it necessary to change the destination of the troops, and Lord Elgin followed them to Calcutta. Meantime the Chinese junk fleet was destroyed after a sharp action in the Fatshan creek on 1 June 1857; and on the arrival of other troops and the return of Lord Elgin, as the Chinese viceroy still refused all concessions, Seymour pushed up the river, and, after a clever feint, attacked and captured Canton with very little loss on 28–29 Dec. 1857. The viceroy was seized [see Key, Sir Astley Cooper] and sent, a prisoner, to Calcutta; but as the court of Peking refused to negotiate, Lord Elgin considered it necessary to move the scene of action to the north. In the end of April 1858 Seymour in his flagship, the Calcutta, arrived in the Gulf of Pecheli, and, on the request of Elgin, took the forts at the mouth of the Pei-ho on 20 May, and forced the passage up the river as far as Tientsing, where on 26 June a treaty was signed, in which the Chinese government conceded the demands of the English minister. Seymour afterwards escorted Lord Elgin to Japan, and then returned to Hong Kong, reaching England early in the following summer, on the expiration of his term of three years. The invariable success which attended his operations in the war in China was entirely due to his calm foresight and careful attention to the minutest details. On 20 May 1859 he was nominated a G.C.B., and shortly afterwards was presented by the China merchants with a handsome service of plate. On 9 Aug. 1859 he was returned to parliament for Devonport, resigning his seat in February 1863.

On 1 Nov. 1860 he was promoted to the rank of vice-admiral, and on 5 March 1864 to be admiral. From March 1863 to March 1866 he was commander-in-chief at Portsmouth. In 1870 he was put on the retired list, and in 1875 was nominated to the then honorary office of vice-admiral of the United Kingdom. He died on 23 Feb. 1887. He married, in 1829, his first cousin, Dorothea, daughter of Sir William Knighton [q. v.], and left issue two daughters. A good portrait in crayons, by A. de Salome, was engraved by F. Holl the elder.

[Journals, letter-books, &c., and information from the family; The Wreck of His Majesty's Ship Challenger, 1836, 8vo; G. W. Cooke's China; Oliphant's Narrative of the Earl of Elgin's Mission to China and Japan; Parliamentary Papers: Correspondence relative to Operations in the Canton River, 1857; Correspondence between Lord Elgin and the Chinese High Commissioner Yeh, 1857–8; Correspondence respecting insults in China, 1857; Papers relating to the proceedings of Her Majesty's Naval Forces at Canton, 1857; Correspondence relative to the Earl of Elgin's Special Mission to China and Japan, 1859; Correspondence respecting the Affairs of China, 1860; Correspondence relating to the Non-arrival of Gunboats off the Peiho at the time required by the Earl of Elgin, 1860; Navy Lists; Personal knowledge.] J. K. L.

SEYMOUR, MICHAEL HOBART (1800–1874), controversialist, born on 29 Sept. 1800, was sixth son of John Crossley Seymour, vicar of Caherelly (*d.* 19 May 1831), who married in January 1789 Catherine,

eldest daughter and coheiress of Rev. Edward Wight, rector of Meelick in Limerick. He claimed to be the lineal descendant of Sir Henry Seymour, brother of Jane Seymour, wife of Henry VIII. Aaron Crossley Hobart Seymour [q. v.] was his brother. In 1823 he graduated B.A. of Trinity College, Dublin, and proceeded M.A. in 1832. He was admitted *ad eundem* at Oxford on 2 June 1836, and *comitatis causa* on 26 Oct. 1865. Seymour was ordained deacon in 1823 and priest in 1824. The first thirty-four years of his life were passed in Ireland in active clerical work. He was also secretary to the Irish Protestant Association. An untiring opponent of the dogmas and practices of the church of Rome, he became very unpopular in Ireland, and about 1834 migrated to England. For several years he was evening lecturer at St. George the Martyr, Southwark, afternoon lecturer at St. Anne's, Blackfriars, and travelling secretary for the Reformation Society. In January 1844 Seymour married, at Walcot church, Bath, Maria, only daughter of General Thomas of the East India Company's service, and widow of Baron Brownmill, physician to Louis XVIII. From that time he resided, when in England, at Bath, and did not hold any preferment in the church.

In September 1844 Seymour and his wife travelled by easy stages to Rome, and he described his visit in two books, 'A Pilgrimage to Rome,' 1848, 4th edit. 1851, and 'Mornings among the Jesuits at Rome; being Notes of Conversations held with certain Jesuits in that City,' 1849 (3rd edit. 1850; 5th edit. 1852). The first book was criticised in 'A brief Review by A. M.,' Bath, 1849, and the second in 'The Rambler,' iv. 144–9 (1849). Seymour had a rhetorical way of marshalling his facts, and his deductions could not always be relied upon. But he followed up his attack in 'Evenings with the Romanists. With an introductory chapter on the Moral Results of the Romish System,' 1854; 2nd edit. 1855. This was issued at New York in 1855, and in the same year was reissued at Philadelphia in a mutilated form. It was also translated into Spanish, and had a large circulation in Mexico. Seymour died at 27 Marlborough Buildings, Bath, on 19 June 1874, leaving no issue, and was buried at Locksbrook cemetery on 25 June. He possessed the fluency of speech and the racy humour of most Irishmen (cf. Grant, *Metropolitan Pulpit*, pp. 266–81).

Through life Seymour was unwearied in contributing to newspapers, and in publishing pamphlets and lectures against the church of Rome. A lecture on 'Nunneries,' issued in 1852, involved him in a controversy with Cardinal Wiseman, who published a reply. Seymour brought out in 1838 a new edition, with five appendices, of Foxe's 'Acts and Monuments of the Church.' It purported to be 'carefully revised, corrected, and condensed.'

[Gent. Mag. 1844, i. 310; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Foster's Baronetage; Men of the Time, 8th edit.; Todd's Dublin Graduates; Record, 24 June 1874, p. 2; Bath Express, 27 June 1874, p. 8; Keene's Bath Journal, 27 June 1874, p. 4.]

W. P. C.

SEYMOUR, ROBERT, pseudonymous editor of Stow's 'Survey of London.' [See Mottley, John, 1692–1750.]

SEYMOUR, ROBERT (1800?–1836), book illustrator, born about 1800, was the posthumous son of Henry Seymour, a gentleman of Somerset, who, falling on evil times, moved to London, and obtained employment as a cabinet-maker with an upholsterer named Seddon. Robert's mother, Elizabeth Bishop, was a native of Marston, Somerset. A widow in poor circumstances, with two sons and a daughter, she gave her children such education as she could at home, and in due time apprenticed Robert to Vaughan, a pattern-drawer, of Duke Street, Smithfield. She died in 1827. Seymour, notwithstanding the humorous character of his best known works, inherited from her a very serious cast of mind.

During his boyhood, Seymour's spare time was devoted to sketching and painting. Apart from the mere A B C of pencil and water-colour drawing learned in his trade of pattern-drawing, he was indebted to his own exertions alone for his future proficiency. During his apprenticeship he devoted much of his leisure to miniature-painting, whence he derived a facility in catching likenesses. After the determination of his indentures, he entered on the career of a professional artist. At first he occupied himself chiefly in painting, and in 1822 was rewarded by the acceptance of a picture for exhibition by the Royal Academy at Somerset House. This was his first and last appearance there. He offered another, but it was rejected. He was fortunate enough to be brought early into the society of the artist, Joseph Severn [q. v.], whom he may have met at the house of his uncle, Thomas Holmes [see Holmes, Edward]. There also Robert saw much of his cousin Jane Holmes (*b.* April 1801), whom he married in 1827.

Although Seymour never wholly abandoned oil-painting, he mainly confined his energies to preparing illustrations for the publishers of books, journals, and caricatures.

Nothing seemed to come amiss to him. He was as much at home with 'Don Juan' as the 'Book of Martyrs,' and passed with the confidence of youth from the illustrations of Demosthenes and Ovid, to Shakespeare, Wordsworth, Gay, and Southey. He thus spent six busy years, during which all his work was drawn on the wood, or at any rate with a view to the graver. He worked with extraordinary rapidity, and at a very low price. Most of his illustrations were remunerated at half a guinea apiece. In 1827 the firm of Knight & Lacey, by whom he had been largely employed, went bankrupt. This, although pecuniarily a disaster, gave Seymour the opportunity he had long desired of dispensing to a great extent with the middleman, the wood-engraver, by whom his work had been terribly mutilated. In self-defence he directed his attention to etching on copper. His earliest attempt was the rare and badly bitten plate, 'Assisting, Resisting, and Desisting.' McLean, the printseller, now gave him employment. The earliest work done for McLean was signed 'Shortshanks.' This pseudonym was soon dropped in deference to an objection raised by George Cruikshank. He also did much book illustration for the publishers Maddeley and William Kidd, and to this period belonged 'Snatches from Oblivion,' 1827, and the 'Devil's Progress,' 1830; besides a series of illustrations for Richardson's two series of plays, the 'New Royal Acted Drama' and the 'New Minor Drama,' 1827–30.

Although a keen reader from early days (chiefly of religious and philosophic books), his neglected education was always apparent in the defects of his handwriting and spelling. This (together with his rather serious cast of mind) may account for his abstention from the society to which his talents and professional income would have readily admitted him. He was for a long time a keen sportsman. In 1830 his health was seriously affected by overwork, but complete change of air soon brought about his recovery. From 1831 his artistic output was enormous.

Successful though Seymour was with the etching needle, he soon to a great extent, though not completely, abandoned it for the more expeditious method of lithography. His works on stone are numbered by hundreds. The best known are the 'Humorous Sketches,' first published, at 3*d*. apiece, between 1833 and 1836, and afterwards collected. They have been republished and reengraved in many forms. Their popularity has, paradoxical though it may sound, gone a long way to damage Seymour's reputation as an artist, for it caused the plates to be printed and reprinted until the impressions were mere smudges. Other successful lithographs included those done for McLean's 'Monthly Sheet of Caricatures, or the Looking-Glass,' from 1830 to 1836, and the twelve illustrations for 'Maxims and Hints for an Angler,' 1833. From 1831 to 1836 his woodcuts were mainly executed for 'Figaro in London.' Of this weekly sheet, Gilbert Abbott à Beckett [q. v.], then a mere youth, was editor. Until 1834 the collaboration continued, during which time all things smug and self-satisfied were mercilessly satirised by their joint pen and pencil. Editor and illustrator then quarrelled. Seymour objected to the careless cutting and printing of his blocks, and to the editorial patronage of his youthful employer. On 16 Aug. the paper appeared unillustrated. A fortnight later Seymour resigned. In a few months the editorship passed into the hands of Henry Mayhew. In January 1835 Seymour again became the illustrator, and so continued until his death. Between 1831 and 1835 were also published, with Seymour's illustrations, Miss Louisa Sheridan's 'Comic Offerings,' Miller's series of the 'Old English Drama,' 'New Readings of Old Authors,' and Hervey's 'Book of Christmas' (1835), in which thirty-six etchings by Seymour proved his best work in that line; these plates were afterwards published separately. During the winter of 1835–6 the publishers, Chapman & Hall, employed Seymour to illustrate a comic publication called 'The Squib Annual.' This led to Seymour's suggesting to Chapman a series of 'Cockney sporting plates,' to be published, with letterpress, in monthly parts. Hall applied to Charles Dickens [q. v.], then an obscure journalist, to write the letterpress. Dickens modified the scheme, and, entitling his work 'The Papers of the Pickwick Club,' quickly became the dominant partner in the undertaking. Seymour could not brook the mere toleration of his designs, and when to this was added something in the nature of dictation from his collaborator (though couched in the kindest terms), his overtaxed nerves magnified the matter until it grew unbearable. The first part of the 'Pickwick Papers' duly appeared and met with a triumphant reception; Seymour, who therein proved beyond all dispute his ability as a graphic humourist, executed the plates for the second part; but before it was published he shot himself with a fowling-piece on 20 April 1836. The often repeated statement that Seymour's suicide was the result of à Beckett's treatment of him is contradicted by chronology. By his wife, who died 4 July 1869,

Seymour had two children: Robert, who survives, and Jane (*d.* 1881).

A few of Seymour's original pencil studies for the Pickwick plates were subsequently sold at Sotheby's for 500*l.* There is a miniature of himself in ivory, the whereabouts of which is not known; it was painted about 1827, and represents him leaning one hand on Paley's 'Moral Philosophy.' An extremely rare lithograph (not a first-rate portrait), published by his widow in 1841, has been reproduced in facsimile.

[Information kindly supplied by Mr. R. Seymour; the memoir of the artist prefixed to Hotten's edition of Sketches by Seymour, 1866, obl. 4to; Everitt's English Caricaturists; Fitzgerald's History of Pickwick; Forster's Life of Dickens.] G. S. L.

SEYMOUR, THOMAS, Baron Seymour of Sudeley (1508?-1549), born about 1508, was the fourth son of Sir John Seymour (*d.* 1536) of Wolf Hall, Wiltshire, by his wife Margery (*d.* 1551), daughter of Sir Henry Wentworth of Nettlested. Edward Seymour, first duke of Somerset [q. v.], was his elder brother. He must be distinguished from Sir Thomas Seymour who was sheriff of London on 'evil May day' 1516, was lord mayor of London in 1526 and 1530, was mayor of the Staple at Westminster, was employed by Henry VIII on various commercial negotiations, and died on 11 Dec. 1532 (cf. *Letters and Papers*, vol. iv. passim; *Greyfriars' Chron.* pp. 30, 33; Ellis, *Shoreditch*, p. 54). The future lord high admiral first came into notice in 1530 as a servant of Sir Francis Bryan [q. v.], who during his frequent embassies employed Seymour to carry despatches (*Letters and Papers*, v. 323, 325). But the marriage of his sister Jane [see Jane Seymour] to Henry VIII in May 1536, and of another sister, Elizabeth, to Cromwell's son Gregory, opened the way to rapid preferment. On 1 Oct. following he received a grant in survivorship of the stewardship of Chirk and other castles and manors in the Welsh marches, and in the same year he became a gentleman of the privy chamber. In 1537 he was granted the manor of Holt, Cheshire, and on 18 Oct. he was knighted (Wriothesley, *Chron.* i. 69). Grants of Coggeshall, Essex, Romsey, Hampshire, and Coleshull, Berkshire, followed in the next two years (cf. *Addit. MS.* 15553, f. 72), and in July 1538 the Duke of Norfolk suggested a marriage between Seymour and his only daughter Mary, widow of the Duke of Richmond. The suggestion failed, owing probably to the vehement opposition of Norfolk's son, the Earl of Surrey, and in 1543, soon after the death of Lord Latimer, Seymour sought the hand of his widow, Catherine Parr [q. v.]; but Catherine was destined to become Henry VIII's sixth wife.

Meanwhile, in 1538, Seymour accompanied Sir Anthony Browne (*d.* 1548) [q. v.] on his embassy to the French court, and in October was present during the negotiations at Cambray, carrying despatches thence to London on the 21st. On 12 June 1539 a bill, introduced by Cromwell, was passed, securing certain lands to him (*Lords' Journals*, i. 116 *a*, 119 *a*). He was one of those appointed to meet Anne of Cleves at Calais on 13 Dec. 1539 (*Chron. of Calais*, pp. 168, 173), and was one of the six knights selected to challenge all comers at the tournament on 1 May 1540. A few weeks later he was sent to Ferdinand, king of Hungary and brother of Charles V, to enlist support for Henry against France and Scotland. He arrived at Vienna in July, and remained there two years, describing, in his letters to Henry, the progress of the war against the Turks. He was recalled in October 1542, but was sent in December to Nuremberg to engage two thousand horse and three thousand foot for the English service. Failing in this object, he was recalled in January 1542-3, but in the following May was appointed ambassador, with Dr. Nicholas Wotton [q. v.], to the regent of the Netherlands (*State Papers*, Henry VIII, vol. ix. passim). War breaking out between England and Spain on the one side, and France on the other, Seymour was on 26 June made marshal of the English army in the Netherlands, being second in command to Sir John Wallop [q. v.] On 24 July 1543, with a strong detachment, he captured and destroyed the castles of Rinquecen and 'Arbrittayne' [? Ardinghen] (*ib.* ix. 452). At the beginning of August he was sent to the regent to ask for reinforcements; on his return he held for a short time the chief command during Wallop's illness, and besieged Bohaine; he went into winter quarters at Calais in November (*ib.* ix. 460-2 et seq.) As a reward for his services he received further grants of land, and on 17 April 1544 was made master of the ordnance for life. In this capacity he served in France during the campaign of the following summer. He returned to England at its close, conveying large stores of ammunition and ordnance. In October he was appointed admiral of the fleet, and on the 29th was directed to revictual Boulogne, and then await the French fleet in mid-Channel. These plans were frustrated by storms.

During the summer of 1545 Seymour was stationed at Dover, with orders to defend the Kentish coast against the projected French

invasion. In August apparently he joined the main fleet under Lord Lisle at Portsmouth, but on 17 Sept. was directed to proceed with all haste to the narrow seas. On 15 Oct. the French fleet having finally dispersed, he was directed to bring into the Thames all the English ships, with the exception of a few left to guard the narrow seas. On 29 Nov. he was granted Hampton Place, outside Temple Bar, which he seems to have renamed Seymour Place. In the following year Norfolk again sought to disarm the enmity of the Seymours by pressing for the marriage of the Duchess of Richmond with Sir Thomas, but was once more foiled by Surrey (Bapst, *Deux Gentilshommes Poètes*, pp. 338–9; *Cotton MS.* Titus B. i. f. 94). In October 1546 Seymour was named commissioner to arrange terms with France about the frontier of the Boulonnais and the fortifications of Boulogne (*Corr. Politique de Odet de Selve*, 1546–9, ed. 1888, pp. 47, 181; *State Papers*, Henry VIII, xi. 319, 346–8, 355). On 23 Jan. 1546–7, five days before Henry's death, Seymour was sworn of the privy council (*Acts P. C.* ed. Dasent, i. 566).

Henry left him 200*l.* by his will, and, according to Paget, desired that he should be made a peer and lord high admiral. He was accordingly created Baron Seymour of Sudeley in Wiltshire on 16 Feb., and made K.G. and lord high admiral on the following day. He took a prominent part in the tournament at Edward's coronation on 21 Feb., and in the evening entertained the court at his house near Temple Bar. On 4 March he was put on a commission to negotiate a defensive league with France (*Corr. Pol. de Odet de Selve*, pp. 109, 114). On the following day he was sent to take the seal from the chancellor Wriothesley. There seems to have been some intention of making him governor of the king (*Greyfriars' Chron.* p. 54; *Lit. Remains of Edward VI*, p. cxiv), but it was not carried out. Seymour's ambition was not satisfied with his subordination to his brother, the Protector, and he began almost at once to intrigue for a share in his authority. Immediately after Henry's death he sought the hand of the Princess Elizabeth (Wood, *Letters of Royal and Illustr. Ladies*, iii. 191–2), and, according to the French ambassador, De Selve, he also made advances to the Princess Mary and Anne of Cleves (*Corr. Pol.* pp. 154–5); but being refused, he secretly married the queen dowager, Catherine Parr, two or three months later [see Catherine Parr]. When the news leaked out the Protector was 'much offended' (*Lit. Rem. Edward VI*, p. 215), and there were frequent disputes between the two brothers as to the precedence of their respective wives. Seymour now began to examine precedents by which in cases of a royal minority one uncle had had the protectorate of the realm, and the other the governance of the king's person (cf. Haynes, *State Papers*, pp. 74–5); he tampered with the king's attendants, and sought to win Edward's favour by supplying him liberally with pocket money; he endeavoured to stimulate a dislike of the Protector in the king's mind, and urged him to take the government into his own hands. He also tried to persuade Edward to write a letter on his behalf to the parliament, which met on 4 Nov., and he threatened, if parliament refused his demands, to make it 'the blackest parliament that had ever been seen in England.' In the same parliament he seems to have been mainly instrumental in procuring the act which made the duration of the protectorate depend upon the king's pleasure, instead of being fixed until the king should be eighteen years of age. About the same time he formed a project for marrying Edward to Lady Jane Grey, who was then a member of Seymour's household.

Seymour used his position as lord high admiral with the same object. On 5 April 1547 he set out to visit the western ports, and prepare an expedition against one 'Thomessin,' a pirate who had seized on the Scilly Isles and used them as a basis for privateering operations against the trade of all nationalities (*Corr. Pol.* pp. 130, 189). Notwithstanding his superior force, Seymour left the pirate unmolested, and apparently came to an understanding with him to share the spoils and the control of the islands. He made a similar attempt to occupy Lundy Isle, and, in spite of the protests of the French ambassador and the remonstrances of his brother, he systematically connived at privateering, thereby seeking to win over the pirates to his own ends (Oppenheim, *Administration of the Navy*, 1897, pp. 101–2, 104; *Chron. of Henry VIII*, ed. Hume, 1889, pp. 161–2). In August he declined the offer of the command of an army which was to be conveyed by sea to Edinburgh to cooperate in the Protector's invasion of Scotland. He remained behind as lieutenant-general of the south, in order to defend the coast of the Isle of Wight against a possible French invasion. In the Protector's absence he endeavoured to ingratiate himself with the landowners whom Somerset had offended. He urged his personal friends like Dorset and Northampton (Haynes, pp. 78–80) to secure adherents among the young gentlemen and yeomen who had no interest in the

maintenance of the existing state of affairs, while he himself sought to gain influence in various counties by acquiring stewardships and manors. He began to store ammunition in Holt Castle, and to boast of having ten thousand men at his command. To provide funds for the maintenance of this force he obtained, through Sir William Sharington or Sherington [q. v.], control of the mint at Bristol.

It was not Seymour, as Maclean states, but Clinton who was sent in command of the fleet against Scotland during the summer and autumn of 1548. Seymour remained at home busy with his intrigues against his brother's authority. In August he was back at Sudeley, where, on 5 Sept., Catherine Parr died in childbed. Seymour at once renewed his suit for the hand of Elizabeth, whom he had treated with indelicate familiarity during her residence in his house, and who had consequently been removed by Catherine. But his proceedings had become known to the council. Russell and others had repeatedly warned him, and at length the Earl of Rutland brought an accusation against him. After various conferences with the council the Protector summoned Seymour to an interview. He refused to come, and on 17 Jan. 1548–9 the council sent Sir Thomas Smith and Sir John Baker to arrest him at his house near Temple Bar. He was imprisoned in the Tower, whither he was followed on the 18th by his adherents, John Harington [see under HARINGTON, SIR JOHN], Sir William Sharington, Sir Thomas Parry, John Fowler, and Mrs. Ashley, the governess of the Princess Elizabeth. On the 20th the lord privy seal, Southampton, and Petre were deputed to examine him and his confederates. As a result of these examinations (printed in HAYNES, pp. 65–107) thirty-three articles of accusation were drawn up (printed in *Acts P. C.* 1547–50, pp. 248–56), and on 23 Feb. the whole council, except Somerset, Cranmer, and Baker, waited on Seymour in the Tower to receive his answer. He refused to reply unless confronted by his accusers in open trial, and on the following day the council reported the result to the king and Protector. A deputation of both houses of parliament failed to obtain from Seymour any answer to the charges other than the first three. The council then unanimously declared that his offences amounted to high treason, and on the 25th framed and introduced into the House of Lords a bill of attainder (printed in *Statutes of the Realm*, IV. i. 61–5). An act of 1547 had swept away all treasons created since the statute of 1352, and the council's decision has been generally regarded as illegal; but Seymour's dealings with pirates and measures for securing adherents might plausibly be construed as 'levying war upon the king,' and his connivance at Sharington's frauds as 'counterfeiting the king's money,' while his general conduct was undoubtedly a menace to the peace of the realm. The bill passed the House of Lords on 27 Feb. without a division, after the evidence against him had been heard, and the judges had agreed that he was guilty of treason. The commons appear to have made some objection, and the question was fully debated in a house of four hundred members; but the bill passed its third reading on 4 March, with ten or twelve dissentients (*Lords' Journals*, i. 345 et seq.) Seymour was executed on Tower Hill on the morning of 20 March, and, according to the doubtful authority of Latimer, his last act was to instruct his servant to convey two letters to the Princesses Mary and Elizabeth, urging them to conspire against the Protector. He was buried within the Tower.

Lingard, Maclean, and others have maintained that Seymour's abilities were superior to those of his brother, but the evidence is not conclusive. He was undoubtedly a capable soldier, of great personal prowess and handsome features, and he won the affections of many of those with whom he was brought into contact (cf. Lady Jane Grey to Seymour, printed in MACLEAN, p. 71). But these qualities were marred by unscrupulous ambition, an overbearing disposition, and, according to Latimer, moral profligacy. He was accurately described by Elizabeth as 'a man of much wit and very little judgement.' A letter to him from Roger Ascham is extant in Addit. MS. 33271, f. 36.

His portrait, painted by Holbein, belongs to the Marquis of Bath; a miniature, by Holbein, is at Sudeley, in the possession of Mrs. Dent, who has reproduced it in her 'Annals of Winchcombe and Sudeley;' she also possesses an anonymous portrait of Seymour, and two others, also anonymous, are respectively in the Wallace collection and that of Sir G. D. Clerk, bart. (cf. *Cat. Victorian Exhib.* Nos. 185, 209, 443, 1077; *Cat. First Loan Exhib.* No. 181). Seymour's portrait, with some lines, entitled 'The Hospitable Oake,' written by Harington after Seymour's death, and printed in 'Nugæ Antiquæ,' p. 330, was presented by Harington to Elizabeth after she became queen (cf. SIR JOHN HARINGTON, *Ariosto*, 1591, ed. 1634, p. 151).

Seymour's daughter Mary, born on 29 Aug. 1548, was committed to the care of the Duchess of Somerset, and restored in blood by an act passed on 22 Jan. 1549–50

(*Lords' Journals*, i. 381, 383). According to Miss Strickland, she married Sir Edward Bushel, and was ancestress of the Johnson Lawsons of Grove Villa, Clevedon, who possess some personal relics of her mother, Catherine Parr; but the evidence of Wriothesley's 'Chronicle' and the silence of contemporary records as to her subsequent existence establish almost beyond doubt that she died in infancy.

[Sir John Maclean's Life of Sir Thomas Seymour (privately printed in 1869, and not in the Brit. Museum Library) is written mainly from contemporary sources. See also Addit. MSS. 5751 (ff. 295, 307), 5753 (ff. 20, 48, 137), 6705 (f. 62), 19398 (f. 52), authorities mentioned in the text, and under art. SEYMOUR, EDWARD, first DUKE OF SOMERSET.] A. F. P.

SEYMOUR, WILLIAM, first MARQUIS and second EARL OF HERTFORD and second DUKE OF SOMERSET (1588–1660), born in 1588, was second son of Edward Seymour, lord Beauchamp, by Honora, daughter of Sir Richard Rogers of Bryanston, Dorset [see SEYMOUR, EDWARD, EARL OF HERTFORD, 1539?–1621, and SEYMOUR, CATHERINE]. Lord Beauchamp died in 1612, in the lifetime of his father, the Earl of Hertford, but by reason of the doubt affecting his legitimacy, the title by letters patent of 1608 was entailed upon his eldest son Edward, and in the event of his death and failure of his issue upon the second son, William. William Seymour early showed both taste and aptitude for study, and was sent to Oxford, where he matriculated from Magdalen College on 16 April 1605, graduated B.A. on 9 Dec. 1607, was created M.A. on 31 Aug. 1636, and D. Med. on 12 Aug. 1645. He was chancellor of the university from 1643 to 1647, and again in 1660.

About 1602 Arabella Stuart [see ARABELLA] had formed an attachment for a member of the Seymour family, and probably for William, although he was a boy of only fifteen. Antony Rivers [q. v.], the jesuit, wrote on 9 March 1602–3: 'Some say [Arabella] is married to the Earl of Hertford's grandchild, which is most false' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1601–3, p. 299). According to the improbable account of Scaramelli, the Venetian envoy (*Edinb. Rev.* October 1896), it was one Thomas Seymour who at this period attracted Arabella's favour. This Thomas Seymour has been erroneously identified with William Seymour's uncle, Thomas Seymour, the Earl of Hertford's younger son. The latter died some time before—on 8 Aug. 1600 (cf. DUGDALE, *Baronage*, and COLLINS, *Peerage*), and he was survived by a wife who died on 20 Aug. 1619. In any case, the intrigue was frustrated by the rigour of Queen Elizabeth; and Lady Arabella, having relinquished what was designated by Elizabeth's successor as forbidden fruit, was taken into favour by the new king upon his accession in 1603. In 1610, however, though she had now attained the discreet age of thirty-five, Arabella once more infringed the royal prerogative by seeking a husband for herself from 'her own rank.' This time her lover was undoubtedly William Seymour.

While at Oxford William Seymour had opportunities of visiting Arabella at Woodstock, and on 2 Feb. 1609–10 the pair plighted their troth. The secret was ill-kept, and the lovers were summoned before the council. Seymour made submission in writing (20 Feb.) denying the existence of an engagement or intention of marriage without the king's consent. The explanation was accepted, the lovers continued to meet, and on 22 June were privately married at Greenwich. The affair got wind at once, and while Lady Arabella was committed to the custody of Sir Thomas Parry at Lambeth, Seymour was provided with lodgings in the Tower (8 July). Neither was closely confined; Seymour found means to pay occasional visits to Lambeth, and, after Arabella was removed to Barnet, the Countess of Shrewsbury concerted a plan of escape in order to enable her to join him. On 4 June Arabella rode in man's attire some thirteen miles down to the Thames, where she embarked in a French vessel, which promptly sailed for Calais, but was captured by a boat from an English frigate about a league from that port. Arabella was remitted to the Tower. Meanwhile her husband had sailed in quest of her. He effected his escape from the Tower by the help of his barber, one Batten. Batten, who was well known to the guards, presented himself on 3 June at the Tower, completely disguised, and asked for Mr. Seymour's barber, whom he professed to know to be within. On being admitted he transferred the disguise to Seymour, and then boldly sallied forth with him. The unfortunate barber was taken next day and committed to the dungeon of the Tower. Seymour was met at the Iron Gate by Rodney, and carried by boat down the Thames as far as Lee. There, missing the ship which contained his wife, he boarded a collier bound for Newcastle, induced the master to make for Calais; owing to adverse winds, he was landed at Ostend, and awaited tidings of Arabella at Bruges (COOPER, *Life and Letters of Lady Arabella Stuart*; *Life of Lady Arabella Stuart*, by E. T. Bradley (Mrs. A. Murray-

Smith), 1889). On learning her fate he removed to Paris (September), and soon after her death in October he made his peace with the king and returned to England, 10 Feb. 1615–16.

So complete was his restoration to favour that when the Prince of Wales was created K.B., 3 Nov. 1616, the same honour was conferred upon him. In April 1618 he remarried Frances, eldest daughter of Robert Devereux, second earl of Essex. On the death of his elder brother, Edward (August 1618), he took the courtesy title of Lord Beauchamp. On 22 Dec. 1620 he was returned to parliament for Marlborough, but vacated the seat almost at once on being called to the upper house as Baron Beauchamp, 14 Feb. 1620–1. On the death of his grandfather in the following April he was summoned to the House of Lords 'to take his place according to the new creation of that earldom and not otherwise.' He was a member of the committee of privileges appointed on 15 Feb. 1625–6, and brought in the reports on the petitions of the Earls of Bristol and Arundel, 30 March and 5 April 1626 [see DIGBY, JOHN, first EARL OF BRISTOL; and HOWARD, THOMAS, second EARL OF ARUNDEL].

Though by nature and habit a scholar rather than a man of action, and little in favour at court, Hertford was too influential in the country to be ignored by the king as the prospect of an appeal to arms drew near. He was appointed on 23 March 1638–9 lord-lieutenant of Somerset and the cities of Bristol, Bath, and Wells; in 1640 he was sworn of the privy council, and was created (3 June) Marquis of Hertford. Still dreaming of a peaceful settlement, he joined with the Earls of Essex and Bedford in petitioning for a return to constitutional methods of government (28 Aug. and September 1640), and was selected as one of the commissioners for the abortive treaty of Ripon (October); but the attitude assumed by the Long parliament converted him from a lukewarm into a staunch royalist. On 17 May 1641 he accepted the post of governor to the Prince of Wales, with whom he joined the king at York in April 1642. The insolent demand of the parliament that he should give an undertaking that the prince should not be conveyed out of the kingdom, he met with a dignified and decisive refusal (3 May). Having subscribed the engagement for the defence of the monarchy and protestant religion (13 June), he was appointed (2 Aug.) commissioner of array and lieutenant-general for the western counties, from Oxford to the Land's End, and from Southampton to Radnor and Cardigan, and, attended by his younger brother Francis, lord Seymour of Trowbridge, John, lord Paulet, afterwards fifth marquis of Winchester [q. v.], Sir John Stawel, and Sir Ralph Hopton (afterwards Lord Hopton [q. v.]), made an attempt to put the commission in execution at Wells, but had hardly raised five hundred horse when he was driven out of the city by Sir Edward Hungerford (1596?–1648) [q. v.] He retreated to Sherborne, Dorset; but, finding the place untenable, withdrew to Minehead, and so by ship to Cardiff (September), sending his levies into Cornwall. In Wales he raised some two thousand men, with whom he crossed the marches, and drove the Earl of Stamford out of Hereford (14 Dec.) [see GREY, HENRY, first EARL OF STAMFORD]. Reinforced from Oxford by the royal princes, he reduced Cirencester (2 Feb.); in the summer, after the battle of Stratton (16 May), he marched into Somerset, captured in rapid succession Taunton, Bridgwater, and Dunster Castle; and, having effected a junction with Sir Ralph Hopton, left before Exeter an investing force under Sir John Berkeley (afterwards first Baron Berkeley of Stratton) [q. v.]; and marching upon Bath, the headquarters of Sir William Waller [q. v.], drew him to an engagement, and defeated him after an obstinate struggle at Lansdown (5 July); but, being too weak to improve his advantage, he withdrew with the cavalry to Oxford, leaving Hopton with the infantry at Devizes. From Oxford he despatched Lord Wilmot to Hopton's relief, and marched upon Bristol, which surrendered on 26 July. Upon this success, disputes with the princes as to the disposal of the command of the city caused the king to recall Hertford to Oxford; and in January 1643–4 he was made groom of the stole. He joined in the overtures made by the council in that month to Essex and the Scots; was nominated commissioner for the treaty of Uxbridge on 28 Jan. 1644–5, and of the council left in charge of Oxford on the king's departure in the following May. On the surrender of the city, 24 June 1646, he compounded for his estates on the terms of the articles. He was in attendance on the king during his confinement, was one of his commissioners for the treaty of Newport (September 1648), united during his trial with the Duke of Richmond and the Earl of Southampton in praying the court to lay upon them as his advisers, the exclusive responsibility for his acts, and in procuring upon his execution permission to bury his body at Windsor. During the interregnum, after a brief confinement in his own

house at Netley, Hampshire, Hertford was suffered to go at large. On the Restoration, the dukedom of Somerset and barony of Seymour, which were declared forfeit by act of parliament of 12 April 1552, were revived and conferred upon him by act of parliament passed 13 Sept. 1660. He was among the lords who welcomed Charles II at Dover on 26 May 1660, and on the following day received the Garter from the king at Canterbury, having been elected into the order at Jersey on 13 Jan. 1648-9. He died on 24 Oct. following, and was buried on 1 Nov. at Bedwyn Magna, Wiltshire. An anonymous portrait of Somerset belongs to the Duke of Beaufort; another by Vandyck (in Lord Clarendon's possession at The Grove, Watford) was engraved and prefixed to vol. iii. of Lady Theresa Lewis's 'Lives of the Friends and Contemporaries of Lord Chancellor Clarendon,' 1852.

By his second wife he had, with other issue, two daughters—Mary, who married Heneage Finch, second earl of Winchilsea [q.v.], and Jane, who married Charles Boyle, lord Clifford of Londesborough, son of Richard Boyle, first earl of Burlington, and second earl of Cork [q. v.]—and two sons, viz.: (1) Henry, lord Beauchamp (*d.* 1654), leaving, with other issue, by his wife Mary, eldest daughter of Arthur, lord Capel of Hadham, a son William, who succeeded as third duke of Somerset (*d.* 26 Sept. 1671, aged 20); (2) John, lord Seymour, who succeeded as fourth duke of Somerset on his nephew's death, and died without issue, 29 April 1675, when the dukedom passed to the grandsons of his father's brother, Francis, first baron Seymour of Trowbridge [see under SEYMOUR, CHARLES, sixth DUKE OF SOMERSET].

[Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Complete Peerage, s. n. 'Hertford;' Collins's Peerage, i. 474 et seq.; Courthope's Hist. Peerage; Hutchins's Dorset, i. 250; Rymer's Fœdera, ed. Sanderson, xvi. 710; Edinb. Rev. July 1896, art. x.; Harl. MS. 7003, ff. 122, 132; Birch's Memoirs of the Reign of Elizabeth, ii. 506; Court and Times of James I, i. 127; Winwood's Mem. iii. 201, 279–81; Nichols's Progresses of James I; Metcalfe's Book of Knights; Clarendon's Rebellion; Parl. Hist. ii. 75, 126, 1212, 1374–5; Lords' Journal, iii. 4, 98, 130, 499, 544, 552, v. 49, xi. 171, 358; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1611–18, pp. 342, 349, 401, 514–15, 1638–45, and Cal. Comm. for Compounding, and for Advance of Money; Notes of the Treaty of Ripon (Camden Soc.) App. p. 79; Rushworth's Hist. Coll. pt. ii. vol. ii. pp. 1200, 1276, pt. iii. vol. i. pp. 627, 672, 685, 766, vol. ii. 130, 284, 561–573, 792, 805, pt. iv. vol. i. p. 280; Whitelocke's Mem.; Hist. MSS. Comm. 4th Rep. p. 308, 9th Rep. pt. ii., 10th Rep. pts. iv. and vi., 12th Rep. pts. ii. and ix., 13th Rep. pt. i.; Bates's Elenchus Motuum Nuperorum (1685), p. 142; Nicholas Papers (Camden Soc.), ii. 66; Lodge's Portraits of Illustrious Personages, ed. Bohn, v. 99; Disraeli's Curiosities of Literature, 9th ed. iv. 361; Gardiner's Histories of England and of the Great Civil War.] J. M. R.

SEYMOUR, WILLIAM DIGBY (1822–1895), county-court judge, third son of Charles Seymour, vicar of Kilronan, co. Roscommon, by Beata, daughter of Fergus Langley of Lich Finn, Tipperary, was born in Ireland on 22 Sept. 1822. He was educated at Trinity College, Dublin, graduating B.A. in 1844 and LL.D. in 1872. He was called to the bar at the Middle Temple on 12 June 1846, and practised on the northern circuit. By the influence of his father-in-law he was returned to parliament as one of the members for Sunderland in 1852, and his support of the liberal party was rewarded with the recordership of Newcastle in December 1854. On returning to his constituency for re-election he was defeated. In the meantime he had become connected with various commercial undertakings, notably with the Waller Gold-mining Company, of which he was chairman in 1852. His experiences were unfortunate, and in 1858 he had to make an arrangement with his creditors. In 1859 he was called before the benchers of the Middle Temple to answer charges affecting his character as a barrister in connection with some commercial transactions, and on 23 Feb. was censured by the benchers (*Times*, 22, 24, 25 Feb. and 4 April 1859). Seymour disputed the fairness of the decision, but he would not publish the evidence, and he was excluded from the bar mess of the northern circuit. He commenced legal proceedings against Mr. Butterworth, the publisher of the 'Law Magazine,' for giving a statement of the case with comments. The trial was heard by Lord-chief-justice Cockburn on 2–3 Dec. 1862, and resulted in a verdict for the plaintiff of 40*s.* (*ib.* 3 Dec. 1862 p. 10, 4 Dec. pp. 8–9).

In May 1859 Seymour was returned for Southampton, securing conservative support by a pledge not to vote against Derby's government. His failure to observe this promise was commented on by the 'Morning Herald,' and Seymour sought to institute a criminal prosecution of that paper, which was refused by Lord Campbell. Seymour was named a queen's counsel in the county palatine of Lancaster in August 1860, and on 19 Feb. 1861 a queen's counsel for England by Lord Campbell. In the same year he was employed by the government to draw up the Admiralty Reform Act.

His views grew gradually more conservative; he contested unsuccessfully Hull in 1857, Southampton in 1865, Nottingham in 1869 and 1870, Stockton in 1880, and South Shields in 1885. By the influence of his political friends he became judge of the county-court circuit No. 1, with his chief court at Newcastle-upon-Tyne, in August 1889, and held that appointment at his death, which took place at Tynemouth on 16 March 1895. In February 1894 he was presented with his portrait by C. K. Robinson. He married, on 1 Sept. 1847, Emily, second daughter of Joseph John Wright, solicitor, Sunderland.

He was author of: 1. 'How to employ Capital in Western Ireland, being Answers to Questions upon the Manufacture of Beet-sugar, Flax, and Chicory in connection with a Land Investment in the West of Ireland,' 2nd edit. 1851; with an appendix, a letter from M. Leon, 1851. 2. 'The Merchant Shipping Act, 1854, with summary notes and index,' 1855; 2nd edit. 1857. 3. 'The Wail of Montrose; or the Wrongs of Shipping,' 1859; 2nd edit. 1859. 4. 'Waste Land Reclamation and Peasant Proprietorship, with suggestions for the Establishment of a Land Bank in Ireland,' 1881. 5. 'The Hebrew Psalter: a new metrical translation,' 1882.

[Debrett's House of Commons, 1891, p. 337; Times, 18 March 1895, p. 10; Illustrated London News, 1853 xxii. 132, 23 March 1895 p. 350, with portrait; Pall Mall Budget, 21 March 1895, p. 4, with portrait; Law Mag. and Law Rev. 1862 xiii. 158–85, 363–5, 1863, xiv. 181–338, xv. 1–42; W. D. Seymour, The Middle Temple Benchers and the Northern Circuit Committee, 1862.] G. C. B.

SEYMOUR-CONWAY, FRANCIS, first Marquis of Hertford (1719–1794). [See Conway.]

SHAA. [See Shaw.]

SHACKLETON, ABRAHAM (1697–1771), schoolmaster, the youngest of six children, was born at Shackleton House, near Bingley in the West Riding of Yorkshire in 1697. His parents were quakers. He did not begin Latin till he was twenty, but worked so hard that he attained a good Latin prose style. He became a teacher in the school of David Hall of Skipton, Yorkshire, and married Margaret Wilkinson, a relative of the master. He removed to Ireland, and became tutor to the children of John Duckett of Duckett's Grove, co. Carlow, and to those of William Cooper of Cooper Hill in the same district. Both were considerable land owners, and, like himself, members of the Society of Friends. At their suggestion he opened a boarding school at Ballytore, co. Kildare, on 1 March 1726, and continued its headmaster till 1756. During this time he educated four hundred boys of English, Scottish, or French descent, thirty-four of Anglo-Irish families, and thirty-four of original Irish origin. Dr. Richard Brocklesby (1722–1797) [q. v.] was one of his pupils; but the most distinguished was Edmund Burke, who entered on 26 May 1741. Shackleton recognised his ability, and they continued firm friends throughout life. In 1769 he went to the yearly meeting of the Society of Friends in London, and afterwards paid Burke a visit at Beaconsfield. His house in Ballytore was called Griesmount, but the present building of that name, though begun in his time, was completed after he had resigned the mastership in 1756. He died on 24 June 1771, and was buried at Ballytore; he left one son, Richard (see below), and one daughter, Elizabeth, who married Maurice Raynor, and had one son, William. Burke says of him: 'He was indeed a man of singular piety, rectitude, and virtue, and he had, along with these qualities, a native elegance of manners which nothing but genuine good nature and unaffected simplicity of heart can give.'

Richard Shackleton (1728–1792), schoolmaster, son of the above, was born at Ballytore, co. Kildare, in 1728. He was educated at his father's school, where he was a contemporary of Edmund Burke, and they became lifelong friends. He continued his studies at Trinity College, Dublin, and in 1756 succeeded his father as master of Ballytore school. He paid a visit to Burke nearly every year, and sixty-four letters from Burke to him are printed in 'The Leadbeater Papers.' Their only difference was in 1770, when a short account of Burke's family and education, written by Shackleton, accidentally found its way into the newspapers. Burke says: 'I am sure I have nothing in my family, my circumstances, or my conduct that an honest man ought to be ashamed of. But the more circumstances of all these that are brought out, the more materials are furnished for malice to work upon.' Shackleton explained how the accident had occurred, and how much he regretted the publication. Burke wrote a kind letter in reply, and their friendship was uninterrupted. In 1779 he was succeeded as master by his son Abraham. On 21 Aug. he was taken ill on his way from Ballytore to Mount Mellick, Queen's County, and there died of fever on 20 Aug. 1792. Burke, in a letter written on 8 Sept. 1792, says: 'Indeed we have had a loss. I console my-

self under it by going over the virtues of my old friend, of which I believe I am one of the earliest witnesses and the most warm admirers and lovers.' He married, first, Elizabeth Fuller, and had four children, and two years after her death married, secondly, Elizabeth Carleton, who also bore children, among them Mary Leadbeater [q. v.] In the latter's 'Poems' are seven short poems by her father. Burke had Shackleton's portrait painted by Richard Sesson.

[Poems by Mary Leadbeater, London, 1808; Devonshire House Portraits; Annals of Ballytore, London, 1862; Prior's Life of Burke.]

N. M.

SHACKLETON, JOHN (*d.* 1767), portrait-painter, is principally known as a painter of several portraits of George II, Queen Caroline, and other members of the royal family from 1730 onwards. In April 1749 he succeeded William Kent (1684–1748) [q.v.] as court painter. The portraits are stiff and uninteresting, usually in official robes, but they are by no means bad likenesses. In 1755 Shackleton was one of the original committee who drew up the first proposal for a royal academy of London for the improvement of painting, sculpture, and architecture. He exhibited portraits at the Free Society of Artists in 1766, and died on 16 March 1767. There are portraits by him in the National Portrait Gallery, the Foundling Hospital, Fishmongers' Hall, and most of the royal palaces.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting; Pye's Patronage of British Art.]

L. C.

SHACKLOCK, RICHARD (*fl.* 1575), catholic divine, was possibly of Lancashire extraction, and descended from the Shacklock family of Mostyn (BOOKER, *Hist. of Blackley*, p. 183). He was educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. 1555–6, M.A. 1559, and was elected fellow of his college in the latter year. Shortly after Elizabeth's accession his devotion to the catholic faith led him to retire to Louvain, where he devoted himself to the study of civil law. The date of his death has not been ascertained.

He published: A translation of the letter of Osorio de Fonseca to Queen Elizabeth, Antwerp, 1565, 8vo (running title, 'A Pearle for a Prince'), answered by Hartwell (see STRYPE, *Annals*, I. ii. 84); and Cardinal Hosius's treatise, 'De Heresibus' under the title, 'A most excellent treatise of the begynning of heresyes in oure tyme,' Antwerp, 1566. He was also author of 'Epitaphium in mortem Cuthberti Scoti quondam episcopi Cestrensis,' which was translated into English and answered by Thomas Drant [q. v.]

[Fulke's Answer, ii. 4 (Parker Soc.); Strype's Annals, II. ii. 710; Cooper's Athenæ Cant.; Dodd's Church Hist.; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.; Warton's Engl. Poet. iii. 347; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. ed. Herbert, p. 871, 1610, 1612.]

W. A. S.

SHADRACH, AZARIAH (1774–1844), Welsh evangelical writer, was born on 24 June 1774 at Garn Deilo fach in the parish of Llanfair, near Fishguard, Pembrokeshire, being the fifth son of Henry and Ann Shadrach, natives of the neighbouring parish of Nevern. He had scarcely any educational opportunities, but when grown up he engaged himself as a farm servant to a local independent minister, who was reputed to possess a good library, on the condition that he should be allowed access to his employer's books after his day's work. At his master's suggestion he decided to enter the independent ministry, and in 1798 he went, as was then usual, on a preaching tour to North Wales, where he was induced by Dr. George Lewis [q. v.] to remain, undertaking the duties of schoolmaster, first at Hirnant, near Bala, and then at Pennal and Derwenlas, near Machynlleth. Towards the end of 1802 he was ordained pastor of the independent church at Llanrwst, at a salary of 5*l.* a year. Here he was largely instrumental in suppressing the wakes or 'mabsantau' which then flourished in the district. In November 1806 he removed to North Cardiganshire, where he had charge of the churches of Talybont and Llanbadarn. To these he added in 1819 the charge of a new church which he then formed at Aberystwyth, and for which, two years later, he built a chapel, becoming himself responsible for its cost. Owing to ill health he resigned his charges in August 1835, but continued to preach until his death on 18 Jan. 1844. He was buried at St. Michael's Church, Aberystwyth.

Shadrach was the author of no less than twenty-seven works, all, with one exception, written in Welsh. Some of them ran into several editions, and it is estimated that sixty thousand copies of his various books were sold altogether. They were mostly homiletic in character, being sketches of sermons he had previously delivered. Owing to his liberal use of allegory he has been styled, somewhat extravagantly, 'the Bunyan of Wales.' Perhaps his best work was 'A Looking Glass; neu Ddrych y Gwrthgiliwr,' &c. (Carmarthen, 1807, and numerous reprints), which was translated into English by Edward S. Byam, sometime chief magistrate of

Mauritius, under the title 'The Backslider's Mirror: a popular Welsh treatise, translated from the ancient British Language,' London, 1845.

Shadrach was credited with the possession of a prophetic faculty, and is specially remembered about Aberdovey on account of a curious ballad which he wrote in 1836, foretelling many unforeseen events which have since come to pass in the district. To his last work, 'Cerbyd o Goed Libanus' (Aberystwyth, 1840), are appended some autobiographical notes.

[A full biography by the Rev. Josiah Jones of Machynlleth was published, first in Y Beirniad, and subsequently in 1863 in book form. See also Rees and Thomas, Hanes Eglwysi Annibynol Cymru, iv. 134–8; Jones's Geiriadur Bywgraffyddol, ii. 542–4.] D. Ll. T.

SHADWELL, Sir CHARLES FREDERICK ALEXANDER (1814–1886), admiral, born in 1814, fourth son of Sir Lancelot Shadwell [q. v.], was in 1827 entered as a scholar at the Royal Naval College at Portsmouth, and from it passed into the navy in 1829. In 1833 he passed his examination, and was made lieutenant on 28 June 1838. He was then appointed to the 36-gun frigate Castor, going out to the Mediterranean, where in 1840 he was present at the operations on the coast of Syria, including the capture of St. Jean d'Acre. In December 1841 he was appointed first lieutenant of the Fly, employed for more than four years in surveying in Torres Straits and on the northern coast of Australia [see Jukes, Joseph Beete]. On the Fly being paid out of commission, he was promoted to the rank of commander, 27 June 1846. He then studied for some time at the Royal Naval College, taking a certificate in 'steam,' and devoting himself more especially to nautical astronomy. In February 1850 he was appointed to the Sphinx, which he took out to the East Indies, and in her had an active share in the Burma war of 1852, for which he twice received the thanks of the governor-general in council; on 7 Feb. 1853 was advanced to the rank of captain, and on 5 Dec. 1853 was nominated a C.B.

In August 1856 he commissioned the Highflyer for the China station, where in 1857 he took part in the operations in the Canton river, leading up to the capture of Canton in December [see Seymour, Sir Michael, 1802–1887], and in the disastrous attack on the Taku forts on 25 June 1859 [see Hope, Sir James, 1808-1881], when, in leading the landing party across the mud flat, he received a severe wound in the ankle, which rendered him permanently lame. In January 1860 he was relieved from the command of the Highflyer, and returned to England.

From February 1861 to August 1862 he commanded the Aboukir of 90 guns in the Mediterranean and West Indies; from October 1862 to June 1864, the Hastings flagship of Sir Lewis Jones at Queenstown; and from June 1864 till his promotion to the rank of rear-admiral on 15 Jan. 1869 was captain-superintendent of the Gosport victualling-yard and of Haslar Hospital. From August 1871 to May 1875 he was commander-in-chief in China, and was made K.C.B. on 24 May 1873. From 1878 to 1881 he was president of the Royal Naval College at Greenwich, after which he lived in retirement at Melksham in Wiltshire, where he died, unmarried, on 1 March 1886.

Despite his long, and in some instances brilliant, service, Shadwell had rather the temperament of a student than of a warrior. He was deeply attached to the study of nautical astronomy, on different details of which he published a large number of pamphlets. For many years he was engaged on a work on the subject, which gradually assumed almost encyclopædic proportions without ever reaching his high ideal of completeness; and it was still unfinished at his death. He was elected F.R.S. on 6 June 1861, and was a fellow of the Royal Astronomical and Royal Geographical societies.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biogr. Dict.; Times, 4 March 1886; Navy Lists; personal knowledge.] J. K. L.

SHADWELL, Sir JOHN (1671–1747), physician, son of Thomas Shadwell [q. v.] and Anne, daughter of Thomas Gibbs of Norwich, was born in Middlesex, probably at Chelsea, in 1671. On 15 May 1685 he matriculated at Oxford from University College, whence he migrated to All Souls' College. He graduated B.A. on 1 June 1689 (3 Nov. 1688, according to the register at All Souls' College), M.A. on 26 April 1693, M.B. on 19 April 1697, and M.D. on 5 June 1700. As physician in ordinary to Queen Anne he was admitted a fellow of the College of Physicians on 22 Dec. 1712. On 30 Nov. 1701 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, and he was admitted on 3 Dec. He read one paper before the society, an 'Account of an Extraordinary Skeleton' (*Philosophical Transactions*, 1741, xli. 820). He was appointed physician-extraordinary to Queen Anne on 9 Nov. 1709, and on 9 Feb. 1712 was sworn one of the physicians in ordinary, in the room of Dr. Martin Lister [q. v.], being succeeded in his former office by Dr. Hans Sloane [q. v.] The accounts of the

queen's illness in December 1713-14 in Boyer's 'History of the Reign of Queen Anne' are derived from Shadwell's letters to the Duke and Duchess of Shrewsbury. Boyer recorded Shadwell's opinion that the queen died of 'gouty humour translating itself upon the brain.' He continued to be physician in ordinary to George I and George II, and was knighted on 12 June 1715. He long resided in Windmill Street, and in 1735 withdrew from practice and retired to France, where he remained until 1740. He died at Windmill Street on 4 Jan. 1747. He was buried on 8 Jan. at Bath Abbey, where there is a tomb with an elaborate epitaph to his memory.

Sir John Shadwell was twice married; by his first wife, who died on 14 April 1722, he had issued one son and three daughters. He married, secondly, Ann Binns, at Somerset House chapel, on 12 March 1725; and on 29 June 1731 he made his will in her favour. Lady Shadwell survived until 1777.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys.; Gent. Mag.; Genealogist, new ser. vi. 98; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Historical Reg. 1722; Malcolm's Londinium Redivivum, iv. 295.] W. W. W.

SHADWELL, SIR LANCELOT (1779–1850), last vice-chancellor of England, eldest son of Lancelot Shadwell of Lincoln's Inn, barrister-at-law, an eminent conveyancer, by his wife Elizabeth, third daughter of Charles Whitmore of Southampton, was born on 3 May 1779. He was educated at Eton, and subsequently went to St. John's College, Cambridge, where, in 1800, he became seventh wrangler, obtained the second chancellor's medal, and graduated B.A. He was elected a fellow of his college on 23 March 1801, graduated M.A. in 1803, and received the honorary degree of LL.D. in 1842. Shadwell was admitted a member of Lincoln's Inn on 30 June 1797, and was called to the bar on 10 Feb. 1803. After practising eighteen years with much success as a junior in the court of chancery, he was appointed a king's counsel on 8 Dec. 1821, and took his seat within the bar on the first day of Hilary term 1822 (J. B. MOORE, *Reports of Cases in the Common Pleas and Exchequer Chamber*, 1824, vi. 441). In spite of much pecuniary loss, he refused to follow the practice then prevalent of taking briefs in more than one equity court, and honourably confined himself to practising before the lord chancellor, not being able, as he said, 'to induce himself to think that it is consistent with justice, much less with honour, to undertake to lead a cause and either forsake it altogether or give it an imperfect, hasty, and divided attention—consequences that inevitably result from the attempt to conduct causes before two judges sitting at the same time in different places' (*Gent. Mag.* 1850, ii. 545). At the general election in June 1826 Shadwell obtained a seat in the House of Commons for the borough of Ripon through the influence of Miss Elizabeth Sophia Lawrence [see AISLABIE, JOHN], under whose will he subsequently received a handsome bequest. On 14 Feb. 1827 he introduced a bill for the limitation of a writ of right and for the amendment of the law of dower, but it did not get beyond the committee stage (*Parliamentary Debates*, 2nd ser. xvi. 471-3, 474-5, xvii. 94, 174). His parliamentary career was short, for on 31 Oct. 1827 he was appointed vice-chancellor of England in the place of Sir Anthony Hart (*London Gazette*, 1827, ii. 2250). On 16 Nov. following he was sworn a member of the privy council and knighted (*ib.* 1827, ii. 2385, 2386). He presided in the vice-chancellor's court for nearly twenty-three years. During this period he twice filled the office of a commissioner of the great seal: from 23 April 1835 to 16 Jan. 1836 in conjunction with Sir C. C. Pepys (afterwards Lord Cottenham) and Sir J. B. Bosanquet, and again from 19 June to 15 July 1850 in conjunction with Lord Langdale and Sir R. M. Rolfe (afterwards Lord Cranworth). On 24 June he was seized with a sudden illness, which prevented him from sitting again during the continuance of the second commission. He died at his residence, Barn Elms, Surrey, on 10 Aug. 1850, aged 71, and was buried in Barnes churchyard.

Shadwell married, first, on 8 Jan. 1805, Harriet, daughter of Anthony Richardson of Powis Place, Great Ormond Street, a London merchant, and sister of Sir John Richardson, some time a justice of the common pleas, by whom he had Sir Charles Frederick Alexander Shadwell [q. v.], and five other sons. His first wife died on 25 May 1814, and on 4 Jan. 1816 he married, secondly, Frances, third and youngest daughter of Captain Locke, by whom he had six sons and five daughters. Shadwell's second wife died on 27 Oct. 1854, aged 66.

Shadwell, who was the last 'vice-chancellor of England,' was a learned and able judge, with a handsome presence and courteous manners. Of his complete subjection to Bethell, the leader of his court, many stories are told (see NASH, *Life of Richard, Lord Westbury*, 1888, i. 69, 84-5, 95). He was president of the Society of Psychrolutes, the qualification for the membership of that body being the daily practice of bathing out

of doors from November to March (ROGET, *History of the 'Old Water Colour' Society*, 1891, ii. 210–11). He was in the habit of bathing every day, whatever the weather, in one of the creeks of the Thames near Barn Elms, and while thus engaged is said to have granted an injunction on one occasion in the long vacation. In his early days he was an active pedestrian (see ARNOULD, *Memoir of Lord Denman*, 1873, i. 17, 25), and in 1797 he served as a member of the light-horse volunteers (LORD COLCHESTER, *Diary and Correspondence*, 1861, i. 114). He was elected a bencher of Lincoln's Inn on 30 Jan. 1822, and acted as treasurer in 1833.

His portrait, painted in 1842 by Thomas Phillips, R.A., is in the possession of his inn. His decisions will be found in the 'Reports' of Nicholas Simons (ii. 41 to xvii. 166).

The vice-chancellor's eighth son, LAWRENCE SHADWELL (1823–1887), born in July 1823, was educated at Eton, and entered the army as ensign in the 98th foot on 26 April 1841. He served in the China expedition of 1842, the Punjab campaign of 1848–9, and in the Crimean war of 1854–6. He held the appointment of assistant quartermaster-general in the Crimea during the greater part of the war. After his return to England, he was assistant quartermaster-general to the troops in the northern district from April 1857 to September 1861, in Nova Scotia from January to August 1862, and in the south-western district of England from April 1864 to February 1866. From 1866 to 1871 he was military assistant at the war office. He was promoted to the rank of major-general on 6 March 1868, and was created a companion of the Bath on 2 June 1869. He was granted a reward for distinguished and meritorious services in January 1874, and was advanced to the rank of lieutenant-general on 27 April 1879, and to that of general on 1 July 1881. He retired from the army on 25 July 1881, and died at Reading on 16 Aug. 1887, aged 64. Lawrence Shadwell married, on 2 Aug. 1853, Helen Frances, daughter of the Rev. Edward Coleridge, vicar of Mapledurham, Oxfordshire, and fellow of Eton College.

[Foss's Judges of England, 1864, ix. 261–4; Hardy's Memoirs of Lord Langdale, 1852, ii. 258–68; Georgian Era, 1833, ii. 552; Law Times, xv. 467; Legal Observer, xl. 305; De Gex and Smale's Reports, vol. iv. pp. ix–xi; Illustrated London News, 17 Aug. 1850 (with portrait); Brayley and Britton's Surrey, 1850, iii. 437, 438; Ann. Reg. 1850, app. to chron. pp. 251–2; Gent. Mag. 1805, i. 83, 1814 i. 628, 1845 ii. 423, 1854 ii. 644; Baker's History of St. John's College, Cambridge, 1869, pt. i. pp. 311, 312; Grad. Cantabr. 1856, p. 341; Stapylton's Eton School Lists, 1864, pp. 14, 21, 172; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament, pt. ii. p. 309; Haydn's Book of Dignities, 1890; Lincoln's Inn Registers; Army Lists.] G. F. R. B.

SHADWELL, THOMAS (1642?–1692), dramatist and poet-laureate, was grandson of George Shadwell, and son of John Shadwell of the parish of Broomhill, Norfolk. He claimed descent from the family of Shadwell of Lyndowne, Staffordshire. John Shadwell, who had eleven children, was of the Middle Temple, and lost much of his property at the civil war. He was a justice of the peace for Middlesex, Norfolk, and Suffolk, and after the Restoration was appointed recorder of Galway and receiver there to the Duke of York, and subsequently was attorney-general at Tangier under William O'Brien, second earl of Inchiquin [q.v.] He was buried at Oxburgh, Norfolk, on 2 March 1684 (BLOMEFIELD, *Norfolk*, vi. 197; *Oxburgh Register*).

Shadwell was born in 1640 or 1642 at Broomhill House in the parish of Weeting (cf. *Caius College Register*; *Notes and Queries*, 8th ser. iv. 109). He was educated at home for five years, and afterwards for a year at the school of Bury St. Edmunds. On 17 Dec. 1656 he was admitted a pensioner to Caius College, Cambridge, 'then aged 14,' but he left without taking any degree, and entered the Middle Temple. After studying there for some time, he travelled abroad, and on his return turned his attention to literature.

Shadwell's first play, 'The Sullen Lovers,' based on Molière's 'Les Fâcheux,' was brought out at Lincoln's Inn Fields on 5 May 1668. It was acted twelve days (Shadwell's wife taking the part of the heroine, Emilia), and was revived when the court was at Dover in 1670 (DOWNES, *Roscius Anglicanus*, 1708, p. 29). In the preface Shadwell avowed himself a disciple of Ben Jonson, his endeavour being to represent variety of humours, as was the practice of his master. In September 1668 Pepys asked Shadwell to dinner; but when Shadwell's second play, 'The Royal Shepherdess,' which was adapted from Fountain's 'The Rewards of Virtue,' was produced before a crowded house in February 1669, Pepys said it was 'the silliest for words and design and everything that ever I saw in my whole life.' A much better play, 'The Humourists,' produced at the Theatre Royal in 1670, is said by Gildon to have met with many enemies on its first appearance. 'The Miser,' 1671, is an adaptation from Molière, but contains

eight characters not to be found in 'L'Avare.' In the preface, Shadwell says that Molière's part in the play had not suffered in his hands: "Tis not barrenness of wit or invention that makes us borrow from the French, but laziness.' 'The Miser' was dedicated to the Earl of Dorset. Nell Gwyn wrote: 'My Lord of Dorset . . . drinks ale with Shadwell and Mr. Harris at the Duke's House all day long' (*Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. vii. 3).

'Epsom Wells,' one of Shadwell's best plays in spite of its coarseness, was acted at Dorset Garden in 1672. Shadwell says, in the dedication to his patron the Duke of Newcastle, that the town was 'extremely kind to it.' Sir Charles Sedley wrote a prologue, and, according to Dryden, gave the author help in writing the play. In 1673 Shadwell constructed an opera out of Shakespeare's 'Tempest,' with the sub-title of 'The Enchanted Island,' which was given at Dorset Garden with much success, and printed in 4to (Downes; cf. Genest, i. 155). In the dedication (to Monmouth) of 'Psyche,' produced at Dorset Garden in February 1674, Shadwell alludes to the charge that others wrote the best parts of his plays. This opera, which is in rhymed verse, was based on Molière, and was played for about eight nights. The scenery cost 800*l*. 'The Libertine,' a tragedy with Don Juan as hero, and 'The Virtuoso' were brought out in 1676. In the dedication to the former, Shadwell replied to the charge of hasty writing preferred against him by Elkanah Settle [q. v.] in a postscript to 'Love and Revenge,' 1675; in 'The Virtuoso' he regretted that want of means prevented him devoting his whole time to the leisurely writing of 'correct' comedies. In 'Timon of Athens,' 1678, Shadwell spoke of the inimitable hand of Shakespeare, but added, 'Yet I can truly say I have made it into a play.' 'The True Widow,' produced in 1679 or perhaps 1678, and dedicated to Sedley, was not popular, though Shadwell was well satisfied with it. 'The Woman Captain,' 1680, was followed by 'The Lancashire Witches,' 1681, which was successful in spite of the efforts of a party who said that the character of the chaplain, Smerk, was an insult to the church of England. Much of the play was struck out by the licenser before it was acted, but it was afterwards printed in full (on its coarseness, cf. *Spectator*, No. 141).

In 1671 Shadwell referred to Dryden, in the preface to 'The Humourists,' as his 'particular friend;' he joined Crowne and Dryden in an attack on Settle's 'Empress of Morocco' in 1674, and in 1679 Dryden contributed a prologue to Shadwell's 'True Widow.' But in the preface to his first play (1668) Shadwell had written in opposition to views recently expressed in Dryden's 'Essay of Dramatic Poesy,' while in 'The Virtuoso' (1676) he sneered at contemporary dramatists, and Dryden must have felt that some of the remarks related to his writings and to 'Aureng-Zebe' in particular. There was, however, no open feud until 1682, when Dryden produced his second satire on Shaftesbury, 'The Medal,' prefaced by an epistle to the whigs. Shadwell replied with 'The Medal of John Bayes: a Satire against Folly and Knavery,' and with a prose 'Epistle to the Tories,' in which, as well as in the verse, he grossly libelled his opponent, both as poet and man, calling him an 'abandoned rascal,' 'half wit, half fool.' Shadwell is supposed also to have been the author of a rather less offensive satire, 'The Tory Poets,' 1682, in which Dryden is attacked, in company with Otway and others. Dryden took his revenge in 'MacFlecknoe, or a Satire on the True Blue Protestant Poet, T. S.,' published in October 1682, where Shadwell is represented as the literary son and successor of the poetaster Richard Flecknoe [q. v.] In this savage attack it was alleged that Shadwell was void of wit, and 'never deviates into sense,' and there were allusions to Shadwell's 'mountain belly,' slowness of composition, comparison of himself with Jonson, and the help he obtained from Sedley. A month later Dryden wrote another bitter attack in Nahum Tate's second part of 'Absalom and Achitophel,' where, under the name of Og, he described Shadwell as a drunken 'mass of foul corrupted matter,' and ridiculed his poverty and his habit of taking opium.

In the following year Shadwell and Thomas Hunt (1627?–1688) [q. v.] attacked Dryden in 'Some Reflections upon the pretended Parallel in the play called the Duke of Guise,' 1683, and Dryden retorted in the 'Vindication of the Duke of Guise,' in which reference was made especially to Shadwell's drinking habits and to his ignorance of the classics. Shadwell was again attacked in a scarce eulogy on Dryden, 'The Laurel,' 1685. It was not until 1687 that Shadwell, in a translation of the 'Tenth Satire of Juvenal,' dedicated to Sir Charles Sedley, and written as a counterblast to a translation by Dryden's friend, Henry Higden [q. v.], replied to 'Mac Flecknoe.' In this he rather proved his dulness by taking literally Dryden's reference to him as an Irishman. In conclusion he alleged that Dryden, when taxed with the authorship of the satire, 'denied it with all the execrations he could think

of.' There is, however, abundant proof that Dryden made no secret of the authorship.

After an interval of seven years Shadwell produced one of his best plays, 'The Squire of Alsatia' (May 1688), in which the rogues make free use of their cant language. The play ran for thirteen nights, and the author's third night brought him in 130*l.*, '16*l.* more than any other poet ever did.' The title first proposed seems to have been the 'Alsatia Bully' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. p. 198, 12th Rep. pt. v. p. 119).

At the Revolution Dryden lost the laureateship, and was succeeded by Shadwell, as poet-laureate and historiographer royal. The salary of 300*l.* a year was sometimes in arrear (*ib.* 13th Rep. v. 373, 14th Rep. vi. 166). The lord chamberlain, on being asked why he did not give the laureateship to a better poet, is reported to have said, 'I do not pretend to say how great a poet Shadwell may be, but I am sure he is an honest man.' Besides some loyal poems Shadwell produced in 1689 the comedy 'Bury Fair,' based partly on the Duke of Newcastle's 'Triumphant Widow' and Molière's 'Les Précieuses Ridicules.' In the dedication to Lord Dorset Shadwell says that it was written during an eight months' illness, and that for nearly ten years his ruin had been designed, and he had been kept from the exercise of a profession which would have afforded him a competent living. After the 'Amorous Bigot' in 1690, Shadwell brought out 'The Scowrers' (1691), an excellent but coarse comedy, which gives an interesting picture of the times.

Shadwell died suddenly on 19 Nov. 1692, and was buried at Chelsea on the 24th. An article upon him appeared in Peter Motteux's 'Gentleman's Journal' for November; and in a funeral sermon, by Dr. Nicholas Brady, printed in 1693, Shadwell is highly praised as a complete gentleman and an unalterable friend, with a deep sense of religion. The report that he died of an overdose of opium is rendered probable by Brady's remark that 'he never took his dose of opium but he solemnly recommended himself to God by prayer, as if he were then about to resign up his soul.' Shadwell's will (P. C. C. 231 Fane) is without date, but on 13 Dec. 1692 Ellinor Leigh, wife of Anthony Leigh, of St. Bride's parish, gentleman, made affidavit that she had been present at the execution of the will in 1690. Probate was granted to the widow, Anne, daughter of Thomas Gibbs, late of Norwich, proctor and public notary. Shadwell left rings to the Earl of Dorset, Sir Charles Sedley, William Jephson, and Colonel Edmund Ashton, 'my most dear friends by whom I have been extremely obliged.' He wished to be buried in flannel. To his son John he left 5*l.* for mourning, together with his books, including Hobbes's 'Works,' with a warning of 'some ill opinions' of Hobbes concerning government. He left his property, including his interest in the Dorset Garden Theatre, to his 'diligent, careful, and provident' wife, commending to her the interests of his children, especially his little daughter Anne (afterwards Mrs. Oldfield). Mrs. Shadwell, as we have seen, was an actress; she appeared in Otway's 'Don Carlos' in 1676, in 'Timon of Athens' in 1678, and was living at Chelsea in 1696.

Estimates of Shadwell's literary powers differ widely. Rochester said that 'if Shadwell had burnt all he wrote, and printed all he spoke, he would have had more wit and humour than any other poet.' Elsewhere, Rochester praised 'Hasty Shadwell and slow Wycherley,' while Addison, in the 'Spectator,' applauds his humour (No. 35). Shadwell depended, like Jonson—whom he vainly tried to imitate—for the amusement of his hearers on the 'humours' of his characters; he had little wit, though it is not fair to bracket him, as Dryden did, with Settle. His comedies are useful for the vivid account they give of the life of his time. Although no poet, he was, as Scott says, an acute observer of nature, and he showed considerable skill in invention. He seems to have been naturally coarse, and was grossly indecent without designing to corrupt.

The dates of publication of Shadwell's plays were as follows: 1. 'The Sullen Lovers,' 1668. 2. 'The Royal Shepherdess,' 1669. 3. 'The Humourists,' 1671. 4. 'The Miser,' 1672. 5. 'Epsom Wells,' 1673. 6. 'Psyche,' 1675. 7. 'The Virtuoso, 1676. 8. 'The Libertine,' 1676. 9. 'Timon of Athens,' 1678. 10. 'A True Widow,' 1679. 11. 'The Woman Captain,' 1680. 12. 'The Lancashire Witches,' 1681. 13. 'The Squire of Alsatia,' 1688. 14. 'Bury Fair,' 1689. 15. 'The Amorous Bigot,' 1690. 16. 'The Scowrers,' 1691. 17. 'The Volunteers,' 1693 (posthumous, with a dedication to the queen, signed by the widow, and a prologue by D'Urfey). A play called 'The Innocent Impostors' is also referred to Shadwell, but cannot be traced (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. App. pp. 280–1). Shadwell published also the following occasional verses, in folio form, besides the translation from Juvenal and 'Medal of John Bayes' already noticed: 1. 'A Lenten Prologue refused by the Players' (in reply to the 'Medal'), 1683. 2. 'A Congratulatory Poem on His Highness the Prince

of Orange's Coming into England,' 1689. 3. 'A Congratulatory Poem to the most Illustrious Queen Mary, upon her arrival into England,' 1689. 4. 'Ode to the King on his Return from Ireland,' 1690. 5. 'Ode on the Anniversary of the King's Birth,' 1690. 6. 'Votum Perenne: a Poem to the King on New Year's Day,' 1692. Other verses are in Gildon's 'Poetical Remains of . . . Mr. Shadwell,' &c., 1698. A 'Song for St. Cecilia's Day,' 1690, is given in Nichols's 'Select Collection of Poems,' v. 298–301.

Shadwell's eldest son (afterwards Sir John Shadwell [q. v.]) placed a small white marble monument in the Poet's Corner in Westminster Abbey, the inscription upon which is incorrect (cf. STANLEY, *Westminster Abbey*, 1868, p. 278), and in 1720 brought out a collected edition of his father's dramatic works, in four volumes, with a dedication to George I. A portrait by S. Gribelin is prefixed to this edition; an anonymous mezzotint by W. Faithorne, jun., after a painting of Kerseboom's, is also said to represent Shadwell (NOBLE, *Continuation of Granger*, 1806, i. 255). George Clint [q. v.] painted a portrait (which now belongs to Mr. J. J. Coleman of Carrow Abbey, Norwich) from Faithorne's engraving; it shows a resemblance in person between Shadwell and his master, Ben Jonson. Clint's painting was engraved by Duvean.

CHARLES SHADWELL (*fl.* 1710–1720), a younger son of Thomas Shadwell, wrote plays which were published at Dublin in two volumes in 1720. In the dedication of this collection to Lady Newtown, to whom he owed many obligations, Shadwell refers to his father, and says that it was reduced circumstances that led him to be a poet. He seems to have served in the army in Portugal, and in 1710 was supervisor of the excise in Kent. His first piece, 'The Fair Quaker of Deal' (1710), was dedicated to his friends in Kent. It was produced at the Theatre Royal, Drury Lane, with great success; thanks partly to the acting of Miss Santlow as the heroine. The 'Humours of the Army' appeared in 1713, with a dedication to Major-general Newton, governor of Londonderry, under whom Shadwell had served in Portugal. Shadwell's other plays, acted at the Smock Alley Theatre, Dublin, and printed in 1720, were: (1) 'Irish Hospitality;' (2) 'The Plotting Lovers;' (3) 'The Hasty Wedding;' (4) 'The Sham Prince;' (5) 'Rotherich O'Connor.'

[A short life was prefixed to the collected edition of Shadwell's Works, 1720. See also Biogr. Dramatica; Biogr. Britannica; Genest, vol. i.; Langbaine's Lives; Whincop's Dramatic Lists; Jacob's Poetical Register; Gent. Mag. 1738 p. 235, 1745 p. 99, 1819 ii. 120; Malone's Dryden; Austin and Ralph's Lives of the Poets-Laureate; Dryden's Works, ed. Scott; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 5, 385, viii. 353; Elwin's Pope, iii. 354, iv. 316, 340; Ward's Dramatic Literature, ii. 572–7; Notes and Queries, passim; Faulkner's Chelsea; Hist. MSS. Comm. 6th Rep. pp. 749, 764, 7th Rep. p. 805. Criticism upon Shadwell's writings will be found in the Retrospective Review, xvi. 55–96; Colburn's New Monthly Magazine, new ser. iii. 292, 353; Blackwood's Magazine, ix. 280–2; information kindly supplied by James Hooper, esq., Norwich.]

G. A. A.

SHAFTESBURY, EARLS OF. [See COOPER, ANTHONY ASHLEY, first EARL, 1621–1683; COOPER, ANTHONY ASHLEY, third EARL, 1671–1713; COOPER, ANTHONY ASHLEY, seventh EARL, 1801–1885.]

SHAIRP, JOHN CAMPBELL (1819–1885), professor of poetry at Oxford, was born at Houstoun, West Lothian, on 30 July 1819. His father, Major Norman Shairp, served in India, and his mother was Elizabeth Binning Campbell, daughter of John Campbell of Kildalloig, Argyllshire. Through his great-grandmother, Anne Scott of Harden, Shairp was a lineal descendant of 'the flower of Yarrow' [see under SCOTT, WALTER, 1550?–1629?]. He thus claimed kinship both with Celt and borderer (*Principal Shairp and his Friends*, p. 323). After preliminary training by a tutor, he was educated at Edinburgh academy, and at the end of his school-days made his first acquaintance with Wordsworth's poetry. From 1836 to 1839 he was at Glasgow University, where he stood first in logic and moral philosophy. As an active member of the Peel Club, which discussed public questions, and as member of a literary coterie that included his senior Norman Macleod, Henry Douglas (afterwards bishop of Bombay), whose sister he married, and others, he rapidly became a good speaker and a skilled critic and expositor of poetry. In his holidays he began adventurous rambles in the highlands and on the borders, which he continued late in life.

In 1840 Shairp passed as Snell exhibitioner from Glasgow to Balliol College, Oxford, somewhat vaguely designing to take orders. With Arthur Hugh Clough [q. v.], John Duke Coleridge (afterwards Lord Coleridge), and others, he formed at Balliol lasting friendships, chronicling his impressions in his graceful 'Balliol Scholars' ('Glen Desseray and other Poems'). He was much impressed by Newman, for whom he retained a lasting respect. In 1842 he won the Newdigate prize for a poem on Charles XII; it gained the favourable notice of Charles John (Bernadotte),

king of Sweden. Failing to secure an Oriel fellowship, Shairp became in 1846 an assistant-master at Rugby under Tait. He proved a good teacher, and, according to a colleague, his literary enthusiasm and high moral tone made him 'a missionary to the masters.' In 1847, when on a holiday tour in Scotland, he found Clough with a reading party in Inverness-shire, and it is believed that Philip in 'The Bothy of Tober-na-Vuolich' (then in progress) embodies characteristics of Shairp (*Principal Shairp and his Friends*, p. 110). In 1852 he was an unsuccessful candidate for the moral philosophy chair at Edinburgh. In 1856 he retired from Rugby to conduct for a time Professor Lushington's Greek classes at Glasgow, and in 1857 he was appointed assistant to Dr. Pyper, the Latin professor at St. Andrews. He succeeded Pyper on his death in 1861, and delivered a striking inaugural address on Latin literature. As a professor he was earnest and stimulating, never overlooking the importance of sound scholarship, but grappling also with the thought of his author, and expounding comparative literature. He advocated a higher standard for entrants to the universities, and warmly encouraged a residential college hall at St. Andrews, which, however, had only a brief existence. In 1868 Shairp succeeded James David Forbes as principal of the United College, St. Andrews, occupying the Latin chair at the same time till 1872. He was a vigorous head, and interested himself in university extension, specially favouring a union of interests between St. Andrews and Dundee. In 1872 he built near Aberfeldy, Perthshire, a villa which he named Cuil-Aluinn (bonnie nook).

In June 1877 Shairp succeeded Sir Francis Hastings Charles Doyle as professor of poetry at Oxford, delivering his first lecture ('On the Province of Poetry') in the following Michaelmas term. Although he was somewhat out of sympathy with the prevalent taste of the university, he made an impression by his manifest sincerity. He was reappointed, according to usage, in 1882. In 1884 the degree of LL.D. was conferred on him at the tercentenary celebration of Edinburgh University. Owing to failing health at the end of this year, he spent several months in the north of Italy. He died, while on a visit to Ormsary, Argyllshire, on 18 Sept. 1885. He was buried in the Houstoun vault, within the church of his native parish. Memorial windows in the chapel of St. Salvator's College, St. Andrews, and the Balliol library, Oxford, chronicle his connection with the two universities. A characteristic portrait, by Robert Herdman, R.S.A., hangs in the hall of the United College, St. Andrews.

On 23 June 1853 Shairp married Eliza Douglas, daughter of Henry Alexander Douglas, and granddaughter of Sir William Douglas, bart., of Kilhead, Dumfriesshire. The death of their first son in the spring of 1855 prompted some graceful and pathetic verses. Shairp was survived by his wife and one son, Mr. Campbell Shairp, advocate, who became sheriff-substitute of Argyllshire.

From his youth Shairp was a writer, but he did not publish early. In 1856 he issued a vigorous pamphlet on 'The Wants of Scottish Universities and some of the Remedies.' After settling at St. Andrews, he contributed frequently to periodicals. In 1864 he published 'Kilmahoe: a Highland Pastoral, and other Poems,' in which he revealed his love of nature and of Scottish scenes and interests, and displayed a strong and original, if somewhat irregular, lyrical gift. Among the miscellaneous pieces in the volume, the tender and haunting 'Bush aboon Traquair' easily won and retained popularity. 'Studies in Poetry and Philosophy' appeared in 1868 (4th edit. 1886). It comprises essays on Wordsworth, Coleridge, and Keble, displaying the author's critical and expository powers at their best, and a suggestive article on 'The Moral Motive power.' 'Culture and Religion,' which was published in 1870 and speedily went into several editions, skilfully elaborates the thesis that man's spiritual nature must be postulated in any adequate philosophy of life. In 1873 Shairp collaborated, with Professor Tait, in the 'Life and Letters of J. D. Forbes;' and in 1874 he edited, with knowledge and enthusiasm, Dorothy Wordsworth's 'Journal.' In 1877 he published 'Poetic Interpretation of Nature,' a careful delineation of a congenial theme. In 1879 appeared his monograph on Burns in the series 'English Men of Letters.' Outspoken and uncompromising in its treatment of the man, the work is sane and convincing in its criticism of the poet. The Oxford lectures, dealing with poetry and various poets, from Burns to Cardinal Newman, were published in 1881 as 'Aspects of Poetry.' Professor Veitch collected in a volume in 1887 a number of articles by Shairp, under the title 'Sketches in History and Poetry.' In 1888 Mr. Francis Turner Palgrave edited 'Glen Desseray, and other Poems,' a collection which includes, besides the Jacobite title-piece, various effective lyrics, such as 'The Mountain Walk' and 'The Wilderness,' and the memorial poem 'Balliol Scholars.' Shairp's sketches of departed friends are invariably charged with fine feeling. He paid

tributes, in biographies or prefatory introductions, to (among others) Norman Macleod, Clough, Professor Ferrier, Dean Stanley, and Erskine of Linlathen.

[Professor Knight's Principal Shairp and his Friends; Dean Boyle's Preface to Studies in Poetry and Philosophy, ed. 1886, and his article in the Guardian, 30 Sept. 1885; Merrie England, November 1885; Macleod's Memorials of John Mackintosh; Memoir of Norman Macleod; personal knowledge.] T. B.

SHAKERLEY, JEREMY (*fl.* 1650), astronomer and mathematician, was author of 'The Anatomy of Urania Practica, or a short Mathematical Discourse; laying open the errors and impertinences delivered in a Treatise lately published by Mr. Vincent Wing and Mr. William Leybourne, under the title of Urania Practica,' London, 1649. Leybourne retorted in 'Ens fixum Shakerlæi, or the annihilation of Mr. Jeremie Shakerley,' 1649.

Shakerley's chief claim to distinction is as the second observer of the transit of Mercury. The first transit was observed in 1631 (Chambers, *Astronomy*, 1889, p. 341). According to Vincent Wing [q. v.] (*Astronomia Britannica*, London, 1669, p. 312), Shakerley foretold the transit of 1651 in a colloquy or disputation entitled 'De Mercurio in sole videndo.' No trace of this tract seems extant. Wing asserts that Shakerley went to India to observe the phenomenon, and that he made his observations by means of a telescope at Surat on the morning of 24 Oct. 1651.

While still absent, apparently in India, there appeared in London Shakerley's 'Tabulæ Britannicæ, the British Tables; wherein is contained Logistical Arithmetick, the Doctrine of the Sphere, astronomicall chronologie, the ecclesiasticall accompt, the Equation and Reduction of Time, together with the Calculation of the Motions of the Fixed and Wandering Stars, and the Eclipses of the Luminaries. Calculated for the Meridian of London from the hypothesis of Bullialdus and the Observations of Mr. Horrox' (pp. 92 and tables), London, 1653, R. & W. Leybourn. Wallis wrote to Collins on 13 Feb. 1671-2, 'What Shakerley's tables are I know not;' but Flamsteed, addressing the same correspondent on 13 Aug. 1672, seemed to be better informed. 'The precepts,' Flamsteed wrote, 'I found translated by the ingenuous (*sic*) Mr. Shakerley, which I transcribed from him because I thought them clearer expressed than the English ones in Crabtree's letter, though they are in substance the very same' (Rigaud, *Corresp. of Scientific Men*, ii. 157, 351).

[Authorities cited.] H. F. B.

SHAKESPEAR, JOHN (1774–1858), orientalist, born at Lount, near Ashby, Leicestershire, in August 1774, was the son of a small farmer. He was educated at the parish school at Staunton Herald, and afterwards at a school kept by a clergyman, who brought him to the notice of Francis Rawdon-Hastings, lord Rawdon (afterwards Marquis of Hastings) [q. v.], the lord of the manor. Lord Rawdon, who was contemplating a mission to North Africa, sent Shakespear to learn Arabic in London, where he studied the language under Richardson and James Golius. In 1793 Lord Rawdon obtained for him a post in the commissariat of a force under his command, which it was proposed to send in aid of the insurgents in Brittany. About 1805 he was appointed to an oriental professorship at the Royal Military College, Marlow. When the East India Company, in 1809, opened a training college for cadets at Addiscombe, he was appointed professor of Hindustani there on 200*l.* a year, his salary rising in 1811 to 400*l.* and in 1822 to 600*l.* While at Addiscombe he compiled a Hindustani grammar and dictionary, and various text-books. Of the first edition of his dictionary he said that it was little more than a revision of one published in Calcutta by Dr. William Hunter, who died at Java in 1812; but subsequent editions contained the results of his own researches. In 1829 he retired from the East India Company's service with a pension of 300*l.* a year. Being a man of singularly frugal and self-denying habits, he put by a considerable proportion of his salary as a professor, in addition to which he made large sums by the sale of his books. He was thus enabled on his retirement to purchase Langley Priory in Leicestershire, thereby fulfilling, it was said, the ambition of his boyhood (Vibart, *Addiscombe*).

In 1856 he gave 2,500*l.* to the trustees of the fund for preserving William Shakespeare's house at Stratford-on-Avon, this munificent offer being prompted apparently by the idea that he might have been descended from a branch of the dramatist's family. In his will he bequeathed a further sum to the fund (*Athenæum*, 1858, ii. 85); but the court of chancery pronounced the bequest invalid. He died at Langley Priory on 10 June 1858 unmarried, the estate passing to his nephew, Charles Bowles, who took the surname of Shakespear.

There is a portrait by H. P. Briggs, painted in 1835, and two others by artists unnamed, all at Langley Priory.

He was author of: 1. 'Hindustani Grammar,' 1813; 6th edit. 1855. 2. 'Dictionary

of Hindustani and English,' 1817; to the fourth edition of 1849 was added an English-Hindustani Dictionary. 3. 'Muntakhabat-i-Hindi, Selections in Hindustani,' 1817–18. 4. 'Introduction to the Hindustani Language,' 1845.

[Royal Asiatic Society's Journal, vol. xvii. old ser.; Vibart's Addiscombe; information supplied by Charles Shakespear, esq., J.P.]

S. W.

SHAKESPEAR, SIR RICHMOND CAMPBELL (1812–1861), soldier and administrator, youngest son of John Talbot Shakespear, of the Bengal civil service, by Emily (eldest daughter of William Makepeace Thackeray of the Bengal civil service and his wife, Amelia Richmond Webb), was born in India on 11 May 1812. He came to England with his first cousin, William Makepeace Thackeray [q. v.], and was with him at a preparatory school, 'governed,' says Thackeray, 'by a horrible little tyrant.' Both boys afterwards passed to the Charterhouse school. In Colonel Newcome, Thackeray embodied some traits in the character of Richmond's eldest brother, Colonel John Dowdeswell Shakespear. Shakespear entered the military college of the East India Company at Addiscombe in 1827, obtaining a commission as second lieutenant in the Bengal artillery on 12 June 1828. He arrived in India on 10 Feb. 1829, and served at various stations in Bengal until 19 Jan. 1837, when he was appointed assistant in the revenue department and stationed at Gorakhpur.

On 25 Sept. 1838, having returned to military duty, he joined at Delhi the 6th light field (camel) battery of nine-pounders under the command of Captain Augustus Abbott, and, leaving Delhi on 4 Nov., marched in the army of the Indus under Major-general Sir Willoughby Cotton and Lieutenant-general Sir John (afterwards Lord) Keane, to the Indus, and on through the Bolan pass to Kandahar, where he arrived in April 1839. He took part in the expedition to Girishk under Sir Robert Henry Sale [q. v.] against the Kandahar chiefs, returning to Kandahar on 29 May.

On 21 June he was appointed political assistant in the mission to Herat of Major d'Arcy Todd [q. v.], the newly appointed envoy to Shah Kamran. Shakespear's special duty was to instruct the soldiery of Herat in gunnery and drill. On the advance of the Russians on Khiva, Todd sent Shakespear to the khan of Khiva to aid in the negotiation for the surrender of the Russian captives, whose detention had led to the Russian advance. Shakespear left Herat with an escort on 14 May 1840, reached Merv (265 miles) on 23 May, and Khiva, 433 miles further, on 12 June. He induced the khan to make a treaty with the Russian general, who was within three days' march of his capital. The prominent conditions of the treaty were that the Russian force should withdraw within Russian territory, and that the Khivans should restore all Russian captives who had been taken into slavery by them. Shakespear undertook to collect all Russian captives within the Khivan dominions, and march them in safety to Russia. By 14 Aug. he succeeded in collecting 416 captives, believed to be all that there were. He carried them successfully across the Turkestan desert in defiance of the wild tribes by which it was infested, and on 1 Oct. delivered the grateful captives to the Russian authorities of Orenburg. From Orenburg he posted to Moscow by way of Lanbeersk, and continued his journey by diligence to St. Petersburg, where he arrived on 3 Nov. He was much fêted and was cordially received by the czar. From St. Petersburg Shakespear carried despatches to London. On 31 Aug. 1841 he was knighted by the queen. He contributed to 'Blackwood's Magazine,' June 1842, a paper entitled 'A Journey from Herat to Orenburg,' which was republished by Blackwood in the series of 'Travel, Adventure, and Sport.'

Shakespear returned to India the same year. On 3 Jan. 1842 he was appointed military secretary to Major-general (afterwards Field-marshal Sir) George Pollock [q. v.], commanding the force assembled at Peshawar for the relief of Sir Robert Sale at Jalalabad. He reached Peshawar on 5 Feb., and remained there for two months while the column was organised and reinforcements were brought up. On 31 March he accompanied Pollock to Jamrud, and on 5 April entered the Khaibar pass. He volunteered to accompany Lieutenant-colonel Taylor as his aide-de-camp in his attack on the heights on the right, and took command of the men lately comprising the garrison of Ali-Masjid. In his despatch Pollock mentioned that Shakespear's exertions throughout the day were conspicuous and unceasing (*London Gazette*, 7 June 1842). He again distinguished himself at Mamu Khel on 24 Aug., at Jagdalak on 8 Sept. and at Tezin on 12 and 13 Sept. On each occasion he was mentioned by Pollock in despatches. On arrival at Kabul on 15 Sept. he volunteered to accompany six hundred Kazlbach horsemen to rescue the British captives detained by the Afghans at Bamian. The captives, by the exertions of Eldred Pottinger [q. v.] and by liberal bribery,

had already effected their own release, but Shakespear, meeting them on the 17th at the foot of the Kalu pass, was of assistance in escorting them through the disturbed country until, on the 20th, they met Sir Robert Sale coming up in support with a brigade. Shakespear arrived at Kabul with the captives on 22 Sept. (*ib.* 6 Dec. 1842). On 12 Oct. he accompanied Pollock on his return march to India. Meeting with little opposition, he reached Peshawar on 12 Nov. and crossed the Satlaj by the bridge of boats at Firozpur on 19 Dec., when the army was received by the viceroy and commander-in-chief with every demonstration of honour. Shakespear received the war medal with clasp for Kabul.

On 28 March 1843 Shakespear was appointed deputy commissioner of Sagar. He was promoted to be brevet captain on 12 June of the same year. In October he was transferred to Gwalior as assistant to Lieutenant-colonel Sleeman, political agent for affairs in Scindia's dominions, and took part in the war against the Mahratta forces, which was needed to establish the government at Gwalior on a firm foundation. He was aide-de-camp to Sir Hugh (afterwards Lord) Gough at the battle of Maharajpur on 29 Dec. 1843, and received the best thanks of the commander-in-chief of the army in his despatch of 4 Jan. 1844 (*ib.* 8 March 1845), as well as the war medal. After this he was employed in getting possession of Gwalior fort and in disbanding the Darbar troops. On return to civil duties he remained in political charge of Gwalior until June 1848. During this time it was not found necessary to employ the contingent on active service. On 1 May 1846 he was promoted to be regimental captain.

In 1848 sickness compelled Shakespear to go to the hills on leave; but, on the outbreak of the second Sikh war, he returned to military duty on 20 Oct. Joining at Firozpur the army of the Panjab, under Sir Hugh Gough, he was present at the action of Ramnagar on 22 Nov. On 1 Dec. he received promotion to a brevet majority for his previous services. On 3 Dec. he was in the action of Sadulapur or passage of the Chenab, and on 13 Jan. 1849 he commanded his battery of six heavy guns at the battle of Chillianwalla, and was mentioned in despatches (*ib.* 3 and 7 March 1849). At the battle of Gujerat on 21 Feb. 1849, Shakespear again commanded his heavy-gun battery. The battle opened with a three hours' artillery cannonade by the British at a range of 1,500 yards and at the rate of forty rounds per gun per hour. Lord Gough pronounced this cannonade to be the most magnificent he had ever witnessed and terrible in its effects. After the cannonade the artillery advanced with extraordinary celerity, taking up successive forward positions and steadily driving the enemy back. Shakespear was wounded, and was obliged to return to the hills upon sick certificate. He was thanked in despatches for his exertions (*ib.* 19 April 1849). He received the war medal with two clasps, one for Chillianwalla and the other for Gujerat, and on 7 June he was promoted to be brevet lieutenant-colonel for his services.

Shakespear returned to civil employment at Gwalior towards the end of 1849. In 1851 he was transferred to the political agency at Jodpur. He was gazetted to be resident at Nipal in 1853, but did not take up the appointment, as it did not actually become vacant. He was promoted to be brevet colonel in the army on 28 Nov. 1854. In 1857 he was appointed resident at Baroda, and, in February 1858, political commissioner of the district, and received acting command of the northern division of the Bombay army, in addition to his political duties, with the rank of brigadier-general. He was promoted to be regimental lieutenant-colonel on 27 Aug. 1858.

In July 1859 Shakespear became agent to the governor-general for Central India, residing at Indur. He conducted that year the negotiations with the Begums of Bhopal and installed Sikander Begum as rani of Bhopal. For his tact in extricating the government from an embarrassing position, he was highly commended by the governor-general in council in a despatch dated 31 Dec. He was made a companion of the Bath, civil division, in 1860, and later in the same year (30 Dec.) Lord Canning, in a despatch to the home government, expressed his high appreciation of Shakespear's conduct of the negotiations with Scindia. Scindia had been induced to concede territory to the maharaja of Gwalior in acknowledgment of the latter's services to the government during the mutiny. Scindia also consented to receive a subsidiary force composed of troops of the line in lieu of the contingent. Shakespear had accepted the post of chief commissioner of Maisur and Kurg, and was preparing to take up the appointment, when he died of bronchitis at Indur on 29 Oct. 1861.

In 1841, when Shakespear was knighted, the only occasion during his whole service on which he visited England, he met his cousin, William Makepeace Thackeray, who, on the announcement of Shakespear's death, paid, in 'Roundabout Papers' ('Letts's Diary'), a tribute to his memory and referred to this

meeting. 'His kind hand,' wrote Thackeray, 'was always open. It was a gracious fate which sent him to rescue widows and captives. Where could they have had a champion more chivalrous, a protector more loving and tender?'

Shakespear married at Agra, India, on 5 March 1844, Marian Sophia, third daughter of George Powney Thompson, of the Bengal civil service, by Harriet, second daughter of John Fendall, governor of Java at the time of its restoration to the Dutch. Lady Shakespear and a family of three sons and six daughters survived him.

A sketch of Shakespear made by Prince Soltykoff when on a visit to the Gwalior residency was afterwards lithographed. There is in Lady Shakespear's possession a fine crayon portrait in colour of her husband, by Henry Fanner.

[Despatches; India Office Records; War Office Records; Vibart's Addiscombe: its Heroes and Men of Note, 1894; Lady Sale's Journal of the Disasters in Afghanistan, 1843; Kaye's Lives of Indian Officers, 1867, vol. ii.; Stocqueler's Memorials of Afghanistan, 1843; Eyre's Military Operations at Cabul, with a Journal of Imprisonment in Afghanistan, 1843; Thackeray's Roundabout Papers; Sir William Hunter's Thackerays in India, 1897, pp. 147 sq.; Low's Life of Field Marshal Sir George Pollock, 1873; Kaye's History of the War in Afghanistan; Low's Journal and Correspondence of the late Major-General Augustus Abbott, 1879; Abbott's Khiva, 1856; Ann. Register, 1861; Times, 6 and 12 Dec. 1861; private sources.] R. H. V.

SHAKESPEARE, WILLIAM (1564–1616), dramatist and poet, came of a family whose surname was borne through the middle ages by residents in very many parts of England—at Penrith in Cumberland, at Kirkland and Doncaster in Yorkshire, as well as in nearly all the midland counties. The surname had originally a martial significance, implying capacity in the wielding of the spear (Camden, *Remains*, ed. 1605, p. 111; Verstegan, *Restitution*, 1605). Its first recorded holder is John Shakespeare, who in 1279 was living at 'Freyndon,' perhaps Frittenden, Kent (*Plac. Cor.* 7 Edw. I, Kanc.; cf. *Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. xi. 122). The great mediæval guild of St. Anne at Knowle, whose members included the leading inhabitants of Warwickshire, was joined by many Shakespeares in the fifteenth century (cf. *Reg.* ed. Bickley, 1894). In the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries the surname is found far more frequently in Warwickshire than elsewhere. The archives of no less than twenty-four towns and villages there contain notices of Shakespeare families in the sixteenth century, and as many as thirty-four Warwickshire towns or villages were inhabited by Shakespeare families in the seventeenth century. Among them all William was a common christian name. At Rowington, twelve miles to the north of Stratford, and in the same hundred of Barlichway, one of the most prolific Shakespeare families of Warwickshire resided in the sixteenth century, and no less than three Richard Shakespeares of Rowington, whose extant wills were proved respectively in 1560, 1591, and 1614, were fathers of sons called William. At least one other William Shakespeare was during the period a resident in Rowington. As a consequence, the poet has been more than once credited with achievements which rightly belong to one or other of his numerous contemporaries who were identically named.

Distribution of the name.

The poet's ancestry cannot be traced with certainty beyond his grandfather. The poet's father, when applying for a grant of arms in 1596, claimed that his grandfather and the poet's great-grandfather received for services rendered in war a grant of land in Warwickshire from Henry VII. No precise confirmation of this pretension has been discovered, and it may be, after the manner of heraldic genealogy, fictitious. But the poet undoubtedly came of good yeoman stock, and there is every probability that his ancestors to the fourth or fifth generation were fairly substantial landowners (cf. *Times*, 14 Oct. 1895; *Notes and Queries*, 8th ser. viii. 501; *Genealog. Mag.* May 1897). Adam Shakespeare, a tenant by military service of land at Baddesley Clinton in 1389, was great-grandfather of one Richard Shakespeare, who held land at Wroxhall in Warwickshire in 1525. The latter is hesitatingly conjectured to have migrated soon after that date to Snitterfield, a village four miles to the north of Stratford-on-Avon. At Snitterfield a yeoman of the name was settled in 1535 (cf. Halliwell-Phillipps, ii. 207), and there is no doubt that he was the poet's grandfather. In 1550 he was renting a messuage and land at Snitterfield of Robert Arden; he was alive in 1560, and may be assumed to have died before the opening of the next year, when the Snitterfield parish registers, in which no mention is made of him, came into being. Richard of Snitterfield had at least two sons, Henry and John; the parentage of a Thomas Shakespeare, a considerable landholder at Snitterfield between 1563 and 1583, is undetermined, but he may have been a third son. The son Henry remained at Snitter-

field all his life, and died a prosperous farmer in December 1596. John, the younger son of Richard, was the poet's father.

The poet's father.

About 1551 John Shakespeare left Snitterfield, which was probably his birthplace, for the neighbouring borough of Stratford-on-Avon. There he set up as a trader in all manner of agricultural produce. Corn, wool, malt, meat, skins, and leather were soon among the commodities in which he dealt. Contemporary documents often describe him as a glover. Aubrey, Shakespeare's first biographer, reported the tradition that he was a butcher. But though both designations doubtless indicated important branches of his business, neither can be regarded as disclosing its full extent. In April 1552 he was living in Henley Street, a thoroughfare leading to the market town of Henley-in-Arden, and he is first mentioned in the borough records as paying in that month a fine of twelvepence for having a dirt-heap in front of his house. His frequent appearances in the years that follow as either plaintiff or defendant in suits heard in the local court of record for the recovery of small debts suggest that he was a keen man of business. In early life he prospered in trade, and in October 1556 purchased two freehold tenements at Stratford—one in Henley Street with a garden (it adjoins that now known as the poet's birthplace), and the other in Greenhill Street with a garden and croft. Thenceforth he played a prominent part in municipal affairs. In 1557 he was elected an ale-taster, whose duty it was to test the quality of malt liquors and bread. About the same time he was elected a burgess or town councillor, and in September 1558, and again on 6 Oct. 1559, he was appointed one of the four petty constables by a vote of the jury of the court-leet. Twice—in 1559 and 1561—he was chosen one of the affeerors—officers appointed to determine the fines for those offences which were punishable arbitrarily, and for which no express penalties were prescribed by statute. In 1561 he was elected one of the two chamberlains of the borough, an office of responsibility which he held for two years. He delivered his second statement of account to the corporation in January 1564. When attesting documents he made his mark, and there is no evidence that he could write; but he was credited with financial aptitude. The municipal accounts, which were checked by tallies and counters, were audited by him after he ceased to be chamberlain, and he more than once advanced small sums of money to the corporation.

The poet's mother.

With characteristic shrewdness he chose a wife of assured fortune—Mary, youngest daughter of Robert Arden, a wealthy farmer of Wilmcote in the parish of Aston Cantlowe, near Stratford. The Arden family in its eldest branch ranked among the most influential of the county. Robert's great-grandfather has been identified with Robert Arden (*d.* 1452), who was sheriff of Warwickshire and Leicestershire in 1438 (16 Hen. VI), and the latter's descendant, Edward Arden [q. v.], who was high sheriff of Warwickshire in 1575, was executed in 1583 for alleged complicity in a Roman catholic plot against the life of Queen Elizabeth (French, *Genealogica Shakespeareana*, pp. 458 seq.) John Shakespeare's wife belonged to a younger branch of the family (*ib.* pp. 465 seq.) Her grandfather, Thomas Arden, purchased in 1501 an estate at Snitterfield, which passed, with other property, to her father Robert, and John Shakespeare's father, Richard, was one of Robert Arden's Snitterfield tenants. By his first wife, whose name is not known, Robert Arden had seven daughters, of whom all but two married; John Shakespeare's wife seems to have been the youngest. Robert Arden's second wife, Agnes or Anne, widow of John Hill (*d.* 1545), a substantial farmer of Bearley, survived him; but by her he had no issue. When he died at the end of 1556 he owned a farmhouse at Wilmcote and many acres of land, besides some hundred acres of land at Snitterfield, with two farmhouses which he let out to tenants. The post-mortem inventory of his goods, which was made on 9 Dec. 1556, shows that he had lived in comfort; his house was adorned by as many as eleven 'painted cloths,' which then did duty for tapestries among the middle classes. The exordium of his will, which was drawn up on 24 Nov. 1556, and proved on 16 Dec. following, indicates that he was an observant catholic. For his two youngest daughters, Alice and Mary, he showed especial affection by nominating them his executors. Mary received not only 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* in money, but the fee-simple of Asbies, his chief property at Wilmcote, which consisted of a house with some fifty acres of land. She also acquired, under an earlier settlement, an interest in two messuages at Snitterfield (Halliwell-Phillipps, ii. 179). But however well she was provided for, she was only able, like her husband, to make her mark in lieu of signing her name.

John Shakespeare's marriage with Mary Arden doubtless took place at Aston Cantlowe, the parish church of Wilmcote, in the autumn of 1557 (the church registers begin

at a later date). On 15 Sept. 1558 his first child, a daughter, Joan, was baptised in the church of Stratford. A second child, another daughter, Margaret, was baptised on 2 Dec. 1562; but both these children died in infancy. The poet William, the first son and third child, was born on 22 or 23 April 1564. The latter date is generally accepted as his birthday, mainly (it would appear) on the ground that it was the day of his death. There is no positive evidence on the subject, but the Stratford parish registers attest that he was baptised on 26 April.

The poet's birth and baptism.

Some doubt is justifiable as to the ordinarily accepted scene of his birth. Of two adjoining houses forming a detached building on the north side of Henley Street, that to the east was purchased by John Shakespeare in 1556, but there is no evidence that he owned or occupied the house to the west before 1575. Yet this western house has been known since 1759 as the poet's birthplace, and a room on the first floor is claimed as that in which he was born (cf. HALLIWELL-PHILLIPPS, *Letter to Elze*, 1888). The two houses subsequently came by bequest of the poet's granddaughter to the family of the poet's sister, Joan Hart, and while the eastern tenement was let out to strangers for more than two centuries, and by them converted into an inn, the so-called birthplace was until 1806 occupied by the Harts, who latterly carried on there the trade of butcher. The fact of its long occupancy by the poet's collateral descendants accounts for the identification of the western rather than the eastern tenement with his birthplace. Both houses were purchased in behalf of subscribers to a public fund in 1846, and, after extensive restoration, were converted into a single domicile for the purposes of a public museum. They were presented under a deed of trust to the corporation of Stratford in 1866. Much of the Elizabethan timber and stone work survives, but a cellar under the so-called birthplace is the only portion which remains as it was at the date of the poet's birth (cf. documents and sketches in HALLIWELL-PHILLIPPS, i. 377–94).

Alleged birthplace.

In July 1564, when William was three months old, the plague raged with unwonted vehemence at Stratford, and his father liberally contributed to the relief of its poverty-stricken victims. Fortune still favoured him. On 4 July 1565 he reached the dignity of an alderman. From 1567 onwards he was accorded in the corporation archives the honourable prefix of 'Mr.' At Michaelmas 1568 he attained the highest office in the corporation gift, that of bailiff, and during his year of office the corporation for the first time entertained actors at Stratford. The queen's company and the Earl of Worcester's company each received from John Shakespeare an official welcome. On 5 Sept. 1571 he was chief alderman, a post which he retained till 3 Sept. of the following year. In 1573 Alexander Webbe, the husband of his wife's sister Agnes, made him overseer of his will; in 1575 he bought two houses in Stratford, one of them doubtless the alleged birthplace in Henley Street; in 1576 he contributed twelve pence to the beadle's salary. But after Michaelmas 1572 he took a less active part in municipal affairs; he grew irregular in his attendance at the council meetings, and signs were soon apparent that his luck had turned. In 1578 he was unable to pay, with his colleagues, either the sum of fourpence for the relief of the poor, or his contribution 'towards the furniture of three pikemen, two bellmen, and one archer,' who were sent by the corporation to attend a muster of the trained bands of the county. Meanwhile his family was increasing. A daughter Ann (bapt. 28 Sept. 1571) was buried on 4 April 1579; but four children besides the poet—three sons, Gilbert (bapt. 13 Oct. 1566), Richard (bapt. 11 March 1574), and Edmund (bapt. 3 May 1580), with a daughter Joan (bapt. 15 April 1569)—reached maturity. To meet his growing liabilities, the father borrowed money from his wife's kinsfolk, and he and his wife mortgaged, on 14 Nov. 1578, Asbies, her valuable property at Wilmcote, for 40*l.* to Edmund Lambert of Barton-on-the-Heath, who had married her sister, Joan Arden. Lambert was to receive no interest on his loan, but was to take the 'rents and profits' of the estate. Asbies was thereby alienated for ever. Next year, on 15 Oct. 1579, John and his wife made over to Robert Webbe, doubtless a relative of Alexander Webbe, for the sum of 4*l.*, his wife's property at Snitterfield (HALLIWELL-PHILLIPPS, ii. 407–8). John Shakespeare obviously chafed under the humiliation of having parted, although as he hoped only temporarily, with his wife's property of Asbies, and in the autumn of 1580 offered to pay off the mortgage; but his brother-in-law, Lambert, retorted that other sums were owing, and he would accept all or none. The negotiation, which proved the beginning of much litigation, thus proved abortive. Through 1585 and 1586 a creditor, John Brown, was embarrassingly importunate, and, after obtaining a writ of distraint, Brown informed the local court that the debtor had nothing on

Brothers and sisters.

The father's financial difficulties.

which distraint could be levied (*ib.* ii. 238). On 6 Sept. 1586 John was deprived of his alderman's gown, on the ground of his long absence from the council meetings.

Happily John Shakespeare was at no expense for the education of his four sons. They were entitled to free tuition at the free grammar school of Stratford, which was reconstituted on a mediæval foundation by Edward VI. The eldest son, William, probably entered the school in 1571, when Walter Roche was master, and perhaps he knew something of Thomas Hunt, who succeeded Roche in 1577. The instruction that he received was mainly confined to the Latin language and literature. From the Latin accidence, boys of the period, at schools of the type of that at Stratford, were led, through conversation books like the 'Sententiæ Pueriles' and Lily's grammar, to the perusal of such authors as Seneca, Terence, Cicero, Virgil, Plautus, Ovid, and Horace. The eclogues of the popular mediæval poet, Mantuanus, were often preferred to Virgil's for beginners. The rudiments of Greek were occasionally taught in Elizabethan grammar schools to very promising pupils; but such coincidences as have been detected between expressions in Greek plays and those in Shakespeare's plays seem due to accident, and not to any study by Shakespeare while at school or elsewhere of the Athenian drama. With the Latin language and with many Latin poets of the school curriculum, on the other hand, Shakespeare openly acknowledged his acquaintance. In the mouth of his schoolmasters, Holofernes in 'Love's Labour's Lost' and Sir Hugh Evans in 'Merry Wives of Windsor,' he placed phrases drawn directly from Lily's grammar, from the 'Sententiæ Pueriles,' and from 'the good old Mantuan;' Plautus was the source of his 'Comedy of Errors,' and the influence of Ovid, especially the 'Metamorphoses,' was apparent throughout his earliest literary work, both poetic and dramatic. In the Bodleian Library is a copy of the Aldine edition of Ovid's 'Metamorphoses' (1502), and on the title is the signature 'W^m^. Sh^e^.,' which experts have declared—not quite conclusively—to be a genuine autograph of the poet (Macray, *Annals of the Bodleian*, 1890, pp. 379 seq.) Dr. Farmer enunciated in his 'Essay on Shakespeare's Learning' (1767) the theory that Shakespeare knew no language but his own, and owed whatever knowledge he displayed of the classics and of Italian and French literature to English translations. But by no means all the books in French and Italian whence Shakespeare is positively known to have derived the plots of his dramas—Belleforest's 'Histoires Tragiques' and Cinthio's 'Hecatommithi,' for example—were accessible to him in English translations; and on more general grounds the theory of his ignorance is adequately confuted. A boy with Shakespeare's exceptional alertness of intellect, during whose schooldays a training in the Latin classics lay within reach, could hardly lack in future years all means of access to the literature of Rome, France, and modern Italy. He had no title to rank as a classical scholar, and his lack of exact scholarship fully accounts for the 'small Latin and less Greek' with which he was credited by his scholarly friend, Ben Jonson. But Aubrey's report that 'he understood Latin pretty well' cannot be reasonably contested (cf. Spencer Baynes, 'What Shakespeare learnt at School' in *Shakespeare Studies*, 1894, pp. 147 seq.)

Education.

The poet's classical equipment.

His father's financial difficulties doubtless caused Shakespeare's removal from school at an unusually early age. Probably in 1577, when he was thirteen, he was enlisted by his father in an effort to restore his decaying fortunes. 'I have been told heretofore,' wrote Aubrey, 'by some of the neighbours that when he was a boy he exercised his father's trade,' which, according to the writer, was that of a butcher. It is possible that John's ill-luck at the period compelled him to confine himself to this occupation, which in happier days formed only one branch of his business. His son may have been formally apprenticed to him. An early Stratford tradition describes him as 'a butcher's apprentice' (Dowdall). 'When he kill'd a calf,' Aubrey proceeds less convincingly, 'he would doe it in a high style and make a speech. There was at that time another butcher's son in this towne, that was held not at all inferior to him for a naturall witt, his acquaintance, and coetanean, but dyed young.'

At the end of 1582 Shakespeare, when little more than eighteen and a half years old, took a step which was little calculated to lighten his father's anxieties. He married. His wife, according to the inscription on her tombstone, was his senior by eight years. Rowe states that she 'was the daughter of one Hathaway, said to have been a substantial yeoman in the neighbourhood of Stratford.'

The poet's marriage.

On 1 Sept. 1581 Richard Hathaway, 'husbandman' of Shottery, a hamlet in the parish of Old Stratford, made his will, which was proved on 9 July 1582, and is preserved in the prerogative court of Canterbury. His house and land, 'two and a half virgates,' had been long held in copyhold by his family, and he died in fairly prosperous circum-

stances. His wife Joan, the chief legatee, was directed to carry on the farm with the aid of her eldest son, Bartholomew, to whom a share in its proceeds was assigned. Six other children—three sons and three daughters—received sums of money; Agnes, the eldest daughter, and Catherine, the second daughter, were each allotted *6l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, 'to be paid at the day of her marriage,' a phrase common in wills of the period.

Anne Hathaway.

Anne and Agnes were in the sixteenth century alternative spellings of the same christian name; and there is little doubt that the daughter 'Agnes' of Richard Hathaway's will became, within a few months of his death, Shakespeare's wife.

The house at Shottery, now known as Anne Hathaway's cottage, and reached from Stratford by field-paths, undoubtedly once formed part of Richard Hathaway's farmhouse, and, despite numerous alterations and renovations, still preserves many features of a thatched farmhouse of the Elizabethan period. The house remained in the Hathaway family till 1838, although the male line became extinct in 1746. It was purchased in behalf of the public by the Birthplace trustees in 1892.

No record of Shakespeare's marriage survives. Although the parish of Stratford included Shottery, and thus both bride and bridegroom were parishioners, the Stratford parish register is silent on the subject. A baseless tradition assigns the ceremony to the village of Luddington, of which neither the church nor parish registers exist. But in the registry of the bishop of the diocese (Worcester) a deed is extant by which Fulk Sandells and John Richardson, 'husbandmen of Stratford,' bound themselves in the bishop's consistory court, on 28 Nov. 1582, in sureties of 40*l.* each, to disclose any lawful impediment—'by reason of any precontract' [i.e. with a third party] or consanguinity—to the marriage of William Shakespeare with Anne Hathaway. In the absence of such impediment (the deed continued), and provided that Anne obtained the consent of her friends, the marriage might proceed 'with once asking of the bannes of matrimony betwene them.' The effect of the deed would be to expedite the ceremony, while protecting the clergy from the consequences of any possible breach of canonical law. The two sureties, Sandells and Richardson, were farmers of Shottery. Sandells was a 'supervisor' of the will of Anne's father, who there describes him as 'my trustie friende and neighbour.' He and Richardson, representing the lady's family, doubtless secured the deed on their own initiative, so that Shakespeare might have small opportunity of evading a step which his intimacy with their friends' daughter had rendered essential to her reputation. The wedding probably took place a few weeks after the signing of the deed. Within six months, in May 1583, a daughter was born to the poet, and was baptised in the name of Susanna at Stratford parish church on the 26th.

Shakespeare's apologists have endeavoured to show that the formal betrothal or 'trothplight' which was at the time a common prelude to a wedding carried with it all the privileges of marriage. But neither Shakespeare's detailed description of a betrothal (*Twelfth Night*, act v. sc. i. ll. 160–4) nor his frequent notices of the solemn verbal contract that usually preceded marriage lend the contention much support (*Measure for Measure*, act i. sc. ii. l. 155, act iv. sc. i. l. 73); while the exceptional circumstance that the lady's friends alone were parties to the bond renders it improbable that Shakespeare had previously observed any of the more ordinary formalities.

A difficulty has been imported into the narration of the poet's matrimonial affairs by the assumption of his identity with one 'William Shakespeare,' to whom, according to an entry in the bishop of Worcester's register, a license was issued on 27 Nov. 1582 (the day before the signing of the Hathaway bond), authorising his marriage with Anne Whateley of Temple Grafton. The husband of Anne Whateley cannot reasonably be identified with the poet. He may well have been one of the numerous William Shakespeares who abounded in the parishes in the neighbourhood of Stratford. The theory that the maiden name of Shakespeare's wife was Whateley is quite untenable, and it is unsafe to assume that the bishop's clerk, when making out a license, erred so extensively as to write 'Anne Whateley of Temple Grafton' for 'Anne Hathaway of Shottery.' Had a license for the poet's marriage been secured on 27 Nov., it is unlikely that the Shottery husbandmen would have entered next day into a bond 'against impediments.'

Anne Hathaway's seniority and the likelihood that the poet was forced into marrying her by her friends were not circumstances of happy augury. Although it is dangerous to read into Shakespeare's dramatic utterances allusions to his personal experience, the emphasis with which he insists that a woman should take in marriage an 'elder than herself' ('Twelfth Night,' act ii. sc. iv. l. 29), and that prenuptial intimacy is productive of 'barren hate, sour-eyed disdain, and discord,' suggest a personal interpretation ('Tempest,'

act iv. sc. i. ll. 15–22). To both these unpromising features was added, in the poet's case, the absence of a means of livelihood, and his course of life in the years that immediately followed implies that he bore his domestic ties with impatience. Early in 1585 twins were born to him, a son (Hamnet) and a daughter (Judith); both were baptised on 2 Feb. All the extant evidence points to the conclusion, which the fact that he had no more children confirms, that in the later months of the year (1585) he left Stratford, and that, although he was never wholly estranged from his family, he saw little of wife or children for eleven years. Between the winter of 1585 and the autumn of 1596—an interval which synchronises with his first literary triumphs—there is only one shadowy mention of his name in Stratford records. In April 1587 there died Edmund Lambert, who held Asbies under the mortgage of 1578, and a few months later Shakespeare's name, as owner of a contingent interest, was joined to that of his father and mother in a formal assent given to an abortive proposal to confer on Edmund's son and heir, John Lambert, an absolute title to the estate on condition of his cancelling the mortgage and paying 20*l.* But the deed does not indicate that Shakespeare personally assisted at the transaction (Halliwell-Phillipps, ii. 11–13).

Shakespeare's early literary work proves that while in the country he eagerly studied birds, flowers, and trees, and gained a detailed knowledge of horses and dogs. All his kinsfolk were farmers, and with them he doubtless as a youth practised many field-sports. Sympathetic references to hawking, hunting, coursing, and angling abound in his early plays and poems (cf. Ellacombe, *Shakespeare as an Angler*, 1883; J. E. Harting, *Ornithology of Shakespeare*, 1872). But his sporting experiences passed at times beyond orthodox limits. A poaching adventure, according to a credible tradition, was the immediate cause of his long severance from his native place. 'He had,' wrote Rowe, 'by a misfortune common enough to young fellows, fallen into ill company, and, among them, some, that made a frequent practice of deer-stealing, engaged him with them more than once in robbing a park that belonged to Sir Thomas Lucy of Charlecote near Stratford. For this he was prosecuted by that gentleman, as he thought, somewhat too severely; and, in order to revenge that ill-usage, he made a ballad upon him, and though this, probably the first essay of his poetry, be lost, yet it is said to have been so very bitter that it redoubled the prosecution against him to that degree that he was obliged to leave his business and family in Warwickshire and shelter himself in London.' The independent testimony of Archdeacon Davies, who was vicar of Saperton, Gloucestershire, late in the seventeenth century, is to the effect that Shakespeare 'was much given to all unluckiness in stealing venison and rabbits, particularly from Sir Thomas Lucy, who had him oft whipt, and sometimes imprisoned, and at last made him fly his native county to his great advancement.' The law of Shakespeare's day (5 Eliz. cap. 21) punished deer-stealers with three months' imprisonment and the payment of thrice the amount of the damage done.

Poaching at Charlecote.

The tradition has been challenged on the ground that the Charlecote deer-park was of later date than the sixteenth century. But Sir Thomas Lucy was an extensive game-preserver, and owned at Charlecote a warren in which a few hares or does doubtless found an occasional home. Samuel Ireland [q. v.] was informed in 1794 that Shakespeare stole the deer, not from Charlecote, but from Fulbroke Park, a few miles off, and Ireland supplied in his 'Views on the Warwickshire Avon,' 1795, an engraving of an old farmhouse in the hamlet of Fulbroke, where he asserted Shakespeare was temporarily imprisoned after his arrest. An adjoining hovel was locally known for some years as Shakespeare's 'deer-barn,' but no portion of Fulbroke Park, which included the site of these buildings (now removed), was Lucy's property in Elizabeth's reign, and the amended legend, which was solemnly confided to Sir Walter Scott in 1828 by the owner of Charlecote, seems pure invention (cf. C. Holte Bracebridge, *Shakespeare no Poacher*, 1862; Lockhart, *Life of Scott*, vii. 123).

The ballad which Shakespeare is reported to have fastened on the park gates of Charlecote does not, as Rowe acknowledged, survive. No authenticity can be allowed the worthless lines beginning 'A parliament member, a justice of peace,' which were represented to be Shakespeare's on the authority of an old man who lived near Stratford and died in 1703. But such an incident as the tradition reveals has left a distinct impress on Shakespearean drama. Justice Shallow is beyond doubt a reminiscence of the owner of Charlecote. According to Davies of Saperton, Shakespeare's 'revenge was so great that' he caricatured Lucy as 'Justice Clodpate,' who was (Davies adds) represented on the stage as 'a great man,' and as bearing, in allusion to Lucy's name, 'three louses rampant for his arms.' Justice Shallow, who came

Justice Shallow.

to birth in the 'Second Part of Henry IV,' is represented in the opening scene of the 'Merry Wives of Windsor' as having come from Gloucestershire to Windsor to make a Star-chamber matter of a poaching raid on his estate. The 'three luces hauriant argent' were the arms borne by the Charlecote Lucys, and the dramatist's prolonged reference in this scene to the 'dozen white luces' on Shallow's 'old coat' finally establishes Shallow's identity with Lucy.

The poaching episode is best assigned to 1585, but it may be questioned whether Shakespeare, on fleeing from Lucy's persecution, at once sought an asylum in London. William Beeston, a seventeenth-century actor, remembered hearing that he had been for a time a country schoolmaster 'in his younger years,' and it seems possible that on first leaving Stratford he found some such employment in a neighbouring village. The suggestion that he joined, at the end of 1585, some youths of the district in serving in the Low Countries under the Earl of Leicester, whose castle of Kenilworth was within easy reach of Stratford, is based on an obvious confusion between him and others of his name (cf. W. J. THOMS, *Three Notelets on Shakespeare*, 1865, pp. 116 sq.) The knowledge of a soldier's life which Shakespeare exhibited in his plays is no greater and no less than that which he displayed of almost all other spheres of human activity, and to assume that he wrote of all or of any from practical experience, unless the evidence be conclusive, is to underrate his intuitive power of realising life in almost every aspect by force of his imagination.

The flight from Stratford.

To London Shakespeare naturally drifted, doubtless trudging thither on foot during 1586, by way of Oxford and High Wycombe (cf. HALES, *Notes on Shakespeare*, 1884, pp. 1–24). Tradition points to that as Shakespeare's favourite route, rather than to the road by Banbury and Aylesbury. Aubrey asserts that at Grendon, near Oxford, 'he happened to take the humour of the constable in "Midsummer Night's Dream"'—by which he meant, we may suppose, 'Much Ado about Nothing'—but there were watchmen of the Dogberry type all over England, and probably at Stratford itself. The Crown Inn (formerly 3 Cornmarket Street) near Carfax, at Oxford, was long pointed out as one of his resting-places.

The journey to London.

To only one resident in London is Shakespeare likely to have been known previously. Richard Field, a native of Stratford, and son of a friend of Shakespeare's father, had left Stratford in 1579 to serve an apprenticeship with Thomas Vautrollier [q. v.], the London printer. Shakespeare and Field, who was made free of the Stationers' Company in 1587, were soon associated as author and publisher, but the theory that Field found work for Shakespeare in Vautrollier's printing-office is fanciful (BLADES, *Shakspeare and Typography*). No more can be said for the attempt to prove that Shakespeare obtained employment as a lawyer's clerk. In view of his general quickness of apprehension, his accurate use of legal terms, which deserves all the attention that has been paid it, may be attributable in part to his observation of the many legal processes in which his father was involved, and in part to early intercourse with members of the inns of court (cf. LORD CAMPBELL, *Shakespeare's Legal Acquirements*, 1859; W. L. RUSHTON, *Shakespeare as a Lawyer*, 1858, and *Shakespeare's Testamentary Language*, 1869).

Tradition and common-sense alike point to one of the only two theatres (The Theatre or The Curtain) that existed in London at the date of his arrival as an early scene of his regular occupation. The compiler of 'Lives of the Poets' (1753), assigned to Theophilus Cibber [q. v.], was the first to relate the story that his original connection with the playhouse was as holder of the horses of visitors outside the doors. According to the compiler, the story was related by D'Avenant to Betterton; but Rowe, to whom Betterton communicated it, made no use of it. The two regular theatres of the time were both reached on horseback by men of fashion, and the owner of the Theatre, James Burbage, kept a livery stable at Smithfield. There is no inherent improbability in the tale. Dr. Johnson's amplified version, in which Shakespeare was represented as organising a service of boys for the purpose of tending visitors' horses, sounds apocryphal.

Theatrical employment.

There is every indication that Shakespeare was speedily offered employment inside the playhouse. In 1587 the two chief companies of actors, the queen's and Lord Leicester's, returned to London from a provincial tour, during which they visited Stratford. Two subordinate companies, who claimed the patronage of the Earl of Essex and Lord Stafford, also performed in the town during the same year. From such incidents doubtless sprang the opportunity which offered Shakespeare fame and fortune. According to Rowe's vague statement, 'he was received into the company then in being at first in a very mean rank.' William Castle, the parish clerk of Stratford at the end of the seventeenth century, was in the habit of telling visitors that he entered the playhouse as a servitor. Malone recorded in 1780 a stage

tradition 'that his first office in the theatre was that of prompter's attendant' or call-boy. His intellectual capacity and the amiability with which he turned to account his versatile powers, were probably soon recognised, and thenceforth his promotion was assured.

Joins the Lord Chamberlain's company.

Shakespeare's earliest reputation was made as an actor, and although his work as a dramatist soon eclipsed his histrionic fame, he remained a prominent member of the actor's profession till near the end of his life. In 1587 and following years, besides three companies of boy-actors formed from the choristers of St. Paul's Cathedral and the Chapel Royal and from Westminster scholars, there were at least six companies of adult London actors; five of these were called after noble patrons (the Earls of Leicester, Oxford, Sussex, and Worcester, and the lord admiral, Charles, lord Howard of Effingham), and one of them was called after the queen. Constant alterations of name, owing to the death or change from other causes of the patrons, render it difficult to trace with certainty each company's history. But there seems no doubt that the most influential of the companies named—that under the patronage of the Earl of Leicester—passed on his death in September 1588 under the patronage of Ferdinando Stanley, lord Strange, who became Earl of Derby on 25 Sept. 1592. When the Earl of Derby died on 16 April 1594, his place as patron was successively filled by Henry Carey, first lord Hunsdon, lord chamberlain (*d.* 23 July 1596), and by his son and heir, George Carey, second lord Hunsdon, who himself became lord chamberlain in March 1597. After King James's succession in May 1603 the company was promoted to be the king's players, and, thus advanced in dignity, it fully maintained the supremacy which, under successive titles, it had already long enjoyed.

It is fair to infer that this was the company that Shakespeare originally joined. Documentary evidence proves that he was a member of it in December 1594; in May 1603 he was one of its leaders. Four of its chief members—Richard Burbage [q. v.], the greatest tragic actor of the day, John Heming [q. v.], Henry Condell [q. v.], and Augustine Phillips—were among Shakespeare's lifelong friends. Under the same company's auspices, moreover, Shakespeare's plays first saw the light. Only two of the plays claimed for him, 'Titus Andronicus' and '3 Henry VI,' seem to have been performed by other companies (the Earl of Sussex's men in the one case and the Earl of Pembroke's in the other).

At first the company performed at the Theatre, but while known as Lord Strange's men, and when under the temporary management of the great actor, Edward Alleyn (of the Admiral's company), they opened on 19 Feb. 1592 a new theatre, called the Rose, which Philip Henslowe had erected on the Bankside, Southwark. The Rose was doubtless the earliest scene of Shakespeare's successes alike as actor and dramatist. Subsequently he frequented the older stage of the Curtain in Shoreditch. Early in 1599 Richard Burbage and his brother Cuthbert built on the Bankside a theatre called the Globe. It was octagonal in shape, and built of wood, and doubtless Shakespeare described it (rather than the Curtain) as 'this wooden O,' in the opening chorus of 'Henry V' (l. 13). After 1599 the Globe was mainly occupied by Shakespeare's company, and in its profits he acquired a share. The Blackfriars Theatre, which was created out of a dwelling-house by James Burbage [q. v.], the actor's father, at the end of 1596, was for many years afterwards leased out to the company of boy actors, known as 'the queen's children of the chapel;' it was not occupied by Shakespeare's company until December 1609 or January 1610, when his acting days were nearing their end.

In London Shakespeare resided near the theatres. According to a memorandum by Alleyn (which Malone quoted), he lodged in 1596 near 'the Bear Garden in Southwark.' In 1598 one William Shakespeare, who was assessed by the collectors of a subsidy in the sum of 13*s.* 4*d.* upon goods valued at 5*l.*, was a resident in St. Helen's parish, Bishopsgate, but it is not certain that this tax-payer was the dramatist (cf. *Exchequer Lay Subsidies City of London*, 146/369, Public Record Office; *Notes and Queries*, 8th ser. viii. 418).

Shakespeare's alleged travels.

Elizabethan actors performed not only in London but in the provinces, and a few occasionally extended their professional tours to foreign courts. In Denmark, Germany, Austria, Holland, and possibly in France, many dramatic performances were given by English actors between 1580 and 1630 (cf. Cohn, *Shakespeare in Germany*, 1865; Meissner, *Die englischen Comödianten zur Zeit Shakespeare in Oesterreich*, Vienna, 1884; Jon Stefansson on 'Shakespeare at Elsinore' in *Contemporary Review*, January 1896; *Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. ix. 43, xi. 520). Shakespeare may be credited with faithfully fulfilling all his professional functions. The many references to travel in his sonnets were doubtless reminiscences of acting tours through English country towns, and it has been repeatedly urged that he

visited Scotland with his company (cf. KNIGHT; FLEAY, *Stage*, pp. 135–6). In November 1599 English actors went to Scotland under the leadership of Lawrence Fletcher and one Martin. The former was a colleague of Shakespeare in 1603, but is not known to have been one earlier. Shakespeare's company never included an actor named Martin. Fletcher repeated the visit in October 1601 (*MS. State Papers* Dom. Scotland; P. R. O. vol. lxv. No. 64; FLEAY, *Stage*, pp. 126–44). There is nothing to indicate that any of his companions belonged to Shakespeare's company. That Shakespeare visited any part of the continent is even less probable. He repeatedly ridicules the craze for foreign travel (cf. *As you like it*, IV. i. 22–40). His name appears in no extant list of English actors who paid professional visits abroad.

In Italy.

To Italy, it is true, and especially to the northern towns of Venice, Padua, Verona, Mantua, and Milan, he makes frequent and familiar reference, and he supplied many a realistic portrayal of Italian life and sentiment. But the fact that he represents Valentine in the 'Two Gentlemen of Verona' (I. i. 71) as travelling from Verona to Milan by sea, and Prospero in 'The Tempest' as embarking on a ship at the gates of Milan (I. ii. 129–44), renders it almost impossible that he could have gathered his knowledge of northern Italy from personal observation (cf. ELZE, *Essays*, 1874, pp. 254 seq.) He doubtless owed all to the verbal reports of travelled friends or to books, the contents of which he had a rare power of assimilating and vitalising.

Although the old actor William Beeston asserted that Shakespeare 'did act exceedingly well' (AUBREY), the rôles in which he distinguished himself are very imperfectly recorded. Few surviving documents directly refer to performances by him. At Christmas 1594 he joined the popular actors William Kemp, the chief comedian of the day, and Richard Burbage in 'two several comedies or interludes' which were acted on St. Stephen's day and on Innocents' day (27 and 28 Dec.) at Greenwich Palace before the queen. The three players received 'xiii*li.* vj*s.* viii*d.* and by waye of her Majesties rewarde vi*li.* xiii*s.* iiij*d.*, in all xx*li.*' (HALLIWELL-PHILLIPPS, i. 121; *Jahrbuch d. deutschen Shakespeare-Gesellschaft*, 1896, xxxii. 182 seq.) Neither plays nor parts are named. Shakespeare's name stands first on the list of those who took part in the original performances of Ben Jonson's 'Every Man in his Humour' (1598) and of his 'Sejanus' (1603), but the character allotted to each actor is not stated. Rowe identified only one of Shakespeare's parts, 'the Ghost in his own "Hamlet,"' which Rowe asserted to be 'the top of his performance.' John Davies noted that he 'played some kingly parts in sport' (*Scourge of Folly*, 1610, epigr. 159). One of Shakespeare's younger brothers, assumably Gilbert, often came, wrote Oldys, to London in his younger days to see his brother act in his own plays, and in his old age, when his memory was failing, he recalled his brother's performance of Adam in 'As you like it.' In the 1623 folio edition of Shakespeare's 'Works' his name heads the prefatory list 'of the principall actors in all these playes.'

Shakespeare's rôles.

That Shakespeare chafed under some of the conditions of the actor's calling appears from the sonnets. He reproaches himself with making himself 'a motley to the view' (cx. 2), and chides fortune for having provided for his livelihood nothing better than 'public means that public manners breed,' whence his name received a brand (cxi. 4–5). His ambitions lay elsewhere, and at an early period of his theatrical career he was dividing his labours as an actor with those of a playwright.

The whole of Shakespeare's dramatic work was probably begun and ended within two decades (1591–1611), between his twenty-seventh and forty-seventh year. If, on the one hand, the works traditionally assigned to him include some contributions from other pens, he was perhaps responsible, on the other hand, for portions of a few plays that are traditionally claimed for others. When the account is balanced, Shakespeare must be credited with the production, during these twenty years, of an annual average of two plays, nearly all of which belong to the supreme rank of literature. Three volumes of poems must be added to the total. Ben Jonson was often told by the players that 'whatsoever he penned he never blotted out (i.e. erased) a line.' The editors of the first folio attested that 'what he thought he uttered with that easinesse that we have scarce received from him a blot in his papers.' Signs of hasty workmanship are not lacking, but they are few and unimportant when it is considered how rapidly his numerous compositions came from his pen.

Dramatic work.

By borrowing his plots he to some extent economised his energy, but he transformed most of them, and it was not probably with the object of conserving his strength that he systematically levied loans on popular current literature like Holinshed's 'Chronicles,' North's translation of 'Plutarch,' widely read romances, and successful plays. In this

His borrowed plots.

regard he betrayed something of the practical temperament which is traceable in the conduct of the affairs of his later life. It was doubtless with the calculated aim of exploiting public taste to the utmost that he unceasingly adapted, as his genius dictated, themes which had already, in the hands of inferior writers or dramatists, proved capable of arresting public attention.

The professional playwrights retained no legal interest in their plays after disposing of the manuscript to a theatrical manager, and it was customary for the manager to invite extensive revision at the hands of others before a play was produced on the stage, and again whenever it was revived. Shakespeare doubtless gained his earliest experience as a dramatist by revising or rewriting behind the scenes plays that his manager had purchased. Possibly not all his labours in this direction have been identified. In a few cases his alterations were slight, but as a rule his fund of originality was too abundant to restrict him, when working as an adapter, to mere recension, and the results of most of his labours in that capacity are entitled to rank among original compositions.

The revision of plays.

The exact order in which Shakespeare's plays were written depends largely on conjecture. External evidence is accessible in only a few cases, and, although always worthy of the utmost consideration, is not invariably conclusive. The date of publication rarely indicates the date of composition. Only sixteen of the thirty-seven plays commonly assigned to Shakespeare were published in his lifetime, and it is questionable whether any were published under his supervision. But subject-matter and metre both afford rough clues to the period in his career to which each play may be referred. In his early plays the spirit of comedy or tragedy appears in all its simplicity, but as his powers grew to maturity he depicted life in its complexity, and portrayed with masterly insight all the gradations of human sentiment, and the mysterious workings of human passion. Comedy and tragedy are gradually blended; and his work finally developed a pathos such as could only have come of ripe experience. Similarly the metre undergoes emancipation from established rule and becomes flexible and irregular enough to respond to every phase of human feeling. In the blank verse of the early plays a pause is strictly observed at the close of each line, and rhyming couplets are frequent. Gradually the verse overrides such artificial restrictions; rhyme largely disappears; the pause is varied indefinitely; extra syllables are, contrary to strict metrical law, introduced at the end of lines, and at times in the middle; recourse is more frequently made to prose (cf. W. S. Walker, *Shakespeare's Versification*, 1854; Charles Bathurst, *Difference in Shakespeare's Versification at different Periods of his Life*, 1857). Fantastic and punning conceits which abound in early work are rarely accorded admission to later work. At the same time allowance must be made for ebb and flow in Shakespeare's artistic progress. Early work occasionally anticipates features that become habitual to late work, and late work at times embodies traits that are mainly identified with early work. No exclusive reliance in determining the precise chronology can be placed on the merely mechanical tests afforded by tables of metrical statistics. The chronological order can only be deduced with any confidence from a consideration of all the internal characteristics as well as the known external history of each play. The premisses are often vague and conflicting, and no chronology hitherto suggested receives at all points universal assent.

Chronology of the plays.

There is no external evidence that any piece in which he had a hand was produced before the spring of 1592. No play by him was published before 1597, and none bore his name on the title-page till 1598. But his first essays have been with confidence allotted to 1591. To 'Love's Labour's Lost' may reasonably be assigned priority in point of time of all Shakespeare's dramatic productions. Internal evidence alone indicates the date of composition, and proves that it was an early effort, but the subject-matter suggests that its author had already enjoyed extended opportunities of surveying London life and manners, such as were hardly open to him in the very first years of his settlement. 'Love's Labour's Lost' embodies keen observation of contemporary life in many ranks of society, both in town and country, while the speeches of the hero Biron clothe much sound philosophy in masterly rhetoric. Its slender plot stands almost alone among Shakespeare's plots in that it is not known to have been borrowed. The names of the chief characters are drawn from those of the leaders in the civil war in France, which was in progress between 1589 and 1594, and was anxiously watched by the English public. Contemporary projects of academies for disciplining young men; fashions of speech and dress current in fashionable circles; recent attempts on the part of Elizabeth's government to negotiate with the czar of Russia; the inefficiency of rural constables and the pedantry of

'Love's Labour's Lost.'

village schoolmasters and curates are all satirised with good humour (cf. 'A New Study of "Love's Labour's Lost,"' by the present writer in *Gent. Mag.* October 1880; *Transactions of the New Shakspere Society*, pt. iii. p. 80*). The play was revised in 1597, probably for a performance at court. It was first published next year, and on the title-page, which described the piece as 'newly corrected and augmented,' Shakespeare's name first appeared in print as that of author of a play.

'Two Gentlemen of Verona.'

Less gaiety characterised another comedy of the same date, 'The Two Gentlemen of Verona,' which dramatises a romantic story of love and friendship. There is every likelihood that it was an adaptation—amounting to a re-formation—of a lost 'History of Felix and Philomena,' which had been acted at court in 1584. The story is the same as that of 'The Shepardess Felismena' in the Spanish pastoral romance of 'Diana' by George de Montemayor. No English translation of 'Diana' was published before that of Bartholomew Yonge in 1598, but manuscript versions may have been accessible. Barnabe Rich's story of 'Apollonius and Silla,' which Shakespeare employed again in 'Twelfth Night,' doubtless gave him some hints. Trifling and irritating conceits abound in the 'Two Gentlemen,' but passages of high poetic spirit are not wanting, and the speeches of the clowns, Launce and Speed, overflow with farcical drollery. The 'Two Gentlemen' was not published in Shakespeare's lifetime; it first appeared in the folio of 1623, after having, in all probability, undergone some revision (cf. FLEAY, *Life*, pp. 188 seq.)

'Comedy of Errors.'

Shakespeare next tried his hand, in the 'Comedy of Errors' (commonly known at the time as 'Errors'), at boisterous farce. It may have been founded on a play, no longer extant, called 'The Historie of Error,' which was acted in 1576 at Hampton Court. In subject-matter it resembles the 'Menæchmi' of Plautus, and treats of mistakes of identity arising from the likeness of twin-born children. The scene (act iii. sc. i.) in which Antipholus of Ephesus is shut out from his own house, while his brother and wife are at dinner within, recalls one in the 'Amphitruo' of Plautus. It is possible that Shakespeare had direct recourse to Plautus as well as to the old play; no English translation of Plautus was published before 1595. In the 'Comedy of Errors' (which was first published in 1623) allusion is made, as in 'Love's Labour's Lost,' to the civil war in France. France is described as 'making war against her heir' (act v. sc. ii. 125).

'Romeo and Juliet.'

To more effective account did Shakespeare in 'Romeo and Juliet' (his first tragedy) turn a tragic romance of Italian origin, which was already popular in the English versions of Arthur Broke in verse (1562) and William Painter in prose (in his 'Palace of Pleasure,' 1567). Shakespeare made little change in the plot, but he impregnated it with poetic fervour, and relieved the tragic intensity by developing the humour of Mercutio, and by grafting on the story the new comic character of the Nurse (cf. *Originals and Analogues*, pt. i. ed. P. A. Daniel, New Shakspere Society). The fineness of insight which Shakespeare here brought to the portrayal of youthful emotion is as noticeable as the lyric beauty and exuberance of the language. If the Nurse's remark, ''Tis since the earthquake now eleven years' (i. iii. 23), be taken literally, the composition of the play must be referred to 1591, for no earthquake in the sixteenth century was experienced in England after 1580. There are some parallelisms with Daniel's 'Complainte of Rosamond,' published in 1592, and it is probable that Shakespeare completed the piece in that year. It was first anonymously and surreptitiously printed by John Danter in 1597 from an imperfect acting copy. A second quarto of 1599 (by T. Creede for Cuthbert Burbie) was printed from an authentic version which had undergone much revision (cf. 'Parallel Texts,' ed. P. A. Daniel, New Shakspere Society; FLEAY, *Life*, pp. 191 seq.)

'Henry VI.'

Three other pieces of the period, of the first production of which we have direct information, reveal Shakespeare undisguisedly as an adapter of plays by other hands. On 3 March 1592 a new piece, called 'Henry VI,' was acted at the Rose Theatre by Lord Strange's men. It was no doubt the play which was subsequently known as Shakespeare's '1 Henry VI.' On its first production it won a popular triumph. 'How would it have joyed brave Talbot (the terror of the French),' wrote Nash in his 'Pierce Pennilesse' (1592, licensed 8 Aug.), in reference to the striking scenes of Talbot's death (act iv. sc. vi. and vii.), 'to thinke that after he had lyne two hundred yeares in his Tombe, hee should triumphe againe on the Stage, and have his bones newe embalmed with the teares of ten thousand spectators at least (at severall times) who, in the Tragedian that represents his person, imagine they behold him fresh bleeding!' There is no record of the production of a second piece in continuation

of the theme, but it quickly followed, for a third piece, treating of the concluding incidents of Henry VI's reign, attracted much attention on the stage early in the following autumn.

The applause attending this effort drew from one rival dramatist a rancorous protest. Robert Greene, who died on 3 Sept. 1592, wrote on his deathbed an ill-natured farewell to life, entitled 'Groats-worth of Wit bought with a Million of Repentance.' Addressing three brother dramatists—Marlowe, Nash, and Peele or Lodge—he bade them beware of puppets 'that speak from our mouths,' and of 'antics garnished in our colours.' 'There is,' he continued, 'an upstart Crow, beautified with our feathers, that with his *Tygers heart wrapt in a players hide* supposes he is as well able to bumbast out a blanke verse as the best of you; and being an absolute *Johannes factotum* is in his owne conceit the only Shake-scene in a countrie. . . . Never more acquaint [those apes] with your admired inventions, for it is pity men of such rare wits should be subject to the pleasures of such rude groomes.' The 'only Shake-scene' is a punning denunciation of Shakespeare. The tirade was probably inspired by an author's resentment of the energy of the actor—the theatre's factotum—in revising professional dramatic work. The italicised quotation travesties a line from the third piece in the trilogy of Shakespeare's 'Henry VI:'

Greene's attack.

Oh Tiger's heart wrapt in a woman's hide.

But Shakespeare's amiability of character and versatile ability had already won him admirers. In December 1592 Greene's publisher, Henry Chettle, prefixed to his 'Kind Hartes Dreame' an apology for Greene's attack on the young actor. 'I am as sory,' he wrote, 'as if the originall fault had beene my fault because myselfe have seene his (i.e. Shakespeare's) demeanour no lesse civill than he [is] exelent in the qualitie he professes, besides divers of worship have reported his uprightnes of dealing, which argues his honesty, and his facetious grace in writing that aprooves his art.'

Chettle's apology.

The first of the three plays dealing with the reign of Henry VI was first published in the collected edition of Shakespeare's works; the second and third plays were previously printed in a form very different from that which they assumed when they followed it in the folio. Criticism has proved beyond doubt that in these plays Shakespeare did no more than add, revise, and correct other men's work. In pt. i. the scene in the Temple Gardens, where white and red roses are plucked as emblems by the rival political parties (act ii. sc. iv.), the dying speech of Mortimer, and perhaps the wooing of Margaret by Suffolk, alone bear the impress of his style. A play dealing with the second part of Henry VI's reign was published anonymously from a rough stage copy in 1594, with the title 'The first part of the Contention betwixt the two famous houses of Yorke and Lancaster.' A play dealing with the third part was published with greater care next year under the title 'The True Tragedie of Richard, Duke of Yorke, and the death of good King Henry the Sixt, as it was sundrie times acted by the Earl of Pembroke his servants.' In both these plays Shakespeare's hand can be traced. The humours of Jack Cade in 'The Contention' can only owe their savour to him. After he had hastily revised them, perhaps with another's aid, they were doubtless put on the stage in 1592, the first two parts by his own company (Lord Strange's men), and the third, under some exceptional arrangement, by Lord Pembroke's men. But Shakespeare was not content to leave them thus. Within a brief interval, possibly for a revival, he undertook a more thorough revision, still in conjunction with another writer. The first part of 'The Contention' was thoroughly overhauled, and was converted into what was entitled in the folio '2 Henry VI;' there more than half the lines are new. 'The True Tragedie,' which became '3 Henry VI,' was less drastically handled; two-thirds of it was left practically untouched; only a third was completely recast (cf. FLEAY, *Life*, pp. 235 seq.; *Trans. New Shakspere Soc.*, 1876, pt. ii. by Miss Jane Lee; SWINBURNE, *Study*, pp. 51 seq.)

Divided authorship of 'Henry VI.'

Who Shakespeare's coadjutors were in the two revisions of 'Henry VI' cannot be determined. The theory that Greene and Peele produced the original draft of the three parts of 'Henry VI' may help to account for Greene's indignation. Much can be said, too, in behalf of the suggestion that Shakespeare joined Marlowe, the greatest of his predecessors, in the first revision which resulted in 'The Contention' and the 'True Tragedie,' and that Marlowe returned the compliment by adding a few touches to the final revision, for which Shakespeare was mainly responsible.

Many of Shakespeare's comedies—notably 'Midsummer Night's Dream' and 'Much Ado about Nothing'—exhibit familiarity with the

dramatic work of John Lyly. Elsewhere traces may be found of an appreciative study of the writings of Samuel Daniel, Sir Philip Sidney, and Thomas Lodge. But Marlowe alone of Shakespeare's contemporaries can be credited with exerting on him any substantial influence. Marlowe was in 1592 and 1593 at the zenith of his fame, and two of Shakespeare's earliest historical tragedies, 'Richard III' and 'Richard II,' which formed the natural sequel of his labours on 'Henry VI,' betray an ambition to follow in Marlowe's footsteps. In 'Richard III' Shakespeare takes up the history of England near the point at which the third part of 'Henry VI' left it. The subject was already familiar to dramatists, but Shakespeare sought his materials in Holinshed. A Latin piece, by Dr. Thomas Legge, had been in favour with academic audiences since 1579, and in 1594 the 'True Tragedie of Richard III' was published anonymously; but Shakespeare's piece bears little resemblance to either. Throughout Shakespeare's 'Richard III' the effort to emulate Marlowe is undeniable. It is, says Mr. Swinburne, 'as fiery in passion, as single in purpose, as rhetorical often, though never so inflated in expression, as "Tamburlaine" itself.' The turbulent piece was naturally popular. Burbage's impersonation of the hero was one of his most effective performances, and his vigorous enunciation of 'A horse, a horse! my kingdom for a horse!' gave the line proverbial currency.

Marlowe's influence.

'Richard III.'

'Richard II' seems to have followed 'Richard III' without delay Subsequently both were published anonymously in the same year (1597) as they had 'been publikely acted by the right Honorable the Lorde Chamberlaine his servants;' but the deposition scene in 'Richard II,' which dealt with a topic distasteful to the queen, was omitted from the early impressions. Though 'Richard II' was in style and treatment far less deeply indebted to Marlowe than its predecessor, it was clearly suggested by Marlowe's 'Edward II,' which it imitates at many points in the development and collapse of the weak king's character—the leading theme. Shakespeare drew the facts from Holinshed, but his embellishments are numerous and include the magnificently eloquent eulogy of England which is set in the mouth of John of Gaunt. Prose is avoided throughout the play, a certain sign of early work. The piece was probably composed very early in 1593. The 'Merchant of Venice,' which is of later date, bears a somewhat similar relation to Marlowe's 'Jew of Malta.'

'Richard II.'

In 'As you like it' (iii. 5, 80) Shakespeare parenthetically commemorated his acquaintance with, and his general indebtedness to, the elder dramatist by apostrophising him in the lines

> Dead Shepherd! now I find thy saw of might:
> 'Who ever loved that loved not at first sight?

The second line is a quotation from Marlowe's poem 'Hero and Leander.'

Between February 1593 and the end of the year the London theatres were closed, owing to the prevalence of the plague. But Shakespeare was busily employed, and before the close of 1594 gave marvellous proofs of his rapid powers of production.

'Titus Andronicus' was in his own lifetime claimed for Shakespeare, but Edward Ravenscroft [q. v.], who prepared a new version in 1678, wrote of it: 'I have been told by some anciently conversant with the stage that it was not originally his, but brought by a private author to be acted, and he only gave some master-touches to one or two of the principal parts or characters.' Ravenscroft's assertion deserves acceptance. The tragedy contains powerful lines and situations, but is far too repulsive in plot and treatment, and too ostentatious in classical allusions to connect it with Shakespeare's acknowledged work. Ben Jonson credits 'Titus Andronicus' with a popularity equalling Kyd's 'Spanish Tragedy,' and internal evidence shows that Kyd was capable of writing much of 'Titus.' It was suggested by a piece called 'Titus and Vespasian,' which Lord Strange's men played on 11 April 1592 (Henslowe, p. 24); this is only extant in a German version acted by English players in Germany, and published in 1620 (cf. Cohn, *Shakespeare in Germany*, pp. 155 et seq.) 'Titus Andronicus' was doubtless taken in hand soon after the production of 'Titus and Vespasian' in order to exploit popular interest in the topic. It was acted by the Earl of Sussex's men on 23 Jan. 1593–4, when it was described as a new piece; but that it was also acted subsequently by Shakespeare's company is shown by the title-pages of the first and second editions, which describe it as having been performed by the Earl of Derby's and the lord chamberlain's servants (successive titles of Shakespeare's company), as well as by those of the Earls of Pembroke and Sussex. It was entered on the 'Stationers' Register' to John Danter on 6 Feb. 1594 (Arber, ii. 644). Only a single copy of this edition is now known; it was discovered at Lund, Sweden, in 1905, and was acquired by an American collector.

'Titus Andronicus.'

For part of the plot of 'The Merchant of Venice' Shakespeare seems to have had recourse to 'Il Pecorone,' a collection of Italian novels by Ser Giovanni Fiorentino. There a Jewish creditor demands a pound of flesh of a defaulting Christian debtor, and the latter is rescued through the advocacy of 'the lady of Belmont.' A similar story figures in the 'Gesta Romanorum,' while the tale of the caskets is told independently in another portion of the same work. But Shakespeare's 'Merchant' owes much to other sources, including more than one old play. Stephen Gosson describes in his 'Schoole of Abuse' (1579) a lost play called 'the Jew .... showne at the Bull [inn] .... representing the greedinesse of worldly chusers and bloody mindes of usurers.' This description suggests that the two stories of the pound of flesh and the caskets had been combined before. The scenes in Shakespeare's play in which Antonio negotiates with Shylock are roughly anticipated, too, by dialogues between a Jewish creditor Gerontus and a Christian debtor in the extant play of 'The Three Ladies of London,' by R[obert] W[ilson] 1584.

'Merchant of Venice.'

Above all is it of interest to note that Shakespeare in 'The Merchant of Venice' betrayed for the last time his discipleship to Marlowe. Although the delicate comedy which lightens the serious interest of Shakespeare's play sets it in a different category from that of Marlowe's 'Jew of Malta,' the humanised portrait of the Jew Shylock embodies reminiscences of Marlowe's caricature of the Jew Barabbas. Doubtless the popular interest aroused by the trial in February 1594 and the execution in June of the queen's Jewish physician, Roderigo Lopez [q.v.], incited Shakespeare to a new and subtler study of Jewish character (cf. 'The Original of Shylock,' by the present writer, in *Gent. Mag.* February 1880; Dr. H. Graetz, *Shylock in den Sagen, in den Dramen und in der Geschichte*, Krotoschin, 1880; and *New Shakspere Soc. Trans.* 1887-92, pt. ii. pp. 158-92). The main interest of the 'Merchant' culminates in the trial scene and Shylock's discomfiture, but there is an ease in the transition to the gently poetic and humorous incidents of the concluding act which attests a rare mastery of stagecraft. The 'Venesyon Comedy,' which Henslowe, the manager, produced at the Rose on 25 Aug. 1594, was probably the earliest version of the 'Merchant of Venice.' It was not published till 1600, when two editions appeared, each printed from a different stage-copy.

To 1594 must also be assigned 'King John,' which, like the 'Comedy of Errors' and 'Richard II,' altogether eschews prose; it was not printed till 1623. The piece was directly adapted from a worthless play called 'The Troublesome Raigne of King John' (1591), which was fraudulently reissued in 1611 as 'written by W. Sh.,' and in 1622 as by 'W. Shakespeare.' There is very small ground for associating Marlowe's name with the old play. Into the adaptation Shakespeare flung all his energy, and the theme grew under his hand into genuine tragedy. The three chief characters—the king, Constance, and Faulconbridge—are in all essentials of his own invention, and are portrayed with a sureness of touch that leaves no doubt of his developing strength.

King John.

At the close of 1594 a performance of Shakespeare's early farce, 'The Comedy of Errors,' gave him a passing notoriety that he could well have spared. The piece was played on the evening of Innocents' day (28 Dec.) 1594, in the hall of Gray's Inn, before a crowded audience of benchers, students, and their friends. Shakespeare was not present; he was acting on the same night before the queen at Greenwich. There was some disturbance during the evening on the part of guests from the Inner Temple, who, dissatisfied with the accommodation afforded them, retired in dudgeon. 'So that night,' the contemporary chronicler states, 'was ever afterwards called the "Night of Errors"' (*Gesta Grayorum*, printed in 1688 from a contemporary manuscript). Next day a commission of oyer and terminer inquired into the causes of the tumult, which was attributed to a sorcerer having 'foisted a company of base and common fellows to make up our disorders with a play of errors and confusions.' (A second performance at Gray's Inn Hall was given by the Elizabethan Stage Society 6 Dec. 1895.)

The performance of 'Comedy of Errors' in Gray's Inn Hall.

Two other plays attracted much public attention during the period under review (1591-4)—'Arden of Feversham' (licensed 3 April 1592, and published in 1592) and 'Edward III' (licensed for publication 1 Dec. 1595, and published in 1596). Shakespeare's hand has been traced in both, mainly on the ground that their dramatic energy is of superior quality to that found in the extant efforts of any contemporary. There is no external evidence in favour of Shakespeare's authorship in either case. 'Arden of Feversham' dramatises with intensity and insight a sordid story of the murder of a husband by a wife which took place in 1551, and was fully reported by Holinshed. The subject is of a different type from any which Shakespeare

Early plays doubtfully assigned to Shakespeare.

is known to have treated, and although the play may be, as Mr. Swinburne insists, 'a young man's work,' it bears no relation either in topic or style to the work on which young Shakespeare was engaged at a period so early as 1591 or 1592. A play in Marlowe's vein, 'Edward III,' which Capell reprinted in his 'Prolusions' in 1760 and described as 'thought to be writ by Shakespeare,' has been assigned to him on even more shadowy grounds. Many speeches scattered through the drama, and one whole scene—that in which the Countess of Salisbury repulses the advances of Edward III—show the hand of a master (act ii. sc. 2). But there is even in the style of these contributions much to dissociate them from Shakespeare's accredited productions, and justify their ascription to some less efficient disciple of Marlowe (cf. SWINBURNE, *Study of Shakspere*, pp. 231–274). A line in act ii. sc. i. ('Lilies that fester smell far worse than weeds') reappears in Shakespeare's 'Sonnets' (xciv. l. 14). It was contrary to his practice to literally plagiarise himself. The line was doubtless borrowed from a manuscript copy of the 'Sonnets.'

During these busy years (1591–4) Shakespeare came before the public in yet another literary capacity. On 18 April 1593 his friend Richard Field, the printer, who was his fellow-townsman, obtained a license for the publication of 'Venus and Adonis,' a love poem, written with a license which stamps it as a product of youth. It was published a month or two later, without an author's name on the title-page, but Shakespeare appended his full name to the dedication, which he addressed in conventional style to Henry Wriothesley, earl of Southampton. 'I know not how I shall offend,' he wrote, 'in dedicating my unpolished lines to your lordship, nor how the world will censure me for choosing so strong a prop for supporting so weak a burden. . . . But if the first heir of my invention prove deformed, I shall be sorry it had so noble a godfather.' 'The first heir of my invention' implies that the poem was written before Shakespeare's dramatic work. The title-page bears a Latin motto from Ovid's 'Amores.' Lodge's 'Scillas Metamorphosis,' which appeared in 1589, is not only written in the same metre (six-line stanzas rhyming *a b a b c c*), but opens with the same incidents, and deals with them in the same spirit. There is little doubt that Shakespeare drew from Lodge some of his inspiration (*Shakespeare's Venus and Adonis and Lodge's Scillas Metamorphosis*, by James P. Reardon, in 'Shakespeare Society's Papers,' iii. 143–6).

Publication of 'Venus and Adonis.'

A year later, in 1594, Shakespeare published another poem in like style, but in seven-line (Chaucer's rhyme royal, *a b a b b c c*) instead of six-line stanzas. It was entered in the 'Stationers' Registers' on 9 May 1594 under the title of 'A Booke intitled the Ravyshement of Lucrece,' and was published in the same year under the title 'Lucrece.' Richard Field printed it, and John Harrison published it and sold it at the sign of the White Greyhound in St. Paul's Churchyard. Samuel Daniel's 'Complaint of Rosamond' (1592) stood to 'Lucrece' in something of the same relation as Lodge's 'Scilla' to 'Venus and Adonis.' Again, Shakespeare dedicated the volume to the Earl of Southampton, but instead of addressing him in the frigid compliment that was habitual to dedications, he employs the outspoken language of devoted friendship: 'The love I dedicate to your lordship is without end, whereof this pamphlet without beginning is but a superfluous moiety. . . . What I have done is yours; what I have to do is yours; being part in all I have, devoted yours.'

'Lucrece.'

Both the poems were widely read and appreciated. They drew upon Shakespeare a far larger share of public notice than his early dramatic productions. No less than seven editions of 'Venus' appeared between 1594 and 1602, and an eighth followed in 1617. 'Lucrece' reached a fifth edition a year earlier. 'Lucrece,' wrote Michael Drayton in his 'Legend of Matilda' (1594), was 'revived to live another age.' In 1595 William Clerke [q. v.] in his 'Polimanteia' gave 'all praise' to 'Sweet Shakespeare' for his 'Lucrecia.' John Weever, in a sonnet addressed to 'Honey-tongued Shakespeare' in his 'Epigramms' (1595), eulogised the two poems as his main achievement, although he mentioned Romeo and Richard and 'more whose names I know not.' Richard Carew at the same time classed him with Marlowe as deserving the praises of an English Catullus ('Excellencie of the English Tongue' in CAMDEN'S *Remaines*, p. 43). There is a likelihood, too, that Spenser was drawn by the poems into the ranks of Shakespeare's admirers. There is little doubt that Spenser referred to Shakespeare in 'Colin Clouts come home againe' (completed in 1594), under the name of 'Aetion' (a familiar Greek proper name derived from Ἀετός, an eagle)

Enthusiastic reception of the poems.

Shakespeare and Spenser.

And there, though last not least is Aetion;
A gentler Shepheard may no where be found,
Whose muse, full of high thought's invention,
Doth, like himselfe, heroically sound.

The last line seems to allude to Shakespeare's surname. The admiration was doubtless mutual. That Shakespeare knew Spenser's work appears from a plain reference to his 'Teares of the Muses' (1591) in 'Midsummer Night's Dream' (v. i. 52–3). But there is no ground for assuming that Spenser in the 'Teares of the Muses' referred to Shakespeare when deploring the recent death of 'Our pleasant Willy.' A comic actor, 'dead of late' in a literal sense, is clearly intended [see under TARLETON, RICHARD]. The 'gentle spirit' who is described in a later stanza as sitting 'in idle cell' rather than turn his pen to base uses cannot be more reasonably identified with Shakespeare.

Meanwhile Shakespeare was gaining personal esteem outside the circles of actors and men of letters. His genius and 'civil demeanour' of which Chettle wrote arrested the notice of noble patrons of literature and the drama. His summons to act at court with the most famous actors of the day at the Christmas of 1594 was possibly due in part to personal interest in himself. Elizabeth quickly showed him special favour. Until the end of her reign his plays were repeatedly acted in her presence. The revised version of 'Love's Labour's Lost' was given at Whitehall at Christmas 1597, and tradition credits the queen with unconcealed enthusiasm for Falstaff, who came into being a little later. Under Elizabeth's successor he greatly strengthened his hold on royal favour, but Ben Jonson claimed that the queen's appreciation equalled that of James I. Jonson wrote of

Patrons of the court.

> Those flights upon the banks of Thames,
> That so did take Eliza and our James.

To Shakespeare's personal relations with men and women of the court his 'Sonnets' owed their existence. Between 1591 and 1597 no aspirant to poetic fame in England failed to seek a patron's ear by a trial of skill as a sonneteer. Shakespeare applied himself to sonneteering when the fashion was at its height. Many critics are convinced that throughout the 'Sonnets' Shakespeare avows the experiences of his own heart (cf. C. ARMITAGE BROWN, *Shakespeare's Autobiographical Poems*, 1838; RICHARD SIMPSON, *Philosophy of Shakespeare's Sonnets*, 1868). But the two concluding sonnets (cliii. and cliv.) are directly suggested by an apologue illustrating the potency of love which figures in the Greek anthology (*Palatine Anthology*, ix. 627). Elsewhere many conceits are adapted from contemporary sonnets.

The 'Sonnets.'

While Shakespeare's poems bear traces of personal emotion and are coloured by personal experience, they seem to have been to a large extent undertaken as literary exercises. His ever-present dramatic instinct may be held to account for most of the illusion of personal confession which they call up in many minds. Their style suggests that they came from a youthful pen—from a man not more than thirty. Probably a few dated from 1591, and the bulk of them were composed within a brief period of the publication of his two narrative poems in 1594. The rhythm and metre display in the best examples—for the inequalities are conspicuous—a more mellowed sweetness than is found in those works. The thought is usually more condensed, and obscure conceits are more numerous. But these results may be assigned in part to the conditions imposed by the sonnet-form and in part to the sonnets' complex theme. External evidence confirms the theory of their early date. Shakespeare's early proficiency as a sonneteer and his enthusiasm for the sonnet-form are both attested by his introduction of two admirably turned sonnets into the dramatic dialogue of 'Love's Labour's Lost'—probably his earliest play. It has, too, been argued—ingeniously, if on slender grounds—that he was author of the sonnet, 'Phæton, to his friend Florio,' which prefaced in 1591 'Florio's Second Frutes' (MINTO, *Characteristics of English Poetry*, 1885, pp. 371–382). A line from a fully accredited sonnet (xciv.) was quoted in 'Edward III,' which was probably written before 1595. Meres, writing in 1598, mentions Shakespeare's 'sugred sonnets among his private friends' in close conjunction with his two narrative poems. That all the sonnets were in existence before Meres wrote is rendered probable by the fact that William Jaggard piratically inserted in 1599 two of the most mature of the series (Nos. cxxxviii and cxliv) in his 'Passionate Pilgrim.' Shakespeare speaks of himself in the first of these two sonnets as feeling the incidents of age ('my days are past the best'). But when the two poems fell into Jaggard's predatory hands in 1599, the poet was only thirty-five. Hence there is no ground for the assumption that the many references to his growing years demand a literal interpretation and prove a far later date of composition (cf. xxx. lxii. lxxiii.) The 'Sonnets' were first published in 1609, but Shakespeare cannot be credited with any responsibility for the publication. There was appended a previously unpublished poem of forty-nine seven-line stanzas (the metre of 'Lucrece'),

Their early date.

entitled 'A Lover's Complaint,' in which a girl laments her betrayal by a deceitful youth. If, as is possible, it be by Shakespeare, it must have been written in very early days.

Shakespeare's 'Sonnets' ignore the somewhat complex scheme of rhyme adopted by Petrarch and followed by nearly all the great English sonneteers. Seeking greater metrical simplicity, they consist of three decasyllabic quatrains with a concluding couplet, and the quatrains rhyme alternately. It is rarely that a single sonnet forms an independent poem. As in the sonnets of Spenser, Sidney, and Drayton, the same train of thought is pursued continuously through two or more. The collection, numbering 154 sonnets in all, thus presents the appearance of a series of poems, each in a varying number of fourteen-line stanzas. It seems doubtful if the order in which the sequences are printed preserves that in which they were penned. It is rarely that a single sonnet or a short sequence of sonnets betrays much logical connection with those that precede or follow (cf. cxlv. cxlvi. and cli.)

Their form.

No clear nor connected story is deducible from the poems, which divide themselves into two main groups. In the first (i.–cxxvi.), Shakespeare addresses for the most part a young man. In the opening sequence, the right of which to priority seems questionable, the youth is urged to marry that his beauty may survive in children (i.–xvii.) Elsewhere the poet insists, in language originally borrowed from classical literature but habitual to sonneteers of the day, that his verse will perpetuate for ever his friend's memory (xviii. xix. liv. lv. lx. lxiii. lxv. lxxxi. cvii.) In four sequences (xxvii.–xxxii. xliii.–lvi. xcvii.–xcix. cxiii.–cxiv.) the poet dwells on the effects of absence in intensifying love. At times the youth is rebuked for sensuality (xxxii.–xxxv. lxix.–lxx. xcix.–xcvi.) At times melancholy overwhelms the writer; he despairs of the corruptions of the age, and longs for death (lxvi.–lxviii. lxxi.–lxxiv.) In one sequence the writer's equanimity is disturbed by the favour bestowed by a young patron on a rival poet (lxxviii.–lxxxvi.) The first group concludes with a series of sequences in which the poet declares his constancy in friendship.

The subject-matter.

In the second group, most of which are addressed to a woman (cxxvi.–clii.), Shakespeare, in accord with a contemporary convention of sonneteers, narrates more or less connectedly the story of the disdainful rejection of a lover by an accomplished siren with raven-black hair and eyes. In one group of six sonnets (xl. xli. xlii. cxxxiii. cxxxiv. cxliv.), which stands apart from those that immediately succeed or follow them, a more personal note seems to be struck. The six poems relate how the writer's mistress has corrupted his friend and drawn him from his 'side.' Sonnet cxliv. (published by Jaggard in 1599) suggested the state of feeling generated by this episode:

Two loves I had of comfort and despair,
Which like two spirits do suggest [i.e. tempt] me still;
The better angel is a man right fair,
The worser spirit a woman coloured ill.

The story of intrigue developed in these six sonnets is not easily paralleled. It may owe its origin to a genuine experience of the poet himself.

Many attempts have been made to identify among Shakespeare's contemporaries the anonymous persons to whom the poet seems to refer, but no result hitherto reached rests on sure foundations. The sole clue the text offers lies in the plain avowal that a young man was a patron of the poet's verse, which had derived from him 'fair assistance' (Sonnet lxxviii.) Shakespeare is not known to have formally acknowledged any literary patron except Southampton, and some of the phrases in the dedication to 'Lucrece' so closely resemble expressions that were addressed in the sonnets to a young friend as to identify the latter with Southampton. Southampton, Shakespeare's junior by nine years, was a patron of literature and of the drama. On 11 Oct. 1599 he was spoken of as passing 'away the tyme in London merely in going to plaies every day' (*Sidney Papers*, ii. 132), and when Queen Anne of Denmark visited him in London in January 1604–5, Shakespeare's 'Love's Labour's Lost' was performed (*Hatfield MSS.*; Halliwell-Phillipps, ii. 83, 167). John Florio [q. v.] may be reasonably included among Shakespeare's early London friends, although there is little ground for regarding him as the original of Holofernes in 'Love's Labour's Lost,' and he was long in Southampton's 'pay and patronage.' An independent tradition confirms the closeness of Shakespeare's intimacy with Southampton. According to Rowe, 'there is one instance so singular in its magnificence of this patron of Shakespeare's that if I had not been assured that the story was handed down by Sir William D'Avenant, who was probably

Identification of the persons noticed.

Lord Southampton.

very well acquainted with his affairs, I should not have ventured to have inserted; that my Lord Southampton at one time gave him a thousand pounds to enable him to go through with a purchase which he heard he had a mind to.'

Shakespeare's description of the rival poet, 'of tall building and goodly pride,' and the references to 'the proud full sail of his great verse,' would (it is commonly suggested) apply to George Chapman, and allusions have been detected in Sonnets lxxxii. and lxxxvi. to Chapman's devotion to Homer, and to phraseology employed by Chapman in his 'Shadow of Night,' 1594 (cf. MINTO, *Characteristics*, p. 291; Leopold Shakspere, ed. Furnivall, lxv.) But Chapman was only one among many of the protégés of Southampton, and another of them, Barnabe Barnes, has claims to be considered 'the rival poet' of the 'Sonnets.' Southampton married in 1598, against the queen's wish, Elizabeth, daughter of John Vernon, a lady of the court, but there is no ground for identifying her with the conventional lady of the 'Sonnets' (cf. GERALD MASSEY), *Secret Drama of Shakespeare's Sonnets*, 1888).

George Chapman.

Other theories of identification rest on wholly erroneous premisses. Shakespeare undoubtedly plays more than once on his own Christian name, Will (cxxxv.-vi., cxliii.); but there is nothing in the wording of these punning passages to warrant the assumption that his friend bore the same appellation (this misinterpretation is attributable to the misprinting in the early editions of the second 'will' as '*Will*' in cxxxv. l. 1). No more importance can be attached to the fantastic suggestion that the line describing the youth as

A man in hue all hues in his controlling

(xx. 7), and other applications of the word 'hue,' imply that his surname was Hughes. There is no other pretence of argument for the conclusion that the friend's name was William Hughes. No known contemporary of the name answers either in age or position in life the requirements of the problem (*Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. v. 443).

Baseless theories.

A third theory has received wide acceptance. When the sonnets were published in 1609 they appeared with the following dedication: 'To. the. onlie. begetter. of. | these. insving. sonnets. | Mr. W. H. all. happinesse. | and. that. eternitie. | promised. | by. | ovr. ever-liuing. poet. | wisheth. | the. well-wishing. | adventvrer. in. | setting. | forth. | T. T.' T. T. are the initials of Thomas Thorpe, who procured the manuscript for publication. He belonged to a class of men well known at the time in the book trade who neither printed books nor sold them, but procured manuscripts how they could, and, in the absence of any copyright law, the means they employed were not keenly scanned. Having procured the manuscript, they commissioned others to print and sell the book, and in the case of Shakespeare's 'Sonnets' Thorpe commissioned George Eld to print them, and the function of distribution he divided between John Wright and William Aspley. Some title-pages give Wright's name as the seller, others give Aspley's. Thorpe stood in no need of Shakespeare's assent before publishing his 'Sonnets,' and there is no ground for supposing that it was given or even invited. The volume's tradesmanlike entry as 'Shakespeare's Sonnets,' not only in the 'Stationers' Register' but also on the title-page, practically confers on the speculator in the manuscript—'the well-wishing adventurer in setting forth'—sole responsibility for the enterprise.

Thomas Thorpe's position.

As proprietor of the 'copy' Thorpe was entitled to supply the dedication. In 1600 he dedicated Marlowe's edition of 'Lucan,' the manuscript of which he had somehow acquired, to a friend in the trade, Edward Blount [q. v.] Oblivious of Thorpe's position, writers on Shakespeare have assumed that he was in Shakespeare's confidence, that Shakespeare inspired or even wrote the dedication, and that the Mr. W. H. in Thorpe's inscription concealed the initials of the Sonnets' youthful hero. The perplexing phrase 'the only begetter of these ensuing sonnets,' with the words that follow, was doubtless a high-flown compliment which in a dedication cannot be taken literally. No single person begot the sonnets in the sense of inspiring them; at least two persons, the youth and the dark lady, were in an equal degree sources of the poet's inspiration. 'Beget' was often used in the sense of 'get' or 'procure' (cf. 'beget . . . the reversion,' DEKKER, *Satiromastix*, 1602; 'acquire and beget a temperance,' *Hamlet*, iii. sc. 2; see MURRAY, *New English Dict.*) It is therefore probable that the object of the dedication was some friend of Thorpe through whose good offices the manuscript of the poems had reached his hands.

'Mr. W. H.'

But since 1832, when James Boaden first propounded the theory in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' Mr. W. H. has not only been regarded as the friend commemorated in the 'Sonnets,' but he has been confidently identified with William Herbert, third earl of

Pembroke [q. v.] (cf. BOADEN, *On the Sonnets of Shakespeare*, 1837). Pembroke, who was known from birth until his father's death as 'Lord Herbert' exclusively, belonged to the same court circle as Southampton. He was a patron of letters; to him and his brother the first collected edition of Shakespear's works was dedicated seven years after his death in language that suggests that he had shown appreciation of them in the poet's lifetime. But there is no evidence that he was in his youth acquainted with the poet, or at any time closely associated with him. In 1594, when the 'Sonnets' seem to have been completed, Pembroke was fourteen years old, and, although his father made an abortive effort to negotiate a marriage for him in 1598, it is unlikely that Shakespeare should have urged him at an earlier age, as he urges the youth of the 'Sonnets,' to marry. Late in 1600 Pembroke involved himself in a discreditable intrigue with a lady of the court, Mary Fitton, and the supporters of the Pembroke theory have identified Mary Fitton with the 'dark' lady (cf. *Sonnets*, ed. T. Tyler, 1890, passim). But no historical justification is needed for the creation of the conventional personage, and one of the 'Sonnets' in which she figures was surreptitiously published by Jaggard in 1599, before the intrigue between Pembroke and Mary Fitton is known to have begun. The identification of 'Mr. W. H.' with Pembroke seems, moreover, confuted by Thorpe's form of address. In 1601 Lord Herbert succeeded his father as Earl of Pembroke; by 1609 he was knight of the Garter and holder of many court offices. Thorpe dedicated several books to him by name, and always gave him the full benefit of his titles. He approached him like all his noble patrons, in terms of subservience. That he should have deserted his practice in the case of Shakespeare's 'Sonnets,' and should have dubbed the influential Earl of Pembroke (formerly Lord Herbert) 'Mr. W. H.,' is an inadmissible inference.

The Pembroke theory inadmissible.

The story of a lover's supersession by his friend in the favours of his mistress—the burden of those six sonnets that may have a personal significance —may possibly reflect an affair of gallantry in the poet's own life, to which obscure reference seems extant elsewhere. The adventure, in that case, caused no lasting wound. At the end of 1594 there was published a poem entitled 'Willobie his Avisa' (licensed 3 Sept. 1594), in which the writer described the progress of a profound passion [see WILLOUGHBY or WILLOBIE, HENRY]. Some anonymous prefatory verses commend Shakespeare's 'Lucrece,' and by way of argument to canto xliv. the writer relates how, in search of a cure for the disastrous effects of love, he appealed to 'his familiar friend W.S., who not long before had tried the courtesy of the like passion and was now newly recovered of the like infection.' But 'W. S.' offered a remedy which aggravated the disease, 'because,' the narrator suggests, 'he [i.e. W. S.] would see whether another could play his jest better than himself, and, in viewing afar off the course of this loving comedy, he determined to see whether it would sort to a happier end for the new actor than it did for the old player.' In cantos xliv.–xlviii. Willobie engages in dialogue with W. S., who offers him chilling comfort. Although it is hazardous to hang a theory on the identity of initials, Shakespeare's recent experiences may have prompted Willobie's references to W. S., 'the old player,' and to the latter's complete recovery from love's 'infection' (WILLOBIE, *Avisa*, ed. Grosart, 1880).

The 'W.S.' of 'Willobie his Avisa.'

Meanwhile, despite distraction, Shakespeare's dramatic work steadily advanced. To the winter season of 1595 probably belongs 'Midsummer Night's Dream' (two editions appeared in 1600). It may well have been written to celebrate a marriage—perhaps the marriage of Lucy Harington to Edward Russell, third earl of Bedford, on 12 Dec. 1594; or that of William Stanley, earl of Derby, at Greenwich on 24 Jan. 1594–5. The elaborate compliment to the queen, 'a fair vestal throned by the west,' was at once an acknowledgment of past marks of royal favour, and an invitation for their extension to the future. The whole is in the airiest and most graceful vein of comedy. Hints for the story can be traced to a variety of sources (Chaucer's 'Knight's Tale,' Plutarch's 'Life of Theseus,' Ovid's 'Metamorphoses,' bk. iv.), and the influence of John Lyly is noticeable, but the final scheme of the piece is of the author's invention. In the humorous presentation of Pyramus and Thisbe by the village clowns, Shakespeare improved upon a theme which he had already employed in 'Love's Labour's Lost.'

'Midsummer Night's Dream.'

More sombre topics engaged him in the comedy of 'All's well that ends well,' which may be tentatively assigned to 1595. The plot, like that of 'Romeo and Juliet,' was drawn from Painter's 'Palace of Pleasure' (No. xxxviii.) The original source is Boccaccio's 'Decamerone' (giorn. iii. nov. 9). Shakespeare, after his wont, grafted on the touching story of Helena's love for the unworthy Bertram

'All's Well.'

the comic characters of the braggart Parolles, the pompous Lafeu, and a clown less witty than his compeers. Another original creation, Bertram's mother, Countess of Rousillon, is a charming portrait of old age. In frequency of rhyme and other metrical characteristics the piece closely resembles 'The Two Gentlemen,' but the characterisation betrays far greater power, and there are fewer conceits or crudities of style. The pathetic element predominates. Meres attributed to Shakespeare, in 1598, a piece called 'Love's Labour's Won.' This title, which is not otherwise known, may well be applied to 'All's Well.' 'The Taming of the Shrew,' which has also been identified with 'Love's Labour's Won,' has far slighter claim to the designation.

'The Taming of the Shrew'—which, like 'All's Well,' was first printed in the folio—was probably of a little later date. It is a revision of an old play on lines somewhat differing from those which Shakespeare had followed previously. From 'The Taming of a Shrew,' a comedy first published in 1594 (repr. Shakespeare Soc. 1844), Shakespeare drew the induction and the scenes, in which hero Petruchio conquers Catherine the Shrew. He first infused into them the genuine spirit of comedy, and introduced into the induction reminiscences of Stratford which may be due to his renewal in 1596 of personal relations with the town. The tinker, Christopher Sly, describes himself as 'Old Sly's son of Burton Heath,' who has run up a score with the fat alewife of Wincot. Burton Heath is Barton-on-the-Heath, the home of Shakespeare's aunt, Edmund Lambert's wife, and of her sons. Wincot is Wilmcote, his mother's native place. But while following the old play in its general outlines, the revised version added an entirely new underplot—the story of Bianca and her lovers, which owes something to the 'Supposes' of George Gascoigne [q. v.], an adaptation of Ariosto's 'Suppositi.' Evidence of styles makes it difficult to allot the Bianca scenes to Shakespeare; as in the case of 'Henry VI,' those scenes were probably due to a coadjutor.

'Taming of the Shrew.'

In 1597 Shakespeare turned once more to English history. From Holinshed's 'Chronicle,' and from a valueless but very popular piece, 'The Famous Victories of Henry V,' which was repeatedly acted between 1588 and 1595 (licensed 1594, and published 1598), he worked up with splendid energy two plays on the reign of Henry IV. They form one continuous whole, but are known respectively as parts i. and ii. of 'Henry IV.' The kingly hero had figured as a spirited young man in 'Richard II;' he was now represented as weighed down by care and age. With him are contrasted (in part i.) his impetuous and ambitious subject Hotspur and (in both parts) his son and heir Prince Hal, whose boisterous disposition drives him from court to seek adventures among the haunters of taverns. Shakespeare, in both parts, originally named the chief of the prince's riotous companions after Sir John Oldcastle, a character in the old play. But Henry Brooke, eighth lord Cobham, who succeeded to the title early in 1597, and claimed descent from the historical Sir John Oldcastle [q. v.], the lollard leader, raised objection; and when the first part of the play was printed by the acting-company's authority in 1598 ('newly corrected' in 1599), Shakespeare bestowed on Prince Hal's tunbellied follower the new name of Falstaff. The latter designation was doubtless a hazy reminiscence of Sir John Fastolf [q. v.], an historical warrior who had already figured in 'Henry VI,' and was owner at one time of the Boar's Head tavern in Southwark; the prince and his companions frequent the 'Boar's Head,' Eastcheap, in 'Henry IV,' according to traditional stage directions (first adopted by Theobald in 1733; cf. HALLIWELL-PHILLIPS, ii. 257). A trustworthy edition of the second part also appeared with Oldcastle's name substituted for that of Falstaff in 1600. There the epilogue emphatically denied that Falstaff had any characteristic in common with the martyr Oldcastle. Meanwhile humbler dramatists (Munday, Wilson, Drayton, and Hathaway), seeking to profit by the attention drawn by Shakespeare to the historical Oldcastle, produced a poor dramatic version of the latter's genuine history; and of two editions published in 1600, one printed for [Thomas] P[avier] was impudently described on the title-page as by Shakespeare. Shakespeare's purely comic power culminated in Falstaff, who may be claimed as the most humorous figure in literature. The Elizabethan public recognised the triumphant success of the effort, and many of Falstaff's telling phrases, with the names of his associates, Justice Shallow and Silence, at once took root in popular speech.

'Henry IV.'

Falstaff.

In all probability 'The Merry Wives of Windsor,' a comedy inclining to farce, followed close upon 'Henry IV.' Rowe asserts that 'Queen Elizabeth was so well pleased with that admirable character of Falstaff in the two parts of "Henry IV" that she commanded him to continue it for one play more, and to show him in love.' Dennis, in the dedica-

'Merry Wives of Windsor.'

tion of 'The Comical Gallant' (1702), noted that the 'Merry Wives' was written at the queen's 'command and by her direction; and she was so eager to see it acted that she commanded it to be finished in fourteen days, and was afterwards, as tradition tells us, very well pleased with the representation.' In his 'Letters' (1721, p. 232) Dennis reduces the period of composition to ten days—'a prodigious thing,' added Gildon (*Remarks*, p. 291), 'where all is so well contrived and carried on without the least confusion.' The localisation of the scene at Windsor, and the complimentary references to Windsor Castle, corroborate the tradition that it was prepared to meet a royal command. An imperfect draft of the play was printed by Thomas Creede in 1602 (cf. Shakespeare Society's reprint, 1842, ed. Halliwell); the folio of 1623 first supplied a complete version. The plot was probably suggested by an Italian novel. A tale from Strapparola's 'Notti' (ii. 2), of which an adaptation figured in Tarleton's 'Newes out of Purgatorie' (1590), another tale from the 'Pecorone' of Ser Giovanni Fiorentino (ii. 2), and a third, the Fishwife's tale of Brainford in 'Westward for Smelts' (said to have been published in 1603, although no edition earlier than 1620 is known), supply incidents distantly resembling episodes in the play (cf. *Shakespeare's Library*, ed. Hazlitt, I. ii. 1–80). The buoyant country life was the unaided outcome of Shakespeare's own experience.

'Henry V.'

The character of Prince Hal offered to its creator as many attractions as Falstaff offered to the queen, and in 'Henry V' Shakespeare, during 1598, brought his career to its close. The play was performed early in 1599, probably in the newly built Globe Theatre. Again Thomas Creede printed, in 1600, an imperfect draft, which was thrice reissued before a complete version was supplied in the first folio of 1623. The dramatic interest of 'Henry V' is slender. The piece presents a series of episodes in which the hero's manliness is advantageously displayed as soldier, ruler, and lover. The topic appealed to patriotic sentiment. Besides the 'Famous Victories,' there was another piece on the subject, which Henslowe produced for the first time on 28 Nov. 1595 (*Diary*, p. 61). 'Henry V' may be regarded as Shakespeare's final experiment in the dramatisation of English history. For 'Henry VIII,' which was produced very late in his career, he was only in part responsible.

In the prologue to act v. of 'Henry V' Shakespeare foretold for Robert Devereux, second earl of Essex, 'the general of our gracious empress,' an enthusiastic reception by the people of London when he should have 'broached' rebellion in Ireland. He had set out on that disastrous mission on 27 March 1599. The fact that Southampton went with him probably accounted for Shakespeare's avowal of sympathy. But Essex's effort failed, and when he sought in 1601, again with the support of Southampton, to recover his position by stirring up rebellion in London, the friends of the rebel leaders sought the dramatist's countenance. They paid 40*s.* to Augustine Phillips, a leading member of Shakespeare's company, for reviving at the Globe 'Richard II' (beyond doubt Shakespeare's play), in the hope that its scene of the deposition of a king might encourage a popular outbreak. The performance of 'Richard II' took place on Saturday (7 Feb. 1601), the day preceding that fixed for the rising. The queen, in a conversation with William Lambarde [q. v.] on 4 Aug. 1601, complained that 'this tragedie' had been played with seditious intent 'forty times in open streets and houses' (Nichols, *Progresses of Elizabeth*, iii. 552). Phillips gave evidence against Essex and his friends, and Southampton was imprisoned until the queen's death. But no proceedings were taken against the players.

Essex and the rebellion of 1601.

For several years Shakespeare's genius as dramatist and poet had been acknowledged by critics and playgoers alike, and his social and professional position had become considerable. Inside the theatre his influence was supreme. When, in 1598, the manager of the company rejected Ben Jonson's 'Every Man in his Humour,' Shakespeare intervened, according to a credible tradition (reported by Rowe but denounced by Gifford), and procured a reversal of the decision. He took a part when the piece was performed. Jonson, despite his difficult and jealous temper, which may have led to an occasional coolness, cherished esteem and affection for his benefactor till death (cf. Gilchrist, *Examination of the Charges . . . of Jonson's Enmity towards Shakespeare*, 1808).

Shakespeare's popularity and influence.

Tradition reports that Shakespeare joined, at the Mermaid Tavern in Bread Street, those meetings of Jonson and his associates which Beaumont described in his poetical 'Letter' to Jonson. 'Many were the wit-combats,' wrote Fuller of Shakespeare in his 'Worthies' (1662), 'betwixt him and Ben Johnson, which two I behold like a Spanish great gallion and an English man of war; Master Johnson (like the former) was built far higher

The Mermaid meetings.

in learning, solid but slow in his performances. Shakespear, with the English man of war, lesser in bulk, but lighter in sailing, could turn with all tides, tack about, and take advantage of all winds by the quickness of his wit and invention.'

Meres's eulogy, 1598.

Of the many testimonies paid to Shakespeare's literary reputation at this period of his career, the most striking was that of Francis Meres [q. v.] In a survey of contemporary literary effort in England (*Palladis Tamia*, 1598), Meres asserted that 'the Muses would speak Shakespeare's fine filed phrase if they could speak English.' 'Among the English,' Meres declared, 'he was the most excellent in both kinds for the stage' (i.e. tragedy and comedy). The titles of six comedies ('Two Gentlemen of Verona,' 'Errors,' 'Love's Labour's Lost,' 'Love's Labour's Won,' 'Midsummer Night's Dream,' and 'Merchant of Venice') and of six tragedies ('Richard II,' 'Richard III,' 'Henry IV,' 'King John,' 'Titus,' and 'Romeo and Juliet') were enumerated, and mention followed of his 'Venus and Adonis,' his 'Lucrece,' and his 'sugred sonnets among his private friends.' These were cited as proof 'that the sweet witty soul of Ovid lives in mellifluous and honey-tongued Shakespeare.' In the same year, and in the same strain, Richard Barnfield, in 'Poems in divers Humors,' predicted immortality for Shakespeare, whose 'honey-flowing vein had pleased the world.'

Value of his name to publishers.

His name was thenceforth of value to unprincipled publishers. Already, in 1595, Thomas Creede, the surreptitious printer of 'Henry V' and the 'Merry Wives,' had issued the 'Tragedie of Locrine,' as 'newly set foorth, overseene and corrected by W. S.' The like initials figured on the title-pages of 'The Puritaine, or the Widdow of Watling-streete' (printed by G. Eld in 1607), and of 'The True Chronicle Historie of Thomas, Lord Cromwell' (licensed 11 Aug. 1602, and printed by Thomas Snodham in 1613). 'The Life of Oldcastle' in 1600 (printed by T[homas] P[avier]), 'The London Prodigall' in 1605 (printed by T. C. for Nathaniel Butter), and 'The Yorkshire Tragedy' in 1608 (by R. B. for Thomas Pavier) were all published under the fraudulent pretence that they were by Shakespeare, whose name, in full, appeared on their title-pages. None of these six plays have any internal claim to Shakespeare's authorship, but all were included in the third folio of his collected works (1664). Schlegel and a few other critics have, on no grounds that merit acceptance, detected signs of Shakespeare's work in 'The Yorkshire Tragedy;' it is 'a coarse, crude, and vigorous impromptu,' which is clearly by a far less experienced hand. With even smaller justification, the worthless old play on the subject of King John was attributed to Shakespeare in the re-issues of 1611 and 1622. But poems as well as plays in which Shakespeare had no hand were deceptively placed to his credit. In 1599 William Jaggard, another piratical publisher, issued a volume which he entitled 'The Passionate Pilgrim, by W. Shakespeare.' Jaggard included two sonnets by Shakespeare which were not previously in print, and three poems drawn from the already published 'Love's Labour's Lost;' but the bulk of the volume was by Richard Barnfield and others (cf. Halliwell-Phillips, i. 401–4, for analysis of volume). When a third edition of the 'Passionate Pilgrim' was printed in 1612, Shakespeare gently raised objection, according to Heywood's 'Apology for Actors' (1612), to the unwarranted use ('altogether unknown to him') of his name, and it was apparently removed from the title-page of some copies In 1601 Shakespeare's full name was appended to 'a poetical essaie on the Turtle and the Phœnix,' which was published in Robert Chester's 'Love's Martyr,' a collection of poems by Marston, Chapman, Jonson, and others. This obscure allegory may be from Shakespeare's pen; happily he wrote nothing else of like character.

Shakespeare's practical temperament.

Shakespeare, in middle life, brought to practical affairs a singularly sane and sober temperament. The anonymous author of 'Ratseis Ghost' (1605) [see Ratsey, Gamaliel] cynically urged an unnamed actor of repute, who has been identified with Shakespeare, to practise the utmost frugality in London. 'When thou feelest thy purse well lined (the counsellor proceeded), buy thee some place or lordship in the country that, growing weary of playing, thy money may there bring thee to dignitie and reputation.' It was this prosaic course of conduct that Shakespeare followed. As soon as his position in his profession was assured, he devoted his energies to re-establishing the fallen fortunes of his family in his native place, and to acquiring for himself and his successors the status of gentlefolk.

His father's difficulties.

His father's pecuniary embarrassments had steadily increased since his son's departure. Creditors harassed him unceasingly. In 1587 one Nicholas Lane pursued him for a debt for which he had become liable as surety for his brother Henry. Through 1588 and

1589 he retaliated with pertinacity on a debtor named John Tompson. But in 1591 a creditor, Adrian Quiney, obtained a writ of distraint against him, and although in 1592 he attested inventories taken on the death of two neighbours, Ralph Shaw and Henry Field, father of the printer, he was on 25 Dec. of the same year 'presented' as a recusant for absenting himself from church. The commissioners reported that his absence was probably due to 'fear of process for debt.' He figures for the last time in the proceedings of the local court, in his customary rôle of defendant, in March 1595, and there is every indication that in that year he retired from trade, vanquished at every point. In January 1596–7 he conveyed a slip of land attached to his dwelling in Henley Street to one George Badger. There is a likelihood that the poet's wife fared, in the poet's absence, no better. The only contemporary mention made of her between her marriage in 1582 and her husband's death in 1616 is as the borrower at an unascertained date (doubtless before 1595) of forty shillings from Thomas Whittington, who had formerly been her father's shepherd. The money was unpaid when Whittington died in 1601, and he directed his executor to recover the sum from the poet and distribute it among the poor of Stratford (Halliwell-Phillipps, ii. 180).

His wife's debt.

It was probably in 1596 that Shakespeare returned, after nearly eleven years' absence, to his native town, and worked a revolution in the affairs of his family. The prosecutions of his father in the local court then ceased. Thenceforth the poet's relations with Stratford were uninterrupted. He still resided in London for most of the year; but until the close of his professional career he paid the town at least one annual visit, and he was always formally described as 'of Stratford-on-Avon, gentleman.' He was no doubt there on 11 Aug. 1596, when his only son, Hamnet, was buried in the parish church; the boy was eleven and a half years old.

Two months later the bankrupt father, took a step, by way of regaining his prestige which must be assigned to his son's intervention. On 20 Oct. 1596 John Shakespeare applied for a coat-of-arms in consideration, it was stated in the first draft-grant, of the services of his ancestors to Henry VII, and of his having married Mary Arden. A second copy of the draft altered 'ancestors' to 'grandfather.' The application does not seem to have been persisted in (cf. *Miscellanea Genealogica et Heraldica*, 2nd ser. 1886, i. 109).

The coat-of-arms.

A new grant was drafted by the college of arms three years later, when it was alleged that a coat-of-arms had been assigned to John while he was bailiff of Stratford. In the draft of 1599 greater emphasis was laid on the gentle descent of Shakespeare's mother, the arms of whose family her children were authorised to quarter with their own. But this draft, like the first, remained unconfirmed. The father's arms were described as 'gold on a bend sable a spear of the first, the point steeled proper, and for his crest or cognisance, a falcon his wings displayed argent standing on a wreath of his colours supporting a spear gold steeled as aforesaid: set upon a helmet with mantels and tassels.' In the margin of the first draft a pen sketch is given, with the motto 'Non sanz droict;' in the draft of 1599 the arms both of Shakespeare and of the Arden family are very roughly tricked (*Herald and Genealogist*, i. 510; Halliwell-Phillipps, ii. 56, 60). Two copies of the draft of 1596 and one of that of 1599 are at the college of arms. Although no evidence survives to show that the poet used the arms personally, they are prominently displayed on his tomb; they appear on the seal and tomb of his elder daughter Susanna, impaled with those of her husband; and they were quartered by Thomas Nash, the first husband of the poet's granddaughter, Elizabeth Hall (French, *Genealogica Shakespeareana*, p. 413).

In 1597 the poet took in his own person a more effective step in the way of rehabilitating himself and his family in the eyes of his fellow townsmen. On 4 May he purchased the largest house in the town, known as New Place. It had been built by Sir Hugh Clopton [q. v.] more than a century before, and seems to have fallen into a ruinous condition. But Shakespeare paid for it, with two barns and two gardens, the then substantial sum of 60*l*. Owing to the sudden death of the vendor, William Underhill, on 7 July 1597, the original transfer of the property was left at the time incomplete. Underhill's son Fulk died a felon, and he was succeeded in the family estates by his brother Hercules, who on coming of age, May 1602, completed in a new deed the transfer of New Place to Shakespeare (*Notes and Queries*, 8th ser. v. 478). On 4 Feb. 1597–8 Shakespeare was described as a householder in Chapel Street ward, in which New Place was situated, and as the owner of ten quarters of corn. The inventory was made owing to the presence of famine in the town, and very few inhabitants were credited with a larger holding. In the same year (1598) he procured stone for the repair

Purchase of New Place.

of the house, and before 1602 had planted a fruit orchard. He is traditionally said to have interested himself in the garden, and to have planted (after 1609) with his own hands a mulberry tree, which was long a prominent feature of it. When this was cut down, in 1758, numerous relics were made from it, and were treated with an almost superstitious veneration (Halliwell-Phillips, i. 411–16). Shakespeare does not appear to have permanently settled at New Place till 1611. In 1609 the house, or part of it, was occupied by the town clerk, Thomas Greene, 'alias Shakespeare,' who claimed to be the poet's cousin. His grandmother seems to have been a Shakespeare. He often acted as the poet's legal adviser.

It was doubtless under Shakespeare's guidance that his father and mother set on foot in November 1597—six months after the acquisition of New Place—a lawsuit against John Lambert for the recovery of the mortgaged estate of Asbies in Wilmcote. The litigation dragged on for some years without result. Three letters written during 1598 by leading men at Stratford are still extant among the corporation's archives, and leave no doubt of the reputation for wealth and influence with which the purchase of New Place invested the poet in his fellow-townsmen's eyes. Abraham Sturley, who was once bailiff, writing early in 1598, apparently to a brother in London, says: 'This is one special remembrance from our father's motion. It seemeth by him that our countryman, Mr. Shakspere, is willing to disburse some money upon some odd yardland or other at Shottery, or near about us: he thinketh it a very fit pattern to move him to deal in the matter of our tithes. By the instructions you can give him thereof, and by the friends he can make therefor, we think it a fair mark for him to shoot at, and would do us much good.' Richard Quiney, another townsman, father of Thomas (afterwards one of Shakespeare's two sons-in-law), was, in the autumn of the same year, harassed by debt, and on 25 Oct. appealed to Shakespeare for a loan of money. 'Loving countryman,' the application ran, 'I am bold of you as of a friend craving your help with xxx*li.*' Quiney was staying at the Bell in Carter Lane, London, and his main business in the metropolis was to procure exemption for the town of Stratford from the payment of a subsidy. Abraham Sturley pointed out to him in a letter dated 4 Nov. 1598 that since the town was wholly unable, in consequence of the dearth of corn, to pay the tax, he hoped 'that our countryman, Mr. Wm. Shak., would procure us money, which I will like of, as I shall hear when, and where, and how.'

Appeals for aid from his fellow-townsmen.

The financial prosperity, to which this correspondence and the transactions immediately preceding it point, has been treated as one of the chief mysteries of Shakespeare's career, but the difficulties have been exaggerated. It was not until 1599, when the Globe Theatre was built, that he acquired any share in the profits of a playhouse. But his revenues as a successful dramatist and actor were by no means contemptible at an earlier date. His gains in the capacity of dramatist were certainly small. The highest price known to have been paid to an author for a play by an acting company was 10*l.*; 6*l.* was the ordinary rate. (In order to compare the sums mentioned here with the present currency, they should be multiplied by ten.) The publication of a play produced no profit for the author. The nineteen plays which may be set to Shakespeare's credit between 1591 and 1599 cannot consequently have brought him more than 150*l.*, or some 17*l.* a year. But as an actor his income was far larger. An efficient actor received in 1635 as large a regular salary as 180*l.* The lowest known valuation set an actor's wages at 3*s.* a day, or about 45*l.* a year. Shakespeare's emoluments as an actor in 1599 are not likely to have fallen below 100*l.*; while the remuneration due to performances at court or in noblemen's houses, if the accounts of 1594 be accepted as the basis of reckoning, added some 15*l.* Shakespeare's friendly relations, too, with the printer Field, secured him, despite the absence of any copyright law, some part of the profits in the large and continuous sale of his poems. Thus over 130*l.* (equal to 1,300*l.* of to-day) would be Shakespeare's average annual revenue before 1599. Such a sum would be regarded as a substantial income in a country town. According to the author of 'Ratseis Ghost,' Shakespeare practised in London a strict frugality, and there seems no reason why he should not have been able in 1597 to draw from his savings 60*l.* wherewith to buy New Place. Whether his income or savings wholly justified his fellow-townsmen's opinion of his wealth in 1598, or sufficed between 1597 and 1599 to meet his expenses, in rebuilding the house, stocking the barns with grain, and in various legal proceedings, may be questioned. According to tradition, Southampton gave him a large gift of money to enable him 'to go through with' a purchase to which he had a mind. A munificent gift, added to professional gains, would amply account

Financial position before 1599.

for Shakespeare's financial position before 1599.

After 1599 his sources of income from the theatre greatly increased. In 1635 the heirs of the actor Richard Burbage were engaged in litigation respecting their proprietary rights in the two playhouses, the Globe and the Blackfriars theatres. The documents relating to this litigation supply authentic, although not very detailed, information of Shakespeare's interest in theatrical property. Richard Burbage, with his brother Cuthbert, erected at their sole cost the Globe Theatre in the winter of 1598-9, and the Blackfriars, which their father was building at the time of his death in 1597, was also their property. After completing the Globe they leased out, for twenty-one years, shares in the receipts to 'those deserving men Shakespeare, Hemings, Condell, Philips, and others.' All the shareholders named were, like Burbage, active members of Shakespeare's company of players. The shares, which numbered sixteen in all, carried with them the obligation of providing for the expenses of the playhouse, and were doubtless in the first instance freely bestowed. Hamlet claims, in the play scene (III. ii. 293), that the success of his improvised tragedy would 'get him a fellowship in a cry of players'—a proof that a successful dramatist might reasonably expect such a reward for a conspicuous effort. How many shares originally fell to Shakespeare there is no means of determining. Records of later subdivisions suggest that they did not exceed two. But the Globe was an exceptionally popular playhouse, and its receipts were large. In 'Hamlet' both a share and a half-share of 'a fellowship in a cry of players' are described as assets of enviable value (III. ii. 294-6). According to the documents of 1635, an actor-sharer at the Globe received above 200*l.* a year on each share, besides his actor's salary of 180*l.* Thus Shakespeare drew from the Globe Theatre, at the lowest estimate, more than 500*l.* a year in all. His interest in the Blackfriars Theatre was comparatively unimportant, and is less easy to estimate. The often quoted documents on which Collier depended to prove him a substantial shareholder in that playhouse have been long proved to be forgeries. The pleas in the lawsuit of 1635 show that the Burbages, the owners, leased the Blackfriars Theatre after its establishment in 1597 for a long term of years to the master of the children of the chapel, but bought out the lessee at the end of 1609, and then 'placed' in it 'men-players which were Hemings, Condell, Shakespeare, &c.' To these and other actors they allotted shares in the receipts, the shares numbering eight in all. The profits were far smaller than at the Globe, and if Shakespeare held one share (certainty on the point is impossible), it added not more than 100*l.* a year to his income, and that not until 1610.

Financial position after 1599.

His remuneration as dramatist for the seventeen plays completed between 1599 and 1611 may be estimated, in consideration of their exceptional popularity, at 170*l.* or some 15*l.* a year, while the increase in the number of court performances under James I, and the additional favour bestowed on Shakespeare's company, may well have given that source of income the enhanced value of 20*l.* a year. With an annual professional income reaching near 600*l.* a year, Shakespeare could easily, with good management, have completed those purchases of houses and land at Stratford on which he laid out a total sum of 970*l.* between 1599 and 1613, or an annual average of 70*l.* These properties, it must be remembered, represented investments, and he drew rent from most of them. He traded, too, in agricultural produce. There is nothing inherently improbable in the statement of John Ward, the seventeenth-century vicar of Stratford, that in his last years 'he spent at the rate of a thousand a year, as I have heard,' although we may reasonably make allowance for exaggeration in the round figures. Shakespeare realised his theatrical shares several years before his death in 1616, when he left, according to his will, 350*l.* in money in addition to his real estate and personal belongings. His friends and fellow-actors, Heming and Condell, amassed equally large, if not larger, fortunes, while a contemporary theatrical proprietor, Edward Alleyn, purchased the manor of Dulwich for 10,000*l.* (in money of his own day), and devoted it, with much other property, to public uses, at the same time as he made ample provision for his family out of the residue of his estate. Gifts from patrons may have continued to occasionally augment Shakespeare's resources, but his wealth can be satisfactorily assigned to better attested agencies. There is no ground for treating it as of mysterious origin (cf. HALLIWELL-PHILLIPPS, i. 312-19; FLEAY, *Stage*, pp. 324-8).

Later income.

Between 1599 and 1611, while London remained Shakespeare's chief home, he built up his estate at Stratford. In 1601 his father died, being buried on 8 Sept. He apparently left no will, and the post, as the eldest son, inherited the houses in Henley Street, the only portion of the elder Shakespeare's or his wife's property which had not been

alienated to creditors. Shakespeare permitted his mother to reside in one of the Henley Street houses till her death (she was buried 9 Sept. 1608), and he derived a modest rent from the other. On 1 May 1602 he purchased of the rich landowners William and John Combe of Stratford, for 320*l.*, 107 acres of arable land near the town. The conveyance was delivered, in the poet's absence, to his brother Gilbert, 'to the use of the within named William Shakespere' (Halliwell-Phillipps, ii. 17–19). A third purchase quickly followed. On 28 Sept. 1602, at a court baron of the manor of Rowington, one Walter Getley transferred to the poet a cottage and garden which were situated at Chapel Lane, opposite the lower grounds of New Place. They were held practically in fee-simple at the annual rental of 2*s.* 6*d.* It appears from the roll that Shakespeare did not attend the manorial court then held at Rowington, and it was stipulated that the estate should remain in the hands of the lady of the manor until he completed the purchase in person. At a later period he was admitted to the copyhold, and he settled the remainder on his two daughters in fee. In April 1610 he purchased from the Combes 20 acres of pasture land, to add to the 107 of arable land that he had acquired of the same owners in 1602.

Formation of the estate at Stratford, 1601–10.

As early as 1598 Abraham Sturley had suggested that Shakespeare should purchase the tithes of Stratford. Seven years later he became their part owner, and thus conspicuously extended his local influence. On 24 July 1605 he bought for 440*l.* of Ralph Huband an unexpired term of thirty-one years of a ninety-two years' lease of a moiety of the tithes of Stratford, Old Stratford, Bishopton, and Welcombe. The moiety was subject to a rent of 17*l.* to the corporation, who were the reversionary owners on the lease's expiration, and of 5*l.* to John Barker, the heir of a former proprietor. The investment brought Shakespeare, under the most favourable circumstances, a net income of 38*l.* a year, and the refusal of persons who claimed an interest in the other moiety to acknowledge the full extent of their liability to the corporation led that body to demand from the poet payments justly due from others. After 1609 he joined with two interested persons, Richard Lane of Awston and Thomas Greene, the town clerk of Stratford, in a suit in chancery to determine the exact responsibilities of all the tithe-owners, and in 1612 they presented a bill of complaint to Lord-chancellor Ellesmere, with what result is unknown.

The Stratford tithes.

Shakespeare inherited his father's love of litigation, and stood rigorously by his rights. In March 1600 he recovered in London a debt of 7*l.* from one John Clayton. In July 1604, in the local court at Stratford, he sued one Philip Rogers, to whom he had supplied since the preceding March malt to the value of 1*l.* 19*s.* 10*d.*, and had on 25 June lent 2*s.* in cash. Rogers paid back 6*s.*, and Shakespeare sought the balance of the account, 1*l.* 15*s.* 10*d.* During 1608 and 1609 he was at law with another fellow-townsman, John Addenbroke. On 15 Feb. 1609 Shakespeare, who was apparently represented by Thomas Greene, obtained judgment from a jury against Addenbroke for the payment of 6*l.*, and 1*l.* 5*s.* costs, but Addenbroke left the town, and the triumph proved barren. Shakespeare avenged himself by proceeding against one Thomas Horneby, who had acted as the absconding debtor's bail (Halliwell-Phillipps, ii. 77–80).

Recovery of small debts.

With an inconsistency that is more apparent than real, the astute business transactions of these years (1597–1611) synchronise with the production of Shakespeare's noblest literary work—of his most sustained and serious efforts in comedy, tragedy, and romance. In 1599, after abandoning English history in 'Henry V,' he produced in rapid succession his three most perfect essays in comedy—'Much Ado about Nothing,' 'As you like it,' and 'Twelfth Night.' Their good-humoured tone seems to reveal their author in his happiest frame of mind; in each the gaiety and tenderness of youthful womanhood are exhibited in fascinating union; while Shakespeare rarely put his lyric gift to better advantage than in the songs with which the three plays are interspersed. The first two were entered on the 'Stationers' Registers' before 4 Aug. 1600, on which day a prohibition was set on their publication, as well as on the publication of 'Henry V' and Jonson's 'Every Man in his Humour.' Probably the acting company found the publication of plays injurious to their rights in them, and sought to stop the practice. Nevertheless, 'Much Ado,' like 'Henry V,' was published before the close of the year. 'As you like it,' like 'Twelfth Night,' was not printed till it appeared in the folio.

Literary work in 1599.

In 'Much Ado,' which appears to have been written in 1599, the brilliant comedy of Benedick and Beatrice, and of the blundering

watchmen Dogberry and Verges, is wholly original; but the sombre story of Hero and Claudio with which it is entwined is drawn from an Italian source, either from Bandello (*Novel.* xxii.) through Belleforest's 'Histoires Tragiques,' or from Ariosto's 'Orlando Furioso' through Sir John Harington's translation (canto v.) 'As you like it,' which quickly followed, is a dramatic adaptation of Lodge's romance, 'Rosalynde, Euphues Golden Legacie' (1590), but Shakespeare added three new characters of first-rate interest—Jaques the meditative cynic, the fool Touchstone, and the hoyden Audrey. The date of 'Twelfth Night' is probably 1600. Steevens supposed that 'the new map with the augmentation of the Indies,' spoken of by Maria (act iii. sc. ii. l. 86), had reference to the map in Linschoten's 'Voyages,' 1598. Like the 'Comedy of Errors,' 'Twelfth Night' first achieved general notice through a presentation before barristers. It was produced at Middle Temple Hall on 2 Feb. 1601–2, and Manningham, a barrister who was present, described the performance (*Diary*, Camden Soc. p. 18; the Elizabethan Stage Society repeated the play on the same stage on 10, 11, and 12 Feb. 1897). Manningham wrote that the piece was 'much like the "Comedy of Errors" or "Menechmi" in Plautus, but most like and neere to that in Italian called "Inganni."' Two Italian plays entitled 'Gl' Inganni' ('The Cheats'), and a third called 'Gl' Ingannati,' present resemblances to 'Twelfth Night;' but it is doubtful if Shakespeare had recourse to any of them. Shakespeare drew the story from the 'Historie of Apolonius and Silla' in 'Riche his Farewell to Militarie Profession' (1581), an English rendering of a tale in Cinthio's 'Hecatommithi.' The characters of Malvolio, Sir Toby Belch, Sir Andrew Aguecheek, Fabian, the clown Feste, and Maria, who lighten the romantic pathos with their mirth, are Shakespeare's own creations. The ludicrous gravity of Malvolio proved exceptionally popular on the stage.

'Much Ado.'

'As you like it.'

'Twelfth Night.'

In 1601 Shakespeare made a new departure. He first drew a plot from North's translation of 'Plutarch's Lives' (1579; 2nd edit. 1595). On Plutarch's lives of Julius Cæsar, Brutus, and Antony he based his historical tragedy of 'Julius Cæsar.' Weever, in 1601, in his 'Mirror of Martyrs,' plainly refers to the masterly speech allotted by Shakespeare to Antony, of which there is no suggestion in Plutarch; hence the date cannot be questioned. The general topic was already familiar on the stage (cf. *Hamlet*, act iii. sc. ii. l. 108). A play of the same title was known as early as 1589, and was acted in 1594 by Shakespeare's company. Shakespeare's piece, which is a penetrating study of political life, is exceptionally well planned and balanced. The characters of Brutus, Antony, and Cassius are exhibited with faultless art.

'Julius Cæsar,' 1601.

Meanwhile, Shakespeare's friend Ben Jonson was engaged in bitter warfare with his fellow-dramatists, Marston and Dekker, and in 1601 Jonson, in his 'Poetaster' (acted by the children of the chapel at the Blackfriars Theatre), effectively held his opponents up to ridicule, while they retorted in like fashion (cf. Fels, *Shakespeare and Montaigne*, 1884). Jonson figures personally in the 'Poetaster' under the name of Horace. Episodically he expresses approval of the work of another character, Virgil, in terms so closely resembling those which he is known to have applied to Shakespeare that they may be regarded as intended to apply to him (act v. sc. i.) Jonson points out that Virgil, by his penetrating intuition, achieved the great effects which others laboriously sought to reach through rules of art.

Ben Jonson's quarrels.

> His learning labours not the school-like gloss
> That most consists of echoing words and terms . . .
> Nor any long or far-fetched circumstance—
> Wrapt in the curious generalities of arts—
> But a direct and analytic sum
> Of all the worth and first effects of arts.
> And for his poesy, 'tis so rammed with life
> That it shall gather strength of life with being,
> And live hereafter, more admired than now.

Shakespeare's attitude to Jonson's quarrel has given rise to various conjectures. In the same year (1601) 'The Return from Parnassus'—a third piece in a trilogy of plays—was 'acted by the students in St. John's College, Cambridge.' In this piece, as in its two predecessors, Shakespeare received, both as a playwright and a poet, high commendation, although his poems were judged to reflect somewhat too largely 'love's lazy foolish languishment.' In a prose dialogue between Shakespeare's fellow-actors Burbage and Kempe, which is a prominent feature of the 'Return,' Kempe remarks of university dramatists, 'Why, here's our fellow Shakespeare puts them all down; aye, and Ben Johnson, too. O! that Ben Johnson is a pestilent fellow. He brought up Horace, giving the poets a pill; but our fellow Shakespeare hath given him a purge that made him bewray his credit.' Burbage adds: 'He is a shrewd fellow, indeed.' A literal interpretation of this perplexing passage implies that Shakespeare took part against Jon-

son in his controversy with Dekker and his friends. But such a conclusion is otherwise uncorroborated. The general references subsequently made by Shakespeare (*Hamlet*, act ii. sc. ii. l. 354 seq.) to the interest taken by the public in a pending controversy between poets and players, and to the jealousy existing between men-actors and boy-actors, were doubtless suggested by Jonson's quarrel, but indicate that their author maintained a neutral attitude. Probably the 'purge' that Shakespeare was alleged to have given Jonson, who was perhaps in this instance credited with a jealousy in excess of the fact, meant no more than that Shakespeare had signally outstripped Jonson in popular esteem, possibly as the author of 'Julius Cæsar,' a subject peculiarly in Jonson's vein.

Shakespeare's alleged participation.

At any rate in 1602 Shakespeare finally left Jonson and all friends and foes lagging far behind. In that year he produced 'Hamlet,' with Burbage in the title-rôle. The story of the prince of Denmark had been popular on the stage in a lost dramatic version by another writer as early as 1589, and to that version Shakespeare's tragedy doubtless owed much. But the story was also accessible in the 'Histoires Tragiques' of Belleforest, who adapted it from the 'Historia Danica' of Saxo Grammaticus. An English translation of Belleforest's 'Hystorie of Hamblet' appeared in 1608 (cf. Gericke und Max Moltke, *Hamlet-Quellen*, Leipzig, 1881).

'Hamlet,' 1602.

The bibliography of 'Hamlet' offers a puzzling problem. On 26 July 1602 'A Book called the Revenge of Hamlet, Prince of Denmark, as it was lately acted by the Lord Chamberlain his Servants,' was entered on the 'Stationers' Registers,' and it was published in quarto next year (for N[icholas] L[ing] and John Trundell). The title-page stated that it had been 'acted divers times in the city of London, as also in the two universities of Cambridge and Oxford and elsewhere.' In all probability this crude production was a piratical and carelessly transcribed copy of Shakespeare's first draft of the play, in which he drew largely on the older piece. A revised version appeared with the company's assent in 1604 as 'The Tragical History of Hamlet, Prince of Denmark, by William Shakespeare, newly imprinted and enlarged to almost as much again as it was, according to the true and perfect copy' (by I[ames] R[oberts] for N[icholas] L[ing]). The concluding words—'according to the true and perfect copy'—of the title-page of the second quarto stamp its predecessor as surreptitious. But the second quarto was itself printed from a copy which had been curtailed for acting purposes. A third version (long the *textus receptus*) figured in the folio of 1623. Here some passages, not to be found in the quartos, appear for the first time, but a few others that appear in the quartos are omitted. The folio text probably followed an acting copy which had been curtailed in a different fashion from that adopted in the second quarto (cf. *Hamlet*—parallel texts of the first and second quarto, and first folio —ed. Wilhelm Vietor, Marburg, 1891; *The Devonshire Hamlets*, 1860, parallel texts of the two quartos; *Hamlet*, ed. George Macdonald, 1885, a study with the text of the folio).

The problem of its publication.

Humorous relief is supplied to the tragic theme by Polonius and the gravediggers, and if the topical references to contemporary theatrical history (ii. ii. 350-89) could only count on an appreciative reception from an Elizabethan audience, the pungent censure of actors' perennial defects is calculated to catch the ear of the average playgoer of all ages. But 'Hamlet' is mainly a philosophical effort, a masterly study of the reflective temperament in excess. The action develops slowly; at times there is no movement at all. Except 'Antony and Cleopatra,' which exceeds it by sixty lines, the piece is the longest of Shakespeare's plays, while the total length of Hamlet's speeches far exceeds that of those allotted by Shakespeare to any others of his characters. Yet the interest excited by the character of the hero carries all before it, and amply accounts for the position of the play in popular esteem. 'Hamlet' was the only drama by Shakespeare that was acted in his lifetime at the two universities. Its popularity on the stage from its author's day to our own, when it is as warmly welcomed in the theatres of France and Germany as in those of England and America, lends signal testimony to the eminence of Shakespeare's dramatic instinct.

Popularity of 'Hamlet.'

Although the difficulties of determining the date of 'Troilus and Cressida' are very great, there are many grounds for assigning its composition to the early days of 1603. In 1599 Dekker and Chettle were engaged by Henslowe to prepare for the Earl of Nottingham's company—a rival of Shakespeare's company —a play of 'Troilus and Cressida,' of which no trace survives. On 7 Feb. 1602-3 James Roberts obtained a license for 'the booke of Troilus and Cresseda as yt is acted by my lord chamberlens men,' i.e. Shakespeare's company (Arber, iii. 226). Roberts printed the second quarto of 'Hamlet' and others of

'Troilus and Cressida.'

Shakespeare's plays; but his effort to publish 'Troilus' proved abortive owing to the interposition of the players. The metrical characteristics—the regularity of the blank verse—powerfully confirm the date of composition which Roberts's license suggests. Six years later, however, on 28 Jan. 1608–9, a new license for the issue of 'a booke called the history of Troylus and Cressida' was granted to Richard Bonian and Henry Walley (*ib.* p. 400), and these publishers, more fortunate than Roberts, soon printed a quarto with Shakespeare's full name as author. In a bombastic advertisement, in which they paid high-flown compliments to the author as a writer of comedies, they defiantly boasted that the 'grand possessors'—i.e. the owners—of the play deprecated the publication, and they asserted, by way of enhancing the value of what were obviously stolen wares, that the piece was new and unacted. This statement was probably a commercial trick, rendered safe from immediate detection by the fact that the play had not been produced for six years. Perhaps, too, it was speciously justified by recent revisions which their edition embodied. At the time of publication a revival was in contemplation. Later in 1609 a second quarto appeared without the preliminary address, and bearing on the title-page the additional words, 'As it was acted by the king's majesty's servants at the Globe.'

The story was mainly drawn from Chaucer's 'Troilus and Cresseide,' but Shakespeare seems also to have consulted Lydgate's 'Troy Book' and Chapman's translation of Homer's 'Iliad.' In defiance of his authorities, he invested with contemptible characteristics nearly all the Greek heroes who fought against Troy. Helen and Cressida are presented as heartless coquettes. In style the work is unequal, but in the speeches of Ulysses Shakespeare concentrates a mass of pithily expressed worldly wisdom, much of which has obtained proverbial currency.

Despite the association of Shakespeare's company with the rebellion of 1601, it retained its hold on court favour till the close of Elizabeth's reign, and as late as 2 Feb. 1603 entertained the dying queen at Richmond. Her death on 24 March 1603 drew from Shakespeare's early eulogist, Chettle, a vain appeal to him, under the fanciful name of Melicert, to

Queen Elizabeth's death, 24 March 1603.

> Drop from his honied muse one sable teare,
> To mourne her death that gracèd his desert,
> And to his laies opened her royall eare

(*England's Mourning Garment*, 1603, sign. D. 3). But the withdrawal of one royal patron only supplied Shakespeare and his friends with another, who proved even more liberal and appreciative. On 19 May 1603, very soon after James I's accession, a royal license was granted to Shakespeare and other actors 'freely to use and exercise the arte and facultie of playing comedies, tragedies, histories, enterludes, moralls, pastoralles, stageplaies, and such other like as they have already studied, or hereafter shall use or studie as well for the recreation of our loving subjectes as for our solace and pleasure, when we shall thinke good to see them during our pleasure.' The Globe Theatre was noted as the customary scene of their labours, but permission was granted to them to perform in the town-hall or moot-hall of any country town. Ten actors are named. Lawrence Fletcher stands first on the list; he had already performed before James in Scotland in 1599 and 1601. Shakespeare comes second and Burbage third; the rest were doubtless all members of the lord chamberlain's company. The company was thenceforth styled the king's company, while its members became 'the king's servants.' Shakespeare's plays were repeatedly performed at court, and Oldys related that James wrote Shakespeare a letter in his own hand, which was at one time in the possession of Sir William D'Avenant, and afterwards, according to Lintot, in that of John Sheffield, duke of Buckingham. In December 1603 the company performed at Wilton while the king was on a visit to William Herbert, third earl of Pembroke. At the time the prevalence of the plague had led to the closing of the theatres in London, and James sent the king's players a gift of 30*l.* On 15 March 1604 the company walked from the Tower of London to Westminster in the procession which accompanied the king on his formal entry into London, and in August they were all summoned to attend at Somerset House on the occasion of the arrival there of the new Spanish ambassador, Juan de Taxis, Conde de Villa Mediana.

James I's patronage.

Under the incentive of such exalted patronage, Shakespeare's activity redoubled. To other causes must be assigned his absorption during the next six years in the highest themes of tragedy, and the intensity and energy which thenceforth illumined every scene that he contrived. To 1604 the composition of two of his greatest plays can be confidently assigned. 'Othello' was doubtless the first new piece by Shakespeare that was acted before James. It was produced at Whitehall on 1 Nov. 'Measure for Mea-

'Othello' and 'Measure for Measure.'

sure' followed on 26 Dec. Neither was printed in Shakespeare's lifetime. 'Othello' was re-created from a painful story found in Cinthio's 'Hecatommithi' (decad iii. nov. 3), and not known to have been translated into English. The tragedy displays to magnificent advantage the dramatist's fully matured powers. An unfaltering equilibrium is maintained in the treatment of both plot and characters. The perilous story of 'Measure for Measure' also comes from Cinthio, who made it the subject not only of a romance, but of a tragedy called 'Epitia.' There is a likelihood that Shakespeare knew Cinthio's play, which was untranslated. The romance had been twice rendered into English by George Whetstone [q. v.]—in his play of 'Promos and Cassandra' (1578), and in his collection of prose tales, 'Heptameron of Civil Discources' (1582). In 'Measure for Measure' Shakespeare treated with a solemnity that seems at times tinged by cynicism the corruption with which unchecked sexual passion threatens society. The duke's reference to his dislike of mobs, despite his love of his people, was perhaps penned in deference to James I, whose horror of crowds was notorious (act i. sc. i. 67–72).

'Macbeth.' In 'Macbeth,' which Shakespeare began in 1605 and completed next year, he employed a setting wholly in harmony with the accession of a Scottish king. The story was drawn from Holinshed's 'Chronicle of Scottish History,' with occasional reference, perhaps, to earlier Scottish sources (cf. *Athenæum*, 25 July 1896). The supernatural machinery of the three witches accorded with the king's superstitious faith in demonology; the dramatist lavished full sympathy on Banquo, James's ancestor; while Macbeth's vision of kings carrying 'twofold balls and treble sceptres' (iv. i. 20) plainly alludes to the union of Scotland with England and Ireland under James's sway. The allusion by the porter (act ii. sc. iii. 9) to the 'equivocator . . . who committed treason' was perhaps suggested by the defence of the doctrine of equivocation made by the jesuit Henry Garnett [q.v.], who was executed early in 1606 for his share in the 'gunpowder plot.' Much scenic elaboration characterised the production. Dr. Simon Forman [q. v.] witnessed a performance of the tragedy at the Globe in April 1611, and noted that Macbeth and Banquo entered the stage on horseback, and that Banquo's ghost was materially represented (act iii. sc. iv. 40 seq.) The characters of Macbeth and his wife are depicted with the utmost subtlety and concentrated insight. Nowhere, moreover, has Shakespeare introduced comic relief into a tragedy with bolder effect than in the porter's speech after the murder of Duncan (act ii. sc. iii. 1 seq.) The theory that this and a few other passages were from another hand does not merit acceptance (cf. *Macbeth*, ed. Clark and Wright, Clarendon Press Ser.) The resemblances between Thomas Middleton's 'Witch' and portions of 'Macbeth' may safely be ascribed to plagiarism on Middleton's part. Of two songs which, according to the stage directions, were to be sung in 'Macbeth' (act iii. sc. v. and act iv. sc. i.), only the first line of each is noted there, but songs beginning with the same lines are set out in full in Middleton's play; they were probably by Middleton, and were interpolated by actors in a stage version of 'Macbeth;' the piece was not printed until 1623.

'King Lear.' 'King Lear' was written during 1606, and was produced before the court at Whitehall on the night of 26 Dec. of that year. It was entered on the 'Stationers' Registers' on 26 Nov. 1607, and two editions, published by Nathaniel Butter, appeared in the following year; neither exactly corresponds with the other or with the accepted text of the folio. Like 'Macbeth,' it was mainly founded on Holinshed's 'Chronicle.' The leading theme had been dramatised as early as 1593, but Shakespeare's attention was no doubt directed to it by the publication of an adaptation of Holinshed's version in 1605 under the title of 'The True Chronicle History of King Leir and his three Daughters—Gonorill, Ragan, and Cordelia.' Shakespeare did not adhere closely to his original. He invested the tale of Lear with a hopelessly tragic conclusion, and on it he grafted the equally distressing tale of Gloucester and his two sons, which he drew from Sidney's 'Arcadia.' Hints for the speeches of Edgar when feigning madness were drawn from Harsnet's 'Declaration of Popish Impostures,' 1603. In 'Lear' the pity and terror of which tragedy is capable reach their climax. The agony—'the living martyrdom'—springing from filial ingratitude is unrelieved at any point. The faithful fool who attends the king jests sadly, and serves to intensify the pathos.

'Timon of Athens.' Although Shakespeare's powers showed no sign of exhaustion, he reverted next year (1607) to his earlier habit of collaboration, and with another's aid composed two dramas—'Timon of Athens' and 'Pericles.' An extant play on the subject of 'Timon of Athens' was composed in 1600 (edited from the manuscript by Dyce in 1842), but there is nothing to show that Shakespeare and his coadjutor were acquainted with it. They doubtless

derived a part of their story from Painter's 'Palace of Pleasure,' and the rest from Plutarch's 'Life of Marc Antony' and perhaps a dialogue of Lucian entitled 'Timon,' which Boiardo had previously converted into a comedy under the name of 'Il Timone.' Internal evidence makes it clear that Shakespeare's coadjutor was responsible for nearly the whole of acts iii. and v. But the character of Timon himself and all the scenes which he dominates are from Shakespeare's pen. Timon is cast in the mould of Lear.

There seems some ground for the belief that Shakespeare's coadjutor in 'Timon' was George Wilkins [q. v.], who, in 'The Miseries of Enforced Marriage' (1607), first treated the story that afterwards served for the plot of 'The Yorkshire Tragedy.' At any rate, Wilkins may safely be credited with portions of 'Pericles,' a romantic play which can be referred to the same year as 'Timon.' Shakespeare contributed only acts iii. and v. and parts of iv., which together form a self-contained whole, and do not combine satisfactorily with the remaining scenes. The presence of a third hand, of even inferior merit to Wilkins, has been suspected, and to this collaborator (perhaps William Rowley) may be best assigned the three scenes of purposeless coarseness which take place in or before a brothel (iv. 2, 5, and 6). From so distributed a responsibility the piece naturally suffers. It lacks homogeneity, and the story is helped out by dumb shows and prologues. But a matured felicity of expression characterises Shakespeare's own contributions, which charmingly narrate the romantic quest of Pericles for his daughter Marina, who was born and abandoned in a shipwreck. At many points he here anticipated his latest dramatic effects. The shipwreck is depicted (act iv. 1) as impressively as in the 'Tempest,' and Marina and her mother Thaisa enjoy many experiences in common with Perdita and Hermione in the 'Winter's Tale.' The prologues, which were not by Shakespeare, were spoken by an actor representing the mediæval poet John Gower, who versified the story under the title of 'Apollonius of Tyre' in his 'Confessio Amantis.' It is also found in a prose translation (from the French), which was printed in Lawrence Twyne's 'Patterne of Painfull Adventures' in 1576, and again in 1607. After the play was produced George Wilkins, one of the alleged coadjutors, based on it a novel called 'The Painful Adventures of Pericles, Prynce of Tyre, being the True History of the Play of Pericles as it was lately presented by the worthy and ancient Poet, John Gower' (1608). The play was issued as by William Shakespeare in a mangled form in 1608, and again in 1611, 1619, 1630, and 1635. It was not included in Shakespeare's collected works till 1664.

'Pericles.'

In May 1608 Edward Blount [q. v.] entered in the 'Stationers' Registers,' by the authority of Sir George Buc, the licenser of plays, 'a booke called "Anthony and Cleopatra."' No copy of this date is known, and once again the company probably hindered the publication. It was first printed in the folio of 1623. The source of the play is the life of Antonius in North's 'Plutarch,' and Shakespeare closely followed the historical narrative. But he breathed into the characters even more than his wonted fire, and invested the whole theme with a dramatic grandeur which lifts even Cleopatra's moral worthlessness into sublimity. The 'happy valiancy' of the style, too—to use Coleridge's admirable phrase—sets the tragedy very near the zenith of his achievement.

'Antony and Cleopatra.'

'Coriolanus' (first printed in 1623) similarly owes its origin to North's 'Plutarch,' although Shakespeare may have read the story in Painter's 'Palace of Pleasure' (No. iv.) He adhered to the text of Plutarch with the utmost literalness. The metrical characteristics prove the play to have been written at the same period, probably in the same year as 'Antony and Cleopatra' (1608). In its austere temper it contrasts at all points with its predecessor. The courageous self-reliance of Coriolanus's mother, Volumnia, is severely contrasted with the submissive gentleness of Virgilia, Coriolanus's wife. The hero falls a victim to unchecked pride of caste, but for the rabble, who procure Coriolanus's overthrow, Shakespeare shows ironical contempt.

'Coriolanus.'

In 'Cymbeline,' 'Winter's Tale,' and 'Tempest,' the three latest plays that came from Shakespeare's unaided pen, he dealt with romantic themes which all end happily, but he instilled into them a pathos which sets them in a category of their own apart alike from comedy and tragedy. The placidity of tone conspicuous in these three plays has been often contrasted with the storm and stress of the great tragedies that preceded them. But the commonly accepted theory that traces in this change of tone a corresponding development in the author's own emotions ignores the objectivity of Shakespeare's dramatic work. Every phase of feeling lay within the scope of his intuition, and the successive order in which he approached them bore no explicable relation to the course of his private life or experience.

The latest plays.

In 'Cymbeline' he freely adapted a fragment of British history taken from Holinshed, interweaving with it a story from Boccaccio's 'Decameron' (Novel ix. Day 2). The Ginevra of the Italian novel corresponds to Shakespeare's Imogen. Her story is also told in a tract called 'Westward for Smelts,' no edition of which earlier than 1620 is now known, although Steevens and Malone doubtfully assume that it was first published in 1603, and that it had been already laid under contribution by Shakespeare in the 'Merry Wives.' Dr. Forman saw 'Cymbeline' acted either in 1610 or 1611. On Imogen Shakespeare lavished all the fascination of his genius. The play contains the splendid lyric 'Fear no more the heat of the sun' (act iv. sc. ii. 258 seq.) The poor verse of the vision of Posthumus (act v. sc. iv. lines 30 seq.) must have been supplied by another hand.

'Cymbeline.'

'A Winter's Tale' was seen by Dr. Forman at the Globe on 15 May 1611. It is based upon Greene's popular romance which was called 'Pandosto' in the first edition of 1588, and subsequently 'Dorastus and Fawnia.' Shakespeare followed Greene in allotting a seashore to Bohemia—an error over which Ben Jonson, like many later critics, made merry (*Conversations with Drummond*, p. 16). But Shakespeare created the thievish pedlar Autolycus and the high-spirited Paulina, and invented the reconciliation of Leontes with Hermione. In Perdita, Florizel, and the boy Mamilius, he depicted youth in its most attractive guise. The freshness of the pastoral incident, too, surpasses that of all his presentations of country life.

'A Winter's Tale.'

'The Tempest' was probably the latest drama that he completed. In the summer of 1609, when a fleet, under the command of Sir George Somers [q. v.], had been overtaken by a storm off the West Indies, the admiral's ship, the 'Sea-Venture,' was driven on the Bermuda coast. The crew, escaping in two boats of cedar to Virginia, reached England in 1610. An account of the wreck, entitled 'A Discovery of the Bermudas, otherwise called the Ile of Divels,' was written by Sylvester Jourdain or Jourdan [q. v.], one of the survivors, and published in October 1610. Shakespeare, who mentions the 'still vexed Bermoothes' (act i. sc. i. l. 229), incorporated in 'The Tempest' many hints from Jourdain. No source for the complete plot has been discovered, but the German writer, Jacob Ayrer, who died in 1605, dramatised a somewhat similar story in 'Die schöne Sidea,' where the adventures of Prospero, Ferdinand, Ariel, and Miranda are roughly anticipated (printed in Cohn). English actors were performing at Nuremberg, where Ayrer lived, in 1604 and 1606, and may have brought reports of the piece to Shakespeare. Or perhaps both English and German plays had a common origin in some novel that has not yet been traced. Gonzalo's description of an ideal commonwealth is derived from Florio's translation of Montaigne's essays (1603). A highly ingenious theory represents 'The Tempest' (which, excepting 'Macbeth' and the 'Two Gentlemen,' is the shortest of Shakespeare's plays) as a masque written to celebrate the marriage of Princess Elizabeth (like Miranda, an island-princess) with the Elector Frederick. This marriage took place on 14 Feb. 1612–13, a very late date to which to assign the composition of the piece. The plot, which revolves about the forcible expulsion of a ruler from his dominions, and his daughter's wooing by the son of the usurper's chief ally, is hardly one that a shrewd playwright would have chosen as the setting of an official epithalamium in honour of the daughter of a monarch so sensitive about his title to the crown as James I (cf. *Universal Review*, April 1889, by Dr. R. Garnett).

'Tempest.'

Although Shakespeare gives as free a rein to his imagination in the 'Tempest' as in 'Midsummer Night's Dream,' and magical or supernatural agencies are the mainsprings of the plot, the tone is so solemn and impressive that critics may be forgiven if they detect in it something more than the irresponsible play of poetic fancy. Many of the characters seem the outcome of speculation respecting the least soluble problems of human existence. Ariel appears to suggest the capabilities of human intellect when detached from physical attributes. Caliban seems to typify human nature before the evolution of moral sentiment (cf. Daniel Wilson, *Caliban, or the Missing Link*; Renan, *Caliban: a Drama*; Browning, *Caliban upon Setebos*). In Prospero, the guiding providence of the romance, who resigns his magic power in the closing scene, traces have been sought without much reason of the lineaments of the dramatist himself, who in this play probably bade farewell to the enchanted work of his life.

But if in 1611 Shakespeare finally abandoned dramatic composition, there seems little doubt that he left with the manager of his company unfinished drafts of more than one play which others were summoned at a later date to complete. His place at the head of the active dramatists was at once filled by John Fletcher (1579–1625) [q. v.], and

Unfinished plays.

Fletcher, with some aid possibly from his friend Philip Massinger [q. v.], probably undertook the working up of Shakespeare's unfinished sketches. On 9 Sept. 1653 the publisher Humphrey Moseley [q. v.] obtained a license for the publication of a play which he described as 'History of Cardenio, by Fletcher and Shakespeare.' It was probably identical with the lost play, 'Cardano,' which was acted at court in 1613. Moseley, whose description may have been fraudulent, failed to publish the piece, and nothing is otherwise known of it. Two other pieces, 'The Two Noble Kinsmen' and 'Henry VIII,' which are attributed to similar authorship, survive. 'The Two Noble Kinsmen' was first printed in 1634, and was written, according to the title-page, 'by the memorable worthies of their time, Mr. John Fletcher and Mr. William Shakespeare, gentlemen.' It was included in the folio of Beaumont and Fletcher of 1679. On grounds alike of æsthetic criticism and metrical tests, a substantial portion of the play was assigned to Shakespeare by Charles Lamb, Coleridge, and Dyce. The last included it in his edition of Shakespeare. Coleridge detected Shakespeare's hand in act i., act ii. sc. i., and act iii. sc. i. and ii. Act iv. sc. iii., and act v. (except sc. ii.) were subsequently set to his credit (SPALDING, *Shakespeare's Authorship of Two Noble Kinsmen*, 1833, reprinted by New Shakspere Society, 1876; SPALDING in 'Edinburgh Review,' 1847; 'Transactions' New Shakspere Soc. 1874; 'Two Noble Kinsmen,' ed. Littledale). All these passages develop the main plot, which is drawn from Chaucer's 'Knight's Tale of Palamon and Arcite,' and seems to have been twice dramatised previously—in a lost play, 'Palæmon and Arcyte,' by Richard Edwardes [q. v.], which was acted at court in 1566, and in a second piece, called 'Palamon and Arsett' (also lost), which was purchased by Henslowe in 1594. The residue is disfigured by indecency and triviality, and is of no literary value. Some recent critics assign much of the alleged Shakespearean work to Massinger, and they narrow Shakespeare's contribution to the first scene (with the opening song) and act v. sc i. and iv. (cf. Mr. ROBERT BOYLE in 'Transactions' of the New Shakspere Soc. 1882). Certainty is impossible, but frequent signs of Shakespeare's workmanship are unmistakable.

'Two Noble Kinsmen.'

Similar perplexity attends an examination of 'Henry VIII.' It was in course of performance at the Globe Theatre on 29 June 1613, when the firing of some cannon incidental to the performance set fire to the playhouse, which was burned down; it was rebuilt next year (cf. *Court and Times of James I*). Sir Henry Wotton, describing the disaster on 6 July, entitled the piece 'All is True representing some principal pieces in the Reign of Henry VIII.' The play is loosely constructed, and the last act ill coheres with its predecessors. The whole resembles an 'historical masque.' It was first printed in the folio of Shakespeare's works in 1623, but shows traces of more hands than one. The three chief characters—the king, Queen Katharine of Arragon, and Cardinal Wolsey—bear clear marks of Shakespeare's best workmanship; but only act i. sc. i., act ii. sc. iii. and iv. (Katharine's trial), act iii. sc. ii. (except ll. 204–460), act v. sc. i., can on either æsthetic or metrical grounds be assigned to him. These portions may, according to their metrical characteristics, be dated, like the 'Winter's Tale,' about 1611. The remaining thirteen scenes are from the pen of Fletcher, perhaps with occasional aid from Massinger. Wolsey's familiar farewell to Cromwell (act iii. sc. ii. ll. 204–460) is undoubtedly by Fletcher. James Spedding's theory that Fletcher hastily completed Shakespeare's unfinished draft for the special purpose of enabling the company to celebrate the marriage of Princess Elizabeth and Elector Palatine, which took place on 14 Feb. 1612–13, seems fanciful. During May 1613, according to an extant list, twenty plays were produced at court in honour of the event, but 'Henry VIII' is not among them (*Bodl. MS.* Rawl. A 239; cf. SPEDDING in *Gent. Mag.* 1850, reprinted in New Shakspere Soc. 'Transactions,' 1874). The conjecture that Massinger and Fletcher alone collaborated in 'Henry VIII' (to the exclusion of Shakespeare altogether) rests on equally doubtful premisses (cf. Mr. ROBERT BOYLE in New Shakspere Society 'Transactions,' 1884).

'Henry VIII.'

The concluding years of Shakespeare's life (1611–1616) were mainly passed at Stratford, and probably in 1611 he disposed of his shares in the Globe and Blackfriars theatres. He owned none at the date of his death. But until 1614 he paid frequent visits to London, where friends in sympathy with his work were alone to be found. His plays continued to form the staple of court performances. In May 1613, during the Princess Elizabeth's marriage festivities, Heming, Shakespeare's former colleague, produced at Whitehall no less than seven of his plays, viz. 'Much Ado,' 'Tempest,' 'Winter's Tale,' 'Sir John Falstaff' (i.e. 'Merry Wives'), 'Othello,'

Plays at court in 1613.

'Julius Cæsar,' and 'Hotspur' (doubtless '1 Henry IV') (HALLIWELL-PHILLIPPS, ii. 87). Of his actor-friends, one of the chief, Augustine Phillips, died in 1605, leaving by will 'to my fellowe, William Shakespeare, a thirty-shillings piece of gold.' With Burbage, Heming, and Condell his relations remained close to the end. Burbage and he were credited with having engaged together in many sportive adventures. The sole anecdote of Shakespeare recorded in his lifetime relates that Burbage, when playing Richard III, agreed with a lady in the audience to visit her after the performance; Shakespeare, overhearing the conversation, anticipated the actor's visit, and met Burbage on his arrival with the quip that 'William the Conqueror was before Richard the Third' (MANNINGHAM, *Diary*, 13 March 1601, Camd. Soc. p. 39). Such gossip deserves little more acceptance than the later story, in the same key, which credits Shakespeare with the paternity of Sir William D'Avenant [q. v.] The latter was baptised at Oxford on 3 March 1605, as the son of John D'Avenant, the landlord of the Crown Inn, where Shakespeare lodged in his journeys to and from Stratford. The story was long current in Oxford, and was at times complacently accepted by the reputed son. But it is safer to adopt the less compromising version which makes Shakespeare the boy's godfather. He was a welcome guest at John D'Avenant's house, and another son, Robert, reported the kindly notice which the poet took of him as a child (cf. AUBREY, *Lives*; HALLIWELL-PHILLIPPS, ii. 43; art. D'AVENANT, SIR WILLIAM). Ben Jonson and Drayton—the latter a Warwickshire man—seem to have been Shakespeare's chief literary friends in his latest years.

Actor-friends.

At Stratford Shakespeare in his declining days took a full share of social and civic responsibilities. On 16 Oct. 1608 he stood chief godfather to William, son of Henry Walker, a mercer and alderman. On 11 Sept. 1611, when he had finally settled in New Place, his name appeared in the margin of a folio page of donors (including all the principal inhabitants of Stratford) to a fund that was raised 'towards the charge of prosecuting the bill in Parliament for the better repair of the highways.'

Final settlement at Stratford.

Meanwhile, domestic affairs engaged some of his attention. Of his two surviving children—both daughters—the eldest, Susanna, had married, on 5 June 1607, John Hall (1575–1635) [q. v.], a rising physician of puritan leanings, and in the following February was born the poet's only granddaughter, Elizabeth Hall. On 9 Sept. 1608 the poet's mother was buried in the parish church, and on 4 Feb. 1613 his third brother Richard. On 15 July 1613 Mrs. Hall preferred, with her father's assistance, a charge of slander against one Lane in the ecclesiastical court at Worcester; the defendant, who had apparently charged the lady with illicit relations with one Ralph Smith, did not appear, and was excommunicated.

Domestic affairs.

In the same year (1613), when on a short visit to London, he invested a small sum of money in a new property—his last investment in real estate. He purchased a house, the ground-floor of which was a haberdasher's shop, with a yard attached. It was situated within six hundred feet of the Blackfriars Theatre—on the west side of St. Andrew's Hill, formerly termed Puddle Hill or Puddle Dock Hill, in the near neighbourhood of what is now known as Ireland Yard. The former owner, Henry Walker, a musician, had bought the property for 100*l.* in 1604. Shakespeare in 1613 agreed to pay him 140*l.* The deeds of conveyance bear the date of 10 March in that year. The indenture prepared for the purchaser is in the Halliwell-Phillipps collection, which was sold to Mr. Marsden J. Perry of Providence, Rhode Island, U.S.A., in January 1897. That held by the vendor is in the Guildhall Library. Next day, on 11 March, Shakespeare executed another deed (now in the British Museum) which stipulated that 60*l.* of the purchase-money was to remain on mortgage until the following Michaelmas, but the money was unpaid at Shakespeare's death. In all three documents—the two indentures and the mortgage deed—Shakespeare is described as 'of Stratford-on-Avon, in the Countie of Warwick, Gentleman.' There is no reason to suppose that he acquired the house for his own residence. He at once leased the property to John Robinson, already a resident in the neighbourhood.

Purchase of a house in Blackfriars.

In the spring of 1614 a preacher at Stratford, doubtless of puritan proclivities, was entertained at New Place after delivering a sermon. Shakespeare's son-in-law Hall was probably responsible for the civility. In July John Combe, a rich inhabitant of Stratford, died and left 5*l.* to Shakespeare. The legend that Shakespeare alienated him by composing some doggerel on his practice of lending money at ten per cent. seems apocryphal, although it is accepted by Rowe. Combe's death involved Shakespeare more conspicuously than before in civic affairs. Combe's heir Wil-

liam no sooner succeeded to his father's lands than he, with a neighbouring owner, Arthur Mannering, steward of Lord-chancellor Ellesmere (who was ex-officio lord of the manor) attempted to enclose the common fields, which belonged to the corporation of Stratford, about his estate at Welcombe. The corporation resolved to offer the scheme a stout resistance. Shakespeare had a twofold interest in the matter by virtue of his owning 106 acres at Welcombe and Old Stratford, and as joint owner—now with Thomas Greene, the town clerk—of the tithes of Old Stratford, Welcombe, and Bishopton. His interest in his freeholds could not have been prejudicially affected, but his interest in the tithes might be depreciated by the proposed enclosure. Shakespeare consequently joined with his fellow-owner Greene in obtaining from Combe's agent Replingham in October 1614 a deed indemnifying both against any injury they might suffer from the enclosure. But having secured himself against loss, Shakespeare threw his influence into Combe's scale. In November 1614 he was on a last visit to London, and Greene, whose official position as town clerk compelled him to support the corporation, visited him there to discuss the position of affairs. On 23 Dec. 1614 the corporation in formal meeting drew up a letter to Shakespeare imploring him to aid them. Greene himself sent to the dramatist 'a note of inconveniences [to the corporation that] would happen by the enclosure.' But although an ambiguous entry of a later date (September 1615) in the few extant pages of Greene's ungrammatical diary has been unjustifiably tortured into an expression of disgust on Shakespeare's part at Combe's conduct, it may be inferred that, in the spirit of his agreement with Combe's agent, he continued to lend Combe his countenance. Happily Combe's efforts failed, and the common lands remained unenclosed (*Shakespeare and the Enclosure of Common Fields at Welcombe*, a facsimile of Greene's diary, now at Stratford, with a transcript by Mr. E. J. L. Scott, edited by Dr. C. M. Ingleby, 1885).

Attempt to enclose the Stratford common fields.

At the beginning of 1616 Shakespeare's health was failing. He directed Francis Collins, a solicitor of Warwick, to draft his will, but, though it was prepared for signature on 25 Jan., it was for the time laid aside. On 10 Feb. 1616 Shakespeare's younger daughter, Judith, married, at the parish church, Thomas Quiney, son of an old friend of the poet, four years her junior. The ceremony took place before a license was procured, and the irregularity led to the summons of the bride and bridegroom before the ecclesiastical court at Worcester and the imposition of a fine. According to the testimony of John Ward, the vicar, Shakespeare entertained at New Place his two friends, Michael Drayton and Ben Jonson, in the spring of 1616, and 'had a merry meeting,' but 'itt seems drank too hard, for Shakespeare died of a feavour there contracted.' A popular local legend, which was not recorded till 1762 (*Brit. Mag.* June 1762), credited Shakespeare with engaging at an earlier date in a prolonged and violent drinking bout at Bidford, a neighbouring village (cf. MALONE, *Shakespeare*, 1821, ii. 500–2; IRELAND, *Confessions*, 1805, p. 34; GREEN, *Legend of the Crab Tree*, 1857), but his achievements as a hard drinker may be dismissed as unproven. The cause of his death is undetermined, but probably a recurrence of illness led him in March to sign the will that had been drafted in the previous January. On Tuesday, 23 April, he died at the age of fifty-two. (The date is in the old style, and is equivalent to 3 May in the new; Cervantes, whose death is often described as simultaneous, died at Madrid ten days earlier—on 13 April in the old style, i.e. 23 April 1616 in the new.)

Death.

On Thursday, 25 April (O.S.), the poet was buried inside Stratford church, near the northern wall of the chancel, in which, as one of the lay-rectors, he had a right of interment. Hard by was the charnel-house, where bones dug up from the churchyard were deposited. Over the poet's grave were inscribed the lines:

> Good friend, for Jesus' sake forbeare
> To dig the dust enclosed heare;
> Bleste be the man that spares these stones,
> And curst be he that moves my bones.

Burial.

According to one William Hall, who described a visit to Stratford in 1694 (London, 1884, 4to), these verses were penned by Shakespeare to suit 'the capacity of clerks and sextons, for the most part a very ignorant set of people.' Had this curse not threatened them, Hall proceeds, they would not have hesitated in course of time to remove Shakespeare's dust to 'the bone-house;' the grave was made seventeen feet deep, and was never opened, even to receive his wife, although she expressed a desire to be buried with her husband.

Shakespeare's will, the first draft of which was drawn up before 25 Jan. 1616, received many interlineations and erasures before it was signed in the ensuing March. Francis Collins, the solicitor of Warwick, and Thomas Russell, 'esquier,' of Stratford, were the overseers; it was

The will.

proved by John Hall, the poet's son-in-law and joint-executor with Mrs. Hall, in London on 22 June following. The religious exordium is in conventional phraseology, and gives no clue to Shakespeare's personal religious opinions. What those opinions were, we have neither the means nor the warrant for discussing. But while it is possible to quote from the plays many contemptuous references to the puritans and their doctrines, we may dismiss as idle gossip Davies's irresponsible report that 'he dyed a papist.' The name of Shakespeare's wife was omitted from the original draft of the will, but by an interlineation in the final draft she received his second best bed with its furniture. No other bequest was made her. Her right to a widow's dower—i.e. to a third share for life in freehold estate—was not subject to testamentary disposition, but Shakespeare seems to have barred her dower, at any rate in the case of his Blackfriars purchase. The precision with which the will accounts for and disposes of every known item of his property refutes, too, the conjecture that he had provided for his wife under a previous settlement or jointure. But however plausible the theory that his relations with her, especially in early life, were wanting in sympathy, it is improbable that the slender mention of her in the will was a deliberate mark of his indifference or dislike. Local tradition subsequently credited her with a wish to be buried in his grave; and her epitaph proves that she inspired her daughters with genuine affection. Probably her ignorance of affairs and the infirmities of age (she was past sixty) combined to unfit her in the poet's eyes for the control of property, and he committed her to the care of his elder daughter, who inherited, according to such information as is accessible, some of his own shrewdness, and had a capable adviser in her husband. This elder daughter, Susannah Hall, was, according to the will, to become mistress of New Place, and practically of all the poet's estate. She received (with remainder to her issue in strict entail) New Place, all the land, barns, and gardens at and near Stratford (except the tenement in Chapel Lane), and the house in Blackfriars, London, while she and her husband were appointed executors and residuary legatees, with full rights over nearly all the poet's household furniture and personal belongings. To the granddaughter, or 'niece,' Elizabeth Hall, was bequeathed the poet's plate, with the exception of his broad silver and gilt bowl, which was reserved for his younger daughter, Judith. To his younger daughter he also left, with the tenement in Chapel Lane (in remainder to the elder daughter), 150*l.* in money, of which 100*l.*, her marriage portion, was to be paid within a year, and another 150*l.* to be paid to her if alive three years after the date of the will. (150*l.* is described as a substantial jointure in 'Merry Wives,' act iii. sc. iii. l. 49). To the poet's sister, Joan Hart, whose husband, William Hart, predeceased the testator by only six days, he left, besides a contingent reversionary interest in Judith's pecuniary legacy, his wearing apparel, 20*l.* in money, a life interest in the Henley Street property, with 5*l.* for each of her three sons, William, Thomas, and Michael. To the poor of Stratford he gave 10*l.*, and to Mr. Thomas Combe (apparently a brother of William, of the enclosure controversy) his sword. To each of his Stratford friends, Hamlett Sadler, William Reynoldes, Anthony Nash, and John Nash, and to each of his 'fellows' (i.e. theatrical colleagues), John Heming, Richard Burbage, and Henry Condell, he left xxvj*s.* viij*d.*, with which to buy memorial rings. His godson, William Walker, received 'xx' shillings in gold.

Bequest to his wife.

Before 1623 an elaborate monument, by a London sculptor, Gerard Johnson, was erected to Shakespeare's memory in the chancel of the parish church (cf. DUGDALE, *Diary*, 1827, p. 99; see under JANSSEN, BERNARD). It includes a half-length bust, and a pen is in the right hand. The inscription, which was apparently written by a London friend, runs:

The tomb.

Judicio Pylium, genio Socratem, arte Maronem,
Terra tegit, populus mæret, Olympus habet.

Stay passenger, why goest thou by so fast?
Read if thou canst, whom envious death hath plast
Within this monument; Shakspeare with whome
Quick nature dide; whose name doth deck ys tombe
Far more than cost; sith all yt he hath writt
Leaves living art but page to serve his witt.

Obiit ano. doi 1616 Ætatis 53 Die 23 Ap.

At the opening of Shakespeare's career Chettle wrote of his 'civil demeanour' and of the reports of 'his uprightness of dealing which argues his honesty.' After the close of his career Jonson wrote of him: 'I loved the man and do honour his memory, on this side idolatry as much as any. He was, indeed, honest and of an open and free nature' ('Timber,' in *Works*, 1641). No other contemporary left on record any definite impression of Shakespeare's personal character. But the references in his will to his fellow-actors,

Personal character.

and the spirit in which (as they announce in the first folio) they approached the task of collecting his works after his death, corroborate the description of him as a sympathetic friend. The later traditions brought together by Aubrey depict him as 'very good company, and of a very ready and pleasant smooth wit,' and there is much in other early references to suggest a genial, if not a convivial, temperament, with a turn for good-humoured satire. Pope had just warrant for his surmise that Shakespeare

> For gain not glory winged his roving flight,
> And grew immortal in his own despite.

With his literary power and sociability there clearly went the shrewd capacity of a man of business. His literary attainments and successes were chiefly valued as serving the prosaic end of providing permanently for himself and his children. His highest ambition was to restore among his fellow-townsmen the family repute which his father's misfortunes had imperilled. Ideals so homely are reckoned rare among poets, but Chaucer and Sir Walter Scott, among writers of exalted genius, vie with Shakespeare in the sobriety of their personal aims and the sanity of their mental attitude towards life's ordinary incidents.

Shakespeare's widow died on 6 Aug. 1623, at the age of sixty-seven, and was buried near her husband inside the chancel two days later. Some affectionately phrased Latin elegiacs —doubtless from Dr. Hall's pen— were inscribed on a brass plate fastened to the stone above her grave. The younger daughter, Judith, resided with her husband, Thomas Quiney, at The Cage, a house which he leased in Bridge Street from 1616 till 1652. There he carried on the trade of a vintner, and took part in municipal affairs, acting as a councillor from 1617 and as chamberlain in 1621–2 and 1622–3, but after 1630 his affairs grew embarrassed, and he left Stratford late in 1652 for London, where he seems to have died a few months later. Of his three sons by Judith, the eldest, Shakespeare (bapt. 23 Nov. 1616), was buried in Stratford churchyard on 8 May 1617; Richard (bapt. 9 Feb. 1617–8) was buried on 28 Jan. 1638–9; and Thomas (bapt. 23 Jan. 1619–20) was buried on 26 Feb. 1638–9. Judith survived her husband, sons, and sister, dying at Stratford on 9 Feb. 1661–1662, in her seventy-seventh year.

The survivors.

The elder daughter, Susannah Hall, resided at New Place till her death. Her sister Judith alienated to her the Chapel Place tenement before 1633, but that, with the interest in the Stratford tithes, she soon disposed of. Her husband John Hall died on 25 Nov. 1635. In 1642 James Cooke, a surgeon in attendance on some royalist troops stationed at Stratford, visited Mrs. Hall and examined manuscripts in her possession, but they were apparently of her husband's, not of her father's, composition (cf. HALL, *Select Observations*, ed. Cooke, 1657). From 11 to 13 July 1643 Queen Henrietta Maria, while journeying from Newark, was billeted on Mrs. Hall at New Place for three days. She was buried beside her husband in Stratford churchyard on 11 July 1649, and a rhyming inscription, describing her as 'witty above her sex,' was engraved on her tombstone.

Mrs. Hall's only child, Elizabeth, was the last surviving descendant of the poet. In April 1626 she married her first husband, Thomas Nash of Stratford (*b.* 1593), who studied at Lincoln's Inn, was a man of property, and, dying childless at New Place on 4 April 1647, was buried in Stratford church next day. Mrs. Nash married at Billesley, a village four miles from Stratford, on 5 June 1649, a widower, John Bernard or Barnard of Abington, Northamptonshire, who was knighted by Charles II in 1661. About the same date she seems to have abandoned New Place for her husband's residence at Abington. Dying without issue, she was buried there on 17 Feb. 1669–70. Her husband survived her four years, and was buried beside her (BAKER, *Northamptonshire*, i. 10; *New Shaksp. Soc. Trans.* 1880–5, pt. ii. pp. 13†–15†). Lady Barnard inherited under the poet's will (on her mother's death in 1649) the land near Stratford, New Place, the house at Blackfriars, and (on the death of the poet's sister Joan in 1646) the houses in Henley Street, while her father left her in 1635 a house at Acton with a meadow. She sold the Blackfriars house, and apparently the Stratford land, before 1667. By her will, dated January 1669–70, and proved in the following March, she left small bequests to the daughters of Thomas Hathaway, of the family of her grandmother, the poet's wife. The houses in Henley Street passed to her cousin, Thomas Hart, the grandson of the poet's sister Joan, and they remained in the possession of Thomas's direct descendants till 1806 (the male line expired on the death of John Hart in 1800). By her will Lady Barnard ordered New Place to be sold, and it was purchased on 18 May 1675 by Sir Edward Walker, through whose daughter Barbara, wife of Sir John Clopton, it reverted to the Clopton family. Sir John rebuilt it in 1702. On the death of his son Hugh in 1752 it was bought by the Rev. Francis Gastrell (*d.* 1768), who demolished

The last descendant.

the new building in 1759 (HALLIWELL-PHILLIPPS, *Hist. of New Place*, 1864, fol.)

Of Shakespeare's three brothers, only one, Gilbert, seems to have survived him. Edmund, the youngest brother, 'a player,' was buried at St. Saviour's Church, Southwark, 'with a forenoone knell of the great bell,' on 31 Dec. 1607; he was in his twenty-eighth year. Richard, John Shakespeare's third son, died at Stratford, in February 1613, aged 39. 'Gilbert Shakespeare adolescens,' who was buried at Stratford on 3 Feb. 1611–12, was doubtless son of the poet's next brother, Gilbert; the latter, having nearly completed his forty-sixth year, could scarcely be described as 'adolescens;' his death is not recorded, but according to Oldys he survived to a patriarchal age.

Shakespeare's brothers.

Much controversy has arisen over the spelling of the poet's surname. It has been proved capable of four thousand variations (WISE, *Autograph of William Shakespeare . . . together with 4,000 ways of spelling the name*, Philadelphia, 1869). The name of the poet's father is entered sixty-six times in the council books of Stratford, and is spelt in sixteen ways. The commonest form is 'Shaxpeare.' Five autographs of the poet of undisputed authenticity are extant: his signature to the indenture relating to the purchase of the property in Blackfriars, dated 10 March 1612–13 (since 1841 in the Guildhall Library); his signature to the mortgage deed relating to the same purchase, dated 11 March 1612–13 (since 1858 in the British Museum); and the three signatures on the three sheets of his will, dated 25 March 1615–16 (now at Somerset House). In all the signatures some of the letters are represented by recognised signs of abbreviation. The signature to the first document is 'William Shakspere,' though in all other portions of the deeds the name is spelt 'Shakespeare.' The signature to the second document has been interpreted both as Shakspere and Shakspeare. The ink of the first signature in the will has now faded almost beyond decipherment, but that it was 'Shakspere' may be inferred from the facsimile made by Steevens in 1776. The second and third signatures to the will, which are difficult to decipher, have been read both as Shakspere and Shakspeare; but a close examination suggests that, whatever the second signature may be, the third is 'Shakespeare.' Shakspere is the spelling of the alleged autograph in the British Museum copy of Florio's 'Montaigne,' but the genuineness of that signature is disputable (see art. FLORIO, JOHN; and MADDEN'S *Observations on an Autograph of Shakspere*, 1838). Shakespeare was the form adopted in the full signature appended to the dedicatory epistles of the 'Venus and Adonis' of 1593 and the 'Lucrece' of 1594, volumes which were produced under the poet's supervision. It is the spelling adopted on the title-pages of the majority of contemporary editions of his works, whether or not produced under his supervision. It is adopted in almost all the published references to the poet during the seventeenth century. It appears in the grant of arms in 1596, in the licence to the players of 1603, and in the text of all the legal documents relating to the poet's property. The poet, like most of his contemporaries, acknowledged no finality on the subject. According to the best authority, he spelt his surname in two ways when signing his will. There is consequently no good ground for abandoning the form which is sanctioned by legal and literary custom (cf. HALLIWELL-PHILLIPS, *New Lamps or Old*, 1880; MALONE, *Inquiry*, 1796).

Spelling of the poet's surname.

Autograph signatures.

PORTRAITS AND MEMORIALS.

Aubrey reported that Shakespeare was 'a handsome, well-shap't man.' Only two extant portraits can be regarded as fully authenticated: the bust in Stratford church and the frontispiece to the folio of 1623. There is considerable discrepancy between the two; their main point of resemblance is the baldness on the top of the head. The bust, attributed to Gerard Johnson, is a rudely carved specimen of mortuary sculpture; the round face and eyes present a heavy, unintellectual expression, and it has no apparent claim to be regarded as an accurate likeness. It was originally coloured, but in 1793 Malone caused it to be whitewashed. In 1861 the whitewash was removed, and the colours, as far as traceable, restored. The eyes are hazel. There have been numberless reproductions, both engraved and photographic. It was first engraved—very imperfectly—for Rowe's edition in 1709; then by Vertue for Pope's edition of 1725; and by Gravelot for Hanmer's edition in 1744. A good engraving by William Ward appeared in 1816. A phototype and a chromo-phototype, issued by the New Shakspere Society, are the best reproductions for the purposes of study. The painting known as the 'Stratford' portrait, and presented in 1867 by W. O. Hunt, town clerk of Stratford, to the Birthplace Museum, was probably painted from the bust in the

The Stratford bust.

The Stratford portrait.

seventeenth century; the picture belonged at one time to the Clopton family.

The engraved portrait—nearly a half-length—which was prefixed to the folio of 1623, was by Martin Droeshout [q. v.] On the opposite page lines by Ben Jonson congratulate 'the graver' on having satisfactorily 'hit' the poet's 'face.' Jonson's testimony must be accepted, but the expression of countenance is very crudely rendered. The face is long and the forehead high; the top of the head is bald, but the hair falls in abundance over the ears. There is a scanty moustache and a thin tuft under the lower lip. A stiff and wide collar, projecting horizontally, conceals the neck. The coat is closely buttoned and elaborately bordered, especially at the shoulders. In the unique proof copy which belonged to Halliwell-Phillipps (now with his collection in America), the tone is clearer than in the ordinary copies, and the shadows are less darkened by cross-hatching and coarse dotting. A copy of the Droeshout engraving, by William Marshall, was prefixed to Shakespeare's 'Poems' in 1640, and Faithorne made another copy for separate issue in 1655. A portrait painted on a panel, with 'Will Shakespeare 1609' in the upper left-hand corner (since 1892 in the Shakespeare Memorial Gallery at Stratford), bears close resemblance to the engraving, and was doubtless executed in the seventeenth century, but the contention that it was the original painting whence the engraving was made has not been established; it was more probably painted from the engraving. The same remark applies to a somewhat similar picture, the 'Ely House' portrait (now the property of the Birthplace Trustees at Stratford), which formerly belonged to Thomas Turton [q. v.], bishop of Ely; it is inscribed 'Æ. 39 x. 1603' (*Harper's Mag.*, May 1897).

Droeshout's engraving.

Of the numerous extant paintings which have been described as portraits of Shakespeare, only the three at Stratford already mentioned resemble either the bust or the folio engraving. Of those presenting other features of interest, the most famous is the Chandos portrait. It is now in the National Portrait Gallery, and may possibly have been painted by Janssens or Van Somer. Its pedigree suggests that it was designed to represent the poet, but some conspicuous divergences from the two authenticated likenesses show that it was painted from fanciful descriptions of him after his death. The face is bearded, and rings adorn the ears. Oldys reported that it was from the brush of Burbage and had belonged to Joseph Taylor, an actor contemporary with Shakespeare. Later owners are said to have been D'Avenant, Betterton, and Mrs. Barry the actress. In 1693 Sir Godfrey Kneller made a copy as a gift for Dryden. At length it reached the hands of James Brydges, third duke of Chandos, through his father-in-law, John Nichols, and it subsequently passed, through Chandos's daughter, to her husband, the Duke of Buckingham, at the sale of whose heir's effects at Stowe in 1848 it was purchased by the Earl of Ellesmere. The latter presented it to the nation. Edward Capell presented a copy by R. Barret to Trinity College, Cambridge, and other copies are assigned to Sir Joshua Reynolds and Ozias Humphrey (1783). It was engraved for Pope's edition (1725), and often later, one of the best engravings being by Vandergucht. The Baroness Burdett-Coutts purchased in 1874 a portrait of similar type, which had at one time belonged to John, lord Lumley (1534?–1609) [q. v.]; it was chromolithographed by Vincent Brooks. At Hampton Court is a wholly unauthentic portrait of the same type, which was at one time at Penshurst; it bears the legend 'Ætatis suæ 34' (Law, *Cat. of Hampton Court*, p. 234).

The Chandos portrait.

The so-called 'Jansen' or Janssens portrait, which belongs to the Duke of Somerset, was first doubtfully identified about 1770, when in the possession of Charles Jennens [q. v.] Janssens did not come to England before Shakespeare's death. A fine mezzotint by R. Earlom was issued in 1811.

The 'Felton' portrait, a small head on a panel (now belonging to the Baroness Burdett-Coutts) was purchased by S. Felton of Drayton, Shropshire, in 1794 of J. Wilson, the owner of the Shakespeare Museum in Pall Mall; it bears a late inscription, 'Gul. Shakespear 1597, R. B.' [i.e. Richard Burbage]. It was engraved by Josiah Boydell for George Steevens in 1797, and by J. Neagle for Isaac Reed's edition in 1803.

Three portraits are assigned to Zucchero, who left England in 1580, and cannot have had any relations with Shakespeare. One is in the Art Museum, Boston, U.S.A.; another, formerly the property of Richard Cosway, R.A., and afterwards of Mr. J. A. Langford of Birmingham, was engraved in mezzotint by H. Green; a third, purchased in 1862, belonged to the Baroness Burdett-Coutts.

The 'Soest' or 'Zoust' portrait—in the possession of Sir John Lister-Kaye of Denby Grange, Wakefield—was in the collection of T. Wright, painter, of Covent Garden, in 1725, when I. Simon engraved it. Soest was born twenty-one years after Shake-

speare's death, and the portrait is only on fanciful grounds identified with the poet. A chalk drawing by Joseph Michael Wright [q. v.], obviously inspired by the Soest portrait, is the property of Sir Arthur Hodgson of Clopton House, and is on loan at the Memorial Gallery, Stratford.

A portrait inscribed 'ætatis suæ 47, 1611,' belonging to Clement Kingston of Ashbourne, Derbyshire, was engraved in mezzotint by G. F. Storm in 1846.

A miniature by Hilliard, at one time in the possession of William Somerville [q. v.] the poet, and now the property of Sir Stafford Northcote, bart., was engraved by Agar for vol. ii. of the 'Variorum Shakespeare' of 1821, and in Wivell's 'Inquiry,' 1827. Another miniature (called the 'Auriol' portrait), of doubtful authenticity, formerly belonged to Mr. Lumsden Propert, and a third is at Warwick Castle.

A bust, said to be of Shakespeare, was discovered in 1845 bricked up in a wall in Spode & Copeland's china warehouse in Lincoln's Inn Fields. The warehouse had been erected on the site of the Duke's Theatre, which was built by D'Avenant in 1660. The bust, which was believed to have adorned the proscenium of the Duke's Theatre, was acquired by William Clift [q. v.], from whom it passed to his son-in-law, Richard (afterwards Sir Richard) Owen. The latter sold it to the Duke of Devonshire, who presented it in 1851 to the Garrick Club, after having two copies made.

The Garrick Club bust.

The Kesselstadt death-mask was discovered by Dr. Ludwig Becker in a rag-shop at Mayence in 1849. The features resemble those of an alleged portrait of Shakespeare (dated 1637) which Dr. Becker purchased in 1847. This picture had long been in the possession of the family of Count Francis von Kesselstadt of Mayence, who died in 1843. Dr. Becker brought the mask and the picture to England in 1849, and Richard Owen supported the theory that the mask was taken from Shakespeare's face after death, and was the foundation of the bust in Stratford church. The mask is now the property of Dr. Ernest Becker (the discoverer's brother), and is at the ducal palace, Darmstadt. The features are singularly attractive; but the chain of evidence which would identify them with Shakespeare is incomplete.

Alleged death-mask.

In 1885 Mr. Walter Rogers Furness issued, at Philadelphia, a volume of composite portraits, combining the Droeshout engraving and the Stratford bust with the Chandos, Jansen, Felton, and Stratford portraits (James Boaden, *Inquiry into various Pictures and Prints of Shakespeare*, 1824; Abraham Wivell, *Inquiry into Shakespeare's Portraits*, 1827, with engravings by B. and W. Holl; George Scharf, *Principal Portraits of Shakespeare*, 1864; J. Hain Friswell, *Life-portraits of Shakespeare*, 1864; William Page, *Study of Shakespeare's Portraits*, 1876; Ingleby, *Man and Book*, 1877, pp. 84 seq.; J. Parker Norris, *Portraits of Shakespeare*, Philadelphia, 1885, with numerous plates; M. H. Spielmann, in *Stratford Town Shakespeare*, 1906-7, vol. x.)

A monument, the expenses of which were defrayed by public subscription, was set up in the Poets' Corner in Westminster Abbey in 1741. Pope and the Earl of Burlington were among the promoters. The design was by William Kent [q. v.], and the statue of Shakespeare was executed by Peter Scheemakers [q. v.] (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1741, p. 105). Another statue was executed by Roubiliac for Garrick, who bequeathed it to the British Museum in 1779. A third statue is in Leicester Square, London; a fourth (by Mr. J. A. Q. Ward) was placed in 1882 in the Central Park, New York; a fifth, by M. Paul Fournier, in the Avenue de Messine, Paris, in 1888, at the expense of an English resident, Mr. W. Knighton; a sixth, by Lord Ronald Gower, at Stratford in 1888, and a seventh at Weimar in 1904.

Later memorials.

At Stratford, the Birthplace, which was acquired by the public in 1846 and converted into a museum, is, with Anne Hathaway's cottage (acquired by the Birthplace trustees in 1892), a place of pilgrimage for tourists from all parts of the globe. The 44,213 persons who visited it in 1907 represented over forty nationalities. The site of the demolished New Place, with the gardens, was also purchased by public subscription in 1861. Of a new memorial building on the river-bank at Stratford, consisting of a theatre, picture-gallery, and library, the foundation-stone was laid on 23 April 1877. The theatre was opened exactly two years later, when 'Much Ado about Nothing' was performed, with Helen Faucit (Lady Martin) as Beatrice and Barry Sullivan as Benedick. Performances of Shakespeare's plays have since been given annually during April. The library and picture-gallery were opened in 1881 (*A History of the Shakespeare Memorial, Stratford-on-Avon*, 1882; *Illustrated Cat. of Pictures in the Shakespeare Memorial*, 1896). A memorial Shakespeare library was opened at Birmingham on 23 April 1868 to commemorate the tercentenary of 1864, and, although destroyed by fire in 1879, was

restored in 1882, and now possesses 9,640 volumes relating to Shakespeare.

BIBLIOGRAPHY.

Quartos of the poems.

At the time of Shakespeare's death in 1616 there had been printed seven editions of his 'Venus and Adonis' (1593, 1594 in 4to, 1596, 1599, 1600, and two in 1602 in 8vo); five editions of his 'Lucrece' (1594 in 4to, 1598, 1600, 1607, 1616 in 8vo); one edition of the 'Sonnets' (1609, facsimiled in 1862), and three editions of the piratical 'Passionate Pilgrim,' containing a few poems by him (1599, 1600 unknown, 1612). (The first editions of these four volumes were reproduced in facsimile at Oxford in 1905.) A sixth edition of 'Lucrece' (1624) and six later editions of 'Venus' (1617, 1620, 1627, two in 1630, and 1636) preceded the issue of the first collected edition of the 'Poems' in 1640 (London, by T. Cotes for I. Benson). Marshall's copy of the Droeshout engraving of 1623 formed the frontispiece. There are prefatory poems by Leonard Digges and John Warren, as well as an address 'to the reader' signed by the initials of the publisher, together with 'an addition of some excellent poems to those precedent by other Gentlemen,' which are mainly from Thomas Heywood's 'General History of Women.' A reprint appeared 1885.

Quartos of the plays.

Of Shakespeare's plays there were in print in 1616 only sixteen (all in quarto), or eighteen if we include the 'Contention,' the first draft of '2 Henry VI' (1594 and 1600), and 'The True Tragedy,' the first draft of '3 Henry VI' (1595 and 1600). Of the sixteen fully authenticated quartos, two plays reached five editions before 1616, viz. 'Richard III' (1597, 1598, 1602, 1605, 1612) and '1 Henry IV' (1598, 1599, 1604, 1608, 1615). Three reached four editions, viz. 'Richard II' (1597, 1598, 1608 supplying the deposition scene for the first time, 1615), 'Hamlet' (1603 imperfect, 1604, 1605, 1611), and 'Romeo and Juliet' (1597 imperfect, 1599, two in 1609). Three reached three editions, viz. 'Titus' (1594, 1600, 1611), 'Henry V' (1600 imperfect, 1602, 1608), 'Pericles' (two in 1609, 1611). Four reached two editions, viz. 'Midsummer Night's Dream' (both in 1600), 'Merchant of Venice' (both in 1600), 'Lear' (both in 1608), and 'Troilus and Cressida' (both in 1609). Four achieved only one edition, viz. 'Love's Labour's Lost' (1598), '2 Henry IV' (1600), 'Much Ado' (1600), 'Merry Wives' (1602 imperfect).

A second edition of 'Merry Wives' (again imperfect) and a fourth of 'Pericles' are both dated 1619. 'Othello' was first printed in 1622 (4to), and in the same year sixth editions of both 'Richard III' and '1 Henry IV' appeared. Lithographed facsimiles of most of these volumes, with some of the quarto editions of the poems (forty-eight volumes in all), were prepared by Mr. E. W. Ashbee, and issued to subscribers by Halliwell-Phillipps between 1862 and 1871. A cheaper set of quarto facsimiles, undertaken by Mr. W. Griggs, and issued under the supervision of Dr. F. J. Furnivall, appeared in forty-three volumes between 1880 and 1889. The largest collection of the original quartos—each of which only survives in four, five, or six copies—are in the libraries of the Duke of Devonshire, the British Museum, the Bodleian, and Trinity College, Cambridge. Perfect copies range in price, according to their rarity, from 200*l.* to 2,000*l.* In 1864, at the sale of George Daniel's library, quarto copies of 'Love's Labour's Lost' and of 'Merry Wives' (first edition) each fetched 346*l.* 10*s.* On 23 April 1904 a copy of the quarto of 'The Second Part of Henry IV' (printed in 1600) was sold at Sotheby's for 1,035*l.* All the quartos were issued in Shakespeare's day at sixpence each.

The First Folio.

On 8 Nov. 1623 Edward Blount and Isaac (son of William) Jaggard obtained license to publish sixteen hitherto unprinted plays, viz. 'The Tempest,' 'The Two Gentlemen,' 'Measure for Measure,' 'Comedy of Errors,' 'As you like it,' 'All's Well,' 'Twelfth Night,' 'Winter's Tale,' '3 Henry VI,' 'Henry VIII,' 'Coriolanus,' 'Timon,' 'Julius Cæsar,' 'Macbeth,' 'Antony and Cleopatra,' and 'Cymbeline.' In the same year Blount and Jaggard produced a folio volume of nearly a thousand pages containing all the plays mentioned, with the exception of 'Pericles,' and with the addition of 'King John,' '1 and 2 Henry VI,' and the 'Taming of the Shrew' (none of the latter pieces received a license). Thirty-six pieces in all were thus brought together. The volume was sold at a pound a copy, and was described in the colophon as printed at the charges of W. Jaggard, I. Smithweeke, and W. Aspley, as well as of Blount. The latter doubtless saw it through the press (cf. *Bibliographica*, i. 489 seq.) The plays are arranged under three headings—'Comedies,' 'Histories,' and 'Tragedies'—and each division is separately paged. 'Troilus and Cressida,' which is absent from the list of contents, was inserted hastily after the volume was printed off; it is placed at the end of the 'Histories,' and is unpaged. Doubtless the large work was long in printing. A unique copy in the Lenox Library, New York, bears the date 1622, and includes two cancelled leaves of sheet R ('As you like it').

On the title-page is engraved the Droeshout portrait. Commendatory verses are supplied by Ben Jonson, Hugh Holland, Leonard Digges [q. v.], and I. M., perhaps Jasper Maine [q. v.] The dedication to the brothers William Herbert, earl of Pembroke, and Philip Herbert, earl of Montgomery, as well as an address 'to the great variety of readers,' is signed by Shakespeare's friends and fellow-actors, Heming and Condell, who accept a large responsibility for the enterprise. They disclaim 'ambition either of selfe-profit or fame,' being solely moved by anxiety to 'keepe the memory of so worthy a friend and fellow alive as was our Shakespeare.' 'It had bene a thing we confesse worthie to haue bene wished,' they inform the reader, 'that the author himselfe had liued to haue set forth and ouerseen his owne writings.... As where (before) we were abus'd with diuerse stolne and surreptitious copies, maimed and deformed by the frauds and stealthes of iniurious impostors that expos'd them; even those are now offer'd to your view cur'd and perfect of their limbes, and all the rest absolute in their numbers as he conceived them.' The title-page states, too, that all the plays were printed 'according to the true originall copies.' But the first-folio text is not in every case superior to that of the sixteen pre-existent quartos, from which it differs invariably, although in varying degrees. The quarto texts of 'Love's Labour's Lost,' 'Midsummer Night's Dream,' and 'Richard II' are, for example, of higher value than the folio texts. On the other hand, the folio first repairs the glaring defects of the quarto versions of 'The Merry Wives of Windsor' and of 'Henry V.'

About fourteen perfect copies and 170 imperfect copies of the first folio seem now known. One of the finest copies was purchased by the Baroness Burdett-Coutts for 716*l.* 2*s.* at the sale of George Daniel's library in 1864. Frederick Locker-Lampson's copy fetched 3,600*l.* at Sotheby's 23 March 1907.

A reprint unwarrantably purporting to be exact was published in 1807–8. A good reprint was issued in 3 parts by Lionel Booth in 1861, 1863, 1864. A photo-zincographic reproduction by Sir Henry James, under the direction of Howard Staunton, was issued in sixteen folio parts between Feb. 1864 and Oct. 1865. A reduced photographic facsimile appeared in 1876, with a preface by Halliwell-Phillipps. A collotype facsimile was issued by the Oxford University Press in 1902, with introduction and 'Census of Extant Copies' by the present writer. A pamphlet of 'Additions to the Census' followed in 1906.

The second folio edition was printed in 1632 by Thomas Cotes for Robert Allot and William Aspley, each of whose names figures as publisher on different copies. To Allot Blount had transferred, on 16 Nov. 1630, his rights in the sixteen plays which were first licensed for publication in 1623 (ARBER, iii. 242–3). The second folio is identical with the first. Charles I's copy is at Windsor, and Charles II's at the British Museum. The 'Perkins folio,' now in the Duke of Devonshire's possession, in which Collier introduced forged emendations, was a copy of that of 1632 [see for the controversy, COLLIER, JOHN PAYNE]. The third folio was first published in 1663 by Peter Chetwynde, who reissued it next year with the addition of seven plays, six of which have no claim to admission among Shakespeare's works. 'Unto this Impression,' runs the title-page of 1664, 'is added seven Playes never before printed in folio, viz.: Pericles, Prince of Tyre. The London Prodigall. The History of Thomas Ld. Cromwell. Sir John Oldcastle, Lord Cobham. The Puritan Widow. A Yorkshire Tragedy. The Tragedy of Locrine.' The six spurious pieces were attributed by unprincipled publishers to Shakespeare in his lifetime. The fourth folio, printed in 1685 'for H. Herringman, E. Brewster, R. Chiswell, and R. Bentley,' reprints the folio of 1664 with the spurious appendix.

The Second Folio.

The Third Folio.

The Fourth Folio.

Since 1685 some two hundred independent editions of the collected works have been published in Great Britain and Ireland, and many thousand editions of separate plays. The chief eighteenth-century editors of the collected works were: 1. Nicholas Rowe [q. v.], the earliest critical editor (1709–10, 7 vols.; 2nd edit. 1714). 2. Alexander Pope (1725, 6 vols.; imperfectly 'collated and corrected.' Reprints are dated 1728, with contributions by George Sewell [q. v.], 1731, 1735, 1766; by Foulis of Glasgow, 1768; by Baskerville of Birmingham). 3. Lewis Theobald [q. v.], who made some brilliant emendations (1733, 7 vols; eight reprints to 1777). 4. Sir Thomas Hanmer (1744, 6 vols. with glossary and various readings, Oxford, 4to; 2nd edit. 1770–1). 5. Bishop Warburton, who re-edited Pope's version in 1747 in 8 vols. and was severely criticised among others by Thomas Edwards (1699–1757) [q. v.] 6. Dr. Johnson (1765, 8 vols., with his well-known preface and notes; 2nd edit. 1768). 7. Edward Capell [q. v.] (1768, 10 vols., with 'Notes, various readings, and the School of Shakespeare,' in 3 vols. 1783). 8. 'Edmund Malone [q. v.] (1790, 10 vols.) 9. Meanwhile, George

Eighteenth-century editors.

Steevens, who reprinted twenty of the quartos in 1766, joined with Johnson in producing the first attempt at a variorum edition in 1773 (10 vols. 8vo). Contributions by Dr. Farmer and Malone were incorporated. This long remained the standard edition. A second issue is dated 1778 (10 vols.); a third, revised by Isaac Reed [q. v.], in 1785; and a fourth, somewhat recklessly revised by Steevens himself, in 15 vols. in 1793. A fifth edition, undertaken by Reed in 1803, in 21 vols., is known among booksellers as the 'First Variorum' edition. A sixth edition (1813, 21 vols.) embodied prefatory essays and notes by Edmund Malone, and is known as 'the Second Variorum.' The seventh edition, on which Malone was long engaged, was prepared for the press by James Boswell the younger [q. v.], and appeared in 1821. It is known as 'the Third Variorum,' or 'Boswell's Malone,' and is the best of its kind. A new 'Variorum' edition, on a large scale, was undertaken by Mr. H. Howard Furness of Philadelphia, and fifteen volumes have appeared since 1871 (including 'Macbeth,' 'Hamlet,' 2 vols., 'King Lear,' 'Othello,' 'Merchant of Venice,' 'As you like it,' 'Tempest,' 'Midsummer Night's Dream,' and 'Antony and Cleopatra').

The Variorum Editions.

Among nineteenth-century editors of repute are William Harness (1825, 8 vols.); Samuel Weller Singer (1826, 10 vols., printed in the Chiswick Press for William Pickering, illustrated by Stothard and others, and in 1856 with essays by William Watkiss Lloyd); Thomas Campbell, 1838; Charles Knight (1791–1873) [q. v.], with interesting if discursive notes ('Pictorial edition,' 1838–43, often reissued under different designations); Bryan Waller Procter, i.e. Barry Cornwall (1839–43, 3 vols.); John Payne Collier (1841–4, 8 vols.); Samuel Phelps (1851–4); J. O. Halliwell (1853–61, 15 vols. folio); Nikolaus Delius (Elberfeld, 1854–61, 7 vols.; 5th edit. 1882, 2 vols.); Alexander Dyce (1857, 9 vols., a useful edition, with full glossary); Richard Grant White (Boston 1857–65, 12 vols.); Howard Staunton (1858–60, 3 vols.); W. G. Clark, J. Glover, and Dr. Aldis Wright ('Cambridge edition,' 1863–6, 9 vols., noting textual variations; new edit. 1887, and in 40 vols. 1893); Rev. H. N. Hudson (1851–6, 11 vols., reissued as Harvard edition, Boston, 1881, 20 vols.) Among more recent complete annotated editions are 'The Henry Irving Shakespeare,' ed. F. A. Marshall and others—especially useful for notes on stage history (8 vols. 1888–90)—'The Temple Shakespeare,' concisely edited by Israel Gollancz (38 vols. 12mo, 1894–6), and the Eversley Shakespeare, ed. Prof. Harford, 10 vols. 1899.

Nineteenth-century editors.

Of one-volume editions the best are the Globe, edited by W. G. Clark and Dr. Aldis Wright (1864, and constantly reprinted); the Leopold (1876, from the text of Delius, with preface by Dr. Furnivall); and the Oxford (1894), ed. W. J. Craig (1843–1906).

Shakespeare's Reputation.

The highest estimate was formed of Shakespeare's work by his contemporaries, by critics as well as playgoers. Anticipating the final verdict, the editors of the first folio wrote: 'These plays have had their trial already and stood out all appeals.' Ben Jonson, as a champion of classical canons, noted that Shakespeare 'wanted art,' but he allowed him, in verses prefixed to the earliest folio, the first place among all dramatists, including those of Greece and Rome, and claimed that all Europe owed him homage. In 1630 Milton penned in like strains an epitaph on 'the great heir of fame' (cf. *L'Allegro*); and Milton was followed within ten years by critics of tastes so varied as Thomas Heywood, Sir John Suckling, the 'ever-memorable' John Hales of Eton, and Sir William D'Avenant. Leonard Digges (in the first edition of the 'Poems,' 1640) asserted that every revival of his plays drew crowds to pit, boxes, and galleries alike. At a little later date Shakespeare's plays were the 'closet companions' of Charles I's 'solitudes' (Milton, *Iconoclastes*, 1690, pp. 9–10).

Ben Jonson's tribute.

After the Restoration public taste in English veered towards the French and classical dramatic models (cf. Evelyn, *Diary*, i. 342). Shakespeare's work was subjected to some unfavourable criticism as the product of nature to the exclusion of art, but the eclipse proved more partial and temporary than is commonly admitted. The pedantic censure of Thomas Rymer [q. v.] on the score of Shakespeare's indifference to the classical laws attracted attention, but awoke in England no substantial echo. In Pepys's eyes 'The Tempest' had 'no great wit,' and 'Midsummer Night's Dream' was 'the most insipid and ridiculous play;' yet this exacting critic witnessed thirty-six performances of twelve of Shakespeare's plays between 11 Oct. 1660 and 6 Feb. 1668–9, seeing 'Hamlet' four times, and 'Macbeth,' which he admitted to be 'a most excellent play for variety,' nine times. Dryden, the literary dictator of the day, repeatedly complained of Shakespeare's inequalities—'he is the very Janus of poets' (*Conquest of Granada*, 1672).

1660–1702.

Dryden's view.

But in almost the same breath Dryden declared that Shakespeare was held in as much veneration as Æschylus among the Athenians, and that 'he was the man who of all modern and perhaps ancient poets had the largest and most comprehensive soul.... When he describes anything, you more than see it,—you feel it too' (*Essay on Dramatic Poesie*, 1668). Writers of such opposite temperaments as Margaret Cavendish, duchess of Newcastle (1664), and Sir Charles Sedley (1693) vigorously argued for Shakespeare's supremacy, and the many adaptations of his plays that were contrived to meet Restoration sentiment failed to supersede their originals. Dryden and D'Avenant converted 'The Tempest' into an opera (1670); D'Avenant singlehanded adapted 'The Two Noble Kinsmen' (1668) and 'Macbeth' (1674); Dryden dealt similarly with 'Troilus' (1679); Thomas Duffett with 'The Tempest' (1675); Shadwell with 'Timon' (1678); Nahum Tate with 'Richard II' (1681), 'Lear' (1681), and 'Coriolanus' (1682); John Crowne with 'Henry VI' (1681); D'Urfey with 'Cymbeline' (1682); Ravenscroft with 'Titus' (1687); Otway with 'Romeo and Juliet' (1692), and John Sheffield, duke of Buckingham, with 'Julius Cæsar' (1692). But during the same period the chief actor of the day, Thomas Betterton, won his spurs as the interpreter of Shakespeare's chief tragic parts, mainly in unrevised versions. 'Hamlet' was accounted that actor's masterpiece (cf. *Shakspere's Century of Praise*, 1591–1693, New Shakspere Soc., ed. Ingleby and Toulmin Smith, 1879; and *Fresh Allusions*, ed. Furnivall, 1886).

Restoration adaptations.

From the accession of Queen Anne to the present day the tide of Shakespeare's reputation, both on the stage and among critics, has flowed onward almost uninterruptedly. The censorious critic, John Dennis, in his 'Letters' on Shakespeare's 'genius,' gave his work in 1711 whole-hearted commendation, and two of the greatest men of letters of the eighteenth century, Pope and Johnson, although they did not withhold all censure, paid him the homage of becoming his editor. Through the middle and late years of the century many critics, of whom Theobald and Capell were the most acute, concentrated their energies on textual emendation of difficult and corrupt passages, and they founded a school of textual criticism, which has never ceased its activity (cf. W. Sidney Walker, *Critical Examination of the Text of Shakespeare*, 1859). At the end of the eighteenth century Edmund Malone [q. v.] devoted himself with unprecedented zeal to the biography of the poet and the contemporary history of the stage, and he secured later disciples in Francis Douce, Joseph Hunter, J. P. Collier, and J. O. Halliwell-Phillipps. Meanwhile a third school arose to expound exclusively the æsthetic excellence of the plays. Coleridge in his 'Notes and Lectures' (which was written partly under German influences), and Hazlitt in his 'Characters of Shakespeare's Plays' (1817), are the chief representatives of the æsthetic school, and, although Professor Dowden, in his 'Shakespeare, his Mind and Art' (1874), and Mr. Swinburne in his 'Study of Shakespeare' (1880), are worthy successors, Coleridge and Hazlitt remain as æsthetic critics unsurpassed. In the effort to supply a fuller interpretation of Shakespeare's works—textual, historical, and æsthetic—two publishing societies have done much valuable work. 'The Shakespeare Society' was founded in 1841 by J. P. Collier, J. O. Halliwell, and their friends, and published some forty-eight volumes before its dissolution in 1853. The New Shakspere Society, which was founded by Dr. Furnivall in 1874, issued during the ensuing twenty years twenty-seven publications, illustrative mainly of the text and of contemporary life and literature.

From 1702 onwards.

In 1769 Shakespeare's 'jubilee' was celebrated for three days (6–8 Sept.) at Stratford, under the direction of Garrick, Dr. Arne, and Boswell. The festivities were repeated on a small scale in April 1827 and April 1830; while 'the Shakespeare tercentenary festival,' which was held at Stratford from 23 April to 4 May 1864, claimed to be a national celebration (R. E. Hunter, *Shakespeare and the Tercentenary Celebration*, 1864).

Stratford festivals.

On the English stage the name of every eminent actor since Betterton has been chiefly identified with Shakespearean parts. Robert Wilks and Charles Macklin were in the middle of the eighteenth century eclipsed by David Garrick [q. v.] The latter's enthusiasm for the poet and histrionic genius did much to strengthen Shakespeare's hold on public taste, but Garrick did not scrupulously adhere to the authorised text. To Garrick, who was ably seconded by Mrs. Cibber and Mrs. Pritchard, soon succeeded John Philip Kemble and his sister, Mrs. Siddons; and during the last century the torch has been kept alive by Edmund Kean, by Macready, by Samuel Phelps, by Helen Faucit (afterwards Lady Martin), by C. A. Calvert, by Miss Ellen Terry, and Sir Henry Irving.

On the English stage.

Music and art in England also owe much to Shakespeare's influence. From Thomas Morley [q. v.], Purcell, Matthew Locke, and Arne to William Linley, Sir Henry Bishop, and Sir Arthur Sullivan, every distinguished musician has sought to improve on his predecessor's setting of one or more of Shakespeare's songs, or has composed concerted music in illustration of some of his dramatic themes (cf. Alfred Roffe, *Shakspere Music*, 1878; *Songs in Shakspere . . . set to Music*, 1884, New Shakspere Soc.) In art, John Boydell [q. v.] organised between 1790 and 1800 a scheme for illustrating Shakespeare's work by the greatest living English artists, and some fine pictures were the result. Few great artists of later date, from Sir Daniel Maclise to Sir John Millais, have lacked the ambition to interpret some scene or character of Shakespearean drama.

In music and art.

In America no less enthusiasm for Shakespeare has been manifested. Editors and critics are hardly less numerous there than in England, and some criticism from American pens, like that of James Russell Lowell, has reached the highest literary level. Nowhere, probably, has more labour been devoted to the study of his works than that devoted by Mr. H. H. Furness of Philadelphia to the preparation of his 'New Variorum' edition. The Barton collection of Shakespeareana in the Boston Public Library is one of the most valuable extant: the elaborate catalogue (1878–80) contains some 2,500 entries. First of Shakespeare's plays to be represented in America, 'Richard III' was performed in New York in March 1750. More recently Edwin Forrest (1806–1872), Junius Brutus Booth, Edwin Booth, Charlotte Cushman, and Miss Ada Rehan have maintained on the American stage the great traditions of Shakespearean acting; while Mr. E. A. Abbey has devoted high artistic gifts to pictorial representation of scenes from the plays.

In America.

The bible, alone of all literary compositions, has been translated more frequently or into a greater number of languages than the works of Shakespeare. The progress of his reputation in Germany, France, Italy, and Russia was somewhat slow at the outset. But in Germany the poet has received for nearly a century and a half a recognition scarcely less pronounced than that accorded him in America and in his own country. Three of Shakespeare's plays, now in the Zurich Library, were brought thither by J. R. Hess from England in 1614. As early as 1626 'Hamlet,' 'King Lear,' and 'Romeo and Juliet' were acted at Dresden, and a version of the 'Taming of the Shrew' was played there and elsewhere at the end of the seventeenth century. But such mention of Shakespeare as is found in German literature between 1640 and 1740 only indicates a knowledge on the part of German readers either of Dryden's criticisms or of the accounts of him printed in English encyclopædias (cf. D. G. Morhoff, *Unterricht von der teutschen Sprache und Poesie*, Kiel, 1682, p. 250). The earliest sign of a direct acquaintance with the plays is a poor translation into German of 'Julius Cæsar' by Baron C. W. von Borck, formerly Prussian minister in London, which was published at Berlin in 1741. A worse rendering of 'Romeo and Juliet' followed in 1758. Meanwhile J. C. Gottsched (1700–66), an influential man of letters, warmly denounced Shakespeare in a review of Von Borch's effort in 'Beiträge zur deutschen Sprache' and elsewhere. Lessing came without delay to Shakespeare's rescue, and set his reputation, in the estimation of the German public, on that exalted pedestal which it has not ceased to occupy. It was in 1759, in a journal entitled 'Litteraturbriefe,' that Lessing first claimed for Shakespeare superiority, not only to the French dramatists Racine and Corneille, who hitherto had dominated European taste, but to all ancient or modern poets. Lessing's doctrine, which he developed in his 'Hamburgische Dramaturgie' (Hamburg, 1767, 2 vols. 8vo), was at once accepted by the poet Johann Gottfried Herder in the 'Blätter von deutschen Art und Kunst,' 1771. Christopher Martin Wieland (1733–1813) in 1762 began a prose translation which Johann Joachim Eschenburg (1743–1820) completed (Zurich, 13 vols., 1775–84). Between 1797 and 1833 appeared at intervals the classical German rendering by August Wilhelm von Schlegel and Ludwig Tieck, leaders of the romantic school of German literature, whose creed embodied, as one of its first articles, an unwavering veneration for Shakespeare. Schlegel translated only seventeen plays, and his workmanship excels that of the rest of the translation. Tieck's part in the undertaking was mainly confined to editing translations by various hands. Many other German translations followed—by J. H. Voss and his sons (Leipzig, 1818–1829), by J. W. O. Benda (Leipzig, 1825–6), by A. Böttger (Leipzig, 1836–7) and others. Most of these have been many times reissued, but Schlegel and Tieck's achievement still holds the field. Schlegel's lectures on 'Shakespeare and the Drama,' which were delivered at Vienna in 1808, and were translated into English in 1815, are worthy of comparison with those of Coleridge, who acknowledged

In Germany.

their influence. Goethe poured forth, in his voluminous writings, a mass of equally illuminating and appreciative criticism (cf. *Wilhelm Meister*); and, although he deemed Shakespeare's works unsuited to the stage, he adapted 'Romeo and Juliet' for the Weimar Theatre, while Schiller prepared 'Macbeth' (Stuttgart, 1801). Heine published in 1838 charming studies of Shakespeare's heroines (English transl. 1895).

During the last half-century textual, æsthetic, and biographical criticism has been pursued in Germany with unflagging industry and energy; and although laboured and supersubtle theorising characterises much German æsthetic criticism, its mass and variety testify to the impressiveness of the appeal that Shakespeare's work has made to the German intellect. The vain effort to stem the current of Shakespearean worship made by the dramatist, J. R. Benedix in 'Die Shakespearomanie' (Stuttgart, 1873, 8vo), stands practically alone. In studies of the text and metre Nikolaus Delius (1813–1888) should, among recent German writers, perhaps be accorded the first place; in studies of the biography and stage history Friedrich Karl Elze (1821–1889); in æsthetic studies Friedrich Alexander Theodor Kreyssig (1818–1879), author of 'Vorlesungen über Shakespeare' (Berlin, 1858 and 1874), and 'Shakespeare-Fragen' (Leipzig, 1871). Ulrici's 'Shakespeare's Dramatic Art' (first published at Halle in 1839) and Gervinus's Commentaries (first published at Leipzig in 1848–9), both of which are familiar in English translations, are suggestive but unconvincing æsthetic interpretations. The German Shakespeare Society, which was founded at Weimar in 1865, has published forty-three year-books (edited successively by von Bodenstedt, Delius, Elze, F. A. Leo, and Prof. Brandl), which contain many useful contributions to Shakespearean study.

Shakespeare has been no less effectually nationalised on the German stage. The three great actors—Friedrich Ulrich Ludwig Schroeder (1744–1816) of Hamburg, Ludwig Devrient (1784–1832), and his nephew Gustav Emil Devrient (1803–1872)—largely derived their fame from their successful assumptions of Shakespearean characters. Another of Ludwig Devrient's nephews, Eduard (1801–1877), also an actor, prepared, with his son Otto, an acting German edition (Leipzig, 1873, and following years). An acting edition by Wilhelm Oechelhaeuser, appeared previously at Berlin in 1871. As many as twenty-eight of the thirty-seven plays assigned to Shakespeare are now on recognised lists of German acting plays (cf. *Jahrbuch der Deutsche Shakespeare-Gesellschaft* for 1894). In 1895 as many as 706 performances of twenty-five of Shakespeare's plays were given in German theatres (*ib.* for 1896, p. 438). 'Othello,' 'Hamlet,' and 'The Taming of the Shrew' usually prove most popular. Of the many German composers who have worked on Shakespearean themes, Mendelssohn (in 'Midsummer Night's Dream'), Schumann, and Franz Schubert have achieved the greatest success.

On the German stage.

In France Shakespeare won recognition after a longer struggle than in Germany. Cyrano de Bergerac (1619–1655) plagiarised 'Cymbeline,' 'Hamlet,' and 'The Merchant of Venice' in his 'Agrippina.' About 1680 Nicolas Clement, Louis XIV's librarian, allowed Shakespeare imagination, natural thoughts, and ingenious expression, but deplored his obscenity (Jusserand, *A French Ambassador*, p. 56). Half a century elapsed before French public attention was again directed to Shakespeare (cf. Al. Schmidt, *Voltaire's Verdienst von der Einführung Shakespeares in Frankreich*, Königsberg, 1864). The Abbé Prévost, in his periodical 'Le Pour et Contre' (1733, et seq.), acknowledged his power. But it is to Voltaire that his countrymen owe, as he himself boasted, their first effective introduction. Voltaire studied Shakespeare thoroughly on his visit to England between 1726 and 1729, and his influence is visible in his own dramas. In his 'Lettres Philosophiques' (1731), afterwards reissued as 'Lettres sur les Anglais,' 1734 (Nos. xviii. and xix.), and in his 'Lettre sur la Tragédie' (1731), he expressed admiration for Shakespeare's genius, but attacked his want of taste and art. He described him as 'le Corneille de Londres, grand fou d'ailleurs, mais il a des morceaux admirables.' Writing to the Abbé des Fontaines in November 1735, Voltaire admitted many merits in 'Julius Cæsar,' on which he published 'Observations' in 1764. Johnson replied to Voltaire's general criticism in the preface to his edition (1765), and Mrs. Elizabeth Montagu [q. v.] in 1769 in a separate volume, which was translated into French in 1777. Diderot made, in his 'Encylopédie,' the first stand in France against the Voltairean position, and increased opportunities of studying Shakespeare's works increased the poet's vogue. Twelve plays were translated in De La Place's 'Théâtre Anglais' (1745–8). Jean-François Ducis (1733–1816) adapted without much insight six plays for the French stage, beginning in 1769 with 'Hamlet,' which was acted with applause. In 1776 Pierre Le Tourneur began

In France.

Voltaire.

a bad prose translation (completed in 1782) of all Shakespeare's plays and declared him to be 'the god of the theatre.' Voltaire protested against this estimate in a new remonstrance consisting of two letters, of which the first was read before the French Academy on 25 Aug. 1776. Here Shakespeare was described as a barbarian, whose works—'a huge dunghill'—concealed some pearls. Although Voltaire's censure was rejected by the majority of later French critics, it expressed a sentiment born of the genius of the nation, and made an impression that was only gradually effaced. Marmontel, La Harpe, Marie-Joseph Chénier, and Chateaubriand, in his 'Essai sur Shakespeare,' 1801, inclined to Voltaire's view; but Madame de Staël wrote effectively on the other side in her 'De la Littérature' 1804 (i. caps. 13, 14, ii. 5). The revision of Le Tourneur's translation by François Guizot and A. Pichot in 1821 gave Shakespeare a fresh advantage. Paul Duport, in 'Essais Littéraires sur Shakespeare' (Paris, 1828, 2 vols.), was the last French critic of repute to repeat Voltaire's censure unreservedly. Guizot, in his 'Sur la Vie et les Œuvres de Shakespeare' (reprinted separately from the translation of 1821), as well as in his 'Shakespeare et son Temps' (1852); Villemain in a general essay (*Mélanges Historiques*, 1827, iii. 141–87), and Barante in a study of 'Hamlet' (*ib.* 1824, iii. 217–34), acknowledge the mightiness of Shakespeare's genius with comparatively few qualifications. Other translations followed—by Francisque Michel (1839), by Benjamin Laroche (1851), and by Emil Montégut (1867), but the best is that in prose by François Victor Hugo (1859–66), whose father, Victor Hugo, published a rhapsodical eulogy in 1864. Alfred Mézières's 'Shakespeare, ses Œuvres et ses Critiques' (Paris, 1860), is a saner appreciation. Meanwhile 'Hamlet' and 'Macbeth,' 'Othello' and a few other Shakespearean plays, became stock-pieces on the French stage. Alfred de Vigny prepared a version of 'Othello' for the Théâtre-Français in 1829 with eminent success. An adaptation of 'Hamlet' by Alexandre Dumas was first performed in 1847, and a rendering by De Chatelain (1864) was often repeated. George Sand translated 'As you like it' (Paris, 1856) for representation by the Comédie Française' on 12 April 1856. 'Lady Macbeth' has been represented in recent years by Madame Sarah Bernhardt, and 'Hamlet' by M. Mounet Sully of the Théâtre-Français (cf. LACROIX, *Histoire de l'Influence de Shakespeare sur le Théâtre Français*, 1867; *Edinb. Rev.* 1849, pp. 39–77; ELZE, *Essays*, pp. 193 sq.; M. JUSSERAND, 'Shakespeare en France sous l'Ancien Régime,' in *Cosmopolis*, Nov.–Dec. 1896, Jan.–Feb. 1897).

On the French stage.

In Italy Shakespeare was little known before the present century. Such references as eighteenth-century Italian writers made to him were based on remarks by Voltaire (cf. GIOVANNI ANDRES, *Dell' Origine, Progressi e Stato attuale d'ogni Letteratura*, 1782). The French adaptation of 'Hamlet' by Ducis was issued in Italian blank verse (Venice, 1774, 8vo). Complete translations of all the plays made direct from the English were issued by Michele Leoni (in verse) at Verona 1819–22, and by Carlo Rusconi in prose at Padua in 1831 (new edit. Turin, 1858–9). 'Othello' and 'Romeo and Juliet' have been most often translated into Italian separately. The Italian actors, Madame Ristori (as Lady Macbeth), Salvini (as Othello), and Rossi rank among Shakespeare's most effective interpreters. Verdi's operas on Macbeth, Othello, and Falstaff (the last two with libretti by Boito), betray a close and appreciative study of Shakespeare.

In Italy.

In Eastern Europe, Shakespeare first became known through French and German translations. Into Russian 'Romeo and Juliet' was translated in 1772, 'Richard III' in 1783, and 'Julius Cæsar' in 1786. Sumarakow translated Ducis' version of 'Hamlet' in 1784 for stage purposes, while the Empress Catherine II adapted the 'Merry Wives' and 'King John.' Numerous versions of all the chief plays followed; and in 1865 there appeared at St. Petersburg the best translation in verse (direct from the English), by Nekrasow and Gerbel. A prose translation, by N. Ketzcher, begun in 1862, was completed in 1879. Gerbel issued a Russian translation of the 'Sonnets' in 1880, and many critical essays in the language, original or translated, have been published. Almost every play has been represented in Russian on the Russian stage (cf. *New Shaksp. Soc. Trans.* 1880–5, pt. ii. 431 seq.) A Polish version of 'Hamlet' was acted at Lemberg in 1797; and as many as sixteen plays now hold a recognised place among Polish acting plays. The standard Polish translation of Shakespeare's collected works appeared at Warsaw in 1875 (edited by the Polish poet Kraszewski), and is reckoned among the most successful renderings in a foreign tongue.

In Russia.

Other complete translations have been published in Hungarian (Budapest, 1864–8), in Bohemian (Prague, 1874), in Swedish (Lund, 1847–51), in Dutch, in Danish (1845–

1850), and Finnish (Helsingfors, 1892–5). In Spanish a complete translation is in course of publication (Madrid, 1885 et seq.), and the Spanish critic Menéndez y Pelayo has placed Shakespeare above Calderon. In Armenian, although only three plays ('Hamlet,' 'Romeo and Juliet,' and 'As you like it') have been issued, the translation of the whole is ready for the press. Separate plays only have appeared in Welsh, Portuguese, Friesic, Flemish, Servian, Roumanian, Maltese, Ukrainian, Wallachian, Croatian, Finnish, modern Greek, Latin, and Hebrew; while a few have been rendered into Bengali, Hindustani, Marathi, Gujarati, and Urdu, Kanarese, and other languages of India, and have been acted in native theatres.

General estimate.

No estimate of Shakespeare's genius can be adequate. In knowledge of human character, in wealth of humour, in depth of passion, in fertility of fancy, in soundness of judgment, and in mastery of language he has no rival. His language and versification adapt themselves to every phase of sentiment, and sound almost every note in the scale of felicity. Although sudden transitions, elliptical expressions, mixed metaphors, obsolete words, indefensible verbal quibbles, and a few hopelessly corrupt readings disturb the modern reader's equanimity, the glow of the author's imagination leaves few passages wholly unillumined. It is the versatile working of Shakespeare's intellect that renders his supremacy unassailable. His mind, as Hazlitt suggested, contained within itself the germs of every faculty and feeling. He knew intuitively how every faculty and feeling would develop in every conceivable change of fortune. Men and women—good or bad, old or young, wise or foolish, merry or sad, rich or poor—yielded their secrets to him, and his genius illumined in turn every aspect of humanity that presents itself on the highway of life. Each of his characters gives voice to thought or passion with an individuality and a naturalness that rouse in the intelligent playgoer and reader the illusion that they are overhearing men and women speak unpremeditatingly among themselves, rather than that they are reading speeches or hearing written speeches recited. The more closely the words are studied, the completer the illusion grows. Creatures of the imagination—fairies, ghosts, witches—are delineated with a like potency, and the reader or spectator feels instinctively that these supernatural entities could not speak, feel, or act otherwise than Shakespeare represents them. So mighty a faculty sets at naught the common limitations of nationality, and in every quarter of the globe to which civilised life has penetrated Shakespeare's power is recognised. All the world over, language is applied to his creations that ordinarily applies to beings of flesh and blood. Hamlet and Othello, Lear and Macbeth, Falstaff, Brutus, Romeo, and Shylock are studied in almost every civilised tongue as if they were historic personalities, and the chief of the impressive phrases that fall from their lips are rooted in the speech of civilised humanity.

[The scantiness of contemporary records of Shakespeare's career has been much exaggerated. An investigation extending over two centuries has brought together a mass of detail which far exceeds that accessible in the case of any other contemporary professional writer. Nevertheless many important links are missing, and at many critical points appeal to conjecture is inevitable. But if the general outline suggested by the fully ascertained facts be scrupulously respected, the result may be confidently regarded as true. Fuller, in his Worthies (1662), attempted the first biographical notice of Shakespeare, with poor results. Aubrey, in his gossiping Lives of Eminent Men (compiled before 1680; first printed in 'Letters from the Bodleian,' 1813, and re-edited for the Oxford Univ. Press by the Rev. Andrew Clark 1898), based his ampler information on reports communicated to him by William Beeston (*d.* 1682), an aged actor, whom Dryden called 'the chronicle of the stage,' and who was doubtless in the main a trustworthy witness. A few additional details were recorded in the seventeenth century by the Rev. John Ward (1629–1681), vicar of Stratford-on-Avon from 1662 to 1668, in a diary and memorandum-book written between 1661 and 1663 (ed. C. A. Severn, 1839); by the Rev. William Fulman, whose manuscripts are at Corpus Christi College, Oxford (with interpolations made before 1708 by the Rev. Richard Davies, vicar of Saperton, Gloucestershire); by John Dowdall, who travelled through Warwickshire in 1693 (London, 1838); and by William Hall, who visited Stratford in 1694 (London, 1884, from Bodleian MS.) Phillips in his Theatrum Poetarum (1675), and Langbaine in his English Dramatick Poets (1691), confined themselves to criticism. In 1709 Nicholas Rowe prefixed a more ambitious memoir than had yet been attempted to his edition of the plays, and embodied some new local Stratford and London traditions with which the actor Thomas Betterton supplied him. A little fresh gossip was collected by William Oldys [q. v.], and was printed from his manuscript 'adversaria' (now in the British Museum) as an appendix to Yeowell's 'Memoir of Oldys,' 1862. Pope, Johnson, and Steevens, in biographical prefaces to their editions, mainly repeated the narratives of their predecessors. In the Prolegomena to the Variorum edition of 1821 there was embodied

a mass of fresh information derived by Edmund Malone [q.v.] from systematic researches among official papers at Stratford, at Dulwich (the Alleyn MSS.), or in the Public Record Office, and the available knowledge of Elizabethan stage history, as well as of Shakespeare's biography, was thus greatly extended. Francis Douce in his Illustrations of Shakespeare (1807), and Joseph Hunter [q. v.] in New Illustrations of Shakespeare (1845), occasionally supplemented Malone's researches. John Payne Collier [q.v.], in his History of English Dramatic Poetry (1831), in his 'New Facts' about Shakespeare (1835), his 'New Particulars' (1836), and his 'Further Particulars' (1839), and in his editions of Henslowe's Diary and the Alleyn Papers for the Shakespeare Society, while throwing some light on obscure places, foisted on Shakespeare's biography a series of ingeniously forged documents which have greatly perplexed succeeding biographers. Dyce specified the chief of Collier's forgeries in the second issue of his edition of Shakespeare (cf. G. F. Warner's Cat. of Dulwich MSS.) James Orchard Halliwell (afterwards Halliwell-Phillipps) [q. v.] printed separately, between 1850 and 1884, in various privately issued publications, all the Stratford archives and extant legal documents bearing on Shakespeare's career, many of them for the first time, and in 1887 he published massive materials for a full biography in his Outlines of the Life of Shakespeare (4th edit.) Mr. F. G. Fleay, in his Shakespeare Manual (1876), in his Life of Shakespeare (1886), in his History of the Stage (1890), and his Biographical Chronicle of the English Drama (1891), adds some useful information respecting Shakespeare's relations with his fellow-dramatists, mainly derived from a study of the original editions of the plays of Shakespeare and of his contemporaries; but many of his statements and conjectures are unauthenticated. A full epitome of the information accessible at date of publication is supplied in Karl Elze's Life of Shakespeare (Halle, 1876; English translation, 1888), with which Elze's Essays from the publications of the German Shakespeare Society (English translation, 1874) are worth studying. Prof. Dowden's Shakespeare Primer (1877) and his Introduction to Shakespeare (1893), and Dr. Furnivall's Introduction to the Leopold Shakespeare, are all useful. The present writer in 1898 brought out 'A Life of William Shakespeare,' often reprinted in England and America, and translated into German 1901. Shakespeare's Library (ed. J. P. Collier and W. C. Hazlitt), Shakespeare's Plutarch (ed. Skeat), and Shakespeare's Holinshed (ed. W. G. Boswell-Stone, 1896), trace the sources of Shakespeare's plots. Alexander Schmidt's Shakespeare-Lexicon, 1874 (ed. Sarrazin, 1902), and Abbott's Shakespearean Grammar, 1869 (new edit. 1897), are valuable aids to a study of the text. Useful concordances to the Plays have been prepared by Mrs. Cowden Clarke (1845), to the Poems by Mrs. H. H. Furness (Philadelphia, 1852), and to Plays and Poems, in one volume, with references to numbered lines, by John Bartlett (London and New York, 1895). An unprinted glossary prepared by Richard Warner between 1750 and 1770 is in British Museum (Addit. MSS. 10472–10542). Extensive bibliographies are given in Lowndes's Libr. Manual (ed. Bohn), in Franz Thimm's Shakespeariana (1864 and 1871), in the Encyclopædia Britannica, 9th edit. (skilfully classified by Mr. H. R. Tedder), and in the Brit. Mus. Cat. (the 3,680 Shakespearean titles are separately published); see also the present writer's introductions to the Oxford facsimile of the First Folio (1902) and the Poems and Pericles (1905). For notices of Stratford, see R. B. Wheler's History and Antiquities (1806), John R. Wise's Shakespere, his Birthplace and its Neighbourhood (1861), Shakespeare's Marriage, by J. W. Gray (1905), and the present writer's Stratford-on-Avon to the death of Shakespeare (1890, new edit. 1906). Wise appends a 'glossary of words still used in Warwickshire to be found in Shakspere.' Nathan Drake's Shakespeare and his Times (1817) and G. W. Thornbury's Shakespeare's England (1856) describe Shakespeare's social environment. To the publications of the Shakespeare Society, the New Shakspere Society, and of the Deutsche Shakespeare-Gesellschaft, and other critical works noticed in the text, may be added Shakespeare's Heroines, respectively by Mrs. Jameson in 1833 and Lady Martin in 1885; Dr. Ward's English Dramatic Literature (1875, new edit. 1898); Richard G. Moulton's Shakespeare as a Dramatic Artist (1885); Shakespeare Studies, by Thomas Spencer Baynes, 1893; F. S. Boas's Shakspere and his Predecessors, 1895; Georg Brandes's William Shakespeare, in Danish (1895), and in English (1898); Madden's Diary of Master William Silence (new edit. 1907); and A. C. Bradley's Shakespearean Tragedy, 1904.]

THE BACON-SHAKESPEARE CONTROVERSY.—The apparent contrast between the homeliness of Shakespeare's Stratford career and the breadth of observation and knowledge displayed in his literary work has evoked the fantastic theory that Shakespeare was not the author of the literature that passes under his name, and perverse attempts have been made to assign his works to his contemporary, Bacon. It is argued that Shakespeare's plays embody a general omniscience (especially a knowledge of law) which was possessed by no contemporary except Bacon; that there are many close parallelisms between passages in Shakespeare's and passages in Bacon's works, and that Bacon makes enigmatic references in his correspondence to secret 'recreations' and 'alphabets' which his alleged employment as a concealed dramatist can alone explain. Toby Matthew [q. v.] wrote to Bacon (as Viscount St. Albans) at an uncertain date after January 1621: 'The most prodigious wit that ever I knew of my nation and of this side of the sea is of your Lordship's name, though he be known by another' (cf. BIRCH, *Letters of Bacon*, 1763, p. 392). This unpretending sentence is distorted into conclusive evidence that Bacon wrote works or

commanding excellence under another's name, and among them probably Shakespeare's plays. According to the natural interpretation of Matthew's words, his 'most prodigious wit' was some Englishman named Bacon whom he had met abroad —probably a pseudonymous jesuit like most of Matthew's friends. Joseph C. Hart (U. S. Consul at Santa Cruz, *d.* 1855), in his 'Romance of Yachting' (1848), first raised doubts of Shakespeare's authorship, and there followed 'Who wrote Shakespeare?' in Chambers's 'Journal,' 7 Aug. 1852, and an article by Miss Delia Bacon in 'Putnams' Monthly,' January 1856. On the latter was based 'The Philosophy of the Plays of Shakespeare unfolded by Delia Bacon,' with a neutral preface by Nathaniel Hawthorne, London and Boston, 1857. Miss Delia Bacon died insane on 2 Sept. 1859 (cf. Life by Theodore Bacon, London, 1888). Mr. William Henry Smith seems first to have suggested the Baconian hypothesis in 'Was Lord Bacon the author of Shakespeare's plays? A letter to Lord Ellesmere,' 1856, which was republished as 'Bacon and Shakespeare,' 1857. The most learned exponent of this strange theory was Nathaniel Holmes, an American lawyer, who published at New York in 1866 'The Authorship of the Plays attributed to Shakespeare,' a monument of misapplied ingenuity (4th edit. 1886, 2 vols.) Bacon's 'Promus of Formularies and Elegancies' (London, 1883), edited by Mrs. Henry Pott, a voluminous advocate of the Baconian theory, presses the argument of parallelisms between Bacon and Shakespeare. A Bacon Society was founded in London in 1885 to develop and promulgate the theory, and it inaugurated a magazine (named since May 1893 'Baconiana'). A quarterly periodical also called 'Baconiana,' and issued in the same interest, was established at Chicago in 1892. 'The Bibliography of the Shakespeare-Bacon Controversy' by W. H. Wyman, Cincinnati, 1884, gives the titles of 255 books or pamphlets on both sides of the subject, published since 1848; the list was continued during 1886 in 'Shakespeariana,' a monthly journal published at Philadelphia, and might now be extended to twice the original figure. The Baconian theory has found its widest acceptance in America. There it was pressed to most extravagant limits by Ignatius Donnelly of Hastings, Minnesota, in 'The Great Cryptogram: Francis Bacon's Cypher in the so-called Shakespeare Plays' (Chicago and London, 1887, 2 vols.), and by Mrs. Gallup, of Detroit, in 'The Bi-Literal Cypher of Francis Bacon,' 1900. Both writers thought to detect cipher-statements in the Shakespeare First Folio categorically stating that Bacon was author of the plays. Many refutations have been published of Donnelly's and Mrs. Gallup's baseless contention (cf. *Nineteenth Cent.* May 1887; *Times*, Dec. 1901–Jan. 1902).] S. L.

SHALDERS, GEORGE (1825?–1873), watercolour painter, born about 1825, began to exhibit in 1848, when he was resident at Portsmouth, contributing in that and subsequent years to both the Royal Academy and the Suffolk Street gallery. In 1863 he became an associate, and in 1865 a full member of the New Watercolour Society, at the exhibitions of which all his later works were shown. Shalders painted landscapes, chiefly views in Hampshire, Surrey, Yorkshire, Wales, and Ireland, which gained considerable admiration; he usually introduced cattle or sheep, which he painted with much skill. He died of paralysis, induced by overwork, on 27 Jan. 1873, at the age of forty-seven.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Art Journal, 1873; exhibition catalogues.] F. M. O'D.

SHANK, JOHN (1740–1823), admiral. [See SCHANCK.]

SHANKS, JOHN (*d.* 1636), actor, was long a resident in St. Giles's, Cripplegate, in the parish registers of which are recorded the births and deaths of various children. He speaks of himself in 1635 as an old man, and affirms that he was originally in the company of Lord Pembroke, and afterwards in the companies of Queen Elizabeth, James I, and Charles I. This would place his first appearance in the sixteenth century. In a list of players transferred from Charles Howard, earl of Nottingham, to Prince Henry, in 1603 according to Collier, 'more probably' 1608 according to Fleay, he stands thirteenth on the list. When most of the men were taken, 4 Jan. 1613, into the service of the prince palatine of the Rhine, he remains thirteenth among fourteen players. When, presumably about 1619, he joined the king's company, shortly before the confirmation of their patent, his name is last. Shanks was one of the players who in 1624 made 'humble submission' to the master of the revels on account of having without permission acted in the 'Spanish Viceroy.' His name appears twelfth of some twenty-seven players to whom on 27 March 1625 a grant was made for cloaks in which to attend the king's funeral. In the 1623 Shakespeare folio list of the principal players it is last but one. Wright (*Historia Histrionica*) asserts that Shanks used to act Sir Roger (the Chaplain) in the 'Scornful Lady' of Beaumont and Fletcher, played at Blackfriars Theatre subsequently to 1609. He had a small part in the 'Wild Goose Chace' of Beaumont and Fletcher, and a second in the 'Prophetess' of the same authors. In 1629 he was Hilario in Massinger's 'Picture.' In Sir Henry Herbert's 'Register' is an entry of a fee of 1*l.* from the king's company for Shanks's 'Ordinary.' On the strength of this, Malone mentions him as a dramatist. Collier

reasonably holds that the piece was no more than the entertainment called a jig, in the delivery of which Shanks seems to have won some reputation. In a ballad dated 1662, and supposed to belong to 1625–30, called 'Turner's Dish of Stuff, or a Gallimaufry,' are the lines:

That's the fat fool of the Curtain,
And the lean fool of the Bull:
Since Schanke did learn to sing his rhimes,
He is counted but a gull.

This suggests that he was a successor of Tarleton, Kempe, Armin, and others. From the Ashmolean Museum Collier quotes a manuscript entitled 'Shanke's Song,' intended to ridicule Irish catholics, and having a burden, 'O hone!' Shanks lived in Golden Lane, in which Henslowe's playhouse stood. After the death of John Heming [q. v.], one of the 'housekeepers' of the Globe, his shares in that theatre and the Blackfriars were sold in 1633 surreptitiously by his son William. From this William Shanks bought, according to his own statement, 'one part hee had in the Blackfriers for about six years then to come at the yearly rent of 6*l.* 5*s.*, and another part hee then had in the Globe for about two years to come, and payd him for the same two partes 156*l.*' A year subsequently he bought for 35*l.* one further part in the Blackfriars and two in the Globe, his entire purchase costing him 506*l.* Benfield, Swanston, and Pollard petitioned the lord chamberlain, Pembroke, for a compulsory sale to them of one share each from the largest shareholders, Shanks and the Burbages. In spite of the counter petitions of Shanks—in one of which he complains that his fellows not only refused him satisfaction, but restrained him from the stage, and in another declared that in his long time he had made no provision for himself in his old age, nor for his wife, children, and grandchild—the application was granted, and the shares of Shanks in the Globe were reduced to two instead of three, and in the Blackfriars to one instead of two. According to the registers of St. Giles, a John Shancke married Elizabeth Martin on 26 Jan. 1630, while 'John Schanke, player,' was buried on 27 Jan. 1635 [i.e. 1636]. According to the 'Perfect Diurnal,' 24 Oct. 1642, another Shanke, a player, was one of three officers of the lord general (Essex) who, having run away from the army at the beginning of a fight, were sent to the gatehouse for punishment according to martial law. Shanks's name is spelt seven different ways.

[Collier's English Dramatic Poetry always open to some mistrust; Fleay's Chronicle History of the London Stage; Halliwell-Phillipps's Outlines; Wright's Historia Histrionica; Malone's Historical Account of the English Stage; the 1623 folio of Shakespeare and the 1679 folio of Beaumont and Fletcher. The documents respecting Shanks's litigation are given in Halliwell-Phillipps's Outlines of the Life of Shakespeare (ed. 1886, i. 286 et seq.), and are well summarised in Fleay's Chronicle History of the London Stage.] J. K.

SHANNON, EARL OF. [See BOYLE, HENRY, 1682–1764.]

SHARDELOWE or SCHERDELOW, SIR JOHN DE (*d.* 1344?), judge, appears as an advocate in the reign of Edward II (Foss), and on 28 Jan. 1332 was appointed a judge of the court of common pleas and received knighthood. Dugdale says that in 1339 he exchanged courts with a justice of the king's bench, but this must have been only some temporary arrangement, for he was sitting in the common pleas in 1340 (*ib.*; *Year Book, Edward III*, Mich. 1340). In December of that year he, in common with other judges, was arrested and committed to custody (see STUBBS, *Constitutional History*, vol. ii. c. 16). He was afterwards restored to office, and sat in his court in 1342. He was a trier of petitions in the parliament of 28 April 1343, and died either in that or the following year. During his lifetime he settled his manor of Thompson, Norfolk, upon his elder son, Sir John de Shardelowe, and, in addition, died seised of the manor of Fulbourn and of lands in Leverington and Wisbeach in Cambridgeshire, of the manors of Barrow and Cowlinge or Cooling, and of lands in Brandon, Cavenham, and elsewhere in Suffolk, and of land in Downham in Norfolk. He and his wife Agnes were buried in the parish church of Thompson. His younger son, Sir Thomas de Shardelowe, who appears to have been attorney-general in 1366, became heir to his elder brother, Sir John, was a commissioner of array in 1376 (*Fœdera*, iii. 1045), and was buried at Thompson. The two brothers founded a perpetual chantry or college, of a master and five clerks, in the church of Thompson in honour of St. Martin, the Virgin, and All Saints, and for the souls of their father and mother, and also joined in giving the advowson of the church of Cooling to the master and scholars of Trinity Hall, Cambridge. The elder brother, Sir John, appears to have died about 1369, for on 28 April of that year his widow Joan took a vow of chastity before Thomas Percy, bishop of Norwich, and remained until her death attached to the college at Thompson. The arms of Shardelowe, adopted by the college of Thompson, and represented in the church,

were argent, a chevron between three cross crosslets fitchée azure. The male line of Sir John de Shardelowe failed in 1433.

[Foss's Judges, iii. 500; Dugdale's Orig. Jurid. pp. 39, 45, 102, and Chron. Ser.; Blomefield's Norfolk, ii. 367–9, 372, viii. 268–9, x. 136, ed. 1805; Chron. Angliæ, p. 10 (Rolls Ser.); Rot. Parl. ii. 135; Cal. Inquis. post mortem, ii. 117 (Record publ.)] W. H.

SHARESHULL, WILLIAM DE (*fl.* 1360), judge, is mentioned among the advocates in the 'Year Book' of Edward II, and also as receiving a commission of oyer and terminer on 22 Feb. 1327, and the two following years. In 1331, when he had risen to the rank of king's serjeant, he was appointed with others to assess a tallage in the counties of Oxford, Gloucester, and Berks (25 June). In the following year he was one of the council selected by the king to advise him, was ordered on 11 Oct. to attend the approaching parliament in Scotland for the confirmation of the treaty with Edward Balliol, and was made a knight of the Bath.

On 20 March 1333 he was made a judge of the king's bench, but was removed to the common pleas on 30 May following. In 1340 (30 Nov.) Edward III suddenly returned from the Low Countries, and removed the chancellor and treasurer and other prominent officials, among them Shareshull, on a charge of maladministration. He was reinstated, however, on 10 May 1342, and on 2 July 1344 he was made chief baron of the exchequer. On 10 Nov. 1345 he was moved back to the common pleas, with the title of second justice. He was also appointed one of the guardians of the principality of Wales during the minority of the king's son. On 26 Oct. 1350 he was advanced to the headship of the court of king's bench, and presided in it until 5 July 1357. While holding that office he declared the causes of the meeting of five parliaments, from 25 to 29 Edward III (1351–1355), and his functions seem to have more resembled those of a political and parliamentary official than those of a judge (Foss). In the last year of his chief-justiceship he was excommunicated by the pope for refusing to appear when summoned to answer for a sentence he had delivered against the bishop of Ely for harbouring a man who had slain a servant of Lady Wake.

According to Clarke's 'Ipswich' (p. 14), in 1344 some sailors, thinking Shareshull (he is there called Sharford) stayed too long at dinner, when he was holding assizes in that town, one of them mounted the bench and fined the judge for non-attendance. He took such offence at the joke that he induced the king to take away the assizes from the town and seize the liberties of the corporation into his own hands for about a year. Though retired from the bench, he occupied confidential positions as late as 1361. He lived beyond 1364, in which year he granted his manor of Alurynton in Shropshire to the Augustinian priory in Osney, in addition to lands at Sandford in Oxfordshire, which he had given seven years before. He was a benefactor also to the priories of Bruera, near Chester, and Dudley. He left a son of the same name, who died in 1 Henry IV (1399–1400).

[Foss's Judges of England, iii. 504; Cal. Pat. Rolls, Edward III, 1327–38 passim; Rymer's Fœdera, ii. 991, iii. 126, 230, 457, 469; G. Le Baker, ed. Thompson, p. 72; Barnes's Edward III, pp. 212, 551.] W. E. R.

SHARINGTON or **SHERINGTON, SIR WILLIAM** (1495?–1553), vice-treasurer of the mint at Bristol, born about 1495, came of an old Norfolk family, and was the eldest son of Thomas Sherington (*d.* 1527?) and his wife Catherine, daughter of William Pirton of Little Bentley, Essex (BLOMEFIELD, *Norfolk*, x. 201–3). He entered the service of Sir Francis Bryan [q. v.], and subsequently became page of the king's robes. In 1540 he bought the dissolved Lacock Abbey, Wiltshire, for 783*l.*, and on 3 May 1546 he became vice-treasurer of the mint at Bristol (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1547–1581, p. 3). He was made knight of the Bath at the coronation of Edward VI on 19 Feb. 1546–7. His position at the mint he used to perpetrate extensive frauds. In April 1547 the council forbad the coining of any more 'testons' or shillings, two-thirds of which were alloy. Sharington nevertheless bought up large quantities of church plate from the Somerset villagers, and during May, June, and July, coined it into testons. He also made over 4,000*l.* in three years by shearing and clipping coins, and to conceal his frauds he made false copies of the books of the mint and destroyed the originals. Fearing discovery, he entered into the plots of Thomas Seymour, baron Seymour of Sudeley [q. v.], who promised to protect him. Sharington in return lent Seymour money and put the mint at Bristol at his disposal; he also undertook to coin 10,000*l.* to be devoted to raising adherents for the admiral. With part of his ill-gotten fortune he purchased of the king Winterbourne, Aubrey, Charlton, and other manors, chiefly in Wiltshire, for 2,808*l.* But his frauds and Seymour's plots soon came to the knowledge of the government. On 6 Jan. 1548–9 Lacock Abbey was searched by the council's agents, and on 19 Jan. Sharington was arrested. He

was examined several times in the Tower during January and February; at first he denied his frauds and all knowledge of Seymour's designs, but made full confessions on 2, 11, and 16 Feb. A bill for his attainder passed all its stages in both houses of parliament between 11 Feb. and 7 March. Seymour's connivance at Sharington's frauds was made one of the counts in his indictment (Cobbett, *State Trials*, i. 501–2); but Sharington, who threw himself on the king's mercy, was pardoned, and an act restoring him in blood was passed, 30 Dec. 1549–13 Jan. 1550.

In the following April he was again in employment, being commissioned to go to Calais and receive an instalment of the French purchase-money for Boulogne. He was also able to buy back his forfeited estates for 12,000*l.*; he seems in addition to have made a voluntary restitution of some property to the king, and Latimer, in a sermon preached before the king in the same year, extolled his example and described him as 'an honest gentilman and one that God loveth' (*Frutefull Sermons*, 1575, f. 115*b*). In 1552 he served as sheriff of Wiltshire. He died in 1553 (*Acts of the Privy Council*, 1552–4, p. 370). His portrait among the Holbein drawings in the royal library, Windsor Castle (*Cat. Tudor Exhib.* p. 148), has been engraved by Dalton (Bromley, p. 11). He married (1) Ursula, natural daughter of John Bourchier, second baron Berners [q.v.]; (2) Eleanor, daughter of William Walsingham; (3) Grace, daughter of one Farington of Devonshire, and widow of Robert Paget, alderman of London. He left no issue, and was succeeded in his estates by his brother Henry.

[Letters and Papers of Henry VIII, ed. Gairdner, vols. xi–xv.; Haynes's Burleigh Papers; Cal. Hatfield MSS. pt. i.; Cat. Harl. MSS.; Acts of the Privy Council, ed. Dasent; Lords' Journals, vol. i. passim; Lit. Remains of Edward VI (Roxburghe Club); Strype's Eccl. Mem. vol. ii. pts. i–ii.; Ruding's Annals of the Coinage, i. 313–4; Burnet's Hist. of the Reformation, ed. Pocock; Spelman's Hist. of Sacrilege; Tytler's Edward VI and Mary, i. 139; Froude's Hist. vol. iv.; Common Weal of England, ed. E. Lamond, 1893, xxiii. 117, 191; Wilts Archæol. Mag. xviii. 260; Visitation of Wiltshire, 1623, printed by Sir T. Phillips, 1828; Bowles and Nichols's Annals of Lacock Abbey, pp. 297–8.] A. F. P.

SHARMAN-CRAWFORD, WILLIAM (1781–1861), politician. [See Crawford.]

SHARP. [See also Sharpe.]

SHARP, ABRAHAM (1651–1742), mathematician, younger son of John Sharp of Little Horton, by Mary, daughter of Robert Clarkson of Bradford (married 12 Dec. 1632), was born in 1651 at Little Horton, near Bradford, and baptised 1 June 1653 (pedigree in Thoresby's *Leeds*, 1816, p. 37). After attending Bradford grammar school he was apprenticed to William Shaw, mercer of York, and then to a merchant at Manchester, but he gave up his business and moved to Liverpool, where he taught and devoted himself to mathematics. Here he met John Flamsteed [q. v.], by whom he was recommended to a post in Chatham dockyard. From about 1684 he seems to have been employed by Flamsteed in the newly founded Greenwich observatory. In 1688 he was employed to make a mural arc, the first of Flamsteed's instruments that proved satisfactory (cf. Baily, *Flamsteed*, 1835, p. 55; Flamsteed's *Prolegomena* to vol. iii. of the *Historia Celestis*, 1725, p. 108). The mural was finished in fourteen months, costing Flamsteed 120*l.*; it was 79 inches in radius, and contained 140 degrees on the limb. Sharp left the observatory in August 1690, so that he might teach mathematics in London (cf. *Flamsteed MSS.* vol. iv. 4 Nov. 1690). Early in 1691, however, he removed to Portsmouth to take 'a clerk's place in the king's shipyard.' He retired in 1694 to Little Horton, calculating and making astronomical instruments and models, and in correspondence with scientific men (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1781, p. 461). In a report on astronomical instruments (*Phil. Trans.* lxxvi. 1786) John Smeaton says: 'I look upon Mr. Sharp as having been the first person that cut accurate and delicate divisions upon astronomical instruments.' He calculated π to 72 places of decimals (Hutton, *Diction.*) His book, 'Geometry Improved (1) by a Table of Segments of Circles, (2) a Concise Treatise of Polyedra, by A. S. Philomath,' London, 1717, is remarkable for the great number of its calculations, among other things the logarithms of the numbers from 1 to 100, and of all the primes up to 1100, each calculated to 61 figures of decimals; and for the plates of solid figures cut by his own hand, which are very clear. From his correspondence, beginning 6 Feb. 1701 (noticed in Baily's *Flamsteed*) it appears that he continued to help Flamsteed. It was to Sharp and Crosthwait that the world was indebted for the final publication of the 'British Catalogue' (*l. c.* p. 410). On 31 Aug. 1714 Flamsteed wrote to Sharp: 'I would desire you to calculate the eclipses of the [Jupiter's] satellites for the next year.' On 11 Oct. 1715 Flamsteed wrote him: 'Yours brought the eclipses of 1$\frac{1}{2}$ satellites for the next year, 1716. I thank you heartily for them.' After Flamsteed's death (4 June 1720), Crosthwait wrote to Sharp: 'Yours of the 20th May

brought the most acceptable news of your kind offer to lay down the stars and draw the lines and divisions of all the maps of the constellations of the zodiac. When the world shall know that these were done by the hands of Mr. Sharp, it will make Mr. Flamsteed's works more valuable as well as more useful.' Others of Flamsteed's letters to Sharp are full of his complaints of Newton's double dealing. Sharp died near Bradford, Yorkshire, on 18 July 1742, aged 91 (*Gent. Mag.* 1742, p. 387).

[Authorities cited; Cudworth's Life and Correspondence of Abraham Sharp, 1889; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. xii. 344.] H. F. B.

SHARP, SIR CUTHBERT (1781–1849), antiquary, son of Cuthbert Sharp, shipowner, and of Susannah, sister of Brass Crosby [q.v.], lord mayor of London, was born at Sunderland in 1781, and received his education at Greenwich under Dr. Burney. There he formed a lasting friendship with Lord Lake and with Sir Edward Blakeney [q. v.] When he was eighteen years of age he served in Ireland during the rebellion as an officer in the fencible cavalry. When his regiment was disbanded, Sharp proceeded to Edinburgh, and in 1803 visited Paris, where he was surprised by the resumption of hostilities (at the conclusion of the peace of Amiens), and detained, with other English visitors, as a prisoner of war. But by the influence of Regnier, the minister of justice, whose friendship he had acquired, he was released on parole, and after a few years was allowed to pass into England.

Sharp settled at Hartlepool and devoted himself to the study of local antiquities. In 1816 he acted as mayor, and was knighted on the occasion of a visit of the prince regent. In the same year appeared his first book, 'The History of Hartlepool' (2nd ed. 1851), by which his reputation as an antiquary was established. Sharp came to know Surtees, the historian of Durham, and rendered him valuable assistance in compiling local genealogies. His contributions to Surtees's 'History of Durham' were distinguished by the initials C. S. surmounted by a rose.

In 1823 Sharp was appointed collector of customs at Sunderland, but continued his study of local antiquities. In 1840 appeared his 'Memorials of the Rebellion of 1569,' based on the Bowes MSS. In 1845 he was promoted to the post of collector of customs at Newcastle-on-Tyne, where he resided until his death on 17 Aug. 1849.

His other works include: 1. 'A Brief Summary of a Manuscript formerly belonging to Lord William Howard,' 1819, 8vo. 2. 'Excerpta Memorabilia e Registris Parochialibus Com. Pal. Dunelm.' 8vo, in three parts, 1819, 1825, 1841; published in one volume in 1841. 3. 'A List of the Knights and Burgesses who have represented the County and City of Durham in Parliament,' Durham 1826, 4to; 2nd ed. Sunderland, 1833. 4. 'Poems,' Sunderland, 1828, 12mo. 5. 'The Life of Ambrose Barnes, sometime Alderman of Newcastle,' 1828, 8vo. 6. 'The Worme of Lambton,' a legend, 1830, 4to. He also compiled a 'Catalogue' of his manuscripts, 1829, 8vo.

[Gent. Mag. 1816 i. 534, 1841 ii. 61, 1849 ii. 428–30; Athenæum, 1849, p. 913.] E. I. C.

SHARP, GRANVILLE (1735–1813), philanthropist, pamphleteer, and scholar, born at Durham on 10 Nov. 1735 (old style), was ninth and youngest son of Thomas Sharp (1693–1758) [q. v.] and grandson of John Sharp [q. v.], archbishop of York. He was educated at Durham grammar school, but his father, though archdeacon of Northumberland, was possessed of small means and a large family, and in May 1750 Granville was apprenticed to one Halsey, a quaker linendraper of Tower Hill, London. He served successively under a quaker, a presbyterian, an Irish Roman catholic, and an atheist. During his scanty leisure he taught himself Greek and Hebrew, and in August 1757 he became a freeman of the city of London as a member of the Fishmongers' Company. In June 1758 he obtained a post in the ordnance department, and in 1764 was appointed a clerk in ordinary, being removed to the minuting branch. In the following year he published 'Remarks' on Benjamin Kennicott's 'Catalogue of the Sacred Vessels restored by Cyrus,' &c., defending 'the present text of the old Testament' against the charge of corruption in the matter of proper names and numbers; a second edition of Sharp's work was published in 1775. This was followed in 1767 by a 'Short Treatise on the English Tongue' (two editions), and in 1768 by 'Remarks on several very important Prophecies, in five parts' (2nd ed. 1775). In 1767 his uncle, Granville Wheler, offered him the living of Great Leek, Nottinghamshire, but Sharp refused to take orders.

Meanwhile he had become involved in the struggle for the liberation of slaves in England. In 1765 he befriended a negro, Jonathan Strong, whom he found in a destitute condition in the streets, where he had been abandoned by his master, one David Lisle. Two years later Lisle threw Strong into prison as a runaway slave, but Sharp procured his release and prosecuted Lisle for assault and battery. An action

was then brought against Sharp for unlawfully detaining the property of another; his legal advisers said they were not prepared to resist it in face of the declaration of Yorke and Talbot in 1729, affirming that masters had property in their slaves even when in England. Mansfield also declared against him, and Blackstone lent the weight of his authority to the same opinion. For the next two years Sharp devoted his leisure to researches into the law of personal liberty in England. His results were published in 1769 as 'A Representation of the Injustice . . . of tolerating Slavery,' to which he added an 'Appendix' in 1772. Meanwhile Sharp interested himself in other cases similar to Strong's, and the struggle was fought out in the law courts with varying success for three years longer. It was finally decided by the famous case of James Sommersett (see HARGRAVE, *An Argument in the Case of J. Sommersett*, 1772; CLARKSON, *Hist. of the Rise . . . of the Movement for the Abolition of Slavery*, 1808, i. 66–78; and tracts in British Museum Library catalogued under 'Sommersett, James'). After three hearings the judges laid down the momentous principle 'that as soon as any slave sets his foot upon English territory, he becomes free.' This first great victory in the struggle for the emancipation of slaves was entirely due to Sharp, who, 'though poor and dependent and immersed in the duties of a toilsome calling, supplied the money, the leisure, the perseverance, and the learning required for this great controversy' (SIR JAMES STEPHEN, *Essays in Eccl. Biogr.* 1860, p. 540).

This question did not exhaust Sharp's benevolent energies. In addition to his researches in early English constitutional history and other studies, he spent much time and labour in searching for documents to prove the claim of Henry Willoughby, then a tradesman, to the barony of Willoughby of Parham, a claim which was established by resolution of the House of Lords on 27 March 1767. He took part in the opposition to the attempt to rob the Duke of Portland of the forest of Inglewood and castle of Carlisle, and published in 1779 a tract 'Concerning the Doctrine of Nullum tempus occurrit Regi,' on which the crown proceedings were based [see LOWTHER, JAMES, EARL OF LONSDALE; BENTINCK, WILLIAM HENRY CAVENDISH, third DUKE OF PORTLAND]. He also agitated vehemently against the reported determination of the government to extirpate the aboriginal Caribees in the West Indies, pressing his views in person on Lord Dartmouth, the secretary of state. His sympathies were easily enlisted on behalf of the American colonies, and in 1774 he published 'A Declaration of the People's Natural Right to a Share in the Legislature.' When the rupture became complete, he resigned his office in the ordnance department (31 July 1776) rather than assist in despatching war material to the colonies. He was now left without means, having spent his small patrimony in the cause of emancipation; but his brothers, William and James, who were then in a prosperous position, made provision for him.

Sharp's philanthropic activity now redoubled; in October General James Edward Oglethorpe [q. v.] sought his acquaintance, and Sharp joined in Oglethorpe's crusade against the press-gang. He wrote an introduction to the general's 'Sailor's Advocate,' and 'moved all the powers of his age, political and intellectual, to abolish the impressment of seamen' (*ib.* pp. 538–9; HOARE, pp. 168–70). In 1778 he published an 'Address to the People,' denouncing the arbitrary conduct of Lord North's ministry, and he vigorously supported the cause of political reform in England and legislative freedom in Ireland. On the close of the American war he started a movement for the introduction of episcopacy into the now independent states, in the course of which he corresponded with Franklin, Jay, and Adams. He was aided by Thomas Secker [q. v.], archbishop of Canterbury, and his efforts were crowned with success by the consecration of the bishops of New York and Pennsylvania by Secker in 1787. For his efforts in this cause he was made an honorary LL.D. by Harvard University, Providence College, Rhode Island, and William and Mary College, Williamsburg.

But the abolition of slavery was still the main object of Sharp's life. In 1776 he published no less than five tracts on the subject, and in 1779 he began corresponding with many bishops with a view to establishing a society for the abolition of slavery. It was founded in 1787, the original members being all quakers except two, and Sharp as 'father of the movement in England' was appointed chairman. He took an active part in the movement, frequently interviewing Pitt, and after the French revolution broke out corresponded with La Fayette and Brissot, the leaders of a similar movement in France. Meanwhile the number of liberated slaves in England became a source of serious embarrassment, and as early as 1783 Sharp had conceived the idea of establishing a colony of freed slaves on the coast of Africa; Sierra Leone was finally selected as the site, and in 1786 Sharp published a 'Short Sketch of the Temporary

Regulations for the intended Settlement near Sierra Leona' [*sic*], which reached a third edition in 1788; after some assistance had been obtained from the government, the first cargo of freed slaves sailed on 8 April 1787. In 1789 a company called the St. George's company was formed to manage the settlement, and Sharp was one of the original directors, but after experiencing many difficulties it surrendered to the crown on 1 Jan. 1808 [see MACAULAY, ZACHARY].

During the last years of his life Sharp took a prominent part in founding the British and Foreign Bible Society [see SHORE, JOHN, LORD TEIGNMOUTH], and was chosen chairman at the inaugural meetings in May 1804 (OWEN, *Hist. Brit. and For. Bible Soc.*) He helped to found the African institution in 1807 and the Society for the Conversion of the Jews in 1808. He had been since 1785 a member of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, and in 1813 was first chairman of the Protestant Union designed to oppose catholic emancipation. But his chief work in later years was an important contribution to New Testament scholarship in the shape of 'Remarks on the Uses of the Definitive Article in the Greek Text of the New Testament,' Durham, 1798 (2nd ed. 1802; 3rd ed. 1803). 'Granville Sharp's canon,' as the rule here laid down has since been known, is that 'when two personal nouns of the same case are connected by the copulate *καί*, if the former has the definite article and the latter has not, they both belong to the same person,' e.g. in *τοῦ Θεοῦ ἡμῶν καὶ κυρίου Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ*, 'our God and Lord Jesus Christ,' 'God' and 'Jesus' are one and the same person. The canon is a crucial one in connection with the unitarian controversy; it was attacked by Gregory Blunt in 1803, and Calvin Winstanley in 1805, and defended by Christopher Wordsworth (1774–1846) [q. v.] in 'Six Letters to Granville Sharp,' 1802, by Thomas Burgess [q. v.], bishop of St. Davids, in 1810, and by Thomas Fanshaw Middleton [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Calcutta, in his 'Doctrine of the Greek Article,' 1808 (cf. ALFORD, *Greek Testament*, iii. 419–20).

Sharp's irrepressible enthusiasm led him into many eccentric opinions. During his latter years he wrote a number of tracts to prove the approaching fulfilment of scripture prophecies. On one occasion he attempted to convince Fox that Napoleon was the 'Little Horn' mentioned by Daniel. At a public meeting presided over by the Duke of Gloucester, he proposed to cure all ills in Sierra Leone by introducing King Alfred's system of frankpledge, and suggested that the soldiers in the Peninsula should be provided with portable bales of wool, which would form an impregnable rampart against the enemy in case of attack. Nevertheless Sir James Stephen attributes to Sharp 'the most inflexible of human wills united to the gentlest of human hearts,' and declares that 'as long as Granville Sharp survived it was too soon to proclaim that the age of chivalry was gone' (*Eccl. Biogr.* 1860, p. 538).

Sharp, who was unmarried, chiefly lived in rooms in Garden Court, Temple. He died at Fulham on 6 July 1813, at the house of his sister-in-law, Mrs. William Sharp. He was buried in the family vault in Fulham churchyard, where there is an inscription to his memory; another memorial, with an inscription and medallion portrait to him, was placed by the African Institution in the Poets' Corner, Westminster Abbey (engraved in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 1818, ii. 489). A portrait drawn by George Dance, R.A., and engraved by Henry Meyer, is prefixed to Prince Hoare's 'Memoirs of Granville Sharp,' 1820.

Hoare's 'Memoirs' (pp. 487–96) contains a complete list of Sharp's works, numbering sixty-one. The more important, besides those already mentioned, are: 1. 'Remarks on the Opinions of the most celebrated Writers on Crown Law . . .,' 1773. 2. 'The Law of Retribution, or a Serious Warning to Great Britain and her Colonies . . . of God's Temporal Vengeance against Tyrants, Slaveholders, and Oppressors,' 1776. 3. 'The just Limitation of Slavery in the Laws of God,' 1776, in reply to Thomas Thompson (*fl.* 1758–1772) [q. v.] 4. 'An Essay on Slavery,' 1776. 5. 'The Law of Liberty or Royal Law,' 1776. 6. 'The Law of Passive Obedience,' 1776. 7. 'A Defence . . . of the Right of the People to elect Representatives for every Session of Parliament,' 1780 (5th ed. same year). 8. 'An Account of the Ancient Division of the English People into Hundreds and Tithings,' 1784. 9. 'An Account of the Constitutional English Polity of Congregational Courts, and more particularly of . . . the View of Frankpledge,' 1786. 10. 'An English Alphabet for the Use of Foreigners,' 1786. 11. 'A General Plan for laying out Towns and Townships on the new-acquired Lands in the East Indies, America, or elsewhere,' 1794 (2nd ed. 1804). 12. 'Serious Reflections on the Slave Trade and Slavery,' 1805. 13. 'Extract of a Letter on the proposed Catholic Emancipation,' 1805. 14. 'A Dissertation on the Supreme Divine Right of the Messiah,' 1806. 15. 'A Letter in Answer to some of the leading Principles of the People called Quakers,' 1807. The following tracts are of some note: 'On the

Law of Nature' (1777; 2nd ed. 1809); 'The Ancient and only True Legal Means of National Defence by a free Militia' (3rd ed. 1782); 'On Duelling' (1790); 'Three Tracts on the Syntax and Pronunciation of the Hebrew Tongue' (1804), and on 'The System of Colonial Law' (1807).

[The Memoirs of Granville Sharp by Prince Hoare, 1820, 4to, were compiled from Sharp's manuscripts; the publication of a selection of his letters was projected but not carried out; see also Gent. Mag. 1813 ii. 89–90, 1814 ii. 431, 1818 ii. 489; Georgian Era, iii. 552; Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes of the Eighteenth Century; Sir James Stephen's Essays in Eccl. Biogr.; Wordsworth's Eccl. Biogr. 1818, pref.; Fleming's Papacy, 1848, p. 43; Faulkner's Fulham; Stanley's Memorials of Westminster Abbey, pp. 248, 280, 316; Clarkson's History of the Abolition of Slavery, i. 66–78; Catalogue of Devonshire House Portraits; Trevelyan's Life of Macaulay, i. 11; works in British Museum Library.] A. F. P.

SHARP, JACK (*d.* 1431), lollard rebel, was a weaver of Abingdon. His real name is given in the official documents as William Perkins (*Ordinances of Privy Council*, iv. 100, 107), but some of the chronicles call him Mandeville (LELAND, *Collectanea*, i. 491; FABYAN, p. 602; 'ganeo trino nomine nominatus'—AMUNDESHAM, i. 63). In the spring of 1431, when he was bailiff of Abingdon, Perkins placed himself at the head of a movement among the lollards of the southern midlands against the stern repression to which they had for many years been subjected. Under the assumed name of 'Jack Sharp of Wigmoresland' he began to circulate handbills reviving the scheme of 1410 for the diversion of church endowments to useful purposes (*ib.* i. 453). The proposal took the form of a petition to the sitting parliament, but the reference to Wigmore, the centre of the Duke of York's influence in the Welsh march, contained a veiled menace to the Lancastrian government. Rumour perhaps exaggerated their designs. Sharp was afterwards reported to have confessed 'that he would have made priests' heads as cheap as sheeps' heads, so that he would have sold three for a penny' (FABYAN).

The council empowered the Duke of Gloucester, who was acting as regent during the king's absence in France, to suppress the movement, and a reward of twenty pounds was offered to any who should bring to justice Sharp and the 'bill casters and keepers' (*Ordinances*, iv. 88, 99, 107). On Thursday, 17 May, William Warberton (or Warbleton), who claimed to have denounced Perkins before the proclamation, was informed that he had taken refuge in Oxford, and secured his arrest (*ib.*; *Issues*, p. 415). The mayor of Salisbury also obtained a reward for assisting in establishing the identity of Sharp by arresting bill-distributors from Abingdon (*Ordinances*, iv. 99). Sharp was tried and condemned at Oxford before the Duke of Gloucester, and five days after his capture executed at Oxford or Abingdon (*Chron.* ed. Davies; FABYAN, p. 602; LELAND, i. 491). His head was set up on London Bridge, and his quarters distributed between Oxford, Abingdon, and other towns (GREGORY, p. 172).

[Ordinances of the Privy Council, ed. Nicolas; Devon's Issues of the Exchequer; Leland's Collectanea, ed. Hearne; Amundesham's Annals in Rolls Ser.; Chron. ed. Davies, and Gregory's Chron. ed. Camden Soc.; Fabyan and Hall, ed. Ellis; Chron. ed. Giles, p. 18; Chron. of London, p. 119; Ellis's Original Letters, 2nd ser. i. 103; Ramsay's Lancaster and York.] J. T–T.

SHARP, JAMES (1613–1679), archbishop of St. Andrews, son of William Sharp, factor of the Earl of Findlater, by Isabel Lesley, daughter of Lesley of Kininvy, a relative of the Earl of Rothes, was born at Banff Castle, where his father then resided, on 4 May 1613. Sharp's grandfather, David Sharp, a native of Perthshire, has been sneered at as 'a piper' (*Life of Mr. James Sharpe*, printed in 1719), but if he played the bagpipes (which was by the strict covenanters accounted sinful), this was not his profession, for he became a successful merchant in Aberdeen, and took to wife a lady of good family, that of the Haliburtons of Pitcur. Being intended for the church, Sharp entered King's College, Aberdeen, where he graduated M.A. in 1637. He is said to have been expelled from the college in 1638 for refusing to take the covenant; at any rate he went south to Oxford, where, according to his biographer, Thomas Stephen, he would have taken episcopal orders but for a serious illness, which made it advisable for him to return to Scotland. Not long after his return he was—on the recommendation, it is said, of Alexander Henderson [q. v.]—appointed professor of philosophy in the university of St. Andrews; and in 1648 he was presented by the Earl of Crawford to the church of Crail, where he was admitted on 27 Jan. 1648–9. In 1650 he was elected one of the ministers of Edinburgh by the town council, but his translation was refused by the presbytery, and, although agreed to by the general assembly, of which he was that year a member, the invasion under Cromwell prevented his acceptance of the call.

The proposal to translate Sharp to Edin-

burgh is evidence that he was already regarded as one of the leaders of the kirk. On the division of the kirk into resolutioners and protesters, he adhered to the resolutioners—that is, the more liberal and loyal party, who supported the proposal or resolution that those who had made defection from the covenanting cause should, on professing repentance, be admitted to serve in defence of the country against Cromwell. Of this party—which, though avowedly presbyterian, numbered many sympathisers with episcopacy—Sharp came to be regarded as the head.

In 1651 Sharp was seized by Cromwell's forces while attending a committee of the estates at Alyth, Forfarshire, on 28 Aug., and carried to London (Balfour, *Annals*, iv. 315). He remained a prisoner in the Tower until 10 April 1652, when he was admitted to bail on security not to go out of the city, nor beyond the late lines of communication, and to be of 'good behaviour' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1651–2, p. 213), and on 17 June he was permitted to return to Scotland on condition that he rendered himself to Major-general Deane (*ib.* p. 296). In the absence of Deane he, by another order of 1 July, delivered himself up to the governor of Edinburgh Castle (*ib.* p. 312). When he was set at full liberty is not stated, but in 1657 he was sent by the resolutioners to London to advocate their cause with Cromwell. Burnet affirms that the idea of sending him (or of choosing him) was suggested by the fact that 'he had some acquaintance with the presbyterian ministers whom Cromwell was then courting much' (*Own Time*, ed. 1838, p. 42). His mission was unsuccessful, but it is said he so impressed the Protector with his abilities that he remarked 'that gentleman after the Scotch way ought to be called Sharp of that ilk' (*True and Impartial Account*, p. 34).

When he began scheming for the Restoration in 1659, Monck bethought him of Sharp's political influence, and sent for him from Coldstream on his way south; Sharp immediately responded to the invitation, and on his arrival prepared the declaration in Monck's name which was read next day at the head of the army, and, being afterwards distributed throughout the country, caused more than half of Lambert's forces to desert to Monck. On parting with the English general, Sharp seems to have returned to Edinburgh to consult with the leaders of the kirk. To the rule of Cromwell neither party in the kirk had ever become reconciled. Charles II continued to be regarded throughout Scotland as the only rightful sovereign, and Cromwell was deemed but an English usurper. Monck was anxious to obtain the confidence of the kirk leaders, though he knew that they cherished aims which could never be realised. It was necessary to temporise; and that delicate and morally dubious work he committed to Sharp, who, it is plain, from the beginning was perfectly aware of the part he was expected to play. He was too able and acute to be gulled by Monck, too little of a bigot or visionary to cherish any real attachment to the covenant, and too ambitious to allow such an opportunity for advancement to pass unutilised. That Monck had made sure of his man is clear from a letter of Sir John Grenville to the lord chancellor, 4 May 1660, in which Grenville, on the recommendation of Monck, asks the lord chancellor to give Sharp credit 'because he looks on him as a very honest man, and as one that may be very useful to his majesty several ways, both here and in Scotland, especially in moderating the affairs of the kirk and our church, being a person very moderate in his opinion, and who hath a very good reputation with the ministers of both kingdoms, who must have some countenance for reasons I shall acquaint you with at our meeting' (*Clarendon State Papers*, iii. 741). Before the letter was written Sharp had been for some time in London, for in January 1660 he had been despatched thither with five ministers of Edinburgh to represent the views of the resolutioners. On 4 May he was sent by Monck to communicate directly with Charles at Breda, being further recommended through the Earl of Glencairn as a man entirely an episcopalian in principles and the fittest person whom he could trust to give him correct information regarding both church and state in Scotland.

According to Burnet, whose attitude is very hostile and depreciatory, Sharp 'stuck neither at solemn protestation, both by word of mouth and letters, nor at appeals to God of his sincerity in acting for the presbytery, both in prayers and on other occasions, joining with these many dreadful imprecations on himself if he did prevaricate' (*Own Time*, ed. 1838, p. 60). In order the better to mask his designs, and also to effect the king's purpose, Sharp induced the king to write confirming the 'public resolutions,' and also 'presbyterian government as by law established.' While the letter tended to allay for the time the special anxieties of the kirk, it was calculated indirectly to pave the way for the introduction of episcopacy, since by the confirmation of the 'resolutions' it bade fair to revive in an acute form the old

quarrel between the two parties, and to prevent the possibility of their common action. At the same time, the letter, as Sharp explained to the episcopalian nobles, bound the king to nothing, 'for his confirming their government as it was established by law could bind him no longer than while that legal establishment was in force' (*ib.* p. 75).

For a considerable time Sharp continued to act ostensibly as the representative of the resolutioners, while the main work given him to perform by the king was that of lulling presbyterian suspicion. Thus, when, by the act declaring illegal all leagues with any other nation made without the king's authority, the league and covenant made with England in 1643 was set aside as of no force for the future, Sharp explained to those whom he professed to represent that for the presbyterians to submit quietly to the act was the best way to gain their ends, as they would thus extinguish the jealousy which, on account of the covenant, the king might entertain towards them. By plausible and dexterous manœuvring he succeeded in preventing any representation being made to the king on behalf of the preservation of presbyterianism, and while assuring the king that it was only from the protesters that serious opposition to episcopacy was to be expected—the great body of the resolutioners being either lukewarm or really episcopalians—he afterwards excused himself for betraying his trust on the ground that no effort of his could have prevented the introduction of episcopacy. This, no doubt, was true; and it is also true that he occasionally in his letters dropped hints as to the king's preference, but these were mainly made with a view of showing the necessity of acting with prudence and forbearance. No doubt also Sharp, like many others who changed at this time to episcopacy, never was a zealous presbyterian. He had previously, it may be, merely submitted to it, and longed for an opportunity to cast it off. At any rate, believing that it was now doomed, he resolved to do the best for himself he could under the new *régime*; and, apparently acting on the maxim that all is fair in ecclesiastical politics, he seems to have had no scruples in playing what was beyond doubt a double part. The important service he had rendered to Monck and the king, and not less his diplomatic skill and strong personality, marked him out for high promotion. Meanwhile he was named his majesty's chaplain in Scotland, with a salary of 200*l.* per annum, and on 16 Jan. 1661 he was appointed professor of divinity in St. Mary's College, St. Andrews. After the rising of the parliament of 1661, by which episcopacy was established, he was nominated archbishop of St. Andrews, and on 15 Dec. he and three other Scottish bishops were solemnly consecrated at Westminster. In May 1662 ten other bishops were consecrated, the framework of the new ecclesiastical system being thus finally completed. Leighton, the mild and saintly bishop of Dunblane, told Burnet that he made to Sharp a proposal for uniting the presbyterians and episcopalians, according to the scheme of Archbishop Ussher, and was 'amazed when he observed that Sharp had neither formed any scheme nor seemed so much as willing to talk of any' (*Own Time*, p. 93). Indeed, instead of this, he began to prepare the way for the extinction of presbyterianism by issuing a proclamation forbidding clergymen to meet as a presbytery or other judicatory until the bishops should settle a method of proceeding in them (*ib.*) Having gone to London in 1664 to complain of the want of vigour and spirit in the administration, he returned, invested with 'the title and style of primate of Scotland,' the first place being also assigned him at the privy council. No doubt he was convinced, and rightly so, that the scheme proposed by the amiable Leighton could never be more than a dream. It was quite impossible that in Scotland episcopalians and presbyterians could now dwell together in unity; and episcopacy, he clearly realised, could never be regarded as secure while presbytery was even tolerated. Thus, partly from the determination to discharge to the best of his ability the duties of the office he had undertaken, partly from the knowledge that only thus could he establish himself in power and in the king's favour, partly probably from a sincere contempt for the peculiar fanaticism of the kirk, he hesitated at no severity in enforcing the annihilation of covenanting principles.

Such extreme zeal in one who had not merely been a prominent leader in the kirk, but who, having been entrusted with the special mission of representing its views to the king, had been the main agent in betraying it, naturally aroused against him, among the extreme covenanters, an almost unspeakable hate. On 9 July 1668 he was shot at with a pistol in the High Street, Edinburgh, by James Mitchell, who, after escaping capture for several years, was ultimately executed in 1678 [see MITCHELL or MITCHEL, JAMES]. Mitchell's execution intensified the antipathy to Sharp; and moreover the covenanters had gradually been roused into resistance and into acts of repri-

sal. On 3 May 1679 a number of Fife lairds and farmers had assembled on horseback on Magus Muir, between St. Andrews and Cupar, in the hope of capturing or killing Carmichael, sheriff-substitute of Fifeshire, the main agent in the persecution of the covenanters in the shire, when the carriage of the archbishop himself was unexpectedly seen approaching. In part influenced by the superstitious conviction that God meant to deliver him into their hands, and by the consideration that it would be more effectual to remove the principal than the subordinate, but chiefly inspired by an overpowering passion of hate, they at once resolved on the archbishop's death. David Hackston [q. v.], laird of Rathillet, was in command of the party; but having a private cause of quarrel against the archbishop, he resolved to hold aloof, and the duties of leader were undertaken by Balfour of Burleigh [see BALFOUR, JOHN]. Two separate accounts of the murder, differing considerably in details, have been published, the one being probably supplied by the daughter of Sharp, who was with him in the carriage, the other by one of the covenanters; but both agree in regard to the substantial facts: viz. that he was shot at while sitting beside his daughter Isabella in the carriage; that, finding he was not slain, the assassins, in the belief that he was proof against bullets, compelled him to come out of the carriage; and that they then fell upon him in a most ferocious manner with their swords until he received his deathblow. The escape of the assassins to the west of Scotland and the consequent insurrection form the subject of Scott's 'Old Mortality,' in which the main historic facts are closely adhered to (see notes c and p; cf. *Tales of a Grandfather*, ch. li.; and art. GRAHAM, JOHN, OF CLAVERHOUSE). Sharp was buried in the parish church of St. Andrews, where an elaborate marble monument, with a long inscription, was erected to his memory. His portrait, painted by Lely, belonged in 1866 to the Rev. F. G. Sandys Lumsdaine, and a copy is in the National Portrait Gallery, Edinburgh; it has been engraved by T. Dudley, D. Loggan (1675), and Vertue (1710).

By his wife Helen, daughter of Moncrieff of Randerston, he had two sons and five daughters: Sir William, who succeeded him in the barony of Scotscraig; John; Isabella, married to John Cunningham of Barns; Catherine; Margaret, married to William, lord Saltoun; and another, married to Erskine of Cambo.

[Ravillac Redivivus, being a Narrative of the Late Tryal of Mr. J. Mitchell for an Attempt on the Person of the Archbishop of St. Andrews; Barbarous Murder of Archbishop Sharp, 3 May 1679 (in verse), 1679; Some Account of the Horrid Murder committed on the late Lord Archbishop of St. Andrews, 1679; Some Account of what is discovered concerning the Murder of Archbishop Sharp, and of what appeurs to have been the Occasion thereof, 1679; Fanatical Moderation, or Unparalleled Villainy displayed: being a Faithful Narrative of the Barbarous Murder, &c., 1679 and 1711; Life of Archbishop Sharp, first printed in 1678, to which is added an Account of his Death, by an Eye-Witness, 1719; True Account of the Life of James Sharp, 1723; Stephen's Life and Times of Archbishop Sharp, 1839; Wodrow's History of the Kirk of Scotland; Kirkton's History of the Kirk of Scotland; Burnet's Own Time; Nicoll's Diary and Robert Baillie's Letters and Journals in the Bannatyne Club; Keith's Scottish Bishops; Hew Scott's Fasti Eccles. Scot. A number of Sharp's letters are included in the Addit. MSS. in the British Museum; and thirty-four letters, written to him by the Duke and Duchess of Lauderdale, &c., were published in the Miscellany of the Scottish History Society, 1893.] T. F. H.

SHARP, JOHN (1572?–1648?), Scottish theologian, was born about 1572. He studied at the university of St. Andrews, and received the degree of M.A. in 1592. In 1601 he became minister of Kilmany in Fife, a parish in the gift of St. Salvator's College, St. Andrews. He was appointed clerk to the assembly which met at Aberdeen on 2 July 1605 in opposition to the commands of James VI, who was taking decisive steps to repress the independence of the Scottish church (*Scottish P. C. Reg.* 1604–7, p. 472). In consequence Sharp and those present at the assembly were ordered to appear before the privy council on 24 Oct. When they presented themselves they declared the authority of the privy council incompetent to judge a purely ecclesiastical question. For this conduct Sharp and five other ministers were confined in Blackness Castle and served with an indictment to stand their trial for high treason before the court of justiciary at Linlithgow. There they were found guilty in January 1606, and on 23 Oct. banished for life (*ib.* pp. 83–5, 101–5, 112, 123–5, 134, 199; CALDERWOOD, *Hist. of the Kirk*, vi. 292–332). Sharp went to France, where in 1608 he was appointed professor of theology in the college of Die in Dauphiné. In 1618 Archbishop Spotiswood asserted that Sharp had written to him beseeching him to obtain his recall and promising submission. This statement was vehemently denied by Sharp's friends, and the letter itself was never produced. There is no doubt, however, that he would

have welcomed a reconciliation on honourable terms, and he dedicated his 'Cursus Theologicus' to King James in the same year. In 1630 Cardinal Richelieu ordered him to leave France, where he had acquired considerable renown as a protestant theologian, and he came over to London. In the same year he became professor of divinity in the university of Edinburgh, and died about 1648, when Alexander Colvill succeeded him.

He published: 1. 'Tractatus de Justificatione hominis coram Deo,' Geneva, 1609 and 1612, 8vo. 2. 'Tractatus de misero hominis statu sub peccato,' Geneva, 1610, 8vo. 3. 'Cursus Theologicus,' Geneva, 1618, 4to; Geneva, 1622, 4to. 4. 'Symphonia Prophetarum et Apostolorum,' Geneva, 1625 and 1639, 4to.

[Scott's Fasti Eccl. Scot. II. ii. 497; M'Crie's Life of Melville, 1st ed. ii. 253; Young's Life of Welsh, p. 169; Pitcairn's Criminal Trials, ii. 494,] E. I. C.

SHARP, JOHN (1645–1714), archbishop of York, born at Bradford on 16 Feb. 1644–5, was the eldest son of Thomas Sharp, wet and dry salter, by Dorothy, eldest daughter of John Weddal of Widdington, Yorkshire. The family had long been settled in Bradfordale. Sharp's youngest brother, Sir Joshua (*d.* 1718), an eminent stationer, was sheriff of London in 1713 (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* viii. 354). His father, a puritan who enjoyed the favour of Fairfax, inculcated in him Calvinistic doctrines, but his mother, a strong royalist, instructed him in the liturgy. On 26 April 1660 he was admitted at Christ's College, Cambridge, and in the fourth year of his residence was made 'scholar of the house.' He attended the lectures of Thomas Burnet (1635?–1715) [q. v.] in natural philosophy, and gave much attention to chemistry and botany. In 1663 he graduated B.A., and began to study divinity. He also 'kept to hard study of the Greek authors' till 1667, when he 'commenced master.' Soon after, on the recommendation of Henry More (1614–1687) [q. v.], the Platonist, who had been pleased with his reading of the lessons in the college chapel, Sharp became domestic chaplain and tutor at Kensington House, in the family of Sir Heneage Finch [q. v.], then solicitor-general. He was ordained deacon and priest on 12 Aug. 1667 at St. Mary's, Westminster, by special faculty from Archbishop Sheldon. On 12 July 1669, together with other Cambridge men, he was incorporated at Oxford, on the occasion of the opening of the Sheldonian Theatre (WOOD, *Fasti*, ii. 311). Sharp remained in Finch's house till his marriage in 1676. In 1673 he was appointed, on Finch's nomination, archdeacon of Berkshire. Through the same influence Sharp became in 1675 prebendary of Norwich and incumbent of St. Bartholomew's, Exchange, London. The latter post he resigned the same year for the rectory of St. Giles's-in-the-Fields. When Finch became lord keeper and lord chancellor, Sharp acted as his adviser in the bestowal of ecclesiastical patronage.

After his marriage Sharp lived for four years in Chancery Lane with William Rawlinson, who had married his wife's sister. He soon gained the reputation of being one of the best preachers of the day. In 1679 he was made lecturer at St. Lawrence Jewry, where the Friday sermons had been much frequented since Tillotson delivered them. In the same year he was created D.D. at Cambridge by proxy. In 1680 he delivered sermons at the Yorkshire feast and at the election of lord mayor of London. He now removed to Great Russell Street, where he remained till he became archbishop. On 8 July 1681, 'at the intercession of the Duke of York and Lord Arlington,' he was named dean of Norwich; he retained the rectory of St. Giles.

In 1674 he printed a sermon attacking the dissenters. Dodwell defended it, and Baxter replied to Dodwell. In 1683–4, in two 'Discourses concerning Conscience,' Sharp amplified his argument, and maintained the necessity of dissenters' communion with the church (cf. BENNET, *Abridgment of the London Cases*, Cambridge, 1700). Sharp's argument was employed in 1704 by a writer in favour of reunion with Rome, and a fresh controversy followed.

In 1685 Sharp drew up for the grand jury of London their address of congratulation on the accession of James II. On 20 April 1686 he became chaplain in ordinary to the king. But, provoked by the tampering of Roman catholics with his parishioners, he preached two sermons at St. Giles's on 2 and 9 May, which were held to reflect on the king. Sharp assured Burnet that nothing of the kind was intended, and, to refute the charge, went to court to show the notes he had used. He was not admitted, and on 14 June Compton, bishop of London, was ordered to suspend him. He refused, but in an interview at Doctors' Commons on the 18th instant privately advised Sharp to 'forbear the pulpit' for the present (BURNET, *Hist. Own Time*, iii. 100 et seq.; cf. EVELYN, *Diary*, pp. 255, 257). His appeals to Sunderland and Middleton for full reinstatement met with no response. On 1 July, by the advice of Jeffreys, he left London for Norwich; but

when he returned to London in December his petition, revised by Jeffreys, was received, and in January 1687 he was reinstated.

In August 1688 Sharp was summoned before the ecclesiastical commission for refusing to read the declaration of indulgence. He argued that though obedience was due to the king in preference to the archbishop, yet that obedience went no further than things *licita et honesta*. After the Revolution he visited Jeffreys (who had befriended him in the Tower) and 'freely expostulated with him upon his public actions, and particularly the affairs in the west.'

On 27 Jan. 1689 Sharp preached before the Prince of Orange, and three days later before the convention. On each occasion he prayed for King James, on the ground that the lords had not yet concurred in the abdication vote. The speaker of the House of Commons complained of the second sermon as an affront, and a hot debate took place; but, notwithstanding Evelyn's statement to the contrary (*Diary*, ii. 291), the preacher received the thanks of the house on 1 Feb. (*Life of Sharp*; MACAULAY, ii. 639). Nor was the court displeased. Sharp preached before Queen Mary on the first Friday in Lent, and 'was taken into no small favour.' On 7 Sept. 1689 he was named dean of Canterbury, in succession to Tillotson, and was appointed a commissioner for reform of the liturgy and the ecclesiastical courts. In 1690 he was offered his choice of the sees vacated by the nonjurors, but declined to accept any of them during the life of the deprived prelates, among whom were personal friends. William III was 'not a little disgusted' by his refusal; but Tillotson, now primate, who was Sharp's lifelong friend, intervened and induced him to give a promise to accept the see of York when it should fall vacant. A fortnight later Archbishop Thomas Lamplugh [q. v.] died, and on 5 July 1691 Sharp was consecrated by Tillotson. On 5 Oct. he took the tests in the House of Lords. He held the archiepiscopal see longer than any of his predecessors since the Reformation. He made elaborate inquiries into its rights and revenues, and drew up a manuscript account in four folios, which he bequeathed to his successors. It included the lives and acts of the archbishops from Paulinus to Lamplugh. Le Neve and Willis benefited by his labours. In 1693 he visited and regulated the chapter of Southwell, which had fallen into some disorder. When, in 1711, a great part of York minster was burnt, he raised almost a third of the sum necessary for the repairs. In dealing with his clergy he was firm but considerate. He consistently refused to be influenced in the distribution of his patronage by political motives, and declined to interfere in the conduct of parliamentary elections, even when applied to by Lady Russell and the Duke of Leeds. He attended York minster thrice a week, and himself preached about once a fortnight. He would not allow in the pulpit 'railing at dissenters,' and approved useful rather than showy preaching. He discouraged in his diocese the societies 'for the reformation of manners' which began to spring up about 1697, thinking their methods of doubtful legality. He interested himself in the condition of the distressed Scottish episcopal clergy both under William and Anne. He was often applied to in cases of conscience, and made converts among both nonjurors and dissenters, including William Higden [q. v.] and Robert Nelson [q. v.], Bishop Bull's biographer. Baxter was intimate with him, and attended not only his sermons but his sacraments (SILVESTER, *Life*, p. 437).

With politics, when not affecting the church, Sharp rarely concerned himself. In April 1694 he took charge successfully, for Stillingfleet, of a bill dealing with small tithes. In 1692 he opposed the bill for annual parliaments as prejudicial to the prerogative. He was opposed to bills of attainder, and voted against that in the case of Sir John Fenwick (1645?–1697) [q. v.], notwithstanding an interview with the king at Kensington on 8 Dec. 1696. He signed the 'association' to protect William's life, but caused a definition of the word 'revenging' to be entered on the journals of the House of Lords. At the coronation of Anne, on 23 April 1702, Sharp delivered a short and impressive discourse (STRICKLAND, *Queens of England*, viii. 150). According to the Duchess of Marlborough, he was selected as 'being a warm and zealous man for the church, and reckoned a tory' (*Account of her Conduct*, p. 134). He was appointed the queen's almoner, and was sworn of the privy council. He was also appointed a commissioner for the Scottish union, but took no part in the proceedings. Under Anne, Sharp occupied a very important position, which he never abused. In the words of his biographer, 'in church matters he was her principal guide, in matters of state her confident' (*sic*). In one of their numerous private conferences (December 1706), Sharp noted in his diary that Anne said 'I should be her confessor, and she would be mine.' Although they were in general agreement, the archbishop occasionally gave votes against the queen's wishes. As her ecclesiastical adviser, he induced her to give back the

revenues of the Savoy chapel, supported the bounty scheme and its extension to the Irish church, and acted as mediator in the disputes between the two houses of convocation. He was active in advocating the interests of foreign protestants at the time of the negotiations for peace. He gave a hospitable reception to the Armenian bishops, who came over in 1706 to raise money for printing bibles in their language; and to Arsenius, bishop of Thebaïs, who came from Egypt in 1713 (*Lit. Anecd.* viii. 250). From 1710 onwards he carried on a correspondence with Jablonski, chaplain to Frederick I of Prussia, with the object of solving the disputes there between Lutherans and Calvinists by means of the introduction of the English liturgy. The death of the king of Prussia put an end to the negotiations. The correspondence, collected by Thomas Sharp, son of the archbishop, and translated into French by J. T. Muysson, minister of the French protestant chapel at St. James's, was published in 1757 for presentation to Frederick the Great (see *Relation des mesures . . . pour introduire la Liturgie Anglicane dans le Roiaume de Prusse et dans l'Electorat de Hanovre. Eclaircie par des lettres et autres Pièces originales*,' &c., with preface by Granville Sharp [q. v.] in Append. III. to *Life of Archbishop Sharp*).

Sharp procured the promotion of Beveridge, Potter, Prideaux, and Bull. Swift credited him and the Duchess of Somerset with helping to prevent his obtaining the see of Hereford, but hints that he regretted his action (vide 'The Author upon himself' in Swift's *Works*, ed. Scott, 2nd edit. xii. 315–18; cf. Schutz to Robethon, February 1714, in Macpherson's *Original Papers*, ii. 562; Strickland, *Queens of England*, viii. 483; and art. Seymour, Charles, sixth Duke of Somerset). The cause of offence was supposed to be Sharp's dislike of the 'Tale of a Tub.' It has been plausibly argued that Swift borrowed the plan of his satire from Sharp's own 'Refutation of a Popish Argument handed about in Manuscript in 1686' (see letter by 'Indagator' [Charles Clarke] in *Gent. Mag.* 1814, ii. 20–22).

On 10 May 1713 Sharp had his last interview with Anne, and obtained from her a promise to nominate as his successor at York Sir William Dawes, bishop of Chester. In December he fell ill, and on the 9th made the last entry in his diary, in which he had written weekly from 1691 till 1702 and daily since. He died at Bath on 2 Feb. 1714. He was buried in St. Mary's Chapel, York minster, where an elaborate Latin inscription was placed on his monument by Smalridge, bishop of Bristol. The epitaph is given in Willis's 'Survey of Cathedrals' (i. 60–3), and, with translation, in Wilford's 'Memorials of Eminent Persons' (Appendix).

Sharp was married, by Tillotson, at Clerkenwell in 1676 to Elizabeth Palmer of Winthorp, Lincolnshire. Of his fourteen children, only four survived him. Of these, John Sharp (1678–1727) of Grafton Park represented Ripon from 1701 to 1714; he was a commissioner of trade from 15 Sept. 1713 to September 1714 (Haydn), and died on 9 March 1726–7; in Wicken church, Northamptonshire, there is a monument to him and his wife Anna Maria, daughter of Charles Hosier of Wicken Park. Thomas (1693–1758), the youngest son and biographer of the archbishop, is separately noticed.

Macky in 1702 described Sharp as 'a black man, one of the greatest ornaments of the Church of England.' All authorities agree in praising him as a preacher and divine. His tastes were liberal. 'He loved poetry all his life,' writes his son; and Onslow, in a note to Burnet, says that he was wont to say that the Bible and Shakespeare made him archbishop of York (*Hist. of his own Time*, iii. 100). He is also said to have 'admitted and admired the new philosophy of Sir Isaac Newton, of which he used frequently to discourse.' His hobby was the collection of coins. These he left to his friend Ralph Thoresby [q. v.], together with a manuscript treatise, 'Observations on the Coinage of England.' This is said to have been of great use to Thoresby and succeeding writers, such as Stephen Martin Leake [q. v.] The manuscript, purchased by Gough in 1764 at the sale of Thoresby's museum, was printed in Nichols's 'Bibliotheca Topographica Britannica' (vol. vi.; cf. *Lit. Anecdotes*, ix. 97). Part of it also appeared in Ives's 'Select Papers' (1773).

As a controversialist Sharp was strenuous, but candid and urbane. Several of his sermons appeared in his lifetime. 'Fifteen Sermons on several Occasions' reached a seventh edition in 1738. Some sermons were contained in 'Protestant Writers' (vol. ix. 1762, 'Family Lectures' (vol. ii. 1791), Cochrane's 'Protestant Manual' (1839), Brogden's 'Illustrations of the Liturgy' (iii. 1842). Felton, in his 'Dissertations upon reading the Classics,' held them up as models of style. Evelyn, who heard him preach at the Temple in April 1696, notes that 'his prayer before the sermon was one of the most excellently composed I ever heard' (*Diary*, ii. 341). As compared with Tillotson, Burnet found him wanting in knowledge of the world. Of his general

theological position Macaulay wrote that he was 'the highest churchman that had been zealous for comprehension and the lowest that felt a scruple about succeeding a deprived prelate' (*Hist.* iv. 43). The first collective edition of his works was published in seven volumes in 1754. An edition in five volumes appeared at Oxford in 1829.

A portrait, engraved by Scriven, representing Sharp in his robes, is prefixed to vol. i. of his 'Life.' Three others, engraved by E. Cooper, White (1691, prefixed to 'Sermons,' 1709), and F. Kyte, are mentioned in Bromley's 'Catalogue.'

[The Life of John Sharp, with three appendices containing 'select, original, and copies of original papers,' was written by his son Thomas Sharp, archdeacon of Northumberland. It remained in manuscript until 1825, when it appeared in two volumes edited by Thomas Newcome, rector of Shenley and vicar of Tottenham, who obtained access to it through his friendship with a great-granddaughter of the archbishop. The third appendix, added by the editor, contains letters of Granville Sharp. The Life, founded chiefly on the archbishop's shorthand diary, is supplemented by other contemporary sources, of which a detailed list copied from Cole (Addit. MS. 5880, f. 75) is given in the editor's appendix. The chief are Birch's Life of Tillotson; Whiston's Memoirs of himself and of Dr. Clarke, and his Historical Preface to Primitive Christianity Revived. The compiler of the article in the Biographia Britannica, 1760, had the help of Archdeacon Sharp. The article in Chalmers's Biogr. Dict. is founded also on Le Neve's Protestant Bishops, 1720, and Todd's Deans of Canterbury. Thoresby's Ducatus Leodiensis, ed. Whitaker, p. 37, gives the Sharp pedigree. Macaulay makes much use of the Life of Sharp. For a full statement of his theological position, see Abbey's English Church and its Bishops in the Eighteenth Century, i. 103–5; see too Carus's Life of Simeon, 1848, p. 20; Nelson's Bull, 1714, p. 279; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. xii. 345.] G. Le G. N.

SHARP or **SHARPE**, LEONEL (1559–1631), royal chaplain, second son of Robert Sharpe, a merchant, of London, and of Julian, eldest daughter of Sir Richard Mallorie, lord mayor, was born in 1559 (*Harl. Soc. Publ.* vi. 259). He entered Eton College in 1576, and proceeded as fellow to King's College, Cambridge. He graduated B.A. in 1581, M.A. in 1584, and received from the university the degree of D.D. before 1603. In 1588 he was present at Tilbury camp in the capacity of chaplain to the Earl of Essex, and was chosen, as he states, to repeat Elizabeth's celebrated oration to the whole army assembled there (Letter to Buckingham in *Cabala sive Scrinia Sacra*, p. 259). In 1589 and in 1596 he accompanied Essex in his expeditions to Cadiz and Portugal, and his share in these exploits fostered his strong anti-papal and anti-Spanish tendencies (*ib.* p. 259; Birch, *Mem. of Elizabeth*, ii. 17). In 1590 Sharp became rector of Malpas in Cheshire, and in 1597 of Tiverton and Stoke-in-Teignhead in Devonshire. When Essex was executed for treason, Sharp was banished to his Devonshire parishes. In May 1601, in a letter to Cecil, he professed the strongest personal affection for Essex, but asserted that when he became aware of his patron's disloyalty he had not hesitated for a moment to espouse the queen's cause (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1601–3, p. 27). He was soon after appointed a royal chaplain. True to his policy of ingratiating himself with those in authority, Sharp celebrated the commencement of James I's reign by a laudatory sermon on Solomon and the queen of Sheba, preached before the university of Cambridge at St. Mary's. He also succeeded in obtaining the patronage of the Earl of Northampton, whom the new reign brought into prominence. In 1605 he became archdeacon of Berkshire and rector of North Moreton in that county. He was also about this time appointed chaplain to Henry, prince of Wales, in which capacity he addressed a congratulatory epistle to him on his escape from the gunpowder plot (Birch, *Life of Prince Henry*, pp. 62, 415).

But his career at court soon terminated after Prince Henry's death in 1612. Already, in 1606, he had been summoned to clear himself to the council of the suspicion of endeavouring to stir up strife between the English and the Scottish factions at court (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Add. 1580–1625, p. 482). In 1614 John Hoskins (1566–1638) [q. v.], speaking in parliament concerning Scottish favourites, made an allusion to the Sicilian Vespers. On being called to account he pleaded that he did not understand the nature of his threat, but that it had been suggested to him by Sharp. Both Hoskins and Sharp, together with Sir Charles Cornwallis, who was also implicated, were committed to the Tower on 22 June. Sharp's health suffered from confinement, but he was not released till 15 June of the following year (*ib.* 1611–1618, pp. 237, 289, 344).

Sharp made several attempts to regain favour by means of obsequious sermons. He also wrote several letters to the king and to various ministers, in which he advocated the adoption of Elizabeth's domestic policy, and magnified the part which he had formerly played in state affairs (*ib.* 1628–9, pp. 96, 541; *Cabala*, pp. 285–7). In 1618, accord-

ing to Chamberlain, he penned the defence of Sir Lewis Stukeley [q. v.] against the charge of betraying Sir Walter Ralegh (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1611–18, p. 600). In the same year the university of Oxford conferred on him the honorary degree of D.D. In his later years he resided at Boughton Malherb in Kent, one of his parishes. There he died on 1 Jan. 1630–1, and was buried in the church, a marble monument marking his grave. About 1597 he married Ann, daughter of John Chichester of Hall in Devonshire.

He was the author of: 1. 'Dialogus inter Angliam et Scotiam,' Cambridge, 1603, 8vo. 2. 'Oratio Funebris in honorem Henrici Wall. Prin.,' 1612, London, 4to, with verses by his brothers Edward, Andrew, and William, prefixed; translated into English by Edward Sharp, 1616, 4to. 3. 'Novum Fidei Symbolum,' 1612, London, 4to. 4. 'Speculum Papæ,' 1612, London, 4to. The last two were jointly translated into English under the title 'A Looking-glass for the Pope,' 1623, 4to.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iv. 625; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Harwood's Alumni Eton. p. 187; Wood's Fasti, ed. Bliss, i. 385; Lansdowne MS. 984, f. 92; Gardiner's Hist. of Engl. ii. 250; Birch's Court and Times of James I, i. 326; Reliquiæ Wottonianæ, p. 34; Hasted's Kent, ii. 437; Gent. Mag. 1820, ii. 16; Le Neve's Fasti, ii. 636; Hazlitt's Handbook, p. 552.] E. I. C.

SHARP, MICHAEL WILLIAM (*d.* 1840), painter, appears to have been born in London, and was a pupil of Sir William Beechey, R.A. He also studied in the schools of the Royal Academy. In 1813 he was settled at Norwich, where he appears to have been a pupil of John Crome [q. v.], with whom he lodged, and of whom he painted a small portrait, besides being godfather to one of his sons. Afterwards he became one of the prominent painters of the Norwich school, with whom he exhibited for some years. Sharp appears as a portrait-painter at the Royal Academy in 1801, but he attained his greatest success as a painter of small domestic scenes, usually of a humorous character. One of these, 'The Music Master,' exhibited at the British Institution in 1809, gained a premium of fifty guineas and was purchased by Mr. Thomas Hope. He obtained many commissions, and his pictures were usually quickly sold at the exhibitions. Many of them also were engraved, such as 'Sunday Morning' (R.A. 1820), 'The Sailor's Wedding' (R.A. 1828), 'The Black Draught,' and 'The Spoilt Child.' Sharp also executed for theatrical patrons several groups, containing portraits of the principal performers on the stage at that date, such as 'Queen Constance before the Tents of the English and Foreign Sovereigns,' painted in 1819; 'An Author reading his Drama to an Assemblage of the Performers in the Green Room of Drury Lane Theatre;' 'The Shakespeare Jubilee, with Portraits of the principal Covent Garden Performers,' &c. Sharp's works, despite a tendency to vulgarity, were very popular in his day. Sharp appears to have returned to London in 1820, and died at Boulogne in 1840. A lecture by him, delivered in 1820 to the Philosophical Society at Norwich, is printed in Elmes's 'Annals of the Fine Arts,' vols. iv. and v., as 'An Essay on Gesture.'

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1893; Annals of the Fine Arts, vols. iv. and v. passim.] L. C.

SHARP, PATRICK (*d.* 1615), Scottish theologian, was made master of Glasgow grammar school in 1574. While in this position he was brought much into contact with Andrew Melville (1545–1622) [q. v.], to whom he acknowledged many obligations (James Melville, *Diary*, ed. Pitcairn, p. 50). Soon after 1575 he was appointed one of a commission of classical scholars to draw up a new Latin grammar for use in the Scottish schools (*Reg. of Scottish Privy Council*, ed. Masson, ii. 475, v. 110, xxv). In 1585 James VI appointed him principal of the university of Glasgow. From this time he took an important part in the government and controversies of the Scottish church. He seems to have wished to preserve a position of neutrality between the two parties which divided the kirk, but he gradually inclined to the king's party. In 1586 he was placed on a commission charged by the general assembly to control the proceedings of the bishops (Calderwood, *History of the Kirk*, ed. Thomson, iv. 570). In 1596 the general assembly appointed him and fifteen others to organise the church in opposition to the government. In consequence he was ordered by the privy council to return to Glasgow (*Reg. of Scottish Privy Council*, v. 333). But in the same year he took part in the reactionary general assembly at Perth, and in 1597 he formed part of the commission to whom were delegated the powers of the general assembly when that body was not in session, and whose appointment paved the way for the re-establishment of episcopacy (*ib.* p. 385; Calderwood, v. 420, 609, 645, 701). In 1606 Sharp was summoned to Hampton Court, with seven other divines, to support the king's side in a debate with Andrew Melville and seven ultra-presbyte-

rians on the general questions at issue between king and kirk (MELVILLE, *Diary*, pp. 659, 684, 724, 754, 760). In the same year he was appointed constant moderator to the Glasgow presbytery in the absence of the bishop, and encountered such opposition that the privy council were obliged to order the presbytery to receive him under pain of rebellion. Yet in the following year he was rebuked for endeavouring to extend the judicial powers of the presbytery to the decision of criminal cases (*Reg. of Privy Council*, vii. 379). In 1609 Sharp took part in the Falkland conference, which was intended to render matters easy for the bishops at the general assembly (MELVILLE, *Diary*, p. 770). On 15 May 1610 he was appointed to the Scottish court of high commission, and held the office till 11 Aug. 1614 (*ib.* pp. 788, 797; *Reg. of Privy Council*, viii. 481). He died in May 1615, having been twice married: first, to Mary Fowlls, widow of John Houlden of Balwill, on 1 Sept. 1593, by whom he had two sons, David and Christian, and two daughters; and, secondly, to Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Gale of Eastwood, by whom he had a son James.

Sharp was a distinguished scholar and the teacher of John Cameron (1579?–1625) [q. v.] But only one of his works survives, viz. 'Doctrinæ Christianæ brevis explicatio,' printed by Robert Waldegrave in Edinburgh in 1599.

[Scott's Fasti Ecclesiæ Scot. II. i. 66; Baillie's Letters, iii. 577; M'Ure's Glasgow, p. 224; M'Crie's Life of Andrew Melville, i. 77, 136, ii. 311; Munimenta Universitatis Glasguensis (Maitland Soc.), index.] E. I. C.

SHARP, RICHARD (1759-1835), known as 'Conversation Sharp,' the son of an English officer, was born in the British garrison at Newfoundland in 1759. He adopted a commercial life, and for many years was a partner in the West India house of Boddington, Sharp, & Phillips in Fish Street Hill, London. Afterwards he was a member of the firm of Richard Sharp & Co., hat manufacturers, at the same address, and in 1806 was described as of Mark Lane. In business he amassed a considerable fortune.

Through life Sharp took a keen interest in politics and in literature. In his early years he knew Johnson and Burke. His friendship with Rogers began in the spring of 1792, and in the following July they made a tour together in the south of England. They became the 'closest and most intimate friends.' He made the acquaintance of Sir James Mackintosh about 1788 at a meeting of the Society for obtaining Constitutional Information. Mackintosh said that Sharp was the best critic he had ever known, and discussed metaphysics with him for hours in the chambers of Rogers in the Temple. In the winter of 1791–2 Sharp co-operated with the leading members of the whig party in forming a society for obtaining a reform of parliament, which was known as 'Friends of the People.' He was a man of many clubs and societies, both literary and political. As a friend of Isaac Reed [q. v.], he belonged to the Unincreasable Club in Holborn, of which Reed was president, and he joined the Eumelean Club at the Blenheim tavern in Bond Street (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecdotes*, ii. 638, 672). He was one of the original members of the Literary Society founded in 1806 (M. E. GRANT DUFF, *Notes*, 1897, ii. 289). He also attended, with Canning and Mackintosh, a debating society held at the Clifford Street coffee-house at the corner of Bond Street, and when the King of Clubs was instituted by 'Bobus' Smith about 1801 at the Crown and Anchor tavern in the Strand, three of the earliest members were Erskine, Curran, and Sharp (CUNNINGHAM, *London*, ed. Wheatley, i. 425, 480). He was elected F.S.A. on 19 April 1787, and F.R.S. on 12 June 1806.

From 1806 to 1812 Sharp sat in parliament as a consistent whig for the pocket borough of Castle Rising in Norfolk. At a by-election in March 1816 he was returned for the Irish constituency of Portarlington, and he was re-elected at the general election in 1818, but resigned early in 1819, and his friend David Ricardo [q. v.] took his place. He was returned for Ilchester at the general election of 1826, but by an order of the House of Commons on 22 Feb. 1827 his name was erased from the list and the seat given to another. For a time he was a member of the finance committee, and a high compliment was paid to him by Henry Bankes [q. v.] for his services; but his name was not included in the renewed committee of June 1807 (*Hansard*, ix. 692–715). He was also a member of Horner's bullion committee (*ib.* xix. 1061). His chief speech was made on 21 March 1808 in introducing a motion condemning the expedition to Copenhagen (*ib.* x. 1185–1215), but this success was not followed up by later speeches. He was, however, on the testimony of Samuel Rogers, 'very active in the background.'

Sharp, when in London, lived in Park Lane, and in the country his 'cottage-home' was at Fredley Farm in Mickleham, near Dorking (THORNE, *Environs of London*, ii. 430). At these houses he gathered around him the chief persons of the day, and he knew their characters so well that he could

hit them off in a moment. His conversational talents gave him his nickname. Some notes of his talk are given in the 'Merivale Family Memorials,' pp. 210–11, and Henry Mill said in 1840, 'it was a fine thing for me to hear Conversation Sharp and my father [James Mill] converse' (C. Fox, *Journals*, i. 146–7). A list of the visitors at Fredley between 1797 and 1835 is given in 'Maria Drummond,' 1891, pp. 30–2. They included Horner (cf. *Memoirs*, ii. 355–6), Grattan, and Sydney Smith, who was so often there that he was dubbed 'the bishop of Mickleham.' Sharp was very friendly with Tom Moore, and was very kind to Macaulay at his entrance into life. Hallam introduces him as 'my late friend, Richard Sharp, whose good taste is well known' (*Lit. Hist. Europe*, pt. iv. chap. vii. *n.*) He was a friend of John Horne Tooke, and a familiar guest at Holland House. In the autumn of 1816 Sharp, while on the lake of Geneva, visited Byron, who preserved some of his anecdotes (Moore, *Byron*, 1847 ed., pp. 205, 231, 323, 475).

Sharp often travelled on the continent, particularly in France, Switzerland, and Italy, and he was a frequent visitor to the English lakes, where he made the acquaintance of their poets. Wordsworth used to say that Sharp knew Italy better than any one he ever met (Knight, *Life of Wordsworth*, iii. 250–1). In the spring of 1804 he entertained Coleridge very generously in London. His health began to decline about 1832; he spent the winter of 1834–5 at Torquay. He died unmarried at Dorchester, while on the journey to London, on 30 March 1835. His ward and adopted child, Maria Kinnaird, married Thomas Drummond (1797–1840) [q. v.] She inherited the bulk of Sharp's property, including the estate at Fredley and a house at Hyde Park Gardens, in which was the Reynolds portrait of Dr. Johnson, that had been bought at the Thrale sale in 1816. Mrs. Drummond died at Fredley on 15 Jan. 1891.

In 1828 Sharp issued to his friends an anonymous volume of 'Epistles in Verse,' which were composed abroad between 1816 and 1823. They were reproduced, with the addition of an 'Epistle to Lord Holland, Windermere, 1829,' in his volume of 'Letters and Essays in Prose and Verse' (anon.), 1834; 2nd ed. by Richard Sharp, 1834; 3rd ed., 1834. These were noticed in the 'Quarterly Review,' li. 285–304, and were pronounced remarkable 'for wisdom, wit, knowledge of the world, and sound criticism.' He had contributed in 1784 a preface to the 'Essay towards an English Grammar,' by his old schoolmaster, John Fell (1735–1797) [q. v.], and a paper by him, 'On the Nature and Utility of Eloquence,' was read before the Literary and Philosophical Society of Manchester on 2 Nov. 1787, and printed in its 'Memoirs' (iii. 307–29). A 'Letter to the Public Meeting of the Friends to the Repeal of the Test and Corporation Acts from a Lay Dissenter, 1790,' is attributed to him (Halkett and Laing, *Dict. of Anon. Lit.* ii. 1403–4).

Sharp at one time contemplated writing a history of the establishment of American independence, a scheme which was encouraged by his intimate friend, John Adams, afterwards president of the United States. Sharp assisted in the 'Memoirs of Mackintosh.' Numerous letters to him are in that work, i. 128 et seq.; Parr's 'Works,' vii. 322–4; Knight's 'Wordsworth,' i. 377–8, ii. 9–118, iii. 61–2, 77; and Mr. Clayden's volumes on Samuel Rogers.

[Gent. Mag. 1835 ii. 96–7; (Marsh) Clubs of London, ii. 161–2; Timbs's Clubs, i. 165–6, 169; Clayden's Early Life of Rogers, p. 253 to end; Clayden's Rogers and Contemporaries, passim; Wilson's House of Commons, 1808, p. 133; Dyce's Table Talk of Rogers, pp. 18, 132–3, 197; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. ix. 419, 513; Paul's Maria Drummond, 1891; Times, 17 Jan. 1891, p. 10; Bright's Dorking, pp. 137–44; Lady Holland's Sydney Smith, i. 129, ii. 364–6; Horner's Memoirs, i. 183–5, 253–4; Walpole's Lord John Russell, i. 229–20; Cowper's Works, ed. Bruce, i. p. cvii; Memoirs of Mackintosh, i. pp. iv. 169, 433.] W. P. C.

SHARP, SAMUEL (1700?–1778), surgeon, son of Henry Sharp of the island of Jamaica, was born about 1700. He was bound apprentice for seven years to William Cheselden [q. v.], the great surgeon at St. Thomas's Hospital, on 2 March 1724. He paid 300*l.* when his indentures were signed, the money being found by Elizabeth Sale, a widow living at Hertford. Sharp appears to have spent a part of his apprenticeship in France, where he made the acquaintance of Voltaire, and acquired that knowledge of French surgery which afterwards stood him in good stead. He was admitted a freeman of the Barber-Surgeons' Company on 7 March 1731, obtained his diploma on 4 April 1732, and on 6 June, when he was living in Ingram Court, Fenchurch Street, he 'was admitted into the livery and clothing of the Company.' He was elected surgeon to Guy's Hospital on 9 Aug. 1733, the year in which Cheselden published his 'Osteographia.' Sharp is said to have assisted his former master in the preparation of this great work, and Cheselden introduced a portrait of Belchier and Sharp

into the frontispiece. Sharp rapidly acquired an extensive practice. In 1746 want of leisure, probably combined with frequent attacks of asthma, led him to resign to William Hunter the 'course of anatomical lectures, to which were added the operations of surgery, with the application of bandages.' He had been in the habit of delivering the lectures in Covent Garden on winter afternoons to a society of navy surgeons. Out of these lectures grew Hunter's Great Windmill Street school of medicine, which laid the foundations of modern medical teaching. Sharp paid a second visit to Paris in 1749, and was elected a member of the Paris Royal Society, having been made a fellow of the Royal Society of London on 13 April 1749. The direct outcome of this journey was 'A Critical Enquiry into the Present State of Surgery,' published in 1754, a work which gives an interesting account of the contemporary practice of surgery, especially in French schools.

Sharp resigned his appointment at Guy's Hospital on 23 Sept. 1757 on the ground of ill-health; but he continued to practise until 1765, when he set out on a winter tour through Italy. The results were published in his plain-speaking 'Letters from Italy,' which appeared in August 1766. Dr. Johnson thought 'there was a great deal of matter in them.' The publication of a second edition in 1767 called forth Baretti's 'Account of the Manners and Customs of Italy,' an acrid criticism of Sharp's views. It was answered by Sharp in 'A View of the Customs, Manners, Drama, &c., of Italy, as they are described in the "Frusta Litteraria,"' London, 8vo, 1768. Sharp died on 24 March 1778.

'Sharp,' says Sir James Paget, 'was a thoroughly informed surgeon, well read, observant, judicious, a lover of simplicity, wisely doubtful. I think, too, he must have been an eminently safe man, who might be relied on for knowing or doing whatever, in his time, could be known or done for the good of his patients. In this view, I believe he was as good a surgeon as Hunter; but there is nothing in his books that can justly be called pathology, nor any sign of a really scientific method of study. They contain the practice, not the principles, of surgery.' Sharp's work attracted much notice upon the continent, and he is interesting as the immediate link connecting the old with modern surgery. Cheselden was his master; Hunter, if not actually his pupil, learnt from him by tradition. Among other improvements in surgical instruments introduced by Sharp, he is said to have been the first to suggest that the barrel of a trephine should be conical.

Besides the 'Letters from Italy,' Sharp published: 1. 'A Treatise on the Operations of Surgery,' London, 1739; 2nd edit. 1739; 3rd edit. 1740; 4th edit. 1743; 6th edit. 1751; 8th edit. 1761; 10th edit. 1782; French translation by A. F. Jault, Paris, 1741. 2. 'A Critical Enquiry into the Present State of Surgery,' London, 8vo, 1750; 2nd edit. 1750; 3rd edit. 1754; 4th edit. 1761; translated into French 1751, into Spanish 1753, into German 1756, and Italian 1774. This book, written clearly and in good English, contains thirteen short chapters upon hernia, lithotomy, amputations, concussion of the brain, tumours of the gall-bladder, extirpation of the tonsils, hydrocele, and a few other matters. To the 'Philosophical Transactions' Sharp contributed two papers in 1753 on 'A New Method of Opening the Cornea in order to Extract the Crystalline Humour,' and in 1754 a paper 'On the Styptic Powers of Agaric.'

[The manuscript records at the Barber-Surgeons' Hall, by the kind permission of the master, Sidney Young, esq., F.S.A.; Wilks and Bettany's Biographical Dictionary of Guy's Hospital; Boswell's Life of Johnson, ed. G. B. Hill; additional facts kindly given to the author by Dr. Wilks, F.R.S.; Paget's Hunterian Oration, 1877; Hutchinson's Address in Surgery in the British Medical Journal, 1895, ii. 273.] D'A. P.

SHARP, SAMUEL (1814–1882), geologist and antiquary, son of Stephen Sharp and Anna Maria Bloor of Uppingham, was born on 18 July 1814 at Romsey in Hampshire. While still young he lost his father; his mother then removed to Stamford in Lincolnshire, and married the proprietor and editor of the 'Stamford Mercury.' Sharp, who for a considerable time aided his stepfather in conducting this newspaper, soon began to study geology. In 1857 he went to live near Northampton, where he continued his scientific work and increased his collection of fossils. He published two very valuable papers on the Northamptonshire oolites in the 'Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society' (xxvi. 354, xxix. 225), besides a few of minor interest, and a useful textbook, 'Rudiments of Geology' (1875), a second and enlarged edition being published in the following year. He was also a diligent student of local antiquities, formed a valuable collection of the coins minted at Stamford, and described them in the 'Journal of the Numismatic Society.' He was a fellow of that society, of the Society of Antiquaries, and from 1862 of the Geological Society. He married, in 1846, Caroline Ann Weldon, and died without issue on 28 Jan.

1882, at Great Harrowden Hall, near Wellingborough, where the later years of his life were spent.

[Obituary Notices, Geol. Mag. 1882, p. 144, and Quart. Journ. of the Geol. Soc. xxxviii., Proc. p. 53; information from Prof. J. W. Judd.]

T. G. B.

SHARP, THOMAS, D.D. (1693–1758), biographer and theological writer, younger son of John Sharp [q. v.], archbishop of York, was born on 12 Dec. 1693. At the age of fifteen he was admitted of Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1712, M.A. in 1716, and was elected to a fellowship. He became chaplain to Archbishop Dawes; prebendary of Southwell; a member of the Gentlemen's Society at Spalding; prebendary of Wistow in the church of York on 29 April 1719; rector of Rothbury, Northumberland, and archdeacon of Northumberland on 27 Feb. 1722–3 (Hutchinson, *Durham*, ii. 225). He was created D.D. at Cambridge in 1729. On 1 Dec. 1732 he was installed in the tenth prebend of the cathedral at Durham, and in 1755 he succeeded Dr. Mangey as official to the dean and chapter of that cathedral. He died at Durham on 16 March 1758, and was buried at the west end of the cathedral in the chapel called the Galilee. Portraits of Sharp are prefixed to his collected 'Works,' 1763, and his life of his father, 1825 (cf. Bromley).

He married, on 19 June 1722, Judith, daughter of Sir George Wheler [q. v.] (she died on 2 July 1757), and had fourteen children. His eldest son, John Sharp, D.D., was educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, became a prebendary of Durham, archdeacon of Northumberland, vicar of Hartborne, perpetual curate of Bamburgh, and senior trustee of the estates of Nathaniel, lord Crewe, bishop of Durham, whose charities he was indefatigable in promoting; and died on 28 April 1792. His ninth son was Granville Sharp [q. v.], and another son, William, was a surgeon at Fulham.

His chief works are: 1. 'A Vindication of Bishop Taylor from the injurious misrepresentation of him by the Author of the Letter to the Clergy of the Church of England in the county of Northumberland,' 1733. 2. 'An Enquiry about the Lawfulness of Eating Blood. Occasion'd by Revelation examin'd with Candour. . . . By a Prebendary of York,' London, 1733, 8vo. 3. 'A Defence of the Enquiry about the Lawfulness of Eating Blood,' London, 1734, 8vo. 4. 'Opinion on a Proposal for instituting a Protestant Convent,' 1737; printed in his 'Life' of Archbishop Sharp, ii. 281. 5. 'Two Dissertations concerning the Etymology and Scripture-Meaning of the Hebrew words Elohim and Berith. Occasioned by some Notions lately advanced [by J. Hutchinson and A. S. Catcott] in relation to them,' London, 1751, 8vo. This elicited replies from J. Bate and B. Holloway, and these two writers were answered by G. Kalmár, who defended Sharp. The latter issued a 'review and defence' of the dissertations (pt. i. 1754, pt. ii. and iii. 1755). 6. 'The Rubric in the Book of Common Prayer and the Canons of the Church of England, so far as they relate to the Parochial Clergy, considered,' London, 1753, 8vo; 1787, 8vo; Oxford, 1834 and 1853, 8vo. 7. 'Discourses touching the antiquity of the Hebrew Tongue and Character,' London, 1755, 8vo. 8. 'Mr. Hutchinson's Exposition of Cherubim, and his Hypothesis concerning them examined,' London, 1755. W. Hodges published a reply. 9. 'Sermons on several occasions,' 1763, 8vo. 10. 'Discourses on Preaching; or, directions towards attaining the best manner of discharging the duties of the Pulpit,' 3rd edit. London, 1787, 8vo. 11. 'The Life of John Sharp, D.D., Lord Archbishop of York. . . . Edited by Thomas Newcome, M.A.,' 2 vols., London, 1825, 8vo. A collected edition of Sharp's 'Works' appeared, with a portrait prefixed, in 1763; his correspondence with Mrs. Catherine Cockburn on moral virtue and moral obligation was published in 1743, and he left in manuscript 'Catalogus Episcoporum, Priorum, Decanorum, Canonicorum Ecclesiæ Dunelmensis. Cui præmittitur Series Episcoporum Lindisfarnensium. Subjiciuntur Catalogi Archidiaconorum Dunelmensium et Northumbriæ, et Cancellariorum Temporalium et Spiritualium Dunelmensium,' and 'An Account of Hexham' (Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* i. 437, viii. 373).

[Addit. MS. 5880 f. 194; Bromley's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, p. 280; Byrom's Journal, i. 206, 361, 368, 399, 422, 630; Mrs. Catherine Cockburn's Life prefixed to her Works, p. xliv, vol. ii. pp. 311, 312, 353; Collinson's Somerset, iii. 563; Cooke's Preacher's Assistant, ii. 300; Hutchinson's Durham, ii. 211; Jones's Life of Bishop Horne, pp. 81 seq.; Prince Hoare's Memoirs of Granville Sharp, 1820; Wrangham's Zouch, ii. 206; Letters of Eminent Literary Men (Camden Soc.); Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn); Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. iv. 352; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 437, vi. 111, x. 674; Stukeley's Carausius, pp. 96, 116.]

T. C.

SHARP, THOMAS (1770–1841), antiquary, only son of Thomas Sharp of Coventry, hatter, was born on 7 Nov. 1770, in a house in Smithford Street, Coventry, distinguished by the effigy of 'Peeping Tom.' He was educated at the free grammar school,

and on his father's death, in 1784, carried on the business.

From youth Sharp devoted himself to the study of local antiquities. About 1798 Sharp, with two friends, employed a drawing-master to take views of all the buildings of interest in the county, which they caused to be engraved and inserted in their copies of Dugdale's 'Warwickshire.' In 1820 Sharp procured rubbings of all the brasses in the county for insertion in the same work. In 1804 he retired from the retail trade, and devoted his additional leisure to antiquarian research. In 1824 appeared his 'Guide to Coventry,' and in 1825 he published his chief work, 'A Dissertation on the Pageants, or Dramatic Mysteries, anciently performed at Coventry by the Trading Companies of that City,' a treatise of great interest from its bearing on the early history of the stage. The research which it displayed elicited the praise of Sir Walter Scott.

In 1834 Sharp relinquished his business altogether and removed to Leamington, where he was in constant communication with fellow antiquaries, such as Palgrave, Dawson Turner, Douce, William Salt, and John Britton. In his later years he was an intimate friend and correspondent of William Hamper [q. v.], for whom he acted as executor. In 1837 he took a principal part in founding the Coventry and Warwick hospital. He died on 12 Aug. 1841 at Leamington, and was interred at St. Michael's burying-ground, Coventry. He married, in 1804, Charlotte Turland of Barnwell, Cambridgeshire, and had nine children, of whom seven survived him.

At the time of his death Sharp was engaged on a history of Coventry, which appeared posthumously under the title of 'A Concise History of Coventry.' A collection of Sharp's papers on the Coventry churches, illustrating the history of the city, was published in 1871, as 'Coventry Antiquities,' with a memoir by William George Fretton. Prefixed is a portrait of Sharp etched by Mrs. Dawson Turner, after a drawing made by J. S. Cotman in 1823.

Apart from his topographical collections relating to Warwickshire (the majority of which, in manuscript form, were purchased in 1834 by William Staunton of Longbridge House, near Warwick), Sharp was an assiduous collector of coins, and he was an authority on provincial coins and tokens. He drew up a valuable 'Catalogue of Provincial Copper Coins, Tokens, Tickets, and Medalets' of the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries, from the collection of Sir George Chetwynd at Grendon Hall; of this sixty copies were printed in quarto in 1834. One of Sharp's coins, a gold half-florin of Edward III, of which only two specimens are known, is now in the British Museum.

Sharp also published: 1. 'The Pageant of the Company of Sheremen and Tailors in Coventry,' 1817, 4to. 2. 'An Account of the Fraternity of the Grey Friars in Coventry,' 1818, 4to. 3. 'History of Bablake Church, Coventry,' 1818, 4to. 4. 'Illustrations of the History of the Church of the Holy Trinity, Coventry,' 1818, 4to. 5. 'Illustrations of the History of St. Michael's Church, Coventry,' 1818, 4to. 6. 'Kenilworth Illustrated,' 1821, 4to. 7. 'Ancient Mysteries and Moralities,' edited from the Digby MSS., 1835, 4to. 8. 'An Epitome of the County of Warwickshire,' London, 1835, 4to.

[Memoir in Coventry Antiquities, 1871; Colvile's Warwickshire Worthies, p. 676; Gent. Mag. 1800 ii. 945, 1841 ii. 436; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. vi. 465.] E. I. C.

SHARP, WILLIAM (1749–1824), engraver, son of a gunmaker residing in Haydon Yard, Minories, London, was born on 29 Jan. 1749. His father apprenticed him to Barak Longmate [q. v.], an engraver and genealogist. Shortly after the expiry of his indentures he married a Frenchwoman, and opened a shop as a writing engraver in Bartholomew Lane. His first noteworthy production was an engraving of Hector, the old lion at the Tower, on a small quarto plate, which he exposed for sale in his shop window. About 1782 he sold his shop and removed to Vauxhall, where he devoted himself to the superior branches of his art. His merit showed itself in some plates from the designs of Stothard, executed for the 'Novelist's Magazine.' He also completed the plate of West's 'Landing of Charles II,' which Woollett had left unfinished at his death, and engraved some of the illustrations for 'Captain Cook's Voyages' and Benwell's 'Children in the Wood.' His circumstances improving, he left Vauxhall and finally settled at Chiswick, where he spent the latter part of his life. Among his best works are—after Guido, 'The Doctors of the Church disputing,' and 'Ecce Homo;' after West, 'King Lear in the Storm' and 'The Witch of Endor;' after Trumbull, 'The Sortie from Gibraltar;' after Sir Joshua Reynolds, the portrait of John Hunter and 'The Holy Family.' 'Sharp's style of engraving is masterly and entirely original; the half-tints of his best works rich and full; the play of his lines marked by taste and genius; the colour and character of the master excellently rendered.' His reputation as an engraver was very great on the continent, and he was elected

honorary member of the Imperial Academy at Vienna and of the Royal Academy at Munich.

In his younger days Sharp was a republican and a friend of Thomas Paine and Horne Tooke. He became a member of the Society for Constitutional Information, and in consequence was involved in the proceedings taken against Horne Tooke. He was examined on treasonable charges before the privy council, but dismissed without punishment as a harmless enthusiast. After becoming a convert to the views of Mesmer and Swedenborg, the religious opinions of Jacob Bryan and Richard Brothers engaged his attention, and he engraved Brothers as 'Prince of the Hebrews,' with rays of light descending on his head. When Brothers was confined at Islington as a lunatic, Sharp became a staunch adherent of Joanna Southcott, whom he brought from Exeter to London and maintained at his own expense for a considerable time. He was the last of her followers to admit the reality of her death, and he never lost faith in her divine mission nor expectation of her reappearance. Sharp died at Chiswick on 25 July 1824, and was buried in the parish churchyard. His portrait was painted by George Francis Joseph, and engraved by himself. Another portrait, engraved by Thomson, is prefixed to his memoir in the 'European Magazine.'

Sharp was the author of 'An Answer to the World for putting in print a book called Copies and Parts of Copies of Letters and Communications written from Joanna Southcote,' London, 1806, 8vo. There is a large collection of his engravings in the British Museum.

A three-quarter length portrait, in oils, by James Lonsdale [q. v.], is in the National Portrait Gallery, London.

[Baker's Life of Sharp, 1875; European Mag. 1824, ii. 191, 357; Annual Biogr. and Obituary, 1825, p. 216; Gent. Mag. 1824, ii. 469; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers; Dodd's Memoirs of English Engravers, Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 33404, f. 201.]

E. I. C.

SHARP, WILLIAM (1805–1896), physician, third son and fifth child of Richard Sharp, merchant, and Mary Turton, his wife, was born at Armley, near Leeds, on 21 Jan. 1805. His family had lived in that neighbourhood and at Horton, near Bradford, for several generations. One member of it was John Sharp [q. v.], the archbishop of York; another was Abraham Sharp [q. v.], the astronomer and mathematician. William Sharp was educated at Wakefield grammar school from 1813 to 1816, under the supervision of his uncle, Samuel Sharp, vicar of the parish, and he was afterwards sent to Westminster school, where he remained from 1817 to 1820. He was articled in 1821 to his uncle, William Sharp, a leading surgeon at Bradford, and he subsequently served a part of his apprenticeship to his uncle's cousin, the second William Hey of Leeds. He went to London on the completion of his indentures to attend the lectures and the practice at the united borough hospitals. In 1826 he obtained the license of the Society of Apothecaries, and in 1827 he was admitted a member of the College of Surgeons of England. He proceeded to Paris, as was then the fashion for the better class of newly qualified medical men. After a year he returned to Bradford to assist his uncle, the surgeon, to whose practice he succeeded in 1833. He was elected a surgeon to the Bradford infirmary in 1829, and became its senior surgeon in 1837; at the same time he conducted for many years the largest general practice in the West Riding of Yorkshire.

A natural bent for science, fostered by his education at the Sorbonne, led him to establish the Bradford Philosophical Society, of which he was the first president. In 1839 he read an important paper at the Birmingham meeting of the British Association, in which he advocated the formation of local museums, each collection being limited to objects of interest belonging to the town in which it was formed. This paper led to his election as fellow of the Royal Society on 7 May 1840.

He left Bradford in 1843 and lived at Hull for the succeeding four years, practising his profession, and giving two winter courses of lectures on chemistry at the Hull and East Riding school of medicine. After spending some time in travel, he removed to Rugby, so that his sons might attend the school there. Dr. Tait was then headmaster. At Rugby Sharp's energy in the promotion of science led to the establishment of science teaching as an integral part of the curriculum of the Rugby school, and Sharp was appointed in 1849 its 'reader in natural philosophy.' He resigned the post in 1850, to devote himself more exclusively to medical investigations. At the suggestion of his friend, Dr. Ramsbotham of Leeds, he studied homœopathy, and two years later adopted the methods of homœopathists. He acted in 1873 as president of the British homœopathic congress at Leamington, but further experimental researches carried him to a point of view accepted by few of Hahneman's disciples. In his discovery at last of the opposite actions of large and small doses of the same drug, he

believed that he had taken the first steps towards a more scientific basis for therapeutics; and he also saw in it a principle of reconciliation between two theories of medicine hitherto regarded as antagonistic. The progress of pharmacology, of experimental physiology, and of bacteriology has shown that some of the facts upon which he based his theory are capable of an explanation widely different from his own.

In 1856 the degree of M.D. was conferred upon him by the archbishop of Canterbury. He retired from practice in 1877, but continued his medical researches for some years longer. He died while on a visit to Llandudno, 10 April 1896. His body lies in the graveyard of Llanrhos. A portrait, painted in 1840 by Thomas Richmond, is now in the possession of Mrs. Sharp at Horton House, Rugby. Sharp married, on 10 March 1836, Emma, sixth daughter of John Scott, vicar of St. Mary's, Hull [see under SCOTT, THOMAS, 1747–1821].

Sharp's claim to recognition rests on his practical suggestions for encouraging the study of natural science. It is owing to his initiative that every public school in England now has its science teacher, and every town its local museum. The value of his medical researches remains for future estimate. Allying himself to no school and wedding himself to no theory, his sole object in life appears to have been to advance physic along the lines of therapeutics.

He published: 1. 'Practical Observations on Injuries of the Head,' 8vo, London, 1841. 2. 'Therapeutics founded upon Organopathy and Antipraxy,' London, 8vo, 1886. He also wrote sixty tracts on homœopathy and the action of drugs in varying doses, published at different times between 1851 and 1892. The first twenty-six were collected in 1874 in a volume entitled 'Essays on Medicine, being an Investigation of Homœopathy and other Medical Systems.'

[Men and Women of the Time, 13th edit. p. 817; additional information kindly given by Miss Sharp, his daughter.] D'A. P.

SHARPE. [See also SHARP.]

SHARPE, BARTHOLOMEW (*fl.* 1679–1682), buccaneer, was, apparently, one of the party of buccaneers, French and English, which in 1679 captured and sacked Porto Bello on the Spanish main. He was certainly with the Englishmen who, after separating from the French, assembled at Golden Island, to the east of the Samballas. They had proposed to cross the isthmus and sack Panama, but their numbers, through the defection of the French, being too few, they resolved to cross over, descend the river Santa Maria, take the town of Santa Maria on the way, cruise in the Bay of Panama, and afterwards on the coast of Peru. At Santa Maria the booty was small. On reaching the sea they found a barque of thirty tons, which they seized, and, putting Sharpe in command, sent her to water and provision at the Pearl Islands, while the rest of the party, under the command of one Coxon, went in the canoes towards Panama. A quarrel soon split this party into two; Coxon, with seventy men, recrossed the isthmus, while one Richard Sawkins, taking command of the rest of the men, demanded a ransom from the town of Panama.

Soon afterwards Sharpe rejoined Sawkins, and on 22 May 1680 they landed to attack Pueblo Nuevo, where Sawkins, while leading on his men, was shot dead. On this the buccaneers retired to the island of Quibo, and, after a fresh dispute, Sharpe was elected to the command, about a hundred men seceding and returning across the isthmus to the West Indies. In June Sharpe went south, meaning to attack Guayaquil; but, finding that impracticable, he went to the Isle of Plate, where the buccaneers killed and salted down a great number of goats. Going along the coast, making sundry prizes as they went, on 26 Oct. they were off Arica. The whole country awaited them under arms; they could not venture to land, and bore away for Islay, being very short of water, the daily allowance being reduced to half a pint. It is said that a pint was sold on board for twenty dollars. At Islay they filled up with water; and as the Spaniards refused to ransom the town, they burnt it. They then went on to the southward, and on 3 Dec. landed and occupied the town of Serena. The Spaniards agreed to ransom the town for ninety-five thousand dollars; but instead of paying made an ingenious attempt to burn the ship. With some difficulty the fire was put out, and the buccaneers departed with less than a tenth of what they had demanded. At Juan Fernandez, Sharpe, who had got together about 1,000*l.* as his share of the booty, wished to go back to the West Indies through the Straits of Magellan; but the majority, who by gambling had lost everything, were determined to stay, and deposed Sharpe from the command, electing in his room one John Watling, 'an old privateer and esteemed a stout seaman.' At Arica, however, on 30 Jan. 1680–1, they sustained a disastrous repulse, Watling being killed, some twenty-eight others killed or prisoners —who met with scant mercy—and eighteen wounded. Sharpe was now reinstated in

the command, he 'being esteemed a safer leader than any other.' The general voice was to return to the West Indies across the isthmus. At the Isle of Plate, however, in the middle of April, things looked brighter, and they resolved to cruise for some time longer. This led to a further secession, and the dissenting party, including William Dampier [q. v.] and Lionel Wafer [q. v.], returned to the West Indies by the isthmus, while Sharpe went for a cruise to the northward, and captured a Spanish ship named the Rosario, having on board a large quantity of silver in pigs, to the value of about 150,000*l.* At the time the silver was mistaken for tin, and Sharpe took only one pig on board. Most of this was cast into bullets; it was only when the small residue was afterwards disposed of in the West Indies, that the buccaneers learnt what a prize had escaped them. They found also in the Rosario 'a great book of sea charts and maps' of the South Sea and the coasts of Spanish America, which was afterwards presented to the king. The volume now in the British Museum (*Sloane MS.* 44), drawn by William Hack, is presumably a copy of this.

On 16 Aug. Sharpe and his followers resolved to return to the West Indies. Making their way to the southward, they passed round Cape Horn in November, and reached Barbados on 28 Jan. 1681–2. Learning, however, that the Richmond frigate was there, and fearing that they might be seized as pirates, they went to Antigua, but the governor would not allow them into the harbour. At Nevis the authorities were more complacent, and there the party broke up, the ship being assigned to some of the men who had lost all their money in gaming. On his return to England, Sharpe was arrested at the instance of the Spanish ambassador, and tried for piracy; but in the absence of legal evidence was acquitted. His journals and 'waggoners,' carefully written and drawn (*Sloane MSS.* 44, 46*a* and *b*, and 47), suggest that he was permitted to live in peace and comfort.

[Ringrose's Dangerous Voyage and Bold Attempts of Captain Bartholomew Sharp and others, in History of the Buccaniers, vol. ii.; Dampier's Voyages, vol. i.; Wafer's New Voyage; Burney's Voyages and Discoveries in the South Sea, iv. 91–124.] J. K. L.

SHARPE, CHARLES KIRKPATRICK (1781 ?–1851), antiquary and artist, was the second son of Charles Sharpe of Hoddam, Dumfriesshire, by Eleonora, youngest daughter of John Renton of Lamerton. His mother was granddaughter of Susanna, countess of Eglinton, third wife of the ninth earl, Alexander Montgomerie [q. v.] He was born about 1781. The father, Charles Sharpe, was the son of William Kirkpatrick of Ailsland (brother of Sir Thomas Kirkpatrick, second baronet of Closeburn), who changed his name to Sharpe on inheriting the estate of Hoddam from his uncle, Matthew Sharpe. To Charles Sharpe, Burns, under the signature 'Johnny Faa,' addressed a curious letter, humorously claiming to belong to 'the same family,' not on the ground of relationship, but on the score of being 'a fiddler and a poet;' and enclosing some stanzas to a tune of his which he said 'a brither catgut' gave him 'the other day.' Sharpe's grand-uncle, Charles Sharpe, a Jacobite who fought at Preston, also possessed literary tastes, and was a correspondent of David Hume. Further, the family claimed kinship with the noted Grierson of Lag. Thus, while Sharpe could claim an ancestry of some distinction, intellectual and other, he was also from his infancy nourished on Jacobite story and tradition; and this phase of Scottish sentiment occupied most of his interest, and mainly directed the bent of his artistic studies and his antiquarian research.

With the view of taking episcopal orders, Sharpe entered Christ Church, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. 17 June 1802, and M.A. 28 June 1806. But, although he made several friendships, the social life and special studies of the university were uncongenial to him. In truth his attitude towards his fellows was always more or less repellent; he was unsympathetic and depreciatory, and from first to last he was accustomed to emphasise and magnify the frailties of his acquaintances, and all but ignore their good points. At the university he devoted himself chiefly to antiquarian research and to practice with his pencil, making some reputation by his sketches of heads. Either before or soon after leaving the university he gave up all thoughts of entering the church, and finally, about his thirtieth year, he took up his residence in Edinburgh, where, although he maintained friendly relations with many distinguished persons, including especially clever and sprightly aristocratic ladies, and was a welcome guest in many country houses, he lived mainly the life of a literary recluse. With advancing years his peculiarities became more pronounced, and they were emphasised by the fact that till the close of his life he retained the style of dress which was in fashion at the period of his early manhood.

The appearance of the first volume of Scott's 'Border Minstrelsy,' in 1802 naturally aroused Sharpe's special enthusiasm. Though unacquainted with Scott, he sent him a

warm letter of congratulation, which led to a lifelong friendship; and to the second volume of the 'Minstrelsy' he contributed two ballads of his own. In 1807 he also published at Oxford 'Metrical Legends and other Poems;' but, as Scott remarks, 'as a poet he has not a strong touch.' As an artist he showed much greater talent. Scott affirmed 'that had he made drawing a resource it might have raised him a large income;' but he can scarcely be reckoned more than a skilful amateur. In drawing, his main forte was apparently satirical, or rather perhaps grotesque, caricature. His efforts were described by Scott as the 'most fanciful and droll imaginable, a mixture between Hogarth and some of those foreign masters who painted temptations of St. Anthony and other grotesque subjects.' Sharpe's frontispieces and other illustrations in the Bannatyne Club and similar antiquarian publications evince much antiquarian knowledge. He possessed an unrivalled collection of Scottish curios and antiques; and Sir Walter was frequently and much indebted to his proficiency in this and kindred branches of antiquarian lore. He was moreover specially learned in Scottish genealogy, especially in its scandalous aspect, having carefully gleaned and preserved every fact or anecdote of this character that he could discover in books, manuscripts, or tradition.

In 1817 Sharpe edited Kirkton's 'Secret and True History of the Church of Scotland from the Restoration to the Year 1678, with an Account of the Murder of Archbishop Sharpe, by James Russell, an Actor therein.' To the volume he supplied a large number of notes which, if they breathe rather the spirit of the partisan than the conscientious historian, display much learning. This was followed in 1820 by an edition of Law's 'Memorialls; or the considerable Things that fell out within the Island of Great Britain from 1638 to 1684,' containing much curious information regarding witchcraft and kindred subjects. In 1823 he published his 'Ballad Book,' which in 1880 was re-edited by David Laing, with some additions from Sharpe's manuscripts; the majority of the added ballads were of more or less questionable authenticity. Sharpe, though he dabbled a good deal in this species of literature, and collected printed chaps and broadsides, as well as manuscripts from 'recitation,' only possessed a fragmentary knowledge of the subject. To Laing's edition of Stenhouse's notes to Johnson's 'Musical Museum,' 1853, he made some contributions. In 1827 he edited 'A Part of the Life of Lady Margaret Cunninghame, daughter of the Earl of Glencairn, that she had with her first Husband, the Earl of Evandale;' in 1828 (for the Bannatyne Club), 'The Letters of Archibald, Earl of Argyle;' and in 1837, 'Surgundo, or the Valiant Christian,' a romanist ode of triumph for the victory of Glanrinnes in 1594; and the same year, 'Minuets and Songs of Thomas, sixth Earl of Kellie.' In 1833 he published a volume of etchings, under the title 'Portraits of an Amateur,' and his 'Etchings, with Photographs from Original Drawings, Poetical and Prose Fragments,' appeared posthumously at Edinburgh in 1869. The 'Letters to and from C. K. Sharpe,' edited by Alexander Allardyce, 1888, tend to corroborate the estimate of Scott, that 'Charles Kirkpatrick Sharpe, with his oddities, tastes, satire, and high aristocratic feelings, resembles Horace Walpole—perhaps in his person, perhaps in a general way.' Sharpe died unmarried, 17 March 1851. Two portraits, by John Irvine and Thomas Fraser respectively, are in the National Portrait Gallery, Edinburgh; the latter was engraved in mezzotint by Thomas Dick in 1851.

[Gent. Mag. 1851, i. 557; Memoir prefixed to Sharpe's Etchings, 1869; Memoir by Rev. W. K. R. Bedford, prefixed to Letters, 1888; Lockhart's Life of Scott; Scott's Journal.]

T. F. H.

SHARPE, DANIEL (1806–1856), geologist, son of Sutton Sharpe (1756–1806), brewer, by his second wife, Maria, sister of the poet, Samuel Rogers [q. v.] Samuel Sharpe [q. v.] was an elder brother. Daniel was born at Nottingham Place, Marylebone, 6 April 1806. His mother died 22 April, and his father 26 Sept. 1806. But a half-sister took the place of a parent to the child, as well as to a sister and four brothers, and his early days were spent with her at Stoke Newington. He was educated, first there, then at Mr. Cogan's school, Walthamstow. At the age of sixteen he was placed with a Portuguese merchant named Van Zeller, and about 1830 lived for a year in Portugal. Then he became partner with his elder brother, Henry Sharpe, in the same line of business, and again resided in Portugal from 1835 to 1838. Fond of natural history as a boy, he devoted himself, on joining the Geological Society in 1827, to that science. In 1832, 1839, 1848, and 1849 he read papers to this society on the geology of Portugal, which were for a considerable time almost the only authorities on that subject. The second of these contains some important remarks on the way in which the effect of an earthquake shock is modified by the constitution of the strata; and the

third notices some remarkable coal-beds at Vallongo.

After his return to England in 1838, he took a special interest in palæozoic geology, reading four papers between 1842 and 1844—the first dealing with the south of Westmoreland; the second with the Bala limestone, in which he affirmed its identity with the Caradoc of Sir Roderick Impey Murchison [q. v.]; the third on the silurian rocks of south Westmoreland and north Lancashire; and the fourth on the geology of North Wales (*Geol. Soc. Proc.* iii. 602, iv. 10, 23, *Journ.* i. 147). Afterwards he wrote an important paper on the palæozoic fossils of North America collected by Sir Charles Lyell [q. v.] His work in Wales and the Lake District turned his attention to the subject of slaty cleavage, and he showed, in two important papers (*Quart. Journ. Geol. Soc.* iii. 74, v. 111), that this structure must be a result of pressure. He returned to the subject in 1852 (*Phil. Trans.* 1852, p. 445), when he discussed cleavage and foliation in southern Scotland; and in 1855, after visiting the Alps (*Quart. Journ. Geol. Soc.* xi. 11), on the structure of Mont Blanc and its environs. In these papers he attributed cleavage and foliation to the same cause, but fell into some errors, as was not surprising, in regard to Alpine geology. A subsequent paper (*Quart. Journ. Geol. Soc.* xii. 102), 'On the last Elevation of the Alps, with notices of the heights at which the sea has left traces of its action on their sides,' was even then contested, and would be now replaced by the words 'there are no traces.' But in such a difficult subject a careful and sound geologist might be, at that epoch, easily misled. Much of his work is of a high order. He also paid much attention to fossils, especially those of the neocomian and cretaceous systems. In the Royal Society's 'Catalogue of Scientific Papers' he appears as author of twenty-six and joint author of two papers, and was engaged at the time of his death on a memoir for the Palæontographical Society on the mollusca of the chalk (three parts published, stopping in cephalopoda).

His work as a geologist was combined with activity in business, but he was also a student of philology and archæology, and employed himself in deciphering the inscriptions brought from Lycia by Sir Charles Fellows [q. v.], Edward Forbes [q. v.], and Thomas Abel Brimage Spratt [q. v.] In debate he is described as 'severely critical and somewhat sarcastic;' but he was also known as a kind-hearted, benevolent man, much interested in the education of the poor. He was a Fellow of the Linnean and Zoological societies, was elected F.R.S. in 1850, became treasurer of the Geological Society in 1853, and its president early in 1856. But on 20 May of that year, while riding near Norwood, he was thrown from his horse; and he died at his lodgings in Soho Square from fracture of the skull, 31 May, being buried in the churchyard of St. John's (the parish) Church, Hampstead. He was unmarried.

[Obituary Notices in the Literary Gaz., Journal of Archæology, Science and Art, 7 June 1856, p. 351; Proc. Linnean Soc. 1857, vol. xxxi.; Proc. Roy. Soc. viii. 275; Quart. Journ. Geol. Soc. vol. xiii. Proc. p. xlv (the last contains an unusually full critical account of Sharpe's geological work. There are references to his part in the Cambrian-Silurian controversy in Geikie's Life of Murchison); a critical summary of his views on cleavage is given by J. Phillips, Brit. Assoc. Report, 1856, pp. 376–83; information from W. Arthur Sharpe, esq. (nephew).] T. G. B.

SHARPE, EDMUND (1809-1877), architect, only son of Francis Sharpe, of Heathfield, Knutsford, Cheshire, was born there on 31 Oct. 1809. He was educated at Dr. Burney's school at Greenwich and at Sedbergh, whence he proceeded to St. John's College, Cambridge, graduating B.A. in 1833 and M.A. in 1836 (*Graduati Cantabr.* 1880–1884, p. 467). In 1832 he was elected travelling bachelor of arts for the university, and, selecting architecture as his thesis, devoted three years to the study of the subject in France and Germany. He then became a pupil of John Rickman [q. v.], and in 1836 established himself at Lancaster, where he practised as an architect for fifteen years, erecting during that time about forty churches, chiefly in the romanesque style, besides mansions and other buildings. During his residence at Lancaster, Sharpe took a leading part in the execution of various projects for improving the sanitary condition of the town, of which he was elected mayor in 1848. In 1851 he withdrew from the practice of architecture, having taken up engineering work, especially the construction of railways, in which he was largely engaged for many years. In 1857 he went to reside on a property he had purchased near Bettws-y-coed, North Wales. In 1859 he was appointed J.P. for Lancashire, and also for Denbighshire. From 1863 to 1866 Sharpe resided on the continent, being occupied with the construction of tramways at Geneva and a railway at Perpignan; in 1867 he returned to Lancaster, where he afterwards chiefly resided.

Throughout his life Sharpe was an enthusiastic and profound student of mediæval

architecture, and he published several highly valuable works on the subject, of which the first and most important was 'Architectural Parallels, or the Progress of Ecclesiastical Architecture in England during the Twelfth and Thirteenth Centuries,' 1848; this was followed by 'Decorated Windows, a series of Illustrations of the Window Tracing of the decorated Style,' 1849; 'The Seven Periods of Architecture,' 1851, in which he advocated a new system of nomenclature for the successive styles of mediæval work; 'The Mouldings of the Six Periods of British Architecture,' 1874; 'The Architecture of the Cistercians,' 1874; and several others. His minor publications were numerous. In 1875 Sharpe received the gold medal of the Institute of British Architects, of which he had been elected a fellow in 1848; he was also a fellow of the Archæological Institute, and contributed many papers to the proceedings of both societies. In 1869 he joined the Architectural Association, which, during the next few years at his suggestion and under his guidance, made annual excursions for the study of Gothic architecture in England and France. An account of the last of these, 'A Visit to the Domed Churches of Charente in 1875,' with a memoir of Sharpe and a complete list of his publications, was drawn up and printed by the association after his death, as a memorial to him. Sharpe died at Milan, after a brief illness, on 8 May 1877, and was buried at Lancaster. By his wife, Elizabeth Fletcher, to whom he was married in 1843, and who died in 1876, he had three sons and two daughters. A woodcut portrait of him appeared in the 'Builder' for 1870, p. 1026.

[A Visit to the Domed Churches of Charente; Builder, 1877, pp. 491, 562; Dict. of Architecture.] F. M. O'D.

SHARPE, GREGORY (1713-1771), theologian, a native of Yorkshire, born in 1713, was for some time educated at Hull grammar school, and then at Westminster school under Dr. Freind. At Westminster he committed some irregularity, and from the summer of 1731 he lived for four years at Aberdeen with Thomas Blackwell the younger. On 2 June 1735 he was admitted fellow commoner at Trinity College, Cambridge, graduating LL.B. in 1738. He was again entered at Trinity College on 8 June 1747, and then proceeded LL.D. On 4 July 1751 he was incorporated at Oxford.

Sharpe took orders in the English church, and was for some time minister of Broadway Chapel, Westminster. From 1743 to 1756 he was vicar of All Saints, Birling, near Maidstone. He was installed as prebendary of Yetminster secunda in Salisbury Cathedral on 18 March 1757, and held it until his death. He was chaplain to Frederick, Prince of Wales, and to George III. On the death of Dr. Samuel Nicolls in 1763, he was elected to the mastership of the Temple, where William Maxwell, D.D. (1732-1818) [q. v.], was his assistant. An account of his prayer for liberty and of Johnson's commentary on it is given in Boswell (ed. Hill), ii. 130. He died at the master's house in the Temple on 8 Jan. 1771. He was elected F.R.S. 9 May 1754, and at the time of his death was the director of the Society of Antiquaries (Nichols, *Lit. Anecdotes*, vi. 271). A mezzotint portrait of him by Valentine Green, from a painting by R. Crosse, was published in 1777.

Sharpe was a good classical and oriental scholar. His library was sold on 8 April 1771 and ten following days, and a priced catalogue is at the British Museum. It included 'a fine collection of oriental manuscripts,' and many valuable prints and drawings; the whole fetched 577*l.* 14*s.* His publications comprised: 1. 'A Review of the Controversy on the meaning of Demoniacks in the New Testament, by a Lover of Truth,' 1739; criticised in 'A Short State of the Controversy on Demoniacks,' 1739, and by Thomas Hutchinson in a volume of 'Remarks.' 2. 'A Defence of Dr. Samuel Clarke against Lewis Philip Thummig in favour of Leibnitz' (anon.), 1744. 3. 'A Short Dissertation on the Misgovernment called an Oligarchy' (anon.), 1748. 4. 'A Dissertation on the Latin Tongue,' 1751. 5. 'Two Dissertations: I. upon the Origin of Language; II, upon the original powers of Letters with second edition of a Hebrew Grammar and Lexicon, without Points,' 1751; from this were derived the 'greatest part of the Directions and the whole of the Dictionary' in an anonymous 'Manual for the Hebrew Psalter,' Glasgow, 1781. 6. 'Introduction to Universal History, translated from the Latin of Baron Holberg,' 1755; 2nd ed. 1758; 3rd ed. by William Radcliffe, B.A. of Oriel College, Oxford, 1787. 7. 'Argument in Defence of Christianity, from the Concessions of the most antient Adversaries,' 1755. It was followed by 8. 'A second Argument, taken from the Ancient Prophesies,' 1762. 9. 'A Short Review of Mr. Hooke's Observations on the Roman Senate and Dionysius of Halicarnassus,' 1758. 10. 'Origin and Structure of the Greek Tongue,' 1767; new ed. 1777.

Sharpe translated the 'Frogs' in the third volume of Father Brumoy's work on

the 'Greek Theatre,' which was edited by Mrs. Charlotte Lennox in 1759. He published in 1766 John Locke's 'Observations on Vines and Olives,' from the original manuscript, with the fourth Earl of Shaftesbury, and about the same date revised Martyn's life of the first earl, which was edited by Kippis about 1790. In 1767 he collected and edited the dissertations of Thomas Hyde [q. v.]

A volume of Sharpe's 'Sermons on various Subjects' was published under the editorship of the Rev. Joseph Robertson in 1772. Letters by him are printed in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 1773, pp. 545-6, Seward's 'Supplement to the Anecdotes' (1797), v. 177-82, and in Nichols's 'Illustrations of Literature,' iii. 692, and two volumes of his unpublished correspondence are mentioned by Chalmers in his 'Biographical Dictionary.' He was a frequent contributor to the 'Monthly Review.'

[Gent. Mag. 1771 p. 47, 1796 i. 5; Le Neve's Fasti, ii. 673-5; Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes, iii. 501; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715-1886; Fielding's Malling, p. 164; Halkett and Laing's Anon. Lit. pp. 590, 1418, 1472, 2198, 2365, 2373; information from Mr. W. Aldis Wright, Trinity College, Cambridge; Cooke's Benchers of the Inner Temple, p. 136.] W. P. C.

SHARPE, JAMES (1577?-1630), Roman catholic divine, born in Yorkshire about 1577, was perhaps connected with the family of Sharp of Little Horton. He became a convert to Roman catholicism, and, entering St. Alban's College at Valladolid on 21 June 1602, was ordained priest on 14 April 1604. He was admitted a member of the Society of Jesus in 1607-8, and for a time was professor of sacred scripture and Hebrew at the English Jesuit College at Louvain. In 1611 he was sent to England, where he made it his first endeavour to bring about the conversion of his parents. They, however, refused to listen to him, and kept him in strict confinement, seeking to reconvert him to protestantism. He obtained his liberty by proclaiming himself a priest, but thereby incurred the penalty of banishment. After a brief sojourn in Belgium he returned to England under the name of Francis Pollard, and was serving in the Yorkshire district in 1621. On 12 May 1622 he was professed of the four vows, and in 1625 he was labouring in Lincolnshire. In 1628 he had removed to Leicestershire; but he died in Lincolnshire, at the residence of St. Dominic, on 11 Nov. 1630.

He was the author of 'The Examination of the Private Spirit of Protestants.' The only edition of the complete work now extant is dated 1640. There was an earlier edition, for a second part, entitled 'The Triall of the Protestant Private Spirit, the Second Part, which is Doctrinal,' is dated 1635. Sharpe also left a manuscript endorsed 'Annals of F. Polla[rd]. Divers examples of cruelty and persecution in England, especially about York, and of the constancy of Catholics in the time of King James, 1610, 14 Oct.,' which is now at Stonyhurst College, and which has been printed in Morris's 'Troubles of our Catholic Forefathers,' 3rd ser.

[Foley's Records of the English Province of the Society of Jesus, ii. 617-25, v. 767, vii. 702, 1451; More's Hist. Prov. Angl. p. 359; De Backer's Bibliothèque de la Compagnie de Jésus, 1869, iii. 778.] E. I. C.

SHARPE, LEWIS (*fl.* 1640), dramatist, lived in the reign of Charles I. He is known as the author of the 'Noble Stranger,' a comedy which was first acted 'at the Private House in Salisbury Court, by Her Majestie's servants,' and was printed, in 4to, for James Becket, of the Inner Temple Gate, Fleet Street. It is dedicated to 'the Worthy Knight, Sir Edmund Williams,' and is prefaced with eulogistic verses by Richard Woolfall. From these it appears to have been a popular piece, frequently acted. Langbaine speaks highly of the play, especially commending the parts of Pupillus and Mercutio. The British Museum contains two copies.

A younger contemporary, ROGER SHARPE (*fl.* 1610), poet, is known as the author of 'More Fooles yet. Written by R. S.—At London. Printed by Thomas Castleton' (1610, 4to). An address to the reader is signed Roger Sharpe. The work, which consists of a collection of epigrams, is of extreme rarity. A copy is in the Malone collection in the Bodleian, which formerly belonged to Narcissus Luttrell [q. v.] (COLLIER, *Bibliogr. Catalogue*, pp. 340-2; ARBER, *Transcript of the Stationers' Register*, iv. 196; HAZLITT, *Handbook*, p. 552).

[Langbaine's Account of the English Dramatic Poets, p. 335; Baker's Biographia Dramatica, i. 649, iii. 85; Fleay's Biogr. Chronicle of the British Drama, ii. 232.] E. I. C.

SHARPE, LOUISA, afterwards Mrs. SEYFFARTH (1798-1843), watercolour-painter born in 1798, was the third daughter of William Sharpe, a Birmingham engraver. Her father brought her and her three sisters, who all practised art, to London about 1816.

Louisa, the most gifted of the four sisters, commenced as a miniature-painter, exhibiting portraits at the Royal Academy from 1817 to 1829, when she was elected a mem-

ber of the 'Old' Watercolour Society. She then turned to costume subjects, and her domestic and sentimental scenes and illustrations to the poets were much admired for their graceful treatment and exquisite finish. Many of these were engraved for the 'Keepsake' and 'Forget-me-not' annuals and Heath's 'Book of Beauty' between 1829 and 1839. In 1834 Miss Sharpe married Professor Woldemar Seyffarth of Dresden, and thenceforth resided in that city, continuing to exhibit in Pall Mall until her death at Dresden on 28 Jan. 1843. Her daughter Agnes exhibited drawings occasionally at the Royal Academy and the Suffolk Street gallery between 1850 and 1859.

CHARLOTTE SHARPE (*d.* 1849), the eldest of the family, painted portraits, beginning to exhibit in 1817. On her early marriage with a Captain Morris, she for a time gave up painting, but domestic troubles compelled her to resume the profession, at which she worked for the support of her family until her death in 1849.

ELIZA SHARPE (1796–1874), the second sister, began her career as a miniaturist, and was elected in 1829 of the 'Old' Watercolour Society, to the exhibitions of which she contributed at intervals for forty years. Her drawings were of the same class as those of her sister Louisa, but inferior in composition and execution; some of them were engraved for the same publications. She retired from membership of the 'Old' Watercolour Society in 1872. Towards the end of her life Eliza Sharpe was employed in making watercolour copies of pictures in the South Kensington Museum, her last work being a set of copies of Raphael's cartoons. She died unmarried on 11 June 1874 at the residence of her nephew, Mr. C. W. Sharpe the engraver, at Burnham, Maidenhead. A humorous drawing by her of herself and two of her sisters is in the print-room of the British Museum.

MARY ANNE SHARPE (*d.* 1867), the youngest of the sisters, exhibited portraits and domestic subjects first at the Royal Academy and afterwards with the Society of British Artists, of which she was elected an honorary member in 1830.

[Roget's Hist. of the Old Watercolour Society; Clayton's English Female Artists, 1876; Art Journal, 1874; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1893; private information.]

F. M. O'D.

SHARPE, SAMUEL (1799–1881), Egyptologist and translator of the Bible, second son of Sutton Sharpe (1756–1806), brewer, by his second wife, Maria (*d.* 1806), third daughter of Thomas Rogers, banker, was born in King Street, Golden Square, London, on 8 March 1799, and baptised at St. James's, Piccadilly. His mother, a descendant of Philip Henry [q. v.], was sister of Samuel Rogers [q. v.] the poet. On her death, followed by his father's failure, he found a second mother in his half-sister Catherine. Daniel Sharpe [q. v.] was his younger brother. At midsummer 1807 Samuel became a boarder in the school of Eliezer Cogan [q. v.] at Higham Hill, Walthamstow; at Christmas 1814 he was taken into the banking-house of his uncles Samuel and Henry Rogers, at 29 Clement's Lane, Lombard Street; and remained connected with the firm till 1861, having been made partner in 1824. Punctuality and caution made him a successful man of business. Brought up in the creed of the established church, he came gradually to adopt the unitarian views held by his mother's relatives; in 1821 he joined the congregation of William Johnson Fox [q. v.] at South Place, Finsbury. For many years Sharpe and his brothers taught classes, before office hours, in the Lancasterian school, Harp Alley, Farringdon Street. He was elected a fellow of the Geological Society about 1827, but took a greater interest in mathematical science and archæological research, as his contributions (1828–31) to the 'Philosophical Magazine' show.

His interest in Egyptology was excited by the labours of Thomas Young, M.D. (1773–1829) [q. v.] He studied the works of Champollion and all that had been then published by Sir John Gardner Wilkinson [q. v.], learned Coptic, and formed a hieroglyphical vocabulary. Before publishing his first book, 'The Early History of Egypt' (1836), he consulted his uncle, Samuel Rogers, who said, 'Why, surely you can do it if Wilkinson can; his only thought is where to buy his kid gloves.' The first part (spring of 1837) of his 'Egyptian Inscriptions,' chiefly from the British Museum, contained 'the largest body of hieroglyphical writing that had yet been published,' and was followed by additional series in 1841 and 1855. His 'Vocabulary of Hieroglyphics' was published in the autumn of 1837; in the introduction he thus states his general method of investigation: 'Granted a sentence in which most of the words are already known, required the meaning of others;' he allows that the results are often tentative, and admits that the problem cannot always be thus set. In addition to his extreme patience, he had for this kind of verbal divination a natural gift; often amusing his friends by the facility with which in a few

minutes he would read off a difficult cryptogram. In the autumn of 1838 appeared his 'History of Egypt under the Ptolemies;' in 1842 his 'History of Egypt under the Romans;' these were incorporated with the 'Early History' in 'The History of Egypt,' 1846. Other publications followed in the same line of research, but on these his reputation as an Egyptologist must rest. The pains and skill of his workmanship are unquestioned; but he worked very much on his own lines, and on many points his conclusions have not won acceptance. He said of himself, 'I am a heretic in everything, even among unitarians.'

Sharpe's labours as a translator of the Bible began with a revision (1840) of the authorised version of the New Testament. His Greek text was that of Griesbach, and to this he always adhered, taking little interest in the progress of purely textual studies. His revision of the authorised version of the Old Testament was first issued in 1865. In eight editions of his New Testament, and four of his Old, he devoted incessant and minute care to the improvement of his work. As a translator he was distinguished less by originality of scholarship than by excellence of judgment; he is successful beyond others in the difficult experiment of removing the archaisms without impairing the venerable dignity of the English Bible. Among the last advocates of unpointed Hebrew, he published manuals for instruction in this system; his plan of printing his Hebrew extracts with capital letters, for the proper names and the beginnings of sentences, seems unique, and convenient for the learner. His 'History of the Hebrew Nation and its Literature,' 1869, and his exegetical works have merits akin to those of his Egyptian studies, and bear the same individual stamp. When, in 1870, the project of a revised version was undertaken by the convocation of Canterbury, Sharpe was one of four scholars of his denomination invited to select a member of their body to co-operate with the New Testament company.

In purely theological controversy he took little part, though he was a zealous propagandist in directions tending in his judgment to promote the union of knowledge and piety. His various benefactions to University College and School, London, considerably exceeded 15,000*l*. To his own denomination he was an unobtrusive and munificent benefactor. For its weekly organ, 'The Inquirer,' founded in 1842 by Edward Hill, he wrote constantly for some years, though he thought newspaper writing 'a bad employment.' He resumed it, however, in 1876 when the 'Christian Life' was started by his friend Robert Spears, writing a weekly article till his death. He had contributed papers, chiefly biblical, to the 'Christian Reformer' (1834–63) with the signature 'S. S.,' and to many minor periodicals. He was a trustee of Dr. Daniel Williams's foundations, 1853–1857; president of the British and Foreign Unitarian Association in 1869-70, and president of Manchester College (now at Oxford) in 1876–8.

Simple in his habits, plain in his tastes, methodical in all his ways, quaint and terse in conversation, uniformly gentle in his demeanour, Sharpe spent his later days in tranquil retirement. His house was the resort of his literary friends, and of younger men whom he delighted to imbue with his own enthusiasm for his favourite pursuits. He died at 32 Highbury Place on 28 July 1881, and was buried at Abney Park cemetery on 3 Aug. He married (1827) his first cousin Sarah (*b.* 1796, *d.* 3 June 1851), daughter of Joseph Sharpe, and had six children, of whom two daughters survived him.

He published, besides a few doctrinal tracts: 1. 'The Early History of Egypt,' 1836, 4to. 2. 'Egyptian Inscriptions,' 1837, fol.; part ii. 1841, fol.; 2nd ser. 1855, fol. 3. 'Rudiments of a Vocabulary of Egyptian Hieroglyphics,' 1837, 4to. 4. 'The History of Egypt under the Ptolemies,' 1838, 4to. 5. 'The New Testament, translated,' 1840, 12mo; 8th edit. 1881, 8vo. 6. 'The History of Egypt under the Romans,' 1842, 8vo. 7. 'Notes on the Hieroglyphics of Horapello Nilous,' 1845 (Syro-Egyptian Society). 8. 'The History of Egypt from the earliest Times till A.D. 640,' 1846, 8vo; 6th edit. 1876, 8vo, 2 vols.; in German from the 3rd edit. (1852) by Jolowicz, revised by Von Gutschmid, Leipzig, 1862, 8vo, 2 vols. 9. 'The Chronology and Geography of Ancient Egypt,' 1849, 8vo (in co-operation with Joseph Bonomi, the younger [q. v.]) 10. 'Fragments of Orations in Accusation and Defence of Demosthenes . . . translated,' 1849, 8vo. 11. 'Sketch of Assyrian History,' in Bonomi's 'Nineveh and its Palaces,' 2nd edit. 1853, 8vo. 12. 'The Triple Mummy Case of Aro-eri Aò,' 1858. 13. 'Historical Notice of the Monuments of Egypt' in Owen Jones and Bonomi's 'Description of the Egyptian Court in the Crystal Palace,' 1854, 8vo. 14. 'Historic Notes on the . . . Old and New Testaments,' 1854, 12mo; 3rd edit. 1858, 8vo. 15. 'Critical Notes on the . . . New Testament,' 1856, 8vo; 1867, 8vo. 16. 'Alexandrian Chronology,' 1857, 4to.

17. 'Some Particulars of the Life of Samuel Rogers,' 1859, 4to; 1860, 4to. 18. 'Egyptian Hieroglyphics,' 1861, 8vo. 19. 'Egyptian Antiquities in the British Museum, described,' 1862, 8vo. 20. 'Notes' in Bonomi's 'Egypt, Nubia, and Ethiopia,' 1862, 4to. 21. 'Egyptian Mythology and Egyptian Christianity,' 1863, 12mo. 22. 'Sketch of the Arguments for . . . authorship . . . of the Pentateuch,' [1863], 12mo. 23. 'The Alabaster Sarcophagus of Oimenepthah,' 1864, 4to. 24. 'The Hebrew Scriptures, translated,' 1865, 8vo, 3 vols.: 4th edit. 1881, 8vo in one volume with New Testament. 25. 'The Chronology of the Bible,' &c., 1868, 8vo. 26. 'Texts from the Bible explained by . . . Ancient Monuments,' 1866, 8vo; 1869, 1880 (drawings by Bonomi). 27. 'The History of the Hebrew Nation and its Literature,' 1869, 8vo; 5th edit. 1892, 8vo. 28. 'The Decree of Canopus; in Hieroglyphics and Greek, with translations,' 1870, 8vo. 29. 'The Rosetta Stone; in Hieroglyphics and Greek, with translations,' 1871, 8vo. 30. 'Short Notes to . . . translation of the Hebrew Scriptures,' 1874, 8vo. 31. 'Hebrew Inscriptions from the valleys between Egypt and Mount Sinai,' 1875, 8vo; part ii. 1876, 8vo. 32. 'The Journeys and Epistles of St. Paul,' 1876, 16mo; 3rd edit. [1880], 8vo. 33. 'The Book of Isaiah arranged chronologically in a revised translation . . . with . . . Notes,' 1877, 8vo. 34. 'A Short Hebrew Grammar without Points,' 1877, 8vo. 35. 'The Book of Genesis . . . without Points,' 1879, 8vo (selections). 36. 'An Inquiry into the Age of the Moabite Stone,' &c., 1879, 12mo. 37. 'Βαρνάβα Ἐπιστολή. The Epistle of Barnabas . . . with a translation,' 1880, 8vo.

[Clayden's Samuel Sharpe, 1883; Christian Life, 7 Oct. 1876 (portrait), 6 and 13 Aug. 1881; Athenæum, 6 Aug. 1881; Lawrence's Descendants of Philip Henry, 1844, p. 51; Jeremy's Presbyterian Fund, 1885, p. 213.]

A. G.

SHARPEIGH, ALEXANDER (*fl.* 1607–1613), merchant and sea-captain, seems to have been in the opening years of the seventeenth century a factor of the Levant company at Constantinople (*Lansdowne MS.* 241, f. 188), in which capacity he probably acquired some knowledge of Arabic. Early in 1608 he was appointed by the East India Company to be captain of their ship Ascension, and general of the fourth voyage to the East Indies. The two ships, Ascension and Union, sailed from Woolwich on 14 March 1607–8, and from Plymouth on the 31st. Touching at Grand Canary and at the Cape Verd Islands, they arrived on 14 July in Saldanha, or, as it is now called, Table Bay. There they remained till 20 Sept., when they sailed to the eastward; but the night coming on stormy and dark, the two ships lost sight of each other and did not again meet. Touching on the way at the Comorro Islands, at Pemba, where her men had a severe conflict with the natives and some white Moors, and at Almirante, the Ascension came to Socotra on 29 March 1609, and on 10 April crossed over to Aden, where the governor, having invited Sharpeigh on shore, as though to a conference, kept him and his attendants close prisoners for six weeks, and released them only on payment of goods to the value of two thousand five hundred dollars. Getting away from Aden without further attempt to trade, Sharpeigh went to Mocha, where there was 'a good market for English commodities.' Thence he returned to Socotra in August and sailed for Surat. On 28 Aug. the ship arrived at Mowa, where they could have got a pilot for Surat for twenty dollars. The master, however, refused, saying that he was able to take the ship in himself. On the 29th he tried it, missed the channel, and stuck the ship on the bar, where in three days she broke up. With some difficulty the men got on shore to Gandavi, where they were kindly received by the governor. On 9 Sept. they reached Surat, but were not allowed into the town. They remained in a neighbouring village till the end of the month, and then set out for Agra, which Sharpeigh, deserted by most of his men, reached almost alone after a tedious journey, and was well received by William Hawkyns, then residing in that place [see HAWKINS or HAWKYNS, WILLIAM, *fl.* 1595]. In October 1611 he embarked on board the Trade's Increase at Surat, with Sir Henry Middleton. It would seem that in 1613 he was agent for the company at Bantam (*Calendar of State Papers*, East Indies, 1513–1616, No. 646), but the notice is vague, and his name does not occur again.

[Purchas his Pilgrimes, vol. i. bk. iii. ch. ix.; Kerr's Collection of Voyages, viii. 314; Markham's Voyages of Sir James Lancaster (Hakluyt Soc.); Calendar of State Papers, East Indies, 1513–1616; Notes kindly supplied by William Foster, esq., of the India Office.]

J. K. L.

SHARPEY, WILLIAM (1802–1880), physiologist, posthumous son of Henry Sharpy (as he spelt the name) and Mary Balfour his wife, was born on 1 April 1802 at Arbroath in Forfarshire, whither his father, a shipowner and a native of Folkestone in Kent, had migrated some years previously. He was educated at the public school in his

native town until he entered the university of Edinburgh, in November 1817, to study the humanities and to attend the class of natural philosophy. He commenced his medical studies in 1818, learning anatomy from Dr. John Barclay, who then lectured in the extra-academical school. He was admitted a member of the Edinburgh College of Surgeons in 1821, when he came to London to continue his anatomical work in the private school of Joshua Brookes in Blenheim Street. He proceeded to Paris in the autumn, and remained there for nearly a year, learning clinical surgery from Dupuytren in the wards of the Hôtel Dieu, and operative surgery from Lisfranc. Here he made the acquaintance of James Syme [q. v.], with whom he kept up an active correspondence until Syme's death in 1870. In August 1823 he graduated M.D. at Edinburgh with the inaugural thesis 'De Ventriculi Carcinomate,' and he afterwards returned to Paris, where he spent the greater part of 1824. He then appears to have settled for a time in Arbroath, where he began to practise under his step-father, Dr. Arrott; but, finding himself unsuited for private practice, he from the end of 1826 devoted himself to pure science. Setting out for the continent with knapsack on back and staff in hand, he trudged through France to Switzerland, and thence to Rome and Naples. He turned his steps northward again in the spring of 1828, and, passing through Bologna, he stayed at Padua to work under Panizza, and came by way of Venice to Innspruck. The summer was spent in Austria, and he reached Berlin in August. He dissected here for nine months under Professor Rudolphi, and went thence to Heidelberg, to be under Tiedemann, and afterwards to Vienna. Having thus acquired a thorough acquaintance with the best methods of continental teaching, he established himself in Edinburgh in 1829, and in the following year he obtained the fellowship of the College of Surgeons of Edinburgh, presenting a probationary essay 'On the Pathology and Treatment of False Joints.' The diploma of fellow qualified him to become a teacher in Edinburgh; but in 1831 he again spent three months in Berlin, and it was not until 1831–2 that, in conjunction with Dr. Allen Thomson [q.v.], who taught physiology, he gave a first course of lectures upon systematic anatomy in the extra-mural school in Edinburgh. The association of Sharpey with Thomson lasted during the remainder of Sharpey's stay in Edinburgh.

From 1829 till 1836 Sharpey was actively engaged in scientific work, of which the earliest outcome was his paper on ciliary motion, published in 1830. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society of Edinburgh in 1834, and in July 1836 he was appointed to the chair of anatomy and physiology in the university of London (now University College), in succession to Jones Quain [q.v.] In this capacity Sharpey gave the first complete course of lectures upon physiology and minute anatomy, as these terms are now understood; for physiology had been hitherto regarded as an appendage to anatomy. His lectures proved of the greatest importance; they were models both in matter and form. They were continued for the long period of thirty-eight years, and were always largely attended.

Sharpey was appointed in 1840 one of the examiners in anatomy at the university of London, a post he occupied for many years, and he was also a member of the senate of the London University. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 9 May 1839. He was made a member of its council in 1844, and was appointed one of the secretaries in place of Thomas Bell (1792-1880) [q. v.] in November 1853, an office which he held until his retirement, owing to the failure of his eyesight in 1872. He was also for fifteen years, from April 1861, one of the members appointed by the crown on the general council of medical education and registration. He acted as one of the treasurers of this council, and took a deep interest in the various subjects connected with medical education and the polity of the medical profession. Sharpey was also one of the trustees of the Hunterian Museum, which is maintained by the Royal College of Surgeons of England, and in 1859 he received the degree of honorary LL.D. from the university of Edinburgh.

About 1871 he retired from the post of secretary of the Royal Society, and in 1874 from his professorship at University College, but he continued to haunt the scene of his former labours until he died. Mr. Gladstone's government in 1874 accorded him an annual pension of 150*l.*, in recognition of his services as a teacher and a man of science. He died of bronchitis at 50 Torrington Square, London, on Sunday, 11 April 1880, and was buried in the abbey graveyard at Arbroath.

The qualities which chiefly distinguished Sharpey were the variety of his knowledge, the accuracy of his memory, and his sound discrimination in all matters of doubt or controversy. Among his pupils were Professor Michael Foster and Professor Burdon Sanderson, by whose efforts the Cambridge,

Oxford, and London schools of physiology have been remodelled. Great as were Sharpey's services to physiology, his guidance of the Royal Society during a period when changes were taking place in its administration was no less important, not only to the society itself, but to science in this country. Like every great teacher, Sharpey possessed the power of attaching his pupils by ties of personal affection as well as those of common scientific interests.

Sharpey wrote comparatively little; he preferred to act as editor and referee rather than author. His few papers are of lasting value. They are: 1. 'De Ventriculi Carcinomate,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1823. 2. 'A Probationary Essay on the Pathology and Treatment of False Joints,' Edinburgh, 1830. 3. 'On a Peculiar Motion excited in Fluids of the Surfaces of Certain Animals' ('Edinburgh Medical and Surgical Journal,' 1830, xxxiv. 113). 4. 'Remarks on a supposed Spontaneous Motion of the Blood' ('Edinburgh Journal of Nat. and Geographical Science,' 1831). 5. 'An Account of Professor Ehrenberg's Researches on the Infusoria' ('Edinburgh Nat. Philosophical Journal,' 1833, vol. xv.) 6. 'Account of the Discovery by Purkinje and Valentin of Ciliary Motions in Reptiles and Warm-blooded Animals, with Remarks and Additional Experiments' ('Edinburgh Nat. Philosophical Journal,' 1835, vol. xix.) The information contained in articles 5 and 6 is embodied in his contribution on 'Cilia' to Todd and Bowman's 'Cyclopædia of Anatomy and Physiology,' published in 1836. Sharpey also wrote the valuable article on 'Echinodermata' in this 'Cyclopædia.' He edited the fifth, sixth, seventh, and eighth editions of Jones Quain's 'Elements of Anatomy;' and contributed important information to Baly's translation of Müller's 'Physiology,' 1837 and 1840.

As a memorial of Sharpey's services to University College, an excellent bust by W. H. Thorneycroft was placed in the museum there at the expense of his pupils and friends. There is also a full-length oil painting by John Prescott Knight, R.A. [q. v.], in the council room of University College. The bust is the happier likeness.

[Obituary notices in the Proceedings of the Royal Society, 1880, vol. xxxi. pp. x–xix, and in Nature, 1880, xxi. 567; letters in Paterson's Life of James Syme, Edinburgh, 1874; Arbroath Parish Register, in the office of the registrar-general for Scotland.] D'A. P.

SHARPHAM, EDWARD (1576–1608), dramatist, third son of Richard Sharpham of Colehanger, a manor in the parish of East Allington, Devonshire, by his wife Mary, was baptised at East Allington 26 July 1576. His mother married 2ndly Alexander Hexte (*d.* 1588) of Staverton, 2 Oct. 1582. Edward was admitted a member of the Middle Temple 9 Oct. 1594, and was fined 20*s.* for absence Christmas 1595 and on 21 May 1596; he was not called to the bar. He may be author of the 'coney-catching' tract, 'The Discoverie of the Knights of the Post,' by 'E. S.' (1597). He was author of two plays, 'The Fleire' and 'Cupid's Whirligig.' The former was acted at Blackfriars in 1605–6, and on several other occasions, by the children of the revels (4 edits.—1607, 1610, 1615, and 1631). The play resembles Marston's 'Parasitaster.' 'Cupid's Whirligig' was likewise acted at Blackfriars by the children of his majesty's revels in 1607 (4 edits.—1607, 1611, 1616, 1630). There are dedicatory verses to Sharpham's friend, Robert Hayman [q. v.] The plot is borrowed in part from Boccaccio (*Dec.* vii. 6). Sharpham was buried in St. Margaret's churchyard, Westminster, on 23 April 1608. His will, dated the day before, was proved 9 May 1608. John Owen, one of the witnesses, may have been the epigrammatist.

Verses, signed E. S., prefixed to Henry Peacham's 'Minerva Britanna,' and a sonnet, 'To my beloved master, John Davies,' prefaced to Davies's 'Humours Heav'n on Earth' and signed Edward Sharphell, have both been wrongly assigned to Sharpham.

[Baker's Biogr. Dram. i. 649, ii. 146, 241; Fleay's Chron. of Engl. Drama, ii. 232; Hunter's Chorus Vatum, ii. 218; Waldron's Cont. of Ben Jonson's Sad Shepherd, p. 145; Notes and Queries, 10th ser. x. 21–4, where Prof. G. C. Moore Smith prints Sharpham's will, and gives new biogr. details.] E. I. C.

SHARPLES or SHARPLESS, JAMES (1750?–1811), portrait-painter, born about 1750 in England, of a Roman catholic family, was educated in France for the priesthood, but became a painter. From 1779 to 1785 he was an occasional exhibitor of portraits at the Royal Academy, residing in Cambridge. After marriage he went to America. On the voyage his ship was taken by the French, and Sharples and his family were detained as prisoners for some months. About 1796 he landed in New York, where he seems to have been known as Sharpless. Sharples usually painted small portraits in profile, mostly executed in pastels. He drew at Philadelphia in 1796 a small profile portrait of George Washington from the life. This he and his wife often copied. A copy by his wife is in the National Portrait Gallery with a similar portrait of Dr. Priestley. Sharples travelled about with his wife and family in a caravan of his own construction. He died at New York 6 Feb. 1811, being buried in the Roman catholic cemetery.

He left a widow, two sons, and a daughter. His elder son, Felix Sharples, remained in America, where he practised as an artist, and died in North Carolina. His widow, Mrs. Ellen Sharples (*d.* 1849), after her husband's death, returned with her younger son, James Sharples (*d.* 1839), and her daughter, Rolinda Sharples (see below), to England. They resided for some little time in London, and all three occasionally exhibited portraits at the Royal Academy. Eventually they settled at Bristol Hot-Wells, where they continued to practise their art. Mrs. Sharples, who survived her whole family, in 1845 gave 2,000*l.* towards the foundation of an academy for the promotion of the fine arts at Bristol, which, after her death in March 1849, was supplemented by a bequest of 3,465*l.* From these sums was erected the present Bristol Academy, which contains samples of paintings by various members of the Sharples family.

Rolinda Sharples (*d.* 1838), who was an honorary member of the Society of British Artists, painted some works on a larger scale, such as 'The Trial of the Bristol Rioters' (1832) and 'Clifton Racecourse' (1836), each picture containing a number of small portraits. She died at Bristol on 10 Feb. 1838.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Dunlap's Hist. of the Arts of Design in the United States; Baker's Engraved Portraits of Washington; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1893; information from Robert Hall Warren, esq.] L. C.

SHARPLES, JAMES (1825–1893), blacksmith and artist, born at Wakefield in Yorkshire in 1825, was one of the thirteen children of a working ironfounder, and began work at Bury in his father's calling from an early age. He got but scanty education, but obtained practice in drawing from drawing designs of boilers on the floor of the workshop in which he was employed. He was encouraged at home to practise drawing, and became expert in copying lithographs and engravings. When aged 16 he entered the Bury Mechanics' Institution in order to attend a drawing class held there. With the help of Burnet's 'Practical Treatise on Painting' he made further progress during his leisure hours, and even tried painting in oils. Undeterred by failures, he continued to try and teach himself, making his own easel, palette, &c., and buying brushes and canvas with money which he earned by working overtime. Then, by studying Flaxman's 'Anatomical Principles,' given him by his brother, and Brook Taylor's 'Principles of Perspective,' he acquired sufficient skill to complete a picture of 'The Forge,' besides painting portraits. He soon found himself able to give up his work at the foundry, but returned to it on finding how uncertain the profession of an artist was. It being suggested that 'The Forge' should be engraved, Sharples set to work and engraved it himself by a process of his own, without ever having seen a plate engraved by anybody else. Another picture by Sharples, 'The Smithy,' has also been reproduced. He died in 1893 after a life of great industry.

[Smiles's Self-Help; Times, 15 June 1893.] L. C.

SHARROCK, ROBERT (1630–1684), archdeacon of Winchester, baptised at Drayton Parslow, Buckinghamshire, on 29 June 1630 (parish reg.), was son of Robert Sharrock, rector of Drayton Parslow from 1639 to 1642, and of Adstock, Buckinghamshire, from March 1640 till his death in September 1671. His wife's name was Judith. The son Robert was admitted a scholar of Winchester school in 1643, whence he was elected fellow of New College, Oxford, on 5 March 1648-9 by the parliamentary visitors. He matriculated on 16 Nov. 1650, graduated B.C.L. on 12 Oct. 1654, and D.C.L. on 24 May 1661. He was presented to the college rectory of Horwood Magna in Buckinghamshire on 29 June 1665, and was installed prebendary of Winchester on 13 Sept. 1665. In 1668 he exchanged Horwood for the rectory of East Woodhay in Hampshire, which was nearer Winchester, succeeding his younger brother, Edmund (*b.* 1635), fellow of New College 1658–70. He became rector of Bishop-Waltham in Hampshire in 1669, and archdeacon of Winchester on 18 April 1684 (installed 21 April). He died on 11 July 1684. He married Frances, daughter of Edmund West, who survived him, and, dying on 29 Jan. 1691–2, was buried on 31 Jan. at Bishop-Waltham. His son Robert (1680?–1708) bequeathed to the bishopric of Lincoln the advowson of the rectory of Adstock, which had been purchased by his grandfather.

Wood says of Sharrock that he was 'accounted learned in divinity, in the civil and common law, and very knowing in vegetables, and all pertaining thereunto.' Historic interest attaches to his 'History of the Propagation and Improvement of Vegetables,' Oxford, 1660, 1666, 1672, his first published book, as the results of the researches of an early student of natural science, especially botany. It reappeared in London in 1694 with the title 'An Improvement to the Art of Gardening, or an exact History of Plants.' He also supplied prefaces to three of the physical treatises of Robert Boyle [q. v.] viz.: 'Some Considerations touching the Useful-

ness of Experimental Philosophy' (1663); 'New Experiments Physico-Mechanical' (1665); and 'A Defence of the Doctrine touching the Spring and Weight of the Air' (1669).

Sharrock's work on political philosophy, "Ὑπόθεσις ἠθική, De Officiis secundum Naturæ Jus,' was directed against Hobbes's views of ethics and politics (Oxford, 1660; Gotha, 1667; Oxford, 1682). It was quoted as of authority by Richard Cumberland (1631–1718) [q. v.] in his 'De Legibus Naturæ,' and by other philosophical writers.

Sharrock also published: 1. 'Judicia (seu Legum Censuræ) de variis Incontinentiæ speciebus,' Oxford, 1662; Tübingen, 1668. 2. 'Provinciale vetus Provinciæ Cantuariensis,' Oxford, 1663, 1664 (a collection of constitutions and statutes of the archbishops of Canterbury from 1222 to 1415, and of the cardinal legates Otho and Othobonus). 3. 'De Finibus Virtutis Christianæ,' Oxford, 1673. 4. 'Royal Table of the Laws of Humane Nature,' London, 1682 (a skeleton plan of his 'Ὑπόθεσις ἠθική).

[Wood's Athenæ, ed. Bliss, iv. 147–8; Wood's Fasti, ed. Bliss, vol. ii. cols. 182, 250; Foster's Alumni; Kirby's Winchester Scholars, pp. 181, 185, 209; Le Neve's Fasti, ed. Hardy, iii. 27; Burrows's Reg. of Visitors of Oxford, pp. 169, 534; Lipscomb's Buckinghamshire, ii. 514, iii. 340; Hyde and Gale's Winchester, pp. 125–6; P. C. C. 27 Canna, 73 Barrett; Britten and Boulger's English Botanists; information from Rev. James P. Nash of Bishop-Waltham and Rev. C. F. Clark of Drayton Parslow.] B. P.

SHAW, ALEXANDER (1804–1890), surgeon, born 6 Feb. 1804, was the sixth son of Charles Shaw, clerk of the county of Ayr, and Barbara Wright his wife, daughter of a collector of customs at Greenock. John Shaw (1792–1827) [q. v.], Sir Charles Shaw [q. v.], and Patrick Shaw [q. v.], were elder brothers. While one sister, Marion, married Sir Charles Bell [q. v.], another sister became the wife of Professor George Joseph Bell [q. v.] Alexander was educated at the Edinburgh high school, and afterwards went to the university of Glasgow, where he matriculated in 1819 and graduated M.A. 11 April 1822. Shaw was connected with the Middlesex Hospital for more than half a century. He entered there as a pupil in 1822; was made assistant surgeon in 1836, and surgeon in 1842. On his retirement in 1872 he was appointed consulting surgeon. He joined the medical school of the hospital at its first formation, and at the time of his death was the sole survivor of the original members of the staff. Meanwhile, with the idea of obtaining an M.D. degree, he was admitted as a pensioner at Downing College, Cambridge, 28 June 1826. In 1827, on the death of his brother John, Alexander left Cambridge to take up his work at the Great Windmill Street school. From this time all his energies were devoted to his professional work, and he abandoned the idea of taking his Cambridge degree. He passed the examination required to obtain the license of the Society of Apothecaries in 1827, and in the following year obtained the membership of the Royal College of Surgeons of England. On the institution of the fellowship of the college, Shaw was elected one of the first batch of fellows on 11 Dec. 1843. He served on the college council from 1858 to 1865.

Shaw took an active part in the work of the London medical societies. At the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society he served the offices of hon. secretary, vice-president, and treasurer, and in the 'Transactions' of that society he published some valuable papers on rickets. Sir Charles Bell married Marion, Shaw's sister, on 3 June 1811. After the death of her husband in 1842 Lady Bell lived with her brother, and their house became a centre for the literary and scientific society of the period. In 1869 he republished Sir Charles Bell's 'New Idea of the Anatomy of the Brain' (originally published in a limited edition in 1811) with additions, consisting chiefly of selected passages bearing on the same subject written by Bell before the publication of the 'New Idea' (see *Journ. of Anat. and Physiol.*, 1869, iii. 147, and Bell, Sir Charles).

Shaw was a surgeon of repute, and, though incapacitated from work for some years before his death, never lost interest in his profession. He died 18 Jan. 1890, at the age of eighty-six. In 1856 Shaw married Susan Turner, the widow of Mr. J. Randall; the only issue of the marriage was a son who died in infancy. Mrs. Shaw died 18 March 1891.

His principal works are: 1. 'Narrative of the Discoveries of Sir Charles Bell in the Nervous System,' 1839. 2. 'Account of Sir Charles Bell's Classification of the Nervous System,' 1844. 3. 'On Sir Charles Bell's Researches in the Nervous System,' 1847. 4. 'An Account of Sir Charles Bell's Discoveries in the Nervous System,' prefixed to the sixth edition of Bell 'On the Hand,' and also published separately. Shaw wrote the articles on 'Injuries of the Back,' 'Diseases of the Spine,' and 'Distortion' in Holmes's 'System of Surgery.'

[Med. Chir. Trans. lxxiii. 23; Brit. Med. Journ. 1890, i. 393; Lancet, 1890, i. 327.]

J. B. B.

SHAW, Sir CHARLES (1795–1871), soldier, third son of Charles Shaw of Ayr, by his wife Barbara Wright, was born at Ayr in 1795. Alexander Shaw [q. v.], John Shaw (1792–1827) [q. v.], and Patrick Shaw [q. v.], were his brothers. He was educated in his native town and at the universities of St. Andrews and Edinburgh. He entered the army by purchase as ensign in the 52nd light infantry on 23 Jan. 1813, and joined the second battalion at Shorncliffe in March. From Shorncliffe Shaw went to Hythe, and at the end of November he accompanied his regiment to Ramsgate, where they embarked for Holland, landing at Tholenland on 19 Dec. He was engaged in the attack on, and capture of, the village of Merxem, near Antwerp, on 31 Jan. 1814, and, after serving through the campaign, was employed with his regiment to do garrison duty at Antwerp. On the escape of Napoleon from Elba, Shaw was sent to Courtrai towards the end of March and to Ath in April, in the middle of which month he was drafted into the first battalion of his regiment, commanded by Sir John Colborne (afterwards first baron Seaton) [q. v.] During the battle of Waterloo Shaw was on baggage-guard duty at Brussels. He took part in the march to Paris and occupation of that city.

In March 1816 Shaw joined the second battalion of his regiment at Canterbury, and on its disbandment in July he was placed upon half-pay. After spending six months in Scotland, Shaw travelled in Holland in 1817. In July he was brought back to full pay in the 90th regiment. Obtaining leave of absence, he made a tour in the Hartz mountains, and in September entered as a student in the military department of the Carolinum College at Brunswick to improve his qualifications for a military career. He left Brunswick in January 1818 for Berlin to see something of the Prussian army, and, after a tour in Prussia, joined the 90th regiment at Plymouth on 10 March 1818. From Plymouth the regiment went to Chatham, and, on a reduction of the army taking place shortly after, Shaw again found himself on half-pay.

After attending a course of lectures at the Edinburgh University, he accepted an offer of partnership in an old-established wine business in Leith. He became captain and commander of the volunteer corps of Leith sharpshooters, and brought them into a high state of efficiency. On the disbandment of this corps Shaw was presented by its members, on 19 July 1822, with a handsome piece of plate. He established the first military club in Edinburgh, called the Caledonian United Service Club, for which he acted as honorary secretary until 1830. In that year, finding that he had no taste for mercantile pursuits, he disposed of his business and travelled on the continent. Shaw returned to England in September 1831.

In November, after some negotiations, he was appointed captain of a light company of marines in the liberating army of Portugal against Don Miguel. He embarked with recruits on 15 Dec., joined the fleet of Admiral (afterwards Sir) George Sartorius [q. v.] at Belleisle, arrived at the rendezvous at Terceira in the Azores towards the end of February 1832, and in May proceeded to Fayal and St. Michael's. In June the expedition left the Azores for Portugal and disembarked on the morning of 5 July at Mindella, about ten miles from Oporto, which city was entered the same afternoon, the Miguelites having evacuated it.

Shaw, who in August was made a major of one of the battalions of British volunteers, saw a good deal of fighting around Oporto, and was in every action and sortie during the siege of the city by Dom Miguel. He was twice wounded in the attack on his position on 29 Sept., when after a severe fight the Miguelites were repulsed. He was also severely wounded in the sortie of 17 Nov. He was made a knight of the Tower and Sword of Portugal.

In 1833 he commanded the Scottish contingent at Lordello, an outpost of the defences of Oporto. In July 1833 he was appointed colonel and given the command of an English battalion. He took part at the head of his battalion in the repulse of Bourmont's attack on 25 July. At the end of September he embarked with his battalion for Lisbon, landing at St. Martinho and marching thence to Torres Vedras to operate on the rear of the Miguelite army on its withdrawal from the attack on Lisbon. Shaw and his battalion did a great deal of marching during the next eight months, but not much fighting. On 26 May 1834, two days after Shaw entered Estremoz, the war ended.

On 1 June Shaw marched to Lisbon in command of a brigade of 2,500 men, which he there handed over to a Portuguese officer. From this time to February 1835 Shaw's time was mainly occupied in attempts to effect a pecuniary settlement between the officers and men of the British contingent under his command and the Portuguese government in accordance with the latter's engagement, but his efforts were only partially successful. Shaw left Portugal in June and arrived at Falmouth on 12 July 1835.

He did not remain long idle. On 17 July he was gazetted a brigadier-general to command a Scottish brigade of the auxiliary legion then being raised in England by Sir George de Lacy Evans [q. v.] for service in Spain against the Carlists, and at once went to Glasgow to assist in raising recruits. He went to Spain in September, landing on the 10th at Santander and marching with some sixteen hundred men, whom he brought out with him, to Portugalette. Here he was disappointed to find that his rank would only be that of colonel in command of a brigade of two regiments. In February 1836 he was given command of a brigade of three fine Irish regiments, but not the rank of brigadier-general. Until April 1836 he was quartered principally at Vittoria or in its neighbourhood. On 13 April he marched for San Sebastian, embarking at Santander and arriving on the 24th at San Sebastian, which was then besieged by Don Carlos. On 5 May an attack was made on the Carlist position on the heights above San Sebastian, and after a protracted fight the day was won. Shaw was struck by a spent ball, and another struck his watch. He was now made a brigadier-general and decorated with the third class of the order of San Fernando. On 31 May Shaw repulsed an attack on his lines with great success. At the end of August, owing to a misunderstanding with Evans, Shaw sent in his resignation, which Evans accepted, regretting that the legion thereby lost the services of so efficient, gallant, and zealous an officer.

Shaw arrived in England at the end of September 1836, and for a time resided at Richmond, Surrey. In September 1839 he was appointed chief commissioner of police at Manchester, a post which he held until September 1842. During the latter part of his life he lived at Homburg-von-der-Hohe, where he died in February 1871, and was buried with military honours.

Shaw married, in 1841, Louisa Hannah, only daughter of Major Martin Curry of the 67th regiment, by whom he had a son Charles Martin, who with his mother survived him. Shaw published his rambling and egotistical 'Personal Memoirs and Correspondence. . . . Comprising a Narrative of the War for Constitutional Liberty in Portugal and in Spain from its Commencement in 1831 to the Dissolution of the British Legion in 1837,' 2 vols. 8vo, London, 1837.

[Times, 28 Feb. 1871; Annual Register, 1871; Shaw's Personal Memoirs, 1837; Badcock's Journal in Spain and Portugal, 1832-4; Bacon's Six Years in Biscay, 1830-7; Duncan's English in Spain, 1834-40; A Concise Review of the Campaigns of the British Legion in Spain, by Colonel J. H. Humfrey, with plan, London, 8vo, 1838.] R. H. V.

SHAW, CUTHBERT (1739–1771), poet, the son of a shoemaker of the same names, was born at Ravensworth, near Richmond in Yorkshire, early in 1739. A younger brother, John, was baptised at the parish church of Kirby Hill on 6 Sept. 1741. After schooling at Kirby Hill and Scorton, both near Richmond, he proceeded usher, first at Scorton and then at Darlington grammar school. There he published his first poem, 'Liberty,' inscribed to the Earl of Darlington (1756, 4to). Meeting with scant appreciation in Yorkshire, he joined a company of comedians in the eastern counties, and was in 1760 at Bury St. Edmunds, where he published, under the pseudonym of W. Seymour, 'Odes on the Four Seasons.' In 1760, under the name of Smith, he appeared in Foote's comedy of 'The Minor,' but he had nothing to recommend him as an actor save his good looks, which were prematurely dulled by his excesses. On 19 Oct. 1761 he was Osman in 'Zara' at Covent Garden, and on 14 May 1762 Pierre in 'Venice Preserved,' for his own benefit. This seems to have been his last appearance on the stage. He was attracted to satire by the success of Churchill, whom he assaulted with vigour, along with Lloyd, Colman, and Shirley, in 'The Four Farthing Candles' (London, 1762, 4to); this was followed by his more ambitious 'The Race. By Mercurius Spur, esq.' (1766, 4to), in which the living poets are made to contend for pre-eminence in fame by running. The portrait of Johnson in this poem is the best thing that Shaw wrote (republished in 'The Repository,' 1790, ii. 227; and quoted in Boswell's 'Johnson,' ed. Hill, ii. 31). Shaw now descended to puff a quack medicine, the 'Beaume de Vie,' in the proprietorship of which he was made a partner. On this he married, and was next, for a short time, tutor to the young Philip Stanhope (afterwards fifth earl of Chesterfield) in succession to the notorious Dr. William Dodd [q. v.] His young wife died in 1768, and he published a 'Monody to the Memory of a Young Lady who died in Childbed, with a poetical dedication to Lord Lyttelton,' which caught the taste of the day, and of which a fourth edition appeared (London, 1779, 4to). Next year he found utterance in 'Corruption, a Satire,' inscribed to Richard Grenville, earl Temple, and subsequently (1770) in 'An Elegy on the Death of Charles Yorke, the Lord Chancellor,' which was generally suspected to have been suppressed on the family paying a sum of money to the author.

'It is to be feared,' says his biographer, 'that the morals of the author would not discountenance the opinion.' During the last years of his life he contributed much to 'The Freeholder's Magazine' and other periodicals, showing some gift for caustic annotation upon contemporary personalities and events. He died, 'overwhelmed with complicated distress,' at his house in Titchfield Street, Oxford Market, on 1 Sept. 1771. A selection of his work was printed in Anderson's 'British Poets' (1794, xi. 557), and also in Park's 'British Poets' (1808, xxxiii.), Whittingham's 'British Poets' (1822, lxiv. 47, with memoir by R. A. Davenport), and Sandford's 'British Poets' (1822, xxxi. 233).

[All that seems known of Shaw was communicated by an anonymous writer to the European Magazine, 1786, i. 14; cf. Gent. Mag. 1771, 456; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict.; Boswell's Life of Johnson, ed. Hill, iii. 140 *n.*; Pearch's Collection of Poems, ii. 219; Allibone's Dict.; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

SHAW, DUNCAN (1725–1795), Scottish divine, son of Lachlan Shaw [q. v.], minister of the parish church, Elgin, was born at Cawdor in 1725. He was educated at the Elgin Academy, and afterwards at King's College, Aberdeen, where he graduated in 1747. Continuing his theological studies, under a bursary won at Aberdeen, he went to Edinburgh University in 1749, and was licensed to preach three years later. In 1753 he was appointed minister to the parish of Rafford, Elginshire. There he remained for thirty years, until, in November 1783, he went to Aberdeen, as third of the ministers attached to the parish church. He filled this place until his death, on 23 June 1795. In 1774 Marischal College, Aberdeen, conferred upon him the title of doctor of divinity, and in 1786 the general assembly of the church elected him moderator. He married, in 1754, Jean, daughter of George Gordon, minister of Alves, Elgin, and she survived him one year. By her he had three sons and four daughters.

Shaw was 'a sensible and learned man' (Nichols, *Lit. Illustr.* iv. 823), and it was largely owing to his interest that Alexander Adam [q. v.] was able to rise from a Rafford croft to the rectorship of the high school, Edinburgh. His learning was in historical theology, and his chief works were: 1. 'A Comparative View of the Several Methods of promoting Religious Instruction, from the earliest down to the Present Time,' London, 1776, 2 vols. 2. 'The Philosophy and History of Judaism,' Edinburgh, 1787, a defence of the Mosaic system against Hume. 3. 'The Centurion,' Edinburgh, 1793.

[Hew Scott's Fasti, iii. 187, 472; New Statistical Account (Elginshire), p. 245; Stevens's Hist. of the High School of Edinburgh, p. 109.] J. R. M.

SHAW or SHAA, Sir EDMUND (*d.* 1487?), lord mayor of London, was the son of John Shaa of Dunkerfield in Cheshire. He was a wealthy goldsmith and prominent member of the Goldsmiths' Company, of which he served the office of master. He was elected sheriff in 1474, and on his presentation the members of his company escorted him to Westminster (Herbert, *Twelve Great Livery Companies*, ii. 219). Shaa became alderman, and in 1485 migrated to the ward of Cheap, on the death of Sir Thomas Hill through the 'sweating sickness.' He was elected mayor in 1482, and towards the close of his mayoralty he took an active part in influencing the succession to the crown on the death of Edward IV. Shaa probably had financial dealings with the crown, and his intimacy with Edward IV appears from a bequest in his will for an obit for the soul of that 'excellent prince' and his sister, the Duchess of Exeter. He became nevertheless a strong supporter of Richard III, who made him a privy councillor, and whose claims to the throne he and his brother (see below) were doubtless largely instrumental in inducing the citizens to adopt. Shaa appears to have resided in Foster Lane, where, and in the neighbouring West Chepe, the goldsmiths kept their shops. He possessed, and probably occupied, the great mansion, with its adjoining tenements, in Foster Lane, in which Sir Bartholomew Reid had lived (*ib.* ii. 253).

He died about 1487, and was buried in the church of St. Thomas of Acon, where he founded a chantry for the souls of his wife Juliana (who died in 1493), his son Hugh, and others (Sharpe, *Calendar of Husting Wills*, ii. 612). This trust, with many singular injunctions attached, he placed under the charge of the Mercers' Company (Watney, *Account of the Hospital of St. Thomas of Acon*, pp. 51–3). His will, dated 20 March 1487, was proved in the P. C. C. (Milles 12). Full effect was given to his intentions under the will of Stephen Kelk, goldsmith, who administered Shaa's bequest under an agreement with his executors (Watney, p. 53; Prideaux, *Goldsmiths' Company*, i. 33–4). One of these executors, John Shaa, goldsmith, may have been the Sir John Shaa (knighted on Bosworth Field and made a banneret by Henry VII) who was lord mayor in 1501, or a near relative. By another will, not enrolled, Shaa left four hundred marks for rebuilding Cripplegate, which was carried out by his executors in 1491. He also left

property in charge of the Goldsmiths' Company, producing an annual sum of 17*l.*, to found a school 'for all boys of the town of Stockport and its neighbourhood,' in which place his parents were buried. This school was considerably developed and its advantages extended by the Goldsmiths' Company (HERBERT, ii. 252-3). Shaa also directed by his will that sixteen gold rings should be made as amulets or charms against disease, chiefly cramp. One of these rings, found in 1895 during excavations in Daubeney Road, Hackney, is now in the British Museum. On the outside are figures of the crucifixion, the Madonna, and St. John, with a mystical inscription in English; the inside contains another mystical inscription in Latin.

The lord mayor's brother, RALPH or JOHN SHAW (*d.* 1484), styled John by More and Holinshed, and Raffe by Hall and Fabyan, may without much doubt be identified with Ralph Shaw, S. T. B., who was appointed prebendary of Cadington Minor in the diocese of London on 14 March 1476-7, and was esteemed a man of learning and ability. He was chosen by the Protector (afterwards Richard III) to preach a sermon at St. Paul's Cross on 22 June 1483, when he impugned the validity of Edward IV's marriage with Elizabeth Woodville, and even asserted, according to More, that Edward IV and his brother Clarence were bastards. Fabyan states that he 'lived in little prosperity afterwards,' and died before 21 Aug. 1484 (GAIRDNER, *Life of Richard III*, 1878, pp. 100-4; FABYAN, *Chronicle*, 1811, p. 669; MORE, *Life of Richard III*, ed. Lumby, pp. 57, 70; HOLINSHED, *Chronicles*, ed. Hooker, iii. 725, 729; HALL, *Chronicle*, 1809, p. 365; LE NEVE, *Fasti Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ*, ii. 372).

[Orridge's Citizens of London and their Rulers, pp. 116-20; Sharpe's London and the Kingdom, i. 320-2; Price's Historical Account of the Guildhall, p. 186; Watney's Hospital of St. Thomas of Acon, pp. 51-3; Sharpe's Calendar of Husting Wills, ii. 612-17; Prideaux's Memorials of the Goldsmiths' Company, 1896, passim; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. xii. 345.] C. W-H.

SHAW, SIR FREDERICK (1799-1876), Irish politician, born at Bushy Park, co. Dublin, on 11 Dec. 1799, was second son of Sir Robert Shaw, bart., by his wife Maria, daughter and heiress of Abraham Wilkinson of Bushy Park. The father, a Dublin banker, sat in the Grattan parliament (1798-1800) for Bannow Borough, co. Wexford, voting against the union, and was afterwards for twenty-two years (1804-26) member for Dublin city in the imperial parliament. He also served the office of lord mayor of Dublin, and was created a baronet in 1821.

Frederick, the second son, entered Trinity College, Dublin, in 1816, but shortly afterwards removed to Brasenose College, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. in 1819. In 1822 he was called to the Irish bar and quickly attained a considerable practice. In 1826 he was appointed recorder of Dundalk, an office which he vacated two years later on his nomination to the recordership of Dublin.

His father's influence, combined with his own abilities, soon led to his selection as one of the tory candidates for the representation of Dublin. In 1830 he successfully contested the city, defeating Henry Grattan's son. At the general election of 1831 he was unsuccessful, but was awarded the seat on petition, and held it for the brief remainder of the unreformed parliament. Each of his elections for the unreformed constituency of Dublin cost him 10,000*l.* At the election which followed the Reform Act he was returned in conjunction with Serjeant (afterwards Chief-justice) Lefroy for the university of Dublin; and between 1830 and his retirement from parliament in 1848 he was four times re-elected for the same constituency.

In the House of Commons Shaw rapidly acquired a reputation. Possessing debating talents of a high order, he became the recognised leader of the Irish conservatives, and was regarded as the most capable opponent of O'Connell, though he did not take the extreme tory view of any question, and had been a supporter of catholic emancipation before that measure was passed. His most considerable parliamentary achievement was in the debate on the charges brought by O'Connell against Sir William Cusack Smith [q. v.], one of the Irish judges. O'Connell had on 13 Feb. 1834 carried by a majority of ninety-three a motion for the appointment of a select committee to inquire into the conduct of Baron Smith in introducing political topics in his judicial charges. A week later a motion to rescind this resolution was carried, notwithstanding ministerial opposition, as a result mainly of Shaw's eloquent vindication of the accused judge.

On the accession to office of Sir Robert Peel in 1834 Shaw declined on professional grounds all preferment beyond a seat in the Irish privy council. During this short administration he was, however, the chief adviser of Lord Haddington's Irish government, which was called by opponents the Shaw viceroyalty (OWEN MADDYN, *Ireland and its Rulers*, ii. 245-65). On the return of the whigs to office Shaw became one of Peel's most active colleagues in opposition, being in the opinion of Mr. Gladstone 'a ready, bold, and vigorous debater, able to hold his

own against whatever antagonist, and possessed as I think of the entire confidence of Sir Robert Peel' (*Letter from Mr. Gladstone*, 14 March 1896). He took an active but not extreme part in the opposition to Lord John Russell's Municipal Corporations Bill of 1835. Although he had entered parliament as the accredited representative of conservative and protestant principles, Shaw's opinion and conduct had by 1847 become too liberal for some of his old supporters, and at the elections in that year he only retained his seat for the university after a very severe contest with Sir Joseph Napier [q. v.], afterwards lord chancellor.

In 1848 broken health obliged him to resign his seat and retire from political life. On the death of his elder brother Robert, unmarried, on 19 Feb. 1869, he succeeded to the baronetcy. Early in 1876 he resigned his office of recorder of Dublin, receiving an address from the bar. He had been made a bencher of the King's Inns in 1835. He died on 30 June 1876. Shaw married in his twentieth year, on 16 March 1819, Thomasine Emily (*d.* 1859), daughter of the Hon. George Jocelyn, and granddaughter of Robert, first earl of Roden, and left issue five sons and three daughters.

[O'Connell's Corresp. ii. 270, 302, 399; Shiel's Sketches, ii. 332; Thomas Lefroy's Memoir of Chief Justice Lefroy, 1871; Burke's Peerage; private information.] C. L. F.

SHAW, GEORGE (1751-1813), naturalist, the younger of two sons of Timothy Shaw, was born on 10 Dec. 1751 at Bierton, Buckinghamshire, where his father was vicar. He was educated at home by his father till 1765, when he entered Magdalen Hall, Oxford. He graduated B.A. on 16 May 1769, and M.A. on 16 May 1772. He was ordained deacon in 1774 at Buckden, and performed duty at Stoke and Buckland, chapels-of-ease to Bierton.

His love for natural history, which showed itself in infancy, led him to abandon the church as a profession and he went to Edinburgh to study medicine for three years. Returning to Oxford, he was appointed deputy botanical lecturer. On 17 Oct. 1787 he was admitted to the degrees of bachelor and doctor of medicine (being then a member of Magdalen College), and the same year he set up in practice in London.

In 1788 he took part in founding the Linnean Society of London, and became one of its vice-presidents. In the following year he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society. In 1791 he was appointed assistant-keeper of the natural history section of the British Museum, and was made keeper in 1807, on the death of Dr. Edward Whitaker Gray [q. v.] He retained the post till his death, in the residence attached to the museum, on 22 July 1813.

Shaw had a tenacious memory, wrote Latin with facility, elegance, and purity, and sometimes lapsed into poetry. He delivered lectures on zoology at the Royal Institution in 1806 and 1807, and repeated them at the Surrey Institution in 1809. He was an indefatigable worker, and in his 'Philosophical Transactions Abridged' (18 vols. 4to, London, 1809) dealt with all the papers on natural history, nearly fifteen hundred in number, inserting the Linnean names of the species and adding references to later works.

He was author of: 1. 'Speculum Linnæanum' (describing eight coloured plates of James Sowerby [q. v.]), 4to, London, 1790. 2. 'Museum Leverianum,' 2 pts. 4to, London, 1792-96. 3. 'Zoology of New Holland,' vol. i. (being descriptions of plates by J. Sowerby), 4to, London, 1794. 4. 'Cimelia Physica' (of which he wrote the descriptions to the series of plates by J. F. Miller), fol. London, 1796. 5. 'General Zoology,' vols. i.-viii. 8vo, London, 1800-1812; the remainder, vols. ix.-xiv. (birds), was by James Francis Stephens [q. v.] 6. 'The Naturalists' Miscellany' (also entitled 'Vivarium Naturæ'), 24 vols., with coloured plates by Frederick P. Nodder [q. v.] (and afterwards E. and R. P. Nodder), 4to, London, 1789-1813 (this work was subsequently continued by William Elford Leach [q. v.] and Nodder as the 'Zoological Miscellany').

Shaw also wrote an account of the animals for J. White's 'Journal of a Voyage to New South Wales' (4to, 1790), and the descriptions of the plates in part ii. of 'Select Specimens of British Plants,' edited by S. Freeman (fol. 1797), as well as the descriptions of plates xvi-xviii in James Sowerby's 'English Botany' (*Mag. Nat. Hist.* i. 304). Seven papers by him on zoological subjects appeared in the 'Transactions' of the Linnean Society of London between 1791 and 1800.

An engraved portrait by Holl, from a painting by Russell, is included in Thornton's 'New Illustrations of the Sexual System of Linnæus.'

[Gent. Mag. 1813, ii. 290-2; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Royal. Soc. Cat.] B. B. W.

SHAW, HENRY (1800-1873), architectural draughtsman, engraver, illuminator, and antiquary, was born in London on 4 July 1800. Having early developed a talent for drawing, he was employed by John Britton

to assist him in his 'Cathedral Antiquities of England,' and supplied most of the illustrations of Wells Cathedral and many of that of Gloucester. In 1823 he published 'A Series of Details of Gothic Architecture,' and in 1829, with plates drawn and engraved by himself, 'The History and Antiquities of the Chapel at Luton Park,' an exquisite specimen of the most florid style of Gothic architecture, destroyed by fire in 1843. These were followed by other antiquarian works of great interest, such as 'Illuminated Ornaments of the Middle Ages, selected from Manuscripts and early printed Books,' with descriptive text by Sir Frederic Madden, 1833; 'Examples of Ornamental Metal Work,' 1836; 'Specimens of Ancient Furniture,' with descriptions by Sir Samuel Rush Meyrick [q. v.], 1836; 'Ancient Plate and Furniture from the Colleges of Oxford and the Ashmolean Museum,' also with descriptive text by Sir S. R. Meyrick, 1837; 'Specimens of the Details of Elizabethan Architecture,' with descriptions by Thomas Moule, 1839; 'The Encyclopædia of Ornament,' 1842; 'Dresses and Decorations of the Middle Ages,' 1843; 'The Fishmongers' Pageant, on Lord Mayor's Day, 1616: Chrysanaleia, the Golden Fishing, devised by Anthony Munday,' with introduction by John Gough Nichols, 1844; 'Alphabets, Numerals, and Devices of the Middle Ages,' 1845; 'Decorative Arts, ecclesiastical and civil, of the Middle Ages,' 1851; 'The Hand Book of Mediæval Alphabets and Devices,' 1853; 'The Arms of the Colleges of Oxford,' 1855; 'Specimens of Tile Pavements,' 1858; and 'Handbook of the Art of Illumination as practised during the Middle Ages,' 1866. Most of these are rendered of permanent value by the knowledge and taste displayed in the selection of the examples by which they are illustrated, and by the careful drawing and colouring of the plates.

Shaw was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries in 1833, and contributed a few papers to its 'Proceedings,' of which the most important was an 'Account of the Remains of a Tile Pavement recently found within the precincts of Chertsey Abbey, Surrey' (*Proceedings*, 1856, iii. 269–77). He edited in 1848 a reproduction of Walter Gidde's 'Booke of sundry Draughtes principally seruing for Glaziers, and not impertinent for Plasterers and Gardeners,' originally published in 1615. He also designed or adapted, and drew on the wood, the initial letters and all the decorative portions of Longman's edition of the New Testament, published in 1864. He likewise executed some excellent work in the form of illuminated addresses and testimonials.

Shaw died at Broxbourne, Hertfordshire, on 12 June 1873. His copy of 'Illuminated Ornaments,' highly finished by his own hand, is in the library of the British Museum.

[Redgrave's Dictionary of Artists, 1878; Athenæum, 1873, i. 798; Lowndes's Bibliographer's Manual, ed. Bohn, iv. 2371; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

R. E. G.

SHAW, SIR JAMES (1764–1843), lord mayor of London, son of John Shaw, an Ayrshire farmer, whose ancestors had occupied the property of Mosshead for three centuries, and of Helen, daughter of David Sellars of the Mains, Craigie, Ayrshire, was born at Mosshead in the parish of Riccarton in 1764. On his father's death, about five years later, the family moved to Kilmarnock, where James Shaw was educated at the grammar school. When seventeen years old he went to America to join his brother David, who held a position in the commissariat service, and by his interest was placed in the commercial house of Messrs. George and Samuel Douglass at New York. Three years later he returned to Britain, and was made a junior member of the firm in London. In 1798 he was elected alderman for the ward of Portsoken, in 1803 became sheriff of London and Middlesex, and in 1805 was chosen lord mayor. He distinguished himself in this office by reviving the right of the city to precedence on public occasions, and exercised his privilege at the funeral of Lord Nelson, when many of the royal family took part in the procession.

From 1806 to 1818 Shaw sat in parliament as member for the city of London as an independent tory (*Official Returns of Members of Parliament*, ii. 233, 247, 261). Having been created a baronet in September 1809, Sir James continued an alderman till 1831, when he was elected chamberlain of London. In this position he was threatened with a serious misfortune. He inadvertently invested 40,000*l.* held by him as banker to the corporation in the spurious exchequer bills with which the market at that time was flooded. On discovering his error he made immediate preparations to sacrifice almost his entire private fortune to make good the loss. A government commission, however, completely exonerated him, and he was repaid the full amount. In May 1843 he resigned the office of chamberlain, and on 22 Oct. of the same year he died, unmarried, at his house in America Square.

Sir James was peculiarly zealous in aiding his fellow-countrymen. Among other kindnesses he succeeded in procuring a provision for the widow of Robert Burns and commissions for her sons. In 1848 a statue

of him, by Fillans, was erected at the Kilmarnock Cross. A portrait also, by James Tannock, was presented to the borough.

The baronetcy, by a special patent granted in 1813, descended to his sister's son, John MacGee, who took the name of Shaw. On his death, without issue, in November 1868, it became extinct.

[Times, 25 Oct. 1843; Gent. Mag. 1843, ii. 654; M'Kay's Hist. of Kilmarnock, p. 230; Lodge's Peerage and Baronetage, 1859, p. 816.] E. I. C.

SHAW, JOHN (1559–1625), divine, born in Westmoreland in 1559, matriculated from Queen's College, Oxford, on 17 Nov. 1581, and graduated B.A. on 29 Feb. 1583–4. He was instituted vicar of Woking, Surrey, on 11 Sept. 1588, was deprived in 1596 for nonconformity, but appears from a distich formerly to be seen in a window of the church to have considered himself still vicar, nearly thirty years later. He lived at Woking until his death in 1625, and was buried there on 15 Sept. He was married, and left issue two sons, John and Tobias (see FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714, p. 1351).

Wood says he was 'esteemed by some for his preaching, and by others for his verses.' The latter were published in 'The Blessedness of Marie, the Mother of Jesus,' London, 1618, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1618, 12mo, and in 'Biblii Svmmvla . . . alphabetice distichis comprehensa,' 1621, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1623, 8vo. This has gratulatory verses by D. Featley, Thomas Goad, and Stephen Denison. The work was translated into English by Shaw's schoolfellow, Simon Wastell [q. v.], and published, London, 1623, 12mo, under the title, 'A true Christian's Daily Delight'; it was reprinted in 1688 under the title 'The Divine Art of Memory.'

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ii. 354; Manning and Bray's Hist. and Antiq. of Surrey, i. 138, 310, 144 *n.*; Aubrey's Antiq. of Surrey, iii. 218; Foster's Alumni, 1500–1714, p. 1340.] C. F. S.

SHAW or SHAWE, JOHN (1608–1672), puritan divine, only child of John Shawe (*d.* December 1634, aged 63) by his second wife, was born at Sick-House in the chapelry of Bradfield, parish of Ecclesfield, West Riding of Yorkshire, on 23 June 1608. His mother was Emot, daughter of Nicholas Stead of Onesacre in the same chapelry. In 1623 he was admitted pensioner at Christ's College, Cambridge, his tutor being William Chappell [q. v.] Two sermons by Thomas Weld [q. v.], at a village near Cambridge, made him a puritan before he had taken his degree. Driven from Cambridge by the plague in 1629, he was ordained deacon and priest (28 Dec.) by Thomas Dove [q. v.], bishop of Peterborough. He commenced M.A. in 1630. His first charge was a lectureship in the then chapelry of Brampton, Derbyshire, hitherto supplied only by a 'reader.' His diocesan Thomas Morton (1564–1659), then bishop of Coventry and Lichfield, thought him young for a preaching license, and 'set himself to pose' Shawe in a scholastic examination. 'When he had done,' says Shawe, 'he gave me my hand full of money, and, laying his hand on my head said, "Your licence shall be this (without demanding any subscription of me), that you shall preach in any part of my diocese, when and where you will.' He remained at Brampton three years (1630–3), occasionally visiting London, where his preaching attracted 'some merchants in the city that were natives of Devonshire.' By their means, Shawe, who was now married, and held the post of chaplain to Philip Herbert, earl of Montgomery and fourth earl of Pembroke [q. v.], was transferred in 1633 to a lectureship to be maintained by London puritans for a term of three years at Chumleigh, Devonshire. His term was not quite expired when the lectureship was suppressed. It is probable that the suppression was due to Laud's interference with the evangelising schemes of the city merchants, but the statement connecting it with the judgment of the court of exchequer (13 Feb. 1633) against the feoffees for buying up impropriations cannot be true [see GOUGE, WILLIAM, D.D.] In 1636 Shawe retired to Sick-House, of which he had become possessed on his father's death. At the instance of Vaux, the lord mayor of York, he was soon appointed lecturer at Allhallows-on-the-Pavement, York. Having preached his first sermon there, he was summoned by the archbishop, Richard Neile [q. v.], who regarded Vaux as his enemy, but moderated his tone on learning that Shawe was Pembroke's chaplain.

On 17 April 1639 Shawe was instituted to the vicarage of Rotherham on Pembroke's presentation, and the earl took him to Berwick as his chaplain. At the pacification of Berwick (28 May) Shawe made the acquaintance of Alexander Henderson (1584?–1646) [q. v.], and improved it in the following year at Ripon, where he acted (October 1640) as chaplain to the English commissioners. He acted as chaplain at Doncaster to Henry Rich, earl of Holland [q. v.], in 1641, when Holland was engaged in disbanding the army raised against the Scots. Shawe's ministry at Rotherham was disturbed by the outbreak of the civil war. On Sunday, 22 Jan. 1643, while Shawe was

in the midst of his sermon, Rotherham was attacked by an armed force. Shawe with his 'man, Robert Gee, lay hid in the steeple of the church.' He fled to Hull, but, having preached there once, he was excluded by the governor, Sir John Hotham [q. v.], as an extreme man. Subsequently he preached before Ferdinando Fairfax, second baron Fairfax [q. v.], at Selby. Returning to Rotherham, he was proclaimed a traitor and fined a thousand marks. On the taking of the town (4 May 1643) his wife was imprisoned, but Shawe, after hiding in cellars for three weeks, escaped to Manchester. Here he preached every Friday without pay. He accepted from Sir William Brereton (1604–1661) [q. v.] the rectory of Lymm, Cheshire, but continued to reside in Manchester. He was invited (April 1644) to Cartmel, Lancashire, on a preaching mission, and tells strange stories of the ignorance of the district. On the approach of Rupert (June 1644), Shawe fled to Yorkshire. He was chaplain to the standing committee established after the surrender of York (16 July) for the government of the northern counties, preached in York minster at the taking of the 'league and covenant' (20 Sept. 1644), and was scribe to the 'assembly of ministers,' which met weekly in the chapter-house at York to assist Fairfax in the work of 'casting out ignorant and scandalous ministers.' All the records of this 'assembly' were kept by Shawe, and burned by him 'upon the turn of the times.' Fairfax gave him the rich rectory of Scrayingham, East Riding; he preached there but a short time, and accepted a call to Hull, lecturing first at the low church (St. Mary's), then at the high church (Holy Trinity), with a stipend from the corporation of 150*l.* and a house. He lectured on Wednesdays and Sundays, and preached to the garrison. It appears that he was a congregationalist in his ideas of church government, for his parishioners petitioned parliament about his gathering a particular church. In 1646 he was at Newcastle-on-Tyne, as chaplain of the parliamentary commissioners to Charles I. In 1651, through the interest of Sir William Strickland, he was appointed master of the Charter House at Hull with an income of 10*l.* During the protectorate he preached frequently at Whitehall and Hampton Court. Cromwell admired his preaching, and gave him an augmentation of 100*l.* a year. He once preached before Richard Cromwell at Whitehall.

When the Restoration came, Shawe was sworn a royal chaplain (25 July 1660). By the end of the year complaints of his services from the officers and garrison of Hull reached Charles II through Sheldon. Shawe was present at the coronation (23 April 1661). On 9 June Sir Edward Nicholas [q. v.] despatched a royal mandate (dated 8 June) inhibiting him from preaching at Holy Trinity, Hull. Shawe went up to London and was introduced to the king by Edward Montagu, second earl of Manchester [q. v.] Charles declined to remove the inhibition, but allowed him to retain his mastership, and promised to provide for him as his chaplain. Shawe then saw Sheldon, who explained that he was looked upon as a clerical leader in the north, and as 'no great friend to episcopacy or common prayer.' Shawe declared that he had never in his life said a word against either, but owned that 'if they had never come in, he would never have fetched them.' Returning to Hull, he preached every Sunday at the Charter House, and drew crowds, in spite of obstructions by the garrison. Finding the situation hopeless, the Uniformity Act being now passed (19 May 1662), he resigned the Charter House, closed his accounts with the corporation, whom he left nearly 1,000*l.* in his debt, and removed on 20 June to Rotherham. Here, till the act came into force (24 Aug.), he conducted services in the parish church alternately with the vicar, Luke Clayton (*d.* 1674).

Henceforth he preached only in private houses. His means were ample. Calamy notes his 'brave presence' and 'stupendious [*sic*] memory;' he had the 'Book of Martyrs' at his fingers' ends. He died on 19 April 1672, and was buried in Rotherham parish church, where a brass (now missing) bore a Latin inscription to his memory, describing him as a Barnabas and a Boanerges. He married, first, on 13 Dec. 1632, Dorothy Heathcote (*d.* 10 Dec. 1657) of Cutthorpe Hall, Derbyshire, by whom he had six daughters, and a son who died in infancy; secondly, on 19 Dec. 1659, Margaret, daughter of John Stillington of Kelfield, a lady of high family, by whom he had one daughter, and a son John, born 9 Feb. 1663, died unmarried December 1682.

He published, besides quarto sermons, 'Mistris Shawe's Tomb-stone, or the Saint's Remains,' &c. [June] 1658, 8vo, a memoir of his first wife. His autobiography, written for his son, was edited by John Broadley (from a transcript by Ralph Thoresby) as 'Memoirs of the Life of John Shawe,' &c., Hull, 1824, 12mo, re-edited for the Surtees Society, 1875; and again re-edited by the Rev. J. R. Boyle, Hull, 1882, 4to. A manuscript volume of his sermons was (1868) in the vestry library of Park Street chapel, Hull.

[Memoirs, ed. Boyle, 1882; Shawe's publications; Calamy's Abridgment, 1702, p. 451; Calamy's Account, 1713, pp. 823 sq. (chiefly condensed from the manuscript autobiography); Hunter's Oliver Heywood, 1842, p. 316; Miall's Congregationalism in Yorkshire, 1868, pp. 290 sq.; Blazeby's An Old Vicar of Rotherham, [1894]; information from Rev. W. Blazeby, Rotherham, and Mr. Donald Wilson, Hull.] A. G.

SHAW, JOHN (1614–1689), divine, son of a minister, was born at Bedlington, Durham, in 1614, and matriculated at Queen's College, Oxford, on 21 Nov. 1628, but removed to Brasenose on 2 April 1629. On graduating B.A., 24 March 1631–2, he returned to the north, and was ordained by the bishop of Durham. He seems to have been vicar of Alnham, Northumberland, from 1636, and in 1645 was presented to Whalton rectory in the same county, but was never admitted because of his strong royalist views. Probably he went abroad for a time; but he afterwards received the rectory of Bolton in Craven, which Wood says 'he was permitted to keep because it was only worth 50*l.* a year.' Walker says he was imprisoned for four years during the Commonwealth. After the Restoration, Shaw was admitted to Whalton by John Cosin [q. v.], the new bishop of Durham, and on 27 Aug. 1662 he was appointed lecturer at St. John's Church, Newcastle-on-Tyne, and afternoon lecturer at All Saints' in the same town. The corporation of Newcastle printed some of his writings against popery at their own expense. Shaw died at Newcastle on 22 May 1689. He was buried in St. John's Church.

Shaw's works, all of them rare, are: 1. 'The Portraictvre of the Primitive Saints in their Actings and Sufferings, according to St. Paul's Canon,' Newcastle, 1652, 4to. 2. 'The Catalogue of the Hebrew Saincts canonized by St. Paul further explained and applied,' Newcastle, 1659, 4to. 3. 'Origo Protestantium, or an Answer to a Popish manuscript,' by 'N. N.' (Bodleian Catalogue), London, 1677, 4to. 4. 'No Reformation of the Established Reformation,' London, 1685, 8vo.

[Works above named; Mackenzie's Hist. of Newcastle, i. 347, 355; Brand's Hist. of Newcastle, i. 113, 118, 119, 387; Walker's Sufferings, ii. 368; Whitaker's Hist. of Craven, ed. Morant, p. 131; Foster's Alumni, 1500–1714; Kennett's Register, pp. 544, 916; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. iv. 256, and Fasti, i. 459; Mackenzie's View of Northumberland, p. 392.] C. F. S.

SHAW, JOHN (1792–1827), surgeon and anatomist, born 2 April 1792, was the son of Charles Shaw, clerk of the county of Ayr, and brother of Alexander Shaw [q. v.], of Sir Charles Shaw [q. v.], and of Patrick Shaw [q. v.] At the age of fifteen he was sent to London to be a pupil of Charles (afterwards Sir Charles) Bell [q. v.], who became his brother-in-law. The connection thus formed lasted until Shaw's death. At the Great Windmill Street school he acted as superintendent of the dissecting-room, and on the death of Wilson became co-lecturer with Bell. The greater part of the experiments which led to Bell's discoveries on the nervous system were performed by Shaw, and he also took a large share in the work of forming Bell's anatomical museum. Bell's 'Letters' show in what affectionate regard he held him. Shaw accompanied Bell to Brussels immediately after Waterloo to study the effect of gunshot wounds. In 1821 he went to Paris to explain to the profession there Bell's methods of investigating the functions of the nervous system. In 1825 he was by a large majority elected surgeon to the Middlesex Hospital. This office he held until his death from fever on 19 July 1827. Bell wrote to his friend John Richardson on 21 July 1827: 'I have lost my dear and best friend, John Shaw. He was the happiest creature in his death, laughing to see my exertions to relieve him.'

Shaw accomplished much good work during a short life. His principal works are: 1. 'A Manual of Anatomy,' 1821; 2nd edit. 1822; 3rd edit. 2 vols. 1822. This book was republished in America, and was also translated into German; it was mainly intended for medical students, and was founded on the demonstrations given by Shaw at Great Windmill Street. 2. 'On the Effects on the Human Countenance of Paralysis of the Facial Nerves,' 1822. 3. 'On the Nature and Treatment of the Distortions to which the Spine and the Bones of the Chest are subject,' 1823–4. This is illustrated by a fine series of plates, mostly engraved by Thomas Landseer; it is a book of considerable merit, and is quoted at the present day as an authority on orthopædic surgery. In 1825 a supplement was issued, with the title 'Further Observations on the Lateral or Serpentine Curvature of the Spine.' Both the book itself and the supplement were translated into German. Shaw also edited the third edition of Bell's 'Diseases of the Urethra.' In the preface Bell pays a high tribute to Shaw's abilities as an anatomist.

[Med. Chir. Rev. new ser. 1827, vii. 581, Letters of Sir Charles Bell.] J. B. B.

SHAW, JOHN (1776–1832), architect, was born at Bexley, Kent, on 10 March 1776. He was articled to George Gwilt the elder [q. v.], and commenced practice in

1798. He built many country houses, including Clifden, Buckinghamshire; Blendon Hall, Kent; Rooks' Nest, Surrey; Ilam Hall, Staffordshire; and Cresswell Hall, Northumberland. In 1819 he restored Newstead Abbey for Colonel Wildman, and designed the new church of St. Dunstan, Fleet Street, London, which was completed in 1833. In 1816 he was appointed architect and surveyor to Christ's Hospital, to which he made extensive additions. He was also architect to the Ramsgate harbour trust, and the clock-tower there, as well as the obelisk erected to commemorate the visit of George IV in 1821, was his work. He was largely engaged in the valuation of property in London for compensation, on account of the extensive street improvements effected in his time. Shaw was a fellow of the Royal and Linnean societies, of the Society of Antiquaries and the Institute of British Architects. He died suddenly at Ramsgate on 30 July 1832, and was buried at Bexley, leaving six sons and two daughters. His widow died in 1864. His seventh son, Thomas Budge Shaw, is noticed separately.

His son, JOHN SHAW (1803-1870), born in London on 17 May 1803, was a pupil of his father, whom he succeeded as architect to Christ's Hospital. He built Holy Trinity Church, Great New Street, Fetter Lane, 1838; the Royal Naval School at New Cross, 1844; and Wellington College, Sandhurst, 1855-9. Shaw was one of the official referees of metropolitan buildings from 1844 to 1855, when the duties of that office were transferred to the metropolitan board of works. He died on 9 July 1870, and was buried in Kensal Green cemetery.

[Dictionary of Architecture; Redgrave's Dictionary of Artists; information from John Hebb, esq.] F. M. O'D.

SHAW, JOSEPH (1671-1733), legal writer, son of John Shaw of London, was born in 1671. He matriculated from Trinity College, Oxford, on 10 June 1687, and in 1695 entered the Middle Temple. About 1700 he made a tour through Holland, Flanders, and part of France, and embodied his observations in a series of letters to Anthony Ashley Cooper, third earl of Shaftesbury [q. v.], whose friendship and patronage he enjoyed. The letters were published in 1709. They are full of interesting details of the state of those countries during the brief interval of peace which followed the treaty of Ryswick. In later life Shaw settled at Epsom in Surrey, and devoted himself to legal study. In 1728 he published 'The Practical Justice of the Peace,' which attained its sixth edition in 1756. Shortly before his death he published a companion volume entitled 'Parish Law,' dedicated to his personal friend, Sir J. F. Aland, justice of common pleas, which has remained the standard work on that subject. The latest edition was published in 1881. Shaw died at Clapham on 24 Oct. 1733, leaving a son Joseph, who afterwards resided at Epsom.

[Gent. Mag. 1733, p. 551; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500-1714; Shaw's Letters to a Nobleman; Allibone's Dict.; and for a singularly incorrect account which attributes his works to his grandson, Gent. Mag. 1806, ii. 672.] E. I. C.

SHAW, LACHLAN (1692-1777), Scottish divine, son of Donald Shaw, a Rothiemurcus farmer, was born in 1692, and educated at Ruthven and King's College, Aberdeen, where he graduated in 1711. After being schoolmaster at Abernethy, he went to the Edinburgh University to study theology, and was licensed to preach on 24 April 1716. That year he was appointed to the parish church, Kingussie; in 1719 he went to Cawdor, Nairnshire; and in 1734 he took the collegiate charge at Elgin. This he resigned in April 1774, and he died in Elgin on 23 Feb. 1777. He was twice married—first, to a daughter of Collector Stewart of Inverness, and, secondly, to Anne, daughter of Bailie Duncan Grant, Inverness, on 14 March 1727—and had, with other issue, Duncan Shaw [q. v.]

Shaw's reputation as an antiquary and scholar was not merely local. His knowledge of Gaelic was profound, and his information regarding the history of the parts of Scotland where he had lived was unique. His correspondents were numerous, and included members of the leading literary and scientific circles of his time. His 'History of the Province of Moray' remains a standard work. It was originally published in Edinburgh in 1775, and republished in Elgin in 1827. The last edition, brought up to date by J. F. S. Gordon, was issued in three volumes in London in 1882.

His other works are: 1. 'Description of Elgin and the Shire of Murray,' in Pennant's 'Tour,' London, 1774. 2. 'Continuation of Rose's Genealogy of the family of Kilravock' (Spalding Club), Aberdeen, 1848. He also edited with notes and additions the Rev. Dr. Macpherson's 'Critical Dissertations,' London, 1768.

[Hew Scott's Fasti, iii. 235, 249, 154.] J. R. M.

SHAW, MARY (1814-1876), vocalist, daughter of John Postans, messman at the guard-room, St. James's Palace, was born in 1814. From September 1828 to June 1831

she was a student at the Royal Academy of Music, and afterwards became a pupil of Sir George Smart. She made her first appearance in public as a contralto singer in 1834. At the amateur musical festival at Exeter Hall in the November of that year she attracted attention, and in 1835 she was engaged at the concert of ancient music and at the York festival. About the end of the year she married Alfred Shaw, an artist. In 1836 she sang at the Norwich and Liverpool festivals, at the latter taking the contralto part of Mendelssohn's 'St. Paul' on its first performance in England. In 1837 she appeared at the Philharmonic and Sacred Harmonic societies, and at the Birmingham festival. After singing at the Gloucester festival in 1838 she took part in the Gewandhaus concerts at Leipzig under Mendelssohn's direction. In a letter to the directors of the Philharmonic Society, dated 19 Jan. 1839, Mendelssohn speaks of Clara Novello [q. v.] and Mrs. Shaw as 'the best concert singers we have had in this country for a long time.' She next appeared at La Scala in Milan on 17 Nov. 1839 in Verdi's opera 'Oberto.' In 1842 she returned to England, and took part in operatic music at Covent Garden with Adelaide Kemble. In 1843 she sang at the Sacred Harmonic Society and at the Birmingham festival. Soon afterwards her husband became insane, and her distress of mind deranged her vocal organs so that she was unable to sing in tune. For three or four years she resorted to teaching, only appearing in public at an annual benefit concert. Eventually she married a second husband, John Frederick Robinson, a country solicitor, and retired from the profession. She died on 9 Sept. 1876 at her husband's residence, Hadleigh Hall, Suffolk.

[Grove's Dictionary of Music, iii. 485; Men of the Reign, p. 805; Athenæum, 1876, ii. 411.] E. I. C.

SHAW, PATRICK (1796–1872), legal writer, born at Ayr in 1796, was grandson of David Shaw, D.D., moderator of the general assembly in 1775, who is referred to by Burns in the 'Twa Herds' (Burns, *Poetical Works*, ed. Chambers, 1836, p. 56). His father was Charles Shaw, clerk of the county of Ayr. Alexander Shaw [q. v.], Sir Charles Shaw [q. v.], and John Shaw (1792–1827) [q. v.] were his brothers. In boyhood he lost his leg through an accident. In 1819 he was called to the Scottish bar, and in 1821 he commenced with his friend James Ballantine, and afterwards with Alexander Dunlop, a series of reports of the decisions in the court of session. In 1824 he commenced a similar series of reports of decisions in the House of Lords on appeal from the Scottish courts. These reports have been of great value to Scottish lawyers, and Shaw enhanced their usefulness by publishing supplementary digests of the decisions.

In 1848 Shaw was appointed sheriff of chancery, and he held the post till 1869, when he resigned owing to failing health. He died at 36 Charlotte Square, Edinburgh, on 12 Feb. 1872. In 1860 he married the fourth daughter of William Fullarton of Skeldon, Ayrshire.

His publications are: 1. 'Cases decided in the Court of Session,' Edinburgh, 1821–1827, 5 vols. 8vo; new edition with notes, 1834, continued to 1838, vols. vi.–xvi., 1838–52. 2. 'Cases decided in the House of Lords on Appeal from the Courts of Scotland,' 1821–4, 2 vols. 8vo, 1824–6; from 1825 to 1834, 7 vols. 8vo, 1829–39; from 1835 to 1838, 3 vols. 8vo, 1836–9. 3. 'Cases decided in the Court of Teinds from 1821 to 1831,' Edinburgh, 1831, 8vo. 4. 'Digests of Cases decided in the Courts of Session, Teinds, and Judiciary, and in the House of Lords from 1821 to 1833, and in the Jury Courts from 1815 to 1833,' Edinburgh, 1834, 8vo; from 1832 to 1837, 2 vols. 1838, 8vo. 5. 'Digest of Cases decided in the Supreme Courts of Scotland from 1800 to 1842,' 2 vols. 1843–4, royal 8vo; from 1842 to 1852, royal 8vo, 1852; new edition, 1868–9, 8vo. 6. 'Forms of Process in the House of Lords, Court of Session, Privy Court, Court of Teinds, and Sheriff Court,' Edinburgh, 1843, 2 vols. 8vo. 7. 'Treatise on the Law of Obligation and Contracts in Scotland,' 1847, 8vo. 8. 'Principles of the Law of Scotland' contained in Lord Stair's 'Institutions,' Edinburgh, 1863, 8vo. He also edited the sixth edition of Bell's 'Commentaries on the Laws of Scotland,' Edinburgh, 1858, 4to, and the fifth edition of Bell's 'Principles of the Law of Scotland,' Edinburgh, 1860, 8vo.

[Private information; Scotsman, 16 Feb. 1872; Scott's Eccl. Fasti Scot. vol. ii. pt. i. p. 100; Allibone's Dict. of Authors.] E. I. C.

SHAW, PETER (1694–1763), physician and author, born in 1694, presumably at Lichfield, was the son of Robert Shaw, A.M., master of the grammar school at Lichfield, and the descendant of an old Berkshire family. After passing some years of professional life at Scarborough, he was practising physic in London in 1726, apparently without a degree or the licence of the College of Physicians, but did not permanently settle there until some years later. Meanwhile he was 'usefully employed in facilitating the study of chemistry in England by his excellent

translations of the works of Stahl and of Boerhaave, as well as by his own writings and lectures.' On 25 June 1740 he was admitted a licentiate of the Royal College of Physicians, London, being then a doctor of medicine, but of what university is not recorded. In London he attained popularity as a physician. He was warmly patronised by Sir Edward Hulse, bart., one of the court physicians, then gradually withdrawing himself from practice. He was admitted a candidate at the College of Physicians on 16 April 1753, and was made a fellow on 8 April of the following year. In 1752 he was appointed physician-extraordinary to George II, and the same year was created doctor of medicine at Cambridge by royal mandate. Two years later he was promoted to be physician-in-ordinary to the king, and he was the usual medical attendant upon George II in his journeys to Hanover. He was nominated to the same office on the accession of George III. He died on 15 March 1763, aged 69 years, and was buried in the nave of Wimbledon church, where there is an inscription to his memory. A portrait of Dr. Shaw was presented to the Royal College of Physicians by Mrs. Pelham Warren in 1836. He married Frances, daughter of John Hyde, esq., of Quorndon in Leicestershire. His daughter Elizabeth became the wife of Dr. Richard Warren [q. v.] The latter feelingly portrayed his father-in-law's services to literature and science in his 'Harveian Oration' of 1768.

Shaw wrote largely, and in some instances hastily. His most valuable literary work was done as editor of the works of Bacon and Boyle. His edition of 'The Philosophical Works of the Hon. Robert Boyle, abridged, methodised, and disposed under the general heads of Physics, Statics, Pneumatics, Natural History, Chemistry, and Medicine' (with notes), appeared in 3 vols. 4to, London, 1725; and he published his abridgment of the 'Philosophical Works of Francis Bacon, Baron of Verulam,' in 3 vols. 4to, London, in 1733; French edit. 1765, 12mo.

Shaw's translations or adaptations included 'The Dispensatory of the Royal College of Physicians of Edinburgh, from the Latin,' 8vo, London, 1727; 'A New Method of Chemistry, including the Theory and Practice of the Art,' a translation of Boerhaave's 'Institutiones Chemiæ,' 4to, London, 1727; 'Philosophical Principles of Universal Chemistry,' from the 'Collegium Jenense' of G. E. Stahl, 8vo, London, 1730; 'New Experiments and Observations upon Mineral Waters, by Dr. F. Hoffman, extracted from his works, with notes, &c.;' 'Pharmacopœia Edinburgensis,' translated 1746–8, 8vo; 'Novum Organum Scientiarum' (Bacon), translated 1802, 8vo (another edition 1818, 12mo.

His original publications were: 1. 'The Dispensatory of the Royal College of Physicians,' 8vo, London, 1721. 2. 'A Treatise of Incurable Diseases,' 4to, London, 1723. 3. 'Prælectiones Pharmaceuticæ,' or a course of lectures in pharmacy, 1723, 4to. 4. 'The Juice of the Grape, or Wine preferable to Water,' 1724, 8vo. 5. 'A New Practice of Physic,' 8vo, London, 1726; 2nd edit. 1728; the 7th edit. appeared in 1753. 6. 'Three Essays in Artificial Philosophy, or Universal Chemistry,' 8vo, London, 1731. 7. 'An Essay for introducing a Portable Laboratory, by means whereof all the Chemical Operations are commodiously performed for the purposes of Philosophy, Medicinal Metalurgy, and Family; with sculptures,' 8vo, London, 1731 (in conjunction with Francis Hauksbee). 8. 'Chemical Lectures read in London in 1731 and 1732, and at Scarborough in 1733, for the Improvement of Arts, Trades, and Natural Philosophy,' 8vo, London, 1734. 9. 'An Inquiry into the Contents and Virtues of the Scarborough Spa,' 8vo, London, 1734. 10. 'Examination of the Reasons for and against the Subscription for a Medicament for the Stone,' 8vo, London, 1738. 11. 'Inquiries on the Nature of Miss Stephens's Medicaments,' 8vo, London, 1738. 12. 'Essays for the Improvement of Arts, Manufactures, and Commerce, by means of Chemistry,' 8vo, London, 1761. 13. 'Proposals for a Course of Chemical Experiments, with a view to Practical Philosophy, Arts, Trade, and Business,' 8vo, London, 1761 (with Francis Hauksbee).

[Munk's Coll. of Phys.; Thomson's Life, Lectures, and Writings of William Cullen, M.D.; Catalogue of Brit. Mus. Library.] W. W. W.

SHAW, ROBERT BARKLEY (1839–1879), traveller, son of Robert Grant Shaw, and his wife, Martha Barkley, was born at Upper Clapton on 12 July 1839, and was educated at schools on the continent, at Marlborough College, and at Trinity College, Cambridge. Unable to recover his health after an attack of rheumatic fever, he gave up the idea of entering the army, and in 1859 he went to Kangra in the Himalayas, where he settled as a tea-planter. An adventurous spirit, stimulated by study and unabated by the delicacy of his constitution, inspired him with a desire to penetrate the then almost unknown country north of the Karakoram; and, after one or two tentative excursions, he started in May 1868 for Eastern Turkestan, travel-

ling as a merchant, but taking with him, besides such goods as seemed likely to find purchasers in Central Asia, a prismatic compass and Rawlinson's 'Herodotus.' He reached Yarkund on 8 Dec., Kashgar on 11 Jan. 1869; being the first Englishman to visit those places. At Kashgar, though not allowed to enter the city, he was treated with marked civility by Yakub Beg, the ruler of the country who, mainly in consequence of the advice given him by Shaw, despatched an envoy to India asking that a British officer might be sent to arrange a treaty. Shaw returned by the Karakoram Pass, and proceeded to England. While preparing an account of his journey for the press, he heard that Lord Mayo had decided to send an official mission to Eastern Turkestan. He at once telegraphed an offer of his services, which being accepted, he accompanied Mr. (afterward Sir Douglas) Forsyth on his first mission. Yakub Beg, when they arrived at Yarkund (3 Aug. 1870), was in another part of his dominions, and the mission came back with its principal object unachieved. Shaw returned to England, where in 1872 the Royal Geographical Society awarded him the patron's gold medal, Sir Henry Rawlinson stating that this distinction was given him 'for the services he had rendered to the cause of geography in exploring Eastern Turkestan; and above all for his very valuable astronomical observations.' In recognition of his service to government, Lord Mayo appointed him to the political department, and he was made British joint commissioner in Ladak. In 1875 he went to Yarkund in charge of the ratified treaty made by Sir Douglas Forsyth in 1874. In 1878 he was appointed resident at Mandalay in Upper Burma. During the troubles that ensued on the death of the king Mengdun (October 1878), his position at the residency was one of great danger; but throughout the crisis he acted with courage and discretion. He wrote to the king Thebaw, who was massacring kinsfolk and rivals wholesale, that if any further murders took place he should, without waiting for orders from Calcutta, at once haul down the British flag; and he sent at the same time his assistant to explain the consequences such a measure would involve. He died at Mandalay on 15 June 1879.

He published: 1. 'A Visit to High Tartary, Yarkund, and Kashgar,' London, 1871. 2. 'A Sketch of the Turki Language as spoken in Eastern Turkestan,' Lahore, 1875, 8vo. 3. 'The Ghalchah Languages,' Calcutta, 1876. He contributed to the Royal Geographical Society's 'Proceedings' 'The Position of Pein, Charchand, and Lob Nor' (xvi. 242); and 'A Prince of Kashgar (Mirza Haidar, Doghlat) on the Geography of Turkistan' (xx. 482); and to the Royal Asiatic Society's 'Transactions' 'On the Hill Canton of Salar, the most easterly Settlement of the Turki Race' (x. 305, new series).

[Obituary notice by Lord Northbrook in R.G.S. Proceedings (new series), i. 523; Parliamentary Papers, Burma, 1886; information supplied by Shaw's nephew, Major G. J. Younghusband, Queen's own corps of Guides.] S. W.

SHAW, SAMUEL (1635–1696), nonconformist divine, son of Thomas Shaw, blacksmith, was born at Repton, Derbyshire, in 1635. From Repton grammar school he went to St. John's College, Cambridge, where he was admitted sizar, 23 Dec. 1650, and graduated B.A. In 1656 he was appointed master of the grammar school at Tamworth, Warwickshire. His first publication was a funeral oration (1657) for Thomas Blake [q. v.], vicar of Tamworth. Before 15 Sept. 1657 he was called to be curate of the chapelry of Moseley, under John Hall, vicar of Bromsgrove, Worcestershire [see HALL, THOMAS, 1610–1665]. There being no classis in Worcestershire, he was ordained by the presbyterian classis of Wirksworth, Derbyshire, on 12 Jan. 1658. Some months later he was presented by Cromwell to the sequestered rectory of Long Whatton, Leicestershire (a crown living). His approbation and admission by the 'Triers' are dated 28 May 1658, and he took possession on 5 June. Walker errs in affirming that the sequestered rector, Henry Robinson (half-cousin of Archbishop Laud), regained the living at the Restoration. His death enabled Shaw to obtain a crown presentation under the great seal (1 Sept. 1660), and the act of the Convention parliament passed in the same month made good his title without institution. Next year, however, Shaw was removed (1661) from the living at the instance of Sir John Pretyman; he obtained no other, and the Uniformity Act (1662) disqualified him, as he refused to submit to reordination. He removed to Coates, in the parish of Prestwould, Leicestershire. Some relatives brought the plague thither from London in 1665, and Shaw lost two children. At the end of 1666 he removed to Ashby-de-la-Zouche, Leicestershire, and was appointed master of the grammar school there in 1668. Through Edward Conway, earl of Conway, he obtained a license (26 Dec. 1670) from Archbishop Sheldon, on a modified subscription, namely to the first, third, and first half of the second article, specified in

the thirty-sixth canon. William Fuller [q. v.], bishop of Lincoln, who admired Shaw's book on the plague, added his own license, on a subscription 'dictated and inserted' by Shaw himself. Thomas Barlow [q. v.], who succeeded Fuller as bishop of Lincoln, was his correspondent. His school was very successful, and his house was full of boarders, including several who became divines in the established church. He wrote comedies for his scholars, 'which they acted for the entertainment of the town and neighbourhood at Christmas time.' He rebuilt the schoolhouse, and erected a gallery in the parish church for his scholars. On the passing of the Toleration Act (1689), he licensed his schoolhouse for nonconformist worship, preaching only between church hours (at noon), and attending the parish church with his scholars.

Shaw was of medium height and poor presence, with a sparkling eye, and brilliant conversational powers. He 'would droll innocently,' and could pour forth extempore prayer for two or three hours together 'without tautology.' He died on 22 Jan. 1696. He married a daughter of Ferdinando Pool (*d.* 1676), ejected from Thrumpton, Nottinghamshire. His son, Ferdinando Shaw, M.A., was ordained 14 April 1698, became minister of Friar Gate chapel, Derby, on 25 March 1699, published several sermons, as well as 'A Summary of the Bible,' 1730, 12mo, and died in 1744.

He published, besides sermons: 1. 'The Voice of One crying in the Wilderness,' 1666, 12mo; 1674, 12mo (includes 'A Welcome to the Plague' and two other pieces). 2. 'Immanuel,' 1667, 12mo (supplementary to No. 2); 4th edit. Leeds, 1804, 12mo (with memoir from Calamy). 3. 'The Great Commandment . . . annex'd the Spiritual Man in a Carnal Fit,' 1679, 12mo. 4. 'Words made Visible, or Grammar and Rhetoric,' a comedy, 1679, 8vo. 5. 'The True Christian's Test,' 1682, 8vo (consists of 149 meditations in two parts). 6. 'Grammatica Anglo-Romana,' 1687, 8vo. 7. 'Ποικιλοφρόνησις: or, The Different Humours of Men represented at an Interlude in a Country School,' 1692, 8vo. 8. 'An Epitome of the Latin Grammar,' 1693 (Calamy). His farewell sermon at Long Whatton is the eighth in 'England's Remembrancer,' 1663, 12mo.

[Calamy's Account, 1713, pp. 426 sq. 538; Calamy's Continuation, 1727, ii. 592 sq. 699; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, 1714, ii. 345; Unitarian Herald, 2 Aug. 1878, p. 281; Minutes of Wirksworth Classis, in Journal of Derbyshire Archæol. and Nat. Hist. Soc. January 1880, pp. 211 sq.; Mayor's Admissions to St. John's College, 1882, i. 28; Evans's List of Congregations (manuscript in Dr. Williams's Library).]

A. G.

SHAW, STEBBING (1762-1802), topographer, son of Stebbing Shaw (*d.* 1799), rector of Hartshorn in Derbyshire, was born near Stone in Staffordshire, probably in the spring of 1762. His mother's maiden name was Hyatt, and she owned a small estate in Staffordshire, which passed to her son. He was educated at Repton school, and on 24 May 1780 was admitted as pensioner at Queens' College, Cambridge, where he made the acquaintance of Sir Egerton Brydges, who came up at the same time. He graduated B.A. 1784, M.A. 1787, and B.D. 1796, was elected scholar on 4 Feb. 1784, fellow on 13 Jan. 1786, and took orders in the English church.

About 1785 Shaw went to live at the house of (Sir) Robert Burdett at Ealing, to superintend the education of his son, the future Sir Francis Burdett [q. v.] In the autumn of 1787 tutor and pupil made a tour together 'from London to the western highlands of Scotland;' Shaw kept a private diary of their proceedings, which he published anonymously in 1788. It was received with little favour. He made a 'tour to the west of England in 1788,' and published an account of his travels in the following year. On this occasion he had studied the history of the places which he purposed visiting, and had made a careful investigation into the working of the mines in Cornwall. The book soon became popular, and was reprinted in Pinkerton's 'Voyages' and in Mavor's 'British Tourists' (1798 and 1809).

Brydges and he spent the autumn of 1789 in visiting the counties of Derby and Leicester, and in the summer of 1790 Shaw was in Sussex. In every parish he sought for information on the church and its leading families, and supplemented his collections by researches at the British Museum. The results of his investigations were embodied in the four volumes of the 'Topographer for 1789 to 1791' which were edited by Brydges and himself, and the magazine contained many of his illustrations. A continuation, called 'Topographical Miscellanies,' appeared in 1792, but only seven numbers, forming one volume, were issued.

Shaw retired to his father's rectory at Hartshorn in the summer of 1791, and while there conceived the idea of compiling the history of his native county of Staffordshire. With great industry and ambition for authorship, he was possessed of good general knowledge and of considerable skill in drawing. The first volume of the 'His-

tory and Antiquities of Staffordshire' came out in 1798, and the first part of the second volume was published in 1801; a few pages only of the second volume passed through the press. It contained many of his own illustrations, some of which had already appeared in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' and many unpublished plates are at the Salt Library, Stafford, and the British Museum (cf. SIMMS, *Bibliotheca Staffordiensis*, p. 397). A large-paper copy, with copious additions and corrections by S. P. Wolferstan, is at the British Museum. Copies on large paper have fetched 68*l*.

Shaw was elected F.S.A. on 5 March 1795, and on 27 April 1799 he succeeded his father in the rectory of Hartshorn. In the beginning of 1801 he offered his services in examining the topographical and genealogical manuscripts at the British Museum, and the librarian 'by permission of the trustees engaged him at his own expense,' but his early death in London on 28 Oct. 1802 put an end to his labours (*Harl. MSS.*, second preface, pp. 31–2). His death was a 'happy release;' he is said to have died insane, partly from application and partly from vexation about his history (POLWHELE, *Traditions*, ii. 549).

A letter by Shaw is printed in Pinkerton's 'Correspondence,' i. 396–8, and he assisted Nichols in his 'History of Leicestershire.' He was passionately fond of music, and was a proficient in playing the violin. A portrait of him was published in January 1844.

[Gent. Mag. 1802 ii. 1074, 1803 i. 9–11 (signed L. N. S., i.e. Samuel Egerton Brydges), 129; Upcott's English Topogr. iii. 1176–85; Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes, ix. 202–3; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. iv. 712, v. 581, 662; Cox's Derbyshire Churches, iii. 381–2; Erdeswick's Staff. (ed. Harwood), pp. xlvii–viii; Nichols's Leicestershire, iii. 693, 998; Brydges's Recollections, i. 58; Brydges's Autobiogr. i. 54–5, 234; information from Dr. Ryle, Queens' College, Cambridge.] W. P. C.

SHAW, THOMAS (1694–1751), African traveller, the son of Gabriel Shaw, a shearman dyer of Kendal, Westmoreland, was born on 4 June and baptised at Kendal on 18 June 1694. He was educated at Kendal grammar school, where he gained an exhibition, and matriculated from Queen's College, Oxford, on 5 Dec. 1711, aged seventeen, graduating B.A. in 1716 and M.A. on 16 Jan. 1720. Later in 1720 he went out as chaplain to the English factory at Algiers. During his thirteen years' residence there he made a series of expeditions to Egypt, the Sinaitic peninsula and Cyprus (1721), Jerusalem, the Jordan, and Mount Carmel (1722), Tunis, and the ruins of Carthage (1727), in addition to various excursions 'in the interior of Barbary,' or in other words in Algeria, Tripoli, and Morocco. In Barbary he relates that travelling was comparatively safe, but in the Holy Land the 'wild Arabs' were very numerous, and his caravan was insufficiently protected by four companies of Turkish infantry and four hundred 'spahees,' while his personal danger was enhanced by his practice of loitering to inspect curiosities. Having married Joanna, widow of Edward Holden, at one time consul in Algiers, who had given him every assistance in his travels in Africa, Shaw returned to England in 1733. He had in his absence been elected a fellow of Queen's College (1727). He proceeded B.D. and D.D. in the year after his return, and was presented to the vicarage of Godshill in the Isle of Wight. He was also elected a fellow of the Royal Society (13 June 1734), having contributed to the 'Philosophical Transactions' of 1729 'A Geographical Description of the Kingdom of Tunis.' Four years later appeared his 'Travels or Observations relating to several parts of Barbary and the Levant,' Oxford, 1738, fol., a noble example of typography, illustrated by maps and plates, catalogues of animals, plants, fossils, coins and inscriptions, and a copious index. It was dedicated to George II, with a reference to the generous patronage of Queen Caroline. A plate of coins was dedicated to Dr. Richard Mead [q. v.] Dibdin calls the work 'a safe inmate' of a well-chosen collection. 'Fly, fly,' he says, 'to secure it' (*Libr. Comp.* 1824, ii. 48); it was especially esteemed on account of its illustrations of natural history, of classic authors, and of the scriptures. Shaw was no political observer, but a scholar, antiquary, and natural historian. He probably owed some botanical instruction to John Wilson (*d.* 1751) [q. v.] No less than 640 species of plants are described in his book. He also gives interesting descriptions of many mammals, of insects (especially of the locust swarms), and even of fishes. For his time his geological views are enlightened, while his conjectures on the subject of the pyramids have been fully confirmed by Belzoni and other investigators. Gibbon, in the 'Decline and Fall' (chap. xxiv.), honourably excepts him from the crowd of 'blind' travellers; his scrupulous fidelity was vindicated by James Bruce and by later African explorers (cf. KITTO, *Palestine*, pref. and SUMNER, *White Slavery in the Barbary States*). His accuracy was, however, impugned by Richard Pococke [q. v.] in his 'Description of the East' (vol. ii. 1745), and Shaw issued in 1746 'A Supplement . . . wherein some objections

lately made are fully considered and answered,' and, in the following year, 'A further Vindication in a Letter to R. Clayton, bishop of Clogher.' Both these supplements were incorporated in the second and most valued edition, London, 1757, 4to, and in the third edition, Edinburgh, 1808, 2 vols. 8vo (cf. LOWNDES, *Bibl. Man.* ed. Bohn). The work was translated into German, Dutch (Amsterdam, 1780, 4to), and French (The Hague, 1743, 4to; reissued, with additions, Paris, 1830, 8vo).

On the death of Dr. Henry Felton, Shaw became, on 18 Aug. 1740, principal of Edmund Hall. He 'raised the hall from a ruinous condition by his munificence,' and was termed its 'instaurator.' Next year (7 Nov.) Shaw was appointed regius professor of Greek, in succession to Dr. John Fanshaw, and in 1742 he was presented by his college to the vicarage of Bramley in Hampshire. He died on 15 Aug. 1751, and was buried in Bramley church, where a monument was erected to his memory with a long Latin inscription by his friend, Dr. Joseph Browne, fellow (and afterwards provost) of Queen's College. A commemorative tablet was erected in the English church at Algiers; and a botanical species received the name *Shawia* in his honour. He left to the university several natural curiosities, the manuscript of his travels with corrections, and some antique coins and busts, three of which were engraved in the 'Marmora Oxoniensia.' In politics he was an almost bigoted Hanoverian (cf. WORDSWORTH, *Social Life in the English Universities*, p. 615). A portrait of Shaw 'from an original etching taken from life, in the possession of Sir William Musgrave, bart.,' is prefixed to the memoir in the 'European Magazine' (1791, i. 83); there are also portraits in oils in the common-room gallery at Queen's and at Edmund Hall. These represent 'a stout and fierce, but not ill-tempered, looking man' (note from Provost Magrath). His countenance is described as 'grotesque, but marked most strongly with jocularity and good humour.'

[Gent. Mag. 1751, p. 381; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, ii. 288 (with epitaph); Nicholson's Annals of Kendal, 1861, p. 346; W. W.'s Westmoreland Worthies, No. xxxvii.; Works of the Learned, iv. 1, 79; Thomson's Hist. of Royal Society, App. p. xxxix; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. x. 28, 294; Macray's Annals of the Bodleian, 1890, p. 224; North American Rev. xxii. 409; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict.; Georgian Era, iii. 13; English Cyclopædia; Allibone's Dict. of English Lit.; Stevenson's Cat. of Voyages and Travels, No. 597; Richarderie's Bibl. Univ. des Voyages, iv. 18–37 (giving an excellent summary of Shaw's results); Shaw's Travels are also published in Pinkerton's Voyages and Travels, vol. xv., and portions of them as an appendix to Maundrell's Journey from Aleppo to Jerusalem (1750), in 'A Compendium of Modern Travels,' 1757, vol. i., in Moore's Collection of Voyages (1785), and in The World Displayed, 1774, vols. xi. xvii. and xviii.] T. S.

SHAW, THOMAS BUDGE (1813–1862), author, seventh son of John Shaw (1776–1832) [q. v.], was born at Gower Street, London, on 12 Oct. 1813. In 1822 he accompanied his uncle, the Rev. Francis Whitfield, to Berbice in the West Indies, and on his return in 1827 entered the free school, Shrewsbury, where he became a favourite pupil of Dr. Samuel Butler [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Lichfield. In 1833 he went to Trinity College, Cambridge, and graduated B.A. in 1836. After acting as a private tutor, he in 1840 visited Russia and settled at St. Petersburg next year. There he made the acquaintance of M. Warrand, a professor at the university, and by his influence was in 1842 appointed professor of English literature at the Imperial Alexander Lyceum. In the same year he married M. Warrand's daughter Annette. In 1846, at the request of the authorities of the Lyceum, Shaw undertook to write a textbook of English literature. It was published in 1848 as 'Outlines of English Literature' (2nd edit. 1849). He visited England in 1851, and proceeded M.A. On his return to Russia he was made lector of English literature at the university of St. Petersburg. His lectures were much appreciated. From 1853 until his death he was tutor and professor of English to the grand dukes of Russia. He died suddenly of an aneurism on 14 Nov. 1862. His funeral was attended by a large concourse of past and present pupils, and a monument was erected to his memory by subscription at the Lyceum.

Although the impossibility of consulting at St. Petersburg the latest English authorities on the subject made some inaccurate statements and conclusions inevitable, Shaw's manual sets before the student the characteristics of the great writers in a way that arrests his attention and guides his taste. Since the author's death the book has been enlarged, many times reprinted, and incorporated in the series known as 'Murray's Students' Manuals.' Shaw contributed the article on St. Petersburg to the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' 1859, and published 'The Heretic,' translated from the Russian of Lajetchnikoff, 3 vols. 1844, besides excellent translations

from the Russian, Latin, Italian, and German in 'Blackwood's,' 'Fraser's,' and other magazines.

[Allibone's Dict. ii. 2062; Sir William Smith's Memoir to the 1864 edition of the Manual of English Literature.] E. L.

SHAW, WILLIAM (1550–1602), master of works to James VI of Scotland. [See SCHAW.]

SHAW, WILLIAM (1749–1831), Gaelic scholar, was born on 3 Feb. 1749 at Clachaig in the parish of Kilmorie in the island of Arran (*New Statistical Account of Scotland*, 1845, vol. v. pt. ii. p. 51). He was educated at Ayr and at King's College, Glasgow, where he graduated M.A. in 1772. On leaving the university he came to London, where he was employed by a merchant in the tuition of his children. He became acquainted with Dr. Johnson, and was one of the literary coterie which met at Bolt Court and Streatham Park. His first work, published by subscription, was 'An Analysis of the Gaelic Language,' London, 1778, 4to (2nd edit. Edinburgh, 1778, 8vo). A portion of the 'Proposals' for this work was written by Johnson. Shaw also formed the design of making a collection of all the vocables in the Gaelic language. He communicated the plan in 1778 to Johnson, who approved it. But an application for aid made to the Highland Club met with no success. Shaw, out of his own property, mustered between 200*l.* and 300*l.*, and started for the highlands. Johnson, in bidding him farewell, said: 'Sir, if you give the world a vocabulary of that language, while the island of Great Britain stands in the Atlantic ocean your name will be mentioned' (SHAW, *Memoirs of Dr. Johnson*, p. 152).

Entering the ministry of the church of Scotland, he was presented by the Duke of Gordon, in July 1779, to the parish of Ardelach in the presbytery of Nairn, of about 50*l.* yearly value; but, being dissatisfied, he resigned the charge 1 Aug. 1780 (HEW SCOTT, *Fasti*, iii. 242). After having travelled three thousand miles in Scotland and Ireland he completed his vocabulary, and published it under the title of 'A Galic and English [and an English and Galic] Dictionary, containing all the Words in the Scottish and Irish Dialects of the Celtic that could be collected from the Voice and Old Books and MSS.,' 2 vols. London, 1780, 4to. On 20 Jan. 1786 he won an action in the court of session against some of the subscribers, who contended that they were not bound to accept the book because it was defective. It was admitted that he 'had not fulfilled the terms of his printed proposals.' The highlanders had refused to give him information unless he paid them for it. Thereupon Shaw proceeded to Ireland, where the peasantry received him with more urbanity, the result being that the work contained an undue proportion of strictly Irish words (REID, *Bibliotheca Scoto-Celtica*, p. 56).

Shaw was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries on 17 May 1781. In the controversy with James Macpherson (1736–1796) [q. v.] respecting the authenticity of his Ossian, he sided with Dr. Johnson, and published 'An Enquiry into the Authenticity of the Poems ascribed to Ossian,' London, 1781, 8vo (Dublin, 1782); a second edition, with a reply to Dr. John Clark's answer, was published at London in 1782, and also at Dublin, part of the reply being from Johnson's pen. This was followed, in 1784, by 'A Rejoinder to an Answer from Mr. Clark on the subject of Ossian's Poems.' He next published 'Memoirs of the Life and Writings of . . . Dr. Samuel Johnson, containing many valuable Original Letters, and several interesting anecdotes, both of his literary and social connections. The whole authenticated by living evidence' (anon.), London, 1785, 8vo, an extremely rare work.

He had been induced by Johnson to renounce presbyterianism and to take holy orders in the church of England. He subsequently graduated B.D. from Emmanuel College, Cambridge, in 1800. On 1 May 1795 he was presented by Sir Charles Kemeys Tynte, bart., to the rectory of Chelvey, Somerset. In 1801 he published at Bath 'Suggestions respecting a Plan of National Education, with Conjectures on the probable Consequences of non-descript Methodism and Sunday Schools;' and 'The Life of Hannah More, with a Critical Review of her Writings. By the Rev. Sir Archibald MacSarcasm, bart.,' appeared in London in 1802. He died at Chelvey on 16 Sept. 1831, aged 83 (*Bristol Mirror*, 24 Sept. 1831).

[Biogr. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816; Boswell's Life of Johnson; European Mag. 1782, i. 38; Gent. Mag. 1781 pp. 251, 621, 1801 ii. 1116, 1117, 1831 ii. 378; Halkett and Laing's Dict. of Anon. Lit. ii. 1473; Lit. Memoirs of Living Authors, 1798, p. 247; O'Donovan's Irish Grammar, Introd. p. lviii; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. v. 377, 5th ser. xi. 486, xii. 78, 7th ser. ix. 230, 307, 391, 498; Reid's Bibl. Scoto-Celtica, pp. 51, 55.] T. C.

SHAW, WILLIAM (1797–1853), agricultural writer, eldest son of John Shaw of Bath, was born there in 1797. He spent two years (June 1813 to June 1815) at Wadham

College, Oxford (GARDINER, *Reg.* ii. 261), and was admitted to the Inner Temple on 20 June 1828, being called to the bar on 22 Nov. 1833. He first came into public prominence in connection with his efforts towards the establishment of the Royal Agricultural Society (MARTINEAU, *Thirty Years' Peace*, iv. 448, ed. 1878). He took a leading part in the preliminary work of forming this society, and at the inaugural meeting held on 9 May 1838 [see under SPENCER, JOHN CHARLES, third EARL SPENCER] he was chosen the first secretary, a position which he resigned in the following year, when he was elected (7 Aug. 1839) a member of the council. He was at this time editor of the 'Mark Lane Express' and of the 'Farmer's Magazine,' and his pen was busy for many years in advocating agricultural reforms and improvements. In 1838 he started with his lifelong friend, Cuthbert William Johnson [q. v.], the 'Farmers' Almanack and Calendar,' which continued to be issued annually in their joint names, notwithstanding Shaw's death in 1853, until 1872. In 1844 Shaw and Johnson brought out an English edition of Von Thaer's 'Principles of Agriculture.'

Shaw was a great supporter of farmers' clubs, and a frequent speaker and reader of papers at them. The establishment of the (London) Farmers' Club in 1840 was greatly owing to his efforts, and he was honorary secretary from 1840 to 1843. He read before this body six papers on tenant right and two on agricultural statistics. He took up enthusiastically the then novel but soon burning question of tenant right. In 1849 Shaw, with Henry Corbet (who subsequently succeeded him as editor of the 'Mark Lane Express'), published a digest of the evidence on tenant right given in the previous year before the famous committee of the House of Commons presided over by Philip Pusey [q. v.] This digest was very popular, and is still useful for reference; a second edition appeared in 1854. On 1 April 1850 Shaw was presented with a service of silver plate by the tenant farmers for his advocacy of their cause, when he was described by the chairman who made the presentation as 'the Cobden of Agriculture' (*Farmer's Mag.* 1850, xxi. 407). He was one of the chief founders of the Farmers' Insurance Company (established in 1840, and amalgamated in 1888 with the Alliance Insurance Company), of which he was managing director. He was managing director also of a less successful venture, the Farmers' and Graziers' Mutual Cattle Insurance Association, established 1844, which fell into difficulties in 1849.

Other financial ventures of his proved unsuccessful, and during the time of the railway mania he became pecuniarily embarrassed. In November 1852 he fled to Australia, where, some time in 1853, he died very miserably in the gold diggings far up the country, with only a few pence in his pocket. He was married, but lived apart from his wife. Shaw was of commanding presence and had fine features. There is a small portrait of him by Richard Ansdell (1842) in the rooms of the Royal Agricultural Society at 13 Hanover Square. This was reproduced in the engraving of the society subsequently published in 1843.

[Mark Lane Express and Farmer's Magazine, passim; Minute-Books of the Royal Agricultural Society; Journal of Farmers' Club, February 1877 and December 1892; private information.]

E. C–E.

SHAW, WILLIAM (1823–1895), Irish politician, was born in Moy, co. Tyrone, on 4 May 1823. His father, Samuel Shaw, was a congregational minister. He received his education privately, and spent some time at Trinity College, Dublin, but never proceeded to a degree. Being intended for the congregational ministry, he studied at a theological seminary at Highbury, and in 1846 was inducted into the independent church in George's Street, Cork. Shaw remained for four years in this position; but in 1850 definitely abandoned the clerical profession for a mercantile career on his marriage to Charlotte Clear, daughter of a wealthy corn merchant in Cork.

Shaw made his first attempt to enter political life in 1859. At the general election of that year he stood as a liberal for the old borough of Bandon, but was defeated by a small majority. He suffered a second defeat in the same constituency in 1865, but in 1868 he was successful by three votes, and sat through the whole of the 1868–74 parliament, strenuously supporting the church and land legislation of Mr. Gladstone. When Isaac Butt [q. v.] formulated his home-rule proposals in 1871, Shaw, who in his youth had had some connection with the young Ireland movement, accepted the new policy, and his position in the movement was so conspicuous that he was called on to preside at a home-rule convention held at the Rotunda in November 1873. At the general election of 1874 Shaw was returned for the county of Cork without opposition as an avowed home-ruler. In 1877 he was selected as the spokesman of his party on a motion for a select committee of the House of Commons to inquire into the demand for an Irish parliament. Until the death of Butt

in May 1879 he was a steadfast supporter of that politician. By that time, in virtue of the moderation of his views and the prudence and sagacity of his political conduct, he had earned a considerable position in the House of Commons, and his extensive business connections gave him a certain weight with the English liberal party beyond that possessed by most of his colleagues. Shaw was accordingly selected to succeed Butt as chairman of the Irish party, and held the post until the dissolution of parliament in 1880. Perhaps the most important part of Shaw's political career was his appointment in 1880 to a seat on the Bessborough commission, which was appointed to inquire into the tenure of Irish land [see PONSONBY, FREDERICK GEORGE, fourth EARL OF BESSBOROUGH]. It was upon the report of this commission that Mr. Gladstone mainly based the provisions of the Land Act of 1881. On the passing of that measure Shaw is understood to have declined an offer of the post of land commissioner.

Meanwhile his relations with his own party had grown unsatisfactory. An active section of the party, led by Charles Stewart Parnell [q. v.], disapproved his moderation. After the general election of 1880, when he was again returned for co. Cork by a very large majority, Parnell and his followers disowned his leadership, and when he was proposed for re-election as chairman (17 May), Parnell was chosen by twenty votes to eighteen. Thenceforward, though he made some attempt in one or two rather violent speeches to recover his position, Shaw and his friends, who had little sympathy with the land league movement and were opposed to the creation of a peasant proprietary in Ireland, ceased to act with the advanced section, and on 12 Jan. 1881 they finally and formally seceded from the Irish party. From that time Shaw gave a general support to Mr. Gladstone, and the votes of himself and those with whom he acted saved the liberal government from defeat on at least one occasion.

Though possessing a reputation for prudence and judgment which in the political world earned him the sobriquet of 'Sensible Shaw,' Shaw was unfortunate in later life in his commercial undertakings. In 1885 the Munster Bank, which he had practically founded and of which he was chairman, was obliged to close its doors. Shaw, being unable to meet his personal liabilities, was in 1886 declared a bankrupt. He had previously, on the dissolution of parliament in 1885, retired from public life. Shaw's last years were spent in seclusion and in the shadow of commercial and domestic misfortune. He died on 19 Sept. 1895.

[Lucy's Diary of Two Parliaments; McCarthy's Ireland since the Union; private information.]

C. L. F.

SHAW-KENNEDY, SIR JAMES (1788–1865), general. [See KENNEDY.]

SHAW-LEFEVRE, CHARLES, VISCOUNT EVERSLEY (1794–1888), born on 22 Feb. 1794, was the eldest son of Charles Shaw, a barrister, of a Yorkshire family, and M.P. for Reading from 1802 to 1820. His father on his marriage with Helena, only daughter of John Lefevre, a member of a Normandy family long settled at Heckfield Place, Hartfordbridge, Hampshire, assumed the additional name of Lefevre. Sir John Shaw-Lefevre [q. v.] was his younger brother. Charles was at school at Winchester College, then went to Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1815 and M.A. in 1819, and was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn in 1819, but practised very little. He at once took to politics and was active in his brother-in-law Samuel Whitbread's contest for Middlesex in 1820, but from his father's death in 1823 resided principally in Hampshire, interesting himself in county business and in the yeomanry drill. In 1830 he entered parliament for Lord Radnor's pocket borough of Downton in Wiltshire, and in 1831, after a severe contest, was returned for the county of Hampshire. The county was divided into two portions by the act of 1832, and thenceforward, till his elevation to the peerage, he sat for the northern division. He was a steady supporter of the whig government, but, though he moved the address in 1834, he spoke rarely. For some years he was chairman of a committee on petitions for private bills, and in 1835 was chairman of a committee on agricultural distress. He was chairman of the select committee on procedure in 1838, and carried his report almost unanimously. By attending closely to the work of these committees and to the forms of the house, and by his natural fair-mindedness and temper, he gained a reputation which led to his selection in 1839, in spite of Spring-Rice's claims as the government candidate, to succeed Abercromby in the chair. He was in fact rather the choice of the party than of its leaders. He was elected in a full house on 27 May by a majority of 317 to 299 votes for Goulburn. He was re-elected in 1841, in spite of Peel's possession of a majority, which could easily have ousted him, and again in 1847 and 1852, on each occasion unanimously. He proved

himself a speaker of distinction. He set himself to reform procedure, and during the stormy debates on Irish questions in O'Connell's time, and afterwards on free trade, maintained order firmly and impartially. He was very dignified, strong, and tactful, and the business of the house benefited greatly by his election (WALPOLE, *Life of Lord John Russell*, i. 323). A volume of his decisions was published by the Hon. Robert Bourke in 1857, and to him is due the removal of many unsuitable forms now forgotten. In 1857, having served longer than any other speaker except Onslow, he decided to retire, and withdrew on 11 March. He was then raised to the peerage on 11 April as Viscount Eversley of Heckfield, and received a pension. He was nominated a church estates commissioner, which office he resigned in 1859 on becoming an ecclesiastical commissioner, and was a trustee of the British Museum. Though often present, he rarely spoke in the House of Lords, but he busied himself in the public affairs of his county, where he resided at Heckfield; he was high steward of Winchester, governor and lord-lieutenant of the Isle of Wight, colonel of the Hampshire yeomanry, and even down to July 1879 was chairman of quarter sessions. He was made a G.C.B. in 1885. He took a keen interest in sport and in agriculture, and was active almost till the day of his death, 28 Dec. 1888. He died at his house in Hampshire, but was buried beside his wife at Kensal Green cemetery, London, on 2 Jan. 1889. He married, 24 June 1817, Emma Laura, daughter of Samuel Whitbread, M.P. for Bedford (she died in 1857), and by her had three sons, who died young, and three daughters; the title became extinct on his death, but his nephew was created Baron Eversley in 1906.

[Manning's Lives of the Speakers; Walpole's Hist. of England, iii. 480; McCullagh Torrens's Life of Lord Melbourne, ii. 295; Annual Register, 1888; Times, 29 Dec. 1888.] J. A. H.

SHAW-LEFEVRE, SIR JOHN GEORGE (1797–1879), public official, younger brother of Charles Shaw-Lefevre, viscount Eversley [q. v.], was second son of Charles Shaw, who assumed the additional name of Lefevre on his marriage with Helena, daughter and heiress of John Lefevre of Heckfield Place, Hampshire, a gentleman of Huguenot descent. John George was born at 11 Bedford Square, London, on 24 Jan. 1797, and educated at Eton, whence he proceeded to Trinity College, Cambridge, graduating as a senior wrangler in 1818, and becoming a fellow of Trinity in 1819. He then spent some months abroad and made a tour in Italy, devoting himself to acquiring French and Italian. In 1822 he entered at the Inner Temple, was called to the bar in 1825, and before long met with some success as a conveyancer.

In 1832 Shaw-Lefevre was selected by government to settle the divisions of the counties for the purposes of the Reform Act of that year. His recommendations were embodied in a series of reports and maps which were the result of great labour; they were almost all accepted by parliament, and gave general satisfaction. In October 1833 he was elected to parliament as a liberal for Petersfield by a majority of one vote, but lost his seat on petition. Shortly afterwards he was specially selected by Edward Smith Stanley (afterwards thirteenth earl of Derby) [q. v.] to be his under-secretary at the colonial office. Here he at once became a member of the slave compensation commission. At the end of 1834 he was appointed one of the three commissioners to carry into effect the new Poor-law Amendment Act, and one of the commissioners under whose auspices the colony of South Australia was founded. He was also prominently connected at this period with the founding of the London University, of which for twenty years, from 1842 to 1862, he was annually elected vice-chancellor.

The severe work of reorganising the poor-law system told upon Shaw-Lefevre's health, and in 1841 he was transferred to the board of trade as joint-assistant secretary. He was almost immediately appointed one of the committee to inquire into the losses on exchequer bills, and in 1845 of the South Australia committee. In 1843 he became a member of the emigration commission. In 1846 he was requested to mediate as to differences which had arisen between the Royal Scottish Academy, the Edinburgh Royal Institute, and the board of manufactures; in the result he recommended the foundation of the National Academy at Edinburgh. In the same year he was offered but declined the governorship of Ceylon. In 1847, having unsuccessfully contested the representation of the university of Cambridge, he was placed on the ecclesiastical commission. In this new capacity he devoted special attention to the questions of leases of church lands and the patronage of the bishops.

In 1848 Shaw-Lefevre was appointed deputy-clerk of the parliaments, but he still continued his work on commissions. In 1850 he proceeded to Edinburgh for the double purpose of reporting on the fishery board and making arrangements as to the unpopular annuity tax. He became a com-

missioner, with Lord Hatherley, for settling the claims of the church lessees; and when parliament reconstituted the ecclesiastical commission, he became the unpaid church estates commissioner. Later in the same year he successfully adjusted certain disputes as to pecuniary claims between the New Zealand Company and the colonial office. In 1851 he served with Lord Macaulay and others on the inquiry into the Indian civil service, which resulted in the adoption of open competition. In 1853 he served on the commission of inquiry into the inns of court and legal education.

In 1855 Shaw-Lefevre succeeded Sir George Henry Rose [q. v.] as clerk of the parliaments, and in the same year he and Sir Edward Ryan [q. v.] became the first two civil service commissioners, performing the functions which were afterwards vested in a paid commission. Although his multifarious duties told upon his health, it was only in 1862 that he resigned the office of civil service commissioner and the vice-chancellorship of the London University. He further served, with other specialists, as a member of the commissions on the digest of law (1866–70), restored standards (1868–70), and endowed schools (1869–71). As a member of the digest of law commission he took a share in the work of the 'Revised Edition of the Statutes' and the 'Analytical Index to the Statutes Revised.' He prepared an analysis of the standing orders of the House of Lords. He retired from office, on a pension, on 6 March 1875, and died on 20 Aug. 1879.

Shaw-Lefevre became F.R.S. in 1820, a K.C.B. in 1857, and D.C.L. of Oxford in 1858. In 1850 he was elected a bencher of the Inner Temple. He was one of the founders of the Athenæum and Political Economy clubs. In 1871 he presided over the education department of the social science congress at Dublin.

He had a passion for acquiring languages, reading easily fourteen in all, including Hebrew. He began Russian after he was sixty-five. He translated and published 'The Burgomaster's Family' (1873) from the Dutch; other translations into verse from different languages have not been published. In this, as in his official work, his patience in inquiry and quickness of insight were conspicuous.

Shaw-Lefevre married, in 1824, Rachel Emily, daughter of Ichabod Wright of Mapperley, Nottingham. His only son, the Right Hon. George John Shaw-Lefevre, was created Baron Eversley in 1906.

[Times, 22 Aug. 1879; Proc. Royal Soc. 1879, No. 198; private information.] C. A. H.

SHAWE. [See SHAW.]

SHAXTON, NICHOLAS (1485?–1556), bishop of Salisbury, born probably about 1485, was a native of the diocese of Norwich. He may have been a younger brother of one Thomas Shaxton of Batheley (or Bale) in Norfolk who, according to one pedigree (*Add. MS.* 5533, f. 195, Brit. Mus.), died in April 1537. Nicholas studied at Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1506. Soon after he was elected a fellow of Gonville Hall, and commenced M.A. in 1510. In 1520 he was appointed a university preacher, and next year proceeded B.D. He is mentioned among those propagators of new views who used to frequent the 'White Horse' (STRYPE, *Parker*, p. 12). He was president of Physick's Hostel, which was attached to Gonville Hall, 1512–3.

In February 1530 he was one of the committee of divines at Cambridge to whom, at Gardiner's instigation, the question of the king's marriage with Catherine of Arragon was referred by the university, and his name was marked by Gardiner as favourable to the king's views. In May following he was one of the twelve Cambridge divines appointed to serve on a joint committee with twelve of Oxford in examining English books likely to disturb the faith of the people. But his own orthodoxy was called in question not long afterwards; and in May next year, when he was admitted inceptor in divinity, though one of the regents wrote asking Richard Nix [q.v.], bishop of Norwich, to give him a license to preach in his diocese, the bishop was not so easily satisfied. From inquiries made at Cambridge he learned that the vice-chancellor had censured two points in a sermon which Shaxton had preached *ad clerum* on Ash Wednesday: first, that it was wrong to assert publicly that there was no purgatory, but not damnable to think so; and, secondly, that no man could be chaste by prayers or fasting unless God made him so. He had also confessed that he had prayed at mass that the clergy might be relieved of celibacy. These points he had been persuaded to give up so as to avoid open abjuration; but the vice-chancellor had compelled him and others who proceeded that year in divinity to take a special oath to renounce the errors of Wiclif, Huss, and Luther. The bishop, however, still insisted on a formal act of abjuration, because he had purchased heretical books and conveyed them into his diocese. And when Bilney was burned shortly afterwards at Norwich, recanting at the stake heresies much the same as Shaxton's, the bishop is reported to have said,

'Christ's mother! I fear I have burned Abel and let Cain go.'

In 1533, however, being then S.T.P., Shaxton was presented by the king to the parish church of Fuggleston (called Foulestone in the letters of presentation) in Wiltshire, and in the same year (3 Oct.) he was made treasurer of Salisbury Cathedral (Le Neve, ed. Hardy, ii. 647). His promotion was clearly due to Anne Boleyn, now queen, who appointed him her almoner; and next year Dr. Richard Sampson [q. v.], dean of the Chapel Royal, cordially conceded Cranmer's request that Shaxton should preach before the king the third Sunday in Lent, although other arrangements had already been made. On 27 April 1534 he was promoted to a canonry in St. Stephen's, Westminster, which he gave up early next year on obtaining the bishopric of Salisbury. He was elected to that see on 22 Feb. 1535, and consecrated by Cranmer and two other bishops at St. Stephen's Chapel, Westminster, on 11 April, the temporalities having been already restored to him on the 1st. He desired Cromwell to write to the canons of his cathedral to exact no oath of him for his bishopric, as he received it only from the king. A paper of this date speaks of a 'book,' apparently on political matters, which he had submitted to the king, and on which various judgments were passed by those to whom it was shown. On 4 June he wrote to Cromwell, cordially approving the king's letters directing the bishops to set forth his royal supremacy. On 8 July the liberties of his bishopric were restored, which were declared to have been forfeited by his predecessor, Cardinal Campeggio.

Early in 1536 Shaxton and Latimer were assessors, with Archbishop Cranmer, in examining a fanatic who said he had seen a vision of the Trinity and Our Lady, and had a message from the latter to preach that she insisted on being honoured as of old. Shortly after the same three bishops examined one Lambert (apparently the future martyr), who had said it was sin to pray to saints. His examiners were so far in sympathy with him that they all considered the practice unnecessary, but said it was not to be denounced as sin.

Shaxton owed his patroness, Anne Boleyn, at her death 200*l.*, which became a debt to the king. Cromwell also assisted him in his promotion, and received favours in return, such as the reversion of the chantership of Shaxton's cathedral and the promise of a prebend for a friend. On Anne Boleyn's death he wrote to Cromwell, piously hoping that he would be no less diligent in setting forth God's word than when she was alive, although her conduct had unfortunately dishonoured the good cause which she had promoted. Shortly afterwards, as a member of convocation, he signed not only the 'articles about religion' drawn up in 1536, but also the declaration 'touching the sacrament of holy orders,' and the reasons why general councils should be summoned by princes, and not by the sole authority of the pope. When the Lincolnshire rebellion broke out in October, he was called on to furnish two hundred men out of his bishopric to serve the king, and he was one of the six bishops 'of the king's late promotion' whom the rebels complained of as subverting the faith. Nor was he much more respected in his own cathedral city, where the king's proclamations as head of the church were torn down. His own chaplain, a Scot, who had been a friar, was put in prison by the mayor and aldermen for a sermon in which he threatened to inform the king's council of such matters. Shaxton indeed had other disputes with the municipal authorities, who claimed that the city was the king's city, while he maintained that by a grant of Edward IV it was the bishop's. This was an old controversy, but complicated by the Reformation changes, which the city did not love. The mayor and aldermen wrote earnestly to Cromwell against Shaxton having a confirmation of the liberties granted to his predecessors, and ultimately imprisoned his under-bailiff Goodall, notwithstanding that Cromwell had shown him favour for his zeal against popish observances.

In 1537 he took part in the discussion among the bishops as to the number of the sacraments, opposing John Stokesley [q. v.], bishop of London, who maintained that there were seven. Along with John Capon *alias* Salcot [q. v.], bishop of Bangor, he gave an opinion in favour of confirmation as being a sacrament of the New Testament, though not instituted by Christ himself. He also signed 'the bishops' book,' entitled 'The Institution of a Christian Man.' In 1538 he issued injunctions to his clergy, which were printed at the time by John Byddell (Ames, *Typogr. Antiq.*, ed. Herbert, p. 487). Like other bishops of that day, however, he exercised his episcopal functions subject to the control of Cromwell, the king's vicegerent, who, tired of the numerous complaints preferred against him, said once that Shaxton had 'a stomach [i. e. temper] more meet for an emperor than for a bishop.'

Shaxton under-estimated the complete subservience required of him by the king and Cromwell. Writing to Cromwell in Decem-

ber 1537, he apologised by reason of debt for not sending the king a greater new year's gift than 20*l.* In 1538 he was told that the king considered him ungrateful for hesitating to grant him an advowson, on the plea that he had already given it away. To satisfy the king, he was compelled to re-demand it of the grantee, and wrote that he was 'in an hell' at the rebuke. Next year he was one of the bishops who opposed the six articles in parliament, till the king, as one of the lords present remarked, 'confounded them all with God's learning.' When the act was passed he and Latimer resigned their bishoprics. He was desired, when he gave in his resignation, to keep it secret; but it soon became known, and he wrote to ask Cromwell whether he should dress like a priest or like a bishop. Early in July he was seen in company with the archbishop of Canterbury in a priest's gown, 'and a sarcenet tippet about his neck.' A *congé d'élire* was issued for Salisbury on the 7th. Shaxton was committed to the custody of Clerk, bishop of Bath and Wells. On 9 Nov. he wrote from his confinement at Chew desiring liberty and a pension. He and Latimer seem each to have been allowed a pension of one hundred marks; but the first half-yearly payment was only made to him on 6 Dec. In the spring of 1540 he, like Latimer, had the benefit of the general pardon, but was released only with a prohibition from preaching or coming near London or either of the universities, or returning to his former diocese (*Zurich Letters*, i. 215, Parker Soc.) For some years he lived in obscurity, during which time the prohibition against preaching must have been relaxed, for he seems to have held a parochial charge at Hadleigh in Suffolk, whence in the spring of 1546 he was summoned to London to answer for maintaining false doctrine on the sacrament. He said when he left that he should either have to burn or to forsake the truth, and on 18 June he, with Anne Askew [q. v.] and two others, was arraigned for heresy at the Guildhall. All four were condemned to the flames; but the king sent Bishops Bonner and Heath, and his chaplains, Dr. Robinson and Dr. Redman, to confer with Shaxton and his fellow prisoner, Nicholas White, and they succeeded in persuading both of them to repudiate their heresy. On 9 July Shaxton signed a recantation in thirteen articles, which was published at the time with a prefatory epistle to Henry VIII, acknowledging the king's mercy to him in his old age. He was then sent to Anne Askew to urge her to do likewise; but Bonner had already tried in vain to persuade her, and she told Shaxton it would have been better for him that he had never been born. He was appointed to preach the sermon at her burning on 16 July. On Sunday, 1 Aug.—the day the London sheriffs were to be elected—he preached again at Paul's Cross, declaring 'with weeping eyes' how he fell into erroneous opinion, and urged his hearers to beware of heretical books.

In September he prevailed on Dr. John Taylor (*d.* 1554) [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Lincoln, who had been suspected of similar heresies, to sign the same articles as he had done. At his request the king gave him the mastership of St. Giles's Hospital at Norwich. Possibly it was in going down to Norwich that he revisited Hadleigh, and declared his recantation there also. He was taxed with insincerity; but from this time his life was at least consistent, and he expressed great grief for what he called his former errors, even during the protestant reaction under Edward VI. He was already married, but now put away his wife, giving her a pious exhortation in verse to live chaste and single. At the beginning of Edward's reign, on 6 March 1547, he was obliged to surrender to the king the Norwich hospital (*Dep.-Keeper of Public Records*, 8th Rep. App. i. 49). Under Mary he became suffragan to Thomas Thirlby [q. v.], bishop of Ely. Sitting at Ely on 9 Oct. 1555, along with the bishop's chancellor, he passed sentence on two protestant martyrs, Wolsey and Pygot. Next year (1556) he was the chief of a body of divines and lawyers at Cambridge before whom, on Palm Sunday eve (28 March), another heretic, John Hullier, was examined. He made his will on 5 Aug. following, and died immediately after; the will was proved on the 9th. He desired to be buried in Gonville Hall chapel, and left to that hall his house in St. Andrew's parish, Cambridge, his books, and some moneys.

[Letters and Papers of Henry VIII, vols. iv. and onwards; Crowley's Confutation of Shaxton's Articles; Foxe's Actes and Monuments; Wriothesley's Chron., Greyfriars Chron., Narratives of the Days of the Reformation (the last three Camden Soc.); Stowe's Annals, p. 592; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr.; Cooper's Annals of Cambridge; Collett's Cat. of Caius Coll. Library, i. 49; Nasmith's Cat. of Corpus Christi MSS. p. 495; Lansdowne MS. 979, ff. 176–7; Addit. MS. 5829, f. 63 *b* (Brit. Mus.); Burnet's Hist. of the Reformation; Strype's Works.] J. G.

SHEA, DAVID (1777–1836), orientalist, son of Daniel Shea, a farmer, was born in the county of Limerick in 1777. He entered Dublin University on 3 June 1793, and in 1797 obtained a scholarship in classics. Un-

fortunately several of his friends belonged to the Society of United Irishmen, and through them he acquired a knowledge of some of the secrets of that association. In April 1798 the Earl of Clare, vice-chancellor of the university, held a visitation, at which he required the students severally to take an oath that they would inform against any whom they knew to be connected with the society. Shea, refusing to comply, was expelled from the university. He came to England, and obtained a mastership in a private school. But his knowledge of Italian soon procured him the post of chief clerk in a large mercantile establishment at Malta. While there he mastered Arabic, acquiring a knowledge not only of the classical language, but also of the chief current dialects. A project on the part of his employers to open a factory on the east coast of the Black Sea induced him to study Persian also. But the firm being compelled to withdraw from the Levant altogether, he was recalled to England. There he made the acquaintance of Dr. Adam Clarke [q. v.], who found him employment as a private tutor in the house of Dr. Laurell, and afterwards by his interest procured him an assistant professorship in the oriental department of the East India Company's College at Haileybury. On the institution of the Oriental Translation Fund, Shea was made a member of committee, and applied himself to translating Mirkhond's 'History of the Early Kings of Persia,' which was published in London in 1832. He next essayed a more important task, the translation of 'the Dabistán.' Before its conclusion, however, he died at Haileybury College on 11 May 1836. The translation of the 'Dabistán' was completed by Anthony Troyer, and published in Paris in 1843, and in London in 1844.

[Private information; Athenæum, 1836, p. 346; Troyer's Introduction to the Dabistán, p. 91; Journal of Royal Asiatic Society, 1837, App. p. 18; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography, p. 470.] E. I. C.

SHEAFFE, Sir ROGER HALE (1763–1851), general, born in Boston, North America, on 15 July 1763, was the third son of William Sheaffe, deputy collector of his majesty's customs at Boston, by Susannah, eldest daughter of Thomas Child of Boston. On 1 May 1778, through the influence of Earl Percy, he received an ensigncy, and on 27 Dec. 1780 a lieutenancy in the 5th foot. He served in Ireland from January 1781 to May 1787, and in Canada from July 1787 to September 1797. Under the orders of Sir Guy Carleton, first baron Dorchester [q. v.], instructed by Lieutenant-governor John Graves Simcoe [q. v.], he was employed on a public mission in 1794 to protest against certain settlements made by the Americans on the south shore of Lake Ontario. On 5 May 1795 he obtained his company in the 5th foot, on 13 Dec. 1797 a majority in the 81st foot, and on 22 March 1798 a lieutenant-colonelcy in the 49th. He served in Holland from August to November 1799, in the expedition to the Baltic from March to July 1801, and in Canada from September 1802 to October 1811. The rank of brevet colonel was conferred on him on 25 April 1808, and that of major-general on 4 June 1811. He again served in Canada from 29 July 1812 to November 1813. On 13 Oct. 1812 the troops of the United States took Queenstown on the Niagara, but on the same day Sheaffe, on the death of General Sir Isaac Brock, assuming the command of the British forces, recaptured the town, the Americans losing heavily in killed, wounded, and prisoners. In the following year, on 27 April, he defended the town of York (now known as Toronto), when the losses of the Americans in taking the place exceeded the total numbers of those opposed to them. Sheaffe continued to command in the upper province and to administer its government until June 1813, and on his retirement received flattering testimonials from the executive council. For his services he was, on 16 Jan. 1813, created a baronet of Great Britain, and further rewarded by the colonelcy of the 36th foot on 20 Dec. 1829, and his nomination as a general on 28 June 1838. He had a residence at Edswale, co. Clare, but died in Edinburgh on 17 July 1851, when his title became extinct. He married, in 1810, Margaret daughter of John Coffin of Quebec; she died at Bath on 1 May 1855.

[Royal Military Cal. 1820, iii. 166–8; Dod's Peerage, 1851, p. 426; Gent. Mag. June, 1855. p. 661; Annual Register, 1812 p. 202, 1813 p. 180; Appleton's American Biogr. 1888, v. 489, with portrait.] G. C. B.

SHEARES, JOHN (1766–1798), United Irishman, fourth son of Henry Sheares, esq. of Cork, and Jane Anne, daughter of Robert Bettesworth of Whiterock, sister of Sergeant Bettesworth and a relative of the Earl of Shannon, was born at Cork in 1766. His father was a partner in the banking concern of Rogers, Travers, & Sheares, latterly generally known as Sheares's bank; he was an occasional contributor to the 'Modern Monitor,' the chief literary journal of Cork at the time. From 1761 to 1767 he represented the borough of Clonakilty in parliament, and

in 1765 assisted Dr. Charles Lucas (1713–1771) [q. v.] in passing a bill (Act 5, Geo. III) for the better regulation of trials in cases of treason, whereby a copy of the indictment was to be furnished to prisoners and counsel assigned them. For his services he received a pension of 200*l.*, which he vacated on his appointment to the lucrative post of weighmaster of Cork. In 1774 he established a charitable institution in the city for the relief of persons confined for small debts. He died in the spring of 1776, bequeathing the bulk of his property to his eldest son, Henry (see below). Two other sons, Christopher and Richard, died in the king's service, the former as a soldier, of yellow fever, in the West Indies, the latter as lieutenant in the navy, while on board his majesty's ship Thunderer, lost on the West Indian station in the great hurricane of October 1779. A fifth son, Robert, was drowned in saving the life of John when as boys they were bathing together.

John, whose youth was passed at Glasheen, on the outskirts of Cork, inherited from his father a small fortune of 3,000*l.* Intended from the first for the legal profession, he received a liberal education at home and at Trinity College, Dublin, where he graduated B.A. in 1787. He was called to the Irish bar in the following year, and in 1792 he accompanied his brother Henry on a visit to his family in France. Here he became imbued with the political principles of the Revolution, though at first not so deeply as to prevent him, it is said, when paying a visit to Versailles, from falling on his knees and vowing to plunge a dagger in the heart of every Frenchman he met if a hair of the head of Marie-Antoinette were touched. He was, however, present at the execution of Louis XVI in January 1793, and, returning to England in the same packet-boat as Daniel O'Connell, he disgusted him by exhibiting a handkerchief which he exultingly declared to have been steeped in the murdered monarch's blood. Having established himself in Dublin, and being of frugal habits, buying hardly anything except books, he not merely managed to retain his fortune intact, but was making a fair income at the bar when he was drawn within the vortex of Irish politics.

It is doubtful when precisely he became a United Irishman; but in a speech in the House of Lords in July 1793, Lord Clare alluded to him and his brother as 'members of the French Jacobin Club . . . in the pay of that society to foment sedition in this country.' The statement was wide of the truth, but Sheares occupied the chair at a meeting on 16 Aug. when an address was voted to the Hon. Simon Butler and Oliver Bond [q. v.] on their release from prison, and was with difficulty restrained from carrying a message from the former to the lord chancellor. He showed his sympathy with the revolutionists by attending the funeral of the Rev. William Jackson [q. v.] in May 1795, and when the 'Press,' a violent anti-government newspaper, was started by Arthur O'Connor [q. v.] in October 1797, Sheares became a frequent contributor to it. Owing to the editor's acceptance of an article by Sheares signed 'Dion,' and addressed to Lord Clare, as 'the Author of Coercion,' the paper was suppressed on 6 March 1798, the day on which the article was to have appeared. The article was subsequently published in a volume called 'The Beauties of the Press,' London, 1800, pp. 566–74, and is reprinted by Madden in 'United Irishmen,' 1st ser. ii. 92–103. In the society itself Sheares possessed little influence, and apparently took only a languid interest in its affairs, being, it is said, mainly responsible for the unorganised state of county Cork, which had been assigned to him and his brother. His practice at the bar, owing to the hostility of Lord Clare, did not prosper, and about Christmas 1797 he spoke of going to America. But his conduct was governed by his affection for a young lady of the name of Steele, to whom he had become greatly attached in 1794, but whose marriage with him was opposed by her mother on the ground of the laxity of his morals.

After the arrests at Bond's house on 12 March 1798, when Sheares and his brother were elected to vacant places in the directory, his whole nature seemed to undergo a change. He was indefatigable in his exertions to repair the loss the society had suffered. The rising was fixed for 23 May. On the 10th of that month he made the acquaintance of John Warneford Armstrong, a captain in the King's County militia, who afterwards informed against him. Sheares revealed to him his plan for corrupting the army. Armstrong's professions of sympathy completely deceived Sheares. The brothers were arrested on 21 May, and confined in Kilmainham gaol. On 4 July they were arraigned on a charge of high treason before Chief-justice Carleton, but the trial was postponed till the 12th. On the eve of his trial Sheares wrote to his sister Julia that, while he had no doubt about his own fate, he believed that Henry would escape. They were defended by Curran, Plunket, and McNally, but there is little doubt that the prosecution were beforehand fully acquainted with the line of defence adopted by them (through

McNally). The only witness against them was Armstrong, but additional evidence was furnished in the shape of an inflammatory proclamation, intended to be published when the revolt was announced, written avowedly by John, but found in Henry's possession. In the existing state of the law of treason in Ireland (1 & 2 Philip & Mary, cap. 10, unmodified by 7 & 8 Will. III, cap. 3), one accuser was held to be sufficient.

The trial had proceeded for fifteen hours when Curran, sinking with exhaustion, moved for an adjournment. The motion was opposed by the attorney-general, John Toler (subsequently fourth Earl of Norbury) [q. v.], and at eight o'clock on the following morning a verdict of 'guilty' against both the prisoners was returned. A painful scene followed (cf. Lady Wilde's poem, *The Brothers*). Desperate efforts were made to save the life of Henry, whom the fear of death and the fate awaiting his family completely unmanned. John's only thought was for his brother, for whose fate he felt he was responsible (cf. Barrington, *Rise and Fall of the Irish Nation*, p. 365). After the trial the brothers were removed to Newgate. None of their friends or relatives were admitted to see them, and on the following day (14 July) they were publicly executed before the prison. Their heads were cut off and, with their bodies, laid in the crypt of St. Michan's.

Henry Sheares (1753–1798), John's senior by thirteen years, born at Cork in 1753, was educated at Trinity College, Dublin. He entered the army, but three years afterwards resigned his commission in the 51st regiment of foot, and, adopting the legal profession, was called to the bar in Michaelmas term 1789. He married, in April 1782, Alicia Swete, a lady who for his sake had rejected the hand of John Fitzgibbon (subsequently Earl of Clare) [q. v.] She was reputed an heiress, but, owing to her father's failure, brought no dowry to her husband. She was the mother of four children, and died on 11 Dec. 1791, being buried in the churchyard of St. Peter's, Aungier Street. The children were taken charge of by her parents, who were living in France, and it was while visiting them there that Henry imbibed his notions of republicanism. He had inherited the bulk of his father's property, amounting to about 1,200*l.* a year, but his extravagance compelled him more than once to draw on the slender resources of his brother. He married, secondly, in 1795, Sarah Neville, of Mary Mount, co. Kilkenny, by whom he had two children. As a barrister he was not very successful. In his political action he was wholly governed by the stronger will of his brother.

[Madden's United Irishmen, 1st ser. vol. ii.; Dublin Mag. 1798; Doran's Lough of Cork in Journal of the Cork Hist. Archæol. Soc. 1st ser. ii. 237–42; Tenison's Private Bankers of Cork, *ib.* 1st ser. i. 245, and Cork M.P.s, *ib.* 2nd ser. ii. 276; Castlereagh Corresp. i. 148, 150, 227, 258; Fitzpatrick's Secret Service under Pitt, 2nd edit.; Howell's State Trials, xxvii. 255–398; O'Keeffe's Life and Times of O'Connell, i. 37; Lecky's England in the Eighteenth Century, viii. 33, 48, 189–91; Froude's English in Ireland, ed. 1887, iii. 319, 390, 396, 397, 403, 511, 528.]

R. D.

INDEX

TO

THE SEVENTEENTH VOLUME.

PAGE

Robinson, Anastasia, afterwards Countess of Peterborough (*d.* 1755) 1
Robinson, Anthony (1762–1827) 3
Robinson, Benjamin (1666–1724) 3
Robinson, Bryan (1680–1754) 4
Robinson, Sir Bryan (1808–1887) 5
Robinson, Sir Christopher (1766–1833) . . 5
Robinson, Clement (*fl.* 1566–1584) . . . 6
Robinson, Daniel George (1826–1877) . . 6
Robinson, Frederick John, Viscount Goderich, afterwards first Earl of Ripon (1782–1859) . 7
Robinson, Sir Frederick Philipse (1763–1852) 11
Robinson, George (1737–1801) 12
Robinson, Hastings (1792–1866) 13
Robinson, Henry (1553?–1616) 13
Robinson, Henry (1605?–1664?) 14
Robinson, Henry Crabb (1775–1867) . . . 15
Robinson, Hercules (1789–1864) 17
Robinson, Hugh (1584?–1655) 17
Robinson, John (*d.* 1598) 18
Robinson, John (1576?–1625) 18
Robinson, John (1617–1681) 22
Robinson, John (1650–1723) 23
Robinson, John (1715–1745) 26
Robinson, John (1682–1762) 26
Robinson, John (1727–1802) 26
Robinson, John, D.D. (1774–1840) 28
Robinson, Sir John Beverley (1791–1863) . 28
Robinson, John Henry (1796–1871) . . . 29
Robinson, Mrs. Martha Walker (1822–1888), writer on French history under her maiden name of Freer 30
Robinson, Mary (1758–1800), known as 'Perdita' 30
Robinson, Mary (*fl.* 1802), 'Mary of Buttermere.' See under Hatfield, John.
Robinson, Matthew (1628–1694) 33
Robinson, Nicholas (*d.* 1585) 34
Robinson, Nicholas, M.D. (1697?–1775) . . 36
Robinson, Peter Frederick (1776–1858) . . 36
Robinson, Ralph (*fl.* 1551) 37
Robinson, Ralph (1614–1655) 37
Robinson, Richard (*fl.* 1574). See under Robinson, Richard (*fl.* 1576–1600).
Robinson, Richard (*fl.* 1576–1600) . . . 37
Robinson, Richard, first Baron Rokeby in the peerage of Ireland (1709–1794) 39
Robinson, Robert (1735–1790) 40
Robinson, Robert, D.D. (1727?–1791) . . 43
Robinson, Sir Robert Spencer (1809–1889) . 43
Robinson, Samuel (1794–1884) 44
Robinson, Sir Septimus (1710–1765). See under Robinson, Richard, first Baron Rokeby in the peerage of Ireland.

PAGE

Robinson, Sir Tancred (*d.* 1748) . . . 45
Robinson, Thomas (*fl.* 1520–1561). See Robertson.
Robinson, Thomas (*fl.* 1588–1603) . . . 46
Robinson, Thomas (*fl.* 1622). See under Robinson, Thomas (*fl.* 1588–1603).
Robinson, Thomas (*d.* 1719) 46
Robinson, Thomas (*d.* 1747) 47
Robinson, Thomas, first Baron Grantham (1695–1770) 47
Robinson, Sir Thomas (1700?–1777), 'long Sir Thomas' 49
Robinson, Thomas, second Baron Grantham (1738–1786) 51
Robinson, Thomas (1749–1813) 52
Robinson, Thomas (1790–1873) 53
Robinson, Thomas Romney (1792–1882) . . 53
Robinson, William (*d.* 1768). See under Robinson, William (1720?–1775).
Robinson, William (1720?–1775) 55
Robinson, William (1726?–1803) 55
Robinson, William (1799–1839) 56
Robinson, William (1777–1848) 56
Robinson, William (*d.* 1870). See under Robinson, Sir Christopher.
Robinson-Montagu, Henry, sixth Baron Rokeby (1798–1883). See under Robinson-Morris, Matthew, second Baron Rokeby in the peerage of Ireland.
Robinson-Morris, Matthew, second Baron Rokeby in the peerage of Ireland (1713–1800) 56
Robinson-Morris, Morris (*d.* 1829). See under Robinson-Morris, Matthew, second Baron Rokeby in the peerage of Ireland.
Robison, John (1739–1805) 57
Robison, Sir John (1778–1843). See under Robison, John.
Robothom, John (*fl.* 1654) 59
Rob Roy. See MacGregor.
Robsart, Amy (*d.* 1560). See under Dudley, Robert, Earl of Leicester.
Robson, Charles (1598–1638) 60
Robson, Edward (1763–1813). See under Robson, Stephen.
Robson, George Fennell (1788–1833) . . 61
Robson, James (1733–1806) 61
Robson, Stephen (1741–1779) 62
Robson, Thomas Frederick (1822?–1864), whose real name was Thomas Robson Brownhill 63
Robson, William (1785–1863) 64
Roby, John (1793–1850) 65
Roby, William (1766–1850) 65

Lives in Supplement, Vol. XXII

Robinson, Sir H. G. R., 1st Baron Rosmead, p. 1178. *Robinson, Sir W. C. F. 1176.*

PAGE

Rochard, François Théodore (*d.* 1858). See under Rochard, Simon Jacques.
Rochard, Simon Jacques (1788–1872) . 66
Roche, Sir Boyle (1743–1807) 66
Roche, David, Viscount Fermoy (1573?–1635) 68
Roche, Eugenius (1786–1829) 68
Roche, James (1770–1853) 69
Roche, Maurice, Viscount Fermoy (1595?–1660?). See under Roche, David, Viscount Fermoy.
Roche, Michael de la (*fl.* 1710–1731) . . 69
Roche, Philip (*d.* 1798) 70
Roche, Mrs. Regina Maria (1764?–1845) . 71
Roche, Robert (1576–1629) 71
Rochead, John Thomas (1814–1878) . . 71
Roches, Peter des (*d.* 1238). See Peter.
Rochester, Earls of. See Wilmot, Henry, first Earl, 1612?–1658; Wilmot, John, second Earl, 1647–1680; Hyde, Laurence, first Earl of the Hyde family, 1641–1711.
Rochester, Countess of (*d.* 1725). See Hyde, Jane.
Rochester, Viscount. See Carr, Robert (*d.* 1645), afterwards Earl of Somerset.
Rochester, Sir Robert (1494?–1557) . . 72
Rochester, Solomon de (*d.* 1294) . . . 73
Rochford, Earls of. See Zuylestein, William Henry, first Earl, 1645–1709; Zuylestein, William Henry, fourth Earl, 1717–1781.
Rochford, Viscount. See Boleyn, George (*d.* 1536).
Rochford, Sir John de (*fl.* 1390–1410) . . 74
Rochfort, Robert (1652–1727) 74
Rochfort, Simon (*d.* 1224) 75
Rock, Daniel, D.D. (1799–1871) . . . 75
Rockingham, second Marquis of. See Watson-Wentworth, Charles (1730–1782).
Rockingham, first Baron. See Watson, Sir Lewis (1584–1653).
Rockray, Edmund (*d.* 1597) 76
Rockstro, William Smith (1823–1895) . . 76
Rodd, Edward Hearle (1810–1880) . . . 77
Rodd, Horatio (*fl.* 1859). See under Rodd, Thomas, the elder.
Rodd, Thomas, the elder (1763–1822) . . 78
Rodd, Thomas, the younger (1796–1849). See under Rodd, Thomas, the elder.
Roddam, Robert (1719–1808) 79
Roden, Earls of. See Jocelyn, Robert, first Earl, 1731–1797; Jocelyn, Robert, third Earl, 1788–1870.
Roden, William Thomas (1817–1892) . . 79
Roderic the Great (*d.* 877). See Rhodri Mawr.
Roderic O'Connor (1116–1198). See O'Connor.
Roderick, Richard (*d.* 1756) 80
Rodes, Francis (1530?–1588) 80
Rodger, Alexander (1784–1846) . . . 80
Rodington, John (*d.* 1348) 81
Rodney, George Brydges, first Baron Rodney (1719–1792) 81
Rodney, John (1765–1847). See under Rodney, George Brydges, first Baron Rodney.
Rodwell, George Herbert Buonaparte (1800–1852) 87
Roe, George Hamilton (1795–1873) . . . 88
Roe, John Septimus (1797–1878) . . . 88
Roe, Richard (*d.* 1853) 89
Roe, Sir Thomas (1581?–1644) . . . 89
Roebuck, John, M.D. (1718–1794) . . . 93
Roebuck, John Arthur (1801–1879) . . 95
Roebuck, Thomas (1781–1819) . . . 97

PAGE

Roestraten, Pieter van (1627–1700) . . 98
Roettiers, James (1663–1698) 98
Roettiers, James (1698–1772). See under Roettiers, James (1663–1698).
Roettiers, James (1707–1784). See under Roettiers, Norbert.
Roettiers, Roettier, or Rotier, John (1631–1703) 98
Roettiers, Norbert (1665?–1727) . . . 100
Roger de Breteuil, Earl of Hereford (*fl.* 1071–1075). See Fitzwilliam, Roger.
Roger de Montgomery, Earl of Shrewsbury and Arundel (*d.* 1098?); with his sons: Philip of Montgomery (*d.* 1099), and Arnulf, Earl of Pembroke (*fl.* 1110) . . . 101
Roger Bigod (*d.* 1107). See under Bigod, Hugh, first Earl of Norfolk.
Roger the Poitevin (*fl.* 1110). See under Roger de Montgomery, Earl of Shrewsbury and Arundel.
Roger Infans (*fl.* 1124) 103
Roger of Salisbury (*d.* 1139), also called Roger the Great 103
Roger Pauper (*fl.* 1139). See under Roger of Salisbury.
Roger of Ford (*fl.* 1170), called also Roger Gustun, Gustum, and Roger of Cîteaux . 106
Roger of Hereford (*fl.* 1178) 107
Roger (*d.* 1179) 107
Roger of Pont l'Evêque (*d.* 1181) . . . 109
Roger of Hoveden or Howden (*d.* 1201?). See Hoveden.
Roger (*d.* 1202) 111
Roger of Croyland (*d.* 1214?) 112
Roger de Wendover (*d.* 1236). See Wendover.
Roger de Wesham or Weseham (*d.* 1257). See Wesham.
Roger de Thurkilbi (*d.* 1260). See Thurkilbi.
Roger de Leybourne (*d.* 1271). See Leybourne.
Roger of Waltham (*d.* 1336) 112
Roger of Chester (*fl.* 1339). See Chester.
Roger of St. Albans (*fl.* 1450) . . . 113
Rogers, Benjamin (1614–1698) . . . 113
Rogers, Charles (1711–1784) 114
Rogers, Charles (1825–1890) 115
Rogers, Daniel (1538?–1591) 116
Rogers, Daniel (1573–1652) 117
Rogers, Sir Edward (1498?–1567?) . . 118
Rogers, Ezekiel (1584?–1661) 119
Rogers, Francis James Newman (1791–1851). 119
Rogers, Frederic, Baron Blachford (1811–1889) 119
Rogers, George, M.D. (1618–1697) . . . 120
Rogers, Henry (1585?–1658) 121
Rogers, Henry (1806–1877) 121
Rogers, Isaac (1754–1839) 123
Rogers, James Edwin Thorold (1823–1890) . 123
Rogers, John (1500?–1555) 126
Rogers, John (1540?–1603?). See under Rogers, John (1500?–1555).
Rogers, John (1572?–1636) 129
Rogers, John (1627–1665?) 130
Rogers, John (1610–1680) 132
Rogers, John (1630–1684). See under Rogers, Nathaniel.
Rogers, John (1679–1729) 133
Rogers, John (1740?–1814) 133
Rogers, John (1778–1856) 134
Rogers, Joseph (1821–1889). See under Rogers, James Edwin Thorold.
Rogers, Josias (1755–1795) . . . 134

PAGE
Rogers, Nathaniel (1598–1655) . . . 135
Rogers, Nehemiah (1598–1660) . . . 136
Rogers, Philip Hutchings (1786?–1853) . . 137
Rogers, Richard (1532?–1597) . . . 137
Rogers, Richard (1550?–1618) . . . 138
Rogers, Robert (1727–1800) 138
Rogers, Samuel (1763–1855) 139
Rogers, Thomas (*d.* 1616) 142
Rogers, Thomas (1660–1694) 143
Rogers, Thomas (1760–1832) 144
Rogers, Timothy (1589–1650?) . . . 144
Rogers, Timothy (1658–1728) 144
Rogers, William (*fl.* 1580–1610) . . . 145
Rogers, William (1819–1896) 145
Rogers, William Gibbs (1792–1875) . . 146
Rogers, Woodes (*d.* 1732) 147
Rogerson, John Bolton (1809–1859) . . 148
Roget, Peter Mark (1779–1869) . . . 149
Rokeby, Barons. See Robinson, Richard, first Baron, 1709–1794; Robinson-Morris, Matthew, second Baron, 1713–1800.
Rokeby, John (*d.* 1573?) 151
Rokeby, Ralph (*d.* 1575). See under Rokeby, Ralph (1527?–1596).
Rokeby, Ralph (1527?–1596) 152
Rokeby, Sir Thomas de (*d.* 1356) . . . 152
Rokeby, Thomas de (*d.* 1418). See under Rokeby, Sir Thomas de (*d.* 1356).
Rokeby, Sir Thomas (1631?–1699) . . . 153
Rokeby, William (*d.* 1521) 154
Rokesley, Gregory de (*d.* 1291) . . . 155
Rokewode, Ambrose (1578?–1606). See Rookwood.
Rokewode, John Gage (1786–1842) . . . 156
Rolfe, John (1585–1622) 157
Rolfe, Robert Monsey, Baron Cranworth (1790–1868) 158
Rolland, John (*fl.* 1560) 161
Rolle, Henry (1589?–1656) 162
Rolle, John (1598–1648) 163
Rolle, John, Baron Rolle of Stevenstone (1750–1842) 163
Rolle, Richard de Hampole (1290?–1349) . 164
Rolle or Rolls, Samuel (*fl.* 1657–1678) . . 167
Rolleston, George (1829–1881) . . . 167
Rollo, Andrew, fifth Lord Rollo (1700–1765) . 169
Rollo, John, M.D. (*d.* 1809) 169
Rollo, sometimes called Rollock, Sir William (*d.* 1645) 170
Rollock, Hercules (*fl.* 1577–1619) . . . 170
Rollock, Peter (*d.* 1626?) 170
Rollock or Rollok, Robert (1555?–1599) . . 171
Rolph, John (1793–1870) 173
Rolt, Sir John (1804–1871) 173
Rolt, Richard (1725?–1770) 174
Romaine, William (1714–1795) . . . 175
Romaine, William Govett (1815–1893) . . 177
Romanes, George John (1848–1894) . . 177
Romans, Bernard (1720?–1784?) . . . 180
Romanus (*fl.* 624) 181
Romanus, John (*d.* 1255). See under Romanus or Le Romeyn, John.
Romanus or Le Romeyn, John (*d.* 1296) . 181
Romer, Emma, afterwards Mrs. Almond (1814–1868) 183
Romer, Isabella Frances (*d.* 1852) . . . 184
Romer, John Lambertus (1680–1754?). See under Romer, Wolfgang William.
Romer, Wolfgang William (1640–1713) . . 184
Romilly, Hugh Hastings (1856–1892) . . 186
Romilly, John, first Lord Romilly (1802–1874) 186
Romilly, Joseph (1791–1864) 187
Romilly, Sir Samuel (1757–1818) . . . 188
Romney, Earl of. See Sidney, Henry (1641–1704).
Romney, George (1734–1802) 191
Romney, John (1758–1832). See under Romney, George.
Romney, John (1786–1863) 200
Romney, Peter (1743–1777) 200
Romney, Sir William (*d.* 1611) . . . 200
Ronalds, Edmund (1819–1889) . . . 201
Ronalds, Sir Francis (1788–1873) . . . 201
Ronayne, Joseph Philip (1822–1876) . . 204
Rooke, Sir George (1650–1709) . . . 204
Rooke, Sir Giles (1743–1808) 208
Rooke, John (1780–1856) 208
Rooke, Lawrence (1622–1662) 209
Rooke, William Michael (1794–1847) . . 210
Rooker, Edward (1712?–1774) . . . 210
Rooker, Michael, commonly called Michael Angelo Rooker (1743–1801) 211
Rookwood or Rokewode, Ambrose (1578?–1606) 211
Rookwood, Ambrose (1664–1696). See under Rookwood or Rokewode, Ambrose.
Room, Henry (1802–1850) 212
Roome, Edward (*d.* 1729) 212
Roos. See Ros.
Rooth, David (1573–1650). See Roth.
Roper, Abel (1665–1726) 213
Roper, Margaret (1505–1544). See under More, Sir Thomas, and Roper, William.
Roper, Roper Stote Donnison (1771–1828?) . 214
Roper, Samuel (*d.* 1658) 215
Roper, William (1496–1578) 215
Rory or Rury Oge (*d.* 1578). See O'More, Rory.
Rory O'More (*fl.* 1620–1652). See O'More, Rory.
Ros or Roos of Hamlake, Lord. See Manners, Thomas, afterwards first Earl of Rutland (*d.* 1543).
Ros or Rosse, John de (*d.* 1382) . . . 216
Ros, John de, Baron Ros (*d.* 1338). See under Ros, William de, second Baron Ros.
Ros, Robert de (*d.* 1227), surnamed Fursan . 216
Ros, Robert de, Baron Ros of Wark (*d.* 1274) 218
Ros, William de, second Baron Ros (*d.* 1317) 219
Rosa, Carl August Nicholas (1843–1889) . 220
Rosa, Thomas (1575?–1618). See Ross, Thomas.
Rosamond the Fair (*d.* 1176?). See Clifford, Rosamond.
Roscarrock, Nicholas (1549?–1634?) . . 220
Roscoe, Henry (1800–1836) 221
Roscoe, Thomas (1791–1871) 222
Roscoe, William (1753–1831) 222
Roscoe, William Caldwell (1823–1859) . . 225
Roscoe, William Stanley (1782–1843). See under Roscoe, William.
Roscommon, Earl of. See Dillon, Wentworth, fourth Earl (1633?–1685).
Rose or Ross, Alexander (1647?–1720). See Ross.
Rose, Caleb Burrell (1790–1872) . . . 226
Rose, George (1744–1818) 226
Rose, Sir George (1782–1873) 230
Rose, George (1817–1882) 230
Rose, Sir George Henry (1771–1855) . . 231
Rose, Henry John (1800–1873) . . . 232
Rose, Hugh Henry, Baron Strathnairn of Strathnairn and Jánsi (1801–1885) . . 233

PAGE
Rose, Hugh James (1795–1838) . . . 240
Rose, Hugh James (1840–1878). See under Rose, Henry John.
Rose, John (?) Augustus or Auguste (1757–1841) 242
Rose, Sir John (1820–1888) 242
Rose, Samuel (1767–1804) 243
Rose, William (1719–1786). See under Rose, Samuel.
Rose, William Stewart (1775–1843) . . . 244
Rosebery, Earls of. See Primrose, Archibald, first Earl, 1661–1723; Primrose, Archibald John, fourth Earl, 1783–1868.
Roseingrave, Daniel (1655 ?–1727) . . . 245
Roseingrave, Ralph (1695–1747). See under Roseingrave, Daniel.
Roseingrave, Thomas (1690 ?–1755 ?). See under Roseingrave, Daniel.
Rosen, Friedrich August (1805–1837) . . 247
Rosenberg, George Frederic (1825–1869) . 247
Rosenhagen, Philip (1737 ?–1798) . . . 248
Rosewell, Samuel (1679–1722) . . . 249
Rosewell, Thomas (1630–1692) . . . 249
Rosier, James (1575–1635) 251
Ross, Duke of. See Stewart, James (1476 ?–1504).
Ross, Earls of. See Macdonald, Donald, ninth Earl, *d.*1420 ?; Macdonald, Alexander, tenth Earl, *d.* 1449; Macdonald, John, eleventh Earl, *d.* 1498 ?.
Ross, Mother (1667–1739). See Davies, Christian.
Ross, Alexander (1591–1654) 251
Ross or Rose, Alexander (1647 ?–1720) . . 252
Ross, Alexander (1699–1784) 254
Ross, Alexander (1742–1827) 255
Ross, Alexander (1783–1856) 256
Ross, Andrew (1773–1812) 257
Ross, Arthur (*d.* 1704) 257
Ross, David (1728–1790) 259
Ross, George (1814–1863) 260
Ross, Sir Hew Dalrymple (1779–1868) . . 261
Ross, Horatio (1801–1886) 264
Ross, James (1835–1871). See under Ross, Alexander (1783–1856).
Ross, James, M.D. (1837–1892) . . . 265
Ross, Sir James Clark (1800–1862) . . . 265
Ross, John (1411 ?–1491). See Rous.
Ross or Rosse, John (1719–1792) . . . 266
Ross, John (1763–1837) 267
Ross, Sir John (1777–1856) 267
Ross, John (1800 ?–1865 ?). See Dix.
Ross, Sir John Lockhart (1721–1790) . . 269
Ross, John Merry (1833–1883) . . . 271
Ross, John Wilson (1818–1887) . . . 271
Ross, Patrick (1740 ?–1804) 272
Ross, Robert (1766–1814) 274
Ross, Sir Robert Dalrymple (1828–1887) . 277
Ross, Thomas (1575 ?–1618) 278
Ross, Thomas (*d.* 1675) 278
Ross, William, twelfth Lord Ross of Hawkhead (1656 ?–1738) 279
Ross, William (1762–1790) 280
Ross, Sir William Charles (1794–1860) . . 280
Rosse, Earls of. See Parsons, Lawrence, second Earl, 1758–1841; Parsons, William, third Earl, 1800–1867.
Rosse, John de (*d.* 1332). See Ros.
Rosseter, Philip (1575 ?–1623) . . . 282
Rossetti, Christina Georgina (1830–1894) . 282
Rossetti, Dante Gabriel (1828–1882) . . 284
Rossetti, Lucy Madox (1843–1894) . . . 289
PAGE
Rossetti, Maria Francesca (1827–1876). See under Rossetti, Christina Georgina.
Rossi, John Charles Felix (1762–1839) . . 290
Rosslyn, Earls of. See Wedderburn, Alexander, first Earl, 1733–1805; Erskine, Sir James St. Clair, second Earl, 1762–1837.
Rost, Reinhold (1822–1896) 290
Rosworme or Rosworm, John (*fl.* 1630–1660) 291
Rotelande, Hue de, or Rutland, Hugh of (*fl.* 1185) 293
Rothe, Bernard (1695–1768). See Routh.
Rothe or Roth, David (1573–1650) . . . 293
Rothe, Michael (1661–1741) 296
Rothe, Robert (1550–1622) 297
Rotheram, Caleb, D.D. (1694–1752) . . 298
Rotheram, Edward (1753 ?–1830) . . . 298
Rotheram, John (1725–1789) 299
Rotheram, John (1750 ?–1804) 300
Rotherham, Sir John (1630–1696 ?) . . 300
Rotherham, Thomas (1423–1500), otherwise known as Thomas Scot 301
Rothery, Henry Cadogan (1817–1888) . . 303
Rothery, William (1775–1864). See under Rothery, Henry Cadogan.
Rothes, Duke of. See Leslie, John (1630–1681).
Rothes, Earls of. See Leslie, George, fourth Earl, *d.* 1558; Leslie, Andrew, fifth Earl, *d.* 1611; Leslie, John, sixth Earl, 1600–1641; Leslie, John, seventh Earl and first Duke, 1630–1681; Leslie, John, eighth Earl, 1679–1722; Leslie, John, ninth Earl, 1698 ?–1767.
Rothes, Master of. See Leslie, Norman (*d.* 1554).
Rothesay, Duke of. See Stewart, David (1378 ?–1402).
Rothschild, Sir Anthony de (1810–1876). See under Rothschild, Nathan Meyer.
Rothschild, Lionel Nathan de (1808–1879) . 304
Rothschild, Meyer Amschel de (1818–1874), known as Baron Meyer. See under Rothschild, Nathan Meyer.
Rothschild, Nathan Meyer (1777–1836) . . 306
Rothwell, Edward (*d.* 1731) 309
Rothwell, Richard (1800–1868) . . . 310
Rotier. See Roettier.
Roubiliac or Roubillac, Louis François (1695–1762) 310
Roucliffe, Sir Brian (*d.* 1494) 312
Rough. See also Row.
Rough, John (*d.* 1557) 313
Rough, William (*d.* 1838) 313
Roumare, William de, Earl of Lincoln (*fl.* 1140) 314
Roupell, George Leith, M.D. (1797–1854) . 315
Rous, Francis (1579–1659) 316
Rous, Henry John (1795–1877) . . . 317
Rous or Ross, John (1411 ?–1491) . . . 318
Rous, John (1584–1644) 320
Rous, John (*fl.* 1656–1695) 320
Rousby, Clara Marion Jessie (1852 ?–1879) . 321
Rouse or Russe, John (1574–1652) . . . 322
Rousseau, Jacques (1626–1694) . . . 322
Rousseau, Samuel (1763–1820) . . . 323
Rousseel, Theodore (1614–1689). See Russel.
Routh, Bernard (1695–1768) 323
Routh, Mrs. Martha (1743–1817) . . . 324
Routh, Martin Joseph (1755–1854) . . . 324
Routh, Sir Randolph Isham (1785 ?–1858) . 326
Routledge, George (1812–1888) . . . 326
Row. See also Rough.

Lives in Supplement, Vol. XXII

Rosmead, Baron, p. 1172. *Rothschild, F. J. de, 1176.*

PAGE
Row, John (1525 ?–1580) 327
Row, John (1568–1646) 329
Row, John (1598 ?–1672 ?) 330
Row, Thomas (1786–1864) 331
Row, William (1563–1634) 331
Rowan, Archibald Hamilton (1751–1834) . 332
Rowan, Arthur Blennerhassett, D.D. (1800–1861) 335
Rowan, Sir Charles (1782 ?–1852) . . . 335
Rowan, Frederica Maclean (1814–1882) . . 336
Rowan, Gawin William Rowan Hamilton (1783–1834). See under Rowan, Archibald Hamilton.
Rowan, Sir William (1789–1879) . . . 336
Rowbotham, Thomas Charles Leeson (1823–1875) 337
Rowe. See also Row.
Rowe, Benoni (1658–1706). See under Rowe, Thomas (1657–1705).
Rowe, Mrs. Elizabeth (1674–1737) . . . 338
Rowe, George Robert (1792–1861) . . . 339
Rowe, Harry (1726–1800) 339
Rowe, John (1626–1677) 340
Rowe, John (1764–1832) 341
Rowe, Nicholas (1674–1718) 341
Rowe or Roe, Owen (1593 ?–1661) . . . 345
Rowe, Richard (1828–1879) 346
Rowe, Samuel (1793–1853) 346
Rowe, Sir Samuel (1835–1888) . . . 347
Rowe, Thomas (1657–1705) 347
Rowe, Thomas (1687–1715). See under Rowe, Mrs. Elizabeth.
Rowell, George Augustus (1804–1892) . . 348
Rowland. See also Rowlands.
Rowland, Daniel (1778–1859) 349
Rowland, David (*fl.* 1569–1586) . . . 349
Rowland, John (1606–1660) 349
Rowlands, Daniel (1713–1790) . . . 350
Rowlands, Henry (1551–1616) 351
Rowlands, Henry (1655–1723) 351
Rowlands *alias* Verstegen, Richard (*fl.* 1565–1620) 352
Rowlands, Samuel (1570 ?–1630 ?) . . . 353
Rowlands, William (1802–1865), known as Gwilym Lleyn 356
Rowlandson, Mary (*fl.* 1682) 357
Rowlandson, Thomas (1756–1827) . . . 357
Rowley, Sir Charles (1770–1845) . . . 359
Rowley, John (1768 ?–1824) 359
Rowley, Sir Joshua (1780 ?–1790) . . . 360
Rowley, Sir Josias (1765–1842) . . . 361
Rowley, Samuel (*d.* 1683 ?) 362
Rowley, Thomas (pseudonym). See Chatterton, Thomas (1752–1770).
Rowley, William (1585 ?–1642 ?) . . . 363
Rowley, Sir William (1690 ?–1768) . . . 365
Rowley, William (1742–1806) 366
Rowning, John (1701 ?–1771) 367
Rowntree, Joseph (1801–1859) 367
Rowse, Richard (*fl.* 1250). See Richard of Cornwall.
Rowson, Susanna (1762–1824) 367
Rowthall, Thomas (*d.* 1523). See Ruthall.
Roxburgh, Dukes of. See Ker, John, first Duke, *d.* 1741; Ker, John, third Duke, 1740–1804; Ker, James Innes-, fifth Duke, 1788–1823.
Roxburgh, Earl of. See Ker, Robert, first Earl (1570 ?–1650).
Roxburgh, William (1751–1815) . . . 368
Roxby, Robert (1809 ?–1866) 370
Roy, John (1700–1752). See Stewart, John.
PAGE
Roy, William (*fl.* 1527) 370
Roy, William (1726–1790) 371
Roydon, Sir Marmaduke (1538–1646) . . 373
Roydon, Matthew (*fl.* 1580–1622) . . . 374
Royle, John Forbes (1799–1858) . . . 375
Royston, Richard (1599–1686) 376
Ruadhan (*d.* 585 ?) 376
Rud, Thomas (1668–1738) 377
Rudborne or Rodeburne, Thomas (*d.* 1442) . 377
Rudborne, Thomas (*fl.* 1460) 378
Rudd, Anthony (1549 ?–1615) 378
Rudd, Sayer (*d.* 1757) 379
Rudd, Thomas (1584 ?–1656) 380
Rudder, Samuel (*d.* 1801) 380
Ruddiman, Thomas (1674–1757) . . . 381
Rudge, Edward (1763–1846) 383
Rudge, Edward John (1792–1861). See under Rudge, Edward
Rudge, Thomas (1754–1825) 384
Rudhall, Abraham, the younger (1680–1735). See under Rudhall, Abraham, the elder.
Rudhall, Abraham, the elder (1657–1736) . 384
Ruding, Rogers (1751–1820) 385
Rudyerd, Sir Benjamin (1572–1658) . . 385
Rue, Warren de la (1815–1889) . . . 387
Ruff, William (1801–1856) 389
Ruffhead, Owen (1723–1769) 389
Rufus (*d.* 1128). See Belmeis or Beaumeis, Richard.
Rufus, Geoffrey (*d.* 1140) 390
Rufus, Richard (*fl.* 1250). See Richard of Cornwall.
Rugg or Reppes, William (*d.* 1550) . . 390
Rugge, Robert (*d.* 1410). See Rygge.
Rugge, Thomas (*d.* 1672 ?) 391
Ruggle, George (1575–1622) 392
Ruggles, Thomas (1737 ?–1818) . . . 393
Ruglen, Earl of. See Douglas, William, third Earl of March and fourth Duke of Queensberry (1724–1810).
Rule, Saint (*fl.* 8th cent. ?). See Regulus.
Rule, Gilbert, M.D. (1629 ?–1701) . . . 393
Rule, William Harris (1802–1890) . . . 394
Rumbold, Sir Arthur Carlos Henry (1820–1869). See under Rumbold, Sir George Berriman.
Rumbold, Sir George Berriman (1764–1807) . 395
Rumbold, Henry (1617–1690). See under Rumbold, William.
Rumbold, Richard (1622 ?–1685) . . . 396
Rumbold, Sir Thomas (1786–1791) . . . 397
Rumbold, William (1613–1667) . . . 399
Rumford, Count von. See Thompson, Sir Benjamin (1753–1814).
Rumold, in Irish Ruthmael (*d.* 775 ?) . . 400
Rumsey, Walter (1584–1660) 401
Runciman, Alexander (1736–1785) . . . 401
Runciman, James (1852–1891) . . . 402
Runciman, John (1744–1768). See under Runciman, Alexander.
Rundall, Mary Ann (*d.* 1889) . . . 403
Rundell, Mrs. Maria Eliza (1745–1828) . . 403
Rundle, Thomas (1688 ?–1743) . . . 403
Runnington, Charles (1751–1821) . . . 405
Rupert, Prince, Count Palatine of the Rhine and Duke of Bavaria, afterwards Duke of Cumberland and Earl of Holderness (1619–1682) 405
Rupibus, Peter de (*d.* 1238). See Peter des Roches.
Rush, Anthony (1587–1577) 417

Lives in Supplement, Vol. XXII

Rundle, E. p. 417.

PAGE
Rush, James Blomfield (*d.* 1849). See under Jermy, Isaac.
Rushook, Thomas (*fl.* 1388) 417
Rushout, Sir John (1684–1775) 418
Rushton, Edward (1550–1586). See Rishton.
Rushton, Edward (1756–1814) 419
Rushton, Edward (1796–1851). See under Rushton, Edward (1756–1814).
Rushworth, John (1612?–1690) 419
Rushworth, John (1669–1736) 422
Rushworth or Richworth, William (*d.* 1637) . 423
Russel. See also Russell.
Russel, Alexander (1814–1876) 423
Russel, Antony (1668?–1743). See under Russel, Rousseel, or Russell, Theodore.
Russel, George (1728–1767) 424
Russel, John (1740?–1817) 424
Russel, Rousseel, or Russell, Theodore (1614–1689) 425
Russel, William (*d.* 1702) 425
Russell. See also Russel.
Russell, Alexander (1715?–1768) . . . 426
Russell, Arthur Tozer (1806–1874) . . . 427
Russell, Sir Charles (1826–1888) . . . 428
Russell, Charles William (1812–1880) . . 428
Russell, Sir David (1809–1884) . . . 429
Russell, Edward, Earl of Orford (1653–1727) 429
Russell, Lord Edward (1805–1887) . . . 431
Russell, Lady Elizabeth (1528–1609). See under Hoby, Sir Thomas.
Russell, Francis, second Earl of Bedford (1527?–1585) 431
Russell, Francis, fourth Earl of Bedford (1593–1641) 433
Russell, Francis, fifth Duke of Bedford (1765–1802) 435
Russell, Francis Charles Hastings, ninth Duke of Bedford (1819–1891). See under Russell, Lord George William.
Russell, Lord George William (1790–1846) . 437
Russell, Sir Henry (1751–1836) . . . 438
Russell, James (1754–1836) 439
Russell, James (1786–1851) 440
Russell, James (1790–1861) 441
Russell, John (*fl.* 1450) 441
Russell, Sir John (*fl.* 1440–1470) . . . 441
Russell, John (*d.* 1494) 442
Russell, John, first Earl of Bedford (1486?–1555) 444
Russell, John, fourth Duke of Bedford (1710–1771) 447
Russell, John (1745–1806) 452
Russell, John, sixth Duke of Bedford (1766–1839). See under Russell, Lord John, first Earl Russell.
Russell, John, D.D. (1787–1863) 454
Russell, John, Viscount Amberley (1842–1876) 454
Russell, Lord John, first Earl Russell (1792–1878) 454
Russell, John (1795–1883) 464
Russell, John Fuller (1814–1884) . . . 465
Russell, John Scott (1808–1882) . . . 465
Russell, Joseph (1760–1846) 466
Russell, Lucy, Countess of Bedford (*d.* 1627) 467
Russell, Michael (1781–1848) 467
Russell, Odo William Leopold, first Baron Ampthill (1829–1884) 468
Russell, Patrick (1629–1692) 469
Russell, Patrick (1727–1805) 469
Russell, Rachel, Lady Russell (1636–1723). See under Russell, William, Lord Russell.
Russell, Richard, M.D. (*d.* 1771) . . . 470
Russell, Samuel Thomas (1769?–1845) . . . 471
Russell, Theodore (1614–1689). See Russel.
Russell, Thomas (1762–1788) 472
Russell, Thomas (1767–1803) 473
Russell or Cloutt, Thomas (1781?–1846) . 475
Russell, Thomas Macnamara (1740?–1824) . 475
Russell, Sir William, first Baron Russell of Thornhaugh (1558?–1613) 476
Russell, Sir William (*d.* 1654) 479
Russell, William, Lord Russell (1639–1683), 'the patriot' 480
Russell, William, first Duke of Bedford (1613–1700) 485
Russell, William (1741–1793) 487
Russell, William (1777–1813) 488
Russell, William (1740–1818) 488
Russell, Sir William, M.D. (1778–1839). See under Russell, Sir William (1822–1892).
Russell, William (1780–1870). See under Russell, John (1745–1806).
Russell, Sir William (1822–1892) . . . 489
Russell, William Armstrong (1821–1879) . 489
Russell, Sir William Oldnall (1785–1833) . 490
Russen, David (*fl.* 1705) 490
Rust, George (*d.* 1670) 490
Rust, Cyprian Thomas (1808–1895) . . . 491
Rustat, Tobias (1606?–1694) 491
Ruthall or Rowthall, Thomas (*d.* 1523) . . 492
Rutherford, Andrew, Earl of Teviot (*d.* 1664) 493
Rutherford, Daniel (1749–1819) . . . 494
Rutherford, John (*d.* 1577) 495
Rutherford, John (1695–1779) 495
Rutherford, Samuel (1600?–1661) . . . 496
Rutherford, William (1798?–1871) . . . 498
Rutherforth, Thomas, D.D. (1712–1771) . . 499
Rutherfurd, Andrew, Lord Rutherfurd (1791–1854) 500
Ruthven, Alexander (1580?–1600) . . . 502
Ruthven, Edward Southwell (1772–1836) . 504
Ruthven, John, third Earl of Gowrie (1578?–1600) 504
Ruthven, Patrick, third Lord Ruthven (1520?–1566) 509
Ruthven, Patrick, Earl of Forth and Brentford (1573?–1651) 511
Ruthven, William, second Lord Ruthven (*d.* 1552) 513
Ruthven, William, fourth Lord Ruthven and first Earl of Gowrie (1541?–1584) . . 514
Rutland, Dukes of. See Manners, John, first Duke, 1638–1711; Manners, Charles, fourth Duke, 1754–1787; Manners, Charles Cecil John, sixth Duke, 1815–1888.
Rutland, Earls of. See Manners, Thomas, first Earl, *d.* 1543; Manners, Henry, second Earl, *d.* 1563; Manners, Edward, third Earl, 1549–1587; Manners, Roger, fifth Earl, 1576–1612; Manners, Francis, sixth Earl, 1578–1632; Manners, John, eighth Earl, 1604–1679.
Rutland, Hugh of (*fl.* 1185) See Rotelande, Hue de.
Rutledge, James or John James (1743–1794) 518
Rutt, John Towill (1760–1841) . . . 519
Rutter, John (1796–1851) 519
Rutter, Joseph (*fl.* 1635) 520
Rutty, John, M.D. (1698–1775) . . . 520
Rutty, William, M.D. (1687–1730) . . . 521
Ruvigny, Marquis de. See Massue de Ruvigny, Henri de, second Marquis (1648–1720).
Ryall, Henry Thomas (1811–1867) . . . 521

Lives in Supplement, Vol. XXII

Ruskin, J. p. 1177. *Russell, C., Baron, of Killowen, 1199.* *Russell, H. 1204.*
Rutherford, W. 1205.

PAGE
Ryan, Daniel Frederick (1762 ?–1798) . . 522
Ryan, Edward, D.D. (*d.* 1819) 523
Ryan, Sir Edward (1793–1875) . . . 523
Ryan, Lacy (1694 ?–1760) 524
Ryan, Michael (*fl.* 1800). See under Ryan, Michael (1800–1841).
Ryan, Michael (1800–1841) 525
Ryan, Michael Desmond (1816–1868) . 526
Ryan, Richard (1796–1849) 526
Ryan, Vincent William (1816–1888) . 527
Rycaut or Ricaut, Sir Paul (1628–1700) . 527
Ryder. See also Rider.
Ryder, Sir Alfred Phillipps (1820–1888) . 529
Ryder, Sir Dudley (1691–1756) . . . 529
Ryder, Dudley, first Earl of Harrowby and Viscount Sandon, and second Baron Harrowby (1762–1847) 531
Ryder, Dudley, second Earl of Harrowby (1798–1882) 533
Ryder, Henry (1777–1836) 534
Ryder, John, D.D. (1697 ?–1775) . . . 536
Ryder, John (1814–1885) 536
Ryder, Nathaniel, first Baron Harrowby (1735–1803). See under Ryder, Sir Dudley.
Ryder, Richard (1766–1832) 537
Ryder, Thomas (1735–1790) 538
Ryder, Thomas (1746–1810) 539
Ryder or Rither, Sir William (1544 ?–1611) . 539
Rye, Edward Caldwell (1832–1885) . . . 541
Ryerson, Egerton (1803–1882) . . . 541
Ryerson, William (1791–1882). See under Ryerson, Egerton.
Rygge, Rigge, or Rugge, Robert (*d.* 1410) . 542
Ryland, Herman Witsius (1760–1838) . . 543
Ryland, John (1717 ?–1798) . . . 544
Ryland, John (1753–1825) 544
Ryland, John Collett (1723–1792) . . . 545
Ryland, Jonathan Edwards (1798–1866) . 546
Ryland, William Wynne (1732–1783) . . 547
Rylands, John (1801–1888) 548
Rylands, Peter (1820–1887) 549
Ryley. See also Riley.
Ryley or Riley, Charles Reuben (1752 ?–1798) 549
Ryley, John (1747–1815) 550
Ryley, Philip (*d.* 1733). See under Ryley, William, the elder.
Ryley, Samuel William (1759–1837) . . 550
Ryley, William, the elder (*d.* 1667) . . 552
Ryley, William (*d.* 1675). See under Ryley, William, the elder.
Rymer, James (*fl.* 1775–1822) 554
Rymer, Thomas (1641–1713) 554
Rysbrack, John Michael (Joannes Michiel) (1693 ?–1770) 557
Ryther, Augustine (*fl.* 1576–1590) . . . 558
Ryther, John (1634 ?–1631) 559
Ryther, John (*d.* 1704). See under Ryther, John (1634 ?–1681).
Ryves, Bruno (1596–1677) 559
Ryves, Elizabeth (1750–1797) 560
Ryves, George Frederick (1758–1826) . . 561
Ryves, Mrs. Lavinia Janetta Horton de Serres (1797–1871). See under Serres, Mrs. Olivia.
Ryves, Sir Thomas (1583 ?–1652) . . . 561

Saberet or Saba (*d.* 616 ?). See Sebert.
Sabie, Francis (*fl.* 1595) 563
Sabine, Sir Edward (1788–1883) . . . 563
Sabine, Joseph (1662 ?–1739) 567
Sabine, Joseph (1770–1837) 568
Sabran, Lewis (1652–1732) 568

PAGE
Sacheverell, Henry (1674 ?–1724) . . . 569
Sacheverell, William (1638–1691) . . . 572
Sackville, Charles, sixth Earl of Dorset and Earl of Middlesex (1638–1706) . . . 575
Sackville, Charles, second Duke of Dorset (1711–1769) 577
Sackville, Sir Edward, fourth Earl of Dorset (1591–1652) 578
Sackville, George, first Viscount Sackville (1716–1785). See Germain, George Sackville.
Sackville, John Frederick, third Duke of Dorset (1745–1799) 581
Sackville, Lionel Cranfield, first Duke of Dorset (1688–1765) 581
Sackville, Sir Richard (*d.* 1566) . . . 584
Sackville, Richard, fifth Earl of Dorset (1622–1677). See under Sackville, Sir Edward, fourth Earl of Dorset.
Sackville, Robert, second Earl of Dorset (1561–1609) 585
Sackville, Thomas, first Earl of Dorset and Baron Buckhurst (1536–1608) . . . 585
Sacrobosco, Christopher (1562–1616). See Holywood.
Sacro Bosco, Johannes de (*fl.* 1230). See Holywood or Halifax, John.
Saddington, John (1634 ?–1679) . . . 589
Saddler, John (1813–1892) 590
Sadington, Sir Robert de (*fl.* 1340) . . 590
Sadleir, Franc (1774–1851) 591
Sadleir, John (1814–1856) 591
Sadler, Anthony (*fl.* 1640). See under Sadler, Anthony (*fl.* 1630–1680).
Sadler, Anthony (*fl.* 1630–1680) . . . 592
Sadler, John (*d.* 1595 ?) 593
Sadler, John (1615–1674) 593
Sadler, Michael Ferrebee (1819–1895) . . 594
Sadler, Michael Thomas (1780–1835) . . 594
Sadler, Sadleir, or Sadleyer, Sir Ralph (1507–1587) 598
Sadler, Thomas, in religion Vincent Faustus (1604–1681) 601
Sadler, Thomas (*fl.* 1670–1700). See under Sadler, John (1615–1674).
Sadler, Thomas (1822–1891) 601
Sadler, Windham William (1796–1824) . . 601
Sadlington, Mark (*d.* 1647) 602
Saebbi (*d.* 695 ?). See Sebbi.
Sælræd (*d.* 746). See Selred.
Sæwulf (*fl.* 1102) 602
Saffery, Mrs. Maria Grace (1772–1858) . . 603
Saffold, Thomas (*d.* 1691) 603
Safred (*d.* 1204). See Seffrid.
Sage, John (1652–1711) 604
Saham, William de (*d.* 1304 ?) . . . 605
Sainbel or Saint Bel, Charles Vial de (1753–1793) 605
Sainsbury, William Noel (1825–1895) . . 606
St. Albans, Duke of. See Beauclerk, Charles (1670–1726).
St. Albans, Duchess of. See Mellon, Harriot (1777 ?–1837).
St. Albans, Earl of. See Jermyn, Henry (*d.* 1684).
St. Albans, Viscount. See Bacon, Francis (1561–1626).
St. Albans, Alexander of (1157–1217). See Neckam.
St. Albans, Roger of (*fl.* 1450). See Roger.
St. Albans, William of (*fl.* 1178). See William.

Lives in Supplement, Vol. XXII

Ryder, D. F. S., 3rd Earl of Harrowby, p. 1206. *Ryle, J. C. 1206.*

PAGE
St. Amand, Almaric de (*fl.* 1240). See under St. Amand, Almaric de, third Baron de St. Amand.
St. Amand, Almaric de, third Baron de St. Amand (1814?–1882) 607
St. Amand, James (1687–1754) . . . 607
St. André, Nathanael (1680–1776) . . . 608
St. Aubyn, Miss Catherine, afterwards becoming Mrs. Molesworth (*d.* 1836) . . . 609
St. Aubyn, Sir John (1696–1744) . . . 609
St. Aubyn, Sir John (1758–1839) . . . 610
Saint-Carilef, William of (*d.* 1096). See Carilef.
St. Clair. See Sinclair.
Sainte-Mère-Eglise, William of (*d.* 1224). See William.
Saint-Évremond, Charles de Marguetel de Saint Denis, de (1613?–1703) 611
St. Faith's, Benedict of (*fl.* 1400). See under St. Faith's, John of.
St. Faith's, John of (*d.* 1359) 613
St. Faith's, Peter of (*d.* 1452). See under St. Faith's, John of.
St. Faith's, Robert of (*d.* 1386). See under St. Faith's, John of.
St. Faith's, William of (*d.* 1372). See under St. Faith's, John of.
Saint-George, Sir Henry (1581–1644) . . 614
Saint-George, Sir Henry, the younger (1625–1715). See under Saint-George, Sir Henry.
St. George, Sir John (1812–1891) . . . 614
Saint-George, Sir Richard (*d.* 1635) . . 615
Saint-George, Sir Thomas (1615–1703). See under Saint-George, Sir Henry.
Saint-German, Christopher (1460?–1540) . 616
St. Germans, third Earl of (1798–1877). See Eliot, Edward Granville.
St. Giles, John of (*fl.* 1230). See John.
St. Helens, Baron. See Fitzherbert, Alleyne (1753–1839).
St. John, Bayle (1822–1859) 617
St. John, Charles George William (1809–1856) 617
Saint-John, Henry, Viscount Bolingbroke (1678–1751) 618
St. John, Horace Stebbing Roscoe (1832–1888) 633
St. John, James Augustus (1801–1875) . . 634
Saint-John, John de (*d.* 1302) 634
St. John, John (1746–1793) 637
St. John, Oliver, Viscount Grandison and Baron Tregoz (1559–1630) 637
St. John, Oliver (1608–1642). See under St. John, Oliver, fourth Baron St. John of Bletsho and first Earl of Bolingbroke.
St. John, Oliver, fourth Baron St. John of Bletsho and first Earl of Bolingbroke (1580?–1646) 639
St. John, Oliver (1598?–1673) 640
St. John, Sir Oliver Beauchamp Coventry (1887–1891) 646
St. John, Percy Bolingbroke (1821–1889) . 647
St. Lawrence, Sir Christopher, twentieth, or more properly eighth, Baron Howth (*d.* 1589) 648
St. Lawrence, Sir Christopher, twenty-second, or more properly tenth, Baron Howth (1568?–1619) 649
St Lawrence, Nicholas, sixteenth, or more properly fourth, Baron Howth (*d.* 1526) . 651
St. Lawrence, Sir Nicholas, twenty-first, or more properly ninth, Baron Howth (1550?–1607). See under St. Lawrence, Sir Christopher (*d.* 1589).
St. Lawrence, Robert, fifteenth, or more properly third, Baron Howth (*d.* 1483) . . 652
PAGE
St. Leger, Sir Anthony (1496?–1559) . . 652
St. Leger, Francis Barry Boyle (1799–1829) . 656
St. Leger, Sir Warham (1525?–1597) . . 656
St. Leger, Sir Warham (*d.* 1600). See under St. Leger, Sir Warham (1525?–1597).
St. Leger, Sir William (*d.* 1642) . . . 657
Saint Leger or Salinger, William (1600–1665) 660
St. Leonards, Baron. See Sugden, Edward Burtenshaw (1781–1875).
St. Lifard, Gilbert of (*d.* 1805). See Gilbert.
St. Liz, Simon de, Earl of Northampton (*d.* 1109). See Senlis.
St. Lo, Edward (1682?–1729) 660
St. Lo, George (*d.* 1718) 661
St. Maur. See Seymour.
St. Molyns, Lord of. See Kavanagh, Cahir Mac Art (*d.* 1554).
Sainton, Prosper Philippe Catherine (1818–1890) 661
Sainton-Dolby, Madame Charlotte Helen (1821–1885). See under Sainton, Prosper Philippe Catherine.
St. Paul, John de (1295?–1362) . . . 662
St. Quintin, Sir William (1660?–1723) . . 663
St. Victor, Richard of (*d.* 1173?). See Richard.
St. Vincent, Earl of. See Jervis, John (1735–1823).
Saker, Edward (1831–1883) 664
Saker, Horatio (*fl.* 1850). See under Saker, Edward.
Sala, George Augustus Henry (1828–1896) . 664
Salaberry, Charles Michel de (1778–1829) . 667
Salcot, John (*d.* 1557). See Capon, John.
Sale, Florentia, Lady (1790–1853). See under Sale, Sir Robert Henry.
Sale, George (1697?–1736) 668
Sale, George Charles (1796–1869). See under Sale, John.
Sale, John (1758–1827) 670
Sale, John Bernard (1779–1856). See under Sale, John.
Sale, Sir Robert Henry (1782–1845) . . 670
Sale-Barker, Lucy Elizabeth Drummond Davies (1841–1892) 678
Salesbury. See Salisbury.
'Salesby,' Robert of (*fl.* 1150). See Robert.
Salgado, James (*fl.* 1680) 678
Salisbury, Earls of. See Longespée, William de, first Earl of the Longespée family, *d.* 1226; Longespée, William de, second Earl, 1212?–1250; Montacute, William de, first Earl of the Montacute family, 1301–1344; Montacute, William de, second Earl, 1328–1397; Montacute, John de, third Earl, 1350?–1400; Montacute, Thomas de, fourth Earl, 1388–1428; Neville, Richard, first Earl of the Neville family, 1400–1460; Neville, Richard, second Earl, 1428–1471; Cecil, Robert, first Earl of the Cecil family, 1563–1612; Cecil, James, third Earl, *d.* 1683; Cecil, James, fourth Earl, *d.* 1698.
Salisbury, Countess of. See Pole, Margaret (1473–1541).
Salisbury, Enoch Robert Gibbon (1819–1890) 679
Salisbury or Salesbury, Henry (1561–1637?) . 679
Salisbury, John of (*d.* 1180). See John.
Salisbury, John (1500?–1573) 680
Salisbury, John (1575–1625) 681
Salisbury, John (*fl.* 1627). See under Salisbury, John (1575–1625).
Salisbury, John (*fl.* 1695). See under Salisbury or Salberye, Thomas.

PAGE
Salisbury, Richard Anthony (1761–1829) . 681
Salisbury, Roger of (*d.* 1139). See Roger.
Salisbury or Salesbury, Thomas (1555 ?–1586) 683
Salisbury or Salberye, Thomas (1567 ?–1620 ?) 684
Salisbury, Salesbury, or Salusbury, Thomas (*d.* 1643) 684
Salisbury or Salesbury, William (1520 ?–1600 ?) 685
Salisbury or Salesbury, William (1580 ?–1659 ?) 689
Salisbury, William (*d.* 1823) 690
Salkeld, John (1576–1660) 690
Salkeld, William (1671–1715) 691
Sall, Andrew (1612–1682) 691
Salmon, Eliza (1787–1849) 693
Salmon, John (*d.* 1825) 694
Salmon, John Drew (1802 ?–1859) 695
Salmon, Nathanael (1675–1742) 695
Salmon, Robert (1763–1821) 695
Salmon, Thomas (1648–1706) 696
Salmon, Thomas (1679–1767) 697
Salmon, William (1644–1713) 698
Salmon, William (*fl.* 1745) 699
Salomon, Johann Peter (1745–1815) . . . 699
Salomons, Sir David (1797–1873) 700
Salt, Henry (1780–1827) 701
Salt, Samuel (*d.* 1792) 702
Salt, Sir Titus (1803–1876) 703
Salt, William (1805–1863) 704
Salter, James (*fl.* 1665). See under Salter, James (1650–1718 ?).
Salter, James (1650–1718 ?) 705
Salter, James (*fl.* 1723) 705
Salter, James (*d.* 1767). See under Salter, James (1650–1718 ?).
Salter, John William (1820–1869) 706
Salter, Samuel (*d.* 1756 ?). See under Salter, Samuel (*d.* 1778).
Salter, Samuel (*d.* 1778) 706
Salter, Thomas (*fl.* 1580) 707
Salter, Thomas Frederick (*fl.* 1814–1826) . 708
Salter, William (1804–1875) 708
Salthouse, Thomas (1630–1691) 708
Saltmarsh, John (*d.* 1647). 709
Saltonstall, Charles (*fl.* 1642) 711
Saltonstall, Sir Richard (1521 ?–1601) . . 712
Saltonstall, Richard (1586–1658) 712
Saltonstall, Wye (*fl.* 1630–1640) 713
Saltoun, sixteenth Lord. See Fraser, Alexander George (1785–1853).
Saltrey, Henry of (*fl.* 1150). See Henry.
Saltwood, Robert (*fl.* 1540) 714
Salusbury. See Salisbury.
Salveyn, Sir Gerard (*d.* 1320) 714
Salvin, Anthony (1799–1881) 714
Salwey, Humphrey (1575 ?–1652). See under Salwey, Richard.
Salwey, Richard (1615–1685) 715
Samble, Richard (1644–1680) 717
Samelson, Adolph (1817–1888) 717
Sammes, Aylett (1636 ?–1679 ?) 718
Sampson. See also Samson.
Sampson, Henry (1629 ?–1700) 718
Sampson, Henry (1841–1891) 719
Sampson, Richard (*d.* 1554) 719
Sampson, Thomas (1517 ?–1589) 721
Sampson, William (1590 ?–1636 ?) 722
Sampson, William (1764–1836) 723
Sams, Joseph (1784–1860) 725
Samson (*fl.* 550) 726
Samson (*d.* 1112) 727
Samson (1135–1211) 727
Samuda, Joseph d'Aguilar (1813–1885) 729
Samuel, Edward (1674–1748) 730
Samuel, George (*d.* 1823 ?) 730
Samuel, Richard (*fl.* 1770–1786) 731
Samuel, William (*fl.* 1551–1569) 731
Samways or Samwaies, Peter, D.D. (1615–1693) 731
Samwell, David (*d.* 1799) 732
Sancho, Ignatius (1729–1780) 732
Sancroft, William (1617–1693) 733
Sanctofidensis, Johannes (*d.* 1359). See St. Faith's, John of.
Sancto Francisco, Angelus à (1601–1678). See Angelus.
Sancto Francisco, Bernard à (1628–1709). See Eyston, Bernard.
Sancto Germano, Johannes de (*fl.* 1170). See John.
Sandale, John de (*d.* 1319) 739
Sandars, Thomas Collett (1825–1894) . . . 740
Sandby, Paul (1725–1809) 740
Sandby, Thomas (1721–1798) 743
Sandeman, Robert (1718–1771) 744
Sandeman, Sir Robert Groves (1835–1892) . 745
Sanders. See also Saunders.
Sanders *alias* Baines, Francis (1648–1710) . 746
Sanders, Francis Williams (1769–1831) . . 747
Sanders, George (1774–1846) 747
Sanders or Saunders, John (1750–1825) . . 747
Sanders or Sander, Nicholas (1530 ?–1581) . 748
Sanders, Robert (1727–1788) 751
Sanders, William (1799–1875) 751
Sanders, William Rutherford (1828–1881) . 752
Sanderson, James (1769 ?–1841 ?) 753
Sanderson, John, D.D. (*d.* 1602) 753
Sanderson, Robert (1587–1663) 754
Sanderson, Robert (1660–1741) 755
Sanderson, Thomas (1759–1829) 756
Sanderson, Sir William (1586 ?–1676) . . . 757
Sandford. See also Sanford.
Sandford, Daniel (1766–1830) 757
Sandford, Sir Daniel Keyte (1798–1888) . 758
Sandford, Francis (1630–1694) 759
Sandford, Francis Richard John, first Lord Sandford (1824–1893) 760
Sandford, Fulk de (*d.* 1271), also called Fulk de Basset 760
Sandford, Sir Herbert Bruce (1826–1892). See under Sandford, Sir Daniel Keyte.
Sandford or Sanford, James (*fl.* 1567) . . . 761
Sandford, Saunford, or Sampford, John de (*d.* 1294) 762
Sandford or Sanford, John (1565 ?–1629) . . 764
Sandford, John (1801–1873) 764
Sandford, Samuel (*fl.* 1699) 765
Sandhurst, Lord. See Mansfield, William Rose (1819–1876).
Sandilands, James, first Lord Torphichen (*d.* 1579) 767
Sandilands, James, seventh Lord Torphichen (*d.* 1753) 768
Sandsbury or Sansbury, John (1576–1610) . 768
Sandwich, Earls of. See Montagu, Edward, first Earl, 1625–1672; Montagu, John, fourth Earl, 1718–1792.
Sandwich, Henry de (*d.* 1273) 768
Sandwich, Ralph de (*d.* 1308 ?) 769
Sandwith, Humphry (1822–1881) 770
Sandys, Charles (1786–1859) 772
Sandys, Edwin (1516 ?–1588) 772
Sandys, Sir Edwin (1561–1629) 775
Sandys, George (1578–1644) 779
Sandys, Samuel, first Baron Sandys of Omberley (1695 ?–1770) 782

PAGE
Sandys, William, Baron Sandys of 'The Vyne' (d. 1540) 784
Sandys, William (1792–1874) 785
Sanford. See also Sandford.
Sanford, John Langton (1824–1877) . . 785
Sanford or Sandford, Joseph (d. 1774) . . 785
Sangar, Gabriel (d. 1678) 786
Sanger, John (1816–1889) 786
Sangster, Samuel (1804?–1872) . . . 787
Sanleger. See Saint Leger.
Sanquhar, sixth Lord. See Crichton, Robert (d. 1612).
Sansetun, Benedict of (d. 1226) . . . 787
Sansum, Robert (d. 1665) 787
Santlow, Hester (fl. 1720–1778). See under Booth, Barton.
Santry, Lord. See Barry, James (1608–1672).
Saphir, Adolph (1831–1891) 788
Sapiens, Bernard (fl. 865). See Bernard.
Saravia, Hadrian à (1531–1613) . . . 788
Sargant, William Lucas (1809–1889) . . 790
Sargent, John (1780–1838) 790
Sargent, John Grant (1813–1883) . . 791
Sargent, John Neptune (1826–1893) . . 792
Saris, John (d. 1646) 793
Sarjeaunt, John (1622–1707). See Sergeant.
Sarmento, Jacob de Castro, M.D. (1692–1762) 794
Sarsfield, Patrick, titular Earl of Lucan (d. 1693) 794
Sartoris, Mrs. Adelaide (1814?–1879). See Kemble.
Sartorius, Francis (1734–1804). See under Sartorius, John.
Sartorius, Sir George Rose (1790–1885) . . 797
Sartorius, John (1700?–1780?) 798
Sartorius, John F. (1775?–1831?). See under Sartorius, John.
Sartorius, John N. (1755?–1828?). See under Sartorius, John.
Sass, Henry (1788–1844) 799
Sass or Sasse, Richard (1774–1849). See under Sass, Henry.
Sassoon, Sir Albert Abdullah David (1818–1896) 800
Satchwell, Benjamin (1782–1809) . . . 801
Saul, Arthur (d. 1585) 802
Saul, Arthur (fl. 1614). See under Saul, Arthur (d. 1585).
Saull, William Devonshire (1784–1855) . . 802
Sault, Richard (d. 1702) 802
Saumarez, James, Lord de Saumarez (1757–1836) 803
Saumarez, Philip (1710–1747) 806
Saumarez, Richard (1764–1835) . . . 807
Saumarez, Thomas (d. 1766). See under Saumarez, Philip.
Saumarez, Sir Thomas (1760–1845). See under Saumarez, James, Lord de Saumarez.
Saunders, Sir Charles (1713?–1775) . . 808
Saunders, Sir Edmund (d. 1683) . . . 810
Saunders, Sir Edward (d. 1576) . . . 811
Saunders, Erasmus (1670–1724) . . . 812
Saunders, Sir George (1671?–1734) . . 813
Saunders, George (1762–1839) . . . 813
Saunders, Henry (1728–1785) 814
Saunders, John (1810–1895) 814
Saunders, John Cunningham (1773–1810) . 815
Saunders, Katherine (1841–1894). See under Saunders, John.
Saunders, Laurence (d. 1555) . . . 816
Saunders, Margaret (fl. 1702–1744) . . 816
PAGE
Saunders or Sanders, Richard (1618–1687?) . 817
Saunders, Richard Huck- (1720–1785) . . 818
Saunders, Thomas William (1814–1890) . 818
Saunders, William, M.D. (1743–1817) . . 819
Saunders, William (1823–1895) . . . 820
Saunders, William Wilson (1809–1879) . . 820
Saunderson, Mrs. (d. 1711). See under Betterton, Thomas.
Saunderson or Sanderson, Nicholas (1682–1739) 821
Saunford. See Sandford.
Saurin, William (1757?–1839) . . . 822
Sautre, William (d. 1401). See Sawtrey.
Savage, Sir Arnold (d. 1375). See under Savage, Sir Arnold (d. 1410).
Savage, Sir Arnold (d. 1410) 824
Savage, Henry, D.D. (1604?–1672) . . 825
Savage, James (1767–1845) 826
Savage, James (1779–1852) 827
Savage, Sir John (d. 1492) 827
Savage, John (d. 1586) 828
Savage, John (fl. 1690–1700) 828
Savage, John (1673–1747) 829
Savage, John (1828–1888) 830
Savage, Sir John Boscawen (1760–1843) . 830
Savage, Marmion W. (1803–1872) . . . 831
Savage, Richard, fourth Earl Rivers (1660?–1712) 831
Savage, Richard (d. 1743) 834
Savage, Sir Roland (d. 1519) 837
Savage, Samuel Morton (1721–1791) . . 838
Savage, Thomas (d. 1507) 839
Savage, Thomas (fl. 1620). See under Savage, Thomas (1608–1682).
Savage, Thomas (1608–1682) 839
Savage, William (d. 1736). See under Savage, John (1673–1747).
Savage, William (1770–1843) 840
Savaric (d. 1205) 840
Savery, Thomas (1650?–1715). . . . 843
Savile, Bourchier Wrey (1817–1888) . . 844
Savile, Sir George, Marquis of Halifax (1633–1695) 845
Savile, Sir George (1726–1784) . . . 853
Savile, Sir Henry (1549–1622) . . . 856
Savile, Henry (1642–1687) 859
Savile, Jeremiah (fl. 1651) 860
Savile, Sir John (1545–1607) 860
Savile, John, first Baron Savile of Pontefract (1556–1630) 861
Savile, John, first Baron Savile of Rufford (1818–1896) 862
Savile, Thomas (d. 1593). See under Savile, Sir Henry.
Savile, Thomas, first Viscount Savile of Castlebar in the peerage of Ireland, second Baron Savile of Pontefract and first Earl of Sussex in the peerage of England (1590?–1658?) 863
Savile, William, second Marquis of Halifax (1665–1700). See under Savile, Sir George, Marquis of Halifax.
Saviolo, Vicentio (fl. 1595) 866
Savona, Laurence William of (fl. 1485) . 866
Savory, Sir William Scovell (1826–1895) . 867
Savoy, Boniface of (d. 1270). See Boniface.
Savoy, Peter of, Earl of Richmond (d. 1268). See Peter.
Sawbridge, John (1732?–1795) . . . 868
Sawrey, Solomon (1765–1825) . . . 869
Sawtrey or Sawtre, James (fl. 1541) . . 869
Sawtrey, William (d. 1401) 869

PAGE
Sawyer, Edmund (d. 1759) 870
Sawyer, Herbert (1781?–1798) . . . 870
Sawyer, Sir Robert (1633–1692) . . . 870
Saxby, Henry Linckmyer (1836–1873) . . 873
Saxon, James (d. 1817?) 873
Saxony, Duchess of (1156–1189). See Matilda.
Saxton, Sir Charles (1732–1808) . . . 873
Saxton, Christopher (fl. 1570–1596) . . 874
Saxulf or Sexuulfus (d. 691?) . . . 874
Say, Frederick Richard (fl. 1826–1858). See under Say, William (1768–1834).
Say, Geoffrey de, Baron de Say (1305?–1359) 875
Say, Sir John (d. 1478) 876
Say, Samuel (1676–1743) 877
Say, William (1604–1665?) 878
Say, William (1768–1834) 878
Saye and Sele, first Viscount. See Fiennes, William (1582–1662).
Saye or Say and Sele, Lord. See Fiennes, James (d. 1450).
Sayer, Augustin (1790–1861) 879
Sayer or Seare, Robert, in religion Gregory (1560–1602) 879
Sayers, Frank (1763–1817) 880
Sayers or Sayer, James (1748–1823) . . 881
Sayers, Tom (1826–1865) 881
Sayle, William (d. 1671) 882
Saywell, William (1643–1701) 883
Scalby, Scalleby, Schalby, John de (d. 1333) 883
Scales, Baron. See Woodville or Wydville, Anthony, second Earl Rivers (1442?–1483).
Scales, Thomas de, seventh Lord Scales (1399?–1460) 884
Scambler, Edmund (1510?–1594) . . . 885
Scandrett, Scandret, or Scanderet, Stephen (1631?–1706) 885
Scarborough, Earl of. See Lumley, Richard (d. 1721).
Scarburgh, Sir Charles, M.D. (1616–1694) . 886
Scardeburg, Robert de (fl. 1341) . . . 887
Scargill, William Pitt (1787–1836) . . 887
Scarisbrick, Edward (1639–1709). See Neville, Edward.
Scarle, John de (d. 1403?) 888
Scarlett, James, first Baron Abinger (1769–1844) 888
Scarlett, Sir James Yorke (1799–1871) . . 891
Scarlett, Nathaniel (1753–1802) . . . 893
Scarlett, Peter Campbell (1804–1881) . . 893
Scarlett, Robert (1499?–1594) . . . 894
Scarth, Alice Mary Elizabeth (1848–1889). See under Scarth, Harry Mengden.
Scarth, Harry Mengden (1814–1890) . . 894
Scatcherd, Norrisson Cavendish (1780–1853). 895
Scattergood, Antony (1611–1687) . . . 895
Scattergood, Samuel (1646–1696). See under Scattergood, Antony.
Schalby, John de (d. 1333). See Scalby.
Schalch, Andrew (1692–1776) 896
Schanck, John (1740–1823) 897
Scharf, George (1788–1860) 898
Scharf, Sir George (1820–1895) . . . 899
Scharpe, George (d. 1638) 900
Schaub, Sir Luke (d. 1758) 901
Schaw, William (1550–1602) 902
Schaw, William, M.D. (1714?–1757) . . 903
Scheemakers, Peter (1691–1770) . . . 903
Scheemakers, Thomas (1740–1808). See under Scheemakers, Peter.
Schetky, John Alexander (1785–1824) . . 903
Schetky, John Christian (1778–1874) . . 904
Scheutzer, John Gaspar, M.D. (1702–1729) . 905
Scheves or Schives, William (d. 1497) . . 905
Schiavonetti, Luigi (1765–1810) . . . 906
Schiavonetti, Niccolò (1771–1813). See under Schiavonetti, Luigi.
Schimmelpenninck, Mrs. Mary Anne (1778–1856) 906
Schipton, John of (d. 1257). See John.
Schmidt, Bernard (1630?–1708). See Smith.
Schmitz, Leonhard, LL.D. (1807–1890) . . 907
Schnebbelie, Jacob (1760–1792) . . . 909
Schnebbelie, Robert Bremmel (d. 1849?). See under Schnebbelie, Jacob.
Scholefield, James (1789–1853) . . . 909
Scholefield, Joshua (1744–1844). See under Scholefield, William.
Scholefield, William (1809–1867) . . . 910
Scholes, James Christopher (1852–1890) . 911
Schomberg, Sir Alexander (1720–1804) . . 911
Schomberg, Alexander Crowcher (1756–1792) 912
Schomberg, Alexander Wilmot (1774–1850). See under Schomberg, Sir Alexander.
Schomberg, Charles, second Duke of Schomberg (1645–1693). See under Schomberg or Schönberg, Frederick Herman, Duke of Schomberg.
Schomberg, Sir Charles Marsh (1779–1855) . 913
Schomberg or Schönberg, Frederick Herman, Duke of Schomberg (1615–1690) . . . 913
Schomberg, Isaac (1714–1780) . . . 921
Schomberg, Isaac (1753–1813) . . . 922
Schomberg, Meinhard, Duke of Leinster and third Duke of Schomberg (1641–1719) . 923
Schomberg, Meyer Löw, M.D. (1690–1761) . 925
Schomberg, Raphael or Ralph (1714–1792) . 925
Schomburgk, Richard (1811–1890). See under Schomburgk, Sir Robert Hermann.
Schomburgk, Sir Robert Hermann (1804–1865) 926
Schonau, Anian de (d. 1293) 927
Schorlemmer, Carl (1834–1892) . . . 928
Schreiber, Lady Charlotte Elizabeth (1812–1895) 929
Schroeder, Henry (1774–1853) . . . 930
Schulenburg, Countess Ehrengard Melusina von der, Duchess of Kendal (1667–1743) . 930
Schwanfelder, Charles Henry (1778–1837) . 932
Schwartz or Swartz, Christian Friedrich (1726–1798) 932
Schwartz, Martin (d. 1487) 935
Schweickhardt, Heinrich Wilhelm (1746–1797) 935
Sclater, Edward (1623–1690?) 935
Sclater, William (1575–1626) 936
Sclater, William (d. 1646). See under Slatyer or Slater, William.
Sclater, William (1609–1661). See under Sclater, William (1575–1626).
Sclater, William (d. 1717?) 937
Sclater-Booth, George, Lord Basing (1826–1894) 938
Scobell, Henry (d. 1660) 938
Scoffin, William (1655?–1732) 939
Scogan or Scoggin, Henry (1361?–1407) . 939
Scogan, John (fl. 1480). See under Scogan or Scoggin, Henry.
Scoles, Joseph John (1798–1863) . . . 941
Scoloker, Anthony (fl. 1548) 942
Scoloker, Anthony (fl. 1604). See under Scoloker, Anthony (fl. 1548).
Scorburgh, Sir Robert de (d. 1340) . . 943
Scoresby, William (1760–1829) . . . 943
Scoresby, William (1789–1857) . . . 944
Scoresby-Jackson, Robert Edmund (1855–1867). See Jackson

Lives in Supplement, Vol. XXII

Saxe-Coburg-Gotha, Duke of, p. 84.

PAGE

Scory, John (*d.* 1585) 946
Scot. See also Scott.
Scot, David (1770 ?–1834) 947
Scot or Scott, Thomas (*fl.* 1605). See under Scott, Thomas (1580 ?–1626).
Scotland, Henry of (1114 ?–1152). See Henry.
Scotstarvet, Sir John of (1585–1670). See Scott, Sir John.
Scott. See also Scot.
Scott, Alexander (1525 ?–1584) . . . 948
Scott, Alexander John (1768–1840) . . 948
Scott, Alexander John (1805–1866) . . 950
Scott, Andrew (1757–1839) 951
Scott, Benjamin (1788–1880). See under Scott, Thomas (1747–1821).
Scott, Benjamin (1814–1892) 952
Scott, Caroline Lucy, Lady Scott (1784–1857) 952
Scott or Scot, Cuthbert (*d.* 1564) . . . 953
Scott, Daniel, LL.D. (1694–1759) . . 953
Scott, David (1806–1849) 954
Scott, Elizabeth (1708 ?–1776). See under Scott, Thomas (1705–1775).
Scott or Scot, George (*d.* 1685) . . . 956
Scott, Sir George Gilbert (1811–1878) . . 957
Scott, George Lewis (1708–1780) . . . 961
Scott or Scot, Gregory (*d.* 1576) . . . 961
Scott, Harriet Anne, Lady Scott (1819–1894) 962
Scott, Helenus, M.D. (1760–1821) . . . 962
Scott, Henry, Earl of Deloraine (1676–1730) 962
Scott, Henry, third Duke of Buccleuch and fifth Duke of Queensberry (1746–1812) . 963
Scott, Henry Young Darracott (1822–1883) . 964
Scott, Hew (1791–1872) 965
Scott, Sir James (*fl.* 1579–1606) . . . 965
Scott, James (known as Fitzroy and as Crofts), Duke of Monmouth and Buccleuch (1649–1685) 966
Scott, James, D.D. (1733–1814) . . . 975
Scott, Sir James (1790 ?–1872) . . . 975
Scott, James Robert Hope- (1812–1873). See Hope-Scott.
Scott, Sir James Sibbald David (1814–1885) . 976
Scott, Sir John (*d.* 1485). See under Scott, Sir William (*d.* 1350).
Scott or Scot, John (*fl.* 1530) . . . 976
Scott, Sir John (1484 ?–1538). See under Scott, Sir William (*d.* 1350).
Scott or Scot, John (*fl.* 1550) . . 977
Scott, Sir John (1570–1616). See under Scott, Sir William (*d.* 1350).
Scott or Scot, Sir John (1585–1670) . . 977
Scott, John (1639–1695) 979
Scott, John (*fl.* 1654–1696) 979
Scott, John (1730–1783) 980
Scott, John, Earl of Clonmell (1739–1798) . 981
Scott, afterwards Scott-Waring, John (1747–1819) 984
Scott, John (1783–1821) 985
Scott, John (1774–1827) 986
Scott, John (1777–1834). See under Scott, Thomas (1747–1821).
Scott, John, first Earl of Eldon (1751–1838) . 987
Scott, John (1798–1846) 994
Scott, John (1794–1871) 995
Scott, Jonathan, LL.D. (1754–1829) . . 996
Scott, Joseph Nicoll, M.D. (1703 ?–1769) . 997
Scott or Scot, Michael (1175 ?–1234 ?) . . 997
Scott, Michael (1789–1835) . . . 1000
Scott or Scot, Patrick (*fl.* 1620) . . 1001
Scott or Scot, Reginald or Reynold (1538 ?–1599) 1001
Scott, Robert 1777–1841) . . . 1003

PAGE

Scott, Robert (1811–1887) 1003
Scott, Robert Bisset (1774–1841) . . . 1004
Scott, Robert Eden (1770–1811) . . . 1004
Scott, Samuel (1710 ?–1772) 1004
Scott, Samuel (1719–1788). See under Scott, John (1730–1783).
Scott, Sarah (*d.* 1795) 1005
Scott or Scot, Thomas (1423–1500). See Rotherham.
Scott or Scot, Thomas, Lord Petgormo (1480?–1539) 1005
Scott, Sir Thomas (1535–1594). See under Scott, Sir William (*d.* 1350)
Scott, Thomas (1580 ?–1626) 1006
Scott or Scot, Thomas (*d.* 1660) . . . 1008
Scott, Thomas (1705–1775) 1010
Scott, Thomas (1747–1821) 1011
Scott, Thomas (1780–1835). See under Scott, Thomas (1747–1821).
Scots, Thomas (1745–1842) 1013
Scott, Thomas (1808–1878) 1014
Scott, Sir Walter (1490 ?–1552) . . . 1014
Scott, Walter, first Lord Scott of Buccleuch (1565–1611) 1015
Scott, Walter (1550 ?–1629 ?) . . . 1017
Scott, Walter, Earl of Tarras (1644–1693) . 1017
Scott, Walter, of Satchells (1614 ?–1694 ?) . 1018
Scott, Sir Walter (1771–1832) . . . 1018
Scott, Walter Francis, fifth Duke of Buccleuch and seventh Duke of Queensberry (1806–1884). See under Scott, Henry, third Duke of Buccleuch and fifth Duke of Queensberry.
Scott, Sir William (*d.* 1350) 1043
Scott, Sir William (1459–1524). See under Scott, Sir William (*d.* 1350).
Scott or Scot, Sir William, Lord Balwearie (*d.* 1532) 1045
Scott, Sir William (*d.* 1656) 1046
Scott, Sir William (1674 ?–1725) . . . 1046
Scott, William, Lord Stowell (1745–1836) . 1046
Scott, William (1797–1848) 1050
Scott, William (1813–1872) 1050
Scott, William Bell (1811–1890) . . . 1051
Scottow, Joshua (1618–1693) 1053
Scotus or Erigena, John (*fl.* 850) . . . 1053
Scotus, Marianus (1028–1082 ?). See Marianus.
Scotus, Macarius (*d.* 1153). See Macarius.
Scotus, Duns (1265 ?–1308 ?). See Duns, Joannes Scotus.
Scougal, Henry (1650–1678) 1058
Scougal or Scougall, John (1645 ?–1730 ?) . 1059
Scougal or Scougall, Patrick (1607 ?–1682) . 1059
Scouler, John (1804–1871) 1060
Scovell, Sir George (1774–1861) . . . 1061
Scratchley, Sir Peter Henry (1835–1885) . 1061
Scriba, or The Scribe, Robert (*fl.* 1170). See Robert of Bridlington.
Scrimger, Henry (1506–1572). See Scrymgeour.
Scrimgeour, Sir James (1550 ?–1612). See Scrymgeour.
Scriven, Edward (1775–1841) . . . 1063
Scrivener, Frederick Henry Ambrose (1813–1891) 1064
Scrivener, Matthew (*fl.* 1660) . . . 1064
Scrogge, Sir William (1628 ?–1683) . . 1065
Scroggs, Sir William (1652 ?–1695). See under Scroggs, Sir William (1623 ?–1683).
Scroop, Laurence (1577–1643). See Anderton.

PAGE
Scrope or Scroope, Adrian (1601–1660). . 1070
Scrope or Scroope, Sir Adrian (*d.* 1667). See under Scrope or Scroope, Adrian.
Scrope or Scroop, Sir Carr (1649–1680) . 1071
Scrope, Sir Geoffrey le (*d.* 1340) . . . 1072
Scrope, George Julius Poulett (1797–1876) . 1073
Scrope, Sir Henry le (*d.* 1336) 1075
Scrope, Henry le, first Baron Scrope of Masham (1315–1391) 1076
Scrope, Henry le, third Baron Scrope of Masham (1376?–1415) 1077
Scrope, Henry le, ninth Baron Scrope of Bolton (1534–1592) 1078
Scrope, John le, fifth Baron Scrope of Bolton (1435–1498) 1079
Scrope, John (1662?–1752) 1079
Scrope, Richard le, first Baron Scrope of Bolton (1327?–1403) 1080
Scrope, Richard le (1350?–1405) 1082
Scrope, Thomas (*d.* 1491), also called Bradley 1085
Scrope, William le, Earl of Wiltshire (1351?–1399) 1086
Scrope, William (1772–1852). 1088
Scrymgeour or Scrimger, Henry (1506–1572) 1088
Scrymgeour, Sir James (1550?–1612) . . 1089
Scrymgeour, James, second Viscount Dudhope (*d.* 1644). See under Scrymgeour, Sir James.
Scrymgeour, John, Viscount Dudhope (*d.* 1648). See under Scrymgeour, Sir James.
Scrymgeour, John, third Viscount Dudhope and first Earl of Dundee (*d.* 1668). See under Scrymgeour, Sir James.
Scudamore, Sir Charles, M.D. (1779–1849) . 1090
Scudamore, Frank Ives (1823–1884) . . 1091
Scudamore, John, first Viscount Scudamore (1601–1671) 1092
Scudamore, William Edward (1813–1881) . 1095
Scudder, Henry (*d.* 1659?) 1096
Scully, Denys (1773–1830) 1097
Scully, Vincent (1810–1871). See under Scully, Denys.
Seafield, Earls of. See Ogilvy, James, first Earl, 1664–1730; Ogilvy, James, third Earl, 1714?–1770.
Seaford, Barons. See Ellis, Charles Rose, first Baron, 1771–1845; Ellis, Charles Augustus, second Baron, 1799–1868.
Seaforth, Earls of. See Mackenzie, Kenneth, fourth Earl, *d.* 1701; Mackenzie, William, fifth Earl, *d.* 1740.
Seaforth and Mackenzie, Lord. See Humberston, Francis Mackenzie (1754–1815).
Seagar, John (*d.* 1656). See under Segar or Seager, Francis.
Seager, Charles (1808–1878) 1097
Seager, Edward (1812–1883) 1098
Seager, Francis (*fl.* 1549–1563). See Segar.
Seagrave, Robert (1693–1760?) . . . 1099
Seally, John (1747?–1795) 1099
Seaman, Lazarus (*d.* 1675) 1100
Seaman, William (1606–1680) . . . 1101
Seamus Dall (*fl.* 1712). See Maccuairt, James.
Searchfield, Rowland (1565?–1622) . . 1102
Searle, Thomas (1777–1849) 1102
Seaton. See also Seton.
Seaton, Baron. See Colborne, Sir John (1778–1863).
Seaton, Edward Cator (1815–1880) . . 1103
Seaton, John Thomas (*fl.* 1761–1806) . . 1104
Seaton, Thomas (1684–1741) . . . 1104
Seaton, Sir Thomas (1806–1876) . . . 1105
Seaward, John (1786–1858) 1106
Seaward, Samuel (1800–1842). See under Seaward, John.
Sebbi, Saebbi, or Sebba (*d.* 695?) . . 1107
Sebert. See also Sigebert.
Sebert, Saberet, or Saba (*d.* 616?) . . 1107
Sebright, Sir John Saunders (1767–1846) . 1108
Secker, Thomas (1693–1768) 1108
Secker, William (*d.* 1681?) 1111
Seckford or Sackford, Thomas (1515?–1588) 1111
Securis, John (*fl.* 1566) 1112
Securis or Hatchett, Michael (*fl.* 1545). See under Securis, John.
Sedding, Edmund (1836–1868) . . . 1113
Sedding, John Dando (1838–1891) . . 1113
Seddon, Felix John Vaughan (1798–1865) . 1114
Seddon, John (1644–1700) 1114
Seddon, John (1719–1769) 1114
Seddon, John (1725–1770) 1115
Seddon, Thomas (1758–1796) 1116
Seddon, Thomas (1821–1856) 1116
Sedgwick, Adam (1785–1873) 1117
Sedgwick, Daniel (1814–1879) . . . 1120
Sedgwick, James (1775–1851) 1120
Sedgwick, John (1601?–1648). See under Sedgwick, Obadiah.
Sedgwick, Obadiah (1600?–1658) . . . 1121
Sedgwick, Thomas, D.D. (*fl.* 1550–1565) . 1122
Sedgwick, William (1610?–1669?) . . . 1123
Sedley, Catharine, Countess of Dorchester (1657–1717). 1123
Sedley, Sir Charles (1639?–1701) . . . 1125
Sedulius (*d.* 828) 1126
Seebohm, Henry (1832–1895) 1127
Seed, Jeremiah (1700–1747) 1127
Seeley, Sir John Robert (1834–1895) . . 1128
Seeley, Leonard Benton (1831–1893). See under Seeley, Robert Benton.
Seeley, Robert Benton (1798–1886) . . 1131
Seeman or Zeeman, Enoch (1694–1744) . 1132
Seemann, Berthold Carl (1825–1871) . . 1132
Seffrid, Sefrid, Seinfrid, or Safred II (*d.* 1204) 1133
Segar or Seager, Francis (*fl.* 1549–1563) . 1134
Segar, Simon (*fl.* 1656–1712). See under Segar, Sir William.
Segar, Sir William (*d.* 1633) 1135
Segrave, Gilbert de (*d.* 1254) . . . 1136
Segrave, Gilbert de (*d.* 1313?) . . . 1137
Segrave, Gilbert de (*d.* 1316) . . . 1137
Segrave, Sir Hugh (*d.* 1385?) . . . 1137
Segrave, John de (1256?–1325) . . . 1138
Segrave, Nicholas de, first Baron Segrave (1238?–1295) 1140
Segrave, Nicholas de, Lord of Stowe (*d.* 1322) 1142
Segrave or Sedgrave, Stephen de (*d.* 1241) . 1143
Segrave, Stephen de (*d.* 1338) . . . 1144
Seguarde, John (*fl.* 1414) 1145
Seguier, John (1785–1856). See under Seguier, William.
Seguier, William (1771–1843) . . . 1145
Seguin, Ann Childe (1814–1888). See under Seguin, Arthur Edward Shelden.
Seguin, Arthur Edward Shelden (1809–1852) 1146
Seiriol (*fl.* 530) 1147
Selborne, Earl of. See Palmer, Roundell (1812–1895).
Selby, Charles (1802?–1868) 1147
Selby, Prideaux John (1788–1867). . . 1148
Selby, Walford Dakin (1845–1889) . . 1149

Lives in Supplement, Vol. XXII

Sedgwick, A., afterwards Mrs. Parkes, Mrs. Pemberton, and Mrs. Goostry, p. 1208.
Sedgwick, R. 1209.

PAGE
Selden, John (1584–1654) 1150
Selkirk, fifth Earl of. See Douglas, Thomas (1771–1820).
Selkirk, Alexander (1676–1721) . . . 1162
Sellar, Alexander Craig (1835–1890). See under Sellar, Patrick.
Sellar, Patrick (1780–1851) 1163
Sellar, William Young (1825–1890) . . 1164
Seller, Abednego (1646 ?–1705) . . . 1164
Seller, John (*fl.* 1700) 1165
Sellon, Baker John (1762–1835) . . . 1166
Sellon, Priscilla Lydia (1821–1876) . . 1166
Sellyng, Richard (*fl.* 1450) 1167
Selred or Sælræd (*d.* 746) 1167
Selvach (*d.* 729) 1167
Selwyn, Sir Charles Jasper (1813–1869) . 1168
Selwyn, George Augustus (1719–1791) . 1169
Selwyn, George Augustus (1809–1878) . 1170
Selwyn, William (1775–1855) . . . 1171
Selwyn, William (1806–1875) . . . 1171
Sempill. See also Semple.
Sempill, Francis (1616 ?–1682) . . . 1172
Sempill, Hew, eleventh Lord Sempill (*d.* 1746) 1173
Sempill or Semple, Hugh, Hugo Sempilius (1596–1654) 1173
Sempill, Sir James (1566–1625) . . . 1173
Sempill or Semple, Robert, third Lord Sempill (*d.* 1572) 1175
Sempill, Robert (1530 ?–1595) . . . 1176
Sempill, Robert (1595 ?–1665 ?). See under Sempill, Sir James.
Sempill or Semple, William (1546–1633) . 1177
Semple. See also Sempill.
Semple, David (1808–1878) 1178
Semple, George (1700 ?–1782 ?) . . . 1178
Semple *alias* Semple-Lisle, James George (*fl.* 1799) 1179
Semple, Robert (1766–1816) 1179
Sempringham, Gilbert of (1083 ?–1189). See Gilbert.
Semur, John (*fl.* 1380). See Somer.
Senan (488 ?–544 ?) 1180
Senatus, called Bravonius (*d.* 1207) . . 1181
Senchan (*fl.* 649) 1181
Senex, John (*d.* 1740) 1182
Sengham, William (*fl.* 1260). 1182
Senhouse, Sir Humphrey Fleming (1781–1841) 1182
Senhouse, Richard (*d.* 1626) 1183
Senhouse or Sever, William (*d.* 1505) . . 1183
Senior, Nassau William (1790–1864) . . 1183
Senlis or St. Liz, Simon de, Earl of Northampton and Huntingdon (*d.* 1109) . . 1186
Senlis, Simon II de, Earl of Northampton (*d.* 1153). See under Senlis or St. Liz, Simon de, Earl of Northampton and Huntingdon.
Seppings, Sir Robert (1767–1840) . . . 1187
Seres, William (*d.* 1579 ?) 1189
Sergeant. See also Sargent.
Sergeant, John (1622–1707) 1189
Sergison, Charles (1654–1732) . . . 1192
Serle, Ambrose (1742–1812) 1192
Serlo (*fl.* 960 ?). See under Serlo, called Grammaticus.
Serlo of Bayeux (1036 ?–1104). See under Serlo, called Grammaticus.
Serlo, called the Priest (*d.* 1147). See under Serlo, called Grammaticus.
Serlo, called Grammaticus (1109–1207 ?) . 1192
Sermon, William (1629 ?–1679) . . . 1193

PAGE
Serres, Dominic (1722–1793) 1194
Serres, John Thomas (1759–1825) . . . 1194
Serres, Lavinia Janetta Horton de (1797–1871). See under Serres, Mrs. Olivia.
Serres, Mrs. Olivia (1772–1834) . . . 1195
Service, John, D.D. (1833–1884) . . . 1197
Setchel, Sarah (1803–1894) 1197
Seton, Sir Alexander (*fl.* 1311–1340) . . 1198
Seton, Sir Alexander, first Earl of Huntly (*d.* 1470) 1198
Seton, Alexander (*d.* 1542) 1199
Seton, Sir Alexander, first Earl of Dunfermline (1555 ?–1622) 1199
Seton, Alexander, sixth Earl of Eglinton (1588–1661). See Montgomerie.
Seton, Alexander, Viscount Kingston (1621 ?–1691) 1202
Seton, Sir Alexander, Lord Pitmedden (1639 ?–1719) 1202
Seton, Alexander (1814–1852) 1203
Seton, Charles, second Earl of Dunfermline (*d.* 1673) 1203
Seton, Sir Christopher (1278 ?–1306) . . 1204
Seton, George, first Lord Seton (*d.* 1478) . 1205
Seton, George, fourth Lord Seton (*d.* 1549) . 1205
Seton, George, fifth Lord Seton (1530 ?–1585) 1206
Seton, George, third Earl of Winton (1584–1650) 1208
Seton, George, fifth Earl of Winton (*d.* 1749) 1208
Seton, John, D.D. (1498 ?–1567) . . . 1209
Seton, Sir John, Lord Barns (*d.* 1594) . . 1210
Seton or Setone, Thomas de (*fl.* 1344–1361). 1210
Seton, Sir William (*d.* 1744). See under Seton, Sir Alexander, Lord Pitmedden.
Settle, Elkanah (1648–1724) 1210
Settle, Thomas (*fl.* 1575–1593) . . . 1213
Sevenoke, Sir William (1378 ?–1433 ?) . . 1214
Sever, Henry (*d.* 1471) 1214
Sever, William (*d.* 1505). See Senhouse.
Severn, Ann Mary (1832–1866). See Newton.
Severn, Joseph (1793–1879) 1215
Sewall de Bovill (*d.* 1257) 1217
Sewall, Samuel (1652–1730) 1217
Seward, Anna (1747–1809) 1218
Seward, Thomas (1708–1790). 1220
Seward, William (1747–1799) 1220
Seward, William Wenman (*fl.* 1800) . . 1221
Sewel, William (1654–1720) 1221
Sewell, Anna (1820–1878). See under Sewell, Mary.
Sewell, George (*d.* 1726). 1223
Sewell, Henry (1807–1879) 1224
Sewell, Jonathan (1766–1839) . . . 1224
Sewell, Mary (1797–1884) 1225
Sewell, Richard Clarke (1803–1864) . . 1226
Sewell, Sir Thomas (*d.* 1784) . . . 1226
Sewell, William (1804–1874) 1228
Sexburga, Seaxburg, or Sexburh (*d.* 678) . 1229
Sexburga, Saint (*d.* 699 ?) 1229
Sexby, Edward (*d.* 1658) 1230
Sexred or Sexræd (*d.* 626) 1231
Sexten, Richard (*d.* 1568). See Argentine, Richard.
Seyer, Samuel (1757–1831) 1232
Seyffarth, Mrs. Louisa (1798–1848). See Sharpe.
Seymour, Mrs. (*fl.* 1717–1728) . . . 1232
Seymour, Aaron Crossley Hobart (1789–1870) 1233
Seymour, Algernon, seventh Duke (1684–1750). See under Seymour, Charles, sixth Duke of Somerset.

Lives in Supplement, Vol. XXII

Selwyn, J. R. p. 1210. *Séquard, C. E. B. 319.* *Service, J. 1211.* *Sewell, W. 1212.*

PAGE
Seymour, Lady Catherine, Countess of Hertford (1538?–1568) 1234
Seymour, Charles, sixth Duke of Somerset (1662–1748) 1235
Seymour, Edward, first Earl of Hertford and Duke of Somerset (1506?–1552) . . 1237
Seymour, Edward, Lord Beauchamp (1561–1612). See under Seymour, Sir Edward, Earl of Hertford.
Seymour, Sir Edward, Earl of Hertford (1539?–1621) 1248
Seymour, Sir Edward (1635–1708) . . 1250
Seymour, Edward Adolphus, eleventh Duke of Somerset (1775–1855) 1253
Seymour, Edward Adolphus Seymour, twelfth Duke of Somerset (1804–1885) . . . 1253
Seymour, Edward James (1796–1866) . . 1254
Seymour, Francis, first Baron Seymour of Trowbridge (1590?–1664) 1255
Seymour, Francis (Ingram), second Marquis of Hertford (1743–1822) 1256
Seymour, Sir Francis (1813–1890) . . 1257
Seymour, Frederick Beauchamp Paget, Lord Alcester (1821–1895) 1258
Seymour, Sir George Francis (1787–1870) . 1259
Seymour, George Hamilton (1797–1880) . 1259
Seymour, Henry (1612–1686). . . . 1260
Seymour, Henry (1729–1805) . . . 1261
Seymour, Lord Henry (1805–1859) . . 1261
Seymour, Lord Hugh (1759–1801). . . 1261
Seymour, James (1702–1752). . . . 1262
Seymour, Jane (1509?–1537). See Jane.
Seymour, Sir Michael (1768–1834) . . 1262
Seymour, Sir Michael (1802–1887) . . 1264
Seymour, Michael Hobart (1800–1874). . 1265
Seymour, Robert. See Mottley, John (1692–1750).
Seymour, Robert (1800?–1836) . . . 1266
Seymour, Thomas, Baron Seymour of Sudeley (1508?–1549) 1268
Seymour, William, first Marquis and second Earl of Hertford and second Duke of Somerset (1588–1660) 1271
Seymour, William Digby (1822–1895) . . 1273
Seymour-Conway, Francis, first Marquis of Hertford (1719–1794). See Conway.
Seymour-Conway, Francis Charles, third Marquis of Hertford (1777–1842). See under Seymour, Francis (Ingram), second Marquis of Hertford.
Shaa. See Shaw.
Shackleton, Abraham (1697–1771) . . 1274
Shackleton, John (*d.* 1767) 1275
Shackleton, Richard (1728–1792). See under Shackleton, Abraham.
Shacklock, Richard (*fl.* 1575) . . . 1275
Shadrach, Azariah (1774–1844) . . . 1275
Shadwell, Charles (*fl.* 1710–1720). See under Shadwell, Thomas.
Shadwell, Sir Charles Frederick Alexander (1814–1886) 1276
Shadwell, Sir John (1671–1747) . . . 1276
Shadwell, Sir Lancelot (1779–1850) . . 1277
Shadwell, Lawrence (1823–1887). See under Shadwell, Sir Lancelot.
Shadwell, Thomas (1642?–1992) . . . 1278
Shaftesbury, Earls of. See Cooper, Anthony Ashley, first Earl, 1621–1683; Cooper, Anthony Ashley, third Earl, 1671–1713; Cooper, Anthony Ashley, seventh Earl, 1801–1885.
Shairp, John Campbell (1819–1885) . . 1281
PAGE
Shakerley, Jeremy (*fl.* 1650). . . . 1283
Shakespear, John (1774–1858) . . . 1283
Shakespear, Sir Richmond Campbell (1812–1861) 1284
Shakespeare, William (1564–1616) . . 1286
Biography . . 1286 | Bibliography . 1326
Portraits and Memorials . . 1323 | Shakespeare's Reputation . . 1328
Shalders, George (1825?–1873) . . . 1335
Shank, John (1740–1823). See Schanck.
Shanks, John (*d.* 1636) 1335
Shannon, Earl of. See Boyle, Henry (1682–1764).
Shardelowe or Scherdelow, Sir John de (*d.* 1344?) 1336
Shareshull, William de (*fl.* 1360) . . . 1337
Sharington or Sherington, Sir William (1495?–1553) 1337
Sharman-Crawford, William (1781–1861). See Crawford.
Sharp. See also Sharpe.
Sharp, Abraham (1651–1742) 1338
Sharp, Sir Cuthbert (1781–1849) . . . 1339
Sharp, Granville (1735–1813) . . . 1339
Sharp, Jack (*d.* 1431) 1342
Sharp, James (1613–1679) 1342
Sharp, John (1572?–1648?) 1345
Sharp, John (1645–1714) 1346
Sharp or Sharpe, Leonel (1559–1631) . . 1349
Sharp, Michael William (*d.* 1840) . . . 1350
Sharp, Patrick (*d.* 1615) 1350
Sharp, Richard (1759–1835) 1351
Sharp, Samuel (1700?–1778). . . . 1352
Sharp, Samuel (1814–1882) 1353
Sharp, Thomas, D.D. (1693–1758). . . 1354
Sharp, Thomas (1770–1841) 1354
Sharp, William (1749–1824) 1355
Sharp, William (1805–1896) 1356
Sharpe. See also Sharp.
Sharpe, Bartholomew (*fl.* 1679–1682) . . 1357
Sharpe, Charles Kirkpatrick (1781?–1851) . 1358
Sharpe, Charlotte (*d.* 1849). See under Sharpe, Louisa, afterwards Mrs. Seyffarth.
Sharpe, Daniel (1806–1856) 1359
Sharpe, Edmund (1809–1877) . . . 1360
Sharpe, Eliza (1796–1874). See under Sharpe, Louisa, afterwards Mrs. Seyffarth.
Sharpe, Gregory (1713–1771) . . . 1361
Sharpe, James (1577?–1630). . . . 1362
Sharpe, Lewis (*fl.* 1640) 1362
Sharpe, Louisa, afterwards Mrs. Seyffarth (1798–1848). 1362
Sharpe, Mary Anne (*d.* 1867). See under Sharpe, Louisa, afterwards Mrs. Seyffarth.
Sharpe, Roger (*fl.* 1610). See under Sharpe, Lewis.
Sharpe, Samuel (1799–1881). . . . 1363
Sharpeigh, Alexander (*fl.* 1607–1613) . . 1365
Sharpey, William (1802–1880) . . . 1365
Sharpham, Edward (1576–1608) . . . 1367
Sharples or Sharpless, James (1750?–1811). 1367
Sharples, James (1825–1893). . . . 1368
Sharples, Rolinda (*d.* 1838). See under Sharples or Sharpless, James.
Sharrock, Robert (1630–1684) . . . 1368
Shaw, Alexander (1804–1890) . . . 1369
Shaw, Sir Charles (1795–1871) . . . 1370
Shaw, Cuthbert (1739–1771). . . . 1371
Shaw, Duncan (1725–1795) 1372
Shaw or Shaa, Sir Edmund (*d.* 1487?). . 1372
Shaw, Sir Frederick (1799–1876) . . . 1378

PAGE
Shaw, George (1751–1818) 1874
Shaw, Henry (1800–1873) 1874
Shaw, Sir James (1764–1848) 1875
Shaw, John (1559-1625) 1876
Shaw or Shawe, John (1608–1672) . . 1876
Shaw, John (1614–1689) 1878
Shaw, John (1792–1827) 1878
Shaw, John (1776–1832) 1878
Shaw, John (1803–1870). See under Shaw, John (1776–1832).
Shaw, Joseph (1671–1733) 1879
Shaw, Lachlan (1692–1777) 1879
Shaw, Mary (1814–1876) 1879
Shaw, Patrick (1796-1872) 1880
Shaw, Peter (1694–1763) 1880
Shaw, Ralph or John (*d.* 1484). See under Shaw or Shaa, Sir Edmund.
Shaw, Robert Barkley (1839–1879) . . 1881
Shaw, Samuel (1635–1696) 1882
Shaw, Stebbing (1762–1802) 18
Shaw, Thomas (1694–1751) 18
Shaw, Thomas Budge (1818–1862) . . 18
Shaw, William (1550–1602). See Schaw.
Shaw, William (1749–1831) 18
Shaw, William (1797–1858) 18
Shaw, William (1828–1895) 18
Shaw-Kennedy, Sir James (1788–1865). See Kennedy.
Shaw-Lefevre, Charles, Viscount Eversley (1794–1888) 18
Shaw-Lefevre, Sir John George (1797–1879) 18
Shawe. See Shaw.
Shaxton, Nicholas (1485?–1556) . . . 18
Shea, David (1777–1836) 18
Sheaffe, Sir Roger Hale (1763–1851) . . 18
Sheares, Henry (1753–1798). See under Sheares, John.
Sheares, John (1766–1798) 18

Lives in Supplement, Vol. XXII

Shaw, J. p. 1213.

END OF THE SEVENTEENTH VOLUME.

PRINTED IN ENGLAND
AT THE OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS